S. W [illegible] No 542

[redacted] [redacted] Edw Reardon

❧ A Collection in English, of the Statutes now in force, continued from the beginning of MAGNA CHARTA, made in the 9. yeere of the Reigne of King H. 3. vntill the end of the Parliament holden in the 4. yeere of *the Reigne of our Soueraigne Lord King* IAMES, *vnder Titles placed by order of Alphabet:*

Wherein is performed (touching the Statutes wherewith Iuſtices of the Peace haue to deale)
ſo much as was promiſed in the Booke of their Office lately publiſhed. For which
purpoſe alſo the Statutes concerning thoſe Iuſtices haue this marke ☞ at
the beginning, and this marke ✤ at the end of them, noted in
the margent ouer-againſt the ſame.

Hereunto are added two Tables.

The one at the beginning of the Booke, declaring vnder Titles by order of Alphabet, the ſubſtance of ſuch referments as ſtood at the end of each Title in the firſt Collection of Statutes, ſet forth by M. Iuſtice *Raſtall*. And in this Table, the Title of Iuſtices of the Peace is ſpecially peruſed and amended, for their more eaſie finding of matters in this Booke, concerning their authoritie.

In the other Table (being at the end of this Booke) are ſet *downe by order of the Kings reignes, the ſeuerall times of their Parliaments,* together with the ſundry Chapters and intitulings of the particular Statutes in euery of the ſame: whereby the Reader may eaſily find vnder what Title, and in what leafe of this Booke any of theſe Statutes be placed: and may alſo (by helpe of certaine hands prefixed to diuers of them) readily ſee, what, and how many Statutes in each Kings Reigne, doe concerne the Iuſtices of Peace, and in what leafe of this Booke to find them.

LONDON,
¶ Printed for the Societie of Stationers.
Anno Dom. 1608.

Cum Priuilegio.

Edw Reardan

William Raſtall Sergeant at Law, to the gentle Reader.

HERE haue yee (Gentle Readers) a Collection of the Statutes of England, (from the beginning of MAGNA CHARTA, vnto this preſent time) which were before this yeere imprinted, and which be now in force and effect.

The printed Statutes, expired, or repealed, or concerning priuate perſons, or ſome priuate places, I haue (for the moſt part) left out of this worke: ſauing that of them I haue made in their apt titles (as I thinke) a briefe remembrance.

The reſidue of the Statutes imprinted, haue I put in this worke (as I ſuppoſe) in their apt titles, word for word, as they be in the great Statutes: onely leauing out, aſwell certaine ſuperfluous wordes, as alſo the moſt part of the preambles, for that I feared, that if I ſhould haue put in all the Preambles, this Booke would haue growen ſo bigge, and ſo thicke, that it would not haue beene contained in this volume. Neuertheleſſe I haue (I truſt) put in thoſe Preambles, without which the body of the Statutes cannot be well perceiued.

But yet truſt not, that all the Statutes that I haue put at large in this Booke, doe ſtand in force: For percaſe ſome of them bee repealed by other Statutes made after, by ſpeciall or generall wordes, which for lacke of leaſure I could not throughly conſider. I haue noted in the Margent of euery Statute certaine words, and that for three cauſes:

The firſt, for that, that many of the Statutes be long, and containe many ſeuerall matters, of which percaſe you would many times gladly, ſhortly finde out ſome one (without tediouſnes, ſpending of the time in reading ouer the whole Statute) therfore by peruſing the words in the Margent, ye may quickly conceiue, what matters be in that Statute, whereby you may readily finde out the matter that ye would read of in that Statute.

The ſecond cauſe is, that the words in the Margent well conſidered, ſhall ſtand you in as good ſteed, as ſhould a ſpeciall Calender.

TO THE READER.

The third cauſe is, becauſe that many Statutes containe diuers matters, that neceſſarilie were to be put in diuers ſeuerall Titles apt for thoſe ſeuerall matters, and ſo ſhould diuers matters aptly be put in this booke twiſe or thriſe, or percaſe in moe places in their diuers apt Titles, were it not that then this booke would haue beene to bigge, therefore the wordes in the Margent, doe ſhortly ſhew you thoſe ſeuerall matters apt for other titles.

Note that the wordes within the Parentheſes ( ) be not the wordes of the Statute, but my wordes planted in there, for the better vnderſtanding of the Statute.

And although I haue put the Statutes here at large, yet will I aduiſe euerie ſuch of you, as ſhall haue any matter of importance, concerning any Statute in this booke, not to truſt altogether to this booke: But read you ouer diligently the Act with the Preamble thereof, in the great bookes of Statutes, out of which I tooke this. This aduiſe I giue you for two cauſes: The one, for that, that reading the Preamble with the Statute, it ſhall many times giue you much light for the true vnderſtanding of the Statute: where if yee read the Statute in this booke without the Preamble, the vnderſtanding of the Statute may be to you oft time confuſed. The other cauſe is, for that, that perhaps diuers faults be eſcaped in this worke, ſome for lacke of diligence of the Printer, and ſome by my default, for lacke of laiſure to conſider, and aduiſedly to peruſe and ouerſee this worke after I had finiſhed it.

Note alſo that in the end of euery Referment of the two Tables, you ſhall finde the one of theſe foure letters, A. B. C. D. which doe ſignifie, the firſt, ſecond, third, and fourth Columne of euerie leafe.

VALE.

¶ A Table (in order of Alphabet) for the readie finding of the ſeuerall titles conteined in this volume: whereunto are added the ſubſtance of ſuch referments as ſtand at the end of ech title in the collections of the Statutes before this time publiſhed.

¶ Abatement of writs.
Writs ſhall abate for lacke of additions. 6.a
When for exception of iointenancy a writ ſhal abate. 24 b
Colluſion vſed againſt ſhirifes and bailifs, ſhall abate writs. 25.a 66.d
If it appeare the contrat to be made in any other Countie then is conteined in the originall, the writ ſhall abate 557.c
That writs ſued by them that were made Knightes at that Parliament, ſhould not abate. 557.c
¶ Abbeys, Priories, Monaſteries, Colledges, free Chappels, Hoſpitals, Chauntries, and their Abbats, Priours, and their Gouernours, and the lands, poſſeſſions, and goods of the premiſſes, and Religious perſons.
Religious perſons made able to purchaſe, ſue, and to be ſued. 1.b
Religious perſons enabled to be heires to their aunceſtors. 1.d
If Abbats, Priors, &c. aliened their land, it was a forfeiture of the ſame. 66.d
What fees, Abbats & Priors ſhould pay when they did their homage. 167.b
Abbats, Priors, &c. might vſe and occupie their demeane lãds for maintenance of houſhold. 384.d
See the title of Firſt fruits and Monaſteries in all.
¶ Abilitie and Nonabilitie.
See this title in all. 1.a
Certain baniſhed perſons, ſometimes Iuſtices, reenabled. 255 b
Welſhmen borne in Wales enabled to inherite within this realme. 497 b
¶ Abiuration.
See this title in all. 2.a
Butchers to abiure the Towne for putting to ſale of carren fleſh. 36.d
Thoſe that kill the kings Deare, and can finde no ſuerties after their impriſonment, ſhall abiure the realme. 190.d
Treſpaſſers in Parkes and Pondes, for lacke of ſuerties, ſhal abiure the realme. 191.b
Thoſe that obſerue not the lawes in comming to Church ſhall abiure the realm. 100.c
Popiſh Recuſants not hauing landes or goods of a certaine value and not repairing to the place of their abode, ſhall abiure the realme. 99.a.b
Foreſtallers for the fourth offence ſhal abiure the towne. 196.a
The time of abiuration & the conueying of them to Sanctuarie, and how they may forfeit the priuiledge. 408.b.c
Rauiſhers of heires within age, and not able to ſatiſfie for the mariage, ſhall abiure the realme. 520.c
¶ Abridgement of plaints in Aſſiſe.
Plaintifes in Aſſiſe may abridge their plaints to moities and parts. 25.b
¶ Acceſſarie.
Acceſſarie in Sanctuarie to petie treaſon, murder, or felonie, &c. to forfet their priuiledge. 2.c
Acceſſaries in petie treaſon, murder, &c. being within the orders of a ſubdeacon, to haue perpetuall impriſonment. 60.d
Clergy taken from Bennet Smith being acceſſarie to murder. 62.c
Acceſſaries to the ſtealing of the Kinges goodes, not to haue Clergie nor Sanctuarie 171.d
Acceſſaries acquitted for murder within the yere and day are ſtill to remaine in priſon, or to be put to baile, till that time be out. 312.a
The ſhire appointed where acceſſaries in foreine counties are to be tryed. 474.a
Exigents againſt acceſſaries ſhall ſtay till the principall be attainted. 15.b
Accion popular.
See this title in all. 3.c
In Accions populars the defendant ſhall be admitted to haue a tales de circumſtantibus. 252.c
¶ Accion vpon the caſe.
Accion vpon the caſe, againſt thoſe that purſue in the Admirals Court for matter out of the iuriſdiction. 6.d
Like proceſſe in Accions vpon the caſe, as in accions of treſpas or debt. 359.c
¶ Account.
See this title in all. 4.c
Collectors of the pontage for paſſage ouer the riuer Wie ſhall yerely account. 45.d
Shirifes ſhall make their account in the Exchequer. 57.c. 150.a. 434.a. 437.a.b
Receiuers, Baylifes, Reeues, &c. ſhall account before Auditors. 83.b
Cuſtomers ſhall be ſworne, in the Exchequer to yeeld vp a true account. 102.a
Cuſtomers ſhal be charged vpon their account with Subſidies and Suerties for clothes. 103.b
See the title of debt to the king in all. 108.d
Sealers of clothes ſhall account yerely in the Exchequer. 122.b
Fermers of Aunage ſhall bee accountant in the Exchequer for the moity of al forfeitures for clothes. 123.d
Shirifes ſhall make account in the Exchequer for the goodes of Egyptians. 144 d
The accounts in the Exchequer ſhall bee more ſpeedily made then in times paſt. 151.d
The accounts of Nichil ſhall not be vſed in the Exchequer. 151.d
Shirifes ſhall account by the eſtreats totted. 157.b
Executors ſhall haue Writs of account. 162.b
Accounts to be made in the court of Augmentation. 201.a
Accounts ſhall bee made yeerely of forfeitures for not amending of high wayes. 219.c
Collectors for the building of gaoles ſhal make theyr accountes to Iuſtices of Peace. 356.a
Receiuers ſhall make true accouutes. 374.c
Shirifes ſhall haue allowance vpon their accounts by their othes. 434.b
Churchwardens and ouerſeers ſhal yerely account to two Iuſtices of all monies receiued to the vſe of the poore. 487.b
Shirifes of the Countie of Monmouth ſhall make their accounts in the Exchequer in England. 505.c
Thoſe which haue the cuſtodie of yͤ ſeales for Originals in Wales, ſhall account for the profit of the ſame. 510.b
Auditors generall in the Court of wards ſhall examine the accounts of particular accountants. 523.a
The generall Receiuer of the Court of wards ſhall yerely make account to the Maſter of the wards. 523.b
Maiors, Baylifes &c. ſhall account yerely in the Exchequer of the forfeitures made for falſe weights, &c. 532.d
¶ Accuſation.
See this title in all. 5.b.
¶ Acquitances.
Acquitances by Collectors appointed by the Commiſſioners for the North parts ſhall be good. 54.d
Receiuers ſhall make acquitance without fee. 82.c
Fee for acquitance for penſions. 340.d
¶ Addition.
See this title in all. 6.a
Lawfull additions ſhall be vſed in Excommunicato capiendo. 159.a
¶ Adiournement.
See this title in all 6.a
Adiournment of eſſoines. 156.a
Adiournment of aſſiſes 316.d
Adiournment of conſpiracies and Champerties. 317.d
¶ Admeaſurement of dower.
See this title in all. 6.a
¶ Admeaſurement of paſture.
See this title in all. 6.b
¶ Adminiſters.
See this title in all. 6.c
Adminiſters to collectors for bridges ſhal make account to Iuſtices of peace. 41.b
Obligations for debt to the King ſhall be ſued againſt Adminiſters. 80.c
See the title of Executors in all. 162 b
Many thinges done by an Adminiſtrator put in by fraud, are void. 163.b
Adminiſtrators ſhall make a true Inuentorie. 358.a
Adminiſtratours may haue an action of debt for arrerages of rent. 381.c
¶ Admiraltie.
See this title in all. 6.c
Admirall his authoritie reſerued concerning the death of a man. 39.d
The Admirall ſhal haue the forfeiture as heretofore. 40.b
Clergie ſhall not be allowed for felonies where the Admirall hath iuriſdiction. 61.d
The Admirall ſhall not exact vpon fiſhermen. 186.d
The Admirall ſhall inquire of vnlawfull taking of fiſh. 187.b
Shirifes and other Officers by the commaundement of the Admirall ſhall attach fugitiues. 283.c
Commiſſions touching pollicies of aſſurances, ſhall be directed to the Iudge of the Admiraltie. 292.d
Merchants ſhall giue notice to the Admirall of the lacke of Engliſh ſhips. 424.d
Offences committed on the ſea ſhalbe tried before the Lord Admirall. 482.c
A prouiſo for the Lord Admirall. 492.c
¶ Ad quod damnum.
See the title of Mortmaine. 309.c
¶ Age.
See this title in all. 6.d
Heires found within age when they are of full yeeres. 155.a
Age of heires females. 520.b
¶ Aide and ioyning in aide.
Plaintife and defendant in Writs of replegiarie ſhall haue aide prayer as heretofore. 29.d
Ioyntenants after partition ſhal haue aid the one of the other as partners. 326.a
¶ Aide of the King.
See this title in all. 7.a
He that is diſſeiſed by the kings patentee where the King hath no title to enter, and is delayed by ayde prayer, ſhal haue a Procedendo, without ſuit to the K. 24.c
¶ Aide to marrie the daughter, and to make the ſonne Knight.
See for this title in Reaſonable Aide. 387.d
¶ Aile.
That in Writs of Coſinage, Aile, and Beſaile, it ſhalbe a good plee to ſay that the demandant is not next heire. 77.a
¶ Ale and Beere.
See for this title in Alehouſes. 7.d

The Table.

The content & prices of ale veſſels. 78.d
Beere ſhall not be tranſported. 492.a
Aſſiſe and price of Ale. 530.a
¶ Alehouſes and Tipling honſes.
See this title in all. 7.c
¶ Alienation without licence.
See this title in all. 8.a
If Abbots, Priors, &c. alien their land, it ſhalbe taken into the kings hands. 66.d
A reaſonable fine ſhall be made for landes aliened without licence. 449.c
Alienations of lands ſhall ſtand in force. 449.c
Thoſe that went with the King in his warres might alien their landes without paying fine. 521.c
¶ Aliens.
See this title in all. 8.a
Kings children borne beyond the ſea ſhall inherite in this Realme. 1.a
Infants borne within the Seigniories of the king being beyond the Sea, ſhall inherite in this Realme. 1.a
What occupations ſhall not bee taken for handicrafts. 22.c
No man ſhall buy printed bookes beyond the Sea of Aliens, except they be Denizens, but in groſſe. 37.a.b
Aliens ſhall not packe Leather to be conneyed out of this Realme, but according to the Statute. 67.b
Aliens ſhall pay Cuſtome for garments. 102.b
Aliens and Denizens ſhall pay like Cuſtome. 104.a
Aliens may cuſtome other mens goods in their owne names. 104.a
What Aliens ſhal pay, and how they ſhal cuſtome Leather. 67.b
Aliens being Clothworkers ſhal haue the Kings protection and franchiſes in this Realme. 119.d
Aliens ſhall not carrie woollen yarne nor cloth not fulled to the parts beyond the Sea. 123.b
Aliens ſhall not ſend cloath ouer the Sea till it be fully watered. 124.b
Engliſhmen ſworne to forreine Princes ſhall pay ſuch cuſtomes as Aliens ought to doe. 146.d
Aliens being Frenchmen, ſhall not enioy any benefice in England. 197.c
Aliens may ſafely bring into this realme all maner of gold and ſiluer. 211.a
No man ſhall pay to any Alien by way of exchange or otherwiſe, any manner of gold. 212.b
Aliens may freely paſſe into Irelãd with their Marchandize, paying to the king but only his cuſtome. 248.a
See the title of Marchants almoſt throughout. 285.b
Aliens not being Denizens ſhall not conuey beyond Sea any long bowes or arrowes. 353.a
Aliens hauing benefices giuen them in England by the Pope, ſhall not enioy them. 363.c
If any perſon haue accepted of aliens procuracies, they ſhall leaue them. 365.d
Aliens ſhall not occupie benefices within this Realme without the licence of the King. 366.a
Aliens being robbed, freſh ſuite ſhall bee made after the Felons. 395.c
Aliens may lade in the ſhips of the kings enemies, if the owners of ſuch ſhippes haue the kings letters Patents. 407.a
Aliens ſhall not conuey armour or vittaile into Scotland. 409.d
None but Aliens ſhall fraught the ſhips of Aliens. 423.a
What cuſtome Aliens ſhall pay for their Marchandiſes. 424.c.441.b
Aliens may carrie wines to the Iſle of Man, Chepſtow, or Cardife in Wales. 429.a
Aliens may go & come into England after the tenure of the great charter. 441.a
Aliens comming to the Staple ſhall bee ſworne before the Maior there. 443.b
Aliens may ſue their plaintes before the Maior of the Staple. 444.d
Aliens ſhall finde ſnerties before Cuſtomers to buy Merchandize in England, to halfe the value of that they bring. 444.d
Farmers to aliens ſhall pay diſmes due to Parſons and Vicars. 442.c
Aliens being of the amity of the king bringing vittayle, ſhall be vnder the kinges protection. 490.d
Aliens may retayle vittayle. 490.d
Aliens ſhall not be diſturbed to ſell fiſh by retayle or in groſſe. 491.a
Aliens may bring Wines to what Port they will in England. 539.d
Aliens may freely goe through Englaud, and buy and ſell woolles &c. 548.a
Aliens may carie woolles, woolfels &c. beyond the Sea. 547.d
Aliens buying woolles and not going to the Staple ſhall bring Bullion of gold to the Mint. 549.a
¶ Ambidexter.
Iurors that ſhall holde with the one part or the other, ſhall not afterwards be put in enqueſts, 249.b
¶ Amendments.
See this title in all. 11.d
Iudgements ſhall in no wiſe be amended. 243.d
¶ Amercements.
See this title in all. 12.b
Diſſeiſors in Aſſiſes of common ſhall bee amerced. 17.b
Amerciament for vnlawfull arreſts within their iuriſdiction. 22.a
Butchers ſhall bee amerced for ſelling of euill fleſh. 36.d
Plaintife ſhall bee amerced for naming Maiors &c. by colluſion in Aſſiſes. 66.d
Lords for diſtraining their tenães wrongfully ſhall be amerced. 117.a
Hee that taketh great & vnreaſonable diſtreſſes ſhalbe grieuouſlie amerced. 117.a
Deforcers of dower ſhalbe amerced. 118.d
Heires ſhalbe amerced for withholding of dower. 119.b
Accountants making default to come to the Exchequer ſhalbe amerced. 150.a
Shirifes ſhall be amerced for negligence. 158.a
Verdours ſhall preſent their roll before Iuſtices, or els they ſhall bee amerced. 192.b
Foreſtallers ſhall be amerced. 196.a
Amercements for inſufficient returnes of writs ſhal be ſet vpon the heads of ſtewards, &c. 199.d
Iurors ſhall be amerced for concealment. 245.b
Iuſtices in Eire ſhall not amerce towneſhips in their circuits for &c. 253.d
Amercements to the vſe of Cities and Townes. 267.c
Clerkes let to bayle by the Kinges commaundement, neyther they nor their ſuerties ſhall be amerced. 28.b
If murder bee committed in the day, and the felon not taken, the towneſhip ſhall be amerced. 312.b
Burgeſſes of Parliament ſhall be amerced for being abſent. 323.a
Amerciaments vpon Shirifes for not returning or miſreturning of writs 376.d
Shirifes ſhall bee amerced for deliuering priſoners for rediſſeiſon without the kings commaundement. 381.a
Defendants ſhall be amerced, if by colluſion they goe about to deferre iudgement. 384.a
Shirifes ſhall be amerced if they enquire not of areſts of ſupitious perſons. 395.b
Perſons vouched to warrantie ſhall not be amerced for not being preſent. 494.a
Bakers and Brewers ſhall bee amerced, for not obſeruing the aſſiſe of bread and ale. 529.c
He that buyeth or ſelleth by meaſures not tryed by the Maior or Baylife, ſhall be amerced. 529.c
Bakers ſhall be amerced if their Bread lacke weight. 529.d
¶ Ampthil.
Ampthil appointed to the ſuruey of the Court of augmentation. 223.a
¶ Annates and firſt fruits.
See this title in all. 12.c
Annates ſhall not be payed to Rome. 89.b
Annates and firſt fruits which were paid by Archbiſhops and Biſhops ſhal ceaſe. 398.b
¶ Apparance.
See this title in all. 12.c
Perſons impanelled ſhall haue their apparance recorded. 250.a
¶ Apparell.
See this title in all. 12.d
Wiues apparell ſhall binde the huſband to keepe a gelding for a light horſeman. 20.b.226.b
Iuſtices of Peace ſhall puniſh labourers and huſbandmen for exceſſiue apparell. 161.b
None vnder the degree of a Lordes ſonne ſhall weare a veluet cap. 214.b
What perſons ſhall weare caps of wooll. 214.d
Caps or hats made beyond the Sea ſhall not be bought but by Lords or knights. 213.b
¶ Appeales.
See this title in all. 15.a
Additions to names ſhall bee made in appeales. 6.a
Appeales for Marine cauſes. 6.d
Iudges ſhall not amend Errours in appeales. 12.a
A man may ſtill be cited out of the dioces where he dwelleth, vpon an appeale ſued. 59.b
Theſe words Inſidiatores viarum. &c. bee to be left out of appeales. 60.d
Certaine appeales made void. 66.b
Shirifes ſhall haue counterpanies with the Coroners of appeales. 75.b
Appeale of rape before the Coroner. 75.c
In appeale of the death of a man there ſhall no eſſoine lie. 156.a
In what caſe, a man being appealed for the death of a man ſhall bee acquited. 194.b
Appeales for the death of a man ſhall bee pleaded at the Countie holden in faires or markets. 312.b
Appeales may be proſecuted by Atturney after the firſt appearance. 312.b
Appeales may bee ſued within the yeere and day notwithſtanding the acquitall or attainder at the kings ſuite. 312.a
Writs ſhall not bee graunted to Iuſtices aſſigned to heare & determine appeales, but in ſpeciall caſes. 321.c
Iuſtices ſhal enquire of Gailors that conſtraine their priſoners to become appealors. 355.a
What proceſſe ſhall goe foorth vpon appeales. 359.a
Appeales from the ſentence of the Ordinarie for tythes. 454.a
Appeale of murder may be commenced in the Countie where the partie ſtriken ſhall happen to die. 473.d
Offendors ſtanding appealed for felonie or murder in Wales. 503.c
¶ Appeales to Rome.
See this title in all. 15.d
Appeales to Rome ſhall not be vſed. 89.b
No appeales ſhall bee made out of this Realme to the Biſhop of Rome. 397.d
¶ Apprentice.
See this title in all. 16.d
Aliens ſhall not take Apprentices other then Engliſh, except it bee their owne children. 8.c.d.
Strangers artificers ſhall bee permitted to bee Apprentices with Engliſh men. 9.c
No man ſhall bee enforced to put awaie his

his apprentice for offending in wearing apparell. 15.a
Wardens of Companies ſhall not take aboue two ſhillings ſixe pence for the entrie of an apprentice. 76.c
Wardens of fellowſhips ſhall not binde apprentices not to occupie and exerciſe their trade when &c. 76.c
None ſhall vſe the arte of weauing, except hee haue beene apprentice to the ſame. 131.d
How many apprentices a Weauer ſhall keepe. 132.a
None ſhall haue hattes of forreine ſtuffe but ſuch as haue been apprentice to that craft. 214.b
How many apprentices a Hatmaker may keepe. 214.c
Hoſtlers may make horſe bread where bakers that haue bin apprentices to their trade are not dwelling. 223.b
Apprentices of ſome craft ſhal be compelled to ſerue in harueſt. 259.d
Huſbandmē may take apprentices. 265.d
Apprentices to men of handicrafts, and in Market townes. 266.a
Whoſe ſonnes ſhalbe apprentices to Marchants. 266.a
Who may ſerue as an apprentice to a wollen weauer. 266.b
Apprentices being miſuſed ſhalbe diſcharged of ſeruice. 266.d
Apprentices within age. 267.a
Capias againſt apprentices departing without licence. 267.d
None ſhall make thrummed Hatts &c. in Norwich, without licence, except hee haue beene apprentice. 319.a
None ſhall row vpon the Thames, vnles hee be, or haue beene an apprentice to a Waterman. 329.b
No Pewterer ſhall take a ſtranger borne out of this realme to be his apprentice. 347.d
Seafaring men may take apprentices to teach them their trade. 426.d
None ſhall wet calender Worſtedes, but ſuch as haue beene apprentices to that trade. 555.b
None ſhall weaue worſteds, ſayes, or ſtamins, but ſuch as haue beene apprentices to that trade. 556.a
How many apprentices Worſtedmakers ſhall haue at one time. 556.d

¶ Appropriations.
See this title in all 17.a
¶ Approuements.
See this title in all. 17.b
The kings demeanes ſhall bee approoued for his moſt aduantage. 150.b
¶ Archerie.
See this title in all. 18.b
The Statute 33. Hen. 8. cap. 9. for longbowes and arrowes ſhall remaine in force. 21.b
See the title of bowes in all. 37.c
See likewiſe the title of Croſſebowes in all 85.a
Who ſhall vſe Archerie, and who ſhall not. 352.b
Strangers not Denizens, ſhall not ſhoot with long bowes within this Realme. 353.a
Fields nere London ſhall not bee incloſed to the hinderance of Archerie. 279.c
¶ Armour.
See this title in all. 18.c
Such as come to Muſters ſhal bring with them their beſt armour. 312.c
Euery man ſhall haue in his houſe harnes to keepe the peace. 394.d
Enquirie ſhall bee made if men haue armour in their houſes according to their lands. 395.a
None ſhall ſend or carrie Armour into Scotland. 409.d
Such as carry vitaile or armour ſhall pay no cuſtome. 409.d
Welſhmen ſhall not beare armour within Cities or Marchant townes. 500.a.c
Armor ſhall not be ſent into Wales without the kings licence. 500.c
Armor for the inhabitants of Northumberland, Cumberland, &c. 410.b
¶ Arrow heads.
See this title in all. 21.d
¶ Arreſts.
See this title in all. 22.a
No man ſhalbe arreſted or iudged againſt the forme of the great Charter. 5.d
The Admirall may ſtill arreſt ſhips for the kings ſeruice. 6.c.d
He that doeth muſter of record, and come away without letters of teſtimoniall of his captaine, ſhalbe arreſted. 49.b.c
It ſhall be lawfull for euery ſubiect, to arreſt him that ſhooteth in gunne or croſſebow without licence. 86.b
Iuſtices of Peace may make warrants to arreſt felons. 170.b
Forreſters ſhall doe arreſts. 191.d
No man arreſted for felonie, ſhall bee diſſeiſed till he be conuicted. 194.a
Bailiffes, &c. ſhall arreſt rebels. 158.b
If any man be wounded in peril of death, the partie that gaue the ſtroke ſhall bee arreſted. 312.a
Maiors &c. ſhall arreſt players at vnlawfull games. 353.b
Defamed and ſuſpected perſons ſhall bee arreſted. 365.b
Purueyors making prices without warrant, ſhall be arreſted. 368.d
Purueyors taking in other maner then is appointed, ſhall be arreſted. 370.a
Maiors &c. ſhall arreſt all ſuch as puruey for any other then the king. 372.a
Iuſtices of Peace &c. ſhall arreſt all ſuch as make ryots or routs. 389.c
Euery man ſhall be ready to arreſt felons vpon hue and cry. 394.a
Strangers trauelling through Cities in the night ſhall be arreſted till morning. 394.c.395.b
Such as diſturbe diuine Seruice ſhall bee arreſted. 414.b
Shirifes ſhall not arreſt perſons indicted before themſelues. 435.b
Engliſhmen may arreſt Welſhmen for goods taken out of England. 500.b
If Shirifes in Wales ſee any man that is outlawed or indicted, hee ſhall arreſt him. 501.b
Thoſe that buy Wines in other manner then is appointed, ſhalbe areſted. 540.a
¶ Artificers.
See this title in all. 22.b
Aliens being artificers ſhall not take any houſes in this realme, but ſhall returne. 8.b
Aliens artificers may print & ſell bookes within this realme. 8.c
Strangers Artificers ſhall put their markes to ſuch wares as they ſhall make. 8.d
Strangers artificers that will bee prentices may ſtay within this realme. 9.c
What number of ſeruants artificers may keepe in the Vniuerſities, or els where. 10.d.11.b
Strangers artificers ſhall not take any leaſe of any dwelling houſe. 11.c
Statutes not repealed made againſt artificers ſhall be kept. 65.c
Artificers that cut leather, ſhall not vſe currying or tanning of leather. 68.c
Artificers vſing to cut leather in London, ſhall bee vnder the ſuruey of the Wardens of ſuch companies. 71.d
See the title of Labourers. 257.c
Artificers ſhall not play at tables, dice, cardes, &c. 353.c
¶ Aſſault and fray.
See this title in all. 22.d
Frayes in Churches or Churchyardes. 173.d
Frayes in the kings houſe. 472.b
¶ Aſſets.
The king ſhall recouer his debts againſt Executors, or Adminiſtrators, if they haue Aſſets. 84.a
Recompence ſhall be made for the defrauding of charitable vſes, ſo far as Aſſets will extend. 230.d
¶ Aſſiſe.
See this title in all. 23.a
If a diſſeiſor die before an aſſiſe be paſſed, the plaintife ſhall haue a writ of Entrie againſt his heire notwithſtanding his nonage. 6.d
See the title of Approuements throughout. 17.b
Damages ſhall be leuyed in Aſſiſe 107.a
Aſſiſes ſhall not be diſcontinued by reaſon of death, new commiſſion &c. 115.c
Tenants in Aſſiſe may make their atturneyes, and ſhall not be eſſoined. 155.d
Demandants after appearance in Aſſiſe ſhall not be eſſoined. 156.b
See the title of Iuſtices of Aſſiſe in all. 254.b
Two Iuſtices ſworne ſhalbe aſſigned before whom Aſſiſes ſhalbe taken 316.d
No enqueſts, but Aſſiſes, &c. be taken, before the names of the enqueſt bee returned in court, and ſhirifes to array their panels foure dayes before the Seſſions. 322.d
Iuſtices ſhall holde plees of Aſſiſes in Wales. 510.a
¶ Aſſiſe of bread and drinke.
Stewardes of Leetes ſhall enquire of the Aſſiſe of Bread and Ale. 273.d.
Hoſtlers ſhall not make horſe bread, but bakers, & the Aſſiſe ſhalbe kept. 491.a
See the title weights and meaſures, almoſt in all. 529.a
¶ Aſſiſe of darraine preſentment.
At what time Aſſiſes of Darraine preſentment ſhall be taken. 23.b
See the title of Darraine preſentment in all. 107.d
¶ Aſſociation.
An oath of Aſſociation. 97.b
¶ Attachments.
Baylifes which ought to account, withdrawing themſelues, ſhall bee attached. 4.c.d
Coroners ſhal attach and preſent pleas of the Crowne. 75.b.c
Coroners ſhall attach ſuch as are ſuſpect of murther. 75.b.c
Bailifs ſhal attach the goods of the dead, for debt to the king. 109.a
Shirifes ſhall attach him that ought to acquite the kings debtor. 117.c
If default be made after the firſt attachment, the great diſtreſſe ſhall be awarded. 156.c
Forreſters ſhall meete, to ſee the attachments of the Forreſts. 190.d
Forreſters ſhall attach men for greene hewe 191.d
It ſhall be lawfull to reſiſt attachments. 283.b.c
Attachments within the vierge. 284.b
Writs of attachment. 358.c
Lordes ſhall bee attached for diſtraining their tenants. 446.b
Iuſtices of peace vpon the information of the Ordinarie, ſhall attach perſons for contempt. 452.d
Perſons outlawed in Wales ſhall bee attached. 503.a
Attachments to bee awarded againſt the heires of Tellers, Receiuers, &c. 111.d
¶ Attainder.
See this title in all. 25.b
Diuers perſons attainted of treaſon. 88.d
Attainder for denying the Supremacie. 93.b
That lands of religious houſes comming to the kinge hands by attainder ſhould bee in the ſuruey of the Augmentation Court. 303.a
The attainder of the Earle of Suffolke repealed. 382.a
Attainder of riotous perſons ſhall bee no corruption of blood. 393.d
Attainder for rogiſh life ſhalbe no corruption of blood. 478.b.484.a 487.a
See the title of Treaſon in all. 460.b

The Table.

¶ Attaint.
See this title in all. 25.c
Dayes in attaint by the ſtatute. 106.d
Offices vntruely found of the lãds of perſons attainted trauerſable. 155.a
Attaints ſhall be taken before Iuſtices aſſigned. 255.c
Attaint ſhall be had vpon falſe verdictes. 275.a
¶ Atturney.
See this title in all. 28.d
Atturneyes ſhall enter their warrants of record. 12.d
Tenants in Aſſiſe of Nouel diſſeiſin may make Atturneyes. 24.a
Petie Iurors in attaint may anſwere by atturney. 28.c
Clerkes of the Chauncery ſhall not record atturneis without licence. 63.c
Tenants after apparance ſhal make their atturneis. 155.d
Eſſoines lie not where the atturney was eſſoined. 156.b
Iuſtices ſhall not admit Atturneis, but where they are aſſigned by the King. 174a.
Such as dwell farre off, or be ſicke, ſhall haue a writ to ſome that ſhall receiue their atturneis. 310.a.b
Atturneis to be made in appeale of murder. 312.b
Atturneis for poore people ſhall take no reward. 354.c
Vnderſhirifes nor Shirifes Clerke ſhall be any atturney. 434.b
Perſons hauing protections and impleaded, ſhall make atturneis. 364.c
Defendants in plees of battery may make their atturneis. 469.d
Iuſtices in the Kings court may examine atturneis where wager of law is prayed. 499.d
That the partie ſued may vpon the firſt proces ſerued appeare by atturney. 246.b
¶ Atturney of the King.
What the kinges atturney may obiect againſt Sanctuary perſons. 2.d
Kings atturney ſhall not bee bound to aſſemble, with the reſt of the Iuſtices of Peace. 161.c
The king ſhall aſſigne one to bee his atturney of the Court of Wards. 521.d
The atturney of the Court of wards ſhall attend vppon the Maſter of the ſame court. 522.d
¶ Atturnement.
No atturnement in Wales ſhall bee entred vpon recorde without appearance of the partie named to atturne, warranted by one Iuſtice of peace, &c. 518.d
¶ Auditours.
See this title in all. 29 c
Auditours ſhall enroll letters patents and leaſes. 83.a
Auditours ſhall proclaime the dayes of their audite. 83.a
Auditors ſhall not ſell their offices. 321.a
Auditors ſhall make precepts to all accountants to appeare & account. 374.d
Auditors of the kings wardes. 521.d
Auditors of the Court of Wards ſhall attend vpon the Maſter of the ſame court. 522.d
¶ Auerment.
Auerment triable by the aſſiſe. 24.a. 25.a
Auerment againſt eſſoines. 156.a
Auerment to defeat vtlagaries. 164.a
Outlawries ſhall bee auoyded by auerment. 164.c
Auerment againſt falſe iudgement. 167.a
Auerment for the kings ſeruants. 284.d
Auerment for value of lãds. 295 d. 296.a
Auerment againſt protections. 362.c
Auerment againſt falſe returnes of writs. 388.d
Auerment for tythes. 452.c
Auerment vpon an entrie by a demaundant. 494.b
¶ Augmentation.
See the title of Courts in all. 80.a
Liberties of Religious houſes ſuppreſſed, ſhall bee in the ſuruey of the Court of augmentation. 200.d
Lands of religious houſes ſhall bee in the Suruey of the court of Augmentation. 296.d. 303.a
Sutes to bee made in the court of Augmentation. 340.b
The landes of S. Iohns to be in the ſurney of the Augmentation. 407.c
¶ Aunage.
The accounts of Aunagers ſhall bee ſent downe to the Counties where they are Officers to be examined. 5.a
Clothes ſhall bee meaſured by the Aunager in the preſence of the Maior &c. 119.c. 120.a.b
Clothes forfeited ſhall remaine with the Aunager to the kings vſe. 119.d
Aunager ſhall be impriſoned and loſe his office if he be found falſe. 120.a
Clothes ſhall not be put to ſale till they be meaſured by the Aunager. 121.b
Aunage of clothes may bee ſet to ferme. 121.b
A ſeale ſhall be made and deliuered to the Aunager. 121.c
Aunagers fee. 130.d
Aunager of the Countie palantine. 135.a
Aunager ſhall haue his deputie. 135.a
When the warden of the Aunagers ſhall deliuer his eſtreats into the Exchequer. 157.a
See almoſt the whole title of Draperie, 119.c
Aunagers ſhall hold their Offices but at the kings pleaſure. 320.a
Aunagers ſhall not ſell their offices. 321.a
Aunagers in Wales ſhall be bound to doe as Aunagers in England ought to doe. 516.c
¶ Auncient demeſne.
Conuſans of plee preſerued for franchiſed townes and auncient demeſne. 67.a
No man by reaſon of his land in auncient demeſne ſhall be diſtreined to become a knight. 257.b.c
¶ Auowrie.
See this title in all. 29.d
Auowrie for rent ſhall not bee made for aboue Fiftie yeeres before the auowrie. 274.b
Recouerers may make auowrie for rents. 379.d
Executors ſhall make auowrie for diſtreſſes. 381.d
Churchwardens, Conſtables and the like may auow for diſtreſſes taken. 489.b
¶ Aduowſon.
See this title in all. 30.a
Auowſons ſhall not be bought while they hang in plee. 56.b
Auowſons and patronages graunted to the Queene 183.b
Auowſons paſſe not from the king, but by ſpeciall name. 330.b.
Auowees ſhall preſent after auoydance within ſixe moneths. 364.b
Patrons of Auowſons ſhall haue the cuſtodie of them when they fall voide. 489.b
View ſhall not be graunted in writ of aduowſon. 489 c
¶ Badger.
Badgers ſhall not be admitted but in the open ſeſſions, and the maner how. 73.d
¶ Baile.
Accountants may be bailed. 4 d
Thoſe that keepe Alehouſes without licence, ſhall not be put to baile. 7.d
Counterfeiters of letters & tokens may be let to baile 78.a
Seruants that take greater wages then is appointed, ſhall not bee let to baile. 265.a.b
Thoſe which refuſe to come vnto Muſters, ſhall not be put to baile. 312.c
Perſons indicted of treſpaſſe, or arreſted vpon actions perſonals ſhall bee let to baile. 434.d
See this title of Mainpriſe in all. 280.b
¶ Bailifes in Aſſiſe.
No Bailife of the king ſhall diſſeiſe anie man of his Freehold without ſpeciall warrant. 23.b
If a ſpeciall plea be pleaded by a Bailife, the taking of the Aſſiſe ſhall not bee delayed thereby. 23.d
Tenants in Aſſiſe may ſtill plead by Bailifes. 24.a
Iuſtices ſhall not allow the exception of ioyntenancie aledged by a bailife. 24.b
Attachments directed to the Bailife of a libertie 356.a
¶ Bailifes of manors, lands and husbandrie.
Bailifes accountants to their Lords. 4.c
Bailifes ſhall not attach men in paſſing through their iuriſdiction. 22.a
Bailife ſhall not take corne for the vitailing of his Caſtle, but of ſuch as are of that towne. 52.b
Conſpiracie by Bailifes. 66.b
Bailifes ſhall not ſeiſe landes for rent, as long as the debtor hath goods to ſuffice. 108.d
Bailifes ſhall make their accounts in the Exchequer. 150.a
Oath for Bailifes. 254.b
Bailifes ſhall receiue vagabonds, & keepe them in priſon. 259.d. 260.a
Bailifes for letting priſoners go at large, ſhall be impriſoned. 280.c
Bailifs ſhal not hold pleas of the crowne. 354.b
Bailifes ſhall not take carts of any man, except he pay the old price. 368.b
No Bailife to any Lord ſhall bee made Shirife. 432.d
Bailifes ſhall bee impriſoned for taking outragious toll. 457.c
¶ Bailifes of Cities, Franchiſes, Liberties and Townes.
Bailifes in certaine caſes may take offenders out of Sanctuarie. 2.d
Bailifes ſhall ſearch and reforme ſtrangers artificers. 9.a.b
Apparell for Bailifes. 14.a
Bailifes ſhal not be Atturneis within the Franchiſe of their Bailiwike. 29.b
Bailifes ſhall ſearch Bowſtaues. 37.c
Bailifes ſhall certifie what wine is taken for the king. 46.d
Bailifes ſhall arreſt Souldiers, which depart out of the warres without licence. 49.c
Bailifes ſhall not take corne to vitaile a Caſtle, but of ſuch as are of the towne where the Caſtle is. 52.b
Conſpiracie by Bailifes. 66.b
Bailifes ſhal appoint ſearchers and make ſeales for leather. 70.d
Bailifes ſhal enquire for the falſe making of leather. 72.b
Coroners ſhall enquire of Bailifes. 75.d
Bailifes ſhall ſet price of Ale and Beere. 79.a
Bailifes ſhall ſet price on veſſels of Ale, Beere and Sope. 79.d
Bailifes ſhal not ſeiſe lands for rent, if the goods of the debtor be ſufficient. 109.a
Bailifes ſhall make deliuerance of cattell after the Shirife hath made returne vnto him. 117.b
Diſtreſſes ſhall not be taken but by Baylifes ſworne and knowne. 117.c
Baylifes ſhall heare and determine controuerſies betweene clothiers and their labourers. 122.d
Baylifes ſhall nominate ouerſeers for the making of clothes. 130 c
Bailifes ſhall make their accounts in the Exchequer. 150.a
Bailifes ſhall be attendant vpon Iuſtices of Peace. 161.b
Bailifes ſhall appoint Gaugers for Fiſh. 186.a
Forfeiture by Baylifes for negligence in due

due execution of precepts. 190.a
Baylifes ſhall remoue force in landes or tenements 190.a
No Bailife ſhal hold plea of foreſt neither for greene hew nor hunting. 191.a
Bailifes ſhall not take the goods of perſons arreſted for felonie till they be conuict. 194.a
Bailifes ſhall inquire of the miſdemeanors of Goldſmiths. 211.d.212.a
Bailifes ſhall put to ſale the hats & caps made beyond Sea. 214.a
Bailifes ſhall ſearch the workmanſhip of Hatters and Cappers. 214.c
Bailifes ſhall inquire for the wearing of Caps vpon the Sunday. 214.d
Bailifes ſhall make accompt of the Eſtreates for not mending of high wayes. 219.c
Bailywickes ſhall not be let to ferme at ouer great price. 231.c
Bailifes ſhall take Indictments by rolles indented. 245.a
A writ of falſe impriſonment againſt Bailifes. 245.a
Enqueſts for indictments ſhall be made by Bailifes without denomination before made by any perſon. 245.b
Bailifes ſhall take ſureties of Iriſhmen. 248.c
What perſons Bailifes ſhall impanel vpon aſſiſes. 249.b
What recogniſance Bailifes ſhall put in. 249.b
An oath for Bailifes 254.b
Bailifes ſhal commit Labourers refuſing to ſerue, to pryſon. 257.c.d
Bailifes ſhall be ſworne before Iuſtices. 258.b
Bailifes ſhall not take fees of ſeruants. 258.c
Bailifes ſhal heare & determine the offences of Artificers and ſeruants. 260.c
Bailifes ſhall puniſh Labourers and artificers. 262.d
Bailifes ſhall yeerely be at the rating of wages for ſeruants. 264.c
Bailifes ſhall prouide remedy againſt the diſturbance of Merchants. 285.c
Bailifes ſhall compell thoſe that receiue money to take that which is cracked, if it be currant. 308.c
Bailifes ſhall arreſt perſons ſuſpect for ſeditious newes. 316.b.c
Bailifes ſhall arreſt Watermen if they aſke more for their fare then they ought to doe. 328.d
Bailifes ſhall aſſiſt Phiſitions in their ſearch of Poticaries wares 352.a
Bailifes ſhall ſearch houſes for vnlawfull games. 353.c
Bailifes ſhall proclaime the Statute againſt vnlawfull games. 353.d
Bailifes knowing perſons that vſe vnlawfull games, ſhall commit them to ward. 353.c.d
Bailifes ſhall not hold Pleas of the Crowne. 354.b
Bailifes ſhall attach offendors by vertue of attachments to them directed. 356.a
Bailifes ſhall not take the horſes of any man, except he pay the olde price. 368.b
Bailifes ſhall be bound to the King in obligation, to make true accompt. 374.c
If beaſtes be taken within the libertie of any Bailife, if he will not deliuer them, the Shirife ſhall. 383.b
Bailifes ſhall receiue pledges for ſuit before they make deliuerance of the diſtreſſes. 383.c
Returne of Shirifes made to Baylifes. 388.a
Retourne of Bailifes ſhall be made by indenture. 388.d
Auerment againſt falſe retournes of Bailifes. 388.d
Bailifes ſhall impanell ſufficient people vpon inqueſts. 390.b
Bailifes ſhal be impriſoned and make fine if they arreſt not felons. 394.a
Bailifes ſhall weekely make inquiry of perſons lodged in their Townes. 394.c
Bailifes ſhal haue armour in a readineſſe, and ſhall follow hue and crie. 395.a
Bailifes ſhall inquire of arreſts of drawlatches. 395.b
Bailifes ſhall inquire of ſuch as breake the ſtatute for the ſtabliſhing of Religion. 416.b
Bailifes ſhall inquire of ſuch as eate fleſh vpon fiſh dayes. 428.a
Bailifes ſhall be choſen to be ſuch as haue lands in thoſe Bailywikes. 433.b.d
Bailifes errants ſhall not be but where ſuch haue been in times paſt. 433.d
Bailifes ſhall not take any thing for making the retourne of a panell. 434.c
Bailifes ſhal not take exceſſiue toll. 457.c
Bailifes ſhall inquire of the exceſſiue prices of vitaile. 490.c
Bailifes ſhall adiudge bodily penance to thoſe that keepe not thaſſiſe of bread and ale. 490.d
Bailifes ſhall inquire of ſuch as lend money to vſurie. 499.b
Bailifes ſhall not put men to their law without witneſſes. 499.c
Bailifes ſhall inquire of the falſe packing of Fiſh 532 a
Bailifes ſhall put the ſtatutes of weights and meaſures in execution. 532.d
Bailifes ſhall ſearch weights and meaſures twice euery yeere. 534.a
Forfeitures for falſe meaſures ſhall be to the vſe of Bailifes. 534.a
Bailifes ſhall inquire of Wines ſold againſt thaſſiſe. 539.c
Bailifes may haue veſſels of wine in their houſes to ſpend. 542 d
Bailifes ſhall be ayding to the Wardens of the Worſteed makers in their ſearch. 555.b

¶ Bailifes of Shirifes and Hundreds.

Bailifes ſhall attend by commaundement of Coroners. 2.b
Bailifes ſhall not arreſt ſtrangers. 22.a
Bailifes ſhall be attendant to do the commaundement of Iuſtices. 65.c. 161.b 199.d
Diſtreſſes ſhall not be taken but by Bailifes ſworne. 117.c
Bailifes ſhall not impanell ouer many in inqueſts. 249.b
Bailifes ſhall not retourne defamed perſons vpon Iuries. 250.a
Oath for Bailifes. 254.d
If Bailifes put priſoners to bayle without the conſent of their Lord, they ſhall be impriſoned. 280.c
Baylifes ſhall not take the horſe of any man, but he ſhal pay the old price 368.b
Bailifes ſhal not take the carts of knights nor Spirituall men 368.b
Bailifes errant ſhall be put in ſuch Counties as haue vſed to haue them. 433.d
Wrecke ſhall be kept by the view of the Kings Bailifes. 557.b

¶Bakers.

Bakers ſhall not be reputed handycrafts men. 22.c
Forfeiture by Bakers for conſpiracy. 22.c
Bakers ſhall make horſebread, and ſhall keepe thaſſiſe. 491.a
After what rate Bakers ſhall ſell their bread. 529.b
Bakers ſhall be ſet on the Pillorie, if they obſerue not the Aſſiſe of bread. 529.c

¶Bankes.

See this Title in all. 31.a
Riotous aſſemblie to breake downe the bankes of pondes 391.d
Certaine dayes workes to be appointed for the mending of the Sea bankes in Norfolke. 31.b

¶Bankrupts.

See this Title in all. 31.c
Bankruptes vſing colluſion to defraude their creditors. 159.d

¶Barbers.

Barbers and Surgeons vnited. 350.d
Barbers ſhall not vſe Surgerie. 351.b

¶Bargaines and ſales of lands.

Lands of Bankrupts ſhall be ſold to pay their debts with. 32.d
Lands of accomptants to the king ſhal be ſold to pay the arrerages of their accompts. 110.b
Lands which paſſe by bargaine & ſale, ſhal be inrolled within vj. moneths. 246.c

¶Barking of trees.

Barkers of fruit trees ſhall pay treble damages, and make forfeiture to the King. 46.c
Oken tymber ſhall not be felled but in barking time. 69.c

¶Barons of the Eſchequer.

Barons of the Eſchequer ſhal weare ſuch apparell as they thinke good. 14 a
Barons of theſchequer ſhall take the oath of Commiſſioners. 64.c
Error in theſchequer ſhal be reformed, the Barons being preſent. 147.c
See the Title of Eſchequer almoſt in all. 150.a
Barons of theſchequer ſhall not admitte Atturnies, but in places where they be aſſigned by the King 174.a
Barons of theſchequer ſhall doe right to all people. 253.d
Barons of theſchequer ſhall take no fee or reward of any but of the King. 255.b
Barons of the Eſchequer ſhall yeerely inroll the names of thoſe that haue payed debts exacted of them by greene waxe. 432.c

¶Baſtardie.

See this Title in all. 34.b
Biſhops ſhall certifie baſtardie of ſuch as be borne beyond the Sea. 1.b
A prouiſion for the reliefe of Baſtardes. 482.b

¶Bathe and Welles.

See this Title in all. 34.c
Beggers ſhall not goe to Bathe without licence. 481.b
The inhabitants of Bathe nor Burſton, ſhall not be charged with the reliefe of the poore. 485.d

¶Battaile and graund Aſſiſe.

See this Title in all. 34 c
Fees for graund aſſiſe. 167.c
The defendant in Rape ſhall not be receiued to wage battaile. 373.d

¶Beades.

Beades, Agnus Dei, &c. not to be brought from the B. of Rome. 94.d

¶Beaupleader.

See this Title in all. 34.d

¶Bedding.

See the Title of Vpholſters in all. 495.b

¶Beefe.

Licences to eate fleſh, ſhall not extend to the eating of Beefe 427.b

¶Beggers.

See the Title of Vagabonds and Beggers in all. 474.b

¶Benefices appropriate.

Frenchmen ſhall not inioy Benefices in England. 197 c.d
Certaine Benefices impropriate graunted to the Queene. 183 b

¶Beneuolences.

The ſubiects of this Realme ſhall not be charged with taxes called Beneuolences. 447.c

¶Beere.

See the Title of Alehouſes, &c. 7 c

¶Berwicke.

See this Title in all. 34.d
Butchers may kill their cattell within the Towne of Berwicke. 37.a
One Merchant may cuſtome an other Merchants goods in Berwicke. 104.a
Merchants of Berwicke may tranſport ſuch lawfull wares as they haue been accuſtomed 292.c
Mortuaries ſhall not be paied in Berwicke. 311 d
Letters patents for offices in Berwicke made voyde. 320.d
Cuſtomes ſhall not be paied for merchandiſe

diſe caried to Berwicke. 409.d
Liberties reſerued to the Towne of Berwicke. 431.c
Wooll, Woolfels, nor leather ſhall be caried to Berwicke. 547.c
Merchants of Berwicke may buy wooll and woolfels. 548.c
Liberties graunted to the Towne of Berwicke for the trading with wooll and fels. 551.d

¶Bigamy.
Men twiſe maried called Bigamy, ſhall not haue the benefite of their Clergie. 59.d
Bigamy ſhal be certified by the ſpirituall Court. 60.a
Bigamy taken away, and Clergy allowed. 62.b

¶Bill.
Collectors of Diſmes ſhall not be bound to anſwere to any Bill put againſt them into the Eſchequer. 5.b
Attaint ſhall be graunted vpon a Bill of treſpaſſe. 25.d

¶Biſextus.
The Leape yeere explaned. 106.b

¶Biſhops and Biſhoprickes.
See this Title in all. 35.b
Biſhops ſhall certifie baſtardie of ſuch as be borne beyond Sea. 1.b
Of electing & conſecrating Biſhops. 12 c
Biſhops ſhal not preſent by Lapſe againſt the king. 30.d
The Biſhopricke of Cheſter and Man ioyned to the iuriſdiction of Yorke. 58.b
Archbiſhops may ſummon men out of their Dioceſſe for Hereſie. 59.c
Biſhops excommunicated the breakers of the great Charter. 65.c
Biſhops ſhall not neede to bee at the Turnes of Shirifes, except &c. 78 b
Biſhops ſhall take the oath for the Supremacie. 89.a
Biſhops ſhall tender the oath for the Supremacie to euery Eccleſiaſticall perſon. 92.d
Archbiſhop of Yorke, and Biſhop of, &c. ſhall make Cuſtos Rotulorum, and Clerks of the peace. 105.c
Biſhops ſhall not be charged with arrerages of Tenths or Subſidies. 110.b
Biſhops ſhall be diſcharged of arrerages of Tenths, ſatiſfied by Collectors. 111.a
Lands holden by Biſhops in the right of their Biſhoprickes, ſhall not be ſold for the kings debt. 113.a
Actions of Dilapidations, ſhal lie againſt ſuch as haue deedes of gifts made them by Biſhops. 114.c
Archbiſhops & Biſhops confirmed. 116.a.b
The Biſhopricke of Durham diſſolued, and after reuiued and erected. 143.b
Eſſoines lyeth not where the Biſhop was commaunded to cauſe the partie to appeare. 156.b
See the Title of Excommengement in all. 157.c
Biſhops ſhall receiue the ſubmiſſion of perſons excommunicate. 158.d
Biſhops ſhall be aſſiſtant with thoſe that may puniſh tranſgreſſors of ſtatutes. 160.b
See the Title of Firſt fruits in all. 160.c
Biſhops ſhall bee quite of purpreſture. 190.c
Biſhops may kill the kings Deere. 191.a
The King ſhall haue the eſcheates of lands of freeholders of Biſhops, if they be attainted of Felonie. 193.b
Biſhops ſhall haue all their old liberties. 197.d
Biſhops of Yorke, Durham, and Ely, ſhall be Iuſtices of Peace. 200.c.d
Fugitiues returning ſhall reconcile themſelues to the Biſhop. 208.d
How many horſes Biſhops ſhall be bound to keepe. 226.b
Biſhops ſhall puniſh Prieſtes for incontinencie. 244.a
Iriſhmen ſhall not be Biſhops in Ireland. 248.b
Biſhops ſhall diſtreine their tenants in London for arrerages. 278.c
Biſhops ſhall giue no liueries but to their meniall ſeruants. 276.d
Biſhop of Durham ſhall haue forfeitures made by Marchants. 290.a
The Biſhopricke of Norwich and the poſſeſſions thereof eſtabliſhed. 319.b
Oath for a Biſhop. 322.c
Biſhops ſhall make proces againſt their Fermors &c. which denie to pay their pencions &c. 340.a
Biſhop of London ſhall examine Phyſitions. 348.c
The Biſhop of Norwich ſhall hold plee for things meerely ſpirituall. 361 c
Biſhops goods taken into the kings protection. 363.b
Election of Biſhops ſhall be free. 364 a 366.b
Biſhops ſhall not meddle with appeales made in the Chancerie. 398.a
Biſhops ſhall not pay greater ſummes for Firſt fruites to the Popes chamber, then they were wont. 367 c
Purueyors ſhall not take any the goods of Biſhops without their conſent. 369.c
Biſhops ſhall not make other bonds for their accompts and tythes, then they haue been accuſtomed. 376.b
How many Chapleines Archbiſhops and Biſhops may keepe. 387.d
Biſhops ſhal pay no Annates to the Pope of Rome. 398.b
The King by his letters miſſiue may appoint the election of Biſhops. 399.a
The king by his letters patents may nominate Biſhops. 399.a
Biſhops ſhall conſecrate ſuch perſon as the king ſhall nominate to any dignitie. 399.a
Biſhops ſhal make oath and fealtie while they are Lords elect. 399.b
Archbiſhop of Canterbury ſhall haue power to graunt licences. 400 a
If Archbiſhops graunt licences contrary to the meaning of the ſtatute, they ſhall make fine. 400.b
Archbiſhops ſhall keepe Clerkes to regiſter licences and diſpenſations. 400.d
Biſhopricke of Canterbury being voyd, licences ſhall be graunted by the Gardian of the Spiritualties. 402 a
The conſecrating of Biſhops appoynted. 413.d
Biſhops ſhall inquire of the ſtatute for the ſtabliſhing of Religion. 416.b
Biſhops may aſſociate themſelues with Iuſtices of Aſſiſe in cauſes of the Church. 416.a
Biſhops ſhall giue licence for eating of fleſh 427.b
Euery Miniſter ſhall in the preſence of a Biſhop ſubſcribe to the articles of Religion. 440.d
Biſhops receyuing tythes and oblations, &c. ſhall deliuer the ſame to the next Incumbent lawfully inſtituted, &c. 453.b c
Biſhops ſhall compell Collectors for the poore to make their accompt. 481.b
Biſhops or their Chauncelor ſhall yeerely viſite Hoſpitals in their Dioceſſe, if &c. 480.d
Biſhoprickes in time of vacation ſhall be maintained without waſt. 527.b
Biſhops in Wales may haue Caſtels for their owne ſafegard. 500.d
Welſhmen may be Biſhops in Wales. 500.d
Some Biſhops ſhall haue the ward of the landes of ſuch as hold of the King in chiefe. 521.a
The houſes of Biſhoprickes ſhall be kept vp in the time of vacation. 527.b

¶Blackney.
Ships belonging to Blackney, ſhall diſcharge their fiſh within that Hauen. 185.b
Fiſh ſhall be ſold in the Faire of Blackney. 185.c

¶Bloodſhed.
Bloodſhed in the Kings pallace. 472.b

¶Bookes and Images.
See this Title in all. 37.a
Aliens might bring Bookes into this Realme, but it is now repealed. 8.c
Writers of ſeditious Bookes made Felons. 315.d
The Booke of Common prayer. 413.d 415.a
Bookes of Common prayer ſhall be prouided at the charge of the pariſh. 416.a

¶Boates and Boatmen.
No man ſhall moleſt Boates, or take impoſition for them vpon the riuer of Seuerne. 327.c
Wages or hire for Boatmen. 328.a
The length and breadth of boates vpon the Thames. 329.c

¶Bowes and Bowſtaues.
See this Title in all. 37.c
The Statute of 33. H. 8. cap. 9. for long Bowes, ſhall remaine in force. 21.b
Long Bowes may in certaine places be kept in ſtead of Haquebuts. 21.c
What ſortes of bowes Bowyers ſhall make. 352.d
Prices of Bowes. 352.d
Bowſtaues ſhall not be bought in bundels. 352.d

¶Boxſted and Langham.
What perſons may make cloth in Boxſted and Langham. 138.a

¶Braſſe, Latten, Copper, and Bell mettall.
See this Title in all. 38.d
Licences for carrying of Braſſe about the Realme to ſell; ſhall be voide. 38.d

¶Bread.
For what price Bread ſhall be ſold. 529.a
Bakers ſhall obſerue the aſſiſe of Bread. 529.b

¶Breakers of Leagues and Truce.
See this Title in all.. 39.c

¶Brewers.
Brewers ſhal not be reputed handycraftſmen. 22.c
Conſpiracies by Brewers. 22.c
Brewers ſhall not vſe the myſterie of Cowpers. 78.c
Brewers may keepe a Cowper to mend their veſſels within their houſes. 79.b
Brewers may vſe great veſſels. 79.d
Brewers were reſtrained to make Malt. 282.b
For what price Brewers ſhall ſell their drinke. 529.b
Brewers conuict for not obſeruing the aſſiſe of Ale ſhall be puniſhed. 529.c

¶Bridges.
See this Title in all. 40.d
No Towne nor free man ſhall be diſtrained to make Bridges, but &c. 31.a
Citizens of London ſhall mainteine conuenient bridges vpon the ryuer of Lee. 273.a
The bridge of Stanes. 441.a
For the reedifying of Cardiffe bridge. 43.c
Cardiffe bridge ſhall be repaired by the Towne and Countie. 43.c
For the repairing of Rocheſt. bridge. 44.b

¶Briſtowe.
Meaſure ordeined for Clothes made at Briſtowe. 121.a
Briſtowe Clothes ſhall be ſealed with lead. 123.c
Briſtow cauſey 218.d
Shirifes of Briſtow ſhall continue their office from yeere to yeere. 436.b

¶Brittons.
See this Title in all. 46.c

¶Broderers.
See this Title in all. 46.c

¶Brokers.
Brokers dealing deceitfully, ſhall be ſet on the Pillorie. 497.c
Brokers ſhall be puniſhed for exceſſiue vſurie as Atturnies in caſe of Premunire. 499.a

¶Buggerie.

The Table.

¶Buggerie.
Buggerie is made felonie. 171.c
¶Buckſtals.
No perſon not hauing a Parke of his owne, ſhall keepe any Buckſtall. 231.c
¶Buckſtone.
Poore people ſhall not goe to the Towne of Buckſtone without licence. 481.b
¶Bullion, Plate, and Iewels.
What degrees of men may weare chaines, ouches, and rings. 13.a
Merchāts tranſporting wool, were bound to bring in plate into this realme. 101 d
What ſtones Goldſmiths ought to ſet in gold. 211.a
No perſons ſhall pay to any Merchant ſtranger by way of exchange any gold or bullion. 212.b
Euery perſon may ſafely bring bullion to the exchange. 307 b
What coyne ſhall be made out of bullion. 306.c
No perſon ſhall conuey out of this realme any plate or bullion. 308.a
Merchants ſtrangers comming to buy wools, ſhall bring Bullion to the Mint. 549.a
¶Buls from Rome.
Buls from Rome ſhal be of no force. 116.a
Buls to make Churchyardes, prohibited. 110.c
Purchaſers of Buls ſhall be garniſhed by a writ of Præmunire. 367 b
Buls for diſcharge of Diſmes ſhall not be put in execution. 367.c
¶Burgage.
No perſon ſhall be diſtreined for his Burgage lands. 257.c
The King may reſerue to himſelfe a tenure of free Burgage. 449.d
The King ſhall not haue the cuſtodie of the heire of him that holdeth by free Burgage. 519.c
¶Burglarie.
For Burglarie, clergie ſhall not be allowed. 61.d
Hue and crie ſhall be made after committers of Burglarie. 75.d
No man ſhall loſe his goods or lands for killing of him that doth commit Burglarie. 194.b
Committers of Burglarie ſhall not haue the benefite of Sanctuarie. 408.b
¶Burning of Cartes and Wood, and cutting of dams, heads of Ponds, & Conduits and Pipes, Tongues, and Eares, and barking of Trees.
See this Title in all. 46.c
It is felonie to cut out the tongue, or put out the eyes of any man through malice. 170.a.b
Burning of frames was made felonie, but it is repealed. 171.d
To burne barnes, or ſtackes of Corne, is felony. 172.b
Riotous aſſemblies to deſtroy fiſh ponds &c. 391.c
¶Burning through the eare.
Roagues ſhall be burnt through the eare. 477.c
¶Burport.
Cables and Ropes to be made in Burport. 47.b
¶Butchers.
See this Title in all. 36.d
Conſpiracies by Butchers. 22.c
Butchers ſhall not kill weanlings. 48.b
Butchers ſhall not buy fat ware, and ſell the ſame againe aliue. 48.c
Butchers may buy cattell to kill, out of Faires or Markets. 48.c
Butchers ſhall not gaſh hydes of Oxen, &c. 68.c
Butchers ſhall not kill Calues vnder fiue weekes olde. 68.d
Butchers ſhall not vſe tanning of Leather. 68.d
Butchers ſhall not ſell contagious fleſh. 529.c
¶Butler for the king.
See this Title in all. 46.d
The kings Butler ſhall make his pureyance of wine before witneſſes. 157.a
The kings Butler ſhall put his roll of his buyings into the Exchequer. 157.a
Lieutenant to the kings Butler ſhall be reſident vpon his office. 320.a
The kings Butler ſhall make pureyance of wines. 539.d
¶Butter and Cheeſe.
See this Title in all. 46.d
Carriers and Badgers of Butter and Cheeſe, ſhall not be licenced but in open Seſſions. 73.d
No man ſhall tranſport Butter or Cheeſe without licence. 492.a
The weight of a weygh of Cheeſe. 530.c
¶Buttes.
Buts ſhalbe ſet vp in euery Towne, 352.c
¶Buying and ſelling.
Spirituall perſons ſhall not buy to ſell againe any cattell, or other thing. 384.d
Free buying and ſelling of woolls ſhall be vſed. 460.a
¶Buying of titles.
No man ſhall buy an others title to lands or tenements. 282.a
¶Building.
What new buildings, and diuiding of houſes may be made in London, and for whom. 279.b
¶Cables, Halſers, Ropes, and Cordage.
SEe this Title in all. 47.b
¶Calleis.
See this Title in all. 47.c
Infants borne at Calleis, were made inheritable in England. 1.b
It was lawfull to carrie vnto Calleis bootes, ſhooes, &c. 68.c
It was lawfull to carrie Corne to Calleis. 73.c
The kings Counſaile at Calleis might puniſh counterfeiters of letters. 78.a
Prouiſion of vitaile for Calleis was not to be interpreted any foreſtalling. 196.d
It was lawfull to euery man to make and cut billets to ſerue the Towne of Calleis. 206.c
It was lawfull for euery man to conuey cattell to Callice. 223.d
The inhabitants of Callice might carrie Money out of that Towne into the countrey. 289.d
It was ordained that a Mint ſhould be at Callice. 307.c
It was ordained that Mortuaries ſhould not be payed at Callice. 311.d
Letters patents for offices in Callice made voide. 320.d
Douer was appointed for a landing place for thoſe which came from Callice. 327.c
It was ordained that Callice ſhould be paued. 339.b
It was ordained that Protections ſhould not be allowable in the Courts at Callice. 363.a
It was ordained that the Kings rents and reuenues of Callice ſhould be paied as they were wont. 376.b
Cōmiſſions of Sewers for Callice. 419.d
It was lawfull to ſhip Sheepe to Callice. 421.b
The Staple was appointed to be kept at Callice. 444.d
The Staple remooued from Callice into England. 444.d
Vitaile forbidden to be tranſported, except onely to Callice. 491.d
See the Title of Woolls almoſt in all. 547.b
Merchants of worſteeds might carrie them at their pleaſure, without paying the deuoires of Callice. 554.c
¶Calues, Kine, Oxen, Steeres, and Heighfers.
See this Title in all. 48.a
Oxen ſhall not be taken for lawing of dogges. 190.a
Calues may be put into copies, after they haue been two yeeres incloſed. 545.a
¶Cambridge, and Cambridgeſhire.
See this Title in all. 49.a
Butchers ſhall not kill their cattell within the Towne of Cambridge. 37.a
Gaoles in Cambridge ſhall be repaired. 357.a
The ſtatute for repairing of Townes ſhal not extend to the Towne of Cambridge. 460.a
Purueyors ſhall not take vitaile in Cambridge, nor within fiue miles thereof. 493.a
¶Canons.
Canons ſhall not be made without the kings licence. 397.b
Canons ſhal be examined by the king and xxxij. others. 397.d
¶Canterburie.
See this Title in all. 49.a
The ryuer of Canterburie ſhall be clenſed. 215.d
A prouiſo for the Mint Maſters of Canterburie. 309.b
The inhabitants of Canterburie ſhal pay their Tythes as in times paſt. 456.a
¶Captaines and Souldiers.
See this Title in all. 49.a
Sales made by ſouldiers of their armour ſhall be void. 21.a
Souldiers departing without licence is felonie, and they ſhall not haue benefite of Clergie. 50.a
Captaines may haue ſalt hydes in their ſhips. 68.a
Offences by Captaines ſhall be determined by the L. Lieutenant. 313.a.b
Felony, without benefite of Clergie, for a ſouldier to begge. 486.c
Thoſe that went with the King to his warres might alien their lands, &c. 521.c
¶Cappes.
See the Title of Hats in all. 213.b
¶Carlile.
Merchandize brought out of Scotland, may be carried to Carlile before it be cuſtomed, &c. 34.d
Butchers may kill their cattell within the Towne of Carlile. 37.a
The Seſſions of Juſtices to take Aſſiſes in Cumberland, ſhall be holden in Carlile. 254.d
¶Caſtles and Fortreſſes, and Caſtelward.
See this Title in all. 52.b
If the owners of Caſtles keepe beaſtes of others, and will not deliuer them, the caſtle ſhall be beaten downe. 117.a
Foreine plees ſhall not be holden within the caſtle of Douer. 118.a
Thoſe that hold by Caſtleward ſhall pay their rents in the Eſchequer. 118.a
The kings caſtles now ſeuered from the bodies of Counties, ſhall be reioyned. 355.d
Surueyors ſhal inquire of Caſtles. 445.d
It was ordeined that Welſhmen ſhould not haue the keeping of caſtles. 500.d
It was ordeined, that the Caſtles in Wales ſhould be ſtored with Engliſh perſons. 500.d
A Widow departing from a caſtle, ſhall haue a competent houſe till her dower be aſſigned. 553.b
¶Cathedrall Church.
Leaſes for longer time then xxi. yeeres or three liues made by Cathedrall Churches, &c. ſhall be void. 270.c
Cathedrall Churches may make as long leaſes as before, ſo it be not of their manſion houſes, &c. 271.b
¶Cattell.
See the Title of Calues, &c. in all. 48.a
Drouers of cattell ſhal not be licenced but in open Seſſions. 73.d
See the Title of Horſes in all. 223.b
Spirituall perſons ſhall not buy Cattell to ſell againe. 384.d
Tythes for cattell which are kept vpon common. 456.b

¶Certificate.

See this Title in all. 55.a
Iuſtices of Peace ſhall make certificate of recogniſances for Alehouſe keepers at the quarter Seſſions. 7.c
Indenture of lands of the Duchy of Lancaſter ſhall be certified into the Court of the Duchy of Lancaſter. 18.b
Certificate for the ſhipping and diſcharging of Braſſe, Latten, &c. 39.a
Souldiers and Mariners maymed may haue certificates. 51.b
Certificate of Bigamy ſhall be made by the Ordinarie. 60.a
Certificate for tranſporting of Leather, ſhall be made from one Cuſtomer to an other. 67.d
Certificate ſhall be made of the names of Recuſants at the quarter ſeſſions. 99.a
Certificate to be made of the ſubmiſſion of Popiſh Recuſants. 100.a
Certificate to bee made of ſuch as ſhall make ſubmiſſion for offending the lawes in not comming to Church! 100.d
Certificate ſhall be made of the examinations of thoſe that vſe Logwood, alias Blockwood. 139.d
Commiſſioners ſhall make certificate of lands giuen to charitable vſes. 231.a
Certificate to be made by him that taketh knowledge of a fine, for ſuffering any common recouerie to be leuied within Wales. 518.c

¶Certiorare.

See the Title of Certificate in all. 55.a
Certiorare ſhall not be graunted to remoue any pryſoner, vnleſſe it be ſigned by the chiefe Iuſtice. 281.b

¶Ceſſauit.

See this Title in all. 55.d

¶Chalenge.

See this Title in all. 56.a
Peremptorie chalenge in petie Treaſon, Murder, or felonie denied. 3.b
Chalenge of Iurors in attaint. 26.c. 28.d
Peremptorie chalenge in Treaſon ſhall not be allowed. 56.a
Peremptorie chalenge. 61 b. d. 62.d
Chalenge in aſſiſe for Maiors, &c. 67.a
Chalenge where eſſoines do not lye. 156 b
No chalenge but for malice be allowed to the kings ſeruants, &c. 170.d
Chalenge allowed to thoſe which are intereſſed in landes giuen to charitable vſes. 230.c
Indictors ſhall not be put in Inqueſts of the Indictees, if he be chalenged. 249.c
Iurors not ſufficient may be challenged. 249.c
Tauerners dwelling at the ſtewes might be chalenged. 249.d
Iurors may be chalenged which come in vpon a Tales. 251.a
Chalenge in Mortmaine gyuen to the Lords of the fee. 310 a
Chalenge for thoſe which are indicted for telling of Newes. 316.b
No challenge to be had for the hundred. 471.a. 473.c

¶Champertie.

See this Title in all. 56.b
See the Title of Maintenance in all. 281.a
Iuſtices of Aſſiſes ſhall heare and determine Champertie. 317.c

¶Chaplains.

See this Title in all. 56.c
How many Chaplains great men & Biſhops may keepe. 385.c
Chaplains ſhall haue the letters teſtimonials of their Maſters, if they will inioy any pluralitie. 385.d
What perſons may receiue Chaplains. 387.b

¶Charter.

See the Title of Patents in all. 330.b
See the Title of Pardon in all. 341.a

¶Chancelour of England, Treaſorer, Lord
President, Lord of the priuie Seale,
and the Kings Councell.

Thoſe that make falſe ſuggeſtions to the King, ſhall be ſent to the Chauncelour, Treaſorer, &c. 5.c
The Chauncelour, &c. ſhall award dammages vpon vntrue ſuggeſtions. 5.c
The Chancelour, &c. ſhall fine the clerkes that omit additions. 6.a
Chancelour, &c. ſhall make proces againſt ſpoylers of Aliens. 8.a
Chancelour, &c. ſhall redreſſe wrongs done by Wardens of Companies to Aliens. 9.b
Chancelour, &c. ſhall puniſh ſuch Artificers as refuſe to make ſearch, &c. 10.a
Tables of Scauage in London ſhall be examined by the Chancelour, &c. 11.a
Chancelour, &c. may weare what apparell it ſhall pleaſe themſelues. 13.d
The Chancelour ſhall make Commiſſions to Iuſtices of peace to view Armour. 20.d
Chancelour may graunt a ſpeciall Aſſiſe. 24.c.d
Chancelour may grant a Procedendo. 24.c
Chancelour, &c. ſhall make generall Atturnies. 29.a
Chancelour, &c. may make Commiſſions to take order for the debts of Bankrupts. 31.c. 32.d
Chancelour &c. ſhall redreſſe the exceſſiue prices of Bookes. 37.b
Conſeruators of the Truce, ſhall certifie the Chancelour of truce breakers. 40.a
Chancelour ſhall make letters of Marque. 40.c
Chancelour, &c. ſhall make agreement betweene the Wardens and Farmers of Rocheſter bridge. 42.c
Chancelour, &c. ſhal follow the king. 56.d
Chancelour &c. ſhall not receiue any aduowſon, &c. ſo long as it is in plea. 56.b
Chancelour ſhall appoint Iuſt. of Peace, &c in the Countie of Cheſter. 57.a
Clerkes ſhall certifie the Chancelour of any thing that may be to the damage of the King. 63.c
Lord Preſident, &c. ſhall determine whether Corne ſhalbe tranſported or no. 74.d
Councell ſhall be made priuie before any Corne ſhall be tranſported. 75.a
Chancelour, &c. ſhall examine actes and ordinances of Companies and fraternities 76.c
Chancelour may make Commiſſioners to take the oath for the Supremacie. 93.a
Chancelour &c. ſhall adiudge puniſhment to thoſe that counterfait letters &c. 77.d
Chancelour ſhall make commiſſions to aſſigne Custos Rotulorum. 105.b
Chancelour ſhall ſend a writ to Maiors, &c. for to deliuer the moitie of Clothes forfaited. 120.a
The Treaſorer ſhall ordaine keepers of ſeales for clothes. 122.b
Chancelour &c. ſhall haue the ſight of writings made to the king by dureſſe. 143.b
Chancelour ſhall ſend eſtreates of writs of eſchange into the Eſchequer. 149.d
Chancelour &c. ſhall chooſe Eſcheators, &c. 152.b
Chancelour, &c. ſhall let fermes. 152.d
Chancelour vpon retorne of a Scire facias, ſhall make writs of execution, &c. 160.a
Chancelour, &c. ſhall ſee the execution of ſtatutes. 160.b
Chancelour &c. ſhall make writs againſt riotous ſpoylers of teſtators, &c. 162.d
Chancelour ſhall admit Atturnies by his diſcretion. 174.a
Chancelour, &c. ſhall make ordinances for buying & ſelling of fiſh & wines. 185.b
Chancelour ſhall heare the complaints of freeholders. 205.d
Chancelour ſhall make commiſſions to inquire of thoſe that depart the Realme without licence. 207.d
Chancelour ſhall graunt commiſſions to ſuch as ſhall view ryuers. 215.c
Chancelour may award commiſſions to inquire of lands, goods, &c. giuen to charitable vſes. 230.b
The Keeper of the great Seale, ſhall vſe the ſame preheminence that the Lord Chancelour ought to haue. 257.a
Chancelour ſhall appoint diſcreet perſons in the Commiſſion of the peace. 256.c
Chancelour may appoint Commiſſioners for the riuer of Lee. 273.a.b
Chancelour may reuerſe decrees touching pollicies of aſſurances. 292 d
Chancelour may award commiſſions for the hearing of matters ariſing vpon pollicies of aſſurances. 292.d
Chancelour, &c. might haue puniſhed periurie. 345 d
Chancelour ſhall aſſigne counſaile &c. to poore people. 354.c
Chancelour may put Iuſtices of peace out of the commiſſion for negligence. 360.c
Chancelour ſhall commaund ſpirituall Iudges to proceed in iudgement. 361.c
Chancelour may repeale Protections. 363.a
Chancelour, &c. ſhall not be eſtopped to take recogniſance of debts &c 377.d
How many Chaplains the Chancelour may haue. 385.c
Chancelour ſhall ſend the kings writ to Iuſtices of peace vpon knowledge of Riots. 390.a
Chancelour ſhall appoint commiſſioners to view the bounds & limits of Sanctuarie places. 408.c
Chancelour, &c. ſhall make commiſſions of Sewers. 417.a.b.c
Chancelour ſhall commit to pryſon ſuch as refuſe to pay their Tythes. 455.a
To ſlay the Chauncelour it is Treaſon. 460.b
Chancelour may make licences to poore people. 478.c
Chancelour may direct commiſſions for the inquirie of money gathered for the erecting of houſes of Correction. 486.a
Chancelour ſhall deliuer weights for gold to ſuch as will haue them. 531.d
Warrant to the Chancelour for pardons for alienations. 539.a
Chancelour &c. may ſet prices of Wines. 541.b.c

¶Chancerie.

See this Title in all. 56.d
Clerkes of the Chancerie ſhall not omit additions. 6.a
Proces ſhall go out of the Chancery againſt ſuch as ſpoyle ſtrangers. 8.b
Proclamation in the Chancerie, for baſtardie. 34.c
See the Title of Clerkes of the Chancerie. 63.c
Eſcheators ſhall ſend Iuries into the Chancerie. 152.c
Orders ſet downe by Commiſſioners touching lands giuen to charitable vſes, ſhal be certified into the chancery. 231.a
Certificate ſhall be made yeerely into the Chauncerie of the diſburſing of money giuen to the poore, &c. 481.c
Originals ſhall be ſued out of the Chancerie, for actions in the Counties in Wales. 505.b
Oathes, bonds, & ſubmiſſions made by Ieſuites, &c. ſhall be certified into the Chancerie. 469.c

¶Chauntries, Colledges, Chappels,
and Hoſpitals.

Chauntries, Colledges, &c. giuen to the King. 300.a

¶Cheeſe.

See the Title of Butter and Cheeſe in all. 46.d
The content of a wey of Cheeſe. 532.c

¶Cheſter and Cheſhire.

See this Title in all. 56.d
Inhabitants in Cheſter may keepe long Bowes in ſtead of Haquebuts. 21.c
The Biſhopricke of Cheſter made of the iuriſdiction of Yorke. 36.b
Tranſcripts ſhall not be made by officers in the Countie of Cheſter. 55.d
Countie dayes in the countie of Cheſter. 57.c
Cottons made in Cheſhire. 129.c

Iuſtices of Cheſter ſhall make their accompt in the Eſchequer. 150.a
Eſchetors in the county of Cheſter. 154.b
Mittimus ſhall be ſent into the County of Cheſter. 159.a
Proclamation awarded in the County of Cheſter. 164.d
Fines acknowledged in the County of Cheſter. 176.b
Tales in the County of Cheſter. 252.c
Giuing of Liueries in the County of Cheſter. 277.b
Indictments in the County of Cheſter. 359.b
Citie of Cheſter made a place of Sanctuarie. 409.b
Commiſſions of Sewers awarded into the Countie of Cheſter. 419.c

¶Chicheſter.

An act for bringing Chicheſter hauen by a new cut chanell to the ſuburbes of the ſame. 216.d

¶Churches.

The Church graunted to be a place of Sanctuarie. 2.b. 408.a
Ornaments of the Church may be vſed in executing of Diuine ſeruice. 14.c
Trees in Churchyardes ſhall ſerue for reparations of the Church. 59.a
Clergy prohibited for robbing of Churches. 61.d
Euery perſon that ſhall wittingly abſent himſelfe from the Church, ſhall for euerie Moneth forf. xx.li. &c. 95.d
Thoſe that abſent themſelues from the Church by the ſpace of twelue Monethes, ſhall be bound to be of good behauiour, &c. 95.d
Church ſpoylers accurſed. 157.c
Quarrellers in the Church ſhall be ſuſpended. 173.c
Fighters in the Church, or &c. ſhall be excommunicate. 173.d
Fighters in the Church, ſhall loſe one of their eares. 173.d
Forcible entries into offices of Holie Church. 189.c
The Church ſhall be free, and haue all her rights and liberties. 197.d. 199.a
Repayring of Churches in Ipſwich. 247.d
Prelates may puniſh thoſe that leaue Churches vncouered. 361.c
Pariſh Church of Royſton. 397.b
Euery ſubiect ſhall reſort to his Pariſh Church vpon the Sunday, &c. 415.d
Ornaments of the Church ſhall remaine in vſe. 416.b
See the Title of Vnion &c. in all. 492.c
The Church of Whitegate made a Pariſh Church. 536.a

¶Church ſeruice.

See the Title of Seruice and Sacraments in all. 412.b

¶Churchwardens.

Churchwardens and Conſtables in a certaine caſe to aſſeſſe their pariſhes toward the reliefe of maymed ſouldiers. 50.d
Churchwardens ſhall taxe money for the deſtruction of noyſome vermine. 87.d 88.a
Churchwardens ſhall chooſe Surueyors for the mending of high wayes. 219.a
Churchwardens ſhall bee Collectors in Ipſwich. 247.d
Churchwardens ſhall take diſtreſſes to the vſe of the poore of ſuch as repayre not to their Pariſh Church. 415.d
Churchwardens ſhall leuie a third part of the forfeitures, for eating of fleſh on fiſh dayes. 427.a

¶Churchyardes.

See this Title in all. 58.d
Churchyards allowed for places of ſanctuarie. 2.b. 408.a
Trees in Churchyardes. 58.d
Churchyardes made without the Kings licence. 310.c
Fayres nor Markets ſhall bee kept in Churchyardes. 395.a

¶Cirographer.

See this Title in all. 59.a
Cirographers fee. 167.c

¶Citation.

See this Title in all. 59.a

¶Citie.

Cities ſhall keepe armour. 21.c
Cities may haue purueyors of Corne. 74.c
Retorne of Iurors in Cities. 253.a
What Apprentices thoſe wich dwell in Cities may take. 267.b
See the Title of Townes in all. 457.c
Prouiſion for impotent people in poore Cities. 480.b
Vſurie ſhall not extend to the allowance for Orphants money in Cities. 499.b
Cities that haue Conſtables, ſhall haue common Weights, &c. 534.a

¶Clapbord.

Clapbord to be brought into the Realme for caſke carried out.

¶Clergie.

See this Title in all. 59.d
Clergie taken from Souldiers, departing from their Captaines without licence. 50.a
Clerkes called Bigami, ſhall not haue their clergie. 59.d
For what offences Clergie ſhall not be granted. 60.c. 62.a. 65.d. 312.b
Felons hauing their Clergie, for one offence, ſhall anſwere notwithſtanding to all other offences. 63.b
Clergie taken from thoſe that take away women againſt their wils. 63.b
Clergie taken from thoſe that do robbe houſes in the day time, although there be no bodie in them. 63.b
Clergie ſhall not be allowed to ſeruants for going away with their Maſters goods, if it exceede xl.s. 171.a
Traitors or Felons vpon the ſea, ſhall not haue the benefite of their Clergie. 471.a
Rogues ſhall loſe the benefite of Clergie. 477.d
Ayders of Ieſuites, &c. ſhall not haue the benefite of Clergie. 468.d
Souldiers and Mariners that beg, ſhall not haue their Clergie. 486.c
Souldiers and Mariners counterfaiting Teſtimonials, ſhall loſe their Clergie. 486.c

¶Clergie of England.

Apparell for the Clergie. 13.d
The Clergie ſhall inioy their Liberties. 197.d. 199.a
Shirifes nor other officers ſhall do extortion to the Clergie. 362.c.d

¶Clerke of Aſſiſe.

Clerke of aſſiſe ſhall certifie tranſcripts. 55.b
Clerke of Aſſiſe ſhal not giue counſell during the time of their Seſſion. 255.a

¶Clerkes of the Chauncerie.

See this Title in all. 63.c
Clerkes of the Chauncerie ſhall not omit additions. 6.a
The king ſhall haue a Clerke in the Chauncerie to regiſter Confirmations of licences. 400.d

¶Clerkes of the Crowne.

See this Title in all. 63.d
Clerke of the Crowne ſhall certifie tranſcripts. 55.b
Clerke of the Crowne ſhall certifie Iuſtices of ſuch as are attainted. 55.c
Clerke of the Crowne ſhall receiue certificates. 55.c

¶Clerke of Theſchequer.

Clerke ſhall be aſſigned to make parcels of accompts in Theſchequer. 151.d

¶Clerke of the Market.

See this Title in all. 63.d
When the Clerke of the Market ſhall deliuer his eſtreates into the Eſchequer. 157.a
The kings Clerke of the Market, ſhall exerciſe his office within the vierge. 200.a. 202.a
Clerke of the Market, ſhal not be hindred in the execution of his office. 530.d
Clerke of the Market ſhal haue weights, &c. ready according to the Standerd. 531.c

¶Clerke of the Peace.

Clerke of the peace ſhall keepe the counterpane of the Indenture of Armour in Cities. 20.c
Clerke of the peace ſhall certifie tranſcripts. 55.b
Clerke of the peace ſhall keepe a Regiſter booke. 74.b
Clerke of the peace ſhall write licences for Drouers, Badgers, &c. 74.a
Clerke of the peace ſhall keepe a booke of the names of thoſe that are licenced to ſhoote in Gunnes. 87.b
Cuſtos Rotulorum ſhall appoint the Clerke of the peace. 105.b
Clerkes of the peace may appoint their deputies. 105.b.c
The Clerkes of the Peace of certaine Shires in the North, ſhall deliuer the names of perſons outlawed to the Shirife. 172.b
Clerke of the peace ſhall make eſtreates of the fines, for defaults in mending of high wayes. 219.b. 220.c
Deedes ſhall be inrolled before Clerkes of the peace. 246.c
Clerke of the peace ſhall record tge proclamation for ſeruants wages. 264.d
Clerke of the peace ſhall inroll the diſcharge of apprentices. 266.d
Clerke of the peace ſhall record the burning of Rogues through the eare. 477.c
The moitie of dammages for default of Hue and crie, ſhall be recouered in the name of the Clerke of the peace. 396.a

¶Clerke of the Pettie Bagge.

Clerke of the Pettie bagge ſhall file Inquiſitions. 153.d. 154.a
Clerke of the Petty bagge in the Chauncerie ſhall not certifie any tranſcripts of Offices in Theſchequer. 526.a

¶Clerkes of the Signet, and Priuie Seale.

See this Title in all. 63.d

¶Clerke of the Sewers.

The Clerke of Sewers ſhal eſtreat fines and amerciaments that are due to the Queene. 421.a

¶Clerke of the Shiriſe.

All Statutes of Shirifes Clerkes not repealed, ſhall be put in execution. 65.c
Shirifes Clerkes ſhall be puniſhed for defaults in retornes. 388.c
Shirifes Clerkes ſhall not remaine in their office but one yeere. 434.a
Shirifes Clerkes ſhal not be Attournies while they are in office. 434.b
Shirifes Clerkes diſcharged of forfeitures, for exerciſing their office aboue a yeere. 435.a.b

¶Clerke of the Statute Merchant.

Clerke of the ſtatute ſhal be reſident vpon his Office, and haue lands in the ſame Countie, &c. 377.d
Fee of the Clerke of the ſtatute Merchant. 204.c
Statute merchant not entered by the Clerke within foure Monethes after the knowledging, ſhall voyd. 204.c

¶Clothes and Clothing.

Aliens nor Denizens ſhall not make any woollen Cloth. 8.b
Cloth made beyond Sea, forbidden to be worne. 13.a
Cuſtome for woollen Clothes. 103.b
See the Title of Draperie in all. 119.c
The weight of narrow liſted whites, &c. 137.c
The Maſter and Wardens of Clothworkers in London, may ſearch the workemanſhip of all thoſe that vſe the broad ſhere 209.d
Gigmils ſhall not be vſed for the working of woollen Clothes. 210.d
What apprentices Weauers of woollen cloth

cloth ſhall haue. 266.b
Clothiers may ſell their Clothes in London by whole ſale. 288.c
Engliſh Merchants may ſell their Cloth to ſtrangers from ſixe Monethes to ſixe Monethes. 288.d
Meaſures for Cloth. 529.a
¶Coferer.
The Coferers accompt. 110.c
¶Coine.
See the Title of Money in all. 305.a
To counterfeit the Coine of this Realme is Treaſon. 307.a
Clipping and diminiſhing the Coine of this Realme, is Treaſon. 466.a
¶Coles.
Coles ſold in London ſhall keepe aſſiſe. 206.a
Paſture ground may be broken vp to ſeeke for coale 240.a
Coales of Newcaſtle. 313.c
¶Collectors.
See this Title in all. 64.a
Collectors for Diſmes priuiledged. 5.b
Collectors of money for the repayring of Bridges. 41.b
Collectors lands ſhall be ſeiſed for arrerages. 110.b
Collectors of Tenthes & Subſidies. 111.a
Collectors for the Subſidies of Clothes. 120.c
Collectors for Tenths. 182.b
Collectors of cuſtome ſhall hold their offices but at will. 320.a
Collectors for leuying of money to buyld Gaoles. 355.d
Collectors of Fifteenes & Subſidies ſhall pay their receipts within thee Monethes. 374.a
Collectors ſhal be bound with ſuerties for the due execution of their offices. 374 c
Collectors for diſmes ſhall taxe forreines. 447.b.c
¶Colledges.
Gouernors of Colledges, &c. ſhall not compell any man to ſweare, &c. 76.d
Leaſes to be made by Colledges. 270.d
Colledges, &c. granted to the king. 300.a.b
Colledge of Cobham in Kent. 304.b
¶Colluſion.
Colluſion in action popular. 3.c
Colluſion vſed to defraud creditors. 159.c
¶Common.
Vſurpers of Common. 24 a
Aſſiſe for common of paſture &c. 24 c
What horſes ſhall be put to paſture vpon commons. 225.a
Surueyors ſhal inquire of cõmons. 445.d
Woods where common of paſture is, ſhal not be felled without the conſent of the commoners &c. 544.a
¶Common Place.
Attaints ſhall be taken in the Common place. 28.b
See the Title of Common plees in all. 64.a
¶Common plees.
See this Title in all 64.a
The Biſhop and Chancelor of Durham ſhall haue a Deputie in the Court of Common place. 143.d
¶Commiſſions and Commiſſioners.
See this Title in all. 64.b
Commiſſioners to inquire of Accomptants. 5.a
Commiſſioners for Bankrupts. 32.d
Commiſſions to the wardens of the Marches to heare &c. 40.c
Commiſſ. to view caſtles & tillage. 52.c
What lands in value Commiſſioners ſhal haue. 54.a
Commiſſ. ſhal not ſit til they be ſworn. 53.d
Commiſſions vnder the ſeale of the Countie Palantine. 54.c
Commiſſions of the peace in diuers ſhires in Wales. 57.a
Commiſſioners ſhall take the oath for the Supremacie. 93.a
Commiſſions to inquire of the payment of cuſtome by Aliens. 102.b.c
Commiſſion for the Cuſtos rotulorum. 105.b
Proces ſhall not be diſcontinued by new commiſſions of the peace. 115.b
Commiſſion for the Aulneger. 122.c
Fee for making commiſſions in the Eſchequer. 152.a.b
Commiſſioners ſhall not take enqueſts to inquire of lands, but of people retorned by the Shirife. 152.d
Commiſſioners to inquire of lands ſhal be ſuch as haue xl. Marks by yeere. 153.c.d
Commiſſions for Iuſtices of Aſſiſe &c. in the county of Lancaſter. 199.c
Cõmiſſ. to amend defaults in waters. 215.c
Commiſſions for the inquirie of landes, goods, &c. giuen to charitable vſes. 230.b
Commiſſioners to inquire of husbandrie and tillage. 233.b. 239.a
Commiſſ. for tillage & husbandry ſhal put their eſtreats into the Eſchequer. 236.c
Commiſſions for Iuſtices of aſſiſe. 254.d
Commiſſions of the peace. 255.d. 257.a
Commiſſioners to heare & determine the points of the ſtatutes of Laborers. 259.b
Commiſſioners for the riuer of Lee. 273.a
Commiſſioners to inquire of grieuances done to Marchants. 285.d. 287.c
Commiſſions touching pollices of Aſſurances muſt be renewed yeerely. 292.d
Commiſſions for the hearing of matters touching pollicies of Aſſurances. 292.d
Commiſſioners to ſuruey Corporations and fraternities. 301.b
Commiſſioners to inquire of Engliſh money ſent into Scotland. 306.b
Commiſſioners for the meaſuring of keeles at Newcaſtle. 313.c
Commiſſioners to inquire of ſpirituall Iudges forbidden. 322.a.b
Commiſſions for making of gaoles 356.b
Commiſſions to inquire of the behauiour of takers. 370.d
Commiſſions for Purueyors ſhal be written in the Engliſh tongue. 373.a
Commiſſions to inquire of Riots, and defaults in Iuſtices. 389.d
Commiſſions for licences, faculties, and diſpenſations. 402.b
Commiſſioners to view the circuit of Sanctuaries. 408.c
Commiſſioners appointed to inquire of decayed houſes in the Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Weſtmerland, &c. 410.a
Commiſſioners ſhall inioyne Tenants to prouide Horſe and Armour. 410.c
Commiſſioners ſhall aſſeſſe paines for not prouiding horſe and armour. 410.c
Commiſſioners ſhall eſtreat paines and amerciaments into theſchequer. 410.d
Commiſſioners ſworne &c. 411.a
Commiſſioners ſhall direct proces, writs, &c. 411.b
Commiſſions graunted for the Duchy of Lancaſter, &c. 411.b
The authoritie of commiſſioners of Sewers. 417.b.c
Cõmiſſioners of ſewers for Cheſter. 419.c
Certaine commiſſions made to Shirifes repealed. 434.a
Commiſſioners to inquire, heare, and determine Treaſons. 461.a. 464.a
Commiſſioners to heare and determine Treaſon and Felonie. 470.d. 473.d
Commiſſioners to inquire of rebellious perſons againſt their Lords. 490.a
The kings Commiſſ. ſhal redreſſe wrongfull impriſonments in Wales. 502.b
Commiſſ. of Niſi prius into Wales. 505.b
Commiſſ. to prepare men of armes. 526.d
Commiſſioners to ſuruey waters. 535.b
¶Concealment.
Concealment in accompts. 5.d. 83.c. 150.d
Concealing of Bankrupts goods. 33.b
Concealment by Iurors in Leets &c. 86.c
Concealment by cuſtomers. 102.c. 103.a
Concealing of hunting made felony. 170.b
Forfeiture for concealing of preſentments. 225.d
Inquirie of concealmẽts by Iurors. 245.b
Concealed lands. 337.a
Concealment of rents by Officers in the court of Wardes. 523.a
¶Conditions.
See this Title in all. 64.d
¶Conduites.
Conduits to be made in Gloceſter. 210.d
Repayring of Conduits in London. 279.b
¶Confeſſion.
Confeſſion of Felonies to Prieſts. 15.c
Confeſſion of Felonie. 60.d
Confeſſion of treaſon before lunacy. 461.b
¶Confirmation.
See this Title in all. 65.a
Biſhopricks confirmed. 36.b
Confirmation of Franchiſes. 199.a
Franchiſes graunted to the Clergie confirmed. 198.a
A confirmation of all graunts made to her Maieſtie. 337.c
A confirmation of all Letters patents made by her Maieſtie. 338.a
¶Coniuration.
See this Title in all. 65.d
Coniuration made felony, but after repealed. 171.d
¶Congregations and Chapters.
Strangers artificers ſhall not aſſemble in congregations, but in their hall. 10.b
Chapters and congregations by Maſons made felonie. 284.d
¶Conies.
Ground for Conies. 234.c
How much ground a man may conuert to the keeping of Conies. 239.c
¶Conſpiracies.
See this Title in all. 66.b
Conſpiracies among Artificers. 22.c
A writ againſt Conſpirators. 56.b.c
Conſpiracies by the kings ſeruants. 170.c
Iuſtices of aſſiſe, &c. ſhall inquire of conſpirators. 317.c
¶ Conſtables of Caſtles.
Conſtables of caſtles ſhal not take Corne but in the town where the caſtle is. 52.b
Conſtables of caſtles ſhall not hold plees of the Crowne. 354.b
Conſtables nor Caſteleins ſhall exact any price vpon other then of their Towne. 368.c
¶ Conſtables of Townes.
Conſtables ſhall attend by commaundement of Coroners. 2.b
Conſtables ſhall take charge of abiured perſons 2.c
Iuſtices of peace & Conſtables ſhal aſſeſſe men for repairing of Bridges. 40.a
Conſtables ſhall be attendant on Iuſtices of peace in the county of Cheſter &c. 57.c
Conſtables ſhal view & ſearch veſſels. 79.b
Conſtables ſhal certifie the names of Recuſants at the generall Seſſions. 99.a
Conſtables ſhall deliuer to Informers the third part of forfeited clothes. 120.d
Conſtables ſhall put to ſale the Hats and caps made beyond Sea. 214.a
Conſtables ſhall commit Labourers refuſing to ſerue, to pryſon. 257.d
Conſtables ſhall be ſworne before Iuſtices. 258.b
Conſtables ſhall not take fees of ſeruants. 258.c
Conſtables ſhall commaund Artificers to worke harueſt worke. 265.b
Conſtables ſhall not take ſureties of ſuch as are not repleuiſable. 280.c
Conſtables ſhall prouide remedie againſt the diſturbance of Merchants. 285.c
Conſtables ſhall arreſt Watermen that refuſe to go for their fare. 328.d
Conſtables ſhall aſſiſt Phyſitians in their ſearch of Apothicaries wares. 352.a
Conſtables ſhall ſearch weekely for vnlawfull games. 353.c
Conſtables ſhall make purueyance for the kings houſe. 369.a
Purueyours ſhall make their purueyance by Conſtables, &c. 369.d
Conſtables ſhall ayde owners of vitailes againſt Purueyors, if they take againſt the ordinance. 371.b

Conſtables ſhall preſent before Juſtices, defaults for lacke of Armour. 394.d
Conſtables ſhall preſent ſuch as lodge ſtrangers in vplandiſh townes. 394.d
Conſtables ſhall arreſt Drawlatches and Robert Hoods men. 395.b
Conſtables ſhal taxe euery inhabitant, &c. toward the reliefe of him againſt whom a man robbed had execution. 396.b
Conſtables ſhall pay Money collected within their iuriſdictions to the Juſtices, within ten dayes. 396.b.c
Conſtables ſhall conduct abiured perſons to the Portes after their abiuration. 408.d
Conſtables ſhall haue their charges of the Pariſh, for conueying Rogues to the Gaole. 477.b
Conſtables ſhall conuey Rogues to the gaole from Conſtable to Conſtable, without charge to the Pariſh. 482.c
Conſtables in Wales ſhall arreſt vitailes and armour. 500.d

¶Conſtable and Marſhall.

See this Title in all. 66.c

¶Conſtitutions.

See the Title of Spirituall Lawes in all. 440.b

¶Conſultations.

A writ of Conſultation. 244.d
See the Title of Prohibition and Conſultation. 361.b

¶Contempt.

Juſtices ſhall pay a fine for contempt. 35.b
Contempt by Receiuers, Bailifes, &c. 83.c

¶Contra formam Collationis.

See this Title in all. 66.d

¶Contract.

Contracts of part of lands ſurrounded, to haue the whole kept drie, made good in law. 17.d
The Marſhall ſhal haue conuſance of contracts, touching deedes of Armes. 66.c
Contracts for Eccleſiaſticall promotions. 271.a
Contract of Matrimonie vnlawful, without the fathers conſent, &c. 554.a

¶Conuocation.

Clergie ſhal be called to the Conuocation by the kings writ. 397.b

¶Conuſance.

See this Title in all. 66.d

¶Copartners.

See the Title of Partition in all. 325.c

¶Copyhold.

Creditors ſatiſfied with Copyholds, ſhall pay fine, and doe fealtie. 33.a
Copyholders ſhall hold their lands, where the king is intituled. 154.d
The Queene may let the Copyholdes of Fugitiues. 209.b
Parcell of Hounſlow heath made Copyhold landes. 231.b
Jurors ſhall not haue leſſe the iiij. nobles copyhold land. 250.a
Copyholders which helde of Religious houſes, ſhall inioy their eſtates. 304.c
Copyholders refuſing to ayde Juſtices in ſuppreſſing of riotous perſons, ſhall forfait their Copyholdes. 392.c
Leaſes made in nature of Copyholdes. 440.a
The demeſne lands in Walſingham, let by copie of Court roll. 519.c

¶Copper.

See the Title of Braſſe, &c. 38.d

¶Cordage.

See the Title of Cables, &c. 47.b

¶Cordiners, Coriours, Tanners, and Leather.

See this Title in all. 67.b
Cordiners being ſtrangers, ſhall pay dueties to the Wardens of Cordiners. 9.d
Cuſtome for Leather. 101.d

¶Corne and Graine.

See this Title in all. 73.c
Corne ſhall not bee taken to vitaile any caſtle, but men of the ſame towne. 52.b
None ſhal buy Corne to ſell againe, without licence. 74.b
Corne being good cheape may be kept in garners. 197.b
Straungers may ſell Corne by retaile. 287.b
Shirifes ſhall not threſh the Corne of Prelates, and take the ſame vnder colour of buying, wythout their conſents. 362.c
Corne, &c. ſhall not be taken by Purueyors againſt the will of the owner. 368.d
Purueyors ſhall take Corne by meaſure ſtriked. 369.d
Riotous burning of Corne. 391.c
Corne ſhall not be caried into Scotland. 409.d
Corne laden in Picards vpon the ryuer of Seuerne. 416.c
In what Ports corne ſhall be laden to be tranſported. 427.c
Thoſe that take away Corne or graine growing, ſhall either make ſatiſfaction, or be whipped. 470.a
Corne ſhall not be tranſported without licence. 491.d
Meaſures for Corne. 529.a. 534.a

¶Cornewall.

A prouiſion for Hauens in Cornewall. 215.d

¶Corodies and Pentions.

Religious houſes ſhal not be charged with corodies and pentions. 294.c
See the Title of Pentions in all. 339.d

¶Coroners.

See this Title in all. 75.b
Coroners ſhall cauſe Felons to be marked. 2.b
Coroners may commaund Officers. 2.b
Coroners ſhall cauſe felons to abiure. 2.b
Coroners ſhall take the confeſſion of ſanctuarie perſons. 2.b
Coroners ſhall forfeit for retornes in Attaint. 26.b
Coroners ſhall be attendant on the Juſtices of peace in the Countie of Cheſter, &c. 57.c
The choſing of Coroners in the Countie of Cheſter. 58.a
How Coroners ſhall make their inquirie. 75.b
The kings Coroner ſhall keepe court within the Uerge. 200.a
Coroners haue power to take oath of abiuration of Popiſh Recuſants. 99.b
Suits before the Coroners of Northumberland for Exhamſhire. 218.d
Coroners vpon inquiſition of murder, ſhal put in writing the effect of the euidence. 281.a
Coroners of the countrie, ſhall execute the office of the kings Coroner. 284.b
Coroners ſhall inquire of the eſcapes of Murderers. 312.a
Coroners ſhall not holde pleas of the Crowne. 354.b
Coroners ſhall make the panel to inquire of Riots before Commiſſioners. 389.d
Coroners for concealing of felons &c. ſhal be impryſoned. 394.a
Coroners ſhall take abiuration. 408.b
Coroners ſhall not take reward for retorning of panels. 434.d
Coroners ſhall not retorne Jurors without addition of their dwelling place. 438.c
The kings Coroner ſhall take the view of perſons ſlaine within the kings pallace. 471.c
Coroners in Wales ſhall vſe their offices according to the Lawes of this Realme. 505.c
Two Coroners ſhall be in euery of the xij Shires of Wales. 513.b
Wrecke ſhall be viewed by the Coroner. 557.b

¶Corporations.

See this Title in all. 76.b
A Corporation for Satten makers in Norwich. 319.b
A Corporation for Phyſitians in London. 350.d

¶Corpus cum cauſa, and Habeas corpus.

See this Title in all. 76.d
Habeas corpus, &c. to remoue pryſoners, ſhall not be graunted, but vnder the hand of the chiefe Juſtice. 281.b

¶Coſinage, Aiel, and Beſaiel.

See this Title in all. 77.a
Dammages ſhall be recouered in writs of Coſinage, &c. 107.a. 309.c
In what caſe writs of Coſinage, &c. doe lie. 274.a
Recouerie by writ of Coſinage, &c. 526.c

¶Coſtes.

Aliens ſhall haue Coſtes vpon a bill of complaint. 8.b
Coſtes againſt plaintifes in Auowry. 29.d
See the Title of Dammages in all. 107.a
Force ſhall be remoued at the coſt of the plaintife. 189.d
Coſtes ſhall bee recouered in the kings Bench for lacke of declaration. 359.c
Suppreſſing of Riots ſhal be at the kings coſtes. 390.a
Plaintife ſhall recouer coſtes for tythes. 456.b

¶Cottages.

See this Title in all. 77.a
No man ſhall build any Cottage, except he lay to it 4 acres of ground, &c. 77.b
No Inmates ſhall dwell in any Cottages, or moe families then one. 77.b
Cottages may be built for labourers in minerall workes, &c. 77.c

¶Couenants.

Such as are reteyned to ſerue the king, ſhall haue their Couenants written in the Eſchequer. 49.a.b
Commiſſioners for reedifying of houſes, ſhall haue reſpect to the couenants of the tenants, &c. 235.a
Couenants for greater wages then the ſtatute hath appointed, ſhall not ſtand. 257.d
Couenants for Eccleſiaſticall promotions made voyd. 271.a.d. 272.a.b
Merchants ſhall not conſtraine any man to couenant to make payment in golde, for any debt. 288.c
Proceſſe in writs of Couenant. 359.c

¶Couentrie.

The length of Couentrie Clothes. 128.d
Money collected in Couentrie for the poore, ſhall be payed to the Gouernour of the Hoſpitall there. 480.c

¶Counterfeiting of Letters, or priuie Tokens.

See this Title in all. 77.d
See the Title of Forger &c. in all. 194.b
He that is taken with a forged Teſtimoniall ſhall be whipped. 264.a

¶Countie and Turne.

See this Title in all. 78.a
Fines ſhall not be taken in the County for faire pleading. 34.d
County dayes in the Countie Palantine of Cheſter. 57.c
Shirifes in their Turnes ſhall find offices for the King. 150.b
In County courts men ſhall not neede to ſweare to warrant their Eſſoine. 155.d
Shirifes in their Turnes ſhall put lawfull men vpon their inqueſts, &c. 244.d
Shirifes in their Turnes ſhall take Indictments by roll indented. 245.a
County ſhalbe holden to do proffers 254.a
Places appointed for the County Court, in the Countie of Monmouth. 505.b

¶Coopers.

See this Title in all. 78.c
See the title of Weights & Meaſures in all. 529.a

¶Court Baron.

It was lawfull for men to make Attournies in Court Barons. 29.b
In Court Barons men ſhall not neede to ſweare to warrant their Eſſoine. 155.d

¶Courts.

See this Title in all. 80.a
Common plees ſhall be holden in a place certaine. 64.a
No man ſhal diſtreine an other to come to

his Court which is not of his fee. 116.d
Courts of Pipowders. 168.b
Court of Augmentation. 200.d
Surueyours court. 202.a
Courtes ſhall be kept by officers of the kings houſhold. 202.a
The Court of Kingſborow ſhall be continued. 221.b
Præcipe in capite ſhal not be granted, whereby a freeman may leeſe his court. 389.b
Inhabitants in Wales ſhall giue their attendance at Courts. 502.a
Courts in Wales ſhall be kept in the Engliſh tongue. 507 c
The court of Wardes eſtabliſhed. 521.c

¶Creekes.
Merchandize ſhall not bee diſcharged or charged in creekes and ſmall Riuers. 422.d

¶Croſſebowes and Handgunnes.
See this Title in all. 85.b
Croſſebowes nor handgunnes ſhall not be vſed for the deſtruction of noyſome vermine. 88.b

¶Croſſes.
See this Title in all. 87.c
Croſſes ſhall not be brought from Rome. 94.d
Digging vp of Croſſes was made felony, but after repealed. 171.d

¶Crowes, Rookes, and Choughes.
See this Title in all. 87.c

¶Crowne.
See this Title in all. 88.c
What perſons are diſabled for euer to claime the Crowne. 96.c
Landes of the auncient inheritance of the Crowne. 269.b
What perſons may not hold Plees of the Crowne. 354.b

¶Cui in vita.
See this Title in all. 101.b

¶Cunage.
See the Title of Money in all. 305.a

¶Curteſie of England.
See this Title in all. 101.c
Preſentments to benefices by tenants by the curteſie. 30.a
Tenant by the curteſie ſhall not barre his ſonne by his deed of &c. 526.c
Waſte againſt tenant by the Curteſie. 527.b

¶Cuſtome, Cuſtomers, and Controllers.
See this Title in all. 101.d
Accounts of cuſtomers ſhall be examined by Commiſſioners. 5.a
Denizens ſhall pay ſuch cuſtome as before they were Denizens. 10.d
Proclamation to eaſe the Cuſtome for ſtrangers for certain yeres. 11.c.424.c
Cuſtome ſhal not be paied for Bowſtaues. 38.a
Cuſtomer ſhall forfait his office for falſe certificate, &c. 39.a
Cuſtome for Butter and Cheeſe. 47.a
Cuſtomers ſhall make certificats for Leather tranſported. 67.d
Controllers ſhall ſearch Leather ſhipped to be tranſported. 72.c
Cuſtomers ſhall bee accomptant for the ſubſidies of Leather. 73.b
Cuſtome for tranſporting of Corne. 75.a
Cuſtomers lands ſhall be ſeiſed to ſatiſfie the arrerages of their accompts. 110.b
Cuſtomers ſhall be anſwerable for the defaults of their deputies. 118.c
Engliſhmen ſworne to forreine Lordes, ſhall pay ſuch cuſtomes as ſtraungers doe. 146.d
Cuſtomers ſhalbe examined for exchange. 149.d
Cuſtomers for wooll ſhall make their accompt. 150.c
No Cuſtomer ſhal be deputie to the kings Butler. 157.a
Cuſtomers ſhall certifie the Treaſorer and Barons, &c. of their receits of cuſtome. 157.a
Cuſtome for Hats and Caps. 213.d
Cuſtomers ſhal giue notice to Maiors, &c. of Hats & Caps made beyond ſea. 214.a
Cuſtome for Horſes and Mares. 223.c
Cattels ſhall not be conueyed ouer, till the owner be firſt bound to the cuſtome for &c. 223.d
Cuſtome for fiſh at Hull. 231.b
Cuſtome ſhall be payed in Ireland. 248.a
All Merchants, except Enemies, may bring into this Realme merchandize, paying the cuſtome. 285.d. 286.a
Cuſtomers ſhall take ſureties of Merchants alyens, that they ſhall beſtowe their money in this Realme. 289.a 289.c. 290.d
Cuſtomers ſhall not occupy merchandize. 288.d
Cuſtomers of Yorke ſhall appoint Deputies. 291.d
Cuſtome for ſweete wines & Corne. 292.a
Cuſtomers and Controllers ſhall inioy their offices, but at the kings pleaſure. 320.a
Cuſtomers and Controllers ſhall be reſident vpon their offices, and ſhall make no deputies. 320.b
Cuſtomers being commaunded by the Councels letters, ſhal declare what money they haue of the kings. 375.d
They that carie merchandize out of Berwike, ſhall pay cuſtome. 409.d
Cuſtomer of Briſtow ſhal receiue cuſtome for Corne laden vpon Seuerne. 416.d
Cuſtomers of Briſtow ſhall deliuer cockets to Picards. 416.d
Aliens lading their goods in ſtrange bottomes, ſhall pay ſuch cuſtomes as aliens were wont to doe, except &c. 424.c
Merchandize laden by Engliſhmen in ſtrange bottomes, ſhall yeeld ſuch cuſtomes as Aliens vſe to pay. 425.c
No cuſtomes ſhall be paied for Sea fiſh. 426.a
Cuſtomer of Hull ſhal receiue cuſtome for ſea fiſh. 426.a
Cuſtome ſhal be payed by them that bring ſtaple fiſh &c. to Yorke, &c. 431.b
What cuſtome denizens & ſtrangers ſhall pay for ſtaple wares. 441.b
Wools and Lead ſhall be weyed by Cuſtomers. 441.a.b
Merchandize cuſtomed in Ireland, ſhall not be cuſtomed againe in England. 442.d
Cuſtome by ſtrangers for Malmſey. 540 d
Cuſtome for wooll, woolfels, and leather. 547.d. 548.a.b

¶Cuſtomes and Seruices.
Seruice by Tenants in London. 278.c

¶Cuſtomes and vſages.
See this Title in all. 104.c
The Citie of London ſhall haue the olde liberties and cuſtomes that it hath had. 197.d
Liberties and cuſtomes reſerued to eſtates both Spirituall and Temporall. 197.d
Merchants ſhall haue their olde cuſtomes to goe and come, except it be in time of warre, &c. 285.b
Unreaſonable cuſtomes in the forreſts of Wales taken away & forbidden. 504.b

¶Cuſtos Rotulorum.
See this Title in all. 105.a
Stewards of Leetes ſhall certifie the Cuſtos Rotulorum of thoſe that make defaults in driuing of Forreſts, &c. 225.d
Deedes ſhall be inrolled before Cuſtos Rotulorum. 246.c
Cuſtos Rotulorum ſhall nominate ſuch Juſtices as ſhall haue the controlment of Shiriffes. 436.b
There ſhall be a Cuſtos Rotulorum in euery of the twelue ſhires of Wales. 512.b

¶Cutting Dammes, heads of Ponds, Conduites, Pipes, Tongues, and Eares.
See the Title of Burning of Cartes, &c. 46.c

¶Dayes feſtiuall.
SEe the Title of Holy dayes. 222.d

¶Dayes in Banke.
See this Title in all. 105.a
Dayes vpon a writ of Admeaſurement of dower. 6.b
Dayes in proces vpon Attaint. 28.a
The Shirife ſhall giue day to diſturbers in benefices to appeare. 30.b
Dayes ſhall be giuen in the bench. 359.c
Dayes in ſummons and attachments in plea of land. 358.c

¶Dammages and Coſtes.
See this Title in all. 107.a
Coſtes and dammages for vexation by Citation or ſummons contrary &c. 59.b.c
The King ſhall recouer dammages and coſtes, &c. 80.c
Damages & coſtes vpon a nonſuit. 359 c
Feoffees ſhall haue dammages and coſtes for wrongfull vexation.

¶Double dammages.
Double dammages againſt purſuants in the Admirals court. 6.d
Double damag. for wrongful arreſts. 22.a
Double dammages to be payed by John Sauage for a fray in the time of Parliment. 23.a
Double damages for affrayes in the time of Parliament. 23.a
Double damages in Aſſiſe. 23.d. 24.d
Double damages for vexation by Citation or ſummons contrary &c. 59.c
Weauers, Fullers, &c. ſhall pay double damages to Clothiers for ill workmanſhip. 122.d
Double damages by Shirifes for extortion. 166.c
Double damages againſt diſſeiſors, &c. 167.d
Double dammages againſt Forreſters, &c. 193.a
Double damages againſt Shirifes, &c. for ſeiſing of goods, &c. 243.c
Double damages by ſeruants, labourers, &c. 260.d
Merchants ſhal haue double damages for diſturbance. 285.c. 287.c. 443.a
Purueyours ſhall pay double damages for taking the goods of Prelates. 294.a
Double damages againſt ſuch officers, as pay not for vittailes, hauing therefore receiued money of the king. 368.c
Conſtables ſhall pay double damages for refuſing to ayde men againſt Purueyours. 371.b
Double damages ſhall bee awarded in writs of Rediſſeiſin. 381.a
Shirifes ſhall pay double damages for falſe returnes. 388.d
Double dammages for withholding of tythes. 456.b. 457.b.
Double damages for vſing theſe wordes (good packing) in buying of woolls. 548.c

¶Of Treble dammages.
Treble damages in Aſſiſe of Nouel diſſeiſin, &c. 17.c. 24.c
Treble damages for burning of Cartes, &c. 46.c
Treble damages for wrongfull vexation. 54.b
Treble damages againſt the Chirographer for extortion. 59.a
Treble damages againſt the Shirife for not acquitting the kings debtors. 109.a
Treble damages by Eſcheators for doing of waſt. 152.c
Treble dammages by Shirifes for not ſhewing eſtreates ſealed. 157.b
Treble damages by Officers for extortion. 166.d
Treble dammages for forcible entries. 190.a
Treble dammages againſt the Warden of the foreſt. 193.a
Treble damages for not reedifying of decayed houſes. 236.d
Treble damages for giuing and taking greater wages then is appointed. 257.d
Treble dammages againſt the Maior of London. 279.a
Treble damages by the Marſhall, for taking greater fees then is appointed. 284.c

Treble damages againſt procurors of indictments. 359.b
Treble damages againſt Purueyours. 368.c. 370.c
Collectors for Sewers ſhal recouer treble damages. 419.b
Shirifes, Vnderſhirifes, &c. ſhall forfeit treble damages. 435.a
Treble damages for a diſtreſſe wrongfully taken. 489.b
Treble damages for waſte. 528.a
Treble damages againſt the Gaugeour for negligence. 540.a

¶ Of Quatreble damages.

Quatreble damages againſt ſhirifes, &c. for moleſting of Marchants. 287.a
Quatreble damages for falſe weightes. 532.a

¶ Of ſingle damages.

Damages in aſſiſe. 24.d
A writ of attaint ſhal be graunted for damages. 25.c
Plaintifes in attaint ſhall recouer damages. 26.b.28.a
Damages vpon a nonſuit. 29.d
Damages vpon recouerie of a preſentation. 30.c
Damages in Quare impedit, & dareine preſentment. 30.c
The king ſhall recouer damages. 80.c
See the Title of damages and coſtes &c. 107.a
Tenants ſhall recouer damages againſt their Lordes, for wrongfull amerciaments. 117.a
Damages againſt Bailifes not ſworne for taking diſtreſſes. 117.d
Damages for deforcement of Dower. 118.d
Damages for forgerie. 194.c
Damages againſt Shirifes for returning inſufficient Iurors. 249.b
Damages againſt Iurors for taking of bribes. 249.c
Damages againſt the Maior and Shirife of London. 279.a
Damages in a Writ of Mortdaunceſter. 309.c
Damages in the kings bench, if the party plaintife doe not declare. 359.c
Damages for the moleſting of incumbents. 370.c
Damages for wrongfull vexation. 359.d
Damages againſt Purueiors. 368.c
Damages vpon ſtatute Marchant. 377.c
Damages in replegiarie, ſecond deliuerance, &c. 379.d
Damages againſt Shirifes for not returning of writs. 387.d
Damages for falſe returnes. 388.d
Damages in a writ of ward. 520.a.521.c
Damages in a writ of waſte. 527.b.527.d

¶ Dammes.

See the Title of Burning of Carts. &c. 46.c

¶ Darreine preſentment.

See this title in all. 107.d
At what time aſſiſes of darreine preſentment ſhalbe taken. 23.b
Dayes ſhall be giuen in aſſiſe of darreine preſentment. 106.b
Eſſoine doeth not lie in a writ of darreine preſentment. 156.b
Writs of darreine preſentment ſhalbe receiued at any time before the departure of the Iuſtices. 254.a
Writs of darreine preſentment ſhall bee purſued as in times paſt. 275.a
Aſſiſes of darreine preſentment ſhalbe deliuered in their own ſhires, &c. 317.a
What Iuſtices ſhall giue iudgement vpon aſſiſes of darreine preſentment. 318.a

¶ Dates of deeds.

See the title of Deeds and Writings in all. 108.a

¶ Decies tantum.

See this title in all. 107.d

¶ Declaration.

See this title in all. 108.a
Declarations ſhall be put in after arreſts. 359.c.d

¶ Dedimus poteſtatem.

Dedimus poteſtatem to take oathes of Commiſſioners. 64.c

¶ Deeds and Writings.

See this title in all. 108.a
Writing may be ſhewed foorth after aſſiſe paſſed. 23.d
See the title of Dures in all. 143.a
See the title of Inrolments in all. 246.c
Commiſſioners ſhal ſee the euidences and writings of Fraternities, &c. 301.b
Penall bonds in the third perſon ſhall bee void. 319.d
See the title of Patents in all. 330.b

¶ Demurrors.

See this title in all. 114.b
The Iudges ſhall proceed to iudgement after demurror ioyned. 114.b

¶ Denizens.

See this title in all. 108.b
See the title of Aliens in all. 8.a
Denizens ſhall not pack leather to be conueyed ouer the Sea. 67.b
What cuſtome Denizens ſhal pay for leather. 67.b
Denizens ſhall pay like Cuſtome as they ought to haue done before they were denizens. 104.a
Denizens lading their wares in Engliſh Ships, were fauoured in paying of cuſtome. 424.c

¶ Denmarke.

See this title in all. 108.b

¶ Deodandes.

Deodandes ſhall be valued and deliuered into the cuſtodie of the townes. 75.c

¶ Derbie.

Derbie made a place of Sanctuarie, &c. 408.a

¶ Debt.

See this title in all. 108.c
A writ of debt againſt Shirifes for letting accountants goe at large. 5.a
See the title of Bankrupts. 31.c
Execution of debt. 159.b
Executors ſhall haue but one Eſſoine before apparance in writs of debt. 162.c
Executors of Executors ſhal haue actions of debt. 162.c
An action of debt for rent reſerued by ſpirituall perſons. 269.c
Debts due by Gouernours of Monaſteries graunted to the king. 295.b
Debts due by Colledges, &c. ſhall be payed by the Treaſorer of the kings houſe. 302.b
What Proces ſhall bee made in writs of debt. 358.c
Executors ſhall haue actions of debt for arrerages of rent. 381.c
See the title of Recogniſance and ſtatute Marchant. 376.c
The Maior of the Staple ſhall take Recogniſances for debt. 444.d

¶ Debt to the King.

See this title in all. 108.d
In what Courts the king ſhall ſue for his debts, and before what perſons, &c. 80.c
Such as will confeſſe themſelues debtors to the king, ſhall pay the ſame though they owe nothing. 108.c
Diſtreſſes for the kings debt, ſhall not be ſold till xv. dayes after the taking. 117.c
Bailifes ſhall be accountant for debts due to the king. 150.a
Shirifes by their Bailifes ſhall leuy the kings debts. 150.a
In what order the debts due to the king ſhall be ſet downe in rowles. 151.d
Clerks ſhal not charge the kings debtors twice with one debt. 151.d
The kings debtors ſhall be impleaded by their other creditors, but &c. 362.d
Debt to the king for default in apparance. 433.a

¶ Detinue.

Coſtes ſhall be recouered vpon a plaint of detinue. 107.c
Action of detinue for ſtollen horſes. 169.a
Proces in a writ of Detinue. 358.c
Action of Detinue againſt Forreſters in Wales. 504.c

¶ Deuiſe.

See the title of Willes in all. 536.b

¶ Deuonſhire.

Acts for the preſeruations of Hauens in Deuonſhire. 215.d
The inhabitants of Deuonſhire & Cornewall, may make clothes called plaine white ſtraights, &c. 137.d
How many loomes the inhabitants of Deuon and Cornewall ſhall keepe for making of plaine white ſtraights, &c. 137.d

¶ Deuorce.

The deuorce of king Henry the eight, and Queene Katherine. 88.d
The apparell of wiues being deuorced, ſhall not charge the huſband with, &c. 227.a
See the title of Matrimonie in all. 284.d

¶ Dying and Dyers.

Corke may bee vſed in dying of woaded wooll, &c. 122.a
Dyars ſhall not alter any woollen clothes into any colour, except the ſame bee perfectly boyled, &c. 127.c
Wooll ſhall not bee dyed to bee conuerted into cloth, hats, &c. vnleſſe the ſame bee perfectly woaded, &c. 127.c
Logwoad prohibited to bee vſed in dying. 136.c
How to dye clothes mathered for blacke. 136.c
Logwoad forfeited. 136.c
None ſhall dye any ſtuffe with Loggewoad. 136.c
Dyers of cloth with Logwoad ſhall bee priſoned. 136.c
The order to die blacke. 136.c
Dyars of blacke ſhall fixe a Seale, &c. 136.d
Weauers ſhall not vſe the myſterie of a Dyar. 131.d
Dying of hats and caps. 214.b
Dyars ſhall not calender worſted ſtammins, or ſayes, &c. 555.c

¶ Dilapidations.

See this title in all. 114.c

¶ Diſceit.

See this title in all. 114.d
Accountants attainted of Diſceit, ſhall be impriſoned, &c. 5.a

¶ Diſcent.

See the title of Abilitie in all. 1.a
Diſcents ſhould be no greater hurt to the Kings Souldiers, then to thoſe within age. 147.a
The dying ſeiſed of a diſſeiſor of, &c. ſhall ſhall not be deemed a diſcent to tolle entre, &c. 147.b

¶ Diſcontinuance of right or eſtate.

See this title in all. 114.b
Fines acknowledged by the huſband of the wiues land, ſhall not make diſcontinuance. 246.d

¶ Diſcontinuance of Proces.

See this title in all. 115.b
Proces ſhall not bee diſcontinued for miſpriſion of Clerkes. 11.d
Fine for diſcontinuing in attaint. 28.b
Coſtes for diſcontinuance in a writ of errour. 107.b
Iudgement notwithſtanding diſcontinuance of Proces. 383.a

¶ Diſmes and Quinziſmes.

Collectors for diſmes and their accounts. 5.b
Letters patents made to Abbats, &c to be quit of diſmes made void. 163.c
Forfaitures of Labourers ſhould bee emploied to the payment of the tenth and fifteene then graunted, &c. 257.d.258.c
Shirifes ſhall deliuer money taken of ſeruants to the Collectors of the diſmes. 258.c
Archbiſhops ſhall not bee bound to make their accounts otherwiſe then in times paſt. 376.b
See the title of Taxes, Tenthes, &c. in all. 447.a
See the title of Tythes in all. 452.b

¶ Diſpenſation.

See this title in all. 116.a

¶ Diſſeiſin.
No free man ſhall be diſſeiſed but by lawfull iudgement. 5.b
Diſſeiſors ſhall yeeld damages. 23.d.24.d
Diſſeiſors ſhalbe impriſoned. 24.d
Diſſeiſors in London ſhall bee amerced. 107 a
Feoffements made by fraudulent Diſſeiſors ſhall be void. 167.d
¶ Diſtreſſes.
See this title in all. 116.d
Accountants ſhall be diſtrained. 4.d
Townes ſhalbe diſtreined for hedges and ditches caſt downe, if they will not indict the actors. 17.c
Diſtreſſes infinite in attaint. 27.d
See the title of Auowrie in all. 29.d
No Towne nor freeman ſhalbe diſtrained to make bridges &c. but ſuch as of right ought to make them. 31.a
Collectors for bridges may diſtraine ſuch as are taxed. 41.b
Conſtables ſhall not diſtraine a knight to giue money for keeping his Caſtle, if &c. 52.b
The Inhabitants of the Countie of Hereford ſhall be deſtreined for refuſing to paying their aſſeſſements, for the erecting of a bridge ouer the riuer of Wye. 45.a
Burgeſſes or Freeholders appointed may diſtraine for pontage for paſſage ouer the riuer Wye. 45.d
Diſtreſſes for money aſſeſſed toward the reliefe of maimed ſouldiers. 50.d
Commiſſioners for ſurueying of Caſtles, &c. may diſtraine ſuch as are taxed to pay towards the reparations. 52.d
Money forfeited for Inmates, ſhall be leuied by diſtreſſe. 77.b
Officers ſhall diſtreine for rent and arrerages. 82.c
Farmours ſhall bee diſtreined to pay toward the deſtruction of noyſome vermine. 88.a
Diſtreſſes ſhall not bee taken in townes, for debt of forreine perſons. 108.c
Pledges of the kinges debtors ſhall not be diſtrained, if the principall be ſufficient. &c. 108.d
Diſtreſſes for debt to the king, ſhall be releaſed vpon ſuerties. 109.b
Plough beaſts ſhall not be diſtreined for debt to the king, if the debtor haue other goods. 109.b
Diſtreſſes for debt to the king ſhall not be ſold till the end of 15. dayes. 117.c
The Conſtable of Douer ſhall not diſtreine the inhabitants of the 5. Ports, to plead otherwiſe then &c. 118.a
Diſtreſſe for the iſſues of lands &c. 132.a.c
Eſſoine doth not lie where the Shirife hath a precept to diſtreine any man to come by his lands, &c. 156.b
Diſtreſſes in the Forreſt. 191.d
Freeholder ſhall not be diſtreined for his Freeholde, without the Kinges Writ. 205.d
Amerciaments for not amending highwayes, ſhalbe leuyed by diſtreſſe. 219.b
Occupiers of iron workes ſhal be diſtrained for not paying of moneys towardes the amendment of high waies. 222.a
None ſhall be diſtreined for his burgage lands. 257.b
Succeſſors to ſpirituall perſons, may diſtraine for arrerages of rent. 269.c
Diſtreſſes for rent in London. 278.c
Diſtreſſes by chiefe Lords in their fee for cuſtomes and ſeruices. 293.a
Collectors for making of Gaoles, may diſtraine ſuch as are taxed to doe the ſame. 355.d
Receauers, Collectors, &c, ſhall diſtraine for rentes and reuenues due to the king. 375.c
Recouerees may diſtreine for rents and ſeruices. &c. 379.d
Executors may diſtreine for arrerages of rents and fee farmes, &c. 381.c
A reaſonable diſtreſſe ſhall be auowed vpon the ſeiſon of any anceſtor. 381.d
Tenants to fee Farmes in the right of their wiues, may diſtrain for arrerages after the death of their wiues. 381.d
See the title of Repleuin of cattell in all. 383.b
Commiſſioners of Sewers may diſtreine men of ſuch ſummes as they ſhall be taxed at. 418 a
No freeholder ſhall bee diſtreined to doe ſuite of Court, except he be ſo bound by his deed. 446.a
Collectors of diſmes &c. may diſtraine for the ſame. 447.c
No man ſhall be diſtreined to doe more ſeruice for a knights fee, &c. then thereof is due. 449 b
Patentees may diſtreine for rent in land which came to the king by attaindour. 449.d
Churchwardens and Conſtables may diſtraine for money taxed for the reliefe of the poore. 50.d.488.c
Ceſtuy que vſe may diſtraine for rent. 496.c
Diſtreſſes &c. taken in Wales, ſhalbe redeliuered 500.b
Diſtreſſes ſhall be taken in Wales for default of apparance in Courts. 502.a
Lordes of Lordſhips ſhall diſtreine for reliefe, hariots, &c. 539.b
Conſtables may diſtraine them that refuſe to pay towardes the reliefe of him againſt whom a man robbed had execution. 396.b
¶ Diuine ſeruice.
See the title of Seruice and Sacraments in all. 412.b
¶ Dogges.
Lawing of dogs within the forreſt. 190.c
If Grayhoundes be found running in the Forreſt, they ſhall bee preſented to the Verdour. 192.a
See the Title of Hunters and Hunting in all. 231.c
¶ Donington.
Donington made an honour. 223.a
¶ Dorceſter.
Weights to be vſed in Dorceſter, and 12. miles about the ſame. 532.c
¶ Dorneckes.
Dorneckes ſhall be made in Norwich, &c. 319.a
¶ Douer.
See this title in all. 118.a
Tables of Exchange ſhall bee at Douer, &c. 149.c
Douer is appointed a place for arriuall. 305.b
Conſtable of Douer ſhall ſee that the old price for paſſage be ſtill kept. 326.a
Licence for paſſage ſhall bee made at Douer, &c. 326.b
For the repairing of Douer Hauen. 118.a
¶ Doues.
Doues and Pigeons ſhal not be hurt. 88.c
Iurors in Leetes ſhall enquire of ſuch as take Doues in winter, &c. 273.d
Riotous perſons that deſtroy Doue houſes. 391.c
¶ Dowlace and Lockeram.
The length and breadth of Dowlace and Lockeram. 275.b
¶ Dower.
See this title in all. 118.d
A writ of admeaſurement of dower. 6.a
Gardians ſhall not ſurceaſe to anſwer to the wife her Dower. 7.b
Aduowſon aſſigned in dower. 30.c
Wiues of Enchanters ſhall not loſe their dower. 65.d
If tenant in dower doe make default, they in the reuerſion ſhalbe admitted to their anſwere. 101.c
Cuſtome for dower in Kent. 105.a
Dayes in a plee of dower. 106.d
If tenant in dower ſell the land in fee, &c. that ſhee ſo holdeth, the heire ſhall enter. 147.a
Eſſoines lie not in a writ of dower. 156 d
Women in Kent after the death of their huſbands, ſhall be endowed of the moytie. 193.c
Conuiction for forgerie ſhall not take away their wiues dower. 195.b
Houſes builded by tenants in Dower. 236.b
In what caſe a woman ſhall not bee indowed. 246.b
Writs of dower ſhall bee receiued at anie time before the departure of the Iuſtices. 254.a
A wife forſaking her huſband to continue with her Paramour, ſhall haue no dower. 373.c
Conuiction of felonie for tranſporting of ſheepe, ſhall not hinder a woman of her dower. 430.b
Where the huſband is attainted of treaſon, the wife ſhall loſe her dower. 464.c
Conuiction of treaſon for falſifying or diminiſhing the coyne, ſhal not hinder the wife of her dower. 466.b.468.b
View ſhall not bee graunted in a writ of dower. 489.d
Women hauing ioynters in the landes of their huſbands, ſhall not demaund anie dower. 496.c
Waſte againſt tenant in dower. 527.c
The third part of the huſbands lands ſhal be aſſigned to his widow for dower. 553.b
¶ Draperie.
See this title in all. 119.c
Strangers borne ſhal not make any cloth in this Realme. 8.b
Cuſtome for Cloath cut in garments. 103.b
Gigge mils ſhall not bee vſed for the working of woollen clothes. 210.d
Weauers in Villages ſhall not take anie apprentice. 266.b
Clothiers &c. keeping 3. apprentices, ſhall alſo keepe one Iourneyman. 266.c
Engliſh Marchants ſhall lend their clothes to Strangers from ſix moneths to ſix moneths. 288.d
The breadth of woollen cloth appointed. 529.a
For aboliſhing of Blockwoad, and other deceitfull ſtuffe in the dying of Cloth. 136.c. 139.d
¶ Drawlatch.
Drawlatches ſhall be arreſted by Conſtables. 395.b
¶ Driuing of Foreſts and Commons.
Foreſts, Commons &c. ſhalbe driuen euery yeere once. 225.c
¶ Duke of Somerſet.
Leaſes made by the Duke of Somerſet made of the nature of copiholds 440.a
¶ Dures.
See this title in all. 143.a
¶ Durham.
See this title in all. 143.b
A prouiſo for the Biſhop and Biſhopricke of Durham. 35.b.55.c.161.d.290.a
Repairing caſtles &c. in the Biſhopricke of Durham. 52.c
Writs of exigend awarded againſt anie dwelling in the Countie Palantine of Durham, ſhalbe directed to the Biſhop of Durham or his Chancelor. 143.c
Significauit in the Countie Palantine of Durham. 159.a
Tales in the Countie Palantine of Durham. 251.d
¶ Eccleſiaſticall iuriſdiction.
SEe this title in all. 144.b
Spirituall iuriſdition ſhalbe vſed within this Realme. 15.d
¶ Eccleſiaſticall lawes.
Periurie may be puniſhed in Eccleſiaſticall Courts, as it hath beene in times paſt. 346.c
See the title of ſpirituall lawes in all. 440.b
¶ Egges.
Egges of wildfoule ſhall not bee purloyned. 536.a
¶ Egyptians.
See this title in all. 144.c

¶ Election.
See this title in all. 145.c
Burgeſſes for the Countie Palatine, ſhal be elected by Proceſſe, &c. 58.a
Verdours in the Forreſt, ſhall be appointed by election. 192.c
The election of Knights for the Parliament. 323.d. 324.b
Free election of Archbiſhops, Biſhops, &c. 364 a. 366.b. 368.a
Shirifes ſhall bee elected by the Shire, where the Shriualtie is not of the fee. 433 a
Election in Wales for the Burgeſſes of the Parliament. 508.a
¶ Elegit.
Elegit ſhall not be made void by fayned recoueries. 380 a
¶ Ely.
Of what ſtature horſes ſhall bee that are put to graſſe in the Iſle of Ely. 228.b.c
¶ Embracerie.
Writs out of the Chauncerie againſt embraceors. 66.b
Puniſhment for embraceors. 108.a. 160 b
See the title of Maintenance in all. 281.b
Iuſtices ſhall certifie the names of embraceors 391.a
¶ Incumbent
See the title of Incumbents in all. 244.c
¶ Endictments.
See the title of Endictments in all. 244.d
¶ Enemies.
All marchants except enemies may bring their marchandize into this Realme. 285 b c
All marchants except enemies, may dwell in this realme. 286.a
Such as purchaſe prouiſions from Rome, &c. ſhall be vſed as enemies to the king. 363.b
See the title of Safecondite in all. 407.a
See the title of Scotland in all. 409.d
¶ England and Engliſhmen.
See this title in all. 146.d
Engliſhmens children borne beyond Sea. 1.b
Bowſtaues ſhall bee ſold by ſtrangers to Engliſhmen onely. 37.d
See the title of Crowne in all. 88 c
One Engliſhman may cuſtome an others goods in their owne names. 104.a
Engliſhmen ſworne to forreine Princes, ſhall pay cuſtome as ſtrangers. 146.d
Staples for wooll in England. 441.a
Caſtles in Wales ſhall bee ſtored with Engliſhmen. 500.d
No man ſhall weaue Worſteds in Yarmouth, but Engliſhmen. 556.a
¶ Engleſhery.
See this title in all. 147.a
¶ Engroſſers.
See the title of Foreſtallers &c. in all. 195.d
¶ Enquirors and Inquiries.
Commiſſioners to enquire and certifie or determine. 64.c.d
Enquiry by the Eſcheator. 154.c
Iuſtices ſhall enquire of offenders of ſtatutes. 160.d
Iuſtices ſhal enquire of thoſe which make forcible entries. 189.d
Stewardes in Leetes ſhall enquire of the negligences for mending of highwayes. 219.b
Commiſſioners to enquire of Tillage. 233.b
Iuſtices of Peace ſhall enquire of thoſe that haue bin robbers beyond the ſea. 255.d
Chancelor &c. ſhall enquire of diſturbances done to Marchants. 285.d
Iuſtices of Peace ſhall enquire of counterfeitors of money. 307.a
The maner of enquirie vpon the ſtatute of Wincheſter. 395.a
Enquirie of murders committed in the kings houſe. 472.a
Maiors &c. ſhall enquire of the miſdemeanors of Vitailers. 490.c
¶ Enqueſts.
Enqueſts for thoſe within age. 7.a
Challenge of Iurors in Enqueſtes that ſerue for the king. 56.a
Enqueſts without writ. 66.b
Enqueſt by Coroners. 75.d
Enqueſts that ſhal paſſe vpon Egiptians, ſhall be wholly Engliſh. 144.c
Enqueſts of office. 152.b
See the title of Indictments in all. 244.d
See the title of Iurors in all. 249.a
Enqueſtes to enquire of the defaults of Maior &c. of London. 278.d
Enqueſts before yͤ Marſhall of the kings houſe. 284.b
Enqueſts in pleas of land ſhall bee taken in the Countrey before a Iuſtice of the place. 317.b
No Enqueſts but Aſſiſes &c. bee taken by writ of Niſi prius. 322.c.d
Enqueſts ſhall be taken in Townes to enquire of felonies &c. 395.c
Keepers of Enqueſts in Wales ſhall bee ſworne, &c. 501.c
¶ Enrolments.
See the title of Enrolments. 246.c
¶ Entrie, and writs of Entrie.
See this title in all. 147.a
Writs of Entrie againſt diſſeiſors. 6.d 56.a. 101.c
Damages in writ of Entrie. 107.a
View ſhall not be had in the ſecond Writ of Entrie. 489.d
¶ Entrie lawfull.
See this title in all. 147.a
Entrie for non payment of rent. 64.d
Women after the death of their husbands may enter into their owne lands. 115 a 246.d
Entries and feoffements by Dures made void. 143.b
Lords may enter into lands giuē in Mortmaine. 309.d
Entrie into lands of women rauiſhed, &c. 373.d
Maiors &c. may enter into void groundes lying in their Townes, and the ſame hold, &c. 459.a.b
¶ Entrie with force.
See the title of Forcible Entrie in all. 189.b
¶ Erections and foundations of Churches aud Schooles.
The Queene might make orders and ordinances for the gouerning of churches, &c. 322.b
Errour.
See this title in all. 147.b
A writ of Errour. 25 d
Atturney in a writ of Errour. 29.b
Errour in the countie of Cheſter, &c. 57.d
Coſtes and damages for wrongfull vexation by writ of Errour. 107.b
Errours in Loudon. 278.d
Touching Errours in fines and recoueries. 148.d
No fine leuyed by Proclamation or common recouerie &c. ſhall bee reuerſed by Errour. 147.c
Iudgement ſhall not be reuerſed by Writ of Errour, &c. 114 c
In what actions writs of Errour ſhall be ſued. 148.d
Who ſhall examine Errours. 148.d
Records of Attainders of treaſon, &c. ſhal not be reuerſed &c. for any Error. 469.d
A prouiſo concerning Recordes of Attainders of Treaſon, &c. 469.d
No fine &c. in Wales &c. ſhall bee reuerſed for any Error. 518.a
Prouiſo in what caſes a Writ of Errour ſhall be taken vpon a fine or recouerie in Wales, &c. 518.b
The partie which ſued his Writ of Errour being dead, the heire may take his writ of Error for reuerſing of the ſame fine. 518.c
A prouiſo for certaine perſons concerning the hauing a writ of Error for the reuerſing of diuers fines of recoueries. 519.b
A prouiſo for hauing a writ of Errour for the reuerſing of diuers fines & recoueries leuyed of the caſtles, manors, &c. of George ſometime Earle of Kent. 519.b
¶ Eſcape.
See this title in all. 149.c
Stewards of Leets ſhall enquire of Eſcapes of felonies, &c. 273.d
Towneſhips ſhall be amerced for the Eſcapes of murderers, &c. 312.a
Eſcapes pardoned. 341.c
Eſcapes wilfully ſuffered by Marſhals, ſhall be puniſhed at the Common law. 355.a
¶ Eſchange.
See this title in all. 149.c
Eſchange of lands betweene the king and certaine Biſhops. 36.b
Marchants ſhall bring plate to the kings Eſchange. 101.d
Gold ſhall not be deliuered to Marchant ſtrangers by way of Eſchange. 212 b
Strangers receiuing money in Eſchange ſhal employ the ſame within this realm. 288.b
See the title of Money almoſt in all. 305.a
¶ Eſchequer.
See this title in all. 150.a
Seruants accountants ſhall bee heard before the Barons of the Eſchequer. 4 d
Eſtreats ſhal be deliuered into the Eſchequer. 6.b
Ordinances to bee holden in the Eſchequer for Atturneis. 29.a
Couenants of the kings ſeruitors ſhall be recorded in the Eſchequer. 49.a.b
Eſchequer at Cardife. 57.b
Eſchequer at Pembroke. 57.b
Common pleas ſhall not be holden in the Eſchequer 64 b
Barons of the Eſchequer ſhall receiue the oath of Commiſſioners. 64.c
The Court of the Eſchequer ſhall heare and determine debtes due in the ſame Court. 80.d
Cuſtomers ſhall bee ſworne in the Eſchequer to make their account truly. 102.a
Amercements ſhall be deliuered into the Eſchequer. 107.b
The Treaſorer, &c. ſhall determine debts to the king. 109.b
Collectors ſhall be chargeable to account vpon proces out of the Eſchequer. 111.a
Maiors &c. ſhall yeerely deliuer Indentures of forfeited clothes into the Eſchequer. 119.d. 120.d
Aulnage may bee ſet to ferme by the aduice of the Barons of the Eſch. &c 121.b
Keepers of ſeales for clothes ſhall account yeerely in the Eſchequer. 122.b
The Subſidie of Aulnage ſhall bee payed yeerely into the Eſchequer. 123 d
Reforming of Errours in the Eſchequer. 147 b
The Chancelor ſhall ſend the writs of exchange into the Eſchequer. 149 d
Iſſues ſhall be deliuered into the Eſchequer 156.c
The maner how Eſtreats ſhall bee made into the Eſchequer. 156.c
Amercements of Shirifes ſhall be eſtreated into the Eſchequer 158.a
Barons of the Eſchequer ſhall not bee bound to aſſemble with the Iuſtices of Peace. 161.c
Barons of the Eſchequer ſhall not make any atturneis. 174.a
Firſt fruits &c. ſhalbe within the rule and ſuruey of the Eſchequer. 183.a
If any man be charged in the Eſchequer which is not chargeable, he ſhalbe heard. 139 d
Commiſſioners to enquire of fugitiues, ſhall deliuer their Commiſſion and Inquiſition into the Exchequer. 208.a
Rents & reuenues growing to the Queene by fugitiues, ſhall be anſwered into the Eſchequer. 209.c
Preſentments by Commiſſioners for tillage, ſhall be eſtreated into the Eſchequer. 233.c

Eſtreates of forf. ſhall bee ſent into the Excheqver. 236.c.d
Barons of the Excheqver ſhall doe right to all people. 253.d
Barons of the Excheqver ſhall not giue counſell. 255 b
Barons of the Excheqver ſhal take no fee but of the King. 255 b
Eſcheators ſhall anſwere the profits of the lands of tenants in the Excheqver. 276.b
Rents and profits to the kings vſe, ſhalbe paid into the Excheqver. 303.c
Fines for amortiſements of lands ſhall be paid into the Excheqver. 310 a
Chiefe Baron of the Excheqver may giue iudgement in the Countrey. 318.a
Chiefe Baron ſhall try all iſſues ioyned in the Excheqver. 318.b.
Iuſtices of Aſſiſe &c. ſhall ſend all their records into the Excheqver. 379.c
Clerke of Sewers ſhall eſtreat all iſſues, fines, &c. into the Excheqver 421.a
One Baron and clerke of the Excheqver ſhall heare and determine complaintes made againſt Shirifes. 432.c
Barons of the Excheqver ſhall make allowance to ſhirifes vpon their accounts. 437 c
Eſchequers for the king in ſeuerall townes in Wales. 506.a
Tranſcripts of offices ſhall yerely be certified into the Excheqver. 526.a
How ſummes of money for not repairing to diuine Seruice, ſhall be paid into the Excheqver. 97.d

¶ Eſcheate.
See this title in all. 152.b
The king ſhal haue Eſcheats of the Freeholders of Archbiſhops in time of vacation. 193 b
Lands held by Eſcheate. 449.b
Chiefe Lord of the fee ſhall haue eſcheats. 460.c

¶ Eſcheators.
See this title in all. 152.b
Commiſſioners to enquire of the accounts of Eſcheators. 5.a
Eſcheators &c. ſhall not aſſeſſe amerciaments for common ſummons. 12.c
Eſcheators ſhall not diſſeiſe any man of his freehold without warrant. 23.b
Commiſſions ſhall bee made in all inquiries by the Iuſtices &c. ſauing in the office of Eſcheators. 64.b
Statutes not repealed of Eſcheators, ſhal be put in execution. 65.c
Eſcheators lands not chargeable for debt to the king, otherwiſe then &c. 110.c
Eſcheators ſhall haue the money of Egiptians goods. 144.c
Eſcheators ſhall ſeiſe the goods of Egiptians to the kings vſe. 143.c
Shirifes ſhall find offices in their turnes, in ſuch things as the kings Eſcheatour hath not vſed. 150.b
Eſcheators ſhal not take the goods of perſons arreſted for felony, till they be conuict. 194.a
Idemptitate nominis for lands &c. wrongfully ſeiſed by Eſcheators. 243.c
Iſſues ſhall be reſtored of landes wrongfully ſeiſed by Eſcheators. 275.d
Eſchetors ſhalbe anſwerable for the iſſues of Milles, &c. 276.b
See the oath for Eſchetors in Magna charta. 222 c
Eſchetor ſhal not hold pleas of the crown. 354.b
Eſchetor ſhall pay ſuch ſummes of money onely as hee is charged withall by his office. 376 b
Vndereſchetors ſhall haue landes in the places where they are officers. 433.c
The king might make Eſcheators at his will for certaine yeeres. 434.b
Eſchetors ſhall keepe Eccleſiaſticall liuings in time of vacation to the kinges vſe. 489.b
Eſchetors ſhall not enter into Eccleſiaſticall liuings in time of vacation 489.c
Eſchetors in Wales ſhalbe bound to exerciſe their offices according to the lawes of England. 505 c
Eſchetors in Wales ſhall be named by the Lord Treaſorer of England, &c.. 513.a
Eſchetors after the death of ſuch as holde of the King in chiefe, ſhall ſeaſe their lands without doing waſte. 521 b
Eſchetors ſhalbe ſued for waſte. 527.d
Eſchetors ſhall enquire of falſifiers of weights.. 532.a

¶ Eſcuage.
See this title in all. 155.d
Lords holding lands by Eſcuage ſhall doe their ſeruice. 526.d

¶ Eſſoines.
See this title in all. 155 d
Eſſoine of the kings ſeruice ſhal not be allowed. 25.d
Eſſoines ſhall not lie in attaint. 28.a
In an appeale of murder no Eſſoine ſhall lie. 156 a
Executors ſhall haue but one Eſſoine in a writ of debt brought againſt thẽ. 162.c
Eſſoines ſhall bee entred before Iuſtices of both benches &c. 255.b
Eſſoines in treſpaſſe. 469.d

¶ Eaſt marches and Weſt marches.
Goods vncuſtomed may bee carried to the ports of the Weſt march. 34.d
Commiſſions to the wardens of the Eaſt and Weſt march. 40.c

¶ Eſtouers.
A writ of Nouel diſſeiſin, ſhall lye for Eſtouers. 23.c
Eſtouers of meate and cloth. 55.c
Women ſhall haue their reaſonable Eſtouers, till their dower bee aſſigned them. 553.b

¶ Eſtrepement.
See this title in all 156.c

¶ Eſtreats.
See this title in all. 156.c
Eſtreats of ſurcharge of paſture, ſhall be put into the Excheqver. 6.b
Eſtreats before Iuſtices of Cheſter, ſhalbe returned into the Excheq there. 57.b
The Chancelor ſhal ſend the Eſtreats of of writs of Exchange into the Excheqver. 149.d
Bailifes &c. ſhall account according to the Eſtreats of the ſummons of the Excheqver. 150.a
What Eſtreates Shirifes ſhall account by 157.b
Barons of the fiue Ports ſhall not eſtreat fines into the Excheqver, otherwiſe thẽ in times paſt. 162.a
If any man be charged with eſtreats that is not chargeable, he ſhalbe heard. 193.d
Stewards of Leets ſhall make Eſtreats indented of fines, &c. and deliuer the one part, &c. 219.b
Fines and amerciaments ſet by Commiſſioners for tillage, ſhalbe eſtreated into the Excheqver. 233.c. 236.c
Iuſtices in Eyre ſhall deliuer their Eſtreats into the Excheqver. 253.d
Eſtreats of Iuſtices ſhall be leuied by the Shirife. 256 b
Eſtreats ſhall bee certified into the Excheqver. 267.b
Iuſtices of gaole deliuerie ſhall Eſtrete the fines ſet vpon Iuſtices of Peace, &c. 281 b
Iuſtices of Peace ſhall eſtreate fines into the Excheqver vpon thoſe that keep not houſholds of huſbandrie, &c. 295.d
Iuſtices ſhall not take out eſtreats, before they deliuer their recordes into the Excheqver. 379.c
Clerkes of Sewers ſhall eſtrete the fines &c. taken before the Commiſſioners into the Excheqver. 421.a
Shirifes ſhall not be charged with iſſues, till they bee Eſtreted out of the Excheqver. 432.c
Fines ſet vpon treſpaſſors, ſhall bee eſtreted and deliuerd to the ſhirifes. 435.b
Prenotaries ſhall Eſtrete the Amerciaments, fines, &c. in Wales into the Excheqver here. 512 b
Amerciament &c. for falſe weights, ſhalbe eſtreted into the Excheqver. 530.d

¶ Exactions.
See the title of Extortion in all. 166.c

¶ Examinations.
The examination of the abilitie of a perſon preſented to a benefice, belongeth to Spirituall Iudge. 1.a
Atturneis ſhall be examined by the Iuſtices. 29.a
Iuſtices ſhall examine impotent perſons that are not able to come into the kings Courts. 29.b
The kings title to benefices in an others right, ſhalbe well examined. 30 d
Chauncelor, &c. ſhall examine thoſe that are ſuſpect to colour the goods of Bankrupts. 31.d. 33.b
Clerkes of the Chauncerie ſhall deliuer their writs to the examiners. 63.c
Iuſtices ſhall examine thoſe that are ſuſpected to die or colour with Logwood, alias Blockwood. 139.d
Chancelor &c. ſhall examine Cuſtomers for eſtretes of Exchange. 149.d
Accountants ſhalbe examined by the Barons of the Excheqver. 151 d
Iuſtices of Peace &c. ſhall examine ſuch as hunt in other mens Parkes. 170 b
If a woman couert be partie to a fine, ſhee ſhalbe examined before 4. Iuſtices. 174.b
Iuſtices of P. ſhall examine ſeruãts what wages they doe take by the yere. 260.c
Iuſtices of peace &c. ſhall take the examination of Felons, &c. before any Bailement. &c. 281.a. 356.c
Shirifes may examine chooſers of Shirifes, how much they may ſpend by the yeere. 323.d
No man ſhall practiſe Phiſicke through England, till hee be examined at London by the Elects, except &c. 348.c
Iuſtices of peace vpon complaint, ſhal examine Shirifes, for entring of plaints for vexation. 436.a
Iuſtices ſhall examine the Atturneis of thoſe that will wage their law. 499.d

¶ Exception.
See this title in all. 157.b
Diſſeiſors ſhall not alledge falſe exceptions. 23.c
Exceptions ſhall not be admitted contrarie to fines. 174.a

¶ Exceſter.
Maiors of Exceſter may plucke downe Weares, Rockes, &c. in the Riuer of Exceſter. 216.a

¶ Excommengement.
See this title in all. 157.c
Excommengement pleaded ſhall bee no barre in attaint. 28.a
Biſhops ſhall excommunicate the breakers of the great charter, &c. 65.c
Perſons excommunicate ſhall not bee let to maineprize. 280.b
Excommunication for penance corporall. 361.b
They that bring or ſend excommunications into this realme for &c. ſhall be impriſoned, &c. 366.c

¶ Excommunicato capiendo.
See this title in all. 158.a
Excommunicato capiendo ſhall be graunted againſt ſuch as ſtand forty dayes excommunicate. 457.a

¶ Execution.
See this title in all. 159.b
Execution againſt ſpoilers of aliens. 8.a.b
Execution at the kings ſuite. 80.d
Execution for debt. 108.d. 159.a
Execution for debt and arrerages due to the king. 109.c
Execution againſt thoſe Executors that firſt appeare vpõ the great diſtres. 162.c
Executors of Executors ſhall haue execution of ſtatutes marchant made to their firſt teſtator. 162.c

Bailifes

Baylifes of franchiſes, &c. ſhall make due execution of all Proceſſe to them directed. 199.d
Juſtices &c. ſhall award execution in caſes of felonie and treaſon. 318.b
Execution ſhal ſtay till gree be made with the king for his debt. 362 d
If debt by Recogniſance bee not payed at the day limitted, execution ſhalbe awarded. 376.d
Execution of ſtat. marchant. 378.a. 495.d
Execution of Writs ſhall bee done by the Hundreders ſworne and knowne. 433.a
Perſons attainted of Treaſon, and after fall madde, ſhall bee executed notwithſtanding. 462.a
Execution for malicious ſtriking in the Kings houſe. 472.c
¶ Execution of Statutes.
See this title in all. 160.b
¶ Executors.
See this title in all. 162.b
Adminiſters ſhall haue actions of debt as Executors. 6.c
Executors of Collectors ſhall be accountant. 41.b. 42.a
Executors ſhall haue aduantage againſt leaſees and their Executors for waſte, &c. 64.d
Obligations ſhall remaine to the Executors of the king. 80.b
When a man dieth in the Kings debt, the King ſhall be firſt ſatisfied, and the reſt to the Executors. 109.a
Succeſſors may commence ſuite againſt ſuch as haue deedes of gift from their predeceſſors, like as againſt executors. 114.c.d
Executors may haue Writs of Idempt. nominis. 243.c
The Ordinarie ſhall anſwere the debts of the dead as farre foorth as Executours ſhould haue done. 322 a
Executors ſhall make inuentories of the teſtators goods. 358.a
Executors ſhall be ſworne that their Inuentorie is true. 358.a
Executors ſhall bee charged with coſtes and damages recouered againſt their teſtator. 360.a
How Executors to Collectors and debtors to the king, ſhalbe charged. 374 b
Executors ſhall haue actions of debt and may diſtrein for arrerages of rent. 381.c
Executors may make auowrie for diſtreſſes. 381.d
Executors ſhall anſwer to the ſon, ſo much as the father receiued for aid. 387.c
¶ Exemption.
See this title in all. 163.b
Jurors vpon neceſſitie ſhal ſerue notwithſtanding charters of exemption. 249.a
Accepters of exemptions from Rome, ſhal incurre the paines in the ſtatute of prouiſors. 367.c
¶ Exemplification.
Judgment ſhall not be reuerſed for raſure of Recordes after the exemplification is enrolled. 11.d
A confirmation of exēplifications, &c. 65.c
Exemplifications of muniments imbeziled, ſhalbe good. 246.c
Statutes and Ordinances for labourers, &c. ſhall be exemplified. 260.b
Exemplification of Inrolments within Wales ſhall be good. 519.a
Exemplification of fines made vnder any iudiciall ſeale in Wales, ſhall not bee amended. 519.b
¶ Exhamſhire.
Proceſſe ſhall be made againſt murderers in Exhamſhire. 451.c
¶ Exigent and outlawrie.
See this title in all. 163.d
Vtlawrie in actions popular. 3.c
Exigents ſhal go againſt accountants. 4.d
No freeman ſhall be vtlawed but by lawfull iudgement. 5.b
Vtlaries ſhall bee void for lacke of additions. 6.a
Proces of vtlawrie ſhall not be amended. 11.d
Atturneis ſhall enter their warrants of record in all ſuits where exigents bee awardable. 12.d
Vtlawrie pleaded by the partie plaintife, ſhalbe taken as a void plee. 28.a
Capias & Exigent ſhall goe out againſt the breakers of truce, &c, 39.d
Felons &c. in Cheſter vtlawed. 56.d
The wiues of perſons vtlawed for treaſon, &c. ſhall ſtill be dowable. 119.c
Writs of exigent awarded againſt anie dwelling in the Countie Palantine of Durham, ſhall be directed to the biſhop of Durham, or his Chancelor. 143.c.d
Exigent againſt indictees. 245.a
Exigent & vtlawrie againſt labourers for abſenting thēſelues out of ſeruice. 259.b
Exigent ſhall bee awarded againſt mainteiners. 277.b
Exigent in the County Palantine. 278.b
Exigent againſt perſons indicted. 359.b
Exigent againſt Prouiſors, procurators, &c. 364.b
Exigent againſt murtherers, &c. in Tindale, &c. 451.c
Proces of vtlawrie ſhalbe had within this realme, againſt offenders in treaſon out of the realme. 461.b. 464.a
A prouiſo for ſuch as were outlawed for treaſon. 463.a. 464.c
Proces of vtlawrie in an action of detinue in Wales. 504 c
Vtlawrie againſt rauiſhers of heirs within age. 520.c
¶ Expences of Knights.
Wages of the knights of the Parliament of Cambridgeſhire. 49.a
Expences for knights of the parliament ſhalbe leuyed as in times paſt. 323.b
The manner how the wages of knights for the Parliament ſhalbe aſſeſſed 324.a
¶ Expoſition of old words.
See this title in all. 166.b
¶ Extortion.
See this title in all. 166.c
Extortion for Beaupleader. 34.d
Extortion by the clerk of the crowne 63.d
Extortion by Ordinaries. 322.b. 357.b
Shirifes ſhall not doe extortion. 362.d
Shirifes ſhall be puniſhed for extortion at the kings will. 434 a
¶ Faire pleading.
SEe the title of Beaupleader in all. 34 d
¶ Faires and Markets.
See this title in all. 168 a
It ſhall bee lawfull for euery perſon to keepe Alehouſes in Faires. 8.a
Robbers of boothes in Faires ſhall not haue their Clergie. 62 b
The third part of forfeited clothes ſhalbe deliuered to the informer by the Lordes of Faires, if &c. 120.d
Fiſhers ſhall be free in Yarmouth Faire. 184.d
Blackney faire. 185.c
Faires nor Markets ſhall be kept, while the Juſtices in Eire doe ſit. 254.a
Faires & markets to be holdē in Lin. 275 b
Aliens may ſell their Marchandize in faires. 287.b
Purchaſers of faires ſhall firſt pay fines into the Exchequer. 310.a
Pewter nor braſſe ſhall not bee ſold but in open faires or markets. 347.a
A ſeale for Recogniſance ſhall bee ſent to Faires. 377.c
Faires or Markets ſhall not bee kept in Churchyards. 395 a
Surueiors ſhall enquire of the value of Faires and Markets. 446.a
Woollen cloth &c. ſhall not bee ſold by retaile by &c. but in open Faires or Markets. 459 d
¶ Falſe impriſonment.
Action of falſe impriſonment ſhall not lie againſt Biſhops, for puniſhing Prieſts for incontinencie. 244.a
Falſe impriſonment againſt ſhirifs. 245.a
Falſe impriſonment againſt Miniſters in the courts of the Marches. 283.c
¶ Falſe iudgement.
See this title in all. 167.a
¶ Falſifying of Recoueries.
Termers may falſifie recoueries. 380.a
¶ Faſting dayes.
See the title of Holydayes, &c. 222.d
No man ſhall eate fleſh vpon ſuch dayes as are appointed for fiſh dayes. 427.a
Fleſh & fiſh may be eaten vpon the Wenſday. 428.c
¶ Fawcons.
See the title of Hawkes in all. 218.b
¶ Fealtie.
What fees ſhall bee paide at the doing of fealty. 167.b
See the title of Homage and Fealtie. 222.d
¶ Fee Farmes.
See this title in all. 167.b
Land let to fee farme. 55.d
¶ Fees.
See this title in all. 167.b
Fee for recog. of Alehouſe keepers. 7.c
Fee for the conſeruator of the truce. 40.a
Fee for Commiſſioners of Caſtles and holds. 54.b
Clerkes fees for tranſcripts. 54.b
Chirographers fee. 167.c
Fee for the Archbiſhops ſeale. 59.d
Fee for the clerke of the crowne. 63.d
Fees for the clerke of the ſignet. 63.d
Fee for the teller of leather. 67.c
Fee for ſealing of curried lether. 70.b. 71.b
Fee for making acquittances by receiuers. 83.a
Fee for enrolments by Auditors. 83.a
Fee for writing the effects of graunts in bulles, and examining the ſame. 116.c
Fee for poundage. 117.d
Fee for the Aulneger. 130.d
Fees for making writs of Proclamation in yͤ county palantine of Durhā. 144.a
Fees for Proclamation of exigend or outlawrie. 165.c
Fees in the Exchequer. 152.b
Eſchetors fees. 153.b. 154.c
Fee for the clerke of the Peace. 74.a 161.a. 246.d. 256.a
Fee for Juſtices of Peace. 161.a, 246.d 256.a
Exigenters fee. 164.c
Fee for enrolling of records. 165.a
Fee for Juſtices clerkes. 166 d
Marſhals fee. 167.b
Fee for gaugers & packers of fiſh. 186.b
Forfaitures of fees, &c. 194.b
Statutes made for the fees, &c. of ſhirifes, &c ſhalbe extended to ſtewards &c. 200.a
Fee for the clerke of commiſſioners, 235.c
Fee for Commiſſioners. 235.c
Juſtices of Kings bench, &c. ſhall not take any fee but of the king. 255.b
Fee for Maiors, in ſitting about ſeruants wages, &c 267.a
Fee for the Marſhall of the kinges houſe. 284.c
Coroners fee. 312.b
Fees for probate of teſtaments. 357.b.c
Fee for ſearch and copies of Inuentories. 358.b
Fee for the clerke of the Statutes. 377.d 379 b
Fee for Juſtices, Maiors, &c. for taking the acknowledging of recogniſ 379.b
Fee for the great Seale to bee fixed to licences. 400 c
Fees for licences, diſpenſations, and faculties. 400.d
Fees for licences, &c. diuided among diuers officers. 401.c
Fee for the Commiſſioners of Sewers. 419.b
Fee for the clerke of the Sewers. 419.b
Fees for the obtayning of the commiſſion of Sewers. 419.c
Fee for entring licences to eate fleſh vpon fiſh dayes. 427.b
Fee for the Maior and Conſtable of the

ſtaple. 443.d

Fees for the wardens, collectors, and gouerners of the houſes of correctiō. 483.c

Fees for the Knightes and Burgeſſes of the Parliament for Townes in Wales. 508 a

Fee for the Maſter of the wards. 253.d

Fees for ſuing out of Liueries. 525.c

Fee for marking of meaſures. 533.d

What fee ſhirifes, vnderſhriffes, &c. ſhall take for ſeruing extents and executions. 439.c

¶ Feoffements.

See this title in all. 167.d

Feoffement made by the King, &c. 7.a

Fained Feoffements by debtors. 108.c.d 202.d

Feoffements made by Dures made voide. 143.b

Feoffement of land made after entry with force. 189.d

A Feoffement by the huſband onely of the wiues land, ſhall make no diſcontinuance. 270.a

Feoffements made by Religious perſons within one yeere before their ſuppreſſion, made void 297.b

Feoffements to the vſes of Churches, &c. made void. 310.d

See the title of Vſes in all. 495.c

Thoſe which went ouer with the King might make feoffements of their lands. 521.c

¶ Felles.

Cuſtome of woolfels. 101.d, 102.c

All Marchants Aliens & others may buy woolfels throughout the realme. 287.a

Engliſh Marchants ſhall not carie woolfels out of the realme. 287.a

Marchants of Iene, &c. may carie felles out of the realme. 287.d

The ſtaple of felles, &c. was appointed to be at Callis. 445.a

No impoſition other then cuſtome ſhall be put vpon fels, &c. 447.b

A Laſte of leather doeth conteine twentie dicker. 530 c

See the title of Woolles in all. 547.b

¶ Felonie and Felons.

See this title in all. 170.a

Stealing of records made Felonie. 12.b

To embeſill, purloine, or conuey away the Queenes armour, munition, &c. is Felonie. 21.d

Felonie for departing from a Captaine without licence. 49 c

If any perſon commit Felonie &c. in Cheſter, proces ſhall be made againſt him at the Common law. 56.d

Clerkes conuict of Felonie, &c. ſhall enioy priuiledge of holy Church. 60.a

To break the ordinaries price by a clerke conuict, is Felonie. 61.a

Felons ſtanding mute. 61.d

Felons burnt in the hand ſhall be impriſoned. 63 a

Coniuration or witchcraft made Felony. 65.d

The huſband conuict of Felony ſhall not be any hinderance to the wife for her dower. 119 c

It is Felonie for Egyptians to remaine one month in Englād or Wales. 144.d

Iuſtices of Peace ſhall enquire of the eſcapes of Felons. 149.c

Biſhops might accurſe Felons. 158.a

Seruants that take the goodes of their Maſters deceaſed, and doe not appeare vpon Proclamation ſhall bee attaint of Felony. 162.d

Deſtroying of pondes was made Felony, but now repealed. 186.c

Felony for taking of tame beaſts in parks 191 b

Felons ſhal not be diſſeiſed of their lands till they be conuicted. 193.c

Hee that killeth a Felon ſhall not forfeit his goods. 194 b

Felony for forging of deedes the ſecond time. 195.a

No perſon but the King onely ſhall haue power to pardon Felons, &c. 199.b

Stealing of Hawkes made Felony. 218.c

It was made Felony for a Prieſt to keepe company with her that had beene his wife. 244.a

Iuſtices of Peace ſhall heare and determine Felonies. 256.a

Congregations of Maſons made Felony. 284 d

Felonies committed within the Vierge. 284.b

Felony to put foorth Gallyhalfepence, ſuſkins or dotkins. 306 d

Felony for tranſporting of money, plate, bullion, or iewels. 308.b

Iuſtices of Niſi prius haue power in all caſes of Felony &c. 318.b

Iuſtices to heare and determine all manner of Felonies, &c. 321.d

Felons pardoned ſhall finde mainepriſe. 341.b

Pardon ſhall not be graunted, ſauing &c. 341.c

Pardons for Felony. 341 c

Felons vtlawed flying from one Countie to another. 358.c

Purueying without warrant is Felony. 368.d

To make prices without warrant is Felony. 369.b, 370.a

Purueyours taking in other ſort then is appointed, ſhall bee arreſted of Felonie. 370.a

If Purueyours take ſheepe till they bee ſhorne, it is Felony. 370.a

If Purueyours make falſe accounts, it is Felony. 370.d

To rauiſh a woman, maide, or wife, it is Felony. 373.c

Felons being attainted, the goods ſtollen ſhalbe reſtored to the owner. 387.c

The number of twelue vnlawfully aſſembled, and not departing vpon warning, ſhalbe adiudged Felons 391.d

Riotous perſons to the number of Fortie, aſſembled, and not departing vpon proclamation, ſhall bee adiudged Felons. 393.c

Euery man may arreſt Felons. 394.a

Euery man ſhall be readie to follow hue and cry after Felons. 394.c

Freſh ſuit ſhalbe made after felons. 394.b

Hundreds, &c. ſhalbe anſwerable for robberies, if they let the Felons eſcape. 390.

Enquirie of Felonies. 395.c

Felons &c. taking ſanctuarie, ſhall weare a badge. 407.c

Sanctuarie perſons reſiſting their gouernours ſhalbe tried as felons 407.d

If Mariners or Gunners depart from their Captaines without licence, it is Felonie. 427.d

To tranſport liue ſheep, the ſecond offence is felonie. 430.b

To take Cars or cariage of the Staple without the Cherge of the ſame, it is felonie. 441.c

The Maior of the Staple ſhall heare and determine Felonies committed within the Staple. 441.d

Proces of Felony aſwel within the ſtaple as without, ſhalbe at the Common law. 444.a

To ride armed with felonious intent, is Felonie. 460.c

To conſpire to take, or deſtroy any of the Queenes caſtles, &c. is Felony. 467.d

Felony committed in one Countie and the acceſſarie dwelling and indicted in another. 474.a

Vagabonds and Rogues ſhall be executed as Felons. 477.d

Rogiſh life made Felonie. 482.c

Welſhmen ſhall be executed in Wales for felonies committed in England. 500.b

Felons in Wales ſhall bee committed to the gaole. 500.d

Felons in Wales ſhall not diſclaime out of the ſeigniorie where the felonie was done. 501.a

Iuſtices of Peace within the Counties of England, ſhall heare and determine felonies in Wales. 501.a

Lordes of mannors in Wales ſhall haue goods and cattels of Felons condemned. 508 b

Stewardes of Leets in Wales ſhall not haue power to enquire of felonies. 510.c

Felonie to foreſtall Wines in Gaſcoine. 539.d. and repealed 540.a

To carie wools &c. out of this Realme to other places then to the ſtaple at Calice was felonie. 550.b 551.c

To write, print, or ſet forth any book, ballad, &c. being ſlanderous, or to the defamation of the Queenes Maieſtie, or to procure any ſuch booke, ballad, &c. to be ſet forth, is felonie. 315.d

To caſt any figure, coniure, prophecie, or deſire the death of the Queenes Maieſtie, is felonie. 316.a

To aide Ieſuits, Seminarie Prieſtes, &c. is felonie. 468.c.

To refuſe to make abiuratiō for not comming to Church is felonie. 100.d

For a Popiſh Recuſant to refuſe to abiure is felonie. 101.b

To cary any of the kings ſubiects againſt their wils out of certaine Shires in the North is Felonie. 172.a

To burne Barnes and Stackes of corne or graine is Felony. 172.b

For a Souldier or Mariner to begge is Felony. 486.c

For a Souldier or Mariner to counterfeit a Teſtimoniall is Felonie. 486.c

¶ Felts.

What perſons may make Felts of forren ſtuffe. 214.b

¶ Fermes and Fermers.

The Freemen of Barwicke may haue the fiſhing there to Ferme. 35.a

Land let to Ferme. 55 d

No man ſhall take any moe Fermes then one in the Iſle of Wight, whereof &c. 243.d

See the title of Leaſes in all. 269.c

Spirituall perſons ſhall not take land, &c. to Ferme. 384.b.c

Fermers ſhall forfeite their Fermes, if they refuſe to ſuppreſſe riots at the commandement of their Landlord. 392.d

What number of ſheepe Fermers may keepe. 421.b

Houſes ſhall be let at a reaſonable Ferme. 442.c

Fermers ſhall not make waſte. 527.a

¶ Feries.

Iuſtices of Peace &c. ſhall enquire of defaults made by owners of Feries. 328.d

Feries vpon Seuerne. 329.a

¶ Feſants and Partriges.

See this title in all. 172.d

None ſhall deſtroy Feſants or Partriges with engins &c 173.a

Takers of Partriges, &c. ſhall bee committed to priſon, &c. 173.b

Takers of Partrige &c. ſhall put in ſuertie, &c. 173.b

¶ Fetherbeds.

See Vpholſters in all. 495.b

¶ Fifteene.

See the title of Taxes in all. 447.a

¶ Fieri facias.

Where debt is recouered it ſhall be at the choiſe of the plaintife to ſue out a Fieri facias. 159.b

¶ Fighting and quarrelling.

See this title in all. 173.c

See the title of Aſſaults and Frayes. 22.d

¶ Fine for alienation.

In what caſes Patentees ſhall not make Fine for alienation. 450.c

Thoſe which went with the King in his warres, might alien their landes without paying Fine for alienation. 521.c

Fines for alienation reſerued to the king. 536.c.d

Fines for alienation ſhall be payed in the Chauncerie. 537.c
Fines for alienation diſcharged. 537.c
¶ Fines.
See this title in all. 173.d
Fines may be taken and recorded before the Maior of Cheſter. 58.c
Cyrographers fee for fines. 59.a
Fines ſhall not be reuerſed for falſe latine or other want of forme in words. 147.c
Fines ſhall be acknowledged in the common place. 201.d
Fine by women couert. 247.a
Fines in London. 247.a
Fine leuyed by the huſband & wife. 270.b
Fines voyd in law, for landes giuen vpon condition. 447.a
Fines ſhall be leuyed and engroſſed before Juſtices in Wales. 511.b
¶ Fines to the King.
See this title in all. 176.c
Accomptants put to fine. 5.a
Fine for falſe accuſation. 5.c
Fine by clerkes for omitting of additions. 6.a
Fine for keeping of Alehouſes contrarie to the ſtatute. 8.a
Fine for wearing apparell. 14.c
Fine by appellours. 15 b
Miniſters refuſing to Miniſter Sacraments, ſhall make fine. 16.a
Fine for lacke of Armour. 19.a
Fine for arreſting Prieſtes in Churches, &c. 22.b
Fine for making ill arrowheads. 22.a
Fine by artificers that wil not hold themſelues to one craft. 22.b
Fine for aſſault in the time of parliament. 23.a
Fine for malicious delay in aſſiſe. 24.b
Fine by plaintifs non ſuit in attaint. 27.c
Fine by petie Jurors attainted. 28.a
Fine for conueying the goods of bankerupts. 32.c
Fine for Beaupleader. 34.d
Fine by the conſeruatour of the truce for concealement. 40 a
Fine by the Shirife for neglecting to execute Proceſſe made by Commiſſioners, &c. 41.c
Fine for barning of Carts. 46.d
Fines in the Countie of Cheſter. 57.b
Fine by indictors. 66.c
Fine for ſhooting in croſbowes &c. 86.c
Fine by Cuſtomers for miſbehauiour. 103.d
Fine for taking diſtreſſes without authoritie. 116.d
Fine by Maiors, Bailifes, &c. 120.d
Fine by Eſchetors. 152.d
How fines ſhall bee entred in the Exchequer. 156.c
Fine by Shirifes. 157.b
Fines by Juſtices of Peace for negligence. 161.b
Fine for hunting after confeſſion. 170.c
Fine for ſtealing of Hawkes or Swannes egges. 172.d
Fine by the Officers of the Admiralty for taking doles or money &c. of fiſhermen. 186.d
Fine for entring into landes with force. 189.c
Fine by Shirifes, &c. for neglecting to enquire of forcible entries. 190.a
Fine for killing the kings Deere. 191.b
Fines by thoſe that are indicted of treſpaſſes in the foreſt. 192.c
Fine for ſhewing falſe deedes in euidence knowing the forgerie. 194.c
Fine by foreſtallers. 196.a
The king ſhall haue the fines and amerciaments for the inſufficient returnes of writs. 199.d
Fines for contempt. 208.c
Goldſmithes ſhall make fines for falſehood. 211.a
Fines for offences in Hauens and Riuers. 215.b
Fine for not keeping of horſes. 226.c
Commiſſioners for tillage &c. ſhal ſet fines for defaults. 236.d
Fines ſhall be eſtreated into the Exchequer. 237. b c
Fines vpon Jurors for departing without licence. 252 a
Fine by Juſtices for giuing of counſaile. 255.b
Fines before Juſtices of Peace ſhall bee reaſonable and iuſt. 256.a
Seruants artificers ſhal make fine for refuſing to be ſworn before Juſtices. 258 b
Fine by ſeruants refuſing to ſerue. 258 b
Fine by Artificers for departing before their worke be finiſhed. 161.d
Fine for giuing of liueries. 276.d
Fines by Maſons for making Congregations. 284.d
Fines for amortiſements of lands. 310.a
Fine for being abſent from muſters. 312.c
Fines pardoned. 341.b
Fine by ſtrangers for conueying longbowes out of the Realme. 353.a
Fines for eſcapes. 355.c
Fine for procurements. 361.b
Fines by rioteurs. 390.b
Fines for not purſuing of felons. 394.a
Fines ſet downe by Sewers. 418.c
Fines for alienation of land. 449.d
Fine for ſelling vnlawfull tiles. 451.b
Fine for bloodſhed in the Kinges houſe. 472 c
Fine for giuing harbour or reliefe to rogues. 478.b
Fine by villeines. 490.a
Fine by Officers in Wales for default of apparance before commiſſioners. 502.b
Fines for moderation of recogniſance in the court of Wards. 525.d
Fine by Waxchandlers. 528 b
Fine by widowes for marying without licence. 553.b
Fine to bee made by them that doe not declare the being of Jeſuites, &c. within this realme to ſome Juſtice of Peace. 469.c
¶ Finours.
Finours ſhall put their markes vpon fine ſiluer. 212.a
¶ Firſt fruits and tenthes.
See this title in all. 176.c
Firſt fruits ſhall not be payd to the Pope by Archbiſhops. 12.c
See the title of Courts almoſt in all. 80.a
Leſſees of ſpirituall perſons diſcharged of firſt fruits. 180.a
Oxforde & Cambridge diſcharged of firſt fruits. 184.a
Abbats diſcharged of firſt fruits. 295.d
Firſt fruits ſhall not be paid to the Pope. 363.d. 367.c
The Temporaltie graunted to the King certaine tenthes. 447.c
Time for payment of firſt fruits. 453.a.b
The King ſhall haue the tenth and firſt fruits of Churches vnited. 492.d
¶ Fiſhers and fiſhing.
See this title in all. 184.c
Aſſiſe of Nouel diſſeiſin ſhall hold place for fiſhing. 23.c
Burgeſſes of Barwicke onely ſhall ſell Twede Salmon. 35.a
How much veſſels for Eles and Salmon ſhall conteine. 185.d
Foreſtallers of fiſh. 196.b
Salmons ſhall not be taken at mildams. 215.a
Fiſhers ſhal not vſe nets for the deſtruction of the frie of Fiſh, &c. 215.b
Fleſh ſhal not be eaten on fiſh daies. 222.d
Tolle for fiſh in Hull. 231.b
The Maior of London, &c. ſhall haue the royaltie of the fiſhing in the Riuer of Lee. 272.d
No man ſhall fiſh in the pondes of Prelates without their licence. 294.a
Fiſhers may carrie money ouer ſea. 306.a
Shipping of ſalt fiſh at Newcaſtle. 314.a
Cods and Lings ſhall be brought in bulke and not barrelled. 426.c
The Queene ſhall haue ſuch fiſhes as are called regall fiſhes. 426.b
Wedneſday ſhall be obſerued as fiſh day. 427.a
Fiſh brought into this Realme by ſtrangers ſhall not be dried here. 430.c
Taxe for fiſh. 448.b
Tithes of fiſh. 456.d
Aliens may ſell fiſh by retayle. 491.b
Any natiue Engliſhman may goe or ſend to any countrey for buying of ſalt fiſh. 430.d. 432.a
Subiects may take fiſh frō Aliens bought of Subiects, &c. 430.d
Cuſtome payed for ſalt fiſh. 430.a 432.a
Aliens bringing ſalt fiſh, not wholeſome ſhall forfeit the ſame. 430.a. 432.b
The Queenes ſubiects may bring all maner ſtaple fiſh into this Realme. 430.b
Ordinances for reſtraint of ſelling of fiſh in London void, &c. 430.b. 432.b
The Statute concerning the obſeruing of wedneſday as fiſh day, repealed. 429.b
Sea fiſh may be ſold any day in the weeke except Sunday. 429.b
The content of veſſels for fiſh. 531.d
¶ Fiue Ports.
~~Apparell for~~ Barons of the fiue Portes. 14.a
The authoritie of the conſeruatour of the truce, ſhall not extend to the fiue Ports. 39.c
Warden of the fiue Portes his authoritie reſerued. 40 b
Warden of the fiue Ports ſhall haue forfaitures. 40 b
Warden of the fiue ports ſhall determine annuſances of bridges. 41.d
Wardens of the fiue Ports ſhall make Proces for annuſances of bridges. 41 d
Freemen of the fiue Portes ſhall not cuſtome Wine of other mens, but in the name of the owners, 104.b
Warden of the fiue Ports, &c. ſhall ſuruey the Caſtles of Kent, &c. 118.a
Conſtable in Douer ſhal not diſtreine the inhabitants of the fiue Portes to pleade any other where then they ought. 118.a
A prouiſo for the Barons of the fiue ports. 162.a
Significauit ſhall bee ſent to the Warden of the fiue Ports. 159.a
Barons of the fiue Ports ſhal gouerne the faire of Yarmouth. 185.b
Barons of the fiue Portes ſhall haue all their liberties and free cuſtomes. 197.d 202.c
Warden of the fiue Portes may ſend ſixe horſes yeerely ouer ſea. 224.c. 227.d
Statute of Labourers ſhall bee holden in fiue Ports. 259.a
Lord Admirall ſhall not meddle with the liberties of the fiue Ports. 425.b
Warden of the fiue Portes ſhall haue the authoritie of the Lord Admirall in ſome cauſes. 425.b
Diuers offences to be tryed and determined before the Lord Warden of the fiue Ports. 428.a
Commiſſions for the puniſhment of offences, ſhall be directed to the Warden of the fiue Ports. 471.a
Warden of the fiue Portes ſhall puniſh falſifiers of weights. 534.b
¶ Flaxe and Hempe.
See this title in all. 188.c
¶ Fleſh.
See this title of Butchers in all. 36.d
Prices of fleſh ſhall be appointed by Proclamation. 37.a
Calues fleſh might be ſold by weight. 37.a
Fleſh prohibited to be eaten on fiſh dayes. 222.d
What perſons may eate fleſh without offence. 427.a.b
The Acte prohibiting eating of fleſh on wedneſday repealed. 429.b
Vitailers ſelling fleſh on dayes prohibited, ſhall forfeit fiue pounds, and ſuffer impriſonment. 429.c

¶ Flockes.
Flocks ſhall not be put vpon woollen clothes. 122.a.127.c.129.d.130.c.141.c
Flocks may bee put vpon woollen cloth made in certaine places in Deuonſhire, 123.a
¶ Fooles, Lunatike, and Mad men.
See this title in all. 189.b
The profits, of Ideots landes ſhalbe payed to the generall receiuer of the Court of Wards. 524 a
Willes made by mad men or Ideots ſhall not be good in law. 539.a
¶ Forcible entrie.
See this title in all. 189.b
Diſſeiſours with force ſhall make fine and pay damages. 23.b
A ſpeciall aſſiſe ſhall bee graunted againſt thoſe that make forcible entries. 24.d
¶ Forreigne.
Forreigne perſons ſhall not bee diſtreined for debt &c in faires &c. 108.c
Forreignes ſhall be contributary with the inhabitants towards the paiment of the fifteene &c. 447.b
No man ſhall diſturbe forreignes to ſell fiſh by retaile, &c. 491.a
Forreignes vouched to warrantie. 494 c
¶ Forreine coyne.
To counterfet forreine coyne ſhall be deemed miſpriſion of treaſon. 309.b
To counterfeit forreine coyne that is currant within this Realme ſhall bee deemed high treaſon. 464.d
To diminiſh forreine coyne and currant here, is treaſon. 466.a
¶ Forreine plee.
Triall of forreine plee for murder, &c. 3.a
Forreine plees in attaints. 26.c
¶ Forreine ſuite.
Atturneis ſhall make no ſuite in forreine counties. 29.a
Writs ſhall abate by forreine ſuite. 557.c
¶ Forreſts, Chaſes, Parkes, and Warrens.
See this title in all. 190.c
Charter of the forreſtes ſhall be obſerued in all articles. 65.b
If any Statute be made contrarie to the charter of the forreſt, it ſhalbe void. 65.c
Keepers of Parkes, &c. may keepe Croſbowes, &c. which he ſhal take as forfeit. 86.a
The warden of the forreſt ſhall doe thoſe things which appertaine to his Office. 156.d
Euery man may take Fezants, &c. in his owne warren. 172.d
Breakers into parks to ſteale Deare, ſhal be impriſoned. 188.a
A chaſe &c made to appertaine to Hampton Court. 223.a
What ſtoned horſes commoners ſhall put into forreſts &c. 225.a
Such perſons as ſhall haue no Parkes of their owne, ſhall not keepe any nets called Deere hayes &c. 231.c
A prouiſo for parkes not to bee put to tillage. 232.c 233.d
No man ſhall hunt in the parke of a Prelate without his licence. 294.a
Offences in Forreſts pardoned. 341.d
Rioters in Parkes. 391.c
Hie wayes in Forreſts, &c. ſhall bee enlarged. 394.d
Surueyours ſhall enquire of parkes, &c, 445.d
Againſt vnreaſonable cuſtomes within the Forreſts &c. in Wales. 504.b
He that hath wood within Forreſtes, may take houſeboot and heyboot, &c. 543.a
It ſhall be lawfull to owners of woods in Forreſts &c. to ſell the ſame and incloſe it from beaſts, &c. 543.b
Forfeiture.
See this title in all. 193.b
Forfeiture for ſuing in the Admirals court. 6.d
Forfeiture for not certifying recogniſance for alehouſe keepers 7.d
Forfeiture by Aliens for making woollen cloth. 8.d
Forfeiture by Aliens for taking houſes, & vſing handicrafts. 8.b
Forfeiture by ſtrangers for ſelling Marchandiſe by retaile. 8.c
Forfeiture by ſtrangers artificers for taking ſtrangers to their apprentices. 8.d
By ſtrangers for not ſetting their markes on their workes. 9.a
By ſtrangers for falſe wares. 9.a
By cities & townes for not ſetting vp tables conteyning cuſtomes & tolles 11.a
By ſtrangers for taking of leaſes. 11.d
For keeping ſeruant ſtrangers. 11.c
By officers that ſhall make entries without apparance of the plaintife. 12.d
By Atturneis which haue not their warrants. 12.d
For wearing apparell. 14.d
Forfeiture of armor and weapon. 18.d
For lacke of horſes and geldings. 20.b
For making ill arrow heads. 22.a
By artificers for conſpiracie. 22.c.d
By vitailers for conſpiracie. 22.c.d
By Shirifes &c. for lacke of returne in aſſiſes. 25.a
By Iurors for taking rewards. 27.b
By petie Iurors attainted. 27.c
By Iurors for default in attaint. 28.a
By atturneis being vſurpers in Suffolke and Norffolke. 29.c
For concealing of bankrupts goods. 32.a
By adherents with bankrupts. 32.a
Forfeiture of Marchandize. 35.a
By butchers for killing fleſh within London. 36.d
For buying and ſelling of bookes printed beyond the ſea. 37.a
By Marchants for not bringing of bowſtaues. 37.d.38.c
For inhaunſing the prices of bookes. 37.b
For ſelling long bowes aboue the prices. 37.d
By Bowyers for not hauing ſortes of bowes. 38.b
By Bowyers for not keeping their prices in ſelling of bowes. 38.b
For carying ſhroſe mettall ouer ſea. 38.d
For tranſporting ſhroſe mettall without bond to the Cuſtomer. 38.d
Forfeiture of ſhroſe metall. 39.a
By Mariners for concealing. 39.b
For vnlading of ſhips without licēce. 39.b
For burning of carts 46.c
For ſelling butter & cheeſe in groſſe. 47.a
For vntrue making of Cables, &c. 47.c
By Butchers. 48.b
For buying cattell, and ſelling againe in the ſame market, &c. 48.c
By Butchers for buying and ſelling of fat ware. 48.c
For not keeping kine & rearing of calues. 48.d
Forfeiture by Commiſſioners. 54.a
By clerks for not certifying records. 55.b
By the clerke of the crowne of the kings bench. 55.c
For giuing Prieſtes more wages then is appointed. 56.c
Forfeiture of office by the Chirographer. 59.a
By Spirituall officers. 59.b.c
By Iuſtices of Peace for not certifying recogniſance. 60.d
By the clerks of the Market. 63.d
Forfeiture of goods by ſorcerers. 66.a
Forfeiture of Leather not packed by a packer. 67.b
By the packer of leather. 67.c
For carying ſalt hides ouer ſea. 67.d
Forf. of leather for lack of certificat. 67.d
For carriage ouer ſea of ſhooes, boots and made ware. 68.b
By Butchers for gaſhing of hides. 68.d
By Artificers for currying of leather in their owne houſes. 68.c
By butchers for killing calues vnder fiue weekes old. 68.d
By butchers and others for tanning of leather. 68.d
For buying of rough hindes. 69.c
For tanning bulhides, horſehids, or ſheepe ſkinnes. 69.b c
For ſelling leather out of Faires or Markets. 69.b
For felling Okes out of ſeaſon. 69.c
For making wares of leather vnſearched and vnſealed. 70.a
By Curriers that vſe any occupation of butcherie or cutting of leather. 70.a
For ill currying of leather. 70.b
By ſhoomakers for putting their leather to ſtrange curriers. 70.a
By curriers for refuſing to currie leather, & lingring of time in the dreſſing. 70.b
By wardens of curriers for not ſealing & ſearching of leather. 70.b
By ſhoomakers for ſelling ſhooes on the Sunday. 70.c
By the Maior of London for neglecting to make ſearch of ſhoomakers. 70.c
Forfeiture of red Leather in London for not carrying the ſame to Leaden hall. 71.a
By ſearchers of leather for refuſing to ſearch. 71.b
For denying of ſearchers to ſearch Leather. 71.a
By ſearcher of Leather for taking more then his fee. 71.c
For not cutting off the wombes of hides. 71.b
For ſelling vnwrought Leather vnregiſtred. 71.c
For carying hides out of Faires before the wombes be cut off. 71 c
For buying leather before it be regiſtred. 71.c
By Sadlers for vſing inſufficient Leather 71.d
By buyers of vnlawfull leather. 72.b
By Cuſtomers for making falſe Certificates. 72.c
By Cuſtomers and Controulers for concealing leather tranſported. 72.c
For tranſporting of leather. 73.a
By Mariners for concealing tranſporting of leather or tallow. 73.a
By Curriers for ſelling tanned Leather. 73.b
For bringing corne into this realme. 73.d
By thoſe that buy Corne to ſell againe. 74 b
By Drouers, Badgers &c. taking licences contrarie to the ordinance. 74 a
By Coroners for taking ought to doe the office. 75.b
By wardens for executing ordinances not ratified. 76.c
By wardens &c. for taking aboue their fee for entring apprentices. 76.c
By gouernours of Colledges, Deanries, &c. for giuing of othes 76.d
By Wardens for enioyning apprentices not to occupie their trades. 76.d
For building of Cottages contrary to the ſtatute of 31. Eliz. 77.b
For ſuffering or placing Inmates, &c. 77.b
By Coupers for making veſſels leſſe then the aſſiſe. 78.d 79.b
For not keeping the prices of veſſels. 79.a
By Sope makers for vſing vnlawfull veſſels. 79.a
For deceitfull diminiſhing of veſſels. 79.c
By Coupers for not marking their veſſels. 79.c
For vſing veſſels lacking their true content. 79.c
For ſelling veſſels for Ale or Beere aboue the price appointed. 80.a
For not paying of tenths. 82.b
By receiuers for taking fee for acquitances. 82.c
By receiuers for extortion. 82.d
By auditors for extortion. 83.a
By auditors for not proclayming the day of their audite. 83.a
Forfeiture of office by Receiuers, Bayliffes, &c. for not accounting or concealing of fines, &c. 83.c

For

For vſing Gunnes vnder the aſſiſe. 85.b
For carrying croſſebowes bent, or gunnes charged. 85.c
For ſhooting in croſbowes & gunnes. 86.c
By Jurors for concealment. 86.c
For ſhooting in gunnes by licence, before the name of the party be preſented. 87.b
For refuſing to be contributorie to the taking of noyſome vermine. 88.a
By Churchwardens, for not prouiding for the deſtruction of noiſome vermine. 88.c
For refuſing to take the oath for the Supremacie. 90.b
For not certifying the names of thoſe that refuſe to take the oath for the Supremacie. 93.a
For ſaying or ſinging Maſſe. 95.d
For hearing Maſſe. 95.d
By houſholders for keeping any in their houſe that refuſe to come to Church. 101.a
By thoſe that refuſe to abiure for not comming to Church. 101.b
For falſe cocketing of wools. 101.d
By Cuſtomers, &c. for concealing of cuſtome. 102.c
For putting of merchandize to ſale before it be meaſured and ſealed. 102.d
By Cuſtomers for keeping of Hoſtrie or Tauernes. 102.d
By Cuſtomers for extortion. 103.a
By Cuſtomers for being negligent. 103.b
For ſhipping of merchandize before agreement for the ſubſidie. 103.a
Forfeiture of merchandize for not putting in ſureties. 103.b
Forfeiture of office by Cuſtomers. 103.d
For putting of merchandize to ſale before it be entred with the Cuſtomer. 103.d
For not cuſtoming goods in the right owners name 103.d
By Cuſtomers for vſing any common office in any towne. 103.d
For cuſtoming of merchandize to the kings loſſe. 104.a
By Cuſtomers for delaying to ſeale merchandize. 104.b
By Cuſtomers and Comptrollers for extortion. 104.b
By perſons free of priſage for cuſtoming wines of others not free. 104.b
By ſtrangers and denizens. 106.c
By Jurors taking rewards. 108.a
Forfeiture of office by the Warden of the Fleete. 108.c
For impounding cattell out of the hundred, or in ſeuerall pounds. 117.d
By Shirifes for not aſſigning deputies to make repleuies. 118.a
Of clothes for lacking of length. 119.d
Of deceitfull clothes, although they be ſealed. 120.d
Of clothes for being put to ſale before they be ſealed. 121.b
Of clothes for being plighted vp before the Aulnager hath ſealed them. 121.c
By the Aulnager for doing contrarie to his office. 121.c. 123.c
For making Clothes defectiue. 122.c
By the Aulnager for refuſing to ſhew his Commiſſion. 122.c
By Clothiers for non paying their labourers wages. 122.d
By Denizens for tranſporting Woollen yarne. 123.b
For putting Clothes to ſale before they be ſearched. 123.c
Diuers other Forfeitures there are in the Title of Draperie, whereunto the King is intituled to the moitie.
For certaine Clothes being made aboue their due weight, length, & bredth. 137 c
By chiefe officers of Cities and Townes for want of ſearching, &c. of Deuonſhire kerſies. 139.b
By Weauers for want of weight and meaſure of kerſies, and other abuſes in them. 138.c
By Fullers dreſſing Deuonſhire kerſies vnmarried. 139.c
For dying or colouring with Logwood, alias Blockwood. 139.d
For conueying of wooll cardes into England or Wales. 140.a
For ſtretching and tentring of Northren Clothes. 140.a.b.c. 141.d. 142 a b
For putting deceiuable things into woollen clothes. 141.d
For the exceeding of Clothes in length. 142 a
For Clothes wanting weight. 142.c
For not making retorne of writs in the Countie palantine of Durham. 144.a
For bringing Egyptians into this Realme. 144.d
Forfeiture to ſue for any licence for Egyptians. 145.a
For taking money, or making contracts for Fellowſhips, &c. 145.d
For taking reward to make Miniſters. 146 a
For taking profite to exchange gold for ſiluer. 149 c
Forfeiture by Eſcheators. 154.c
By him that will not yeeld his body vpon an Excommunicato capiendo. 158 b
By Shirifes for vntrue retornes. 158.d 165.c
By offenders of Statutes. 160.d
By Gaolers for letting priſoners at large. 163.a
By Shirifes for nonretorne. 165.a
By officers of the cuſtome houſe for extortion. 167 a
By thoſe that hinder Londoners to ſell their merchandize in Faires or Markets, &c. 168 d
By Stewards and Bailifes in courts of Pipouders. 168 c
By owners of Faires for not ſubſcribing to the Toll book for ſale of horſes. 169.a
For taking Partridges or Pheſants with nets. 172.d
For not diſcharging of fiſh in places appointed. 185.b
Forfeiture of nets & ingins for Fiſh. 185.c
For buying Herrings while an other is about to bargaine for them. 185.d
For ill packing of Herrings. 185.d
Forfeiture of office by gaugers & packers of fiſh. 186. b
By officers in the Admiralty, for exacting vpon fiſhermen. 186.d
For deſtroying of Fiſh. 187.a
By Stewards in Leetes, for not inquiring or vnlawfull taking of Fiſh. 187.c
By Jurors in Leetes, for concealing the vnlawfull taking of Fiſh. 187.c
For watring of hempe or Flaxe in ryuers or running waters. 189.b
By Bailifes for being ſlacke in their office. 190 a
By Shirifes for being ſlacke in their office. 190.a
For taking the goods of perſons arreſted for felonie before conuiction. 194.a
Forfeiture of lands and goods for forgerie. 194.d
For foreſtalling. 196.a
For buying of ſeede corne, and not ſelling the like quantitie. 196.d
For buying and ſelling of Cattell. 197.a
By parties to fraudulent conueyances. 202.d. 204.b
By them that make fraudulent conueyances to the hinderance of the purchaſor. 204.c
By the Clerke of the ſtatute Merchant, for not entring of ſtatutes &c. 204.d
By the Clerke of the ſtatute merchant, for taking aboue ij. pence for one yeeres ſearch. 204.d
For ſelling of Fuel vnder the aſſiſe. 206.b
For altering the markes of Wood. 206.b
For departing the Realme without licence. 207.c
For concealing of Fugitiues lands. 208.b
For reſiſting the Maſter and Wardens of the myſterie of Clothworkers to ſearch. 209.d
For falſe dreſſing of Fuſtians. 209.d
For working wollen Clothes in gigmils. 210.d
For Gaugers, for not gauging veſſels, being requeſted. 210.c
Forfeiture for falſe Money. 211 b
For not marking of gold and ſiluer. 211.b
Forfeiture by Goldſmithes. 211.c
By Finors for not marking of their fine ſiluer. 212.a
For buying of Caps and Hats. 213.b
For non payment of cuſtome for Caps and Hats. 213.d
By officers for negligence in ſelling of hats and caps made beyond ſea. 214.a
By Cuſtomers, for not giuing notice to Maiors, &c. of hats and caps made beyond Sea. 214.a
For wearing of veluet Caps. 214.b
For not wearing of Caps made of wooll vpon the Sunday. 214.d
For caſting of ballaſt into riuers. 216.a
For not helping to amend high wayes. 219.a. 220.d
By Superuiſors of high wayes, for not preſenting defaults. 220.b
For not ſcouring ditches adioyning to hie wayes. 220.d
For caſting ſoyle out of ditches vpon high wayes. 221.a
For nuſance vpon the high way. 221.a
For tranſporting of horſes. 223.c
For not keeping of Mares. 224.d
For keeping Horſes vnder the aſſiſe. 225.b
By Stewardes for concealing preſentments. 226.a
For ſtalking to kill Deere. 231.d
For killing of Herons. 231.c
For imbezilling of Records. 236.d
For decaying, and not erecting houſes of huſbandry. 241.d
For not reſtoring of paſture into tillage. 242.d
By Atturnies for lacke of warrants. 243.d
By Prieſts for vſing the company of women. 244.a
By Informers. 246.a
For not pauing of Ipſwich. 247.b
By Shirifes for ill retornes. 250.d
By Clerkes of aſſiſe for gyuing of counſell. 255 a
Forfeiture of office by Juſtices for giuing of counſell. 255.b
Forfeitures by Juſtices of Peace. 256.d
Forfeiture by Maiors & Bailifes. 259.b
By Shirifes for not doing their office. 260.b
By artificers for ſetting vnmaried men on worke. 262.c
By ſeruants refuſing to ſerue. 262.d
For giuing ſeruants greater wages then is appointed. 265.a
By Juſtices of Peace for negligence in rating of ſeruants wages. 265.a
By Conſtables for not ſetting thoſe in the ſtockes, which refuſe to worke in Harueſt. 265.c
Forfeiture of lynnen Cloth by Denizens. 275.b.c
For wearing of Liueries 277.a.c
By Shirifes and Coroners for retorne of iſſues. 278.a
For new buyldings in London in a certain caſe. 279.b
By Inmates in London, and thoſe that receiue them. 279.c
For writing of writs not ſigned. 281.b
For buying of Titles. 282.a
For ſuborning of witneſſes. 282.a
For pulling downe of Sea markes. 283.d
Forfeiture of office by the Marſhal of the Kings houſe, for taking of fees. 284.c
Forfeiture of made wares brought from beyond Sea. 289.a. 290.c
By ſtrangers for not imploying their money in this Realme. 290.d
For lading or vnlading merchandize at times and places forbidden. 291.b
For concealing the faults of Merchants concerning cuſtome. 291.c

By the Cuſtomer of Yorke for not appointing of deputies. 291.d
For ſhipping of ſkinnes. 292.b
For tranſporting of Money, Plate, &c. 308.b
Forfeiture of office by the Warden and Comptroller of the Mint. 308.d
By Coroners for negligence. 312.c
By Commiſſioners of Muſters for taking rewards. 312.d
By Captaines for taking rewards, or not paying of Souldiers wages. 312.d
Forfeiture of keles at Newcaſtle. 313.c
For not putting downe of weares by Newcaſtle. 313.d
By Merchants for not vnlading their goods at Newcaſtle. 313.d
For gathering of head pence. 318.d
For carrying Worſteed yarne out of this Realme. 318.d
For making of Hats and Couerlets out of corporate Townes. 319.a
By Juſtices of peace for taking rewards. 319.b
By the Maior of Norwich for taking rewards. 319.b
By the Recorder of Norwich for taking rewards. 319.b
By the lieutenant of the kings Butler, for not being reſident vpon his office. 320.a
Forfeiture of office by diuers officers for non reſidence. 320.b
Forfeiture of office by diuers officers for ſelling their offices. 321.a
By Shirifes for not retourning of panels. 323.a
By Shirifes for defaults in retourning writs for the knights of the Parliament. 323.d
By Shirifes, Coroners, &c. for being abſent at the ſeſſing of wages for Knights of the Shire. 324.a
By Maiors and Bailiffes for retourning other for Burgeſſes of Parliament then are choſen. 324.c
By Shirifes for not making due election of the knights of the Parliament. 324.c
By Shirifes in Wales for not paying the fees of knights for the Shires. 325.a
Forfeiture of office by ſearchers. 326.b
For paſſing out of the Realme without licence. 326.b
For taking paſſage at other Ports then are appointed. 327.c
By watermen for refuſing their fare. 328.d
For moleſting paſſengers vpon Seuerne. 329.a
Forfeiture of Wherries for lack of length and breadth. 329.c
By ouerſeers of Watermen for lacke of length and breadth. 329.c
By ouerſeers of Watermen for refuſing to ſerue in that roume. 330.a
By Bargemen for keeping ſeruants contrarie to the ſtatute. 330.b
By witneſſes for default of apparance. 346.d
By Popiſh recuſants which ſhall not repaire to their dwelling places, or where they were borne, or where their parents dwell. 98.d
By Pewterers for making inſufficient wares. 347.a
By Pewterers for falſe weights. 347.b
By Gaolers for refuſing pryſoners, or letting them to mainprile. 352.a
For ſhooting at prickes. 352.c
For lacke of Bowes and arrowes. 352.c
By Bowyers, for not hauing ſuch ſortes of bowes as is appointed. 352.d
By ſtrangers for tranſporting Bowes or Arrowes without licence. 353.a
By officers for not making ſearch for vnlawfull games. 353.c
For vſing vnlawfull games. 353.c
For extortion in probate of Teſtaments. 358.b
For ſuing out of the kings courts. 364.d
For bringing Excommunications into this Realme. 366.c
For purſuing cauſes in the court of Rome. 367.b
Forfeiture by Purueyors. 372.d
By Collectors for not paying their receipts within three Monethes. 374.a
By the Clerke of the ſtatutes for being out of London. 378.d
By Juſtices, &c. for taking more then their duetie for acknowledgement of ſtatutes. 379.b
By Attornies for not entering their warrants of record. 383.a
By ſpirituall perſons for holding lands by leaſe. 384.b
For procuring diſpenſations from Rome. 385.b
For non reſidence 386.a
By ſpirituall perſons for vſing tanning or brewing. 386.c
By ſpirituall perſons that ſhall take any parſonage or vicarage to farme. 386.c
By Coroners for defaults touching retournes. 390.a
By Bailifes for not impanelling ſufficient people. 390.b
By Shirifes for not retourning ſufficient perſons. 391.a
By mainteiners and imbracers 391.a
By ſuch as ſhall hinder the proclaiming of the Queenes proclamation. 393.b
Forfeiture of franchiſes for not purſuing of felons. 394.a
By Archbiſhops, &c. for paying of Annates and firſt fruites. 398.b
By ſuch as ſhall exact vpon ſuters for diſpenſations or licences. 401.b
For refuſing to graunt licences, faculties, or diſpenſations. 402.b
By Coroners for refuſing to take the confeſſion and abiuration of ſanctuarie perſons. 408.c
By Conſtables refuſing to receiue abiured perſons. 409.a
For carrying armour or vitaile into Scotland. 409.d
By ſearchers if they vſe hoſtrie. 412.b
For eſcapes. 414.d
For ſpeaking againſt the booke of Common prayer. 415.b
For not reſorting to the Pariſh church. 415.d
For denying to haue Corne meaſured at Briſtoll. 417.a
For refuſing to take the oath appointed for Sewers. 420.a
For ſhipping Sheepe ouer Sea. 421.b
For bringing Wines or Woad in ſtrange ſhips. 423.a
For croſſing the ſeas with hoyes or plats. 425.d
For taking of toll, or ſetting price vpon ſea fiſh. 426.a
By Purueyors for taking Sea fiſh from ſuch as are the catchers thereof. 426.b
For lading herrings in ſtrange bottomes. 426.c
For bringing Cods and Lings barrelled into this Realme. 426.c
For eating fleſh vpon ſuch dayes as are appointed for fiſh dayes. 427.a
By ſpirituall perſons for graunting of licence to eate fleſh without iuſt cauſe. 427.b
For not ſowing of Flaxe & Hempe. 428.a
By vitailers for ſelling fleſh on fiſh daies. 429.c
For tranſporting liue Sheepe. 430.b
By ſtrangers for drying fiſh within this Realme. 430.c
For making or executing ordinances touching the Fiſhmongers in London. 432.b
For being Shirife or Shirifes Clerke contrarie to the ſtatute thereof prouided. 434.c
By Shirifes for doing arreſts vpon inditements without proceſſe from Juſtices of Peace. 435.c
By Clerkes that deliuer out extreates againſt ſuch perſons as they ought not. 438.d
By Bailifes, &c. impanelling Inqueſts before their oath taken. 439.b
By Vnderſhirifes, &c. doing contrarie to their oathes. 439.b
By Shirifes, Vnderſhirifes, &c. for taking greater fees for ſeruing extents and executions, &c. 439.c
For ſetting vp of weares in the hauens by Southhampton. 440.a
For bringing certaine wares made of ſilke into this Realme. 440.a
For ſelling yron in ſteed of gads of ſteele. 445.b
Forfeiture by Maiors, &c if they diſtreine Merchants for ſcauage. 447.d
For putting to ſale of vnlawfull Tyles. 451.a
By ſuch as ſend their children beyond ſea without licence. 469.a
By Juſtices of peace, not informing the being of Jeſuites, &c. within this Realme. 469.c
By Conſtables for ſuffering Rogues to eſcape vntaken. 478.d
By Juſtices of peace for being negligent in prouiding for the poore. 481.a
By Juſtices of peace, for omitting to conferre about the execution of the ſtatute for wages. 484.b
By the Miniſter for not regiſtring of Teſtimonials. 485.a
For not apprehending of vagrant perſons. 485.c
For hindring the apprehenſion of vagrant perſons. 485.c
For conueying of Rogues into England. 485.c
By Churchwardens and high Conſtables, for failing to make payment ouer of monyes collected for the poore. 51.a 488.d
For ſearching of vitaile without ſufficient authoritie. 491.b
For carrying vitaile beyond ſea without licence. 492.a
For ſhipping corne, vitaile, or wood in places prohibited. 492.a
By Vpholſters for making deceiptfull ware. 495.b
By Brokers for dealing deceiptfully. 497.d
For Vſurie. 497.d. 498.d
By Surueyors of Liueries for concealing the kings profite. 525.c
For bringing into this Realme any foreine wares. 526.b
Forfeiture of office and fees for lacke of attendance. 527.a
For weighing Wools deceiptfully. 531.a
For falſe packing of fiſh. 532.a
Forfeiture by Townes for lacke of Buts. 532.c
For falſe weights or meaſures. 533.c
For defaults in waters, and great ryuers. 535.d
For ſhipping white Aſhes to the parts beyond Sea. 536.a
For purloyning the egges of wilde foule. 536.b
Forfeiture of office by the kings gaugeour. 540.a
For ſelling Wines or Oyles before they be gauged. 540.a
By him that layeth Wines in his houſe, and cannot diſpend &c. 542.a
For ſelling of wine contrarie to the ſtatute. 542.b
For felling woods, & not leauing of ſtandels. 543.c
For turning of Woodland into paſture. 543.d
For felling tymber trees, to burne yron with. 545.d
For erecting Iron mills contrarie to the act 27.Eliz.cap.19. 546.c
For not carrying ſynder, &c. toward the repayring of high wayes. 547.a
For carrying of Wools, &c. to any other port then to Callice. 549.a
Forfeiture of wools & woolfels, &c. 550.c.d

By Shirifes for not executing of writs. 553.d
For making of worſteed defectiue. 555.a
For tranſporting of worſteeds before they be dyed and dreſſed. 557.b
For carrying Thrums out of the Realme 557.c
See diuers forſeitures to the king in the Title of Wools and Draperie. And the like by Receiuers in the Title of Receiuers. And alſo by Shiriſes in the Title of Shiriſes.

¶Forfeiture of Mariage.
Forfeiture of mariage. 519.c 520.b

¶Forger of falſe deedes.
See this Title in all. 194.b
See the Title of Counterfeiting of letters &c. 77.d
Forgers of teſtimonials ſhall be whipped as vagabonds. 264.a
Proceſſe againſt forgers of falſe deedes. 538.c

¶Formedone.
Vouchers in writs of Formedon. 203.a
Formedons in reuerter and remainder. 274.b
See the Title of Taile in all. 446.c

¶Foreſtallers, Regrators, and Ingroſſers.
See this Title in all. 195.d
Drouers, Badgers, &c. ſhall be bound by recogniſance not to foreſtall or ingroſſe. 74.a
Againſt foreſtalling of Fiſh. 186.c
Merchants ſhall not foreſtall merchandize comming into this Realme. 286.c 444.b
Inquirie ſhall be made of Regrators. 490.c. 530.a
Regrators of yarne. 532.b
No man ſhall ingroſſe or foreſtall wines. 539.d
Denizens ſhall not regrate wools. 548.c

¶Fortreſſes.
See the Title of Caſtles, &c. in all. 52.b

¶Foundations and erections of Churches and Scholes.
See the Title of Ordinances of Statutes in all. 322.b

¶Founders.
The right of Founders of Abbies, &c. reſerued. 295.c. 300.a. 304.a

¶Frayes.
See the Title of Aſſaults in all. 22.d

¶Frankalmoigne.
Franke almoigne of a Church. 249.a

¶Fraternities of guildes.
See the Title of Corporation in all. 76 b
Iuſtices ſhall inquire of thoſe that gather them into Fraternities to doe maintenance. 276.b
Money, profits, &c. of fraternities graunted to the king. 300.d
Lands, tenements, &c. for Fraternities. 310.d

¶France and Frenchmen.
See this Title in all. 197.c
The Realme of England ſhall not be ſubiect to the Realme of Fraunce. 88.c 146.d
The Crowne of England and Fraunce intailed. 88.c

¶Franchiſes and Liberties.
See this Title in all. 197.d
No man ſhall be put out of his freehold, except he be duely brought to anſwere. 5.b
Franchiſes to Lordſhips, Cities, &c. reſerued. 6.d. 76.b 84.b. 321.d. 330.c 393.c. 435.c. 443.d. 490.b
Bailifes of liberties ſhall view the works of ſtrangers being handycrafts men 9.a
Bailifes of franchiſes ſhall make their retournes to Shirifes. 25.a
Merchants may vſe all Liberties which haue appertained to the towne of Berwicke. 35.a
The Liberties of England, &c. confirmed. 147.a
Maiors, Bailifes, &c. of Franchiſes named in writs of Nouel diſſeiſin. 66.d
Aſſiſes for landes within franchiſes &c. 66.d
If Bailifes of Liberties will not execute writs, then the Shirifes ſhall. 117.b
Clothes ſhall be meaſured by the Kings Aulnager aſwell within Franchiſes as without. 120.a
Eſcheators made by perſons hauing franchiſes and liberties. 154.b
A curſe againſt the breakers of Liberties and cuſtomes. 157.c
A prouiſo for the Liberties & franchiſes of the County Pal. of Lancaſter. 165.a
No freeman of London ſhal be preiudiced of his franchiſe being without the Citie. 168.c
The Maior of London ſhall not haue the conſeruation of any creekes or drowned grounds being within other franchiſes. 215.d
Shirifes ſhall not enter into franchiſes to execute precepts for &c. but ſhall make his Mandatum &c. 239.b
Lordes of franchiſes ſhall haue fines and amerciaments of Labourers. 258.d
Franchiſes granted to London and other Townes and Cities alwayes ſaued and reſerued to them. 285.d
Franchiſes ſhall be ſeiſed for not remedying diſturbance done to aliens. 287.c
The Abbot of Weſtminſter ſhall inioy all his liberties and franchiſes 290.b
Shirifes may deliuer cattell being taken out of liberties. 383.b
Inhabitants within franchiſes ſhall follow hue and crie by commandement of the Shirife. 394 a
The king ſhal ſeiſe the franchiſes of lords that will not ſuffer their tenants to follow hue and crie. 394 a
Franchiſes ſhall be anſwerable for robberies, if they doe not apprehend the felons. 394.b
The king ſhall ſeiſe Franchiſes for taking outragious tolles. 457.c
Deedes bearing date in places within franchiſes 470.b
Fained ſuites by villeines being in franchiſed townes againſt their lords, ſhall be no barre by reaſon of anſwere &c. 490.b
Grants of franchiſes, &c. made to Welſhmen, made voyd. 501 c
All meaſures aſwell within franchiſes as without, ſhall be according to the kings ſtanderd. 531.a
The taking of Inqueſts ſhall not be deferred by the abſence of witneſſes dwelling within franchiſes. 543.a

¶Fraudulent deeds, gifts, grants, and alienations.
See this Title in all. 202.c
Lands bought by accomptants to the king in the name of any other perſon, ſhall be able to pay arrerages. 110 a
Deedes of gift to defeat ſucceſſions of recoueries for dilapidations, ſhall not preuaile. 114.c
All fraudulent conueyances, gifts, &c before made of purpoſe to defraud ſuch as ſhall purchaſe any lands, ſhall be voyd. 204.a
Lands, &c. conueyed &c. with condition of reuocation at his will that made the conueyance, and after the ſame lands conueyed &c. vnto an other, the firſt conueyance not reuoked, the former conueyance ſhall be voyd. 204 b c
An Act to auoyd fraudulent conueyances made in certaine caſes by Traytors. 205.a
Conueyances made by Traytors ſhall be brought into the Court of the Eſchequer, or elſe they ſhall be voyd. 205.b
Conueyances made by Traytors to defraud the Queene, &c. ſhall be voyde. 205.c
Prouiſoes concerning conueyances made by Traytors. 205 c

¶Free Chapels.
Free Chapels ſhall be in the kings diſpoſition. 300.a

¶Freehold.
See this Title in all. 205.c
See the Title of Accuſation in all. 5 b
Eſcheatours without eſpeciall warrant ſhall not diſſeiſe any man of his freehold. 23.b
The freehold of Felons ſhall be taken into the kings hands. 193.c
The king ſhall haue halfe the iſſues of lands and houſes decayed, but yet no freehold. 232 a
Freehold ſhal not be gayned by entrie into landes holden in chiefe without ſeiſin from the king. 247 a
The Marſhall ſhal not keepe plee of freehold 284 a
Knight of the Shire ſhall be choſen by ſuch as haue xl.s. freehold. 323.d
Freehold in Parſonages, Vicarages, &c. 454.b

¶Freight.
Cuſtomers ſhall not meddle with freight of ſhips. 102.a.d
Engliſh Merchants ſhall freight in the ſhips of England. 422.d
What money ſhall be taken for freight of merchandize. 423 b.c

¶Frenchmen
Frenchmen ſhall not inioy any benefice within this Realme. 197.d

¶Frie.
See the Title of Fiſhers &c. in all. 184.c

¶Friers.
See this Title in all. 205.d

¶Fuell.
See this Title in all. 206.a

¶Fullers.
Fullers ſhal put their ſeales to euery cloth that they ſhall worke. 121.a
Fullers ſhall duly do their labour in their occupation. 122.d

¶Fugitiues ouer the Sea.
See this Title in all. 207.b

¶Fuſtians.
See this Title in all. 209.d
Fuſtian of Naples ſhall be made at Norwich, and not elſewhere. 319.b

¶Gages.
SEe this Title in all. 210.a

¶Gaoles and Gaolers.
Gaolers ſhall not let accomptants goe at large. 4.d
Action of debt againſt Gaolers. 108.c
Gaolers ſhall not take fees of ſeruants. 258 c
Gaolers ſhall not let Labourers to mainpriſe. 259.a. 260.a
Gaolers ſhall not take any fee of Labourers. 263.d
Gaolers in London ſhall receiue perſons cōmitted to ward by Phiſicions. 351.d
See the Title of Priſon & Priſoners in all. 354 d
Gaolers that procure appealors ſhal haue iudgement of life and member. 355.b
Gaolers ſhall not let pryſoners (condemned for debt) to baile. 363.a
Gaolers ſhall receiue felons deliuered to them by Conſtables of townſhips. 433.c

¶Gaole deliuerie.
Two learned in the Law ſhall be ioyned with the Conſeruator of the truce to make gaole deliuerie. 39.d
Gaole deliuerie for the Countie of Cumberland. 254.d
See the Title of Iuſtices of gaole deliuerie in all. 255.c
Iuſtices ſhall binde ſuch as can giue euidence againſt Felons, to appeare at the next Gaole deliuerie. 356.d

¶Gaſcoigne and Guion
Againſt extortion vſed to Merchants of Gaſcoigne and Guion. 166.d
Merchants may freely buy wines in Gaſcoigne and Guion. 540.c

¶Gates.
Gates of great Cities & Townes ſhall be ſhut from ſunne ſet to ſunne riſing. 395.a

¶Gareſhide.
The towne of Gareſhids annexed to the Bisho-

Biſhopricke of Durham. 143.c

¶Gauelkind.

The tenure of Gauelkind, altered. 104.d

The father to the bough, the ſonne to the plough by tenure in Gauelkind. 193.c

¶Gauging.

See this Title in all. 210.a

Wardens of the Cowpers, &c. ſhall haue authoritie to gauge all maner of veſſels. 79.a

Maiors, &c. ſhall haue authoritie to chuſe gaugeors for veſſels, &c. 186.a

Gaugeors fee. 186.b

No perſon ſhall ſell beere in London, &c. except the veſſels be gauged. 210.b

No gaugeor ſhall hold his office but at the pleaſure of the king. 320.a

Gaugeors ſhall be reſident vpon their office. 320.b

Letters patents made to Gaugeors of their offices ſhall be voyd. 320 b

Wine or Oyle ſold vngauged ſhall be forfait. 531.b. 533.b

The kings Gaugeor ſhall gauge veſſels for wine and oyle, &c. 533.a

Gaugeors within their limits ſhall truely gauge veſſels for wine and oyle. 534 d

Wines caried into Ireland & Wales, ſhal be gauged by the kings gaugeors. 540.a

Malmſies brought into this Realme ſhall be of full gauge. 540.d

¶Gentlemen.

Gentlemen borne. 263.c

¶Gernſey and Gerſey.

Againſt extortion vſed to Merchants of Gernſey and Gerſey. 166.d

Merchants of Gernſey and Gerſey ſhall not buy Tinne in Cornewall to other places, then to the Staple. 548.d

¶Gigmils.

See this Title in all. 210.d

¶Guildes.

Iuſtices ſhall ſit at the Guildhall of London. 28.d

Rulers of guildes ſhall not execute any ordinance by them made, till it be ratified by the Chauncelour, &c. 76.c

Liueries to be giuen by guilds or fraternities. 278.b

¶Girdlers.

See this Title in all. 210.d

Girdlers ſhall not currie Leather in their owne houſes. 68.c

¶Glamorgau.

Commiſſioners of Sewers for the Countie of Glamorgan. 420.b

¶Glaſſes.

Seruants with glaſſemakers. 263.c

¶Glocester.

Se this Title in all. 210.d

Clothes made in Glocester ſhire. 137.a

Cuſtomes of forfeiture for felony in Gloceſter. 105.a. 193.b.c

The cauſey to be repaired betweene Briſtow and Gloceſter 218 d

Actions triable in the Countie of Gloceſter. 327.d

Houſes decayed in Gloceſter. 457.c

Money gathered in Gloceſter to the reliefe of the poore. 480.c

¶Godalming.

The inhabitants of Godalming may vſe ſuch artes, and take apprentices, as is vſed in Market townes. 267.c

¶Gold and Siluer, and Goldſmiths.

See this Title in all. 210.d

Tranſporters of wooll ſhall find ſureties to returne into this Realme certaine plates of ſiluer. 101.d

Strangers haue vſed to conuey gold and ſiluer in packes of garments. 102.b

No man ſhall take profits for exchanging gold for ſiluer. 149.c

For the keeping of gold and ſiluer in the Realme, Merchants aliens ſhall beſtow their money here. 288.d

See the Title of Money in all. 305.a

No man ſhal inioy gold or ſiluer by means of procuracies &c. 365.d

Weights for gold. 531.d

Gold and ſiluer ſhall be brought by Merchants to the Maſter of the mint. 549.a

¶Gunnes and Gunners.

What perſons may ſhoote in gunnes, and in what places. 85.b

Gunners may keepe apprentices. 426.d

¶Gouernment.

What perſons ſhall haue the gouernment of the kings iſſue. 88.d

Gouernours of Sanctuaries ſhall iudge and determine debts vnder xl.s. within the Sanctuarie. 408.a

Gouernours of Sanctuaries ſhall daily call ſanctuarie perſons by their names. 408.c

¶Grafton.

The manour of Grafton annexed to the honour of Ampthill. 223.a

¶Grand aſſiſe.

See the Title of Battell in all. 34.c

How Grand aſſiſe may be ioyned. 119.a

Iurors in Aſſiſes. 249.a

¶Grand ſeriantie, and petie ſeriantie.

Seriantie aliened without the Kings licence. 8.a

The king ſhall not haue the heire of him that holdeth by petie Seriantie, if he hold of an other by knights ſeruice. 519.c

Such as hold by Seriantie to go with the king, &c. their ward and reliefe are incident. 521.a

¶Grants.

See this Title in all. 212.c

Common of paſture by ſpeciall graunt. 17.c

Lands granted by the king. 64.d

How the kings grants ſhall paſſe the priuie Signet, &c. 63.d

Graunts from the king by Letters patents. 65.d. 304.d

Graunts by the Lady Iane Dudley made voyd. 108.b

Graunts of landes to defraud creditors ſhall be vtterly voyd. 202.d

Fraudulent graunts made by fugitiues. 207.d

Graunts made by Incumbents for &c. vtterly voyd. 270 d

Fraudulent graunts made by gouernors of Religious houſes. 295.a

Religious houſes graunted to the King. 296.a

Graunts of Religious houſes made to the king, confirmed. 304.a

Graunts by Letters patents to diuers extraordinarie ſeruants &c. of the Kings, made voyd. 320.d

See the Title of Patents in all. 330.b

All graunts made to her Maieſtie confirmed. 337.c

Graunts of landes pertayning to the Earledome of March, ſhall be vnder the great Seale. 412.a

¶Grenſted.

The pariſhes of Onger and Grenſted in Eſſex vnited. 492.d

¶Greenwich.

See this Title in all. 213.b

¶Great Maſter of the houſhold.

See the title of Steward of the Q. houſhold. 445.c

¶Great Seale.

It ſhall not be commaunded by the great or litle Seale to delay common right. 253.b

See the Title of Keeper of the Great Seale in all. 257.a

Letters patents to be made vnder the great ſeale for the vniting of lands, &c. to the Duchy of Lancaſter. 253.b

¶Habeas corpus.

See the Title of Corpus cum cauſa in all. 76.d

¶Hallyfax.

See this Title in all. 213.b

Inhabitants of Hallyfax may buy, and ſell Wools. 553.a

¶Hampton court.

The manour of Hampton Court made an honour. 223.a

¶Handguns and Haquebuts.

Such perſons as are charged with the keeping of haquebuts, may vſe to ſhoote in them. 21.c

See the Title of Crosbowes in all. 85.b

¶Handy craftes.

See the Title of Aliens in all. 8.a

See the Title of Artificers in all. 22.b

Certaine Occupations wich ſhall not be reputed handycrafts. 22.c

¶Harborough and Lodging.

No man ſhall come to lodge at a Religious houſe, except he be required. 293.d

¶Hariots.

Surueyors ſhall inquire what be the value of Hariots. 446.a

Hariot and other ſeruices after the death of Ceſtuy que vſe. 495.d

Hariots ſhall be paied. 537.c

¶Hartipole.

It ſhall be lawfull to Merchants of Hartipole to tranſport ſuch wares as they haue been accuſtomed. 292.c

¶Haruest.

Artificers ſhall be compelled to worke harueſt worke. 265.b

Perſons which haue been accuſtomed to worke harueſt worke, may go from one County to an other to do the like. 265.c

¶Hats and Caps.

See this Title in all. 213.b

An act concerning true dying of Hats and Caps. 132.b

Hats for liueries. 276.b

Hatmakers in Norwich. 318.d

Hatmakers ſhal dwel in corporat townes. 319.a

¶Hauens and Riuers.

See this Title in all. 214.d

See the Title of Bankes in all. 31.a

Weares in the ryuer of Dee. 58.b

The ryuers of Humber, Ouſe, &c. wherein Salmons are taken. 184.c

An act for the ſauing of frie in the hauen of Orford in Suffolke. 186.d

For the bringing of the ryuer of Mew vnto the Towne of Plimmouth. 216.a

An act for preſeruation of Orford Hauen. 216.c

Nets ſhall not be ſet within Orford Hauen. 216.c

Chicheſter Hauen to be brought by a new cut channell to the ſuburbes of the ſame. 216.d

None ſhall throw any dung, annoyance, or other ordure into Riuers, &c. 245.c

Certaine forfeitures toward the amendment of the Hauen at Ipſwich. 247.c

The ryuer of Lee, otherwiſe called Ware riuer, to be brought to London. 272.c

Owners of weares in the ryuer of Newcaſtle ſhall pull them downe. 313.d

Eight perſons to be choſen for the ouerſeeing of the Watermen vpon the ryuer of Thames. 329.b

See the Title of Seuerne in all. 416.c

Euery man may lawfully plucke downe the weares in the Hauen betweene Colſhall and Redbridge. 440.a

All weares ſhall be put downe in the ryuers of Thames and Midway. 535.a

¶Haukes and Hauking.

See this Title in all. 218.d

Taking of Haukes egges out of the kings grounds, was made felonie. 171.c

Taking vp of the kings Haukes, and not reſtoring them within a time, was made felonie. 171.c

Euery free man ſhall haue the ayries of Hauks that are within his owne woods. 191.a

None ſhall hauke or Hunt where Corne groweth, &c. 173.b

¶Hey.

Artificers ſhall be compelled to worke in time of Hey harueſt. 265.b

Labouring men may trauell from one County to an other to make Hey. 265.c

¶Heires.

See the Title of Abilitie in all. 1.a

The Table.

Attaint for heires within age. 7.a
Apparell for heires to 300. Marke land. 13.b
Heires within age diſherited of aduowſons. 30 a
Writs of Entrie for the heire of the demaundant. 56.a
Witches attainted, their heires ſhall notwithſtanding inherite. 65.d
Heires of Coroners. 76 a
Debts by obligations, &c. ſhall remaine to the heires of the king, &c. 80 b
See the Title of Cuſtomes and Vſages in all. 104 c
Heires of Shirifes ſhall be charged with debt to the king. 109.a
The lands of heires within age ſhall not be ſold for the kings debts during their minoritie. 113.c
Heires when they come to age ſhall haue an action to demaund the ſeiſin of his anceſter. 119 b
Fines contrarie to the ſtatute &c. ſhall be no barre to his heires to exclude lawful entrie. 175 d
Heires apparant of Dukes, Earles, &c. ſhal not be bound to keepe horſes. 226.d
Heires may claime lands by preſcription within ſixe yeeres after the death &c. 274.c
Heires ſhall recouer by Aſſiſe of Mortdanceſter. 309 c
How, and in what ſort the heires of Collectors ſhall be charged. 374.b
The bodie of an heire ſhall not be taken for a ſtatute acknowledged by his anceſter. 377.c
Heires in taile ſhall not be bound by fayned recoueries. 380.b
A remedie for heires, &c. to recouer arrerages. 381 c
Heires may enter into copyholdes, if the Copyholder refuſe to ſerue the Queene in ſuppreſſing of riots 392 c
Giuers and their heires bound to warrantie. 495 a
Vſurie ſhal not run againſt heires within age. 497.c
Reſummons betweene the heire of the plaintife, and the heire of the defendant. 520.d
In what caſes heires to tenants by the curteſie ſhall be barred by warrantie, and in what caſes not. 526.c
Heires ſhall haue recouerie by writ of waſt. 527.d
¶Hempe.
See the Title of Flaxe and Hempe in all. 188.c
A prouiſo for land ſowen with Hempe. 233.d
¶Hereford.
See this Title in all. 218.c
¶Hereſie.
See this Title in all. 218.c
Archbiſhops, &c. may ſummon any perſon within his dioceſſe for matter of Hereſie. 59.c
Acts or orders by auctoritie of parliament, ſhall not be adiudged hereſie. 91.b
A Significauit for matter of Hereſie. 159.b
It is high Treaſon to affirme that the Queene is an heretike. 466.c
¶Herons.
No man ſhall take Herons out of his own grounds, except &c. 231.d
¶Hexamſhire.
See this Title in all. 218.c
Proces of outlawrie ſhall go againſt murderers in Hexamſhire. 451.c
¶Hides.
See the Title of Cordiners in all. 67.b
¶Hiewayes.
See this Title in all 218.d
They that abiure, ſo long as they be in the hie wayes ſhal be in the kings peace. 2.a
See the Title of Bridges in all. 40.d
Hie wayes to be repaired within v. miles of Oxford. 43 a
Digging of ſeuerall grounds for the mending of hiewayes. 43.b
Robbers by hie wayes ſhall not haue their clergie. 62 b
No man ſhall take diſtreſſes in the kings hie way. 117.a
See the Title of Pauing in all. 339.b
Hie wayes ſhal be inlarged, and no buſhes ſuffered to grow within 200. foote. 394.c
Inquirie ſhall be made whether the hie wayes be inlarged or no. 395 a
Sherburne cauſey to be repayred. 432.c
Toll for the cauſey of Staines. 441.a
Occupiers of yron workes carrying coales &c. for their yron workes, ſhall carrie ſynder, &c. for amending the hie waies. 546.d
¶Hogges.
Free men may driue their hogges thorow the kings demeane woods, &c. 190.d
Hogges to be kept by the view of foſter, verdour, &c. 192 a
¶Holborne
An act for the pauing of Holborne. 339.b
¶Holy daies and Faſting daies.
See this Title in all. 222.d
Faires ſhall not be kept vpon Feſtiuall dayes 168 b
Labourers nor ſeruants ſhall take no wages for Feſtiuall dayes. 259.b. 260.a. 260.c. 261 b
Shewing of Wools ſhall be euery day in the weeke, ſauing vpon Feſtiuall daies. 444.c
¶Homage and Fealtie.
See this Title in all. 222.d
Tenants in the right of their wiues ſhall not do homage. 101.d
How homages ſhal be entred in the rolles to be deliuered into the Eſchequer. 156 d
Fees to be paied at the doing of Homage. 167.b
Diuers heires ſhall doe homage to the king for one inheritance 325.c
Where there be parceners within age, the Lord ſhall haue the ward and marriage of all, but homage of the eldeſt. 325.d
Homage to the king for landes held in chiefe. 354.d
Lordes ſhall not haue warde of heires till they haue taken of them Homage. 519.c
What ſhall be payed in the Eſchequer &c. for reſpite of Homage. 525.c
¶Homine replegiando.
See Mainpriſe in all. 280.b
¶Honours.
See this Title in all. 223 a
What reliefe tenants holding by eſcheat of the honour of Wallingford &c. ſhall pay. 449.b
¶Hoppes.
A prouiſo for ground ſet with Hoppes. 238.c
¶Horners.
See this Title in all. 223.a
¶Horſebread.
See this Title in all. 223.b
Hoſtlers in villages may bake horſe bread. 223.b
Hoſtlers ſhall not make horſe bread in their hoſtries. 491.b
¶Horſes, Mares, and Cattell.
See this Title in all. 223.b
What perſons ſhalbe conſtrained to keepe horſes for ſeruice. 19.a.b
See the Title of Calues and Kine in all. 48 a
Souldiers ſhall not ſell their horſes. 49.d
Clergie ſhall not be allowed to ſuch as ſteale horſes. 61.d 62.b
Toll for horſes, &c. in Faires and Markets. 168.d
Horſes ſhall bee ſold in open places in Faires. 169.a
It was felonie to ſend horſes into Scotland. 171.b
No perſon ſhall ſell or exchange any horſe in Faire or Market, vnleſſe the Tolltaker take vpon him perfect knowledge of him. 169.c
What allowance Foſters ſhall take for chiminage of horſes. 191.a
Keepers of parkes may keepe Horſes, &c. 238.b
No man ſhal take the horſes of Religious perſons to make carriage without their conſent. 294.a. 369.c
Takers of horſes more then neede is, ſhal be puniſhed. 369 c
Purueyances for the ſoiourning of horſes ſhall be made by Shirifes. 369.b
Spirituall perſons may buy horſes to ſerue their neceſſarie vſes. 384.d
Commiſſioners of Sewers may take horſes and cartes. 418.a
¶Hoſpitals and Hoſpitallers.
See this Title in all. 228.c
Moitie of forfeitures by bankrupts, ſhall be beſtowed vpon the poore in Hoſpitals. 33.d
Hoſpitallers ſhall not bring any man in plee before the keepers of their priuileges for &c. 59 a
Othes by Hoſpitallers made void 76.d
The Templers lands granted to the hoſpitall of S. Iohns Ieruſalem. 449 b
Maſters of Hoſpitals may lodge any perſon of charitie. 478 b
Money to be collected to the vſe of the poore in the Hoſpitall of Chriſts church in London. 480.c
Money collected to the vſe of the poore in the Hoſpitall in Couentrie. 480 c
Biſhops ſhall yeerely viſite the Hoſpitals within their dioceſſe. 480.d
The Hoſpitall of S. Thomas in Southwarke. 482.a
¶Hoſtlers, Hoſtries and Inholders.
Inholders may retaile Butter & Cheeſe in their houſes. 47.a
Hoſtlers and Inne keepers ſhall not be Cuſtomers, Comptrollers, nor Searchers. 102 b.d
Statutes for Inholders, &c. ſhall be put in execution. 160 c
Fiſhers in Yarmouth ſhall ſell their Herring without diſturbance of their hoſtlers. 184.d
Hoſtlers in villages may bake horſebread. 223.b
Dwellers at the Stewes ſhall not keepe common hoſtrie. 249.d
Hoſtrie ſhall not be hired while Iuſtices of Eire ſhall ſit, but be graunted freely. 254.a
Iuſtices ſhall puniſh Hoſtlers, Herbergers, &c. 258.c
Sufficient Hoſtries ſhall be appointed by Maiors, &c to Marchants. 288.b
Hoſtlers ſhall be ſworne to ſearch their gueſts that go ouer ſea, for money. 305 d
Letters patents made to take horſes for the Queene to any perſon that holdeth any hoſtrie, ſhall be void 372.a
Hoſtes to Merchants ſhall not be made ſearchers. 412.b
Iuſtices ſhall be choſen to inquire of the outrages of Hoſtlers. 490.c
Hoſtlers ſhall not make horſe bread, but Bakers ſhall make it. 491.a
Hoſtlers ſhall ſell hey and oates at a reaſonable price. 491.a
The ſtatute for Hoſtlers ſhall be put in execution. 491.a
¶Hounſlow heath.
See this Title in all. 231.b
¶Houſes of Religion.
See the Title of Monaſteries in all. 293.c
¶Hoy.
Engliſh Hoyes ſhall not croſſe the Seas. 425.d
Engliſh Hoyes may croſſe the Seas as farre as Cane. 426.c
¶Hull.
See this Title in all. 231.b
¶Humber.
For the amending of the ryuer of Humber. 215.d
¶Hundreds.
See this Title in all. 231.c
Bailifes of hundreds. 75.d
In hundreds men ſhall not neede to warrant

rant their Eſſoine. 155.d
Hundreds ſhall be aſſeſſed for the wages of knights of the Shires. 324.a
Hundreds ſhall pay damages where they cannot anſwere the bodyes of felons. 394.b. 395.c
In euery hundred there ſhall be two Conſtables to make view of Armour. 394.d
Hundreds ſhall be kept by perſons that haue ſufficient lands. 432.d
Hundreds let to farme by the king, ſhall be reioyned to the Counties. 433.b
Shirifes ſhall let their hundreds for the olde farme. 433.d
Hundreds ſhall bee taken into the Kinges hands for defaults in Shirifs. 433.d
The hundred of Oweſtry in the Countie of Salop. 506.b
The inhabitants of hundreds where default of purſute &c. after huy and cry is, ſhall pay one moitie of the dammages, &c. 395.d
No hundred ſhall incurre the penaltie of making ſatiſfaction to the parties robbed by two, or a great number, if one offender be taken. 396.c
Hundreds ſhall be taxed for the reliefe of ſouldiers. 487.a
¶Hunters and Hunting.
See this Title in all. 231.c
None ſhall hunt in the lands of Prelates without their conſent. 294.a
¶Huntingdon lane.
An act for the amending of Huntingdon lane beſide Cheſter. 218.d
¶Husbandrie and Tillage.
See this Title in all. 232.a
Apparell for huſbandmen. 13.c
Thoſe that be brought vp to huſbandrie till xij. yeere olde, ſhall abide at the ſame labour. 16.d
Seruants in huſbandrie ſhall not weare weapons. 18.d
Huſbandrie ſhal be kept vpon the demeane lands of Monaſteries graunted by the King. 295.c
Huſbandmen ſhall not play at vnlawfull games. 353.c
¶Huy and crie.
Huy and crie after felons, &c. 75.d
Foreſters after huy and crie made, may lawfully kill offenders withſtanding them in their foreſts, &c. 191.b
Foreſters ſhall make huy & crie after miſdoers in their foreſts, &c. 192.a
Huy and crie after thoſe that will not obey the arreſt of the watch. 394.c
Huy and crie ſhall be made after takers of Carts, which appertaine to the Staple. 441.c
Huy and crie in Wales, after perſons diſobeying arreſts. 501.b
No huy and crie ſhall be taken as lawfull, except it be made by horſemen and footmen. 396.c
¶Idemptitate nominis.
See this Title in all. 243.c
¶Ideots.
Perſons vntruely found to be Ideots by office, ſhal trauers the ſame office. 155.a
See the Title of Fooles in all. 189.b
The king ſhall haue the cuſtodie of Ideots lands. 523.a
The Maſter of the Wardes ſhall haue the ſuruey and gouernance of Ideots and Fooles, comming to the kinges handes. 523.d
Wills made by Ideots ſhall be voyde. 539.a
¶Ieofaile.
Se this Title in all. 243.c
Iuſtices ſhall giue iudgement vpon triall of iſſues, notwithſtanding any Ieofaile. 383.a
¶Iernemouth.
Fiſhers ſhall not be diſturbed by hoſtlers of Yarmouth. 184.d
Fiſhers ſhal not be diſturbed for deliuerie of their fiſh in the mart of Yarmouth. 185.d
Worſted makers in Yarmouth, ſhal yerely chuſe them a Warden of the ſame craft. 555.d
¶Ieſuites and Seminarie Prieſtes.
All Ieſuites and Seminarie Prieſts baniſhed this Realme. 468.c
A prouiſo concerning the act of 27 Eliz. cap. 2. touching Ieſuites, in what caſe it ſhall not extend vnto them. 469.a
¶Iſle of Wight.
See this Title in all. 243.d
Inhabitants in the Iſle of Wight, may exerciſe ſhooting in handgunnes and haquebuts. 87.a
¶Iſle of Man.
Inhabitants in the Iſle of Man may vſe ſhooting in handgunnes, &c. 87.a
No man ſhall bring into this Realme any Rogue or Vagabond out of the Iſle of Man. 480.d
¶Images.
See the Title of Bookes and Images in all. 37.a
¶Impoſitions.
A writ of Treſpaſſe againſt Wooll bailies, &c. for impoſitions. 176.a
¶Incloſures.
The King ſhall haue the moitie of lands incloſed, which be conuerted from tillage to paſture. 232.d
Riotous perſons that go about to pull downe Incloſures. 391.c
¶Incontinencie of Prieſts.
See this Title in all. 244.a
¶Incumbents.
See this Title in all. 244.c
Incumbents ſhall loſe their Benefices for non payment of Tenthes. 182.a
What penſions Incumbents ſhalbe charged to pay. 339.d
Profits in time of vacation ſhalbe reſtored to the next Incumbent. 453.c
¶Indenture.
Indenture of Apprenticeſhip. 426.d
¶Indicauit.
See this Title in all. 244.d
Indicauit to demaund Tythes. 30.c
¶Indictments.
See this Title in all. 244.d
Additions ſhall be made in proceſſe vpon Indictments. 6.a
Miſpriſion of Clerks ſhal not be amended in Indictments of Treaſon, &c. 12.a
Indictments for breaking the Leagues of truce. 39.d
Inſidiatores viarum, &c. ſhall not be put in Indictments. 60.b
What Indictments in Turnes are void. 78.c
What Indictments are ſufficient to conuict offenders for not going to the Church. 98.a
Indictments procured by malice. 143.b
The Treaſorer ſhall take fines of thoſe that are indicted of treſpaſſes in the foreſt. 192.c
Perſons indicted for the death of Felons, ſhall not loſe their goods. 194.b
Indictments of Treaſon, &c. in the countie Palantine ſhall be made in the name of the King. 199.c
No Indictor ſhall be put in Inqueſtes vpon the deliuerance of the Indictees. 249.c
Indictments before Shirifes in their Turnes ſhall be void. 250.a
Such as be indicted ſhal not be deliuered, but at the Common law. 255.c
Indictments in the Countie Palantine. 268.b
Indictments againſt Ordinaries for extorcion ſhall be made certaine. 322.b
Indictments of Felonie, &c. remoued into the Kings bench. 359 b
The Iuſtices of the kings Bench may ſend for the bodies of Felons, and alſo for their Indictments. 355.b
Proces vpon Indictments. 358.d. 359.b
Prohibition for Indictors againſt Indictees. 362.a
Indictments againſt O. Glendor. 373.d
Certaine Indictments made voyd which were procured by Iohn Cade, &c. 373.d
Shirifes ſhall deliuer to the Iuſtices of peace all the Indictments taken before them in their Countie, &c. 435.a
Indictments made out of the Staple for felony, done by the people of the Staple. 442.b
Proceſſe vpon Indictments of Treaſon. 461.a. 464.a
Lunatike perſons indicted of Treaſon ſhall be tried being abſent. 461.c
Indictments for robberies done vpon the Seas. 470.d
Indictments for the death of a man in the Countie where he ſhall die, ſhall be good. 473.d
¶Infants.
See the Title of Age in all. 6.d
Infants defrauded by aduowſons. 30.a
Infants ſhall not be concluded by fines. 175.b
Prouiſion for Infants within age for not repairing of decayed houſes. 233.a
Wages for Infants within age. 261 a.c
See the Title of Procheine amie in all. 360.b
Vſurie ſhall not run againſt Infants from the death of their anceſtors, &c. 497.c
Willes made by Infants ſhall be voyd. 539.a
¶Infections.
See this Title in all. 245.c
¶Informers.
See this Title in all. 245.c
No perſon ſhall informe vpon any penall ſtatute, but the partie grieued. 4.a
No Information ſhall be made, but in the County where the offence was done. 4.a
¶Inholders.
See the Title of Horſebread in all. 223.b
¶Inmates.
See the Title of Cottages in all. 77 b
and of London. 279.c 280.a
¶Impriſonment.
Fraudulent dealers in actions populars ſhall be impriſoned. 3.c
Impriſonment for arrerages of accompt. 4.d. 5.a
Alehouſe keepers without lecence ſhall be impriſoned. 7.d
Impriſonment for wearing Apparel. 14.d
Falſe appealors ſhall be impriſoned. 15.b
Abbetters in falſe appeales ſhall be impriſoned. 15.b.c
Impriſonment for wearing of Armour. 18.d
Impriſonment for making ill Arrowheads. 22.a
Diſſeiſors ſhall be impriſoned. 23.b
Plaintife impriſoned for being plaintife in Attaint. 27.c
Impriſonment of diſturber. 30.c
Bankruptes abſenting themſelues after Proclamation, ſhall be impriſoned. 33.d
Impriſonment for concealing of Truce breakers. 40.a
Impriſonment of the kings Butler. 46.d
Impriſonment of the Chirographer. 59.a
Perpetuall impriſonment. 60.d
Sorcerers ſhall be impriſoned. 66.a
Malicious indictors ſhall be impryſoned. 66.c
Impriſonment for falſe packing of Leather. 67.c
Perſons ſuſpected of Murder ſhall be impriſoned. 75.d
Impriſonment of Mariners. 283.c.d
Acceſſaries ſhalbe impriſoned till the principall be attainted. 75.d
Impriſonment for fraudulent deedes. 203.a
Impriſonment for concealing the lands of Fugitiues. 208.b
Impriſonment of Goldſmiths. 211.a
Impriſonment of Prieſts for incontinencie. 244.b
Impriſonment for forging of forreine coine. 309.b
See the Title of Priſon and Priſoners in all. 354.d
¶Inquiſi-

¶Inquiſition
Inquiſition of the lands and goods of fugitiues. 208.a
¶Inrolments.
See this Title in all. 246.c
Writs de Secunda ſuperoneratione ſhall be inrolled. 6.b
Attournyes names ſhall be inrolled. 29.a
Attachments for plee of foreſt ſhall be inrolled. 191 a
That the writs for fines and recoueries ſhall be inrolled in the Common place. 147.c
Commiſſioners for huſbandrie and tillage ſhall inroll all orders and forfeitures, &c. made before them. 236.c
Leaſes inrolled in the Court of Augmentation. 298.b
Recogniſances ſhall be inrolled. 377 a 378.d
Letters patents inrolled. 407.b
Letters of ſafeconduct ſhall be inrolled. 407.b
Debts exacted by greene waxe ſhall be yeerely inrolled. 432.c
Writs of Couenant for knowledging of a fine may vpon requeſt of the perſons be inrolled in parchment. 147.c
Writs of Entrie for the knowledging of a fine ſhall be inrolled. 147.c
The concord for the knowledging of a fine ſhall be inrolled. 147.c
Warrant of attourney for the knowledging of a fine may be inrolled. 147.c
The office of Inrolments inſtituted. 148.a
The Juſtices of the Common plees (other then the chiefe Juſtice) ſhall haue the diſpoſition of the office of Inrolments. 148.a
Fees appointed for Inrolments, &c. 148.b
The Juſtice that examineth the Inrolments, ſhall write his name to euery rolle, &c. 148.b
The Juſtices of Common plees ſhal haue the ordering & correcting of the officers, and of all things that ſhall be needfull for the Inrolments, &c. 148.d
Writs of Couenant &c within the twelue Shires of Wales, &c. ſhall be inrolled. 518.a
There ſhall be perpetually an office of Inrolments in Wales. 518.d
The Juſtices of Wales ſhal take charge, and haue the ordering of the office of Inrolments. 518.d
What fees ſhall be taken for euery Inrolment within Wales. 518.d
Forfeiture by Juſtices for not examining and writing his name in euery Inrolment in Wales. 518.d
Juſtices in Wales ſhall aſſeſſe fines vpon officers offending in inrolling, &c. 519.a
¶Inſtruments.
See the Title of Deeds and Writings in all. 108.a
See the Title of Obligations in all. 319.d
¶Iuſurrection.
Actions for wrong done in the time of Inſurrection extinct. 4.a
Bonds made by dureſſe in the time of Inſurrection made voyd. 143.b
Statutes againſt thoſe that make Inſurrections ſhall be kept. 189.c
A pardon for offences done in time of Inſurrection. 341.d
See the Title of Rebellion in all. 373.d
Defendant might wage his law againſt thoſe that were in the Inſurrection. 499.c
¶Intruſion.
See this Title in all. 247.a
¶Inuentorie.
Executors ſhall make true Inuentories. 358.a
¶Ioynder in ayde.
Ayde in Auowries, Conuſance, &c. 29.d
¶Ioyntenants, and Tenants in common.
Common of paſture, and common of turfland. 23.c
Deedes of Ioyntenants, ſhall be reteyned by the Juſtices. 24.a
The lands of Bankrupts ioyntly purchaſed ſhall be in execution. 32.d
Ioyntenants & Tenants in common ſhall be compellable to make partition. 325.d
Waſt betweene Tenants in common. 527.c
¶Ipſwich.
See this Title in all. 247.a
¶Ireland.
See this Title in all. 248.a
Clothes in Ireland may be made of what length the owners will. 119.d
What Clothes are permitted to be caried into Ireland. 119.d
Clothworkers that will dwell in Ireland ſhall haue the kings protection. 119.d
No Subſidie nor Aulnage ſhall be payed for clothes made in Ireland. 120.c
No clothes ſhalbe brought into England, except they be made in Wales or Ireland. 123.a
Merchants of Ireland comming hither, ſhall imploy their money vpon merchandize of this land. 290.d
Land diſcending to diuers daughters in Ireland. 325.c
Places appointed to hold the Staple in Ireland. 440.a
People of Ireland may carrie their merchandize to the Staple in England. 442.d
Mariners ſhall not bring into this Realme Rogues out of Ireland. 480.d
¶Iron.
See this Title in all. 248.c
A prouiſo for groundes wherein Iron is found. 240.a
A prouiſo for Labourers which worke in making and finding of Iron. 162.b
The content of a dozen of Iron. 530.c
None ſhall take any wood within xxij. miles of London for making of Iron. 546 b
None ſhall take any wood within xxij. miles of the ryuer of Thames for making of Iron. 546.b
Concerning Iron Mils neere London. 546.c
No perſon ſhall ſet vp any Iron mils &c. within the Counties of Suſſex, Surrey, or Kent, other then &c. 546.c
¶Iſſues.
Shirifes ſhall anſwere iſſues. 6.b
What iſſues ſhall be retourned in Attaints. 26.b
Iſſues for defaults by perſons impanelled. 26.d. 189.d. 251.b
Iſſues in Attaints to the vſe of the Maior and Shirifes of London. 26.d. 27.c
What vſes iſſues and amerciaments ſhall be put vnto. 54.d
Iſſues againſt tenant or defendant for default of appearance. 156.c
In what maner iſſues ſhall be eſtreated. 157.b
Iſſues in the Countie Palantine ſhall be eſtreated. 161.d
What iſſues Shirifes ſhal retorne. 250.d
Iſſues in franchiſes ſhall be collected as ſhall pleaſe the king. 201.a
Jurours which appeare ſhall not loſe any iſſues. 251.b
In what caſe Eſcheatours ſhall reſtore iſſues. 276.a
Iſſues to be retourned by Shirifes and Coroners. 278.a
The king ſhall haue the iſſues of landes holden of him in chiefe, till inquiſition be made. 354.d
What chattels are conteined within the name of Iſſues. 388.a
Auerrement for Iſſues againſt Bailifes. 388.d
What iſſues Coroners ſhall retourne vpon perſons impanelled to inquire of Riots. 390.a
Iſſues vpon Jurours impanelled to inquire of Riots. 391.a
Shirifes ſhall not be charged with iſſues till they paſſe out of the Eſchequer by eſtreates. 432.c
Iſſues ſhall not be leuied of any perſon, but ſuch as of right are charged therewith. 438.d
The King ſhall haue the iſſues forfeited in the Counties, hundreds, &c. of Wales. 513.c
Iſſues againſt witneſſes for default of apparance. 543.a
¶Iewes.
See this Title in all. 248.c
¶Iudgement.
See this Title in all. 248.c
Judgement againſt Sanctuarie perſons. 3.a
Judgement ſhall not be reuerſed by errour or raſing, if the ſame be ſuſpicious. 12.a
Judgement ſhall not be reuerſed for miſpriſion in exemplifications. 12.a
Judgement vpon attainder of diſſeiſin. 23.b
Judgements in Attaints. 26.c. 28.a
Judgements ſhall ſtand in force till they be reuerſed in the kings Courts, as erronious. 30.b
Conuict perſons being diſgraded, ſhall haue iudgement of death. 61.a
Stewards of great Lords ſhall not giue Judgement in the Counties, if they be not ſpecially required. 78.b
Judgements in the Court of Augmentation. 80.c. 81.b. d. 83.d
Judgement againſt Sanctuarie perſons priuiledged for debt. 108.d
Judgement againſt perſons repried for felonie, &c. 115.d
No iudgement ſhall be giuen in a writ of Errour, vnleſſe both the L. Chancelor, and the L. Treaſorer be preſent. 149.a
After iudgement vpon any trauerſe, the kings title ſhall be reſerued. 155.c
Judgement after one Eſſoine where Inqueſts ſhall be taken by default. 155.d
Judgement vpon perſons conuict vpon Informations. 160.d
Judgements for executors of executors. 162.c
Judgement vpon foreſtallers. 196.a
Judgement againſt vſurpers of liberties. 198.c
Judgement ſhall not be ſtayed, after verdict, for falſe Latin, &c. 243.d
The king ſhall helpe, that iudgement ſhal not be delayed. 257.b
Judgement vpon Niſi prius. 318.a
Judgement againſt officers. 321.b
Execution of iudgements againſt perſons protected for debt, ſhall be put in ſuſpenſe. 362.d
Judgements ſhall be good, notwithſtanding miſpleading, lacke of colour, &c. 383.a
Judgements in London vpon fraudulent recoueries ſhall be ſuſpended. 383.d
Judgement giuen by Commiſſioners vpon appeales ſhall be good. 398.a
Judgement by the Ordinary for non payment of Tythes, &c. 454.a
Judgement againſt Lunatike perſons conuict of Treaſon. 461.d. 462.a
Judgement for offences done vpon the Seas. 471.a
Judgement by officers in the kings houſe for Treaſon, miſpriſion, &c. 472.b
Erronious Judgements in Wales ſhall be redreſſed by the kinges Juſtices of his Bench in England. 515 d
¶Iuriſ liction.
See this Title in all. 248.d
¶Iuris vtrum.
See this Title in all. 249.a
Order to bee obſerued in writs of Iuris vtrum, 24 b
Iuris vtrum ſhall not be diſcontinued by reaſon of death, new commiſſion, &c. 115.c
Tenants after appearance ſhall be no more eſſoined in writs of Aſſiſe and Iuris vtrum. 155.d

Parſons, Vicars, &c. ſhall haue writs of Iuris vtrum of lands &c. giuen in franke almoigne, &c. 347.a
¶Iurours.
See this Title in all. 249.a
Iurours to petie Treaſon, murder, felonie, &c. 3.b
What perſons ſhall be returned as Iurors in attaints. 28.b
Iurors attainted ſhal be impriſoned. 27.b
Giuers of rewards to Iurors ſhall be impriſoned. 27.b
Iurours taking rewards ſhall be impriſoned and diſabled. 27.b. 108.a
Iurours attainted ſhall be diſabled. 27.b 28.a
Iurours attainted ſhall make fine. 28.b
Petie Iurors in Attaints may anſwere by attourney. 28.c
Attournyes ſhall be put in Iuries and Aſſiſes. 29.a
Iurours challenged by thoſe that ſue for the king. 56.a
Iurours that conceal the offences of thoſe that ſhoote in croſſebowes and gunnes ſhall &c. 86.c
What perſons Shirifes ſhall retourne vpon Iuries before Eſcheators. 153.d
Writs to Biſhops to curſe falſe Iurours. 158.a
Iurours in Leetes ſhall not conceal vnlawfull taking of Fiſh. 187.c
What lands Iurours ſhall haue that ſhall inquire of forcible entries. 189.d
Iurours ſhall not be compelled by miniſters of the Foreſt to trauell from place to place, &c. 193.a
Iurours to inquire of thoſe that depart the Realme without licence. 208 a
Iurours attainted ſhall be impryſoned. 249.c
What Iurours ſhall be retorned for triall of iſſues. 250.d
Iuſtices of Aſſiſe ſhall inquire of Iurors that take rewards. 254.c
Iurours in the Countie Palantine. 268.b
Iuſtices of Aſſiſe ſhall not compell Iurours to ſay preciſely whether it be diſſeiſin or no, &c. 317.a
Iurours ſhall ſtand bound for their apparance. 318.c
Phiſicians nor Surgeons ſhall not be put vpon Iuries in London. 348.d
What lands Iurours ſhall ſpend that inquire of Riots, Routs, &c. 391.a
Shirifes ſhall not retorne Iurours without addition of his dwelling place, &c. 438.c
Iurours in Wales ſhall not be ſuffered to haue bread, meat, drinke, &c. till they haue giuen their verdict. 501.c
What lands Iurours ſhall ſpend that inquire of Felons, murders, and attaints in Wales. 515.c
¶Iuſtice and Right, and Iuſtices.
See this Title in all. 253.b
Iuſtice ſhall not be denied to any man. 339.c
Iuſtices ſhall not let to doe the Common law, for any commandement that ſhall come vnto them. 7.c.d
Iuſtices may amend records and proceſſe after iudgement giuen. 12.b
No man ſhall come before the kings Iuſtices with force and armes. 18.d
Death or alteration of Iuſtices ſhall not be any diſcontinuance of proceſſe. 115.c
All perſons aſwell high as lowe ſhall receiue Iuſtice in the kings Court. 116.d 339.c
See the Title of Iuſtices in Eire in all. 253.d
See the Title of Iuſtices of Aſſiſe in all. 254.b
See the Title of Iuſtices of both Benches in all. 255.b
See the Title of Inſtices of Gaole deliuerie in all. 255.c
See the Title of Iuſtices of Peace in all. 255.d
Iuſtices of the Bench ſhall haue Clerkes in their circuits to inroll plees. 317.a
The king ſhall aſſigne Iuſtices to heare & determine felonies, robberies, &c. 321.d
Iuſtices, Maiors, &c. ſhall ayde the Preſidēt of the colledge of Phyſicians. 352.a
Iuſtices aſſigned to heare and determine felonies, ſhall direct their writ to take perſons indicted. 358.c
¶Iuſtices in Eire.
See this Title in all. 253.d
Iuſtices in Eire ſhall ſet amercaments for default of common ſummons. 12.c
Iuſtices in Eire ſhall inquire of thoſe that breake the great Charter. 65.a
Writs ſhalbe freely granted before Iuſtices in Eire againſt them that break the great Charter. 65.a
Coroners ſhall haue rolles readie againſt ſuch time as Iuſtices in eire ſhall come, &c. 75.d
Nothing ſhall be taken of Shirifes for eſcapes of felons, till it be iudged an eſcape by Iuſtices in eire. 149.c
When Iuſtices in eire ſhall deliuer their eſtreates into the Eſchequer. 156.d
Marſhall to Iuſtices in eire ſhall not take money wrongfully of ſuch as recouer, &c. 166.d
Iuſtices in eire ſhal be made by the kings Letters patents. 199.b
Writs of treſpaſſe to heare and determine ſhall not be graunted, but before Iuſtices in Eire, &c. 321.c
Perſons taken for the death of a man ſhal be in priſon till the comming of the Iuſtices in eire. 341.b
Recouerie in Aſſiſe before Iuſtices in eire. 380.d
Iuſtices in eire ſhall not haue conuſance of things apperteining to the Maior of the Staple. 441.d
Plaintifes in treſpaſſe after eſſoine ſhall haue day till the comming of the Iuſtices in eire. 469.d
¶Iuſtices of Aſſiſes.
See this Title in all. 254.b
Iuſtices ſhall awarde dammages for ſurcharge of paſture. 6.b
Iuſtices ſhall examine and amend records for affirmance of iudgement. 12.a
Iuſtices ſhall not amend the miſpriſions of the proceſſe & records in Wales. 12.b
Iuſtices of aſſiſe ſhall not haue power to amerce for default of common ſummons. 12.c
Iuſtices of aſſiſe ſhal heare and determine offences committed for Apparell. 14.d
No man ſhall come before the kings Iuſtices with force and armes. 18.d
Iuſtices of aſſiſe ſhall inquire of conſpiracies by vitailers and artificers. 22.d
Iuſtices ſhall hold their aſſiſes throwout the Realme, in the maner accuſtomed. 25.a
Iuſtices ſhall make fine for iudgement againſt Biſhops. 35.b
Iuſtices ſhall inquire of wrongs done by the Kings Butler. 46.d
In all inquiries within the Realme, commiſſions ſhall be made to the Iuſtices of Aſſiſes, &c. 64.b
Iuſtices of aſſiſes ſhall vpon euery complaint againſt conſpirators awarde inqueſts without any writ. 66.b
Iuſtices of aſſiſes ſhall inquire of the falſe making of Leather. 72 b
Iuſtices of aſſiſe &c. ſhall determine whether Corne ſhall be tranſported, or no. 74.d
Iuſtices of aſſiſe ſhall inquire of the defaults of Coroners. 76.b
Ordinances made by Corporations, ſhall not be put in execution, till they be ratified by Iuſtices of Aſſiſe. 76.c
Iuſtices of aſſiſe ſhall inquire of offences concerning Cottages. 77.c
Iuſtices of aſſiſe ſhall make proceſſe againſt the counterfeiters of letters. 78.a
Iuſtices of aſſiſe ſhall inquire of thoſe that affirme the authoritie of the Pope. 92.c
Iuris vtrum, &c. which ſhall be arraigned before Iuſtices of aſſiſe, ſhall not be diſcontinued by death, &c. 115.c
Iuſtices of aſſiſe ſhall inquire of procurators and indictors. 143.b
Iuſtices ſhall put their ſeales to executions. 157.c
Iuſtices of aſſiſe ſhall inquire of defaults in Iuſtices of Peace. 161.b
Iuſtices of aſſiſe ſhall inquire of offences done by officers in the North. 172.c.d
Iuſtices of aſſiſe ſhall adiudge fighters in the Church, &c. to haue one of his eares cut off. 173.d
Iuſtices of aſſiſe ſhall inquire of the vnlawfull taking of Fiſh. 187.d
Iuſtices of aſſiſe ſhall inquire of the vnlawfull taking of Deere, Haukes, and Haukes egges. 188.b
Iuſtices of aſſiſe ſhal heare and determine the faults of Shirifes & Bailifs. 190.a
Iuſtices of aſſiſe ſhall inquire of forgers of falſe deedes. 195.d
Iuſtices of aſſiſe for the Countie of Lancaſter, ſhall be ordeined by Commiſſion vnder the ſeale of the ſame county. 199.c
Iuſtices of aſſiſe ſhall inquire of the wearing of Caps made of wooll. 214.d
Iuſtices of aſſiſe ſhall heare and determine defaults for not mending of hie wayes. 221.a
Iuſtices of aſſiſe ſhall heare and determine defaults for not keeping of Horſes. 226.c
Iuſtices of aſſiſe ſhall inquire of the executing of the ſtat. for huſbandrie. 234.a
Iuſtices of aſſiſe ſhal inquire of the decaying of houſes of huſbandrie. 242.a
Iuſt. of aſſiſe ſhall inquire of the conuerting of arable land into paſture. 242.d
Iuſtices of aſſiſe ſhall determine offences committed by Informers. 246.a
Iuſtices of aſſiſe ſhall be ſworne, &c. 253.d
Chiefe Iuſtice of the Kings bench ſhould not be Iuſtice of aſſiſe, but in the Countie of Lancaſter. 254.b
Iuſtices of aſſiſe, if they be lay men, ſhall deliuer Gaoles. 255.c
Good and diſcreete perſons ſhall be aſſigned to take Aſſiſes in all the Shires in England. 255.c
Iuſtices of peace ſhall be named within their Counties, except Iuſtices, &c. 256.c
Iuſtices of aſſiſe ſhall puniſh Labourers and artificers. 262.d
Iuſtices of aſſiſes ſhall inquire of the defects of Linnen cloth. 275 c
Iuſtices of aſſiſe ſhall inquire of thoſe that gather them together in fraternities, &c. to maintenance, &c. 276.b
Iuſtices of aſſiſe ſhall inquire of thoſe that weare liueries, &c. 277.a
Iuſtices of aſſiſe ſhall award proceſſe againſt ſuch as giue or take liueries for maintenance. 277.b
Iuſtice of aſſiſe ſhall cauſe proclamations to be made of the ſtatuts againſt Maintenance. 282.b
Iuſtices ſhall take baile of thoſe that be acquited of murder within the yere and day. 312.a
Iuſtices of aſſiſe ſhall inquire whether Commiſſioners of Muſters haue done their dueties or no. 313.a
Iuſtices of aſſiſe ſhall inquire of thoſe that tell or write ſeditious Newes. 316.a
Iuſtices of aſſiſes ſhall be ſworne, before whom aſſiſes &c, ſhall be taken. 316.d
Iuſtices of aſſiſes in their circuites, ſhall haue Clerkes to inroll their plees pleaded before them. 317.a
Iuſtices of aſſiſes ſhall inquire, heare, and determine Maintenance, Conſpiracie, Champertie, &c. 317.c
Iuſtices of Niſi prius haue power of all caſes of Felony and Treaſon. 318.a
A prouiſo for the Iuſtices of aſſiſe. 321.c
Iuſtices ſhall be appointed by the king to inquire of Shirifes, Coroners, Baylifes,

ſiſes, Conſtables, &c. 321.c
Iuſtices of Aſſiſe ſhall enquire, heare, &c. of ſuch as ſpeake any ſlanderous words againſt the Queenes Maieſtie. 316.a
Iuſtices of Aſſiſe ſhall enquire of the returnes of Shiriffes for knights of the Parliament 323.c
Iuſtices of Aſſiſe ſhall enquire of thoſe that keepe paſſages, whether they take for their labour as they ought to do or no. 326.b
Iuſtices of Aſſiſe ſhall enquire of perſons that commit periurie. 346.c
Iuſtices of Aſſiſe ſhall enquire whether ſhooting bee vſed according to the Statute. 353.a
Iuſtices of Aſſiſes ſhall cauſe the ſtatute againſt vnlawfull games to be proclaimed. 353.d
Iuſtices of Aſſiſes ſhall enquire of torments vſed by gaolers, towardes their priſoners. 355.a
Iuſtices ſhall enquire of extortion for probate of teſtaments, &c 357.b
Iuſtices of Aſſiſe ſhall enquire of Prophecies. 362.c
Iuſtices of Aſſiſe ſhall ſend their recordes and proceſſe determined into the Exchequer. 379.c
Commiſſioners to enquire of the defaults of Iuſtices of Aſſiſe, &c. for &c. 389.d
Iuſtices of Aſſiſe ſhal enquire of Shiriffes that doe not make returne of Writs. 387.d. 389.a
Iuſtices ſhal preſent at euery Parliament ſuch defaults as they haue found, touching the breach of the peace. 394.d
Iuſtices of Aſſiſe ſhall enquire of thoſe that offend in the ſtatute of 1 Eliz. cap. 2. 416.a
Iuſtices of Aſſiſes after the aſſiſes taken, ſhall remaine both together if they bee lay. 432.d
Iuſtices of Aſſiſe ſhall deliuer gaoles and enquire of the offences of Shiriffes. 432.d. 435.a
Iuſtices of Aſſiſe ſhall not take conuſance of things that appertaine to the Maior of the ſtaple. 441.d
No man ſhall be impeached for words except, &c. that they bee declared to a Iuſtice of Aſſiſe, &c. 464.b
Iuſtices of Aſſiſe ſhall enquire of ſuch as lend money to vſurie. 499.b
Iuſtices of Aſſiſe ſhall heare and determine the offences of vndershiriffes, &c. 439.b
Iuſtices of Aſſiſe ſhall puniſh vndershiriffes, for making of warrants without Originals. 439.d
Iuſtices of Aſſiſe may fine thoſe that refuſe to be treaſurers for the poore 488.d
Iuſtices of Aſſiſe, &c. ſhall enquire of Maiors, Bailiffes, &c. that doe not ſearch wines, &c. 539.d

¶ Iuſtices of both benches.

See this title in all. 255.b
Iuſtices ſhall not let to doe common right for any commaundement 7.c
The Chancelor and Iuſtices of both benches ſhall make proceſſe againſt diſturbers of ſtrangers vpon the ſea. 8.a
Tables touching ſcauage in London, ſhall be viewed and ſubſcribed by Iuſtices of both benches, &c. 11.a
Iuſtices ſhal not amend miſpriſion in Appeales, Indictments of treaſon, &c. 12.a
Iuſtices may amend miſpriſion of clerks. 11.d. 12.b
Iuſtices of eyther bench ſhall heare and determine felonie for ſtealing recordes. 12.b
Iuſtices ſhall aſſeſſe amerciaments for common ſummons. 12.c.
If the king be out of the realm, the chiefe Iuſtices ſhal ſend forth Iuſtices to take aſſiſes once euery yere. 23.b
Iuſtices for hearing of attaints ſhall ſit in London. 28.d.
Iuſtices of both benches ſhall haue power to examine impotent perſons, that cannot come to anſwere. 29.d
Iuſtices of eyther bench, &c. ſhall take order for the bodies and goods of bankrupts. 31.c
The chiefe Iuſtices of eyther bench, &c. ſhall take order for the prizes of bookes. 37.b
In all enquiries, Commiſſions ſhall bee made to the Iuſtices of the one bench or the other. 64.b
Iuſtices of either bench ſhal receiue othes in the Countrey by Dedimus poteſtatem. 64.c
Iuſtices of eyther bench ſhall award Inqueſts without writ to enquire of Conſpirators. 66.b
Ordinances made by wardens of Companies ſhall not be put in execution till they be ratified by Iuſtices, &c. 76.c
Iuſtices &c. may aſſigne ſpeciall dayes for the returning of writs. 106.d
Eſcheators ſhall bee choſen by the chiefe Iuſtices, &c. 152.b
Iuſtices of either bench, ſhall from henceforth doe thoſe thinges that appertaine to their office. 156.d
Iuſtices of both benches ſhall be aſſociate &c. for the puniſhment of thoſe that tranſgreſſe ſtatutes. 160.b
Chancelor by the aduice of the chiefe Iuſtices, &c ſhall make writs for Proclamation againſt ſeruants of Teſtators, &c. 162.d
Iuſtices ſhall not neglect Iuſtice for the kings commaundement. 253.b
Iuſtices of neyther bench ſhall take anie fee but of the king. 255.b
Iuſtices of either bench ſhal not be bound to hold quarter Seſſions. 256.b
Iuſtices of both benches ſhall enquire of the giuing and taking of liueries 276.d
All Iuſtices of the benches ſhall haue Clerkes to enroll all plees pleaded before them. 317.a
Inqueſtes &c. determinable before Iuſtices of eyther bench ſhalbe taken in time of vacation. 317.b
Iuſtices of eyther bench ſhall determine of maintainers, bearers, and conſpirators &c. 317.c
Iuſtices of the one bench & the other, may giue iudgement in the countrey. 318.a
A prouiſo for the chiefe Iuſtices of the kinges courts concerning the giuing of offices. 321.c
A writ of treſpaſſe to heare & determine ſhall not be graunted, but before Iuſtices of eyther bench. 321.c
Iuſtices of eyther bench ſhall enquire and determine of the defaults by Shiriffes for wages of Knights, &c. 324.b
Iuſtices ſhall enquire of the ſuggeſtions conteined in Charters of pardon. 341.c
Iuſtices of eyther bench ſhall enquire of torments vſed by gaolers towardes priſoners. 355.a
Chiefe Iuſtices ſhall command ſpirituall Iudges to proceed in iudgement. 361.c
Chiefe Iuſtices of eyther bench ſhall take recogniſance according to the ſtat. 378.c
Ech Iuſtice of eyther bench, &c. may keep one Chaplaine that ſhall not bee bound to be reſident on his benefice. 386.d
Iuſtices of eyther bench ſhall enquire of Shiriffes that let their bailiwiks, &c. to ferme &c. 433.d
Iuſtices of eyther bench ſhall enquire of the defaults of Shiriffes, and diuers other &c. 435.a
Iuſtices of the benches ſhal not take cogniſance of the thinges appertayning to the Maior of the ſtaple. 441.d
It is treaſon to ſlay either of the Chiefe Iuſtices ſitting in their places, doing their offices. 460.b.c
Iuſtices of either bench ſhal admit plaints againſt Officers that vſe victailing, &c. 490.b
Iuſtices of eyther bench ſhall direct all maner of proceſſe to the Officers in the countie of Monmouth, &c. 505.d

¶ Iuſtices of Gaole deliuerie.

See this title in all. 255.c
The kinges writ vnder the teſtimonie of the Iuſtice of gaole deliuery, ſhall go to the ſhirife to take perſons appealed. 15.c
Clerke of the Crowne ſhall certifie Iuſtices of G. of the names of perſons attainted, outlawed, &c if they bee required. 55.c
Lord Chancelor, &c. ſhall nominate and appoint Iuſtices of G. for the counties of Cheſter, Flint, &c. 57.a
Iuſtices of G. ſhall enquire for the falſe making of leather. 72.b
Iuſtices of G. ſhall remaine Commiſſioners, although they bee created Duke, Archbiſhop, &c. 115.d
Iuſtices of gaole deliuerie ſhall bee made by the King in Countie Palantine of Lancaſter. 199.c
Iuſtices of G. ſhall be ſworne. 253.d
Iuſtices of G. ſhall hold their Seſſions in the chiefe Townes of the Counties, &c. 254.c
Iuſtices of G. ſhall ſet fines vpon Iuſtices of Peace and Coroners. 281.b
Iuſtices of G. ſhall enquire of thoſe that write or tell ſeditious newes, 316.a
Iuſtices ſhall be appointed by the king to puniſh felons, robbers, &c. 321.d
Iuſtices of G. ſhal enquire of the defaults of Shiriffes, in gathering wages for the Knights of the Parliament. 324.b
Offenders for the death of a man ſhall remaine in priſon, till the comming of the Iuſtices of G. 341.b
Iuſtices of G. ſhall enquire of ſuch as commit or procure periurie. 346.c
Iuſtices of G. ſhall enquire whether ſhooting be vſed according to the ſtat. 353.a
Iuſtices of G. ſhall cauſe the ſtatute againſt vnlawfull games to bee proclaimed. 353.d
Iuſtices of G. ſhall ſend their records and Proces into the Exchequer. 379.c
Suſpicious perſons ſhall remaine in priſon till the comming of the Iuſtices of G. 395.b
Iuſtices of G. ſhall enquire of thoſe that tranſport liue ſheepe. 430.b
Iuſtices of G. ſhall proceed vpon indictments for the death of a man, notwithſtanding, &c. 473.d
Iuſtices of G. ſhall aſſeſſe fines vpon offenders in Wales. 503.b
Iuſtices of gaole deliuery ſhall enquire, heare, &c of ſuch as ſpeake any ſlaunderous words againſt the Queenes Maieſtie. 316.a
Iuſtices of gaole deliuerie ſhall take othe for abiuration of thoſe that offend the lawes in not comming to the Church. 100.c

¶ Iuſtices of Oyer and Terminer.

Iuſtices of Oier and Terminer ſhall enquire of offences done by officers in the North. 172.c.d
Iuſtices of Oier and Terminer ſhall enquire of yͤ vnlawful taking of fiſh. 187.d
Iuſtices of Oier and Terminer ſhall enquire of the vnlawfull taking of Deere, Hawkes, and Hawkes Egges. 188.b
Iuſtices of Oier and Terminer ſhall enquire of forgers of falſe deeds. 195.b
Iuſtices of Oier and Terminer ſhall enquire of the execution of the ſtatute for huſbandrie, &c. 234.a
Iuſtices of Oier and Terminer ſhall enquire of the breach of the ſtatute of Labourers, &c 262.d
Iuſtices of Oier and Terminer ſhall enquire of deceiptfull makers of linnen cloth. 275.a
Iuſtices of Oier and Terminer ſhall enquire of thoſe that write or tell ſeditious newes. 316.a
Iuſtices of Oier and Terminer ſhall en-

quire, heare, &c. of ſuch as ſpeake any ſlanderous words by the Queenes Maieſtie, &c. 316.a
Iuſtices of Oyer and Terminer ſhall enquire of the defaults of Shiriffes in collecting wages for knights of the Parliament. 324.b
Iuſtices of Oyer and Terminer ſhall enquire of Prophecies. 362.c
Iuſtices of Oyer and Terminer ſhal ſend their recordes and proceſſe determined into the Exchequer. 379.c
Iuſtices of Oier & terminer ſhall enquire of thoſe that tranſport liue ſheep. 430.b
Iuſtices of Oier and Terminer ſhall enquire of ſuch as lend money to Vſurie. 499.b

¶ Iuſtices of Peace.

Abiuration. 5. Power is giuen vnto them in certaine caſes there expreſſed to commit ſanctuarie perſons offenders to priſon, and in ſome other caſes to examine them, and thereupon to allow of their purgation.
Alehouſes. 2. Power is giuen vnto them to licence and alſo to ſuppreſſe Alehouſe keeping, and Tippling houſes, and that they may puniſh the offenders therein, and the maner how.
Apparell. 5. and 6. That they may puniſh ſuch as offend in the wearing of exceſſiue and prohibited apparell, and the maner how.
Armour 4. 5. and 7. That they may puniſh ſuch as doe ride or gos armed offenſiuely, and the maner how.
Armour 6. That the names of labourers and ſeruants to huſbandrie and to artificers, and vitailers, & their vnlawfull weapons ſeiſed by Conſtables & others, are to be preſented vnto them, & when and where.
Armour. 8. That they may make ſearch how men obſerue the law, in hauing horſes, armour, and weapons, and the maner how.
Armour. ibidem. That they may puniſh ſuch as keepe not horſes and armour according to the ſtatute, and how.
Armour. ibidem. That they be to bee put in Commiſſion for the view of Armour, and for the appointing, what common armour and weapons Townes ſhall maintaine, and their dutie therein.
Arrow heads. 1. That they may puniſh the euill making of Arrow heades, and how.
Artificers. 3. That they may puniſh certaine kindes of vitailers there mentioned, for conſpiring not to ſell their vitaile vnder their price agreed vpon among themſelues.
Atturneyes 13. That they in Norffolke, Suffolke, and Norwich, may puniſh ſuch Atturneyes as practiſe that trade there without ſufficient warrant. But learne if this ſtand ſtill in force.
Boutchers. 1. A maner of puniſhment to be laid vpon butchers for ſelling of naughtie fleſh. which they may put in execution by their Commiſſion.
Bowes. 1. 3. and 8. Penalties which bee to be layed vpon Marchants for not bringing in the number of Bowſtaues appointed by the Statutes, which they may put in execution by warrant of the Statute 33. Hen 8. cap. 10.
Bridges. 1. That they may puniſh the defaults of ſuch as ought to maintaine Bridges, and the maner how.
Bridges. 1. and 3. That they may taxe men towards the reparation of Bridges, in caſe it bee not knowen who ought to repaire them, and how they are to deale therein.
Bridges 4. That they of the Citie of Oxford are to ioyne with the Vicechancelor & Maior in the appointing of Surueyors for the amending of the bridges and wayes nere there about.
Bridges. 5. That the reparation of Cardiffe bridge in Wales is to bee looked vnto by them thereabout.
Bridges. 7. Iuſtices of Peace ſhall giue direction for the repairing of the bridges of Newport and Carlion.
Bridges. 8. Iuſtices of Peace ſhall taxe the Inhabitantes of the Countie of Hereford, towards the erecting of a bridge ouer the riuer of Wye.
Butter. 3. A penaltie to be laide vpon ſuch as bee prohibited to buy butter & cheeſe to ſell againe, otherwhere then by retayle in open ſhop, Market, or Faire, which they may put in execution againſt Regrators by their Commiſſion.
Calues. 1. That they may puniſh ſuch as kill ſucking Calues falling within a certaine ſeaſon of the yere, prohibited by the ſtatute, and how.
Calues. 2. That they may puniſh ſuch as kill weaning Calues vnder a certaine age there mentioned, to the intent to ſell the ſame, & the maner & form how.
Calues. 4. That they may puniſh the defaults of ſuch as keepe not milch Kine, nor reare vp Calues according to the rate of their ſheep and great beaſts, and the maner how.
Captaines. 4. and 6. That they may enquire of, heare, and determine the felonies of Souldiers in not going ouer ſea with their captaines, or in returning or departing without ſufficient licence.
Captaines. 6. That they may commit to priſon Souldiers that haue wilfully made away their Maſters horſe or harneſſe, and the maner how.
Captaines and Souldiers. 7. They are to appoint pariſhes, for contribution toward the reliefe of maymed Souldiers.
Captaines and Souldiers. ibidem. That they are to bee treaſurers of money collected for reliefe of maymed Souldiers, and to account for it.
Captaines and Souldiers. 8. That they ſhall aſſeſſe the inhabitants towardes the reliefe of Souldiers and Mariners.
Certificate. 1. Power is giuen vnto them to write to the Clerke of the Crowne for the names and cauſes of perſons outlawed, and of Clerkes conuict or attainted, whereof hee hath any tranſcript.
Champertie. 1. 2. 3. 4 and 5. The puniſhments which are to be laid vpon Champertors, and who be Champertors; but learne if they haue to deale with them otherwiſe then as againſt mainteiners by force of the ſtatute of 33. H. 8. cap. 10.
Cheſter. 3. That there ſhall bee ſome appointed in the Countie Palantine of Cheſter, and in Northwales & Southwales, as in England.
Clergie. 28. The carnall knowing of a woman childe vnder the age of tenne yeeres is made felonie, and Clergie taken away, which they may puniſh accordingly by their Commiſſions.
Clerke of the Market. 1. The puniſhment which is to be laide vpon the Clerke of the Market for extortion concerning his office, which they may put in execution by warrant of their Commiſſion.
Coniuration. 1. Coniuration and inuocation of euill ſpirits, witchcraft, inchantment, charming, and ſorcerie, ſtretching to the killing of any perſon is made felonie, which they may puniſh accordingly by their Commiſſion.
Conſpiracie. 1. A definition of certaine conſpirators, which offenders in reſpect that it is maintenance, they haue authoritie to puniſh by the ſtatute of 33. H. 8 cap. 10.
Cordiners. 17. The penalty which is to be impoſed vpon vnlawfull regrators of Leather, which they may put in execuion by the generall word of Regrators in their Commiſſion.
Cordiners 21. Power giuen vnto them to redreſſe and to puniſh ſundrie abuſes about leather, and the felling of Oke at vnſeaſonable times, and of Butchers killing Calues vnder fiue weekes olde, and the maner how
Corne. 7 Authoritie giuen vnto them to licence Drouers, and Badgers, and buiers of corne, butter and cheeſe, and the maner, forme and place thereof.
Corne ibidem. That they may puniſh Drouers, Badgers, & others that take other licences, or doe contrarie to the ſtatute, and how they are to proceed therein.
Corne. 8. Power giuen vnto them in ſome ſort to alter the order ſet downe by the Iuſtices of Aſſiſe for the libertie or reſtraint of tranſporting of graine, and the maner and forme thereof.
Coroners. 1. and 7. and Murder. 2. That they may puniſh the negligence and extortion of Coroners about the enquirie of a perſon dead by miſaduenture, or otherwiſe, and the maner how.
Cottages. That they ſhall haue full power and authoritie to enquire of, and determine all offences contrarie to the Statute, 31. Eliz.
Counterfeiters of Letters. 1. That they may puniſh Counterfeiters of Letters, and priuie tokens to get other mens goodes into their handes, and the maner how they are to proceed and deale therein.
Coupers 1 and 2. Power giuen vnto them to ſet the price and rate how veſſels of Beere and Ale and Sope ſhall be ſold, and where they ſhall doe it.
Coupers ibidem. The penalties which are to be laid vpon Coupers and Sope makers for offending in the quantitie of their veſſels of beere, ale, & ſope, which they may deale with, by reaſon that it concerneth meaſures.
Croſſebowes. 2. and 3. That they may puniſh ſuch as offend in ſhooting or in keeping or carrying of Croſbowes or handgunnes, &c. and the maner and forme how and where.
Croſbowes. 3. That they ought to recorde the names of ſuch as doe preſent their names vnto them for ſhooters in handgunnes, and where and why.
Crowne. 6. and 10. Such as maintaine the Eccleſiaſticall authoritie of any forreine Potentate within this Realme, & their abbettors, &c. may be indicted before them within the yere and day.
Crowne. 8. and 10. Such as extoll the Biſhop of Rome his authority within this realme, and their abbetors, &c. may bee indicted before them within the yeere and day, and how they ought to certifie ſuch indictments.
Crowne. 9. and 10 Such as offend concerning buls of abſolution, reconciliation, Agnus Dei, or ſuch ſuperſtitious things, and their abbettors, &c. may bee indicted before them within the yere & day.
Crowne. 9. Their duetie when an Agnus Dei, or other ſuch ſuperſtitious thing is brought vnto them.
Crowne. 10. Such as put in practiſe to abſolue or withdraw a Subiect from his obedience, and they that ſhalbe ſo abſolued, withdrawen, or reconciled, & their abbettors, &c. may bee indicted before them within the yere and day.
Crowne. 10. They may puniſh ſuch as ſay or heare Maſſe, and ſuch as repaire not to the Church as they ought to doe, and all prohibited Schoolemaſters, and the keepers of them, and the manner and forme how.
Crowne. ibid. and Seruice. 5. Such as preach or ſpeake againſt any part of the booke of Common prayer, or doe mainteine any other open prayer or adminiſtration of Sacraments, or vnlawfully interrupt any Miniſter to ſay the Common Prayer, may bee indicted before them within the yeere and day.

The Table.

Crowne. 13. They haue power to take othe of abiuration of Popiſh Recuſants.

Crowne. 14. They haue power to take othe for abiuration of thoſe that offend the lawes in not comming to Church.

Cuſtos Rotulorum. 1. That the Cuſtos Rotulorum ſhall haue the appointment of the Clerke of the peace.

Cuſtos Rotulorum. 2. That the Lord Chancellor ſhall haue the appointment of the Cuſtos Rotulorum.

Diſcontinuance of Proceſſe. 1. That pleas depending before them ſhall not be diſcontinued by new commiſſions of the peace made vnto others.

Diſcontinuance of Proceſſe. 2. They being made Dukes, &c. ſhall remaine Iuſtices of Peace ſtill, their old Commiſſion continuing.

Draperie 52. That they may puniſh ſuch as offend in ſtretching, dying, making, ſtuffing, rowing, ſelling, preſſing, ouerſeeing, or ſearching of wollen cloth, and the manner and forme how.

Draperie ibidem. Power is giuen vnto them to appoint ouerſeers of woollen cloath, and how they are to deale and proceed therein.

Draperie. 53. Power is giuen vnto them to cut in pieces faultie cloth in the length, bredth, or weight ſet downe in the ſtatute, and how they are to deale therein.

Draperie 67. That they may burne a certaine ſtuffe deceitfully vſed for dying, called Logge woad or Blocke woad.

Draperie. 73. They may examine thoſe that are ſuſpected to vſe dying or colouring with Log woad, alias Blocke woad, and bind them ouer with ſuerties to the next quarter Seſſions.

Draperie. 75. Iuſtices of Peace ſhall appoint ouerſeers for the viewing & ſearching of Northren clothes.

Egyptians. 1. Authoritie is giuen vnto them to ſeiſe the goods of outlandiſh counterfeit Egiptians, and what they are to do therewith.

Egyptians. 2. and 3. Counterfeit Egyptians continuing together by the ſpace of one moneth bee made Felons, which they may puniſh accordingly by their Commiſſion.

Eſcape. 3. Eſcapes of perſons arreſted for Felonie, be made inquirable before them.

Eſchequer. 1. and Eſtreats 2. That all Commiſſioners ought to certifie their Eſtreats yerely at Michaelmaſſe, wherein they ſeeme to be comprehended

Eſcheators. 10. That they may puniſh ſuch as take vpon them the Office of Eſcheator or the deputation thereof, or doe ſell or let it, or deale with it otherwiſe then they ought, and how to proceede therein.

Eſcheators. 14. The fees of Eſcheators ſet downe, which if they exceede, they may bee puniſhed by them for extortion by their Commiſſion.

Eſtreates. 3. That they may puniſh Shirifes that leuie the greene waxe, and doe not charge themſelues therewith, and the maner and forme thereof.

Execution of Statutes. 3. and 4. That they may puniſh all offences againſt the ſtatutes made before, and in the Parliament of An. 33. Hen 8. yet in force, which any wiſes touch Retaynings, giuing of Liueries or Badges, Maintenance, Imbracerie, Bowſtaues, and Archery, vnlawfull games, foreſtallers, and regrators, vitaile, vitailers or Inholders, and the offences of Seruing men, Huſbandmen, Labourers and Artificers, concerning apparell, and the maner and forme thereof.

Extortion all, and Fees all. They may puniſh all Extortion by wordes in their Commiſſion, & therefore ſee in this Table the title of Extortion and of Fees.

Faires. 6. and 7. That they may puniſh the keepers of Markets and Faires, for not appointing of an open place for the ſale of horſes, and of a booke keeper, and certaine faults alſo of the book keeper, and the maner how.

Felonies. 2. The breaking of priſon by him that is committed for Felonie is made felonie, which they may puniſh accordingly by their Commiſſion.

Felonies. 3. Multiplying of gold and ſiluer is made felonie, , which they may puniſh accordingly by their Commiſſion.

Felonies. 4. Cutting out of tongues and putting out of eyes of malice prepenced is made Felonie, which they may puniſh accordingly by their Commiſſion.

Felonies. 7. Power is giuen vnto euerie of them vpon Information to make warrants for the arreſting and bringing of ſuch before him, as be ſuſpected to haue hunted vnlawfully by night, or with painted faces in Forreſtes, Parkes, or Warrens, and to examine them thereof.

Felonies. ibidem. The deniall of ſuch foreſaid hunting vpon their examination, and alſo reſcous made againſt ſuch foreſaid warrants is made Felonie, which they may puniſh accordingly by their Commiſſion.

Felonies 8. The taking away of Maiden, widow, or wife hauing lands or goods, or being heire apparant vnto any, againſt her will vnlawfully, and the procuring, &c. is made Felonie, which they may puniſh accordingly.

Felonies. 10 For a ſeruant to goe away with, or to conuert to his owne vſe, his Maſters goodes, of the value of fortie ſhillings deliuered vnto him to keepe, is made Felonie, which they may puniſh accordingly by their Commiſſion.

Felonie. 11. The vnlawfull breaking vp of the new podicke in Marſhland, or of Oldefield Dike in the Iſle of Elie is made Felonie, and power is giuen vnto them to puniſh the ſame accordingly.

Felonie. 13. and Horſes 9. The vnlawfull conueying of Horſe, Gelding or Mare, into Scotland to the vſe of any Scot, is made felonie, & power giuen vnto them to puniſh the ſame accordingly.

Felonie 14. Buggerie is made Felonie, and power giuen vnto them to puniſh the ſame accordingly.

Felonie. 21. Wilfull poyſoning of anie perſon is declared to be wilfull murder, which they may puniſh accordingly by their Commiſſion.

Felonie. 30. Vnlawfull conſpiring and deuiſing to ſet at libertie any priſoner indicted of treaſon concerning the Queens perſon, if he vtter the ſame, is made felonie, which they may puniſh accordingly by their Commiſſion.

Felonie. 31. The Iuſtices of Peace in the North, ſhall puniſh offences done by officers, within their Counties.

Fezants. 1. and 2. That they may puniſh ſuch as vnlawfully take Fezants and Partridges, and how they are to proceed and deale therein.

Fezants. 1. That they may puniſh ſuch as take certaine kindes of Hawkes egges, or Swannes egges out of the neaſt, and thoſe that take ſuch Hawkes, or driue them from their couers, and the maner how.

Fezants. 2. That they may puniſh ſuch as hawke vnlawfully in other mens corne, and the maner how.

Fighting. 1. That they may puniſh ſuch as draw weapon to ſtrike in Church or Churchyard, and the maner how.

Fiſhers. 1. and Hauens. 1. A forme of penalty appointed againſt ſuch as take Salmons at time there prohibited, or do deſtroy yong Salmons at Mill pooles, which they may put in execution accordingly being conſeruators of riuers.

Fiſhers. 16. That they may puniſh the vnlawfull and prohibited taking of Fiſh, and the deſtroying of the frie of Fiſh, and the time, maner, and forme thereof.

Fiſhers. 17. That they may puniſh ſuch as cut out the heades of other mens ſeuerall ſtewes, or doe fiſh there vnlawfully, and how they are to proceede and deale therein.

Fiſhers. ibidem. That they may puniſh ſuch as hunt or kil Deere in other mens ſeuerall incloſed groundes, or doe take Hawkes, or their egges into other mens grounds, and how they are to proceede and deale therein.

Fiſhers. ibidem. Power giuen vnto them in a ſpeciall caſe there mentioned, to diſcharge a Recogniſance of good abearing taken of ſuch as be conuicted of the offences laſt aforeſaid.

Flaxe. 1. and Shippes. 13. That they may puniſh ſuch as ſow not flaxe or hempe according as it is appointed, & how they are to proceed and deale therein.

Forcible entrie. 1. A penaltie which is to be laide vpon ſuch as make vnlawfull or forcible entries into landes, which they may put in execution being a ſpeciall treſpaſſe.

Forcible entrie. 2. and 3. Power giuen vnto them to remooue a force made in landes or tenements, and to puniſh the offenders, and in caſes there ſet downe to make reſtitution to the partie grieued, and how they are to deale & to procede therein.

Forcible entrie. 3. Power giuen vnto them to puniſh Shirifes and Bailifes that make default in ſeruing their precepts concerning forcible entries, and the maner how.

Foreſtallers. 1. 2. and 3. Certaine formes of penalties to be laid vpon foreſtallers of Vitailes, Wines, and Marchandizes, which they may put in execution by their commiſſion.

Foreſtallers. 4 Power giuen vnto them to puniſh in certaine manner the Foreſtallers, Regraters and Ingroſſers of vitailes, & a deſcription of ſuch perſons.

Foreſtallers. ibidem That their certificate is needfull to the lawfull tranſporting & imbarking of corne, graine or cattell.

Franchiſes. 20. That in all Liberties they are to be appointed by the kings Commiſſion, and to bee his Iuſtices there, and where in thoſe liberties they are to keepe their ſeſſions, and certaine ſpeciall men in ſome Liberties appointed to be Iuſtices of peace there.

Fuell. 2. That they may be appointed to ſet vpon the pillorie ſuch as ſhall be conuicted of breaking the aſſiſe of fuel therin limitted.

Gold. 6. That they may puniſh ſuch as do gild or ſiluer mettall prohibited to be ſo vſed, and the penaltie thereof.

Gold. 8. That they may puniſh Goldſmithes that ſhall worke any ſiluer not of the fineſt of the ſterling, or ſhall not ſet their marke to their worke, and the penaltie thereof.

Hattes. 7. That they may puniſh ſuch as offend in not wearing of Cappes vpon the Sundayes and Holydayes, and the penaltie thereof.

Hauens. 1. and 2. They bee appointed conſeruators of fiſh in riuers, and that they may appoint vnder conſeruators, and that they may puniſh ſuch as deſtroy yong Salmon, or the frie of fiſh, and the old penaltie thereof.

Hawkes. 1. and 2. The finding of a loſt Faucon or Lanner, and the ſtealing and carying of the ſame away, and not bringing it to the Shirife to bee proclaimed is made Felony, which they may puniſh accordingly by their Commiſſion.

High wayes. 1. The aſſent and ouerſight of two of them, is requiſite towards the laying out of any new high way in the weeld of Kent, and in Suſſex, and that they muſt certifie their doings therein into the Chauncerie within a certaine time for the ſame limited.

High wayes. 4. Authoritie is giuen vnto them to heare the account of the collectors of the fines and amerciaments for not amending of High wayes, and how they are to proceed and deale therein.

High wayes. 5. That their owne preſentment vpon their knowledge concerning the defaults in High wayes ſhall bee of the force of an indictment.

High wayes 5. and 6. That they may puniſh the defaults & negligences concerning the amendment of High wayes, & how they are to proceed and deale therein.

High wayes. 8. Iuſtices of Peace may diſtraine occupiers of Ironworks if they refuſe to pay money to the amendment of High wayes.

Horſebread. 1 That they may puniſh Inholders that make vnlawfull Horſebread, and the maner how.

Horſes. 6. and 11. That they may puniſh ſuch as keepe prohibited ſtoned Horſes in Forreſts or Commons, and how they are to proceed and deale therein.

Horſes. 8. and 10. That ſuch as carie, ſend, or conuey beyond ſea out of the Queens Dominions, horſes, geldings or mares, without licence, may be indicted before them.

Hunters. 1. That they may puniſh ſuch artificers and other, as doe vnlawfully keepe dogges to hunt, or doe vnlawfully vſe engines to deſtroy Gentlemens game, and the penaltie thereof.

Hunters. 2. That they may puniſh ſuch as vnlawfully keepe Deere haies or Buckſtalles, or doe ſtalke at Deere, or take Herones, and how they are to proceede and deale therein.

Hunters. 3. That they may puniſh the tracing of Hares in the ſnow, and the penalty thereof.

Husbandrie. 7. and Monaſteries. 9. That they may puniſh the defaults of ſuch as ought to keepe continual houſes on the Scites of religious houſes, and the land thereof in tillage, and the penaltie thereof.

Indictments. 2. That Indictments ought to bee taken by Indenture, But learne if they be bound thereunto.

Indictments 5. That they may cauſe a new Inqueſt to be impanelled, which ſhall enquire of the concealement of all other enqueſtes, taken before them, and how they are to deale therein.

Indictments. 6 That theſe words, Vi & armis, videlicet, cum baculis, &c. be not of neceſſitie to bee put into any Indictment, which is alſo to be obſerued in Indictments taken before them.

Informers. 1. That they may puniſh Informers, which ſue out Proceſſe, and after make vnlawfull compoſition, & how they are to deale and proceed therein.

Inrolments. 2. That Indenture of bargaines, and ſales of land, may bee inrolled before certaine of them, and how they are to deale therein.

Iurours. 5. That the Iuſtices before whom the Iurour is ſworne, that doeth take of eyther partie, may puniſh the ſame offence, and how, wherein Iuſtices of Peace ſeeme to bee comprehended, beſide that it is imbracerie wherewith they may deale.

Iuſtices of Gaole deliuerie. 2. and Iuſtices of Peace. 1. That good and lawfull men ſhould bee appointed for the keeping of the peace.

Iuſtices of Gaole deliuerie. 3. and Iuſtices of Peace. 2. That men of law ought to bee put into the Commiſſions of the Peace for yͤ more ſpeedy deliuerie of the gaoles, as need requireth, for the determination of felonies and treſpaſſes.

Iuſtices of Peace. 3. Power giuen vnto them to require and take ſuerty of good abearing of ſuch as be not of good fame.

Iuſtices of Peace. 5. That they ought to keepe their Seſſions quartely, and wages to bee allowed vnto them for the ſame.

Iuſtices of Peace. 7. That they muſt cauſe their eſtreates to be indented, and muſt deliuer one part thereof to the Shirife to leuy the Amerciaments and Fines thereby.

Iuſtices of Peace. 8. Foure ſpeciall times of the yere be appointed for the keeping of their quarter ſeſſions, which they ought to obſerue.

Iuſtices of Peace. 9. That they ought to be of the moſt ſufficient men dwelling in the ſame ſhire.

Iuſtices of Peace. 10. Middleſex is eaſed of two of the quarter Seſſions that other ſhires be bound vnto.

Iuſtices of Peace. 11. That they muſt be able to diſpend twentie pounds by the yeere, otherwiſe they muſt refuſe the place, and what they are to doe in ſuch caſe.

Iuſtices of Peace 12. That they ought to certifie their Recogniſances taken for the peace, at the next Seſſions of the peace.

Iuſtices of Peace. 13. That their Commiſſion in particular townes, ſhall not ceaſe by the renuing of the Commiſſion throughout the whole ſhire.

Labourers 38. That their allowance in a certaine forme there ſet downe and preſcribed of the wealth of a man, ſhall excuſe him from ſeruing in certaine ſciences there expreſſed.

Labourers. ibidem. Power giuen vnto them to order controuerſies betweene Maſter and ſeruant, for putting or going away within their terme

Labourers. ibidem. That they may puniſh ſuch as contrarie to the law refuſe to ſerue in husbandrie and diuers other artes there expreſſed, and the maner and forme how.

Labourers. ibidem. That they muſt yeerely appoint the wages of all Labourers and Artificers, and how they ought to proceed and deale therein.

Labourers. ibidem. That they may puniſh ſuch as retaine or be retained for greater wages then they ought to be, and the maner and forme thereof.

Labourers, ibidem. That they might puniſh ſuch ſeruants as doe make aſſault vpon their maſters, & the maner how.

Labourers. ibidem. Power giuen vnto them to inforce in time of Hey or Corne harueſt, anie meete perſon to worke by the day.

Labourers. ibidem. Their Teſtimoniall is made needfull vnto ſuch as bee licenced in harueſt time to worke frō their dwelling places, and the maner of it.

Labourers. ibidem. They haue authoritie giuen vnto them to appoint women to ſerue, and their wages, and to puniſh them if they refuſe, and the manner thereof.

Labourers. ibidem. Their certificate is made requiſite vnto ſuch as deſire to be bound Apprentice to a Marchant trafiker, Mercer and certaine other Sciences, there named, and the manner of the ſame.

Labourers. ibidem. Power giuen vnto them to enforce by impriſonment ſuch as are compelled by law to be Apprentices, to be bound thereunto.

Labourers. ibidem. Power giuen vnto them to appeaſe and to take order in the controuerſies betweene Maſters and Apprentices, and the maner how.

Labourers. ibidem. That they may puniſh all the defaults againſt this Statute of Labourers yeerely at certaine ſpeciall Seſſions to be appointed for that purpoſe, and how they are to proceede and deale therein, and their wages for the ſame.

Labourers. ibidem. That they may at their Seſſions for the peace, puniſh all the offences againſt this Statute of Labourers, and the maner and forme thereof.

Labourers. ibidem. That they may puniſh Apprentices and Seruants that runne away into other Shires, and how they are to deale and proceed therein.

Labourers. 39. The moſt part of the Iuſtices, of thoſe Shires where their Seſſions are holden ſeuerally, ſhall haue full authoritie to rate all maner of wages.

Linnen cloth. 2. That they may puniſh ſuch as miſuſe Linnen cloth, to make it deceitfull, and how they are to procede and deale therein.

Liueries of Companies. 1. 2 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. That they might puniſh ſuch as do vnlawfully weare any Liuerie of Companie, of any Lord, or any Liuerie or ſigne of Companie, or doe vnlawfully giue or take Liueries of cloath or hoods, and the ſundry penalties of them, and how they are to deale and proceede therein.

London. 6. They haue power to decide whether new buildings bee fit for habitation of Subſidie men.

Mainepriſe. 2. A declaration what perſons be mainpernable by the law, and what not, which they are ſpecially to conſider of, as followeth here next.

Mainpriſe. 7. They be prohibited to let to baile ſuch as be not bailable by the law, and alſo authoritie is giuen vnto them to let to baile perſons arreſted for manſlaughter, or felony, or the ſuſpicion thereof, which bee bailable by the law, and that they ought to take the examination and bondes of ſuch perſons, and how, and what they are further to doe concerning the ſame.

Maintenance. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. The penalties which be to be laid vpon ſuch as offend in maintenance and imbracerie, which they may put in execution by warrant of the ſtatute 33. Hen 8 cap. 10.

Malt. 3. Iuſtices of Peace at their quarter Seſſions, may ſuppreſſe the ſuperfluous number of Maltſters.

Marches. 1. That they may puniſh ſuch as ſhall vnlawfully againſt the prouiſion of the Statute attach men dwelling farre off, to appeare in the Warden Courts of the Marches neere Scotland.

Money. 29. That traiterous counterfeitors of the money of England may bee indicted before them, and that thereupon they may make out Proces to attach them.

Mortuaries. 1. A rate ſet downe what Parſons and Vicars ſhall take for Mortuaries, which if they exceed, ſome thinke, that they may puniſh them for extortion.

Murder. 2. The eſcape of Murderers and manſlayers by day, not taken by the Towneſhip where the fact was done, is made inquirable before them, and what they are to doe thereupon.

Muſters. 1. That they may puniſh the defaultes of thoſe that ought by the Law, and doe not appeare at Muſters, and the maner how.

Muſters. ibidem That they may (in certaine caſes there ſet downe) puniſh the Commiſſioners for muſters, & captaines alſo that abuſe the truſt put in them, and the maner of proceeding & dealing therein.

Newes. 6. Power giuen vnto them to cauſe ſuch to bee indicted before them as doe vtter or procure to bee vttered ſlaunderous matter of the Queene, or to ſtirre ſedition, or doe caſt figures, or coniure to know the length of her life, or who ſhall ſucceed her, or doe publiſh ſuch propheſies, or doe wiſh her death.

Newes ibidem. That they may inforce ſuch as be vehemently ſuſpected of anie the laſt aforeſaid offences, to find ſuertie for their appearance at the next Seſſions, or els may commit them. And that they muſt take the accuſation, and the names of the witneſſes, in the caſes laſt aforeſaid, and certifie the ſame at the next Seſſions.

Norwich. 3. The licence of ſome of them of the Citie of Norwich is needfull for ſuch as ſhall take vpon them to make Felts or thrummed hats, or Couerlets, or Dorneckes within the Citie of Norwich or Countie of Norffolke, except they haue bin 7. yeres apprentice to that occupation, and that they may not take any reward for ſuch licence.

Pannels. 4. Power giuen vnto them to cauſe the Shirifes to reforme the Pannels of enquiries for the King, and how they may deale therein.

Parliament. 15. That they may puniſh ſhirifes that doe charge Townes wrongfully to the payment of the wages of the Knights of the Parliament, and how they are to proceed therein.

Parliament. 19. Two of them in euer ſhire in Wales, and in the Countie of Monmouth, haue authoritie giuen them to taxe the Cities, Boroughes, and Townes there, what portion euerie of them ſhall pay towardes the charges of their Burgeſſes for the Parliament.

Paſſage. 10. They of the Counties of Glouceſter and Somerſet, haue power giuen them to bind by Recogniſance, ſuch as vſe to ferrie men ouer the Riuer of Seuerne, that they ſhall not doe otherwiſe then is appointed by that ſtatute.

Paſſage. 11. They of the ſhires next adioyning to the Riuer of Thames betweene Windſor and Grauesend haue authoritie giuen them to determine the complaints and offences of Watermen, and of their ouerſeers, contrarie to the tenor of that Act.

Pauing. 6. That they of London & Middleſex may puniſh the defaults of pauing and clenſing about the ſtreetes without Algate and Whitechappell, and haue authoritie to appoint a ſcauenger there.

Periurie. 2. That they may puniſh the prohibited Periuries in certaine Courtes there mentioned, and the ſubornation of Periuries, and the maner how.

Pewterers. 1. and 2. Power is giuen vnto them to appoint ſearchers of vnlawfull Pewter and Braſſe, and what they are to doe therein.

Phyſitians 7. That they ought to aſſiſt the Preſident of the colledge of Phiſitions for the due execution of their lawes and ſtatutes.

Playes. 2. That they may puniſh the defects of not hauing long bowes and arrowes, and of not ſhooting or vnlawfull ſhooting in them, and of not repairing of Buts, and of Bowyers for not making Elmin Bowes, as is preſcribed, & for ſelling Bowes aboue the due price, and for not departing from London vpon due commaundement, and of ſtrangers for conueying bowes beyond Sea, and for ſhooting in long Bowes without licence, and how they are to proceed and deale therein.

Playes. ibidem. Authoritie is giuen vnto them to ſearch ſuſpected places of vnlawfull games there ſpoken of, and to commit the offendors, and how they are to deale therein.

Priſon. 3. If a gaoler doe enforce his priſoner to become an Appealer, it is made felonie, which they may puniſh accordingly by their Commiſſion.

Priſon. 5. That they may not impriſon any but in the common Gaole.

Priſon. 6. That they may proceed anew againſt priſoners remaunded vnto them from the Kinges Bench, as if they had not bin remoued at all.

Priſon. 8. 10. and 11. Power is giuen vnto them for the making of newe Gaoles, and how they may deale and proceede therein.

Priſon. 9. That they ought to take the examination & bonds of the witneſſes concerning ſuch as ſhall bee brought before them for manſlaughter, or felony, or the ſuſpition thereof, and be to be ſent to the Gaole, and their dutie further therein.

Probate of Teſtaments. 3. The fees bee ſet downe which are to be taken concerning the probate of Teſtaments, wherein if any extortion be committed, they may puniſh it by warrant of their Commiſſion, as ſome thinke.

Proces. 3. Iuſtices aſſigned to heare and determine felonies, may make out Proces againſt felons indicted before them into forreine Counties for their apprehenſion, within which words Iuſtices of Peace ſeeme to be comprehended.

Proces. 7 They be commaunded to make out Proceſſe into ſuch forreine Shires, as the perſons indicted before them bee dwelling, that they may haue notice giuen them, and the forme thereof.

Propheſies. 2. That they may puniſh ſuch as publiſh propheſies, to the intent to ſtirre ſedition, and the maner how.

Purueyours. 5. 6. & 23 36. If the kings purueyours for his houſhold, or their deputies or ſeruants make any takings without their warrant or Commiſſion, and take them away againſt the will of the owner, it is made Felonie, which they may puniſh accordingly by their Commiſſion.

Purueyours. 8. 9. 15. 21. 36. If Purueyours make their takings againſt the will of the owner, without the praiſement of the Conſtable and other men of the towne vpon their othes, it is made felonie, which they may puniſh accordingly by their Commiſſion.

Purueyours. 17. 36. If Purueyours take any more vnſhorne ſheepe betweene Eaſter and S. Iohn Baptiſt, then will reaſonably ſuffice till the time of ſhearing, it is made felonie, which they may puniſh accordingly by their Commiſſion.

Purueyours. 22. If Purueyours take anie thing of any man to ſpare him, or ſurcharge any other of malice, it is made puniſhable, and it ſeemeth to be extortion, which they may puniſh by their Commiſſion.

Purueyours. 31. Power giuen vnto them to puniſh as well at the ſuit of the King, as of the partie grieued, ſuch Conſtables and Headboroughs as refuſe to giue their lawfull aſſiſtance againſt Purueiours that will not pay ready money for ſuch thinges as they take aboue the value of fortie ſhillings. And ſuch alſo as ſhal vexe any in the Marſhalſey for making any ſuch lawfull reſiſtance, and the maner how.

Purueyours. 36. That they ought to certifie vnto the Kings officers the doggets of Purueyours, which ſhall be deliuered vnto them by the Conſtables, and the maner and forme thereof.

Rape. 2. Rauiſhment of women is made felony, which they may puniſh accordingly by their Commiſſion.

Riots. 3. 4. 7. 9. and 10. That they may and ought vpon paine to puniſh & ſuppreſſe Riots, and how they are to deale & proceed therein.

Riots. 3. and 7. That in caſe they cannot learne the truth of any Riot, they ought to make certificate thereof, and of the maintainers and embracers thereof, and the maner and forme thereof.

Riots. 5. and 6. That their certificate is needfull to a complaint to bee exhibited to the Lord Chancelor of any great Riot, and the maner of the ſame.

Riots 9. and 10. Certaine vnlawfull aſſemblies and offences after Proclamations made to the contrarie, be made Felonie, which they may puniſh accordingly by their Commiſſion.

Riots. ibidem. Authoritie giuen vnto them to make Proclamation againſt vnlawfull aſſemblies, and to leuie the power of the countie to ſuppreſſe them, and vpon reſiſtance to apprehend or to ſlay ſuch offendors, and the forme and maner of the ſame.

Riots. ibidem Power giuen vnto them to diſcharge in ſome caſes the concealer of vnlawfull aſſemblies from his impriſonment, and the manner and fourme thereof.

Riots. ibidem. That they ought to giue attendance vnto the Queenes Lieutenant for the ſuppreſſing of vnlawfull aſſemblies vpon a paine.

Riots. ibidem. That they ought to publiſh the effect of the Acte againſt vnlawfull aſſemblies at euery quarter Seſſions.

Robberie. 1. and 2. and Peace 1. Penalties appointed to be laid vpon ſuch as purſue not Felons vpon hue and cry made. VVhich they may put in execution by their Commiſſions

Robberie. 2. Certaine penalaties appointed for not making of watches, for not keeping of watches, for not enlarging nor clenſing of high wayes from buſhes, hedges, and ditches, and for not taking the view of armour, which they may put in execution by their Commiſſion.

Robberie. 4. Night walkers, Roberts men, Waſters, and Drawlatches, be to be committed to Priſon. And they may proceede to the inquirie vpon them and to their deliuerance by warrant of their Commiſſion.

Robberie. 6. That two of them may taxe Townes, villages, &c. where robberies are committed to an equall contribution, for the reliefe of him againſt whom the partie robbed had his Execution.

Seruice. 1. That they may puniſh ſuch as reuile or contemne the Sacrament of the Lords Supper, and the maner how they are to deale and proceed therein.

Seruice. 1. That they may puniſh ſuch as diſturbe preachers, and the maner how. But learne if this be not repealed.

Seruice. 5 and Crowne. 10. Such as preach or ſpeake againſt any part of the booke of Common prayer, or doe maintaine any other open prayer or adminiſtration of Sacraments, or doe vnlawfully interrupt any Miniſter to ſay the common prayer, may bee indicted before them within the yeere and day.

Sewers 12. Power giuen vnto them in a ſpeciall caſe and forme there ſet downe, to execute the lawes of the Commiſſioners of Sewers.

Sheepe 2. That they may puniſh ſuch as keepe more ſheepe then they may lawfully doe, and the Lords of ſheepe courſes that take Quillets to ferme & ſuch as take two houſes of huſbandrie in one Towne to ferme, and the manner how to proceed therein.

Ships 13. and 15. That they may puniſh diuers offenders there expreſſed, concerning the ſelling, taking, buying, & bringing in of Herring and ſea fiſh, and the eating of fleſh vpon dayes prohibited, and the giuing of licence thereunto, and of ſtrangers tranſporting anie thing from one part of the Realme to another, and of ſuch as ought to ſow Hempſeed and Linſeed, and doe not, and how they are to proceed therein.

Ships ibidem. They ought to haue the ſight of the Commiſſions to take vp Mariners for the Queene, and are authorized to chuſe out the men.

Ships. 14. That they may puniſh the tranſporting of ſheepe beyond the Sea, and the maner how.

Shirifes. 9. That Shirifes and Gaolers ought not to take any money of Conſtables nor Towneſhips for the receiuing or keeping of Felons, which they may puniſh as extortion by warrant of their Commiſſion.

Shirifes. 18. It is commaunded that Shirifes ſhall doe no extortion to the people, vpon paine to be puniſhed therefore, which they may execute by their Commiſſion.

Shirifes. 25. That they may puniſh Shirifes for letting their Countie, or any of their Bailiwikes to Ferme, and for returning of their Bailifes or ſeruants vpon panels, and for committing extortion about arreſtes or returning of panels, and for not letting to baile, ſuch as be bailable by the law.

Shirifes. 27. That they may proceede to hearing and determining vpon inditements taken in Shirifes turnes and Lawdayes, and how they are to deale therein.

Shirifes. 31. That they may examine Shirifes and their Clerkes, for entring of plaints in their Countie Courts without warrant, and Bailifes alſo for not ſeruing the proceſſe there iſſuing out of thoſe Courts, or for leueying more then they haue warrant to do, and how farre they are to proceed, and how they are to deale therein.

Shirifes ibidem. Power is giuen vnto them to ſuruey & controll the Shirifes countie bookes, and what they may do therein.

Shirifes. 39. That if any of them be made Shirife of the ſhire, he ſhall not exerciſe the office of Juſtice of peace there.

Tyles. 1. That they may puniſh the defaults in making of tyle, and what they may doe therein.

Tyndale. 3. They in the Countie of Northumberland haue power giuen vnto them to take Recogniſances of ſuch as will take leaſes within the Lordſhips of North & South Tindale, for their apparances when they ſhall be called, and to make out execution vpon the ſame Recogniſances forfeited, and to puniſh ſuch as do let their lands there, and doe not cauſe their fermours to be ſo bound, and the manner how they are to deale therein.

Tythes. 5 and 8. They are commaunded to aſſiſt the execution of the Eccleſiaſticall lawes for tythes, and what they are to doe therein.

Treaſon. 28. The practiſing to take or deſtroy any of the Kinges Fortreſſes or holdes, and the vttering of the ſame, and the abbetting, &c. is made felony, which they may puniſh accordingly by their Commiſſion.

Triall. 15. That inditements of murder or manſlaughter taken before them, although the death were in an other countrey, ſhall ſtand good. And ſo alſo of Inditements taken of acceſſaries although the felonie it ſelfe was committed in an other ſhire.

Triall. ibidem. The Cuſtos Rotulorum in the Countie where the Felony was committed being written vnto by ſuch as are to trie an acceſſarie in an other Countie, for the recorde of the attainder of the principall remaining with him, is commanded to certifie the ſame vnto them.

Vagabonds 9 and 10. Much authoritie is ſet downe and giuen vnto them, about the puniſhing of Rogues and Vagabondes, and dealing with them, and the giuing of licences to begge, and of other licences and teſtimonials, and about prouiding for the reliefe of priſoners, and of the poore, and about the puniſhment of ſuch as beget baſtards. And their dutie in all theſe matters.

Vagabonds Beggers &c. 13. Authoritie is giuen them for the erecting of houſes of correction.

Vagabonds. 15. Juſtices of Peace haue authoritie to tax Inhabitants towards the making of a ſtocke for the reliefe of the poore.

Vitaile. 2. 3. 7. 8. That all ſellers of anie kinde of vitaile ſhall ſell at a reaſonable price, and that they ſhall puniſh their defaults therein.

Vitaile 8. That they may ſet the prices of vitailes.

Vitaile 12. That they ought yerely to proclaime all the Statutes concerning Inkeepers and Vitailers being not repealed.

Vitaile. 16. That they may puniſh the vnlawfull tranſporting of Graine, Malt, Beere, Butter, Cheeſe, Herring, and wood, and how they are to deale therin.

Vniuerſities. 1. and 2. They of the Counties of Cambridge and Oxforde, with the Vicechauncelor or his Commiſſarie of thoſe Vniuerſities haue power to puniſh the offences of Purueyours and Badgers that ſhall take or bargaine for any Vitaile or Graine within fiue Miles of thoſe Vniuerſities without ſpeciall licence therein mentioned, and what they may doe concerning this matter.

Vſurie 6. and 8. That they may puniſh the taking of vſurie aboue tenne poundes in the hundred, and the maner how.

Wales 22. That they of Herefordſhire may puniſh the Inhabitants there, for concealing Welſh Felons and Traitors being there, and how they are to deale therein.

Wales. 25. That they of the ſhires adioyning may heare and determine the felonies committed in Wales or in the marches thereof, and how they are to proceed therein.

Wales. 27. That they of the ſhires adioyning, may heare and determine certaine offences there mentioned of Forreſters in Wales, about vnreaſonable cuſtomes, and howe they are to proceede therein.

Wales. 32. It is ſet downe by whom they be to be appointed in Wales, and how many there ought to bee in the Shires there, and what manner of men they ought to be, & how they ought to deale in their Office, concerning their Seſſions, Certificates, Fees, Amerciaments and Fines, and diuers other matters there mentioned.

Watches. 1. They haue power giuen them to puniſh the defaults of watches vpon the Sea coſtes, according to the ſtatute of Wincheſter.

Waxe. 1. That they may puniſh the ſelling of wrought waxe at too high a rate, and may make ſearch for the ſame, and cauſe it to be weighed.

Weights and Meaſures. 1. 12. 14. 15. 19. 20. 21. 26. 29. 32, 33. 34. Diuers ſtatutes commaunding that there ſhould bee but one weight & one meaſure vſed through England for all things. Which they haue power to reforme by warrant of their Commiſſion, and of diuers of theſe ſtatutes.

Weights and Meaſures. 2. 3. 4. The Aſſiſe of bread and ale ſet downe, and the penalties for the breach thereof. VVhich they are to execute by their Commiſſion, and ſundry ſtatutes to that purpoſe.

Weights & Meaſures. 3. 17. 25. 26. 29. That no weight nor meaſure be vſed, except it be ſigned and agree with the kings ſtanderd. Which they are alſo to looke vnto.

Weights and Meaſures. 5. The length of an inch, foote, and yard ſet downe. VVhich is neceſſarie for them to know.

Weights and Meaſures. 7 The weight of a peny ſterling, of an ounce, of a pound, of a gallon of wine, of a buſhell of London, and of a quarter. VVhich is needfull for them to know.

Weights and Meaſures. 13. 15. 19. The vſe of the Auncel weight is prohibited, and the ballance authorized to be altogether vſed and commaunded that no deceipt be therein vſed, which they are to puniſh.

Weights and Meaſures. 22. 29. That they may puniſh all ſuch as take aboue eight buſhels ſtriked for a quarter of corne.

Weights and Meaſures. 24. That they may puniſh all ſuch as bring in, or make prohibited veſſels of wine, herring, Eeles, or Salmon, and how they may proceed therein.

VVeights and Meaſures. 25. That they may puniſh ſuch as doe falſifie true weights, or counterfeit falſe weights, and the maner how.

VVeights and Meaſures. 26. That they may puniſh all ſuch as buy and ſell with other weights or meaſures, then bee allowed according to the kings ſtanderd, or doe vſe any deceipt concerning the ſame.

VVeights & Meaſures. ibidem. That they may puniſh prohibited yarne choppers, and the maner how.

VVeights and Meaſures. 31. The meaſure of veſſels of Malueſey, Wines, and Oyle, which they be to looke vnto.

VVeights and Meaſures. 32. That they may puniſh ſuch as take for the ſealing of weights and meaſures more then they ought.

VVeights and Meaſures. 32. 33. That they may puniſh ſuch as buy and ſell with weights or meaſures not lawfully marked and ſealed, and how they are to proceede therein.

VVeights and Meaſures. 33. 34. That they may puniſh the negligence of Maiors and Officers not doing their duties about weights and meaſures, and the manner how to proceed therein.

VVilde foule. 1. That they may puniſh ſuch as deſtroy the Egges of wilde foule, and the maner how.

VVines. 20. That they may puniſh ſuch as ſell Wine in groſſe, contrarie to the ſtatute.

VVines. 23. That they may enquire of ſuch as ſell wine by retaile, in other ſort or in other place then is appointed by the Statute, and of ſuch as ſpend wine in their houſes otherwiſe then they bee licenced, and the force of ſuch inditements.

VVines. ibidem. Authoritie is giuen vnto them to licence the retailing of Wine, and the maner and forme thereof.

VVood. 3. Power is giuen vnto them in a forme therein ſet downe, to ſet out betweene the Lord of a wood and his commoners, that part which the Lord ſhall lawfully ſell.

VVoolles. 44. They haue authoritie giuen them to puniſh ſuch of the Inhabitants within the pariſh of Halifax, as hauing bought wooll, doe ſell the ſame againe otherwhere then in that Towne, to the poore folke there about, to worke it into yarne, and how they are to deale therin.

¶ Iuſtice of the Forreſt.

Such as dwell out of the Foreſt, ſhall not come before Juſtices of the Forreſt by common ſummons. 190 b

Preſentments ſhall be made before Juſtices of the Forreſt. 191. b

Juſtices of the Forreſt may appoint their deputies. 193. b

Kedles.

SEe the Title of Sewers in all. 417. a

¶ Kent.
Certaine landes in Kent changed from the cuſtome of gauelkinde. 104.c
Cuſtomes of Kent. 104.d.193.c
The content of Clothes made in Kent. 128.c
Exception vpon fines and recoueries leuyed by the Earle of Kent, &c. 148.c
High wayes to be made in Kent. 218 d
Occupiers of Iron workes ſhall pay money towardes the amending of highwayes in Kent. 222.a
¶ Keeper of the great Seale of England.
See this title in all. 257.a
Lord Keeper ſhall make Commiſſions to ſuch as ſhall take order for the payment of Bankrupts debts. 32.d
Lord Keeper ſhal appoint Commiſſioners to enquire of fugitiues. 207.d
Lord Keeper ſhall cauſe Proclamations with the rates of ſeruants wages to bee printed. 264.c
¶ Kerſeys.
See the Title of Draperie. 119.c
¶ Kine
What kine fermors ſhall reare. 48.d
¶ King.
See this title in all. 257.b
Kings children borne ouer Sea. 1.a
What time the king ſhall haue to commence his ſuite for forfeitures vpon penall ſtatutes. 3.d.4.b
The king ſhall haue the profits for murder done at Sea. 6.d
The kinges preſentment to Churches. 30.d
Iurors vpon Enqueſts for the king, ſhall not be challenged without ſpecial cauſe. 56.a
How the kings graunts and Leaſes ſhall paſſe the priuie Seale. 63.d
Lands graunted by the king. 64.d
The king ſhall recouer debts againſt executors. 84.a
The king ſhall not be barred of his execution. 83.d
The kinges ſuit ſhall be preferred before the ſuits of any other perſon. 83.d
Coſtes ſhall not bee recouered againſt plaintifes for the king although they be nonſuit, &c. 107.d
Suit ſhall not be diſcontinued by yͤ death of the king. 115.c
Eſchange ſhall not bee made without licence. 149.d
In what writs eſſoine of the kings ſeruice doth not lie. 156.b
To conſpire the death of the king is felonie. 170.d
The king ſhall haue ward of the lands of naturall fooles. 189.b
The king ſhall haue the goods of felons. 193.b
The king ſhall haue the goodes of thoſe that flee for felony. 193.b
The king ſhall haue fines of officers for not doing their dutie. 199.d
The king ſhall enquire of treſpaſſes done to Prelates. 294.a
The king ſhall enioy landes exchanged, notwithſtanding miſrecitall or nonrecitall. 298.d.331.a.c.d
The king may alter the names of Chanteries and Colledges. 302.c
Slaunderous ſpeakers of the King or Queene ſhalbe puniſhed. 314.b
The king ſhall be alwayes reputed to bee of full age. 334.c
The king made Patron of the Vicarage of Roiſton. 397.b
The king ſhall aſſigne 32. perſons to examine the Canons made in the Conuocation houſe. 397.c
The king ſhall haue power to reforme indulgences and priuiledges. 403.c
The kings landes ſhall be taxed by Sewers. 419.a
The king ſhall haue primer ſeiſon and reliefe. 536.c
The king ſhall haue ward and mariage. 537.c
¶ Kings Atturney.
The kinges Atturney ſhall bee payed his wages by the Treaſorer of England. 255.b
The kinges Atturney ſhall take knowledge of fines, &c. 201.d
¶ Kings Bench.
Attaints ſhalbe taken in the kings bench, &c. 28.b
Writs of Excommunicato capiendo, ſhalbe returnable in the kings bench. 158.a
Writs of Niſi prius ſhall be graunted in the kings bench. 317.d
Shirifes of Surrey ſhall not haue the gaoles of the kings bench. 355.c
Conuictions for certaine offences, to be in the kings bench. 97.c
The Biſhop and Chancelor of Durham ſhall haue a deputie in the kings bench. 143.d
Offences to bee enquired of in the kinges bench. 469.a
¶ Kings Butler.
See the title of Butler to the king in all. 46.d
¶ Knights.
See this title in all. 257.b
Apparell for knights. 13.a
Knightes ſhall not bee diſtreined for keeping of caſtles, if they will doe it themſelues. 52.b
Knightes for the Countie Palantine of Cheſter. 58.a
Knights to heare and determine, ſhall bee choſen in the Countie Court. 65.b
Knights ſhall bee choſen to be Coroners. 75.b
Knights oathes before Iuſtices in Eyre. 253.d
Lordes ſhall not giue liueries to knights. 276.c
Knightes of Parliament vnduely returned ſhall loſe their wages. 323.c
The forme of making knights of Parliament. 323.d
Reaſonable ayde for making the Sonne knight. 387.b
Knights of the Parliament for the ſhire of Monmouth &c. 508.a
Heires within age made Knightes, &c. 519.c
¶ Knights ſeruice.
None that holdeth of the King in chiefe by Knights ſeruice, ſhall alien without licence. 8.a
Landes found by Office to bee helde by Knights ſeruice. 152.c
Lands holden by knights ſeruice in chiefe, ſhall not be ſold to the hoſpitall in Warwicke. 228.d
Lands of Religious houſes ſhall be helde of the King by Knights ſeruice in Capite. 295.d
The King ſhall not haue the ward of him that holdeth of another by knights ſeruice. 519.c
¶ Labourers and ſeruants.
See this title in all. 257.c
What number of couenant ſeruants aliens may keepe. 8.d
What number of ſeruants (being ſtrangers) aliens may keepe. 9.c. 11.b
What apparell ſeruing men and ſeruants in huſbandrie ſhall weare. 13.c
Labourers nor ſeruants in huſbandrie ſhal not beare any ſword, dagger, &c. 18 d
Labourers ſhall be puniſhed for conſpiring not to worke, &c. 22.c
Statutes for labourers not repealed, ſhall be put in execution. 65 c
Iuſtices of Peace ſhall enquire of the execution of the ſtatute for ſeruants. 22.d
Labourers and ſeruants ſhall be ſworne in Leetes to ſerue for the wages rated by Iuſtices. 258.a
Labourers of woolles ſhal be ordeined for the place where the Staple is. 443.b
Day Labourers ſhall not pay perſonall tythes. 456 c
¶ Lancaſter.
See this title in all. 268.a
Inhabitants in the Countie of Lancaſter not charged with armour. 21.c
Commiſſions for repairing of Caſtles in the Countie of Lancaſter. 54.b
A prouiſo for certificats out of the Countie of Lancaſter. 55 c
Under what ſeale graunts and leaſes ſhal paſſe in the Countie of Lancaſter. 64.a
A prouiſo for the continuance of the realties, priuiledges, and fraunchiſes in the Countie of Lancaſter. 84.b
Cuſtos Rotulorum in the Countie of Lancaſter, ſhall enioy their auncient liberties. 105.d
Clothes made in the Countie of Lancaſter ſhall not be carried out of the ſame till they be ſealed. 154.a
A prouiſo for Eſcheators in the Countie of Lancaſter. 154.b
Exigend & Proclamation into the Countie of Lancaſter. 165.b
Fines acknowledged before the Iuſtices in Lancaſter ſhalbe in force. 176.a
Monaſteries, &c. in the ſuruey of the Chãcelor, &c. of the Duchie of Lancaſter. 184.c.202.b
Salmons ſhall not be taken in certaine riuers in the Countie of Lancaſter, but at times appointed. 215.a
A Tales to make vp a ful Iury in the countie of Lancaſter ſhall be allowed. 251 d
A prouiſo for the Iuſtices of Aſſiſe, &c. in the Countie of Lancaſter. 255 b
The chiefe Steward of the Countie of Lancaſter may dwell out of the ſame Countie. 256.c
Iuſtices of the Countie of Lancaſter ſhal haue the examination of the ordinances againſt receiuers. 277.b
Informations againſt receiuers ſhalbe ſued in the courts of the Countie of Lancaſter. 277.d
Letters Patents ſealed with the great ſeale of the Countie of Lancaſter, ſhall be of force, &c. 334.b.c
The Chancelor of the Court of the Duchie of Lancaſter may haue one Chapleine, not reſident, &c. 387.b
Riots committed in the Countie of Lancaſter. 390.d
Commiſſions for Sewers vnder the ſeale of the Countie of Lancaſter. 419.b
¶ Langham.
See of Boxted and Langham. 138.a
¶ Laſt of Herring.
Ten thouſand of herring ſhall be accounted a Laſt. 185.a. 530.c
¶ Latitat.
Declaration ſhall bee put in the Kinges Bench within three dayes after appearance vpon a Latitat. 359.c
¶ Latten.
See the title of Braſſe in all. 38.d
¶ Lawes Eccleſiaſticall.
See the title of Spirituall Lawes in all. 440.b
¶ Leagues.
See the title of Breakers of Leagues in all. 39.c
¶ Leaſes.
See this title in all. 269.c
Strangers ſhall not take leaſes of houſes nor ſhops. 11.c
Leaſes made to ſtrangers not Denizens, are void. 11.c
No perſon ſhall grant any leaſe to a ſtranger artificer not being Denizen. 11.c
Leaſes made by the wardens of Rocheſter bridge 42.b
How Leaſes graunted by the King ſhall paſſe the priuie ſeale. &c. 63.d
Surueyors of the Kinges landes might make Leaſes. 80.a
Leaſes made by the Lady Iane Dudley, made void. 108.b
Leaſſees for yeres ſhall hold Leaſes notwithſtanding the finding of any Office for the king. 154 d

Leaſes for 21. yeeres or three liues by ſpirituall perſons or bodies politike ratified. 184.b
Leaſes made to defraud creditors &c. ſhall be void. 202.d
The Queene may make Leaſes of Fugitiues lands. 209.b
No perſon ſhall hold in the Ile of Wight by leaſe, &c. any moe then one ferme. &c. 243 d
Leaſes of tythes, 270 a
Leaſes made by Gouernours of religious houſes fraudulently ſhalbe void. 295.a
Leaſes made by religious perſons within one yeere before their ſuppreſſion are void. 297.a
Leaſes vnder common Seales, &c. made void. 303.a
Leaſes made void for taking of Liueries. 320 c
Leaſes of places for vnlawful games ſhall be void. 354.a
Leaſes defrauded by vniuſt recoueries, may falſifie the ſame recoueries, &c. 380.a
Leaſes for 21. yeeres made by tenants in taile, ſhall be of force. 380.c
Leaſes made to ſpirituall perſons ſhall be void. 384.c
Hundred ſhall bee let by leaſe to perſons that are ſufficient. 433.a
Leaſes in nature of copies of court rolles. 440.a
Leaſes to be made in Northumberland. 451.d. 452.b
Houſes of learning, &c. ſhall graunt no Leaſes, vnles the third part of the olde rent be reſerued in corne, &c. 493.d
Leaſes ſhalbe good againſt the Leſſor and his heires &c. 495 c
Leaſes ſhall be made of wardes lands during their minoritie. 523.d
A prouiſo that Fermers and Leſſees ſhall dwell vpon their tenements. 411.c
Leaſes made for aboue xxi. yeeres by hoſpitlers are void. 229.d
Leaſes made by accountants for 3. liues or 21. yeeres bona fide, ratified. 112.d

¶ Lead.
Lead not forbidden to be tranſported. 39.a
A prouiſo for groundes not to bee put to tillage, wherein lead Oare groweth. 240.a
A prouiſo for the wages of Labourers in lead workes. &c. 262.b
The Staple for lead, &c. ordeined to be at Callis. 445.a
The content of a load of lead, &c. 530.b
No denizens but ſtrangers ſhall tranſport any Lead out of this realme. 548.c

¶ Lee riuer.
See this title in all. 272.c

Leape yeere
How the Leape yeere ſhall bee accounted. 106.b

¶ Leete.
See this title in all. 273.c
Stewardes in their Leetes ſhall enquire for forfeitures by wearing apparell. 14.d
Stewards in Leetes ſhall enquire of conſpiracies by Vitailers and Artificers. 22.d
Stewards of Leets ſhall enquire for the falſe making of leather. 72.b
Leets ſhall be kept as they haue beene accuſtomed. 78.b
Stewards in Leetes ſhall heare and determine offences committed againſt the ſtatute for gunnes and Croſſebows, &c. 86.c
Stewards of Leetes ſhall enquire of the Execution of the Statute of noyſome vermine. 87.d
Stewards of Leetes ſhall determine controuerſies betweene Clothiers & their labourers. 123.a
Lords of Leets ſhal enquire of the vnlawfull taking of fiſh, &c. 187.a
Stewards of Leetes ſhall enquire for the wearing of woollen caps on the Sabboth day. 214.d
Stewards of Leetes ſhall enquire &c. of negligence vſed in mending of highwayes. 219.b
Stewards of Leets ſhal enquire of the inſufficiency of horſbread. 223.b
Stewards of Leets ſhall enquire of ſcabbie horſes going vpon commons. 226.a
Stewards of Leetes ſhall enquire whether Horſes & Mares be kept according to the Statute. 225.d
Stewards of Leets ſhall enquire of thoſe that vſe to trace Hares. 231.d
Stewards of Leetes ſhall puniſh labourers and artificers, &c. 262.d
What offences Stewards of Leetes ſhall enquire of. 273.c
Stewards of Leets ſhal enquire of wrongfull attachments. 283.c
Stewards of Leetes ſhall enquire whether Captaines and Commiſſioners of muſters haue done their dutie. 313.a
The Act againſt Riotous perſons ſhalbe read in euery Leet, &c. 393.b
Stewards of Leetes ſhall enquire of ſuch as buy or ſell wines contrarie to the ſtatute. 542.d
Stewards of Leets ſhall enquire of thoſe that take Partriges, &c. 173.c

¶ Leather.
How many diker of Leather ſhall bee accounted to a packe. 67.c
Tellers of Leather ſhall be ſworne. 67.c
Leather licenced to bee carried ouer Sea, ſhall be bought in open markets. 68.b
Cordwainers ſhall not currie Leather in their owne houſes. 68.c
How and wherewith Leather ſhalbe tanned. 69.a
Clouting Leather. 69.a b
None ſhall buy vnwrought Leather, but ſuch as will conuert the ſame to made wares. 69.c
Vnwrought Leather ſhall not be ſold, till it be ſearched and ſealed. 69.b
Vnwrought Leather ſhall be ſold in faires and markets. 69.b
Leather ſhall not bee put in made wares, till it be ſearched by Wardens of Curriers. 70.b
Red Leather brought to London, ſhall be firſt houſed at Leaden hall 71.a
Leather forfeited ſhalbe diuided into three parts. 72.a
What ſkinnes are called Leather. 72.b
What is meant by drie currying of Leather. 72.c
Leather ſhall not be tranſported. 73 a
What cuſtome ſhall be paid for Leather. 101.d
Pelts ſhall be made into tawed or tanned leather or parchment. 292.b
Callis was ordeined a Staple for Leather, &c. 444 d
What taxe ſhall be paid for leather caried out of the realme. 448.b
The content of a laſt of leather. 530.c
A grant made to Marchants for tranſporting of leather for a certaine time. 547.d
Leather forbidden to bee tranſported. 547.c. 548.c
Curriers ſhall not ſell tanned Leather. 73.b

¶ Letters of Marque.
Letters of Marque ſhall bee graunted by the King. [illegible] c
Letters of Marque to the king of Denmarke vnder the priuie ſeale. 108.c
The law of Marque ſhall be vſed againſt Lords of ſtrange lands, if &c. 286.d
Felons in Wales ſhall not be deliuered by letters of Marque. 501.a

¶ Letters Patents.
Priuiledges graunted to Denizens ſhall be mentioned in their Letters Patents. 11 b
A prouiſo in Letters Patents for Denizens to obſerue all Statutes of this realme. 11.b
Letters Patents of the reuenues of Calis reuoked. 47.d
The court of Augmentation diſſolued by Letters patents. 80.b
Letters patents to ſhoot in Croſſebowes or Gunnes ſhall be voyd. 85.d
Letters patents for the non payment of diſmes ſhall be void. 163.b
Letters patents for offices in the Mint made voide. 212.b
Letters patents of Offices made voyde. 320.a
Letters patents to extraordinarie Souldiers and others, and for non reſidence made void. 320.b
Letters patents to Yeomen & Groomes for lacke of attendance ſhall bee voide. 300.d
Letters patents for the kings royal aſſent to be had in the Parliament. 325.a
See the title of Patents in all. 330 b
All letters patents graunted by her Maieſtie confirmed. 338.a
Letters patents for keeping of Gaoles, ſhall be voyd. 355 c
Letters patents for taking of Horſes and carts granted to certaine perſons made voyd. 372.a
Vpon letters patents made of the landes of Monaſteries &c. the tenth part of the value ſhall be reſerued. 381.b
Letters patents for Biſhops while they are Lords elect. 399.c
Letters patents for ſearching of Vitaile, ſhal be made void. 491.b

¶ Libell.
See this title in all. 273.d

¶ Libertate probanda.
Execution of Villenage ſhall bee had notwithſtanding the Writ of Libertate probanda. 489.d

¶ Liberties.
See the title of Franchiſes in all. 197.d

¶ Licences.
Licences ſhall bee allowed to Strangers in barre of action for keeping apprentices, &c. 8.d
In licences for appropriation of Churches ſhall bee expreſſed that the Dioceſan, &c. 17.a
The kinges licence to ride armed. 18 d
Licence to tranſport Butter and Cheeſe, 47 a
No Souldier ſhall depart from his Captaine without licence vnder ſeale. 49.c
Licence to tranſport leather. 67.d
Licences to Drouer, Badger, Ridder, &c. ſhall not be graunted but in open Seſſions. 73 d
Licences to Drouers, Badgers, &c. ſhall haue continuance but for one yere. 74.a 196.d
How licences to ſhoot in Croſſebowes and Gunnes ſhall be made. 86.b
Merchandize of the Staple ſhipped by the kinges licence to other Ports ſhall pay ſuch cuſtome, &c. 102.c
A prouiſo that licences to tranſport wools, ſhall ſtand in force. 103 c
Licence to tranſport clothes. 134.b
Such perſon as ſhall ſue for any licence for Egyptians, ſhal forfeit fortie pound. &c. 145.a
No perſon ſhall make any exchange without the kings licence. 149.d
Licence for tranſporting of horſes. 223.d 227.a
Licence to erect hoſpitals. 229.b
Certaine licences graunted by the kinges Lieutenant in Ireland made voide. 248.b
Licence to purchaſe lands. 299.d
Clerkes hauing purchaſed lands in mortmaine by licence, ſhall bee let in Peace. 310.c
Burgeſſes of the Parliament ſhall not depart without licence of the Speaker, &c. 325.a
Pedlers, Tinkers, &c. ſhall not wander about without licence, &c. 339.c

Licences for vnlawfull games ſhall be voyd. 354.b
Aliens purchaſing Benefices without licence, ſhall be within the compaſſe of the ſtatute of Præmunire. 366.a
No perſon ſhall paſſe ouer the Sea with licence, or without, to purchaſe any benefice, &c. 366.a
Certaine licences and diſpenſations made voyd. 386.a
Licences to take benefices. 386.c
Certaine licences of ſmall importance ſhall paſſe vnder the Archbiſhops ſeale. 400.c
Children procreated, after mariage ſolemnized by licence, ſhal be reputed legitimate. 400.d
Licences for bringing in of certaine wines made voyd. 423.b. 540.d
Who may graunt licences for eating of fleſh. 427.b
Licence to eate fleſh vpon fiſh daies. 427.b
Licences to tranſport Wools ſhall not be graunted againſt the ordinances. 441.d 445.a
Licence of alienation. 450.c
Licences for poore people. 480.b
Vitailes ſhall not be carried ouer ſea, but by licence. 491.c

¶Lime Regis.

For the maintenance of the peere of Lime Regis in the Countie of Dorſet. 216.a

¶Limitation.

See this Title in all. 273.d
Such as be within age ſhall haue limitation of time. 7.a

¶Lincolne.

How Attaint ſhall be ſued of a verdict taken before the Bailifs of Lincolne. 26.a

¶Linne.

See this Title in all. 275.b
The Acte for inning in of ſurrounded grounds, ſhall not extend to graunts within viij. miles of Linne. 18.b
Inhabitants of Linne ſhall elect a Warden of worſted Weauers. 555.d

¶Linnen cloth.

See this Title in all. 275.d
It ſhalbe lawfull to euery perſon to weare Linnen cloth made out of the Realme. 14.c

¶Liuerie and Ouſter le maine.

Certaine landes ſhal be out of the Princes hands without ſuing Liuerie or ouſter le maine. 300.c. 450.c
After Liuerie of lands out of the Kings hands by iudgement, ſutes ſhall ceaſe in the Exchequer. 152.a
Trauerſe may be taken to offices procured by Empſon and Dudley, notwithſtanding Liuerie ſued. 154.c
The Maſter of the kinges liuerie ſhall paſſe no liuerie without knowledge from the Court of wardes. 524.a

¶Liueries of Companies, and Retainers.

See this Title in all. 276.b
Such as maintaine men with liueries to maintaine malicious interpriſes, are conſpirators. 66.b
Great men ſhall not giue robes to ſuch as be maintainers in the Countrie. 281.c
The kings Farmers ſhall not weare any mans liuerie, but the kings onely. 320.c

¶Lodging.

No perſon ſhall lodge in any Religious houſe, vnleſſe he be required by the gouernour, &c. 293.d

¶Lockeram.

See the Title of Linnen cloth in all. 275.b

¶Lollards.

See the Title of Hereſie in all. 218.c

¶Lumbards.

The whole Company of Lumbards ſhall be charged with the debt of euery particular parſon in their accompt. 286.a

¶London.

See this Title in all. 278.c
Aliens dwelling in London ſhall be vnder the reformation of Wardens of handycrafts there. 8.d
Strangers Artificers inhabiting in London ſhall be contributorie to all charges, &c. 9.d
Attaint in London. 26.d
What perſons ſhall be retourned vpon Attaints in London. 28.d
The challenge called Riens deins la gard ſhal be vtterly voyd in London. 56.a
Sadlers in London ſhal not curry or dreſſe tanned leather. 68.c
Wardens of Cowpers in London ſhall haue authoritie to ſearch veſſels. 79.a
Diſſeiſees ſhall recouer damages againſt diſſeiſors in London, &c. 107.a
Merchants of London ſhall be free to packe their clothes. 121.b
Clothes in London ſhall be ſealed with lead. 123.c
After any plee ſhall be moued in London by writ, the tenant ſhal make no eſtrepement. 156.c
Exigents awarded in London. 164.a
No man ſhall let Citizens of London to ſell their merchandize in faires or markets. 168 c
Citizens of London may at their pleaſure carie merchandize to any faire or market. 168.c
What gaine Londoners ſhall take vpon a thouſand of Herring. 185.a
The Citie of London ſhall haue all olde liberties which it hath beene vſed to haue. 197.b. 199.a. 200.a. 202.a
Wardens of Sheremen in London ſhall ſearch the workmanſhip in Fuſtians, &c. 209.d
Goldſmithes in good Townes ſhall be ordered as they of London. 211.a
Maior of London ſhall haue the conſeruation of the Statute for the waters of Thames, &c. 215.b
Recoueries, deedes inrolled, and releaſes acknowledged in London, &c, ſhall be effectuall 247.a
Shirifes of London ſhall haue power to retourne panels &c. into the Eſchequer. 250.b
The ſtatute of Laborers ſhall be holden in London. 259.a
It was enacted that the Riuer of Lee ſhould be brought to the North part of London. 272 c
Iuſtices of Peace in London, &c. ſhall let felons to baile as they haue been accuſtomed. 281.b
Franchiſes and free cuſtomes to the Citie of London ſhall be to them ſaued. 285.d 288 b
Aliens might ſell merchandize by whole ſale or retaile in London. 285 d 287.b. 288.c
A prouiſo for the office of Aulneger in London. 320.b
The Maior of London and Wardens of the Tallow chandlers ſhall ſearch oyles. 321.d
What ſummes of money ſhal be payd for paſſage from London to diuers places by water. 328.a
Pauing of diuers ſtreates and lanes in London. 339.b
Phyſicians ſhall not practiſe in London, till they be examined by the Biſhop of London. 348.c
Surgeons in London ſhall be diſcharged of watch, &c. 350 a
Surgeons of London ſhall not vſe Barberie, &c. 351.b
Bowyers of London ſhall make Bowes of Aſh. 352.d
Fletchers of London may ſell Timber to Fletchers in the Countrey. 352 d
Debtes among Merchants ſhall be acknowledged before the Maior of London. 377 a. 378.c
What ſummes of money ſhall be paied for fraught of merchandize from London, &c. 423 b
Vnderſhirifes of London may continue their offices from yeere to yeere. 436.b
The Maior and Communaltie of London may take ſuch money for ſcauage as is their right. 447.d
A prouiſo for Tythes to be paied in London. 452.d. 454.b
What Tythes Citizens of London ſhall pay. 453.a
A decree for Tythes to be payed in London. 455.a
Euery man that bringeth vitaile to London may freely ſell the ſame, &c. 490 c
All Forreines and Aliens bringing vitaile to London, ſhall be vnder the protection of the king. 490.d
All Vitailers and Vintners comming to London with vitailes, ſhall be vnder the gouernance of the Maior, &c. 490 d
If a man be impleaded in London, and do vouch a forreine to warrantie, the Maior ſhal adiourne the parties. 495.a
Allowances for money toward the finding of Orphans, ſhall not be accounted vſurie. 499 b
Euery man ſhall be receiued to his law in London againſt the papers and bookes of Citizens. 499.c
In London there ſhall be but fortie Tauernes. 542.c
None ſhall take Wood for the making of Iron within xxij miles of London 546.b
No new Iron workes ſhall bee erected within xxij. miles of London. 546.c

¶Loane.

See this Title in all. 280.a

¶Lordes.

See this Title in all. 280.a
Lordes of Parliament, &c. may take into their ſeruice ſtrangers being Ioyners, Glaſiers, &c. 9.c
Euery Lord of Parliament may keepe in his ſeruice ſixe ſtrangers, &c. 11.c
What apparel Lords of Parliament may weare. 13.b
Lords of Parliament ſhall haue the benefite of their Clergie although they can not read. 62.a
Lords of liberties ſhal haue the third part of forfeited Leather. 72.a
It ſhall be lawfull for ſeruants of Lords to ſhoot with any handgan, &c. 85.d
Lordes ſhall not driue the diſtreſſes taken of their tenants out of one Countie to an other. 117 a
Lordes being Iuſtices of peace ſhall not be bound to aſſemble with the reſt. 161.b
Lords ſhall haue Felons landes after the yeere and day. 193 d
No man vnder the degree of a Knight or Lords ſonne, ſhall weare any cap or hat of veluet 214 b
Lordes ſhall not ſit on the Bench with the Iuſtices to take Aſſiſes. 254.d
No Steward of any Lord ſhall be aſſigned in commiſſion of the peace. 257.b
Lordes of franchiſes ſhall be contributorie to the wages of Iuſtices of Peace. 256.a
Lords of Townes may impriſon ſuch as refuſe to labour. 259.a
Lords being Iuſtices of Peace ſhall not be bound to be reſiant in their Shires. 260.b
Lords ſhall not ordaine any Liuerie of companie to any Knight, Eſquire, &c. 276.c
It ſhall be lawfull in the time of warre to giue their liueries &c. 277.a
Lords of Franchiſes ſhall prouide remedie againſt diſturbance of Merchants. 285.c
Chiefe Lordes ſhall not diſtraine their tenants, if they profer them their cuſtomes and ſeruice due. 293.a
Lords of Parliament ſhal haue their trial by their Peeres 309.b
Lords of Franchiſes ſhall haue the moitie of forf. for vnlawfull games. 353.d
Lords ſhall haue collations and preſentments to benefices. 364 b

No Lord of this Realme ſhall make any taking of vitaile. 370.c
It ſhall be lawfull for Lords to ſeiſe the lands of their copyholders, if they refuſe to ſuppreſſe riotous perſons. 392.c
Lordes of Parliament hauing licence to eate fleſh ſhall pay to the poore yeerely, &c. 427.a
Lords that hold hundreds, &c. ſhal ſet ſuch Bailifes as ſhall be ſufficient. 433.d
Lordes of manours ſhall be attached for diſtreining their tenants contrarie to the ſtatute. 446.b
Lordes may enter into decayed houſes in certaine townes, if they be not repayred within three yeeres. 457.d 458.b
Lordes ſhall reedifie decayed houſes, &c. 459.a
All the Lordes of the Marches of Wales ſhall be attending to the Crowne of England. 499.d
Lordes of the Marches of Wales ſhall ordaine ſufficient warde in their Caſtles. 500 b
Lords that haue landes holden of them in Knights ſeruice, ſhall haue wardſhip, &c. 538.d

¶Lunatike.
Such as by office are vntruely found Lunatike, &c. ſhall haue their trauerſe. 155 a
Fines ſhall not be leuied by a Lunatike perſon. 174.b
See the Title of Fooles in all. 189.b
Lunatike perſons ſhall bee attainted of Treaſon, and ſhal haue iudgement, they being abſent. 461.d
Lunatike perſons attainted of Treaſon ſhall be executed, their lunacie notwithſtanding. 462.a

¶Madmen.
See the Title of Fooles in all. 189.b

¶Maihem.
Maihem done in great ſhips in the maine ſtreame, the Admirall ſhall haue conuſance. 6.c
As touching maihems, writs ſhall be had as in time paſt. 469.d

¶Mainpriſe and Baile.
See this Title in all. 280 b
Accomptants that ſhal complaine of their Auditors, ſhall be put to baile. 4.d
Iurors taking rewards ſhall not be put to mainpriſe. 27.b
Such as be condempned by iudgement ſhall not be let to baile. 76.d
Perſons yeelding themſelues vpon Excommunicato capiendo ſhall not be bailed. 158.d
Deſtroyers of ponds or Deere ſhall not be put to mainpriſe. 188.a
Stealers of Haukes or Hauke egges ſhall not be put to mainpriſe. 188.b
Perſons indicted for taking of Deere, ſhall be let to mainpriſe. 193.a
Partyes to fraudulent conueyances ſhall not be let to mainpriſe. 194.d
Mainpriſe ſhall not be graunted to Hatters for keeping more prentices then they ought. 214.c
Such as ſhall be indicted by Iuſtices, ſhall not be let to mainpriſe by Shirifes. 255.c
Gaolers ſhall receiue ſeruants and beggers without letting them to mainpriſe. 260.b
Seruants or Artificers ſhall not be let to mainpriſe. 260.c. 263.d
Perſons acquited of murder ſhal be let to mainpriſe. 312.a
Tellers of Newes ſhal not be let to mainpriſe. 314.d
Perſons receiuing the benefit of the kings pardon, ſhall within three Monethes put in baile, &c. 341.c
Strangers that conuey Bowes or Arrowes ouer the Sea, ſhall not be put to mainpriſe. 353.a
Vſers of vnlawfull games ſhall not be put to mainpriſe. 353.d
Riotors attainted ſhall not be let to mainpriſe. 392.a. 393.b
Such as willingly heare any other Common prayer then is ſet out, &c. ſhall not be put to baile. 413.d 414.c
Such as take farmes without licence in Tindall, ſhall not be put to baile. 452.b
Villeins and their abbetters being indicted, ſhall not be put to baile. 490.a
Falſifiers of Weights ſhall not be let to mainpriſe. 532.a

¶Maintenance.
See this Title in all. 281.b
Mainteiners and Champertors ſhall be impriſoned. 56.a
No officer ſhall take any plee for maintenance. 56.b
Shirifes ſhall not ſuffer mainteiners of quarrels in their Shires. 78.b
Iuſtices of peace ſhall know the ſtatutes againſt Maintenance, &c. 160.c
Feoffements made for maintenance ſhall be voyd. 189.d
Iuſtices of Aſſiſes ſhall inquire of Mainteiners, &c. 254.c
Liueries ſhall not be giuen for maintenance. 276.b. 277.c
Mainteiners, &c. in hiding of Riots and vnlawfull aſſemblies. 391 a

¶Maiors and head Officers of Cities, Boroughes, and Townes.
Maiors ſhall attend by commandement of Coroners. 2.b
Maiors may take offenders out of ſanctuarie. 2.d
Apparell for Maiors. 14.a
Maiors ſhall inquire of forfeitures by wearing apparell. 14.d
Maiors ſhall puniſh ſuch as ride or go armed. 18.d
Maiors ſhall inquire of thoſe that make deceiptfull arrowheads. 22.a
Maiors ſhall inquire of conſpiracies by vitailers and artificers. 22.d
Precepts for inqueſts vpon Attaints by the Maior of London. 26 d
Maiors ſhall ſearch Bowſtaues 37.c
The Maior of Cardiffe ſhall aſſeſſe payments for the reedifying of Cardiffe bridge. 43.d
Maiors ſhall certifie what wine is taken for the king. 46.d
Maiors ſhall arreſt ſouldiers which haue no licence to depart out of the warres. 49.c
Maiors ſhall appoint ſearchers to ſearch Shoomakers wares. 70.c
Maiors ſhal haue a ſeale for Leather. 70.d
Maiors ſhall inquire for the falſe making of Leather. 72.b
Maiors ſhal ſet price of Ale & Beere. 79.a
Maiors ſhall view & ſearch veſſels. 79.b
Maiors ſhall marke Clothes. 119.d
Maiors ſhall heare and determine controuerſies betweene Clothiers and their labourers. 122.d
Maiors ſhall prepare ſeales for Clothes. 130.c
Maiors ſhall nominate Ouerſeers for the making of Clothes. 130.c
Maiors ſhall forfait. 130.d
They may binde ouer thoſe that are ſuſpected to vſe dying or colouring with Logwood alias Blockwood with ſureties to the next quarter Seſſions. 139.d
Maiors in London ſhall keepe Tenants from doing waſt, after a plee mooued. 156.c
Maiors ſhall proclaime Felons outlawed of felonie in the North. 172.c
Maiors ſhall appoint Gaugeors of fiſh. 186.a
Maiors of London ſhal inquire of vnlawfull taking of fiſh. 187.b
Maiors ſhall remooue force in landes or tenements. 190.a
Maiors of London ſhall ſearch the workmanſhip of Sheremen. 209.d
Maiors ſhall inquire of the miſdemeanor of Goldſmiths. 211.d
Maiors ſhall put to ſale the caps and hats made beyond Sea. 214 a
Maiors ſhall inquire for the wearing of Caps on the Sunday. 214.d
Maiors of London may remooue weares in the ryuers of Thames and Midway. 215 d
Maiors of London ſhall be conſeruators of the ryuer of Thames. 215.c
Maiors of Exceter may plucke downe weares in the ryuer of Exe. 226.a
Maiors of Hull ſhall take toll of Fiſh. 231.b
Maiors ſhall take ſuretie of Iriſhmen. 248.c
Maiors ſhall heare and determine the offences of artificers and ſeruants. 260.c
Maiors ſhall proclaime what wages ſeruants ſhall take. 260.c
Maiors ſhall puniſh Labourers and Artificers. 262 d
Maiors of London ſhall make hedges and bridges vpon the ryuer of Lee. 273.a
Maior of London ſhall haue the fiſhing of the riuer of Lee. 272.d
Maiors ſhall heare & determine offences done by giuing of Liueries. 278.a
Maiors may ſuppreſſe the vnneceſſarie number of Malſters. 283 b
Maiors ſhall prouide remedy againſt the diſturbance of Merchants 285.c
Maiors ſhall forfait their Fraunchiſes, if they do not remedy the diſturbance done to Merchants. 287.c
Maiors ſhall compell thoſe that receiue money to take that which is cracked, if it be currant. 308.c
Maiors and Communalties of Cities ſhall not purchaſe but by licence. 310.c
Maiors of Newcaſtle ſhall pull downe weares. 313.d
Maiors ſhall arreſt perſons ſuſpect for ſeditious Newes. 315.a
Maiors and other head Officers may arreſt &c. perſons ſuſpected, for ſpeaking of ſlaunderous wordes againſt the Q. Maieſtie, &c. 316.b
Maiors ſhall ſearch Oyles. 321.d
Oathes for Maiors. 322.c
Maiors ſhall retorne to the Shirife the precept for the election of Burgeſſes of the parliament. 324.b
Maior of London ſhall inquire of the defaults of watermen. 328.d
Maior of London ſhall yeerely chuſe eight Ouerſeers of watermen. 329.b
Maiors of London, &c. ſhall appoint what rates watermen ſhal take for their fares. 330.a
Maiors ſhall puniſh Pewterers by the pillorie, if they vſe falſe Weights. 347.b
Maiors ſhall aſſiſt Phyſitians in their ſearch of Poticarie wares. 352.a
Maiors ſhall ſearch houſes for vnlawfull games. 353.c
Maiors knowing perſons that vſe vnlawfull games, ſhall commit them to warde. 353.c
Maiors ſhal euery Quarter proclaime the ſtatute againſt vnlawful games. 353.d
M. of the ſtaple &c. ſhal take Recogniſāce according to the ſtatute. 378.c. 444.d
Maiors ſhall raiſe men armed to ſuppreſſe vnlawfull aſſemblies. 392.b
Maiors ſhall inquire of thoſe that breake the ſtatute for the eſtabliſhing of Religion. 416.b
Maior of Briſtow ſhall ſee the meaſure of Corne that is to be tranſported. 416.d
Maiors ſhall inquire of ſuch as eate fleſh vpon fiſh dayes. 428.a
Maiors of the ſtaple ſhal be ſworne themſelues, and take oathes of others. 441.c
Maiors of the ſtaple ſhall haue iuriſdiction of the townes where the Staple ſhall be. 442.a. 444.c
Maiors of the Staple ſhall take recogniſances of debts. 442.b. 444.d
In euery towne where the Staple ſhall be, a Maior ſhall be made. 443.a

Maiors of London may receiue ſcauage. 447.d
Maiors of London ſhall commit to priſon ſuch as denie to pay their Tythes. 453.a. 455.a
Decayed houſes ſhall be repayred by Maiors. 457.d
Maior ſhall puniſh beggers which begge in places not to them aſſigned. 474.c
Maiors, &c. ſhall yeerely chuſe Collectors for the poore. 479.b
Maiors ſhall and may graunt licence to aged people, &c. to aſke almes. 481.d
Maiors ſhal inquire of the exceſſiue prices of vitaile. 490.c
Maiors of London ſhall redreſſe the defaults of vittailers. 490.d
Maiors ſhall adiudge bodily penance to thoſe that keepe not aſſiſe of Bread and Ale. 490.d
Maiors &c. ſhall conſent to the vnion of Churches. 492.d
Maiors ſhall inquire of ſuch as lend money to vſurie. 499.b
The Maior of Hauerford Weſt, ſhall obey the precepts of the Lord Preſident. 516 c
Maiors ſhall ſearch the wares of Warechandlers. 528.b
Maiors ſhall inquire of the falſe packing of fiſh. 532.a
Maiors ſhall put the ſtatute of Weights and Meaſures in execution. 532.d
Maiors ſhall ſearch Weights and Meaſures twice euery yeere. 534.a
Forfeitures for falſe Meaſures ſhall be to the vſe of Maiors. 534 a
Maiors ſhall inquire of wines ſold againſt the aſſiſe. 539.d
Maiors ſhall ſell the wines of thoſe that refuſe to ſell at ſuch prices as are appointed. 541.d
Maiors may haue veſſels of wine in their houſes to ſpend. 542.d
Maiors of Norwich &c. ſhall ſweare xij. artificers to ſearch Worſteds. 555.a
Maiors ſhalbe ayding to the Wardens of the worſted makers in their ſearch. 555.b

¶Malt.
See this Title in all. 282.b

¶Man.
The Biſhopricke of Man ſeuered from the Biſhopricke of Canterbury. 36.b
It ſhall be lawfull to the inhabitants of the Iſle of Man to vſe ſhooting in gunnes. 87.a

¶Mancheſter.
What length Mancheſter Cottons ſhall be of. 129.c
The towne of Mancheſter ſhall not be a place of Sanctuary. 409.b

¶Manſlaughter.
See the Title of Murder and Manſlaughter. 311 d
Manſlaughter in the kings houſe. 471.b

¶Marches.
See this Title in all. 283.b
Authoritie giuen to the Wardens of the Marches to heare and determine Felonies. 171.c
A prouiſo that the Wardens of the Marches may giue Liueries. 278.c

¶Mariners.
See this Title in all. 283.c
Mariners may weare whiſtles of ſiluer. 13.c
Mariners maymed in her Maieſties ſeruice ſhall be relieued. 50.c
Mariners maymed, ſhall haue yerely penſions aſſigned them. 51.b
A Mariner begging, or counterfeiting a certificate, ſhal loſe his penſion for euer. 51.d
Mariners ſhall not bring Egyptians into this Realme. 144.d
A prouiſo that Mariners may paſſe out of the Realme without licence. 208.c
Mariners ſhall not receiue paſſengers but at the Ports appointed. 326.b
Mariners &c. ſhall not be compelled to ſerue as ſouldiers vpon the land. 428.d
Mariners ſhall not bring Rogues out of Ireland, or the Iſle of Man into England. 480.d
Felony for Mariners to begge. 486.c
Felony for Mariners to counterfeit a Teſtimoniall. 486.c

¶Markets.
See the Title of Faires & Markets in all. 168.a

¶Marſhall and Criers.
Marſhals and Criers ſhall not vſe extortion. 166.d
The Marſhals fee. 167.b
The Marſhal ſhal keepe his Court within the vierge. 202.a
A prouiſo that the Marſhall may giue liueries, &c. 278.c
Marſhals ſhall not make any liuerie, or meddle in places where the Staple is. 441.d
There ſhall be a Marſhall and a Crier in the Circuites in Wales. 511.d

¶Marſhalſie.
See this Title in all. 284.a
See the Title of Conſtable and Marſhall. 66.c
What plees ſhall be holden in the Marſhalſie. 369.d

¶Maſſe.
Euery perſon that ſhall ſing or ſay Maſſe, ſhall forfait CC. Markes, and ſuffer impriſonment. 95.d
Euery perſon that ſhall willingly heare Maſſe, ſhall forfait C. markes, & ſuffer impriſonment. 95.d

¶Maſon.
See this Title in all. 284.d
Maſons ſhall be compriſed in the ordinance for Labourers. 259.a

¶Matrimonie and Mariage.
See this Title in all. 284.d
Cauſes of Matrimonie ſhall be determined within the kings iuriſdiction. 15.d
King H. the 8. his Mariage with Queene Katherine voyd. 88.d
Mariages allowed. 116.a
Reaſonable ayde for Mariage. 387.b
Tythes of Mariage goods ſhall not be exacted in Wales. 457.b
Mariage with any of the Kings children &c was made Treaſon, but &c. 461.b
It was a law, that Engliſhmen maried to Welſh women, ſhould beare no office in Wales. 500.d
Heires within age marrying without conſent of their Lord, ſhall forfait the double of their mariage. 519.d. 520.b
The king ſhall haue the mariage of heires within age, and in his warde. 521.a

¶Merchants and Merchandizes.
See this Title in all. 285.b
Bookes may be retailed by Merchant ſtrangers. 8 c
A Merchant ſhall be amerced, ſauing to him his merchandize. 12.b
Commiſſion ſhall be made againſt Merchants falling Bankrupts. 32.d
Merchandize of Scotland ſhall be cuſtomed at Berwicke. 34 d
Merchandize ſhall bee ſhipped at Berwicke. 35.a
No merchandize of England ſhall be ſold to the Scots but at Berwicke. 35.a
Merchants of Venice ſhall bring Bowſtaues into this Realme. 37.c
Merchants of Calice ſhall not buy merchandize of the ſtaple beyond ſea. 47.d
A prouiſo for Merchants, that they may ſell Croſſebowes and Gunnes. 86.a
Merchants aliens ſhall pay cuſtome for garments. 102.b
Cuſtomers ſhal deliuer warrants to merchants for their merchandize. 102.c
Certaine merchandize ſhall not be put to ſale till it be meaſured and ſealed. 102.d
Merchants Engliſh and ſtrangers, may not cuſtome other mens wares in their owne names. 103.d
Merchants ſhall not bring into this Realme Clothes made beyond ſea. 119.d
Merchants may folde clothes themſelues after they haue bought them. 121.a
No Merchant ſhall take aduantages of ones hand to his booke, for defects in Clothes. 142.d
Merchantes that make eſchanges to Rome, ſhall be bound to buy merchandize of the Staple. 149.d
Merchandize ſhall not be ſold in Faires vpon the Sunday. 168.b
After what rate Merchants ſhall ſell their Herrings. 185.a
No Merchant ſhall put Salmon to ſale, except it be faithfully packed. 185.d
The Admirall ſhall not take money of Merchants for licences to paſſe out of this Realme. 186.d
Merchants may depart this realme without licence. 208.c
Merchants ſtrangers may carrie plate to the Eſchange. 211.a
All Merchants may paſſe into Ireland with their merchandize. 248.a
What perſons Merchants ſhall take to their Apprentices. 265.d
Merchants ſtrangers may ſell their merchandize in Cities, &c. in groſſe or by retaile. 285.d. 286.c
Merchants ſtrangers ſhall imploy their money in this Realme. 290.d
Merchants ſhall not lend money ouer ſea vnder colour of eſchange. 306.a
Merchant ſtrangers may carrie out of this Realme halfe the money that they ſhall receiue. 306.c
Merchants aliens ſhall finde ſuertie that they carie no Gold or Siluer out of this Realme. 307.d
Merchants ſhall vnlade their goods in Newcaſtle. 313.d
Merchants ſhal not take paſſage in Kent, but at Douer. 327.c
Merchants ſhall be deputed to make purueyance for the kings warres. 369.c
The ſea ſhalbe open to all maner of marchantes to paſſe with merchandize. 412.a
All merchandize ſhall be charged and diſcharged in the great Ports of the Sea. 422.d
Merchants of Briſtoll may lade their goods in ſtrange bottomes. 426.a
Merchants ſtrangers may go and come with their merchandize into this Realme. 441.a
Merchants comming to the ſtaple, ſhall be ruled by the law merchant. 442.a 443.a
The Maſter ſhal anſwere for the deede of his ſeruant by the law merchant. 442.d
No Merchant ſhall loſe his goods for the treſpaſſe of his ſeruant. 442 d
Merchant ſtrangers comming to the ſtaple ſhall be ſworne. 443.b
Merchant ſtrangers ſhall ſit with the Maior of the Staple. 443.c
No Merchant ſhall make any conſpiracie to the diſturbance of the ſtaple. 443.c
Taxes to be payed by Merchant ſtrangers. 448.b
Merchants ſhall pay for their Tythes, the tenth part of their cleare gaines. 456.c
No Merchant ſhall buy Wines in Gaſcoine before the time of Uintage. 539.d
Al Merchants Gaſcoines may bring their Wines into England. 539.d
Merchants denizens may freely paſſe into Gaſcoine to fetch Wines. 540 b
Merchants repairing into Gaſcoine may buy their Wines there, as in times paſt. 540.c
Merchants may ſpend ſuch Wines in their houſes as they doe aduenture for. 542.c
Merchants of Newcaſtle may buy wools in Northumberland, &c. 552.d

¶Mercers.
What perſons Mercers ſhal take to their Apprentices. 265.d

¶Meſne.
See this Title in all. 293.a

¶Meaſures.

The Table.

¶Meaſures.
Stewards in Leetes ſhall inquire for falſe Meaſures. 273.d
See the Title of Weights & Meaſures in all. 529.a
¶Middleſex.
Addition in an Exigent, late of Middleſex &c. 164.b
What number of Juſtices of aſſiſes ſhall be in Middleſex. 254.c
A prouiſo for the Juſtices of peace in Middleſex. 256.c
Juſtices of peace in Middleſex ſhall let felons to baile, as they haue been accuſtomed. 281.b
¶Milles.
Euery free man may make milles within his owne water. 191.a
See the Title of Gigmils in all. 210.d
Thicking of Caps by mills forbidden. 213.b
The Deane & Chapter of Hereford might reediſie mils. 218.c
Mils vpon the riuer of Lee being deſtroied the owners ſhall be recompenced. 273.c
Mils may be ouerthrowen by the Commiſſion of Sewers. 418.a
Surueiors ſhall inquire of mils. 446.a
¶Miniſters of Churches.
Miniſters ſhall regiſter Teſtimonials made for vagrant perſons. 485.a
See the Title of Spirituall Lawes in all. 440 b
¶Mint.
Maſters of the Mint might hold exchanges. 149.d
Maſters of the Mint ſhal be puniſhed according to the forme of certaine Indentures. 212.a
Mintmaſters ſhall anſwere for gold according as it is worth. 212.a
Mintmaſters ſhal keepe their allay. 308.a
¶Miſpriſion
Miſpriſion of Clerkes ſhall not diſcontinue proceſſe. 11.d
Juſtices ſhal reforme miſpriſion of clerks. 12.a.b
Certaine perſons attainted of miſpriſion of Treaſon. 25.b
Peremptory challenge ſhal not be allowed in caſes of miſpriſion of Treaſon. 56.a
Diuers things made miſpriſion of Treaſon. 88.d
Miſpriſion of Treaſon to forge the coyne of forreine Realmes. 309.b
To conceal Buls or abſolutions frō Rome is miſpriſion of high Treaſon. 464.b
Concealing of Treaſon ſhall be deemed miſpriſion of Treaſon. 463.b. 465.a.d
To deuiſe or conſpire the inlargement of any priſoner for Treaſon, is miſpriſion of Treaſon. 468 a
Triall of miſpriſion of Treaſon. 470.b 473.c
¶Monaſteries, Abbeis, Priories, Colledges, Free Chappels, Hoſpitals, Chauntries, and their Abbots, Priors, and Gouernours, and the lands, poſſeſſions, and goods of the premiſſes, and Religious perſons.
See this Title in all. 293.c
Religious perſons made able to purchaſe. 1.b
Religious perſons ſhall be enabled to inherite as heires. 1.d. 2.a
Religious perſons ſhall not be made Uicars in Churches appropried. 17.a
Abbots and Religious might make Attournies in wapentakes. 29.b
Abbots of Fountaine might wage their law by Attournies. 29.b
Religious perſons ſhall be ayded in their preſentments to Churches. 30.b
Temporalties of Abbots, &c. ſhall not be taken into the kings handes without cauſe. 35.b
Hoſpitallers, &c. ſhall not bring any man in plee before keepers of their priuiledges, &c. 59.a
If Abbots, &c. alien their lands giuen &c. the ſame ſhall be taken into the kings hand. 66.d
Certaine oathes made by perſons in Hoſpitals, &c. ſhall be voyd. 76.d
Abbots and religious perſons ſhall not neede to come to the Turnes of Shirifes. 78.b
What fees Abbots and Priors ſhall pay when they doe homage or fealtie. 167.b
Biſhops, Abbots, &c. which haue woods in the foreſt, ſhall haue them as in times paſt. 190.c
Monaſteries, &c. ſhall be in the ſuruey of the Court of Augmentation. 201.a
Wardens of Chantries, &c. ſhall haue their writs of Iuris vtrum. 347.a
Goods of Monaſteries were taken vnder the kings protection, &c. 363.b
Religious of the order of Ciſtercienſes, ſhould be in the order for their Tythes that they haue beene. 367.c
No Purueyours ſhall take the goods of Religious, &c. againſt their wils. 369.c
Priors of S. John ſhould weare a marke, &c. 407 c
Shirifes ſhall not lodge too oft with men of religion. 433.a
Patrons of Abbeis ſhall haue the cuſtodie of them when they fall voyd. 489.b
Abbeies, &c. in time of vacation ſhall be kept without waſt. 527.b
¶Money.
See this Title in all. 305.a
Graund Jurors vpon Attaint, ſhall inquire if the petie Jurors did take any money. 27.b
Clothiers ſhal pay to their Spinners, &c. lawfull money for their wages. 122 c
No perſon ſhall make profite for the exchange of money. 149.d
Exigent ſhall paſſe againſt ſuch as bring falſe money into the Realme. 164.a
Euery perſon may take money of forreine Realmes in payment, without impeachment. 211.a
Falſe Money ſhall be forfait to the King. 211.b
Merchant ſtrangers ſhall imploy their money vpon Engliſh wares. 288.a.d 289.a
To make falſe Money it is Treaſon. 460.b. 465.a
To counterfait forreine Money ſhall be Treaſon. 461.a
To clip &c. money currant in this realme, is Treaſon. 466.a
¶Mortdaunceſter.
See this Title in all. 309.c
How Aſſiſes of Mortdaunceſter ſhall be taken. 23.a.b. 24.b
What anſwere ſhall be made to a writ of Mortdaunceſter. 77.a
Dammages in a writ of Mortdaunceſter. 107.a
Eſſoines do not lie vpon a Reſummons in Aſſiſe of Mortdaunceſter. 156.b
What limitation in writs of Mortdaunceſter. 273.d. 274 a
Aſſiſes of Mortdaunceſter ſhall be taken before Juſtices of aſſiſes. 316.d
Recouerie of ſeiſin in Aſſiſe of Mortdaunceſter. 381.a
Barre to demaund land by writ of Mortdaunceſter. 526.c
¶Mortmaine.
See this Title in all. 309 c
Landes ſhall not come into Mortmaine contrarie to the ſtatute &c. 449 c
It ſhall be lawfull to giue landes to the reliefe of the poore without licence of Mortmaine. 484.a
¶Mortuaries.
See this Title in all. 311.b
In Mortuaries the kings prohibition ſhal hold no place. 361.b
Mortuaries may be demaunded in places where they haue been vſed. 361.c
¶Mute.
Perſons arraigned of Treaſon or Felonie, and ſtanding mute, ſhall not haue their clergie. 61.b.d
Perſons arraigned in certaine caſes of felonie, and ſtanding mute, ſhall neuertheleſſe haue their clergie. 62.a
Perſons ſtanding mute, ſhall haue iudgement of death, and forfait lands and goods, &c. 472.d
¶Multiplying.
Such as vſe to multiplie gold or ſiluer, ſhall incurre the paine of Felony. 170.a
¶Mummers.
See this Title in all. 311.d
¶Murage.
Such Cities and Townes as take Murage otherwiſe then it was graunted, ſhall be amerced. 457.c
¶Murder and Manſlaughter.
See this Title in all. 311.d
Sanctuarie or abiured perſons which commit Murder ſhall loſe the priuiledge, &c. 2.c
The Admirall ſhall take cogniſance of Murders committed at the Sea. 6.c
Proces at the common Law ſhal be made againſt ſuch as commit Murder in the Countie of Cheſter. 56.d
Lay perſons that murder their Lordes, ſhall not haue their clergie. 60.c
No perſon that committeth wilfull murder ſhall haue the benefite of his clergie. 60.c. 62.a.c
The benefit of clergie taken from Bennet Smith, for murdering of Rufford. 62.c
Poyſoning ſhall be adiudged wilfull murder. 171.d
Perſons arreſted for manſlaughter, &c. ſhall not be put to baile but in open Seſſions, except &c. 281.a
Charter of pardon ſhall not be allowed for Murder, &c. 341.d
Murderers and felons ſhall be impriſoned in the common gaoles. 356.b
Certaine ſtatutes againſt murderers ſhal be holden for euer. 390.d
Wilfull murderers ſhall not haue the benefite of ſanctuarie. 408.b
Triall of murders that ſhall be committed in the kings houſe. 471.b
Agreement ſhall not be made for murders in Wales without conſent of the Lord Preſident. 515.a
¶Muſters.
See this Title in all. 312.c
Fieldes neere London ſhall not be incloſed to the hinderance of muſtring. 279.c
¶Nauie.
SEe the Title of Ships in all. 422.c
¶Nets.
Nets ſhall be prouided for the deſtruction of noiſome vermine. 87.d
Pheſants or Partriches ſhal not be taken with Nets. 172.d
Yong Salmons ſhall not be taken at milpooles with nets. 184.d
Who may buy Nets. 185.c
Nets called Trinks ſhall not be vſed in the riuer of Thames. 215.b
Artificers ſhall not vſe nets to take Conies, &c. 231.c
¶Newcaſtle vpon Tine.
See this Title in all. 313.c
The towne of Gateſhide was vnited to the towne of Newcaſtle. 143.c
¶Newes.
See this Title in all. 314.a
For ſeditious wordes vttered againſt the Queene. 315.b
¶Niſi prius.
See this Title in all. 316.d
Niſi prius ſhall bee giuen in writs of Attaint. 25.d
Niſi prius ſhall be graunted vpon diſtreſſes. 28.b
The fee due in the Eſchequer for a record of Niſi prius. 152.b
No inqueſts but aſſiſes &c. ſhall be taken by a writ of Niſi prius. 322.c
¶Nonabilitie.
See the Title of Abilitie in all. 1.a
¶Nunnes.
He that carieth away a Nunne, although ſhe

ſhe doe afterwards conſent, ſhall be impriſoned. 373.c
¶Nonclaime.
Nonclaime ſhall not bee holden for any barre. 174.b
¶Non pleuin.
See this Title in all. 318.c
¶Nonſuit.
See this Title in all. 318.c
Plaintifes nonſuit in Attaint, ſhall make fine. 27.c
If the plaintife in a writ of Errour be nonſuit, the defendant ſhall recouer coſtes. 107.b
Informers ſhall not be nonſuit. 245.d
Nonſuits in London. 318.b
Plaintifes in the Kings bench that are nonſuit, ſhall pay coſtes and damages. 359.d
¶Nontenure.
See this Title in all. 318.d
¶Norfolke.
Worſted makers in the Countie of Norfolke, may keepe apprentices. 17.a
What number of Attournies there ſhall be in the Countie of Norfolke. 29.c
What perſons in Norfolke ſhall not take quillets of land to ferme. 422.a
See the Title of Worſteds, for the making of Worſteds in Norfolke. 554.c
¶Normans.
The king ſhall haue eſcheates of the lands of Normans. 152.b
¶Northampton.
Northampton ſhall bee a place of priuiledge for terme of life. 408.a
Decayed houſes in Northampton ſhall be repaired. 457.c
¶Northumberland.
See this Title in all. 318.c
The Countie court in Northumberland, ſhall be kept in the Caſtle of Anwike, 78.c
Part of the Shire of Northumberland ſhall be guildable. 451.d
¶Norwich.
See this Title in all. 318.d
What number of Attournies ſhall be in the towne of Norwich. 29.c
Norwich ſhall be a place of priuiledge for terme of life. 408.a
See the Title of Worſteeds throughout, for the making of Worſteeds in Norwich. 554.c
¶Nuper obijt.
Limitation in a writ of Nuper obijt. 274.a
View ſhall not be graunted in a writ of Nuper obijt. 489.d
¶Nuſance.
See this Title in all. 319.c

¶Obedience.
FOr retayning the Queenes ſubiects in their duetie of obedience. 95.c
¶Obligations.
See this Title in all. 319.d
Obligation to cuſtomers for tranſporting of ſhroſe Mettall. 38.d. 39.a
Obligations to the kings vſe ſhalbe of the nature of ſtatutes of the ſtaple. 80.b
Obligations to the kings vſe ſhalbe made in the kings name. 80.b
Obligations made by dureſſe of violence, ſhall be voyd. 143.b
No perſon ſhall be conſtrayned to make any Obligation to the miniſters of the foreſt againſt their will. 193.a
No fee ſhall be payed for obligations to the kings vſe concerning the Court of Augmentation. 201.d
Cuſtomers ſhall take obligations of ſuch as tranſport Cattell. 223.d
Iuſtices &c ſhall bind all ſuch by recogniſance or obligation as can charge felons &c. 281.a. 356.d
What forme Shirifes ſhall vſe in obligations for the appearance of ſuch as they arreſt. 434.d
Who ſhall take obligations in the Court of wardes to the kinges vſe of Receiuors, &c. 522.d
Obligations taken by the Maſter of the Wards to the kings vſe, ſhall be in force of ſtatute of the ſtaple. 522.d
Certaine Obligations made by women, ſhall be void. 553.c
¶Odio & Atia.
See this Title in all. 319.d
Appealees and Indictees ſhal haue a writ of Odio & Atia. 321.c
¶Officers and Office.
See this Title in all. 319.d
Officers of record may lawfully exhibite Informations vpon penall ſtatutes. 4.a
Officers ſhall ſet vp tables contayning dueties of cuſtome and toll. 10.d
What entries in ſuites Officers ſhall not make. 12.c
Apparell for Officers. 13.d
Forfeitures of offices by Cuſtomers. 39.b 103.d
Office of the Conſeruator of the truce. 39.c
Officers ſhall be attendant on Iuſtices of peace in the Countie of Cheſter. 57.c
Office of the Conſtable and Marſhall. 66.c
Officers ſhall ſet price of Ale and Beere. 79.d
What officers ſhall take the oath for the Supremacie. 92.d
Officers accomptable to the Queene ſhal ſtand anſwerable for their receiptes. 109.c
The lands of Officers that are in arrerages, ſhall be ſold by the Queene. 110.b
Forfeiture of office by Aulnegers. 120.a.d
Officers ſhall preſent their deputies in the Eſchequer. 150.c
None of the kings officers ſhall take any reward for doing of his office. 166.c
Officers of the cuſtome ſhall not doe any extortion. 166.d
Forf. of Office by officers of fee. 166.d
Officers ſhall be attendant vpon Iuſtices. 199.d
The Steward of the Duchie ſhall accompt before the officers of the County Palantine. 202.d
Letters patents for Officers in the Mint ſhall be void. 212.b
Such as haue borne Offices in Cities, &c. ſhall not be compelled to weare caps on the Sunday. 214.c
Iuſtices of aſſiſe, ſhall inquire of Officers that take rewards to doe their offices. 254.c
Offices graunted by Monaſteries ſhall be inioyed. 295.a
Great officers might ſell parcell of the forfeiture of them that were forejudged. 330.b
Letters patents for diuers offices ſhall be voyd. 333.a
Officers ſhall not exact vpon pencioners, grauntees, &c. 340.d
Officers knowing perſons that vſe vnlawfull games, ſhall commit them to ward. 353.c
Forfeiture of office by Receiuors for non payment, &c. 374.a
Commiſſioners of Sewers ſhall appoint officers, &c. 418.a
Shirifes, &c. ſhall not retourne Officers in panels, &c. 434.c
Officers belonging to the Staple. 443.b
Officers of the ſtaple ſhall be ſworne firſt to the king, & then to the ſtaple. 445.a
The precepts of Officers in the Countie of Northumberland ſhall bee obeyed. 451.d
Officers in Cities and Townes ſhall not buy vitaile in groſſe, nor by retayle. 490.b
Vitailers choſen to be Officers, ſhall ſet prices of vitaile by conſent of ij. ſworne men. 491.b
Welſhmen ſhall not be receiued to be officers in Cities or Townes. 500.a
No Engliſh man maried to a Welſh woman, ſhall beare office in Wales. 500.d
Officers ſhall be ſworne for the ſafe keeping of Iurors in Wales. 501.c
A prouiſo for Officers that hold by Letters patents in Wales. 508.d
Such as haue Patẽts for offices in wales ſhall inioy their annuall fees. 510.d
Officers in the Court of wardes ſhall not conceal rents, reuenues, &c. 523.a
Officers of the kings courts of his wards and liueries. 524.c
Officers ſhall ſearch Weights and Meaſures twiſe euery yeere. 534.a
¶Oyer and Terminer.
See this Title in all. 521.c
Iuſtices ſhall be appointed to heare and determine offences committed by Artificers. 22.b.d
Oathes vpon Commiſſions of Oyer and terminer. 64.c
Certaine Iuſtices to heare & determine, ſhall be choſen by the kings letters patents. 65.b
In euery ſhire there ſhall be perſons aſſigned to heare and determine for debts to the king. 109.a
Iuſtices to heare and determine. 115.b.c
The names of perſons aſſigned to heare and determine, ſhall bee entred into eſtreates. 156.d
Iuſtices to heare and determine, ſhall direct their writ to take perſons indicted. 358.c
Certain perſons ſhall be aſſigned to heare and determine the offences done by keepers of the kings horſes. 369.d
Iuſtices of Oier and terminer ſhall ſend their records into the Eſchequer. 379.c
One Baron and one Clerke ſhall yeerely heare and determine complaints made againſt Shirifes. 432.c
Iuſtices ſhall be appointed to heare and determine faults committed by weights and meaſures. 531.a
¶Oyle.
See this Title in all. 321.d
A prouiſo for Oyles, that the buying thereof ſhall not bee vnderſtood to be foreſtalling, &c. 197.c
Certaine ſtatutes repealed concerning the regrating &c. of Oyles. 426.d
Oyles ſhall be gauged before they be put to ſale. 535.a
¶Ordinaries.
See this Title in all. 322.a
Ordinaries ſhall depute adminiſtrators. 6.c
Ordinaries ſhall certifie baſtardie. 34.b
Tranſcripts of Indictments ſhall be ſent to the Ordinarie. 55.b
Clerkes ſhall be deliuered to the Ordinarie. 60.a
Clerks conuict ſhal be ſafely kept by their Ordinaries. 60.b
Ordinaries after diſgrading, may ſend conuict perſons to the kinges Bench. 61.a
Ordinaries ſhall not haue felons that are burnt in the hand deliuered vnto them. 63.a
Perſons that tender any Agnus Dei to any man, ſhall be brought before the Ordinarie. 95.a
A prouiſo for Ordinaries, that it may be lawfull to put their ſeales to willes &c. 195.b
Ordinaries ſhall inquire of the foundation &c. of Hoſpitals. 228.c
Ordinaries ſhall puniſh Prieſts for incontinencie. 244.a
One yeeres profite of certaine benefices ſhall be giuen to the poore by the Ordinaries. 270.d
What penſions ſhall be aſſigned by Ordinaries. 339.d
Ordinaries ſhall graunt adminiſtration of goods. 357.d
Ordinaries ſhall deface the ſeales of teſtators. 358.a
Such as affirme falſe doctrine ſhall be conuicted before the Ordinarie. 440.c

¶Ordinances of Statutes for erections, and foundations of Churches and Schooles, and for Corporations.
See this Title in all. 322.b
No Maſter, Wardens, &c. ſhall make any ordinances, but that ſhall be examined by the Chauncelour, &c. 76.c
Ordinances to bee made by Founders of Hoſpitals &c. 76.d
The hoſpitall in Leiceſter ſhall be ordered according to the ſtatutes and ordinances to be deuiſed &c. 229.a
For what terme Leaſes ſhall be made by Hoſpitals, &c. 270.c
The companie of Phyſitions made into a Corporation. 349.d
¶Orphans.
A prouiſo touching the libertie and custome for Orphants in London. 554.b
¶Orford.
An act for preſeruation of Orford hauen. 216.c
¶Oſwaldbeckſocke.
Lands in Oſwaldbeckſocke ſhall deſcend to the heire at Common law, and not be partable by cuſtome. 105.a
¶Othe.
See this Title in all. 322.c
Othe of abiured perſons. 2.a
Othe of ſtrangers Artificers. 10.a
Othe of Attournyes. 29.a
Othe of Champions touching battell. 34.d
Othe refuſed by Biſhops. 36.c
Othe of the Conſeruators of the truce. 40.a
Othe of Commiſſioners of Caſtels and and Holdes. 53.b
Othe of the Clerke of the Chancery. 63.c
Othe of Bailifes. 76.a
Othe for the Supremacie. 90.a
Thoſe which take Eccleſiaſticall orders, ſhall take the othe for the Supremacie. 92.c.d
Othe of the Clerke of the Pipe. 151.d
Othe of the Juſtices. 253.b
Othe of Shirifes and their miniſters. 254.a
Othe of Knights for the Shire. 254.b
Othe of Bailifes. 254.b
Othe by Informers. 277.d
Thoſe that be Commiſſioners for matters touching Pollicies of aſſurances, ſhall take an Oath. 292.d
Othe of Commiſſioners of Sewers. 418.c
Othe of Underſhirifes. 439.a
Othe of Bailifes of Franchiſes. 439.b
Othe of Shirifes Clerkes. 439.b
Othe of the Maſter of the kings Wards. 521.d
Othe of the kings Receiuor generall. 522.a
Othe of the kings Attourney of the court of Wardes. 522.a
Othe of the kings Auditors in the court of Wardes. 522.a
Othe of Surueyors and Feodaries in the court of Wardes. 522.b
Othe of particuler Receiuors in the court of Wardes. 522.b
Othe of the Clerks of the councell in the court of Wardes. 522.b
Othe of the Clerke of the kings Liueries. 524.d
Othe of the Surueyor of the kings Liueries. 524.d
¶Ouſter le maine.
Ouſter le maine. 90.c. 93.c. 110.d. 155.a. 450.c. 497.a. 524.b
See the Title of Liuerie and Ouſter le maine in all. 275.b
¶Ouer.
Whitegate ſhall be no parcell of the Pariſh of Ouer. 536.a
¶Ouſe.
The riuer of Ouſe ſhall be amended, &c. 215.d
¶Oxen.
No perſon ſhall buy Oxen and ſell them againe aliue, except hee doe firſt feed them. 196.d
¶Oxford.
See this Title in all. 322.c
Vicechauncelour and Maior of Oxford. 43.a
No Iriſhman ſhall dwell in Oxford, &c. vnleſſe he brought teſtimoniall to the Chauncelour, &c. 248 b
The Chauncelour of the vniuerſitie of Oxford, ſhall take ſureties of the Schollers there. 248.c
Purueyours ſhall not take vitailes, &c. in Oxford. 493.a
¶Pallace.
See this Title in all. 322.c
Triall of ſuch as ſhed blood in the kings Pallace. 471.b
¶Panell.
See this Title in all. 322.c
Panels of Aſſiſes ſhall be indented and deliuered to the plaintife. 25.a
Commiſſioners to inquire of Tillage ſhal reforme panels. 235.c
See the Title of Iurours in all. 249.a
Coroners ſhall make panels, &c. 389.d
Shirifes ſhall retorne panels for the triall of Treaſon. 461.c
¶Pardon.
See this Title in all. 341.a
Charters of pardon ſhall not be graunted, except &c. 163 d
A pardon for Hugh de Spencers. 193.c
None ſhall graunt pardons for Treaſons, Felonies, &c. but onely the King. 199.b
A pardon for Treaſon, or miſpriſion of Treaſon, &c. 284.d
Pardon for charges in coinage. 307.b
Pardon for purchaſing tranſlations of Archbiſhops, &c. 368.a
The king ſhall not repeal pardons. 382.c
Pardons for the offences of Shirifes ſhal be voyd. 434.c
¶Parkes.
Owners of parkes ſhall keepe Mares. 242.d
See the Title of Foreſts and Parkes, &c. 190.c
¶Parliament.
See this Title in all. 323.a
Lords of parliament &c. may keepe ſtrangers artificers to their ſeruants. 9.c 11.c
No appeales ſhall be purſued in the Parliament. 15.d
Aſſault in the Parliament time. 23.a
Certaine money to be paid to the knights of the Parliament for Cambridgeſhire. 49.a
Wages for Knights and Burgeſſes of the Parliament in the Countie of Cheſter. 58.a
Burgeſſes of Parliament ſhal not be Collectors of Quinziſme, &c. 64.a
Knights and Burgeſſes of the Parliament ſhall take the oath for the Supremacie. 93.c
How Lords ſhall be placed in the Parliament. 280.a
Knights and Burgeſſes ſhall not depart the parliament without licence. 324.d
The Parliament holden at Couentrie was repealed. 382.a
Parliaments repealed. 382.a
Lords of the Parliament for matters of of Religion, ſhall bee tried by their Peeres. 416.b
Perſon attainted by parliament, and after fall lunatike, ſhall neuertheleſſe be executed. 462.a
Joynters made to wiues and not by acte of parliament, may be refuſed &c. 496.d
Knights of the parliament for certaine Shires in Wales. 508.b
¶Partition and Partners.
See this Title in all. 325.c
Partition among heires males in Kent. 104.d
Partners ſhall haue eſſoine but at one day. 156.a
Partners ſhall not fourch by Eſſoin after they haue once appeared. 156.a
Women ſhall not make partition of land with men in Kent. 193.d
An ordinance of partition made vpon wooll and fels in the Staple. 445.b
¶Parſon, Vicar, and Parſonage.
See this Title in all. 347.a
See the Title of Appropriation in all. 17.a
See the Title of Aduowſon in all. 30.a
See the Title of Dilapidations in all. 114.c
See the Title of Incumbents in all. 244.c
See the Title of Iuriſdiction in all. 248.d
See the Title of Iuris vtrum in all. 249.a
Leaſes of parſonages or vicarages ſhall not be voyded by reſignation, &c. 269.c
A prouiſo that Parſons, Vicars, &c. ſhall not make Leaſes otherwiſe then heretofore. 270.b
For what terme Parſons, Vicars, &c. ſhal make leaſes. 270.c
A vicar perpetuall made for the Pariſh Church of Roiſton. 397.b
Vicars ſhall not demaund other Mortuaries then are appointed. 311.b
¶Paſſage and Arriuage.
See this Title in all. 326.a
Paſſage of Corne ſhall be defended in all Ports. 73.c.d
All ſubiects ſhall haue free paſſage thorow the ryuer of Lee. 273.b
¶Fatten and Pattenmakers.
See this Title in all. 330.b
¶Patents.
See this Title in all. 330.b
Letters Patents for making of Denizens. 11.b
Lands granted by the kings Patent. 24.c 81 a. 82.a. 109.d. 176 a. 212.c. 213.a
Biſhops to be made by the kings Letters patents. 35.d
All Letters patents for reuenues in Callice were reuoked. 47.d
Collectors appointed by Letters patents. 64.a
Letters patents confirmed. 65.d. 337.a
Court of Augmentation diſſolued by Letters patents. 80.b
Letters patents ſhall be inrolled by Auditours. 83.a
Cuſtos Rotulorum and Clerke of the Peace by Letters patents. 105.a
A prouiſo to make voyd Letters patents made by the Lady Jane Dudley. 108.b
Letters patents made voyd. 153.a 154.a.b
Letters patents to Eſchetors for terme of life &c. 154.b
How Letters patents ſhall be written in eſtreates. 156.d
Letters patents for non payment of diſmes by Abbots, &c. made voyd. 163.c
A patent of Collectorſhip of Tenthes ſhall be good &c. 182.d
Juſtices of peace, &c. made by Letters patents. 200.b
Liberties graunted by Letters patents. 201.c
Girdlers may vſe white mettall, notwithſtanding any Patent to the contrarie. 210.d
The king by his Letters patents may aſſigne landes to the Duchy of Lancaſter. 269.a
Letters patents for Jointure to the Lady Anne of Cleaue repealed. 284.d
The king by Proclamation by his Letters patents, might repeal certaine ſtatutes. 291.a
In all Letters patents &c. any manors, &c. belonging to Religious houſes, there ſhall be reſerued a tenure by knights ſeruice, &c. 295.d
Letters patents made to certaine officers ſhal be voyd. 320.d
The kings royall aſſent by his Letters patents for matters of Parliament ſhal be good. 325.a
Letters patents for forfeitures by Pewterers. 347.d

Letters

The Table.

Letters patents graunted to Queenes College in Oxford. 337.a
Letters patents graunted to Clare hall in Cambridge. 337.a
Letters patents for the practizing of phyſicke. 348.d
Letters patents for keeping of Gaoles made voyd. 355.c
Letters patents made to Hoſtlers, &c. for taking of horſes made voyd 372.a
The King may repeal actes of Parliament by his Letters patents. 382.c
The King ſhal not repeal any act of Parliament by his Letters patents. 382.d
Letters patents of the office of Shirifes. 434.c
What tenures the King may reſerue of lands in his letters patents. 449.d
Lords of villeins ſhall haue Letters patents. 490.b
Letters patents for ſearching of wyne, Ale, Beere, &c. ſhall be voyd. 491.b
Iuſtices in Wales ſhall haue the kings Letters patents. 509.d
No perſon in Yorke ſhall ſue for Letters patents to bee exempt of the office of Maioraltie, &c. 557.d

¶Patron and Patronage.

Patrons may preſent a new, if their Incumbents do denie the ſupremacy. 91.a
The Queene ſhall haue the patronages of certaine parſonages, &c. 183.b
Ordinaries ſhall inquire of the foundations of Hoſpitals that are of the kings patronage. 228.c
Patrons may preſent if their Incumbents take a new benefice. 385.a

¶Pauing.

See this Title in all. 339.b
Streets of Cambridge to be paued. 49.a
Ipſwich ſhall be paued. 247.b
For pauing the ſtreete without Algate. 339.b
For pauing Newarke vpon Trent. 339.b

¶Peace.

See this Title in all. 339.c
No perſon ſhall come before the Kings Iuſtices armed, where a crie is to keepe the peace. 18.d
Biſhops might accurſe perturbers of the peace of holy Church. 158.a
See the Title of Iuſtices of Peace in all. 255.d
The King &c. hath interpriſed to maintaine the peace. 257.b

¶Pedlers and Tinkers.

See this Title in all. 339.c
Pedlers and Tinkers wandring about without licences, ſhall be reputed to be Rogues. 478.a

¶Pelts.

It ſhall not be lawfull to make pelts, except &c. 292.b

¶Pentions, Portions, and Corodies.

See this Title in all. 339.d
Souldiers and Mariners maymed ſhall haue pentions. 51.b.c
A prouiſo that pentions ſhall not be taken away from ſuch as are grantees. 85.a
Graunts made of pentions to be reſerued out of benefices ſhall be voyd. 270.d
Corodies fraudulently graunted by gouernours of religious houſes ſhall bee voyd. 295.a
Commiſſioners ſhall appoint pentions to Deanes, Maſters, Wardens, &c. of Religious houſes. 301.c
Prelates that demaund pentions, ſhall demaund the ſame in ſpirituall Courts. 361.c
A prouiſo that Receiuors may pay pentions. 374.c

¶Peremptorie.

Peremptorie challenge ſhall not bee allowed in caſes of Treaſon. 56.a
Such as doe challenge peremptorie aboue the number of xx. ſhall not haue their Clergie. 61.d

¶Periurie.

See this Title in all. 345.d
See the Title of Attaint in all. 25.c
Periurie in London. 28.c
No perſon ſhall procure periurie by falſe verdict, or otherwiſe. 282.a

¶Pernour of profites.

Actions againſt pernour of profits. 310.d 495.c
Formedon giuen againſt pernour of profites. 495.c

¶Petition.

Petitions deliuered to H. the ſixth made voyd. 373.d

¶Pewterers.

See this Title in all. 347.a
Pewterer ſhall not reteine as his ſeruant any ſtranger. 347.d
Pewterers ſhall not teach their craft in any ſtrange Region. 348.a

¶Phiſitions and Surgeons.

See this Title in all. 348.c
Apparell for the kings Phyſitions. 14.a
Surgeons ſhall not be reputed to be handycrafts men. 22.c

¶Peeres of the Realme.

No freeman ſhall loſe his liberties, &c. but by iudgement of his peeres. 5.b
Earles and Barons ſhall not be amerced but by their peeres. 12.b
Peeres of this Realme ſhall haue the benefite of their clergie, though they cannot reade. 62.a
Peeres denying the Supremacie &c. ſhall haue their triall by their peeres. 93.d
Peeres conuicted for being withdrawen from their due obedience to the Q. Maieſtie, or for promiſing obedience to any forreine Prince, &c. ſhall bee tried by their Peeres. 96.c
No Peere of this Realme ſhal be arreſted for ſlaunderous newes, but by the kings commandement. 315.b
Peeres being conuict of ſpeaking ſlaunderous wordes againſt the Queenes Maieſtie, ſhall be tried by their peeres. 315.b
Peeres indicted of Treaſon, &c. ſhal haue their triall by their Peeres. 316.c
A prouiſo for Peeres of the Realme accuſed of Treaſon, and after fall lunatike. 461.d
Peeres of the Realme ſhall haue their triall by their peeres. 461.d. 465.d 466.b. 468.b

¶Pillorie.

See this Title in all. 352.b
Artificers ſhall ſtand on the Pillorie for conſpiracies. 22.d
Butchers for ſelling euill fleſh ſhall ſtand on the Pillorie. 36.d
Sorcerers ſhall ſtand on the Pillorie. 66.a
Counterfaiters of letters ſhall ſtand on the Pillorie. 78.a
Counterfaiters of ſeales for Clothes ſhal be ſet on the Pillorie. 131.b
Thoſe that dye or colour with Logwood alias Blockwood, ſhall be ſet on the pillorie. 139.d
Thoſe that withſtand ouerſeers to ſearch Northren clothes, ſhall be ſet on the pillorie. 140.d
Thoſe that counterfait, ſet too, or willingly take away ſeales from Northren clothes, ſhall be ſet on the pillorie. 141.a
Forger of falſe deedes ſhall be ſet on the pillorie. 194.c
Foreſtallers ſhall be ſet on the pillorie. 196.a
Offendors in buying and ſelling of fuell ſhall be ſet on the pillorie. 206.b
Informers ſhall bee ſet on the pillorie. 246.a
Reporters of ſeditious newes ſhall be ſet on the pillorie. 314.c
Speakers of ſlaunderous wordes, &c. againſt the Queenes Maieſtie, ſhall be ſet on the pillory, and haue his eares cut off, &c. 315.c
Reporters of ſlaunderous wordes, &c. againſt the Queenes Maieſtie, ſhal be ſet on the pillory, looſe his eares, &c. 315.c
Committers of periurie &c. ſhall be ſet on the pillorie. 346.a
Vſers of falſe weights and meaſures ſhall be ſet on the pillory. 347.b
Brokers for making falſe brocage ſhall be ſet on the pillory 497.d
Brewers for breaking the aſſiſe ſhall be ſet on the pillory. 529.c
Deceitfull ſellers of muſtie Meale, ſhall be ſet on the pillory. 529.d
Bakers for breaking the aſſiſe ſhall be ſet on the pillory. 530.a

¶Pinnes.

See this Title in all. 352.b
Pinnes made beyond the Seas may be brought into this Realme. 526.c

¶Pipowders.

Stewards ſhall not hold Courts of Pipowders except the plaintife ſweare &c. 168.b

¶Playes and Games.

See this Title in all. 352.b
Alehouſe keepers ſhall vſe no vnlawfull games. 7.c
Idle perſons vſing vnlawfull games ſhall be whipped. 475.c
Idle perſons vnſing vnlawful games ſhal be reputed Rogues. 475.c

¶Plate.

Merchants ſhall bring plate of ſiluer into this Realme. 101.d
What price place ſhall be ſold for. 211.c 212.b
Plate ſhall not bee paied to Merchant ſtrangers by way of exchange. 212.b
Moniers ſhall receiue plate of gold &c. by weight. 306.a

¶Pleading and Pleaders.

See this Title in all. 354.b
See the Title of Beaupleader in all. 34.d
Pleaders that plead to deceiue the court ſhall be impriſoned. 114.d

¶Pledges.

Pledges for the kings debtors ſhall not be diſtreined, ſo long as the principall is ſufficient. 108.d
Pledges in the Eſchequer for accomptants. 117.c
Killers of the kings Deere ſhall be deliuered vpon pledges. 190.d
Stewardes in Leetes ſhall inquire if the chiefe pledges doe make their apparance. 273.c
How pledges ſhall be taken vpon a repleuin for cattell. 383.c

¶Plees of the Crowne.

See this Title in all. 354.b
Iuſtices in Wales ſhall hold plees of the Crowne. 510.a

¶Pleints in Courts and Court Barons.

Lords of Courts &c. ſhall not moue plees in courts vniuſtly. 361.a
Shirifes ſhall not enter plaints, except the plaintife bee preſent in the court. 435.d

¶Plumſted Marſh.

See this Title in all. 354.b
For inning of Erith & Plumſted marſh. 354.c

¶Pluralities.

Pluralities from Rome. 403.c

¶Poyſoning.

Such as kill any man by poyſoning, ſhall not inioy their clergie. 61.d
Killing of any perſon by poyſoning, ſhall be deemed wilfull murder. 171.d

¶Ponds.

No perſon ſhall maliciouſly cut the heads of ponds. 46.c

¶Pontage.

Pontage ſhall be paied for paſſage ouer the ryuer of Wye. 45.c

¶Poole.

See this Title in all. 354.c

¶Pope.

Vrban elected Pope. 365.c
A prouiſo that Archbiſhopricks graunted by the Pope, might be imoyed. 366.c
Licences graunted by the Pope. 368.a
A ſtatute repealed which tooke away the

Popes

Popes authoritie. 382.d
See the Title of Rome in all. 397.b

¶Poore people.

See this Title in all. 354.c
Money to be diſtributed to the poore. 17.a
Poore people ſhall haue the third part of forfaited Leather. 72.a
The third part of the forfeitures for not comming to the Church, ſhall be diſtributed to the poore of the Pariſh where the offence is committed, &c. 96.b 101.b
Poore people which haue their proceſſe vpon charitie, ſhall pay no coſts. 107.d
The 3. part of the forfeitures for deceitfull ſtretching of Northren clothes, to be to the poore. 141 b. 143.a
Forfeitures of ſuch as take Partriges &c. ſhall be to the poore &c. 173.b
Deere found dead in the kings foreſts, ſhall be giuen to poore people. 192.a
Tall wood, Billets, and Fagots being falſe ſized, ſhall be diſtributed amongſt the poore. 206.c
Caps ſhal be made for the ſetting of poore people on worke. 214.b
The third part of the forfeiture for decaying houſes of huſbandry to be to the poore. 241.d
The 3. part of the forfeiture for conuerting arable land into paſture to be to the poore. 242.d
Forfeiture to the vſe of the poore. 270.d
Profites of benefices to the vſe of the poore. 272.b
The moitie of forfeitures for new buyldings and Inmates in London and Weſtminſter, to be to the vſe of the poore. 279.d
The poore ſhall haue ſome allowances vpon licences for eating of fleſh. 427.b
Forfeiture to the vſe of the poore for refuſing to be a Collector. 479.b.c
Diuers forfeitures ſhall bee conuerted to make a ſtocke to the vſe of the poore. 480.a. 484.b
Pariſhes that haue more poore people then they are able to ſuſtaine, ſhall be relieued by pariſhes more wealthy. 480.b
The forfeiture for conueying of Uagabonds & Rogues into England. 485.c
Stocke ſhall be gathered for the ſetting of the poore on worke. 487.b
Houſes ſhall be built on waſtes and commons for the dwelling of poore people. 487.d
Poore children ſhall be bound Apprentices. 487.b.d

¶Preachers.

Ordinances for the maintenance of the Preachers. 301.b
What perſons ſhall bee admitted to be Preachers. 440.d
Perſons that preach againſt the king ſhal be impriſoned. 463.c

¶Ports.

Ports appointed for paſſage. 326.b. 327.c
Ports for the ſhipping of Wools. 551.c

¶Prebends.

Prebends belonging to fugitiues ſhall be voyd. 207.c
See the Title of Prouiſion in all. 363.b

¶Prærogatiua Regis.

See this Title in all. 354.c

¶Præcipe in capite.

The writ of Præcipe in capite ſhall not be graunted vpon any freehold. 389.b

¶Præmunire.

Such as purchaſe proces from Rome, or other forreine Court, ſhall be in danger of the ſtatute of Premunire. 16.b
Thoſe that are ſued in Premunire may anſwere by Attornyes. 29.a
Perſons denying the Supremacie, for the ſecond time ſhall incurre the danger of Premunire. 91 a
Thoſe that affirme the authoritie of the Pope, ſhall incurre the danger of Premunire. 92.a
Such as refuſe to take the oath for the Supremacie, ſhall incurre the danger of Premunire. 93.a
See the Title of Prouiſion and Præmunire in all. 363.b
Such as refuſe to elect Biſhops &c. according to the ſtatute, ſhall be in danger of Premunire. 399.d
Seditious talkers &c. of the inheritance of the Crowne, ſhall be in caſe of Premunire. 467.b
Ayders of thoſe that affirme that the Queenes Maieſtie is an heretike, ſhall be in caſe of Premunire. 467.c
They that conuey reliefe to Ieſuites beyond the Seas, &c. ſhall incurre the danger of Premunire. 469.a

¶Preſcription.

See the Title of Limitation. 273.d

¶Preſentments to Benefices.

See this Title in all. 354.d
Examination of perſons preſented to Benefices belongeth to a ſpirituall Iudge. 1.a
See the Title of Aduowſon in all. 30.a
Patrons of benefices may preſent a new if the Incumbent be a fugitiue. 207.d
See the Title of Incumbent in all. 244.c
The kings Clerke ſhall not recouer preſentment to Churches, if they depend in ſuit. 244.d
See the Title of Prouiſion and Præmunire in all. 363.b

¶Preſentments in Courts.

See the Title of Indictments in all. 244.d

¶Preſident of the Counſaile.

See this Title in all. 354.d
Tables for ſcauage in London ſhall bee viewed by the Lord Preſident of the Counſaile. 11.a
The Lord Preſident &c. ſhal examine perſons vpon bils of complaint for miſbehauior. 160.b
Lord Preſident of the Counſaile in the Marches, ſhall determine controuerſies betweene Maſters and ſeruants. 263.c
Lord Preſident &c. ſhall ſet prices of wines. 541.c

¶Prieſts.

Appealors may confeſſe their offences to Prieſts. 15.c
Prieſts ſhall not be arreſted in Churches nor Churchyards. 22.b
The fourme of conſecrating of Prieſts, &c. 36.b
See the Title of Chapleins in all. 56.c
Incontinencies of Prieſts. 244.a
Prieſts being priſoners in the Marſhalſey, ſhall pay ſuch fees as other men doe. 284.b
Feoffements &c. for ſeruice of Prieſtes. 310.d
Prieſts pardoned of Felonies & Rapes. 342.a
Such perſons as will be Prieſts, ſhall ſubſcribe to the Articles of Religion, &c. 440.c

¶Primer ſeiſin.

See this Title in all. 354.d

¶Principall and Acceſſarie.

Principall or acceſſarie acquited of Murder, ſhall put in baile &c. 312.a
In what Counties appeales ſhall bee brought againſt principals and acceſſaries. 473.d

¶Prioritie and poſterioritie.

The king ſhal haue the mariage of heires that hold land of the Crowne, notwithſtanding any prioritie &c. 521.a

¶Priſons, Priſoners, Impriſonment, Gaoles, and Gaolers.

See this Title in all. 354.d
Euery perſon that ſhall ſay or ſing Maſſe, ſhall forfait CC. Markes, and be committed to priſon, &c. 95.d
Euery perſon that ſhall willingly heare Maſſe, ſhall forfait 100. Markes, and ſuffer impriſonment, &c. 95.d

¶Priuie ſeale.

Lord Priuie Seale &c. ſhall take order for Bankrupts. 31.c
Priuie ſeale to the Marſhall. 66.c
Priuie ſeale to the heires of Tellers, Receiuers, &c. 111.c
See the Title of Seales in all. 412.a

¶Priuie Councell.

Lordes of the Priuie Councell, &c. haue power to examine Rebellions made by ſuch as pretend Title to the Crowne. 96.c

¶Priuiledge.

Accomptants ſhall not be priuiledged in the Eſchequer. 5.b
Certeine priuiledges for Cauterburie. 49.a
A prouiſo for ſuch as haue priuiledge to make Eſcheators. 154.b
Places priuiledged ſhall not be ſearched by Wardens, &c. 289.c
A prouiſo that the priuiledges graunted to London ſhall not be impaired. 445.c

¶Probate of Teſtaments.

See this Title in all. 357.b
A prouiſo for the Archbiſhop of Yorke concerning probate of Teſtaments. 59.d

¶Procedendo.

A writ of Procedendo ſhall be graunted by the Chauncelor. 24.c

¶Proces.

See this Title in all. 538.c
Proces in actions popular. 3.c
Proces againſt robbers of ſhips. 8.a
Proces ſhall not be diſcontinued by miſpriſion of Clerkes. 11.d
Iuſtices may amend Proces. 11.d
Proces in Attaint. 27.a. 28.a.b
Proces againſt ſuch as colour the goods of Bankrupts. 33.b
Proces againſt Truce breakers. 39.d
Proces againſt ſuch as ought to amend Bridges. 41.c
Proces againſt ſuch as are dwelling in Cheſter. 56.d
Proces to cauſe plate to be brought to the kings eſchange. 102.a
Dayes for retorne of proces. 106.b
Proces for recouery of coſtes. 107.c
See the Title of Diſcontinuance of Proces. 115.b
Clerkes in the Eſchequer ſhall not make proces for debts that are diſcharged. 151.d
Proces ſhall be continued from ſeſſions to ſeſſions. 160.d
All proces ſhal be made in the name of the king. 199.c
Proces in Hexamſhire. 218.d
Proces for recouerie of penalties againſt ſuch as tranſport Horſes. 224.a
Commiſſioners for tillage ſhall direct proces, &c. 235.b
Proces for recouery of forfeitures againſt Shirifes and Bailifes. 250.a
Proces by Attachment, Capias, and Exigent. 261. b
Proces ſhall not be made out of Indictments, till they be examined, &c. 268.b
Proces againſt giuers of Liueries, &c. 277.d
Proces by Attachment, Diſtreſſe, and by Exigent. 279.a
Proces for recouery of penſions. 340.a
Proces vpon recogniſance. 379.a
Proces ſhal be made into Tindall againſt Murderers. 451.c
Proces againſt committers of Treaſon. 461 a. 464.a
Proces againſt Uſurers. 498.a
The Maſter of the Wardes ſhall award proces &c. 522.d
Proces againſt ſuch as ſhall vſe vnlawful weights or meaſures. 534.a
Proces to cauſe witneſſes to appeare. 543.a

¶Procheine amie.

See this Title in all. 360.b

¶Proclamations.

See this Title in all. 360.b
Proclamation after a writ of Admeaſurement

men of dower. 6.b
Proclamation againſt ſuch as ſhall make aſſault vpon any Lord of Parliament, &c. 23.a
Proclamation vpon diſtreſſe in Attaint. 27.d
Proclamations to commaund bankrupts to returne. 32.b. 33.d
Proclamations for ſuch as pretend to bee mulier. 34.c
Proclamation in the Marches againſt trucebreakers. 40.d
Proclamatiõ to ſtay tranſporting of corne. 75.a
Proclamation of daies for keeping of Audite. 83.a
Proclamation for Sanctuarie perſons. 108.d
Proclamation for perſons excommunicate. 158.b. 159.b
Proclamation vpon Exigent. 164.b
Proclamation vpon Exigent into the Countie Palantine. 164.d
Proclamation ſhall be made at the beginning of euerie Faire how long it ſhall laſt. 168.a
Proclamation vpon fines. 174.c. 176.b
Proclamation for ſuch as ſhall depart the Realme without licence. 207.c
Shirifes ſhall make Proclamation of Hawkes that ſhall bee brought vnto them. 218.b
Proclamation againſt annoyances in Cities, &c. 245.c
Proclamation for deliuery of writs. 254.a
Proclamation for wages of Labourers, &c. 260.a. 260.c
Proclamation ſhall be made of the Statutes of Labourers. 261.b
Proclamations ſhall be made of the ſeuerall rates for wages, ſet downe by Iuſtices. 268.a
Proclamation ſhall be made of Statutes againſt vnlawfull maintenance. 282.b
Proclamation by Letters Patents to repeale Statutes. 291.a
Proclamation to forbid Marchants the bringing in of rounded money. 305.c
Proclamatiõ againſt mony called blanks. 307.d
Proclamation for the election of Knights of Parliament. 323.b
Proclamation for the aſſeſſing of wages for knights of Parliament. 324.a
Proclamation ſhall bee made of the Statute againſt periurie. 346.c
Proclamation ſhall be made quarterly of the Statute againſt vnlawfull games. 353.d
Shirifes ſhall make Proclamation for perſons indicted. 359.a. 365.d
Ordinances for purueyors ſhalbe proclaimed through euerie Countie. 371.d
Letters patents of repeale ſhalbe proclaimed in the Chancerie. 382.c
Shirifes ſhall make Proclamation for riotous perſons. 389.d. 390.c
The forme of the Proclamation whereby riotous perſons ſhall be commaunded to retire. 393.a
Proclamations ſhalbe made at Counties, that freſh ſuite bee made after Felons. 395.c
The King by his Proclamation ſhall determin the ſanctuary in Cheſter. 409.c
Wines ſhall be ſold at ſuch price as ſhall be limitted by Proclamation. 427.c
Citizens of London ſhall pay ſuch tythes as is appointed by the kinges Proclamation. 453.a
Deteinors of the kings Caſtles, &c. after Proclamation ſhall be adiudged Traitors. 463.d
Proclamation for prices of vitaile. 491.c
The King by his Proclamation may repeale certain ſtatutes for Wales. 508.d
Proclamation ſhall be made in Wales appointing the time of Seſſions. 510.a
Proclamation ſhall be made that no man buy or ſell by other weights, &c. then is appointed. 533.c
Proclamation ſhall bee made that wines ſhal not be engroſſed in Gaſcoine, &c. 539.d
Proclamation ſhall bee made, that euerie man which will, ſhal haue balances and weights of the Shirifes. 547.d
Places to ſell woolles, &c. ſhalbe proclaimed. 551.d
The King by his Proclamation may repeale the Statute for buying of wools, &c. 552.d

¶ Procuremens.
See this Title in all. 361.a

¶ Prohibition and conſultation.
See this Title in all. 361.b

¶ Prophecies.
See this title in all. 362.b
Propheſying made Felony, but after repealed. 171.d

¶ Propertie.
The propertie to horſes ſtollen, &c. ſhall not bee altered by ſale in Faires, &c except, &c. 169.a

¶ Protection.
See this Title in all. 362.c
Protection ſhall not be allowed in Iuries more then in Aſſiſes. 25.d
Protection ſhall not bee allowed in writs of attaint. 28.a
Bankrupts that wil not returne after the Kings proclamation ſhall bee out of the Kings protection. 32.b
Clothworkers of ſtrange lands that will dwell in this realme ſhalbe in the kings protection. 119.d
Protection ſhal not be allowed in trauers of an office taken before an Eſcheator. 153.b
Iewes taken into the Kinges protection. 248.c
Such as purchaſe prouiſions from Rome ſhalbe out of the kings protection. 363.b
Such as ſue beyond Sea for matters perteining to the kings court, ſhalbe out of the kings protection. 364.c. 367.b
What perſons ſhall be out of the Kinges protection. 365.c
Forreines, &c. bringing vitaile into this Realme, ſhalbe vnder the Kinges protection. 490.d
Protection for ſuch as goe with the king on warfare. 527.a

¶ Prouiſion and Præmunire.
See this title in all. 363.b
Perſons being ouer ſea might anſwere in Præmunire, by their Atturnies. 29.a
What perſons ſhall incurre the danger of the Statute of Prouiſion and Præmunire. 91.a. 172.a. 403.a.c. 465.b.c. 499.a

¶ Purgation.
Perſons indicted of Felonie ſhall not bee deliuered without due purgation. 59.d
Biſhop of Canterburie promiſed that Clerkes conuict ſhould not be deliuered without due purgation. 60.b

¶ Purpreſture.
See this Title in all. 368.b
Biſhops, &c. which haue woods in foreſts ſhalbe quit of purpreſtures. 190.c
If any man doe purpreſture in the kinges demeſnes, his bodie ſhall bee deteined. 191.d
Stewards of Leets ſhall enquire of purpreſtures. 273.c

¶ Purueyors.
See this Title in all 368.b
Statutes of Purueyors not repealed, ſhal be put in execution. 65.c
Purueyors ſhall not fell Okes but in barking time. 69.c
Purueyors for Cities. 74.c
Purueiors may prouide vitailes according to their Commiſſions. 200.a
Purueyors ſhall not take the goods of Biſhops for the king. 263.b
Purueyors ſhall not take corne &c. of Prelates againſt the will of the owner. 294.a
Purueyors ſhall not take Herringes or other Sea fiſh from the Catchers of the ſame. 426.b
Purueyors ſhall take compoſition fiſhe. 426.b
Purueyors ſhall not take any vitaile in Oxford or Cambridge, or within fiue miles of any of them. 493.a
Purueyors may take vitailes within fiue miles of the Uniuerſities of ſuch as refuſe to ſerue the Uniuerſities. 493.c
Purueyors ſhall make their purueyance by ſtriked meaſure. 531.a.d

¶ Quare impedit.
SEe this title in all. 373.a
For an aduowſon to a Church, one originall writ is Quare impedit. 30.a
Dayes in plea of Quare impedit. 106.b
Writs of Quare impedit ſhalbe deliuered before the departure of the Iuſtice. 254.a
Euery perſon may purſue writs of Quare impedit, &c. 275.a
Inquiſitions of Quare impedit ſhall be deliuered in their owne ſhire. 317.a
Writs of Quare impedit may bee ſued for diſturbance in aduowſons. 379.d

¶ Quarentine.
Deforcers of Dower or Quarẽtine being conuict, ſhall yeeld damages. 118.d

¶ Quarter of corne.
Brewers ſhall ſell Ale after the rate of the price of a quarter of Corne. 529.b
A quarter of Corne ſhall conteine eight buſhels. 531.a

¶ Queene.
See this Title in all. 373.b
No perſon ſhall ſlander the Q. 5.d. 314.b
The Kinges Councell ſhall not conceale the Queenes faults. 5.d
The Kings Councell ſhall enquire of the Queenes faults. 5.d
To conſpire the death of the Queene, or to depoſe her, &c. is treaſon. 466.b

¶ Quod permittat.
See this title in all. 373.b

¶ Quo warranto.
In what cauſes the writ of Quo warranto lyeth. 198.d

¶ Rape.
SEe this Title in all. 373.c
Perſons appealed of Rape, ſhall be attached, &c. 75.c
Stewards in Leetes ſhall enquire of women rauiſhed. 273.d
Charters of pardon ſhall not be allowed for rape. 341.d
Priuiledge of Sanctuarie ſhall not be allowed to rauiſhers of women. 408.b

¶ Rauiſhment of ward.
A writ of rauiſhment of ward ſhalbe ſued as in times paſt. 275.a

¶ Rebellion.
See this title in all. 373.d
Rebellion made by ſuch as may pretend title to the Crowne. 96.c
Writers, &c to ſtirre vp Rebellion, ſhall haue their right hand cut off. 314.c
See the Title of Riots & Routs &c. almoſt in all. 389.b
No action ſhould bee againſt any perſon for killing of rebels in Wales. 501.a

¶ Receiuers.
See this Title in all. 373.d
Receiuers ſhall not delay the payment of fees to Penſioners. 340.d
Receiuers ſhall not vſe exaction. 340.d
The Kings Receiuer general of the lands of his wards. 521.d

¶ Recogniſance and ſtatute Marchant.
See this Title in all. 376.c
Alehouſe keepers ſhall be bound in recogniſance. 7.c
Recogniſances to bee made by the Maior of Cheſter. 58.b
Perſons conuict ſhall find ſureties by Recogniſance, &c. 60.d
Iuſtices ſhall take Recogniſance of Drouers, Badgers, &c. 74.a
Such as haue licence to ſhoot in guns, &c. ſhalbe bound in recogniſance, &c. 86.b.c

Recogniſances ratified. 108.a
Ouerſeers of Northren clothes ſhall bee bound in a Recogniſance. 140.c
Certaine Recogniſances taken in the Eſchequer made void, 152.b
Spoilers of the goods of teſtators ſhalbe bound by Recogniſance. 162.d
Iuſtices &c. ſhall certifie Recogniſances taken for the keeping of the peace. 257 a
Coroners ſhall take Recogniſance of ſuch as can giue euidence, &c. 281.a
Maſters reſtrained, and diſobeying, ſhal be bound in a recogniſance to obey. 283.b
Such as haue placards for gaming, ſhall be bound by Recogniſance, &c. 353.b
Iuſtices ſhal take Recogniſance of ſuch as can giue euidence, &c. 356.d
They that are robbed ſhall bee bound by Recogniſances to proſecute the partie that committed the robberie. 396.d
Maior of the ſtaple ſhall take Recogniſance of debts. 442.b. 444.d
Recogniſance taken by the Maior of Callice, &c. allowed. 445.b
Leſſees in Northumberland, &c. ſhall bee bound by Recogniſance. 451.d
A prouiſo that certaine Recogniſances & ſtatutes ſhall not be void. 496.d
Iurors in Wales that giue vntrue verdicts ſhalbe bound by Recogniſance, &c. 501.d
Shirifes in Wales ſhall take Recogniſance of perſons ſuſpect, &c. 513.d
The Maſter of the Wards ſhal take Recogniſances for appearance, &c. 525.d

¶ Record.
See this Title in all. 379.c
Recogniſance for Alehouſe keepers ſhall be of Record. 7.c
See the Title of Amendment in all. 11.d
Warrants of Atturney ſhall be entered of Record. 12.d
Records vouched to warrantie. 23.c
Records ſhalbe remooued, &c. 163.d
Records brought in by writ of falſe iudgement. 167.a
Imbeſiling of Recordes made Felonie. 172.a
Commiſſioners for tillage, &c. ſhall enter their ordinances of Record. 234.d
Indentures of bargaine, &c. ſhall be enrolled in a Court of Record. 246.c
Iuſtices &c. ſhall doe to be deliuered into the Treaſurie al their records &c. 254 d
Record of Niſi prius &c. ſhall bee ſent before the Iuſtices. 316.d
Warrants ſent from the king to the Chãcelor ſhall be entred of Record. 330.d
Iuſtices ſhall Record the miſbehauiour of riotous perſons. 389.c
Records of Attainders of treaſon &c. ſhall not be reuerſed for any error. 469.c
Iuſtices Clerkes in Wales within their office may write out the Records of fines and recoueries. 519.a
Records may not bee caried forth the offices in Wales for to write thẽ out. 519.a

¶ Recoueries.
See this title in all. 379.c
Recouerie pleaded in action popular. 3.c
Recoueries in aſſiſe preiudiciall to them in reuerſion being ouer ſea. 25.a
Recouerie of preſentation with damages, &c. 30.c
Recoueries confirmed. 65.c
Recoueries againſt tenants in taile ſhall remaine in force. 203.a
Recoueries ſhall not be reuerſed for want of forme in words. 147.c
Fained Recoueries ſhall be void. 207.d
Recoueries before Maiors, &c. ſhall bee of force. 247 a

¶ Recuſants.
Popiſh Recuſants ſhall repaire to the place of their dwellings, or where they were borne & not depart thence. 98.c.d
Popiſh Recuſants after their repaire to the place of their dwellings, &c. ſhall there certifie and preſent themſelues to the Miniſter, Conſtable, &c. 99.a

¶ Rediſſeiſin.
See this title in all. 380.d

¶ Redding.
Clothes made in Redding. 128.c

¶ Regrators.
See the Title of Foreſtallers in all. 195.d
Iuſtices ſhal enquire of Regrators. 490.c
Denizens ſhall not regrate wools. 548.c

¶ Releaſes.
Releaſes ſhall not be made in actions popular. 3.c
Releaſes made by the huſbãd of the wiues land, ſhall not be auaileable. 115.a
Releaſes &c. made by the king. 330.d
Releaſes to vſes ſhall be good. 495.c

¶ Reliefe.
See this title in all. 381.a
What reliefes ſhall bee paid to the King for landes held of the honours of Wallingford, &c. 449.b
Reliefe &c. hariot graunted by Statute. 495.d
What perſons ſhall not take reliefes. 497.a
Wardes ſhal haue their inheritance without paying reliefe. 519.c
Heires being of full age at the death of their anceſtors, ſhall pay reliefe. 521.c
Reliefes reſerued to the King for ſocage tenure. 536.c

¶ Religion.
See this Title in all. 381.b
Certaine ſtatutes repealed concerning religion. 218 c
See the title of ſeruice & ſacraments in all. 412.b

¶ Religious houſes.
See the Title of Monaſteries in all. 293.c

¶ Religious lands.
See the Title of Saint Iohns. 407.c

¶ Religious perſons.
Religious perſons ſet at libertie frõ their ſeruitude. 1.b
Religious perſons not permitted to marrie. 1.c
Religious perſons ſhall not bee Vicars in Churches appropried. 17.a
Religious perſons in Lãcaſhire &c. might make Atturnyes. 29.b
Religious perſons ſhall not neede to be at the Turnes of Shirifes. 78.b
The cattell of Religious perſons ſhall not be diſtreined for debt to the king, but &c. 117.c
Religious perſons hauing land in Ireland, may carie corne &c. thither. 248.a
See the Title of Monaſteries in all. 293.c
Shirifes ſhall not lodge too oft with Regious perſons. 433.a

¶ Remoouer of Record.
See the Title of Certificate in all. 55.a
Records remooued. 163.d

¶ Rents.
See this Title in all. 381.b
An aſſiſe of Nouel diſſeiſin for rent. 24.c
The old rent ſhall bee reſerued vpon Leaſes made by tenants in tayle, &c. 269.d
Lords &c. may diſtreine for their rents in London. 278.c
A yerely rent ſhall be reſerued to the king vpon lands of Religious houſes. 295.d
Ceſtuy que vſe ſhall bee deemed in poſſeſſion of the rent. 496.b

¶ Repeale.
See this Title in all. 382.a
Certaine acts for reformation of apparell repealed. 14.c
Diuers felonies & treaſons repealed. 56.a
Acts againſt ſhooting in Croſſebowes repealed. 85.b
An acte concerning diuorce, &c. repealed. 88.d
An act for the execution of actes repealed. 162.b
Certaine actes which were felonie repealed. 171.b d
Acts for hats and caps repealed. 213.c
Acts for the puniſhing of Heretikes repealed. 218.c
Actes concerning precontracts repealed. 285.a
An act that Merchants ſhould vſe but one merchandize, repealed. 287.a
An acte that ſuch as ſhould ſue Liuerie, ſhould take an oth, repealed. 322 c
Actes againſt vnlawfull games repealed. 352.b
Acts againſt the Biſhop of Rome repealed. 404.a.b
Certaine ſtatutes for places of Sanctuarie, repealed. 409.b
Diuers ſtatutes made for treaſon are repealed. 461.a.b.462.b.463.c.464.c
Actes for puniſhment of Vſurie repealed. 498.d
The king at his pleaſure may repeale certaine ſtatutes made for Wales. 508.d
A branch of an act prohibiting, &c. haire, flockes and lambes wooll into any cloth or friſe, repealed. 137.d
An act that Wenſday ſhould bee obſerued as fiſh day repealed. 429.b

¶ Repleader.
See this title in all. 383.a

¶ Repleuin of cattell.
See this title in all. 383.b
See the Title of Auowrie in all. 29.d
See the Title of Diſtreſſe in all. 116.d
Diſtreſſes taken vpon falſe complaints, ſhall be repleuied. 361.a

¶ Repleuin in franchiſe and liberties.
See the Title of Franchiſes in all. 197.d

¶ Repleuin of men.
See the Title of Mainpriſe in all. 280.d

¶ Receipt.
See this title in all. 383.d

¶ Reſidence.
See this title in all. 384.b
Leaſes of benefices ſhall not endure anie longer then the leſſor is reſident. 270.d
Cuſtomers, &c. ſhall bee reſident and abiding vpon their offices. 320.a

¶ Reſummons.
What plees ſhall paſſe by Reſummons. 520.d

¶ Reaſonable aide.
See this Title in all. 387.b

¶ Reſtitution.
See this Title in all. 387.c
Diuers perſons attainted of treaſon were reſtored. 25.b
Reſtitution of tenements. 26 a
Money &c. ſtollen by Egiptians ſhall bee reſtored to the owner. 144.c
Engliſhmen that be ſworn beyond the ſea, &c. and do returne ſhalbe reſtored. 147 a
Reſtitution of Franchiſes. 198.d

¶ Reſumption.
See this title in all. 387.c

¶ Retainers.
See the Title of Liueries of Companies in all. 276.b

¶ Returne of Shirifes and Bailifes.
See this Title in all. 387.d
Bailifes ſhall make their returne of ſpeciall aſſiſes, ſix dayes before ſeſſions. 25.a
Knights &c. elected in the countie of Cheſter, ſhall be returned into the Chancerie. 58.a
Returnes for Proces in Trinity Terme. 106.d
Eſcheators ſhall not returne inquiſitions before they be preſented by twelue men. 153 c
A prouiſo for the returning of Iſſues, in the Countie Palantine of Durham. 161.d
Writs of Proclamation ſhall haue ſuch dayes of returne as writs of Exigent. 164.b
Shirifes ſhall returne euery Writ, &c. 165.a
Shirifes in the Countie Palantine ſhall make true returne of writs of Proclamation. 164.d
Stewards and Baylifes, &c. ſhall bee attendant in the kings courts for returnes of writs, &c. 201.c
What diſtreſſes Shirifes ſhall returne vpon Iurors for triall of iſſues of Niſi prius. 251.b

The Table.

What iſſues ſhirifes ſhall returne vpon perſons impanelled, &c. 250.d
Iuſtices of Aſſiſe ſhall appoint the date of their returne in euery ſhire before their departure. 316.d
How writs for election of knights &c. ſhal be returned. 323.b
Knight of counties vnduely returned, ſhal loſe their wages. 323.c.d
Mainpriſes ſealed, ſhall bee returned into the Chancerie. 341.c
Shirifes ſhall not returne the names of Iurors, &c. except they be firſt lawfully impanelled. 432.c
Baylifes, Officers, &c. ſhall not be returned vpon enqueſts. 434.c
Shirifes &c. ſhall not take any thing for making of a returne. 434.d
New ſhirifes before the ſixt of Nouember, may returne writs and not be damnified. 435.c
Old ſhirifes may returne writs after the ſixt of Nouember, except hee be diſcharged. 435.d
Iurors returned by the two Clerkes controulers, the Clerkes of the Checke, &c. 471.d
Shirifes in Wales may make Returnes, de circumſtantibus.. 515.c
¶ Reuenues.
See this title in all. 389.a
Commiſſioners to ſuruey the kings reuenues. 64.b
¶ Reuerſion and Remainders.
Recoueries in aſſiſe not preiudiciall to the in reuerſion being beyond the ſea. 25.a
Graunts of reuerſions of Benefices, &c. 65.a
Graunts of reuerſions of certaine offices ſhall be void. 321.a
Recoueries by aſſent of perſons in reuerſion or remainder ſhall be good. 380.d
A prouiſo for perſons in reuerſion that pray to be receiued, &c. 384.a
¶ Rideldale.
See the Title of Tindale in all. 451.c
¶ Rie and Winchelſey.
See this title in all. 389.a
None ſhall take wood for the making of Iron within foure miles of Rie, &c. 546.b
¶ Richmond.
See this Title in all. 389.a
Merchants of Newcaſtle may buy wools of the growth of the countries of Richmond, &c. 552.d
¶ Right.
See this title in all. 389.b
A writ of right for recouery of aduowſon. 30.a
What eſſoine ſhall not lie in a writ of right. 156.a
See the Title of Iuſtice and Right. 253.b
None ſhall declare of the ſeiſin of his anceſter in a writ of Right, farther &c. 274 a
Iuſtice and right ſhalbe miniſtred to euery ſubiect. 339.c
Warranty vouched in a writ of Right. 494.b
¶ Riots, Routs, and vnlawfull aſſemblies.
See this title in all. 389.b
See the title of Forcible entrie in all. 189.b
Iuſtices of peace in Middleſex ſhal keepe ſeſſions for Riots and Forcible entries. 256.d
See the title of Rebellion in all. 373.d
No perſon ſhall make any Riot or rumor. 389.b
¶ Riuers.
See the title of Hauens and Riuers in all. 214.d
See the title of Seuerne in all. 416.c
¶ Robberies.
See this title in all. 394.a
Robberies vpon the ſea. 8.a.39.c
Robberies done by diſſeiſors. 23.b.24.d
Robberies by the high way, in Churches &c. ſhall not haue the benefit of Clergie. 60.c, 61.d
Robberies committed by Egyptians. 144.c
Iuſtices of Peace ſhall enquire of thoſe that haue beene robbers beyond the ſea. 255.d
Iuſtices ſhall be aſſigned to heare and determine all manner of robberies, &c. 321.d
Robbers by the high way, &c. ſhall not haue the benefit of Sanctuarie. 408.b
If any man commit robberies in Tindal, Proceſſe ſhall bee made againſt him by the Common law. 451.c
¶ Rocheſter.
See this title in all. 397.a
Houſes decayed in Rocheſter. 458.d
¶ Rogues.
What perſons ſhall bee reputed to bee Rogues. 477.b
Rogues ſhall be ſent to the houſe of correction. 485 b
Rogues ſhalbe ſent to the gaole. 485 b
Rogues ſhall bee iudged to the Gallies. 485.b
Felonie for a Rogue being baniſhed to returne. 485 b
¶ Roiſton.
See this Title in all. 397 a
¶ Rome.
See this Title in all. 397.b
Othes againſt the ſea of Rome. 89.a
Appeale to Rome ſhall not be vſed 89.b
No perſon ſhall defend the authoritie of the Biſhop of Rome. 90.d
Buls, faculties, &c. purchaſed from the ſea of Rome ſhall be void. 116.a
Exchanges made by Merchants to the Court of Rome. 149.d
Licences and diſpenſations ſhall not bee ſued out of the court of Rome. 385.b
Buls from Rome ſhall not be obtained to diſcharge payment of tythes. 452.c
No perſon ſhall affirme that the Biſhop of Rome is ſupreme head of the church, &c. 462.b
¶ Ropes.
See the Title of Cables in all. 47.b
¶ Rufflers.
See the Title of Vagabonds in all. 474.b
¶ Rumors.
See the Title of Newes in all. 314.a
¶ Safeconducts.
SEe this title in all. 407.a
No perſon ſhall diſturbe ſtrangers that are vnder the kings ſafeconducts. 8.a
See the Title of Breakers of Leagues in all. 39.c
Clothworkers that are ſtraungers borne, ſhall bee vnder the Kinges ſafeconduct. 119.d
Merchants ſhall haue ſafeconduct to come in and out of this realme. 285.b
¶ Sacraments.
See the Title of Seruice and Sacraments in all. 412.b
¶ Sacramentum Clericorum cancellariæ.
The oath of the clerkes of the Chauncerie. 63.c
¶ Sacramentum Iuſticiariorum.
See this title in all. 407.c
¶ Sacramentum Regis, Epiſcoporum, & Conſiliariorum, Eſcaetorum, Maiorum, & Balliuorum.
See the Title of Oath in all. 322.c
¶ Sadlers
Sadlers ſhall not currie Leather in their owne houſes. 68.c
Sadlers and Girdlers may ſell neckes of tanned leather. 69.c
¶ Sale of Land by Executors.
Executors may ſell the land of their Teſtator, if &c. 163.a
¶ Salt.
Salt ſhall not be regrated. 197.c
The ſtatute for foreſtalling of ſalt repealed. 426.d
¶ Saint Iohns,
See this Title in all. 407.c
¶ Saint Oſithes.
S. Oſithes made an Honour. 223.a
¶ Sanctuaries.
See this Title in all. 407.c
Sanctuary loſt by perſons refuſing to abiure. 2.b
Sanctuarie appointed for abiured perſons. 2.c
Sanctuarie for murder, felonie, or pettie treaſon. 2.c
Manſlaughter committed by Sanctuary perſons. 3.b
Sanctuarie perſons acquited, ſhall be reſtored. 3.a
Sanctuarie perſons pardoned. 3.a
Who may receiue the benefit of Sanctuarie. 3.b
Bankrupts in Sanctuarie. 32.c.d 33.c
Perſons ſtanding mute, ſhall not haue benefit of Sanctuarie 62.a
Horſeſtealers, &c. ſhall not be permitted to haue benefit of Sanctuarie. 62.b
Sanctuarie taken by debtors. 108.d
Egiptians ſhall not haue the benefit of Sanctuarie. 145.a
Such as goe away with their Maſters goods, ſhall not haue benefit of Sanctuarie. 171.a
Sanctuarie ſhall not bee allowed to Forgers of deeds. 195.a
Certaine places of Sanctuarie made void. 408.a
Committers of treaſon, felonies, &c. vpon the ſea, ſhall not haue benefit of Sanctuarie. 471.a
Deuiſors to take any of the Queenes forts, &c. ſhall not haue benefit of Sanctuarie. 467.d
What perſons ſhall not haue the benefite of their Santuarie, &c. 472.b
Rogues ſhall not haue benefit of Sanctuarie. 477.d
¶ Sauoy.
A prouiſo for Letters Pattents graunted to the Maſter of the Sauoy. 335.c
¶ Scarborow.
See this Title in all. 409.c
¶ Scauage.
Tables for ſcauage ſhall be ſet vp in London. 11 a
Maiors, &c. ſhal not diſtreine Merchants for ſcauage. 447.c
¶ Scire facias.
Iuſtices ſhall award a Scire facias to parties recouering in Aſſiſe. 23.d
Scire facias ſhall be awarded to the Shirife touching the ſale of land of Tellors, receiuers. 111.b
Scire facias awarded for the Kinges debt, muſt be entered of Record in the Exchequer 114.a
Protection ſhall not be allowed in a Scire facias for trauers of an office. 153.b
Perſons admitted to the trauers, ſhall ſue out a writ of Scire facias. 155.c
Recouerees ſhall and may haue a writ of Scire facias. 160.a
The Kinges tenants ſhall bee warned by Scire facias.
Scire facias vpon fines, &c. ſhalbe ſued within fiftie yeeres, &c. 274.b
Scire facias againſt the Sergeant of the caterie. 371.d
Writs of Scire facias ſhall not bee graunted to warne Prelates, &c 452.b
Scire facias ſhall bee graunted againſt land tenants. 460.c
Shirifes ſhall warne owners of weares, &c. by Scire facias. 535.d
¶ Schooles, Schoolemaſter and Schollers.
See this Title in all. 409.c
No perſon ſhal keepe any Schoolemaſter in his houſe, which ſhall not duely repaire to the Church, vpon paine to forf. for euery moneth 10.li.&c. 96.a
Schollers ſhall not be compelled to ſerue in husbandrie. 263.c
Lands for the maintenance of Schooles. 301.b

See the title of Ordinances of ſtatutes &c in all. 322.b
An act againſt ſchollers of Oxford. 322.c
What degrees of ſchoole, Miniſters ſhall take, or they bee admitted to liuinges of 30.li. &c. 440.d

¶Scotland and Scots.

See this title in all. 409.d
Marchandize that is brought out of Scotland, ſhall firſt be brought to Berwicke. 34.d
Commiſſions ſhall be made to the Wardens of the Marches of Scotland to heare complaints, &c. 40.c
Inhabitants in the Marches of Scotland may vſe ſhooting in gunnes. 87.a
Clothiers in Scotland within the kings power, may make clothes of what lẽgth they will. 119.d
All Clothworkers of ſtrange landes that will inhabite in Scotland, ſhall bee in the Kings protection. 119.d
It was felonie to conuey any horſe, &c unto Scotland. 171.b
Scots leading horſes out of this Realme, ſhall be arreſted. 224.c
No perſon ſhall conuey any horſes, &c. to the vſe of any Scotſman in Scotland, &c. 227.a
No perſon ſhall conuey wools into Scotland. 547.c

¶ Scriueners.

Scriueners being ſtraungers ſhall not be counted handicrafts men. 22.c

¶ Sea.

See this title in all. 412.a
The Admirall ſhall meddle onely with things done vpon the ſea. 6 c
No perſon ſhall offend vpon the ſea. 8.a
Clergie ſhall not bee allowed for Felonie done vpon the ſea. 61.d
Wrecke done vpon the ſea banckes. 286 d
See the title of Ships and Shiping in all. 422.c
Triall of treaſons, felonies, &c. done vpon the ſea. 471.a

¶Sea markes.

Sea markes ſhall be maintained. 283.d

¶ Seales.

See this title in all. 412.a
Seales with the Kings armes. 36.b
The conſeruator of the truce ſhall haue a ſeale of the King ordeined for his office. 40 a
Common ſeale for the Wardens of Rocheſter bridge. 42.b
What money ſhall be payd for the ſeale of a Citation. 59.d
Clerkes of the Chauncerie ſhall redreſſe damage that may happen to the King by his ſeale. 63.c
A ſeale for Leather. 70.a
The Aulneger ſhal not ſet his ſeale to any clothes in deceit, &c. 120.c
Fullers ſhall not buy clothes before they be ſealed. 121.a
No perſon ſhall put clothes to ſale before they be ſealed. 121.b
One ſufficient perſon ſhall bee appointed by the king to ſeale clothes. 121.b
Certaine clothes made in Kendall ſhall not be ſealed with the kings ſeale. 121.c
A new ſeale deuiſed for ſealing of clothes. 121.c
How defectiue Clothes ſhall bee ſealed. 122.b
The Theſaurer ſhall ordaine a ſeale for clothes. 122.b
What clothes ſhall be ſealed by the kings Aulneger. 123.c. 126.c
Certaine clothes ſhalbe ſealed with wax. 123.c
Euery Clothier ſhall ſet his owne ſeale of lead to his clothes. 127.c
Seales muſt bee ſet to Northren clothes. 140.b
Iuſtices ſhall put their ſeales to exceptions. 157.c
The Chancelor of the Duchie of Lancaſter ſhall ſeale writs with the ſeale of the ſaid Countie. 165.d
Preſentments &c. ſhalbe ſealed. 192.d
It ſhall not be commaunded by the great or little ſeale to delay common right. 153.b
Seales ſhall be made for ſeruants. 259 c
Grants of lands appertaining to the Duchie of Lancaſter, ſhalbe ſealed with the ſeale of the ſame Duchie. 269 a
The king vnder the great ſeale of England may vnite landes to the Duchie of Lancaſter. 269.a
Ordinaries ſhall deface the ſeales of Teſtators. 358.a
Seales for the ſealing of Recogniſances. 376.c. 377.a
Commiſſions for ſewers vnder the great ſeale of England, and ſeale of the Duchie of Lancaſter. 419.c
Sackes of wooll ſhalbe ſealed by the Maior of the ſtaple. 441.b
The Maior of the ſtaple ſhal haue a ſeale for the Sealing of Recogniſances. 442 b
One original ſeale ſhall be deuiſed for Iuſtices in Northwales. 510.b
Seales for the ſealing of worſteds. 555.d

¶ Seiſer.

Nomans goods ſhall be ſeiſed againſt the forme of the great Charter. 5.b

¶ Sequeſtration.

Biſhops, &c. ſhall not meddle by way of ſequeſtration, with fruits of certaine churches. 366.a

¶Search and Searcher.

See this title in all. 412.a
Writs ſhall be made to the Treaſurer, &c. of the Exchequer to ſearch Charters for the kings auaile. 7.b
Wardens aſſociated with one ſtraunger, ſhall ſearch the workemanſhip of ſtrangers. 9.a, 10.b
Bowſtaues ſhall be ſearched by Maiors, ſhiriffes, &c. 37.c
Searchers ſhall ſeiſe ill leather as forfeit. 70.d. 71 a
Searchers of Leather ſhall keepe a booke or regiſter. 71.b
Wardens of Coopers ſhall ſearch and gauge veſſels. 79.a
No perſon that holdeth a common hoſtry ſhall exerciſe the office of a ſearcher. 102.b
Searchers ſhall not haue ſhippes of their owne. 102.d
Clothes ſhall not bee tacked or plighted, till the Aulneger hath ſearched them. 121.c
Ouerſeers of clothes ſhall make ſearch of woolles and clothes. 128.a
Search ſhall bee made in the Exchequer, whether ſhiriffes haue accounted or no. 150.d
Maiors, &c. ſhall appoint ſearchers to gauge veſſels of fiſh. 186.a
What fee ſhall bee paide for ſearching of fiſh. 186.b
Such as tranſport horſes, ſhall take an oath before ſearchers, &c. 228.b
Search ſhall bee made, ſo that money bee not caried out of this realme. 305.d
Searchers ſhal not diſpend with any that ſhall carrie money out of this Realme. 305.d
Hoſtlers ſhall bee ſworne to ſearch their gheſts, ſo that they carrie not any money ouer ſea. 305.d
Money taken by ſearchers which ſhould haue beene tranſported, ſhall be forfeit. 306.b
Searchers ſhall enioy their offices, but at the kings pleaſure. 320.a
Searchers ſhall be reſident vpon their offices. 320.b
Wardens of Tallow Chandelers ſhall ſearch oyles. 322 a
Gouernours of Cities ſhall appoint ſearchers to ſearch Pewterers. 347.d
Phiſitions ſhall ſearch Poticarie wares. 350.b
Foure Maſters ſhall haue the ſearch of ſuch as vſe Barbrie and Surgerie. 351.c
Maiors, &c. ſhall ſearch weekely in ſuſpect places for vnlawfull games. 353.c
Tyles ſhall not be put to ſale till they bee ſearched by ſearchers. 451.b
Maiors, &c. ſhall ſearch the workemanſhip of Warchandlers. 528.b
Maior of the ſtaple, &c. ſhall make ſearch for woolles in ſhips, &c. 549.b
Euery perſon may ſearch for Marchandize of the ſtaple, ſhipped contrarie to the ordinance. 550.b
Wardens, &c. ſhall ſearch all manner of Worſteds 555 a. 556.b
Searchers ſhall bee appointed for the view and weighing of Deuonſhire Kerſeyes. 139.b

¶ Seruants.

See the title of Aliens in all. 8.a
What number of ſeruants ſtraungers artificers may keepe. 11.b
Apparell for ſeruants. 13.c.d
Seruants ſhall bee put out of ſeruice for wearing apparell. 15.a
See the Title of Apprentices in all. 16.d
No perſon except &c. ſhall command his ſeruant to ſhoote in gunnes. 86.c
Seruants that go away with their Maſters goods. 170.d
See the Title of Labourers in all. 257.c
Seruants in huſbandrie ſhall be conſtrained to ſerue as Apprentices. 266.c
Seruants of the clergie called to the conuocation, ſhall enioy all olde liberties. 323.c
What ſeruants Bargemen ſhall keepe. 330.b
Seruants ſhal vſe to ſhoote in longbowes. 352.c
Seruants which ſhall bring vitaile, money, &c. to rebellious perſons, ſhall bee adiudged felons. 391.d
Triall of bloodſhed in the kinges houſe, ſhall be made by his houſhold ſeruants. 471.b c

¶Seriants at Armes.

See this title in all. 412.b
Seriants at armes ſhall bee puniſhed for ſuffering Mariners arreſted to goe at large. 283.d

¶ Seriants at the Law.

Apparell for ſeriants at the Law. 14.a
Lands aſſured to Iohn Hinde Seriant at Law. 49.a
Seriants ſhall not doe any deceit in the Kings Courts. 114.d
Seriants at the Law ſhall bee paid their wages by the Treaſurer of England. 255.b
A prouiſo for giuing of liueries by Seriants at the Law. 278.b

¶ Seruice and Sacraments.

See this title in all. 412.b
Arreſts ſhall not be done vpon Prieſts in time of ſeruice, &c. 22.b
The booke of adminiſtration of Sacraments ſhall remaine good. 36.b
Bookes of Seruice in Latine aboliſhed. 37.c

¶ Seſſions.

Seſſions in the Countie of Cheſter. 57.d
Seſſions to take Aſſiſes ſhall bee kept in the Citie of Karlile. 254.d
At what time Iuſtices of peace ſhal keepe their ſeſſions. 160.d

¶ Seuerne.

See this title in all. 416.c
Paſſage ſhalbe free vpon the riuer of Seuerne. 326.c. 327.b. 328.d
Horſes ſhal not be conueied ouer Seuerne before ſunne or after ſunne ſet. 329.a

¶ Sewers.

See this title in all. 417.a

¶ Shelton.

See this Title in all. 421.a

¶ Sheepe.

See this Title in all. 421 b
Sheepe maſters ſhall keepe both Kine and reare Calues. 48.a

Pur-

Purueyors ſhall not take ſheepe till they be ſhorne. 370.a
Sheepe being aliue ſhall not be tranſported out of the Queenes Dominions. 430.b

¶Ships and Shipping.

See this title in all. 422.c
The Admirall may arreſt ſhips for murder or maime. 6.c
Shipping out of Berwicke. 35.a
Shipping of ſhrofe mettall. 39.a
Maſters of ſhips ſhal be ſworne before the Conſeruator of the truce. 40.a
Shipping of ſtones. 47.c
Ships ſhall pay for entrie. 47.c
Maſters of ſhips may haue ſalt hydes in their ſhips. 68.a
Licence graunted to ſhippe corne. 73.c
Cuſtomers, &c. ſhall not haue any ſhips of their owne. 102 d
Clothes aboue certaine value ſhall not be ſhipped. 127.b
It was felonie to ſhippe Marchandize of the ſtaple. 170.b
Where ſhips of Blackney ſhall diſcharge their fiſh. 185.b
Merchandize ſhall not bee ſhipped but at times and places appointed. 291.b
Shipping of ſkinnes forbidden. 292.b
Merchandize ſhall bee ſhipped at Newcaſtle, and not in certaine places forbidden. 313.d
Aliens may load in ſhippes of Spaine, &c. hauing letters of ſafeconduct. 407.a
Sheepe ſhall not bee ſhipped ouer Sea. 421.d
For increaſe of Mariners, and maintenance of the Nauie. 430 b
Herrings, Staple fiſh, and Ling fiſh may bee brought into this Realme in Engliſh ſhips. 431.b
Ships fraughted into England, ſhall not be ſtaied in any port in England. 444.b
To withhold the Kings ſhippes, &c. after Proclamation, is treaſon. 463.d
Shipping of corne, vitaile, &c. ſhall bee at one place certaine. 492.b
White aſhes ſhall not be ſhipped to partes beyond the ſea. 536.a
Shipping of woolles ſhalbe in ſuch ports as the king hath his Beame. 550.c

¶ Shereborne cauſey.

See this title in all. 432.c

¶Shirifes.

See this title in all. 432.c
Shirifes may take offenders out of ſanctuarie. 2.d
Shirifes ſhall cauſe Bailifes to accompt with their Lords. 4 d
Shirifes ſhall not ſuffer accomptants to goe at large 4 d
Shirifes ſhall keepe accomptants in priſon for arrerages. 4.d
Shirifes ſhall enquire for ouercharging of paſtures. 6.b
Apparell for ſhirifes. 14.a
Shirifes ſhall enquire for forfeitures by wearing apparell. 14.c
Shirifes ſhall apprehend perſons appealed. 15.c
Shirifes ſhall not diſſeiſe any man of his free hold without warrant. 23.b
Shirifes ſhall indent the panels of Aſſiſes. 25.a
Shirifes ſhall forfeit for Returnes in Attaints. 26.c
Shirifes ſhall warne diſturbers in Churches. 30.b
Shirifes ſhall ſearch bowſtaues. 37.c
Shirifes and Baylifes ſhall execute Proceſſe comming from Iuſtices of Peace for nuſance. 41.c
Shirifes ſhall make their account in the Exchequer. 57.c
Shirife of Cheſter ſhall keepe his ſhire Court in the ſhire hall. 57.d
Shirife ſhall reade Magna Charta foure times in the yeere in his full Countie. 65.b
Shirifes ſhall bee attendant to doe the commandement of Iuſtices. 65.c
Shirifes ſhall haue counterpaines of appeales with Coroners. 75.b
Shirifes ſhall warne Bailifes to appeare before enquirors. 75.d
Shirifes ſhall not ſuffer Barrettours to pronounce iudgement in the Counties. 78.b
Shirife of Northumberland where hee ſhall keepe his Countie. 78 c
Shirifes ſhall view and ſearch veſſels. 79.b
Shirifes ſhall empanel Iuries to enquire of thoſe that refuſe to take the othe for the ſupremacie. 93.a
Shirifes ſhall attach the goodes of the Kings debtors. 109.a
Shirifes ſhall acquite the Kings debtors. 109.a
Shirifes ſhall aſſigne Deputies to make repleuins. 117.d
Shirifes ſhall ſeiſe the goods of Egiptians to the kings vſe. 144.c
Shirifes ſhall haue the moitie of Egiptians goods. 144.d
Shirifes ſhall not leuy ought for eſcapes till after iudgement. 149.c
Shirife ſhall make his account in the Eſchequer. 150.a
Shirifes ſhall ſeiſe Eſcheats to the kings vſe. 150.b
Shirifes ſhall be ſigned to be Eſcheators. 150.b
Shirifes ſhall bee anſwerable for iſſues. 150.d
Shirifes ſhall accompt for Wardes and Eſcheates 150.b
Shirifes ſhall be amerced for not making returnes. 156.c
Shirifes ſhall returne iſſues. 156.c
Shirifes ſhall deliuer copies of Eſtreats to the Bailifes of franchiſes. 157.b
Shirifes ſhall ſhew the greene wax when they receiue Eſtreats. 157.b
Shirifes ſhall be amerced if Writs of Excommunicato capiendo bee not duely returned. 158.a
Shirifes ſhall forfeit for vntrue returne. 158.d
Shirifes ſhall returne panels. 160.d
Shirifes ſhall leuie fines, iſſues, and amerciaments. 161.a
Shirifes ſhall be attendant to Iuſtices of Peace. 161.b
Shirifes ſhall certifie fines, iſſues, and amerciaments into the Eſchequer. 161.a
Shirifes in the Countie Palantine ſhall haue deputies to receiue writs of Proclamation. 165.c
Shirifes & ſhirifes deputies in the Countie Palantine, ſhall make true returne of their writs. 165.c
Shirifes ſhall take no rewardes to doe their offices. 166.c
Shirifes ſhall bee puniſhed at the kinges pleaſure, if they take rewardes to doe their office. 166.c
How ſhirifes ſhall proclaime Felons outlawed of felony in the North. 172.c
Shirifes ſhall attende vpon Iuſtices of peace, to remoue ſuch as enter in landes with force. 189.c
Shirifes and Bailifes ſhall make fine to the king, for being ſlacke in their office. 190.a
Shirifes ſhall remoue force in lands or tenements. 190.a
Shirifes ſhall not take the goods of perſons arreſted for felonie, till they be conuict. 194 a
Shirifes ſhall diſtreine liberties. 198.c
Shirifes ſhall put to ſale the hats & caps made beyond the ſea. 214.a
Shirifes ſhall enquire of the wearing of Cappes on the Sabbeth day made of wooll. 214.d
Shirifes ſhall proclaime Haukes taken vp as ſtrayes. 218.b
Shirifes ſhall enquire of the inſufficiency of Horſebread. 223.b
Shirifes ſhall certifie defaults for lacke of Horſes into the Eſchequer. 226.c
Shirifes ſhall haue the moitie of forfeitures growing for lack of horſes. 226.d
Shirifes ſhall enquire of perſons which haue not horſes according to the act. 226.c
Shirifs ſhalbe attendant vpon Commiſſioners for reedifying of houſes. 235.b
Shirifes ſhall be taxed by Commiſſions for negligence. 239.b
Shirifes ſhall take inditments by rolles indented. 245.a
Shirifes ſhall ſeiſe the goods of him that is indicted of felonie. 245.a
Shirifes in their Turnes ſhall take enqueſt by 12. lawfull men. 244.d
Shirifes ſhal attach the body of him that is indicted of Felonie. 245.a
Shirifes ſhall not impanell ouer many in enqueſts. 249.b
Shirifes Turne. 250.b
Shirifs of London may returne, &c. 250.b
Shirifes ſhall not returne iſſues, if their Iuſtices command the contrarie. 251.b 252.a
Forf. by Shirifes for returning vnſufficient Iurors. 252.d
Forf. by Shirifes for returning Iurors not lawfully ſummoned. 252.d
Shirifes of Cities may returne ſuch Iurors as they haue beene accuſtomed. 251.c. 252 b
Shirifes ſhall not put to mainepriſe ſuch as are indicted. 255.c
Shirifes ſhall pay Iuſtices of peace their wages. 256.b
Shirifes ſhall commit Labourers refuſing to ſerue to priſon. 257.c
Shirifes ſhall not take fees of ſeruants. 258.c
Shirifes ſhall not let Labourers to mainpriſe. 259.a. 260.a
Shirifes in their turnes ſhall enquire of wrongfull attachments. 283.c
Shirifes ſhall diſtraine meane tenants by the great diſtreſſe. 294.a
Shirifes ſhall compell thoſe that receiue money, to take that which is cracked, if it be currant. 308.c
Shirifes of Middleſex ſhal make returne of writs of Niſi prius. 318.b
Shirifes making vndue returnes for Knights of the Parliament, ſhall not be put to mainpriſe. 323.d
Shirifs ſhal make Proclamation in their Counties, that Coroners, Conſtables, and Baylifes ſhall come to the ſeſſing of wages for the Knights of the ſhires. 324.a
Shirifes ſhall make precepts to Maiors, and Bailifes vpon the writ for choiſe of Burgeſſes of the Parliament. 324.b
Shirifes ſhall enquire of the defaults of Watermen. 328.d
Shirifes and Coroners ſhall take mainepriſe for good abearing of Felons pardoned. 341.c
Shirifes ſhall commit perſons conuict of periurie to the pillorie. 346.b
Shirifes ſhall aſſiſt Phiſitions in their ſearch of Poticaries wares. 352.a
Shirifes ſhall ſearch houſes for vnlawfull games. 353.c
Shirifes knowing perſons that vſe vnlawfull games, ſhall commit them to Ward. 353.c
Shirifes ſhall proclaime the ſtatute againſt vnlawfull games. 353.d
Shirifes ſhall haue the cuſtodie of gaoles. 355.b. c
Shirifs of Surrey ſhall not haue ye gaoles of the Kings B. or Marſhalley. 355.c
Shirifes ſhall be allowed in the Exchequer for repairing of the gaoles. 356.b
Shirifes ſhall proclaime the ſtatute of Wincheſter 4. times yeerely. 360.b.c
Shirifes ſhall not extort the goods of religious men. 362.c
Shirifes ſhall not take Horſe nor Cart without payment. 368.b

The Table.

Shirifes ſhall make purueyance by Indenture. 369.b
Shirifes ſhall make purueyance of horſes. 369.c
Shirifes ſhall make purueyance of dogs. 369.c
Shirifes ſhall make Proclamation of the ordinances made for Purueyours, &c. 371.b
Shirifes ſhall not deliuer thoſe that are committed for rediſſeiſin, without the kings commaundement. 381.a
Shirifes ſhall not take pledges of plaintifes, till they haue deliuered the diſtreſſe. 383.c
Shirifes ſhall deliuer cattell wrongfully withholden. 383.b.
Shirifes ſhall impriſon riotous perſons. 389 b
In what caſes the new ſhirife may make panels when the old could not. 390.a
Shirifes ſhall pay Iuſtices their coſtes in doing their offices for the enquirie of riots. 390.a
Shirifes ſhall haue allowance in the Exchequer for the charges of Iuſtices of Peace 390.b
Euery ſubiect ſhall be readie at the commandement of the Shirife, to arreſt felons. 394.a
Shirifes for concealing of felons, and not doing their dutie, ſhall bee impriſoned. 394.a
Shirifes ſhall receiue ſuſpicious perſons arreſted by the watch. 394.c
Shirifes ſhall haue armor in a readineſſe, and ſhall follow hue and cry. 394.d
Shirifes ſhall enquire of arreſts of drawlatches. 395 b
Shirifes ſhall obey the commaundement of Sewers. 418.c
Shirifes ſhall enquire of ſuch as eate fleſh vpon fiſh dayes. 428.a
No Shirife ſhal make any warrant without originall. 439.d
Shirifes ſhall plead pleas of treſpaſſe in their counties. 469.d
Shirifes ſhall adiudge bodily penance to thoſe that keepe not the Aſſiſe of bread and Ale. 490.d
Shirifes ſhall enquire of ſuch as lend money to Vſurie. 499 b
Shirifes ſhall enquire of waſte. 527.c
Shirifes ſhall enquire of falſifying of weights. 532.a
Shirifes may haue veſſels of Wine in their houſes to ſpend. 542.d
Shirifes in their turnes ſhall enquire of ſuch as buy and ſell Wines contrarie to the ſtatute. 542 d
Shirifes ſhall execute Writs to them directed. 553.d
Shirifes ſhall be ayding to the Wardens of the Worſtedmakers in their ſearch. 555.b

¶ Shrewesburie.

A prouiſo for the Burgeſſes of Shrewesburie. 163.c

¶ Signet.

See the title of the Clerke of the Signet &c. 63.d
Letters of the Signet ſhall not be ſent in damage of the law, &c 412.a
Counterfeiting of the priuie Signet was made treaſon, but after repealed. 461.b

¶ Silke and Silkewomen.

See this title in all. 439.d
Silke ſhall not be ſold by ſtrangers till it be viewed. 102.d

¶ Slaunders.

See the title of Newes in all. 314.a

¶ Souldiers.

Sales made by Souldiers of their Armour, &c ſhalbe void. 21.a
See the Title of Captaines and Souldiers in all. 49 a
Souldiers maimed in her Maieſties ſeruice ſhall be relieued. 50.d
Souldiers maimed ſhall haue yerely penſions aſſigned them. 51.b
A Souldier begging, or counterfeiting a Certificate ſhall loſe his penſion for euer. 51.d
Departing of a Souldier without licence, was made felonie. 171.d
It ſhall be lawfull to Lordes, &c. to giue liueries to their Souldiers. 277 c
See the Title of Muſters in all. 312.c
Felonie for a Souldier to begge. 486 c
Felonie for a Souldier to counterfeit a teſtimoniall. 486.c

¶ Socage.

Rolles of the Chancerie ſhall be ſearched for lands held in ſocage. 257.c
The king of lands by him graunted may reſerue to himſelfe a tenure in ſocage or free burgage, &c. 449.d
Lands ſhal be holden of the king in ſocage or burgage, according to the wordes of the kings graunt. 450.a
A writ to haue Wardes where landes be holden in ſocage. 521.a
Friendes of an heire ſhall make no waſte in lands holden in ſocage. 520.b
Lands holden in ſocage may be deuiſed by will. 536.b

¶ Sokeman.

A free Sokeman ſhall not giue warde nor reliefe. 521.a

¶ Somerſet.

See this title in all. 440.a
The contents of Clothes to bee made in the countie of Somerſet. 129.a

¶ Southampton.

See this title in all. 440.a
Shirifs might returne Iurors in Southampton of x.s. freehold, &c. 250.b

¶ Southwarke.

Inhabitants at the Stewes in Southwarke returned vpon Iuries, ſhall bee challenged. 249.d

¶ Spicerie.

Aliens may ſell ſpice in London, &c. 287.b
Aliens ſhall ſell Spices by whole ſale. 288.b
The content of an hundred weight of Spice. 530.c

¶ Spirituall Lawes.

See this title in all. 440.b
Proces by the Eccleſiaſticall Lawes for recouerie of tythes. 452.c

¶ Spirituall perſons.

What number of horſes Spirituall perſons ſhall keepe. 226.b
Parſons, Vicars, and Curates ſhall regiſter teſtimonials for ſeruants. 264.a
Leaſes to bee made by Spirituall perſons. 270.a.c
Spirituall perſons hauing two benefices, may demiſe the one of them. 270 d
See the title of Monaſteries in all. 293.c
Spirituall perſons ſhall demaunde for mortuaries no more then is appointed. 311.b
Purueyance for the king ſhal not be made of the goods of ſpiritual perſons. 369.c.d
Spirituall perſons ſhall haue actions of treſpaſſe againſt Purueyours. 371.a
Spirituall perſons ſhall not take or holde lands by leaſe. 384.b
Spirituall perſons ſhall not buy vitaile or other things to ſel again for lucre. 384.d
Spirituall perſons not hauing glebe lãds may take leaſes, &c. 385.a
Parſons which haue no Benefice of eight pound, and taketh another with cure, ſhall loſe the firſt. 385.a
How many Benefices ſpirituall men may enioy at one time. 385.b.c
Spirituall perſons ſhall not vſe tanning or brewing. 386.c
No Spirituall perſon ſhal take any Parſonage or Vicarage to ferme. 386 c
Spirituall perſon may take a Leaſe of a houſe & garden for himſelfe to dwell in. 386.d
Spirituall perſon ſhall not take any penſions after the deceaſe of any perſon in Richmond. 389 a
Miniſters ſhall not denie the Sacrament to any man without great cauſe. 413.b
Miniſters refuſing to miniſter Sacraments, ſhall be impriſoned. 415.b
Spirituall perſons may keepe ſheepe vpon their owne lands. 422.c
Miniſters ſhall ſubſcribe to the articles of religion. 440.c
What age Miniſters ſhalbe of, or they be admitted to any benefice with cure. 440.d
Spirituall perſons maintayning doctrine repugnant to certaine articles of religion, ſhall be depriued. 440.c

¶ Spiritualtie.

See this title in all. 441.a
Spirituall men ſhall not be amerced after the rate of his benefice. 12.c
See the title of Monaſteries in all. 293.c

¶ Stalking.

No perſon ſhal ſtalke to any Deere in any Parke, Chaſe, &c. 231.c

¶ Stanes.

See this title in all. 441.a

¶ Staple.

See this title in all. 441.a
Butter and cheeſe ſhall not be caried to any other port then to the Staple, without licence. 46.d
Marchandize of the Staple caried ouer, the cuſtome not payd, ſhalbe forf. 102.d
It was felony to ſhip Marchandize of the ſtaple in any creeke. 170.b
A ſeale for the Maior of the ſtaple. 442.b
See the title of woolles in all. 547 b

¶ Statute Marchant.

See the title of Recogniſance, &c. 376.c
Statute Marchant & ſtatute of the ſtaple ſhall bee entred into the office of the clerke of Recogniſances within vi. moneths after they be acknowledged. 204.c

¶ Statute Staple.

The forme of a ſtatute ſtaple. 378.c

¶ Statutes and Ordinances for Churches and Schooles.

See the title of Ordinances of Stat. in all. 322.b

¶ Steele

See this title in all. 445.b

¶ Stilliard.

See this title in all. 445.c
A prouiſo for the Marchants of the Stilliard. 11.a. 425.b. 447.d.

¶ Starre Chamber.

Counterfeitors of letters conuicted in the Starre Chamber ſhall bee ſet on the Pillorie. 77.d

¶ Stewards of Courts.

Stewards of Courts ſhall enquire of ſuch as offend in apparell. 14.c
Stewards ſhall not be Atturnies within the Bayliwike wherein they are Officers. 29.b
Stewardes ſhall bee attendant vpon the Iuſtices of Aſſiſe. 199.d
See the title of Leete in all. 273.c

¶ Stewards of Leetes.

Stewards of Leetes ſhall enquire of ſuch as offend in apparell. 14 c
Stewardes in their Leetes ſhall enquire of thoſe that ſhoote in Croſſebowes and gunnes. 86.c
Stewardes of Leetes ſhall enquire of the deſtruction of fiſh. 187.c
Stewards of Leetes ſhall enquire of defaults in high wayes. 219.b
Stewards of Leetes ſhall make eſtreates of the forfeitures for not mending of high wayes. 219 b
Stewardes in their Leetes ſhall enquire of the aſſiſe of horſebread, &c. 223.b
Stewardes of Leetes ſhall enquire of ſuch as trace Hares. 231.d
See the title of Leete in all. 273.c
Stewards of Leetes ſhall enquire of ſuch as come not to muſters &c. 313.a
Stewards of Leetes ſhall enquire of the defaults of Watermen. 328.d
Stewards of Leets ſhal enquire whether ſhooting bee vſed according to the Statute. 353.a
Stewardes in Wales may keepe ſuch Leetes as apperteineth to the Manors where they be Stewards. 354.d

¶Steward for the Kinges houſhold.
See this Title in all. 445.c
Steward of the kings houſe ſhall appoint what wines ſhall be taken for the ſame. 46.d
When the Steward of the kings houſe ſhall deliuer his eſtreates into the Eſchequer. 156.d
Stewards of the kings houſe &c. ſhall inquire by the Checke roll, whether the kings ſeruants haue made confederacies, &c. 170.c
¶Stile.
See this Title in all. 445.c
An act concerning the kings Stile. 462.b
¶Stockes.
Labourers refuſing to ſweare, ſhall be put in the ſtockes. 258.a
Stockes ſhall be made in euery Towne. 258.b. 259.c
Seruants wandring without Teſtimonials ſhall be put in the ſtockes. 259.c
¶Strangers.
See the Title of Aliens in all. 8.a
¶Strode.
See this Title in all. 445.d
¶Sturgeons.
The king ſhall haue Whales and great Sturgeons taken in the ſea, &c. 557.b
¶Submiſſion.
See the Title of Spirituall Lawes. 440.b
Submiſſion by Popiſh Recuſants. 99.d
Submiſſion by thoſe which ſhall offend the Lawes in not comming to Church. 100.d
¶Subpœna.
Subpœna ſhall not bee graunted without ſuerties, &c. 5.d
Poore people ſhall haue writs of Subpœna without paying for the Seale. 354.c
¶Subſidies.
Subſidies ſhall be payed for wares and merchandize. 10.d. 103.a
Subſidie for tranſporting of leather. 73.b
A ſubſidie granted vpon Clothes. 120.b
Subſidie ſhal not be paied for clothes called Frize ware. 120.c
Subiects in England ſworne to forreine Princes, ſhall pay ſuch ſubſidies as ſtrangers doe. 146.d
See the Title of Taxes in all. 447.a
Subiects reſiant in Wales ſhalbe chargeable to all Subſidies. 515.d
No ſubſidie ſhall bee ſet vpon wools by Merchants, without the aſſent of the parliament. 548.a
¶Succeſſion.
See the Title of Crowne in all. 88.c
¶Suretie.
Keepers of Alehouſes ſhall put in ſureties for their good behauiour. 7.c
Conuict perſons ſhall find ſuretie to the Ordinarie, &c. 60.d. 61.c
Such as tranſport Wooll, ſhal put in ſureties to bring into this Realme certaine plate. 101.d
Suretie ſhall not be diſtreined for debt if the principall haue ſufficient. 108.d
If ſureties pay their debts for him whom they are bound, they ſhal haue his lands &c. till they be ſatiſfied. 109.a
Sureties for accomptants to the King ſhall bee diſcharged vpon ſatiſfaction. 110.d
The king being ſatiſfied, ſureties of accomptants ſhall be diſcharged. 113.b
The King ſhall haue ſufficient ſuretie for his duetie. 152.b
Sureties by recogniſance for appearance. 162.d
Sureties for Firſt fruites. 183.d
Treſpaſſers in parkes ſhall finde ſureties. 191.a
Sureties for lands ſeiſed before Eſcheators. 243.c
Iriſhmen being Schollers in Oxford or Cambridge ſhall find ſureties. 248.c
Iuſtices ſhall take ſureties of ſuch as are of ill fame. 255.d
Such as refuſe to ſerue ſhall be committed to the gaole till they find ſureties. 257.d
Shirifes &c. ſhall not let any goe at large vpon ſureties that is not repleuiſhable. 280.c
Cuſtomers ſhall take ſureties of Merchants ſtrangers for the imploying of their money. 289.a
Ordinaries ſhall take ſureties of Adminiſtrators. 357.d
Maſters of Ships ſhall find ſuerties to carie woolls to the Staple. 422.d 442.c. 444.d. 549.a. 550.c
Shirifes ſhall let out of pryſon vpon ſureties all perſons by them arreſted. 434.d
Sureties ſhal be bound for leſſees in Northumberland. 451.d
Welſhmen ſhall put in ſureties for their good abearing. 500.a
Widdowes ſhall finde ſuretie that they ſhall not marrie without the Kings licence. 553.b
¶Suffolke.
There ſhall be but ſixe common Attournies in the Countie of Suffolke. 29.c
Quillets of land ſhall not bee taken to farme in Suffolke. 422.a
¶Suffragans.
Sees of Biſhops Suffragans. 35.c
Conſecration of Suffragans within this Realme. 89.b
¶Suggeſtions.
See the Title of Accuſation in all. 5.d
¶Superſedeas.
No writ of Superſedeas ſhall be graunted to the contrarie of eſpeciall aſſiſes. 24.d
Superſedeas to diſcharge Commiſſioners. 54.c. 419.c
¶Supremacie.
The King is ſupreme head of the Church of England and Ireland, &c. 462.b
¶Surgeons.
Surgeons being ſtrangers ſhall not be reputed to be handycrafts men. 22.c
See the Title of Phyſitions in all. 348.c
¶Surueyours.
See this Title in all. 445.c
Surueyours of the kings lands. 29.c
Surueyours for repayring of Bridges. 41.b
Surueyors for repayring of Caſtles. 52.d
Surueyors of the kings lands may make woodſales, & take recogniſances. 80.a
The wardens of the fiue Ports ſhall ſuruey Caſtles in Kent, &c. 118.a
The king ſhall appoint Surueyors of his wardes. 150.b
Surueyors of the kings workes ſhall be choſen by the oath of wiſe men. 150.d
Surueyors for repayring of hie wayes. 219.a. 221.a
Surueyors ſhal take order for the amendment of hie wayes. 222.c
Surueyors of the kings lands ſhall not ſell their offices. 321.a
Surueyors for repairing of Gaoles. 356.a
Surueyors of the kings lands may keepe in their houſes one Chapleine. 387.b
Surueyors appointed by Sewers. 417.d
Surueyors of the kings widowes. 523.d
Surueyors of the kings Liueries. 524.c
Weights and Meaſures ſhall bee ſurueyed. 530.d
Surueyors of hie wayes. 547.a
¶Suſſex.
The content of Clothes made in Suſſex. 128.c
Hie wayes in Suſſex. 218.d. 222.a
Occupiers of Iron workes, ſhall pay money towardes the amending of high wayes in Suſſex. 222.a
Woods in Suſſex. 545.b
¶Sute.
See this Title in all. 446.a
¶Swanimotes.
Swanimotes ſhall be kept but thriſe in the yeere. 190.d
Plees appertayning to the Swanimote. 192.b
¶Swannes.
See this Title in all. 446.c
Forfaiture for taking away of Swannes egges. 172.d
¶Tales de circumſtantibus.
Tales de circumſtantibus. 251.a.c. 252.c 318.b
¶Taile.
See this Title in all. 446.c
The inheritance of the King intailed to the King, and to the heires of his bodie. 88.c
Leaſes of landes intailed for xxj. yeeres. 269.d
Actions reſerued to Tenants in taile. 495.c
¶Tallow.
Soule Leather ſhall be curried with hard Tallow. 69.d
No perſon ſhall carrie ouer the Sea any Tallow. 73.a
¶Tanners.
See the Title of Cordiners in all. 67.b
Tanners ſhall not ſend Leather ouer ſea. 67.d
Who ſhall vſe tanning of Leather. 68.d
Rough hides ſhall be bought by Tanners onely. 69.c
No Currier ſhall occupie any craft that vſeth cutting of Leather. 70.a
¶Tauernes.
Cuſtomers, &c. ſhall not hold any Tauernes. 102.d
¶Taxes, Tenthes, Fifteenes, Subſidies, Reliefes, Contributions, and Beneuolences.
See this Title in all. 447.a
Taxing of lands for repayring of Rocheſter bridge. 44.b
Taxe for reedifying of houſes. 234.d
Taxe for the maintenance of Miniſters in Ipſwich. 247.d
Taxe for making of Gaoles. 355.d
Taxes rated by ij. Iuſtices of peace for reliefe of him againſt whom a man robbed had execution. 396.b
Taxes rated by the Commiſſioners of Sewers. 420.a
¶Tellers of Newes.
See the Title of Newes in all. 314.b
¶Tellers, Receiuors, &c their lands, cattels, &c. made lyable to pay their debts.
The lands of Tellers, &c. lyable to pay their debts. 111.a. 347.b
An explanation of the ſtatute made for the lands of Tellers. 111.b
A prouiſo for Tellers, Receiuors, &c. 111.c
¶Templers.
See this Title in all. 449.b
Templers ſhall not bring any man in plee before the keepers of their priuiledges. 59.a
¶Temporalties of Biſhops.
Temporalties reſtored to Biſhops. 35.b
The King ſhall not take the Temporalties of Biſhops &c. into his hands without iuſt cauſe. 35.b. 101.c
¶Tenant by the Curteſie of England.
See the Title of Curteſie of England. 101.c
Waſt againſt Tenaunt by the Curteſie. 527.d
¶Tenths.
See the Title of Firſt fruites in all. 176.c
Certaine forfeitures to bee imployed toward the payment of the Tenth &c. 258.a
See the Title of Taxes in all. 447.a
The tenth part of the yerely rent of lands reſerued to the king. 449.d
Tenths and firſt fruites of Churches united, reſerued to the king. 492.d
¶Tenure.
See this Title in all. 449.b
Socage tenure. 257.c
Tenure in villenage ſhall not bee changed. 490.b
¶Terme.
Dayes of retorne in each Terme. 105.d

¶Teſtaments.
Cauſes teſtamentorie ſhall be determined within the kings iuriſdiction. 15.d
See the Title of Probate of Teſtaments in all. 357.b
See the Title of Willes in all. 536.b
¶Teſtimoniall.
Seruants ſhal not depart from one towne to an other, vnleſſe they haue Teſtimonials. 264.a
Seruingmen turned from their Maſters, ſhall haue Teſtimonials, &c. 478.c
Rogues being whipt ſhall haue Teſtimonials. 485.a
Seafairing men ſuffering ſhipwrack ſhall haue Teſtimonials. 486.b
Souldiers departing from their Captaines, ought to haue Teſtimonials. 486.c
¶Thames.
Forfeiture by ſuch as annoy the ſtreame of the riuer of Thames. 215.d
The Maior of London ſhall be Conſeruator of the riuer of Thames. 215.c
Rates for fares to watermen vpon the riuer of Thames. 328.a
Ouerſeers of wherry men vpon the water of Thames. 329.b
Weares vpon the Thames ſhal be pulled downe. 535.a
¶Thrummes.
See the Title of Yarne in all. 557.c
¶Tillage.
Commiſſioners for viewing of Tillage in Cumberland, &c. 52.c
See the Title of Husbandrie in all. 232.a
Arable land conuerted to paſture, muſt be reſtored againe to Tillage. 242.a
Land vſed for Tillage muſt ſo continue. 242.b
Conuerting of land to Tillage, ſhal cauſe no breach of couenant, bond, &c. 243.a
Wood grounds ſhall not be turned to pariſhes or tyllage. 543.d
¶Tyles.
See this Title in all. 451.a
¶Timber.
Timber for buyldings may not be felled at any time, notwithſtanding, &c. 69.c
Timber trees of Oake, Aſhe, &c. ſhall not be imployed to fuell for Iron milles, &c. 546.c
¶Tindale, Riddeſdale, and Hexamſhire.
See this Title in all. 451.c
¶Tinkers.
Tinkers ſhal not wander from one towne to an other, except they be thereunto licenced. 339.c
Tinkers wandring without licence, ſhall be taken and reputed as Rogues. 478.a
¶Tinne.
See this Title in all. 452.b
Cuſtomes for Tinne. 102.c
Labourers in Tinneworkes ſhall not ſuffer ſtones to paſſe into certaine hauens. 215.d
A prouiſo that grounds where Tinne is vſually gotten ſhall not be put to tillage. 240.a
A prouiſo for the wages of Labourers working in Tinne workes. 262.b
Apprentices to worke in Tinne &c. 263.c
A prouiſo for weights belonging to cunage of Tinne. 534.b
It was ordeined that the ſtaple for tinne, &c. ſhould be wholly at Caleis. 548.c
Tinne ſhall not be carried out of this Realme, but onely to the Staple. 549.a
¶Tythes.
See this Title in all. 452.b
If a Parſon be diſturbed of his Tithes, the Patron ſhall haue a writ to demand the aduowſon of tythes. 30.c
Lands which were apperteyning to Religious houſes, ſhall be diſcharged of paying of tythes. 299.c
The kings prohibition ſhall hold no place for tythes. 361.b
Tythes ſold by a Clerke become temporall goods. 361.b
The kinges prohibition for tythes of a Mill erected of new. 361.b
No tythes ſhall be paied for great woods. 362.a
Religious of the order of Ciſtercienſes, ſhould bee in the ſtate for payment of tythes, as before. 367.c
Tythes appointed to the Vicar of Roiſton. 397.b
¶Tolles.
See this Title in all. 457.c
Aliens ſhall pay tolles, &c. 10.d
Keepers of Faires ſhall appoint one ſufficient perſon to take toll, &c. 168.d
What time Toll gatherers in Faires ſhal ſit to take toll for horſes. 168.d
Toll for Herrings in Hull. 231.b
Merchants ſhall buy and ſell without any maner euill tolles, except in time of warre. 285.b
Paſſers by Seuerne ſhal not pay tol. 328 d
Sea fiſh ſhall be free from toll or taxe 426.a
Letters patents for toll to the bridge of Stanes made voyd. 441.a
Toll of corne at the mill. 529.d
¶Tonnage and Pondage.
Tonnage and Pondage graunted. 102.d
Tonnage graunted toward the amending of Douer hauen, &c. 118.b
A prouiſo for Collectors of Tonnage and Pondage. 374.b
Paying of Pondage money reuiued for ſixe yeeres. 447.c
A ſubſidie granted of Tonnage and Pondage. 447.d
¶Townes.
See this Title in all. 457.c
Townes ſhall inioy their liberties againſt the Admirall. 6.d
Townes ſhall not be amerced but for reaſonable cauſe. 12.c
Townes ſhall be diſtreined to leuie hedges, &c. which are ſecretly throwne downe. 17.c
Commiſſioners to view armour in Cities and Townes. 20.c
Butchers ſhall not flay any beaſt within any walled Townes, except &c. 36.d
Bailifes ſhall bring before Inquirors the names of all the Townes within Wapentakes. 76.a
No perſon ſhall ſhoote with haquebut, &c. within one quarter of a mile of a Market towne, except &c. 85.c
Forreine perſons ſhall not be diſtreined in townes where they are not debtors nor pledges. 108.c
A prouiſo for Eſcheators of townes. 154.b
Townes ſhall inioy their ancient liberties. 199.a. 200.c
Deedes, &c. acknowledged before Maiors &c. of Townes corporate, ſhall bee of force. 246.d
Iuſtices in Eire ſhal not amerce Towneſhips for &c. 253.d
Iuſtices of Aſſiſes ſhall keepe their Seſſions in the chiefe Townes. 254.c
Commiſſions to Townes corporate for deliuerie of Gaoles ſhall be good. 257.a
Perſons reteined in ſeruice ſhall not depart from one Towne to an other without Teſtimoniall. 264.a
Towneſhips ſhall be amerced for eſcapes of murders. 312.a
Walled Townes ſhall be ſhut and keepe watch and ward, from ſunne ſet to ſunne riſing. 394.c
Townes appointed for the keeping of weights and meaſures. 534.b
¶Towers.
See the Title of Caſtles, &c. 52.b
¶Trauers to office.
See the Title of Eſcheator in all. 152.b
¶Treaſon.
See this Title in all. 460.b
See the Title of Attainder in all. 25.b
Robbery vpon the Sea made Treaſon. 39.c
Peremptorie challenge ſhall not be allowed in caſes of high Treaſon. 56.a
Clergie allowed for Treaſon, ſo it be not againſt the Kings perſon. 60.a
Clergie ſhall not be allowed for Treaſon. 60.c. 61.b. 62.c
Perſons that denie the Supremacie, for the third offence ſhall be deemed Traitors. 91.a
The ſecond offence for extolling the Pope and refuſing to take the oath for the Supremacie is Treaſon. 93.b
They that go about to withdraw any the Queenes ſubiectes from the Religion now eſtabliſhed in England, or to promiſe obedience to the See of Rome, or to any other prince, &c. ſhall be adiudged traytors. 95.c
Who ſo ſhall be willingly withdrawen from the Religion now eſtabliſhed in this Realme, or promiſe obedience to any forreine prince, &c. ſhall be & ſuffer as in caſes of high Treaſon. 95.d
Ayders, counſellers, and concealers to ſuch as are withdrawen from the Religion now eſtabliſhed in this Realme, &c. ſhall ſuffer as in caſes of miſpriſion of treaſon. 95.d
Women ſhall not loſe their dower, although their huſbands be attainted of Treaſon. 119.c
No perſon ſhall haue power to pardon any Treaſon, but the king onely. 199.b
Such as are taken for Treaſon, ſhall not be repleuiſhable. 280.b
Clipping, waſhing, &c. of money is treaſon. 307.a
To counterfait any forreine coyne not permitted to be currant here, is miſpriſion of treaſon. 309.b
Iuſtices of Niſi prius haue power to giue iudgement in caſes of Treaſon. 318.a
To diſturbe paſſengers vpon the ryuer of Seuerne was treaſon. 326.d
Pardons for Treaſon ſhall not bee allowed before Iuſtices, except the treaſons be there expreſſed. 341.d
Offenders in high Treaſon ſhall not haue the benefite of ſanctuary. 407.d. 408.a
Ieſuites and Seminarie Prieſts &c. comming into this Realme made Treaſon. 468.c
Engliſh ſubiects being Seminaries beyond the Seas, and not returning within ſixe Monethes after proclamation is Treaſon. 468.d
Treaſons committed vpon the Sea, ſhall be heard and determined before the Admirall. 470.d
Treaſons committed in Wales, ſhall be tried before ſuch Commiſſioners, as the king ſhall appoint. 471.b
Trial of treaſons committed in the kings houſe. 471.b
Treaſons ſhall be inquired of before the kings Iuſtices of his Bench. 473.c
¶Treaſorer.
See the Title of Chauncelour of England, Treaſorer, &c. before in this Table.
¶Treſpaſſe.
See this Title in all. 469.d
Attaint in writs of treſpaſſe. 25.c
Proces at the common Law ſhall goe againſt thoſe in the Countie of Cheſter, for doing treſpaſſe vntill &c. 57.a
Executors may haue actions for treſpaſſes done to their teſtator. 162.c
Exigent ſhall not goe forth in caſe where a man is indicted of treſpaſſe. 164.a
Vnlawfull hunting confeſſed ſhall be againſt the king but treſpaſſe. 170.b
A writ of treſpaſſe againſt diſſeiſours. 190.a
Treſpaſſours in Parkes and Pondes, ſhall make amendes and bee impriſoned. 192.b
Forſters in the Forreſt ſhall preſent treſpaſſes in the Swanimote. 192.b
Perſons agreeued by attachment ſhall haue actions of treſpaſſe. 283.c

Marſhals ſhall plead no plea of treſpaſſe, except the partie were attached before the king departed, &c. 284.a
Inquiſitions of treſpaſſes ſhall be determined before the Iuſtices of both Benches. 317.a
A writ of treſpaſſe to heare and determine ſhall not be granted before Iuſtices &c. except &c. 321.c
Prelates ſhall haue actions of treſpaſſe againſt Purueyors. 371.a
Gouernours of Sanctuaries ſhall determine treſpaſſes committed in the ſame. 407.d
To ride armed to rob any man &c. ſhall be adiudged felonie or treſpaſſe. 460.c

¶Treaſure troue
Coroners ſhal inquire of Treaſure troue. 75.c

¶Truce.
See the Title of Breakers of Leagues in all. 39.c

¶Triall.
See this Title in all. 470.b
Triall of the abilitie of ſpirituall perſons. 1.a
Trials of Murders and felonies. 3.b
All appeales made of things done within this Realme, ſhall be tried by the law here vſed. 15.d
Appeales of things done out of the Realme, ſhall be tried by the Conſtable and Marſhall, &c. 15.c
Triall by Medietate linguæ in Attaint. 27.d
Triall for carrying ſhrofe Mettall ouer the Sea. 39.a
Triall by peeres. 62.a. 66.a. 91.b. 93.d 309.b. 461.d. 315.b. 467.b. 468.b
Triall for Egyptians. 144.d
Triall of the kings ſeruants for conſpiring the death of the King, or of his Counſaile. 170.d
Triall of ſuch as ſhall be indicted for deprauing of the Sacrament. 413.a
Felony committed in the Staple, ſhall be tried before the Maior of the Staple. 442.a
Triall by ſtrangers or denizens. 442.b
Triall of Rogues by Iurie 482.c
Triall of Recogniſance, Felony, Murder, &c. in Wales. 501.c. 502.d
Triall in actions perſonals ſhall be made by ſixe men in Wales. 510.d

¶Trinitie houſe.
The Trinitie houſe at Deptford being a Company incorporate, may at their pleaſure ſet vp Beacons, &c. 283.d

¶Tuckers.
Weauers ſhall not vſe the myſterie of a Tucker. 131.d

¶Tunbridge.
Prouiſion for the maintenance of a Grammer ſchoole in Tunbridge. 409.c

¶Turne
See the Title of Countie and Turne in all. 78.a

¶Turney.
See this Title in all. 474.b

¶ Vagabonds and Beggers, and Poore people.
SEe this Title in all. 474.b
Who ſhal be adiudged Rogues, Vagabonds, and ſturdie Beggers. 484.d
Rogues ſhall be whipt naked. 485.a
A rogue ſhall be ſent to the Pariſh where he was let go vnpuniſhed. 485.a
See the Title of Poore people. 354.c
And all the Referments to the ſame, which are in the Table.

¶Vacations of Biſhoprickes, and Religious houſes.
See this Title in all. 489.b
Recouerie againſt wrongfull Preſentees in time of vacation. 30.b
A prouiſo that Spirituall perſons ſhall not take to ferme temporalties in time of vacation. 384.c
Archbiſhoprickes, Biſhoprickes, &c. ſhall be ſuſteined in time of vacation. 520.b

¶Verdict.
Verdict againſt Sanctuarie perſons. 3.a
Verdict vnder ſeales of Shirifes and Iurors. 6.a
Vpon euery verdict for the plaintif, iudgement ſhall be giuen for coſtes. 107.c
Where a verdict paſſeth againſt him that ſueth to the kings vſe, the defendant ſhall not recouer coſtes. 107.d
Iuries ſworne before Eſcheators, ſhall giue vp their verdict without farther delay. 153.d
Time ſhall be giuen to Iurors to giue vp their verdicts. 254.b
Attaints vpon falſe verdicts. 275.a
Verdict at the perill of the Iurors. 317.a
If a verdict paſſe againſt a plaintiffe, he ſhall not be nonſuit. 318.c

¶Veſſels.
Barrels and Kilderkins ſhall be marked. 78.c
The contents of Barrels, Kilderkins, and Firkins. 78.d. 79.a.c
Veſſels of wines, &c. ſhall bee gauged. 210.a
The content of veſſels for wine, &c. 531.d

¶Viages.
The Admirall may arreſt ſhippes for the viage of the King. 6.d

¶Viands.
See this Title in all. 489.c

¶Vicars.
See the Title of Parſons, Vicars, &c. 347.a

¶View.
See this Title in all. 489.c
View of allowances ſhall be made in the Eſchequer. 151.a
Forreſts ſhall be viewed by good and lawfull men. 190.c

¶View of franke pledge.
See the Title of Leete in all. 273.c

¶Villenage.
See this Title in all. 489.d
All villeines ſauing the kings, ſhall be amerced ſauing to him waynage. 12.b
A villeine ſhall be amerced, ſauing to him his gaynure. 12.c
In what maner a villeine ſhall doe fealtie. 222.d
Stewards in Leetes ſhall inquire whether any of the kings villeines be fugitiues. 273.c
The Lordes of villeines that purchaſe lands in vſe, might enter into the land. 495.d
The kings villeines in Wales ſhall be bound to doe ſuch labors as heretofore. 501.c

¶Viſitation.
Ordinaries viſitation. 299.d

¶Vitaile and Vitailers.
See this Title in all. 490.b
Brewers and Bakers being common vitailers and ſtrangers, ſhall not be reputed to be handycrafts men. 22.c
A prouiſo that vitailers may retaile butter and cheeſe in their houſes. 47.a
All ſtatutes of vitailers not repealed ſhall be put in execution. 65.c. 259.c
Foſters, &c. ſhall not make any gathering of vitayle by colour of their office, &c. 193.a
Vitailes ſhal not be foreſtalled. 196.a b.c.d
A prouiſo for the carriage of vitaile to the towne of Calleis. 223.d
Iuſtices ſhall haue power to puniſh Vitailers. 258.c
Seruants to vitailers ſhall not take more wages then ſeruaunts to other men. 259.d
It was enacted that Londoners onely might retaile vitaile. 279.a
Merchants bringing vitaile to London, may ſell the ſame in groſſe, or by retaile. 285.d. 287.b
Protection for vitailes with clauſe of Volumus ſhall not be allowed. 362.d
The kings purueyors for vitaile ſhal haue their warrant with them. 368.d
Letters patents for taking of horſes, &c. made to vitailers ſhall be void. 372.a
Commiſſions to take vitailes ſhall not continue aboue ſixe monethes. 372.b
No perſons ſhall ſend any maner vitaile into Scotland. 409.d
Cuſtome ſhall be paied for vitaile carried to the kings friendes out of Scotland. 409.d
Purueyors ſhall not take vitaile in Oxford or Cambridge, or within fiue miles thereof, &c. 493.a
Vitailes ſhal not be ſent into Wales without licence. 500.c

¶Vnion, and ſeuering of Churches.
See this Title in all. 492.c

¶Vniuerſities.
See this Title in all. 493.a
A prouiſo for ſtrangers inhabiting in the Vniuerſities. 9.b. 10.d
A prouiſo for the apparell of Beadles in the Vniuerſities. 14.c
The Vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge ſhall vſe their ancient cuſtomes for ſearch of Leather. 72.b
An exception to the graunts lately made to the vniuerſitie of Oxford. 199.a
No Iriſh man ſhall inhabite in the Vniuerſities, vnleſſe he bring teſtimoniall to the Lord Chauncelor, &c. 248.b
Chauncelor of the Vniuerſities ſhall take ſuretie of ſchollers. 248.c
A prouiſo for the priuiledges of the Vniuerſities. 348.d
None ſhall be admitted to a Benefice of thirty pound the yeere, except he be allowed by one of the vniuerſities. 440.d

¶Voucher.
See this Title in all. 494.a

¶Vpholſters.
See this Title in all. 495.b

¶Vſes.
See this Title in all. 495.c
Actions to others vſe ſhall not abate. 1.b
Such as haue eſtate of lands to their vſe, ſhall be impanelled in Attaints. 26.d
Bankrupts lands made ouer to ſecreat vſes. 32.d
Lands to others vſe ſhall not be forfaited by attainder. 193.d

¶Vſurie.
See this Title in all. 497.c
Vſurie taken by Iewes. 248.c

¶Vtlawrie.
Vtlawries ſhall be voyd for lacke of additions. 6.a
See the Title of Exigent and Vtlawries in all. 163.d

¶Wager of Law.
SEe this Title in all 499.c

¶Wages.
Wages for Artificers and Labourers. 258.b

¶Wales.
See this Title in all. 499.d
Miſpriſion of proceſſe of outlawrie in Wales, ſhall not be amended by Iuſtices. 11.d
Thoſe in Wales may keepe long bowes in ſteed of haquebuts. 21.c
A prouiſo for the Clerke of the peace &c. in Wales. 55.c
Clerkes conuict in Wales ſhall find ſureties for good abearing. 61.c
Iuſtices of peace in Wales ſhall inquire of thoſe that buy Corne to ſell againe. 74.b
See the Title of Draperie almoſt throughout, for Clothes made in Wales, &c. 119.c
A Significauit ſhall be ſent to the Officers in Wales. 159.a
Iuſtices of peace in Southwales ſhal certifie their eſtreates.
Counties in Wales ſhall haue ſeuerall Shirifes yeerely. 164.c
Wales diuided into xij. Shires. 164.c
Non moleſtandum to bee awarded into Wales. 165.a
No perſon ſhall grant pardon to any man in Wales, but onely the king. 199.d
Tales in the ſhires of Wales. 251.d. 252.c
The king ſhall not vnite any lands of the principa-

The Table.

principalitie of Wales to the Countie of Lancaſter. 269.b
The part of certain forfeitures in Wales ſhall not be giuen vnto the king. 290.a
Mortuaries ſhall not be payed in Wales. 311.d
Letters patents for Shiryfewikes in Wales ſhall be voyd 320.d
Iuſtices of peace in Wales ſhall take the wages for Burgeſſes of Parliament. 325.b
Shirifes in Wales ſhall gather the fees for Knights of the parliament. 325.a
Iuſtices of peace in Wales authorized to build Gaoles. 357.a
A prouiſo for payment of rents in Wales. 381.d
Commiſſioners of Sewers for Wales. 419.c
People in Wales may carrie their merchandize to the Staple in England. 442.d
Tythes of mariage goods ſhall not be exacted in Wales. 457.b
Iuſtices of peace in Wales ſhal make prouiſion for reliefe of the poore. 479.a
Inhabitants in the Marches of Wales ſhall do their ſeruice when the king ſhall neede. 526.d
¶Walſingham.
See this Title in all. 519.c
¶Wapping Marſh.
See this Title in all. 519.c
¶Warden of the Fleete.
Warden of the Fleete ſhall not let pryſoners to mainpriſe that are in execution for debt. 108.c
¶Warden of the fiue Portes.
Offences done in the maine Sea ſhall be tried before the Warden of the fiue Ports. 428.a
¶Wardes.
See this Title in all. 519.c
Shirifes ſhall be anſwerable of wardes into the Eſchequer. 150.a
It ſhall be lawfull for euery perſon to ſue a writ of Right of ward. 275.a
Wards ſhall recouer their lands by aſſiſe of Mortdanceſter againſt their Gardians. 309.c
The Lord ſhall haue the ward and marriage of daughters within age. 325.d
Wardes graunted by Letters patents. 330.b
Wardes ſhall haue an Aſſiſe of Nouel diſſeiſin againſt their wardens. 360.b
Gardians of wards ſhall keepe vp their houſes, &c. 527.b
The king ſhall haue wardes of Iointenants, the lyfe of the freeholder notwithſtanding. 537.c
¶Wardrobe.
Things taken for the kings wardrobe, the takers ſhall haue their warrant vnder the great Seale. 368.d
¶Warren.
If a Warrener finde a treſpaſſer in his libertie that will not yeeld, though the warrener ſlay him, he ſhall not be arraigned, &c. 191.b
A prouiſo for auncient Warrens & parks, &c. 238.b
¶Wares.
See this Title in all. 526.b
Strangers artificers ſhal ſell their wares in the Townes where they be dwelling, and not elſewhere. 8.c
Wares wrought in this Realme by ſtrangers ſhall be marked. 8.d
See the Title of Merchants and Merchandize almoſt in all. 285.b
See the Title of Silke and Silke women in all. 439.d
See the Title of Staple almoſt in all. 441.a
¶Warrantie.
See this Title in all. 526.c
Women ſhall not be delayed of right by nonage of an heire that ought to warrantie. 7.b
Things taken for the kings wardrobe, the takers ſhall haue a warrant vnder the great Seale. 368.d
See the Title of Voucher in all. 494.a
¶Warrantie of Charters.
A writ of warrantie of Charters. 495.a
¶Warrantie of Attourney.
If an iſſue be tried, Iudgement ſhall be gyuen, notwithſtanding the lacke of warrant of Attourney, &c. 383.a
¶Warre.
See this Title in all. 526.d
Actions for offences done in time of warre extinct.
Such as went with the king in his wars, might make generall or ſpeciall Attournyes. 29.c
See the Title of Captaines &c. in all. 49.a
Such as the king ſhal ſend to his warres, ſhall be free from Caſtleward. 52.b
Certaine forfeited landes to remaine in the Kings handes for time of the wars. 193.d
In the time of warre, Lords, Knights, &c. may giue liueries. 277.a
Strangers being of the Countrie that maketh warre againſt this Realme, and found here, ſhall be attached. 285.b
Purueyance for the kings warres. 369.c
In time of warre Owners of ſhips ſhall take greater ſummes for fraight then at other times. 424.a
Such as went ouer with the King in his warres, might make feoffements, wils, &c. 521.c
¶Waſt.
See this Title in all. 527a
Approuements of waſt woods. 17.b
Lords may incloſe three acres vpon waſt. grounds. 17.c
Executors, &c. may haue aduantages againſt leſſees for waſt. 64.a
Lands ſeiſed into the kings handes becauſe of warde, ſhall be kept without waſt. 152.c
After a plee is mooued in London, the tenant ſhall make no waſt. 156.c
The king ſhall take the profites of the lands of Fooles without doing waſt. 189.b
Biſhops, &c. ſhall be quite of waſt done in the kings woods in his Forreſt, &c. 190.c
After the king hath had a yeere, day, and waſt of felons lands, they ſhall be reſtored to the Lord, &c. 193.b
Actions for waſt done after recoueries. 380.a
Tythes for cattell feeding vpon waſte grounds ſhall be payed to the Parſon where the owner dwelleth. 456.b
Tythes ſhall be payed for waſt grounds after vij. yeeres improuement. 456.c
Biſhopricks, &c. in time of vacation ſhall be kept in the Kings vſe without doing waſt, &c. 489.b
Gardians ſhal not make waſt vpon heires within age. 520.a
Eſcheators ſhall ſeiſe lands held in chiefe without doing waſt. 521.d
The heire of Ceſtuy que vſe ſhall haue actions of waſt. 521.c
¶Watches.
See this Title in all. 528.a
Surgeons ſhall be exempt to beare armour, or to watch or ward. 348.d
Phyſitions diſcharged to keepe watch or ward. 350.a
¶Watermen.
Watermen ſhall take ſuch wages as they were wont to doe. 258.b
Water mens wages vpon Thames. 328.a.b.c.d
Eight Ouerſeers of watermen. 329.b
Watermen that withdraw themſelues in time of preſſing for warres, ſhall be baniſhed the Thames. 329.c
Watermen ſhall be impriſoned for taking more then their fare. 330.a
¶Waxe chandlers.
See this Title in all. 528.a
Waxe deceitfully mingled, &c. ſhall be forfeited. 528.b
Euery melter of waxe ſhall haue his ſeuerall marke, &c. 528.c
None ſhall counterfait the marke of them that ſell waxe. 528.d
Weights for waxe. 530.c
¶Weights and Meaſures.
See this Title in all. 529.a
Falſe meaſures and weights ſhall be burned. 63.d
Commiſſions to aſſay weights and meaſures repealed. 64.b
For meaſures of Corne, See the Title of Corne. 73.c
Meaſures for Ale and Beere veſſels. 78.d
The weight of merchandize ſhall be put in the Cuſtomers certificate. 103.c
See all the Title of Draperie for the meaſure of Clothes. 119.c
See the Title of Gauging in all. 210.a
Stewards in Leetes ſhall inquire of falſe weights and meaſures. 273.d
Weights for Money. 305.b
Wardens of Pewterers ſhal make ſearch for falſe weights, &c. 347.b
Meaſures for Tyles. 451.a
Barrels and other veſſels for Hony ſhall be marked. 528.d
The content of veſſels for Hony. 528.d
Weights for Wools. 531.a
The Statutes of weights and meaſures ſhall be put in execution. 534.d
¶Weinlings.
Butchers ſhal not kill weinlings that are vnder two yeeres olde. 48.b
¶Weld of Kent.
A new high way to be made in the weld of Kent. 218.d
A prouiſo for woods in the weld of Kent. 545.b
¶Welles.
See the Title of Bath and Welles. 34.c
Welles ſhall be accompted for a place of Sanctuarie. 408.a
¶Weares.
See this Title in all. 535.a
An act concerning Weares in the ryuer of Dee. 58.b
See the title of Hauens and Riuers in all. 214.d
Weares ſhall not be made, whereby frie of fiſh ſhall be deſtroyed. 215.a
The Deane, &c. of Hereford permitted to haue weares and fiſhings. 218.c
Weares by Newcaſtle ſhalbe put downe. 313.d
It ſhall bee lawfull to euery perſon to plucke vp weares betweene Colſhord and Redbridge. 440.a
¶Weſtminſter.
See this Title in all. 536.a
Weſtminſter erected to be an Honour. 223.a
For new buildings and deuiding of houſes there, See London. 278.c
A prouiſo for the Abbat of Weſtminſter. 290.a
Weſtminſter appointed to be a place of Sanctuarie. 408.a
¶Weauers.
Weauers dwelling out of Cities, &c. ſhall not keepe at one time aboue two apprentices. 132.a
What lining the fathers of apprentices to weauers ought to be of. 266.b
Worſted weauers in Yarmouth ſhall elect a Warden, &c. 555.d
¶White aſhes.
See this Title in all. 536.a
¶White gate.
See this Title in all. 536.a
¶Widowes.
See the Title of VVomen, VVidowes, &c. 553.b
¶Wight.
It ſhall be lawfull to inhabitants in the Iſle of Wight to vſe handguns, &c. 87.a
See the Title of Iſle of VVight. 243.d
¶Wild fowle.
See this Title in all. 536.a
¶VVilles.

¶VVilles.
See this Title in all. 536.b
Lands giuen by will. 163.a. 497.a
See the Title of Probate of Teſtament in all. 357.b
Incumbents may make their Wils for the Corne growing vpon their glebe lands. 453.d
Such as were in the kinges warres in Britaine might make their wils. 521.c
¶VVincheſter.
A prouiſo for S. Mary Colledge beſides Wincheſter. 302.b
A prouiſo for the Citie of Wincheſter. 320.b
¶VVinchelſey.
See the Title of Rie and VVinchelſey. 389.a
¶VVindſore.
See this Title in all. 539.c
¶Wines.
See this Title in all. 539.c
See the Title of Butler to the king in all. 46.d
Perſons free of priſage, ſhall not cuſtome wines of others not free. 104.b
The kings Butler ſhal make prouiſion of wine for the king by the view of honeſt men. 157.a
Cuſtomers ſhall certifie Barons of the Exchequer of ſhips laden with wines comming to their bounds. 157.a
Forfeiture for regrating of wines. 196.a
Merchants ſhall freely without interruption ſell their wines. 285.c
Aliens ſhall not carry wine out of the Realme. 285.c
Wines ſhall be ſold by ſtrangers in groſſe. 286.c
Cuſtome ſhall be payed for ſweete wines. 292.a
Prices of wines ſhall be ſet downe by the Preſident of the Councell, &c. 354.d
Gaſcoigne wine ſhall not be brought into this realme but in Engliſh ſhips. 423.a
It ſhall be lawfull to euery man to bring Gaſcoigne wine into this realme. 425.b
Rochel wines may be carried into Wales in any ſtrange bottome. 426.d
French wine, &c. ſhall not be brought into this Realme in ſtrange bottomes. 426.c
Retailers of wine ſhall ſell at ſuch prices as is limitted by Proclamation. 427.c
Strangers in ſtrange bottomes may diſcharge French wines in the Towne of Chepſtow, and Iſle of Man. 429.a
Inquirie for the prices of wine. 530.a
Wine ſhall be gauged. 531.b
Meaſures for wine 531.d
The content of wine veſſels. 531.d. 533.a
¶VVitneſſe.
See this Title in all. 543.a
None ſhall ſuborne witneſſes. 282.a
¶VViues.
See the Title of VVomen in all. 553.b
¶VVoad.
Euery man may bring Tholous woad into this Realme. 425.c
Tholous woad ſhall be brought into this realme in Engliſh veſſels. 423.b. 426.c
¶VVood.
See this Title in all. 543.a
See the Title of Foreſt in all. 190.c
Aſſiſes for tallwood, billet, and fagot, &c. 206.a
What perſons may buy wood to retaile. 206.b
The Queene may make woodſales vpon Fugitiues lands. 209.b
Woodſales made by Religious perſons one yeere before their ſuppreſſion ſhall be voyd. 297.b.d
A prohibition ſhall be graunted for tythe of great woods. 362.a
Purueyors of wood ſhall not fell Timber about the houſe of any man. 370.a
Woods ſhall be cut downe for the inlarging of hie wayes. 394.c
Surueyours ſhall inquire of demeane woods which the Lord may improoue, &c. 445.d
Spoylers of woods or vnderwoods, ſhall either make ſatiſfaction, or be whipped. 470.d
Waſt in woods, and a writ of Waſt. 527.c
Setters vp of new Iron mils, &c. ſhall furniſh the ſame with ſupply of their owne woods. 546.c
¶VVoollen yarne.
See the Title of Yarne in all. 557.c
¶VVools.
See this Title in all. 547.b
See the Title of Callice, for Wools to be caried thither, &c. 47.c
Cuſtome for wools. 101.d. 102.c
Tranſporters of wooll ſhall find ſureties to bring ſiluer and plate, &c. 101.d
Lambs wooll ſhal not be put into woollen cloth. 122.a
Coloured wooll ſhall not be ſold but in open Market. 125.d
Wooll ſhal not be died into certain colours to be conuerted into hats or caps. 127.c
No Wooll cardes ſhall be ſent into England. 140.a
Cuſtomers ſhall make accompt in the Exchequer for the cuſtome of woolls. 150.c
Exigent ſhall be graunted againſt ſuch as deteine the kings wools, &c. 164.a
Hats ſhall not be made of foreine wooll. 214.b
Merchants may carie ouer wools paying their cuſtomes. 285.d
All Merchants may buy wools throughout the Realme. 286.b
Wools ſhall bee ſhipped at the kinges wharfes. 422.d
See the Title of Staple throughout for wools and woolfels. 441.a
Wools ſhall not be put.to ſale vpon the Sunday or feſtiuall dayes. 444.c
No impoſition ſhall be ſet vpon wools other then the cuſtome. 447.b
A Taxe for a time was graunted vpon wools. 447.b.d
Wools ſhall be freely bought and ſold vpon the market day in New Woodſtocke. 460.b
Wools ſhall be weighed by the balance. 531.a
The content of a Sacke of wooll. 530.d
¶ Women, Wiues, Widowes, and Maides.
See this Title in all. 553.b
The wife ſhall not ſtay for the age of the heire to recouer her right. 7.a
Apparell for women. 15.a
No man ſhall be impryſoned vpon the appeale of a woman for the death of other then her huſband. 15.a
What horſes ſhall be kept by reaſon of the wiues apparell. 20.b. 226.b
Women ſhall exerciſe their handy labours as in times paſt. 22.b
Auowſon aſſigned to a woman in dower. 30.c
Women may enter into lands after the deceaſe of their huſbands. 115.a
See the Title of Dower in all. 118.d
A woman ſhall loſe her dower for going away with an adulterer. 119.c
A man and his wife ſhall not fourch by eſſoine after apparance. 156.a
Taking women, &c. againſt their wils, is felony. 170.c
Women couert ſhall be examined before fines ſhall be leuied. 174.d
Fines ſhall conclude all priuies and ſtrangers, except women couert, perſons within age, &c. 175.a
Wiues and children of Fugitiues ſhall be allowed ſomewhat for their maintenance. 208.d
Forfeiture by ſole women for offending with Prieſts. 244.b
Wages for women ſeruants. 261.a.c
Iuſtices of peace ſhall appoint women vnmaried to go to ſeruice. 265.c
Wiues ſhall be parties to leaſes of their owne lands, which ſhall bee made by their huſbands. 269.d
No Mortuarie ſhall be payed for women couert. 311.c
Women conſenting to rauiſhers, ſhall loſe their dower, heritage, and ioint feoffement. 373.c
No perſon ſhall carie away a woman by force againſt her will. 373.c
If any man rauiſh a woman, he ſhal haue iudgement of life and member. 373.c
Ducheſſes, Counteſſes, &c. being widowes, may haue ij Chapleins. 385.c
Women which haue iointure by the grant of their huſbands, ſhould not haue title of dower. 496.c
Women may refuſe their Ioynture, and claime their dower. 496.d
Women married within age may refuſe and marrie an other. 521.a
Women of xiiij. yeeres old at the death of their aunceſtor, ſhall haue their lands without difficultie. 521.b
The Maſter of the wardes ſhall ſuruey all the kings widowes. 523.d
Widowes may bequeath the crop of their ground. 536.b
Women ſhall haue dower of land held by knights ſeruice. 537.c
Wills made by women couert ſhall be voyd. 539.a
¶Worceſter.
Clothes to be made in Worceſter, and in Worceſter ſhire. 126.a.d. 128.d
¶Worſteds.
See this Title in all. 554.c
Euery man that will may put his ſonne apprentice to a worſted maker. 17.a
Hattes of worſted yarne in Norwich. 214.c
Worſted Yarne ſhall not be caried out of this Realme. 318.d
¶Wrecke.
See this Title in all. 557.b
Wrecke of the Sea ſhall be tried at the common Law. 6.c
Wrecke of the ſea ſhall be valued and deliuered to the keeping of Townes. 75.d
Goods broken on the Sea, which can not be ſaid wrecke, ſhall be reſtored to the Owners. 286.d
It ſhall be lawfull for euery perſon to buy Herringes brought in by ſhipwrack. 426.c
¶Writs, and abatement of writs.
See this Title in all. 557.b
Additions ſhall be made in writs originall. 6.a
A writ to inquire of the ouercharge of paſture. 6.b
Writs ſhall be inrolled. 6.b
Writs of entrie vpon diſſeiſin. 6.d
Foure writs of ſearch. 7.b
A writ de libero tenemento. 23.c
Writs of Aſſiſes directed to Coroners. 25.a
Writs of Attaint. 28.c
Writs of Entrie. 55.d. 101.c
Writs of Ceſſauit. 55.d
A writ of Conſpiracie. 56.b
See the Title of Diſcontinuance of proceſſe. 115.b
A writ of Frankmariage. 119.b
Writs de Ætate probanda. 155.a
Writs of Aſſiſe. 155.d
Writs of Right. 156.a
Writs to deliuer perſons abſolued. 158.d
Writs of Vtlarie in the Countie Palantine, ſhall be directed to the Chauncellor of the Duchy. 165.d
Certaine writs ſhall be ſealed with the ſeale of the Countie Palantine. 165.d
Originall writs ſhal be made in the kings name. 199.c
Writs of Conſultation. 244.d
Writs of execution. 246.a
Writs abated in time of circuit ſhall be amended. 254.a
Writs of Mortdaunceſter. 273.d
Writs de Natiuo habendo. 273.d

The Table.

Writs of Venire facias for impannelling of Juries. 252.d
Writs of Nouel diſſeiſin. 273.d
Writs de Nuper obijt. 274.a
Writs abated before iudgement by reaſon of death. 274.d
Writs of Habeas corpus, and Certiorare ſhall be aſſigned with the hand of the chiefe Juſtice. 281.b
Writs of Ad quod dampnum. 310.b
By exception of Nontenure no writ ſhall be abated, &c. 318.d
Writs of Nuſance. 319.d
Writs ſhall not go out of the Chancerie to inquire of the death of a man. 341.a
Poore people ſhall haue writs without payment. 354.c
In writs of Rediſſeiſin, double damages ſhall be awarded. 381.b
Writs of Reſtitution. 387.c
Writs purchaſed by the Wardens of the new bridge of Rocheſter, &c. 397.a
Writs of Venire facias ſhall be directed to Shirifes in Wales. 505.b
Writs for reſtitution of Wardes. 520.a

¶ Yarmouth.

The Act of inning or drayning of ſurrounded grounds, ſhall not extend to graunts within viij. miles of Yarmouth. 18.b
Yarmouth Fayre ſhall bee proclaimed. 185.b
Liberties reſerued to the Towne of Yarmouth. 429.c
What ſhall be taken for lawfull aſſiſe of herring barrels in Yarmouth. 430.c
The moitie of certaine forfeitures ſhal be to the Bailiffes, Burgeſſes, &c. of Yarmouth. 430.c
Worſted weauers in Yarmouth ſhal chuſ a Warden of the ſame myſterie. 555.a

¶ Yarne.

See this Title in all. 557.c
Buying of worſted yarne in Norwich. 318.d
No man ſhall buy Yarne, but ſuch as will make cloth thereof. 532.b

¶ Yorke.

See this Title in all. 557.c
Yorke ſhall haue touches for Goldſmiths. 211.d
A prouiſo that Officers in Yorke, &c. may ſell wine, and vitaile by retaile. 491.c
Certaine Pariſhes were vnited in Yorke. 493.a
In Yorke there ſhall be but eight Tauernes. 542.c

FINIS.

Abilitie
Triall

Examination

OF the Abilitie of a Parſon preſented vnto an Eccleſiaſticall benefice, the examination belongeth to the Eccleſiaſticall Iudge, and ſo it hath been vſed heretofore, and ſo be it done hereafter, Articuli Cleri cap. 13. Anno 9. Ed. 2.

Borne ouer Sea

Crowne
Kinges
children

Inherite
Heires

Baſtardy

2 Becauſe that ſome people be in doubt whether the children borne in the parts beyond the Sea out of the liegeance of England, ſhould be able to demaunde any inheritance within the ſame liegeance or not, whereof a petition was put into the Parliament late holden at Weſtminſter, the xvii. yere of the raigne of our Soueraigne Lord the king that now is, and was not at the ſame time wholy aſſented vnto: Our Soueraigne Lord the King, willing that all doubts and ambiguities ſhould be taken away, and to declare, and put the law in certaine in this caſe, hath charged the Prelates, Earles, Barons, and other wiſe men of his Counſell aſſembled in this parliamēt, to deliberate vpon this point: who of one aſſent haue ſaid, that the law of the Crowne of England is, and alwaies hath been ſuch, that the children of the Kinges of England (in whatſoeuer partes they ſhall be borne in England or els where) be able and ought to carrie the inheritāce after the death of their aunceſtors: Which law our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the King, the ſaid Prelates, Earles, Barons, & other great men, & all the commons aſſembled in this parliament, doe approue and affirme for euer. And as concerning other children borne out of the liegeance of England, in the time of our Soueraigne Lord the king, they be alſo of one mind accorded, that Henry ſon of Iohn de Beaumond, Elizabeth daughter of Guy de Brian, and Giles ſonne of Rauſe Dawbeney, and others which the king will name, which were borne beyond the Sea, out of the liegeance of England, ſhalbe from henceforth able to haue and inioy their inheritāce after the death of their anceſters, in all partes within the ſame liegeance of England, as well as thoſe that bee borne within the ſame liegeance of England. And that al children inheritable, which from henceforth ſhalbe borne out of the liegeāce of the king, whoſe fathers and mothers at the time of their birth be and ſhal be of the faith, and of the liegeance of the king of England, ſhall haue and inioy the ſame benefits and aduantages, to haue and beare inheritance within the ſame liegeance, as the other inheritors aforeſaid in time to come: ſo alwaies that the mothers of ſuch children do paſſe the Sea by the licence and willes of their huſbands. And if it be alleaged againſt any ſuch borne beyonde the Sea, that he is a baſtarde, in caſe where the Biſhop ought to haue coniſance of baſtardie, it ſhall be ſent to the Biſhop of the place where the land demanded is, to certifie the kings Court where the plee therof hangeth, as of old times hath bin vſed in the caſe of Baſtardie, alleaged againſt them which were borne in England, 25. E. 3. Stat̄ 2. de Natis vltra Mare.

Borne in
Calice

Heires

3 Upon the petition put in the Parliament by the commons, deſiring that the children borne beyond the Sea within the Seigniories of Calice and els where, within the lands and ſeigniories that pertaine to our ſoueraign Lord the king beyond the ſea, might be aſwell able and inheritable of their heritages in Englād, as other children borne within the Realme of England: It is accorded that the common law and the Statute vpon the ſame point another time made (before 2.) be holden 42. E. 3. cap. 10.

Uſes

4 Anno 3. H. 7. cap. 15. it was enacted (to endure to the next parliament) that actions ſued by feoffees, or by any to the vſe of other ſhoulde not abate for nonabilitie of the plaintifes or demandants.

Religious

Liberties

Purchaſe

5 All & ſinguler ſuch religious perſons, aſwel men as women profeſſed, or of what order, rule or habite ſoeuer they were which be or hereafter ſhalbe put at their liberties from the danger, ſeruitude, and condition of their religion and profeſſion whereunto they were profeſſed, by reaſon of ſuppreſſion, diſſoluing, forfaiture by attainder, rendring, or otherwiſe giuing vp to the hands of the kings Maieſtie or any other, the ſame Monaſteries, Abbeis, Priories, or other religious houſes or places wherein the ſame religious perſons were profeſſed, ſhall by authoritie of this preſent parliament, from and after the firſt day of the ſame Parliament, and from and after the time that they were or ſhalbe put at ſuch libertie, haue free liberty to purchaſe to them and their heires in fee ſimple, fee taile, for terme of life, for yeres, or at will, manors, lands, tenements, rents, annuities and other hereditaments, and thinges whatſoeuer they be, in like maner & forme as though they, or any of them had neuer been profeſſed nor entred into any ſuch Religion. And furthermore, that they the ſame Religious perſons, and euery of them, ſhalbe made able by authoritie of this preſent act, to ſue and to be ſued in all manner of actions, plaints, and ſuits,

whatſoeuer they be, of and for any matter or cauſe growen ſithence and after the time of their ſeuerall deraignements or departing out of their religion, in all Courts and places within this Realme, as other the kings ſubiects be. And furthermore that they and euery of them, ſhall and may from henceforth vſe and exerciſe, receiue take, haue and enioy, all and euerie lawfull thing and things, to bee growen, fallen, or happened, to them or any of them, after the ſaid deraignement or departing out of their Religion, in as large and ample maner, forme, and condition, as if they had neuer been profeſſed nor entred into religion: the ſame profeſſion or religion, or any law, cuſtome or vſe within this Realme to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Inioy
Growen
after &c.

Former title

Prouided &c. that none of the ſame Religious perſons, ſhall or may at any time hereafter bee taken, deemed, or iudged for, or as heire or heires, or inheritable to any perſon or perſons, to any purpoſe, reſpect, conſtruction, or intent in the law: nor that they nor any of them by vertue of this act, be receiued, admitted, or deemed able in the Law to demaund, challenge, receiue, or take any manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, or any other thing or things, by reaſon of, or for any former title, right, intereſt, matter, or cauſe, had, made, done or growen, to any reſpect or purpoſe, before their ſaid ſeuerall deraignements or departings out of their Religion. Nor that any of the ſaid religious perſons being Prieſts, or ſuch as haue auowed Religion at xxi. yeres, or aboue, and thereto then conſented, continuing in the ſame any while after, not duely prouing by witnes, or other lawful meanes, ſome vnlawful coherſion or compulſion done to thē or any of them, for making of any ſuch vow, or conſtraining them to remaine in their religion, be enabled by vertue of any wordes, clauſe, or ſentence before in this act expreſſed, to marrie or take any wife or wiues, but that they and euerie of them be clerely excluded & put from the ſame to all intents and purpoſes: any thing before in this act contained to the contrarie hereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. An.31.H.8. ca.6. See here 7.& 8.more.

Prieſtes
religious

Vow

Marrie

6 See S.Iohns 1. that they of that Religion were enabled, as other Religious perſons were, An.32.H.8.cap.24.

Religious

Tranſlati

7 Foraſmuch as diuers doubts haue riſen, whether the Act made 31.H.8. cap.6. (before 5.) doth extende vnto ſuch late Religious perſons as were in ſuch religious houſes which were by the king immediatly tranſlated into a new Corporation, & neuer came and remained in his hāds, neither by ſuppreſſion, diſſoluing, forfaiture by attainder, nor ſuch like. Be it &c. that the ſaid act of Parliament aboue remembred, made in the ſaid 31. yere, ſhall extende aſwell to all ſuch perſons which bee liuing that were Religious perſons in any of the ſaid houſes which were ſo tranſlated and tranſpoſed from one Corporation into an other, which at any time was profeſſed or were Religious perſons in any of the ſaid houſes within this Realme of England. And that they and euery of them from the time of the ſaid ſeuerall deraignements and diſcharge of their ſaid profeſſions and religions, ſhall be in like qualitie, eſtate, condition, and degree, & alſo ſhall take, haue & inioy like benefite, commoditie, profit, and aduantage, and with like Prouiſo onely & not otherwiſe to euery intent, and in euery thing, as any other religious perſon or perſons may and ſhall haue, take, and inioy by vertue of the ſaid former act aboue remembred, the ſame profeſſion or religion, or any cuſtome or vſe to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. An.33.H.8.cap.29.

Diſcharge

Religious

Heire

Cuſtome

8 Foraſmuch as ſince the time of the making of the Statute 31.H.8.cap.6. (before 5.) it hath bin doubted, whether the late religious perſons there mencioned, ſhould or might be adiudged able to inherite and to bee inheritable, as heire or heires to any of his or their anceſtors, and to haue and inioy euerie thing diſcended, growen, fallen or happened to them or any of them after their deraignement or departing out of religion, yea or no. Be it declared &c. that all and euery of the ſame late Religious & profeſſed perſon & perſons, ſhall and may by authoritie of this act, be enabled to all intentes, conſtructions and purpoſes, at all time and times hereafter to be taken, deemed & iudged, as heire or heires, and inheritable to all and euerie their aunceſtor or aunceſtors, and to haue, challenge, or inioy, receiue and take all manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments, and euery other thing and things, to them or any of them fallen, comen, growen, or diſcended from anie their aunceſters, by any maner of waies, ſince the time of their ſeuerall deraignement or departing out of their Religion, in as ample and large manner, forme, and condition, as they had neuer been profeſſed nor entred into Religion: the ſame profeſſion, or religion, or any law, cuſtome, or vſe within this Realme, to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided &c. that none of the ſaid Religious perſons ſhall or may by vertue of this act at any time hereafter, be taken, deemed, or iudged for heire or heires, or inheritable to any perſon or perſons, to any conſtruction or intent in the Law, by reaſon of any former right, title, intereſt, matter or cauſe, had, made done, diſcended, or growen, to any reſpect or purpoſe before their ſaid ſeuerall deraignements or departing out of their religion: any thing before in this act, or in the ſaid former act contained to the contrarie hereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding, An. 5. E. 6. cap. 13.

¶ Abiuration.

Coroner

Croſſe

When a Robber, Murderer, or other euill doer ſhal flie vnto any Church vpon his confeſſion of felonie, the Coroner ſhall cauſe the abiuration to be made thus: Let the felon be brought to the church doore & there be aſſigned vnto him a port neere or farre off, and a time appointed to him to go out of the Realme, ſo that in going towards that port he carrie a croſſe in his hand, & that he go not out of the Kings high way neither on the right hand nor on the left, but that he keepe it alwaies vntill he ſhal be gone out of the land, and that he ſhall not returne without ſpeciall fauor of our Lord the King. The Treatiſe of the Office of the Coroner, I cannot finde this, but onely in the old Abridgement of Statutes: and beſides See here 5. this forme changed.

Murder

&

Highway

xl. Daies

2 This heare thou ſir Coroner, that I M. of H. am a robber of ſheep, or of any other beaſt, or a Murderer of one, or of mo, & a felon of our Lord the king of England, & becauſe I haue done many ſuch euils or robberies in this land, I do abiure the land of our Lord Edward king of England, and I ſhall haſt me towards the Port of ſuch a place, which thou haſt giuen me, and that I ſhall not goe out of the high way, and if I do, I wil that I be taken as a robber, and felon of our Lord the king: And that at ſuch a place I will diligently ſeeke for paſſage, & I will tarry there but one flud and ebbe, if I can haue paſſage, and vnleſſe I can haue it in ſuch a place, I wil go euery day into the ſea vp to my knees, aſſaying to paſſe ouer, and vnleſſe I can doe this within fortie daies, I will put my ſelfe againe into the Church, as a robber and a felon of our Lord the king, ſo God mee helpe and his holy iudgement &c. The Treatiſe of the abiuration of Robbers. And See here 5. this alſo changed.

Way

Sanctuary

3 They that abiure the Realme, ſo long as they be in the common way ſhall be in the kings peace, and ſhall not be diſturbed by any man, and whileſt they bee in the Church, their keepers ſhall not abide in the Church yard, except neceſſitie or peril of eſcape do require ſo. And ſo long as they be in the Church they ſhal not be ſo ſtraightned, but that they may haue neceſſaries for their liuing, & may go forth to emptie their bellie, Articuli Cleri cap. 10. An. 9. E. 2.

Sanctuarie
Church
Felonie

Abiuration

Time
Coroner

Marke

Maiors
Bailifes
Attendant

Refuſe
Paſſage

Forf Sanctuarie

4 Be it enacted &c. That if any perſon take Sanctuary in any Church, Churchyard, or other holy place, for felony or Murder, where hee ought by the lawes and cuſtomes of this Realme to haue his abiuration for the ſame, that then the ſame felon or Murderer, ſhall take his abiuration and paſſage out of the ſame Church, Churchyard, or other holie place, at ſuch day and time as ſhal be limitted to him by the Coroner of the Shire or place, wherein he taketh ſuch Sanctuarie. And that the Coroner immedatlie after his confeſſion, and before his abiuration, ſhall cauſe euery ſuch felon or murderer to be marked with an hoate yron vpon the brawne of the thumbe of the right hand with the ſigne of an A. to the intent he may bee the better knowen among the kings ſubiects, that he was abiured, and then to giue him his abiuration, and to be vſed in all other things as hath beene accuſtomed. And that al Maiors, Bailifes, and Conſtables, ſhall be attendant at the commandement of the Coroner, for the due execution thereof, as they will aunſwere at their perils to the kings highnes for the ſame. And if any Felon or Murderer that ought to haue any ſuch abiuration, refuſe to take his paſſage out of the ſaid Sanctuarie, at ſuch time as ſhall be limitted to him by the ſaid Coroner: that then the ſaid Felon or Murderer ſo refuſing, ſhall looſe the benefit of the ſame ſanctuarie, and be taken out of the ſame, & committed to priſon, & further to be ordered for his offence after his merites, without any reſtitution to Sanctuarie for the ſame. An. 21. H. 8. cap. 2. This Act is altered in ſome part by Anno 22. H. 8. cap. 4. as here next following 5. appeareth.

☞
Church
Churchyard

Felonie

Coroner

5 Bee it enacted &c. That if any perſon hereafter flie or reſort to any Pariſh Church, Cemitarie, or other like hallowed place, for tuition of his life, by occaſion of any Murder, Robberie, or other felonie by the ſame perſon committed, and thereupon confeſſe any Murder, felonie, or other offence before the Coroner, wherefore the ſame perſon by the lawes of this Realme heretofore vſed, ſhould abiure and paſſe out of the ſame, the ſame perſon thereupon ſhal abiure from all his liberty

of this Realme, and from his liberal and free habitations, reſorts, and paſſages, to and from the vniuerſall places of this Realme, which appertaine to the libertie of the Kings ſubiects vndefamed, and ſhall forthwith be directed by the Coroner, taking and recording ſuch abiuration, to any one Sanctuary being within this Realme, which the ſame perſon will elect and chooſe, there to remaine as a Sanctuarie perſon abiured during his naturall life, and to be ſworne afore the Coroner vpon his abiuration ſo to do, and to be burned in the hand according to the Statute in that caſe prouided. (s.21.H.8.cap.2. before 4.) And euery perſon ſo abiured ſhall bee directed and conueyed to the ſame Sanctuarie by him choſen, by the Conſtables and their officers, and in euery behalfe ordered after like maner and forme, as he ſhould haue been in caſe he ſhoulde haue abiured this Realme for any Murder or felonie after the lawes of the land. And if after ſuch abiuration any perſon ſo abiured come out of the ſame Sanctuarie to the which he was aſſigned, and be taken without the ſame ſanctuarie, not hauing the kings ſpecial pardon or licence ſo to doe, then euery ſuch perſon abiured, and after abiuration taken without ſanctuarie whereunto he was aſſigned, ſhal ſuffer ſuch like paine of death, and after like maner be ordered, as he ſhould haue done and beene, in caſe he had abiured this Realme for Murder or felonie, and after ſuch abiuration had returned again into this Realme contrarie to the lawes of this land. And furthermore be it enacted &c. that if any ſuch Sanctuarie perſon abiured, or any other perſon or perſons, which now be or is, or hereafter ſhall happen to bee in anie Sanctuarie of this Realme, for doing any petie Treaſon, Murder, or Felonie, or for being acceſſarie to any ſuch offences, or if any perſon or perſons, which at any time hereafter ſhall take any Sanctuary of this realme, for doing any petie Treaſon, Murder or felonie, or for being acceſſarie to any ſuch offences, or vpon abiuration, and ſo being in ſanctuarie, for or vppon any ſuch cauſe, matter, or offence, afterward commit or doe anie petie Treaſon, Murder or felony within the ſame Sanctuarie, or be acceſſarie to any ſuch offences, or go out of the ſame ſanctuarie and commit any petie treaſon, murder or felonie, or be acceſſarie to any ſuch offences, and after come againe to the ſame ſanctuarie, or take any other ſanctuarie for the ſame, euerie ſuch perſon and perſons being indicted for any the ſaid cauſes or offences, ſhal loſe the priuiledge of the ſame Sanctuarie by him taken, and of euery other ſanctuary within this Realme, for any ſuch cauſe of petie treaſon, murder, felony or abiuration, & for any acceſſarie to any ſuch offences. And that it ſhal be lawful to al and ſinguler Iuſtices of peace, & the high ſherife of the County or other place where the Sanctuarie is, and to all & ſinguler Maiors, Shirifes and Bailifes of Cities and townes corporate, where ſuch Sanctuarie is, and to euery of them, and to the ſeruants, miniſters and officers, of any or euery of the ſame Iuſtices of peace, Sherifes, Maiors, & Bailifs, in their preſence to take out of the ſame ſanctuarie or ſanctuaries, all and euery ſuch ſanctuarie perſon or perſons ſo offending as is aforeſaid, and being indicted of the ſame, and to commit or put him or them into the kings gaole within the Shire or libertie where any ſuch indictment is foūd againſt any ſuch perſō, ſafely to be kept til they ſhalbe of the ſame petty treaſon, murder, or felony, or of the acceſſarie to any ſuch offences, whereof they ſhal happen to bee indicted, conuicted, or attainted, or diſcharged by the law. And if any perſon or perſons which ſhall be indicted of any pety Treaſon, Murder or felony, or of any acceſſary to any ſuch offence, happen hereafter to bee taken out of any Sanctuarie for the ſame by authoritie of this ſtatute, & vpon his or their arraignement plede ſanctuary, according to the order of the law: then it is enacted by thauctority aforeſaid, that aſwel yͤ kings Atturney as euery other perſon for the king, ſhall be admitted to obiect & alleage, that the perſon ſo arraigned afore the doing of the offence or offences whereof he then is arraigned, did take priuiledge of Sanctuary in the ſame ſanctuarie, whereof he alleageth him to be takē out, or in any other place priuiledged within this Realme vpon any abiuration, or for anie other petie Treaſon, murder or felonie, then whereof he is arraigned, and that he there had and inioyed priuiledge of ſanctuary for the ſame, and that he ſo hauing once priuiledge of Sanctuarie in the ſame, did commit the offence of petie treaſon, murder or felony, whereof he then is arraigned: Or that hee went out of the ſaid ſanctuarie, and committed the ſame offence, whereof he is endicted and arraigned, and pray that ſuch perſon ſo arraigned may bee excluded of reſtitution to the ſanctuarie by him demanded. And in caſe the ſaid plee and obiection ſo alleaged, be denied by the perſon ſo arraigned, Then it is further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that it ſhall be forthwith tried afore the ſame Iuſtices, where ſuch perſon is ſo arraigned, and by the ſame Iurors of the ſame County, that

Sanctuarie
Abiuration
Election

Sworne
Burned

Conueyed
Conſtables

Ordered

Go out

Taken
Without
pardon
Licence

Suffer death

Sanctuary
perſon

Pety Treaſ.
Murder
Felonie
Acceſſarie

Commit
Pety Treaſ.
Murder
Felonie
Acceſſarie

Indicted
Fort Sanctuarie

Any Iu
of Peac
Sherife
Maiors
Bailifes

Seruant
Officers

Take out

Indicted
Kings ga
Shire

Indictme

Taken out
Plead
Sanctuari
Arraignm

K. Atturne
Plead

Pray
Exclusion

Tryall
Verdict or confeſſion
Guiltie
Iudgement
Execution
Acquited
Reſtored

that ſhal trie the petie Treaſon, murder or felonie, whereof he is arraigned without further delaie, in whatſoeuer County or Counties, place or places of this Realme, the ſame other taking of Sanctuarie ſhall be alleaged or obiected to be done or had. And if the plee ſo obiected againſt the ſaid perſon arraigned, bee tryed againſt him by verdict of twelue men, or by his owne confeſſion, and alſo if it be found by verdict of twelue men, or by his owne confeſſion, according to the order of the law, that he is guiltie of petie Treaſon, Murder or felonie, or of any acceſſarie to any ſuch offence whereof he is ſo arraigned, that then like iudgement and execution ſhall be giuen and done vpon euery ſuch perſon, as though he had been no Sanctuarie perſon, nor had clamed or required the Priuiledge of the ſame. And if any ſuch perſon bee lawfully acquited of the petie Treaſon, Murder, or felony, wherof he ſhalbe ſo indicted and arraigned, then he ſhall be reſtored to the ſame ſanctuarie, out of the which he was taken, there to haue the priuiledge of the ſame in like maner as he had before.

Felony
Going out
Examinatiõ
Kings counſell
4 Iuſt. of P.
Within 4. daies
Proofe
Examiners
Diſcretion
No extractiõ

Prouided alwaie that if any perſon being or abiding in any Sanctuarie as a Sanctuarie perſon, hereafter ſhal happe to be endicted for any maner of felonie ſuppoſed to be commited by him or her, going out of the ſame or any other Sanctuarie, and committing the ſame felonie while that he or ſhe ſo was a Sanctuarie perſon: he or ſhe being endicted of any ſuch felonie ſuppoſed to be done without the Sanctuarie, ſhal not be taken out of the Sanctuarie, wherein the ſame perſon ſhall then bee reſident, before that he or ſhee be examined thereof by two of the kings moſt honorable Counſell, or by fower Iuſtices of peace of the Shire where the Sanctuarie is, wherin the perſon ſo endicted is reſident. And if the ſame perſon ſo endicted within fower daies after the firſt examination doe make ſuch proofe as the ſaid examiners by their diſcretiõs ſhal think ſufficient, that the ſame perſon was in the Sanctuarie at the time of the ſaid felony committed: then he or ſhe making ſuch proofe, ſhall bee ſuffered to remaine and be in the ſame Sanctuarie without any extraction from the ſame, the ſaid indictment or any thing in this act aboue written notwithſtanding.

Sanctuary perſon
Pardoned
Purged
Offend againe
Felony
Chance medlie
Inioy ſanctuarie againe

Prouided alſo that if any perſon, which was at any time a Sanctuarie perſon for any petie Treaſon, Murder or felony, obteine and haue the Kings pardon, and thereby or otherwiſe be at large and out of Sanctuarie, diſcharged or purged of the offence or cauſe whereof the ſame perſon tooke Sanctuarie, and afterward do commit other petie Treaſon, felony or manſlaughter by chance medlie, and not murder of malice prepenced, and thereupon againe take Sanctuarie for any ſuch petie treaſon, felony or manſlaughter by chance medlie, the ſame perſon ſhall haue and enioy the priuiledge of Sanctuarie for that his or her offence of petie Treaſon, felonie or manſlaughter by chance medlie, as that ſame perſõ mought haue had before the making of this act: any thing in the ſame act contained notwithſtanding.

Trial of forein plees
Iuſtices
Iurors
Countie
Peremptory challenge xx.

And ouer this for more ſpeedie triall of murders and felonies: Be it &c. That all maner of foreine plees triable by the Countrey hereafter to be pleaded by any perſon or perſons arraigned vpon any indictment for anie petie treaſon, murder or felonie, ſhal be forthwith tried before the ſame Iuſtices afore whom ſuch perſon ſhall be arraigned, and by the ſame Iurours of the ſame Countie that ſhall trie the petie Treaſon, Murder or felonie, whereof he ſhall be ſo arraigned, without any further reſpect or delay in whatſoeuer Countie or Counties, place or places of this Realme, the matter of the ſame plees bee ſuppoſed or alleaged. And that no perſon arraigned for any petie Treaſon, Murder or felony, be from henceforth admitted to any peremptorie challenge aboue the number of xx. This act to indure to the end of the next parliament.

High offẽces
Sanctuary
*

Prouided alway that no perſon or perſons be hereafter excluded, or in any wiſe hurted to haue and inioy any priuiledge of Sanctuarie for any offence or offences, being of anie higher nature in the lawe, then the offences and cauſes ſpecified in this act be, but that euery perſon and perſons for ſuch offences of higher nature, may haue and enioy priuiledge of Sanctuarie, in as free and liberall maner and after ſuch forme, as they mought haue done by the Lawes and Cuſtomes of this Realme afore the making of this act: anie thing in this act to the contrary notwithſtanding. Anno 22. H. 8. cap. 14. And after Anno 28. H. 8. cap. 1. this act was continued to the laſt day of the next Parliament, and after Anno 32. Hen. 8. cap. 3. it is made perpetuall.

But note that by diuers Statutes made ſince 22. H. 8. the priuiledge of Sanctuarie is vtterly taken away in diuers of theſe and other caſes. And alſo that Sanctuarie perſons by diuers waies may afterward forfait the benefit of their Sanctuarie. See Sanctuarie in all.

¶ Action populer.

Recouerie
Barre
Colluſion
Impriſ.
Proces
Capias, vtlag.
Couin

WHere now offendours againſt penall populer Statutes commonly cauſe actions populer to be brought againſt them by couin, or if any action be by good faith commenced againſt them, they vſe to delay that action, and cauſe an other man to bring a like action againſt them by couin, wherein he wil bee condempned, either by confeſſion, feined trial, or releaſe, which being pleded ſhal barre the plaintife in the action ſued in good faith. And ſo ſuch ſtatutes be ſeldome executed vpon offenders duely. Be it enacted &c. That if any perſon or perſons hereafter ſue with good faith any action populer, and the defendant or defendants in the ſame action pleade any manner of recouerie of action populer in barre of the ſaid action, or els that the ſame defendant or defendants, plede that he or they before that time barred any ſuch plaintife or plaintifs in any ſuch action populer, that then the plaintife or plaintifes in the action taken with good faith, may auerre that the ſaid recouerie in the ſaid action populer, was had by couin, or els to auerre that the ſaid plaintife or plaintifes was or were barred in the ſaid action populer by couin, that then if afterward the ſaid colluſion or couin ſo auerred be lawfully founden, the plaintife or plaintifes in that action ſued with good faith, ſhall haue recouerie according to the nature of the action and execution vpon the ſame, in likewiſe and effect as though no ſuch afore had been had. And ouer that it is enacted and ordeined by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that in euery ſuch action populer wherein the defendant or defendantes ſhall be lawfully condemned or attainted of couin or colluſion as is aforeſaid, that euery of the ſame defendants haue impriſonment of two yeres by proces of Capias and Vtlagarie to be ſued within the yere after ſuch iudgement had, or at any time after, till the ſaid defendant or defendants bee had and impriſoned as is aforeſaid. And that as well at the Kings ſuit as of euerie other that will ſue in that behalfe. And that no releaſe of any common perſon hereafter to bee made to any ſuch partie, whether before or after any action populer or Indictment of the ſame had and commenced or made (hanging the ſame action) bee in any wiſe auaileable or effectuall to let or to ſurceaſe the ſaid action, indictment, proces or execution. Prouided alwaie that no plaintife or plaintifes bee in any wiſe receiued to auerre any couin in any action populer, where the point of the ſame action, or elſe the couin or colluſion haue been once tried or lawfully founde with the plaintife or plaintifes, or againſt them by triall of twelue men, and not otherwiſe. Anno 4. H. 7. cap. 20.

Colluſion
Tried

2 An. 1. H. 8. cap. 4. An Act was made to indure to the next Parliament, that in Penall ſtatutes the King ſhould take the ſuit within three yeres, and other perſons within one yere.

Penal ſta

Suites
4. Yeres
Forf.
Action populer
Common perſon
One yere
Kings ſuit
2. Yeres

3 Where many of the Kings true ſubiects being ignorant of the ſtatutes haue ben in times paſt vexed with the penalties of penall lawes, after long tract of time, more for malice then for Iuſtice, whereby great trouble hath inſued: wherefore for the loue the king beareth to his ſubiects. Be it &c. That all & ſinguler ſuch actions, ſuits, bils, indictments or informations, as from the xx. day of the moneth of Nouember, the vii. yere of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lords raigne ſhall bee commenced, taken, ſued, had or made onely for any debt, moueable goods or cattels forfaited and loſt, or to be forfaited or loſt, whereto the king onely his heires or ſucceſſors, and none other common perſon, ſhall or may be intituled by reaſon of the ſaid penal ſtatutes, or any of them, ſhalbe commenced, ſued, taken or had within 4. yeres next after the offence or offences, forfaiture or forfaitures, of, or for the ſame, had or made againſt the ordinance and prouiſion of any ſuch act or acts, ſtatute or ſtatutes penall, and not after the ſaid iiii. yeres. And that for any offence or forfaiture made or had, or to be made or had againſt the ordinance and prouiſion of any act or acts penall, made and ordained, or to be made & ordained, whereby action, ſuit, bil or information populer is or ſhalbe giuen to any perſon or perſons ſuch as will ſue for the King and for him or themſelfe, or onely for him or themſelfe, that ſuch action, bill, ſuit or information be commenced, ſued, had and made, by ſuch perſon or perſons, other then the King, as will ſue in that behalfe, within one yere next after the offence or forfaiture, had, made or committed, againſt the ordinance & prouiſion of any ſuch act or acts penal, & not after the ſaid yere ended. And that the kings ſuit by writ, bil, plaint indictment or information, on that behalfe be commenced, ſued, had or made, within two yeres next after the offēce or forfaiture made or had againſt the prouiſion and ordinance of any Act or acts, Statute or ſtatutes penall, and not after the ſaid two yeres. And if anie action, ſuit, bil, indictment or information, cōcerning the foreſaid ſtatutes, or any of them be had or made, otherwiſe then within the time

Indictment

Acts

time or times limitted, as is aforeſaid: that then the ſame action, ſuit, bill, indictment and information, and euerie of them commenced, ſued, had, or made for the ſaid offence or offences, forfaiture or forfaitures, ſhal be void and of no force ne effect, any act or acts, ſtatute or Statutes made to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alway that where any action, information or indictment is limitted by any ſtatute to be had, made or taken, within ſhorter time or times, then (as is afore rehearſed) that it be had, made and taken, according to the time limitted in the Statute, Anno 7.Hen.8.cap.3. See here 4. this Statute Repealed.

Informer

4 For that diuers of the Queenes Maieſties ſubiects bee dailie vniuſtly vexed and diſquieted by diuers common Informers vpon penall ſtatutes, notwithſtanding any former ſtatute that hath been heretofore made againſt their diſorders: For remedy thereof: Be it &c. that all former ſtatutes made for reformation of diſorders of ſuch common Informers, not repealed or altered by this Act, ſhall be put in due execution. And that no perſon other then the partie grieued, after twentie daies after the end of this Seſſion of Parliament, ſhall be receiued to informe or ſue, vpon any penall Statute, that before that time hath been for any miſdemeanour by any order of any the Queenes Maieſties Courts, ordered not to follow or purſue any ſuit vpon any penall ſtatute.

Forrein counties

Trauers

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that in any declaration or information at any time after twentie daies after the end of this Seſſion of Parliament to bee had, brought, ſued, or exhibited, the offence againſt any penal ſtatute, ſhall not be laied to be done in anie other Countie, but where the contract or other matter alleaged to bee the offence, was in truth done. And that euery defendant in ſuch action or information, ſhall and lawfully may trauerſe and alleadge, that the offence ſuppoſed by the ſame ſuit to bee committed, was not committed in the Countie where ſuch offence is alleaged. Which being tried for the defendant, Or if the plaintife be thereupon nonſuit in his information or ſuit, that then the plaintife ſhall be barred in that action or information, any law or vſe to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies that this act, nor any thing herein contained, ſhall in any wiſe extende to anie ſuch officer of Recorde as haue in reſpect of their offices heretofore lawfully vſed to exhibite informations, or ſue vpon penal lawes, But that they and euerie of them may informe & purſue in that behalfe as they might haue done before the making of this Act, any thing in this act to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Officer

Exception

And prouided alſo, that this Act nor anie thing therin contained, ſhal extend to the laying or alleadging of any offence in any declaration or information, for or concerning any Champertie, buying of titles, or extortion, or any offence committed, or to bee committed againſt the Statute made in the firſt yere of the Queenes Maieſties raigne, intituled, An Act limitting the times for laying on lande Marchandize from beyonde the Seas, and touching Cuſtomes of ſweete wines: And one other Act made in the ſaide firſt yeere of her Maieſties raigne, intituled, An Act of a Subſidie of Tonnage and Pondage, or any thing in any of them contained, or for the concealing or defraudinge the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors of any Cuſtome, Tonnage, Pondage, Subſidy, Impoſt or Priſage, or for any matter of corrupt Vſurie, or for any offence compriſed in any Statute made, or to be made againſt ingroſſing, regrating or foreſtalling, where the penaltie or forfaiture ſhall appeare to bee to the value of xx. li. or aboue: But that euerie ſuch offence, ſhall or may bee laied in any Countie at the pleaſure of any ſuch Informer, Any thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Queene

2. yeres.

Tillage

One yere

And bee it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, than all actions, ſuites, billes, indictmentes or informations, which after twentie daies after the end of this Seſſion of Parliament ſhall be had, brought, ſued or exhibited, for any forfaiture vpon any Statute penall, made or to be made, whereby the forfaiture is or ſhal be limitted to the Queen, her heires or ſucceſſors onely, ſhall bee had, brought, ſued, or exhibited within two yeres next after the offence committed, or to bee committed againſt ſuch Act penall, and not after two yeeres. And that all actions, ſuits, billes or informations, which after the ſayd twentie daies ſhall be had, brought, ſued, or commenced, for any forfaiture vpon any penall Statute made or to be made, except the ſtatutes of tillage, the benefite and ſuit whereof is or ſhall bee by the ſayd Statute limitted to the Queene, her heires or ſucceſſors, and to any other which ſhall proſecute in that behalfe, ſhall be had, brought, ſued or commenced by any perſon that may lawfully purſue for the ſame as aforeſaid, within one yeere next after the offence committed, or to bee committed againſt the ſaid Statute, and

Queene

Shorter time Suit

and in default of ſuch purſuit, that then the ſame ſhall be had, ſued, exhibited, or brought for the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, at any time within two yeres after that yere ended, And if any action, ſuit, bill, indictment or information for any offence againſt any Penal ſtatute, made or to be made, except the Statute of Tillage, ſhall bee brought after the time in that behalfe before limitted: That then the ſame ſhall bee voide and of no effect, any Act or Statute made to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies, that where any action, information, indictment or other ſuit, is, or ſhall be limitted by any Statute penal, to be had, ſued, commenced or brought within ſhorter time then is afore rehearſed: That in euerie ſuch caſe, the action, information, indictment, or other ſuit ſhal be brought within the time limited by ſuch eſtatute.

Suit

Quarter Seſſions

Aſſiſes

Leete

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that one Statute made in the ſeuenth yere of the raigne of the late King of famous memorie king Henrie the eight (ſupra 3.) concerning the time of bringing actions or informations vpon penal Lawes, ſhall from and after twentie daies after the end of this Seſſion of Parliament, be vtterly repealed. And that all ſuits from and after the ſaid twenty daies to be purſued vpon any ſtatute, for vſing of any vnlawful game, or for not vſing of any lawfull game, or for not hauing Bowes and Arrowes according to the lawe, or for vſing any Arte or Miſterie, in the which the partie hath not been brought vp, according to the Statute in that behalfe made, ſhall be ſued and proſecuted in the generall Quarter Seſſions of the peace, or Aſſiſes of the ſame Countie, where the offence ſhall be committed, or otherwiſe inquired of, heard and determined in the Aſſiſes, or generall Quarter Seſſions of the Peace of the ſame Countie, where ſuch offence ſhall bee committed, or in the Leete within which it ſhall happen, and not in any wiſe out of the ſame Countie, where ſuch offence ſhall happen or bee committed. Anno 31. Elizab. cap. 5.

5 See of Action populer in euery title where part of the forfaiture is giuen to anie that will ſue.

¶ Accompt.

Bailifes

Attach Sherif

IT is prouided alſo, that if Bailifes, which ought to make accompt to their Lords, do withdraw themſelues, and haue no lands nor tenements, whereby they may be diſtrained, then they ſhall bee attached by their bodies, ſo that the Shirife in whoſe bailiwike they be found, ſhall make them to come to make their accompt. Marlebridge cap. 23. Anno 52. H. 3.

Bailifes Seruants Receiuors

Arrerage

Sherife Impriſ.

Barons of the Eſchequer

Rolles and Tales

Arrerages

Diſtraint

Exigent Outlawed Irrepleuiſable

Replegiare.

2 Concerning ſeruants, Bailifes, chamberlaines, and all manner of Receiuors, the which are accomptable: It is agreed and ordayned, that when the Maſters of ſuch ſeruants do aſſigne them Auditors to take their accompts, and they be found in arrerages vpon their accompt (all things allowed which ought to bee allowed) their bodies ſhall be arreſted, and by the Teſtimonie of the Auditors of the ſame accompt, they ſhall be ſent vnto the next Gaole of the King in thoſe partes, and ſhall be receiued of the Shirife or Gaolor, and impriſoned in iron, and vnder ſafe cuſtody, and there ſhal remaine at their owne coſt, vntill they haue ſatiſfied their Maſter fully of the arrerages. Neuertheleſſe if any perſon being ſo committed to priſon, do complaine, that the Auditors of his accompt haue greeued him vniuſty, charging him with receipts that hee hath not receiued, or not allowing him expences and deliueries reaſonable, and doe finde friendes that will take him to mainpriſe to bring him before the Barons of the Eſchequer, hee ſhall be deliuered vnto them. And the Shirife (in whoſe priſon he is kept) ſhall giue knowledge vnto his Maſter, that he be before the Barons of the Eſchequer at a certaine day with the Rolles and Tales, by which hee made his accompt, and in the preſence of the Barons, or ſuch Auditors, as they ſhall aſſigne, the accompt ſhall bee rehearſed, and Iuſtice ſhall be done to the parties, ſo that if hee bee founde in arrerages, hee ſhall bee committed to the Fleete, as aboue is ſaid. And if hee flie and will not make accompt willinglie, as it is contained in other Statutes (before 1.) he ſhall bee diſtrained to come before the Iuſtices to make his accompt, if hee haue whereof to be diſtrained: and when he commeth to the Court, Auditors ſhall be aſſigned to take his accompt, before whom if he be found in arrerages, and cannot pay the arrerages foorthwith, hee ſhall be committed to the Gaole, to bee kept in forme aforeſaid. And if he flie, and it be teſtified by the Shirife that he is not founde, he ſhall be called from Countie to Countie, vntill he bee Outlawed: and ſuch a priſoner ſhal not be repleuiſable. And let the Shirif or Gaoler take heede, be it within a Fraunchiſe or without, that he do not ſuffer him to go at large by the common writ called Replegiare, or otherwiſe

without the aſſent of his Maſter. And if hee doe, and thereof be conuict, he ſhall anſwere to the Maſter the damages done to him by ſuch his ſeruant as ſhall make proofe of it by the Countrey, and the Maſter ſhall haue his recouerie thereof by a writ of Debt. And if the Gaoler haue not wherewith, he may bee iuſticed, or wherewithall to pay the ſame his ſuperiour that committed the cuſtodie of the gaole vnto him, ſhal anſwere the damages by the ſame writ. W.2.cap.11.An.13.E.1.

Writ of debt
Gaoler

3 Anno 2.H.4.cap.24. It was enacted that they that had receiued money to go with the kings lieutenãt might accompt in Theſchequer vpon their oathes, and be allowed of their layings out, and be diſcharged.

Lieutenant

4 Whereas diuers of the Shirifes, Eſcheators, Aulnegeours, Cuſtomers, Comptrollers, & other the kings Officers accomptable, in many partes of the Realme, doe defraude & deceiue our ſaid Soueraigne Lorde the king yearely, in their vnlawfull and vntrue accompts, concealing and retaining to their owne vſe the greater part of that, that rightfully ought to appertaine to the king, to his great dammage and loſſe. Our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king, by the aduiſe & aſſent aforeſaid, hath ordayned and eſtabliſhed, that ſtraight after euery finall accompt giuen and made by the Officers and cuſtomers aforeſaid, before the Barons of the Eſchequer, the tenor of the accompt of euerie of the ſaid Officers from time to time ſhall be ſent into the Counties where the ſame accomptantes be officers together with commiſſions directed to the moſt faithful and diſcreet perſons, for to inquire of and certifie the profits which the ſaid accomptantes haue receiued within the ſaid Counties in the name, and to the vſe of our Soueraigne Lorde the king, and by them in the manner aforeſaid vpon their ſaid accompts deceitfully concealed and retained to their proper vſe and profite. And in caſe that the ſaid accomptantes bee attainted of their ſaid fraudes and deceiptes, they ſhall incurre to our Soueraigne Lorde the King, the paine of the treble of the ſame whereof they ſhall be ſo conuicted, and their bodies to priſon, till they haue made fine and ranſome to our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king, after the diſcretion of his Iudge, Anno 6.H.4. cap.3.

Shirifes
Eſcheators
Aulnegeors
Cuſtomers
Cõptrolers
Barons of the Eſchequer.
Counties
Commiſſion
Conceale
Attaint
Fraudes
Treble
Impriſ.
Fine and rãſome.

5 From henceforth if any diſmes, or any part of a diſme be graunted by the prouince of eyther of the ſaid Clergies, (viz. of Canterburie and Yorke) to the king our Soueraigne Lord, or to his heires, that after the ſaide certificate in the Eſchequer for the diſme, or part of the diſme, and of the names of the Collectors for the gathering of the ſame diſme, if the ſaide Collectors come by proces before the ſaid Barons of the Eſchequer, and enter into their accompt, they ſhall not be bound to anſwere to any bill or billes there put in againſt them, by reaſon of the ſaid entrie into their accompt, for any manner cauſe, but onely for the matter touching the ſaid accompt.

Diſme
Certificat
Collectors
Proces
Bill

Prouided alwaies, that if the ſaid accomptant be ſued it any other court by writ, bill, or plaint, that then hee ſhall take no priuiledge of the ſaid Eſchequer by reaſon of the ſaid accompt for any ſuit, as before is reherſed. An. 1.R.3.cap.14.

Priuiledge

Accuſation.

NO free man ſhalbe taken or impriſoned, or be diſſeiſed of his freehold or liberties or free cuſtomes, or be outlawed or exiled, or any wiſe deſtroied, nor we ſhal not paſſe vpon him, nor deale with him, but by the lawfull iudgement of his peeres, or by the law of the land we ſhall not ſell to any man, we ſhal not denie nor deferre any man Iuſtice or right, Mag.Cha.cap.29. An.9.H.3.

Impriſ.
Diſſeiſed
Freehold
Cuſtomes
Outlawed
Peeres

2 No man from henceforth ſhal bee attached by reaſon of any accuſation, nor foriudged of life nor limme, nor his landes, tenemẽts, goods nor cattels ſeiſed into the kings hands, againſt the forme of the great charter, and the law of the land, An.5.E.3.cap.9.

Attached
Seiſed.
Magna Char.

3 From henceforth none ſhalbe apprehended vpon petition or Suggeſtion made to our Soueraigne Lord the king, or to his counſel, vnleſſe it be by indictment or preſentment of good & loiall men where ſuch deedes be done, in due maner, or by proces made by writ originall at the common law, nor that none be put from his franchiſes, nor his freeholds, vnleſſe he bee duely brought in to anſwere and foriudged of the ſame by way of law. And if any thing be done againſt the ſame, it ſhall be redreſſed and holden for none, Statute 5. An. 25.E.3.cap.4.

Petition
Indictment.
Preſentment
Freehold

4 No man of what eſtate or condition that he be, ſhall be put from his land or tenement, or taken or impriſoned or diſherited, or put to death, without being brought in to anſwere by due proces of the law, An. 28.E.3. cap.3.

Impriſ.

5 Though that it bee contained in the great charter of Magna Char. cap.29. (before 1.) that no man bee taken, impriſoned, or put out of his freeholde, without proces of the law: Neuertheleſſe, diuers people make

Impriſ.
Freehold.

falſe ſuggeſtion to the king himſelfe,aſwel of malice as otherwiſe, whereby the king is often much grieued, & diuers of the realme put to great damage & loſſe againſt the forme of the ſame charter. Wherefore it is ordained, that all they that make ſuch ſuggeſtions,bee ſent with the ſuggeſtions before the Chauncellor, Treaſorer, & his great counſell, & that they there find ſuertie, to purſue their ſuggeſtions, and to incurre the ſame paine that the other ſhould doe, if he were attainted, in caſe that the ſuggeſtion be found euill. And that then proces of the law be made againſt them without being taken or impriſoned againſt the forme of the ſaid charter. An.37.E.3.ca.18. See this ſomewhat altered here *6.*

Chanceler
Treaſorer
Mainpriſe
Attaint
Proces

6 As to the Article made at the laſt parliament (An.37.E.3.ca.18.before 5.)of thoſe that make grieuous complaints to the king himſelfe: It is aſſented, that if hee that maketh the complaint, cannot proue his intent againſt the defendant by the proceſſe limited in the ſame article, he ſhall bee commaunded to priſon, there to abide till hee hath ſatiſfied the parttie of his damages, and of the ſlaunder that he hath ſuffered by ſuch occaſion, and after ſhall make fine & raunſome to the king. And the point contained in the ſame article, that the plaintife ſhall incurre the ſame pain, which the other ſhould haue,if he were attainted (in caſe that his ſuggeſtion bee found vntrue) ſhall bee taken away, Ann.38. Ed. 3. cap. *9.*

Complaint
Slaunder
Fine
Attaint

7 To eſchew the miſchifes & dammage done to diuers of his commons by falſe accuſors,which oftentimes haue made their accuſations,more for reuenge and ſinguler profit, thē for the profit of the king or of his people, of which accuſed perſons,ſome haue bene impriſoned, & others cauſed to come before the kings Counſell by writ, and otherwiſe vpon greeuous paine againſt the law. It is aſſented and accorded for the good gouernance of the Commons, that no man bee put to anſwere without preſentment before Juſtices, or thing of record,or by due proces,or by writ original,according to the old law of the land. And if any thing from henceforth be done to the contrarie,it ſhalbe void in the law, & holden for error, An.42.E.3.cap.*3.*

Accuſors
Preſentment
Proces
Original
writ.
Error

8 When people bee compelled to come before the kings counſell,or in the Chauncerie by writs grounded vpon vntrue ſuggeſtions, the Chaunceller for the time being, by and by after that ſuch ſuggeſtions bee duely found and proued vntrue,ſhall haue power to ordaine and agarde damages after his diſcretion, to him which is ſo troubled vnduly, as afore is ſaid, An.17.R.2.cap.*6.*

Chauncery
Chanceller
Suggeſtion
Damages

9 Foraſmuch as diuers perſons haue before this time bene greatly grieued by writs of Sub pæna purchaſed for matters determinable by the common Law of this land,to the great damage of ſuch perſons ſo vexed,in ſubuerſion and impediment of the common lawe aforeſaid: Our ſoueraigne Lord the king wil that the Statutes thereof made ſhal be kept after the forme and effect of the ſame. And that no writ of Sub pæna bee graunted from henceforth, till ſuertie be found to ſatiſfie the partie ſo grieued and vexed for his damages & expences, if ſo be that the matter cannot be made good, which is contayned in the bill. An.15.H.*6.*cap.4.

Sub pæna
Suertie
Damages
Bill

10 It ſhal be lawful for any of the kings ſubiects & lieges,if they themſelues perfectly know or by vehement preſumption may & do perceiue any wil,act or condition of lightneſſe of body in her,which for the time being ſhalbe Queene of this realme, that they may lawfully diſcloſe the ſame vnto his Maieſtie, or ſome of his counſell, which they think wil diſcloſe the ſame vnto his highnes: any acte ; ſtatute or law made to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided neuertheleſſe, that they ſhall not openly blow it abroad,nor priuately whiſper it in other folkes eares, whereby a ſlaunder might riſe of her,till it bee diuulged by the aſſent of his highneſſe or his counſell. And it is further enacted, that if any of the ſaid counſell, being within the realme, doe conceale it and not diſcloſe vnto his Maieſtie or ſome of his counſel reſiant or attendant in the time on his royal perſon, by word or writing within xx. dayes after that any of them ſhal heare of it, & if they be out of the realme, with as conuenient ſpeede and diligence as they may : that then they to haue like puniſhment and forfaiture as the offendors ſhould. And in caſe the ſaid Counſell or any of them do heare or perceiue any ſuch thing, as afore is rehearſed: that then it ſhall bee lawfull for them all,or any of them, after notice thereof giuen to the kings Maieſty, to imagine, ſeek and proue alwayes to their wits poſſible, to bring the matter & offence to true knowledge and light,and they ſo doing to incurre no danger of law or penaltie : any acte or Statute made heretofore to the contrary notwithſtāding, An.33.H.8.in the end of the cap.21.

Queene
Slaunder
Conceale
Writing
daies.
Forf.

As many of theſe offences as were made Treaſon ſince 25.E.3.bee repealed by 1.E.6.cap.12. and by Ma.1.Seſſ. And as many of them as were made miſpriſion of treaſon be repealed by 1.M,1.Seſſion : vt patet in Treaſon.

Addition.

IN euerie originall writt of actions perſonals, appeales, and inditements, in which the exigent ſhalbe awarded: to the names of the defendants in ſuch writs originall, appeales, and indictments, additions ſhall bee made of their eſtate, or degree, or miſterie, and the townes, hamlets, or places, and the counties wherof they were or be, or in which they be or were conuerſant. And if by proces vpon the ſaid originall writs, appeales or inditements in the which the ſaid additions bee omitted, any vtlagaries be pronounced, that they be cleerely void and of no force and holden for none. And that before the vtlagaries be pronounced, the ſaid writs & indictments ſhall be abated by the exception of the partie whereas in the ſame the ſaid additions bee omitted.

Writ.
Actions perſonals.
Appeales.
Inditements
Degree
Miſterie
Towne.
Vtlagaries
Void
Abate

Prouided alwaies that though the ſaide writs of actions perſonals do not accord with the records and deedes, by the ſurpluſage of the additions aforeſaid, that for that cauſe they be not abated: And that the Clerkes of the Chauncerie (vnder whoſe names ſuch writs ſhall go forth written) ſhall not leaue out or make omiſſion of the ſaid additions as is aforeſaid, vpon paine to be puniſhed, and to make a fine to the king by yͤ diſcretion of the Chancelor, An,1.H.5.cap.5.

Records.
Clerks of the Chācerie
Fine
Chanceller

Adiournement.

BEcauſe that by remouing of the cōmon Bench, the plees there begunne haue remained without day many times to yͤ great damage of many. Be it &c. That from henceforth the Iuſtices before that the common bench be remoued, be warned in time, ſo that they may adiourne the parties in ſuch time that they looſe not their proces, Anñ 2.E.3. ca.11.

Iuſtices
Common-plees.
Adiornemēt.

Admeaſurement of dower.

A Writ of admeaſurement of dower ſhal be from henceforth granted to a Gardian, neither ſhall the heire when he commeth to full age be barred by the ſuit of the Gardian, if he ſueth againſt the tenant in dower feinedly and by colluſion, but that hee may admeaſure the dower after, as it ought to to be admeaſured by the law of the land. And aſwel in this writ as in a writ of Admeaſurement of paſture, more ſpeedy proces ſhall be awarded then hath bin vſed hitherto, ſo that when it is come vnto the great diſtreſſe, daies ſhall be giuen, within which two counties may be holden, at the which open Proclamation ſhal be made, that the defendant ſhall come in at the day contained in the writ, to aunſwere to the plaintife, at the which day if he come in, the plee ſhal go forward betweene them. And if he do not come, & the proclamation be teſtified by the Sherife in maner aboueſaid, vpon the default they ſhall proceede to make Admeaſurement, W.2.cap.7.Añ 13.E.1.

Gardian
Heire
Colluſion
Admeaſurement of paſture.
Great diſtres
Daies
Proclamation.
Shirife
Default

Admeaſurement of paſture.

WHere by plea moued by a writ of admeaſurement of paſture, the paſture is ſometime admeaſured before the Iuſtices, ſometime before the ſhirife in the county, and it chaunceth many times after ſuch admeaſurement made, that the paſture is ouercharged againe by him that firſt did ſurcharge it, with moe beaſts then he ought to keep, wherupon no remedie hath bin hitherto prouided. It is ordained that vppon the ſecond ouercharge, the plaintife ſhall haue remedie in this maner: If the admeaſurement were before the Iuſticers, the plaintife ſhall haue a writ Iudiciall, that the ſhirife in preſence of the parties being ſummoned (if they will come) ſhal enquire of the ſecond ouercharge, which if it be found, it ſhall bee returned before the Iuſticers vnder the Seales of the Shirife & of the Iurors: And the Iuſticers ſhall award to the plaintife damages, & they ſhall put into their extreates the value of the beaſtes which were put into the paſture after ſuch admeaſurement aboue the due number, and ſhall deliuer the extreates vnto the Barons of the Eſchequer, that they may therof anſwere vnto the king. If ſuch admeaſurement bee made in the Countie, then at the requeſt of the plainnife, a Writ ſhall go out of the Chauncerie, that the Shirife ſhal inquire of ſuch maner of ouercharge, and that of the beaſts put in aboue the due number, or of the value of them hee anſwere to the king at the Eſchequer. And leaſt the Shirife might defraud the king in this caſe: It is agreed that all ſuch writs de ſecunda ſuperoneratione, that paſſe out of the Chauncerie, ſhall bee inrolled, and at the yeares end the tranſcripts ſhall bee ſent into the Eſchequer vnder the Chancellors ſeale, that the Treaſorer and Barons of the Eſchequer may ſee, how the Shirife doeth anſwere for the iſſues of ſuch writs. In the ſame wiſe the writs of Rediſſeiſin ſhal bee enrolled & ſent into the Eſchequer at the yeres end, W.2.ca.8.An.13.E.1.

Iuſtices
Shirife
Surcharge
Writ iudiciall
Shirife
Seales
Iurors
Damages
Extreates
Eſchequer
Writ
Inroll
Chanceler
Treaſorer
Iſſues
Writs of
Rediſſeiſin

Admini-

Adminiſters.

Ordinaries

Adminiſter
Deputies
Executors
Action

IN caſe where a man dieth inteſtate, the Ordinaries ſhall depute the next and moſt loyall friends of the dead perſon inteſtate to adminiſter his goodes, which deputies ſhall haue action to demand and recouer as executors, the debts due to the ſaid dead perſon inteſtate, in the kings Court, for to adminiſter & diſpend for the ſoule of the dead, & ſhall anſwer alſo in the kings Court to other, to whō the ſaid perſon was holden and bounde, in the ſame maner as executors ſhall anſwere. And ſhall be accomptable to the Ordinaries as executors be in the caſe of Teſtament. An̄ 31.E.3.ca.11.

Admiralties.

Sea

BEcauſe that the Admirals and their deputies holde their ſeſſions within diuers places of this Realme, aſwell within franchiſe as without, accroching to them greater power then belongeth to their office, in preiudice of our ſoueraigne Lord the king, & the common law of the Realme, & in great blemiſhing of diuers franchiſes, and in diſtruction & impoueriſhing of the common people: It is accorded & aſſented, that the Admirals & their deputies, do not meddle from henceforth of any thing done within the Realme, but onely of things done vpon the Sea, as it hath bene duely vſed in the time of king Edward, grandfather of our Lord the king that now is, An.13.R.2.ca.5.and See here 3.

Contracts
Quarels

Wrecke

Wrecke

Murder
Maihem

Arreſt ſhips.

2 Becauſe that the Admirals & their deputies doe incroach vnto themſelues diuers iuriſdictions and franchiſes more then they ought to haue. Be it &c. that of all maner of contracts, plees and complaints, and of all other thinges riſing within the bodies of the Counties, aſwell by land as by water, & alſo of wrecke of the Sea, the Admirals court ſhal in no wiſe haue coniſāce, power nor iuriſdiction: but that all ſuch maner of contracts, plees, and complaints, & all other thinges riſing within the bodies of the counties, aſwel by land, as by water as afore. And alſo wreck of the ſea ſhall be tried, determined, diſcuſſed, and remedied by the lawes of the land, & not before, nor by the Admirall, nor his lieuetenant in no wiſe. Neuertheleſſe, of the death of a man, & of a Maihem done in great ſhips, being & houering in the maine ſtreame of the great riuers, only beneath the bridges of the ſame riuers next to the Sea, & in none others places of the ſame riuers, the Admirall ſhall haue conuſance, & to arreſt ſhips in the great

Flot

Franc

flotes, for the great voiage of the king, and of his Realme. Sauing alwaies to the king all maner forfaitures & profits therof comming, and hee ſhall haue alſo iuriſdiction vpon the ſaid flotes during the ſaid voiages: Sauing alwaies to Lords, Cities & Boroughes, their liberties & franchiſes, An 15.R.2.cap.3.

Comm

Action

Dam

Forf.

3 That the ſaid Statute (s. Anno 13.R.2.cap.5.before 1.) bee firmely holden and kept, & put in due execution. And moreouer, the ſame our Soueraigne Lord the king, by the aduiſe & aſſent of the Lords ſpiritual and temporall, & at the praier of the ſaid cōmons, hath ordained and ſtabliſhed, that as touching a paine to bee ſet vppon the Admirall or his Lieutenant, that the Statute and the common law be holden againſt them, and that he that feeleth himſelfe grieued againſt ẏ forme of the ſaid Statute, ſhall haue his action by writ grounded vpō the caſe againſt him that doeth ſo purſue in the Admirals Court, & recouer his double damages againſt the purſuant, & the ſame purſuant ſhal incurre the pain of x. li. to the king for the purſuit ſo made, if he be attainted, An.2.H.4.ca.11.

Chan
Delega
Comm

4 For the abridgement of appeales in ſuites of ciuill and marine cauſes, ſuffered by order of the lawes ciuil. Be it &c. That from the laſt day of this Parliament, all and euerie ſuch iudgemēt or ſentence diffinitiue, as ſhall be giuen or pronounced in any ciuill and marine cauſe, vpon appeale lawfully to be made therein to the Queenes Maieſtie in her highneſſe court of Chancerie, by ſuch Commiſſioners or Delegates, as ſhal be nominated and appointed by her Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, by commiſſion vnder the halfe ſeale, as it hath beene heretofore vſed in ſuch caſes, ſhall be finall, & no further appeale to bee had or made from the ſaid iudgement or ſentence diffinitiue, or from the ſaid Commiſſioners or delegates, for, or in the ſame: Any law, vſage, or cuſtome to the contrarie notwithſtanding, An.8.Eliz.cap.5.

Age.

Nouel di

Aſſiſe.

IT is prouided alſo that if any from henceforth purchaſe a writ of Nouel diſſeiſin, & he againſt whō the writ is brought as principal diſſeiſor, dieth before the Aſſiſe be paſſed, ẏ then the plaintif ſhal haue his writ of Entre founded vpō diſſeiſin againſt ẏ heire or heires of that diſſeiſor, of what age ſoeuer they bee. In the ſame wiſe the heir or heires of the diſſeiſee ſhall haue their writs of Entre againſt the diſſeiſors or their heires, of what age ſoeuer they be, if peraduēture the diſſeiſee die before ẏ he hath purchaſed his writ: ſo that for

the

Freſh ſuit.
Prelates
Attaint

the nonages of the heirs of the one part or of the other, the writ be not abated, nor the plee delaied, but as much as may bee without offending the law, let the buſineſſe be haſtned for the freſh ſuit made after the diſſeiſin. And in like maner this point ſhall be obſerued towards Prelates, men of religion, and others to whom landes or tenements can in no wiſe diſcend after others death, whether they bee diſſeiſees or diſſeiſors. And if the parties in pleading come to an Enqueſt, and it paſſeth againſt the heire within age, and namely againſt the heire of the diſſeiſee, that in ſuch caſe he ſhall haue an Attaint of the kings ſpecial grace without giuing any thing, W.1.c. 46.An.3.E.1.

Infant
Feoffement

2 If a childe within age bee holden from his heritage after yͤ death of his coſin, grandfather, or great grandfather, whereby hee is driuen to his writ, & his aduerſarie commeth into the Court, & for his anſwere alleageth a feoffement, or pleadeth ſome other thing whereby the Iuſticers are to awarde an enqueſt, where as the inqueſt hath beene deferred vnto the full age of the infant, now the inqueſt ſhall paſſe as if hee were of full age, Glouceſt.cap.2.An.6.E.1.

Enqueſt
Limitation

3 Touching Enqueſts to be made which touch ſuch as be within age, the ſtatute (before 2.) ſhall runne without limitation of time. Expoſition of the Statute of Glouceſter cap.2.An.6.E.1.

Nonage

4 Where one doeth alien the right of his wife, it is agreede, that from henceforth the ſuit of the wife, or of her heire, after the death of her huſband, ſhall not bee delayed by the nonage of the heire that ought to warrant the land: but let the purchaſor (which ought not to haue beene ignorant, that hee bought the right of an other) tarrie vntill the age of his warrantor, to haue his warrantie, Weſt. 2.cap,40.An.14.E.1.

Aide to the King.

Feoffement

CONcerning plees where the tenant excepteth, that hee cannot anſwere without the King. It is agreed by the Iuſticers & other wiſe men of the kings counſell which heretofore haue had yͤ vſe & practiſe of iudgements, that where a feoffement is made by the king, & the charter thereupon made hath ſo much in it, that an other perſon by a like feoffement & like deed ſhould be bounden to warrantie, the Iuſtices could not heretofore haue proceeded any further without yͤ kings commandement had therefore, nor yet can it be thought that they may proceed hereafter, Statut.de Bigamis cap.1.An.4.E.1.

Grant.
Warrantie

2 But in certaine caſes, as where the king confirmeth or ratifieth yͤ act of another man, in another mans thing, or granteth any thing to a man aſmuch as in him is, or where a deed is ſhewed foorth whereby the king hath rendred any tenement, and no clauſe contained therein whereby he ought to warrantiſe, and in like caſes, the Iuſtices ſhall not ſurceaſe by occaſion of ſuch confirmation, ratificatiõ, grant or render, or other like, but after that the ſame be ſhewed to the king, they ſhal proceed without delay, Bigamis.c.2.An.4.E.1.

Dower
Wardes
Warrantie

3 Concerning the dower of women, where any gardians of the inheritance of their huſbands haue the cuſtody by the gift or grant of the king, whether ſuch gardians be yͤ tenãts of the thing in demand, or yͤ the heires of ſuch lands be vouched to warrantie, if they except that they cannot anſwere wᵗout the king, the Iuſtices ſhall not ſurceaſe, but ſhall proceede therin according to right, Bigamis ca.3.An. 4.E.1.

Petition
Search
iiij. Writs of ſearch.
xl. Daies
Great ſeale.
Priuie ſeale.

4 Before this time in caſe where a man demanded by petition in the Parliament certain lands & tenemẽts which be in the kings hands, & to the ſame petitions it hath bin anſwered in the ſame Parliament, Chancery, or in the kings Bench, that the king willeth yͭ a writ be ſued out to the Treaſorer & Chamberlains of the Eſchequer, to ſearch the charters, munimẽts, & other remẽbrances which might auaile him, whereby he might be aduiſed to make anſwere: to which writs commõly the Treaſorer & Chamberlaines haue anſwered, that they haue ſearched, but not thoroughly ſearched, & would not anſwere that they haue fully ſearched & nothing found, nor that they can find no more, but that which they haue ſent, whereby by the law afore this time vſed, a man hath not had cauſe to put them which be for the king to anſwer, and in ſuch maner the demandants haue bin greatly delaied, to their great miſchiefe: Wherefore it is aſſented, yͭ after the foure writs be returned, whether that any muniment or remembrance be found for the king or not, thẽ in the Parliament, Chancery, or in yͤ kings Bench, or in the common Bench, they which ſhal ſue for the king, ſhal be put to anſwer & to defend the lands and tenements ſo demanded againſt the king, to the beſt that they can or may according to the law, ſo alwaies that euerie of the foure writs bee deliuered to the Treaſorer and to the Chamberlaines fortie dayes before the day of the returne. And that by the ſending of the great Seale or priuie ſeale, no point of this ſtatute ſhall be put in delay:

Nor that the Iuſtices, of whatſoeuer place it be, ſhall let to do the common law for any cōmandemeut which ſhall come to them, vnder the great Seale or priuie Seale, Ann. 14. E. 3. cap. 14. Statute 1.

Iuſtice

Alehouſes and Tiplinghouſes.

ANno 11. H. 7. cap. 2. & An. 19. H. 7. cap. 12. Aucthoritie wos giuen vnto Iuſtices of peace to put away Aleſelling by their diſcretion, & to take ſuertie of other of their good behauior, but they be repealed by the generall words of An. 3. E. 6. cap. 16.

2 For the redreſſe of the intollerable hurts that increaſe through the diſorders in cōmon Alehouſes and other Tipling houſes: Bee it &c. That the Iuſtices of peace within euery Shire, Citie, borough, town corporate, franchiſe or libertie within this Realme, or two of them at the leaſt (whereof one to bee of the Quorum) ſhal haue full power and authority by vertue of this act, within euery Shire, citie, borough, towne corporate, franchiſe, and libertie, where they bee Iuſtices of peace, to remoue, diſcharge, & put away common ſelling of Ale and Beere, in the ſaid common Alehouſes & tipling houſes, in ſuch Towne or Townes & places, where they ſhall thinke meete and conuenient. And that none after the firſt day of May next comming ſhall bee admitted or ſuffered to keepe any common Alehouſe or Tipling houſe, but ſuch as ſhall be thereunto admitted & allowed in the open Seſſions of the peace, or els by two Iuſtices of the peace, whereof one to bee of the Quorum. And that the ſaid Iuſtices of the peace, or two of thē (whereof one to be of the Quorum) ſhall take bond and ſuertie from time to time by Recognuſance, of ſuch as ſhall bee admitted and allowed hereafter to keepe any common Alehouſe or Tipling houſe, aſwell for and againſt the vſing of vnlawfull games as alſo for the vſing & maintenaunce of good order and rule, to be had and vſed within the ſame, as by their diſcretion ſhall bee thought neceſſarie and conuenient. For making of euery which Recogniſance, the partie or parties that ſhall bee ſo bound, ſhal pay but xii. pence. And the ſaid Iuſtices ſhall certifie the ſame Recogniſance at the next Quarter ſeſſions of the peace to bee holden within the ſame Shire, City, Borough, town corporate, franchiſe, or libertie, where ſuch Alehouſe or tipling houſe ſhall bee: The ſame Recogniſance there to remayne of recorde before the Iuſtices of peace of that ſhire, citie, borough, towne corporate, franchiſe or libertie, vpon paine of forfaiture to the king for euerie ſuch recogniſance taken and not certified iij. li. vi. s. viij. d. And it is &c. That the Iuſtices of P. of euerie Shire, Citie, borough, town corporate, franchiſe and libertie, where ſuch Recogniſance ſhall be taken, ſhall haue power & authoritie by this act, in their quarter Seſſions of the peace, by preſentment, information, or otherwiſe by their diſcretion, to inquire of all ſuch perſons as ſhal be admitted and allowed to keep any Alehouſe or tipling houſe, & that he be bound by Recognuſance as is abouesaid, if they or any of them haue done any acte or actes whereby they or any of them haue forfeited the ſame Recognuſance. And the ſaid Iuſtices in euerie Shire and places where they bee Iuſtices, ſhall vppon euerie ſuch preſentment or information, awarde proces againſt euery ſuch perſon ſo preſented or complained vpon before them, to ſhewe why he ſhould not forfait his Recogniſance, and ſhall haue full power and authoritie by this act, to heare and determine the ſame, by all ſuch waies and meanes, as by their diſcretion ſhall bee thought good. And it is &c. that if any perſon or perſons, other then ſuch as ſhall bee hereafter admitted and allowed by the ſaid Iuſtices, ſhall after the ſaid firſt day of May obſtinately and vpon his own authoritie take vpon him or them to keepe a common Alehouſe or Tipling houſe, or ſhall contrarie to the commandement of the ſaid Iuſtices or two of them, vſe commonly ſelling of Ale or Beere: that then the ſaide Iuſtices of peace, or two of them, (whereof one to be of the Quorum) ſhall for euerie ſuch offence, commit ~~euerie~~ ſuch perſon or perſons ſo offending, to the common gaole within the ſame Shire, Citie, Borough, towne corporate, franchiſe, or libertie, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe by the ſpace of three daies. And before his or their deliuerance, the ſaid Iuſtices ſhall take Recogniſance of him or them ſo committed, with two ſuerties, that hee or they ſhall not keep any common Alehouſe or Tipling houſe, or vſe commonly ſelling of Ale or Beere, as by the diſcretion of the ſaid Iuſtices ſhall bee ſeene conuenient. And the ſaid Iuſtices ſhall make certificate of euery ſuch Recogniſance & offence at the next quarter ſeſſions that ſhal be holden within the ſame Shire, city, borough, towne corporate, franchiſe, or libertie, where the ſame ſhall bee committed or done, which certificate ſhall bee a ſufficient conuiction in the law of the ſame offence. And the ſaid Iuſtices of Peace vpon the ſaid certificate made, ſhall in open Seſſions aſſeſſe the fine for

☞

Two Iuſtices of P. whereof one of the quorum.

Put away

Alehouſes.

No Alehouſes admitted

ij. Iuſtices of p. one of the Quorum.

Recogniſance.

Vnlawfull games.

Diſcretion

xij d.
Certifie Recognuſance
Q. Seſſions

Remaine of record.

Forf. by Iuſt. of peace

Iuſt. of P. in their quarter Seſſions

Iuſt. of P.

Q. Seſſions

Enquire
Diſcretion

Award proces.

Determine
Diſcretion

Stubborne Alehouſe keepers

Two Iuſtices of the P. one of the quorum.
Commit to gaole.

Without bail for three daies

Recogniſance
Suerties

Diſcretion

Certificat

Q. ſeſſions

Conuiction

Iuſt. of P. in their ſeſſions

Fine xx. ſ.
Faires.

for euerie ſuch offence at twentie ſhillinges. Prouided alway, that in ſuch Townes and places, where any faire or faires ſhall be kept, that for the time onely of the ſame faire or faires, it ſhall be lawfull for euerie perſon and perſons to vſe common ſelling of Ale or Beere in boothes, or other places there for the reliefe of the kings ſubiects that ſhall repaire to the ſame, in ſuch like maner and ſort as haue beene vſed and done in times paſſed: This acte or any thing therein contained to the contrarie notwithſtanding, Ann.5. E.6. cap.25.

Alienation without licence.

Chiefe
Knights ſeruice.
Licence
Tenure

NOne that holdeth of the King in chiefe by knights ſeruice, may alien the more part of his landes, ſo that the reſidue thereof be not ſufficient to doe his ſeruice, except he haue the kings licence: But this hath not beene vſed to bee vnderſtanden of the members & little parcels of the ſame lands, Prærogatiua Regis cap.7. Anno 17.E.2.

Serieanty.

2 Of Serieanties aliened without the kings licence, the king hath vſed to rate ſuch ſerieanties at a reaſonable extent thereof to be made, Prerogatiue of the king ca.7. An. 17. E.2.

Aliens.

Sea
Port
Offendor
Safeconduct
Robbery
Ships
Chancelor
Iuſt. of the benches.
Bill
Proces.
Chancellor
Ships
Coſtes
Damages
Execution.

THe king ordeineth, that if any of his Subiectes attempt or offend vpon the Sea, or in any Port within the ſaid Realme vnder the kings obeiſance, againſt any perſon or perſons ſtrangers being vpon the ſea, or in any port aforeſaid by way of amitie, league or truce, or by force of the kings ſafeconduct, or ſafegard, in any matter, and ſpecially in attaching of any ſuch ſtrange perſon, robbing or ſpoiling of him, his ſhip, or any other maner of goods, or againſt any other perſon of his liege people, the Chauncellor of England for the time being (aſwel for the deliuerance of any ſuch perſon ſo attached to be made, as for the making of reſtitution to euerie ſuch perſon ſo robbed or ſpoyled of ſhippe or goods, or of the value thereof) ſhall haue authoritie, calling to him any of the Iuſtices of the one bench or of the other, vpon a bill or billes of complaint to him made in this behalfe, to make ſuch Proces out of the ſaid Chancerie, aſwell againſt all ſuch offendors, to bring them into the kings Chancery, there to anſwere to the parties ſo grieued in this behalfe, as againſt any other perſon or perſons, to whoſe handes any ſuch perſon ſo attached, ſhippe or goods ſhall come, as for the deliueraunce and reſtitution by them to bee made of the ſame perſon, ſhip, and goods, as ſhall ſeeme to the ſame Chauncellor moſt expedient and neceſſarie, and vpon this proceſſe ſo made out of the ſaid Chauncerie, the ſaid Chauncelor further to proceed in this matter if the caſe do ſo require by aduiſe of any ſuch Iuſtice, to make the perſon & perſons ſtrangers ſo grieued, to haue full deliuerance and reſtitution of any ſuch perſon ſo attached, & of all ſuch ſhips and goods, and alſo of all their coſtes, expences, and loſſes made and ſuffered by them in this behalfe, & thereupon to make all manner of execution vpon the ſame out of the ſaid Chauncerie, in ſuch forme as ſhall ſeeme to the ſaid Chauncellor moſt expedient and neceſſarie for ſuch deliuerance and reſtitution to be had, calling to him any ſuch Iuſtice as aforeſaid, An.31.H.6.cap.4.

Denizens.
Artificers.
Seruants
Crafts.
Forf.
Denizen
Artificer.
Cloth
Wooll
Forf.
Artificers
Marchandize
Wares

2 No perſon not borne vnder the obedience of the king, nor made Denizen, of what nation or countrey that he be, the which ſhall come to this Realme after the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, taking vpon him to be an artificer or handycrafteſman, ſhal take or occupie any houſe or chamber, and therein dwell or ſoiorne with any other ſtrange perſon not borne vnder the obeiſance of yͤ king as aforeſaid, neither exerciſe nor occupie any handycraft or the occupation of any handycraftes man in this Realme of England, but that all ſuch perſons, which after the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter ſhall come into this Realme, euerie of them ſhall depart into their owne Countrey againe, or els be ſeruants to ſuch of the kings ſubiectes onely, as be expert and cunning in ſuch feates, artes, and craftes, which the ſaid ſtrangers can occupie, vpon paine of forfaiture of all their goodes, which ſhall come and dwell in this Realme, contrarie to this Acte, in whoſe handes ſoeuer they ſhall bee found. Alſo that no perſon, not borne vnder the kinges obeiſance, nor made Denizen, being Artificer or handycrafteſman, after the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter, nor yet none other for him, or to his vſe, ſhall make any cloth, or put any wooll to worke to make cloth in this Realme vpon paine to forfait the ſame cloth or clothes made contrarie to this Acte. Alſo that all perſons not borne vnder the kings obeiſance, being artificers or handycrafteſmen dwelling in this Realme and all other ſuch Artificers or handycrafteſman, which hereafter ſhall inhabite and dwell in the ſame, which after the feaſt of the Annunciation of our Ladie nexte comming, ſhall vſe, exerciſe, or occupie the feat of Marchandizing of any manner Wares within this

Realme, ſhal ſell or barter the ſame wares or Marchandizes in groſſe, and not by retaile, in the port, towne, or place where the ſame artificers be or ſhall be dwelling, & in none other place vpon paine of forfeiture of the value of all the wares and Marchandizes ſold contrarie to this acte. Alſo that no perſon not borne vnder the Kings obeiſance, inhabiting, dwelling, or holding any great houſe or chamber in this Realme, & occupping any handycraft, or being artificer or handycrafteſman, after the ſaid feaſt of the Annunciation of our Lady next comming, ſhall take any Apprentice, ſeruant, or other perſon to worke with him, or to his vſe, vnleſſe it bee his ſonne or his daughter, other then ſuch as at the ſaid feaſt ſhall be apprentices or ſeruants with him, except that the ſame Apprentices or ſeruants ſo to be taken, bee the kings ſubiects borne, vpon paine to forfaite and looſe for euery apprentice or ſeruant taken to the contrary xx. li. The one halfe of all the ſaid fines, forfaitures and penalties, and euery of them, to bee to the king, and the other half to be to him or them that wil ſeiſe the ſame, or purſue for the ſame by action of debt, by bill at the common Law, by bil or plaint after the cuſtome of the Citie or towne where ſuch fines, forfaitures or penalties hereafter ſhall fall and be, & that the defendant in any ſuch action ſhall not bee admitted to wage or do his law, nor no protection nor eſſoine of the kings ſeruice ſhalbe allowed for any ſuch defendant in the ſame.

Groſſe.
Retaile
Port
Forf.
Handycraft
Apprentice
Forf.
xx. li.
Fines
Action
Bill
Cuſtome
Protection
Eſſoine

Prouided alwaies that this act, or any parcell thereof, nor none other act made or to bee made in the ſaid Parliament in no maner ſhal extend or be preiudice, diſturbance, damage, or impediment to any Artificer or Marchant ſtranger, of what nation or countrey he be, or ſhall be, of, or for bringing into this Realme, or ſelling by retaile, or otherwiſe, any maner of Bookes written or printed, or for the inhabiting within this ſaid Realm for the ſame intent, or to any Writer, Allumenor, Binder or Printer of ſuch booke which hee hath, or ſhall haue to ſel by way of marchandiſe, or for their dwelling within the ſaid Realme for the exerciſe of the ſaid occupations: This act or any part thereof notwithſtanding, An. 1. R. 3. cap. 9. This laſt Prouiſo is repealed by Anno 25. Hen. 8. cap. 15. as appeareth in Bookes 1.

Artificers
Bookes
Writer
Allumenor
Binder
Printer.

3 No manner of ſtraunger, borne out of the kinges obeiſance, bee he Denizen or not Denizen, vſing any manner of handycraft within this Realme, ſhall take from henceforth any apprentice, except the ſame apprentice be borne vnder the kings obeiſance, vpon paine to forfait for euerie apprentice that he ſhall take contrarie to this act x. li. The one halfe thereof to be to our ſoueraigne Lord the king, the other halfe to him or them that wil ſue for it, be it by action of debt, bil, plaint, information, or otherwiſe, in which ſuit the defendant ſhall not bee admitted to wage his law, ne any eſſoine, licence, or protection to be allowed. Be it &c. and vnder like paine to be forfaited and recouered (as is aforeſaid) that no ſtranger being alien borne, and vſing any maner of handicraft within this Realme from the feaſt of all Saintes next inſuing, ſhall in any manner of wiſe vſe, take, retaine or keepe into his or their ſeruices any maner of Iourneyman or couenant ſeruant aboue the number of two at one time, except the ſame Iourneiman or couenant ſeruant bee borne vnder the kings obeiſance.

Denizen
Handycraft
Apprentice
Forf.
x. li.
Licence
Iourneiman

And ouer this bee it &c. that all maner of perſons being aliens borne, vſing any manner of handycraft, be they denizens or not denizens, and inhabiting within the Citie of London or the ſuburbes of the ſame, within the Towne of Weſtminſter, the pariſh of Saint Martins in the field, the pariſh of our Ladie of the Strond, Saint Clement of Danes without Temple barre, Saint Giles in the field, Saint Andrews in Holborne, the towne and borough of Southwarke, Shorditch, White chappell pariſh, Saint Iohn ſtreete, the pariſh of Clerken wel, Saint Botolphes pariſh without Algate, Saint Katherins, Barmonſey ſtreet, or within two miles compaſſe of the ſaid Citie of London, or the pariſhes aforeſaid, ſhall bee vnder the ſearch and reformation of the Wardens and the felowſhip of handycrafts within the ſaid Citie of London, with one ſubſtantiall ſtranger being an houſholder of the ſame craft, by the ſame wardens to be choſen, that is to ſay, euerie ſuch ſtranger occupying any Miſterie or handycraft, as is aforeſaid, ſhalbe vnder the ſearch and reformation of the Wardens, and one ſubſtantiall ſtranger being an houſholder of the craft that they ſhal ſo occupy. And that the Wardens of the ſaid Citie of euerie ſuch handycraft, with one ſtranger or houſholder, as is aforeſaid of the ſame craft, haue ful power and authority by this preſent act to limit and appoint to euerie ſtranger of the miſterie and handycraft that they bee of, inhabiting within the ſaid Citie, ſuburbs, places, or precinct aboue remembred, a proper Marke, without taking any thing therefore, by the which their wares, veſſels and workemanſhips that they make may bee knowen. And that the Wardens of euery ſuch handycraft

and

Denizen
London
London
Wardens
Marke
Wares
Workmanſhip
Wardens

and miſterie aforeſaid, calling to them one ſtranger of the Miſterie and occupation that they be of, being an houſholder, ſhall haue ful power and authoritie to ſearch, view and reforme, aſwel within the ſaid citie of London, as in all other places and limites beforeſaid, all manner of wares of workmanſhips, made by any manner of ſuch handycrafts men, being aliens borne as is aforeſaid. And that no ſtranger borne out of the kings obeiſance, vſing any of the miſteries or occupations of Smithes, Ioiners, or Cowpers, ſhall make any manner of wares, or veſſels concerning the ſame Miſteries or occupations, except that they & euery of them put to ſuch markes to euerie of the ſame wares & veſſels, before they ſhalbe put to ſale or vſe, as the Wardens of their occupations, crafts or miſteries ſhall limit and appoint, without taking any thing therefore, vpon paine of forfeiture the double value of the ſame wares and veſſels. The one half of which forfeiture to be to the king our ſoueraigne Lord, ẏ other halfe to the partie ẏ firſt wil ſue for the ſame, by action of debt, bil, plaint, or information, in which the defendant ſhall not wage his law, nor any eſſoine ſhal be caſt, or protection allowed. And further it is &c. that if vpon any ſuch ſearch or viewe to bee made by the Wardens and one ſtraunger of any craft or miſterie beforeſaid, after the forme of this ſtatute, in veſſels or wares to bee found in the poſſeſſions of the workers or owners therof, putting the ſame veſſels or wares to workmanſhip of any ſtrãger, falſely and diſceiptfully made to the hurt of the kings liege people, and ſo adiudged by the ſaid Wardens & one ſtranger: that then ſuch worker or owner, in whoſe poſſeſſion the ſame falſe and deceiptful wares ſhalbe found ſhall forfait the ſame wares: The one halfe thereof to the king our Soueraigne Lorde, and the other halfe thereof to the firſt finder therof, ſuing for the ſame in any of the kings courts by action of Detinue, in which action the defendant nor defendants ſhall not be admitted to wage their law, nor protection ne eſſoine be to them herein allowable. Be it &c. That all Wardens and Maſters of felowſhips, of all and euery ſuch handycraftes, within any ſuch Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate within this Realme, where any ſuch Wardens happen to be, and in ſuch boroughs and towns corporate, where no Wardens of handycraftes are, the Bailifes or the gouernor or gouernors of the ſame boroughs or towns ſo lacking Wardens, ſhal haue like power & authoritie with the Bailife or Baylifes of the liberties with them where any ſuch libertie ſhall bee, being contented ſo to do, to view, ſearch, and reforme ſtraungers borne out of the kings obeiſance, inhabiting and vſing within any ſuch Citie, borough, or towne corporate, any maner of handicraft, in as large and ample maner, as the ſaid Wardens and felowſhips of the ſaid Citie of London may do, by vertue of this preſent act. And that all ſtrangers vſing any of the ſaid handicrafts in any of the ſaid Cities, boroughes, or townes corporate, be bounden to do and obey in euerie thing, according to the tenor of this preſent act, vpon like paines and forfaitures, as is aboue remembred, to be had and recouered, in forme aboue rehearſed. Prouided alway, that if the Wardens of any felowſhip or miſterie beforeſaid, Bailifes, gouernor or gouernors beforeſaide, wrongfully will intreat any ſtranger, in executing of this acte, or any thing therein contained, that then the ſtranger ſo grieued, may by authoritie of this act, by bill or information, complaine to the Lord Chancelor and Treaſorer of England, or to the Iuſtices of Aſſiſe in the countie for the time being, which by their examination ſhall haue full power and authoritie to heare and determine the ſame complaint, and to award to the party complainant ſuch amends, as by their diſcretions ſhall be thought reaſonable. Prouided alſo that it ſhall be lawfull for and to euery of the ſaid ſtraungers borne out of the kings obeiſance being an houſholder, to haue and to retaine aſwell all and euery ſuch ſtrangers borne out of the kinges obeiſance, being the time of this Parliament with him retained as Iourneimen, as to haue and retayne euery ſuch ſtranger being borne out of the kinges obeiſance being apprentice with him the time of this Parliament: this act notwithſtanding. This to indure vntill the laſt day of the next Parliament. Prouided alſo that this act extende not to the inhabitants ſtrangers that now be, or hereafter ſhalbe, in the vniuerſities of Oxford or Cambridge, or within the Sanctuarie of Saint Martins le graund, within the ſaid Citie of London. Prouided alwaies, that if the ſaid Wardens of the ſaid City of London, with a ſtranger or gouernor or gouernors of any citie or borough corporate within this realme, refuſe to marke the wares of any ſtraunger, after that they be required ſo to marke, that then it ſhall be lawfull to the ſame eſtranger or eſtrangers to whom ſuch refuſall ſhall bee made, to ſell and put to ſale his ſaid wares ſo required to be marked and refuſed: this acte notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo that this act extende not to any other handycraft then

Search
London

Smithes
Ioyners
Cowpers

Forf.

Forf.

Wardens.

Bailifes

Liberties

London.

Chancelor
Treaſorer
Iuſt. of Aſſ.

Iourneimen

Apprentice.

Oxford
Cambridge

London

Wardens

Joyners
Pouchmakers
Cowpers
Smithes
Loꝛd of the parliament
C. li.
Glaſiers

to the craftes of Joyners, Pouchmakers, Cowpers, and Blackſmithes, foꝛ oꝛ concerning yͤ foꝛeſaid article of marking of wares of the ſaid eſtrangers. Alſo that it ſhall bee lawful to any Loꝛd of the parliamēt, & euery other of the kings ſubiects, hauing lands and tenements to the yearely value of one C. li. to take and retayne eſtrangers Joyners and Glaſiers in their ſeruice from time to time, to and foꝛ the exerciſing with them their crafts: this act notwithſtanding. Ann. 14. H. 8. cap. 2. See this act continued in the next that here followeth.

A Decree in the Starre chamber made 20. Feb. Anno 20. H. 8.

London
Stranger Artificer
Seruant
Apprentice
Apprentice
London
ij. Miles
Denizens
Coꝛdwainers
Denizen
Wardens
vj. d.
Coꝛdwainer
iij. d.
London
Taxes
Tallages
Subſidies
Mayoꝛ

4 Where of late our true and faithfull ſubiects artificers & handycrafteſmen boꝛne vnder our obeiſance, inhabiting within our Citie of London, and the ſuburbs of the ſame exhibited vnto vs a lamentable bill of complaint, containing &c. It is oꝛdained, adiudged and decreed, that the xx. day of Feb. in this pꝛeſent Terme of S. Hillary, in the xx. yeare of our Raigne in our Starre chamber by &c. that is to ſay, that accoꝛding to the act of parliament made the ſaid 14. and 15. yeres of our raigne (before 3.) That no ſtraunger Artificer, boꝛne out of our obeiſance, inhabiting within any citie, towne oꝛ boꝛough, oꝛ any other place within this our Realme of England, from thencefoꝛth ſhall keepe in his oꝛ their houſe oꝛ houſes, any manner of ſeruants ſtrangers boꝛne out our obeiſance, but onely two ſtraungers ſeruants and no moꝛe at one time. And that as many of the ſtrangers artificers now inhabiting within any citie, towne oꝛ boꝛough coꝛpoꝛate, oꝛ in any other place within our ſaid Realme, that will be appꝛentices oꝛ ſeruants, to oꝛ with any of our ſubiects artificers, boꝛne within our obeiſance, exerciſing new oꝛ old ſtuffe, inhabiting within our ſaid Realme, ſhall bee ſuffered ſo to abide and dwell with them without interruption, as long as they will ſo continue and abide with them, & can agree together. And furthermoꝛe it is decreed, that it ſhalbe lawfull to all and euerie of the ſaid ſtrangers artificers, now being houſholders within our ſaid Realme, to take as many of our ſubiects boꝛne within our obeiſance, to bee their ſeruants oꝛ appꝛentices, in the craft that they do exerciſe, as they can lawfully get. And that all the ſtrangers artificers now being houſholders within our ſaid Citie of London, ſuburbes, pariſhes, oꝛ compaſſe thereof, expꝛeſſed in the ſaid ſtatutes, oꝛ within two miles compaſſe of the ſaid pariſhes. And alſo all and ſinguler ſtrangers that now bee, oꝛ hereafter ſhall be made denizens, that doe oꝛ hereafter will inhabite within our Citie of London, ſuburbes oꝛ pariſhes afoꝛeſaid, oꝛ within two Miles compaſſe of the ſame, & keepe houſes, and occupie their craft, ſhall be contributoꝛie to and with our ſubiects artificers within our Citie of London, paying, bearing and ſuſtaining ſuch charges as hereafter ſhall bee expꝛeſſed, that is to ſay, aſwel euerie of the ſaid ſtraungers, being of the craft and miſterie of Coꝛdwainers houſholders, as denizens that now be, oꝛ hereafter ſhall be made denizens, & ſhall inhabite within our ſaid Citie, ſuburbs, pariſhes, oꝛ two miles compaſſe of the ſame, ſhal quarterly pay to the ſaid Maſter, wardēs & cominalty of the ſaid craft of Coꝛdwainers within our ſaid Citie of London foꝛ the time being vj. d. And euery ſeruant ſtranger of the ſaid occupation of yͤ ſaid Coꝛdwainers, within the ſaid citie, ſuburbs & pꝛecinct, not being denizen, ſhall quarterly pay to the ſaid Maſter, Wardens and Comminaltie iij. d. And that all other ſtrangers artificers & denizens of euery handycraft & miſterie, inhabiting as wel within our ſaid Citie of London, as in any other city oꝛ town within this our realme ſhall pay, beare, and ſuſtaine all ſuch and like charges as our ſubiects of like craft and miſterie boꝛne out of our obeiſance, inhabiting within the Citie, boꝛough oꝛ towne of their habitation at this time do beare and ſuſtaine. And alſo all ſtraungers Artificers and denizens exerciſing the craft & miſterie of Coꝛdwainers, dwelling out of our citie of London in any other Citie oꝛ towne within this our Realme, ſhal pay, beare, & ſuſtaine ſcot, taxes, tallages, ſubſidies, pꝛeſts, and all other reaſonable exactions from time to time, accoꝛding as the ſaid Maſters, Wardens & companies of the ſaid craftes foꝛ the time being, ſhall bee bounden to pay, beare and ſuſtaine, when any ſubſidie, taxe, tallage oꝛ pꝛeſt, oꝛ other reaſonable charges ſhalbe by the Mayoꝛ and Aldermen of our ſaid Citie of London, & the Mayoꝛs and Aldermen of our ſaide other Cities and townes, oꝛ by common counſel of the ſaid cities and townes, of and foꝛ any charges oꝛ paimentes of money, to bee payed by the companies of the ſaid craftes, and citizens of any citie, foꝛ any paiment to be made vnto the kings highneſſe oꝛ his heires, oꝛ els to be paied foꝛ any cauſe concerning the common wealth of any our ſaid cities oꝛ townes, oꝛ common wealth of the ſaid artificers, the ſaid ſtrangers ſhal pay all the ſame that they ſhall bee aſſeſſed oꝛ taxed to pay, as contributoꝛies

tories with the ſaid companies being our ſubiects, as our ſaid ſubiects ſhall be aſſeſſed and taxed to pay. And if any of them deny or refuſe the ſame, or any part thereof, then hee or they denying and refuſing ſo to do, ſhall not onely loſe the benefite of this decree, but alſo ſhall not any longer occupie any handycraft vpon the paines, dangers, & perils ſpecified in the aboue remembred acts and ſtatutes. And that aſwell all and euerie of the ſaid houſholders ſtrangers aforeſaid, as all other ſtrangers artificers, made or to be made denizens, that ſhal be houſholders, and inhabite and occupy any craft within our ſaid Citie, ſuburbs or two Miles compaſſe of the ſame, as long as they ſhall remaine and abide within the ſaid Citie, ſuburbes, and two miles compaſſe of the ſame, being reaſonablie required and warned by the Wardens, and other perſons gouernors in any Citie, Towne, or borough corporate of their ſaid craftes, within any of our ſaid cities or townes corporate, or by any of them for the time being, or by their lawful deputie or deputies, ſhall go with the ſaid wardens or other gouernors there as no wardens bee, to make ſearch, according to the aboue remembred acts of Parliaments made in the 14. & 15. yeares of our raigne, which if they refuſe to doe, and that proued before the Chauncelor of England, or before the Maior of London, and in other Cities before the chiefe perſons of the ſaid cities or towns for the time being, that then the ſame houſholder or houſholders ſo offending, denying, or refuſing the ſame, ſhall no longer the ſame his occupation, exerciſe or vſe within this our Realme, vpon paine, perill, and danger, expreſſed in the afore remembred actes and ſtatutes. And that the ſame ſtrangers artificers, denizens or not denizens houſholders, which wil remaine and abide within our ſaid Realme, ſhall vpon lawful notice to them giuen by the maſter or Wardens of their craft, or one of them, perſonally preſent themſelues in the common hall or meeting place of their ſaid crafts, within our ſaid Cities & townes, there as they be inhabiting, and then & there euerie of them to receiue & take their oathes and be ſworne vpon the holy Euangeliſt before the ſaid Maſter & wardens of their ſaid craft or miſtery, within our ſaid City and townes corporate, to be faithfull and true to vs, and to our heires kings of England, and to be obedient to vs and them, and to our and their lawes, & to all acts, ordinances, and decrees made & confirmed by vs & our Counſel, or by our counſel, & duely & truly at all times whē they ſhal be appointed by the Wardens of their felowſhip, craft, or miſtery for ÿ time being or their deputies, to make ſearch with them, according to the purport, tenor, or effect of a ſtatute or act of Parliament made in the 14. and 15. yeare of our Raigne, and haue warning and monition therof by the Wardens or any of them, or any other their ſufficient deputie or deputies in that behalfe to them made and giuen. And that they ſhalbe readie to go with the ſaid Wardens to make the ſame ſearch, & that they ſhall not giue notice to any ſtranger of the ſame ſearch, vntill they wt the ſame Wardens come together to make the ſaid ſearch, & that they ſhal wel, indifferently & truely behaue thē in ÿ ſame, ſetting all affectiō, fauor, malice, & dread of any creature, & all fraud & deceipt apart, ſo helpe them God and all Saintes, and by the holy Euangeliſt. And their Oath ſo receiued in forme aforeſaid, the ſaid ſtrangers ſhall pay for their admiſſion, according as our ſaid ſubiects haue alway vſed to pay. It is alſo further decreed, that no ſtranger artificer or hādicraftesman, borne out of our obeiſance not being denizens, which at the day of the making of this decree is not a houſholder within this our realme, or keepeth any ſhop or ſhops within the ſaid Citie & ſuburbs, or any other Citie, Towne, or Borough within this our realme, ſhall from that day forward, ſet vp or keepe any houſe, ſhop or chamber within our citie of London, ſuburbes or pariſhes before rehearſed, or within any other Citie, towne, borough or village within this our Realme, wherein hee ſhall exerciſe and practiſe any handycraft or miſterie, vpon paine to incurre and run in ſuch penalties as be contained in the Statutes before this time made & enacted. And that none of the ſaid ſtrangers, artificers, or handycraftesmen, borne out of our obeiſance, aſwell denizens or other, ſhall aſſemble in any companie, fellowſhip, congregation, or conuenticle, but onely in the common Hall of their craftes with our ſubiectes which be of the company of their ſaid craft or craftes, at ſuch time as they ſhal be commanded and warned by the Maſter and wardens of the ſaid craft or craftes, and at none other place or time, nor in any other manner, vpon paine afore expreſſed. Prouided alway that this decree and euery part therof concerning the craft and miſterie of Cordwainers, ſhall extend aſwell to them that worke olde ſtuffe as new, within our Citie of London, the ſuburbs of the ſame, or in any other citie, town, borough or village within this our Realme of Englande. Prouided alſo, that notwithſtanding any words compriſed in this decree,

Denizens

Wardens

Refuſe
Chancelor
Maior

Artificer
Denizen

Othes

Lawes
Decrees

Wardens

Search

Admiſſion

Artificer
Denizen

Shops

London

Handycraft

Denizen
Aſſemblies
Conuenticles

Wardens.

Cordwainers.

London

Uniuerſity

London

the ſtrangers artificers, denizens or not denizens, inhabiting in the vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, and within the ſanctuary of Saint Martins le grand within the Citie of London, ſhall inioy all the benefites and aduantages reſerued vnto thē by reaſon of any prouiſion made by act of Parliament expreſſed in the ſtatute made in the xiiij. and xv. yeare of our raigne, ſo that the ſaid ſtrangers denizens or not denizens, inhabiting within the ſaid Sanctuarie of S. Martins le graund, be confirmable to ſuch direction & order as ſhalbe taken by the reuerend Father in God Cutbert Biſhop of London, Sir Richard Brooke knight chief Baron of our Eſchequer, John Moore knight, one of the Juſtices of our Bench, Sir John Dauncie, and Sir John Alien knights, to whom wee haue of late directed our Letters patents, and by the ſame giuen them power & authoritie, and commanding them & euery of them to cauſe the houſe of euery ſtranger and denizen artificer inhabiting and dwelling within the ſaid Sanctuary, to bee ſearched and viewed how many ſeruants he or they keepe, borne out of our obeiſance, & they being all viewed & ſeen, then to appoint to euery of the ſaid ſtrangers houſholders, inhabiting within the ſaid ſanctuarie, by them in forme aforeſaid, ſo tried, to bee within the boundes and limites of the ſaide ſanctuary, ſuch number of ſeruantes ſtraungers, borne out of our obeiſance, as they by their diſcretion ſhall thinke conuenient & ſufficient, & not to be to any detriment vnto our ſubiectes inhabitantes within our ſaid Citie. Alſo commanding in our name all and euerie the ſaid ſtrangers denizens houſholders, that they from hencefoorth doe not keepe within their houſes, or in any other houſes, ſhop, or chamber, within the ſaid citie of L. or the ſuburbes of the ſame, any mo ſeruants being borne out of our obeiſance, then ſhall be to them at that time by them appointed, as they wil auoid the danger and penalty of our lawes, and what they haue done in the premiſſes that they doe certifie to vs and our Counſell in our Starre Chamber at Weſtminſter at yͤ xv. day of Eaſter next comming. In witnes whereof wee will aſwell the ſaid decree, as al other the premiſſes ſhalbe exemplified vnder our Seale.

Sanctuarie

Biſhop of London

Seruants

Denizen

London
Seruants

The Act vpon the ſaid decree.

The ſaid order and decree, had, giuen and made by our ſoueraigne Lord the king, his moſt honorable Counſell, and all and euerie thing therein contained, ſpecified, & declared, be holden and obſerued firme and ſtable, and duely to bee put in execution in euerie point and article, in manner and forme as is aboue rehearſed, according to the purport, effect, and true meaning of the ſame. And be it &c. that the act made in the parliament &c. in the xiiij. yeare of the raigne of our ſaide Soueraigne Lord the king that now is &c. cap. 2. (before 3.) concerning ſtrangers artificers, for taking of apprentices, iourneymen, and couenaut ſeruantes, and euerie article & prouiſion contained in the ſame act, ſhal be from henceforth put in due execution according to the true intent, meaning and purport of the ſame, aſwell within the citie of London as in all other cities, boroughes and towns corporate within this Realme, and the ſame to indure perpetually, any thing contained in the ſaid acte or decree to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies, that no artificer aliant or ſtranger, borne out of the kings obeiſance being a houſholder, or inhabiting within any of the vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, or within the Sanctuarie of Saint Martins le graund within the Citie of London, ſhall from henceforth haue and retaine in their ſeruice, Journeimen or apprentices being aliants or ſtrangers borne aboue the number of ten perſons at one time, vpon payne of the penaltie contayned in the ſaid acte, made in the ſaid fourteenth and fifteenth yeare of our ſaid Soueraigne Lorde. The prouiſions conteined or ſpecified in the ſame act notwithſtanding, Anno 21. H. 8. cap. 16.

Apprenti
Artificer
Journeym

London

Artificer

Uniuerſity.

London
Journeiman
Apprentice

x. perſons

5 Euerie perſon or perſons whatſoeuer they bee, borne out of this Realme of England, out of the kinges obeiſance made or hereafter to bee made denizens doe pay your grace and to your heires, and to all and euery other perſon or perſons of what eſtate degree or condition hee or they bee, and to all and ſingler officers and Miniſters of Cities, boroughes, and Townes within this Realme of England, and to euerie of them, all ſuch ſubſidies, cuſtomes, tolls, dueties and other ſummes of money for their wares, Marchandiſes, and other goodes whatſoeuer, by whatſoeuer name or names the ſaide Subſidies, cuſtoms, tolls, duties, & other ſummes of money, or any of thē be named or called, as they ſhould or ought to haue payed before they were denizens, any grant or grants to them made or hereafter to bee made, or any act or actes, ſtatute or ordinance to the contrarie made or had notwithſtanding. Prouided alway that al and ſingnler Officers and Miniſters of euery city, borough or town, wherein

Denizen

Subſidies
Cuſtomes
Marchandiſ

Tolles.

Denizen

any

Cuſtomes
Tables
Forf.
Marchants of Almain
Stillard
Cuſtomes
Tables
Scauage
Chanceller
Treaſorer
Iuſtices of both benches

any ſuch cuſtomes, tolls, duties or ſummes of money ſhalbe demanded, as is aboueſaid, on this ſide the feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming ſhal ſet vp or cauſe to bee ſet vp in open place and places of euerie ſuch Citie, Borough or Towne, a table or tables, by the which the certaintie and verie dutie of euerie ſuch cuſtome, toll and dutie, or ſumme of money, of ſuch wares and Marchandiſe to bee demaunded or required as is aboue rehearſed, ſhall and may plainly appeare and be declared, to the intent that nothing be exacted otherwiſe then in old time hath beene vſed and accuſtomed, vpon paine of euerie citie not doing the ſame to looſe v.li. and euery towne corporate to looſe xl.s. for euery moneth that the ſame table ſhall faile to bee ſet vp, after the ſame feaſt, the moitie of which forfaiture to bee to the king our ſoueraigne Lord, and the other moitie to the partie that will ſue for the ſame by writ, bill, plaint or information, in which action, the defendant ſhal haue no eſſoine, wager of law, ne protection allowed. Prouided alway and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, ne any other act or acts made or to bee made in this preſent Parliament, concerning the premiſſes, bee not in any wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull to the Marchants of the houſe of Almaine, nor to any of them hauing the houſe within the citie of London, commonly called Gildhal Theutonicorum, otherwiſe called the Marchants of the Stilliard in London, nor to their goodes or Marchandiſes, by whatſoeuer name or names, they or any of them be called, but that they and euerie of them ſhall haue and inioy all ſuch liberties, franchiſes, Cuſtomes and priuiledges, as they had the firſt day of this preſent Parliament: any thing or thinges ſpecified in this act or in any other act or acts made or to bee made in this preſent Parliament notwithſtanding. Prouided alway that the tables ſo to be ſet vp in the Citie of London, touching Scauage within the ſame, ſhal firſt bee viewed, examined & approued by the Chauncelor and Treaſorer of England, the Preſident of the kinges Counſell, the Lord priuy Seale the L. Steward of the Kings moſt honorable houſhold, & the two chief Iuſtices of the kings bench, & cõmon place for yͤ time being, or by foure of them at the leaſt, and by them ſubſcribed, An.22.H.8.cap.8.

Denizen
Letters P.
Denizen
Letters
Liberty
Priuiledge
Bill
Letters P.

6 All manner of eſtrangers borne out of his graces obeiſance, which heretofore haue beene made denizens, or that hereafter ſhall bee made denizens, from and after the firſt day of September next comming, ſhall bee bound and obedient by and to all the foreſaid actes and eſtatutes, (s. Anno 1. R. 3. cap. 9. (before 2.) Anno 4.H.8. cap. 2. (before 3.) and Anno 21.H.8.cap.16. (before 4.) and to all the contents of the ſame, and to all other actes and ſtatutes of this Realme heretofore made now being in their force and not repealed, any Letters patents or ordinances heretofore made, or hereafter to bee made to the contrarie therof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And that alſo in all and euerie letters pattents, of, or for the making of any denizen from and after the laſt day of this preſent Parliament, to be made to any ſtranger, not being borne vnder the kings graces obeiſãce ſhall be contained a Prouiſo: that he or they to whom ſuch letters patents ſhalbe ſo made and graunted, ſhall be bounden and obedient by and vnto all the actes and eſtatutes of this Realme as is aforeſaid, and to all and euery the contents of the ſame, except it ſhal be the kinges moſt gratious pleaſure to grant to any ſuch alien, any ſpeciall libertie or priuiledges, more or otherwiſe then is contained in the ſaid eſtatutes, and in the caſe all ſuch liberties and priuiledges ſo to bee graunted to any ſuch alien, contrarie to the forme of any of the ſaide eſtatutes, ſhall bee plainly, wholy, and particulerly expreſſed, ſpecified, and declared by ſpeciall wordes, aſwell in the bill aſſigned with the kings graces hand, for obteining of any ſuch grant, as in the letters patents to be made out of the Chauncerie for and concerning the ſame.

Denizen
Vniuerſity
Apprentice
Iourneman

And furthermore bee it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no Alien nor ſtranger denizen, or not denizen, vſing any handicraft, being borne out of the kinges graces obeyſance, inhabiting within the vniuerſities of Oxford or Cambridge, or within the precinct of Saint Martins le graund in London or within any other ſuch like places priuiledged, ſhall from the feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangel next comming, retayne, haue or keep in their ſeruice any apprentice, iourneman, or ſeruant, being aliens borne out of the kings obeiſance, aboue the number of two perſons at one time, vpon payne and penaltie contayned in the ſaid acte, made in the ſaide xiiij. and xv. yeares of his graces raigne: any Act or Prouiſo heretofore made to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Denizen

And that it bee alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie alien and ſtraunger borne out of the kinges obeiſance, not being denizen, which now or hereafter ſhall come in, or to this realme, or elſewhere within the kinges dominions, ſhall after the ſaid firſt day of September next comming, bee bound by and vnto the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, & to all & ſingular the contents of the ſame. And that none of the kings ſubiectes ſhall retaine or keepe together at one time in his houſhold ſeruice or family, aboue the number of foure ſtrangers, borne out of the kings obeiſance, nor that any alien being denizen, and vſing no handicraft, ſhall retaine or keep in his houſhold ſeruice or familie together at one time, aboue the number of foure ſtrangers, vpon paine that the offendor and offendors contrarie to this article, ſhall looſe and forfait for euerie ſtranger borne out of the kinges obeiſance retained and kept aboue that number x.li. The moity of al which forfaitures ſhall be to the kings highnes, his heirs & ſucceſſors, & the other moitie therof to ſuch perſon or perſons as wil ſue for the ſame by originall writ, bill, plaint or information, in any of the kinges Courtes, in which ſuit none eſſoine, protection or wager of law ſhal be admitted or allowed. Prouided alway that this act nor any thing therein contained, ſhall be hurtfull or preiudiciall to ſuch Proclamation as the kings Maieſtie hath publiſhed & proclaimed for and cōcerning the paiment of cuſtome for ſtrangers, graunted by the goodnes of his Maieſtie, to indure for certaine yeares, but that the ſame proclamation ſhall abide, be, and remaine in the ſame plight and ſtrength that it is, and as if this act had neuer bin made, any thing in this act to the cōtrarie therof notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo that euerie Lord of the Parliament may keep the number of vi. ſtrangers born out of the kings obeiſance together at one time: any thing in this act to ẏ contrary notwithſtāding. And it is further enacted by authority aforeſaid ẏ al leaſes of any dwelling houſe or ſhop wͭin this Realme, or any the kings dominions made to any ſtranger, artificer, or handycrafteſman, born out of the kings obeiſāce, not being denizen, from and after the ſaid feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangel next comming, ſhall be void and of none effect. And that no ſtranger artificer or handicrafteſman, borne out of the kings obeiſance, not being denizen, ſhal after the ſame feaſt take any leaſe of any dwelling houſe or ſhop, within this Realme, or in any other the kinges dominions, vpon paine to looſe and forfaite for euerie time doing contrarie to this Acte C. s. And that no perſon after the ſame feaſt, ſhall graunt or let to farme any dwelling houſe or ſhops, to any ſuch ſtraunger, artificer or handicrafteſmen, not being denizens, to the intent to dwel or inhabite in the ſame, vppon like paine of one hundred ſhillinges. The moitie of which paine and forfaitures to bee to the king our ſoueraigne Lord, and thother moitie to ſuch as wil ſue for the ſame in manner and forme, as in this acte is aboue expreſſed, Anno 32. H.8.cap.16.

Denizen
Handycraft
Paine
Forf.
x.li.
Moity
Proclamation.
Cuſtome
Lord of the
Parliament
vi.ſtrangers.
Leaſes
Artificer
Denizen
Void
Artificer
Denizen
Leaſe
Forf.
C s.
Grant
Forf.
Moitie

Amendements.

BY the miſpriſion of Clerks in any place whereſoeuer it be, no proces ſhall be adnulled or diſcontinued by miſtaking in writing one letter or one ſillable too much or too little, but as ſoone as the thing is perceiued, by challenge of the partie, or in other maner, it ſhal be haſtily amended in due forme, without giuing aduantage to the partie that challengeth the ſame, becauſe of ſuch miſpriſion, Anno 14.E.3.cap.6.Statute 1.

Miſpriſion
Proces
Letter
Sillable

2 Whereas for to take away the diuerſities of opinions vpon the ſtatute of 14.E.3. (before 1.) it was enacted 9. H. 5. cap. 4. That the Iuſtices before whom ſuch plee or record is made or ſhalbe depending, aſwel by adiournement as by way of error or otherwiſe, ſhal haue power and authoritie to amend ſuch Record & proces aſwel after iudgement giuen, as before by force of the ſaid Statute made in the time of the ſaid king Edward, which ordinance ſhould endure till the next parliament, which ſhold bee firſt holden after ẏ returne of the ſaid king H. the father into England, from beyond the ſea, & which now is determined by the death of the ſaid late king Henrie the father: Our ſoueraigne Lord the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaid, hath ordained and eſtabliſhed, that the ſaid Statute, and the effect of the ſame, made the ſaid ix. yere, ſhall hold ſtrength, force and effect, in euerie Record and Proces of the ſame, aſwell after iudgement giuen vppon a verdict paſſed, as vpon a matter in law pleaded, as a ſtatute auailable and effectuall in law to endure for euer. Prouided alwayes that this ſtatute do not extend to records and proces to the parties of Wales, nor to the records or proces wherby any perſon is or ſhal be Outlawed at any mans ſuit, An. 4.H.6. cap.3. See hereafter 4.

Iuſtices
Adiournem
Error
Record
Proces
Record
Proces
Iudgement
Verdict
Wales
Outlawed

3 For error aſſigned or to bee aſſigned in any record, proces, or warrant rf Atturney, original writ, or iudicial, panel, or returne, in any places of the ſame raiſed or interlined, or in any addition, ſubſtraction, or diminution of wordes, letters, titles, or parcell of writtes found in any ſuch record, proces, warrant of Atturney, writt, panell, or returne, (which raſings, enterlinings, addition, ſubſtraction,

Error
Proces
Warrant of
atturney
Writ
Panel
Returne
Interlined
Addition
Subſtractio
Raſing

or diminution, at the diſcretion of the kings Iudges of the courtes and places, in which the ſaid records and proces by writ of Error or otherwiſe bee certified doe appeare ſuſpected) no iudgement nor Record ſhalbe reuerſed nor adnulled. And that the Kinges Iudges of the Courts and places, in which any recorde, proces, worde, plee, warrant of atturney, writ, panell or returne, which for the time ſhall be, ſhal haue power to examine ſuch record, proces, worde, plee, warrant of atturney, writ, panell, and returne, by them and by their Clerkes, and to reforme and amende in affirmance of the iudgements of ſuch recordes and proceſſes, all that that to them in their diſcretion ſeemeth to be miſpriſion of the Clerke, in ſuch records, proceſſes, word, plee, warrant of Atturney, writ, panel, and returne, except appeales, indictments of Treaſon, and of felonies, and the outlagaries of the ſame, and the ſubſtance of the proper names, ſurnames, and additions left out in originall writs, and writs of Exigend, according to the ſtatute an other time made the firſt yeare of king Henry, father to our ſoueraign Lord the king that now is, (which ſee before Addition 1.) and in other writs containing Proclamation, ſo that by ſuch miſpriſion of the Clerke, no iudgement ſhall bee reuerſed nor adnulled. And if any record, proces, writ, warrant of atturney, returne or panell be certified defectiue, otherwiſe then according to the writing which thereof remaineth in the Treaſorie, courts, or places, from whence they be certified, the parties in affirmance of the iudgementes of ſuch Recordes and Proces, ſhall haue aduantage to alleage variance betwixt the ſame writing & the ſaid certificat. And that found & certified, that ſame variance ſhall bee by the ſaid Iudges reformed and amended according to the firſt writing. And moreouer it is ordained, that if any record or parcel of the ſame writ, returne, panell, proces, or warrant of atturney in the kings court of Chancerie, Eſchequer, the one bench or the other, or in his Treaſorie, be willingly ſtollen, taken away, withdrawne or auoided by any Clerke or other perſon, by cauſe whereof any iudgement bee reuerſed, that ſuch ſtealer taker away, withdrawer, and auoider, their procurors, councellors and abbettors, being thereof indicted, and by proces thereupon made thereof duely conuict by their owne confeſſion, or by enqueſt to bee taken of loyall men, whereof the one halfe ſhall bee of the men of ſome Court of the ſame Courtes, & the other halfe of other ſhall bee iudged for felons, and ſhall incurre the payne of felony. And that the Iudges of the ſaid Courts, of the one bench, or of the other, haue power to heare and determine ſuch defaults before them, and thereof to make due puniſhment, as is aforeſaid. Prouided alwaies, that if any ſuch Record, proces, writ or warrant of atturney, panel or returne, or parcell of the ſame, bee now or hereafter ſhall bee exemplyfied in the kinges Chauncerie vnder the great ſeale, and ſuch exemplification there enrolled of Recorde, without any raſing in the ſame place, in the exemplification, and in the inrolment of the ſame, that then for any errour aſſigned or to bee aſſigned in the ſaide Recorde, Proces, Writ, Warrant of Atturney, panell, or returne, in any letter, worde, clauſe, or matter of the ſame, varying or contrarie to the ſaid exemplification and the inrolment, there ſhal bee no iudgement of the ſaid Recordes and Proces reuerſed nor adnulled, Ann. 8.H.6. cap. 12.

Reforme
Miſpriſion
Appeales
Indictments of Treaſon.
Proper names.
Surnames
Additions.
Proclamatiō
Certifie
Treaſorie.
Variance
Reforme
Chancerie
Eſchequer
Treaſorie
Stole
Indicted
Confeſſion
Felony
Heare and determine
Record
Proces.
Writ
Warrant
Exemplified
Great Seale
Raſing

4 The kings Iuſtices before whom any miſpriſion or default ſhall bee found, bee it in any recordes and proces, which now bee or ſhall be hanging before them, aſwell by way of Error as otherwiſe, or in the returnes of the ſame made or to be made by Shirifs, Coroners, Bailifes of franchiſes, or any other by miſpriſion of the clerkes of any of the ſaid courtes of the king, or by miſpriſion of the Shirifs, vnderſhirifs, Coroners, their clerks or other officers clerkes, or any other miniſters, in writing one letter, or one ſillable too much or too little, ſhal haue power to amend ſuch defaults and miſpriſions by their diſcretion, and by examination thereof by the ſaid Iuſtices to be taken where they ſhall thinke needfull. Prouided that this ſtatute doe not extende to the Recordes and proces in the parts of Wales, nor to the proceſſes and records of outlagaries of felonies and treaſons and the things depending vpō the ſame, An. 8.H.6.cap.15. See before 2.

Miſpriſion
Records
Proces
Error.
Returne
Shirifes
Coroner
Bailifes
Vnderſhirifs
Clerkes
Letter
Sillable
Wales
Utlagaries

Amercements.

A Freeman ſhall not bee amerced for a ſmall offence, but after the quantity of the offence. And for a great offence, after the maner therof: ſauing to him his tenement or freehold. And a Marchant likewiſe ſhalbe amerſed: ſauing to him his marchandiſe. And any others villein then ours, ſhalbe likewiſe amerced: ſauing his wainage, if he fall into our mercie. And none of yͤ ſaid amerciaments ſhalbe aſſeſſed, but by the oth of good & loiall men of the vicinage. Earles & Barons ſhall not be amerced but by their equals, and after the

Freeman
Freehold
Marchant
Marchādiſe.
Villeine
Wainage
Othe
Earles
Barons
Peeres

the quantitie of their treſpas. No man of the Church ſhal be amerced after the rate of his ſpiritual benefice, but after his lay tenement, & after the quantitie of his treſpas, Mag.Ch. cap.14.An.9.H.3.

Spirituall perſons

2 No Eſchactor, Commiſſioner, or Juſticer ſpecially aſſigned to take certaine Aſſiſes, or to heare and determine certaine matters, from henceforth ſhall haue power to amerce for default of the common ſummons, but only the chiefe Juſticer, or the Juſticers in Eire in their circuits, Marlb.ca.18.Ann. 52.H.3.

Eſchactor
Commiſſioner
Juſt.of aſſ.
Summons
Oier & determiner

3 No Citie, Borough, towne, nor any man bee amerced without reaſonable cauſe & according to the quantity of his treſpas, that is to ſay, euery freeman ſauing his freehold, a marchant ſauing his marchandiſe, a villeine ſauing his gainure, & that by his or their equales. Weſt.1.cap.6.An.3.E.1.

Citie
Borough
Towne
Freehold
Freeman
Marchant
Villein
Gainure
Peeres

Annates and Firſt fruites.

IN the Parliament begun Ann.21.H.8. & ended An.27.H.8. there was an act made not printed, againſt Annats and firſt fruites to be paid to the Pope by Archbiſhops & Biſhops. And after An.25.H.8.ca.20. the former act was confirmed, and alſo further things enacted againſt the ſaid Annats and firſt fruites, and alſo an order appointed for the electing and conſecrating of Archbiſhops & Biſhops within this Realme. But An.1.& 2. P.& M.cap.8. the ſaid two acts were repealed, & after reuiued Ann.1. Eliz. which act of An. 25. is in Rome 2.

Pope
Archbiſhops
Biſhops
Conſecration
Repealed

Apparance.

BEcauſe that diuers of the Kinges liege people before this time haue bin outlawed and greatly vexed and moleſted in diuers ſuits, aſwel before the king in his Beach, as in the common bench, in the records of which ſuites the entries haue beene made, that the plaintifes in the ſame ſuits, obtulerunt ſe in propria perſona ſua, where the ſame plaintifes neuer appeared to ſuch ſuits, nor neuer had knowledge of the ſame, to the great miſchiefe of the ſaid liege people, if remedie bee not prouided in this partie. Our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king, willing in this caſe to prouide conuenient remedie, hath ordained and ſtabliſhed by auchoritie of this preſent Parliament, that no maner Filizer, Exigenter, nor none other Officer from henceforth ſhall make ſuch entrie in any manner ſuit except that the plaintife in the ſame ſuit, before that ſuch entrie be made, doe appeare in his proper perſon before ſome of the ſaid Juſtices of the place where the plee is or ſhall bee depending. And there he ſhalbe ſworne vpon a Booke, that hee is the ſame perſon in whoſe name the ſame ſuit is ſued, or that ſome other credible perſon of the kings Counſell make ſuch oth for him. And this ordinance ſhal endure till the next Parliament, An.10. H. 6. cap.4. This acte is made perpetuall, as appeareth by the next here 2.

Filizer
Exigenter
Officer
Entrie
Plaintife
Appeare
Juſtices
Sworne
Suit

2 The ſaid ſtatute (of An.10.H.6. cap. 4. before 1.) be affirmed, holden and kept to endure for euer. And that no officer contained in the ſaid ſtatute ſhall do to the contrary of the ſame, vpon paine of forfaiture of xl. s. to the king, euery time that he of that ſhalbe attainted by due examination, made by any of the Juſtices of the ſame place, before whom any entrie or record is, & that euery Atturney which hath not his warrant entred of record in all his ſutes, wherein proces of Capias and Exigent be awardable, the ſame terme in the which the Exigent is awarded or before, and vpon that bee attainted by like examination, for euery time that he ſo offendeth, he ſhal incurre the paine aforeſaid, An.18.H.6.cap.9.

Officer
Forf.
Juſtices
Atturney
Warrant
Proces
Exigent
Capias
Attaint
Paine

Apparell.

ANno 11.E.3.cap. 2. & 4. Cloth made out of the Realme & Furres were forbidden to be worne, but it is repealed, vt patet infra 4.and 5.

Cloth
Furres
Repeales

2 An.37.E.3.cap 8.9.10.11.12.13.& 14. certaine actes were made for Apparell, but they were repealed by 38.E.3.cap.2.

3 An.3.E.4.ca.5.& An.22.E.4.ca.1. ſeuerall acts for Apparell were made, but they were after repealed by 1.H.8.cap.14.and by 24.H.8 ca.13. vt patet infra 4. & 5.

4 An.1 H.8.cap.14. A long acte was made for Apparel, and therby all former acts for apparel made void and repealed, and after An.6.H.8.ca.1.a long act was made for apparell, but it was repealed by another long act made for apparel, An.7.H.8.cap.7. And after that act of 7.H.8.was repealed by An. 24. H. 8. cap. 13. vt patet infra 5.

☞

5 For the better repreſſing of the inordinate exceſſe of Apparell by ſome moderation, and for a reaſonable order like to be obſerued and performed in the wearing thereof: Be it &c. That no perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, dignitie, degree, or condition ſoeuer they be, from the feaſt of the Purification of our Ladie, which ſhall bee in the yeare of our Lorde 1533. vſe or weare in any maner their apparel

or vpon their horſe, mule, or other beaſt, anie ſilke of the colour of purpure, ne any cloth of gold of tiſſue, but only the King, the Queene, the kings Mother, the Kings children, the kings brethren and ſiſters, and the kings vncles and aunts: except that it ſhall be lawfull to all Dukes and Marqueſes, to weare and vſe in their doublets & ſleeueles coates, cloth of gold of tiſſue, and in none other their garments, ſo that the ſame to be worne by ſuch Dukes and Marquiſes exceede not the price of v.li. the yard. Prouided that this word of (Purpure) extend not to any mantell of the order of the Garter. And that no man vnder the eſtate of an Earle, from the ſame feaſt, vſe or weare in his apparel of his bodie, or vpon his horſe, mule, or other beaſt, or harneis of the ſame beaſt, any cloth of gold or ſiluer, of tinceld ſatten, or any other ſilke or cloth mixed or embrodred with gold or ſiluer, nor alſo any furres of Sables: except that it ſhall be lawfull for Viconts, the Prior of S. Jo. of Jeruſalem within this Realme, and Barons to weare in their doublets or ſleeueles coats cloth of gold, ſiluer or tincel. Alſo it is enacted that no man vnder the eſtate of a Duke, Marquiſe, Earle, and their children, or vnder the degree of a Baron, vnles he be a knight that is a companion of the Garter, from the ſaid feaſt, weare in any part of his apparell any wollen Cloth made out of this Realme of Englande, Irelande, Wales, Caleis, Berwicke, or the Marches of the ſame, except in bonets only: Ne alſo weare in any maner apparell of his body, or on his horſe, mule, or other beaſt, or harneis of the ſame beaſt, any veluet of the color or crimzin, ſcarlet or blew, ne any furres of black Jenets or Luſerns, ne any maner embroderie. And that no man vnleſſe he be a knight after the ſaid feaſt, weare any coller of gold, named a coller of SS. And that co man vnder the degree of a Barons ſonne, or of a Knight, except hee may expend yerely in lands or tenements, rents, fees, or annuities, to his owne vſe for terme of his life, or for terme of an other mans life, or in the right of his wife, CC. pounds, ouer all charges, ſhall after the ſaid feaſt, vſe or weare any Chein of Gold, bracelet, ouch, or other ornament of Gold, in any part of his or their apparell, or the apparell of his or their horſe, mule, or other beaſt, except euery ſuch chein, iewell, ouche, or ornament bee in weight one ounce of fine gold or aboue, and except rings of gold to bee worne on their fingers with ſtones or without. Ne alſo ſhall weare any maner of veluet in their grownes, coats with ſleeues or other vttermoſt garments, nor any furres of Libardes, nor alſo ſhall weare any maner embroderie, pricking or printing with golde, ſiluer or other ſilke, in any part of their apparell, or on their horſes, mules, or other beaſts. And that no man vnder the ſaid eſtates and degrees, other then ſuch as may diſpend in landes, tenements, rents, fees, or annuities as is aforeſaid, a hundred pounds by yere ouer all charges, ſhall after the ſayd feaſt weare any Satten, Damaſke, Silke, Chamlet or Taffata, in his gowne, coate with ſleeues, or other vttermoſt apparell or garment, nor any maner of veluet, otherwiſe then in ſleeueles iackets, doublets, coifes, partlets, or purſes. Nor alſo ſhall weare any Furre whereof the like kinde groweth not within this Realme of England, Irelande, Wales, Calice, Barwike, or the Marches of the ſame, except Foines, Jenets, called grey Jenets and Bogie. And that no man vnder the ſaid degrees, other then the ſonne and heire apparant of a Knight, or the ſonne and heire apparant of a man of three hundred Markes by yeere ouer al charges, and ſuch other men as may diſpend in lands and tenements, rents, fees, annuities, or other yeerely profits as is aforeſaid, xl. li. by yere ouer all charges, from the ſaid feaſt, weare in their gownes, or any other their vttermoſt apparell, any chamblet or ſilke, ne alſo weare in any other part of their apparell, any ſilke other then ſatten damaſke, taffata, or ſarcenet in their doublets, and ſarcenet, chamblet, or taffata in lyning of their gownes, and the ſame, or veluet in their ſleeues, coats, iackets, ierkins, coifes, cappes, purſes or partlets, the colors of ſcarlet, crimzen, & blew, alwaies except: Nor ſhall weare any furre of foines or Jenets, called grey ienets, nor any other furs whereof the like kind is not growen within this realme of England, Ireland, wales, Calice, Barwick or the Marches of the ſame (except before excepted.) Ne ſhal weare any maner of Aglets, buttons, brouches of gold, or ſiluer gilt, or counterfait gilt, or made with any other deuiſe or any weight. Nor ſhall weare any Cheine of gold of leſſe weight and value then x. ounces of Troy weight of fine gold. And that no man vnder the ſaid degrees other then ſuch gentlemen as may diſpend in lands and tenements, rents, fees, or annuities as is aforeſaid, xx. li. by yere ouer all charges, from and after the ſaid feaſt, weare any maner of ſilke in any apparell of his bodie, or of his horſe, Mule or other beaſt, except it bee ſatten, taffata, ſarcenet or damaſke, in his doublet or coyfe, and chamlet in his ſleeues, iackets, and a lace of ſilke for his bonnet,

or

Cloth of gold
Siluer, Tinceld,
Satten
Cloth or ſilke
mixed or embrodred with
gold or ſiluer
Furres of
ſables
Exception

Outlandiſh
wollen cloth

Veluet
Crimzē, ſcarlet or blacke
Jenets, black
Lucerns
Embroderie
Coller of SS.

Chainof gold
or other ornament of gold,
except rings
vnder the
weight of one
ounce.

Veluet in vppermoſt garments.

Satten
Damaſke
Silke
Chamlet
Taffata in
gowne or other vttermoſt
garment
Veluet
but in ſleeueles iackets
Doublets
Coifes
Partlets
Purſes
Outlandiſh
kinds of
furre except
Foynes
Jenets
Bogy

Chamlet
Satten
Damaſke
Taffata
Sarcenet

Veluet

Foynes
Jenets

Aglets
Buttons
Brouches

Cheyne of
x. ounces.

xx. li.

Satten
Taffata
Sarcenet
Damaſke
Silke lace

Points
Laces
Girdles.
Garters
Black cony
Bogy
v li.
Cloth
Silke
vi.s. viij.d.
Chamlet
Seruingman
Yeoman
xl.s.
Cloth
ij.s.
Cloth
iij.s.iiij.d.
Grey cony
Black lambe
White lambe
Silke
Gold or ſiluer
Silke riband
Badge
A horne
Games
Maſters of the ſhips
Whiſtels of ſiluer
Huſbandman
Cloth ij.s.
ij.s.viij.d.
Fuſtian
Canuas
Furre
Seruants

or points, laces, girdels or garters made or wrought in England or Wales: Nor ſhall weare any furres of black conie or bogie. And that no man vnder the ſaid degrees, other thē ſuch as may diſpend in lands and tenements, rents, fees or annuities (as is aforeſaid) v.li. by yere ouer all charges, from and after the ſaid feaſt, weare any maner of cloth of the colors of ſcarlet, crimzen or violet engrained, nor any Silke in their doublets or iackets, nor any other cloth in any garment aboue the price of vi.s.viii.d. the broad yard, nor any any other thing made out of this Realme, except chamblet in their doublets and iackets. And that no Seruingman, nor other yeoman taking wages, or ſuch other as may not diſpend of freehold xl. s. by yere, after the ſayd feaſt, ſhall weare any cloth in his hoſen, aboue the price of ii.s. the yard, & that none of their hoſen bee garded or mixed with any other thing that may be ſeene on, or through the vtter part of their hoſen, but with the ſelfe ſame cloth onely, nor in his gowne, coate, or iacket, or other garment, any cloth aboue the price of iii.s.iiii.d. the broad yard, except it bee his maſters liuery, nor any maner of fur, except it be conie called grey cony, black lābe, or white lambe of Engliſh, Welſh, or Iriſh growing. Nor ſhall weare any ſhirt or ſhirtband, vnder the vpper coppe, coife, bonet, or hat, garniſhed, mixt, made or wrought with ſilke, golde or ſiluer, nor ſhall weare any bonet or ſhirtbande, made or wrought out of this Realme of England or Wales. Neuertheles, it ſhall bee lawfull for him to weare Silke riband for his bonet, and alſo the Recogniſance or badge of his Lord or Maſter, and a horne tipped or flewed with ſiluer gilt or vngilt. And alſo they and all other perſons to weare on their bonets, all ſuch games of ſiluer gilt or vngilt, as they or any of them may win by wraſtling, ſhooting, running, leaping, or caſting of the barre, and alſo Maſters of the ſhips or other veſſels, and Mariners to weare whiſtles of ſiluer, with the cheine of ſiluer to hang the ſame vpon, any former clauſe in this act heretofore mencioned to the contrary notwithſtanding. And that no huſbandman from the ſaid feaſt, weare in his hoſen, any cloth aboue the price of ii.s. the yard, or any cloth in his gowne aboue the price of iiii. s. the broad yard, or in his iacket or coate aboue the price of ii.s. viii.d. the broad yard, nor in his doublet any other thing then is wrought within this Realme, Fuſtian and Canuas onely excepted, nor any maner of Furre in any his apparel. And that no ſeruingman in huſbandry, or Iourneman in handicrafts, taking wages after & from the feaſt aforeſaid, weare in his hoſen any cloth aboue the price of xvi. d. the yard, nor ſhall weare any cloth in his gowne, iacket, or coate aboue the price of ii.s. viii. d. the broad yarde, nor in his doublet any other thing then fuſtian, canuas, leather or wollen cloth, nor any maner of furre in any of his apparel. Prouided alwaies, that all ſuch Officers and ſeruants, waiting or attending vpon the King, the Queene, the Prince or Princeſſe, dailie, yerely, or quarterly in their houſholds, or being in their Check rol, as ſhal be admitted, aſſigned, and licenced by his grace, to vſe or weare any maner apparell on their bodies, horſes, mules, or other beaſtes, otherwiſe then is afore expreſſed, ſhal now lawfully do the ſame, according to the licence which ſhal be giuen vnto them in that behalfe: The ſame licence to be declared in writing by the kings highneſſe, or the Lord Steward of his moſt honorable houſhold, or the Lord Chamberlaine, knowing the kings moſt gratious pleaſure in the ſame. Prouided alſo that the Vicechamberlain, Steward, Treaſorer, and Comptroller of the French Queens honorable houſhold, & euery of them for the time being, after & from the ſaid feaſt, may weare in their gownes, coates, iackets, doublets, and other their apparel, veluet, Satten, and Damaſke, being of the colours of black, tawnie, or ruſſet, and alſo Cheines and brouches of gold, of ſuch value as they will at their libertie: this preſent act, or any thing therin mentioned to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that the Lord Chancelor, and the Lord Treaſorer of England, the Preſident of the kings Counſell, and the Lord Priuie ſeale for the time being, (of what eſtate or degree ſoeuer they be, beſides thoſe roomes) may weare in their apparel, Veluet, Satten, and other ſilkes of any colours, except purpure, and any maner furres, except black Ienets: any thing in this act mencioned to the contrary notwithſtanding. Be it further enacted, that after the ſaid feaſt, none of the Clergie vnder the dignity of a Biſhop, Abbot or Prior, being a Lord of the Parliament, weare in any part of his or their apparell of their bodies, or on their horſes, any maner of ſtuffe wrought or made out of this Realme of Englande, Irelande, Wales, Calice, Barwicke, or the Marches of the ſame. Except that it ſhalbe lawful to al archdeacons, deans, Prouoſtes, Maſters, and wardens of the Cathedrall & Collegiat churches, prebendaries, doctors or bachelers in diuinitie, Doctors of the one Law or the other, and alſo Doctors of other ſciences, which haue taken the degree,

xvj.d.
ij.s.viij.d.
Fuſtian
Leather
Cloth
Furre
Officers
Kings
Seruants
Check roll
Licence
Lord ſtewar
Lord Cham
berlaine
Vicechamb
laine
Stewarde
Treaſorer
Comptroll
Veluet
Satten
Damaſke
Cheines
Brouches
Chauncelor
Treaſorer
Preſident of the Counſel
Lord Priuie
Seale
Veluet
Satten
Silke
Furre
Clergie
Biſhoppe
Abbot
Prior
Lord of the Parliament
Archdeacons
Deanes
Prouoſt
Wardens
Prebendarie
Doctors
Bachelers in Diuinitie

or be admitted in any Uniuerſitie, to weare ſarcenet in the lining of their gownes, black ſatten or black chamlet in their doublets and ſleueles coats, and blacke veluet or blacke ſarcenet, or blacke ſatten in their tippets and riding hoods or girdles, and alſo cloth of the colours of ſcarlet, murrey or violet, and furs called grey, blacke budge, foynes, ſhankes or minuer, in their gownes and ſleeueles coats: any thing before mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And that none of the clergy vnder the degrees aforeſaid, ſhall weare any maner of furres, other then blacke Conie, Budge, grey conie, ſhankes, calaber, grey, fitch, foxe, lambe, otter, and beuer. And that none of the Clergie vnder the degrees aforeſaid, other thē Maſters of art, and Bachelers of the one law or thother, admitted in any vniuerſitie, or ſuch other of the ſaid Clergy as may diſpende yerely xx. li. ouer all charges, ſhall weare in their tippets any maner of ſarcenet or other ſilke. Prouided alſo that this act, or any thing therein contained ſhall not extend nor be hurtful or preiudicial to any of the kings moſt honorable Counſell, ne to Juſtices of the one Bench or the other, the Barons of the kings Eſchequer, the Maſter of the Rols, Serieants at the law, the Maſters of the Chauncery, ne to any of the Counſel of the Queene, Prince or Princes, Apprentices of the Law, the kings, the Queens, the Princes, and the Princeſſes Phiſitions, Maiors, Recorders, Aldermen, Shirifes, Bailifes elect, and all other head Officers of Cities, Townes and Boroughes corporate, Wardens of occupations, the Barons of the fiue Ports, that is to ſay, to all the ſaid Officers and perſons that now be, or hetofore haue bin in like roome, place, office, or aucthoritie, or hereafter for the time ſhall be, aſwell in the time as after that they haue been in any ſuch place, office, roome or authoritie, but that they ſhall nowe at all times weare after the ſaid feaſt, all ſuch apparell in and vpon their bodies, horſes, mules, and other beaſtes, and alſo Citizens and Burgeſſes ſhall and may weare ſuch hoods of cloth, and of ſuch colors, as they haue heretofore vſed to weare: any thing in this act mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Except that it ſhall not bee lawfull to any of them to weare Ueluet, Damaſke or Satten of the colours of crimzen, violet, purpure or blew, otherwiſe then by the continue of this act, in any of the clauſes before mencioned, is by reaſon of their lands or otherwiſe permitted, limitted or aſſigned. Ne alſo this act or any thing therein mencioned, ſhall extende to Embaſſadors or other perſonages, ſent from outward Princes, or to Noble men, or other comming into the Kings Realme, or other part of his obeiſance to viſite, ſee, or ſalute his grace, or to ſee the Countrey, and not minded to make long or continuall demurre in the ſame: Ne to anie Henchman, Herauld, or Purſeuant at armes Minſtrels, Plaiers of Enterluds, ſightes, reuelles, Juſtes, Turneis, Barriers, ſolempne watches, or other Martiall feates, or diſguiſinges, or to men of warre, being in the Kings wages of warres: nor to any man for wearing any apparell, giuen vnto him by the Kings highnes, the Queene, the French Queene, the Prince or Princeſſe: Ne to any Sword bearer of the Citie of Londou, or of any Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate: Ne alſo ſhall extende to any Utterbarreſter of any of the Innes of Court, for wearing in any of his apparell ſuch Silke and Furre, as is before limitted for men that may diſpend in lands, tenements, rents, fees, or annuities for terme of life, xx. li. ouer all charges: nor to any other Student of the Innes of the Court or Chauncery? Or to any Gentleman being ſeruant to any Lord, Knight, Squire, or Gentleman of this realme, whoſe Maſter may diſpende xl. li. ouer all charges, for wearing (by ſuch Student or Gentleman being ſeruant) of doublets, partlets of ſatten, damaſke, or chamblet, or iackets of chãblet, which doublets, partlets, or iackets be giuen vnto them by any of their parents, maſters, or kinſfolkes, ſo alwaies they bee not of the colours of Crimzen, purpure, ſcarlet or blew, or for wearing of any Furres, wherof the like groweth within this Realme, Wales or Ireland, Martins and blacke Conie except. It is alſo further enacted, that if any man vſe or weare at any time after the ſaid feaſt any apparell or other the premiſſes, contrarie to the tenor and forme aforeſaid, then he ſo offending ſhall forfait the ſame apparel, and other the premiſſes ſo by him vſed or worne vpon his perſon, horſe, Mule or other beaſt, wherwith ſoeuer it be garniſhed, embrodered, doubled or mixed, or the value thereof, and alſo iii. s. iiii. d. in the name of a fine, for euerie day that hee ſhall ſo weare the ſame contrarie to the tenor and purport of this Act. And that euery man that wil may lawfully ſue for the ſame, by action of Detinue, to be commenced within fifteene daies next after the beginning of the terme next inſuing, after any ſuch time and cauſe of forfaiture ſo giuen, in the which action the defendant ſhal not be ſuffered to wage his law, nor any eſſoin or protection ſhalbe to him allowed

Sarcenet
Satten
Chamlet
Ueluet

Cloth
Furre
Budge
Foynes
Shankes
Miniuer

Clergy
Furres
Blacke cony
Shankes
Calabar
Gray
Fitch
Fox
Lambe
Otter
Beuer
Maſters of art
Batchlers
xx. li.
Tippets
Kings coũſel
Juſtices of both benches
Barõs of the Eſchequer
Maſter of the Rolles
Serieants
Maſters of the Chãcery
Counſelers
Apprentices at Law
Kings phiſition
Maiors
Recorders
Aldermen
Shirifes
Bailifes
Wardens

Barons of v. Ports.
Officers

Citizens
Burgeſſes
Hoodes of Cloth

Ueluet
Damaſke
Satten

Lands

Embaſſadors

Henchmen
Herauld
Purſeuant at armes
Minſtrels
Players
Men of war

Sword bearer

Utterbarreſter

Furre
Silke

xx. li.
Student

Gentleman
xl. li.

Apparel giuen

Furre

Marterns

Fort. of the Apparell, or the value, and iii. s. iiii. d. for euery day

Action of Detinue
xv. Daies

Moitie
Juſt. of P. in their Seſſions
Shirife in his Turne
Steward in his Leete
Alderman in his ward
Enquire
Aſſeſſe the fine of iij. s. iiij. d.
Other acts repealed.

in that behalfe: The one halfe of the which forfaiture and fine ſhall be to the kings highnes, and the other halfe to him or them that wil ſue for the ſame, in forme and within the time before limitted. And it is further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhalbe lawful to the Juſtices of peace in their Seſſions, the Shirife in his Turne, the Steward in any Leete or Lawday, the Aldermen in their wardes, and to all other perſons hauing aucthoritie to enquire of bloudſhed & fraies, to enquire of euery of the ſaid offences and forfaitures, and the parties offending againſt this Statute, and ſo preſented, ſhall make fine in maner and forme, and after the rate aforeſaid. Ouer this it is enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that all other acts made for reformation of exceſſe in apparell or array, at any time before this preſent parliament, and all and ſinguler articles, prouiſions, forfaitures & penalties mentioned in the ſaid former acts or any of them, be from henceforth vtterly void, repealed, extinct, and of noue effect, and all tranſgreſſions, offences ſummes of money, penalties and forfaitures, for any thing done contrarie to the ſaid former acts, or any of them, before this time made for reformation of exceſſe in Apparel, be clerely remitted, pardoned and releaſed, & the offendors in that behalfe, and euery of them, to be therof diſcharged and acquited for euer.

Spirituall perſons
Temporal perſons
Church
Diuine ſeruice
Graduats
Beadles
Linnen cloth
Gentleman
Shirt
Embrodery

Prouided alwaies that this Act, nor any thing therein contained, be hurtfull or preiudicial to any Spiritual or Temporal perſon, in, or for the wearing any ornaments of the Church, vſed for executing diuine ſeruice, or for wearing their amices, mantiles habites or garments of Religion, or other thinges which they vſed, or bee bound vnto by their roomes, promotions, or religions: Ne alſo to any Graduates, Beadles, or Miniſters to the Graduates in vniuerſities and Schooles, for wearing of their habites or hoods, with furs, lininges, or otherwiſe, after ſuch forme as heretofore they haue or accuſtomed to do: any thing in this preſent act made to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo that this act, nor any thing therein contained, be preiudicial or hurtful to any perſon or perſons for wearing of any linnē cloth, made or wrought out of this realme, or other parts of the kings obeiſance, ne to any perſon being of the degree of a gentlemā, for wearing of any ſhirt made, wrought, or embrodered with threed aud ſilk onely, ſo the ſame work embrodered be made within this realme of England, Wales, Calice, Berwike, or the Marches, An. 24. H. 8. cap. 13.

Heire of a knight
xx. li.
Offices
CC. li.
Silke
Hat
Impriſ.
Forf.
Juſt. of Aſſ.
Juſt. of P. in their Seſſ.
Sherife
Maiors
Bailifes
Enquire, heare and determine
Forf.
Leete
Lawday
Moitie
Forf.
Moitie
Bill
Proces
Execution
Capias
Impriſonment without baile

6 Bee it enacted, that no perſon borne within this Realme, or the Dominions of the ſame, other then the ſonne and heire apparant of a knight, or other then ſuch as may diſpend xx. li. by the yere, in lands, offices, fees, or other yerely reuenues for terme of life, or bee worth in goods CC. li. ſhall after the firſt day of Aprill next comming, weare any maner of ſilke, in, or vpon his hat, bonet, nightcap, girdle, ſcabbard, hoſe, ſhooes, or ſpurleathers, vpon paine of three Monethes impriſonment, and forfaiture of x. li. for euery daies wearing contrarie to the tenor of this act. And be it &c. That Juſtices of Aſſiſe in their circuits, Juſtices of peace in their Seſſions, Sherifs in their Turnes, Stewards in Leetes and Lawdaies, Maiors, Shirifes and Bailifes of Cities, Boroughs, & Townes corporate, in their Courts, ſhall and may inquire, heare and determine from time to time, al and euery the ſaid offences committed or done within the limits of their ſeuerall iuriſdictions and authorities, and where any ſuch forfaitures ſhal happen to be found within the precinct of any Citie, Borough, Towne corporate, Leete or Lawday: then the Maior, Shirife, and Bailifes of the ſaid cities, boroughs, and townes, and owner of the ſaid Leete or Lawday, to haue one moitie of the ſaid forfaitures, and the other moitie to bee to any ſubiect of this Realme, that wil ſue for the ſame in any court of Record, by action, information, bill, or otherwiſe, in which no wager of law, protection or eſſoine ſhalbe allowed. And where ſuch forfaiture ſhalbe found out of any Citie, Borough, towne, leete or lawday, that the moitie of all ſuch forfaitures ſhall be to the king and Queenes Maieſties, and the heires of the Queene, and the other moitie thereof to any of their ſubiects that wil ſue for the ſame, by bill, plaint, action, information, or otherwiſe, in any Court of record as is aforeſaid, in the which no wager of law, protection, or eſſoine ſhal be admitted or allowed. And that all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons, as haue authoritie by vertue of this act, to heare and determine the premiſſes, may vpon the conuiction of euery ſuch offendor, award proces vnto the Shirife of any ſhire within this Realme, for the apprehenſion of the ſaid offendor, which being apprehended, ſhal be committed by the Shirife vnto the Gaole of the ſaid Shire, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, vntill the ſaid offendor hath paied the ſaid forfaiture, wherein he is ſo conuicted. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, condition or degree ſoeuer he or they be, after

the ſaid firſt day of April next cõming, knowing any ſeruant or ſeruants, of his or theirs, to offend contrary to this act, doe not put the ſame out of his or their ſeruice, but ſhal keepe in his or their ſeruice the ſame offendor or offendors by the ſpace of xiiii. daies next after ſuch knowledge had, or els being ſo put out of his or their ſeruice, ſhall retaine the ſame offendor or offendors, to his or their ſeruice againe within one yere next enſuing the time of committing any ſuch offence, the ſame perſon or perſons ſo keeping or retaining again, in, or to his or their ſeruice any ſuch ſeruant or ſeruants offending contrarie to the tenor of this act as is aforeſaid, ſhal for euery his or their offence forfait C.li. of lawfull money of England. The moitie whereof to bee to the king and Queens Maieſties vſe, & the heires and ſucceſſors of the Queene, & the other moitie to him that will ſue for the ſame in any Court of record, by action, bill, plaint, information or otherwiſe, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine, or protection ſhalbe admitted or allowed. Prouided alwaies, & be it enacted, that this act or any thing therein contained, ſhal not extend to any perſon being of, or aboue the degree of a knights ſon or daughter, or being wife to any of them, nor to ſuch as haue bin, be, or ſhal be Maior, Bailife, Alderman, or head Officer in any citie, borough or towne corporate, or to the wife of any of thẽ, nor to any of the kings or Queenes ſeruants in ordinarie wages, attendant and wearing the kings & Queenes ordinarie liueries, but that they & euery of them may vſe & weare, as they or any of them might lawfully vſe and weare before the making of this act. Prouided alſo, that no perſon ſhall be compelled by this act to put away his prentice or hired ſeruãt, before the end of the terme before agreed betweene them, nor that any Maſter ſhal forfait or looſe any pain or forfaiture for the keeping of his apprentice or hired ſeruant after his offence contrarie to this act, vnto the end of the terme before agreed betwixt them: any thing aboueſaid to the cõtrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo that weomẽ may weare in their caps, hats, girdles, & hoods, as they or any of them might vſe & wear lawfully before the making of this act. 1. & 2. P. & M. ca. 2.

Seruants
xiiij Daies
One yere
Forf. C. li.
Moitie
Knights ſon
Maiors
Bailifes
Aldermen
Kings ſeruants
Liueries
Prouiſo
Prentice
Prouiſo
Weomen

7 An. 5. Eliz. cap. 6. An act was made againſt the ſelling of forrain ware, concerning apparel, otherwiſe then for ready money, To endure to the end of the next Parliament, and ſo now it is expired.

¶ Appeales.

NO man ſhal be taken or impriſoned vpon the appeale of any woman, for the death of any other then of her huſband, Mag. charta cap. 34. An. 9. H. 3.

Impriſ.
Weomen

2 For aſmuch as it hath bin vſed in ſome countries to outlaw perſons being appealed of commandement, force, aide & receit, within the ſame time that he which is appealed for the deed is outlawed: It is prouided & granted by the king, that none be outlawed vpon appeale of commandement, force, aide, or receit, vntill he that is appealed of the deede be attainted, ſo that one like law be vſed therein through the Realme: Neuertheleſſe, he that will ſue appeal, ſhall not by reaſon of this, intermit or leaue to commence his appeale at the next Countie, aſwell againſt them, as againſt them which be appealed of the deede, but the Exigent againſt them ſhall remaine, vntill ſuch as be appealed of the deede be attainted by outlawrie or otherwiſe. Weſt. 1. cap. 14. An. 3. E. 1.

Outlaw
Outlawed
Commandement
Force
Aide
Receit
Exigent
Attaint
Outlawrie

3 It is prouided alſo, that no Appeal ſhal be abated ſo ſleightly as they haue been heretofore, but if the appealor declare the deede, the yeere, the day, the hower, the time of the King, and the Towne where the deede was done, and with what weapon he was ſlaine, then the appeale ſhall ſtand in effect. And an appeale ſhall not be abated for default of freſh ſuit, if the partie ſue within the yere and day after the deede done, Glouceſter cap. 9. An. 6. Ed. 1.

Abate
Yeere
Day
Hower
Time
Towne
Weapon
Abate
Freſh ſuit

4 Becauſe that many do maliciouſly procure falſe appeales to be ſued by appealors of no ſubſtance. Be it &c. That when any being ſo appealed of felony ſurmiſed vpon him, doth acquite himſelfe in due manner, either at the ſuit of the appealor, or of the king, the Iuſtices before whom the appeale ſhall bee heard and tried, ſhall puniſh the appealor by a yeeres impriſonment, and the appealors ſhall neuertheleſſe reſtore to the parties appealed their damages, according to the diſcretion of the Iuſtices, hauing reſpect to the impriſonment and trouble that the partie hath ſuſtained by reaſon of ſuch appeales, and to the ſlaunder and infamie that they haue incurred by the impriſonment, or otherwiſe, and ſhall neuertheleſſe be greeuouſly raunſomed towards the King. And if the appealor be not able to recompence the dammages, it ſhall bee inquired by whoſe abbetment and malice the appeale was cõmenced, if the partie appealed deſire it. And if it be foũd by the ſame Enqueſt that any man is abbettor thorough malice he ſhalbe at the ſuit of the party appeled, diſtrained by a iudicial writ, to come before the Iuſticers. And if he be lawfully cõuict of ſuch malicious abbetment; he ſhall be puniſhed

Felonie
Acquite
Iuſtices
Impriſ.
Damages
Iuſtices
Slaunder
Fine
Abbetment
Writ
Conuict

Impriſ. Damages

puniſhed by impriſonment, and ſhall pay damages, as before is ſaid of the appealor, Weſt.2.cap.13.An.13.Ed.1.

Theeues
Confeſſion Prieſtes

5 The kings pleaſure is, that theeues and appealors (whenſoeuer they wil) may confeſſe their offences vnto Prieſtes, but let the confeſſors beware that they informe not ſuch appealors erroniouſly, Articuli Cleri cap. 10. An.9.E.2.

Juſtices Aſſiſes Gaoles
Peace Felonies Priſoners
Prouors Juſtices
Sherifes
Writ
Gaolers
Juſtices Countrey
Sherife
Enqueſt

6 Whereas certain Juſtices of late were aſſigned to take Aſſiſes in all Shires of the Realme, and alſo to deliuer the gaoles of the ſame ſhires, at euery of their commings after the taking of ſuch Aſſiſes, as more plainly is contained in a Statute made by the King thereupon. Our Soueraigne Lord the king, at his Parliament at Weſtminſter the 28. yere of his raigne, for more ſure obſeruation of his peace, & for felonies to be more quickly puniſhed, and priſoners to be ſooner deliuered, hath graunted, ordained, and prouided, that whoſoeuer be apealed by prouers being in the priſons, which the ſame Juſtices doe deliuer (whereſoeuer in our Realme that ſuch appealees bee dwelling or lurking) that immediatly it ſhall be commanded to the ſhirife in whoſe libertie the partie ſo appealed is conuerſant or may be found by the Kings writ vnder the teſtimonie of the ſame Juſtices, that he doe take ſuch perſons appealed, and cauſe them to bee brought to the gaoles where the appealors be kept that appealed them, and ſhal anſwere there before the ſame Juſtices. And if they that be appealed wil put themſelues vpon the countrey, it ſhalbe commanded in like maner by a Judiciall writ, by the ſame Juſtices to the Shirife, in whoſe libertie the felonies were done, of which they are appealed, that he ſhal cauſe an Enqueſt of the Countrey to come before the ſame Juſtices vnto the ſame place where the appealors be kept vnto a certain day. And the Shirifes and other (in whoſe keeping ſuch appealors be detained) ſhall receiue without contradiction thoſe that be appealed by ſuch prouors, where the parties appealed be taken in forme aboueſaid, and brought to the ſame appealors Statute of Appeales, An.28.E.1.

Conſtabl Marſhal

7 Becauſe of diuers great inconueniences and miſchiefs that haue happened diuers times by reaſon of diuers Appeales made within the realme. It is &c. That from henceforth all the appeales to be made of thinges done within the Realme, ſhal be tried and determined by the good lawes of the Realme, made and vſed in the time of the kings noble progenitors. And that all the appeales to bee made of thinges done out of the Realme of England, ſhall be tried and determined before the Conſtable and Marſhall of England for the time being. And moreouer it is accorded and aſſented, that no Appeales bee from henceforth made, or in any wiſe purſued in the Parliament in any time to come, An. 1. H.4.cap.14.

¶ Appeales to Rome.

Teſtamen Matrimon Deuorce Tithes Oblations
Spirituall iuriſdiction
Marches
Determine
Spiritual Court
Cuſtoms
Inhibitions
Rome

Foraſmuch as this Realme is an Empire, whereof the King is ſupreame head, and conſiſteth of the ſpiritualtie and temporalty, ouer which the king hath whole power and iuriſdiction, notwithſtanding the late vſurpatiō of the See of Rome. Be it &c. That all cauſes teſtamentarie, cauſes of matrimonie and deuorces, rights of tithes, oblations, and obuentions, the knowledge whereof by the goodnes of Princes of this Realme, and by the lawes and cuſtomes of the ſame appertaineth to the ſpirituall iuriſdiction of this Realme, already commenced, mooued, depending, being, happening, or hereafter comming in contention, debate or queſtion within this Realme, or within any the kings dominions or Marches of the ſame, or elſwhere, whether they concerne the king our ſoueraigne Lord, his heires or ſucceſſors, or any other ſubiects or reſiants within the ſame, of what degree ſoeuer they be, ſhal be from henceforth heard, examined, diſcuſſed, clerely, finally, and diffinitiuely, adiudged and be determined, within the kings iuriſdiction and authority, and not elſwhere, in ſuch Courts ſpiritual and temporal of the ſame, as the natures, conditions and qualities of the cauſes and matters aforeſaid in contention or hereafter happening in contention ſhal require, without hauing any reſpect to any cuſtome, vſe, or ſufferance, in hinderance, let or preiudice of the ſame, or to any other thing vſed or ſuffered, to the contrarie thereof by any other manner perſon or perſons, in any maner of wiſe: any forreine inhibitions, appeales, ſentences, ſummons, citations, ſuſpencions, interdictions, excommunications, reſtraints, iudgements, or anie other proces or impediments, of what nature names, qualities or cōditions ſoeuer they be, from the See of Rome, or any other forreine Courts or Potentates of the world, or from & out of this Realme, or any other the kings Dominions or Marches of the ſame, to the See of Rome, or to any other forrein Courts or Potentates, to the let or impediment thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And that it ſhall be lawfull to the King our Soueraigne Lord, and to his heires and ſucceſſors, and to all other Subiects or reſiants within this Realme, or within any the Kings Dominions or Marches of the ſame notwithſtanding, that hereafter it ſhould happen any excommengment, excommunications, interdictions, citations, or any other cenſures of foreine proces out of any outward parts to be fulminate, prouulged, declared or put in execution within this ſaid Realme, or in any other place or places, for any the cauſes before rehearſed, in preiudice, derogation or contẽpt of this ſaid act, and the verie true meaning and execution thereof, may and ſhal neuertheleſſe aſwel purſue, execute, haue, and inioy the effects, profits, benefits and commodities of al ſuch proces, ſentences, iudgements and determinations, done or hereafter to be done in any the ſaid Courts Spiritual or Temporal, as the caſes ſhall require, within the limits, power and auctoritie of the kings ſaid Realme and Dominions, and Marches of the ſame. And thoſe onely and none other to take place, and to be firmely obſerued and obeyed within the ſame, as alſo that all the ſpiritual Prelates, Paſtors, Miniſters, and Curates within this Realme, and the Dominions of the ſame, ſhall and may vſe, miniſter, execute, and do, or cauſe to be vſed, miniſterd, executed and done, all Sacraments, Sacramentals, diuine Seruices, and all other thinges within the ſaid Realme and Dominions, vnto all the ſubiects of the ſame, as Catholike and Chriſtian men ought to do: any former, citations, proceſſes, inhibitions, ſuſpentions, interdictions, excommunications or appeals, for, or touching any of the cauſes aforeſaid, from or to the See of Rome, or any other foreine Prince, or forein Courts, to the let or contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And if any of the ſaid ſpirituall perſons, by the occaſion of the ſaid fulminations of any of the ſame interdictions, cenſures, inhibitions, excommunications, appeales, ſuſpencions, ſummons, or other foraine citations, for the cauſes beforeſaid, or for any of them, do at any time hereafter refuſe to miniſter, or to cauſe to bee miniſtred the ſaid Sacraments and Sacramentals, and other diuine ſeruices, in forme as is aforeſaid, they ſhall for euery ſuch time or times that they or any of them do refuſe ſo to do, or cauſe to bee done, haue one yeres impriſonment, and to make fine and ranſome at the kings pleaſure. And it is further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that if any perſon or perſons inhabiting or reſiant within this Realme, or within any the Kings Dominions or Marches of the ſame, or any other perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, condition or degree ſoeuer he or they be, at any time hereafter, for, or in any the cauſes aforeſaid, do attempt, moue, purchaſe, or procure, from, or to the See of Rome, or from or to any other forrein Court or Courts out of this realme, any maner forrein proces, inhibitions, appeales, ſentences, ſummons, citations, ſuſpencions, interdictions, excommunications, reſtraints, or iudgements, of what nature, kind or qualitie ſoeuer they bee of, or execute any of the ſame proces, or do any act or acts, to the let, impediment, hinderance or derogation of any proces, ſentence, iudgement or determination, had, made, done or hereafter to be had, done, or made in any Courts of this Realme, or the kings ſaid Dominions or Marches of the ſame, for any the cauſes aforeſaid, contrarie to the true meaning of this preſent Act, and the execution of the ſame: that then euerie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo doing, and their faultors, comfortors, abbettors, procurors, executors and counſellors, and euery of them, being conuict of the ſame, for euery ſuch default, ſhal incurre and run in the ſame paines, penalties and forfaitures, ordained and prouided by the ſtatute of Prouiſion and Premunire, made in in the xvi. yere of the raigne of the right noble prince king Richard the ſecond, againſt ſuch as attẽpt, procure or make prouiſion to the See of Rome, or elſewhere, for any thing or things to the derogation, or contrarie to the prerogatiue or iuriſdiction of the Crowne and dignitie of this Realme. And furthermore in eſchewing the ſaid great enormities, inquietations, delaies, charges and expences hereafter to be ſuſtained in purſuing of ſuch appeales and forrein proces, for and concerning the cauſes aforeſaid, or any of them: do therefore by authoritie aforeſaid, ordeine and enact, that in ſuch caſes, where heretofore any of the kings ſubiects or reſiants, haue vſed to purſue, prouoke or procure any appeale to the See of Rome, and in all other cauſes of appeales, in, or for any of the cauſes aforeſaid, they may and ſhal from henceforth, take, haue and vſe their appeales within this Realme, and not elſewhere, in maner and forme as hereafter inſueth, and not otherwiſe, that is to ſay: Firſt, from the Archdeacon or his Official, if the matter or cauſe bee there begunne, to the Biſhop Dioceſan of the ſaid See, if in caſe any of the parties be greeued. And likewiſe if it bee commenced before the Biſhop Dioceſan or his Commiſſarie, from the Biſhop Dioceſan or his Commiſſarie, within xv. daies next enſuing the iudgement or ſentence thereof there giuen to the Archbiſhop of the prouince of Canter-

Excommunications
Interdictiõs
Citatiões

Proces
Sentence
Iudgement
Spiritual
Courts

Marches

Prelates
Miniſters
Curates

Sacraments
Diuine
ſeruice

Rome

Spiritual
perſons

Sacraments

Impriſ.
Fine

Marches

Proces

Forf.
Premunire

Rome

Archdeacon
Biſhop

Commiſſarie
xv. Daies

Archbiſhop

Canterburie, if it be within his prouince, and if it be within the prouince of Yorke, then to the Archbiſhop of Yorke, and ſo likewiſe to all other Archbiſhops in other the kings Dominions, as the caſe by order of Juſtice ſhall require, and there to bee diffinitiuely and finally ordered, decreed and adiudged according to Juſtice, without any other appellation or prouocation to any other perſon or perſons, Court or Courts. And if the matter or contention for any of the cauſes aforeſaid, be or ſhalbe commenced by any of the kings ſubiects or reſiants before the Archdeacon of any Archbiſhop or his Commiſſary, then the partie greeued ſhall or may take his appeale within xv. daies next after iudgement or ſentence there giuen to the Court of the Arches or audience of the ſame Archbiſhop or Archbiſhops, & from the ſaid Court of the Arches or audience within xv. daies then next enſuing after iudgement or ſentence there giuen to the Archbiſhop of the ſame prouince, there to be diffinitiuely & finally determined without any other or farther proces or appeale thereupon to be had or ſued. And it is &c. that all and euery matter, cauſe & contention now depending, or that hereafter ſhall be commenced by any of the Kings ſubiects or reſiants for any of the cauſes aforeſaid, before any of the ſaid Archbiſhops, that the ſame matter or matters, contention or contentions, ſhall be before the ſame Archbiſhop where the ſayd matter, cauſe or proces ſhal be ſo commenced, diffinitiuely determined, decreed, or adiudged without any other appeale, procuration, or any other forrein proces out of this Realme to be ſued, to the let or derogation of the ſaid iudgment, ſentence, or decree, otherwiſe then is by this act limitted and appointed. Sauing alwaies the Prerogatiue of the Archbiſhop and Church of Canterburie, in all the foreſaid cauſes of appeales, to him and to his ſucceſſors to be ſued within this Realme, in ſuch and in like wiſe, as they haue bin accuſtomed and vſed to haue heretofore. And in caſe any cauſe, matter or contention now depending for the cauſes before rehearſed, or any of thē, or that hereafter ſhall come in contention for any of the ſame cauſes in any of the foreſaid Courts, which hath, doth, ſhall, or may touch the king his heires or ſucceſſors kings of this Realme, that in all and euerie ſuch caſe or caſes, the partie grieued as before is ſaid, ſhal or may appeale from any of the ſaid Courts of this Realme, where the ſaid matter now being in contention, as hereafter ſhall come in contention, touching the king, his heires or ſucceſſors, as is aforeſaid, ſhall happen to bee ventilate, commenced or begun, to the ſpirituall Prelates and other Abbots and Priors of the vpper houſe aſſembled and conuocate by the kings writ in the Conuocation, being or next enſuing within yͤ prouince or prouinces where the ſame matter or contention is or ſhall be begun, ſo that euery ſuch appeale bee taken by the partie grieued, within xv. daies next after the iudgement or ſentence therupon giuen or to be giuē. And that whatſoeuer be done, or ſhall be done and affirmed, determined, decreed ād adiudged by the foreſaid Prelates, Abbots and Priors of the vpper houſe of the ſaid Conuocation, as is aforeſaid, appertaining, concerning or belonging to the king, his heires and ſucceſſors in any of theſe foreſaid cauſes of appeale, ſhall ſtand and be taken for a final decree, ſentēce, iudgement, diffinition and determination, and the ſame matter ſo determined neuer after to come in queſtion and debate, to be examined in any other Court or Courts. And if it ſhal happen any perſon or perſons hereafter to purſue or prouoke any appeale contrary to the effect of this act, or refuſe to obey, execute and obſerue all things compriſed within the ſame concerning the ſaid appeales, prouocations, and other forreine proceſſes to be ſued out of this Realme, for any the cauſes aforeſaid: that then euery ſuch perſon or perſons ſo doing, refuſing or offending, contrary to the true meaning of this act, their procurors, fautors, aduocates, counſellors and abbettors, and euery of them, ſhall incurre into the paines, forfaitures and penalties, ordained and prouided in the ſaid Statute, made in the ſaid xvi. yere of king R. 2. and with like proces to bee made againſt the offendors, as in the ſame Statute made the xvi. yeere more plainly appeareth, An, 24. H. 8. cap. 12. This act was repealed An. 1. & 2. P. and M. and after renued An. 1. of Queene Elizabeth, as appeareth in Crowne 6.

Canterburie
Yorke
Juſtice
Court
Arches
Audience
Judgement
Sentence
Determine
Proces
Archbiſhop
Procuration
Canterbury
Courts

Abbots
Writ
Prouince
xv. Daies
Judgement
Prelates
vpper houſe
Conuocation
Examine
Court
Forf.
Proces

¶Apprentice.

Anno 12. R. 2. cap. 2. An act was made, that a child which had vſed huſbandrie till the age of xii. yeres, ſhould abide ſtil at the ſame labor, But it ſeemeth to bee repealed by Anno 5. Elizab. cap. 4. after in Labourers 38.

2 Anno 2. H. 4. cap. 17. It was enacted, that none that could not diſpend xx. s. by yere, in land or rent, ſhould put their children to be apprentices within any Citie or borough, But this is alſo repealed by An. 5. Eliz. cap. 4. after in Laborers 38.

Worſteede makers
Norfolke
Wardens

3 Euery perſon of the aforeſaid occupations (s.of Worſteed, Sayes, and Stamin makers) within your countie of Norfolke (the which the iiij. Wardens of the ſaid occupations within your foreſaid countie, yerely choſen, ſhall enable to keepe a prentice) ſhall by this preſent act, be at libertie to take & keepe at all times one or two apprentices, any perſon or perſons hereafter put to thaforeſaid occupation, ſo that he paſſe not two at once at the moſt. And in likewiſe hereafter euery perſon ſhall be at his libertie to put any apprentice to the aforeſaid occupations: any act or ordinance afore made to the contrarie notwithſtanding, An.12.H.7.cap 1.

Libertie
Occupation

This Statute ſeemeth to remaine in force ſtill by a ſpeciall prouiſo in 5.Eliz.cap.4.infra Laborers 38.

Appropriations.

Licence
Chancerie
Church
Fruits
Succeſſors
Poore
Vicar

BEcauſe that much harme hath come to the Pariſhioners by appropriations of benefices. Be it &c. That in euerie licence from henceforth to bee made in the Chauncerie of the appropriation of any pariſh church, it ſhal be expreſly contained and compriſed, that the Dioceſan of the place vpon thappropriation of ſuch Churches, ſhall ordaine according to the value of ſuch Churches a conuenient ſumme of money to bee paied and diſtributed yerely of the fruites and profits of the ſame Churches, by thoſe that ſhall haue the ſaide churches in proper vſe, and by their ſucceſſors to the poore parochians of the ſaid Churches in aid of their liuing and ſuſtenance for euer. And alſo that the Vicar be wel and ſufficiently endowed, An.15.R.2.cap.6.

Haddenham
Church
Vicar
Diuine ſeruice
Hoſpitality
Haddenham
Religious

2 Anno 4.H.4.ca.12. It was enacted, that the ſaid ſtatute of An.15.R.2.ca.6.(before 1.) ſhould be kept and put in execution, & appropriations made ſince the ſtatute contrarie thereunto, to be reformed before a certaine time or els to bee voide except Haddenham. And all Vicarages annexed or appropriated ſince An.1.R.2. to be void. And that from henceforth in euery Church ſo appropriated, a ſeculer perſon bee ordained Vicar perpetuall, canonically inſtitute and induct in the ſame, and conuenably indowed by the diſcretion of the Ordinary, to doe diuine ſeruice, and to informe the people, and to keepe hoſpitalitie there, (except the church of Haddenham aforeſaid) And that no Religious be in any wiſe made Vicar in any Church ſo appropried, or to bee appropried by no way in time to come, An.4.H.4.cap.12.

Approuements.

Infeoffe
Freeholders
Waſt woods
Paſtures
Feoffees
Aſſiſe of
Nouel diſſ.
Common of paſture
Iuſtices
Egreſſe
Regreſſe
Aſſiſe
View
Enqueſt
Othe
Diſſeiſors
Amerce
Damages

BEcauſe many great men of England (which haue infeoffed Knights and their freeholders of ſmall tenements in their great manors) haue complayned that they cannot make their profite of the reſidue of their manors, as of their waſts, woods, and paſtures, whereas neuertheleſſe the ſame feoffees may haue ſufficient paſture there as much as appertaineth to their hold. Thus it is prouided & granted, that whenſoeuer ſuch feoffees doe bring an Aſſiſe of Nouel diſſeiſin for their common of paſture: And it is recogniſed before the Iuſticers, that they haue aſmuch paſture as ſufficeth for their hold, and that they haue free egreſſe and regreſſe from their hold vnto the paſture, then let them bee contented therewith, and they on whom they haue complained ſhal go quite, for that they haue made their profit of their landes, waſt, woods, and paſtures. And if they alleage that they haue not ſufficient paſture, or not ſufficient egreſſe and regreſſe as appertayneth to their hold, then let the truth bee inquired by aſſiſe. And if it be found by aſſiſe, that the ſame deforceors haue diſturbed them of their egreſſe or regreſſe in any thing, or that they haue not ſufficient paſture (as is aforeſaid) then ſhall they recouer their ſeiſin by the view of the Enqueſt, ſo that by their diſcretion and othe, the plaintifes ſhall haue ſufficient paſture, & ſufficient egreſſe and regreſſe, in forme aforeſaid. And the diſſeiſors ſhal bee amerced, & ſhal yeeld damages as they were wont before this prouiſion. And if it be found by the aſſiſe, that the plaintifes haue ſufficient paſture with free and ſufficient egreſſe and regreſſe, as before is ſaide, let the other make their commodity of the reſidue, & go quite of the Aſſiſe, Merton cap.4.An.20.H.3.

Waſt woods
Paſtures
Improue
Egreſſe
Regreſſe
Neighbors
Forrein tenants

2 As in a Statute made at Merton (before 1.) it was graunted that Lords of waſt woods and paſtures might improue the ſaid waſt woods & paſtures, notwithſtanding the contradiction of the tenants, ſo yͤ the tenants had ſufficient paſture to their hold, with free egreſſe & regreſſe to the ſame. And foraſmuch as no mention was made betweene neighbor & neighbor, many Lords of waſt woods and paſtures haue bin let heretofore by the contradiction of the neighbors hauing ſufficient paſture. And for becauſe forrein tenants haue no more right to cōmon in the waſt woods or paſtures of any Lord, then the Lordes owne tenants: It is ordeined, that the Statute of Merton, prouided betweene the Lord & his tenants, from henceforth ſhall hold place be-

tweene Lords of waſt woods & paſtures, and neighbors: Sauing ſufficient paſture to their tenants and neighbors, ſo that the Lords of ſuch waſt woods and paſtures may make improuements of the reſidue. And this ſhall bee obſerued for ſuch as claime paſture as pertaining to their hold: But if any doe clayme common of paſture by ſpeciall feoffement or graunt, for a certaine number of beaſtes, or otherwiſe then he ought to haue of common right, ſeeing that couenants may abridge the law, he ſhall haue ſuch recouerie as he ought to haue by forme of the graunt made vnto him, by occaſion of a Windmill, berkarie, dairie, inlarging of a neceſſary court or courtilage, frō henceforth no man ſhalbe grieued by Aſſiſe of Nouel diſſeiſin of common of paſture. And where ſometime it chanceth that one hauing right to improue, doeth leuie a ditch or an hedge, and ſome by night, or at an other ſeaſon when they hope not to be eſpied, doe ouerthrow the hedge or ditch, and it can not be knowen by verdict of the aſſiſe or Iurie, who did ouerthrow the hedge or ditch, & men of the townes neere, will not indict ſuch as be guiltie of the fact, the townes neere adioyning ſhall bee diſtrained to raiſe vp the hedge or ditch againe at their owne coſt, and to yeeld damages, Weſt.2.c.45.An.13.E.1.

Improuements

Common of paſture
Feoffement

Mill
Windmill
Berkarie
Courtilage
Aſſiſe

Improue
Ditch
Hedge

Indict

Diſtraine

Damages

3 The two Statutes aforeſaid of Merton cap.4. and Weſt.2.cap.45.(before 1. & 2.) and all branches, clauſes, articles, ſentences, matters and points contained and ſpecified in them and euery of them, now not repealed, ſhall from henceforth be good and effectuall, and alſo ſtand and bee in their full ſtrength, force, and effect. And becauſe that ſuch perſons as ſhall bring Aſſiſe of Nouel diſſeiſin vpon the ſaid eſtatutes, or vpon any of them, ſhall by force of the ſame eſtatute recouer but onely ſingle damages, which is thought to bee a ſmall recompence for the ſame. Therefore be it &c. That all ſuch perſon and perſons, as ſhal at any time hereafter bring Aſſiſe vpon a braunch or article of the ſaid eſtatutes, or any of them, and haue iudgement to recouer, ſhal haue his or their damages treble, by the iudgement of the Court, where ſuch Aſſiſe and iudgement ſhalbe had. And where in diuers countries of this realme there hath beene builded vpon commons or waſt grounds certaine neceſſary houſes with grounde, vnder the quantity of three acres, and not aboue iii. acres incloſed, to and with the ſame, and in ſome place there is incloſed a gardeine, orchard or pond, out of, or in ſuch waſtes or groundes, which exceede not the quantitie of two acres, or thereabouts, which doth not hurt, and is much commoditie to the owner thereof, and to others. Be it &c. that the ſaid two former acts, nor any of them, nor any thing in them contained, ſhall extend to any ſuch houſes, ground, or other thing ſo incloſed, as is laſt herein before mentioned, ne ſhall cauſe any perſon or perſons to loſe or forfaite any paine, dammage or penaltie for the ſame. Prouided alway and be it enacted, that if any ſuch houſe hath beene heretofore builded vpon any waſt ground, as is aforeſaid, and that there bee aboue the number of iii. acres incloſed to the ſame, that thē the ſaid houſe and three acres parcell of the ſame incloſure, ſhall ſtill remaine, ſtand, abide, and continue in like and the ſame forme and degree, as it now doth, that the ouerplus of the ſaid three acres ſo incloſed, as is aforeſaid, ſhall and may bee layed open by the owner or owners of the ſame waſtes: any thing in this acte, or in any of the ſaid former actes to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding, Ann. 3.Ed.6.cap.3. 43. Eliz.c.11.

Braunch of a Statute
Iudgement
iij. damages

Commons
Waſt ground

iij. acres
Incloſe

Gardein
Orchard
Pond

ij. Acres

Incloſeth

4 The Lord, or Lords, aſwell bodies politique or corporate, as any other perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, of all and euerie the waſts and Commons aforeſaid, and the moſt of the Commoners for their particular commons, and likewiſe the Owners, and ſuch as haue or ſhall haue intereſt in any ſeuerall ſurrounded groundes, lying within or neere the ſame, contract or bargayne for part of ſuch Commons, Waſtes, and Seueralles aforeſaid, with ſuch perſon and perſons, which wil vndertake the draining and keeping dry perpetually, the Seuerals, Waſts or Commons of that qualitie: Which contracte and bargaine, and conueiances thereupon made, ſhal bee good and auaileable in Lawe to all conſtructions and purpoſes, againſt the ſaide Lords of the ſaid ſoile, and Owners of Seuerall, and their heires, ſucceſſors, and aſſignes, and all the Commoners, and ſuch as ſhall or might haue Common or intereſt there afterwards according to the contracts, couenants prouiſions and agreements in thoſe conueyances to be ſpecified, and for ſo much of ſuch Commons, Waſts, or Seuerals, as ſhal be ſo contracted or conueyed, to hold & enioy in ſeueralty, to ſuch perſon & perſons, his or their Aſſignee or Aſſignees, as ſhall or haue vndertaken the ſame, in ſuch maner & forme, as his or their eſtates & intereſt are or ſhall be, by or vpon ſuch contracts or agreemēts, by ſuch cōueyances limitted or appointed. Prouided notwᵗſtanding, & be it enacted by yͤ authority aforeſaid, that in all caſes, where your Highnes your heirs or ſucceſſors is or ſhalbe Lord

or owner of the Freehold of the ſoyle of ſuch waſtes or Commons, or any part of the ſame, that the moſt part of the Commoners in ſuch your highneſſe ſoile, ſhal or may contract, bargaine, aſſigne, and ſet foorth as is aforeſaid, part of their Common therein, to any perſon or perſons which wil vndertake the drayning of that whole Common accordingly as the Lords and the moſt part of the Commoners in the ſurrounded waſts or Commons aforeſoid of bodies politike or corporate may doe, as is before declared: which ſhall bind, and be good and auaileable againſt all the ſaid Commoners, their heires, executors or aſſignes, & al others that ſhal hereafter, by reaſon of any their reſiancy, claime any cōmon of paſture in the ſaid waſts or cōmon grounds, wherof the ſoile doth or ſhal pertaine to your Maieſtie, of & for all their intereſt or claime of Common therein, To hold, according to the true intent and effect of ſuch contract, bargaine, aſſignement and conueyances by writing indented, ſealed and deliuered by the moſt part of ſuch Commoners, as ſhall be made betweene the moſt part of ſuch Commoners & ſuch vndertakers: but ſhal not in any ſort be of any effect or validity againſt your highneſſe, your heirs, ſucceſſors or aſſigns, or their eſtate or eſtates, in, or to the ſoile thereof, Except ſuch conueiances be by writing indented in parchment, and one part thereof vnder the hands & ſeales of moſt part of the Cōmoners ſo contracting the ſame, certified into your highneſſe high court of Chauncerie, if the Waſtes or ſoiles ſhall be of the poſſeſſions of your highneſſe Crowne of England. And except your Maieſties royal conſent be obtained therunto, and ſignified by & vnder your hignes priuy ſeal, or great ſeale, and enrolled in your highnes ſaid Court of Chancery, And after ſuch aſſent ſo had, ſignified, & enrolled, Then the ſame contracts & couenants ſhalbe good and auaileable to all and euery ſuch vndertakers, their heirs & aſſignes, againſt your highnes, your heires and ſucceſſors, according to the prouiſions, agreements & couenants ſo aſſented vnto by your highnes, your heires & ſucceſſors. And where they are of the poſſeſſion of the duchie of Lancaſter, then the ſaid contract, bargaine, aſſignemēt, of or from your highnes, ſhal not be any effect or validity againſt your highnes your heires, ſucceſſors, & aſſignes, except ſuch contract & bargaine touching the premiſſes, & ſuch aſſignement & ſetting forth of ſuch part to the ſaid vndertakers to hold in ſeueralty, be by writing indented in parchment ſealed and deliuered by the ſaid Commoners, or the moſt part of them, and the ſaid Vndertakers, & one part therof certified vnder the hands & ſeales of moſt part of the Cōmoners, into your highnes Court of the duchie of Lancaſter for the time being, And your Maieſties royal cōſent vnder the ſeale of the ſaid Dutchie, obteined thereunto, and there enrolled in that Court. Which conſent royall being obteined for the ſoile of ſuch waſt, being of the poſſeſſions of the Crowne, and vnder the ſeale of the ſayd Dutchie, of your highnes ſoile of ſuch waſts as are of thoſe poſſeſſions, the ſaid Vndertakers, & their heires and aſſignes ſhall and may enioy in ſeueraltie, the ſoile of ſo much waſt and Common, as was ſo contracted for, aſſigned, & ſet forth by the moſt part of your highnes Commoners, in ſuch ſort and qualitie, as the ſaid Vndertakers ſhall hold and enioy the intereſt of Common, to al intents & purpoſes. Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted, that this act, nor any thing therein contained, ſhal not extend to the empairing, diminiſhing, letting taking away, or extinguiſhing of the intereſt of the Commoners, or any of them, or of the Lords or owners of the ſoile, of, in, or to any part of the reſidue of the waſts or Commons, which is not, or ſhall not be ſo ſet forth, or aſſigned to the Vndertakers, Nor to any franchiſes or liberties, or waife, ſtray, leete, lawday, nor other liberties to be vſed or taken in the part ſo to the ſaid Vndertakers aſſigned, but that as wel the Commoners, and Lords & owners of that ſoile, ſhal and may enioy their Commons in the reſidue thereof, And the Q. Maieſtie, her heires & ſucceſſors, & the Lords and owners ſhall & may haue and enioy ſuch liberties and franchiſes in ſuch their part, as heretofore was lawfully vſed, and as they or any of them ſhould or might haue done, if this act, or ſuch contract, bargaine & aſſignement had neuer bin, Any thing in this ſtatute conteined to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies, and bee it enacted, That this act, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extende either to any bargaine, ſale, agreement, graunt, conueyance, or aſſurance, or to the inning, drayning, or laying drie of any Commons, Marſhes, or ſurrounded grounds, wherby, or by the meanes whereof, any of the Hauens or ports of this Realme of England may be in any ſort annoyed, empaired, or hindered, Nor to any graunts within viii. miles of Yarmouth, or vi. miles of Lin, within the Countie of Norfolke. An. 43. Eliz. ca. 11.

Archerie.

IN the Statute of Weſtminſter as appeareth in Robberie 2. An. 12. R. 2. cap. 6. It is enacted what perſon ſhal haue Bowes and

Bowes Arrowes

Repealed

Arrowes: But thoſe parts of thoſe Statuts that concerne hauing of bowes and arrowes be repealed by 33.H.8. cap. 9. as appeareth in playes and games.

Long bowes. Repealed

2 An.3.H.8.cap.3.and An.6.H.8.cap. 2. were two Statutes made for the maintenance of archery with long bowes, But both thoſe Statutes be repealed by 33. H. 8. as appeareth in plaies & games. 2. And there is a good Statute made for the maintenance of Archerie with long bowes. See the Statute.

Armour.

Parliament

Peace

Inrolled

EDward by the grace of God, King of England, Lord of Ireland, Duke of Aquitaine to his Iuſtices of his Bench greeting: Whereas of late before certaine perſons deputed to treat vpon ſundrie debates had betweene vs and certaine great men of our Realme, Amongſt other thinges it was accorded, that in our next Parliament after, prouiſions ſhould bee made by vs and by the common aſſent of the Prelates, Earles and Barons, that in all Parliaments, treaties, & other aſſemblies, which ſhould be made in the Realme of England for euer, that euerie man ſhall come without all force and without Armour well and peaceably, to the honour of vs and of the peace of vs and of our Realme. And now in our Parliament at Weſtminſter after the ſaid treatiſe, the Prelates, Earles, Barons and the Communaltie of our Realme there aſſembled to take aduiſe of this buſineſſe, haue ſaid that to vs it belongeth, & our part it is by our royall ſeigniorie, ſtreightly to defend wearing of Armour, and all other force againſt our peace at all times when it ſhall pleaſe vs, and to puniſh them which ſhall do contrarie, according to the lawes and vſages of our realme. And hereunto they are bound to aide vs as their Soueraigne Lord at all ſeaſons when neede ſhalbe. Wee commaund you that yee cauſe theſe thinges to be read afore you in the ſaid bench, & there to be inrolled. Giuen at Weſtminſter the 30. day of October, the vii. yeare of our raigne. Statute prohibiting of Armour An. 7. E.1.

Eſquires Lords Torneis Signes Harnes Weapons Herauld

2 In Statute Armour. It is ordeined how manie Squires the Earles, Lordes and Knights ſhall haue at torneis, & what ſignes, harneis, weapons and other things ſquires and herolds and other ſhall beare at torneis, and what ſhalbe forfaited and loſt at torneis. Tempore E.1.

Enimies

3 The King will that no man frõ henceforth ſhalbe charged to arme himſelfe, otherwiſe then he was wont in the time of his progenitors Kinges of England. And that no man bee compelled to goe out of his Shiere, but where neceſſitie requireth, and the ſodaine comming of ſtraunge enimies into this Realme. And then it ſhall be done as hath bin vſed in times paſt for the defence of the Realme. An. 1. E.3. Statute 2.cap.5.

☞

Peace

Armed

Forf. Impriſ.

Iuſtices Shirifes Maiors Bailifes

Wardens of peace

4 Be it enacted, that no man great nor ſmall of what condition ſoeuer he be, (except the kings ſeruants in his preſence, and his miniſters in executing of the kings precepts, or of their office, and ſuch as be in their company aſſiſting them, and alſo vpon a cry made for armes to keepe the Peace, and that in ſuch places where ſuch acts happen) bee ſo hardie to come before the kings Iuſtices, or other of the kings miniſters doing their office, with force, nor to bring force in affray of the countrey, nor to goe nor ride armed by night or by day in faires, markets, nor in the preſence of the Iuſtices, or other miniſters nor in any place elſewhere, vpon paine to forfait their armor to the king, and their bodies to priſon at the kings pleaſure. And that the kings Iuſtices in their precincts, Shirifes and other miniſters of the king in their Bailiwiks, Lords of franchiſes and their Bailifs in the ſame and Maiors, Bailifes of Cities and Boroughs, within the ſame Cities and Boroughs, and borowholders, and wardens of the peace within their wardes ſhall haue power to execute this act. And that the Iuſtices aſſigned at their comming downe into the countrey, ſhal haue power to inquire how ſuch Officers & Lordes haue exerciſed their offices in this caſe, and to puniſh thẽ whom they find not to haue done, that that perteine to their office. Ann. 2. E. 3.cap. 3.Statute Northampton.

Armed

Launcegay

Forf.

Licence

5 The king prohibiteth that from henceforth no man ſhall ride armed within the the realme, contrarie to the ſtatute of Northampton therupon made, nor with launcegay within this realme, the which launcegaies let them be clearely taken away within the ſaid realme, as a thing prohibited by our Soueraigne Lord the king, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſaid launcegayes, armors & other harneis whatſoeuer, in whoſe hands or poſſeſſions they be found, that beare them within the realme, contrary to the ſtatutes and ordinances aforeſaid, without the kings ſpecial licence. An. 7.R.2.cap.13.

Seruant wear dagger, ſword

6 It is accorded that no ſeruant of huſbandrie nor laborer, nor ſeruant of artificer,

Maſter maſters

Conſtables Arreſt

Seiſe

Preſent Seſſions Juſt. of p.

*

nor of vitailer, ſhal hereafter weare any baſelard, dagger nor ſword, vpon the forfaiture thereof, but in time of warre for the defence of the Realme of England. And then by the ſuruey of the arrayours that then ſhall be, or in trauelling through the country with their maſters, or in the meſſage of their maſters. And that the Shirifes, Maiors, Bailifes and Conſtables ſhall haue power to arreſt, and ſhall arreſt all that ſhall doe to the contrary, and ſhall ſeiſe and keepe the ſaid baſelardes, daggers and ſwordes, vntill the Seſſions of the Juſtices of peace, and ſhall preſent the ſame before the ſaid Juſtices in their ſeſſions together with the names of thoſe that did weare them. Anno 12.R.2. cap.6. Statute Cantabrigiæ.

But ſee if this be not repealed by the general repeale in the Statute Eliz.cap.4.after in Laborers 38.

☞

Launcegaies

Fine

Armed

*

7 Be it enacted that the Statute of Northampton An.2.E.3.cap. 3. & of 7.R.2.ca. 13.(before 4.& 5.)be fully holden and kept, and duely executed, and that the ſaid Launcegaies bee wholy taken away, vpon the paine contained in the ſaid Statute of Northampton, and alſo to make fine and raunſome to the king. And moreouer that no Lord, knight nor other little nor great, ſhall go nor ride by night nor day armed, nor beare ſallet nor ſcul of yron, nor other armor, vpon pain aforeſaid: ſaued and except the kinges officers and miniſters in doing their offices, Anno 20.R.2. cap.1.

☞ Statutes Repealed

Temporall men

Freehold M. li.

Freehold M. Markes

Freehold 400. li.

8 For the better furniture and defence of this realme, Be it enacted &c. that aſmuch of all and euery act and ſtatute concerning onely the keeping or finding of horſe, horſes, or armour, or of any of them, heretofore made or prouided, and all and euery forfaiture and penaltie concerning onely the ſame ſhall bee from henceforth vtterly voide, repealed and of none effect. And bee it further enacted by authority aforeſaide, that euery noble man, gentleman, and other temporall perſon, after the rate and proportion hereafter declared, ſhall haue and keepe in readines ſuch horſes, geldings, armor, and other furniture for the warres at the leaſt, aud in ſuch ſort and maner as is and ſhall be in this act hereafter expreſſed and declared: That is to ſay, all and euery perſon temporall hauing any honors, Lordſhips, manors, houſes, lands, medowes, paſtures, or woods of eſtate of inheritance or freeholde, to the cleere yearely value of one M. li. or aboue, ſhall from and after the firſt daye of May, which ſhall bee in the yeare of our Lord God, a thouſand fiue hundreth fifty and eight, haue, finde, and keepe, ſuſtaine and maintaine within this Realme of England, of their owne proper, and at their owne proper coſts and expenſes ſixe horſes or geldings able for demilances, whereof three of them at the leaſt to be horſes with ſufficient harneis, ſteele ſaddels, and weapon requiſite and appertaining to the ſaid demilances, horſes or geldinges, and ten light horſes or geldinges able and meete for light horſemen with the furnitures of harneis and weapon requiſite for the ſame. And alſo forty corſelets furniſhed, xl. Almaine riuets, or in ſteade of the ſaid xl. almaine riuets, fortie coats of plate, corſelets or brigandines furniſhed, xl. pikes, thirtie long bowes, xxx. ſheafe of arrowes, thirtie ſteele cappes or ſculles, twenty blacke billes or halberts, twenty haquebuts, and twentie morians or ſallets. And euery perſon temporall hauing any honors, Lordſhips, manors, houſes, landes, meadowes, paſtures or woodes of any ſuch eſtate, as is aforeſaid, to the cleere yerely value of a thouſand markes or aboue, and vnder the cleere yearely value of a thouſand pounds, ſhall haue, find, ſuſtaine and maintaine within this Realme, of, and at their owne proper coſtes and expenſes foure horſes or geldings able for demilāces, whereof two at the leaſt to bee horſes with ſufficient harneſſes, and weapon and ſaddles meete and requiſite to the ſaid demilances, horſes or geldings, and ſixe light horſes or geldinges able and meete for light horſemen, with furniture of harneis and weapon requiſite for the ſame. And alſo of armour and weapon thirty corſelets furniſhed, xxx. almain riuets, or in ſtead of the ſaid Almaine riuets, thirtie coates of plate, corſelets, or brigandines furniſhed, thirtie pikes, twenty long bowes, xx. ſheafe of arrows, twenty ſteele caps or ſculs, ten blacke billes or halberts, ten haquebuts, and ten morians or ſallets. And euery perſon temporall hauing honors, lordſhips, manors, houſes, lands, meadowes, paſtures or woods of any ſuch eſtate as is aforeſaid, to the cleare yerely value of foure hundred li. or aboue, and vnder the cleare yearely value of a thouſand Markes, ſhall haue, find, keepe, ſuſtaine and maintaine as is aforeſaid, two horſes, or one horſe and one gelding, able for dimilances with ſufficient furniture of harneis, ſteele ſaddels, & weapons for the ſame, as is aforeſaid, and foure geldings able for light horſemen with ſufficient harneis and weapon for the ſame, and alſo twenty corſelets furniſhed, twenty Almaine riuets furniſhed, or in ſteed of Almaine riuets, twenty coates of plate, corſelets or brigandines furniſhed, twentie

pikes, fifteene longbowes, fifteene ſheafes of arrowes, fifteene ſteele caps or ſculs, ſixe haquebuts, and ſixe morians or ſallets.

Freehold 200. li.

And that euery perſon temporall hauing Lordſhips, manors, houſes landes, medowes, paſtures or woods, of any ſuch eſtate as is aforeſaid to the clere yerely value of CC. pounds, aboue, and vnder the cleere yerely value of CCCC. li. ſhall from the ſaide firſt day of May, haue, keep, ſuſtaine and maintaine one great horſe or gelding, able for a dimilance, with ſufficient furniture of harneſſe, ſteeled ſaddle, and two geldings able for light horſemen, with harneſſe and weapons ſufficent, as is aforeſaid for the ſame, and alſo x. corſelets furniſhed, x. Almaine riuets, or in the place of Almaine riuets, x. coates of plate, corſelets or brigandines furniſhed, x. pikes, viii. longbowes, eight ſheafe of arrowes, eight ſteele caps or ſculles, iii. haquebuts, and three morians or ſallets.

Freehold C. li.

And euery perſon temporall hauing any Lordſhips, manors, houſes, lands meadows, paſtures or woodes, of any ſuch eſtate, as is aforeſaid to the cleere yerely value of one hundred pound, or aboue, and vnder the yearely value of two hundred poundes, ſhall from and after the ſaid firſt day of May, haue, keep, and maintaine, as is aforeſaid, two geldings able and meet for light horſemen, with ſufficient harneſſe and weapon requiſite for the ſame. And alſo iii. corſelets furniſhed, iii. almaine riuets, or in ſteede of them ſo many coats of plate, corſelets or brigandines furniſhed, three pikes, three long bowes, iii. ſheafe of arrowes, three ſteele caps or ſculs, two haquebuts, and two morians or ſallets.

Freehold C. Markes

And alſo euery perſon temporall hauing Lordſhips, manors, houſes, lands, meadows, paſtures or woodes, of any ſuch eſtate as is aforeſaid, to the cleere yearely value of a C. markes or aboue, and vnder the yerely value of C. li. from the ſaide firſt day of May, ſhall haue, keepe, maintaine, and ſuſtaine one gelding able and meete for a light horſeman, with the harneis and weapon ſufficient and requiſite for the ſame, two corſelets furniſhed, two almaine riuets, or in ſtead of the ſame, two coates of plate, or brigandines furniſhed, two pikes, two long bowes, two ſheafe of arrowes, two ſteele caps or ſculs, one haquebut, one morian or ſallet.

Freehold xl. li.

And alſo euery perſon temporall hauing Lordſhips, Manors, landes, houſes, meadowes, paſtures or woodes of any ſuch eſtate as is aforeſaid, to the cleere yearely value of fortie poundes or aboue, or vnder the yerely value of a hundred markes, ſhall from and after the ſaid firſt day of May haue, maintaine and keepe two corſelets furniſhed, two almaine riuets, or in ſteed of the ſame, two coates of plate, corſelets or brigandines furniſhed, two pikes, one long bow, one ſheafe of arrowes one ſteele cap or ſcull, two haquebuts ii. Morians or ſallets.

Freehold xx. li.

And alſo euery perſon temporall hauing Lordſhips, Manors, houſes, lands, meadows, paſtures, or woods, of any ſuch eſtate, as is aforeſaid, to the clere yerely value of xx. pound or aboue, and vnder the yerely value of fortie pound, ſhall from the ſaide firſt day of May, haue, keepe, and mainteyne one corſelet furniſhed, one pike, one haquebut, one murrian or ſallet, one long bow, one ſheafe of arrowes, and one ſteele cap or ſcull.

Freehold x. li.

And alſo euery perſon temporall, hauing Lordſhips, Manors, houſes, landes, meadowes, paſtures or woodes, of any ſuch eſtate as is aforeſaid, to the cleere yerely value of ten pound, or aboue, & vnder the yerely value of twenty pound, ſhall from and after the ſaid firſt day, haue, keepe and ſuſtaine one almaine riuet, coate of plate or brigandine furniſhed, one haquebut, one murrian or ſallet, and one long bow, and one ſheafe of arrowes, one ſteele cap or ſcull.

Freehold v. li.

And alſo euery perſon temporall, Lordſhips, Manors, houſes lands, meadowes, paſtures or woodes, of ſuch eſtate as is aforeſaid, to the cleere yearely value of fiue pound or aboue, and vnder the yearely value of ten pound, ſhall from and after the ſaid firſt day of May, haue, keepe and ſuſtaine one coat of plate furniſhed, one black bill or halbert, one longbow, one ſheafe of arrowes, and one ſteele cap or ſcull.

Goods M. Markes

And alſo euery perſon temporall, hauing goods or cattels to the value of one thouſand Markes or aboue, ſhall from the ſaid firſt day of May, haue, finde, keepe, ſuſtaine and maintaine as is aforeſaid, one Horſe or gelding, able for a Demilance, with ſufficient harneis, ſteele ſaddle, and weapon requiſite and conuenient for the ſame, and one Gelding able and meet for a Lighthorſeman, with harneis and weapon ſufficient and requiſite as is aforeſaid for the ſame, or eighteene Corſelets furniſhed in the ſtead of the ſaid horſe & gelding, and furniture of the ſame at his choiſe. And alſo ſhall from the ſaid day, haue, find, keepe and maintaine of armour and weapon, two corſelets furniſhed, two almaine riuets, or for the ſame almaine riuets, two coats of plate, two corſelets, or two brigandines furniſhed, two pikes foure long bowes, foure ſheafe of arrowes, foure ſteele caps or ſculs, & three haquebuts, with iii. murrians or ſallets. And alſo euery perſon temporall hauing goods or cattels to the value hereafter in this preſent act ſpecified & declared, ſhal from and after the ſaid firſt

day of May, haue, finde, keepe, ſuſtaine, and
maintaine ſuch geldings, armour, weapons
and furniture for warre, as is hereafter declared:
That is to ſay, hauing to the value
Goods 400.li. of CCCC. li. or aboue, and vnder the value
of a thouſand Markes, one gelding able and
meete for a light horſeman, with ſufficient
harneis and weapon requiſite and meete for
the ſame, or ix. corſelets furniſhed, at his election,
and alſo ſhall haue, find, and keepe
one other corſelet furniſhed, one pike, two almaine
riuets or plate coates, or brigandines
furniſhed, one haquebut, two long bowes,
two ſheafes of arrowes, and two ſteele caps
or ſculles. And hauing in goods and cattels,
Goods 200.li. to the value of CC.li. or aboue, & vnder foure
hundred, one corſelet furniſhed, one pike, two
Almaine riuets, plate coates, or brigandines
furniſhed, one haquebut, one murrian or ſallet,
two longbowes, and two ſheafes of arrowes
and two ſculs or ſteele caps. And hauing
in goodes and cattels to the value of a
Goods C. li. C.li. or aboue, and vnder two hundred, one
corſelet furniſhed, and one pike, one paire of
Almaine riuets, one plate coate, or paire of
brigandines furniſhed, two longbowes, and
two ſheafes of arrowes, and two ſculs. And
hauing as is aforeſaid, in goods and cattels
Goods xl. li. to the value of xl. pounds or aboue, and vnder
a C. pounds, two paire of Almaine riuets, or
two coats of plate, or brigandines furniſhed,
one long bow, and one ſheafe of arrowes, one
ſteele cap or ſcull, and one blacke bill or halbert.
And hauing as is aforeſaid in goods and
Goods xx. li. cattels to the value of xx. pounds or aboue, &
vnder xl. pounds, one paire of Almain riuets,
or one coate of plate, or one paire of brigandines,
two longbowes, two ſheafs of arrows,
two ſculs, or ſteele caps, and one blacke bill
or halbert. And hauing as is aforeſaid, to the
Goods x. li. value of x. li. or aboue, and vnder xx. pounds,
one longbowe, one ſheafe of arrowes, with
one ſteele cap or ſcull, and one blacke bill or
halbert. And alſo that euery perſon temporal,
Goods Annuitie Fees Copihold not being aboue charged by this act, hauing
or that hereafter ſhall haue any annuitie or
annuities, or yearely fee or fees for terme of
life, or of any eſtate of inheritance or any copihold
or copiholds for terme of life, or of any
eſtate of inheritance, to the cleere yearely value
xxx. li. of xxx. pounds or aboue, ſhall bee charged
and chargeable with ſuch furniture of warre,
as is aforeſaid, in euery degree, qualitie and
condition, according to the proportion and
rates before expreſſed, limited and appointed
for goods and cattels. And be it further enacted
by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euery
perſon which by vertue of the act made in the
Parliament holden at Weſtminſter in the
33. yeare of the raigne of king Henry the
eight, (cap. 5. after Horſes 7.) was bound by
reaſon that his wife ſhould weare ſuch kind Wife Apparell.
of apparell or other thing, as in the ſame ſtatute
is ſpecially mentioned and declared, to
keepe or find one great ſtoned trotting horſe.
(viz. Euery perſon temporall, whoſe wife
(not being deuorced nor wilingly abſenting
her ſelfe from him) doeth weare any
gowne of Silke, french hood, or bonet of
veluet, with any habiliment, paſt, or edge
of golde, pearle, or ſtone, or any Cheine of
golde about her necke, or in her partlet, or
in any apparell of her body: Except the
Sonnes & heires apparant of Dukes, Marqueſes,
Earles, Viconts, and Barons, and of
others hauing hereditaments to the yearely
value of ſixe hundred Marks, or aboue, during
the life of their fathers. And Wardes
hauing hereditamentes of the yearely value
of two hundred poundes.) And is not by
this acte before charged, to haue, maintaine,
and keepe any horſe or gelding, ſhal from the
ſaid firſt day of May, haue, keepe, and maintaine
one gelding, able and meete for a light
horſeman, with ſufficient harneis and weapon
for the ſame, in ſuch manner and forme,
as euery temporal perſon hauing Lordſhips,
houſes, lands, meadowes, paſtures, or woods,
of ſuch eſtate as is aforeſaid, of the clere yeerely
value of one hundreth Markes, is charged
or appointed to find, haue, and maintaine by
this preſent act. And bee it further enacted
by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any perſon
chargeable by this act, as is aforeſaid, ſhal by
the ſpace of any three whole Monethes, after Lacking three Monethes.
the ſaid firſt day of May, lacke or want the
ſaid number and kindes of horſes, geldings,
armour, weapon, and furniture aforeſaid, or
any of them, after ſuch rate, proportion, manner,
and forme, as in this act aboue is limited
declared and appointed: That then euerie
ſuch perſon ſhall forfaite and looſe for euery Forf.
ſuch three monethes that he ſhal ſo lacke and
want the ſame number and kindes of horſes,
geldings, armour, weapon, and furniture, or
any part thereof, for euery horſe or gelding
ſo lacking ten pounds, and for euery Demilance x. li.
and furniture of the ſame iij. pounde, iij. li.
and for euery Corſelet and furniture of the
ſame fortie ſhillings, and for euery Almaine xl. s.
riuet, coate of plate or brigandine, and the
furniture of the ſame xx. ſhillings, and for euerie xx. s.
bowe and ſheafe of arrowes, bill, halbert,
haquebut, ſteele cap, ſcull, murrine, and ſallet
x. ſhillings. The one moitie of which ſaid x. s.
forfaitures ſhall bee to the king and Queene, Moitie

our ſoueraigne Lord and Ladie, and to the heires and ſucceſſors of the ſame our Soueraigne Lady, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame in any court of Record, by bill, plaint, action of debt, or information, in the which bill, plaint, action, or information, no wager of law, eſſoine or protection ſhall be allowed or admitted. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the inhabitants of euerie Citie, Borough, towne, pariſh, and hamlet within this realme, other then ſuch as are ſpecially charged before in this act, ſhal haue, find, keep, ſuſtaine, and maintaine, at their common charges and expenſes, ſuch harneis and weapon, and as much thereof as ſhall be appointed by the Commiſſioners of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord and Ladie, and of the heires and ſucceſſors of the ſame our ſoueraigne Lady, for the Muſters or view of Armour within ſuch Citie, Borough, towne, pariſh or hamlet, there to be kept in ſuch place, as by the ſaid Commiſſioners ſhall be appointed. And the numbers and kinds therof to be written and compriſed in a paire of Indentures, to bee made between the ſaid Cōmiſſioners, or two of thē at the leaſt, and twelue, eight, or iiii. of the chiefeſt of euerie ſuch Citie, borough, towne, pariſh, or hamlet, whereof one part to remaine with the chiefe Officer of the ſame Citie, borough, towne, pariſh or hamlet, and the other part to remaine with the Clerke of peace of the Shire or Countie where euery ſuch citie towne, Borough, pariſh, or hamlet, ſhal ſtand or be. And if the ſame inhabitantes of euery ſuch City, Borough, towne, pariſh or hamlet other ſuch as are ſpecially (as is aforeſaid) charged, ſhall lacke or want ſuch harneis, or weapons, or any part thereof, as ſhall be vnto them appointed by the ſaid Commiſſioners for the Muſters and view of Armour, as is aforeſaid, by the ſpace of any iii. monethes together, next after any ſuch appointment made, that then the ſame inhabitants ſhall forfait for euery the ſaid three Monethes for euery ſuch harneis or weapons ſo lacking, after the rate aboue limitted: The one moitie therof to bee to our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord and Ladie, and to the heires and ſucceſſors of our ſaid ſoueraigne Ladie, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame in any of the courts of Record of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord and Lady, and of the heires and ſucceſſors of the ſame our Soueraigne Ladie, by bill, plaint, action of debt, or information, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine, or protection ſhall be admitted or allowed. And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the Lord Chancelor of England for the time being, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this preſent act, from time to time to grant out Commiſſions vnder the great Seale of England, to the Iuſtices of peace within euery ſhire or County of this realme, or to ſo many of thē, as by his diſcretion ſhalbe thought meet & conuenient, for yͤ appointing & limitting of the ſaid harneis & weapons, to bee found, kept & maintained in euery ſuch Citie, Borough, towne, pariſh, and hamlet, at the common charges of the inhabitants thereof, as is aforeſaid. Prouided alwaies that this act, or any thing therein contained ſhall not extend to take away or diſcharge any tenant or fermor of his ſeruice or couenant towardes his Lord, for the finding of horſe, Armor, or weapon, or for doing of ſeruice by himſelfe, or any other, which by the tenure of his land or ferme, hee is bound to doe at the time of making of this act, but that he ſhall yeeld, pay, and do the ſame in as large, ample maner and forme, as though this act had neuer beene had ne made. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the Iuſtices of peace of euerie ſhire ſhall haue power and authoritie by vertue of this act, from time to time, to make ſearch and view, of, and for the ſaid furnitures of horſes, geldings, armour and weapon, to bee founde maintained and kept by any perſon aboueſaide, hauing Lordſhippes, Manors, Houſes, Lands, Meadowes, Paſtures or woods, to the cleere yearely value of CC. li. or vnder, and not aboue the yearely value of CCCC. li. or to bee found, maintained or kept by any perſon or perſons chargeable by this act, by reaſon of his or their goods, cattels, annuities, fees, or copiholds, as is aforeſaid, & to heare & determine at their Quarter ſeſſions al & euery the defaults committed or done contrarie to this act, within the county where ſuch Seſſions ſhall be kept, by inquiſition, preſentment, bill, or information before them exhibited, or by examination of two lawfull witneſſes at the diſcretion of the ſame Iuſtices, and to award proces thereupon as though they were indicted before them by verdict of xii. men or more. And vpon the conuiction of the offender by information or ſuit of any other then the king or the Queene, or of the heires or ſucceſſors of the Queene, to make eſtreats of the one moitie of the ſaid forfaitures to bee leuied to the vſe of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord and Ladie, or of the heirs or ſucceſſors of the ſame our Soueraigne Ladie, as they vſe to do of other fines, iſſues, and amerciaments, growing in the Seſſions of

Inhabitants

Common charges

Commiſſioners of Muſters.

Indenture

Clerke of the peace.

3. Monethes

Forf.

Chaunceler

Commiſſions Iuſt. of P.

Tenant Couenants

Tenure

Iuſt. of P.

Search

Vnder 400. li. land

Heare and determine Quarter Seſſions

Enquire.

Examination Diſcretion. Proces

Eſtreats

Execution
Fieri facias Capias
Conuict
Souldier Sell.
Sale
Void
Preſentment
One yeare
Plead
Trauerſe

of peace, and to award execution of the other moity for ẏ complainant or informer againſt the offendor, by Fieri facias or Capias, as the kings Iuſtices at Weſtminſter may doe and vſe to doe. And if any ſuch conuiction ſhall hereafter happen at the onely ſuit of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord and Ladie, or of the heirs or ſucceſſors of the ſame our ſoueraigne Ladie: that then the whole forfaitures to bee eſtreated and leuyed to their vſes onely. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that whenſoeuer any perſon ſhall at any time hereafter be conuicted by vertue of the act for any default or thing mentioned in this act: that then the ſame perſon ſhal not otherwiſe or eftſoones be vexed, troubled, ſued, or cōuicted for the ſame default or thing, wherefore he ſhall be ſo conuicted. And be it moreouer enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any Souldier ſhall at any time hereafter make ſale of his horſe, harneis, and weapon, or any of them contrary to the forme of the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſaid 2. and 3. yeare of the ſaid late king, (It is meant of 2. and 3. E. 6. ca. 2. which ſee in Captains 6.) that then not onely the ſame ſouldier ſhall incurre the penaltie of that Statute, but alſo the ſaid ſale made by ſuch ſouldiers to any perſon or perſons knowing him to be a Souldier, ſhall be void and of no effect, againſt him or them that found or ſet forth the ſaid horſe, harnes and weapons, or any of them, to or for the furniture of ſuch Souldier to ſerue with the ſame. Prouided alwayes, that no perſon ſhal be impeached or troubled for any offence done contrarie to this acte, vnleſſe preſentment or ſuit thereof be had, made, or taken within one yeare next after the offence done: any thing in this act to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alway and bee it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that if at any time hereafter it ſhall fortune any perſon or perſons aforeſaid to bee ſued or impeached, or any forfaiture or penaltie, for not hauing ſuſtaining or keeping ſuch furniture of corſelets, pikes, haquebuts, or murrians, as by this acte is before limited, rated and appointed, and for his or their excuſe and anſwere ſhall alleage and plead that the ſame furniture ſo lacking, could not by him or them conueniently be had, gotten, or prouided, for want & lacke of the ſame within this Realme, according to the tenor and purport of this act, the ſame matter of want and lacke, as is aforeſaid, ſhalbe allowed and taken for a good and ſufficient anſwere and barre in the law, in caſe it be true, and if the ſame bee denied or trauerſed, that thereupon an iſſue ſhall bee ioyned, and that the triall ſhall bee of euery ſuch iſſue, onely had by the certificat to be made by the Lord Chancelor, Lord Treaſorer, the Lord Preſident of the Counſell, the Lord Steward of the kings & Queenes moſt honorable houſhold, the Lord Priuie ſeale, the Lord Admirall, & the Lord Chamberlain of the ſaid houſhold, or by three of them in writing vnder their ſeales, or the ſeales of three of them: this preſent act or any ſtatute, law or vſage heretofore had to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo and be it euacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons chargeable by vertue of this act, to, or for the finding or hauing of any horſe, gelding, armour, weapon or furniture for the warre as is aforeſaid, ſhall bee charged with the ſame, or with any of them, both for his manors, houſes, lands, meadows, paſtures and woods, and alſo for the goodes, cattels, fermes, leaſes, copiholds, rents and annuities. Prouided alſo and bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or any things therein contained, ſhall not in any wiſe extend or bee adiudged or interpreted, to abrogate, repeale, or make voide any part, ſentence, matter, clauſe, article, or thing contained or ſpecified in the Statute made in the 33. yeare of the raigne of the late noble prince of worthy memorie king Henry the eight, for or concerning the hauing of Longbowes and arrowes, and the vſing, order, exerciſing, and maintenance of Archery and ſhooting in Longbowes (which ſee in Plaies 2.) but that the ſame ſtatute, and euerie article, clauſe, ſentence, and thing therein contained and ſpecified, touching, or in any wiſe concerning the hauing of longbows, arrowes, vſing, order, exerciſing or maintenance of Archerie, & ſhooting in longbowes, ſhall ſtand and remaine in force, and be obſerued, performed and kept, according to the tenor, effect, and true meaning of the ſaid act, vpon the paynes contained in the ſame, as though this act had not bin had ne made: this preſent act or any thing therein cōtained to ẏ contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo ẏ if it ſhall fortune ẏ ſaid furniture of armor aforeſaid, or any part therof, at any time hereafter to bee loſt or ſpent in any ſeruice of defence of the Realme, or els the horſes or geldings aforeſaid, to bee killed or deſtroyed, or els by ſome other occaſion to bee dead, that in ſuch caſe or caſes, no perſon or perſons ſhall be charged with any forfaiture or penaltie aforeſaid, for not hauing ſuch quantity or number of armour, horſes, or geldings as is aforeſaid, ſo that he or they with-

33.H.8 cap.9

in one yeare next after ſuch loſſe or want doe ſupply the ſame againe in all points, according to the true meaning and purport of this act: any thing in the ſame act to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo that the want of any gantlet or gantlets, ſhall not be deemed, accompted, or taken for any lacke or want of furniture for a corſelet, any words before expreſſed ſounding to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon and perſons charged with the finding of any haquebut, that his or their ſeruant or ſeruants, ſhall and may exerciſe & vſe ſhooting in the ſame haquebut, at ſuch markes, as is limited & appointed by the Statute made in the 33. yeare of the raigne of king H. 8. (which ſee in Croſſebowes 2.) or at their owne proper games, ſo that they carie not, or vſe not the ſame haquebut in any high way, vnleſſe it be comming or going to or from the Muſters, or marching towardes or from the ſeruice or defence of the Realme: any clauſe or article in the ſaid act of the xxxiii. yeare, to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alway that this acte, ne any thing therein contained, ſhall extende to charge any perſon or perſons, dwelling or abiding within the coũtries of North Wales, and South Wales, & within the county Palantine of Lancaſter and Cheſter, or either of them, with the finding or hauing of any Haquebut, but that they and euery of them ſhall and may at their will, liberty and pleaſure, haue and keepe in ſteed and place of euery haquebut charged by this act, one long Bow, and one ſheafe of arrowes, ouer and beſides ſuch other armour & munition, as is by the lawes of this Realme & limited appointed: any thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes that the Lord Chauncelor of England, or Keeper of the great ſeale for the time being, ſhall and may from time to time by vertue of the King and Queenes highneſſe commiſſion, name, aſſigne and appoint Commiſſioners in euery Citie, Borough, & towne corporate, wherein there bee Iuſtices of the peace, aſwel in England as in Wales, ſo many of the ſame Iuſtices of peace, with ſuch & as many other perſons to be ioyned with thẽ, dwelling out of the ſaid Cities, Boroughes, & townes corporate, as he or they ſhall thinke meete to take view of armor in euery of the ſame Cities, Boroughes, and townes corporate, according to this preſent act, and alſo to aſſigne what harneis and armour ſhalbe prouided and kept by the inhabitantes of euery ſuch Citie, Borough, and towne corporate, as is aforeſaid, according to this preſent acte, An. 4. & 5. P. & M. cap. 2.

One yeare Supply
Gauntlet
Haquebut
33. H. 8. ca. 9.
Highwaie
Muſters
Wales Lancaſter Cheſter
Longbow
Chanceller L. Keeper
Commiſſioners
Iuſt. of P. Wales
View Cities &c.

*

If any perſon or perſons, hauing at any time hereafter the charge or cuſtodie of any armour, ordinance, munition, ſhot, powder, or habiliments of warre, of the Queens maieſties, her heires or ſucceſſors, or of any victuals prouided for the victualling of any ſoldiers, Gunners, Mariners, or Pioners, ſhall for any lucre or gaine, or wittingly, aduiſedly, & of purpoſe to hinder or impeach her maieſties ſeruice, imbeſill, purloine, or conuey away any the ſame armour, ordinance, munition, ſhot or powder, habiliments of warre or victuals, to the value of xx. s. at one or ſeueral times: that then euery ſuch offence ſhall bee iudged Felonie, and the offendor and offendors therein to bee tried, proceeded on, and ſuffer as in caſe of Felonie. Prouided alwaies, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that none ſhall bee impeached for any offence againſt this Statute, vnleſſe the impeachment bee proſecuted or begunne within the yeare next after the offence done. And that this act, nor any thing therein contained, nor any attaindor or attaindors of any perſon or perſons, for any offence made felonie by this act, ſhall in any wiſe extend, or bee adiudged, interpreted or expounded, to make the offendor or offendors to forfait or looſe any lands, tenements or hereditaments, any longer then onely during his or their life or liues, or to make any corruption of blood to any the heire or heires of any ſuch offendor or offendors, or to make the wife of any ſuch offendor to looſe or forfait her dower, or title of dower, of, or in any lands, tenements or hereditaments, or her action or intereſt to the ſame: any thing in this act contained, or any attaindor or attaindors hereafter to bee had for any offence made felony by this act, to ẏ contrary notwithſtanding. And ẏ ſuch perſõ & perſons as ſhalbe impeached for any offẽce made felony by this eſtatute, ſhall by vertue of this act, bee receiued & admitted to make any lawfull proofe that hee can, by lawfull witnes or otherwiſe, for his diſcharge and defence in that behalfe: any law to the contrary notwithſtanding, An. 31. Eliz. cap. 4.

Armour
Victuals
Imbeſill
Felony
Within the yeare
Forf. Lands
Corruption of bloud
Dower
Proofe
Diſcharge

Arrowheads.

WHeras Arrowſmiths do make faultie heads of arrowes & quarels not defenſible, to the great preiudice of the people & Realme. Be it &c. That all the heads for arrowes and quarels after this time to be made, ſhall be well boiled or braſed, and hardened

☞
Arrowes Quarels Braſed

dened at the points with ſteele, and if any of the ſaid arrowſmithes do the contrary, they ſhall forfait all ſuch heads and quarels to the king, and ſhalbe alſo impriſoned and make a fine at the kings will. And that euery arrowhead and quarell be marked with the marke of him that made the ſame. And the Iuſtices of peace in euery County of England, and alſo the Maior & Shirifes, and Bailifes of Cities and Boroughes, within the ſame Cities and Boroughes, ſhall haue power to inquire of all ſuch deceiptfull makers of heads and quarels, and to puniſh them, as afore is ſaid, An.7.H.4.cap.7.

Forf.
Impriſ.
Marke
Iuſtice of p.
Maiors
Shirifes
Bailifes
Puniſh
*

Arreſtes.

COncerning great men and their Baylifes and others (except the kings miniſters vnto whom ſpeciall authoritie is giuen ſo to do) which at the complaint of any, or by their owne authoritie, attach other paſſing their iuriſdiction with their goods, compelling them to aunſwere before them vpon contracts, couenants and treſpaſſes, done out of their power and iuriſdiction, where in deede they holde nought of them, nor within the franchiſe where their power is, in preiudice of the king & his crowne, and to the damage of the people: It is prouided, that none from henceforth ſo do, and if any doe, he ſhal pay to him that by this occaſion ſhall bee attached, his damages double, and ſhall bee grieuouſly amerced to the King. W.1.c.34.An.3.E.1..

Bailfes
Attach.
Goods
Contracts
Couenants
Treſpas
Damages
Amerce

2 Becauſe that complaint is made to our Soueraigne Lord the king by the Clergie of his ſaid Realme of England, that aſwell diuers Prieſtes, bearing the ſweet body of our Lord Ieſu Chriſt to ſicke people, and their clerkes with them, as otherwiſe diuers other perſons of holy Church, whiles they attend to diuine ſeruice in the Churches, Churchyards, and other places dedicate to God, bee ſundrie times taken and arreſted, by authoritie royall, and commandement of other temporall Lords, in offence of God, and of the liberties of holy Church, & alſo in diſturbance of the diuine ſeruices aforeſaid. The ſame our ſoueraigne Lord the king (who would be greatly diſpleaſed, if any ſhould do in ſuch manner) willeth and granteth, and defendeth vpon his grieuous forfaiture, that none doe the ſame from henceforth, ſo that colluſion or feyned cauſe be not found in any of the ſaide perſons of holy Church in this behalfe, An. 50.E.3.cap.5.

Clergie
Prieſts
Clerkes
Sacraments
Churches
Churchyards.
Diuine ſeruice
Colluſion

3 Becauſe that the Prelates do complaine themſelnes, that aſwell beneficed people of holy Church, as other, be arreſted and drawne out, aſwel of Cathedral churches, as of other Churches, and their churchyards, and ſometime whiles they bee attending to diuine ſeruices, and alſo in other place, although they be bearing the body of our Lord to ſicke perſons, and ſo arreſted and drawen out, bee bound and brought to priſon, againſt the libertie of the holy Church: It is ordained, that if any miniſter of the king or other, do arreſt any perſõ of holy church by ſuch maner, & therof be duely conuict, he ſhall haue impriſonment, and from thence bee raunſomed at the kings will, and make gree to the parties ſo arreſted. Prouided alwayes, that the ſaid people of holy Church ſhall not holde them within the Churches or ſanctuaries by fraud or colluſion in any maner, An.1.R.2.ca,15.

Prelates
Prieſtes
Cathedrall
Churches
Churchyards
Sacrament
Priſon
Impriſ.
Fine
Sanctuaries
Colluſion

Artificers.

IT is ordained, that artificers & handicraftes people ſhall hold them euery one to one miſtery, which hee will chuſe, betwixt this and the ſaid feaſt of Candelmas. And two of euerie craft ſhall bee choſen to ſuruey that none vſe other craft then the ſame which hee hath choſen. And that Iuſtices bee aſſigned to enquire by proces, & to heare and determine in this Article, as is ordeined in the Article aforeſaid: Sauing that the treſpaſſors in this article ſhall be puniſhed by impriſonment of two yeares, and moreouer to make fine and ranſome according to the quantity of the treſpas. And that the Surueiors by the diſcretions of the Iuſtices to be appointed. But the intent of the king and of his counſell is, that women, that is to ſay, brewers, bakers, carders, and ſpinners, and workers aſwell of wooll as of a lynnen cloth & of ſilke, brawdeſters and carders of wooll, and all other that doe vſe and worke handyworkes, may freely vſe and worke as they haue done before this time, without any impeachment, or being reſtrained by this ordinance, An.37.E.3.ca.6.

Suruey
Iuſtices
Oier and determiner
Treſpaſſes
Impriſ.
Fine
Weomen
Brewers
Bakers
Wooll
Linnen cloth

2 Where diuers eſtatutes penall heretofore haue bin made againſt ſtraungers artificers, for exerciſing of handycraftes within this Realme, and for keeping of houſes, apprentices, and ſeruants ſtrangers, as by the ſaid ſeuerall eſtatutes more plainly is rehearſed: Sithence the making whereof, Beerebrewers and Bakers which bin common victuallers, and alſo Surgeons and Scriueners being ſtraungers, inhabiting and dwelling within this Realme, haue beene put to trouble and great vexation, by occaſion of information brought againſt them vpon the ſaide ſtatute

Aliens
Brewers
Bakers
Surgeons
Scriueners

Handycrafteſmen

ſtatute, ſuppoſing that ſtraungers vſing baking, brewing, ſurgerie, or writing, ſhould be handicrafteſmen: vpon the which information great doubts and ambiguities haue riſen, whether ſtrangers vſing any of the ſaid miſteries or ſciences, ſhould bee vnderſtande ſuch handycrafteſmen as were intended by any of the ſaid ſtatutes. For plaine declaration whereof be it enacted &c. 2 That no perſon or perſons ſtraungers, being a common Baker, Brewer, Surgeon, or Scriuener, ſhalbe interpreted or expounded handicrafteſmen, in, for, or by reaſon of vſing any of the ſaid Miſteries or ſciences of baking, brewing, ſurgerie or writing, & that all informations, ſuits, actions and proces, had, taken, or hereafter to be taken, vpon any of the ſaid Statutes againſt any ſuch ſtraunger or ſtrangers being Bakers, Brewers, Surgeons or Scriueners ſhall by authoritie of this preſent act be voide and of none effect, Anno 22. Hen. 8 cap.13.

Void

☞

3 Forasmuch as of late daies ſellers of victuailes for their greater gayne, haue conſpired & couenanted together to ſel their victuals at vnreaſonable price: And artificers, handycrafteſmen, and labourers haue made confederacies and promiſes, and haue ſworne mutuall othes, not only that they ſhould not meddle one with anothers worke, and performe and finiſh that an other hath begunne, but alſo to conſtitute and appoint how much worke they ſhall doe in a day, and what howers and times they ſhall worke, contrary to the lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme, and to the great hurt & impoueriſhing of the kinges Maieſties ſubiects. For reformation whereof it is enacted, that if any Butchers, Brewers, Bakers, Pulters, Cookes, Coſtermongers, or Fruterers, ſhal at any time from and after the firſt day of March next comming, conſpire, couenant, promiſe or make any oathes, that they ſhall not ſell their victuals but at certaine prices. Or if any Artificers, workemen, or labourers, do conſpire or couenant, or promiſe together, or make any othes that they ſhall not make or doe their workes but at a certaine price and rate, or ſhall not enterpriſe to take vpon them to finiſh that an other hath begun, or ſhall doe but a certaine worke in a day, or ſhall not worke but at certaine howers and times, that then euery perſon ſo conſpiring, couenanting, ſwearing, or offending, being lawfully conuict thereof by witneſſe, confeſſion, or otherwiſe, ſhall forfait for the firſt offence ten pounde to the kinges highnes, and if hee haue ſufficient to pay the ſame, and doe alſo pay the ſame within ſixe daies next after his conuiction, or els ſhall ſuffer for the firſt offence xx. daies impriſonment, and ſhall onely haue bread and water for his ſuſtenance. And for the ſecond offence ſhall forfaite twenty pound to the king, if hee haue ſufficent to pay the ſame, and doe paye the ſame within ſixe daies next after his conuiction, or els ſhall ſuffer for the ſeconde offence puniſhment of the Pillorie. And for the third offence ſhall forfait fortie pounds to the king, if he haue ſufficient to pay the ſame, and alſo do pay the ſame within ſixe daies next after his conuiction, or els ſhall ſit on the pillorie, and looſe one of his eares, and alſo ſhall at all times after that bee taken as a man infamous, and his ſayings, depoſitions, or othe, not to bee credited at any time in any matter of iudgement. And if it fortune any ſuch conſpiracie, couenant, or promiſe to bee had and made by any ſocietie, brotherhood, or companie of any craft, miſterie or occupation of the victuallers aboue mentioned, with the preſence or conſent of the more part of thē, that then immediatly vpon ſuch act of conſpiracy, couenant, or promiſe had or made, ouer & beſides yͤ particular puniſhment before in this act appointed for the offendor, their corporation ſhall be diſſolued to all intents, conſtructions & purpoſes. And it is &c. that all and ſinguler Iuſtices of Aſſiſes, Iuſtices of Peace, Maiors, Bailifes, and Stewards of Leets, at all and euery their Seſſions, Leetes and Courts, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to equire, heare and determine, all and ſinguler offences committed againſt this ſtatute, & to puniſh, or cauſe to bee puniſhed the offendors, according to the tenor of this Statute, An. 2. E. 6. cap. 15.

Butchers
Brewers
Bakers
Poulters
Cookes
Coſtermongers

Artificers
Laborers
Conſpire

Price

Firſt offence
Forf. x. li.

Impriſ.

ij. offence xx. li.

Pillorie
iij. offence xl. li.

Pillorie
Looſe one eare

Infamous

Conſpiracie

Corporation

Corporation diſſolued

Iuſt. of Aſſ.
Iuſt. of P.
Maiors
Bailifes
Stewards of Leetes
Heare and determine

Puniſh

*

In the ſame Act was an Article, that none ſhall diſturbe certaine Artificers named in that Article, to worke in any of the craftes there named, in any Citie, Borough, or towne corporate, with any perſon, though the Artificers doe not dwell, or be not free there &c. But this Article for the benefite of the Citie of London is repealed by 3. E. 6. cap. 20. And learne if the generall words of 5. Eliz. cap. 4. (infra Laborers 38.) hath not repealed the reſt of this Statute concerning Artificers, workemen and Laborers.

Aſſault and Frayes.

BEcauſe that Richard Chedder Eſquier, which was come to this preſent Parliament with Thomas Brooke knight, one of

Chedder

Brooke

of the Knights choſen to the ſame Parliament for the County of Somerſet, and menial ſeruant with the ſaid Thomas, was horriblie beaten, wounded, blemiſhed and maymed by one Iohn Sauage: It is ordained & ſtabliſhed, that for ſo much as the ſame horrible deede was done, within the time of the ſaide Parliament, that Proclamation be made, where the ſame horrible deede was done, that the ſaid Iohn appeare and yeeld him in the Kinges Bench within a quarter of a yeare after the proclamation made, and if hee doe not, the ſame Iohn Sauage ſhall be attainted of the ſaid deede, and pay to the partie grieued his double damages, to be taxed by the diſcretion of the Iudges of the ſame bench, for the time being, or by Enqueſt if it need be, and alſo he ſhall make fine and ranſome at the kings will. Moreouer it is accorded in the ſame Parliamēt, that likewiſe it bee done in time to come in caſe like. An.5.H.4.cap.6.

Parliament Somerſet. Maime Sauage. Proclamatiō. K. Bench. Attaint. Damages Iudges. Enqueſt. Fine.

2 If any aſſault or affray be made to any Lord ſpirituall or temporall, knight of the Shire, Citizen or Burgeſſe, comming to the Parliament, or to the Counſell of our Soueraigne Lord the king by his commaundement and there being and attending to the Parliament or Counſell of our Soueraigne Lord the king: that then Proclamation ſhall be made in the moſt open place of the towne, by three ſeuerall dayes where the affray was made, that the party that made ſuch affray or aſſault, yeeld him before the king in his bēch, within a quarter of a yeare after the Proclamation made, if it be in the time of the terme, or otherwiſe, at the next day in the time of the terme following the ſaid quarter, and if hee doe not, that hee be attainted of the ſaid deed, and pay to the party grieued his double damages, to be taxed by the diſcretion of the Iuſtices of the ſame bench for the time being, or by enqueſt if it be needfull, and that he make fine & ranſome at the kings will. And if he come and be found guiltie by enqueſt, by examination, or otherwiſe, of ſuch affray or aſſault, then he ſhall pay to the party thereby grieued his double damages found by the enqueſt, or to be taxed by the diſcretion of the ſaid Iuſtices, and make fine and ranſome at the will of our Soueraigne Lord the King, as aboue is ſaid. Anno. 11. Hen.6. Cap. 11.

Parliament Counſell. Proclamatiō. Attaint. ij. Damages Iuſtices. Enquire Fine. Examination Affray ij. damages. Fine.

Aſſiſes.

Aſſiſes of Nouel diſſeiſin, & of Mortdanceſter, ſhal not be taken but in their Shires, and after this maner. Wee, or (if we be out of the realme) our chiefe Iuſticer ſhall ſend out our Iuſticers through euerie County once in the yeare, which with the Knights of the ſame Shires, ſhall take the ſaid Aſſiſes in thoſe Counties, & thoſe things that at the comming of our ſaid Iuſticers being ſent to take thoſe Aſſiſes in the ſaid Counties, cannot be determined there, ſhall be ended by them in ſome other place in their circuit. And thoſe things which for difficultie of ſome articles cannot be determined by them, ſhal be referred to our Iuſticers of the bench, and there ſhalbe ended, Magna charta cap.12.

Mortdanceſter. Cheife Iuſtice. Knights of Shires. Determine. Circuit. Difficultie.

2 That no Eſcheator, Shirife, nor other Bailife of the King, by colour of his office, without ſpeciall warrant or commaundement, or certaine authoritie pertaining to his office, diſſeiſe any man of his freehold, nor of any thing belonging to his freehold. And if any doe, it ſhal be at the election of the diſſeiſee, whether ẏ the king of his office ſhal cauſe it to be amended at his complaint, or that hee will take the commō law by an Aſſiſe of Nouel diſſeiſin, and hee that is attainted thereof ſhall pay double dammages to the plaintife, and ſhalbe grieuouſly amerced vnto the king, Weſt.1.cap.24.An.3. E.1.

Eſcheator Shirife Bailifes. Warrant. Diſſeiſe. Freehold. Office. Common law. Attaint. ij. Damages. Amerced.

3 It is prouided alſo and agreed, that if any mā be attainted of diſſeiſin done in the time of the king that now is, with robbery of any maner of good or moueable, by recogniſance of Aſſiſe of Nouel diſſeiſin, the iudgement ſhall be ſuch, that the plaintife ſhall recouer his ſeiſin and his dammages, aſwel for the goods and moueables aforeſaid, as for the ſoile, and the diſſeiſor ſhall make fine whether he be preſent or not, ſo as if he be preſent, hee ſhall be firſt awarded to priſon. And in like maner it ſhall be done of diſſeiſin with force and armes, although there be no robberie done, Weſt.1.cap.36.An.3. E.1.

Attaint Diſſeiſin Robbery Recogniſance. Iudgement. Damages. Freehold Fine. Impriſ.

4 Aſſiſes of Nouel diſſeiſin, Mortdanceſter, and Darreine preſentment, ſhall be taken in Aduent, Septuageſima, & Lent, euen as well as Enqueſts may be then taken, Weſt.1.cap. 48.

Mortdanceſter. Darreine preſentment. Aduent Lent.

5 See Execution 2. of Aſſiſe by tenant by Elegit. And See Recogniſance 2. of aſſiſe by tenant by ſtatute Marchant. And See Staple 8. of Aſſiſe by tenant by Statute Staple.

Elegit. Statute marchant.

6 For aſmuch as there is no writ in the Chauncerie, whereby plaintifes can haue ſo ſpeedy remedy, as by a writ of Nouel diſſeiſin: Our ſoueraigne L. the king, into the intent ẏ iuſtice may be more ſpeedily miniſtred,

Chancerie. Plaintifes. Nouel diſſ. Iuſtice Delaies.

Eſtouers of wood
Nuts
Acornes
Fruits
Corodie
Toll
Tronage
Paſſage.
Pontage.
Pawnage
Woods
Parkes
Foreſts
Chaſes
Warrens
Bailiwikes
Offices
Common of paſture
Turueland
Fiſhing
Freehold
Alienation
Writ
Seuerall
Diſſeiſors
Falſe exceptions
Rolles
Record
Vouch
Veſture
Profits
Exceptions

and delaies in plees may be abridged and taken away, graunteth that a writ of Nouel diſſeiſin ſhall hold place in moe caſes then it hath done heretofore. And granteth that for Eſtouers of wood, and profit to bee taken in woods by gathering of Nuts, Acornes, and other fruits, for a Corodie, and deliuerie of corne and other victuals and neceſſaries, and money to bee receiued yearely in a place certaine for toll, tronage, paſſage, pontage, pawnage, and ſuch like to be taken in places certaine, for keeping of woods, parkes, foreſtes, chaſes, warrens, yates, & other Bailiwikes, and offices in fee, from henceforth an Aſſiſe of Nouel diſſeiſin ſhall lie, and in all caſes afore rehearſed, the writ ſhall bee as it was wont to be, De libero tenemento. And as before times it hath lyen and holden place for common of paſture, ſo ſhal it from henceforth hold place for common of turueland, fiſhing, and ſuch like commons, which any man hath appendant to his freehold, or without freehold by ſpeciall deede, at the leaſt for terme of life. In caſe alſo when any holding for terme of yeares, or in ward, alieneth the ſame in fee, and by ſuch alienation the freehold is transferred to the feoffee, the remedie ſhalbe by a writ of Nouel diſſeiſin, and aſwell the feoffor as the feoffee ſhalbe held for diſſeiſors, ſo that during the life of any of them, the ſaid writ ſhall hold place. And if by the death of the parties remedie happen to faile by that writ, then remedie ſhall bee had by a writ of Entre. And albeit that aboue mention is made of ſome caſes wherein a writ of Nouel diſſeiſin helde no place before, let no man thinke therfore that this writ lyeth not now where it hath lyen before. And though ſome haue doubted whether remedie may bee had by this writ, in caſe where one feedeth the ſeuerall ground of another, let it bee held for certain, that a good and a ſure remedie is giuen in that caſe by the ſaid writ. And let them that be named diſſeiſors, beware from henceforth, that they alleage no falſe exceptions, whereby the taking of the Aſſiſe may bee deferred, ſaying that another time an Aſſiſe of the ſame land paſſed betweene the ſame parties, or ſaying vntruely that a writ of more high nature hangeth betweene the ſame parties for the ſame land, and vpon theſe & like matters do vouch Rolles or records to warrantie, to the ende that by the ſame vouching they may take away the veſture of the land, and receiue the rents and profits to the great damage of the plaintife. And whereas before none other paine was to bee had againſt him that falſely had alleadged ſuch vntrue exceptions, but onely that after ſuch falſe ſurmiſes diſproued, the Aſſiſes ſhould be taken. Our ſoueraign Lord the king (to whom ſuch falſe exceptions be odious) hath ordained, that if any being named diſſeiſor doe perſonally alleadge that exception, if at the day to him giuen he faile of the warrant that hee hath vouched, he ſhall be adiudged for a diſſeiſor without taking of the Aſſiſe, and ſhall reſtore the damages before enquired of, or to bee enquired of after, to the double, and ſhall neuertheleſſe haue a yeares impriſonment for his falſhood. And if the exception be alleadged by a Bailife, the taking of the Aſſiſe ſhall not bee delayed therfore, nor the iudgement vpon the reſtitution of the lands and damages. Prouided neuertheleſſe, that if the maſter of ſuch a Bailife that was abſent, come afterward before the ſame Iuſticers that tooke the Aſſiſe, and offer to proue by the Record or Rol, that at another time an Aſſiſe paſſed betweene the ſame parties for ẏ ſame land, or ẏ the plaintif at an other time, did withdraw his ſuite in a like writ, or that there is a plee hanging by a writ of more high nature: a writ ſhalbe made for him for the ſame Record, and when he ſhal haue the ſame, and the Iuſticers do perceiue that the Record ſo ſent, would haue bin ſo auailable to him before iudgement, that the plaintife by force of the ſame ſhould haue bin barred of his action, the Iuſticers ſhal award immediately a Scire facias againſt him that firſt recouered, that be before them at a certaine day, at the which day the defendant ſhal recouer againe his ſeiſin and his damages (if hee haue payed any by the firſt iudgement) with the damages alſo that he hath ſuſtained after the firſt iudgement giuen, which he ſhal recouer to the double, as before is ſaid, and hee that firſt recouered ſhall bee puniſhed by impriſonment, after the diſcretion of the Iuſtices. In the ſame maner if the defendant againſt whom the Aſſiſe paſſed in his abſence, ſhew any deeds or releaſes, vpon the making whereof the Iurie were not examined, nor could be examined, becauſe there was no mētion made of them in pleading, and probably they might bee ignorant of the making of thoſe writings: The Iuſtices vpon the ſight of thoſe writings, ſhall award a Scire facias to the partie that recouered, that he appeare before them at a certaine day, and ſhall cauſe the Iurors of the ſame Aſſiſes to come before them. And if he prooue thoſe writinges true by their verdict, or by the inrolment of them, he that purchaſed that Aſſiſe contrarie to his owne deed, ſhall bee puniſhed by the paine aforeſaid. Neither ſhal the Shirif from henceforth

Adiudged
Diſſeiſor
Damages
Impriſ.
Bailifes
Iudgement
Maſter
Iuſtices
Proue
Plaintife
Certificat.
Barre
Action
Scire facias.
Defendant.
Damages
Iudgement
Impriſ.
Abſent
Deedes
Releaſes
Iurie
Examine
Pleading
Scire facias
Iurors
Verdict
Inrolment.
Paine
Shirife

Oxe

forth take an oxe of the diſſeiſee, but of the diſſeiſor onely, and if there bee many diſſeiſors named in one writ, yet ſhall he be contented with one oxe, nor ſhall aſke any Oxe but of v. s. price, or the value, Weſt.2.cap.25.An.13. Ed.1.

Common
Vſurpe
Infant
Woman
Dower
Tenant by the curteſie
Appurtenant
Writ
Deforce
Mortdanceſter

7 Where one hauing no right to common vſurpeth common, what time an heire is within age, or what time a woman is couert, or whileſt the paſture is in the handes of tenants in dower, by the curteſie or otherwiſe, for terme of life, or yeares, or in fee taile, and the paſture bee long vſed, many hold opinion that ſuch paſtures ought to be ſaid to pertain to his freehold, and that the poſſeſſioner ought to haue action by a writ of Nouel diſſeiſin, if he bee deforced of ſuch paſture, but frō henceforth this muſt be holden for law, that ſuch as haue entred within the time that an aſſiſe of Mortdanceſter doth lye, if they had no common before, ſhal haue no recouerie by a writ, of Nouel diſſeiſin, if they be deforced, Weſt. 2.cap.46.

Atturneis
Bailifes

8 Where tenants in Aſſiſe of Nouel diſſeiſin might not make Atturneis heretofore: It is agreed, that the tenants in aſſiſe of Nouel diſſeiſin from henceforth may make Atturneis: Yet the king intendeth not hereby but that the tenants and defendants in Aſſiſes of Nouel diſſeiſin, ſhal plead by Bailifes at their own pleaſure, as they haue done heretofore, Statutum Eborum ca.1.An.12.E.2.

Ioint
Deedes
Auerre
Iuſtices
Writ
Exception
View

9 For aſmuch as it chanceth many times in Aſſiſes of Nouel diſſeiſin, that the tenant doth pleade againſt the plaintife, that he holdeth the landes being in demaunde ioyntly with his wife, not named in the writ, & ſometime with a ſtraunger, who likewiſe is not named in the writ, and ſheweth forth a deede teſtifying the ſame, & demandeth iudgement of the writ: It is agreed and ordained, that if the plaintife will offer to auerre by Aſſiſe, that the day of his writ purchaſed, he that alleaged the exception was ſole tenant, ſo that neither his wife nor any other had any thing in the ſaide landes, then the Iuſtices before whom the Aſſiſe is arraigned ſhal retaine the ſame deede ſafely in their keeping, vntill the Aſſiſe be tried betweene them therupon. And they ſhall by our writ vnder their Teſte let the party abſent, whom the deed teſtifyeth to haue beene ioyntly enfeoffed with the tenant that is preſent to vnderſtand, that he bee preſent at a certaine day with the other tenant, for to anſwere vnto the party plaintife, aſwel vpon the exception alleadged, as of the lands demanded and put in view, if it ſhal ſo ſeeme expedient to him: At which day if both they that are named tenantes do come in, and doe iuſtifie the ſame feoffement, they ſhal anſwer and maintain the exception alleadged by one of them, and further ſhall aunſwere vnto the Aſſiſe, as though the original had beene purchaſed againſt both of them ioyntly. And if it bee proued by Aſſiſe, that the exception was alleadged maliciouſly for to delay the plaintife of his right, ſo that they held not the ſame land ioyntly, the day of the writ purchaſed, then albeit the ſame aſſiſe doe paſſe for the tenants, and againſt the plaintife, yet they that alleadge the exception ſhall bee puniſhed by one yeares impriſonment, from whence they ſhall not bee deliuered without a grieuous ranſome. And let the Iuſtices bee well aduiſed, that from henceforth they doe not allow ſuch an exception alleadged by the bailifes of any ſuch tenants. And if hee that alleadgeth the exception abſent himſelfe at his day, and the other that is named ioyntenant doe appeare, although he diſauow the ſame deede & ſay, that he hath nothing in the foreſaid lands &c. neuertheles the aſſiſe ſhall be awarded againſt him that is abſent by the default. And if it bee found by the aſſiſe that they were not ioyntly ſeiſed the day of the writ purchaſed, and likewiſe that the tenant againſt whom the writ was purchaſed, or any other named in the writ did diſſeiſe the plaintife, then hauing regard to the exception that was falſely and maliciouſly alleadged to the hurt of the partie, and to the diſſeiſin that was made, the plaintife ſhall recouer his ſeiſin and double damages, and they that alleadged the falſe exception, ſhal haue the puniſhment aforeſaid: But if neither of the tenants doe come in at the day, then vpon their default the Aſſiſe ſhal be awarded againſt them. And if it bee found that the ſame exception was lawfully & truely alleadged, and that they that alleadged it, were iointly ſeiſed before the plaintif purchaſed his writ againſt them, the aſſiſe ſhal paſſe no further, but the writ ſhalbe abated. The ſame ſhall bee obſerued if both or one doe appeare, if it be found by aſſiſe that the exception was truely alleadged, as before is ſaide. The ſame order ſhalbe obſerued in aſſiſes of Mortdanceſter, and writs of Iuris vtrum, if on the firſt day that the parties appeare in Court, the tenant alleadge the ſaid exception againſt the demandant, ſhewing a deed thereupon, and the demandant will offer to auerre by the aſſiſe or Iurie, that the day of his writ purchaſed, hee that alleadged, the exception was ſole tenant, then theſame maner of proces ſhal bee vſed in the aſſiſes of Mortdanceſter, and writs of Iuris vtrum, as before

Feoffement
Originall
Ioint
Puniſh
Impriſ.
Fine
Iuſtices
Bailifes
Default
Diſſeiſe
ij. damages
Default
Writ
Abate
Mortdanceſter
Iuris vtrum.
Auerre
Sole tenant
Proces
Writ

is ordained in Aſſiſes of Nouel diſſeiſin, and like puniſhment ſhalbe awarded vpon the offendors. But in other writs whereby landes are demanded, ſuch proces ſhalbe made at the firſt day that the parties appeare in Court, if the tenant doe alleage the foreſaid exception of a ioynt feoffement, & the demandant will offer to auerre by the Countrey, that the day of the writ purchaſed, hee that alleadged the exception was ſole tenant, then the ſame maner of proces ſhall bee obſerued betwixt the parties, vntill a Iurie haue paſſed betweene them thereupon. And if it be founden by the Iurie that the ſame exception was truely alleaged, then the writ of the demandant ſhall abate. And if it be founden by the Iurie that the ſame exception was falſely & maliciouſly alleadged, to the hinderance of the partie, thē the demandant ſhall recouer his ſeiſin of the lands in demand, & the tenant ſhalbe puniſhed by the pain aboueſaid in a writ of Nouel diſſeiſin, as to the impriſonment, & as to the damages according to the diſcretion of the Iuſtices, An.34.E.1.Sta.de Con.Feoff.

Iurie
Abate
Impriſ.
Damages

10 An Aſſiſe of Nouel diſſeiſin ſhalbe from henceforth granted and made of rent behind, due out of tenementes being in diuers counties, to be holden in the confine of the Counties, within which the tenementes bee. And thereupon the aſſiſe to bee taken and tried by people of the ſaid counties, in the ſame maner as is done of a common of paſture being in one countie, and appendant to tenements in another countie. And that aſwell of diſſeiſins done in times paſt, as of diſſeiſins yet to bee done, and that writs thereupon at the ſuit of the plaintifes be made from henceforth in the Chancery without any maner of contradiction in a due forme, An.7.R.2.cap.10.

Rent
Confines
Common of paſture
Apuendant
Diſſeiſin
Writs

11 In caſe any landes or tenementes bee graunted by the kings Patent without title, found by enqueſt, or otherwiſe, there where the kinges entrie is not giuen by the lawe: They that be put out or diſſeiſed of their freehold, ſhall haue a ſpecial aſſiſe of the Chancelors graunt, without other ſuit to be made to the king in that behalf, and if the perſons hauing the kings letters patents, doe pray in aide, a writ of Procedendò ſhall bee granted by the ſaid Chauncelor, without making òther ſuit to the king. And in caſe that they which bee put out or diſſeiſed, doe recouer againſt the perſons hauing ſuch patents, that then they which be ſo put out or diſſeiſed, ſhal recouer their treble damages. And that this ordinance and ſtatute hold place aſwell after the kinges arriuall into England, as in all time to come, An,1.H.4.cap.8.

Patents
Entrie
Diſſeiſed
Aide
Procedendò
iij. damages

12 Whereas daily the great men of the Realme doe make forcible entries into other mens lands, and put out the poſſeſſors of the ſtme, claiming ſometime in their own right, where their entrie is not lawfull, and ſometime in an others right, where they haue nothing in reuerſion, in right, nor in demeſne, nor there is no affinity nor coſinage betwene them and thoſe in whoſe right they haue entred, and alſo take their goods and cattels in maner of robberie, ſo that oftentimes they be in ſuch maner put out, & ſpoiled of their goods & cattels, that they haue nought to purſue for their right, & ſo by ſuch forcible entries and maintenancies, the land tenants & poſſeſſors be vtterly diſherited and deſtroyed: Our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king, minding to doe equall right to all his liege people, aſwell to the ſmall, as to the great, and that his lawes be duely executed, at the grieuous complaint of the ſaid commons, by the aduiſe & aſſent of all the Lords aforeſaid, for to puniſh and chaſtice ſuch riots end forcible entries ſo made, and hereafter to bee made againſt the lawes of the land, hath ordained and ſtabliſhed, that if any man great or ſmall, of what eſtate or condition that he bee, make any ſuch forcible entrie in his owne right, or to his owne vſe, or in an others right, or to an others vſe by waye of maintenaunce, or take or carrie away any goodes after ſuch forcible entrie, from the poſſeſſor of the freehold, that if the partie greeued, or other lawfull man will make oath in his name, that the entrie was made in ſuch forcible maner, that the Chancelor of England for the time being, ſhall haue power by his diſcretion, to graunt a ſpeciall Aſſiſe in this caſe to the partie greeued, of whatſoeuer valure the tenement be, without ſuing to the king. And if ſuch diſſeiſor be attainted of ſuch diſſeiſin made in ſuch forcible maner, he ſhall haue one yeres impriſonment, and yeeld to the partie greeued his double dammages. And if he be conuicted by the ſame Aſſiſes, that he hath taken or carried away any goodes or cattels of ſuch diſſeiſees, the Iuſtices of the ſame Aſſiſe ſhall haue power for to heare and determine, aſwell for our ſoueraigne Lord the king, as for the partie, of the goods and cattels ſo carried away, and to awarde to the ſame partie ſo greeued his damages. And that in euery ſuch eſpeciall Aſſiſe be named one of the Iuſtices of the one Bench, or of the other, or the chiefe Baron of the Eſchequer, if he be a man of the law. And that hereafter no writ of Superſedeas be graunted to the contrarie of ſuch eſpeciall Aſſiſes, An.4. H.4. cap.8.

Forcible
tries
Goods
Robberie
Riots
Mainten
Chancelo
Diſſeiſor
Attaint
Impriſ.
ij. Damage
Conuict
Goods
Iuſtices
Oier and te
Damages
Superſedeas

Juſtices

13 An.9.H.5.cap.3. The king commaunded that his Juſtices ſhould hold the Aſſiſes through his Realme by the manner accuſtomed.

Recoueries
Reuerſion

14 Anno 9.H.5.cap.3. and An.4.H.6. cap.2. and An.8.H.6.cap.13. and Ann.14. E.4.cap.2. foure ſeuerall acts were made to endure for certaine yeares, wherein were enacted, that Recoueries in Aſſiſe ſhould not be preiudiciall to them in the reuerſion which were beyond the Sea with the King in his ſeruice, if they were not named in the Aſſiſe.

Panel
Shirife
Returne
vi. Daies
Paine
Bailifes

15 The panels of eſpeciall Aſſiſes ſhalbe arraied, and a copie indented of the ſame by the Shirife deliuered to the plaintifes, tenants, and defendants, ſixe dayes at the leaſt before the Seſſion of the Juſtices, if they the ſame demaund. And as to the returne or anſwere of the Bailifes of franchiſes, they ſhall make their returnes or anſweres to the Shirifes of ſuch ſpeciall Aſſiſes, ſixe dayes before the Seſſion, in the manner as afore. And that vpon paine of xl. poundes, to be payed by the ſaid Shirifes or Bailifes to the king, as oftẽ as they or any of them doe contrarie to this ordinance or ſtatute, An.6.H.6.cap.2.

Colluſion
Writs
Coroners
Shirife
Fyle
Auerre
Juſtices
Abate

16 Whereas diuers perſons oftentimes doe ſue Aſſiſes of Nouel diſſeiſin before Juſtices aſſigned, againſt diuers perſons, and by craft and colluſion for to haue their writs of their ſaid Aſſiſes directed to the Coroners of the Counties where the tenements be, for to make execution of the ſaid writs, doe name in their ſaid Aſſiſes, the Shirifes of the ſame County one of the diſſeiſors, where hee is not nor neuer was diſſeiſor, nor tenant of the tenements in demaund, whereby oftentimes the ſaid Aſſiſes be awarded by the fault of the tenants, which haue no knowledge of thoſe Aſſiſes, in ſo much as they found not any Aſſiſe againſt them on the file of the Shirife, nor haue no ſuſpition of any ſuch Aſſiſe taken againſt the Shirife and them: Our Soueraigne Lord the king, willing in this caſe to prouide remedie of the aſſent and authoritie aforeſaid, hath ordained, that in all ſuch Aſſiſes purchaſed at this time hanging, or hereafter to be purchaſed betweene any perſons whatſoeuer they be, before any ſuch Juſtices, in which Aſſiſes any ſuch Shirifes be named diſſeiſor, if the tenants in the ſaid Aſſiſes, or any of them will auerre, that the ſaid ſhirife is not, nor neuer was diſſeiſor nor tenaunt of the tenements in demaund, but was named diſſeiſor by colluſion, the auerrement ſhall be receiued. And if it be found by the ſaid aſſiſe, that the ſaid ſhirife is not, nor neuer was diſſeiſor nor tenaunt of the tenements, but was named diſſeiſor by colluſion, then the ſaid Juſtices ſhall doe to be abated the ſaid writ purchaſed, or to be purchaſed in the forme aboueſaid. And that the plaintife or plaintifes be in the grieuous mercy of the king, Ann.11. H.6 cap.2.

See the like Statute in Coniſance An.9. H.4.cap.5.and An.8.H.6.cap.26.

Abridge

17 That the plaintife in euery Aſſiſe frõ henceforth may at his pleaſure ſeuer and abridge his plaint, of any part or parts, whereunto any barre is pleaded, in ſuch like manner as he or they might do in caſes that plees in barre had been had and deuided to any certainty or number of acres in the plaint, and that the plaint for the reſidue of the part or parts of the landes not abridged, ſhall be and ſtand good and effectuall in the law, An.21. H.8.cap.3.

Attainder.

ANno 11.R.2.cap.5. &c. certaine perſons were attainted by Parliament.

2 Anno 5.H.4.cap.1. and Anno 7.H.4.cap.12. certaine perſons were attainted by Parliament.

3 See Vſes 8. of attainder of Empſon and Dudley.

Miſpriſion

4 Anno 25.H.8.cap.12. an Act was made concerning the Attainder of Treaſon of Elizabeth Barton Nunne of Canterburie, Richard Maſter, Edward Booking Monke, John During, and Hugh Rice, and Richard Riſbie obſeruant Friers, & Henrie Gold, of miſpriſion of Treaſon of John Fiſher Biſhop of Rocheſter, Thomas Gold, Thomas Laurence, John Adeſton, and Thomas Abel &c.

5 See Crowne 4. of the Attainder of Anne Bollen, and her brothers and others.

Treaſon

6 Anno 33.Hen.8.cap.21. an act was made for the attainder of treaſon of Queene Katherin Haward, the Lady Rochford, Culpeper and Derham, and of the attainder of Miſpriſion, an act of Treaſon of the Duches of Norfolke, the Counteſſe of Bridgewater, Lord William Haward, and diuers other men and women.

Treaſon
Reſtored

7 In Anno 2.E.6.cap.17. an act was made for the attainder of treaſon of ſir William Sherington knight, and after Anno 3. E.6.cap.13. he was reſtored to his blood.

Treaſon
Reſtored

8 In Anno 2.E.6.cap.18. a great long act is made for the attainder of treaſon of ſir Thomas Seimor Lord admirall, and after Anno 3.E.6.cap.14. Mary Seimor his daughter was reſtored to her blood.

Treaſon

9 In An.1.Ma.1. Parliamento 2.Seſſione cap.16. An act was made for the confirmation of the attainder of treaſon of John Dudley Duke of Northumberland, Thomas Cranmer Archbiſhop of Canterburie, William Marques of Northampton, John Earle of Warwike, Sir Ambroſe Dudley knight, Guilford Dudley Eſquier, and Jane his wife, Henry Dudley Eſquier, Sir Andrew Dudley knight, Sir Joh. Gate knight, and Sir Thomas Palmer knight, with diuers articles concerning that matter.

10 Anno.13 .Eliz. Reg.cap.16.an act was made for the confirmation of attainder of Charles Earle of Weſtmerland, Thomas Earle of Northumberland, and many other Knights, Eſquires and Gentlemen.

11 An. 28.Eliz.cap.1. an act was made for the confirmation of attainder of Thomas Paget late Lord Paget, Frances Englefield knight, and many other Eſquires and Gentlemen.

12 Anno 35. Eliz. cap. 5. An other act was made for confirmation of the attainder of the ſaid ſir Frances Englefield, with an explanation & confirmation of the Queenes Maieſties title to his lands & tenements.

Attaint.

Freehold

The king of his office will from henceforth graunt attaints vpon inqueſtes in plee of land, or of freehold, or of any thing touching freehold when it ſhall ſeeme neceſſarie, Weſt.1.cap.37.Anno 3.E.1.

Juries
Juſtices
Jurors
Appeare
Graund diſtres
Proces

2 Concerning proces to be awarded in Juries of xxiiii. becauſe that by the law hitherto vſed, the Juſtices haue not taken ſuch Juries vntill all the firſt Jurors which were aliue did appeare before them in court. And thoſe Jurors doubting to be attainted, would rather looſe their iſſues thē appeare in court, by meanes whereof the plaintifs were greatly delayed, and falſe othes ſeldome times puniſhed: It is therefore ordained and eſtabliſhed, that if the firſt Jurors which ſhall be liuing appeare not in Court before the Juſtices which ſhall be aſſigned ſuch Juries to take, at the firſt graund diſtres vpon them returned, or that returne thē be made, that they haue nothing whereby they may be diſtrained, that then by their abſence, there be no delay made of the Jurie, obſeruing in all other things the proces in ſuch Juries herretofore vſed, Weſt.4.St.de Attinct.13.E.2.

Principall
Damages
Treſpas
Chancelor
Juſtices

3 A writ of Attaint ſhall be graunted as well vpon the principall, as vpon the damages in a writ of treſpas. And that the Chancelor which ſhalbe for the preſent time, ſhall haue power to graunt ſuch writs of attaints without ſpeaking therefore to the king. And in ſuch and all other caſes of attaints, the Juſtices ſhall not let to take the attaints though the damages be not payed, An.1.E.3.cap.6.

Jurors
Periurie
Juſt. of both benches
Eſſoine
Protection
Juries
Juſt. of the cōmon bench
Niſi prius
Writs of Treſpas
Damages

4 Wheras Jurors haue the leſſe doubted tobe periured, by reaſon of the long delayes that haue bin in attaints, before the Juſtices of the one Bench and of the other, and before other Juſtices: It is enacted, that no eſſoine of the Kings ſeruice nor protection ſhall be from henceforth allowed in ſuch Juries, no more then in aſſiſes of Nouel diſſeiſin. And that fiue dayes in the yere be giuen before the Juſtices of the common Bench in the ſaid Juries at the leaſt. And that a Niſi prius be aſwell giuen in ſuch writs as in other. And whereas it is contained in a Statute late made at Weſtminſter in the firſt yeare of the raigne of our Soueraigne Lord the King that now is after his Coronation, (before 3.) that attaints ſhould be graunted in writs of Treſpaſſe: It is accorded and eſtabliſhed, that writs of attaint ſhalbe from henceforth graunted as well in plees of treſpaſſe moued without writ as by writ, before Juſtices of Record, if the damages iudged doe paſſe forty ſhillings, An.5.E.3.cap.6 and 7.

Bill of treſpas
Damages

5 The writ of attaint ſhall be graunted from henceforth, aſwell vpon a bill of Treſpas, as vpon a writ of Treſpas, of inqueſtes which be to be taken in time to come, without hauing regard to the quantitie of the damage, An.28.E.3.cap.8.

Reall
Perſonall
Poore people
Affie

6 Euery man againſt whom they paſſe, may haue the attaint as well in plee reall as perſonall. And that the attaint be graunted to the pore people (which will ſweare that they haue nothing wherof to raiſe the fine ſauing their countenance) without fine, and to all other by an eaſie fine, An.34.E.3.cap.7.

Tenant for life
T. in Dower
T. in curteſie
T. in taile
Enqueſt
Oth
Errour

7 It is accorded and aſſented, that if the tenant for terme of life, tenaunt in dower, tenaunt by the curteſie of England, or tenaunt in taile after poſſibilitie of iſſue extinct, be impleaded, and plead to an inqueſt, and looſe by the oth of twelue, or that they looſe by default, or in other maner, that he to whom the reuerſion of the tenements ſo loſt pertaineth at the time of ſuch iudgment giuen, his heires and his ſucceſſors ſhal haue an action by writ of attaint, to attaint the ſame oth, if they will aſſigne the ſame oath to be falſe, and alſo by Writte of Errour, if errour be found in the Record of ſuch iudgement, as well in the life of ſuch tenaunts that doe ſo looſe, as after their death. And if ſuch iudgement erronious

be

Reuers
Iſſues
Arrerages
Reſtitution
Couin
Reſtitution
Iſſues
Arrerages
Scire facias
Trauers
Colluſion

be reuerſed, or ſuch falſe oth be found, that the tenaunt that did looſe by the firſt iudgement (if he be in life) ſhall be reſtored to his poſſeſſion of the tenements ſo loſt, with the iſſues in the meane time, and the partie purſuing, to the arrerages of the rent if any be due of the ſame tenements. And if any ſuch tenant be dead at the time of the iudgement giuen vpon ſuch writs of Attaints & of Error, that then reſtitutiō of the ſaid tenements be made to the party purſuing, with the iſſues after the death of the ſaid tenant, together with the arrerages of the rent, if any to him were due in the life of the tenant. Prouided neuertheles, that although the tenant, which ſo did looſe by the firſt iudgement be in life, and the partie purſuing will alleadge, that the ſame tenant was of couin, and of the aſſent of the demaundant which recouered, that ſuch tenements ought to be loſt, that reſtitution of the ſame tenements be made to the ſame partie purſuing, with the iſſues and arrerages, as afore is ſaid. Sauing to ſuch tenant his action by writ of Scire facias out of the ſame iudgement ſo reuerſed or giuen, in the writ of attaint, if he will trauerſe the couin and aſſent aforeſaid, and otherwiſe not, Anno 9. R.2.cap.3.

Verdicts
Bailifes
K.Bench
Common place
Lincolne

8 See Anno 13. R.2.cap.1. how that of a verdict taken before the Maior & Bailifes of Lincolne, attaint ſhalbe ſued in the kings Bench or Common place, and the Iury ſhalbe of the County of Lincolne.

9 See An. 3. H. 5. cap. 5. how that of a verdict taken before the Maior & Bailifes or Shirife of Lincolne, Attaint ſhalbe ſued in the kings Bench or Common place, & the Iury ſhall be of the County of Lincolne, though Lincolne were made a County by it ſelfe.

Periurie
Iurors
Delayes
Graund Iurie
Pettie Iurie
Faint plees
Recouer dammages

10 Our Soueraigne Lord the king, by the grieuous complaint of his commons, conſidering the great miſchiefes had within the Realme, and yet not remedied, and alſo the great damage and diſinheritance that commeth by the vſuall Periurie of Iurors, impanelled in enqueſts, as well in the Courts of our Soueraigne Lord the king, as of other, the which periurie aboundeth and increaſeth daily more then it was wont, by reaſon of the great gifts that ſuch Iurors take of the parties to the plees ſued in the ſaid Courts, inſomuch that the greater part of the people that haue to ſue in the ſaid Courts, leaue their ſuits for the miſchiefe aforeſaid, eſpecially for cauſe of the delayes that be in the writs of Attaint, for that in times paſt in writs of attaint when the graund Iurie had appeared in Court, & were ready to paſſe, one of the tenants or defendants, or of the pettie Iurors named in ſuch writs, ſometime haue pleaded falſe and faint plees, which were not triable by the graund Iurie of the attaint, and by that cauſe delayed the taking of ſuch graund Iuries, till ſuch plees were tried: And afore ſuch plees tried and found for the plaintife, another of the Iurors, tenants or defendants might plead an other ſuch falſe & faint plee, after the laſt continuāce in the ſame attaints, & ſo euery of the defendants, Iurors or tenants after other might pleade ſuch falſe and faint plee, and delay the graund Iury when it was readie to paſſe. Aud though that all ſuch falſe and faint plees were found againſt them which pleaded them, no paine was giuen to them by the common law: For cauſe of which delayes the graund Iuries in Attaints haue bin grieuouſly vexed and trauailed, and the plaintifes in ſuch attaints put to ſo great coſts, and thereby impoueriſhed, that they could not ſue forth their ſaid ſuits, wherfore the Iurors be the more incouraged to be periured and make their falſe othes in ſuch caſes. Our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king, willing vpon that to prouide remedie, at the requeſt of the ſaid Commons, and by the aſſent of the Lordes aboueſaid, hath ordained & ſtabliſhed, that the parties plaintifes in all ſuch attaints, ſhall recouer their damages & coſts againſt all ſuch tenants, Iurors, and defendants, which they ſhall ſuſtaine in that behalfe, Anno 11.H.6.cap.4. See here following 11.

Shirifes
Bailifes
Coroners
Returne
Panel
Enqueſt
xx.li.
v. Ports
Gauelkind
Returne
Iſſues
Writ of diſtres
Impanell
Returne
Sworne

11 No Shirife, Bailife of franchiſe, nor Coroner in actions or writs of Attaint of plee of land, of the yearely value of xl. s. or more, nor in acttion of attaint of deeds, concerning lands or tenements of like value or more, nor in perſonall action, whereof the iudgment of the recouerie ſhall extend to the ſumme of xl.l. or more, ſhall returne or impanel in any inquiſition or inqueſt, any perſons but ſuch as be inhabiting within his bailywike, which haue eſtate to their owne vſe, or ſuch to whoſe vſe other perſons haue eſtate, of fee ſimple, fee taile, or feehold, in lands and tenements of the yearely value of xx. li. or more in his bailiwike, out of anciēt demeſne, the fiue Ports, and the tenure of Gauelkind: Nor ſhall returne in the kings Court leſſe iſſues in the ſaid actions of attaint then xl. s. at the firſt writ of diſtreſſe, & an C.s. at the ſecond writ of diſtreſſe, & the double at euerie other writ of diſtreſſe againſt the perſons impanelled & returned to be ſworn in the ſame actions. And that no perſon of leſſe ſuffici-

Freehold
xx. li.
Challenge
Shirife
Bailifes
Coroner
Fine
Foreine plee
Iudgement
Courts
Graund
Iurie
Returne
xx. li.
Baron
Shirifes
Bailifes
Coroners
xx. li.
Forf.

encie of freehold then of the yearely value of twentie pounds in forme aforeſaid, ſhalbe ſworne in the Kings Court vpon any iſſue in the ſaid actions of attaint, if hee be for the ſame by the plaintifes in due forme challenged. And that alſo as often as any Shirife, Bailife of franchiſe, or Coroner, doe contrarie to this ordinance, he ſhall pay, and by this Statute be bound to pay to the King tenne pounds, and to the plaintifes in the ſaid actions and writs of attaint for their delay other tenne pound. And if any of the ſaid foreine anſweres and plees be tried & found againſt any of the ſaid defendants, that then the ſame iudgement againſt the ſame defendants, and for the ſaid plaintifes ſhall be giuen by the Kings Iuſtices, and the conſideration of his Courts, as by the law ſhould be giuen againſt the ſame defendants, in caſe that the graund Iurie in the ſaid actions and writs of Attaint vpon the points and articles of the ſame writs had paſſed againſt the ſame defendants, and with the ſaid plaintifes. And that by the ſame iudgements none other of the ſaid defendants, but they againſt whom the aforeſaid foreine anſweres and plees be found and tryed, ſhall be hurt or endamaged. And that this Statute touching the office of Shirifes, Baylifes of franchiſes, and Coroners, in returning of the ſaid perſons of the ſufficiency of freehold, of the yearely value of twenty pound. And that no perſon of leſſe ſufficiencie of freehold be ſworne in the ſaid actions, and writs of attaint ſhall not extend to cities & boroughs within the ſaid Realme, nor to the inhabitants in any of them. Prouided alwaies, that if in any of the ſaid counties there be not perſons inhabiting vnder the eſtate of a Baron, of poſſeſſions of landes and tenements of the yearely value of twenty pound in the ſame Countie in the forme aforeſaid, to ſuffice the number to be impanelled and returned in the ſaid actions and writs of Attaint, that then the Shirifes and Baylifes of franchiſes, and Coroners of the ſame Countie ſhall impanell and returne in the ſame actions and writs, perſons there inhabiting, of the moſt ſufficient of poſſeſſion of yerely value of landes and of tenements within the value of twenty pound in the ſame Countie, in the forme aforeſaid. And that to ſuch perſons the ſaid challenge ſhall not extend, that he is not of poſſeſſion of landes and tenements of the yearely value of twenty pound in the ſame County. And that as often as any of the ſame Shirifes, or Baylifes, or Coroners do contrary to this article, hee ſhall pay to the king tenne pound, and to the plaintifes ten pound in forme aforeſaid, Anno 15.H.6.cap.5.

Gauelkind
Impanel
Sworne
Iurie
London
xl. Markes
Impanel
100. Marks
Challenge
Iudges
Default
Forf.
Iſſues xii. d.
ij. Default
Iſſues doubled
Maiors
court
Forf.
Vſe
Shirifes
court
Fee farme
Falſe verdicts
Courts
Bill
Huſtings
Common
plees
Maior
Precept
Aldermen
Certifie

12 Thoſe men that haue eſtate to their owne vſe, & alſo they to whoſe vſe other men haue eſtate of fee ſimple, fee taile, or freehold in lands or tenements of the yearely value of xx. li. of the tenure of Gauelkind, ſhall be returned and impanelled in all ſuch attaints as be aboue recited (before 11.) which attaints be not now hanging, but may hang in time to come, in the ſame maner and forme, as any other perſon may be returned and impanelled, by force of the ſaid Statute made in the ſaid xv. yeare, Anno 18. H.6.cap.2.

13 No perſon ne perſons hereafter be impanelled, ſummoned or ſworne in any Iurie or Enqueſt in Court within the ſame citie, (videlicet of London) except he be of lands, tenements, goods or cattels, to the value of xl. Markes. And that no perſon nor perſons hereafter be impanelled, ſummoned or ſworn in any Iury or Enqueſt in any Court within the ſaid citie, for lands or tenements, or action perſonall, wherein the debt or dammages amounteth to the ſumme of xl. Markes or aboue, except he be in landes and tenements, goods or cattels, to the value of a C. Marks, and the ſame matter and cauſe alleadged by any of the ſaid parties by way of challenge, and ſo found ſhall be admitted and taken in euery of the ſame Courts as a principal challenge. And that euery ſuch perſon hereafter to be impanelled or ſummoned to appeare in any Iurie or Enqueſt before any of the ſaid Iudges of the ſame citie, making default at firſt ſummons, loſe and forfait in iſſues xii. d. and at the ſecond default ii. s. and ſo at euerie ſuch default after that, the iſſues and penalties to be doubled. And all ſuch iſſues loſt in the Maiors Court, ſhall be forfaited, leuied & perceiued to the vſe and behoofe of the Maior and Communaltie of the ſaid citie. And all ſuch iſſues loſt in the Shirifes Court or courts, ſhalbe forfaited, leuied, and perceiued to the vſe of the Shirifes of the ſame Citie for the time being, toward their fee farme. And alſo be it enacted by like auctoritie, that the partie grieued by anie vnture or falſe verdict hereafter to be giuen in anie of the Courts of the ſaid citie, ſhall and may haue and ſue Attaint by Bill in the Huſtings in London, holden for Common plees before the Maior and Aldermen of the ſame Citie for the time being, and thereupon a Precept to be awarded and made by the ſame Maior to euerie Alderman of the ſaid Citie, or his deputie in his abſence, to preſent and certifie the names of foure indifferent

rent and diſcreet perſons of good fame, and
C.li. euery of them of ſubſtance of a hundred
pounds or more, Citizens of the ſame Citie
Maior dwelling in his ward, to the Maior and Al-
dermen of the ſaid Cittie for the time being,
at the Huſtings of common plees within the
ſame Citie, then next inſuing to be holden,
of which perſons ſo preſented and certified,
6. Aldermen the ſaid Maior and ſixe Aldermen, or mo,
holding the ſame Court of Huſtings, ſhall
take, name, and impanell xlviii. by their diſ-
Sufficient cretion, thought moſt able, ſufficient and in-
Indifferent different, and the Maior and his ſucceſſors
Maiors of the ſaid Citie, ſhal doe to be ſum-
moned the ſaid xlviii. perſons ſo by the ſaid
Maior and Aldermen named and impanel-
Iurors Pettie Iurie led, and alſo the Iurors of the pettie Iurie,
and the partie or parties named as tenaunts
or defendants in the ſaid bill of attaint, to ap-
peare before the Maior and Aldermen of the
Huſtings ſame cittie, at the Huſtings of common plees
then next to be holden in the ſame City. And
if the ſame Attaint then, or any other time
Default happen to remaine vntaken, for, or by default
Challenge Tales of Iurors, by challenge, or otherwiſe, that
vpon euery Tales graunted, the ſaid Maior
and Aldermen ſhall impanell the ſaid perſons
which were certified by the ſaid Aldermen or
their deputies, and omitted out of the ſaid pa-
nell, or put therein other perſon or perſons
being Citizens of the ſaid Citie, and of the
C.li. ſubſtance of an hundred pound or more. And
Plees alſo that all the plee and plees to be alleaged
or pleaded, by, or for the tenant or defendant,
tenants or defendants, or by any of the Iu-
Pettie Iurie rors of the pettie Iurie in the ſame Attaint,
and triable by any Iury or Enqueſt, ſhall be
tryed within the ſame Citie, and by the En-
queſts of the ſame, and in none other place
ne Countie. And that none of the ſaid pettie
Iurie, ne other parties named in any ſuch
Challenge bill of attaint, ſhal or may haue any challenge
Aray Poll to the aray, or to any perſon or poll therein
Inſufficient being impanelled, for lacke of ſufficient of
goods or of lands. Ouer that be it prouided
Iudgement and enacted, that the iudgement in any ſuch
attaint, ſhall not extend to any lands or tene-
Puniſhment ments, ne to other puniſhment of the pettie
Proces Iurie, ne other Proces to be in the ſame At-
taint, then is limitted and appointed in this
preſent act. And if the xxiiii. perſons of the ſaid
xlviii. perſons ſworn in the ſame attaint, find
Pettie Iurie that the Iurors named in the pettie Iurie,
Falſe verdict haue made and giuen an vntrue verdict: that
Iudgement then the iudgement ſhall be againſt the party
defendant in the ſame attaint, as is vſed in at-
Writ taint ſued by writ at common law. And fur-
thermore the iudgement in the ſame attaint
ſhall be againſt the pettie Iurie, that euerie
of the Iurors of the ſame pettie Iurie, ſhall
forfait and looſe twentie pound or more, by Forf.
the diſcretion of the Maior and Aldermen of xx.li.
the ſaid Citie, keeping the ſame Huſtings, or
any other Huſting of common plees, to ſuch
vſe and behoofe, as other iſſues and penalties Vſe
bin forfaited and loſt in any action or plaint
commenced before the Maior and Aldermen
of the ſame Citie, and his body to be impriſo- Impriſ.
ned, there to remaine without baile or main- Mainpriſe
priſe ſixe Moneths, or leſſe, by the diſcretion
of the Maior and Aldermen of the ſame City
for the time being, and to be diſabled for euer Diſabled
to be ſworne in any Iurie before any tempo- Temporall iudge.
rall Iudge.

And ouer that, be it enacted by the ſame
authoritie, that if it be founden by the
graund Iurie in the ſame Attaint, that the Graund Iurie
pettie Iurie haue giuen a true verdict: that True verdict
then the graund Iurie ſhall haue authoritie
and power to enquire if any of the pettie Iu- Enquire
rie tooke or receiued any ſumme of money,
or other reward, or promiſe of money, or o- Reward Money
ther reward, of the named defendants or te-
nants in the ſame Attaint, or of any other
perſon or perſons by the commaundement,
couin, or aſſent of any of them, to, or for the
intent of their verdict giuen, whereupon the
ſame attaint is grounded. And after any ſuch
corruption by the ſaid graund Iury foun- Corruption
den: that then the Iuror or Iurors of the ſaid
pettie Iurie that is founden ſo defectiue in
taking and perceiuing any ſummes of mo-
ney, or other reward, or promiſe of reward,
ſhall looſe, forfait, and pay to the plaintife or Forf.
plaintifes named in the ſame Attaint, tenne
times the value of the ſumme or other reward x.Times
ſo taken, perceiued or promiſed, in forme a-
boueſaid, and to ſuffer impriſonment with- Impriſ.
out baile or mainepriſe ſix Moneths, or leſſe, Mainpriſe
by the diſcretion of the ſaid Maior and Al-
dermen, and to be diſabled for euer to be Diſabled
ſworne in any Iurie before any temporall
Iudge.

And ouer that be it enacted, that ſuch de-
fendant or tenant, defendants or tenaunts in Defendant
the ſame Attaint, ſhall looſe, forfait and pay, Forf.
to ſuch vſe and behoofe, as other penalties
bin forfaited within the ſame Citie, tenne x.Times
times the value of the ſumme of money, or
other reward, by him, or them ſo giuen to any
of the ſaid pettie Iurie. And the ſame de-
fendant or tenant, defendants or tenants to
to be impriſoned, there to remaine without Impriſ.
baile or mainpriſe, during ſixe Monethes or
leſſe, by the diſcretion of the ſaid Maior and
Aldermen. And if any debts & dammages, or Debt Damages

Falſe ſerement
Recouerie
Action of debt
Maior
Aldermen
Record
Nonſuit
Serement
Impriſ.
Fine
Enabled
Defendants
Graund Jurie
Default
Forf.
ij. Default
Proces
Graūd Jurie
Pettie Jurie
Common law.
Summons
Iſſues
Forf.
Maior
Protection

coſts be recouered in action whereupon ſuch Attaint is grounded, & by the ſame Attaint it be found, that the pettie Jurie haue giuen a falſe ſerement, that then for the recouery and reſtitution of the ſame debt and dammages and coſtes, the plaintife or plaintifes in euery attaint, ſhall and may ſue an action of debt againſt the ſame defendāt or tenant, by writ, bill, or plaint, in euery of the kings Courts, wherein the ſame defendant or tenant, and euery of them, ſhall not be receiued to doe his law. And ouer that be it enacted, that if anie plaintife or plaintifes in any ſuch attaint cōmenced before the ſaid Maior and Aldermen, vpon any record remaining within the ſame citie, and therein be nonſuit, or if the firſt ſerement therein be affirmed, that then he or they ſhal haue impriſonment, and make fine by the diſcretion of the Maior and Aldermen of the ſaid Citie for the time being, and that fine to be and go to the Maior and Comminaltie of the ſaid Citie. And if there bee two or more plaintifes in any ſuch attaint ordained by this eſtatute, and any of them die, or bee nonſuit, the other by this act ſhall bee enabled to ſue for the proceeding in the ſame Attaint, and notwithſtanding the death of the defendant or tenant, defendants or tenants, or any of the petite Jurie named in the ſaid attaint, ſo that there bee two of the ſame petite Jurie aliue, the ſame Attaint ſhal not abate. And alſo bee it ordayned by the ſame authoritie, that if any of the Jurors of the ſame graund Jurie impanelled & ſummoned in forme aforeſaid, at the ſummons make default, ſo that the attaint remaineth to bee taken for the default of Jurors: that then euery of the ſame Jurors ſo making default, looſe and forfait for the firſt default xl. s. and at the ſecond default v. li. and at euery default after that tenne pound, and like proces to bee made and ſued there againſt the graund Jury and the pettie Jurie, and the partie and parties as is to be made and ſued in attaint ſued at the common law. And that the ſame proces be made returnable at euery Huſtings of common plees, and that the attaint remaine not to bee taken after the firſt ſummons returned, for, or by the default of the defendant or tenant, defendants or tenants, or of any of the pettie Jury named in the ſame Attaint by this act ordained, and that the ſaid iſſues or penalties forfaited by any of the ſaid graund Jury, be forfaited, leuied and perceiued, to the vſe of the Maior and Communaltie of the ſaid citie, & that no protection nor eſſoine be allowed in this attaint by this act purueied. Prouided alway, that vpon all Attaints hereafter to be commenced within the citie vpon any record, wherein the triall and enqueſt was by halfe tongue, that the ſaid Maior & Aldermen ſhall impanel the graund Jurie in the ſame Attaint, the one halfe of ſtrangers of good fame, and of the ſubſtance of goods to the value of a C. li. and more, inhabiting within the ſame citie at large, and the reſidue of the ſame Jury to be of like value and ſubſtance of goods impanelled of Citizens, as is aforeſaid. And ouer this be it enacted by the ſame authority, that no act of attaint of the pettie Jurie made in this preſent Parliament, nor nothing therein contained other then this preſent act, nor none other penaltie or puniſhment in any other act then is before contained in this preſent act, bee hurtfull, nor extend to any Jury or Enqueſt hereafter to be taken before any Judge, of, & with in the ſame citie, An. 11. H. 7. cap. 21.

Record
Triall
Mediet' ling.
Jurie
Vntrue verdict
Suit
Juſtices
Verdict
xl. li.
Attaint
Summons
Reſummons
Diſtres infinite
20. Mark
Proclamati
xv. Dayes
Diſtres
Def.

14 Anno 11. H. 7. cap. 24. An act for attaints was made to endure the next Parliament. And after An. 12. H. 7. cap. 2. it is continued to endure the next Parliament. And after An. 19. H. 7. cap. 3. it is continued to the next Parliament. And after Anno 1. H. 8. cap. 11. it is continued to the next Parliament.

15 Vpon euery vntrue verdict hereafter giuen betwixt partie and partie, in any ſuit, plaint, or demaund, before any Juſtices or Judges of record, where the thing in demand and verdict thereupon giuen, extendeth to the value of xl. li. and concerneth not the ieopardy of mans life, the partie grieued by the ſame verdict ſhall haue a writ of attaint againſt euery perſon herafter ſo giuing an vntrue verdict, and euery of them, and againſt the partie which ſhall haue iudgement vpon the ſame verdict. And that in the ſame attaint there ſhall be awarded againſt the petty Jurie, the party, & the graund Jurie, ſummons, reſummons, & diſtres infinite, which graund Jurie ſhalbe of like number, as the graund Jury is now in attaint, & euery of thē ẏ ſhall paſſe in the ſame, ſhall haue lands & tenements to the value of xx. marks by the yere of freehold out of the auncient demeſne. And vpon the diſtres which ſhall be deliuered of record vpon the ſame open Proclamation to bee made in the Court where the diſtreſſe ſhall be awarded more then fifteen daies afore the returne of the ſame diſtres, and euery ſuch diſtres ſhal bee made vpon the land of euery of the ſaid graund Jury, as in other diſtreſſes is & hath bin vſed. And if the ſaid party defendant, or

the pettie Iurors, or any of them appeare not vpon the diſtreſſe, then the graund Iury to be taken againſt them, and euery of them that ſo ſhall make default. And if any of the ſaid petie Iury appeare, thē the party complainant in that behalfe ſhall aſſigne the falſe ſerement of the firſt verdict vntruely giuen, whereunto they of the pettie Iurie ſhall haue no aunſwere, if they be the ſame perſons, and the Writ, Proceſſe, Returne, and Aſſignement good and lawfull, except that the demaundant or plaintife in the ſame attaint hath before bin nonſuit, or diſcontinued his ſuit of attaint taken for the ſame, or hath for the ſame verdict in a Writ of Attaint had iudgement againſt the ſaid pettie Iurie, but onely that they made true ſerement, which iſſue ſhall be tried by xxiiii. of the graund Iurie, and the party ſhall plead, that they gaue true verdict, or any other matter, which ſhall be a ſufficient barre of the ſaid attaint. And that plee notwithſtanding, the graund Iurie to be taken without delay, to enquire, whether the firſt Iurie gaue true verdict or no. And if they find that the ſame pettie Iurie gaue an vntrue verdict, then euery of the ſaid pettie Iurie to forfait xx. li. whereof the one halfe ſhall be to the King our Soueraigne Lord, and the other halfe to the party that ſueth. And ouer that, that euerie of the ſaid pettie Iurie ſhall ſeuerally make fine and ranſome, by the diſcretion of the Iuſtices, before whō the ſaid falſe ſerement ſhall be found, after their ſeuerall offences, defaults, and ſufficiencie of euerie of the ſaid pettie Iurie. And after that, that thoſe of the ſaid pettie Iurie ſo attainted, ſhall neuer after be in any credence, nor their oath accepted in any Court. And if ſuch plees as the partie pleadeth (which is a barre of the ſaid attaint) be found or deemed againſt him that ſo pleadeth, then the partie that ſo ſueth ſhall haue iudgement to be reſtored to that hee loſt, with his reaſonable coſts and damages. Foreſeene alway, that any Vtlarie in action or cauſe perſonall, or Excommengement pleaded or alleaged in the partie plaintife or demandant, ſhall be taken but as void plee, and to that hee ſhall not be put to anſwere. And that in all the foreſaid proceſſe, ſuch day ſhall be giuen as in a Writ of Dower, and none eſſoine or protection to lye nor to be allowed in the ſame. And if the ſaid graund Iurie appeareth not vpon the firſt diſtreſſe had againſt them, ſo that the Iurie for their default doe remaine, hee that maketh default ſhall forfait to the king twenty ſhillings, and vpon the ſecond diſtreſſe xl. ſhillings, & after making default, for euerie ſuch default fiue pound. And like penalty and forfaitures to be againſt them, and euerie of them that ſhall be named in the Tales, as is afore expreſſed, againſt euery of the ſaid graund Iurie aforeſaid. And that for and by the death of the partie, or any of the ſaid pettie Iurie, the ſaid attaint ſhall not abate, nor be deferred againſt the remnant, as long as two of the ſaid pettie Iurie be aliue. And if hereafter any falſe verdict be giuen in anie action, ſuit, or demaund, afore any Iuſtice or Iudge of recorde, of any thing perſonall, as debt, treſpaſſe, and other like, which ſhall be vnder the value of xl. li. that then the partie grieued ſhall haue attaint, with ſuch proceſſe and plees, as is afore rehearſed, and delaies to be taken away, as is afore remembred: Except that in this caſe of attaint, euery perſon of the graund Iurie that may diſpend fiue Markes by the yeare of freehold out of auncient demeſne, or is worth an C. Markes of goods and cattels, ſhall be able to paſſe in the ſame attaint. And if the pettie Iurie be attainted, that then they ſhall in this caſe of attaint, euery of them forfait fiue pound, whereof one halfe ſhall be to the king, and the other halfe to the partie after the forme afore rehearſed. And ouer that to make fine and ranſome by the diſcretion of the Iuſtices, as is aforeſaid. And if there be not perſons of ſuch ſufficiencie within the ſhire or place where any of the ſaid attaints ſhall be taken as may paſſe in the ſame: Be it ordained by the authoritie aboueſaid, that then one Tales ſhall be awarded into the ſhire next adioyning, by the diſcretion of the Iuſtices afore whom the ſame attaints ſhall be taken, which ſhall be warned to appeare vpon like paines, as is aforeſaid, and enabled to paſſe in the ſaid attaints, as if there were dwelling in the ſhire where the ſame attaint ſhalbe taken. And that the ſame laws, actions, and remedie ordained by this preſent act be kept, for and to al them that ſhalbe grieued by ſuch vntrue verdicts, of any inheritance in diſcent, reuerſiō, remainder, or if any freehold in reuerſion or remainder. And if the partie in attaint giuen by this act, be nonſuit, or the ſame diſcontinued: that then the ſame party ſo nonſuit, or ſo diſcontinuing the ſaid attaint, make fine and raunſome by the diſcretion of the Iuſtices, afore whome the ſaid attaint ſhall be taken and depending. And that all attaints hereafter to be taken, ſhall be taken before the king in his Bench, as afore the Iuſtices of the common place, and in none other Courts. And the Niſi prius ſhall be graunted by the diſcretion of the Iuſtices vpon the diſtreſſe, &

Pettie Iurie
Graūd Iurie
Default
Aſſigne
Falſe ſerement
Writ
Proces
Returne
Aſſignement
Nonſuit
Diſcontinue
Iudgement
True ſerement
Barre
Forf.
Moitie
Fine
Iuſtices
Diſabled
Barre
Iudgement
Damages
Vtlagarie
Excommengement
Void
Proces
Day
Eſſoine
Protection
Diſtres
Default
Forf.

Forf.
Tales
Debt
Treſpas
Proces
v. Markes
C. Marks
Forf.
Moitie
Fine
Sufficiencie
Tales
Shire
Nonſult
Diſcontinuance
Fine
K. Bench
Common place
Niſi prius

Atturney
Moitie
Capias
Fieri facias
Elegit
Action of debt
Forf.
Executors
Judgement
Reſtitution
Graund attaint
Nonſuit
Releas
Action real

euery of the ſaid pettie Jurie may appeare & anſwere by Atturney in the ſaid Attaint. And that the moytie of the ſaid forfaiture of the pettie Jurie ſhall be leuied to the vſe of our Soueraigne Lord by Capias ad ſatisfaciendum, or Fieri facias, or Elegit, or by action of debt, againſt euery perſon of the pettie Jurie ſo forfaiting, and againſt his executors, aud adminiſtrators, hauing then ſufficient goods of their ſaid teſtators not adminiſtred, and the other moitie ſhall by like proceſſe be leuied to the vſe of the partie that ſueth anie Attaint giuē by this act againſt euery of the ſaid petie Jurie, and his executors or adminiſtrators, hauing then ſufficiencie of goods, as aforeſaid, not adminiſtred. And the iudgement of reſtitution to the partie grieued, ſuing this act and execution of the ſame to be had, and like iudgement for the party defendant or tenants to be diſcharged of reſtitution, as afore this preſent act (in caſe of a graund attaint) had bin vſed. And if there be diuers plaintifes or demandants in Attaint, that the nonſuit or releaſe of any of them, ſhal not be in any wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall to the reſidue, but that they and euery of them in ſuch caſes may be ſummoned and ſeuered, like as it is vſed when there be diuers demādants in action reall.

Writs
Teſte

Be it alſo ordained &c. that in euery writ of Attaint hereafter to be taken, by or vpon this acte, the which ſhall be ſuch as other writs of Attaints be, and after the Teſte of the ſame writ ſhalbe written theſe wordes, Per Statutum continuatum vſque annum xxiij. Domini Henrici 8. Dei gratia Angliæ & Franciæ Regis fidei defenſoris, & domini Hiberniæ.

Verdicts

And alſo it is enacted, that this act ſhall take effect for verdicts hereafter to be giuen, and to continue to the laſt day of the next Parliament.

Periurie
London

Prouided alwaies, that this act be not preiudiciall to a Statute made in the xi. yeare of the late king of famous memorie King Henrie the 7. (s. cap. 21. before 13.) for puniſhment of Periurie in vntrue verdicts giuen in plaints ſued in the Courts of the City of London, but that it ſhall be at the libertie of all perſons, for, and vpon any vntrue verdict giuen in any Courts of the ſame City, to ſue their attaint vpon this eſtatute, or els vpon the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſaid xi. yeare, at their owne pleaſures and willes, An. 23. H.8. cap. 3.

Reuiued

This Act is continued 28. H. 8. cap. 9 31. H. 8. cap. 7. 37. H. 8. cap. 23. 7. E. 6. cap. 11. 1. M. 2. Parli. cap. 13. 1, M. 2. Parli. cap. 12. 1. and 2. P. & M. cap. 16. and 2. & 3. P. & M. and 4. and 5. P. & M. cap. 9. it is continued to the laſt day of the next Parliament, And it is continued 1. El. cap. 19. vnto the end of the next Parliament, which began 5. El. & ended 8. Eliz. And this Statute then diſcontinued was reuiued 13. Eliz. cap 25. and made perpetuall.

London
400. Marks
Shirifes
Verdicts
Challenge
Inſufficiency
Juſtices
Guildhall
Sweare
London
Trial

16 All and euery maner perſon and perſons being Citizens of your ſaid City (s. of London) and being in value of goods & catels to the ſumme of CCCC. marks, may be impannelled and returned by the Shirife of your ſaid City in euery Attaint hereafter to be brought by vertue of the ſaid ſtatute (s. of An. 23. H. 8. cap. 3. vpon verdicts hereafter to be giuen by your ſaid citizens, without any challenge for the inſufficiencie of freehold of any of thē, to be made by any of the ſaid parties in any ſuch Attaint, vpon ſuch verdicts hereafter to be giuen, And that the Juſtices for the time being, ſhall ſit only at the Guildhall of the ſame Cittie, or at ſome other conuenient place within the ſame City, & there to ſweare the graund Jurie, and to take the verdicts in ſuch Attaints hereafter to be taken. And that the ſaid Citizeus hereafter be not compelled nor diſtrained to appeare in any ſuch Attaint hereafter to be taken vpon any vntrue verdict giuen, or hereafter to be giuen in London, but onely within the limits of the ſaid Citie, of, and for the triall of the ſame: The ſame former Act, or any thing therein contained to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding, Anno 37. H. 8. cap. 5.

Attourney.

Freemen
County
Tithing
Hundred
Wapentake

Euery free man which oweth ſuit to the Countie, Tithing, Hundred, and wapentake, or to the Court of his Lord, may freely make his Atturney to doe thoſe ſuits for him, Merton cap. 10. An. 20. H. 3.

Circuit
Implead
K. Bench.
Shirifes
Court baron

2 The king granteth of his ſpeciall grace that ſuch as haue land in diuers ſhires where the Juſtices make their circuits, & that haue land in Shires where the Juſtices make not their circuit, that feare to be impleaded, and are impleaded of other landes in the Shires where they make not their circuit, as before the Juſticers at weſtminſter, or in the kings Bench, or before Juſticers aſſigned to take Aſſiſes, or in any County before Shirifes, or in any Court baron, may make a generall atturney to ſue for them in all plees in the circuit of the Juſticers moued or to be moued, for them or againſt them, during the circuit, which Atturney or Atturneis ſhall haue full

power

Juries Aſſiſes

power in all plees moued during the circuit, vntill the plee be determined, or that his Maſter remoue him, yet ſhall they not be excuſed thereby, if they ſhall be put in Juries & Aſſiſes before the ſame Juſticers, West. 2. cap. 10. An. 13. E. 1.

Chauncery

See Mortmaine 4. That Atturneis may be made by writ out of the Chauncery, and for whom, and for what things.

Premunire
Licence
Chancelor Juſtices
Patent Premunire
Abſence

4 An. 7. R. 2. cap. 14. It was enacted, that they that were gone ouer, might anſwer in Premunire by their Atturneis, and thoſe perſons which from henceforth ſhall paſſe by the kings licence, and be of good fame, that at their requeſt, the Chauncelor by the aduiſe of the Juſtices, may graunt to them to make their generall Atturneis in the Chauncerie by the kings Patent before their paſſage, to aunſwere as well in the ſaid writs of Præmunire facias, as in other writs and plaints, in which caſe expreſſe mention ſhall be made at all times of the writs and plaints of Præmunire facias. And this Patent ſo made, the ſaid Atturneis from henceforth in abſence of their Maſters, may anſwere for them, and make other Atturneis vnder them before any Judge of the Realme, to doe and receiue in the ſaid cauſe as much as in any other cauſe or matter, notwithſtanding any Statute made to the contrarie heretofore, An. 7. R. 2. cap. 14.

Examine Juſtices
Good fame Sworne
Forreine county
Die Juſtices
Abiure
Eſchequer
Treaſorer

5 For the ſundrie miſcheifes that haue happened to diuers by the great multitude of ignorant and vnlearned Atturneis, more then heretofore: Be it &c. That all the Atturneis ſhall be examined by the Juſtices, & by their diſcretions their names to be put in roll, and they that be good and vertuous, and of good fame, ſhall be receiued and ſworne, well and truely to ſerue in their offices, and eſpecially that they make no ſuit in a forreine County. And the other Atturneis ſhall be put out, by the diſcretion of the ſaid Juſtices. And that their Maſters, for whom they were Atturneis be warned to take others in their places, ſo as in the meane time, no damage nor preiudice come to their ſaid Maſters. And if any of the ſaid atturneis do die or ceaſe, the Juſtices for the time being by their diſcretion, ſhall make one other in his place, which is a vertuous man and learned and ſworne, in the ſame manner, as afore is ſaid. And if any ſuch Atturney be hereafter notoriouſlie found in any default of Record, or otherwiſe, hee ſhall forſweare the Court, and neuer after be receiued to make any ſuit in any Court of the king. And this ordinance be holden in the Exchequer after the diſcretion of the Treaſorer, and the Barons there. An. 4. H. 4. cap. 18.

Steward Bailiſes

6 No Steward, Bailife, nor Miniſter of Lords of franchiſes, which haue returne of writs, be Atturney in any plee within the franchiſes or bailiwike, whereof he is or ſhalbe Officer or Miniſter in any time to come, An. 4. H. 4. cap. 19.

Outlawed
Impotent
Juſt. of both benches
Examine

7 Whereas many of the kings liege people be outlawed, and many wayued by erronious proces, and be ſo impotent in their bodies by diuers maladies and infirmities, that they cannot come in their proper perſons before the king in his Bench, there to make their ſuit, to reuerſe ſuch erronious proces: It is ordained and ſtabliſhed, that euery Juſtice of the one Bench and of the other, and alſo the cheife Baron of the Eſchequer, ſhall haue power to examine the ſame perſons, hauing ſuch maladies, and diſeaſes openlie knowen, and thereupon may the ſame Juſtices and the Baron, & euery of them by their diſcretion, Recorde their Atturney in this caſe.

Capias ad ſatiſfaciendum

Prouided alwaies, that in the writ of Capias ad ſatiſfaciendum, the common law ſhal hold place, An. 7. H. 4. cap. 13.

Hundreds Wapentake Court baron

8 An. 5. H. 5. It was enacted, that all perſons vntill the next Parliament might make their Atturneis in Hundreds, wapentakes, and Court barons.

Abbots Religious Lancaſhire Yorkſhire

9 An. 5. H. 5. cap. 1. It was enacted to endure to the next Parliament, that all Abbots, and other religious in Lancaſhire and Yorkeſhire, might make Atturneis in Wapentakes. And after An. 9. H. 6. cap. 10. this act was continued during the Kinges pleaſure.

10 An. 2. H. 6. cap. 3. It was enacted that the Duke of Bedford (then ouer the ſea) might ſue and be ſued by his atturney.

Yorkſhire

11 An. 15. H. 6. cap. 7. It was enacted to endure at the kings pleaſure, that all Abbots and other Religious, might make atturneis in Wapentakes in Yorkeſhire.

Abbot of Fountaines

12 An. 33. H. 6. cap. 6. It was enacted, that the Abbot of Fountaines and his ſucceſſors, might wage their law in Court barons and wapentakes by Atturney, and doe their law by a deputie.

13 Wheras in times paſt there were but vi. or viii. common Atturneis in the City of Norwich, and the Shires of Norfolke and Suffolke, & now there be more then 80. the greater part of them hauing nothing elſe to liue on, and being vnſkilfull, and yet haunt Faires and Markets, and ſturre men to ſuite for trifling cauſes, triable in Court barons,

to the great diſquiet of the Countrey. Be it &c. that there ſhall be but vj. common Atturnies in the ſaid Countie of Norffolke, and vi. common Atturnies in the ſaid Countie of Suffolke, and ii. common Atturnies in the ſaid Citie of Norwich, to be Atturnies in Courts of record. And that all the ſaid xiiii. Atturnies be elect and admitted by the ſaid ii. chiefe Iuſtices of our Soueraigne Lord the king for the time being, of the moſt ſufficient and beſt inſtructed, by their diſcretions. And that the election and admiſſion of all Atturnies, which ſhall be elect and admitted by the ſaid Iuſtices for the time being, aboue the ſaid number in the ſaid Counties, ſhall be void and of none aucthoritie or record. And if any perſon or perſons vſurpe or preſume to be Atturney in Court of record, in the ſaid Counties or Citie, otherwiſe then before is ſpecified, and that found by inquiſition taken before Iuſtices of peace in the ſaid Citie or Counties, (which ſhall haue power by vertue of this ordinance, to inquire thereof in their Seſſions,) or in any other maner lawfully prooued: that then he or they that ſo preſume, if they be thereof lawfully conuict, ſhall forfait xx. poundes, as often as he or they be ſo conuict: The one halfe thereof to be taken to the kings vſe, and the other halfe to his vſe which for the ſame will ſue. And he that therefore will ſue, ſhall haue an action of debt againſt any ſuch perſon which ſo preſumeth to be Atturney. And ſuch proces & recouerie in the ſame, as lyeth in an action of debt at the common law vpon an obligation. Prouided alwayes, that the ſaid ordinance begin & take effect at the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, and not before, if the ſame ordinance ſeeme reaſonable to the Iuſtices, An. 33. H. 6. cap. 7. But it ſeemeth that the Iuſtices thought it not reaſonable, becauſe it hath not been put in vre.

vj. Norffolke
vj. Suffolke
ij. Norwich
Chiefe Iuſt.
Election
Void
Iuſt. of P.
Forf.
Moitie
Action of debt
Proces
Common law
*

14 An. 7. H. 7. cap. 2. It was enacted, that they that ſhould go with the king in his warres, in the voyage that then was toward, ſhould make generall Atturnies, or ſpeciall Atturnies.

Warres

Auditours.

ANno 33. H. 8. cap. 39. An act was made for the erection of the Court of generall Surueyors of the kings lands, with diuers matters concerning the Auditours of thoſe landes. And ſee thereof in Courts 2. diuers matters concerning the kinges Auditours.

Surueyors

Auowrie.

WHereſoeuer any manors, landes, tenements, and other hereditaments be holden by any maner perſon or perſons, by rents, cuſtomes, or ſeruices, that if the Lord of whom any ſuch manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments be ſo holden, diſtraine vpon the ſame manors, lands, or tenements, for any ſuch rents, cuſtomes, or ſeruices, and repleuin thereof be ſued, that the Lord of whom the ſame landes, tenements, or hereditaments be ſo holden, may auow, or his baylife or ſeruant make cogniſance, or iuſtifie for taking of the ſaid diſtreſſe vpon the ſame lands, tenements, or hereditaments ſo holden, as in landes or tenements within his fee, or ſeygniorie, alleaging in the ſaid auowrie, cogniſance, and iuſtification, the ſame manors, lands, & tenements, to be holden of him without naming of any perſon certaine to be tenant of the ſame, and without making any auowrie, iuſtification, or cogniſance, vpon any perſon certaine. And likewiſe the Lord, Bailife, or ſeruant, to make auowrie, iuſtification, or cogniſance, in like maner & forme vpon euerie writ ſued of Second deliuerance. And alſo be it enacted by the ſaid aucthoritie, that euery auowant, and euery other perſon and perſons that make any ſuch auowrie, iuſtification, or cogniſance, as Bailie or ſeruant to any perſon or perſons, in any Replegiare or Second deliuerance, for rents, cuſtomes, ſeruices, or for dammage feaſant, or other rent or rents, vpon any diſtres taken in any lands or tenements, if the ſame auowry, cogniſance or iuſtification be foũd for them, or the plaintifes in the ſame be nonſuit, or otherwiſe barred: that then they ſhall recouer their dammages and coſtes againſt the ſaid plaintifes, as the ſame plaintifes ſhould haue done, or had, if they had recouered in the Replegiare or Second deliuerance, found againſt the ſaid defendants. And be it alſo ordained, that the ſaid plaintifes & defendants in the ſaid writs of Replegiare, or writs of Second deliuerance, and in euery of them, ſhall haue like pleas, and like aide and prayers in all ſuch auowries, cogniſances, & iuſtification (pleas of diſclaime onely except) as they might haue had before the making of this Act, and as though the ſaid auowrie, cogniſance, or iuſtification, had bin made after the due order of the common law. And it is further enacted ted by the ſaid aucthoritie, that all ſuch perſons as by the order of the common law may lawfully ioine to the plaintifes or defendants in the

Lands
Diſtraine
Repleuin
Auow
Tenant
Writ
Bailife
Cuſtomes
Seruices
Dammage feaſant
Diſtres
Nonſuit
Damages
Coſtes
Writs
Ayde
Pleas
Diſclaime

in the ſaid writs of Replegiare, or Second deliuerance, aſwell without proces, as by proces, ſhall from henceforth ioine vnto the ſaid plaintifes or defendants, aſwell without proces, as by proces, & to haue like plees and like aduantages in all thinges, (diſclaime onely except) as they might haue done by the order of the common law before the making of this act, An.21.H.8.cap.19.

Aduantages

Aduowſon.

WHereas for Aduowſons of Churches, there be but three original writs, that is to ſay, one writ for the Right, and two for the poſſeſſion, which be the Darrein preſentment, and the Quare impedit, and hitherto it hath bin vſed in the Realme, that when any hauing no right to preſent, had preſented to any Church, whoſe Clerke was admitted, he that was the verie Patron could not recouer his aduowſon, but onely by a writ of Right, which ſhould be tried by Battaile, or by the great Aſſiſe, wherby heires within age, either by fraud, or els by the neclige͂ce of their wardeins, and heires both of full age and within age, either by necligence, or els by fraud of tenants by the curteſie, tenants in dower, or otherwiſe, for terme of life, or for yeares, or in fee taile, were many times diſherited of their Aduowſons, or at the leaſt (which was their beſt helpe) were driuen to their writ of Right, and in caſe were hitherto altogether diſherited: It is prouided, that ſuch preſentments ſhall not be ſo preiudiciall to the right heires, or to them vnto whom ſuch Aduowſons ought to reuert after the death of ſuch perſons, as is aforeſaid: But that as often as any hauing no right doth preſent during the time that ſuch heires are in warde, or during the eſtates of tenants in dower, by the curteſie, or otherwiſe, for terme of life, or of yeares, or in taile, at the next auoydance after that the heire ſhall be come to full age, or that after the death of the tenants before named, the Aduowſon ſhal reuert vnto the heire being of full age, he ſhall haue the ſame action and exception by a poſſeſſory writ of Aduowſon, which the laſt aunceſtour that heire being of full age ſhould haue had at the laſt auoydance hapning in his time before his death, or before the demiſe was made for terme of life, or in fee taile, as before is ſaid. The ſame ſhall be obſerued in preſentments made vnto Churches being of the inheritance of weomen, what time they ſhall be vnder the power of their huſbands, who ſhall be aided by this eſtatute, by the remedie aforeſaid. Alſo Religious men, Archbyſhops, Biſhops, Archdeacons, Parſons of Churches, and other eccleſiaſticall men, ſhall be aided by this eſtatute, in caſe any hauing no right to preſent, do preſent vnto the Churches belonging to their houſes, prelacies, dignities, or parſonages, what time ſuch houſes, prelacies, ſpirituall dignities, or parſonages be vacant. Yet ſhall not this act be ſo largely vnderſtanden, that ſuch perſons for whoſe remedie this ſtatute is ordained, ſhall haue the recouerie aforeſaid, ſaying that the Gardeins of the heires, the tenants by the curteſie, tenants in dower, for terme of life, or for yeares, or the huſbands did faintly defend the plees moued by them, or againſt them; becauſe that the iudgements giuen in the kings Courts, ſhall not be adnulled by this Statute, but the iudgement ſhall ſtand in his force, vntill it be reuerſed in the Court of the king as erronious, if error be found therein, or the Aſſiſe of Darrein preſentment, or the enqueſt in the Quare impedit, (if any hath paſſed) be adnulled by Attaint, or by certification, which ſhall be freely graunted. And from henceforth one fourme of pleading ſhall be obſerued amongſt the Iuſticers in writs of Darreine preſentment, and Quare impedit, as to this, that if the defendant alleage plenartie in the Church of his owne preſentation, the plee ſhall not ſtay by reaſon of that plenartie, ſo as the writ be purchaſed within ſixe Monethes, though he cannot recouer his preſentation within ſixe Monethes. And ſometimes where a fine is leuied betweene many claiming one Aduowſon, and is inrolled before the Iuſticers in the roll or fine, in this forme, that one of them ſhall preſent the firſt time, and at the next auoidance an other, and the third time an other, and ſo of more, in caſe there be more. And when one hath had his preſentment, according to the forme of their ſaid agreement and fine, and at the next auoydance, he to whom the ſecond preſentation belongeth, is diſturbed by any that was partie to the ſaid fine, or in his ſteede: It is prouided, that from henceforth he that is ſo diſturbed, ſhal haue no need to ſue a Quare impedit, but ſhall reſort to the roll or fine. And if the ſaid concord or agreement be found in the roll or fine, then the Shirif ſhal be co͂manded, that he giue knowledge vnto the diſturbor, that he be ready at ſome ſhort day, containing yͤ ſpace of xv. daies or iii. weekes (as the place hapneth to be neer or far) for to ſhew if he can alleage any thing wherefore the partie that is diſturbed ought

not

Writs
Darrein preſentment
Quare impedit
Preſent
Clerke
Patron
Writ of Right
Battaile
Grand Aſſiſe
Infants
Colluſion
Right
Preſentme͂ts
Tenants
Life
Yeares
Auoydance
Action
Churches
Weomen

Religious
Aide
Vacation
Faint
Iudgement
Error
Aſſiſe
Quare imp̄
Attaint
Darrein preſ.
Plenartie
6.Monethes
Fine
Roll
Diſturbe
Concord
Shirife
Warning
xv. Daies

not to preſent. And if he come not, or peraduenture doth come, and can nothing alleage to barre the partie of his preſentation, by reaſon of any deede made ſince the fine was leuied, or inrolled, he ſhall recouer his preſentation wich his dammages. And where it chaunceth that after the death of the aunceſtor that preſented his Clerk vnto a Church, the ſame aduowſon is aſſigned in dower to any woman, or to tenant by the curteſie, which do preſent, and after the death of ſuch tenants, the true heire is diſturbed to preſent when the Church is void. It is prouided, that from henceforth it ſhal be in the election of the partie diſturbed, whether he will ſue by a writ of Quare impedit, or of Darrein preſentment. The ſame ſhall be obſerued in Aduowſons dimiſed for terme of life, or yeres, or in fee taile. And from henceforth in writs of Quare impedit, and Darrein preſentment, dammages ſhall be awarded, that is to wit, if the time of ſixe Monethes paſſe by ſuch let, ſo that the Biſhop do preſent, and the true Patron leeſeth his preſẽtation for that time, dammages ſhall be awarded for two yeares value of the Church. And if the vi. Monethes be not paſſed, but that the preſentment be recouered within the ſaid time, then dammages ſhal be awarded to the halfe yeres value of the Church. And if the diſturbor haue not wherof he can recompence the dammages (in caſe where the Biſhop preſenteth by Laps of time) he ſhall be puniſhed by two yeres impriſonment. And if the Aduowſon be recouered within the halfe yeare, yet the diſturbor ſhal be puniſhed by the impriſonment of halfe a yeare. And from henceforth writs ſhall be graunted for Chappels, Prebendes, Vicarages, Hoſpitals, Abbies, Priories, and other houſes, which be of the Aduowſons of other men, that haue not bin vſed to be granted before. And when the Parſon of any Church is diſturbed to demaund Tythes in the next pariſh by a writ of Indicauit, the Patron of the Parſon ſo diſturbed, ſhall haue a writ to demaund the aduowſon of the tythes in demaund, and when that is tried, then ſhal the plea paſſe in the Court chriſtian, as it is tried in the kings Court. When an Aduowſon diſcendeth vnto Parceners, though one preſent twice, and vſurpeth vpon his coheire, yet he that was negligent, ſhal not be cleerely barred, but an other time ſhall haue his turne to preſent when it falleth, Weſt. 2. cap. 5. An. 13. E. 1.

Deede
Recouer
Damages
Dower
Woman
Heire
Void
Damages
6. Monethes
Biſhop
Patron
Damage
ij. Yeres
Halfe a yeres value
Laps
Impriſ.
Writs
Tythes
Indicauit
Spirituall court
Parceners
Turne

2 Of Churches being vacant, the aduowſons whereof belong to the king, and others preſent to the ſame, whereupon debate riſeth betweene the King and others, if the king by award of the Court do recouer his preſentation, though it be after the Laps of vi. Monethes from the time of the auoydance, no time ſhall preiudice him, ſo that he doe preſent within the ſpace of vi. Monethes, Prærogatiua Regis cap. 8. An. 17. E. 2.

Vacation
King
Award
Laps
6. Monethes
6. Monethes

3 An. 14. E. 3. pro Clero cap. 2. It was enacted that the King ſhould not preſent in an others right, but wythin three yeares after the auoydance. But that act was after repealed by 25. Edw. 3. pro Clero cap. 2.

King
Preſent
Repealed

4 An. 14. E. 3. pro Clero cap. 2. and An. 25. E. 3. pro Clero cap. 1. It was enacted that the King nor his heires ſhould not preſent by a title in an others right in none of his progenitors time: Sauing to the king and his heires preſentments in others right in his owne time, and in time comming.

King
Preſent

5 Whereas before this time ou Soueraigne Lord the king hath taken title to preſent at the ſuggeſtion of many Clerks, where the title hath not bin true, and by ſuch preſentments, and iudgements thereupon giuen, the Clerkes haue bin receiued by the Ordinaries of the places, againſt God and good faith, and in depreſſion of them which had thereof a good and true title to the ſaid benefices: The king will, and graunteth, that at what time he ſhall make collation or preſentment from henceforth to any benefice in any others right, that the title whereupon he groundeth himſelfe ſhall be well examined that it be true. And at what time before iudgement the title be found by good information vntrue or vniuſt, the collation or preſentment thereof made ſhall be repealed. And the Patron or the poſſeſſor which ſhall ſhew and proue the falſe title, ſhall haue thereupon writs out of the Chauncerie, as many as to him ſhall be needefull, An. 25. E. 3. cap. 3. Stat' 3.

King
Preſent
Collation
Examine
Iudgement
Vniuſt
Repealed
Writs
Chancery

6 When Archbiſhops, Biſhops, or other Ordinaries haue giuen a benefice of right deuolute to him by Laps of time, and after the king preſenteth and taketh his ſuit agaynſt the Patron, which percaſe will ſuffer that the king ſhall recouer without action tried, in deceipt of the Ordinarie, or the poſſeſſor of the ſaid benefices, that in ſuch caſe, and all other caſes like, where the kinges right is not tried, the Archbiſhop or Biſhop, Ordinarie, or poſſeſſor, ſhall be receiued to counterplead the title taken for the king, and to haue his aunſwere, and to ſhew and defend hys right vpon the matter, although that he claime nought in the patronage in caſe afore-

Laps
Colluſion
Title

aforeſaid, An. 25. E. 3. cap. 7. Pro Clero Stat' 3.

Bankes.

Towne Freeman Diſtres

NO Towne nor Freeman ſhal be diſtrained to make Bridges or Bankes, but ſuch as of olde time, and of right haue bin accuſtomed to make them in the time of king Henry our graundfather, Magna charta cap. 15. An. 9. H. 3. cap. 44.

2 No bankes ſhalbe defended from henceforth, but ſuch as were in defence in the time of king Henry our graundfather, and in the ſame places, and by the ſame bounds as they were wont to be in his time, Magna charta cap. 16. An. 9. H. 3.

☞

3 Whereas in the Parliament holden at Weſtminſter in the 2. & 3. yeres of the raigne of the late king Philip and Queene Marie, one Act was made & ordained for the amending and maintayning of High waies, which ſaid act hauing no longer continuance but for ſeauen yeres after the end of the ſame parliament, was afterwards by one other Act of parliament made in the fifth yeare of the Queenes Maieſties raigne that now is, reuiued to haue further continuance for a certaine time yet induring, in which ſaid Act made in the ſaid fifth yere, and one other Act made in the xviij. yere of her Maieſtyes raigne, there were contained diuers further addicions and ordinances, tending to the amendement and maintenance of the ſaid high waies. And whereas the Sea bankes and Sea workes in ſundry partes of the Sea coaſtes within the Countie of Norfolke (not being wythin the particuler charge of any perſon or perſons, or of any Towneſhip, or to be maintained by any other common charge) are by the working of the Sea ruined and decayed, to the great hurt and preiudice of many Townſhips, within three miles of the ſaid Bankes and Sea workes, and likelie daily more and more to grow in ruine and decaie, if conuenient remedie be not prouided in that behalfe. And whereas the high wayes within three miles of the ſaid Sea bankes and Sea workes be ſo grauely and ſandy, as neither need nor require for the amendement of the ſame, ſo many of the ſaid day workes, as be limitted & appointed by the ſaid ſtatutes, the ſurpluſage of which ſaid day workes, if it might be yerely imployed towardes the repairing, amending, and maintenance of ſuch of the ſaid Sea bankes and Sea workes, as are not, or ought not to be made and maintained at the particuler charge of any perſon or perſons, or at the charge of any Towneſhip, or by acreſhot, or other common charge, would be a ſinguler benefite and helpe to the aforeſaid Townſhips, within three miles of the ſaid Sea bankes and Sea workes, ſo yerely to be made and maintained. For remedie whereof be it enacted and ordayned by aucthoritie of this preſent Parliament, that from and after the feaſt of Pentecoſt now next inſuing, the Iuſtices of peace within the ſaid Countie of Norfolke, ſhall and may yerely at any generall Seſſions to be holden within the ſaid Countie, for and towards the making and amending of any the ſaid Sea bankes, or Sea workes, (now being, or that hereafter ſhall be in ruine or decay) limit and appoint ſo many of the aforeſaid day workes, as by their diſcretions ſhall be thought ſuperfluous and not needfull to be imployed towards the amendement of the aforeſaid high wayes, within three miles of the ſaid ſea bankes, or ſea workes, which ſhall needfully require any ſuch reparation or amendement. And be it further enacted, that euery perſon and perſons, dwelling within three Miles of the ſaid Sea bankes & Sea workes needfully to be amended, as is aforeſaid, ſhall yerely vpon reaſonable warning gyuen, during ſo many dayes as ſhall be limitted and appointed in the ſaid Seſſions, in reſpect of his and their labor and carriages, ſtand and be in that degree charged and chargeable towards the making, repairing, and amending of the ſaid Sea bankes, or Sea workes, as by the aforeſaid Statutes they ſtand charged and chargeable for the amendement of any high wayes. And that they, and euery of them for the not doing and performing the ſame, ſhall incurre the like paine, penalty, and forfaiture, as is contayned in the aforeſaid Statutes, made for the amendement of high waies, and euery of them. And that the ſaid Iuſtices like wiſe in their aforeſaid generall Seſſions, ſhall and may nominate and appoint the high Conſtables of euery hundred that ſhal be charged or chargeable by force of this Act, towards the making or amending of the ſaid Sea bankes, or Sea workes, to be Surueyors of the ſaid ſea workes, and ſea bankes. And that they and euery of them ſhal take vpon them the execution of the ſaid charge & office, and duelie performe the ſame, vpon ſuch like paine and forfaiture, as by the ſaid Statutes, or any of them to be impoſed vpon any Surueior, or Surueiors, for not taking vpon him or them the office of Surueior for the amendement of the high waies. And that euery perſon & perſons which ſhalbe

Iuſt. of P.

Sea bankes

High Conſtables

Surueyors

yerely charged to the making and maintenance of the ſaid bankes or ſea workes, ſhalbe diſcharged of ſo many dayes towards the making of the high waies, as ſhall be imployed and beſtowed towards the making & amending of the ſaid ſea workes, and ſea bankes. All the ſaid penalties and forfaitures to be leuied in maner & forme, as in the ſaid Statutes are limitted or appointed. This act to indure & continue for the ſpace of fiue yeres, and from thenceforth vnto the end of the Parliament next inſuing the ſaid fiue yeres, An. 27. Eliz. cap. 24. An. 35. Eliz. cap. 7. This Statute is reuiued, and continued to the end of the Parliament next inſuing.

Bankrupts.

WHereas dyuers and ſundrie perſons craftely obtayning into their handes great ſubſtance of other mens goods, do ſuddenly flie to parties vnknowen, or keepe their houſes, not minding to pay or reſtore to any their creditors, their debt and duities, but at their owne wills & pleaſure, conſume the ſubſtance obtayned by credite of other men, for their owne pleaſures, and delicate lyuing, againſt all reaſon, equitie, and good conſcience. Be it therefore enacted by aucthoritie of this preſent parliament, that the Lord Chauncelor of England, or Keeper of the great Seale, the Lord Treaſorer, the Lord Preſident, Lord Priuie ſeale, and other the kinges moſt honorable Priuie Councell, and the chiefe Iuſtice of either Bench for the time being, or three of them at the leaſt, whereof the Lord Chauncelor, or Keeper of the great Seale, Lord Treaſorer, Lord Preſident, or the Lord priuie Seale to be one, vpon euery complaint made to them in writing, by any parties greeued concerning the premiſſes, ſhall haue power and aucthoritie by vertue of this act, to take by their wiſedome and diſcretion, ſuch orders and directions, aſwell with the bodies of ſuch offendors aforeſaid, whereſoeuer they may be had, aſwell in their houſes, as elſwhere, by impriſonment of their bodies, or otherwiſe, as alſo with their lands, tenements, fees, annuities, and offices, which they haue in fee ſimple, fee taile, terme of life, terme of yeres, or in the right of their wiues, as much as the intereſt, right, and title of the ſame offendors ſhall extend or be, and may then lawfully be departed with, by the ſaid offendor, and alſo with their money, goods, cattels, wares, marchandizes, and debts, whereſoeuer they may be found or knowen. And to cauſe their ſaid lands, tenements, fees, annuities, offices, goods, cattels, wares, marchandizes, and debts, to be ſearched, viewed, rented, and appraiſed, and to make ſale of the ſaid lands, tenements, fees, annuities, & offices, aſmuch as the ſame offendor may then lawfully giue, graunt, or depart with, or otherwiſe to order the ſame for true ſatiſfaction and payment of the ſaid creditors a porcion, rate, and rate like, according to the quantitie of their debtes. And that euery direction, order, bargaine, ſale, and other things done by the ſaid Lords aucthorized, as is aforeſaid, in writing ſigned with their handes, by aucthoritie of this Act, ſhall be good and effectuall in the law, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, againſt the ſaid offendors, their heires and executors for euer, as though the ſame order, direction, bargaine, and ſale had been made by the ſaid offendor or offendors, at his, or their owne free will and libertie, by writing indented, inrolled in any the kings Courts of Record. And be it &c. that if after any ſuch act or offence committed, and complaint therof made to the ſaid Lords, as is aforeſaid, any partie greeued concerning the premiſſes, knowing, ſuppoſing, or ſuſpecting any of the goodes, cattels, wares, marchandizes, or debts of ſuch offendor or offendors to be in cuſtodie, vſe, occupying, keeping, or poſſeſſion of any perſon or perſons, or any perſon or perſons to be indebted to any ſuch offendor or offendors, do make relation thereof to the ſaid Lords, to whom aucthoritie is giuen by this preſent act, as is aforeſaid: that then the ſaid Lords ſhall by vertue hereof, haue full power and aucthoritie to ſend for, and conuent afore them, by ſuch proces, waies, or meanes, as they ſhall thinke conuenient by their diſcretions, all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons, ſo knowen, ſuppoſed, or ſuſpected to haue any ſuch goods, cattels, wares, marchandizes, or debts, in his or their cuſtodie, vſe, occupation, keeping, or poſſeſſion, or ſuppoſed, or ſuſpected to be indebted to ſuch offendor or offendors, and vpon their apparance to examine them, and euery of them, aſwell by their othes, as otherwiſe, by ſuch waies and meanes, as the ſaid Lords by their diſcretions ſhall thinke meete and conuenient, for and vpon the ſpecialtie, certeintie, true declaration and knowledge of all and ſinguler ſuch goodes, cattels, wares, marchandizes, and debts of any ſuch offendors as be ſuppoſed or ſuſpected to be in his or their cuſtodie, vſe, occupation, or poſſeſſion, and of all ſuch debts as by them, or any of them ſhall be ſuppoſed

Chancelor
L. Keeper
L. Treaſorer
L. Preſident
L. Priuie ſeale
Iuſt. of both benches

Complaint

Power

Orders

Impriſ.

Lands
Annuities
Offices

Sale

Payment

Rate like

Order

Effectuall

Complaint

Keeping

Relation

Power
Proces

Examine
Othes

Specialtie

or ſuſpected to bee owing to any ſuch offendor. And if any ſuch perſon or perſons vpon ſuch examination do not diſcloſe, plainely declare, and ſhewe the whole truth of ſuch things as he or they ſhalbe examined of, concerning the premiſſes, then euery ſuch perſon or perſons ſo examined, and not declaring the plaine and whole truth concerning the premiſſes vpon due proofe thereof to be made before the ſaid Lords therefore authoriſed, as is aforeſaid, by witneſſe, examination, or otherwiſe, as to the ſame Lordes ſhall ſeeme ſufficient in that behalfe, ſhall looſe and forfait double the value of all ſuch good, cattels, wares, marchandiſes, and debtes by them or any of them ſo concealed, and not wholy and plainely declared and ſhewed: which forfaiture ſhall be leuied and recouered by the ſaid Lords hauing authoritie as is aforeſaid, by ſuch waies and means as to them ſhall ſeeme requiſite and conuenient. And the ſame forfaiture to be diſtributed and imployed to and for the ſatiſfaction and paiment of the debts of the ſaide creditor or creditors in ſuch like maner, rate & forme as is afore declared concerning the ordering of the goodes & cattels of the ſaid offendors, keeping their houſes, or flying to places vnknowen as is aforeſaid.

Proofe

Forf.

Diſtribute

And be it &c. that if after any ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall keepe his or their houſes, or flie to parts vnknowen, as is aforeſaid, any perſon or perſons do fraudulently by couin or colluſion, claime or demaund any debt, dutie, or other thing, by writing or otherwiſe, of any ſuch offendor or offendors, other then ſuch as he or they can and do proue to be due by right and conſcience, in forme aforeſaid, before the ſaid Lords hauing aucthority by this preſent act, as is aforeſaid, and the ſame to proceed bona fide without fraud or couin: that then euery ſuch perſon and perſons ſo craftely demanding, or clayming any ſuch debt, dutie, or other thing as is aforeſaid, ſhall forfait and looſe double aſmuch as he or they ſhall ſo claime or demaund. And the ſame forfaiture to be leuied, recouered, and imployed, in maner and forme as is aforeſaid.

Flie

Colluſion

Forf.

And be it &c. that if any ſuch perſon or perſons, which ſhal keepe his or their houſes, or flie to parts vnknowen, as is aforeſaid, of intent to delay or defraud their creditors diſceitfully by couin or colluſion, ſuffer, or cauſe any other perſon or perſons to recouer againſt him or them any debts, goods, cattels, wares, or marchandiſes, without iuſt cauſe and title ſo to do, proceeding bona fide, without fraud or couin, that then vpon complaint thereof made to the ſaid Lords, hauing aucthoritie by this preſent act, as is aforeſaid, the ſame Lords ſhall haue power and aucthoritie by vertue hereof, to conuent and call before them the ſaid recoueror or recouerors, and after ſuch fraud, diſceit, couin, or colluſion, ſhall plainlie appeare, or be duely proued before the ſaid Lords aucthorized, as is aforeſaid, all the ſaid goods and cattels of the ſaid offendor ſo recouered, ſhall be chargeable, imployed, ordered, and deliuered toward the payment of true and due debtes of the ſaid creditor, after the maner, forme, and rate, as is before ſpecified, by the diſcretion of the ſaid Lords, hauing aucthoritie by this preſent act, the foreſaid falſe & fained recouerie notwithſtanding: ſo that alwaies ſuch falſe & fained recoueries ſhall not be in force, or any execution thereby had, of, or vpon any goods, cattels, lands, or tenements of any ſuch offendor or offendors, vntill ſuch time as all his, or their true & due debts and duties ſhall be fully ſatiſfied, contented, & paied to his or their creditors. And neuertheleſſe, after that the ſame true debts & duties ſhall be fully ſatiſfied & paied, as is aforeſaid, aſwell the bodie of the ſaid offendor, as his lands, tenements, goods, & cattels ſhall be charged & liable to the execution of the ſaid recouerie, according to the tenor, force, & effect of the ſame.

Colluſion

Complaint

Power

Execution

And be it &c. that if any perſon or perſõs which ſhalbe indebted, do withdraw himſelfe out of this Realme, & other the kings dominions, into any forrein Realme or Countrie, to thintent there to abide and remaine, in defraud of his creditors: that then vpon complaint in writing, concerning the premiſſes thereof made to the ſaid Lordes, hauing aucthoritie, as is aforeſaid, the ſame Lords ſhall by vertue and aucthoritie of this preſent act, haue power and aucthoritie to award Proclamations to be made in ſuch places as to them ſhall be thought meete & conuenient, commanding by the ſame ſuch offendor in the king our ſoueraigne Lords name, to returne with all conuenient ſpeede into this Realme, and to yeeld his bodie before the ſaid Lords, hauing aucthority as is aforeſaid, or one of them. And if the ſaid perſon within iii. Monethes next after he ſhall haue knowledge of ſuch proclamation, or as ſoone after as he conueniently may, do not repaire and yeeld his bodie, as is aforeſaid: that then the bodie of all & euery ſuch offendor & offendors, ſhall be adiudged, taken, and deemed to all intents and purpoſes out of the kings protection. And that alſo al goods, cattels, lands, tenements, & debts of euery ſuch offendor, ſhall be by the order & diſcretion of the ſaid Lords, imployed & diſtributed amongſt his creditors

Proclamation

3. Monethes

Protection

equally and indifferently, rate for rate, in like maner & forme as is afore declared. And that alſo euery perſon and perſons, that ſhall willingly helpe to aide, imbezil, or conuey any ſuch perſon or perſons, their goods, cattels, wares, or marchandizes out of this Realme, and other the kings dominions, into any forrein realme or place, knowing the ſaid perſon or perſons to depart, or withdraw themſelues, or conuey their ſaid goods, cattels, wares, and marchandiſes, for the cauſe and intent aforeſaid, ſhall ſuffer ſuch paines by impriſonment of their bodyes, or pay ſuch fine to our Soueraigne Lord the king, his heires or ſucceſſors, as to the ſaid Lords (hauing aucthoritie by vertue of this preſent Act) ſhall ſeeme meete and conuenient for their ſaid offence or offences. Prouided alwaies and be it &c. that if the creditors of any ſuch offendor or offendors, which ſhall keepe his or their houſe, or houſes, or which ſhall abſent or withdraw themſelues into places vnknowen, for the cauſes aforeſaid, be not fully ſatiſfied & paied, or otherwiſe contented for their debts and duties, by the waies and meanes afore ſpecified and declared: That then the ſaid creditor and creditors, and euery of them ſhall & may haue their remedy for the recouerie & leuying of the reſidue of their ſaid debts or duties, whereof they ſhall not be fully ſatiſfied and paied, or otherwiſe contented in forme aforeſaid, againſt the ſaid offendor or offendors, in like maner and forme as they ſhould or might haue had before the making of this act. And that the ſaid creditor and creditors, and euery of them, ſhall be onely barred and excluded by vertue of this act, of, and for all & euery ſuch part and portions of the ſaid debts & duties, as ſhall be paied, ſatiſfied, diſtributed, or deliuered vnto him or them by the ſaid Lords hauing aucthoritie as aforeſaid, and of no more portion or parcell thereof: any thing herein ſpecified, that may be taken or conſtrued to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Anno 34. H.8.cap.4.

Rate like
Aidors
Impriſ.
Creditors
Excluded

2 Be it enacted, that if any Marchant, or other perſon vſing or exerciſing the trade of marchãdiſe, by way of bargayning, exchange, rechange, bartrie, cheuiſance, or otherwiſe, in groſſe or by retaile, or ſeeking his or their trade of lyuing, by buying & ſelling, and being ſubiect borne of this Realme, or of any the Queenes dominions, or denizen, ſithen the firſt day of this Parliament, hath, or at any time hereafter ſhall depart the Realme, or begin to keepe his or her houſe or houſes, or otherwiſe to abſent him or her ſelfe, or take Sanctuary, or ſuffer him or her ſelf willingly to be arreſted, for any debt, or other thing not growen or due for money deliuered, wares ſold, or any other iuſt or lawfull cauſe, or good conſideration or purpoſes, hath, or will ſuffer him or her ſelfe to be outlawed, or yeeld him or her ſelfe to pryſon, or depart from his or their dwelling houſe or houſes, to the intent or purpoſe to defraude or hinder any of his or her creditors, being alſo a ſubiect borne, as is aforeſaid, of the iuſt debt or dutie of ſuch creditor or creditors, as ſhall be reputed, deemed, and taken for a Bankrupt. And be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that the Lord Chauncelor of England, or Lord Keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, vpon euery complaint made to him in writing againſt any ſuch perſon or perſons being bankrupt, as is afore defined, ſhall haue full power and aucthority by Commiſſion vnder the great Seale of England, to name, aſſigne, and appoint ſuch wiſe and honeſt diſcreete perſons, as to him ſhall ſeeme good, who, or the moſt part of them, by vertue of this Act, and of ſuch Commiſſion, ſhal haue full power and aucthoritie, to take by their diſcretions, ſuch order and direction with the bodie and bodies of ſuch perſon, whereſoeuer he or ſhe may be had, either in his or her houſe or houſes, Sanctuary, or elſwhere, aſwell by impriſonment of his or her bodie or bodies, as alſo with all his or her lands, tenements, and hereditaments, aſwell copie of cuſtomary hold, as freehold, which he or ſhe ſhall haue in his, or her owne right, before he or ſhe became bankrupt: And alſo with all ſuch lands, tenements, & hereditaments, as ſuch perſon ſhall haue purchaſed, or obteined for money, or other recompence iointly with his wife, children, or child, to the onely vſe of ſuch offendor or offendors, or of, or for ſuch vſe, intereſt, right, or title, as ſuch offendor or offendors then ſhall haue in the ſame, which he or ſhe may lawfully depart with all, or with any perſon or perſons of truſt to any ſecrete vſe of ſuch offendor or offendors, and alſo with his or their money, goods, cattels, wares, marchandiſes, and debtes, whereſoeuer they may be found or knowen, and cauſe the ſaid lands, tenements, fees, annuities, offices, goods, cattels, wares, marchandiſes, and debtes, to be ſearched, viewed, rented, and praiſed to the beſt value they may, and by deede indented, inrolled in one of the Queenes Maieſties courts of Record, to make ſale of the ſaid lands, tenements, and hereditaments, and of all deedes, writings, and euidences, touching onely the ſame, belonging to ſuch offendor or offendors, debtor or debtors, and alſo of all fees,

Marchant
Denizen
Sanctuary

Arreſt
Outlawed
Defraude
Chauncelor
L. Keeper
Complaint
Power
Commiſſion
Power
Sanctuary
Impriſ.
Lands
Ioint
Vſe
Money
Goods
Marchandiſ
Fees
Annuities
Offices
Praiſed
Deed indent
Sale

fees, annuities, offices, goods and cattels, or otherwiſe to order the ſame for true ſatiſfaction and paiment of the ſaid creditors, that is to ſay, to euery of the ſaid creditors a portion, rate rate like, & according to the quantitie of his or their debts. And that euery direction, order, bargain, ſale and other things done by the ſaid perſons ſo authoriſed as is aforeſaid, in forme aforeſaid, ſhal be good and effectuall in the law, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes againſt the ſaid offendor or offendors, debtor or debtors, his or their wife or wiues, heire and heires, child & children, and ſuch perſon and perſons, as by ſuch ioynt purchaſe with the ſaid offendor or offendors, as is aforeſaid, haue & ſhall haue any eſtate or intereſt in the premiſſes, & againſt all other perſon & perſons, claiming by, frō, or vnder ſuch offendor or offendors, debtor or debtors by any act or actes, had, made, or done, after any ſuch perſon ſhall become bankrupt as is aforeſaid: and alſo againſt the Lordes of the Manors whereof the ſaid Copihold or cuſtomarie lands been holden, their heires, ſucceſſors and aſſignes, and euery of them. Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euery perſon or perſons to whom any ſuch ſale of copihold, or cuſtomary landes or tenements, ſhall be made, ſhall before ſuch time as they or any of them ſhal enter or take any profit of the ſame lands or tenements, agree and compound with the Lords of the Manors of whom the ſame ſhall be holden, for ſuch fines or incomes, as heretofore hath been moſt vſuall and accuſtomed to be yeelded or paied therefore, and that vpon euery ſuch agreement or compoſition, the ſaid Lordes for the time beeing, at the next Court to be holden at or for the ſaid Manors, ſhall not only graunt vnto the ſaid vendee or vendees vpon requeſt, the ſame copy or cuſtomary lands or tenementes by copie of Court roll of the ſame Manors, for ſuch eſtate or intereſt as to them ſhal be ſo ſold, and reſeruing the auncient rents, cuſtomes, and ſeruices: but alſo in the ſame Court admit them tenants of the ſame copy or cuſtomary landes, as other Copiholders of the ſame Manors haue bin wont to be admitted, and to receiue their fealty accordingly. Prouided alwaies, & be it enacted by thauthoritie aforeſaid, that ſuch of the ſaid Commiſſioners as ſhall put the ſaid Commiſſion in execution, ſhall vpon lawfull requeſt to thē made by the ſaid bankrupt, not onely make a true declaration to the ſame bankrupts of the imploying & beſtowing of their ſaid lands, tenemēts, offices, fees, goods, cattels, and debts ſo paied & ſatiſfied, to their ſaid creditors, but alſo make paiment of the ouerplus of the ſame (if any ſuch ſhall be) to the ſaid bankrupts, their executors, adminiſters, or aſſignes. And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that if after any ſuch act or offence committed, and complaint thereof made to the ſaid Commiſſioners ſo to be appointed as is aforeſaid, or the more part of thē, by any partie greiued, as is aforeſaid, concerning the premiſſes, knowing, ſuppoſing, or ſuſpecting any of the goods, cattels, wares, marchandizes, or debts of ſuch offendor or offendors, debtor or debtors, to be in cuſtodie, vſe, occupying, keeping or poſſeſſion of any perſon or perſons, or any perſon or perſons indebted to any ſuch offendor or offendors, doe make relation thereof to the ſaid commiſſioners ſo to be appointed, or the more part of them: that then the ſaid Commiſſioners, or the moſt part of them, ſhal by vertue hereof and of the ſaid Commiſſion, haue full power and authoritie to ſend for, and to call before them, by ſuch proces, waies or means, as they ſhall thinke conuenient by their diſcretions, all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons ſo knowen, ſuſpected, or ſuppoſed to haue any ſuch goodes, cattels, wares, marchandizes, or debts, in his or their cuſtodie, vſe, occupatiō, keeping or poſſeſſion, or ſuppoſed or ſuſpected to bee indebted to ſuch offendor or offendors, & vpon their apparance to examine them, and euery of them, aſwel by their othes, as otherwiſe, by ſuch waies and meanes, as the ſaid Commiſſioners, or the more part of them, by their diſcretion ſhall thinke meete & conuenient, for and vpon the ſpecialty, certainty, true declaration & knowledge of all and ſinguler ſuch goods, cattels, wares, marchandiſes, & debts, of any ſuch offendor or offendors, as be ſuppoſed or ſuſpected to be in his or their cuſtody, vſe, occupation, or poſſeſſion, and all ſuch debts as by thē or any of them, ſhall be ſuppoſed or ſuſpected to be owing to any ſuch offendor or offendors. And if any ſuch perſon or perſons vpon ſuch examination, do not diſcloſe & plainly declare & ſhew the whole truth of ſuch things as hee or they ſhall bee examined of, concerning the premiſſes, to his knowledge, or deny to ſweare, then euery ſuch perſon or perſons ſo denying to ſweare, or being examined doe not declare the plaine & whole truth concerning the premiſſes, vpon due proofe therof to bee made before the Commiſſioners or the more part of them ſo to be appointed, as is aforeſaid, by witneſſe, examination or otherwiſe, as to the ſame cōmiſſioners or the more part of them ſhall ſeeme ſufficient in that behalfe:

Rate like

Heires

Lands of Manors

Sale

Compound

Fines

Vendee

Rents

Fealtie

Commiſſion

Declaration

Ouerplus

Power

Proces

Examine

Othes

Vſe

Deny

halfe: ſhall looſe and forfait double the value of all ſuch goods, cattels, wares, marchandiſes and debts, by them or any of them ſo concealed, and not wholly and plainly declared & ſhewed: Which forfaiture ſhal be leuied by ẏ ſaid Commiſſioners or the more part of them of the lands, tenements, hereditamẽts, goods and cattels, of ſuch perſons ſo denying to ſweare, or not diſcloſing the whole truth as is aforeſaid, by ſuch waies and meanes, and in ſuch maner and forme, as is before limited & appointed, for the principal offendor or offendors, debtor or debtors, and the ſame forfaiture or forfaitures to bee diſtributed or imployed, to and for the ſatiſfaction & payment of the debts of the ſaid creditor or creditors, in ſuch like maner, rate & forme, as is aboue declared concerning the ordering of the lãds and tenements, offices, fees, goods and cattels of ſuch offendor or offendors, debtor or debtors, as is aforeſaid. And be it further enacted, that if at any time before or after that any ſuch perſon or perſons departeth the Realme, or ſhall keepe his or their houſe or houſes, or otherwiſe abſent him or thẽſelues, to take Sanctuary, or ſuffer him or themſelues to be arreſted, outlawed or yeeld his or their bodies to priſon as is aforeſaid: any perſon or perſons doe fraudulently by couin or colluſion, claime, demaund, recouer, poſſeſſe, or deteine any debts, duties, goods, cattels, lãds or tenements, by writing, truſt or otherwiſe, which were or ſhall be due belonging or appertaining to any ſuch offendor or offendors, other then ſuch as he or they can & doe proue to be due by right and conſcience in forme aforeſaid, for money payed, ware deliuered, or other iuſt conſideration or cauſe reaſonable to the iuſt value thereof, before the ſaid Commiſſioners ſo to be appointed, or the more part of them, as is aboueſaid, and the ſame to proceed bona fide without fraud or couin: that then euery ſuch perſon or perſons ſo craftely demaunding, claiming, hauing, poſſeſſing or detayning any ſuch debt, duty or other thing as is aforeſaid, ſhall forfait and looſe double as much as hee or they ſhall ſo claime, demaund, detaine or poſſeſſe, which ſaid forfaiture ſhalbe leuied, recouered & imploied in maner & form as is afore rehearſed. Prouided alſo & be it enacted by authority aforeſaid, that if it ſhall fortune the creditors of any ſuch bankrupt, as is aforeſaid, to be ſatiſfied & payed of their debts and duties, of or with the proper lands, tenements, goods, cattels & debts of the ſaid bankrupts, or of or with the ſame & ſome part of the forfaitures of the ſaid double values to be forfaited as is aforeſaid, & that there ſhall remaine an ouerplus of the ſaid forfaiture of the ſaid double value: that then the one moitie of the ſaid ouerplus of the ſaid forfaitures of the double value ſo remaining, ſhalbe by the ſaid Commiſſioners ſo executing the ſaid Commiſſion, within conuenient time after ẏ leuying thereof, payed vnto the Queenes Maieſtie, her heirs & ſucceſſors, & the other moitie thereof ſhall be by the ſaid commiſſioners imployed & diſtributed to & amõgſt the poore within the hoſpitals in euery city, towne or cõuty where any ſuch bankrupt ſhall happen to bee: anie thing in this act to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that if any ſuch perſon or perſons which is or ſhall be indebted, doe of purpoſe withdraw him or themſelues out, or from his or their vſuall manſion houſe or houſes: that then vpon complaint thereof made to the ſaid Commiſſioners hauing authoritie as is aforeſaid, the ſame Commiſſioners or ẏ more part of them, ſhall by vertue & authority of this preſent act, haue full power & authoritie to awarde fiue Proclamations to be made in the Queenes name, vpon fiue ſundry market dayes, in ſuch places nere the place where ſuch bankrupt hath moſt commonly dwelled or made his abode, commaunding him or thẽ by the ſame Proclamations in the Q. name to returne with all conuenient ſpeed, and to yeeld his or their bodie before the ſaid Commiſſioners, hauing authoritie as is aforeſaid, or one of them, at ſuch time & place as by the ſaid Proclamation ſhalbe appointed: and if the ſaid perſon doe not according to ſuch proclamation, repaire & yeeld his or their bodie, as is aforeſaid, that then the body of all and euery ſuch offendor or offendors ſhall bee adiudged, taken & deemed to all intents & purpoſes, out of the Queenes protection: And that alſo euerie perſon & perſons ẏ ſhall willingly & wittingly help to hide or conuey, or ſhall willingly & wittingly receiue, detaine or keepe ſecretly any perſon or perſons ſo demanded by Proclamation as is aforeſaid, ſhal ſuffer ſuch paine by impriſonment of his or their bodies, or pay ſuch fine to our ſoueraign Lady the Q. Maieſty, her heires & ſucceſſors, as to the ſaid L. Chauncelor or L. Keeper of the great ſeale (beeing informed thereof) by the commiſſioners ſo to be appointed as is aforeſaid, or the more part of them, ſhall ſeeme meet & conuenient for their ſaid offence or offẽces. Prouided alwaies & be it further enacted, that if ẏ creditors of any ſuch offendor or offendors, debtor or debtors (which ſo doe depart ẏ realm, keep his or their houſe or houſes

Forf.
Offices
Fees
Goods
Sanctuary
Arreſted
Outlawed
Impriſ.
Colluſion
Commiſſioners
Forf.
Double value

Ouerplus
Moitie
Hoſpitals
Commiſſioners
Proclamation
Returne
Out of protection
Detaine
Impriſ.
Fine
Chancelor
Creditors

Sanctuarie
Outlawed
Barred

or otherwiſe abſent or withdraw him or thēſelues into places vnknowne, or take ſanctuarie, or will ſuffer him or themſelues to be arreſted or outlawed, or yeeld his or their bodies into priſon purpoſely, and for the cauſes aforeſaid) be it not fully ſatiſfied, or otherwiſe contented for their debtes and duties by the waies and meanes before ſpecified and declared: that then the ſaid creditor or creditors, & euery of them, ſhall and may haue their remedie for the recouerie and leuying of the reſidue of their ſaid debts or duties whereof they ſhall not be fully ſatiſfied, payed or otherwiſe contented in forme aforeſaid, againſt the ſaid offendor or offendors in like maner & forme, as they ſhould, and might haue had before the making of this act. And that the ſaid creditor or creditors, and euery of them ſhalbe only barred and excluded by vertue of this act, of and for euery ſuch part and portion of the ſaid debts and duties, as ſhalbe payed, ſatiſfied, diſtributed or deliuered vnto him or them by order of the ſaid perſons as is aforeſaid, & of no more portion or parcell thereof: anie thing herein ſpecified, that may bee taken or conſtrued to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Purchaſe
Diſcend

Prouided alwaies, and be it alſo enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that if any perſon or perſons, which is or ſhall be publiſhed and declared to bee a bankrupt, by vertue of this act, ſhall at any time after purchaſe any landes, tenements, hereditaments, free or copie: or offices, fees, goods or cattels: or that anie lands, tenements, hereditaments, free or copy, offices, fees, goods, or cattels ſhal diſcend, reuert, or by any meanes come to any ſuch perſon or perſons being bankrupts, as is aforeſaid, before ſuch time as their debts due to their creditors ſhall fully ſatiſfied & paied, or otherwiſe agreed for: that then the ſaid lands, tenements, hereditaments, aſwell free as copie, offices, fees, goods, and cattels ſhall by vertue of this act, be by the ſaid Comiſſioners to be appointed, as is aforeſaid, or the more part of them, bargained, ſold, extended, deliuered and vſed, for and towards the payment of the ſaid creditors, in ſuch like maner & forme as other the lands, tenements, hereditaments, free or copy, offices, fees, goods & cattels of the ſaid bankrupts which they had when they were declared firſt to the bankrupts, ſhould or might haue beene bargained, ſold, diſpoſed or vſed by vertue of this Act.

Lands aſſured before
Bona fide

Prouided alwaies that this act ſhall not extend to any lands tenemēts or hereditamēts, free or copihold, which heretofore hath beene aſſured by any ſuch bankrupt, or hereafter ſhalbe aſſured by any bankrupt, before he become bankrupt, ſo alwaies that ſuch aſſurāce be made bona fide, & not to the vſe of yͤ bankrupt himſelfe only or his heires, and that the parties to whoſe vſe ſuch aſſurance hath or ſhall be made, be not at or before the making of ſuch aſſurance, priuie or conſenting to the fraudulent purpoſe of any ſuch bankrupt to deceiue his creditors. An.13.Eliz.cap.7.

Baſtardie.

Inherite

TO the kings writ of Baſtardie, whether one being borne afore Matrimonie may inherite in like maner as he that is borne after Matrimony: All the Biſhops aunſwered, that they would not, nor could not aunſwere to it, becauſe it was againſt the common order of the Church. And all the Biſhops deſired the Lordes that they would conſent, that all ſuch as were borne afore Matrimonie, ſhould be legitimate as well as they that bee borne within Matrimonie, as to the ſucceſſion of inheritance, for ſo much as the Church accepteth ſuch for legitimate. And all the Earles and Barons with one voice aunſwered, that they would not chaunge the lawes of this Realme, which hitherto hane been vſed and approued. Merton cap. 9. Anno 20.H.3.

Mulier
Certificate
Iudges
Iſſue
Writ
Remembrance
Seale
Chancelor

2 If the ſaid Alianour ~~the~~ wife of Iames be certified Mulier in any Court before this time, that no maner certificat hertofore made for the ſaid Alianour wife of Iames, ſhall in any wiſe be preiudiciall, indamage, nor conclude any perſon or perſons but him or his heires that was made party to the plee. And that from henceforth all Iudges, of or in the Courts where any plee is or ſhall bee depending, taken or moued, in which plees ſo depēding, taken or moued, Baſtardy is or ſhall be alleadged againſt any perſon partie to the ſame plee, & thereupon an iſſue ioyned, which by the law is to be certified by the Ordinary, that the Iudges or one Iudge, of or in the Courts, where the ſaid plee is or ſhall bee depending, taken or moued, before the time that any writ of certificate paſſe out of the ſame Court to the Ordinary, to certifie vpon the iſſue ſo ioyned, or to be ioyned, ſhall make a remembrance vnder the Seales or his ſeale, at the ſuit of the demandant or tenant, plaintife or defendant in the plee, in which the baſtardie is or ſhalbe alledged, reciting the iſſue that is ioyned in the ſame plee of baſtardie, & ſhall certifie the ſame to the Chancelor of the king of England for the time beeing, to the

Proclamation. Mulier. Certificate. Demandant. Ordinary Certifie. Voide.

intent that therupon Proclamation be made in the ſaid Chancery by 3. Moneths, once in euery Moneth, that all perſons pretending any intereſt to obiect againſt the party, which pretendeth himſelfe to be Mulier, that they be before the Ordinarie to whom the writ of Certificat is or ſhalbe directed, to make their allegations and obiections againſt the partie, which pretendeth him to be Mulier, as the law of holy Church requireth. And the ſaid Chauncelor hauing notice of the ſaid remembrance and iſſue ioyned, and required by the ſaid demandant or tenant, plaintife or defendant hauing the ſaid remembrance, to make the ſaid Proclamation, as afore is ſaid, the ſame Chauncelor for the time being, ſhall do make proclamatiō in the forme aforeſaid. And ſhall certifie the Proclamation ſo made, into the Court where the ſaid plee, in which the Baſtardy is alleadged, ſhalbe then depending. And that the Iudges of, or in the court where the ſame plee is or ſhall be depending, taken or moued, ſhal one time before any proclamation ſo to be made in the Chauncery, make ſuch a Proclamation openly in the ſame court. And alſo another time when the Proclamation ſhall be certified by the Chancelor of England, and made in the forme aboue rehearſed. And then the ſaid Iudge ſhal award the ſaid writ of certificate to the Ordinarie to certifie vpon the iſſue ſo ioyned, or to be ioyned. And if any writ of certificate be made or graunted before that all the proclamations in the forme aforeſaid be made and certified: that then the ſaid writ of certificat, and the certificate of the Ordinary thereupon made or to be made, ſhall be void in law & of none effect. And if any writ before this time be directed to any Ordinarie to certifie, if the ſaid Alianor wife to Iames be Baſtard or not, and at this time is not certified, if it bee certified hereafter by vertue of the ſaid writ, that yet the ſame certificate of the ſaid Ordinary ſo made, ſhall be voide and of none effect. An. 9. H. 6. cap. 11.

Bathe and Welles.

ANno 34. H. 8. cap. 15. An act is made concerning graunts and writings to be made by the Biſhop of Bathe and Welles, to be confirmed by the Deane and Chapter of Welles.

Battaile and graund Aſſiſe.

Othe Champion

TOuching the othes of Champions, it is thus prouided, becauſe it ſeldome happened but that the Champion of the demaundant is forſworn, in that he ſweareth, that he or his father ſaw the ſeiſin of his Lord, or of his aunceſtor, and that his father commaunded him to darreine the right: That from henceforth the Champion of the demaundant ſhall not be compelled ſo to ſweare, neuertheles his oath ſhall be kept in all other points. Weſtm̄. 1. cap. 40. An. 3. Ed. 1.

Beaupleder.

Iuſtices. Countie Courts. Hundreds. Court barons. Fines.

IT is prouided alſo, that from henceforth, neither in the circuit of the Iuſticers, nor in County Courts, Hundreds, nor Court barons, any fines ſhalbe taken of any man for faire pleading, nor that there be any quarell for them. And it is to be knowen, that by this act ẏ fines certain, or the Lones aſſeſſed ſince the time that our Soueraigne L. the King firſt paſſed into Britaine till now, are not taken away. Marl. cap. 11. An. 52. H. 3

2 That nothing bee taken for faire pleading, as it hath beene prohibited heretofore in the time of King Henry, father to our Soueraigne Lord that now is. Weſt. 1. cap. 8. An. 3. E. 1.

Shirifes. Extortion.

3 Whereas ſome of this realm haue grieuouſly complained, that they bee grieued by Shirifes, that make thēſelues the kings approuers, and take money by extortion to ſaue men from the puniſhment for beaupleder: The king willeth that the ſtatute of Marlebridge (before 1.) ſhalbe obſerued and kept in this point. An. 1. E. 3. cap. 8. Stat̄ 2.

Berwike.

Marchants. Scotland. Ireland. Wales. Marchandiſes. Cuſtome. Carlile. Weſt marches. Denizen.

AL Marchants which ſhal carry or bring any Marchandiſe out of Scotland or the Iſles of the ſame, into this realm of England, or into Ireland or Wales, firſt ſhall bring the ſame Marchandiſe to the ſaid town of Berwike. And that none of the kings liege people, nor none other perſō vnder the kings obeiſance, ſhal buy any marchandize brought out of Scotland, and carrie the ſame, or cauſe it to be carried into this realme of England, or any other place vnder the kings obeiſance, but that the ſame marchandize bee bought, ſold and cuſtomed at this ſaid towne of Berwike, except to ẏ city of Carlile, & the ports or creekes pertaining to the weſt marches. And that no maner marchant, denizen or ſtrāger vnder the kings obeiſance, ſhall carrie or conuey to ſell, any maner marchandize being within England, Ireland, or Wales into Scotland, or the Iſles of the ſame, which be not vnder the kings obeiſāce. And that none

vnder

Iſles
Creeke
Tinmouth
Burgeſſes
Salmon
Twede
Forf
Proces
Protection
Eſſoine
Moitie
Ferme
Fiſhing
Liberties
Shipping
Corne

vnder the kings liegeance and obeyſance, ſell any maner marchandiſe of England, Ireland, or Wales, to any of the inhabitants of Scotland or Iſles of the ſame, in any place within England, Ireland, or Wales, ſauing onely to the ſaid towne of Berwike and Carlile aforeſaid. And that no marchandiſe ſhall bee ſhipped in any creeke or other place betwixt Tinmouth and the ſaid towne of Berwike, but only in the port or hauen of the ſaid towne of Berwike. And that no maner perſon or perſons, ſauing the burgeſſes and freemen of the ſaid towne of Berwike, ſhal cauſe any Salmon to be ſold, which ſhall be taken in the water of Twede. And if any perſon or perſons offend, or doe with any manner marchandiſe aforeſaid, contrary to any of the ſaid ordinances, the ſame perſon or perſons ſhall forfait all ỹ ſaid marchandiſe. And that it ſhal be lawfull to any of the kings liege ſubiects, to ſeiſe al ſuch marchandiſe ſo forfait, or els to purſue in his owne name an action of debt againſt the ſame perſon or perſons, which ſo ſhall forfait containing the ſumme of the value of the ſaid goods. And in the ſame action to haue like proces, iudgment and execution, as is vſed in other actions of debt by the courſe of the kings laws. And that in none of the ſuits and actions, any Protection or Eſſoine of the kings ſeruice be allowed, nor any defendant admitted to doe his law. And our ſoueraigne Lord the king to haue aſwell the one halfe of all ſuch marchandiſe forfait and ſeiſed, as the one halfe of all ſuch ſummes of money which ſhall bee recouered by the action, in the forme aforeſaid, to bee purſued for the value of any ſuch goods ſo forfait. And the perſon or perſons which ſhall ſeiſe and purſue in the forme aforeſaid, to haue the other halfe of the ſame. And by the ſaid authoritie it is ordained and enacted, that the Marchants and freemen of the ſaid Towne, may of the grace of our ſoueraigne Lord the king, haue to ferme all waters royall, & fiſhing places, within the ſaid towne of Berwike and Seigniorie of the ſame, paying for the ſame as much as any other perſon will doe. And that the ſame marchants and freemen, and euery of them may from henceforth haue, occupie and inioy to them, their heires and ſucceſſors for euer, all liberties, franchiſes and cuſtomes, which at any time before pertaineth to the ſaid towne. And that they may ſhip all manner of goods and marchandiſes there, and carrie them to what place or places, port or ports, that they will, & there diſcharge, & the ſame recharge with corne or any other vitaile or marchandiſes, and bring the ſame to the ſaid towne of Berwike for vitailing therof. Prouided alwaies that this act, nor none other act made or to be made in the ſaid Parliament do not extend nor be preiudicial to W. Biſhop of Durham, nor to his ſucceſſors, in, or for any maner thing pertayning, or in any wiſe belonging to him. Anno 22. E. 4. cap. 8.

Biſhop of Durham

Biſhops and Biſhoprickes.

Temporalties
Goods

BEcauſe before this time in the time of K. Edward, father to the king that now is, he by euill Counſellors cauſed to be ſeiſed into his hands the temporaltie of diuers Biſhops, with all their goods and cattels therein found, without any cauſe, & the ſame held in his hands by a long ſeiſon, and continually therof tooke the profits, to the great damage of the ſame Biſhops, & waſte and deſtruction of all their cattels, manors, parkes, & woods. The king willeth and graunteth, that from henceforth it ſhall not be done. Anno 1. E. 3. cap. 2. Stat̄ 2.

Temporalties

2 We will and graunt for vs and for our heires, that frō henceforth we nor our heires ſhall not take, nor doe to be taken into our hands the temporalties of Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Abbots, Priors, or other of what eſtate or condition they be, without a true and iuſt cauſe, according to the law of the land, and iudgement thereupon giuen. Anno 14. E. 3. pro Clero ſtat̄ 3.

Crime

3 That no Archbiſhop nor Biſhop ſhall be impeached before our Iuſtices for any criminall cauſe, vnles we ſpecially do command them, til other remedy be therefore ordained. An. 18. E. 3. pro Clero cap. 1. Stat̄ 3

Temporalties
Quare non admiſit
Biſhops
Priors
Iuſtices
Fine
Contempt

4 Whereas the temporalties of Archbiſhoppes and Biſhoppes haue beene oftentimes taken into the kings handes, for contempt done to him vpon writs of Quare non admiſit, and for diuers other cauſes, whereof the ſaid Prelates haue prayed the king, that no ſuch taking ſhal from henceforth be made, ſith they be Peeres of the land. The K. willeth and graunteth in the ſame Parliament, that all Iuſtices, which from henceforth ſhall haue iudgement againſt any Prelate of the land in ſuch caſe or like, that they in ſuch caſe may freely receiue, & from henceforth ſhal receiue for the cōtempt ſo iudged, a reaſonable fine of the party ſo condemned, according to the quantitie of the treſpaſſe, and after the qualitie of the contempt, incontinently at the time of the iudgement, if the party offer

Chanceloꝛ L. Treaſoꝛer

the ſame, oꝛ otherwiſe after the iudgement, at what time the partie will offer himſelfe: And if it need, the Chanceloꝛ and the Treaſorer, ſhall bee called to the receit of the ſaid fines. Anno 25. E. 3. pro Clero cap. 6. Stat 1.

Thetfoꝛd Ipſwich

Berwike

Iſle of Weight.

Sees Suffragans

Pꝛeſent

Pꝛeſentatiõs

Biſhops Suffragan

Letters P. Great ſeale

Conſecrati

3. Monethes

5 Albeit that ſithen the beginning of this pꝛeſent Parliament, good & honourable oꝛdinances and ſtatutes haue bin made and eſtabliſhed foꝛ elections, pꝛeſentations, conſecrations, and inueſting of Archbiſhops and Biſhops of this realme, & in all other the kings dominions, with all Ceremonies appertaining vnto the ſame, as by ſundꝛie Statutes thereof made moꝛe at large is ſpecified: yet neuertheleſſe no pꝛouiſion hitherto hath been made foꝛ Suffragans which haue been accuſtomed to bee had within this realme, foꝛ the moꝛe ſpeedy adminiſtration of Sacraments, and other good wholſome and deuout things, and laudable Ceremonies, to the increaſe of Gods honour, and foꝛ the commodity of good and deuout people. Bee it therefoꝛe enacted by authoꝛity of this pꝛeſent parliament, that the townes of Thetfoꝛd, Ipſwich, Colcheſter, Douer, Gilfoꝛd, Southampton, Taunton, Shaftſburie, Molton, Marleboꝛough, Bedfoꝛd, Leyceſter, Glouceſter, Shꝛewſburie, Bꝛiſtow, Penreth, Bꝛidgewater, Notingham, Grantham, Hull, Huntington, Cãbꝛidge, and the townes of Pereth and Berwike, Saint Germaines in Coꝛnewall, and the Iſle of Weight, ſhall be taken and accepted foꝛ Sees of Biſhops ſuffragans to bee made in this Realme, and in Wales, and the Biſhops of ſuch Sees ſhall be called Suffragans of this Realme. And that euerie Archbiſhop and Biſhop of this realme, and of Wales, and elſwhere within the kings dominions, being diſpoſed to haue any Suffragan, ſhall and may at their liberties, name & elect, that is to ſay, euery of them foꝛ their peculier Dioces, two honeſt & diſcreet ſpirituall perſons, being learned and of good conuerſation, and theſe two perſons ſo by them to bee named, ſhall pꝛeſent to the kings highneſſe by their wꝛiting vnder their Seales, making humble requeſt to his Maieſty, to giue to one ſuch of the ſaid two perſons, as ſhall pleaſe his Maieſty, ſuch title, name, ſtile and dignity of Biſhop of ſuch of the ſaid Sees aboue ſpecified, as the Kings highnes ſhal thinke moſt conuenient foꝛ the ſame. And that the Kings Maieſty vpon euery ſuch pꝛeſentation, ſhall haue full power and authoꝛitie to giue to one of thoſe two perſons ſo to his highnes to bee pꝛeſented, the ſtile, title, and name of a Biſhop of ſuch of the Sees afoꝛeſaid, as to his Maieſtie ſhall be thought moſt conuenient & expedient, ſo it be within the ſame Pꝛouince, whereof the Biſhop that doth name him is. And that euery ſuch perſon to whõ the kings highnes ſhall giue any ſuch ſtile and title of any of the Sees afoꝛenamed, ſhall bee called Biſhops Suffragan, of the ſame See whereunto he ſhall be named. And after ſuch title, ſtile, and name ſo giuen, as is afoꝛeſaid, the kings Maieſtie ſhall pꝛeſent euery ſuch perſon by his letters Patents vnder his great Seale to the Archbiſhop of Canterburie, if the towne whereof hee hath his title be within the Pꝛouince of Canterburie. And likewiſe to the Archbiſhop of Yoꝛke, if the towne whereof hee hath his title bee within the Pꝛouince of Yoꝛk, ſignifiyng & declaring by the ſame Letters Patents the name of the perſons pꝛeſented, and the ſtile and title of dignitie of Biſhopꝛicke, whereunto hee ſhall bee nominated, requiring the ſame Archbiſhop to whom ſuch Letters Patents ſhall be directed, to conſecrate the ſame perſon ſo nominated and pꝛeſented to the ſame name, title, ſtile, and dignitie of Biſhop, that hee ſhall be nominated and pꝛeſented vnto, and to giue him all ſuch conſecration, benedictions, and ceremonies, as to the degree & office of a Biſhops ſuffragan ſhalbe requiſite. And be it alſo enacted by authoꝛity afoꝛeſaid, that all & euery ſuch perſon and perſons, as ſhalbe nominated, elected, pꝛeſented and conſecrated, as is afoꝛeſaid, ſhall be taken, accepted, and reputed in all degrees and places accoꝛding to the ſtile, title, name and dignitie that he ſhall be pꝛeſented vnto, and haue ſuch capacitie, power and authoꝛitie, honour, pꝛeheminence and reputation, in as large and ample maner, in and concerning the execution of ſuch Commiſſion, as by any of the ſaid Archbiſhops oꝛ Biſhops within their Dioces ſhall bee giuen to the ſaid Suffragans, as to Suffragans of this Realme heretofoꝛe hath bin vſed and accuſtomed. And be it further enacted by authoꝛity afoꝛeſaid, that euery Archbiſhop of this Realme, to whom anie the kings letters Patents in the caſes afoꝛe rehearſed, ſhall be directed hauing no lawfull impediment, ſhall perfoꝛme and accompliſh the effects and contents of this Act, within the time of thꝛee Monethes, next after ſuch letters Patents ſhall come to their handes: any vſage, cuſtomes, foꝛreine lawes, pꝛiuileges, pꝛeſcriptions, oꝛ other thing oꝛ things heretofoꝛe vſed, had, oꝛ done, to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding. Pꝛouided alwaies, that

Profits

that no ſuch Suffragans which ſhalbe made and conſecrate by vertue and authoritie of this act, ſhall take or perceiue any manner of profits, of the places and Sees whereof they ſhall be named, nor vſe, haue or execute any iuriſdiction, or epiſcopall power or authoritie within their ſaid Sees, nor within any Dioces or place of this realme, or elſwhere, within the kings dominions, but onely ſuch profits, iuriſdictions, power and authoritie, as ſhalbe licenced and limitted to them to take, do, and execute by any Archbiſhop or Biſhop of this Realme within their Dioces, to whō they ſhalbe ſuffragans by their Commiſſion, vnder their ſeales. And that euery Archbiſhop and Biſhop of this realme, for their own peculier Dioces, may & ſhal giue ſuch Commiſſion or Commiſſions to euery ſuch Biſhops ſuffragan, as ſhall be ſo conſecrated by authoritie of this act, as hath bin accuſtomed for ſuffragans heretofore to haue, or els ſuch Commiſſion as by them ſhall be thought requiſite, reaſonable and conuenient. And that no ſuch ſuffragan ſhal vſe any iuriſdiction, ordinary, or epiſcopall power, otherwiſe nor longer time then ſhalbe limitted by ſuch commiſſion to him to be giuen, as is aforeſaid, vpon paine to incurre into the pains, loſſes, forfaitures and penalties, mentioned in the ſtatute of Prouiſions, made in the xvi. yeare of King Richard the ſecond. Prouided alwaies, that the Biſhop that ſhall nominate the Suffragan to the Kinges highneſſe, or the Suffragan himſelfe that ſhall be nominate, ſhall prouide two Biſhops or Suffragans to conſecrate him with the Archbiſhop, & ſhall beare their reaſonable coſtes. Prouided alſo that the reſidence of him that ſhalbe Suffragan ouer the Dioces where hee ſhall haue Commiſſion, ſhall ſerue him for his reſidence, as ſufficiently, as if he were reſident vpon any other his benefice: any Act heretofore made to the contrary notwithſtanding. Be it further enacted, that all ſuch Suffragans, as ſhall hereafter exerciſe the Offices aforeſaid, by the Commiſſion of the Biſhop, for the better maintenance of his dignitie, may haue two benefices with cure: any former act made to the contrarie notwithſtanding. An. 26. H. 8. cap. 14.

Forf.

Commiſſion

This Act was repealed by 1. &. 2. P. &. M. and renued by 8. Eliz. cap. 1.

6 Anno 31. H. 8. cap. 9. An Act was made, authorizing the King to make Biſhops, & tranſlations of Biſhops by his letters Patents. But it is repealed by 1. & 2. Phil. & M. cap. 8, as appeareth in Rome 5.

7 An. 33. H. 8. cap. 31. An act was made, diſſeuering the Biſhopricke of Cheſter and Man from the iuriſdiction of Canterburie, to the iuriſdiction of Yorke.

Cheſter
Man

8 Anno 37. H. 8. cap. 16. An Act was made concerning exchaunge betweene the king and the Archbiſhop of Canterburie and Yorke, & the Biſhop of London, for certaine lands.

Exchange

9 Anno 1. Ed. 6. cap. 12. was an Act, that the Biſhoppes ſhould bee made by the kinges letters Patents, and not by the election of the Deane & Chapter, and that they ſhould make their proces and writings in the kings name, and not vnder their own names, and that their Seales ſhould be the kinges armes. But after, this Act is repealed in An. 1. M. 1. Parl cap. 2. Seſſ. 2.

Patent

Proces

10 Anno 3. Ed. 6. cap. 2. It was enacted, that ſuch forme of making and conſecrating of Biſhops and Prieſts, as by ſixe Prelates, and ſixe other to bee appointed by the king ſhould be deuiſed and ſet foorth vnder the great Seale, ſhould bee vſed, and none other. And after a booke was printed of ſuch manner of conſecrating & making of prieſts. But after this Act was repealed by 1. M. 1. parl. Seſſ. 2.

Seales

11 Anno 1. & 2. P. & M. cap. 8. All Biſhoprickes be confirmed, as appeareth in Rome 5.

12 Be it now declared and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that the ſaid Act and Statute made in the firſt yeare of the raigne of our ſaid Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie, (which ſee in Seruice 5.) whereby the ſaid Booke of Common praier, and the adminiſtration of Sacraments, with other rites and Ceremonies, is authoriſed and allowed to be vſed, ſhall ſtand and remaine good and perfect to all reſpects and purpoſes. And that ſuch order and forme for the conſecrating of Archbiſhops and Biſhops, and for the making of Prieſtes, Deacons, and Miniſters, as was ſet forth in the time of the ſaid late king Edward the ſixt, and added to the ſaid booke of Common prayer, and authoriſed by Parliament in the fiue and ſixe yeare of the ſaid late king, ſhall ſtand and be in full force and effect, and ſhall from henceforth be vſed and obſerued in all places within this Realme, and other the Queenes Maieſties dominions and Countries. And that all actes and thinges heretofore had, made or done, by any perſon or perſons, in or about any conſecration, confirmation, or inueſting of any perſon or

Seruice
Sacraments

perſons elected to the office or dignitie of any Archbiſhop or Biſhop within this realm, or within any other the Queenes Maieſties dominions or Countries, by vertue of the Queenes Maieſties letters Patents or Cōmiſſion, ſithence the beginning of her Maieſties raigne, be and ſhall be by authoritie of of this preſent Parliament declared, iudged and deemed, at and from euery of the ſeuerall times of the doing thereof, good and perfect to all reſpects and purpoſes: any matter or thing that can or may be obiected to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And that all perſons that haue bin, or ſhall be made, ordred, or conſecrated Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Prieſts, Miniſters of Gods holie word and ſacraments, or Deacons, after the forme and order preſcribed in the ſaid order & forme, how Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Prieſts, Deacons and Miniſters ſhould be conſecrated, made and ordred, be in very deed, and alſo by authoritie hereafter declared and enacted to be, and ſhall be Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Prieſts, Miniſters and Deacons, and rightly made or decreed and conſecrated: any Statute, Law, Canon, or any other thing to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies, and neuertheleſſe be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, ſhall at any time hereafter be impeached or moleſted in body, lāds, liuings or goods, by occaſion or meane of any certificate by any Archbiſhop or Biſhop heretofore made, or before the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament to be made, by vertue of any Act made in the firſt Seſſion of this preſent Parliament, touching or concerning the refuſall of the Oath, declared and ſet forth by Act of Parliament in the firſt yeare of the raigne of our Soueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth: any thing in this Act or Statute heretofore made to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And that al tenders of the ſaid Oath made by any Archbiſhop or Biſhop aforeſaid, or before the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion to to be made by authority of any Act eſtabliſhed in the firſt Seſſion of this preſent Parliament, and all refuſals of the ſame Oath ſo tendred, or before the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion to be tendred by any Archbiſhop or Biſhop, by authority of any act, eſtabliſhed in the firſt Seſſion of this preſent Parliament ſhall be void and of none effect or validitie in the law, An.8.Eliz.cap.1.

Oath

13 Be it enacted, that al and euery depriuation, and depriuations, and all & euerie ſentence and ſentences of depriuation whatſoeuer, had, pronounced, or giuen, at any time betweene the beginning of the raigne of the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſty that now is, & the tenth day of Nouember in the fourth yeare of the ſame, againſt any perſon or perſons, which was, or tooke vpon him to bee Archbiſhop or Biſhop of any See or Biſhopricke, or Deane of any Deanrie within this Realme, or any the dominions thereof in the raigne of the ſaid late Queene Mary, from ſuch See or Biſhopricke, be adiudged, deemed, and taken good and ſufficient in Law to all intents and purpoſes, and ſo ſhall remain and continue: any appeale, exception, or other matter or thing whatſoeuer to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that all ſuch Archbiſhops, and Biſhops, and Deanes, as were ordained or made by the authoritie or licence of the Queenes Maieſtie that now is, at any time betweene the beginning of her raigne, and the ſaid tenth day of Nouember in the fourth yeare of her Maieſties raigne, ſhall be taken and adiudged to be lawful Archbiſhop, or Biſhop of the See, or Biſhopricke, and Deane of the Deanrie vnto the which he was ſo preferred, aſſigned, or appointed: And that the ſame See of Archbiſhopricke, or Biſhopricke, & Deanry, vnto which he was ſo preferred, aſſigned or appointed, ſhalbe deemed and adiudged to be meerely void to all reſpects and purpoſes before ſuch preferment, appointment, or aſſignment ſo made as aforeſaid: any ambiguitie or queſtion in that behalfe heretofore made, or hereafter to be made to the contrary in any wiſe notwitſtanding. An.39.Eliz.cap.8.

Depriuation

10.Nouemb. Anno 4.

Deane

Appeale

Queenes licence

Void

Butchers.

A Butcher that ſelleth Swines fleſh meazeled, or fleſh dead of the morine, after he ſhalbe conuict thereof, for the firſt time he ſhalbe grieuouſly amerced, the ſecond time he ſhall ſuffer iudgement of the pillorie, and the third time he ſhalbe impriſoned & make fine, and the fourth time he ſhal abiure the towne. And in this maner ſhall it be done of all that offend in like caſe. Statute of Bakers and Brewers cap.7.An.31.E.1.

☞

Amercement

Pillorie Impriſ.

Abiure

✱

2 No Butcher nor his ſeruant ſhall flea no maner beaſt within the ſaid houſe called the ſcalding houſe, or within the wal of London, vpon paine to forfait for euery Oxe xii. d. and for euery cow, & euery other beaſt viii. d. The one halfe therof to the K. our ſoueraigne Lord, & the other halfe to the kinges lieges that

Forf.

Moitie

that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt, and no protection nor eſſoine ſhal be allowed to any of the defendants againſt whom any ſuch action ſhalbe conceiued. And that in that ſame action of debt, ſuch proces be made as in other actions of debt ſued at the cõmon law. And ouer this it is &c. that the ſame ordinance, act, and law, extend and be obſerued and kept in euery Citie, borough, and towne walled within this Realme of England, and in the towne of Cambridge (the townes of Berwike and Carlile onely except and forepriſed.) An.4.H.7.cap.3.

Protection

Cambridge
Berwike
Carlile

3 Anno 24.H.8.cap.3. An act was made for Beefe, Mutton, Porke, and Veale, to be ſold by weight, & the prices appointed there. And after An.25.H.8.cap.1. other clauſes were enacted for ſelling of Beefe, Mutton, Porke, and Veale by weight. And that Graſiers and other ſellers of quick Cattel, ſhould ſell their cattell to ſuch as ſhould ſell their fleſh by retaile by weight, at reaſonable prices, or at prices to be taxed by certaine perſons appointed by the act of 25.H.8.cap.1. And that the king by Proclamation might appoint other prices of the fleſh to be ſold by retaile, and licence folke to ſell fleſh without weight. And after An.27.H.8.cap.9. it was enacted, that till 24. Aprilis Anno 1540. fleſh might be ſold as it was before the making of the ſaid ſtatutes of 24. H. 8. cap. 3. and 25.H.8.cap.1. And after Anno 33. H. 8.cap.11. the ſaid actes made An. 24.H.8. cap.3. and 25.H.8. cap. 1. be repealed, and that from thenceforth it is lawfull to ſell victuals in like maner and forme, as they might haue done before the making of any of the ſaid ſtatutes.

Weight

Proclamation

Bookes and Images.

The ſaid Prouiſo made the firſt yeare of the ſaid king Richard the 3. (s. cap. 9. concerning Bookes, which is in Aliens 2.) from the feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord God next comming ſhall be void and of none effect. And further be it &c. that no perſon or perſons, reſiant or inhabitant within this realme, after the ſaid feaſt of Chriſtmas next comming, ſhal buy to ſell againſt, any printed Bookes, brought from any parts out of the kings obeyſance, ready bounden in boards, leather, or parchment, vpon paine to looſe and forfait for euery Booke bound out of the ſaid kings obeiſance, & brought into this Realme, and bought by any perſon or perſons within the ſame to ſell againe, contrarie to this act vi.s.viii.d. And be it further &c. that no perſon or perſons, inhabitant or reſiant within this Realme, after the ſaid feaſt of Chriſtmas ſhall buy within this Realme, of any ſtranger borne out of the kings obeiſance, other then of Denizens, any maner of printed Bookes, brought from any the parts beyond the Sea, except onely by ingroſſe, and not by retaile, vpon paine of forfaiture of vi. s. viii. d. for euery booke ſo bought by retaile, contrarie to the forme and effect of this ſtatute, the ſaid forfaiture to be alwaies leuied of the buyers of any ſuch Bookes contrarie to this act: The one halfe of all the ſaid forfaitures to be to the vſe of our Soueraigne Lord the king, and the other moitie to be to the partie that will ſeiſe or ſue for the ſame in any of the kings Courts, be it by bill, plaint, or information, wherein the defendant ſhall not be admitted to wage his law, or protection, ne eſſoine ſhall be to him allowed. Prouided alway, and be it &c. that if any of the ſaid Printers, or ſellers of printed Bookes, inhabiting within this Realme, at any time hereafter happen in ſuch wiſe to inhaunce and increaſe the prices of any ſuch printed Bookes in ſale of binding, at too high and vnreaſonable prices, in ſuch wiſe as complaint be made thereof vnto the Kings highneſſe, or vnto the Lord Chauncelor, Lord Treaſorer, or any of the chiefe Iuſtices of the one Bench or of the other: That then the ſame Lord Chauncelor, Lord Treaſorer, and two chiefe Iuſtices, or two of any of them, ſhall haue power and auctoritie to inquire thereof, aſwell by the othes of xii. honeſt and diſcreete perſons, as otherwiſe by due examination by their diſcretions. And after the ſame inhauncing and increaſing of the ſaid prices of the ſaid books & binding, ſhalbe found ſo by the ſaid xii.men, or otherwiſe by examination of the ſaid Lord Chauncelor, L. Treaſorer, & Iuſtices, or two of them: That then the ſame Lord Chauncelor, Lord Treaſorer, and Iuſtices, or two of them at the leaſt, from time to time, ſhall haue power and auctoritie to reforme & redreſſe ſuch inhauncing of the prices of printed Bookes, from time to time by their diſcretions, and to limit prices aſwell of the bookes, as for the binding of them. And ouer that, the offendor or offendors therof being conuicted by the examination of the ſame Lord Chauncelor, Lord Treaſorer, and two Iuſtices, or two of them, or otherwiſe, ſhall looſe & forfait for euery booke by them ſold, whereof the price ſhall be inhaunced for the booke or binding therof iii.s.iiii.d. The one halfe thereof ſhal be to the kings highnes, & thother halfe vnto the party greeued, that wil cõplain vpon the

Aliens

Printed bookes

Forf.

Denizens

Ingroſſe

Forf.

Moitie

Printers

L. Chancelor
L. Treaſorer
Chiefe Iuſt.

Examination

Prices

Binding

Forf.

Moitie

the ſame, in maner and forme before rehearſed, An.25.H.8.cap.15.

2 An.34.H.8.cap.1. was an Act againſt reading of the Bible in Engliſh, and other Engliſh bookes of doctrine, and agaynſt playes, ſonges, and rimes, and againſt preaching and teaching of doctrine. But that ſtatute was repealed by An.1.E.6.cap.12.

3 An.3.E.6.cap. 10. It was enacted, that all Bookes of the ſeruice of the Church in Latin, and Images of Saints, that were or had bin in any ſuch Church or Chappell, ſhould be aboliſhed and diſtroyed, and the Bookes burned. But this act was after An. 1.Ma.1. parliament. cap.2. repealed.

Bowes and Bowſtaues.

☞ For the remedie of the great ſcarſitie, and exceſſiue price of Bowſtaues, whereby Archerie is decayed. Be it &c. That euery Marchant ſtraunger, and euery, or ſome one of their factors, atturnies, or ſeruants, which at any time after the feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangell next comming, ſhall bring, ſend, or conuey into this land any marchandize, in carracke, galley, or ſhip, of the Citie or Countrey of Venice, or of any other citie, towne, or countrey, from whence any ſuch Bowſtaues haue been before thys time brought, ſent, or conueyed into this land, at euery time of their bringing, ſending, or conueying of any ſuch marchandizes into this Realme, ſhall bring, ſend, or conuey into this Realme with the ſaid marchandizes in the ſame carracke, galley, or ſhip, wherein any ſuch marchandizes ſhal be hereafter brought, ſent, or conueyed, for euery Tunne weight of ſuch marchandizes which hereafter ſhall be conteined in euery carracke, galley, or ſhip, iiii. Bowſtaues, vpon paine of forfaiture to the king for euery default of bringing of euerie ſuch bowſtaffe vi. s. viii. d. And alſo that the ſaid bowſtaues to be brought, ſent, or conueied by the ſaid Marchants, their factors, atturnies, or ſeruants into this Realme, be ſearched and ſurueyed by the Maior, Shirifes, Bailifes, or chiefe gouernors of ſuch cities or townes within this Realme, where any ſuch carracke, galley, or ſhip, ſhall hereafter come to ſafe port. And the ſaid Maiors, Shirifes, Bailifes, or chiefe Gouernors, ſhal aſſigne two men moſt expert to ſearch the ſaid ſtaues. And the ſaid two men ſhall be ſworne to the ſaid Maiors, Shirifes, Bailifes, or chiefe gouernors, to the intent that they ſhall truely and indifferently marke the ſtaues that be not good and ſufficient, after the maner as ſuch ſtaues in times paſt were wont to be marked, to the intent that all the kinges liege people may haue knowledge of them without fraud. An.12.E.4.cap.2. See this ſtatute in ſome part inlarged by 13. Eliz. cap. 14. after 8.

Marchant ſtrangers

Venice

Tunne weight

4. Bowſtaues Forf.

Search Maior

Shirifes Bailifes

Sworne

2 No Bowyer nor other perſon vſing to ſell, or put to ſale, or which hereafter ſhall vſe to ſell, or put to ſale any long bow, or bowes of Ewe, ſhall ſell any of the ſame bowes to any of the kings liege people, aboue the price of iii. s. iiii. d. a Bow: And long bowes of ewe vnder the value of the ſame price, as the ſeller and the buier thereof may reaſonablie agree and accord, vpon paine to forfait for euery long bow of ewe otherwiſe ſold aboue the ſaid price of iii. s. iiii. d, xx. s. The one halfe thereof to our Soueraigne Lord the king, and the other halfe to any of his liege people that will therefore purſue and proue the ſaid forfaiture, by action or actions of debt, wherein like proces, iudgement, & execution ſhall be had, as is commonly vſed in actions of debt ſued at the common law. And that no defendant in any ſuch action or actions ſhall be admitted to wage his law, An. 24.E.4.cap.4. This is repealed, as you may ſee after 7.

Bowyer

Price iii. s. iiii. d.

Forf.

Moitie

Proces

3 For the remedie of the exceſſiue price and badneſſe of Bowſtaues, which partly is growen becauſe the Marchants will not ſuffer any garbeling or ſorting of them to be made. Be it enacted &c. that no Marchant of Venice, nor other which vſeth to repaire into this Realme with marchandizes of thoſe partes, ſhall bring nor conuey into this Realme any marchandizes, vnleſſe the ſame Marchants do bring with euery Butt of Malueſey, and with euery butt of Tire, ten Bowſtaues of good & able ſtuffe, vpon paine of forfaiture of xiii. s. iiii. d. for euery butt of the ſaid wines ſo brought and conueyed, and not the ſaid number of bowſtaues with the ſame butt. The one halfe of the ſame forfaiture to be to our Soueraigne Lord the king, and the other halfe to the partie which will therefore ſue. And that no ſuch Bowſtaues be ſold vngarbelled, and but onely to ſuch perſon or perſons which is or ſhall be borne vnder the Kinges obeiſance. This act to begin and to take effect at the feaſt of Saint Michaell next comming, An.1.R.3.cap.11. See Plaies 2. ☞

Marchant

Butt of Malueſey

x. Bowes

Forf.

Moitie

*

4 That if any perſon or perſons after the feaſt of the Purification of our Ladie next comming, ſell any long bowes ouer the price of iii. s. iiii. d. then the ſeller or ſellers of ſuch bowes, ſhal forfait for euery bow ſo ſold ouer the

Eſchequer
Moitie

the ſaid price xl.s̃.to the king,he that will ſue for the ſame may haue an action of debt therfore againſt ſuch ſeller, or make information in the kings Eſchequer thereof: The king to haue execution of the moitie thereof, and he that ſueth the other moitie, and that in ſuch action of debt the defendant haue no eſſoine ne protection for him allowed,and be not admitted to wage his law, An.3.H.7.cap.13. This Statute is repealed, as you may ſee after 7.

Cuſtome
Length
Diſcharge

5 That no cuſtome be paied after the making of this Act, for any ſufficient Bowſtaue or Bowſtaues, contayning the length of vi. foote & a halfe,or aboue,that ſhall be brought into this your Realme by any Marchant ſtraunger, or other, betweene this and the next Parliament. But that all maner Marchants for bringing into this your Realme of any ſufficient Bowſtaues of the length of vi.foote and a halfe,or aboue, be diſcharged of all cuſtomes for the ſame Bowſtaues during the ſaid time, An.19.H.7.cap.2.

6 An.6.H.8.cap.11. Engliſh men were by this Act diſcharged of the act of 1.R.3. cap.11.of bringing in of Bowſtaues with Malueſeyes,till the next Parliament.

Repeale
Elme Bowes
London Weſtminſter
Southwark
Forf.
Moitie
Bowſtrings
Price
Liuerie Bowes
Forf.
Moitie
Armorer Fletcher Bowſtring-maker

7 At the humble ſuit of the Bowyers within the Citie of London,and the ſuburbes of the ſame, foraſmuch as no Bowes of other wood then Ewe be vſed there, and the prices of Bowſtaues haue diuers waies bin greatly raiſed. Be it enacted &c. that the ſaid eſtatutes of king E.4.(before 2.) and king H.7. (before 4) concerning the prices of Bowes, and all the braunches contayned in the ſaid ſtatute of king H.the 8.(after in Plaies 2.) ſo farre forth as the ſame extendeth to the price of Bowes therein expreſſed, onely from the firſt day of this preſent Parliament, and ſo for euer, be thereby clerely repealed & made voide and fruſtrate, to all intents,conſtructions, and purpoſes. And alſo all and euery clauſe and ſentence of the ſaid ſtatute of king H. the 8. before recited, tending to the making of the Bowes of Elme, Witchhaſell, Aſhe, and other wood, beſides Ewes before rehearſed, or any penaltie therein contained, for any the ſaid laſt rehearſed premiſſes,from henceforth for euer, ſhall not be extended, conſtrued, or taken to extend to any Bowier now dwelling or inhabiting, or which hereafter ſhall happen to dwell or inhabite within the Cities of London and Weſtminſter, or the ſuburbes of any of them, or in the Borough of Southwarke in the Countie of Surrey: The ſaid Statutes,or any thing in them, or any of them contayned in any wiſe to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that all and euery of the ſaid Bowyers within the ſaid Cities and ſuburbes of London and Weſtminſter, and Borough of Southwarke, ſhall from henceforth from time to time, and at all times hereafter prouide and haue in his or their cuſtodie, the number of fiftie good and able Bowes of Elme,Witchhaſell, or Aſhe, at the leaſt, well and ſubſtancially made and wrought, vpon paine that euery of the ſaid Bowyers, which by the ſpace of twentie dayes ſhall not haue in his cuſtodie ſuch number of the ſaid bowes of Witchhaſell, Elme, or Aſhe, ready made and meete to be ſold and vſed as aforeſaid, ſhall hereafter for euery Bow lacking of the number aforeſaid, forfait x. s̃. The one moitie of which forfaiture ſhall be to our Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maieſtie, and the other moitie thereof ſhall be to him or them, vſing the art of an Armorer or Fletcher, or maker of Bowſtrings, that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt, bill, plaint, or otherwiſe in any court of Record, in which action and ſuit, no protection or wager of law,ſhall in any wiſe be admitted or allowed for the defendant. Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that if any Bowyer after the firſt day of May next comming, do ſell any Bow meete for mens ſhooting, being outlandiſh Ewe, and of the beſt ſort,ouer & aboue the price of vi.s̃.viii.d. or do ſell any Bowes meete for mens ſhooting, being of the ſecond ſort, ouer and aboue the price of iii.s̃.iiii.d. or ſhal ſell any bowes meete for men, as is aforeſaid, being of the courſe ſort called liuerie bowes, for and aboue the price of ii. s̃. a peece, or that ſhall after the ſaid firſt day of May,ſell any bowes being Engliſh Ewe, ouer and aboue the price of ii. s̃. the peece: that then the ſeller or ſellers of ſuch Bowes,ſhal forfait for euery bow ſo ſold ouer & aboue the price aforeſaid xl.s̃. The one moitie thereof to the Queenes Maieſty,her heires & ſucceſſors,and the other moitie to the partie vſing the art of an Armorer, Fletcher, or maker of bowſtrings, that will ſue for the ſame in any Court of Record, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or otherwiſe, wherein no wager of law,eſſoine,or protection ſhalbe admitted or allowed: any thing in this act,or in any other act contained to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. This Act to continue vntill the laſt day of the firſt Seſſion of the next parliamẽt. An.8.Eliz.ca.10.this ſtatute was continued 13.Eliz.ca.22. vntil the end of the next parliamẽt, & 14.El. cap.11.

cap. 11. vntill the end of the next Parliament after that. This Statute was reuiued and continued An. 27. Eliz. cap. 11. vnto the end of the next Parliament. And An. 28. Eliz. cap. 5. it was continued to the end of the next Parliament. And 31. Eliz. cap. 10. it was continued vnto the end of the next Parliament. And An. 35. Eliz. cap. 7. it was continued to the end of the next Parliament. And An. 39. Eliz. cap. 18. this Act of 8. Eliz. was continued to indure in effect vntill the end of the next Parliament. And An. 43. Eliz. cap. 9. this act was continued vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

☞ 8 Becauſe the vſe of Archerie, a ſinguler defence of this Realme, is greatly decayed by the exceſſiue price of Bowſtaues, and the ſcarſity of them. Be it enacted, that all the Statutes made in 12. E. 4. cap. 2. (before 1.) concerning bringing in of certain numbers of Bowſtaues, according to the weight or value of other wares to be brought into this Realme, ſhall from henceforth be duely put in execution. And be it enacted and declared by this preſent ſtatute, that all Marchant ſtrangers, vſing to bring wares into this Realme from the Eaſt parts, aſwell as from the lxxij. hance Townes, be compriſed and meant vnder the names of, and bound as the Marchants mentioned, and bound by the ſaid ſtatute to bring in Bowſtaues, vpon like paines and forfaitures, as by the ſaid ſtatutes are appointed. And where the greateſt cauſe of not putting the ſaid ſtatute in execution hath bin that the forfaitures thereby limitted are by the ſaid ſtatute onely giuen to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, without any reward to the perſon that ſhall ſue for the ſame. Be it enacted, that from henceforth all the forfaitures appointed by the ſaid ſtatutes, ſhall be imployed in forme following, that is to ſay: The one halfe thereof to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires & ſucceſſors, the other halfe to ſuch perſon as ſhall ſue for the ſame in any Court of Record, wherein no eſſoine, protection, nor wager of law for the defendant ſhall be admitted or allowed. And it may pleaſe the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie, that it be on her highneſſe part ſtraightly charged and commaunded, that all the Statutes now remayning in force for repreſſing of vnlawfull games, and for the maintenance and vſe of Archerie, ſhall be duely put in execution for euer, vnder the paines in the ſaid Statutes conteined, Anno 13. Eliz. cap. 14. ✤

Marchants of the Eaſt

Moitie

Archerie

Braſſe, Latten, Copper, and Bell mettall.

Anno 21. H. 8. cap. 10. An act was made againſt carying of Braſſe, Latten, and ſuch Mettall, To indure vnto the next parliament. And after Anno 28. H. 8. cap. 8. it was continued. And after 31. H. 8. cap. 7. it was continued, to indure to the end of the next Parliament, and then it expired.

2 No perſon nor perſons from henceforth ſhall carry or conuey by water, or otherwiſe, any Braſſe, copper, latten, bell mettall, pan mettall, gunne mettall, nor ſhroofe mettall, whether it be clean or mixt (Tinne and Lead onely excepted) into any parts beyond the ſea, or into any outward Realme or dominion whatſoeuer it be, vpon paine to forfait the double value of the ſame Mettall ſo caried or conueied: The one halfe thereof to be to the king our Soueraigne Lord, and the other to the partie that will ſue for the ſame by writ, bill, plaint, or information, in the which no eſſoine or protection ſhall be allowed. And further be it &c. for the true meaning of this ſtatute, that the arriuall, diſcharge, and deliuerie of the ſaid Mettals in any parts beyond the Sea, or in any other forein Realme or dominion, ſhall be tried and determined within this Realme, in ſuch countie or place where the ſaid mettall or mettals were ſhipped or firſt caried, with like proces and determinations, as all other informations or actions be tried and adiudged within this Realme, or as the ſame fact had bin done within this Realme and dominion. And be it further &c. that no perſon or perſons at any time hereafter, ſhall ſhip or carie any of the ſaid Mettals afore rehearſed, to carie or diſcharge the ſame in any part of this Realme, vnleſſe ſuch perſon or perſons before the ſhipping thereof, do declare and manifeſt vnto the Cuſtomer of ſuch port or creeke where the ſame Mettall ſhall be ſhipped, the true weight of all ſuch Mettall as ſhal be ſhipped, and alſo ſhal make a ſufficient Obligation in the law, in the which he ſhall be bounden to the ſaid Cuſtomer to the kings vſe, in ſuch ſumme as ſhall amount to the double value of the ſaid Mettall ſo declared and manifeſt, with condition that the ſame ſhall be diſcharged at ſome port or creeke within this Realme, & none other place, vpon paine to forfait the ſame, in maner and forme aboue rehearſed. And that euery ſuch perſon or perſons that ſhall ſhip ſuch Mettals, and be, and ſhall be bounden as is aforeſaid, ſhall within eight Monethes next

Forf.

Moitie

Proces

Shipping

Cuſtomer

Obligation

Forf.

after the ſhipping thereof, bring a true certificat from the Cuſtomer of the port, creek, or place where he or they ſhall happen to diſcharge the ſame Mettall, teſtifying that the ſame Mettall ſo ſhipped, and the true weight thereof is there diſcharged, which certificat the Cuſtomer of ſuch place, where the ſaid Mettall ſhal be diſcharged, ſhall vpon the diſcharge thereof, make & deliuer to the partie ſo diſcharging, or to his factor without any delay. And be it further enacted, that if any Cuſtomer or his deputie, by couin or by any other vndue meane do make any falſe or vntrue certificat cōcerning the ſaid diſcharging of ſuch Mettal, contrary to the true meaning of this Act, that then ſuch Cuſtomer ſo falſely or vntruely certifying, as is aforeſaid, ſhall looſe his office, & alſo the value of the goods ſo concealed out of the ſaid certificat. Prouided alwaie, that if the ſaid Mettall by tempeſt of weather be drowned, or by enemies or pyrates robbed and ſpoiled, and that ſufficiently proued without fraud or couin, before the Cuſtomer & Comptroller, or their ſufficient deputies, in the Port where the partie or parties ſo ſhipped the Mettals aforeſaid, or any of them, by the ſaid partie or parties, or their executors: that then he or they ſo bringing ſuch ſufficient proofe, ſhall haue his Obligation to him deliuered, or els he and his executors thereof to be acquited & clerely diſcharged: any thing in this act to the contrary conteined notwithſtanding, An.33.H.8.cap.7.

Certificat

Office forf.

Pyrates

3 No perſon or perſons ſhal carrie or conuey, or ſhip, to the intent to carrie or conuey any Braſſe, Copper, Latten, Bel mettal, pan mettall, gunne mettall, or ſhroofe mettall, whether it be cleere or mixed (Tinne & Lead onely excepted) into any part beyond the ſea, or to any outward Realme or dominion whatſoeuer it be, vpon paine to forfait the double value thereof, and x.li. for euery thouſand weight of the ſame Mettal ſo caried and conueyed, or ſhipped, to the intent to be caried or conueyed: The triall whereof ſhall be in like maner and forme, as in the ſaid former Act (s. An.33 H.8.cap.7.) is expreſſed. And be it further enacted, that no perſon or perſons after the ſaid feaſt, ſhall ſhip or carie any of the ſaid Mettals prohibited by this ſtatute to carie or diſcharge the ſame in any part of this Realme, vnleſſe ſuch perſon or perſons before the ſhipping thereof do declare & manifeſt to the Cuſtomer of ſuch port or creeke where the ſame Mettall ſhall be ſhipped, the true weight of all ſuch Mettall as ſhall be ſhipped, and ſhall alſo before the ſhipping thereof, make a ſufficient Obligation in the law, in which he ſhall be bounden to the ſaid Cuſtomer to the kinges vſe, in ſuch ſumme as ſhall amount to the double value, and x.li. for euery thouſand weight ſo declared and manifeſted, with condition as in the ſaid ſtatute (s.33.H.8.cap.7.) is appointed and enacted, and ſhal make certificat of the diſcharge therof, in like maner as in the ſaid eſtatutes is further ordeined and enacted. And be it further enacted, that if any Cuſtomer, Comptroller, or his or their deputie or deputies, by couin, or by any other vndue meane, will ſuffer any perſon after that the Mettall is ſhipped or caried contrarie to the meaning of this act, to make Obligation or Obligations without dates for the diſcharge and certificat of their Mettall, as is aforeſaid: that then ſuch Cuſtomer ſo ſuffering or receiuing ſuch Obligations ſhall looſe his office, and the value of the Mettal ſo ſhipped or caried. And be it further enacted, that if any Maſter, Owner, Purſer, or Boteſwain of any ſhip, do willingly permit or ſuffer any of the Mettals aboueſaid to be ſhipped contrarie to the tenor of this act, or els perceiuing any ſuch Mettal to be ſhipped, do not diſcloſe the ſame within iij. dayes after knowledge had to the Cuſtomer or Comptroller of the ſame Port, to his or their deputie or deputies, where the ſame is ſhipped: that then euery ſuch Owner, Maſter, Purſer, or Boteſwain, ſo willingly putting the ſame Mettall to be ſhipped, or concealing the ſame, when he perceiueth it to be ſhipped, ſhall forfait the double value of the ſame Mettall ſo ſhipped or caried. And if any Cuſtomer or Searcher do willingly ſuffer any of the Mettals aforeſaid to be ſhipped contrarie to the meaning of this act, or els hauing knowledge that it is ſecretly ſhipped or caried, doe not ſeiſe the ſame to the kinges vſe: then euery Cuſtomer or Searcher ſo offending ſhall looſe his office, and the value of the Mettall ſo ſhipped or caried. And be it further enacted, that no perſon or perſons ſhall after the ſaid feaſt, lade, ſhip, or carie into any part beyond the Sea, any of the Mettals aforeſaid, but onely out of ſuch port or creeke where the Cuſtomer or his deputy is reſident & dwelling, vpon paine of forfaiture of the ſaid Mettall, and x.li. for euery thouſand weight ſo ſhipped or caried: The moitie of all which forfaitures ſhalbe to our ſoueraign Lord the king, & the other moitie to him or thē that will ſue for the ſame, by bil, plaint, information, actiō of debt, or otherwiſe, in any of the kings Courts, in which no eſſoin or protectiō, or wager of law ſhalbe admitted or allowed, And be it further enacted,

Ship

Tinne
Lead

Forf.

Triall

Shipping

Cuſtomer

Obligation

Comptroller

Office forf.

Diſcloſe

Concealing

Forf.

Office forf.

Forf.

Moitie

that the ſaid eſtatute made in the ſaid 33. yere of the raigne of the ſaid late king Henry the viii. (s. 33. H. 8. cap. 7.) and euery article and prouiſo, being not altered by this eſtatute, ſhall be good & effectuall, An. 2. E. 6. cap. 37.

Breakers of Leagues and Truce.

FOraſmuch as before this time diuers people, compriſed within the Truce, made aſwell by our Soueraigne Lord the King which now is, as by his noble father, and alſo diuers other people hauing ſafeconducts, aſwell of our ſoueraigne Lord the king that now is, as of his noble father, haue bin ſlaine, robbed, and ſpoyled by the kings liege people and ſubiects, aſwell vpon the maine Sea, as within the portes and coaſtes of the Sea of England, Ireland, and of Wales, whereby the ſaid truce and ſafeconducts haue bin broken and offended, to the great diſhonor and ſlaunder of the king, and againſt his dignitie. And the ſaid manſlears, robbers, ſpoylers, and offenders of the ſaid Truce, and the kinges ſafeconducts, as before is declared, haue bin by diuers of the kings liege people and ſubiects within the coaſts of diuers Counties receiued, abbetted, procured, concealed, hyred, ſuſteined, and mainteined. Our ſoueraigne Lord the king by the aduice and aſſent aforeſaid, and at the prayer of the ſaid Commons, hath ordeyned and declared, that ſuch manſlaughter, robberie, ſpoyling, breaking of truce, & ſafeconducts, and voluntarie receit, abbetment, procurement, concealing, hyring, ſuſtayning, and maintayning of ſuch perſons, to be done in time to come by any of the kings liege people and ſubiects within the Realme of England, Ireland, and Wales, or vpon the maine Sea, ſhall be adiudged and determined for high Treaſon, done againſt the Kinges Crowne and his dignitie. And in euery Port of the Sea be made and aſſigned from henceforth by the king, by his letters Patents, one lawful man called a Conſeruator of the truce, and the kings ſafeconducts, which ſhall haue xl. pound of land by yeare at the leaſt. And that the ſaid Conſeruator haue power & aucthoritie by the ſaid letters Patents, and alſo by Commiſſion of the Admirall of England, to inquire of all ſuch Treaſons and offences to be done againſt the truce, & the kings ſafeconducts vpon the maine Sea, out of the bodie of the Counties, and out of the franchiſes of the v. Ports of the king, as the Admirals of the kings of England before this time reaſonably after the olde cuſtome and law vpon the maine Sea vſed, haue done or vſed. And alſo that the ſaid Conſeruator haue like and the ſame power to puniſh all them which be, or ſhall be indicted or accuſed before him, aſwell in the kings ſuit, as at the parties, of any thing to be done againſt the Truce and the kings ſafeconducts vpon the maine Sea, out of the bodies of the Counties and liberties of the Realme of England, and out of the ſaid franchiſe of the v. Ports, by ſuch proces, examination, proues, determination, iudgement, and execution, as the Admirals of the kings of England before this time reaſonablie, according to the olde cuſtome and law vpon the maine Sea vſed, haue done or vſed: Saue that the determination of the death of a man in this behalfe, and the execution of the ſame, ſhall be alwaies reſerued to the ſaid Admiral, or to his generall Lieutenant, out of the franchiſes of the ſaid v. Ports. And that the ſaid Conſeruator haue full power and aucthoritie to inquire aſwell within the liberties and franchiſes, as without, by men inhabiting within the bodie of the Countie and libertie where the ſaid Port is, of all ſuch Treaſons and offences to be done againſt the Truce, & the kings ſafeconducts, within the bodie of the Countie and libertie where the ſaid Port is, and to make againſt thoſe perſons before him ſo indicted, ſuch proceſas here followeth, that is to ſay, by Capias and Exigend, which ſhall aſwell go into the Counties, of which ſuch men ſo indicted be ſuppoſed to be, as into the Counties where ſuch Indictments be taken, which Capias and Exigend aforeſaid, in both Counties ſhall be returned at one day, and that the firſt Capias in both Counties haue day of returne by a Moneth at the leaſt. And in caſe that the Capias and Exigend be awarded in this behalfe, that the names and ſurnames of ſuch perſons ſo indicted, and the towne, and the Countie and myſterie whereof they be, ſhall be ſpecified and declared in the Indictments and proceſſes of the ſame. And that the ſaid Conſeruator haue full power to heare at euery mans ſuit, which will complaine before himſelf, or his Lieutenant, of any offence done to the partie againſt the ſaid Truce and ſafeconducts. And that two men learned in the Law, be named and aſſociate in euery Commiſſion of our ſoueraigne Lord the king, to be made to ſuch Conſeruator, and that the ſaid Conſeruator, and the ſaid men learned in the law, in the commiſſion to him aſſociat and aſſigned, haue full power and aucthoritie to make deliuerance, according to the law and vſage of the land, of ſuch men ſo indicted before the ſaid Conſeruator, of things ſo to be done within the bodie of the

Safeconducts
Robbed
Ports
Ireland
Wales
Robberie
Abbettors
Sea
Treaſon
Letters patents
Conſeruator
xl.li. Land
Commiſſion
Admirall
v. Ports

Puniſh
Indict
Safeconduct
Proces
Examination
Execution
Admirall
Lieutenant
Inquire
Treaſons
Capias
Exigend
Addition
ij. Lawiers
Aſſociat
Gaole deliuerie

Countie or libertie where the ſaid Port is, againſt the ſaid Truce, and the kings ſafeconducts. And to determine ſuch ſuits commenced at any mans ſuit, which will complaine before the ſaid Conſeruator, of any offence to him done againſt the ſaid Truce and ſafeconducts, and therof to make due redreſſe and remedie. And that the ſaid two men to the ſaid Conſeruator ſo aſſociat, be aſſiſting and attending to the ſaid Conſeruator, to make the deliuerances and determination, in maner and forme aforeſaid, when they be by the ſaid Conſeruator reaſonablie required. And that the ſaid Conſeruator, and the ſaid two men of law, be ſworne, that they, nor none of them ſhall take fee, gift, hyer, wages, reward, or brocage, of any other then of the king, in any wiſe in this behalfe, to the let of due execution and puniſhment of ſuch Traitor and offendors aforeſaid. And that the ſaid Conſeruator ſhall be reſiant in the Port and places where he ſhall be Conſeruator aſſigned, as is aforeſaid. And euery conſeruator ſhall take yearely for the ſaid office xl. li. of the king at the leaſt. And that they be ſworne, that if any perſon, of what eſtate or condition ſoeuer he be, procure, excite, or abbet to do any thing contrary to this ordinance & oath aforeſaid, that euery of them ſhall make due relation to our Soueraigne Lord the king, or to the Chauncelor of England for the time being, as ſpeedely as he well may, without concealment in any point, vpon paine of impriſonment, and to make fine and raunſome at the kings pleaſure. And that the ſaid Conſeruator haue a Seale of our Soueraigne Lord the king, ordained for the ſaid office. And that the Maſter of euery ſhip, barge, or balingar, or other veſſels in the ſaid Port be ſworne, and the owner alſo (if he be preſent) before the ſaid Conſeruator, before that he paſſe out of the ſaid Port, that he ſhall not attempt to do any thing againſt the ſaid Truce and the kings ſafeconducts. And alſo that the ſaid Conſeruator ſhall do to be inrolled of record before him, aſwell the names of ſuch owners and Maſters, as the names of their ſhip, barge, balingar, or other veſſell, together with the number of the Mariners in the ſame being. And if they take any thing of the kings enemies, or of any other, they ſhall do to be brought ſuch things taken into the Port, and therof make full information to the ſaid Conſeruator, before that they thereof make diſcharge or ſale, except that by force of wind, tempeſt, or of enemies, or ſome other reaſonable cauſe, ſuch ſhip, barge, balingar, or other veſſell, ſhall enter into any other Port for the ſaluation of the ſame veſſell, or other cauſe reaſonable: and that then they ſhal make full information to the ſaid Conſeruator, or to the Conſeruator of the Port, in which the ſaid veſſels ſhall ariue or enter, of the ſaid taking, and of the quantitie of the ſame, taking a letter teſtimoniall vnder the ſaid ſeale of the aforeſaid Conſeruator, by the which the Conſeruator of the ſaid Port, whereof the veſſell or veſſels ſhall go out, may haue notice of the quantitie, and alſo of the value of the goods and cattels ſo taken. And if any owner or Maſter of any ſhip or other veſſell go out of any Port of the Realme of England, or diſcharge his ſhip or veſſell againſt the forme of this ordinance, that ſuch ſhip or veſſell, together with the thing taken in the ſame duelie made, be forfaited to the king, and the bodie of the owner or Maſter of ſuch ſhip or veſſell committed to priſon, there to remaine vntill he hath made fine and raunſome to the king. Prouided alwayes, that no owner of ſhips going out of any Port, ſhall make no fine nor raunſome, nor haue impriſonment of bodie, if the ſaid owners be not in the ſame ſhip at the time of the offēce done againſt this ordinãce. And the ſaid Admiral ſhall haue yͤ forfaitures in all caſes out of the ſaid franchiſe of the v. Ports aforeſaid, as he hath had, & hath bin accuſtomed of right to the office of the Admiral of England, before the making of this ordinance. And that all ſuch Conſeruators to be made within the ſaid v. Ports, haue the ſame aucthoritie & power by the kings letters patents, and commiſſion of the Warden of the ſame Ports for the time being, to inquire of ſuch offences to be done vpon the maine Sea within the franchiſes of the v. Ports, out of the bodies of the Counties, and to puniſh all them ſo indicted or accuſed, which ſhal be before the ſaid Conſeruator of the ſame offences by like proces, examination, proues, determination, iudgement, and execution, as the ſaid Admirals reaſonablie, according to the old cuſtome & law vpon the Sea vſed, haue done and vſed out of the ſaid franchiſe of the fiue Ports, except that the determination of the death of a man in this behalfe, and the execution of the ſame, be within the ſame franchiſe of the v. Ports reſerued to the ſaid Warden, or to his general Lieutenant there. And that the ſame Warden haue all the forfaitures there, in all ſuch caſes as he hath had, & haue bin accuſtomed of right to the office of the Warden of the v. Ports aforeſaid before this time. And that the ſaid Conſeruators, and euery of them, haue power to make ful execution of this ordinance in the forme aforeſaid.

Determine
Sworne
No reward
Reſident
xl.li.
Sworne
Relation
Chauncelor
Impriſ.
Fine
Seales
Shipmaſter
Sworne
Inroll
Informe

Teſtimoniall
Value
Forf.
Impriſ.
Fine
Admiral
Forf.
v.Ports
Letters patents
Puniſh
Warden
Forf.

And

Proclamation

And this ordinance ſhall hold place and force, for things to be done or attempted againſt this ſame ordinance, after the proclamation of this ordinance and declaration made, An. 2.H.5.cap.6. And after An.14.H.6.cap.8. this Statute was put in ſuſpence for ſeuen yeres. And further Anno 20.H.6.cap.11. this ſtatute was put in ſuſpence till the next Parliament. See here 4. and Treaſon 20.

Marque

Marches Scotland

Letters of requeſt

Chauncelor

Letters of Marque

Scotland

Commiſſion Wardens Eaſt march Weſt march

Proclamation

Reſtitution

Letters of Marque

2 Of all attempts made by his enemies vpon any of his faithfull liege people, againſt the tenor of any truce taken before this time, wherein is no expreſſe mencion made, that all Marques and repriſals ſhall ceaſe: The ſame our Soueraigne Lord the king will graunt Marque to all them that feeleth them ſelfe in this caſe greeued in due forme. And our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king wil do likewiſe to all his liege people that feele them greeued, againſt the tenor of any truce, which betwixt him and any of his enemies, ſhall be newly taken hereafter. And to the greater comfort of his ſaid faithfull liege people, to the intent that they may the more readily, and without long delay, haue remedie in this caſe. The ſame our ſoueraign Lord the king will, that if he or they that feele them greeued, againſt the tenor and forme of ſuch truce within the Realme of England, out of the ſaid Marches of Scotland, or vpon the Sea, or in the parties beyond the Sea, ſhall complaine to the Keeper of the priuie Seale, which for the time ſhall be, who after ſuch complaint heard and perceiued, thereof ſhall make to the partie complainant (if he the ſame require) letters of requeſt, vnder the priuie Seale, in a due forme, and if after ſach requeſt made the partie required do not make within a conuenient time due reſtitution and ſatiſfaction to the partie greeued, then the Chauncelor of England for the time being, ſhall do to be made to ſuch partie greeued (if he it demand) letters of Marque vnder the great Seale, in a due forme. And as for remedie to be ordayned for the kings liege people and ſubiects, that feele them greeued in the Realme of Scotland, or in England, or the Marches ioyning to Scotland, againſt ſuch forme of ſuch truce, as is aforeſaid, our ſoueraigne Lord the king ſhall giue power by Commiſſion to the Wardens, aſwell of the Eaſt marches, as of the Weſt marches towards Scotland, and to euery of them, to heare the complaints of all them his lyege people and ſubiects, which be, or ſhall be greeued, and to do thereupon to be made requeſt by letters, to be deliuered to him which hath done, or ſhall do ſuch greeuance, or to the Wardens of the Marches, or Conſeruator of the truce of the parties of Scotland, if he may the ſame well do, or otherwiſe to make proclamation in the open places vpon the Marches, that he or they, which haue done ſuch greeuances againſt the truce, ſhall make due reſtitution or ſatiſfaction to the partie greeued. And if they do not within a conuenient time, that at the inſtance of euery of the kings liege people and ſubiects, which thereof feeleth, or ſhall feele himſelfe greeued in ſuch caſe, letters of Marque be giuen in due forme, vnder the Seales of the ſaid Wardens, or vnder his ſeale to whom the complaint ſhal be made in this caſe, without any difficultie, An. 4. H. 5. cap.7.

3 Anno 29.H.6.cap.2. the Statute of An.2.H.5.cap.6. is confirmed, and it is in the ſaid Statute of 29.H.6. further enacted, that the Chauncelor, and one of the chiefeſt Juſtices, ſhould execute the ſtatute of 2.H.5. cap.6. of breaking of Truce, vnder a certain forme there expreſſed in the ſaid ſtatute of 29.H.6. to indure for fiue yeres.

Execution of Statutes

4 All Statutes and ordinances made before the iiii. day of March, in the firſt yere of his raigne, by auctoritie of any parliament not repealed, againſt the offendors and breakers of amities, truce, leagues, and ſafeconducts aforeſaid, be, and ſhall be in their full force and effect. And that euery of the ſame Statutes and ordinances be put in execution in all things before the Judge or Judges, perſon or perſons, ordained by the ſame Statute and ordinances, or any of them, according to the tenors and effects of euerie of them: Any graunt or confirmation by act of parliament, or otherwiſe, vſe, or cuſtome made, had, or vſed, to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies that this Act extend not to any act or ordinance made for the puniſhment of any ſuch offendors in the ſecond yeare of king H. the fifth (See before 1.) late in deede and not of right king of England. An.14.E.4.cap.4.

Bridges.

Juſt. of P.

One of the Quorum

Determine

Seſſions

Nuſance

Proces

The Juſtices of Peace in euery Shire of this Realme, franchiſe, citie, or borough, or fower of them at the leaſt, whereof one to be of the Quorum, ſhal haue power & auctoritie to inquire & determine in the kings generall Seſſions of the peace, of all maner of annoyances of Bridges broken in the high wayes, to the damage of the kings liege people, and to make ſuch proces and paines vpon euery preſentment afore them, for the reformation of ỹ ſame againſt ſuch as ought to be charged foꝛ the making oꝛ amending of ſuch bꝛidges, as the kings Juſtices of his bench vſe commonly to doe, oꝛ as it ſhall ſeeme by their diſcretion to be neceſſarie & conuenient foꝛ the ſpeedy amendement of ſuch bꝛidges. And where in many parts of this Realme it cannot be knowen and pꝛoued what hundꝛed, riding, wapentake, Citie, boꝛough, towne oꝛ pariſh, noꝛ what perſon certain, oꝛ bodie politike ought of right to make ſuch bꝛidges decaied, by reaſon whereof ſuch decaied bꝛidges foꝛ lacke of knowledge of ſuch as ought to make them, foꝛ the moſt part lien long without any amendements, to the great annoyance of the kings ſubiects. Foꝛ remedy thereof bee it enacted, that in euery ſuch caſe the ſaid bꝛidges, if they be without citie oꝛ towne coꝛpoꝛate, ſhal be made by the inhabitants of the Shire oꝛ riding, within the which the ſaid bꝛidges decaied ſhall happen to be. And if it be within any Citie oꝛ towne coꝛpoꝛate, then by the Inhabitants of euery ſuch Citie oꝛ Towne coꝛpoꝛate, wherein ſuch bꝛidges ſhal happen to be. And if any part of any ſuch bꝛidges ſo decaied happen to be in one Shire, riding, citie, oꝛ towne coꝛpoꝛate, & the other part thereof in an other ſhire, riding, citie, oꝛ towne coꝛpoꝛate, oꝛ if part bee within the limits of any Citie oꝛ towne coꝛpoꝛate, & part without, oꝛ part within one riding, and part within an other, that then in euery ſuch caſe the inhabitants of the Shires, ridings, cities oꝛ townes coꝛpoꝛate, ſhall bee charged and chargeable to amend, make, and repaire ſuch part ond poꝛtion of ſuch Bꝛidges ſo decaied, as ſhall lie and bee within the limits of the ſhire, riding, citie, oꝛ towne coꝛpoꝛate wherein they bee inhabitantes, at the time of the ſame decaies. And be it further enacted, that in euery ſuch caſe where it cannot be knowen and pꝛoued, what perſons, landes, tenements, & bodies politike ought to make and repaire ſuch bꝛidges, that foꝛ ſpeedie refoꝛmation & amending of ſuch bꝛidges, the Juſtices of peace within the ſhires oꝛ ridinges wherein ſuch decaied bꝛidges bin out of the Cities & townes coꝛpoꝛate, & if it bee within cities oꝛ townes coꝛpoꝛate, then the Juſtices of peace within euery ſuch citie oꝛ towne coꝛpoꝛate, oꝛ foure of the ſaid Juſtices at the leaſt, whereof one to be of the Quorum, ſhall haue power and authoꝛitie within the limits of their ſeuerall Commiſſions & authoꝛities, to call befoꝛe them the Conſtables of euery towne & pariſh being within the ſhire, riding, citie, oꝛ towne coꝛpoꝛate, aſwel within liberties as without, wherein ſuch bꝛidges oꝛ any parcel thereof ſhal happen to bee, oꝛ els two of ỹ moſt honeſt inhabitants within euery ſuch towne oꝛ pariſh within the ſame ſhire, riding, citie, oꝛ towne coꝛpoꝛate, by the diſcretion of the ſaid Juſtices of peace, oꝛ foure of them at the leaſt, whereof one to bee of the Quorum. And at and vpon the apparance of ſuch Conſtables oꝛ inhabitantes, the ſaid Juſtices of peace, oꝛ foure of them, whereof one to be of the Quorum, with the aſſent of the ſaid Conſtables oꝛ inhabitants, ſhall haue power and authoꝛity to taxe and ſet euerie inhabitant in any ſuch Citie, towne, oꝛ pariſh within the limits of their Commiſſions and authoꝛities, to ſuch reaſonable aide and ſumme of money, as they ſhall thinke by their diſcretions conuenient and ſufficient foꝛ the repairing, reedifying, & amendement of ſuch Bꝛidges. And after ſuch taxation made, the ſaide Juſtices ſhall cauſe the names & ſummes of euery particuler perſon ſo by them taxed, to be wꝛitten in a Roll indented. And ſhall alſo haue power and authoꝛitie to make two Collectoꝛs of euery hundꝛed, foꝛ collection of all ſuch ſummes of money by them ſet & taxed, which Collectoꝛs receiuing the one part of the ſaid Roll indented vnder the ſeales of the ſaid Juſtices ſhall haue power & authoꝛitie to collect and receiue all the particular ſummes of money therein contained, and to diſtraine euery ſuch inhabiant as ſhall be taxed and refuſe paiment thereof, in his landes, goodes, and cattels, and to ſell ſuch diſtreſſe, and of the ſale thereof, retaine and perceiue all the money taxed, and the reſidue (if the diſtreſſe bee better) to deliuer to the owner thereof. And that the ſame Juſtices oꝛ foure of them within the limits of their commiſſions and authoꝛities, ſhall alſo haue power and authoꝛitie to name & appoint two Surueyoꝛs, which ſhall ſee euery ſuch decaied bꝛidge repaired and amended from time to time, as often as neede ſhall require, to whoſe hands the ſaid Collectoꝛs ſhall pay the ſaid ſummes of money taxed, and by them receiued. And that the Collectoꝛs and Surueyoꝛs, and euery of them, and their executoꝛs and adminiſtratoꝛs of them, and euery of them, from time to time ſhall make a true declaration and accompt to the Juſtices of peace of the ſhire, riding, citie oꝛ towne coꝛpoꝛate, wherein they ſhall be appointed Collectoꝛs oꝛ Surueioꝛs, oꝛ to iiii. of the ſame Juſtices, whereof one to bee of the Quorum, of the receipts, payments and expences of the ſaid ſummes of money. And if they oꝛ any of them refuſe that to do, that then the ſame Juſtices of peace, oꝛ iiii. of thē from time to time by their diſcretions, ſhall haue

Diſcretion

Inhabitants
Shire
Riding
Citie
Towne
coꝛpoꝛate

Juſt. of p.

Juſt. of P.

Conſtables

ij. Inhabitants

Diſcretions

Taxes

Diſcretion
Repairing

Roll

Collectoꝛs

Diſtraine

Surueyoꝛs

Executoꝛs
Adminiſtratoꝛs
Accompt

Refuſe
Juſtice of P.

Diſcretion Proces.
Attachment Seſſions of peace

power and authoritie to make proces againſt the ſaid Collectors & Surueiors, and euerie of them, their executors and adminiſtrators, and the executors and adminiſtrators of euery of them by attachments vnder their ſeales retournable at the generall Seſſion of peace.

Refuſe Impriſ.
Mainpriſe

And if they appeare then to compell them to accompt as is aforeſaide, or els if they or any of them refuſe that to do, then to commit ſuch of them, as ſhall refuſe to ward, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe till the ſaid declaration and accompt be truely made.

Juſt. of P.
Determine Nuſance

And where any bridge or bridges lying in one Shire or riding, and ſuch perſons, inhabitants, bodies politike, lands or tenements, which ought to be charged to the making and amending of ſuch bridges, lyen, and abiden in an other ſhire or riding, or where ſuch bridges beene within any city or towne corporate and the perſons, inhabitants, bodies politike, lands or tenements that ought to make or repaire any ſuch bridges, lyen and beene out of the ſaid Cities or townes corporate: Bee it enacted, that in euery ſuch caſe, the Juſtices of peace of the ſhire, citie, or towne corporate within the which ſuch decayed bridges, or any part thereof ſhall happen to be, ſhall haue power to inquire, heare and determine all ſuch annoyances, being within the limits of their commiſſions or authorities.

Proces

And if the annoiances bee preſented, then to make proces into euery Shire within this Realme, againſt ſuch as ought to make or amende any ſuch bridges ſo preſented before them, to bee decaied to the annoyances, and let of the paſſage of the kings ſubiects, and to do further in euery behalf in euery ſuch caſe, as they might doe by authoritie of this Act, in caſe that the perſons or bodies politike, landes or tenements which ought to bee charged to the amending or making of ſuch bridges or any part thereof, were within the ſame ſhire, riding, city or towne corporate, where any ſuch annoyance ſhall happen to bee.

Shirifes Bailifes
Execute
Fine

And that all Shirifes and Bailifes of liberties and franchiſes, ſhal truely ſerue and execute ſuch proces, as ſhall come to their hands from the ſaid Juſtices of peace, afore whom any preſentment ſhall be had for any ſuch annoyance, according to the tenor and effect of the ſaid proces to them directed, without fauor, affection or corruption, vpon paine to make ſuch fine as ſhall be ſet vpon them, or any of them, by the diſcretion of the ſaide Juſtices.

Diſcretion v. Ports

Prouided alwaye, that this Acte nor any thing therein contained, bee not preiudiciall to the liberties of the cinque Portes, or members of the ſame.

Wardens Mayors Bailifes Jurats
Determine Nuſance Proces
Juſt. of P.

And for reformation of annoyances of Bridges within the ſaide Portes and members: Be it &c. that the Wardens, Mayors, and Bailifes elected, and Jurates of the ſame Portes, and euery of them, haue power and authoritie, to inquire, heare and determine, all manner of common annoyances of bridges within the ſame Portes and members, and to make ſuch proces, paynes, taxations, and all other thinges within the ſame Portes and members, as the Juſtices of Peace may doe in other Shires or places out of the ſame Portes by vertue and authoritie of this preſent Acte in euery behalfe.

4. Juſt. of P.
Coſtes Surueyors Collectors

And bee it &c. that the Juſtices of Peace or foure of them ſhall haue full power and authoritie, to allow ſuch reaſonable coſtes and charges to the ſayd Surueyors and Collectors, as by their diſcretion ſhall bee thought conuenient.

Wales
High waies
300. foote

And for aſmuch, as albeit bridges decayed were amended and repaired, according to the tenor of this Acte, yet neuertheleſſe, if ſpeedie remedie for the amendement of the walles next adioyning to euerie of the endes of ſuch bridges ſhould not bee had and made, the Kinges ſubiectes ſhould take little or none auayle or commoditie in many partes of this Realme by the making of the Bridges: In conſideration whereof bee it &c. that ſuch part & portion of the high wayes in euery part of this Realme, aſwell within franchiſe as without, as lie next adioyning to any endes of any Bridges within this Realme, diſtant from any of the ſaide endes, by the ſpace of three hundred foote, bee made, repayred and amended, as often as neede ſhall require.

Juſt. of P.
Nuſance

And that the Juſtices of the Peace in euerie Shire of this realme, franchiſe, citie, or borough, or foure of them at the leaſt, wherof one to be of the Quorum, within the limites of their commiſſions and authorities, ſhall haue power and authoritie to inquire, heare, and determine in the kings generall Seſſions of Peace, all maner of annoyances, of and in ſuch high waies, ſo being and lying next adioyning to any endes of Bridges within this realme, diſtant from any of the endes of ſuch Bridges three hundred foote, and to doe in euery thing and thinges concerning the making, repairing and amending of ſuch high waies, and euery of them, in as large and ample manner as they mought and may doe, to, and for the making, repayring, and amending of Bridges by vertue and authoritie of this preſent Act, Anno 22.H.8.cap.5. *

Rocheſter bridge

2 For the good repaire & perpetual maintenance of Rocheſter bridge in Kent, and for the good order of the rents and reuenues, aſ-

well of the lands giuen for the maintenance of the ſaid bridge, as of the landes of ancient time contributorie to the repaire of the ſame bridge: Bee it ordained and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that on the morrow after the generall Quarter ſeſſions of the peace holden in the ſaid countie of Kent, next after the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, the Wardens & Comminaltie of the lands contributorie to the ſaid Rocheſter bridge, or as many of them as conueniently may, ſhall aſſemble themſelues at the Caſtle of Rocheſter, neere to the ſaid Rocheſter bridge, and there by the moſt number of their voices then preſent, to make an election of two perſons of the ſame comminaltie, to bee the Wardens of the ſaid Rocheſter bridge, ſuch as then ſhall be moſt commonly reſident and houſe keeping within the ſaid County of Kent, and then not knowen to be of any ſuch debility or ſicknes, but that they may execute the ſame office, and of twelue perſons of the ſaid comminaltie to bee aſſiſtants to the ſaid two Wardens, for one whole yeare after the firſt day of Pentecoſt then next enſuing, and ſo from thenceforth for euer, at the ſaid day and place, yerely election to be made of two Wardens for the ſaid Bridge, & of xii. aſſiſtants. And the two Wardens ſo choſen (for that yere wherein they are to ſerue as Wardens) ſhall doe their diligent indeuor for the benefite of the ſaid bridge, at or after the ſaid prefixed day for election of the ſaid two wardens and xii. aſſiſtants. All other officers needfull concerniug the ſaid bridge, and their ſtipends and wages alſo from time to time ſhal be appointed by the diſcretion of the ſaid two elected Wardens. And that euery yere on the Thurſday in the Whitſon weeke, the two former Wardens of the ſaid bridge for the yeare, ending at the feaſt of Pentecoſt then laſt paſt, their executors or adminiſtrators, ſhall in preſence of the newe and laſt choſen Wardens, or of one of them, and before ſuch foure of the ſaid aſſiſtants, as ſhall bee choſen and aſſigned for Auditors by the ſaide Wardens and Comminaltie, at the ſaid prefixed day for election of wardens then laſt paſt, or the more part of them, yeeld vp a true accompt in writing in the houſe called the Crowne Inne in Rocheſter, neere to the ſaid bridge, and parcell of the poſſeſſions of the ſaid bridge, or at ſome other place conuenient, at the ſame prefixed day of election to be limited, of all their receipts, payments, and doings, concerning the ſaid Bridge. And the arrerages vpon them found, ouer and aboue ſuch allowances, as by ſuch accomptants ſhall be demanded vpon his oath, ſhall pay in ſuch forme as ſhall be to them limited by the ſaid new Wardens and Auditors, or the more part of them. And further, that none of the ſaid Aſſiſtants or Auditors choſen and aſſigned in forme aforeſaid, ſhall vpon reaſonable notice and requeſt refuſe to come and accompliſh that which by the intent and meaning of this act is limited for him to do, vpon like paine and forfaiture to all intents & purpoſes, as vpon the Wardens elected and refuſing to become bound, is before limitted. And for the good order of the ſaid lands belonging to the ſaid Bridge: Be it ordained and enacted by authority of this preſent Parliament, that no leaſe hereafter to bee made by the ſaid Wardens and Comminaltie, ſhal bee made of any the lands and tenements aſſured for the maintenance of the ſaid bridge, but both the Wardens choſen, as aforeſaid, & the ſaid xii. aſſiſtants, or the more part of the ſame aſſiſtants ſhal firſt conſent, and alſo ſubſcribe to the ſame leaſe, after it is ingroſſed, & before it ſhalbe inſealed, and the conſent and ſubſcribing of the two Wardens, and of ſuch number of aſſiſtants, ſhall be in law the conſent of the whole Wardens and Comminaltie aforeſaid. And euery ſuch leaſe to bee entred and regiſtred in a Regiſter booke, to bee kept by the Wardens for the time being in a Cheſt, with the common ſeale & euidences of the lands of the ſaid Bridge, in ſome place conuenient. And after ſuch leaſe aſſented vnto, ingroſſed and ſubſcribed, as aforeſaid, then it to be ſealed by the common ſeale of the ſaid Wardens and Comminaltie, & deliuered for a ſufficiēt leaſe in law. Prouided alwaies, that no Leaſe of any of the ſaid landes belonging to the Bridge ſhall hereafter bee made, but of ſuch forme & effect, as tenant in tayle is warranted lawfully to make by the Statute made in the xxxii. yeare of the raigne of king Henry the eyght: Sauing for houſes not hauing aboue iii. acres of land belonging to them, whereof leaſes may bee made by the aſſents afore mentioned for terme of fiftie yeares or vnder. Prouided alſo, that the Leaſes of the premiſſes ſhall not be made for any fines or incommes, but for rents reaſonablie to be aduanced for the profit of yͤ ſaid bridge. And that by the tenor of euery ſuch leaſe at the end of euery ſeuenth yere, a true tenor of all yͤ lands & rents ſo demiſed, ſhalbe brought & deliuered to the wardens for that time being. And that the ſaid Wardens ſhall haue authority by inquiſition of Juries, from time to time, to ſuruey & find out the particulars & contents, not onely of the lands properly be-

Wardens
Aſſiſtants
Elected
Officers
Stipends
Executors Adminiſtrators
Auditors
Accompt
Crowne Inne
Arrerages

Othe
Refuſe
Forf.
Leaſe
Conſent
Regiſter
Common ſeales
Leaſes
Leaſes
Incomes
Tenor
Wardens
Suruey

Fermors

Bona fide

Recompence

Chauncelor
Treaſorer

Actions

Taxed

Rent

longing to the ſaid bridge, but alſo of the ſaid other lands contributorie to the ſaid bridge. Prouided furthermore, that ſuch as bee the preſent Fermors of any of the ſaid lands proper belonging to the bridge, ſhall haue the preferment in taking newe leaſes, ſo as they will giue for the profit of the ſaid Bridge, as much as any other Bona fide wil. And moreouer, that if any preſent Fermor, not liking to giue as an other will, ſhall not take a new leaſe, but an other ſhall fortune to haue the ſame new leaſe, that then the old Fermor ſhal for his bettering or buildings, haue ſuch recompence, as ſhall bee thought reaſonable by agreement betweene the ſaid Wardens and aſſiſtants, and the ſaid Fermor, & in default of agreement betweene them, then ſuch recompence as ſhall bee thought meete by the Lord Chauncelor, or the Lord Treaſorer of England for the time being. Prouided alſo, that this act nor any thing therein contained, extend not to alter any thing, but that in actions & ſuits, touching the lands or rents, or other intereſts & dueties concerning the ſaid Bridge, the Wardens alone, without the aſſiſtants or any of the Comminaltie, bee and ſhall be able to ſue and be ſued, according to the meaning of the Statute in that behalfe made in the ix. yeare of the raigne ~~of king~~ Henry the 5. Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authority afore, that none of the owners or tenants of any the lands or tenements of ancient time contributorie to the repaire or maintenance of the ſaid Bridge, hereafter be taxed, aſſeſſed, or otherwiſe compelled to pay any contribution, money, or other dutie, towardes the repayre or maintenance of the ſaid bridge, but in default, and at ſuch time & times onely, as the rents or other profits of the lands proper and belonging to the ſaid Bridge, from time to time due and payable to the Wardens and Comminaltie of the ſaid bridge: ſhal not be ſufficient to accompliſh the repayre and maintenance of the ſaid bridge: any thing to the contrary notwithſtanding, An.18.Eliz.cap.17.

3 Albeit one Act of Parliament was made in the xxii. yere of the raigne of our late Soueraigne Lord of famous memorie King Henry the 8. intituled, An Act concerning repairing & amending of Bridges in highwaies, (before 1.) in which act amongſt other things it is enacted, that if part of any decaied Bridge happen to be in one ſhire, ryding, city, or town corporate, & the other part thereof in another ſhire, riding, citie, or towne corporate, or if part be within any limits of any citie or towne corporate, & part without, or part within one riding, and part within another, ỷ then in euery ſuch caſe, the inhabitants of the ſhires ridings, cities, or townes corporate, ſhall be charged & chargeable to amend, make, and repaire ſuch part & portion of ſuch bridges ſo decaied, as ſhal lye & be within the limits of the ſhire, riding or towne coporate, wherein they be inhabited, at the time of the ſaid decaies, as by the ſaid act amongſt other things more plainly doth & may appeare: Yet for ỷ at the time of the making of the ſaid ſtatute, the foreſaid Pariſhes of Tiddenham & towne of Chepſtow, were not as then vnited and annexed to the ſaid Counties of Glouceſter and Monmouth, but ſithence in the xxvii. yeare of the ſaid late king Henry the eight, by force of one Act, intituled, An act for the Lawes & Iuſtice to be miniſtred in Wales, in like forme as it is in this Realme, and now by reaſon of certaine words contained in the ſaid laſt Act, as alſo by reaſon of the great pouertie of the inhabitants of the foreſaid town of Chepſtow, diuers queſtions and doubtes haue riſen, how, and by what meanes the foreſaid Bridge ſhall bee repaired, amended, or new made. For declaration and explanation whereof, and for remedie in the premiſſes: Be it enacted &c. that the ſhire or Countie of Glouceſter, and the Shire or Countie of Monmouth, ſhall ſtand for euermore chargeable for the maintenance, repairing, amending, and new making of the foreſaid Bridge, when, and as often as neede ſhall require, videlicet, euery of them for ſuch part & moitie as lyeth in the middle of the ſtreame of the foreſaid water of Wye, on the ſides of the foreſaid Lordſhips of Chepſtow and Tiddenham aforeſaid, & that for the aſſeſſement rating, collection, gathering, and imploying of the moneyes thereupon to bee ſpent, ſuch forme & order ſhall be obſerued, as is appointed by the foreſaid act made in the xxii. yeare of the ſaid king H.8. And for the more ſpeedy performance of the premiſſes: Bee it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if the Iuſtices of the peace of the aforeſaid Shires of Glouceſter or Monmouth, or any of them, do make any default in not appointing, executing, and obſeruing the order appointed by the ſaid act, for the aſſeſſement, collection, & imployment of the moneyes ſo to bee collected, according to the meaning of the ſaid act, by the ſpace of three Monethes next after this preſent Seſſion of parliament, that then they & euery of them being reſident, & inhabiting in the ſaid Shires, ſhall forfait for ſuch default, the ſumme of x. li. a peece, to bee recouered before the Queenes Maieſties counſell

Tiddenh
Chepſtow

Wye

Iuſtice of P

Default

Forf.

in the Marches of Wales, by information, to be imploied to and for the vſe & reparation of the foreſaid bridge, An.18.Eliz.cap.18.

✠

☞

4 Euery perſon & perſons, reſiant, dwelling, or inhabiting within the compaſſe, circuite or precinct of v. miles of your highneſſe Uniuerſitie & Citie of Oxford, or franchiſes of the ſame, hauing iu his or their handes or occupation, to the vſe of himſelf or any other, the quantity of one yarde land or vpward, in tillage, paſture, or other ground, or hauing, keeping, vſing, or occupying a draught, cart, plough, or waine, at his & their owne proper coſts & charges, ſhal find & ſend, or cauſe to be found and ſent, for and to the mending, repairing and vp building of the decaied Bridges, waies, and paſſages, ſcituate, lying and being withiu one mile of the ſaid Citie of Oxford, for euerie yarde land, one waine, draught, or cart, furniſhed after the cuſtome of the countrey, with oxen, horſe, or other cattel, with all other neceſſaries meet and conuenient to carrie things for ſuch maner of purpoſe, with able men to load & vnloade the ſame draught, cart, or waine. And euery other houſholder, cottager, or laborer, dwelling or inhabiting within the foreſaid compaſſe, precinct, or circuite, (being no hired ſeruant) ſhall by his or their ſelues, or other ſufficient laborer, hauing with them ſufficient tooles, at their like proper coſtes & charges, find and ſend, in, & to the mending, repairing, & vp building of ẏ decaied bridges, waies, cauſies, & paſſages, one ſufficient man or laborer, to worke and labor in, and vpon the aforeſaid decaied premiſſes. And ẏ euery perſon or perſons, that by the meaning of this act, is chargeable with cart, carriage, worke or labor, ſhal by the commandement or commandements of certaine Superuiſors, hereafter to bee appointed and nominated by the Uicechauncelor, and Maior, with other Iuſtices of the Uniuerſity and citie of Oxford for the time being by the ſpace of ſixe whole daies, ſhall doe their carriages, keep their worke, fetch their carriages, & doe their labor, at ſuch place & places, and in ſuch workes, as to them, or any of them ſhalbe nominated and appointed. And vpon paine that euery perſon or perſons making default aboueſaid, for euery daies default, or any part thereof ſhall loſe and forfait v. ſhillings, to be leuied and imployed onely to the mending of the ſaid bridges and cauſies. And that it ſhal be lawfull, to and for the aforeſaid Superuiſors for the time being, for the more ſpeedie amendement of the aforeſaid decaies, in ſuch place and places, as by the diſcretion of the Uicechauncelor, Mayor, or Superuiſors, ſhall be thought neceſſarie, to digge, or cauſe to be digged within the ſeuerall grounds of any perſon or perſons, for grauell, ſand, rubbiſh, ſtone, or ſcinder, and other things, according to the Statute made in the ſecond and third yeare of king Phillip and Queene Marie for high waies. (This ſeemeth to be miſtaken, for this aucthority is giuen by 5.Eli. cap.13. as you may ſee in Highwaies 4.and 5.) And that the aforeſaid ſix daies carriages, workes, or labours, according to the true meaning, intent, and purport of this preſent act, ſhall be done, finiſhed, and performed, by all maner of perſon or perſons by this Acte chargeable, betweene the feaſt of S. Iohn Baptiſt, next after this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, and the feaſt of all Saints next after that, and vpon xii. daies warning, giuen or ſent in writing from the Uicechauncelor and Maior of the citie of Oxford for the time being, or from either of them, to the Conſtable or other officer of any Borough, pariſh, head officer, or gouernor of euery other place whatſoeuer, that by this act ought to ſerue. And for the performance of this act: Be it enacted, that if any perſon or perſons ſhall make any default as is aforeſaid, hauing not made any manner of reaſonable compoſition or agreement for the ſame fault: that then it ſhalbe lawfull for the Uicechauncelor, and the Maior of the Citie of Oxford for the time being, or other their Officers appointed, to diſtraine within any the boroughes, townes, pariſhes, or other places where ſuch perſon or perſons dwelleth, that maketh default or refuſeth, & the ſame diſtreſſe to leade, driue, and carrie away, and the ſame to withhold, til they & euery of them haue or ſhall pay the forfaitures limitted & appointed in this preſent act, as alſo the charges of keeping of ſuch diſtreſſe ſo taken. Prouided alwaies, & be it enacted, that this act ſhall endure for the ſpace of vii. yeres, next enſuing the end of this preſent Parliament then next following, and no longer, An.18.Eliz.ca.20. An.35.Eliz.ca.7. The ſaid Statute is continued vntill the end of the Parliament next enſuing. In An. 39.Eliz.ca.18. this Act of 18.Eli. was continued in force vntill the ende of the next Parliament, according to the Statute made in 35.Eli.ca.7. & in An.43.Eliz. cap.9. this Act made in 18. Eliz. was continued to remaine in force vntil the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament, with this Prouiſo added, videlicet: Prouided alwaies &c. that the ſaid Act, nor any thing therein contained, ſhal not charge with any thing towardes the amending of the ſaid Bridges

Oxford

Yard land

Cart
Plough
Waine

Bridges
High waies

Cart

Houſholder

One laborer

Superuiſors
Uicechauncelor
Mayor

vi. daies

Forf. v. s.

Superuiſors

Seuerall grounds

xii. daies warning

Conſtable

Default

Diſtraine

and high waies, any perſon or houſholder inhabiting within fiue miles of the Vniuerſitie and Citie of Oxon, not hauing in poſſeſſion one yard land. And that euery perſon hauing one yard land or more in his poſſeſſion, lying within the ſaid fiue Miles, ſhall pay yearely the ſumme of iiij.d. onely for euery yard land before the feaſt of Pentecoſt, vnto the Vicechancelor and Mayor for the time being, or their deputie or deputies, towards the amending of the ſaid Bridges and high waies, and no other penaltie, with like remedy by diſtreſſe for euery ſumme of iiii.d. which ſhalbe due and not paied as aforeſaid, as is contayned in the ſaid ſtatute for any penalty therein limited, An.35.Eliz.cap.7.

v. miles

One yard land iiij.d. yerely

Diſtreſſe

*

☞

5 Whereas the Bridge lately ſtanding vpon the riuer of Toffe, neere the towne of Cardife, being an auncient Borough in the Countie of Glamorgan in Southwales, and the onely chief Shire town of the ſame countie, is preſently in vtter ruine and decay: The poore eſtate of the ſaid towne of Cardiffe being conſidered, and the vnabilitie thereof to performe ſo great a charge, though of right the building of the ſaid Bridge had properly belonged vnto them, without all doubt or controuerſie, though there hath beene ſome queſtion moued thereupon, & vpon the words of the Statute of 22.H.8.cap.5. (before 1.) Be it &c. for the auoiding of further controuerſies, that the ſaid Towne and Countie ſhall iointly together after the rate and proportion herein ſpecified, proceed to the reedifying of the ſaid bridge, (that is to ſay) that the Countie ſhall alwaies beſtow fiue partes of the charges thereunto belonging, and the Towne of Cardife one part, and ſo for euery fiue pounds payable by the Countie by this act, the Towne of Cardiffe and liberties of the ſame, ſhall alwayes ſtand charged with xx. ſhillings, vntill the whole ſumme bee defrayed, and the bridge newly reedifyed and builded. And to the intent that ouer long delay may not be vſed in ſetting forwards of ſo neceſſary & charitable a worke, and alſo that the County may haue all neceſſary and conuenient aſſiſtance in that behalfe. Be it likewiſe enacted by like authority, that the ſayd Bridge ſhall bee wholy builded and finiſhed within the ſpace of two yeares next after the end, diſſolution, or prorogation of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, vpon payne of forfayture of the ſumme of one hundred pounde for euery yeare after the ſaide two yeares, that the ſaide worke or Bridge ſhall happen to bee behind, vnfiniſhed and vnperformed, whereof the County ſhal loſe and pay lxxx. pound, and the Corporation or Towne of Cardife twenty pound. The moitie whereof ſhall be to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heirs and ſucceſſors, the other moitie to him that wil ſue for the ſame in any the Queenes Maieſties Courts of Record, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhalbe admitted or allowed. And that all other Boroughes, Corporotions and liberties within the ſaid Countie of Glamorgan, (the Towne of Cardife and liberties of the ſame onely excepted) ſhall be contributors, and beare the ratable and reaſonable portions towards the ſame ioyntly and together with the country, or whole County of Glamorgan. And for the ſpeedy leuying of all ſuch ſummes of money, as ſhallbe neceſſary and requiſite in this behalfe: Be it hereby enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that the Iuſtices of Peace of the County aforeſaid, or any foure, three, or two of them, whereof one to bee of the Quorum, out of the liberties of the ſaid towne of Cardife, and the Mayor and Bailifes, or any two of them within the ſaid towne, iuriſdiction, & liberties of the ſame, ſhall hereby haue full power and authoritie at all times hereafter, and from time to time, as often as need ſhall require, vntill the ſaid Bridge ſhall be fully reedified, to rate and aſſeſſe the County aforeſaid, with the ſeuerall Hundreds, and euery Towne corporate, pariſh, village, and hamlet within the ſame, and euery inhabitant and dweller within euerie and any of them, to ſuch reaſonable ſumme & ſummes of money, as to them ſhall bee thought meete and conuenient, in due and proporcionable manner, according as rates, taſkes, and tallages haue beene afore this time vſed to bee there rated and leuied, or as neere thereunto as they can. And that ſuch perſon and perſons as they ſhall appoint for the gathering, leuying, or rating thereof, ſhall haue hereby full power and authoritie by way of diſtreſſe, vpon deniall, refuſall, or nonpayment, to leuy the ſame, and to make ſale of ſuch diſtreſſes according to the Statute of the two & twentieth yere of king Henry the eight aforeſaid. And the ſame moneies ſo leuied to be deliuered ouer and payed, ſo much thereof as ſhalbe leuyed within the Countie aforeſaid, out of the liberties of the Towne of Cardife aforeſaid, to the ſaid Iuſtices, or to two of them, whereof one to bee of the Quorum, or to ſuch perſons as they ſhall appoint: And ſo much as ſhall bee leuyed within the liberties of the ſaid Towne of Cardife, to be deliuered ouer to the ſaid Mayor and Bailifes, or any to bee appointed

Cardife bridge

Repaire

By the town & Countrey

2. yeares

Forf.

Moitie

Corporati

Iuſt. of P.

Maior

Rate

Collectors

Diſtraint

Sell

appointed by the conſent of them, or any two of them, who ſhall imploy the ſame with as much ſpeed as conueniently may bee, for the purpoſe aforeſaid. And if any within the countie or liberties aforeſaid, who ſhalbe taxed or rated to pay any ſumme or ſummes of money, in forme aforeſaid, do refuſe the payment thereof, or otherwiſe withſtand their diſtreſſes, or if any other that ſhal be charged to taſke, rate, gather, leuie or pay ouer any the monies aforeſaid, ſhall refuſe, withſtand, deny, or impugne to accompliſh the commandement in that behalfe, to further the ſpeedie executing, paying, and doing that ſhall be to them appointed in maner aforeſaid: Then euery ſuch perſon and perſons if they bee out of the liberties of the ſaid towne of Cardife, ſhall bee impriſoned without baile or mainpriſe, by the diſcretion of the ſaid Iuſtices, or any two of them, whereof the one to be of the Quorum, if within the ſaid liberties, then by the diſcretion of the ſaid Mayor and Bailifs, or any two of them, vntill ſuch time as they ſhall be conformable to abide the order of the ſaid Iuſtices, Mayor & Bailifes for the ſaid offences. And moreouer be it enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that if the ſaid Iuſtices, Maior and Bailifs, or any one of them within their ſeuerall limits, not being letted by ſickneſſe, or ſome other true and reaſonable excuſe, ſhall bee negligent, or doe not by all wayes and meanes they can, procure the executing hereof by the ſpace of two yeares next after the ende or prorogation of this preſent Parliament, or hauing receiued any ſumme or ſummes of money aforeſaid, towardes the reedifying of the ſaid Bridge, do detaine the ſame, or any part therof in his or their hands, or do not imploy the ſame thereupon, with all conuenient ſpeed, and without any delay, but ſhal vſe the ſame to his or their owne priuate profits, commodities or behoofes, to the hinderance of the ſaid worke: that then euery ſuch Iuſtice, Mayor, and Bailifes, for euery default ſhall forfait and loſe the ſumme of xl. li. One moitie whereof ſhall be imployed towards the building of the ſaid Bridge, & the other moitie to him that ſhal ſue for the ſame in any of the Queenes Courts of Record, by action of debt, bill, or information, wherin no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall bee admitted or allowed. And foraſmuch as the building and reedifying of the ſaid Bridge, ſhall or may ſtand to ſmall purpoſe, if prouiſion for repayring and maintayning thereof from time to time, and as often as need ſhall ſhall require, be not foreſeene and duely conſidered: Be it therefore hereby enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that both the Towne of Cardife, and whole countie of Glamorgan, ſhall ioyntly together from time to time, and as as often as neede ſhall require, defray all ſuch charges as ſhall bee neceſſary in that behalfe, in maner and forme, and in like proportion, as is beforeſaid, vpon the like paine aforeſaid, if materiall default bee made by the ſpace aforeſaid, An. 23. Eliz. cap. 11.

Refuſe

Impriſ.

Iuſt. of P.

Negligent

Forf. Moity

Ioine hereafter

6 Whereas by the former part of the ſtatute made in the xviii. yeare of the Queenes Maieſties raigne, and by the Prouiſo in the end of the ſame Statute, the intent and meaning is, that the contribution money of the lands and tenements contributorie to the repaire and maintenance of Rocheſter Bridge in the County of Kent, ought from time to time to be taxed by the two wardens and xii. Aſſiſtants of the ſaid Bridge, or by the more part of them (when neede of ſuch contribution ſhould require) for ſupply of thoſe reparations of the ſaid bridge, which the reuenues of the lands proper and belonging to the ſaid bridge wil not ſuffice to do. And whereas the ſaid ii. Wardens and xii. aſſiſtants, bee euery yeare elected of the owners of landes contributorie as aforeſaid, and the accompts of all receipts and paiments are by the two Wardens euery yeare duely made, and the money duely imployed as is limitted by the ſaid late Statute, yet for want of expreſſe wordes, limitting that the ſaid Wardens & Aſſiſtants ſhould taxe the ſaid contributorie landes in ſuch caſe of want, as aforeſaid, the ſame wardens & Aſſiſtants hitherto haue bin doubtful, & haue forborne to make ſuch taxe, & thereby haue bin forced vpon their owne credites and friendſhips to procure the want aforeſaid, to bee ſupplyed by ſome beneuolent loanes and giftes of ſundry perſons, a matter very difficult, and not to be truſted vpon for perpetual maintenance of the ſaid bridge. Be it therefore declared, explaned, ordained and enacted by authority of this preſent Parliament, that from time to time hereafter, as oft as the rents or other profits of the landes proper & belonging to the ſaid bridge, ſhal not be ſufficient to beare the charge of reparations of the ſaid bridge, the ſaid two Wardens & xii. Aſſiſtants for the time being, being elected (of the owners of lands contributorie) or the ſaid two Wardens together, with the more part of the ſaid xii. aſſiſtants, ſhall & lawfully may taxe all the ſaid contributorie lands and tenements, rating euery pariſh where thoſe lands do lye, reaſonablie & proporcionably at ſuch ſumme of money, and to be paied in ſuch maner and forme, as by the ſaid ii. Wardens

Taxe

Wardens

Seiſe

Houſholders

Forf.

and xij. Aſſiſtants, or the ſaid Wardens with the moſt part of the xii. aſſiſtantes, as aforeſaid, (aſſembled at the accuſtomed place of election) ſhall be limited & appointed in writing vnder their hands and ſeales: for due leuie and ſatiſfaction whereof, it ſhalbe lawful to any perſon by the ſaid ii. Wardens and aſſiſtants, or ii. Wardens with the moſt part of the xii. aſſiſtants, as aforeſaid (vnder their handes and ſeales in writing authorized) to leuie the ſame money taxed, to take and ſeiſe the goods & cattels of any of the inhabitants or owners of contributory lands, in the pariſh where any part of the ſaid money ſo taxed ſhal be vnpaied, & to leuie the ſame money by ſale of the ſaid goods & chattels, and if the goodes or chattels ſo taken, ſeiſed and ſold, ſhall amount to more value then the ſaid taxation ſhal come vnto, that then yͤ reſidue of the ſaid money, ouer and aboue the ſaid taxation, ſhal bee deliuered vnto the perſon or perſons, whoſe goods or chattels ſhalbe ſo ſold. And for a conuenient aſſemblie to make a due election of ſuch Wardens and aſſiſtants yerely, as will be carefull for maintenance of the ſaid Bridge: It is further ordained & enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that euery yere at the election of the ſaid ii. Wardens and xii. aſſiſtants (by the ſaid former Statute limited) two at the leaſt of houſholders inhabitants of euery pariſh, in which there are foure houſeholders at the leaſt within ſeuen miles of the ſaid Bridge, and wherein any of the ſaid contributorie lands doe lye, ſhall bee preſent to giue their voices at the ſame election, vpon paine of ten ſhillings to bee forfaited by the inhabitants of euery ſuch pariſh, making default of ſuch apparance, the ſame penalties to bee leuied in forme as afore is limited, for leuying of the contribution money taxed, as aforeſaid, and to bee imployed vpon the reparations of the ſaid Bridge. And the expences of the ſaid Wardens, Aſſiſtants, or inhabitants at the ſaid election day, to bee payed or borne at their owne charges, euery man to beare his owne charge, An.27.Eliz.cap. 25.

Monmouth

Newport
Carlion

Juſtice of P.

Forfait x.li.

Corpor.

7 That the inhabitants in the Shire, and Countie of Monmouth, ſhall ſtand for euermore chargeable for the maintenance, repairing, amending, & new making of the Bridges of Newport and Carlion, and either of them, when and as often as need ſhal require: And that for the aſſeſſement, rating, collection, gathering, and imploying of the moneyes thereupon to be ſpent, ſuch order and direction ſhall and may be obſerued and kept, as is appointed by the Act, made in the two and twentieth yeare of the ſaid king Henry the eight ca.5. (before 1.) for repairing of Bridges in high waies, and for the more ſpeedy performance of the premiſſes, and preuenting of further loſſe & charges: That it may likewiſe bee enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if the Juſtices of peace of the foreſaid Shire and County of Monmouth, or any of them doe make any default in the not appointing, executing, and obſeruing the like order for the repairing of yͤ ſaid two bridges of Newport and Carlion, as by the ſaid Act in the two and twentieth yeare of king Henry the eight, and by this ſtatute is limited, expreſſed and declared, for the aſſeſſement, collection, and imployment of the moneyes ſo to be collected, according to the meaning of the ſaid acts, by the ſpace of three monethes next after this preſent Seſſion of Parliament: That then they and euery of them, being reſident and inhabiting within the ſaid Shire of Monmouth, ſhall forfeite for ſuch default the ſumme of ten pounds a peece, to bee recouered before the Queenes Maieſties Councell, in the Marches of Wales by information, to be imployed to and for the vſe and reparation of the foreſaid bridges of Newport and Carlion. Prouided alwaies, that this Act, nor any thing therein conteyned, ſhall extend to giue power or authority to the Juſtices of peace of the ſaid Countie, to charge any Towne or townes corporate within the ſaid Countie, that are already by Law bound to amend, repaire, or reedifie any Bridge ouer any maine riuers or ſtreames within the the ſaid Countie, with any contribution towardes the amending, repairing, or reedifying of the bridges in this Acte mentioned, other then the townes of Newport and Carlion, Any matter or thing in this ſaid act mentioned, or in the ſaid Act had and made in the xxii. yere of king Henry the eight, in this preſent Act mentioned, to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. 39. Eliz.cap.23.

Juſtice of P.
Herefor'd

8 Be it enacted that a conuenient bridge of ſtone or timber, or both ſhalbe made, ſet vp, erected and builded at Wilton vpon Wye in the County of Hereford, ouer the Riuer of Wye, by the inhabitants of the ſaid Countie of Hereford, in ſuch place there, as by the Juſtices of peace of the ſaid countie of Hereford, or by any three of them, whereof one to be of the Quorum, to bee nominated by the Juſtices of peace of the ſaid Countie, or the more part of them in their generall quarter ſeſſions, after the end of this ſeſſion of Parliamēt to be holden ſhalbe appointed. And that the ſame Bridge ſhall bee wholy made, erected, builded and finiſhed within the ſpace of ſeuen

yeares

7.yeares yeres next after the end, diſſolution or prorogation
of this preſent Parliament, which
was 9. Febr. 1597. vpon paine of forfaiture
100.li. of one hundred poundes, for euery yeere after
the ende of the ſaid ſeuen yeares, that the ſaid
worke or bridge ſhal happen to be vnfiniſhed
and vnperformed: That one moitie whereof
to bee paied to the Queenes Maieſtie, her
heires or ſucceſſors by the inhabitantes of
the ſaid Countie of Hereforde, and the other
moitie thereof to him or them that will ſue
for the ſame in any of the Queenes Maieſties
Courts of Recorde, by action of debt, bill,
plaint or information, wherin no eſſoine, protection,
or wager of law ſhall be admitted or
allowed. And for the ſpeedy leuying of all
ſuch ſummes of money as ſhall bee neceſſary
or requiſite in this behalfe: Bee it hereby
likewiſe enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,
that the Iuſtices of peace of the ſaid county
of Hereford, or any foure, three, or two of
Iuſtice of p. them, whereof one to be of the Quorum, out
of the liberties of the Citie of Hereford, in
their ſeuerall diuiſions to be nominated or agreed
on by the Iuſtices of Peace of the ſaid
countie, or the more part of them, in their generall
quarter Seſſions, ſhall hereby haue
full power and authoritie at all times hereafter
and from time to time as often as neede
ſhall require, vntill the ſaid bridge ſhall bee
fully made, erected and builded, to rate, taxe
Aſſeſſe and aſſeſſe the ſaid countie of Hereford, with
the ſeuerall Hundreds, and euery towne corporate,
Pariſh, village, and hamlet, within
Hereford the ſame (other then the ſaid citie of Hereford)
and euery inhabitant and dweller within
euery or any of the ſaid Hundreds, townes
corporate, villages and Hamlets (other then
the ſaid Citie) to ſuch reaſonable ſumme and
ſummes of money, as to them the ſaid Iuſtices
ſo nominated as aforeſaid, ſhalbe thought
fit and conuenient. And that the Iuſtices of
peace of the ſaid County of Hereford, or the
more part of them, at their quarter Seſſions
ſhall at all and euerie time and times hereafter
haue ful power and authority by this preſent
act, to nominate and appoint ſuch perſon
Collect and perſons as they ſhall thinke fit, to collect
and gather the ſaid ſeueral ſummes, and that
ſuch perſon and perſons as the ſaid Iuſtices
ſo ſhal appoint for the gathering and leuying
thereof, ſhall haue hereby full power and authoritie
Diſtreſſe by way of diſtreſſe, vpon deniall, refuſall,
Selt or non paiment, to leuie the ſame, and
to make ſale of ſuch diſtreſſes, according to
the ſtatute, intituled, An Act concerning repayring
and amending of Bridges in high
waies, made at the Parliament holden by
prorogation at Weſtminſter the ſixteenth
day of Ianuary, in the two & twentieth yere
of the reigne of our late dread ſoueraigne
Lord king Henry the eight, (22. H.8. before
1.) and the ſame money ſo to be leuyed, to be
deliuered ouer, and paied to the ſaid Iuſtices
of peace, or to any two of them, whereof one
to be of the Quorum, the ſame two Iuſtices
to bee nominated by the Iuſtices of peace of
the ſaid Countie, in their generall quarter
Seſſion, or to ſuch perſon or perſons, as the
ſaid two Iuſtices ſo nominated ſhal appoint,
who ſhall imploy yͤ ſame with as much ſpeed
as may be for the purpoſe aforeſaid: And if
any perſon or perſons within the ſaid county
of Hereford, who ſhall bee taxed or rated to
pay any ſumme or ſummes of mony in forme
aforeſaid, do refuſe the paiment thereof, or otherwiſe Refuſe to pay
withſtand their diſtreſſes, Or if any
other that ſhall be charged to taſke, rate, gather,
leuie, or pay ouer any the moneys aforeſaid,
ſhall refuſe, withſtand, deny or impugne,
to accompliſh the order or commandement of
the ſaid Iuſtices of the ſaid countie of Hereford,
or any two of them, whereof one to be of
the Quorum, in that behalfe, then euery ſuch
perſon and perſons ſhall be impriſoned without Impriſ.
baile or mainpriſe, by the diſcretion of
the ſaid Iuſtices or any two of them, whereof
one to be of the Quorum, vntill ſuch time as
they and euery of them ſo offending, ſhall be
conformable to performe and abide the order
of the ſaide Iuſtices, or any two of them,
whereof one to bee of the Quorum, for their
ſaid offences. And moreouer, bee it enacted
by the authority aforeſaid, that if the ſaid Iuſtices,
or any one of them, within their ſeuerall
limits, hauing receyued any ſumme or
ſummes of money aforeſaid, towardes the erecting
and making of the ſaid Bridge, doe
deteine the ſame or any part thereof in his or Deteine
their hands, or doe not imploy the ſame with
all conuenient ſpeed as aforeſaid, but ſhal vſe
it to his or their owne priuate profites, commodities,
or behoofes, to the hinderance of
the ſaid worke, that then euery ſuch Iuſtice
of Peace ſo offending, for euery ſuch default
ſhall forfaite and loſe the ſumme of one hundred 100.li.
pounds, one moitie whereof ſhall be imploid
towarde the building and repairing of
the ſaid Bridge, and the other moitie to him
or them that will ſue for the ſame, in any of
the Queenes Maieſties Courtes of Record,
by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information,
wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of
law ſhall bee admitted or allowed. And that
it ſhall and may be lawfull to and for all and
euery ſuch perſon & perſons of the ſaid coun-

tie of Hereford, as by the ſaid Iuſtices of the ſaid county, or the more part of them in their generall quarter Seſſions ſhall bee nominated or appointed, Collectors to aſke, receiue & take, of any of the Queenes Maieſties ſubiects within Wales the principalitie of Wales, and the Marches of the ſame, all ſuch ſumme and ſummes of mony as they or any of them without compulſion, wil willingly giue towards the building & erecting of the ſaid Bridge, the ſame ſumme and ſummes of money to be paid ouer by the ſaide perſon or perſons ſo by the ſaid Iuſtices to be appointed as aforeſaid, and to bee imployed as aforeſaid, towardes the ſaid worke, vpon ſuch paines and penalties, as before hereby is limitted. And that from & after the time of the making & finiſhing of the ſaid bridge from time to time, & at all times Pontage for euer then after pontage ſhall be payed, leuied & taken, at the ſaid bridge in maner and forme following, and not otherwiſe, viz. euery perſon or perſons that ſhall driue any wayne, carre, or cart loaden ouer the ſaid bridge, ſhall pay for euery ſuch waine, carre or cart ſo by him or them to bee driuen ouer ij.d. the ſame bridge, two pence, and euery one that ſhall leade or driue any horſe or horſes loaden with any packe, or any ſheep, or other beaſtes of what kind ſoeuer, ouer the ſaid bridge, ſhall pay for euery ſuch horſe & packe j.d. one penie, and for euery ten ſheep or vpwards ij.d. to the number of twenty, two pence, and for iij.d. twenty ſheepe, three pence, and for euerie vj.d. fiue beaſtes of all other kinde, to the number of twentie, two pence, and for euery twenty beaſtes, ſixe pence, and ſo porportionably for all horſes and packes, waynes, carres, carts loaden, ſheepe and other cattell according to the ſame rate, which pontage ſhall bee collected and gathered yerely as followeth, viz. Iuſt. of p. That two ſuch ſufficient burgeſſes of the ſaid Towne of Roſſe, with two ſuch ſufficient Freeholders of the ſaid Countie of Hereford, as ſhall be yerely elected and Steward Roſſe his deputie nominated by the Iuſtices of Peace of the ſaid Countie of Hereford, or the more part of them, and by the Steward of the ſaid towne of Roſſe for the time being, or his deputie, at the generall ſeſſions of the peace, to be yerely holden for the ſaid countie of Hereford, next after the feaſt of S. Michael the Archangell, to bee collectors of the ſame Pontage. And the deputie & deputies of the ſame two burgeſſes, and two freeholders as aforeſaid, and euery one or moe of them, ſhall haue full power and authoritie hereby from the time of the ſame election, for one whole yeare then next following, and ſo vntill two other burgeſſes, and two other freeholders ſhalbe elected and choſen to the ſame office of collectors in forme aforeſaid, to collect, gather, and receiue the ſaid pontage at the ſaid bridge, after the rate aforeſaid. And if any ſhall deny, refuſe or impugne the payment thereof, then that it ſhall and may be lawful to and for the ſaid collectors, and to and for euery or any of them, and the deputy and deputies of them, and of euery of them for the time being, to take ſuch oxen, horſes, ſheep and other cattel, or as much of them as they ſhall thinke fit, as any perſon or perſons ſo denying, refuſing or impugning to pay, ſhall driue or leade, or offer to driue or leade ouer the ſaid bridge, into the cuſtody of them the ſaid collectors, or their deputies, as aforeſaid, and the ſame to detein & keep as a diſtreſſe in common pound, Diſtreſſe until the ſame pontage after yͤ rate aforeſaid, ſhalbe fully ſatiſfied & paid. And that they the ſaid collectors ſo as aforeſaid, to be yerely elected and choſen, ſhal out of the iſſues and profites of the ſame pontage, pay yearely to Charles Bridges Eſquire, his heires and aſſignes, the ſumme of ten poundes of lawfull 10.li. money of England, at the feaſt of S. Michael the Archangel for euer, which ſaid ſumme of ten pounds, he the ſaid Charles Bridges, Charles Bridg his heires and aſſignes, ſhall and may ſue for, haue and recouer againſt the ſaid collectors for their time, or the ſuruiuor or ſuruiuors of them, if any of them happen to die, or againſt the heires, executors or adminiſtrators of them, or of any of them, in any of her Maieſties courts of record, by action of debt, bill, Debt plaint, or information, wherein no eſſoin, protection, or wager of law ſhall be admitted or allowed. And moreouer, they yͤ ſaid collectors & their deputies, ſhal yerely from time to time for euer hereafter, at ſuch time or times as they or any of them ſhall be thereunto required, at or after the end of one yeare next after their ſaid election, by the ſaid Iuſtices of Peace, and by the Steward of the ſaid town or borough of Roſſe for the time being, or his deputie, or by any two of them, whereof one of the ſaid Iuſtices to bee one, as aforeſaid, before the ſaid Iuſtices, or before one or more of them, to bee nominated by the Iuſtices of the ſaid county in their quarter ſeſſions, and before the Steward or his deputie, make and yeeld vp a true & perfect accompt vpon their oathes, of all the iſſues and profits of the pontage of the ſaid bridge, for the time of the ſaid accomptants: vpon which accompt the ſaid Accompt ſumme of ten pounds to bee yearely paide to the ſaid Charles Bridges, his heires and aſſignes, ſhall bee allowed to the ſaid accomptants

Cawſeis
Other Bridges
20.s. fee Steward
Pay Remaine
Refuſe Collect
Accompt
Iuſt. of P.
Impriſ.

tants. And all ſuch ſumme and ſummes of money as the ſaid accomptants ſhal diſburſe, in or about the reparations of the ſaid bridge, and the cawſeis thereunto adioyning, or in & about the reparations of any other bridges or Cawſeis in the ſaid county of Hereford, by warrant from the ſaid Iuſtices, at their quarter ſeſſions, or in, or about any of them, and reaſonable allowance to the ſame accomptants for them & their deputies for their trauailes and paines, in collection of the ſame pontage, and xx.s. yearely to bee paide to the Steward of the ſaid towne or borough, or his deputie for the time being, for his paine in hearing & determining of the ſame accompt, ſhall bee to them allowed vpon their ſaid accompt. And further vpon the determination of euery ſuch accompt, the ſaid accomptants ſhall pay ouer all ſuch ſumme and ſummes of money, as ſhalbe thereupon found to remaine in the handes of the ſaid accomptants of the ſame their collection, to their new collectors for the time being, to remaine in their hands as a ſtocke, towardes the reparation of the ſaid bridge & cawſey, and of any other bridge or cawſey in the ſaid countie of Hereford, to bee diſburſed and imployed according to the order of the ſaid Iuſtices, in their quarter ſeſſions. And if any perſon or perſons which ſhal be elected by the ſaid Iuſtices, & Steward, or his deputie, to be collector or collectors as aforeſaid, refuſe to take vpon him or them the ſame office, or being collector or collectors, ſhall miſdemeane him or themſelues in the ſaid office, or being called to accompt as aforeſaid, ſhall refuſe to yeelde the ſame, or accompting as aforeſaid, ſhall miſdemeane him or themſelues in the ſame accompt, or ſhall refuſe to pay, or not pay all ſuch ſumme and ſummes of money, vpon the determination of the ſame accompt, as ſhall fall out vpon the ſame accompt, to remaine in the cuſtody of the ſaide accomptants, vpon euery ſuch accompt as aforeſaide. Be it enacted by the authority aforeſaide, that then and ſo often it ſhall be lawfull hereby to the ſaid Iuſtices of peace of the ſaid county in their quarter Seſſions, or the moſt part of them, to impriſon euery ſuch collector or collectors, and their deputies, and euery or any of them, ſo refuſing, miſdemeaning themſelues, not accompting, or not paying, without baile or mainpriſe, vntill he or they ſo offending, ſhall performe the order of the ſaid Iuſtices. And alſo that euery ſuch collector and collectors, and their deputies, and euery of them ſo offending, ſhall forfait and loſe for euery ſuch contempt and offence, the ſumme of fiue pounds of lawful money of England, to be imployed to the vſe of the ſaid bridge, to be built as aforeſaid, and to bee leuied by the other collectors ſucceeding, by diſtreſſe and ſale thereof, if the ſaid ſumme of fiue pounds be not paid within foure daies next after the taking of the ſaid diſtreſſe. Prouided neuertheleſſe, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that all and euery perſon and perſons, owners or occupiers of any landes or tenementes in the ſaid Countie of Hereford, which doe yearely paye any corne, graine or other profite in certainty, in reſpect of the ſame lands or tenements to the keeper of the ſaid paſſage, for their paſſage ouer the ſame riuer, and their heires & aſſignes of the ſame lands and tenements, ſhalbe free and diſcharged of payment of the pontage aforeſaid: So alwaies as they & euery of them, ſhall yerely pay to the ſaid collectors for the time being, to be accompted for, and imployed as aforeſaid, ſuch and ſo much corne and graine, and other profits as vſually haue bene paid to the keepers of the ſaid paſſage, by the occupiers of the ſaid lands and tenements, in reſpect of the ſame lands or tenements: For which corn and graine, and other profits ſo yearely to be paide or receiued by the ſaid Collectors, the ſaid Collectors, and euery of them for their time, ſhal duely account, as aforeſaid, in forme aforeſaid, vpon the paines and penaltie aforeſaid, *An.39.Eliz.cap.24.*

Fiue pound
Corne

9 The Shire or Countie of Cumberland ſhalbe charged and ſtand chargeable, for the erecting, maintaining, repairing, amending & newe making of the Bridges called Eden bridge and Preſtbecke, when and as often as need ſhall require, & that for the aſſeſſement, rating, collection, gathering, and imploying of ſuch workes, ſumme and ſummes of money, as from time to time ſhall be needfull for the building and repayring of the ſaid Bridges, ſuch forme and order ſhall bee obſerued in all things by and through the ſaid county, as is appointed by the Acte made in the two and twentieth yere of king Henry the eight, (ca.5.) to be obſerued for the repairing and amending of bridges in ſeuerall Ridinges in like caſes. Prouided alwaies, that this Act or any thing therein contained, ſhall not extend to giue power or authority to the Iuſtices of Peace in the ſaide Countie of Cumberland, to charge any the inhabitants of the Lordſhip of Millam within the ſaid County, (that are already, and time out of mind haue beene bound to amend, repaire, or reedifie the Bridges vpon & ouer the Riuers & ſtreames in the ſaid Lordſhip at their owne charges) with

Cumberland
Millam

with any contribution towards the repairing or reedifying of the Bridges called Eden Bridge and Preſtbecke Bridge aforeſaid.

Brittons.

ANno 3. H. 5. cap. 3. It was enacted, that all Brittons ſhould auoyde the Realme vpon paine of death.

Broderers.

ANno 4. H. 7. cap. 22. An act was made to endure to the next Parliament, concerning Broderers for Venice, Florence, and Jean gold to keepe a weight, and to bee as good within, as the outward ſhew is.

Burning of Carts and Wood, and cutting of Dammes, heads of Ponds, and Conduites and Pipes, Tongues and Eares, & barking of Trees.

IF any perſon or perſons maliciouſly, wilfully, and vnlawfully, cut, or cauſe to bee cut off the head or heads, damme or dammes of any ponds, pooles, motes, ſtewes, or other ſeuerall waters, or the head or heads, pipe or pipes, of any Conduite or Conduites, of any perſon or perſons, or maliciouſly, willingly, & vnlawfully, after the ſaid firſt day of May burne, or cauſe to bee burned, any wayne or waynes, cart or carts, laden, or to bee laden with coales, or any other goods or marchandizes of any other perſon or perſons, or maliciouſly, willingly, and vnlawfully after the ſaid firſt day of May, do burne, or cauſe to be burned any heape or heapes of wood, of any other perſon or perſons, prepared, cut, and felled, or to bee prepared, cut, or felled, for the making of coale, billets, or talwood, or maliciouſly, vnlawfully, and willingly, after the ſaid firſt day of May, cut, or cauſe to bee cut out the tongue or tongues of any tame beaſt or beaſts, of any other perſon or perſons, (the ſaid beaſt then being in life) or maliciouſly, willingly, or vnlawfully, after the ſaid firſt day of May cut, or cauſe to be cut off the eare or eares of any of the kings ſubiects, otherwiſe then by authoritie of the law, chauncemedley, ſodaine affray, or aduenture: or after the ſaid day, maliciouſly, willingly, or vnlawfully barke any Apple trees, Peare trees, or other fruite trees of any other perſon or perſons: y then euery ſuch offendor or offendors, ſhall not onely loſe and forfait vnto the partie greeued treble dammages for ſuch offence or offences, the ſame to be recouered by action of treſpas, to bee taken at the common law, but alſo ſhal loſe and forfeit to the kings Maieſtie and his heires for euery ſuch offence x. li. ſterling in the name of a fine, Anno 37. H. 8. cap. 6.

Dammes

Pipes
Conduites

Burne
Waines
Cart

Coales

Wood

Billets
Talwood

Tongues

Eares

Chance
medley

Barke apple trees

Forf.
iij. Damages

Forf.

Butler of the King.

THat the Steward of the kings houſe, & Treaſorer of the Wardrope, ſhall ſend to all the Ports of England where wines be, to bee taken to the Kinges vſe, the certaine number which the Butler ſhal take in euery port, ſo that nothing be taken ouer that number. And that the Maior and Bailifes of the ſaid ports, certifie the ſaid Steward & Treaſorer of the number of all the Tunnes ſo taken by the Butler or his Lieutenant, vnder the ſeale of the ſaid Maior & Bailifes by Indentures made betwixt them & the takers of the ſaid wines. And in caſe that it bee found, that the Butler or his Lieutenant take more, or take reward of any, or delay any by any colour of his office, as by arreſt, hee ſhall make gree to the party of the double, & ſhalbe put out of his office, and ſhall haue impriſonment, and alſo be ranſomed at the kings wil. And the king ſhall aſſigne his Juſtices, when it ſhall pleaſe him, to enquire vppon theſe things. And the Butler ſhall anſwere aſwell for his deputies as for himſelf, where they be not ſufficient, An. 25. E. 3. cap. 21. Stat. 5.

Steward
Treaſorer

Mayors
Bailifes

Impriſ.

Juſtices

2 The Kinges Butler, nor none of his Lieutenants, ſhall buy, embrace, nor take by colour of their office, nor in other manner to their proper vſe, nor of others, more wines for the houſe and expences of the king, then they haue in commandement, vpon paine of impriſonment of their bodies, and to bee ranſomed at the kings will. And as much as they ſhall take by force of the ſaid warrant, ſhalbe taken within ten dayes, and (that done) the Marchants of the ſaid wines may, and it ſhal be lawfull to them of the remnant of the ſaid wines to make their profit, notwithſtanding any arreſt made vpon ſuch wines by the Butler, or any of his Lieutenants aforeſaid, An. 43. E. 3. ca. 3.

Impriſ.

Marchants

Arreſt

Butter and Cheeſe.

BEcauſe Butter & Cheeſe haue bin made marchandize of the Staple, which be ſo tender marchandize, that they may not tarry their Marchants: Be it &c. that he that will bring Butter and Cheeſe to any other parts then to the ſaid Staple, ſhal ſue to the Chancelor of England for the time being, to haue licence

Staple
Chancelor

licence in this partie. And that the ſame Chauncelor haue power to make to him ſuch licences vnder the kings great ſeale, if it like him ſo to doe by his diſcretion, Ann.3.H.6. cap.4.

Licence

Cuſtomes Subſidies

2 That the kings liege people may bring and carrie out of this Realme, to whom it ſhall pleaſe them, of the kings amitie, Cheeſe and Butter, without any licence to be purſued in any wiſe, paying the Cuſtomes and ſubſidies thereof due from time to time: any Statute made to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided that the king may reſtraine the ſame when it ſhall pleaſe him, An.18.H.6.cap.3.

☞

Retaile Forf.

Moitie

Retaile

Inholder Vitailer

3 No perſon or perſons after the feaſt of the Annunciation of our Lady next comming, ſhall buy to ſell againe any Butter or Cheeſe, vnleſſe he or they ſell the ſame againe by retaile, in open ſhop, faire, or market, and not ingroſſe, vpon paine of forfaiture of the double value of the ſame butter and cheeſe ſo ſold contrary to the tenor of this preſent act: The one moitie of all which forfaiture to bee to our ſoueraigne Lord the king, his heires & ſucceſſors, & the other moitie to him or them that will ſue &c. wherein &c. Prouided alwaies and be it &c. that the ſaid word of (Retaile) mentioned in this act, ſhalbe expounded, declared, and taken onely where a weigh of Cheeſe, or a barrel of Butter, or of leſſe quantity and not aboue, ſhall be ſold at one time to any perſon or perſons in open ſhop, faire, or Market, and that to bee done without fraud or couin. Prouided alway that this act, or any thing therein contained, ſhall not extend to any Inholder or Vitailer, for ſuch Butter or Cheeſe as ſhall bee ſpent or vttered by retaile in any of their houſes: any thing contained in this Act to the contrary notwithſtanding. This Act to indure to the next Parliament, An.3.and 4. E.6. cap.21. This Statute was continued by diuers Parliaments, vntill 8.Eli.and then was diſcontinued, and after reuiued 13.Eliz. ca.25. And laſt of all continued 14. Eliz. cap. 11. to the end of the next parliament then enſuing. Conferre this Statute with the Statute of Engroſſers 5.E.6.cap.14. after in Forſtallers. This ſtatute was continued by 27.Eliz.cap.11.vntil the end of the parliament then next following. And likewiſe Anno 28.Eliz. cap.5. it was continued vntill the ende of the next Parliament. And An.31.Eliz. cap. 10. it was continued to the ende of the next Parliament. And Anno 35.Eliz.cap. 7.continued vnto the end of the next Parliament. And An.39.Eliz.cap.18. it was continued vntill the end of the next Parliament. And Anno 43.Eliz. it was enacted that the ſame ſhould continue and remaine in force vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

Cables, Halters, and Ropes.

ANno 21. H.8.ca.12. An Act was made for true making of Cables, Halters and Ropes in Burport, and within fiue Miles thereof, to indure to the next Parliament. And after it was continued An.28.H.8.ca.8.An.31.H.8.cap.7. An.33 H.8.cap.17. An.37 H.8.cap.23.An.5.E.6.cap.17.An.7.E.6.cap.1. And An.1.Ma.1.Parl.ca.13. to indure to the end of the next parliament, and then it expired. This Act was reuiued by 27.Eliz.cap.11.and continued vntill the end of the next Parliament. And An.28. Eliz.cap.5. it was continued vntill the ende of the next Parliament. And 31. Eliz. cap. 10. it was continued to the end of the next parliament. And An.35.Eli.ca.7.continued to the end of the next Parliament. And An.39.Eliz.ca. 18. it was continued till the end of the then next Parliament. And An. 43.Eliz. cap.9. it was enacted that the ſame ſhalbe continued and remaine in force vntill the ende of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

2 Foraſmuch as it is found by common experience, that ſundry perſons vſing yͤ trade of making Cables, Halſors, and other kinde of cordage within this Realme, haue of late for their priuate lucre & gaine vſed to make the ſame of olde, caſt, & ouerworne cable, halſors, and yet haue craftely and deceitfully vttered and ſold the ſame being tarred as new, good, and ſtrong, and as made of newe and perfect ſtuffe, couering and hyding the falſe and corrupt making thereof by tarring of them before the ſame be put to ſale, by reaſon whereof not onely diuers ſhips, veſſels, and goods, aſwell of her Maieſties, as of ſundry her highneſſe ſubiects, but alſo the liues of diuers of her ſaid ſubiects haue beene loſt, periſhed, and caſt away: For remedie thereof, and for the auoiding of ſuch great loſſes, inconueniences and daungers as might otherwiſe hereafter inſue by ſuch corrupt, falſe, & deceiptfull making of Cables, halſors, and other cordage, as is aforeſaid. Be it enacted by the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie, the Lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authority of the ſame, that if any perſon or perſons, ſhal after fortie daies next

Cables Ouerworne ſtuffe vij. Ynches
Forf.
Tarred
Forf.
Moity
Impriſ.

after the end of this Seſſion of Parliament, make or cauſe to be made any Cables of any old and ouerworne ſtuffe, which ſhal containe aboue 7. inches in compaſſe: thē euery perſon ſo offending, ſhal forfait and loſe foure times the value of euery ſuch cable ſo by him or her made, or cauſed to bee made, as is aforeſaid. And if any perſon or perſons, after the ſaid xl. daies next after the end of this ſeſſion of parliament ſhall tarre, or cauſe to bee tarred any halſors or other cordage made within this realme, of ſuch old & ouerworn ſtuffe as aforeſaid, being of leſſer aſſiſe, & not containing in compaſſe ſeuen inches, and ſhall after by way of retayle, ſell or put to ſale, or cauſe to bee ſolde or put to ſale the ſame being ſo tarred, that euery perſon ſo offending, ſhall forfaite and loſe the treble value of euerie cable, halſer and other cordage, being of leſſer aſſiſe, and made of ſuch old and ouerworne ſtuffe as is aforeſaid, which ſhall bee ſo ſold or put to ſale, being tarred as is aforeſaid: The one moitie of all which forfaitures ſhall be to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moity to ſuch perſon or perſons as wil ſue for the ſame, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be allowed. And furthermore, that euery perſon which ſhall in any wiſe offend againſt the tenor and meaning of this act, ſhall be impriſoned for the ſame during her Maieſties pleaſure, An. 35. Eliz. cap. 8.

Calcis.

Ships
Stones
Beakens
Treaſorer
Paine ij. d.
Paradiſe
Faſten

ALl maner of Ships accuſtomed to come to the ſaid port (s. of Caleis) out of the countrey of England (fiſher boates all onely except) ſhal bring with them all their laſtage of good ſtones conuenient for the ſtuffing of the ſaid beakens, in making their reaſonable deliuerance from time to time at their comming thither, to the Treaſorer which for the time ſhalbe there, or to other miniſters thereto by him ordained, vpon the paine of ij. d. for the weight of euery tunne, and as much as the ſaid ſhips be of portage. And that all maner of ſhips entring at the ſaid place of Paradiſe there to reſt, ſhal pay at euery their entrie there xiiii. pence ſterling, and thereupon it ſhall bee lawfull to them if they will there tarrie for fourteene dayes with as many nightes, then next inſuing without paying thereof more for their ſaid entrie. And alſo in caſe that the aforeſaid Ships or boates tarry ouer the xiiii. daies and nights aforeſaid, then they ſhall pay for euery day & night a penie, and for the day alone an halfe peny, & for the night alone a halfe peny. And moreouer it is ordained, that no manner of perſon ſhall preſume to tye any maner of ſhip nor boat by cable, corde, nor otherwiſe, to the tymber nor ſtones of the ſaid beakens nor paradiſe, nor alſo of the newe key, otherwiſe called the wharfe, at the ſide of the ſaid port of the town of Caleis, vpon paine of fortie pence, to bee leuied of the ſhip or boate, which ſo ſhall bee founde tyed. And alſo that the Treaſorer which there for the time ſhall be, ſhall haue full power for him, and for his deputies, to leuie and receiue the money of the paines aforeſaid incurred and riſing, and thereof to make payment according as ſhall be needfull in his ſaid office, by the vertue and controlment of the kings Controller there, An. 21. R. 2. cap. 18. And after An. 1. H. 4. cap. 3. that act was repealed. And after An. 10. H. 6. ca. 5. it was enacted that that act of 21. R. 2. cap. 18. ſhould be effectuall, and kept, and put in execution for euer, according to the tenour thereof.

Letters patents

2 Anno 1. H. 5. cap. 9. All letters Patents granted of the reuenues of Caleis were reuoked, and theſe reuenues reſumed into the kings hands.

Marchant
Woolles
Woolfels
Leather
Lead
Tinne

3 No Marchant continually inhabiting within the ſaid Towne of Caleis, ſhall be ſuffered to buy beyond the Sea any maner of Woolles, Woolfels, leather, lead, or Tinne, nor other marchandize pertaining to yͤ Staple, vpon payne of forfaiture of the ſame as oft as it may be proued, An. 8. H. 6. cap. 20.

Treaſorer
Vitailers
Forf.
Moitie

4 The Treaſorer and Vitailers of Caleis, ſhall accompt euery ſecond yere for that yeare precedent, vpon payne of an hundred pound, whereof he that will ſue ſhall haue the moitie, Anno 31. H. 6. at the Parliament holden at Reading. This Statute is not in the printed booke of the ſtatutes, but in the kings Treaſory.

Freehold
Treaſorer

5 Who that hath any freehold within the Towne of Caleis, out of the which any yerely charge is going for the ſure keeping of the ſaid towne for watch or otherwiſe, that hereafter ceaſeth in doing of the ſaid charge by the ſpace of a yeare and a day: that then the ſaid freehold be ſeiſed into the kings hands, be to haue it to him and his heirs, and during the time it be in the hands of the kings highnes, the Treaſorer of Caleis ſhall take the profits therof to the kings vſe, and beare the charges yerely going out of the ſaid freehold, towards the ſaid keeping of the ſaid Towne, as before yͤ time it was accuſtomed to beare, if the ſaid freehold will beare the ſaid charge.

And in likewiſe bee charged the kings committees, or his patentees for the keeping of the ſaid towne, as afore is ſaid. And for default of the doing of the ſame by the ſpace of a yeare and a day, the ſame tenements eftſoones to bee ſeiſed as aforeſaid, and ſo from time to time as oft as the ſaid charge is not contented ne paied by the ſaid time, and during the time the ſaid tenements bee in the handes of the kings highnes. And if the ſaid Treaſorer of Caleis pay not the ſaid charge within a yeare and a day, then the ſaid Treaſorer to forfaite the double value of the ſame to the kings highnes, if the reuenues be able to finde the ſaid watch, Anno 11. Henr. 7. cap. 16.

Forf.

6 Anno 27. H. 8. cap. 24. A long act was made concerning diuers good orders & lawes for Caleis, and the Marches thereof.

Calues, Kine, Oxen, Sheepe, Steeres, and Heighfers.

☞

FOr the more increaſe of cattell. Be it enacted &c. that no maner of perſon or perſons being Butchers or others, inhabiting within this realme, Wales, or the Marches of the ſame, ſhall from the firſt day of January next comming, during two whole yeres from thenceforth next inſuing, kill or cauſe to bee killed any manner of young ſucking calfe or calues, to be ſold or put to ſale to any perſon or perſons, whole or by retaile, which calfe or calues hereafter to be killed ſhal happen to fall or to be calued, betweene the ſaid firſt day of January, and the firſt day of May, in any of the ſaid two whole yeares, vpon payne of forfaiture of ſixe ſhillinges, eight pence for euery calf fallen or calued betwene the ſaid daies, and killed and put to ſale contrarie to this act, to be paied and forfaited by euery ſuch butcher or butchers, or any other perſon or perſons, which ſhall kill or cauſe to be killed & put to ſale, any ſuch calfe or calues ſo fallen, and to be calued betweene the ſaid firſt day of Januarie, and the ſaid firſt day of May, during the ſaid two whole yeres: The one halfe of euery ſuch forfaiture to be to the vſe of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king, and the other halfe to the partie that will ſue for the ſame, by bill, action of debt, or information, in any of the kings Courts, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine nor protection ſhall be allowed. Prouided alwayes that euerie Lord Marcher haue the forfaites, profites, and aduantages onely of euery ſuch offendor and offendors againſt the purueying of this Act, within their ſeigniories, liberties and franchiſes royall. Bee it alſo enacted, that the Juſtices of Peace of euerie of the ſhires of this Realme, within the limites of their commiſſions, ſhal haue full power and authoritie by force and vertue of this act, at euery their generall Seſſions hereafter to bee holden and kept, to inquire, heare and determine the premiſſes, aſwel by information and preſentment, as by bill or plaint, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine, or protection for the defendant, as is aforeſaid, ſhall bee admitted or allowed, Anno 24. H. 8. cap. 7. This act is by 14. Elizab. cap. 11. made to bee in force and effect, vntill the ende of the next Parliament.

Kill
Sucking
calues
Sell

1. January
1. May
Forf.

Moitie

Lord Marcher

Generall
ſeſſions
Determine

2 For the greater plentie of Beefes, Be it &c. That no manner of perſon or perſons being Butchers or other, inhabiting within this Realme, Wales, or the Marches of the ſame, ſhall from the feaſt of the Natiuitie of Saint John Baptiſt next comming, kill or cauſe to be killed, any maner of weinlinges, Bullocke, Steere, or Heighfer, being vnder the age of two yeares, to the intent to make ſale thereof to any perſon or perſons, whole or by retaile, vpon payne of ſixe ſhillings eight pence, for euery of the ſaid weinlings, bullocks, ſteeres, or heifers, being vnder the age of two yeares, killed & put to ſale contrary to this Act, to bee paied and forfaited by euery ſuch butcher and butchers, and other which ſhal kill or cauſe to be killed and put to ſale contrarie to this Acte any ſuch weinling, bullocke, ſteere or heifer, vnder the age aforeſaid, from & after the ſaid feaſt of the Natiuitie of Saint John the Baptiſt next inſuing, as is aforeſaid. The one halfe of euery ſuch forfaiture to be to the vſe of our ſaid Soueraigne Lorde the King, and the other halfe to the partie that will ſue &c. wherein no wager of law &c. Prouided alwaies, that euery Lord Marcher haue the forfaitures, profites, and aduantages onely of euery ſuch offendor or offendors againſt the purueying of this act, within their ſeigniories, liberties and franchiſes royall. Be it &c. that the Juſtices of Peace of euery of the Shires of this Realme, within the limits of their commiſſions, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by force and vertue of this act, at euery of their generall Seſſions hereafter to be holden and kept, to inquire, heare and determine the premiſſes, aſwell by information and preſentment, as by bill or plaint, wherein no wager of law &c. This act to indure to the next parliament, An. 24. H. 8. cap. 9.

Butchers
Wales

Kill
Weinlings

ij. yeares

Forf.

Moitie

L. Marcher

Juſt. of P.

Seſſions
Determine

This Act was continued vntill 8. Eliz.

and then was diſcontinued. And 13. Eli. cap. 25. reuiued againe. And 14. Eliz. cap. 11. continued vntill the ende of the next parliament. And 27. Eliz. cap. 11. reuiued and continued to the end of the next parliament. And 28. Eliz. cap. 5. continued till the end of the Parliament thē next following. And Anno 31. Eliz. cap. 10. continued vntill the end of the next Parliament. And Anno 35. Eli. ca. 7. continued vnto the end of the next Parliament. And Anno 39. Eli. ca. 18. it was continued vntill the end of the next parliament enſuing, Anno 43. Eliz. ca. 9. it was enacted to continue and remaine in force vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next parliament.

Buy

Faire Market

Forf. Double value

Prouiſion Teeme Dairie

Butcher

Fat oxen

Sheepe

Forf.

Faire Market

Moitie

3 No perſon nor perſons at any time from and after the feaſt of the Annunciation of our Lady next comming ſhall buy, or common and conclude to buy, any maner of oxen, ſteeres, ronts, kine, heifers or calues, but onely in the open faire or market, where the ſame ſhall happen to bee brought and put to ſale, and ſhall not ſell the ſame againe aliue, at, & in the market or faire, where he bought the ſame, during the time of the ſaid faire or market, vpon paine of forfaiture of the double value of ſuch cattel bought or ſold contrarie to the tenor of this prrſent act. Prouided alway and be it &c. that it ſhall be lawfull for all and euery perſon and perſons to buy any oxen, ſteeres, ronts, kine, heifers and calues, or any of them, out of any open faire or market, for his or their prouiſion for their houſholde, teeme, or dairy at his or their will or pleaſure, to bee imployed and ſpent onely in keeping & maintenance of his or their houſe, or for their teeme or dairie, & not otherwiſe. And be it &c. that no perſon being a butcher, and vſing the craft or miſterie of butcherie, ſhall at any time after the ſaid feaſt, buy any fat oxen, ſteeres, ronts, kine, heifers, calues, or ſheepe, and ſell or cauſe to be ſold the ſame againe aliue, vpon paine of forfaiture of euery ſuch oxe, ſteere, ront, cow, heifer, calues or ſheepe, bargained or ſolde contrary to the forme of this preſent act. Prouided alway, ẏ all & euery perſon & perſons being a butcher, and vſing the Art and miſtery of butcherie, ſhall and may at his and their will and pleaſure, buy any fat oxen, ſteeres, ronts, kine, heifers, calues and ſheepe, or any of them, out of any open faire or market: ſo that ſuch Butcher ſell not, nor cauſe to bee ſold the ſame againe aliue, as is aforeſaid: any thing contained in this Act to the contrary notwithſtanding. The one moitie of all which forfaitures ſhall bee to our Soueraigne Lord the king, his heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue &c. This Act to endure to the ende of the next Parliament, Anno 3. and 4. E. 6. cap. 19. The act was continned vntill 8. Eliz. and then was diſcontinued. And 13. Eliz. ca. 25. reuiued. And 14. Eliz. cap. 11. continued vntill the end of the next Parliament. It was againe reuiued by 27. Eliz. cap. 11. and continued vnto the end of the next Parliament. And after by 28. Eliz. cap. 5. continued to the ende of the next Parliament. And after 31. Eliz. cap. 10. continued to the ende of the next Parliament. And after 35. Eliz. cap 7 this act is continued to the end of the next parliament. And An. 39. Eli. c. 18. this act was continued vntil the end of the next parliament enſuing. And An. 43. Eliz. this act was enacted to continue and remaine in force vntill the ende of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

Keepe 120. ſheere ſhee

60. Shee

One milch cow

One Calfe

Forf.

x. Beaſtes One milch cow

One calfe

4 For the more increaſe, breeding, and rearing vp of yong beaſts, and to remedie the great ſcarſitie of neceſſarie vitaile: Be it &c. That euerie perſon which from the feaſt of the Purification of our Lady next inſuing, ſhall keepe or feede aboue the number of ſixe ſcore ſheere ſheepe, for the moſt part of the yeare, vpon his or their ſeuerall paſtures, lands, feedings, or farmes, apt or meete for Mylch kine, and wherein no other perſon hath at the making of this preſent Act, common for any cattell, for any time of the yeare ſhall by authoritie of this Acte yearely ſo long as hee ſhall keepe or feede the ſaid number of ſixe ſcore ſheere ſheepe, for euery three ſcore ſheepe ſo kept or fedde, keep one Milch Cow, and ſhall breed and reare vp yerely for euery ſixe ſcore ſhore ſheere ſheepe ſo kept, as is aforeſaid, one Calfe, vpon paine of forfaiture for euerie moneth that any ſuch perſon ſhall not for euery iii. ſcore ſheere ſheepe, as is aforeſaid, keepe or feede on Milch Cow, twentie ſhillings for euery Cow ſo not kept. And for lacke of rearing and breeding of one Calfe for euery ſix ſcore ſheere ſheepe, to forfait likewiſe twenty ſhillings for euery calfe ſo not reared and fedde. And that euery perſon which after the foreſaid feaſt of the Purification of our Ladie, vpon his or her ſeueral paſtures, as afore is ſaid, ſhall keepe or feede aboue the number of twenty oxen, ronts, ſcrubs, ſteeres, heifers, or kine, ſhall by authoritie of this Act, for euery ten beaſtes of the ſaid ſorts ſo kept or fedde, keep & nouriſh one Milch cow, & breed, reare, & weine yerely, & keep for one whole yere one calf, for euery two milch kine ſo charged to be kept, vpon

the

Moitie

One yeare

Juſt. of peace

Generall ſeſſions Determine

Sheepe

Spent Houſe

the ſeuerall paines and forfaitures afore rehearſed, except the ſaid calfe or calues ſhall chaunce to die within the ſaid yeares, without couin or fraude thereto added: The one halfe of which ſaid forfaitures ſhall be to the vſe of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord and Ladie the king and Queenes Maieſties, & the other halfe to the vſe of the partie that within one yeare after the offence committed, will ſue for the ſame in any of the kings & Queenes Maieſties courts of record, or before the Juſtices of peace in the ſame ſhire, where anie ſuch cauſe of forfaiture ſhalbe had, at the generall Seſſions (who by authoritie of this act ſhall haue power to heare and determine the ſaid offences) by bill, information, preſentment, action of debt or detinue, in which action or ſuit, no eſſoine, protectiō, wager of law, or licence to the contrarie ſhall bee allowed. Prouided alwaies that this Acte, nor anie clauſe thereof ſhall be extended to binde anie perſon to keepe Milch kine, ne yet to breede or reare calues, as afore is expreſſed, for ſuch ſheepe or other beaſts, as the ſame perſon ſhal keepe and feed, to the intent onely to be ſpent in his or their houſe or houſes, without fraud or couin. This act to indure onely to the end of ſeauen yeares next following the feaſt of the Purification of our Lady aforeſaid, and from thence to the end of the Parliament then next following. Anno. 2. & 3. P. & M. cap. 3. This Act was continued vntill 8. Eliz. and then was diſcontinued, and 13. Eliz. cap. 25. reuiued and made perpetuall.

*

Cambridge and Cambridgeſhire.

John Hinde Seriant

AN. 34. H. 8. cap. 24. An act was made for the aſſurance of certaine landes to Joh. Hinde then Seriant at the law, and his heires, paying yearely ten pound to the charges and wages of the knights of the Parliament of Cambridgeſhire for euer.

Pauing

2 An. 35. H. 8. cap. 15. An act was made for the pauing of the ſtreets in Cambridge.

Canterburie.

AN. 34. H. 8. cap. 18. An act was made concerning certaine priuiledges of Cāterburie.

Captaines & Souldiers.

Couenants

Exchequer

Heires Executors

Repeale Countermaund

Barons

Accompt Treaſorer

AL people, which from henceforth ſhalbe retained or aſſigned to ſerue the king their couenants ſhall be put in writing and ſent to the Exchequer, there to remaine of record, ſo that at what time that any perſon ſo retained, his heires or executors, occupiers of the goods, or land tenants, come to account thereof at the Exchequer, they ſhalbe thereto receiued, and haue due allowance in their accompt according to the conteinue of their couenant, if percaſe any repeale or countermandement be made of ſuch retinue of any perſon after that his couenants bee put in writing and ſent to the ſaid Exchequer, ſo that by the ſight of the ſame repeale, and of the couenants before there ſent, the Barons of the ſaid Exchequer, ſhall doe right to the partie according as the law and reaſon demandeth. And if any thing bee due vnto them by the ſame accompt, that thereof by certification of the ſame Exchequer, the Treaſorer & the Chamberlains ſhall make paiment or aſſignment to them without tarying or ſuing other warrant or commandement of the great or priuie ſeale in this behalfe. An. 5. R. 2. cap. 10.

2 An. 1. H 6. cap. 5. it was enacted what parts Captaines ſhould haue of priſoners & priſes taken in the warres of H. 5.

Wages Abate.

Forf. Speare Bow

3 That no Captaines which from henceforth ſhall haue the conduct of ſuch retinues, and ſhall receiue the kinges wages for the ſame, ſhall abate of his ſouldiers, nor anie of them, any part of their wages, except that it be for their clothing (that is to ſay) if they ſhalbe waged for halfe a yeare ten.s. a gowne of a gentleman, and vi.s. viii.d. for a yeoman, vpon paine of xx.li. for euery ſpeare, & x.li. for a bow, to the king vpon whom hee did abate vpon the tenor of the ſame. Anno. 18. H. 6. cap. 18.

☞

Depart

4 Foraſmuch as many Souldiers which haue taken parcell of their wages of their Captaines, and ſo haue muſtred and bin entred of record the kings ſouldiers, before his Commiſſioners for certaine termes agreed vpon by their maſters, haue ſometimes ſtraightwaies after departed, and not paſſed the Sea with their Captaines, and ſome of them haue paſſed ſea, and after, long within their termes departed from their Captaines, without apparant licence, to the great perill and preiudice of the realme. Bee it enacted that euery man ſo muſtring and receiuing the kings wages which departeth from his captaine within his terme in any manner aforeſaid, except that notorious ſickenes or impediment by the viſitation of God (which may reaſonably be knowen) ſuffer him not to goe, and which he ſhall certifie immediatly to his Captaine, and ſhall repay his money, ſo that hee

hee may prouide him for an other Souldier in his place, hee ſhall be puniſhed as a felon. And that the Iuſtices of Peace, ſhall haue power to inquire thereof, and to heare and determine the ſame. And likewiſe hath ordeined by the ſame authoritie that no Souldier, men of arms, or archer, ſo muſtred of record, and going with his captaine beyond the ſea, ſhall returne into England within the terme for which his captaine hath retained him, nor leaue his captaine there in the kings ſeruice, and in aduenture of the warre, except that he hath reaſonable cauſe ſhewed to his captain, and by him to the chiefe in the countrey, hauing royall power, and thereupon ſhall haue licence of the ſaid chiefetaine witneſſed vnder his Seale, & the cauſe of his licence. And who that ſo doth muſter of record, and come without letters teſtimonials of the cheifetaine (as is ſaid) within his terme on this ſide the ſea: that the Maiors, Bailifs, & other the kings Miniſters, of what port or place they ſhall arriue, ſhall haue authoritie to put him in arreſt, and there to keepe him till it be of him inquired. And if it may bee found by inquirie, before the Iuſtices of peace, & proued that he hath ſo muſtred of record, and departed from their captaine aforeſaid, without licence as afore is ſaid, that thē he ſhalbe puniſhed as a felon. Anno. 18. Hen. 6. cap. 10.

Felon
Iuſt. of peace
Determine
Warre
Licence
Muſter
Maior
Bailifes
Arreſt
Iuſt. of peace
Felonie
✠

Note that by a branch of the act An. 5. Eliz. cap. 5. which ſee after in ſhips 13. It is declared that this Statute extendeth to Mariners and gunners taking preſt or wages to ſerue the Queene vpon the ſeas.

And ſee here *6.* that the departing without licence, is ſtretched vnto ſeruice on this ſide the ſeas, aſwell as beyond the Sea. And the licence may be giuen by diuers ſundrie perſons, and certaine other alterations.

5 An. 7. H. 7. cap. 1. & An. 3. H. 8. cap. 5. two ſeuerall ſtatutes almoſt word for word like (excepting Calice in 3. H. 8. cap. 5.) were made againſt captaines and ſouldiers concerning their number, wages & departing without licence, and the triall thereof, and the departing was made felonie without the benefit of clergie, and Iuſtices of peace ſhould detemine it. But I thinke they were made to be of effect, but onely for thoſe kings times in which they were made.

Number
Wages
Without licence

☞ *6* Where diuers of the kinges Maieſties ſubiects haue according to their dutie ſent foorth into diuers places both within this Realme and without manie Souldiers well furniſhed with good horſes and harneis to their great charges, and ſome of the ſaid Souldiers haue deceitfully made away their horſe and harneis. By meane whereof the kings highnes hath not onely beene deſtitute of the ſame ſouldiers in the time of need, but alſo the owners haue beene deceiued of their horſes and harneis, being thereby leſſe able to refurniſh other ſouldiers, at the time of any new commaundement. And ſometime the captaines haue taken of the kings highneſſe, wages for Souldiers departed, by meane whereof the kings Maieſtie hath ſuſtained great paiments, and yet hath not been truely ſerued for the ſame, not little to the diſpleaſure of the king. For remedie whereof, be it enacted &c. That if any ſouldier hereafter, ſeruing the king in his warres, in any his dominions, or on the ſeas, or beyond the ſeas, or in Scotland, after the firſt day of Aprill next comming, do ſell, giue away, or wilfully purloine, or otherwiſe exchaunge, alter or put away any horſe, gelding or Mare, or any harneis, wherewith hee ſhall be ſet forth that then euery ſuch Souldier ſo offending vpon due proofe or teſtimonie, to bee taken before the Lieutenant, high Admiral, the kings deputie, viceadmirall, warden, or captaine, and in their abſence before any of their deputies: ſhall be impriſoned by the ſame lieutenant or any other before named, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, vntill hee haue ſatiſfied to the partie, owner of the horſe, gelding, mare or harneis, ſo by him ſold, purloined, exchanged, wilfully loſt, altered or otherwiſe made away. And if ſuch ſouldier ſo offending, fortune to eſcape from the Lieutenants, and other the foreſaid perſons, without the puniſhment, & reſtitution aforeſaid, that then the ſame ſouldier, vpon complaint made by the partie grieued, or his executors or adminiſtrators, vpon due proofe thereof to be made to any Iuſtice or Iuſtices of peace, in the partes where ſuch Souldier ſo offending ſhall be found, ſhal be by ſuch Iuſtice or Iuſtices, committed to ward, there to remain without baile or mainpriſe, vntill he haue ſatiſfied the partie grieued, his executors or adminiſtrators, of and for ſuch horſes, geldings or mares and harneis, ſo by any ſuch ſouldier wilfully loſt, exchanged, altered or otherwiſe purloined. Prouided alwaies, that if the ſaid ſouldier, bring any ſufficient warrant or teſtimonie, before the ſaid Iuſtice, from the ſaid lieutenant, or any of the perſons abouenamed in writing, vnder the ſeale of anie of them, teſtifying that the ſame horſe, or harneis, were loſt in the kings ſeruice, againſt the

Souldier
Serue
Sell
Horſe
Harneis
Proofe
Lieutenant
Impriſoned
Mainpriſe
Satiſfaction
Any I. of P.
Mainpriſe
Satiſfaction

the will of the ſaid ſouldier, or that the ſame horſe or harneis, was taken by the ſaid lieutenant, or any of thothers before named, frō the ſaid ſouldier, for any reaſonable reſpect, & appointed to ſome other, to ſerue in the place and ſteed of the ſaid ſouldier: that then euerie ſuch ſouldier not bringing to the owner the ſaid horſe & harneis, ſhall be diſcharged thereof, againſt the owner thereof. And that then euery ſuch ſouldier to whom the ſaid horſe or harneis ſhall be appointed as is aforeſaid, not bringing home to the owner, the ſaid horſe and harneis, after he ſhall be diſcharged, to ſuffer like paine as is aforeſaid. And bee it alſo enacted, that if any ſouldier ſeruing as is aforeſaid, depart without licence of the Lieutenant, or any of the other aboue named, with booty or otherwiſe, being in the enemies countrie, or els where in the kings ſeruice, or out of any garriſon where he or they ſhall bee appointed to ſerue, that then euerie ſuch ſouldier, ſo departing without licence, to be taken and iudged as a felon, and to bee executed as in caſe of felonie, without hauing any aduantage of his clergie or Sanctuarie, and that the Iuſtices of euerie ſhire where any ſuch ſouldiers ſhall bee taken, ſhall haue ful power to enquire, heare and determine all and euery the ſaid offences, concerning euery ſnch departure, as they doe and may in other caſes of felonie, committed in the ſhire where ſuch ſouldier ſhall be taken. And be it alſo &c. that if any commiſſioner or captaine, to whom the king ſhall direct his commaundement by cōmiſſion or letters, for the leuying or ſetting foorth of any men to ſerue the king in his wars, ſhall at any time after the ſaid firſt day Aprill, for any gaine, reward, or other lucre, diſcharge any perſon or perſons, by him appointed to ſerue the king as a Captaine, ſouldiour, or pianor, of his ſeruice ſo appointed, and doe aſſigne any other perſon or perſons in his or their ſteed for any lucre or gaine as is aforeſaid: that then euery commiſſioner, or other perſon ſo offending, ſhall forfait to the king, for euery ſuch default of euery man ſo diſcharged xx. li. to be leuied of his goods and cattels. Aud be it alſo enacted, by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any captaine being appointed to haue the order of any number of ſouldiers, vnder any other higher officer, doe for any cauſe, licence any ſouldier in his retinue, to depart frō the field or fortreſſe, where they ſhall be appointed to ſerue, without the eſpeciall aſſent and licence in writing of the Lieutenant, or the others before named, hee ſhall forfeit and looſe for euery ſuch ſouldier ſo by him licenced to depart twenty pound to bee leuied, as is aforeſaid to the vſe of the king. And be it alſo &c. that if any lieutenant, or any other before named, hauing the order of any number of ſouldiers, ſeruing as is aforeſaid, vpon the ſea or land, doe at any time after the ſaid firſt day of Aprill demaund, receiue or take of the kings highnes, or any of his Treaſorers, any wages for any moe ſouldiers then ſerued in ſuch manner and forme, as the wages was payed for, or for any moe dayes then ſuch ſouldiers ſerued, and doe not note the day of euery ſuch ſouldiers entry into wages, and day of his death & departure, and deliuer the ſame to ſuch Treaſorers as ſhall pay the ſaid wages, euery moneth in writing, ſo as the truth of the number of the ſouldiers may appeare to the kings Treaſorer and Maſter of the kings Muſters, for the time being in that behalfe: that then enerie ſuch lieutenant and other before named ſo offending, ſhall forfait and looſe to the king for euery ſuch default fiue pound, to be leuied as is aforeſaid, to the vſe of the king, and to bee impriſoned by the ſpace of one moneth, and to looſe his roome and office. And bee it &c. that no captain after the ſaid. 1. day of April, ſhall giue to any of his ſouldiers appointed to ſerue vnder him in any towne or fortreſſe kept with garriſons of ſouldiers, any licence or paſports to depart from his ſeruice, but only the lieutenant, or any others as is aforeſaid, vpon paine of impriſonment, as well of the captaine as ſonldier ſo offending, at the diſcretion of the ſoid lieutenant or the others before named. And be it &c. that euery lieutenant & other before named, vpon the paine of tenne pound ſhall cauſe to be proclaimed, the whole effect and conrents of this act, that is to ſay, euery lientenant of any armie, in euery field vnder his charge, to proclaime this act euery moneth, & that euery of the kinges deputies of euery fortreſſe, and captaine of any other fortreſſe, to proclaime this act within his charge, once euery quarter of a yrare. And alſo be it enacted by the authority aforeſaid, for the better execution of the premiſſes, that euery perſon or perſons giuing to the lieutenant, or the others aboue named, true information of any of the offences aboue remembred ſhall haue for his labor one months wages of him that ſhall bee found faultie, to be payed by the hand of the Treaſorer, vpon warrant of the ſaid lieutenant, or any of the other aforeſaid. Prouided alwaies that nothing herein contained ſhall in any wiſe extend to touch or infringe any orders eſtabliſhed for the gouernment of Calice, and the Marches of the ſame, or any other place of

Souldier
Depart

Without
licence
Felonie
Clergie
Sanctuarie
Iuſt. of peace

Determine

Captaine

Reward
Diſcharge
Soaldier

Forf.

Under captaine

Licence
Souldier
Depart

Forf.

Captaine

Take wages
More ſouldiers

Day.

Moneth

Forf.

Impriſ.

Licence

Lieutenant
Paine

Proclaime

Informer

Calice

Retaine

Liuery

Lieutenant

Houſhold ſeruants

Reward

Wages Vitaile

the kings, now gouerned, or hereafter to bee gouerned, by the ſame orders, or by ſuch orders as may pleaſe his grace hereafter to ſet forth for the ſame. Prouided alwaies and be it &c. that it ſhall be lawfull to all and euerie of the ſaid Lieutenants, and other the ſaid perſons, to retaine in his or their own hands, to their own vſe, of the wages of his or their ſouldiers, the ſummes following, that is to ſay, vi.s. viii.d. for the liuerie or coate of euerie yeoman ſouldier, and xiii. s. iiii. d. for the liuerie or coate of euery gentleman ſouldier. Prouided alwaies, and be it further ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no manner of Lieutenant, or any other the ſaid perſons, ſhall hereafter be charged or preiudiced by vertue of this act, or any thing therin contained, for lack of his or their number retained, as is aforeſaid, for or concerning any ſouldier or ſouldiers, as ſhal happen to die during his ſeruice, or to be ſicke by the viſitation of God, or that ſhall depart againſt the will of his Lieutenant or other before named, vnles it ſhall be in the default of anie of them. Prouided alwaies, that this act be not preiudiciall nor hurtfull to the ſaid Lieutenant or any other the ſaid perſons, nor any other hauing vnder them retinue of ſouldiers, nor any of them, for nonpaimẽt of the kings wages, to their houſhold ſeruants, and other to whom they ſhall dally find and giue meate and drinke, during the ſaid ſeruice of warre. Prouided alway that this Act nor nothing therein contained, ſhall extend to charge any perſon or perſons, for the taking or receiuing of any gift or reward of any of his or their tenants or friends, towards the reliefe, aide, or help of the ſame perſons being commaunded by the kings Maieſtie to ſerue in warres, or otherwiſe to finde men on horſebacke or on foote, as well within this realme, as without, nor for the gift, reward, aide, or help reſerued or couenanted to be paied or giuen to any perſon, appointed to ſerue in warres, or to finde horſe or men to ſerue, by reaſon of any grant, couenant, reſeruation, cuſtome or tenor. Prouided that this act, nor any thing therein contained, ſhal not extend to charge any lieutenãt or others abouenamed, for detaining or retaining any part of any the ſaid ſoldiers wages, toward or for the payment of vitails, harneis, weapons, or for any preſt money prouided & deliuered to any ſuch ſoldier. An.2.E.6.ca.2.

Note that by a clauſe in the ſtatute 4. & 5.P. & M. cap.2. which ſee before in Armour 4. there is a further remedie giuen for their horſe & armour, vnto ſuch as ſet forth ſouldiers. And by the ſtatute 4.& 5. P. & M.cap.3. which ſee in Muſters 1.

The article here of felonie is reuiued, & all the reſt of the ſtatute confirmed, with an addition, & ſome alteration of the cauſe of taking reward of tenant or friend. And alſo an other penaltie ſet vpon Commiſſioners and Captaines, that ſhall take rewards to diſcharge men.

7 An.35.Eliz.cap.4. an act made for prouiſion for reliefe of Souldiers & Mariners, which was to endure no longer then to the end of the then next Parliament, which was An. 39. And then cap.21. there was an Act made for the explanation & continuance thereof, vnto the end of the next parliament, which was An. 43. Then c.3. the ſame former ſtatutes were continued till Eaſter then next, & from thenceforth diſcontinued, and thereby further enacted as followeth.

8 Be it enacted &c. that from & after the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter next, euery pariſh within this realme of England, and Wales, ſhall be charged to pay weekly, ſuch a ſumme of money, towards the reliefe of ſicke, hurt, & maimed ſouldiers & mariners, that ſo haue beene as afore is ſaid, or ſhall loſe their limmes, or diſable their bodies, hauing bin preſt, & in pay for her Maieſties ſeruice, as by the Juſtices of peace, or the more part of them, in their generall quarter Seſſions, to be holden in their ſeuerall Counties, next after the feaſt of Eaſter next, and ſo from time to time at the like quarter Seſſions, to be holden next after the feaſt of Eaſter, yearely ſhalbe appointed, ſo as no pariſh be rated aboue the ſumme of x. d. nor vnder the ſumme of ii. d. weekely to bee payed, & ſo as the totall ſumme of ſuch taxation of the pariſhes, in any county where there ſhall be aboue fifty pariſhes, doe not exceede the rate of vi. d. for euery pariſh in the ſame county, which ſummes ſo taxed, ſhalbe yerely aſſeſſed by the agreements of the pariſhioners within themſelues, or in default thereof, by the Churchwardens & the petty Conſtables of the ſame pariſh, or the more part of them, or in default of their agreement, by the order of ſuch Juſtices, or Juſtice of peace, as ſhall dwel in ẏ ſame pariſh, or if none be there dwelling, in the parts next adioyning. And if any perſon ſhall refuſe or neglect to pay anie ſuch portion of money ſo taxed, it ſhalbe lawful for the ſaid churchwardens & pety conſtables, & euery of thẽ, or in their defaults, for the ſaid Juſtices of peace, or Juſtice, to leuy ſuch ſumme by diſtreſſe, and ſale of the goods or chattels of the partie ſo refuſing or neglecting, rendring to the party the ouerplus raiſed vpon ſuch ſale. And for the collecting

and cuſtodie of the ſummes taxed, in forme aforeſaid. Be it enacted, that the Churchwardens, and pettie Conſtables of euery pariſh, ſhall truely collect euery ſuch ſumme, & the ſame ſhall pay ouer vnto the high Conſtable, in whoſe diuiſion ſuch pariſh ſhall bee ſituate, tenne dayes before the quarter Seſſions, to be holden next before, or about the feaſt of the Natiuitie of Saint Iohn Baptiſt next, in the Countie where the ſaid Pariſh ſhall be ſituate, and ſo from time to time, quarterly within tenne dayes before euerie quarter Seſſions. And that euerie ſuch high Conſtable, at euery ſuch quarter Seſſions in ſuch County, ſhall pay ouer the ſame, to two ſuch Iuſtices of Peace, or to one of them, or two ſuch other perſons, or one of them, as ſhall bee by the more part of the Iuſtices of Peace of the ſame Countie elected, to bee Treaſurers of the ſaid Collection. The ſame other perſons, to be elected Treaſures, to bee ſuch, as at the laſt taxation of the Subſidie next before the ſame election, ſhall be valued and ſeſſed at tenne pounds in lands yearelie, or at fifteene pounds in goods: which Treaſurers in euery Countie ſo choſen, ſhall continue but for the ſpace of one whole yeare, and then giue vp their charge, with a due account of their receits and diſburſements, at their meeting in Eaſter quarter ſeſſions, or within tenne dayes after, to ſuch others, as ſhall from yeare to yeare in the forme aforeſaid, ſucceſſiuely be elected. And if any Churchwarden, pettie Conſtable, or high Conſtable, or his executors, or adminiſtrators ſhall faile to make payment in forme aboue ſpecified, Then euery Churchwarden, and pettie Conſtable, his executors, or adminiſtrators ſo offending, ſhall forfeit the ſumme of twentie ſhillings. And euery high Conſtable, his executors, or adminiſtrators, the ſumme of forty ſhillings, to bee leuied by the Treaſurers aforeſaid, by diſtreſſe and ſale in maner before expreſſed, and to be taken by the ſaid Treaſurers in augmentation of their ſtocke, to the vſes aforeſaid. And if any Treaſurer, his executors or adminiſtrators, ſhall faile to giue vp his account within the time aforeſaid, or ſhall be otherwiſe negligent in the execution of his charge, then it ſhall bee lawfull for the more part of the Iuſtices of Peace, of the ſame county in their Seſſions, to aſſeſſe ſuch fine vpon ſuch Treaſurer, his executors, or adminiſtrators, as in their diſcretion ſhall ſeeme conuenient, ſo it be not vnder ẏ ſumme of fiue pounds. And for the true and iuſt diſtribution and imployment of the ſummes ſo receiued, according to the true meaning of this act. Bee it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euery Souldier or Mariner, hauing had his or their limmes loſt, or diſabled in their bodies by ſeruice, being in her Maieſties pay, as aboue is mentioned, or ſuch as ſhall hereafter returne into this realme, hurt or maimed, or grieuouſly ſicke, ſhall repaire, if he be able to trauell, & make his complaint to the Treaſurers of the county out of which he was preſſed, or if he were no preſt man, to the Treaſurers of the County where he was borne or laſt inhabited, by the ſpace of three yeares, at his election. And if hee be not able to trauell, to the Treaſurers of the Countie where he ſhall land, or ariue, and ſhall bring a Certificat vnto any of the Treaſurers aforeſaid, vnder the hand and ſeale of the Generall of the Campe, or Gouernour of the Towne wherein he ſerued. And of the captaine of the Band, vnder whom he ſerued, or his Lieutenant, or in the abſence of the ſaid Generall or Gouernour, from the Marſhall or Deputie of the Gouernour, or from any Admirall of her Maieſties fleet, or in his abſence from any other Generall of her Maieſties Ships at the ſeas, or in abſence of ſuch Generall, from the Captaine of the ſhip wherein the ſaid Mariners or ſouldiers did ſerue the Queenes Maieſtie, containing the perticulars of his hurts and ſeruices, which certificat ſhall be alſo allowed by the generall muſter Maſter, for the time being, reſident here within this realme, or Receiuer generall of the muſter rols. The Treaſurer & Controller of her Maieſties nauie, vnder his hand, for the auoiding of all fraud & counterfeiting: Then vpon ſuch certificat, ſuch Treaſurers as are before expreſſed, ſhal according to the nature of his hurt, & commendation of his ſeruice, aſſign vnto him ſuch a portion of reliefe, as in their diſcretions ſhal ſeeme conuenient for his preſent neceſſity, vntil the next quarter Seſſions, at the which it ſhall be lawfull for the more part of the Iuſtices of Peace vnder their handes, to make an Inſtrument of graunt of the ſame, or like reliefe, to endure, as long as this Acte ſhall ſtand or indure in force, if the ſame ſouldier or Mariner ſhall ſo long liue, & the ſame penſion not be duly reuoked or altered, which ſhalbe a ſufficient warrant to all Treaſurers for the ſame county, to make payment of ſuch penſion vnto ſuch perſons quarterly, except the ſame ſhall be afterward by the ſaid Iuſtices reuoked or altered. So that ſuch reliefe as ſhalbe aſſigned by ſuch Treaſurers or Iuſtices of Peace to any ſuch Souldier or Mariner, hauing not born office in the ſaid wars, exceede not the ſumme in groſſe nor yearely penſion of ten pounds. Nor to any that hath borne office vnder the degree of a Lieutenãt, the ſumme of fifteene poundes. Nor to any that hath ſerued in the office of Lieutenant, the ſumme of twenty pounds. And yet neuertheles, it ſhall and may be lawfull to and for the Iuſtices of peace and others, hauing authoritie by this Acte, to aſſigne penſions to Souldiers & Mariners, vpon any iuſt cauſe, to reuoke, diminiſh or alter the ſame from time to time, according to their diſcretions in the generall quarter ſeſſions of the peace, or generall aſſemblies for cities or townes corporate, where the ſame penſion ſhall bee graunted. And whereas it muſt needes fall out, that many of ſuch hurt and maimed ſouldiers and mariners, doe ariue in ports, and places farre remote from the Counties, whence they are by vertue of this Acte, to receiue their yearely annuities, and penſions, as alſo they are preſcribed, by this Act, to obtaine the allowance of their certificates, from the muſter Maſter, or receiuer general of the muſter rolles, who commonly is like to abide about the Court or London, ſo as they ſhall need at the firſt, prouiſion for the bearing of their charges, to ſuch places. Bee it therefore enacted, that it may bee lawfull for the Treaſurers of the countie where they ſhall ariue, in their diſcretion vpon their certificate (though not allowed) to giue them any conuenient reliefe for their iourney, to carrie thẽ to the next Countie, with a teſtimoniall of their allowance, to paſſe on towardes ſuch a place. And in like maner ſhall it be lawfull for the Treaſurer of the next Countie to doe the like. And ſo from Countie to Countie (in the direct way) till they come to the place where they are directed to finde their maintenance, according to the tenor of this Statute. And for the better execution of this act in all the braunches thereof. Be it enacted that euery the Treaſurers, in their ſeuerall Counties, ſhall keepe a true booke of computation, of all ſuch ſummes as they leuie, and alſo a regiſter of the names of euery ſuch perſon vnto whom they ſhall haue diſburſed any reliefe. And ſhall alſo preſerue, or enter euery certificate, by warrant whereof, ſuch reliefe hath bin by thẽ diſburſed. And alſo that the muſter Maſter, or receiuer general of the muſter rolles, ſhall keepe a booke wherein ſhall be entred, the names of all ſuch, whoſe certificates ſhalbe by him allowed, with an abſtract of their certificates. And that euerie Treaſurer returning, or not accepting yͤ certificat brought vnto him frõ the ſaid muſter maſter, ſhal write & ſubſcribe the cauſe of his not accepting, or not allowing thereof, vnder the ſaid certificat, or on the back thereof. And be it further enacted, that if any Treaſurer ſhall wilfully refuſe to diſtribute & giue anie reliefe, according to the forme of this Acte. That it ſhall bee lawfull for the Iuſtices of peace, in their quarter Seſſions, to fine ſuch Treaſurers, by their diſcretiõs, as aforeſaid. The ſame fine to be leuied by diſtreſſe & ſale thereof, to be proſecuted by any two of them, whom they ſhall authorize. And be it alſo enacted, that euery ſoldier or mariner that ſhall bee taken begging, in any place, within this realme, after the feaſt of Eaſter next, or anie that ſhal counterfeit any certificat in this act expreſſed, ſhall for euer looſe his annuity or penſion, & ſhalbe taken, deemed, & adiudged, as a common rogue, or vacabond perſon, and ſhal haue, & ſuſtaine the ſame, & the like pains, impriſonment and puniſhment, as is appointed & prouided for common rogues & vacabõd perſons. Prouided alwaies and be it enacted, that all the ſurpluſage of money which ſhall be remayning in the ſtocke of any Countie, ſhall by the diſcretion of the more part of the Iuſtices of peace, in their quarter ſeſſions be ordred, diſtributed & beſtowed, vpõ ſuch good & charitable vſes, and in ſuch forme as are limitted & appointed in the ſtatutes made and now in force, concerning reliefe of the poore, and puniſhment of rogues & beggers. Prouided alwaies that the Iuſtices of peace, within any countie of this realme or wales, ſhall not intromit or enter into any city, borough, place or towne corporate, where is any Iuſtice of peace for any ſuch city, borough, place or towne corporate, for the execution ot anie article of this act: But that it ſhalbe lawfull to the Iuſtice & Iuſtices of peace, maiors, bailifes, & other head officers of thoſe cities, boroughs, places and townes corporate, where there is anie Iuſtice of Peace, to proceede to the execution of this Acte, within the precinct and compaſſe of their liberties, in ſuch manner as the Iuſtices of Peace in anie Countie may doe, by vertue of this Acte. And that euerie Iuſtice of Peace within euerie ſuch Cittie, Borough, place or towne corporate, for euerie offence by him committed, contrarie to the meaning of this Statute, ſhall bee fineable, as other Iuſtices of Peace at large in the Counties are in this Acte appointed to bee. And that the Maior and Iuſtices of Peace in euerie ſuch Citie, Borough, Place and Towne corporate, ſhall haue authoritie by this preſent Acte to appoint any perſon, for the receiuing of the ſaid money, and paying the ſame, within ſuch Citie, Borough, place or towne corporate, which perſon ſo appointed, ſhall haue authoritie to doe all ſuch thinges, and be ſubiect to all ſuch penalties, as high Conſtables, by vertue of this Act ſhould haue or be. And be it enacted, that all forfaitures to be forfaited by any Treaſorer, Collector, Conſtable, Churchwarden, or other perſon, for any cauſe mentioned in this Act, ſhall bee imploied to the reliefe of ſuch Souldiers and Mariners, as are by this Act appointed to take and haue reliefe. And after that releife ſatiſfied, then the ouerplus thereof, with the ouerplus of the ſtocke, remaining in any of the ſaid Treaſorers hands, ſhall be imployed as is before mentioned, to the charitable vſes, expreſſed in the ſaid ſtatutes, concerning the reliefe of poore, & for puniſhment of Rogues and Beggers, (except the ſaid Iuſtices, or the more part of them, ſhall thinke meete to reſerue and keepe the ſame in ſtocke for the maintenance and reliefe of ſuch Souldiers & Mariners, as out of the ſame Countie may afterward be appointed, to receiue reliefe & penſions.) And yͤ the relief appointed to be giuen by this Act, ſhall be giuen to Souldiers and Mariners, out of the Countie or place where they were preſſed, ſo farre foorth as the taxation limitted by this Act, will extend. And if the whole taxation there, ſhalbe before imployed, according to the meaning of this act, or that they ſhall not be preſt men, then out of the place where they were borne or laſt inhabited, by the ſpace of three yeares, at his or their election. Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted, that euery penſion aſſigned heretofore to any Souldier or Mariner, or that ſhal be aſſigned before the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter next, notwithſtanding the diſcontinuance of the ſaid two former Actes, ſhall ſtand in force, and ſhall yerely from and after the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter next, bee ſatiſfied & payed, out of ſuch taxations and forfeitures, as ſhall bee made, collected, & leuied by force of this act, ſo long as the ſaid penſion ſhall remaine in force, without ſuch reuocatiō, or diminiſhing, as is before in this Act mentioned. Which clauſe of reuocation or diminiſhing before mentioned, ſhall extend as well to penſions heretofore aſſigned, as to ſuch as at any time hereafter, before, or after the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter, ſhalbe aſſigned, to any perſon or perſons. And bee it alſo enacted, that all arrerages of taxations heretofore made, by vertue of the ſaid former Statutes, or any of them, which ſhall be, or remaine, at the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter next, vncollected, and not receiued, or leuied, ſhall and may by authoritie of this Act, bee had, receiued, and leuied, by ſuch perſons, and in ſuch maner and forme, as in euery reſpect, taxations made by vertue of this act, are appointed to be collected, receiued and leuied, and ſhall be imployed to the vſes expreſſed in this Act, & no otherwiſe. Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if the ſaid rate ſhall be thought not to be ſufficient, for the reliefe of ſuch Souldiers, and Mariners, as ſhalbe to be relieued within the Citie of London: That then it ſhall be lawfull for the Maior, Recorder, and Aldermen of London, or the more part of them, to rate and taxe, ſuch reaſonable taxe, ſumme, & ſummes of money, for the ſaid reliefe, as ſhall be to them thought fit and conuenient: So as ſuch ſumme and ſummes of money, ſo to be rated, doe not exceed three ſhillings weekly out of any Pariſh. And ſo as in the totall, the ſumme ſhall not exceed, or be vnder xii.d. weekely out of euery Pariſh, one with an other, within the ſaid Citie and the liberties thereof. This Act to indure to the end of the next Seſſion of Parliament and no longer. Anno 43. Eliz. cap. 3.

Caſtels and Fortreſſes.

NO Conſtable nor his Bailiffe, ſhall take corne or cattel of any man for to vitaile his Caſtell, if the man bee not of the Towne where the Caſtell is, but that he ſhall foorthwith pay for the ſame, vnleſſe it may appeare that the will of the ſeller was to reſpect the payment, and if hee be of the ſame towne, the price of the corne and cattell ſhall bee payed vnto him within xl. dayes. Magna char. cap. 19. See the like Purueiors. 2.

Conſtable
Bailiffe
Corne

Price

2 No Conſtable ſhall diſtrain any knight for to giue money for keeping of his Caſtell, if he himſelfe will doe it in his proper perſon, or cauſe it to bee done by an other ſufficient man, if he may not doe it himſelfe for a reaſonable cauſe. And if wee doe take or ſend him to our warres, hee ſhall bee for the time that he ſhalbe with vs in our hoſt, free from caſtleward, for the fee, for the which he hath done to vs knights ſeruice in our warres, Magna char. cap. 20.

Conſtable
Diſtraine
Knights

Knights ſeruice

3 Anno 4. H. 8. cap. 1. An act was made for making of Bulworkes and Fortreſſes in Cornwall and other places on the ſea ſide, to indure to the next Parliament.

Bulworkes

Cornwall

4 Anno 2, E. 6. cap. 16. An act wes made, that the king may remoue the keepers of caſtels and fortreſſes (though they haue letters patents thereof) and put them to ſerue in

Letters P.

other places, giuing them like wages & profits as they had before. See the Statutes at large.

Northumberland
Cumberland
Weſtmerland
Durham
Tillage
Commiſſion
Bils ſigned
Chauncelor
Forme
Commiſſioners
Tillage
Inquire

5 For the better habitation, reſtoring, & reedifying of the caſtels, fortreſſes, and fortlets, villages and houſes that bee decayed within the Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, & the Biſhopricke of Durham: And for the better manuring and imploying the grounds within the ſame, and for the more increaſe of tillage. Be it enacted &c. That from and after the firſt day of December next inſuing, commiſſion vnder the great ſeale of England ſhall be directed from time to time as need ſhal require, to ſuch perſons as ſhalbe thereunto named & appointed by the King and Queenes Maieſties, and the heirs ſucceſſors of the Queene, by their bill or billes ſigned with their ſigne Manuell, to be directed to the Chauncelor of England for the time being: which commiſſions ſhall bee according to the manner, forme, tenor and effect hereafter enſuing. Phillip and Marie &c. Know ye that wee haue aſſigned you or any number of you, being ſixe at the leaſt, of the which we will that A.B. and C. ſhall be three, to be our commiſſioners, to ſurvey our counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, and the Biſhopricke of Durham, or aſmuch thereof, as to you or ſixe of you, whereof A.B. and C. ſhall be three, ſhall be thought conuenient, & by ſuch waies and meanes as you beſt can, to enquire what and how many caſtels, fortreſſes, and fortlets, villages, houſes and habitations haue beene decayed within the ſame, & by whom and by what occaſions, and how many of them are meete to be reedified, & alſo how many caſtels, fortreſſes, & fortlets, villages, houſes and habitations, were meete to be made of new within the ſaid Counties & Biſhopricke, and in what places the ſame were moſt meet to be ſcituate, and what partes of the ſaid Counties and Biſhopricke, be moſt apt for to be incloſed and conuerted to tillage or other neceſſarie manurance, meete and conuenient for thoſe countries, and the people of the ſame. And alſo to inquire what perſons be owners, Lords, proprietaries, fermors, and poſſeſſors of the ſame, or claime anie intereſt in the ſame, and what eſtate or eſtates, termes or intereſtes they or anie of them haue, of and in the ſame. And thereupon to take ſuch order for the reedifying of ſuch the caſtels, and fortreſſes and fortlets, villages, houſes and habitations heretofore decaied, and for the new erecting and making of others, and the ſcituation of the ſame, and for the incloſing and conuerting to tillage or other neceſſarie manurance, ſuch parts and portions of the ſaid Counties & Biſhopricke as to you o ſixe of you, whereof A.B. and C. ſhall be three ſhall be thought moſt meet and conuenient. Prouided alwaies that by colour or vertue of this commiſſion you do not reedifie, new make or incloſe, or cauſe to bee reedified, new made, and incloſed, as aboueſaid, anie place or places, in any of the ſaid Counties or Biſhopricke being in diſtance & lying aboue xx. miles from the knowen parts of the borders of Scotland. And we do giue vnto you, or to any number of you being ſixe at the leaſt, whereof A.B. and C. ſhall bee three, full power and authoritie to inquire by the othes of the honeſt and lawfull men of the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, and the county Palantine of Durham aforeſaid, aſwell within the liberties as without, by whom the truth may bee beſt knowen, who hath or holdeth any landes or tenements, or vſeth or perceiueth any common of paſture or other profit apprendre in the ſaid counties or Biſhopricke, throughout the whole partes of the ſame, and all thoſe perſons and euery of them, or ſuch of them, to taxe, aſſeſſe, charge, diſtraine, and paine, after the quantity of their lands, tenements, and rents, by the number of acres and perches after the rate of euery perſons profit, rent, or tenor, or after the quantitie of their common of paſture or profit apprendre or other commodities there, by ſuch wayes and meanes, and in ſuch manner and forme, as to you, or ſixe of you, whereof A.B. and C. to be three, ſhall ſeeme moſt conuenient to bee ordained and done for the reedifying, making new, and incloſing as is aforeſaid. And alſo to depute and aſſigne diligent, faithfull and true keepers, Bailifes, Surueiors, Collectors, Expenditors, and other miniſters and officers, ſuch as you our ſaid Commiſſioners that ſhall appoint them, will aunſwere for, for the reedifying, new making, and incloſing, as is aforeſaid, and finiſhing of the premiſſes and euerie of them. And to heare the accompts of the Collectors, and other miniſters of and for the receipt and laying out of the money that ſhall bee leuied and payed in and about the ſaid reedifying, new making, incloſing and finiſhing of the premiſſes and of euery parcell thereof, and to diſtraine for the arrearages of euerie ſuch collection, taxe or aſſeſſement, as often as ſhall bee expedient, or otherwiſe to puniſh the debtors and deteinours of the ſame, by fines, amerciaments, paines, and

Inquire
Taxe
Keepers
Bailifes
Surueiors
Collectors
Expenditors
Accompt
Diſtreine
Puniſh

other like meanes, after your good diſcretions. And alſo to arreſt and take as many cartes, oxen, beaſtes, and other inſtruments neceſſarie, and as many workmen and laborers, as for the doing, making, and finiſhing of the premiſſes, ſhall ſuffice, paying for the ſame competent wages, ſalarie, and ſtipend. And alſo to take ſuch, and as many trees, woods, vnderwoods, quickſets, ſtone, and tymber, and other neceſſaries, as for the ſame workes and reparations ſhall be ſufficient, at a reaſonable price, by you, or vi. of you, of the which we will that A. B. C. ſhall be three, to be aſſeſſed or limitted aſwel within the limits and bounds aforeſaid, as in any other place and places within the ſaid Countie, Counties, or Countie Palantine. And to make and ordeine ſtatutes, ordinances, and prouiſions from time to time, as the caſe ſhall require, for the ſafegard, conſeruation, redreſſe, correction, and reformation of the premiſſes, and of euery of them, after the lawes & cuſtomes of Rumney Marſh in the Countie of Kent, or otherwiſe by any waies or meanes after your owne wiſedomes and diſcretions, and to heare and determine all and ſinguler the premiſſes, aſwell at our ſuit, as at the ſuit of any other whatſoeuer, complayning before you, or vi. of you, whereof A.B.C. ſhall be three, after the lawes and cuſtomes aforeſaid, or otherwiſe by any other wayes or meanes after your diſcretions. And alſo to make and direct writs, precepts, warrants, and other commaundements by vertue of theſe preſents, to all Shirifes, Bailifes, and all other miniſters, officers, and others perſons, aſwell within the liberties, as without, before you, or vi. of you, whereof the ſaid A.B.C. to be three, at certaine daies, termes, and places to be prefixed, to be returned and receiued, and further to continue the proces of the ſame. And finally, we do giue vnto you, or to any number of you, being vi. at the leaſt, whereof A.B.C. ſhall be three, full power and aucthoritie to doe all and euery thing and thinges, which ſhall be requiſite for the due execution of the premiſſes, by all waies and meanes after your diſcretions. And therefore we commaund you, that at certaine daies and places, when, and where you, or vi. of you, whereof the ſaid A.B.C. to be three, ſhall think expedient, ye ſhall meete together and ſuruey the ſaid Counties & Biſhoprick, as is aforeſaid, and accompliſh, fullfill, heare, and determine all and ſinguler the premiſſes, in due forme, and to the effect aforeſaid, after your good diſcretions. And all ſuch as yee ſhall find negligent, gainſaying, or reſiſting your doings and proceedings, in, and for the due execution of this our Commiſſion, that yee do compell them, by diſtres, fines, or amerciaments, or by other reaſonable puniſhments, waies, or meanes, which to you, or ſixe of you, whereof A. B. C. ſhall be three, ſhall ſeeme moſt expedient for the ſpeedy remedie and redreſſe thereof. And all ſuch thinges as by you ſhall be made and ordeined in this behalfe, aſwell within the liberties, as without, that yee do cauſe the ſame firmely to be obſerued, doing therein, as to our Juſtices appertayneth, after the forme and effect of this preſent Commiſſion, and the Act of Parliament, concerning the premiſſes made and prouided, and according to your wiſedomes and diſcretions: Sauing alwaies to vs ſuch fines and amerciaments as to vs thereof ſhall belong. And we alſo commaund aſwell our Shirife or Shirifes of our ſaid Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, and the Biſhopricke of Durham, and euery of them, as all and euery other Bailifes, miniſters, and officers, wythin the ſaid Counties, and Countie Palantine, that they and euery of them, ſhall cauſe to come before you, or ſixe of you, of the which A.B.C. ſhall be three, at ſuch daies and places, as yee ſhall appoint vnto them, ſuch and as many honeſt men of his or their bailywicke or roomes, aſwell within the liberties, as without, by whom the trueth may be beſt knowen, to inquire of the premiſſes, or any part thereof, commaunding alſo all the ſaid Shirifes, miniſters, and officers, aſwell within the liberties, as without, that they, and euery of them ſhall be attendant to you, in, and about the due execution of this our Commiſſion. In witneſſe whereof we haue cauſed theſe our letters to be made Patents. Witneſſe our ſelfe at W. the day of in the yeres of our raignes. And it is alſo enacted, that euery ſuch perſon as ſhal be named Commiſſioner in the ſaid Commiſſion, after that he ſhall haue knowledge thereof, ſhall effectually put his diligence and attendance, in, and about the execution of the ſaid Commiſſion. And he ſhall take a corporal oath before the Lord Chauncelor, or before ſuch to whom the ſaid L. Chauncelor ſhall direct the kings writ of Dedimus poteſtatem to take the ſame, or before the Juſtices of the peace in the Quarter Seſſions holden in the Shire where ſuch Commiſſion ſhall be directed. The tenor of which Oath hereafter inſueth. Ye ſhall ſweare that you to your cunning, wit, and power, ſhall truely

and

Arreſt

Take carts

Laborers

Trees, Woods, Quickſets, Stone, Timber,

Make ſtatutes

Rumney Marſh

Determine

Writs Warrants

Shirifes Bailifes

Suruey

Compel

Shirifes

Bailifes

Inquire

Commiſſioners

Oath

Chauncelor

Dedimus poteſtatem

Juſt. of P.

Oath

and indifferently execute the aucthoritie to you giuen by this Commiſſion, without any fauor, affection, corruption, dread, or malice to be borne to any maner perſon or perſons, and as the caſe ſhall require, you ſhall conſent and indeuor your ſelfe for you part to the beſt of your knowledge and power, to the making of ſuch wholeſome, iuſt, equall, and indifferent lawes and ordinances, as ſhall be made and deuiſed by the moſt diſcreete and indifferent number of your fellowes being in commiſſion with you, for the making, erection, & preſeruation of all and euery ſuch things as are contained and ſpecified in the ſaid commiſſion. And that the ſame lawes and ordinances to your cunning, wit, and power, yee cauſe to be put in due execution, without fauour, meede, dread, malice, or affection, as God you helpe, and all Saintes. And ouer that be it enacted, that the Commiſſioners hereafter to be named in any of the ſaid Commiſſions, according to the purport and effect of the ſame Commiſſions, ſhall haue full power and aucthoritie to make, conſtitute, and ordeine lawes, ordinances, and decrees, concerning the premiſſes, and further to doe all and euery thing mentioned in the ſaid Commiſſion, according to the purport, effect, wordes, and true meaning of the ſame, and the ſame lawes, decrees, and ordinances ſo made, to reforme, repeal, and amende, and make new from time to time, as the caſes neceſſarie ſhall require. Prouided alway, and be it enacted, that if any perſons being aſſeſſed, or taxed to any lott, taxe, or charge, for any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, within the limits of any Commiſſion hereafter to be directed by vertue of this act, do not pay to the ſaid lott, taxe, & charge, according to the ordinance and aſſignement of the Commiſſioners hauing power of the execution of the ſaid Commiſſion, by reaſon whereof it ſhall happen the ſaid Commiſſioners hauing power of the execution of ſuch Commiſſion, for lack of paiment of ſuch lott, taxe, & charge, to decree and ordeine the ſame lands, tenements, and hereditaments, from the owner or owners thereof, and their heires, and the heires, executors, & aſſignes of euery of them, to any perſon or perſons, for terme of yeres, terme of life, in fee ſimple, or fee taile, for payments of the ſame lott, taxe, and charge: that then euery ſuch decree and ordinance ſo by them made, ingroſſed in parchment, and certified vnder their Seales into the Court of Chauncerie, wyth the Kinges or the Queenes, her heires or ſucceſſors royall aſſent had to the ſame, ſhall bind all and euery perſon or perſons, that at the making of the ſame decree, had any right and intereſt in the ſame, their heires and ſucceſſors for euer. Prouided alwaies and be it enacted, that no order or decree to be made by the ſaid Commiſſioners, or any of them, ſhall bind or conclude any right or intereſt of any perſon or perſons, nor the breach of any decree or order, ſhall be cauſe of forfaiture of the right or intereſt of any perſon or perſons, except the ſame decree and ordinance ſo made by the ſaid Commiſſioners, and vi. of them, whereof A. B. and C. ſhall be three, be ingroſſed in parchment, and certified vnder their ſeales into the Court of Chauncerie, and that the royall aſſent of the King and Queene, her heires and ſucceſſors be firſt had to the ſame. Prouided alſo and be it enacted, that euery decree and ordinance ſo had, made, certified, and aſſented vnto, ſhall bind all and euery perſon and perſons, that at the making of the ſame decree had any intereſt in the lands, tenements, or hereditaments ſo decreed, in vſe, poſſeſſion, reuerſion, or remainder, their heires and feoffees, and euery of them: And not to be in any wiſe reformed, vnleſſe it be by aucthoritie of Parliament, hereafter to be ſummoned and holden within this Realme. Sauing to all and euery perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporate, their heires and ſucceſſors, other then ſuch as ſhall forfait by this eſtatute their intereſt in the ſame lands, tenements, or hereditaments, in poſſeſſion, reuerſion, or remainder, all ſuch intereſt and title, as they or any of them ſhall haue at the time of the ſame forfaitures. And alſo it is prouided by aucthoritie aforeſaid, that the ſame lawes, ordinances, and decrees to be made and ordeyned by the ſaid Commiſſioners, or ſixe of them, by aucthoritie of the ſaid commiſſion, ſhall bind aſwell the lands, tenements, & hereditaments of the Queene our Soueraigne Ladie, her heires and ſucceſſors, as all and euery other perſon or perſons, and their heires, for ſuch their intereſt as they ſhall fortune to haue, or may haue, in any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or other caſuall profit, aduantage, or commoditie whatſoeuer they be, whereunto the ſaid lawes, ordinances, and decrees ſhall in any wiſe extend, according to the true purport, meaning, and intent of the ſame lawes. And it is furthermore by the aucthoritie aforeſaid eſtabliſhed and enacted, that if any maner perſon or perſons, of what eſtate or degree ſoeuer he or they be, that from henceforth doth take vpon him or them to ſit by vertue of any the ſaid Commiſſions, not

Make lawes.

Amend

Chauncery

Ingroſſe

Royall aſſ

Sit not ſworne

xl. li.

Except

Utterbarreſter

Forf.

Moitie

Verdict

being before ſworne, in forme as is aforeſaid, and according to the tenor of the oath afore ſpecified: Or if any perſon ſo named and ſworne, do ſit as is aforeſaid, dwelling wythin the ſaid xx. miles, or not hauing landes, and tenements, or other hereditaments, in fee ſimple, fee taile, or for terme of life, to the cleere yearely value of xl. li. aboue all charges, to his owne vſe, except he be learned in the Lawes of this Realme: that is to ſay, admitted in one of the iiii. principall Innes of Court for an Utterbarreſter, and not dwelling within the ſaid xx. miles, ſhall forfait xl. pound for euery time that he ſhall attempt ſo to do: The one halfe thereof to be to our Soueraigne Lord and Ladie the King and the Queene, her heires and ſucceſſors, and the other halfe thereof to the vſe of him, or them that will ſue therefore, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in any of the Queenes Courts, in which action or ſuit no wager of law ſhall be admitted, nor any eſſoine or protection ſhal be allowed. And if any action or treſpas, or other ſuit ſhal happen to be attempted againſt any perſon or perſons for taking any diſtreſſes, or any other act doing, by aucthoritie of the ſaid Commiſſion, or by aucthoritie of any lawes or ordinances, made by vertue of the ſaid Commiſſion, the defendant or defendants in any ſuch action, ſhall and may make auowrie, cogniſance, or iuſtification for the taking of the ſame diſtres, or other act doing touching the premiſſes, or any of them, alleaging in ſuch auowrie, cogniſance, or iuſtification, that the ſaid diſtreſſe, treſpas, or other act, whereof the plaintife complayneth, was done by aucthoritie of the Commiſſion, for the ſurueying of the Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, and the Biſhoprick of Durham, made and prouided: or for ſuch act or cauſe, as the ſaid defendant did by aucthoritie of the ſaid Commiſſion, and according to the tenor, purport, and effect of this preſent Act, made in the 2. and 3. yeres of the raigne of our Soueraigne Lord and Ladie king Philip and Queene Marie, without any expreſſing or reherſall of any other matter or circumſtance conteined in this preſent Act, or any commiſſion, lawes, eſtatutes, or ordinances therupon to be made, whereupon the plaintife ſhall be admitted to reply, that the defendant did take the ſaid diſtreſſe, or do any other act or treſpas ſuppoſed in his declaration, of his owne wrong, without any ſuch action alleaged by the ſaid defendant, whereupon the iſſue in euery ſuch action ſhall be ioyned, to be tried by verdict of xii. men, and not otherwiſe, as is accuſtomed in other perſonall actions, and vpon the triall of the iſſue, the whole matter to be giuen on both parties in euidence, according to the verie trueth of the ſame, and after ſuch iſſue tried for the defendant, or nonſuit of the plaintife after apparance, the ſame defendant to recouer treble damages, by reaſon of his wrongfull vexation in that behalfe, with his coſtes alſo in that part ſuſtained, and that to be aſſeſſed by the ſame Iurie, or writ of inquirie of dammages, as the cauſe ſhall require. And it is alſo enacted, that euery of the ſaid Commiſſioners, ſhall haue and perceiue iiii. s. for euery day that they ſhall take paine in the execution of this Commiſſion, and one Clerke by them to be aſſigned ii. s. for euery day, of the rates, taxes, lots, and ſummes of money, that ſhall be aſſeſſed or loſt by aucthoritie of the ſaid Commiſſion, and to be leuied and paied by their diſcretions. And that the ſaid Commiſſioners, or vi. of them, ſhall haue power and aucthoritie to limit and aſſigne ſuch reaſonable ſummes of money to the ſaid Clerk, for writing of bookes and proces concerning the premiſſes, and to the Collectors, Expenditors, and ſuch other as ſhall take paine in the due execution of the ſaid Commiſſion (the ſame to be leuied by diſtreſſe or otherwiſe out of the lands ſo ſurueyed) as by the diſcretions of the ſaid Commiſſioners, or vi. of them, whereof A. B. and C. to be three, ſhall be thought reaſonable. Prouided alwayes, that whenſoeuer, and as often as ſuch Commiſſion, as is before limitted, ſhall be made and directed to any perſon or perſons, for the reformation and amendement, of, or in any of the premiſſes ſpecified in the ſaid Commiſſion, within the fees, liberties, or poſſeſſion of the Duchy of Lancaſter: that then ſuch Commiſſioners as ſhall execute any ſuch Commiſſion, ſhall be alwaies named and appointed as is aboueſaid. And that in euery ſuch caſe, two Commiſſions ſhall be awarded and made, according to the tenor of the Commiſſion aboue expreſſed, one thereof vnder the great Seale of England, and the other vnder the Seale of the ſame Duchie, as before time hath been accuſtomed: any thing afore rehearſed in this preſent act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. And it is further enacted, that the ſaid Commiſſion from time to time, as the caſe ſhall require, ſhall be had and obtayned without any money or other charge to bee paied for the ſeales or writing of the ſame. And it is further enacted, that euery Commiſſion to be made by aucthoritie of this Act,

ſhall

Triall

iij. Damages

Inquier Damage

iiij. s. the day

Clerk ij. s.

Allowance

Lancaſter

ij. Commiſſions

Great ſeale

Duchy ſeale

Indure ſhall indure & continue foꝛ the terme of ſeuen
vij. Yeres yeares, next after the Teſte of the Commiſſion:
Neuertheleſſe, after any Commiſſion
made & deliuered out of the Court of Chauncerie,
the King and Queenes highneſſe, and
the heires and ſucceſſoꝛs of the Queene, ſhall
alwaies at their pleaſures, by wꝛit of Superſedeas
Superſedeas out of the ſaid court of Chauncerie, at
Diſcharge any time diſcharge aſwell euery ſuch commiſſion,
as euery Commiſſioner that ſhall be
made oꝛ named by aucthoꝛitie of this act, after
which diſcharge the ſaid Commiſſioner ſo
diſcharged, ſhall haue no power noꝛ aucthoꝛitie
to pꝛoceede in the execution of their commiſſion,
noꝛ in any thing by aucthoꝛitie of
this act. Pꝛouided alwayes, that whenſoeuer
and as often as ſuch Commiſſion, as is
afoꝛe limitted, ſhall be made and directed to
any perſon oꝛ perſons, foꝛ the refoꝛmation
and amendment, of, oꝛ in any of the pꝛemiſſes
ſpecified in the ſaid Commiſſion, within the
fees, liberties, and poſſeſſions of the Biſhopꝛick
of Durham, oꝛ within the fees, liberties,
and poſſeſſions of any other place, where
there is libertie and iuriſdiction of Countie
ij. Commiſſions Palantine, that in euery ſuch caſe two Commiſſions
ſhall be awarded & made, accoꝛding
to the tenour of the commiſſion aboue expꝛeſſed,
Great ſeale one thereof vnder the great Seale of
England, and the other vnder the Seale of
Countie palantine the Countie Palantine, in maner and foꝛme
as is aboue pꝛouided foꝛ the Duchie of Lancaſter:
any thing afoꝛe rehearſed in this pꝛeſent
act to the contrary notwitſtanding. And
Officers neuertheleſſe be it enacted, that if the Officers
of the ſame Duchie, oꝛ of the ſaid Biſhopꝛick,
oꝛ Countie Palantine, do not deliuer
the Commiſſion by them, oꝛ one of them,
to be made within vi. daies after the requeſt
ſhall be made foꝛ the ſame: that then the
commiſſion vnder the great Seale onely, ſhal
pꝛoceede in the ſaid County Palantine without
any other Commiſſion. And it it pꝛouided
and alſo enacted, that the royall aſſent limitted
to be had vnto the Lawes and oꝛdinances
to be made by the ſaid Commiſſioners,
as is aboueſaid, ſhall be certified into the
ſaid Court of Chauncerie vnder the Pꝛiuie
Pꝛiuie ſeale Seale, and that there ſhall not any ſumme
of money be paied foꝛ the ſame pꝛiuie ſeale.
Pꝛouided alwayes, that the Chauncelοꝛs
and ſuch other as ſhal haue the cuſtodie of the
Seales of the ſaid Biſhopꝛicke of Durham,
oꝛ within the fees, liberties, and poſſeſſions
of any other place, where there is libertie and
iuriſdiciton of the Countie Palantine, vpon
reaſonable requeſt, and vpon the ſight of the
Commiſſion vnder the great Seale of England,
ſhall without delay, make out an other
Commiſſion vnder the Seale of the ſaid
Countie Palantine, accoꝛding to the tenoꝛ of
the Commiſſion to them ſhewed, vnder the
great Seale, and to thoſe Commiſſioners
named in the ſame commiſſion, and to none
other, noꝛ in other maner. And be it further
enacted and eſtabliſhed by the aucthoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid,
that all charges and ſummes of money
hereafter to be rated and taxed by vertue Taxes
of ſuch Commiſſion, vpon any of the lands,
tenements, oꝛ hereditaments of our Soueraigne
Ladie the Queene, her heires oꝛ ſucceſſoꝛs,
foꝛ any maner of thing oꝛ things concerning
the articles of this Commiſſion, ſhal
be gathered and leuied by diſtreſſe, oꝛ otherwiſe, Diſtreſſe
in like maner and foꝛme, as ſhall oꝛ may
be done in the lands, tenements, & hereditaments,
of any other perſon oꝛ perſons. And
that all the Billes of acquitance, ſigned with Acquitanc
the hand oꝛ hands of ſuch Collectoꝛ oꝛ Receiuoꝛ,
as ſhall haue the collection thereof, by the
appointment of the ſaid Commiſſioners, oꝛ
vi. of them, ſhal be aſwel a ſufficient diſcharge
to the tenants, fermoꝛs, and occupiers of the
ſame groundes, ſo to be charged foꝛ the ſaid
ſumme wherewith their grounds ſhall be ſo
charged, as alſo a ſufficient warrant to all Warrant
and euery the Receiuoꝛs, Auditoꝛs, and other
whatſoeuer officer oꝛ officers, of our ſaid Soueraigne Officers
Loꝛd & Ladie the King & Queene,
her heires & ſucceſſoꝛs, foꝛ the allowance to
ſuch tenant, fermoꝛ, oꝛ occupier of the ſame.
Pꝛouided alſo and be it enacted, that the ſaid
Commiſſioners ſhall not let noꝛ ſet any part
oꝛ parcel of the pꝛemiſſes, noꝛ ſhal not meddle
with the rating, renting, oꝛ valuing of any
part oꝛ parcell of the pꝛemiſſes, but the ſame
ſhall remaine and be at the diſpoſition of the
Loꝛd and owners of the ſame, as they were
befoꝛe the making of this act, except it be foꝛ
the cauſes of foꝛfaiture aboue ſpecified: any
thing heretofoꝛe mentioned to the contrarie
notwithſtanding. Pꝛouided alwayes, and
be it enacted by the aucthoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that
all iſſues and foꝛfaitures, fines and americiaments, Iſſues Americiaments
which ſhall riſe, happen, and grow, by
any occaſion whatſoeuer, by vertue oꝛ colour
of this act, oꝛ any Commiſſion to be made by
aucthoꝛitie of the ſame, aſwell within the liberties
and Countie Palantine, as without,
whether they ſhall ſeeme to bee due to the
King and Queenes Maieſties, her heires and
ſucceſſoꝛs, oꝛ to any other perſon oꝛ perſons,
oꝛ bodies politike oꝛ coꝛpoꝛate, ſhal be leuied,
imploied, and conuerted, in, and about the
charges and expences concerning the execution
of this act, in ſuch ſoꝛt, maner, & foꝛme,

as by the ſaid Commiſſioners, or vi. of them, whereof three to be of the Quorum, ſhall be ordered, adiudged, or decreed: any thing in this Act, or in any Commiſſion aforeſaid to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies that this Statute ſhall onely continue for x. yeares next after the end of the Seſſion of this Parliament. And further to the end of the next Parliament then next following. An. 2.& 3.P. & M. cap. 1. This Statute is reuiued for diuers yeares by 23. Eliz. cap. 4. which ſee in Scotland 4.

Certificate of the cauſe of Attainder.

☞ Where before this time diuers perſons haue been indicted, arraigned, and attainted, and ſome of them Clerkes conuict, and ſome of them Clerkes attainted, & ſome of them outlawed for Murder, burglarie, robberie, and other felonies, before Iuſtices of peace, Iuſtices of Gaole deliuerie, and Iuſtices of Oier and determiner, within diuers Cities, Counties, franchiſes, and liberties within this Realme, the recordes of which attainder, outlawrie, and conuictions, often & many times by negligēce of the Clerkes of the Crowne, Clerkes of the peace, Clerkes of Aſſiſe, and ſuch other as haue had the order, rule, keeping, & gouernance of the ſame Recordes, haue been imbeziled and not readie to be obiected againſt ſuch perſons to haue been newlie arraigned before our Soueraigne Lord the king in his Bench, or before other the kinges Iuſtices, for like and ſuch other offences by them committed or done. And for that it hath not been knowen certainly, whether to reſort for the ſame Recordes, becauſe they were not certified into any place certaine, by reaſon whereof ſometime ſuch perſons & like offendors, which haue been newly arraigned, as before is ſaid, haue had the benefite of his or their Clergie, where they ought not, ne ſhould haue had the ſame, if the ſaid Records had bin then preſent in the ſame place, where ſuch perſon or perſons were ſo newlie arraigned, or els certified into ſome other place certaine, where the ſame Records mought haue been ſeene, ſent for, or written for, to haue been obiected againſt ſuch perſon or perſons ſo newlie arraigned, whereby aſwell the king our Soueraigne Lord, as alſo all other perſons haue many times loſt their Eſcheates, and other aduantages and forfaitures, that they ſhould haue had by meane of the ſaid attainders, to the great loſſes, both of our ſaid Lord the king & other perſons, and alſo the ſame offendors haue had their clergie, where they ought not ſo to haue had, to the great boldneſſe and incouraging of like offendors. In conſideration whereof, be it &c. that the Clerke of the Crowne, Clerkes of the peace, and Clerkes of Aſſiſe for the time being, where any ſuch attainder, outlawrie, or conuiction, ſhall ſo be had, ſhall from the feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming, not onely certifie a tranſcript briefely and in few wordes, conteining the tenour & effect of euery ſuch Indictment, outlawrie, or conuiction, and clerke attainted, before them ſo to be had, made, or pronounced: that is to ſay, the name, ſurname and addition of euery ſuch perſon and perſons, as ſhall be ſo indicted, and thereupon outlawed, conuicted, or clerke attainted, and the certaintie of the ſaid Felonie, or other offence, whereupon he or they ſhall be ſo outlawed, conuicted, or clerke attainted, and the day and place of his outlawrie, conuiction, and attainder, and the day and place, where, and when the ſaid felonie or other offence, whereupon the ſaid perſon or perſons ſhall be ſo indicted, outlawed, conuicted, or clerke attainted ſhall be made and done before the King our Soueraigne Lord in his bench at Weſtminſter in the Countie of Middleſex, there to remaine of record for euer, among other the kinges Recordes there, within xl. daies next after any ſuch attainder, conuiction, or outlawrie ſhall be had, made, or pronounced, if the terme be then: and if not, then within xx. dayes next after the beginning of the terme next following the ſaid xl. daies: But alſo ſhall deliuer a tranſcript of euery ſuch Indictmēt whereupon the ſaid perſon & perſons ſhal fortune hereafter ſo to be conuicted, or clerks attainted, to the Ordinary to whom the body of the ſaid perſon or perſons ſhal be committed, at the time that yͤ ſaid perſon or perſons ſhall be ſo committed, the ſaid Ordinary paying to euery ſuch Clerks as ſhal write the ſaid tranſcript, for euery copy of ſuch indictment xii.d. for his paines, vpon pain that euery Clerk of the Crowne, Clerke of the peace, & Clerke of Aſſiſe for the time being, before whom ſuch Indictment, attainder, outlawrie, or conuiction ſhall be ſo had, made, pronounced, or remaine, for the not certifying of euery ſuch record, and not deliuering of the copie of ſuch Indictments to the ſaid Ordinaries, according to this eſtatute, to looſe & forfait xl. s. The one moitie thereof to be to the King our Soueraigne Lord, & the other moitie to him that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt, bill, information, or otherwiſe in any of the kings courts of Record, wherin no wager of law, eſſoine, or protection ſhall be allowed.

Iuſt. of P.
Gaole deliuerie
Oier & determiner

Clerke of the Crowne
Clerk of the peace

Clergie

Eſcheates

Clergie

Clerke of the crowne
Clerk of the peace
Clerk of Aſſ.

Tranſcript

K. Bench

xl. Daies

Ordinarie

Paine

Forf.

Moitie

And the Clerke of the Crowne in the kings Bench, ſhall receiue the ſaid certificates and tranſcripts, at ſuch time as they ſhall be tendred & profered vnto them by the ſaid Clerks of the Crowne, Clerkes of the peace, and Clerkes of Aſſiſe, or by their deputie or deputies, without taking any thing for the ſame, vpon paine of forfaiture of the ſumme of xl. ſhillinges for euery ſuch certificat by him refuſed. Prouided alwaies, and be it &c. that if there be any more perſons conteined & named in any ſuch Indictment, other then ſuch perſons ſo attainted, conuicted, or outlawed: that then ſuch Clerke of the Crowne, Clerke of Aſſiſe, Clerke of the peace, with whom the record of ſuch attainder, outlawrie, or conuiction ſhall remaine, ſhall within the time before in this Act limitted, certifie the tranſcript of ſuch Indictment, outlawrie, or conuiction, onely concerning ſuch perſon or perſons ſo indicted and attainted, outlawed, or conuicted, into the kinges Bench at Weſtminſter, as is aforeſaid, which tranſcript ſo certified, ſhall be had and taken, as good, effectuall, and auailable in the law, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes againſt whom it ſhall be ſo obiected, alleaged, or pleaded, as if the verie record thereof, whereupon he or they were ſo indicted were there preſent. And be it &c. that the ſaid Clerke of the Crowne in the kings Bench for the time being, ſhall at all ſuch times as the Iuſtices of Gaole deliuerie, Iuſtices of peace, in euery Countie within this Realme of England, do write vnto him for the names of ſuch perſons which be ſo attainted by outlawrie, or Clerkes attainted or conuict, and certified vnto the ſaid Bench of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king, ſhall incontinently without delay, certifie the ſaid names and ſurnames of the ſaid perſons, with the cauſes, why, and wherefore they were conuict, or attainted, vnto the Iuſtices of Gaole deliuerie, or Iuſtices of peace, vpon the paine & penaltie to forfait for euery name of ſuch perſons which ſhall be ſo written for, and not certified by the ſaid Clerke of the Crowne in the kings Bench to the ſaid Iuſtices xl. s. Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted, that this Act, nor any thing therein contained, ſhall not extend to the Clerke of the Crowne, Clerkes of the peace, Clerkes of gaole deliuerie, neither to any of the Prenotaries within the Counties of Wales and Cheſter, or within the Counties Palantine of Lancaſter and Durham, or any of them, to make any tranſcript of any ſuch attainder, conuiction, or outlawrie, of any perſon or perſons conuicted, attainted, or outlawed, before the kings Iuſtices of his Counties of Wales nor Cheſter, or Counties of Lancaſter, Durham, or any of them, but that the ſame Records ſhall and may remaine, and be in the cuſtodie and keeping of the ſaid Clerkes & Prenotaries, in ſuch maner and wiſe, as they are at this day: this act or any thing therein contained to the contrarie notwithſtanding. An. 34. H. 8. cap. 14.

Clerke of the Crowne
Forf. xl. s.
Tranſcript
K. Bench
Record
Clerk of the Crowne
Iuſt. of G.
Iuſt. of P.
Certifie
Prenotaries
Wales
Cheſter
Countie palantiue

But note, that at this day there needeth not any tranſcript of Clerkes conuict, to be deliuered to the Ordinarie, by reaſon that they haue not to deale with them now, by the Statute Anno 18. Eliz. cap. 7. after in Clergie 28.

Ceſſauit.

If a man let his land to ferme, or to find eſtouers, in meat or in cloth, amounting to the fourth part of the verie value of the land, and he which holdeth the land ſo charged, letteth it lye freſh, ſo that the partie can find no diſtreſſe there, by the ſpace of ij. or iij. yeres, to compel the fermor to render, or to do as is contained in the writing or leaſe. It is eſtabliſhed, that after the ii. yeres paſſed, the leſſor ſhall haue an action to demaund the land in demeſne, by a writ out of the Chauncery. And if he, againſt whom the land is demaunded, come before iudgement, and yeeld the arrerages and the damages, and find ſuertie (ſuch as the Court ſhall thinke ſufficient) to pay, from thenceforth that which is conteined in the writing of his leaſe, he ſhall keepe the land. And if he tarie vntill it be recouered by iudgement, he ſhall be barred for euer. Glouceſt. cap. 4. An. 6. E. 1.

Ferme
Eſtouers
Action
Chauncery
Suertie
Barre

2 Whereas in the Statute made at Glouceſter it is contained, that if any leaſe his land to an other, to pay the value of the fourth part of the land, or more, the leſſor or his heire after that the payment hath ceaſed by two yeres, ſhall haue an action to demaund the land ſo leaſed in demeſne. In like maner it is agreed, that if any withhold from his Lord his due and accuſtomed ſeruice by the ſpace of two yeres, the Lord ſhall haue an action to demaund the land in demeſne, by ſuch a writ. Præcipe A. quod iuſtè &c. reddat B. tale tenementum, quod A. de eo tenuit per tale ſeruitium, & quod ad prędictum B. reuertere debet, eo quod prædictus A. in faciendo prędictum ſeruitium per biennium ceſſauit vt dicit. And not onely in this caſe, but alſo in the caſe whereof mention is made in the ſaid ſtatute of Glouceſter, writs of

Seruice
Action
Writ
Writ of Entre

Heire

Entre ſhall be made for the heire of the demaundant againſt the heire of the tenant, and againſt them to whom ſuch land ſhall be aliened. Weſt.2.cap.21. An.13.E.1.

Challenge.

Enqueſts
Iurors
Challenge

OF Enqueſtes to be taken before any of the Iuſtices, wherein our Soueraigne Lord the king is partie, whoſoeuer it be. It is agreed and ordeined by the king, and all his Counſell, that from thenceforth notwithſtanding it be alleaged by them that ſue for the king, that the Iurors of thoſe enqueſts or ſome of them, be not indifferent for the king, yet ſuch enqueſtes ſhall not remaine vntaken for that cauſe: But if any of them that ſue for the king will challenge any of thoſe Iurors, they ſhall aſſigne for their challenge a cauſe certaine, and the trueth of the ſame challenge ſhall be inquired whether it be true or not, after the diſcretion of the Iuſtices. Stat̃ de Inquiſ. edit̃ An. 33. E. 1.

London

2 The challenge commonly called Riens deins le gard, (s. within London) be no challenge, but vtterly void and of none effect. Sauing to euery perſon all maner of other challenges whatſoeuer they bin, according to the law. An.7.H.7.cap.4.

Peremptorie
Treaſon Miſpriſion

3 Peremptorie challenge ſhall not from henceforth be admitted or allowed in any caſes in high Treaſon, nor Miſpriſion of Treaſon. An.33.H.8.cap.23. And ſee more of Peremptorie challenge, Abiuration 5. and Clergie 20.

Forrein plees

4 In Anno 1.E.6.cap.12. diuers Treaſons, and diuers Felonies be repealed, as appeareth in Treaſon, and in Felony. And in that Act among other thinges it is enacted, That all clauſes, articles, and ſentences, mentioned or ſpecified in any act or actes of Parliament, ſtatute or ſtatutes, made in the time of the raigne of the ſaid late king Henry the eight, touching or in any wiſe concerning any manner of challenge for the Countie, Hundred, or peremptorie challenge, or any of them, or touching, or in any wiſe concerning any maner of triall of forrein pleas, pleaded by Murderers, felons, or other offendors, ſhall (as concerning the ſaid challenge and trials) remaine in their force and ſtrength not repealed: any thing in this act mentioned, ſounding or ſeeming to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Anno 1. E.6.cap.12.

Champertie.

Champertie

NO miniſter of the Kings, by themſelues nor by other, ſhall maintaine plees, plaints, or matters, hanging in the kinges Court, for lands, tenements, or other things, for to haue part or profit thereof, by couenant made betweene them, and he that doth ſo ſhal be puniſhed at the kings pleaſure. Weſtm̃ 1. cap.25. An 3.E.1.

Chauncelor
Treaſorer
Iuſtices
Church
Aduowſon
Puniſh

2 The Chauncelor, Treaſorer, Iuſtices, nor none of the kings Councell, no Clerke of the Chauncery, nor of the Eſchequer, nor of any Iuſtice, or of other Miniſter, nor none of the Kings houſe, neither clerke nor lay, ſhall receiue any Church, nor Aduowſon of a Church, land, nor tenement in fee, by gift, nor by buying, nor to ferme, nor to champertie, nor otherwiſe, ſo long as the thing is in plee before vs, or before any of our miniſters, nor ſhal take any reward thereof. And he that doth contrary to this, either himſelfe, or by an other, or doth therin commit any diſceit: ſhal be puniſhed at the kings pleaſure, aſwell he that purchaſeth, as he that doth ſell. Weſt.2. cap.49. An.13.E.1. But it ſeemeth that this Statute was made rather about 20.E.1. for all the reſt of the ſtatute of Weſtm̃ 2. is in Latin, and this onely in French, and thruſt in at the end of it as it ſeemeth.

Attaint
Impriſ.
Conſpirators

3 Where it is conteined in our eſtatute, that none of our Court ſhould take any plee to champertie by craft, nor by engine, And pleaders, apprentices, atturnies, ſtewards of great men, bailifes, and other of the Realme, do take plees to champertie, and by other craftes all maner of plees, againſt all maner of men, whereby all the Realme is much greeued, and both rich & poore troubled in diuers maners: It is prouided by a common accord, that all ſuch as from henceforth ſhall be attainted of ſuch empriſes, ſuites, or bargaines, and ſuch as conſent to ſuch maner of dealing, ſhall haue impriſonment of iii. yeres, and ſhal make fine at the kings pleaſure. And our Soueraigne Lord the king by Gilbert Rowbery Clerke of his Councel, hath commaunded, that whoſoeuer will complain himſelfe of conſpirators, inuentors, and mainteiners of falſe ſuits, and their abbettors, vpholders, and partakers, and of bargainers of controuerſies: that Gilbert of Thorneton ſhall cauſe them to be attached by his writ, that they before our ſoueraigne Lord the king do anſwere vnto the plaintifes by this writ folowing. Rex Vicec' ſalutem, Precipimus tibi, quod ſi A. de C. fecerit te ſecurum de

clamore ſuo proſequendo, tunc pone per vadium & ſaluos plegios G. de C. quod ſit coram nobis in octauis Sancti Iohannis Baptiſtæ, vbicunque tunc fuerimus in Anglia, ad reſpondendum prædicto A. de placito conſpirationis & tranſgreſſionis, ſecundum ordinationem noſtram nup inde prouiſam, ſicut idem A. rationabiliter monſtrare poterit, quod ei reſpondere debeat. Et habeas ibi nomina plegiorum, & hoc breue. Teſte &c. And if any man ſhall be conuicted at the ſuit of any ſuch complainant of any ſuch offence, let him be impriſoned vntill he hath ſatiſfied the partie greeued, and towardes the king, let him be greeuouſly redeemed. Giuen at Berwike vpon Twede, An.20. or 21.E.1.

Maintenance
Officer
Attaint
Forf.
Iudgement

4 Becauſe the king hath heretofore ordeined by eſtatute, that none of his Miniſters ſhall take no plee to Champertie, by which eſtatute other miniſters were not bounden before this time. The king will, that no Miniſters, nor any other (to haue part of the thing in plea) ſhall take vpon him any matter that is in ſuit. Nor none vpon any ſuch couenant ſhall giue vp his right to an other, and if any do ſo, and be attainted therof, there ſhal be forfaited vnto the king, ſo much of his lands and goods of the taker, as doth amount to the value of the part that he hath purchaſed by ſuch taking vpon him, and to attaint him thereof: whoſoeuer will ſue for the king before the Iuſtices afore whom the plea hangeth, let him be admitted thereto, and the Iudgement be giuen by them. But it may not be vnderſtood hereby, that any perſon ſhall be prohibited to haue counſell of pleaders, or of learned men in the law, for his fee, or of his next friends. Articuli ſuper chartas cap.11. An.28.E.1.

5 Champertors be they that moue plees and ſuites, or cauſe them to be moued, either by their owne procurement, or by others, and ſue them at their proper coſtes, for to haue part of the land in variance, or part of the gaines. An.33.E.1.

✠

Chapleines.

Wages
Attaint
Forf.

IF any ſeculer man of the Realme pay any more then v. Markes to any Prieſt yerely in money, or in other things to the value, or if he pay to ſuch Prieſt reteined to abide at his Table, aboue two Markes for his gowne, and his other neceſſaries (his table accompted to xl.s.) and thereof be attainted, he ſhall pay to the king fully aſmuch as he paied to the ſaid Prieſt. An.36.E.3.8.

Wages
Pariſh prie
Licence

2 No yerely Chapleine within the Realme ſhall take from henceforth more for his whole wages by yere, that is to ſay, for his board, apparell, and other neceſſaries but vii. Markes. Nor the pariſh Prieſts, which be or ſhall be reteined to ſerue cures, ſhall take from henceforth for their whole wages by yere, that is to ſay, for the things aforeſaid, but viii. Markes, vnleſſe it be by licence of the Ordinarie, ſo that the whole ſumme paſſe not ix. Markes, An.2.H.5. Stat' 2.cap.2.

Chauncerie.

Chauncelor
Iuſtices

THe Chauncelor, and the Iuſtices of his Bench, ſhall follow him, ſo that he may haue at all times neere vnto him ſome that be learned in the Lawes, which be able dulie to order all ſuch matters as ſhall come vnto the Court at all times, when neede ſhall require. Articuli ſuper chartas, An.28.E.1.cap.5.

2 If any that feeleth himſelfe greeued contrary to any of the articles aboue written, or other conteined in diuers Statutes, come into the Chauncerie, or any for him, & thereof make his complaint, he ſhall forthwith there haue remedy by force of the ſaid Articles and Statutes, without elſwhere purſuing to haue remedie. An. 36. E.3. cap.9. See the Statute at large.

Cheſter and Cheſterſhire.

AN.21.R.2.cap.9. It was enacted that the County of Cheſter, ſhould be a principalitie, and be to the Prince. And diuers landes aſſigned thereunto, and the liberties confirmed. But this Parliament was repealed by 1.H.4.cap.3.

Murder
Felony
Proces
Exigent
Flie
Outlawed
Lands
Goods
Forf.

2 If any perſon of the Countie of Cheſter, reſiant or dwelling within the ſame Countie, of what eſtate or condition he be, do commit any Murder or Felonie, in any place out of the ſaid Countie, proces ſhall be made againſt him by the common Law, till the Exigent in the Counties where ſuch murder or felony was done. And if he flie from thence into the County of Cheſter, and be outlawed, and put in Exigent for ſuch murder or felonie, the ſame outlawrie or exigent ſhall be certified to the officers and miniſters of the ſame Countie of Cheſter, and the ſame felon taken by the ſame officers or miniſters, and his lands and tenements, goods, and cattels, being within the Countie of Cheſter, ſeiſed as forfait into the hands of the Prince, or of him that ſhall be Lord of the ſame Countie of Cheſter for the time. And the King ſhall

haue the yeare and day, and the waſt. And the other landes and tenements, goods and cattels of ſuch felon being out of the ſaid county of Cheſter, ſhall remaine wholie to the king and to the other Lords hauing thereof franchiſe as forfait. And if any perſon of the ſame countie of Cheſter, reſiant or dwelling in the ſame, make batterie or other treſpas in anie place out of the ſaid countie of Cheſter, proces ſhall be made againſt him by the common law till the exigent in the counties where ſuch batterie or treſpaſſe is done. And if hee flie from thence into the ſaid countie of Cheſter, & be outlawed for ſuch batterie or treſpas, the outlawrie ſhalbe certified to the officers and miniſters of the ſaid countie of Cheſter. And his goods and cattels being within the ſame countie of Cheſter, ſhall be ſeiſed into the handes of the Prince, or of him which ſhall bee Lord of the ſaid countie of Cheſter for the time. And his other goods and cattels being out of the ſaid countie of Cheſter, ſhall remaine wholie to the king and to other Lordes aforeſaid, as forfait in maner as is aforeſaid. An. 1. H.4. cap. 18.

Yeare, day and waſt

Batterie
Treſpas
Proces

Flie

Goods

☞ 3 Becauſe that manifold offences againſt the kinges peace be daylie committed in his Counties of Cheſter, Flint, Angleſey &c. by reaſon that common Iuſtice hath not beene indifferently miniſtred there, in ſuch forme as in other places of the Realme, now for an vniforme order of adminiſtration of Iuſtice: Bee it enacted &c. That the Lorde Chauncelor of England, or the Lord Keeper of the great Seale, for the time beeing, from time to time and at all times, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by his diſcretion, to nominate and appoint Iuſtices of Peace, Iuſtices of Quorum, and Iuſtices of goale, deliuerie of the ſaid Counties of Cheſter, Flint, Angleſey, Caiernaruan, Merioneth, Cardigan, Caiermerthen, Pembroke, and Glamorgan, by commiſſion vnder the kings great Seale, which ſhall haue full power and authoritie, to inquire, heare, and determine all maner thing and things inquirable, preſentable or determinable before Iuſtices of Peace, Iuſtices of Quorum, and Iuſtices of goale deliuerie, in other Shires of this Realme of England, by force or vertue of any Statute or Statutes, made and to be made, or by the courſe of the common lawes of this Realme. And that the ſaid Iuſtices of Peace, Iuſtices of Quorum, and Iuſtices of goale deliuerie, ſo to be named and appointed by the ſaid Lord Chauncelor, or Lord Keeper of the great Seale, and euerie of them, ſhall haue like power and authoritie within the ſaid counties of Cheſter, Flint, Angleſey, Caiernaruan, Merioneth, Cardigan, Caiermerthen, Pembroke, and Glamorgan, to doe, vſe, and execute euery thing and things, as other Iuſtices of Peace, Quorum, and goale deliuerie, haue within any other of the ſhires of this Realme of England. And alſo ſhall be ſworne, aſtricted, and obliged to the keeping of their Seſſions of the peace, & to the due execution of all and ſinguler Statutes and ordinances, made and to be made, in like maner & forme, and vnder like paines and penalties, as Iuſtices of peace, Quorum, and goale deliuerie, in other Shires of this realme of England, beene, and ſhalbe bound and obliged: any act, ſtatute, preſcription, vſage, cuſtome, libertie or priuiledge, had, made, accuſtomed, or vſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And it is &c. that the extreates of the iſſues, fines and amerciaments, taxed, ſet, loſt, or forfaited, by or before ſuch Iuſtices of peace, Quorum, and goale deliuerie in the ſaid counties of Cheſter and Flint, ſhall be returned and certified into the Exchequer of Cheſter, before the kings Chamberlaine there. And that the extreates of the iſſues, fines, & amerciaments, taxed, ſet, loſt, or forfaited, by or before the Iuſtices of P. Quorum & goale deliuerie, in the ſaid counties of Angleſey, Caiernaruan, and Merioneth and euerie of them, ſhall be returned and certified into the kinges Exchequer at Carnaruan, to & before the kings Chamberlaine of Northwales. And that the extreates of the iſſues, fines, and amerciaments, taxed, ſet, loſt, or forfaited, by or before the Iuſtices of peace, Quorum, and Goale deliuerie, in the ſaid counties of Caiermerthen and Cardigan, and euery of them, ſhall be returned and certified into the kings Exchequer at Cayermerthen, to and before the kinges Chamberlaine of Southwales. And that the extreats of the iſſues, fines, and amerciaments, taxed, ſet, loſt or forfaited, by or before the Iuſtices of peace, Quorum, and goale deliuerie in the countie of Pembroke, ſhall be returned and certified into the kinges Exchequer at Pembroke. And that the extreates of the iſſues, fines and amerciaments, taxed, ſet, loſt or forfaited, by or before the Iuſtices of peace, Quorum, and goale deliuerie in the ſaid countie of Glamorgan, ſhall be returned and certified into the kinges Exchequer at Cayerdife. And that the ſaid extreats of the ſaid iſſues, fines, and amerciaments, certified and returned into euerie of the forſaid Exchequers, ſhal be indented in ſuch like maner and forme, as is vſed in the kings Exchequer

Chancelor
L. Keeper

Iuſt. of P.
Iuſt. of Q.
Iuſt. of G.

Commiſſion
Great ſeale

Dier & ter.

Iuſt. of P.

Sworne

Extreates
Iſſue
Fines

Exchequer of Cheſter
Chamberlaine

Northwales

Southwales

Exchequer of Pembroke

Exchequer of Cayerdife

Indented

Juſt. of P.
Accompts
Coroners Conſtable Officers

at Weſtminſter. And that the ſaid Juſtices of Peace and Quorum, or goale, deliuerie in euery of the ſaid Shires, ſhall direct ſuch like proces by extreats indented with the extreats certified in the ſaid Exchequers, to the Shirifes of euery of the ſaid Counties, for the leuying and gathering of the ſaid iſſues, fines, and amerciaments, in ſuch like maner and forme as is vſed by the Juſtices of peace, Quorum, and goale deliuerie, in euery other of the ſhires within this realme of England. And that euery of the Shirifes of euery of the ſaid Shires ſhall make their accompts in euery of the ſaid Eſchequers, of and for the iſſues, fines, and amerciaments, vpon the extreats to them directed, in maner and forme, as is vſed in the kings Exchequer at Weſtminſter. And it is &c. That the ſaid Juſtices of peace, and clerkes of the peace, within the ſaid counties of Cheſter, Flint, Angleſey, Caiernaruan, Merioneth, Cardigan, Caiermerthen, Pembroke, and Glamorgan, and euery of them ſhall bee payed and allowed of the ſaid iſſues, fines, and amerciaments, ſuch like fees, profits and commodities as other Juſtices of peace and Clerkes of the peace in other Shires of this realme haue and ought to haue. And it is &c. that the Shirifes or his deputies, and all other his miniſters in al and euery of the ſaid ſhires, and all Coroners, high Conſtables, pettie Conſtables, and other officers within euerie of the ſaid ſhires, ſhall bee obliged and bounden to be as well attendant vnto the ſaid Juſtices of Peace, Quorum & goale deliuerie, in all and euery thing and things concerning their authorities, as in executing and returning of all precepts & proces to them directed by any of the ſaid Juſtices, in like manner and forme, and vnder like paines and penalties, as all & euery Shirifes, Coroners, and other officers be and ſhall bee bound and obliged by any Statute or common law in other Shires of this Realme of England: any act, ſtatute, preſcriptiō, vſage, cuſtome, libertie, or priuiledge, had, accuſtomed, or vſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding. An. 27. H. 8. cap. 5.

✲

Countie dayes
Freeholde
Quarter ſeſſions
Seſſions
Actions
No error

4 By reaſon of this Act (ſ. Anno 27. H. 8. cap. 5.) it is now vſed, to keepe Seſſions in the ſaid countie Palantine of Cheſter, as is vſed in other Shires of England. Alſo it is vſed in the ſaid county Palantine of Cheſter, that the Juſtices of the ſame for the time being, haue yearely time out of minde vſed to keepe the Shires or Countie dayes in manner and forme following, (that is to ſay) one yeare eight Shires or Countie dayes, and an other yere nine Shires or Countie daies, to the which the Gentlemen freeholders and ſuiters of the ſaid countie, are bounden of ancient cuſtome and dutie to appeare, and giue their attendance to ſerue the king, which Shires or Countie dayes, come very oftentimes in the yere. And now by reaſon of the the ſaid new Statute of Juſtices of Peace, (s. An. 27. H. 8. cap. 5.) had in the ſaid countie, the ſaid Gentlemen freeholders, and ſuters of the ſaid county being bounden of their ſaid old cuſtome and law to giue their attendance and apparance to the ſaid Shires or Countie dayes, are now bounden alſo to giue their apparance & attendance at foure quarter Seſſions and other priuy Seſſions in the ſaid countie: By meanes wherof, the ſaid apparaace & attendauce commeth ſo often and ſo thicke together, that at manie times they cannot depart from the one court, and attend their buſines ſcarſlie one day, or ſometime leſſe, but they muſt againe ride to ſerue the other court, which is too paineful, chargeable, intollerable and importune, for any man to ſuſtaine and abide: In conſideration whereof be it enacted &c. that from henceforth the law and adminiſtration of Juſtice, and all other things in the ſaid countie in time paſt vſed to be had at the ſaid ſhire dayes, ſhall bee holden, had, made, done, and executed by the Juſtices of the ſaid Countie for the time being, at two times in the yeare only, that is to wit, at the ſeſſions next after the feaſt of S. Michael the Archangell, and at the Seſſions next after Eaſter yearely for euer, during ſo many daies at euery of the ſaid times as need ſhall require, in like manner and forme as is now vſed and executed in the countie Palantine of Lancaſter. And that no actions, ſuit or proces, now, or hereafter to be depending in the ſaid counties, ſhalbe therby diſcontinued, hurt, or impaired, nor any aduantage therein to be taken by error, diſcontinuance of proces, ne otherwiſe, but that the ſame to proceed after the ſame new order. And that from henceforth the ſaid old order, rule & cuſtome in holding of the ſaid Countie or Shire dayes, ſhall vtterly ceaſe and determine for euer: any act, ſtatute, preſcription, graunt, vſage, cuſtome, priuiledge, law, libertie, conſtitution, or confirmation heretofore had, made, acuſtomed, or vſed, to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. Anno 32. Hen. 8. cap. 43.

Shirife
Shire cour

5 The Shirife of the ſaid Countie (s. Palantine of Cheſter) for the time being, after the feaſt of Eaſter next comming ſhall bee bound to keepe his Shire court in the Shire hall of the ſaide Countie euerie Moneth for

Proclamations
Coroners
Iudgements

for euer, for determination of plaints & actions vnder xl. ſhillings, and for Proclamations and calling of Exigendes and other neceſſarie cauſes, as is vſed in other ſhires of this realme of England. And that two head Coroners for the bodie of the ſaid ſhire ſhalbe elected and choſen by vertue of the kinges Writ de Coronatore eligendo, awarded out of the Exchequer of Cheſter, which Coroners ſhall be bound to ſit with the ſaid ſhirife at the ſaid Courts, to giue iudgment vpon Vtlaries, and to doe all other thinges as appertaineth. And be it &c. that the ſaid two ſeſſions in forme aforeſaid to be holden within the ſaid countie, ſhall and may bee holden at ſuch time and times as by the ſaid Iuſticer or his deputie ſhall bee appointed, as well before the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter and Michaelmas, as any other time, according as is moſt commonly vſed in other ſhires of this realm, ſo alwaies open Proclamation bee therefore made by the ſpace of fifteene dayes at the leaſt, before the firſt day of the keeping of the ſame Seſſions, Anno 33. Hen. 8, cap. 13.

Palantine ij. Knights
Burgeſſes of parliamēt.
Chancelor
Shirife
Chancerie
Returne
Wages
Perſons indebted, ſworn to pay their debts
Protection
Void

6 The ſame countie palantine of Cheſter ſhall haue two Knights to the ſaid Countie Palantine, & likewiſe two citizens to be burgeſſes for the citie of Cheſter, to be elect and choſen by proces, to be awarded by the Chancelor of England, vnto the Chamberlaine of Cheſter his Lieutenant or Deputie for the time being. And ſo like proces to be made by the ſaid Chamberlaine, his lieutenant, or deputie, to the ſhirife of the ſaid countie of Cheſter. And the ſame election to be made vnder like maner and forme, to al intents, conſtructions & purpoſes, as is vſed within the countie Palantine of Lancaſter, or any other countie and citie within this realme of England: Which ſaid Knights and Burgeſſes, and euery of them ſo elected and choſen, ſhall be returned by the ſaid Shirife into the chācerie of England, in due forme and vpon like paine, as it is ordained that the Shirife or Shirifes of any other Countie within this realm, ſhould make their returne in like caſe. All which ſaid Knights and Burgeſſes, and euerie of them ſo elected and returned, ſhalbe Knights and Burgeſſes of the court of Parliament, and haue full voice and authority to all intents and purpoſes, as any other the Knights and Burgeſſes of the ſaid court of Parliament, haue, vſe, and inioy. And in likewiſe ſhall and may take all and euerie ſuch like liberties, aduantages, dignities, priuiledges, wages, fees, and commodities, concerning the ſaid court of Parliament, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as anie other the Knights and Burgeſſes of the ſaid court, ſhall, may or ought to haue, take, or enioy. And alſo where it is and hath been vſed within the ſaid countie Palantine, that vpon the ſuggeſtion of any perſon that is or hath bin indebted to any other perſon or perſons, comming to the Exchequer within the ſaid countie Palantine, and there taking a corporall oath, that he or they ſhall pay his or their creditors at ſuch time as he or they ſhall bee able thereto, the officers of the ſaid Eſchequer haue vſed without warrant, to graunt out of the ſame Exchequer, a writ in nature of a Protection, whereby the ſaid creditors haue been and be greatly delayed, and in maner defrauded of their ſaid debts, to the great impoueriſhment and vndoing of the ſaid creditors. For reformation whereof, it may pleaſe your ſaid highnes, that it may bee enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that no ſuch writ of courſe without a ſpeciall warrant from your ſaid highnes, your heires or ſucceſſors, contayning any ſuch protection, be from the firſt day of October, which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord God 1543. graunted: But that all and euery ſuch writs of courſe after the ſaid day to be graunted, to be voide and of none effect: any cuſtome, vſe or priuiledge to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding. Anno 34 H.8.cap.13.

Man
Canterbury
Yorke

7 Anno 31.H.8.cap.31. An act is made, diſſeuering the Biſhopricke of Cheſter, and the Biſhopricke of man from the iuriſdiction of Canterburie, to the iuriſdiction of Yorke.

Recogniſance

8 Anno 2. E. 6. cap. 31. An act is made for the Recogniſances before the Maior of Cheſter.

Weres

9 Anno 3.E. 6. cap. 25. An act is made concerning Cheſter for weres in the riuer of Dee.

Fine

10 Be it enacted, that from henceforth it ſhall and may be lawfull to and for all and euerie perſon or perſons whatſoeuer vpon any original writ or writs, of couenant, or any other original writ or writs, wherupon fines are or haue beene vſually leuied to bee purchaſed out of her highneſſe court of Exchequer, within the countie Palantine of Cheſter returnable before the Maior of the ſaid citie for the time being, in the Portemoote court, to be holden within the ſaid citie. To leauie any fine or fines of any landes, tenements, or hereditaments, lying or being within the ſaid countie of the ſaid citie of Cheſter before the Maior of the ſaid citie for the time being in the ſaid Portemoote court, in ſuch maner and forme, as fines may be le-

leauied by any laws or ſtatutes of this realm, before the Queenes Maieſties high Juſtice of her countie Palantine of Cheſter, of lands within the ſame countie Palantine. And that the Maior of the ſaid citie for the time being, ſhall from henceforth haue full power & authoritie to receiue and recorde all and euerie ſuch fine and fines. And that all and euerie ſuch fine and fines, which ſhall be ſo leuied, & which ſhalbe openly read and proclaimed before the Maior of the ſaid citie, for the time being, in the ſaid Portemoote court once at the ſame court day, that the ſaid fine or fines ſhall be ingroſſed, and once at euery of their next court dayes, of Portemoote to be holden within the ſaid citie, before the Maior thereof for the time being, next after the leuying & engroſſing of ſuch fine or fines, ſhalbe of like force, ſtrength, and effect in the law, to all intents, conſtructions & purpoſes, as fines duely leuied with Proclamations, before her Maieſties ſaid high Juſtice of her Countie Palantine of Cheſter, of landes within the ſame countie Palantine, are or ought to bee of. And whereas alſo the Maior of the ſaid citie for the time being, hath beene euer heretofore, (for and during all the time whereof the memorie of man is not to the contrarie) accuſtomed in all and euery common recouery or recoueries, ſuffered before him in the ſaid court of Portmoote in abſence of the tenant or tenants, vouchee or vouchees in ſuch recouerie or recoueries to award & ſend forth of the ſaid court, a writ, proces, or precept of dedimus poteſtatem, in the name of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie that now is, & of her highnes progenitors Kinges and Queenes of England, for the time being, vnder the teſte of the ſaid Maior for the time being, and ſealed with the Seale of his office, thereby authoriſing thoſe to whom the ſame was directed, or ſome of thẽ, to receiue warrants of Attorneys from ſuch tenant or tenants, vouchee or vouchees, to ſuch Attorney or Attorneys as the ſaid tenant or tenants, vouchee or vouchees would in his or their place or places, conſtitute for him or them to appeare in the ſaid court, & to gaine or loſe the ſaid lands, tenements, or hereditaments, in or by ſuch recouerie or recoueries, demanded or to be recouered. Be it &c. That vpon all & euery ſuch originall writ or writs hereafter to be purchaſed out of her highnes ſaid court of Exchequer, as aforeſaid, for the leuying of any fine or fines within the ſaid citie of Cheſter, the Maior of the ſaid citie, for the time being, ſhall for euer hereafter haue full power & authoritie to award and ſend forth ſuch like writ or writs, proces or precepts of dedimus poteſtatem, as is aforeſaid, to any two or moe ſufficient perſons, authoriſing them, or ſome of them, to receiue and take the acknowledgement of ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſhalbe willing to leuie ſuch fine or fines, and by reaſon of ſickeneſſe, or other reaſonable impediment, can not come in perſon before the ſaid Maior, for the time being, to make ſuch acknowledgement, & that all and euery ſuch fine and fines, as vpon any ſuch acknowledgement made and certified into the ſaid court of Portmoote, ſhalbe hereafter engroſſed, recorded, and proclaimed in ſuch maner and forme as is formerly limited and appointed, before the Maior of the ſaid citie for the time being, in the ſaid Court of Portmoote, ſhall be of like force and effect, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if the ſame fine or fines had beene perſonallie acknowledged before the ſaid Maior, and ingroſſed, recorded, and proclaimed in ſuch maner and forme, as in and by this preſent Act is formerly limited, appointed, expreſſed and declared. Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted. That fines to be leuied by vertue of this act, ſhalbe ſubiect to be reuerſed, and may be renerſed vpon writs of error to bee ſued and proſecuted before the ſaid high Juſtices of the ſaid countie Palantine of Cheſter, as other iudgements giuen by the ſaid Maior in the ſaid Portmoote court may bee and haue vſed to be, if there ſhall be found error in the ſame fine or fines. An. 43. Eliz. cap. 15.

Maior of Cheſter

Recoueries

Dedimus poteſtatem

Errors

Juſtice Cheſter

Churchyard.

FOraſmuch as wee haue vnderſtood verie often, that contentiõ hath riſen betweene Parſons of Churches and their pariſhioners, touching trees that grow in the churchyard, both of thẽ affirming that they belong to thẽſelues: We haue thought good to declare the doubt of ſuch contentions by law of writing, rather thẽ by law of ſtatute: For wheras the churchyard, ſpecially that which is dedicated, is the ſoile of the Church, and whatſoeuer is planted vpon the ſoile, belongeth to the ſoile, it followeth neceſſarilie, that the trees themſelues ought to bee numbred amongſt the Church goodes, the diſpoſing whereof is not giuen to Lay men, but as the holy Scripture witneſſeth, the care of diſpoſing them being vndiſcuſſed by God, ought to be committed vnto prieſts onaly: But foraſmuch as thoſe trees oftentimes are plãted to keep away the force of the wind for hurting of the churches. We wil ẏ the Parſons of churches do not preſume to fell thoſe trees vndiſcreetly, but only whẽ the chancell of ẏ church

Trees

Church goods

Chancell

doth

Reparations

doth want neceſſarie reparations, noꝛ ſhall conuert them to any other vſe by any other meanes, vnleſſe the bodie of the Church doe likewiſe want reparations, and the Perſons doe of charitie thinke good to giue of thoſe trees to the pariſhioners wanting thē which wee doe not command to be done, but when it is done, we doe commend it. Ne rectores proſternant arbores in cemiterio.

Cirographer.

Foure s. fine
Farmoꝛ
Foꝛf.
Impꝛiſ.
iii. damages

THe Cirographer noꝛ his farmoꝛ, deputie, oꝛ lieutenant foꝛ the time being ſhal from hencefoꝛth take no moꝛe then foure. s. foꝛ any fine leuied in the conrt. And if the ſaid farmoꝛ, lieutenant, oꝛ deputie take anie moꝛe then foure ſhillings foꝛ a fine, as befoꝛe is ſaid, he ſhal looſe his office, & be foꝛeiudged in the court, and haue one yeares impꝛiſonment, and pay to the partie grieued his treble dammages, and the partie greeued ſhall haue ſuit befoꝛe the Juſtices of the ſaid bēch. An. 2. H. 4. cap. 8.

Citation.

Hoſpitteliers
Templers
Damages
Puniſhed
Religious
Tempoꝛalties
Obedients

BE it pꝛohibited from hencefoꝛth to Hoſpitellers and Templers, that hereafter they bꝛing no man in plee befoꝛe the keepers of their pꝛiuiledges, foꝛ anie matter, the knowledge whereof belongeth to the kings Court, which if they doe, firſt they ſhall yeeld damages to the partie grieued, and then bee grieuouſlie puniſhed vnto the king. The king alſo pꝛohibiteth to the keepers of ſuch pꝛiuiledges, that from hencefoꝛth they grant no Citations at the inſtance of Hoſpittillers, Templers, oꝛ other perſons pꝛiuiledged, afoꝛe it be expꝛeſſed vpon what matter the Citation ought to be made. And if the keepers doe ſee ſuch a Citation is required vpon anie matter, the knowledge whereof belongeth to the kings Court, the keepers ſhall neither make a Citation, noꝛ hold plee thereupon. And if the keepers doe otherwiſe they ſhall yeeld damages to the partie grieued, and neuertheles ſhall be grieuouſly puniſhed by the king. And foꝛaſmuch as ſuch perſons pꝛiuiledged, appoint foꝛ their keepers, ſubpꝛioꝛs, chauntoꝛs, ſextons, and bee religious men, which haue nothing wherewith to ſatiſfie the parties grieued noꝛ the king, which may be the moꝛe bold to offend the kings dignity, then their ſuperioꝛs, vpon whom puniſhment may be aſſigned by their tempoꝛalties: Let the Pꝛelates of ſuch obedients therefoꝛe beware from hencefoꝛth, that they do not ſuffer their obedients to vſurpe any iuriſdiction in pꝛeiudice of the king & his Crowne, & if they doe, their ſuperioꝛs ſhalbe charged foꝛ their fact, as much as if they had bin conuict vpon their pꝛoper act. Weſt. 2. c. 43. An. 13. E. 1.

Pꝛocuratoꝛs
Spirituall
Judges
Spirituall
offence
Appeale
Officers
Ciuill law
Canon law
Foꝛf.
Spirituall
Judge

2 No maner of perſon ſhalbe from hencefoꝛth cited oꝛ ſummoned, oꝛ otherwiſe called to appeare by himſelfe oꝛ her ſelfe, oꝛ by anie pꝛocuratoꝛ, befoꝛe any Oꝛdinary, Archdeacon, Commiſſarie, Officiall, oꝛ any other Judge ſpirituall, out of the Dioces oꝛ peculier iuriſdiction, where the perſon which ſhal be cited, ſummoned oꝛ otherwiſe as is aboueſaid, called, ſhall be inhabiting and dwelling at the time of awarding oꝛ going foꝛth of the ſame citation oꝛ ſummons, except that it ſhal be foꝛ, in, oꝛ vpon any of the cauſe oꝛ cauſes hereafter written, that is to ſay foꝛ any ſpirituall offence, oꝛ cauſe committed oꝛ done, oꝛ omitted, foꝛſlowed, oꝛ neglected to be done, contrarie to right oꝛ dutie by the Biſhop, Archdeacon, Commiſſarie, Officiall, oꝛ other perſon hauing ſpirituall iuriſdiction, oꝛ being a ſpirituall Judge, oꝛ by any other perſon oꝛ perſons, within the dioces oꝛ other iuriſdiſdiction, whereunto he oꝛ ſhe ſhall be cited, oꝛ otherwiſe lawfully called to appeare and aunſwere. And except alſo it ſhall be by oꝛ vpon matter oꝛ cauſe of appeale, oꝛ foꝛ other lawfull cauſe wherein any partie ſhall finde himſelfe oꝛ herſelfe grieued oꝛ wꝛonged by the Oꝛdinarie, Judge oꝛ Judges of the dioces oꝛ iuriſdictiō, oꝛ by any of his ſubſtituts, officers, oꝛ miniſters, after yͤ matter oꝛ cauſe there firſt commenced and begun to be ſhewed vnto the Archbiſhop, oꝛ Biſhop, oꝛ any other hauing peculier iuriſdiction, within whoſe pꝛouince the dioces oꝛ place peculier is: Oꝛ in caſe that the Biſhop oꝛ other immediat Judge oꝛ Oꝛdinarie, dare not noꝛ will not conuent the partie to be ſued befoꝛe him, oꝛ in caſe that the Biſhop of the dioces, oꝛ the Judge of the place within whoſe iuriſdiction, oꝛ befoꝛe whom the ſuit by this act ſhould be commenced and pꝛoſecuted, be partie directly oꝛ indirectly to the matter oꝛ cauſe of the ſame ſuit: Oꝛ in caſe that any Biſhop oꝛ any inferiour Judge, hauing vnder him iuriſdiction in his own right & title, oꝛ by commiſſion, make requeſt oꝛ inſtance to the Archbiſhop, Biſhop oꝛ other ſuperioꝛ oꝛdinarie oꝛ Judge, to take, treat, examine oꝛ determine the matter befoꝛe him oꝛ his ſubſtitute. And that to bee done in caſes onely where the law ciuill oꝛ canon doth affirme execution of ſuch requeſt oꝛ inſtance of iuriſdiction to be lawful oꝛ tollerable, vpon paine of foꝛfaiture (to euery perſon by any Oꝛdina-

ſi.damages

Forf.

Moitie

Archbiſhop

Hereſie

Archbiſhop of Cant.

rie, Commiſſarie, Officiall, or ſubſtitute by vertue of his office, or at the ſuit of any perſon to be cited or otherwiſe ſummoned or called contrarie to this act) of double damages and coſtes, for the vexation in that behalfe ſuſtained: to be recouered againſt any ſuch Ordinarie, Commiſſarie, Archdeacon, Officiall, or other Judge as ſhall award or make proces, or otherwiſe attempt or procure to doe any thing contrarie to this act, by action of debt, or action vpon the caſe, according to the courſe of the common law of this realme, in any of the kings high courts, or in any other competent temporall court of record, by originall writ of debt, bill or plaint: In which action no protection, other then ſuch as ſhall be made vnder the kings great Seale, & ſigned with his ſigne manuell, ſhal be allowed, neither any wager of law nor eſſoine ſhall be admitted. And vpon paine of forfaiture for euery perſon ſo ſummoned, cited, or otherwiſe called (as is aboueſaid) to anſwere before any ſpirituall Judge out of the dioces or other iuriſdiction where the ſaid perſon ſo dwelleth, or is reſident or abiding x. li. ſterling: The one halfe thereof to be to the king our Soueraigne Lord, and the other halfe to any perſon that will ſue for the ſame in any of the kings ſaid courts, or in any other the ſaid tēporall courts, by writ information, bill, or plaint. In which action, no protection ſhall be allowed, nor wager of law nor eſſoine ſhal be admitted. Prouided alwaies that it ſhal be lawful to euery Archbiſhop of this realm, to call, cite, and ſummon any perſon or perſons inhabiting or dwelling in any Biſhops dioces within his prouince for cauſes of hereſie, if the Biſhop or other Ordinarie immediate thereunto conſent, or if that the ſame Biſhop or other immediate Ordinarie or Judge doe not his dutie in puniſhment of the ſame. Prouided alſo that this act ſhall not extend in any wiſe to the prerogatiue of the moſt reuerend father in God the Archbiſhop of Canterburie or any of his ſucceſſors, of, or for calling any perſon or perſons out of the Dioces where hee or they be inhabiting, dwelling or reſident, for probate of any teſtament or teſtaments: any thing in this act contained to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that no Archbiſhop or Biſhop, Ordinary, Officiall, Commiſſarie, or any other ſubſtitute or miniſter of any of the ſaid Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Archdeacons, or other hauing any ſpirituall iuriſdiction, at any time from the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, ſhall aſke, demaunde, take, or receiue of any of the kings ſubiects any ſumme or ſummes of money for the ſeale of any citation, after the ſaid feaſt to be awarded or obtained, then onely iii. d. ſterling, vpon the paine and penalties before limitted, contained and expreſſed in this preſent act, to bee in like forme recouered as is aforeſaid. Prouided alwaies that this act be not in any wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall to the Archbiſhop of Yorke, nor to his ſucceſſors, of, for, or concerning probate of teſtaments within his prouince and iuriſdiction, by reaſon of anie prerogatiue: any thing in this act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.. An.23.H.8.cap.9. This Act was repealed, as it ſeemeth by the Statute of An.1.& 2.P.&.M. cap.8. And renued by the Statute of An.1. Eliz.cap.1.which act is in Crowne 6.

Seale

Probate of Teſtament

Clergie.

Felonie

Ordinarie

Purgation

When a Clerke is taken for gilt of felonie, and is demaunded by the Ordinarie, hee ſhalbe deliuered to him according to the priuiledge of holy Church, on ſuch perill as belongeth to it, after the cuſtome afore times vſed. And the king admoniſheth the Prelates, and inioyneth them vpon the faith that they owen to him, & for the common profit and peace of the realme, that they which be indicted of ſuch offences by ſolemne inqueſt of lawfull men in the Kings court, in no manner ſhall bee deliuered without due purgation, ſo that the king ſhall not neede to prouide any other remedie therein. Weſt.1.cap.2. An.3.E.1. But ſee now the ſtatute 18.Eliz.cap.7. after 28.

Bigamie

Counſell of Lions

2 Concerning men twice maried (called Bigamy) whom the Biſhop of Rome by a conſtitution made at the Counſell of Lyons hath excluded from all Clerkes priuiledge, whereupon certain Prelates (when ſuch perſons as were twice married before the ſame conſtitution, haue beene called in queſtion for felonie) haue prayed for to haue them deliuered as clerkes. It is agreed and declared before the king and his counſaile, that the ſame conſtitutiō ſhalbe vnderſtanden in this wiſe, that whether they were Bigamie before the ſame conſtitution or after, they ſhal not from henceforth be deliuered to the Prelates, but Juſtice ſhall be executed vpon them, as vpon other lay people, Stat.de Bigamis cap.5. An. 4. E.1.

Felonie

Abiure

3 A Clerke flying to the Church for felonie to obtaine the priuiledge of the Church, if hee affirme himſelfe to be a Clerke, he ſhall not be compelled to abiure the Realme, but yeelding himſelfe to the law of the Realme,

ſhall inioy the priuiledge of the Church, according to the laudable cuſtome of the realme heretofore vſed, Articuli cleri cap. 15. An. 9. E. 2.

Ordinarie

4 The priuiledge of the Church being demaunded in due forme by the Ordinarie ſhall not be denied vnto an approuor, Articuli cleri cap. 16. An. 9. E. 2.

Clerke

Bigamie

Triall Spirituall court - Baſtardie

5 If any Clerke be arraigned before our Iuſtices at our ſuit, or at the ſuit of the partie, and the Clerke holdeth him to his clergy, alleaging that he ought not before thē thereupon to make anſwere, and any man for vs, or for the partie maketh a ſuggeſtion, that he hath married two wiues, or one widow, that vpon the ſame the Iuſtices ſhall not haue the coniſance nor power to trie the bigamie by inqueſts, or in other maner, but it ſhal be ſent to the ſpiritual court, as hath bin done in caſe of Baſtardie, and till the certificat be ſent by the Ordinarie, the partie in whom the bigamie is alleadged by the words aforeſaid, or in other maner, ſhall abide in priſon, if he be not mainpernable. Anno. 18. Ed. 3. pro clero cap. 2.

Clerke conuict

Treaſons Felonies

6 All maner Clerkes, aſwell ſeculer as religious, which ſhall be from henceforth conuict before the ſeculer Iuſtices aforeſaid, for any maner Treaſons or Felonies touching other perſons, then the king himſelfe, or his royall Maieſtie, ſhall from henceforth freelie haue & inioy the priuiledge of holie Church, and ſhall be without any impeachment or delay deliuered to the Ordinaries demaunding them. And for this grant the ſaid Archbiſhop promiſeth to our ſoueraigne Lord the king, that for the puniſhment and ſafe keeping of ſuch Clerkes offendors, which ſo ſhall bee deliuered to the Ordinaries, hee ſhall make ſuch a conuenient ordinance, whereby they ſhall bee ſafely kept, and duelie puniſhed, ſo that no Clerke ſhall take courage ſo to offend for default of correction. An. 25. E. 3. pro clero cap. 4.

Felonie

Ordinarie

7 Whereas Clerkes araigned of felonie before ſeculer Iuſtices which challenged their Clergie, and were demaunded by the ordinarie of the place, haue bin often before this time remaunded to the goale by the ſaid Iuſtices, ſurmiſing to them that other things be to be ſaid againſt them: Neuertheles becauſe the common law is, that a Clerke in ſuch caſe ought not to be remaunded to the goale, but ought to bee foorthwith arraigned of all, or otherwiſe deliuered to the Ordinarie: It is accorded, that this point be kept by all manner of Iuſtices and Iudges ſeculer throughout our realme, An. 25. E. 3. ꝓ clero cap. 5. See now the Statute an. 18. Eliz. after. 28.

Indictments

Religious

Iuſtices

Felonies Appeales

Priuiledges

Ordinaries

8 The King conſidering that the wordes and termes (that is to ſay) Inſidiatores viarum, & depopulatores agrorum, compriſed in the petition deliuered to him in this Parliament by the Clergie of England, hath not beene commonly vſed in Indictments, arraignments, appeales, nor in other impeachments in the time of his ſaid graundfather, nor in yͤ time of his other noble progenitors, and willing therefore to auoid ſuch nouelties, for the great quiet and ſuertie of his people, by the aſſent of the Lords & commons of the ſame Parliament, willeth and graunteth, and hath ordained and eſtabliſhed, that the ſaid wordes and termes ſhall not be from henceforth vſed, nor put in inditements, arraignments, appeals, nor any other impeachments. Nor that by force of any ſuch word or terme, any Clerke religious or ſeculer, nor none other of the kings liege people, ſhall bee from henceforth arraigned, appealed, impeached, nor grieued before any ſeculer Iudge: But our ſaid Soueraigne L. is wel willing, that the Iuſtices may take and receiue before them inditements, accuſations, and appeales of felonies, bearing in them the effect of the ſaid wordes and termes, if anie perſon of ſuch felonies ſhalbe herafter indicted, accuſed, or appealed. And if percaſe in time to come, anie Clerkes religious or ſeculer, ſhall be indicted, accuſed, or appealed, and their indictments, accuſations, and appeales doe beare the effect of the ſaid wordes, that is to ſay, Inſidiatores viarum, & depopulatores agrorum, or other words purporting like effect: yet neuertheles ſuch Clerkes ſhall haue and inioy the priuiledge of holie Church, and ſhall be deliuered to the Ordinaries them demanding or their deputies, without any impeachment or delay, An. 4. H. 4. cap. 2.

Biſhop of Canterbury Conuict

9 See An. 4. H. 4. cap. 3. How the Biſhop of Canterburie, for him and other, promiſed, that Clerkes conuict ſhould bee kept ſafely by their ordinaries, according to a cōſtitution prouinciall thereof to be made, and that they ſhould not make purgation againſt the conſtitution.

Murder Burining in the hand.

10 Euery perſon not being within orders, which once hath bin admitted to the beuefit of his Clergie, eftſoones arraigned of anie ſuch offence, be not admitted to haue the benefit or priuiledge of the Clergie, And that euerie perſon ſo conuicted for Murder, to bee marked with an M. vpon the brawne of the left thumbe. And if hee be for anie other felonie, the ſame perſon to bee marked

with a T.in the ſame place of the thumb,and theſe markes to be made by the gailor openly in court before the Iudge, ere that ſuch perſon be deliuered to the Ordinarie. Prouided alway, that if any perſon at the ſecond time of aſking the clergie,becauſe he is within orders, hath not there his letters of his orders, or a certificate of his Ordinarie, witneſſing the ſame,that then the Iuſtices afore whom he is ſo arraigned, ſhal giue him a day by their diſcretion,to bring in his ſaid letters or certificat. And if hee faile and bring not in at ſuch a day his ſaid letters nor certificate, then the ſame perſon to looſe the benefit of his clergie,as he ſhall doe that is without order. An.4.H.7.cap.13.

Letters of orders

Iuſtices

11 See Captaines 6. An.2.E.6.cap.2. That if Souldiors depart, it is felonie, and they ſhal not enioy the benefit of their clergy.

Souldiers
Felonie

12 If any lay perſon hereafter prepenſedly murder their Lord,Maſter,or Soueraigne immediate,that they hereafter be not admitted to their clergie. And after conuiction or attainder of any ſuch perſon ſo hereafter offending, had after the courſe of the law, that the ſame perſon be put in executiõ,as though hee were no Clerke. Anno 12.H.7. cap. vltimo.

Pettie treaſon

13 An 4.H.8.c.2. Clergie was putout in certain caſes,to indure to the next parliamẽt.

14 No perſon or perſons which hereafter ſhal happen to be found guiltie after the laws of this land, for any maner of pettie treaſon, or for any wilfull murder of malice prepenſed, or for robbing of any Churches, Chappels,or other holy places, or for robbing of any perſon or perſons in their dwelling houſes,or dwelling place, the owner or dweller in the ſame houſe, his wife, his children, or ſeruants then being within, and put in feare and dread by the ſame, or for robbing of anie perſon or perſons in or neere about the high waies,or for wilful burning of any dwelling houſes or barnes,wherin any graine or corne ſhall happen to be: Nor any perſon or perſons being found guiltie of any abbettement, procurement, helping, maintaining or counſelling of any ſuch pettie treaſons, murders, or felonies, ſhall not from henceforth bee admitted to the benefit of his or their Clergie, but vtterly be excluded thereof, and ſuffer death in ſuch manner & forme, as they ſhould haue done for any the cauſes or offences aboueſaid,if they were no clerkes (ſuch as bee within holy orders,that is to ſay,of the orders of Subdeacon or aboue,all only except.)And be it &c. that euery ſuch perſon and perſons within ſuch orders of Subdeacon or aboue, which at any time hereafter be found guiltie of any pettie treaſon,or of any murder of malice prepenſed,or of any of the felonies aboue rehearſed, or of any acceſſorie to pettie treaſon, wilfull murder, or to any other the felonies aboue ſpecified, and admitted to his or their clergie, and deliuered to the Ordinarie for the ſame,ſhal not in any wiſe from henceforth bee ſuffered to any purgation, nor bee ſet at libertie, but remaine and abide in perpetuall priſon, vnder the keeping of the Ordinarie,to whom hee ſhall be committed and his ſucceſſors, without any maner of purgation during the naturall life of euery ſuch cõuict: except onely ſuch perſon or perſons ſo being within ſuch holy orders and conuict,of or for any of the offences aforeſaid, and deliuered to the Ordinarie for the ſame,doe finde two ſufficient ſuerties by Recogniſance, before two of the kings Iuſtices of his peace within the ſame ſhire, where the pettie treaſon, murder, or felonie whereof he was conuicted was committed and done,whereof one of them to be of the Quorum, that ſuch conuict ſhall bee of good abearing, againſt the king our Soueraigne Lord, his lawes and ſubiects, euery ſuch conuict to bee bound in the ſumme of fortie pound, and euerie his ſubiects in twenty pound. And that no ſuertie bee taken, vnleſſe ſuch as may diſpende in lands,tenemeuts,or hereditaments, yearelie aboue all charges of eſtate of inheritance of charter hold,xxvi. s. viii. d. or elſe bee worth xx.li.in moueable ſubſtance at the time of the taking of ſuch recogniſance. And that two Iuſtices of P.wherof one to be of Quorũ, by authoritie aforeſaid, haue power and authoritie to take ſuch recogniſance. And that the ſaid Iuſtices afore whom any ſuch recogniſance ſhalbe taken,ſhall certifie the ſame into the kings bench, within iiii. months next after the taking therof,vpon paine to loſe & forfait C.s.for enery default thereof.(See a like matter infra 17. Prouided alway, that this act extend not to giue any benefit to any ſuch perſon or perſons, which after their confeſſion or iudgement giuen againſt them, of, or for felony or murder,or after they be outlawed for any ſuch cauſe, bee admitted to their Clergie, and deliuered to the Ordinarie for the ſame, but that they and euery of them ſhall remaine in the cuſtody of the Ordinary, without making purgation, vpon ſuch perill and in ſuch manner and forme as it was vſed by the Common Law before the making of this preſent Acte: this Act or anie thing there in contained notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, and bee it further enacted, that

Pettie treaſon
Wilful murder
Sacriledge

Burglarie

Roberie by the way
Burning of houſes

Abbettors in pettie treaſon

Exception
Subdeacon

Pettie treaſon
Murder

Acceſſorie

Perpetual priſon

Suerties
Recogniſance
Iuſt. of P.

Good abearing.

Freehold

Iuſt. of P.

Certifie

Forf.

Confeſſion

Iudgement

Outlawed

Ordinarie

Diſgrade

K.Bench

Iudgement

Burning in the hand

Forf.

that euery Ordinarie to whoſe cuſtodie any ſuch conuict for any of the offences afore rehearſed ſhall be committed, may at his libertie diſgrade euery ſuch conuict after the law of the Church, if he ſee cauſe ſo to do, and ſend the conuict ſo diſgraded in ſure and ſafe keeping into the kinges Bench, with a certificate vnder his ſeale, teſtifying the ſaid diſgrading, vpon the which the Iuſtices of the kinges Bench hauing afore them the Record, vpon the which the ſaid perſon ſo diſgraded was firſt conuict, ſhall giue ſuch like iudgement of death vpon the ſame record, againſt euery ſuch perſon ſo conuict diſgraded, as the Iuſtices afore whom he was conuict might haue done, if the ſaid perſon diſgraded at the time of his conuiction afore them, had bin no Clerke: his admiſſion to his Clergie, and committing to the Ordinarie, ne any other thing, vſe, or cuſtome to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding. And that euerie ſuch iudgement ſhall be executed accordingly. And that euery Ordinarie ſo ſending any ſuch conuict diſgraded into the kinges Bench, ſhall be diſcharged againſt the king our Soueraigne Lord, his heires and ſucceſſors, of, or for any further cuſtodie or keeping of the ſame conuict. This Act to continue to the laſt day of the next Parliament, An.23.H.8.cap.1. And this act was continued An.28.H.8.cap.1.to indure to the laſt day of the next Parliament. And after 32. H.8.cap.3. it is made perpetuall. And it is there further enacted, that ſuch perſons as bin, or ſhall be within holie Orders, which by the lawes of this Realme, ought or may haue their Clergie for any felonies, and ſhall be admitted to the ſame, ſhall be burnt in the hand, in like maner and forme, as lay Clerkes bin accuſtomed in ſuch caſes, and ſhall ſuffer and incurre afterward, all ſuch paines, dangers, and forfaitures, as be ordered and vſed for their offences of Felonie, to all intents, purpoſes, and conſtructions, as lay perſons admitted to their Clergie be, or ought to be ordered and vſed by the lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme: any ſtatute, lawes, prouiſions, priuiledges, cuſtomes, or any other thing to the contrarie hereof heretofore vſed notwithſtanding, An.32.H.8.cap. 3. But the ſaid Act of 23.H.8.cap.1. is altered and diminiſhed in diuers things, vt patet poſtea 21. An. 1.E.6.cap.12.

Felonie

15 Anno 23.H.8.cap.11. It was enacted, that if a Clerke conuict breake the Ordinaries priſon, it is Felonie, and he ſhall not haue his Clergie, except he be within holie Orders, and then he to remaine without purgation: But the Ordinarie may diſgrade him, and ſend him to the Iuſtices to haue iudgement and execution &c. But this Felonie is repealed by 1.M.1. Seſſ. by generall wordes.

Petie Treaſon

Mute

Peremptorie challenge

Robberie Burglarie

16 Euery perſon and perſons, that is, or hereafter ſhall be indicted of petie Treaſon, wilfull burning of houſes, Murder, robberie, or burglarie, or other felonie, according to the tenor and meaning of the ſame ſtatute, and thereupon arraigned, and do ſtand mute of malice, or froward mind, or challenge peremptorie aboue the number of xx. or els will not, or do not aunſwere directly to the ſame Indictment and felonie, whereupon he is ſo arraigned, ſhall from henceforth looſe the benefite and priuiledge of his or their Clergie, in like maner and forme, as if he had directly pleaded to the ſame petie Treaſon, Murder, robberie, burglarie, or other felonie, whereupon he is ſo arraigned, not guiltie, and thereupon had bin found guiltie after the lawes of the land. And be it &c. that if any perſon or perſons be hereafter indicted of felonie, for the ſtealing of any goodes or cattels, in any Countie within this Realme of England, and thereupon arraigned, and be found guiltie, or ſtand mute of malice, or challenge peremptorie aboue the number of xx. perſons, as is aforeſaid, or will not vpon his ſaid arraignement directly aunſwere to the ſame felonie: that then the ſame perſon and perſons ſo arraigned and found guiltie, or ſtand mute of malice, or challenge peremptorie aboue the number of xx. perſons, or will not directly aunſwere to the law, ſhall looſe and be put from the benefite of their Clergie, in like maner and forme, as they ſhould haue bin, if they had bin indicted and arraigned, and found guiltie in the ſame Countie, where the ſame Robberie or Burglarie was done or committed, if it ſhall appeare to the Iuſtices, before whom any ſuch felons or robbers be arraigned, by euidence giuen before them, or by examination, that the ſame felonies whereupon they be ſo arraigned, had bin ſuch Robberies or Burglaries in the ſame Shires where ſuch robberies or burglaries were committed or done, by reaſon whereof they ſhould haue loſt the benefite of their Clergie, by force of the ſaid eſtatute, in caſe they had bin found guiltie thereof in the ſame Shire, where ſuch robberies or burglaries were ſo committed and done, An.25. H. 8. cap. 3. This Act is confirmed in Anno 28. H.8.cap. 1. to indure to the laſt day of the next Parliament. And after Anno 32.H.8.cap.3. it is made perpetuall.

This Act is altered and miniſhed in diuers things, as appeareth hereafter 21. An. 1. E.6. cap. 12. But after 5.E. 6. cap. 10. this Act of 25. H. 8. is reuiued, as appeareth hereafter 24.

Subdeacon

Petie Treaſon

Murder

Felonie

Acceſſorie

Wales

Suerties

Recogniſance

Iuſt. of P.

Conuict

17 Euery ſuch perſon and perſons, as is recited in the ſaid Statute of 23.H.8.cap.1. (before 14.) within ſuch orders of Subdeacon, or aboue, being conuict of any petie Treaſon, or of any Murder of malice prepenſed, or of any of the ſaid felonies aboue rehearſed, (s.in the ſaid Statute of 23.H.8. cap.1.) or of any acceſſorie to petie Treaſon, wilfull Murder, or to any other the ſaid felonies aboue ſpecified, (s.in the ſaid Statute of 23.H. 8. cap. 1.) before the Lord Marcher, Steward, Lieutenant, Deputie, or other Iuſtice or Officer, within Wales, or within any other place, citie, towne, honor, lordſhip, or manor, within the kings Dominions where no Iuſtices of the peace, and of the Quorum be, and thereupon the ſame conuict admitted vnto his Clergie, that the ſame perſon or perſons ſo being within ſuch holie orders, and conuict before any ſuch Lord Marcher, Steward, Lieutenant, Deputie, or other Iuſtice or Officer in Wales, or within any ſuch place, citie, or towne, honor, lordſhip, or manor, within any the kings Dominions, where be no Iuſtices of the peace and of the Quorum, of, or for any of the offences aforeſaid, and deliuered vnto the Ordinarie as Clerke conuict for the ſame, ſhall or may find two ſuerties by Recogniſance for his good abearing, before two of the kinges Iuſtices of peace, whereof the one to be of the Quorum, in the ſhire where the ſame conuict is or ſhal be kept in the Ordinaries priſon, if the ſame priſon be within the Shire ground where Iuſtices of the peace and of the Quorum be, or els before ij. of the kings Iuſtices of the peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, in the next Shire adioyning vnto the ſame priſon. And that the ſame two Iuſtices of the peace, whereof the one to be of the Quorum, to haue power and aucthoritie to take ſuch Recogniſance, and to certifie the ſame, in like maner and forme, and vpon like paine, as it ſhould or ought to haue bin done by vertue of the ſaid former act, if the ſame petie Treaſon, Murder, felonie, or other offence, of, or for which any ſuch conuict was or ſhal be ſo conuict and admitted vnto his Clergie, as is aforeſaid, had bin committed and done within the Shire ground, where Iuſtices of the peace and of the Quorum be, Anno 26.H. 8.cap. 12.

18 Such as be within holie Orders, ſhall from henceforth ſtand and be vnder the ſame paines and dangers for the offences contayned in any of the ſaid Statutes, (s.in Abiuration An.22.H. 8.cap. 14. and infra 23. H. 8.cap. 1. and infra 25.H.8.cap. 3. in Felonie Anno 25.H.8.cap.6.) and be vſed and ordered to all intents and purpoſes, as other perſons not being within holie Orders: any prouiſion or exception ſpecified in any of the ſaid Acts, or any other vſage, or cuſtome of this Realme to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. This Act to indure vnto the laſt day of the next Parliament, An. 28. H. 8. cap. 1. And after An. 32. H. 8. cap.3. this Act is made perpetuall.

Clergie prohibited

19 See Triall Anno 28.H.8.cap.15. That Clergie is put away for Treaſon, Murder, Robberie, or Felonie, done vpon the Sea, or in any hauen, ryuer, or creeke, where the Admiral pretendeth to haue iuriſdiction.

Mute

Peremptorie challenge

20 That if any perſon or perſons at any time after the ſaid feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord God next comming, do ſteale any Horſe, Gelding, Mare, Fole, or Filley, and therof be found guiltie by verdict of xii. men, or by his owne confeſſion be attainted, or otherwiſe be indicted for the ſtealing of any horſe, gelding, mare, fole, or filley, and thereupon arraigned, and do ſtand mute of malice, or froward mind, or challenge peremptorie aboue the number of xx. or els will not aunſwere directly to the ſame Indictment and felonie, whereupon he is ſo arraigned: that then euery ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall not from henceforth be admitted to haue the benefit of his or their Clergie, but vtterly be excluded thereof, and ſhall ſuffer death, in ſuch maner and forme, as they ſhould if they were no Clerkes, Anno 37.H.8.cap.8. See here following 22.

Murder

Poyſoning

Burglarie

Rob by the way

Horſes

Mares

Sacriledge

21 No perſon or perſons that heretofore haue bin, or at any time hereafter ſhall be in due forme of the lawes attainted or conuicted of Murder, of malice prepenſed, or of poyſoning of malice prepenſed, or of breaking of any houſe by day or night, any perſon being then in the ſame houſe where the ſame breaking heretofore hath bin, or hereafter ſhal be committed, and heretofore hath bin, or hereafter ſhall be thereby put in feare or dread, or of, or for robbing of any perſon or perſons in the high way, or neere to the high way, or for felonious ſtealing of Horſes, Geldings, or Mares, or of felonious taking of any goodes out of any Pariſh Church, or other Church or Chappell, or being indicted or appealed of any of the ſame offences, & thereupon found guiltie by verdict of xii. men, or ſhall confeſſe

the ſame vpon his or their arraignement, or will not aunſwere directly, according to the Lawes of this Realme, or ſhall ſtand wilfully, or of malice mute, ſhall not be admitted to haue or inioy the priuiledge or benefit of his Clergie or ſanctuarie, but ſhalbe put from the ſame. And that in all other caſes of Felonie, other then ſuch as before are mentioned, all and ſinguler perſon and perſons, which after the firſt day of March next comming, ſhall be arraigned or found guiltie vpon his or their arraignement, or ſhall confeſſe the ſame, or ſtand mute, in forme aforeſaid, or will not aunſwere directly, in forme aboueſaid, ſhall haue and inioy the priuiledge and benefite of his or their Clergie, the libertie and priuiledge of Sanctuarie, in like maner and forme, as he or they might or ſhould haue done before the xxiiii. day of Aprill, in the firſt yeare of the raigne of the ſaid late king Henry the eight. And be it &c. that in all and euery caſe and caſes, where any of the kinges Maieſties ſubiects, ſhall and may vpon his praier, haue the priuiledge of Clergie as a Clerke conuict, that may make purgation in all thoſe caſes and euery of them, and alſo in all and euery caſe and caſes of Felonie, wherein the priuiledge and benefite of Clergie is reſtrained, excepted, or taken away by this eſtatute or act, (wilfull Murder, and poyſoning of malice prepenſed onely excepted) the Lord and Lordes of the Parliament, and Peere and Peeres of the Realme, hauing place and voice in the Parliament, ſhall by vertue of this preſent Act of common grace, vpon his or their requeſt or prayer, alleaging that he is a Lord or a Peere of this Realme, and clayming the benefite of this Act, though he can not read, without any burning in the hand, loſſe of inheritance, or corruption of his blood, be adiudged, deemed, taken, and vſed for the firſt time onely, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as a Clerke conuict, and ſhall be in caſe as a Clerke conuict, which may make purgation without any further or other benefite or priuiledge of Clergie, to any ſuch Lord or Peere from thenceforth at any time after, for any cauſe to be allowed, adiudged, or admitted: any law, ſtatute, vſage, cuſtome, or any other thing to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, that if any of the ſaid Lordes of the Parliament, or any of the Peeres of this Realme for the time being, ſhall fortune to be indicted of any of the offences limitted in this Act, that then they and euery of them ſhall haue his or their triall by their Peeres, as it hath been vſed heretofore in caſes of high Treaſon. And be it &c. that if any perſon or perſons, that by this Statute, or by any other Statutes or Lawes of this Realme, ought to haue, or be admitted to the benefite of his or their Clergie, that the ſame perſon or perſons, ſhall be from henceforth admitted and allowed to his or their Clergie, although they or any of them haue been diuers and ſundry times marryed to any ſingle woman, or ſingle women, or to any widow, or widowes, or to two wiues, or mo: any law, ſtatute, or vſage to the contrarie notwithſtanding, Anno 1. Ed. 6. capit. 12.

Clergie and Sanctuarie prohibited

Confeſſe Mute

Purgation

Murder Poyſoning

Lordes Peeres

Clergie allowed without reading

Triall

Clergie allowed notwithſtanding Bigamie

22 All and ſinguler perſon and perſons, feloniouſly taking or ſtealing any Horſe, Gelding, or Mare, ſhall not be admitted to haue or inioy the priuiledge or benefite of his or their Clergie or ſanctuarie, but ſhall be put from the ſame, in like maner and forme, as though he or they had been indicted or appealed for felonious ſtealing of two horſes, ii. geldinges, or ii. mares, of any other, and therupon found guilty by verdict of xii. men, or confeſſe the ſame vpont heir arraignment or ſtand wilfully, or of malice mute, An. 2. E. 6. cap. 33.

Horſe Gelding Mare

Clergie diſallowed

23 If it happen any perſon or perſons to be found guiltie, according to the lawes of this Realme, for robbing of any perſon or perſons, after the firſt day of May next inſuing, in any part or parcell of their dwelling houſes, or dwelling places, the owner or dweller in the ſame houſe, or his wife, his children, or ſeruants, being then within the ſame houſe or place where it ſhall happen the ſame robberie and felonie to be committed and done, or in any other place within the precinct of the ſame houſe or dwelling place, that ſuch offendors ſhall in no wiſe be admitted to their Clergie, whether the owner or dweller in the ſame houſe, his wife or children then and there being, ſhall be waking or ſleeping. And that no perſon or perſons, which after the ſaid firſt day of May, ſhall happen to be found guiltie after the lawes of this Realme, of, and for robbing any perſon or perſons in any booth or tent, in any Faire or Market, the owner, his wife, his children, or ſeruants, or ſeruant then being within the ſame booth or tent, ſhall not from henceforth be admitted to the benefite of his or their Clergie, but vtterly be excluded thereof, and ſuffer death, in ſuch maner and forme, as is before mentioned in the ſaid Act, made in the ſaid xxiii. yeare of the raigne of the ſame late king, for robberies and felonies committed

Burglarie

Clergie diſallowed

Faire Market

Clergie diſallowed

and done in dwelling houſes and dwelling places, the owner or dweller in the ſame, his wife, children, or ſeruants then being within the ſame, and put in feare and dread, without hauing any reſpect or conſideration whether the owner or dweller in ſuch boothes and tentes, his wife, his children, or ſeruants being in the ſame boothes or tentes, at any time of ſuch robberies and felonies committed, ſhall be ſleeping or waking, Anno 5. E. 6. cap. 9.

Reuiued

24 By reaſon of an Article and clauſe contayned in the Statute (here before 2. Anno 1. E. 6. cap. 12. the Statute heretofore 16. An. 25. H. 8. cap. 3.) which did put ſuch felons and burglarers from their Clergie, that do ſuch offence in one Countie, and after are taken with the goodes ſtollen in an other Countie, and there indicted, arraigned, & found giltie, was made void: Wherefore in Anno 5. E. 6. cap. 10. it was enacted, that the ſaid Act made in the ſaid xxv. yeare, touching the putting of ſuch offendors from their Clergie, and euery article, clauſe, and ſentence contained in the ſame, touching Clergie, ſhall from henceforth touching ſuch offences from henceforth to be committed & done, ſtand, remaine, and be in full ſtrength and vertue, in ſuch maner and forme, as it did before the making of the ſaid Act, made in the ſaid firſt yeare of the raigne of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king that now is: any clauſe, article, or ſentence, compriſed in the ſaid Act made in the ſaid firſt yeare, to the contrarie notwithſtanding, Anno 5. E. 6. cap. 10.

Bennet Smith

25 Anno 2. & 3. P. & M. An act was made, to take away the benefite of Clergie from Bennet Smith, for the Murder of Ruſford, if the ſame Bennet ſhould be found giltie as acceſſorie to the Murder, or ſhould confeſſe the Murder, or not anſwere directly, or ſtand mute, or challenge peremptorie aboue twentie.

Petie treaſon
Murder
Marches
Burne houſes
Burne corne
Mute
Peremptori challenge
Clergie denied
Peeres

26 That all and euery perſon and perſons, that after the firſt day of March next comming, ſhall maliciouſly commaund, hire, or counſell, any perſon or perſons, to commit, or do any petie Treaſon, wilfull Murder, or to do any robberie in any dwelling houſe or houſes, or to commit, or to do any Robberie, in, or neere any high way in the Realme of England, or in any other the Queenes Dominions, or to commit or do any Robberie in any place within the Marches of England againſt Scotland, or wilfully to burne any dwelling houſe, or any part thereof, or any barne then hauing corne and graine in the ſame: that then euery ſuch offendor or offendors, & euery of them, being outlawed therof, or being thereof arraigned and found giltie by the order of the law, or being otherwiſe lawfully attainted or conuicted of the ſame offence, or being arraigned thereof, do ſtand mute of malice, or of froward mind, or do challenge peremptorie aboue the number of xx. perſons, or will not aunſwere directly to ſuch offence, ſhall not haue the benefit of his or their Clergie. Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted, that euery Lord and Lordes of the Parliament, and Peere and Peeres of the Realme, hauing place and voice in the parliament, vpon euery Indictment of any of the offences aforeſaid, ſhall be tried by their Peeres, as hath bin accuſtomed by the lawes of this Realme, An. 4. & 5. P. & M. cap. 4.

Money
Goods
Clergie denied

27 Be it enacted, that no perſon or perſons, which hereafter ſhall happen to be indicted or appealed for felonious taking of any Money, goods, or cattels, from the perſon of any other, priuely without his knowledge, in any place whatſoeuer, and thereupon found giltie by verdict of xij. men, or ſhall confeſſe the ſame vpon his or their arraignement, or will not aunſwere directly to the ſame, according to the Lawes of this Realme, or ſhall ſtand wilfully, or of malice, or obſtinately mute, or challenge peremptorie aboue the number of xx. or ſhall be vpon ſuch indictmēt or appeal outlawed, ſhal not from henceforth be admitted to haue the benefit of his or their Clergie, but vtterly be excluded thereof, and ſhall ſuffer death, in ſuch maner and forme as they ſhould if they were no Clerkes. Be it further enacted &c. That euery perſon and perſons which ſhall hereafter vpon his or their arraignement for any felonie, be admitted to the benefit of his Clergie by the lawes of the Realme, and deliuered to the Ordinarie for the ſame, and ſhall make his due purgation for the ſame offence or offences, whereupon he was ſo admitted to his Clergie, and ſhall before the ſame admiſſion to his Clergy, haue committed any other ſuch offence, wherupon Clergie by the lawes or ſtatutes of this Realme is not allowable, and not being thereof before indicted and acquited, conuicted, or attainted, or pardoned, ſhall and may be indicted or appealed for the ſame, and thereupon put to aunſwere, and ordered & vſed in all things according to the lawes & ſtatutes of this Realme, in ſuch and like maner and forme, as though no ſuch admiſſion of Clergie had bin: any law, cuſtome, or vſage to the contrarie notwithſtanding, An. 8. Eliz. cap. 4.

28 For the repreſſing of the moſt wicked and felonious Rapes or Rauiſhments of woemen, maides, wiues, and damſels, and of felonious Burglaries, and for the auoyding of ſundrie periuries, and other abuſes, in, and about the purgation of Clerkes conuict, deliuered to the Ordinaries. Be it enacted and ordeined by aucthoritie of this preſent Parliament, that if any perſon or perſons, ſhall fortune at any time after the firſt day of Iune now next inſuing, to commit or do any maner of felonious Rape, Rauiſhment, or Burglarie, and to be found guiltie by verdict of any ſuch felonious Rape or Burglarie, or that any perſon or perſons ſhall fortune to be outlawed for any the offen[illegible]s aforeſaid, vpon his or their arraignement ſhall confeſſe any ſuch felonious Rape or Burglarie, that in euery ſuch caſe, euery perſon and perſons ſo being found guiltie, outlawed, or confeſſing any of the ſaid felonious rapes or burglaries, ſhall ſuffer paines of death, and forfait as in caſes of Felonie hath been vſed and accuſtomed by the common Lawes of this Realme, without any allowance of the priuiledge or benefite of Clergie: any law, cuſtome, or vſage heretofore had made, or vſed, to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And moreouer, be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that euery perſon & perſons, which at any time after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, ſhall be admitted and allowed to haue the benefite or priuiledge of his or their Clergie, ſhall not thereupon be deliuered to the Ordinarie, as hath been accuſtomed, but after ſuch Clergie allowed, and burning in the hand, according to the ſtatute in that behalfe prouided, ſhall forthwith be inlarged and deliuered out of priſon, by the Iuſtices before whom ſuch Clergy ſhalbe graunted, that cauſe notwithſtanding. Prouided neuertheles, and be it alſo enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that the Iuſtices before whom any ſuch allowance of Clergie ſhall be had, ſhall and may for the further correction of ſuch perſons to whom Clergie ſhal be allowed, detaine and keepe them in pryſon, for ſuch conuenient time, as the ſame Iuſtices in their diſcretions ſhall think conuenient, ſo as the ſame do not exceede one yeres impriſonment: any law or vſage heretofore had or vſed to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. ☞ And for plaine declaration of law, be it enacted, that if any perſon ſhall vnlawfully and carnally know & abuſe any woman child, vnder the age of x. yeares, euerie ſuch vnlawfull and carnall knowledge ſhal be Felony, and the offendor thereof being duely conuicted, ſhall ſuffer as a Felon, without allowance of Clergie. Prouided alwaies, that all and euery perſon and perſons, which ſhall hereafter be admitted to haue the benefit of his or their Clergie, ſhall notwithſtanding his or their admiſſion to the ſame, be put to aunſwere to all other Felonies, whereof he or they ſhall be hereafter indicted or appealed, and not being thereof before acquited, conuicted, attainted, or pardoned, and ſhall in ſuch maner and forme be arraigned, tried, adiudged, and ſuffer ſuch execution for the ſame, as he or they ſhould haue done, if (as Clerke or Clerkes conuict) they had been deliuered to the Ordinarie, and there had made hys or their purgation: any thing in this Act contained to the contrarie notwithſtanding, Anno 18. Eliz. cap. 7.

Rape
Burglarie

Outlawed

Forf.

Clergie denied

Ordinarie

Impriſ.

Rape

Felonie

*

Aunſwere

29 Be it enacted &c. that all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons, as at any time after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, (viz. 9. Feb. 1597.) ſhall be conuicted or attainted, of, or for any offence to be committed after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, made Felonie by the Act of the 3. yere of the raigne of king Henry the ſeuenth (cap. 2. Felonie 8.) or which ſhall be indicted and arraigned, of, or for any ſuch offence, and ſtand mute, or make no direct aunſwere, or ſhall challenge peremptorie aboue the number of xx. ſhall in euery ſuch caſe, looſe his and the benefite of Clergie, and ſhall ſuffer paines of death, without any benefit of Clergie: any former law to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes that this Act, nor any thing therein contained, ſhall not extend to take away the benefit of Clergie, but onely from ſuch perſon and perſons as hereafter ſhall be principals, or procurers, or acceſſaries before ſuch offence committed, Anno 39. Eliz. cap. 9.

Clergie diſallowed

30 If any perſon or perſons after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament ſhall be found guiltie, and conuicted by verdict, confeſſion, or otherwiſe, according to the Lawes of this Realme, for the felonious taking away, after the feaſt of Eaſter now next inſuing, in the day time, of any money, goodes, or cattell, being of the value of fiue ſhillinges, or vpwardes, in any dwelling houſe, or houſes, or any part thereof, or any outhouſe, or outhouſes belonging, and vſed, to and with any dwelling houſe or houſes, although no perſon ſhall be in the ſaid houſe, or outhouſes, at the time of ſuch felony committed: then ſuch perſon & perſons

Clergie diſallowed

ſhall not be admitted to the benefite of his or their Clergie, but ſhall be vtterly excluded thereof, An.39.Eliz.cap.15.

Clerkes of the Chauncerie.

YE ſhall ſweare, that well and lawfully ye ſhall ſerue our Soueraigne Lord the king, and his people, in the office of Clerke of the Chauncerie, to which ye be attitled. And ye ſhall not aſſent nor procure the kings diſheriſon or dammage to your power, nor ye ſhall do, nor procure to be done any fraud to any mans wrong, nor to any thing that toucheth the keeping of the Seale, and ye ſhall lawfully counſaile in the thinges that toucheth the king, when ye ſhall be thereto required, and the counſell which ye know touching him ye ſhall keepe ſecreat. And if ye know the kings diſheriſon, or perpetuall damage, or fraud to be done vpon things which touch the keeping of the Seale, ye ſhall put your lawfull power to redreſſe & amend the ſame. And if ye can not the ſame doo, then ye ſhall certifie the Chauncelor, or other, which may do the ſame to be amended to your intent. And for the Clerkes of courſe ſhall be added. And ye ſhal not carry, nor to your knowledge ſuffer to be carried any writs, which ye make out of the court not ſealed, thereof to do execution, nor ſhall record any Atturney by writs, nor without writs, without ſpeciall licence, if ye haue not lawfully examined the partie, and the Atturney in proper perſon, or at the leaſt, him that ſhall make atturney in proper perſon: Nor ye ſhall deliuer no writ which ſhall be of commandement to the examiners, nor to the Seale, before that it be commaunded you by the commaundor, which hath power thereof, vnleſſe it be to the Chauncelor, or to one of the Maſters which commaunded you to make the writs. And all the writs that ye ſhall make, ye ſhall deliuer them to the Examiners by your owne hand, or by one of your fellowes which is ſworne to the king, if ye your ſelfe be out of the Court, becauſe of ſicknes, or other cauſe neceſſarie, ſo that ye can not do the ſame. And no writ written of an other mans hand, be deliuered to the Examiners vnder your name, as yours, nor no name ſhall be put vpon your writs, but your owne, as God you helpe and all Saints, Anno 18.E.3. Stat̃ de Sacramento Clericorum Cancellariæ.

Fraud

Seale

Chauncelor

Writs

Atturney
Licence

Maſters

Examiners

2 Anno 14.H.8.cap.8. An act is made, that the ſixe Clerkes of the Chauncery may marrie.

vi.Clerkes
marry

Clerkes of the Crowne.

BEcauſe that complaint is made to our Soueraigne Lord the king by the Commons, of the Clerke of the Crowne of the Kings Bench, whereas xx. xl. or C. men be indicted of one felonie, or of one treſpas, and all they plead to an iſſue, as not guiltie, the ſaid Clerke ought not to take for the Venire facias, nor for the entring of the plee more then ii.s. the ſaid Clerke doth take for euery ſuch name by extorcion ii.s. to the great oppreſſion of the people: Our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king willing to ſaue his ſaid people from ſuch extorcions and iniuries, by the aduiſe & aſſent of the ſaid Lords ſpirituall and temporall, and at the praier of the ſaid Commons, hath ordayned and eſtabliſhed, that the ſaid Clerkes of the Crowne ſhall take no more then hath bin duely vſed of old times. And moreouer our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king hath charged the Iuſtices of the kinges Bench, that no extorcion be done in this behalfe, in the Bench aforeſaid, An. 2. H.4.cap.10.

Indicted
Felonie

Venire facias

Extorcion

Fees

Juſt. of the
K. bench

Clerke of the Market.

THe Clerke of the Market of the kinges houſe, ſhall do his office well and duely. And that all falſe Meaſures and Weights ſhall be burned, after the forme of the ſtatute. And that the ſaid Clerke take no common fine, but that euery perſon which is found in default touching the ſame office be puniſhed according to his deſeruing. And that he ſhall not ride but with vi. horſes at the moſt, and that he ſhall not tarrie in no towne, nor other place no longer then the neceſſitie of his deed ſhall require, and if he do any thing contrarie to this ſtatute, and be thereof duely conuict, he ſhall pay to the king at the firſt time that he ſhal be ſo conuict an C.s. and at the ſecond time x.li. and at the third time xx.li. An.13. R.2.cap.4.

☞

Kings houſe
Falſe Meaſures
Weights

Fine

❧

Clerkes of the Signet, and priuie Seale.

ANno 27.H.8.cap.11. An act was made, how, and in what wiſe the kings graunts, writings, and leaſes ſhall paſſe the priuie Signet, the priuie Seale, & the great Seale, and in what time they ſhall paſſe thoſe ſeales, and forfaitures ſet vpon the Clerkes of the priuie Signet, and priuie Seale, for not doing their duitie, and what fees they ſhall take for thoſe writings, and what fees ſhall

Graunts
Leaſes

ſhall be paied to any perſon for the ſame, and how, and where ſuch writings ſhall come to the great Seale with an immediate warrant, & not paſſe the Signet, or priuie Seal, and what fees ſhall then be paied therefore, and how, and vnder what Seales the kings leaſes, graunts, and writinges of lands, or offices of the Countie Palantine, or Duchie of Lancaſter ſhall paſſe, and what graunts, leaſes, or writings for the King, may be made without his warrant, and diuers Articles at large concerning theſe matters.

Collectors.

ANno 9. H. 5. cap. 9. An act was made (to indure to the next Parliament that ſhould be after the kings returne into England) that Abbots and Priors ſhould not be Collectors of Diſmes or Subſidies out of the Shires where they dwelt.

Abbots
Priors
Diſmes
Subſidies

2 Anno 9.H.5. Stat' 2.cap. 10. An act was made (to indure to the next Parliament, that ſhould be holden after the kings returne into England) for Collectors of x. and xv. to recouer ſuch money as they paied for their fellowes.

Diſmes
Fifteenes

3 That no man dwelling within any Citie or Borough within the ſaid Realme, of which citie or borough it hath bin vſed before this time, and yet is, that the names of certaine men by the perſons for the ſaid citie or borough, comming to the Parliament, to be deliuered in the kings Chauncerie to be Collectors of the Diſmes in the ſame citie or borough. And whereupon the king hath ſent his letters Patents to the ſame perſons ſo named and deliuered in his Chauncerie, to be Collectors of the Diſme, or parcell of the ſame, within the ſaid citie or borough, and the which Collectors haue occupied and be bound to accompt of their receipt in this behalfe, immediatly in the kings Eſchequer, ſhall in any wiſe be deputed nor aſſigned to be Collectors of any quinzime, or any parcel of the ſame, graunted, or to be graunted to the king or his heires, within any Countie of this Realme, except that he may expend in the Countie out of the ſaid citie or borough in lands or tenements to the value of an C.s. by yeare, ouer all charges and repriſes, An. 18.H.6.cap.5.

Citie
Parliament
Diſmes
Letters patents
Chauncery
Eſchequer
Freehold

Common Plees.

COmmon Plees ſhall not follow our Court, but ſhall be holden in ſome place certaine, Magna charta cap.11.

2 No common Plee ſhall be from henceforth holden in the Eſchequer, contrarie to the forme of the great Charter, Articuli ſuper chart.cap.4. An.28.E.1.

Eſchequer

Commiſſion, and Commiſſioners.

BY Anno 18.E.3.cap.1. Commiſſions graunted to inquire of certaine thinges were repealed.

Inquiries

2 By Anno 18.E.3.cap.4. Commiſſions made to aſſaie Meaſures, Yardes, and Weights were repealed, and that no ſuch Commiſſions ſhould after be graunted.

Meaſures
Yardes
Weights

3 From henceforth in all inquiries within the Realme, the Commiſſions ſhall be made to ſome of the Juſtices of the one bench or of the other, or Juſtices of Aſſiſe, or Juſtices of the peace, with other of the moſt worthy of the Countrey, aſwell for the kings profit as the Commons: Sauing in the office of Eſchetorſhip, or any thing that toucheth the ſame office, An.42.E.3.cap.4.

Juſt. of both benches
Juſt. of Aſſ.
Juſt. of P.
Eſchetor

4 Anno 10.R.2. A Commiſſion was made by the king, and aucthorized by the Parliament, to diuers to ſuruey the kinges reuenewes, and to correct and reforme for many things there expreſſed, & penalties ſet vpon them that ſhould moue the king to repeal this Commiſſion. And after An. 11. R.2.cap. 2. and 3. the ſaid Commiſſion was affirmed, and all that was done by force of the Commiſſion, and that none ſhould be moleſted for raiſing or aſſembling of force, for any thing againſt them that did reſiſt the Commiſſion, nor for any euill gouernance about the king, except certaine perſons there named. And after An.21.R.2.cap.2. the ſaid Statute of Anno 10. R.2. in that Article, and the ſaid Commiſſions, and all the paines and dependants thereupon were repealed. It was there enacted, that no ſuch Commiſſion ſhould after be made, and that who ſo purchaſed or procured, or put in vre any ſuch Commiſſion ſhould be a Traitor. But the Parliament of Anno 21.R.2. was repealed by 1.H.4.cap.3.

Suruey
Traytor

5 An.2.H.4.cap.9. It was enacted, that Commiſſioners made in the time of R. the 2. that were rifled, & had deliuered their Commiſſions, ſhould not be charged to certifie, but ſhould be diſcharged by their oathes.

Diſcharge
Oathes

6 Becauſe that many Commiſſions be made in the Chauncerie, & directed to diuers perſons of the Realme, ſometime to inquire and certifie, ſometime to inquire, heare and determine, and ſometime to ſeiſe landes and tenements, goods, and cattels, which

Chauncery
Oier and ter.

Commiſſions neuer came to the hands of the ſaid Commiſſioners, whereupon writs iſſued out of the Eſchequer of our Soueraigne Lord the king, to diſtraine ſuch Commiſſioners, their executors, heires, and landtenants, ſometime to yeeld the eſtreates of the fines, iſſues, and amerciaments, which pertaineth to our Soueraigne Lord the king, becauſe of the ſaid Commiſſions, ſometime to certifie that which is found before them by enqueſt, and ſometime to accompt of certaine thinges contained in the ſaid Commiſſions, to the great dammage and diſquieting of many the kinges liege people. The ſame our Soueraigne Lord the king, for the eaſe and quietnes of his people, willing in this caſe to prouide remedie, by the aſſent aforeſaid, will, and hath ordained and eſtabliſhed, that the Chauncelor of England for the time being, ſhall vſe his power, as he hath done before time, in this caſe, and in other caſes. The ſame Chauncelor calling to him ſuch Iuſtices, as him ſhall pleaſe, or the chiefe Baron of the Eſchequer, if neede be, ſhall haue power by aucthoritie of Parliament, to prouide remedie from time to time by their diſcretions, An.4.H.4.cap.9.

Eſchequer
Executors
Amerciaments
Chauncelor
Iuſtices
Chief Baron

7 Whereas many of the kings liege people be aſſigned by the Commiſſions, to do and performe the conteinue of the ſame, ſome to heare and determine, ſome to inquire & certifie, and otherwiſe, whereby the ſame Commiſſioners be greeuouſly diſtrained by proces out of the Eſchequer, by reaſon of the ſaid Commiſſions, and by that occaſion do looſe great iſſues, where the ſaid Commiſſioners were neuer knowing of ſuch Commiſſions, nor the ſame commiſſion neuer came to their hands, to the great dammage and diſeaſe of many of the kings ſubiects: It is ordayned and eſtabliſhed, that the Barons of the Eſchequer, ſhall haue power to receiue the oath of ſuch Commiſſioners, and of their excuſe and diſcharge of the receipt or occupation of the ſaid Commiſſions. And alſo that the ſame Barons, and the Iuſtices of the one Bench and the other, ſhal haue power by writ of Dedimus poteſtatem, to receiue ſuch oathes in the Countrey. And that the ſame Iuſtices ſhall thereof certifie the ſaid Barons in the Eſchequer from time to time, & that vpon the ſame, the ſaid Barons ſhall diſcharge the ſaid Commiſſioners. And in likewiſe it ſhall be done for their heires, executors, or landtenants, of the ſame Commiſſioners. Prouided alwaies, that ſuch oathes be not taken, but in the caſe of Commiſſions of Oier and determiner, and of inquirie and certifying onely, An.7.H.4.cap.11.

Barons of the Eſcheq.
Iuſt. of both benches
Dedimus poteſtatem
Diſcharge
Heire Executors
Oier and ter.

8 Anno 31.H.8.cap.14. An Act was made for matters of Religion, called the Act of the ſixe Articles, and therein was enacted, that Commiſſions ſhould be made to inquire of theſe matters. But Anno 1.E.6.cap.12. that Act was repealed. And before the repeal, s. An. 32. H. 8. cap. 15. an Act was made, that certaine Spirituall Officers and Iudges ſhould be Commiſſioners. But after 1. E. 6. this Act of 32. H. 8. was of no force, becauſe the ſaid Statute of 31. H. 8. cap. 14. was repealed.

vi. Articles

Condition.

AS well all and euery perſon and perſons, and bodies politike, their heires, ſucceſſors, and aſſignes, which haue, or ſhall haue any gift or graunt of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord, by his letters Patents, of any Lordſhips, manors, lands, tenements, rents, parſonages, tythes, porcions, or any other hereditaments, or of any reuerſion, or reuerſions of the ſame, which did belong and appertaine to any of the ſaid Monaſteries, or other Religious and Eccleſiaſticall houſes, diſſolued, ſuppreſſed, relinquiſhed, forfait, or by any other meanes come to the kinges handes, ſince the ſaid iiij. of Februarie, the xxvij. yeare of his moſt noble raigne, or which at any time heretofore did belong or appertaine to any other perſon or perſons, and after came to the handes of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord, as alſo all other perſons being grauntees, or aſſignees, to, or by our ſaid Soueraign Lord yͤ king, or to, or by any other perſon or perſons then the kings highneſſe, & the heires, executors, ſucceſſors, & aſſignes of euery of them, ſhall and may haue and inioy like aduantages againſt the leſſees, their executors, and adminiſtrators, and aſſignees, by entrie for nonpayment of the rent, or for doing of waſt, or other forfaiture, and alſo ſhall and may haue and inioy all and euery ſuch like, and the ſame aduantage, benefite, and remedies, by action onely for not performing of other conditions, couenants, or agreements, contained and expreſſed in the Indentures of their ſaid leaſes, demiſes, or graunts, againſt all and euery the ſaid leſſees and fermors, and grauntees, their executors and adminiſtrators, and aſſignes, as the ſaid leſſors or grauntors, themſelues or their heires or ſucceſſors ought, ſhould or might haue had & inioyed at any time or times, in like maner and forme, as if the reuerſion of ſuch lands, tenements, or hereditaments had not come to the handes of

Gift Graunt
Heire Executors
Waſt
Leaſes

Parſonages Tythes

Action

Couenants

of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord, or as our ſaid Soueraigne Lord, his heires and ſucceſſors ſhould or might haue had & inioyed in certain caſes by vertue of the actes made in the firſt Seſſion of this preſent Parliament (s. An. 31. H. 8. cap. 13. which is in Monaſteries 11.) if no ſuch graunt by letters patents had beene made by his highnes. Moreouer be it &c. that all farmors, leſſees, and grauntees of Lordſhips, manors, lands, and tenements, rents, parſonages, tithes, porcions, or any other hereditaments, for terme of yeares, life or liues, their executors, adminiſtrators, and aſſignes, ſhall and may haue like action, aduantage and remedy againſt all and euery perſon or perſons, and bodies politike, their heires, ſucceſſors and aſſignes, which haue or ſhall haue any gift or graunt of the King our ſaid Soueraigne Lord, or of any perſon or perſons, of the reuerſion of the ſame manors, landes, tenements, and other hereditaments ſo letten, or any parcell thereof, for any condition, couenant, or agreement contained or expreſſed in the Indentures of their leaſe and eaſes, as the ſame leſſees or any of them might and ſhould haue had, againſt the ſaid leſſors and grauntors, their heires or ſucceſſors, all benefits and aduauntages of recoueries in value, by reaſon of any warrantie in deed or in law, by voucher or otherwiſe onely excepted. Prouided alwaies that this act, nor any thing or things therein contained, ſhall extend to hinder or charge any perſon or perſons for the breach of any couenant or condition compriſed in any ſuch writing, as is aforeſaid, but for ſuch couenants and conditions, as ſhalbe broken or not performed after the firſt day of September next conming, and not before: any thing before in this act contayned to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding, An. 32. H. 8. cap. 34.

Reuerſions

2 See Firſt fruites and Tenthes 9. A like ſtatute for grants of reuerſions, and that the leſſees & their grauntees of benefices appropriate renounced by the king and Queene to the ſpiritualtie.

Confirmation.

Magna Charta

Shirife

Charta de Foreſta

The great Charter ſhal be obſerued in all his articles, aſwell in ſuch as pertaine to the king, as to other, and that ſhall bee commanded before the Iuſtices in Eire in their circuits, and before the Shirifes in their Counties, when neede ſhall bee. And writs ſhall be freely granted againſt them that doe offend againſt the ſame aſwel before the king as the Iuſtices of the bench, or before Iuſtices in Eire, when they come into thoſe parties. Likewiſe the Charter of Foreſt ſhall be obſerued in all his articles, and the offendors when they be conuict, ſhall be greeuouſly puniſhed by our ſoueraigne Lord the king, in forme aboue mentioned, Marleb. cap. 5. An. 52. H. 3.

Magna Charta

Charta de Foreſta

Shirife

Knightes Iuſtices

Oier and ter

Kings ſeruice

Impriſ.

Common law

2 From henceforth the great Charter of the liberties of England, granted to all the Comminaltie of the Realme, and the Charter of Foreſt in like maner granted, ſhall bee obſerued, kept & maintained in euery point, in as ample wiſe, as the king hath graunted, renewed, and confirmed them by his Charter. And that the Charter be deliuered to euerie Shirife of England vnder the kinges Seale, to be read foure times in the yere before the people in the full Countie, that is to wit, the next Countie day after the feaſt of Saint Michael, and the next Countie day after the feaſt of Chriſtmas and after Eaſter, & after the feaſt of Saint Iohn Baptiſt. And for theſe two Charters to bee firmely obſerued in euery point and article (where before no remedie was at the common Law) there ſhall be choſen in euery Shire Court, by the Comminaltie of the ſame ſhire, three ſubſtantiall men, Knights, or other lawful, wiſe, and well diſpoſed perſons to bee Iuſtices, which ſhal be aſſigned by the kings letters Patents vnder the great ſeale, to heare and determine (without any other writ, but only their commiſſion) ſuch plaints as ſhall bee made vpon all thoſe that commit or offend, againſt any point contayned in the foreſaid charters, in the ſhires where they bee aſſigned, aſwell within franchiſes as without, and aſwell of the kings miniſters out of their places, as of other, and to heare the plaintes from day to day, without any delay, and to determine them without allowing the delaies which be at the common law. And the ſame knightes ſhall haue power to puniſh all ſuch as ſhall be attainted of any Treſpas done contrary to any point of the foreſaid charters (where no remedie was before at the Common law) as before is ſaid, by impriſonment, or by fine, or by amercement according to the Treſpas. Neuertheleſſe the king nor none of his counſell that made this ordinance intend that by vertue hereof, any of the foreſaid knightes ſhould hold any manner plee by the power giuen vnto them in any ſuch caſes, wherein there hath beene remedy prouided in times paſſed after the courſe of the common law by writ. Nor alſo that the common law be preiudiced, nor the charters aforeſaide in any point. And the king willeth that if all iii. be

not preſent, or cannot at all times attend to do their office in forme aforeſaid, the king commandeth that two of them ſhall doe it. And it is ordeined that the kings Shirifes and Bailifes ſhalbe attendant to do the commandements of the foreſaid Iuſtices as far forth as appertaineth vnto their offices, Articuli ſuper chartas cap. 1. An. 28. E. 1.

Shirifes
Bailifes

3 In the ſecond volume of the old Statutes, is an Ordinance intituled: Confirmatio Chart̃ de libertat̃ Angliæ & Foreſtæ An. 25. E. 1. By which is ordeined that the Charter of Magna Charta and the charter of the Foreſt ſhall bee kept, and that the ſame Charters ſhalbe publiſhed in townes, & redde in Cathedrall Churches, and that Biſhops ſhall excommunicate the breakers thereof. And then followeth a forme of a ſentence of excommunication intituled: Sententia lata ſuper confirmatione Chartarum.

Excommunication

4 Magna Charta, & Charta de Foreſta ſhall be kept and put in execution, An. 1. 2. 4. 5. 10. 14. 28. 31. 36. 37. 38. 42. 45. & 50. E. 3. cap. 1. An. 1. 2. ſtat. 2. 5. 6. ſtat. 1. 6. ſtat. 2. 7. 8. & 12. R. 2. cap. 1. Anno. 1. 2. 4. 7. 9. & 13. H. 4. cap. 1. And Anno 4. H. 5. cap. 1.

5 If any Statute bee made contrary to Magna Charta & Charta de Foreſta, it ſhal be void, An. 42. E. 3. cap. 1.

6 All eſtatutes not repealed ſhall be kept and put in execution, An. 10. 28. 36. 37. 38. & 50. E. 3. cap. 1. Anno 1. 2. ſtat. 2. 3. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. & 12. R. 2. cap. 1. & An. 13. R. 2. cap. 8. & An. 15. R. 2. ca. 2. & An. 1. 2. 4. 7. 9. & 13. H. 4. cap. 1. & An. 4. & 5. P. & M. cap. 1.

Artificers

7 All ſtatutes not repealed made againſt artificers ſhall be kept and put in execution. An. 13. R. 2. cap. 8.

Eſchetors
Shirifes

8 All Statutes not repealed of Eſchetors, Shirifes, Vnderſhirifes and Clerkes of the Shirifes, which ſhall bee kept and put in execution, An. 9. R. 2. cap. 1.

Labourers

9 All ſtatutes not repealed of labourers ſhall be kept and put in execution, An. 8. R. 2. cap. 1. & An. 13. R. 2. cap. 8.

Purueiors

10 All ſtatutes not repealed, of purueyors ſhall be kept and put in execution, An. 5. 6. 8. & 9. R. 2. cap. 1.

Vitailers

11 All Statutes not repealed of Vitailers, ſhall bee kept and put in execution, An. 13. R. 2. cap. 8.

Parliament

12 An. 1. H. 4. cap. 4. It is enacted, that the Parliament holden An. 11. R. 2. ſhall bee holden and kept.

Exemplification

13 An. 1. E. 4. cap. 1. An act was made, whereby was confirmed all iudiciall acts, exemplifications, concords, recoueries, proceſſe in Court, made in the times of H. 4. H. 5. and H. 6. and all grauntes and Letters patentes of diuers thinges mentioned in the ſaid acte, made by any of the ſaid three kings. See the ſtatute.

Letters P.

14 See Patentes of Confirmations of the kings Letters patents.

Pope

15 See Rome 5. what things bee confirmed by the Pope.

Meaſures

16 See Weights 35. of Confirmation of ſtatutes made for meaſures of veſſels & gauging.

Coniurations, Enchantments, and Witchcraft.

☞

WHereas at this day there is no ordinarie nor condigne puniſhment prouided againſt the wicked offences of coniurations and inuocations of euill ſpirits, and of ſorceries, inchantments, charmes, and witchcrafts, which bee practiſed to the deſtruction of the perſons and goods of the Queens ſubiects, and for other lewd purpoſes: Bee it enacted &c. that if any perſon or perſons after the firſt day of Iune next comming, ſhall vſe practiſe or exerciſe any inuocations, or coniurations, of euill or wicked ſpirits, to or for any intent or purpoſe, or els if any perſon or perſons after the ſaid firſt day of Iune ſhall vſe, practiſe or exerciſe any witchcraft, enchantment, charme, or ſorcerie, whereby any perſon ſhall happen to be killed or deſtroyed, that then aſwell euery ſuch offendor or offendors in inuocations, or coniurations, as is aforeſaid, their aidors and counſellors, as alſo euery ſuch offendor or offendors in yͤ Witchcraft, enchantment, charme or ſorcery, whereby the death of any perſon doth inſue their aidors and counſailors, being of eyther of the ſaid offences lawfully conuicted & attainted ſhall ſuffer pains of death as a felon or felons, and ſhall looſe the priuiledge and benefite of Clegie and Sanctuarie. Sauing to the wife of ſuch perſon her title of dower, and alſo to the heire and ſucceſſor of ſuch perſon, his or their title of inheritance, ſucceſſion and other rightes, as though no ſuch attainder of the anceſtor or predeceſſor had beene had or made. And further bee it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any perſon or perſons, after the ſaid firſt day of Iune next comming, ſhall vſe, practiſe or exerciſe any witchcraft, enchantment, charme or ſorcerie, wherby any perſon ſhall happen to be waſted, conſumed, or lamed in his or her body or member, or whereby any goods or cattels of any perſon ſhall be deſtroied, waſted or impaired,

Charmes
Sorcerie

Felonie
Clergie denied

Dower

then euery ſuch offendoꝛ oꝛ offendoꝛs, their counſelloꝛs and aidoꝛs being therof lawfully conuicted, ſhal foꝛ his oꝛ their firſt offence oꝛ offences ſuffer impꝛiſonment by the ſpace of one whole yeere, without baile oꝛ mainpꝛiſe, & once in euery quarter of the ſaid yeare, ſhal in ſome market Towne, vpon the market day, oꝛ at ſuch time as any faire ſhall be kept, there ſtand openly vppon the Pilloꝛie, by the ſpace of ſixe houres, and there ſhall openly confeſſe his oꝛ her errour and offence, and foꝛ the ſecond offence, being as is afoꝛeſaide lawfully conuicted oꝛ attainted, ſhall ſuffer death as a felon, and ſhall looſe the pꝛiuiledge of Clergie & Sanctuary, ſauing to the wife of ſuch perſon, her title of dower, and alſo to the heire and ſucceſſoꝛ of ſuch perſon, his oꝛ their titles of inheritance, ſucceſſion & other rightes, as though no ſuch attainder of the aunceſtoꝛ oꝛ pꝛedeceſſoꝛ had bin had oꝛ made. Pꝛouided alwayes, that if the offendour in any of the caſes afoꝛeſaide foꝛ which the paines of death ſhall enſue ſhall happen to be a Peere of the Realme, then his triall therein to be had by his Peeres, as it is vſed in caſes of felony oꝛ treaſon, and not otherwiſe. And further be it enacted by the authoꝛitie of this pꝛeſent Parliament, that if any perſon oꝛ perſons ſhal from & after the ſaid firſt day of Iune next comming, take vpon him oꝛ them by witchcraft, enchantment, charme oꝛ ſoꝛcerie, to tell oꝛ declare in what place any treaſure of gold oꝛ ſiluer ſhould oꝛ might bee found oꝛ had, in the earth oꝛ other ſecret places, oꝛ where goods oꝛ things loſt, oꝛ ſtolen ſhould be found oꝛ become, oꝛ ſhall vſe oꝛ pꝛactiſe any ſoꝛcerie, enchauntment, charme oꝛ witchcraft, to the entent to pꝛouoke any perſon to vnlawful loue, oꝛ to hurt oꝛ deſtroy any perſon in his oꝛ her body, member oꝛ goods: That then euery ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons ſo offending and being thereof lawfully conuicted, ſhal foꝛ the ſaide offence ſuffer impꝛiſonment by the ſpace of one whole yeere, without baile oꝛ mainpꝛiſe, and once in euery quarter of the ſaid yeare, ſhall in ſome Market Towne vpon the market day, oꝛ at ſuch time as any faire ſhall be kept there, ſtand openly vpon the Pilloꝛie, by the ſpace of ſixe houres, and there ſhall openly confeſſe his oꝛ her errour and offence, and if any perſon oꝛ perſons being once conuicted of the ſame offences, as is afoꝛeſaid, do eftſoones perpetrate and commit the like offence, that then euery ſuch offendoꝛ being thereof the ſecond time conuicted, as is afoꝛeſaid, ſhall foꝛfaite vnto the Queenes Maieſtie her heires and ſucceſſoꝛs, all his goods and cattels, and ſuffer impꝛiſonment during life. An. 5. Eliz. cap. 16.

Attaint
Felony
Clergie
denied
Dower

Peere of the Realme
Peeres

Treaſure

Loſt goods

Impꝛiſ.

Pilloꝛie

2. Offence
Foꝛf.

Impꝛiſ.
✻

Conſpiracie.

CONſpiratoꝛs bee they that doe confeder oꝛ bind themſelues by othe, couenant, oꝛ other aliance, that euery of them ſhall ayde and beare the other, falſely and maliciouſly to indict, oꝛ falſely to moue oꝛ mainetaine plees, and alſo ſuch as cauſe childꝛen within age to appeale men of felony whereby they are impꝛiſoned and ſoꝛe grieued, and ſuch as retaine men in the countrey with liueries oꝛ fees foꝛ to maintaine their malicious enterpꝛiſes and to dꝛowne the trueth, and this extendeth aſwell to the takers as to the giuers. And Stewards and Bailifes of great Loꝛds which by their Signioꝛie, office oꝛ power, vndertake to beare and maintaine quarels, plees and debates: that concerne other parties then ſuch as touch the eſtate of their Loꝛds oꝛ themſelues. An. 33. E. 1.

Othe

Stewards

✻

2 In right of conſpiratoꝛs, falſe infoꝛmers, and imbꝛaceours of dozens, inqueſtes, Aſſiſes, and iuries, the king hath pꝛouided remedie foꝛ the plaintifes by a wꝛit out of the Chauncery. And neuertheleſſe the king will that the Iuſtices of either bench, and the Iuſtices aſſigned to take Aſſiſes, when they come into the Countery to doe their office, ſhall vpon euery plaint made vnto them, award inqueſts thereupon without wꝛit, and ſhal do right vnto the plaintifes without further delay. Articuli ſuper chartas ca. 10. An. 28. E. 1.

Infoꝛmers
Imbꝛaceoꝛs

Iuſt. of both benches

Inqueſts

3 Foꝛaſmuch as diuers men of malice and enemitey and foꝛ vengeance, haue often cauſed to be indicted and appealed diuers of our liege people of treaſons and felonies in diuers counties, pꝛetening by theſe appeales and indictments that the ſaid treaſons oꝛ felonies were committed in a certaine place, where of troth no ſuch place is to be found in the ſaid Countie, where the ſaid appeale and indictment is made, to the great damage and perill of ſuch our liege people, conſidering that ſome ſo appealed and indicted, dare not appeare befoꝛe the Iuſtices in their pꝛoper perſons, to anſwer thereto, foꝛ feare of beating, mayming oꝛ ſleying of them, by the conſpiratoꝛs oꝛ pꝛocuroꝛs of the ſame appeales & indictments, as by the cōmons of the realme of England in our laſt Parliament holden at Weſtminſter by their petitiō their exhibited, grieuouſly complaining was ſhewed: It is oꝛdeined in the ſame Parliament by the aſſent of the Pꝛelates & great men of the ſame Realme there being, at the requeſt of the ſaid com-

Appeale
Treaſons
Felons

Juſtices

Freeholders

Inquire

Void

Impriſ.

Exigent

commons, for the common profit & quietneſſe of the people of the ſame realme, that euery Juſtice, which hath power to heare and determine ſuch treaſons & felonies, within the ſaid Countie, by the othe of twelue men, of whom euery one ſhal haue freehold in yͤ ſame countie to the yeerely value of an C.s. aboue all charges, before that the exigent be awarded, without allegations of the partie, aſwell in the parties abſence, as his preſence, ſhal enquire of office, whether any ſuch place be in the Countie, where ſuch appeales or indictments be made or not: and if it be found that there is no ſuch place within the ſame Countie, then ſuch appeales and indictments, and the proces thereof made or to be made, ſhalbe void and holden for none. And that in ſuch caſe the indictours aforeſaid, be puniſhed by impriſonment, fine and raunſome by the diſcretion of the ſaid Juſtices. And that this preſent ordinance and remedie, extende aſwell to appeales and indictments to be taken heereafter. And if any exigent from henceforth be awarded, before that ſuch inquiſition of office (as is aforeſaid) be taken, that the ſame exigent and the awarding thereof, be likewiſe voyd and holden for none. Prouided that this preſent ordinance haue ſtrength and extende only vntil the next Parliament. An.7.H.5. cap.1.& An.9.H.5.cap.1. And after An. 18.H.6.cap.12. This Act is made perpetuall, becauſe it was doubted whether it be expired by that, that King H.5. dyed beyond the Sea before his returne into England.

Conſtable and Marſhall.

Warre

Priuy Seale

TO the Conſtable it perteineth to haue cogniſance of contractes touching deeds of armes, and of war out of the Realme, and alſo of things that touch armes or war within the Realme, which cannot be determined nor diſcuſſed by the common Law, together with other vſages and cuſtomes to the ſame matters pertaining, which other Conſtables heretofore haue duely and reaſonably vſed in their time. Joining to the ſame, that euery plaintife ſhall declare plainely his matter in his petition afore that any man be ſent for to anſwere therunto. And if any wil complaine, that any plee be commenced before the Conſtable & Marſhall, that might be tried by the Law of the land, the ſame complainant ſhall haue a priuie Seale of the King without difficultie directed to the ſaide Conſtable and Marſhall, to ſurceſſe in that plee, till it be diſcuſſed by the Queenes counſell whether that matter ought, and of right perteineth to that Court, or otheowiſe ought to be tryed by the common law of the realme of England, and alſo that they ſurceſſe in the meane time. An. 13.R.2.cap.2.

Contra formam collationis.

Abbots
Priors

Alien

Chauntery
Church
Chappels

Poore people

Action

IF Abbots, Priors, keepers of hoſpitals, & other religious houſes, founded by him or by his progenitors, do from henceforth alien their landes giuen to their houſes by him or by his progenitors: the land ſhalbe taken into the kings hands and holden at his wil, and the purchaſer ſhal leeſe his recouery aſwel of the lands as of the money that he paied. And if the houſe were founded by an Earle, Baron, or other perſons: he by whõ, or by whoſe anceſtor the land ſo aliened was giuen, ſhall haue for the lands ſo aliened ſuch a Writ to recouer the lands in demeſne: Præcipe tali Abbati, quod iuſte &c. reddat G. F. tale tenementum, quod eidem domui collatum fuit in liberam eleemoſinam, per predictum G. vel anteceſſores ſuos, & quod ad dictum G. reuert̃ debet per alienationẽ, quam prædictus Abba. fecit de prædicto tenemento, contra formam collationis prædict', vt dicit. In like maner for landes giuen for the maintenance of a Chanterie, or of a light in a Church or Chappell, or for other almes to be maintained, if the land ſo giuen bee aliened. But if the land ſo giuen for a Chãtery, light, ſuſtenance of poore people, or other almes, to be maintained or done, bee not aliened, but ſuch almes be withdrawen by the ſpace of ij. yeares, ſuch an action ſhal lie for the donour or his heire to demand the land ſo giuen in demeſne, as it is ordeined in the ſtatute of Gloceſter, which (See in Seſſauit.1.) for landes leaſed to do or to render the fourth part of the value of the land or more. Weſt.2. capit.41. An.13.E.1.

Conuſance.

Nouel diſſ.

Auncient demeſne
Maior
Bailifes

Colluſion

WHeras diuers people doe oftentimes ſue Aſſiſes of Nouel diſſeiſin, or other writs of plee of land, before Juſtices aſſigned at the common Law, the landes tenements, & rents being wͭin franchiſed townes and auncient demeſne, againſt other perſons, & do to be named alſo in their ſaid Aſſiſes and writs, the Maior & bailifes, and comminalty of the franchiſes, and the Lords and bailifes within ancient demeſne aforeſaid, wheras of troth they be not diſſeiſors nor tenants of the ſaid lands, tenemẽts or rents ſo being in plee, but named by colluſion and fraud, to void and exculde the ſaid Maiors, Bailifes and comminalty,

Aſſiſes
Iuſtices
Diſſeiſors
Amerced

minalty,and the ſaid lords and bailifes of ancient demeſne,of their franchiſes & liberties, coniſance and iuriſdiction of their court before them: It is ordeined & eſtabliſhed, that in ſuch Aſſiſes and writtes purchaſed or ſued from henceforth, or at this preſent hanging betwixt any parties before any ſuch Iuſtices at the common law,in which ſuch Maior, bailifes and comminalty, or lords or bailifes of Ancient demeſne bee named, That ſuch Iuſtices ſhall firſt enquire by the ſaid Aſſiſe in the countrey, whether the ſaid Maior,bailifes and comminaltie, or lords or bailifes of ancient demeſne (if they that require before ſuch Iuſtices) be diſſeiſors or tenants in ſuch caſe,or be named by colluſion and fraude, as afore is ſaid. And if it be found that they bee not diſſeiſors nor tenants of the ſaid landes, tenements,or rents, but bee acquited before the ſame Iuſtices and found that they be named by colluſion and fraude in the fourme aforeſaid,that in ſuch caſe the Iuſtices ſhal do the ſaid writs of Aſſiſes, or other writs purchaſed in the fourme aforeſaid, to bee abated & adnulled,& that the ſaid plaintife or plaintifes ſhalbe grieuouſly amerced by the king, notwithſtanding that other tenants or diſſeiſors bee named or found in ſuch Aſſiſes or writs. An.9.H.4.cap.5.

Actions perſonall
Ancient demeſne.
Default
Maiors
Bailifes
Challenge
Enqueſts
Inquire

2 In all writs of Aſſiſes and of actions perſonall, ſued or to bee ſued before the king in his bench, Iuſtices of the common place, or any other the Kings Iuſtices for the time being,of any lands or tenements , or of any thing being and riſing within any ſeigniorie, franchiſes or ancient demeſne, whereof the cogniſance or iuriſdiction ought to pertaine to any Lords,Maiors, Bailifes, Citizens or Burgeſſes of comminaltie of ſuch ſeigniouries, franchiſes,or ancient demeſne,that then if any defendant in any ſuch Aſſiſe or other actions perſonall make any default, to put out,exclude & expell the aforeſaid lords, Maiors,bailifes,citizens , Burgeſſes or comminaltie of their cogniſance or fraunchiſe, that the Iuſtices at the requeſt of the ſaid Lords, Maiors,bailifes,Citizens,burgeſſes or comminalty ſhal make inquirie by the aſſiſe wher ſuch exceptions are alleadged in Aſſiſes, and in actions perſonals by inqueſt to be takē before the Iuſtices whether any ſuch defaults be made as afore is ſaid,or not: In which aſſiſe & inqueſt ſo to be taken, aſwel the plaintifes as the lords,Maiors, bailifes, citizens, burgeſſes & cōminaltie may haue their challenge. And if it be found by ſuch Aſſiſes or inqueſts ſo to be taken, that ſuch defaults bee made by colluſion, to put out and exclude the ſaid lords, Maiors,bailifes,citizens,burgeſſes or comminaltie of their franchiſes, liberties,cogniſances or iuriſdiction, that in ſuch caſes the ſaid writs ſhall bee abated, and the plaintifes ſhalbe in the kings mercie , by the conſideration that it is ordeined by the Statute made in the ninth yeere of the raigne of king Henrie,graundfather to our ſoueraigne Lord the king (before 1.) that if any Maior, bailife, comminaltie,or Lord of ancient demeſne,be named in writs of Aſſiſes by colluſion, to put them out of their cogniſance or iuriſdiction in this behalfe, that the Iuſtices firſt ſhal enquire by the Aſſiſe of the countrey of ſuch colluſion, if the ſaid Lordes, Maiors, bailifes or comminalty the ſame require. And if it be found by ſuch inquiſition that they be ſo named by colluſion,that then the writ ſhall abate. An.8.H.6.cap.26.

Cordiners, Curriers, Tanners, and Leather.

SEe the ſtatutes which were collected into this title in the 1.2.3.4.5.6.7.8.9.10. 11.13.16.19. & 20.numbers,all repealed after 22.by 5.Eliz. cap. 8. and therefore heere omitted.

Stranger
Denizen
Shipping
Wales
Packer
Sworne
Port
Forf.
Denizen
London
Hauen
Teller

12 No maner of Eſtraunger or denizen ſhal packe or cauſe to be packed any maner of leather, to be conueied or ſhipped ouer the ſea out of this realme, Wales,or other the kings dominions, otherwiſe then in this act is expreſſed, that is to ſay: that all ſuch leather ſhalbe hereafter packed, by a packer ſworne in euery ſuch Port,where any leather ſhal be ſhipped to bee conueied out of this Realme, Wales or other the kings dominions, vppon paine of forfeiture of all ſuch leather as hereafter ſhalbe packed contrarie to the purport of this act,or the value thereof. And alſo that from henceforth euery ſtranger and denizen which ſhal ſhip,ſend or conuey any leather ouer the ſea,out or frō any part of this realme, Wales, Cheſhire,or other the kings dominions,ſhall pay like cuſtome for the ſame, as is vſed to be paied within the port of London, that is to ſay, euery ſtranger to pay for euery dicker of leather for cuſtome, foure ſhillings, and nine pence. And euery denizen foure ſhillings and a penie. And be it alſo enacted,that within euery port,hauē, or creek within this Realme, Wales and other the kings dominions where no teller or packers at this preſent time bee, nor before the making of this act haue bin,that from henceforth the Cuſtomers and comptrollers of euery ſuch port,hauen and creek where ſuch leather ſhalbe ſhip-

ped to be conueied into the parts beyond the ſea, ſhall haue power by the auctoritie of this acte, to name, conſtitute and appoint one able perſon to tell and number all ſuch leather as ſhall bee at any time there ſhipped, which perſon ſo named ſhall be ſworne by the cuſtomer & comptroller of euery ſuch port, hauen, & creek truly and duly to execute his office in the preſence of the cuſtomer and comptroller of euery ſuch Port, Creek or Hauen wher any ſuch leather ſhall bee ſhipped, or of his or their deputie or deputies, the ſame teller taking of euery ſtraunger for the telling of euery dicker of leather ſixe pence, whereof the ſame teller to haue for his labour two pence, and foure pence to bee to the Comminaltie of the ſame Towne and Port, toward the paiment of their fee farme & other their charges. And of euery denizẽ, not being a free mã of the ſaid Port and Hauen, for euery dicker foure pence, whereof the teller to haue two pence, and the other two pence to bee to the Comminaltie of the ſame Port or Hauen, for the intent aboue declared. And of euery dicker by any perſon beeing a free man of ſuch Port and Hauen, but only two pence for his labour. And that immediatly after ſuch tale had, and entrie thereof made by the cuſtomer or his deputie, an other able perſon named, deputed and aſſigned by the ſaid cuſtomers and comptrollers of euery ſuch Port and Hauen, and before them ſworne truely and duely to do and execute his office, ſhall packe all ſuch leather ſo ſold and entred, euery packe to containe as many dicker, vnder the number of ſeuen dicker, as it ſhall pleaſe the Marchant or owner thereof to appoint, taking for his labour for the packing of euery packe foure pence. And be it &c. that if any packer take vpon him to packe any leather before it bee told or numbred, and entry thereof made by the Cuſtomer or his deputie, or at any time packe more leather then ſhalbe told and entred according to the purport of this Acte, that then the ſame packer to forfaite and looſe for euery time dooing the contrarie fiue pound, and to ſuffer therefore impriſonment at the kings pleaſure. And alſo that if the teller within any ſuch Port or Hauen at any time hereafter, take vpon him to tell or number any leather in the abſence of the cuſtomer, comptroller, or of his or their deputy or deputies: then the ſame teller for euery time ſo doing to looſe and forfait fiue Markes. And foraſmuch as diuers ſtrangers carry and conuey their leather from one Port to another, and by the way cauſe the ſame leather to be packed, which packs ſo conueied be not vndone nor opened at their arriuall within the Ports whereunto they be ſo tranſported, but there only entred by and vpon the report and information of the Marchant ſtraunger, or of his factor, wherby much cuſtome is concealed. Be it &c. that if any ſtranger or other his factor at any time hereafter doe conuey and carry any leather from one Port to another to the entent to ſhip the ſame in ſuch other Port wherunto it ſhalbe ſo conueied, the ſame ſtranger or other his factor for him, before ſuch trãſporting of the ſame leather ſhall cauſe the ſaide leather firſt to be tried within the ſame Port, from whence he wil or intendeth to carry the ſame: and the ſame ſo told, cauſe to be entred by ẏ cuſtomer of the ſame port, or his deputie, and cauſe to be alſo packed by the ſaid packer of the ſaid Port where it ſhalbe ſo told, taking of the cuſtomer or cuſtomers of the ſame port hauen, or their deputie or deputies a certificat, expreſſing ẏ number or quantitie of dickers of al the ſame leather, ſo to be caried and tranſported, directed to the cuſtomer of ẏ other port or hauẽ, wherunto the ſame leather ſhalbe ſo conueyed, making mention alſo in the ſame certificat, whether the cuſtome thereof accordingly be truly paied or not. And in caſe any ſuch leather bee carryed or conueied from one port to another, there to be ſhipped, without hauing of ſuch certificat, that then the ſame leather or the value therof to be forfaited. And be it further enacted, that no Tanner within this realme, Wales, or other the kings dominions, or other perſons occupying or hauing a tanhouſe ſhal frõ henceforth ſend, or cauſe to be conueied ouer the ſea, by way of marchandiſe, or otherwiſe, any maner of lether tãned, or vntãned, vpõ paine of forfaiture of al ſuch leather, or the value thereof: Nor that any perſon or perſons at any time herafter ſhal cary or conuey ouer the ſea out of this realm, Wales, or other the kings dominions, any ſalt or vntãned hide, or any lether called back or ſole leather, the Kings ſpeciall licence not obtained for the ſame, vpon paine of forfaiture of all ſuch hides and leather called backes or ſole leather, or the value thereof. The one halfe of all the ſayd forfaitures to bee to the kings highneſſe, and the other halfe to any of his ſubiects that will purſue for the ſame in any his Courts, by action of debt, bill, plaint or information, or otherwiſe, in which ſuit no eſſoine, protection or wager of lawe or other dilatorie plee for the defendant ſhalbe admitted or allowed. Prouided alwayes that this acte or any thing therein contained, ſhall not bee hurtfull nor preiudiciall to any

Sworne

Fee farme

Packe

Forf.

Impriſ.

Forf.

Marchant

Certificat

Forf.

Tanner.

Wales

Forf.

Licence

Forf.

Soleleather

Moitie

Captains
Shipmaſter
Warre
Salt hides
Hides
Tanners

captaine of any ſhip in the time of warre being in the retinue and ſeruice of the kinges highneſſe. Nor to any owner or Maſter of any ſhip being the kings ſubiects, going into the Iſlands Danſk, Norway or Southward beyond the eſtreats, but that euery ſuch Captaine and Maſter of euery ſuch ſhippe during the warre time, & euery Maſter of ſuch ſhips paſſing into the places before named, may & ſhall at their pleaſure haue & carrie ſalt hides in their ſhips, ſo that euery of them ſhall not haue at ſuch voiage, or during the warre, at any one time aboue the number of eight ſalt hides: This act or any thing therein contained to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies that hides vntanned of any beaſtes being killed within Wales, or the Marches thereof, may be conueied & caried into outward partes by any perſon or perſons from time to time, except onely by Tanners, and ſuch as haue tanne houſes, in ſuch like manner as they might haue beene before the making of this act: any thing in the ſame mentioned to the contrary notwithſtanding, An.27.H.8.cap.14.

Tanning
Expired

14 An.2.E.6.cap.11. An act was made for true tanning of leather, to indure vnto the end of the next Parliament. And An.7.E.6. cap.11. it was continued, and after Anno 1. M.1. Parliamento cap.13 it was continued to endure to the end of the next Parliament, and then it expired.

Artificers

15 In An.3.E.6.ca.6. It is enacted, that it ſhall bee lawfull to diuers artificers there named, to buy and ſell tanned leather curried or not curried, ſo that ſuch ſhould bee conuerted by the buyers into wares within yͤ kings dominions, to indure to the ende of the next Parliament. And after An.7.E.6.cap.11. this Act was continued to the laſt day of the next Parliament. And after An.1.M.1.parliamento cap.13. it was continued to indure to the end of the next Parliament, and then it expired.

☞ Ingroſſe
Tanned leather
Forf.
Moitie
Officers
Shipped
Shooes
Bootes
Buſkins
Startups
Slippers
Forf.
Moitie

16 Whereby the coueteouſnes of diuers regrating and ingroſſing tanned leather and ſelling it againe at exceſſiue prices to Sadlers &c. and ſuch other Artificers making wares of tanned leather, thoſe wares be growen to vnreaſonable prices. Bee it &c. that &c. no perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, degree or condition ſoeuer hee or they be, ſhall buy or ingroſſe, or cauſe to bee bought or ingroſſed any kind of tanned leather, to the intent to ſell the ſame againe, vpon payne to forfait the ſaide leather ſo bought, or the iuſt price thereof: The one moitie of which forfaiture ſhall bee to the king our Soueraigne Lord, & the other moitie to him or them that ſhal ſeiſe or ſue for yͤ ſame, in any of the kings Courts of record, by action of debt, bil, plaint, &c. wherein no &c. Prouided alway, and be it &c. that all ſadlers, girdlers, cordwainers, & al other artificers, ſuch as make males, bougets leather pots, tankerdes, boarchides, or any other wares of leather, ſhall or may buy all ſuch kind of tanned leather, as is or ſhalbe neceſſarie for their occupying, to bee wrought & made by them, or by their ſeruants, in, or about their ſaid wares: any thing before mentioned in this act to the contrary notwithſtāding. Prouided alſo that euery Girdler, & other Artificer before mentioned in this act, may at his free wil & pleaſure ſel their necks, wombes, & ſhreds of tanned leather (ſuch as they or any of them cannot occupie about the wares they vſe to make) to any perſon or perſons, without incurring any forfaiture, paine or penaltie before expreſſed in this Act, any thing herein contayned to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo & be it &c. that it ſhalbe lawfull to & for euery perſon or perſons, which now haue, or hereafter ſhall haue the kings Maieſties ſpeciall licence or licences to tranſport, carry or conuay ouer yͤ ſeas, any kind of tanned leather, to buy for the furniture of their ſaid licence or licences in open Faire or Market, ſuch & ſo much tanned leather, as he or they be, or ſhall bee licenced to tranſport, carry, or conuey: ſo that the ſame licence or licences be preſented & ſhewed vnto the chief officer, or officers, that now haue, or hereafter ſhall haue the gouernance of any Citie, towne, Faire or Market, whereas the ſaid leather, or any part therof ſhalbe bought. And ſo that the ſaid officer or officers, ſeeing the ſame licence to be good & perfect, do iuſtly & truly write vpon the backſide of euery ſuch licence or licences, how much tanned leather he or they ſhall there haue bought, & the certaine day, time, & place, of buying the ſame, that thereby it may manifeſtly appeare how and when euery ſuch licence or licences be or ſhall bee ſatiſfied: any thing in this Acte to the contrary notwithſtanding. And bee it &c. that after the firſt day of May next comming, no perſon or perſons ſhall ſhippe, or cauſe to bee ſhipped (to the intent to carrie, tranſport, or conuey ouer the Seas, as marchandiſe to bee ſolde or exchanged there) any ſhooes, bootes, buſkins, ſtartups, or ſlippers, vpon paine to forfaite all & euery ſuch ſhooes, bootes, buſkins, ſtartups, or ſlippers, ſo ſhipped contrary to yͤ true meaning of this act, or the value of the ſame: The one moity of yͤ ſaid forfaiture to be to the king &c. and the other

Moity
Made wares
Sadler
Girdler
Cordwainer
Artificer
London
Currie
Forf.
Moitie

moitie to him or them that ſhall ſeiſe or ſue for the ſame &c. wherein no wager of law, eſſoine, protection, or iniunction ſhall be admitted or allowed for the defendant. Prouided alwaies and be it &c. that this act, ne any thing therein contained, ſhal not in any wiſe extend or bee preiudiciall or hurtfull to any perſon or perſons being the kinges ſubiects, for tranſporting or carrying ouer the Seas vnto Caleis,(Tranſporting to Caleis is repealed by 5.Eliz.cap.8.here 21.) or the Marches of the ſame, and vnto the Iſle of Man, ſo much or as many of the foreſaide made wares (as bootes, buſkinnes, ſtartups, and ſlippers, heretofore recited) as ſhall be neceſſarie and conuenient for the wearing and furniture of the kings ſubiects in them or any of them: any thing in this laſt act contained to the contrary hereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies and be it &c. that no Sadler, Girdler, Cordwainer, or other artificer, dwelling within the Citie of London & the ſuburbes of the ſame, which ſhall cut thaſame tanned leather, as is aforeſaid (to the intent to make wares therof) ſhal currie or dreſſe any of the aforeſaid tanned leather, in his or their owne houſe or houſes, or by his or their ſeruant or ſeruants, vpon paine of forfaiture of all and euerie the ſaid tanned leather ſo to bee curried: The one moitie &c. to the kiug, and the other moitie &c. that will ſue for the ſame &c. wherein no wager of law, eſſoine, protection, or iniunction ſhall be admitted or allowed for the defendant, An.5.E.6.cap.15. Part of this was repealed by 1. M. cap. 8. but reuiued by 1. Eliz.cap.9.

☞

18 An. 1.Eliz.cap.10. An act was made to continue for certaine yeares, that the carrying of Leather, Tallow, and raw hides out of this Realme for marchandiſe ſhould be felony. And it was reuiued An. 14.Eliz. ca.4. & repealed An.18.Eliz.cap.9.

Butcher
Gaſh
Forf.
Butcher
v. Weekes
Calfe
Forf.
Butcher
Tanner
Forf.
xl.li.
Citie
Exception
Apprentice
Tanhouſe
Forf.

19 Whereas notwithſtanding many former ſtatutes made, leather was neuer worſe tanned, curried, or wrought then now it is: Be it enacted, that from and after the feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming, no Butcher or other perſon, ſhall gaſh, ſlaughter, or cut any hide of any Bull, Oxe, ſteere or Cow, in fleaing thereof, or otherwiſe, whereby the ſame ſhall be impaired or hurt. And that no tanner or other perſon or perſons, vſing or occupying the craft or miſterie of tanning of leather, ſhal after the feaſt of S. Michael the Archangel next comming, by himſelfe, or any other perſon or perſons, offer or put to ſale any ſuch hide or ſkinne ſo gaſhed, ſlaughtered, or cut, vpon paine of forfaiture for euerie ſuch hide or ſkinne offered or put to ſale xx. d. And bee it enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that no Butcher or other perſon or perſons, after the ſaid feaſt of Pentecoſt ſhall kill any Calfe to ſell, being vnder fiue weekes old, vpon paine to forfait for euery Calfe ſo to bee killed and ſold ſixe s. viii. d. And bee it enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons occupying the craft or occupation of a Butcher, ſhall after the feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming, occupie or vſe by himſelfe, or any other perſon or perſons, the feate, craft, or miſtery of a Tãner during the time that he ſhal ſo vſe the craft or occupation of a Butcher, vpon paine of forfeiture of vi. s. viij. d. for euery day that he ſhall ſo vſe the feat, craft, or miſterie of a Tanner. And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, which at the feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangell, which was in the firſt yeare of the Queenes Maieſties raigne that now is, had not lands, tenements, rents, profits, or hereditaments, of eſtate of inheritance, or for terme of life or liues, of the cleere yerely value of xl. li. or aboue, or whoſe tanne houſe was not at the ſaid feaſt, is, or ſhall bee hereafter in any City, Borough, Towne corporate, or market towne, where ſearchers and ſealers of leather hath beene, and ſhall be vſually appointed (except ſuch perſon & perſons as then had any tanne houſe, & did then occupie the miſterie of tanning of leather, & except an apprentice or apprentices to a Tãner or Tanners, & except ſuch as were then or ſince, or hereafter ſhall bee brought vp, inſtructed, or taught, as couenant or hired ſeruant for that purpoſe, by the ſpace of ſeuen yeares in the miſterie or craft of tanning of leather, and except the wife and ſuch ſonne or ſonnes of a Tanner, as hath beene brought vp, and hath vſed the miſterie of tanning leather by the ſpace of foure yeares aforeſaid, or the ſonne and daughter of a Tanner, or ſuch perſon who ſhall marrie ſuch wife or daughter to whom hee hath or ſhall leaue a Tanne houſe and fattes) ſhall tanne any leather, or ſhall vſe, take, or haue any profite, gaine, or commodity, of or by the ſaid miſterie or craft of tanning of leather, vpon payne of forfaiting of all ſuch leather by him or them ſo tanned, or whereof hee or they ſhall receiue any profite or commoditie by tanning, or the iuſt value thereof. And bee it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaide, that after the feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming, no perſon or perſons whatſoeuer which ſhall after the ſaide feaſt of Pentencoſt, occupie or vſe by him or

them ſelfe, or by any other perſon or perſons the craft or miſterie of tanning of leather, ſhal ſuffer any hide or ſkinne to lie in the lymes any longer time then the haire falleth off, or may be taken off, nor in any wiſe be put into the limes after the haire may be taken off, nor ſhall vſe, imploy, occupie, or put by themſelues, or by any other perſon or perſons, any thing in any licour, ſtuffe, or workemanſhip, in or about the tanning of leather but onely Lyme, Culuer dung, or Hen dung, and that in cold water onely, and wooſes made of cold water, and Oken barke onely, without any mixture of any other thing or thinges: Nor ſhall by himſelf, or by any other perſon or perſons put any hyde or ſkin in any tanne wooſes or lycour made hoate or warmed in any fatte or veſſell, to bee ſet or couered in any tanhill, or otherwiſe, nor ſhall ouer lyme any hides or ſkinnes in the lyme pits, nor ſhall put any hydes or ſkinnes into any tanne fatts or veſſels, before the lyme be wel and perfectly ſokened and wrought out of them, and euerie of them, nor ſhal ſuffer his or their leather to be layed, or to hang, or to lye wette in any froſt, vntill the ſame be frozen, nor ſhall drye or parch the leather with the heate of the fire, or of the ſummer ſunne, nor ſhall tanne or cauſe to be tanned any hyde or ſkinne being putrifyed, rotten, or tainted by long lying, either before the putting of it into the lymes, or after into the water or lycour, or by any other meanes, nor ſhall negligently worke the hydes in the wooſes, nor ſhall not renue and make ſtrong the wooſes as often as ſhall bee requiſit, nor ſhal ſuffer the hides for vtter ſole & clout leather to lie in the wooſes any leſſe time then xii. Monethes at the leaſt, and the hides for vpper leather in like wooſes any leſſe time then ix. Moneths at yͤ leaſt, nor ſhal inſufficiently or imperfectly tanne any hyde or ſkin, nor ſhall tanne any Oxe hydes, ſteere hides, or Cow hides but whole, without cutting of any bellies commonly called wombes or peeces from the ſame hides for clouting leather, to be cut into three or foure bends or peeces, (ouerthwart the whole hide onely excepted) nor ſhall after the feaſt of Saint Michael the archangel next comming put to ſale any tanned hide or ſkinne, which is or ſhal be raſed, in, or by the tanning, workmanſhip, or otherwiſe, or by vſing any other thing or ſtuffe, or in any other ſort, then, by this ſtatute is limitted and appointed, vpon paine of forfaiture of euery Oxe hyde, Steere hide, Cow hyde, or ſkinne tanned, vſed or put to ſale contrarie to the true meaning of this preſent act, or the iuſt value thereof. And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that from the feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming, no perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, ſhall put or cauſe to be put to ſale, exchange, or otherwiſe depart with any kind of tanned leather, redde and vnwrought, but in open Faire or Market, in the places therefore common-accuſtomed and therefore prepared, nor before the ſame be ſearched & ſealed, according to the lawes and order in this eſtatute hereafter mentioned: nor ſhall after the feaſt of S. Michael tharchangell next comming, put to ſale, exchange, or otherwiſe depart with any tanned leather, redde and vnwrought, but ſufficiently and well tanned, and throughly dried, nor ſhall put, or cauſe to bee put to ſale, exchange, or otherwiſe depart with, any Oxe hide, Steere hide, or Cowe hide, but onely whole, without cutting any bellies called wombes, or other peeces from it (clouting leather cut into bendes, as is aforeſaid, onely excepted) before the ſame be ſearched and ſealed, vpon paine of forfaiture for euery hide or peece of leather ſold, exchanged, or otherwiſe departed with, contrary to the true meaning of this act vi.s. viii.d. and for euery dozen of calues ſkinnes iii.s.iiii.d. & the hide or hides, ſkin or ſkins, & leather in any otherwiſe ſold, exchanged, or bought, or the value therof. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, vſing the Miſtery of tanning of leather by himſelfe, or by any other perſon or perſons, from & after the ſaid feaſt of Pentecoſt ſhall (during that time that he ſhall vſe the ſaid Miſterie) occupie or vſe the craft or Miſterie of a Shoomaker, Currier, Butcher, or of any artificer, vſing or exerciſing cutting or working of leather, vpon paine to forfait and looſe all & euery ſuch hide and hides, ſkinne and ſkinnes, ſo by them or any of them wrought or tanned, during the time that he ſhall vſe the Miſterie or craft of tanning aforeſaid, or the iuſt value thereof. It is alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon vſing the Miſtery of tanning of leather by himſelfe, or by any other perſon or perſons, ſhall after the feaſt of the natiuity of Saint John Baptiſt next comming, tanne any Bull hide, Horſe hide, or Sheepe ſkinne, or put to ſale, exchange, or otherwiſe depart with any Horſe hide, Bull hide, or Sheepeſkinne tanned, vpon paine to forfaite euery ſuch Bull hide, Horſe hide, or ſheepeſkinne ſo tanned or put to ſale, or the iuſt value thereof. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons after the feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming, ſhall bargaine, buy, make any contract for, or beſpeak

any

Lyme
Culuerdung
Oken barke
Tannehill
Rotten
Clout leather
xii. Moneths
Vncut wombes
Forf.

Red leather
Faire
Market
Sealed
Dryed
Clouting leather
Forf.
Calues ſkins
Shoomaker
Currier
Butcher
Artificer
Forf.
Bull hide
Horſe hide
Sheepeſkins

Rough hides
Calueſkins
Salt hides
Unwrought
Forf.
Leaden hall
Sealed
Sadlers
Girdlers
Barke
Oke
Timber
Reparations
Oke
Forf.
Timber
Loppes
Purueyors
Bark

any rough hide, or calues ſkins in the haire, but onely ſuch perſon or perſons as by vertue of this act may lawfully vſe the craft or miſterie of tanning of leather, and ſhall tanne the ſame, or ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall taw the ſame (except ſalt hides for the neceſſarie vſe of Ships) vpon paine to forfait and looſe all and euery ſuch hides and ſkinnes ſo bought, or the iuſt value thereof. And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that no perſon or perſons, ſhall or may after the feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming, buy, bargaine, beſpeake, or take promiſe to haue any tanned leather, not wrought and conuerted into made wares, but onely ſuch perſon or perſons as will and ſhall worke and conuert the ſame leather into made wares, vpon paine of forfaiture of leather ſo bought, or the value thereof. Prouided alwaies and be it enacted, that all and euery Artificer, and other perſon and perſons vſing to conuert tanned leather into made wares, aſwell ſtraungers borne as other, may lawfully buy all kind of tanned leather, to make or conuert the ſame into made wares, at Leaden Hall in London vpon euery Munday, the ſame being firſt duely ſearched, ſealed, & regiſtred, as is hereafter limitted. Prouided alſo, that Sadlers and Girdlers, may ſell their neckes and ſhreds of tanned leather redde, without incurring any paine or forfaiture for the ſame. And for aſmuch as barke is now become ſcant by the vnſeaſonable felling of Oke out of the barking time, and thereby the Tanners be deſtitute of ſuch barke as is neceſſary. Be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons ſhall from and after the feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangel next, fel or cauſe to be felled any Oken trees meet to be barked, where the barke is worth ii. s. a cart loade, ouer and aboue the charge of barking and pilling (timber to bee imployed or beſtowed in or about building or reparation of houſes, ſhips, or milles, or any of them onely except) but betwixt the firſt day of April, and the laſt day of June, vpon payne of forfaiture of euery ſuch Oken tree ſo felled, or double the value thereof. And for the better preſeruation of Timber, which by the takers of timber is ſpoiled through the greedy deſire of gaine of the loppes, tops, or barke of timber trees. Bee it therefore enacted, that no taker or takers, purueior or purueiors of timber, or his or their deputy or deputies, ſhal fell or cauſe to be felled for yͤ vſe of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, any Oken timber tree or trees, meete to be barked, but in the barking time (trees to bee felled for building, or repairing of any her Maieſties houſes or Ships onely excepted) or ſhall in any wiſe take or receiue any maner of profit, gaine, or commoditie, by any loppes, toppes, or barke of any tree to be taken by them, or any of them, or ſhall in any wiſe take, carry away, giue, ſell, or diſpoſe from the owner, any more of any tree to bee taken as aforeſaid, then only the timber of the ſame tree or trees to be vſed and beſtowed, or imploied onely, in, vpon, or about the Queenes Maieſties buildings, or ſhippes, vpon paine of forfaiture to the partie grieued for euery tree, and for the loppes, toppes, or barke of euery tree taken contrary to the meaning of this article xl. s. And that it ſhall bee lawfull to the partie of whom ſuch tree or trees ſhall bee taken, or to any other, for & in his name, to retaine, withhold, take and keepe to himſelfe, all the barke, loppe and toppe of ſuch tree or trees: any Commiſſion or other matter whatſoeuer notwithſtanding. And foraſmuch as no leather can be ſo well tanned but it may bee marred in the currying: Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that from and after the feaſt of S. Michael the Archangell next, no perſon or perſons ſhall currie any kinde of leather in the houſe of any Shoomaker, or other perſon, but onely in his owne houſe, ſcituate in a corporate or Market Towne, nor ſhall currie any kind of leather, except it bee well and perfectly tanned, nor ſhall after the feaſt of Pentecoſt next, curry any hide or ſkin being not thoroughly drie after his wet ſeaſon, in which wett ſeaſon hee ſhall not vſe any ſtale vrine, or any other deceiptfull or ſubtill mixture, thing, way, or meanes, to corrupt or hurt the ſame, nor ſhall currie any leather meete for vtter ſole leather, with any other ſtuffe then with hard Tallow, nor with any leſſe of that, then the leather will receiue, nor ſhall curry any kind of leather meete for ouer leather and inner ſoles, but with good & ſufficient ſtuffe, being freſh & not ſalt, & throughly licoured till it can receiue no more, nor ſhal burne nor ſcalde any hyde or leather in the currying, nor ſhall ſhaue any leather too thin, nor ſhall gaſh or hurt any leather in the ſhauing, or by any other meanes, but ſhall worke the ſame ſufficiently in all points & reſpects, vpon payne of forfaiture for euerie ſuch offence or actes done contrary to the true meaning of this Article (other then in gaſhing, or hurting in ſhauing) vi. s. viii. d. & the value of euery ſuch ſkinne or hide marred by his euill workmanſhip: and for euery offence to bee done againſt this Article, in gaſhing or hurting by ſhauing, double ſo much to the party grieued

Houſes
Shippes
xl. s.
Curry
Owne houſe
Tanned
Stale vrine
Sole leather
Tallow
Curris
Burne
Shaue
Forf.

greeued, as the leather ſhalbe empaired thereby, by the iudgement of the Wardens of the Curriers, and the Wardens of the company whereof the partie greeued ſhall be. And be it &c. that no Cordwainer, Shoomaker, or other perſon or perſons, dwelling or inhabiting within the Citie of London, or the libertie of the ſame, nor any perſon or perſons that now is, or hereafter ſhall bee free of the citie of London, dwelling within three miles of the ſaid citie, and occupying wett curried Leather in his arte and occupation, ſhall put, or cauſe to be put any leather to be curried, but to ſuch perſon or perſons as bee or ſhall be free of the companie of the Curriers of the citie of London, vpon paine of forfaiture of all ſuch curried leather, or the value thereof. And bee it further enacted, that no perſon or perſons, ſhall by any meanes occupie or put in any made wares within the Citie of London, or three miles of the ſame Citie, any curried leather before the ſame ſhall be ſearched, and allowed by the Wardens of the Curriers of London for the time being, or ſuch perſons as they ſhall thereto aſſigne, and be ſealed with a Seale therefore to bee prepared, vpon paine that euery Shoomaker or other Artificer cutter of leather, offending againſt this Article, ſhall forfait for euery hide or ſkinne, otherwiſe curried or imployed, as is aforeſaid, ſixe ſhillings eight pence, and the value of euery ſuch hide or ſkinne. And bee it further &c. that no perſon occupying the feate or miſterie of a Currier, ſhall vſe or exerciſe the feate or miſterie of a Tanner, Cordwainer, Shoomaker, Butcher, or other Artificer vſing cutting of leather, during the time that hee ſhall ſo vſe or occupie the miſterie of a currier, vpon paine of forfaiture of ſixe ſhillings eight pence, for euery hide or ſkinne that hee ſhall currie during the time that he ſhall occupie or vſe any of the miſteries aforeſaid, contrarie to the meaning of this Article. And further be it enacted, that no Currier or Curryers vſing the arte of currying of leather, ſhall after the feaſt of Penticoſt next, refuſe to currie any leather to him or them for that purpoſe brought by any ſuch artificer as is or ſhall be a cutter of leather, the ſame artificer or his ſeruant bringing with him or them good and ſufficient ſtuffe, as is before mentioned, for the perfect licouring of the ſame leather, and that the ſaid leather in the preſence of the ſaid artificers cutters of leather, his ſeruant or ſeruants (if hee or they will be preſent) ſhall be licoured and curried in all things & degrees perfectly, & if he or they will not be preſent, it ſhall neuertheles be likewiſe licoured & curryed in his or their abſence perfectly, with as conuenient ſpeed as may be, not exceeding v. dayes in the ſummer, & x. dayes in the winter, after he ſhal or may take it in hand, vpon paine to forfait to the partie grieued for euerie hide & peece of leather not in this manner curried, & well and ſpeedily dreſſed x. s. And be it &c. by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the wardens of the Curriers for the time being, or ſuch perſons as they ſhall aſſigne or appoint, ſhall from time to time ſearch and trie all ſuch curried leather as ſhall bee brought to any of their companie to be curried, and ſhall with a ſeale therefore to bee prepared with conuenient ſpeed not exceeding one day after the currying and requeſt made, ſeale ſuch leather as they ſhall finde ſufficiently curried, taking for euery hide ſo ſealed after the rate of a penie for the diker, & for euerie ſixe dozen of calues ſkinnes one penie, and not aboue, to be payed by the Currier, vpon paine of forfaiture for euery hide which ſhall not bee ſearched and ſealed as is aforeſaid ſix ſhillings eight pence. And foraſmuch as leather well tanned and curried may by the negligence, deceit or euill workemanſhip of the Cordwainer or Shoomaker be vſed deceitfully, to the hurt of the occupier or wearer of it: Bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, which after the ſaid feaſt of Penticoſt, ſhall occupie the miſterie or occupation of Cordwainer or ſhoomaker, ſhall make or cauſe to bee made any bootes, buſkins, ſhooes, ſtartups, ſlipers or pantofles, or any part of them of Engliſh leather wette curried (other then Deereſkins, Calueſkins, or Goteſkins, made or dreſſed, or to be made or dreſſed like vnto Spaniſh leather) but of leather well and truely tanned and curried, in maner and forme aboue ſpecified, or of leather well and truely tanned onely, and well and ſubſtantially ſewed with good thred, wel twiſted & made, and ſufficiently waxt with waxe wel raſoned, & the ſtitches hard drawen with hand leathers, as hath bin accuſtomed without mingling or mixing ouer leathers, that is to ſay, part of the ouerleather being of Neats leather, & part of Calues leather, nor ſhall put into any part of any ſhooes, bootes, buſkins, ſtartups, ſlippers, or pantofles, any leather made of a ſheepeſkinne, bull hide, or horſe hide, nor into the vpper leather of any ſhooes, ſtartups, ſlipers or pantofles, or into the nether part of any bootes (the inner ſole and heele of the ſhooe onely except) any part of any hide from which the ſole leather is cut, called the wombe, necke, flanke, poll, or cheeke,

Wardens

London

Forf.

Searched

Seale

Forf.

Butcher

Forf.

Artificer.

Forf.

Wardens

Seale

Diker

Forf.

Shoomaker
Bootes

Shooes
Deere ſkins
Goate ſkins

Sheepe ſkins
Bull hide.
Horſe hide

cheeke, or ſhal put into the vtter ſole, any other leather then the beſt of the oxe or ſteere hide, nor into the inner ſole any other leather then the wombs, necks, poll, or cheek, nor in the treſwels of the double ſoled ſhooes, other then the flanks of any the hides aforeſaid, nor ſhall make or put to ſale in any yere between the laſt of September, and the xx. of April, any ſhooes, bootes, buſkins, ſtartups, ſlippers, or pantofles, meete for any perſon to weare, exceeding the age of iiii. yeere, wherein ſhall

Dry leather

be any drie Engliſh leather (other thē calues or goats ſkins, made or dreſſed, or to be made or dreſſed like vnto Spaniſh leather, or any part thereof) nor ſhall ſhew to the entent to put to ſaile, any ſhooes, bootes, buſkins, ſtartups, ſlippers, or pantofles, vpon the Sunday

Sunday

Forf.

before the diuine ſeruice vſed in the forenoone be done and ended, vppon paine of forfaiture for euery paire of ſhooes, bootes, buſkins, ſtartups, ſlippers, or pantofles, made, ſold, ſhewed, or put to ſale contrary to the true meaning of this act iii.s.iiii.d. and to the iuſt and full value of the ſame. And be it further enacted for the true execution of this ſtatute, that the Maior of the citie of London,

Maior London

Forf.

and the Aldermen of the ſame for the time being, or the more part of them vpon paine to forfait xl.li. for euery yere that they make default: The one halfe whereof to bee to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heirs and ſucceſſors, and the other halfe to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, ſhall yerely appoint foure or more expert perſons of their diſcretions to be ſearchers,

Searchers.

who ſhalbe ſworne before the ſaid Maior and Aldermen for the time being, to do their office truely, which ſayd ſearchers ſhall by vertue of this act iiii. times in the yeere at the leaſt: that is to ſay once euery quarter of the yere, or oftner if need require, as they ſhal thinke good, make true ſearch & veiw, of and for all boots, ſhoos, buſkins, and other wares & things whatſoeuer made of tanned leather, in all and euery houſe and houſes, place and places, aſwel within the ſaid citie and ſuburbes therof, as in euery other place within iii. miles of the ſame citie wher any ſhoomaker, Sadler, Girdler, or other artificer vſing cutting of leather,

Sadler Girdler

doth or ſhall dwel or occupy any of the occupations of cutting of leather. And after euery ſuch ſearch & view, to make true preſentment in writing before the ſaid Maior and Aldermen for the time being, of euery default that they or any of of them ſhal finde in the making, ſelling, or putting to ſale of any boots buſkins, ſtartups, ſhoos, bridels, ſaddels, or other things, ſtuffe or wares made

Bridels Saddels

of leather, contrary to the true meaning of this ſtatute. And be it further enacted, that the ſaid Maior of the ſaid citie of London and the Aldermen for the time beeing, vppon the like paine likewiſe to be leuied and imploied, ſhal likewiſe yerely appoint iiii. or more other ſkilfull, expert, and honeſt perſons, whereof one ſhalbe a ſealer, and keepe a ſeale for the ſealing of leather to be prepared:

Seales

Who ſhall alſo be ſworne before the ſaid Maior and Aldermen for the time being, to doe their office truely: which ſaid ſearchers and ſealers ſhal veiw and ſearch all and euery tanned hide, ſkin, or leather, which ſhalbe brought aſwell to the Market at Leaden hal, as to any other lawful faire or Market therfore vſually appointed,

Leaden hall Faire Market

within iii. miles of the ſaid city, whether the ſame be wel & ſufficiently tanned, according to ẏ purport & true meaning of this ſtatute, or no: And finding it ſufficiently and wel tanned, in ſuch maner & forme, as by this eſtatute is appointed and as it ought to bee, ſhall ſeale the ſame with the ſaid Seale, for that purpoſe to be prouided and prepared. And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that all other Maiors, Bailifes, and other head Officers for the time being,

Maior Bailifes Officers

in all other Cities, Boroughs, and market townes of this Realme, and all Lordes of liberities, faires and markets, out of the circuit or compaſſe of the ſayd three miles, ſhall vppon like paine of fortie pound likewiſe to bee leuied

Forf.

and imployed euery yeare that they make default heerein, appoynt and ſweare yearely ii. or iii. or more perſons, of the moſt honeſt and ſkilfull men within their ſeuerall Offices or liberties, by their diſcertion to ſearch and veiwe within the precint of their ſayde Offices, Liberties and aucthoritie,

Search

which ſhall as often as neede ſhalbe, or they thinke good, make like ſearch within their limits, and ſhall haue a Marke or Seale prepared for that purpoſe, and that the ſaid Searchers or one of them ſhall keepe the ſame Seale

Seale

or Marke, and with the ſame ſhall ſeale or marke ſuch leather as they ſhall finde ſufficient, and no other. And if the ſaid Searchers or any of them doe find any leather ſold, or offered to be ſold or brought to bee ſearched or marked, inſufficiently tanned, or inſufficiently curryed, or any bootes, buſkins, ſhooes, ſtartups, ſlippers, bridels, ſadles, or any thing made of tanned, or curried leather, inſufficiētly tāned, curried, or wrought, contrary to the true meaning of this eſtatute, it ſhalbe lawful to the ſearchers or any of thē to ſeiſe as forfaited,

Forf.

al ſuch leather, ſhoos, & wares made of lether

ther, and to retaine the ſame in their cuſtodie
Triall — vntill the ſame be tried by vi. expert men, appointed
by ſuch Maior, Bailife, or other head
Officer, or Lord of libertie, or his ſufficient
deputie, within whoſe precincts or liberties
Seiſure — ſuch ſeiſure ſhall happen to be: the ſame triall
to be within xv. daies after ſuch ſeiſure at
the furtheſt, vpon the oathes of the ſaid Triers.
And be it further enacted by the authoritie
Redd leather London — aforeſaid, that all redde tanned leather
which ſhall be brought into the Citie of London
(whether it be to bee ſold or bought before
Leaden hall — hand or no) ſhall be brought to Leaden
hall before it be houſed in his or their houſes,
and there viewed, whether it hath bene ſearched
Regiſtred — or ſealed, or no, and ſhall alſo be regiſtred
by the ſearchers to be appointed, as is aforeſaid,
with halfe ſuch fee therefore to be payed,
as is hereafter expreſſed for leather to be ſold
Forf. — in Leaden hall, vpon paine that euery perſon
houſing, or not bringing his leather to Leaden
hall, as is aforeſaid, ſhall forfait for euery
hide or ſkinne vi. s. viii. d. Prouided that this
Article ſhall not extend to any leather to bee
Bartholomew faire — bought in Bartholomew Faire, or Southwarke
Southwarke — market being ſearched, ſealed, and regiſtred
according to the true meaning of this
act. And alſo bee it further enacted, that if
any perſon will after the ſaid feaſt wilfully
Refuſe — withſtand or deny any ſuch ſearch to be made
according to the tenor of this act, as is aforeſaid,
or will not ſuffer the ſaid ſearchers ſo
appointed to enter into his or their houſe or
houſes, or other place to view and ſearch at
their will and pleaſure, all manner of tanned
leather, and all maner of ſhooes, boots, males,
ſaddels, and all maner of wares, wrought and
made, or to be wrought and made of leather,
Seiſe — and to ſeiſe and carrie away all ſuch leather
ſhooes, & wares as they ſhal find inſufficiently
tanned, curried, or wrought, or made of euill
ſtuffe: that then all and euery ſuch perſon
and perſons ſo denying & withſtanding,
and not ſuffering the ſaid ſearchers or any of
them ſo ſworne & appointed for the time being,
to enter and make ſearch, and ſeiſe as is
Forf. — aforeſaid, ſhall looſe and forfaite for euerie
time ſo denying and withſtanding v. li. And
bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,
that if the perſons ſo to be appointed for
ẏ ſeueral ſearchers of leather, & wares made
Refuſe to ſeale — of leather, as is aforeſaid, do refuſe with conuenient
ſpeede to ſeale leather ſufficiently
tanned, or do make default in their ſearch, or
do allow that, which ſhall bee inſufficiently
tanned, curried, or wrought, contrarie to the
true meaning of this act, or ſhall either for
Conceale — affection or corruption conceale the faults of
any of them found in that behalfe: that then
the Mayor, Bailifes, Lords of liberties, and — Mayor
other perſons, which by vertue of this act ſhal — Bailife Lords
appoint ſuch ſearchers and ſealers, ſhall forfait — Forf.
and looſe for euery ſuch default and offence — Moitie
xl. s. The one moitie of which forfaiture
ſhall bee to our Soueraigne Lady the
Queene, her heires and ſucceſſors, and the other
moity to him or them that wil ſue for the
ſame in any of the Queenes Maieſties courts
of record by bil, plaint, information, or otherwiſe.
And for aſmuch, as heretofore great
deceit hath bin vſed in cutting of the wombs — Wombes
from the backes, for that the tanner did not
cut off ſo much as was meete, but left more
to the backe, whereof vtter ſole leather was
made, then was conuenient and meete. And
foraſmuch alſo as if the Currier ſhould currie
the whole hide together, the ſhoomaker might
then put that part of the hides, called the
wombes into vtter ſole leather, which is
meete but for the inner ſole leather, to the
great deceite and damage of the wearer of
ſhooes, bootes, or other ſtuffe made by the
Shoomaker or cordwainer: Be it &c. by the
authoritie aforeſaid, that ſuch perſons as ſhal
be ſo appointed Searchers or Sealers, as is
aforeſaid, ſhall after the true tanning, and
before the currying of any leather brought to
be ſearched and ſealed, as is aforeſaid, by their
diſcretions, cut off ſo much of the hide truely — Cutte
tanned, to bee ſolde to a Shoomaker, Cordwainer,
or Cobler, into wombes, as they
ſhall by their Othes thinke vnmeete to make
vtter ſole leather of, vpon payne that the
Shoomaker, Cordwainer, or Cobler, to forfaite — Forf.
for euery ſuch hide not cut, as is aforeſaid
three ſhillings foure pence. And be it &c.
that ſuch perſon and perſons as hereafter ſhal
be aſſigned & appointed Searchers and Sealers
of tanned leather by vertue of this Act,
ſhall within the limites and precincts of euerie
of their ſearches, keepe one Booke, or — Booke
Regiſter, wherein they ſhall enter all ſuch — Regiſter
bargaines, as ſhall be made for leather, hides
or ſkinnes by any perſon or perſons during
and by all the time of the Faire and Market,
being thereto required by the buyer or ſeller, — Faire Market
and alſo the prices of ſuch leather bought
and ſold, with the names and dwelling places
of the buyer and ſeller, taking for his
and their paine and trauell therein to bee taken,
aſwel for the ſealing of ſuch leather, and
cutting off the wombs, as is aforeſaid, as for
Regiſtring thereof, of the ſeller of euery diker — Seller
of leather ſo entred ii. d. and ſo after the
rate, and for euery ſixe dozen of calues ſkins
ii. pence, and of the buyer after the ſame rate, — Buyer

and no more or greater ſumme or ſummes of money to bee payed for entring of the ſame, vpon payne of forfaiture of not entring and regiſtring, or not cutting off the wombes, as is aforeſaid, for euery diker of leather iii. s. iiii. d. and for euery dozen of calues ſkins iii. s. iiii. d. and ſo after the rate.

Forf.

And be it &c. by the authority aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, ſhall after the firſt day of March next comming, ſell, exchaunge, and put away, or cauſe to be ſold, exchaunged, or put away any maner of tanned leather, red, and vnwrought, except he or they regiſter, or cauſe to be regiſtred the ſaid tanned leather, and euery part and parcell thereof, and the price thereof, vpon paine of forfaiture of the value of the leather ſo ſold, exchanged, and put away and not regiſtred.

Tanned leather
Regiſter

Forf.

And be it &c. that by authority aforeſaid, that it ſhall not be lawfull, to or for any perſon or perſons to buy any tanned leather, before the ſame ſhall bee ſearched and ſealed, nor to carrie or cauſe to bee caried out of the Faire or Market, any leather, till it be regiſtred, as aforeſaid, vpon paine to forfaite the ſaid leather, or value thereof, ſo bought and not ſearched and ſealed, or carried away not regiſtred.

Searched
Sealed

Forf.

And be it further enacted, that no Cordwainer, Shoomaker or Cobler, ſhall carie or cauſe to be caried, any Oxe or Steere hides tanned, whereof any ſole leather ſhalbe cut, out of any Faire or Market whole, before the wombes bee cut off, as is aforeſaid, vpon paine of forfaiture for euery hide otherwiſe caried out of the ſame Faire or Market vi. s. viii. d. and the hide or the value thereof.

Cobler

Forf.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any Curryer within the ſaid Citie of London, or three miles compaſſe, after the feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangel next, do currie ſuch leather inſufficiently tanned, or after the ſaid feaſt next doe not currie ſuch leather, as he doth, or ſhal currie, ſubſtantially and wel, according to the meaning and purport of this act: or if any Shoomaker, Cordwainer, or Cobler within the citie of London, or three miles compaſſe of the ſame, after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michael tharchangel next, put away tanned leather in any ſhooes, bootes, buſkins, ſtartups, ſlippers, pantofles, or other things made of tanned leather, which ſhal not be wel and perfectly tanned, according to the purport and true meaning of this act, or after the ſaid feaſt doe put any curryed leather in any bootes, buſkins, ſtartups, ſhooes, ſlippers, pantofles, or other things made of leather, which ſhal not be wel and ſufficienly tanned and curryed, and alſo ſealed, as is aforeſaid, or do make boots, buſkins, ſhooes, ſtartups, ſlippers, pantofles, or other things made of Engliſh tanned leather in other manner then is aboue ſpecified & ordained: Or if any Shoomaker, Sadler, or other artificer vſing cutting or working of leather, doe make any wares of any tanned leather inſufficiently tanned, and of tanned or curried leather being not ſufficiently tanned and curryed, as is aforeſaid, or doe not make their wares belonging to their ſeuerall occupations ſufficiently & ſubſtantially, that then the Wardens of euery of the ſaid companies of ſadlers, curryers, ſhoomakers, and other artificers, vſing and exerciſing cutting of tanned leather, for the time being, ſhal forfait and looſe for euery ſuch default & offence to bee committed or done by any perſon or perſons vnder their order, ſuruey and ſearch, v. li.

London

Wardens

Forf.

Prouided alway, and bee it enacted, that no manner of perſon or perſons ſhall after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michael, vtter or ſell, or cauſe to bee vttered or ſolde within the ſaid citie of London, or within ẏ ſaid iii. miles compaſſe of the ſame, any manner of wares appertaining to the craft or miſterie of any artificer, vſing cutting of leather, but onely in open ſhoppe, common faire or market, whereby the ſaid Wardens may haue the true ſearch of the ſame in auoiding the penalties vpon them by this act ſet, vpon paine of forfaiture of al ſuch wares ſo ſold, and x. s. for euery time.

London

Open ſhop
Faire
Market

Forf.

Prouided alway and be it enacted, that all and euerie artificer dwelling or inhabiting, or which hereafter ſhall dwell or inhabite within the citie of London or iii. miles compaſſe of the ſame, vſing or exerciſing any manuel occupation of cutting or working of leather into made wares, ſhall contribute, pay, and be vnder the ſuruey and ſearch of the wardens of ſuch companies of the ſaid Citie of London as the artificers commonly vſing the like occupation being free men of the ſame Citie of London & of the ſame company be, touching and concerning onely their wares and ſtuffe made of or with leather, in like manner and forme as other freemen of the ſame company doth to the Wardens of their company within the ſaid Citie.

Artificer

London

Wardens

All which paines penalties and forfaitures aforeſaid, of ſummes of mony aforeſaid (except ſuch paines, penalties and forfaitures as are before or hereafter by this act, ſhal otherwiſe be diſpoſed) ſhalbe deuided into iii. equall parts, one part whereof ſhalbe to our ſoueraigne Lady the Queen her heirs & ſucceſſors, & an other part to him or them ẏ ſhal firſt ſue for the ſame in any of the Courts of record of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, by action of debt, bill, plaint, information

Forf.

iij. parts

formation, or otherwiſe, in which ſuit no wager of law or eſſoine ſhall bee admitted or allowed : and the iij. part thereof ſhall be to the citie, borough, towne, or Lord or Lordes of liberties, where the offence ſhalbe committed or done. And all ſuch leather, ſhooes, bootes, buſkins, ſtartups, ſlippers, pantofles, wares, ſtuffe, and other thinges whatſoeuer, made of tanned leather, or curried leather, which ſhall be ſeiſed by vertue of this act, or ſhalbe found inſufficiently wrought, tanned or curryed, & declared by this act, to be forfaited, & ſhall be ſeiſed by the ſaid ſearchers, or any other perſon finding the fault thereof: ſhalbe diſtributed, as hereafter inſueth. That is to ſay, ſuch leather or ſtuffe ſo ſeiſed within the Citie of London or within three miles compaſſe of the ſame, to be brought to the Guildhall in London there to be praiſed by indifferent perſons, & the value therof to be deuided into 3. parts, whereof one part to be to the firſt ſeyſer and ſeiſers of the ſaid vnlawfull ſtuffe, & an other part to the vſe of the Chamber of London, & the other part to bee diſtributed to the poore folkes aſwell being within the new Hoſpital of S. Bartholmewes in London, as to ſuch poore houſholders as ſhalbe inhabiting within the Citie of London, or the circuits aforeſaid, at the diſcretions of ſuch perſons as the Maior of the ſame citie, and iiii. Aldermen of the ſame for the time being, ſhall appoint for the ſame. And that all ſuch leather bootes, ſhooes, ſaddles, wares, ſtuffe & things made of or with leather as is aforeſaid, which ſhall be found within any other citie, borough, towne, or place, within this Realme out of the ſaid citie of London and three miles compaſſe, vnſufficiently wrought, tanned or curried, as is forfeited, and ſhall bee ſeiſed and taken as aforeſaid, ſhal be brought to the common Hall of euery ſuch Citie, borough and towne, or to ſome conuenient and open place to be appointed by the Lord of the libertie or his deputie, where no common Hall is, there to bee praiſed as is aforeſaid; one part of the ſaid value thereof, to be diſpoſed vnto the poore, and in other deedes of charitie in thoſe partes after the diſcretion of the Mayor, Bailifes, Hedboroughes and Lords of liberties: An other part to be deliuered to the Maiors, Bailifes, and other head officers of any citie, Borough or Towne corporate to the vſe of the comminaltie of ſuch Citie, Borough or towne corporate: And where no ſuch officers bee, then to the Lord or Lords of the libertie where any ſuch forfaiture ſhall be committed or ſeaſure had: and the third part to the firſt ſeyſer or ſeyſers of ſuch leather, ſtuffe or wares inſufficiently tanned, curryed or wrought, as is aforeſaid for his and their paines. Prouided alwaies, that no perſon to whom any ſuch vnlawfull leather or ſtuffe ſhall bee giuen by this Act, ſhall giue or ſell any ſuch leather or ſtuffe to any perſon or perſons that ſhall ſell the ſame, vpon paine that the buyer ſhall forfait for euery parcell of ſuch vnlawfull leather or ſtuffe to bee ſold contrary to the true meaning of this laſt clauſe iii.s. iiii. d. Prouided alway, that this act nor any thing therin contained, ſhall not in any wiſe be preiudiciall or hurtful to the Chancelors, Vicechancelors, proctors, taxors or ſchollers, their officers, miniſters, aſſignes or fermors of the vniuerſities of Oxford or Cambridge, or any of them, of, for or concerning the authoritie of ſearch of tanned leather, or any of the forfaitures of the ſame, which they lawfully had or might haue had before the making of this preſent act, ſo as they do in all things obſerue ſuch order in, and about, or for ſearching, ſealing and regiſtring of leather, as by this act is preſcribed and appointed, vpon the paines herein contained: any thing herein contayned to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding.

Diſtribution of leather Forf.

Chamb. of London
Poore people

Maior

Poore people

Comminalty

Lord of liberties

Forf.

Chancelors
Vicechancelors
Proctors
Oxford
Cambridge

And it is enacted &c. that the hides and ſkinnes of oxe, ſteere, bull, cow, calfe, deere, red and fallow, goates and ſheepe, being tanned or tawed, and euerie ſalt hide, is, ſhall be, and euer hath bin reputed and taken for leather. And be it &c. that all Iuſtices of aſſiſe, Iuſtices of gaole deliuery, Iuſtices of peace, and ſtewards of franchiſes, leetes & lawdaies within their ſeuerall precincts, iuriſdictions & liberties, and the Maior of London for the time being within the ſaid Citie, and within three miles compaſſe of the ſame citie, and all other Mayors, Bailifes, and other head officers of cities, boroughes and townes, within their ſeuerall iuriſdictions, liberties, precincts, offices and authorities, ſhal inquire of all the premiſſes in their Seſſions, leete or lawday, and heare and determine the ſame, and alſo by their diſcretions examine all perſons ſuſpected to offend this act, or any parcel thereof. And be it &c. that where any manor, libertie, or franchiſes, immediatly appertayneth or ſhall appertaine to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heirs or ſucceſſors, the Steward for the time being of euerie ſuch manor, liberty and franchiſe, ſhall haue the like authorities, powers, iuriſdictions & aduantages, and alſo ſhall beare and pay all the like paines, penalties and forfaitures, as are giuen, appointed, limitted, or layed, by this eſtatute, to or vpon the Lordes of liberties and franchiſes, as in this ſtatute is expreſſed. And be it &c. that all

What ſkins be called leather

Iuſt. of Aſſ.
Iuſt. of G.
Iuſt. of P
Steward of L.
Mayor of London

Bailifes
Officers

Inquire

Determine
Examine
Diſcretions

currying and dreſſing of leather commonly called dry currying and freeſing, ſhall be conſtrued to bee dreſſing and currying after the maner of Spaniſh leather, of what colour ſoeuer it bee, and that all artificers other then ſhoomakers yerely betweene the laſt of September, & the xx. of Aprill, it ſhalbe lawful to vſe all kind of leather dreſſed & curried in the maner of drie currying and freeſing, as they lawfully might before the making of this act, ſo that the ſame leather ſo to bee vſed bee well and ſufficiently tanned according to the forme preſcribed in this act, and alſo wel and ſubſtantially dreſſed, curryed, and freeſed, in the kind of drie currying, and freeſing aboueſaid. And be it &c. that this act and euery part thereof ſhal be conſtrued and adiudged to extende to Wales as amply as it doeth in this realme of England to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes. Be it &c. that if any leather wrought, cut or vnwrought, to the intent to be ſold or bartred, ſhall hereafter vnlawfully bee tranſported or purpoſed to bee tranſported into the partes beyond the ſea, from and out of any port, hauen or creeke of this realme or Wales, euery comptroller, cuſtomer, ſurueior, collector of tronnage and pondage, and ſearcher and deputie of any of them, or any other perſon hauing or knowing by any waies of any leather ment to be tranſported from any place within his office, & do not his beſt indeuor to ſeiſe the ſame, or being tranſported do not diſcloſe or cauſe to bee diſcloſed the ſame within xl. daies next after ſuch knowledge or hearing the ſame, in ſome court of record, ſo as the offendor may be puniſhed according to the laws in that caſe prouided: ſhal for euery the firſt offence committed againſt this article, forfaite C. li. and for the ſecond offence, ſhall forfait his office. And bee it &c. that euery cuſtomer, officer or officers deputie, that ſhall make any falſe certificate of the arriuall of any leather in port, creeke or place of this Realme, ſhall alſo forfait for euery ſuch offence a C. li. Prouided alway that neither this Act or any Article, expoſition, or thing therein conteined, ſhall extend to any Scottiſh hides to be brought into the towne of Barwick, out of the Realme of Scotland, being regiſtred in a booke therefore to be kept, by ſuch perſon and perſons as the Maior of the ſaid Towne for the time being, ſhall thereunto name and appoint, with the name and ſurname of the buyer and ſeller, to the intent the Engliſh hides may bee knowen from the Scottiſh, but that the inhabitants of the ſaid towne of Barwike may ſend, carrie & tranſport ſuch Scottiſh hides, as they lawfully might tranſport before the making of this act. Be it &c. that the Statutes hereafter mentioned, that is to ſay: One Statute made in 25. E. 3. ca. 4. And one other ſtatute made in 13. R. 2. cap. 12. And one other act or ſtatute made in 4. H. 4. cap. 35. And an other act made 2. H. 6. cap. 7. And another act made An. 4. E. 4. intituled, Cordwainers & Coblers. And one other act made primo Henrici 7. intituled, an Act againſt tanners and Cordwainers. And one other act made in the 19. yeare of the raigne of the ſaid king H. 7. intituled for Curriers and Cordwainers. And one other act made in the third yeare of the raigne of our late Soueraigne Lord king Henry the 8. intituled an act for Curriers to haue ſearch of leather. One other act made in 5. H. 8. intituled an act for ſtrangers for buying of leather in open market. One other act made in the 14. or 15. yere of our ſaid late Soueraigne Lord, intituled an act concerning the libertie of Cordwainers and Shoomakers. And one other act made in the 22. H. 8. intituled, an act concerning tanners and Butchers. And one other act made in 24. H. 8. intituled, an acte concerning true tanniug and currying of leather. And one other act made in the 2. and 3. yeares of the raigne of our late Soueraigne Lord King Edw. 6. the 9. Chapter, and reuiued in the firſt yeare of our Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maieſtie, intituled, an Act for true Currying of leather. One other act made in the 3. and 4. yeare of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord king Ed. the 6. intituled, an act for buying of rough Hides and Calues ſkins. And as much of an act made in the 5. and 6. yeare of our ſaid late Soueraigne Lord king Ed. 6. intituled, an act againſt regrating of tanned Leather (before 17.) as doth prouide or giue libertie to any perſon or perſons to carrie ouer any ſhooes, bootes, buſkins, ſtartups, ſlippers, and other made wares to the towne of Calice. And one other act made in the firſt yeare of our Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maieſty, intituled, an Act touching Shoomakers and Curriers. And one other Act made in the ſaid firſt yeare, intituled, an act touching ſelling of Tanned leather, ſhall from and after the ſaid feaſt of Saint Michael next comming be vtterly repealed, An. 5. Eliz. cap. 8. See the next Statute heere following.

Drie currying

Wales

Tranſported

Comptroller
Cuſtomer

Forf.

Forf.

Scottiſh hides
Barwicke

22 Be it enacted by the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, and by thaucthoritie of this preſent Parliament, that the ſaid act againſt tranſporting of Leather (before 18.) and made in the ſaid firſt yeare, and continued in

the firſt Seſſion of this preſent Parliament, ſhalbe repealed, and that ſo much of the ſaid act concerning Tanners &c. (before 21.) made in the ſaid 5. yeare, and the Prouiſoes therein contained, as do or doth concerne the tranſporting of leather or hides, ſhall be continued, and duely put in execution. And be it further enacted, that it ſhall not be lawfull for any perſon or perſons, to lade, ſhip, or carrie in any veſſel or ſhip, or otherwiſe, any leather, tallow, or raw hides, of intent to tranſport or carrie the ſame into any place or places of the partes beyond the ſea, or into the realme of Scotland, by land or by ſeas, other then Scottiſh hides, according to the ſaid Prouiſo in the ſaid act made in the ſaid fift yeare, vpon the paines and forfaitures hereafter inſuing: that is to ſay, vpon the paine of the forfaiture of the ſaid leather, tallow, or raw hides, ſo laden or tranſported, and treble the value thereof, to be forfaited by the owner or owners. And alſo the owners of the ſaid ſhips or veſſels, knowing of ſuch offence, to forfait the ſaid ſhips or veſſels, with all their apparell and furniture to them and euerie of them belonging. And the Maſters and Mariners knowing of ſuch offence, to forfait all their goods and cattels, & to haue impriſonment by the ſpace of one yere, without baile or maineprize: The one moitie of all which forfaitures to be to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, by action of debt, or information, in any court of record, in which ſuit, no protection nor wager of law ſhall be admitted. Prouided alwaies, that if any owner of any ſuch ſhippe or veſſell, or any Maſter or Mariner, knowing any ſuch tranſportation of leather, tallow, or raw hides, ſhall within three moneths next after his knowledge thereof, or after his returne into this realme, giue good information bona fide, before any of the Barons of the Queenes Maieſties court of the Exchequer, or before the Lord Preſident or Counſell in the North, or in the Marches of Wales, or before the head Officers of anie port where hee ſhall firſt arriue, vpon his or their othe, of the number & quantitie of leather, tallow, and raw hides, ſo carried, conueied, and tranſported, and by whom, where, and in what ſhip or veſſell, and afterwards ſhall be readie vpon reaſonable warning by proces, to iuſtifie and proue the ſame for the Queenes Maieſtie, that then ſuch owner or owners, Maſter, Mariner or Mariners, ſhall not forfait his or their ſhip, veſſell or veſſels, nor incurre the forfaitures aforeſaid: any thing herein contained to the contrary notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euery perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, that ſhall ſhip or carrie any leather, tallow, or raw hides, otherwiſe then by the force of the ſaid Prouiſo made in the ſaid 5. yeare, into the parts of beyond the ſeas, from henceforth ſhal pay to the Q. Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors for euery hide ſo to be carried, by the name of Subſidie, the ſumme of x. s. and for euery dozen of calues ſkins iii. s. iiii. d. & for euery hundred pound weight of tallow vi. s. viii. d. And further, that all cuſtomers, controllers, farmors and ſuperuiſors of cuſtomes and ſubſidie, ſhalbe accomptant to the Q. Maieſtie, her heires & ſucceſſors, to pay the ſaid cuſtome & ſubſidie, for all ſuch goods entred and laden, vpon the paines and penalties contained in the ſtatute made for falſe concealements of cuſtomes & ſubſidie, in the third yeare of the raigne of K. Henry the 6. Anno 18. Eliz. cap. 9.

Tranſport

Scotland
Scottiſh hides

Forf.

3. damages

Owner

Forf.

Maſters
Mariners

Forf.
Goods
Impriſ.
Moitie

Owner

Information
Barons of the Exchec.
L. Preſident

Othe

Proces

Pay

Subſidie

Cuſtomer
Comptroller

Goods

23 Be it therefore enacted &c. that from and after the feaſt of Penticoſt, commonlie called Whit-ſonday next inſuing, it ſhall not be lawfull to, or for any currier or curriers, or any other perſon or perſons whatſoeuer within this realm of England by any waies, meanes, ſhifts, practiſe, or deuiſe whatſoeuer, to bargaine, ſell, exchaunge or put away any tanned leather vnwrought, and not cut and conuerted into ſome kinde of made wares now vſed, or which hereafter ſhall bee vſed within this realme, vpon paine of forfaiture of double the value of the ſaid leather: any former law, ſtatute, or other thing to the contrarie hereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding: The one moitie of which forfaiture ſhalbe to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, by bill, plaint, or information, in which no eſſoine, wager of law, nor protection ſhall be allowed. Prouided alwaies, that it ſhal and may be lawfull to and for all and euery perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, vſing, occupping or exerciſing the trade of tanning of leather, or to the executors or adminiſtrators of euery or any ſuch perſons, to bargaine, ſell, and put away ſuch leather, as ſhall be by them or any of them tanned in ſuch ſort, maner, and forme, as they might haue done before the making of this act: any thing herein contained to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull to all and euery perſon & perſons, to whom any leather by force of any former law or ſtatute ſhall be

Currier

Tanned leather

Forf.

Moitie

Tanners

Executors

forfaited, and to all other perſon and perſons to whoſe hand any tanned leather ſhal come, as executor or adminiſtrator to any artificer vſing to worke leather into wrought wares, or by bequeſt from ſuch artificer, to bargain, ſell, and put away ſuch tanned leather as ſhal come vnto them or any of them, by any the meanes aforeſaid, to any artificer vſing to cõuert tanned leather into wrought wares. And likewiſe to al artificers vſing to conuert tanned leather into wrought wares, which ſhall buy any tanned leather, to the intent to work the ſame into wares, to ſell and put away the wombes, ſhreds, and neckes which they cannot occupie about their workes: This act or any other act or ſtatute to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding: This act to continue for the ſpace of ſixe yeares next after this preſent ſeſſion of Parliament, & from thence to the end of the Parliament then next following. An.27. Eliz.cap.16.

Corne and Graine.

Corne

Calice

IT is accorded, that the paſſage of Corne ſhall be forbidden in all the ports of England, ſo that none haue licence nor warrant to paſſe with Corne in any wiſe, vnleſſe it be to Calice or Gaſcoigne, or to other ſpeciall places, which it behoooueth that the king doe to be furniſhed of the Corne of England, & that by his owne ordinance and licence. An. 34. E.3.cap.20.

Malt

Clenſed

Quarter

2 The Malt which ſhall bee made in the counties of Huntington, Cambridge, Northhampton and Bedford, which ſhalbe ſold and brought to the citie of London, to vitaile the kings houſhold, and other Lordes houſhold & gentils there dwelling and repayring; And alſo for the ſuſtenance of all the people of the ſaid citie, ſhall be well and conuenably ſifted, clenſed, & purified, before the ſale of the ſame, from duſt and all other filth, ſo that the buyers may haue viii. buſhels of cleane Malt for the quarter. And that the Maiors, Bailifes, and Wardens of townes and places where ſuch Malt ſhall be ſold, ſhall haue full power at euery mans ſuit that wil complaine, to ſee and ſearch the ſaid Malt, and if default be found, thereof to make due redreſſe. An. 17. R. 2. cap.4.

Ship corne

Paſſage

3 The king at the requeſt of the commons to him made in this preſent parliament, hath graunted licence to all his liege people of his Realme of England, to ſhip and carrie corne out of the ſaid Realme, to what partes that pleaſeth them, except to his enimies, paying the ſubſidies and deuoiers thereof due, notwithſtanding any ordinance, proclamation, or any defence made before this time to the contrarie: Neuertheles he wil, that his counſell may reſtraine the ſaid paſſage when they ſhall thinke beſt for the profit of the Realme. An.17. R. 2. cap. 7. Quęre if this Statute expired by the death of R.2.

4 The ſaid Statute (that is to ſay) An. 17.R.2,cap.7.(before 3.) be holden & kept in all points, ſo that his counſel may reſtraine the ſaid paſſage when to them ſhall ſeeme neceſſarie for the profit of the Realme. An. 4. H.6.cap.5.

Quære if this Statute expired by the death of H.the 6.

Tranſport corne

Prices

5 An.15. H. 6.cap.2. It was enacted to indure to the next Parliament, that Corne might be carried out of England, when it was at certaine prices expreſſed in the Statute. And after An. 20.H.6.cap.6. this Act was continued for tenne yeares. And after An.23.H.6.cap.6.it is made perpetual. See theſe three Statutes at large.

Bring in

Marchandiſe

Price

Forf.

Moitie

6 No perſon from the feaſt of Saint Ioh. the Baptiſt next comming, ſhal bring or conuey into any place or port of this Realme, by way of Marchandize, nor otherwiſe, any wheate, rie, or barley, which is not of the growing of this land, or of any Iſle pertayning to the ſame, or of the growing of the countrey of Ireland or Wales, at any time that the quarter of wheate doth not exceed the price vi. s. viii. d. the quarter of rie the price of iiii. s. and the quarter of barley iii. s. of lawfull money of England, within the place or port where ſuch wheate, rie, or barley ſhall happen to be brought, vpon paine of forfaiture of the ſaid wheate, rie, and barley: The one halfe to the vſe of our Soueraigne Lord the king, & the other halfe to him which ſhall happen to ſeiſe ſuch wheate, rie, or barley. Prouided alwaies, that this act extend not to any wheate, rie or barley, taken by any of the kings liege people vpon the Sea without fraud or couin. An. 3. E.4.cap.2

☞

Drouer
Badger

Butter
Cheeſe

Licence

7 For the ſuppreſſing of the number of drouers of cattell, & badgers, laders, kidders, and carriers of corne & graine, that hath been allowed thereunto by the Iuſtices of Peace, ſince the making of the ſtatute againſt regrators, forſtallers & ingroſſers. An.5.E.6.c.14. (after in Forſtallers 4.) Be it &c. that no drouer of cattel, badger, lader, kidder, carrier, buier or tranſporter of corne or graine, butter & cheeſe, be from and after the feaſt of Eaſter next after the firſt day of this preſent Parliament, licenced, admitted, aſſigned, or allowed to thoſe offices or doings, or to any of them, but onely in the generall and open

quarter Seſſion of the peace, to be holden in the ſhire where ſuch perſon or perſons ſo to be admitted, aſſigned, or allowed, doth or ſhal dwell, and hath or ſhal haue dwelled there by the ſpace of three yeares next before the Teſte of the ſaid licence. And that no perſon or perſons after the firſt day of May next comming, be admitted to the ſaid offices or doings, or to any of them, but ſuch only as be or haue bin married men, and ſhalbe married, at the time of ſuch licence to be graunted, houſholders, and not houſhold ſeruants, nor retainers to any perſon or perſons, and of the age of thirtie yeres at the leaſt. And that al licences being made and granted as is aboueſaid, ſhall haue continuance and be good onely for one yere next after the date thereof, and for no more nor longer time, which ſaid licences, euery of them ſhall beare date the day & place where the ſaid Seſſions ſhall be holden, and ſhalbe ſigned & ſealed with the proper hands and ſeales of three of the ſaid Iuſtices of the peace being preſent at the ſame Seſſions at the leaſt, whereof one to be of the Quorum, vpon paine that euery perſon or perſons that ſhall take any licence contrarie to this ordinance to looſe and forfait to our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heires and ſucceſſors v.li. ſterling. And that all licences made and graunted or hereafter to be made and graunted, otherwiſe then is afore expreſſed, ſhall frō & after the ſaid firſt day of May next comming, be void and of none effect. And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſeid, that the Iuſtices of the peace, in the ſaid generall and open Seſſions, ſhall or may by their diſcretions, take bond & ſuertie frō time to time, by Recogniſances, of ſuch as ſhalbe admitted or allowed hereafter a common drouer of cattell, badger, lader, kidder, carrier, or buyer of corne, graine, butter or cheeſe, that they or any of them, ſhall by colour of his or their licence forſtall or ingroſſe, or otherwiſe practiſe or doe any act or thing contrarie to the tenor and true meaning, or in defrauding the ſaid former eſtatute, or of any matter or thing therein contained. All which licences and euerie of them, and the ſaid Recogniſances, ſhall bee made and written by the Clerke of the peace in euery countie where ſuch licence ſhall be graunted, or by his lawfull deputie, and by none other perſon or perſons. And euery perſon that ſhall haue any ſuch licence, ſhall pay to the Clerke of the peace or his deputie for making thereof twelue peace at the moſt, and for euery Recogniſance in forme aboueſaid to be made and knowledged eight pence at the moſt, & for regiſtring of the ſame licence and recogniſance iiii. at the moſt. For which ſaid fee, the ſaid Clerke or his deputie, ſhall haue and keepe one Regiſter booke, and therein ſhall regiſter and write al the names, ſurnames, and dwelling places of ſuch as ſhal be licenced, as is aforeſaid, with a briefe declaration or entrie of the ſaid licence, and of the day, time, and place, where ſuch a licence or licences ſhall be graunted. Which booke or regiſter, the ſaid Clerke of the peace, or his deputie, ſhall haue and bring to euery Seſſions, to the intents that it may appeare what number of licences be and ſhall be from time to time graunted, whereby the better conſideration may be had thereof. Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, ſhall or may by authoritie of any ſuch licence aboue mentioned buy any corne or graine, out of open faire or market to ſell againe, vnleſſe ſuch perſon and perſons ſhall be thereunto licenced, aud ſhall haue ſpeciall and expreſſe words contained in ſuch licence and licences, that he or they may ſo doe, vpon paine to forfait for euery ſuch time that any ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall doe to the contrarie v. pound. The one moitie of all which forfaitures afore rehearſed, ſhall bee to the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, her heires & ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, in any of the Queenes courts of record, by bill, plaint, action of debt, or information, in the which bill, plaint, action or information, no wager of law, eſſoine or protection ſhalbe admitted. Be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the Iuſtices of the peace in euery countie within this realme or Wales, at the quarter Seſſions, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, to inquire, heare and determine, all and euery the defaults and offences perpetrated, committed or done contrary to this act, within the countie where any ſuch Seſſions ſhall be kept, by inquiſition, preſentment, bill, or information before them exhibited, and by examination of two lawfull witneſſes, or by any of the ſame wayes or meanes, by the diſcretion of the ſaid Iuſtices, and to make proces thereupon as though they were indicted before them by inquiſition, or by verdict of xii. men or moe. And vpon the conuiction of the offendor, by information or ſuit of any other then the Q. to make extracts of the moitie of the forfaitures to bee leuied to the Q. vſe, as they vſe to do of other fines & of amerciaments, growen in the ſeſſions of peace, & to award execution of the other moitie for the complainant or informer againſt the offen-

Maried men

Houſholders

But one yere

3. Iuſt. of P.

One of the Quorum

Forf.

Iuſt of P.

Diſcretion

Recogniſance

Drouer

Badger

Carrier

Butter

Cheeſe

Forſtall

Ingroſſe

Clerke of the peace.

Regiſtring

Regiſter booke

Seſſions

Open market

Buy to ſell againe

Corne

Forf.

Moitie

Iuſtice of P.

Wales

Oier & ter.

Examine

Proces

Extreats

Execution

dor, by Fieri facias, or Capias, as the Q. Iuſtices at Weſtminſter may do, and vſe to do. And if any ſuch conuiction or attainder ſhall hereafter happen to be at the Queenes ſuit only, that then the whole forfaitures to be extracted and leuied to the Queenes vſe onely. Prouided alwaies that this act, or any thing therein contained, ſhall not in any wiſe extend to the preiudice of the libertie of any citie or towne corporate, but that they and euery of them ſhall and may lawfully aſſigne & licence Purueiors for the prouiſion of the ſame city or towne corporate, in ſuch manner and forme as they might lawfully haue done before the making of this act. Prouided further, that this act nor any thing therin contained, ſhall be in any wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall vnto any the inhabitants within the counties of Weſtmerland, Cumberland, Lancaſter, Cheſter, and Yorke, or any of them, but that they may doe as heretofore they haue lawfully vſed to doe: any thing in this preſent Act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. An. 5. Eliz.cap.12.

Citie

Purueiors

Learne if the two laſt Prouiſoes of this Statute doe now remaine in force, by reaſon of a Prouiſo in the Statute of 13. Eliz. cap.25. (which See after in Foreſtallers 4.) foraſmuch as the Statute of 5. E.6. cap. 14. of Foreſtallers (which See there alſo) was diſcontinued from An. 8.vntill 13.Eliz.

☞ 8 For the better increaſe of tillage, and of the nauie and Mariners of this realme: Bee it enacted, that from and after the feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. Iohn Baptiſt next comming, it ſhall be lawfull to all and euery perſon and perſons, being ſubiects of the Q. Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, and inhabiting within her highnes realmes and dominions, (only out of ſuch ports and creekes where are or ſhall bee reſident a cuſtomer or collector of ſubſidie of tonnage and pondage, or one of their deputies, and not elſwhere) to load, carrie, or tranſport any wheate, rie, barley, malt, peaſe or beanes, into any parts beyond the Seas, being in amitie with this realme, and not prohibited by any reſtraint or proclamation, onely to ſell as a marchandiſe in ſhippes, craiers, or other veſſels bearing croſſe ſailes, whereof any Engliſh born ſubiect, inhabiting within her highnes realmes and dominions, then ſhalbe the only owners, at all ſuch times as the ſeueral prices thereof ſhalbe ſo reaſonable and moderate in the ſeuerall counties, where ſuch tranſportation ſhalbe intended, as that no prohibition ſhalbe made, either by the Q. Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, by proclamation to be made in the ſhire towne, or in any port townes of the countie, or els by ſome order of the L. Preſident or Counſell in the North, or the Lord Preſident & Counſel in Wales, within their ſeuerall iuriſdictions, or the Iuſtices of Aſſiſes at their Seſſions in other ſhires out of the iuriſdiction of the ſaid two Preſidents & Counſels, or by the more part of the Iuſtices of the Peace of the County, at their quarter Seſſions in this manner following, that is: The ſaid L. Preſidents & Counſels for the Shires within their iuriſdictions, the Iuſtices of Aſſiſe at their ſeuerall Seſſions in other Shires out of the ſaid iuriſdictions, belonging to the ſaid Counſels in the North & in Wales yearely, ſhall vpon the conference had with the inhabitants of the countrey, of the cheapenes and dearth of any of the ſaid kinds of graine, within the Counties within the iuriſdictions of the ſaid Counſels, or in other the Counties within the limits of the ſaid Iuſtices of aſſiſe, by their diſcretion, determine whether it ſhalbe meet at any time to permit any graine to be carried out of the realme, by auy port within their ſeuerall iuriſdiction or limits, and ſo ſhall in writing vnder their hands and ſeales, cauſe and make a determination either for permiſſion or prohibition, and the ſame cauſe to be by the ſhirife of the counties publiſhed and affixed in as many accuſtomed market townes & ports within the ſaid ſhire, as they ſhall thinke conuenient, and in ſuch maner, as the Queenes Maieſties proclamations are vſually publiſhed and affixed: Which determination of the ſaid Preſidents and Counſels in their iuriſdictions, and of the Iuſtices of Aſſiſe in their limittes, ſhall continue in force for the time, place, & maner therein expreſſed, vntill the ſaid Preſidents & Counſels ſhall otherwiſe order, or vntill the Iuſtices of Aſſiſe, at their being in their ſaid circuits, in euery of the ſaid counties, ſhall alter, or otherwiſe order the ſame, except the ſame ſhall be otherwiſe in the meane time altered or countermaunded by the Q. Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, or by ſome order of the Iuſtices of peace in the counties, ſcituate out of the iuriſdictions of the ſaid two Counſels in their quarter Seſſions to be holden in the meane time, or the greater part of them, ſhall finde the ſame determination of the Iuſtices of aſſiſes to be hurtfull to the countie by meanes of dearth, or to be a grear hinderance to tillage, by meanes of too much cheapnes, and ſhall by their writings vnder their handes and ſeales, make any determination to the contrarie, either for permiſſion or prohibition

Tranſport

Marchandiſe

Prices

L. Preſident

Iuſt. of Aſſ.

Iuſt. of P.

Iuſt. of Aſſ.

Conferre

Determine

Permit
Prohibit
Publiſh

Alter

Iuſt. of P.

Quarter ſeſſions

Dearth
Tillage

tion of carriage of any kinde of graine out of the realme, and the ſame determination ſhall cauſe to be in like maner publiſhed and affixed, as aboue is ſaid: which determination ſhall alſo continue in force, except the ſame ſhall be altered by the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, or vntill the Iuſtices of aſſiſe, at their being in their ſaid circuites, in euerie of the ſaid counties afore to them limited, ſhall alter or otherwiſe ordaine the ſame, who ſhall and may vpon new conference had, by their diſcretions from time to time alter and change the ſaid determinations in whole or in part, as to their diſcretions ſhall ſeeme meete, and the ſame ſhall alſo cauſe to be publiſhed, as is before preſcribed. Prouided neuertheles, that neither any of the ſaid Preſidents and Counſels, nor the ſaid Iuſtices of aſſiſe, nor the ſaid Iuſtices of peace aboue mentioned, ſhall publiſh any their determinations aboue mentioned, vntill the ſame ſhalbe firſt by writing notified to the Queenes Maieſtie, or to her Priuie Counſell, and by her Maieſtie or her priuie Counſell, ſhalbe liked and allowed. Prouided alſo, that the Q. Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, ſhall haue and receiue by the cuſtomers and officers of her ports, for the cuſtome and pondage of euerie quarter of wheat to bee tranſported by force of this ſtatute xii. d. and of euerie quarter of anie other graine viii. d. and of euery quarter of wheat that ſhall be by any ſpeciall licence hereafter to be graunted, tranſported out of the realme, and not by force of this Statute ii. s. and euerie quarter of other graine xvj. d. notwithſtanding any maner of wordes that ſhall be contained or inſerted in any licences to the contrary. Which ſaid ſeueral ſummes ſo to be had or taken, as cuſtome or pondage, to be in full ſutiſfaction of all manner of cuſtome or pondage for the ſaid corne or grain, by any conſtitution, order, ſtatute, law, or cuſtome, heretofore made, vſed or taken for trãſporting of any ſuch maner corne and graine. Prouided alſo, and bee it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, may at all times by her writ of Proclamation to bee publiſhed generally in the whole realme, or in the counties of the realm, where any port townes are, commaund that no perſon ſhall by vertue of this act, tranſport or carrie out any maner of graine to any partes out of her dominions, eyther generallie out of any Port in the Realme, or particulerly out of any ſpeciall Ports, to bee in the ſame Proclamation named, & that it ſhall not bee lawfull for any perſon to carrie out any ſuch graine contrarie to the tenour of the ſame Proclamation, vpon ſuch paines, as by the laws of this Realme are and hath beene prouided, (viz. by 1. and 2. Phil. & M. cap. 5. and after in Vitaile 15. Anno 13. Eliz. cap. 13.) See after in the little Ships and Shipping 13. for tranſporting of Corne and Graine.

Alter

Counſell

Allowed

Cuſtome

Licence

Proclaime

✱

Coroners.

FOraſmuch as meane perſons and vndiſcreete, now of late are commonly choſen to the office of Coroners, where it is requiſite that perſons wiſe, lawfull & diſcreete, ſhould occupie ſuch offices: It is poruided, that through all ſhires, ſufficient men ſhal be choſen to be Coroners, of the moſt wiſe and diſcreete knights, which know, will, & may beſt attend vpon ſuch offices, and which lawfully ſhall attach and preſent plees of the Crowne. And the Shirifes ſhall haue counterpaines with the Coroners, as wel of their appeales, as of enqueſtes of attachments, and of other things which to that office doe belong. And that no Coroner demaund any thing, or take any thing of any man to doe his office, vpon paine of great forfaiture to the king. Weſt. 1. cap. 10. Anno 3. E. 1. See this ſomewhat altered after in Murder 2.

Knights

Shirifes

Appeales

☞

Forf.

✱

2 A Coroner ought to inquire theſe things, if hee be ſent to by the kinges Baylifes, or other honeſt men of the Countrie. Firſt hee ſhall goe to the places where anie man is ſlaine or ſodeinly dead, or wounded, or where houſes are broken, or where treaſure is ſaid to be found, and ſhall foorthwith commaund foure of the next townes, or fiue, or ſix, to appeare before him in ſuch a place, & when they are come thither, the Coroner vpon the oath of them ſhall inquire in this maner: that is to wit, if they know where the perſon was firſt ſlain, whether it were in any houſe, field, bed, tauerne, or in companie, and who were there. Likewiſe it is to be inquired who were culpable, either of the act, or of the force, and who preſent, either men or women, and of what age ſoeuer they be (if they can ſpeake, or haue any diſcretion) and as many as ſhall be found culpable by the inqueſt, of any of the ſaid thinges, ſhall be taken and deliuered to the Shirife, and ſhalbe committed to the goale, and ſuch as ſhall be founden there, and be not culpable, ſhall be attached vntill the comming of the Iuſtices, and their names ſhall be written in their rolles. If it fortune any man to be ſlaine ſodainly, which is found in the fields, or in the woods, firſt it

Bailifes

Treaſure

Oath

Enquire

Shirife

Attach

Culpable
Goods
Corne
Freemen
Valued
Towneſhip
Iuſtices
Freehold
Fine
Drowned
Strangled
Treaſure
Rape
Appeal

Pledges
Impriſ.
Principall
Horſes
Boates
Deodand
Wrecke
Impriſ.
Hue and Crie
Burglarie

is to be ſeene, whether hee were ſlaine in the ſame place or not, & if he were brought & layed there, they ſhall doe aſmuch as they can to follow their ſteps that brought him thither, whether he were brought vpon a horſe or in a cart. It ſhalbe inquired alſo, if the dead perſon were knowen, or els a ſtranger, & where hee lay the night before. And if any be found culpable of the murder, the Coroners ſhall immdiately go vnto his houſe, & ſhall enquire what goods he hath, & what corne he hath in his grange, & if he be a free man, they ſhal enquire how much land he hath, and what it is worth yearely, & further what croppe he hath vpon the ground. And when they haue thus enquired vpon euery thing, they ſhal cauſe all the land, corne and goods to be valued, in like manner as if they ſhould be ſold incontinently, & thereupon they ſhall be deliuered to the whole townſhip, which ſhalbe anſwerable before the Iuſtices for all. And likewiſe of his freehold, how much it is worth yerely, ouer & aboue the ſeruices due to yͤ Lordes of the fee, and the land ſhal remain in the kings hands, vntill that the Lordes of the fee haue made fine for it. And immediately vpō theſe things being enquired, the bodies of ſuch perſons being dead or ſlaine ſhalbe buried. In like maner it is to be enquired of them that be drowned, or ſodainly ſlaine or ſtrangled, whether they were drowned, ſlaine or ſtrangled by the ſigne of the cord tied ſtrait about their necks, or by any of their members, or any other hurt found vpon their bodies, wherupon they ſhall proceed in forme abouesaid. And if hee were not ſlaine, then ought the Coroner to attach the finders, and all other in the company. A Coroner alſo ought to enquire of Treaſure that is founden, who were the finders, & likewiſe who is ſuſpected thereof, and that may be well perceiued, where one liueth riotouſly haunting Tauerns, and hath done ſo of long time, hereupon hee may be attached for this ſuſpition, by iiii. or vi. or moe pledges, if hee may be found. Further if any be appealed of Rape, hee muſt be attached, if the appeale be freſh, and they doe ſee an apparant ſigne of trueth, by effuſion of blood, or an open crie made, and ſuch ſhall be attached by iiii. or vi. pledges, if they may be found. If the appeale were without cry, or without any manifeſt ſigne or token, two pledges ſhal[illegible]ent. Upon appeale of woundes, [illegible] the wounds be mortall, the party appealed ſhal be taken immediately, and kept vntill it bee knowen perfectly whether hee that is hurt ſhall recouer or not, & if he die, the defendant ſhall be kept. And if he recouer health, they ſhalbe attached by iiii. or vi. pledges, after as the wound is great or ſmall. If it bee of a maime he ſhall find no leſſe then iiii. pledges, if it be of a ſmall wound, ii. pledges ſhall ſuffice. Alſo all wounds ought to be viewed, the length, breadth, and deepenes, and with what weapons, and in what part of the bodie the wound or hurt is, and how many be culpable, and how many wounds there be, & who gaue the wound, all which things muſt be inrolled in the Roll of the Coroners. Moreouer, if any be appealed of an act done as principall, they that be appealed of the force, ſhalbe attached alſo, and ſurely kept in ward, vntill the principall be attainted. Concerning horſes, boats, carts &c. whereby any are ſlaine, that properly are called Deodand, they ſhalbe valued and deliuered vnto the townes, as before is ſaid. Concerning wreck of the ſea, whereſoeuer it be found, if any lay handes on it, hee ſhalbe attached by ſufficient pledges, and the price of the wrecke ſhalbe valued and deliuered to the townes. If any be ſuſpected of the death of any man being in daunger of life, hee ſhalbe taken and impriſoned, as before is ſaid. In like maner hue and cry ſhalbe leuied vpon all murderers, burglaries, and for men ſlaine or in perill of death, as other where is vſed in England, and all ſhal follow the hue & ſteps, as neare as can be. And he that doth not, and is conuict thereupon, ſhalbe attached to be afore Iuſtices of the goale &c. Officium Coronatoris, An. 4. E. 1.

Shirifes
Bailifes
Enqueſt
Rolles
Iuſt. in Eire

3 It is prouided and ordained, that the Enquirors ſhall command the Shirife of the place, that hee cauſe to appeare at a certaine day, & at a certaine place (which to him ſhalbe aſſigned by the foreſaid Enquirors) all the bailifes of the wapentakes, hundreds, & franchiſes, which bee, or haue bin beadles (if they be liuing) in the time that P. of C. was Coroner to our Lord the K. in thoſe counties, & he ſhall giue knowledge thereof to all the Baylifs & Beadles which are or haue bin within the precinct of his bailiwike, & appertaining to the ſame Coroner, and to others alſo if neede bee. And that hee alſo cauſe to come before them the Coroner, of whom they ſhall take the Enqueſtes, with all the rolls of his time, while hee was Coroner to our Lorde the King, and the Enquirors ſhall put their Seales to the Rolles of the ſaid Coroner, and being ſo ſealed, ſhall redeliuer them to the Coroner, ſo that he may haue them in a readineſſe, when the Iuſtices in Eire ſhall come to ſit in the Countie, or that the king ſhall ordaine otherwiſe for the ſame. And if the Coroner be dead, the ſame order ſhalbe

Heire

Oath

Graund Enqueſt

Townes

Oath

ſhalbe vſed with his heire for the time of his father, ſo that neither the Coroner, nor his heire, nor their clerkes may not forge their rols, before the comming of the Iuſtices, nor otherwiſe to do any thing againſt the crown, in preiudice of the king, in dammage of his people, and to the hinderance of right, as before this time hath beene vſed. And then the ſaid enquirors ſhall cauſe the Bailifes aforeſaid to ſweare, that well and truely they ſhall do thoſe things wherewith they ſhalbe charged by the king & his Counſell, and they ſhal not conceale any thing, and after that they are all ſworn, ech Bailife of wapentake, hundred, and franchiſe, ſhalbe particulerly charged, that he bring before the ſaid enquirors, at a day & place certain (which to him ſhalbe aſſigned) the names of all the whole townes, halfe townes, & hamlets within his wapentake, hundred, or franchiſe, written in roles, & at the day and at the ſame place, ſhall deliuer them to the ſaid enquirors, and then ſhall the ſaid enquirors giue charge to the ſaid Bailifes, that they ſhal cauſe to come before them at a certaine day & certaine place which they ſhall appoint, out of euery whole towne viii. men, out of euery halfe towne vi. & out of euery hamlet iiii. men of the wiſeſt & honeſteſt there inhabiting (except the Lords of the ſaid whole townes, halfe towns, & hamlets aforeſaid) out of which number the foreſaid Enquirors ſhall chuſe the graund Enqueſt, xii. out of euery wapentake, hundred & franchiſe, & townes that anſwereth by xii. if there be any ſuch within the precinct. And each of the foreſaid viii. vi. & iiii. men, ſhall haue a ſeale, & if default bee found in the foreſaid townes, halfe townes, or hamlets, for that they haue not ſo many freemen, then ſhall they be choſen of the moſt honeſteſt and wiſeſt bondmen, & each of them ſhall haue a ſeale, & then ſhall the enquirors chuſe out of euery viii. ſixe of the beſt, & out of vi. foure, and out of iiii. two of the honeſteſt, as neere as they may: And then ſhal they charge them with this oth following for the king. This heare you A. & B. Enquirors aſſigned for the king, that I ſhall ſay the troth, & nothing ſhal conceale, nor ſuffer to bee concealed before you for promiſe, nor for gift, for terror nor for doubt, nor for affinitie, aliance, nor for loue, for hatred, nor abetting, nor for procurement, neither ſhall any thing els bind me from ſaying the truth, and true preſentment to make of that which you ſhall giue mee in charge in this enqueſt for the king: So God me help & his Saints. And this oth ſhall euery towne, halfe towne, & hamlet make ſeuerally. And likewiſe with this oath the enquirors ſhal charge the aforenamed xii. & then ſhal deliuer to the Iuries of ech towne, halfe towne, & hamlet, & to ech wapentake, hundred, and franchiſes, within the precinct aforeſaid, or without (if neede be) theſe Articles vnder written, and commaund them in the behalfe of the king, that the free men vpon paine of their inheritance, and the bondmen vpon paine of perpetuall impriſonment, ſhall not any thing conceale &c. Statutum de Exonia, de Inquiſitione facienda ſuper Coronatores. The Articles made vpon the foreſaid Statute beare date at Exceſter, vpon the xviij. day of Sept. in the xiiij. yeare of king Ed.. See for them the booke at large.

Articles

Freemen

Bondmen

Freehold

4 That no Coroner be choſen, vnleſſe hee haue land in fee ſufficient in the ſame Countie, whereof he may anſwere to all maner of people. An. 14. E. 3. ca. 7.

Choſen

Franchiſes

5 All Coroners of the Counties ſhall bee choſen in the full counties, by the commons of the ſame Counties, of the moſt conuenient and moſt lawfull people that ſhall bee found in the ſaid Counties to doe the office: Saued alwaies to the King and other Lords, which ought to make ſuch Coroners, their ſeigniories and franchiſes. An. 28. E. 3. cap. 6.

6 See Murder 2. what a Coroner ſhal do when one is ſlaine, and what his fee is. An. 3. H. 7. cap. 1.

☞

Miſaduenture

Without fee

Paine

Iuſt. of Aſſ.

Iuſt. of P.

7 Foraſmuch as ſince the making of the Statute of 3. H. 7. cap. 1. (which ſee after in Murder 2.) Coroners haue refuſed to enquire vpon the view of bodies ſlaine by miſaduenture, and not by mans hand, except they haue for their labours xiii. s. iiii. d. which is contrary to the law, & to the great annoiance of the people. Be it &c. that vpon a requeſt made to a Coroner to come and inquire vpon the view of any perſon ſlaine, drowned, or otherwiſe dead by miſaduenture, the ſaid Coroner ſhall diligently doe his office vpon the view of the body of euery ſuch perſon & perſons, without any thing therfore, vpon paine to euery Coroner that will not endeuor himſelfe to doe his office (as afore is ſaid) or that he taketh any thing for doing of his office vpon euery perſon dead by miſaduenture, for euerie time xl. s. And that the Iuſtices of Aſſiſes, Iuſtices of peace within the Countie where any ſuch default of the Coroners bee, haue authoritie and power to inquire thereof and determine the ſame, aſwel by examination, as by preſentment, An. 1. H. 8. cap. 7.

✠

Corporations.

AN. 15. H. 6. cap. 6. An act was made to endure at the Kinges pleaſure againſt

Corporations, for making of ordinances.

Wardens
Guildes
Fraternities
Ordinances
Prerogatiue
Chancelor
Treaſorer
Iuſt. of both benches
Iuſt. of Aſſ.
Forf.
Ordinance
Forf.

2 No Maſter, Wardens, and fellowſhips of crafts or miſteries, nor any of them, nor any rulers of guildes or fraternities, take vpon them to make any acts or ordinances, ne to execute any actes or ordinances, by them heretofore made in diſheritance or diminution of the prerogatiue of the king, nor of other, nor againſt the common profit of the people, but if the ſame acts or ordinance bee examined and approued by the Chauncelor, Treaſorer of England, or chiefe Iuſtices of eyther benches, or three of them, or before both the Iuſtices of aſſiſes in their circuit or progreſſe in the Shire where ſuch acts or ordinances be made, vpon paine of forfaiture of xl.li. for euery time that they doe the contrarie. And ouer that it is enacted that none of the ſame bodies corporate take vpon them to make any acts or ordinances to reſtraine any perſon or perſons to ſue to the kings Highnes, or to any of his courts for due remedie to be had in their cauſes. Ne put ne execute any penaltie or puniſhment vpon any of them for any ſuch ſuit to be made, vpon paine of forfeiture of xl. li. for euery time that they doe the contrarie. An.19.H.7.cap.7.

Wardens
Crafts
Apprentice
Forf.
Moitie

3 No Maſter, wardens, or fellowſhips of craftes or miſteries, or any of them, nor any Rulers of fraternities, take from henceforth of any Apprentice, or of any other perſon or perſons for the entrie of any prentice into the ſaid felowſhip, aboue the ſumme of ii.s.vi.d. Nor for this entrie when his yeares and terme is expired and ended, aboue iii.s. iiii.d. vpon pain of forfaiture of xl.li. for euery time that they doe the contrarie: The one halfe to the king our ſoueraigne Lord, the other halfe to the partie that therefore ſhall ſue by action of debt, information, or otherwiſe, and that in the action aforeſaid, no protection nor eſſoine ſhall be allowed, An.22.H.8.cap.4.

Wardens
Crafts
Prentice
Othe
Bond
Iourneyman
Licence
Prentice
Forf.
Moitie

4 No Maſter, wardens of fellowſhips of crafts, nor any of them, nor any rulers of fraternities, guilds, or brotherheads, frō henceforth compell, or cauſe any prentice or iourneyman, by oath or bond heretofore made, or hereafter to be made, or otherwiſe, that he, after his apprenticeſhip or terme expired, ſhall not ſet vp, nor keepe any ſhop, houſe or ſeller, nor occupie as a free-man without licence of the Maſter, wardens, or fellowſhip of his or their occupation, for & concerning the ſame, nor by any meane exact, or take of any ſuch prentice or iourneyman, nor any other occupying for themſelues, nor of any other perſons for them, after his or their ſaid yeres expired, any ſumme of money or other thinges, for or concerning his or their freedome or occupation, otherwiſe, or in any other manner then before is recited, limitted, and appointed in the ſaid former act, made in the ſaid xxii. yeare of the raigne of king Henry the eight, vpon the paine to forfait for euery time that they, or any of them ſhall offend contrary to this Act xx.li. The one halfe thereof to the king &c. and the other halfe to the partie that will ſue &c. in which &c. no protection nor eſſoine &c. An.28.H.8.cap.5.

Founder
Colledge
Hoſpitall
Corporation
Leaſe
Othe
Order
Forf.
Moitie

5 All and euery peculiar act, order, rule, & eſtatute heretofore made, or hereafter to bee made by any founder or founders, of any hoſpitall, colledge, deanrie, or other corporation, at or vpon the foundation of any ſuch hoſpitall, colledge, deanrie, or corporation, whereby the graunt, leaſe, gift, or election of the gouernour or ruler of ſuch hoſpitall, colledge, deanrie, or other corporation, with the aſſent of the more part of ſuch of the ſame hoſpitall, colledge, deanrie, or corporation, as haue or ſhall haue voice of aſſent to the ſame, at the time of ſuch grant, leaſe, gift, or election hereafter to be made, ſhould be in any wiſe hindered or let by any one or moe, being the leſſer number of ſuch corporation, contrarie to the forme, order, and courſe of the common Law of this realm of England, ſhalbe from henceforth cleerely fruſtrate, voide, and of none effect. And that all othes heretofore taken by any perſon or perſons of ſuch hoſpitall, colledge, deanry and other corporation, ſhall bee for, & concerning the obſeruance of any ſuch order, ſtatute, or rule, deemed void & of none effect. And that from henceforth no manner perſon or perſons of any ſuch hoſpitall, colledge, or deanrie, or other corporation, ſhalbe in any wiſe compelled to take any oth for the obſeruing of any ſuch order, eſtatute, or rule, vpon paine of euery perſon giuing ſuch oath, to forfait for euery time ſo offending fiue li. The one moitie thereof to the king &c. and the other moitie thereof to any &c. wherein &c. An.33.H.8.cap.27.

Corpus cum Cauſa, and Habeas Corpus.

Certiorari
Writ
Priſoner

IF anie ſuch writ of Certiorari Corpus cum cauſa be granted, or ſhalbe granted at any time hereafter, and vpon the ſaid writ that the priſoner which is ſo holden in priſon, be condẽned by iudgment giuen againſt him, that incontinent he ſhal be remaunded, where hee ſhall remaine continually in priſon after the law & cuſtome of the land, without being

let

Mainpriſe

let to go by bayle or mainpriſe, againſt the will of the ſaid plaintifes, vntill gree be made to them of the ſummes ſo adiudged, An. 2. H. 5. cap. 2. Stat' primo.

Habeas corpus

Remoue Suit

Iuriſdiction

Court

Triall

Iurie

2 Be it enacted &c. that from and after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament (which was 19. Dec. 1601.) that no writ or writs of Habeas corpus, or any other writ or writs ſued forth, or to be ſued forth by any perſon or perſons whatſouer, out of any of her Maieſties Courts of record at Weſtminſter, to remoue any action, ſuit, plaint, or cauſe depending, or to be depending in any Court or Courts, within any citie or towne corporate, or elſewhere, which haue, or ſhall haue iuriſdiction, power, or aucthoritie to hold plee in any action, plaint, or ſuit, ſhall be receiued or allowed by the Iudge or Iudges, or officer or officers, of the Court or Courts, wherein, or to whom any ſuch writ or writs ſhall be deliuered, but that he and they ſhall and may proceede in the ſaid cauſe and cauſes, readie to be tried, as though no ſuch writ or writs were ſued forth, or deliuered to him or them: Except that the ſaid writ or writs be deliuered to the Iudge or Iudges, officer or officers of the ſaid Court, before that the Iurie which is to trie the cauſe in queſtion betweene the partie or parties plaintifes, and the partie or parties that ſued foorth the ſaid writ or writs, or for whoſe benefit the ſaid writ or writs is or ſhall be ſued forth, haue appeared, and one of the ſaid Iurie ſworne to trie the ſaid cauſe. Prouided alwayes, that this Act ſhall continue no longer, then vntill the end of the next Parliament, An. 43. Eliz. cap. 5.

Coſinage, Aile, and Beſaile.

Mortdaunceſter

Heire

Iudgement

Whereas the Iuſticers in a plee of Mortdaunceſter, haue vſed to admit for the aunſwere of the tenant, that the plaintife is not next heire of the ſame aunceſtour, by whoſe death he demaundeth the land, and is readie to inquire the ſame by Aſſiſe: It is agreed, that in writs of Coſinage, Aile, and Beſaile, which be of the ſame nature, the ſame aunſwere ſhall be admitted and inquired, and according to the ſame inquiſition, they ſhall proceede to iudgement, Weſt. 2. cap. 20.

Cottages.

iiij. Acres

Freehold

Forf.

Habitation

Forf.

Inmats

Forf.

Leete

Lord of Leetes

Inquire

Oath

Diſtres

After the end of this Seſſion of Parliament, no perſon ſhall wythin this Realme of England, make, build, or erect, or cauſe to be made, buylded, or erected, any maner of Cottage for habitation or dwelling, nor conuert or ordaine any building or houſing, made, or hereafter to be made, to be vſed as a Cottage for habitation or dwelling, vnleſſe the ſame perſon do aſſigne and lay to the ſame Cottage or buylding fower acres of ground at the leaſt, to be accompted according to the Statute or ordinance De terris Menſurandis, being his or her owne freehold and inheritance, lying neere to the ſaid Cottage, to be continually occupied and manured therewith, ſo long as the ſame Cottage ſhall be inhabited, vpon paine that euery ſuch offendor ſhall forfait to our Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors x. poundes of lawfull money of England, for euery ſuch offence. And be it further enacted &c. that euery perſon, which after the end of this Seſſion of Parliament, ſhall willingly vphold, maintaine, and continue any ſuch Cottage hereafter to be erected, conuerted, or ordained for habitation or dwelling, whereunto iiij. acres of ground, as is aforeſaid, ſhall not be aſſigned and laied to be vſed and occupied with the ſame, ſhall forfait to our ſaid Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors xl. ſhillinges, for euery Moneth that any ſuch Cottage ſhall be by him or them vpholden, maintained, and continued. Prouided alſo and be it enacted, that from and after the feaſt of All Saints next comming, there ſhall not be any Inmate, or more families or houſholds then one, dwelling or inhabiting in any one Cottage, made, or to be made, or erected, vpon paine that euery owner or occupier of any ſuch Cottage, placing, or willingly ſuffering any ſuch Inmate, or other familie then one, ſhall forfait and looſe to the Lord of the Leete, within which ſuch Cottage ſhall be, the ſumme of x.s. of lawfull money of England, for euery Moneth that any ſuch Inmate, or other familie then one, ſhall dwel or inhabite in any one Cottage, as aforeſaid. And that all and euery Lord and Lordes of Leete & Leetes, and their Stewards within the precinct of his and their Leete & Leetes, ſhall haue full power and aucthoritie within their ſeuerall Leetes, to inquire, and to take preſentment by the oath of Iurors, of all and euery offence and offences in this behalfe, and vpon ſuch preſentment had or made, to leuie by diſtres to the vſe of the Lord of the Leete, all ſuch ſummes of money as ſo ſhall be forfaited. And moreouer, that it ſhall be lawfull for the Lord of euery ſuch Leete where ſuch preſentment ſhall be made, to recouer to his owne vſe any ſuch forfaiture, by action of debt in any of the Queenes Courts of record, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be allowed. And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that all Iuſtices of Aſſiſes, and Iuſtices of peace in their open Seſſions, and euery Lord within the precinct of his Leete, and none others, ſhall haue full power and auctoritie within their ſeueral limits and iuriſdictions, to inquire of, heare, and determine all offences contrarie to this preſent Act, aſwell by Indictment, as otherwiſe by preſentment, or information, and to award execution for the leuying of the ſeuerall forfaitures aforeſaid, by Fieri facias, Elegit, Capias, or otherwiſe, as the cauſe ſhal require. Prouided alwaies, that this ſtatute, or any thing therein contained, ſhall not in any wiſe be extended to any Cottage, which ſhall be ordained or erected, to, or for habitation or dwelling in any Citie, towne corporate, or auncient Borough, or Market towne within this Realme, nor to any Cottages, or buyldings, which ſhall be erected, or ordained, or conuerted, to, and for the neceſſarie & conuenient habitation or dwelling of any workmen, or laborers, in any Minerall workes, coale Mines, quarries, or delfes of ſtone, or ſlate, or in, or about the making of Bricke, Tyle, Lyme, or Coales within this Realme: So as the ſame Cottages or buyldings be not aboue one Mile diſtant from the place of the ſame Minerall, or other workes, and ſhall be vſed onely for the habitation and dwelling of the ſaid workmen, nor ſhall in any wiſe preiudice, charge, or impeach any perſon or perſons, for the erecting, maintaining, or continuing of any ſuch Cottages, as are before in this Prouiſo mencioned and ſpecified. Prouided alwaies, that this Act ſhall not extend to any Cottage to be made within a Mile of the Sea, or vpon the ſide of ſuch part of any nauigable Riuer where the Admirall ought to haue iuriſdiction, ſo long as no other perſon ſhall therein inhabite, but a Sailer, or a man of manuell occupation, to or for making, furniſhing, or victualing of any ſhip or veſſell, vſed to ſerue on the Sea, nor to any Cottage to be made in any foreſt, chace, warren, or parke, ſo long as no other perſon ſhall therein inhabite, but an vnderkeeper, or warrener, for the good keeping of the Deere, or other game of warren, nor to any Cottage heretofore made, ſo long as no other perſon ſhal therein inhabite, but a common Heardman, or ſheepeheard, for keeping the cattell or ſheepe of the towne, or a poore, lame, ſicke, aged, or impotent perſon, nor to any Cottage to be made, which for any iuſt reſpect vpon complaint to the Iuſtice of Aſſiſe at the Aſſiſes, or to the Iuſtices of peace at the Quarter Seſſions, ſhall by their order entered in open Aſſiſes, or Quarter Seſſions, be decreed to continue for habitation, for and during ſo long time onely, as by ſuch decree ſhall be tollerated and limitted, An. 31. Eliz. cap. 7. See after London 6.

Iuſt. of Aſſ.
Iuſt. of P.
Indictment
Minerall workes
Sea
Admirall
Sailer
Foreſt
Warrener
Heardman
Poore perſon
Quarter Seſſions

Counterfaiting of Letters, or priuie tokens.

FOraſmuch as many light and euill diſpoſed perſons, not minding to get their things by trueth, according to the Lawes of this Realme, but compaſſing and deuiſing dayly how they may vnlawfully obtaine and get into their hands and poſſeſſions, goodes, cattels, and iewels of other perſons, for the maintenance of their vnthriftie lyuing. And alſo knowing, that if they come to any of the ſame goods, cattels, and iewels by ſtealth, that then they being thereof lawfully conuicted, according to the Lawes of this Realme ſhall die therefore, haue now of late falſly and deceitfully contriued, deuiſed, and imagined priuie tokens, and counterfait letters in other mens names, vnto diuers perſons their eſpeciall friends and acquaintances, for the obtaining of money, goods, cattels, and iewels, of the ſame perſons their friends and acquaintances, by colour whereof the ſaid light and euill diſpoſed perſons, haue deceitfully and vnlawfully obtayned and gotten great ſubſtance of money, goods, cattels, & iewels into their hands and poſſeſſions, contrarie to right and conſcience. For reformation whereof, be it ordained and enacted by auctoritie of this preſent Parliament, that if any perſon or perſons, of what eſtate or degree ſoeuer he or they be, at any time after the firſt day of April next conming, falſly and deceitfully obtaine or get into his or their hands or poſſeſſion, any money, goodes, cattels, iewels, or other thinges of any other perſon or perſons, by colour and meanes of any ſuch falſe token, or counterfait letter, made in any other mans name, as is aforeſaid: that then euery ſuch perſon or perſons ſo offending, and being thereof lawfully conuict by witneſſe taken before the Chauncelor of England for the time being, or by examination of witneſſes, or confeſſion taken in the Starre chamber at Weſtminſter, before the kings moſt honorable Counſell, or before the Iuſtices of Aſſiſe in their circuits for the time being, or before the Iuſtices of peace within any part of the

Money
Goodes
Cattels
Iewels
Conuict
Chauncelor
Examination of witneſſes
Starre chamber
Iuſt. of Aſſ.
Iuſt. of P.

kings Dominions in their generall Seſſions, or by action in any of the kings Courts of Record, ſhall haue and ſuffer ſuch correction and puniſhment by impriſonment of his bodie, ſetting vpon the Pillorie, or otherwiſe by any corporal pain (except paines of death) as ſhall be vnto him or them limitted, adiudged, or appointed by the perſon or perſons before whom he ſhall be ſo conuict of the ſaid offences, or of any of them. And be it &c. that aſwell the Iuſtices of Aſſiſe for the time being, as alſo two Iuſtices of peace in euery Countie, whereof one to be of the Quorum, ſhall haue full power and aucthoritie to call or conuent by proces, or otherwiſe, to the ſaid Aſſiſes or generall Seſſions, any perſon or perſons, being ſuſpected of any the offences aforeſaid, & to commit him or them to ward, or let him or them to baile, till the next Aſſiſes, or generall Seſſions, there to be examined, and further to be ordered by their diſcretions, as is aboueſaid. Prouided alwaies, and be it &c. that Iuſtices of peace within euery Citie, borough, towne, and franchiſe within this Realme, or other the kings Dominions, ſhall haue like iuriſdiction, power, and aucthoritie at their generall Seſſions, and otherwiſe, to do and execute, all and euerie thing and things in all points, as other Iuſtices of Aſſiſes in their circuites, or Iuſtices of the peace in the Counties by vertue of this Act be limitted and appointed to do and execute, for the puniſhment and correction of like offendors, as by this aforeſaid act is ſpecified and declared: Sauing to the partie greeued by ſuch diſceit, ſuch remedy by way of action, or otherwiſe, of, and for the ſame money, goods, cattels, iewels, or other thinges ſo obtained, as he might haue had, if this act had neuer been had ne made: any thing in the ſame contained to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies, and be it &c. that the kinges highneſſe Councell of his Towne of Calice, or three of them for the time being, ſhall haue ſuch and like aucthoritie for the examination, baylement, and puniſhment of ſuch offendor or offendors, and for ſuch offences hereafter to be committed and done within the Towne and Marches of Calice, and Countie of Guiſnes, as the aforeſaid Iuſtices of Aſſiſe, or Iuſtices of peace haue by force of this act within their iuriſdictions and aucthorities, An. 33. H. 8. cap. 1.

Action
Impriſon
Pillorie
Iuſt. of Aſſ.
Iuſt. of P.
Iuſt. of Q.
Proces
Seſſions
Bayle
Examined
Sauing
Action
Calice
Guiſnes
Iuſt. of P.

Countie and Turne.

NO Countie from henceforth ſhal be holden, but from Moneth to Moneth, and where greater time hath been vſed, it ſhall be kept ſo ſtill. Nor no Shirife nor his Bailifes, ſhall make their Turnes thorough the Hundred, but twice in a yere. And no where but in due place and accuſtomed, that is to ſay: once after Eaſter, and againe after Michaelmas. And the view of Frankpledge ſhall be then made at the Turne of Michaelmas, without occaſion: So neuertheleſſe that euery man may haue his liberties, which he had, or vſed to haue, in the time of king Henry our graundfather, or which he hath purchaſed ſince. And the view of Frankpledge ſhall be made thus: That our peace may be kept, and that the Leete be kept whole, as it hath been accuſtomed. And that the Shirife ſeeke no occaſions. And that hee be content wyth ſo much, as the Shiryfe was wont to haue for hys View making, in the tyme of king Henry our graundfather, Magna charta capit. 35.

Shirife
Bailife
Hundred
Frankpledge

2 For the Turnes of Shirifes: It is prouided, that Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Abbots, Priors, Earles, Barons, nor any Religious men or women, ſhall not neede to come thither, except their apparance be ſpecially required thereat for ſome other cauſe, but the Turne ſhall be kept as it hath been vſed in the time of the Kinges noble progenitors. And they that haue tenements in dyuers Hundredes, ſhall not be bound to appeare at any Turnes, but in the bailywikes where they be dwelling. And the Turnes ſhall be kept after the forme of the great Charter, and as they were vſed to be kept in the times of king Richard, and king Iohn, Marleb. capit. 10. An. 52. H. 3.

Shirifes
Archbiſhops
Biſhops
Abbots
Earles
Hundreds

3 No Shirife ſhall ſuffer any Barrettors, or Mainteinors of quarrels in theyr Counties, or Stewards of great Lordes, or other, (vnleſſe he be Atturney for hys Lord to make ſuite) to gyue the iudgements in the Counties, nor to pronounce the iudgements, if he be not ſpecially required and prayed by all the ſutors, and Atturnies of the ſutors which ſhall be at the Court. And if any doe, the king ſhall puniſh greeuouſly both the Shirife and him that ſo doth, Weſtm̄ 1. cap. 32. Anno 3. E. 1.

Shirife
Barrettors
Mainteinors
Stewards
Iudgements
Puniſh

4 Euery Shirife from henceforth ſhall make his Turne yerely one time within the Moneth after Eaſter, & an other time within the Moneth after the feaſt of Saint Michaell, and if they hold them in other maner, that then they ſhall looſe their Turne for the

Shirifes

time, An.31.E.3.cap.4.Stat.1.

Jurors
Indictments

5 See Iurour 12. of Jurors in Turnes, and what indictments in Turnes be void.

6 See Shirifes 31. of plaints, ſuits, and amerciaments in Countie Courts.

Chicheſter
Lewes
Void

7 The Shire Court for the Shire (s. of Suſſex) ſhall be holden and kept one time at Chicheſter aforeſaid, and next time at the Borough of Lewes, which borough is in the middeſt of the Shire, and ſo to be kept alternis vicibus for euer. And euery Shire Court holden to the contrarie hereof, and all things therein done to be void, An.19.H.7.ca.24.

8 See Cheſter 4. 5. concerning the keeping of the Countie daies in the Shire of the Countie Palantine of Cheſter.

Shirife Northumberland
Alnwike

9 No Countie Court or Courts hereafter to be kept within this Realme, ſhall be longer deferred but one Moneth from court to court, and ſo the ſaid Courts from henceforth ſhall be kept euery Moneth, and none otherwiſe: any vſage, cuſtome, ſtatute, or law heretofore had or made to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And be it &c. that the Shirife of Northumberland from henceforth ſhall keepe the Countie Court of the Shire in the Towne or Caſtle of Alnwike, and in none other place: any latter vſe late began and brought in, to the contrarie notwithſtanding, An.2.E.6.cap.25.

Cowpers.

☞
Beere brewer
Ale brewer
Barrels
Kilderkins
Firkins
Marke
Forf.

TO redreſſe the abuſes of Ale and Beere brewers, in making of barrels, kilderkins, and firkins, in their owne houſes, of leſſe quantitie then they ought to be. Be it &c. that no Beere brewer, nor Ale brewer, that ſhall brew to ſale, Beere or Ale, ſhall from henceforth occupie by himſelfe, nor by any other to his vſe, in his houſe, nor elſewhere, the Myſterie or craft of Cowpers, nor make any barrels, kilderkins, firkins, or other veſſels, by himſelfe, nor by his or their owne ſeruants, whereby they ſhall put their Beere or Ale to ſale, but that all ſuch barrels, kilderkins, and other veſſels of wood wherewith they ſhall put their beere or ale to ſale, ſhall from henceforth be made & marked, according as hereafter ſhall be expreſſed by the common Artificers of Cowpers, exerciſed and practiſed in the ſaid occupation, vpon paine to forfait and pay for euery ſuch barrel, kilderkin, firkin, or other veſſels hereafter to be made, contrarie to the tenor of this Act iij.s.iiij.d. And be it alſo enacted, that euery Artificer of the craft or miſterie of Cowpers, that will exerciſe or practiſe to make any of the ſaid veſſels for beere or ale to be put to ſale, ſhall make the ſame veſſels, and euery of them, of good and ſeaſonable wood, and put his proper Marke vpon euery of them. And that euery Barrell for beere ſhall containe xxxvi. gallons, euery Kilderkin for beere xviii. gallons, and euery Firkin for beere ix. gallons of the kings Standerd gallon. And that euery Barrel for Ale ſhal containe xxxii. gallons, euery Kilderkin for ale xvi. gallons, and euery firkin for Ale viii. gallons of the kings Standerd gallon, ſo that they ſhall be of good and iuſt meaſure, or els aboue, and not vnder. And that no Cowper ſhall make any other veſſell for Beere or Ale to be ſold within this Realme, of any greater or leſſe number of gallons then is aboueſaid, vnleſſe he ſhall cauſe to be marked vpon euery ſuch veſſell that he ſhal ſo make of greater or leſſer number of gallons, the true and certein number of as many gallons, as euery ſuch other veſſell ſhall containe, to the intent that euery perſon may know the content thereof. And that no ſuch artificer of Cowpers, ſhall inhaunce the prices of any ſuch barrels, kilderkins, firkins, or other veſſels, in the ſale of them to any Alebrewer, or Beere brewer, or other perſons, but keepe the rates of ſuch prices as hereafter inſueth, and not aboue, vpon paine to forfait for euery barrell, kilderkin, and firkin defectiue, or inhaunced in price, in any point contrarie to this act iii.s.iiii.d. that is to ſay: for euery beere barrell ix.d. for euerie beere kilderkin v.d. and for euery beere firkin iii.d. And the Ale barrell xvi.d. the ale kilderkin ix.d. the ale firkin v.d. And be it further enacted by the ſaid auctoritie, that no Beerebrewer, nor Ale brewer, at any time after the feaſt of Lammas now next comming, ſhall put their Beere or Ale to ſale to any perſon or perſons to be ſpent and occupied within this Realme, in any other barrels, kilderkins, firkins, or other veſſels of wood, other then ſhall be made and marked by an artificer of Cowpers aboueſaid, whereof euery Barrell for beere ſhall containe and hold xxxvi. gallons, euery halfe barrell or kilderkin xviii. gallons, and euery firkin xi. gallons. And euery barrell for Ale ſhall containe xxxii. gallons, euery kilderkin xvi. gallons, and euery firkin viii. gallons, of full and iuſt meaſure, or aboue, and not vnder the meaſure. And that euery Beere brewer & Ale brewer ſhall not take ouer and aboue for euery ſuch barrell, kilderkin, or firkin of ale and beere, but after ſuch prices and rates, as ſhall be thought conuenient and ſufficient, by the diſcretions of the Juſtices of peace, within euery

Seaſonable wood
Marke
Barrell 36.
Kilderkin 18.
Firkin 9.
Barrell 32.
Kilderkin 16.
Firkin 8.
Standerd
Price
Forf.
Price
Prices
Iuſt. of P. Diſcretion

Maiors
Shirifes

Beere
Ale

Forf.

Moitie

Sope makers

Sope

Content and weight of ſope veſſels

Forf.

Wardens
London

Aucthoritie

Search
Gauge

euery Shire where ſuch Beere brewer & Ale brewer ſhal dwel,without any City,borough or town corporate, where no head officers,as Maiors,Bailifes,Shirifes,& other head Officers haue none aucthoritie nor rule. And in euery citie,borough,& towne where there be Maiors,Shirifes,or other head Officers,the ſame rates & prices to be named & ſeſſed by them, & euery of them by their diſcretions. And that the ſaid Ale brewers or beere brewers at any time hereafter, ſhall not ſell their Beere nor Ale at any higher rates or prices, then ſhal be to them aſſigned after the forme aboue rehearſed,vpon paine to looſe & forfait for euery barrel ſo put to ſale contrary to this eſtatute vi.s. for euery halfe barrel or kilderkin iii.s.iiii.d. and for euery firkin ii. s. And for euery veſſel containing greater number of gallons x.s.& for euery other veſſel cõtaining leſſer number of gallons xii.d. The one halfe of all the which penalties and forfaitures to be to the king our Soueraigne Lord,and the other halfe to him that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt,bill,plaint, or information, in any of the kings Courts, in which action and ſuit,the defendant ſhal not wage his law, nor any eſſoine,protection,or priuiledge to be admitted. Be it alſo &c. that all maner of Sope makers within this Realme of England, which ſhall put to ſale any Sope, by barrell, halfe barrell, firkin, or other veſſell, ſhal from Lammas now next comming,make or cauſe to be made, their barrels, halfe barrels, firkins, and other veſſels, according to the rates,contents,weights,and aſſiſes of old time vſed and accuſtomed,that is to ſay:euery empty barrell to hold and containe xxxii.gallons or aboue,and to be in weight xxvi.pound and not aboue, of full and iuſt meaſure, and euery halfe barrell emptie, to be in weight xiii.pound and not aboue,and to hold and containe xvi.gallons, or aboue, and euery firkin empty to wey vi.pound and a halfe,and not aboue, and to hold & containe viii.gallons, or aboue,vpon paine of forfaiture for euery ſuch barrell,or halfe barrell, firkin,or other veſſel hereafter to be made,had,or vſed contrarie to this act iii.s.iiii.d. And alſo be it &c.that the Wardens of the occupation or myſterie of Cowpers within the Citie of London, from henceforth at all times hereafter, when they ſhall think conuenient and expedient, taking with them an officer of the Maiors,ſhal haue full power & aucthoritie by vertue of this act, to ſearch,view, and gauge all maner of ſuch barrels,kilderkins,firkins, and other veſſels to be made or occupied for Ale, Beere, or Sope, to be put to ſale within the Citie of London, & ſuburbes of the ſame,and within two Miles compaſſe without the ſame ſuburbes,to view and ſee that the ſame barrels, kilderkins, firkins, and other veſſels, aſwell within liberties as without, be made & marked well and ſufficiently,and beare & contain their true contents,rates, and meaſures, according to the effect of this eſtatute. And alſo to marke euery ſuch barrell,kilderkin,firkin, and other veſſell by them ſo viewed & gauged, bearing and contayning their true contents, with the ſigne and token of a Saint Anthonies croſſe. The ſame Wardens to haue for the ſearch & gauging of euery ſuch barrel,kilderkin,firkin, & other veſſell by them ſo ſearched,viewed,gauged, & marked,one farthing and not aboue, of the owners or makers of the ſaid veſſels. And ſhall and may haue aucthority by vertue of this Act,to retaine euery ſuch veſſell as they ſhall ſo gauge,ſearch,and marke,vnto ſuch time as they ſhal be ſatiſfied thereof. And in caſe they ſhall find any of the ſaid veſſels defectiue, not bearing their contents: that then by aucthoritie of this Act, they may ſeiſe, take, and retaine euery ſuch veſſell, and cauſe the ſame to be marked or amended, according to the true contents, or elſe cauſe the ſame to be burned. And alſo the partie owner of ſuch veſſels, to looſe & forfait for euery ſuch veſſel not being of the full contents after the rate aboue expreſſed xii. d. to be recouered & imploied as is aboueſaid. And be it &c. that in all other Cities, boroughes, & townes,wherein no ſuch Wardens of Cowpers be,that the Maiors,Shirifes,Bailifes, Conſtables, or other head Officers, in ſuch cities, boroughes, & townes corporate, ſhall haue power & aucthoritie to ſearch,view,and gauge all ſuch barrels,kilderkins, firkins, & other veſſels to be made hereafter in any ſuch city,borough,or town,& to haue & take al ſuch aduantages thereby, & in like maner & forme as the Wardens of Cowpers within the citie of London,or other perſons by this act ſhould or may haue or take on euery behalfe. Prouided alwaies, that euery Beere brewer may keepe in his houſe,one or two ſeruants of the myſterie or craft of Cowpers,to hoope and amend his barrels,kilderkins,firkins,or other veſſels,wherein they ſhall put their Beere to ſale from time to time: this act or any thing therein contained to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And be it &c.that if any perſon at any time after the ſaid feaſt of Lammas next comming, doe miniſh,or cauſe to be miniſhed any maner of barrell, kilderkin, or firkin, to the deceit of any the kinges ſubiects, by reaſon of taking out of the head of

any

Marke

Gauge

Farthing

Seiſe

Amend

Forf.

Maiors
Shirifes
Bailifes

Beere
brewer

any ſuch veſſell, or taking out of any ſtaffe out from any ſuch veſſell, that then euery ſuch veſſell to be brent, and the offendor to forfait for euery ſuch offence iii. s. iiij. d. The one moitie thereof to be to the king our Soueraigne Lord, and the other moitie thereof to him or them of the kinges ſubiects that will ſue for the ſame, to be recouered in maner and forme aboue rehearſed. And the partie ſo offending to be further puniſhed by the diſcretion of the head officer or officers, before whom ſuch default ſhall be preſented. It is &c. that notwithſtanding any thing contained in this Act of Brewers and Cowpers, whereto this ſcedule is annexed, it ſhall be lawful to euery Ale brewer mencioned in the ſame Act, to haue and retaine in his ſeruice, one perſon of the Myſterie or craft of Cowpers, to exerciſe in his ſeruice the craft of a Cowper, onely in binding, hooping, and pinning his Maſters Ale veſſels, recited by the ſaid Act, and in none otherwiſe to vſe or exerciſe any making of veſſels concerning the craft or Miſterie of a Cowper, whiles that he is in the ſeruice of any Ale brewer. Alſo it is enacted, that euery Cowper, which hereafter ſhall make any Ale veſſell ſpecified in the ſaid Act, ſhall from the feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming, make euery ſuch veſſell according to the Aſſiſe ſpecified in the Treatiſe called Compoſitio Menſurarum (which ſee after in Weights 4.) that is to ſay, euery Barrell for Ale ſhall containe xxxii. gallons of the ſaid aſſiſe, or aboue, of the which viii. gallons make the common buſhell to be vſed in this Realme of England, euery Kilderkin for Ale xvi. gallons of the ſaid aſſiſe, or aboue, and euery Firkin viii. gallons of aſſiſe, or aboue, vpon paine of forfaiture of iii. s. iiii. d. for euery of the ſame veſſels by him vntruely made contrarie to this Act. Thone halfe of the ſame forfaiture to be to the king, and the other to him that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt, bill, plaint, writ, or otherwiſe, in which action no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be allowed. And be it alſo enacted, that euery Cowper marke his veſſel with his owne marke, vpon paine of iii. s. iiii. d. to be leuied and recouered after like maner and forme, as is aboueſaid. And that no maner of perſon in the ſearch making for the true gauging of any ſuch veſſels, ſhal put out the ale of any ſuch veſſel wherby the ſame ale ſhalbe the worſe. And that it ſhall bee lawfull to euery Ale brewer, to bring, carrie, and cauſe to bee brought & carried, their ale to the houſholds of our ſoueraigne Lord the king, the Queene, the Princeſſe, and to euery Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Dukes, Marqueſſes, Earles, Barons, or other honourable mens houſes, in tunnes, buts, pipes, hogſheds, or other veſſels of greater and larger quantitie then is expreſſed in this preſent act, as before time hath beene vſed in that behalfe. And alſo it ſhal be lawfull to the ſaid alebrewers, to bring cary or cauſe to be brought, conueied or carried, their ale to euery mans houſe in barrels, kilderkins and firkins, bearing and holding their true contents, according to the purport and effect of this preſent act: any thing contained in the ſame act to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding, An. 23. H. 8. cap. 4. Part of this ſtatute concerning the price of veſſels, is repealed and altered by 8. Eliz. ca. 9. as followeth.

Forf.
Moitie
Puniſh
Ale brewer
Content
Forf.
Moitie
Marke
Forf.
Tunnes
Buts
Pipes
Hogſheds
*
☞

2 Foraſmuch as the price of Clouebord is greatly riſen, ſince the making of the ſtatute 23. H. 8. cap. 4. (before 1.) Be it enacted &c. that as much of euery article, clauſe, and ſentence compriſed in the ſaid eſtatute, made in the ſaid 23. yeare of the raigne of the ſaid late king, as doth touch or concerne the prices of barrels, kilderkins, firkins, & other veſſels, and all and euery paine and forfaiture expreſſed and declared in the ſaid Act, for ſelling of any of the ſaid kind of veſſels, aboue the prices before ſpecified, from the time of new prices to be ſet, in forme hereafter expreſſed, for ſuch places onely as the ſame new prices ſhall be ſet, ſhall be cleerely repealed, fruſtrate, & made void. And that from henceforth the prices of all barrels, kilderkins, firkins, and other veſſels to be ſold, for Ale, Beere, or Sope, to be vttered therein, ſhal be rated and taxed by Maiors, Bailifes, & other head officer or officers of euery Citie and Towne corporate, where any ſuch veſſels ſhall be made, or offered to be ſold. And where ſuch veſſels ſhall made or ſold out of any Citie, borough, or towne corporate, the prices thereof ſhall be rated and taxed by the Iuſtices of the Peace, or the more part of them, being preſent in the generall or quarter Seſſions, yearely next after Eaſter, at ſuch reaſonable prices, as they ſhall thinke reaſonable by their diſcretions: The ſaid ſtatute made in the ſaid xxiii. yeare of the raigne of the ſaid late king H. the 8. or any other law, cuſtome, or vſage, to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted, that if the ſaid Cowpers, or any of them, ſhall not make ſale according to ſuch prices as ſhall be rated, as is aforeſaid, after Proclamation thereof made: that then euery perſon and perſons ſo offending, ſhall for the ſame incurre the paines and forfaitures mencioned in the ſaid Statute, made the ſaid 23.

Prices
Forf.
Ale.
Beere
Sope
Maiors
Bailifes
Iuſt. of P.
Quarter
Seſſions
Eaſter
Prices
Proclamation

yere of the raigne of the ſaid late king: that is to wit, for euery barrell, kilderkin, and firkin, which ſhall be ſold at greater price then ſhall be rated and taxed, as is aforeſaid, the ſumme of iij. s. iiij. pence, of lawfull money of England, whereof the one moitie to be to the Queenes highneſſe, her heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to ſuch perſon or perſons as will ſue for the ſame, by action of debt, in any Court of record, wherein no protection, eſſoine, or wager of law ſhall be allowed or admitted, Anno 8. Eliz. cap. 9.

Forf.

Moitie

✤

Courtes.

ANno 7. H. 8. cap. 8. A long Act was made concerning a certaine maner and forme for the reuenues and accompts of diuers of the kings lands, aucthorizing certain perſons to be Surueiors of the ſame lands, reuenues, & accompts, with diuers articles concerning thoſe matters, to indure to the diſſolution of the next Parliament. And An. 14. H. 8. the ſaid Act of 7. H. 8. expired. And then in 14. H. 8. there was an other Act made of much like effect, as the former Act that was made An. 7. H. 8. ca. 8. which Act made An. 14. H. 8. was made to indure to thend of the next Parliament. And after An. 27. H. 8. cap. 27. a great Act was made for the execution and aucthoritie of the Court of Augmentations, and that the Abbey landes ſhould be in the ſuruey of the Court. And An. 27. H. 8. cap. 28. the ſaid act made An. 14. H. 8. was made perpetuall, with ſome other clauſes adioyned. And after An. 32. H. 8. cap. 45. the Court of the Firſt fruites and Tenthes was erected, and by that Act, the officers appointed, and the compoſition for the Firſt fruites ſhould be made by the Officers of the Court, and that the Obligations taken therefore, ſhall be of like force as ſtatutes Staple, and like execution thereupon. And there be diuers Articles for theſe matters, and for the accompts of theſe debts. And after An. 33. H. 8. cap. 39. the ſaid Actes made Anno 14. H. 8. and An. 27. H. 8. cap. 28. were made void and repealed. And by the Act of 33. H. 8. cap. 39. is made an erection of the Court of generall Surueiors of diuers of the kinges landes, with aucthoritie to them, to make Leaſes for xxi. yeres, and to take Recogniſance, and to make woodſale, and there be many articles concerning that Court, and for the leuying and true payment of the reuenues of the lands appointed to the Court, and diuers Officers made and appointed for the Court. And after in Anno 7. E. 6. cap. 2. it appeareth that H. 8. by his letters Patents had diſſolued aſwell the ſaid Court of Augmentations erected by Parliament An. 27. H. 8. cap. 27. as the ſaid Court of generall Surueiors of the kings landes, erected by Parliament 33. H. 8. cap. 39. And that after H. 8. by letters Patents erected a Court, called the Court of Augmentations and reuenues of his Crowne. And after An. 7. E. 6. cap. 2. the ſaid letters Patents were confirmed, and aucthoritie giuen to king E. 6. during his life, to alter, vnite, or diſſolue by his letters Patents the ſaid laſt erected Court. And alſo the Court of the Firſt fruites and Tenthes, the Court of the kings Wardes, and the Court of the Duchy of Lancaſter, with diuers articles concerning thoſe matters. But E. 6. died before any ſuch alteration, vniting, or diſſoluing. And after Queene Marie diſſolued the ſaid Courts of Augmentations & Firſt fruites and Tenthes, as appeareth in this Title 13. Note, that in the ſaid Act of 33. H. 8. cap. 39. be diuers matters enacted which yet remaine in force, as here next following.

Accompts

Augmentations

Firſt fruits

Obligations

Sta. ſtaple

Surueiors

Leaſes

Recogniſance

Woodſale

Letters patents

Wardes

2 All Obligations and ſpecialties, which after the firſt day of May next comming, ſhall be made for any cauſe or cauſes, touching or in any wiſe concerning the kings moſt royall Maieſtie, or his heires, or to his or their vſe, commoditie, or behoofe, ſhall be made to his highneſſe, and to his heires Kings, in his or their name or names, by theſe wordes Domino Regi, and to none other perſon or perſons to his vſe, and to be paied to his highnes by theſe wordes, Soluend' eidem Domino Regi, hæredibus vel executoribus ſuis, with other wordes vſed & accuſtomed in common obligations. And that all ſuch Obligations & ſpecialties ſo to be made, ſhal be good & effectuall in the law, to all purpoſes and intents, and ſhall be of the ſame nature, kind, qualitie, force, and effect to all intents & purpoſes, as the writings obligatorie, taken and knowledged according to the ſtatute of the Staple at Weſtminſter, hath at any time before the making of this preſent Act, been taken, vſed, exerciſed, & executed againſt any lay perſon or perſons: any law, vſage, or cuſtome to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. And that all ſuch obligations & ſpecialties, the debt whereof being not paied nor contented in the life of the King, ſhal come, remain, & be to the heires or executors of the king, at the free libertie, diſpoſition, aſſignment, & appointment of the ſame king, to whom ſuch Obligations or ſpecialties ſhalbe made as is aforeſaid. And if any perſon or perſons in his or their owne proper

Obligations

Sta. ſtaple

Obligations

Heires

Executors

perſon or perſons, after the firſt day of May, make, or take any Obligation or Obligations, to the vſe of the kings Maieſtie, or of his heires kings, otherwiſe then is before expreſſed, that then ſuch perſon or perſons onely that ſhall ſo offend contrarie to this preſent Act, for his or their ſo doing, ſhall haue and ſuffer ſuch impriſonment, as ſhall be aſſeſſed and adiudged by the king, or his moſt honorable Counſell, daily attendant vpon his highneſſe moſt royall perſon. And that all ſuites to be made after the firſt day of Aprill next comming, for the recouerie, of, or for any the Kings debts, in any the kings Courts mencioned in this Act, (s. Eſchequer, Duchie of Lancaſter, Augmentations, Surueiors generall) of, or vpon any Obligation or ſpecialtie dated, or deliuered before the making of this preſent act, or which ſhal be dated and deliuered to the king, or to his vſe, afore the ſecond day of May next comming, ſhall be taken, ſued, and purſued in the name of the king, and in the name of none other perſon or perſons, to whatſoeuer perſon or perſons the ſaid Obligations or ſpecialties, or any of them be, haue been, or ſhall be made to the kings vſe. And that all ſuits, proces, iudgements, decrees, and executions hereafter to be taken, purſued, or giuen for the king, in any the kings Courts mencioned in this Act, of, for, or vpon any of the ſame Obligations laſt afore mencioned, ſhall be of the ſame or like ſtrength, force, effect, and intent in the law, to all purpoſes onely againſt all, and all maner ſuch perſon and perſons as been bounden in ſuch Obligations or ſpecialties, aſwell ſpirituall as temporall, as againſt their heires, ſucceſſors, executors, & adminiſtrators, and euery of them, and againſt none other, as writings obligatories taken and knowledged according to the ſtatute of the Staple of Wincheſter, at any time before the making of this preſent Act, haue been vſed to be taken, exerciſed, and executed, againſt any lay perſon or perſons. And that the king in all ſuits hereafter to be taken, or vpon any Obligation or ſpecialties made, or hereafter to be made to the king, or any to his vſe, ſhall haue and recouer the iuſt coſtes and damages as other common perſons vſe to do in ſuits and purſuits for their debts. And that all ſuch ſuits as now be depending in the name of any common perſon to his graces vſe, whereof no verdict is, or before the feaſt of Eaſter next comming ſhall be giuen or paſſed, or no exigent awarded, ſhall abate, be void, and of none effect. And neuertheleſſe, the king by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, ſhall haue his ſuit and remedie for the ſaid debt ſo being in action and proces, in forme as is aforeſaid, in any of the Courts in this Act mencioned: any thing in this act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. And it is &c. that all and euerie ſuit and ſuits which hereafter ſhall be had, made, or taken, of, for, or vpon any debt or dueties which heretofore hath growen or be due, or that hereafter ſhall grow or be due to the king, in the ſeuerall offices and Courts of his Eſchequer, Duchie of Lancaſter, Augmentations of the reuenues of his Crowne, Surueyors generall of his manors, lands, & tenements, Maſter of the Wardes and liueries, and Court of the firſt Fruits & tenthes, or in any of them, or by reaſon or aucthoritie of any of them, ſhall be ſeuerally ſued in ſuch one of the ſaid Courts & offices, in the which Court and office, or by any reaſon of the which Court and office, the ſame debt or duetie did firſt grow or become to be due, or hereafter ſhall grow or become due, or in the which office or Court, the recogniſance, obligation, or ſpecialtie, is or ſhall be or remaine. And euery ſuch ſeuerall ſuit and ſuites ſhall be made in euery of the ſaid ſeuerall offices and Courts vnder their ſeuerall ſeales of the ſaid ſeuerall Courts, by Capias, Extendi facias, Sub pœna, Attachment, and Proclamation of allegeance if neede ſhall require, or any of them, or otherwiſe, as vnto the ſaid ſeuerall Courts ſhall be thought by their diſcretions expedient, for the ſpeedie recouerie of the king debts. And that the ſaid Court of Eſchequer, and all and euery of the ſaid Courts, ſhall haue whole and full aucthoritie and power, to heare and determine all and euery ſuch ſuit and ſuites as hereafter ſhal be taken, commenced, and purſued for the intent aboue ſpecified: And thereupon to awarde, make, and do execution, by, & vpon the bodie, lands, and goods, of the partie or parties that ſo ſhall be condempned accordingly. And alſo ſhall haue full power and aucthoritie, to heare and determine, all and all maner of debts, detinues, treſpaſſes, accompts, reckonings, waſts, deceits, negligẽces, defaults, contẽpts, complaints, riots, quarels, ſuits, ſtrifes, controuerſies, forfaitures, offcẽes, & other things whatſoeuer they ſhall be, which hereafter ſhal grow, be moued, ſtirred, procured, or ariſe, in, for, or vpon any matter, cauſe, or other thing aſſigned, committed, or appointed, or hereafter to be aſſigned, committed, or appointed to the ſeuerall directions, orders, and gouernances of the ſame Courts, or any of them, or for, or vpon any maner of thing or things, which may or ſhall touch, or in any wiſe concerne

Impriſ.
Counſell
Suites
Suites
Proces
Iudgements
Heires
Succeſſors
Adminiſtrators
Executors
Sta. ſtaple
Suits
Coſtes
Damages
Verdict
Exigent
Void

Debt
Kings
Eſchequer
Recogniſance
Obligation
Writs
Eſchequer
Execution
Bodie
Lands
Goodes
Debts
Treſpaſſes
Riots

cerne the ſame, wherein the king ſhalbe onely partie. And alſo all manner of ſtates for termes of yeares betweene partie and partie concerning the premiſſes, and to correct and puniſh by their diſcretions, all and euery perſon and perſons, which before them ſhall bee conuicted of any the premiſſes, according to the nature, qualitie, and quantitie of his or their offence or offences, cauſe or cauſes, matter or matters (all and all maner of treaſons, murders, felonies, eſtates, rights, titles, and intereſts, aſwell of inheritance as of freehold, other then ioyntures for terme of life, onely excepted and alwaies reſerued.) And be it &c. that if any perſon or perſons ſhall make or pretend any claime, right, title, intereſt or poſſeſſion, in or to any manors, landes, tenements, or hereditaments, bargained, ſold or exchanged, or hereafter to be bargained, ſold or exchanged, by the king our Soueraigne Lord to any perſon or perſons in fee ſimple, or fee taile, by his highnes letters Patents, made or to be made thereof vnder his great ſeale of England, vpon which letters Patents there is or ſhalbe reſerued any annuall rents or farmes payable to the kinges highnes, his heires or ſucceſſors, in his ſaid court of augmentations, or demaund or aſke any rents, annuities, offices, fees, or other profits, in, out, or of any ſuch manors, landes, tenements, or hereditaments, contained or to bee compriſed in any ſuch letters patents, made or hereafter to be made as is aforeſaid: Or if our ſaid Soueraigne Lord his heires or ſucceſſors, ſhall make or pretend any ſuch claim, right, title, intereſt or poſſeſſion, in or to any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, bargained, ſold, or exchanged, or to be bargained, ſold or exchanged, by the king his heires or ſucceſſors, to any perſon or perſons in fee ſimple, or fee taile, by his or their letters patents, thereof made or hereafter to be made, vnder his or their great Seale of Eng. vpon which letters P. is or ſhalbe reſerued any annuall rents or ferme payable, or which ſhalbe paiable to the K. his heirs or ſucceſſors in his ſaid court of augmentations: or if the K. his heires or ſucceſſors, demaunde or aſke any rents, annuities, or other profits or hereditamẽts, of any eſtate of inheritance, in, of, or out of any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, conteined or compriſed, or to be conteined or compriſed, appointed or to be appointed or aſſigned, to the ſaid court of Augmentations, in any letters Patents made or hereafter to be made, as is aforeſaid: That then the Chauncelor of the ſaid court of Augmentations, by the aſſent of the counſel of the ſaid court, or the more part of them, ſhal haue power and authoritie, by authoritie of this act, to examine all ſuch demaunds, rights, titles, intereſts and poſſeſſions, rents, annuities, offices, fees, and other profits and hereditaments, whatſoeuer they ſhalbe, and euery of them ſo to be demaunded, preſented, claymed or aſked, as is aforeſaid, and by witnes, proues, and other waies and meanes, by their diſcretions, to heare and determine the ſame. And in caſe the kings patentees in any ſuch letters patents as is aforſaid, or any of them, their heires, ſucceſſors, or aſſignes, ſhall bee compelled by the authoritie of the ſaid court of Augmentation, by decree or iudgement of the ſame court to render & yeeld to any perſon or perſons in fee ſimple, or fee taile, the landes, tenemeuts, or hereditaments compriſed or ſpecified in any ſuch letters patents or any parcell of them, or to ſuffer any perſon or perſons to haue and inioy any offices, rents, annuities, or other profits or hereditaments, in fee ſimple or in fee taile, out of the ſame or out of any parcell thereof. And that it ſhall appeare in the ſaid letters patents that the king his heires or ſucceſſors, is or ſhall bee bounden, or of right and equitie ought to recompence and ſatiſfie the ſaid patentees, their heirs or ſucceſſors, executors or aſſigns or any of them, of & for ſuch manors, landes, tenements, or hereditaments, anuities, rents, offices, fees or other profits recouered in fee ſimple or fee taile, by decree or iudgement of the ſaid court, as is aforeſaid, or els to diſcharge and acquite the ſaid patentees, their heires ſucceſſors, executors, & aſſignes, of or for any rents, annuities, offices, fees or other profits aforeſaid, recouered by decree or iudgment in fee ſimple or fee taile, as is aboueſaid. Or if it ſhal appeare vnto the ſaid court of Augmentations, or vnto the more part of them that the king, his heires or ſucceſſors, of right and equitie ought to haue, recouer or enioy in fee ſimple, or fee taile, any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, in any ſuch letters patents compriſed, or any rents, annuities, offices, fees, or other profits, in, out, or of the ſame: That then in all and euery ſuch caſe and caſes the ſaid Chauncelor of augmentations for the time being with the aſſent of three or more ſuch perſons as hereafter ſhalbe named by the king, his heires or ſucceſſors, ſhall haue full power and authoritie without any bill or warrant to be ſigned or ſued from the king his heires or ſucceſſors for the ſame, as well to recompence & ſatiſfie the partie or parties grieued, ſo much in money of the kinges treaſure remayning in the

King
Puniſh
Treſons
Murders
Felonies
Letters P.
Claime
Great ſeale
Rents
Chauncelor

Examine
Patentees
Decree
Iudgement
Offices
Fee ſimple
Fee taile
Augmentations
Rents
Annuities
Offices
Chauncelor
Warrant
Recompence

Diſcharge
Examinatiō
Decree
Iudgement
Demandant
Plaintife
Seale
Without
Warrant
King
Fines
Penalties
Amerciaments
Shirifes
Officers

ſaid manors, lands, tenements, rents, annuities, offices, fees or other profits or hereditaments, loſt or recouered by decree or iudgements of the ſaid court of Augmentations, as is aforeſaid, ſhalbe worth to be ſold: or otherwiſe diſcharge & acquite ſuch perſon or perſons thereof, according to his or their letters P. as alſo to make and take order, direction, decree or iudgment for the king, his heires & ſucceſſors, for the recouery, attaining and hauing of all and ſinguler ſuch manors, landes, tenements, rents, annuities, offices, fees, profits and hereditaments, and all and euery other thing & things which the king, his heirs and ſucceſſors by and vpon ſuch examination and examinations, ought, ſhould, and ſhall be iuſtly intituled to haue, recouer, poſſeede or inioy, in fee ſimple or in fee taile. And the ſame decree, direction, order and iudgment to be good & effectuall in the law, to bind al parties & priuies to the ſame, to all intentes and purpoſes. And where any decree or iudgement which ſhalbe giuen in the ſaid court of Augmentations for any the premiſſes, extend to the loſſe of the kinges patentee or patentees, their heires, ſucceſſors, executors, or adminiſtrators, but for terme of life or liues of the demaundant or demaundants, plaintife or plaintifes, or for terme of yeares, the loſſe whereof the king is bounden & ought to recompence, diſcharge or acquite by his letters P. then the ſaid Chauncelor of the augmentations, ſhall haue full power & authoritie to recompence or diſcharge the ſame in money as is aforeſaid, or elſe to recompence the ſame of the landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, and poſſeſſion, limitted to the ſuruey and gouernance of the ſaid court of augmentations, to be graunted vnder the ſeale of the ſame court by the diſcretion of the ſaid Chauncelor, as ſhall ſeeme to him beſt for the kings profit, without any bill or warrant to be ſued or ſigned, by or from the king for the ſame. And that euery ſuch recompence, ſatiſfaction and diſcharge to be made by authoritie of this act to any perſon or perſons by the ſaid Chauncelor as is aforeſaid, ſhalbe good & effectuall againſt the king, his heires, & ſucceſſors: any law, vſage or cuſtome to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. And it is &c. that euery of the ſaid courtes ſhall haue full power & authoritie by force of this act, to ſet ſuch fines, penalties & amerciaments, vpon parties, ſhirifes, officers and other perſons for his & their defaults, contempts, negligences, or miſdemeanors, as vnto the ſaid courtes, or vnto any of them, ſhal be reaſonably conſidered and thought expedient. And that all and euery triall and trials of all and all maner of ſuites, billes, plaints, informations, declarations, complaints, aunſweres, replications, allegations, cauſes, matters and iſſues, or any of them, to be purſued, made or tried in the ſaid ſeuerall Courts or any of them, ſhall be made and tryed, by due examination of witneſſe, writings, proofes, or by ſuch other wayes or meanes, as by the ſaid ſeuerall courts, or by any of them ſhall be thought expedient. And that all and euery ſuch iudgement and iudgements, decree or decrees, examination and examinations, ſhalbe good, perfect and in ful ſtrength, force and effect in the law, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes. And where diuers and ſundrie perſons ſtand bounden to the kings highnes in diuers great and notable ſummes of money, by recogniſance or other bond, in the ſaid ſeuerall courts for debts due to the kings highnes as well for the purchaſe of lands and goods, and performance of conditions, as alſo for diuers and ſundrie other cauſes. And albeit the ſame perſons haue well and truely ſatiſfied, contented and payed the ſame debts, or perfourmed the conditions of the ſame recogniſances or other bondes, yet the ſame recogniſances or other bonds cannot be made void without the kings eſpeciall warrant, which ſhould be much vnquietnes to the kings Maieſtie, and alſo very chargeable to his Graces ſubiects to ſue to his highneſſe from time to time for the ſame. In conſideration whereof, and foraſmuch as the ſaid perſons being ſo bounden by recogniſance, or in other bondes, may by diuers caſualties looſe their Acquitances, whereby great daunger and perill may grow to them, their heires, executors and ſucceſſors: Be it &c. that vpō the ſight of the acquitances, made or to be made for the paiment of the ſaid debt or debts, or ſumme or ſumms of Money growen or to be growen, or due & ſufficient proofe made or herafter to be made before the ſaid ſeuerall head Officers for the time being of the ſaid ſeuerall courts, as the caſe ſhalbe or grow, or if the condition of the ſame recogniſ. or bond be performed or kept: That then euery ſuch ſeueral head officer, for the recogniſance taken or to be taken by him or any of his predeceſſors, or for any other bond for the time being within his charge & cure, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to cancell & make void the ſaid Recogniſance or other bond, calling to him ſuch of the ſame court as to him or them ſhal ſeeme moſt conuenient for the cancellation of the ſame Recogniſance or other bond. And be it &c. that the ſame cancellation ſo made, ſhall be a ſure

Triall
Examinatiō
Iudgement
Recogniſance
Debts
Warrant
Acquitance
Condition
performed
Cancell

and

Diſcharge Cancell

Letters P.

Honoꝛs Caſtels

Rent Tenth

Pꝛofits

Rents

and ſufficient diſcharge of the ſame recogniſance oꝛ other bond, to all and euery ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons, as do oꝛ ſhall ſtand bounden in the ſame recogniſance oꝛ other bond ſo cancelled, againſt the kings highnes, his heires, executoꝛs & ſucceſſoꝛs foꝛ euer. And be it &c. that the ſame ſeuerall head Officers, foꝛ the time being, in euery of their ſaid ſeuerall courts, ſhall haue full power & authoꝛitie to diſcharge, cancel oꝛ make void by his oꝛ their diſcretion, all and ſinguler recogniſance now made oꝛ hereafter to be made in the ſaid court, foꝛ any apparance oꝛ other contempt. And that the ſame head officer oꝛ officers, & the parties ſo bounden and to be bounden, to be diſcharged againſt the king our ſoueraign Loꝛd, his heires, executoꝛs, and ſucceſſoꝛs foꝛ the cancellation of the ſame recogniſance. And where the kinges Maieſtie ſithence the making of the ſame ſtatute in the ſaid 27. yere of his noble raigne (s.ca.27.before 1.) of his own meere motion, liberalitie, & benignitie, hath freely giuen & granted by his ſundꝛy letters P. vnder his great ſeale of England, vnto diuers & ſundꝛie of the nobles & Loꝛds, as well ſpirituall as tempoꝛall of this his realme, & alſo vnto diuers & many other perſons & bodies politike, to their heires & ſucceſſoꝛs, and to the heirs of their bodies, oꝛ foꝛ terme of life oꝛ liues, diuers & many ſundꝛie honoꝛs, caſtels, manoꝛs, lands, tenements, rectoꝛies, penſions, poꝛtions & other hereditaments which then were in the oꝛder, gouernance & ſuruey of the ſame court of the augmentations of the reuenues of his Graces crowne, oꝛ out of any other of the ſaid ſeueral courts, reſeruing vnto his Maieſtie, his heirs and ſucceſſoꝛs by the ſame letters P. one yearely rent in the name of one tenth, oꝛ the tenth part of the yerely value of the ſame pꝛemiſſes, oꝛ any other rent paiable & to be paied in the ſame courts, oꝛ to the officers of yͤ ſame courts, deputed and aſſigned foꝛ the ſame, at one certaine feaſt oꝛ day in the ſame letters P. mentioned & declared, which ſaid perſons ſo aduanced notwithſtanding they haue ſithence & after the making of yͤ ſame letters P. peaceably inioyed the ſame manoꝛs, landes, tenements & hereditaments ſo giuen, & thereof haue quietly perceiued & taken the iſſues, reuenues and pꝛofits thereof: Yet neuertheles diuers of the ſame perſons haue not at the dayes & feaſts aſſigned & limitted vnto them in the ſame letters P. noꝛ yet in long time after the ſame dayes & feaſts of paiment thereof, contented & paied in the ſame courts, oꝛ to the officers of the ſame courts aſſigned & deputed foꝛ the ſame, the ſaid yerely rent oꝛ rẽts ſo reſerued to the K. highnes, cõtrary to their duties againſt all reaſon & good conſcience: In conſideration whereof be it &c. that if any perſon of what eſtate, degree oꝛ condition ſoeuer he be, oꝛ bodie politike, to whom the K. Maieſtie hath by his letters Patents vnder his great ſeale of Englãd, oꝛ vnder the great ſeale of the ſame court of augmentations, giuen oꝛ graunted oꝛ hereafter ſhall giue oꝛ grant, with like reſeruation of rent oꝛ rents, any manoꝛs, lands, tenements, rectoꝛies oꝛ other hereditaments whatſoeuer, which were oꝛ hereafter ſhalbe in the oꝛder, gouernance and ſuruey of the ſame courts, oꝛ any of them, to be had to them and to their heires oꝛ ſucceſſoꝛs, oꝛ foꝛ any other eſtate of inheritance, of, oꝛ foꝛ terme of life oꝛ liues, yeelding & reſeruing to the ſame our ſaid Soueraigne L. the king his heires & ſucceſſoꝛs one yerelie rent, at one certaine day oꝛ feaſt in the ſame letters P. expꝛeſſed, mentioned & declared, & to be payed in the ſame courtes, that if the ſame perſons, bodies politike, their heirs, ſucceſſoꝛs oꝛ aſſignes, oꝛ any of them do not truly content oꝛ pay, oꝛ cauſe to be contented oꝛ payed vnto the Treaſoꝛer of the ſaid ſeuerall courts, oꝛ to the generall oꝛ particuler receiuoꝛ of the ſame ſeuerall courts, deputed and aſſigned foꝛ the ſame foꝛ the time being, to the vſe of the kings highnes, at the day oꝛ feaſt limitted by the ſame letters P. oꝛ within thꝛee monthes next immediatly after the ſame day oꝛ feaſt of payment thereof, all ſuch ſummes of money which bin oꝛ hereafter ſhal be due, reſerued to the kings Maieſtie his heirs and ſucceſſoꝛs by the ſame letters P. oꝛ by any of them, oꝛ make ſufficient tender thereof to the ſaid Treaſoꝛer oꝛ generall oꝛ particuler receiuoꝛ: that then euery of the ſame perſons, bodies politike, their heires oꝛ ſucceſſoꝛs oꝛ aſſignes, foꝛ lacke and default of payment of the ſame rent, to foꝛfait & looſe to the kinges Maieſtie his heires & ſucceſſoꝛs, aſmuch money as the fourth part of the ſame rent ſo reſerued, oꝛ hereafter to be reſerued foꝛ one yere, doth oꝛ ſhall amount vnto, foꝛ and in the name of a pain, ouer and aboue the ſame rent reſerued, oꝛ hereafter to be reſerued. And if it happen that the ſame perſons, bodies politike, their heires, ſucceſſoꝛs oꝛ aſſignes, oꝛ any of them do not within one halfe yere next after the day oꝛ feaſt expꝛeſſed in the ſame letters P. content oꝛ pay, oꝛ lawfully tender vnto the ſame Treaſoꝛer oꝛ generall oꝛ particuler receiuoꝛ, to the vſe of the kings Maieſtie his heires oꝛ ſucceſſoꝛs, aſwell the ſaid yerely rent ſo reſerued, oꝛ hereafter to be reſerued, as alſo the ſaid ſumme of money foꝛ-

Letters P.

Do not pay

Receiuoꝛ

3. Months after

Tender

Foꝛf.

4. Part

Payne

Halfe a yere

Forf.
Halfe the rēt
Vſe
Diſtraine
Proces
Acquitance
Signe
Forf.
Moitie

faited, for and in the name of a pain: that then the ſame perſons, bodies politike, their heirs, ſucceſſors, or aſſignes ſo offending, ſhall forfait and looſe to the kings Maieſtie his heirs and ſucceſſors, ſo much money as the moitie or halfe deale of the ſame rent reſerued or to be reſerued for one yere, doth or ſhal amount vnto, ouer & aboue the ſaid rent reſerued or to be reſerued, and ſo to forfait & looſe for euery halfe yere after, ſo much money as the whole rent reſerued or to be reſerued for one whole yere doth or ſhall amount vnto, vntil the ſame rent ſo reſerued or to be reſerued, and the arrerages of the ſame, & alſo the ſaid ſummes of money ſo forfaited and loſt for a paine, bin vnto the ſame Treaſorer, or generall, or particuler receiuor, truely ſatiſfied, contented and payed, to the vſe of the kings highnes his heires and ſucceſſors. And bee it &c. that it ſhall be lawfull to the ſame Treaſorer, and generall or particuler receiuor, to diſtraine aſwell for the ſame rent ſo reſerued or to bee reſerued, and for the arrerages of the ſame, as alſo for the ſaid ſummes of money ſo forfaited, or to be forfaited and loſt, for and in the name of the paine aforeſaid. And alſo the head officer and officers of eyther of the ſame courts for the time being, vpon certificate to him made or to be made, of the ſame default & contempt, ſhall and may award ſuch Proces out of the ſame courts againſt the ſame offendor for not paying of the ſaid rent ſo reſerued or to be reſerued, & alſo for the ſame ſummes of money forfaited and to be forfaited by this act, as by his or their diſcretion ſhall ſeeme conuenient. And be it &c. that if any perſon or perſons hereafter make lawfull payment to any of the ſaid Treaſorers, or generall, or particuler receiuor, of any of the ſame courts, deputed and aſſigned for the ſame, of anie ſumme or ſummes of money, due to the kings highnes, his heires or ſucceſſors, or any yerely rent or tenth, and vpon or after ſuch payment, offer vnto the ſame Treaſorer or generall or particuler receiuor, one lawfull and ſufficient acquitance readie made to be aſſigned by the ſame Treaſorer or general or particuler receiuors, witneſſing the receit of the ſaid ſumme or ſummes of money ſo payed: that then the ſaid Treaſorer, generall or particuler receiuor, ſhall with his owne hand aſſigne the ſame acquitance, without taking any fee or reward for making of the ſame acquitance, vpon paine to forfait and looſe for euery time offending contrarie to this Acte fortie ſhillings. One moitie whereof to be to the kings highneſſe, and the other moitie to the that will purſue for the ſame. And if the

Acquitance
Forf.
Moitie
Diſcharge
Pay
Annuitie
Acquitance
Receiuor
Forf.
Moitie

parties which hereafter ſhall happen to pay the ſame Treaſorer, or generall or particuler receiuor, any ſuch ſumme or ſummes of money, and doe not bring an acquitance with them to be ſigned, as is aforeſaid: that then if the ſame Treaſorer, or generall or particuler receiuor, vpon requeſt to him made, ſhall make and deliuer vnto the ſame partie one ſufficient acquitance, teſtifying the ſame receit, that then the ſame Treaſorer or general or particuler receiuor, or any of his Clerkes, ſhall not receiue or take of the ſame party for the making of the ſaid acquitance aboue iiii. pence, vpon paine to forfait for euery ſuch acquitance twentie ſhillinges, for which hee or they ſhall happen to take aboue the ſaide ſumme of three pence, to be recouered as is aforeſaid, that is to ſay: The one moitie thereof to the vſe of the kings highnes, or his heirs and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie thereof to the partie that will purſue for the ſame. And be it &c. that the ſame acquitance ſhalbe a ſufficiēt diſcharge, according to the tenor & effect of yͤ ſame. And be it &c. that if any of the ſame generall or particuler receiuors, which now be or hereafter ſhalbe within any of the ſaid courts, happē to pay to any perſon or perſons any annuitie, penſion, or other rent, that then if yͤ ſame perſon or perſons vpō the receit thereof, deliuer vnto the ſame general or particuler receiuor, one ſufficient and lawful acquitance, ſealed & ſigned, teſtifiyng the ſame receit, that then the ſame generall or particuler receiuor, ſhall receiue the ſame acquitance without taking or receiuing any fee or reward for the making of the ſame. And if the ſame partie to whom the ſaid general or particuler receiuor, hath ſo contented & paid any ſuch annuity, penſion, or rent, doe not bring with him one ſufficient acquitance ſigned & ſealed, teſtifiing the receit of the ſame money, by reaſon whereof the ſame general or particuler receiuor by himſelf or his clerk, maketh one acquitance for the receit of the ſame annuitie, penſion or rent, that then the ſame receiuor or his clerk ſhal not receiue or take for the making of any ſuch acquitance, which he ſhal ſo happen to make, not aboue iiii. d. vpon pain to forfait for euery ſuch acquitāce which he ſhall happen to refuſe, being readie made & offered to be deliuered to him as is aboueſaid xx. s. And for euery acquitance which he ſhall hereafter happen to make for any of the payments aforeſaid, & to receiue for the making of the ſame acquitance aboue the ſaid ſumme of iiii. d. to forfait xx. s. The one moitie to bee to the king, and the other moitie to the partie that will ſue for the ſame. And alſo that

Reward

Moitie

Suites

Letters P.

Leaſes

Inroll

Forf.

Moitie

Auditor

Proclaime

Forf.
Moitie

that the ſame generall or particuler Receiuors, or their deputies, which hereafter ſhall happen to pay any ſuch annuitie, penſion, or rent, ſhall not retaine or take of the partie to whom he ſhall happen to pay the ſame, in the way of reward, or otherwiſe, not aboue the ſumme of foure pence of euery pound, which the ſame generall or particuler receiuor ſhall ſo happen to pay, vpon paine to forfait vi.s. viii.d. for euery penie which hee or they ſhall happen to receiue aboue the ſaid ſumme of iiii.d. for euery pound which hee or they ſhall ſo happen to pay: The one moitie of the ſame forfaiture to be to the king, & the other moitie to the party that wil ſue for the ſame. And that all the ſaid ſuits concerning the ſaid forfaitures may be commenced and purſued by bill, information, or action, in which ſuit none eſſoine, protection, or wager of law to be admitted. And be it further enacted, that if any perſon or perſons, hereafter happen to tender or offer vnto any of the auditors of the ſaid ſeuerall courts for the time being, any of the kings letters Patents, decrees of any of the ſame ſeuerall courts, graunts, indentures of leaſes, as wel for terme of yeres, as for terme of life or liues, to be inrolled before the ſame auditor according to his office: that then the ſame auditor vpon the ſame tender or offer, ſhal in roll the ſame, or aſmuch of the ſame letters P. tents, decrees, grants, or indentures, as ſhal appertain to the ſaid office. And if any of the ſaid auditors, or any of their Clerks, or any other to their vſe, or to the vſe of any of them, receiue & take for the inrolment of any of the ſame letters patents, decrees, grants, or indentures, or for the allowance of the ſame, aboue the ſumme of iii.s. iiii.d. that then the ſame auditor or his Clerke ſo offending, ſhall forfait vi.s. viii.d. for euery peny, wich yͤ ſame Auditor or any of them ſhall happen any time hereafter to receiue, contrarie to the forme aforeſaid: The one moitie of the ſame forfaiture to be to the kings highneſſe, and the other moitie to him that will ſue for the ſame, by ſuch manner and forme, as is aforeſaid. And be it further &c. that euery Auditor of euery of the ſaid ſeueral courts, yerely in euery county within their ſeuerall limits, by the ſpace of twentie dayes or more, before their Audite, ſhall proclaime and declare in foure ſeuerall Markets, or other places, the place and dayes, where and when they will keepe their ſeueral Audites, in the ſame Shire, vpon paine to forfait for euerie time doing the contrarie fiue pounds: The one moitie whereof to be to the kings highneſſe, and the other moitie to the partie that wil ſue for the ſame, in forme aforeſaid. And that alſo euery of the Auditours of the ſaid ſeuerall Courts, being ſeuerally aſſigned to their ſeuerall limits, and euery of the particuler Receiuor of the ſame ſeuerall courts, being alſo ſeuerally aſſigned, and ioyned with the ſame ſeuerall Auditors, in their ſaid ſeuerall limits, after and betweene euerie of the feaſts of Saint Michael the Archangell and Chriſtmas, ſhall direct and award their ſeuerall warrants and precepts vnder their ſeales, to euery of the Receiuors, bailifes, reeues, and other Officers whatſoeuer, accomptable before the ſame auditors, and by the ſame warrant or precept, to charge and command in the name of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king, euery of the ſaid Receiuors, bailifes, reeues, and other Officers to appeare before them at one certaine day and place, in the ſame warrant or precept to them preſcribed, there to declare and make a iuſt and true accompt of all ſuch receipts, whereof they bee accomptable and owe to accompt. And after, if the ſame Auditors and particuler Receiuors, doe repaire vnto the ſame place, and there keepe their Audite, according to the ſame Proclamations, precept and warrant: That then if any Receiuor, bailife, reeue, or other Officer, being accomptable, of, or for any of the manors, landes, tenements, or other hereditaments whatſoeuer, now remayning, or which hereafter ſhall bee and remaine in the order, gouernance, or ſuruey of any of the ſame ſeuerall Courtes, bee lawfully warned, as well by the ſame Proclamation, or by precept or warrant in writing & ſealed, & in the name of any of the auditors of the ſaid ſeuerall courts, perſonally to appeare by himſelfe, or by his ſufficient and lawful deputie, before the ſame Auditor and Receiuor, at one certaine day and place in the ſame warrant or precept preſcribed, there to make and declare a iuſt and a true accompt of all the receipts of his ſaid office. And if the ſame Receiuor, reeue, bailife, and other officer ſo being lawfully warned, doe not appeare before the ſame Auditor and Receiuor, at the ſame day and place in the ſaid warrant expreſſed: Or if the ſame Receiuor, bailife, reeue, or Officer, doe at the ſame day and place to them preſcribed, appeare, and will not accompt before the ſame Auditor, according to the tenor and effect of the ſame precept or warrant, or if the ſame Receiuor, bailife, reeue, or other Officer accomptable, doe by himſelfe, or by his ſufficient and lawfull deputie, appeare before the ſaid Auditor or Receiuor, and then and there enter into his or their accompt before the ſaid

Warrants
Precepts
Receiuors

Accompt

Warned

Doe not appeare

Will not accompt

Auditor, and after the ſame accompt finiſhed and ended, if the ſame Receiuor, bailife, reeue, or other Officer, doe not content and pay vnto the Treaſorer of the ſame ſeuerall courts, or to the general or particuler receiuor of the ſame countie for the time being, as the caſe ſhall require, within three weekes next and immediatly after the ſame accompt fully finiſhed and ended, all ſuch ſummes of money, which vpon the determination of his ſaid accompt hee ſhall happen to be found in arrerages, and the ſame default & contempt being duely prooued before the head officer or officers of the ſaid ſeuerall courtes for the time being: that then euery ſuch Receiuor, bailife, reeue, or Officer ſo offending, to forfaite and looſe his ſaid office, & alſo his fee, which hee or they had & perceiued for the exerciſing of the ſame office. And be it alſo further enacted by authority of this preſent Parliamēt, that if any of the ſaid Receiuors, bailifes, reeues, or other Officers, vpon the declaration of their ſaid accompts, doe willingly conceale and withdraw any rent, reuenue, fine, hariot or other caſualtie whatſoeuer it be, of the which he ought to haue made accompt, & the ſame duly approued before the ſaid head officer or officers for the time being: that thē euery ſuch Rceiuor, bailife, reeue, or other officer ſo offending, to forfait and looſe his ſaid office and fee, which he had for the exerciſing of the ſame, and alſo three times as much as he hath ſo concealed & withdrawen. And that the ſaid head officer or officers of the ſame ſeuerall court for the time being, immediatlie vpon certificate to him made of the ſame default, contempt, or offence, ſhall award proces in nature of attachment, againſt the ſame Receiuor, bailife, reeue, or other Officer, as well for the ſame arrerages, remaining in the hands of the ſame Receiuor, Bailife, Reeue, or Officer, as alſo for the penaltie of their recogniſance or bond, in which the ſame Receiuor, bailife, reeue, or officer, ſtandeth bound to our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king, as alſo for the contempt and paine limitted, & appointed by this act. And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that in all actions and ſuites to be taken or purſued in any the courts aforeſaid, for the recouerie of any debt or debts which now be, or that hereafter ſhall happen to appertaine, accrue, remaine, or bee to the king, by reaſon of any attainder, outlawrie, forfaiture, gift of the partie, or by any other collaterall way or meanes, it ſhall bee ſufficient in the law to ſhew and alleadge in the ſaid ſuit generally, that the partie to whō the ſaid debt or debts were due or did belong, ſuch yeare and day did giue the ſame debt or debts vnto the king, or was attainted, outlawed, or other offence, forfaiture, deed, act, or thing committed or done, by reaſon whereof the ſaid debt or debts did accrue and ought to remaine, come, & be to the king. And that the ſame matter ſo to be ſhewed, alleaged, or declared in a generaltie without ſhewing and declaring the circumſtance thereof, ſhall be of as good force and effect in the law to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as if the whole matter thereof had bin or were alleadged and declared at large in euery point, according to the due order of the common laws of this realme. And be it further enacted &c. that if any ſuit be commenced or taken, or any proces be hereafter awarded for the king, for the recouerie of any of the kinges debts: that then the ſame ſuit and proces ſhalbe preferred before the ſuite of any other perſon or perſons. And that our Soueraigne Lord, his heires & ſucceſſors, ſhall haue firſt execution againſt any defendant or defendants, of & for his ſaid debts, before any other perſon or perſons: ſo alwaies that the kings ſaid ſuit bee taken and commenced, or proces awarded for the ſaid debt, at the ſuit of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king, his heires or ſucceſſors, before iudgment giuen for the ſaid other perſon or perſons. And be it further enacted &c. that all manors, landes, tenements, poſſeſſions, & hereditaments, which now bee, or that hereafter ſhall come or be, in, or to the hands, poſſeſſion, occupation, or ſeiſin of any perſon or perſons, to whom the ſame manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments haue heretofore or hereafter ſhall diſcend, reuert, or remaine in fee ſimple, or in fee taile generall or ſpeciall, by, from, or after the death of any of his or their anceſter or anceſters, as heire, or by gift of his anceſters whoſe heire he is, which ſaid anceſter or anceſters, was, is, or ſhalbe indebted to the king, or to any other perſon or perſons to his vſe, by iudgement, recogniſance, obligation, or other ſpecialtie, the debt whereof is or ſhall not be contented & payed: that then in euerie ſuch caſe the ſame mannors, landes, tenemeuts, poſſeſſions, and hereditaments ſhalbe, and ſtand by authoritie of this act from henceforth charged, and chargeable, to, and for the payment of the ſame debt, and of euery part thereof. And that our ſaid Soueraigne Lord, his heires and ſucceſſors, at any time hereafter ſhall not be barred, delayed, forecloſed, or excluded to demaund, haue & receiue his or their iuſt, due, and lawful debts and duties, againſt any of his ſubiects, as heire or heires to any perſon or perſons indebted

Pay

3. Weekes

Arrerages

Forf.

Receiuors
Officers

Conceale
Fine
Hariot

Forf.

Certificate
Proces

Arrerages

Penaltie

Contempt

Actions

King
Attainder
Outlawrie

Forf.

Debt

Suit
Proces
Debts

Firſt execution

Fee ſimple
Fee taile

Iudgement

King

Heire
Recogniſance
Obligation

Debts
Executors
Adminiſtrators

Aſſets

Manors
Lands

Diſcharge

debted to his highnes, or to other perſons to his vſe, or which ſhall be indebted to his highnes, his heires or ſucceſſors, albeit this word (Heire) be not, or ſhal not be compriſed in ſuch Recogniſance, obligation or ſpecialtie, or if any ſuch perſon or perſons ſhal ſay or alleage, that he or they haue not any manors, landes, tenements, or hereditaments to them diſcended, but only ſuch manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, as be or ſhall be entailed, or giuen to them by any their anceſtors, to whō they be heires: any law, vſes, or cuſtome before this time vſed or had to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies, that the kings Maieſtie, his heires or ſucceſſors, may at his or their liberty and pleaſure demaund, haue and recouer his or their ſaid debt or debts, of and againſt any executor or executors, adminiſtrator or adminiſtrators, of any ſuch perſon or perſons, which is, hath bin, or ſhall be indebted in maner and forme aboueſaid, if the ſame executor or executors, adminiſtrator or adminiſtrators, ſhall haue aſſets in his or their handes in deede or in law: any thing before mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that if the ſaid manors, lands, and hereditaments, or any of them, ſhall hereafter be recouered or euicted out of, or from the poſſeſſion of any ſuch perſon or perſons, by any iuſt or former title, without fraud or couin, whoſe manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments bin, or ſhall bee charged or chargeable, as is aboueſaid, that then all and euery ſuch manors, lands, & hereditaments, ſhalbe cleerely acquited & diſcharged, of, and for the payment of the ſaid debts, and of euery part thereof: any thing before mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, and be it &c. that if any perſon or perſons, of whom any ſuch debts or duties, is, or at any time hereafter ſhalbe demanded or required, alleage, plead, declare, or ſhew in any of the ſaid courts, good, perfect, & ſufficient cauſe & matter in law reaſon, or good cōſcience, in barre or diſcharge of the ſaid debt or dutie, or why ſuch perſon or perſons ought not to be charged or chargeable, to or with the ſame, and the ſame cauſe or matter ſo alleaged, pleaded, declared, or ſhewed, ſufficiētly proued in ſuch one of the ſaid courts, as hee or they ſhalbe impleaded, ſued, vexed, or troubled for the ſame: that then the ſaid courts, & euery of them, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to accept, iudge, and allow the ſame proofe, and wholy & cleerely to acquite & diſcharge all & euery perſon & perſons that ſhall be ſo pleaded, ſued, vexed, or troubled for the ſame: any thing in this preſent Act before mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo &c. that if any manors, landes, tenements, or hereditaments which be, or at any time hereafter ſhalbe charged or chargeable, to or with the debt of our ſaid ſoueraigne L. his heires or ſucceſſors, & be, or at any time hereafter ſhalbe in ſeiſin and poſſeſſion of diuers & ſundry perſons, other then the obligor or obligors: that then all & ſinguler the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, & hereditaments, & euery parcell of them, ſhalbe wholy & entierly, and in no wiſe ſeuerally lyable, & chargeable, to and with the payment or payments of the ſaid debt & duties: any thing before rehearſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo that this Act, nor any thing therein contained, ſhall in any wiſe extend to miniſh, abrogate, or take away any roialties, liberties, priuiledges, franchiſes, prehemināces, iuriſdictions, fines, iſſues, or amerciaments, appertaining or belonging to the ſaid Duchy of Lancaſter and county palantine of Lancaſter, or any of them, but that the ſame liberties, roialties, priuiledges, frāchiſes, preheminences, iuriſdictions, fines, iſſues, and amerciaments, & euery of them, ſhall ſtill continue, remaine, and bee to the ſaid Duchy of Lancaſter, and countie palantine, and to euery of them, as fully, wholy, and plenally, as they were before the making of this preſent act: any thing in the ſame contained to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alway and be it &c. that all maner of proces, proceſſes, and executions of debts, onely comming or growing in the court of the Excheq̃uer, ſhalbe made in the ſame court of the Excheq̃uer, by ſuch officer and officers, clerke or miniſter of the ſame court, as hath beene afore this time vſed to be made, after and with ſuch kind of proces, proceſſes, and executions, as by this act is limitted and declared: any thing in this Act contained to the contrary notwithſtanding. An.33.H.8.cap.39.

Manors
Lands
Tenements

Poſſeſſion
Obligor

Roialties
Liberties
Priuiledges

Lancaſter

Proces

Excheq̃uer

Proces
Executions

3 The Queenes highnes ſhall or may at any time hereafter during her naturall life, by her Graces letters P. vnder her great Seale of England, at her moſt gratious will and pleaſure, alter, chaunge, vnite, tranſpoſe, diſſolue, or determine all or any of the ſaid court or courts. ſ. the court of the Augmentations of the reuenues of the kings crowne, the court of the firſt fruits & tenths, the court of the kings wards, the court of the generall ſurueiors of the kings lands, and the court of the duchy of Lancaſter. And to reduce yͤ ſame courts, or any of them into one, two or more court or courts, or to vnite & annexe the ſaid courts, or any two, or more of them together,

Letters P.

Alter

Augmentation

Vnite

L

or to any other of her M. courts of record, or to erect of the ſame any other new court or courts, as to her highnes ſhall be thought moſt conuenient beſt, & for the better, ſurer, & more ſpeedy anſwering ot her yearely reuenues, caſualities, or profits, now aunſwerable in the ſaid courts, or in any of them. And that all and ſinguler ſuch alterations, chaungings, vnitings, tranſpoſings, diſſoluings, or determinations of the ſaid courtes, or any of them ſo to be altered, changed, vnited, annexed, tranſpoſed, diſſolued, or determined, or otherwiſe newly to be erected, as is aforeſaid, and concerning all and euery order for the true payment of the reuenues, rents, iſſues, caſualties and profits of our ſaid Soueraigne Ladie the Queene, now anſwerable in the ſaid courtes, or in any of them, as ſhall be ſet forth, & declared in any ſuch letters Patents, or writings vnder her highnes great ſeale of England, hereafter to be made, ſet forth, and declared, ſhall be of ſuch like and of the ſame force & ſtrength, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as though the ſame were or ſhould haue been ſet forth or declared by the authoritie of Parliament, the ſaid ſeueral executious or any other thing heretofore had or made to the contrary hereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaie, & be it &c. that any thing contained, or to be contained in the ſaid letters P. hereafter to be made by the Queenes highnes that now is, concerning any paines, penalties, rules, or orders, made or to be made for the leuying of the Q. reuenues, rents, iſſues, caſualties or profits, ſhall not in any wiſe extend to charge any of the Queenes ſubiects in any other maner or forme, then they or any of them, ought lawfully to haue bin charged by the laws of this realme, before the ſecond day of this preſent ſeſſion of Parliament. Prouided alſo, and be it &c. that any letters patents hereafter to be made by the Queenes highnes, or any thing or matter contained in this act, ſhall not in any wiſe extend to giue any power or authoritie to the Chauncelor and generall ſurueiors of the court of the augmentations and reuenues of the Queenes crowne, or to any other officer or officers of the ſame court, or of any other court or courts, hereafter to be erected by the Queenes Maieſtie, as is aforeſaid, or to any other officer or officers to be appointed in any of the ſame courts herafter to be erected by the Queenes highnes, as is afooreſaid, or to any officer or officers of any court whereunto any of the foreſaid courts ſhall be by her highneſſe vnited, to heare or determine any plee, matter or cauſe, but only where her highnes is only the meere and ſole partie, againſt any of her ſubiects, of, for, or concerning the ſpeedy anſwering, leuying, or payment of her Maieſties rents, reuenues iſſues, caſualties, profits & debts, being within any ſuruey of any the ſaid courts. Prouided alwaies, that if her highnes hereafter ſhall annexe any of the ſaid courts vnto her court of the Exchequer, that then all things within the ſuruey of the ſaid court ſo annexed, ſhall bee ordred in like maner to all intents, as the ſaid court of the Exchequer is or ought to be, by the common laws and ſtatutes of this realme: Sauing to all and euery perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporate, and to euery of them, ſuch offices of Stewardſhips, offices of Maſterſhips of any game or games, keepers of Foreſts, Chaſes, parkes, houſes and caſtels, and the profits thereunto belonging, & all rents, annuities, & fees, as they or any of them haue or ought to haue, if this act had neuer bin had ne made. Prouided alwaies and be it &c. that this act, nor any thing therein contained, ſhal in any wiſe extend or be conſtrued to take away, extinct or determine from any perſon or perſons, their heires, ſucceſſors, or aſſignes, or from any of them, any fees, annuities, penſions, ſtipends, or annuall payments of any ſummes of money, which they or any of them, of right might or ought lawfully to haue, by any letters patents, or other ſufficient writing, vnder the ſeale of the ſaid court of augmentations, made before the vii. day of Iuly laſt paſt, but that all and euery perſon & perſons, their heires, ſucceſſors, executors and aſſignes, and euery of them, which of right haue or ought to haue, or hereafter ſhall haue any fee, annuitie, ſtipend, penſion, or annual payment of any ſumme or ſummes of money, vnder the ſeale of the court of the augmentations, or being lawfully allowed & paid in the ſame court, ſhall and may according to the tenor of the ſame graunt, perceiue, take and receiue the ſame, & ſhall yerely thereof be payed of the Queenes treaſure, her heires, and ſucceſſors, at the dayes and times compriſed in ſuch letters patents, or other writings, in any ſuch court or courts, whereunto the ſame court, or where the ſame annuities or yerely ſummes of money was payed, ſhall be ſo vnited and annexed, or in ſuch court or courts, as ſhalbe by authoritie of this act of parliament newly erected and made in the place of any of the ſaid courts ſo being diſſolued, as long as the ſame court ſhall remaine and haue any being, and after in ſuch court or courtes, as ſhall pleaſe the Queene newly to erect by the handes of the officers of the ſame court,

Queenes
Letters P.
Penalties
Chauncelor
Surueiors
Officers

Rents
Annex
Exchequer
Stewardſhips
Foreſtes
Parkes
Chaſes
Caſtels
Determine
Heires
Succeſſors
Executors
Aſſignes
Annuitie
Penſion
Letters P.

and for default therof, in any of the Queenes Courts, wherein ſufficient reuenues ſhall be to aunſwere the ſame of the Queenes treaſure there, by the hand of thofficers of the ſame Court, in ſuch like maner and forme, as the ſame perſon and perſons, their heires, executors, & aſſignes, or any of them ſhould or might haue done or been paied in any other place or Court, if this act had neuer been had or made: any thing in this act contained, or any other thing hereafter to be done by reaſon, colour, or auctoritie of this act, to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes and be it &c. that this act, nor any thing therein contained, ſhall not in any wiſe extend to be conſtrued to take away, extinct, or determine from any perſon or perſons, their heires, ſucceſſors, or aſſignes, or from any of them, any fees, annuities, penſions, ſtipendes, or annuall payments of any ſummes of money, which they or any of them lawfully haue, or of right might or ought lawfully to haue by any letters Patents, or other ſufficient writing, made before the vij. day of Iuly laſt paſt, but that all and euery perſon and perſons, their heires, ſucceſſors, executors, and aſſignes, and euery of them, which haue, or hereafter ſhall haue any fee, annuitie, ſtipend, penſion, or annuall payment of any ſumme or ſummes of money, payable yerely in any of the ſaid Courts, or by the hands of any officer or officers of any the ſame Courts, ſhall and may perceiue, take and receiue the ſame, and ſhall yerely thereof be paied of the Queenes treaſure, at the daies & times compriſed in ſuch letters Patents, or other writings, in any of the ſaid Courts where now the ſame is, or ought to be payable, as long as the ſaid Court or Courts ſhall remaine and haue any being, and after in ſuch Court or Courts as ſhall pleaſe the Queene newly to erect, by the hands of the officers of the ſame Court or Courts, and for default therof, in any of the Queenes Courts, wherein ſufficient reuenue ſhall be to aunſwere the ſame of the Queenes treaſure there, by the handes of the Officers of the ſame Court or Courts, in ſuch like maner and forme, as the ſame perſon or perſons, their heires, executors, and aſſignes, or any of them ſhould and might haue done, and been paied in any other place or Court, if this act had neuer been had or made: any thing in this Act contained, or any other thing hereafter to be done by reaſon, colour, or auctoritie of this Act, to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. Anno 1. M. 1. Parlia. cap. 10. After this Statute made, Queene Marie diſſolued the Court of Augmentations, and Firſt fruites and Tenthes.

Fees
Annuities
Penſions

Receiue

Diſſolued

Croſſebowes and Handguns.

ANno 19. H. 7. cap. 4. and An. 3. H. 8. cap. 13. were two ſeuerall Actes made againſt ſhooting in Croſſebowes. And An. 6. H. 8. cap. 13. an act was made againſt ſhooting and keeping of Croſſebowes and Handguns. And An. 14. H. 8. cap. 7. an act was made againſt ſhooting in Croſſebowes and Handguns. And An. 25. H. 8. ca. 17. an other act was made againſt ſhooting and keeping of Croſſebowes & Handguns, and repealing the iiii. former Statutes made in 19. H. 7. and 3. H. 8. and 6. H. 8. and 14. H. 8. After An. 33. H. 8. cap. 6. all theſe fower Statutes were repealed, as here following appeareth.

Shooting

2 Foraſmuch as notwithſtanding the Statute of 25. H. 8. cap. 17. many heynous offences haue been of late committed by the common vſe, & carrying of Croſſebowes and little Handguns: And alſo thereby the laudable exerciſe of the long Bow is layed apart. Be it &c. that no perſon or perſons, of what eſtate or degree he or they be, except he or they in their owne right, or in the right of his or their wiues, to his or their owne vſes, or in any other, to the vſe of any ſuch perſon or perſons, haue landes, tenementes, fees, annuities, or offices, to the yearely value of a C. li. from or after the laſt day of Iune next comming, ſhall ſhoote in any Croſſebow, Handgun, Hagbut, or Demy hake, or vſe, or keepe in his or their houſes, or elſwhere, any Croſſebow, Handgun, Hagbut, or Demy hake, otherwiſe, or in any other maner then is hereafter in this preſent Act declared, vpon paine to forfait for euery time that he or they ſo offend, contrarie to this act x. li. And be it further enacted &c. that no perſon or perſons, of what eſtate or degree ſoeuer he or they be, from and after the ſaid laſt day of Iune, ſhall ſhoote in, carie, keepe, vſe, or haue in his houſe, or elſwhere, any Handgun, other then ſuch as ſhall be in the ſtocke and gun, of the length of one whole yard, or any Hagbut, or Demy hake, other then ſuch as ſhall be in the ſtocke and gun, of the length of three quarters of a yard, vpon paine to forfait for euery time that he or they ſhall ſhoote in, carie, vſe, or haue any ſuch gunne, being not of the length of one whole yard, or Hagbut, or Demy hake, being not of the length of iii. quarters of a yard x. poundes ſterling. And that it ſhall be lawfull to euery perſon and perſons,

☞

C. li. reuenues

Shoote

Keepe

Forf.

Handgun

One yard long

Hagbut iii. quarters of a yard

Forf.

which haue lands, tenemenes, fees, annuities, or offices, to the yerely value of one C. li. as is aboueſaid, to take and ſeiſe euery ſuch Croſſebow, and alſo euery Handgun being in ſtock and gun ſhorter in length then one whole yard, and euery Hagbut, and Demy hake, being ſhorter in length then iii. quarters of a yard, or any of them from the keping or poſſeſſion of euery ſuch offendor, contrarie to the forme of this act: and the ſame Croſſebow or Croſſebowes to keepe and retaine to his or their own vſe. And alſo the ſame handguns, hagbuts, and demy hakes, ſo ſeiſed and taken within xx. daies next after the ſame ſeiſure or taking, to break & diſtroy, vpon paine of xl. s. for euery gun ſo ſeiſed and not broken and diſtroied, and the ſame ſo broken and diſtroied, to keepe & retaine to his or their own vſe. And be it &c. that no perſon or perſons other then ſuch as haue landes, tenements, rents, fees, annuities, or offices, to the yerely value of one C. li. as is aforeſaid, from or after the ſaid laſt day of Iune, ſhall carrie, or haue in his or their iourney going or ryding in the kings high waies, or elſewhere, any Croſſebow bent, or Gun charged or furniſhed with powder, fire, or touch for the ſame, except it be in time and ſeruice of warre, vpon paine to forfait for euery ſuch offence x. li. this preſent act, or any thing therein contained to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And be it &c. that no perſon or perſons, from the ſaid laſt day of Iune, ſhall in any wiſe ſhoote, in, or with any handgun, demy hake, or hagbut, at any thing at large, within any Citie, Borough, or Market towne, nor within one quarter of a mile of any citie, borough, or market towne, except it be at a Butt, or bank of earth in place conuenient, for the defence of his perſon or houſe, vpon paine to forfait for euery ſuch ſhoote x. poundes: This preſent Act, or any thing therein contained to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And be it &c. that no perſon or perſons, of what eſtate or degree ſoeuer he or they be, ſhall from or after the ſaid laſt day of Iune, commaund any of his or their ſeruants to ſhoote in any Croſſebow, handgun, hagbut, or demy hake, of his or their ſaid Maſters, or of any other perſons to any deere, foule, or other thing, except it be onely at a Butt or bank of earth, or in the time of warre, as is aboueſaid, vpon paine to forfait for euery ſuch offence x. li. The one moitie of all which forfaitures & penalties in this preſent act aboue ſpecified, ſhall be to the king &c. and the other moitie thereof to the partie that will ſue &c. In which ſuit &c. Prouided alway, and be it &c. that it ſhall be lawfull from henceforth to all Gentlemen, Yeomen, and ſeruing men of euery Lord or Lords ſpirituall or temporall, and of all Knights, Eſquires, and Gentlemen, and to all the inhabitants of Cities, boroughes, & Market townes of this Realme of England, to ſhoote with any handgun, demie hake, or hagbut, at any Butt or bank of earth, onely in place conuenient for the ſame, ſo that euery ſuch handgun, demy hake, and hagbut be of the ſeuerall lengthes aforeſaid and not vnder. And that it ſhall be lawfull to euery of the ſaid Lord and Lords, Knights, Eſquires, the Gentlemen, & the inhabitants of euery citie, borough, or Market towne, to haue and keepe in euery of their houſes any ſuch handgun or handguns of the length of one whole yard, or any hagbut or demy hake of the length of iii. quarters of a yard, as is aforeſaid, and not vnder, to the intent to vſe and ſhoote in the ſame at a butt or bank of earth onely, as is aboueſaid, whereby they and euery of them by the exerciſe thereof, in forme aboueſaid, may the better ayde & aſſiſt to the defence of this Realme when need ſhal require: this preſent act, or any thing therein contained to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And be it &c. that it ſhall be lawfull to euery perſon or perſons, which dwelleth and inhabiteth in any houſe, ſtanding and being ſet diſtant two furlongs from any citie, borough, or towne, to keepe, and to haue in his ſaid houſe, for the onely defence of the ſame, handguns, hagbuts, and demy hakes, being of the ſeuerall lengthes aforeſaid, and not vnder, and to vſe and exerciſe to ſhoote in the ſame at any Butt or bank of earth, neere to his houſe, and not otherwiſe: any thing contayned in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And be it &c. that all Letters patents, fraternities, and alſo all other placardes, licences, and bills aſſigned, heretofore had, made, or aſſigned by his highneſſe, or by any other auchorized by his Maieſties letters Patents, vnder his great Seale, to giue licence and placard to ſhoote in Croſſebowes and Handguns, or any of them, ſhall be from and after the ſaid laſt day of Iune, fruſtrate, void, and of none effect. And alſo &c. that the ſaid Statute made in the ſaid xxv. yere of the kings moſt gratious raigne, and all other ſtatutes heretofore made and prouided, for the auoyding and reſtraint of ſhooting in Croſſebowes and Handguns, or for any of them, or for the vſing and keeping of the ſame, be from henceforth vtterly void and of none effect. Prouided alwayes, that euery proces, ſuit, and information conteined, commenced, and now depending, for any offence done contrarie

Seiſe
Croſſebowes
Owne vſe
Gunne
Breake
C. li.
Bent
Charged
Forf.
Shoote
Citie
Market towne
Butt
Forf.
Seruants
Deere
Foule
Warre
Forf.
Moitie

Gentlemen
Yeomen
Seruingmen
Lords
Knights
Length
Keepe
Butt
Keepe
Vſe
Letters P.
Fraternities
Placards
Licences
Void
Proces
Suit
Information

trarie to the foꝛme of the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſaid xxv. yere of the kinges moſt noble raigne, oꝛ of any other ſtatute made oꝛ pꝛouided, foꝛ & concerning the ſhooting in Croſſebowes and Handguns not repealed, and foꝛ the keeping of the ſame, ſhall be as good and effectuall to the parties that haue commenced the ſame, and ſhall ſtand and be in ſuch foꝛme, effect, degree, and condition, as if this Act had neuer been made. Pꝛouided alſo that this act, oꝛ any thing therein contained be not in any wiſe hurtfull oꝛ pꝛeiudiciall to any perſon oꝛ perſons now being, oꝛ that hereafter ſhall be appointed by the kinges highnes, to keepe, receiue, oꝛ take any Croſſebowes oꝛ Handguns that ſhall be foꝛfaited oꝛ taken within the pꝛecinct oꝛ libertie of the kings Foꝛeſtes, Parkes, oꝛ Chaſes, but that he oꝛ they may lawfully keepe and retaine the ſame Croſſebowes oꝛ Handguns from time to time, vntill ſuch time as the further pleaſure of the kings highneſſe in that behalfe, be to euery ſuch perſon ſhewed and declared. Pꝛouided alſo that this act extend not to the makers of Croſſebowes oꝛ Handguns, but that they may lawfully keepe Croſſebowes and Handguns, Hagbuts, and Demy haques in their houſes, and ſhoote in the ſame onely foꝛ the pꝛoouing and aſſaying of them at a Butt oꝛ bank of earth in a place conuenient, and not otherwiſe, ſo that the ſaid Handgun, Hagbut, and Demy hakes be of the ſeuerall length in ſtock and gun, as is aboue limitted. Pꝛouided alſo that this act, noꝛ any thing therein contayned, extend not to bee pꝛeiudiciall to any Marchants, which haue oꝛ ſhall haue any Croſſebowes, handguns, hagbuts, and demy hakes, oꝛ any of them, to ſell within this Realme, and to none other vſe, ſo that the ſame handguns, hagbut, and demy hakes, be of the ſeuerall lengthes in gun and ſtock, as is aboue limitted, and not vnder. Pꝛouided alſo that no maner of perſon run in any danger, oꝛ take hurt, by reaſon of any penaltie oꝛ foꝛfaiture contained in this act, vntill ſuchtime as Pꝛoclamation be made of the ſame act within the Countie where the partie, that ſhall oꝛ may offend contrarie to this act dwelleth, by the ſpace of xx. dayes next after the making of the ſaid pꝛoclamation. Pꝛouided alſo, that if any maner of perſon bꝛing, oꝛ cauſe to bee bꝛought with him into his lodging oꝛ Inne, oꝛ to any other mans houſe, any Croſſebow oꝛ Handgun: that then the penaltie and foꝛfaiture (if any ſuch be, oꝛ hereafter ſhall be foꝛfaited by reaſon of this Act) to runne and be onely vpon the bꝛinger of the ſaid Croſſebow' and Handgun, and not to the owner of the ſaid lodging oꝛ houſe, if the ſaid owner of the ſaid lodging oꝛ houſe, cauſe the bꝛinger thereof to take and carrie away the ſaid Croſſebow oꝛ Handgunne againe with him at his departing: any thing in this act made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Keepe

Foꝛeſtes
Parkes
Chaſes

Maker of
Croſſebowes

Butt

Length

Marchant

Pꝛoclamation

Inne

And be it &c. that if any perſon oꝛ perſons, from and after the laſt day of Iune next comming, ſee oꝛ finde any perſon oꝛ perſons, offending oꝛ doing contrarie to the foꝛme and effect of this Act: that then it ſhall be lawfull to euery ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons, perceiuing, finding, oꝛ ſeeing any ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons ſo offending contrarie to the foꝛme of this act, to arreſt and attach euery ſuch offender, oꝛ offenders, and to bꝛing oꝛ conuey the ſame to the next Iuſtice of peace of the ſame Countie, where the ſaid offender oꝛ offenders ſhall be found ſo offending. And that the ſame Iuſtice of peace, vpon due examination and pꝛoofe thereof befoꝛe him had oꝛ made, by his diſcretion, ſhall haue full power and authoꝛitie to ſend oꝛ commit the ſame offender oꝛ offenders to the next Gaole, there to remaine till ſuch times as the ſaid penaltie oꝛ foꝛfaiture ſhall be truelie contented and payed, by the ſaid offender: The one moitie of the ſaid penaltie to be paied to the kinges highneſſe, and the other moitie thereof to the firſt bꝛinger oꝛ conueier of the ſaid offender to the ſame Iuſtice of peace. And be it &c. that if any perſon oꝛ perſons, do at any time hereafter obtaine, get, oꝛ purchaſe of the kinges Maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſoꝛs, any placard, licence, oꝛ bill aſſigned, to ſhoote in any Croſſebow, Handgunne, Hagbut, oꝛ Demy hake, contrarie to the tenoꝛ, purpoꝛt, and effect of this pꝛeſent Act: that then there ſhall be contayned in euery ſuch placard, licence, and bill aſſigned, at what beaſtes, foules, oꝛ other thinges the ſaid perſon oꝛ perſons ſo obtaining any ſuch placard, licence, oꝛ bill aſſigned, ſhall ſhoote at, with any Croſſebow, handgun, hagbut, oꝛ demy hake, oꝛ els that euery ſuch placard, liceace, and bill aſſigned, hereafter to be obtayned, gotten, oꝛ purchaſed, ſhall be cleerely void, fruſtrate, and of none effect. And alſo that euery ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons ſo obtayning anie ſuch placard, licence, oꝛ bill aſſigned, befoꝛe he ſhoote in any Croſſebow, Handgun, Hagbut, oꝛ Demy hake, in any ſuch maner oꝛ foꝛme as ſhall be mentioned in anie ſuch placard, licence, oꝛ bill aſſigned, ſhall be bound in the kings Court of Chauncerie by

Arreſt

Iuſt. of P.

Examination

Foꝛf.

Moitie

Bꝛinger

Placard
Licence

Beaſtes
Foules

Void

Recogniſance, in the ſumme of xx. li. to the kinges vſe, with, and vpon condition, that he ſo obtayning or hauing the ſaid licence, placard, or bill aſſigned, ſhall not ſhoote in any croſſebow, handgun, hagbut, or demy hake, at any other beaſtes, or foules, then in any ſuch placard, licence, or bill aſſigned, ſhall be contained aud ſpecified: or els all ſuch placards, licences, and bils aſſigned, ſo hereafter to be made to any perſon or perſons, not being ſo bounden by recogniſance in the Court of Chauncery, as is aforeſaid, to be vtterly void and of none effect. And be it &c. that it ſhall be lawful to all Juſtices of the peace in their Seſſions, and to all Stewards and Bailifes in their ſeuerall Leetes and Lawdayes, to inquire, heare, and determine euery ſuch offence, after the ſaid laſt day of June to be committed and done, contrarie to the tenor of this preſent act, ſo that alwaies no leſſe fine then x. li. to be aſſeſſed vpon euery ſuch preſentment and conuiction made, according to the due courſe of law: the ſame fine ſo by the ſame Juſtices of peace vpon euery ſuch preſentment and conuiction made before them in their Seſſions, to be paied and leuied onely to the kings vſe, and that one moitie of euery fine to be aſſeſſed by the Stewardes or Bailifes of any leete or lawday, vpon euery preſentment and conuiction before them to be made, to be paied and leuied to the vſe of the king our Soueraigne Lord: and of the other moitie, the one halfe to the owner of the ſaid leete or lawday by diſtres, or action of debt, and the other halfe of the ſame ſecond moitie of the ſame fine, to be to the partie that will purſue for the ſame in any of the kinges Courts, by bill, plaint, information, or action of debt, in the which no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be allowed. And be it further enacted, that if any Jurie be ſworne and charged to inquire for the king our ſoueraign Lord, before any Juſtices of the peace, or Stewards of Leetes or Lawdayes, of any offences committed or done contrarie to this preſent act, do wilfully conceal any of the ſame offences, that then the ſaid Juſtices, Steward, or Bailifes, before whom any concealment ſhall be had & done, haue aucthority by vertue of this preſent act, from time to time to charge and ſweare an other Jury of xii. or more, good and ſubſtantiall honeſt perſons, to inquire of euery ſuch concealment, and if any ſuch concealment be found & preſented by the ſaid Jurie ſo charged to inquire of the ſame, that then euery one of the ſaid firſt Jurie, that ſo did conceal the ſame, ſhall looſe and forfait for euery ſuch concealment

Recogniſance
Beaſtes
Foules
Chauncery
Void
Juſt of P.
Stewards
Bailifes
Leete
Lawday
Fine
Juſt. of P.
Moitie
Action
Jury
Juſt. of P.
Stewards
Conceal
Oath
Jury
Forf.

of euery ſuch offence xx. ſhillings. All which forfaitures and penalties of xx. ſhillings for euery ſuch concealment of euery ſuch offence ſo found and preſented before the ſame Juſtices of peace, ſhall wholie be leuied and paied to the kinges vſe: And the moitie of all the ſame forfaitures and penaltie of xx. ſhillings ſo found and preſented before the Steward or Bailifes of any leete or lawday, ſhall be leuied and paied to the vſe of the owner of the ſaid leete or lawday, by diſtreſſe, or action of debt, and the other moitie thereof to be to the partie or parties that will ſue for the ſame, by action, information, bill, or plaint, in any of the kings Courts: In the which actions, informations, bils, or plaints, no wager of law, eſſoine, nor protection ſhall be allowed. Prouided alwaies and be it &c. that if any perſon or perſons hereafter in any part do offend, or do contrarie to the puruiew and remedie of this act, whereupon cauſe of action for the ſame offence ſhall be giuen to the king his heires or ſucceſſors, or to any other perſon or perſons that will ſue by vertue of this act for the puniſhment of the ſaid offence or forfaitures, that if the king our Soueraigne Lord, his heires or ſucceſſors, within one yere next and immediatly after ſuch offences and forfaits had and made, do not purſue their action or actions, ſo giuen by this act, or cauſe examination vpon ſuch defaults and offences to be had and made before their counſell, or other preſentments thereof to be had according to the meaning of the ſame act, and euery other perſon, which hereafter by vertue of this act, may haue action or actions, ſuit or information vpon this Statute, within halfe a yeare next and immediatly after ſuch offences or forfaits had and made, do not commence their ſuits, informations, actions or preſentments, of and vpon the ſaid forfaits, by action or otherwiſe, as in this preſent act is limited and declared: that then aſwell the King our Soueraigne Lord, his heires and ſucceſſors, after one yeare next after ſuch offences and forfaits had and made, if no ſuit in his or their name be taken by action or otherwiſe, as is before expreſſed before the ſame yeare ended and determined, as euery other perſon after halfe a yere next after like offences and forfaits had and done in the forme aforeſaid, if no ſuit thereupon be taken by none of them, in forme aboue declared: be vtterly excluded and barred of their ſaid ſuits, actions, informations, and examinations, to them giuen by vertue of this ſaid act, and the parties and euery of them ſo offending ſhal be of all ſuch offences and forfaits, clearely

Forf.
Juſt. of P.
Moitie
Steward
Bailife
Diſtreſſe
Action
One yere
Action
Halfe yere
Suits
Forf.
Action
barred

Diſcharged
Sea coaſts
Scotland
Calice
Gerſey
Gerneſey
Angleſey
Wight
Man
Deere
Heron
Shouelard
Pheſant
Partrich
Wildſwan
Wild elke
Bend
Carie
Licence
Owner of ſhip
Cariage
*

cleerely diſcharged and quite: any thing in this act compriſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies and be it &c. that this preſent act, ne any thing therein contained, ſhall in any wiſe extend or be preiudiciall vnto the kinges ſubiects, reſident or inhabiting neere vnto the coaſtes of the Sea in any part of this Realme, their houſes being not aboue v. miles diſtant from the ſame coaſtes: nor alſo to any of the kings ſaid ſubiects inhabiting within xii. miles of the borders of Scotland: nor to any the kings ſubiects, inhabitants of the Towne and Marches of Calice: nor to any of the inhabitants of the Iſles of Gerſey, Gerneſey, Angleſey, and the Iſles of Wight, and Man, but that it ſhall be lawfull for euery of the ſaid inhabitants, at all times hereafter to haue, exerciſe, and vſe their Handguns, Hagbuts, and Demy hakes of the lengthes aboueſaid, within the limits, and Iſles aboueſaid, ſo that it be at no maner of Deere, heron, ſhouelard, pheſant, partrich, wildſwan, or wild elke, or any of them: this preſent act, or any thing therein contained to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that this act, ne any thing therein contayned, be in any wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall to any ſeruant or perſon, that hereafter from the ſaid laſt day of Iune, ſhall bend, bend, beare, carrie, charge, vſe, or aſſaie, any Croſſebow, or any Handgun, demy hake, or hagbut, of the lengthes aboueſaid, by the commandement of his Lord and Maſter, ſo that the ſaid ſeruant or perſon do not ſhoote at any foule, deere, or other game, of what king or nature ſoeuer they be of: nor alſo to any ſuch ſeruant, perſon or perſons, that ſhall after the ſaid laſt day of Iune, beare, or conuey any Croſſebow, Handgun, Hagbut, or demy hake, of the lengthes aforeſaid, to any place or places, by the commandement of his Lord or Maſter that may ſhoote by aucthoritie of this act, to be amended, repaired, deliuered, or aſſaied, ſo that the ſaid ſeruant or other perſon ſo bringing or conueying the ſaid Croſſebow, handhun, hagbut, or demy hake, haue readie to ſhew to euery perſon requiring the ſight thereof, one licence in writing ſealed or ſubſcribed by his ſaid Lord or Maſter, to carie and conuey the ſame Croſſebow, handgun, hagbut, or demy hake, to the intent to be amended, repaired, aſſaied, or deliuered, as is aforeſaid. Prouided alwaies, that this act, or any thing therein contained, ſhall not extend to any owner of any Ship, for hauing & keeping of any Handgun, Hagbut, or demy hake, of the ſeueral lengthes in this act expreſſed, or vnder, onely to be had and occupied within any their ſhip, or other veſſell, or for the cariage & recariage of them, or any of them on land, or keeping of them for the onely exerciſe and occupping of them within their ſaid ſhip or veſſell: any thing in this Act to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding, An. 33. H. 8. cap. 6. See here next following ſome alteration of this Statute. And alſo ſee a Prouiſo in the ſtatute 4. and 5. Ph. & Ma. cap. 2. (before in Armour 8.) where ſome more libertie is giuen to ſuch perſons and their ſeruants that be bound to keepe a Haquebut.

☞
L. of parliament
Foule
Doouecot
Haileſhoote
Forf.
Impriſ.
Haileſhoote
Maior
Iuſt. of P.
Preſent
Quarter Seſſions
Clerk of P.
Roll

3 Forasmuch as the libertie to ſhoote in Handguns, Haques & Haquebuts, giuen vnto ſome perſons by the Statute of 33. H. 8. cap. 6. (before 2.) is much abuſed by ſhooting at dwelling houſes, doouecots, and churches, and by ſhooting of hailſhot, which diſtroyed the certaintie of ſhooting, much requiſite in warres. And alſo it is much vſed to the great diſtruction of foule and game. Be it &c. that no perſon vnder the degree of a Lord of the Parliament, ſhall from henceforth ſhoote in any Handgun, within any citie or towne at any foule, or other marke, vpon any church, houe, or douecote: neither that any perſon ſhal ſhoote in any place any haileſhoote, or any more pellets then one at one time, vpon paine to forfait for euery time that he or they ſhal ſo offend contrarie to this act x. li. and impriſonment of his bodie during iii. Monethes. Prouided alwaies, and be it &c. that this act, or any thing therin contained, ſhal not extend or be preiudiciall to any perſon or perſon, aucthorized by value of the land to ſhoote in any handgun or croſſebow, but that they may ſo do, in ſuch forme & order, as they ſhould do & might haue done, before the making of this act (haileſhoote excepted, as in deed that kind of ſhot in the ſaid act was not ment.) And that all & euery other perſon & perſons aucthorized to ſhoote, or otherwiſe, if he inhabite in any towne corporat, be preſented to the Maior, or other officer of the ſame, (& inhabiting in the countrey) be preſẽted within one Moneth after the publiſhing of this act, to the next Iuſtice of peace adioining: In which caſes yͤ ſaid Maior, Iuſtice, or other officer, ſo taking their names, as is aforeſaid, ſhal again preſent & record the ſame, beforee Iuſtice of the peace at the next quarter Seſſions, to the intent the Clerk of the peace of the county, may keepe a certain book or roll of yͤ names of al ſuch perſons, by the which the K. Maieſty may from time to time be aſcertained how many meete & able men exerciſed in that feate, be in euery County, that the ſame may be imploied in his

Graces ſeruice, as neede and occaſion ſhall require, vpon paine that euery perſon offending in this act, preſuming to ſhoote in any handgun, or halfe hake, without the preſenting of his name as is aforeſaid, ſhall forfait for euerie ſhoote, the ſumme of xx.s. The one moitie whereof to be to our Soueraigne Lord the king, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, by bill, action, plaint, information, or otherwiſe. The officer that ſhould take their names and preſent the ſame, as is abouesaid, to incurre for the lacke of his duetie in this part for euery time ſo offending like paine, An.2.E.6.cap.14.

Forf.
Moitie
Paine
⁂

Croſſes.

FOraſmuch as many tenants ſet vp Croſſes, or cauſe to be ſet vp in their tenements, in preiudice of their Lords, to thintents that the tenants might defend them ſelues againſt the chiefe Lords of yͤ fee, by the priuiledge of the Templers and Hoſpitelers: It is ordeined, that ſuch tenements ſhall be forfait to the chiefe Lords, or to the king, in the ſame maner as is prouided for lands aliened in Mortmaine, Weſt. 2. cap. 33. An. 13. E. 1.

Templers
Hoſpitelers
Forf.

Crowes, Rookes, and Choughes.

ANno 24.H.8.cap.10. an Act was made for the diſtruction of Crowes, Rookes, and Choughes. In which there was a braunch concerning the maintenance of Nettes and ſharpes, for x. yeres following, viz. That in euery Pariſh, Townſhip, hamlet, borough or village within this Realme, wherein is at leaſt x. houſholds inhabited, the tenants and inhabitants thereof, ſhould before the feaſt of S. Michaell tharchangell next, & ſo during x. yeres next inſuing the ſaid feaſt, at their own proper coſtes, charges, & expences, prouide, make, or cauſe to be made one Net, commonly called a nett to take Choughes, Crowes, and Rooks, with al things requiſite or belonging to the ſame. And the ſame net ſo made, or cauſed to be made, ſhal keep, preſerue, & renew as often as ſhal neede: And with, & after a ſharpe made, with chaffe, or other thing meete for the purpoſe, ſhall laie, or cauſe to be layed, at ſuch time or times in the yere, as is conuenient for deſtruction of ſuch choughes, rookes, and crowes, and in ſuch place and places, as ſhall be thought expedient to take the ſaid choughes, crowes, and rookes, vpon paine to forfait x. s. The one moitie thereof to be to our Soueraigne Lord the king, and the other moitie to the Lord or Lordes of the Court barons, Leetes, Lawdaies, or Rapes, where any ſuch Net ſhall be lacking and not made and put in execution according to this act, to be leuied of the ſaid tenants and inhabitants of the ſaid pariſh, townſhip, hamlet, borough, or village, where any ſuch net ſhal be lacking, and not put in vre and execution, by diſtres of the goodes and cattels of the offendors, as other amerciaments in Leetes haue been accuſtomed. And that euery ſuch net, with all things requiſite thereunto, ſhall one time in the yere at the leaſt, be preſented in the Court baron, leete, rape, or lawday, before the Steward of the ſame Court, leete, rape, or lawday, whereunto the ſaid tenants and inhabitants ſhall be bounden to ſue and appeare, to be viewed, whether the ſame be ſufficiently repaired or not, for the foreſaid purpoſe: ſo that by the aduiſe of the Steward, tenants & inhabitants of the ſaid Court baron, leete, rape, or lawday, where any ſuch net ſhall be neceſſarie to be vſed, a ſure way and ordinance may be deuiſed, for the reparation, continuance, and putting in execution of the ſaid net, at times and places conuenient, as is aforeſaid. This branch being thought verie good and beneficiall, is reuiued by An. 8. Eliz. cap. 15. and all the reſt of the Statute repealed, as followeth here.

Pariſh
x. Yeres
Nette
Renew
Sharpe
Forf.
Moitie
Court
Diſtreſſe
Preſented
Repaire

2 Becauſe the braunch in the Statute of 24.H.8.cap.10. (before 1.) concerning the prouiſion, putting in vre, and maintenance of Nets and ſharpes, is long ſince expired, being neuertheleſſe verie good and beneficiall: Be it therefore ordeined and enacted &c. that onely the ſaid braunch of the ſame eſtatute concerning the prouiſion, vſe, and maintenance of nets and ſharpes, for the deſtruction of Crowes, Rookes, and Choughes, and all and euery article for forfaiture, and penaltie contained in the ſaid braunch, for, and concerning the prouiſion, and putting in vre of the ſame nets, & for the maintenance thereof, according to the forme therein limitted: ſhall from henceforth be receiued, and put in due execution, and that all and euery other braunch and article contained in the ſame eſtatute, ſhal be from henceforth vtterly repealed & made void to all intents and purpoſes. And further be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that in euery Pariſh, the Church Wardens for the time being, with others the Pariſhioners, to the number of ſixe perſons, to be required by the Church wardens, ſhall after the feaſt of Saint Michaell tharchangell next comming, yerely in one of the feſtiuall dayes in the Eaſter weeke, and at euery other time

Nettes
Sharpes
Receiued
Church wardens
Eaſter weeke

time, when and as often as it is, and ſhall be needefull, taxe, and aſſeſſe euery propriator, fermor, and other perſon hauing the poſſeſſion of any land or tythes within their ſeuerall Pariſhes, to pay ſuch ſummes of money, as they ſhall think meete, according to the quantitie and portion of ſuch lands or tythes, as the ſame perſons ſo aſſeſſed, do or ſhall haue or hold. And if the ſaid ſummes of money, or any of them, ſo taxed and aſſeſſed, be, or any ſhall be denied to be paied, or be not paied within xiiij.daies, next after requeſt thereof made by the ſaid Churchwardens, or one of them: then euery perſon ſo denying, or making ſuch default of payment, ſhall forfait for euery time v.ſhillings, and the ſame together with the ſaid ſumme or ſummes aſſeſſed and taxed as is aforeſaid, ſhall be leuied by diſtreſſe, of the goods and cattels of ſuch perſon and perſons ſo aſſeſſed, and refuſing to pay ſuch ſumme, to be taken by the Churchwardens, or one of them, which diſtreſſe ſhall be ordered and vſed, in ſuch maner and forme, as diſtreſſes taken for amerciaments in any Leetes. And the ſame ſummes ſo taxed and aſſeſſed, and the ſaid penalties, if any be ſo by them leuied, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be yerely by the ſaid Churchwardens for the time being, or one of them, of euery ſuch pariſh deliuered, by bill or billes indented, to two honeſt and ſubſtanciall perſons of euery ſuch pariſh, which ſhall be elected & appointed by the ſaid Churchwardens for the time being, to haue the yerely diſtribution thereof, and ſhall be named the Diſtributors of the prouiſion for the diſtruction of noyſome foules and vermin. And the ſaid Diſtributors ſo appointed as is aforeſaid, ſhall giue and pay of the ſame money ſo to them deliuered, to euery perſon that ſhall bring to them any heads of old Crowes, Choughes, Pyes, or Rookes, taken within the ſeuerall pariſhes, for the heads of euery three of them, a penie. And for the heads of euery vi.yong Crowes, choughes, pyes, or rookes taken as is aforeſaid, a penie, and for euery vi.egges of any of them vnbroken, a penie. And likewiſe for euery twelue Stares heads, a penie. All which ſaid heads and egges, the ſaid Diſtributors in ſome conuenient place ſhall keepe, and ſhall euery Moneth at the leaſt bring forth the ſame before the ſaid Churchwardens & Taxors, or three of them, and then & there to them ſhall make a true accompt in writing, what money they haue laied forth, and paied for ſuch heads and egges, and for the heades of ſuch other rauenous byrdes and vermin, as are hereafter in this Act mencioned: that is to ſay, For euery head of Merton, Hawkes, Furſekite, Moldkite, Buſſard, Schag, Carmerant, or Ringtaile, ii.pence, and for euery ii.egges of them one penie. For euery Iron or Oſpraies head iiii.pence. For the head of euery Woodwall, Pye, Iay, Rauen, or Kyte, a penie. For the head of euery byrd which is called the Kings fiſher, a penie. For the head of euery Bulfinch, or other bird that deuoureth the blowth of fruit, a penie. For the heads of euery Foxe or Gray, xii.d. And for the head of euery Fichew, Polcat, Weſell, Stote, Fare, Badge, or Wildcat, a penie. For the heads of euery Otter or Hedghog, ii. d. For the heads of euery three Rats, or xii. Miſe, a penie. For the heads of euery Moldwarpe or Want, an halfe penie. For the heads of euery which birds and vermin laſt mencioned, the laſt Diſtributors ſhall likewiſe pay and giue to the bringer of them, for euery head kild & taken within their ſeuerall pariſh, as before is limitted, and ſhall keepe the ſame to be ſhewed forth vpon their accompt, in maner & forme as is aforeſaid. All which ſaid heads & egges ſhall be forthwith, after ſuch accompt made in the preſence of the ſaid Churchwardens and Taxors, or of three of them, burned, conſumed, or cut in ſunder. And if vpon any accompt to be made in the end and determination of the office of any ſuch Diſtributors, it ſhall appeare that any ſumme of money is remayning in the hands of the ſaid diſtributors, or any of them, then the ſame ſhall be by bill indented, as is aforeſaid, deliuered ouer to ſuch perſons, as be or ſhall be elected to the ſame office, for the yere next following, by them to be diſtributed, as is aforeſaid. And for the better execution of this Act: Be it alſo enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that it may and ſhall be lawfull, to and for euery perſon & perſons, which hereafter will trauell for the taking of Crowes, Rookes, Choughes, and other the vermin aboueſaid, to enter for the ſame purpoſe & intent, into any place therefore meete and conuenient, with the conſent of the owner, or occupier of the ſame, and there to vſe ſuch nets, ingins, and other reaſonable deuiſes, as are meete & conuenient for the taking and diſtruction of ſuch vermin (Handguns & Croſſebowes excepted) & ſhal take & haue all ſuch Crowes, choughes, rookes, and other vermine to his and their owne vſes. And if the ſaid Churchwardens and ſixe perſons of any pariſh or pariſhes, ſo required by the Churchwardens, as is aforeſaid, or the perſons elected for diſtributors, or any of them, ſhall refuſe or make default in the execution of this act, or any part thereof,

Fermors
Tythes
Deny
Forf.
Diſtreſſe
Bils indented
Diſtributors
Pay
Pyes
Reward
Egges
Stares
Accompt
Rauenous byrdes

Merton
Hawkes
Furſekite
Moldkite
Buſſard
Schag
Carmerant
Ringtaile
Iron
Oſpray
Woodwall
Pye
Iay
Rauen
Kite
Kings fiſher
Bulfinch
Foxe
Gray
Rats
Miſe
Moldwarpe
Pay
Accompt
Church wardens
Taxors
Money remayning
Bill indented
Nettes
Handguns
Croſſebowes
Church wardens
Refuſe

contrarie to the forme aforeſaid, then euery ſuch perſon ſhal forfait for euery ſuch default v. pounds: The one moitie thereof to be to our Soueraigne Ladie the Queene, her heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie thereof to him or them vſing Tillage yerely within the ſame Shire, that ſhall ſue for the ſame in any Court of record of our Soueraigne Ladie the Queene, her heires and ſucceſſors, by action of debt, or bill of information, wherein the defendant or defendants ſhall haue no protection, eſſoine, or wager of law allowed or admitted. Prouided alwaies and be it further enacted by aucthority aforeſaid, that this act, or any braunch therein contained, ſhal not in any wiſe extend to giue any libertie or aucthoritie to any perſon or perſons, to vſe or exerciſe any meanes or ingines, for the diſtruction of Crowes, or Rookes, Choughes, or other the vermine aforeſaid, in any place or places, to the diſturbance, let, or diſtruction of the buylding or breeding of any kind of Hawkes, Herons, Egrites, Paupers, Swannes, or Shouelers, or to the hurt and diſtruction of any Dooues, Dooueho uſes, Deere, or warren of Conies: any thing in this act to the contrarie contayned notwithſtanding. And be it further prouided, that this act, or any thing therein contained, ſhall not extend to giue or appoint any ſumme or ſummes of money to be giuen, paied, or diſtributed to any perſon or perſons, for the head or heads of any Buſſard, Ringtaile, Herne, Polcat, Fichew, or Stote, taken in any park, warren, or ground, imployed to the maintenance of any game of Conies, or to any Stares taken in Doouehouſes, nor to the killing or bringing the head of any Kite, or Rauen, killed in any Citie or towne corporate, or within two Miles of the ſame. This Act to continue to the end of the next Parliament, Anno 8. Eliz. ca. 15. And likewiſe continued 13. Eliz. cap. 25. And after 14. Eliz. cap. 11. vntill the end of the next Parliament.

Forf.
Moitie
Diſturbance
Hawkes
Herons
Egrites
Paupers
Swannes
Shouelers
Dooues
Deere;
Conies
Heads
Parke
Warren
Doone
houſes
Citie

Crowne.

SEe Anno 14. E. 3. *Statutum per ſe*, that the Realme of England ſhall not be ſubiect to the Realme of Fraunce.

England

2 Anno 7. H. 4. cap. 2. the inheritance of the Crowne of England & of Fraunce, were intailed to the King, and the heires of his bodie, and Prince Henry his eldeſt Sonne made heire apparant, with remainder ouer to the other Sonnes of the ſame king.

Inheritance
Crowne
Fraunce
Remainder

3 Anno 25. H. 8. cap. 22. An act was made, declaring the ſtabliſhing of the ſucceſſion of the Crowne, wherein is declared the kings Mariage with Queene Katherine to be void, and the deuorce betweene them had to be good. And the Mariage betweene him and the Lady Anne Bolleine to be good. And certaine degrees of Mariage there recited to be prohibited, and that none Marrie within thoſe degrees, and thoſe Mariages to be deuorced, and their iſſues not to be legitimate, and the ſucceſſion of the Crowne tailed to the iſſue betweene the King and Anne Bolleine, with diuers remainders. And diuers thinges were made Treaſon, and diuers thinges made Miſpriſion of Treaſon. And that all men ſhould take an Othe to maintaine this Act. But all this Act was repealed by Anno 28. H. 8. cap. 7. And by 1. M. 1. Parliament cap. 1.

Succeſſion
Marriage
Void
Deuorce
Anne Bolleine
Degrees
Treaſon
Miſpriſion
Othe

4 The ſaid Statute made Anno 25. H. 8. cap. 22. concerning the kinges ſucceſſion, and the Act made Anño 26. H. 8. cap. 2. concerning the Othe, be repealed by Anno 28. H. 8. cap. 7. and thereby a Pardon giuen to all that before that offended in Treaſon, miſpriſion of Treaſon, in ſpeaking or doing againſt Anne Bolleine & her Mariage, and her iſſue. And by this act Anne Bolleine and her brother George Bolleine Lord Rochford, and other there named, be attainted of Treaſon. And the deuorce betweene the king and Queene Katherine confirmed, & her iſſue made illegitimate. (But the article concerning the deuorce and illegitimation is repealed by 1. M. 1. Parl. cap. 1.) And by the Act of 28. H. 8. cap. 7. the deuorce had betweene the king & Anne Bolleine is confirmed, and her iſſue made illegitimate, and that none ſhall marrie within certaine degrees declared in the Statute, and that Mariages made within thoſe degrees be void, & ſhall be void. But the article concerning prohibition of Mariage within thoſe degrees is repealed by 1. and 2. P. & M. cap. 8. And by the act of 28. H. 8. cap. 7. the iſſue betweene the King and Queene Iane be made heires of the Crowne. And there is the ſucceſſion of the Crowne appointed to the kinges iſſue, with diuers remainders. And that the King may diſpoſe the ſucceſſion by his Letters patents, or laſt Will. And it is there made Treaſon, if any to whom the ſucceſſion is appointed do vſurpe vpon other, that ſhould be king before, and diuers other matters there to be made Treaſon. But all thoſe Treaſons be repealed by 1. E. 6. cap. 12. and by 1. M. 1. Seſſ. And by that act of 28. H. 8. cap. 7. it is declared who ſhall haue the keeping and gouernance

of the

Attaint
Illegitimate
Deuorce
Confirme
Degrees
Void
Repealed
Iſſues
Heires
Succeſſion
Letters
patents
Teſtament
Treaſon
Vſurpe
Repealed
Gouernor

Letters P.
Teſtament

of the kings iſſue within age that ſhall bee king. And ther is declared an oth concerning the ſucceſſion, and who ſhall take it. And that any aduauncement made by the king by Letters patents, or by his laſt Will in writing, to any perſon of his Royall blood of any title, ſtile, or name of any eſtate, or dignitie, or honor, or of any lands, ſhall be as good as it were by Parliament. And that this act of 28. H.8.cap.7. ſhal be interpreted according to the plaine words &c.

Entaile
Othe
Rome
Refuſe
Treaſon
Interrupt

5 An.35.H.8.cap.1.the crown of England is entailed to the kings daughter the ladie Marie, and to the heires of her bodie, and for lacke of ſuch iſſue to the kings daughter the Lady Elizabeth, in ſuch forme as is there declared, and for lacke of ſuch iſſue, to ſuch as the king by his Letters, or his laſt Will in writing ſhould limit. And it is there enacted, that all perſons limitted by the Statutes of 28.H.8.ca.7. and 10. to take othes againſt the See of Rome, and diuers other perſons there expreſſed, ſhould take the othe ſet out in this ſtatute of 35.H.8.cap.1. and the refuſing of the oth, to be Treaſon. And interrupting of things in this act, and diuers other things to be made Treaſon. But theſe treaſons be repealed by 1.E.6.cap.12.and by 1.M.1.Seſſion. And all that concerneth the oth againſt the See of Rome in the act of 35. H.8. is repealed by 1.& 2.P. & M.cap. 8. But ſee here 6.moſt of that act alſo repealed.

Repealed
Rome
Annates
Snbmiſſion
Annates
Conſecrating
Archbiſhops
Exonera-
tion
Licences
Snffragans
Reuiued
Precontract

6 Whereas diuers good Lawes were made in the time of the late king Henrie the eight, for the extinguiſhing of all forreine power, and for the reſtoring vnto the crowne of this realme, the auncient rights and iuriſdictions of the ſame, which were repealed by 1.& 2.P. & M.cap. 8. for the reuiuing of the ſame. Be it &c. That the ſaid act made in the ſaid firſt and ſecond yeeres of the reignes of the ſaid late king Philip, & Queene Mary (See cap.8.) and all and euery branch, clauſes and articles therin contained (other then ſuch braunches, clauſes and ſentences, as hereafter ſhall be excepted) may from the laſt day of this Seſſion of Parliament, by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, be repealed, and ſhall from thencefoorth bee vtterly voide and of none effect. And that alſo for the reuiuing of diuers of the ſaid good Lawes and Statutes made in the time of your ſaid deere father, it may alſo pleaſe your Highneſſe, that one acte and Statute made in the three and wentith yere of the ſaid late King Henrie the eight, intituled, An act that no perſon ſhall be cited out of the Dioceſſe where hee or ſhee dwelleth, except in certaine caſes. And one other act made in the 24.yere of the reigne of the ſaid late K. intituled, an act that appeals in ſuch caſes as hath bin vſed to be purſued to the See of Rome, ſhal not be from hēceforth had ne vſed but within this realme. And one other act made in the 25.yere of the ſaid late king, concerning reſtraint of paiment of Annates and firſt fruits of Archbiſhopricks, and Biſhopricks to the See of Rome. And another act made in the ſaid 25.yeere, intituled, an act concerning the ſubmiſſion of the Clergie to the kings maieſty. An alſo an act made in the ſaid 25.yeere, intituled, an acte reſtraining the paiment of annates or firſt fruits to the biſhop of Rome, & of the electing and conſecrating of archbiſhops and biſhops within this realme. And one other acte made in the ſaid 25.yere, intituled, an act concerning the Exoneration of the kings ſubiects from exactions and impoſitions heeretofore paid to the See of Rome, and for hauing licences and diſpenſations within this realme, without ſuing further for the ſame. And one other acte, made in the 26.yeere of the ſaid late king, intituled, an act for nomination and conſecration of Suffraganes within this realme. And alſo one other act made in the eight & twenty yeere of the reigne of the ſaid late King, intituled, an act for the releaſe of ſuch as haue obtained pretenſed licences & diſpenſations from the See of Rome, & all and euery branches, words, & ſentences in the ſaide ſeuerall acts and Statutes contained, by ancthority of this preſent parliament, from & to al times after the laſt day of this ſeſſion of Parliamēt, ſhall be reuiued, and ſhall ſtand and be in full force and ſtrength, to all intents, conſtructions, & purpoſes. And that the branches, ſentences, and wordes of the ſaid ſeuerall actes, and euery of them from thenceforth, ſhal and may bee iudged, deemed, and taken to extend to your Highnes, your heires and ſucceſſors, as fully and largely, as euery the ſame acts or any of them did extende to the ſaide late king Henry the eight your Highneſſe father. And that it may alſo pleaſe your Highneſſe, that it may be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that ſo much of one acte or ſtatute made in the 32. yere of the reigne of your ſayd deere father, king Henry the eight, intituled, an acte concerning precontractes of marriages, and touching degrees of conſanguinitie, as in the time of the late king Edward the ſixt, your Highneſſe moſt deere brother, by one other acte ar Statute was not repealed. And alſo one acte made in the ſeuen and thirtie yeere of the reigne of the ſayde late king Henrie the eight, intituled,

An act that Doctors of the Ciuill law being maried, may exerciſe Eccleſiaſticall iuriſdiction, and all and euery branches and articles in the ſaid two acts laſt mentioned, & not repealed in the time of the ſaid late K. Edward the ſixt, may from henceforth likewiſe ſtand, and be reuiued, and remaine in their full force and ſtrength, to al intents and purpoſes, any thing contained in the ſaide act of repeale before mentioned, or any other matter or cauſe to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Repeale

And that it may pleaſe your Highnes, that it may bee further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that all other lawes and Statutes, and the branches and clauſes of any act or ſtatute repealed and made voide by the ſaid act of Repeale, made in the time of the ſaid late King Philip and Queene Marie, and not in this preſent act ſpecially mentioned, reuiued, ſhal ſtand, remaine, and be repealed and voide, in ſuch like maner and forme as they were before the making of this act: any thing therein conteined to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Sacrament

Reuiued

And that it may alſo pleaſe your Highnes, that it may be enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that one acte and Statute made in the firſt yeere of the reigne of the late King Edward the ſixt, your Maieſties deere brother (after in ſeruice 1.) entituled an acte againſt ſuch perſons as ſhall vnreuerently ſpeake againſt the Sacrament of the bodie and blood of Chriſt, commonly called the Sacrament of the Altar, and for the receiuing thereof vnder both kindes, and all and euery branches, clauſes, and ſentences therin conteined, ſhal & may likewiſe frō the laſt day of this Seſſion of Parliament, bee reuiued, and from thenceforth ſhal and may ſtand and remaine and bee in full force, ſtrength, and effect, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, in ſuch like maner and forme, as the ſame was at any time in the firſt yeere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Edward the ſixt: any lawe, ſtatute, or other matter to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Hereſies

Repealed

And that alſo it may pleaſe your Highnes, that it may be further eſtabliſhed and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that one act and Statute made in the firſt and ſecond yeeres of the ſaid late king Philip and Q. Marie, intituled, An act for the reuiuing of three Statutes, made for puniſhment of Hereſies, and alſo the ſaid three ſtatutes mentioned in the ſame act, and by the ſame acte reuiued, and all and euery braunches, articles, clauſes and ſentences conteined in the ſaide ſeuerall actes or Statutes, and euery of them ſhalbe from the laſt day of this Seſſion of Parliament, deemed and remaine vtterly repealed, voyde, and of none effect, to all intents and purpoſes: any thing in the ſaid ſeuerall acts, or any of them contained, or any other matter or cauſe to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Forreine prince Potentate

And to the intent that all vſurped and forreine power, authoritie Spiritual and temporal, may for euer be cleerely extinguiſhed, and neuer to be vſed or obeyed within this realme, or any other your Maieſties dominions or countreys: May it pleaſe your Highnes, that it may be further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaide, that no forreine prince, perſon, prelate, ſtate, or potentate, ſpirituall or temporall, ſhal at any time after the laſt day of his Seſſion of Parliament, vſe, enioy or exerciſe, any maner of power, iuriſdiction, ſuperioritie, aucthority preheminence, or priuiledge, ſpiritual or Eccleſiaſticall within this realme, or within any other your Maieſties dominions or countries that now bee, or hereafter ſhall be: but from thenceforth the ſame ſhalbe cleerly aboliſhed out of this realme, and all other your Highnes dominions for euer: any Statute, ordinance, cuſtome, conſtitutions, or any other matter or cauſe whatſoeuer to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Reformation

And that alſo it may likewiſe pleaſe your Highnes, that it may be eſtabliſhed and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that ſuch iuriſdictions, priuiledges, ſuperiorities, and preheminence ſpiritual or eccleſiaſtical, as by any ſpiritual or eccleſiaſticall power or authoritie hath heretofore beene, or may lawfully bee exerciſed or vſed for the viſitation of the Eccleſiaſticall ſtate and perſons, and for reformation, order and correction of the ſame, and of all maner errors, hereſies, ſchiſmes, abuſes, offences, cōtempts and enormities: ſhal for euer by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, be vnited and annexed to the Imperiall crowne of this realme.

Letters patents

And that your Highnes, your heirs & ſucceſſors, kings and Queens of this realme, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, by letters patents vnder the great ſeale of England, to aſſigne, name, and aucthoriſe, when, and as often as your Highnes, your heires & ſucceſſors ſhal thinke meete and conuenient, and for ſuch & ſo long time, as ſhal pleaſe your Highnes, your heirs or ſucceſſors, ſuch perſons being natural born ſubiects to your Highnes, your heires or ſucceſſors, as your Maieſtie, your heires or ſucceſſors ſhall thinke meete to exerciſe, vſe, occupie and execute vnder your Highnes, your heires and ſucceſſors, all maner of iuriſdictions, priuiledges, and preheminences in any wiſe touching or concerning any Spirituall

Eccleſiaſtical iuriſdiction
Reforme
Hereſies
Execute
Archbiſhop Biſhop
Officer
Iudge Iuſtice Maior
Oth
Faith

or eccleſiaſticall iuriſdictiō, within theſe your realmes of England and Ireland, or any other your Highnes dominions or countries, and to viſit, reforme, redreſſe, order, correct and amend all ſuch errors, hereſies, ſchiſmes, abuſes, offences, contempts and enormities whatſoeuer, which by any maner ſpiritual or eccleſiaſticall power, aucthority or iuriſdiction, can or may lawfully be reformed, ordered, redreſſed, corrected, reſtrained or amended, to the pleaſure of Almightie God, the increaſe of vertue, and conſeruation of the peace, and vnitie of this realm. And that ſuch perſon or perſons ſo to be named, aſſigned, authorized and appointed by your highnes, your heirs, or ſucceſſors, after the ſaid letters Patents to him or them made & deliuered, as is aforeſaid, ſhal haue full power & authority by vertue of this acte, and the ſaid letters P. vnder your highnes, your heires or ſucceſſors, to exerciſe, vſe and execute all the premiſſes according to the tenor and effect of the ſaide letters patents: any matter or cauſe to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And for the better obſeruation and maintenance of this act: May it pleaſe your Highnes, that it may be further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that all and euery Archbiſhop, Biſhop, and all and euery eccleſiaſticall perſon, and other eccleſiaſticall officer and miniſter, of what eſtate, dignitie, preheminence or degree ſoeuer he or they be or ſhall be, and all and euery temporall Iudge, Iuſticer, Maior, and other lay or temporall officer and miniſter, and euery other perſon, hauing your Highneſſe fee or wages within this realme, or any your highnes dominions, ſhall make, take and receiue a temporall oth vpon the Euangeliſt, before ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſhall pleaſe your Highneſſe, your heires or ſucceſſors, vnder the great Seale of England, to aſſigne and name, to accept and take the ſame, according to the tenor and effect hereafter following: that is to ſay, I A. B. doe vtterly teſtifie and declare in my conſcience, that the Queenes Highnes is the only Supreme Gouernour of this realme, and of all other her Highnes dominions and countreyes, aſwell in all Spirituall or Eccleſiaſticall things or cauſes, as temporall, and that no foreine Prince, Perſon, Prelate, State or Potentate, hath or ought to haue any iuriſdiction, power, ſuperioritie, preheminence, or aucthoritie Eccleſiaſticall or Spirituall within this Realme, and therefore I do vtterly renounce and forſake all foreine iuriſdictions, powers, ſuperiorities, and authorities, & doe promiſe that from henceforth I ſhall beare faith and true allegeance to the Queenes Highnes, her heires and lawfull ſucceſſors, and to my power ſhall aſſiſt and defend al iuriſdictions, priuiledges, preheminences, and aucthorities, granted or belonging to the Queens Highnes, her heirs and ſucceſſors, or vnited and annexed to the Imperiall crowne of the Realme: ſo helpe me God, and by the contentes of this Booke. And that it may bee alſo enacted, that if any ſuch Archbiſhop, Biſhop, or any other Eccleſiaſtiall Officer or Miniſter, or any of the ſaid temporall Iudges, Iuſticiaries, or other lay officer or miniſter, ſhall peremptorily or obſtinately refuſe to take or receiue the ſaid oth: That then he ſo refuſing, ſhal forfeit and loſe onely during his life, all and euery Eccleſiaſticall and ſpirituall promotion, benefice and office, and euery temporall and lay promotion and Office, which hee hath ſolely at the time of ſuch refuſall made: and the whole title, intereſt, and Incumbencie in euery ſuch promotion, Benefice, and other Office, as againſt ſuch perſon onely ſo refuſing, during his life, ſhall clearely ceaſe and bee voyd, as though the partie ſo refuſing were dead. And that alſo all and euery ſuch perſon or perſons ſo refuſing to take the ſaid oth, ſhall immediately after ſuch refuſall be from thenceforth during his life, diſabled to retaine or exerciſe any office, or other promotiō, which he at the time of ſuch refuſall hath ioyntly or in common with any other perſon or perſons. And that all and euery perſon and perſons, that at any time heereafter ſhall bee preferred, promoted, or collated to any Archbiſhoprick, Biſhopricke, or to any Spirituall or Eccleſiaſticall Benefice, Promotion, Dignitie, Office, or Miniſterie, or that ſhall be by your Highneſſe, your heires or ſucceſſors, preferred or promoted to any temporall or lay Office, Miniſterie or ſeruice within this realm, or in any other your Highnes dominions, before he or they ſhall take vppon him or them to receiue, vſe, exerciſe, ſupply, or occupy any ſuch Archbiſhopricke, Biſhopricke, promotion, dignitie, office, miniſterie or ſeruice, ſhall likewiſe make, take, and receiue the ſaide corporall oth before mentioned, vppon the Euangeliſt, before ſuch perſons as haue or ſhal haue authoritie to admit any ſuch perſon to any ſuch Office, Miniſterie or ſeruice, or els before ſuch perſon or perſons, as by your Highnes, your heires or ſucceſſors, by commiſſion vnder the great Seale of England, ſhall be named, aſſigned, or appointed to miniſter the ſaide oth. And that it may likewiſe bee further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that if any ſuch perſon or perſons, as at

Archbiſhop Biſhop
Refuſe
Forf.
Void
Diſabled
Promoted
Oth

any time hereafter ſhall bee promoted, preferred, or collated to any ſuch promotion ſpirituall, or Eccleſiaſticall, benefice, office, or miniſterie, or that by your Highneſſe, your heires, or ſucceſſors, ſhalbe promoted or preferred to any temporall and lay office, miniſterie or ſeruice, ſhal and do peremptorily and obſtinately refuſe to take the ſame othe, ſo to him to be offered: that then he or they ſo refuſing, ſhal preſently be iudged and diſabled in the law, to receiue, take or haue the ſame promotion ſpirituall or eccleſiaſtiall, or the ſame temporall office, miniſterie or ſeruice within this realm, or any other your highnes dominions, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes. And that it may bee further enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that al and euery perſon or perſons temporall, ſuing Liuerie, or Ouſter le maine, out of the handes of your highnes, your heires or ſucceſſors, before his or their liuery or Ouſter le maine ſued forth and allowed, and euery temporall perſon or perſons doing any homage to your Highnes, your heires or ſucceſſors, or that ſhall bee receiued into ſeruice with your highneſſe, your heires or ſucceſſors, ſhall make, take, and receiue the ſaid corporal oth before mentioned, before the Lord Chauncelor of England, or the Lord Keeper of the great Seale for the time being, or before ſuch perſon or perſons, as by your Highneſſe, your heires or ſucceſſors, ſhall be named and appointed, to accept or receiue the ſame. And that alſo all and euery perſon and perſons taking orders, and all and euery other perſon & perſons which ſhall bee promoted or preferred to any degree of learning in any Vniuerſitie, within this your realme or dominions, before he ſhall receiue or take any ſuch orders, to be preferred to any ſuch degree of learning, ſhall make, take, and receiue the ſaid othe, by this act ſet forth and declared, as is aforeſaide, before his or their Ordinarie, Commiſſarie, Chauncelor, or Vicechancelor, or their ſufficient deputies in the ſaid Vniuerſitie, Prouided alwayes, that it may be further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any perſon hauing any eſtate of inheritance, in any temporall Office or Offices, ſhall heereafter obſtinately and peremptorily refuſe to accept and take the ſaid oth, as is aforeſaid, and after at any time during his life, ſhal willingly require to take and receiue the ſaid oth, and ſo take and accept the ſame oth, before any perſon or perſons that ſhall haue lawfull authoritie to miniſter the ſame: That then euery ſuch perſon immediatly after he hath ſo receiued the ſame oth, ſhall bee veſted, iudged, and deemed in like eſtate and poſſeſſion of the ſaid office, as he was before the ſaid refuſall, and ſhall and may vſe and exerciſe the ſaid office, in ſuch manner and fourme, as hee ſhould or might haue done before ſuch refuſall: any thing in this act conteined to the contrary, in any wiſe notwithſtanding. ☞ And for the more ſure obſeruation of this act, and the vtter extinguiſhment of all forreine and vſurped power and authoritie: May it pleaſe your Highneſſe, that it may be further enacted by thauthority aforeſaid, that if any perſon or perſons, dwelling or inhabiting within this your Realme, or in any other your Highneſſe Realmes or dominions, of what eſtate dignitie, or degree, ſoeuer he or they bee, after the end of thirtie dayes next after the determination of this Seſſion of this preſent Parliament, ſhall by writing, printing, preaching, teaching, expreſſe words, deed, or acte, aduiſedly, maliciouſly, and directly affirme, hold, ſtand with, ſet forth, maintaine, or defend thauthoritie, preheminence, power, or iuriſdiction ſpirituall or eccleſiaſtical, of any forrein prince, prelate, perſon, ſtate, or potentate whatſoeuer, heeretofore claimed, vſed, or vſurped within this Realme, or any dominion or Countrey, being within or vnder the power, dominion, or obeiſance of your Highneſſe, or ſhall aduiſedly, maliciouſly, and directly put in vre, or execute any thing for the extolling, aduancement, ſetting foorth, maintenance, or defence of any ſuch pretended or vſurped iuriſdiction, power, preheminence, or authoritie, or any part thereof: That then euery ſuch perſon or perſons, ſo doing and offending, their abbettors, aidors, procurors, and counſellors, being thereof lawfully conuicted and attainted, according to the due order and courſe of the common law of this Realme, for his or their firſt offence, ſhall forfeite and loſe vnto your Highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors, all his and their goods and cattels, aſwell reall as perſonall. And if any ſuch perſon ſo conuicted or attainted ſhall not haue or be worth of his proper goods and cattels to the value of twentie pound at the time of ſuch his conuiction & attainder: that then euery ſuch perſon ſo conuicted and attainted ouer and beſides the forfeiture of all his ſaide goods and cattels, ſhall haue and ſuffer impriſoment by the ſpace of one whole yeere, without baile or mainpriſe. And that alſo all and euery the benefices, prebends, and other eccleſiaſticall promotions and dignities whatſoeuer, of euery ſpirituall perſon ſo offending and beeing attainted, ſhall immediatly after ſuch attainder be vtterly voyd to al intents and purpoſes,

Refuſe
Diſabled
Liuerie
Homage
Chancelor
Orders
Ordinarie
Commiſſary
Chauncelor
Vicechancelor
Inheritance
Refuſe
Require

Forreine power
Writing
Printing
Preaching
Forreine
Prince
Prelate
Pretended iuriſdiction
Abbettors
1. Offence
Goods
Not worth xx.li.
Impriſon
Bayle

poſes, as though the Incumbent thereof were dead. And that the Patron and Donor of euery ſuch Benefice, Prebend, ſpirituall promotion and dignitie, ſhall and may lawfully preſent vnto the ſame, or giue the ſame, in ſuch maner & forme, as if the ſaid Incumbent were dead. And if any ſuch offendor or offendors, after ſuch conuiction or attainder, do eftſoones commit or do the ſaide offences, or any of them, in maner and forme aforeſaid, and be thereof duly conuicted and attainted, as is aforeſaid: That then euery ſuch offendor and offendors, ſhall for the ſame ſecond offence incurre into the dangers, penalties, and forfeitures, ordeined and prouided by the Statute of Prouiſion and Premunire, made in the xvi. yere of the reigne of King Richard the ſecond (which ſee after in Prouiſion 14.) And if any ſuch offendor or offendors, at any time after the ſaid ſecond conuiction and attainder, do the third time commit and do the ſaid offences or any of them, in manner and forme aforeſaid, and be thereof duely conuicted and attainted, as is aforeſaide: that then euery ſuch offence or offences, ſhal be deemed and adiudged hie treaſon, and that the offendor and offendors therein, being thereof lawfully conuicted and attainted, according to the Lawes of this Realme, ſhall ſuffer paines of death, and other penalties, forfeitures and loſſes, as in caſes of high Treaſon by the lawes of this realme. And alſo that it may likewiſe pleaſe your Highneſſe, that it may be enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that no manner of perſon or perſons ſhal be moleſted or impeached for any the offences aforeſaide, committed or perpetrated, onely by preaching, teaching or words, vnleſſe hee or they be thereof lawfully indicted within the ſpace of one halfe yere, next after his or their offences ſo commited. And in caſe any perſon or perſons ſhall fortune to be impriſoned for any of the ſaide offences committed by preaching, teaching, or words onely, and bee not thereof indicted, within the ſpace of one half yere, next after his or their ſuch offences ſo committed & done: That then the ſaid perſon ſo impriſoned ſhalbe ſet at libertie, and be no lõger deteined in priſon for any ſuch cauſe or offence. Prouided alwaies, & be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not in any wiſe extend to repeale any clauſe, matter or ſentence, contained or ſpecified in the ſaide firſt and ſecond yeeres of the reignes of the ſaid late king Philip, and Queene Marie, as doth in any wiſe touch or concerne any matter or cauſe of Premunire, or that doeth make or ordaine any matter or cauſe to bee within the caſe of Premunire, but that the ſame for ſo much onely as toucheth or concerneth any caſe or matter of Premunire, ſhall ſtand and remaine in ſuch force and effect, as the ſame was before the making of this act: any thing in this act contained to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or any thing therin conteined, ſhal not in any wiſe extend or be preiudiciall to any perſon or perſons, for any offence or offences committed or done, or heereafter to be committed or done, contrary to the tenor and effect of any act or ſtatute, now reuiued by this acte, before the ende of xxx. dayes, next after the end of the Seſſion of this preſent parliament: any thing in this act conteined, or any other matter or cauſe to the contrary notwithſtanding. And if it happen that any Peere of this realme ſhall fortune to be indicted, of & for any offence, that is reuiued or made Premunire or Treaſon by this act: that then he ſo being indicted, ſhall haue his tryall by his Peeres, in ſuch like maner and forme, as in other caſes of treaſon hath bin vſed. Prouided alwaies, & be it enacted, as is aforeſaid, that no maner of order, act, or determination, for any matter of religion, or cauſe Eccleſiaſticall, had or made by authority of this Parliament, ſhall bee accepted, deemed interpreted, or adiudged at any time heereafter, to be any error, hereſie, ſchiſme, or ſchiſmaticall opinion: any order, decree, ſentence, conſtitution, or law whatſoeuer the ſame be, to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that ſuch perſon or perſons to whõ your Highnes, your heires, or ſucceſſors ſhall hereafter by letters patents, vnder the great ſeale of England, giue authority to haue or execute any iuriſdiction, power & authority ſpiritual, or to viſite, reforme, order, or correct any errors, hereſies, ſchiſmes, abuſes, or enormities by vertue of this act, ſhal not in any wiſe haue authority or power, to order, determine or adiudge any matter or cauſe to bee hereſie, but only ſuch as heretofore haue bin determined, ordered, or adiudged to be hereſie, by the authoritie of the Canonicall ſcripture, or by the firſt iiii. general Counſels, or any of thẽ, or by any other general counſell wherein the ſame was declared hereſie, by the expreſſe & plaine words of yͤ ſaid canonicall ſcriptures, or ſuch as hereafter ſhalbe ordered, iudged, or determined to be hereſie, by the hie court of parliament of this realme, wͭ the aſſent of the Clergie in their conuocation: any thing in this act con-

Incumbent Dead

2. Offence

Premunire

3. Offence

Treaſon

Death

Preaching Wordes

Halfe yeere

Impriſon

Indicted

Libertie

*

Premunire

Peer

Peeres

Letters patents

Determine

Generall Counſels

Parliament

contained to the contrary notwithſtanding.

☞

Indict

2. Witneſſes

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons ſhall bee hereafter indicted or arreigned for any the offences made, ordeined, reuiued, or adiudged by this act, vnleſſe there be two ſufficient witneſſes or more, to teſtifie and declare the ſaid offence whereof he ſhall be indicted or arreigned. And that the ſaid witneſſes, or ſo many of them as ſhall bee liuing and within this realm, at the time of the arreignment of ſuch perſon ſo indicted, ſhall be brought foorth in perſon, face to face, before the partie ſo arreigned, and there ſhall teſtifie and declare what they can ſay againſt the party ſo arreigned, if he require the ſame.

Arreigne

Reliefe
Ayd

Prouided alſo and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that if any perſon or perſons ſhall hereafter happen to giue any reliefe, aide, or comfort, or in any wiſe bee ayding, helping, or comforting to the perſon or perſons, or any that ſhal hereafter happẽ to be an offender in any matter or cauſe of Præmunire or Treaſon reuiued or made by this acte: that then ſuch reliefe, ayd, and comfort giuen, ſhall not be iudged or taken to be any offence, vnleſſe there be two ſufficient witneſſes at the leaſt, that can and will openly teſtifie and declare, that the perſon or perſons that ſo gaue ſuch releife, aid, or comfort, had notice and knowledge of ſuch offence committed and done by the ſaid offender, at the time of ſuch reliefe, aide, or comfort, ſo to him giuen or miniſtred: any thing in this act conteined, or any other matter or cauſe to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtãding.

No offence

2. Witneſſes

Sentence

Delegate

Cardinall
Poole
R. Chetewood

C. Tyrell

Rome

And wher one pretenſed ſentence hath heretofore bin giuen in the Conſiſtory in Paules, before certaine Iudges Delegate by the authority Legantine of the late Cardinall Poole, by reaſon of a foreigne vſurped power and authority, againſt Richard Chetewood Eſquire, and Agnes his wife, by the name of Agnes Woodhull, at the ſute of Charles Tyrell Gentleman, in a cauſe of Matrimonie ſolemnized betweene the ſaid Richard and Agnes, as by the ſame pretenſed ſentence more plainely doeth appeare: From the which ſentence the ſaide Richard and Agnes haue appealed to the Court of Rome, which appeale, doth there remaine, and yet is not determined: May it therefore pleaſe your Highneſſe, that it may bee enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that if ſentence in the ſayd appeale ſhall happen to be giuen at the ſayd Court of Rome, for, and in the behalfe of the ſaid Richard and Agnes, for the reuerſing of the ſaide pretenſed ſentence, before the end of threeſcore dayes, next after the ende of this Seſſion of this preſent Parliament: that then the ſame ſhall be adiudged and taken to bee good and effectuall in the Law, and ſhall and may be vſed, pleaded, and allowed in any Court or place within this realm: any thing in this act, or in any other act or ſtatute conteined to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Sentence

Appeale

Sentence

And if no ſentence ſhall be giuen at the court of Rome in the ſaide appeale, for the reuerſing of the ſaid pretenſed ſentence before the end of the ſaid threeſcore dayes: that then it ſhall & may be lawful for the ſayde Richard and Agnes, and either of them, at any time heereafter to commence, take, ſue, and proſecute their ſaide appeale, from the ſaid pretenſed ſentence, and for the reuerſing of the ſaid pretenſed ſentence within this realme, in ſuchlike manner and forme, as was vſed to bee purſued, or might haue beene purſued within this Realme, at any time ſince the xxiiii. yere of the reigne of the late King Henrie the eight, vppon ſentences giuen in the Court or Courtes of any Archbiſhop within this realme. And that ſuch appeale as ſo hereafter ſhal be taken or purſued by the ſayd Richard Chetewood and Agnes, or either of them, and the ſentence that therin, or therevppon ſhall heereafter bee giuen, ſhall bee iudged to bee good and effectuall in the Law, to all intents and purpoſes: any Lawe, Cuſtome, Vſage, Canon, Conſtitution, or any other matter or cauſe to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Rome

Rob. Harecourt

An. Fidell

Prouided alſo, and bee it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaide, that where there is the like appeale now depending in the ſaid Court of Rome, betweene one Robert Harecourt Marchaunt of the Staple, and Elizabeth Harecourt, otherwiſe called Elizabeth Robins of the one partie, and Anthonie Fidell Marchaunt ſtranger on the other partie, that the ſayde Robert, Elizabeth, and Anthonie, and euery of them ſhall and may for the proſecuting and trying of their ſaide appeale, haue and enioy the like remedie, benefite, and aduauntage, in like manner and forme, as the ſayde Richard and Agnes, or any of them hath, may, or ought to haue or enioy: this Acte or any thing therein contained to to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. An. 1. Eliz. cap. 1.

Note that by the Statute 23. El. capit. 1. (heere 10) euery offence againſt this Acte is enquirable, as well before Iuſtices of Peace, as other Iuſtices, hauing ſufficient iuriſdiction, within one yeare and a day after the offence is committed.

7 We your ſaid moſt louing faithful and obedient ſubiects, repreſenting the three Eſtates of your realme of England, as thereunto conſtrained by the law of God and man, except wee ſhould ouermuch forget our dueties to your Highneſſe, and to the heires of your bodie lawfully begotten, can no leſſe do, but moſt humbly beſeech your highneſſe, that by authoritie of this preſent Parliament it may be enacted, eſtabliſhed and declared, that we do recogniſe, acknowledge, and confeſſe the ſame your eſtate, right, title, and ſucceſſion, as is aforeſaid, to be, in & to your Highneſſe, and the heires of your bodie to bee begotten, throughly and in the whole, and in euery part thereof, in ſuch maner and fourme as before is mentioned, declared or confeſſed: and therunto moſt humbly and faithfully we doe ſubmit our ſelues, or heires & poſterities for euer. And further do make our moſt hearty and humble petitions vnto your Highnes, that it may pleaſe the ſame not only to accept this our ſaid recognition, but alſo our faithfull promiſes, that we according to our dueties, ſhal and will ſtand to, aſſiſt, and defend your royall Maieſtie, and the heires of your bodie to be begotten, being kings & Queens of this Realme, and your ſaid rightes and titles in, and to the ſaid Imperiall ſtate, place, crowne, and dignitie, in all things thereto belonging, at all times to the vttermoſt of our poſſible powers, and therein to ſpend our bodies, landes, and goods, againſt all perſons whatſoeuer, that any thing ſhall attempt to the contrary. And that it may be enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that aſwell this our declaration, confeſſion, and recognition, as alſo the limitation and declaration of the ſucceſſion of the Imperiall Crowne of this Realme, mentioned and contained in the ſaid acte, made in ſaid xxxv. yeere of the reigne of your ſaid moſt noble Father, ſhall ſtand, remaine, and be by the law of this Realme for euer. And that all ſentences, iudgementes, and decrees, had, made, declared, ſet foorth, publiſhed and promulged, and alſo as much of euery clauſe, article, branch, matter, or thing contained & expreſſed in any act or acts of Parliament, as be in any thing repugnant contrarie, or derogatorie to this our ſaid confeſſion, declaration, and recognition, or to any part or parcell thereof, or contrary to the ſaid limitation of the ſucceſſion of the Imperiall crowne, eſtabliſhed and made by the ſaid act, in the ſaid xxxv. yeere of the reigne of the ſaid late king, King Henry the 8. (by whatſoeuer power or authoritie the ſame beene, or haue beene had or made) ſhall be vtterly fruſtrate, void, and of none effect. And alſo ſhall and may be cancelled, defaced and put in perpetuall obliuion, at your Highneſſe will and pleaſure, as if the ſame had neuer beene had ne made, declared, ſet forth, publiſhed, or promulged. An.1.Eliz.cap.3.

Acknowledge
Succeſſion
Heires

Recognition

Sentences
Iudgements

Void

8 For the preſeruation of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, & the dignitie of the Imperiall crowne of this realm, and for auoiding ſuch inconueniences, & diſhonors, as haue before time fallen, by means of the vniuſt claimed and vſurped authoritie and power of the See of Rome, and the more reſtraint, and ſharper correction of the fautors thereof: Be it enacted, that if any perſon or perſons dwelling, inhabiting, or reſiant within this realme, or within any other the Queenes Dominions, Seigniories, or countreys, or the marches of the ſame, or elſwhere within or vnder her obeiſance & power, of what eſtate, dignitie, preheminence, order, degree, or condition ſoeuer hee or they be, after the 1. day of April, which ſhall be in the yere of our Lord God 1563. ſhall by writing, cyphring, printing, preaching, or teaching, deed, or act, aduiſedly, & willingly holde, or ſtand with, to extoll, ſet forth, maintaine or defend the authority, iuriſdiction or power of the biſhop of Rome, or of his See, heretofore claimed vſed, or vſurped within this realme, or in any Dominions or Countrey, beeing of, within, or vnder the Queenes power, or obeiſance: or by any ſpeach, open deed or act, aduiſedly, and wittingly attribute any ſuch maner of iuriſdiction, authoritie, or preheminence to the ſaide See of Rome, or to any Biſhop of the ſame See for the time being within this realm, or in any the Queens Dominions or Countries: that then euery ſuch perſon or perſons, ſo dooing or offending, their abbettours, procurers, and counſellers, and alſo their ayders, aſſiſtants, and comforters, vpon purpoſe and to the entent to ſet forth, further, and extoll the ſaid vſurped power, authoritie, or iuriſdiction, of any of the ſayd Biſhop or Biſhops of Rome, and euery of them, beeing thereof lawfully indicted or preſented within one yeere next after any ſuch offences by him or them committed, and beeing lawfully conuicted or attainted at any time after, according to the lawes of this Realme, for euery ſuch default and offence, ſhall incurre into the dangers, penalties, paines, and forfaitures, ordained and prouided by the Statute of Prouiſion and Premunire, made in the xvi. yeere of the raigne of king Richad the 2. (which ſee after in Prouiſion 14. And it is alſo enacted by

☞

Writing
Cyphring
Printing
Preaching

Biſhop of
Rome

Preheminnce
Rome

Abbetters
Counſellers
Ayders

Indicted

Conuict
Attaint

Paines

Iuſt. of Aſſ.
2. Iuſt. of the Q.
Quarter Seſſions
Enquire
Certifie
K. bench
Iuſt. of P.
Forf.
Default
C. li.
Iuſt. of the K. bench
Othe
Orders
Schoole Maſters

the authoritie aforeſaid, that aſwell Iuſtices of Aſſiſe in their circuites, as Iuſtices of peace within the limites of their commiſſon and authorities, or two of euery ſuch Iuſtices of peace at the leaſt, whereof one to be of the Quorum, ſhall haue full power and auctority by vertue of this act: in their quarter or open Seſſions, to enquire of all offences, contempts, and tranſgreſſions, perpetrated, committed or done, contrary to the true meaning of the premiſſes, in like maner & forme, as they may of other offences againſt the Queenes peace, and ſhall certifie euery preſentment afore them, or any of them, had or made, concerning the ſame, or any part thereof, before the Queene, her heires and ſucceſſors in her or their Court, commonly called the kings bench, within xl. dayes uext after any ſuch preſentment had or made, if the Terme bee then open, and if not, at the firſt day of the full terme, next following the ſaid xl. dayes, vpon paine that euery of the Iuſtices of Aſſiſes, or Iuſtices of peace before whom ſuch preſentment ſhall bee made, making default of ſuch certificate, contrary to this ſtatute, to loſe and forfaite for euery ſuch default C.li. to the Queenes highneſſe, her heires and ſucceſſors. And it is enacted &c. that the Iuſtices of the kings bench, aſwell vpon euery ſuch certificat, as by inquirie before themſelues within the limites of their authorities, ſhall haue full power and authority, to heare, order, and determine euery ſuch offence done or committed, contrarie to the true meaning of this preſent Act, according to the laws of this realme, in ſuch like maner and forme, to all intents and purpoſes, as if the perſon or perſons againſt whom any preſentment ſhalbe had vpō this eſtatute, had bin preſented vpon any matter or offence, expreſſed in the ſaid eſtatute, made in the ſaide 16. yeere of King Richard the ſecond. And be it enacted &c. that aſwell all maner of perſons, expreſſed and appointed, in, and by the Acte made in the firſt yeere of the Queenes Maieſties reigue that nowe is, intituled, An acte reſtoring to the Crowne the auncient iuriſdiction ouer the eſtate Eccleſiaſtical and ſpirituall, and aboliſhing all foreine powers repugnant to the ſame (before 6.) to take the Othe expreſſed, and ſet forth in the ſame, as all other perſons which haue taken or ſhall take Orders, commonly called, Ordines ſacros, or Eccleſiaſticall orders, haue beene, or ſhalbe promoted, preferred or admitted to any degree of Learning, in any Vniuerſitie within this realme, or dominions to the ſame belonging. Aud all ſchoolemaſters, and publike and priuate teachers of children, as alſo all manner of perſon and perſons that haue taken or herafter ſhal take any degree of learning, in, or at the cōmon lawes of this realm, aſwell vtterbarreſters, as benchers, readers, ancients iu any houſe or houſes of court, and all principall Treaſurers, and ſuch as bee of the graund company in euery Inne of chancery, and all Atturneys, Prothonotaries, and Philizers, towards the lawes of this realme, and all maner of ſhirifes, eſcheators, and feodaries, and all other perſon & perſons which haue taken or ſhall take vpon him or them, to haue been or ſhalbe admitted to any miniſtrie or office, in at, or belonging to the cōmon law, or any other law or laws, or to, or for the execution of them, or any of them vſed or allowed, or at any time hereafter to bee vſed or allowed within this realme, or any of the dominions or countreys belonging, or which hereafter ſhall happen to belong to the crown or dignitie of the ſame, and all other officers or miniſters, of, or towards any court whatſoeuer, and euery of them ſhal take and pronounce a corporal oth vpon the Euangeliſts, before he or they ſhalbe admitted, allowed, or ſuffred to take vpon him or thē, to vſe, exerciſe ſupply, or occupy any ſuch vocation, office, degree miniſterie, roome, or ſeruice, as is aforeſaid, and that in the open court, whereunto he doth or ſhal ſerue or belong. And if he or they do not, or ſhal not ſerue or belong to any Ordinary, or open court, thē he or they ſhal take and pronounce the othe aforeſaid, in an open place, before a conuenient aſſembly to witneſſe the ſame, and before ſuch perſon or perſons, as haue or ſhall haue authoritie by common vſe or otherwiſe, to admit or call any ſuch perſon or perſons, as is aforeſaid, to any ſuch vocation, office, miniſterie, roome, or ſeruice, or els before ſuch perſon or perſons, as by the Queenes highneſſe, her heires or ſucceſſors by cōmiſſion vnder the great ſeale of England, ſhalbe named or aſſigned, to accept and take the ſame, according to the tenor, effect, & forme of the ſame oth verbatim, which is, as it is already ſet forth to be taken, in the aforeſaid act made in the firſt yere of the Queens Maieſties reigne. And bee it enacted, that euery Archbiſhop and Biſhop within this Realme, and dominions of the ſame, ſhall haue power and authoritie by vertue of of this act, to tender or miniſter the oth aforeſaide, to euery or any Spirituall or Eccleſiaſticall perſon within their proper Dioceſſe, aſwell in places & iuriſdictions exempt, as elſewhere. And be it enacted &c, that the Lord Chauncelour, or Keeper of the great

Vtterbarreſters
Benchers
Houſes of courts
Inne of Chauncery
Atturneys
Prothonotaries
Philizers
Shirifes
Eſcheators
Feodaries
Officers
Othe
Commiſſion
Archbiſhop
Biſhop

Seale of England for the time beeing, ſhall and may at all times hereafter, by vertue of this acte without further warrant, make and direct commiſſion or commiſſions vnder the great ſeale of England, to any perſon or perſons, giuing them, or ſome of them, thereby aucthoritie to tender or miniſter the othe aforeſaid, to ſuch perſon or perſons, as by the foreſaid commiſſion or commiſſions, the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall be aucthorized to tender the ſame oth vnto. And be it enacted &c. that if any perſon or perſons, appointed or compellable by this act, or by the ſaid act made in the ſaid firſt yere to take the ſaid oth, or if any perſon or perſons, to whom the ſaid oth by any ſuch commiſſion or commiſſions ſhalbe limited and appointed to be tendred, as is aforeſaid, do, or ſhal at the time of the ſaid oth ſo tendred, refuſe to take or pronounce yͤ ſaid oth, in maner and forme aforeſaid, that then the partie ſo refuſing, and being thereof lawfully indicted or preſented, within one yere next after any ſuch refuſal, and conuicted, or attainted at any time after, according to the lawes of this realme, ſhall ſuffer and incurre the daungers, penalties, paines and forfeitures, ordained and prouided by the ſtatute of Prouiſion and Premunire aforeſaid, made in the ſixteene yeere of the reigne of king Richard the ſecond. And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euery perſon and perſons, hauing authoritie to tender the oth aforeſaid, ſhall within fortie dayes next after ſuch refuſal or refuſals of the ſaid othe (if the Terme be then open) and if not, then at the firſt day of the full Terme next following the ſaid fortie dayes, make true certificat vnder his or their ſeale or ſeales, of the names places, and degrees, of the perſon or perſons ſo refuſing the ſame oth, before the Queene her heires and ſucceſſors, in her or their court commonly called the kings bench, vpon paine that euery of the ſaid perſons hauing ſuch authority to tender the ſaid oth, making default of ſuch cretificate, ſhall for euery ſuch default forfait one hundred pounds to the Queenes Highnes, her heires and ſucceſſors. And that the ſhirife of the countie where the ſaid court commonly called the kings bench, ſhal for the time be holden, ſhal and may by vertue of this act, impanell a Iurie of the ſame Countie, to enquire of and vpon euery ſuch refuſal or refuſals, which Iurie ſhall and may vpon euery ſuch certificate and other euidence to them in that behalfe to be giuen by vertue of this acte, proceed to indict the perſon and perſons ſo offending, in ſuch ſort or degree, to all entents and purpoſes as the ſame Iurie may do of any offence or offēces, againſt the Queens Maieſties peace, perpetrated, committed or done within the ſame Countie, of and for the which the ſame Iurie is ſo impanelled. And for ſtronger defence and maintenance of this act. It is further ordeined and enacted &c. that if any ſuch offender or offenders, as is aforeſaid, of the firſt part or branch of this eſtatute: that is to ſay, by writing, cyphring, printing, preaching, or teaching, deede, or act, aduiſedly and wittingly hold or ſtand with, to extoll, ſet forth, maintaine, or defend the authoritie, iuriſdiction, or power of the Biſhop of Rome, or of his See, heretofore claimed, vſed, or vſurped within this realme, or in any dominion or countrey, being of, within, or vnder the Queenes power or obeyſance, or by any ſpeach, open deed, or act aduiſedly and wittingly attribute any ſuch maner of iuriſdiction, authoritie, or preheminence to the ſayde See of Rome, or to any Biſhop of the ſame See for the time being, within this realme, or in any the Queenes dominions or Countreys, or be to any ſuch offender or offenders, abbetting, procuring, or councelling, or ayding, aſſiſting, or comforting, vpon purpoſe and to the entent to ſet forth, further, and extoll the ſaid vſurped power and authoritie, or iuriſdiction, after ſuch conuiction and attainder as is aforeſaid, doe eftſoones commit or do the ſaid offences, or any of them, in maner and forme aforeſaid, and be thereof duely conuicted and attainted, as is aforeſaid, and alſo that if any the perſons aboue named, and appointed by this act to take yͤ oth aforeſaid, do after the ſpace of 3. monethes, next after the firſt tender thereof, the ſecond time refuſe to take & pronounce or do not take or pronoūce, the ſame in forme aforeſaid to bee tendered: that then euery ſuch offender & offenders, for yͤ ſame ſecond offence and offences, ſhall forfait, loſe, and ſuffer ſuch like, and the ſame pains, forfaitures, iudgements, and execution, as is vſed in caſes of hie treaſon. Prouided alwaies that this act nor any thing therin contained, nor any attainder to be had by force & vertue of this act, ſhall not extend to make any corruption of blood, the diſheriting of any heire, forfaiture of Dower, nor to the preiudice of yͤ right or title of any perſon or perſons, other then the right or title of the offender or offenders during his, her, or their naturall liues onely. And that it ſhall and may bee lawfull to euery perſon and perſons, to whom the right or intereſt of any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, after the death of any ſuch offender or offenders, ſhould or might haue appertained, if no ſuch attainder had beene, to

enter

Chancelor

Commiſſion

Refuſe

Indicted

Attaint

Premunire

Certificate

K.bench

Forf.
C.li.

Shirife

Iurie

Indict

☞

Offender

Writing
Cyphring
Printing

Biſhop of
Rome

Speach

Ayding

Attainder

Othe
3. Monethes

2. Offence
Forf.

Treaſon

*

No corruption
of blood
Heire
Dower.

enter in yͤ ſame without Ouſter le maine to be ſued in ſuch ſort, as he or they might haue done, if this act had neuer been had ne made. Prouided alſo, that the othe expreſſed in the ſaid act, made in the ſaid firſt yere, ſhall be taken and expounded in ſuch forme, as is ſet forth, in an Admonition annexed to the Queenes Maieſties Iniunctions, publiſhed in the firſt yeere of her Maieſties reigne: that is to ſay, to confeſſe and acknowledge in her Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſours, none other authoritie, then that which was challenged and lately vſed by the noble king Henry the eight, and king Edward the ſixt, as in the ſaid Admonition more plainly may appeare. And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act ſhall bee openly read and publiſhed, and declared at euery quarter ſeſſions, by the Clerke of the Peace, & at euery Leete and Lawday, by the Steward of the court, and once in euery terme in the open hall of euery houſe and houſes of Court & Chancery, at the times, and by the perſons thereunto to be limited and appointed by the Lord Chancellour or Keeper of the great Seale for the time being. And be it further enacted, that euery perſon which hereafter ſhal be elected, or appointed a Knight, Citizen, or Burgeſſe, Baron for any of the fiue Ports, for any Parliament, or Parliaments, hereafter to be holden, ſhall from henceforth, before he ſhall enter into the Parliament houſe, or haue any voyce there, openly receiue and pronounce the ſaid Othe, before the lord Steward for the time being, or his deputy or deputies for that time to bee appointed. And that hee which ſhall enter into the parliament houſe, without taking the ſaid Othe, ſhall bee deemed no Knight, Citizen, Burgeſſe, nor Baron for that Parliament, nor ſhall haue any voice, but ſhall bee to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if he had neuer been returned, or elected Knight, Citizen, Burgeſſe, or Baron for the parliament, and ſhall ſuffer ſuch paines and penalties, as if hee had preſumed to ſit in the ſame without election, returne, or authoritie. Prouided alwayes and be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that this act nor any thing therein contained, ſhal not extend to compell any temporall perſon, of or aboue the degree of a Baron of this realme, to take or pronounce the Othe aboueſaid, nor to incurre any penaltie limited by this acte, for not taking or refuſing the ſame: any thing in this acte to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided and bee it enacted &c. that charitable giuing of reaſonable almes to any of the offender or offenders aboue ſpecified, without any fraud or couin, ſhall not be taken or interpreted to be any ſuch abetment, procuring, counſailing, ayding, aſſiſting or comforting, as thereby the giuer of ſuch almes ſhall incurre any paine, penaltie, or forfeiture appointed in this acte. Prouided alſo &c. that if any Peere of this Realme ſhall hereafter offend contrary to this act, or any branch or article thereof, that in that and in all ſuch caſe and caſes, they ſhall be tried by their Peeres, in ſuch like manner and forme, as in other caſes of treaſons they haue vſed to be tried, and by none other meanes. Prouided alſo &c. that no perſon ſhall be compelled by vertue of this act, to take the Othe aboue mentioned, at or vpon the ſecond time of offering the ſame, according to the forme appointed by this ſtatute, except the ſame perſon hath bene, is, or ſhall bee an Eccleſiaſticall perſon, that had, hath, or ſhall haue in the time of one of the raignes of the Queenes Maieſties moſt noble father, brother, or ſiſter, or in the time of the raigne of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, charge, cure or office in the Church: or ſuch perſon or perſons as had, hath or hereafter ſhall haue any office or miniſtery in any eccleſiaſticall Court of this Realme, vnder any Archbiſhop or Biſhop, in any the times or raignes aforeſaide, or ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall wilfully refuſe to obſerue the orders and rites for diuine ſeruice, that be authoriſed to be vſed and obſerued in the Church of England, after that he or they ſhall be publikely by the Ordinary, or ſome of his officers for eccleſiaſticall cauſes, admoniſhed to keepe and obſerue the ſame: Or ſuch as ſhal openly and aduiſedly depraue by words, writings or any other open fact, any of the rites and ceremonies at any time vſed and authoriſed to be vſed in the Church of England: Or that ſhall ſay or heare the priuate maſſe, prohibited by the lawes of this Realme, and that all ſuch perſons ſhalbe compellable to take the Othe vpon the ſecond tender or offer of the ſame, and incurre the penalties for not taking of the ſaid Othe, and none other. And foraſmuch as it is doubtfull, whether by the lawes of this Realme, there be any puniſhment for ſuch as kill or ſlay any perſon or perſons attainted, in, or vpon a Premunire: Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall not be lawfull to any perſon or perſons, to ſlay or kill any perſon or perſons, in any maner attainted, or hereafter to bee attainted, of, in, or vpon any Premunire, by pretence, reaſon or authoritie of any iudgement

giuen,

Ouſter le maine

Iniunctions

Quarter Seſſions

Clerke of P.

Leete

Steward

Innes of Court and Chancery

Chancelor

Knight

Citizen

Burgeſſe

Baron of v. Ports

Othe

L. Steward

No knight

Paine

Temporall perſon

Baron

Almes

Abetting

Peers

Triall

Othe

ii. Time

Eccleſiaſticall perſon

Office

Refuſe

Rites

Ordinary

Words

Writing

Maſſe

ii. Tender

Penaltie

Kill

Pretence

Execution

Iudgement

Summons
Sentence
Excommunication
Biſhop of Rome

Indicted
Ayding

B. of Rome

giuen, or hereafter to be giuen, in, or vpon the ſame, or by pretence, reaſon or force of any word or wordes, thing or things contained or ſpecified in any ſtatute or law of Prouiſion and Premunire: or in any of them: Any law or ſtatute, or opinion, or expoſition of any lawe or ſtatute to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Sauing alwaies the due execution of all and euery perſon or perſons attainted, or to bee attainted for any offence, whereupon iudgement of death now is, or ought to be, or hereafter may lawfully bee giuen by reaſon of this ſtatute or otherwiſe: and ſauing alway all and euery ſuch paines of death, or other hurt or baniſhment, as heretofore might without danger of lawe be done vpon any perſon or perſons that ſhall ſend, or bring into this Realme, or any other the Queenes dominions, or within the ſame ſhall execute any ſummons, ſentence, excommunication, or other proces againſt any perſon or perſons from the Biſhop of Rome, for the time beeing, or by, or from the See of Rome, or authoritie, or iuriſdiction of the ſame See. ☞ Prouided alwayes &c. that no perſon or perſons ſhall hereafter bee indicted for aſſiſting, ayding, mainteining, comforting or abetting of any perſon or perſons, for any the ſaide offences, in extolling, ſetting forth or defending of the vſurped power and authoritie of the Biſhop of Rome, vnleſſe he or they bee thereof lawfully accuſed by ſuch good and ſufficient teſtimonie, and proofe, as by the Iurie by whom he ſhall be ſo indicted, ſhall be thought good, lawfull and ſufficient, to proue him or them guiltie of the ſaide offence. Anno 5. Eliz. cap. 1.

9 Where in the Parliament holden at Weſtminſter, in the fifth yeere of the raigne of our ſoueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie that now is, one acte and Statute very good was made, intituled: An acte for the aſſurance of the Queenes Maieſties royall power ouer all ſtates and ſubiects within her highneſſe dominions (which ſee before 8.) for the aboliſhing of the vſurped power and iuriſdiction of the Biſhop of Rome, and of the See of Rome, heretofore vnlawfully claimed & vſurped within this Realme, and other the dominions to the Queenes Maieſtie belonging: And yet neuertheleſſe, diuers ſeditious and verie euill diſpoſed people, minding as it ſhould ſeeme, very ſeditiouſly and vnnaturally, not onely to bring this Realme, and the imperiall Crowne thereof (being in very deede of it ſelfe moſt free) againe into the thraldome and ſubiection of the forraine, vſurped and vnlawfull iuriſdiction, preheminence and authoritie claimed by the ſaid See of Rome: but alſo to eſtrange and alienate the mindes and heartes of ſundry her Maieſties ſubiects, from their dutifull obedience, and to raiſe and ſtirre ſedition and rebellion within this Realme, haue lately procured and obtained to themſelues, from the ſaide Biſhop of Rome, and his ſaide See, diuers buls and writings, the effect whereof hath bene and is, to abſolue, and reconcile all thoſe that will be contented to forſake their due obedience to the Queenes Maieſtie, and to yeeld & ſubiect themſelues to the ſaid fained, vnlawfull and vſurped authoritie: and by colour of the ſaide buls and writings, the ſaide perſons very ſecretly, and moſt ſeditiouſly, in ſuch parts of this realme, where the people for want of good inſtruction are moſt weake, ſimple, and ignorant, & thereby fardeſt from the good vnderſtanding of their dueties towards God and the Queenes Maieſtie, haue by their lewde and ſubtill practiſes and perſwaſions, ſo farre forth wrought, that ſundry ſimple and ignorant perſons haue beene contented to be reconciled to the ſaid vſurped authoritie of the See of Rome, and to take abſolution at the hands of the ſaid naughty and ſubtill practiſers, whereby hath growen great diſobedience and boldneſſe in many, not onely to withdraw and abſent themſelues from all diuine ſeruice, nowe moſt godly ſet forth and vſed within this Realme, but alſo haue thought themſelues diſcharged, of, and from all obedience, dutie and alleageance, to her Maieſtie, whereby moſt wicked and vnnaturall rebellion hath inſued, and to the further danger of this Realme, is hereafter very likely to be renued, if the vngodly & wicked attempts in that behalfe, be not by ſeueritie of lawes, in time reſtrained & brideled: For remedie and redreſſe whereof, and to preuent the great miſchiefes and inconueniences that thereby may inſue: Be it enacted by the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie, with the aſſent of the Lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame: that if any perſon or perſons, after the firſt day of Iuly next comming, ſhall vſe or put in vre in any place within this realme, or in any the Queenes dominions, any ſuch bull, writing or inſtrument, written or printed, of abſolution, or reconciliation, at any time heretofore obtained and gotten, or at any time hereafter to be obtained or gotten, from the ſaide Biſhops of Rome, or from any his ſucceſſors, or from any other perſon or perſons authoriſed, or claiming authoritie, by or from the ſaide

Crowne.

Biſhop of Rome, his predeceſſors, or ſucceſſors, or See of Rome: Or if any perſon or perſons after the ſaide firſt day of July, ſhall take vpon him or them, by colour of any ſuch bull, writing, inſtrument or authoritie, to abſolue, or reconcile any perſon or perſons, or to grant or promiſe to any perſon or perſons within this realme, or any other the Queens Maieſties dominions, any ſuch abſolution, or reconciliation, by any ſpeech, preaching, teaching, writing or any other open deede: Or if any perſon or perſons within this realme, or any the Queenes dominions, after the ſaid firſt day of July, ſhall willingly receiue and take any ſuch abſolutiõ or reconciliation: Or els if any perſon or perſons haue obtained or gotten ſince the laſt day of the Parliament holden in the firſt yeere of the Queenes Maieſties reigne, or after the ſaid firſt day of July, ſhal obtaine or get, from the ſaid biſhop of Rome, or any his ſucceſſors or See of Rome, any manner of bull, writing or inſtrument, written or printed, containing any thing, matter or cauſe whatſoeuer, or ſhall publiſh, or by any wayes or meanes put in vre, any ſuch bull, writing or inſtrument: That then all and euery ſuch acte and actes, offence and offences, ſhall be deemed and adiudged by the authoritie of this act, to be high treaſon, and the offender and offenders therein, their procurers, abetters and counſellers to the fact and committing of the ſaid offence or offences, ſhall be deemed and adiudged high Traitors to the Queene and the realme: and being thereof lawfully indicted and attainted, according to the courſe of the lawes of this realme, ſhall ſuffer paines of death, and alſo loſe and forfait all their lands, tenements, hereditaments, goods and cattels, as in caſes of high treaſon, by the lawes of this realme, ought to be loſt and forfaited. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euery ayders, comforters, or mainteiners of any of the ſaid offender or offenders, after the committing of any of the ſaide acts or offences, to the intent to ſet forth, vphold or allow the doing or execution of the ſaide vſurped power, iuriſdiction or authoritie, touching or concerning the premiſſes, or any part thereof, ſhall incurre the paines and penalties conteined in the Statute of Premunire, made in the ſixteenth yeere of the raigne of King Richard the ſecond. Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by thaucthoritie aforeſaid, that if any perſon or perſons to whom any ſuch abſolution, reconciliation, bull, writing or inſtrument, as is aforeſaid, ſhal after the firſt day of July, be offered, moued or perſwaded to be vſed, put in vre, or executed, ſhall conceale the ſame offer, motion or perſwaſiõ, & not diſcloſe & ſignifie the ſame by writing, or otherwiſe within vi. weekes then next following, to ſome of the Queenes Maieſties priuie Counſell, or els to the preſident or vicepreſident of the Queenes Maieſties Counſel eſtabliſhed in the North parts, or in the marches of Wales, for the time being: that then the ſame perſon or perſons ſo concealing and not diſcloſing, or not ſignifying the ſaid offer, motion or perſwaſion, ſhall incurre the loſſe, danger, penalty and forfaiture of miſpriſion of high treaſon. And that no perſon or perſons, ſhall at any time hereafter be impeached, moleſted or troubled, in, or for miſpriſion of treaſon, for any offence or offences made treaſon by this act, other then ſuch as by this act are before declared to be in caſe of miſpriſion of high Treaſon. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any perſon or perſons, ſhal at any time after the ſaid firſt day of July, bring into this realme of England, or any the dominions of the ſame, any tokẽ or tokens, thing or things, called or named by the name of an Agnus dei, or any croſſes, pictures, beads or ſuch like vaine & ſuperſtitious things, frõ the Biſhop or ſea of Rome, or frõ any perſon or perſons authoriſed, or claiming authoritie by or from the ſaid Biſhop or Sea of Rome, to conſecrate or hallow the ſame, which ſaide Agnus dei, is vſed to be ſpecially hallowed and conſecrated, as it is termed, by the ſaid Biſhop in his owne perſon, & the ſaid croſſes, pictures, beads and ſuch like ſuperſtitious things, bin alſo hallowed either by the ſame Biſhop, or by others, hauing power, or pretending to haue power for the ſame, by or from him, or from him or his ſaid ſea, and diuers pardons, immunities and exemptions granted by the authoritie of the ſaid ſea, to ſuch as ſhall receiue and vſe the ſame: and that if the ſame perſon or perſons, ſo bringing in, as is aforeſaid, ſuch Agnus dei, and other like things as bin before ſpecified, ſhall deliuer or cauſe, or offer to be deliuered the ſame, or any of them, to any ſubiect of this Realme, or of any the Dominions of the ſame, to bee worne or vſed in any wiſe: that then aſwell the ſame perſon and perſons ſo doing, as alſo all and euery other perſon or perſons which ſhall receiue and take the ſame, to the intent to vſe or weare the ſame, beeing thereof lawfully conuicted and attainted, by the order of the common lawes of this Realme, ſhall incurre into the daungers, penalties, paines and forfaitures, ordayned and prouided by the ſta-

Abſolue

Promiſe

Shal receiue

Hath receiued

Bull

Publiſh

Treaſon

Procurers

Comforters after

Premunire

Offer

Conceale

vi. Weekes

Miſpriſion

Bring

Agnus dei

Deliuer

Offer

To be worne

Receiue

tute of Premuinire and Prouiſion, made in the xvi. yeere of the raigne of king R. the 2. Prouided neuertheleſſe, and bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any perſon or perſons, to whom any ſuch Agnus dei, or other the things aforeſaid, ſhalbe tendred and offered to be deliuered, ſhall apprehend the partie ſo offering the ſame, and bring him to the next Iuſtice of peace of that Shire where ſuch tender ſhall be made (if he ſhall be of power and able ſo to do) or for lack of ſuch abilitie, ſhal within the ſpace of three daies next after ſuch offer made, as is aforeſaid, diſcloſe the name and names of ſuch perſon or perſons as ſo ſhall make the ſame offer, and the dwelling place, or places of reſort of the ſame perſon or perſons (which hee ſhall endeuour himſelfe to know by all the wayes and meanes he can) to the Ordinarie of that Dioces, or to any Iuſtice of peace of that ſhire, where ſuch perſon or perſons, to whom ſuch offer ſhall be made, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be reſiant. And alſo if ſuch perſon or perſons to whom ſuch offer ſhall bee made, ſhall happen to receyue any ſuch Agnus dei, or other thing aboue remembred, and ſhall within the ſpace of one day next after ſuch receipt, deliuer the ſame to any Iuſtice of peace, within the ſame ſhire, where the partie ſo receiuing ſhall be then reſiant, or ſhal happen to be: that then euery ſuch perſon or perſons, doing any the actes or thinges in this Prouiſo aboue mentioned, in forme aboue declared, ſhall not by force of this ſtatute, incurre any danger or penaltie appointed by this ſtatute, or any other paine or penaltie: this act or any thing therein contained to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And bee it further enacted &c. that all and euery perſon and perſons, which at any time ſince the beginning of the firſt yeere of the Queenes Maieſties raigne that nowe is, haue brought, or cauſed to be brought into this Realme, any ſuch Buls, writings or inſtruments of reconciliation, only as are aboue mentioned, and nowe haue any of the ſame Buls, writinges or Inſtruments, in his or their hands or cuſtodie, and ſhal and do within the ſpace of three moneths next after the end of any ſeſſion or diſſolution of this preſent Parliament, bring and deliuer all ſuch buls, writings and Inſtruments, which they or any of them now haue in his or their cuſtodie, to the Biſhop of the Dioceſſe where ſuch abſolution hath bene giuen & receiued, to the intent that the ſame buls, writings or inſtruments may be cancelled & defaced: And ſhall openly and publikely before ſuch Biſhop, confeſſe and acknowledge his or their offence therein, and humbly deſire to be receiued, reſtored, & admitted to the Church of England, ſhall ſtand and be cleerely pardoned and diſcharged of all & euery offence & offences, done or cōmitted in any matter or cauſe concerning any of the ſaid buls, writings or inſtruments, for, or touching ſuch abſolution or reconciliation only. And that all & euery perſon or perſons, which haue receiued or taken any abſolution frō the ſaid B. of Rome, or his ſaid ſea of Rome, of any reconciliation vnto the ſaid B. of Rome, or to the ſaid ſea of Rome, ſithence the ſaid firſt yere of the raign of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lady the Queene, and ſhal within the ſaid ſpace of 3. moneths next after any ſeſſion or diſſolution of this preſent Parliament, come before the Biſhop of the Dioces of ſuch place where ſuch abſolution or reconciliation was had or made, and ſhall publikely and openly before the ſame Biſhop confeſſe and acknowledge his or their offence therein, and humbly deſire to be receiued, reſtored and admitted to the Church of England, ſhall likewiſe ſtand and be cleerely pardoned and diſcharged of all and euery offence and offences done & committed in any matter or cauſe concerning the ſaid buls, writings or inſtruments, for, or touching only receiuing of ſuch abſolution or reconciliation: & for and concerning all abſolution or reconciliation, had or receiued by colour of any of the ſaide buls, writings or inſtruments only. Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any Iuſtice of peace to whom any matter or offence before mentioned, ſhall be vttered, ſhewed or declared, as is aforeſaide, do not within the ſpace of xiiii. daies, next after it ſhalbe to him ſhewed or vttered, ſignifie or declare the ſame to ſome one of the Queenes Maieſties priuie Counſell: that then the ſame Iuſtice of peace ſhall incurre the danger paine & forfaiture, prouided by the ſaid Statute made in the ſaid xvi. yere of king R. the 2. Prouided alſo, & be it further enactd by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any Noble man, beeing a Peere of this Realme, ſhall at any time hereafter happen to be indicted for anie the offence or offences aforeſaid: that then euery ſuch Noble man and Peere of this Realme, ſhall haue his triall by his Peeres, as in caſes of high Treaſon and Miſpriſion of Treaſon hath heretofore bin accuſtomed or vſed: Sauing to all and euery perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporate, their heires and ſucceſſours, and the heires and ſucceſſours of euery of them (other then the ſayde offendors and their heires, clayming onely as heire or heires

Premunire
Apprehend
Next Iuſt. of peace
iij Daies
Iuſt. of P.
Deliuer
One day
Any Iuſtice of Peace
Firſt yeere
Buls
Confeſſe

Iuſt. of P.
xiiii. Daies
Declare
Q. Counſel
Forf.
Premunire
Peeres
Sauing

heires to any ſuch offendors, and ſuch perſon and perſons as claime to any their vſes) all ſuch rights, titles, intereſts, poſſeſſions, leaſes, rents, reuerſions, remainders, offices, fees, and all other profits, commodities, and hereditaments, as they or any of them ſhall haue at the day of the commiting of ſuch offence or offences or any time before in as large and ample maner, to all intentes and purpoſes, as if this acte had neuer bin had or made: any thing herein contained to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding, An. 13. Eliz. cap. 2. ✽ Note by the Statute of 23. Elizab. cap. 1. (here next following,) euery offence againſt this Statute, is inquirable aſwell before the Iuſtices of peace, as other Iuſtices herein named, within one yeere and a day after the offence committed.

Rights

☞ 10 Where ſithence the Statute made in the xiii. yeere of the raigne of the Queene our Soueraigne Lady (cap. 2.) intituled, An act againſt the bringing in, and putting in execution of Buls, writings, & inſtruments, and other ſuperſtitious things from the Sea of Rome, (which ſee here 9.) diuers euill affected perſons haue practiſed, contrary to the meaning of the ſaid ſtatute, by other meanes then by Buls or Inſtruments, written or printed, to withdrawe diuers the Queenes Maieſties ſubiects, from their naturall obedience to her Maieſtie, to obey the ſaid vſurped authoritie of Rome, and in reſpect of the ſame doe perſwade great numbers to withdrawe their due obedience to her Maieſties lawes, eſtabliſhed for the due ſeruice of Almightie God. For reformation whereof, and to declare the true meaning of the ſaide law: Be it declared and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that all perſons whatſoeuer, which haue or ſhall haue, or ſhal pretend to haue power, or ſhall by any waies or means put in practiſe to abſolue, perſwade or withdraw any the Queens Maieſties ſubiects, or any within her Highneſſe Realmes and Dominions, from their naturall obedience to her Maieſtie, or to withdrawe them for that intent from the religion nowe by her Highneſſe authoritie eſtabliſhed within her Highneſſe Dominions, to the Romiſh religion, or to moue them or any of them to promiſe any obedience to any pretended authoritie of the See of Rome, or of any other Prince, State or Potentate, to bee had or vſed, within her Dominions, or ſhall doe any ouert acte to that intent or purpoſe, and euery of them, ſhal be to all intents adiudged to be Traitours, and beeing thereof lawfully conuicted, ſhall haue iudgement, ſuffer and forfait, as in caſe of high Treaſon. And if any perſon ſhall after the ende of this Seſſion of Parliament, by any meanes be willingly abſolued, or withdrawen as afore is ſayde, or willingly be reconciled, or ſhall promiſe any obedience to any ſuch pretended authoritie, Prince, State or Potentate, as is aforeſaid: that then euery ſuch perſon, their procurers and counſellers thereunto, being thereof lawfully conuicted, ſhall bee taken, tried and iudged, and ſhall ſuffer and forfait as in caſes of high Treaſon. And bee it likewiſe enacted and declared, that all and euery perſon and perſons, that ſhall wittingly bee ayders or mainteiners of ſuch perſons ſo offending, as is aboue expreſſed, or any of them knowing the ſame, or which ſhall conceale any offence aforeſaide, and ſhall not within twentie dayes at the furtheſt, after ſuch perſons knowledge of ſuch offence, diſcloſe the ſame to ſome Iuſtice of peace, or other higher Officer: ſhall be taken, tried and iudged, and ſhal ſuffer and forfeit as offenders in Miſpriſion of Treaſon. And be it likewiſe enacted, that euery perſon which ſhall ſay or ſing Maſſe, being thereof lawfully conuicted, ſhal forfeit the ſumme of two hundred markes, and bee committed to priſon in the nexte Gaole, there to remaine by the ſpace of one yeere, and from thence foorth till he haue payed the ſayde ſumme of two hundred marks. And that euery perſon which ſhall willingly heare Maſſe, ſhall forfeit the ſumme of one hundred markes, and ſuffer impriſonment for a yeere. Bee it alſo further enacted, by the authoritie aforeſaide, that euery perſon aboue the age of ſixteene yeeres, which ſhall not repayre to ſome Church, Chappell, or vſuall place of Common prayer, but forbeare the ſame, contrary to the tenour of a Statute made in the firſt yeere of her Maieſties Raigne, for vniformitie of Common prayer, (which ſee in ſeruice 5.) and being thereof lawfully conuicted, ſhall forfeite to the Queenes Maieſtie for euery Moneth after the ende of this Seſſion of Parliament, which hee or ſhee ſhall ſo forbeare, twentie poundes of lawfull Engliſh money. And that ouer and beſides the ſayde forfeitures, euery perſon ſo forbearing, by the ſpace of twelue Moneths, as aforeſayd, ſhall for his or her obſtinacie, after Certificate thereof in writing made into the Court, commonly called the Kinges Bench, by the Ordinary of the Dioceſſe, a Iuſtice of Aſſiſe and Gaole deliuerie, or a Iuſtice of Peace of the Countie where ſuch offender ſhall dwell or be, be bound with two ſufficient ſureties, in the

ſumme

Abſolue
Withdraw
Religion
Obedience
Rome

Treaſon
Abſolued
Obedience
Procurers
Treaſon
Mainteiners
Conceale
xx. Dayes
Iuſt. of P.
Miſpriſion
Say maſſe
Forf.
Heare maſſe
Forf.
Not repaire to Church
One moneth
Forf. xx. li.
Twelue moneths
Certificate
Bound

ſumme of two hundred poundes at the leaſt, to the good behauiour, and ſo to continue bound, vntill ſuch time, as the perſons ſo bound, doe conforme themſelues, and come to the Church, according to the true meaning of the ſayde Statute, made in the ſaid firſt yeere of the Queens Maieſties reigne. And be it further enacted, that if any perſon or perſons, body politike or corporate, after the feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming, ſhall keepe or mainteine any Scholemaſter, which ſhall not repayre to Church, as is aforeſayde, or be allowed by the Biſhop or Ordinary of the Dioceſſe, where ſuch Scholemaſter ſhall bee ſo kept, ſhall forfeite and loſe for euery Moneth ſo keeping him, tenne poundes. (Prouided, that no ſuch Ordinary or their Miniſters, ſhall take any thing for the ſayde allowance.) And ſuch Schoolemaſter or Teacher preſuming to teach contrary to this Acte, and beeing thereof lawfully conuict, ſhall bee diſabled to bee a Teacher of youth, and ſhall ſuffer impriſonment without baile or mainpriſe for one yeere. And be it likewiſe enacted, that all and euery offences againſt this Acte, or againſt the Acts of the firſt, fift, or thirteene yeeres of her Maieſties reigne, touching acknowledging of her Maieſties ſupreame gouernement in cauſes Eccleſiaſticall or other matters touching the ſeruice of God, or comming to Church, or eſtabliſhment of true Religion iu this Realme, ſhall and may be inquirable, aſwell before Juſtices of Peace, as other Juſtices named in the ſame Statutes within one yere and a day after euery ſuch offence committed: any thing in this Act, or in any other Act to the contrary notwithſtanding. Be it likewiſe enacted, that the Juſtices of Oier and Terminer, and Juſtices of Aſſiſe, and of Gaole deliuerie, in their ſeuerall limittes, ſhall haue power to enquire, heare and determine of all offences againſt this Statute. And Juſtices of Peace, in their open Quarter Seſſions of Peace, ſhall haue power by vertue of this Acte to enquire, heare and determine of all offences againſt this Act, (except Treaſon and Miſpriſion of Treaſon.) Prouided alway, that euery perſon guiltie of any offence againſt this Statute, other then Treaſon and Miſpriſion of Treaſon, which ſhall before hee be thereof indicted, or at his arraignement or triall before iudgement, ſubmit and conforme himſelfe before the Biſhop of the Dioceſſe where hee ſhall bee reſident, or before the Juſtices where he ſhall be indicted, arreigned, or tried, (hauing not before made like ſubmiſſion at any his triall beeing indicted for his firſt like offence) ſhall vpon his recognition of ſuch ſubmiſſion in open Aſſiſes or Seſſions of the Countie where ſuch perſon ſhall bee reſident, bee diſcharged of all and euery the ſayde offences againſt this Acte (except Treaſon and Miſpriſion of Treaſon) and of all paines and forfeitures for the ſame. And bee it likewiſe enacted, that all forfeitures of any ſummes of money limited by this Acte, ſhall bee diuided in three equall partes, whereof one third part ſhall bee to the Queenes Maieſtie, to her owne vſe, one other thirde parte to the Queenes Maieſtie for reliefe of the poore in the Pariſh where the offence ſhall bee committed, to bee deliuered by warrant of the principall Officers in the receipt of the Eſchequer, without further warrant from her Maieſtie, and the other thirde parte to ſuch perſon, as will ſue for the ſame in any Court of Record, by action of debt, bill, plaint or information, in which ſuite no eſſoine, protection or wager of lawe ſhall bee allowed. And that euery perſon which ſhall forfeit any ſummes of money by vertue of this Acte, and ſhall not bee able, or ſhall faile to pay the ſame within three Monethes, after iudgement thereof giuen, ſhall bee committed to priſon, there to remaine, vntill hee haue payde the ſayde ſummes, or conforme himſelfe to goe to Church, and there doe as is aforeſayde. Prouided alſo, that euery perſon which vſually on the Sunday ſhall haue in his or her houſe the Diuine Seruice which is eſtabliſhed by the Lawe in this Realme, and bee thereat himſelfe, or her ſelfe, vſually or moſt commonly preſent, and ſhall not obſtinately refuſe to come to Church, and there to doe as is aforeſayde, and ſhall alſo foure times in the yeere at the leaſt, bee preſent at the Diuine Seruice in the Church of the Pariſh where hee or ſhee ſhall bee reſident, or in ſome other open common Church or ſuch Chappell of eaſe: ſhall not incurre any payne, or penaltie limited by this Acte, for not repairing to Church. And bee it likewiſe enacted and declared, that euery grant, conueyance, bond, iudgement and execution had or made, ſince the beginning of this Seſſion of Parliament, or hereafter to be had or made of couinous purpoſe, to defraude any Intereſt, Right or Title, that may or ought to growe to the Queene, or to any other perſon, by meane of any conuiction or iudgement, by vertue of this Statute, or of the ſayde Statute of the ſayde thirteenth yeere, ſhall bee, and bee adiudged to bee vtterly voyde againſt the Queene and againſt

Good behauiour

Keepe ſchole maſter
Not repaire

Forf.

Scholemaſter
Teach

Without baile

Juſt. of P.
Enquire
One yeere and a day

Juſt of P.
Quarter Seſſions
Determine

Submiſſion

Diſcharged

Forf.

Three parts

Not able

Priſon

Houſe
Diuine ſeruice

Couinous conueyance

Crowne.

Peere

againſt ſuch as ſhall ſue for any parte of the ſayde penalties in forme aforeſayde. Prouided alway, that if any Peere of this Realme ſhall happen to be indicted of any offence made Treaſon or Miſpriſion of Treaſon by this act, he ſhall haue his triall by his Peeres, as in other like caſes is accuſtomed. Prouided alſo, that neither this act, nor any thing therein conteined, ſhall extend to take away or abridge the authoritie or iuriſdiction of the Eccleſiaſticall cenſures, for any cauſe or matter, but that the Archbiſhops and Biſhops, & other eccleſiaſticall Iudges, may doe, and proceede, as before the making of this act, they lawfully did or might haue done: Any thing in this Acte to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Anno 23.Elizabethæ cap.1.

Inuaſion Rebellion

Title to the Crowne

Commiſſion

Priuie counſell

Iudges

Iudgement

Proclamation

Diſabled

Iſſue diſabled

Purſue to death

11 Foraſmuch as the good felicitie and comfort of the whole eſtate of this Realme conſiſteth (onely nexte vnder God) in the ſuretie and preſeruation of the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie: And for that it hath manifeſtly appeared that ſundrie wicked plottes and meanes haue of late beene deuiſed and layed, aſwell in forreine partes beyond the Seas, as alſo within this Realme, to the great indangering of her Highneſſe moſt royall perſon, and to the vtter ruine of the whole Common weale, if by Gods mercifull prouidence the ſame had not beene reuealed: therefore for preuenting of ſuch great perils as might hereafter otherwiſe growe, by the like deteſtable and diuelliſh practiſes, at the humble ſuite and earneſt petition and deſire of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame Parliament: Be it enacted and ordeined, if at any time after the ende of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, any open inuaſion or rebellion ſhall be had or made into or within any of her Maieſties Realmes or Dominions, or any acte attempted, tending to the hurt of her Maieſties moſt Royall perſõ, by or for any perſon ẏ ſhal or may pretend any title to the Crowne of this realme after her Maieſties deceaſe: Or any thing ſhall be compaſſed or imagined, tending to the hurt of her Maieſties Royall perſon, by any perſon, or with the priuity of any perſon that ſhall or may pretend title to the Crowne of this Realme: That then by her Maieſties Commiſſiõ vnder her great Seale, the Lords and other of her Highneſſe Priuie Councell, and ſuch other Lordes of Parliament to bee named by her Maieſtie, as with the ſaid Priuie Councell ſhall make vp the number of foure and twentie at the leaſt, hauing with them for their aſſiſtance in that behalfe, ſuch of the Iudges of the Courtes of Record at Weſtminſter, as her Highneſſe ſhall for that purpoſe aſſigne and appoint, or the more part of the ſame Councell, Lordes and Iudges, ſhal by vertue of this Acte haue authoritie to examine all and euery the offences aforeſayde, and all circumſtances thereof, and thereupon to giue ſentence or iudgement, as vpon good proofe the matter ſhall appeare vnto them. And that after ſuch ſentence or iudgement giuen, and declaration thereof made and publiſhed by her Maieſties Proclamation vnder the great Seale of England, all perſons againſt whome ſuch ſentence or iudgement ſhall be ſo giuen and publiſhed, ſhall be excluded and diſabled for euer to haue or claime, or to pretende to haue or claime the Crowne of this Realme, or of any her Maieſties Dominions: any former Lawe or Statute whatſoeuer to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And that thereupon all her Highneſſe ſubiectes ſhall and may lawfully by vertue of this Acte, and her Maieſties direction in that behalfe, by all forcible and poſſible meanes purſue to death euery ſuch wicked perſon, by whom, or by whoſe meanes, aſſent or priuitie any ſuch inuaſion or rebellion ſhall bee in forme aforeſayde denounced to haue beene made, or ſuch wicked act attempted, or other thing compaſſed or imagined againſt her Maieſties perſon, and all their ayders, comforters and abetters. And if any ſuch deteſtable act ſhall be executed againſt her Highneſſe moſt royall perſon, whereby her Maieſties life ſhall bee taken away (which God of his great mercie forbid:) That then euery ſuch perſon, by or for whom any ſuch acte ſhall bee executed, and their iſſues being any wiſe aſſenting or priuie to the ſame, ſhall by vertue of this Act be excluded and diſabled for euer, to haue or claime, or to pretende to haue or claime the ſaide Crowne of this Realme, or of any other her Highnes Dominions: Any former lawe or ſtatute whatſoeuer to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And that all the ſubiects of this Realme, and all other her Maieſties Dominions, ſhall and may lawfully, by vertue of this act, by all forcible and poſſible meanes, purſue to death euery ſuch wicked perſon, by whom, or by whoſe meanes, any ſuch deteſtable fact ſhal be in forme hereafter expreſſed, denounced to haue bene committed, and alſo their iſſues beeing any way aſſenting or priuie to the ſame, and all their ayders, comforters and abetters in that

Chiefe Iuſtices Maſter of Rolles

L. of Parliament

Proclamation

Forces

Diſabled

that behalfe. And to the end that the intention of this Law may bee effectually executed, if her Maieſties life ſhall be taken away by any violent or vnnaturall meanes (which God defend.) Bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the Lordes and others which ſhall bee of her Maieſties priuie Councell at the time of ſuch her deceaſe, or the more part of the ſame Councell, ioyning vnto them, for their better aſſiſtance, fiue other Earles, and ſeauen other Lords of Parliament at the leaſt (foreſeeing that none of the ſaid Earls, Lords or Councel be knowne to be perſons that may make any title to the Crowne) thoſe perſons which were chiefe Iuſtices of eyther bench, maſter of the rolles, and chiefe Baron of the Exchequer, at the time of her Maieſties death, or in default of the ſaid Iuſtices, maſter of the rolles, & chiefe Baron, ſome other of thoſe which were Iuſtices of ſome of the Courtes of Record at Weſtminſter, at the time of her Highnes deceaſe, to ſupply their places, or any foure and twentie or more of them, whereof eight to be Lordes of Parliament, not being of the priuie Counſell, ſhall to the vttermoſt of their power and ſkill, examine the cauſe and manner of ſuch her Maieſties death, and what perſons ſhall be any way guiltie thereof, and all circumſtances concerning the ſame according to the true meaning of this acte, and thereupon ſhall by open Proclamation publiſh the ſame, and without any delay by all forcible and poſſible meanes proſecute to death all ſuch as ſhall be found to bee offenders therein, and all their ayders and abbetters: And for the dooing thereof, and for the withſtanding and ſuppreſſing of all ſuch power and force, as ſhall any waie be leuied or ſtirred in diſturbance of the due execution of this law, ſhall by vertue of this act haue power and authoritie not onely to raiſe and vſe ſuch forces, as ſhall in that behalfe bee needfull and conuenient, but alſo to vſe all other meanes and thinges poſſible and neceſſarie for the maintenance of the ſame forces aud proſecution of the ſaid offenders. And if any ſuch power and force ſhall bee leuied or ſtirred in the diſturbance of the due execution of this Law, by any perſon that ſhall or may pretend any title to the Crowne of this Realme, whereby this Law may not in all things be fully executed, according to the effect and true meaning of the ſame: That then euery ſuch perſon ſhall by vertue of this acte be therefore excluded and diſabled for euer to haue or claim or to pretend to haue or claime the Crowne of this realme, or of any other her Highneſſe Dominions: any former Law or Statute whatſoeuer to the contrary notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie the ſubiects of all her Maieſties realmes and Dominions, ſhall to the vttermoſt of their power, ayde and aſſiſt the ſaid Counſell, and all other the Lordes and other perſons to bee adioyned vnto them for aſſiſtance, as is aforeſaid, in all things to be done and executed, according to the effect and intention of this law. And that no ſubiect of this realme ſhall in any wiſe be impeached in body, landes or goods, at any time hereafter, for any thing to be done or executed, according to the tenour of this law: any Law or Statute heretofore made to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And whereas of late many of her Maieſties good and faithfull ſubiects, haue in the name of God and with the teſtimonie of good conſciences, by one vniforme maner of writing vnder their hands and ſeales, and by their ſeuerall othes voluntarily taken, ioyned themſelues together in one bond and aſſociation, to withſtand and reuenge to the vttermoſt, al ſuch malicious actions and attempts againſt her Maieſties moſt royall perſon: Now for the full explaning of all ſuch ambiguities and queſtions, as otherwiſe might happen to grow, by reaſon of any ſiniſter or wrong conſtruction or interpretation to be made or inferred, of, or vpon the words or meaning thereof: Be it declared and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that the ſame aſſociation & euery article and ſentence therein contayned, aſwell concerning the diſallowing, excluding, or diſabling of any perſon that may or ſhall pretend any title to come to the Crowne of this realme, as alſo for the purſuing and taking reuenge of any perſon for any ſuch wicked acte or attempt, as is mentioned in the ſame aſſociation, ſhall and ought to be in all things expounded and adiudged according to the true intent and meaning of this act, and not otherwiſe, nor againſt any other perſon or perſons. Anno 27. Eliz. cap. 1.

Othes

Aſſociation

12 For auoyding of all frauds and delaies heretofore practiſed, or hereafter to be put in vre, to the hinderance of the due and ſpeedie execution of the Statute made in the xiii. yeare of her Maieſties raigne, (which ſee before 10) Be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that euery feoffement, gift, graunt, conueyance, alienation, eſtate, leaſe, incumbrance, and limitation of vſe, of, or out of any landes, tenements, or hereditaments whatſoeuer, had or made at any time

ſince the beginning of the Queenes Maieſties reigne, or at any time hereafter to bee had or made by any perſon which hath not repaired, or ſhall not repaire to ſome Church, Chappell, or vſuall place of Common prayer, but hath forborne, or ſhall forbeare the ſame, contrarie to the tenour of the ſaid Statute, and which is, or ſhall bee reuokeable at the pleaſure of ſuch offender, or in any wiſe directly or indirectly meant or intended, to, or for the behoofe, reliefe or maintenance, or at the diſpoſition of any ſuch offender, or wherewith, or whereby, or in conſideration whereof ſuch offender, or his familie ſhall be maintained, relieued, or kept, ſhall be deemed and taken to be vtterly fruſtrate and voide, as againſt the Queenes Maieſtie, for, or concerning the leuying and paying of ſuch ſummes of money, as any ſuch perſon by the Laws or Statutes of the realme already made, ought to pay or forfeit, for not comming or repayring to any Church, Chappell, or vſuall place of Common prayer, or for ſaying, hearing, or being at any Maſſe, and ſhall alſo bee ſeiſed and had, to and for her Maieſties vſe, and behoofe, as hereafter in this act is mentioned: any pretence, colour, fained conſideration, or expreſſing of any vſe, to the contrary notwithſtanding. And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euery conuiction heretofore recorded for any offence before mentioned, not already eſtreated or certified into the Queenes Maieſties court of Exchequer, ſhall from the Iuſtices before whom the record of ſuch conuiction ſhall be remayning, be eſtreated & certified into the Queens Maieſties court of Exchequer, before the end of Eaſter terme next comming, in ſuch conuenient certeintie for the time, and other circumſtances, as the court of Exchequer may thereupon awarde out proces for ſeiſure of the lands and goods of euery ſuch offender, as hath not paid their ſaid forfeitures, according to the lawes and ſtatutes in ſuch caſe prouided. And that euery conuiction hereafter for any offence before mentioned, ſhall bee in the court commonly called the Kings Bench, or at the aſſiſes or generall gaole deliuerie, and not elſwhere, & ſhal from the Iuſtices before whom the record of ſuch conuiction ſhall remaine, be eſtreated and certified into the ſaid court of Exchequer, before the end of the terme next enſuing after euery ſuch conuiction, in ſuch conuenient certeintie, as is before mentioned. And be it it alſo enacted &c. that euery ſuch offender in not repairing to diuine Seruice, but forbearing the ſame, contrary to the ſaid eſtatute, as hath beene heretofore conuicted for ſuch offence, and hath not made ſubmiſſion, and beene conformable, according to the true meaning of the ſaid eſtatute, ſhall without any other indictment or conuiction, pay into the receit of the ſaid Exchequer, all ſuch ſummes of money, as according to the rate of twentie poundes for euery moneth, ſithence the ſame conuiction, doe yet remaine vnpayed, in forme as hereafter enſueth, that is to ſay: The one moitie thereof before the end of next Trinitie Terme, and the other moitie thereof before the end of the next Hillarie Terme, or at any ſuch other times, as by the Lord Treaſurer, Chauncellor, and Chiefe Baron of the Exchequer, or any two of them, ſhall by compoſition vpon good band and ſuerty taken, bee limitted, before the ende of the ſaid next Trinitie Terme, if any ſuch compoſition ſhall happen to bee. And ſhall alſo in euery Eaſter and Michaelmaſſe Terme, vntill ſuch time as the ſame perſon doe make ſubmiſſion, and be conformable, according to the true meaning of the ſaid Statute, pay into the ſaid receit of the Exchequer twentie pound for euery moneth, which ſhall incurre in all that meane time. And bee it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euery ſuch offender in not repayring to diuine Seruice, but forbearing the ſame, contrarie to the ſaid eſtatute, as hereafter ſhal fortune to bee thereof once conuicted, ſhall in ſuch of the Termes of Eaſter or Michaelmaſſe, as ſhall be next after ſuch conuiction, pay into the ſaid receit of Exchequer after the rate of twentie pound for euery Moneth, which ſhall bee contayned in the Indictment, whereupon ſuch conuiction ſhall be. And ſhall alſo for euery moneth after ſuch cõuiction without any other indictment or conuiction, pay into the receit of the Exchequer aforeſaid, at two times in the yere: that is to ſay, in euery Eaſter terme & Mich. terme, as much as then ſhall remain vnpayed, after the rate of xx. li. for euerie Moneth after ſuch conuiction. And if default ſhalbe made in any part of payment aforeſaid, contrarie to the forme herein before limited: that then and ſo often the Queenes Maieſtie ſhall and may by Proces out of the ſaid Exchequer, take, ſeiſe, and enioy all the goods, & two parts aſwell of all the lands, tenements and hereditaments, leaſes & farmes of ſuch offender, as of all other the landes, tenements and hereditaments, liable to ſuch ſeiſure, or to the penalties aforeſaid, by the true meaning of this acte, leauing the third part only of the ſame lands, tenements, and hereditaments, leaſes

and

Maſſe

Eſtreats

Kings bench

Exchequer

xx.li.a moneth

Goods

Lands

Wiues

and farmes, to and for the maintenance and reliefe of the ſame offender, his wife, children and family. And for the more ſpeedy conuiction of ſuch offender, in not repairing to diuine ſeruice, but forbearing the ſame, contrarie to the ſaid eſtatute:

Indictments

Be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the Indictment of euery ſuch offender mentioning the not comming of ſuch offender to the Church of the pariſh where ſuch perſon at any time before ſuch Indictment was, or did keepe houſe or reſidence, nor to any other Church, Chappell, or vſuall place of Common prayer, ſhalbe ſufficient in the law, and that it ſhall not bee needful to mention in any ſuch Indictment, that the party offender was, or is inhabiting, within this realme of England, or any other the Queenes Maieſties dominions.

Plea

But if it ſhall happen any ſuch offender then not to be within this realme, or other her Maieſties dominions, that in ſuch caſe the partie be relieued by plea to be put in that behalfe, and not otherwiſe.

Proclamation

Shirife

And that vpon the Indictment of ſuch offender, a Proclamation ſhall be made at the ſame aſſiſes or gaole deliuery, in which the Indictment ſhalbe taken, if the ſame be taken at any aſſiſe or gaole deliuery, by which it ſhalbe commaunded, that the body of ſuch offender ſhalbe rendred to the Shirife of the ſame Countie, before the ſaid next aſſiſes or generall gaole deliuerie to bee holden in the ſame Countie. And if at the ſaid next aſſiſes or gaole deliuery, the ſame offender ſo proclaimed ſhall not make apparance of record: that then vpon ſuch default recorded, the ſame ſhalbe as ſufficient a conuiction in law of the ſaid offence whereof the partie ſo ſtandeth indicted, as is aforeſaid, as if vpon the ſame Indictment a triall by verdict thereupon had proceeded and been recorded.

Submiſſion

Prouided alwaies, that whenſoeuer any ſuch offender, as is aforeſaid, ſhall make ſubmiſſion and become conformable, according to the forme limited by the ſaid eſtatute made in the thre and twentieth yere of the Queenes Maieſties reigne, or ſhall fortune to die: that then no forfeiture of twenty pound for any moneth, or ſeiſure of the lands of the ſame offender, from and after ſuch ſnbmiſſion & conformitie, or death, and full ſatiſfaction of all the arrerages of twenty poundes monethlie before ſuch ſeiſure due or payable ſhall enſue or be continued againſt ſuch offender, ſo long as the ſame perſon ſhal continue in comming to diuine Seruice, according to the intent of the ſaid eſtatute. And where by the ſaid former eſtatute, the third part of the forfeitures for not comming to diuine Seruice, is limited to the poore:

L. Treaſorer

Poore

Souldiers

Bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall and may be lawfull to and for the Lord Treaſurer of England, Chauncellor, and chiefe Baron of the Exchequer, for the time being, or two of them, to aſſigne and diſpoſe of the full third part of twentie poundes for euery moneth, payed or to bee payed into the receit of the Exchequer, as is aforeſaid, for the reliefe and maintenance as well of the poore, and of the houſes of correction, as of impotent and maimed Souldiers, as the ſame Lord Treaſorer, Chauncellor, and chiefe Baron, or any two of them, ſhall order or appoint: any thing in the ſaid eſtatute made in the ſaid three and twentieth yeare of her Maieſties raigne mentioned, to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Leaſes

Vſuall rents

Prouided alwayes, that this Act, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not in any wiſe extend or bee conſtrued to make voyde, or impeach any graunt or leaſe heretofore made bona fide, without fraud or couin, whereupon any yearely rent or payment is reſerued or payable, or any graunt or leaſe hereafter to bee made bona fide, without fraude or couin, whereupon the accuſtomed yearely rent or more ſhall bee reſerued, or any other conueyance, aſſurance, or aſſignement whatſoeuer, heretofore made bona fide, vpon good conſideration, and without fraude or couin, which is not, or ſhall not bee reuokeable at the pleaſure of ſuch offender, otherwiſe then to giue benefit and title to her Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, to haue, perceiue, and enioy ſuch rents and payments, during the continuance of ſuch leaſe or grant, according to the true meaning of this Acte. And prouided alſo, that this Act, or any thing therein contained, ſhal not in any wiſe extend or be conſtrued to continue any ſeiſure of any landes or tenements of ſuch offender in her Maieſties handes, or in the handes of her heires or ſucceſſors, after the ſaid offenders death, which landes or tenements hee ſhall haue or be ſeiſed of onely for terme of his life, or in the right of his wife: any thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Anno 28. Eliz. cap. *6*.

13 For the better diſcouering and auoyding of ſuch traiterous and moſt daungerous conſpiracies and attempts as are dayly deuiſed and practiſed againſt our moſt gratious Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie, and the happie ſtate of this Common weale, by ſundrie wicked and ſeditious perſons, who terming themſelues Catholickes, and being (indeed) ſpies and intelligencers not only for

her Maieſties forren enemies, but alſo for rebellious and traiterous ſubiects borne within her highnes realmes and dominions, and hiding their moſt deteſtable and deuilliſh purpoſes vnder a falſe pretext of religion & conſcience, doe ſecretly wander and ſhift from place to place within this realme, to corrupt and ſeduce her Maieſties ſubiects, and to ſtir them to ſedition and rebellion: Be it ordeined &c. that euery perſon aboue the age of ſixteene yeares, borne within any the Queenes Maieſties realmes or dominions, or made denizen, being a popiſh Recuſant, and before the end of this Seſſion of Parliament conuicted for not repayring to ſome Church, or Chappell, or vſuall place of Common prayer, to heare diuine Seruice there, but forbearing the ſame contrarie to the lawes and ſtatutes heretofore made & prouided in that behalfe, and hauing any certain place of dwelling and abode within this realme, ſhall within fortie dayes next after the end of this Seſſion of Parliament (if they bee within this realme, and not reſtreined or ſtayed eyther by impriſonment, or by her Maieſties commaundement, or by order and direction of ſome ſixe or more of the priuie Counſel, or by ſuch ſickneſſe or infirmitie of body, as they ſhall not be able to trauaile without imminent daunger of life, and in ſuch caſes of abſence out of this realme, reſtreint or ſtay, then within xx. dayes next after they ſhall returne into the realme, and be enlarged of ſuch impriſonment or reſtreint, and ſhalbe able to trauaile) repaire to their place of dwelling where they vſually heretofore made their common abode, and ſhall not at any time after paſſe or remooue aboue fiue miles from thence. And alſo that euery perſon being aboue the age of ſixteene yeares, borne within any her Maieſties realmes or dominions, or made denizen, and hauing, or which hereafter ſhall haue any certaine place of dwelling and abode within this realme, which being then a popiſh Recuſant, ſhall at any time hereafter be lawfullie conuicted for not repayring to ſome Church, Chappell, or vſuall place of Common prayer, to heare diuine Seruice there, but forbearing the ſame contrary to the ſaid lawes and ſtatutes, & being within this realme at the time that they ſhalbe conuicted, ſhall within fortie dayes next after the ſame conuiction (if they bee not reſtreined or ſtayed by impriſonment or otherwiſe as is aforeſaid, and in ſuch caſes of reſtreint and ſtay, then within twentie dayes next after they ſhall bee enlarged of ſuch impriſonment or reſtreint, and ſhall bee able to trauel) repaire to their place of vſuall dwelling and abode, and ſhall not at any time after paſſe or remooue aboue fiue miles from thence, vpon paine that euery perſon and perſons that ſhall offend againſt the tenour and intent of this act in any thing before mentioned, ſhall looſe and forfait all his and their goods and chattels, and ſhall alſo forfeit to the Queenes Maieſtie all the landes, tenements and hereditaments, and all the rents and annuities of euery ſuch perſon ſo doing or offending during the life of the ſame offender. And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euery perſon aboue the age of ſixteene yeares, borne within her Maieſties Realmes or Dominions, not hauing any certaine place of dwelling and abode within this Realme, and being a popiſh Recuſant, not vſually repairing to ſome Church, Chappell, or vſuall place of Common prayer, but forbearing the ſame, contrary to the ſame Lawes and Statutes in that behalfe made, ſhall within fortie dayes next after the end of this Seſſion of Parliament (if they be then within this realme, and not impriſoned, reſtreined or ſtayed as aforeſaid, and in ſuch caſe of abſence out of the realme, impriſonment, reſtreint or ſtay, then within twentie dayes next after they ſhall returne into the realme, and be inlarged of ſuch impriſonment or reſtreint, and ſhall be able to trauaile) repaire to the place where ſuch perſon was borne, or where the father or mother of ſuch perſon ſhall then be dwelling, and ſhall not at any time after remooue or paſſe aboue fiue miles from thence, vpon paine that euery perſon and perſons which ſhall offend againſt the tenour and intent of this act in any thing before mentioned, ſhall looſe and forfeit all his and their goods and chattels, and ſhall alſo forfeit to the Queenes Maieſtie al the lands, tenementes, and hereditaments, and all the rents and annuities of euerie ſuch porſon ſo dooing or offending during the life of the ſame perſon. And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euery ſuch offender as is before mentioned, which hath or ſhall haue any landes, tenements, or hereditaments, by copie of Court Roll or by any other cuſtomarie tenure at the will of the Lord, according to the cuſtome of any mannor, ſhall forfeit all and ſinguler his and their ſaid landes, tenements, and hereditaments ſo holden by copie of Court Roll, or cuſtomarie tenure, as aforeſaid, for and during the life of ſuch offender (if his or her eſtate ſo long continue) to the Lord or Lords of whom the ſame be immediatly holden, if the ſame Lord or Lordes bee not then a popiſh

xvi. yeares

Recuſant

Conuicted

Place of dwelling

Repaire Dwelling

Fiue miles

xvi. yeares

Conuicted

Repaire

Dwelling

Forf.

No certaine dwelling

Repaire

Place of birth

Fiue miles

Forf.

Copyhold land

Forf.

piſh recuſant, and conuicted for not comming
to church to heare diuine ſeruice, but forbea-
ring the ſame, contrarie to the Lawes and
Statutes aforeſaid, nor ſeiſed or poſſeſſed
vpon truſt to the vſe or behoofe of any ſuch re-
cuſant as aforeſaid, and in ſuch caſe the ſame
forfeiture to bee to the Queenes Maieſtie.
Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted
by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all ſuch per-
ſons as by the intent & true meaning of this
act are to make repaire to their place of dwel-
ling and aboade, or to the place where they
were borne, or where their father or mother
ſhall be dwelling, and not remooue or paſſe
aboue fiue miles from thence as is aforeſaid,
ſhall within twentie dayes next after their
comming to any of the ſaid places (as the caſe
ſhall happen) notifie their comming thither,
and preſent themſelues and deliuer their true
names in writing to the Miniſter or Curate
of the ſame Pariſh, and to the Conſtable,
Headborough, or Tithing man of the towne,
and thereupon the ſaid Miniſter or Curate
Enter Booke ſhall preſently enter the ſame into a booke to
bee kept in euery Pariſh for that purpoſe.
And afterward the ſaid Miniſter or Curate,
and the ſaid Conſtable, Headborough or Ti-
thingman, ſhall certifie the ſame in writing
Iuſt. of P. to the Iuſtices of the Peace of the ſame
Countie at the next generall or quarter Seſ-
ſions to bee holden in the ſame Countie, and
the ſaid Iuſtices ſhall cauſe the ſame to be en-
tred by the Clerke of the peace in the rolles
of the ſame Seſſions. And to the end that
the Realme bee not peſtered and ouerchar-
ged with the multitude of ſuch ſeditious and
daungerous people as is aforeſaid, who ha-
uing little or no abilitie to aunſwere or ſatiſ-
fie any competent penaltie for their cōtempt
and diſobedience of the ſaid Lawes and Sta-
tutes, and being committed to priſon for the
ſame, doe liue for the moſt part in better caſe
there, then they could if they were abroad at
their owne libertie: The Lordes ſpirituall
and temporall, and the commons in this
preſent Parliament aſſembled, doe moſt
humblie and inſtantly beſeech the Queenes
Maieſtie, that it may bee further enacted,
that if any ſuch perſon or perſons being a po-
piſh Recuſant, not being a femme couert,
Lands and not hauing landes, tenements, rents or
annuities, of an abſolute eſtate of inheritance
or freeholde, of the cleare yeerely value of
xx. marks twentie markes, aboue all charges, to their
own vſe & behoofe, & not vpon any ſecret truſt
Goods or confidence for any other, or goods and
chattels in their own right, and to their own
proper vſe and behoofe: And not vpon any
ſuch ſecret truſt or confidence for any other,
aboue the value of fortie poundes, ſhall not xl. pounds
within the time before in this Act in that be-
halfe limitted and appointed, repaire to their
place of vſuall dwelling and aboad, if they
haue any, or elſe to the place where they were
borne, or where their father or mother ſhall
be dwelling, according to the tenor and in-
tent of this preſent Act: And thereupon no-
tifie their comming, and preſent themſelues,
and deliuer their true names in writing to
the Miniſter or Curate of the Pariſh, and to
the Conſtable, Headborough, or Tything-
man of the towne, within ſuch time, and in
ſuch manner and forme as is aforeſaid, or any
time after ſuch their repairing to any ſuch
place, as is before appointed, ſhall paſſe or re-
mooue aboue fiue miles from the ſame: And
ſhall not within three Moneths next after 3. Moneths
ſuch perſon ſhall be apprehended or taken, for
offending as is aforeſaid, conforme them-
ſelues to the obedience of the Lawes & Sta-
tutes of this Realme in comming vſually to
the church to heare diuine ſeruice, and in ma-
king ſuch publique confeſſion and ſubmiſſion,
as hereafter in this Act is appointed and ex-
preſſed, being thereunto required by the Bi-
ſhop of the Dioceſſe, or any Iuſtice of the Iuſt. of P.
Peace of the Countie where the ſame perſon
ſhall happen to be, or by the Miniſter or Cu-
rate of the pariſh: that in euery ſuch caſe eue-
ry ſuch offendor being thereunto warned or
required by any two Iuſtices of the Peace, or
Coroner of the ſame Countie where ſuch of- Coroner
fendor ſhall then be, ſhall vpon his and their
corporall oath before any two Iuſtices of the
Peace, or Coroner of the ſame Countie, ab-
iure this realme of England, and all other Abiuration
the Queenes Maieſties dominions for euer:
And thereupon ſhal depart out of this realme
at ſuch Hauen and Port, & within ſuch time
as ſhall in that behalfe bee aſſigned and ap-
pointed by the ſaid Iuſtices of Peace, or Co-
roner, before whom ſuch abiuration ſhall bee
made, vnleſſe the ſame offendors be letted or
ſtayed by ſuch lawful and reaſonable meanes
or cauſes, as by the common Lawes of this
Realme are permitted and allowed in caſes
of abiuration for felonie, and in ſuch caſes of
let or ſtay, then within ſuch reaſonable and
conuenient time after, as the Common law
requireth in caſe of abiurarion for felonie as
is aforeſaid. And that euery Iuſtice of peace Iuſt. of P.
and Coroner before whom any ſuch abiurati-
on ſhall happen to bee made as is aforeſaid,
ſhall cauſe the ſame preſentlie to bee entered

of Record before them, and ſhall certifie the ſame to the Juſtices of Aſſiſes and Gaole deliuerie of the ſaid Countie at the next Aſſiſes, or Gaole deliuerie to bee holden in the ſame Countie. And if any ſuch offendor which by the tenour and intent of this Act is to be abiured as is aforeſaid, ſhall refuſe to make ſuch Abiuration as is aforeſaid, or after ſuch Abiuration made, ſhall not goe to ſuch Hauen and within ſuch time as is before appoynted, and from thence depart out of this Realme according to this preſent Acte, or after ſuch his departure ſhall returne or come againe into any her Maieſties Realmes or Dominions, without her Maieſties ſpeciall licence in that behalfe firſt had and obteined. That then in euery ſuch caſe the perſon ſo offending, ſhall bee adiudged a felon, and ſhall ſuffer and loſe as in caſe of felonie, without benefit of Clergie. And bee it further enacted and ordained by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any perſon which ſhall bee ſuſpected to bee a Jeſuit, Seminary or Maſſing prieſt, being examined by any perſon hauing lawfull authoritie in that behalfe, to examine ſuch perſon which ſhall be ſo ſuſpected, ſhall refuſe to aunſwere directly and truely whether hee bee a Jeſuite, or a Seminarie or Maſſing Prieſt as is aforeſaid, euery ſuch perſon ſo refuſing to aunſwere, ſhall for his diſobedience and contempt in that behalfe, bee committed to priſon by ſuch as ſhall examine him as is aforeſaid, and thereupon ſhall remaine and continue in priſon without bayle or mainpriſe, vntill hee ſhall make direct and true aunſwere to the ſaid queſtions whereupon hee ſhall bee ſo examined. Prouided neuertheleſſe, and bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any of the perſons which are hereby limitted and appointed to continue and abide within fiue miles of their vſuall dwelling place, or of ſuch place where they were borne, or where their father and mother ſhall bee dwelling, as is aforeſaid, ſhall haue neceſſarie occaſion or buſineſſe to goe and trauaile out of the compaſſe of the ſaid fiue miles. That then and in euery ſuch caſe vpon licence in that behalfe to be gotten vnder the hands of two of the Juſtices of the Peace of the ſame Countie, with the priuitie and aſſent in writing of the Biſhop of the Dioceſſe, or of the Lieutenant or of any Deputie Lieutenant of the ſame Countie, vnder their handes, it ſhall and may bee lawfull for euery ſuch perſon to goe and trauaile about ſuch their neceſſarie buſineſſe, and for ſuch time onelie, for their traueiling, attending, and returning, as ſhall bee compriſed in the ſame licence, any thing before in this Acte to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo that if any ſuch perſon ſo reſtrained, as is aforeſaid, ſhall bee vrged by Proceſſe without fraud or couin, or be bounden without fraud or couin to make apparance in any her Maieſties Courtes, or ſhall bee ſent for, commaunded, or required by any three or more of her Maieſties priuie Counſell, or by any foure or more of any Commiſſioners to bee in that behalfe nominated and aſſigned by her Maieſtie, to make apparance before her Maieſties ſaid Counſell or Commiſſioners. That in euery ſuch caſe euery ſuch perſon ſo bounden, vrged, commaunded, or required to make ſuch apparance, ſhall not incurre any paine, forfaiture, or loſſe, for trauayling to make apparance accordingly, nor for his abode concerning the ſame, nor for conuenient time for his returne backe againe vpon the ſame. And bee it further prouided and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any ſuch perſon or perſons ſo reſtrained as is aforeſaid, ſhall bee bound, or ought to yeelde and render their bodies to the Shirife of the Countie where they ſhall happen to bee vpon Proclamation in that behalfe, without fraud or couin to bee made. That then in euery ſuch caſe euery perſon which ſhall be ſo bounden, or ought to yeeld and render their body as aforeſaid, ſhall not incurre any paine, forfaiture or loſſe for trauailing for that intent and purpoſe onely, without fraude or couin, nor for conuenient time taken, for their returne backe againe vpon the ſame. And furthermore bee it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that if any perſon or perſons that ſhall at any time hereafter offend againſt this act, ſhall before hee or they ſhalbe thereof conuicted, come to ſome pariſh Church on ſome ſonday or other feſtiual day, and then & there heare diuine ſeruice, and at ſeruice time before the ſermon or reading of the goſpell make publike & open ſubmiſſion and declaration of his and their conformitie to her Maieſties lawes and ſtatutes as hereafter in this Act is declared and appointed, that then the ſame offendor ſhal thereupon be clearely diſcharged of and from all and euery paines and forfaitures inflicted or impoſed by this Acte for any of the ſaid offences in this Acte contayned, the ſame ſubmiſſion to bee made as hereafter followeth. That is to ſay. J A. B. doe humbly confeſſe and acknowledge that J haue grieuouſlie offended

God,

Juſt. of Aſſ.

Felonie

Jeſuit
Seminarie

Refuſe

Priſon

Licence

Biſhop

Lieutenant

Proceſſe

Priuie Counſell

Bound

Shirife

Proclamation

Submiſſion

God, in contemning her Maieſties godly and lawfull gouernment and authoritie, by abſenting my ſelfe from Church, and from hearing diuine ſeruice, contrarie to the godlie Lawes and Statutes of this realme, and I am hartilie ſorrie for the ſame, and doe acknowledge and teſtifie in my conſcience, that the Biſhop or Sea of Rome hath not, nor ought to haue any power or authoritie ouer her Maieſtie, or within any her Maieſties Realmes or Dominions: And I doe promiſe and proteſt without any diſſimulation or any colour or meanes of any diſpenſation, that from henceforth I will from time to time obey and performe her Maieſties lawes and Statutes in repayring to the Church, and hearing diuine Seruice, and doe my vttermoſt endeuour to maintaine and defende the ſame. And that euery Miniſter or Curate of euery pariſh where ſuch ſubmiſſion and declaration of conformitie ſhall hereafter bee ſo made by any ſuch offendor as aforeſaid, ſhall preſently enter the ſame into a booke to be kept in euery pariſh for that purpoſe, and within tenne dayes then next following, ſhall certifie the ſame in writing to the Biſhop of the ſame Dioceſſe. Prouided neuertheleſſe, that if any ſuch offendor after ſuch ſubmiſſion made as is aforeſaid, ſhall afterward fall into relapſe, or eftſoones become a Recuſant in not repayring to Church to heare diuine Seruice, but ſhall forbeare the ſame contrarie to the Lawes and Statutes in that behalfe made and prouided, that then euery ſuch offendor ſhall looſe all ſuch benefit as hee or ſhee might otherwiſe by vertue of this Act haue or enioy by reaſon of their ſaid ſubmiſſion, and ſhall thereupon ſtand and remaine in ſuch plight, condition, and degree to all intents, as though ſuch ſubmiſſion had neuer beene made. Prouided alwaies and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euery woman married, or hereafter to be married, ſhall be bound by all and euery article, braunch, and matter contayned in this Statute, other then the braunch and article of abiuration before mentioned. And that no ſuch woman married, or to be married during marriage, ſhall bee in any wiſe forced or compelled to abiure or be abiured by vertue of this Act, any thing therein contained to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. Anno 35. Elizabethæ cap. ſecundo.

Enter Booke

Biſhop

Relapſe

Femme couert

✱

14 For the preuenting and auoyding of ſuch great inconueniences and perils as might happen and grow by the wicked and daungerous practiſes of ſeditious Sectaries, and diſloyall perſons. Bee it enacted &c. That if any perſon or perſons aboue the age of ſixteene yeares, which ſhall obſtinately refuſe to repaire to ſome Church, Chappell, or vſuall place of Common prayer to heare diuine Seruice, eſtabliſhed by her Maieſties Lawes and Statutes in that behalfe made, and ſhall forbeare to doe the ſame by the ſpace of a Moneth next after, without lawfull cauſe, ſhall at any time after fortie dayes next after the end of this Seſſion of Parliament, by printing, writing, or expreſſe wordes or ſpeeches aduiſedly and purpoſely practiſe or goe about to mooue or perſwade any of her Maieſties ſubiects, or any other within her Highneſſe realmes or dominions, to denie, withſtand, and impugne her Maieſties power and authoritie in cauſes Eccleſiaſticall, vnited and annexed to the Imperiall Crowne of this realme, or to that end or purpoſe ſhall aduiſedly and maliciouſly mooue or perſwade any other perſon whatſoeuer, to forbeare or abſtaine from comming to Church to heare diuine Seruice, or to receiue the Communion according to her Maieſties Lawes and Statutes aforeſaid, or to come to, or bee preſent at any vnlawfull aſſemblies, Conuenticles, or meetings, vnder colour or pretence of any exerciſe of Religion, contrarie to her Maieſties ſaid Lawes and Statutes: Or if any perſon or perſons which ſhall obſtinately refuſe to repaire to ſome Church, Chappell, or vſuall place of Common prayer, and ſhall forbeare by the ſpace of a Moneth to heare diuine Seruice, as is aforeſaid, ſhall after the ſaide fortie dayes, eyther of him, or themſelues, or by the motion, perſwaſion, inticement or allurement of any other, willingly ioyne in, or bee preſent at any ſuch aſſemblies, Conuenticles, or meetings, vnder colour or pretence of any ſuch exerciſe of Religion, contrarie to the Lawes and Statutes of this realme, as is aforeſaid, that then euery ſuch perſon ſo offending, as is aforeſaid, and being thereof lawfully conuicted, ſhall bee committed to priſon, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, vntill they ſhall conforme and yeeld themſelues to come to ſome Church, Chappel, or vſuall place of Common prayer, and heare diuine Seruice, according to her Maieſties Lawes and Statutes aforeſaid, and to make ſuch open ſubmiſſion and declaration of their ſaid conformitie, as hereafter in this Act is declared and appointed. Prouided alwayes and be it further enacted by the

☞

Crowne

Diuine ſeruice

Church Chappell Common prayer

Priſon

the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any ſuch perſon or perſons which ſhall offend againſt this Act as aforeſaid, ſhall not within three Monethes next after they ſhall bee conuicted for their ſaid offence, conforme themſelues to the obedience of the Lawes and Statutes of this realm in comming to the Church to heare diuine Seruice, and in making ſuch publique confeſſion and ſubmiſſion, as hereafter in this Act is appointed and expreſſed, being thereunto required by the Biſhop of the Dioceſſe, or any Iuſtice of the Peace of the Countie where the ſame perſon ſhall happen to be, or by the Miniſter or Curate of the pariſh, that in euery ſuch caſe, euery ſuch offendor being thereunto warned or required by any Iuſtice of the Peace of the ſame Countie where ſuch offendors ſhall then bee, ſhall vpon his and their corporall oathe before the Iuſtices of Peace in the open quarter Seſſions of the ſame Countie, or at the aſſiſes & gaole deliuerie of the ſame Countie, before the Iuſtices of the ſame aſſiſes and gaole deliuerie, abiure this Realme of England, and all other the Queenes Maieſties dominions for euer, vnleſſe her Maieſtie ſhall licence the partie to returne: And thereupon ſhall depart out of this realme at ſuch hauen or Port, and within ſuch time as ſhall in that behalfe be aſſigned and appointed by the ſaid Iuſtices, before whom ſuch abiuration ſhall be made, vnleſſe the ſame offendor be letted or ſtayed by ſuch lawfull and reaſonable meanes or cauſes, as by the Common lawes of this realme are permitted and allowed in caſes of abiuration for felonie. And in ſuch caſes of let or ſtay, then within ſuch reaſonable and conuenient time after as the Common Law requireth in caſe of Abiuration for felonie as is aforeſaid. And that the Iuſtices of Peace before whom any ſuch Abiuration ſhall happen to be made as is aforeſaid, ſhall cauſe the ſame preſently to be entered of record before them, and ſhall certifie the ſame to the Iuſtices of aſſiſes and gaole deliuerie of the ſaid Countie, at the next aſſiſes or gaole deliuerie to bee holden in the ſame Countie. And if any ſuch offendor which by the tenour and intent of this act is to be abiured as is aforeſaid, ſhall refuſe to make ſuch abiuration as is aforeſaid, or after ſuch abiuration made, ſhall not goe to ſuch Hauen, and within ſuch time as is before appointed, and from thence depart out of this Realme according to this preſent act, or after ſuch his departure ſhall returne or come againe into any her Maieſties realmes or dominions, without her Maieſties ſpeciall licence in that behalfe firſt had and obtained: That then in euery ſuch caſe the perſon ſo offending ſhall be adiudged a felon, and ſhall ſuffer as in caſe of felonie, without benefit of Clergie. And furthermore bee it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parliament, that if any perſon or perſons that ſhall at any time hereafter offend againſt this acte, ſhall before hee or they be ſo warned or required to make abiuration according to the tenour of this acte, repaire to ſome pariſh Church on ſome Sondaie or other Feſtiuall day, and then and there heare diuine Seruice, and at Seruice time before the ſermon or reading of the Goſpell make publike and open ſubmiſſion and declaration of his and their conformitie to her Maieſties Lawes and Statutes as hereafter in this act is declared and appointed: That then the ſame offendor ſhall thereupon bee clearely diſcharged of and from all and euery the penalties and puniſhments inflicted or impoſed by this act for any of the offences aforeſaid. The ſame ſubmiſſion to bee made as hereafter followeth: That is to ſay, I A. B. doe humbly confeſſe and acknowledge that I haue grieuouſlie offended God in contemning her Maieſties godly and lawfull gouernement and authoritie, by abſenting my ſelfe from Church and from hearing diuine Seruice, contrarie to the godly Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, and in vſing and frequenting diſordered and vnlawfull Conuenticles and aſſemblies vnder pretence and colour of exerciſe of Religion. And I am hartily ſorrie for the ſame, and doe acknowledge and teſtifie in my conſcience, that no other perſon hath or ought to haue any power or authoritie ouer her Maieſtie. And I doe promiſe and proteſt without any diſſimulation, or any colour of meanes of any diſpenſation, that from henceforth I will from time to time obey and performe her Maieſties Lawes and Statutes in repairing to the Church, and hearing diuine Seruice, and do mine vttermoſt endeuour to maintaine and defende the ſame. And that euery Miniſter or Curate of euery pariſh where ſuch ſubmiſſion and declaration of conformitie ſhall hereafter bee ſo made by any ſuch offendor as aforeſaid, ſhall preſently enter the ſame into a booke to be kept in euery pariſh for that purpoſe, & within x. dayes next following, ſhall certifie the ſame in writing to the Biſhop of the ſame dioces. Prouided neuertheleſſe, that if any ſuch offendor after ſuch ſubmiſſion made as is aforeſaid, ſhal afterwards fall into relapſe

Conforme

Abiuration

Enter Abiuration

Refuſe

Felonie

Submiſſion

Enter Booke

Certifie Biſhop

Relaps relapſe, or eftſoones obſtinately refuſe to repaire to ſome Church, Chappell, or vſuall place of Common prayer, to heare Diuine ſeruice, and ſhall forbeare the ſame as aforeſaid, or ſhall come or be preſent at any ſuch aſſemblies, conuenticles, or meetings, vnder colour or pretence of any exerciſe of Religion, contrarie to her Maieſties Lawes and ſtatutes: That then euery ſuch offendor ſhal looſe all ſuch benefite as hee or ſhee might otherwiſe by vertue of this Act haue or inioy by reaſon of their ſaid ſubmiſſion, and ſhall thereupon ſtand and remaine in ſuch plight, condition, and degree, to all intents, as though ſuch ſubmiſſion had neuer bin made. And for that euery perſon, hauing houſe and familie, is in duetie bounden to haue ſpeciall regarde of the good gouernement and ordering of the ſame: Be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that if any perſon or perſons, ſhall at any time hereafter relieue, Mainteine mainteine, reteine, or keepe in his or their houſe, or otherwiſe, any perſon which ſhall obſtinately refuſe to come to ſome Church, Chappell, or vſuall place of Common prayer to heare Diuine ſeruice, and ſhall forbeare the ſame by the ſpace of a Moneth together, contrarie to the Lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme: that then euery perſon which ſhall ſo relieue, mainteine, reteine, or keepe any ſuch perſon offending as aforeſaid, after notice thereof to him or them giuen by the Ordinarie of the Dioceſſe, or any Iuſtice of Aſſiſes of the circuit, or any Iuſtice of Peace of the Countie, or the Miniſter, Curat, or Churchwardens of the Pariſh where ſuch perſon ſhall then be, or by any of them, ſhall forfait to the Queenes Maieſtie for euery perſon ſo relieued, mainteined, reteined, or Forf. kept, after ſuch notice as aforeſaid, x. li. for euery Moneth, that he or they ſhall ſo relieue, mainteine, reteine, or keepe any ſuch perſon ſo offending. Prouided neuertheleſſe, that this Act ſhall not in any wiſe extend to puniſh or impeach any perſon or perſons for releiuing, Relieue mainteining, or keeping his or their Wife Father Mother Childe wife, father, mother, child or children, wards, brother, or ſiſter, or his wiues father, or mother, not hauing any certaine place of habitation of their owne, or the huſbands or wiues of any of them: or for relieuing, mainteining, or keeping any ſuch perſon as ſhall be committed by aucthoritie to the cuſtodie of any by whom they ſhall be ſo relieued, mainteined or kept: any thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And for the more ſpeedy leuying and recouering, for and by the Queenes Maieſtie, of all and ſinguler the paines, dueties, forfaitures, & payments, which at any time hereafter ſhal accrue, grow or be payable by vertue of this Act, or of the Statute made in the three and twentieth yere of her Maieſties raigne concerning Recuſants, (which ſee here 10.) Recuſants Be it enacted by the aucthority aforeſaid, that all and euery of the ſaid paines, dueties, forfaitures, and payments, ſhall and may be recouered and leuied to her Maieſties vſe, by action of debt, bill, plaint, information, or otherwiſe, in any of the Courts commonly called the Kinges Bench, Common Plees, or Eſchequer, in ſuch ſort, and in all reſpects as by the ordinarie courſe of the common Lawes of this Realme, any other debt due by any ſuch perſon in any other caſe ſhould or may be recouered, or leuied, wherein no eſſoine, &c. Prouided alwaies, that the third part of the penalties to be had or receiued by vertue of this Act, ſhall be imployed and beſtowed to ſuch good and charitable vſes, and in ſuch maner and forme as is limitted and appointed in the Statute made in the xxviij. yeere of her Maieſties raigne touching Recuſants, (which ſee here 12.) Prouided alſo, that no Popiſh Recuſant, or femme couert ſhall be compelled or bound to abiure by vertue of this Act. Prouided alſo, that euery perſon that ſhall abiure by force of this Act, or refuſe to abiure, being thereunto required, as aforeſaid, ſhall forfait and looſe to her Maieſtie all his goods Forf. Goods Lands and chattels for euer: And ſhall further looſe all his landes, tenements, and hereditaments, for, and during the life onely of ſuch offendor, and no longer. And that the wife of any offendor by force of this Act, ſhall not looſe her dower: Nor that any corruption of blood ſhall grow, or be, by reaſon of any offence mentioned in this Act: But that the heire of euery ſuch offendor by force of this Act, ſhall and may after the death of euery offendor, haue and inioy the lands, tenements, and hereditaments of ſuch offendor, as if this Act had not been made. And this Act to continue no longer then to the end of the next Seſſion of Parliament, Anno 35. Eliz. cap. 1. And in An. 39. Eliz. cap. 18. this act is continued vntill the end of the next Parliament. And in An. 43. Eliz. cap. 9. it is continued to indure vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

Cui in vita.

In caſe when the huſband loſt by default a tenement that was the right of his wife, it was a hard caſe that the wife after the death of the husbād had none other recouerie but by a writ of Right: Wherefore our ſoueraigne Lord the king hath ordeined, that the woman after the death of her husband, ſhall recouer by a writ of Entre, called Cui ipſa in vita ſua contradicere non potuit, which ſhall be pleaded in forme vnder written. If the Tenant do except againſt the demaund of the wife, that he entred by iudgement, and it be found, that his entrie was by default, whereto the Tenant of neceſſitie muſt make aunſwere, if it be required of him, then he ſhall be further compelled to ſhew his right, according to the forme of the writ that he had purchaſed before againſt the husband and the wife. And if he can verifie that he hath, or had right in the tenement demaunded, the woman ſhall get nothing by her writ. But if he cannot verifie it, the woman ſhall recouer the tenement in demaund. This alſo being obſerued, that if the husband abſented himſelfe, and will not defend his wiues right, or will yeeld vp the tenement againſt his wiues will, if the wife do come in before Iudgement, ready to aunſwere to the demaundant, and to defend her right, the wife ſhall be admitted thereunto. Likewiſe if Tenant in dower, Tenant by the Law of the land, or otherwiſe for terme of life, or by gift, whereas the reuerſion is reſerued, do make default, or will yeeld vp the tenement, the heires, or they to whom the reuerſion belongeth, ſhal be admitted to aunſwere, if they come in before iudgement. And if vpon default or reddition, iudgement happen to bee giuen: then the heires, or they vnto whom the reuerſion belongeth, after the death of ſuch tenants, ſhall haue recouerie by a writ of Entre, in which like proces ſhall be obſerued, as is aforeſaid, in caſe where the husband leeſeth his wiues land by default. And ſo in the caſes aforeſaid, two actions do concurre, one betweene the demaundant and tenant, and the other betweene the tenant, ſhewing his right, and the demaundant, Weſtm̃ 2.cap.3.An.13.E.1.

Writ of Entre

Default

Recouer

Tenant in dower

Curteſie of England.

When a man ſhall take landes in marriage with a wife, if he haue begotten of the ſame his wife an heire, ſonne, or daughter, which ſhall be heard to cry, within the fower walles, if the ſame husband ouerliue his wife, whether the heire liue or not, the ſame land ſhall remaine to the husband, and after the death of the husband, the landes ſhall returne to the donour, or to his heire: but if he haue no heire by his wife, then after the death of the wife, it ſhall returne to the donour, or to his heire. And this is the cauſe why for land giuen in marriage, Homage is not vſed to be receiued: for if any landes were ſo giuen in marriage, or otherwiſe, that homage were receiued, it might then neuer lawfully reuert to the donour, or to his heire, as aboue is ſaid. And the ſame iudgement ſhall be of the ſecond husband, as is ſaid of the firſt, whether there be left any heire of the firſt or not. Of Tenants by the Law of England. But this ſeemeth to be no Statute, but onely one mans opinion.

Cry

Homage

Cuſtome, Cuſtomers, and Controllers.

Wee nor our heires ſhall demaund, aſſeſſe, nor take, nor ſuffer to be taken, more cuſtome of a ſacke of Wooll of any Engliſhman, but halfe a Marke onely. And vpon the Woolfels and Leather the olde cuſtome. And the ſacke ought to conteine xxvi. ſtones, and euery ſtone xiiii. pound. And that euery man that ſhippeth Woolles ouer the Sea, Engliſh man or other, reſiant, inhabiting, or repairing into England, ſhall find good and ſufficient ſuertie to the Cuſtomers before his paſſing, to bring againe of euery ſacke of wooll, plate of Siluer to the value of two Markes at his firſt returne or repayring. And to bring the ſame plate to the kinges Exchange, and there to receiue his money. And that none cocket Wools, but in the name of him that ſhall be owner of the ſame. And if any be found otherwiſe coketted, they ſhall be taken in the kinges hands as forfait, An.14.E.3.cap.21.

Wooll

Woolfels Leather

Shipping

Suerties

Plate Siluer

Cocket

Fork.

2 We, nor our heires ſhall demaund, ne aſſeſſe, nor take, nor cauſe to be taken more of the cuſtome of one ſacke of wooll of no Engliſhman, but one halfe Marke, and of foure hundreth woolfels, halfe a Marke, and of a laſt of Leather one Marke for cuſtome onely, and the ſacke ought to conteine xxvi. ſtone, and euery ſtone xiiii. pound, and that euery one that paſſeth with Woolles beyond the Sea, Engliſhman or other, reſiant, inhabiting, and repayring into England, ſhall find good and ſufficient ſuertie before his paſſing, to the Cuſtomers, to bring againe of euery ſacke of Wooll, plate of Siluer, to the value of two Markes, within three Monethes after that the Woolles ſo charged ſhall paſſe out of the Port, and the ſame Plate to be brought to the kinges Exchange,

Wooll

Woolfels

Leather

Stone

Suertie

Plate

Exchange

Certifie
Treaſorer
Eſchequer
Proces

change, and there to receiue his money: that is to ſay, two Markes. And the Cuſtomers of the Port where the Woolles ſhall be ſo charged, ſhall take of them in whoſe names the ſame Wools ſhall be charged, ſuch ſuertie for whom they will aunſwere, to bring againe Plate, in forme aforeſaid, and that he ſhall certifie the Wardens of the kinges Exchange, at the Tower of London, three times by the yeare: that is to ſay, at the Natiuitie of Saint John the Baptiſt, at All Saintes, and at the Purification of our Ladie, of the names of all them which haue found ſuch ſuertie, and the number of ſackes which they ſhall haue charged. And in caſe that the ſaid Warden hath not receyued Plate, in forme aforeſaid, of them whereof the certification ſhall come vnto him at Saint John Baptiſt, or before All Saints next inſuing, then he ſhall thereof certifie the Treaſorer, and Barons of the Eſchequer. And the ſaid Treaſorer and Barons ſhall receyue the certification of the ſaid Warden, and ſhall make out ſuch Proces, that the Plate be brought to the kings Exchange, in forme as afore is ſaid, aſwell againſt the Cuſtomers, as againſt thoſe which haue found ſuch ſuerty, and haue not brought againe Plate, as aforeſaid. And in the ſame maner it ſhall be done at the Purification, of the certification made to the ſaid Warden at All Saints before, and alſo at Saint John, of the certification made to him by the ſame Cuſtomers, at the Purification before, and ſo from time to time, at the termes aforeſayd. And that none ſhall cocket Wooll, but in the name of him to whom the Wools ſhall belong. And if any Wools be found otherwiſe cocketted, they ſhall be taken into the kinges handes as forfaited, Anno 14. Edw. 3. Stat. Prælotorum capit. 4.

Ships
Freight
Marchants
Aliens
Denizens

3 Item that no Cuſtomer nor Comptroller, haue any Ships of their owne, nor meddle in the freight of Ships, and that the better to eſchewe aſwell the damage of our Soueraygne Lord the King of hys cuſtomes, as the loſſe of the Marchants, repairing to the Port, aſwell aliens as denizens, Anno 14. R. 2. cap. 10. See the like infra 11.

Accompt
Eſchequer
Sworne
Taple

4 Euery Cuſtomer from henceforth, vpon the yeelding of his accompt in the Eſchequer, be ſworne by his oath, to aunſwere lawfully to the ſame our Soueraigne Lord the king, without fraude, or male ingine, of all maner of profites and commodities, for the payment of any aſſignement, be it by taple, or in any other maner, Anno 4. H. 4. cap. 20.

Hoſterie

5 No man that holdeth any common Hoſterie in any Citie or Borough of England, ſhall be Cuſtomer, Comptroller, finder, nor Searcher, of the ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king, and that to eſchewe the dammage and loſſe, which thereof may happen, by the fauour that ſuch common Hoſtlers may or will doe to Marchants, and other their hoſtes in their ſaid offices, Anno 11. Hen. 4. capit. 2. See the like infra 11.

Subſidie
Graine
Garments
Wooll
Gold
Siluer
Plate
Marchants aliens
Commiſſions

6 Whereas our Soueraigne Lord the king hath had the Cuſtome and Subſidie in the forme conteined in the graunt of his Commons, and amongſt other, of euery cloth of Scarlet, and of other cloth of whole graine, a certaine cuſtome: Now ſo it is, that certaine Marchants aliens, dwelling within the Citie of London, and other Townes, haue taken, and do holde great houſes, in which they be ſole inhabitants, and do buy ſometime, as in a yeere a thouſand or two thouſand Clothes of fine white, or more, and do die the ſame of their owne graine in Scarlet, or in Sanguein, or in other colours of whole graine, or half graine, and afterward do the ſame clothes to be cut to ſmall peeces of fiue or ſixe yardes, or more, or leſſe, and thereof make diuers garments, and packe the ſame in their ſaid houſes, & in the ſame packes, ſubtilly do pack fine Wool, Gold, and Siluer in Plate, and ſometime they put ſuch wooll, gold, and ſiluer in barrels, and other veſſels, and bring the ſame out of the Realme, without paying any cuſtome or ſubſidie for the ſame, vnder the colour of ſuch garments ſo made, becauſe that ſuch garments be not cuſtomable, and ſo our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the King by ſuch Marchants aliens ſo dwelling alone in their houſes, is daily defrauded, and greatly deceiued of his Cuſtomes and Subſidie, to his great dammage and preiudice in this behalfe. It is therefore ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that all Marchants aliens from henceforth ſhall pay the Cuſtomes and Subſidies, aſwell for ſuch garments after the rate: that is to ſay, if foure, or fiue, or ſixe ſuch garments do conteine one cloth of whole graine, that then they ſhall pay the Cuſtomes and Subſidie, as for a whole cloth of Scarlet, if leſſe, leſſe: or if more, more: as alſo of grained Clothes, and all other clothes of Wooll. And moreouer it is accorded, and aſſented in the ſaid Parliament, that Commiſſions ſhall bee made to certaine

perſons, to inquire if the ſaid aliens haue any thing done or attempted to the contrarie of the ſaid ſtatutes, made before this time in this cauſe, and thereof to certifie in the kings Chauncerie, Anno 11. H.4. cap.7.

Chauncery

7 If any Cuſtomer, Collector, or Comptroller of the kings Cuſtomes of cockets of clothes, of ſubſidies, of tonnage or pondage, in any Port or place of England, be duely attainted or conuict, at the kings ſuit of falſe concealing of the kings cuſtome or ſubſidie, duely entred and paied by any Marchant: That then the ſaid Cuſtomer, Collector, or Comptroller ſo duely attainted or conuict by the Law, ſhall looſe and forfait to the king the treble value of the marchandizes ſo duely cuſtomed, and make fine and ranſome. And he that will ſue ſhall haue the third part for his labour, An.3.H.6.cap.3.

Clothes
Subſidies
Tonnage
Attaint
Conuict
Forf.
Fine

8 The Cuſtomers and Comptrollers ſhal write and deliuer ſufficient warrants, ſealed with the ſeale of their office, to be ordeined, to the ſaid Marchants, and to euery of them, for all and euery of their marchandizes, euery time by them to the Cuſtomers and Comptrollers duely ſhewed. And that the ſaid Marchants, nor none of them ſhall any thing pay for the ſaid warrants, but onely their due cuſtome. And in caſe that any Cuſtomer or Comptroller in any of the ſaid Ports do the contrarie: that then euery Marchant ſo grieued, may haue an Action by vertue of this ordinance, to purſue againſt euery Cuſtomer or Comptroller that doth the contrarie, in euery Court of record. And then euery Cuſtomer or Comptroller ſo attainted, ſhall forfait to the king for euery default x. li. And to the Marchant thereby grieued that will ſue, an C. ſhillings, Anno 11.H.6.cap.15.

Warrants
Marchants
Marchandizes
Action
Attaint
Forf.

9 Anno 11.H.6. cap. 16. an Act was made, to indure for three yeres, againſt Cuſtomers for making of blanck cockets.

Blanck cockets

10 Euery Marchant Denizen for woolls, woolfels, and Tinne, which ſhall be charged and ſhipped in any Galley, Caracke, or other veſſell, to be brought and caried by the ſea by the kings licence, or otherwiſe to other places & Ports, then to the Staple of the king, ſhall pay to the king ſuch cuſtomes and ſubſidies, and other dueties, as Marchants aliens pay to the king for ſuch marchandizes. Prouided alwayes, that this graunt or ordinance ſhall not extend to any perſons which haue licences by the kings letters Patents, to them made before this time, to ſhip, carie, or bring any wools, woolfels, or Tinne, to other places or Ports beyond the Sea, then to the Staple of Calice, but that they ſhall be of this ordinance cleerely diſcharged and excepted, Anno 20.H.6.cap.4.

Denizen
Woolls
Woolfels
Tinne
Licence
Letters patents
Tranſport
Calice

11 No Cuſtomer, Comptroller of the cuſtome, Clerkes, Deputies, Miniſters, nor their ſeruants, factors, or Searchers, Comptrollers, or Surueyors of ſearches, nor their Clerkes, Deputies, Miniſters, or Factors, ſhall haue any ſhips of their owne, or ſhall buy or ſell by way or colour of Marchandizes, nor they ſhal not meddle with the fraighting of Ships, or haue or occupie any ſuch Wharfes or Keyes, or ſhall hold any Hoſteries or Tauernes, or ſhall be any Factors or Atturnies, for any Marchant Denizen or Alien, nor ſhall be Hoſt to any Marchant alien, vpon paine of xl.li. to be forfait, as often as they doe to the contrarie, that is to ſay: The one halfe to the king, & the other halfe to him that will ſue in this caſe againſt any ſuch perſon doing the contrarie. This ordinance to begin at the feaſt of S. Michaell next comming, Anno 20.H.6. cap. 5. See the like before 3. 5.

Ships
Wharfes
Keyes
Hoſteries
Tauerne
Forf.
Moitie

12 Anno 20.H.6.cap.7. It was enacted to indure to the next Parliament, that if any Marchandize be diſcharged, the cuſtome not paied, or if any Marchandize of the Staple be caried ouer, the cuſtome not paied, they ſhould be forfait.

Forf.

13 Anno 12.E.4. cap. 3. It appeareth that in Anno 3.E.4. a Subſidie of tonnage and pondage was graunted to the king for his life, of certain wares. And in the ſaid Act of 12.E.4.cap.3. it is further enacted as followeth. No Marchant denizen or ſtranger, ſhall ſet or ſuffer any Cloth of gold, of Siluer, Bawdkin, Veluet, Damaſke, Satten, Tartaron, or Chamlet, nor none other cloth of Silke, nor any corſe of ſilke and of gold, nor of Silke of the making of any of the parties beyond the Sea, to ſell, before that the Collectors of the ſubſidie of tonnage & pondage, and the Comptroller of the ſame, in the Port where ſuch Marchandizes is ſet vpon land, hath ſurueyed and meaſured the ſame, and hath ſealed euery peece thereof in the one end thereof, with the ſeale or marke, eſpecially to be ordeined for the ſame, whereof the ſame Collectors haue the one part, and the Comptroller hath the other part, ſeuerally in their cuſtodie. And if any ſuch Cloth of Gold, Siluer, Bawdkin, Veluet, Damaſke, Satten, Sarcenet, Tartaron, Chamlet, and cloth of Silke and Gold, be any time hereafter ſet to ſale not ſealed, nor hauing ſuch ſeale thereupon: that then he which ſetteth ſuch Marchandize to ſale, ſhall forfait the ſame Marchandize, or the value thereof, whereof

Tonnage
Pondage
Denizen
Cloth of gold
Silke
Meaſure
Seale
Forf.

two parts ſhall be to the king, and the third part to the finder. Alſo it is ordeined by the ſame aucthoritie, that the Collectors of the ſame ſubſidie, and the ſaid Comptroller, ſhall at all times requiſite, be ready to ſeale ſuch marchandizes, and to ſeale the ſame at all times when they be required, without delay, or taking any thing for the ſame in any wiſe, vpon pain of forfeiture to the Owner therof twentie ſhillinges, for euery of the ſaid Collectors and Comptrollers at any time that they refuſe to ſeale ſuch marchandize after ſuch requeſt made, or taking any thing for the ſealing of any ſuch marchandize. Alſo it is ordeined by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that all maner of ſuch Clothes of Gold, of Siluer, Bawdkin, Veluet, Damaſke, Satten, Sarcenet, Tartaron, Chamblet, and euery other cloth of Silke, corſe of Gold, and Silke, now being within this Realme, and after the feaſt of Saint Michaell the Archangell next comming, offered to ſell, ſhall be ſealed with the ſaid Seales before the ſaid feaſt, vpon the paine before ſpecified. Alſo whereas it is expreſſed in the ſaid graunt of the ſaid ſubſidie, that if any concealment be found in the Marchants in the payment of the ſaid dueties, that they for ſuch concealment, ſhall pay onely double ſubſidie, without other paine or forfeiture therein, as in the ſame act is more fully conteined. The King conſidering that notwithſtanding the ſame ordinance, Marchants do not regard to defraud him of his duetie of the ſaid Subſidie, in aſmuch as they doe nothing forfait in that behalfe, but onely pay the double Subſidie: By the aduice, aſſent, and aucthoritie aforeſaid, hath ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that the ſame Statute in this behalfe be void, and of no ſtrength. And if any marchandizes which be to be brought from the partes beyond the Sea, or to be caried out of this Realme, whereof any Subſidie is or ſhall be due, or perteyning to the king, be hereafter ſhipped to be carried beyond the Sea, the Collectours of the ſaid ſubſidie not payed, or without agreement with the Collectours of the ſaid ſubſidie for the ſame: that then the ſaid marchandizes, or the value thereof ſhall be forfeit to the King. Alſo whereas diuers Marchant ſtrangers, and other, oftentimes in the Citie of London, and in other places, haue packed diuers woollen clothes, ſome in graine, ſome vngrained, and other clothes not grained, and the ſame ſo packed, cauſed to bee carried by land, from London and other places, to other Portes, as to Sandwich, Southhampton, and other Ports, whereas the Cuſtomers for the time being, without due packing or ſight of ſuch Clothes, vpon the information of the Marchant, do cuſtome ſuch clothes as for courſe clothes, whereby the king is greatly deceiued of his dueties thereof, aſwell in the fineſſe of ſuch clothes, as in not knowing of the number of the clothes ſo packed: Therefore the King by the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaid, and by the ſame aucthoritie, doth ordeine, eſtabliſh, and enact, that in euery Port within this Realme of England, wherein any wollen Clothes ſhall be packed, after the firſt day of May next comming, in the preſence of the Collectours of the aforeſaid Cuſtomes and Subſidies of the ſame Port for the time being, that all ſuch Cuſtomes and Subſidies due and perteining to the king for the ſaid Clothes, ſhall be paied and contented to the ſame Collectours where the ſaid Clothes be ſo packed, or els ſufficient ſuerties ſhall be therefore to them found, before that the ſame clothes bee carried from the ſaid Port, to any other Port or place, vpon paine of forfeiture of all the ſame clothes, or the value thereof, to be had of the owner of the ſame. And if any woollen Clothes to bee carried ouer the Sea, be packed in any other manner, or vnder any other forme: that then the Collectours of the Port where they bee ſo packed, or brought to be packed, ſhall ſeiſe, and there vnpacke all the ſaid packes and fardels, and ſuruey all the clothes therein, ſo that our Soueraigne Lord the King may be truely aunſwered of his duetie in this behalfe, without any fraud or deceit. And if any Cuſtomer or Comptroller of any Port or place be negligent or ſlacke, in vnpacking of the ſaid clothes, or ſurueying of them, in the forme aforeſaid: that then and as often euery ſuch Cuſtomer and Comptroller, for euery ſuch default, ſhall forfeit to our Soueraigne Lord the king xx. ſhillings for euery ſuch Cloth. Moreouer, it is ordeined by the aduice & the aſſent aforeſaid, that euery of the ſaid Collectors, receyuing any cuſtome or ſubſidie for any of the ſaid clothes, or ſuertie for the ſame, ſhal be therof charged & chargeable to our Soueraigne Lord the king, vpon his or their account. And that the ſame Collector or Collectors ſhall from time to time, make a cocket, or cockets of all ſuch clothes, directed to the Collectors of the Port where the ſame clothes ſhall be ſhipped, witneſſing their number, & that he or they haue receiued the cuſtomes & ſubſidies of the ſame clothes, or ſuertie for the ſame, By which cocket or

cockets

Seale

Forf.

Refuſe

Conceale

Double ſubſidie

Void

Forf.

Woollen cloth

London

Ports

Suerties

Forf.

Seiſe

Forf.

Charge

Account

Cocket

Letters patents
Licence

cockets, the ſaid Collectors or the Receiuers of them, ſhall be thereof diſcharged againſt our ſoueraigne Lord the king, and all other, of the ſame cuſtomes and ſubſidies. Prouided alwaies, that this act or ordinance be not preiudiciall, nor in any wiſe hurtfull to any perſon or perſons, in, or for any Letters Patents made by the King our Soueraigne Lord, of any graunt of licence to ſhip and carrie out of this Realme of England, any woollen clothes, or other marchandizes, eſpecified in any of the ſaid Letters Patents, to reteine the cuſtomes and ſubſidies in their owne hands, or in the hands of any of them. And that the ſame Letters Patents be to the ſame perſon or perſons, and euery of them, good and effectuall, after the tenour of the ſame Letters Patents, and euery of them. This Act or ordinance notwithſtanding, by whatſoeuer name or names any of the ſaid perſon or perſons be named or called in any of the ſaid Letters Patents, An. 12. E. 4. cap. 3.

Denizen
Letters patents

14 Any perſon made, or hereafter to be made Denizen, ſhall pay for his marchandize like cuſtome & ſubſidie, as he ought or ſhould pay afore that he were made denizen: any Letters Patents, or other ordinances by parliament contrarie to this made notwithſtanding, Anno 1. H. 7. cap. 2.

Denizen
Stranger
Marchandizes
Certificat
Colour
Length
Weight
Office loſt
Fine
Unpacked
Forf.
Moitie
Denizen
Name
Forf.
Impriſon
Fine
Officer
Forf.
Moitie

15 Euery Marchant aſwell Denizen as ſtranger, which ſhall bring from henceforth any maner of goodes into any Port within this Realme, by way of marchandize, and there do enter the ſaid goods or marchandizes in the bookes of the Cuſtomers of the ſaid Port, where the goods or marchandizes ſhall firſt come to, and the kings duetie thereof to the ſaid Cuſtomers contented, or therefore with him agreed, and afterward that done, will conuey or carrie the ſame goods or marchandizes from thence into any Port within the ſaid Realme: that then the owner of the ſame goods and marchandizes, his Factor or Atturney, ſhall bring from the Cuſtomers of the Port, where the ſaid goodes or marchandizes were ſo entered, a certificate vnder the ſame Cuſtomers ſeales, directed to the Cuſtomers of the Port, wherunto the ſaid goods or marchandizes ſhall be conueied or carried, making mention within the ſame certificate, aſwell of the naturall colour, length, and value, of all maner of marchandizes ſo entered, vſed to be meat with Elle or yard, as of the naturall weight, content, or value of all maner other marchandizes vſed to be weyed or valued. And that the ſame certificate ſo made, be deliuered to the ſaid Cuſtomers before the ſaid goodes be diſcharged, ſo that they may ſee whether the naturall colour, length, value, content, or weight of the ſame doe agree with the ſaid certificate, ſo that the king be not deceiued of his cuſtome and ſubſidies thereof due. And if any certificate be made from henceforth by any Cuſtomer of any Port, whereunto any ſuch goods or marchandizes ſhall be firſt brought, and there in their bookes entred, not making mention according as is aforeſaid: that then the ſaid Cuſtomer or Cuſtomers, for their miſbehauing, ſhall looſe their office, and to make fine with the king for the ſame at his pleaſure. And furthermore, if any ſuch goodes or marchandizes, or any parcell thereof be diſcharged, vnpacked, or put to ſale within any Port, then within the ſame where they ſhall be firſt entred, before the ſaid certificate be deliuered, and the ſame goodes and marchandizes ſeene, according as is aboue expreſſed: that then all the ſaid goodes or marchandizes be forfaited to the king our Soueraigne Lord: The one halfe thereof to remaine to his Highneſſe, and the other halfe to him and them which ſhall prooue any ſuch goodes or marchandizes ſo forfaited. And that the Cuſtomer or Cuſtomers, nor no Deputie to any ſuch common officer to whom ſuch certificate ſhall come, take nothing for the ſight of the ſame goods ſo certified. Alſo it is ordeined and eſtabliſhed by auctoritie aforeſaid, that no maner of Marchant, denizen or ſtranger, doe take vpon him to enter, or cauſe to be entred in the bookes of any Cuſtomer of any Port within this Realme, any maner of marchandizes conming into this his ſaid Realme, or going out of the ſame, in any other Marchants name, ſauing onely the name of the true Marchant owing the ſame, vpon paine of forfaiture of all ſuch goodes and marchandizes ſo entred, and euery of the ſaid Marchants which ſo ſhall take vpon him to cauſe ſuch vntrue entry to be made, to haue impriſonment, and to make the fine therefore at the Kinges pleaſure. And that no perſon take vpon him to be Cuſtomer, Comptroller, or Searcher, in any Port, Citie, Borough, or Towne where he is common Officer, nor no Deputie to any ſuch common officer, vpon paine of forfaiture of euery halfe yeere that he occupyeth the ſaid common office and offices of the Cuſtomerſhip, Comptroller, or Searcher, the ſumme of fortie poundes: The one halfe thereof to the king, and the other halfe to him that will ſue for it, by writ, bill, or information,

tion, Anno 3.H.7.cap.7. See part of this Act altered heere following 16.

Woollen cloth Shipped

16 The cuſtome and ſubſidie of all woollen Clothes, to be ſhipped and carried ouer the Sea, whereſoeuer they be packed, ſhall be paied to the Cuſtomers of the Port or Ports where any ſuch Clothes ſhall be laded or ſhipped, or to their Deputies: This Act (s. Anno 12.E.4. cap. 3. before 3.) or any other act heretofore made to the contrarie notwithſtanding, Anno 11. H. 7. capit. 6.

Strangers
Denizens
Letters patents

17 That all Marchant ſtrangers and other that be made Denizens by the kinges Letters Patents, or otherwiſe, pay from henceforth ſuch cuſtomes and ſubſidies for their goodes and marchandizes, inward and outward, as they ſhould haue paied if ſuch Letters Patents and graunts had neuer to them been made, Anno 11. H. 7. cap. 14.

Bowſtaues

18 See Bowes and Bowſtaues 5. that no cuſtome ſhall be paied for certaine Bowſtaues.

Engliſh man
Berwike
Stranger
Fork.
Fork.

19 It be lawfull from henceforth, that euery Engliſhman, and all other the kinges ſubiects, may in euery Port or Hauen within this Realme of England, Ireland, and Wales, and in the Marches of the ſame, and in the Towne of Berwike, where it ſhall happen any marchandiſe to arriue, or to be charged and carried out, to cuſtome in his name all maner of goodes and marchandizes of an other Engliſhman, or the kings ſubiect. And in like forme euery Marchant ſtranger to cuſtome in his name any goods or marchandizes of any other Marchant ſtranger, ſo that the ſaid Marchant ſtranger, that cuſtometh the goodes of an other Marchant ſtranger, and the verie owner or proprietie of the goodes ſo cuſtomed, be charged with like cuſtome, ſubſidie, and other thinges, ſo that the kinges grace be not defrauded of his right. And if any Marchant ſtranger or denizen, or any other the kinges ſubiects, cuſtome any goodes or marchandizes of any other ſtranger or denizen, or of any other the kinges ſubiects, whereby the kinges grace ſhould looſe his cuſtome, ſubſidie, or other his right or duetie: that then the ſaid Marchant ſtranger or denizen, or any other the kinges ſubiect, that ſo taketh vpon him or them, to forfait to our Soueraigne Lord the king, the goodes or marchandizes ſo cuſtomed: And ouer that, to forfait to the partie or parties in this behalfe grieued, as much money, as the goodes or marchandizes of the Marchant ſtranger, denizen, or other the kinges ſubiectes ſo cauteouſly cuſtomed amounted vnto. And that no Citizen of London, or other the kinges ſubiects, inhabiting in the Cinque Ports, or any other being free of priſage, or butlarage of wines, by graunt, cuſtome, or otherwiſe, cuſtome no wines of any perſon or perſons not being free of any priſage or butlarage. And if any perſon free of the ſaid priſage or butlarage ſo do: that then the ſaid perſon or perſons that ſo doe, forfait to our Soueraigne Lord the double value of the priſage of the ſaid wines ſo cuſtomed. And further that it be lawfull to any perſon or perſons grieued contrarie to this act, to haue an action of debt againſt any perſon or perſons that ſo cuſtomed the goods or marchandizes in his name, and not in the owners name, of the ſumme of the value of the ſaid marchandizes ſo cuſtomed and forfaited: in which action none eſſoine, nor protection ſhal lie, nor the defendant to wage his law, An. 1.H.8.cap.5. See before 15.

London
Fiue Ports
Priſage
Butlarage
Fork.
Action

Sealing
Fork.
Delay
Moitie

20 From henceforth the Collectors and Comptrollers of the ſaid ſubſidie (s. in 12. E. 4.cap. 3. before 13.) nor their Clerkes, nor any of them, take for the ſealing of any pieces of the ſaid marchandizes aboue rehearſed, (s.in 12.E.4.cap.3.before 13.) any thing, vpon paine of forfaiture at euery time twentie pound. And alſo be it &c. that if and as often as the ſame Collectors, and Comptrollers, or any of them, vnreaſonably delay or tarrie the ſaid Marchants, or any of them, for and about the ſealing of the ſame marchandizes: that then and ſo often the ſame Collectors and Comptrollers, and euery of them ſo vnreaſonablie delaying and tarrying the ſame Marchants, or any of them, to forfait for the ſame fortie ſhillings. The one moitie of euery of the ſaid penalties ſo forfaited, to be to the King our Soueraigne Lord: And the other moitie thereof to the Marchant ſo grieued, that will ſue for the ſame by way of information in the kinges Eſchequer, or by action, or bill of debt, after the order of the Common law, as in any other actions of debt is vſed, In which action the defendant ſhall not be admitted to wage his law, nor protection, nor eſſoine to be to him allowed in the ſame ſuit for the ſaid forfaiture, Anno 4. H. 8. cap. 6.

21 See Engliſh men 2. that Engliſh men ſworne to forreine Princes, ſhall pay cuſtome as ſtrangers.

22 See Cordiners 11. for the cuſtome of Leather.

Leather

Denizen
Forf.
Moitie
Bill
Diſcharge

23 If any Stranger borne, denizen, or not denizen, or any of the Kings Subiects, doe at any time from or after the laſt day of March next comming, any act or thing contrarie to the true meaning, tenour, and purport of the ſame former act and ſtatute (s. Anno 1.H.8. cap. 5. before 19.) that then he & they ſo offending, ſhall looſe and forfait all his and their owne goodes and cattels perſonals for euer: The one moitie of which forfaiture ſhall be to the king, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, by bill, plaint, action of debt, or information, in which bill, plaint, action, or information, no wager of law, eſſoine, or protection ſhall be admitted or allowed. Prouided alway, and be it &c. that euery ſuch bill, plaint, action, or information, ſhall be had and purſued within three yeeres next inſuing any ſuch offence committed or done, or els the offendor to be cleerely free, and diſcharged thereof: any law, or ſtatute to the contrarie had or made, notwithſtanding, Anno 2. E.6.cap.22.

Cuſtomes and Vſages.

Lordſhips Manors
Aduowſons
Cromwell
Cheney
Gauelkind
Kent
Socage
Knights ſeruice
Common Law

AS well all the Lordſhips, manours, lands, tenements, woodes, paſtures, rents, ſeruices, reuerſions, remainders, aduowſons, and all other whatſoeuer hereditaments, ſet, lying, & being within the Countie of Kent, of the which Thomas Cromwell knight, of the honourable order of the Garter, Lord Cromwell of Wimbildon, Lord priuie Seale, Thomas Burgh knight, Lord Burgh, George Brooke knight, Lord Cobham, Andrew Windſore knight, Lord Windſore, Thomas Cheney knight, Treaſorer of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord, the kings moſt honorable houſhold, Chriſtopher Hales knight, Maſter of the Rolles of our ſaid Soueraigne Lords Court of the Chauncerie, Thomas Willoughby knight, one of the Iudges of the kings Court of the Common Place, Anthony Seintleger knight, Edward Wotton knight, Edward Boueton knight, Roger Cholmley knight Sergeant at Law, Iohn Champneis knight, Iohn Baker Eſquire, our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the kinges generall Atturney, Reignold Scot Eſquire, Iohn Guildford Eſquire, Thomas Kempe eſquire, Edward Thwaits eſquire, William Roper eſquire, Anthony Sands eſquire, Edward Iſaac eſquire, Perciuall Hart eſquire, Edward Monins eſquire, William Whetnall eſquire, Iohn Fogge eſquire, Edm. Fetiplace eſquire, Tho. Hardres Eſq. & William Waller Eſq. Thomas Wilford Eſq. Thomas Moile eſq. Thomas Harlakinden Eſq. Ieoffrey Lee Eſquire, Iames Hales, Henry Huſee, and Thomas Royden Gentlemen, or any of them, is or be ſeiſed to his or their owne vſe or vſes, in fee ſimple, or fee taile, the which now been of the tenure and nature of Gauelkind, and heretofore haue been departed, or be departable betweene heires males, by the cuſtome of Gauelkind, ſhall from henceforth be cleerely changed from the ſaid cuſtome, tenure, and nature of Gauelkind, and in no wiſe hereafter be departed or departable by the ſaid Cuſtome of Gauelkind, betweene heires males, but ſhall remaine, reuert, abide, deſcend, come, and be, after and according as Lordſhips, manors, landes, tenements, and other hereditaments, do or may diſcend, remaine, reuert, abide, come, or be, according to the Common Law of this Realme, and as other manours, lands, and tenements, being in the ſaid Countie of Kent, which neuer were holden by ſeruice of Socage, but be, and alwaies haue been holden by Knights ſeruice, doe diſcend, remaine, reuert, abide, come, and be. And in like maner to diſcend and be diſcendable, remaine, reuert, come, and be inheritable, to the heire or heires, after and according to the ſaid Common Lawes of this Realme of England. And that all and ſingular the ſaid Lordſhips, manours, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, with the appurtenances of the ſaid Lord Cromwel, Lord Burgh, Lord Cobham, Lord Windſore, Thomas Cheney, Chriſtopher Hales, Thomas Willoughby, Anthony Seintleger, Edward Wotton, Edward Boueton, Rog. Cholmley, Iohn Champneis, Iohn Baker, Reinold Scot, Iohn Guilford, Thomas Kempe, Edward Thwaits, William Roper, Anthony Sandes, Edward Iſaac, Perciuall Hart, Edward Monins, William Whetnal, Iohn Fogge, Edmund Fetiplace, Thomas Hardres, William Waller, Thomas Wilford, Thomas Moile, Thomas Harlakinden Eſquires, Geffrey Lee, Iames Hales, Henrie Huſee, and Thomas Royden, or of any of them, and which before the making of this Act haue been of the ſaid nature and tenure of Gauelkind in the ſaid Countie of Kent, ſhall from henceforth be accepted, taken, inherited, deemed, and adiudged to be, like as Lordſhips, manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments at the Common Law of this Realme, and in ſuch manner and forme, as if the ſame manours, Lordſhips, landes, tenements, and other hereditaments, had neuer bene of the ſaid nature of Gauelkinde, any vſage oꝛ cuſtome in the ſaid Countie of Kent heretofoꝛe had, accepted oꝛ vſed, to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Sauing alwayes and reſeruing to al and ſinguler perſons, other then the ſaid Loꝛde Cromwell, Loꝛde Burgh, Loꝛde Cobham, Loꝛd Winſoꝛe, Thomas Cheney, Chꝛiſtopher Hales, Thomas Willoughby, Anthonie Scintleger, Edward Wotton, Ed. Boueton, Roger Cholmley, Iohn Champneis, Iohn Baker, Reinold Scot, Iohn Guildfoꝛd, Thomas Kempe, Edward Thwaits, William Roper, Anthonie Sandes, Edward Iſaac, Perciuall Hart, Edward Monins, William Whetnall, Iohn Fogge, Edmond Fetiplace, Thomas Hardꝛes, William Waller, Thomas Wilfoꝛde, Thomas Moile, Thomas Harlakindē Eſquires, Geffrey Lee, Iames Hales, Henrie Huſee, and Thomas Royden, oꝛ any of them, and to euery of them againſt any other of them, all ſuch right, title, intereſt, and inheritaunce, as they oꝛ any of them had befoꝛe the making of this act, of, to, oꝛ in any of the ſaide Mannours, Landes, Tenements, Woods, Paſtures, Rentes, ſeruiſes, Reuerſions, Remainders, Aduowſons and other the pꝛemiſſes, as if this pꝛeſent acte had neuer beene had noꝛ made. Anno 31. Hen. 8. cap. 3.

Foꝛf.

2 See Foꝛfeiture 5. Cuſtome of foꝛfeiture foꝛ felonie in Gloceſter and Kent, and of cuſtome of Dower & Partition among heirs males in Kent.

3 Se foꝛ the cuſtome of Kent in the newe pꝛinted book commonly called Magna charta, late pꝛinted by Rich. T. Anno Domini 1556. Fol. 147.

4 Anno 32. Hen. 8. cap. 29. it is enacted that the lands of Oſwalbeck ſoke in Nottinghamſhire ſhall deſcend to the heire at the common Law, and ſhall not be partable between heires males by the cuſtome.

Cuſtos Rotulorum.

WHere befoꝛe this time the L. Chanceller hath had the appointment of the Cuſtos Rotulorum, and the Cuſtos Rotulorum the appointment of the Clerke of the Peace, till nowe of late certaine vnwoꝛthy and vnlerned men haue by friendſhip obteined grauntes of the ſaide Clerkſhip foꝛ terme of their liues vnder the kings Letters Patents, whereby much inconuenience hath inſued: Foꝛ refoꝛmation thereof, be it enacted &c. That no perſon oꝛ perſon ſhall from hencefoꝛth bee nominated and appointed to the ſaide Office and Offices of the Cuſtos Rotulorum, withn any Shire of this realme of England oꝛ Wales, and other the kinges Dominions, Marches oꝛ Territoꝛies of the ſame, but ſuch as ſhall haue a Bill aſſigned with the kinges hand foꝛ the ſame: Which Bill ſigned ſhall bee a ſufficient Warrant by the aucthoꝛitie afoꝛeſaide, to the ſaide Loꝛde Chanceller of England, and the Loꝛd Keeper of the great Seale foꝛ the time being to make from time to time Commiſſion and Commiſſions aſſigning and aucthoꝛiſing thereby the ſame perſon to bee Cuſtos Rotulorum, vntill the King hath by another Bill aſſigned with his owne hand appointed and oꝛdained one another perſon to haue, occupy, & exerciſe the ſame Office of the Cuſtos Rotulorum, and that the ſayde perſon appointed and aſſigned to bee Cuſtos Rotulorum as is aboueſaide, ſhall and may occupy, exerciſe and inioy the ſame Office of the Cuſtos Rotulorum, by himſelfe oꝛ his ſufficient Deputie learned in the Lawes of this Realme, and meete and able to ſupply the ſayde Office, accoꝛding to the tenour of the ſayde Graunt oꝛ Commiſſion: But this article aforeſaid, is altered againe as appeareth hereafter. ☞ 2. And be it &c. that euery Cuſtos Rotulorum foꝛ the time beeing, ſhall at all times heereafter in euery Shire of this Realme, Wales and other the kings Dominions, Marches and Territoꝛies of the ſame, nominate, elect, appoint, and aſſigne all and euery perſon and perſons, which hereafter ſhall bee Clerkes of the Peace, within any of the ſayd Shires of this Realme of England, Wales, and other the kinges Dominions, Marches and Territoꝛies of the ſame, and to giue and graunt the ſame Office and Offices of the Clerkeſhip of the Peace to ſuch able perſon inſtructed in the Lawes of this Realme, as ſhall be able to exerciſe and occupie the ſame, to hold and inioy the ſame during the time that the Cuſtos Rotulorum ſhall occupie and exerciſe the ſayd Office of the Cuſtos Rotulornm, ſo that the ſayd Clerke demeane him in the ſaide Office iuſtly and honeſtly. And that it ſhall bee lawfull to euery ſuch grauntees of the ſaid Clerkſhip, to occupie and inioy the ſame Office of the Clerkſhip of the Peace by himſelfe oꝛ by his ſufficient Deputie, inſtructed in the Lawes of the Realme, ſo that the ſame Deputie bee admitted, taken, and reputed by the ſaid Cuſtos Rotulorum, to bee ſufficient and able to exerciſe, occupie, keepe and inioy the ſame Office of the

Bill aſſigned Warrant

Chanceller

Clerkes of the peace

Deputie

Letters P.

Archbiſhop

Letters P.

Clerkſhip of the Peace. Prouided alwayes, and bee it &c. that all ſuch as now haue any of the ſayd Offices of Cuſtos Rotulorum, or Clerkſhip of the Peace by the Kinges Letters Patents, or Commiſſion to them made, ſhall and may inioy, haue and exerciſe their ſayde Offices by vertue of the ſame Letters Patents or Commiſſion, by themſelf or their ſufficient and able Deputie inſtructed in the Lawes of this Realme: any thing in this preſent act had or made to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted &c. that the Archbiſhop of York, the Biſhop of Durham, the Biſhop of Elie, and euery of their ſucceſſors, and all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons, corporations, and bodyes corporated, to whom the Kings Maieſtie or any of his noble progenitours, by his or their Letters Patents, haue giuen and graunted any libertie or aucthoritie, or otherwiſe haue aucthoritie by other Lawfull meanes or wayes, to ordeine, make and conſtitute any of the ſayde Officers of Cuſtos Rotulorum or the Clerk of the Peace, within any Countie Palantine or other place, ſhal and may haue and inioy the ſame libertie and aucthoritie, according as they haue had and inioyed the ſame: any thing in this preſent act had or made to the contrary notwithſtanding. An.37.H.8.cap.1.

Chanceller

Letters patents

2 For the reſtoring of the nomination and appointment of the Office of Cuſtos Rotulorum to the Office of the Chanceller of England, or the Lorde Keeper of the great Seale, as in olde time it did apperteine and belong vnto the ſame: Be it &c. That the Lorde Chaunceller of England, or Lorde Keeper of the great Seale for the time beeing, ſhall at all time and times hereafter, and from time to time without any Bill or billes to bee aſſigned with the kinges hand, name, elect, aſſigne and appoint ſuch perſon and perſons to bee Cuſtos Rotulorum within euery Shire of this Realme of England, Wales, and other the kinges Dominions, Marches, and Territories of the ſame, or by any of them, as by the diſcretion of the ſayde Lorde Chaunceller or Lorde Keeper of the great Seale for the time beeing, ſhall bee thought able and meete to haue and exerciſe the ſame. And that the ſayde perſon and perſons ſo to bee appointed, elected, named and aſſigned by the ſayde Lorde Chaunceller or Lorde Keeper of the great Seale for the time beeing, ſhall and may occupie, exerciſe, and inioy the ſame Office of Cuſtos Rotulorum, by himſelfe or by his ſufficient Deputie or Deputies, in as ample & large maner and forme, as if the ſaide acte had neuer beene had ne made: The before rehearſed acte, or any thing therein contained to the contrarie heereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, and be it &c. that all ſuch as now haue any of the ſayd Offices of Cuſtos Rotulornu by the kings Letters Patents, or Commiſſion to them or any of them made, ſhall and may inioy haue and exerciſe their ſayde Offices by vertue of the ſame Letters Patents or Commiſſion by himſelfe, or his ſufficient and able Deputie inſtruted in the Lawes of this Realme: any thing in this preſent acte had or made to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, and bee it further enacted &c. that the Archbiſhop of York the Biſhop of Durham, the Biſhop of Elie, and euery of their ſucceſſors, the Chaunceller of the Duchie of Lancaſter for the time beeing, and all and euery perſon and perſons, Corporations, and bodyes corporated, to whom the kinges Maieſtie or any of his noble progenitors, by his or their Letters Patent, or acte of Parliament, haue giuen and graunted any libertie and aucthoritie, or otherwiſe haue aucthoritie by other lawfull meanes or wayes, to ordeine, make and conſtitute any of the ſayd Offices of Cuſtos Rotulorum within any Countie Palantine or other place, ſhall and may haue and inioy the ſame libertie, and aucthoritie, according as they haue had and inioyed the ſame: Any thing in this preſent acte had or made to the contrary notwithſtanding. Anno 3.&4. Ed. 6.cap.1.

Dayes in Banke.

IF a Writte come in at the Vtas of Saint Michael, day ſhall bee giuen thereuppon vntill the Vtas of Saint Hillarie. And if it come in the Quinzime of Saint Michael, day ſhall bee giuen vntill the Quinzime of Saint Hillarie. If it come in the three weekes after Saint Michael, then day ſhall bee giuen till Craſtino Purificationis. If at Moneth after Michaelmaſſe, then to the Vtas the of Purification. If in Craſtino Animarum, then to to the Quinzime of Eaſter. If in Craſtino Martini, then to the three weekes after Eaſter. If in the Vtas of Saint Martine, then to the Moneth after Eaſter. If in the Quinzime of Saint Martine, then to the fiue weekes after Eaſter: And alſo there is day ſpecially giuen in Craſtino Aſcenſionis, and it counteruaileth as much as to the fiue weekes after Eaſter. If it come in the Vtas of Saint Hillarie, to Vtas of the Trinitatis. If in quindena Hillarij, then to quindena Trinitatis, and ſometime to Craſtino of Saint Iohn Baptiſt. If in Craſtino Purificationis, then to Craſtino and the Vtas of Saint Iohn Baptiſt. If in the Vtas of the Purification, then to quindena of Iohn Baptiſt. If in quindena Paſchæ, then to the Vtas of Saint Michael. If in the three weekes after Eaſter, then to quindena of Saint Michael. If in the Moneth after Eaſter, then to the three weekes of the Feaſt of Saint Michael. If in the fiue weekes after Eaſter, or in Craſtino Aſcenſionis, then to the moneth after the Feaſt of Saint Michael. If in the Vtas of the Trinitie, then to Craſtino Animarum. If in quindena Trinitatis, or in Craſtino of Saint Iohn Baptiſt, then to Craſtino Martini. If in the Vtas of Saint Iohn Baptiſt, then to the Vtas of Saint Martine. If in Quindena of Saint Iohn Baptiſt, then day ſhall bee giuen vnto qnindena Martini. Anno 51. Henrici, tertij.

2 If the Writte doe come in Octauis Michaelis, day ſhall bee ginen vntill Craſtino Animarum. If it come in quindena Michaelis, day ſhall bee giuen vntill Craſtino Martini. If in menſe Michaelis, then to quindena Martini. If in Craſtino Animarum, then to Octauis Hillarij. If to Craſtino Martini, then to quindena Hillarij. If in Octauis Martini, then to Craſtino Purificationis. If in quindena Martini, then to Octauis Purificationis. If in Octauis Hillarij, then to quindena Paſchæ. If in quindena Hillarij, then to tribus Septimanis Paſchæ. If in Craſtino Purificationis, then to Menſe Paſchæ. If in Octauis Purificationis, then to Craſtino Aſcenſionis. If in quindena Paſchæ, then to Octauis Trinitatis. If in tribus Septimanis Paſchæ, then to quindena Trinitatis. If in Menſe Paſchæ, then to Craſtino Iohannis Baptiſt. If in Quinque Septimanis Paſchæ, then to Octauis Iohannis. If in Criſtino Aſcentionis, then to quindena Iohannis. If in Octauis Trinitatis, then to Octauis Michaelis. If in quindena Trinitatis, then to quindena Michaelis. If in Craſtino Iohannis Baptiſtæ, then to tribus Septimanis Michaelis. If in Octauis Iohannis Baptiſtæ, then to Menſe Michaelis. If in quindena Iohannis Baptiſtæ, then to Craſtino Animarum. Dies in dote. Anno 51. Henrici tertij.

Dower

3 In a plee of Dower, that is called Vnde nihil habet, from henceforth foure dayes ſhall be giuen in the yeere at the leaſt, and moe, if it may conueniently bee: So that they ſhall haue foure or ſixe dayes at the leaſt in the yeere. In Aſſiſes of Darrein preſentment, and in a plea of Quare impedit of Churches vacant, dayes ſhall bee giuen from fifteene daies to fifteene, or from three weeks to three weekes, as the place ſhall happen to bee neere or farre. Marlb. capitulo. 12. An. 52. Hen. 3.

Aſſiſe

Quare imp.

4 The King vnto his Iuſtices of the Bench, greeting. Know yee that where within our Realme of England, it hath bene doubted touching the yeere and day that is woont to bee aſſigned vnto ſicke perſons being impleaded, when and from what day of the yeere going before, vnto the other day of the yeere following, the yeere and day in a Leape yere ought to be taken and reckoned. We therefore willing that a conformitie be obſerued in this behalfe euery where within this our Realme, and to auoyd all daunger from ſuch as bee in plea, haue prouided, and by the counſell of our faithfull Subiects haue ordeined, that to eſchew from henceforth all doubt and ambiguitie that might ariſe hereuppon, the day increaſing in the the Leape yeere ſhall bee accounted in the ſame yeere, ſo that becauſe of that day none ſhall bee preiudiced that is impleaded, but it ſhall bee taken and reckoned of the ſame Moneth wherein it groweth, and that day and the day next going before, ſhall bee accounted for one day. Biſſextile. An. 21. Hen. tertij.

Leape yeere

Trinitie Terme

5 In the ſayde Trinitie Terme ſhall be foure common dayes of Returne onely, and not aboue, that is to ſay, the firſt day of Returne ſhall bee and bee called in Craſtino Sanctæ Trinitatis. The ſecond day of Returne of the ſame Terme, ſhall bee and bee called in Octauis Sanctæ Trinitatis. The third day of Returne of the ſame Terme, ſhall bee, and bee called in Quindena Sanctæ Trinitatis. And the fourth day of Returne of the ſame Terme, ſhall bee, and bee called à die Sanctæ Trinitatis in tres Septimanas. And that the ſame dayes of Returne ſhall bee obſerued and kept in all our Soueraigne Lorde the Kings high Courtes of Recorde, hereafter to bee holden at Weſtminſter, or other place or places, at the aſſignement, appointment or agreement of our ſayde Soueraigne Lorde his heires or ſucceſſors. And that from or after the Feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangell next comming, there ſhall not bee, nor bee called any

dayes of Returne in Craſtino Sancti Iohannis Baptiſtæ, Octauis Sancti Iohannis Baptiſtæ, nor Quindena Sancti Iohannis Baptiſtæ, nor any of them.

Begin

And bee it further enacted &c. that the ſayde Terme of the holy Trinitie, ſhall yeerly for euer, from the ſayde Feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangel next comming, beginne the Munday next after Trinitie Sunday, whenſoeuer it ſhall happen to fall, for the keeping of the Eſſoines, profers, Returnes, and other Ceremonies heeretofore vſed and kept, in like manner and fourme, as in times paſt hath beene vſed to bee done in the day of Returne, commonly called in Octauis Sanctæ Trinitatis. And that the full Terme of the ſayde Trinitie Terme, ſhall yeerely for euer beginne and take his commencement the Friday next after Corpus Chriſti day, in ſuch and like manner and forme, to all purpoſes, intents and reſpectes, as heeretofore hath beene vſed the Wedneſday next after Corpus Chriſti day. And that from and after the ſayde Feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangell next comming, the ſayde ſecond and third dayes of Returne, called Octauis Sanctæ Trinitatis and Quindena Sanctæ Trinitatis, ſhall take their commencement and beginne as in times paſt hath beene vſed. And that the ſayde fourth day called à die Sanctæ Trinitatis in tres Septimanas, ſhall take his commencement and beginne from the ſayde Trinitie Sunday vnto three weekes then next following, and ſhall haue his Returne with the fourth day, as is accuſtomed in other like dayes of Returne.

Real action

And bee it alſo enacted by the aucthoritie, &c. that if after the ſayde Feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangel next comming, any Writte in any real Action come in, and bee returnable into any of our ſayde Soueraign L. the Kings Courtes in Octauis Sanctæ Hillarij, then day ſhalbe giuen in Craſtino ſanctæ Trinitatis. If in quindena ſanctæ Hillarij, in octauis ſanctæ Trinitatis. If in Craſtino Purificationis beatæ Mariæ in quindena ſanctæ Trinitatis. If in octauis Purificationis beatæ Mariæ, then à die ſanctæ Trinitatis in tres Septimanas. And if after the ſame Feaſt of S. Michael the Archangel, any Writte in any real Action come into any our ſayde Soueraigne Lorde the Kinges Courtes returnable in Craſtino Sanctæ Trinitatis, then day ſhall bee giuen in Craſtino Animarum. If in Octauis Sanctæ Trinitatis, in Craſtino Sancti Martini. If in Quindena Sanctæ Trinitatis, in Octauis Sancti Martini. If à Die Sanctæ Trinitatis in tres Septimanas in quindena Sanctæ Martini.

Dower

And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie &c. that if after the ſayd Feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangel next comming, any Writte of Dower come into any of our Soueraigne Lorde the Kinges Courtes, and bee returnable in Quindena Paſchæ, then day ſhall bee giuen in Craſtino Sanctæ Trinitatis. If à die Paſchæ in tres Septimanas, in Octauis Sanctæ Trinitatis. If à die Paſchæ in vnum Menſem, in Quindena Sanctæ Trinitatis. If à die Paſchæ in quinque ſeptimanas, or in Craſtino Aſcenſionis Domini, then day ſhall bee giuen vntill the day of à die Sanctæ Trinitatis in tres Septimanas. And if after the ſame Feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangell next comming, any Writte of Dower come into any of our ſayde Soueraigne Lorde the Kinges Courtes of Recorde, in Craſtino Sanctæ Trinitatis, then day ſhall bee giuen in Octauis Sanctæ Michaelis. If in Octauis Sanctæ Trinitatis, in Quindena Sancti Michaelis. If in Quindena Sanctæ Trinitatis, à die Sancti Michaelis in tres ſeptimanas, If à die ſanctę Trinitatis in tres ſeptimanas, à die Sancti Michaelis in vnum Menſem, or otherwiſe as is appointed, limitted and declared by the Statute of Marlebridge in the twelfth Chapter thereof made and prouided.

Proces

And it is &c. that all common Writtes and Proceſſes, aſwell perſonall as mixt which ſhall fortune to bee returnable in the ſayde Trinitie Terme, ſhall haue and keepe the ſayde Returnes of Craſtino Sanctæ Trinitatis, Octauis Sanctæ Trinitatis, Quindena Sanctæ Trinitatis, and à die Sanctæ Trinitatis in tres ſeptimanas, or any one of them.

Prouided alway, and it is &c. that in ſuch and like caſes and Proceſſes as ſpeciall dayes haue beene vſed to bee appointed, aſſigned and giuen for the returning of Writtes add Proceſſes, it ſhall bee lawfull to the Juſtices of euery of the Kinges ſayde Courtes of Recorde for the time beeing, in all the Proceſſes by them awarded, to aſſigne and appoint ſpeciall dayes of Returne, as by their diſcretions ſhal be thought conuenient.

Attaint

Prouided alſo, and bee it &c. that the dayes in Aſſiſe of Darrein preſentment, and in Plee of Quare impedit, limitted and appointed by the Statute of Marlebridge (S.capitulo 12, before 3.) and alſo the dayes to bee giuen in Attaint limitted in the Statute made in the fifth yeere of the raigne of the noble King Edward the third (S.capit.8. which is in Attaint.4.) being not contrary to the tenour of this acte, ſhall bee holden firme and ſtable, and ſhall ſtand in their full force and effect. An.32.H. 8.cap.21.

Damages and Coſtes.

Whereas heretofore Damages were not awarded in Aſſiſe of Nouel diſſeiſin, but onely againſt the diſſeiſors: It is prouided, that if the diſſeiſors do alien the lands, & haue not whereof the Damages may bee leuied, that they to whoſe handes ſuch tenements ſhall come, ſhall bee charged with the damages, ſo that euery one of them ſhall anſwere for his time. It is prouided alſo, that the diſſeiſee ſhall recouer Damages in a Writte of Entre, grounded vppon diſſeiſin, againſt him that is found Tenaunt after the diſſeiſor. It is prouided alſo, that where before this time Damages were not awarded in a plea of Mortdanceſter (but in caſe where Landes were recouered againſt the chiefe Lordes) that from henceforth Damages ſhall bee awarded in all caſes, where a man recouereth by Aſſiſe of Mortdaunceſter, as before is ſaide in Aſſiſe of Nouel diſſeiſin. And likewiſe Damages ſhalbe recouered in Writtes of Coſinage, Aile, and Beſaile. And whereas before time Damages were not taxed but to the value of the iſſues of the land: It is prouided, that the demaundant ſhall recouer againſt the tenant, the coſtes of his Writte purchaſed, together with the Damages aboueſaid. And this act ſhall holde place in all caſes where the partie is to recouer Damages. And euery man from henceforth ſhalbe compelled to render Damages where the lande is recouered againſt him, vppon his owne intruſion or vpon his owne act. Gloceſter capit. 1. Anno 6.Edw.primi.

Aſſiſe Diſſeiſors

Writ of Entre

Mortdanceſter

Coſinage

2 The king of his ſpeciall grace graunteth vnto his Citizens of London, that wheras before times they that were diſſeiſed of their Freehold in the ſame Citie, could not recouer their Damages before the comming of the Iuſticers to the Tower: That from henceforth the diſſeiſees ſhall haue Damages by recogniſance of the ſame Aſſiſe, wherby they recouered their landes. And the diſſeiſor ſhalbe amerced before two Barrons of the Eſchequer, which ſhall reſort once a yere into the Citie to do it. And it ſhalbe commaunded vnto the Barons, and to the Treaſorer of the Eſchequer, that they ſhall cauſe it euery yeere to bee done by two of them at their vpriſing after Candlemaſſe. And the amerciaments, ſhalbe by the ſummons of the Eſchequer leuied to the kings vſe, and bee deliuered into the exchequer. Gloceſter cap.14. An.6.Ed.1.

London

Diſſeiſors

Amerce

Exchequer

3 In caſe where any haue entered by the diſſeiſor, the Damages ſhall runne from the time of the Statute publiſhed. In the ſame wiſe for Damages in Writtes of Entre vpon diſſeiſin. And in all Writtes of Mortdaunceſter, Coſinage, Aile, or Beſaile, and touching intruſion or of ones owne acte, by any manner of Writte, the Damages ſhall runne after the Writte purchaſed againſt them that held ſince the Statute, albeit that their anceſtors died ſeiſed therof. Expoſition of Gloceſter. An.6.Ed.1.

Intruſion

4 Where oftentimes plaintife or demaundant, plaintifes or demaundants that haue iudgement to recouer bee delayed of execution, for that the defendant or tenaunt, defendants or tenants againſt whom iudgement is giuen, or other that beene bounden by the ſayde iudgement, ſueth a Writte or Writtes of Error, to adnull and reuerſe the ſayde iudgement, to the intent onely to delay execution of the ſame iudgement: It is enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed by the aduiſe of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and at the prayer of the Commons in the ſayde Parliament aſſembled, and by aucthoritie of the ſame, that if any ſuch defendant or tenant, defendants or tenants, or if any other that ſhall bee bound by the ſayde iudgement, ſue afore execution had, any Writte of Error to reuerſe any ſuch iudgement, in delaying of execution: that then if the ſayde iudgement, be affirmed good in the ſaid Writte of Error, and not erronious, or that the ſaid Writte of Error be diſcontinued in the default of the partie, or that the perſon or perſons that ſueth Writte or Writtes of Error, bee nonſuted in the ſame: that then the ſayde perſon or perſons againſt whom the ſaide Writte of Error is ſued, ſhall recouer his coſtes and Damages for his delay and wrongful vexation in the ſame, by the diſcretion of the Iuſtice afore whom the ſaid Writte of Error is ſued. Anno 3. Henrici Septimi, capit.10. And Anno 19. Henrici ſeptimi, capitulo 20. It is enacted, that this Acte be good and effectuall, and that from thencefoorth it bee duely put in execution.

Iudgement

Error

Diſcontinue

Nonſuit

5 See auowrie 1. and Recoueries 1. that the auowant ſhal recouer damages and coſtes.

6 If any perſon or perſons at any time after the feaſt of the Purification of our Ladie, in the twentie three yere of the raigne of our Soueraigne Lorde King Henrie the eight, commence or ſue in any Court of Record, or elſewhere in any other Court, any action, bill or plaint of treſpaſſe, vppon the Statute of King Richard the ſecond, made in the fifth yeere of his raigne (S.capi. 7.) for Entries into landes and tenements, where none Entrie is giuen by the Lawe, or any action, bill or plaint of debt or couenant vppon any eſpecialtie, made to the plaintife or plaintifes, or vppon any contract ſuppoſed to be made betweene the plaintife or plaintifes, and any perſon or perſons, or any action, bill or plaint of Detinue of any goods or cattels, where the plaintife or plaintifes ſhal ſuppoſe that the propertie belongeth to them or to any of them, or any action, bill or plaint of accompt, in the which the plaintife or plaintifes ſuppoſe the defendant or defendants to be their Bailife or Bailifes, Receiuour or Receiuours of their mannour, meſe, money or goods to yeeld accompt, or any action, bill or plaint vppon the caſe, or vppon any Statute for any offence, or wrong perſonall immediately ſuppoſed to be done to the plaintife or plaintifes: and the plaintife or plaintifes in any ſuch kinde of action, bill or plaint after apparance of the defendant or defendāts be nonſuted, or that any verdict happen to paſſe by lawfull trial againſt the plaintife or plaintifes in any ſuch action, bill or plaint: That then the defendant or defendants in euery ſuch action, bill or plaint, ſhall haue iudgement to recouer his coſtes againſt euery ſuch plaintife or plaintifes. And that to bee aſſeſſed and taxed by the diſcretion of the Iudge or Iudges of the Court where any ſuch action, bill or plaint ſhall be commenced ſued or taken. And alſo that euery defendant in ſuch action, bill or plaint, ſhall haue ſuch Proceſſe and execution for the recouerie and hauing of his coſtes againſt the ſame plaintife or plaintifes, as the ſame plaintife or plaintifes ſhould or might haue had againſt the defendant or defendants, in caſe that iudgement had beene giuen for the part of the ſaid plaintife or plaintifes, in any ſuch action, bill or plaint. Prouided alwayes, that all and euery ſuch poore perſon or perſons being plaintife or plaintifes in any of the ſaide actions, billes, or plaints which at the commencement of their ſuites or actions bee admitted by diſcretion of the Iudge or Iudges where ſuch ſuites or actions ſhall be purſued or taken, to haue their Proceſſe and counſaile of charitie, without any money or fee paying for the ſame, ſhall not be compelled to pay any coſtes by vertue or force of this Eſtatute, but ſhall ſuffer other puniſhment, as by the diſcretion of the Iuſtices or Iudge afore whom ſuch ſuites ſhal depend, ſhalbe thought reaſonable: any thing afore rehearſed to the contrary hereof notwithſtanding. Anno 23. H.8.cap.15.

Detinue

Accompt

Verdict

Defendant

Taxe
Iudge

Proceſſe

No coſtes

Puniſhment

7 Albeit that plaintife or plaintifes, be or ſhall be nonſuted in any whatſoeuer action, ſuite, bill or plaint commenced, or to bee commenced, ſued, or to bee ſued to the vſe of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king, his heirs or ſucceſſors kings of Englād, or that it ſhal happen any verdict to paſſe againſt any ſuch plaintife or plaintifes in any action, ſuit, bill or plaint, ſued or to be ſued to the kings vſe: the defendant or defendants ſhall not recouer any coſtes againſt any ſuch plaintife or plaintifes: any act or Statute made in this preſent Parliament or any other thing to the contrary being in any wiſe notwithſtanding. An.24.H.8.cap.8.

Plaintife

Verdict

Defendant

8 If vppon any Action perſonall to bee brought in any her Maieſties Courtes at Weſtminſter, not being for any title or intereſt of lands, nor concerning the freehold or inheritance of any lands, nor for any batterie, it ſhall appeare to the Iudges for the ſame court, and ſo ſignified or ſet downe by Iuſtices before whom the ſame ſhal be tried, that the debt or damages to be recouered therein in the ſame court, ſhall not amount to the ſum of xl. s. or aboue, that in euery ſuch caſe the Iudges and Iuſtices, before whom any ſuch actiō ſhalbe purſued, ſhal not award for coſtes to the partie plaintife, any greater or more coſtes then the ſum of the debt or damages ſo recouered ſhal amount vnto, but leſſe at their diſcretions. This act to endure to the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament. An. 43. Eliz.cap.6.

40. ſhillings

Coſtes

Darrein preſentment.

The aſſiſe of Darrein preſentment ſhall bee taken alway before our Iuſtices of the Bench, and there ſhall bee determined. Magna Charta.cap.13.

Decies tantum.

As to the Article of Iurors in the 34. yere, (which ſee in Iurors.8.) it is aſſented and ioined to the ſame, that if any Iurors in Aſſiſes, Iuries and other Inqueſts to bee taken betweene the King and the partie, or partie and partie do any thing take by

Iurors

Aſſiſe
Inqueſts

Reward Attaint
Forf. Moitie
Imbraceors
Puniſh
Impriſon
Not inquire

them or by other of the partie plaintife or defendant to ſay their verdict, and thereof bee attainted by Proceſſe contained in the ſame Article, be it at the ſute of the partie that wil ſue for himſelfe, or for the king, or at the ſuit of any other perſon: euery of the ſaid Jurors ſhall pay ten times as much as he hath taken. And he that will ſue, ſhall haue the one halfe, and the king the other halfe. And that all the imbraceors to bring forth or procure ſuch inqueſts in the countrey for gaine or profit, ſhal be puniſhed in the ſame maner and forme as the Jurors. Or if the Juror or imbraceor ſo attainted haue not wherof to make gree in ẏ maner aforſaid, he ſhal haue the impriſonmẽt of one yeere. And the intent of the King, of great men, and of the Commons, is, that no Juſtice or other Miniſter ſhal enquire of Office vppon any of the pointes of this article, but only at the ſute of the partie, or of other as afore is ſaid. An.38.Ed.3.cap.1.

Declaration.

BY the ancient termes and formes of declarations, no man ſhalbe preiudiced, ſo that the matter of the action be fully ſhewed in the declaration and in the writ. Anno 36. Edw.3.cap. 15.

Deedes and Writings.

Inſurrection

ANno 5.Rich.2.cap.8. It was enacted, that they whoſe writings were deſtroyed in the laſt inſurrection, ſhould haue remedie by the counſell.

Statutes Recogniſ. Indentures
Obligation
Date
Letters patents Commiſſions Leaſes Lady Jane
Void

2 All Statutes, Recogniſances, indentures, and other writings whatſoeuer, knowledged or made, by, or to any perſon or perſons, bodies politique or corporate, being the Queenes Subiects, ſince the firſt day of July laſt paſt, and before the firſt day of Auguſt then next following, vnder the name of the raigne of any other perſon, then vnder the name of our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, ſhalbe as good and effectuall in the Lawe, to all intents, purpoſes, conſtructions and meanings, as if vppon the making thereof the name of our Soueraigne Lady the Queens Maieſtie with her Stile appropriated and vnited vnto her Maieſties Imperiall Crowne, had beene fully and plainely expreſſed and contained in the ſame Obligations, Recogniſances, Indentures, Eſtatutes, and other Writings. And that the ſame Obligations, Recogniſances, Indentures, Eſtatutes, and other Writings, ſhall and may bee ſued and miniſtred in barre exhibited, auerred, vſed and pleaded, in the name, Title and Stile, of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie, in ſuch, and the ſame manner and forme, as though the name of the ſame our Soueraigne Lady the Queene with her Graces vſually Stile had beene expreſſed, written and contained in the ſame: the lacke of naming or mentioning of the name of our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, of her Maieſties Stile, in the date or time of the making of the ſaid Eſtatutes, Recogniſances Indentures, and other Writings in the ſaid Eſtatutes, Recogniſaunces, or other Writings, in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes that this acte, nor any thing therein contained, ſhall not extend to make good any Letters Patents, Commiſſions, Giftes, Grauntes, Leaſes, Demiſes or other Writings, made by the ſaid Lady Jane Dudley, otherwiſe called the lady Jane Gray, ſithẽce the ſayde firſt day of July laſt paſt, of any Mannours, landes, tenements, hereditaments, offices, fees, or other writings whatſoeuer, nowe or then beeing by any wayes or meanes, parcell, member, or belonging to the ſaide Imperiall Crowne, or to make good any other Writings whatſoeuer, made by the ſayde Lady Jane, ſithen the ſayde firſt day of Julie: But that they and euery of them ſhall remaine and bee vtterly voyde and of none effect: any thing aforeſaide to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Anno primo Mariæ 1. Parliamento. cap.4.

Seale

3 See Rome 5. That deedes and Writings before made with the Seale of the Supremacie, ſhould be good and pleadable.

Denizens.

ONe Act was made concerning french Denizens, Anno 4. & 5.Phi.& Ma. which was to continue but during the life of Queene Mary.

Denmark.

Staple

ANno 8. Hen.6. capit.2. An acte was made concerning Engliſhmen to remaine to the Staple in Denmarke: but it is repealed by 1.H.8.cap.1.

Priuie ſeale
Reſtitution

2 An.10.H.6.cap.3. It was enacted, that the Garden of the priuie Seale ſhould make letters of requeſt vnder the priuie Seale to the King of Denmarke, to haue reſtitution of Engliſhmens goods, taken by him or his Subiects. And if thereby reſtitution were

not made, the king by aduiſe of his counſell ſhould prouide remedie for the ſame partie grieued. See Breakers of Truce. Anno. 4. H.5.capit.7.

Debt.

IT is prouided alſo, that in no Citie, Borough, towne, market, nor faire, there be no forreine perſon (which is of this realme) diſtrained for any debt, whereof hee is not debtor or pledge. And whoſoeuer doth it, ſhal be grieuouſly puniſhed, and that without delay the diſtreſſe ſhalbe deliuered vnto him by the bailifes of the place, or by the kings bailifes, if neede bee. Weſt. 1.cap.23.An.3.Ed.1.

Diſtraine

Puniſh

2 See of an action of debt againſt Gailor, Accompt 2.

3 See Recogniſances 2. of an action of debt againſt the Gailor, that will not receiue one ſent vnto him vpon a ſtatute Marchant, or if he receiue him, and after let him eſcape.

Gailor

4 From henceforth no Warden of the Fleete ſhall ſuffer any priſoner there beeing by iudgement at the ſuite of the partie, to goe out of priſon, by maineprize, baile, or by baſton, without making gree to the ſaide parties of that whereof he were iudged, vnleſſe it be by Writ or other commandement of the king, vppon paine to loſe his Office, and the keeping of the ſaid priſon. And moreouer, if any ſuch Warden from henceforth be attainted by due proceſſe, that he hath ſuffered, or let ſuch priſoner to goe at large againſt this Ordinance, then the plaintifes ſhal haue their recouerie againſt the ſame Wardens by a Writ of debt. And alſo it is ordained, that if any at the ſuit of the partie being iudged to any other priſon for debt, treſpaſſe, or other quarrell, will confeſſe himſelfe voluntarily, and vppon a fained cauſe to be debtor to the king, and thereby be iudged to the ſaide priſon of the Fleete, there to haue greater libertie of priſon then elſwhere, and ſo to delay the partie of his recouerie, the ſame Recogniſance ſhall be there receiued, and if hee bee not otherwiſe debtor to the king of Record, his bodie ſhall incontinently bee remaunded to the priſon where hee was before, there to remaine till hee hath made gree to the ſayde partie, and the ſame gree bee made, he ſhall bee immediatly ſent againe to the Fleete, there to abide, till he hath made gree to the king of his Recogniſaunce aforeſayd. Anno 1.Rich.2.capit. 12. See the like matter Recogniſaunce 2.

Warden of the Fleete Priſoner

Writ

Forf.

Attaint

Debt to the King

Recogniſance

Remaund

5 In caſe of debt, where the debtors make fained giftes and feoffements of their goods and landes to their friends and other, & after withdraw themſelues and flie into places of holy Church priuileged, and there holde them a long time, and take the profite of their ſaid landes and goods ſo giuen by fraude and colluſion, whereby their creditors haue bene long, and yet be delayed of their debtes and recouerie, wrongfully againſt good faith and reaſon: It is ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that after that the ſaide creditors haue thereof brought their Writs of debt, and therupon a Capias awarded, and the ſhirife ſhall make returne, that he hath not taken the ſaide perſons, becauſe of ſuch places priuiledged, in which they be or ſhall be entered: Then after ſuch returne made, an other Writ ſhall be granted and made to the ſhirife. In which Writ ſhall be compriſed, that Proclamation bee made openly at the gate of the place ſo priuiledged, where ſuch perſons bee entred, by fiue weekes continually, euery weeke once, that the ſame perſon bee at a certaine day, compriſed in the ſame Writte, before the Kings Iuſtices, there to aunſwere to the plaintife of his demaunde, and vppon this Writte returned by the ſayde Shirife, that Proclamation is made in the ſaide forme if the ſaid perſons called, come not in proper perſon, nor by Atturney, iudgement ſhall bee giuen againſt them vppon the principall for their default. And out of the ſame iudgement, execution ſhall bee made of their goods and landes beeing out of the place priuiledged, that is to ſay, aſwell of thoſe landes and goods ſo giuen by colluſion, as of any other out of the ſame franchiſe, after that ſuch colluſion or fraud bee duely found, in the ſame manner as that ought to haue beene if no demiſe had beene thereof made, notwithſtanding the ſame demiſe. But it is not the Kings minde, that by vertue of this Statute, any man bee barred of his ſuite againſt ſuch debtors by the common courſe of the Lawe, before this preſent Statute vſed. Anno 2. Richar. 2. Stat.2.cap.3.

Gifts Feoffements

Sanctuary

Creditors

Capias Shirifes

Proclamation

Iudgement

Execution

Goods Lands

Colluſion

Debt to the King.

WE nor our bailifes, ſhal not ſeiſe any land or rent for any debt, as long as the preſent goods and cattels of the debtor do ſuffice to pay the debt, and the debtor himſelfe be ready to ſatiſfie therefore. Neither ſhall the pledges of the debtor be diſtrained, as long as the principall debtor is ſufficient for the paiment of the debt. And if the principal debtor faile in paiment of yͤ debt hauing nought

Bailifes

Lands Goods

Suerties Diſtreine

nought wherewith to pay, or will not pay, where he is able ynough, then the pledges ſhall anſwere for the debt, and if they will, they ſhall haue the landes and rents of the debtor, vntill they bee ſatiſfied of the which they before payed for him, except that the principall debtor can ſhew himſelfe to be acquited againſt the ſaide ſuertie. Magna Charta cap.8.

Lay fee
Shirife
Bailife
Letters patents
Attach
Goods
Executors
Will

2 If any man that holdeth of vs any lay fee, doe die, and our Shiriffe or Bailiffe doe ſhew our letters Patents of ſummons for the debt, which the dead did owe vnto vs, it ſhall bee lawfull to our Shiriffe or Bailiffe to attach and to inrolle all the goods and cattels of the dead man, being found in the ſaide Fee, to the value of the ſame debt, by the ſight and teſtimony of lawfull men: So that nothing thereof ſhall bee taken away, vntill we be clearely payed of our debt. And the reſidue ſhall remaine to the executors, to performe the willl of him that is dead. And if it be found that he owe nothing vnto vs, all the goods and cattels ſhall goe to the vſe of the dead man: ſauing to his wife and children their reaſonable parts. Magna Charta cap.18.

Shirifes
Eſchequer
Shire
Determine
Puniſhed
Heires
Accompt
Attaint
iij. Value
Fine
Fine
Tales
Summons
No reward

3 In right of Shirifes or other, which anſwere by their owne handes vnto the Eſchequer, & which haue receiued of the kings fathers debts, or the kings own debts before this time, and haue not acquited the debtors in the Eſchequer: It is prouided, that the King ſhall ſend good & lawfull men through euery Shire, to heare all ſuch as will complaine thereof, and to determine the matters there, that ſuch as can prooue that they haue ſo payed, ſhall bee thereof acquited for euer, (whether the Shiriffes or other bee liuing or dead) in a certaine forme that ſhall be deliuered them. And ſuch as haue not ſo done (if they be liuing) ſhall be grieuouſly puniſhed. And if they be dead, their heires ſhall anſwere and be charged with the debt. And the King hath commanded, that Shiriffes and other aforeſayd, ſhall from henceforth lawfully acquite the debtors at the nexte accompt after they haue receiued ſuch debts, and then the debt ſhalbe allowed in the Eſchequer, ſo that it ſhall no more come in the ſummons, And if the Shiriffe otherwiſe doe, and thereof be attainted, he ſhall pay to the Plaintife thrice as much as he hath receiued, and ſhall make Fine at the Kings pleaſure. And let euery Shiriffe take heede, that he haue ſuch a Receiuor, for whom hee will anſwere, for the King will be recompenced of all, of the Shiriffes and their heires. And if any other that is anſwerable in the Eſchequer by his owne handes ſo doe, hee ſhall render thriſe ſo much to the Plaintife, and make Fine in like maner. And that the Shriffes ſhall make tales to all ſuch as pay their debt to the King, and that the ſummons of the Eſchequer be ſhewed to all debtors, that demaund a ſight thereof, without denying it to any, & that without taking any money or reward, & he that doeth the contrary, the king ſhall puniſh him grieuouſly. Weſtm.1.cap.19. Anno 3.Edw.1.

Diſtreſſe
Suretie
Releaſe
Puniſh

4 Such diſtreſſes as are to bee taken for the kings debts, ſhal not be made vpon beaſts of the plough, nor ſheepe, ſo long as they may finde any other, vpon the ſame paine that is ordained heretofore by eſtatute (which ſee Diſtreſſe 10.) And hee will not that ouer great diſtreſſes bee taken for his debts, nor driuen too farre, and if the debtor can finde able and conuenient ſuertie vntill a day, the day giuen to the Shiriffe, within the which he doth finde meanes to ſatiſfie the demaund, the diſtreſſe ſhall bee releaſed in the meane time, and hee that otherwiſe doeth, ſhall bee grieuouſly puniſhed. Articuli ſuper Chartas cap.12. Anno 28.Edw.1.

Treaſorer
Barons of the Eſcheq.
Shirifes
Bailiffes
Eſchequer
Othe

5 For the eaſe of the people which hath bene before this time grieued by outragious leuying of the Kings debts: The king will and granteth, that the Treaſorer & Barons of the Eſchequer, may determine and ſtalle euery debt due to the king vnto the ſumme of three hundreth pound, according to the eſtate of the debtor, ſauing his countenance. And that they ſhal not charge the Shiriffes, Bailiffes of liberties, nor none other Accomptants in the Eſchequer, to leuie any ſumme of any perſon, if hee doe charge him vpon his othe with as much as he may leuie, without abating the debtors countenance, but the anſweres of the Shiriffes and other miniſters, ſhall be taken according to the point of their othes. Anno 1.Edw.3 cap.4.Stat.2.

Lands
Treaſorer
Receiuor
Eſchequer

6 Bee it declared and enacted, that all lands, tenements, profits, commodities, and hereditaments, which any Treaſorer or Receiuor, in, or belonging to any of the Queens Maieſties Courts of the Eſchequer, Wards and Liueries, or Duchie of Lancaſter, Treaſorer of the Chamber, Coferer of the houſehold to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, Treaſorer for the warres, treaſorer of any fort, towne, or caſtle, where any garriſon is or ſhall bee kept, Treſorer of the Admiraltie or Nauie, Treaſorer, vnder treaſorer, or other perſon accomptable to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſours, for any office or charge, of, or within the

Mint, Treaſorer or Receiuor of any ſummes of money in preſt, or otherwiſe, for the vſe of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, or for prouiſions of victuall, or for fortifications, buildings, or workes, or for any other prouiſions to be vſed in any the offices of the Queenes Maieſties Ordinance and Artillerie, Armorie, Wardrobe, Tents and Pauillions, Reuels, Cuſtomer, Collector, Farmer of Cuſtomes, Subſidies, Impoſts, or other dueties, within any port of the Realme, Collector of the Tenthes of the Clergie, collector of any Subſidie or Fifteene, Receiuor generall of the reuenues of any Countie or Counties, anſwerable in the receipt of the Eſchequer, or in the Court of Wardes and Liueries, or the Duchie of Lancaſter, or Clerke of the Hamper now hath, or at any time hereafter ſhall haue within the time, whileſt hee or they, or any of them ſhall remaine accomptable, ſhal for the payment and ſatiſfaction vnto the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, of his or their arrerages, at any time hereafter to be lawfully, according to the lawes of this Realme, adiudged and determined vpon his or their accompt (all his due and reaſonable petitions being allowed) bee lyable to the payment thereof, and bee put and had in execution for the payment of ſuch arrerages or debts, to be ſo adiudged and determined, vpon any ſuch Treaſorer, Receiuor, Teller, Cuſtomer, Collector, Farmer, Officer, or accomptant, as is before named, in like, and in as large and beneficiall maner to all intents and purpoſes, as if the ſame Treaſorer, Receiuor, Teller, Cuſtomer, Farmor, or Collector, vpon whom any ſuch arrerages or debts ſhal be ſo adiudged or determined, had the day he became firſt Officer or Accomptant, ſtande bound by writing obligatorie, hauing the effect of a ſtatute of the Staple to her Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, for the true anſwering and payment of the ſame arrerages of debts. And foraſmuch as many times it may come to paſſe, that the Queenes highneſſe, her heires or ſucceſſors, ſhall not, or may not be conueniently ſatiſfied of the debt to be determined, or due vpon any accompt or farme, as is aforeſaid, by way of extent, for that the yeerely value of the landes extended will not ſatiſfie her Highneſſe, her heires or ſucceſſours, within the compaſſe of many yeeres, ſo as thereby great loſſe might enſue to her Highneſſe, her heires and ſucceſſors: For remedie thereof, bee it further enacted, that if any Treaſorer, Receiuor, Collector, Farmer, Cuſtomer, Teller, Collector of Cuſtome, Subſidie or Impoſt, or other perſon Accomptant before mentioned, which ſhall from or after the feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangell, now next comming receiue or be chargeable with any Money or Treaſure of our ſayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heires or ſucceſſors, and ſhall vpon the determining of his or their accompt (all his and their due petitions to thẽ vpon the ſame accompt being allowed) or by reaſon of any farme, as aforeſayd, be found in arrerages, or to owe vnto our ſayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heires or ſucceſſors, any ſumme or ſummes of money, and ſhal not within the ſpace of 6. Monethes next after his or their Accompts finiſhed, or debt knowen (hauing allowance of his or their due and reaſonable petitions, as is aforeſayde) truely ſatiſfie and pay all ſuch arrerages and ſummes of money, as he or they ſhal owe vpon determination of his or their accompt, or vpon his or their debt knowen, as is aforeſaid: that then it ſhall and may bee lawfull to the Queenes Highneſſe, her heires and ſucceſſours, at any time, and from time to time, after the ſayde ſixe Monethś ended, to make ſale by her or their letters Patents, vnder the great Seale of England, of ſo much of the landes, Tenements, and hereditaments, of euery ſuch accomptant or debtor, ſo being found in arrerages, or in debt, as is aboue mentioned, as may ſuffice our ſayd Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heires or ſucceſſors, for the ſatiſfaction of his or their debt or arrerages to bee determined or adiudged vpon his or their accompt or farme, as is aforeſayd, (all due petitions being allowed, as is aforeſaid) vntill her Maieſtie her heires or ſucceſſors, be by ſuch ſale, fully ſatiſfied and payd of ſuch arrerages and debt to be found vpon accompt or farme, as is aforeſaid: and if any ouerplus of money ſhall be reſerued or had vpon any ſuch ſale, then the ſame ſhall bee payed and deliuered to the Accomptant or Farmer, or his heires, by the Officer that ſhall receiue the money vpon any of the ſayde ſales, without any further or other warrant in that behalfe to bee made or obtained. And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, that all the ſayd ſales to be made by the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, as is aforeſayd, ſhal be good and auailable in lawe, againſt the partie accomptant indebted as is aforeſaid, and his heires clayming as heires, and againſt the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, notwithſtanding any former charge or incumbrance to her Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, by the perſon or perſons for whoſe debt or duetie

the

Payment

Liable

Execution Arrerages

Statute Staple

Extent

Accompt

6. Moneths

Satiſfie Arrerages

Sale

Letters Patents

Lands

Farme

Ouerplus

Sales

the ſame ſhall fortune to be ſolde. And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that if any perſon or perſons accomptant, or indebted, as is aforeſayd, ſhall at any time after hee or they ſhall become accomptant or chargeable, as is aforeſaid, purchaſe and buy, or cauſe to be purchaſed & bought, any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, and cauſe the aſſurance thereof to be made in the name of any other perſon or perſons, where the ſame is indeed meant or intended to the vſe, profite, or behoofe of ſuch perſon accomptant or indebted, or of any other perſon or perſons, and that the ſame maner of purchaſing, and ſecret vſes, profits, or behoofes, ſhall be found by office or inquiſition: that then all and euery landes, tenements, and hereditaments, ſo to be bought or purchaſed, or cauſed to be purchaſed, as is before mentioned in this laſt Prouiſo, ſhall by vertue of this acte, bee taken, deemed, and vſed for the ſatiſfaction of the arrerages and debt of euery ſuch accomptant or debtor, as is aboue mentioned, to all intents and purpoſes, as though the perſon or perſons indebted, vpon his or their accompt or farme, were thereof actually ſeiſed of ſuch eſtate as was conueyed to any perſon or perſons, by any ſuch accõptant or debtor, or by his meanes, as is aforeſaid. And that all ſales to bee thereof made by the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſours, for ſatiſfaction of ſuch debt or arrerages, as ſhall be found as is aforeſaid, to be due and owing to our ſaid Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heires or ſucceſſours, ſhalbe of the like effect, and bee vſed and done in ſuch like maner and forme, as is before expreſſed, And whereas heretofore ſome Treaſorers, Tellers, Receiuors, Collectors, & others, hauing had charge of the Queenes Maieſties money and Treaſure, haue gotten into their handes great ſummes of the Q. Maieſties money and treaſure, ſithence the beginning of her Maieſties reigne, and haue moſt fraudulently imployed her Maieſties money & treaſure which they had in their charge, in ſundrie wiſe to their owne vſes, partly in the purchaſing her Maieſties owne landes, and partly in purchaſing landes of other, and to the intent the ſame ſhould not be lyable to ſatiſfie & pay her Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſours, of that which to her or them ſhould appertaine, haue purchaſed the ſame, ſometimes in their owne names, and ſometimes in the names of ſundrie their friendes and kinſfolkes, wiues and children, & yet neuertheleſſe haue taken and receiued the rentes and reuenues thereof, to their owne vſes: Bee it therefore further enacted and ordeined by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and ſinguler landes, tenements and hereditaments, which any Treaſorer, Receiuor, Teller, Cuſtomer, Collector, Officer, or Accomptant before named, hath heretofore ſince the beginning of the Queenes Maieſties Raigne, purchaſed, or cauſed to be purchaſed, to the intent the ſame ſhould not be lyable, as is aforeſayde, (the fraud and couin aforeſayde beeing firſt found by office or inquiſition) ſhall and may be ſeiſed and taken by her Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſours, and retained by her Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſours in fee ſimple, to be ſold, or otherwiſe vſed at her and their wils and pleaſures, towards the payment and ſatiſfaction of all and euery arrerages, alreadie ſet or determined, and adiudged, or that hereafter ſhall bee ſet, determined, or adiudged, vpon his or their accompt, (all reaſonable and due petitions being allowed) at ſuch rate and value, as the ſame were purchaſed or bought, or cauſed to be purchaſed or bought by any ſuch Treaſorer, Receiuer, Teller, Cuſtomer, or Collector before named, or by any other perſon to their vſe. Prouided alwayes, that if the landes and tenements ſo to bee ſeiſed, taken, or ſold, by her Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, as is laſt aboue mentioned, do ſurmount after the rate and value aforeſaide, the debts and arrerages to be ſet, determined, or adiudged, vpon the accompt of any Treaſorer, Receiuor, Teller, Cuſtomer, Collector or Accomptant before named: That then her Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſours, ſhal take and ſeiſe onely ſo much as ſhall amount after the rate and value aforeſaide, to the iuſt payment and ſatiſfaction of ſuch debt and arrerages, as hath bene, or ſhall bee ſet, determined, or adiudged vpon his or their accompt, as is aforeſaid. Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that no Biſhop, hauing the collection of any Subſidie or Tenthes, or any his landes, tenements, or hereditaments, whereof hee is ſeiſed in the right of his Biſhopricke, ſhal be charged by vertue of this acte, for any arrerages of tenthes or ſubſidie, otherwiſe, or in any other maner then he might lawfully haue bene before the making of this act: any thing therein contained to the contrary thereof notwithſtandiug. And be it alſo further prouided and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not in any wiſe extend to charge any treaſorer, receiuor, teller, cuſtomer, collector, or accomptant aforeſaid, hauing any yeerely receipt, nor any their landes, tenements,

Purchaſe landes

Colluſion

Inquiſition

Sales

Lands

Treaſurer
Receiuer
Teller
Cuſtomer
Collector
Officer

Fraude

Fee ſimple

Lands

Biſhop

Receipt

ments, or hereditaments, whoſe yeerely receipt, collection, and charge, or whoſe whole receipt, from the beginning of his charge, is not, or hath not bene, or hereafter ſhall not be aboue the ſumme of CCC. pounds, otherwiſe, or in any other maner & forme, then he or they might lawfully haue bin charged before the making of this Act: any thing herein conteined to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. And foraſmuch as ſundrie the accomptants before named, namely the Treaſourer of the chamber, and Coferer of the houſhold of our ſaide Soueraigne Ladie the Queene, her heires and ſucceſſors, Treaſorers of warres, or garriſons, Treaſorers of the Nauie, Treaſorers or Receiuors of any ſummes of money for prouiſions of victuall or for fortifications, or for buildings, and Maſter of the Wardrobe, are by order of their offices and charge, after their accompts ended and determined, to diſburſe, expend and defray the debt remaining vpon their accompts, in ſuch charges, as are neceſſarily and incidently to be ſpent & prouided in their offices and charges, ſo as they are not of ſuch ſummes of money or debt remaining vpon their accompt, to make preſent payment and ſatiſfaction, as other accomptants are: Be it therefore enacted and ordeined by the authoritie aforeſayd, that this Act, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to giue any power or authoritie to make ſale of any landes, tenements or hereditaments, for any ſuch debt to be ſet and adiudged, in any of his or their accompts, mentioned in this branch, vnleſſe the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, vpon the ending or determining of his or their accompts (all his or their due petitions to them vpon the ſame accompts being allowed) require, or commaund preſent payment thereof, or otherwiſe eftſoones require a new accompt of the ſame debt ſo ſet or remaining in any the accompts mentioned in this braunch, & that then the ſame debt, or any part thereof, ſhall be found to bee owing & vnexpended in the matters or charges perteining to any of their ſaide offices or charges mentioned in this branch, and the ſame debt remaine vnpaid by the ſpace of ſixe Moneths, after ſuch requeſt or commandement. Prouided alway that this act ſhal not extend to charge any Shirife, Eſchetor or Bailife of liberties, or the lands, tenements or hereditaments of any Shirife, Eſchetor, or Bailife of liberties, nor of any their heires or aſſignes, for any thing touching his or their office of Shirifewike, Eſchetorſhip, or Bailifewike, nor for any money by him or thẽ receiued, or to be receiued, by reaſõ of any their ſayd offices, otherwiſe, or in any other maner then hee or they might lawfully haue bin charged before yͤ making of this act: any thing herein contained to the contrary notwithſtandiug. Prouided alſo, that this act as touching onely the ſale of any landes or tenements, ſhall not extend to any landes, tenements, or hereditaments, which any perſon or perſons now haue or enioy, and haue purchaſed or obtained bona fide, and not beeing priuie or conſenting vnto any ſuch intent, to defraud the Queenes Maieſtie, as is aboueſayde: and that it ſhall bee lawfull to euery perſon and perſons, whoſe lands, tenements, or hereditaments, ſhal by any office or inquiſition be found to bee fraudulently conueyed or aſſured, as is aboueſaide, to haue his and their lawful Trauerſe to euery ſuch office or inquiſition: And if it bee found with the partie that tendereth the Trauerſe: That then he ſhall haue the ſaid landes out of the Princes hands, without any Petition, Liuerie, or Ouſter le maine, or any other ſuite to be had, made, or vſed. And the ſame being found for ſuch perſon or perſons ſo trauerſing, the ſame landes, tenements, and hereditaments ſhall bee adiudged as not lyable, chargeable, nor to bee ſolde by force of this Statute.

Coferer

Accompts

6. Moneths

Shirife
Eſchetors
Bayliffe

Heires

Sale of lands

Defraud

Trauerſe

Ouſter le maine

Prouided alſo, and bee it enacted, that if the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſours, ſhall by any ſale of landes by force of this Statute, be fully ſatiſfied of the debt or arrerages of any ſuch Accomptant or debtor, or any part thereof, then the ſuerties of ſuch Accomptant or Debtor ſhall bee diſcharged of ſo much of the ſaid debt, forfaiture and arrerages, as ſo ſhall be ſatiſfied, and for the reſidue onely, ſhall bee ratably according to their habilities charged: any thing in this, or any other Statute to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, that this Acte, nor any thing therein conteined, ſhall in any wiſe extende to charge Henry Golding Eſquire, and Thomas Neale, one of the Queenes Maieſties Auditors, or the landes or tenementes of either of them, to whom the Queenes Maieſtie hath demiſed any Cuſtomes, Subſidies, or Impoſtes, in any thing onely touching the ſaid demiſe and leaſe, otherwiſe, or in any other manner, then they might haue bene lawfully charged, if this Act had neuer bene had or made, except they or either of them, doe hereafter take any of the profites of the ſayde Subſidies, Cuſtomes, or Impoſtes, by force of the ſaid Demiſe: any thing herein conteined to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding.

Suerties
Diſcharge

Auditors

Anno 13. Elizabethæ. cap. 4.

Collectors

Stat. of Anno 13. Eliz.

Landes
Goods

Tenthes
Subſidies

Proceſſe
Eſchequer

Archbiſhop
Biſhop

Diſcharge

7 For auoyding and redreſſe of great deceipts done to the Queenes Maieſtie, and to the Prelates and Clergie of this Realme, by Vndercollectors of the Tenths and Subſidies of the Clergie, appointed by and vnder the Archbiſhoppes and Biſhoppes of this Realme, and Deanes and Chapters (Sede vacante:) Bee it enacted, that the Statute made in the thirteenth yeere of her Maieſtis Reigne, to make the landes, tenements, goods, and cattels of Tellers, Receiuors, &c. to be lyable to the payment of their debtes, ſhall to all intentes and purpoſes, as amply and largely extende, and bee conſtrued to extende to all ſuch Vndercollectors of Tenths and Subſidies of the Clergie, and to their landes, tenements, and hereditaments, goods, and cattels, for ſatiſfying of ſuch money as they haue collected, or ſhall collect of the ſaid Tenthes and Subſidies, to the vſe of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſours (of what yeerely ſumme ſoeuer the charge of their collection is or ſhall be) in like forme as it doth extend to the Tellers, Receiuors, and other perſons accomptant, whom the ſaid act ſpecially and expreſly concerneth, and in as ample wiſe, as if ſuch Vndercollectors were immediatly accomptant to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſours: any prouiſion in the ſaid Statute, or other matter whatſoeuer, to the contrary notwithſtanding. And that euery ſuch Vndercollector, ſhall vpon proceſſe to bee awarded out of the Court of Eſchequer, be chargeable to accompt for his receipt of ſuch Tenthes and Subſidies, as any Receiuor, immediatly accomptant to her Maieſtie, is or ought to be. And that euery Archbiſhoppe and Biſhoppe, and Deane and Chapter (ſede vacante) to whoſe charge the collection of ſuch Tenthes or Subſidies doth or ſhall appertaine, ſhall be diſcharged of ſo much of the ſayde Tenthes and Subſidies, as ſhall be ſatiſfied to the Queenes Maieſtie, her Heires or Succeſſours, of, or by the landes, tenements, hereditaments, goods, or cattels of ſuch Vndercollectour, or his heires, without any other warrant whatſoeuer, in that behalfe to bee obteined. An. 14. Elizab. cap. 7.

Tellers
Receiuors

Explanation

Accomptant

Heire

8 Where in the Parliament holden at Weſtminſter the ſecond day of Aprill, in the thirteenth yeere of the Reigne of our Soueraigne Ladie Queene Elizabeth, there was amongſt other thinges an Acte made, intituled: An Acte to make the landes, tenements, goods and cattels of Tellers, Receiuors, &c. lyable to pay their debtes, vpon which Acte, ſome doubt and queſtion hath beene moued, whether the Queenes Highneſſe, her Heires and Succeſſours, might for the ſatiſfaction of her and their debts and farmes, by her or their Letters Patents, vnder the great Seale of England, make ſale of any the Landes, Tenements or Hereditaments, whereof her Highneſſe, her Heires or Succeſſours haue power or authoritie to make ſale by vertue of the ſame Acte, after the death of ſuch Accomptant or debtor, as is mentioned in the ſaide Acte, or where the accompt of ſuch Accomptant or Debtor was not, or is not made, or his or their debte knowen in the life time of the ſame Accomptant or Debtor. For declaration and explanation whereof: Be it declared and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that the ſaide Acte in euery part thereof, touching the power giuen by that recited Acte vnto her Highneſſe, her Heires and Succeſſours, to make ſale of any the Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, by the ſame Acte limited to be ſolde, is, ſhall, and ought to bee expounded and intended, as well in caſe where the ſale is to bee made after the death of ſuch Accomptant or Debtor, as where it is to bee made in his or their life time. And alſo as well in caſe where the accompt is made, or the debt knowen, within eight yeeres after the death of ſuch Accomptant or Debtor, as where the ſame accompt is made, or debt knowen, in the life time of the ſame Accomptant or Debtor: any ambiguitie, or queſtion that hath riſen or growen, or may ariſe, growe, or bee conceiued vpon the letter of the ſame Acte, to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that after the death of ſuch Accomptant and Debtor, as is mentioned in the ſaide recited Acte, and before ſuch time as any the lands, tenements & hereditaments deſcended vnto the heire of ſuch Accomptant or Debtor, as heire vnto the ſaide Accomptant or Debtor, ſhall bee ſolde as aforeſaide, a Scire facias ſhall bee awarded out of her Maieſties Courte of Eſchequer vnto the Shiriffe of the Countie where any ſuch Landes doe lie, to garniſh the ſame heire, to ſhewe cauſe why the ſame Landes, Tenements, and Hereditaments ſo to him deſcended, as is aforeſaide, ſhould not be put to ſale for ſatiſfaction of the ſaid Debts or Farmes in the ſame acte mentioned, according to the tenor of the ſaid act: whereupon if the ſaide heire doe not within a conuenient time vpon a garniſhment, or two Nichils returned,

ſhewe and proue vnto the ſaid Court, that the Executors or adminiſtrators of ſuch accomptant or debtor, haue ſufficient, which ought to anſwere or be lyable for the ſame debt or farme, and whereby the ſaide debt or farme ſhall and may bee duely and fully ſatiſfied: That then after ten moneths next after ſuch two Nichils or garniſhment returned, the ſame landes, tenements and hereditaments, ſhall be ſold by her Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, and the money thereof comming, diſpoſed according to the true intent & meaning of the ſaid former recited act. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid recited act, and this Statute of explanation alſo, as touching only the ſale of any landes, tenements or hereditaments, to be made after the death of ſuch accomptant or debtor, as is aforeſaid, ſhall not extend to any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, which any perſon or perſons not beeing priuie or conſenting vnto any ſuch intent to defraude the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, as in the ſaide recited Act is mentioned, now haue or inioy, and haue purchaſed or obtained, or before any Scire facias to be awarded, as aforeſaid, ſhall haue or enioy, purchaſe or obteine bona fide, and vpon good conſideration: any thing in this acte, or in the before mentioned act to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, that this Act of explanation ſhall extend onely vnto ſuch as haue bene, or ſhall be Tellers, Receiuors, Treaſorers, Cuſtomers, Coferers of the houſholde, Farmors of impoſt, Collectors, Bailifes, Vitailers, and other Officers of receipts and accompts vnto our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, and to euery of them, their heires, executors and adminiſtrators, and to no other, Prouided alſo and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that in ſuch caſes where any account ſhall or ought to bee made, or any debt ſhall be owing in the courtes of the Duchie of Lancaſter, and Wardes and Liueries, or in any of them: Then after the death of ſuch accomptant or debtor, as is mentioned in the ſaide former acte, in any of the ſaid laſt mentioned Courtes, and before ſuch time as any of the landes, tenements, or hereditaments deſcended vnto the heire of ſuch accomptant or debtor, as heire vnto the ſame accomptant or debtor, ſhall bee ſolde as aforeſaid, ſuch Proces ſhall be awarded as hereafter is expreſſed: that is to wit, Firſt a Priuie ſeale, commanding the ſame heire to make perſonall apparance in the Court, out of which the ſame priuie Seale ſhall bee awarded to ſhewe cauſe, as in the writ of Scire facias to be awarded out of the Eſchequer, is before appointed. And if the ſame Heire ſhal make default at the day of the returne of the ſame priuie Seale: That then vpon affidauit made that the ſame priuie Seale was duely ſerued, eyther vpon the perſon of the ſame Heire, or left at the place of his or her dwelling, or moſt vſuall abode, an Attachment with Proclamation ſhall bee awarded againſt the ſame Heire, and ſhall bee openly publiſhed and proclaimed in ſome Market Towne, in the Countie where the ſame heire was laſt dwelling, or made his or her vſuall abode, vpon ſome Market day there in the time of open Market, twentie dayes at the leaſt before the returne thereof. And if vpon returne thereof, the ſaide Heire ſhal eftſoones make default: that then all thinges ſhall bee done and executed for the ſale of the ſame landes, tenements, and hereditaments, and for the full ſatiſfaction of the ſame debt or farme, in like and as large and ample maner and fourme to all intents and purpoſes, as before in this Act is limited and appointed in caſes where default is made vpon a garniſhment or two Nichils returned vpon a Scire facias awarded out of the ſayde Courte of Eſchequer. Prouided alſo and bee it likewiſe enacted, that if the Heire of any Accomptant, or Debtor before mentioned, ſhall happen to be within the age of twentie one yeeres when any ſuch proceſſe ſhal fortune to be awarded, that then during the time of his or her nonage, this Acte or any thing therein conteined ſhall not in any wiſe bee extended, executed or put in vre as touching or concerning onely the ſelling of the landes, tenements or hereditaments of any ſuch Heire: any thing in the ſame Acte conteined to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And yet neuertheleſſe after ſuch time as any ſuch Heire ſhall accompliſh the full age of one and twentie yeeres, all and ſinguler the landes, tenements and hereditaments deſcended vnto the ſame Heire from any ſuch Debtor or Accomptant as aforeſaide, ſhall at all times during the ſpace of eight yeeres then next enſuing, be ſubiect and lyable to bee ſolde for the payment and ſatiſfaction of her Maieſtie, her Heires or Succeſſors, according to the intent and true meaning of this Acte, in ſuch manner and fourme to all intents and purpoſes, as if the ſame Heire had bene of full age at the time of the death of ſuch debtor or accomptant. Prouided alwayes and bee it enacted, that this Acte or any thing therein conteined,

Accompt

Proceſſe

Priuie ſeale

Affidauit

Attachment

Proclamation

Heire within age

conteined, ſhall not extende to the ſale of landes, tenements or hereditaments of any ſuch heire or heires, for, or by reaſon of any accompt, debt or farme, whereof any ſuch debtor or accomptant haue, or ſhall haue a quietus eſt or diſcharge in his or their life time. Anno 27.Eliz.cap.3.

9 The ſaide Statute 14.Eliz.cap.7.& 27.Eliz.cap.3. were repealed by 39.Elizab. cap.7.and thereby it is further enacted, that the ſaid Acte made in the thirteenth yeere of the Queenes Maieſties reigne, in euery part thereof touching the power giuen by that act vnto her Highneſſe, her heires and ſucceſſors, to make ſale of any the lands, tenements or hereditaments, by the ſame Acte limited to be ſolde, is, ſhall and ought to bee expounded and intended aſwell in caſe where the ſale is to be made after the death of ſuch accountant or debter, as where it is to be made in his or their life time: And alſo as well in caſe where the account is made, and the debt knowen, within eight yeeres after the death of ſuch Accountant or Debtor, as where the ſame account is made, or debt knowen in the life time of the ſayde Accountant or Debter. And that no perſon ſhall bee expounded a Debter within the meaning and intent of this Acte, but ſuch onely as haue bene, are, or ſhall bee Farmer or Farmers of any Cuſtomes, Subſidies or Impoſtes, Priſage, Butlerage or other dueties within any Port of the Realme, and ſuch Officers and Accountants hereafter in this Acte mentioned and expreſſed, as vpon their accounts finiſhed and determined (all his and their due and reaſonable petitions being allowed) ſhall remaine Debter, vpon the foote of his and their Accounts: Any ambiguitie or queſtion that hath riſen or growen, or may ariſe, grow, or may be conceiued vpon the letter of the ſame Acte of the thirteenth yeere, or of this preſent Acte, to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted, by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that after one yeere next after the Account hereafter to bee made, or the debt or duetie hereafter to bee knowen of any Treaſourer, Receiuer, Teller, Cuſtomer, Farmers of impoſts, or other perſon or debter, named or mentioned in the ſaide Act, made in the thirteenth yeere of her Maieſties Reigne, and hereafter mentioned and expreſſed (all his and their due and reaſonable petitions vpon the ſame account finiſhed, or debt knowen, beeing allowed) And for Accounts heretofore made, or Debts knowen of any ſuch Accountant or Debter abouesaid, after one yeere next following after the ende of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, it ſhall and may bee lawfull to and for our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her Heires and Succeſſours, for and towardes the ſatiſfaction of the ſayde debt or duetie, or of ſo much thereof as ſhall then be vnpayed, by Letters Patents vnder the great Seale of England, to ſell, conuey and aſſure ſuch and ſo much of the Manors, Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, which any ſuch Officer, Farmer, Debter, or perſon accountable, at at any time ſince the ſecond day of April, in the ſaide thirteenth yeere of her Maieſties Reigne, had, or hereafter ſhall haue, from or during ſuch time as ſuch perſon or perſons were, are, or ſhal be ſuch Officer or Officers, Farmer, Debter, or perſon accountable as aforeſayde, vnto her Maieſtie, or which otherwiſe are to bee ſolde for the ſame, by the true intent and meaning of the ſaide Acte, made in the thirteenth yeere of the Queenes Maieſties Reigne, as ſhall ſuffice our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſours, for the ſatiſfaction of his or their debt or duetie. And if any ouerplus of money ſhall bee had vpon any ſuch ſale, that then the ſame ſhall be deliuered and payd preſently vpon requeſt, without other petition to be made for the ſame, to the partie or parties, whoſe lande ſhall be ſolde, his or their heires, out of the receit of her Maieſties Exchequer, by warrant of the Lorde Treaſurer, Vndertreaſurer of the Exchequer for the time being, without other warrant from her Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſours, and without any fees or charges to be payed for the ſame, and that euery ſale, conueyance and aſſurance ſo to bee made by her Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſours, ſhall be as good and effectuall in the law, as if the ſame were or had bene made by any ſuch Officer, Farmer, Debter or perſon accountant for money, or other valuable conſideration, by bargaine and ſale, deede inrolled, feoffement, recouerie, with ſingle or double voucher, or by all or any of them: And ſhall alſo binde and barre onely euery ſuch Officer, Farmer, Debter and perſon accountable, and his and their heires, and all other clayming by, from, or vnder them or any of them, after ſuch time as hee or they became, or ſhall become officer, farmer, debter or perſon accountable, as is aforeſayde, and all & euery other perſon & perſons, their heirs & ſucceſſors, which any ſuch officer, farmer, debter or perſon accountable, might haue barred, or may barre by any ſuch recouery, and all ſuch

whoſe lands are to be ſold by the true intent and meaning of the ſaid act of the thirteenth yeere, and all perſons clayming from, by or vnder them, and ſhal alſo be good and auaileable againſt the Queens Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, & all other perſons clayming from, by or vnder her Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſours, for or by reaſon of any former charge, or other incumbrance to her Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſours, by the perſon or perſons, for whoſe debt or duetie the ſame ſhall happen to be ſolde. Prouided alwayes and be it enacted, that ſuch ſale, conueyance or aſſurance, which ſhal at any time hereafter be had or made by vertue of this act, or of the ſaid act of ẏ xiii. yere of her Maieſties reigne, ſhal not impeach or auoid any demiſe, leaſe or grant heretofore made, or hereafter to bee made by the Q. Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, of any ſuch landes, tenements or hereditaments, which ſhall bee ſolde, conueyed or aſſured, as is aforeſaid, or of any part thereof, any otherwiſe, or in any other ſort, maner or forme, then the ſame ſhould haue bene auoided or impeached by the ordinary courſe of the Cōmon law, if her Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors had bene, or ſhall be fully ſatiſfied of ſuch debt or dutie, for which any ſuch lands, tenements or hereditaments, ſhall be ſolde, conueyed or aſſured by vertue of this Act, or of the ſaid Act of the xiii. yeere of her Highneſſe reigne, any thing herein contained to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſayde, that aſwell this Acte and euery clauſe therein contained, as the ſayde Acte made in the thirteenth yere of her Highneſſe reigne, and euery clauſe therein contained, ſhall extend to all maner of Vndercollectors of Tenths and Subſidies of the Clergie, which haue bene, now be, or hereafter ſhalbe, for ſatiſfying of ſuch money as any ſuch Vndercollector hath collected, or ſhall collect of the ſaid Tenths and Subſidies, in as ample wiſe, as if euery ſuch Vndercollector were immediatly accountant to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſours. And that euery ſuch Vndercollector ſhall vpon proces to be awarded out of the Court of Exchequer of our ſayde Soueraigne Ladie, her heires and ſucceſſours, be chargeable to account for his receit of ſuch Tenthes and Subſidies, as any Receiuor immediatly accomptant to her Maieſtie is or ought to be. And that euery Archbiſhop and Biſhop, & their heires, executors and aſſignes, and Deane and Chapter ſede vacante, to whoſe charge the collection of ſuch Tenthes or Subſidies doth or ſhall appertaine, ſhall be diſcharged of ſo much of the ſayd Tenths and Subſidies, as ſhalbe ſatiſfied to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſours, of or by the lands, tenements, hereditaments, goods or chattels, of ſuch vndercollector or his heires, without any other warrant whatſoeuer, or charge in that behalfe to be obtained or ſuſtained. Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, that this Act or any thing therein conteined, or the ſayd Acte of the thirteenth yeere, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not impeach or auoyd any ſale, leaſe, demiſe, grant, charge, extent, execution, or other aſſurance made before the beginning of this Parliament bona fide by any ſuch perſon ſo accountable or indebted as is aforeſaid, or by his heires, or by any perſon or perſons clayming bona fide, from, by, or vnder them, or any of them, nor ſhall extend to auoyde any leaſe or demiſe, not exceeding the terme of xxi. yeeres or three liues, whereupon ſo much yeerely rent hath or ſhal be reſerued and yeerely payable during euery ſuch leaſe and demiſe, as at any time within twentie yeeres next before the making of ſuch demiſe or leaſe, hath or ſhall bee yeelded or payed for the ſame, nor to auoyd any leaſe for yeeres determinable vpon three liues or vnder, made or to be made, whereupon ſuch yeerely rent is or ſhal be reſerued as is aforeſayde. Nor to auoyd any cuſtomarie eſtate, made or to be made, according to the cuſtome of the Manor, whereof ſuch cuſtomarie lands ſo let or demiſed are parcell. Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, that this Act ſhall extend onely to ſuch as ſithence the beginning of the Queenes Maieſties reigne haue bene, now are, or ſhall be Treaſorer, Teller, or Receiuor, or vſing, exerciſing, or hauing the office of Treaſurer, Teller or Receiuer, in or belonging to any of the Queens Maieſties Courtes of Exchequer, Wards and Liueries, or Duchie of Lancaſter, Treaſourer of the Chamber, Cofferer of the houſeholde, Treaſourer for the warres Treaſurer of any Forte, Towne or Caſtle, where any garriſon is or ſhall be kept, Treaſurer of the Admiraltie or Nauie, Treaſurer, Vndertreaſurer, or other perſon accountable to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſours, for any office or charge of or within the Mint, and others exerciſing or hauing any office or offices, of Treaſorer or Receiuor of any ſumme of money for prouiſion of victuals, or for fortifications, buildings or workes, or for any other prouiſions to bee vſed in any the offices of the Queenes Maieſties Ordinance & Artillerie, Armorie,

Wardrobe,

Wadrope, Tents and Pauilions, or Reuels, Cuſtomer, Collector, Farmer of impoſts, Cuſtomes, Subſidies, Butlerage, Priſage, or other duties within any port of the realme, collector or vnder collector of tenths & ſubſidies of the clergie, collector of any ſubſidie or fifteene, receiuer general or particuler of the reuenues of any county or counties anſwerable in the receit of the exchequer, or in the courts of wards & liueries, or duchy of Lan. clerke of the hamper, & other perſon or perſons vſually or ordinarily & voluntarily execiſing, vſing or hauing any office of receits, or vſually or ordinarily & voluntarily taking vpon him as an officer of any receits, & to none other. Prouided alwaies, & be it &c. that the ſaid act of the thirteenth, or this act or any thing therin conteined, ſhal not extend to the ſale of the lands, tenements or hereditamēts of any officer, accountant or debter, or of his or their heire or heires, or of any other perſon claiming from, by, or vnder them or any of thē, for or by reaſon of any account, debt, or farme, wherof any ſuch debter or accountant, his or their heires, exec. or admin. haue or ſhal haue a quietus eſt, or other vſuall diſcharge, vpon the declaratiō of his & their account, according to the vſuall order of the ſaid court of Exchequer. Prouided alſo, & be it &c. that this act or any thing therein contained, ſhal not extend to giue any power or authoritie to make any ſale, conueiance or aſſurance of any manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments of any Archbiſhop, Biſhop, Deane & Chapter, or of any other eccleſiaſticall perſon, whereof he or they, or any of thē, be or hereafter ſhalbe ſeiſed in the right of his or their biſhoprick, church, or other corporation eccleſiaſtical whatſoeuer. Prouided alwaies, & be it &c. that yͤ ſaid act of the thirteenth or this act, ſhall not extend to the ſale, conueiãce or aſſurance of any manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments for any debt being inſtalled. Prouided alwaies, and be it &c. that this act ſhal not extend to charge any ſhirife, eſchetor, or bailife of liberties, nor any of their heires or aſſignes, nor to the ſale of the lands, tenements or hereditamēts of any ſhirife, eſchetor or bailife of liberties, nor of any their heirs or aſſignes, for any thing touching his or thier office of ſhirifewike, eſchetorſhip, or bailiwike, nor for any mony or other thing by thē or any of thē, by reaſon of any of their ſaid offices, otherwiſe, or in any other maner then they or any of them might lawfully haue bin charged before the making of this act, or of the ſaid act of the 13. yere of her M. reign, any thing herein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And be it &c. that if the Q. Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, ſhal by any ſale, conueiance or aſſurance of any manors, lands, tenemēts or hereditaments by force of the ſaid act of the 13. or of this act, or by other matter, appearing of record, be fully ſatiſfied of the debt or arrerages of any ſuch officer, accountãt or debter, or of any part therof: Then the ſuerties of ſuch officer, accountant or debter, & other perſon or perſons boũd or to bee bound for ſuch accountant or debter in that behalfe, ſhalbe diſcharged of ſo much of the ſaid debt, forfeiture & arrerages, as ſo ſhalbe ſatiſfied, & for the reſidue onely, ſhall be ratably according to their abilities charged, any thing in this act, or in any other Statute to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies & be it &c. that the ſaid act of the 13. yere, or this act or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to giue any power or authoritie to make ſale, conueyance or aſſurãce of any manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments of the maſter & lieutenant of the ordinance, maſter of the horſe, maſter of the armorie, the generall receiuor of the duchy of Lancaſter, & of the wards & liueries, treaſurer of the chamber, maſter of the iewell houſe, cofferer of the houſhold of our ſoueraign Lady the Q. her heires & ſucceſſors, treaſurers of wars or garriſons, treaſurer to the nauie, treſurers or receiuors of any ſummes of money for victuall, or fortifications, or for buildings, or M. of the wardrope, for any debt to be adiudged or knowen as is aforeſaid, concerning their, or any of their offices mẽtioned in this brãch, vnles the Q. Maieſtie, her heirs & ſucceſſors, vpon, or after their debt knowen, or account determined (all his or their due petitions to them vpon the ſame accounts being allowed) require or cõmand, by, or vnder yͤ great ſeale, or priuie ſeale, preſent paiment thereof, or otherwiſe eftſoones require a new account of the ſame debt, ſo ſet or remayning in any the accounts mentioned in this branch. And that then the ſame debt or any part thereof ſhall be found to be owing or vnexpended in the matters or charges pertaining to any of their ſaide offices or charges mentioned in this branch, & the ſame debt remaine vnpayed by the ſpace of one whole yere after ſuch requeſt or commandement. Prouided alſo, & be it &c. that this act or any thing therein contained, ſhall not extend to the ſale, aſſurance or conueyance of any manors, landes, tenements or hereditaments as is aforeſaid, vnles the debt of ſuch officer, accountant or debter, do exceed the ſumme of CCC. li. any thing in this acte to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, & be it &c. that this act or any thing therin in conteined, ſhal not extend to make any ſale, conueiance or aſſurance of any manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments deſcended, or which hereafter ſhall diſcend to any heire or heirs wͭin the age of xxi. yeres, ſo long as ſuch heire or heires ſhall be within the age of xxi. yeares. And yet neuertheles, after ſuch time as any ſuch heire or heirs ſhall accompliſh his or their ful age of xxi. yeres, & after two yeres expired after ſuch full age, it ſhall and may be lawful, to & for our ſaid ſoueraign L. her heirs and ſucceſſors, to make ſale, aſſurance & conueyance of ſuch manors, lands, tenements & hereditaments ſo to him and them diſcended, in ſuch ſort, order, maner & forme to al intẽts, conſtructions & purpoſes, as if ſuch heire or heirs had bin of full age at the time of the account finiſhed & determined, or debt knowen of any ſuch officer, debtor or accountant. Prouided alwaies & be it &c. that before ſuch time as any the manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, which any ſuch officer, accountant or debtor, ſhal bona fide, & for valuable conſideration, ſel, conuey, or aſſure to any perſon or perſons, ſhalbe by the Q. Maieſty, her heirs & ſucceſſors ſold, conueied or aſſured as is aforeſaid, a Scire facias ſhall be awarded, out of her Maieſties court of Excheq. vnto the ſhirife of the county, where any ſuch manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments ſo to be ſold for the ſaid debt do lie, generally to garniſh, ſummon, or warn any of the Tertenants vpon any part of the ſaid manors, lands, tenements or hereditamẽts, to ſhew cauſe why the ſaid manors, lands, tenements or hereditamẽts ſhould not be put to ſale for ſatiſfaction of the debt of her M. her heirs or ſucceſſors: Whereupon if the Tertenant vpõ ſuch garniſhment or warning returned, ſhall make default, or ſhall appeare, & do not within two yeers next after ſuch returne, ſufficiently prooue in the ſaid court of Excheq. that the officers, accountants, or debters, (if he or they be thẽ liuing) haue ſufficiẽt lands, tenements or hereditamẽts to anſwere vpon ſale thereof to be made, by the Q. Maieſty, her heirs or ſucceſſors, by force of this act the ſaid debt or farme, or ſufficient goods or cattels, liable & ſubiect to the paiment of ſuch debt or farms, or if he or they be dead, that the executors or adminiſtrators of ſuch officers, accountants or debters haue ſufficient goods, or cattels liable & ſubiect as aforeſaid, or the heire of ſuch officer accountãt or debter, haue ſufficient landes, tenements & hereditaments liable to anſwer vpon ſale thereof to be made, by the Q. Maieſty, her heires & ſucceſſors by force of this act, the ſame debt or farme, and whereby the ſaid debt & farme, ſhall & may be fully & duely ſatiſfied: that then after ii. yeres and x. moneths next after ſuch returne, ſuch & ſo much of the manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments, which any ſuch officer, debtor or perſon accoũtable, had, or at any time hereafter ſhall haue, after hee became, or ſhall become any ſuch officer, debtor or perſon accoũtable, or which otherwiſe are to be ſold, by the true intent & meaning of the ſaid act made in the 13. yeare of the Q. Maieſties reigne, as ſhal ſuffice for the ſatiſfactiõ of our ſouereigne Lady the Q. Maieſtie, her heirs or ſucceſſors, of his, or their debt or dutie, ſhalbe ſold by her Maieſtie, her heirs or ſucceſſors, & the money thereof comming to diſpoſe according to the true intent & meaning of this act. Prouided alſo & be it &c. that in ſuch caſes where any account hath bin, or ſhall be made, or any debts haue bin, or ſhall be knowen in the courts of wards & liueries, & duchy of Lanca. or in eyther of thẽ. Then before ſuch time as any the manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, which any ſuch officer, accountant or debtor, ſhall bona fide, for valuable conſideration, ſell, conuey, or aſſure to any perſon or perſons, ſhalbe by the Q. Maieſtie, her heires & ſucceſſors, ſold conueied & aſſured, as is aforeſaid. Such proces ſhalbe awarded, as is hereafter expreſſed: To wit, a ſummons or garniſhment with proclamation, ſhalbe awarded to the ſhirife of the County where any ſuch manors, lands, tenemẽts or hereditaments, ſo to be ſold for the ſaid debt doe lie, generally to garniſh, ſummõ or warne, any of the tertenãts thereof, by open publication or proclamation to be made, either vpon ſome part of the ſaid manors, lands tenements & hereditaments, or in ſome market towne adioyning in the ſame county xx. daies at the leaſt, before the return thereof, to ſhew cauſe why the ſame manors, lands, tenements or hereditamẽts, ſhould not be put to ſale, for ſatiſfaction of the debt of her M. her heires or ſucceſſors, whereupon if the tertenants vpõ ſuch garniſhment or warning returned, ſhall make default, or ſhal appeare, & do not within ii. yeres next after ſuch returne, make ſuch ſufficient proofe as aforeſaid, as by the order & decree of either of the ſame courts ſhalbe allowed in that behalfe, That then all things ſhall be done & executed for the ſale of the ſame manors, lands, tenements or hered. and for the full ſatiſfaction of the ſame debt or ferme, in like, & in as large & ample maner & forme, to all intents & purpoſes, as before in this Act is limitted and appointed in caſes where default is made, or apparance, and no cauſe & proofe as afore made vpon a Scire facias, awarded out of the ſaid court of Excheq.

Prouided alwaies, & be it &c. that euery ſuch Scire facias, ſo to bee awarded, & the returne therof, ſhalbe entred of record in the court of exchequer. And euery ſuch proces of ſummõs & garniſhment with Proclamation & the returne thereof, ſo to be awarded out of euery ẏ ſaid ſeuerall courts of wards & liueries, & duchy of Lan. & the ſeuerall returnes thereof, ſhalbe entred into the booke of decrees of the ſaid courts, out of which ſuch proces ſhalbe awarded. And ẏ euery perſon & perſons to whõ the Q. Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors ſhall make ſale of any manors, lands, tenemẽts or hereditaments of any ſuch officer, accountãt or debtor, ſhal or may haue exemplified the ſeueral proces aforeſaid, and the returne or returnes thereupon vnder the great ſeale of E. & that aſwell the ſaid inrolment & entries aforeſaid of the ſaid proces, & the returns thereupon, as the ſaid exemplifications ſhall be of as good force & validitie in the law, to all intents & purpoſes as if the ſaid proces and returnes thereupon were extãt, remaining and ſufficient. And to the intent ſuch mannors, lands, tenements & hereditaments as are liable to ſale by the Q. Maieſtie her heirs & ſucceſſors by force of this act, may be ſold according to the value thereof, for the more ſpeedie paimẽt, of the debts & duties due to her highnes her heires & ſucceſſors, & for the benefit of the perſon or perſons whoſe lands ſhalbe ſold. It is enacted &c. that if any perſon or perſõs, other then the officer, debtor or accountant aforeſaid, whoſe lands, tenemẽts or hereditaments are or ſhall be liable to be ſold by force of this act, doe or ſhall at any time within the ſaid two yeres & x. months after ſuch returne as aforeſaid, procure any other able & ſufficient perſon or perſons to purchaſe or buy the ſame at ſuch price & value as the ſame lands, tenements or hereditamẽts at that time ſhalbe reaſonably worth to be ſold. Then vpõ paiment & ſatiſfactiõ to be made to ẏ Q. Maieſty her heirs & ſucceſſors, of the value of the ſaid landes, tenements or hereditaments ſo to be ſold, our ſaid ſoueraign L. her heirs & ſucceſſors by letters P. vnder the great ſeale of E. wil be pleaſed to ſell ſuch lands, tenements & hereditaments to ſuch perſon or perſons before any other, as will purchaſe & buy ẏ ſame by the meanes & procurement of him or them whoſe lands, tenements & hereditaments ſhal be ſold as aforeſaid. And be it &c. that all & euery perſon & perſons, whoſe manors, landes, tenements or hereditaments, ſhall be liable & ſubiect to be ſold by force of this act vpõ proces to be awarded out of the court of Excheq. & other the courts aforeſaid, ſhall bring and ſhew into ẏ ſaid courts, al ſuch euidences, cõcerning the ſaid manors, landes, tenements & hereditaments liable & ſubiect to be ſold as aforeſaid, being in his or their cuſtody or poſſeſſion, or in the cuſtody or poſſeſſion of any other by his deliuery, conſent or appointment, to the intent the ſtate or title of & in the ſaid manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments may bee knowen, to the end the better & more auaileable ſale therof may be made, according to the true intent & meaning of this act. And it is alſo the true intent of this act, & of the ſaid Statute of the 13. yeare of the Q. reigne. That if any perſon or perſons, whoſe landes, tenements & hereditaments are, or ſhalbe liable, & ſubiect to bee ſold by vertue of this act, or the ſaid act of the 13. haue ſufficient manors, lãds, tenements or hereditaments, ouer & beſide his chiefe manſion houſe and demeſnes belonging thereunto, to ſatiſfie the debtes & duties of her M. her heires & ſucceſſors, and doe procure the ſame to bee bought or purchaſed for ſo much money, as will ſatiſfie the ſaid debts & duties, within the ſaid ſeueral time & times, before limited & appointed for the ſaid landes, &c. to be ſold as aforeſaid, & doe ſatiſfie the ſaid debts & duties accordingly. That then his & their ſaid chiefe manſion houſe & demeſnes thereunto belonging, ſhal not be ſold by her M. her heires & ſucceſſors, by force of this act, or of the ſaid ſtatute of the 13. yere of the Q. Maieſties reign. Prouided alwais that this act ſhall endure only to the end of the next ſeſſion of the next parliament enſuing. And in An.43.Eliz. cap.9. this Statute is continued vntil the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

Demurrors.

FOraſmuch as exceſſiue charges & expẽces, & great delay & hinderance of Iuſtice hath growen in acions & ſuits between the ſubiects of this realme, by reaſon that vpon ſome ſmall miſtaking or want of forme in pleading, iudgments are often reuerſed by writs of Error, & oftentimes vpõ demurrors in law giuẽ otherwiſe then the matter in law, & very right of the cauſe doth require, wherby the parties are cõſtreined either vtterly to loſe their right, or els after long time & great trouble & expences to renue againe their ſuits: For remedy thereof. Be it &c. that from henceforth after demurror ioyned and entred in any accion or ſuit in any court of record within this realm, the Iudges ſhall proceed & giue iudgement according as the very right of the cauſe & matter in law ſhal appeare vnto them, without regarding any imperfectiõ, defect or want of forme in any writ, returne, plaint, declaration or other pleading, proceſſe, or courſe of proceeding whatſoeuer. Except thoſe only which the party demurring ſhall ſpecially & particularly ſet downe & ex-

Demurrors

Iudges Iudgement

Error
Appeale
Indictment
Proces
Information

preſſe together with his demurrer. And that no iudgment to be giuen ſhalbe reuerſed by any writ of error for any ſuch imperfection, defect or wāt of forme, as is aforeſaid, except ſuch only as is before excepted. And be it &c. that after demurrors ioyned and entred, the court where the ſame ſhalbe, ſhal & may by vertue of this act, from time to time amend all & euery ſuch imperfections, defects & wants of forme, as is before mentioned, other then thoſe only, which the partie demurring ſhal ſpecially and particularly expreſſe & ſet down together with his demurrer, as is aforeſaid. Prouided alwaies and be it &c. that this act or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to any writ, declaratiō, or ſuit of appeale of felonie or murder, nor to any indictment or preſentmēt of felony or murder, treaſon or other matter, nor to any proces vpon any of them, nor to any writ, bil, action or information, vpon any popular or penall ſtatute: any thing aforeſaid to the contrary notwithſtanding. An.27.Eliz.cap.5.

Dilapidations.

Reparations
Archbiſhop
Biſhop
Deane
Officer
Deeds of gift
Alienation
Succeſſors
Suit
Reparation
Executor
Adminiſtrator

WHereas diuers & ſundrie Eccleſiaſticall perſons of this realme, being endowed & poſſeſſed of ancient palaces, manſion houſes, & other edifices & buildings belonging to their eccleſiaſtical benefices or liuings, haue of late yeres not only ſuffered the ſame for wāt of due reparations, partly to run to great ruine & decay, & in ſome part vtterly to fal downe to the groūd, conuerting the timber, lead, & ſtones to their own benefit & cōmodity: but alſo haue made deeds of gift, & colorable alienations, & other conueiances of like effect, of their goods & cattels in their liues time, to the intent and of purpoſe after their deaths to defeat & defraud their ſucceſſors of ſuch iuſt actiōs & remedies, as otherwiſe they might & ſhould haue had for the ſame, againſt their executors or admin. of their goods, by the laws Eccleſiaſticall of this realm, to the great defacing of the ſtate Eccleſiaſtical, & intollerable charges of their ſucceſſors, & euill preſident & example for others, if ſpeedy remedy be not prouided. Be it &c. that if any archbiſhop, biſhop, deane, archdeacō, prouoſt, treaſorer, chanter, chancelor, prebendary or any other hauing any dignitie or office in any cathed. or collegiat church wᵗin this realm: or if any parſon, vicar or other incūbent of any eccleſiaſticall liuing, whereunto do belong any houſe or houſes or other buildinges, which by law or cuſtome he is boūd to keep & maintaine in reparation, do frō henceforth make any deed or deeds of gift, or alienatiō, or other like conueiances of his moueable goods or cattels, to ẏ intent & purpoſe aforeſaid: that thē the ſucceſſor & ſucceſſors of him ẏ ſhal make ſuch deed or deeds of gift or alienation, ſhal & may cōmence ſuit, & haue ſuch remedy in any court eccleſiaſtical of this realm, cōpetent for the matter againſt him or thē to whom ſuch deed or deeds of gift or alienatiō ſhalbe ſo made, for ẏ amēdment & reparatiō of ſo much of the ſaid dilapidations & decaies, or iuſt recōpence for ẏ ſame, as hath hapned by his fact or default, in ſuch ſort as he might, ſhould or ought lawfully to haue, if he or they to whō ſuch deed or deedes of gift or alienation ſhalbe ſo made, were executor or executors of ẏ teſtamēt & laſt wil of him ẏ made ſuch deed or deeds of gift, or alienation, or were adminiſtrator or adminiſtrators of his goods or cattels: Any law, cuſtome or other thing to the cōtrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. An.13.Eliz.cap.10.

Recouer
Sentence
Compoſition
Forf.

2 And be it &c. that all ſummes of money hereafter to be recouered, for or in name of dilapidations by ſentence, cōpoſition, or otherwiſe ſhal wᵗin ii. yeres after ſuch receit, be truly imploied vpon the buildings & reparations, in reſpect whereof ſuch money for dilapidations ſhalbe paid, on paine that euery perſon ſo receiuing, & not imploying as is aforeſaid, ſhal forfeit double as much, as ſo ſhalbe by him receiued & not imployed: the which forfeiture ſhalbe to the vſe of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors. An.14 Eliz.cap.11.

Diſceit.

Serieant
Colluſion
Attaint
Impriſ.

IT is prouided alſo, that if any Serieant, pleader or other, doe any maner of diſceit or colluſiō in the K. court, or conſent to it in diſceit of the court, or to beguile the court or the party, & thereof be attainted, he ſhalbe impriſoned for a yere & a day, & frō thenceforth ſhall not be heard to plead in the court for any mā. And if he be no pleader, hee ſhalbe impriſoned in like maner by the ſpace of a yere & a day at the leaſt. And if the treſpaſſe require greater puniſhment, it ſhall be at the kings pleaſure. W.1.cap.29.An.4.E.1.

Garniſhment
Summons

2 A writ of diſceit ſhall be mainteinable, & hold plea aſwell in the caſe of garniſhment touching plea of land, where ſuch garniſhmēt is giuen, as in caſe of ſummons in a plea of land. An.2.E.3.cap.17.

Diſcontinuance of right or eſtate.

Dower
Diſcontinu.

IF any woman which hath had, or hereafter ſhal haue any eſtate in dower or for term of life, or in taile, iointly wᵗ her huſband, or only to her ſelfe, or to her vſe, in any manors, &c. of the inheritance or purchaſe of her huſband, or giuē to the ſaid huſband & wife in taile, or for terme of life, by any of the aunceſters of the ſaid huſband, or by any other perſon ſeiſed to the vſe of the ſaid huſband, or of his anceſters, and haue or ſhall hereafter (being ſole, or with any other after taken to huſband) diſcontinued or diſcontinue, aliened, releaſed or ſuf-

ſuf-

Alien
Releaſe
Confirmations
Warranties
Void
Women
Reenter
Sole
Barre

confirmed, alien, releaſe, or confirme with warranty, or by couin ſuffered, or ſuffer anie recouery of the ſame againſt them or any of them, or any other ſeiſed to their vſe, or to the vſe of eyther of thẽ after the forme aforeſaid: That all ſuch recoueries, diſcontinuances, alienations, releaſes, confirmations, & warranties ſo had & made, and from henceforth to be had & made, be vtterly void and of none effect. And that it ſhalbe lawfull to euery perſon & perſons, to whom the intereſt, title or inheritance, after the deceaſe of the ſaid womẽ, of the ſaid manors, lands & tenemẽts, or other hereditaments, being diſcontinued, aliened or ſuffered to be recouered, after the firſt day of December next comming in the forme aforeſaid ſhould appertaine, to enter into all & euery of the premiſſes, and peaceably to poſſeſſe and inioy the ſame, in ſuch maner & forme, as he or they ſhould haue done, if no ſuch diſcontinuance, warrantie, ne recouerie had bin had nor made. And ouer this be it &c. that if anie of the ſaid huſbands and women, or any other ſeiſed, or that ſhall be ſeiſed to the vſe of thẽ of the eſtate afore ſpecified, after the ſaid 1. day of Decemb. do make or cauſe to be made, or ſuffer any ſuch diſcontinuance, alienations, warranties or recoueries, in forme aforeſaid: that thẽ it ſhalbe lawfull to the perſon or perſons, to whom the ſaid manors, lands, & tenements ſhould or ought to belong after the deceaſe of the ſaid womã, to enter into the ſame, and them to poſſeſſe and enioy, according to ſuch title & intereſt, as they ſhould haue had in the ſame, if the ſame woman had bin dead, no diſcontinuãce, warranty, nor recoueries had, as againſt the ſaid huſband during his life, if the ſaid diſcontinuance, alienatiõ, warranties and recoueries be hereafter had by or againſt the ſame huſbandes & women, during the couerture & eſpouſals betwixt them. Prouided alwaies, that the ſaid womẽ after the deceaſe of their ſaid huſbandes may reenter into the ſame manors, lands & tenements, & thẽ to inioy according to their firſt eſtate in the ſame. And ouer this &c. that if the ſaid woman at the time of ſuch diſcontinuance, alienations, recoueries, warranties, after the ſaid 1. day of December, in forme aboueſaid, to be had and made of any the premiſſes, be ſole: that then ſhe ſhall be barred & excluded of her title and intereſt in the ſame from thenceforth. And that the perſon & perſons, to whom the title, intereſt, and poſſeſſions of the ſame ſhould belong after the deceaſe of the ſame womẽ, ſhall immediatly after the diſcontinuances, alienations, warranties & recoueries enter into the ſame manors, landes & tenements, and other hereditaments, & them to poſſeſſe and enioy, according to his or their title in the ſame. Prouided alſo, that this Act extend not to auoid any recouery, diſcontinuance or warranty, after the forme aforeſaid, afore this time had, made or ſuffered, but only where the ſaid huſband & woman, or eyther of them, now being aliue, or any other to their vſe, now haue intereſt and title to the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments aliened, diſcontinued, or ſuffered to be recouered after the forme aforeſaid, & thereof now taking the iſſues and profits, or any other perſon & perſons to their vſe. Prouided alſo, that this Act extend not to any ſuch recouerie or diſcontinuance, to be had with the heires next inheritable to the ſaid women, if he or they that next after the death of the ſame womã, ſhould haue eſtate of inheritance in the ſame manors, lands, tenemẽts, be aſſenting or agreeable to the ſaid recoueries, where the ſame aſſent and agreement is of record or inrolled. Prouided alſo, that it ſhall be lawfull to euery ſuch woman being ſole or married, after the death of her firſt huſband, to giue, ſell, or make diſcontinuance, of any ſuch land for terme of her life only, after the courſe & vſe of the common law before the making of this preſent Act.

Iſſues
Profits
Recouery
Sell

An.11.H.7.cap.20.

Diſcontinuance of Proceſſe.

Iuſt. of P.
Plees
Suits
Proces
Iuſt. of P.
Diſcontinue
New Commiſſions

OUr Soueraigne Lord the king, conſidering the great loſſes & damages which oftentimes haue come and be likely to come hereafter, aſwell to himſelfe, as to many of his lieges, for that where as well diuers indictments & ſuits for our Soueraigne Lord the king, as other ſuites betweene partie and partie, haue bin taken before diuers Iuſtices of the P. aſſigned by diuers Commiſſions of our Soueraigne L. the king in diuers Counties of England, and diuers plees & proceſſes vpon thoſe indictments haue often bin made, and hanging before the ſame Iuſtices not determined, the which plees & proceſſes bin often diſcontinned by making of new Commiſſions of the peace in thoſe Counties, to the great loſſe of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the King, and his Subiects, in delay of the ſame plees and ſuits, and of the deliuerance of his ſaid ſubiects, and vpon that, our Soueraigne Lord the K. willing to prouide remedie: Of the aſſent & authoritie of this preſent Parliament, hath ordained & eſtabliſhed, that al ſuch plees, ſuits & proceſſes, from henceforth to be taken and to be made before Iuſtices of the peace in any county of Englãd, the ſaid plees and proceſſes in ſuch ſuits to bee made, ſhall not be diſcontinued by ſuch new commiſſions of the peace to be made, but that thoſe plees and proceſſes ſhal ſtand in their ſtrength. And the Iuſtices in the ſame new Commiſſions ſo aſſigned, after that they ſhall haue the Recordes of the ſame plees and proceſſes before them, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to continue the ſaid plees and proceſſes, and the ſame plees and proceſſes, and all that depend vpon them to heare and finally to determine, as the other Iuſtices might & ought to haue done, of and in the ſame, if no new Commiſſion had bin made. An. 11. H. 6. cap. 6.

Recordes

Oier & ter.

2 To take away the delaies that haue happened heretofore to ſuiters, by the death or demiſe of the kings of this realme: Be it &c. that by the death or demiſe of the kings Maieſtie that now is (whoſe life Almightie God long preſerue, keepe and maintaine in moſt royal eſtate) nor by the death or demiſe of any that hereafter ſhalbe king of this realme, any action, ſuit, bill or plaint, now or that hereafter ſhall depend, betweene partie and partie, in any of the Courts aforeſaid ſhal not in any wiſe be diſcontinued or put without day, but that the proces, plees, demurrors, and continuances in euery action, actions, ſuits, bils or plaints, which now or that hereafter ſhall depend, ſhall ſtand good & effectuall, and be proſecuted and ſued forth, in ſuch maner & forme, and in the ſame eſtate, condition & order, as if the ſame king had liued or continued in full life, the death or demiſe hereafter of any king of this realme notwithſtanding. And that all and all maner of Iudiciall proces, that hereafter ſhall be had or purſued in the time of the reigne of any other king then reigned at the time of the purſuit of their originall or other former proces, ſhall be made in the name of the king that for the time ſhall reigne and be king of this realme, & the variance touching the ſame proces betweene the names of the kinges, ſhall not be in any wiſe materiall, as concerning any default to be alleadged or obiected therefore. And alſo be it &c. that all and euery aſſiſe of Nouel diſſeiſin, aſſiſe of Mortdanceſter, Iuris vtrum, & Attaint, which at any time hereafter ſhalbe arreigned, commenced or ſued before any of the kinges Iuſtices of Aſſiſe, ſhall not from henceforth be diſcontinued or put without day, by reaſon of death, new commiſſion, aſſociation, or not comming of the ſame Iuſtices of Aſſiſe, or any of them, but ſhall ſtand good and effectuall in the law, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, the death, new commiſſion, aſſociation or not cōming of the ſame Iuſtices, or any of them in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And ouer that be it &c. that albeit any demandant or plaintife in any maner of action, bill or ſuite, ſhall fortune to bee made or created Duke, Archbiſhop, Marqueſſe, Earle, Vicount, Baron, Biſhop, Knight, Iuſtice of the one Bench or of the other, or Serieant at law, depending the ſame action bill or ſuit, yet that notwithſtanding, that no writ, action or ſuit, ſhall for ſuch cauſe in any wiſe be abateable or abated, but ſhal remaine in like force, goodnes & ſtrength, as the ſame was before: any law or vſage to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And alſo be it &c. that albeit any perſon or perſons being Iuſtice of Aſſiſe, Iuſtice of gaole deliuerie, or Iuſtice of Peace within any of the kings dominions, or being in any other of the kinges commiſſions whatſoeuer, ſhall fortune to bee made or created Duke, Archbiſhop, Marqueſſe, Earle, Vicount, Baron, Biſhop, Knight, Iuſtice of the one bench or of the other, or Serieant at the law, or ſhirife, yet that notwithſtanding, he or they ſhall remaine Iuſtice and Commiſſioner, and haue full power and authority to execute the ſame, in like maner and forme as hee or they might or ought to haue done before the ſame.

K. death
Demiſe

Action
Suit

Not diſcontinue
Proces
Demurrors

K. name

Variance

Aſſiſe
Mortdanceſter
Iuris vtrum
Attaint

Iuſt. of Aſſ.

Death
Commiſſion

Demandant
Plaintife
Aduanced

Altering of addition

Not abated

Iuſt. of Aſſ.
Iuſt. of G.
Iuſt. of P.

This Article touching Iuſtices of Peace being made Shirifes, is altered by 1. M. 1. Parliamento cap. 8. as appeareth in Shirifes 36. And be it &c. that in all caſes, where any perſon or perſons heretofore haue bin, or hereafter ſhall be found guiltie of any maner of treaſon, murder, manſlaughter, rape, or other felony whatſoeuer, for the which iudgement of death ſhould or may inſue, and ſhalbe repried to priſon, without iudgement at that time giuen againſt him, her, or them ſo found guiltie, that thoſe perſons that at any time hereafter ſhall by the kinges letters Patents be aſſigned Iuſtices, to deliuer the Gaole where any ſuch perſon or perſons found guiltie, ſhall remaine, ſhall haue full power & authoritie to giue iudgement of death againſt ſuch perſon ſo found guiltie & repried, as the ſame Iuſtices before whom ſuch perſon or perſons was or were foūd guilty, might haue done if their commiſſion of gaole deliuery had remained & continued in full force & ſtrength. And ouer that, that no manner of proceſſe or ſuit made, ſued or had, before any Iuſtice of Aſſiſe, of Gaole deliuery, Oyer and terminer, Iuſtice of P. or other of the kings commiſſioners, ſhall not in any wiſe be diſcontinued by the making and publiſhing of any new Commiſſion or aſſociation, or by altering of the names of the Iuſtices of aſſiſe, Gaole deliuery, oyer & terminer, Iuſtice of P. or other the kings commiſſioners, but that the new Iuſtices of aſſiſe, gaole deliuery, & of the peace, and other Commiſſioners, may proceed in euery behalfe, as if the old commiſſions & Iuſtices, and Commiſſioners had ſtill remained and continued not altered. An. 1. E. 6. cap. 7.

Treaſon
Murder
Felonie

Repriue

Letters P.

Iudgement

Proces

Iuſt. of P.
No diſcontinue

Altering

Diſpen-

Diſpenſations.

BE it enacted by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that all buls, breues, faculties, diſpenſations, of what names, natures or qualities ſoeuer they be of, heretofore had or obteined of the Biſhop of Rome, or of any other his predeceſſors, or by the authoritie of the ſea of Rome, by or to any ſubiects reſiants, or bodies politike or corporat, of or in this realme, or of, or in any other the kings dominions, ſhall from henceforth bee clearely void and of no value, force, ſtrength nor vertue, & ſhall neuer hereafter bee vſed, admitted, allowed, pleaded or alleadged in any places or courts of this realme, or of any other the kings dominions, vpon the paine conteined in the Statute of Prouiſion and Premunire, made in the xvi. yere of the reign of K. Richard the 2. Yet notwithſtanding at the moſt humble petition and interceſſion of the Lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled: It may pleaſe the kings Maieſtie of his moſt gratious benignitie, goodnes & bleſſed diſpoſition, that it may be enacted by authoritie of this Parliament, that all marriages had & ſolemnized within this realme, or in any other the kings dominions, before the third day of Nouember in the xxvi. yeare of the kings moſt gratious reign, whereof there is no diuorce or ſeparation had, by the eccleſiaſticall lawes of this realme, and which mariages be not prohibited by Gods lawes, limitted and declared in the act made in this preſent Parliament, for the ſtabliſhment of the kings ſucceſſion, or otherwiſe by holy ſcripture, ſhall be by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, good, lawfull and effectuall, and ſhalbe from the beginning of ſuch mariages, reputed, eſteemed, taken, adiudged, receiued, approued, & allowed by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, to all and ſinguler purpoſes, effects & intents, as good, as ſufficient, and as vailable, as though no impediment of Matrimony had euer bin between them, that haue contracted and ſolemnized ſuch marriages. And that all children procreated, and to be procreated, in and vnder ſuch marriages, ſhall bee lawfull to all intents and purpoſes. And that it may be alſo enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that all Archbiſhops and Biſhops of this realme, or of any the kings dominions, conſecrated, and at this preſent time taken and reputed for Archbiſhops and Biſhops may by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, and not by vertue of any prouiſion, or other forreine authoritie, licence, facultie, or diſpenſation, keepe, inioy and retaine their Archbiſhopricks and Biſhopricks, in as large and ample maner, as if they had beene promoted, elected, confirmed, and conſecrated, according to the due courſe of the lawes of this realme. And that euery Archbiſhop and Biſhop of this realme, and of other the kings dominions, may miniſter, vſe, and exerciſe all and euery thing and things pertayning to the office or order of an Archbiſhop and Biſhop, with all tokens, inſignes, and ceremonies thereunto lawfully belonging. And that all Eccleſiaſticall perſons of the kings realme and dominions, which at this time be taken, had, and reputed for Abbots, Priors, Abbeſſes, Prioreſſes, and other heades of religion (which bee not, neither ſhall be excluded from their dignities, by the late act of ſuppreſſion) and the religious perſons liuing vnder their obedience, and all perſons now taken and reputed as Maſters, Preſidents, Prouoſts, and Wardens of Cathedrall Churches and Colledges, with the companies and fellowſhips of the ſame, all Prieſts and Clerkes which haue receiued any of the Eccleſiaſticall orders, al Archdeacons and Deanes, and other hauing offices, cures and dignities ſpirituall, may by authoritie of this act, and not by the vertue of any forreine power or authoritie, adminiſter, vſe, and exerciſe all thinges pertaining to their dignities, offices, orders, cures, religions and fellowſhips, and may lawfully hereafter vſe all tokens, enſignes and ceremonies, which they haue bin accuſtomed to vſe in times paſt (ſo it be not expreſlie againſt the laws of God and this realme) any thing or things conteined in any act or acts, made ſithen the beginning of this preſent Parliament to the contrary of any the premiſſes in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And where diuers and many of the kings ſaid ſubiects haue purchaſed and obteined many diſpenſations, bulles, briefes, and faculties of the Biſhop of Rome for the time being, or by authoritie of the See of Rome, as pluralties, vnions, trialities, appropriations, commendams, exemptions, & other bulles, briefes and faculties, for diuers cauſes and matters, other then bee afore expreſſed, which bee of no ſtrength or vertue; It may therefore pleaſe the kings Maieſtie, that it may be enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that all & euery his ſaid ſubiects, during the time of one whole yeare, next after the feaſt of S. Michael the Archangell next comming, may inioy, vſe, and haue by authoritie of this preſent act, and not by the vertue of the ſaid

Bulles

Rome

Void

Mariages

Deuorce

Children legitimate

Archbiſhops Biſhops

Religious Abbots

Maſters of Colledges

Prieſts

Archdeacons Deanes

Ceremonies

Faculties

Rome Pluralities

Diſpenſe Archbiſhop of Cant.
Councell
Maſters of the Chancery
Suite
Chauncellor
Sealing xx.s iiii.d.
Writing 3. s 4.d.
Warrant
Licence

bulles, brieſes, and faculties, all and euery the effects conteined & ſpecified in ſuch bulls, brieſes, and faculties, in all ſuch caſes onely as may be diſpenſed with by the Archbiſhop of Canterburie, by authoritie of the lawes & ſtatutes of this realme. And that it may be further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that all & euery the kings ſaid ſubiects, bringing rendring & deliuering to ſuch perſons of his councell or of the Maſters of his Chauncery, as the kings highnes ſhall name and appoint, any bulles, briefs, or any other faculties, concerning any the premiſſes, that then if it ſhall appeare to ſuch perſons as the kinges highnes ſhall ſo name and appoint, to receiue ſuch bulles, faculties, and briefes, after due examination thereof had, that the effects conteined and ſpecified in ſuch bulles, faculties, and briefes, or in any part thereof, may bee fullie graunted by the ſaid Archbiſhop of Canterburie by authoritie of the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme: That then and in euery ſuch caſe the kings ſaid ſubiects, making humble ſuit to haue the effects conteined in the ſaid bulles, briefes and faculties, to bee graunted vnto them, ſhall haue, receiue and obteine of the Chauncellor of England, or Keeper of the great Seale for the time being, by ſufficient writing in due forme to be made, and to be ſealed vnder the kings great Seale, al and euery ſuch effects conteined and ſpecified in ſuch bulles, briefes and faculties, as may bee lawfully graunted by the ſaid Archbiſhop of Canterburie, by authoritie of the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, paying onely for the ſealing of euery ſuch writing xx.s. iiii. d. and ouer that for the reaſonable coſtes for paines of the writing thereof iii.s. iiii d. & not aboue, and for the paine taken for due examination of euery ſuch bulles, briefes & faculties iii. s. iiii. d. and not aboue. And that this preſent act ſhall be ſufficient and immediate warrant to the Chauncellor or Keeper of the great ſeale, for the inſealing and deliuery of ſuch licences, faculties, diſpenſations and other writings which ſhall be made, graunted and ſealed vnder the kings great Seale, by vertue and authoritie of this act. And it is alſo enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie ſuch licence, diſpenſation, facultie, confirmation, or other writing to bee had, made or graunted vnder the kings great Seale out of the ſaid court of Chauncery by authoritie of this act, in forme as is aboue rehearſed, ſhalbe good and effectuall to the ſaid parties ſuing for the ſame, according to the tenor & effects thereof, and ſhall be admitted, accepted & allowed in all courts and places of this realme, and in all other the kings dominions: any vſage, preſcription, forreine lawes, cuſtomes or ordinance to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. An.28.H.8.cap.16.

Diſtreſſes.

Commotion
Iuſtice
Puniſhed Fine

WHereas at the time of the commotion late ſtirred vp within this realme and alſo ſithence, many great men and diuers other haue diſdained to be iuſtiſed by the king and his Court, as they ought and were wont in the time of the kinges noble progenitors, and alſo in his time, but haue taken great reuengements and diſtreſſes of their neighbors and of others by themſelues, vntill they had amends and fines at their own pleaſure: And further ſome of them will not bee iuſtiſed by the kinges miniſters, nor will ſuffer them to make deliuerie of ſuch diſtreſſes, as they had taken of their owne authoritie: It is prouided, agreed, and graunted, that all perſons aſwell of high as of low eſtate, ſhall receiue Iuſtice in the kinges Court. And none from henceforth ſhall take any ſuch diſtreſſe of his own authoritie, without award of our court, though he haue damage or iniurie, wherefore he ought to haue amends of his neighbour eyther great or leſſe. And vpon the foreſaid article it is prouided and graunted, that if any from hencefoorth take ſuch diſtreſſes of his owne authoritie, without award of our court (as before is ſaid) and be conuict thereof, hee ſhall be puniſhed by redemption, and that according to the treſpaſſe. And likewiſe if one neighbour take a diſtreſſe of another, without award of our Court, whereby hee hath dammage, he ſhall bee puniſhed in the ſame wiſe, and that after the quantitie of the treſpaſſe. And neuertheles ſufficient and full amendes ſhalbe made to them that haue ſuſtained loſſe by ſuch diſtreſſes. Marl. cap.1.An.52 H.3.

Court

2 Moreouer none (of what eſtate ſoeuer he be) ſhall diſtraine any to come to his court, which is not of his fee, or vpon whom he hath no iuriſdiction, by reaſon of his hundred or bailiwike, nor ſhall take no diſtreſſes without his fee or in place where he hath no bailiwike nor iuriſdiction. And he that offendeth againſt this ſtatute, ſhall bee puniſhed in like maner, (as before 1.) & that according to the quãtity of the treſpas. Mar c.2. An.52 H.3.

Officers

3 If any of what eſtate ſoeuer he be, will not ſuffer ſuch diſtreſſes as he hath taken, to be deliuered by the kings Officers, after the law and cuſtome of the Realme, or will not ſuffer Summons, attachments, or executions of iudgements giuen in the kings Court

to be done, he ſhall be puniſhed in maner aforeſaid, (before 1.) as one that will not obey the law. And if any, of what eſtate ſoeuer he be, diſtraine his tenant for ſeruices and cuſtomes being due vnto him, or for any other thing, wherefore the Lord of the fee hath cauſe to diſtraine, and after it is found, that the ſame ſeruices are not due, the Lord ſhall not therefore be puniſhed by redemption, as in the caſes aforeſaid, if he doe ſuffer the diſtreſſes to be deliuered, according to the law and cuſtome of the Realme, but ſhal be amerced, as hitherto hath been vſed, and the tenant ſhall recouer his dammages againſt him, Marleb. cap. 3. An. 52. H. 3.

Amerce
Damages

4 None from henceforth ſhall cauſe any diſtreſſe that he hath taken, to be driuen out of the County where it was taken, and if any neighbour do ſo to his neighbour of his owne aucthoritie, and without iudgement, he ſhall be puniſhed by redemption, (as aboue is ſaid before 1.) as for a thing done againſt the peace. Neuertheleſſe, if the Lord preſume ſo to doe againſt his tenant, he ſhall be but grieuouſly puniſhed by amerciament. Moreouer, the diſtreſſes ſhall be reaſonable, and not too great. And he that taketh great and vnreaſonable diſtreſſes, ſhall be grieuouſly amerced for the exceſſe of ſuch diſtreſſes, Marleb. cap. 4. An. 52. H. 3.

Out of the Countie
Lord
Puniſh

5 It ſhalbe lawfull to no man from henceforth for any maner of cauſe, to take diſtreſſes out of his fee, nor in the kings highway, nor in the common ſtreet, but onely to the king or his officers, hauing ſpeciall aucthoritie to do doe the ſame, Marleb. cap. 15. Anno 52. H. 3.

Out of his fee
Highway

6 In right of that that diuers perſons take, & cauſe to be taken the beaſtes of other, chaſing them out of the Shire where the beaſtes were taken. It is prouided alſo, that if any from henceforth do ſo, he ſhall make a grieuous fine, as is contained in the ſtatute of Marlebridge, made in the time of king H. father to the king that now is, (before 4.) And likewiſe it ſhall be done to them which take beaſtes wrongfully, and diſtraine out of their fee, they ſhall be more grieuouſly puniſhed if the maner of the treſpaſſe doe ſo require, Weſt. 1. cap. 16. An. 3. E. 1.

Out of the ſhire

7 It is prouided, that if any from henceforth take the beaſtes of other, and cauſe them to be driuen into a Caſtle or fortreſſe, & there within the cloſe of ſuch caſtle or fortreſſe do withhold them againſt gage and pledges, whereupon the beaſts be ſolemnely demaunded by the Shirife, or by ſome other Bailife of the Kings, at the ſuit of the plaintife, and the ſame Shirife or Bailife taking with him the power of the Shire or Bailywike, do aſſay to make pleuin of the beaſtes from him that tooke them, or from his Lord, or from other being ſeruants of the Lord (whatſoeuer they be) that are found in the place whereunto the beaſtes were inchaſed: if any deforce him of the deliuerance of the beaſtes, or that no man be found for the Lord, or for him that tooke them, for to aunſwere and make the deliuerance after ſuch time as the Lord or the taker ſhall be admoniſhed to make deliuerance by the Shirife or Bailife, if he be in the Countrey, or neere, or there where as he may be conueniently warned by the taker, or by any other of his to make deliuerance, if he were out of the Countrey, when the taking was, and do not then cauſe the beaſtes to be deliuered incontinent: then the king for the treſpaſſe and deſpite, ſhall cauſe the ſaid caſtle or fortreſſe to be beaten downe without recouerie. And all the damages that the plaintife hath ſuſtained in his beaſtes, or in his gainure, or any otherwiſe (after the firſt demaund made by the Shirife or Bailife for the beaſtes) ſhall be reſtored to him double by the Lord, or by him that tooke the beaſtes, if he haue whereof, and if he haue not whereof, he ſhall haue it of the Lord, at what time, or in what maner the deliuerance be made, after that the Shirife or Bailife ſhall come to make deliuerance. And it is to wit, that where the Shirife ought to returne the kings writ to the baylife of the Lord, or of the caſtle or fortreſſe, or to any other, to whom the returne belongeth, if the Bailife of the franchiſe will not make deliuerance, after that the Shirife hath made his returne vnto him, then ſhall the Shirife execute and doe his office without further delay, and vpon the foreſaid paine, notwithſtanding any ſuch libertie. And in the ſame maner ſhall deliuerance be made vpon attachment of a plaint made without writ, and vpon the ſame pain. And this is to be vnderſtood euery where, where the kinges writ runneth. And if it be in the Marches of Wales, or in any other place, where the kings writ doe not runne, the King which is chiefe and Soueraigne Lord ouer all, ſhall doe right there, vnto ſuch as will complaine, Weſt. 1. cap. 17. Anno 3. Ed. 1.

Caſtle
Fortreſſe
Demaund
Shirife
Bailife
Plenin
Caſtle beaten downe
Deliuerance
Returne
Writ
Bailife
Paine
Libertie
Marches

8 Becauſe that Baylifes, vnto whom of office it belongeth to make diſtreſſes, minding to burden their ſubiects that they may extort money from them, doe ſende vnknowen men to make the diſtreſſes, whom they will not permitte to make

Bailife ſworne
Conuict
Writ

make diſtreſſe, being vnknowen vnto them: It is prouided, that no diſtreſſe ſhall be taken but by Bailifes ſworne and knowen. And if they take diſtreſſes otherwiſe, and thereof be conuict, if the parties grieued will purchaſe a writ of Treſpaſſe, they ſhall be reſtored to their damages, and the other grieuouſly puniſhed towards the king, Weſt. 2. cap. 36. An. 13. E. 1.

Officers
Shirifes
Spirituall fees

9 Alſo the kings officers, as Shirifes and other do enter ſpirituall fees to take diſtreſſes, and ſometime they take the Parſons beaſtes in the kinges high way, where they haue nothing but their glebe land. The anſwere. The Kings pleaſure is, that from henceforth ſuch diſtreſſes ſhall neither be taken in the kinges high way, nor in the fees where with Churches haue been indowed. Neuertheleſſe he willeth diſtreſſes to be taken in the poſſeſſions of the Church newly purchaſed by the Parſon, Articuli Cleri cap. 9. An. 9. E. 2.

Shirifes,
Debt to the king
Impound
Tayle
Eſchequer
Shirife
Bailife
Suerties
Account
Attach
Religious
Plough
Beaſts
Sheepe
Impound
Damage feſant
Puniſh

10 Foraſmuch as the Comminaltie of the Realme hath ſuſtayned great loſſe and damage by wrongfull taking of diſtreſſes, which haue been made by Shirifes, and by other the kings Bailifes, for the kings debt, or for any other cauſe: It is therefore prouided and ordeined, that when a Shirife, or any other man doth take the beaſts of other, they to whom the beaſts do belong, may giue them their feeding without diſturbance (ſo long as they be impounded) without giuing any thing for their keping. And that the beaſtes nor no other diſtreſſe taken for the Kings debt, nor for any other cauſe, be gyuen ne ſold within xv. dayes after the taking. And if any bring a tayle of a payment made in the Eſchequer, the diſtreſſes ſhall ceaſe. And if he bring the tayle of any Shirife or Bailife, of payment made to them of the thing demaunded, and will find pledges to appeare in the Eſchequer, vpon the next accompt, to doe as right ſhall require, then the diſtreſſe ſhall ceaſe. And the Shirife or bailife ſhall cauſe him to be attached that ought to haue acquited him, that he appeare vpon the ſame accompt to do as right ſhall require, and there ſhall haue the names of the pledges. Yet it is prouided, that no man of Religion, nor other, ſhall be diſtrained by his beaſtes that gaine his land, nor by his ſheepe for the kings debt, nor of any other man, except they can find no other diſtres, or cattels ſufficient, whereof they may leuie the debt, or that is ſufficient for the demaund: except impounding of beaſtes, that a man findeth in his ground damage feſant, after the vſe & cuſtome of the Realme: And that ſuch diſtreſſes be reaſonable, after the value of the debt or demaund, and after conuenient eſtimation, and not outragious. Howbeit the king willeth and commandeth, that Shirifes, or their Bailifes, that haue receiued the Kings debt of the ſummons of the Eſchequer, & haue not acquited the debtors thereof, at the next accompt ſhall be puniſhed after the ſtatutes made thereupon, (which ſee in Debt to the king 3.) And the king willeth, that all debtes of ſummons of the Eſchequer, that the Shirife or Bailife confeſſeth receipt of, ſhall be allowed forthwith, ſo that whether he receiued all the debt or part, it ſhal neuer come more in demaund nor ſummons, after the Shirife hath confeſſed the receit, An. 21. E. 1.

Hundred
Rape
Wapentake
Pound ouert
iij. Miles
Seuerall pounds
Repleuins
Forf.
iij. Damages
Poundage
Paine
Shirife
Countie day
Deputies
Repleuins

11 No diſtreſſe of cattell ſhall be driuen out of the Hundred, Rape, Wapentake, or Lathe where ſuch diſtreſſes is or ſhall be taken, except it be to a pound ouert within the ſaid Shire, not aboue iii. Miles diſtant from the place where the ſaid diſtres is taken. And that no cattell or other goods diſtrained or taken by way of diſtreſſe for any maner of cauſe at one time, ſhall be impounded in ſeuerall places, whereby the owner or owners of ſuch diſtreſſe, ſhall be conſtreined to ſue ſeuerall Repleuies for the deliuerie of the ſaid diſtres ſo taken at one time, vpon paine euery perſon offending contrarie to this Act, ſhall forfait to the partie grieued for euery ſuch offence C. s. and treble damages. And further be it &c. that after the firſt day of Aprill, no perſon or perſons ſhall take for keeping in pound, impounding, or poundage of any maner of diſtreſſe, aboue the ſumme of iiij d. for any whole diſtres that ſhall be ſo impounded, and where leſſe hath been vſed, there to take leſſe, vpon the paine of v. li. to be paid to the partie grieued, ouer and beſides ſuch money as he ſhall take aboue the ſumme of iiii. d. any vſage or preſcription to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And it is &c. that euerie Shirife of Shires, being no cities nor townes made ſhires, ſhall at his firſt Countie day, or within ii. Monethes, next after he hath receiued his Patent of his office of Shirifewike, depute, appoint, and proclaime in the Shire towne within his bailywike, iiii. deputies at the leaſt, dwelling not aboue xii. miles one diſtant from an other, which ſaid deputies ſo appointed and proclaimed, ſhall haue aucthority in the ſhirifes name to make Repleuies and deliuerance of ſuch diſtreſſes, in ſuch maner and forme, as the Shirife may or ought to do, vpon pain that euery Shirife for euery Moneth that he ſhall lacke ſuch deputie,

Forf.
Moitie

putie, or deputies, ſhall forfeit for euery ſuch offence v.li. The one halfe of which forfeitures ſhall be to the king &c. the other halfe to him that will ſue &c. in which &c. Anno 1. and 2. P.& M.cap.12.

Douer.

Conſtable
Plees
Caſtle
Diſtreine
v.Ports
Franchiſes

THe Conſtable of the Caſtle of Douer, ſhall not from henceforth hold any foreine plee of the Countie, at the Caſtle gate, except it touch the keeping of the Caſtle. Nor the ſaid Conſtable ſhall not diſtreine the inhabitants of the fiue ports to plead any other where, nor otherwiſe then they ought, according to the forme of their Charters obteined of kings, of their old franchiſes confirmed by the great Charter, Articuli ſuper Chartas cap.7.An.28. E.1.

Caſtleward Rents
Repaire
Canterburie
Warden of v.Ports
Suruey

2 An.32.H.8.cap.48. It is enacted, that the tenants of the Caſtle of Douer, that hold by Caſtle ward, ſhall pay their rents at the Exchequer, yeerely at the feaſt of S. Simon and Iude, or within xv. dayes after, & for default thereof to double the rent. And that they that hold to repaire houſes within the Caſtle, ſhall performe the ſame. And if the lands come into the kings hands, the rent of Caſtlegard to be diſcharged. And the conſtable of the Caſtle to haue yerely C. li. payed at Canterbury, at the doore of the common hall there. And the ſaid Conſtable, the Warden of fiue ports, to ſuruey & controll all the new caſtles & fortreſſes in Kent & Suſſex, and to reforme the faults there &c. An.32.H.8.c.48.

Ship
Subiects
xx. Tunne
Forreine countrey
vii. Yeeres
iii.d.
Cuſtomer
Writing
Warrant
Entrie
Oath
Shipper
Auerage
Forf.
Cuſtomer

3 Whereas the Marchants of this realme, and other paſſing through the narrow ſeas, ſuſtaine yeerely great damages for want of conuenient harbour vpon the coaſt of the ſaid narrow Seas, whereunto they may enter to auoyd imminent danger of tempeſt, Pirates, or the common enemie in time of warre: Her Maieſtie minding to prouide for their ſafety, vnderſtanding by the Lordes of her honourable priuie Counſell and other, that Douer was the moſt conuenient place for harbour: and that ſkilfull men haue contriued a probable platt, and vndertaken the finiſhing and perfecting thereof, for a competent ſumme of money, in accompliſhing whereof, aſwell her Maieſtie of her highnes liberalitie, as the inhabitants of the ſaid Towne of Douer to their abilitie, haue alreadie beſtowed great ſummes of money, in and about the ſame: Now for the better furtherance & finiſhing thereof. Be it enacted &c. that for euery Ship, Veſſell, or Crayer, whereof any of her Maieſties ſubiects ſhalbe owners, or part owners, of the burthen of xx. Tunnes or vpward, loading or diſcharging within this Realme, and paſſing to and fro any foreine Countrey, during the ſpace of vii. yeres next cõming, from xl. dayes after the end of this Seſſion of parliament, there ſhall be payed for euery ſuch voyage, by the Maſter or owner of ſuch ſhip, veſſell, or crayer, the ſumme of iii.d. for euery Tunne of the burthen of ſuch ſhip, veſſell, or crayer, (except veſſels laden with Sea coale or Grindſtones) & for euery Chaudron of ſea coale or grindſtone, i. d. ob. The ſame to bee payed vnto ſuch Cuſtomer or Cuſtomers, or collector of cuſtomes or ſubſidies, with whom the entrie ſhalbe made, or their deputies, within this realme, from whence ſuch ſhips ſhall come, or where ſuch ſhip or ſhippes, or anie of them ſhall arriue, before they load or vnload ſuch goods within the Realme, taking of the ſaid Cuſtomer, Officer, or Deputy a writing, teſtifying the receipt thereof to the ſaide vſe, for which writing he ſhall pay nothing. The ſaid ſummes ſo to be collected, to be paid ouer by ſuch Cuſtomer or Officer, to the receipt of her Maieſties Eſchequer, & to be from thence deliuered to the vſe aforeſaid, by warrant of the L. Treaſorer, or Chancelor of the Eſchequer, for ẏ time being, without further warrant from her Maieſtie. The account of the number of the ſaid Tunnes to be made according to the entrie of euery ſuch ſhip, veſſell, or craier, in the cuſtome houſe. And that no entrie of ſuch veſſell ſhalbe receiued or allowed in any office of hir Maieſties cuſtomes or ſubſidies, without true information by the oath of ſuch owner, maſter, or ſhipper, concerning the burthen of ſuch ſhip, veſſell, or crayer, nor without or before payment of the ſummes aforeſaid, by the ſhipper, maſter, or owner of ſuch ſhip, veſſell, or crayer, of which payment the ſaid maſter, owner, or ſhipper ſhal haue allowance of the Marchants, according to the rate of the goods in ſuch ſhip, veſſel, or craier, by way of auerage. And that euery Cuſtomer or Officer, in whoſe wilfull default the ſaid ſummes ſhall not be truely collected & anſwered, as is before appointed, ſhall forfeit to the vſe aforeſaid, x. times as much as ſo ſhall not be collected, to be anſwered by his wilfull default, to be recouered by the Maior & Iurates of the towne of Douer, to the ſaid vſe, againſt ſuch Cuſtomer or Officer by action of debt in any court of Record: In which action no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be admitted or allowed, An.23. Eliz.cap.6.

4 The ſaid ſtatute (viz.23.Eliz.cap.6.before 3.) and all & euery the branches, clauſes, and articles therin contained, ſhalbe reuiued,

vii. Yeres

Cuſtomer chargeable

Default Deputie

Diſcharged

Except

and haue continuance from xl. daies after the end of this Seſſion of Parliament, vnto the end of vii. yeeres then next and immediatly following. And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euery Cuſtomer and Officer, ſhall by vertue of this Statute, be in all things anſwerable and chargeable for the wilfull default or negligence of his deputie, aſſignee, or ſubſtitute, as farre forth as by the ſaid former Statute he was or ought to haue beene charged for his owne wilfull default, for, or touching any thing contained in the ſaid former Statute. An. 31. Eliz. cap. 13. And after An. 35. Eliz. cap. 7. this Acte is continued to endure from the end of the ſaid terme, limitted in the ſaid Act (before 4.) and yet continuing, vntill the end of the next Parliament then next inſuing: with this Prouiſo following. And in Anno 39. Eliz. cap. 18. this act was continued in force vntill the end of the next Parliament. And in An. 43. Eliz. cap. 9. this act with the prouiſions and alterations thereof made, by an act made in An. 35. Eliz. was continued to remaine in force vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament. Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that all Shippes, Barkes, Veſſels, or Crayers, whereof any of her Maieſties Subiects ſhall bee owners, or part owners, of the burthen of xx. Tunne or vpwards, loading or diſcharging within this Realme, and paſſing too and fro any foreine Countrey, that are of any Port, Hauen, or Creeke in Seuerne, from the landes end in Cornewall to Briſtow, and from thence to Glouceſter, and from Milford hauen to Cheſter, Lyrpoole, and all the Portes & Creekes to them, or either of them belonging in Saint Georges Channell, and from the ſaid places backe againe, ſhal after the eight day of May, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiue hundreth, ninetie and ſixe, be diſcharged of the iii. d. of euery Tunne, for the reparation of Douer hauen: The ſaid Statutes made for the repairing of Douer Hauen, or either of them, or any thing therein contained to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Except any of the ſaid Ships, Barks, Veſſels, or Craiers, ſhall goe for Douer, or to the Eaſtward. And that aſwell the ſaid ſhips, Barkes, Veſſels, and Craiers, that ſhall goe for Douer, or to the Eaſtward, as alſo all the Ships, Barkes, Veſſels, and Craiers, which ſhall croſſe the narrow Seas, ſhall pay in maner and forme as hereafter is expreſſed, and no more: that is to ſay, if they goe outward with any maner of loading, not a quarter loaden, then to pay after the rate of a quarter loading, and ſo ratably vpwards, according to their loading, but homeward to pay according to the full rate of the entrie of their loading of euery Ship, Bark, Veſſell, or Craier, An. 35. Eliz. cap. 7.

Dower.

Widowes

Quarentine

Seiſed

Conuict

Damages

Amerce

First of widowes, which after the death of their huſbands are expulſed out of their Dowers, and can not haue their Dowries or quarentine without plea: We will, that whoſoeuer deforce them of their Dowers or quarentine, in the lands whereof their huſbands dyed ſeiſed, and that the ſame widowes doe after recouer by plea, they that be conuict of ſuch wrongfull deforcement, ſhall yeeld damages to the ſame widowes: that is to ſay, the value of the whole Dower to them belonging, from the time of the death of their huſbands, vnto the day that the ſaid widowes by iudgement of our Court ſhall recouer ſeiſin of their Dowers. And the deforcers neuertheleſſe ſhalbe amerced to the king. Merton cap. 1. An. 20. H. 3. See the like Statute in part, Women 1.

Writ

2 In a writ of Dower called (Vnde nihil habet) the writ ſhall not abate by the exception of the tenant, becauſe ſhee hath receiued her Dower of an other man before her writ purchaſed: vnleſſe he can ſhew, that ſhee hath receiued part of her Dower of himſelfe, and in the ſame Towne, before the writ purchaſed, Weſt. 1. cap. 48. An. 3. E. 1.

Iuſtices

Writ

Default

3 In caſe where the huſband being impleaded for land, giueth plainely vp the land demaunded vnto his aduerſarie, after the death of the huſband, the Iuſtices haue awarded to the wife her Dower, if ſhee demaund it by Writ. But in caſe where the huſband leeſeth by default the land in demaund, and the wife after the death of her huſband demaundeth her Dower, it hath bin ſeene that ſome Iuſtices haue awarded vnto the woman her Dower, notwithſtanding the default which her huſband made, other Iuſticers being of the contrarie opinion, and iudgtng otherwiſe. To the intent that from henceforth ſuch ambiguitie ſhall be taken away and put in certaine: It is prouided, that in both caſes the woman demaunding her Dower, ſhall be heard. And if it be alleaged againſt her, that her huſband loſt the land, whereof the Dower is demaunded by iudgement, whereby ſhee ought not to haue Dower, and then it be demaunded by what iudgement, and it be found that it was by

default,

default, (whereunto the tenant muſt aunſwere:) then it behoooueth him to aunſwere further, & to ſhew that he had, and hath right in the foreſaid land, according to the forme of the writ, that the tenant before purchaſed againſt the huſband. And if he can ſhew, that the huſband of ſuch wife had no right in the landes, nor none other but onely he, then he ſhall go quite, and the wife ſhall recouer no Dower: But if he cannot ſhew ſo much, the wife ſhall recouer her dower. And ſo in theſe caſes, and in certaine other following: that is to ſay, when the wife being endowed leeſeth her dower by default, and tenants in free mariage, by the law of England, or for terme of life, or in fee taile, diuers actions do concurre: For when ſuch tenants are to demaund the land loſt by default, and it is come to that point, that they muſt be compelled to ſhew their right, for aſmuch as they cannot of right make aunſwere without them, to whom the reuerſion belongeth: Therefore be it graunted vnto them, that they may vouch to warrantie, according to the tenour of the writ, as if they were tenants, if they haue any warrantie. And when the warrantor hath warranted, the plea ſhall proceede betweene him that is ſeiſed and the warrantor, according to the tenour of the writ that the tenant purchaſed before, and by which he recouered by default: And ſo from many actions at length they ſhall deſcend to one iudgement, which is to this, that either the demandants ſhall recouer their demaund, or that the tenants ſhall go quite. And if the action of ſuch tenant, which is compelled to ſhew his right, was mooued by a writ of Right, though that the great aſſiſe or battell cannot be ioyned by words accuſtomed, yet it may be ioyned by words conuenient enough: for whereas the tenant in that that he ſheweth his right which belongeth to him, by the writ that he before purchaſed is in ſteede of a demandant, the warrantor may well defend the right of the tenant, which is come in place of a demandant, as before is ſaid, and may offer the ſeiſin of his aunceſtor, and to defend it by the bodie of a freeman, or may put himſelfe vpon the great aſſiſe, & pray that the inquirie may be made thereof, whether he hath more right to the land being in demaund, or elſe the foreſaid ſuch a one: or the great aſſiſe may be ioyned otherwiſe, and ſo the warrantor may defend the right, and knowledge the ſeiſin of his aunceſtor, and put himſelfe vpon the great aſſiſe &c. and pray inquirie to be made, whether he hath more right in the foreſaid land, as in that whereof he infeoffed ſuch a man, or that ſuch a one releaſed and quite claimed &c. or elſe the aforeſaid partie &c. And where ſometime it chanceth that a woman which hath no right to demaund dower of the land of an heire being within age, doth purchaſe a writ of Dower againſt the Gardein, and the gardein yeeldeth dower to the woman by fauor, or maketh default, or by colluſion defendeth the plea ſo faintly, whereby the wife is awarded her dower in preiudice of the heire: It is prouided, that the heire, when he commeth to full age, ſhall haue ſuch action to demaund the ſeiſin of his aunceſtor againſt his wife, as he ſhould haue againſt any other deforceor, Prouided alwaies, that the wife ſhall haue her exception ſaued againſt the demaundant, to ſhew that ſhe had right to her dower, which if ſhe can ſhew, ſhe ſhall go quite, & reteine her dower, and the heire ſhall be grieuouſly amerced, according to the diſcretion of the Juſticers: And if not, the heire ſhall recouer his demand. In like maner the wife ſhall be aided, if the heire, or any other doe implead her for her dower, if ſhe loſe her dower by default: In which caſe ẏ default ſhal not be ſo preiudicial to her, but that ſhe ſhall recouer her dower, if ſhe haue right thereto, and ſhe ſhall haue this writ. Præcipe A. quod iuſtè &c. reddat B. quę fuit vxor F. tantam terram cum pertinentijs in C. quam clamat eſſe rationabilem dotem ſuam, vel de rationabili dote ſua, & quod prædictus A. ei deforceat &c. And to this writ the tenant ſhall haue his exception, for to ſhew that ſhe had no right to be endowed, which if he can verifie, he ſhall go quite, & if not, the wife ſhall recouer the land whereof ſhe was endowed before. And whereas before time, if a man had loſt his land by default, he had none other recouerie then by a writ of Right, which was not maintenable by any that could not ſpeak of meere right, as be tenants for terme of life, in free marriage, or in taile, in which caſes a reuerſion is reſerued: It is prouided, that from hēceforth their default ſhall not be ſo preiudiciall, but that they may recouer their eſtate, if they haue right by another writ then by a writ of right. For land in free mariage loſt by default, ſuch a writ ſhal be made. Pręcipe A. quod iuſtè &c. reddat B. maneriū de D. cum pertinentijs, qd' clamat eſſe ius & maritagium ſuum, & quod prędictus A. ei deforceat. Likewiſe of land for terme of life loſt by default, this writ ſhall be made. Pręcipe A. qd' iuſtè &c. reddat B. maneriū de D. cum pertineñ, quod clam̄ tenere ad terminū vitę ſuę, & qd' p̄dict A. ei deforciat. Likewiſe, quod clamat tenere

ſibi

Right

Frankmariage

Vouch

Warrantie

Judgement

Action

Graund aſſiſe

Aunceſtor

Women

Gardein

Default

Colluſion

Heire

Action

Seiſin

Exception

Amerce

Exception

Frankmariage

Default

ſibi, & hæredibus de corpore ſuo legitimè procreatis, & quod prædictus A. ei deforceat, Weſt.2.cap.4. An.13.E.1.

Adulterie

4 See Rape 2. how a wife ſhall loſe her Dower, for going away with her adulterer.

5 See Forfeiture 5. concerning Dower by the cuſtome of Kent.

Attaint
Outlawed
Treaſon
Murder
Felonie
Leaſes

6 Albeit any perſon oꝛ perſons, of what eſtate, condition, oꝛ degree he oꝛ they be, ſhall hereafter foꝛtune to be attainted, conuicted, oꝛ outlawed, of any Treaſon, petie Treaſon, miſpꝛiſion of Treaſon, Murder, oꝛ Felonie whatſoeuer, yet that notwithſtanding, euery woman that is, oꝛ ſhall foꝛtune to be wife of the perſon ſo attainted, conuicted, oꝛ outlawed, ſhall be endowable, and enabled to demaund, haue, and inioy her dower, in like maner and foꝛme, as though her huſband had not been attainted, conuicted, oꝛ outlawed: any ſtatute, law, vſage, oꝛ cuſtome, to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding: Sauing to all and euery other perſon oꝛ perſons, bodies politike and coꝛpoꝛate, their heires and ſucceſſoꝛs, and to euery of them, other then to ſuch offender & offenders, as ſhall be attainted, conuicted, oꝛ outlawed, all ſuch right, title, intereſt, entrie, leaſes, poſſeſſion, condition, pꝛofit, commoditie, & hereditaments, as they oꝛ any of them had, oꝛ ſhould, oꝛ of right ought to haue, befoꝛe, oꝛ at the time of the ſaid attainder, conuiction, oꝛ outlagarie, An.1.E.6. cap. 12. See Treaſon 10. this laſt act altered in part.

Draperie.

Clothes
Meaſure
Aulnegeoꝛs
Maioꝛs
Bailifes
Length
Bꝛeadth
Marke
Defectiue
Foꝛf.
Indenture
Eſchequer
Marchant

ALl Clothes in ſuch places where they ſhall be put to land, ſhall be meaſured by the Kings Aulnegeoꝛs, in the pꝛeſence of the Maioꝛs & Bailifes, where there is a Maioꝛ, and where no Maioꝛ is, in pꝛeſence of the Bailifes of the ſame places: that is to ſay, the length of euery cloth of Ray, by a line of ſeauen yardes foure times meaſured by the liſt, and the bꝛeadth of euery Ray cloth ſixe quarters of meaſure by the yard. And of coloured clothes the length ſhall be meaſured by the backe, by a line of ſixe yardes and a halfe, foure times meaſured, and the bꝛeadth ſixe quarters and an halfe meaſured by the yard, without marring the clothes. And that the Maioꝛ and Bailifes, where a Maioꝛ is, oꝛ the Bailifes where no Maioꝛ is, of the Townes oꝛ places where ſuch clothes ſhall come, ſhall be readie to make pꝛoofe what time they ſhal be required by the meter, without taking any thing of the Marchants. And clothes which be of the ſaid aſſiſe, ſhall be marked by the Maioꝛ and Bailifes where a Maioꝛ is, oꝛ by the Bailifes where there is no Maioꝛ, aſwell as by the Aulnegeoꝛ. And that all the clothes which ſhal be found defectiue of the ſame aſſiſe, ſhall be foꝛfait to the king, & pꝛeiſed at their true value in the pꝛeſence of the ſaid Maioꝛ and Bailifes, and to remaine with the Aulnegeoꝛs by Indenture betwixt them, to anſwere to the king of the ſaid clothes ſo foꝛfaited. And that the Maioꝛ & Bailifes ſhall deliuer the Indentures made of ſuch clothes foꝛfait euery yeere into the Eſchequer, the moꝛow after the feaſt of S. Michaell, foꝛ to charge the ſaid Aulnegeoꝛ. And at the ſame time ſhall the Aulnegeoꝛ be put to anſwere at the Eſchequer of the ſaid foꝛfaitures. It is the kings mind & his Councels, that this Act ſhall extend to ſuch clothes as ſhall come into the land after the feaſt of S. Michaell. And this Act ſhall be publiſhed and pꝛoclaimed thꝛoughout the Realme, ſo that no Marchant, pꝛiuie noꝛ ſtranger, ſhall be ſurpꝛiſed by this ſtatute, An.2.E.3. cap. 14. But ſee hereafter 3.

Scotland
Ireland
Wales

2 And that in the ſaid lands of England, Ireland, Wales, and Scotland, within the kings power, a man may make the clothes as long and as ſhoꝛt as a man will, An.11.E.3. cap.14. But ſee this is altered by diuers ſtatutes after.

Marchant
Denizen
Clothes
Foꝛf.

3 Item it is accoꝛded and ſtabliſhed, that no Marchant, foꝛreine noꝛ denizen, noꝛ none other, after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell, ſhall bꝛing, oꝛ cauſe to be bꝛought pꝛiuily noꝛ openly, by himſelf, noꝛ by other, into the ſaid lands of England, Ireland, Wales, and Scotland, within the kings power, any clothes made in any other places, then in the ſame, vpon the foꝛfaiture of the ſaid clothes, & further to be puniſhed at the kings wil, An.11.E.3.ca.3.

Clothwoꝛkers
Ireland
Wales
Scotland
Safeconduct
Franchiſes

4 All the Clothwoꝛkers of ſtrange lands, of whatſoeuer Countrey they be, which will come into Englād, Ireland, Wales, & Scotland, within the kings power, ſhal come ſafely & ſurely, and ſhal be in the kings pꝛotection and ſafeconduct, to dwell in the ſame lands, chooſing where they will. And to the intent the ſaid Clothwoꝛkers ſhall haue the greater will to come and dwell here, Our ſoueraigne Loꝛd the king will graunt them franchiſes, as many and ſuch as may ſuffice them, An. 11.E.3.cap.5.

Clothes
Marchants

5 It is accoꝛded and aſſented in the Parliament, that all maner of clothes vendible, which ſhal be ſold foꝛ whole clothes in England, in whoſe hands, of the Marchants of the realme of England, oꝛ other of the ſame Realme they be found, ſhall be meaſured by the

kings

Aulnegeor
London
Ray
Forf.
Wardrobe
Indenture
Sworne
Attaint
Faires
Maiors
Bailifes
Impriſon
Ranſome
Loſſe of office
Deputie
Moitie
Default
Forf.
Chauncelor

kings Aulnegeor, and his deputies, in all Cities, boroughes, & other townes within franchiſe, or without, aſwell in the citie of London, as elſewhere. And that all the clothes which ſhalbe found of leſſe meaſure by a yard, then of the aſſiſe contained in the ſtatute of Northhampton (before 1.) by which it is ordeined, that the length of euery cloth of Ray, ſhal be meaſured by a line of vii. yardes, foure times meaſured by the liſt, & the breadth of euery cloth of Ray vi. quarters of the meaſure by the yard, And of coloured clothes yͤ length ſhal be meaſured by the backe by a line of ſixe yardes & a halfe, foure times meaſured, & the breadth vi. quarters and a halfe meaſured by the yard, without defoiling the clothes, ſhall be forfaited & arreſted to the king. And that the Aulnegeor deliuer the ſame to the kings Wardrobe by Indenture, notwithſtanding any franchiſe, vſage, or priuiledge made to the Cities, Boroughes, or to any perſon of the realme of England to the contrarie. And the kings Aulnegeor ſhal be ſworne to do his office well & lawfully. And in caſe he thereof be found in default, and thereof be attainted, before the keepers of the Faires, and Maiors and Bailifes of the places where the cloth ſhal be bought, or before any other, whom our ſoueraign Lord the king ſhal thereto aſſigne, he ſhall haue impriſonment for one yeere, and raunſomed at the kinges will, and put out of his office for euer. And the Aulnegeor ſhall anſwere aſwell for his deputies as for himſelfe. And alſo it is accorded and ſtabliſhed, that euery buyer of cloth, or other that will ſue, and affirme that the ſaid Aulnegeor hath done any fraud or deceit in his office, and the falſitie be notoriouſly proued and knowen, at his ſuit ſhal haue the one halfe. And that euerie buyer of ſuch cloth, after that he hath agreed of the price with the ſeller, may freely meaſure the cloth at his will, to aſſay if it be of the aſſiſe or not, before he hath paied his money, although the Aulnegeors ſeale be put to the ſame. And if the buyer find any default after the buying, he ſhall ſhew the ſame default to the Maiors & Bailifes of the place, or to the keepers of the Faire or Market, & if the default be found notoriouſly before them, the cloth ſhalbe forfait to the king, & ſeiſed in the kings hands, by the ſaid Maiors & Bailifes, or keepers of the Faire or Market, and ſhall remaine in their cuſtodie. And the ſaid Maiors & bailifes, or keepers, ſhal certifie the Chauncelor of the ſame forfaiture, at the ſuit of the buyer, or of other, which will ſue without any thing taking of him. And the Chancelor vpon this certification, ſhall ſend a writ to the ſaid Maiors and Bailifes, or keepers, to deliuer to him, which ſo hath ſued, the one halfe of the forfaiture, and to ſaue the other halfe to the kings vſe. And if the Maior, bailifes, or keepers, refuſe to do execution of this accord, in the maner aforeſaid, they ſhall be puniſhed by fine & raunſome, when they ſhall be thereof attainted, aſwell at the kings ſuit as the parties. And that this article begin to hold place, the firſt day of September next comming, ſo that the Marchants and other which haue clothes to ſell, may freely deliuer them of the clothes that they haue in their handes in the ſame time, An.25.E.3.cap.1. Stat' 4. But this is now repealed.

6 There ſhall be no clothes forfait, although they be not of the ſame aſſiſe, but the kings Aulnegeor ſhall meaſure the cloth, and marke the ſame, by which marke a man may know how much the cloth conteineth. And of aſmuch as the cloth which is bought for cloth of aſſiſe, ſhalbe found to be leſſe then the aſſiſe, allowance or abatement ſhall be made to the buyer in the payment, which he ſhal make for the ſame cloth, after the quantitie of the price for which the cloth was bought, and the Aulnegeor ſhal take for euery cloth ſo meaſured, which is of aſſiſe: that is to ſay, of the ſeller an halfepeny, & of halfe a cloth a farthing for his office, and no more, nor they ſhall take nothing of the clothes which be leſſe then of the halfe cloth: And therefore the ſaid Lords and commons haue granted to the king a Subſidie of euery cloth, which is to be ſold, to take of the ſeller ouer the cuſtomes thereof due: that is to ſay, of euery cloth of the ſaid aſſiſe, where in there is no graine iiii.d. & of euery half ſuch cloth ii.d. and of euery cloth of aſſiſe of Scarlet vi.d. & of euery halfe ſuch cloth iii.d. & of euery cloth of halfe graine of aſſiſe v.d. & of euery halfe ſuch cloth ii.d.ob. And that euery cloth paſſing yͤ half cloth of aſſiſe by iii. yards & more, which is no cloth whol of aſſiſe, & alſo of euery cloth paſſing the whole cloth by iii. yards & more, it ſhalbe taken after the rate of the ſubſidie, which is to be paid for the whole cloth of the ſame ſort: So alwaies, that of no cloth, which conteineth not halfe a cloth: Nor of clothes, which a man maketh to his own vſe to cloth him & his meny: nor of cloth ſealed with the ſeal of yͤ Collector of the ſaid ſubſidie, of which the ſame ſubſidie was once paied by the ſeller, to whoſe hands that ſuch clothes ſhal come afterward to ſel, or in other maner, nothing of the ſaid ſubſidy ſhalbe paid nor demãded. And that ſuch maner of clothes which be put to ſale before that they be ſealed with the ſaid ſeal, ſhal be forfait to the king, and taken into his hand by the ſaid Collector

Moitie
Refuſe
Puniſh
Marchants
Aulnegeor
Marke
Content
Abatement
Subſidie
iiij.d. a cloth
ij.d. halfe a cloth
Scarlet vj.d.
Demy iij.d.
Grained v.d.
Demy ij.d.ob.
Ouer rate
Under halfe a cloth
Owne vſe
Once paied
Seale
Forf.

or Aulnegeor, or by the deputie of one of them, or elſe by the Bailifes of the Towne where ſuch cloth vendible not ſealed ſhall be found, An.27.E.3.cap.14. Stat' 1.

Clothiers
Price
Drapers

7 That all the makers of Clothes within the Realme, aſwell men as women, ſhal confirme them to make their clothes according to the price limitted by this ordinance. And that all Drapers ſhall buy and puruey their ſorts according to the ſame price: So that ſo great plenty of ſuch clothes be made and ſet to ſale in euery Citie, Borough, & marchant Towne, and elſewhere within the Realme, that for default of ſuch clothes the ſaid ordinance be in no point broken. And to that ſhal the ſaid Clothmakers and Drapers be conſtrained by any maner way that beſt ſhall ſeeme to the king and his Counſell, An.37. E.3.cap.15. See the prices in the ſtatute at large. But they be not now in force.

Ray
Content

8 The clothes of Ray to be made in England, ſhall haue the length of xxviii. yardes meaſured by the liſt, and the breadth of vi.quarters. And the cloth of colour, of the length of xxvi.yards meaſured by the backe, and the breadth of vi. quarters at the leaſt, and that the halfe cloth, be it of colour, or of Ray, ſhall hold the length and breadth aforeſaid, after the rate. And if any cloth be put to ſale after the gule of Auguſt, that is not of the ſaid aſſiſe, it ſhall be forfeited to the king, in whoſe hands ſoeuer it be found: Sauing the clothes which people make for their own vſe, or for their meny, or to ſell to poore people, which ſhall not be forfeit, although they be not of ſuch meaſure, An. 47.E.3. cap.1. But this is repealed.

Forf.

Carie out
Fulled
Subſidie

9 No wollen clothes ſhall be caried into any part out of our Realme of England, before they be fulled. Nor that any ſubſidie be therof demaunded nor paied before that they be fulled, An.50.E.3.cap.7.

Subſidie
Aulnage
Friſe
Iriſh wooll

10 No Subſidie nor Aulnage ſhall be paied, leuied, nor demaunded of cloth called Friſe ware, which be made in Ireland, or otherwiſe in England of Iriſh wool, brought within the realme of England, becauſe thoſe clothes do not conteine the length & breadth ordeined by the ſtatute, and for ſomuch they ought not to be compriſed in the eſtatutes late made of Ray clothes, & coloured clothes, An.50.E.3.cap.8.

Aulnegeors
Collectors
Seale

11 The ſtatutes made of the ſaid clothes before this time, and not repealed, ſhall be kept and duely put in execution. And moreouer it is aſſented, that if any the ſaid Aulnegeors, or Collectors of the ſubſidie of the ſaid clothes, do from henceforth ſet his ſeale to any ſuch cloth ſo ſowed in deceit, the ſame cloth ſhall be forfeit to the king, in whoſe hands ſoeuer it be found. And the Aulnegeor or Collector thereof found guilty, ſhal forfeit his office. And if he haue put the ſame ſeale to any other cloth vendible, that is not of the ſaid aſſiſe, the ſame Aulnegeor or collector ſhall forfeit to the king the value of the ſame cloth ſo ſealed in diſceit of the people, together with his ſaid office. And neuertheleſſe, for the ſaid falſitie, he ſhall haue one yeeres impriſonment, and thereof be raunſomed at the kinges will, An.3. R. 2. cap. 2. Stat' 1. Moſt of this is not in force now.

Forf.
Forf.
Office
Forf.
Impri.
Ranſome

12 Vpon miſchiefe which daily happeneth vpon the falſitie and deceipt which is found in clothes vendible, aſwell coloured, as Ray clothes, againſt the aſſiſe thereof ordeined before this time: It is ordeined and aſſented, that all the Statutes thereof made in times paſt, with the ſtatutes made of Aulnegeors and Collectors of the ſubſidie of the ſaid clothes, be holden, kept, & put in due & good execution: Ioyning to the ſame, that he which from henceforth ſhall eſpie and proue default in any ſuch cloth ſet to ſale, againſt the aſſiſe thereof ordeined of the ſaid clothes, and againſt the forme of the ſaid ſtatutes, ſhal haue the iii.part of euery ſuch cloth defectiue for his labour, by the deliuerie of the Shirifes, if they be preſent, or of the Lords of the Faires & markets, and other places, where ſuch clothes ſhall be found defectiue, or of their Stewardes or Bailifes, or of the Conſtable of the townes and places aforeſaid, by Indenture betwixt them duely to be made: which Indenture ſhall be euery yeere from the feaſt of S.Michaell, deliuered to the Eſchequer, by them which ſo ſhall make the ſaid deliuerie, to the effect there to charge the Aulnegeors & collectors aforeſaid, by whom ſuch defaults ought to haue been ſearched, corrected, and amended, and be not, but commonly mainteined, and concealed in all parties: for which iii.part that pertaineth to the king as his forfeiture, by force of the ſtatutes made in times paſt, the Aulnegeors and collectors aforeſaid in euery Countie and place, where ſuch clothes defectiue ſhall be found, for the paine againſt the ſaid offences & concealment, ſhal make gree of their own money to our ſoueraigne Lord the king in his Eſchequer, of the valure of the ſaid third part: So that aſwell of the ſame third part, as of the remnant of the ſaid cloth, the King ſhall be wholie anſwered at his ſaid Eſchequer, An.7.R.2.cap.9. But this concerning the aſſiſe is now of no force.

Default
iij.Part
Shirifes
L.of Faires and Markets
Stewardes
Bailifes
Conſtables
Indenture
Eſchequer
Aulnegeor

Briſtow

Content

13 Coloured clothes to bee made and wrought at Briſtow, & in the counties thereabout, ſhal bee of the meaſure, another time ordeined by a ſtatute made at Weſtminſter the xlvii yeere of king Edward, graundfather to our ſoueraign L. yͤ king that now is: (before 8.) that is to ſay, the clothes of Ray of the length of xxviii. yards meaſured by the liſt, and v. quarters of bredth, that the coloured cloth be of xxvi. yardes of length meaſured by the backe, and vi. quarters of breadth at the leaſt, and that the half cloth be it of ray and colour, vppon the paine contained in the ſame ſtatute. An.12.R,2.cap.14. But this is altered after.

Cogware Kendal

14 From henceforth it ſhall be lawfull to euery man to make ſuch manner of clothes (s.cogware & kendal) of the length & bredth as it hath bin vſed before this time, notwithſtanding any ſtatute to the contrary. Prouided alwayes, that the makers and workers of ſuch clothes ſhal not make them of no better wool then they were woont to do. And alſo it is aſſented, that all ſuch clothes as be arreſted by force or color of the ſaid ſtatutes, or any of them, ſhal be diſarreſted & redeliuered. An.13.R.2.cap.10. But ſee of this after.

Plaine cloth

Forf.

Weauers Fullers Sealed

Iuſtices

Marchants

15 No plaine cloth tacked nor folded ſhal be ſet to ſale within the ſaide Counties, Somerſet, Dorcheſter, Briſtow and Glouceſter, but that they bee opened, vppon paine to forfeit them, ſo that the buyers may ſee them, and know them, as it is vſed in the Countie of Eſſex, and that the workers, weauers, and fullers, ſhall put to their ſeales to euery cloth that they ſhal worke vppon a certaine paine to be limitted by the Iuſtices of the Peace. And that this ordinance begin to hold place at the feaſt of S. Iohn Baptiſt next following. Prouided alwayes, that after yͤ the marchants haue bought the ſame clothes for to cary them out of yͤ realm, they may take them and folde them at their pleaſure for the more eaſier carriage of them. An.13.R.2.cap.11. But ſee of this after.

Fuller Buy

Sealed

16 No Fuller nor other perſon whatſoeuer he be, ſhal buy within the ſaid townes and counties (s. Somerſet Suſſex, & Southampton) any cloth, before the ſame cloth bee fulled and fully performed in his nature, and alſo ſealed vnder the ſeale thereto ordeined, vpon paine of forfaiture of the ſame. An.15. R.2.cap.10.

Kerſeys

Dueties

Meaſure Aulnage Sealed

Forf.

17 Euery man of the realme may make and put to ſale and ſel clothes, aſwell kerſeis as other of ſuch length & bredth as him pleaſe paying the aulnage, ſubſidie and other dueties: that is to ſay, of euery piece of cloth after that rate, notwithſtanding any ſtatute, ordinaunce, proclamation, reſtraint or defence made to the contrary. And that none ſhal ſell nor put to ſale any clothes, before that they be meaſured by the kings aulnegeor, and ſealed with the ſeale to that ordeined, vppon the paines conteined in the ſtatutes therof made, and that no man ſhal put, meddle, cauſe, nor make other deceipt in the clothes of kerſies, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame. An. 17. R.2.ca.2. But this is altered again afterward.

Aulnage

Farme

Treaſorer

Barrons of the Eſche.

18 The ſaid aulnage (s. of clothes throughout the Realme) may be ſet to farme by improuement after the aduiſe of the Treaſorer of England for the time beeing, and of the Barrons of the Eſchequer, notwithſtanding the ſaid ſtatute (s.17.R.2.cap.5. after in Officers 3.) made to the contrary. Ann. 4.H.4.cap.24.

Marchants of London

Letters P. voyd

19 The marchants of London from henceforth ſhalbe as free to packe their clothes, and quite for the ſame packing, as the other marchants, or other ſtraungers within the ſame citie, or within other cities, and boroughs in the realme, and if any Letters Patents bee made to the contrary, they ſhall be vtterly repealed, adnulled, and holden of no force nor vertue. An.1.H.4.cap.16.

20 An.1.H.4.cap.19. It was enacted to endure for three yeres, that certain clothes ſhould not be ſealed, nor no ſubſidie payed for them.

Seale

Forf.

21 One ſufficient man ſhall be aſſigned by the ſame our ſoueraigne Lorde the King, to ſeale yͤ ſaid clothes, which ſhalbe brought, wouen, and fulled in the ſaid citie (s. of London) and the ſuburbes of the ſame, with a ſeale of leade, as in olde time was vſed in the ſame citie and ſuburbes, that no ſuch cloth ſo wrought, wouen, and fulled within the ſame Citie and Suburbes, bee in any wiſe ſolde or bargained, or ſet to ſale, vnleſſe it bee ſealed with a ſeale of lead, as before is ſaid. And the ſame our ſoueraign L. the king, ſhal haue the forfaiture of the clothes ſold contrary to this ſtatute, if any be. An.4.H.4.cap.6.

Content

Clothier

Forf.

Wardrobe

22 The whole coloured cloth ſhall conteine in length xxviii. yards, & the cloth of ray as much, meaſured without defoiling the clothes, and in bredth as before is ordeined by the ſtatute. And if the Clothmakers from henceforth make their clothes of leſſe length or breadth: that then the ſame makers ſhall forfeit the clothes, which by the aulnegeor ſhal bee found of leſſe length or bredth. And the aulnegeor take the ſame and deliuer them to the wardrobe, to the vſe of our ſouereigne L. the king. An.7.H.4.cap.10.

Kendal

23 No cloth called Kendal, whereof the dozen paſſeth not vi.s.viii.d. ſhal not bee ſealed with none of the Kinges ſeales, nor aulnage great nor little be paid for the ſame. And that the owners of ſuch clothes may freely ſell the ſame clothes not ſealed, without forfeiting any thing to the King for the ſame, notwithſtanding any ſtatute or ordinance made to the contrary. An.9.H,4.cap.2.

Ray

24 The makers of the ſaid clothes of ray and the ſellers of the ſame, ſhall be as free in the making and ſelling of the ſame, as they were before the ſaide Parliament holden at Weſtminſter. (Anno 7.H.4.cap.10.before 22.) And that the ſaide ſtatute made in the ſaid Parliament touching this matter, bee wholly adnulled, repealed and of no force nor value. An.9.H.4.cap.6.

Seale
Aulnegeors
Proclamation
Weſt part
Search
Forf.
Dozens
Officer
Forf.
Arreſt
4.Part

25 A new Seale hauing a ſigne and a marke differing from the old ſeale of the ſaid office of Aulnegeor, ſhal be made and deliuered to the aulnegeors, and that after the ſame ſo newly made, to be deliuered to the ſaid aulnegeors, Proclamation ſhall be made openly in the Weſt partes, & other places through the ſaid realm, that no perſon make ſuch maner of clothes aod dozens in the ſame Weſt partes, nor elſwhere within the realme of England, be ſo hardy to tacke and plite together ſuch maner clothes, before that the aulnegeor hath duely made his ſearch and ſurueying of the ſame clothes, that they holde their length & bredth, ordeined in the ſtatute, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame, and that the ſaid aulnegeor after that ſhal ſet the new ſeale of his office to the ſaide clothes and dozens: ſauing alwayes that the clothes and dozens of the colour of the ray, which bee inſealed with the ſaid olde ſeale, after the Proclamation made, may haue their courſe to be ſold without any impediment, impeachment or reſtraint vpon them to be made by the ſaid aulnegeors, or any other Officers, betwixt the day of the ſaid Proclamation, and the Feaſt of Saint Peter ad vincula next comming. And in caſe that any aulnegeor in doing his ſaid office doe contrary to this ſtatute, and thereof bee duely attainted: that he at the firſt time that he ſhalbe ſo attainted, ſhall loſe ten poundes, & at the ſecond time twentie pounds to be leuied and paid to the vſe of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king, of all his landes and tenements, goods and cattels, in whoſe hands ſoeuer they bee, and at the third time his bodie arreſted, and all his goods and cattels at the kings will, And moreouer the ſame our Soueraigne Lord the king will, that euery perſon that will ſue for the king or for him ſelfe, ſhal haue the ſuite to attaint ſuch aulnegeors, ſo doing againſt this ſtatute. And the ſame partie purſuing ſhal haue for his labour the fourth part of the paine of ten poundes or twentie poundes aforeſaid, according as the caſe ſhall happen: Sauing to the Lords and other their franchiſe, if they haue any in this caſe. An.11.H.4.cap.6.

26 The ſaid ſtatutes. An.7.H.4.cap.10. and 11.H.4. cap.6.(before 22. and 25.) be firmely holen and kept, and put in due execution. An.13.H.4.cap.4.

Cloth
Broad clothes
Broad dozens
Streits
Content
Aulnage
Cuſtoms
Cut
Seale
Forf.
Forf.

27 This word (Cloth) in the ſaide Statutes before rehearſed, ſhal haue relation and ſhalbe vnderſtand of whole cloth called broad clothes and broad dozens, and not of other clothes, and pieces of clothes called ſtreits now made or to be made. And moreouer hath ordained and eſtabliſhed, that euery man may make, ſet to ſale, & ſel al maner of clothes called ſtreits, cōtaining in length xiiii. yards & in the bredth i. yard vnwatered, or elſe xii. yards watered without impeachment of any officer of our ſoueraign L. the king, paying to the king the aulnage, ſubſidie, cuſtomes and other dueties, that is to ſay, of euery cloth and of euery piece of cloth after the rate contained in the ſaid ſtatutes. And if the makers of the ſaide clothes called ſtreits, make any clothes to ſell of leſſe length and bredth then next aboue is declared, that then it ſhalbe lawful to the aulnegeor to cut off the Liſt at the one end of all ſuch ſtreite clothes, not conteining the ſaide length, and the ſame to be ſold for a remnant or a piece, and not for a cloth. And that no ſuch clothes bee put to ſale till the aulnegeor hath meaſured them, and made his ſearch, and put to them the kings ſeale thereto ordeined, vppon paine of forfeiture of the ſame. And if any aulnegeor enſeale any ſuch clothes called ſtreites, not conteining the length and bredth of the ſtreits aboueſaid, & cut not off the liſt of all ſuch clothes that doe not hold the ſame length and bredth of the ſtreits, that then the ſaid aulnegeor ſhall pay to the king for euery peice of cloth ſo found defectiue ſixe ſhillings eight pence. An.11.H.6.cap.9.

28 An.18.H.6.ca.16. An act was made to endure to the next Parliament, concerning the meaſuring of cloth.

Content

29 Euery whole woollen cloth called broad cloth, which ſhall be made and ſet to ſale after the feaſt of S. Peter called ad vincula, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord 1465. after the full watering and racking ſtraining or tentering of the ſame ready to ſale, ſhal holde and conteine in length foure & twentie yards, and to euery yarde an ynch conteining the

bredth of a mans ynch, to be meaſered by the creſt of the ſame cloth. And in bredth ii. yards or ſeuen quarters at the leaſt within the liſts, and if the cloth bee longer in meaſure then foure and twentie yards and the ynches, then the buyer thereof ſhall pay to the ſeller forasmuch as doth exceede ſuch meaſure of foure and twentie yards, after the rate of the meaſure aboue ordeined.

Pay for the ouerplus

Streits

And it is ordeined and eſtabliſhed by aucthoritie of the ſaid Lordes, that all manner clothes called ſtreites to bee made and put to ſale after the ſame feaſt, after the full watering and racking, ſtreining or tenturing thereof readie to ſale, ſhall hold and conteine in length twelue yards, and their ynches, after the meaſure aforeſaid, & in bredth one yard within the liſtes.

Kerſey

And it is ordeined & eſtabliſhed by aucthoritie aforeſaid, ỷ euery cloth called kerſey, to be made and put to ſale after the ſaid feaſt, after the full watering and racking, ſtraining or tenturing of the ſame ready to ſale, ſhal hold and conteine in length eighteene yards and their ynches, as is aforeſaid, and in bredth one yard and a naile, or at the leaſt one yard within the liſt.

Halfe cloth

And alſo it is ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that euery halfe cloth of euery of the ſaid whole clothes, ſtreits and kerſeis, ſhall keepe his meaſure in length and bredth, after the rate, forme, and nature of his whole cloth aforeſaid.

Lambes wooll
Flockes
Corke
Forf.

And no perſon which ſhall make or cauſe to bee made any manner woolen cloth to ſell after the ſaid feaſt, ſhall meddle or put in or vppon the ſame cloth, nor the wooll whereof the ſaid cloth ſhalbe made, any lambs wooll, flockes or corke in any maner, vppon pain to forfeit xx.s. for euery cloth or half cloth, wherein, or wheruppon any ſuch lambs wooll, flockes or corke ſhal bee put or medled.

Moitie

The one halfe thereof to bee to the king, and the other half to him that ſhall ſeiſe the ſame cloth, and duely proue the ſame to be made contrary to this ordinance: except that he ſhal chuſe to make of lambes wool by himſelfe without mingling with any other wool: except alſo that corke may bee vſed in dying vppon woaded wooll, and alſo in dying of all ſuch cloth that is only made of woaded wool, ſo that the ſame wooll and cloth bee perfectly boyled and maddered: Except alſo that corke may bee put vppon cloth which is perfectly boyled and maddered.

Dying
Woaded wooll

Maddered

Alſo it is ordeined and enacted, that euery of the ſayd clothes and demy clothes, ſhal perfectly and rightfully purſue and follow one order of workmãſhip, from one end to the other, without difference in the weauing, fulling, knotting or burling.

Imperfections

And in caſe any ſuch difference or raw or ſkaw cocle or fagge, happen to bee in any part of the ſaide clothes, ſtreits or kerſeis, that then a ſeale of leade therefore ordeined, and by the Treaſorer of England for the time beeing prouided, ſhalbe ſet and hanged in the loweſt part of the edge of the ſame cloth, ſtreit or kerſey, for perfect knowledge to bee had to the buyer thereof.

Seale

Treaſorer

And that euery of the ſaide clothes, ſtreit, & kerſey, of the length & bredth aforeſaid, and alſo of the ſaid perfection, ſhall be from the feaſt of S. Peter ad vincula, ſealed at the end of the ſame with a double print in leade, deuiſed and ordeined by the ſaid treaſorer, in record and witnes of the aforeſayde true length, bredth and making. And if any of the aforeſaid clothes, ſtreites and kerſeis, do not conteine the aforeſaid length and bredth, or be not of the perfect workemanſhip aforeſaid, & the 2. parts of the ſame clothes, ſtreits, or kerſeis bee of the true & perfect workmanſhip aforeſaid keeping their ſaid length and bredth: that then euery ſuch cloth, ſtreit and kerſey, ſhalbe ſealed with the ſaid ſeales in the forme aforeſaid.

Seales

And that euery half cloth conteining greater length thẽ the half cloth, and leſſe length then the whole cloth, of the ſorts of the clothes aforeſaid, being of the ſaid perfect workmanſhip and bredth, ſhalbe ſealed wͭ a ſeale printed in lead, hauing a marke differing from both the ſeales aforeſaid, in record and witneſſe of the true length, bredth & making of the halfe cloth. And if any woollen cloth of any ſorts of the clothes before recited perfectly made, and hauing bredth after their ſort before limitted, conteining iii. yards and demy, or more, leſſe then the halfe cloth, bee put to ſale after the ſaid feaſt: the ſame cloth ſhalbe ſealed with a ſeale printed in leade, hauing a marke differing from any of the ſaide ſeales, for a knowledge to bee had of that default of the half cloth, the ſaid ſeales to be deuiſed and ordeined by the ſaid Treaſorer, and to be put at the end of euery of the half clothes and clothes leſſe then half clothes.

Treaſorer

Alſo by the aduiſe, aſſent and aucthoritie aforeſaid, it is ordeined and eſtabliſhed that the Treaſorer of England for the time being, ſhal haue power and aucthoritie to make ſuch and as many keepers of the ſaid ſeales as hee ſhal thinke neceſſarie: ſo that no ſtranger borne be made any of the ſaid keepers.

Keepers

And that euery of the ſaid keepers ſo to be made, ſhal accompt yeerly of the reuenues of their ſaid offices in the ſaid Eſchequer, before the treaſorer of England, and the barrons there for the time being, duly ſhewing in ỷ ſame accompts the number of the clothes, half clothes, ſtreits and kerſeis, ſealed by them, with the names of the owners of the ſame.

Accompt

Eſchequer

Euery of the ſame

keepers to be rewarded yeerly at his ſaide accompt for his labor and diligence in this behalf, at the receit of the ſaid Eſchequer, by the diſcretion of the ſaid Treaſorer and Barrons without paiment of any thing in the ſaid Eſchequer, in or for the making of his ſaide accompt. And in caſe any of the ſaid keepers do ſeale any of the aforeſaid clothes with any other ſeale, or any of the ſame clothes, otherwiſe made then after the maner & ordinaunce aboue ſpecified & that by ſufficient proofe and examination ſhewed and approued before the ſaid treaſorer and barrons, by the depoſition, teſtimony and record of ſuch ſufficient perſons, of good and due reputation, which haue had prompt experience in weauing, fulling, and making of clothes, or if the ſame keeper do refuſe to ſeale any of the ſaid clothes, made according to the ſame maner and ordinaunce, or if any ſuch keeper or aulnegeor do take after the ſaid feaſt for the King, of any perſon for the ſealing or meaſuring of any manner cloth, any other ſumme of money then is conteined in the ſtatutes and ordinances made before this time and not repealed: or if any ſuch keeper or aulnegeor, after the ſaid feaſt do refuſe to ſhew his Commiſſion of his office to any perſon deſiring the ſame vppon the ſealing or meaſuring of any ſuch clothes before rehearſed, and that examined and duely proued: that then he, as often as he ſhal offend in any of the premiſſes, ſhal forfeit the ſum of xx. s. The one half thereof to the king, and the other halfe to the party prouing the ſaid offences, by ſute to be made before the ſaid treaſorer & barrons, by bill of debt in the ſame Eſchequer: In which bill like iudgement and execution ſhalbe had, as is accuſtomably had & vſed againſt other accomptants in the ſame Eſchequer: and that theſe ſtatutes and ordidinances, and other ſtatutes and ordinances made before this time and not repealed, concerning any of the premiſſes, ſhalbe cōteined and ſpecified in euery commiſſion to be made to euery ſuch keeper or aulnegeor after the ſaid feaſt. Alſo wheras before this time in the occupations of clothmaking, the laborers thereof haue bin driuen to take a great part of their wages in pins, girdles and other vnprofitable marchandiſes of vnreaſonable priſes: and alſo haue deliuered to them wools to be wrought by very exceſſiue weight, whereby both men and women haue bene diſcouraged of ſuch labor: therfore it is ordeined, that euery man and woman beeing clothmakers, from the the feaſt of S. Peter, ſhal pay to the carders, ſpinſters, and all ſuch other laborers lawfull money for al their lawfull wages and payment of the ſame: & alſo to deliuer wools to be wrought according to the faithfull deliuery and due weight, vpon paine of forfeiture to the ſame laborer the treble of his ſaid wages ſo not paid, as often as the ſaid clothmaker doth refuſe to pay the ſame, in the ſaide maner and forme to any ſuch laborer put by him to the occupation, in any of the ſaid members of clothmaking: and alſo to forfeit to the ſame laborer for euery deliuerie of exceſſiue and vnlawfull weight to him deliuered, to be wrought vi. d. for euery default. And it is ordeined & eſtabliſhed by the authority aforeſaid ẏ euery carder, ſpinſter, weauer, fuller, ſhereman & dyer ſhal duely do his labour in his occupation, vpon paine to yeelde to the partie grieued in this behalfe his double damages. And that euery fuller from the ſaid feaſt of S. Peter, in his craft and occupation of fulling, rowing, or taſeling of cloth, ſhall exerciſe taſels and no cardes, deceitfully imparing the ſame cloth, vppon paine to yeeld to the partie grieued his double damages. And that euery Iuſtice of peace for the time beeing of euery countie of this realme, throughout the ſame countie, out of cities, boroughs and townes where any Maior, maſter, warden, bailife or bailifes is or be, and euery maior where there is no Maſter, and euery Maſter where there is no Maior, and euery Bailife or Bailifes where there is no Maior nor Maſter, and euery Portreue, where no Maior, Maſter, Bailiffe or Bailifes is or be, of euery Citie, Borough and Towne within euery ſuch County aforeſayd, and euery Conſtable of hundred where any Conſtable of hundred is, out of euery Citie, Borough and towne where any Maior, Maſter, Bailife or Bailifes or Portreues is or be. And that euery ſteward keeping or holding Wapentake or Leete of any perſon out of Citie or Borough, or towne where no Maior, Maſter, Bailife or Bailifes or Portreues is or be, ſhall haue power and aucthoritie by this ordinaunce, to heare & determine the complaintes of euery ſuch clothmaker and laborer, aſwell for non payment of the ſaid laborers wages, as of the ſaid forfaiture & damages, by due examination of the parties in this behalfe, thereuppon for non payment of the ſaid dueties & forfeiture, and for the ſaid damages, to commit the ſaid offendors in this behalfe to the next Goale within the ſame Countie, there to remaine till the ſaid dueties, forfaitures and damages be duely payd to the ſayd labourer or clothmaker. And alſo ẏ euery of the ſayde Iuſtices of Peace, Maior, Maſter, Warden, Bailife or Bailifes, Portreue and ſteward of wapen-

Reward
Refuſe
Aulnegeor
Commiſſion
Forf.
Moitie
Iudgement
Laborers
Clothiers
Carders
Spinners
Money
Wages

Woolles
Forf.
Refuſe
Forf.
Weauer
Fuller
Shereman
Dyer
Paine
2.damages
Taſels
Cardes
2.Damages
Iuſt. of P.
Maiors
Bailifes
Maſter
Portreue
Conſtable
Steward
Oier and ter.
Impriſ.
Iuſt. of P.

wapentake and Leete, vppon the information or complaint of any other perſon which is not grieued in this behalf, ſhal haue power by the ſaid aucthoritie within his iuriſdiction, to cauſe the partie to come before him againſt whom ſuch information or complaint ſhal be made, for offending this ordinance, and to examine them in and vppon the matter conteined in the ſame information or complaint. And if the partie by examination or other due proof, be found guiltie or defectiue, that then the ſame partie, as often & for euery time that he is ſo found guiltie or defectiue, ſhal forfeit to the K. or to ſuch perſon or perſons, which is or bee intituled to haue fines or amerciaments for offences done within their iuriſdiction iii.s.iiii.d. And that euery of the ſaid Iuſtices of peace, & other officers aforeſaid, within his iuriſdiction, vppon euery of the ſaid informations & complaint, ſhal haue full power to make like proces, againſt the partie, vpon whom any ſuch information or complaint as before is rehearſed, ſhal be made, to cauſe him perſonally to appeare before him, therevppon to be examined, as Iuſtices of Peace haue vppon information or complaint made to them for ſuretie of peace, without any fee or reward to bee taken or had by any of the ſaid Iuſtices, or any other officer in this partie, for the execution of their offices in this behalfe. Alſo it is ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that al maner of woollẽ clothes made in any other regiõ, brought into this realm of England, and ſet to ſale within any place of this realme of England, after the ſaid feaſt of S. Peter, ſhalbe forfeit to our ſoueraigne Lord the king, except clothes made in Wales and Ireland, & clothes taken by any of the kings leige people vppon the ſea, without fraude or colluſion. And by the authoritie aforeſaid, it is ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that any other act or ordinance, made in this preſent parliament concerning cloth making, or any of the premiſſes, contrary or not according to this act, ſhalbe void & of none effect. An.4.E.4.ca.1.

Examine
Guiltie
Forf.
Iuſt. of P. Officers
Proces
Information
No fee
Woollen clothes brought into England.
Forf.
Wales
Ireland
Voyd

30 All the ſaid inhabitants and reſidents in any place within the ſaide three hundreds (s. Leſtome, Taueſtoke and Rowburgh within the Countie of Deuon) may make and cauſe to bee made all manner of woollen cloth of the ſaide wooll, and to the ſame lawfully put and doe to bee put ſuch quantitie of flockes as ſhal bee needfull and profitable to the maker and owner of the ſame cloth. And that all the clothes after ſuch forme to bee made with flockes within the ſaid three hundreds and euery one of them, may bee bought & ſold at al times without any impeaching or damage of any perſon, and without forfeiting of any of the ſaid clothes, notwithſtanding the ſaid ordinance aboue rehearſed, that is to ſay, (Auno 4.Ed.4.before 29.) Anno 7. Ed. 4. cap.2.

Flockes

31 No perſon Denizen nor Straunger, from the Feaſt of Thaſſumption, which ſhal be in the yeere of our Lord God 1468. ſhall carry or cauſe to bee carryed into any partes beyond the ſea, any woollen yarn, or cloth not fulled, but that the woollen yarn, which ſhal be made after the ſame Feaſt in this Realme, ſhall be wouen in the ſame Realme. And alſo all cloth therein made after the ſaid Feaſt ſhal be fulled and fully wrought within the ſaide Realme, before that it be had and caryed out of this Realme, vppon paine of forfaiture of the very value of all ſuch yarne vnwouen and cloth not fulled, had or carryed out of this realm: the one half of the ſame forfeiture to be leuied to the kings vſe, and the other halfe thereof to him or them that eſpieth or maketh proofe of any ſuch vnwouen yarn or cloth not fulled after the ſaid Feaſt to be carried to any place beyond the ſea. Anno 7.Edward.4. cap.3.

Denizen
Carry out woollen yarn
Cloth not fulled
Forf.
Moitie

32 All the ſaide Clothes called broad ſet clothes and ſtreite ſet clothes, and euery of them, which ſhall bee made within any of the ſaid Counties (s.Norfolke, Suffocke, and Eſſex) after the firſt day of Auguſt, which ſhall bee in the yeere of our Lorde 1468. ſhal bee rightfully made in forme inſuing: That is to ſay, euery of the ſaid clothes called broad ſet clothes after they bee ſufficiently, perfectly and rightfully made, cleane ſcoured, fulled ſearched and ready to ſale, ſhall conteine in length xxviii. yardes, and xxviii. ynches meaſured by the creſt, and in breadth ſeuen quarters within the liſts, directly from one ende of the ſaid cloth vnto the other. And euery of the ſaid broad ſet clothes after all yͤ ſaid ſufficient & perfect workmanſhip, cleane ſcouring and full ſearching and made readie to ſale, ſhall weigh xxxviii. poundes at the leaſt. And alſo that euery of the ſaide ſtreit ſet clothes, which ſhall bee made in any of the ſayd Counties after the firſt day of Auguſt, after all maner ſufficient, perfect and right workmanſhip cleane ſcouring, and full ſearch, and ready to ſale, ſhall conteine in length fourteene yards, and fourteene ynches meaſured by the liſt, and in bredth iii. quarters and demy quarter of a yarde within the liſts, directly from one ende to another. And euery of the ſayd ſtreit clothes, after all the ſaid ſufficient and perfect workemanſhippe, cleane ſcouring, and full ſearching, and made readie to ſale,

Broad ſet clothes
Streit ſet clothes
Scoured
Searched
Content
Workemanſhip

Reward
Refuſe
Aulnegeoꝛ
Commiſſion
Foꝛf.
Moitie
Iudgement
Laboꝛers
Clothiers
Carders
Spinners
Money
Wages

keepers to be rewarded yeerly at his ſaide accompt foꝛ his laboꝛ and diligence in this behalf, at the receit of the ſaid Eſchequer, by the diſcretion of the ſaid Treaſoꝛer and Barrons without paiment of any thing in the ſaid Eſchequer, in oꝛ foꝛ the making of his ſaide accompt. And in caſe any of the ſaid keepers do ſeale any of the afoꝛeſaid clothes with any other ſeale, oꝛ any of the ſame clothes, otherwiſe made then after the maner & oꝛdinaunce aboue ſpecified & that by ſufficient pꝛoofe and examination ſhewed and appꝛoued befoꝛe the ſaid treaſoꝛer and barrons, by the depoſition, teſtimony and recoꝛd of ſuch ſufficient perſons, of good and due reputation, which haue had pꝛompt experience in weauing, fulling, and making of clothes, oꝛ if the ſame keeper do refuſe to ſeale any of the ſaid clothes, made accoꝛding to the ſame maner and oꝛdinaunce, oꝛ if any ſuch keeper oꝛ aulnegeoꝛ do take after the ſaid feaſt foꝛ the King, of any perſon foꝛ the ſealing oꝛ meaſuring of any manner cloth, any other ſumme of money then is conteined in the ſtatutes and oꝛdinances made befoꝛe this time and not repealed: oꝛ if any ſuch keeper oꝛ aulnegeoꝛ, after the ſaid feaſt do refuſe to ſhew his Commiſſion of his office to any perſon deſiring the ſame vppon the ſealing oꝛ meaſuring of any ſuch clothes befoꝛe rehearſed, and that examined and duely pꝛoued: that then he, as often as he ſhal offend in any of the pꝛemiſſes, ſhal foꝛfeit the ſum of xx. s. The one half thereof to the king, and the other halfe to the party pꝛouing the ſaid offences, by ſute to be made befoꝛe the ſaid treaſoꝛer & barrons, by bill of debt in the ſame Eſchequer: In which bill like iudgement and execution ſhalbe had, as is accuſtomably had & vſed againſt other accomptants in the ſame Eſchequer: and that theſe ſtatutes and oꝛdinances, and other ſtatutes and oꝛdinances made befoꝛe this time and not repealed, concerning any of the pꝛemiſſes, ſhalbe cōteined and ſpecified in euery commiſſion to be made to euery ſuch keeper oꝛ aulnegeoꝛ after the ſaid feaſt. Alſo wheras befoꝛe this time in the occupations of clothmaking, the laboꝛers thereof haue bin dꝛiuen to take a great part of their wages in pins, girdles and other vnpꝛofitable marchandiſes of vnreaſonable pꝛiſes: and alſo haue deliuered to them wools to be wꝛought by very exceſſiue weight, whereby both men and women haue bene diſcouraged of ſuch laboꝛ: therfoꝛe it is oꝛdeined, that euery man and woman beeing clothmakers, from the the feaſt of S. Peter, ſhal pay to the carders, ſpinſters, and all ſuch other laboꝛers lawfull money foꝛ al their lawfull wages and payment of the ſame: & alſo to deliuer wools to be wꝛought accoꝛding to the faithfull deliuery and due weight, vpon paine of foꝛfeiture to the ſame laboꝛer the treble of his ſaid wages ſo not paid, as often as the ſaid clothmaker doth refuſe to pay the ſame, in the ſaide maner and foꝛme to any ſuch laboꝛer put by him to the occupation, in any of the ſaid members of clothmaking: and alſo to foꝛfeit to the ſame laboꝛer foꝛ euery deliuerie of exceſſiue and vnlawfull weight to him deliuered, to be wꝛought vi. d. foꝛ euery default. And it is oꝛdeined & eſtabliſhed by the authoꝛity afoꝛeſaid yͤ euery carder, ſpinſter, weauer, fuller, ſhereman & dyer ſhal duely do his labour in his occupation, vpon paine to yeelde to the partie grieued in this behalfe his double damages. And that euery fuller from the ſaid feaſt of S. Peter, in his craft and occupation of fulling, rowing, oꝛ taſeling of cloth, ſhall exerciſe taſels and no cardes, deceitfully imparing the ſame cloth, vppon paine to yeeld to the partie grieued his double damages. And that euery Juſtice of peace foꝛ the time beeing of euery countie of this realme, thꝛoughout the ſame countie, out of cities, boꝛoughs and townes where any Maioꝛ, maſter, warden, bailife oꝛ bailifes is oꝛ be, and euery maioꝛ where there is no Maſter, and euery Maſter where there is no Maioꝛ, and euery Bailife oꝛ Bailifes where there is no Maioꝛ noꝛ Maſter, and euery Poꝛtreue, where no Maioꝛ, Maſter, Bailiffe oꝛ Bailifes is oꝛ be, of euery Citie, Boꝛough and Towne within euery ſuch County afoꝛeſayd, and euery Conſtable of hundꝛed where any Conſtable of hundꝛed is, out of euery Citie, Boꝛough and towne where any Maioꝛ, Maſter, Bailife oꝛ Bailifes oꝛ Poꝛtreues is oꝛ be. And that euery ſteward keeping oꝛ holding Wapentake oꝛ Leete of any perſon out of Citie oꝛ Boꝛough, oꝛ towne where no Maioꝛ, Maſter, Bailife oꝛ Bailifes oꝛ Poꝛtreues is oꝛ be, ſhall haue power and aucthoꝛitie by this oꝛdinaunce, to heare & determine the complaintes of euery ſuch clothmaker and laboꝛer, aſwell foꝛ non payment of the ſaid laboꝛers wages, as of the ſaid foꝛfaiture & damages, by due examination of the parties in this behalfe, thereuppon foꝛ non payment of the ſaid dueties & foꝛfeiture, and foꝛ the ſaid damages, to commit the ſaid offendoꝛs in this behalfe to the next Goale within the ſame Countie, there to remaine till the ſaid dueties, foꝛfaitures and damages be duely payd to the ſayd labourer oꝛ clothmaker. And alſo yͤ euery of the ſayde Juſtices of Peace, Maioꝛ, Maſter, Warden, Bailife oꝛ Bailifes, Poꝛtreue and ſteward of

Woolles
Foꝛf.
Refuſe
Foꝛf.
Weauer
Fuller
Shereman
Dyer
Paine
2. damages
Taſels
Cardes
2. Damages
Juſt. of P.
Maioꝛs
Bailifes
Maſter
Poꝛtreue
Conſtable
Steward
Oier and ter.
Impꝛiſ.
Juſt. of P.

wapentake and Leete, vppon the information or complaint of any other perſon which is not grieued in this behalf, ſhal haue power by the ſaid aucthoritie within his iuriſdiction, to cauſe the partie to come before him againſt whom ſuch information or complaint ſhal be made, for offending this ordinance, and to examine them in and vppon the matter conteined in the ſame information or complaint. And if the partie by examination or other due proof, be found guiltie or defectiue, that then the ſame partie, as often & for euery time that he is ſo found guiltie or defectiue, ſhal forfeit to the K. or to ſuch perſon or perſons, which is or bee intituled to haue fines or amerciaments for offences done within their iuriſdiction iii.s.iiii.d. And that euery of the ſaid Iuſtices of peace, & other officers aforeſaid, within his iuriſdiction, vppon euery of the ſaid informations & complaint, ſhal haue full power to make like proces, againſt the partie, vpon whom any ſuch information or complaint as before is rehearſed, ſhal be made, to cauſe him perſonally to appeare before him, therevppon to be examined, as Iuſtices of Peace haue vppon information or complaint made to them for ſuretie of peace, without any fee or reward to bee taken or had by any of the ſaid Iuſtices, or any other officer in this partie, for the execution of their offices in this behalfe. Alſo it is ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that al maner of woollē clothes made in any other regiō, brought into this realm of England, and ſet to ſale within any place of this realme of England, after the ſaid feaſt of S. Peter, ſhalbe forfeit to our ſoueraigne Lord the king, except clothes made in Wales and Ireland, & clothes taken by any of the kings leige people vppon the ſea, without fraude or colluſion. And by the authoritie aforeſaid, it is ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that any other act or ordinance, made in this preſent parliament concerning cloth making, or any of the premiſſes, contrary or not according to this act, ſhalbe void & of none effect. An.4.E.4.ca.1.

Examine

Guiltie

Forf.

Iuſt. of P. Officers

Proces

Information

No fee

Woollen clothes brought into England.

Forf.

Wales

Ireland

Uoyd

30 All the ſaid inhabitants and reſidents in any place within the ſaide three hundreds (s. Leſtome, Taueſtoke and Rowburgh within the Countie of Deuon) may make and cauſe to bee made all manner of woollen cloth of the ſaide wooll, and to the ſame lawfully put and doe to bee put ſuch quantitie of flockes as ſhal bee needfull and profitable to the maker and owner of the ſame cloth. And that all the clothes after ſuch forme to bee made with flockes within the ſaid three hundreds and euery one of them, may bee bought & ſold at al times without any impeaching or damage of any perſon, and without forfeiting of any of the ſaid clothes, notwithſtanding the ſaid ordinance aboue rehearſed, that is to ſay, (Anno 4.Ed.4.before 29.) Anno 7. Ed. 4. cap.2.

Flockes

31 No perſon Denizen nor Straunger, from the Feaſt of Thaſſumption, which ſhal be in the yeere of our Lord God 1468. ſhall carry or cauſe to bee carryed into any partes beyond the ſea, any woollen yarn, or cloth not fulled, but that the woollen yarn, which ſhal be made after the ſame Feaſt in this Realme, ſhall be wouen in the ſame Realme. And alſo all cloth therein made after the ſaid Feaſt ſhal be fulled and fully wrought within the ſaide Realme, before that it be had and caryed out of this Realme, vppon paine of forfaiture of the very value of all ſuch yarne vnwouen and cloth not fulled, had or carryed out of this realm: the one half of the ſame forfeiture to be leuied to the kings vſe, and the other halfe thereof to him or them that eſpieth or maketh proofe of any ſuch vnwouen yarn or cloth not fulled after the ſaid Feaſt to be carried to any place beyond the ſea. Anno 7.Edward.4. cap.3.

Denizen

Carry out woollen yarn Cloth not fulled

Forf.

Moitie

32 All the ſaide Clothes called broad ſet clothes and ſtreite ſet clothes, and euery of them, which ſhall bee made within any of the ſaid Counties (s.Norfolke, Suffocke, and Eſſex) after the firſt day of Auguſt, which ſhall bee in the yeere of our Lorde 1468. ſhal bee rightfully made in forme inſuing: That is to ſay, euery of the ſaid clothes called broad ſet clothes after they bee ſufficiently, perfectly and rightfully made, cleane ſcoured, fulled ſearched and ready to ſale, ſhall conteine in length xxviii. yardes, and xxviii. ynches meaſured by the creſt, and in breadth ſeuen quarters within the liſts, directly from one ende of the ſaid cloth vnto the other. And euery of the ſaid broad ſet clothes after all ẏ ſaid ſufficient & perfect workmanſhip, cleane ſcouring and full ſearching and made readie to ſale, ſhall weigh xxxviii. poundes at the leaſt. And alſo that euery of the ſaide ſtreit ſet clothes, which ſhall bee made in any of the ſayd Counties after the firſt day of Auguſt, after all maner ſufficient, perfect and right workmanſhip cleane, ſcouring, and full ſearch, and ready to ſale, ſhall conteine in length fourteene yards, and fourteene ynches meaſured by the liſt, and in bredth iii. quarters and demy quarter of a yarde within the liſts, directly from one ende to another. And euery of the ſayd ſtreit clothes, after all the ſaid ſufficient and perfect workemanſhippe, cleane ſcouring, and full ſearching, and made readie to ſale,

Broad ſet clothes Streit ſet clothes

Scoured

Searched Content

Workemanſhip

Weight
Seale Aulneger
Waxe
Forf. Moitie
Pack
Sealed
Forf. Moitie
Aulnegeor Deputies
Forf.
Moitie
Coſtes Damages

ſhal weigh nine pounds and demy at the leaſt. And that al the ſaid clothes called broad ſet clothes, and ſtreit ſet clothes, which ſhal bee made within any of the ſaide Counties after the ſaid firſt day of Auguſt of right & perfect workmanſhip, according to this ordinance, ſhal be ſealed by the kings Aulnegeor or ſealer, with the ſeales of the ſubſidie & aulnage within euery of the ſaide Counties therefore ordeined, printed in waxe. And that no perſon or perſons after the ſaide firſt day of Auguſt, ſhal offer or put to ſale any of the ſaid clothes called broad ſet clothes or ſtreite ſet clothes not keeping full length, bredth and weight, or not cleane ſcoured or fully ſearched, according to this ordinaunce, vppon paine of forfaiture of the ſame: the one half thereof to the vſe of our ſaid Soueraign Lord the king, and the other halfe thereof to the partie that ſhal eſpie and ſeiſe the ſame. And that no perſon or perſons after the ſaide firſt day of Auguſt ſhall take, packe or carrie the ſaid clothes called broad ſet clothes or ſtreit ſet clothes, out of any of the ſaid Counties, vnleſſe the ſame bee ſealed by the Kings Aulnegeor or ſealer, after the manner aboue ordeined by this ordinance, vppon paine of forfeiture of the ſame. The one half to the King, and the other half to the partie which ſhall eſpie and ſeiſe the ſame. And if any aulnegeor or any of his deputies within any of the ſaide Counties ſhal ſeale any of the ſaid ſet clothes, not cõteining the ſame length, bredth and weight aforeſaid, that then he ſhal forfait for euery broad cloth ſo ſealed vi.s.viii.d. and for euery of the ſaid ſtreit ſet clothes ſo ſealed xx.d. The one half of the ſame forfeitures to be paid to the vſe of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king, and the other halfe to him that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt, by writ or bill in any of the kings courtes at his election that will ſue in this behalfe. And in the ſame action to recouer ouer and beſide the ſame forfeiture ſuch coſtes and damages as bee commonly vſed in an action of debt ſued at the common Lawe. An,8.Ed.4.cap.1.

Woollen cloth
Waxe ſeale
Streit Kerſey London Briſtow
Leaden ſeale

33 All the woollen clothes, halfe clothes, ſtreits and kerſeis being of good and perfect making of length and bredth, after the forme of the ſaid act made in the ſaid fourth yere (s. 4.E.4.cap.1.(before 29.) ſhalbe ſealed with waxe at both ends, taking no more for the ſame both ſeales, then before was taken for the ſealing of one whole cloth, half cloth, ſtreit or kerſey: except only that in the citie of London & in the town of Briſtow, all the clothes that ought to be ſealed, ſhal be ſealed wͭ leade, as hath bin there accuſtomed. Moreouer it is ordeined, enacted and eſtabliſhed by the auctority aforeſaide that the ſaid Treaſorer of England for the time being ſhall haue power and authority to let to farme, the ſubſidie and aulnage of clothes which ought to be ſealed, vnto perſons willing to haue yͤ ſame to farme by ſufficient mainpriſe in the forme as was vſed and done before the ſaide Statute made in the ſaid fourth yere. The farmors to haue the one halfe of the forfaiture of al the clothes and pieces of clothes to be ſet to ſale, not ſealed with the ſaid ſeales to their owne vſe, paying therfore and for the ſaid ſubſidie and aulnage, to our ſoueraign Lord the King at his Eſchequer ſuch yeerly ſummes of money, as ſhalbe agreed betwixt the Treſorer of England and them, and to be accomptants to the King of the other halfe of the ſaid forfeiture at the ſaide Eſchequer: the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſaid fourth yere notwithſtanding. An. 17.Ed.4,cap.5.

Treaſorer
Farme
Mainpriſe
Moitie
Eſchequer
Accomptants

Clothier
Put to ſale
Content
Paine of cutting
Forf.

34 No perſon whatſoeuer hee bee, clothmaker nor other, ſhal ſel nor put to ſale after the feaſt of S. Michael the Archangel next inſuing, any manner woollen clothes called broad clothes, vnleſſe the ſame cloth be before fully watered. And that euery whole cloth, and alſo broad cloth, which ſhall bee made in this realme of England, after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michael the Archangell next comming, after that it bee fully watered ready to ſale, ſhall hold and conteine in length xxiiii. yards, and to euery yard an ynch, conteining the breadth of a mans ynch, to be meaſured by the creſt of the ſame cloth, and alſo it ſhall holde and conteine in bredth two yards within the liſts by the whole length in the ſame. Alſo that euery half cloth of the ſaid whole clothes to bee made after the ſaid feaſt, after his full watering ready to ſale, ſhal hold and contein twelue yards in length at the leaſt, with the ynches aforeſaid, to be meaſured by the creſt, & ii. yards in breth within the liſts: So that alway the ſame halfe cloth doeth not exceede the length of ſixteene yards, vppon paine of cutting the whole cloth in three pieces, and of cutting the halfe cloth in two pieces. And alſo to looſe for euery whole cloth vi. s. eight pence, and for euery halfe cloth iii. s.iiii. d. made, ſolde, or put to ſale after the ſaide feaſt, not fully watered, or made after the ſaide feaſt, not keeping their meaſure aboue ordeined. And if the whole cloth be longer in meaſure then the ſaid xxiiii. yards and the ynches aforeſaide, and the halfe cloth of the ſame bee longer then xii. yards with the ſaide ynches, that then the buyer of the ſame whole cloth ſhall pay for as much as it doeth exceede in

the meaſure of xxiiii. yardes, and the buyer of the ſame halfe cloth to pay for as much as it doth exceede twelue yardes: ſo that alwayes the ſaide halfe cloth doe not paſſe the length of xvi. yards as is aboueſaid. Alſo that al maner of clothes called Streites to be made after the ſaid feaſt, after the full watering ready to ſale, ſhal hold and conteine xii. yards in length, & the ynches after the meaſure aforeſaid, and in bredth one yard within the liſtes, and throughout the length of the ſame: vppon paine of cutting of the ſaid ſtreit in 2. pieces and alſo to looſe for the ſame ſtreit xx.d. Alſo that euery cloth called kerſey to bee made or put to ſale after the ſaid Feaſt, after the full watering ready to ſale, ſhal hold and containe in length xviii. yards & the ynches as is aforeſaid, and in breadth one yard and a naile at the leaſt within the liſtes, vppon paine of cutting of the ſaid kerſey in two pieces, & to looſe for the ſame kerſey iii.s.iiii.d. All the ſaid paines forfeitures, and loſſes to run vpon the ſellers of the ſaid clothes, that ſhalbe made contrary to this act. And that euery of the ſaide whole clothes, half clothes, ſtreits & kerſeis be perfectly and duely made throughout from one end to the other. Alſo before the ſaid Feaſt, Seales ſhall be prouided and ordeined by the Treaſorer of England to be printed in lead, hauing the Kings armes of England in one ſide, and in the other ſide the armes, ſigne, or token of euery citie, borough, or town, within this realm of England, wher ẏ cloth is made hauing ſuch armes, ſigne or tokē for a mark, or an euident token and knowledge of the cloth made within euery ſuch citie, borough, and towne of this Realme, and beſides the Seales for euery Countie of this Realme, for the ſealing of all maner cloth made within euery Countie, out of citie, borough or Towne of the ſame Countie, ſhall haue on the one ſide the kings armes, and on the other ſide the name of the Countie printed in the ſame. And that the treaſorer of England for the time being, or his Deputie, after the ſaid feaſt, ſhall make no perſon or perſons to bee Aulnegeor, ſealer or keeper of the ſeale, in any part of this Realme, but ſuch as be expert in making of cloth, of the ſufficiencie of one hundreth pounds at the leaſt, at the time of the ſayde Deputation. And that no Aulnegeor, ſealer or keeper of any Seale to bee prouided as is aforeſaid, after the ſaid feaſt, ſhall ſeale any of the ſaid whole clothes, halfe clothes, Streites or Kerſeis, but ſuch as ſhall be onely made after the ſame feaſt, within the Countie, Citie, Borough or Towne, where they ſhal be deputed Aulnegeor, ſealer or keeper, vppon paine to forfait to our Soueraigne Lord the king for euery ſuch whole cloth contrary ſealed fiue Markes, for euery halfe cloth xxx.s. and iiii.d. for euery ſtreite twentie ſhillings, and for euery kerſey tenne ſhillings. Alſo that no perſon whatſoeuer hee be, after the ſayde feaſt, ſhall ſet nor drawe, nor cauſe to bee ſet nor drawen in length or breath, within this Realme of England, any manner woollen clothes, after that it bee fully watered, by tentering or otherwiſe, vppon paine to forfeit the ſame cloth. Alſo that no man of what condition ſoeuer he bee, within this Realme, after the ſayde feaſt, ſhall ſet, caſt or put vppon any manner of cloth, any Flore, or any other like deceitfull thing, vpon paine of fortie ſhillings for euery cloth, whereuppon any ſuch perſon ſhall caſt any flore or ſuch other thing. Alſo that no clothmaker nor other perſon whatſoeuer hee bee, within the ſaid realm after the ſaid feaſt, ſhal ſet or caſt vppon any white cloth or kerſey any chalke vpon like paine. Alſo that no ſheerman or other perſon after the ſaide feaſt, ſhall ſheer nor cācel any clothes within this realm except ſuch cloth be before fully watered, vpon paine to forfait xl.s. for euery cloth as often as he ſhal ſo do. And that no perſon ſtranger nor other, ſhal ſend nor conuey any woollen cloth ouer the ſea after the ſaid feaſt, vnles ẏ ſame cloth be before fully watered, And after ẏ the ſame cloth be ſo fully watered that then it ſhal in no wiſe bee ſet nor drawen in length nor breadth, vppon paine of xl. s. for euery cloth conueied or ſent ouer the ſea contrary to this act. Alſo that no manner perſon within this realme, after the ſaid feaſt retaile any woollen cloth or clothes, lining nor other, except it be fully watered before, and after that it be fully watered, it ſhall in no wiſe be ſet nor drawen in length, or bredth, vppon paine to forfaite the ſame cloth or the value thereof. The ſame paine to run vpon the ſeller of all ſuch clothes. And our ſaid ſoueraign Lord the king, in the eſchewing of great falſitie and deceit which hath growen and daily doth grow by the meane of tentors, by the aſſent and authoritie aforeſaid hath ordeined & enacted, that no perſon whatſoeuer he be, ſhal keep, haue, or occupie any tentor, or any other thing in his owne houſe or place of his inhabiting, wherby woollē clothes may be in any wiſe drawen out in length or bredth, vppon paine to forfait xx.li. as often as he ſhal do cōtrary to this act, but ẏ all tentors which hereafter ſhall be vſed or occupied for due ſtretching of cloth only, after ẏ it commeth from the mil, and before it be rowen, & for none other

Pay for the ouerplus
Streites
Paine of cutting
Kerſey
Content
Forf.
Seale
Citie
Treaſorer
Aulnegeor
Seale

Forf.
Drawin length
Tentering
Forf.
Flocks
Paine
Chalke
Paine
Sheerman
Watered
Forf.
Stranger
Ouer ſea
Drawne
Paine
Retaile
Forf.
Seller
Tentor
Forf.

cauſe, aſwell within the Citie of London as
other cities, boroughs, or towns of this realm
ſhall be ſet in open places. And that euery
Maior London Maior of London for the time being, and all
other Maiors and bailifes, & other gouernors
of cities, boroughs, townes & villages of this
Suruey ſaid realme, ſhall diligently ſuruey and ouerſee
that al clothes, which ſhalbe put vpon tentors,
ſhall not bee drawne out in length, and
bredth, othewiſe then before is rehearſed. Alſo
Stranger that after the ſaid feaſt no ſtranger ſhal buy
Wooll any wooll, which ſhall bee ſent or ſhall paſſe
Marroke through the ſtreets of Marroke, by galleis,
caracks, or ſhips, or other veſſels ſorted, clacked
or barked: Nor no wooll whereof any
Locks lockes or refuſe ſhal be made, but that ẏ ſame
wool be as it is clipped & purely wound without
decit, & marchandiſable after the growing
of the countrey, without any ſorting, berding,
clacking of lockes or refuſe thereof to
Forf. be made as afore is ſaid, vpon pain to forf. the
ſame wool and the double value thereof. (See
Marchants, 41. this laſt article concerning
wools altered) Moreouer our ſaid ſoueraign
L. the K. hath ordeined and enacted by aucthoritie
aforeſaid, that no dier nor none other
Dyer perſon, ſhal die or cauſe to be died within this
Orchel Corke realme, after the ſaid Feaſt any wollen cloth
Forf. with orchel or corke called iarroke, vpon pain
to forfeit and loſe xl.s. for euery cloth that he
or any other for him or to his vſe, ſhall die or
cauſe to be died. Nor that no perſon after the
Sell ſaid feaſt ſhal ſel or put to ſale within this ſaid
realm, any ſuch cloth which after the ſaid feaſt
ſhalbe died with orchal, or cork, called iarrock
Forf. vpon pain of forfaiture of ſuch cloth ſo died or
put to lale contrary to this act. Theſe paines
and loſſe alwayes to run vpon the ſeller, except
that corke made within the realme of
Woolwards England may bee vſed in dying vppon woolwards,
& alſo in dying of all ſuch cloth which
is made only of woolwards, ſo that the ſame
wool and cloth be pefectly boiled and maddered.
Alſo the corke made in this realme may
Boyled be put vpon cloth that is perfectly boiled and
Maddered maddered. Alſo that no dier after the ſaid feaſt
ſhall die any cloth within this ſaid realme, except
the ſame dier do die the ſaid cloth and the
Liſt liſt of the ſame with one color, without tacking
or ſowing of any bulruſhes, or ſuch like
thing vpon the liſts of the ſame, vpon pain to
Forf. forfait xl.s. for euery cloth that he ſhall ſo die
contrarie to this act. And that no maner perſon
Sell whatſoeuer he be, ſhal put to ſale within
the ſaid realme after the ſaid feaſt any maner
of cloth, which after the ſame feaſt ſhalbe deceitfully
Forf. dyed, vpon paine to forfait the ſame
cloth or the value thereof. The ſame forfaiture
and paine alwaies to run vpon the ſeller.
Alſo if any of the kings ſubiects, or any other
hereafter happen to ſeiſe any woollen cloth, Seiſe
otherwiſe made or died then afore is ſaid, then
the ſame ſubiect or other ſhal bring all ẏ ſame
cloth or clothes ſo by him ſeiſed, before the
Maior, bailifes or other gouernour of the cities, Maiors Baliſes
boroughs townes or villages where any
ſuch ſeiſing ſhall happen to be made of the
ſame cloth or clothes, ther to iudge by the diſcretion
of the ſaid maior bailif or other gouernor,
calling to him or thẽ ſuch perſons, as by
his or their diſcretions ſhal ſeem conuenient,
whether the ſame cloth bee otherwiſe made,
wrought or died, then is according with the
acts before recited. And if it be iudged by the
ſaid Maior, bailife or other gouernor, or other
perſons, called to them or any of thẽ, as afore
is ſaid, that the ſame cloth is made or died and
put to ſale cõtrary to the aforeſaid acts, then
the ſame clothes ſo ſeiſed, & by them iudged, Iudge
as is aforeſaid, ſhall be cut in iii. pieces in the Cut 3.parts
preſence of the ſaid maior, bailife or other gouernor:
the one part thereof to be deliuered in
the Eſchequer by him or thẽ that ſo ſhal ſeiſe Eſchequer
the ſame cloth or clothes to the kings vſe: and
the ſecond part thereof to bee deliuered to the
ſeiſor of the ſame cloth or clothes, & the third
part thereof to be deliuered to the ſaid maior,
bailif or gouernor, to the vſe of the comminalty, Comminalty
where they or any of them be maior, bailif
or gouernor: the one half of al the other fines, Moitie
forfeitures & penalties aforeſaid, and of euery
of them to be to our ſoueraign L. the K. and
the other half to him or them of the kings ſubiects
that ſhal ſeiſe the ſame, or ſue for ẏ ſame
by action of debt, by writ at the common law,
or by bil or plaint, after the cuſtome of the citie,
town or port, wher ſuch fines forfaitures,
and penalties ſhall happen to fall or be. And
that the defendant in any ſuch action be not
admitted to wage or do his law: nor that any
protection or eſſoine in the kings ſeruice bee
allowed for any ſuch defendant. Prouided alwaies
that this act, nor any thing therin contained,
ſhal not extend nor be preiudicial to ẏ
making of any woollen cloth called Ray, nor Ray
to any cloth made in Wincheſter or Saliſbury, Wincheſter Saliſburie
vſed to be put & ioined with ray. The cloth
thereof commonly vſed to bee ſold at xl. s. or
within, nor to the making of any cloth called
veruſe, otherwiſe called plonkets, turkens, or Plonkets
celeſtrins, with laiſed liſtes. Nor any clothes
called packing whites, nor to the making of Packing whites
any clothes called veſſes, cogware or worſteeds, Veſſes Cogware
nor to the making of any clothes called Worſteads
florences with cremilliſts, nor to the making
of any woollen clothes called baſtards,

nor of any clothes called Kendals, nor to clothes called ſailing ware, with cremil‑liſtes, laiſed liſtes, or ſmall liſtes, nor to any cloth called friſe ware, nor to any of them, nor to the maker or ſeller of them, So that the ſame clothes and euery of them, for the Kings honour and profite of this realme, be truely, duely, and perfectly made, according to the nature and making of euery of the ſaide clothes. An.1.R.3.cap.8. See infra 37. how this ſtatute is ſuſpended for certaine times.

Stranger Denizen Carie out Barbed Rowed Shorne

Forf.

35 No ſtraunger nor denizen carie nor make to bee caried out of this Realme any wollen clothes, but they before bee barbed, rowed, and ſhorne, within the ſame Realme, for the reliefe and ſetting on worke of the poore commons, vpon paine of the forfeiture. limited in the ſtatute of king Edward (s.Anno 7.E.4.ca.3.before 30.) made vpon cloth caried out of this Realme, not fulled, to be diuided in maner and forme as in the ſame ſtatute is contained. Prouided alwayes, that clothes called veſſes, raies, ſailing clothes, and all other clothes commonly ſolde at xl.s. or vnder, be not compriſed in this preſent act. An.3.H.7.ca.11.

Retaile

Scarlet

Prices

Ruſſet

Forf.

Action

Moitie

36 No perſon ſell within this Realme at retaile, a broad yard of woollen cloth of the fineſt making, ſcarlet grained or other cloth grained, what colour ſoeuer it bee, to any of the kings ſubiects, aboue the price of xvi.s.a broade yard. And a broade yarde of woollen cloth of any other colour out of graine, or any manner of ruſſet of the fineſt, not aboue the price of ii.s. vpon paine of forfeiture for euery ſuch yard ſold to any of the Kings ſubiects aboue the ſaid price, xl.s. and of euery other cloth what colour ſoeuer it be, that is vnder the ſaid price, a broad yard to bee ſolde to the kings ſubiects after the rate of the goodneſſe thereof. And hee that will ſue for any ſuch forfeiture, haue an action of debt thereof, againſt him that ſo doth forfeit: In which action none eſſoine, ne protection bee allowable. And the defendant not to be admitted to wage his lawe. The king to haue the execution of the one halfe thereof, and the partie that will ſue, the other halfe. Anno 4.H.7. cap.8.

Suſpend

37 The acte made An.2.R.3.cap.8. is by 12.H.7.cap.4. ſuſpended to the beginning of the next Parliament. And after Anno 1.H.8.cap.2. it is ſuſpended to the beginning of the next Parliament.

Sue Ation of debt

38 The ſaid Acts and ordinances (s.Anno 7.E.4.cap.3. & Anno 3.H.7.ca.11. before 30.& 34.) may ſtand and continue in their full ſtrength and vertue. And that they from henceforth be duely put in execution according to the tenor, purport and effect of the ſame and of either of them. And that euery perſon that will ſue for the ſame forfeitures, be admitted to his action of debt, by bil or information, in any of the kings courts of record, where the ſame may be determined after the courſe of the common law, and that the defendant in ſuch behalfe in no wiſe be admitted to wage his lawe, nor that any protection or eſſoine be in the ſame allowable: Neuertheleſſe &c. Bee it &c. that clothes called veſſes, raies, ſailing clothes, and other clothes now commonly ſolde at iiii. markes or vnder, be not compriſed in this or any of the ſaide acts, but may bee caried and conueyed out of this Realme, into the partes beyond the ſea, not barbed, rowed nor ſhorne, this or any of the ſaide actes notwithſtanding. Anno 3. H.8.cap.7. See this ſtatute altered here following.40.

Carie ouer Sea

Streits

Content

Marke

Forf. Moitie

39 No perſon make ſuch clothes (called white ſtraits) to ſell, without that it be when it is raw ready to be tucked, of the bredth of a yard and halfe a quarter, and of length xv. yards, And that no perſon make ſuch clothes, but he ſet his ſpecial marke vpon euery of the ſaid clothes ſo by him or them made. And that no perſon vſe no marke on his clothes, ſuch as any other perſon doth and hath vſed before him, vpon paine of forfeiture of euery of the ſaid clothes, the one halfe to the king, and the other halfe to him that ſo ſeiſeth the ſayde clothes ſo made or marked, contrary to the forme and effect afore expreſſed. And this act to endure to the next Parliament. Anno 5. H.8.cap.2. This Acte is made perpetuall here following 41.

White

Ouer ſea

Unrowed

Unrowed

Forf.

Moitie

40 Euery white wollen cloth ſold at fiue marks and vnder, may be caried and conueyed into the partes beyond the ſea, there to be ſold at the pleaſure of the buyers of the ſayde cloth, vnbarbed, vnſhorne, and vnrowed: any act or acts to the contrary made notwithſtanding. And ouer this be it enacted &c. that if any perſon or perſons conuey, or cauſe to bee conueyed into the partes beyond the ſea, any white wollen cloth, vnrowed, vnbarbed, and vnſhorne, aboue the value of v. marks, in other forme then is aforeſaid, that then the perſon or perſons ſo offending, ſhall forf. the value of the ſaid cloth or clothes ſo caried or conueied into the partes beyond the ſea: The one moitie &c. to bee to our ſaide ſoueraigne lord the king, and the other moitie to any perſon &c. wherein &c. Anno 5.H.8.cap.3. This act is altered here following 47.

41 The ſaid act, (s. Anno 5.H.8.cap.2. before 39.) concerning making of clothes (called white ſtraits) and euery thing therein contained, ſtand and be in his full ſtrength, vertue and effect. And ouer that it is ordained by the ſaid authoritie, that no perſon nor perſons from the feaſt of S. Iohn Baptiſt next comming, ſhall make any ſuch clothes (called white ſtraits) ne any clothes of the making of roſſet colour (called ruſſet ſtreits) without that they and euery of them (being rawe) be of the bredth and length before rehearſed, and marked in maner and forme before expreſſed, and ſo beeing rawe to weigh xiiii.li. by true weight at leaſt, vpon paine of forfaiture of euery of the ſaid clothes made, and being leſſe in length, or elſe in bredth, or marked contrary to the forme and effect before rehearſed, or elſe being of weight contrary to the forme before expreſſed: The one halfe of the ſaide forfaiture to be to the king, & the other halfe to him that ſo ſeiſeth the ſame clothes ſo made, and being of weight, contrary to the forme and effect aforeſaid. And this act to endure for euer. Anno 6.H.8.cap.8.

White ſtreits
Ruſſet ſtreits
Weight
Forf.
Moitie

42 The wool which ſhall bee deliuered, for, or by the clothier, to any perſon or perſons, for breaking, kembing, carding, or ſpinning of the ſame, the deliuerie thereof therefore ſhall bee by euen, iuſt and true poys and weight of haberdepoys, ſealed by authoritie, not exceeding in weight after the rate of xii. pound of ſeimed wool, aboue one quarter of a pound for the waſte of the ſame wool, and in none other maner. And that the breaker or kember doe deliuer againe to the ſame Clothier, the ſame wool ſo broken and kempt, and the carder and ſpinner to deliuer againe to the ſaid Clothier yarne of the ſame wool by the ſame euen, iuſt & true pois and weight (the waſte thereof excepted) without any part thereof concealing, or any more oyle, water, or other thing put thereunto deceiueably, vpon the paine to forfeit to the Lord of the Leete, within the precinct where ſuch default is done, for euery ſuch default xii.d. vpon due proofe of ſuch deceit afore, and by the diſcretion of the Maior, Bailife, or other head Officer of the citie, borough, or towne where the deceit ſhall appeare, the ſame Maior, Bailife, or head Officer, calling to him ſuch perſons as ſhal ſeeme to him conuenient for the proofe of ſuch deceit. Item that the weauer which ſhall haue the weauing of any woollen yarne to bee webbed into cloth, ſhall weaue, worke, and put into the webbe for cloth to be made thereof, aſmuch, and all the ſame yarne, as the clothier, or any other perſon for him ſhall deliuer to the ſame weauer with his vſed marke put to the ſame, without changing any parcell thereof, or leauing out of the ſame webbe, and to reſtore to the ſame Clothier the ſurplus of the ſame yarne, if any ſhall be left not put into the ſame webbe, and without any more oyle, brine, moiſture, duſt, ſand, or other thing deceiueably putting or caſting to the ſame webbe, vpon paine to forfeit for euery default iii.s.iiii.d. Item that no perſon buy any coloured wool, or coloured yarne of any carder, ſpinner, or weauer, but onely in open market, vpon paine of forfeiture of ſuch wool and yarne ſo bought. Item that the walker and fuller ſhal truely walke, full, thicke, and worke euery webbe of woollen yarne, which he ſhall haue to walke, full, thicke, and worke without any flore, or any other manner deceit to bee vſed on the ſame, and ſhal not row nor worke any cloth or web with any cards on the right ſide, nor the wrong ſide, vpon paine to forfeite for euery ſuch default vi.s.viii.d. Itẽ that the clothier nor other perſon whatſoeuer hee be, ſhall not put any cloth to ſale, which when it ſhall bee full wet, ſhall ſhrinke more then one yard in all the length, & one quarter of a yard in the bredth, for the more part thereof, and clothes called narrows or ſtraits after the rate, vpon paine to forfeit for euery cloth otherwiſe put to ſale vi.s.viii.d. And beſide to deduct of his price for the ſame to bee rebated to the buyer thereof aſmuch after the rate, as the ſame cloth, ſo otherwiſe put to ſale, being full wet, ſhall be ſhrunke more then one yard of that it was in length, time of yͤ ſame ſale, & as it ſhal (being wet) want of the bredth of one yarde, and iii. quarters of a yard. Item that the buyer of woollen clothes, denizens or aliens, after the buying thereof, ſhall not draw nor cauſe to be drawen in length, nor ſtraine, nor cauſe to bee ſtrained in bredth the ſame clothes, or any of them, by tentor or wrinch, or by any other meane, vpon paine of forfeiture for euery of the ſame clothes ſo to be drawen or ſtrained C.s. Prouided alway, that if ſuch buyer of woollen clothes for proofe, cauſe the ſame to be wet, he may draw and ſtraine them for euening of them onely, ſo that he exceede not one yarde in length more then it ſhall be when it ſhall be full wet. Item that no maner of perſon worke or put vpon any woollen clothes any flore, or other deceiueable thing, vpon paine to forfait for euery cloth ſo wrought deceiuably with flore, or other deceiuable thing xx.s. Item that no manner perſon buy or ſell any woollen clothes by other meaſure more or leſſe, then after the true

Wooll
Waſte
Clothier
Broken
Kempt
Yarne
Deceit
Forf.
L. of Leete
Mayor
Bailife
Weauer

Marke
Surplus
Deceit
Forf.
Buy
Coloured
wooll
Yarne
Market
Forf.
Fuller
Flockes
Deceit
Row with cards
Forf.
Clothier
Shrinke
Streits
Forf.
Abate
Buyer
Denizen
Alien
Straine
Tentor
Wrinch
Forf.
Euening
Flore
Forf.
Buy
Meaſure

content thereof, to be meaten and meaſured by the yard, adding to euery yard one ynch of the rule, vpon paine to forfeit for euery cloth to the contrary meaſured C.s. The one moity &c. to be to our ſouereigne Lord the King, and the other moitie to the perſon which ſhal ſue &c. wherein &c. Prouided alway, that this act extend not to woollen clothes called Kendales, nor clothes called capernell whites, commonly made for lining for hoſen, nor to any clothes called Taueſtokes, made in the Countie of Deuonſhire, nor to any woollen cloth made in the countie of Cornewal, nor for any cottons or plaine lyning, or friſe made or to bee made in Wales, Lancaſhire, and Cheſhire, or any of them. Anno 6.H.8. cap.9. Note that Anno 3.H.8.cap.6. an act was made to endure to the next Parliament, almoſt worde for worde like this former act of Anno 6.H.8.cap.9. with an article, that none ſhould take aduantage of any forfeiture or penaltie, made by 1.R.3. cap.8. concerning Clothes.

Forf.
Moitie
Cornwall
Cottons
Friſe
Wales
Lancaſhire
Cheſhire

43 Anno 14. H.8. cap.1. An acte was made, concerning broade woollen clothes, to endure to the laſt day of the nexte Parliament.

Broad clothes

44 All clothes called veſſes, otherwiſe called ſet clothes, what colour ſoeuer they be of, not being aboue the value of xl.s. a cloth, ſhall not bee forfait for that they lacke in length and bredth when they be full wet, after the ſale of them before this time made, or hereafter to be made: The ſaide act made in the 6. yeere of king H. the 8. (s.cap.9. before 42.) or any other act heretofore made to the contrary notwithſtanding. Anno 14.H.8. cap.11.

Set clothes

45 No maner perſon ne perſons, of what degree or condition ſoeuer they bee of, ſhall make, or cauſe to bee made within the ſaide ſhire of Worceſter, any maner wollen clothes to bee ſolde, except onely ſuch perſon or perſons, as after the ſaid laſt day of September ſhall be dwelling and inhabiting within the ſaide citie of Worceſter, the boroughs and townes of Eueſham, Dortwich, Kadderminſter, and Bromeſgroue, within the ſaide countie of Worceſter, or in any one of them, vpon paine of forfaiture for euery ſuch broad cloth, made after the ſaid day, by any perſon or perſons, contrary to the true meaning of this Acte xl.s. And further it is &c. that the lords and owners of the meaſes, tenements, or cottages within the ſaid citie, or any of the townes and boroughs aforeſaide, ſhall at no time hereafter dimit, ſet, or let any meaſe, tenement, or cottage, ſufficiently repaired within the ſaid citie, borough, or townes before limited, to any perſon or perſons, that hereafter ſhall inhabite in the ſaide citie, boroughs or townes, and exerciſing any of the ſaide myſteries or craft, at any higher rent, impoſition, or charge, then was giuen for the ſame at any time within xx. yeeres nexte before the making of this act only except. Prouided alway that this act be not hurtfull nor preiudiciall to any perſon or perſons, for making any clothes for their owne wearing, their children or ſeruants wearing. Alſo prouided, that in the ſaid citie and towne, and euery borough aforeſaide, there ſhall bee due ſearch made of euery ſuch cloth beforeſaide there made, and that they bee meated both length and bredth being wet from the mill, and before they be ſet vpon the racke and dried. And that they ſhalbe ſealed with the ſeale of the ſearcher of the ſame citie, towne, or borough, which ſeale ſhall haue a ſtampe, containing the true numbers for the length and bredth of the ſame cloth being wet, in paine of forfeiting for euery cloth put to ſale not hauing the ſaide ſeale of the ſearcher, xx.s. And the Sealer to forfeite for euery cloth by him ſearched and ſealed contrary to the true meaning of this Acte, vi.s. viii.d. The one halfe of the ſaid forfeits to bee to the king &c. and the other halfe to the partie that will ſue &c. wherein &c. And the ſearcher ſhal haue for the ſearching and ſealing of euery cloth, a peny, and not aboue. An.25.H.8 cap.18. See the Statute next following.

Worceſter.
Forf.
Lords of tenements
Rent
Huſwiues clothes
Search
Meaſure
Sealed
Forf.
Moitie

46 All and euery Clothier within this Realme, ſhall weaue, or cauſe to bee wouen his or their ſeuerall token or marke in all and euery cloth, kerſey, and other clothes whatſoeuer they be, made and wrought, to bee vttered and ſold. And when any ſuch cloth ſhal be ready made and dreſſed to be put to ſale, euery of the ſame clothiers ſhall ſet his ſeale of lead vnto euery of the ſame his or their clothes and kerſeis, in which ſeale of lead ſhal be contained the true and iuſt length of euery of the ſame clothes or kerſeis, as it ſhall be duely found by euery buyer of the ſame, vpon due proofe thereof to bee tried by the water. And in caſe vpon any ſuch proofe to be made by any buier of them at the water, there ſhall be found leſſe, or ſmaller content in length, then is contained & ſpecified in euery of their ſaid ſeales: then euery of the ſaide clothiers making ſuch default, ſhall loſe and forfait vnto euery ſuch buyer of the ſame, the double value of ſo much cloth as ſhall want and lack of his ſaid content in length, at the only ſight and iudgement of any two indifferent perſons

Marke
Kerſey
Leaden ſeale
Content
Forf.

Put to ſale
Aulnegeor
Forf.
Moitie
Bredth
Kerſey
Bredth
Forf.
Moitie
Set clothes
Suffolke
Courſe
clothes
Aulnegeor
Seale
Forf.
Office
Buyer
Stretch
Forf.
Worceſter
Seale
Owners

ſons that ſhall meaſure the ſame clothes and kerſeis. And euery clothier ſending or putting any of their clothes to ſale, before ſuch time as all and euery of the ſame clothes ſhal be ſealed by the Aulnegeor of the ſame Counties, where it ſhal chaunce any of the ſame clothes ſo to be made, and alſo to bee ordered and ſealed by euery of the ſayde clothiers, in forme aforeſaid, ſhal loſe and forfait his cloth or clothes, whatſoeuer they bee: The one halfe &c. to the king &c. and the other halfe to him that wil ſue &c. wherein &c. And it is &c. that after the ſaide Feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangel, euery broad cloth ſhal containe in breadth ſeuen quarters of a yarde within the liſtes at the leaſt, and to holde the ſame Content alwayes, if it be proued at the water. The act made in the firſt yeere of the Raigne of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord, that euery broad cloth ſhould containe two yardes in bredth within the liſts, or any other thing therein contained, touching the keeping of the ſame breadth of two yardes, in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And euery kerſey ſhal containe in breadth one yarde within the liſt at the leaſt, if it bee proued in the water, vpon paine to forfaite for euery ſuch broad cloth iii.s.iiii.d. and for euery ſuch kerſey xx.d. to be recouered to the vſe of the kings highnes, and of any other that will ſue for the ſame, in manner and forme before declared. Prouided alway, that this preſent acte extend not to any clothes called ſet clothes, of all ſortes made in the Countie of Suffolke, not exceeding the price of xlvi.s.viii.d. the cloth, nor to any clothes called Taueſtokes, Weſterne dozens, frizes, kendols, cottons, and all maner of courſe clothes made for linings. And be it &c. that the Aulnegeor of any Countie, ſhal not ſeale any of the ſayde clothes with the Kings ſeale, vntil ſuch time as they and euery of them ſhal be firſt ordered and ſealed with their Content, according to the true meaning of this preſent acte, in forme aforeſayd, vpon payne of leeſing of his office. And that no buyer of any of the ſaide clothes or kerſeis marked and ſealed, in forme aforeſaid, preſume by any maner of ſleight, meanes or engins, to draw, pul, or to ſtretch out, any of the ſame clothes or kerſeis, otherwiſe then to make them euen after they be wet, and to agree with the Contents ſpecified and contained in the ſeale of euery of the ſame cloths and kerſeis, as neere as they can, vpon paine to forfaite the double value of euery cloth or kerſey ſo miſuſed, contrary to the true intent and meaning of this preſent act, to be leuied to the vſe of the kings highnes, and of any other that wil ſue for the ſame, in like maner and forme, as is before declared. Prouided alway, that al cloth hereafter made to be ſold within the citie of Worceſter, the townes of Dortwich, Eueſham, Kedderminſter, and Bromeſgroue, in the countie of Worceſter, ſhall be ſealed with the ſeale of the ſearchers there, according to an act of Parlia. in that behalfe prouided & made the xxv. yeere of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lorde (s.cap.18.before 45.) and that the owners of yͤ clothes made within the ſaid citie and townes, ſhal not be compelled by this act, to put their owne ſeales to any clothes there made, or hereafter to bee made. Anno 27.H.8.cap.12. See this Statute altered in part here following 49.

White
Coloured
cloth
Vnbarbed
Ouer ſea
Coloured
cloth
Forf.
Moitie

47 Euery white woollen cloth, ſolde for iiii.li. & vnder, and enery coloured cloth ſold for iii.li. and vnder, may be caried & conueyed into the partes of beyond the ſea, there to be ſold at the pleaſure of the buyers of the ſaid cloth or clothes, vnbarbed, vnſhorne and vnrowed: any acte or actes to the contrary made notwithſtanding. And ouer this bee it &c. that if any perſon or perſons, ſende or conuey, or cauſe to bee ſent or conueied into the parts beyond the ſea, any white woollen cloth, aboue the value of iiii.pound, or any coloured cloth aboue the price of iii.pound, vnrowed, vnbarbed, & vnſhorne, in other forme then is aforeſaid, that then the perſon & perſons ſo offending, ſhal forfait the value of the ſaid clothes ſo caried and conueyed into the parts beyond the ſea: The one moity &c. to be to the king, & the other moity to him that wil ſue, &c. wherein &c. Anno 27.H.8.cap.13.

Whites
Ruſſets
Kenets
Markets
Faires
Bredth

48 Where a certaine kinde and ſorte of Welſh cloths called whites, Ruſſets, and kenets, made and wrought in Northwales and Orceſter hundred, adioyning to Northwales, of long time haue bin, and be ſo craftily and hard rolled together, that the buyer thereof cannot perceiue, nor diſcerne the vntrue making and bredth thereof, to the great hurt, deceit, and impoueriſhing of the kings true and louing ſubiects: For remedie whereof, Bee it &c. that all and euery the ſaid clothes, from and after the feaſt of the Natiuitie of Saint John Baptiſt next comming, that ſhall bee brought to any common markets or faires, to be vttered & ſold, ſhalbe folded either in pleits or cuttel, as the clothes of all other countries of this realme commonly haue bin vſed, & be vſed, to the intent that the buyers thereof may plainely ſee and perceiue the bredth and goodnes of ſuch cloth and clothes that he ſhal buy. And that euery piece of the ſaid clothes, which after the ſaide feaſt ſhall be brought to

any

Forf.
Moitie

any markets and faires to bee vttered and ſold, contrary to the forme aboueſaid, ſhall be forfaited: that is to ſay, the one moitie thereof &c. to the king, and the other moitie to him ẏ wil ſue, &c. wherein &c. An.33.H.8.cap.3.

Kerſey
Price
Blacke
Marble
Ruſſet
White
Retaile
Make
Kerſeis
Flore
Thrummes
Bredth
Forf.
Forf.
Moitie
Aulnegeor
Seale

49 It ſhall and may be lawfull to all and euery of the kings ſubiects, to make, worke, and put to ſale at their libertie and pleaſure, all maner of ſuch coloured kerſey and kerſeis, which ſhall bee ſolde at, or for xx. or xxii.d. the yarde or vnder, & not aboue, of ſuch lengths, and bredths as they did, might, or were wont to doe before the making of the ſayde Acte, made in the ſaide xxvii. yeere of king Henry the eight (s.cap.12.before 46.) or any other acte, without incurring or running into any danger or penaltie for the ſame: the ſaid acte made in the ſaide xxvii. yeere, or any thing therein contained, or any other act or ſtatute made to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alway, that all maner of kerſeis to bee made, wrought, and put to ſale within this Realme, of the colours of blacke, marble, ruſſet, and white, which ſayd colours be commonly ſold and retailed within this Realme, ſhall be made of ſuch Content in bredth, as is limited in the ſaid former Acte, vpon paine in the ſaid former Acte contained: any thing in this preſent Acte contained to the contrary notwithſtanding. And it is &c. that all and euery perſon and perſons, which ſhal make or worke any kerſeis of the prices aboue rehearſed, or vnder, ſhall at all times hereafter from time to time, make the ſame kerſeis truely without deceit, and that they or any of them doe, nor ſhall falſly or vntruly make or ſtoppe any maner of kerſeis with flore, thrummes, or other deceiuable thing or things, to the deceit of any perſon or perſons, nor ſhall by colour of any libertie to them giuen, or other matter compriſed in this Statute, make, worke, and put to ſale, any coloured kerſey or kerſies of the prices aboue rehearſed, which ſhall conteine any leſſe in bredth then iiii. quarters of a yarde, and one naile within the liſt, to be tryed at the water, vpon paine to forfeite for euery kerſey ſo falſly made or ſtopped with flockes, thrums, or other deceiuable thing or thinges, to the deceite of any perſon or perſons xx.s. and vpon paine to forfeit for euery ſuch coloured kerſey of the price aboue rehearſed, to bee made and put to ſale, not containing iii. quarters of a yard and one naile in bredth within the liſt, to bee tryed at the water as is aforeſaid, xx.d. The one halfe &c. to bee to the King, and the other halfe to him that will ſue &c. wherein &c. Prouided alway, that the ſaid former acte, made in the ſaid xxvii. yeere (s.cap.12.before 46.) and all clauſes and articles in the ſame conteined (other then concerning the bredth of coloured kerſeis, of the price afore rehearſed) ſhal ſtand and be in their ful ſtrength and effect, and be kept and obſerued according to the tenor and purport of the ſame act. Prouided alſo and be it &c. that the Aulnegeor of euery Countie, ſhal and may lawfully ſeale euery of the ſame coloured kerſeis of the prices aboueſaide, in like maner and forme, as he or they ſhould or might haue done, if the ſaid act had neuer bin had nor made. Prouided alſo, that none of the ſaide kerſeis of the prices afore limitted, nor any other kerſey or broad cloth, made within this Realme to bee vttered and ſolde, ſhall be put to ſale, before that they and euery of them ſhall be ſealed by the Aulnegeor with the kinges Seale, as hath bene accuſtomed. Anno 33. H.8.cap 18.

Shipping
White
clothes
Vnſhorne
Ouer Sea
Forf.

50 No perſon or perſons from henceforth ſhal carie or ſhip, or cauſe to be ſhipped in any ſhip, boate, cray or veſſell, any white wollen cloth aboue the value of iiii.li. or any colored cloth aboue the value of iii.li. vnrowed, vnbarbed, or vnſhorne, to the intent to bee conueyed vnto the partes beyond the Sea, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame cloth, or clothes, or the value thereof, the ſame forfeiture to be recouered in ſuch maner and forme as is afore mentioned. (s.An.27 H.8.cap.13. before 47.) An.33.H.8.cap.19.

Caermarthen
Cardigan
Pembroke
Friſes
Cotton
High friſe
Flore
Thrummes
Yarne
Weight
Content
Content
Forf.
Moitie

51 No maner of perſon within the ſaide iii. ſhires of Caermarthen, Cardigan, and Pembroke, doe make any raw frizes, called welſh frize, or any cottons called welſh cottons, to be ſold in any faire or market, or elſewhere, in any other place, vnleſſe euery piece of frize called a high frize rawe, bee made of cleane wool, without flore or thrum, weying in yarne 54. pound of haberdepois at the leaſt, and containing in length xvi. yards raw, & in bredth one yard & one quarter. And that euery halfe piece frize high ſhall weigh xxvii.li. & conteine in length xxiii. yardes, and in bredth one yard one quarter. And that euery piece of cotton raw, ſhall weigh xlviii.li. of yarne at the leaſt, without flore or thrum, & conteine in length xlviii. yards, and in bredth one yard and one quarter, & one naile. And that euery halfe piece of cotton ſhal weigh xxxiiii.li. of yarne without floue or thrum, & conteine in length xxiiii. yards, & in bredth fiue quarters and one naile, vpon paine to forfeite euery piece and halfe piece frize, & euery piece cotton, & halfe piece cotton, ſo put to ſale, contrary to ẏ true meaning, intent & purport of this preſent Acte: The one halfe &c. to the King,

and the other halfe to him that will ſue &c.
wherein &c. Anno 34.H.8.cap.11.
☞ 52 Forasmuch as by ſubtill making of
clothes and colours, great ſlaunder hath growen
to the Realme,and great loſſe enſued to
the kings ſubiects, by the vſe and wearing of
Clothier the ſame: Be it &c. That euery Clothier and
Clothmaker, ſhall from the feaſt of the Annunciation
of our Lady next comming,ſet his
Seale ſeale of lead to his cloth, declaring thereby
the iuſt length thereof, to be tryed by the water.
And that no perſon ſhal frō the ſaid feaſt,
Stretch ſtraine, or ſtretch any ſet clothes, or any other
cloth aboue one yard & a halfe in length, and
a quarter of a yard in bredth, vpon paine to
Forf. forfait xl.s.for euery default.And that no perſon
or perſons ſhall from the ſaid feaſt, vpon
Sell paine laſt before remembred, put to ſale any
Shrinke cloth,which when it ſhal be wette, ſhal ſhrink
more then one yard & a halfe in all the length,
and a quarter of a yard in the bredth, and that
Kerſeys narrow ſtreits and kerſeis ſhall not from the
ſaid feaſt bee ſtretched aboue a yard in length,
and halfe a quarter of a yard in bredth, vpon
Paine paine for euery default therein xx,s. Nor ſhal
put to ſale any cloth, narrow ſtreit,or kerſey,
Shrinke the pieces whereof being wette, ſhal ſhrinke
more then after the ſame ſeuerall rates in the
Forf. whole piece, vpon payne to forfeit for euery
ſuch offence xx.s. And further, that no perſon
Dyers or perſons occupying the feat of dying, ſhall
die or alter into colours,or cauſe to be died or
altered into colours, any woollen clothes, as
browne, blewe,piewkes,tawnies,or violets,
except the ſame woollen clothes bee perfectly
boiled, grained, or maddered vpon the woad,
and ſhotte with good and ſufficient corke or
orchal, after a due,ſubſtantiall, and ſufficient
Workemanſhip maner of workewanſhip according to the ancient
workemanſhip in time paſt vſed, vpon
Forf. paine for euery default to forfait xx.s. Nor
Dying of wool that any perſon ſhall from the ſaid feaſt,die any
wool to bee conuerted into cloth, called
ruſſets, muſters, marbles, grapes,rayes,and
ſuch like colours,or to be conuerted and made
Hattes into hats or caps, vnleſſe the ſame wool bee
Cappes perfectly woaded, boiled, and maddered, according
to the true and ancient vſage : vpon
Forf. the payne of forfaiture for the falſe dying of
euery ſuch cloth, or of as much wool as ſhall
ſerue for the making of euery cloth, contrary
to the true meaning thereof xl.s.Nor ſhal die
Braſell with braſel to the intent to make a falſe colour
Falſe colours in cloth nor wool, hats nor caps, vpon
Forf. paine for euery default to forfaite xx.s. And
that no perſon or perſons ſhall after the ſaide
Flockes Feaſt, put any flockes, chalke, flower, or
Chalke ſterch, or any other deceiueable thing vpon
Sterch any ſet cloth, or vpon any other cloth or clothes,
colored or vncolored, (but ſee after 55.
ſome exception) vpon paine to forfait for euery Forf.
ſuch offence xl.s.And that no perſon ſhal
from the ſaid Feaſt occupie any yron cards or Iron cards
picards, in rowing of any ſet cloth, or any Picards
maner of woollen cloth, vpon paine to forfait Forf.
aſwell the ſaid yron cards, or picards, as alſo
the ſumme of xx.s. for euery ſuch offence.
Nor that any perſon ſhall from the ſaid Feaſt
ſell any cloth by any leſſe meaſure then after Meaſure
the true content thereof, to bee meaten and
meaſured by the yard, adding to euery yarde
an ynch of the Rule, according to the Statute
made in the vi. yeere of the raigne of the
moſt worthie Prince of moſt famous memorie
king Henry the eight (s.ca.9.before 41.)
vpon paine to forfait for euery yard of cloth Forf.
ſo put to ſale by any other leſſe meaſure vi.s.
viii.d. And that no perſon ſhall from the ſaide
Feaſt put to ſale here within the Realme,
either by retaile, or otherwiſe, any cloth being Retaile Preſſed
preſſed, to bee occupied and worne here
within the Realme of England, Wales, or
Ireland , vpon payne of forfeiture of the Forf.
ſame cloth, or the value thereof, that haue
beene ſo preſſed and put to ſale, as is laſt before
remembred. And for the better executing
of this Statute : Be it enacted &c.that
in euery Towne, Village, or Hamlet, being
not corporate, where any cloth ſhall be made
or ſold, the Iuſtices of peace of the ſame ſhire
where any ſuch towne, village, or hamlet is,
or two of them at the leaſt, and in euery citie, ii. Iuſt.of P.
borough, or towne corporate,the head officer
or officers of euery of the ſame citie,borough, Officers
or towne corporate, together with the Wardens Wardens
of the Clothworkers, or two of them at
the leaſt, ſhall haue full power and authoritie
by vertue of this act,once euery yeere,to conuent Once euery yeere
and call before them by their precept,
or otherwiſe, ii.iiii.vi.viii. or more, as they
ſhall thinke good by their diſcretion, of the
moſt honeſt, diſcreete and indifferent men of
euery ſuch Citie, Borough, Towne, Village,
or Hamlet, where any cloth ſhall bee
made or ſolde, and them ſhall conſtitute, ordeine
and appoint to bee Ouerſeers for one Ouerſeers
whole yeere then next following, within the
citie, borough, towne, village, or hamlet,
where the ſame ouerſeers ſhall bee dwelling,
charging them vpon all their othes,& as they Othes
do tender the honor of the realme, & the common
wealth of the ſame, that they doe endeuour
themſelues for that yeere, aſmuch as in
them ſhal lie,to ſee that this ſtatute be truely
obſerued and kept within the limites of their
charge,in euery part thereof.And that yͤ ſame
ouerſeers

ouerſeers, or two of them, ſhal euery quarter of the ſaid yere at the leaſt, or ſo often as need ſhall require, by their diſcretions, by force hereof, viſite, and go into euery clothiers, drapers, clothworkers, dyers, and preſſers houſes, ſhops & other places, where cloth or died wool ſhal be, & there to make due ſearch and to view the clothes and wools, made or died, or remaining to be ſold, and to ſearch and trie aſwel whether the ſaid clothes be drawen or ſtrained or falſely dyed, as alſo of all other the defaults before ſpecified, committed or done contrary to the true meaning of this act. And if vpon the ſearch, the clothes be found drawen or ſtrained, or the cloth or woolles falſely dyed, or colored, or any other of the ſaid faults committed or done, contrary to the true meaning of this Statute: That then the ſaid ſeuerall forfeitures to incurre vpon the partie or parties which ſhal offend in the ſame, or in any of them: The one halfe of all which forfeitures to be vnto the king, his heires or ſucceſſors, and the other halfe to ſuch of the ſaid ouerſeers as doth finde the ſaide defaultes or cauſes of forfeitures, and that will ſue for the ſame in any of the kings Courts of Recorde, or before the Iuſtices of Peace, within any ſuch Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, or before the Iuſtices of Peace within any Shire, where any ſuch forfeitures ſhalbe had out of any citie, or towne corporate, the ſame ſute to bee purſued by bill, plaint, action of debt, information, or otherwiſe: In which ſute, no wager of law, eſſoine, or protection ſhal be allowed for the defendant. And if the ſaid ouerſeers ſhall be negligent, and wil not ſue for the ſame forfeitures, by the ſpace of one halfe yere, next after the cauſe of the ſame forfeitures committed & done: that then the one halfe of the ſame forfeitures, to be vnto the king, his heires or ſucceſſors, and the other halfe to them that will ſue for the ſame, as is aforeſaide, within one other halfe yeere next after ſuch default be had by the ſaide Ouerſeers. And if any of the ſaide perſons ſo commanded to appeare to be made Ouerſeers, as is aforeſaid, and hauing no reaſonable excuſe, doe refuſe to come and take vpon him or them to bee an Ouerſeer, as is aforeſaide: that then euery ſuch perſon ſo refuſing, and hauing no reſonable excuſe ſo to doe, to forfeit for euery ſuch refuſing xl.s. The one halfe thereof to be to the king, and the other halfe to the Iuſtices of peace, or other head Officer or Officers, by whoſe commandement he was commanded to appeare, or to bee an Ouerſeer. And the ſame Ouerſeer ſo offending, to remaine in the ward of the Shirife, vntill ſuch time as he hath made paiment of the ſaid forfeiture, or otherwiſe put in ſufficient bond for the ſatiſfaction of the ſame. And if the ſame Ouerſeers, or ii. of them at the leaſt, do not once euery quarter of the yeere, make due ſearch for the true executing of this ſtatute: that then euery of the ſaid Ouerſeers to forfait for euery ſuch default x.li. The one halfe to be to the king &c. and the other halfe to him that wil ſue &c. wherein &c. And if the ſaid Ouerſeers ſhalbe interrupted and not ſuffered to enter into the ſaid houſes, ſhops and other places where any ſuch clothes or wools ſhall be made or dyed, or any other of the ſaide defaults ſhall happen to bee done or committed, there to make ſearch for the better executing of this Statute: that then euery one that ſo ſhall make any ſuch interruption, ſhall forfeit xx.li. The one halfe of which forfeiture to be to the King, and the other halfe to the ſaide Ouerſeers, to whom any ſuch interruption ſhall bee made, and the ſame to bee obtained and purſued for, in ſuch maner and forme, as before in this acte is expreſſed for the recouerie of other of the ſaid forfaitures. Prouided alſo that no maner of perſon ſhal take any aduantage of any the ſaid forfeitures, by reaſon of this Statute, vnleſſe the ſame perſon doth commence his ſute within one yeere next after the ſaid offences and forfaitures committed. And to the intent that all ſuch clothes as ſhall bee made within this Realme, or any other the Kings dominions, after the ſaid Feaſt, ſhall be the better knowen from other clothes, made before the ſame time: Be it &c. that euery Clothier ſhall before ſuch time as hee ſhall put his cloth to ſale, being made after the ſaide Feaſt, cauſe euery cloth to bee marked with a letter E. crowned, wrought in the cloth, vpon paine of forfaiture for euery cloth ſo beeing ſolde and not marked with the ſaid letter E. by any ſuch Clothier twentie ſhillings. The one halfe to the King &c. and the other halfe to him that wil ſue for the ſame, in maner and forme before rehearſed.

Search
Wools
Strained
Forf.
Moitie
Iuſt.of P.
Negligent
Halfe yeere
Moitie
Ouerſeers
Refuſe
Forf.
Moitie
Iuſt of P.
Officers
Impriſ.
Ouerſeers
Forf.
Moitie
Interrupt
Forf.
Moitie
Within one yeere
☞
Clothier
Marke
Forf.
Moitie

Anno 3.&4.E.6.cap.2.

53 Where diuers good Statutes haue bin made for the true making of Cloth within this Realme, which notwithſtanding Clothiers for their gayne doe ſtill daily practiſe ſleight and ſlender making thereof, ſome by mingling of Yarnes of diuers ſpinnings in one Cloth, ſome by mingling Fell wool and Lambes wool, or either of them with fleece wool, ſome by putting too little ſtuffe, ſome by taking them out of the Mill before they bee full thicked, ſome by ouer ſtretching them vpon the tentor, and then ſtopping with

flockes ſuch brackes as ſhall bee made by meanes thereof: finally, by vſing ſo many ſubtill ſleightes and vntruethes, as when the clothes be put in water, they riſe neither in length nor in bredth as they ought to doe, beſides cockeling, bauding, and diuers other notable faults, And doe not onely procure the Aulnegeor to ſet the Kings ſeale to ſuch falſe and faultie cloth, but doe weaue into the ſame the likenes of the Kings Imperial Crowne, and alſo the firſt letter of his name, which ſhould be teſtimonies of trueth, to the great ſlaunder of the King, and the ſhame of this Land, and to the vtter deſtruction of ſo notable a commoditie, as the like is not in any forreine Nation. The king therefore minding to aduaunce trueth, and alſo to prouide for the continuance of the ſaid commoditie to his honour, and the common profite of the Realme, hath by the aduiſe &c. cauſed as wel diuers honeſt Clothiers, as alſo diuers Drapers, Marchant Taylers, Clothworkers, Sheremen, and other Artificers, to whom it appertaineth, to bee examined by certaine ſage Knights, and Burgeſſes of this preſent Parliament, by whoſe declaration, conſent, and aduiſe, after diuers meetings, and great deliberate aduiſe taken in the premiſſes: It is enacted as hereafter followeth, to remaine firme and perfect, notwithſtanding any ſuggeſtions hereafter to be made to the contrarie: that is to ſay, that euery Cloth, Kerſey, peece of Frize and Cotton, ſhall bee made in ſuch ſorte and forme, and ſhall conteine in length, bredth, and weight, as is herein hereafter particularly mentioned, vpon ſuch paynes, penalties and forfeitures, as be hereafter expreſſed and appointed. All and euery brode Cloth and Clothes, which ſhall bee made after the feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangel next comming, within the Shires of Kent and Suſſex, or at the Towne of Redding, or any of them, or elſewhere of like making, as the Clothes there made ſhall be of, ſhall conteine in length at the water, euery peece beeing through wette, betwixt xxviii. and xxx. yards of meaſure, that is now cuſtomably vſed, and in bredth vii. quarters at the leaſt within the liſtes, by the whole length of the ſame Cloth, the liſts of the ſame Clothes to bee of like making and aſſiſe as they haue here before time beene vſed to bee made. And that euery peece of the ſayde Clothes beeing well ſcoured, thicked, milled, and fully dried, ſhall bee in weight, and weigh lxxxx. pounde at the leaſt. (See this weight altered after 60.) And that all and euery white Cloth and Clothes which ſhall bee made within the Citie of Worceſter, commonly called long Worceſters, and all like Clothes of like making, made within the Citie of Couentrie, or elſewhere, after the ſayde Feaſt, ſhall conteine in length beeing wette, as is aforeſaide, betwixt xxix. and xxxi. yardes the peece, and euery yarde one ynche of the Standerde, and ſhall bee of the breadth aboue ſpecified, throughout and by all the length of the whole Cloth, and liſted as hath beene accuſtomed, and beeing well ſcoured, thicked, milled, and fully dried, ſhall weigh lxxxiiii. pound the peece at the leaſt. (See this weight altered after 60.) And all coloured Clothes made in the ſaide Cities of Couentrie and Worceſter, or elſewhere of like making after the ſayde Feaſt, ſhall conteine and be of length and breadth, as is laſt before mentioned, and bee liſted as aforeſaid, and beeing well ſcoured, thicked, and fully dried, ſhall weigh lxxx. pound the peece at the leaſt. And that all and euery white Cloth and Clothes, commonly called ſhort Worceſters, which ſhall bee made within the ſayde Citie or Countie, or elſewhere of the ſame ſort after the ſayde Feaſt, ſhall conteine in length beeing wette, betwixt xxiiii. and xxv. yardes, yarde and ynch of the rule, and ſhall be of breadth as is aforeſayd, throughout and by all the whole Cloth, and liſted according to the auncient Cuſtome, and beeing well ſcoured, thicked, and fully dryed, ſhall weigh lx. pounde the peece at the leaſt. And that all coloured long Clothes, which after the ſayde Feaſt ſhall bee made within the Shires of Suffolke, Norfolke, and Eſſex, or any of them, or elſewhere of like ſort, ſhall conteine in length wette, as is aforeſayde, betwixte xxviii. and xxx. yardes, yarde and ynch of the rule, and ſhall bee in breadth vii. quarters of the yard within the liſt at the leaſt, throughout and by all the whole Cloth, and liſted as hath bene accuſtomed, and beeing well ſcoured, thicked, milled, and fully dryed, ſhall weigh lxxx. pound the peece at the leaſt. And that all and euery ſhort Cloth and Clothes coloured, which after the ſaide Feaſt ſhall be made within the ſaide Shires laſt remembred, or of any of them, or elſewhere of like ſorte, ſhall conteine wette, as is aforeſaid, betwixt xxiiii. and xxv. yards, yard and ynch of the rule, and ſhall be in breadth as laſt is remembred, throughout and by the whole Cloth, (See this breadth altered after 60.) and liſted as is aforeſaide, and beeing fully ſcoured, thicked, milled, and fully dried, ſhal weigh lxiiii. pound the peece at the leaſt. And that all & euery coloured Cloth and Clothes, which

Broad cloth

Kent
Suſſex.
Redding

Content

Scoured
Weight

Worceſter

Couentrie
Content

Liſt

Weight

Content

Weight

Suffolke
Norfolke
Eſſex
Content

Liſt

Weight

Content

which after the ſaid feaſt ſhall be made within the ſaid Shires laſt remembred, or elſewhere, of like ſorts, commonly called handie warpes, of what length they ſhall happen to be, ſhall be in breadth out of the water thoroughout, and by all the whole cloth, as is laſt remembred, and liſted as they haue beene accuſtomed, and being well ſcoured, thicked, milled, and fully dryed, euery yard of euery ſuch cloth ſhal weigh three pound at the leaſt. (See this weight altered after 60.) And that all whites which after the ſaid feaſt ſhall bee made in the ſaid ſhires or elſwhere, as Cockſall whites, Glanſford, and other being handie warpes, of what lengths ſoeuer they ſhall be, ſhall conteine in breadth as is afore remembred, and be liſted as is aforeſaid, & being well ſcoured, thicked, milled, and fully dryed, ſhall weigh by the yard iii. pound at the leaſt, of ſuch meaſure as hath beene before vſed. And that all whites & reddes which after the ſaid feaſt ſhall be made in the ſhires or counties of Wiltſhire, Gloceſter and Somerſet, or any of them, or elſwhere of like making, and all other whites which ſhalbe made in any other parts of this Realme, and not afore remembred, ſhall conteine in length being through wette betweene ſixe and twentie and eight and twentie yardes, and ſhall be ſeauen quarters of the yard in breadth within the liſts at the leaſt, and liſted according to the auncient cuſtome, and being well ſcoured, thicked, milled and fullie dryed, ſhall weigh euerie peece threeſcore and foure poundes being white, (See this altered after 60.) and threeſcore being coloured at the leaſt. And that all broad plonkets, azures, blewes, and other coloured cloth, which after the ſaid feaſt ſhalbe made within the ſaid Shire of Wiltſhire, Gloceſter or Somerſet, or elſwhere of like making, ſhall conteine being wette as is aforeſaid, betwixt fiue and twentie and eight and twentie yardes, yarde and ynch of the rule, and ſhall bee ſeauen quarters of a yard within the liſtes at the leaſt, and liſted according to the auncient cuſtome, and being well ſcoured, thicked, milled, and fullie dryed, ſhall weigh foure ſcore and eight pound the peece at the leaſt. And that all kerſeys, called ordinaries, ſhall conteine in length betwixt ſeauenteene and eighteene yards, yard and inch, as is aforeſaid. (See this length altered after 60.) and being well ſcoured, thicked, milled, dreſſed, and fully dryed, ſhal weigh twentie poundes at the leaſt. (See this weight altered after 60.) And all kerſeys called ſorting kerſeys, which after the ſaid feaſt ſhall bee made in any part of England, ſhall conteine in length at the water, betweene ſeuenteene and eighteene yardes, yard and inch, as is aforeſaid, and being well ſcoured, thicked, milled, dreſſed, & fully dried, ready to be ſhewed, ſhall weigh xxiiii. pounds the peece at the leaſt. And that all Deuonſhire kerſies called dozens, which ſhall bee made after the ſaid feaſt, ſhall conteine in length at the water betweene xii. and xiii. yards, and ynch of the rule, and being fully ſcoured, thicked, milled, and fully dryed, ſhall weigh xiiii. pounds the peece at the leaſt. (See this weight altered after 60.) And that all and euery broad cloth and clothes called Taunton clothes, Bridgwaters, and other clothes, which ſhalbe made after the ſaid feaſts in Taunton, Bridgewater, or other places of like ſort, ſhall conteine at the water in length betwixt xii. and xiii. yards, yard and inch of the rule, and in bredth ſeauen quarters of a yard. And euery narrow cloth made after the ſaide feaſt in the ſaid townes or elſwhere of like ſorts, ſhall conteine in the water in length betwixt xxiiii. & xxv. yards, yard and ynch, as is aforeſaid, and in bredth one yard of like meaſure, and euery ſuch cloth both broad and narrow, being well ſcoured, thicked, milled, and fully dryed, ſhall weigh foure & thirty pounds the peece at the leaſt. And that all clothes named Checke kerſeys and ſtreits, which ſhall be made after the ſaid feaſt, ſhall conteine in length being wette, betwit xvii. and xviii. yardes with the ynches as is aforeſaid, and in bredth one yard at the leaſt at the water, and being well ſcoured, thicked, milled, & fully dryed, ſhall weigh xxiiii. pounds the peece at the leaſt. And that al and euery welſh cotten and cottens, which after the ſaid feaſt ſhalbe made and wrought, readie to be ſold for a whole peece, ſhal not be ſtretched on the tentor, nor otherwiſe, a nayle of a yard in bredth, and ſhalbe in length xxxii. goads in the water at the moſt, and in bredth three quarters of a yard at the water at the leaſt, & being ſo fully wrought, euery whole peece thereof ſhall weigh xlvi. pounds at the leaſt, and euery halfe peece of Welſh cotton, being fully wrought, as is aforeſaid, ſhal conteine in length, weight and breadth after the ſame rate. (See this altered both for length and weight after 60) And that all Welſh frizes, which after the feaſt aforeſaid, ſhall be made and wrought within the Shires of Cardigan, Carmarden, and Pembrooke, or any of them, or elſwhere of like making, readie to be ſold for a whole peece, ſhall conteine in length at the water xxxvi. yardes at the leaſt, yard and ynch of the rule, and in bredth three quarters of a yard; and being ſo fully

Handy warps

Weight

Whites Cockſall Glanſford

Weight

Whites Reddes

Wiltſhire Gloceſter Somerſet

Content

Liſt

Weight

Plonkets Azures Blewes

Content

Weight

Kerſey

Weigh

Sorting Kerſies Content

Weigh

Deuonſhire Kerſies

Content

Weight

Taunton clothes Bridgewaters

Content

Weight

Checke Kerſie Streits Content

Weight

Welſh cottons

Content

Weigh

Frizes

Cardigan Carmarden Pembrooke Content

Weigh

wrought ſhal weigh euery whole piece xlviii. poũd at the leaſt, & euery halfe peice of welſh frizes, being fully wrought as is aforeſaid, ſhall conteine in length, breadth and weight after the ſame rate.

Northen Clothes Content

And that all and euerie Northren clothes which after the ſaid feaſt ſhalbe made, ſhall conteine betwixt xxiii. and xxv. yards in length, yard and inch of the rule, and in breadth being thorow wet, ſeuen quarters of a yarde within the liſtes at rhe leaſt, and being well ſcoured, thicked, milled and fully dryed,

Weigh

ſhal weigh lxvi. pounds the peece at the leaſt. And euery halfe peece called douzen, made after the ſaid feaſt, ſhall conteine in length betwixt twelue and thirteene yards of meaſure aforeſaid, and ſeauen quarters of a yard in breadth as afore within the liſts, and being well ſcoured, thicked, milled, and fully dryed, ſhall weigh xxxiii. pounds at the leaſt.

Peniſtones Foreſt Whites Content

And that all cloth commonly called Peniſtones or foreſt whites, which ſhalbe made after the feaſt aforeſaid, ſhall conteine in length being wet, betwixt xii. and xiiii. yardes, yard and ynch as is aforeſaid, & in bredth vi. quarters and a halfe quarter out of the water at the leaſt, and being well ſcoured, thicked, milled and fullie dryed,

Weight

ſhal weigh xxviii. pounds the peece at the leaſt.

Cottons of Lancaſter Cheſhire Mancheſter

And that all and euery cottons called Mancheſter, Lancaſter ſhire, and Cheſhire cottons, which ſhalbe made after the ſaid feaſt, full wrought to the ſale,

Content

ſhalbe in length xxii. goads, & conteine in bredth three quarters of a yard in the water,

Weight

& ſhall weigh xxx. pound the peece at the leaſt.

Rugges

Friſes

And that all clothes called Mancheſter rugges, otherwiſe named Mancheſter frizes, which ſhall bee made after the ſaid feaſt, and fullie

Content

wrought to ſale, ſhal conteine in length xxxvi. yards, and in bredth three quarters of a yard comming out of the water, and ſhall not bee ſtretched on the tentor or otherwiſe, aboue a naile of a yard in bredth, and being ſo fully

Weight

wrought & well dried, ſhal weigh euery piece xlviii. pound at the leaſt. (See alteration of the length & weight of certein of theſe cottons and rugges after *60*. and *64*. And bee it further enacted, that all and euery perſon and perſons, which after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michael the archangel next comming, ſhal make or cauſe to be made any of the ſeuerall kindes of broad clothes aboue rehearſed, of any ſhorter or longer meaſure then is aboue ſpecified and appointed for euery countrey, or ſeuerall kind of clothes to be made, or make any ſuch cloth or clothes of leſſe bredth or weight being wel ſcoured, thicked, milled, and fully dried, then is aboue ſpecified and appointed for euery ſeuerall countrey, or kinds of clothes, and ſhall put the ſame to ſale, ſhall forfeit and

Forf.

loſe for euery ſuch default of euery cloth ſold, or offered to be ſold, in length or bredth, xl.s. and for euery pound weight, which any cloth ſo made and ſold, or offered to be ſold, ſhall lacke, exceeding not aboue foure pound in weight, ſhal alſo forfeit ii.s. for euery pound,

Forf.

the ſame forfeiture to goe to the finder thereof. And that if any ſuch cloth lacke aboue foure pound weight of the ſeuerall weights aboue mentioned, that euery owner thereof ſhall then forfeit fortie ſhillings for euerie

Forf.

ſuch cloth ſo lacking of his weight, as is aforeſaid. Prouided alwaies, that if any broad cloth ſhall exceede the ſeuerall length before appointed for euery countrey, or kind of making, by meanes of the fines of the good, perfect, and ſtiffe making of the ſame cloth: that then the maker therof ſhal not incurre any loſſe or penalty for the ouer length of any ſuch fine cloth: any thing herein to the cõtrary notwithſtanding. And be it further in any wiſe &c. that al & euery perſon or perſons, which after the ſaid feaſt ſhall make or cauſe to be made any of the ſeueral kinds of kerſies, narrow clothes, ſtreits, dozens, frizes or cottons aboue mentioned, which ſhall not bee made in ſuch manner and forme, as is aboueſaid, nor conteine and haue in length, bredth, and weight ſeuerally appointed and limitted

Forf.

as is aboue ſpecified, ſhall loſe and forfeit for euery peece of cloth called ſtreit or douzen, and for euery peece of narrow cloth, kerſey, frize or cotton ſo to be made and ſold, or offered to bee ſold, fortie ſhillings.

Haire Flocks Lambs wooll

And be it further enacted, that from and after the ſaide feaſt, no perſon or perſons ſhal put any haire, flockes, or any yarne made of Lambs wooll, into any cloth, kerſey, frize or cotten ſo made or ſold, or offered to bee ſold, vpon paine to

Forf.

forfeit euery ſuch cloth, kerſey, frize and cotton, wherein any ſuch yarne, haire or flocks ſhall bee put, or the value of ſuch cloth, kerſeys or frize. (See this Article repealed for ſome places here following *55*. And it is whollie repealed here following *69*.) And bee it further enacted, that if at any time after the ſaid feaſt, anie cloth through the default or negligence of the carders, ſpinners or weauers, or anie of them, ſhall or

Purſey Baudy

doe prooue eyther purſey, baudie, ſquallie by warpe, or woofe, or elſe ſhall happen to be

Burled wooll

euill burled or waſted in the mill, or elſe through the default or negligence of the mill man, or otherwiſe to bee full of holes, milbracks, or to be holely, that then the ſeal of the

Aulnegeor

Aulnegeor ſhal not be fixed or ſet to any ſuch cloth: any law, ſtatute, or vſage to the cõtrary notwithſtanding. But the accuſtomable fee and allowance to the Aulnegeoꝛ ſhall neuertheleſſe be payed, vpon paine of foꝛfeiture of ſuch whole cloth oꝛ the value thereof. And bee it further enacted, that if any Clothier oꝛ Clothmaker doe after the ſaid feaſt put any cloth oꝛ kerſey to ſale, befoꝛe hee ſhall haue paid to the Aulnegeoꝛ oꝛ his deputie the accuſtomable fee, oꝛ agree foꝛ the ſame, as he, ſhee, oꝛ they haue beene accuſtomed, ſhall loſe and foꝛfeit foꝛ euery default xx.s. And be it further enacted, that no perſon oꝛ perſons, Engliſh, denizen, alien, oꝛ ſtraunger, ſhal after the ſaid feaſt carie oꝛ tranſpoꝛt, oꝛ cauſe to be caried oꝛ tranſpoꝛted into any of the partes beyond the Sea, any cloth, kerſey, frize oꝛ cotton, of the ſeuerall ſoꝛts aboue recited, vnles the Kings ſeale, oꝛ Aulnegeoꝛs ſeale of this realme, and the ſeale of the owner oꝛ maker of the cloth (declaring therein the length of the cloth as it ſhalbe in the water) be ſet vpon euery ſuch cloth, vpon pain to foꝛfet euery ſuch cloth lacking the ſame ſeales, oꝛ any of them, oꝛ the value thereof. And be it &c. that no dꝛaper, marchant tailer, clothwoꝛker, oꝛ other perſon, which ſhall retaile any of the clothes oꝛ kerſies, frizes, rugges, oꝛ cottons, of the ſeuerall makings afoꝛeſaid, ſhall after the ſaid feaſt put to ſale any of the clothes afoꝛe mentioned, whereupon the Aulnegeoꝛ ſhall haue ſet to the kings ſeale, and the owner his ſeale, till ſuch time as hee oꝛ they haue made triall, aſwel by the water as by the weight & meaſure, whether they & euery of them ſhalbe made, accoꝛding to the purpoꝛt and true meaning of this act oꝛ no. And if any perſon oꝛ perſons ſhall finde any defectiue oꝛ faultie Cloth in length, weight oꝛ meaſure, made contrarie to the oꝛders afoꝛeſaid: that then hee oꝛ they ſhall pꝛeſent euery ſuch Cloth to euery Maioꝛ, Bailife, oꝛ other head Officer oꝛ Officers of euery Citie, boꝛough oꝛ towne coꝛpoꝛate, oꝛ to the two Iuſtices of Peace next adioyning out of a Citie, Boꝛough oꝛ towne coꝛpoꝛate, where ſuch Cloth ſhall bee found faultie, as is afoꝛeſaid: to the intent the ſame cloth may bee cut into thꝛee equall parts and peeces. The one peece thereof to bee foꝛfeited to our Soueraigne Loꝛde the King, another peece to bee to the pꝛeſenter thereof, and the third part reſidue to ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons, as it ſhall then be pꝛeſented to, vpon paine that euery ſuch perſon as ſhal not ſo ſearch euery of the clothes, kerſeys, cottons oꝛ frizes afoꝛeſaid, ſo by him to bee bought and ſold, and ſhall not ſeiſe and pꝛeſent ſuch cloth oꝛ clothes as hee oꝛ they ſhall finde defectiue, as is afoꝛeſaid, ſhal foꝛfeit and loſe the double value of euery ſuch cloth. And be it further enacted, that euerie Clothier oꝛ other perſon whatſoeuer, which ſo ſhall ſell any ſuch faulty kerſey, cotton oꝛ frize, whereunto the Aulnegeoꝛ and the owner ſhall haue ſet to their ſeales, and ſhall ſo bee ſealed as is afoꝛeſaid, ſhall within xiiii. dayes next after requeſt made by wꝛiting, meſſage oꝛ otherwiſe, by ſuch perſon which ſhall ſo buy ſuch cloth, make payment of ſuch ſummes of money as he receiued foꝛ the ſame, oꝛ ſhal otherwiſe ſatiſfie, diſcharge and acquite him foꝛ ſo much money as he ſhall oꝛ ſhould haue receiued foꝛ the ſame, vpon paine of foꝛfeiture to the partie grieued foꝛ euery non payment oꝛ not acquital, as is afoꝛeſaid, the double value of the money ſo receiued, oꝛ to be receiued, the ſame to be recouered by bill, plaint &c. wherein &c. And foꝛ the further auoyding of much vntruth pꝛactiſed by ſtretching of clothes: Be it enacted, that no perſon oꝛ perſons ſhall after the ſaid feaſt ſtraine oꝛ ſtretch, oꝛ cauſe to bee ſtrained oꝛ ſtretched, any cloth aboue one yard in length, and one halfe quarter in bꝛedth, vpon pain to foꝛfeit foꝛ euery ſuch default v.l. And be it further enacted, that no perſon, which ſhall after the ſaid feaſt keepe, haue, vſe, oꝛ occupie any tentoꝛ, ſhal haue, vſe oꝛ occupie wꝛinch, rope oꝛ ring with the ſame tentoꝛ, oꝛ ſhall vſe any other engine vnlawfully to ſtreine oꝛ ſtretch any cloth oꝛ cloths, vpon paine that euery offendoꝛ that ſhall vſe oꝛ occupie any tentoꝛ oꝛ other engine to the contrarie, ſhall foꝛfeit xx.l. And be it &c. that if any marchant ſhall by any meanes tranſpoꝛt oꝛ carrie ouer into the parts beyond the Sea any cloth, kerſie, frize oꝛ cotton, which ſhalbe found defectiue oꝛ faulty, either in length, bꝛedth oꝛ weight, oꝛ els ſhall haue any of the faults afoꝛeſaid: that then the marchant oꝛ other perſon which ſhall ſo tranſpoꝛt the ſame, ſhall returne againe the ſame cloth ſo found defectiue into England, at the coſts and charges of the clothier oꝛ clothmaker that ſold the ſame cloth, the ſame coſts and things to be recouered againſt ſuch clothmaker oꝛ clothier, by action of debt, bil, plaint oꝛ infoꝛmation, in any of the kings courts, any pꝛomiſe oꝛ bargaine to the contrarie notwithſtanding: vpon paine that euery marchant oꝛ other perſon which ſhal not ſo returne ſuch faulty oꝛ defectiue cloth (if thꝛough miſfoꝛtune by tempeſt, pirates oꝛ enemies, he be not letted) ſhall foꝛfeit and loſe the value of the cloth ſo ſhipped and tranſpoꝛted and not returned, as is afoꝛeſaid: The one moitie thereof to the king, and the other moitie to him that wil ſue &c. wherein &c. And to the intent that it may perfectly

Foꝛf.
Clothier
Put to ſale
Foꝛf.
Denizen
Alien
Tranſpoꝛt
Seale
Foꝛf.
Draper
Marchant tayler
Clothwoꝛker
Retaile
Put to ſale
Triall
Defectiue
Pꝛeſent
Maioꝛ
Bailife
Iuſt. of P.
Cut
Foꝛf.
Search
Foꝛf.

Clothier
Aulnegeoꝛ
Foꝛf.
Straine
Foꝛf.
Tentoꝛ
Wꝛinch
Foꝛf.
Marchant
Tranſpoꝛt
Defectiue
Returne
Action
Foꝛf.
Moitie

London
Workmanſhip
Maior
Bailife
Search
Flocks
Sollace
Chalke
Flower
Good colors
Search
Seiſe
Forf.
Moity
Maior
Remedy
Maior
London
Bailife
Portreeue

be knowen which clothes are perfectly dreſſed, died, & preſſed with the cold preſſe, without fraud, couin and deceit aſwell within the citie of London as elſwhere, and haue ſufficient workmanſhip. Bee it further enacted, that aſwell the Maior of the citie of London and Aldermen, or the moſt part of them, for the time being, as all and euery other Maior, Bailife, and other head officer or officers of euery citie, borough, or towne corporat within this realme, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, to nominate, depute and appoint from time to time, as occaſion ſhall ſerue, and ſhall ſo from time to time nominate, depute and appoint two or moe honeſt, diſcreete and expert perſons, which ſhall from time to time vpon their othes view and ſearch all and euery cloth and clothes that ſhall bee dreſſed, dyed or preſſed with the cold preſſe, within euerie ſuch Citie, Borough, towne corporate, or Port towne, and view, and ſearch whether the ſame cloth or clothes bee well and ſufficiently dreſſed and preſſed with the cold preſſe, without putting thereto flockes, ſollace, chalke, flower, or any other deceitfull thing, and alſo whether the ſame ſhalbe well and ſubſtantially died with good and perfect colours, without any deceiueable thing, or whether it ſhall be ſtretched or ſtreined any more then is aboue ſpecified, and ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act to enter into all and euery perſons houſe or houſes, where they ſhall thinke meet to ſearch and ſeiſe al and euery ſuch cloth and clothes, as they ſhall finde defectiue in the premiſſes as forfeited, in whoſe hands ſoeuer they ſhall bee found. The moitie of which forfeit ſhall bee to the king, and the other moitie to the Maior and Communaltie of the citie of London, or to the vſe of euery city borough, towne corporate, port towne or market towne, where the ſame ſhalbe ſeiſed. And that euery perſon or perſons in whoſe hands or poſſeſſion ſuch defectiue or faultie cloth, eyther by euill or deceiueable dying, dreſſing or preſſing, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be found and ſeiſed, as is aforeſaid, ſhall haue his, her, or their remedie by action of debt, bill &c. wherin &c. againſt all and euery ſuch perſon or perſons, by whoſe defaults or negligence ſuch cloth ſhall be ſo found faultie, and ſhall thereby recouer all ſuch coſtes, loſſes and damages, as he ſhall ſuſtaine by occaſion thereof. And bee it &c. that as well the ſaid Maior of the citie of London, as euery other Maior, Bailife, Portreeue, or other head officer of euery city, borough, towne corporate, or port towne, ſhall on this ſide the ſaid feaſt, cauſe to be prepared a ſeale of lead, wherein aſwell the armes, as the name of euery ſuch citie, borough, towne corporate or port town, ſhalbe grauen, which the ſame ſearchers ſhall cauſe to be fixed to euery cloth that they ſhall find after the ſaid feaſt, well and ſufficiently dreſſed, dyed and preſſed with the cold preſſe, without any of the deceits aforeſaid, and ſhall haue for their paines and trauailes therein to be taken by the owner thereof for the ſealing of euery cloth ii. d. And if any ſearcher or ſearchers ſo to be appointed, do after the ſaid feaſt find any of the cloths being coloured or died, ſo made after the ſaid feaſt, either cockly, purſey, baudy, ſqually, or rowy, or euill burled, or waſted in the mill, or full of holes or bracks: that then the ſame ſearcher or ſearchers ſhall beſides the ſeale of the citie, borough or town corporate, where the ſame cloth ſhalbe found, put another ſeale of lead, at euery end of the ſaid cloth wherin ſhalbe grauen the letter F. and ſhall alſo ſet a marke in the liſt, right againſt ſuch place where any of the faultes aforeſaid ſhall be, with the print of a letter or marke of an inch compaſſe at the leaſt, whereby euery buyer may wel know what & where the fault is. And further, if any of the ſearchers aforeſaid ſhall ſet the ſeale of any citie, borough, towne corporate, or port towne, to any coloured cloth, which ſhall not be ſufficiently dreſſed, died, preſſed and wrought as is aforeſaid: that then the Maior and Communaltie, or Bailifes or Communaltie, or other corporation of the towneſhip, by whatſoeuer name or names they ſhall bee incorporated, where ſuch cloth ſhall ſo be ſealed, ſhall forfeit and loſe the whole value of the cloth ſo ſealed. And be it &c. that if any of the ſearchers aforeſaid, after the ſaid feaſt doe ſet to the ſeale of the citie, borough or town corporate, within the limittes of their ſearch, to any cloth which ſhall be cockly, purſey, baudy, ſqually, rowy, euill burled, waſted in the mill, or full of holes, as is aforeſaid, & not ſet at any end of the clothes one ſeale with the letter F. as is aforeſaid, & alſo declare by the liſtes as aforeſaid, what and where the faultes of the cloth be: that then the Maior and communaltie, or other the corporation of euery ſuch borough, citie or towne corporate, where ſuch ſearcher ſhall be appointed, ſhall forfeit and loſe for euery ſuch omiſſion or not ſetting too of any ſuch ſeale as is aforeſaid v. l. And be it further enacted, that no perſon or perſons whatſoeuer they bee, which commonly vſe to retaile cloth or kerſey, ſhall put to ſale in groſſe, or by retaile to any maner of perſon, any maner of cloth which ſhall be made after the ſaid feaſt,

Seale of lead
Aulnegeors fee
Defectiue
An other ſeale
Marke
Searchers
Forf.
Seale
Defectiue
Maior
Forf.
Retaile

feaſt, being dreſſed, died, and preſſed, as is aforeſaid, except there be fixed thereunto at euery end of the ſame cloth, the ſeale of ſuch citie, borough or towne corporate, where the ſame cloth ſhalbe ſo died, dreſſed, or preſſed, or the ſeuerall ſeale of euery ſuch citie, borough, or towne corporate, where it ſhalbe died, dreſſed or preſſed, to remain at the laſt end of euery of the ſaid cloths which ſhalbe ſold, during and by all the time that any peece or remnant of ſuch cloth is to be ſold, vpon paine of forfeiture of the whole value of ſuch cloth. And be it further enacted, that euery Maior, Bailife, or other head officer of any citie, borough or towne corporate, in which any ſuch cloth or clothes after the ſaid feaſt ſhalbe made, died, dreſſed or preſſed with the cold preſſe, as is aforeſaid, which doth not, or ſhall not after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michael, nominate & appoint from time to time ſo many ſearchers, as ſhall be requiſite to view and ſearch clothes, vpon their othes, as is aforeſaid, ſhall loſe & forfeit for euery default x. li. And be it further enacted, that if any of the ſaid ſearchers ſo to bee appointed by the ſaid Maior, being a freemã of the ſaid city, or by the Maior, Bailife, or other head officer of any city, borough or town corporate, as is aforeſaid, hauing no reaſonable excuſe doe refuſe to take vpon him to be a ſearcher & doe not vſe the office of a ſearcher as is aforeſaid, ſhall forfeit and loſe for euerie ſuch refuſal, and not executing of his office ſo to him appointed v. li. The one halfe thereof to be to the king, and the other halfe to the vſe of the comminalty of euery city, borough or towne corporate, where he ſhall ſo be aſſigned, and to remaine in ward till ſuch time as he hath made payment of the ſaid forfeiture, or otherwiſe put in ſufficient bond for the ſatiſfaction of the ſame. And foraſmuch as there bee now in this time many falſe and deceiueable colours made in diuers places of this Realme, whereby many of the kings louing ſubiects are deceiued: Be it enacted that frõ and after the ſaid feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangell next comming, no perſon or perſons ſhall put to ſale by retaile within this realme, any cloth or clothes which ſhall bee made after the ſaid feaſt, of any other colour or colours, then is hereafter expreſſed: that is to ſay, ſcarlet, redde, crimſon, murrey, violet, puke, browne, blew, blacks, greene, yellowes, blewes, orenge tawney, ruſſet, marble, grayſad new colour, azure, watchet, ſheepes colour, lyon colour, motley, or yron gray, vpon paine that euery perſon ſo offending to the contrary, ſhall loſe and forfeit the value of the cloth ſold by retaile which ſhall be of any other colour. And that no perſon or perſons after the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Michael the Archangell, ſhall preſſe any kind of cloth with the hote preſſe or in any other deceiuable maner, but only with the cold preſſe, as is aboue ſpecified, vpon paine of forfeiture of the whole cloth ſo preſſed contrarie to the meaning of this ſtatute, or the value thereof. And further if any perſon or perſons (but ſuch as are appointed, aſſigned and permitted by this Act) doe at any time after the ſaid feaſt counterfeit, ſet to, or take away frõ any of the clothes, kerſies, frizes, rugs or cottons aforeſaid, any of the ſeales ſo to be fixed, as is aboue recited: that then euery perſon ſo offending, ſhall for the firſt offence (being thereof duely conuicted by verdict of xii. men, by two ſufficient witneſſes, or by confeſſion of the party) forfeit and loſe x. li. And for the ſecond offence (being likewiſe thereof conuicted) ſhall be ſet on the pillorie, and loſe and forfeit to our Soueraigne Lord the king all ſuch his goods & cattels (his debts being duely & truely paid without fraude or couin) as hee had or ſhall haue at the time of his conuiction. And be it further enacted, that if betweene the 1. day of May next comming, and the feaſt of ſaint Michael the Archangell then next comming, any perſon or perſons which now doth vſe the arte or miſterie of draperie or clothmaking, ſhall giue ouer drapring or clothmaking, except he be licenced ſo to doe by three Juſtices of peace at the leaſt, of the city, countie, borough or towne corporat, where he dwelleth, vpon ſome reaſonable cauſe ſhewed vnto the ſaid Juſtices, ſhall neuer after take vpon him to make or cauſe to be made any kind of cloth or kerſey, to ſell the ſame againe, vpon paine of forfeiture of euery ſuch cloth or kerſey that he ſhal, ſo ſell. And be it further enacted, that all and euery article, clauſe or ſentence in any act of Parliament heretofore made, concerning making, dying, dreſſing, preſſing, ſearching or ſealing any of the kindes of clothes broad or narrow, white or coloured kerſies, frizes, rugges, or cottons heretofore in this act mentioned, and being repugnant or contrariant to any article or ſentence in this ſtatute, ſhall from the feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangell next, bee vtterly voide and of none effect. And to the intent that all ſuch clothes as ſhalbe made within this realme, or any other the kings dominions, after the ſaid feaſt, ſhall be the better knowen from the other clothes made before the ſame time: Bee it &c. that from and after the ſaid feaſt, the letter E. crowned, ſhall not be wrought in the cloth, for and by the ſpace of two yeares then

Seale
Forf.
Maior
Bailife
Searchers
Forf.
Maior
Bailife
Refuſe
Forf.
Moitie
Impriſ.
Bond
Falſe colors
Put to ſale
Retaile
Colours
Forf.

Preſſe
Forf.
Counterfeit
Seale
Conuict
Verdict
Confeſſion
Forf.
Pillorie
Forf.
Clothmaking
Licence
Juſt. of P.
Forf.
Repeale
Repugnant
Void
Letter E.

Forf.
Moitie
Boile Woolles
Gales
Rines.
Barkes
Sawduſt
Forf.
Taueſtocke
Seale
*

next enſuing, vpon pain of forfeiture of xx.s. for euery cloth or kerſey, wherein the ſaid letter E. ſhall ſo be wrought: The moitie of all which forfeiture, and of all other forfeitures before expreſſed, and not otherwiſe appointed by this preſent act: ſhall bee to the king &c. and the other moitie to him that wil ſue &c. wherein &c. Prouided alſo and be it &c. that it ſhall not be lawfull to any perſon or perſons at any time after the feaſt of ſaint Michael the Archangell next comming, to boile or cauſe to be boyled any kind of wools to bee conuerted into any kind of broad cloth or kerſey, with any kinde of gales, rines, barkes of trees, or ſawduſt: vpon paine to forfeit all ſuch wooll, or the value thereof, to be recouered and had in ſuch forme and ſort, as in the foreſaid act is limitted and appointed. Prouided alway, that this acte or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not in any wiſe extend to any cloth or clothes made in the towne of Taueſtoke in the Countie of Deuonſhire, or elſewhere within the ſaid Countie commonly called Taueſtoke clothes, but that it ſhall be lawfull to all and euery inhabitants of the ſaid towne or makers of the ſaid clothes commonly called Taueſtokes, to make and ſeale the ſame with the accuſtomed ſeale, as they haue heretofore been accuſtomed: any thing in this act to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Anno 5. E 6. cap. 6.

54 In An. 5. E 6. cap. 8. it was enacted, that none ſhould weaue or make, or put to weauing or making any broad woollen cloth to be ſold, vnles ſuch perſon haue bin apprentice to the occupation of broad woollen cloth making or weauing, or haue beene exerciſed therein by vii. yeres before: vpon pain of forfeiture of ſuch cloth. But this Act is repealed by 1. Mar. as appeareth hereafter 56.

55 An. 7. Ed. 6. cap. 9. An act was made for the making of plaine white ſtreites & pinned white ſtreites in Deuon and Cornwall: But it was repealed by 27. Eliz. cap. 18. as appeareth hereafter 69.

Broad cloth

56 Euery perſon or perſons inhabiting in any of the ſaid cities, boroughs or towne corporate, or in any market townes within the Realme of England where clothmaking at any time before the making of the ſaid act hath beene vſed, ſhall or may from henceforth lawfully make all maner of broad clothes aforeſaid, and put them to weauing, walking, fulling, dying and ſheering, without any impediment, ſo the ſame clothes be ſubſtantially made, bearing lawfull length, breadth and weight, according to the Statute for good and true clothmaking, made in the fift yeare of the reigne of our ſaid late Soueraigne Lord king Edward the ſixt (s. cap. 6. before 52) any article or clauſe in the ſaid former eſtatute (s. An. 5. Ed. 6. cap. 8. before 54.) or any other eſtatute made to the contrary, in any wiſe notwithſtanding. 1. M. cap. 7.

One wollen loome
Letting of loomes
Forf.
Woollen weauer
Two woollen loomes
Forf.
Weauer
Tucking mill
Fuller
Dyer
Forf.
Loome
Forf.
Citie

57 No perſon vſing the feat or miſterie of clothmaking, and dwelling out of a citie, borough, market towne, or corporate towne, ſhall from the feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangell now next inſuing, keepe, reteine or haue in his or their houſe or poſſeſſion, any more or aboue one wollen loome at one time, nor ſhall by any meanes directly or indirectly, receiue or take any maner profit, gaine or commoditie, by letting or ſetting any loome, or any houſe wherein any loome is, or ſhall be vſed and occupied, which ſhall be together by him ſet or let, vpon pain of forfeiture for euery weeke that any perſon ſhall do contrary to the tenor and true meaning thereof xx.s. And be it &c. that no woollen weauer vſing or exerciſing the feat or myſterie of weauing, and dwelling out of a citie, borough, market towne, or towne corporate ſhall after the ſaid feaſt haue or keep at one time aboue the number of two woollen loomes, or receiue any profit, gain or commoditie, be it directly or indirectly, as is aforeſaid, by any more then two loomes at one time, vpon paine to forfeit for euery weeke that any perſon ſhal offend or do to the contrary xx.s. And it is &c. that no perſon which ſhal after the ſaid feaſt vſe, exerciſe or occupie only the feat or myſterie of a weauer & not clothmaking, ſhall during the time that he ſhall vſe the feat or myſterie of a weauer, keep or haue any tucking mill, or ſhall vſe or exerciſe the feat or myſtery of a tucker, fuller or dyer, vpon paine to forfeit for euery weeke that hee ſhall ſo doe xx.s. And it is &c. that no perſon which after the ſaid feaſt ſhall vſe, exerciſe or occupie the feat or miſtery of a tucker, or fuller, ſhal during the time that he ſhall ſo vſe the ſaid feate or miſtery, keepe or haue any loome in his houſe or poſſeſſion, or ſhall directly or indirectly take any profit or commodity by the ſame, vpon paine to forfeit for euery week xx.s. And it is &c. that no perſon whatſoeuer, which heretofore hath not vſed or exerciſed yͤ feat, miſterie or art of clothmaking, ſhal after yͤ ſaid feaſt make or weaue or cauſe to bee made or wouen any kinde of broad white wollē clothes, but only in a citie, borough or towne corporat, or market towne, or els in ſuch place or places where ſuch clothes hath been vſed to be commonly made by the ſpace of x. yeares next before the making

Forf.
Apprentices
Forf.
Weauer
Apprentice
Forf.
Moity
Spinning

of this act, vpon paine of forfeiture of euerie cloth otherwiſe made v.li. Prouided alwaies and be it &c. that it ſhall not bee lawfull to any perſon or perſons being a weauer, or that doth or ſhall vſe the arte or myſterie of a weauer, weauing or dwelling out of a citie, borough, towne corporate, or market towne, to haue in his and their ſeruice any more or aboue the number of two apprentices at one time, vpon pain to forfeit for euery time that hee ſhall offend or doe contrary to this branch or article, the ſumme of x. li. And further bee it &c. that it ſhall not be lawfull to or for any perſon or perſons, to ſet vp the arte or miſtery of weauing, after the ſaid feaſt of Saint Michael, vnles the ſame perſon or perſons ſo ſetting vp the ſame arte or miſterie of weauing, haue bin apprentice to the ſame arte or miſterie, or exerciſed the ſame by the ſpace of vii. yeres at the leaſt: vpon pain of xx. li. to be forfeited to the king &c. the one moitie of all which forfeitures ſhalbe to the king &c. and the other moitie to him that wil ſue &c. wherin &c. Prouided alwaies and be it &c. that this act or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not in any wiſe extend to be preiudiciall to any perſon or perſons, that doth or ſhall dwell in the Counties of Yorke, Cumberland, Northumberland, and Weſtmerland, but that they and euerie of them, ſhall and may haue and keepe loomes in their houſes, and doe not exerciſe all & euery thing and things, for or concerning ſpinning, weauing, clothworking, and cloth making in the ſaid Counties, as they or any of them might haue done or exerciſed lawfully before the making of this eſtatute, any thing conteined in this Statute to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Anno 2. & 3. Phil. & M. cap. 11.

Put to ſale
Bridgewater
Taunton
Chard
Seale
Forf.
Moitie

58 No perſon whatſoeuer, inhabiting, or which ſhall hereafter inhabite within the ſaid countie (S. of Somerſet) ſhall after the feaſt of the Purification of our Lady next comming, commony called Candlemaſſe, put to ſale any kind of ſuch clothes, as is aforeſaid, or clothes of like nature, making and ſort, made or to bee made within the ſaid countie, except ſuch cloth be firſt viewed, ſearched and ſeene in one of the boroughs or towns aforeſaid (S. Bridgwater, Taunton and Chard) whether the ſame be perfectly & truely made, according to the Statute, and alſo that the ſame be ſealed with the ſeale of one of the ſaid boroughs or townes in ſuch ſort, maner and forme, as in the Statute made in the 5. yere of king E. vi. intituled. An act for the true making of woollen cloth, is for ſealing of clothes prouided and enacted: vpon pain that euery perſon offending or doing contrarie to the true meaning of this act, ſhall forfeit the cloth ſold or the value thereof, the moitie of al which forfeitures ſhall bee to the King and Queene &c. and the other halfe to him that will ſue &c. An. 2. & 3. P. & M. cap. 12.

Dying
Hats
Caps

59 Anno 24. H. 8. cap. 2. An act was made concerning true dying of cloth, hats and caps, to endure to the laſt day of the next parliament.

White cloth
long Worceſters
Weight
Wiltſhire
Gloceſter
Somerſet
Weight
Kent
Suſſex
Redding
Weight
Suffolke
Norffolke
Eſſex
Bredth

60 Where in the Parliament holden at Weſtminſter, in the fiue and ſixe yeare of the reigne of our late Soueraigne Lord King Ed. the ſixt (before 52) there was by great deliberation and aduiſe, one good act made for the true and perfect making of woollen cloth within this realme, ſithence the making whereof, diuers clothiers found themſelues agrieued, alledging that it is vnpoſſible for them to obſerue the ſame act in all points, & haue in this preſent parliament prayed ſome mitigation thereof: It is therefore at their ſpeciall inſtance and requeſt, ordered, eſtabliſhed, enacted and prouided in maner & forme following. In primis that euery white cloth and clothes commonly called long Worceſters, and all like cloth of like making, mentioned in the ſaid act which by the ſame was limited to weigh lxxxiiii. pounds, being well ſcoured, thicked, milled and fully dried, ſhall weigh lxxv. pound at the leaſt: Item euerie white cloth which ſhall bee made in the counties of Wiltſhire, Gloceſter, and Somerſet, or any of them, or elſwhere, of like making, being appointed by the ſaid acte to weigh lxiiii. pounds, ſhall weigh being well ſcoured, thicked, milled, and fully dryed lxi. pounds at the leaſt. This is altered in part after 68. Item, euery broad cloth made in the Shires of Kent and Suſſex, or at the towne of Redding, or any of them, or elſwhere, of like making, mentioned in the ſaid act, which by the ſame was limitted to weigh lxxx. poundes at the leaſt, ſhall weigh being well ſcoured, thicked, milled & fully dried lxxvi. pound at the leaſt. Itē that euery courſe ſhort cloth made in the ſhires of Suff. Norff. and Eſſex, or any of them, or elſwhere of like ſort, and euerie courſe cloth to bee made within the ſhire of Kent, not exceeding the price of vi. ponnd, all which by the ſaid act are appointed to contein ſeuen quarters of a yard at the leaſt in bredth, ſhal conteine & be at the water, being thorow wet ſixe quarters and a halfe within the liſt, thorow, and by al the whole cloth at the leaſt. Item euery yard of cloth commonly called handy warp, being well ſcoured, thicked, mil-

led & fully dried, ſhall conteine the bredth ſpecified in the ſaid act, & ſhall weigh two poũds and a halfe at the leaſt. And forasmuch as many perſons do counterfet the making of cockſall, bocking & braintree clothes, commonly called handwarps, adding thereunto ſuch like liſt, as the makers of ſuch clothes doe, to the great diſceit of the King and Queens Maieſties ſubiects. Bee it therefore enacted, that no perſon or perſons frõ the firſt day of May next cõming, ſhall adde vnto any cloth or clothes any ſuch like liſt or liſts, except the warp thereof be ſpunne vpon the rocke or diſtaffe, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame cloth or clothes, or the very value thereof. Prouided alwaies that the cloth makers within the city of Worceſter, may make ſuch liſtes as they haue done heretofore. Item, that no perſon or perſons inhabiting within the weſt riding, in the County of Yorke, ſhall make or cauſe to be made, any broad cloth or clothes, called pewkes, townies, violets or greenes, except the wooll thereof before it be conuerted into yarne, be firſt dryed, litted and coloured with the colour blew, of the value of ii. d. a pound, vpon paine of forfeiture of euery ſuch coloured cloth, or the value thereof, whereof the wooll ſhall not be firſt died, litted & coloured with the colour blew of ii. d. a pound as is aforeſaid. Item, that euery ordinary kerſey mentioned in the ſaid Acte ſhall conteine in length in the water betwixt xvi. and xvii. yardes, yard and inch, and being wel ſcoured, thicked, milled dreſſed and fully dried, ſhall weigh xix. pounds the peece at the leaſt. And euery kerſey called ſorting kerſey, mentioned in the ſaid act, being well ſcoured, thicked, milled, dreſſed and fully dryed to bee ſhewed, ſhall weigh xxii. pounds at the leaſt. Item that euery Deuonſhire kerſey, called dozens, the which is appointed by the ſame ſtatute to weigh being drie xiiii. pound at the leaſt, ſhall weigh being well ſcoured, thicked, milled & fully dried, after the rate of euery yarde one pound at the leaſt. Item that one article mentioned in the ſaid Statute concerning welſh cottons, touching the length & weight, ſhall be clerely void: and euery goad of welſh lining ſhall conteine & be three quarters of a yard in bredth in the water, and ſhall weigh one pound & a halfe quarter, & euerie yard of cotton being fully wrought & cottoned ſhall weigh one pound at the leaſt. And be it further enacted, that no perſon or perſons which ſhall buy to ſell againe by way of retaile or otherwiſe, any of the ſaid welſh linings, ſhall dreſſe or worke, or cauſe to bee dreſſed or wrought within his or their dwelling houſe or houſes, or in any other place, by himſelfe, or his ſeruant or ſeruãts, any of the ſaid welſh linings, but ſhal put yͤ ſame to ſome ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſhall be of the art or ſcience of ſheremen, cottoners, or friſers, to be by thẽ wrought and dreſſed, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie welſh cotton or lining, friſed or cottoned to the contrary vi. s. viii. d. (See ſome addition to this article after 63.) Item that all and euerie cotton or cottons, called Mancheſter, Lancaſhire, and Cheſhire cottons & all clothes called Mancheſter rugs, or Mancheſter friſes, may bee diuided into two halfe peeces, and ſhal conteine and be after the rate of ſuch breadth and weight, as in the ſaide act is limited and appointed to a whole peece of euery of the ſeuerall peeces of cottons and rugges aforeſaid: any thing in the ſaid former ſtatute to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And if any cloth or kerſey, of the ſeuerall kindes of makings, mentioned in the ſaid former act, or this eſtatute, doe exceed the ſeuerall lengths mentioned in the ſame: that then euery yard ſo exceeding, ſhall weigh after ſuch rate as euery yard of ſuch cloth or kerſeys conteining the ſaid ſeuerall lengths, ſhall or ought to weigh, vpon paine of forfeiture for euery yard not weighing after ſuch rate v. s. And if any ſuch cloth or kerſey ſhall lacke of ſuch weight, as by the ſaid ſtatute, or this act it ought, & is appointed to haue, then the maker thereof, or other perſon in whoſe handes or poſſeſſions the ſame bee found, ſhall forfeit for euery pound lacking aboue iiii. pound, v. s. and alſo for euery pound exceeding not aboue iiii. pound, ii. s. in maner and forme, as in the ſaid former act is appointed. Item, one article mentioned in the ſaid ſtatute, wherein the Aulnegeor is prohibited to ſet his ſeale to any cloth or kerſey which ſhall prooue purſey, baudy, ſqually, in, or by warpe or woofe, or els ſhall happen to be euill burled, or waſted in the mill, or otherwiſe to be full of holes, milbracks, or to be holely, ſhal be void & of none effect. Item it is enacted, that if at any time after the firſt day of May, any cloth or kerſey through yͤ default or negligence of the carders, ſpinners, or weauers, or any of them, ſhal or do proue either purſey, cockley, baudy, ſqually, or rowy, by warpe or woofe, or els ſhal happen to be euill burled or waſted in the mill, or els through the default or negligence of the mill man, or otherwiſe to be full of holes, milbrackes, or to be holely: that then the maker of euery ſuch cloth or kerſey ſo being defectiue or faultie, as is aforeſaid, ſhall fixe vnto euerie end of the ſaide cloth or kerſey ſo being defectiue

Bredth
Weight
Counterfeit
Liſts
Forf.
Worceſter
Weſt riding
Broad cloths
Yarne
Forf.
Kerſey
Length
Weight
Kerſeys
Dozens
Welſh cottons
Void
Bredth
Weight
Retaile
Dreſſe

Sheremen
Forf.
Mancheſter
Lancaſhire
Cheſhire
Cottons
Rugges
Friſes
Exceed in length
Lacke of weight
Forf.
Aulnegeor
Seale
Void
Negligence
Faultie

and faultie, and offered to be ſold, one Seale of lead, in the which ſeale ſhall be ingraued this word (faultie) vpon paine of forfeiture of ſuch cloth or kerſey, or the value thereof ſo offered to be ſold, whereunto ſuch ſeale ſhall not be ſet. Item the Article mentioned in the ſaid former act of returning of defectiue clothes, kerſeis, friſes, or cottons, being tranſported ouer the ſeas by the Marchants, ſhall be vtterly voyd. But neuertheleſſe, be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that if it ſhall fortune hereafter any Marchant or Marchants, to tranſport any cloth or clothes, kerſeis, friſes, or cottons, wherunto the ſeale with this word (faultie) was not annexed at the time of the ſale thereof by the Clothier, & the ſame clothes, kerſeis, friſes, or cottons ſo tranſported, or any of them to be found faultie or defectiue, and the ſame Marchant or Marchants thereof, within two yeeres after ſuch ſale, to bring a certificate, ſealed with the ſeale of any Towne or Company in the parties beyond the Seas, or aſſigned by a Notarie there, after the cuſtomed maner, certifying and declaring thereby the loſſe and damage which the Marchant ſhall haue ſuſteined by ſuch defectiue and faultie cloth or clothes ſo tranſported: that then the Clothier or Clothiers, or other perſon, of whom the cloth or clothes were bought, their executors, or adminiſtrators, ſhall within ſixe weekes next after requeſt made by the ſaid Marchant, his executors, adminiſtrators, or aſſignes, well and truely ſatiſfie, content, and pay to ſuch Marchant, his executors, adminiſtrators, or aſſignes, all & euery ſuch ſumme and ſummes of money, as ſhall be ſo mentioned, expreſſed, and declared in the ſaid certificate, vpon paine of forfeiture to the partie grieued, for euery nonpayment vpon ſuch requeſt, double the value of ſuch ſumme or ſummes mentioned in the ſame certificate. Prouided alwayes, that ſuch Marchant ſhall not in any wiſe haue by vertue of this acte, any recompence for lacke of length, breadth, or weight, of, or for any cloth, whereunto the ſeale of any Citie, borough, or towne corporate ſhal be fixed. Item if any perſon ſhall by himſelfe, or by any other perſon by him procured, counterfeit, ſet to, or take away from any cloth, kerſey, friſe, rugge, or cotton, any ſeal appointed to be fixed to any cloth, kerſey, friſe, rugge, or cotton, either by this act, or by the ſaid former eſtatute: that then euery ſuch perſon ſo offending ſhall incurre & haue like penalties, forfaitures, and puniſhments, as in the ſaid former act is appointed and limitted for the like offence. And for the better execution, aſwell of this preſent act, as of the ſaid former eſtatute, and to the intent that all kind of kerſeis, cottons, friſes, rugges, and other woollen cloth made in any towne, ſhall be the better knowen: It is further enacted, that the Seale of euery borough or towne corporate, appointed, or to be appointed for the ſealing of any ſuch kind of cloth, ſhall be fixed to all and euery ſuch kind of cloth, being well and ſubſtantially made within ſuch Citie, borough, or towne corporate, which cloth ſo ſealed with the ſeale of any citie, borough, or town corporate, ſhall not be ſearched, tried, or viewed by any ſearcher or ſealer of any other citie, borough, or towne corporate, by vertue of his ſaid office: any thing in this act, or in the ſaid former ſtatute to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Item, be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon and perſons, now dwelling and inhabiting within any Citie, borough, or town corporate, and making any of the clothes or kerſeis aforeſaid, may lawfully bring the ſame to the next Citie, borough, or towne corporate, where any ſuch kind of cloth or kerſeis be, or ſhall be commonly made, there to be ſealed, in maner and forme as is before expreſſed. Item, if any ſearcher or ſealer, appointed, or to be appointed by vertue of this preſent act, or of the ſaid former ſtatute, ſhall ſet the ſeale of any Citie, borough, or towne corporate, to any cloth which ſhall not conteine ſuch length, weight, and breadth, as in the ſaid former ſtatute, or in this preſent act is appointed: that then the Maior and Communaltie, or Bailife and Communaltie, or other Corporation of the townſhip, by whatſoeuer name or names, it, or they ſhall be incorporated, where ſuch cloth, kerſey, friſe, cotton, or rugge, ſhall be ſo ſealed, ſhall forfait and looſe the whole value of the cloth ſo ſealed. It is alſo enacted by the aucthoritie of this preſent Parliament, that the ſaid ſearchers or ſealers, and euery one of them, ſhall haue full power and aucthoritie by vertue of this act, in the day time to enter into all and euery houſe and houſes of euery perſon or perſons, where he or they ſhall thinke meete, to ſearch, and to trie all and euery kind of clothes, kerſeis, friſes, and rugges, as they ſhall find defectiue, either in length, breadth, or weight, and the ſame to trie by water and weight, and alſo to ſearch and ſeiſe as forfait, all and euery cloth and clothes made of other colours, then in the ſaid former act is appointed, friers Gray, Craine colour, Purple, and old Medley colours, moſt commonly vſed to be made before xx. yeeres

laſt

Seale

Faultie
Fort.

Tranſport
Void

Marchants

Tranſport

Seale
Certificate
Towne
Company
Notarie

Loſſe

Clothier

Executors
Adminiſtrators

Fort.

Counterfeit

Seale

Tried
Searcher

Searcher
Sealer

Maior
Communalty

Fort.

Search

laſt paſt, onely excepted. And if any maner of perſon or perſons, at any time after the firſt day of May next comming, ſhall denie, withſtand, or withhold any cloth or clothes, kerſeis, friſes, rugges, or any of them, from the ſaid ſealers or ſearchers, or any of them, or will not ſuffer them to enter into their ſhops, warehouſes, houſes, or places, where their clothes, kerſeis, friſes, or rugges ſhall be, the ſame to be ſearched & tried as is aforeſaid: that then euery ſuch perſon or perſons ſo denying or withſtanding, for euery ſuch withſtanding, withholding, or deniall, to forfait and loſe x.li. Be it likewiſe further enacted, that it ſhall not be lawfull for any the ſaid ſearchers or ſealers, or any other perſon, to ſearch any maner of woollen cloth or kerſey, whereunto the ſeale of a Citie, borough, or towne corporate ſhall be fixed, within the common cloth Market of London, commonly called Blackwell hall, or in any common cloth Faire, or cloth Market, of any other Citie, borough, or towne corporate, in, and during the time of the Faire or Market: any act or ſtatute to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Be it further enacted, that all and euery article, clauſe and ſentence in the ſaid former ſtatute, made in the fift and ſixt yeere of the raigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord king Edward the ſixt, being not repugnant or contrary to any article, clauſe, or ſentence contained in this preſent Act, ſhall ſtand in full force and effect. Prouided alwaies, that no perſon or perſons ſhall incurre the danger, penaltie, or forfaiture, limitted and appointed for any offence in the ſaid former act, the which is alreadie mitigated, or otherwiſe appointed by this preſent act. And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that euery Clothier ſhall cauſe euery cloth which he ſhall put to ſale, from and after the feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. I. Baptiſt next comming, to be marked with the letter M. crowned, wrought in cloth, vpon paine to forfait xx. s. for euery cloth being ſolde, or put to ſale by any ſuch Clothier, after the ſaid feaſt not marked with the ſaid letter M. as is aforeſaid. And moreouer, be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons after the ſaid feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. I. Baptiſt, ſhall ſet, or put to ſale within the Realme of England, any coloured Cloth, of any other colour or colours, then are hereafter in this act mentioned: that is to ſay, Scarlet, Red, Crimſon, Murrey, Violet, Piewke, Browne blew, Blacke, Greene, Yellow, Blew, Orenge tawnie, Ruſſet, Marble, Grey, Sad new colour, Azure, Watchet, Sheepes colour, Lion colour, Motley, Iron gray, Friers gray, Crane colour, Purple, and olde Medley colour, moſt commonly vſed to be made, aboue and before xx. yeeres laſt paſt. And for the maintenance of diuers auncient Cities, boroughes, and townes corporate, which begin to decay, by reaſon that Clothiers do giue ouer dwelling there. Be it &c. that from and after the firſt day of May next comming, no perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, ſhall vſe or exerciſe the feat or myſterie of making, weauing, or rowing of woollen Clothes long or ſhort, or kerſeis, pinned whites, or plaine ſtreits, to the intent to put the ſame to ſale, but onely in a Market towne, where cloth hath commonly been vſed to be made by the ſpace of x. yeeres laſt paſt, or in a Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, vpon paine of forfaiture for euery ſuch woollen cloth or kerſey, made, wouen, or rowed, out of ſuch citie, borough, towne corporate, or market towne v. li. And it is further enacted, that from and after the firſt day of May, no perſon whatſoeuer ſhall weaue or make, or put to weauing or making, any woollen clothes or kerſeis laſt rehearſed to be ſold, vnleſſe ſuch perſon ſhall haue been Apprentice to the occupation of making, weauing, and rowing of cloth & kerſeis, or haue been exerciſed therein by the ſpace of ſeuen yeeres before, vpon paine of forfaiture of ſuch cloth, or the value thereof. And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that all and euery paines, penalties, and forfaitures to be due by force of this ſtatute, or of the ſaid former act, being not otherwiſe appointed, ſhall be diuided equally into two parts: whereof the one ſhal be to the Queenes highneſſe, her heires and ſucceſſors, and the other vnto him that will ſeiſe, (in caſes where ſeiſure is limitted or appointed) or elſe to him or them that will ſue for the ſame paines, penalties, & forfaitures, or any of them, by action, bill, plaint, information, or otherwiſe, in any Court of record, wherein no eſſoine, protection, wager of law, or iniunction ſhall be admitted, or allowed, or obeyed. Prouided alwayes, that it ſhall be lawful to any perſon, now vſing or exerciſing the feat or myſterie of making, weauing, or rowing of cloth or kerſey, to inhabite & dwel where he now doeth, and there to vſe the making, weauing, or rowing of cloth or kerſey, as he hath done heretofore: any thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, that it ſhall be lawfull to all and euery perſon or perſons, which now do, or hereafter ſhall inhabite or dwell, in any of the Shires of Northwales, or Southwales, Cheſhire,

Except
Withſtand
Forf.
Blackwell hall
Faire Market
Penaltie
Clothier
Marke M. crowned
Forf.
Put to ſale
Colours

Clothier
Weauer
Cloth making
Market towne
Forf.
Weaue
Apprentice
Forf.
Moitie
Inhabite

Prentice

Continue

Retaile

Cheſhire, or Lancaſhire, Weſtmerland, Cumberland, Northumberland, Biſhoprick of Durham, Cornewall, Suffolke, Kent, the towne of Goddalmine in the countie of Surrey, or Yorkſhire, being not within xij. miles of the Citie of Yorke, or in any the Townes or Villages neere adioyning the water of Strond in the Countie of Glouceſter, where clothes haue been vſually made by the ſpace of xx. yeeres laſt paſt, and hauing been Prentice to the occupation of clothmaking, or exerciſed in the ſame by the ſpace of vii. yeeres, to ſet vp, vſe, and exerciſe the feat or myſterie of making, weauing, or rowing of cloth, out of a Citie, Borough, or Market towne, as heretofore they might haue done: any thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. (This laſt branch touching the making and dreſſing of Cloth, but onely in Townes, cities, and boroughes, and the forfaitures by reaſon of the ſaid branch againſt ſuch perſons onely, as ſhall vſe the ſame within the Counties of Somerſet, Wiltſhire, & Glouceſter, is repealed by An.18.Eliz.cap.16. hereafter 66) Prouided alſo that it ſhall be lawful to any perſon now vſing or exerciſing, or that hath vſed or exerciſed the feat or myſterie of Clothmaking, the ſame to continue, vſe, and exerciſe, although he hath not been thereunto apprentice, or haue exerciſed the ſame by the ſpace of vii. yeeres: any thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull to any perſon or perſons, to ſell & put to ſale by retaile, or otherwiſe, all and euery ſuch coloured cloth and clothes, as he or they now haue, as freely as he or they may lawfully ſell any clothes of the colours in this preſent act allowed to be ſold, vntill the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next inſuing: This act, or the ſaid former ſtatute in any wiſe notwithſtanding, An.4.& 5.P.& M. cap.5. See ſome alteration for ſome ſpeciall places here next following 61. and likewiſe hereafter 70.

Bocking
Weſtbarfold
Cockſhall
Dedham

Apprentice

61 Becauſe the Townes hereafter mentioned be well planted for Cloth making, and haue been long inhabited with good cloth makers: Be it ordeined and enacted, that it ſhall be lawfull to all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons, which now do inhabite or dwel, or hereafter ſhall dwell in the ſaid townes or villages of Bocking, Weſtbarfold, Cockſhal and Dedham, or in any of them, now vſing or exerciſing, or that hereafter ſhall vſe or exerciſe the feat or myſterie of making, weauing, or rowing of cloth or kerſeis by the ſpace of ſeuen yeeres at the leaſt, or haue been apprentice thereto by the ſaid ſpace of ſeuen yeeres, to inhabite & dwell in the ſaid townes or villages of Bocking, Weſtbarfold, Cockſhall, & Dedham, and in euery, or any of them, and to vſe the making, weauing, or rowing of cloth, or kerſeis, as before this time they might haue done, if the ſaid act had neuer bin made: any thing in the ſaid act to the contrary thereof made, or any other act, ſtatute, or law heretofore made, or hereafter to be made to the contrarie hereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding, An.1.Eliz.cap.14.

Tranſport

Licence

Readie wrought

Tenth cloth

Forf.

Tranſport

Licence

Unwrought

Shipping

Forf.

62 For the better reliefe of ſuch as vſe the art & labour of clothworking: Be it enacted the aucthoritie of this preſent parliament, that from henceforth for euery nine clothes vnwrought, hereafter to be ſhipped or caried into any parts beyond the Seas, contrarie to the forme of any ſtatute heretofore made, and now remayning in ſtrength, by force of any licence hereafter to be graunted, the partie that ſhal ſhip or carrie ouer the ſame, ſhal ſhip & carry ouer alſo one like wollen cloth, of like ſort, lẽgth, bredth, & goodneſſe, ready wrought and dreſſed: that is to ſay, rowed, barbed, firſt courſed and ſhorne, from the one end to the other, ſo that euery tenth cloth paſſing ouer the Seas, in forme aforeſaid, may & ſhall be dreſſed within this Realme, before the ſame ſhalbe ſhipped, or tranſported ouer, vpon pain to forfait for euery ſuch nine clothes ſo to be ſhipped or tranſported, contrarie to the meaning of this act x. li. Prouided alway, that euery ſuch x. cloth ſo to be tranſported ready wrought, ſhall not be accounted any of the clothes permitted to be tranſported by force of ſuch licence, but that ſuch perſon as ſhall haue ſuch licence, may tranſport, according to ſuch licence, the full number of clothes vnwrought, mentioned in the ſame licence, ouer and aboue the number of ſuch tenth clothes, which they ſhall be compelled to ſhip & carrie ouer by force of this ſtatute. And be it further enacted by aucthoritie aforeſaid, that from the laſt day of February now next comming, no perſon ſhal ſhip or carrie into the parts beyond the Seas, contrarie to the forme of any ſtatute heretofore made, now remayning in force, any cloth commonly called Kentiſh cloth, or Suffolke cloth, made, or to be made in the Counties of Kent or Suffolke, vnwrought, and vndreſſed, within this realme: that is to ſay, not rowed, barbed, firſt courſed & ſhorne, vpon pain to forf. for euery ſuch cloth, commonly called Kentiſh or Suffolke cloth, made, or to be made in either of the ſaid counties, ſo to be ſhipped or tranſported contrarie

to the forme of this ſtatute xl. s. And that no licēce for tranſporting of any cloth or clothes ſhall be conſtrued or expounded to extend to any ſuch Kentiſh or Suffolke cloth, made or to be made in either of the ſaid Counties, to be from henceforth tranſported. And that all the forfaitures appointed by this ſtatute, for tranſporting of clothes, ſhall be the one halfe to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, the other moitie to the Maſter & wardens of the ſaid Companie of Clothworkers, to the reliefe of the poore of the ſaid Companie, to be recouered in any Court of record, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, wherein no eſſoine, protection, nor wager of law for the defendant ſhall be admitted or allowed, An. 8. Eliz. cap. 6.

Licence
Kentiſh cloth
Suffolke
Moitie
Wardens
Poore

63 Be it enacted by aucthoritie of this preſent Parliament, that from and after the feaſt of Eaſter next inſuing, no maner of perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, inhabiting and dwelling within the ſaid towne of Shrewesbury, or the liberties & franchiſes of the ſame Towne, other then ſuch as haue, or ſhall haue ſerued as apprentices in the ſaid occupation and ſcience of Drapers, or be, or ſhall be free of the ſaid ſcience or myſterie, ſhall occupie, vſe, or exerciſe, or frequent the ſaid trade, art, myſterie, or ſcience of buying of the ſaid Welſh cloth, or lyning, cottons, friſes, and plaines, nor haue any Factor, or doer for him in the ſame, nor by any colour, ingin, or fraud, be any occupier of the ſaid friſes, cottons, and plaines, vpon paine that euery perſon and perſons, inhabiting as it is aforeſaid, and occupying, vſing, or exerciſing the ſaid trade, occupation, or ſcience of buying of Welſh cloth, and lining, and not aucthoriſed by this preſent act, ſhall looſe and forfeit for euery piece of the ſame clothes ſo bought vi. s. viii. d. And ouer that be it further enacted, that no perſon dwelling and inhabiting, as is aforeſaid, and vſing or occupying the ſaid trade of buying of Friſes, cottons, or plaines, ſhall vſe or exerciſe the facultie of friſing or cottoning, vpon paine to incurre ſuch like forfeitures for euery offence, as is aboue mentioned: The moitie of all which paines and forfeitures aboue mentioned, ſhal be to our ſoueraigne Ladie the Queene, her heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to ſuch perſon and perſons, as will ſue for the ſame in any Court of record, by action, bill, or plaint of debt, wherein no protection, eſſoine, or iniunction, or wager of law ſhall be allowed or admitted, Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that this preſent act, or any thing, ſentence, or matter therein conteined, ſhall not extend, or be in any wiſe preiudiciall or hurtful to any ſuch perſon or perſons, as haue heretofore vſed, occupied, or frequented the ſaid trade, art, myſterie, or ſcience of buying and ſelling of Welſh clothes and linings aforeſaid, but that euery ſuch perſon and perſons, which hath or haue vſed the ſaid trade or ſcience, as is aforeſaid, ſhall and may haue and inioy the like benefite, commoditie, and aduantage, aſwell in buying and ſelling the ſaid Welſh clothes and lining, as otherwiſe, in as large, free, and ample maner and forme, as if this act had neuer been made. And further, to the intent the ſaid poore Sheremen, Friſers, and Cottoners may be the better relieued and maintained: Be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that all and euery perſon & perſons, occupying and vſing, or which hereafter at any time ſhall occupie or vſe the ſaid trade, ſcience, or art of buying and ſelling of Welſh cloth & linings aforeſaid, and ſhall from the feaſt of Eaſter next inſuing, deliuer any Welſh cloth or linings aforeſaid, to be cottoned, friſed, dreſſed, or wrought to any Shereman, cottoner, or friſer, ſhall deliuer, content, and pay to the ſaid ſhereman, cottoner, or friſer, readie and preſent money for all his ſaid worke, without any colour, fraud, or ingin whatſoeuer, and ſhall not deliuer any ware, or other thing whatſoeuer, in contentation or ſatiſfaction of his ſaid worke, or anie part thereof, vpon paine that euery perſon offending in this behalfe, ſhall forthwith loſe all ſuch liberties, freedomes, and priuileges, which he hath, or ſhall haue, as one of the ſaid Companie, fraternitie, or guild of the ſaid art and myſterie of Drapers, and alſo ſhall for euer after be vtterly diſabled and excluded, to vſe, occupie, or inioy, by himſelfe, or by any other for him, or to his vſe, the ſaid trade, art, myſterie, or ſcience of buying or ſelling of Welſh clothes or linings: this act or any other matter or thing whatſoeuer, to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding, An. 8. Eliz. cap. 7.

Shrewesbury
Apprentices
Buying
Factor
Occupyer
Forf.
Buying
Forf.
Moitie
Poore ſheremen
Buying and ſelling
Ready money
Ware
Loſſe of freedome
Diſabled

64 Be it enacted by the aucthoritie of this preſent Parliament, that no perſon or perſons, from and after the firſt day of Aprill next comming, ſhall ſell, or put to ſale within the ſaid Countie of Lancaſter, or conuey or carrie, or cauſe to be conueied and carried out of the ſaid Countie of Lancaſter, any kind of clothes, cottons, friſes, or rugges, hereafter to be made wthin the ſaid Countie Palantine of Lancaſter, to be ſolde, before ſuch time that the owner or maker of euery ſuch cloth, cotton, friſe, or rugge, ſhall fixe and put to,

Put to ſale
Lancaſter
Cotton & Friſes
Rugges

or cauſe to be fired and put to euery ſuch
Seale cloth,friſe,cotton,or rugge, one ſeale of lead,
hauing the marke of euery ſuch owner or clothier,
ingraued on the one ſide thereof, and
Length the true length of euery ſuch cloth,friſe,cotton,
or rugge, as it is found being wette, to
be ingraued on the other ſide of the ſaid ſeale.
Aulnegeor And alſo the Queenes highneſſe Aulnegeor
of the ſaid Countie Palantine for the time
being,vpon triall of the weight of euery ſuch
cotton, friſe, and rugge, ſhall fixe and put,or
cauſe to be fixed and put to euery ſuch cotton,
Seales friſe,and rugge,the Queenes highneſſe ſeale
Portculleis of lead, hauing the Portculleis crowned,ingrauen
on the other ſide thereof, and the true
Weight weight of euery ſuch cotton, friſe, or rugge,
to be ingraued on the other ſide of the ſaid
Forf. ſeale,vpon paine of forfaiture of all and euery
ſuch clothes,cottons,friſes,and rugges,conueied,
carried,ſent,ſolde,and put to ſale,or to
the intent to be ſolde being vnſealed, contrarie
to the meaning of this preſent act: The
one moitie thereof to be to the vſe of the Q.
highnes,her heires & ſucceſſors,and the other
moitie thereof to ſuch perſon or perſons,that
ſhall ſeiſe the ſame cloth, cotton, friſe, or
rugge, or will ſue for the ſame, to be recouered
in any of the Queenes highneſſe courts
of Record, by bill, plaint, information, or
otherwiſe, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or
wager of law ſhall be allowed to the defendant.
And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie
of this preſent Parliament, that the
Aulnegeor ſaid Aulnegeor, after the ſaid firſt day of
Aprill, ſhall appoint and haue his lawfull
Deputie deputie wythin euery of the ſaid ſeuerall
Townes of Mancheſter, Rochdale, Bolton,
Blackborne,and Berry, in the ſaid Countie,
where the ſaid Aulnegeor hath been accuſtomed
to haue his deputie heretofore, there to
be readie vpon a lawfull requeſt vnto him
Weight made without delay, to weigh euery of the
ſaid cottons, friſes, and rugges, as ſhall be
brought vnto euery ſuch deputie, and ſealed
with the ſeale of the owner or maker of euery
of the ſame clothes in forme aforeſaid, and
to fixe & ſet to euery of the ſaid clothes, cottons,
Seales friſes, and rugges, the Queenes highneſſe
ſeale before ſaid, to be ingrauen in maner
Forf. and forme before mentioned, vpon paine
of forfaiture of xx.s. for euery packe of cottons,
friſes,or rugges,ſealed by the ſaid Aulnegeor,
or any of his ſaid Deputies, before
the ſame be weighed, in forme aforeſaid:
Moitie The one moitie thereof to be to the vſe of the
Queenes highneſſe, her heires & ſucceſſors,&
the other moitie thereof, to him or them that
will ſue for the ſame in any of the Q. Maieſties
Courts of record, by bill,plaint,information,
action of debt, or otherwiſe,wherein
no wager of law, protection, or eſſoine ſhall
be allowed. Prouided alwayes, and be it
enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that it
Aulnegeor ſhall be lawfull to the ſaid Aulnegeor or his
deputie,to haue and take of the owner or maker
of euery of the ſaid clothes,cottons,friſes
or rugges, for the weighing and ſealing of
euery packe of the ſaid clothes, cottons, friſes,
Fee and rugges iii.d. And for euery piece of
ſuch courſe clothes,cottons,friſes, & rugges
not amounting to a whole packe, one halfe
penie, and the ſame to be paied by the owner
or bringer of the ſaid clothes, at the weighing
and ſealing of the ſame: any cuſtome,vſe,
or preſcription, to the contrarie in any wiſe
notwithſtanding. And foraſmuch as ſuch
perſons as commonly do vſe to vtter and ſell
the ſaid ſeuerall kindes of cottons,friſes,and
rugges, haue been, and are daily moleſted,
vexed, and troubled, to their great loſſe and
hinderance,by meanes of the crueltie of Informers
and Searchers,ſeeking continually
their owne priuate gaine, by finding of the
ſaid cottons, friſes, and rugges, at no time
made according to ſuch forme of weight,
lengthes,and breadths, as by the former ſtatutes
of this Realme lately made for the true
making of woollen clothes is limitted and
appointed (before 50.and 60.) And for that
the ſame perſons do alleage that the makers
of the ſaid cottons,friſes,and rugges, can by
no meanes be reduced to obſerue the ſaid
weights,lengths, and breadths, in making
of the ſaid cottons, friſes,and rugges, according
to the forme of the ſaid former ſtatutes,
without the vtter vndoing of great numbers
of poore people, that are commonly the
makers of ſuch kind of clothes, and that by
meanes hereof the ſaid cottons, friſes, and
rugges, ſithence the making of the ſaid eſtatutes
haue been,and are more ſcarſe & deerer,
then they were before the making of the
ſayd eſtatutes, and nothing at all mended
in ſubſtance and forme of making. For
reformation whereof, be it enacted, that
from and after the firſt day of Aprill next
Cottons comming, euery of the ſaid Cottons, being
Thicked ſufficiently milled, or thicked, cleane
Cleane ſcoured ſcoured, well wrought, and fully dyed,
Weight ſhall weigh xxi. pound at the leaſt, and ſhall
Content conteine in length one and twenty goads, or
twenty goads at the leaſt, and in breadth
at the moſt three quarters of the yard, or
wythin one nayle of three quarters of a
Friſes yarde at the leaſt. And that euerie of the
Rugges ſaid Friſes or Rugges, beeing thicked,
and

Weight
Content
Greater length
Forf.
Moitie
Repealed Void
Charter Libertie

and fully dried, ſhall weigh xliii. pound at the leaſt, and ſhall conteine in length betwixt xxxv. yardes, & xxxvii. yardes, and ſhall conteine in breadth at the moſt three quarters of the yard, or within one naile of three quarters at the leaſt, and not to be ſtreined vpon the tentours aboue one naile in breadth. And alſo if any of the ſaid cottons, friſes, or rugs, ſhall be of any greater length, then is before ſeuerally expreſſed: that then euery goad or yard ſo exceeding the ſaid ſeuerall lengthes, ſhall weigh after ſuch rate, as euery goad or yard of ſuch cottons, friſes, or rugges, conteining the ſaid ſeuerall lengthes, ſhall or ought to weigh, vpon paine of forfaiture for euery goad or yard not weighing after ſuch rate, xii.d. And alſo if any of the ſaid cottons, friſes, and rugges, ſhall be of any leſſe weight then is before ſeuerally limitted and appointed: that then all and euery ſuch perſon or perſons, that ſhall ſo ſell, or offer to be ſold any ſuch cotton, friſe, or rugge, ſhall forfait and loſe for euery pound lacking vnder three pounds, xii. d. and for euery pound weight lacking aboue three pounds, v. s. The one halfe of which forfaiture ſhall be to our Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes highneſſe, her heires & ſucceſſors, and the other halfe thereof to ſuch perſon or perſons, that ſhall ſue for the ſame, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in any of the Queenes Maieſties Courts of record, wherein no eſſoine, or protection, or wager of law ſhall be admitted or allowed for the defendant. And further be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that all and euery branch, clauſe, ſentence, and article, ſpecified and conteined in any other actes of Parliament before this time made, concerning the ſealing and making of the ſaid Cottons, Friſes, and Rugges, ſhall be from henceforth vtterly repealed, void, and of none effect: any thing in the ſaid actes conteined to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, that this Act ſhall not in any wiſe extend to be preiudiciall or hurtfull vnto any Charter, or Libertie of any Borough, or Towne corporate, within the ſaid Countie Palantine of Lancaſter, concerning the making and putting to ſale of any woollen Cloth: any thing therein conteined to the contrary notwithſtanding, An. 8.Eliz.cap.12.

Kerſies
Ordinarie kerſies
Sorting kerſies
Content
Forf.
Moitie

65 Be it enacted, that from and after the feaſt of S. Bartholomew the Apoſtle next inſuing, it ſhall not be lawfull for any perſon or perſons, vſing, or that ſhall vſe the trade of making of Kerſies, to make, or cauſe to be made any kerſies, of the ſort called ordinarie kerſies, or any ſorting kerſies, or any other kerſies, by what name or names ſoeuer they bee called, aboue the length of xviii. yardes at the moſt, to be meaſured by yard and ynch, being ready made, but that all kerſies ſhall be made of the ſaid vſuall lengthes, and according to the proportion of weight, limitted by the ſtatute in that behalfe made and prouided the 4. and 5. yeeres of the reignes of the late king Philip and Queene Mary, vpon paine that euery perſon or perſons that ſhall make, or cauſe to bee made, any ſuch kerſie, or kerſies, of more or greater length then xviii. yardes, ſhall forfait for euery ſuch kerſie, xl. s. The one moitie whereof ſhall be to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, by bill, plaint, or information, in any of the Queenes Maieſties courts of record, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law for the defendant ſhall be admitted or allowed. Prouided, that if any kerſie or kerſies being purpoſely made to conteine xviii. yardes in length, aod no more, ſhall by occaſion happen to conteine aboue xviii. yardes, and being vnder xix. yardes in length, that the maker or makers of any ſuch kerſie or kerſies, ſhall not incurre the penaltie aboue conteined: any thing before mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding, An.14.Eliz.cap.10.

66 Whereas in the Parliament holden at Weſtminſter, in the 4. and 5. yeeres of the reignes of our late Soueraigne Lord and Ladie, king Philip and Queene Mary, one ſtatute was made, intituled, An act touching the making of Woollen clothes (before *60.*) whereby (among other things) it was ordeined and enacted, by the auctoritie of the ſaid Parliament, that from and after the firſt day of May then next comming, no perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, ſhould vſe or exerciſe the feat or myſterie of making, weauing, or rowing of woollen cloth, long or ſhort, or kerſies, pinned whites, or plaine ſtreites, to the intent to put the ſame to ſale, but onely in a Market towne, where cloth commonly hath been vſed to be made by the ſpace of tenne yeeres then laſt paſt, or in a Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, vpon paine of forfaiture for euery ſuch woollen cloth or kerſie made, wouen, or rowed, out of ſuch citie, borough, Towne corporate, or Market towne v. li. as by the ſaid Act amongſt diuers clauſes, articles, and prouiſoes conteined in the ſame, more plainly is expreſſed. And foraſmuch as diuers and ſundrie perſons, haue heretofore of long time vſed and exerciſed, and at this preſent do vſe and exerciſe the feat and myſterie of clothmaking in the Counties of Somerſet, Wiltſhire, and Gloceſter, and haue to their great coſtes and charges, planted themſelues and their dwelling houſes diſperſedly thorow out the ſaid Counties, and neither in Cities, Boroughes, Townes corporate, or Market townes, as might and may ſerue moſt conueniently for the vſe and exerciſe of the ſaid feat and myſterie, as namely about the ryuers of Froomwater, Kingſwood water, the ryuers of Auen, Willibourne, and Saliſburie bournes, and Stroudwater, in the ſaid counties of Somerſet, Wiltſhire, and Gloceſter, and the branches of the ſame waters, and alſo for that the ſaid places and waters are verie good and apt for clothing, together with the great number of Fulling mills, and other workhouſes therunto adioyning, mainteined onely by the clothmaking in the villages and pariſhes thereabout: And foraſmuch alſo as a great multitude of poore people, as Weauers, Tuckers, Spinſters, and ſuch like, haue of long time heretofore, and at this preſent do inhabite and dwell neere vnto the ſaid places and waters, by meanes of the great clothmaking there, heretofore and now vſed, and haue been onely relieued and ſuſteined by the ſame, and alſo for that great inconuenience might inſue, within the ſaid counties of Somerſet, Wiltſhire, and Gloceſter, in remoouing and placing of ſuch a multitude, in, or within any citie, borough, towne corporate, or market towne, according to the meaning of this ſaid Act: Be it therefore enacted, that the ſaid branch and clauſe of the ſaid ſtatute, as touching onely the vſe or exerciſe of the feat or myſterie of making, weauing, or rowing of any woollen clothes, to the intent to put the ſame to ſale, but onely in a Market towne, citie, borough, or towne corporate, and all and euery the penalties and forfaitures, by reaſon of the ſaid branch onely, as againſt any ſuch perſons, as hath vſed, or hereafter ſhall vſe and exerciſe the ſaid feat and myſterie of making, weauing, or rowing of any wollen cloth within the ſaid counties of Somerſet, Wiltſhire, and Gloceſter, or any of them, ſhall be from henceforth repealed & made void: any thing conteined in the ſaid act, or in any other act heretofore made to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And further be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, now dwelling or abiding, or which hereafter ſhall dwell or abide within the ſaid counties of Somerſet, Wiltſhire, and Gloceſter, or any of them, ſhall from henceforth vſe or exerciſe the ſaid feat or myſterie of making, weauing, or rowing of any woollen cloth or clothes, out of any citie, borough, towne corporate, or market towne, except onely within ſuch houſes and places in the ſaid counties of Somerſet, Wiltſhire, and Gloceſter, or any of them, as ſuch woollen clothes haue been moſt commonly vſed to be made, wouen, or rowed, by the ſpace of tenne yeeres, next before the making of this act, vpon paine of forfaiture of euery ſuch cloth made, wouen, or rowed, contrarie to this preſent act, v. li. The one moitie of which forfaiture ſhall be to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſours, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame. And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that ſuch perſon or perſons, as after the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming, ſhall vſe or exerciſe the trade or myſterie of clothmaking, in any of the ſaid houſes and places, out of a citie, borough, towne corporate, or market towne within the ſaid Counties, or any of them, which now doth not vſe and exerciſe the ſame trade or myſterie, ſhall not keepe in his or their occupation or manurance, aboue xx. acres of land, meadow, and paſture at the moſt. And that euery perſon now vſing or exerciſing the ſaid trade or miſterie, out of a city, boruogh, town corporate, or market towne, within the ſaid Counties, or any of them, ſhall not haue nor take, in, or into his or their occupation or manurance, any land, meadow, or paſture, but that which he or they now haue, or as much onely in lieu thereof, vpon paine to forfait for euery acre of land, meadow, and paſture, by ſuch perſon or perſons, occupied or manured, contrarie to the tenour of this act, for euery yeere that he ſhall ſo occupie the ſame, and ſo vſe the trade of clothmaking, vi.s. viii.d. And that all and euery ſuch forfaitures hereafter to be due by force of this ſtatute, ſhall be diuided equally into two parts, whereof the one ſhall be to the Queenes highneſſe, her heires & ſucceſſors, and the other to him or them that will ſue for the ſame. Prouided alwayes, and be it &c. that euery perſon or perſons, being by this ſtatute allowed to vſe or exerciſe the feat or myſterie of making, weauing, or rowing of woollen cloth, long or ſhort, or kerſies, pinned whites, or plaine ſtraites, not being by the former ſtatute allowed thereunto, ſhall be ſubiect to ſuch ſearch, forfaiture, and other orders, as other perſons dwelling out

Somerſet
Wiltſhire
Gloceſter

Riuers

Fulling milles

Poore people

Repealed

Somerſet
Wiltſhire

Gloceſter

Forf.

Moitie

Market towne

xx. acres of land
Meadow
Paſture

Land

Forf.

Moitie

Search

of boroughes and townes corporate, allowed
of by the ſaid former ſtatute, or any other ſtatutes,
were ſubiect or bound vnto before the
making of this act: any thing in this act conteined
to the contrary notwithſtanding, An.
18.Eliz.cap.16.

67 Whereas of late yeeres there hath
been brought into this Realme, a certaine
Logwood kind of ſtuffe called Logwood, alias Blockwood,
wherewith diuers do dye daily diuers
things: For aſmuch as the colour made with
the ſaid ſtuffe is falſe and deceitfull: Be it
&c. that all ſuch Logwood, alias blockwood,
in whoſe hands ſoeuer the ſame ſhal be found,
after the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell
next inſuing, ſhall be forfaited & openly burned,
Burned by auctoritie of the Maior, or other
head officer of the citie or towne corporate, or
ij. Iuſt. of P. of two Iuſtices of peace of the countie where
it ſhall be found, and that from and after xx.
dayes after the end of this Seſſion of parliament,
no perſon of what degree ſoeuer he be,
None die ſhall dye, or cauſe to be dyed any cloth, wooll,
or any other of the premiſſes aboue mentioned,
or any other thing whatſoeuer, with any
of the ſaid ware or ſtuffe called Logwood,
alias Blockwood, vpon paine that the dyer
of euery ſuch ſeuerall thing ſo dyed, ſhall forfait
Forf. the value of the ſame thing ſo died: The
Moitie one moitie to the vſe of the Q. Maieſtie, her
heires or ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to
him that will ſue for the ſame by action of
debt, bill, plaint, or information, in any court
of record, in which ſuit no eſſoine, protection,
wager of law, nor writ of priuilege for the
defendant ſhall be admitted or allowed, and
the partie offending, being thereof conuicted,
Impriſon to remaine in priſon without baile or mainpriſe,
✣ till he haue ſatiſfied the ſame value.
And where clothes, kerſies, and hoſen haue
been died with a colour which is commonly
called a galled and mathered blacke, or with
a colour commonly called a ſhomacke & mathered
blacke, which colours although they
carie a ſhew of a good, true, and perfect colour
of woaded & mathered blacke, (and of ſuch as
do buy the ſaid colours, either in cloth, kerſies,
or hoſe, taken ſo to be,) notwithſtanding
in proofe and wearing prooue contrarie, to
the great deceit of the Queenes ſubiects, and
diſcrediting of the cloth, and other things ſo
dyed: For the reformation whereof, be it
enacted, that no kind of cloth or clothes, kerſies,
bayes, frizadowes broad or narrow, hoſen,
or other things, being in the nature of,
cloth, ſhall from henceforth be mathered for
a blacke, except the ſame be firſt grounded
Woad with Woad onely, or with woad and Anele,
alias Blew Inde, vnleſſe the mather be put
in with ſhomacke, or gallis. And that from
and after xx. daies after the end of this Seſſion
of parliament, no perſon of what degree
ſoeuer he be, ſhall die, or cauſe to be dyed any
cloth or clothes, or other things aboueſaid, of
what kind or nature ſoeuer, mathered for a
blacke, not hauing a ground of woad onely,
or of woad & anele, alias blew Inde, vnleſſe
the mather be put in with ſhomacke or gallis, Shomacke
vpon paine that the Dier of euery ſuch ſeuerall
thing ſo died, ſhal forfait the value of the Forf.
ſame thing ſo dyed: The one moitie thereof
to the vſe of the Queenes Maieſty, her heires Moitie
or ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to him that
will ſue for the ſame by action of debt, bill,
plaint, or information, in any court of record,
in which ſuit no eſſoine, protection, wager of
law, nor writ of priuilege for the defendant
ſhall be admitted or allowed, and the partie
offending, being therof conuicted, to remaine
in pryſon, without baile or mainpriſe, till he
haue ſatiſfied the ſame value. Prouided alwaies,
that it ſhall and may be lawfull to die
all maner of gall blacke, ſhomacke blacke,
alias plaine black, wherein no mather ſhal be
vſed, as heretofore lawfully hath been done:
this act, or any thing therein conteined to the
contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo
that euery Dyer that ſhall after the feaſt of
Pentecoſt next inſuing the end of this Seſſion
of parliament, dye any of the ſaid blacke
clothes, kerſies, or frizadowes, mathered and
not woaded, ſhall before he deliuer any of the
ſame foorth of his handes, fixe a ſeale of lead Seale
to euery of them, in which the letter M. ſignifying Letter M.
(mathered) ſhall be conteined, vpon
paine that euery Dyer offending to the contrarie,
ſhall forfait for euery yard of the ſaid
cloth, kerſies, baies, or frizadowes, the ſumme
of iii.s. iiii.d. And that if any perſon ſhall ſell
any cloth, kerſies, baies, or frizadowes, mathered
and not woaded, after the ſaid feaſt
of Pentecoſt, and ſhall not firſt giue notice
to the buyer thereof, that the ſame is not
woaded, ſhall forfait alſo the double value of Forf.
all ſuch cloth, kerſies, baies, and frizadowes,
as he ſhall ſo ſell, which forfaitures ſhall be
to the partie that ſhall ſue for the ſame in
any court of Record, by action of debt, bill,
plaint, or information, wherein no eſſoine,
protection, or wager of law ſhall lie, Anno
23.Eliz.cap.9.

68 Whereas in the Parliament holden
at Weſtminſter in the fifth and ſixth yeeres
of the raigne of our late ſoueraign Lord king
Edw. the ſixt, one ſtatute was made, intituled,
An act for the true making of woollen

cloth, whereby (amongſt other things) it was enacted, that all whites and reds which after the feaſt of S. Michael the Archangell then next comming, ſhould be made in the ſhires or coũties of Wiltſhire, Gloceſter & Somerſet, or any of them, or elſewhere of like making, and all other whites which ſhould be made in any other parts of this Realme of England, and not before in the ſame Statute remembred, ſhould conteine in length being thorow wet, betweene ſixe and eight & twentie yards, and ſhould bee ſeuen quarters of the yard in breadth within the liſtes at the leaſt, & liſted according to the auncient cuſtome, and being well ſcoured, thicked, milled and fully dryed, ſhould weigh euery piece lxiiii. pound being white, and lx.li. being coloured at the leaſt, as by the ſaid act among diuers clauſes, articles, and prouiſions conteined in the ſame, more plainly is expreſſed. And whereas alſo in the Parliament holden at Weſtminſter in the fourth and fifth yeres of the reigns of our late ſoueraigne lord and lady K. Philip & Queene Mary, one other ſtatute was made, intituled, An Acte touching the making of woollen clothes, whereby alſo (among other things) it was ordeined, eſtabliſhed, enacted and prouided, that euery white cloth which ſhould be made in the counties of Wiltſhire, Gloceſter, and Somerſet, or any of them, or elſwhere, of like making, appointed by the ſaid acte made in the ſaid fifth and ſixth yeeres of king Edward the ſixt, to weigh lxiiii. poundes, ſhould weigh being well ſcoured, thicked, milled and fully dried, lxi.li. at the leaſt, with a prouiſion in the ſame laſt recyted act conteined, that no perſon or perſons ſhould incurre the danger, penalty or forfeiture limitted & appointed for any offence in ẏ ſaid former recited act, which was mitigated or otherwiſe appointed by the ſaid act made in the fourth and fifth yeeres of king Philip & Queen Mary, as by ẏ ſame act amongſt diuers clauſes, articles & prouiſoes therein conteined, more plainely is expreſſed: Sithence the making of which ſaid ſeuerall ſtatutes, though the makers of the ſaid clothes haue indeuoured thẽſelues according to their beſt ſkill and induſtrie to performe & fulfil the the ſayde recyted Statutes in euery of their clothes, as much as in them did lie, as touching the bredth of Clothes, and to that end and purpoſe haue allowed and doe allow ſo much yarne and ſtuffe to euery ſuch Cloth as might ſufficiently ſerue to make all the ſayde Clothes fall out in length and bredth, according to the ſayd former Statute made in the fifth and ſixth yeeres of King Edward the ſixt, and in weight according to the ſayde braunch of the ſayde Statute, made in the fourth and fifth yeeres of the reignes of the late king Philip and Queene Marie: Yet notwithſtanding many times by reaſon of the diuers natures in the woolles, and by great diuerſities in the ſpinning, carding and milling, many of the ſaide clothes made within the ſaid counties of Wiltſhire, Gloceſter and Somerſet and Oxon. and elſwhere of like making, doe not conteine full ſeuen quarters in bredth, according to ſayd Statute made in the fifth and ſixth yeeres of King Edward the ſixt, and doe not hold their full weight or more, according to the former Statute made in the time of the ſaid king Philip & Queene Mary, and no default touching the breadth can iuſtly bee imputed to the maker thereof, for that the ſame Clothmakers (as experience daily ſheweth) cannot obſerue the ſayd former Statutes in all the ſaide Clothes as touching the breadth, although they indeuoure themſelues neuer ſo much thereunto: which Clothes not conteining their full Aſſiſe in bredth as is aforeſayd, are many times taken and ſeiſed by the Searchers of London, when they come to their Market at Blackwelhall, to the great loſſe and damage of the ſaide Clothmakers, and to the great hinderance of Cloth making within the ſayde Counties: In conſideration whereof, albeit it is not heereby intended to repeale or make voyd the ſayde former recyted Eſtatutes, or either of them, otherwiſe then is heereafter expreſſed: Yet neuertheleſſe bee it enacted by the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie, with the aſſent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons, &c. That no perſon or perſons ſhall bee heereafter charged for any ſuch default which hereafter ſhall be in any of the ſaide Clothes mentioned in this Acte for want of breadth of ſeuen quarters, ſo that the ſame Cloth doe conteine in bredth being thorowly wet, ſixe quarters & a half at the leaſt within the liſtes vnwrought and liſted, according to the aucient cuſtome: any thing in any of the ſayde former Statutes mentioned to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding: Prouided alwayes, and bee it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaide, that if any of the ſayd Clothes ſhall not conteine ſix quarters and a halfe at the leaſt within the liſtes, as aforeſayde, that then euery perſon offending in that behalfe, ſhall for euery ſuch Cloth be ſubiect to ſuch paines, penalties and forfeitures, as were by force of the former recyted Statute of the fift and ſixt yeeres of king Edward the ſixt, to haue bin forfeited for want of bredth of vii. quarters ẇin the liſtes.

Bredths

vii. quarters

Bredth vi. quarters and a halfe

And be it neuertheleſſe enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any cloth to bee made within any of the ſaid counties or elſwhere of like making, called narrow liſted whites, being well ſcoured, thicked, milled and fully dried, ſhall conteine in weight any leſſe then lxi. pounds at the leaſt, or if any cloth to be made within any of the ſaid Counties or elſewhere of like making, called broad liſted whites, being wel ſcoured, thicked, milled and fully dryed, ſhal conteine in weight any leſſe then lxiii. pound at the leaſt, or if any of the ſaid clothes called narrow liſted or broad liſted whites, ſhall conteine in length any more then xxviii. yards at the moſt: that thē euery of yͤ ſaid clothiers therein offending, ſhall incurre double ſuch penalties & forfeitures for euery pound ſo wanting of the ſeuerall weights aboue limited, & for euery yard ſo exceeding in length, and not weighing after ſuch rate, as is before expreſſed, as by the ſaid ſtatute of the fourth and fifth yeeres of king Philip and Queene Mary is prouided and appointed: This acte to endure & continue for the ſpace of fiue yeres next after the ende of the Seſſion of this preſent Parliament, and from the end of the ſaid fiue yeres, vntil the end of the next Seſſion of Parliament then next enſuing. Anno 27. Eliz.cap.17. And after An.35. Eliz.cap.7. This Act is made perpetuall.

Weight

Forf.

69 Whereas in the Parliament vppon Prorogation holdē at Weſtminſter the xxiii. of January in the fifth yere of the reign of the late King of famous memory Edward the ſixth, one acte was made for true making of woollen clothes: by which act amongſt other things it was enacted, that from & after the feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangel next enſuing the making of the ſaid act, no perſon or perſons ſhould put any haire, flox or any yarne of lambes wooll into any cloth, kerſey, frize or cotton, made and ſold, or offered to bee ſold, as in the ſaid act is expreſſed, vpon paine to forfeit euery ſuch cloth, kerſey, frize and cotten, wherein any ſuch yarn, haire or flox ſhould be put, or the value of ſuch cloth, kerſey, frize or cotton, as by the ſaid acte it doth and may appeare. And whereas by an other act made in the Parliament holden at Weſtminſter in the ſeuenth yeere of the reigne of the ſaid late king, intituled, An act for the making of plain white ſtraites, and pinned white ſtraites in Deuon and Cornewall, the ſayde former acte was altered, and libertie giuen to the makers of the ſaide clothes called plaine white ſtraites and pinned white ſtraites, to vſe in making of the ſaide clothes, flox, haire, or yarn made of lambes wooll, and by the ſaid ſtatute diuers rules and orders were appointed for making of the ſaid clothes called plain white ſtraites, and pinned white ſtraites, as by the ſayd ſtatute doth appeare: Now for that the orders and rules both by the ſayd ſtatute made in the ſayd fifth yeere, as alſo in the ſayd ſeuenth yeere of the ſaide late king Edward the ſixth, tend to the vtter vndoing and decay of great numbers and multitudes of people, which liue by the trade of clothing, and are not profitable any longer to bee kept in theſe countries and places, where the ſaide clothes called plaine white ſtraites and pinned white ſtraites are vſually made, the ſame clothes beeing but a baſe and courſe kinde of clothes, vſually made for the vſe of poore people beyond the Seas, and moſt commonly ſhipped into Britaine, and there vttered for a Marchandize to ſerue the vſe of the poore ſort there: And eſpecially for that ſithence the making of the ſaid ſtatutes, the yarne wherewith the ſaide clothes called plaine white ſtraites and pinned white ſtraites are vſually made to the great benefit of the poore people where the ſame are made, is growen ſmaller and finer, whereby many more poore people are ſet on worke with ſpinning of the ſame, then either at or before the making of any the ſaid ſeuerall Statutes they were, ſo that the weight, length and bredth cannot agree, as before it did in making of the ſaide clothes. Bee it therefore enacted, &c. that the branch made in the ſayde fifth yeere, which prohibiteth putting of haire, flox or yarne made of lambes wooll into any cloth or frize, hauing regard vnto the ſaide clothes called plaine white ſtraites and pinned white ſtraites, be vtterly repealed and made voyd. And that the ſaid ſtatute alſo made in the ſeuenth yeere of the reigne of the ſayde late King, and euery braunch, Article and clauſe therein, bee from hencefoorth vtterly repealed and voyd for euer: And that it bee further enacted, that from hencefoorth it ſhall bee lawfull to all and euery the Queenes Maieſties ſubiects inhabiting, or which heereafter ſhall inhabite within the ſayde Counties of Deuon and Cornewall, aſwell in Townes corporate, Market Townes or elſewhere, to weaue and make the ſayde Clothes called plain white ſtraites and pinned white ſtraits, and to vſe and occupy in the making of the ſayd Clothes called plaine white ſtraites, and pinned white Straites, Flox, haire and yarne made of lambes wooll, and to haue and keepe and vſe in his or their houſes three Loomes and not aboue for making of the clothes aforeſaide, aud to make

Repealed

Loomes

the ſame clothes of ſuch length, weight and bꝛedth, as the marchant ſhal like oꝛ accept, to buy the ſame foꝛ marchandizes, oꝛ appoint the ſame to bee made foꝛ the vſe and moſt acceptable allowance of the Countrey people where the ſame ſhal bee tranſpoꝛted foꝛ marchandizes, foꝛ that in truth none of the ſame are woꝛne oꝛ occupyed within this Realme: the ſaid Statute made in the fifth yere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Edward the ſixt, oꝛ any other law oꝛ Statute heretofoꝛe made to the contrary notwithſtanding. Pꝛouided alwayes, that in defrauding, of her Maieſties cuſtome, no piece of the ſayd clothes ſhal bee made aboue xii. pounds in weight, oꝛ aboue xiiii. yards in length, oꝛ one yard in bꝛedth, vpon paine of foꝛfeiture of al ſuch clothes made ouer and aboue the ſaide length, bꝛeadth, oꝛ weight oꝛ the value thereof: the one moitie to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſours, and the other moitie thereof to him that wil ſue foꝛ the ſame by wꝛit, bil, plaint oꝛ infoꝛmation in any court of Recoꝛd, wherein no eſſoine, pꝛotection oꝛ wager of law ſhal be allowed. An.27.Eliz.cap.18.

Cuſtome

70 Be it enacted and oꝛdeined by the authoꝛitie of this pꝛeſent Parliament that it ſhal bee lawfull to and foꝛ al and euery ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons which now doe inhabite oꝛ dwel, oꝛ that hereafter ſhal inhabite oꝛ dwell in the Townes oꝛ villages of Boꝛſted and Langham, now vſing oꝛ exerciſing, oꝛ that hereafter ſhal vſe oꝛ exerciſe the feate oꝛ myſterie of making, weauing oꝛ rowing of cloth oꝛ kerſey by the ſpace of vii. yeres at the leaſt, oꝛ haue bin oꝛ ſhalbe hereafter pꝛentice thereunto by the ſpace of vii. yeres, to inhabite and dwel in the ſaid townes oꝛ villages of Boꝛſted and Langham, and there to vſe the making, weauing oꝛ rowing of cloth oꝛ kerſey, as befoꝛe the making of the ſtatute of the fourth and fifth yeres of the reigne of King Philip and Queene Mary they might haue done, and as the ſaid act had neuer bin had noꝛ made: any thing in the ſaid act to yͤ contrary thereof made, oꝛ any other act, ſtatute oꝛ law heretofoꝛe made, to the contrary hereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. An.27.Eliz.cap.23.

Pꝛentice

71 Whereas in the Parliament holden at Weſtminſter in the fifth & ſixt yeres of the reigne of our late ſoueraigne Loꝛd king Edward the ſixt, one ſtatute was made, intituled, an act foꝛ yͤ true making of woollẽ cloth, (which ſee before 53.) wherby (among other things) it was enacted, that al bꝛoad plũkets, azures, blewes, & other coloured cloth, which after the Feaſt of S. Michael the Archangel then next comming, ſhould bee made within the ſhires of Wiltſhire, Gloceſter, oꝛ Somerſet, oꝛ elſwhere of like making, ſhould contein in length being thoꝛow wet, between xxvi. and xxviii. yardes, yard and ynch of the rule, and ſhould be vii. quarters within the liſtes at the leaſt, and liſted accoꝛding to the auncient cuſtome, & being wel ſcoured, thicked, milled, & fully dꝛied, ſhould weigh lxviii. li. the piece at the leaſt, as by the ſaid act among diuers clauſes, articles and pꝛouiſions conteined in the ſame, moꝛe plainly is expꝛeſſed: Sithence the making of which ſtatute, although the makers of the ſaid coloured clothes, haue endeuoured thẽſelues accoꝛding to their beſt ſkil & induſtry, to perfoꝛme & fulfil the ſaid recyted ſtatute in euery of their clothes, as much as in them did lie, as touching the bꝛedth of clothes, and to that end & purpoſe haue allowed and do allow ſo much yarne and ſtuffe to euery ſuch cloth as might ſufficiently ſerue to make all the ſaide coloured clothes full out in length, bꝛedth & weight, accoꝛding to yͤ ſaid ſtatute made in yͤ fifth & ſixth yeres of K. Ed. the ſixt: Yet notwͭſtanding many times by reaſon of the diuers natures in yͤ wools, & by the great diuerſities in the ſpinning, carding & milling, many of the ſaid coloured clothes made within the ſaid countie of Somerſet and and elſewhere of like making, doe not contein full vii. quarters in bꝛedth accoꝛding to the ſaid Statute made in the fifth & ſixth yeres of K. Ed. the ſixth, and yet no default touching the ſaid bꝛedth can iuſtly be imputed to yͤ maker thereof, foꝛ that the ſaid clothmakers (as experiẽce daily ſheweth) cannot obſerue the ſaid foꝛmer ſtatute in all the ſaid clothes as touching the bꝛeadth, although they endeuour themſelues neuerſomuch thereunto, which clothes not conteining their full aſſize in bꝛedth as is afoꝛeſaid, are many times taken & ſeiſed by the ſearchers of London, when they come to their market at Blackwelhal, to the great loſſe and damage of yͤ ſaid clothmakers, & to the great hinderance of cloth making wͭin the ſaid coũtie: In conſideration whereof, albeit it is not hereby intended, to repeale oꝛ make void the ſaid foꝛmer recited ſtatute, otherwiſe then is hereafter expꝛeſſed: yet neuertheles be it enacted by the Queens moſt excellent Maieſty, with the aſſent of the Loꝛds ſpiritual & tempoꝛal, and the commons of this pꝛeſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authoꝛity of the ſame, that no perſon oꝛ perſons ſhall be heereafter charged foꝛ any ſuch default, which here after ſhalbe in any of yͤ ſaid bꝛoad plunkets, azures, blewes, oꝛ other coloured clothes foꝛ want of bꝛedth of vii. quarters, ſo yͤ the ſame cloth do cõtein in bꝛedth being thoꝛowly wet,

Plunkets
Azures
Blewes
Bꝛedth

Foꝛf.

Weight

Foꝛf.

Length

Foꝛf.

ſixe quarters and an halfe at the leaſt wͭin the liſtes vnwꝛought, and liſted accoꝛding to the ancient cuſtome, any thing in the ſaid foꝛmer recyted ſtatute mētioned to the contrary in any wiſe notwͭſtanding. Pꝛouided alwayes, & be it enacted by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that if any of the ſaid clothes ſhal not conteine vi. quarters & an half at the leaſt wͭin the liſtes as is afoꝛeſaid, that then euery perſon offending in that behalf ſhall foꝛ euery ſuch cloth be ſubiect to ſuch paines, penalties, and foꝛfeitures, as were by foꝛce of the foꝛmer recited ſtatute of the fift and ſixt yeres of K. Edward the ſixt, to haue bin foꝛfeited foꝛ want of bꝛedth of ſeuen quarters within the liſtes. And be it neuertheles enacted by the authoꝛity afoꝛeſaid, that if any of the ſaid bꝛoad plunkets, azures, blues, oꝛ other coloured clothes, being well ſcoured, thicked, milled, and fully dꝛied, ſhall conteine in weight any leſſe thē lxviii.li. at the leaſt, that then euery of the ſaid clothiers therein offending, ſhall incurre double ſuch penalties & foꝛfeitures, foꝛ euery pound ſo wanting of the ſaid weight, & not weighing after ſuch rate as is befoꝛe expꝛeſſed in & by the ſaid ſtatute, made in the fift & ſixt yeeres of king Edward the ſixt, is limitted and appointed. And be it neuertheles enacted by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that if any of the clothes to be made within the countie of Somerſet oꝛ elſwhere, of like making, called plunkets, azures and blewes, being wel ſcoured, thicked milled and fully dꝛied, ſhall conteine in weight any leſſe then lxviii.li. at the leaſt: oꝛ if any of the ſaid clothes ſhall conteine in length any moꝛe then xxvii. yards at the moſt, that thē euery of the ſame clothiers therein offending ſhal incurre double ſuch penalties ann foꝛfaitures foꝛ euery li. ſo wanting, as by the ſaid ſtatute of the ſaid fift and ſixth yeeres of the reigne of king Edward the ſixt, are to ſuch defaults limitted and appointed, & foꝛ euery yard that any ſuch cloth ſhall conteine aboue xxvii. yards in length, and not weighing after ſuch a rate as befoꝛe is expꝛeſſed, the maker of euery ſuch cloth ſhal incurre double the penalties by yͤ ſtatute of the fourth and fift yeres of the reignes of king Philip and Queene Mary (which ſee before 60.) to ſuch defaults limitted and appointed. An. 35.Eliz.cap.9.

Deuonſhire kerſey oꝛ dozen

Weight

Rudge waſh kerſey

Weight

Length

Length
Weight

Weauer

Foꝛf.

Twelue pence

72 It may be enacted that from and after the firſt day of July now next comming, ech kerſey called Deuonſhire kerſey oꝛ dozen which ſhalbe made and wouen within the ſaid countie of Deuon, oꝛ any other countie next adioyning thereunto being raw, vnſcoured, vntucked and vnwet, as it commeth from the Weauers beame, and being made of cleane and perfect ſtuffe, that is to wit, of wooll ſhoꝛne, clenſed, and thꝛoughly waſhed oꝛ ſcoured, after the ſhearing & befoꝛe the weauing, without any fraude deceite, policie, oꝛ deuice, oꝛ any ſtuffe thereunto deceitfully oꝛ vnlawly added in the woꝛking, oꝛ after the woꝛking thereof, foꝛ increaſe of the weight, ſhall weigh in the market xv.li. oꝛ vpwards. And that frō and after the ſaid firſt day of July, euery rawe Deuonſhire kerſey oꝛ dozen, from hencefoꝛth to be wouen and made in the ſaid countie of Deuon, oꝛ any of the other Counties adioyning, beeing a Rudgewaſh kerſey, that is to ſay, being made of fliece wooll waſhed onely on the ſheepes backe, and the wool not being cleanſed, waſhed and ſcoured after it is ſhoꝛne & befoꝛe it is wouen, ſhal (without any fraud, deceit, policie, diuiſe oꝛ addition of ſtuffe whatſoeuer to increaſe the weight thereof) weigh in the market xvii.li. at the leaſt, being rawe as it commeth off the weauers beame, & each and euery of the ſame Deuonſhire kerſeis oꝛ dozens ſo being raw, and as it commeth foꝛth of the Weauers Loome (without racking, ſtretching, ſtreining, oꝛ other deuice to encreaſe the the length thereof) ſhal conteine in length betweene fifteene and ſixteene yardes by the meaſure of yard and ynch by the rule, without which obſeruation of weight being raw, they cannot fall out (after they bee well ſcoured, thicked and fully dꝛied) to conteine the length and weight expꝛeſſed and limitted in the ſtatute of yͤ fourth and fift yere of Philip and Mary, viz. xii. yards in length, and xii. pounds in weight, and hath bin ſufficiētly made knowen and teſtified to her Highneſſe pꝛiuie counſell. And if any weauer ſhal woꝛk oꝛ make any of the ſaid kindes of kerſeis of leſſe weight oꝛ meaſure then is befoꝛe mentioned after their kinde, euery ſuch offender ſhal foꝛfeit foꝛ euery quarter of a pound in weight which any of the ſayd raw kerſeis oꝛ dozens which ſhalbe bꝛought to any market, oꝛ ſold, oꝛ offered to be ſold, ſhal want of their weight afoꝛeſaid xii.đ. And foꝛ euery quarter of a yard which ſhal bee wanting in length of either ſoꝛt of the ſaid kerſeis likewiſe beeing ſold oꝛ offered to be ſold, xii.đ. And that each ſoꝛt of the ſaid kerſeis oꝛ dozens ſhall be ſewantly wouen thoꝛowout of well and like ſoꝛted yarne. And that no weauer ſhal vſe any diuerſitie in the bigneſſe and goodneſſe of his yarne in any part of the ſaid kerſeis, ſauing onely in the liſtes, noꝛ vſe any other pꝛactiſe in edging oꝛ weauing of any the ſame kerſeis oꝛ dozens to make yͤ ſame ſeem finer neer the edge oꝛ liſtes, then in other part of the ſame cloth.

Shopmark

Purrell

Forf.

Put to ſale
Marked

Forf.

cloth. And that it may be further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that each weauer ſhal weaue his ſhopmarke of ſome coloured yarne in the end of euery kerſey, which he ſhal hereafter weaue or make, and ſhal alſo at each end of euery of the ſame kerſeis, weaue one purrel likewiſe of coloured yarn, of the breath of iii. quarters of an ynch at the leaſt, whereby the deceitful cutting and diminiſhing of ſuch clothes by tuckers or fullers heretofore vſed, may hencefoorth bee preuented. And if any weauer ſhal vſe any deceit in mingling his yarne, or ſhall omit his ſhopmark, or ſhal not weaue in euery kerſey two purrels, according to the tenor of this act, he ſhal forfeit and loſe for euery offence to the contrary x.s. And to the end that the weight and goodneſſe of all the ſayd kerſeis called dozens being raw, may bee the better and more certeinely knowen, It may further bee enacted: that no weauer nor any other perſon whatſoeuer, ſhal offer or put to ſale any of the ſame raw kerſeys called dozens, before the ſame haue beene viewed, weighed, and marked in ſome Citie, Towne corporate, or market towne, and allowed by ſuch officer, and marked with ſuch markes as ſhalbe there in ſuch Citie or Towne vſed and appointed for that purpoſe, vpon paine to forfeit and loſe for euery cloth ſolde, or offered to be ſolde to the contrary x.s. the one halfe of al which forfeitures ſhalbe to ẏ vſe of her Maieſty her heirs and ſucceſſors, and the other half to the principall officer or maieſtrate of the citie, towne corporate, or market towne next adioyning to the dwelling or working place of ſuch weauers as ſhall offend in any of the premiſſes, if he the ſame officer or magiſtrate ſhal firſt make ſeiſure thereof, or elſe to the principal officer of that Citie, Towne corporate, or market Towne where the ſame ſhall be ſold, or offered to be ſolde, to bee recouered by action of debt, bil, plaint or information, with coſtes, in any Court of Record, wherein no protection, wager of Lawe, or eſſoine ſhall bee allowed. And for the better diſcouerie of the offences aforeſaide, and the more perfect accompliſhing of the premiſſes. It may bee alſo enacted, that the principall Officer or Maieſtrate for the time beeing, in euery Citie, Towne corporate, or Market Towne of the ſayd Countie, or of any other of the Counties adioyning, where any ſuch Kerſeys called Deuonſhire Kerſeys or Dozens now are, or heereafter ſhall bee wouen, made, offered, or put to ſale, ſhall euery yeere from hencefoorth, appoint and haue in readineſſe at all times needfull, two or more diſcreete perſons which ſhal bee ſpecial and knowen Officers and Searchers, which ſhall attend and ſhal be at his and their entrie into his or their ſayde Office ſworne during his and their continuance in the ſayd Office, truely to view, weigh and marke each Kerſey called a Dozen, in ſuch Citie or Towne, or any of them, made, ſolde, or offered to bee ſolde or put to ſale, and to preſent each offence or defect which ſhall there fall out contrary to the true meaning of this Statute, euery which Searcher or Officer, ſo to be hereafter appointed for this purpoſe in any ſuch Citie, Towne coporate, or market Towne, ſhall by force of this act, haue power and aucthortie to enter in the day time, into all ſhops, warehouſes, workehouſes & other places conuenient of the ſame Citie or Towne where hee or they ſhall bee ſo appointed, there to view, ſearch and ſee whether any kerſey or Dozen bee made, ſold or offered to bee ſolde contrary to the true meaning of this Acte, and alſo to ſee what paines penalties and forfeitures ſhall bee growen due to her Maieſtie, by any Weauer, ſeller, or buyer, within the Liberties and precincts of the ſame Towne, taking onely of and for the weighing and marking of euery Kerſey, a farthing for his paynes, and ſo according to the number, and no more, which farthing vppon euery Kerſey is to bee payed by the ſeller of the ſame Kerſey. And if ſuch Searchers and Officers ſhall not be yeerely appointed and attendant at all times reaſonable and conuenient, or ſhall neglect his or their dueties in the true ſearch, weighing and marking of the ſayde Kerſeys, or any of thē, or ſhall marke any one kerſey which wants of his weight, as is aforeſaid, that then and in euery ſuch caſe the chief Magiſtrate of euery ſuch Citie and Towne, ſhal forfait and loſe for euery ſuch offence of their Searcher or Searchers xx. s. and for euery Market day they ſhall want two, or one at the leaſt of ſuch ſearchers, the ſumme of fortie ſhillings to bee leuied as heereafter is expreſſed. And that it may further be enacted, that from and after the ſayde firſt day of Iuly, no manner of perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, ſhall buy any ſuch raw Kerſey called Deuonſhire Kerſey or Dozen, in any Market or elſewhere, vnleſſe the ſame ſhall bee firſt tryed, weighed, and market by the Officers of ſome Citie, Towne corporate or Market towne, as is aforeſaide: And that no Weauer, Tucker, Fuller, or other whatſoeuer, ſhall dreſſe or cauſe to be dreſſed any of the ſayde raw clothes called Deuonſhire Kerſeys or Dozens, vnleſſe the

Searchers

Sworne

Enter
Shops

Seachers
Officers

Forf.

Fuller
Dreſſe

Forf.

Tuckers Fullers

Cut

Forf.

ſame be firſt tried, weighed & marked in ſome one market town by the ſearcher or ſearchers there in that behalf appointed, vpon paine of forfaiture of euery ſuch kerſey ſo bought, dreſſed or put to dreſſing which ſhal not before be tried and marked as is afore mentioned. And for the auoyding of deceit of tuckers or fullers, that it may be in acted, that no clothier, tucker, fuller, or other perſon whatſoeuer, ſhall at any time from henceforth cut or diminiſh yͤ length of any kerſey called a Deuonſhire kerſey or dozen, and after offer or put the ſame to ſale as a whole kerſey or dozen, vpon pain of forfeiture of xx.s. for euery of the ſame kerſeis or dozens ſo cut or diminiſhed, the one half of all and euery which forfeitures, not before limitted and appointed, ſhalbe to our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, and the other half to him or them that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in any court of Record, wherein the plaintife is to recouer his coſtes, alſo wherein no protection, wager of Law, or eſſoine ſhalbe allowed, this act to endure vntill the ende of the next Parliament. An.35.Eliz.cap. 10.

This act in An.39.Eliz.cap.18.was continued vntil the end of the next parliament. And in An.43.Eliz. ca.9. it was continued to indure vntil the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

73 Wheras by the eſtatute, An.23.Eliz. (before 67.) it was among other things enacted, that no perſon ſhould die or cauſe to be died any cloth, wool, or other things there mētioned, with any ſtuffe called Logwood, alias blockwood, vpon ſuch penaltie, as in the ſaid ſtatute is mentioned, ſince yͤ making of which Statute, ſundry euil diſpoſed perſons haue ſought to defraud yͤ true meaning of the ſaid ſtatute, & to auoyd the penaltie therein conteined, by cunning vſing or mixing the ſaid logwood, alias blockwood, together wͭ Woad or other ſtuffe, which is not only contrary to the true meaning of the ſaid former acte, and to the great deceit of her Maieſties louing ſubiects, but alſo to the diſcredite of the trade of clothing, eſpecially in forrein coūtries, where heretofore Engliſh clothes haue beene had in good accompt and reckoning. For redreſſe of which fraud, & to the intent the ſaide practiſe may hereafter be the better diſcouered (which being cloſely & ſecretly done by the offenders, wil otherwiſe hardly be found out) & that the ſaid practiſe, according to the true intent and meaning of the ſaid former ſtatute, be henceforth vtterly aboliſhed: Be it therefore ordeined & enacted by authority of this preſent parliament, that if any perſon ſhalbe ſo ſuſpected to offend, thē any Iuſtice or Iuſtices of peace of the ſame countie, where the ſaid ſuppoſed offender ſhall dwell, if he dwel out of a corporate towne or citie, and if he dwell within any corporate town or city, then the maior, bailif, or other head officer being a Iuſtice of peace of ſuch corporate town or city, where ſuch ſuppoſed offender ſhal dwel, vppon notice & information to him or thē giuen in that behalf, ſhal by authority of this act, by his or their warrant, or other commandement, cauſe to come before him or them, the ſeruants & workmen of ſuch ſuppoſed offenders, & other perſons able to diſcloſe the ſame deceit, & them to examine by their oth or otherwiſe, and if vppon the ſame examination they ſhal finde any perſon or perſons, after the firſt day of February next enſuing, to haue vſed or cauſed to be vſed in the dying or colouring of any cloth, wooll, yarn, grogerain, buffins, or ſilk or any thing made of woollen yarn or ſilk, any logwood, alias blockwood, or now or heretofore reputed and taken for logwood, alias blockwood, that then the Iuſtices or Iuſtice, maior bailif, or other head officer, being a Iuſtice of peace, ſhal not only binde wͭ ſuretie al ſuch perſon or perſons, whō they ſhall finde ſo ſuſpected to haue offended, and ſuch others as may diſcouer the ſame offence, to the next quarter Seſſions or goale deliuery, which ſhal happen to be holdē for that countie, city or towne corporate, but alſo to certifie all ſuch examinations & depoſitions, as tend to the finding out or diſcouery of the ſaid offences, at the ſaid goale deliuerie or quarter Seſſions: and alſo if any ſuch perſon ſo ſuſpected to haue offended vpon examination aforeſaid, ſhal refuſe to bee bound as aforeſaid, then the ſaid perſon or perſons ſo refuſing to be cōmitted to the next goale, there to remaine, till he, ſhe, or they, ſhall ſo become boūd wͭ ſuerties. And that the ſaid Iuſtices of aſſiſe, or Iuſtices of peace, at ſuch goale deliuerie or quarter Seſſions ſhal haue authority by this act, to indict and try the offenders, by the vſuall courſe of indictments and trials in like caſes. And after ſuch conuiction to adiudge the ſaid offenders to be ſet openly on the pillorie in the ſayde Citie, or Market town where the ſame offence ſhalbe cōmitted. And if it ſhal not be in any market towne, thē in the next market town adioyning in yͤ ſame countie, there to continue by al the time of the market, one or more daies by their diſcretion, for euery ſuch offence: and further that euery ſuch offender, beſide his ſaid corporal puniſhment, ſhal forfeit for euery ſuch offence, the ſum of xx.li. The one moitie of which ſum of mony, ſhalbe to our ſoueraign lady yͤ Queens

Maieſty

Maieſtie,her heires and ſucceſſors,& the other moitie,to him that wil ſue for the ſame, by action of debt,bil,plaint or information, in any court of Record. In which ſuite no Eſſoine, protection,wager of law, nor writ of priuiledge for the defendant,ſhalbe admitted or allowed,and the partie offending,being thereof conuiced,to remaine in priſon without baile or mainpriſe, till hee haue ſatiſfied the ſame. An.39.Eliz.cap.11.

Wool cards

74 Bee it enacted &c. that no perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, frõ,or after the feaſt day of the purification of the bleſſed Virgin S. Marie, now next enſuing, ſhal bring ſend or conuey,or cauſe to be brought, ſent or cõueied into this realme of England or Wales,from the parts beyond the ſeas,any cardes for wool to bee ſold,bartered or exchanged within the realm of England or Wales, vpon paine to forfeit al ſuch cardes for wol,ſo to be brought, ſent or conueied,contrary to the true meaning of this act,in whoſe hands ſoeuer they or any of them ſhalbe found,or the very value therof, the one half whereof to be to our ſaid Soueraign lady the Queenes maieſtie,her heires & ſucceſſors,and the other moitie thereof to him or them that wil ſeiſe the ſame or ſue therfore, in any court of record of the Queens maieſty, her heires & ſucceſſors,by action of debt,bill, plaint, information,or otherwiſe,in which actions,ſuites,plaints,& informations, no wager of law,eſſoine or protection ſhalbe allowed : this act to endure vnto the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next parliament. An.39.Eliz. cap.14. And this, Anno 43.Eliz.cap.9. is continued vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

75 Be it enacted,any ſtatute or law whatſoeuer to the contrary notwithſtanding, that no perſon or perſons, wͭin any ẏ counties of York,Lancaſter,& other on the North ſide of the riuer of Trent, from, & after the xx. day of September now next cõming, ſhal ſtretch or ſtreine, or cauſe to be ſtretched or ſtreined, any clothes, kerſeis, peniſtones, rugs, friſes, kighley whites,plain grayes,or any other clothes, by what name or names ſoeuer they bee called,made,or herafter to be made,wͭin ẏ ſaid countie of Yorke,Lancaſter,or any other the counties on the North part of Trent, vppon pain to forfeit for euery default v.li. And further that no perſon or perſons from and after the ſaid xx.day of September,wͭin the counties aforeſaid,or any of them ſhal haue, vſe or occupy any tenter, of what ſort or kinde ſoeuer,or any maner of wrinch, rope or other engins,to ſtretch or ſtreine any clothes, kerſeis, dozens, peniſtones,rugs,friſes,cottons,kighley whites,plain grayes or any other cloth of what kind or name ſoeuer it or they be called, made wrought, or to be made or wrought wͭin the ſaid counties,vpon paine that euery offender that ſhall haue or vſe, or exerciſe any ſuch tenter of what ſort or kind ſoeuer,or any manner of rope,wrinch, ring head,or engine, ſhall forfeit for euery ſuch default xx.li. And further that euery perſon or perſons wͭin the counties aforeſaid,or any of them,which ſhall make or cauſe to be made,any clothes,kerſeis dozens,cottõs,peniſtones,plain grayes, kighley whites,friſes,or any other cloth, by what name or names ſoeuer it or they be called,ſhal make the ſame of ſuch weights, lengths and bredths as by the ſtatutes of this realm already in force is prouided,vnder the pains in the ſame ſtatutes conteined,& before the ſame bee ſold or offered to be ſold, ſhall ſet his ſeale of lead vnto euery of the ſame clothes, kerſeis, dozens,cottons,plain grayes,peniſtons,kighley whites,friſes,or by what name or names ſoeuer it or they be called: in which ſaid ſeale of lead ſhalbe conteined the true & iuſt length, and the true & iuſt weight at the leaſt of euery ſuch cloth,kerſey,dozẽ,cotton,peniſtone,plain grayes, kighley whites, Friſes, or by what name or names ſoeuer it or they ſhalbe called, as it ſhall be duly found by due proof therof to be tryed by water or weight,vpon pain to forfeit euery cloth,dozen,cotten kerſey,peniſtone plain grayes, kighley whites, friſes, or other cloth,by what name or names ſoeuer it or they be called,which ſhalbe made wͭin any the coũties aforeſaid,wherunto ſuch ſeale as is aforeſaid, ſhal not be put & ſet : And in caſe vppon proofe to be made by water or weight of any ſuch clothes, kerſeis, dozens, cottons, peniſtones,plain grayes kighley whites, friſes, or any other cloth as is aforeſaid,ſhalbe found of leſſe weight or of ſmaler cõtẽt in length, thẽ is conteined or ſpecified in any of their ſayde ſeales,that the owner of euery ſuch clothes, kerſeis, dozens, cottons, peniſtones , plaine grayes,kighley whites,& friſes,or any other cloth by what name or names ſoeuer they be called,as aforeſaid,or any other perſon or perſons in whoſe hands or poſſeſſiõs, any ſuch clothes,kerſeis,dozens, cottons, peniſtones, plaine grayes,kighley whites,;friſes, or any other cloth by what name or names ſoeuer they be called, ſhalbe found,ſhal forfeit for euery yard wanting in length,foure ſhillings: and for euery pound wanting in weight, two ſhillings. And that in euery pariſh, towne, village and hamlet within the ſaide Counties aforeſaid, where any Clothes, Kerſeis, Dozens, Cottons,Peniſtones, plain grayes,

kighley whites, friſes or any other cloth, by what name or names ſoeuer they bee called, ſhalbe made or ſold, ẏ Iuſtices of Peace of the ſame ſhire or Riding, or 2. of them at the leaſt, and in euery city, borough or town corporate, the head Officer or Officers of euery of the ſame citie, borough or towne corporate, together with ſome one or two of the Iuſtices of the Peace of the Shire or Riding next adioyning to ſuch citie, borough or towne corporate, ſhal haue full power and aucthoritie, and ſhal by vertue of this act, once euery yere at the leaſt, and as often as they ſhall thinke good, to conuent and call before them by their precept or otherwiſe, ii. iiii. vi. or viii. or more as they ſhal thinke good by their diſcretion of the moſt honeſt, diſcreet and able men of euery ſuch citie, towne, village hamlet or pariſh, where any cloth ſhalbe made or ſolde, & them ſhal conſtitute, ordeine and appoint to be Ouerſeers for one whole yere or vi. moneths, or ſhorter time at their diſcretions, then next following, within the citie, borough, towne, village, hamlet or pariſh where ẏ ſame ouerſeers ſhalbe dwelling, and ſhal and may take them ſworne and bound in recognizance of xl. li. a peice to the vſe of your moſt excellẽt Maieſty & your ſucceſſours, to doe their beſt endeuour by all lawfull wayes & meanes for their time, to ſee that this ſtatute in all points ſhalbe truly obſerued & kept within the limits of their charge in euery part therof, and that the ſame ouerſeers, or ii. of thẽ ſhal once euery moneth at the leaſt, or ſo often as need ſhal require, or they ſhal think fit by their diſcretions by force hereof, viſit & go into all, or any houſe or houſes, ſhops or other roomes of any clothiers, drapers, clothworkers, or of any other perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, where any of the ſayd cloth ſhalbe, and there to make due ſearch, and view the ſame made, or remaining to be ſold, and to take ſearch and try, aſwell by weight, water, or any other way whatſoeuer, the ſaid clothes, kerſeis, dozens, cottons, peniſtones, Kighley whites & friſes, or any other clothes, by what name or names they be called: And if any clothes aforeſaid vppon ſearch thereof, ſhal not be found to be ſealed with a ſeale, conteining the length & weight as aforeſaid, then the clothier and euery owner of the ſaid cloth, ſhal forfeit euery ſuch cloth, kerſeis, dozẽs, cottons, peniſtones, kighley whites & friſes, or any other cloth, by what name or names ſoeuer they be called, made wᵗin the coũties aforeſaid not ſo ſealed & ſold, or offered to be ſold, & the ſaid ouerſeers and euery of them, ſhal, & may ſeiſe and cary away the ſame ſo forfeited as aforeſaid, & preſent the ſame to the Iuſtices of peace at the next quarter-Seſſions, to bee by them diſpoſed of, as hereafter is in theſe preſents limitted and appointed. And if the ſaid ouerſeers ſhal finde any falſe ſeale or mark to be ſet vpon any cloth aforeſaid, or ſhal vppon ſearch as aforeſaid finde the ſame clothes aforeſaid, to bee ſtretched or ſtreined, then the ſame ouerſeers ſhal preſent the ſame defaults vnto the Iuſtices at the next quarter Seſſions, & the names of the owners or poſſeſſors of ſuch clothes, kerſeis, dozens, cottons, peniſtones, kighley whites & Friſes, or any other clothes, by what name or names they be called, ſo found defectiue: And if any manner of perſon or perſons at any time after the ſaid xx. day of September, ſhal denie, wᵗſtand, or withhold any clothes, kerſeis, dozens, cottons, peniſtones, kighley whites, & friſes, or any other cloth, by what name or names ſoeuer they be called, from the ſaid ouerſeers or any of them, or wil not ſuffer them to enter into any of the houſes, ſhops, roomes, or other places, where any ſuch clothes ſhal be, that then euery ſuch perſon or perſons ſo denying or withſtanding ſhal for the firſt offence forfeit & looſe x. li. and for the ſecond offence, xx. li. and for the third offence, being therof lawfully conuict by verdict of xii. men, and 2. ſufficient witneſſes ſhal ſtand vpon the pillory in ẏ next market town: and if any of the ſaid perſons ſo commanded to appeare, to be made ouerſeers as aforeſaid, & hauing no reaſonable excuſe, refuſe to come, and take vppon him or thẽ to be ouerſeers as aforeſaid, that then euery ſuch perſon ſo refuſing, and hauing no reaſonable excuſe ſo to do, ſhal forfeit for euery ſuch refuſing v. li. the one half thereof to be to your moſt excellent Maieſty, & your ſucceſſors, & the other halfe to the Iuſtices of the peace, or other head officer or officers, by whoſe commandement he was appointed to appeare to be ouerſeer, & the ſame ouerſeers ſo offending, to remaine in the ward of the ſhirife, bailife, or other head officer, vntil ſuch time as he hath made paiment of the forfeiture, or otherwiſe put in ſufficient bond for the ſatiſfactiõ of the ſame. And to the end that the ſaid clothes, kerſeis, dozens, cottons, peniſtons, kighley whites & Friſes, or any other clothes, by what name or names ſoeuer they be called, ſo to be veiwed & ſearched, may be the better knowen: It is therfore enacted that the ſayd ouerſeers ſhall fixe vnto euery kinde of the clothes aforeſayd, a ſeale of leade conteining the length and the weight of euery ſuch clothes (together wᵗ this word, Searched) which cloth ſo ſealed by ẏ ſaid ouerſeers ſhal not be ſearched, tryed or viewed by any other Searcher or Ouerſeer of any other City, Borough, Towne, Village, Pariſh or Hamlet, by vertue of his, or their ſaide office or offices, any thing in this Acte, or in any other Statute to the contrary notwithſtanding. And further, that if any perſon or perſons, but ſuch as are appointed, aſſigned & permitted by this Acte, or by their ſeruants or deputies, do at any time after the ſaide twentieth day of September, counterfeite or ſet to, or willingly and wittingly take away from any the ſaide Clothes, Kerſies, Dozens, Cottons, Peniſtons, Kighly whites and Friſes, or any other cloth, by what name or names ſoeuer they be called, made within the Counties aforeſayd, any of the ſeales ſo to be fixed, as aboue is recited, that then euery perſon ſo offending, ſhall for the firſt offence forfeit and loſe ten pound: and for the ſecond offence being thereof lawfully conuicted, by the verdict of twelue men, and two ſufficient witneſſes, ſtand vpon the pillorie, and loſe and forfeit to your moſt excellent Maieſtie, your heires and ſucceſſors, xx.li. And to the end that the ſaid ſtatutes & lawes aforeſayd, may be the more effectually executed, and all ſtretching and ſtreining and falſifying of any the Clothes aforeſaid, taken away, It may be alſo enacted that euery Juſtice of the peace, head Conſtable, or other the Ouerſeers aforeſayde, ſhall haue full power and lawfull authoritie to enter in, or vpon any the meſſuages, tenements, houſes, buildings, landes, or groundes of any perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, to ſearch for any ſuch Tenters, of what ſorte or kinde ſoeuer, or any maner of ropes, rings, heads, wrinches, or other engins whatſoeuer, wherby any falſhood or deceit may bee vſed in or about the ſtretching and ſtreining of any the ſaid clothes, kerſies, dozens, friſes, cottons, peniſtons, kighleyes, and whites, or any other cloth, by what name or names ſoeuer they be called, or any of them: And if they ſhould find any ſuch Tenters, of what ſort or kinde ſoeuer, or any maner of ropes, rings, heads, wrinches, or engines, they ſhal & may vtterly deface the ſame, in ſuch ſorte as they cannot bee imployed againe to any ſuch vſe, And if any perſon or perſons, with whom any ſuch ſhal once haue bene found, ſhal after that bee knowen to haue or vſe any ſuch Tenter, of what ſorte or kinde ſoeuer, or any maner of Rope, Ring, Head, Wring, or Engine, that then they the ſayde Juſtices, head Conſtables, or Ouerſeers, or any of them within the ſeuerall precincts, ſhall take and ſell the ſame to the beſt value thereof, and by the conſent of two Juſtices of peace within the ſame Countie, diſpoſe the money thereof comming to the poore of that Pariſh where the ſame ſhal be ſo taken: and that vpon complaint made or information giuen of any ſuch Tenter, of what ſort or kinde ſoeuer, or any maner of rope, head, ring, wrench or wring, or any other engine, to any Juſtice of peace, euery one of them to whom ſuch complaint ſhall bee made, or information giuen, ſhall within ſeuen dayes nexte enſuing ſuch complaint or information giuen, repaire to the place where the ſame ſhall be ſo had and vſed, and then and there execute this law, as aforeſaid, vpon the paine hereafter in this preſent Act expreſſed: And that if any perſon or perſons, ſhall withſtand or reſiſt any ſuch Juſtice of peace or head officers, in or about, touching or concerning the execution of the premiſſes, euery ſuch perſon or perſons, ſhall forfeit & ſuffer, as is before limited, for reſiſting the Ouerſeers in the ſearch. And if any the Juſtices or Juſtice of peace, within the limites or boundes of his or their commiſſion ſhall be negligent, or make default in doing of any thing touching or concerning the due or true execution of this ſtatute, or any thing therein contained, euery ſuch Juſtice of peace, for euery ſuch default, ſhal forfeit and loſe v.li. And that all ſuch forfeitures as ſhal happen or grow by reaſon of this Act, ſhal be one thirde parte thereof to ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall bee then Ouerſeers, one other third part to the vſe of our Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maieſtie, and one other third part to the vſe of the poore, to be imploied to the vſe of the poore, in ſuch ſorte as the Juſtices of peace in their quarter Seſſions to be holden next after iudgement had or giuen for the ſame, ſhall limit and appoint. And that the ſaid Juſtices of peace in their quarter Seſſions, ſhal and may enquire, heare and determine euery fault or offence, made or done contrary to this preſent Acte, or any thing therein conteined, except the offences committed, and forfeitures made by the Juſtices of peace, by preſentment, bill or information, and vpon proofe thereof made by the teſtimonie of two ſufficient witneſſes openly giuen to the Jurie, and thereupon preſentment made by the Jurie to giue order for the execution of this Statute, and euery clauſe therein contained, and for the recouerie of the penalties aforeſayde, to the vſes aforeſayde. And that the Juſtices of Aſſiſe, ſhall and may enquire, heare and determine euery fault or offence, made or done by any Juſtice of peace, contrary to this preſent Acte, in neglect of their duetie, in or about, touching or concerning the execution of this preſent Acte, and vpon proofe thereof made by two ſufficient witneſſes, and by the preſentment of the Iurie, ſhall and may giue order for recouerie and imployment of the penalties and forfeitures by them committed and made to the vſes aforeſaid: and for pefault of iuſtice to be done, in maner and forme aforeſaide, by the Iuſtices of Peace or Iuſtices of Aſſiſe, then the one moitie of all ſuch forfeitures to bee the one halfe thereof to her Maieſtie, the other to him that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt, bill, plaint, information, &c. in any of her Maieſties Court or Courts of Record at Weſtminſter. In which no wager of lawe, protection or eſſoine, ſhall bee admitted or allowed. Prouided neuertheleſſe, & bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euery kinde of Clothes aforeſaide, by what name ſoeuer they be called, which ſhall bee made after the day aforeſaide, within the Counties aforeſaid, and brought vp to the citie of London to be ſold there, ſhal be brought into the common Cloth market place within the ſaid Citie, commonly called Blackewell hall, to bee there ſearched drie, without wetting, and out of Market times, by the ſearchers of the ſaid citie, vpon paine that euery owner of any ſuch Cloth, ſhall forfeit for euery ſuch cloth not ſo brought into the market, xl.s. and vpon paine that euery ſearcher that ſhall ſearch at any time in the market times, to the diſturbance of the ſale of ſuch Clothes in the Market there, ſhall forfeite for euery ſuch ſearch ſo made, v.li. all which ſaid forfeitures ſhall be, the one moitie to the vſe of our Soueragnie Ladie the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſours, the other to ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſhall ſue for the ſame by action of debt, or information, in which ſute no wager of law, protection or eſſoine ſhalbe admitted or allowed, Anno 39. Elizabethæ cap. 20.

76 Foraſmuch as diuers and ſundry ſtatutes heretofore made and ordeyned for the true making and working of woollen cloth, were fruſtrated and deluded by ſtraining, ſtretching, want of weight, flockes, ſollace, chalke, flower, deceitfull things, ſubtill ſleights and vntrueths, ſo as the ſame clothes beeing put in water, are founde to ſhrinke, rewey, purſey, ſqually, cockling, bandy, light, and notably faulty, to the great diſlike of forreine Princes, and to the hinderance and loſſe of the buyer and wearer: Bee it enacted &c. That from and after the feaſt of the Purification of the bleſſed Virgine next enſuing, No perſon or perſons ſhall put any haire, flockes, thrummes, or yarne made of lambes wooll, or other deceiueable thing or things, in or vpon any broad woollen cloth, halfe cloth, kerſey, frize, dozen, penyſtone or cotton, taunton cloth, bridgewater, dunſter cotton, which dunſter cotton hereafter ſhall bee by this preſent Acte intended and taken to bee of like weight, length and breadth as Taunton and Bridgewater cloth, or other cloth of what nature, kinde or name ſoeuer, made or to bee made to be ſolde, or offered to be ſolde, vpon paine to forfeit euery ſuch cloth, halfe cloth, kerſey, frize, dozen penyſtone and cotton, and other wollen cloth, of what nature, kinde or name ſoeuer, whereinto or whereupon any ſuch haire, flockes, thrums, yarne or lambes wool, or other deceiueable thing or thinges whatſoeuer, ſhall be ſo put, Any law, ſtatute, diſpenſation, allegation or tolleration to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And vpon paine that euery perſon and perſons which ſhall buy, gather or procure any haire, flockes, thrummes, yarne of lambes wool, or other deceiueable thing or thinges whatſoeuer for that intent & purpoſe, to forfeit the ſame haire, flockes, thrummes, yarne of lambes wool, and other deceiueable thing and things whatſoeuer. And that no perſon or perſons, within her Maieſties Realme of England or the Dominions of the ſame, ſhal from and after the feaſt of Eaſter nowe nexte enſuing, haue, vſe or occupie within any place of her Maieſties ſayde Realme or Dominions, any Tentor, Inſtrument, Engine, or other deuiſe of what ſorte or kind ſoeuer, with any lower Barre, Pinne, Ring or other Engine or deuice, of what ſorte or kinde ſoeuer, whereby or wherewith any rough and vnwrought wollen broad cloth, halfe cloth, kerſey, cotton, dozen, penyſtone, frize, rugge, or any other rough & vnwrought woollen cloth, of what nature, kinde or name ſoeuer they be or ſhall be of, made or to be made to be ſo ſold, ſhal or may be ſtretched or ſtrained in bredth, Or ſhall haue, keepe, or vſe, any manner of Wrinch, Ringhead, Growme, Rope, or other engine to ſtretch or ſtraine any rough and vnwrought woollen cloth, halfe cloth, kerſey, cotton, dozen, pennyſtone, frize, rugge, or any other rough & vnwrought woollen cloth, of what nature, kinde or name ſoeuer they be or ſhall be of, in length made or to be made to bee ſo ſolde, vpon paine that euery offendor, that ſhall haue, keepe, vſe or exerciſe any ſuch tentor, inſtrument, engine or deuice, with a lower barre, pinne, ring, engine or deuice, wrinch, ringhead, growme, or rope of what ſort or kind ſoeuer, ſhall forfait for euery ſuch offence twentie pounds, the one halfe thereof

to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie, and the other halfe to him that will ſue for the ſame, by bill, plaint or information, in any of her Highneſſe Courtes of Recorde, wherein no eſſoine, protection or wager of law ſhall be allowed. And that no perſon or perſons within her Maieſties Realme of England or the Dominions of the ſame, from and after the ſaide feaſt of Eaſter now next enſuing, ſhal ſet or cauſe to be ſet, directly or indirectly, any wrought woollen broad cloth, halfe cloth kerſey, cotton, dozen, pennyſtone, frize, rugge, or any other wrought woollen cloth, of what nature, kinde or name ſoeuer they be or ſhall be of, made for ſale or offered to be ſold, in or vpon any Tentor, inſtrument, engine or deuice with a lower barre, pinne, ring, engine or deuice, Wrinch, Ringhead, Growme, or Rope of what ſorte or kinde ſoeuer to ſtretch or ſtraine the ſame wrought woollen cloth, halfe cloth, kerſey, cotton dozen, peniſtone, friſe, rugge, or any other wrought wollen cloth of what nature, kinde, or name ſoeuer they bee or ſhall bee of, otherwiſe then the whole wrought woollen broad cloth one yard in length, and one halfe quarter in breadth. And the halfe cloth one halfe yard in length, & one halfe quarter in breadth. And the kerſey, cotton, dozen, peniſtone, frize and rugge, one halfe yard in length, and one nayle in breadth, Or ſhall vtter or ſell any wrought woollen cloth, halfe cloth, kerſie, cotton, dozen, peniſtone, frize, rugge, or any other wrought wollen cloth, of what nature, kinde, or name ſoeuer they bee or ſhall be of, tentred, ſtrained or ſtretched, otherwiſe then is aforeſayde, in or vpon any tentor, inſtrument, engine or deuiſe, with a lower barre, pinne, ring, Engine or deuice, wrinch, ringhead, growme, or rope, of what ſort or kinde ſoeuer, vpon paine to forfeite euery ſuch wrought wollen cloth, halfe cloth, kerſey, cotton, dozen, penniſtone, frize, rugge, and euery other wrought woollen cloth, of what nature, kind or name ſoeuer they bee or ſhall be of. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, That no woollen broad cloth, halfe cloth, kerſey, cotton, dozen, pennyſtone, frize, rugge, nor any other woollen cloth, of what nature, kinde or name ſoeuer they be or ſhall be of, ſhall from and after the ſaide feaſt of Eaſter now next enſuing, (being wel ſcoured, thicked, milled, and fully dryed, and made to be ſold, or which ſhall be offered to be ſold) exceede the ſeuerall length or lengths, which heretofore is limited & appointed, reſpectiuely for euery ſuch broad woollen cloth, halfe cloth, kerſey, cotton, dozen, penniſtone, frize, rugge, and other woollen cloth, of what nature, kind, or name ſoeuer to be of, and ought at this time to be of, by the ſeuerall ſtatutes therefore limitted and appointed, vpon paine of forfeiture of euery ſuch broad wollē cloth, halfe cloth, kerſey, cotton, dozen, penniſtone, frize, rugge, and euery other wollen cloth, of what nature, kinde or name ſoeuer. And that euery woollen broad cloth, halfe cloth, kerſey, cotton, dozen, penniſtone, frize, rugge, and euery other woollen cloth, of what nature, kinde, or name ſoeuer they be, or ſhall bee of, ſhall from thenceforth (beeing well ſcowred, thicked, milled and fully dryed) weigh reſpectiuely the true weight which is heretofore limitted and appointed for euery ſuch broade woollen cloth, halfe cloth, kerſey, cotton, dozen, penniſtone, frize, rugge, and euery other woollen cloth, of what nature, kinde or name ſoeuer they be or ſhall be of, to weigh, and ought at this preſent time to weigh by the ſeuerall Statutes therefore limitted and appointed, ſauing that Taunton clothes, Bridgewaters, and ſuch clothes as ſhall bee made in Taunton, Bridgewater, and other places of like ſort and making, and limitted to weigh foure and thirty pounds at the leaſt, ſhall and may from henceforth (beeing well ſcowred, thicked, milled, wrought and fully dryed) weigh onely thirty pounds at the leaſt, Any former Statute or Statutes to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And ſauing that Suffolke, Norffolke, Eſſex, and Northerne cloth, limitted by the ſeuerall Statutes of the fifth yeere of king Edward the ſixt, and the fourth & fifth yeeres of king Philip and Queene Mary, or one of them, to weigh the ſeuerall weightes therein mentioned, ſhall and may bee abated for the workemanſhip of the whole cloth foure pounds, and for the halfe cloth two poundes in the weight thereof as the ſame Norffolke, Suffolke, and Eſſex clothes are allowed by her Highneſſe tolleration by Proclamation. And if it ſhall happen, that any of the ſaide broad woollen clothes, halfe clothes, kerſeis, cottons, dozens, pennyſtones, frizes, rugges, or any other wollen cloth, of what nature kind or name ſoeuer they be or ſhal be of, made or to be made to be ſold, or offered to be ſolde, ſhall lacke (beeing well ſcowred, thicked, milled, wrought, and fully dried,) of the weight therefore reſpectiuely limitted, and which ought to be of that weight by this preſent act, aboue three pound in any whole broad woollen cloth, or aboue one pound, and the halfe of one pound in one halfe broad cloth, Taunton cloth, Bridgewater or other cloth of like ſort, or aboue one pound in one kerſey, cotton, dozen, penyſtone, frize, rugge or any other wollen cloth reſpectiuely, of what nature, kinde or name ſoeuer they be or ſhall be of, Then the offender ſhall forfeit for one pound wanting more then as aforeſaid, tenne ſhillings, And for two pounds twentie ſhillings, And for three pounds fortie ſhillings, and ſo double the forfeiture for euery pound ſo wanting, vnleſſe the partie offending by ſuch wanting, will yeelde the ſame cloth, halfe cloth, kerſey, cotton, dozen, pennyſtone, frize and rugge ſo wanting, forfeited, which if he wil yeeld, then the ſame ſo wanting ſhal bee forfeited: Any former law, ſtatute or other matter or thing whatſoeuer to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And that one ſtatute made in the nyne and thirtieth yeere of her Highneſſe raigne, intituled, an Act againſt the deceitfull ſtretching and tentering of Northerne cloth, as to, for, touching and concerning viewes, ſeales, ſearches, appointment of Ouerſeers, Ouerſeers, penalties and authoritie giuen to Iuſtices of Aſſize, Iuſtices of Peace, head Officers of cities, boroughs, and townes corporate, and other perſon and perſons of and for Northerne clothes, in the County of Yorke, Lancaſter, and other the Counties on the North of Trent, ſhal from the ſaide feaſt of Eaſter next enſuing, reſpectiuely extende vnto all and ſinguler woollen broad clothes, halfe clothes, kerſeys, cottons, dozens, peniſtones, frizes, rugges, and all other woollen cloth, of what nature, kinde or name ſoeuer they be or ſhall be of, made and to bee made within her Highneſſe Realme of England, to be viewed, ſealed, ouerſeene, ſubiected to penalties, and authoritie giuen to Iuſtices of Aſſize, Iuſtices of peace, and other perſon and perſons in ſuch and the like maner and forme, & to ſuch and the like purpoſes and intents reſpectiuely, as is limitted and appointed for ſuch ſaide Northerne clothes. And that euery broad woollen cloth, halfe cloth, kerſey, cotton, dozen, peniſtone, frize, rugge, and eurey other wollen cloth, of what nature, kinde or name ſoeuer they be or ſhall be of, ſealed by the Ouerſeers authoriſed by this preſent Act, ſhal not be brought to be viewed, ſearched and ſeene, nor ſhal bee ſearched, tried, or watered by any other Searcher & Ouerſeer of any other city, borough, towne, village, pariſh or hamlet, by vertue of his or their office or offices, Any Statute, matter or thing to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And be it enacted, that yͤ ſeueral branches of the ſeueral Acts of Parliament, the firſt intituled, An Act for the true making of woollen Cloth, in the fifth yeere of the Raigne of King Edward the ſixth, and the Acte, intituled, An Acte touching the making of woollen Clothes in the fourth and fifth yeeres of the Raigne of king Philip and Queene Mary, and in the acte made in the ſeuen and twentieth yeere of the Raigne of our ſayde Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maieſtie that nowe is, intituled, An Acte touching the breadth of white woollen clothes made in the Counties of Somerſet, Wilts, Glouceſter and Oxon, and in the Acte made in the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the Raigne of our ſayde Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maieſtie that now is, intituled, An Acte touching the breadth of Plunkets, Azures and Blues, and other coloured Clothes made in the Countie of Somerſet or elſewhere, of like making, for and concerning the exceeding of length of Clothes mentioned in the ſaid Statutes of the fifth yeere of king Edward the ſixt, ſhall from henceforth bee vtterly repealed, as concerning onely the ſayde ouerlengths, and that one other Branch made in the ſaide fourth and fifth yeere of the Reigne of King Philip and Queene Marie, touching or concerning Certificates of faultie Clothes, ſhall from the ſayde Feaſt of Eaſter next enſuing, bee likewiſe repealed, for Clothes to be ſolde after the ſayde Feaſt of Eaſter nexte enſuing. And be it further enacted, that no Marchant or Buyer which ſhall tranſport, or cauſe to be tranſported beyond the Seas any broad woollen Cloth, halfe Cloth, Kerſey, Cotton, Dozen, Penniſtone, Frize, Rugge, or any other woollen Cloth, of what nature, kind or name ſoeuer they be, or ſhal bee of, by reaſon of any Clothiers or Sellers of any broad woollen Cloth, halfe Cloth, Kerſey, Cotton, Dozen, Pennyſtone, Frize, Rugge, or any other woollen cloth, of what nature, kinde or name ſoeuer they bee, or ſhall bee of, ſo tranſported, his hand to ſuch Marchant or Buyers booke, bill, or Ticket, for or touching any defectes, ſhall take any benefite or aduantage. And be it further enacted, that all and euery article, clauſe and ſentence in any act of Parliament heretofore made, touching or concerning the ſayde abuſes in this act mentioned, and being repugnant and contrariant to any article or ſentence in this act, ſhall from the ſaide feaſt of Eaſter nowe next enſuing, bee vtterly voide and of none effect. And be it furher enacted, that all ſuch as ſhall offende after the ſayde Feaſt of Eaſter, againſt the ſayde Acte in the nine and thirtieth yeere of her Highneſſe Reigne, obſeruing and performing this preſent Acte, ſhall not incurre any penaltie mentioned in the ſaide Acte of the ſaide nine and thirtieth yeere. The moitie of all which forfeitures (not otherwiſe by this preſent act appointed) ſhal be to the Searchers and Ouerſeers that ſhall and will finde the ſame, and in his and their default, to him that ſhall finde the ſame, and the other halfe to the poore of the Pariſh where the offence ſhall be committed. Prouided alwayes, that this act or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to take away or abridge from any lawful Aulneger any power or right already giuen vnto him by her Maieſties letters Patents, for the viewing, ſearching or ſeizing of any cloths put to ſale, contrary to the Lawes heretofore made in that behalfe. This Acte to continue till the ende of the next Seſſion of the next Parliament, and no longer. Prouided alſo neuertheleſſe, That if any vnwrought cloth, halfe cloth, kerſey, cotton, dozen, penyſtone, frize, rugge, or any other vnwrought wollen cloth, of what nature, kinde or name ſoeuer they be, or ſhall be of, tranſported after the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter next beyond the Seas, ſhall be found to haue bene formerly tentered, ſtrained and ſtretched by the meanes or conſent of the maker or ſeller thereof, contrary to the true intent of this preſent act: That then ſuch Merchant or buyer ſhall or may at his owne coſts and charges returne the ſame into this Realme, and after ſuch returne, deliuer, or cauſe the ſame to be deliuered vnto the maker or ſeller thereof with the ſeales thereunto limitted by this preſent Act to bee fixed, and thereupon ſhall or may recouer yͤ value thereof ſo returned by action of debt, bill, plaint or information, in any of her Highneſſe Courts of Record, againſt the maker or ſeller thereof, by whoſe meanes or conſent the ſame was ſo tentered, ſtrayned, and ſtretched. An 43. Elizabethæ cap. 10.

Dures.

Spencers

ANno 1. Edw. 3. cap. 4. It was enacted that fines, giftes, grants and recogniſances made after the exile of the Spencers by Dures ſhould be auoyded, &c.

2 Whereas many in this Realme in the time of the Kinges father that nowe is, by meanes of his falſe & euil Counſellours, haue bene drawen by Dures, to binde themſelues by writing to come to the King with force and armes whenſoeuer they ſhould bee ſent for, vpon paine of life and limme, and to forfeit all that euer they might forfeit: by vertue of which writinges diuers of his Lande haue often bene deſtroyed: The King conſidering that ſuch writinges were made to the kings diſhonour, ſithence that euery man is bound to doe to the king as to his liege Lord, all that pertaineth to him without any maner of writing, willeth that from henceforth no ſuch writing be made, and that ſuch as be made, by the ſight of the Chauncelour and Treaſorer ſhal be ſhewed to the king, and the king ſhall cauſe all ſuch as bee made againſt right and reaſon to bee cancelled. Anno 1. Ed. 3. ſtat. 2. cap. 15.

Writing

Chancelor

Treaſorer

3 The Prelates and Cleargie of this Realme doe greatly complaine them of that, that people of holy Church, purſuing in the ſpirituall Court of their tithes, and their other cauſes, which of right ought and of olde times were wont to pertaine to the ſame ſpirituall Court, and that the Iudges of holy Church hauing cogniſance in ſuch cauſes, and other perſons thereof medling according to the law, bee maliciouſly and vnduely for this cauſe indicted, impriſoned, and by ſecular power grieuouſly oppreſſed, and alſo inforced with violence by othes and grieuous obligations, and by many other meanes vnduely compelled to leaue and ceaſe vtterly from the thinges aforeſayde, againſt the liberties and franchiſes of holy Church: Wherefore it is aſſented, that all ſuch obligations made or to be made by dureſſe or violence, ſhall bee of no valor. And as to thoſe that by malice do procure ſuch indictments, and be alſo themſelues indictors, after that the ſame indictees bee ſo acquite, ſuch procurers ſhall haue and incurre the ſame paine that is contained in the Statute of Weſtminſt. 2. (which ſee in Appeales 3.) of thoſe that procure falſe appeales to be made. And the Iuſtices of Aſſiſe and other Iuſtices before whom ſuch indictees ſhall be acquited, ſhall haue power to enquire of ſuch procurors and indictors, and duely to puniſh them after their deſert. Anno 1. Ric. 2 cap. 13.

Clergie

Tithes

Spirituall court

Obligations

Indictments

Iuſt of aſſ.

4 Anno 5. R. 2. cap. 6. It was enacted that all writinges and bondes made by dureſſe in the time of the late inſurrection, ſhould be voyd, and ſhould be reſtored, and all Entre & Feoffements then made by dureſſe ſhould be voyd.

Durham.

AN act (not printed) was made in Anno 7. Ed. 6. whereby the Biſhopricke of Durham was diſſolued, and that the King ſhould haue the landes and hereditamentes thereof, Newcaſtle

Garſhide

thereof, and another acte was made in An.7. Ed.6.ca.10. whereby the towne of Garſhide was vnited to Newcaſtle vpon Tine. But theſe two Acts be repealed by 1.M.Parl.2. cap.3. And by this acte the Biſhopricke of Durham is reuiued and erected, and thereto annexed all the Eccleſiaſticall and Temporall iuriſdictions, and the towne of Garſhide, and all landes and hereditaments before belonging to the Biſhopricke, and diuers matters bee at large in this acte concerning theſe matters. Therefore ſee this Statute.

K.Bench
C.Place

Award

Biſhop
Chancelor

Shirife

Teſte

Proclamation

Returne

Outlawrie

Voyd

Vacacion

One deputie

2 Where the Biſhopricke of Durham is, and of long time hath bin an ancient countie Palantine of it ſelfe: in which Biſhopricke the Queenes writte hath not, nor yet doeth runne, ſo that the writ of proclamation awarded vpon an Exigend againſt any perſon or perſons inhabiting within the ſame Countie in any action wherein proceſſe of Outlawrie doeth lie, according to the Statute made in the firſt yere of the raigne of the late king Henry the eight (after in Exigent and Outlary 5.) cannot bee directed to any Shirife, or other officer within the ſaide Biſhopricke, but vnto the Shirife of the Countie next adioyning vnto the ſaid Biſhopricke, ſo that the partie dwelling within the ſaide Biſhopricke, againſt whom any ſuch Exigende and Proclamation hath beene or ſhall bee awarded, hath not had, nor hereafter can haue any knowledge of the ſame ſuite or Proceſſe: by reaſon whereof many perſons inhabiting within the ſayde Biſhopricke without knowledge haue beene outlawed, and hereafter are like to bee outlawed, in like maner to their vtter vndoings, if ſome ſpeedie remedie bee not the ſooner prouided. Bee it therefore, and for diuers other good conſiderations enacted, ordayned and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that whenſoeuer any writte of Exigend, at any time after the firſt day of April next comming, ſhall be awarded at the ſuite of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, Kinges or Queenes of this Realme, or at the ſuite or ſuits of any other perſon or perſons, plaintife or plaintifes, in any action or ſuite in any of the Courts of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lady, her heires or ſucceſſors, kinges and Queenes of this Realme, commonly called the kinges Bench, and the Common place, againſt any perſon or perſons dwelling within the ſaide Biſhopricke: that then immediatly vpon the awarding of euery ſuch Exigend, the Iuſtice or Iuſtices before whom any ſuch Writ of Exigend vpon ſuch ſuite or action ſhall bee ſued, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this acte, to award one writ of proclamation, according to the tenor and effect of writs of proclamation awarded vpon Exigends, and commonly directed out of any of the ſaide Courtes into London, or into any other ſhires of this realme, againſt any perſon or perſons dwelling in other ſhire or ſhires of this realme, where the Queens writ doth run according to the order and forme of the ſaide act, made in the vi. yeere of the raigne of the ſaid late king, to be directed to the Biſhop of Durham for the time being, and during the vacation of the biſhoprick, then to the Chancelor of the ſaid Biſhopricke or Countie Palantine for the time being, where it ſhal happen the ſayde defendant againſt whom any ſuch action ſhal be ſued, as is aforeſaide, to be dwelling, and not to the ſhirife of any other ſhire next adioyning to the ſaide Biſhopricke or County Palantine (any law, cuſtome or vſage heretofore vſed to the contrary notwithſtanding.) And that euery ſuch writ of Proclamation ſo to bee hereafter awarded to ſuch Biſhop or Chancelor of the ſaide Biſhopricke or Countie Palantine, ſhall haue the ſame Teſte and day of returne, as the exigendes whereupon euery ſuch writ of Proclamation ſhall bee awarded ſhall haue: And that euery ſuch biſhop or chancelor, to whom any of the ſaid writ or writs of Proclamation ſhall be directed, ſhal by his or their Mandat, directed to the Shirife of the ſaid Countie palantine, cauſe Proclamation to be made of the ſame writs of Proclamation, according to the tenor of the ſame, and ſhall make true returnes of the ſame, in ſuch Court & Courts, and before ſuch Iuſtices as the tenor of the ſame Writ and Writs of Proclamation ſhal require and demaund. And that al outlawries hereafter to bee promulged or pronounced againſt any perſon or perſons, vpon any ſuch Exigent or Exigents awarded againſt any perſon or perſons dwelling within the ſaide Biſhopricke or Countie Palantine, and no writs of Proclamation awarded in forme aforeſayd, to the Biſhop or Chancelor aforeſayd, where the partie defendant ſhall bee, as is aforeſaide, dwelling, or not returned as aforeſaid, to bee clearly void and of none effect nor force in the law. And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euery biſhop of the ſaid biſhoprick, for the time being, and during ẏ vacation of the ſaid biſhopricke, the chancelor of the ſaid countie palantine for the time being, ſhall haue in euery of the ſaid courts of the kings Bench, & common plees, one ſufficient deputie at the leaſt, to receiue

all ſuch writs of Proclamations which ſhall be hereafter directed to euery ſuch Biſhop or Chancelor of the ſaid Biſhopricke or County Palantine, for whom the ſame deputie or deputies ſhall be appointed, in like maner and forme, and vpon like paines, as by the former Statutes and Lawes of this realme, the ſhirifes of other ſhires or counties within this Realme of England, be bound to haue in either of the ſame Courtes, and that all ſuch Writs of Proclamation as aforeſaide, ſhall be deliuered vnto euery ſuch deputie or deputies of Recorde in the ſame Courtes, and eyther of them, and alſo like fees ſhall bee payd for making euery ſuch writ of Proclamation, and for inrolling the ſame of Record, as is limited in the ſame Statute, made in the firſt yeere of the ſaid king Henry the eight. And bee it further &c. that if any ſuch writ or writs of Proclamation hereafter to be directed to any Biſhop or Chancelor of the ſaide Biſhopricke or Countie Palantine, be deliuered vnto any of the ſaid biſhops for the time being, or during the vacation of the ſaid Biſhopricke, to the Chancelor of the ſaid Countie Palantine for the time being, or to his or their deputie or deputies, in maner and forme aforeſayde, and the ſame Biſhop for the time being, or during the vacation of the ſaide Biſhopricke, the ſaid Chancelor of the ſaid countie palantine for the time being, do not make true returne of euery ſuch writ and writs of Proclamation to thē directed into ſuch court and courtes, out of which the ſaide Writte or writs of Proclamation ſhall bee awarded: That for euery ſuch default of non returne, euery ſuch Biſhop for the time being, and during the vacation of the ſaide Sea, the ſaide Chancelor for the time beeing, ſo failing to make due returne, ſhall loſe and forfaite fiue poundes, the one halfe whereof ſhall be to the Queene, her heires and ſucceſſors, and the other halfe thereof to any ſuch perſon or perſons, as will ſue for the ſame, in any action of debt to be grounded vpon this Acte in any of the Queenes Courtes of Record, wherein no eſſoine, protection or wager of law ſhal be allowed or admitted. Prouided alwaies that this acte, or any thing therein contained, ſhal not in any wiſe extende, or be preiudiciall to any Biſhop of the ſayd Biſhopricke of Durham, for or concerning ſuch Liberties, Franchiſes, or priuiledges as belong to the ſame Biſhops Biſhopricke or Sea, or to any miniſters or officers of the ſame Biſhopricke or Countie palantine, otherwiſe or in any other maner, then by the true meaning of this Act is before prouided or declared, any thing in this Act mentioned to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that if any perſon or perſons dwelling within the ſayde Biſhopricke or Countie Palantine, after the foreſaide firſt day of April, ſhall be outlawed in any ſuch ſuite or action as is aforeſaide: That then all writs of ſpeciall Capias vtlagatum, ſingle Capias vtlagatum, Non moleſtandū, and all other Proceſſe, for or againſt any perſon or perſons ſo outlawed, ſhall & may from henceforth bee directed from time to time to the Biſhop of the ſaid Biſhopricke and countie Palantine for the time being, and during the vacation of the ſayd Sea, to the Chancelor there for the time beeing, who ſhall make like Writs and Proceſſes thereupon and of like effect ſealed with the ſeale of their ſayde offices, to be directed to the ſhirife of the ſaid Countie Palantine for the time beeing, as heretofore hath beene vſed and accuſtomed in ſuch caſes. Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that vpon any Writ of Proclamation to be awarded by vertue of this Acte, and the Mandat thereupon to be made to the Shirife, and the execution thereof, there ſhall be but one onely Fee taken, receiued or demaunded for the ſame, by the ſaid biſhop, chancelor and ſhirife of the ſaid county palantine for yͤ time being.

Fees

Inroll

True returne

Default

Forf.

Franchiſes

Proceſſe

Seale

Mandat

One fee

Eccleſiaſticall iuriſdiction.

IT may be ordeined and enacted by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that all and ſinguler perſons aſwel lay as thoſe that now be married or hereafter ſhall bee married, being doctors of the ciuill Lawe, lawfully created and made in any Vniuerſitie, which ſhall be made, ordeined, conſtituted and deputed to be any Chancelor, Vicar generall, Commiſſary, Officiall, Scribe or Regiſter, by your Maieſtie or any of your heires or ſucceſſors, or by any Archbiſhop, Biſhop, Archdeacon or other perſon whatſoeuer, hauing authoritie vnder your Maieſtie, your heires or ſucceſſors, to make any Chancelor, Vicar generall, Commiſſarie, Officiall or Regiſter: may lawfully execute and exerciſe all maner of iuriſdiction commonly called Eccleſiaſtical iuriſdiction, and all cenſures and cohercions appertaining, or in any wiſe belonging vnto the ſame, albeit ſuch perſon or perſons bee Lay, married or vnmarried, ſo that they bee Doctors of the Ciuill Law as is aforeſaid, any Lawe, Conſtitution or Ordinance to the contrary notwithſtanding. Anno 37. Henrici 8.cap.17. This Acte was repealed by Anno 1.&2. Philip. & Mar. capit.8. But it is reuiued by An.1. Elizab. cap.1. which ſee Crowne 6.

Mariage

D. of ciuill law

Chancelor

Vicar generall

Commiſſarie

Archbiſhop

Officiall

Regiſter

Maried

Ægyptians.

FOꝛaſmuch as befoꝛe this time diuers and many outlandiſh people, calling themſelues Egyptians, vſing no craft noꝛ feat of Marchandiſe, haue cōmen into this Realme, and gone from ſhire to ſhire, and place to place in great companies, and vſed great ſubtiltie and crafty meanes to deceiue the people, bearing them in hande that they by Palmiſtrie could tell mens and womens foꝛtunes, and ſo many times by craft and ſubtiltie haue deceiued the people of their money: And alſo haue committed many and haynous felonies, and robberies, to the great hurt and deceit of the people that they haue commen among. Bee it ⁊c. that from henceforth no ſuch perſons be ſuffered to come within this Realme, and if they doe, then they ⁊ euery of thē ſo doing ſhal foꝛfait to the King all their goods ⁊ cattels, and then to be cōmanded to auoid the Realme within xv. dayes next after the commandement, vpon paine of impꝛiſonment. And it ſhall bee lawfull to euery Shirife, Iuſtice of peace and Eſchetoꝛ to ſeize to the vſe of the king, ⁊c. al ſuch goods as they oꝛ any of them ſhall haue, and thereof to make account in his Eſchequer. And if it ſhall happen any ſuch ſtranger hereafter to commit wͭin this realm any murther, robberie oꝛ any other felonie, ⁊ thereof be indicted ⁊ arraigned, and to plead not guiltie, oꝛ any other plea triable by the Countrey, ẏ then the Inqueſt that ſhall paſſe betweene the king and any ſuch partie, ſhalbe altogether of Engliſh men, albeit that the partie ſo indicted pꝛay Medietatem linguæ, accoꝛding to the ſtatute of An.8.H.6. oꝛ of any other ſtatute thereof made. Pꝛouided alway that euery ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons which can pꝛoue by two credible perſons befoꝛe the ſame partie that ſeiſeth ſuch money, goods oꝛ cattels of the Egyptians, that any part of the ſame goods, money oꝛ cattels were craftily oꝛ felonioully taken oꝛ ſtollen from him, ſhall be incontinently reſtoꝛed vnto the ſame goods, money oꝛ cattels whereof hee maketh ſuch pꝛoofe befoꝛe the ſame partie that ſo ſeiſeth the ſame money, goods oꝛ cattels, vpon paine to foꝛfait to the ſame partie that maketh ſuch pꝛoofe, the double value of the ſame, by action of debt, bil oꝛ otherwiſe in any of the kings courts ⁊c. wherein ⁊c. any thing in this act to the contrary notwithſtanding. Pꝛouided alwayes, and be it further enacted, that if any Iuſtice of peace, Shirife oꝛ Eſchetoꝛ, which by authoꝛitie of this acte, haue power to take oꝛ ſeiſe any goodes oꝛ cattels of any Egyptians, at any time hereafter doe ſeiſe ⁊ take the goods oꝛ cattels of any ſuch Egyptians, that then euery ſuch Iuſtice, Shirife oꝛ Eſchetoꝛ doing the ſame, ſhall haue, keepe and retaine to his owne vſe, the moitie of all ſuch goods, ſo by him ſeiſed, and of the other moitie ſo by him taken oꝛ ſeiſed, ſhall make accompt to the king in his Eſchequer, accoꝛding to the tenoꝛ of this pꝛeſent acte, any thing in the ſame to the contrary hereof notwithſtanding. And that vpon any accompt hereafter to bee made foꝛ the ſaid other moity of the ſame goods, the accomptant ſhall pay no maner of fee oꝛ other charge foꝛ his accompt oꝛ diſcharge to be had in the kings Eſchequer oꝛ elſewhere. An.22. H.8.ca.10. But ſee here 2.& 3.a greater penaltie appointed.

Egyptians
Palmeſtrie
Felonies
Robberies
Foꝛf.
Impꝛiſ.
Shirife
Iuſt.of P.
Eſchetoꝛ
Seale
Accompt
Eſchequer
Murder
Felonie
Inditement
Inqueſt
Engliſhmen
Medietas ling.
Goods
Reſtoꝛed
Foꝛf.
Actiō of debt
Iuſt.of P.
Shirife
Eſchetoꝛ
Retaine the moitie
Accompt Eſchequer
Accompt
No fees

2 Foꝛaſmuch as diuers, calling themſelues Egyptians, not fearing the penaltie of the ſtatute 22.H.8.ca.10.(before 1.) haue come ouer againe into this realme vſing their olde, accuſtomed, deuiliſh ⁊ naughtie deuiſes, with ſuch abominable liuing, as is not in any chꝛiſtian realme to be permitted, and be not duely puniſhed foꝛ the ſame: Foꝛ refoꝛmatiō whereof, be it ⁊c. that if any perſon oꝛ perſons after the laſt day of January next comming, do willingly tranſpoꝛt bꝛing oꝛ conuey into this realme of England oꝛ Wales, any ſuch perſons calling themſelues, oꝛ commonly called Egyptians, that then he oꝛ they ſo tranſpoꝛting, bꝛinging oꝛ conueying in any ſuch perſons, contrary to the true meaning of this act, ſhal foꝛfait ⁊ loſe foꝛ euery time ſo offending xl.li. of lawfull money of England. And be it further enacted by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſayd, that if any of the ſaid perſons called Egyptians, which ſhall be tranſpoꝛted and conueyed into this Realme of England oꝛ Wales, as is afoꝛeſaid, do continue and remaine within the ſame by the ſpace of one moneth, that then he oꝛ they ſo offending, ſhall by vertue of this act, be deemed and adiudged a felon ⁊ felons, and ſhall therefoꝛe ſuffer paines of death, loſſe of landes and goods, as in caſes of felony by the oꝛder of the Common law of this realme, and ſhall vpon the triall of them oꝛ any of them therein, be tried in the Countie, and by the inhabitants of the countie oꝛ place, where they oꝛ he ſhal be appꝛehended oꝛ taken, ⁊ not per Medietatem linguæ, and ſhall loſe the benefit and pꝛiuiledge of Sanctuarie ⁊ Clergie. And be it further enacted ⁊c. that if the Egyptians ⁊ other perſons commonly calling themſelues Egyptians, and euery of them now being within this realm of England oꝛ Wales, doe not depart out of the ſame within xx. daies next after Pꝛoclamation of this pꝛeſent acte ſhal be made: that then he oꝛ they which ſhall not depart within the ſaid time, accoꝛding to

Tranſpoꝛt
Egyptians
Foꝛf.
Continue one moneth
Felony
Trial Countie
Medietas ling.
Clergie
Depart xx. dayes
Pꝛoclamation

the true meaning of this act, ſhall forfait and loſe all his and their goods & cattels, and that then it ſhall be lawful to all & euery the king, and the Queenes ſubiects, to ſeiſe the ſame: the one moitie therof to be to the vſe of our ſoueraigne Lord & Lady the King & Queene, & the other moitie thereof to be to the vſe of him, or them that ſhall ſo ſeiſe the ſame. And be it alſo enacted &c. that if the Egiptians, & other perſons commonly called Egiptians, & euery of them, now being within this realme of England or Wales, do not depart out, and from the ſame within xl. daies next after proclamation ſhall be made of this act, that then hee or they which ſhall not depart, and auoid within the ſaid time of xl. dayes, according to the true meaning of this act, ſhalbe adiudged and deemed acccording to the lawes of this realme of England, a felon & felons, and ſhall ſuffer therefore paine of death, loſſe of landes & goods, as in other caſes of felony: and ſhall be tried as is before ſaid, and without hauing any benefit, or priuiledge of ſanctuary or clergie. And be it further enacted &c. that if anie perſon after the 1. day of Januarie next comming, ſhall ſue for the obtaining of any licẽce, letter, or paſport, for any of the ſaid perſons called Egiptians, to abide or continue within this realme of England or Wales, contrary to the tenor of this act: that then euerie ſuch perſon ſo ſuing, ſhall forfeit & looſe for the ſame xl. li. of lawfull money of England, and that euery ſuch licence, letter & paſport, ſhalbe by vertue of this act, void to al intents and purpoſes: The one moitie of all which ſummes of money to be forfaited, as is before ſaid, ſhalbe to the King & Queene, our Soueraigne Lord and Lady, and the other moitie thereof to be to him or them that will ſue for the ſame in any court of record, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, wherein no eſſoine, wager of law nor protection ſhall bee admitted or allowed. Prouided alwaies, and be it &c. that this preſent act, nor any thing therin contained, ſhal not extend, nor be hurtfull to any of the ſaid perſons commonly called Egiptians, which within the ſaid time of xx. dayes next after the ſaid Proclamation to bee made, as is before ſaid, ſhall leaue that naughtie, idle, and vngodly life & companie, & be placed in the ſeruice of ſome honeſt & able inhabitant, or inhabitants, within this realm, or that ſhall honeſtly exerciſe himſelfe in ſome lawfull worke or occupation, but that hee or they ſo continuing in ſeruice, or other lawfull worke or occupation, ſhall during ſuch time as hee or they ſhall ſo continue, be diſcharged of all pains and forfeitures contained in this act. Prouided alſo and be it &c. that this act ſhall not in any wiſe extend to any childe or childrẽ being not aboue the age of xiiii. yeres, nor to any of the ſaid perſons, being now in priſon, ſo that he or they ſo being in priſon, do depart out of this realme within xiiii. dayes next after his or their deliuery out of priſon, nor ſhall extend to charge any maner of perſon or perſons, as acceſſarie to any offence or offences, cõtained or ſpecified in this ſtatute.

xl. Dayes

Felony

Clergy

Forf.

Void

Liue idle life

Children

Priſoners

Acceſſorie

An.1 & 2.P.& M.cap.4. See here 3.an inlargement of this Statute. *

☞ 3 Whereas ſince the act of 1. & 2. P. & M. cap. 4. (before 2.) there is doubt riſen, whether perſons borne within the Qneenes dominions, & being of that felowſhip by diſguiſing their apparell, & counterfaiting their ſpeech or behauiour, be puniſhable by the ſaid ſtatute, as other of that ſort are, being ſtraungers borne, and tranſported into this realme: for auoyding of all doubt: Be it enacted, that the ſaid ſtatute made in the firſt and ſecond yeres of the ſaid late king & Queene, concerning thoſe vagabondes, calling themſelues Egiptians, ſhall continue, remaine and be in full force, ſtrength and effect. And yet moreouer be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euery perſon and perſons, which from and after the firſt day of May now next inſuing, ſhall be ſeene or found within this realme of England or Wales, in any company or felowſhip of vagabonds, commonly called, or calling themſelues Egiptians, or counterfaiting, tranſporting, or diſguiſing themſelues by their apparell, ſpeech, or other behauiour, like vnto ſuch vagabonds, commonlie called, or calling themſelues Egiptians, and ſo ſhall, or do continue & remaine in the ſame, either at one time or at ſeuerall times, by the ſpace of one Moneth: that then the ſame perſon or perſons ſhall by vertue of this act, bee deemed & iudged a felon and felons, and ſhall therefore ſuffer paines of death, loſſe of lands & goods, as in caſes of felony, by the order of the common lawes of this realme: and ſhall vpon the triall of them, or any of them therein, be tried in the countie, and by the inhabitants of the countie or place, where they or hee ſhall be apprehended or taken, and not by per Medietatem linguæ, & ſhall loſe the priuiledge & benefit of ſanctuary & clergy. Prouided alwaies and be it &c. that this act ſhall not in any wiſe extend to any child or childrẽ, being within the age of xiiii. yeres, nor to any of the ſaid perſons being in priſon the laſt day of this preſent parliament, ſo that hee or they ſo being in priſon, doe within xiiii. dayes next after his or their deliuery out of priſon, either

Vagabonds

Wales

Apparell

Speech

1. Moneth

Felony

Lands

Goods

Triall

No ſanctuary nor clergy

Children

Depart
Seruice
Borne within
Seruice

depart out of this Realme of England and Wales, or put him or themſelues to ſome honeſt ſeruice or exerciſe, ſome lawfull worke, trade, or occupation, and vtterly forſake the ſaid idle and falſe trade, conuerſation, and behauiour of the ſaid counterfeit or diſguiſed vagabonds, commonly called, or calling thẽſelues Egyptians. Prouided alſo & be it &c. that this ſaid act made in the firſt and ſecond yeres of the ſaid late king & Queene, ſhal not extend to compell any perſon or perſons, born within any of the Q. Maieſties dominions, to depart out of this Realme of England and Wales, but onely to conſtraine & bind them, and euery of them, to leaue their ſaid naughtie, idle, and vngodly life and company, and to place themſelues in ſome honeſt ſeruice, or to exerciſe themſelues at home with their parents, or elſwhere, honeſtly in ſome lawfull worke, trade, or occupation: any thing mentioned in the ſaid former act to the contrarie hereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. An. 5. Eliz. cap. 20.

Election.

Force
Diſturbe

BEcauſe elections ought to bee free, the king commandeth vpon great forfeiture, that no great mã nor other, by force of arms, nor by threats ſhal diſturbe any free election to be made. Weſt. 1. cap. 5. An. 3. E. 1.

Free

2 If any dignity be vacant where election is to be made, it is deſired that the electors or chooſers may freely make their electiõ without feare of any temporall power, & that all prayes and oppreſſions ſhall in this behalfe ceaſe. The anſwere is, bee they freely made according to the Statutes and ordinances. Articuli cleri cap. 14. An. 9. E. 2.

Election
Fellow
Scholler
Reward
Promiſe
Voyce
Place
Void
Contract
Reſigne
Forf.
Double value
Vncapable
New election

3 If any perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporate, which haue election, preſentation, or nomination, or voice or aſſent in the choiſe, election, preſentation, or nomination of any fellow, ſcholler, or any other perſon, to haue roome or place in any the ſaid churches, colleges, ſchooles, hoſpitals, hals, or ſocieties, ſhall at any time after xl. dayes next after the end of this preſent ſeſſion of parliament, haue, receiue, or take any money, fee, reward, or any other profit directly or indirectly or ſhall take any promiſe, agreemnet, couenãt, bond, or other aſſurãce, to receiue or haue any mony, fee, reward, or any other profit, directly or indirectly, eyther to him or themſelues, or to any other of their, or any of their friends, for his or their voice or voices, aſſent or aſſents, or conſents, in electing, chooſing, preſenting, or nominating any officer, fellow, ſcholler, or other perſon, to haue anie roome or place in any the ſaid churches, colledges, halles, ſchooles, hoſpitals, or ſocieties: that then and from thenceforth, the place, roome, or office, which ſuch perſon ſo offending, ſhall then haue in any the ſaid churches, colledges, ſchoolles, halles, hoſpitals, or ſocieties, ſhall be void. And that then aſwell the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, and euery other perſon or perſons, or their heires and ſucceſſors, to whom the preſentation, donation, gift, election, or diſpoſition, ſhall of right belong or appertaine of anie ſuch of the ſaid roomes or places of the ſaid perſon offending as aforeſaid, ſhall or may at their pleaſure, elect, preſent, nominate, place, or appoint any other perſon or perſons, in the roomes, office, or place of ſuch perſon or perſons ſo offending, as if the ſaid perſon or perſons ſo offending then were naturaly dead. And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie fellow, officer, or ſcholler, of any the ſaid Churches, Colledges, ſchooles, halles, hoſpitals, or ſocieties, or other perſons hauing roome or place in anie of the ſame, ſhall at any time hereafter directly or indirectly take or receiue, or by any way, deuice, or meanes contract to agree or haue or receiue any money, reward, or profit whatſoeuer, for the leauing or reſigning vp of the ſame his roome or place, for any other to be placed in the ſame: that then euerie perſon ſo taking, or contracting, or agreeing to take or haue any thing for the ſame, ſhall forfeit and loſe double the ſumme of money, or value of the thing ſo receiued and taken, or agreed to bee receiued or taken. And euery perſon by whom, or for whom anie money, gift, or reward, as aforeſaid, ſhalbe giuen or agreed to be paied, ſhall be vncapable of that place or roome for that time or turn, & ſhall not be, nor had, nor taken, to be a lawful fellow, ſcholler, or officer of any the Churches, colledges, halles, hoſpitals, ſchooles, or ſocieties, or to haue ſuch roome or place there: but that they to whom it ſhall apperteine at any time thereafter, ſhal & may elect, chooſe, preſent, & nomiuate any other perſon fit to be elected, preſented, or nominated into the ſaid roome or fellowſhip, as if the ſaid perſon, by, or for whom any ſuch money, gift, or reward ſhall be giuen or agreed to bee payed were dead, or had reſigned and left the ſame. And for more ſincere election, choiſe, preſentation, and nomination of fellowes, ſchollers, officers, and other perſons, to haue roome or place hereafter in anie of the ſaid Churches, Colledges, Halles, Schooles, Hoſpitals,

and other ſocieties. And be it further enacted
Election &c. that at the time of euery ſuch election,
preſentation, or nomination hereafter to bee
had, aſwell this preſent act, as the orders and
ſtatutes of the ſame places, concerning ſuch
election, preſentation or nomination to bee
Read had, ſhall then and there bee publikely read,
vpon pain that euery perſon, in whom default
Forf. thereof ſhall be, ſhall forfeit & loſe the ſumme
of xl. li. All which forfeitures ſhall and may
bee had and recouered, in any her Maieſties
courts of record, by any perſon or perſons, bodies
politike & corporate, that will ſue for the
ſame, by bil, plaint, or action of debt, in which
no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhalbe
Moitie allowed. The one moitie whereof ſhalbe to
him or them that wil ſue for the ſame, and the
other moitie to the vſe of the ſaid church, colledge,
hall, hoſpitall, ſchole, or ſocietie, where
ſuch offence ſhalbe committed. And for the
Simonie auoyding of ſimonie and corruption in preſentations,
collations, and donations, of and
to benefices, dignities, prebends, and other liuings
and promotions Eccleſiaſticall, and in
admiſſions, inſtitutions, & inductions to the
ſame. Be it further enacted &c. that if anie
perſon or perſons, bodies politique or corporate,
ſhall, or doe at any time after the end of
xl. dayes, next after the end of this Seſſion of
Reward parliament, for any ſumme of money, reward,
gift, profit, or benefit, directly or indirectly, or
for, or by reaſon of any promiſe, agreement,
Aſſurance graunt, bond, couenant, or other aſſurance, of,
or for any ſumme of money, reward, gift, profit,
or benefit whatſoeuer, directly, or indirectly,
Preſent preſent or collate any perſon to any benefice
with cure of ſoules, dignitie, prebend,
Liuing eccleſiaſticall or liuing Eccleſiaſtical, or giue, or beſtow the
ſame, for, or in reſpect of any ſuch corrupt
cauſe or conſideration: that then euery ſuch
preſentation, collation, gift and beſtowing,
and euery admiſſion, inſtitution, inueſture, &
Void induction thereupon, ſhalbe vtterly void, fruſtrate,
and of none effect in law. And that it
Queene ſhall and may be lawfull, to, and for the Q.
Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, to preſent,
collate vnto, or giue, or beſtow euery ſuch benefice,
dignitie, prebend, and liuing Eccleſiaſticall
Turne for that one time or turne onley, & that
all and euery perſon or perſons, bodies politike
and corporate, that from henceforth ſhall
Take or giue giue or take any ſuch ſumme of money, reward,
gift, or benefit, directly or indirectly, or
that ſhall take or make any ſuch promiſe,
graunt, bond, couenant, or other aſſurance,
Forf. ſhall forfeit and looſe the double value of one
yeres profit, of enery ſuch benefice, dignitie,
prebend, and liuing Eccleſiaſticall, and the
perſon ſo corruptly taking, procuring, ſeeking,
or accepting any ſuch benefice, dignity,
prebend, or liuing, ſhall thereupon, and from
thenceforth be adiudged a diſabled perſon in Diſabled
law, to haue or enioy the ſame benefice, dignitie,
prebend, or liuing Eccleſiaſticall. And
be it further enacted, that if any perſon ſhall
at any time after xl. dayes next after the end
of this ſeſſion of Parliament, for any ſumme
of money, reward, gift, profit or commoditie Reward
whatſoeuer, directly or indirectly (other then
for vſuall and lawfull fees) or for, or by reaſon
of any promiſe, agreement, graunt, couenant,
bond, or other aſſurance, of, or for any
ſumme of money, reward, gift, profit, or benefit
whatſoeuer, directly or indirectly, admit, Admit
inſtitute, inſtal, induct, inueſt, or place any perſon, Inſtitute Induct
in, or to any benefice with cure of ſoules,
dignitie, prebend, or other liuing Eccleſiaſticall:
That then euery ſuch perſon ſo offending,
ſhall forfeit and loſe the double value of Forf.
one yeares profit, of euery ſuch benefice, dignitie,
prebend, and liuing Eccleſiaſticall.
And that thereupon immediatly from and after
the inueſting, inſtallation, or induction
thereof had, the ſame benefice, dignitie, prebend
and liuings Eccleſiaſticall, ſhall be eftſoones
meerely void. And that the Patron, Void
or Parſon to whom the aduowſon, gift, preſentation,
or collation ſhall by law appertaine,
ſhall and may by vertue of this act, preſent
or collate vnto, giue and diſpoſe of the
ſame benefice, dignitie, prebend or liuing Eccleſiaſticall,
in ſuch ſort, to all intents & purpoſes,
as if the partie ſo admitted, inſtituted,
inſtalled, inueſted, inducted or placed, had bin,
or were naturally dead. Prouided alwayes,
that no title to conferre, or preſent by Lapſe, Lapſe
ſhall accrue vpon any voydance mentioned in
this act, but after ſixe Monethes next after
notice giuen of ſuch voydance by the Ordinary Notice
to the Patron. And be it further enacted
by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any incumbent
of any benefice with cure of ſoules
after the end of the ſaid fortie dayes, doe, or
ſhall corruptly reſigne or exchange the ſame, Reſigne
or corruptly take for, or in reſpect of the reſigning
or exchanging of the ſame, directly or Exchange
indirectly, any penſion, ſumme of money, or
benefit whatſoeuer: that then aſwell the giuer,
as the taker of any ſuch penſion, ſumme
of mony, or other benefit corruptly, ſhall loſe
double the value of the ſumme ſo giuen, taken Forf.
or had: The one moitie aſwell thereof, Moitie
as of the forfeiture of double value of one
yeares profit before mentioned, to bee to the
Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors,
and the other moitie to him or them that will

Penaltie
Eccleſiaſticall lawes
Procure
Orders
Forf.

ſue for the ſame by action of debt, bill, or information, in any of her Maieſties Courts of record, in which no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law, or priuiledge ſhall be admitted or allowed. Prouided alwaies, that this act, or any thing herein contained, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to take away, or reſtraine any puniſhment, paine or penaltie, limitted, preſcribed, or inflicted by the lawes Eccleſiaſticall, for any the offences before in this Act mentioned, but that the ſame ſhal remaine in force, and may be put in due execution, as it might be before the making of this Act: this act, or any thing therein conteined to the contrarie thereof, in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided further, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, ſhall or doe at any time after the end of this ſeſſion of Parliament, receiue or take any money, fee, or reward, or any other profit directly or indirectly, or ſhall take any promiſe, agreement, couenant, bond, or other aſſurance, to receiue or haue any money, fee, reward, or any other profit, directly, or indirectly, eyther to him or themſelues, or to anie other of their, or any of their friends, (all ordinarie and lawfull fees onely excepted) for, or to procure the ordeining or making of any Miniſter or Miniſters, or giuing of any orders, or licence or licences to preach: that then euery perſon or perſons ſo offending, ſhall for euery ſuch offence forfait and looſe the ſumme of fortie pounds, of lawfull money of England. And the partie ſo corruptly ordeined or made miniſter, or taking orders, ſhall forfeit and loſe the ſumme of x. pounds. And if at any time within vii. yeres next after ſuch corrupt entring into the Miniſterie, or receiuing of orders, he ſhall accept or take any benefice, liuing or promotion Eccleſiaſticall: that then immediatly from and after the induction, inueſting, or inſtallation thereof, or thereinto had, the ſame benefice, liuing, and promotion Eccleſiaſticall, ſhall bee eftſoones meerely void, and that the Patron or Parſon, to whom the aduowſon, gift, preſentation or collation, ſhall by law apperteine, ſhall and may by vertue of this act, preſent or collate vnto, giue, and diſpoſe of the ſame benefice, liuing, or promotion Eccleſiaſticall, in ſuch ſort, to all intents and purpoſes, as if the partie ſo inducted, inueſted, or inſtalled, had beene, or were naturally dead: any law, ordinance, qualification, or diſpenſation, to the contrarie notwithſtanding: The one moitie of all which forfeitures ſhall be to our ſoueraigne Lady the Queene, her heires and ſucceſſors, & the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in any of her Maieſties courts of record, in which, no eſſoine, protection, priuiledge, or wager of law ſhalbe admitted or allowed. An. 31. Eliz. cap. 6.

England and Engliſhmen.

France
Seale
Armes
Subiection
Free

That by the cauſe or colour of that, that we be king of France, and that the ſaid realme to vs perteineth, as afore is ſaid, or that wee doe vs to be named king of France in our ſtile, for that wee haue chaunged our Seale or our Armes, or for commandements which wee haue made, or from henceforth ſhal make as king of France: our ſaid realme of England, nor the people of the ſame, of what eſtate or condition they bee, ſhall not in any time to come, be put in ſubiection nor in obeiſance, of vs, nor of our heires, nor ſucceſſors, as kings of France, as is aforeſaid, nor be ſubiect nor obedient, but ſhall be free and quite of all manner ſubiection and obeyſance aforeſaid, as they were wont to be in the time of our progenitors kings of England for euer. An. 14. E. 3. Sta'.

Borne in England
Sworne to forreine Princes
Cuſtomes
Subſidies
Tolles
Impoſition
Holland
Zealand
Brabant
Flaunders
Certificate
Embaſſadors
Certifie
Seale
Chauncery
Writs
Cuſtomers
Comptrolers
Port

2 All and euery ſubiectes borne in England, and ſworne to be ſubiects to forreine Princes and Lordes of outward parts (as long as they ſhall ſo abide, and be as ſubiects to forreine Princes and Lordes) that from henceforth ſo long, they and euery of them ſhal pay ſuch cuſtomes, ſubſidies, tolles, and other impoſitions within this Realme of England, as other ſtrangers of thoſe parts where the ſaid Engliſhmen make their habitation, pay or vſe to pay within this ſaide Realme. And that the knowledge of all and euery ſuch perſon or perſons inhabitants, and ſworne in maner and forme as is afore rehearſed, within the Archdukes countries: that is to ſay, Holland, Zealand, Brabant, and Flaunders, onely ſhall bee had by certificate thereof made by the gouernors of the Marchant aduenturers, and the aſſiſtants there for the time being, and alſo for all other realmes and countries of forreine Princes, to be certified by the kinges moſt noble Embaſſadors, being at ſuch time there, as they ſhall happen to bee in the ſaid countries vpon the kings affaires, ſhall likewiſe certifie, as is aforeſaid, vnder their ſeale, into the Chancery of our Soueraigne Lord the king, & thereupon out of the ſaid Chancery writs bee made and directed vnto the cuſtomers, comptrolers, or other officers of the kings cuſtomes, in euerie Port, Hauen or Creeke within this ſaid Realme, to perceiue, leuie, and take all

maner

Cuſtomes
Subſidies
Goods
Marchandizes
Inward
Outward
Reſtore
Liberties
Writ
Chauncery

maner of cuſtomes, ſubſidies, tolles, & other impoſitions, as is before ſpecified, of all ſuch goods and marchandizes, as ſhall belong vnto any ſuch perſon or perſons, inhabited and ſworne in maner and forme aboue written, as well inward as outward. Prouided alwaies, that if hereafter it ſhall happen any ſuch perſon or perſons, to returne into the realme, & here to tarrie and inhabite: That then he or they ſhall be reſtored to all ſuch liberties and freedomes, in paying of cuſtomes or ſubſidies, and other charges, as all other Engliſh men doe vſe to pay, & to haue a writ out of the Chancery for the ſame: this act, or any thing made to the contrary notwithſtanding. Anno 14. H. 8. cap. 4.

Engliſhrie.

Iuſtice errant
Void

NO Iuſtice errant, ſhall put in any article or oppoſition, the preſentment of Engliſhrie, vnto the Commons of the Counties, nor vnto any of them, but that Engliſhrie, and the preſentment of the ſame be wholy taken away and void for euer. So that no perſon for this cauſe be from henceforth impeached. Anno 14. E. 3. cap. 4. Stat. 1.

Entrie, and writs of Entrie.

Alienations
Degrees
Writ
Forme
Plaintife
Recouer
ſeiſin
Originall writ

IF thoſe alienations (whereupon a writ of Entrie was wont to be graunted) hap to be made in ſo many degrees, that by reaſon thereof the ſame writ can not bee made in forme before times vſed, the plaintifes ſhall haue a writ to recouer their ſeiſin, without any making mention of the degrees, into whoſe hands ſoeuer the ſamething ſhal happē to come by ſuch alienations, by an originall writ to be prouided therefore by the counſell of our Soueraigne Lord the King. Marl. cap. 29. Anno 52. H. 3.

Women
Dower
Heire
Recouer

2 If a woman ſell or giue in fee, or for terme of life, the land that ſhe holdeth in Dower: It is ordeined, that the heire, or hee to whom the lād ought to reuert after the death of ſuch woman, ſhall immediatly recouer the ſame by a writ of Entrie made for the ſame in the Chauncery. Gloc. cap. 7. An. 6. E. 1.

3 See Cui in vita 1. that the heire, or hee in the reuerſion ſhall haue a writ of Entrie againſt the particuler tenant that letteth by default, or by reddition.

Entrie lawfull.

Diſcents

ANno 7. H. 7. cap. 2. It was enacted, that diſcents ſhould bee no greater hurt to them that ſhould goe with the king in his wars (in the voyage that then was toward) then if they were within age of xxi. yeares.

Warres
Within age

2 Where diuers perſons of their inſatiable mindes, haue heretofore by ſtrength and without title, entred into manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditamentes, and wrongfully diſſeiſed the rightful owners and poſſeſſors thereof, and ſo being ſeiſed by diſſeiſin, haue thereof dyed ſeiſed, by reaſon of which dying ſeiſed, the diſſeiſee, or ſuch other perſons, as before ſuch diſcent might haue lawfully entred into the ſaid manors, lands, and tenements, were and be thereby clearely excluded of their entrie into the ſaid manors, lands and tenements, and put to their action for their remedie and recouerie therein, to their great coſts and charges: For reformation whereof, be it &c. that the dying ſeiſed hereafter of any ſuch diſſeiſor, of, or in any manors, lands tenements, or other hereditaments, hauing no right or title therein, ſhall not be taken nor deemed from henceforth any ſuch diſcent in the law, for to ſell or take away the entrie of any ſuch perſon or perſons or their heires, which at the time of the ſame diſcent, had good and lawfull title of entrie into the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments: except that ſuch diſſeiſor hath had the peaceable poſſeſſion of ſuch manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, whereof he ſhall ſo dye ſeiſed, by the ſpace of v. yeares next after the diſſeiſin therein by him committed, without entrie or continuall claime, by or of ſuch perſon or perſons, as haue lawfull title thereto. An. 32. H. 8. cap. 33.

Diſſeiſin
Diſſeiſee
Dying ſeiſed
Diſcent
Except
Poſſeſſion
5. yeares

Error.

IN caſe where any will complaine of Error commited in the time of the king, before the Steward and Marſhal, the plaintife ſhall haue a writ to remooue the Record and the proces, before the king in his place, and there the Error ſhalbe redreſſed. And likewiſe ſhall it be done in euery other caſe, where any man will complaine him of Error, done before the ſame Steward and Marſhall of the Kinges houſe. Anno 5. E. 3. cap. 2.

Plaintife
Writ
Steward
Marſhal

2 In all caſes touching the king or other perſons, where a man complaineth of Error committed in the Exchequer, the Chancelor and Treaſorer ſhall doe to come before them in any chamber of Counſell nigh the Exchequer, the record and proces out of the Exchequer, and take to them the Iuſtices, and other ſage perſons, ſuch as to to them ſhall ſeeme fit to be taken: And ſhall alſo doe to be called

King
Exchequer
Chancelor
Treaſorer
Record
Iuſtices

Barons of the Excheq.
Examine
Amend rols

befoꝛe them, the Barons of the Exchequer, to heare their infoꝛmations, & the cauſes of their iudgements, and thereupon they ſhall duely examine the buſines, and if any Erroꝛ be found, they ſhall coꝛrect it and amend the rols, and after ſend them into the Exchequer foꝛ to make thereof execution as pertaineth. An.31.E.3.cap.12.Stat.1.

Writ of couenant
Dedimus poteſtatem
Concoꝛd
Pꝛolamation
Writ of entre
Sum. ad warrantizandum
Warrant of Atturney
Inrolled
Foꝛce
Fine Recouery
Erroꝛ
v. yeares
Exemplified
Feme couert
Non compos mentis
Impꝛiſoned
Beyond ſea
vii. yeares
Abate Death
One yeare

3 Foꝛ the appeaſing of ſuites, the auoyding of falſe pꝛactiſes, deceits, deuiſes, & miſdemeanoꝛs,, & foꝛ helping of negligences, and miſpꝛiſions, of clerkes and officers, daungerous to aſſurances of mens lands and hereditaments: Be it enacted by the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie our ſoueraigne Ladie, the Loꝛds ſpirituall and tempoꝛall, and the commons in this pꝛeſent parliament aſſembled, and by the authoꝛitie of the ſame, that euerie wꝛit of couenant, and other wꝛits, whereupon any fine heretofoꝛe hath beene leuied, oꝛ hereafter ſhalbe leuied, the returne thereof, the wꝛit of Dedimus poteſtatem, made foꝛ the knowledging of any of the ſame fines, the returne thereof, the concoꝛd, note, and foot of euery ſuch fine, the pꝛoclamations made thereupon, and the Kinges ſiluer, and alſo euerie oꝛiginall wꝛit of Entre in the Poſt, oꝛ other wꝛitte, whereupon any common recouerie hath beene ſuffered, oꝛ hereafter ſhalbe ſuffered oꝛ paſſed, the wꝛits of Sum. ad warrantizandum, the returnes of the ſaid oꝛiginals and wꝛits of Sum. ad warrantizand. and euery warrant of Atturney had, oꝛ to be had, aſwel of euery demaundant and tenant, as vouchee, extant and remaining, oꝛ that ſhalbe extant and in being, may vpon the requeſt oꝛ election of any perſon, be inrolled in rolles of parchment, by ſuch perſons, aud foꝛ ſuch conſiderations, as hereafter in this Act ſhall bee mentioned. And that the Inrolments of the ſame, oꝛ of any part thereof, ſhalbe of as good foꝛce and validitie in law, to all intents, reſpects, and purpoſes, foꝛ ſo much of any of them ſo inrolled, as the ſame being extant and remaining, were oꝛ ought by law to bee. And be it &c. that no fine, pꝛoclamations vpō fines, oꝛ common recoueries heretofoꝛe had, leuied, ſuffered oꝛ paſſed, oꝛ herafter to be had, leuied, ſuffered oꝛ paſſed, ſhall be reuerſed oꝛ reuerſable by any wꝛit of Erroꝛ foꝛ falſe oꝛ incongrue Latine, raſure, interlyning, miſentering of any warrant of Atturney, oꝛ of anie Pꝛoclamation, miſreturning oꝛ not returning of the Shirife, oꝛ other want of foꝛme in woꝛdes, and not in matter of ſubſtance. Pꝛouided alwaies, that this Act, noꝛ any thing therein conteined, ſhall barre oꝛ exclude anie perſon oꝛ perſons, from any wꝛit of Erroꝛ, which ſhall bee had, taken, oꝛ purſued within fiue yeares next after the end of the Seſſion of this pꝛeſent Parliament, vpon anie fine oꝛ recouerie heretofoꝛe had oꝛ ſuffered, noꝛ from anie wꝛit of Erroꝛ, which ſhall bee had, taken, oꝛ purſued, vpon any fine oꝛ recouerie, heretofoꝛe leuyed, knowledged, oꝛ had: which fine oꝛ fines, recouerie oꝛ recoueries, oꝛ any part oꝛ parcell of them, oꝛ any of them now is, oꝛ at any time befoꝛe the firſt day of Iune, which ſhall be in the yeare of our Loꝛd God 1582. ſhall bee exemplified vnder the great Seale of England, at and by the ſuite of any perſon, that is, oꝛ may bee intituled to haue oꝛ ſue anie wꝛit of Erroꝛ, vpon any the fines oꝛ recoueries heretofoꝛe paſſed: noꝛ to barre anie Feme couert, oꝛ any perſon within the age of one and twenty yeares, oꝛ any perſon that is Non compos mentis, in pꝛiſon, oꝛ beyond the ſeas, of oꝛ from any wꝛit of Erroꝛ to bee had oꝛ pꝛoſecuted, foꝛ the reuerſing of anie fine oꝛ recouerie heretofoꝛe paſſed, leuied, oꝛ ſuffered, ſo that ſuch feme couert, oꝛ her heirs, within vii. yeres next after that ſhee become ſole, and ſuch perſon within the age of xxi. yeres, oꝛ his heires, within vii. yeres next after he ſhall come & be of full age of xxi. yeres, and ſuch perſon that is Non compos mentis within vii. yeres, next after he ſhall become of Sanæ memoriæ, and in default thereof, the heires of ſuch perſon that is Non compos mentis, within vii. yeres, next after the death of ſuch perſon being Non compos mentis, & ſuch perſon in pꝛiſon, oꝛ his heires, within vii. yeres, next after the ſame perſon ſhalbe at libertie, and ſuch perſon beyond the ſeas, oꝛ his heires, within vii. yeres next after the return of ſuch perſon into this Realme of England, oꝛ the death of the ſaid perſon: If he ſhall befoꝛe his returne, die in any foꝛeine countrey, ſhall ſue, take, & pꝛoſecute their wꝛits of Erroꝛ, as their caſes ſeuerally ſhall require, foꝛ reuerſing of any the ſaid fines oꝛ recoueries heretofoꝛe paſſed, leuied oꝛ ſuffered. Pꝛouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that if any perſon oꝛ perſons, ſhall within the time and yeares afoꝛe mentioned, cōmence oꝛ ſue his oꝛ their wꝛits of erroꝛ foꝛ the reuerſing of any of yͤ ſaid fines oꝛ recoueries heretofoꝛe paſſed, which ſuite ſhall foꝛtune to abate by the death of any of the parties to the ſame: that thē it ſhall & may be lawfull foꝛ his & their heires, at any time withiu one yere next after the ſaid 7. yeares expired to haue, ſue, and take their wꝛitte of Erroꝛ, toꝛ the reuerſing of euery ſuch fine and recouerie. And if ſuch heire be an infant

within the age of xxi. yeares, then within one yeare next after the full age of ſuch infant: any thing in this preſent act contained to the contrary thereof, in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parliament, that euerie perſon, that ſhall at any time hereafter take the knowledge of any fine or warrant of Atturney of any tenant, or vouchee, for ſuffering any common recouerie, or ſhall certifie them or any of them, ſhall with the certificate of the concord or warrant of Atturney, certifie alſo the day & yeere wherein the ſame was knowledged. And that no perſon that taketh any ſuch knowledge of any fine or warrant, for any recouery, ſhall bee bounden, or by any meanes inforced to certifie any ſuch knowledge or warrant, except it be within one yere next after the ſaid knowledge taken. And that no clerke or officer ſhall receiue any writ of couenant, or writ of Entre, whereupon any fine or common recouery is hereafter to paſſe: vnleſſe the day of the knowledge of the the ſame fine and warrant ſhall appeare in, or by ſuch certificate, vpon paine that euery Clerke that ſhall receiue any ſuch writ, ſhall forfeit for euery time that hee ſhall ſo offend the ſumme of v. li. And that no atturnment in, or vpon any fine be entred vpon record, except the partie mentioned to atturne therein, firſt haue appeared in the court in perſon, or by atturney, warranted by the hand of one of the Juſtices of the one bench or the other, or of one Juſtice of aſſiſe, vpon a writ of Quid iuris clamat, Quem redditum reddit, or Per quæ ſeruitia, as the caſe requireth. And that euery entrey of atturnement hereafter to bee made, where there ſhalbe no apparance, as afore is ſaid, ſhall be vtterly void and of none effect without any writ of Error, or other meanes to be vſed for auoyding thereof. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that there ſhall be for euer one office of Inrolment aforeſaid, which ſhall be and continue an office for euer, called the Office of Inrolments of writtes for fines and recoueries. And that the Juſtices of the Common plees for the time being, (other then the chiefe Juſtice) ſhall haue and take the care and charge, of and for the inrolments aforeſaid, and ſhall haue and enioy the ſaid Office, and the diſpoſition thereof, and carefully ſee and looke to the execution thereof. And in cõſideration of their charges, paine and trauell therein, ſhall haue & take the ſummes of money hereafter following, & no more: That is to ſay, for the inrolment & examination of euery fine, and the parts thereof before mentioned, the ſumme of vi. s. viii. d. and for the inrolment of the ſaid parts of euery recouery, and the examination thereof vi. s. viii. d. and for euery exemplification of the inrolment of any fine v. s. and for the exemplification and returnes of euery writ of Entre, Summons, and warrantizands, and warrants v. s. and for the ſearch of the rolles of one yeare iiii. d. and for the copie of one ſheet of paper conteining xiiii. lines iiii. d. And that the ſaid Juſtices, or one of them, ſhall examine the inrolments of euery ſuch fine and parts of recoueries, and forthwith after examination thereof, & immediatly after the inrolment of euery ſuch fine and parts of recoueries, write his name that ſo examineth, with his owne hand in the roll thereof, vpon paine that the ſaid Juſtices ſhall forfeit to our Soueraigne Lady the Q. Maieſtie, the ſumme of v. l. for euery time that they, or ſome one of them ſhall make default of ſuch examination, or writing of his or their name, as afore is ſaid. And that it ſhall and may be lawfull, to and for the Juſtices of the ſaid court of common plees, from time to time, to take order in all thinges that ſhalbe conuenient and needfull for the inrolments aforeſaid. And vpon examination in the ſaid court to aſſeſſe ſuch fine or amerciament vpon any clerke, ſhirife, deputie, atturney, and other perſon, for his and their miſpriſion, contempt, and negligence for not doing or miſdoing in any thing, of in, or concerning the ſaid fines & recoueries, or any part of thẽ, or either of them, as by the ſaid Juſtices of the ſaid court of Common plees for the time being ſhalbe thought meet & conuenient. The ſaid fine and amerciament to bee eſtreited amongſt other fines and amerciaments of the court, where ſuch offence or miſpriſion ſhalbe committed. And be it further enacted by the authority of this preſent parliament, that the Chyrographer of fines of the Common plees for the time being for euer ſhal write & make, or cauſe to be written & made for euery countie where her Maieſties writ runneth, one Table, wherein ſhall be conteined ſuch contents of euery fine that ſhall paſſe in any one terme, as hereafter is mentioned: that is to ſay, the name of the countie wherein the tenements mentioned in any fine be, the name of euery plaintife and deforceant, and of euery manor named in the fine, if any ſuch be, and of the towns and places where the tenemẽts in ſuch fine compriſed doe lie. And the firſt day of the next Terme after the engroſſing of euery ſuch fine, ſhall fixe euery of the ſaid Tables vpon ſome open place of the court of cõmõ plees, & ſo euery day of the ſaid term,

Knowledge of fine
Warrant of Atturney
Certifie
Day & yeare
One yeare
Clerke
Receiue
Paine
Atturnement
Appeare
Void
Office of inrolment
Juſtices of the common place
Fines
Feces

Recouerie
Exemplification
Search
Copie
Examine
Write
Name
Forf.
Amerce
Clerke
Negligence
Chyrographer
One Table
Name
Next terme
Open place
Fixe

during the time of ſitting of the ſaid court.
Deliuer And that the ſaid Chyrographer ſhall deliuer
Shirife to euery ſhirife of euery countie, his vnderſhirife
or deputie, faire written in parchment, a
perfect content of the table, ſo to be made for
Next aſſiſes that Shire, in the Terme that ſhall bee next
before the Aſſiſes be holden in the ſaid countie,
or elſe meſne betweene that Terme and
the ſaid Aſſiſes. And that euery ſuch Shirife
to whom ſuch parchment with the contents
aforeſaid ſhall be deliuered, the firſt day of the
next Aſſiſes, after the deliuerie thereof vnto
him, and euery day during the ſaid aſſiſes, ſhal
Fixe fixe and ſet vp the ſame writing vndefaced in
ſome open place in the Court, where the Iuſtices
of the Aſſiſes of that Countie ſhall ſit,
and ſhall ſee the ſame to continue there, during
ſuch time as the ſaid Iuſtices ſhall ſit
there in the Court, vpon paine that euerie
Chyrographer and ſhirife offending againſt
Forf. any thing in this acte conteined, ſhall forfeit
to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie,
the ſumme of fiue poũd. The one moitie
whereof ſhalbe to the Queenes Maieſtie, her
Moity heires & ſucceſſors, & the other moitie to him
or them that wil ſue for the ſame, in any court
of record, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or
wager of law ſhall be allowed: And that the
Chirographer for the time being, ſhall haue
and take for euery ſuch content of euery fine
Fee ſo ſet downe in the table aforeſaid, iiii. d. And
foraſmuch, as vpon great examination it appeareth,
that diuers fines and recoueries haue
beene heretofore leuied and ſuffered of diuers
manors, meſuages, lands, tenements & hereditaments,
which ſometime were the inheritãce
Earle of Kent of George ſomtime Earle of kent, great
Graundfather to Henrie now Earle of Kent,
in vſe, poſſeſſion, reuerſion, or remainder,
whereunto the ſaid now Earle of Kent pretendeth
title in vſe, poſſeſſion, reuerſion or remainder,
which if they bee erronious, as it is
pretended, doe much varie from the generall
cauſe and miſchiefe, for which this Statute
meaneth to prouide. Be it therefore &c. that
neyther this Statute nor any thing therein
contained, ſhall extend to take away any writ
of Error, whereunto any perſon or perſons,
is now or hereafter ſhalbe lawfully intituled,
for the reuerſing of the ſaid fines and recoueries,
or any of them heretofore leuied or ſuffered
of any of the ſaid mannors, meſuages,
landes, tenements, or hereditaments, which
late were any part or parcell of the inheritance
of the ſaid George ſometime Earle of
Kent in vſe, poſſeſſion, reuerſion, or remainder:
any thing in this Statute contained to
the contrary therof in any wiſe notwithſtanding.
Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted &c.
Iuſtices Clerkes that it ſhall bee lawfull for the Iuſtices
clerkes, authorized by their warrant in the
ſaid ſeuerall offices and places, where the
ſame recordes, or any of them doe or ſhall remaine
to write out or inroll the ſame records
and euery part thereof, without any thing to
be paid therefore. And that the ſaid records,
nor any of them for the writing out, or making
the rolles thereof by the Clerkes of the
ſaid Iuſtices, otherwiſe then for the examination
therof by the Iuſtices, ſhalbe brought
or carried forth of the ſaid offices or places.
And bee it further enacted &c. that none of
the fines or recoueries heretofore leuied,
paſſed or ſuffered, which ſhall bee exemplified
vnder the great Seale, according to the
forme of this act, ſhall after ſuch exemplification
Not amended had, be in any wiſe amended. Anno 23.
Eliz. cap. 3.

Iudgement 4 Bee it &c. that where any iudgement
ſhall at any time hereafter bee giuen in the
K. Bench Court of the kinges Bench in any ſuite or
action of debt, detinue, couenant, account,
action vpon the caſe, eiection firme, or treſpaſſe,
firſt commenced or to be firſt commenced
there, other then ſuch onely where the
Queenes Maieſtie ſhall be partie: The party
plaintife or defendant againſt whom anie
ſuch iudgement ſhall bee giuen, may at his
election ſue forth out of the court of Chancerie,
Error a ſpecial writ of error, to be deuiſed in the
ſaid court of Chauncery, directed to the chiefe
Iuſtice of the ſaid court of the kings B. for
the time being, commaunding him to cauſe
the ſaid record, and all things concerning the
Iuſt. common bench Barons Exchequer chamber ſaid iudgement, to be brought before the Iuſtices
of the common bench and the Barons
of the Exchequer, into the Exchequer chamber
there to be examined by the ſaid Iuſtices
of the common Bench and Iuſtices aforeſaid,
which ſaid Iuſtices of the cõmon bench,
and ſuch Barons of the Exchequer as are of
the degree of the Coife, or ſixe of them at the
leaſt, by vertue of this preſent act, ſhal thereupon
haue full power and authoritie to examine
all ſuch Errors as ſhall bee aſſigned or
found, in, or vpon any ſuch iudgment, & thereupon
to reuerſe or affirme the ſaid iudgment,
as the law ſhall require, other then for errors
to be aſſigned or found, for or concerning the
iuriſdiction of the ſaid Court of kings bench,
or for want of forme in any writ, returne,
plaint, bill, declaration, or other pleading,
proceſſe, verdict or proceeding whatſoeuer:
And that after that the ſaid iudgement ſhall
be affirmed or reuerſed, the ſaid Record and
all thinges concerning the ſame, ſhall be remooued

mooued and brought back into the ſaid court of the kings Bench, that ſuch further proceeding may be thereupon aſwell for execution as otherwiſe, as ſhall appertaine. And bee it further enacted, that ſuch reuerſall or affirmation of any ſuch former iudgement, ſhall not be ſo finall, but that the partie who findeth him grieued there with, ſhall and may ſue in the high Court of Parliament, for the further and due examination of the ſaid iudgement, in ſuch ſort as is now vſed vpon erronious iudgements in the ſaid Court of the Kinges Bench. Anno 27. Elizabethæ cap. 8.

Parliament

5 Be it &c. that the not comming of the Lord Chancelor and Lord Treaſorer, or of eyther of them at the day of adiornment in any ſuch ſuit of error depending by vertue of the ſaid former eſtatute (viz 31.E.3.cap.12. ſupra 2.) ſhall not bee any diſcontinuance of any ſuch writ of error. But if both the chiefe Iuſtices of eyther bench, or any one of the ſaid great officers, the Lord Chancelor or L. Treaſorer, ſhall not come to the Exchequer chamber, & there be preſent at the day of adiornment in ſuch ſuit of Error, it ſhall be no diſcontinuance, but the ſute ſhall proceed in law to all intents and purpoſes, as if both the Lord Chauncelor and Lord Treaſorer had commen and beene preſent at the day & place of adiornment. Prouided alwaies, that no iudgement ſhall be giuen in any ſuch ſuite or writ of Error, vnles both the Lord Chauncelor & Lord Treaſorer ſhal be preſent thereat. And whereas in the Parliament holden in the xxvii. yeare of the raigne of our moſt gratious Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie, one act or ſtatute was made, intituled, An act for redreſſe of erronious iudgements in the court commonly called the K. bench: By which it is amongſt other thinges enacted, That where any iudgment ſhall at any time then after be giuen in the ſaid court of kings bench in any ſuit or action of debt, detinue, couenant, account, action vpō the caſe, eiection firme, or treſpaſſe, firſt commenced or to be firſt commenced there, other then ſuch onely where the Queenes Maieſtie ſhall be party: The partie plaintife or defendant againſt whom any ſuch iudgment ſhal be giuē may at his election ſue forthout of the court of chancery, a ſpeciall writ of Error, to be deuiſed in the ſaid court of Chauncery, directed to the chiefe Iuſtice of the ſaid court of the Kings Bench for the time being, commaunding him to cauſe the ſaid Record and all thinges concerning the ſaid iudgement, to be brought before the Iuſtices of the common Bench, and the Barons of the Exchequer, into the Exchequer chamber there to bee examined by the ſaid Iuſtices of the common Bench and Barons aforeſaid, which ſaid Iuſtices of the common Bench, and ſuch Barons of the Exchequer as are of the degree of the Coife, or ſixe of them at the leaſt, by vertue of the ſame Act, ſhall thereupon haue full power and authoritie to examine all ſuch errors as ſhall be aſſigned or found, in, or vpon anie ſuch iudgement, and thereupon to reuerſe or affirme the ſaid iudgement, as the law ſhall require, other then for errors to be aſſigned or found, for or concerning the iuriſdiction of the ſaid Court of Kings bench, or for any want of forme in anie writte, returne, plaint, bill, declaration or other pleading, proceſſe, verdict or proceeding whatſoeuer. Foraſmuch as it doth manie times fall out, that the full number of the ſaid Iuſtices of the common Bench, and Barons of the Exchequer ſo authorized by the ſaid ſtatute, ſometimes for want of health, ſometimes through other weightie ſeruices, and earneſt occaſions can not bee preſent at the dayes and times of the returnes, and continuances of the ſame writs of Error: And by reaſon of their abſence and not comming, the ſaid writs of Error are diſcontinued, Iuſtice delayed, and the parties put to begin new ſuit, to their great charges and preiudice: For remedie thereof bee it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that from henceforth, if the full number of the Iuſtices and Barons, authorized by the ſaid act, come not at the day or time of returne, or continuance of any ſuch writ of Error, That it ſhall bee lawfull for any three of the ſaid Iuſtices and Barons, at euery of the ſaid dayes and times, to receiue writs of Error, to award proceſſe thereupon, to make and prefixe dayes from time to time, of and for the continuance af all ſuch writs of Error as ſhall bee there returned, certified or depending. And that the ſame ſhall bee to theſe reſpects as good and auaileable, as if all the Iuſtices and Barons authorized by the ſame act, were preſent. And that the Iuſtices and Barons authorized by the ſaid Statute, may after that lawfullie proceede in all thoſe caſes in ſuch ſort to all intentes, as they may doe in other caſes mentioned in the ſaide Statute, anie not comming of anie of the ſaid Iuſtices or Barons notwithſtanding. Prouided neuertheles, that no iudgement ſhall be giuen in any ſuch ſuite or error, vnles it be by ſuch full number of the ſaid Iuſtices & Barons as are in that behalfe authorized and appointed by the ſaid Acte.

Chiefe Iuſt.
Chancelor
Treaſorer
Iudgement
K. Bench
Abſence
Diſcontinue
Iuſtices. Barons
Returne
3. Iuſt. of P.
Proces
Continuance
Iudgement
Full number

Parliament

Prouided alſo, and be it neuertheleſſe enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that the partie plaintife or defendant, againſt whom any ſuch iudgement hath been heretofore, or hereafter ſhal be giuen in the ſaid Court of kings Bench, may at his election ſue in the high Court of Parliament, for the reuerſall of any ſuch iudgement as heretofore hath been vſually or accuſtomed: any thing in this ſtatute, or in the ſaid former act, to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding, Anno 31.Eliz. cap. 1.

Eſcape.

Shirife
Iuſt. in Eire
Reſtore

IT is prouided alſo, that nothing be demanded, nor taken from henceforth, nor leuied by the Shirife, nor by any other, for the eſcape of a thiefe, or a felon, vntill it be iudged for an eſcape by the Iuſtices in Eire. And he that otherwiſe doth, ſhall reſtore to him or them that haue paied it, aſmuch as he or they haue taken or receiued, and aſmuch alſo vnto the king, Weſt.1.cap.3.An.3.E.1.

Clerkes conuict

2 The eſcape of theeues and felons, and the cattels of felons, and of fugitiues, and alſo eſcapes of Clerkes conuict out of the Ordinaries priſon, from henceforth to be iudged before any of the kings Iuſtices, ſhall be leuied from time to time, as they ſhal fall, aſwel of the time paſt, as of the time to come, An. 31.E.3.cap.14.Stat' 1.

Iuſt of P.
Inquire
Felony

3 Iuſtices of peace ſhall haue aucthoritie to inquire in their Seſſions, of all maner Eſcapes of euery perſon arreſted and impriſoned for felonie, An.1.R.3.cap.3.

Eſchange.

Tables
Teſtimonie
Comptrollers

THe Tables of eſchange ſhall be at Douer, & in other places where, and when it ſhall pleaſe vs and our Councell to make exchanges. And that the Wardens of ſuch Tables, ſhall make ſuch eſchanges by the teſtimonie of the Comptrollers which we ſhall appoint there, An.9.E.3.cap.7.

Certaintie

2 Eſchanges ſhall be ordeined in good Townes, according as beſt ſhall ſeeme to our Soueraigne Lord the king, for the profit of him and his people. And that it be ordeined in a certaintie, what thing ſhall be giuen in eſchange for euery peece of Gold, An.18. E.3.cap.6.Stat' 2.

Gold
Siluer
No profite
Forf.

3 It ſhall be lawfull for euery man to eſchange gold for ſiluer, or ſiluer for gold, or for gold and ſiluer gold, ſo that no man hold an Exchange, nor take no profite for making ſuch eſchange, vpon paine of forfaiture of the money ſo eſchanged, except the kings exchangeors which take profit of ſuch eſchange, according to the ordinance before made, An. 25.E.3.cap.12.Stat' 3.

Marchants
Rome
Chauncery
Wools
Leather
Tinne
Butter
Cheeſe
Clothes
Forf.

4 For euery eſchange that ſhall be made by Marchants to the Court of Rome, or elſewhere, that the ſaid Marchants be firmely and ſurely bounden in the Chauncery, to buy within iii. Monethes after the ſaid eſchange made, marchandize of the Staple, as wools, leather, woolfels, lead, or tinne, butter, or cheeſe, clothes, or other commodities of the land, to the value of the ſumme ſo eſchanged, vpon paine of forfaiture of the ſame, An.14. R.2.cap.2.Stat' 1.

Chauncelor
Eſtreats
Eſchequer
Treaſorer
Barons
Examine
Cuſtomer
Puniſh

5 The ſaid ſtatute (s. An.14.R.2.cap.2. before 4.) ſhall be firmely holden & kept, and put in due execution: added thereto, That the Chauncelor of England for the time being, ſhall from xv. dayes to xv. dayes, ſend the eſtreates of the writs of Eſchanges into the Eſchequer of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king. And that the Treaſorer and Barons of the ſaid Eſchequer, haue power by aucthoritie of Parliament, to examine the Cuſtomers in this caſe, and to puniſh them that ſhall be found guiltie againſt the forme of the ſaid ſtatute, according to the contents of the ſame, An.11.H.4.cap.1.

Marchandizes of the ſtaple

6 Anno 9.H.5.Stat' 2.cap.8.an Act was made to indure to the next Parliament, that Marchants that made eſchange ſhould be bound to buy marchandizes of the Staple, to the value, within nine Monethes.

Maſter of the Mint

7 Anno 1.H.6.cap.4. an Act was made, that till the next Parliament, the Maſter of the Mint of London might hold eſchanges.

Licence
Rechange

8 All ſuch Statutes be put in due execution from henceforth. And that no man make any eſchange, without the kings licence, ne make any eſchange, or rechange of money to be paied within this land, but onely ſuch as the king ſhall depute thereunto, to keepe and make aunſwere for ſuch eſchanges & rechanges, vpon the paines in the ſame ſtatute of king Richard (before 4.) conteined, An.3. H.7.cap.6.

Coyned gold Siluer
Forf.

9 If any perſon or perſons after the firſt day of April next comming, exchange any coyned gold, coyned ſiluer, or money, giuing, receyuing, or paying any more in value, benefite, profite, or aduantage for it, then the ſame is, or ſhal be declared by the kings Maieſties Proclamation to be currant for, within this his Highneſſe Realme, and other his dominions: that then all the ſaid coyned gold and ſiluer, and money ſo exchanged, and euery part and parcell thereof ſhall be forfait, and

the party ſo offending ſhall ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of one whole yeere, and make fine at the kinges pleaſure: The one moitie &c. to the King &c. and the other moitie to be to the partie that ſeiſeth the ſame, or will ſue for it &c. in which ſuit no eſſoine, &c. Anno 5.E.6.cap.19.

Impriſon
Fine
Moitie

Eſchequer.

The King commandeth that all maner of Bailifes, Shirifes, and other miniſters, aſwell the Iuſtices of Cheſter, & other Bailifes there, as other, ſhall of their receites of iſſues, of wardes, of eſcheates, and of their bailywikes, be anſwerable in the Eſchequer, and there ſhall make accompt to the Treaſorer and Barons of the ſame place. And that all Shirifes, Farmors, Bailifes of franchiſes, and other which ought to come at the proffer of the Eſchequer, the next day after the feaſt of Saint Michaell, and the next day after the clauſe of Eaſter, for to pay their farmes, rents, & iſſues belonging to the king, ſhall come at the foreſaid termes, and bring the foreſaid farmes, rents, & iſſues due, wholy into the Eſchequer, as before is mentioned, And if any make default, their bodies ſhall remaine without departing from thence, vntill they haue paied or made agreement. And he that will not come at the termes aforeſaid, ſhall be amerced after the cuſtome of the Eſchequer. And the Shirifes and Bailifes at the ſame termes, ſhall bring and pay ſuch money as they haue receiued of the ſummons of the Eſchequer, and other the kings debts. And ſhall be prepared & readie to make ſhew of their accompt of the things aforeſaid. And that all Bailifes of franchiſes which ought to leuie the Kings debts, and to aunſwere to the Shirifes at their commaundement, according to the extreates of the ſummons of the Eſchequer, ſhall come and aunſwere ſufficiently, And ſuch as doe not, their bodies ſhall remaine in the ward of the Shirifes, and for their default, the Shirifes ſhall cauſe the debtes to be leuied by their owne bailifes, as they may, as they haue vſed to doe in time paſt. And if the Bailifes doe not come at the day that the Shirifes ſhall giue them knowledge of, the Shirifes ſhall enter into the ſame franchiſes, & leuie the debts in the ſame maner. Concerning the Iuſtices of Cheſter and the Bailifes therof, the king willeth that they, or one of them ſhall come at the proffer of S. Michaell euery yeere, & bring aſmuch as they owe vnto the king at that terme, and at the proffer of the Vtas of Eaſter they ſhall come likewiſe & bring in that that they owe to the king for that terme. And the Iuſtices of Cheſter ſhall haue day to accompt from yeere to yeere in quindena Paſchæ, and the Bailifes thereof the next day after the clauſe of Eaſter. And that all Shirifes of England, except the Shirifes of Weſtmerland, Lancaſter, Worceſter, Rutland, and Cornewall, ſhall from henceforth keepe all ſuch wardes and eſcheats which be not in the fees belonging to the king, which be within their Shires, and of the iſſues thereof they ſhall aunſwere truely in the Eſchequer at the termes aforeſaid. And at their Turnes that they ſhall make in their Shires, they ſhall do the offices of ſuch other things as the kings Eſcheators haue vſed to doe, for that that belongeth vnto the king, once or twice in the yeere, to as litle grieuance of the people as they can, And the Shirifes ſhall ſeiſe the Eſcheats that fall, to remaine vnto the king in fee, & ſhall certifie the king of them without delay. And the king ſhall aſſigne three able perſons, that ſhal go throughout the Realme to ſuruey and extend the wardes & eſcheats aforeſaid from yeere to yeere, when they ſhall thinke requiſite. And the Shirifes by their councel ſhall improue & let to farme, or otherwiſe, ſuch wardes and eſcheats, as they ſhall thinke moſt for the kinges aduantage. And touching the v. ſhires before named, the king will, that the Shirif of Cumberland ſhal execute the office of the Eſchetor in the ſhires of Weſtmerland, & Lancaſter. And the Shirife of Notingham in Rutland, & the Shirife of Gloceſter in Worceſter, & the Shirif of Deuonſhire in Cornewall, & ſhal ſafely keepe his wards & eſcheats in the ſame ſhires, and ſhall anſwere in the Eſcheq. for the iſſues of them, as for their own ſhires. And the three perſons aforeſaid, ſhal ſuruey & extend ſuch wardes & Eſcheats, aſwell there as in other places, and they ſhalbe improoued by their councell. And when yͤ Shirifes do accompt for their ſhires, they ſhall alſo accompt for ſuch wards & Eſcheats. And in like maner ſhal the Iuſtices of Cheſter do, & their Bailifes alſo, euery one for his bailywike. And the ſaid iii. perſons ſhall keep the kings demeans, & ſhal approue them as they ſhall think beſt for the kings aduantage, & ſhall be anſwerable for the iſſues, and they ſhall haue power to let foorth ſmal mannors or demeanes, to the folke of the ſame places, or to other, according to their diſcretion, for a certeine ferme from yeere to yeere, as they ſhal think moſt to the kings profit. And the farmors ſhall anſwere their farmes vnto thoſe principals approuers, and they at the Eſchequer, the next day after the Aſcenſion,

from

Bailifes
Shirifes
Iuſt. of Cheſter
Receiuors
Accompt
Treaſorer
Barons
Shirifes
Default
Amerce
Summons
Accompt
Extreats
Leuie debts
Proffer

Wardes
Eſcheats
Turnes
Office
Eſcheators
Certifie
Suruey
Wardes
Shirifes aſſigned to be Eſchetors
Iſſues
Iuſtice of Cheſter
Approue
Let manors
Farmors

from yeere to yeere. And the principall Collectors of the cuſtome of woolles, at the two termes before mentioned, ſhall pay all ſuch money as they haue receiued of the ſaid cuſtome, and ſhall make account from yeere to yeere plainely of all parcels receiued in any of the Ports or other places of the Realme, ſo that they ſhall aunſwere of euery ſhip where it was charged, and how much it carried, and whoſe the wools were, and of euery other loading in the ſhip, whereof cuſtome is due, and of the whole receipt. And the Warden of the kings Wardrobe, ſhall make account yeerely in the Eſchequer, in the feaſt of S. Margaret. And the Treaſorer and Barons ſhall be charged by their oath, that they ſhall not attend to heare the plees or matters of other men, whiles they haue to doe with the kings buſineſſe, if it be not matter that concerneth the kinges owne debt. And when a Shirife, or Bailif hath begun his accompt, none other ſhall be receiued to accompt, vntill he that was firſt appointed hath cleerely accompted, and his money be receiued. And that the Conſtable, Marſhall, Chamberlaine, and other that are of fee in the Eſchequer, from henceforth ſhall preſent vnto the king ſuch as they ſhall put in their places to doe their offices, which muſt be of good fame, and ſufficient, for whoſe actes themſelues will aunſwere. And the King commaundeth the Treaſorer and Barons of the Eſchequer vpon their allegeance, and by the oath that they haue made to him, that they ſhall not admit others for them, that be not ſuch. And that the Eſchequer be not charged with moe perſons then is neceſſarie. And that none of them that be there ſworne to the king, ſhall put in his roome any other Clerke or lay perſon except he be ſworne, nor that without the ſpeciall licence of the Treaſorer, and if any doe ſo, he ſhall be forthwith remooued from his office, and that none other be receiued in his ſtead without the Kings licence. And if any that ſhall be put in without the Treaſorers licence, do treſpaſſe, he ſhall be neuertheleſſe puniſhed, and he alſo that put him in, according to the treſpas. And if both be vnſufficient, their ſuperiour ſhall be puniſhed, whether he be officer of fee or other. And the Treaſorer ſhall put no other in his roome, vntill he hath licence from the king. And if he that keepeth the roome of an other by licence of the Treaſorer, doth any thing that he ought not to doe, he ſhall be puniſhed according to the treſpaſſe, if he haue whereof, and if he haue not, he that put him in, ſhall be charged for his treſpas, and if he be not ſufficient, he that put him in office ſhall be charged, whether he be of fee or otherwiſe. And all they of this Court ſhall make oath, that if any of them may perceiue, that an other doth commit any offence, or other thing diſhoneſt in any office in this Court, or that he hath done before, that they ſhall certifie to the Treaſorer or Barons, or to ſome of them, and they ſhall returne it, And if neede require, they ſhall certifie it to the King. And that about the feaſt of S. Margaret, before that the Eſchequer be cloſed, they ſhall cauſe a ſearch to be made, whether any Shirife or Bailife, that ought to haue accompted the ſame yeere, haue not done ſo, and thereof a remembrance ſhall be made in a roll by it ſelfe. And if it be a Shirife, his accompt ſhall be firſt heard after Michaelmas, before that any other be receiued to accompt. And if he be a Bailife, he ſhall be ſummoned or diſtrained to come at a certaine day for to accompt, ſo that no accompt ſhall be ſuffered to ſleepe. And foraſmuch as Shirifes, Conſtables, and other, obtaine many times outragious allowances, by falſe teſtimonie for the kinges workes, and other things done and prouided by their commandement: It is prouided, that all Surueiors of the kings workes, ſhall be choſen by the oath of wiſe men, and ſhal be of ſuch as will and may attend beſt to the office. And that they be ſufficient to aunſwere the king if neede be, and ſhall ſweare that they ſhall beare true and lawfull witneſſe. And if the Treaſorer or Barons of the Eſchequer, haue any in ſuſpection of falſe allowances for workes, or other things, that the trueth be inquired, and he that is attainted, ſhall aunſwere to the king as much as the allowance amounteth vnto, and ſhall be impriſoned one yeere and xl. dayes, and ſhall be puniſhed at the kings pleaſure, And the Surueiors ſhall be puniſhed for their conſent. And likewiſe he that vpon his accompt, ſhall conceale and keepe ſecret ſuch things, whereof he ought to haue charged himſelfe, ſhall be puniſhed in like maner, as he that ſhall make any ſuch falſe allowances. And that the Iuſticers, Commiſſioners, and other, ſhall from henceforth deliuer into the Eſchequer, at the feaſt of S. Michaell, from yeere to yeere, the Extreats of fines and amerciaments, made and taxed before them, & of all things wherefore the extreats are wont to be deliuered there. And they of the Eſchequer ſhall make the extreats of the ſummons through all Shires: Sauing that the extreats in Eire of all plees ſhall be deliuered immediatly after the Eire made, Stat. of the Eſchequer, An. 51. H. 3.

Cuſtome of wools

Cuſtome

Warden of the wardrobe

Oath

Conſtable Marſhall Chamberlaine

Deputies

Licence

Treſpas

Puniſh

Superior

Offence

Certifie

Search Shirife Bailife

Summon

Surueyors

Oath

Attaint

Impriſon

Puniſh

Conceale

☞

Extreats

*

See Eſtreates 2.whereby it ſeemeth this ſtatute to haue been made in the time of E.1.

2 Edward by the grace of God &c. to our Treaſorer & Barons of the Eſchequer greeting. To the intent that prouiſion may be had for the indempnitie of vs and our people, in certaine caſes touching vs and our people aforeſaid, in our ſaid Court of Eſchequer: We will and prouide, that from henceforth the bodies of the Shires ſhall not be written in euery roll,but they ſhal be written in a certaine yeerely roll by themſelues, and euery thing ſhall be yeerely read vpon the Shirifes accompt in euery Countie, that it may be knowen if ought may eſcheat vnto vs by any maner meane. The remanents of the ſame ſhires ſhall be written by latter dates in the annual rols,and the Shirifes ſhalbe charged therewith: In which remanents the liueries and almes ordinary are allowed, and other allowances (if Shirifes haue had any) of the iſſues of their bailywikes by our writs of diuers allowances, to our grieuous dammage: For which we will & prouide,that of ſuch maner of allowances ſo to be made from henceforth, view ſhall be made in our Eſchequer, and the ſame view being faithfully made,the ſame Treaſorer and Barons ſhall certifie the Chauncelor of the ſaid allowances ſo to be made,& that the writs of allowances ſhall be made,according to the ſame certificat: Moreouer,there ſhall be written in the ſame annuall rols, the farmes of the Shirifes, the profits of Counties,the farmes of Sericants,& aſſertes,the farmes of Cities,boroughes,and townes, and other farmes, whereof there is anſwere made yeerely in the Eſchequer. And in them alſo ſhall be written all ſtalled, & all groſſe debts,whereof is hope that ſomewhat ſhall be paied againe. Item all debts that ſeeme to be cleere, when it is comen vnto accompt,or to the title of new obligations. Nothing ſhall be written in the annuall roll,but thoſe debts whereof there is hope of payment, and whereof the Shirife is anſwerable, and debts that ſeeme cleere in the originals. Of dead farmes, & debts deſperate,one roll ſhall be made, and ſhall be inrolled and read euery yeere vpon the accompts of Shirifes,and the debts wherof the Shirife is anſwerable,ſhal be written in the annuall roll,& there ſhall be acquited. Moreouer we will and prouide,that it ſhall be proclaimed in euery Countie, that all they that haue Tailes of the Eſchequer for the debts of themſelues, or their aunceſtors, hitherto paied vſually there, & not yet allowed,which ſhal come out ſtill in the ſummons of the Eſchequer,that ſuch Tailes ſhal be deliuered to the Shirifes,to be allowed at the Eſchequer at their accompts. And the ſhirifes ſhal make to them, of whō they ſhall ſo receiue tailes, their writings, witneſſing yͤ receit of thoſe tails, deputing two faithfull knights thereunto,between whom & the ſaid Shirifes, Indentures ſhall be made of ſuch receits, with the ſeales of them both interchangeably: And the foreſaid Knights deputed thereunto,ſhall ſend the parts of their Indentures,at the terme appointed vnto the Eſchequer in forme aforeſaid, to the end that by the view & witneſſes of them, the ſaid tailes ſo receiued by the ſhirifes may be ſhewed,and be allowed vpon their accompts. Moreouer it ſhalbe proclaimed,that except thoſe that haue ſuch Tailes do offer them to the Shirifes & knights to be executed, as afore is ſaid, that they ſhal be diſtrained for the whole debt,and the tayles to be reputed for vnpaied. Moreouer that the debts which yet come into the ſummons of the Eſchequer,whereof the debtors do proffer tailes againſt diuers Shirifs, ſhall be defaulked and acquited. We prouide that certaine perſons aſſigned thereunto on our behalfe, ſhall be ſent into euery Shire, which ſhall haue full power to inquire of ſuch maner debts,& alſo to call afore them ſolemnlie, aſwell the Shirifes, as their heires & aſſignes, and the tenants of their lands,in caſe they be dead that haue receiued the debts,and alſo if neede be to proceede to the taking of Inqueſts,whether the parties(againſt whom the foreſaid tayles were ſhewed) doe come or not; ſo that the Shirife do firſt returne that he hath reaſonably ſummoned them thereof, and the troth being inquired and diſcuſſed in preſence of the parties (if they will be there) the Inquiſitors ſhall make rolls of that that ſhall be conuict & confeſſed afore them, and the inrollment being made,the Tailes of the ſame ſhal be forthwith broken. And the Shirifes ſhall haue in their cuſtodie the tranſcripts of the ſame rolles, vnder the ſeales of the Inquiſitors,and ſhall ſurceaſe in making diſtreſſes for the debts contained in the ſame, vntil they ſhal haue otherwiſe in commandement from vs therefore. And the foreſaid inquiſitors ſhal ſend vnto yͤ Eſcheq. the foreſaid rols vnder their ſeals,that it may be examined there by ſearch to bee made therefore, what debts be payed in the whole,& what are paied in part, & what debts there be,whereof the debtors be not acquited,according as ſhal be conuenient to be done. Moreouer we will and prouide, that the Chamberlaines from henceforth ſhal not make to the ſhirifs,or any of their bailifes *Tailes diuidendi*,vnleſſe they

Shire rolls

Shirifes

Accompt

Liueries

Almes

View

Certifie

Chauncelor

Annuall rols

Farmes

Debts determined

Good debts

Deſperate debts

Tailes

Knights

Indentures

Diſtraine

Debts acquited

Commiſſioners

Inquiſitors

Debts confeſſed

Tranſcript

Chamberlaines

Diuidendes
Debts Shirifes
Plees
Officers

firſt receiue of them particulers, contayning the ſummes of the debts, and the names of them that paied them, into the which particulers he would haue ſuch Diuidendes parted, which being ſo receyued vnder their ſeales, it ſhall not be lawfull to number them into other particulers. Moreouer, we prouide that all debts whereunto the Shirifes make returne, that the debtors haue nothing in their bailywikes, ne had not at ſuch time as they were charged with the ſame debts, or that the debtors be not found: that the ſame debts ſhall be extreated in rolles, & the ſame rolles to be deliuered vnto faithfull and circumſpect men, which ſhall make inquirie thereof, after ſuch forme as ſhall be prouided by the Treaſorer & Barons. But foraſmuch as certaine plees heretofore haue been held in the Eſchequer, which did not concerne vs nor our miniſters of the Eſchequer, whereby aſwell our plees, as the cauſes of our people are vnduely proroged and letted: We will and ordeine, that no plee ſhal be holden or pleaded in Eſchequer aforeſaid, vnleſſe it do ſpecially concerne vs and our miniſters aforeſaid. And therefore we commaund, that ye cauſe the premiſſes to be diſtinctly & openly read afore you, and to inroll it, cauſing the ſame to be ſtraightly obſerued in our Court of Eſchequer aforeſaid. In witneſſe of which &c. Giuen at Rutland the xiiii. day of the moneth of May, in the x. yeere of our raigne. Statute of Rutland, An.10.E.1.

Remembrance Clerke of the pype

3 Becauſe that many people acquited by iudgement in the Eſchequer in one place, be greatly grieued and indamaged in other offices and places of the ſaid Eſchequer, for the ſame things whereof they be ſo acquited, to the great miſchiefe of the people: It is ordeined, that the Clerke of the Remembrance be titled to ſit aboue the Clerke of the Pype, to ſee the diſcharges made in the Pype, and to imbreuiat the ſame in the remembrance, and to cauſe all maner of proces thereupon made to ceaſe: And alſo that the ſummons of the Pype be withdrawen, according as the parties by proces be diſcharged. And in whom ſoeuer any default be willingly found, the Treaſorer by the kings commandement ſhal duely puniſh the ſame, An.37.E.3.cap.4.

Officers
Debts Tailes
Loſſe of office
Barons

4 All ſtatutes and ordinances made before this time of Officers of the Eſchequer, be holden and firmely kept in all points. And moreouer it is ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that at what time any debts be paied, & the Tailes thereof made, reioyned and allowed in the ſaid Eſchequer, that that debt ſhall neuer run more in demaund, And if it ſo happen that after the allowance made there, any Clerke of the Eſchequer make any writ or proces for to leuie the ſame debt of new, and that be duely prooued, the ſame Clerke ſhall loſe his office, and to haue impriſonment till he hath made gree to the partie, for ſo much as he is indamaged, if any will ſue, by the diſcretion of the Treaſorer and the Barons of the Eſchequer, An.1.R.2.cap.5.

5 The Barons of the ſaid Eſchequer ſhall from henceforth haue ful power to heare euerie anſweare of euery demaund made in the ſame Eſchequer, ſo that euery perſon that is there impeached or impeachable, of any cauſe, ſhall by himſelfe, or by any other perſon, be from henceforth receiued in the ſame Eſchequer to plead, ſue, & haue his reaſonable diſcharge in this behalfe, without tarying, or ſuing any writ, letter, or other comment, An.5.R.2.cap.9.Stat' 1.

Accompt

6 The accompts in the Eſchequer ſhall be more ſhortly heard, made, and ingroſſed, then they were wont heretofore: Sauing alwaies that the parcels of the ſame accompts be made as plainly as they were wont in times paſt, and that by ordinance to be made by the Barons of the ſaid Eſchequer, there to remaine of Record for euer, An.5.R.2.cap.11.Stat' 1.

Clerke
Oath

7 That two Clerkes be aſſigned to make parcels of the accompts in the ſame Eſchequer to them that will that demaund, & they ſhall be ſworne that they ſhall do no falſitie in their office, and ſhall take for their labor of them to whom they ſerue, reaſonably, according to the ordinance of the Barons of the ſaid Eſchequer, An.5.R.2.cap.12.Stat' 1.

Nihil
Oath
Diſcharge
Auditor

8 The accompts of Nihil in the Eſchequer ſhall be altogether put away, or if any ſuch accompts ought there to abide, the accomptants immediatly after their oath made in the ſaid Eſchequer, ſhall be examined by the Barons there, if they could or ought to anſwere the king of any thing in that behalf. And if it be found by their ſaid oath that they ought not, then by the ſame their oath they ſhall be diſcharged to yeeld other accompt before any Auditor: The kinges right alwaies ſaued, An.5.R.2.cap.13.Stat' 1.

Clerke of the pype
Remembrancers
Oath
Writs

9 The Clerke of the Pipe, & the Remembrancers of the Eſchequer ſhall be ſworne, that from terme to terme they ſhal ſee (whiles the ſaid Eſchequer ſhal be open) all the writs of great Seal, or priuie Seale, which ſhal be ſent to the ſaid Eſchequer the ſame terme, for the finall diſcharge of any perſon of the Realme, of any demaund due in the ſaid Eſchequer, and that euery of them to whom it per-

taineth, ſhal do due execution of the ſaid commaundement. And alſo it is ordeined & aſſented, that the ſaid two Remembrancers ſhall be ſworne of their part, that euery terme from henceforth they ſhall make a ſcedule of all the perſons that ſhall be diſcharged in their offices by iudgements, or in other maner in the ſame terme, of any demandes in the ſame Eſchequer, conteining the maner of the ſame diſcharges, and to deliuer the ſame ſcedule to the ſaid Clerk of the Pipe the ſame terme, to the intent that the ſame Clerke of the Pipe, do thereof diſcharge the ſaid parties in the great roll. Alſo the ſaid Clerke of the Pipe ſhall be ſworne, that he from terme to terme ſhall require the ſame ſcedules, and the ſame ſcedules by him ſo receiued, he ſhall diſcharge the ſaid parties in the maner aforeſaid. And in the ſame maner the ſaid Clerk of the Pipe for his part, ſhall do to be certified in writing to the ſaid Remembrancers, of all ſuch diſcharges which ſhall be made in his office, to the intent that a man diſcharged in one place, be diſcharged in all other places of the ſaid Eſchequer, An.5.R.2.cap.14.Stat'1.

Execution
Scedule
Diſcharge
Diſcharge
Roll
Certifie

10 Though that many times heretofore diuers perſons haue had liuerie of their lands & tenements out of the kings hands by iudgement giuen for them in the kinges Bench, or elſewhere, and of the ſame iudgements haue after procured the tenour of the records and proceſſes thereof made to be ſent by writ of Mittimus into the ſaid Eſchequer, to the intent to diſcharge them of the accompts demaunded of them for the ſame tenements: Neuertheleſſe, the officers of the ſame Eſchequer would not in times paſt diſcharge the ſaid perſons thereof, before that the ſame recordes and proceſſes were word by word newly entered in the Eſchequer, & thereupon uew proces made, and new iudgement there againe giuen, to the great damage and delay of the partie, without profite to the king: It is therefore ordeined and aſſented, that from henceforth after that ſuch record, or the tenour of the ſame ſhall come into the ſaid Eſchequer, by the kings commandement as is ſaid, that the Remembrancer, in whoſe office ſuch accompts ſhall be demaunded, ſhal forthwith cauſe the ſute to ceaſe in this behalfe, by wordes to be entred vpon the indorcement of the writ, touching the tenour of the record of the ſaid iudgement, without making new iudgement or proces further in this partie, An.5.R.2.cap.15.Stat' 1.

Liuerie
Record
Remembrancer
Accompt

11 From henceforth nothing ſhall be giuen for making of a Commiſſion in the ſaid Eſchequer for the fee of the Clerke which ſhall make the ſame, aboue ii.s. onely, nor for the record of a Niſi prius with the writ, but ii.s. onely, as before this time was wont to be done & vſed, An.5.R.2.cap.16.Stat' 1.

Commiſſion
Fees
Niſi prius

12 No ſuch recogniſance nor other bond of the double (s. the kings debts and farmes) be made nor taken in the Eſchequer from this time forth. And that all ſuch recogniſances and other bondes which be made at this preſent time, be vtterly cancelled and adnulled. Prouided alwayes that the king haue ſufficient ſuretie for his duetie in the maner accuſtomed, An.13.R.2.cap.14.Stat' 1.

Recogniſances
Bonds
Suretie

13 An.33.H.6.cap.4. an Act was made to indure, as it ſeemeth, for v. yeeres, concerning fees to be taken in the Eſchequer, and that proces ſhall not be made againſt Commiſſioners, to certifie their commiſſions after they haue ſufficiently excuſed themſelues. See the Statute it ſelfe.

Fees
Commiſſion

Eſcheat.

ALſo the King ſhall haue eſcheats of the lands of the Normans, of whoſe fee ſoeuer they be: ſauing the ſeruice appertaining to the chiefe Lordes of the ſame fee. And this alſo is to be vnderſtood where any inheritance diſcendeth to any that is borne in the partes beyond the Sea, whoſe aunceſters were from the time of king Iohn, vnder the alleageance of the kings of Fraunce, and not of the kings of England, as late it happened of the Barony of Monmouth, after the death of Iohn of Monmouth, whoſe heires were of Britaine, and of other places. King Henry by the foreſaid occaſion recouered many Eſcheates of Normans landes of the fees of other men, and gaue them to be holden of the chiefe Lordes of the fee, by the ſeruices and cuſtomes due and accuſtomed thereunto. Statute of the kings Prerogatiue, An.17.E.2. cap.12.

Normans
Seruice
Inheritance
Aunceſters
Aliens
Monmouth

Eſcheators.

THere ſhall be as many Eſcheators aſſigned, as were in the time when the king that now is, did take the gouernance of this Realme vpon him. And that the ſame Eſchetors be choſen by the Chauncelor, Treaſorer, and chiefe Baron of the Eſchequer, taking to them the chiefe Iuſtices of the one bench and the other, if they be preſent, in maner as is aforeſaid of the Shirifes. And that no Eſchetor tarrie in his office aboue a yeere, An. 14.E.3.cap.8.

Chauncelor
Treaſorer
Lord chiefe Baron
Iuſt.of B.

2 Euery Eſchetor ſhall take his Inqueſts of his office of good people & lawfull,

Inqueſts

which

Indentures
Iurors
Void
Open places

which be ſufficiently inherited, and of good fame, and of the ſame Countie where the inquirie ſhall be, and that the inqueſts ſo taken be indented betwixt the Eſcheators and Iurors. And if it be otherwiſe done, that ſuch inqueſts be holden for voide. And the King will, that ſuch inqueſts be taken in good townes, openly and not priuily, An.34.E.3. cap.13.Stat' 1. See here following.

Lands ſeiſed
Alienation
Knights ſeruice
Heire within age
Trauers
Proces
K. Bench
Triall

3 Where lands or tenements be ſeiſed into the kings hand by the office of the Eſcheator, for that that the kings tenant hath made alienation without the kings licence, or that the kings tenant by knights ſeruice dyed ſeiſed of the lands and tenements aforeſaid, in his demeſne as of fee, and his heire within age, and after the cauſe certified into the Chauncery, and he whoſe lands be ſeiſed come into the Chauncerie, and will trauerſe the office, which was firſt taken by the kings commaundement, and that the ſaid lands be not ſeiſable, he ſhall be thereto receiued. And the proces ſhal be ſent into the kings Bench, there to be tried, and further to doe right, An.34.E.3. cap.14.Stat' 1.

Ward
Waſt
Fee
Profits
Attaint
iij. Damages
Next friends
Office
Claime
Enqueſt
Certifie
Chauncery
Trauerſe
Chauncelor
Leaſe
Suretie
Waſt
Enqueſts
Indentures
Impriſ.
Fine

4 For the grieuous complaint that the king hath now heard of his people againſt his Eſchetors, and of their euill behauiour: He willeth, and hath ordeined of the aſſent aforeſaid, that lands ſeiſed into his hands becauſe of wardſhip, ſhall be ſafely kept, without waſt or deſtruction. And that the Eſchetor haue no fee of wood, fiſh, nor of Veniſon, nor other thing, but ſhall anſwere to the king of the iſſues and profits yeerely comming of the ſaid lands, without doing waſt or deſtruction, and if he do otherwiſe, and thereof be attainted, he ſhal be ranſomed at the kings wil, and yeeld to the heire treble damages at his owne ſute, aſwell within age, as of full age, and his friends alſo as long as he is within age, ſhall haue the ſute for him, anſwering to the ſaid heire all that, that ſhall be ſo recouered. Of other lands alſo ſeiſed into the kings handes by inqueſt of office taken before the Eſchetors, this ordinance and pennance ſhall hold place againſt the Eſchetors. And if there be any man that will put challenge or claime to the lands ſo ſeiſed, the Eſchetor ſhall ſend the inqueſt into the Chauncerie, within one Moneth after the lands ſo ſeiſed. And that a writ be deliuered to him, to certifie the cauſe of his ſeiſure into the Chauncerie, and there the partie ſhal be heard, without delay to trauerſe the office, or otherwiſe ſhew his right, and from thence ſent before the king to make a finall diſcuſſion, without attending any other commaundement. And in caſe that any come before the Chauncelor & ſhew his right, vpon which ſhewing, by good euidences of his auncient right and good title, the Chauncelor by his good diſcretion, & aduiſe of Counſel (if it ſeeme expedient to him to haue Counſell) ſhall let and deliuer the lands ſo in debate to the tenant, yeelding thereof to the king the value, if it pertaine to the king, in maner as he and other Chauncelors before him haue done in times paſt of their good diſcretion, ſo that he find ſuretie that he ſhall doe no waſt nor deſtruction till it be iudged. And that the ſaid Eſchetors take ſuch inqueſts in the good townes, and of good people, and that openly and by Indentures to be made betwixt the ſaid Eſchetors & them of the inqueſt, as before time was ordeined by ſtatute (s. An.34. E.3.cap.13.before 2.) And if any Eſchetor do the contrary of this ſaid ordinance, he ſhall haue two yeeres impriſonment, and moreouer to be ranſomed at the kings will, An. 36.E.3.cap.13. Stat' 1. See heere 6.8.

xx.li. Land

5 No Eſchetor ſhall be made, vnleſſe he haue xx.li. of land at the leaſt, or more in fee. And that they do their offices in proper perſon. And if any other be choſen, he ſhall be put out, An.42.E.3.cap. 5. See following 10.11.

Enqueſt
Conuict
Forf.
Moitie
Leaſe
Verdicts

6 That no Eſchetor nor Commiſſioner, take in any wiſe any Enqueſts to inquire, but of people returned and impanelled by the Shirifes in the Countie within which he is Eſchetor or Commiſſioner. And if any Eſchetor or Commiſſioner take inqueſts of men which be not impanelled nor returned by the Shirife, as is aforeſaid, and thereof by examination, or otherwiſe, (at the ſute of the partie, which for himſelfe, or for the king, or any other perſon which will ſue) be duely conuict, for euery enqueſt ſo taken, he ſhall incurre the paine and forfaiture of xx.pound, to be paied, that is to ſay: the one halfe to the King, and the other halfe to the partie grieued, at whoſe ſute he ſhall be conuict. And that no lands nor tenements ſeiſed into the kings hands vpon ſuch enqueſts taken before Eſchetors or Commiſſioners, be not in any wiſe let nor granted to farme by the Chauncelor or Treaſorer of England, or any other the kings Officers, till the ſame enqueſtes and verdicts be fully returned in the Chauncerie, or in the Eſchequer, but all ſuch lands and tenements ſhall intirely and continually remaine in the hands of our ſoueraigne Lord the king, vntill the ſaid enqueſts and verdicts be returned. And by a Moneth after the ſame returne, if it be ſo, that he or they which feele them grieued by the ſame enqueſts,

or be put out of their landes and tenements, come into the Chancerie, & proffer to trauers their ſaid enqueſts, and offer to take the ſame lands or tenements to farme: and if they ſo do that then the ſaid lands or tenements be committed to them, if they ſhew good euidence, prouing their trauers to bee true, after the forme of the ſtatute made the *36*. yere of king Ed. the 3. after the conqueſt (s.cap.13.before 4.) to hold vntill the iſſue taken vpon ẏ ſame trauers be found and diſcuſſed for the king, or for the partie finding ſufficient ſuretie to ſue the ſaid trauers with effect, & to render & pay to our ſoueraign L. the king the yeerely value of the lands, whereof the trauers ſhall bee ſo taken if it be diſcuſſed for the king. And if any Letters patents of any of the landes or tenements be made to the contrary to any other perſon, or let to farme within the ſaid month, after the ſaid moneth of the returne they ſhall be voyd and holden for none. And that the eſchetors and commiſſioners, vppon pain of the forfaiture of xx.li. to be payed: that is to ſay, the one half to the king, & the other half to the partie, at whoſe ſuite he ſhalbe conuict, return the enqueſts before them taken into the chancerie of our ſoueraign L. the king, or into the Eſchequer within a month, next after the taking of the ſame, and euery man which will ſue for the king, ſhall haue the ſuite in this behalf. An.8.H.*6*.cap.1*6*.

Chancerie
Trauers
Iſſue
Suretie
Letters P.
Void
Forf.
Moitie

7 The which good ſtatute and ordinance (s.An.8.H.*6*.cap.1*6*.before *6*.) diuers perſons imagining to ſubuert, and by their ſubtiltie to make it ſerue as nothing, haue ſued to haue ſuch gifts, and graunts, and farmes by the kings letters patents before any inquiſition or title found for the King of the ſame, pretending ſuch gifts and graunts not to bee compriſed nor remedied by the ſame Statute, notwithſtanding that they be in like miſchiefe of the ſaid ſtatute: Our ſaid ſoueraign lord the king, conſidering the premiſſes, & willing to prouide a remedy in this behalfe, hath ordeined by the authority aforeſaid, that no letters patents ſhalbe made to any perſon or perſons, of any lands or tenements, before that an inquiſition of the kings title in ẏ ſame be found returned in the chancery, or in his eſchequer, if the kings title in the ſame bee not found of record, nor within the moneth after the ſame return, if it be not to him or thē which profer their trauerſes as is aforeſaid. And if any letters patents be made to the contrary they ſhal be void & holden for none. An.18.H.*6*.ca.*6*.

Letters P.
Inquiſition
Chancerie
Eſchequer
Voyd

8 In caſe that any eſchetor take any office before him, & return not the ſame office in the Chancerie, or in the kings Eſchequer, in the moneth after the taking of the ſame, hee ſhall incur the pain of xl.li. which he hath forfeit by ẏ ſtatute made ẏ 8. yere of our ſaid ſoueraign L. the king, (that is to ſay, An.8.H.*6*.ca.1*6*. before *6*.) And alſo he ſhalbe bound to pay to the ſame our ſoueraigne L. the king, as much as he is indamaged becauſe of not returning of ſuch office. And that the chancelor of England ſhal cal to him the treaſorer of England, in letting ſuch farmes, to make due execution of the ſaid ſtatute made the ſaid viii. yere. An. 18.H.*6*.cap.*7*.

Office
Returne
Chancery
Eſchequer
Forf.
Chancelor
Leaſes

9 Euery eſchetor ſhal take his enqueſts of office, by vertue of the Writs of Diem clauſit extremū, & all other writs wͭin the month after the deliuerance of ſuch writs. And alſo that al ſuch inquiſitions ſhal be taken in good towns & open places. And that none of thē ſhal take priuily nor opēly, by himſelf nor by other by any means of any perſon, for ẏ execution of any ſuch writs in one coūty, aboue ẏ ſum of vi s. viii. d. or xiii. s. iiii. d. or aboue, where his labor & his coſts ſhal require the ſame borne, ſo that the ſum which he ſo ſhal take, doe not exceed in al ẏ ſum of xl. s. For the execution of any ſuch writ in one countie. And if any eſchetor do contrary to any of the premiſſes: that thē he ſhal forfait the ſum of xl.li. And if a mā trauerſe any office takē before any eſchetor or commiſſioner, & thereof hath any Scire facias againg any patentee, that in that caſe no protection ſhalbe allowed nor allowable. And as to any graunt or leaſe to be made to any perſon, which ſhall trauerſe any ſuch office, that the ſtatutes in this caſe before this time made ſhalbe duly obſerued. And that the king haue the half of the ſaid forfaiture of xl. li. and the partie which in this behalfe will ſue for the king and himſelfe, ſhall haue the other halfe of the ſame. An.23.H.6.cap.17.

Enqueſts
Diem clauſit extremum
Inquiſition,
Townes
Fees
Forf.
Scire facias
No protection
Moitie

10 Whereas many inſufficient and of light conſcience bee made Eſchetors, and do ſet their offices to farme vnto oppreſſors of the people, taking money and ſuretie to bee ſaued harmleſſe, ſo that the farmors doe thereby binde themſelues to be extortioners, where of olde time the Eſchetors and their deputies ought to bee ſufficient and well diſpoſed perſons: Be it &c. that no man to bee made Eſchetor after the feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord 1473. ſhall take vppon him thoffice of Eſchetor, nor occupy the ſame office by himſelfe, nor by none other perſon, vnleſſe the ſayde Eſchetor, or other perſon or perſons to his vſe, haue at the time that hee ſhall bee choſen Eſchetor, lands, tenements, or rents in fee ſimple, fee taile, or for terme of life, of the yeerely value of xx.li. lying and

☞
xx.li. Lands

being within the ſame countie or counties,
whereof he ſhalbe made Eſchetor. Nor that
any ſuch Eſchetor to be choſen after the ſayd
Set to farme — feaſt ſhall in any wiſe ſell or ſet to farme the
ſaid ſaid office of Eſchetorſhip, nor make any
Deputie — deputie or deputies, but ſuch for whom he will
anſwere at his peril, the name or names of the
Certifie — ſaid deputie or deputies, to be certified by the
ſame Eſchetor by his letters Patents, to the
treaſorer and barrons of the kings Eſchequer
for the time being within xx. dayes after ſuch
deputation made. And that no ſuch deputie or
deputies take vpon him or them to occupie in
the office of eſchetorſhip, except ſuch eſchetor
Lands — haue lands, tenements or rents, to the aforeſaid
yerely value, in maner and forme as is aforeſaid.
And if any perſon or perſons after the
ſaid feaſt do contrary to the premiſſes, or any
Forf. — of them he ſhall forfeit for euery default xl.li.
Moitie — The one halfe thereof to our Soueraign Lord
the king, to bee imployed to the vſe of his honourable
houſe, the other halfe to euery of the
kings liege people, which will therefore ſue,
by action of debt, wherein like proces, rule,
iudgement, coſts and damages ſhalbe had and
awarded, as is vſed in other actions of debt vſually
purſued by writ at ẏ common law. And
that no waging of law, protection, nor eſſoine
be in any wiſe allowed in the ſame. And that
Juſt. of P. Inquire Dier & ter. — the Juſtices of peace in euery place, ſhal haue
power to enquire, heare and determine euery
ſuch forfeiture vppon preſentment thereof had
before them in their Seſſions: In which preſentment
like proces ſhal be had, as is vſed vpon
inditements of treſpaſſe done with force
and armes againſt the kings peace. Prouided
alwayes, that this Act doe not extend to any
perſon or perſons, made or to be made Eſchetor
Citie Borough — of any city, borough, or town of this realm
of England, hauing authoritie to make or to
be Eſchetors within themſelues, by the Letters
patents of our ſoueraign lord the king, or
of any of his noble progenitors or predeceſſors.
An. 12. E. 4. cap. 6. See here following.
11. that Eſchetors muſt haue xl. marks land.

11 If any Eſchetor or Commiſſioner here-
Returne Inquiſition — after returne or put into any of the Kinges
courts, any inquiſitions or offices, concerning
lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, not
found nor preſented by the othes of twelue
men, and indented, and by them ſealed: that
then the ſame Eſcheator or commiſſioner to
forfeit for euery ſuch office or inquiſition ſo
returned and put into any of the ſayd Courtes
an hundred poundes, to the partie or parties
grieued by any ſuch inquiſition or office. And
that from henceforth no Eſchetor, ne no man
Commiſſioners ſit — ſit by vertue of any Commiſſion to enquire of
lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, except
he or other to his vſe, haue landes, tenements,
or hereditaments of the yerely value
of fortie Markes, aboue all charges and repriſes, — xl. Markes land
vppon pain of xx.li. (See before 5. & 10.) — Forf.
And that it ſhall bee lawfull for all perſons,
that be not ſufficient of freehold in poſſeſſion — Not ſufficient
or vſe, at the time of any ſuch Commiſſion to
them deliuered, to refuſe to ſit and enquire — Refuſe
by vertue of the ſame Commiſſion. And that
they vppon proceſſe made againſt them out of — Proces
the Kings Eſchequer, by vertue of the ſame — Eſchequer
commiſſion to be diſcharged vpon their othes, — Diſcharge
for their ſaid nonſufficiencie, without fine or
fee. And that euery Eſchetor and Commiſſioners,
ſhall ſit in conuenient and open places, — Open place
according to ẏ ſtatutes heretofore made. And
that the ſaide Eſchetor and Commiſſioners,
ſhal ſuffer euery perſon to giue euidence openly — Open euidence
in their preſence, to ſuch inqueſts as ſhalbe
taken before any of them, vppon paine of xl.li. — Forf.
And that no Shirife, nor other perſon, which — Shirife Returne Writs
ſhall or ought to returne Writtes or precepts,
returne befor Eſchetors or ſuch Commiſſioner,
any perſon or perſons to enquire of any
landes or tenements, except euery of the ſame
Jurie ſo returned, or other to their vſe, haue — Jurie
lands or tenements of the yerely value of fortie — Lands xl.s.
ſhillings within the ſame ſhire, where the
ſame enquirie ſhall be made without fraude or
colluſion, aboue all charges and repriſes, vpon
paine of forfaiture for euery perſon ſo returned — Forf.
one C.s. And that the Jurie ẏ ſhal be
ſworne before any Eſchetor, or ſuch Commiſſioner,
to enquire of landes, tenementes,
or other hereditamentes, ſhall receiue the
counterpaine of the office or inquiſition,
that by them ſhalbe preſented, indented and — Indenture
ſealed by the Eſchetour, or by ſuch Commiſſioner,
and the ſame deliuer and ſuffer to reſt
in the poſſeſſion of the firſt perſon that ſhall
be ſworne in the ſaide Jurie, with him to remaine,
to the intent that the ſaid Commiſſioner
or Eſchetor may not change nor embeſill — Embeſill Offices
the ſaid offices or inquiſitions. And this to be
done vppon paine of euery of the ſaid perſons
that ſhall bee ſworne twentie ſhillings. And — xx.s. Paine
that euery Eſchetor and Commiſſioner, after
a Jurie or inqueſt before any of them ſworne
be ready to giue their verdict or preſentment, — Verdict
and offer to preſent the ſame, that the ſame eſchetors
or Commiſſioners, or part of them
that ſhal receiue the ſame verdict, without farther
delay, vppon paine of an C.li. And deliuer — Forf. C.li.
the counterpaine of the Indenture to the — Counterpaine
Jurie, in forme aboue rehearſed, vppon like — Clerke of the
paine. And that if the Clerke of the Petie — Petie bag
bag of the kings chancerie, for the time being

or his deputie or deputies, or any other Officer there, hauing auctoritie to receiue any ſuch office or inquiſition, to whoſe hands any ſuch office or inquiſition ſhall come, which ought to be returned into the ſaid Chancerie, will not receiue the ſame office or inquiſition, and put it on the Files to remaine of recorde, within three dayes after it be returned, or offered to him to bee receiued, he to forfeit for euery ſuch default xl. li. And the Commiſſioners or Eſchetors, afore whõ the ſame office or inquiſition is founden, and as is before ſaid offered to be deliuered into the Chancery to be diſcharged of the penaltie of xl. li. limitted by the ſtatute, for nonreturning the ſame office or inquiſition within the moneth (S.An. 18.Hen.6.cap.7. before 8.) And the like law and penaltie be to charge the officer or officers of the kings Eſchequer, for the time being, which ought to receiue inquiſitions or offices returnable into the ſame Eſchequer, for refuſing ſo to receiue them. And that the Commiſſioners or Eſchetour, before whom the ſaid inquiſition or offices be founden, bee diſcharged of the penaltie of the Statute for nonreturning of the ſame inquiſitions or offices, ſo that then the ſaid Eſchetours or Commiſſioners at any time after the moneth of any ſuch offices, before them, or any of them taken, within another moneth next enſuing, returne the ſayd office into the Chauncerie or Eſchequer, as the caſe ſhall require. And that the ſayd Clerke of the petie bag (for the time being) certifie or cauſe to bee certified, the tranſcript of euery ſuch office or inquiſition (taken before any Commiſſioners or Eſchetours) to the kings Eſchequer, the next terme following the receit thereof, vppon paine of forfeiture of euery ſuch default C.s. And that no man bee compelled after the Feaſt of All Saints next comming, to occupie nor exerciſe the office of an Eſchetor, by any one Patent ouer one whole yeere. And that hee that is once Eſchetour, ſhal not be made Eſchetor againe, within three yeres after the aforeſaid whole yeere ended. And if any Eſchetour after the feaſt of All Saints, be made Eſchetor to exerciſe his office, by reaſon of one Patent ouer the time of one whole yeere ended, or be made Eſchetor, within three yeeres after (as is afore ſaid:) that then after the ſaide whole yeere (in forme aforeſaid) ended, his patent ſo made, to be voyd and of none effect. And that the partie or parties ſo grieued, ſhall haue his or their recouerie of euery of the ſaid forfeitures of one hundred pound, by action of debt, in which action the defendant ſhall not wage his law, nor bee by protection nor eſſoine &c. And the reſidue of the other forfeitures expreſſed in this preſent Acte, the king ſhall haue the one moitie thereof, and the partie that wil ſue therefore by action of debt the other moitie. And the defendant ſhall haue no other delay, but as is aforeſaid. Prouided alway, that this act concerning Eſchetours, for exerciſing of their offices ouer an whole yere together, & Letters patents, or grants, made or to be made to any Eſchetor for term of life, or for yeeres, or otherwiſe, extend not, ne bee preiudiciall to any Eſchetor that now is, or that hereafter ſhall be made and ordeined in any citie or towne corporate, or in the duchies of Lancaſter, Cornewall, and the counties Palanties, of Lancaſter, Cheſter, Durham, or Ely, or to any other county palantine within the realm of England, Wales, or Marches of the ſame. Or to any Eſchetor made, or hereafter to be made by any perſon or perſons ſpirituall or temporall, hauing authoritie by reaſon of any franchiſes, liberties, priuileges, preſcriptions, or grant to depute or make any ſuch Eſchetour in the ſame. Prouided alſo that this Acte, as to any penaltie in the ſame, concerning the ſufficiencie of the Eſchetour and Jurors aforeſaid, extend not, nor be priudiciall to any Eſchetor in citie or townes corporate, ne to any other Eſchetor made, or hereafter to be made by any perſon or perſons, hauing priuiledge to make Eſchetors for inquiſition of lands, tenements or hereditaments: Ne to any Shirife or Bailif for returning in any pannel, any perſon or perſons before any of the ſaid Eſchetors, of leſſe value then is cõteined in the ſaid Acte. The Eſchetors of the counties palantine of Lancaſter and Cheſter, in this prouiſo onely forepriſed and excepted. Prouided alſo that this act extend, nor be preiudiciall to any Juſtices of the Peace, for any thing doing, concerning Commiſſion of the peace &c. This act to endure to the next Parliament. Anno 1.Hen.8.cap.8. This Act is made perpetuall. Anno 3.H.8.cap.2.

Officers
Refuſe to receiue
File
Forf. xl. li.
Diſcharge
Officers
Eſchequer
Diſcharge
Returne
Clerk of the petie bag
Tranſcript
Forf.
Patent
Eſchetor but once in three yeere
Patent void
Recouerie
Moitie
Letters P.
Citie
Countie palantine
Wales
Franchiſes
Sufficiencie
Townes corporate
Priuilege
Shirife
Bailif
Juſt. of P.

12 After ſuch Office found afore any Eſchetour or Commiſſioner, put into the Chancerie or the eſchequer, if any perſon or perſons which will tender a trauerſe to the ſaid office, and deſireth to haue the landes conteined in the ſame office to farme, and finde the ſuretie, and ſheweth euidence to the Chauncelor of England for the time being, according to the Statute afore rehearſed, (S. Anno 8. H.6. cap.16.before 6.) Come into the Chancerie within three moneths next after the ſame office ſo put into the Chauncerie or Eſchequer, that he be then by the ſaid Chanceller thereto admitted, and that then all other patents and

Chancerie
Eſchequer
Trauers
Office
Farme
Suretie
3. Moneths
Chanceller
Patents

Void

grants hereafter to be made thereof, within the ſaid three moneths ended, be voyde and of none effect: The ſayd ſtatute made the eight yere of the reign of king Henry yͤ ſixt, or any other ſtatute made to the contrary notwithſtanding. An.1.H.8.cap.10.

Trauers
Empſon
Dudley

13 An.1.H.8.ca.12. It is enacted, that trauerſes may be taken to offices procured by Empſon and Dudley, notwithſtanding liuerie ſued of thoſe lands.

Treaſurer
Letters P.
Appeare in the Eſchequer
Appeare within one Moneth.
Forf.
Title of land
Fiue pound by the yeere
Kings writ
Forf.
☞
Finding of office
Fee
Forf.
*
Offer within one moneth
Forf.
Moitie

14 All and euery ſuch perſon and perſons, which ſhalbe named & certified into the kings Chancerie by the Lord treaſurer of England to be Eſchetor, ſhall within one moneth next after his Letters patents ſhall be offered vnto him, take vppon him the execution of the ſame office, or elſe appeare in the ſaid Eſchequer, & ſhew a reaſonable cauſe, why he ought not ſo to do. And if any ſuch perſon ſo named & certified to be Eſchetour, do not appeare as is aforeſaid, within one month next after notice to him giuen as is aforeſaid, nor ſhew any reaſonable cauſe why he ought not to doe the ſame: that then he ſhall loſe and forfeit for euery ſuch default xx.li. to the king our Soueraigne Lord, to be leuied to his Maieſties vſe, in any his highneſſe courtes of Record. And be it &c. that no Eſchetor after &c. ſhal ſit only by vertue of his office for enquirie of the tenure, title, or value of any lands, tenements, or hereditamẽts where the ſame lands, tenemẽts or hereditamẽts bin of the value of v.li. by the yere or aboue, & holden of the king, wͭout the kings writ to be directed to him for the ſame, vpon pain to loſe & forfeit for euery time that he ſhal ſit & make inquirie contrary to yͤ forme of this eſtatute v.li. Nor that any eſchetor ſhal take for yͤ finding of any office, of any manors, lands, tenemẽts, or hereditaments, yͭ ſhall not exceed yͤ clere yerely value of v.li. aboue yͤ ſum of xv.s. that is to ſay: for yͤ eſchetors fee vi.s. viii.d. and for the writing of the office iii.s. iiii.d. and for the charges of the Iury iii.s. and for the officers and miniſters that ſhall receiue the ſaide office in any court of Record ii.s. vpon pain that euery Eſchetor offending this act, ſhall loſe and forfeit for euery time ſo offending v.li. And that the officers and miniſters of euery court of Record, where ſuch inquiſitions ſhalbe returned being offered vnto them, within one moneth next after the finding thereof, ſhall receiue and take the ſame, vppon paine to loſe and forfeit euery time offending this act, v.li. The one moitie of all which forfeitures aforeſaid, ſhall bee to the king our Soueraign Lord, and the other moitie thereof to the partie that will ſue for the ſame in any of the kings Courtes of Record: In which &c. An.33.H.8.cap.22.

Chattell
Office
Fee
Office
Inquiſition
Title
Leaſee
Copyhold
Common
Lands
Leaſes
Offices
Fees

15 Where many and diuers perſons bee holding, or that haue holden lands, tenements or hereditaments, ſome for terme of yeres, and ſome by copy of court Roll, haue beene expulſed, and put out of their termes and holdes, by reaſon of inquiſitions, or offices founden before Eſchetors, Commiſſioners & other, conteining tenures of the king in Capite, entituling the king to the wardſhip and cuſtodie of ſuch lands or tenements, and ſometime entituling the king to the ſame vpon attainders of treaſon, felonie or otherwiſe, by reaſon that ſuch leaſes for terme of yeeres, or intereſt by copie of Court roll, of ſuch perſons, haue not been found in ſuch inquiſitions or offices, after which expulſion or putting out, the ſayde perſons haue bin without remedy, for the obteining of the ſaid fermes and holdes, during the kings poſſeſſion therein, and can haue no trauers, Monſtrance de droit, ne other remedy for the ſame, becauſe their ſaide intereſt is but a chattel in the law, or cuſtomary holde, and no eſtate of free hold. And alſo where any perſon or perſons, hath any rent, common, office, fee, or other profit apprender, of any ſtate of free hold, or for yeeres, or otherwiſe out of ſuch lands or tenements, ſpecified in ſuch offices or inquiſitions, the ſayd rent, common, office, fee, or profit apprender not founden in the ſame office or offices, ſuch perſons are in like manner without remedy to obteine or haue the ſaid rent, common, office, fee, or profit apprender, by any trauers or other ſpeedy mean, without great and exceſſe charges, during the kings intereſt therein, by force of ſuch inquiſition or office: For remedy whereof, bee it &c. that where any ſuch office or inquiſition is or ſhall be found, omitting ſuch title, intereſts, or matters, as is aforeſaid, that in all ſuch caſes, euery leaſee, tenant for terme of yeeres, or coppy holder, and euery ſuch perſon or perſons, that haue or ſhall haue any intereſt to any rent, common, or profit apprender, for terme of yeeres, life or otherwiſe, out of any of the lands, tenements, or hereditaments conteined in ſuch office or inquiſition, where the King his heires or ſucceſſours is or ſhall bee entituled, as is aforeſayde, to any ſuch landes, tenements, or hereditaments, ſhall haue, holde, enioy, and perceiue, all and euery their leaſes and intereſts for terme of yeeres, or by copy of Court Roll, rents, commons, offices, fees, and profite apprender, in ſuch manner, forme, ſtate and condition, as they & euery of them ſhould or might haue done, in caſe there had beene none ſuch office or inquiſition found, and as they ſhould,

or lawfully might or ought to haue done, in caſe ſuch leaſe, intereſt by copy of Court roll, rent, common, office, fee, or profite apprender, had bene founden in ſuch office or inquiſition: any law, cuſtome or vſage to the cōtrary heretofore vſed, in ſuch caſes in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And alſo where it is, or ſhalbe founden for the king, his heirs or ſucceſſours, that the heire or heires of his tenant or tenants, is or ſhall be within age, where indeed ſuch heire or heires is or ſhall be at the ſame time of full age, or of a more or greater age, then is or ſhal be conteined within ſuch office: Be it &c. that in euery ſuch caſe, ſuch heire and heires, ſhall and may at his or their very full age or after, proſecute a writ of Ætate probanda, and ſue his or their Liuery or Ouſter le maine, as his or their caſes ſhall lie, and haue the profites of his or their landes, tenements, or hereditaments, from the time of his or their very full age: any ſuch verdict, office or inquiſition, or any law or cuſtome, to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Alſo where one perſon or more, is or ſhall be found heire to the kings tenant by office or inquiſition, where any other perſon is or ſhall be heire, or if one perſon or moe, be or ſhall be found heire, by office or inquiſition in one Countie, and an other perſon or perſons is, or ſhall be founden heire to the ſame perſon in an other Countie, or if any perſon be, or ſhal be vntruly founden Lunatike, Ideot, or dead: Be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euery perſon or perſons grieued, or to be grieued by any ſuch office or inquiſition, ſhall and may haue his or their trauers to the ſame immediatly, or after, at his or their pleaſure, and proceed to tryall therein, and haue like remedie and aduantages, as in other caſes of trauerſe vpon vntrue inquiſition or offices founden: any law, vſage or cuſtome to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Alſo where it is, or ſhall be hereafter vntruly founden by office or inquiſition, that any perſon or perſons attainted, or that ſhall bee attainted of Treaſon, Felonie, or Præmunire, is or ſhall bee ſeiſed of any landes, tenements or hereditamentes, at any time of ſuch treaſon, felonie, or offence cōmitted or done, or any time after, wherunto any other perſon or perſons hath, or ſhal haue any iuſt title or intereſt, of any eſtate of freehold: that then in euery ſuch caſe euery perſon or perſons grieued thereby, ſhall haue his or their trauerſe or Monſtrance de droit to the ſame, without being driuen to any petition of right, and like remedie and reſtitution vppon his or their tittle found or iudged for him or them therein, as hath bene accuſtomed and vſed in other caſes of trauerſe, although the kings Maieſtie, his heires or ſucceſſours, be or ſhall bee in ſuch cauſe entituled to any ſuch landes, tenements, or hereditaments, by double matter of record, any law, cuſtome, or vſage, to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And further bee it enacted &c. that where any inquiſition or office is or ſhall bee found by theſe wordes or like, Quod de quo, vel de quibus tenementa prædicta tenentur, iuratores prædicti ignorant, or els founden holden of the king, per quæ ſeruitia ignorant, or ſuch like, that in ſuch caſe ſuch tenure ſo vncerteinly founden, de quo vel de quibus tenementa prædicta tenentur ignorant, ſhall not bee taken for any immediat tenuer of the king, nor ſuch tenure ſo founden of the king, per quæ ſeruitia ignorant, ſhall not bee taken any tenuer in Capite, but in ſuch caſes a Melius inquirendum to be awarded as hath bene accuſtomed in olde time: any vſe of later time to the contrary notwithſtanding. And bee it further enacted &c. that where it is or ſhall be founden by any office or inquiſition, that any landes tenementes or hereditaments, are or ſhall be diſcended, remained, or come to any heire within age, and in the Kings ward, or that ought to be in the Kings ward, and that ſuch landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, are holden of the king immediatly, where in deede the ſame are, or ſhall be holden of ſome other common perſon, and not of the king immediatly: that in ſuch caſe, ſuch heire or heires, ſhall and may haue their trauers to the ſame within age, and like remedy and reſtitution vppon his or their title founden, or iudged for him or them therein, as hath beene accuſtomed and vſed in other caſes of trauerſes: any law, vſage or cuſtome, to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Alſo where the kings Maieſtie by his prerogatiue, ought to haue aſwell ſuch landes and tenements as be holden of other perſons, as holden of himſelfe immediatly, whereof his tenant holding of him in chiefe died ſeiſed, his heire being within age, vnto ſuch time as liuery be ſued by ſuch heire, and that the meſne Lords of whom the ſaid other lands and tenements of ſuch heire be holden, vſe to ſpare the rents due to them for the ſame landes or tenements holden of them, during the kings poſſeſſion. And when ſuch heire hath ſued his or their liuerie, they vſe by diſtres, or otherwiſe to compell the ſayd heire to pay to them the arrerages of ſuch rents, for ſuch time as the ſaid lands or tenements were in the Kinges poſſeſſion by ſuch minority, where they ſhould haue ſued by petition to the Kings Maieſtie,

Rent
Heires
Writ
Liuery
Ouſter le maine
Verdict
Office
Inquiſition
Cuſtomes
Heire
Tenant
Lunitake
Ideot
Trauers
Triall
Attaint
Treaſon
Murder
Felonie
Præmunire
Freehold
Trauers
Monſtrance de droit

Inquiſition
Offices
Melius in quirendum
Lands
Tenements
Trauers
Prerogatiue
Seiſed
Liuerie
Arrerages
Minoritie

to haue obteined the ſame out of the Kings hands if they would haue the ſame: which is to the great detriment, loſſe and hinderance of ſuch heire and heires: For redreſſe whereof be it &c. that frō henceforth ſuch meſne lords during ſuch minoritie ſhall haue, receiue, and take the ſaid rentes by the handes of ſuch the kings officers, as ſhalbe appointed to haue, receiue, and take the iſſues, reuenues and profits, of the ſame landes & tenements ſo holden of ſuch meſne lords, during the minoritie and nonage of ſuch heire and heires, and vntil ſuch heire & hires ſue his or their liuerie: and that ſuch heire and heires, vntill ſuch time as he or they ſhal haue ſued their liuerie, or might conueniently haue ſued their liuerie, ſhalbe thereof cleerely diſcharged. And that ſuch Officer and Officers ſhal vpon requeſt made, pay the ſame to ſuch meſne lords (they giuing to ſuch Officer and Officers, a ſufficient acquitance or acquitances for the receit of the ſame) and that ſuch paiment therof made, wͭ acquitance or acquitances thereof ſhewed, ſhal be to ſuch Officers a ſufficient diſcharge againſt the kings Maieſtie and his heires, vppon his or their accompt in that behalfe: any law, vſage, or cuſtome heretofore had or vſed to the contrary hereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, and it is &c. that this act &c. ſhall not in any wiſe extend to any inquiſition or office taken or founden at any time before the xx. day of March next comming. Prouided alſo, and it is &c. that in all ſuch caſes, as any perſon or perſons ſhall bee enabled by this acte to haue any trauers, and ſhall purſue his or their trauers: that then he or they that ſhall purſue ſuch trauers, ſhall ſue one writ, or ſeuerall writs of Scire facias, (as the caſe ſhal require) againſt all and ſinguler ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſhall haue intereſt by the king, or by his patentee or patentees, in like maner and forme, as is requiſite vppon trauerſes or petitions heretofore purſued. And that in euery ſuch Scire facias, the patentees or defendaunts ſhall haue like plees and aduantage, as they had in any Scire facias, before this time awarded againſt any patentee in any caſe of petition. And alſo that vppon euery trauers that ſhall bee purſued by vertue or meane of this act, in ſuch caſe as the partie or parties that ſhall purſue any ſuch trauers ſhould by the orders of the common Lawes of this realme, haue beene put to ſue by petition to the king, there ſhalbe two writs of ſearch graunted in manner and forme, as like writs haue beene graunted vppon petitions made to the king. Prouided alſo and bee it &c. that if after any iudgement ſhall bee giuen vppon any trauers that ſhall be tendered or ſued, by vertue or meane of this Acte, it ſhal appeare by any matter of Record, that the King hath any other former title, right or intereſt, to the manors, landes, tenements or other hereditaments, mentioned in the ſame trauers: yͭ then the ſame title, right and intereſt ſhall be ſaued to the King: the ſaid trauers and iudgement thereuppon giuen, in any wiſe notwithſtanding. An.2.E.6.cap.8.

Rents
Kings officers
Iſſues
Reuenues
Nonage
Liuerie
Officers
Acquitance
Diſcharge
Accompt
Office
Inabled
Trauers
Writs
Scire facias
Patentees
Trauers
Petitions
Scire facias
Writs
Iudgement
Title
Manors

16 See in a printed booke, commonly called Magna Charta, bearing date 1556. fol. 160, in a Chapter entiuled, Capitul. Eſchaetriæ, what things bee inquirable by the Eſchetor, and diuers matters concerning Eſchetors.

Eſcuage.

Eſcuage ſhalbe taken from hēceforth like as it was wont to be in the time of King Henry our granfather. Magna Char. ca.37.

Eſſoine.

And it is to be knowen, that after that a man hath put himſelf vppon an inqueſt, the which hath or muſt paſſe in ſuch maner of writs, he ſhal haue but one Eſſoine or one default, ſo that if he come not at the day giuen to him by the eſſoine, or make default the ſecond day, then the inqueſt ſhalbe taken by his default, and according to the ſame inqueſt, they ſhall proceed to iudgement. And if ſuch inqueſt be taken in the Countie before the Shirife or Coroners, it ſhall be returned vnto the kings Iuſticers at a certaine day, & if the party defendant come not at that day, then vpon his default an other day ſhall be aſſigned to him after the diſcretion of the Iuſticers. And it ſhalbe commaunded to the Shirife, that he cauſe him to come to heare the iudgement if he wil, according to the inqueſt, at which day if he come not, vpon his default they ſhall proceed to iudgement. In like maner it ſhall bee done if he come not at the day giuen vnto him by his eſſoine. Marl.cap.13.An.52.H.3.

Enqueſt
Default
Iudgement
Shirife
Coroner
Returne
Shirife

2 It is prouided, that in Counties, Hundreds, Court Barrons, or in other Courtes, none ſhall need to ſweare to warrant his Eſſoin. Marl.cap.19.An.52.H.3.

Countie
Hundreds
Court barrons
Sweare

3 Forasmuch as in Writs of Aſſiſe, Attains, & Iuris vtrum, the Iurors bin oftē troubled, by reaſon of the eſſoine of the tenants: it is prouided, that after that yͤ tenant hath once appeared in the court, he ſhalbe no more eſſoined, but ſhal make his atturney to ſue for him if he wil, & if not, the aſſiſe of Iury ſhal be taken through his default. Weſtm. 1. cap.41. An.3.Ed.1.

Writ of Aſſ.
Iuris vtrum
Iurors
Atturney
Default

4 Foraſmuch as demaundants bee often times delayed in their right, by reaſon that many

Demaundaunts

Parceners

One eſſoine

many parceners be the tenāts, of which none may be compelled to anſwere without the other, or that there bee many ioyntly infeoffed (which none knoweth his ſeuerall) and ſuch tenants oftentimes fourch by eſſoine, ſo that euery of them haue a ſeuerall eſſoine: It is prouided, yͭ from henceforth ſuch tenants ſhal not haue an eſſoine but at one day, no more then one ſole tenant ſhould haue, ſo that from henceforth, they ſhal no more fourch, but onely ſhal haue one eſſoin. Weſt.1.ca.42.An.3.E.1

False eſſoine

Auerre

Adiourne

Default

5 Foraſmuch as diuers perſons cauſe themſelues falſely to bee eſſoined of being ouer the ſea where in deede they were within the realm the day of the ſommons: It is prouided from hencefoorth, that this eſſoine be not wholy allowed, if the demandant will challenge it, and will be ready to auerre, that he was in England the day of the ſummons, and three weeks after, but it ſhal be adiourned in this fourme, that if the demaundant be ready at a certaine day by auerment of the countrey, or otherwiſe as the Court ſhall award, to prooue that the tenant was within the foure ſeas the day that he was ſummoned, and three weekes after, ſo that hee might bee reaſonably warned by the ſummons, the eſſoine ſhalbe turned into a default. And that is to bee vnderſtanden onely before Iuſticers. Weſt.1.cap.43.An.3.E.1.

K.ſeruice

6 See Treſpaſſe 1. of eſſoine for the plaintife, and of eſſoine for the kings ſeruice for the demandant.

Parceners

7 Whereas it is conteined in the ſtatute of the king that now is (before 4.) that two Parceners, or two that hold in common may not fourch by eſſoine, after yͭ they haue once appeared in the Court: It is prouided, that the ſame be obſerued and kept, in caſe where a man and his wife be impleaded in the kings court. Gloſt.cap.10.An.6.Ed.1.

Appeale

8 In appeale of the death of a man, there ſhall no eſſoine lie for the appellor in whatſoeuer court the appeale ſhall happen to bee determined. Weſt.2.cap.12.An.13.Ed.1.

Circuit

Malo lecti

Default

Writ of right

9 In the circuit of the Iuſticers, an eſſoine De malo lecti ſhall not bee from hencefoorth allowed for lands in the ſame ſhire, vnleſſe he that cauſed himſelfe to be eſſoined bee ſick in deed, for if the demaundant alleadge that the tenant is not ſicke, nor in ſuch plight, but that he may come before the Iuſticers, the exception ſhall be admitted. And if he can be ſo proued by inqueſt, the eſſoine ſhall be turned to a default. And from henceforth ſuch eſſoine ſhal not lie in a writ of right between 2. claiming by one diſcent. Weſt.2.cap.17.An.13.Ed.1.

Inqueſt

Prece partium

10 After ſuch time as any hath put himſelf vpon inqueſt one eſſoine ſhalbe allowed at the next day, but at the other dayes following the taking of the inqueſt, ſhall not bee delayed by eſſoines whether hee were eſſoined before or no. Neither ſhall any eſſoine be allowed after day giuen by Prece partium, nor in caſe wher the parties conſent to come without eſſoine. Weſt.2.cap.27.An.13.Ed.1.

Writ of aſſ.

11 Wheras by the ſtatute of W.1.(before 3.) It was prouided that after yͤ tenants haue once appeared in the court, no eſſoin ſhould be allowed thē in writs of aſſiſes. In like maner it ſhall bee from henceforth obſerued againſt the demaundants. Weſt.2.ca.28.An.13.E.1

Challenge wherein eſſoines do not lie

Shirife

Women

Atturney

12 Here is declared how many wayes eſſoines may bee challenged, and in what caſes eſſoines do not lie. The eſſoyne lieth not becauſe the land is taken into the kings hands, Eſſoine lieth not becauſe the partie is diſtreined by his lands. Eſſoine lieth not becauſe any iudgement is giuen thereuppon, if the Iurors doe come. Eſſoine lieth not becauſe the partie was ſeen in the court. Eſſoine of Vltra mare lieth not becauſe before time the partie hath bin eſſoined of Malo veniendi. It lieth not becauſe the partie hath eſſoined himſelf to an other day. It lieth not becauſe the ſhirife was commanded to make the partie to come. Eſſoine of Seruitio Regis lieth not becauſe the party is a woman. It lieth not in a writ of Dower, becauſe it ſeemeth to bee but a deceit and a delay of right. It lieth not for that the plaintif hath not found pledges of ſuite. It lieth not becauſe the atturney was eſſoined. It lieth not becauſe the party hath an atturney in the matter. It lieth not becauſe yͤ eſſoiner confeſſeth that he is not in the kings ſeruice. It lieth not becauſe the ſummons is not returned, or the partie not attached, for that the ſhirife hath returned Non eſt inuentus. It lieth not becauſe the partie an other time was eſſoined de ſeruitio Regis, that is to wit, ſuch a day, and now hee hath not ſent his Warrant. It lieth not becauſe hee was reſummoned in aſſiſe of Mortdaunceſter, or Darrein preſētment. It lieth not becauſe ſuch one is not named in the writ. It lieth not becauſe the ſhirife hath a precept to diſtreine the partie for to come by his lands and goods. It lieth not becauſe the Biſhop was commanded to cauſe the partie to come, It lieth not for that the terme is paſſed. And it is to be noted, that eſſoines de ſeruitio domini Regis, are allowed after the graund cape, petit cape, and after diſtreſſes taken vppon the landes and goods. Statute of Eſſoines. An.12.Ed.2.

K.ſeruice

Dower

Darrein preſ.

13 Eſſoine of the ſeruice of yͤ king doth not lie in a writ of No. diſſ. In a writ of Dower vnde nihil habet. In a writ of Dar.preſent.

Appeale

nor in appeale for the death of a man. Stat.de viſu terræ,eſſoin.de ſeruitio domini Regis.

Eſtrepement.

London
Maior

IT is prouided alſo, that after ſuch time as a plee is mooued in the Citie of London by writ, the tenant ſhall haue no power to make any waſte or Eſtrepement of the tenement in demaund hanging the plee, and if he doe, the Maior and Bailifes ſhall cauſe it to bee kept ſafe at the ſuite of the demaundant. And the ſame ordinance and ſtatute ſhall bee obſerued in other cities & boroughs,& euery where thorowout the realm. Gloſt.ca.13.An.6.E.d.1.

Eſtreates.

Delayes
Attachment
Default
Shirife
Returne
Iſſues
Wardrobe
Eſchequer
Iuſt. of Eire

COncerning delaies in al maner of writs and attachments, it is thus prouided, that if the tenant or defendant after the firſt attachment returned make default, that incontinently the great diſtreſſe ſhall bee awarded, and if the ſhirife doe not make ſufficient returne by a certaine day,he ſhal be grieuouſly amerced, & if he returne that hee hath done execution in due maner,and that the iſſues be deliuered to ſureties, then the ſherif ſhall bee commanded, that he at any other day returne the iſſues before the Iuſtices. And if the party attached come in at that day to ſaue his default,he ſhall haue the iſſues, and if he come not,the king ſhal haue them. And the Kings Iuſtices ſhall cauſe them to bee deliuered in the wardrobe. And the Iuſticers of the bench at Weſtminſter ſhal deliuer thẽ in the Eſchequer, and the Iuſticers in Eire, vnto the ſhirife of the ſhire (where they plead) aſwell of that ſhire as of forreine ſhires,and he ſhall be charged therwͭ in the ſummons, by the rolles of the Iuſticers. Weſt.1.cap.44. An.3.E.1.

Accompts
Shirife
Eſchequer
Fines
Rolles
Date
Charters
Letters P.
Commiſſions
Homage
Fealtie
Reliefe
Diem clauſit extremum
Charters
Oier & term.
Inquire
Rediſſeiſin
Surcharge
Iuſtices
Eſchequer
Iuſtices
Iuſt. of Eire
Iuſt. of B.
Foreſt
Steward

2 Becauſe of the trouble which hath bene heretofore vppon the accompts of ſhirifes in the Eſchequer, becauſe that in the Eſtreates of the rolles of the Chancerie, which haue bin yeerely deliuered into the Eſchequer, the accompts thereof haue bene mingled: the king will therefore that from henceforth the Eſtreats bee made in manner following, Firſt ſhalbe entred the fines which moſt commonly happen, as to haue writs and al other fines wherin the ſumme of money is expreſſed, And all theſe maner of fines of one countie for the whole yeere ſhalbe written by themſelues in one place, and by order of prioritie,according as the fines ſhalbe entred in the rolles. And alſo of all other Counties generally whatſoeuer ſhal happen to follow in any one countie. And for the more ready recourſe to the rolles, if that any thing in time to come ſhalbe doubted of, either of the number or other letter in the eſtreate: the date of the day when the fine was made, ſhall bee entred into the Eſtreat which is deliuered into Th'eſchequer. And after thoſe fines, then ſhalbe entred charters, letters pattents and commiſſions,in which any farme or yeerely rent is due to the king,or wherein any accompts are to be made,& theſe ſhal be writtẽ by compties ſeuerally after the readieſt maner. After theſe ſhalbe written homages and fealties,whereof the reliefes are to be demaunded,and writs of Diem clauſit extremum and other things,whereof the ſum is not expreſſed, nor any yeerely demaund to be made. Alſo in the ſame Eſtreat, ſhall bee entred the other charters of gift, by which the king ought to haue ſeruice, ſo that the court may haue knowledge of the times, when the reliefes and ſeruices are to be demanded. And there ſhal be entred in the ſame Eſtreate, the names of al thoſe which that yere ſhalbe aſſigned to heare and inquire of,or to do any thing, where by fine or amerciament,or other profit appertaining to the king might percaſe, or ought to ariſe, ſo that thereby commaundement may be ſent to ſend vp the Eſtreats of the ſame. And in the end of the Eſtreat the rediſſeiſins and ſurcharging of paſtures as before hath beene: Becauſe that Iuſtices, Inquirors and others which are aſſigned to diuers buſineſſe to heare and determine, ought yeerely to deliuer into the Eſchequer their eſtreates of fines and amerciamẽts made and taxed before them,& of al other things happening by meanes of thoſe buſineſſes, which to the king doth appertain, ſo that he may of the ſame be duely anſwered. And oftentimes it happeneth that diuers of thoſe Eſtreates bee kept back ſo long before they be deliuered into the eſchequer,that the king hath by means thereof great loſſe and damage. And in time of his father,(See Eſchequer 1.)it was ordeined amongſt other that Iuſtices and Inquirors, whatſoeuer they were, and all others which ought to deliuer Eſtreats into the Eſchequer, ſhould cauſe them to bee deliuered from yeere to yeere at the feaſt of Saint Michael. And Iuſtices of Eire ſhould deliuer their Eſtreats of their Eire, ſo ſoone as they were finiſhed. This ordinance ſhall from henceforth bee kept, and by writ expreſſely commanded to the Iuſtices of both Benches, and the Warden of the Foreſt on this ſide of Trent and beyond, that euery of them ſhall from henceforth do of thoſe things as ſhall appertain to their office. And ẏ ſteward of the kings houſe for the time being,be commãded

and charged by the King, to deliuer yeerely to the Treaſorer of the Eſchequer, which is or ſhall bee for the time beeing, his eſtreates perfectly made of the fines, amerciaments, iſſues, forfeitures and all maner of other profites ariſing to the vſe of the king, by reaſon of the plees or quarrels holden & had before the ſaide Steward and Marſhall of the ſaide houſhold, and this ſhall bee done twice in the yeere, that is to ſay, at Eaſter & Michaelmas. Item charge & commandement be giuen to the clerke of the market, & of meaſures, that he deliuer his eſtreates for ſo much as appertaineth to his office in the forme aboueſayde. And the Warden of the Aulnage ſhall deliuer yeerely to the Treaſourer of the Eſchequer, the eſtreats of his office, wherein ſhall bee contained all the defaults which hee hath found of clothes throughout the Realme, and alſo where and when, and to whom the cloths did appertaine, which hee found contrary to the aſſiſe, and the price, and to whom he hath deliuered them, where and when, & by what warrant. Alſo the Butler for the King for the time being be charged, that all the wines which hee ſhall prouide for the kings vſe, either by himſelfe or by his Atturncis, in what place ſoeuer it ſhall happen to be, that he ſhal make the ſame prouiſion by the view of the honeſteſt men in the Towne, where the ſame purueiance ſhal happen to be, ſo that alwaies the ſame purueiance may be witneſſed by the voice of two of the beſt of the ſame place. And if it happen that the ſame bee in a Port where are gatherers of the Kinges cuſtome, then the ſame ſhall be teſtified by them. And no cuſtomer from henceforth ſhall be deputed to the Butler, ſo long as hee ſhall bee attendant vpon the Cuſtome. And the Butler which for the time ſhal be, either by himſelfe, or by his deputie, ſhall put into a rolle all his buyings in this maner, (that is to ſay) how many tunnes, of whom hee bought them, at what time, and by whoſe view, and hee ſhall inroll the wines of priſage, in like maner how many tunnes, the teſtimonie of the perſons of whom the priſage was taken, where and when. And all the cuſtomers of England ſhal be charged according as they are aſſigned for the gathering of cuſtome, within certaine bounds, that they twice yeerely ſhall certifie the Treaſorer and Barons, (that is to ſay) at the xv. of Eaſter, and of S. Michael, how many ſhips haue arriued within their bounds within that time loden with wines, and of whence they were, and who ought them, and when they arriued and diſcharged, and how much wine euery ſhip did bring &c. how many ſhips arriued, of which the King did take price of wine, and how many tunnes, and in what ſhippes the King did take ii.s. for the Tunne, and none other price, and of how many tunnes he did take ii.s. for the tunne, and alſo other price. Statut. de forma mittend. extreat. ad Scaccarium. 15. Ed 2.

Treaſorer

Marſhal

Clerke of the market

Aulnage

Butler

Wine

Cuſtomer

Wines

3 Whereas the Greene ware is ſent to the Shirifes to leuie the Kings debtes, the ſhirifes miniſters doe leuie the ſame by rolles and other remembrances, and doe not ſhewe the eſtreats vnder the ſeale of the Eſchequer, ſo that which is once leuied, commeth an other time in demaund, becauſe that they doe not charge themſelues fully of that that is leuied, in deceit of the king, and impoueriſhing of his people: It is ordeined & aſſented, that men ſhall ſee the eſtreats ſealed, and that the ſame which is payed be totted, in the ſame eſtreats ſent to the Shirifes vpon the receipt. And if any ſhirifes or miniſters do to the contrary, he ſhal be holden to anſwere to the partie which thereof will him complaine, & yeeld him treble damages, & make fine to the king. And that hee haue his ſuite aſwell before Juſtices of the Peace, as before other Juſtices. And that the ſhirifes be holden to accompt by the ſame eſtreats ſo totted and by none other, and the ſame eſtreats ſhall not bee copied out by the ſhirifes, but the copie of the eſtreates, in how much they touch the fraunchiſes of Lords, ſhall be deliuered to the bailifes of the franchiſes vnder the ſeale of the ſhirife. And that the ſame baylifes yeeld their accompt to the Eſchequer by yͤ ſame copies ſo deliuered. An. 42. E. 3. c. 9. See this confirmed there 4.

☞ Greene ware

Shirifes

Totted

iii. damages

Fine

Juſt. of P.

Accompt

Bailifes

Shirifes

Seale

4 The Juſtices and Judges before whom iſſues or amerciaments be or ſhall be forfeite in time to come, ſhall charge the Clerkes of the eſtreats in ſuch places where ſuch iſſues and amerciaments be or ſhall be forfait, by their othe to be made, that they make the rols of the eſtreats of ſuch iſſues & amerciaments diſtinctly by expreſſe word of the cauſe of the loſſe, of the terme, of the yeere, and the nature of the writte, and betwixt what parties ſuch iſſues and amerciaments be or ſhall be loſt, as well in the Kings ſuit, as in the ſuite of the partie. And that the ſtatute made in the time of king Ed. the 3. the 42. yeere of his raigne (that is to ſay cap. 9. before 3.) for gathering of greene ware be holden & kept in all points. Anno 7. H. 4. cap. 3.

☞ Juſtices

Iſſues

Rolles

* Greene ware

Exception.

WHen any that is impleaded before any Juſtices, doeth propound an exception, Juſt ſeales

Recorde

Proceed Judgement

ception, praying that the Juſticers wil allow of it, which if they wil not allow, if he ẏ alledged ẏ exception do write ẏ ſame exception, & require that ẏ Juſtices wil put to their ſeales for a witnes, they ſhall ſo doe, and if one will not, another of the company ſhall doe it. And if the King vpon complaint of the fact of the Juſticers, cauſe ẏ recorde to come before him, and the ſame exception bee not found in the roll, & the plaintiſe ſhewe the exception written vnder the ſeale of a Juſticer, the Juſticer ſhall be commanded to be ready at a certaine day, either to confeſſe or denie his ſeale. And if the Juſticer cannot denie his ſeale, they ſhal proceed to iudgement, according to the ſame exception, and after as it ought to be allowed or diſallowed. Weſt.2.cap.30.An.13.E.1.

Excommengement.

Liberties

Curſe

Church ſpoilers

xv. Dayes

Satiſfaction

The yeere of our Lord 1254. the third of the Ides of May, in the great hall of the king at Weſtminſter, in the preſence and by the aſſent of the Lord Henry by the grace of God, king of England, & the Lord Richard Earle of Cornewal his brother, Roger Bygot Earle of Norfolke and Suffolke, Marſhal of England, Humfrey Earle of Herford, Henry Earle of Oxford, John Earle Warren, and other Eſtates of the Realme of England: Wee Boniface by the mercie of God, Archbiſhop of Canterburie, Primate of all England, F. of London, H. of Ely, S. of Worceſter, E. of Lincolne, W. of Norwich, P. of Herford, W. of Saliſburie, W. of Durham, R. of Exceſter, M. of Carlile, W. of Bathe, E. of Rocheſter, T. of Saint Dauids, Biſhops, apparelled in pontificals, with Tapers burning, againſt the breakers of the Churches liberties, or of ẏ free of the realme of England, and namely of thoſe which are contained in the common Charter of the liberties of England, & the Charter of the Foreſt, haue denounced the ſentence of Excommunication in this forme: By the authoritie of almightie God, the Father, the Sonne, and the holy Ghoſt, and of the glorious mother of God the Virgin Mary, and of the bleſſed Apoſtles Peter and Paul, & of all Apoſtles and of all Martyrs, & of the bleſſed Edward king of England, and of all the Saints of heauen, we excommunicate, accurſe, and from the benefites of our holy mother the Church, we ſequeſter all thoſe that hereafter willingly and maliciouſly depriue or ſpoile the Church of her right. And all thoſe that by any craft or wilineſſe doe in any article violate, breake, diminiſh or change the Church liberties, or the old approoued cuſtomes of the Realme, and chiefly the liberties and free cuſtomes contained in the Charters of the Liberties of the Realme, and of the Foreſt, graunted by our Lord the King, to Archbiſhops, Biſhops, and other Prelates of England, & to the Earles, Barons, Knights, and other freeholders of the Realme, ſecretly or openly, by deed, word, or counſell, And all thoſe that ſhall make ſtatutes againſt the ſame, or obſerue them being made, & that ſhall bring in cuſtomes, or keepe them when they bee brought in, againſt the ſaid liberties or any of them, and the writers of ſuch ſtatutes, the counſellers, and the executors of them, and of all thoſe that ſhall preſume to iudge according to them. All and euery which perſons before mentioned, that wittingly ſhall commit any of the premiſes, let them wel know, that they ſhal incur the foreſaid ſentence ipſo facto, vpon the deed done. And thoſe that ſhall commit ought ignorantly, and be thereof admoniſhed, except they reforme themſelues within xv. dayes after the time of the admonition, and make full ſatiſfaction for that they haue done, at the will of the Ordinarie, ſhall be from that time foorth wrapped in the ſame ſentence. And with the ſame ſentence wee burden all thoſe that preſume to perturbe the peace of our ſoueraigne Lord the King & of the Realme: To the perpetuall memorie of which thing, we the aforeſaid Prelates haue put our ſeales to theſe preſents. An.38.H.3.

Kings letters Ordinaries

3 The kings letter is vſed to bee directed vnto Ordinaries, that haue wrapped their ſubiects in the ſentence of Excommunication, that they ſhall aſſoile them by a certaine day, or elſe that they doe appeare and to anſwere wherefore they haue excommunicated them. The anſwere is. The king decreeth that hereafter no ſuch letter ſhal be ſuffered to goe foorth, but in caſe where it is found that the kings libertie is preiudiced by the excommunication. Articuli Cleri cap.7.An.9.E.2.

xl. Dayes Priuiledge

3 If any of the kings tenure be called before their Ordinaries out of the pariſh where they dwel: if they be excommunicate for their manifeſt contumacie, and after xl. dayes the Ordinary writeth that they may bee taken, and they pretend their priuiledge, that they ought not to be cited out of the towne and pariſh where their dwelling is. And ſo the kings writ for the taking of them is denied. The anſwere. It was neuer yet denied nor ſhal be hereafter. Articuli cleri, cap.12.An.9.E.2.

4 In ſtatuto de Tallagio non concedendo, It is enacted that the Biſhops ſhould excommunicate thoſe ẏ did againſt the Church.

5 In the old abridgement of the ſtatutes it is recited, that Anno 9.E.3.in Ordinatione per ſe, it was enacted, that writtes ſhould be directed to the Biſhops, to accurſe all and euery of the perturbers of the peace of holy Church, and of the king, felons, mainteiners of felons, and conſpirators of felonie, falſe iurors, takers and mainteiners of falſe quarrels, euery Sunday and double feaſts, &c. in the Cathedrall Church, & in euery Colledge and pariſh Church, & to proceed againſt them according to the Canon lawes.

Writs
Accurſe
Peace
breakers
Felons

Excommunicato capiendo.

BE it enacted, that from and after the firſt day of May next comming, euery writ of Excommunicato capiendo, that ſhalbe granted & awarded out of the high Court of Chancery, againſt any perſon or perſons within the Realme of England, ſhal be made in the time of the terme, returnable before the Queenes Highneſſe, her heires & ſucceſſors, in the court commonly called the Kings Bench, in the terme next after the Teſte of the ſame, and that the ſame writ ſhall bee made to containe at the leaſt xx. dayes betweene the Teſte and the returne thereof. And after the ſame writ ſhall be ſo made and ſealed, that then the ſaid writ ſhall be forthwith brought into the ſaide Court of the kings Bench, and there in the preſence of the Iuſtices ſhalbe opened and deliuered of record to the Shirife or other officer, to whom the ſeruing and execution thereof ſhall appertaine, or to his or their deputie or deputies. And if afterwards it ſhal or may appeare to the Iuſtices of the ſame Court for the time being, that the ſame writ ſo deliuered of Record bee not duely returned before them at the day of the returne thereof, or that any other default or negligence hath bin vſed or had in the not ſeruing and executing of the ſaid writs, that then the Iuſtices of the ſaide Court, ſhal and may by authoritie of this act, aſſeſſe ſuch amerciament vpon the ſaid ſhirife or other officer (in whom ſuch default ſhal appeare) as to the diſcretion of the ſaid Iuſtices ſhall be thought meete and conuenient: which amerciament ſo aſſeſſed, ſhall be extreated into the Court of Exchequer, as other amerciaments haue bene vſed. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the Shirife or other officer to whom ſuch writ of Excommunicato capiendo, or other proces by vertue of this act ſhall be directed, ſhall not in any wiſe bee compelled to bring the body of ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſhall bee named in the ſaid writ or proceſſe, into the ſaid Court of the Kinges Bench, at the day of the returne thereof, but ſhall onely returne the ſame writ and proceſſe thither, with declaration briefly, how and in what maner he hath ſerued & executed the ſame, to the intent that thereupon the ſaid Iuſtices may thẽ further therein proceed, according to the tenor and effect of this preſent act. And if the ſaide Shirife or other officer to whom the execution of the ſaid writ ſhall ſo appertaine, doe or ſhall returne, that the partie or parties named in the ſaide writ cannot bee found within his bayliwicke, then the ſaide Iuſtices of the kings Bench for the time beeing, vpon euery ſuch returne ſhall award one writ of Capias againſt the ſaid perſon or perſons named in the ſaid writ of Excommunicato capiendo, returnable in the ſame court in the terme time two moneths at the leaſt next after the Teſte thereof, with a Proclamatiõ to be contained within the ſaide writ of Capias, that the Shirife or other officer to whom the ſaid writ ſhall be directed in the full Countie Court or els at the generall aſſiſe and gaole deliuerie, to be holden within the ſame Countie, or at a Quarter Seſſions to bee holden before the Iuſtices of the peace within the ſame Countie, ſhall make open Proclamation x. dayes at the leaſt before the returne, that the partie or parties named in the ſaid writ, ſhall within vi. dayes next after ſuch Proclamation, yeelde his or their bodie or bodies to the gaole and priſon of the ſayde ſhirife or other ſuch officer, there to remaine as a priſoner, according to the tenor and effect of the firſt writ of Excommunicato capiendo, vpon paine of forfeiture of x.li. And thereupon after ſuch Proclamation had, & the ſaid vi. dayes paſt and expired, then the ſaid ſhirife or other officer to whom ſuch writ of Capias ſhalbe directed, ſhal make returne of the ſame writ of Capias into yͤ ſaid court of the kings Bench, of all that he hath done in the execution thereof, and whether the partie named in the ſaid writ haue yeelded his body to priſon or not. And if vpon the returne of the ſaid ſhirife, it ſhall appeare that the partie or parties named in the ſaide writte of Capias, or any of thẽ, haue not yeelded their bodies to the gaole and priſon of the ſaide ſhirife or other officer, according to the effect of the ſame Proclamation: that then euery ſuch perſon that ſhall ſo make default, ſhall for euery ſuch default forfeit to the Queenes Highnes, her heires and ſucceſſours, 10.li. which ſhall likewiſe bee extreated by the ſaide Iuſtices into the ſayde Court of Exchequer, in ſuch maner & forme, as fines and amerciaments there taxed and aſſeſſed are vſed to be. And thereupon the ſaid

Iuſtices

Writ
Chancerie
Returne
K.Bench
xx. Dayes
Teſte
Iuſtices
Shirife
Negligence
Iuſtices
Amerce
Shirife
Exchequer
Shirife

Returne
Iuſtices
Non eſt inuentus
Capias
Teſte
Proclamation
Countie court
Generall aſſiſes
Quarter Seſſions
Proclamatiõ
Yeeld his body to priſon
Forf.
Returne
K.Bench
Forf.
Exchequer

Iuſtices of the kings Bench, ſhall alſo award foorth one other writte of Capias againſt the perſon or perſons that ſo ſhall be returned, to haue made default with ſuch like Proclamation as was contained in the firſt Capias, and a paine of xx.li. to bee mentioned in the ſaide ſecond writ and proclamation. And the ſhirife or other officer to whom the ſaide ſecond writ of Capias ſhall be ſo directed, ſhall ſerue and execute the ſame ſecond writ, in ſuch like maner & forme, as before is expreſſed for the ſeruing and executing of the ſaide firſt writ of Capias. And if the Shirife or other officer, ſhall returne vpon the ſaide ſecond Capias, that hee hath made the Proclamation, according to the tenor and effect of the ſame writ, and that the partie hath not yeelded his bodie to priſon, according to the tenour of the ſaide Proclamation, that then the ſaid partie that ſo ſhall make default, ſhall for ſuch his contempt & default, forfait to the Queenes highneſſe, her heires and ſucceſſours, the ſumme of xx.li. which ſaide ſumme of xx.li. the ſayde Iuſtices of the kings Bench for the time being, ſhall likewiſe cauſe to bee extreated into the ſaid Court of Exchequer, in maner and forme aforeſaid. And then the ſaide Iuſtices ſhall likewiſe award foorth one other writ of Capias againſt the ſaid partie, with ſuch like Proclamation and paine of forfeiture as was contained in the ſaide ſecond writ of Capias. And the Shirife or other officer to whom the ſaid third writ of Capias ſhall be ſo directed, ſhall ſerue and execute the ſaid third writ of Capias, in ſuch like maner & forme, as before in this Acte is expreſſed and declared for the ſeruing and executing of the ſaide firſt and ſecond writs of Capias. And if the ſhirife or other officer to whom the execution of the ſaide third writ ſhal appertaine, doe make returne of the ſaide thirde writ of Capias, that the partie vpon ſuch Proclamation hath not yeelded his body to priſon, according to the tenor thereof, that then euery ſuch partie for euery ſuch contempt and default ſhall likewiſe forfeite to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires & ſucceſſors, other xx.li. which ſūme of xx.li. ſhal likewiſe bee extreated into the ſaide Court of Exchequer, in maner & forme aforeſaid, & thereupon the ſaid Iuſtices of yͤ kings Bench ſhall likewiſe award forth one writ of Capias againſt the ſaid partie, with like Proclamation and like paine of forfaiture of xx. pounds. And that alſo the ſaid Iuſtices ſhall haue authoritie by this Acte, infinitely to award ſuch proceſſe of Capias with ſuch like Proclamation and paine of forfaiture of xx.li. as is before limited againſt the ſaide partie that ſo ſhall make default, in yeelding of his body to the priſon of the Shirife, vntill ſuch time as by returne of ſome of the ſaide writs before the ſaide Iuſtices, it ſhall and may appeare that the ſaid party hath yeelded himſelf to the cuſtody of the ſaid Shirife or other officer, according to the tenor of the ſaid proclamation, & that the partie vpon euery default and contempt by him made, againſt the proclamation of any of the ſaide writs ſo infinitely to be awarded againſt him, ſhal incurre like paine and forfaiture of xx.li. which ſhall likewiſe bee extreated in maner and forme aforeſaid. And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that when any perſon or perſons ſhall yeelde his or their body or bodies to the handes of the Shirife or other officer, vpon any of the ſaid writs of Capias: that then the ſame partie or parties that ſhall ſo yeelde them, ſhall remaine in priſon and cuſtodie of the ſaid ſhirife or other officer, without baile, baſton or mainpriſe, in ſuch like maner and forme to all intents & purpoſes, as he or they ſhould or ought to haue done, if he or they had bene apprehended and taken vpon the ſaide writ of Excommunicato capiendo. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any Shirife or other officer, by whom the ſaid writ of Capias or any of them ſhal be returned as is aforeſaid, doe make an vntrue returne vpon any of the ſaide writs, that the partie named in the ſaide writ hath not yeelded his body vpon the ſaid proclamations, or any of them, where in deede the partie did yeeld himſelfe according to the effect of the ſame: That then euery ſuch ſhirife, or other officer, for euery ſuch falſe & vntrue returne, ſhall forfait to the partie grieued and damnified by the ſaide returne, the ſumme of xl.li. For the which ſumme of xl.li. the partie grieued ſhall haue his recouerie & due remedy by action of debt, bil, plaint or informatiõ in any of the Queenes courts of Record: In which action, bill, plaint or information, no eſſoine, protection or wager of law ſhall be admitted or allowed for the partie defendant: Sauing and reſeruing to all Archbiſhops & Biſhops, and all other hauing authoritie to certifie any perſon excommunicated, like authoritie to accept and receiue the ſubmiſſion and ſatiſfaction of the ſaide perſon ſo excommunicated, in maner and forme heretofore vſed, and him to abſolue and releaſe, and the ſame to ſignifie as heretofore it hath bin accuſtomed to the Q. Maieſtie, her heires & ſucceſſors into the high Court of Chancerie, & thereupon to haue ſuch writs for the deliuerance of the ſaid perſon ſo abſolued & releaſed from the ſhirifes cuſtodie

Iu. of the K. Bench

Capias
Paine of xx.li.

Shirife
Returne

Forf.

Iuſtices
Extreat

Shirife

Execute

Returne

Forf.

Extreat

Capias

Contempt

Yeeld

Impriſon
Without baile

Shirife

Vntrue returne

Shirife
Forf.

Archbiſhops
Biſhops

Submiſſion

Abſolue

Chancerie
Writs

or priſon, as heretofore they or any of them had, or of right, ought or might haue had: any thing in this preſent Statute ſpecified or contained to the contrary hereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Wales
Counties Palantines
v. Ports

Prouided alwayes, that in Wales, the Counties palantine of Lancaſter, Cheſter, Durham and Ely, and in the Cinque Ports, beeing iuriſdictions & places exempt where the Queenes Maieſties writ doeth not runne, and proceſſe of Capias from thence not returnable into the ſaide Court of the kings Bench, after any Significauit being of Record in the ſaid Court of Chancery, the tenor of ſuch Significauit by Mittimus ſhall be ſeat to ſuch of the head officers of the ſaid countie of Wales, counties Palautine & places exempt, within whoſe offices, charge or iuriſdiction the offender ſhall bee reſiant: that is to ſay, to the Chancelor or Chamberlaine for the ſaid County Palautine of Lancaſter and Cheſter, and for the Cinque Ports, to the Lord Wardē of the ſame, & for Wales and Ely, and the Countie Palantine of Durham, to the chiefe Iuſtice or Iuſtices there.

Significauit
Mittimus
Chancelor
Chamberlaine
Warden of the v. Ports
Chiefe Iuſt.

Officers
Returne
ii. Moneths

And thereupon euery of the ſaid Iuſtices and officers to whom ſuch tenor of Significauit with Mittimus ſhall bee directed and deliuered, ſhall by vertue of this ſtatute haue power and authoritie to make like proceſſe to the inferior officer and officers, to whom the execution of proceſſe there doeth appertaine, returnable before the Iuſtices there at their next Seſſions or Courts, two monethes at the leaſt after the Teſte of euery ſuch proceſſe. So alwayes, as in euery degree they ſhal proceed in their ſeſſion and Courtes againſt the offenders, as the Iuſtices of the ſaid Court of the kings Bench are limited by the tenor of this act, in terme times to doe and execute.

In priſon
beyond ſea
Within age
Women
Madmen

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted, that any perſon at the time of any proces of Capias afore mentioned awarded, being in priſon or out of this Realme in partes beyond the Sea, or within age, or of non ſanæ memoriæ, or women couert, ſhall not incur any of the paines or forfaitures afore mentioned, which ſhall growe by any returne or default happening during ſuch time of nonage, impriſonment, being beyond the ſea, or non ſanæ memoriæ. And that by vertue of this Statute the partie grieued may pleade euery ſuch cauſe or matter in barre, of, and vpon the diſtreſſe or other proces that ſhalbe made for leuying any of the ſaid paines or forfaitures.

Addition

And then if the offender againſt whom any ſuch writte of Excommunicato capiendo ſhalbe awarded, ſhal not in the ſame writ of Excommunicato capiendo, haue a ſufficient and lawful addition according to yͤ forme of the eſtatute of 1. H. 5. in caſes of certaine ſuits, whereupon proces of Exigent are to bee awarded.

Hereſie
Communion
Not comming to Church
Error in Religion
Incontinency
Vſurie
Simonie
Periurie
Idolatrie
Void

Or if in the Significauit it be not contained, that the Excommunication doth proceed vpō ſome cauſe or contempt of ſome originall matter of hereſie, or refuſing to haue his or their childe baptized, or to receiue the holy Communion as it is now commonly vſed to bee receiued in the Church of England, or to come to diuine ſeruice now commonly vſed in the ſayde Church of England, or error in matters of Religion or doctrine now receiued and allowed in the ſaid Church of England, incontinencie, vſury, ſymonie, periurie in the Eccleſiaſticall court, or idolatrie: that then all & euery paines and forfaitures limited againſt ſuch perſons excommunicate by this ſtatute, by reaſon of ſuch writte of Excommunicato capiendo wanting ſufficient addition, or of ſuch Significauit, wanting all the cauſes afore mentioned, ſhalbe vtterly voyd in law, and by way of plea to be allowed to the partie grieued.

Proclamation

And if the addition ſhall bee with a Nuper of the place, then in euery ſuch caſe at the awarding of the firſt Capias with proclamation according to the forme afore mentioned, one writ of proclamation (without any paine expreſſed) ſhall be awarded into the countie where the offender ſhal be moſt commonly reſiant at the time of the awarding of the firſt Capias, with paine in the ſame writ of proclamation to be returnable the day of the returne of the ſaid firſt Capias, with paine and proclamation thereupon at ſome one ſuch time & court, as is preſcribed for the proclamation vpon the ſaid firſt Capias with paine. And if ſuch proclamation bee not made in the Countie where the offender ſhall be moſt commonly reſiant, in ſuch caſes of additions of Nuper, that then ſuch offender ſhall ſuſtaine no paine or forfaiture by vertue of this eſtatute, for not peelding his or their body according to the tenor afore mentioned: any thing before ſpecified to the contrary hereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Anno 5. El. cap. 23.

Execution.

SEe Voucher 3. of execution vpon recouerie in value againſt the vouchee.

Debt
Fieri facias

2 Where debt is recouered or knowledged in the kings court, or damages awarded, it ſhall be from henceforth in the election of him that ſueth for ſuch debt or damages, to haue a writ of Fieri facias vnto the ſhirife, for to leuie the debt vpon the lands and chattels of the debtor, or that the ſhirife ſhal deliuer to

him all the chattels of the debtor (ſauing onely his oxen and beaſts of his plough) and the one halfe of his lande vntill the debt be leuied vpon a reaſonable price and extent. And if he be put out of the lande, hee ſhall recouer it againe by a writ of nouel diſſeiſin, and after that by a writ of rediſſeiſin if need be. W.2. cap.18.An.13.E.1.

Nouel diſſ.
Diſſeiſin

3 Becauſe that of ſuch thinges as bee recorded before the Chanceller and Iuſticers of the king, that haue recorde, and be inrolled in their rols, the proceſſe of plea ought not to be made by ſummons, attachments, eſſoine, view of land, & other ſolemnities of the court as hath bene vſed to be done of contracts and couenants made out of the court: from henceforth it is to bee obſerued that thoſe thinges, which are found inrolled before them that haue recorde, or contained in fines, whether they bee contracts, couenants, obligations, ſeruices or cuſtomes, knowledges or whatſoeuer thing inrolled, whereunto yͤ kings court (without offence of the law and cuſtome) may giue authoritie, from henceforth they ſhall haue ſuch force, that hereafter it ſhall not bee needfull to pleade for them. But when the plaintife commeth to the kings Court, if the recogniſance or fine leuied be lately done, that is to ſay, within the yeere, hee ſhall forthwith haue a writ of execution of the ſame recogniſance made. And if the recogniſance were made or yͤ fine leuied of a further time paſſed, the ſhirife ſhall be commanded, that hee giue knowledge to the partie, of whom it is complained, that he be afore the Iuſtices at a certaine day, to ſhew if he haue any thing to ſay, why ſuch matters inrolled or contayned in the fine, ought not to haue execution, And if hee doe not come at the day, or peraduenture doe come, and can nothing ſay why execution ought not to be done, the ſhirife ſhall be commanded to cauſe the thing inrolled or contained in the fine to be executed: In like maner the Ordinarie ſhal be ſent vnto, in his caſe obſeruing neuertheleſſe that which is before ſayde (which ſee in Meane 1.) of a meane, which by recognition or iudgement is bound to acquite. Weſt.2.cap.44.An.13.E.1.

Shirife

4 See Recogniſance 1.2.5. of execution vpon Statute marchant.

5 Item becauſe that diuers people ſeiſed of diuers tenements, borowing diuers goods in money or in marchandiſes of diuers people of the Realme, do giue their tenements & cattels to their friendes by colluſion, thereof to haue the profits at their wil, and afterward to flie to the franchiſe of Weſtminſter, of Saint Martins le graund of London, or other ſuch priuiledge places, and there doe liue a great time in hie countenance, of other mens goods and of the profit of the ſaid tenements and cattels, till the ſaide creditours bee inforced to take a ſmall parcell of their debt, and releaſe the remnant: It is ordeined and aſſented, that if it may be found, that ſuch gifts be ſo made by colluſion, that the ſaid creditors ſhall haue execution of the ſaide tenements and cattels, as if no ſuch gift had bene made. Anno 50. Ed.3.cap.6.See the like ſtatute, Debt 5.

Colluſion

Bankrupts
Sanctuarie

6 See Staple 8.32. of execution vpon a ſtatute Staple.

7 See Paſſages 4. of execution againſt any of the Comminaltie, vpon a iudgement giuen againſt the Comminaltie.

8 See Uſes, of execution of debts vpon lands in vſe.

9 See Recoueries 2. How they that haue lands in execution may falſifie recoueries.

10 Whereas before this time, diuers and ſundrie perſons haue ſued executions, aſwell vpon iudgements for thē giuen, of their debts or damages, as vpon ſuch ſtatute Marchant, ſtatute of the Staple, or Recogniſances, as haue bene to them before made, recogniſed, and acknowledged, & thereupon ſuch landes, tenements, and other hereditaments, as were liable to the ſame execution, haue beene by reaſonable extent to them deliuered in execution for the ſatiſfaction of their ſayde debtes and damages according to the Lawes of this Realme: Neuertheleſſe it hath beene oftentimes ſeene, that ſuch landes, tenements, and hereditaments, ſo deliuered and had in execution, haue bin recouered or lawfully deueſted, taken away, or euicted from the poſſeſſion of the ſaide Recouerees, Obligees, or Recogniſees, their executours or aſſignes, before ſuch time as they haue bene fully ſatiſfied and payed of their ſaide debtes and dammages, without any maner fraude, deceit, colluſion, or other default in the ſaid Recouerees, Obligees, or Recogniſees, their executours or aſſignes, by reaſon whereof the ſaid Recouerees, Obligees, and recogniſees, haue bene thereby ſet clearly without remedie by any maaner ſuite of the Law, to recouer or come by any part or parcell of their ſaide debts and dammages, as was behinde, and not by them leuied or receiued before ſuch time as the ſaid landes, tenements, and other hereditaments ſo by them had in execution, were recouered, lawfully deueſted, taken or euicted, out of, and from their poſſeſſions, as is aforeſayde, to their great hurt and loſſe, and much ſeeming to bee againſt equall iuſtice and good conſcience: For reformation whereof, bee it enacted

Lands

Euicted

Without
remedie

ted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that if hereafter any ſuch landes, tenements, or hereditaments, as be or ſhall be had and deliuered to any perſon or perſons in execution as is aforeſaid, vpon any iuſt and lawfull title, matter, condition, or cauſe, wherewith all the ſaid lands, tenements, or hereditaments, were liable, tied and bound, at ſuch time as they were deliuered and taken into execution, ſhall happen to be recouered, lawfully deueſted, taken, or euicted, out of, and from the poſſeſſion of any ſuch perſon & perſons as now haue and hold, or hereafter ſhall haue and holde the ſame in execution as is aforeſaide, without any fraude, deceit, couin, colluſion, or other default of the ſaide tenant or tenants by execution, before ſuch time as the ſaid tenants by execution, their executors or aſſignes ſhall haue fully and wholy leuied or receiued the ſaid whole debt and damages for the which yͤ ſaid lands, tenements, & other hereditaments were deliuered & taken in execution as is aforeſaide: then euery ſuch recoueree, obligee, and recogniſee, ſhall and may haue and purſue a writ of Scire facias, out of the ſame court from whence the ſaide former writ of execution did proceede againſt ſuch perſon or perſons, as the ſaid writ of execution was firſt purſued, their heires, executours or aſſignes, of ſuch landes, tenements or hereditaments, as were or beene then lyable or charged with the ſaid execution, returnable into the ſame Court at a certaine day beeing full xl. dayes after the date of the ſame writ, at which day if the defendant being lawfully warned make default, or appeare and do not ſhew and pleade a ſufficient matter or cauſe, other then the acceptance of the ſaid lands, tenements and hereditaments by the ſaid former writ of execution, to barre, auoid or diſcharge the ſaid ſuit for the reſidue of the ſaid debt and damages, remaining vnleuied or vnreceiued by the ſaide former execution: then the Lorde Chanceller, or other ſuch Iuſtice or Iuſtices, before whom ſuch writ of Scire facias ſhall be returnable, ſhall make eftſoones a new writte or writs out of the ſaid former record of iudgement, ſtatute marchant, ſtatute ſtaple, or recogniſance, of like nature and effect, as the ſaid former writ of execution was, for the leuying of the reſidue of all ſuch debt and dammage, as then ſhall appeare to be vnleuied, vnſatiſfied, or vnpayed of the whole ſumme or ſummes in the ſaide former writte of execution contayned: any Lawe, Cuſtome, or other thing to the contrary hereof, heretofore vſed in any wiſe notwithſtanding. An. 32.H.8.cap.5.

Lands
Recouered
Without deceit
Recoueree
Scire facias
xl. Dayes
Defendant Default
Chanceller Iuſtices
New writ

11 See Courts Anno 33.H.8.cap.39. of Execution for the kinges debts, and that the king ſhal haue execution before other, and what lands be liable to that execution.

Execution of Statutes.

THe King our Soueraigne Lord remembreth how by vnlawfull maintenances, giuing of liueries, ſignes and tokens, and retainders by Indentures, promiſes, othes, writings, or otherwiſe, imbraceries of his ſubiectes, vntrue demeaning of Shirifes in making panels, and other vntrue returnes, by taking of money by Iuries, by great riots, and vnlawfull aſſemblies, the policie and good rule of this Realme is almoſt ſubdued, and for the non puniſhing of theſe inconueniences, and by occaſion of the premiſſes, nothing or little may bee founde by inquirie, whereby the Lawes of the Lande in execution may take little effect, to the increaſe of Murders, Robberies, Periuries, and Vnſureties of all men liuing, and loſſes of their landes and goods, to the great diſpleaſure of Almightie God. Therefore it is ordeined for the reformation of the premiſſes, by authoritie of the ſaide Parliament, that the Chanceller and Treaſurer of England, for the time being, and Keeper of the Kings Priuie Seale, or two of them, calling to them a Biſhop and a temporall Lord of the Kings moſt honourable Councell, and the two chiefe Iuſtices, of the Kinges Bench and Common place, for the time being, or other two Iuſtices in their abſence, vpon bill or information put to the ſaid Chanceller for the King or any other, againſt any perſon for any miſbehauing afore rehearſed: haue authoritie to call before them by writte, or by priuie ſeale, the ſayde miſdoers, and they and others by their diſcretions, by whom the trueth may bee knowen to examine, and ſuch as they finde therein defectiue, to puniſh them after their demerits, after the forme and effect of Statutes thereof made, in like maner and forme, as they ſhould and ought to bee puniſhed if they were thereof conuict, after the due order of the Law. Anno 3.Henric.7.cap.1. See this next acte.

Maintenance
Liueries
Embraceries
Shirifes
Panels
Riots
Murders
Robberies
Periuries
Chanceller
Treaſorer
L. Keeper
Biſhop
Priuie ſeale
Chiefe Iuſt.
Writ

2 The Chanceller, Treaſurer of England, and the Preſident of the Kinges moſt honourable Councell, attending vpon his moſt honourable perſon, for the time being, and keeper of the kinges Priuie Seale, or two of them, calling vnto them one Biſhop, and one Temporall Lorde of the kings moſt honourable Councell, and the two chiefe Iuſtices

Chancelor
Treaſurer
Keeper of the priuie ſeale
Biſhop
Chiefe Iuſt.

Information
Miſdehauior
Writ of priuie ſeale
Examine
Puniſh

ſtices of the kinges Bench and the Common place for the time being, or other two of the kinges Iuſtices in their abſence, vpon any bill or information hereafter to be put in, the Chanceller of England, Treaſourer, Preſident of the kings ſaid moſt honourable Coũcell, or keeper of the kinges priuie ſeale, for the time beeing, for any miſbehauing before rehearſed, (S.in An.3.H.7.cap.1.before 1.) from henceforth ſhall haue ful power and authoritie to call before them by writ of priuie ſeale, ſuch miſdoers, and them and other by their diſcretion, by whom the trueth may bee knowen to examine. And ſuch as they ſhall finde defectiue, to puniſh them after their demerites, after the forme and effect of the ſaid former ſtatute, and of all other ſtatutes heretofore made, and not repealed and expired, in like maner and forme, as they ſhould and ought to bee puniſhed, if they were thereof conuicted after the due order of the kinges lawes. Anno 21.H.8.cap.20.

☞ Iuſt. of P.
Generall ſeſſions
Aſſemble
Studie
Vagabonds
Reteinors
Imbraceries
Bowſtaues
Archerie
Vnlawfull games
Vitailers
Inholders
Seuering of Iuſt. of P.
One ſeſſions quarterly
Sixe weekes before quarter ſeſſions
Proceſſe
Enquire
Defaults
Offences
Oier & ter.
Venire facias
Capias
Exigent
Conuict
Iudgement
Impriſ.
Iuſt of P.
Correct
Shirife

3 All and ſinguler the Iuſtices of peace within any Shire, Citie, Borough or place within this Realme of England, Wales, or any other the kings Dominions, ſhall yeerely at the generall Seſſions of the peace to bee holden next after the feaſt of Eaſter, aſſemble themſelues together: that is to ſay, euery number of them within the limittes of their Commiſſions, wherein they be named Iuſtices of peace, and at and vpon ſuch their aſſembly, ſhal diligently together & amongſt themſelues, peruſe, examine, ſtudie, and know the effects & true intents of the lawes, ſtatutes, ordinances and prouiſions hereafter ſpecified: that is to ſay, the lawes and ſtatutes heretofore made and prouided, concerning, or in any wiſe touching Vagabonds, Reteinors, giuing Liueries, ſignes, tokens or badges, maintenance, imbracerie, bowſtaues and archerie, vnlawfull games, foreſtallers and regrators, vitaile, vitailers and Inholders, and euery of them, and all ſtatutes & lawes made in this preſent parliament, touching ẏ ſame, or any of them, and after the peruſing and deliberate vnderſtanding of the ſaid lawes, ſtatutes and ordinances, they ſhal deuiſe among themſelues, how the ſame may be beſt put in due & iuſt execution. And for the better proceeding therein, they ſhall diuide and ſeuer themſelues limiting and aſſigning alwayes the number of 2. of them at the leaſt, or more, into the hundreds, wapentakes, rapes, commotes, or number of townes and villages by their diſcretions. And that the ſaid Iuſtices ſo diuided, or two of them at the leaſt, ſhall in euery quarter of the yere, from & after the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter next comming, hold and keepe within ẏ limits of their diuiſion, one ſeſſions beſides the generall quarter ſeſſions for the peace, the ſaid one ſeſſions to be kept & holden alwayes within the limits of their diuiſion, at and in one ſuch day, as by them ſhalbe appointed, ſo that it be alwaies 6. weeks at the leaſt before the quarter ſeſſions. And ẏ all proces and proceedings in euery of the ſaide ſeſſions ſo to be holden, ſhal be continued frõ ſeſſions to ſeſſions. And that the ſaid Iuſtices, or two of thẽ at the leaſt, at, & in euery ſuch ſeſſions, ſhal haue power and authoritie to inquire, as wel by the othes of 12.men, inhabitants wͭin the limits of their diuiſion, as by any information giuen to them by any perſon or perſons, of all defaults, offences or contempts, done or cõmitted, or hereafter to bee done or cõmitted againſt the forme of any of the ſtatutes aforeſaid, and to heare & determine the ſame, & ſhal alſo haue power & authoritie vpon any preſentment or information, touching the premiſſes, or any of thẽ, to make proces by Venire facias, one Capias, & an Exigent, vnder ẏ ſeale of the ſame Iuſtices or two of thẽ, againſt euery ſuch perſon or perſons, againſt whom any ſuch information or preſentment ſhall be had, for their apparance afore thẽ in their ſeſſions to bee holden, as is aforeſaid, to anſwere to ſuch information or preſentment, as ſhalbe there had or made. And if the perſon or perſons accuſed by information or preſentment, ſhalbe conuicted vpõ any ſuch information or preſentment, by confeſſion or verdict of xii.men: that thẽ the ſaid Iuſtices of peace, or two of them, afore whom ſuch conuiction ſhall be had, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to giue iudgement againſt euery ſuch offender or offenders ſo conuict, of ſuch paines by impriſonment, or ſuch paines, loſſes and forfaitures of money, or both, or any of them, as are limited in the ſaid ſeuerall ſtatutes for ſuch offences, whereof they ſhal be ſo conuict, and cauſe execution thereof to bee made and had accordingly. And alſo the ſaide Iuſtices of peace or two of them, at and in their ſaide Seſſions ſo to be holden, as is aforeſaid, ſhall haue power and authoritie to correct and reforme the panels of Iuries for any inquiries to be made afore them, touching the ſaid ſtatutes, or any of them, in like maner & forme, as Iuſtices of gaole deliuerie & of peace may do in their ſeſſions, by vertue of a ſtatute thereof made in the 3.yeere of king Henry the 8. (s.cap.12.which is in Panel 4.) And that the ſhirife & other miniſters hauing power to returne panels, ſhall make his & their returnes according to ſuch reformatiõ & correctiõ of ẏ

Iuſtices aforeſaid, vpon the paine limitted by the ſame ſtatute. And it is &c. that if any perſon or perſons be conuicted as is aforeſaid, by any information afore the ſaid Iuſtices or two of them, within the limits of their diuiſion: that then the moitie of the paines, loſſes, and forfeitnres of money of the offenders ſo conuict ſhalbe to the K. Maieſties vſe, and the other moitie thereof to the party that purſueth ſuch information, according to the tenor & effect of the ſaid ſeuerall ſtatutes. And if any conuiction be had by reaſon or vpon any preſentment: that then the K. Maieſtie ſhal haue the whole paines, fines, & forfeitures of the offenders: all which paines, fines, loſſes, & forfeitures of money to bee due to the king by reaſon of any conuiction, as is aforeſaid, together with all iſſues, fines, and amerciaments, afore the ſaid Iuſtices, within the limitts of their diuiſion, ſhall be leuied by the ſhirife or his miniſters, by a ſcedule indẽted, to be made between ſuch Iuſtices, or two of them (afore whom ſuch paines, loſſes, & forfeitures, fines, iſſues or amerciaments, ſhall be loſt & forfeit) and the ſaid Shirife: The one part of the which ſcedule ſhalbe certified by the ſaid Iuſtices or two of them yerely in the Terme of S. Michael into the Excheqner, to the intent that the Shirife ſhal there anſwere the ſame to the kings vſe. Prouided alwaies, and bee it &c. that euery of the ſaid Iuſtices of peace, ſhall haue for holding of euery of the ſaid ſeſſions, as is aforeſaid, iiii. s. for their coſts, and the Clerke of the ſeſſions by them to bee appointed for the making & writing of the proces and extracts of the ſeſſions, for euery ſeſſions ii. s. to be payed by the hands of the ſhirife of the kings part & portion of the paines, loſſes, and forfeitures, and of the iſſues, fines, and amerciaments aforeſaid. Prouided alwaies, that Iuſtices of Peace in cities, boroughs, & townes corporate, not being ſhires or counties of themſelues, ſhall aſſemble once in the yeare with the Iuſtices of peace of the ſhire where ſuch cities, boroughs, or townes corporate be, and ſhall be limitted to execute this act, within the citie, borough, or towne corporate, where they ſhalbe Iuſtices of P. and not elſwhere. Prouided alſo, that no information or preſentment ſhalbe had or taken by the ſaid Iuſtices of peace ſo diuided by authoritie of this act, but for ſuch offences, defaults or contempts, as beene or ſhalbe done, within the limits of their diuiſion. And be it &c. that the ſaid Iuſtices of peace thus diuided, or two of them within the limits of their diuiſion, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to examine, inquire, heare and determine, by information and triall as aforeſaid, all defaults, and contempts, which after the feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord next comming, ſhall bee done or committed by any ſeruants, commonly called Yeomen, or groomes, huſbandmen, labourers, and artificers, or any of them, againſt the tenour, forme and effect of the Statutes, and Lawes made for exceſſiue apparell, and to correct and puniſh the offenders therein, being thereof conuict afore them, as is aforeſaid, according to ſuch pains, forfeitures and puniſhments, as are limitted by the ſaid lawes aud ſtatutes of apparell to bee leuyed, payed and certified, as is aforeſaid. And it is &c. that aſwell the Iuſtices of Aſſiſes, as the Iuſtices of Cheſter, and the kinges Iuſtices of North Wales and South Wales, in all and ſinguler their circuits, ſhall haue full authoritie and power by the force of this preſent act, to inquire aſwel by information, as by preſentment before them of the defaults, contempts, omiſſion, negligences, fauours, affections, corruptions, and other things whatſoeuer they ſhall bee, of all and ſinguler the ſaid Iuſtices of Peace, which ſhall not diligently, truly, and duly ſee, put and cauſe the ſaid good lawes & ſtatutes, ordinances and prouiſions to be put in vre, exerciſe, and perfect execution, according to the effects, aſwell of the ſaid ſtatutes heretofore made, as of this preſent act, and to heare, examine, and determine the ſame, as is aforeſaid, and to aſſeſſe ſuch fines vpon the ſaid Iuſtices of P. and vpon euery of them, being conuict of any defaults, negligences & offences, as is aforeſaid, as to their diſcretion ſhall be thought expedient for the quality and quantity of their offences. And be it &c. that all ſhirifs, bailifes, conſtables, headboroughs, and al and ſinguler other officers & miniſters whatſoeuer, aſwell within liberties, as without, ſhalbe attendant, ayding, and aſſiſting, to all and ſinguler the ſaid Iuſtices of P. in and for the due execution of this act, vpon paine to make all ſuch fines, as by the ſaid Iuſtices of Peace or two of them ſhalbe aſſeſſed to the kings vſe by their diſcretions. Prouided alway, that this ſtatute ſhall not bind any Iuſtices of P. or Quorũ, to aſſemble or execute any thing in this act, in any other ſhire, citie, borough, or place, then in ſnch ſhire, citie, borough or place where hee ſhalbe reſident and dwelling, at the time whẽ ſuch aſſembly ſhalbe made by vertue of this act. Prouided alſo, that ſuch lords & other which being Iuſtices of P. or Quorum, be or ſhall be of the kinges priuie counſell, attendant vpon his royal perſon, or any principall officer of his highneſſe

houſe,

Moitie

Scednle

Certifie

Shirife

Iuſt. of P.

iiii. s. Fee Clerke of the peace

ii. s. by the Shirife

Iuſt. of P. Cities

Information

Offences

Iuſt. of P.

Oier & ter.

Huſbandmen Laborers Artificers

Apparell

Iuſt. oi Aſ.

Enquire

The faults of I of P to be inquired of

Oier & ter.

Fines Iuſt. of P.

Shirifes Bailifes Conſtables

Iuſt. of P. Iuſt of Q. Aſſembl.

Lords

Priuie counſell

Officer of the Kings houſe

Iuſt. of P. not bound to aſſemble with the reſt of the Iuſt.

Iuſt. of both benches Barons of the Excheq. K. Atturney Solicitor

Quarter ſeſſions

County Palantine

Returne of writs

Amerciaments

Iuſt. of P.

houſe, attendant vpon his office, and other which ſhall happen to be occupied in his highnes ſeruice by his Maieſties commaundement, ſhall not be compelled to aſſemble with the Iuſtices of P. or Quorum, in any ſhire, citie or borough, or otherwiſe bounden to doe or exerciſe by authoritie of this act, then they be bounden to doe after the making of this act, any thing or things conteined in this act to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that the Iuſtices of eyther bench, barons of the kings Exchequer, the kings atturney and ſolicitor, and all other Iuſtices, officers & miniſters, being bounden to attend at the Termes, ſhall not during their attendance, bee compelled to hold or keepe any ſeſſions in the limittes diuided to them vpon the aſſemblies of the Iuſtices of peace, as is aforeſaid. And to the intent that the ſaid Iuſtices, Barons, and all other officers & miniſters aforeſaid, may the better be once in the yere at euery aſſembly aforeſaid: It is &c. that the quarter ſeſſions holden after Eaſter, ſhalbe yerely kept vpon the tueſday next after Low Sonday, in euery ſhire of this realme, Wales, and other the kinges dominions. Prouided alwayes that this act, or any thing therein conteined, ſhal not in any wiſe extend to the countie Palantine of Hexham within the countie of Northumberland, ne to the county Palantine of Ely within the county of Cambridge, nor to any towne corporate or liberty within either of the ſaid counties palantines, hauing Iuſtices of P. for or concerning the extracting, returning, certifying, or leuying of any iſſues, fines, forfeitures, amerciamēts, or penalties to bee aſſeſſed or taxed, vpon any perſon or perſons in any ſeſſions to be holden within the ſaid counties palantines, or either of them, or within any towne corporate, ſituate & being within either of the ſaid counties palantines, but that the ſame iſſues, fines, forfeitures, amerciaments, & penalties, & euery of thē may be aſſeſſed, taxed, extracted, returned, certified, & leuied from time to time hereafter, in ſuch maner & forme, to all intents & purpoſes, as they & euery of them haue bin vſed to bee aſſeſſed, taxed, extracted, returned, certified, & leuyed, at any time before the making of this act, or ſhould bee aſſeſſed, taxed, extracted, returned, certified, & leuied, if the ſaid act had neuer bin had or made: this acte or any thing therein conteined to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alway, and be it &c. that Iuſtices of the P. within any ſhire of this realme of England & Wales, ſhal not be cōpelled by vertue of this act, to aſſemble themſelues for the execution of this act for this preſent yere, before the next generall aſſiſes to bee holden within euery ſuch county, before the feaſt of S. Michael the archangel next comming: but that they, & euery of them ſhall be compelled vpon like paine mentioned in this act, to aſſemble themſelues at the ſaid generall aſſiſes for the execution of the ſame for this preſent yeare onely, according to the purport, tenor, & true meaning of this act: any thing in this act to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alway that this act or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend or bee preiudiciall or hurtfull to the countie palantine & duchy of Lancaſter, or any town corporate within the ſame county palantine & duchy, hauing Iuſtices of P. for or concerning the extracting, returning, certifying, or leuying of any iſſues, fines, forfeitures, amerciaments or penalties, to bee taxed or aſſeſſed vpon any perſon or perſons, in any ſeſſions to bee holden within the ſaid county palantine and duchy of Lancaſter, or townes corporate, parcell of the ſame duchy, by vertue of this act: but that the ſame iſſues, fines, forfeitures, amerciaments & penalties ſhal & may be extracted, returned, certified or leuied frō time to time, in ſuch maner & form, to all intents & purpoſes, as they haue vſed to be extracted, returned, certified & leuied, at any time before the making of this act: This act or any thing therein conteined to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alway, & be it &c. that the Inſtices of P. in euery of the ſhires in ſouth Wales, & north Wales, and county Palantine of Cheſter, according to their limitation, ſhall and may certifie all the eſtreats by thē to be made in maner & forme, as is aforeſaid, to & afore ſuch Chamberleine or Chamberleines, Chauncelor or Chauncelors, Auditor or Auditors, in ſuch place or places, as by the kings Maieſty, is or hereafter ſhall be appointed or aſſigned, for hearing and determining of the ſhirifes accounts in euery of the ſaid ſhires of Wales, or countie palantine aforeſaid: any thing in this act mētioned to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alway that this act, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not in any wiſe extend to the county Palantine & county of Durham, or to any towne corporate within the ſame countie palantine or county, hauing Iuſtices of peace, for & concerning the extracting, returning, certifying, or leuying of any iſſues, fines, forfeitures, amerciaments, or penalties to be aſſeſſed or taxed vpon any perſon or perſons, in any Seſſions to be holden within the ſaid Countie Palantine, or Countie of Durham, or within any towne corporate, ſituate

and

Countie Palantine Lancaſter

Iſſues

Iuſt. of P. Wales

Chancelor

Countie Palantine Durham

Returning of iſſues

Barons of Fiue ports

Eſtreating of fines

Taking of amerciamẽts

Lawfull rights

and being within either of the ſaid countie palantine or countie, but that the ſame iſſues, fines, forfeitures, amerciaments, or penalties, and euery of them may be aſſeſſed, taxed, extracted, returned, certified, & leuied from time to time hereafter, in ſuch maner and forme, to all intents and purpoſes, as they and euerie of them haue beene vſed to be aſſeſſed, taxed, extracted, returned, certified, and leuied at any time before the making of this acte, or ſhould be aſſeſſed, taxed, extracted, returned, certified and leuied, if this ſaid act had neuer beene had ne made: this act, or any thing therin contained to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies, and bee it enacted that this act, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to the barons, or inhabitants, of, or within the Cinque ports, or their members, or to any of them, to compell or conſtrein them, or any of them to aſſemble themſelues with any the Iuſtices of the peace, out of their ſaid ports or members, and the liberties of the ſame, or for, or concerning the eſtreating of fines, iſſues, forfeitures, & amerciaments, to be ſet, loſt, or aſſeſſed by vertue of this act, within the liberties aforeſaid, but that they, and euery of them ſhall and may aſſemble themſelues together at ſuch place and places within their liberties for the executing of this act, as to them ſhall bee thought moſt conuenient, and to deuide themſelues after ſuch faſhion, as they ſhall thinke beſt and moſt requiſite for the executing of this Statute in this act mentioned: and may and ſhall take ſuch fines, iſſues, forfeitures, and amerciaments, and euery of them, as ſhall be ſet, loſt, and aſſeſſed by vertue of this act, in ſuch maner and forme, and to ſuch vſes, purpoſes, and intents, as they or any of them lawfully ſhould, might or ought to haue had, before the making of this acte: this acte or any thing therein conteined to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alway, that this act, or any thing therein conteined, bee not at any time herafter in any wiſe preiudicial or hurtfull to any perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporate, to their heires or ſucceſſors, or to the heires or ſucceſſors of any of them, for or concerning any their lawful rights, titles, intereſts or claime, of, in, or to any maner of iſſues, fines, amerciaments, penalties, or other forfeitures in any wiſe to be aſſeſſed, loſt, or forfeited before any Iuſtices of P. at their ſeſſions hereafter to be holden or kept in any ſhire, cities, borough, or town corporat within this realm of England, by vertue or authority of this act, but that euery ſuch perſon or perſons, bodies politike and corporate, their heires & ſucceſſors, and the heirs & ſucceſſors of euery of them, and their lawfull deputies in ſuch behalfe, ſhall & may at all times hereafter aſſeſſe, taxe, extract, returne, leuie, claim, haue and inioy all manner ſuch iſſues, fines, amerciaments, forfeitures, and other penalties, and euery of them, to all ſuch vſes & purpoſes, and in like maner & forme in euery behalfe, as they or any of them haue lawfully vſed to doe, and haue or might haue done and had, at any time before the making of this preſent act, by vertue of any graunt to them, or any of them heretofore made or graunted, or otherwiſe by vertue of any cuſtome or lawfull vſage thereof heretofore vſed, in euery behalfe: this act, or any thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding. This act to continue to the latter end of the next parliament. An.33 H.8.c.10. But ſee here following 4. how this Stat. is repealed.

Repealed

Iuſt. of P.

Quarter ſeſſions

4 Foraſmuch as the kinges ſubiects bee much incumbred and charged by comming to the ſixe weekes ſeſſions, appointed by the ſtatute, 33.H.8.cap.10.(before 3.) Be it &c. that the ſaid former act made in the ſaid 33. yere of the kings Maieſties reigne, and all ordinances, articles, prouiſions, & things therein conteined, ſhall be from henceforth repealed, adnulled, and vtterly voide, and of none effect, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes. And that all and euery article therein contained, ſhalbe by vertue hereof inquired of before all Iuſtices of peace, at their auncient quarter ſeſſions. And that the ſame Iuſtices of peace at their ſaid quarter ſeſſions, ſhall haue like power & authoritie by vertue hereof, to puniſh and reforme all and euery ſuch offence and offences, in like maner & forme, as they might haue done by vertue of the ſaid former act made in the ſaid xxxiii. yere of the kings reigne. An.37.H.8.cap.7.

Executors.

Writ of account

Action of Treſpaſſe

EXecutors from henceforth ſhall haue a writ of Account, and like action and proces in the ſame writ, as their teſtator had and ſhould haue, if he had liued. Weſt.2.cap.23. An.13.Ed.1.

2 Anno 1.E.3.cap.1. Actions were giuen to the executors of them, that were in the kings quarell, in ẏ purſuit againſt his father.

3 Whereas in times paſt, executors haue not had actions for a treſpaſſe done to their teſtators, as of the goods and cattels of the ſame teſtators carried away in their life, & ſo ſuch treſpaſſes haue hitherto remained vnpuniſhed: It is enacted, that executors in

ſuch caſes ſhall haue action againſt the treſpaſſers, & recouer their damages, in like maner as they whoſe executors they be, ſhould haue had if they were in life. An.4. E.3.c.7.

Eſſoine **Shirife** **Attachment** **Diſtres** **Goods**

4 In a writ of debt brought againſt diuers executors, the ſame executors, nor any of them ſhall haue but one eſſoine before apparance: that is to ſay, at the ſummons or attachment, nor after apparance they ſhal haue but one eſſoin, as the teſtator ſhould haue had, ſo that executors ſhall not forch by eſſoine, neither before apparance nor after. And becauſe that all the executors doe repreſent the perſon of their teſtator as one perſon: It is alſo enacted, that though the Shirife doe anſwere at the ſummons, that any of them haue nought wherewith he may be ſummoned, yet there ſhall be an attachment awarded vppon him. And if the ſhirife anſwere that he hath nought wherby he may be attached, the great diſtres ſhalbe awarded, ſo that at the great diſtres returned vpon them, he or they that doe firſt appeare in the court, ſhall anſwere to the plaintife. And though ſome of them haue appeared in the court, & make default at the day that the great diſtres is returned vpon the other: yet neuertheles, he or they ſhalbe put to anſwer, that firſt appeared at the great diſtres returned. And in caſe the iudgment paſſe for the plaintife, he ſhall haue his iudgement and execution againſt them that haue pleaded according to the law heretofore vſed, & againſt al the other named in the writ of the goods of the teſtator, aſwell as if they had all pleaded. And it is to be vnderſtood, that if any in ſuch caſe will ſue after the law, that hath bin vſed heretofore, he may freely doe it, notwithſtanding this ſtatute. An.9.E.3.cap.3. Stat' 1.

Action of debt **Account** **Iudgement**

5 Executors of Executors ſhall haue actions of the debts, accounts, and goods of the firſt teſtators caried away, and executions of ſtatutes marchants, and recogniſances made in court of Record to the firſt teſtator, in the ſame maner as the firſt teſtator ſhould haue, if he were in life, aſwel of actions of the time paſt, as of the time to come, in all caſes where iudgement is not yet giuen betwixt ſuch executors of executors: But the iudgments giuen to the contrary in times paſt ſhal ſtand in their force. And that the ſame executors, of executors, ſhal anſwer to other of as much as they haue recouered of the goodes of the firſt teſtator, as the firſt executors ſhould do, if they were in full life. An.25.E.3.cap.5.Stat' 5.

Chancelor **Spoyle** **Seruants** **Chiefe Iuſt.** **Writs** **Shirife** **Proclamatiō** **Returne** **Default** **Felonie** **Appeare** **Impriſon** **Riot** **Suerties** **Recogniſance** **Gaoler** **Go at large**

6 Becauſe that the ſeruants of Lords and other perſons of good degree, doe ſtraight after their deathes, riotouſly & violently ſpoile and part their Maſters goods. Be it &c. that after information made to the Chauncelor of England for the time being, by the executors of any ſuch Lords or perſon, or two of them, of ſuch riot, taking, and ſpoyling, made, or hereafter to be made, by the houſhold ſeruāts of their or his ſaid teſtator after his death, the ſame Chauncelor, by the aduice of the chiefe Iuſtices of the kinges bench, and of the common bench, and chiefe Baron of the Exchequer, for the time being, or two of them, ſhall haue power to make ſo many and ſuch writs to bee directed to ſuch Shirifes by their diſcretion, as to them in this behalfe ſhall ſeeme neceſſarie, to make open proclamation two market dayes within xi. dayes next after the deliuery of the ſame writs, in ſuch cities, boroughs, towns or places, as to the ſame chancelor, by the aduice aforeſaid ſhall ſeeme reaſonable: that the ſaid offenders ſhall appeare before the ſame our ſoueraigne Lord the K. and his heires, in his bench, at ſuch a day, as by the ſaid writ to him ſhalbe limitted: So that the ſaid laſt proclamation bee made by xv. dayes before the ſame day of apparance. And if any ſuch writ bee returned at the day conteined in the ſaid writ, and the writ be executed, that proclamation is therupon made, according to the ſame ordinauce. And then if the ſaid perſon or perſons, which ſhould appeare by the reaſon of the ſaid proclamation, make default at the day ſpecified in the ſaide writ, and doe not appeare, then hee or they ſo making default, ſhall be attainted of felonie. And if any ſuch perſon or perſons do appeare at the ſaid day: then the Iuſtices of the ſaid K. bench, ſhall haue power & authoritie by the ſaid ordinance, to commit ſuch perſon or perſons ſo appearing to priſon, there to abide after their diſcretion, till the ſaid offenders doe anſwere to the ſaid executors in ſuch actions, which the ſaid executors will declare againſt them, or any of thē, by bil, or by writ, for ẏ riot taking & ſpoiling aforeſaid, and that the ſame actions be determined: So ẏ the ſame action be purſued with effect & not ſlackly, to the intēt to keep the ſame perſon or perſons in priſon. And if ſuch perſon or perſons be inlarged out of priſon by the ſaid Iuſtices: that then the ſame perſon or perſons ſhal find ſufficient perſons to bee bounden with them to the ſaid executors, by way of recogniſance in the ſaid bench, by diſcretion of the Iuſtices, to keepe ſuch dayes as he or they ſhal haue by the ſame court. And if the keepers of the priſon whereto the ſaid perſon or perſons be committed, do let them goe at large out of the priſon, of his owne authority, without the conſideration & order of the ſaid Iuſtices: thē the ſaid keeper

ſhall forfeit and loſe xl. li. to the ſaid executors. And that no protection be allowed in any action to be taken vpō the ſaid ordinance. An.33.H.6.cap.1.

7 Where diuers hauing others ſeiſed to their vſes, haue willed their landes to be ſold by their executors for diuers good purpoſes, And after ſome of the executors haue refuſed to meddle, whereby the ſale by the reſt hath beene doubtfull in law. Be it &c. that where part of the executors named in any ſuch teſtament of any ſuch perſon ſo making or declaring any ſuch will, of any landes, tenements, or other hereditaments, to be ſold by his executors, after the death of any ſuch teſtator, do refuſe to take vpon him or them the adminiſtration and charge of the ſame teſtament and laſt will, wherein they be ſo named to be executors, and the reſidue of the ſame executors doe accept and take vpon them the cure and charge of the ſame teſtament and laſt will: that then all bargains & ſales of ſuch lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, ſo willed to be ſold by the executors of any ſuch teſtator, aſwell heretofore made, as hereafter to be made by him or them, onely of the ſaid executors that ſo doth accept, or that heretofore hath accepted and taken vpon him or them, any ſuch cure or adminiſtratiō of any ſuch will and teſtament, ſhall be as good and as effectuall in the law, as if all the reſidue of the ſame executors named in the ſaid teſtament ſo refuſing the adminiſtration of the ſame teſtament, had ioyned with him or them in the making of the bargain and ſale of ſuch lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, ſo willed to be ſold by the executors of any ſuch teſtator, which heretofore hath made or declared, or that hereafter ſhall make or declare any ſuch will, of any ſuch landes, tenements, or other hereditaments, after his deceaſe to bee ſold by his executors. Prouided alwaies, that this act ſhall not extend to giue power or authoritie to any executor or executors, at anie time hereafter, to bargaine or put to ſale any landes, tenements, or hereditaments, by vertue and authoritie of any will or teſtament heretofore made, otherwiſe then they might doe by the courſe of the common law, afore the making of this act. An.21. H.8.cap.4.

Lands

Refuſe

Bargaines
Sales

8 See Rents 2. how executors or adminiſtrators ſhall recouer rent ſeruices, due in time of their teſtators.

9 Foraſmuch as it is often put in vre, to the defrauding of creditors, that ſuch perſons as are to haue the adminiſtration of the goods of others dying inteſtate, committed vnto them if they require it, will not accept the ſame, but ſuffer or procure the adminiſtration to be granted to ſome ſtranger of meane eſtate, and not of kinne to the inteſtate, from whom themſelues or others by their meanes do take deeds of gifts, and authorities by letter of atturney, whereby they obtain the ſtate of the inteſtate into their handes, & yet ſtand not ſubiect to pay any debtes owing by the ſame inteſtate, and ſo the creditors for lacke of knowledge of the place of habitation of the adminiſtrator cannot arreſt him, nor ſue him, and if they fortune to finde him out, yet for lacke of abilitie in him to ſatiſfie of his owne goods, the value of that he hath conueied away of the Inteſtates goods, or releaſed of his debts, by way of waſting, the creditors cannot haue or recouer their iuſt and due debts: Bee it enacted by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that euery perſon and perſons, that hereafter ſhall obtaine, receiue, or haue any goods or debts of any perſon dying inteſtate, or a releaſe, or other diſcharge of any debt or dutie that belonged to the inteſtate vpō any fraud as is aforeſaid, or without ſuch valuable conſideration, as ſhall amount to the value of the ſame goods & debts or neere there abouts, except it be in or towards ſatiſfaction of ſome iuſt and principall debt of the value of the ſame goods & debts to him owing by the inteſtate at the time of his deceaſe, ſhalbe charged and chargeable as executor of his owne wrong, and ſo farre onely as all ſuch goods & debtes comming to his hands, or whereof he is releaſed or diſcharged by ſuch adminiſtrator will ſatiſfie, deducting neuertheleſſe to and for himſelte allowance of all iuſt, due, and principall debt vpon good conſideration withont fraud, owing to him by the inteſtate at the time of his deceaſe, and of all other payments made by him, which lawfull executors or adminiſtrators may and ought to haue and pay by the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme. An.43. Eliz.cap.8.

Adminiſtrators

Fraud

Debt

Exemption.

See Yorke 1. Of letters pattents to citizens of Yorke, to be exempt from offices there, to be void.

Letters P.

2 An.4.H.7.cap.5. It was enacted, that all letters patents made to abbots & rulers of ſpirituall places, to be quit of, and diſcharged of paiment of diſmes, and of the gathering of them, be void.

Diſmes

3 The king remembreth how aſwell his highnes, as diuers his progenitors and predeceſſors kings of England, haue made and graunted, aſwell vpon fained ſuggeſtions, as

otherwiſe, to diuers abbots, priors, gardians, keepers, maſters, & rulers, or ſoueraignes of ſpirituall places, & to their ſucceſſors, diuers and many grants, and letters P. that they & their ſucceſſors, and their tenants & ſeruants, reſiants vpon their lands & tenements. And alſo all lands and tenements, goods & cattels of them and their ſaid tenants and ſeruantes whatſoeuer, reſiant vpon their ſaid lands and tenements, ſhall be quit and diſcharged of all quinziſmes, diſmes, & other quotis, taxes and tallage, by the communalty of this his realm, in any wiſe granted or to be granted: by colour of which grants & letters P. the grantees aforeſaid, now in late dayes haue aſked and yet aſke deductions & allowances at euery quinziſme & diſme granted vnto the king, of much greater & more exceſſiue ſummes of mony, then hath bin allowed, or deducted vnto them, by reaſon of their ſaid grants times paſſed: where through euery quinziſme and diſme to the king before this time granted, & hereafter to be granted, is, and of likelyhood ſhalbe greatly miniſhed & leſſed, and the poore common people of this realme ſo much the more grieuouſlie aſſeſſed and charged to the ſame quinziſmes and diſmes: Remembreth that the bearing and imploying thereof muſt aſwel be to the reliefe of them & their ſaid tenants, farmers and ſeruants that haue ſuch grants and letters P. as to other of his ſubiects: Hath therefore by the aſſent and aduice of the Lordes ſpirituall &c. that the ſaid abbots, priors, gardians, keepers, maſters, rulers or ſoueraignes of ſpirituall places, nor none of them, nor none other whatſoeuer hauing ſuch letters or graunts, haue frō henceforth by reaſon of the ſaid letters patents and graunts, any allowance, deduction or acquitals of any more or greater ſummes of money at any ſuch quinziſme and diſme graunted or hereafter to be graunted, except only of ſuch and as much ſummes of money as hath beene deducted & allowed, to and for them or any of them, by reaſon or force of the ſaid graunts & letters P. in time of king Ed. the fourth, at ſuch quinziſme & diſme to him graunted and payed: the ſaid grants and letters patents, or any act, ſtatute, or ordinance before this time in any wiſe made or ordeined notwithſtanding. Prouided alway that this act or ordinance extend not, nor in any wiſe be preiudiciall or hurtfull to any our grant or grants or letters patents, bearing date the xii. day of December, in the firſt yeare of our reigne, made vnto the bailifes, burgeſſes, men, communaltie, & inhabitants of the towne of Salop, called otherwiſe the towne of Shrewſburie, but that our ſaid grant and grants, and letters P. and euery thing therin contained, be and ſtand good & effectuall after the tenor and purport of the ſame: The ſaid act and ordinance, or any thing therein conteined notwithſtanding. An. 7.H.7.cap.5.

Religious
Letters P.
Lands
Goods
Diſcharged
Quitce
rents
Diſmes
Allowance
Religious
Allowance
Salop
Shrewſburie

4 See Monaſteries 11. and Rome 5. how Abbey lands, pariſh Churches, and Chappels before exempt out of the iuriſdiction of the Ordinarie of the dioces, be by thoſe acts put within the iuriſdiction of the Ordinaries, and within their viſitation.

Abbey land

Exigent and Vtlarie.

IN caſe where the plaintife ſhal recouer damages, & he againſt whom the damages be recouered be outlawed at the kings ſuit: that no charter of pardon ſhalbe graunted of this outlawrie, except the Chancelor be certified, that the plaintife is ſatiſfied of his damages. And in caſe that a man bee outlawed by proces before his apparance, no ſuch charter ſhalbe granted, except the Chancelor be certified that ſuch perſon outlawed hath yeelded himſelfe to the priſon before the Iuſtices of the place, out of which the writ of exigent iſſued, that is to ſay, if out of the K. bench, then that hee hath yeelded himſelfe in the ſame place. And if from the common bench, then that hee hath yeelded himſelfe there. And if from the Iuſtices of oier & terminer, whiles the ſame Iuſtices do ſit, he ſhal yeeld him before them. And if they be riſen, then he ſhall yeeld him in the K. bench before the Iuſtices. And the record with the proces to be remoued before thē by writ. And the ſaid Iuſtices before whom they ſhall ſo yeeld them, ſhall cauſe the partie plaintife to be warned to appeare before thē at a certaine day, at which day if the warning be duly witneſſed, & the plaintife appeare vpon his warning, then they ſhal plead vpon the firſt originall writ, as though no outlagarie had bin pronounced. And if the plaintif come not, he that is outlawed ſhall be deliuered by vertue of his charter. And it is to be vnderſtood, that al ſuch charters ſhalbe of the grace of the king, as before they haue bin. Anno 5. E.3.cap. 12.

Recouer
Damages
Pardon
Chancelor
Satiſfied
K. Bench
Common
place
Record remoued
Plaintife
Originall
Pardon

2 Whereas diuers being duely outlawed, haue auoyded the outlagaries pronounced againſt them, by reaſon of impriſonments, vntruly witneſſed by ſhirifs & other, which haue no record: It is enacted, that if any frō henceforth will defeate any outlagary pronounced vpō him by ſuch witneſſing, that he ſhal yeeld himſelf to priſon, & thē the Iuſtices of the K. bench ſhall cauſe the partie, at whoſe ſute the

Impriſon
Shirifes
Defeat
Plaintife

outla-

Auerre
K.Serieant
K.Atturney
K.ſuite

outlagarie was pꝛonounced, to be warned to be befoꝛe them at a certain day,at which day if the party will verifie that the witneſſing is vntrue,his auerment ſhalbe receiued. And in like maner the kings ſerieant oꝛ his atturney oꝛ other that will ſue foꝛ the king, ſhalbe receiued to haue the ſame auerment againſt ſuch witneſſing,in caſe where ſuch outlagary is pꝛonoũced at yͤ kings ſuit. An.5.E.3.c.13.

Receiuers
Money
Wooll
Deteine
Cocket
Cuſtome
Cuſtomers
Conſpiratoꝛs
Quarrellers
Falſe money

3 It is accoꝛded & eſtabliſhed from henceforth of them which be, oꝛ haue bin receiuers of the kinges money,oꝛ of his woolles which they take of the people,and the ſame carrie away oꝛ deteine,ſo that our Souereigne Loꝛd the king can not bee thereof ſerued: and of them that carrie woolles to the partes beyond the ſea without being cocketted, oꝛ paying the cuſtome oꝛ ſubſidie whereto they bee aſſeſſed: And of cuſtomers & ſearchers which ſuffer the ſame to the kings damage: Of lay miniſters, which receiue the kings money, & the ſame reteine: alſo of conſpiratoꝛs, confederatoꝛs & mainteiners of falſe quarels: Alſo of them that bꝛing routs into the pꝛeſence of Iuſtices,oꝛ other the kings miniſters,oꝛ elſewhere in counties, in affray of the people, ſo that the law may not be done, aſwell of them which bꝛing the ſame,as of them which come in their company: And of them which bꝛing in falſe mony in deceit of the people: Againſt all theſe, in caſe they may not bee found, noꝛ bꝛought in to anſwere by attachment oꝛ diſtres, foꝛ the pꝛofit of our Soueraigne Loꝛd the king, the exigent ſhalbe giuen & ſued,and not againſt other. Anno 18. E.3.Stat' 1.

Indict
Treſpaſſe

4 No exigent ſhall from hencefooꝛth goe out in caſe where a man is indicted of treſpas,if it be not againſt the peace,oꝛ of things which bee contained in the declaration made in that caſe, in the laſt Parliament holden at Weſtminſter (before 3.) Anno 18. Ed. 3. cap.5 Stat' 2.

K.ſuite
Action perſonall
Citie
London
Nuper
Shire
Pꝛoclamati
Shirife
Middleſex
Shirife
3.Pꝛoclamations
Shire court
Generall ſeſſions
Day
Returne
Foꝛren actions
Recoꝛd
Shirife

5 If and where any wꝛit of exigent at any time from the 15. day of Eaſter next comming oꝛ after,ſhall be awarded at the ſuite of the K. oꝛ any other perſon oꝛ perſons, plaintife oꝛ plaintifes, in any action perſonall againſt any perſon oꝛ perſons, called of anie ſhire oꝛ city,being a ſhire coꝛpoꝛate of it ſelfe, oꝛ els late of any ſuch ſhire oꝛ citie,other then into ſuch ſhire oꝛ citie whereunto ſuch exigent ſhall be awarded, to be called accoꝛding to the law. And alſo in euery wꝛit of exigent in any action perſonall, whereof the pꝛoceſſe oꝛ exigent at the ſaid 15. day of Eaſter oꝛ after, ſhall be directed into London oꝛ Middleſex, the defendant being called late of London, oꝛ late of Middleſex, and at the time of the exigent awarded not dwelling in London noꝛ in Middleſex, oꝛ els that the ſaid defendant oꝛ defendants in the ſame Exigent, dwelling in any other ſhire oꝛ place, then where the kings wꝛit runneth: then the Iuſtices befoꝛe whom any ſuch exigent is to bee awarded,in all actions where the exigent ſhal not bee directed into London noꝛ Middleſex to award a wꝛit of pꝛoclamatiō to be directed to the ſhirife of the ſame countie, where it doth appeare by the vſing of ſuch action, that the partie defendant is, oꝛ lately was dwelling,if the kings wꝛit there be currant : and els to the next ſhire adioyning to the countie oꝛ counties,oꝛ other places whereof the partie is called, oꝛ lately ſuppoſed by the ſaid exigent to haue his being of, where the kinges wꝛit ſo runneth not,and in euery action,as is befoꝛe ſaid, whereof the exigent ſhall bee directed into London oꝛ Middleſex, and the defendant oꝛ defendants in the ſame called late of London oꝛ Middleſex, and at the time of the exigent awarded not hauing his oꝛ their dwelling in London oꝛ Middleſex, then the wꝛit of pꝛoclamation to bee awarded, made & directed vnto the ſhirife of the ſhire, where the defendant at the time of the Exigent ſo againſt him oꝛ them awarded, ſhall haue his dwelling, oꝛ in caſe where the kings wꝛit rũneth not, vnto the next ſhire thereunto adioyning: the which ſaid wꝛit of Pꝛoclamation ſhal containe the effect of the ſame action,and that the ſhirife of the countie, to whom anie ſuch wꝛit of Pꝛoclamation ſhall be directed, to make thꝛee Pꝛoclamations within his countie at thꝛee ſeuerall dayes, that is to ſay, two of the ſame Pꝛoclamations in the full and plaine ſhire court of the ſame countie,and the third of the ſaid pꝛoclamations to be made at the generall ſeſſions in thoſe parts where the defendant is ſuppoſed to be dwelling, oꝛ in the parts of the countrey next adioyning to the countie oꝛ counties, where the kinges wꝛit runneth not, that the party defendant yeeld himſelf to the ſhirife of the foꝛren countie, to whom any ſuch exigent in any action perſonal is awarded,ſo that the ſhirife of ſuch foꝛren countie may vpon his yeelding, haue the body of the ſaid defendant befoꝛe the Iuſtices,befoꝛe whom any ſuch exigent is awarded,at the day in the ſame exigent compꝛiſed, there to anſwere to the plaintife in the ſame, accoꝛding to the law. And that euerie ſuch wꝛit of pꝛoclamation ſhall haue the ſame day of returne, as the wꝛit of exigent vpon ſuch foꝛren actions ſo awarded ſhall haue: & that euery ſuch wꝛit of pꝛoclamation be deliuered of recoꝛd to the ſhirife oꝛ deputy of the coũty,

into the which any ſuch writ of proclamation is to be awarded: and that the Shirife of the ſame countie duely doe execute the ſame, and thereof make due returne at the day of the ſame writ appointed: vpon paine to forfeit ſuch amerciament vnto the king & his heires, by the diſcretion of the Iuſtices before whō ſuch exigent ſhall bee returnable, to be ſet: And that the officer, in whoſe office the ſaid exigent is taken, make out the ſaid writ and writs of proclamation, as hereafter ſhall bee awarded in any the ſaid courts. And that the ſame officer ſhall take no more for the making of any ſuch writ of Proclamation & the entring of the ſame of record, but only vi. d. And if any outlarie hereafter be had or promulged againſt any perſon or perſons in any action perſonall in any forren countie, and no writ of proclamation, as is aforeſaid, awarded and returned: that then euery ſuch outlarie to bee vtterly void and of none effect ne force in the law. And that all outlaries had cōtrary to this act bee auoided by auerrement, without ſuing of any writ of Error. An. 6. H.8.cap.4. Note a like ſtatute to this was made An.4.H.8.ca 4. to indure to the next Parliament. See here following 7. this altered for the countie Palantine of Lancaſter.

Returne

Forf.

Fee

Action perſonall

Forren countie

Void

Auerrement

6 Where in the high court of parliament holden at Weſtminſt. the 27. yere of K. H. 8. (s.cap.26. which is in Wales 28.) by the aſſent of the Lordes ſpirituall & temporall &c. that his highnes dominion and principalitie of Wales, and all manors, lands, tenements, and other dominions within the ſaid dominion & principalitie of Wales, ſhould bee deuided into xii. ſhires or counties, that is to ſay, the ſhires or counties of Glamorgan, Radnor, Brecknocke, Karmerthen, Pembrooke, Cardigan, Merioneth, Mongomery, Flint, Carnaruan, Angleſey, and Denbigh, in euery of which ſaid counties and ſhires amongſt the officers yearely appointed, it was then ordeined, that there ſhould be diſtinct and ſeuerall ſhirifes yerely: and alſo where the counties palantine of Cheſter, & of the citie of Cheſter, be ancient and ſeuerall counties palantine of themſelues, in all which ſaid counties the kings writ hath not, nor yet doth not run, ſo that the proclamation awarded vpon any exigent againſt any perſon or perſons in any action wherein proces of outlarie doth lie, according to the ſtatute made in the firſt yere of the reigne of the ſaid late king cap. 4. (before 5.) cannot be directed vnto the ſhirife or ſhirifes of any of the ſaid ſhires or counties, but vnto the ſhirife of the countie next adioyning: ſo that the party dwelling in any of the ſaid ſhires or counties againſt whō anie ſuch exigēt & proclamation ſhalbe ſo awarded, ſhal not, nor can haue any knowledge of the ſame ſuit or proces, by reaſon whereof many of the perſons inhabiting in the ſaid ſhires & counties, without knowledge or cauſe of ſuit, haue bin wrongfully & vniuſtly outlawed, to their vtter vndoing: Be it therefore and for diuers other good conſiderations &c. that if & whenſoeuer any writ of Exigent at any time after the firſt day of Aprill next comming, ſhall be awarded at the ſuit of the king, or of any other perſon or perſons, plaintife or plaintifes, in any actiōs or ſuit, in any of the courtes of the king, his heires or ſucceſſors, commonly called the K. bench, and the common place, againſt any perſon or perſons dwelling in any of the aforeſaid counties in Wales, or in the ſaid counties palantine of Cheſter, or the citie of Cheſter, or in any of them: that then immediatly vpon the awarding of euery ſuch exigent, the Iuſtice or Iuſtices before whom any ſuch writ of exigent vpon ſuch ſuit or action ſhall bee ſued, ſhall haue full power & authoritie to award one writ of Proclamation, according to the tenor & effect of proclamations awarded vpon exigents directed out of any of the ſaid courts in London, againſt any perſon dwelling in any other ſhire where the kings writ is currant, according to the order and forme of the ſaid ſtatute, made in the firſt yere of ẏ ſaid late king, to be directed to ſuch of the foreſaid ſhirifes, of any of the foreſaid counties in wales, & of the cōuties palantine of Cheſter, and of the city of Cheſter, for the time being, where it ſhall happen the ſaid defendant againſt whō any ſuch action ſhall be ſued, as is aforeſaid, to be dwelling. And that euery ſuch writ of proclamatiō ſhall haue the ſame Teſte & day of returne, as the exigents wherupō euery ſuch writ of proclamatiō ſhall be awarded ſhal haue. And ẏ euery ſuch ſhirif to whō any ſuch writ of proclamation ſhalbe directed, ſhall make proclamation of the ſaid writ of proclamatiō, according to the tenor of the ſame, & ſhal make true returne of the ſame in ſuch court & before ſuch Iuſtices, as the tenor of the ſame writ ſhall require & demaund. And that all outlaries hereafter to bee promulged or pronounced againſt any perſon or perſons, vpon any ſuch exigent or exigents, awarded againſt any perſon or perſons, dwelling in any of the ſaid counties of Wales, and the counties palantine of Cheſter, & of the citie of Cheſter, and no writ of proclamation awarded in forme abouesaid, to the Shirife or Shirifes of the county where the partie defendāt ſhalbe, as is aboueſaid, dwelling or not retur-

Wales

xii. Shires in Wales

Shirifes

County Palantine

Proclamation

K. bench

Common place

Iuſtices

Proclamatiō

London

Shrifes

Teſte

Day of returne

Outlawrie

Cheſter

Void

Deputie

Fee

Inrolling

Capias vtlag'

Non moleſt.

Officers

Writs of record

Execution Returne

Nonreturne

Forf.

Moitie

returned, to be clerely void and of none effect nor force in the law. And be it &c. that all and euery Shirife & Shirifes of euery of the ſaid Counties of Wales, & of the Counties Palantine of Cheſter, and of the Citie of Cheſter aforeſaid, ſhall haue in euery of the ſaid Courts of the Kings Bench, and of the Common place, one ſufficient deputie at the leaſt, to receiue all writs directed to ſuch Shirife or Shirifes, for whom the ſame deputie or deputies ſhal be appointed, in like maner and forme, and vpon like paines, as by the former ſtatutes & lawes of this Realme, other Shirifes of other ſhires or counties within this Realme of England, be bound to haue in either of the ſame Courts. And that all writs of proclamation aforeſaid, ſhall be deliuered vnto euery ſuch deputie of record in the ſame Courts, and alſo like fee ſhall be paied for making euery ſuch writ of proclamation, & for inrolling the ſame record, as is limited in the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſaid ſixt yeere of king H. the viii. And be it &c. that if any perſon dwelling in any of the ſaid Counties of Wales, after the foreſaid firſt day of Aprill, ſhall be outlawed in any ſute or action aforeſaid, that then writs of ſpeciall Capias vtlagatum, ſingle Capias vtlagatum, Non moleſtandum, and all other proces, for or againſt any perſons outlawed, ſhall and may from henceforth be directed to the Shirife of any of the ſaid Counties in Wales, as immediat officers to the ſaid Courts of the K. Bench, or Common place in that behalfe, and that euery ſuch writs may be deliuered of record to the deputie of ſuch of the ſaid Shirifes, to whom any ſuch writ of proces ſhall be directed. And that euery ſuch Shirife ſhall make execution & returne of euery ſuch writ of proces to him directed, vpon like paine & penaltie, as is aboue limitted. And be it &c. that if any ſuch writ or writs of proclamation hereafter directed to any of the Shirifes of any of the ſaid Shires in Wales, or Counties Palantine of Cheſter, or of the Citie of Cheſter, be deliuered vnto any of the ſaid ſhirifes for the time being, or to his or their deputie, in maner & forme aforeſaid, and the ſame ſhirife or ſhirifes do not make true returne of euery ſuch writ or writs of proclamation, into ſuch court & courts, out of which the ſaid writ or writs of proclamation ſhall be awarded, that for euery ſuch default of nonreturne, euery ſuch Shirif for the time being ſhal loſe & forfait v.li. The one halfe thereof ſhall be to our ſoueraigne Lord the king, his heires & ſucceſſors, the other halfe to any ſuch perſon or perſons as will ſue for the ſame in an action of debt &c. Prouided &c. that this Act, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not in any wiſe extend to be preiudicial to the ſame Counties of Wales, or to the ſaid counties palantine of Cheſter, or to the citie of Cheſter, for or concerning ſuch liberties, franchiſes, or priuileges, as belong to them, or any of them, or any miniſters or officers of them, or any of them, otherwiſe, or in any other maner, then by the true meaning of this act is before prouided & declared: any thing in this act mentioned to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, & be it &c. that this act, ne any thing therin conteined, ſhall not in any wiſe be preiudiciall or hurtfull to any Lord marcher in Wales, but that they & euery of them & their heires, & the heires of euery of them, ſhall and may haue like libertie, intereſt, and preheminence, as they & euery of them had, might, or ought to haue had, before the making of this act, & as though this act had neuer bin had ne made: any thing in this act mentioned to the contrary notwithſtãding, An.1.E.6.ca.10.

Countie palantine

Lord Marcher

7 If and whenſoeuer a writ of Exigend, at any time after the firſt day of Aprill next comming, ſhall be awarded at the ſute of the king, his heires or ſucceſſors kings of this realme, or at the ſute or ſutes of any other perſon or perſons, plaintife or plaintifes in any action or ſute, in any of the courts of the king, his heires or ſucceſſors kings of this realme, commonly called the K. Bench, & the Commonplace, againſt any perſon or perſõs, dwelling within the countie Palantine (s. of Lancaſter) that then immediatly vpon the awarding of euery ſuch exigend, the Juſtice or Juſtices before whom any ſuch writ of exigend vpon ſuch ſute or action ſhalbe ſued, ſhal haue full power & aucthority by vertue of this act, to award one writ of proclamation, according to the tenor & effect of writs of proclamation awarded vpon Exigends, & commonly directed out of the ſaid Courts into London, or in any other Shires of this realme, againſt any perſon or perſons, dwelling in other ſhire or ſhires of this Realme, where the kings writ doth run, according to the order & forme of the ſaid ſtatute, made in the 6. yeere of king H.8. cap.4. to be directed to the Shirife of the ſaid County palantine of Lancaſter, where it ſhal happen the ſaid defendant againſt whom any ſuch action ſhall be ſued, as is aforeſaid to be dwelling, & not to the ſhirife of any other ſhire next adioining to the ſaid Countie palantine: any law, cuſtome, or vſage heretofore vſed to the cõtrary notwithſtanding. And that euery ſuch writ of proclamation ſo to be hereafter awarded to the ſhirif of yͤ ſaid county palãtine

Kings ſute

K. Bench

Common place

Countie palantine

Juſtices

Proclamation

London

Shirife

Teſte

ſhall haue the ſame Teſte and day of returne, as the Exigends whereupon euery ſuch writ of Proclamation ſhal be awarded ſhall haue. And that euery ſuch Shirife of the ſaid countie Palantine of Lancaſter, to whom any ſuch writ and writs of proclamation ſhall be directed, ſhall make proclamations of the ſaid writ and writs of proclamation, according to the tenor of the ſame, and ſhall make true returnes of the ſame, in ſuch court and courts, and before ſuch Iuſtices, as the tenor of the ſame writ and writs of proclamations ſhall require & demaund. And that all outlawries hereafter to be promulged or pronounced againſt any perſon or perſons, vpon any ſuch exigend or exigendes awarded againſt any perſon or perſons, dwelling in the ſaid county palantine of Lan. & no writ of proclamation awarded in forme aforeſaid, to the Shirife of the ſaid Countie Palantine of Lancaſter, where the partie defendant ſhall be, or is aforeſaid dwelling, or not returned, to be cleerely void & of none effect, nor force in the law. And be it &c. that euery Shirife of the ſaid county palantine for the time being, ſhal haue in euery of the ſaid courts of the kings Bench, and of the Common place, one ſufficient deputie at the leaſt, to receiue all ſuch writs of proclamation, which ſhall be hereafter directed to euery ſuch Shirife of the ſaid Countie Palantine, for whom the ſame deputie or deputies ſhall be appointed in like maner and forme, and vpon like paine, as by the former ſtatutes & lawes of this Realme other Shirifes of other Shires or Counties within the Realme of England, be bound to haue, in either of the ſaid courts. And that all ſuch writs of proclamation aforeſaid, ſhall be deliuered vnto euery ſuch deputie or deputies of record in the ſame courts, & either of them, and alſo like fees ſhall be paied for making euery ſuch writs of proclamations, and for inrolling the ſame of record, as is limitted in the ſame ſtatute, made in the ſaid 6. yeere of king H. the 8. Be it &c. that if any ſuch writ or writs of proclamation, hereafter to be directed to any Shirife of the ſaid County Palantine of Lancaſter, be deliuered vnto any of the ſaid Shirifs of the ſaid county Palantine for the time being, or to his or their deputie or deputies, in maner & form aforeſaid, & ẏ ſame ſhirif or ſhirifs do not make true returne of euery ſuch writ & writs of proclamatiōs into ſuch court & courts, out of the which the ſaid writ or writs of proclamation ſhall be awarded, ẏ for euery ſuch default of nonreturne euery ſuch ſhirif for the time being, ſhall loſe & forf. v. li. The one halfe whereof ſhalbe to the king his heires and ſucceſſors, and the other halfe thereof to any ſuch perſon or perſons as will ſue for the ſame in any action of debt &c. Prouided alwayes, that this Act, nor any thing therein contained, ſhall not in any wiſe extend or be preiudiciall to the ſame countie Palantine of Lancaſter, for or concerning ſuch liberties, fraunchiſes or priuiledges, as belong to the ſame, or to any miniſters or officers of the ſame countie Palantine, otherwiſe or in any other maner, then by the true meaning of this act is before prouided & declared: any thing in this act mentioned to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo and bee it &c. that if any perſon or perſons dwelling within the ſaid countie Palantine, after the foreſaid firſt day of April, ſhalbe outlawed in any ſuch ſuit or action as is aforeſaid, that then all writs of ſpeciall Capias vtlagatum, ſingle Capias vtlagatum, non moleſtandum, and al other proces, for, or againſt any perſon or perſons ſo outlawed, ſhall and may from hencefoorth be directed from time to time to the Chauncelor of the Duchie of Lancaſter, who ſhall make like writs & proces thereupon, and of like effect, ſealed with the ſeale of the ſaid countie palantine of Lancaſter, to be directed to the Shirife of the ſaid countie palantine for the time being, as heretofore hath bin vſed & accuſtomed in ſuch caſes. An. 5. E. 6. cap 26.

8 For the auoyding of ſecret vtlaries &c. Bee it &c. That in euery action perſonall wherin any writ of exigent ſhall be awarded out of any court in or after the terme of Eaſter next comming, one writ of Proclamation ſhall be awarded and made out of the ſame court, hauing day of Teſte and return, as the ſaid writ of exigent ſhal haue directed and deliuered of record to the ſhirife of the countie where the defendāt at the time of the exigent ſo awarded ſhall be dwelling, which writ of proclamation ſhall conteine the effect of the ſame action, & that the Shirife of the countie vnto whō any ſuch writ of proclamation ſhalbee directed, ſhall make 3. proclamations in this forme following & not otherwiſe: that is to ſay, one of the ſame proclamations in the open countie court, & one other of the ſame proclamations to bee made at the generall quarter ſeſſions of the peace in thoſe partes where the party defendant at the time of the exigent awarded ſhalbe dwelling, & one other of the ſame proclamations to bee made one moneth at the leaſt before the quin. exact. by vertue of the ſaid writ of exigent, at or neere to the moſt vſual doore of the church or chappell of that towne or pariſh where the defendant

Shirife
True returne
Outlawries
Void
Shirife
Deputie
Record
Fees
Inrolling
Proclamation
False returne
Default
Forf.
Moitie

Liberties
Outlawed
Capias vtlag.
Chauncelor of the Duchy
Seale of the countie Palantine
Writ of proclamation
iij. Proclamations
Countie court
Q. Seſſions
Church doore

Sunday
Fees
Action reall
Proclamation
Church doore
Returne
Writ of Error
Baile

dant ſhall be dwelling at the time of the ſaid Exigent ſo awarded, & if the defendant ſhall be dwelling out of any pariſh, then in ſuch place as aforeſaid, of the pariſh in the ſame Countie, & next adioyning to the place of the defendants dwelling, & vpon a Sunday immediatly after diuine ſeruice and Sermon, if any ſermon there be, & if no ſermon there be, then forthwith after diuine ſeruice. And that all Outlawries had and pronounced after the end of the next Eaſter terme, and no writ of proclamations awarded and returned, according to the forme of this ſtatute, ſhall be vtterly voyd & of none effect: And that the officer in whoſe office ſuch writs of Exigent and proclamations ſhal be made, ſhall & may take ſuch fees, as by the ſtatute made in the 6. yere of the raigne of the late king of famous memorie king H. 8. (before 5.) is limitted & appointed in that behalfe, and no greater fees in any wiſe, & that the Shirif for making of the proclamation, at or neere to the Church or Chappel doore as is aforeſaid, ſhal haue xii. d. And for the auoyding of ſecret ſummons in real actions without conuenient notice of the Tenants of the freehold: Be it &c. that after euery ſummons vpon the land in any real action, xiiii. dayes at the leaſt before the day of the returne therof, proclamations of the ſummons ſhall be made on a Sunday in forme aforeſaid, at or neere to the moſt vſuall doore of the Churches or Chappel of that towne or pariſh where the land whereupon the ſummons was made doth lie, and that proclamation ſo made as aforeſaid, ſhall be returned together with the names of the ſummoners: And if ſuch ſummons ſhall not be proclaimed & returned, accordiug to the tenor and meaning of this Act, then no Graund cape to be awarded, but an Alias and Pluries ſummons as the cauſe ſhall require, vntill a ſummons & proclamation ſhall be duely made & returned, according to the tenor & meaning of this act. And be it &c. that before any allowance of any writ of Error, or reuerſing of any Outlawrie be had by plee, or otherwiſe, through, or by want of any proclamation to be had or made, according to the forme of this ſtatute, after the ende of Eaſter Terme next: the defendant and defendants in the originall action ſhall put in baile, not onely to appeare and anſwere to the plaintife in the former ſute in a new action to be commenced by the ſaid plaintife, for the cauſe mentioned in the firſt action, but alſo to ſatiſfie the condemnation, if the plaintife ſhall begin his ſuit before the ende of two Termes next after the allowing the writ of Error, or otherwiſe auoyding of the ſaid Outlawrie, An. 31. Eliz. cap. 3.

See Proces 10. of Outlawrie giuen in certaine actions.

Expoſition of wordes.

SOk is, the ſute of men in your Court, according to the cuſtome of the Realme. Sak is, the plee and correction of treſpaſſes of men in your Court, becauſe Sak in Engliſh, is encheſon in French, as to ſay for ſick ſack, pur quel encheſon, for what hurt: and Sak is put for forfait. Toll is, that you and all your men of all your homage be diſcharged or quite in all Markets of toll of things bought and ſold. Them is, that you haue all the generation of your villaines with their ſutes and cattaile whereſoeuer they ſhall be found in England, except that if any bondman ſhall remaine quit one yeere and a day in any priuileged towne, ſo that he ſhall be receiued into their communaltie or guild, as one of them, by that meanes he is free and deliuered from villenage. Infangthef, that is, that theeues taken within your demeſne or fee conuicted of thefts, ſhal be iudged in your Court. Hankewite, is to be quite of a felon or theefe hanged without iudgement, or eſcaped out of your cuſtodie. Outfangethefe is, that theeues or felons of your land or fee, out of your lands or fee taken with felony, or a ſtealing, ſhal be brought backe to your Court and there iudged. Homeſoken, is to be quite of amerciaments for entring into houſes violently, and without licence, and contrarie to the peace of our ſoueraigne Lord the king, and that you hold plee of ſuch treſpaſſes done in your Court, and in your land. Grithbrech, is the peace of our ſoueraigne Lord the king broken, becauſe Grith in Engliſh, is Pax in Latin. Blodewit, is to be quite of amerciaments for bloodſhedding, and what plees are holden in your Court, you ſhould haue the amerciaments thereof comminug, becauſe wit in Engliſh, is Miſericordia in Latin. Fletwit, is to be quite from contention and conuicts, and that you may haue plee thereof in your Court. and the amerciaments, for flit in Engliſh, is tenſon in French. Fledwit, is to be quite from amerciaments, when an outlawed fugitiue commeth to the peace of our Lord the king, of his owne will, or being licenced. Flemeſwit is, that you may haue the cattell or amerciaments of your man a fugitiue. Lotherwit is, that you may take amends of him which doth defile your bondwoman without licence. Childwit is, that you may take a fine of your bondwoman defiled and begotten with child without your licence. Forſtall is, to be quite of amerciaments and cattels arreſted within your land, & the amerciaments therof comming. Scote is to be quite of a certaine cuſtome, as of common tallage made to the vſe of the Shirife or his bailifes. Gelde is, to be quite of ſeruile cuſtomes, which were wont to be giuen, and as yet are giuen, as Hornegeld and ſuch like. Hydage is, to be quite, if our Lord the king ſhall taxe all the land by hides. Caruage is, to be quite, if our Lord the king ſhall taxe all the land by carues. Danegeld is, to be quite if a certaine cuſtome which hath runne ſometimes, which the Danes did leuie in England. Hornegeld is, to be quite of a certaine cuſtome, exacted by tillage through all the land, as of whatſoeuer horne beaſt. Laſtage is, to be quite of a certaine cuſtome exacted in Faires and Markets, for carying of thinges where a man will. Stallage is, to be quite of a certaine cuſtome exacted for the ſtreat taken or aſſigned in Faires and markets. Shewing is, to be acquite with attachment in any Court, and before whomſoeuer in plaints ſhewed and not auowed. Abiſherſing is, to be quite of amerciaments before whomſoeuer of tranſumption proued. Burghbrech is, to be quite of treſpas done in citie or borough againſt the peace. Warwit is, to be quite in giuing of money for keeping of watches. Hundredum is, to be quite of money or cuſtomes to be done to the gouernors and hundredors. Brodehalpeny is, to be quite of a certaine cuſtome exacted for ſetting vp of tables. Brougbote is, to be quite of giuing aide to the repayring of bridges. Burbote is, to be quite of giuing of aide to make a borough, caſtle, citie, or walls throwen downe. Auerpeny is, to be quite of diuers ſummes of money for the kinges auerages. The Treatiſe of the Expoſition of words, it is no ſtatute.

Extortion.

☞ **Shirifes Reward**

NO Shirife, or other the kings miniſters, take any reward to do his office, but ſhall be paied of that which they take of the king, and he that ſo doth, ſhall yeeld twice ſo much, and ſhall be puniſhed at the kings pleaſure, Weſt.1.cap.26. An. 3. E. 1. But ſince this time diuers Statutes haue appointed ſundry fees to diuers officers, which they may lawfully take.

Puniſh ✻

☞ **Clerke.**

2 No clerke of Iuſticer, of Eſchetor, or of Inquiror, ſhall take any thing for deliuering Chapiters, but onely Clerkes of Iuſticers Errants in their eiers, which ſhall take ii. s. and no more of euery wapentake, hundred, or towne, that anſwereth by xii. or vi. according as it hath been vſed of old time. And he that doth contrarie ſhall pay thrice ſo much as he hath taken, & ſhall loſe the ſeruice of his Maſter for one yeere, W.1.cap.27.An.3.E.1.

Fee **Forf.** **Loſſe of ſeruice** ✻

3 Foraſmuch as many complaine themſelues of Officers, Criors of fee, and the Marſhals of Iuſtices in eire, taking money wrongfully of ſuch as recouer ſeiſin of land, or of them that obtaine their ſuits, & of fines leuied, and of Iurors, townes, pryſoners, and of other attached vpon plees of the Crowne, otherwiſe then they ought to do in diuers maners. And foraſmuch as there is a greater number of them then there ought to be, wherby the people are ſore grieued: The king commaundeth, that ſuch things be no more done from henceforth, and if any officer of fee do it, his office ſhall be taken into the kings hands, and if any of the Iuſticers Marſhals doe it, they ſhall be grieuouſly puniſhed at the kings pleaſure, & aſwell the one as the other ſhall pay to all complainants the treble value of that they haue receyued in ſuch maner, W.1.cap.29.An.3.E.1.

Criors **Marſhals** **Officer of fee** **Loſſe of office** **Puniſh** **iij. Damages**

4 Item whereas diuers Wooll bailifes, Searchers, comptrollers of ſearch, and other their deputies & ſeruants, within the Ports of this Realme, & ſpecially within the ports of Fowey, Plimmouth, Dertmouth, and Poole, by colour of their offices dailie doe wrongfully take by conſtraint of diſtreſſes & arreſts vpon the ſhips, barges, balengers, and other veſſels, goods, and marchandizes of the kings liege Marchants of this ſaid Realme, and amongſt all other vpon the kings liege Marchants of Gaſcoigne, Guien, Ireland, Gerneſey, and Garneſey, in their comming & going into the ſaid ports, great charges and impoſitions: that is to ſay, for euery piece of Creſecloth iiii. d. for euery hundred of Canuas vi. d. for the weight of euery tunne of Iron xii. d. and ſometime more, and likewiſe of all other goods & marchandizes of the ſaid liege people, & other Marchants of the kings amitie, and by ſuch wrongfull diſtreſſes, arreſts, charges & impoſitions, they do diſturbe the ſaid Marchants freely to come into this ſaid Realme, and to paſſe againſt all law and conſcience, before all cuſtomes and ſubſidies due to our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king, to the great preiudice of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king, in loſſe of his cuſtomes and ſubſidies, & to the great damage of the ſaid Marchants and their ſucceſſors, vnleſſe due remedy therof be had in the ſame:

Wool bailifes **Searchers** **Marchants** **Impoſt** **Canuas** **Iron** **Diſtreſſe**

By aduiſe, aſſent and authoritie aforeſaid, it is ordeined & eſtabliſhed, that the ſaide Marchants, their ſucceſſors, and euery of them, of all ſuch iniuries, diſtreſſes, arreſts, charges and impoſitions afore recited to bee made to them, or any of them, aſwel by ſuch wool bailifes, ſearchers, & comptrollers of the ſearch, as by collectors of the ſaid cuſtomes and ſubſidies, comptrollers of the ſame, ſurueyors of the cuſtomes and ſubſidies, and of ſearch packers, or any other officers, or their deputies or ſeruants by their commandement, or any of them, hereafter may haue thereupon a generall writ of treſpaſſe againſt ſuch offendors, and euery of them, after the forme of the law, and to recouer againſt them and euery of them thereof ſo conuicted xl.li. And that the ſaid marchants, their ſucceſſors and euery of them ſo grieued (as before is ſaide) may purſue the ſaide writ of treſpaſſe againſt the ſaid offendors and euery of them for ſuch iniuries, diſtreſſes, arreſts, charges and impoſitions ſo to be made, as afore is ſaid, within ii. moneths next after ſuch iniuries, diſtreſſes, arreſtes, charges and impoſitions to bee made by them, or any of them, as afore is ſaid. And in caſe that the ſaid Marchants, their ſucceſſors or any of them doe not purſue the ſaid writ of treſpaſſe of ſuch iniuries, diſtreſſes, arreſtes, charges and impoſitions aforeſaid, againſt the ſaide offenders, nor none of them within the ſaid two moneths: that then it ſhall be lawfull to euery other perſon of the kings liege people, to purſue the ſaid writ of treſpaſſe of ſuch iniuries, diſtreſſes, arreſtes, charges and impoſitions to bee made, as is aforeſaid, againſt all ſuch offenders and euerie of them, after the forme of the law, and to recouer againſt them and euery of them thereof ſo conuict xl. li. the king to haue the one half, and hee or they which will purſue, the other halfe. An.28.H.6.cap.5.

Comptrollers

Writs of Treſpas

xl. li.

Marchants.

2. Moncthes

Recouer

xl.li.

Moitie

Falſe iudgement.

NOne from henceforth (except our Soueraigne Lord the king) ſhal hold in his court any plea of falſe iudgement giuen in the court of his tenants. For ſuch plea ſpecially belongeth to the Crowne and dignity of our ſoueraigne Lord the king. Marl.cap.20. An.52.H.3.

2 When any Recorde commeth into the kings court by writ of falſe iudgment, in caſe where the party alleadged that the record is otherwiſe, thē the court doth record the ſame: the auerrement ſhall be receiued of the good countrey, and of them which were preſent in the court when the record was made, if they doe come, and by other of the countrey by the ſhirifes returne. And if they come not, the inqueſt ſhall bee taken by the good countrey. An.1.E.3.cap.4.

Record

Auerrement

Shirife
Returne
Inqueſt

Fee Farme

ANno 2. E.6. cap. 5. An act was made for the remitting for three yeare of fee farmes made by any corporate towne or corporatiō, with diuers clauſes concerning that matter. And after in An.3.E.6.cap.18. the ſaid remiſſion of fee farmes was reſtrained to one yere.

Corporate
towne
Corporation

Fees.

COncerning the kinges Marſhals of fee, Chamberlains, porters in the circuite of Iuſtices and Serieants, bearing virge before Iuſtices at Weſtminſter, which haue the ſame office in fee, and that aſke more by reaſon of their fee, then they haue vſed to aſk, whereupon many doe complaine on them, that haue knowen and ſeene the order of the Court of long time: Our Soueraigne Lord the King hath cauſed to be inquired by an inqueſt, what the ſaid officers of fee haue vſed to haue in times paſt, and hath ordeiaed and commaunded, that a Marſhall of fee, which of new aſketh a palfray of Earles, Barons, and other holding by a part of a Barony, when they haue done homage, & neuertheleſſe, an other palfray when they are made knights, and of ſome that ought not to giue any, aſke a palfray. It is in like manner ordeined, that the ſaid Marſhall, of euery Earle and Baron holding by an entire Barony, ſhall be contented with one palfray, or with the price of it, ſuch as he hath vſed to haue of old: ſo that if hee took a palfray, or the price of one at the doing of his homage in forme aforeſaid, he ſhal take nothing when hee is made Knight, as if hee tooke nothing at the dooing of his homage, when hee is made Knight hee ſhall take. Of Abbots and Priors holding an whole Baronie, when they doe homage or fealtie for their Baronies, hee ſhall take one palfray or the price, as aforeſaid, and this ſhall alſo be obſerued amongſt Archbiſhops, and Biſhops, of ſuch as hold but a part of a Baronie, whether they bee religious or ſeculer, hee ſhall take according to the portion of the part of the Barony that they hold. Of religious men that hold in free almes, and not by a Baronie, nor part of a Barony, the Marſhall from henceforth ſhall demaund nothing. And our ſoueraigne Lord the king

hath

Marſhals fee

Earle
Baron

Abbots
Priors

Archbiſhops
Biſhops
Religious

hath granted, that by this ſtatute, a Marſhal of fee ſhall not be barred hereafter to demand more, if he can ſhew that he hath right vnto more. The kings Chamberlains from henceforth ſhall haue of Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Abbots, Priors, and other perſons ſpirituall, of Earles and Barons holding an entier Baronie, a reaſonable fine when they do homage or fealtie. And if they hold by a part of a barony, they ſhall take a reaſonable fine, according to the portion to them belonging. Other Abbots, Priors, perſons ſpirituall & temporall, that hold no entier barony, nor part of a barony, ſhall not be diſtrained to make fine, as it is ſaid by them that hold by a barony, or part of a barony. But the Chamberlaine ſhal be contented with his vpper garment, or with the price thereof, which is done in fauour of perſons Religious, more then of Lay perſons: for it is more conuenient, that Religious men ſhould fine for their vpper garment, then to be ſtripped, Weſt.2.cap.41. Anno 13.E.1.

Chamberlaine

Vpper garment

2 Concerning Porters bearing virge before Iuſticers of the bench in the circuit: It is prouided, that of euery Aſſiſe & Iurie that they keepe, they ſhall take x. d. onely, and for the bils, nothing. Of ſuch as recouer their demands againſt many by default, confeſſion, or otherwiſe by iudgement without Aſſiſe or Iurie, they ſhall take nothing. Of ſuch as go without day by default of the demandant or plaintife, nothing. And if any recouer his demaund againſt many by one writ, and by recogniſance of Aſſiſe or Iurie, they ſhall be content with iiii. d. And likewiſe if many named in one writ do recouer their demaund by recogniſance of Aſſiſe or Iurie, they ſhall take iiii. d. Of ſuch as do homage in the bench, they ſhall be content with their vpper garment. Of great Aſſiſes, Attaints, Iuries, and battell waged, they ſhall take xii. d. onely. Of ſuch as be called before Iuſtices to ſue or to defend their plea, at their comming in or forth, nothing. At the pleas of the Crowne, for euery dozen xii. d. ſhall be taken. Of euery gaole deliuerie iiii. d. ſhall be taken. Of euery one whoſe peace is proclaimed xii. d. onely ſhall be taken. Of the finders of men ſlaine & other, of a towne attached iiii. d. Of Tithingmen, nothing ſhall be taken. Of Cirographers for making of a Cirograph, it is ordeined, that they ſhall be contented with iiii. s. Of Clerkes writing writs Originall & Iudiciall, it is ordeined, that for one writ they ſhall take but one peny. And the king chargeth all his Iuſticers, vpon their faith and oath that they owe him, that if ſuch maner of officers offend in any article againſt this ſtatute, & complaint come to them thereof, they ſhal execute on them reaſonable puniſhment. And if they offend the ſecond time, they ſhall award greater puniſhment, that they may be duely corrected. And if they offend the third time, and be thereupon conuicted (if they be Officers of fee) they ſhall loſe their fee, and if they be other, they ſhall auoide the kinges Court, & ſhal not be receiued againe, without the ſpeciall grace and licence of the king himſelfe, Weſt.2.cap.44. An.13.E.1.

Porters

Iurie

x. pence

iiij. d.

Homage

Vpper garment

Gaole deliuerie

Cirographers

Clerkes

Iuſticers

Puniſh

ij. Fault

iij. Fault

2 See Courts An.33.H.8.cap.29. What fees the kings Auditors and Receyuors ſhall take for payment, and for Acquitances & Inrolments.

Auditors

Receiuors

Acquitances

Feoffements.

ITem becauſe it is complained to the king, that many people of his ſaid Realme, aſwel great as ſmall, hauing right and true title, aſwell to lands, tenements, and rents, as in perſonall actions, be wrongfully delayed of their right, becauſe that the occupiers & defendants being maintained and ſuſtained in their wrong, doe commonly make gifts and Feoffements of their lands and tenements which be in debate, and of their other goods and cattels, to Lords and other great men of the Realme, againſt whom the ſaid purſuants for great manace that is made to them, may not, nor dare not make their purſuits: And alſo on the other part, complaint is made to the king, that oftentimes many people do diſſeiſe other of their tenements, and anone after the diſſeiſin done, they make diuers alienations and feoffements, ſometime to Lords & great men of the Realme, to haue maintenance, & ſometime to many perſons of whoſe names the diſſeiſees can haue no knowledge, to the intent to defer & delay by ſuch fraudes the ſaid diſſeiſees, & the other demandants & their heires of their recouerie, to the great annoyance & oppreſſion of the people: It is ordeined & eſtabliſhed, that from henceforth no gift of feoffement of lands, tenemẽts or goods be made by ſuch fraud & maintenance, and if any be in ſuch wiſe made, they ſhall be holden for none, and of no value. And the ſaid diſſeiſees ſhall from henceforth haue their recouerie againſt the firſt diſſeiſors, aſwell of the lands and tenements, as of their double damages, without hauing regard to ſuch alienations, ſo that the diſſeiſees commence their ſuits within the yeere next after the diſſeiſin done. And it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the ſame ſtatute ſhall hold place in euery other

Delay

Giftes

Manace

Diſſeiſe

Alienation

Voyd

Recouerie

ij. Damages

action in plea of land, where ſuch feoffements be made by fraud or colluſion, to haue their recouerie againſt the firſt ſuch feoffor. And it is to wit, that this ſtatute ought to be vnderſtand, where ſuch feoffors thereof take the profits, An.1.R.2.cap.9.

Faires and Markets.

IT ſhall be commaunded to all the Shirifes of England, and elſewhere, where neede ſhall require, to crie and publiſh within liberties and without, that all the Lords which haue Faires, be it for yeelding certain farme for the ſame to the king, or otherwiſe, ſhall hold the ſame for the time that they ought to hold it, and no longer: that is to ſay, ſuch as haue them by the kings Charters graunted them, for the time limitted by the ſaid Charters: And alſo they that haue them without charter, for the time that they ought to hold them of right. And that euery Lord at the beginning of his Faire, ſhall there do crie, and publiſh how long the Faire ſhall indure, to the intent that Marchants ſhall not be at the ſame Faires ouer the time ſo publiſhed, vpon paine to be grieuouſly puniſhed towards the king. Nor the ſaid Lords ſhall not hold them ouer the due time, vpon paine to ſeiſe the Faires into the kings hands, there to remaine till they haue made fine to the king for the offence, after it be duely found that the Lords held the ſame Faires longer then they ought, or that the Marchants haue ſitten aboue the time ſo cried and publiſhed, An. 2.E. 2.cap. 15.apud North.

Charters

Proclaime

Marchants

Seiſure

Fine.

2 It is conteined in the ſtatute made at Northampton, in the ſecond yere of the raign of the king that now is, that the Lords which haue Faires by Charters, or otherwiſe, ſhall hold them during the time that they ought to do, and no longer, vpon paine to ſeiſe ſuch Faires into the kings hands. And that euery Lord at the beginning of his Faire, do crie & proclaime therein how long the Faire ſhall indure. And in the ſame ſtatute is no certaine puniſhment ordeined againſt the Marchants if they ſell after the time: It is accorded, that the ſaid Marchants after the ſaid time, ſhall cloſe their boothes and ſtalles, without putting any maner of ware or marchandize to ſell there. And if it be found, that any Marchant from henceforth ſell any ware or marchandize at the ſaid faires after the ſaid time, ſuch Marchant ſhal forfait to our ſoueraigne Lord the king, the double value of that that is ſold. And euery man that will ſue for our Soueraigne Lord the King ſhall bee receiued, and alſo haue the fourth part of that that is loſt at his ſuit. Anno 5.E.3 .cap. 5.

Charters

Seiſe

Proclaime

Marchants

Forf.

ij.Value

iiij.Part

3 That all maner of faires and Markets in the ſaid principall feaſtes and Sundayes, and good Friday, ſhall clearely ceaſe from all ſhewing of any goods or marchandizes (neceſſarie vittaile onely except) vpon paine of forfeiture of all the goods aforeſaid ſo ſhewed to the Lordes of the franchiſe or libertie, where ſuch goods contrary to this ordinance be or ſhall bee ſhewed, the foure Sondayes in harueſt onely except. Neuertheleſſe of his ſpeciall grace by authoritie aforeſaid, graunteth to them power which of old time had no day to hold their faire and market, but all only vpon the feſtiuall dayes aforeſaid, to hold by the ſame authoritie and ſtrength of his old graunt, within three dayes next before the ſaid feaſtes, or next after Proclamation firſt being made to the ſimple common people, vpon which day the aforeſaid faires ſhalbe holden, alwayes to be certified without any fine or fee to be taken to the kings vſe. And they which of old time haue by ſpecial graunt ſufficient dayes before the feaſts aforeſaid, or after, ſhall in like manner, as is aforeſaid, hold his faires and markets the full number of his dayes (the ſaid feſtiuall dayes and Sundayes and good Friday except.) Prouided alwaies that this preſent ordinance ſhall begin to take effect at the feaſt of S. Michaell next comming, and not before, and ſhall indure till the next Parliament, & ſo forth, except in the ſaid Parliament a reaſonable cauſe be alleaged, ſhewed and prooued, for the which it ſhal ſeeme not expedient that the foreſaid ordinance ſo ſhall indure. Anno. 26. H. 6. cap. 5.

Principall feaſtes

Sundayes

Goodfriday

Proclamation

4 No Steward, Vnderſteward, Bailife, nor Commiſſarie, nor other miniſter of any ſuch Courts of Pypowders, ſhall holde plea vpon any action at the ſuite of any perſon or perſons, vnleſſe the plaintife or plaintifes, or his or their atturney, in the preſence of yͤ defendant or defendants, doe ſweare vppon the holy Euangeliſt, vppon the declaration, that the contract or other feat contained in yͤ ſayd declartion was made or cōmitted within the faire, & within the time of yͤ ſame faire, where he taketh his action, & within the iuriſdiction & bounds of the ſame faire. And notwithſtanding that the plaintif or plaintifes do affirme the ſame, yet neuertheleſſe, the ſaid defendant or defendantes ſhall not bee concluded by the ſame, but ſhall anſwere and plead to the action, or in abatement of the plaintes, and to proferre an iſſue that the ſame contract,

Steward

Bailife

Commiſſarie

Pipowders

Sweare

Anſwere

treſpaſſe

treſpas, or other feate contained in ſuch declaration, whereupon the plaintife or plaintifes do declare, was not committed nor done within the time of the Faire and iuriſdiction of the ſame, but out of the time of the faire, or at other places out of the iuriſdiction of the ſame faire, according to the trueth in this behalfe. And if it be ſo tried, that the plaintife or plaintifes, or their Atturnies, do refuſe to make the othes in the forme aforeſaid: that then the defendant or defendants, ſhall be quite diſmiſſed and diſcharged in this partie out of the ſame court, the party plaintife to take his aduantage at the common Law, or other place conuenient, as ſhall to him ſeeme good, notwithſtanding this ordinance. And that euery Steward, Underſteward, bailife, and commiſſarie, or other miniſter, holding, ruling, or gouerning any of the ſaid Courts, that doth the contrarie of this ordinance, ſhall forfait for euery default in this behalfe C.s. The one halfe therof to our ſoueraigne Lord the king, and the other halfe to him that will in this behalfe purſue his action vpon this ſtatute by action of debt in his owne name. And that writs of proclamation be in all good haſt directed to euery Shirife of euery Countie of England, to make this ordinance to be proclaimed in euery Faire within his Countie, aſwel within franchiſe as without. This Act to indure from the ſaid firſt day of May, till the firſt day of the next Parliament. Prouided alwaies that this Act, nor nothing compriſed in the ſame act, be hurtfull or preiudiciall to William now Biſhop of Durham, nor to his ſucceſſors, within the libertie and franchiſe of the Biſhopricke of Durham, An.17.E.4.cap.2. This Act is made perpetuall Anno 1.R.3.cap.6.

Refuſe

Diſcharge

Common law

Forf.

Moitie

5 Euery Freeman and Citizen of the Citie of London, that now is, or hereafter ſhall be, may lead, carie, or go with his or their vitaile, ware, or marchandize whatſoeuer it be, at his or their libertie, to any Faire or Market, that ſhall pleaſe him or them within this Realme of England: any ſtatute, act, or ordinance, made, or to be made within the Citie of London, to the contrarie of the premiſſes notwithſtanding. And the ſaid ordinance and act made in the ſaid Citie, be void and of none effect. And that no perſon of the ſaid Citie be hurt or preiudiced in leeſing of his libertie & franchiſe, without the Citie or otherwiſe, by reaſon or occaſion of adnulling of the ſaid ordinance & act, or for nonobeying to the effect of the ſame. And if any perſon be preiudiced in any wiſe by occaſion of the ſame, that he that putteth, or cauſeth any perſon to ſuch preiudice, loſe & forf. to the king x.li. as often as he ſo doth: And he that will ſue for ſuch forfaiture haue therefore an action of debt againſt ſuch offendor, the king to haue execution of the one halfe, and he that ſueth the other halfe. And in ſuch action the defendant be not admitted to wage his law, An.3.H.7.ca.9.

Freemen of London

Void

Forf.

Moitie

☞ 6 Foraſmuch as ſtollen Horſes be many times put away, and ſold in priuie places of Faires & Markets, and toll priuily paied for them, ſo that the true owners be without remedie: Be it, &c. That the owner, gouernor, ruler, farmor, ſteward, bailife, or chiefe keeper of euery Faire and Market ouert within this Realme, and other the Queenes dominions, ſhal before the feaſt of Eaſter next, & ſo yerely appoint & limit out one certaine and ſpeciall open place within the towne, place, field, circuit, where horſes, mares, geldings, & colts, haue been, and ſhall be vſed to be ſold in any Faire or Market ouert, in which ſaid certain and open place as is aforeſaid, there ſhalbe by the ſaid ruler or keeper of the ſaid Faire or Market, put in & appointed one ſufficient perſon or more, to take toll and keepe the ſame place, from x. of the clocke before noone, vntil Sunſet of euery day of the foreſaid faire and market, vpon paine to loſe & forfait for euery default xl.s. And that euery Tolgatherer, his deputie or deputies, ſhall during the time of euery the ſaid Faires & Markets, take their due & lawfull toll for euery ſuch horſe, mare, gelding, or colt, at the ſaid open place to be appointed, as is before ſaid, betwixt the houres of x. of the clocke in the morning, & the Sunſet of the ſame day, if it be tendred, and not at any other time or place: And ſhall haue preſently before him or them at the taking of the ſame toll, the parties to the bargaine, exchange, gift, contract, or putting away of euerie ſuch horſe, mare, gelding, or colt, and alſo the ſame horſe, mare, gelding, or colt, ſo ſold, exchanged, or put away, and ſhall then writ, or cauſe to be written in a booke to be kept for the purpoſe, the name, ſirnames, & dwelling places of all the ſaid parties, and the colour, with one ſpeciall marke at the leaſt of euery ſuch horſe, mare, gelding, or colt, on paine to forfait, at, and for euery default contrarie to the tenor hereof xl. s. And the ſaid Tolgatherer, or keeper of the ſaid booke, ſhal within one day next after euery ſuch Faire or Market, bring & deliuer his ſaid booke to the owner, gouernor, ruler, ſteward, bailife, or chiefe keeper of the ſaid Faire or Market, who ſhall then cauſe a note to be made of the true number of all horſes, mares, geldings, & colts, ſold at the ſaid market or faire, and ſhall

Owner

Steward
Bailife

Horſes
Mares
Geldings

Toll

Forf.

Tolgatherer

Parties
preſent

Toll booke

Colour

Markes

Forf.

there ſubſcribe his name, or ſet his marke thereunto vppon pain to him that ſhall make default therein, to loſe and forfeite for euery default xl. s. and alſo to anſwere the partie grieued by reaſon of the ſame his negligence in euery behalfe. And bee it &c. that the ſale, gift, exchange, or putting away after the laſt day of February now next comming, in any faire or market ouert, of any horſe, mare, gelding or colt, that is or ſhall be theeuiſhly ſtollen, or feloniouſly taken away from any perſon or perſons, ſhall not alter, take away, or exchange the propertie of any perſon or perſons, to or from any ſuch horſe, mare, gelding or colt, vnleſſe the ſame horſe, mare, gelding, or colt, ſhall be in the time of the ſaid faire or market, wherein the ſame ſhall be ſo ſold, giuen exchanged, or put away, openly ridden, led, walked, driuen or kept ſtanding by the ſpace of one houre together at the leaſt, betwixt ten of the clock in the morning and the ſun ſet, in the open place of the faire or market, wherein commonly horſes are vſed to bee ſold, and not within any houſe, yard, backſide, or other priuie or ſecret place, and vnleſſe all the parties to the bargaine, contract, gift, or exchange, preſent in the ſaid faire or market, ſhal alſo come together and bring the horſe, mare, gelding or colt ſo ſold, exchanged giuen, or put away to the open place appointed for the toll taker or for the booke keeper, where no toll is due, and there enter or cauſe to be entred their names and dwelling places, in manner as is aforeſaid, with the colour or colours, and one ſpeciall marke at the leaſt, of euery the ſame horſes, mares, geldings, or colts in the tollers booke, or in the keepers booke for that purpoſe where no toll is due, as is aforeſaid: and alſo pay him their toll, if they ought to pay any, if not, then the buyer to giue one peny for the entry of their names, and executing the other circumſtances afore rehearſed, to him that ſhal write the ſame in the ſaid booke. And if any horſe, mare, gelding or colt, that is, or ſhalbe theeuiſhly ſtollen or taken away, ſhall after the ſaid laſt day of February next comming, be ſold, giuē, exchanged, or put away in any faire or market, and not vſed in all points according to the tenor and intent of this ſtatute: that then the owner of euery ſuch horſe, mare, gelding or colt, ſhall & may by force of this eſtatute ſeiſe or take againe the ſaid horſe, mare, gelding, or colt, or haue an action of detinue or repleuin for the ſame, any ſale, gift change or putting away of any ſuch horſe, mare, gelding or colt, other then according to this ſtatute, in any wiſe notwithſtanding: the one half of al which forfeiture to be to the king & Queenes maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, and the other to him or them that will ſue for the ſame before the Iuſtices of Peace, or in any of the king and Queenes maieſties ordinary courts of record, by bil, plaint, action of debt or information: in which &c. And be it further enacted &c. that the Iuſtices of Peace of euery place and countie aſwell within liberties as without, ſhall haue authoritie in their Seſſions, within the limits of their aucthority and Commiſſion, to enquire heare and determine all offences againſt this eſtatute, as they may doe any other matter triable before them. Prouided alwayes that in euery ſuch Faire and market where any toll is not, nor ſhall be due ne payable by reaſon of the freedome, libertie and priuiledge of the ſaid faire or market, the keeper or keepers of the booke, touching the executing of this preſent Act, ſhall take, nor exact but one penie, vppon and for euery contract, for his labour in writing the entrie concerning the premiſſes, in manner and forme as is aforeſaid declared. An. 2.& 3.P.& M. cap.7.

7 No perſon after xx. dayes next after the end of this Seſſion of Parliament, ſhall in any faire or market, ſell, giue, exchange, or put away any horſe, mare, gelding, colt or Fillie, vnleſſe the toll taker there, or (where no toll is payed) the booke keeper, Bailiffe, or chiefe officer of ſome faire or market, ſhall and will take vpon him perfect knowledge of ẏ perſon ẏ ſo ſhal ſell, or offer to ſell, giue, or exchange, any horſe, mare, gelding, colt or fillie, & of his true chriſtian name, ſurname, & place of dwelling or reſiancie, and ſhall enter all the ſame his knowledge into a book there kept for ſale of horſes: or els, that he ſo ſelling or offering to ſell, giue, exchange, or put away any horſe, mare, gelding colt or filly, ſhall bring vnto the toltaker or other officer aforeſaid, of the ſame faire or market, one ſufficient and credible perſon, that can, ſhal or will teſtifie & declare vnto, & before ſuch toltaker, booke keeper, or other officer, that he knoweth the partie that ſo ſelleth, giueth exchangeth, or putteth away ſuch horſe, mare, gelding, colt or filly, and his true name, ſurname myſterie, and dwelling place: and there enter or cauſe to bee entred in the booke of the ſaid toltaker or officer, aſwell the true chriſtian name and ſurname, myſterie and place of dwelling, or reſiancie of him that ſo ſelleth, giueth, exchangeth, or putteth away ſuch horſe, mare, gelding, colt, or filly, as of him that ſo ſhall teſtifie or auouch his knowledge of the ſame perſon, and ſhall alſo cauſe to bee entred the very true price or

Subſcribe

Forf.

Feloniouſly taken

Propertie

Houſe

Secret

Toll taker

Colour
Marke
Tollers booke

Entrie

Seiſe

Action of Detinue
Repleuin

Forf.
Moitie

Iuſt. of P.

Iuſt of P.

Dier & ter.

Priuilege

Toll taker

Booke keeper
Bailif

Chriſtian name
Surname
Dwelling place

One credible perſon

Myſterie

Ualue

Teſtimony
Toll taker

Note

Subſcribe.
Paine

Untrue
teſtimonie

Forf.

Sale

value that hee ſhall haue for the ſame Horſe, Mare, Gelding, Colt or Fillie ſo ſold. And that no perſon ſhal take vpon him to auouch, teſtifie or declare, that he knoweth the partie that ſo ſhall offer to ſell, giue, exchange or put away any ſuch Horſe, Mare, Gelding, Colt or Filly, vnleſſe hee doe indeede truely know the ſame party, and ſhall truly declare to the Toltaker or other officer aforeſaid, aſwell the chriſtian name, ſurname, myſterie and place of dwelling and reſiancie of himſelf, as of him, of, and for whom he maketh ſuch teſtimonie and auouchment. And that no toltaker or other perſon keeping any booke of entrie of ſales of Horſes in Faires and Markets, ſhall take or receiue any toll, or make entrie of any ſale, gift, exchange, or putting away of any Horſe Mare, Gelding, Colt or Filly, vnleſſe he knoweth the partie that ſo ſelleth, giueth, exchangeth, or putteth away any ſuch Horſe, Mare, Gelding, Colt, or Filly, & his true chriſtian name, ſurname, myſtery, and place of his dwelling or reſiancie, or the partie that ſhall and will teſtifie and auouch his knowledge of the ſame perſon, ſo ſelliug, giuing, exchanging, or putting away ſuch horſe, Mare, Gelding, Colt or Fillie, and his true chriſtian name, ſurname, myſterie, and place of dwelling, or reſiancie, and ſhal make a perfect entrie into the ſaide booke of ſuch his knowledge of the perſon, and of the name, ſurname, myſterie, and place of the dwelling or reſiancie of the ſame perſon, and alſo the true price or value that ſhal be bona fide taken or had for any ſuch horſe, Mare, Gelding, colt or fillie, ſo ſold, giuen, exchanged, or put away, ſo farre as he can vnderſtand the ſame, and then giue to the partie ſo buying or taking by gift, exchange or otherwiſe, ſuch Horſe, mare, Gelding, colt or filly, requiring and paying two pence, for the ſame a true and perfect note in writing of all the full contents of the ſame, ſubſcribed with his hand, on paine that euery perſon that ſo ſhall ſell, giue, exchange, or put away any horſe, mare, gelding, colt, or Filly, without being knowen to the toltaker or other Officer aforeſaid, or without bringing ſuch auoucher or witneſſe, cauſing the ſame to bee entered as aforſaid, and euery perſon making any vntrue teſtimonie or auouchmēt in the behalfe aforeſaid, and euery Toltaker, booke keeper, or other officer of faire or market aforeſaid, offending in the premiſſes, contrary to the true meaning aforeſaid, ſhall forfeit for euery ſuch default the ſumme of fiue pound, but alſo that euery ſale, gift, exchange, or other putting away of any horſe, mare, gelding colt or filly, in faire or market, not vſed in all pointes according to the true meaning aforeſaid ſhall be voyd. The one halfe of all which forfeitures to be to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, and the other halfe to him or them that wil ſue for the ſame before the Iuſtices of peace, or in any her maieſties ordinary Courtes of Record, by bill, plaint, action of debt or informatiō, in which no eſſoine or protection ſhalll be alowed. And be it further enacted &c. that the Iuſtices of Peace of euery place and Countie, aſwell within liberties as without, ſhall haue authoritie in their Seſſions, within the limittes of their authoritie and Commiſſion, to enquire heare and determine all offences againſt this Statute, as they may do any other mater triable before them. And be it further enacted, that if any Horſe, mare, gelding, colt or filly, after xx. dayes next enſuing the ende of this Seſſion of Parliament, ſhall be ſtollen, and after ſhall be ſold in open faire or market, and the ſame ſale ſhalbe vſed in all points and circumſtances as aforeſaid: that yet neuerthels, the ſale of any ſuch horſe, mare, gelding, colt, or filly, within ſixe Moneths next after the Felonie done, ſhall not take away the propertie of the owner from whom the ſame was ſtollen ſo as claime be made within ſixe Moneths by the partie from whom the ſame was ſtollen, or by his executors or adminiſtrators, or by any other by any of their appointment, at, or in the Town or Pariſh, where yͤ ſame horſe, mare, gelding, colt or filly ſhalbe found before the Maior or other head Officer of the ſame Towne or Pariſh, if the ſame horſe, mare, gelding colt or filly ſhall happen to bee found in any Towne corporate or Market, Towne, or els before any Iuſtice of Peace of that Countie, neer to the place where ſuch horſe, mare, gelding colt, or filly ſhalbe found, if it bee out of Towne corporate or Market Towne, and ſo as proofe bee made within xl. dayes then next inſuing, by two ſufficient witneſſes to be produced and depoſed before ſuch head Officers or iuſtice (who by vertue of this act ſhal haue authoritie to miniſter an othe in that behalfe) that the propertie of the ſame Horſe, Mare Gelding, Colt, or Filly ſo claimed, was in the partie, by, or for whō ſuch claime is made, & was ſtollen frō him wͭin vi. Moneths next before ſuch claime of any ſuch horſe, gelding, mare, colt or fillie, but that the partie from whom the ſaid horſe, mare, gelding, colt, or fillie was ſtolen, his Executors, or Adminiſtrators, ſhall and may at all times after, notwithſtanding any ſuch ſale or ſales, in any Faire or open Market thereof made, haue propertie and power to haue, take again

and

Voyd
Moity

Inquire
Oier & ter.

Horſe

Stollen

Propertie

6. Moneths

Executors

Head officer

Prooſe
xl. dayes
2. Witneſſes
Othe

Payment
Poſſeſſion
Acceſſaries
Clergie
principall

and enioy the ſayde Horſe, Mare, Gelding, Colt or Filly, vppon payment or readineſſe, or offer to pay to the partie that ſhall haue the poſſeſſion and intereſt of the ſame Horſe, Mare, Gelding, Colt or Filly, if hee will receiue and accept it, ſo much money as the ſame partie ſhall depoſe and ſweare before ſuch head Officer, or Iuſtice of Peace, (who by vertue of this Acte ſhall haue aucthoritie to miniſter and giue an othe in that behalfe) that hee payed for the ſame bona fide, without fraude or colluſion: any Law, Statute, or other thing to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And bee it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that after twentie dayes after the end of this Seſſion of Parliament, not onely all acceſſaries before ſuch Felonie done, but alſo all acceſſaries after ſuch felony ſhalbe depriued and put from all benefite of their Clergie, as the principall by Statute heretofore made, is, or ought to be. Anno.31.Eliz.cap.12.

Felonie.

Euill name
Impriſon.

NOtorious Felons, and which openly bee of euill name, and will not put them ſelues in Enqueſtes concerning the Felonies that men ſhall lay to their charge before the Iuſtices at the Kings ſute, ſhall bee ſent backe to ſtrong and hard impriſonment, as they which refuſe to bee iuſtified by the Common law of the land. But this is not to bee vnderſtanden of ſuch priſoners as bee taken for light ſuſpection. Weſt. 1.cap.12.An.3.E.1.

☞ Breaking of priſon

2 Conſerning priſoners which breake priſon: Our Soueraigne Lorde the King willeth and commaundeth, that from hencefoorth, none that breaketh priſon ſhall haue puniſhment of life or member for breaking of priſon onely, except the matter or cauſe for which he ſhall bee impriſoned and taken, doe require ſuch iudgement, if hee were conuict thereuppon after the law and cuſtome of the Realme, albeit that in times paſt it hath bin done and vſed otherwiſe. Stat. of breaking priſon. An.1.E.2.

Multiplying gold or ſiluer
Multiplication

3 None from hencefoorth ſhall vſe to multiplie gold or ſiluer, nor vſe the craft of multiplication, and if any the ſame do, he ſhal incurre the paine of felonie in this caſe. An. 5.H.4.cap.4.

Beate
Wound
Impriſon
Maime
Cutting of tongues
Putting out of eyes

4 Becauſe that many euill doers doe daily beate, wound, impriſon, and maime diuers of the Kings liege people, and after purpoſely cut their tongues, or put out their eyes. It is ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that in ſuch caſe, the offenders that ſo ſhall cutte tongues, or put out the eyes of any of the kings leige people, and it bee duely prooued and found, that ſuch deede is done of malice prepenſed, they ſhall incurre the paine of felony. An.5.H.4.cap.5. *

Staple

5 An.11.H.6.ca.14. It was made Felonie for three yeres, to ſhip marchandiſe of the Staple in any Creeke.

6 Anno 28. Henricij ſextij, capitulo 4. An Act was made to endure for fiue yeers, to be Felony, for taking, arreſting or diſtreining of any perſon or goods in Wales, or in the Duchie of Lancaſter, and carrying them out thereof.

☜
Hunting by night
Painted faces
K. Counſell
Iuſt. of P.
Warrant
Shirife
Conſtable
Bailife
Arreſt
Iuſt. of P.
Examine
Conceale
Concealment Felonie
Confeſſe

7 Foraſmuch as the ordinances heretofore made in Parliaments, againſt vnlawful hunting in Foreſts, Parkes, and Warrens, haue not beene put in due execution, by reaſon that the miſdoers haue of late vſed to diſguiſe themſelues, with painting of their faces, and with viſors and other diſguiſings, to the intent they might not be knowē, by colour whereof, diuers rebellious ryots and other inconueniences haue alſo inſued. Bee it &c. that at euery ſuch time as informatiō ſhall be made of any vnlawfull huntings by night, or with painted faces hereafter to be done, to any of ẏ kings counſell, or to any the Iuſtices of the Kings Peace of the Countie where any ſuch hunting ſhall bee had, of any perſon to bee ſuſpected thereof: It ſhall be lawfull to any of the ſame Counſell or Iuſtices of Peace, to whom any ſuch information ſhal be made, to make a warrant to the ſhirife of ſuch Countie, or to any Conſtable, Bailife or other Officer within the ſame Countie, to take and arreſt the ſame perſon or perſons, of whom any ſuch information ſhalbe made, and to haue him or them afore the maker of the ſaid warrant, or any other of the Kinges ſayd Counſell, or Iuſtices of his Peace of the Countie. And that the ſayde Counſeller or Iuſtice of Peace, afore whom ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be brought by his diſcretion, haue power to examine him or thē ſo brought of the ſayde hunting, and of the ſaid doers in that behalfe. And if the ſame perſon wilfully conceale the ſayde huntings, or any perſon with him defectiue therein: that then the ſayd concealement be againſt euery ſuch perſon ſo concealing Felony. And the ſame felony to be enquired of, and determined, as other Felonies within the realme haue vſed to be. And if he then confeſſe the trueth, and all that he ſhall be examined of and knoweth in that behalf: that thē the ſame offences of hunting by him done, be againſt ẏ king but

Treſpaſſe
Fineable
Seſſions
Reſcous
Felonie
Conuict
Felonie

treſpaſſe finable, by reaſon of the ſame confeſſion) at ẏ next general ſeſſions of the peace to be holden in the ſame county by the kings Iuſtices of the ſame ſeſſiõs there to be ſeſſed. And if any reſcous or diſobeiſance be made to any perſon hauing authoritie to do execution or Iuſtice, by any ſuch warrant by any perſon the which ſo ſhould be arreſted, ſc that execution of the ſame warrant thereby bee not had: that then the ſame reſcous and diſobeiſance be Felony, enquirable, and determinable, as is aforeſayd. And ouer that it is &c. that if any perſon or perſons hereafter be cõuicted of any ſuch huntings with painted faces, viſors or otherwiſe diſguiſed, to the entent they ſtould not be knowen, or of vnlawfull hunting in time of night: that then the the ſame perſon or perſons ſo conuicted, haue like puniſhment, as hee or they ſhould haue, if he or they were conuicted of Felony. Anno 1.H.7.cap.7.

☞
Woman
Widowes
Maydens
Heires
Marryed
Diſpergement
Againſt her will
Taking
Procuring
Abetting
Receiuing
Felony
Principall felonie
Ward
Bondwoman

8 Where women, aſwel maydens as widowes and wiues, hauing ſubſtance, ſome in goods moueable, and ſome in landes and tenements, and ſome beeing heires apparant vnto their anceſters, for the lucre of ſuch ſubſtances beene oftentimes taken by miſdoers, contrary to their will, and after marryed to ſuch miſdoers, or to other by their aſſent, or defiled, to the great diſpleaſure of God, and contrary to the kings Lawes, and diſpergement of the ſaid women, and vtter heauineſſe and diſcomfort of their friendes, and to the euill example of all other. It is &c. that what perſon or perſons from henceforth, that taketh a woman ſo againſt her wil vnlawfully: that is to ſay, mayde, widow or wife, that ſuch taking, procuring and abetting to the ſame, and alſo receiuing wittingly the ſame woman ſo taken againſt her will, and knowing the ſame, be felony. And that ſuch miſdoers, takers and procurers to the ſame, and receiuers knowing of the ſaid offence in forme aforeſaid, be henceforth reputed and iudged as principall Felons. Prouided alway, that this Acte extend not to any perſon taking any woman, onely claiming her as his Warde or bondwoman. Anno 3.H.7.cap.2.

✠
Steward
Treaſorer
Comptroller
Inquire
xii. of the Check roll
Seruant
Sworne
Confederacies
Conſpirations
Murder the King or any Lord
K. Counſell
Determine
Tryall
No challenge
Guiltie
Confeſſion
Iudgement

9 From henceforth the Steward, Treaſorer, and Comptroller of the Kinges houſe for the time being, or one of them, haue full aucthoritie and power to enquire by twelue ſad men, and diſcreet perſons of the Checke roll of the Kings honorable houſhold, if any ſeruant, admitted to be his ſeruaunt ſworne, and his name put into the Checke roll of houſhold, whatſoeuer hee bee, ſeruing in any manner office or roome, reputed, had and taken vnder the eſtate of a Lorde, make any confederacies, compaſſings, conſpirations, imaginations, with any perſon or perſons, to deſtroy or murder the King, or any Lorde of this Realme, or any other perſon ſworne to the Kings Counſell, Steward, Treaſorer, Comptroller of the Kings houſe: that if it bee found afore the ſayde Steward for the time being, by the ſayde twelue men, that any ſuch of the Kiuges ſeruants, as is aboueſaid hath confedered, compaſſed, conſpired or immagined, as is aboueſaid: that he ſo found by the enquirie, bee put thereuppon to anſwere. And the Steward, Treaſorer and Comptroller, or two of them, haue power to determine the ſame matter according to the Law. And if hee bee put in triall, that then it bee tryed by other twelue ſad men of the ſame houſhold. And that ſuch miſdoers haue no challenge but for malice. And if ſuch miſdoers bee found giltie by confeſſion or otherwiſe, that the ſayde offence bee iudged Felonie. And they to haue iudgement and execution, as Felons attainted ought to haue by the Common law. Anno 3.H.7. cap.14.

☞
Seruant
Maſters goods
Go away
Steale
Conuert to his owne vſe

10 Where before this time, diuers haue vppon truſt deliuered vnto their ſeruauntes their caſkets and other iewels, money, goods and cattels, ſafely to be kept to the vſe of their ſaid Maſters, and after ſuch deliuerie the ſayd ſeruants haue gone away from their ſaid maſters wᵗ the ſaid goods & cattels, or part thereof, to the intent to ſteale the ſame, & defraud their ſaid maſters therof, and ſometime being with their ſaid Maſters, haue conuerted the ſame, or part thereof to their owne vſe, which miſbehauiour ſo done was doubtfull in the Common law, whether it were felony or not. Bee it therefore &c. that all and ſinguler ſuch ſeruants, to whom any ſuch caſkets, iewels, mony, goods, or cattels, by his or their ſayde maſters or maiſtreſſes, ſhal from henceforth ſo bee deliuered to keepe, that if any ſuch ſeruant or ſeruantes wᵗdraw him or them from their ſaid maſters or maiſtreſſes, and go away with ẏ ſaid caſkets, iewels, money, goods, or cattels, or any part therof, to ẏ intent to ſteale the ſame, and defraud his or their ſaid maſters or maiſtreſſes therof contrary to the truſt and cõfidence to him or thẽ put by his or their ſaid maſters or maiſtreſſes, or els being in the ſeruice of his ſaid maſter or maiſtreſſes, without aſſent or commaundement of his maſter or maiſtreſſe, hee imbeſell the ſame caſkets, iewels, money goods or cattels, or any part thereof, or otherwiſe conuert the ſame to his owne vſe, with like purpoſe to ſteale it,

that if the ſaid caſkets, iewels, money, goods or cattels that any ſuch ſeruaunt ſhall ſo goe away with, or which hee ſhall imbeſell with purpoſe to ſteale it, as is aforeſaid, bee of the value of xl.s or aboue: that then the ſame falſe fraudulent and vntrue act & demeanor, from henceforth ſhalbe deemed & adiudged felony. And he or they ſo offending to be puniſhed as other felons be puniſhed for felony commited by the courſe of the common law. Prouided alway that this act, or any thing therein contained, ſhall not in any wiſe extend or be preiudicial to any apprentice or apprentices, nor any perſon within the age of eighteen yeres, going away with his or their maſters goods, or iewels, or otherwiſe conuerting the ſame to his or their owne vſes, during the time of their apprentiſhip, or being within the ſame age of xviii. yeeres but that euery apprentice or apprentices, ſuch perſon or perſons beeing within the ſaide age, doing or offending contrary to this preſent acte, ſhall bee and ſtand in like caſes, as they and euery of them were before the making of this Act: the ſame Acte to continue and endure vnto the next parliament. * Anno 21. Hen.8.capit.7. This Act is by 5.Eliz.cap.10. reuiued to continue for euer.

xl.s.

Felony

Apprentice xviii. yeeres

☞ 11 Where tofore this time diuers euill diſpoſed perſons of their peruerſe diſpoſition, maliciouſly at diuers times haue broken vp diuers parts of the dyke called the new powdike in Marſhland, in the Countie of Norfolke, and the broken dyke otherwiſe called Oldfield dyke by Marſhland, in the Iſle of Ely, in the countie of Cambridge, by reaſon wherof by yͤ ſalt & freſh water entring by the ſaid breaches, the ground of Marſhland, hath beene many times drowned, and the inhabitants of the ſame put to importunate charges and haue loſt much of their cattell, to the great decay of the common weale of the countries adioyning to the ſame and alſo thereby much people haue bin drowned in their beds: For the reformation whereof be it &c, that euery ſuch peruerſe & malicious cutting down and breaking vp of any part or partes of the ſayde dykes, or of any other banke, being parcel of the rinde and vttermoſt part of the ſaid countrey of Marſhland aforeſaide, made for the defence and ſaluation of the ſame Countrey of Marſhland, at euery time and times, from henceforth, by any perſon or perſons committed and done, otherwiſe then in working vppon the ſaid bankes or dykes for the repairing, fortifying and mending of the ſame, be taken, reputed and adiudged felony, & that the offenders, and doers of the ſame, and euery of them be adiudged and reputed Felons. And that the Iuſtices of the Peace of the ſaid Counties of Norfolk and Cambridge within the ſame Iſle, at euery of their Seſſions within the ſame Iſle and counties to be kept, by the authoritie aforeſaid, haue full power to cauſe enquirie to bee made, of euery ſuch offence, ſo at any time in forme aforeſaid hereafter to bee committed and done, and to award like proces againſt euery of the ſaid offenders, with like iudgement and execution of the ſame (if they or any of them bee thereof found giultie by verdict or otherwiſe) as the ſaid Iuſtices haue vſed and accuſtomed to do vpon other felonies, being felony at the common law. Anno 22.H.8.cap.11. This act was repealed by the generall words of An. 1.E.6.cap.12. but it is reuiued by Ann. 2.& 3.P.& M.cap.19.

Powdike

Cut downe
Break down

Marſhland

Repairing

Felonie
Iuſt of P.

Inquire

Proces

Execution

12 Anno 23.H.8.cap.11. Wilfull breaking of the Ordinaries priſon by a clerk conuict of Felony, and eſcape thereby, was made felony. But it is repealed by 1.M.1.Seſſ.

Breaking of the Ordinaries priſon

Clerk conuict

☞ 13 Where before this time diuers of the kings ſubiects, and namely of the North part of this Realme, aſwell in time of peace as of warre, haue ſold and deliuered out of this Realme into Scotland, great multitudes of horſes, geldings and mares, which haue beene thought not onely great occaſion of ſtrength and boldneſſe to the Scottiſh men in time of warre to inuade this Realme, but alſo great infeebling of the Kings ſubiects in the defence of this Realm: Be it &c. That if any perſon or perſons, after the Feaſt of Saint George the martir next comming, ſell, exchange or deliuer within the realme of Scotland, or in any place or ground called the batable ground betweene England and Scotland, to the vſe of any ſcottiſh man any horſe, Gelding or mare without licence obtained of the kings highneſſe, by his letters patents vnder his great ſeale ſo to do, or ſell, exchãge or deliuer to any Scottiſh man within this Realme of England, Wales, the towne of Berwick or Marches of the ſame, or in any of the ſaid batable ground, to the intent to be conueyed into Sotland, any Horſe, Gelding, or Mare, without ſpeciall licence obteined of the Kings Highnes by his Letters Patents vnder his great Seale ſo to doe: that then the ſame ſale, exchange or deliuery of ſuch horſe, Gelding or Mare, contrary to this preſent Act, ſhall be adiudged and deemed by the law Felonie, aſwell in the ſeller, exchanger or deliuerer, as alſo in him or them to whom the ſame ſale, exchange or deliuerie ſhal be made. And that it ſhall bee lawfull aſwell to the

Deliuer
Scotland

Horſe

Felonie

Wardens
Iuſt.of P.
Q.ſeſſions
Arreſt
Moitie

Warden and Wardens of the Eaſt, Weſt, and middle Marches for the time beeing in their warden courts, as alſo to the kings Iuſtices of his Peace in their Quarter Seſſions in euery Shire of this realm, to enquire, heare and determine all and euery ſuch Felonies, after like manner, as is vſed in other Felonies at the common law: whether the ſame ſales, exchanges or deliueries bee made, had or done by any perſon or perſons contrary to this Acte, in the Realme of Scotland, or in any part of the ſaid batable grounds, or within the Realme of England, Wales, Berwicke or the Marches of the ſame. And that it ſhall be lawfull to euery perſon or perſons being the Kings Subiects, and inhabiting in the aforeſaide Marches for and againſt Scotland, to arreſt any Scottiſh man, leading or conueying any ſuch horſe, gelding, or Mare out of this Realm, into the ſaid Realm of Scotland: and that the one halfe of the price of the ſaid horſe, gelding or Mare, ſhall be to the vſe of the ſeiſor and arreſtor of the ſame, after due trial of the ſame made, and the other moitie to the Kings highneſſe. Anno 23.H.8.cap.16. This Statute was repealed by the general words of Anno 1. Ed.6.cap. 12. but it is reuiued by Anno 1.Eliz.cap.7. See after in horſes 9.

☞
Buggerie
Felony
Clergie
Iuſt of P.
Determine

14 For aſmuchas there is not yet cōdigne puniſhment appointed for the deteſtable and abominable vice of Buggerie committed with mankind or beaſt, Bee it enacted &c. That the ſame offence bee from hencefoorth adiudged Felony, and ſuch order and forme of proces therein to be vſed againſt the offenders as in caſes of Felony at the Common law, and that the offenders being hereof conuict by verdict, confeſſion or outlawrie, ſhall ſuffer ſuch paines of death, and loſſes and penalties of their goods, cattels, debts, landes, tenements and hereditaments, as Felons bin accuſtomed to doe, according to the order of the Common lawes of this Realm. And that no perſon offending in any ſuch offence ſhall bee admitted to his Clergie. And the Iuſtices of Peace ſhall haue power and auctoritie, within the limits of their Commiſſions and iuriſdictions, to heare and determine the ſayd offence, as they doe vſe to doe in caſes of other Felonies. This Acte to endure till the laſt day of the next Parliament. Anno 25.H.8.cap.6. This Acte is reuiued to continue for euer, by An.5.Eliz.cap.17.

Haukes egs
Haukes
Hunting with vizers
Painted faces
Wales
Scotland

15 Anno 31. Hen. 8.cap.12. & Anno 32.Hen.8.cap. 11. Taking Haukes egges out of the Kings ground was made Felony, and taking vp of the Kings Haukes, and not reſtoring them within a time was made Felony, and hunting in the day with vizers or painted faces, or faces hid or diſguiſed, or in the night in the Kings grounds, and diuers other gounds, was made Felony, except Wales and the borders of Scotland. And after Anno 1.Edw.6. cap. 12. Theſe Actes were repealed. And after Anno 3.Ed. 6.ca.17. They were reuiued to contynue for three yeeres, and after they were continued An.5.E.6.cap.1.to continue to the laſt day of the next Parliament, and then they expired.

Coniurations
Witchcrafts
Sorcerie
Digging vp of Croſſes
Clergie

16 Anno 33. Hen.8. cap.8. deuiſing or practiſing Coniurations, Witchcraftes, Sorcerie or Inchantments, and digging vp of Croſſes, was made Felonie, and the offender not to haue his Clergie. But it is repealed by Anno 1.Ed.6. cap. 12. and by An. 1.Mar.1.Seſſion.

Kings goods
Breaking of the K.houſe
Clergie·
Sanctuarie

17 Anno 33. Hen.8.cap 12. Stealing of the Kings goods of the value of twelue pence or aboue, or breaking or entring the Kinges houſe to the intent to ſteale &c. was made Felony, and the acceſſary alſo a Felon (without Clergie or Sanctuary) and the triall thereof there appointed. But theſe Felonies bee repealed by Ann o1. Mar. 1. Seſſ. by generall wordes.

Propheſiyng
Clergy

18 Anno 33. Hen.8.cap. 14. Propheſying vppon declaration of Armes, names, Cogniſances or Badges was made Felony, and the offender not to haue his Clergie. But it is replealed by E.6. ca.12. and by 1.Mar. 1.Seſſ.by generall wordes

Burning of Frames

19 Anno 37.Hen.8.cap.6. Burning of Frames was made Felony. But it is repealed by E.6.cap.12.

Slaunderous billes

20 Anno 37. H.8.cap.10. Caſting of ſlaunderous bils was made Felony. But it is repealed by 1.E.6.cap.12.

☞
Poyſoning
Wilfull murder
Abbettors
Forf.
✤

21 Bee it &c. that all wilfull killing by poiſoning of any perſon or perſons, that at any time hereafter ſhall be done, perpetrated or committed, ſhall bee adiudged, taken and deemed wilfull murder of malice prepenſed: and that the offenders therein, their ayders, abbettors, procurers and Counſelors ſhall ſuffer death, and forfeite in euery behalfe, as in other caſes of wilfull murder of malice prepenſed. Anno 1.Ed.6.cap. 12. And in this acte, all offences made Felonie by ſtatutes ſince xxiij. Aprilis. An.1.H.8. not beeing Felony before, were repealed: But diuers of them bee reuiued againe by ſtatutes made ſince that time.

☞
A Souldier departing without licence
✤

22 Anno 2.E. 6.cap.2. Departing of a Souldier without licence is made Felony. See hereof Captaines 6.

Felonie

Premunire

23 All offences made Felonie, or limitted or appointed to be within the caſe of Premunire, by an act or actes of Parliament, Statute or ſtatutes, made ſithence the firſt day of the firſt yeere of king Henry the eight, not being felonie before, nor within the caſe of Premunire, and alſo all and euery braunch, article and clauſe mentioned or in any wiſe declared in any of the ſame eſtatutes, concerning the making of any offence or offences to bee felonie, or within the caſe of Premunire not being felonie, or within the caſe of Premunire before, and all paines and forfeitures concerning the ſame, or any of them, were repealed by An. 1. Mar. 1. Seſſ. But diuers of thoſe Statutes be reuiued ſince that time.

Imbeſeling of recordes

24 See amendement 3. of imbeſeling or auoiding of records to be felony.

Seruants

25 See Executors 6. of Felony of ſeruants taking their maſters goods after their death.

Stollen cattell

Hunting

26 See Fares and Markets 6. for ſtollen Cattell.

27 See Foreſts 10. that hunting was not then Felony.

Felonie on the Sea

28 See Tryall 8. of Felonies done vppon the Sea.

Caſtles

29 See Treaſon 28. for practizing to take or deſtroy the Queenes caſtles to be Felonie by An. 14. Eliz. cap. 1.

☞

Conſpire

Inlarge

Deuiſe

Indict

Wordes

Writing

Forf.

30 Be it enacted &c. that if any perſon or perſons, at any time after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, ſhall imagine, conſpire, deuiſe, inuent, or goe about, vnlawfully and maliciouſly to enlarge or ſet at libertie any perſon or perſons committed or to bee committed to any priſon, gard, or cuſtody, being or which ſhall bee indicted of any treaſon, in any wiſe concerning the perſon of our ſayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, and the ſame conſpiracies, imaginations, deuiſes or inuentions, ſhall by expreſſe wordes, writing or other matter or Acte, expreſly or manifeſtly ſet foorth, vtter or declare: that then euery ſuch perſon ſo offending, ſhall bee deemed and adiudged a Felon, and ſuffer, loſe and forfeite, as in caſes of Felony, by the due courſe of the Lawes of this Realme. An. 14. Eliz. cap. 2. To endure during her Maieſties life.

31 Bee it enacted &c. That whoſoeuer ſhall at any time hereafter, without good and lawfull warrant or auctoritie, take any of her Maieſties Subiects againſt his or their will or willes, and carry them out of the Counties of Cumberland, Northumberland, Weſtmerland and the Biſhopricke of Durham, or to any other place within any of yͤ ſaid counties, or detain, force or impriſon him or thē, as priſoners, or againſt his or their willes, to ranſome them, or to make a pray or ſpoile of his or their perſō or goods, vpō deadly feude or otherwiſe: Or whoſoeuer ſhalbe priuie, conſenting, ayding, or aſſiſting vnto any ſuch taking, detaining carrying away, or procure yͤ taking, detaining or carying away of any ſuch perſon or perſons priſoners as aforeſayd: Or whoſoeuer ſhall take, receiue or carry, to the vſe of himſelfe, or wittingly to the vſe of any other, any money, corne, cattell, or other conſideration commonly called Blacke mayle, for the protecting or defending of him or them, or his or their landes, tenementes, goods, or chattels, from ſuch thefts, ſpoyles and robberies as is aforeſaid: Or whoſoeuer ſhall giue any ſuch money, corne, cattell, or other conſideration called Blacke mayle, for ſuch protection as is aforeſayd, or ſhall wilfully, and of malice burne or cauſe to be burned, or ayde, procure or conſent to the burning of any Barne or ſtacke of corne or graine within any the ſayd Counties or places aforeſaid, and ſhall be of the ſayd ſeuerall offences, or of any of them indicted, and lawfully conuicted, or ſhall ſtand mute, or ſhal challenge peremtorily aboue the number of twentie before the Iuſtices of Aſſiſes, Iuſtices of gaole deliuerie, Iuſtices af Oyer and Terminer, or Iuſtices of Peace within any of the ſayd Counties, at ſome of their general Seſſions within ſome of the ſaid Counties to be holden, ſhall be reputed, adiudged and taken to be as Felons, and ſhall ſuffer paines of death, without any benefit of Clergie, Sanctuary, or abiuration, and ſhall forfeite as in caſe of Felony. And where diuers and ſundry perſons within the ſayd Counties, beeing indicted and outlawed for Murthers, Robberies, Burglaries or other Felonies, doe notwithſtanding ordinarily reſort and come to Markets and Faires and other publike aſſemblies and meetings, and do there conuerſe, trafficke, and trade with other her Maieſties Subiects, and are entertained, and haue the priuilege as men obedient to Lawes, and yet do neuer yeeld themſelues to tryall of the law, nor are apprehended, whereby the ordinary proceeding of law, & execution of iuſtice in thoſe parts, are growen now into very great contempt: Be it therefore likewiſe further enacted, that euery clerk of the Peace within euery of the ſaid counties, ſhal within the ſpace of 2. moneths next after any outlawry wͭin any of yͤ ſaid counties, deliuer or cauſe to be deliuered, by writing vnder his hand, the names of all and euery ſuch as are or ſhalbe hereafter

outlawed within their ſeuerall Counties, to all and euery the Shirifes of the ſaid ſeuerall Counties: And all and euery the ſayde Shirifes ſhall proclaime and publiſh them to bee outlawed in their ſeuerall Countie Courtes, and in the citie of Carliol, the towns of Penreth and Cockermouth in the county of Cūberland, and in the Townes of Appulby and Kendall in the Countie of Weſtmerland, and in the towne of Newcaſtle vppon Tine, in the Countie of the Towne of Newcaſtle vppon Tyne, and in the Towns of Morpeth, Alnewicke and Hexam in the Countie of Northumberland, & in the city of Dureſme, and Townes of Darlington, Biſhop Awckland, and Barnard Caſtle within the ſayde Biſhopricke of Dureſme, and in the Town of Barwicke vppon Twede. And that the ſayde Shirifes hauing notice as aforeſayde, ſhall from time to time, once in the moneth, at their Countie Court proclaime euery of the ſayde perſons ſo outlawed or hereafter to bee outlawed, vntill they ſhall yeelde their bodyes to priſon. And likewiſe that the Maiors, Bailifes, Aldermen, or other chiefe Officers within the ſayde ſeuerall Cities and Townes, ſhall proclaime the like at euery Faire or Faires to bee kept within the ſayde Cities or Townes, and once euery ſixe weekes at their Markets. And bee it alſo enacted, That if any perſon or perſons inhabiting within any the ſayd ſeuerall Counties, ſhall wittingly and willingly haue conference, talke, or in any ſort ſhall relieue, entertaine, or conferre with any ſuch perſon or perſons ſo outlawed or hereafter to bee outlawed for any ſuch murthers, robberies, Burglaries, or other Felonies, hauing knowledge of the ſame Outlawries by reaſon of the ſame Proclamation or otherwiſe, and then ſhall not with conuenient ſpeed doe his beſt endeuour to take and arreſt any ſuch perſon or perſons ſo outlawed or to bee outlawed, as is aforeſayde, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of ſixe moneths without baile or mainpriſe, and bee bound with two ſufficient ſureties for his good behauiour, for the ſpace of one yeere after, before hee bee enlarged of his impriſonment. And bee it further enacted, That the Iuſtices of Aſſize within any of the ſayde Counties, Iuſtices of Gaole deliuerie, Iuſtices of Oyer and Terminer, or Iuſtices of Peace within any of the ſayde Counties, at any of their generall Seſſions, ſhall haue power and aucthoritie by vertue of this Acte, to enquire, heare and determine of the offences and defaults of the ſayde Shirifes, Maiors, Bailifes, Aldermen, and other Officers, and of the Clerkes of the Peace within the ſayde Counties, and proceed againſt them by Information or Indictment, and puniſh them by fine, impriſonment, or otherwiſe, as they ſhall thinke fit. Prouided alwayes, That this Acte, nor any thing therein conteined ſhall not extend to abbridge or impeach the iuriſdiction or aucthoritie of any the Lordes Wardens of any the Marches of England, for and anenſt Scotland, any thing in this preſent Acte to the contrary notwithſtanding, Anno 43. Elizabeth capit.13.

Feaſants and Partridges.

FOraſmuch as diuers perſons vſe by nets and other Engins to take Feaſants and Partridges vppon the landes and tenements of diuers owners and poſſeſſours of the ſame, without their licence, by the which they loſe not onely their diſport, that they, their friendes and ſeruants ſhould haue about hauking and taking of the ſame, but alſo the profite that ſhould grow to their houſhold, to the great hurt of all Lordes and Gentlemen, and other hauing any great liuelode within this Realm: Wherefore it is &c. that it ſhall not bee lawfull to any perſon of what condition hee bee, to take or cauſe to be taken any Feaſants or Partridges by net, ſnares, or other engins, out of his owne warren, vpon the freehold of any other perſon, without the aſſent, agreement, and ſpeciall licence of the owner or poſſeſſioner of the ſame, vppon paine of forfeiture of tenne poundes: The one halfe thereof to the partie that will ſue for the ſame, by action of debt, or by bill or otherwiſe, and the other halfe thereof to the owner or poſſeſſour of the ſayde ground, vppon the which the ſayde Feaſants and Partridges bee ſo taken. Alſo it is ordeined by the ſaide aucthoritie, that no manner of perſon of what condition or degree he be, take, or cauſe to be taken (be it vpon his owne ground or any other mans) the Egges of any Faukon, Goſhaukes, Laners, or Swannes, out of the neſt, vppon paine of impriſonment of a yeere and a day, and fine at the Kings will: The one halfe thereof to the King, and the other halfe to the owner of the ground where the Egs were ſo taken, and that the Iuſtices of the Peace haue aucthoritie by this preſent act to heare and determine ſuch matter, aſwel by inquiſition, as information and prooues. Alſo it is ordeined by the ſaid authoritie, that no man from the feaſt of Paſche next cōming,

Take Feaſants or Partridges

Without licence

Forf.

Haukes egs
Swans egs

Iuſt of P.

beare any Hawke of the breede of England, called a Nieſſe Goſhauke, Taſſell, Laner, Laneret or Faucon, vpon paine of forfaiture of his Hauke to the king, and the ſaid Hauke to be at the kings pleaſure. And that all ſuch perſons that bring any Nieſſe Hauke or Haukes, from any of the partes beyond the ſea, bring a certificate vnder the Cuſtomers ſeale of the Port where hee firſt landed with the ſaid Hauke or Haukes, or if he come out of Scotland, then vnder the ſeale of the Warden or Lieutenant of yͤ March that he commeth through, teſtifying that the ſame Hauke or Haukes be of the parts beyond the ſea, or of Scotland, vpon the ſame paine. And that perſon that bringeth any ſuch Hauke or haukes to the king, ſhal haue a reaſonable reward of the king, or els the ſame Hauke or haukes for their labour. Alſo it is ordeined by the ſame authoritie, that no man take any Ayrer, Faucon, Goſhauke, Taſſell, or Laner, or Lanerets in their warren or woods, or in other place, nor purpoſely driue them out of their couerts accuſtomed to breed in, to cauſe them to goe to other couerts to breede, nor ſlay them for any hurt by them done, but ſuffer them to paſſe at their liberties, vpon paine of x.li. The one halfe to the partie that will ſue for the ſame, by action of debt, by examination before the Iuſtices of the peace, information or otherwiſe, and the other halfe to the king. Prouided alway, that the moitie of the forfeiture aboueſaid, giuen to the owner of the ground, for taking of Swannes egges be vnto the owner of the ſaid Swannes, and not to the owner of the ground. Anno 11. H.7.cap.17.

Beare Haukes

Nieſſe

Ayrer Haukes

Iuſt.of P.

Swannes egges

☞

2 Where the game of Feſants & partriges is wͭ in theſe few yeres in maner vtterly decayed, by means of ſuch as take them with nets and other engins, and of ſuch as doe vſe hauking in the beginning of harueſt, before the yong Feſants and Partriges bee of any bigneſſe, to the great ſpoile of corne & graſſe then growing in the fieldes: For reformation whereof be it &c. that no maner of perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, degree or condition ſoeuer, ſhall at any time or times, from and after the firſt day of April next enſuing, take, kil or deſtroy any feſants or partriges wͭ any maner of nets, ſnares, gins, engins, rowſting, lowſſing or other deuiſes whatſoeuer in the night time, vpon paine of forfeiture for euery Feaſant ſo taken, killed or deſtroyed, contrary to the true meaning of this act the ſumme of xx.s. for euery Partridge ſo taken, killed or deſtroyed the ſumme of x.s. The which ſaid penalties and forfeitures, if euery perſon or perſons ſo offending, doe not pay within ten dayes next after his or their conuiction, then to haue one moneths impriſonment without baile or mainpriſe. And further, ouer and beſides ſuch forfeiture or impriſonment, to put in bonde with good ſureties for the ſpace of two yeeres, that hee ſhall not take, kill or deſtroy any Partridges or Feaſants, contrary to the true meaning of this act: the ſame bond to be taken by ſome Iuſtice of the peace, of the Countie where the ſaid offence ſhall bee committed: The one halfe of all which ſaide ſeuerall forfeitures to be to the chiefe Lorde or lords of the liberties, lordſhips, or manors, vpon and in which the ſame ſhall be ſo taken, killed or deſtroyed, & the other moity to ſuch perſon or perſons as will ſue for the ſame in any of her Maieſties Courtes of Recorde, by bill, plaint, or information, in which ſuit no eſſoine, protection or wager of law ſhall bee allowed, Prouided alwayes, that if ſuch perſon to whom the one halfe of the ſaide forfeiture is appointed for the taking, killing or deſtroying of Partriges and Feaſants, contrary to the tenor and true meaning of this act, ſhall diſpence with, licence or procure any taking, killing or deſtroying of any Partridges or Feaſants, contrary to the forme of this act: that then all ſuch forfeitures and penalties, as ſuch perſon or perſons ſhould haue by vertue of this acte, ſhall be to the poore of the Pariſh, where ſuch taking, killing or deſtroying ſhal be committed, and that to be leuied or recouered in maner and forme aforeſaid, by any one of the Churchwardens of the Pariſh where the offence ſhal be committed. And be it likewiſe further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no maner of perſon or perſons, from and after the ſaide firſt day of Aprill, ſhall hauke, or with his ſpaniels hunt in any ground where corne or other graine ſhall then growe (except it bee in his owne ground) at ſuch time as any eared or codded corne or graine ſhal be ſtanding and growing vpon the ſame, nor before ſuch time, as ſuch corne and graine ſhall be ſhocked, cocked, hyled or copped, vpon paine of forfeiture for euery time that he ſhall ſo hauke or hunt as aforeſaid (without the conſent of the owner of the corne or graine) to ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall be owner of the ſaide eared or codded corne or graine xl.s. and the ſame to bee leuied or recouered in maner and forme aforeſaid. Prouided alwayes, and be it &c. that the Iuſtices of Aſſiſe in their circuits, and Iuſtices of the peace in euery Shire, Countie, and Towne corporate within this Realme, in their ſeſſions, within the ſeuerall limittes of

their

Deſtroy Feaſant Partridge

Night

Forf.

Mainpriſe

Bond

Iuſt.of p.

Lord

Poore of the pariſh

Church-wardens

Hauke

Corne

Forf.

Iuſt.of P.

Seſſions

Leetes
Oier & ter.
Iuſt. of P.
Examine
Bond
Next Seſſ.
Vnwillingly
Flie

their commiſſion, and Stewards of Leetes, Liberties and Lawdaies, within their ſeuerall iuriſdictions, ſhall & may by vertue hereof heare, enquire and determine of all and euery offence and offences, which ſhall be committed within the precinct of their liberties, iuriſdictions or franchiſes, againſt the tenor of this act. And further that euery Iuſtice of the peace within euery county of this realme, ſhall within the limittes of his Commiſſion, haue power and authoritie by vertue hereof, to examine all offenders in yͤ premiſſes within the Countie where he is or ſhal be Iuſtice, if ſo be that the ſaid offence or offences, ſhall not before bee heard or determined by the ſaid Iuſtices of aſſiſe in their circuites, or by the Stewards of Leetes, Liberties or Lawdayes, within the ſaide ſeuerall iuriſdictions, and alſo to take bond with good ſureties, for his and their apparance that ſhall ſo offend, to appeare at the next generall Seſſions of the peace, to be holden within the ſame Countie, where the ſame offence ſhal be committed, to anſwere the ſaid offence, and to pay the penalties, or receiue the puniſhment by this Acte appointed or limited. Prouided alſo yͤ this act ſhal not in any wiſe extend to lowbellers, tramellers or others, which ſhall vnwillingly happen to take any Partridges or Feaſants by night, vnder any tramel, lowbel, roadnet, or other engine, ſo as they and euery of them doe preſently looſe and let goe euery Feaſant and Partridge ſo taken, and ſuffer them preſently to flie & go at large, at the place where they ſhall happen ſo to be taken, without willingly killing, or wilfully hurting any ſuch Feaſant or Partridge ſo taken in any maner of ſort: any thing in this act contained, to the contrary notwithſtanding. Anno 23. Eliz. cap. 10.

Fighting and quarelling.

☞

Quarrell
Braule
Church
Churchyard
Ordinarie
Suſpend
Lay men
A clerke
Smite
Church
Churchyard
Excommunicated
Church
Strike with weapon
Conuict
Verdict
Confeſſion
Iuſtices
Iuſt. of P.
Adiudged
One eare cut off
Burned in the cheeke
Excommunicated

FOraſmuch as of late, many barbarous behauiours haue bene committed by irreligious perſons, by brawling and fraying openly in the Churches and Churchyards: Be it &c. that if any perſon whatſoeuer, ſhall at any time after the firſt day of May next comming, by wordes onely, quarrell, chide or brawle in any Church or Churchyard, that then it ſhal be lawfull to the Ordinarie of the place where the ſame offence ſhal be done and proued by two lawfull witneſſes, to ſuſpend euery perſou ſo offending, that is to ſay: if he be a Lay man, ab ingreſſu Eccleſiæ: and if he be a Clerke, from the adminiſtration of his office, for ſo long time as the ſaide Ordinary ſhall by his diſcretion thinke meete and conuenient according to the fault. And further it is &c. that if any perſon or perſons, after the ſaid firſt day of May ſhall ſmite or lay any violent handes vpon any other, either in any Church or Churchyard, that then ipſo facto, euery perſon ſo offending ſhall be deemed excommunicate, and bee excluded from the fellowſhip and company of Chriſtes congregation. And alſo it is &c. that if any perſon after the ſaid firſt day of May ſhall maliciouſly ſtrike any perſon with any weapon in any Church or Churchyard: or after the ſame firſt day of May ſhall draw any weapon in any Church or Churchyard, to the intent to ſtrike another with the ſame weapon: that then euery perſon ſo offending, & being thereof conuicted by verdict of twelue men, or by his owne confeſſion, or by two lawfull witneſſes before the Iuſtices of aſſiſes, Iuſtices of oier and terminer, or Iuſtices of Peace in their ſeſſions, by force of this act ſhall bee adiudged by the ſame Iuſtices before whõ ſuch perſon ſhall be ſo conuicted, to haue one of his eares cut off. And if the perſon or perſons ſo offending haue none eares, whereby they ſhould receiue ſuch puniſhmeut as is before declared, that then hee or they to be marked & burned in the cheeke with an hoate yron, hauing this letter F. whereby he or they may be knowen and taken for fray makers and fighters: Beſides that euery ſuch perſon to be and ſtand in ipſo facto excommunicated, as is aforeſaid. An. 5. E. 6. cap. 4.

Fines.

Adnull
Defeat
Demandants
Plaintifes

FOraſmuch as fines leuied in the Court ought and do make an end of al ſutes, and thereof are called fines, chiefly when and next vnto trialles by battell, or the great aſſiſe in their caſes, they hold the moſt and final place for euer. And now by a certaine time paſſed, aſwell in the time of king Henry of famous memorie our father, as in our time, the parties to ſuch fines and their heires, contrarie to the lawes of our Realme of auncient time vſed, were admitted to adnull and defeat ſuch fine, alleaging, that before the fine leuied, and at the leuying thereof, and ſince, the demandants or plaintifs, or their aunceſtors were alway ſeiſed of the landes contained in the fine, or of ſome parcell thereof, and ſo fines lawfully leuied, were many times vniuſtly defeated and adnulled by iurors of the countrey, falſly & maliciouſly procured: We therefore intending to prouide a remedie in the premiſſes, in our parliament at Weſtminſter haue ordeined,

Exceptions Anſweres
Iuſtices
Read openly

ordeined, that ſuch exceptions, anſweres or inquiſitions of the countrey,ſhal from henceforth in no wiſe be admitted,contrary to ſuch recognitions or fines. And further, we will that this ſtatute ſhall extend aſwel vnto fines heretofore leuied, as to them that ſhall bee leuied hereafter. And let the Iuſtices ſee that ſuch notes and fines as hereafter ſhall bee leuied in our court,be read openly and ſolemnely, and that in the meane time all plees ſhall ceaſe, and this muſt be two certaine dayes in the weeke, according to the diſcretion of the Iuſtices. Anno 27.E.1.Statut.1.cap.1.

Warrant
Charter
Couenant
Appeare perſonally
Impotent
Viſit the party diſeaſed
Abbot
Prior
Knight
Barons of the Eſchequer
Atturneis
Clerks
Seruants
Void
Chanceller

2 The King vnto the Iuſtices of his bench greeting: whereas of late we haue ordeined, that all ſuch fines as are to bee leuied in our court,be lawfully leuied, which we wil in no wiſe to bee broken, or to bee adnulled of their power, we haue ſent to you our mind in writing, firmely to bee obſerued, that is to witte, that as well the parties demandant or plaintife, as the tenants or defendants, that will yeelde or knowledge right of landes or tenements vnto other, in plees of warrantie of charter, couenant and other whereupon fines are to bee leuied afore you, before ſuch fines doe paſſe, the parties ſhall appeare perſonally, ſo that their age,ideocy, or any other default being in them,may be iudged and diſcerned by you. Prouided alway, that if any perſon aged or decrepit, or impotent by caſualtie, bee ſo oppreſſed and holden, that by no meane hee is able to come before you in our court, then in ſuch caſe wee will, that two or one of you, by aſſent of the reſidue of ẏ bench, ſhall viſite the partie ſo diſeaſed, and ſhall receiue his cogniſance vpon the plee and forme of the plee that he hath in our court, whereupon the ſame fine ought to be leuied. And if there goe but one, hee ſhall take with him an Abbot, a Prior or a Knight, a man of good fame and credence,& ſhall certifie you thereof by recorde, ſo that all thinges incident to the ſame fine being examined by him or them,the ſame fines according to our forme and ordinance, may bee lawfully leuied:yet wee will not that any of our Barons of the Eſchequer, or our Iuſtices, ſhal admit any atturneis but onely in plees and matters that paſſe afore them in the benches, & in places where they be aſſigned by vs. And the ſame power of admitting Atturneis, we prohibite and denie to the clerkes and ſeruants of the ſaid Barons and Iuſtices: And do ordeine, that if any Atturneis bee admitted hereafter by any of the perſons aforeſaid, their admiſſion ſhall bee of none effect: Reſerued alway to the Chanceller for the time beeing, his authoritie in admitting atturneis,according to whoſe diſcretion they ſhall be admitted, and to thoſe our Iuſtices as heretofore hath bene obſerued in the admiſſion of atturneis: We wil alſo that this our ordinance ſhall take effect and begin at the vtas of the Trinitie next enſuing. Giuen at our Parlia. at Carlile the xv. yeere of our reigne. An.15.E.2.Stat of Carlile.

Originall
Money
Proclamation
Preſence of the parties
Full age
Good memorie
Out of priſon
Women couert
Examine
Aſſent
Claime within a yeere and a day

3 When the writ originall is deliuered in preſence of the parties, a pleador ſhall ſay this: Sir Iuſtice, conge de occorder, and the Iuſtice ſhall ſay to him, ſir R. and ſhall name one of the parties: then when they bee agreed of the ſumme of money, that muſt be giuen to the King, the Iuſtice ſhal command the peace to be cried, and after the pledor ſhal ſay: Inſomuch as the peace is licenced thus vnto you W. S. and A. his wife,that here be to knowledge the manor of B. with the appurtenances, conteined in the writ, to be the right of our ſoueraigne lord the king, which he hath of their gift: To haue and to hold to him and to his heires, of the ſaide W. and A. and to ẏ heires of the ſaid A. as in demeanes, rents, ſeignories, plees, purchaſes, wardes, marriages, reliefes, eſcheats, mils, aduowſons of churches, and all other franchiſes and free cuſtomes to the ſaid manour belonging, paying yeerely to R. and his heires, as chiefe lords of the fee,the ſeruices and cuſtomes due for all ſeruices. And it is to be noted,that the order of the law will not ſuffer a finall accord to be leuied in ẏ kings court, without a writ originall, and that muſt be at the leaſt before foure Iuſtices in the bench, or in eire,and not otherwiſe, and in preſence of the parties named in the writ, which muſt be of full age, of good memorie, & out of priſon. And if a woman couert be one of the parties, thē ſhe muſt be firſt examined, by foure of the ſaid Iuſtices, and if ſhee doe not aſſent thereto, the fine ſhall not be leuied. And the cauſe wherefore ſuch ſolemnitie ought to bee done in a fine, is becauſe a fine is ſo high a barre, of ſo great force, and of ſo ſtrong nature in himſelfe,that it concludeth not only ſuch as be parties and priuies thereto and their heires,but all other people of the worlde, being of full age, out of priſon,of good memorie,and within the foure ſeas, the day of the fine leuied, if they make not their claime of their action within a yere and a day by the countrey. An.18.E.1.

Nonclaime

4 The plees of Nonclaime of fines,which from henceforth be to be leuied, ſhall not bee takē nor holdē for any barre in time to come. Anno 34.E.3.cap.16.

In preſence of the parties

5 All the fines to be taken before any Iuſtices, ſhall be in the preſence of the pledges,

and that ẏ pledges know the ſumme of their fine before their departing. Anno 38.E.3. cap.3.Stat.1.

Writs of couenant
Dedimus poteſtatem.
C.place
Inroll
Fee
Embeſil
Notes
Record

6 All the writs of Couenant, and al other writs whereupon fines ſhall be leuied in time to come, with the writs of Dedimus poteſtatem if any be, with al knowledges and notes of the ſame, before that they be drawen out of the Common Bench by the Chyrographer, ſhall be inrolled in a roll, to bee of record, for euer, to remaine in the ſafe cuſtodie of the chiefe Clerke of the Common Bench, and of his ſucceſſors, for the old fee of xxii.d. accuſtomed to bee paide to the chiefe Clerke for the entring of the concord of euery fine, without paying any more: to the intent that if the notes in the cuſtodie of the Chyrographer, or the fines bee embeſiled, a man may haue recourſe to the ſaid roll to haue execution, as he ſhould haue if the fines were not embeſiled, and all the writs of the couenant, and all other writs, whereupon fines haue bin leuied in times paſt, ſhalbe alſo of record. And moreouer all the fines that were now late embeſiled in the Treaſury of our Soueraigne Lord the king, by perſons vnknowen, if the notes and the ſame writs of Couenant of ſuch fines embeſiled, remayning in the cuſtodie of the Chyrographer may be found, that then to the partie ſhewing parte of the fines embeſiled, ſuch notes and writs of Couenants ſhall remaine of recorde as farre foorth as the ſame fines ſhould haue bin, if no embeſiling thereof had bene made. An.5.H.4.cap.14.

Ingroſſing
Proclaimed iii. Termes
Foure ſeuerall dayes
Tranſcript Iuſt. of the Common place
Iuſt. of aſſ.
Proclaimed
Tranſcript to the Iuſt. of peace

7 After the ingroſſing of euery fine to be leuied after the feaſt of Eaſter next comming in the kings Court before his Iuſtices of the Common place, of any lands, tenements or other hereditaments, the ſame fine ſhall be openly and ſolemnely read and proclaimed in the ſame Court the ſame terme, and in three termes of the yeere nexte enſuing, after the ſame ingroſſing in the ſame Court at foure ſeuerall dayes in euery Terme. And in the ſame time that it is ſo read and proclaimed, all plees ſhal ceaſe, and moreouer a tranſcript of the ſame fine ſhall be ſent by the ſaid Iuſtices of the Common place, to the Iuſtices of aſſiſes of the Countie where ẏ ſaid lands and tenements be, they to cauſe the ſaid fine to be read and proclaimed openly and ſolemnly in euery their ſeſſions of aſſies to bee holden the ſame yere, if aſſiſes do then hold, & al the plees in the meane time to ceaſe. Alſo it is ordeined and eſtabliſhed by the ſaid authoritie of Parliament, that a like tranſcript of the ſame fine ſhallbee ſent to the Iuſtices of peace, of the Countie where the ſaid lands and tenements be, and they ſhall cauſe open and ſolemne proclamation of the ſaid fine to be made at foure generall ſeſſions of the peace to bee holden in the ſame yeere. The ſaid Iuſtices of aſſiſes, and alſo Iuſtices of peace to certifie the ſame Proclamation to the kinges Iuſtices of the Common place at the ſecond day of returne of the Terme then next following, after which Proclamation had, made, and certified, the ſaid fine to be a finall ende, and to conclude aſwel priuies as ſtrangers to the ſame, except women couert, other then be parties to the ſaid finee, and euery perſon or perſons then beeing within age, in priſon, or out of this Realme of England, or not of whole memorie, at the time of ſuch fine leuied. Alſo ſauing to euery perſon or perſons ſuch right title, claime and intereſt, which they haue to, or in the ſaide landes, tenementes and other hereditaments, at the time of ſuch fine ingroſſed, ſo that they doe purſue their ſaide right, title, claime and intereſt by way of action or lawfull entrie, within fiue yeeres next after the ſaid Proclamation made, had or certified. And alſo ſauing to all other perſons, all ſuch actions, right, title, claime and intereſt in, and to all the ſaide lands, tenements and other hereditaments, which ſhall grow, remayne, deſcende or come to them, after the ſayde Fine ingroſſed, by force of any gifte in taile, or by any other cauſe or matter had or made, before the ſaid fine leuied, ſo that thoſe perſons take their ſaide actions, or purſue their ſaide right and title, according to the Lawe within fiue yeeres next after ſuch actions, title, clayme or intereſt growen deſcended, remayned, or come to them. And alſo that the ſayde perſons and their heires, may haue their ſaid action againſt the taker of the profites of the ſaide landes, tenements and other hereditaments, at the time of ſuch action to bee taken. And if the ſame perſons at the time of ſuch action, right and title growen, deſcended, remained, or come to them, be couert baron, or within age, or in priſon, or out of this land, or out of whole memorie: It is ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that their actions, right and title bee reſerued to them and their heires, till the time they come and be at their full age, out of priſon, within this lande, vnmarried, and of whole memorie, ſo that they or their heires take their ſaide actions or lawfull entrie, according to their right and title, within fiue yeeres nexte after they come and bee at their full age out of priſon, within this Lande, vnmarried, and of whole memorie, and purſue the ſame actions, or take their lawfull entrie with

Proclamation
Foure generall ſeſſions
Iuſt. of P. Certifie
Women couert
Within age
Priſoners
Out of the Realme
Non ſanæ memoriæ
Right
Fiue yeeres
Gift in taile
Action reſerued
Fiue yeeres

Within fiue yeeres after full age, out of priſon, vnmaried, within this land, or of whole memorie

Concluded

with effect, according to the Lawe of England. Alſo by authoritie of the ſaide Parliament it is ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted, that all ſuch perſons, which bee couert, not parties to the fine, and euery perſon beeing within age, in priſon, or out of this Realme, or out of whole memorie at the time of the ſaid fines leuied and ingroſſed, by this acte of Parliament before excepted, hauing any right or title, or cauſe of action to any of the ſaid landes, tenements and other hereditaments: that they or their heires, take their ſaide actions or lawfull entrie, according to their right and title, within fiue yeeres next after that the ſaid perſons come or bee of full age, out of priſon, vnmaried, within this land, and alſo being of whole memorie, and alſo ſue the ſame actions and take their lawful entrie, and ſo purſue with effect according to the law of the Realme of England. And moreouer if they do not, and take their ſaid actions, and alſo their ſaide lawfull entrie, in the maner as is aforeſaid, that then they ſhal be concluded by the ſaid fines for euer, in like forme as they be that bee parties and priuies to the ſaid fines leuied and ingroſſed. And by the ſaid authoritie it is ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that euery fine which ſhalbe from henceforth leuied in any of the kings Courts of any manors, landes, tenements or other poſſeſſions, after the maner, vſage and forme that fines hath bin leuied before the making of this act before rehearſed, ſhalbe of like ſtrength, effect and authoritie, as fines ſo leuied bee or were before the making of this act: this act or any other act in this Parliament made or to bee made notwithſtanding, And that euery perſon ſhall bee at his libertie, to leuie any fine hereafter, as he himſelfe at his pleaſure, after the making contained and ordeined in and by this Act, or after the maner and forme before vſed. Anno 1.R.3.cap.7.

8 That after the ingroſſing of euery fine to be leuied after the feaſt of Eaſter that ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord 1590. in the kings Court afore his Iuſtices of the Common place, of any lands, tenements or other hereditaments, the ſame fine ſhall bee openly and ſolemnely read and proclaimed in the ſame Court the ſame terme, and in three termes then next followinig, the ſame ingroſſing in the ſame Court at foure ſeuerall dayes in euery Terme. And in the ſame time that it is ſo read and proclaimed, all plees ſhall ceaſe, and the ſaid Proclamations ſo had, and made the ſaid fine to bee finall end, and conclude as wel priuies as ſtrangers to the ſame, except women couert, other then be parties to the ſaid fines, and euery perſon then being within age of xxi. yeeres, in priſon, or out of this Realme, or not of whole mind, at the time of ſuch fine leuied, nor parties to ſuch fine. And ſauing to euery perſon or perſons, and to their heires, other then the parties in the ſaide fine, ſuch right, title claime & intereſt, as they haue to, or in yͤ ſaid lands, tenements & other hereditaments, yͤ time of ſuch fine ingroſſed. So yͭ they do purſue their title, claime or intereſt by way of action or lawful entrie, within fiue yeeres nexte after the ſaid proclamation, had & made. And alſo ſauing to all other perſons, ſuch action, right, title, claime & intereſt in, or to the ſaide lands, tenements or other hereditaments, as firſt ſhall grow, remayne, deſcend or come to them, after the ſayd fine ingroſſed, and proclamation made by force of any gift in the taile, or by any other cauſe or matter had and made, before the ſaid fine leuied. So that they take their ſaid right and title, according to the Law within fiue yeeres next after ſuch action, right, title, clayme, or intereſt to them accrued, deſcended, remayned, fallen or come. And the ſayde perſons and their heires, may haue their ſaide action againſt the pernour of the profits of the ſaid lands, & tenements and other hereditaments, at the time of the ſaide action to bee taken. And if the ſame perſons at time of ſuch action, right and title accrued, deſcended, remained, or come vnto them, be couert baron, or within age, or in priſon, or out of this lande, or not of whole minde: that then it is ordeined, by the ſaid authoritie, that their action, right and title to be reſerued and ſaued to them & to their heires, vnto the time they come and be at their ful age of xxi. yeres, out of priſon, within this lande, vncouert, and of whole minde, ſo that they or their heires take their actions of lawful entrie, according to their right and title, within fiue yeres next after yͭ they come & be at their full age, out of priſon, within this land, vncouert, & of whole minde. And the ſame actions purſue, or other lawfull entrie take, according to the lawe. And alſo it is ordeined by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all ſuch perſons as be couert de Baron, not party to the fine, and euery perſon being within age of xxi. yeeres, in priſon, or out of this land, or not of whole mind at time of the ſaid fines leuied & ingroſſed, and by this ſaid act afore excepted, hauing any right or title, or cauſe of actions to any of the ſaide lands, and other hereditaments, that they or their heires inheritable to the ſame, take their ſaid actions or lawfull entrie, according to their right & title, within fiue yeres next after they come & be of full age of xxi. yeeres, out of priſon,

Ingroſſing

Proclaimed iii. Termes

Foure ſeuerall dayes.

Women couert

Within age
Priſoners
Out of the Realme
Non ſanæ memoriæ

Right

Within
Fiue yeeres

Action

Gift in taile

Pernor of profits

Couert baron
Within age
Priſoners
Out of this land
Non ſanæ memoriæ

Full age
Out of priſon
Vncouert
Whole mind

Fiue yeeres

Action
Purſue

Fiue yeeres

priſon, vncouert, within this land, & of whole minde, and the ſame actions ſue, or their lawful entrie take and purſue, according to the law. And if they do and take not their actions and entrie, as is aforeſaid, that they and euery of them and their heires, & the heires of euery of them be concluded by the ſayde fines for euer, in like forme, as they bene, that bene parties or priuies to the ſaid fines. Sauing to euery perſon and perſons, not partie nor priuie to the ſaide fine, their exception to auoid the ſaid fine, by that that thoſe that were parties to the fine, nor any of them, nor no perſon nor perſons to their vſe, ne to the vſe of any of them, had nothing in the lands & tenements compriſed in the ſaide fine, at the time of the ſaid fine leuied. And it is ordeined by the ſaid authoritie, that euery fine that hereafter ſhall be leuied in any of the kings Courts of any manors, landes, tenements or other poſſeſſions, after the maner, vſe and forme that fines haue bin leuied afore the making of this acte, be of like force, effect & authoritie, as fines ſo leuied be, or were afore yͤ making of this act: This act or any other act in the ſaide Parliament, made or to bee made notwithſtanding. And euery perſon be at his libertie to leuie any fine hereafter, after his pleaſure, whether he will, after the forme conteyned and ordeined, in and by this act, of or after the maner and forme afore time vſed. An.4.H.7.ca.24.

Concluded

Exception

Nothing in Lands

Force

9 All and ſinguler fines aſwel heretofore leuied, as hereafter to be leuied before the ſaid Juſtices of (s.of the Common place) with Proclamations according to the ſaide ſtatute (s.4.H.7.cap.24.) by any perſon or perſons of full age of xxi. yeeres, of any mannours, lands, tenements or hereditaments, before the time of the ſame fine leuied, in any wiſe entailed to the perſon or perſons ſo leuying the ſame fine, or to any the anceſter or anceſtors of the ſame perſon or perſons, in poſſeſſion, reuerſion, remainder, or in vſe, ſhalbe immediatly after the ſame fine leuied, ingroſſed, and proclamation made, adiudged, accepted, deemed, and taken, to all intents and purpoſes, a ſufficient barre and diſcharge for euer, againſt the ſaide perſon and perſons and their heires, claiming the ſaide lands, tenements, and hereditaments, or any parcell thereof, onely by force of any ſuch entaile, and againſt all other perſons claiming the ſame, or any parcell thereof, onely to their vſe, or to the vſe of any manner of heire of the bodies of them: any ambiguitie, doubt, or contrarietie of opinion riſen or growen vpon the ſaid ſtatute to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes that this act nor any thing therein contained, ſhall extend to barre or exclude the lawful entrie, title, or intereſt of any heire or heires, perſon or perſons, heretofore giuen, or hereafter to be giuen, growen or accrued to them, or any of them in or to any manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, by reaſon any fine or fines heretofore leuied or hereafter to be leuied by any woman after the death of her huſband, contrary to the forme, intent and effect of the ſtatute made in the eleuenth yeere of king Henry the ſeuenth (S.cap.20. which is in Diſcontinuance of Right 1.) of any manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments, of the inheritance or purchaſe of the ſaid huſband, or of any his anceſters, giuen or aſſigned to any ſuch woman in dower, for terme of life, or in taile, in vſe or in poſſeſſion, but that the ſame acte made in the ſaide eleuenth yeere of the ſaide late king Henry the ſeuenth (s.cap.20.) ſhall ſtand, remaine, and be in ful ſtrength and vertue, in euery article, ſentence and clauſe therein contained, in like maner and forme, as though this preſent act had neuer bene had ne made. Prouided alſo that this act, ne any thing therein contayned, doe extende to any fine or fines, at any time heretofore leuied, or hereafter to be leuied, of any lordſhips, manors, lands, tenements or other hereditaments, whatſoeuer they be, the poſſeſſioners and owners whereof by reaſon of any expreſſe words conteined in any eſpeciall act or acts of parliament, made or ordeined ſithen the ſaid fourth yeere of king Henry the ſeuenth, ſtand, be bounden, or reſtrayned from making any alienations, diſcontinuances, or other alterations of any of the ſame lordſhips, manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, contained in the ſaide fine or fines: but that al and euery ſuch fine or fines, at any time heretofore leuied, or hereafter to bee leuied by any ſuch perſon or perſons, or their heires, of any ſuch lordſhips, manors, landes, tenements or other hereditaments, ſhall bee of ſuch like force and ſtrength in the lawe and of none other effect, then that ſame fine ſo leuied or to be leuied, ſhould haue bin, if this preſent Acte had neuer bene had or made: any thing therein contained to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo that this act, nor any thing therein conteined, ſhal not extend to any fine or fines heretofore leuied, of any manors, lands, tenemẽts, or hereditaments, now in ſuit, demand, or whereof any charters, euidences, or minuments concerning the ſame, be now in demand in yͤ kinges high Court of Chancerie: nor to any Fine or Fines heretofore leuied, of any Mannours, lauds, tenements, or hereditamentes, which before

Proclamation

Full age

Intailed

Poſſeſſion
Reuerſion

Barre

Heires

Women

Dower

Terme of life

In taile

Lordſhips
Manors

Alienations
Diſcontinuances

Lands in ſuite
Charters
Euidences

Chancery

before the firſt day of this preſent Parliament, haue bene recouered, gotten or obtained, by reaſon of any iudgement, entrie, decree, arbitrement, or other lawfull meanes, contrary to the purport, intent, or effect of any ſuch fine or fines thereof heretofore leuied, nor to any Fine or Fines heretofore leuied, or hereafter to be leuied by any perſon of any manors, landes, tenements or hereditaments, before the time of the leuying of the ſame fine, giuen, graunted or aſſigned to the ſayde perſon or perſons ſo leuying the ſame fine, or to any of his or their anceſtors in the taile, by vertue of letters Patents of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord, or any of his progenitors, or by vertue of any act or acts of Parliament, the reuerſiõ wherof at yͤ time of the ſame fine or fines ſo leuied, being in our ſaid ſoureigne L. his heirs or ſucceſſors: but yͤ euery ſuch fine and fines, ſhalbe of like force, ſtrength & effect as they were or ſhould haue bin, if this acte had not bin had or made. An.32.H.8.ca.36.

Anceſtors in taile
Letters patents
Reuerſion

10 All and ſinguler fines which at any time hereafter ſhall be leuied or knowledged before the Iuſtices of our Soueraigne Lord the King, or of his heires or ſucceſſors of the County Palantine of Lancaſter, commonly called Iuſtices of aſſiſes at Lancaſter, or before one of them, of any lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, lying or beeing within the Countie Palantine of Lancaſter, which ſhall be openly read and proclaimed three ſeuerall dayes in the open Seſſions, in the preſence of the Iuſtices of aſſiſes at Lancaſter, or one of them for the time being, at the ſame ſeſſions that the ſame fine ſhall fortune to be ingroſſed, and alſo that ſhall bee openly read and proclaimed in the preſence of the Iuſtices of aſſiſe at Lancaſter, or one of them for the time beeing, at the two next general ſeſſions that ſhalbe holden in the ſaid county Palantine of Lancaſter, before the Iuſtices of the ſame Countie, commonly called Iuſtices of aſſiſe at Lancaſter, or before one of them, next after the leuying or ingroſſing of ſuch ſaid fine, at three ſeuerall daies in either of the ſaid 2. ſeſſions, after ſuch maner and forme, as is commonly vſed in the kinges court of his Common place at Weſtminſter, ſhall be of like force, ſtrength and effect in the law to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as fines being duely leuied with proclamation before the kings Iuſtices of his Common place, be, or ought to be of. An.37.H 8.cap.19.

Countie palantine of Lancaſter
Iuſt of aſſ.
Proclaimed iii daies
Open ſeſſions
Openly read
Generall ſeſſions
Three dayes

11 Fines which at any time hereafter ſhal be leuied or knowledged before the high Iuſtice of our Soueraigne Lord the King, or of his heires and ſucceſſors, of his Countie Palantine of Cheſter for the time being, or before the deputy or lieutenant Iuſtice there for the time being, of any lands, tenements or other hereditaments, lying or beeing within the ſaid Countie Palantine of Cheſter, which ſhall bee openly read and proclaimed three ſeuerall dayes in the open ſeſſion, in the preſence of the Iuſtice of the ſayde Countie Palantine of Cheſter, for the time beeing, or before the Deputie or Lieutenant Iuſtice there at the ſame Seſſions that the ſame fine ſhal fortune to be ingroſſed. And alſo that ſhall be openly read and proclaimed in the preſence of the Iuſtice of the ſaide Countie Palantine of Cheſter, or before the Deputie or Lieutenant Iuſtice there for the time beeing, at the two next generall Seſſions that ſhall bee holden in the ſayde Countie Palantine of Cheſter, before the Iuſtice of the ſame Countie Palantine, or before the Deputie or Lieutenant Iuſtice there, next after the leuying and ingroſſing of ſuch fine, at three ſeuerall dayes in either of the ſaide two ſeſſions, after ſuch maner and forme, as is commonly vſed in the kings Court of Common plees at Weſtminſter ſhall be of like force, ſtrength and effect in the lawe, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as fines duely leuied wͭ proclamations before the kings Iuſtices of his common plees, be or ought to be of. An.2.E.6.ca.28.

Countie palantine of Cheſter
Lieutenant
Proclaimed three dayes
Open ſeſſions
Ingroſſed
Generall ſeſſions
Force

12 All fines aſwell heretofore leuied, as hereafter to bee leuied before the Iuſtices of the Common place, of any manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, whereupon the Proclamations haue not, or ſhall not by reaſon of adiournment of any terme by writ, be duely made, ſhall be of as good force, effect and ſtrength, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if any terme heretofore ſo adiourned, or at any time hereafter ſhalbe ſo adiourned, had bin holden and kept from the beginning to the end thereof not adiourned, and proclamations therein made according to the forme and effect of the ſaid ſtatute. Prouided alwayes that this act ſhal not in any wiſe extend to any fine heretofore leuied of any the manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments nowe in ſute, demaund or variance in any of the Queenes courts, or whereof any charters, euidences or muniments, concerning the ſame, be now in demand in the Queenes high Court of Chancerie: nor to any fine or fines heretofore leuied, of any manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, which before yͤ firſt day of this preſent Parliament, haue bin recouered, gotten or obteined, by reaſon of any iudgment, entry, decree, arbitrement, or other lawful means cõtrary to yͤ purport, intent, or effect

Proclamation
Adiournment
Lands in ſute
Charters
Recouered

effect of any ſuch fine or fines thereof heretofore leuied, An.1.M.1.parl.cap.7.

Proclamation

13 All fines with Proclamations, from and after the feaſt of Eaſter next enſuing, to be leuied in the ſayde Court (viz. of Common plees) ſhall be proclaimed onely foure times: that is to ſay, once in the terme wherein it is ingroſſed, & once in euery of the three termes, holden next after the ſame ingroſſing. And that euery fine proclaimed as aforeſaide, ſhall be of as great force and effect in law, to all intents and purpoſes, as if the ſame had bene ſixteene times proclaimed, according to the ſtatutes heretofore made. (viz.4.H.7.ca.24. before 8.) An.31.Eliz.cap.2.

Fines to the king.

Writ of Inquiſition

NOthing from henceforth ſhall be giuen for a writ of Inquiſition, nor taken of him that prayeth inquiſition of life or of mēber, but it ſhall be graunted freely. Magna charta cap.26. 9.H.3.

Firſt fruits and Tenths.

1.Ian.1535.

Spirituall promotions

1.Yeeres profites

THe Kings highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors, kings of this realme, ſhall haue and enioy from time to time to endure for euer, of euery ſuch perſon and perſons, which at any time after the firſt day of Ianuary next comming ſhall bee nominated, elected, prefected, preſented, collated or by any other meanes appointed to haue any Archbiſhopricke, Biſhopricke, Abbacie, Monaſterie, Priorie, Colledge, Hoſpitall, Archdeaconry, Deanry, Prouoſtſhip, Prebende, Parſonage, Uicarage, Chauntrie, Freechappell, or other dignitie benefice office or promocion ſpirituall within this Realme, or elſewhere within any of the kings Dominions of what name, nature or qualitie ſoeuer they be, or to whoſe foundation, patronage or giftes ſoeuer they belong, the firſt fruites, reuenewes and profites for one yeere of euery ſuch Archbiſhopricke, biſhopricke, abbacie, monaſterie, priorie, colledge, hoſpitall, archdeaconry, deanry, prouoſtſhip, prebende, parſonage, vicarage, chauntrie, freechappell, or other dignitie, benefice, office or promotion ſpirituall afore named, whereunto any ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall after the ſaid firſt day of Ianuary be nominated, elected, prefected, preſented, collated, or by any other meanes appointed. And that euery ſuch perſon and perſons, before any actuall or reall poſſeſſion, or medling with the profits of any ſuch archbiſhopricke, biſhopricke, abbacie, monaſterie, colledge, hoſpital, deanry, prouoſtſhip, prebende parſonage, vicarage, chauntry, freechappel, priorie, or other dignitie, benefice, office or promotion ſpirituall, ſhal ſatiſfie content and pay, or compound or agree to pay to the kings vſe at reaſonable dayes, vpon good ſureties, the ſaid firſt fruits and profits for one yeere after. And be it alſo enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that ẏ Chanceller of England & maſter of the Rolles for the time being, ioyntly and ſeuerally, or ſuch other perſon and perſons, as ſhall pleaſe the K. highnes, his heires or ſucceſſors from time to time, at his or their pleaſure, to name and depute by commiſſion or commiſſions vnder the great Seale, ſhal haue power and authoritie aſwell to examine and ſearch for the iuſt and true value of the ſaide firſt fruits and profits by al waies and meanes that they can, as to compound and agree for the rate of the ſaid firſt fruites and profites, as to ſtall and limit reaſonable dayes of paiment thereof vpon good and ſufficient ſuertie or ſureties, by writings obligatorie by their diſcretions. And if compoſition or agreement be had or made for the ſaid firſt fruits before ẏ ſaid L. Chancellor or maſter of the Rols, ẏ then the writings obligatorie or money taken for the ſame, ſhal reſt remaine and abide in the hanaper of the kings Chauncerie, there ſafely to bee kept to the kings vſe, and the money to be due of ſuch writinges obligatorie, or to bee receyued in hande by reaſon of any ſuch compoſition, ſhall be payde in the ſaid hanaper, to the Clerke of the hanaper for the time being. And that the ſaid Clerke of the hanaper ſhall make a true and a iuſt accompt thereof like as he is bound to doe of the money receiued of the profits of the kings great Seale. And if compoſition or agreement be had or made for the ſaid firſt fruites, afore any other perſon or perſons to be deputed by the kings Highneſſe, his heires or ſucceſſors by Commiſſion vnder his great Seale, that then the writinges obligatorie and money taken for the ſame, ſhall be deliuered to the Treaſourer of the kinges moſt honourable chamber for the time being, or elſewhere, to whom it ſhall pleaſe the kinges Highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors, to giue authoritie by Commiſſion vnder the great Seale, to receyue the ſame. And it is alſo ordeined and enacted by authoritie aforeſaide, that euery writing of acquittance ſubſcribed with the hand and name of the Clerke of the hanaper, and Treaſourer of the Chamber or other Commiſſioners aforeſaide, or any of them, witneſſing the receipt of the ſayde firſt fruits or any part thereof, ſhal be as good and effectuall againſt the Kinges Highneſſe, his heires

Pay or compound

L. Chancellour M. Rolles

Commiſſion

Search

Value

Clerke of the hamper

Accompt

Commiſſion

Treaſourer of the Chamber

Acquittance

heires and ſucceſſors, to euery perſon & perſons, hauing the ſame for ſo much money as ſhall be mentioned to be receiued and conteined in euery ſuch acquitance, as if ſuch acquitance were or had beene lawfullie had and obteined in the Kings name vnder the kings great Seale, and ſo ſhall bee admitted, accepted and allowed and taken in euerie of the Kinges Courts. And that all writings obligatorie to bee taken for payment of the ſaid firſt fruites by and afore the ſaide Lord Chauncelor, or Maſter of the Rolles, or by and afore any other perſon or perſons to bee deputed to compound and agree for the ſaide firſt fruits, as is aforeſaide, ſhall bee of the ſame ſtrength, force, vertue quality and effect to all intents and purpoſes, as writinges obligatorie heretofore made by any lay perſon by authoritie of the Statute of the Staple beene. And that vppon certificate hereafter to bee made in the Kinges Chauncery of any ſuch writings obligatorie to be taken for paiment of ſuch firſt fruits, like proceſſe & execution ſhall be thereupon made, and had againſt any perſon ſpirituall or temporall, as hath beene accuſtomed to bee made againſt any lay perſon vppon certificate of writings obligatorie of the ſaid Statute of the Staple. And that no perſon ſhall bee compelled to pay for any writing obligatorie to bee made for the ſaid payment of the ſaid firſt fruites aboue eight pence, nor for any acquitance to bee made for receite of ſuch firſt fruites aboue foure pence. And that ſuch perſon and perſons as ſhall bee deputed by the kings highneſſe by Commiſſion vnder the great Seale, to compound & agree for the ſaid firſt fruites, ſhall at the end of euery ſixe Monethes, next after the date of their Commiſſion, & ſo from ſix months to ſixe months, deliuer or cauſe to be deliuered vnto the Treaſorer of the chamber, for the time being, or elſwhere, to ſuch Commiſſioners as ſhall be appointed, as is aforeſaid, to receiue the ſame, as well all ſuch money, as all ſuch ſpecialties and bondes, as they ſhall haue taken for the payment of the ſaid firſt fruites by indeuture to be made betweene them and the ſaid Treaſorer, or other Commiſſioners, as is aforeſaid, conteyning the certaintie and number of the ſummes of money, and ſpecialties and bondes by them taken and receiued. And if any perſon or perſons, to whom any deputation ſhall bee made by Commiſſion, to compound and agree for the payment of the ſaid firſt fruites, their heires, executors, or adminiſtrators, conceale, or imbecill any of the ſaide ſpecialties or bondes, taken for the ſure payment of the ſaid firſt fruites, and doe not deliuer them according to the tenor of this Acte, that then euerie ſuch offendor ſhall forfeit that office of deputation, & ouer that make Fine and ranſome at the Kinges owne pleaſure and will. And if any perſon or perſons which at any time after the ſaid firſt day of Ianuarie, ſhal bee nominated, elected, prefected, preſented, collated, or by any other meanes appointed to any of the dignities, offices, benefices, or other promotions ſpirituall before mentioned, doe enter into the actuall and reall poſſeſſions thereof, or meddle with the profittes thereof, before they ſhall haue truely ſatiſfied and paide to the kinges vſe the firſt fruites and profits thereof for one yeare, or els ſhall haue agreed or compounded for payment of the ſame at reaſonable dayes vppon good ſureties, in manner and forme as by this Acte is aboue eſpecified (before 2.) that then euerie ſuch perſon and perſons ſo dooing and offending, and being thereof conuict by preſentment, verdict, confeſſion, or witneſſe before the ſaid Lord Chauncelor, or ſuch other as ſhall haue authoritie by commiſſion to compound for the ſaid firſt fruites and profits as is aforeſaid, ſhall be accepted and taken an intruder vppon the kinges poſſeſſion. And that they, their executors, or adminiſtrators, ſhall pay to the vſe of the kinges highneſſe for euery ſuch offence, ſo much ſummes of money, as ſhall amount to the double value of the ſaid firſt fruites and profits of ſuch dignities, benefices, or other ſpirituall promotions wherein they ſhall ſo enter and entrude before the payment of the ſaid firſt fruits and profits for one yere thereof, or before due agreement made for the ſame, in manner and forme as is aboue rehearſed. And the firſt fruites of benefices heretofore accuſtomed to bee paid to the Biſhop of Norwich within the Dioces, and to the Archdeacõ of Richmund within his archdeanry, or to any other perſon or perſons within this realm, or any other the kinges dominions, ſhall from the ſaid firſt day of Ianuary ceaſe and be extinct, and no longer be paide, but onely to the kinges highneſſe, his heires, and ſucceſſors, in ſuch form as is aboue mentioned in this acte. Prouided alwayes, that Archbiſhops, and Biſhops, and all other hauing iuriſdiction ordinary, may giue and deliuer letters of inſtitution and induction, as they might doe before the making of this acte without any offence of any article conteined in this act: any thing in this act conteined to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that where there bee

Obligatory

Force

Statute Staple

Chauncery

Fees

Commiſſoners

Deliuer

Treaſorer

Fine & ranſome

Double value

Norwich

Richmund

Inſtitution Induction

diuers celles apperteining to Monaſteries & Priories, and that the Priors of ſuch celles be named and remouable from time to time, at the only willes and pleaſures of their Maſters & Soueraignes of the Monaſteries and Priories, whereunto ſuch celles belong, that the Priors of ſuch celles, ſhall not bee compelled to pay any firſt fruits, by vertue or authoritie of this act: any thing in this act conteined to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding: but that the firſt fruites and profits of euery ſuch cell ſhalbe paid to the kings highnes, his heires and ſucceſſors whenſoeuer and as often as any perſon ſhalbe nominated, elected, prefected, or collated to the Monaſterie or Priorie, whereunto ſuch celles belong. And that the kinges Maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors kings of this realme, ſhall yerely haue, take and enioy, and receiue vnited and knit to his imperiall Crowne for euer, one yerely rent or penſion, amounting to the value of the tenth part of all the reuennues, rentes, fermes, tithes, offerings, emoluments, and of all other profits, as well called ſpirituall as temporall, now apperteining or belonging, or that hereafter ſhall belong to any Archbiſhopricke, Biſhopricke, abbacie, monaſterie, priorie, archdeaconrie, deaconrie, hoſpitall, colledge, houſe collegiate, prebend, cathedrall church, collegiate church, conuentual church, parſonage, vicarage, chauntrie, free chappell, or other benefice or promotion ſpirituall, of what name, nature, or quality ſoeuer they be, within any Dioces of this realm or in wales, the ſaid penſion or annuall rent, to be yearely paid for euer to our ſaid Soueraigne Lord, to his heires and ſucceſſors kinges of this Realme, at the feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord God, and the firſt payment thereof to begin at the feaſt of the Natiuity of our Lord God, which ſhall bee in the yeare of our Lord God 1535. And to be paid yearely by ſuch as ſhall bee appointed to haue the collection thereof by this acte, in ſuch maner and forme as ſhall hereafter bee limitted by this act, before the firſt day of Aprill yerely next following, after the ſaid feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord. (See 7.E.6. cap.4.) And that the ſaid yearely rent and penſion ſhall be taxed, rated, leuyed, perceiued, and payed to the kings vſe, his heires and ſucceſſors, in maner and forme hereafter to be declared by this act. That is to ſay, that the Chauncelor of England for the time being, ſhall haue power and authority to direct into euery Dioceſſe in this realme and in Wales, ſeuerall Commiſſions in the kings name vnder his great Seale, as well to the Archbiſhop or Biſhop of euery ſuch Dioceſſe, as to ſuch other perſon or perſons, as the Kinges highneſſe ſhall name or appoint, commaunding and authorizing the ſaid Commiſſioners for to bee named in euery ſuch Commiſſion, or three of them at the leaſt, to examine, ſearch, and enquire by all the wayes and meanes that they can by their diſcretions, of and for the true and iuſt, whole and entier yearely values of all the mannors, landes, tenements, hereditaments, rents, tythes, offerings, emoluments, and all other profits, as well ſpirituall as temporal, apperteining or belonging to any archbiſhopricke, biſhopricke, abbacie, monaſterie, priorie, archdeaconrie, deanrie, hoſpitall, colledge, houſe, collegiate, prebende, cathedrall church, collegiate church, conuentuall church, parſonage, vicarage, chauntrie, freechappel, or to any other benefice or promotiō ſpirituall within the limits of their Commiſſion, with a clauſe to bee conteined in euery ſuch Commiſſion, that the ſaide Commiſſioners, or three of them at the leaſt, ſhall deduct and allow in the making and rating of the ſaid yearely values of the premiſſes, theſe deductions following and none other: That is to ſay, the rents reſolute to the chiefe Lordes, and all other annuall and perpetuall rentes and charges, which any ſpirituall perſon or perſons beene bounden yearely to pay to any perſon or perſons, to their heires or ſucceſſors for euer, or to giue yearely in almes by reaſon of any foundation or ordinance, & all fees for Stewards, Receiuors, Bailifes, and Auditors, and Sinods, and Proxies, with an other clauſe to bee alſo conteined in euery ſuch Commiſſion, that the ſaid Commiſſioners, or three of them at the leaſt, ſhall certifie vnder their Seales at ſuch dayes, as ſhall be limitted by the ſaid Commiſſions, aſwel the whole and entire value, as the deductions aforeſaid of euery Archbiſhopricke, Biſhopricke, Abbacie, Monaſterie, Priorie, Archdeaconrie, Deanrie, Hoſpitall, Colledge, houſe Collegiate, Prebend, Cathedrall Church, Collegiate Church, Conuentuall Church, Parſonage, Vicarage, Chauntrie, free Chappel, and of all other benefits, and promotions ſpiritual. And that the ſaid Commiſſioners, that ſhall bee ſo appointed, or three of them at the leaſt, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to doe, accompliſh, and execute the effects and contents of their ſaid Commiſſions in euery behalfe: And that euery the ſaid Commiſſioners, before they ſhall execute their ſaid Commiſſion, ſhal receiue and take a corporall othe before the Lord Chauncelor, or before ſuch other as ſhal bee appointed by the ſaid Chauncelor, by the kings

Celles
Remouable
Yerely
Tenth part
Payment
1535.
1. Aprill
Chauncelor
Commiſſions

Search
Values
Spirituall promotion
Deductions
Chiefe rents
Perpetuall
Annuall charge
Fees
Sinods
Proxies
Certifie
Commiſſioners
Power
Othe

kinges writ of Dedimus poteſtatem, that they ſhall diligently and truely without fauour, affection, fraude, couin, mede, dread, or corruption, doe fulfill and execute the whole effects and contents expreſſed in euery ſuch Commiſſion within the limittes thereof, to their cunning wittes and vttermoſt of their powers. And that after ſuch certificate made by the ſaid Commiſſioners, the ſaid yeerely rent and penſion of the tenth part ſhall be ſet, taxed, rated and taken iuſtly and truely, and indifferently by the Treaſorer, Chauncelor, Chamberlaine and Barons of the kings Exchequer, of & out of the cleare yerely value of the premiſſes, that ſhalbe aboue the deductiõs afore mentioned, & none otherwiſe. And that euery archbiſhoprick, biſhoprick, abbacie, monaſtery, priory, archdeaconry, deanry, hoſpital, colledge, houſe collegiate, prebend, cathedrall church, collegiate church, conuentual church, parſonage, vicarage, chantrie, free chappell, or other benefice or promotiõ ſpiritual, ſhalbe ſeuerally & diſtinctly taxed, charged & chargeable in the proper Dioces where they beene, for the payment of ſuch portion of the ſaid tenth part, as ſhal be taxed and ſet vpon them by authoritie of this act. That is to ſay, euery of them by and for themſelues, ſhalbe taxed, charged, & chargeable in the proper Dioces where they beene, for the tenth part of the yearely value of their poſſeſſions and profits to thẽ belonging, where ſoeuer their ſaid poſſeſſions & profits ſhal happẽ to be or lie in any part of this realme, or elſwhere, in any the K. dominions, & that none of them ſhall be charged or chargeable for the payment of the others charge or portion. And that after ſuch certificate made into the kinges Exchequer, and taxe ſet of the tenth part, in forme aboue remembred, euery Archbiſhop and Biſhop now being, and that hereafter ſhall bee charged and chargeable, to leuie, collect, and receiue, within their proper Dioceſſe, as well in places exempt, as not exempt, all ſuch ſummes of money, wherewith the dignities, benefices, and other promotions ſpirituall afore mentioned within their Dioces, chargeable by this act, ſhall be ſet, taxed & charged towards the payment of the ſaid yerely penſion, and ſhall pay & content the ſaid ſummes of money yeerely, before the ſaid firſt day of Aprill, to the Treaſorer of the kinges Chamber, for the time being, or to any other perſon or perſons, whom it ſhall pleaſe the kinges highnes to appoint to receiue the ſame. And that euery of the ſaid Archbiſhops and Biſhops, their Executors and Adminiſtrators, and the poſſeſſions of their dignities and churches, ſhall ſtand charged and chargeable for the ſure and true paiment of ſuch ſummes of money, as they ſhall collect and receiue of the ſaid yeerely rent and penſion. And that the Treaſorer, Chauncelor, Chamberlaine, and Barons of the Kinges Exchequer, ſhall yeerely cauſe Proces to bee made by their diſcretions, for non payment of the ſaid penſion or yeerely rent, or any parcell thereof, againſt euery Archbiſhop and Biſhop of this Realme, that is to ſay, againſt euery Archbiſhop, & Biſhop, for ſo much part and portion of the ſaid penſion and yeerely rent, wherewith the dignities, benefices, and other promotions ſpirituall afore mentioned within the Dioces, ſhalbe taxed and charged, ſo that euery of the ſaid Archbiſhops and Biſhops, ſhall bee charged and chargeable for the rate and portion of the ſaid yeerely rent and penſion, ſet, and taxed within his owne peculiar Dioces, and none otherwiſe. And that euery Archbiſhop & Biſhop, ſhall haue power & authority, to leuy, take & perceiue by authoritie of cenſures of the Church, or by diſtreſſe, or otherwiſe by their diſcretion, all ſuch ſummes of money as ſhalbe rated, taxed, and ſet to go out of the landes, tenements, hereditaments, profits & emoluments of any dignitie, office, benefice, or other place or promotion ſpiritual within their dioces, towards the payment of the ſaid yeerely rent and penſion, and that no repleuin, prohibition, or Superſedeas vpon any excommunication, nor any other writ or impediment ſhall be ſued, allowed, or obeyed for any perſon or perſons, making default of payment of ſuch part, & portion, as they ſhall be rated and taxed vnto by authoritie of this act, till ſuch time as they haue truely ſatiſfied their ſaid part and portion to them allotted of the ſaid yeerely rent and penſion. And that whenſoeuer & as often as any of the Archbiſhopricks or Biſhoprickes happen to be void, that then the Deane & chapter of the Cathedral church, or the prior, or couent, or chapter, or couent of yͤ monaſtery or cathedral church, where the See of ſuch Archbiſhoprick or Biſhoprick, being void, ſhall happen to be, during the time of the vacation thereof, & their executors, adminiſtrators & poſſeſſions ſhalbe charged & chargeable to do & cauſe to be done, all and euery thing & things for the due executions of this act, within the dioces of ſuch archbiſh. or biſhoprick being void, as yͤ ſãe archb. or biſhop of the See being void, ſhould haue done, according as it is limited & appointed by this act, or by any thing therin conteined. And yͭ if any ſumme of money (being once due by any incũbent of any of yͤ dignities, benefi-

Exchequer

Spirituall promotion Taxed in the dioces

Biſhop

Receiue

Pay

1. Aprill

Biſhopricke

Charge

Proces

Biſhop
Leuie
Cenſures
Church
Diſtreſſe

Repleuin
Prohibition
Superſedeas
Excommunication

Biſhopriks
Void
Deane & Chapter

Executors
Adminiſtrators

Demaund

At dignitie

40. Dayes

Default Certified

Depriued

Certificate

1. Aprill

24. Dayes

or promotions ſpiritual afore eſpecified, charged to the payment of the ſaid yearely penſion and annuall rent, be reaſonably demaunded and required any time after the ſaid feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord, at their dignities, monaſteryes, priories, hoſpitalles, colledges, churches, chauntries, or houſes by the Archbiſhop, or Biſhop, or ſuch as ſhall bee charged with the collection of any part of the ſaid penſion, or by any other their miniſters, ſeruants, or officers, to pay ſuch portion of the ſaid penſion and yearely rent, as they ſhall be taxed and aſſeſſed) bee not truely content and paide vnto ſuch Archbiſhop or Biſhop, or their miniſters and officers, or to ſuch other perſon or perſons, or their miniſters, or ſeruants, as ſhall haue the charge of collection thereof, euery yeare yearely at the time of ſuch requeſt and demaund thereof, or els within fortie dayes next after euery ſuch requeſt at the furtheſt, that then euery incumbent, making ſuch default of payment, after ſuch default thereof certified into the kings Exchequer in writing vnder the ſeales of any Archbiſhop or Biſhop, or of ſuch as be limitted and charged to the collection of the ſaid penſion by this Act, ſhall bee adiudged, depriued ipſo facto, of all ſuch dignities, benefices, penſions, and promotions ſpirituall, as any ſuch incumbent making ſuch default, ſhall haue at the time of ſuch certificace to be made, or at any time after. So that all ſuch dignities, benefices, penſion, and promotions ſpirituall, which any incumbent making ſuch default of payment, ſhall haue at the time of any ſuch certificate to bee made, or at any time after, ſhall bee clearely voide and deſtitute of incumbent in the law to all intents and purpoſes, as if ſuch incumbent making ſuch default of payment, were dead in deed. See An. 2. & 3. E. 6. cap. 20. & 7. E. 6. cap. 4. And that if any Archbiſhop or Biſhop, or any other limitted and charged by this Acte, to the collection and payment of the ſaid penſion and annuall rent, doe make a certificate into the kings Exchequer, before the ſaide firſt day of Aprill, or at any time within foure and twentie dayes next after the ſaid firſt day of Aprill that they according to this Act, haue reaſonable required and demaunded any incumbent of any dignity, benefice, or promotion ſpirituall, chargeable by this act, to pay ſuch part and portion of the ſaid penſion and annuall rent, as they ſhall happen to be aſſeſſed vnto, and that ſuch incumbent, ſo being required, hath not paide his ſaid part and portion, according to the forme and effect of this act, that then euery ſuch Archbiſhop and Biſhop and euery other perſon, hauing the charge by this Acte, for collection and payment of the ſaid penſion and annuall rent, vppon euery ſuch certificate, ſhall bee diſcharged and acquited for euer againſt the king, his heires and ſucceſſors, of and for all ſuch ſummes of money, as any ſuch incumbent, againſt whom ſuch certificate ſhall be made, ſhould or ought to haue paide by this act: And that then in euery ſuch caſe the Treaſorer, Chancelor, Chamberlaine, and Barons of the Kinges Exchequer, ſhall deuiſe and direct vppon euery ſuch certificate, ſuch Proces out of the Kinges Exchequer, againſt euery ſuch incumbent, againſt whom any ſuch certificate, ſhall bee made and their executors and adminiſtrators, or for inſufficiencie of them, againſt the ſucceſſors of euery ſuch incumbent, whereby the kings highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors ſhall and may bee truely anſwered, paid, and contented of ſuch portion and part as the incumbent, againſt whom any ſuch certificat ſhall bee made, was taxed, and aſſeſſed for his dignities, benefices, or promotions ſpirituall chargeable by this act. And that all manner of acquitances made by the Treaſorer of the kinges chamber, or by any other ſuch Commiſſioners, as ſhall be appointed, as is aforeſaid, to receiue the ſaid penſion, or any part thereof, and ſubſcribed with the name of the ſaid Treaſorer, or any other ſuch Commiſſioner for the payment of the ſaid penſion or annuall rent, or any part thereof, to any ſuch perſon or perſons as be limitted and charged with the collection thereof, ſhall bee of as good ſtrength, force, vertue and effect, to the parties hauing the ſame, as if they were made in the K. name vnder his great ſeale, & ſo ſhalbe allowed, admitted, & accepted in all courts of this realme: And that the treaſorer, chauncelor, chamberlaine, & barons of the K. Exchequer, ſhall by vertue and authority of this act, aſwell admit & allow ſuch acquitances, as all ſuch certificates as ſhall be made againſt any incumbent for default of paiment, as is aboueſaid, vppon the account of euerie Archbiſhop & Biſhop, and of euery other perſon limitted & charged by this act, for the collection and payment of the ſaid penſion & annuall rent, without any writ, bill, or warrant to be ſued in or for that behalfe. And that no maner of officer of the kings Exchequer ſhall take of any Archbiſhop or Biſhop, or of any other perſons hauing charge with the collection and payment of the ſaid penſion or annuall rent, any manner rewarde or thing for making their accompt or Quietus eſt, in the ſame

Diſcharged

Proces

Incumbent

Executors Adminiſtrators

Succeſſors

Acquitances

Allow

ſame Exchequer, or for any manner of thing apperteyning to the ſame concerning the ſaid penſion and annuall rent, vppon paine of euery officer dooing contrary to this act, to looſe and forfeit his office, and make fine to the king at his will and pleaſure. And foraſmuch as euery incumbent of the dignities, benefices & promotions ſpirituall afore mentioned, ſhall be charged by this act to the payment of the tenth part of the value of their dignities, benefices, and promotions ſpirituall, without any deduction or allowance of ſuch penſion or penſions, wherewith ſome of them been charged to pay their predeceſſors, during their liues, or to other perſons to the vſe of ſuch their predeceſſors during their liues, it ſhall bee lawfull to euery incumbent, charged with any ſuch penſion, payable to anie his predeceſſors, or to and to his vſe, to retaine and keepe in his hand the tenth part of euery ſuch penſion: And that euery ſuch incumbent and his ſuerties, ſhall from henceforth bee acquited and diſcharged of the ſaid tenth part of euery ſuch penſion, by vertue and authority of this preſent Act, any decree, ordinance or aſſignement of any ſuch ordinarie, or any colaterall writing or ſuertie made for ſuch penſion to anie ſpirituall perſon or perſons, or to anie to their vſes for terme of their liues, in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And that as well euery incumbent as ſuch perſons as ſtand bounden for him, for payment of any ſuch penſions, ſhall pleade this Act in euery of the Kinges Courts, for the cleare extinguiſhment and diſcharge of the tenth part of euery ſuch penſion. And that no penſion ſhall hereafter be aſſigned by the Ordinarie, or by any other manner of agreement by colaterall ſuertie, or otherwiſe, vppon any reſignation of any dignitie, benefice or promotion ſpirituall, aboue the value of the thirde part of the dignitie, benefice, or promotion ſpirituall reſigned: And if any penſion, amounting aboue the value of the thirde part of the dignitie, benefice, or promotion ſpirituall heretofore reſigned, bee alreadie limitted and made ſure to any ſpirituall perſon or perſons, by decree of the Ordinarie, or otherwiſe by any collaterall ſuertie, or hereafter ſhall happen to bee aſſigned and made ſure to any perſon or perſons ſpirituall, or to anie other to their vſe, by decree of the Ordinarie, or by anie other collaterall ſuertie, vpon anie reſignation thereof, yet neuertheleſſe the incumbent charged with ſuch penſion, nor his ſuerties collaterall, ſhall not bee compelled to pay any more penſion than the value of the third part of his dignitie, benefice, or promotion ſpirituall, ſo reſigned ſhall mount vnto: but ſhall by authoritie of this Act, be clearely acquited and diſcharged of ſo much of the ſaid penſion, as ſhall amount aboue the value of the third part of the dignitie or benefice reſigned: any decree or aſſignement of the Ordinarie, or any collaterall writinges or ſuerties heretofore made, or hereafter to bee had or made for the ſame, to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. And foraſmuch as diuers Abbots and Priors been charged to pay great penſions to ſundry their predeceſſors yet liuing, to the great decay of their hoſpitalities and houſe keeping: Bee it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that euery ſuch predeceſſor of ſuch Abbots or Priors, hauing any penſion made ſure vnto them, or to any to their vſe during their liues, amounting aboue the yerely value of fortie pound, ſhal from henceforth bee defalked and abated of the moitie and halfe deale of euery ſuch penſion. And that euery Abbot and all other perſons charged for the payment of ſuch penſion, aboue the ſaid yerely value of xl.li. ſhalbe clerely acquited and diſcharged by authoritie of this act of the moitie & halfe deale thereof for euer. Any decree or aſſignment therof by the Ordinary, or any writing or ſuerty collateral had or made for the ſuerty thereof notwithſtanding. And that euery perſon and perſons, which after the ſaid firſt day of January, ſhall happen to bee nominated, elected, collated, or by any other means appointed to the dignity of the ſaid Prior of S. Johns of Jeruſalem in England, or to any commaundry appertayning vnto the ſame, ſhall before their actuall and reall entre into the ſame dignity or commaundry, or medling with the profits therof, ſatiſfie and pay to the vſe of the Kinges highnes, his heires & ſucceſſors, the firſt fruites and profits thereof for one whole yere, or agree or compound for the ſame at reaſonable daies, in like maner and forme, and vpon like paine in euery behalfe, as Archbiſhops and Biſhops, and other ſpirituall perſons beene bound to, by vertue and authorite of this act. And that alſo the Prior of S. Johns now being, & his ſucceſſors, and euerie of his brethren, hauing any commaundry, and their ſucceſſors, ſhall contribute, and paie yeerelie to the kinges highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors, one yerely rent and penſion amounting to the tenth part of all their poſſeſſions and profits, as well ſpirituall as temporall: And ſhall bee charged, rated, taxed, and ſet to the contribution and payment of the ſaid tenth part. And that alſo the ſaid tenth part ſhall bee leuied, collected, and paide in ſuch like manner and

Forf.
Office
Fine to the King

Penſions to Predeceſſors

Retaine

Penſion
Third part

Penſion

Aboue third part

Penſion

Aboue xl.li.

Diſcharge

S. Johns of Jeruſalem Commaundry

Firſt fruits

Tenth

forme, to all intentes and purpoſes, as the tenth part of other dignities and benefices ſpiritual ſhalbe charged, taxed, ſet, leuied, collected, and payed by authoritie of this acte. And forasmuch as in ſundry and many cathedrall churches, colledges, and hoſpitalles of this Realme, there is and time out of minde hath been certaine ordinances inſtituted and made, whereby the Deane, Prouoſte, maſter, or other chiefe gouernour of ſuch Churches, Colledges, and Hoſpitalles hath a certaine part and portion of the poſſeſſions and profittes belonging to ſuch Church, Colledges, and Hoſpitalles, all onely limitted and belonging to their offices and dignities: And euery Prebendary, brother, vicar, fellow, pettie canon, and other miniſters ſpirituall in ſuch Churches, Colledges, and Hoſpitalles, hath an other portion, all onely and diſtinctly limitted, apperteyning and belonging to their dignities and offices in ſuch Churches, Hoſpitalles, and Colledges: It is therefore prouided and ordeined by authority aforeſaid, that ſuch perſon and perſons, which at any time after the ſaid firſt day of Ianuarie, ſhall bee nominated, elected, preſented, prefected, collated, or by other meanes appointed to be Deane, Prouoſte, Maſter or other chiefe gouernour of ſuch Cathedrall Churches, Colledges, or Hoſpitalles, ſhall bee rated, compound and pay for their firſt fruites, but onely after the rate of the yearelie value of the poſſeſſions and profittes, limitted and belonging to their office and dignitie. And that euery other perſon and perſons, that after the ſaid firſt day of Ianuarie ſhall be nominated, elected, preſented, prefected, collated, or by any other meanes appointed to haue any Prebend, brotherſhip, fellowſhip or to be any vicar or pettie canon, or to haue any other dignity or office ſpirituall in any ſuch Cathedrall Churches, Colledges, or Hoſpitals, ſhalbe rated, compound and pay for their firſt fruits, after the rate of the yearely value of the poſſeſſions and profits limitted and belonging to their dignities and offices in ſuch Churches, Colledges, and Hoſpitalles, and none otherwiſe. Any thing in this acte to the contrary hereof in any wiſe notwithſtāding. Prouided alwayes, that ſuch perſon or perſons, that after the ſaid firſt day of Ianuarie, ſhall bee preſented and collated to any Parſonage or Vicarage, whereof the yearely value ſhall not exceed eight markes, ſhall not be compelled to pay any firſt fruits for any ſuch Parſonage or Vicarage, whereunto they ſhal be preſented or collated, not being aboue the ſaid yearely value of eight markes: Except that the incumbent preſented or collated to ſuch Parſonage or vicarage, wherof the yerely value ſhall not exceede eight markes, doe liue three yeares next and immediatly following after his inſtitution, induction, or collation, to ſuch Parſonage or Vicarage. And if ſuch incumbent doe liue after the ſaid three yeares, then hee or his executors or adminiſtrators ſhall pay at dayes to bee limitted after the ſaid yeares vpon ſuerties (as is aforeſaid) the firſt fruits of euery ſuch Parſonage and Vicarage. And that in euery Obligation to be made by any incumbent of ſuch Parſonage or Vicarage and his ſuerties for payment of the firſt fruits of ſuch Parſonage or Vicarage, there ſhall be conteined a prouiſo, that if the ſaid incumbent die within three yeares next after the date of the inſtitution, induction, or collation of the ſaid Parſonage or Vicarage, that then the Obligation ſhalbe void and of none effect. Any thing in this act to the contrary hereof notwithſtanding. And ouer this where the Clergie of the Prouince of Canterburie in their conuocation, haue graunted vnto the Kings highneſſe one hundred thouſand pounds, and the Clergie of the Prouince of Yorke, eighteen thouſand, eight hundred, fortie pound, ten pence, to be paid by euen portions in fiue yeares, and that which could not be leuied thereof in the ſame fiue yeres, to be paid in the ſixt yere, as by the tenor of their ſeuerall graunts thereof made in their ſeuerall conuocations more plainly appeareth: It may pleaſe the kings Maieſtie, of his excellent goodneſſe, in conſideration that the ſaid yearely penſion and annuall rent ſhall be yerely from henceforth duely paied & ſatiſfied to his highnes, and to his heires and ſucceſſors, according to the tenor, forme, purport and effect of this preſent act, that it may be enacted by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that the Clergie of the ſaid prouince of Canterburie, and euery of them, ſhalbe diſcharged and acquited againſt our ſaid Soueraigne lord, his heirs, & ſucceſſors, of & for the twenty thouſand pound, parcell of the ſaid C.M. li. which ſhould be paid in the fift yere of payment limitted by their graunt: And that the clergie of the ſaid prouince of Yorke ſhall likewiſe be diſcharged & acquited of and for all ſuch ſummes of money, parcell of the ſaid xviii. M.DCCC.xl.li.x.d. which ſhould be paid in the fift yeare of payment limitted by their grant: any thing in their ſaid ſeueral grants thereof made in any wiſe notwithſtāding. Prouided alwaies, that al the reſidue of ſummes of money, which bee yet to be payed, & not releaſed nor diſcharged by this act, ſhall

be

Deane

Prebend

Particulers

Poſſeſſions

8. Markes

3. Yeare

100000. li.

18000.800.
40.li.10.d.

Fees

be truely payed and ſatiſfied to our ſaid Soueraigne Lord, his heires or ſucceſſors, according to the tenor, forme, and effect of their ſaid ſeuerall graunts. Prouided alſo, that al ſuch fees, which any Archbiſhop, Biſhop, Abbot, Prior, or other Prelate of the Church is bounden yearely to pay to anie Chauncelor, Maſter of the Rolles, Iuſtices, Shirifs, or other Officers, or miniſters of Recorde, for temporall Iuſtice to bee done or miniſtred within their Dioceſſe or iuriſdictions, ſhall bee allowed and deducted by the Commiſſioners aforeſaid, in and vppon the valuation of the dignities, monaſteries, priories, or churches chargeable with ſuch fees: anie thing in this act to the contrary hereof notwithſtanding. An.26.H.8.cap.3.

Leſſees

Couenant

2 All and ſinguler fermors and leſſees of any mannors, lordſhips, landes, tenements, or other hereditaments, parſonages, vicarages, portions of tythes, or other whatſoeuer profits or commodities, belonging to anie Archbiſhop, Biſhop, or other Prelate or ſpirituall perſon or perſons, or ſpirituall bodie corporate or politike, whereof any firſt fruits or yearely penſion of the tenth part is graunted to the king our Soueraigne Lord in this preſent ſeſſion of the ſaid court of parliament, ſhal be diſcharged and not chargeable to pay to our ſaid Soueraigne Lord of his or their proper money, coſt or charge, for or in diſcharge of the leſſor or leſſors, owner or owners of the ſame, by reaſon of any couenãt, bargaine, bond, condition, clauſe of reentry, or other thing heretofore made or concluded, but that euery of the ſaid leſſors and owners, and their ſucceſſors, ſhalbe charged & chargeable to pay & ſatiſfie the ſame of his or their proper coſt & charge, to the king our Soueraigne Lord, his heires and ſucceſſors according to the graunt thereof: any couenant, bargaine, contract, bond, condition, clauſe of reentry, or other thing heretofore made or concluded to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. An.26. H.8.cap.17.

1. May 1536.

Tenth

Firſt fruits

Deduct

3 Whenſoeuer any perſon or perſons, frõ the firſt day of May, which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord God a thouſand fiue hũdred thirtie and ſixe, ſhall be named, prefected, preſented, collated, or by any other meanes appointed to haue any Archbiſhopricke, Biſhoprick, abbacie, monaſterie, priorie, colledge, hoſpitall, archdeaconry, deanrie, prouoſtſhip, prebende, perſonage, vicarage, chauntrie, freechappell, or other dignitie, benefice, or promotion ſpiritual, by vertue wherof they ſhall be charged or chargeable, aſwell for the payment of the x. of euery of the ſaid archbiſhopricke, biſhopricke, abbacie, monaſterie, priory, colledge, hoſpital, archdeaconry, deanry, prouoſtſhip, prebend, parſonage, vicarage, chauntrie, freechappell, or other dignitie, benefice, or promotion ſpirituall, as with the payment of the firſt fruits of the ſame and euery of the ſame, ſhall at his or their compoſition, agreement, or entre into ſpecialty or ſpecialties, for the paiment of the ſaid firſt fruites haue allowance & deduction of the ſaid tenth part of the whole, out of the ſumme to be paid for the ſaid firſt fruits for the yere, wherein he or they ſhalbe firſt nominated, prefected, preſented, collated, or by any other meanes appointed, to haue any of the ſaid dignities, benefices, offices, or other promotions ſpirituall, according to the iuſt rate, taxation, & ſeſſement of the tenth of euerie of the ſaid archbiſhopricke, biſhopricke, abbacy, monaſtery, priorie, colledge, hoſpitall, archdeaconry, deanry, prouoſtſhip, prebend, parſonage, vicarage, chauntrie, freechappell, or other dignity, benefice, office, or promotiõ ſpiritual within this realm or elſwhere, within any of the kings dominions, of what name, nature or qualitie ſoeuer they be, or to whoſe foundation patronage or gift ſoeuer they belong, now being enrolled, or that hereafter ſhalbe inrolled in the kings Exchequer, or in any other the kings courts of record. And be it further enacted, that euerie commiſſioner or commiſſioners, or other the kinges officers or miniſters, or any other perſon or perſons, which eyther by authority of any act of Parliament, or by commiſſion or commiſſions, vnder the kinges great ſeale, or otherwiſe by his graces commaundement, or by the commaundement of ſuch, as by his highneſſe ſhall bee authorized for that purpoſe, bee appointed, aſſigned or deputed, or that hereafter ſhall bee appointed, authorized, aſſigned or deputed, to compound, agree, and receiue bondes and ſpecialties to his Maieſties vſe, for payment of the ſaid firſt fruits of euerie of the ſaid dignities, benefices, offices, or other promotions ſpirituall, ſhall and may by force of this acte, from the ſaid firſt day of May for euer foreword, haue authoritie to deduct and allow vnto euery ſuch perſon or perſons, as from the foreſaid firſt day of May, ſhall bee nominated prefected, preſented, collated, or by anie other meanes appointed to haue any of the ſaide Archbiſhopricke, Biſhopricke, Abbacy, Monaſtery, Priory, Colledge, Hoſpital, Archdeaconry, Deanry, Prouoſtſhip, Prebend, Parſonage, Vicarage, Chauntrie, freechappell or other dignity, benefice, office, or promotion ſpirituall, the tenth part of the whole as is aforeſaide out

of the ſame firſt fruites for the yeare, wherein he or they ſhall be firſt nominated, preferred, preſented, collated, or by any other meanes appointed vnto euery of the ſame, as is aforeſaid, without any further ſuit to bee made to the kinges highneſſe, and without impoſition or exaction or other charge to bee in any wiſe demaunded or exacted of the perſon or perſons ſo preferred, for the allowance vnto thē of the ſaid tenth, for the ſaid firſt yere in form aboue expreſſed: any thing or thinges in the ſaid act of the graunt of the ſaid tenth & firſt fruits to the contrary notwithſtanding. And it is alſo &c. that all & euery perſon & perſons, that, vpon his or their cōpoſition & agreement for the firſt fruits, ſhalbe defalked and allowed the tenth part of the whole ſumme of his or their dignities, benefices, offices, or promotions ſpirituall, for the yeare wherein hee or they ſhall be firſt nominated, preferred, preſented, collated, or by anie other meanes appointed vnto any of the ſame, as is aboueſaid, ſhall yeeld and pay the tenth part, vnto the kings Maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors, the ſaid firſt yere in like maner and forme, and at ſuch day as is limitted in the ſaid acte of the graund of the tenth, & firſt fruits: any thing conteined in this act to the contrary notwithſtāding. Be it &c. that in ſuch caſes, where the ſucceſſor of any incumbent, ſhalbe chargable to the payment of ſuch ſummes of money, as ſhalbe due of and for the ſaid tenth, that ſhall happen to bee behind vnpayed in the time or life of his predeceſſor, there euery ſuch ſucceſſor may lawfully diſtreine ſuch goods & cattels of his predeceſſor, as ſhal happē to be & remain in or vpon yͤ dignity, benefice, or promotiō ſpiritual, of the which the ſame tenth was behind & vnpaid in the life or time of his predeceſſor, & to reteine the ſaid goods & cattels, til ſuch time as the ſaid predeceſſor, if he be aliue, & if he be dead, thē his executors or adminiſtrators, or ſuch other to whom his goods & cattels ſhould appertein, haue fully ſatiſfied & paid ſuch ſummes of mony, as ſhall happen to be behinde & vnpaid of the ſaid tenth. And in caſe the ſaid predeceſſor, his executors, adminiſtrators, or ſuch other to whō his goodes or cattelles ſhould apperteine, within xii. dayes next after the diſtres therof, do not ſatiſfie the ſaid ſummes of mony, being behind of the ſaid tenth, as is aforeſaid: that then for ſuch default of payment, it ſhall be lawfull to euery ſuch ſucceſſor, to cauſe the ſaid goods and cattels ſo diſtreined, to be priſed by two or three indifferent perſons to be ſworn for the ſame: And according to the ſame appreſſing to ſel ſo much therof, as ſhal amount aſwel to the full ſatiſfaction of the ſaid ſummes of money, being behind & vnpayed of the ſaid tenth, in the life or time of his predeceſſor, as for the reaſonable coſts, that ſhalbe ſpent by occaſion of diſtreining & appraiſing of the ſame goods and cattels. And in caſe no ſufficient goods & cattels may bee found in or vpon ſuch dignities, benefices, or promotions ſpirituall, for the ſatiſfaction of the ſaid tenth, being behinde vnpaid, as is aboueſaid, that thē the predeceſſor, by whom ſuch tenth was due to be paid, if he be aliue: and if he be dead, thē his executors, adminiſtrators & other, to whom his goods & cattels ſhall appertein or belong, ſhalbe compelled to yͤ paiment of the ſaid tēth being behind & vnpaid, as is aforeſaid, by bil to be purſued in the K. Chancery by the ſucceſſor that ſhalbe chargeable for the ſame, or els by actiō or plaint of debt to be takē or commenced by ſuch ſucceſſor by order of the common lawes.

Pay Tenth

Succeſſor

Diſtreine

Predeceſſors

12. Dayes

Sell

Executors Adminiſtrators

Bill

Chancery

Action

Debt

An. 27. H. 8. cap. 8.

4 That if the Archbiſhops and Biſhops, or any of them, their deputies or other accomptants or any of them, that now be or hereafter ſhalbe chargeable with the collection of the ſaid annuall rent or penſion (called the tenth) or of any part or portion therof, ſue & alleadge by the othe of any of the ſaid archbiſhops biſhops or other accomptants, or any other perſon or perſons authorized to accoūt for any of them, before the Treaſorer, Chancelor & Barons of your Excheq. or before the more part of thē, or before ſuch perſons, as it ſhal pleaſe the K. highneſſe to appoint to heare the ſame account, that they or any of thē for any of the cauſes, or for any other ſufficiēt cauſe or matter by any of thē to be alledged, cannot or may not in any wiſe lawfully leuy ſuch particuler ſumme or ſummes of mony of the ſaid annual rent or penſiō, as they or any of them, now be or hereafter ſhalbe chargable & charged with, & no matter apparant there ſhewed to the cōtrary for your highnes by any of your ſergeants at the law, or by your atturney generall for yͤ time being, or by any other for your maieſtie: that then your ſaid treaſorer, chancelor & barons, or yͤ more part of thē, or ſuch other perſōs as ſhalbe appointed by the K. highnes, ſhal by vertue & authority of this act, haue ful power & authoritie by their diſcretions to accept & allow that allegation, & therupon therof to diſcharge the accomptant, or els by their diſcretions to direct the K. writ vnto any of the K. courts, for to certifie vnto thē the truth thereof. And therupon the ſaid treaſorer, chancelor & barons, or the more part of thē, or ſuch perſons as ſhal be thereunto appointed by the K. highnes, further to here & examin the ſame

Plede Othe

Cannot leuy

Diſcharge

Proces to other courts

matter

Triall

Witneſſes

Commiſſion

Deduction

Diſcharge

Record

matter & cauſe by witneſſe & depoſitions of ſuch as can infourme the Court, or the ſaid other perſons as ſhalbe therunto appointed by the K. highnes of the truth thereof, or by any other wayes & meanes that they can beſt deuiſe: And if need require, to awarde commiſſions by their diſcretions to certain indifferēt perſons in euery ſuch Dioces, where any ſuch matter or cauſe ſhal be alleaged, without any charge aſking or taking for ẏ making of the ſame commiſſions ſo to be awarded: Which ſaid Commiſſioners ſhall & may by vertue of their commiſſions, haue full power and aucthoritie to examine the ſame matter & cauſe ſo alleaged by any of the ſaid Biſhops or other accomptants for them, and in their diſcharge by the othes of ſuch perſons as ſhal haue perfect notice thereof, or otherwiſe, and thereupon to make certificat thereof to the Treaſorer, Chauncelor, and Barons, or to the more part of them in the ſaid Eſchequer, or to ſuch other perſons as thereunto ſhall be appointed by the kinges highnes. And vpon certificat ſo made of the ſaid matter, or if by any other matter or certificat it ſhall appeare to the ſaid Treaſorer, Chauncelor, and Barons, or to the more part of them, or to ſuch other perſons as thereunto ſhall be appointed by the kinges highnes, that the ſaid matter, and the allegations thereof, be good and true: then the ſaid Treaſorer, Chauncelor, and Barons, or the more part of them, or the ſaid ſuch other perſons as thereunto ſhall be appointed by the kinges highnes, thereupon to make a cleere and ſufficient deduction, allowance, determination, and diſcharge to any of the ſaid Archbiſhops, Biſhops, and other accomptants, and to euery of them, of and for the ſame, without further ſute or delay, and the ſame allowance and diſcharge, to cauſe to be entred in that Court, there to remain of record, as by their diſcretions ſhal be thought requiſite from time to time, without further ſuit, charge, or other inquietting of any of the ſaid Archbiſhops, Biſhops, or other accomptants, or any of them, or any of the ſucceſſors or executors of any of them in that behalfe. And in caſe it be hereafter certified by commiſſion, or otherwiſe, by ſufficient & probable witneſſes, had & found before the ſaid Treaſorer, Chauncelor, and Barons, or before the more part of them, or before ſuch other perſons as thereunto ſhall be appointed by the kings highnes, that any benefice, chauntery, hoſpitall, or other eccleſiaſticall promotion is omitted & not ſpecified, or not certified, by, or in the ſaid originall or former certificat: that then vpon due profe, informatiō, knowledge, or certificat thereof by any of the ſaid Archbiſhops, or Biſhops, or otherwiſe made or declared before ẏ ſaid Treaſorer, Chācelor, & Barons, or before the more part of thē, or before ſuch other perſōs as therunto ſhal be appointed by the K. highnes, of any ſumme or ſūmes of money cōcerning the premiſſes ſo omitted, & not charged for lack of knowledge or certificat therof, wherof the king of right ought to be anſwered: The ſaid Treaſorer, Chācelor, & Barons, or the more part of them, or ſuch other perſons as therunto ſhall be appointed by the K. highnes, ſhall make a ſufficient entrie thereof, to be annexed to & with the ſaid originall of the ſame Tenth, & thereupon to charge the ſaid accomptants, to make leuie & anſwere therof yerely from hēceforth, ſo that the kinges highnes may be truely anſwered thereof, from time to time, according to his lawful title in that behalf, An. 32. H. 8. c. 22.

Omiſſion

Proued

5 Whereas by Act of parliament holden in the 27. yeere of king H. 8. the Biſhop of Norwich & his ſucceſſors, were clerely acquited & diſcharged, of, and for the collection of the yerely Tenth, that was then or ſhould be due & leuiable to the kings vſe within the ſaid dioces of Norwich, of any perſon or perſons, or bodies politike or corporate, chargeable to the yerely paiment of the ſaid Tenth, the act made (s. 26. H. 8. ca. 3.) for the ſame collection of Tenth to the contrary notwithſtanding, as by the ſame act it wil appear. But foraſmuch as the K. highnes, in recompence of diuerſe & ſundry Lordſhips & manors, parcel of the ſaid biſhoprick giuē vnto his grace by act of parl. hath vnited & knit to the See of the ſaid Biſhoprick of Norw. the Monaſterie of S. Be. with diuers other poſſeſſiōs being of a greater yerely value then ẏ ſaid lordſhips & manors ſo to his grace giuen were, that from henceforth the B. of Norwich, & his ſucceſſors Biſhops there, & in the time of vacation of the ſaid Biſhoprick, the Deane & Chap. of the cathedrall Church of Norw. ſhall collect & gather together the ſaid annual rent or penſion, of all the promotions ſpiritual wͭin his dioces, aſwell in places exempt, as not exempt. And all & ſinguler ſuch ſūmes of money ſo by him or them to be collected & gathered, to pay yerely to the hands of the Treaſorer of the Firſt fruits & tenthes, before ẏ ſaid 1. of Ap. & therof yerely to accompt before the Barons of the K. Eſch. & to haue like allowance & diſcharge vpon the ſame accōpt by the acquitance of ẏ ſaid Treaſorer, as other Biſhops & collectors of the ſaid Tenthes haue had, or ſhal haue: the act made in the ſaid 27. of H. 8. notwithſtanding, An. 32. H. 8. cap. 47.

Norwich

Pay

Accompt

Eſchequer

6 Where in the Parliament begun and holden at London, the third day of Nouember, in the xxi. yeere of the reigne of our moſt dread ſoueraigne Lord king Henry the eight, and from thence adiourned to Weſtminſter, and there holden & continued by diuers prorogations, vntill the diſſolution thereof: it was among other thinges eſtabliſhed and enacted, that the kinges Maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors, for the augmentation and maintenance of the royall eſtate of his Imperiall Crowne & dignitie, of ſupreame head of the Church of England, ſhould yeerely haue, take, inioy, and receiue, vnited, and knit vnto his Imperiall Crowne for euer, one yeerely rent or pencion, amounting to the value of the tenth part of all the reuenues, rents, farmes, tythes, offerings, emoluments, and of all other profites, aſwell called ſpirituall as temporall, then apperteining or belonging, or that afterward from thenceforth ſhould belong to any Archbiſhopricke, Biſhopricke, Abbacie, Monaſterie, Priorie, Archdeaconrie, Deanrie, Hoſpitall, College, houſe collegiate, prebende, cathedrall church, collegiate church, conuentuall church, parſonage, vicarage, chaunterie, free chappell, or other benefice or promotion ſpirituall, of what name, nature, or qualitie ſoeuer they were, within any Dioces of this Realme, or in Wales, the ſaid pencion or annuell rent, to be yeerely paied for euer, to our ſaid Soueraigne Lord, to his heires and ſucceſſors kings of this Realme, at the feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord God, as by the ſame Act among diuers other thinges therein conteyned, more plainly is ſhewed and may appeare. And where alſo at the parliament, begun at Weſtminſter the xxviii. day of Aprill, in the 31. yeere of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the kings moſt gracious raigne: and afterward continued by diuers and ſundry prorogations, vntill the diſſolution thereof, there was by aucthoritie of the ſaid parliament, erected and eſtabliſhed a certaine court, called the Court of the Firſt fruites and Tenthe. And it was further enacted by the aucthoritie of the ſaid parliament, that the ſaid Firſt fruits and Tenthes, and all the reuenues and profites thereof, which then were, or hereafter from henceforth ſhould grow or be, by any maner of meanes, ſhould be from henceforth in the order, ſuruey, and gouernance of the ſaid Court of the Firſt fruites and Tenthe, and miniſters of the ſame, as by the ſame act among diuers other thinges therein conteined plainly appeareth. Sithence the making of which ſaid Act, our Soueraigne Lord, of his moſt gracious and bleſſed diſpoſition, by his moſt gracious ſeuerall Letters patents, hath made, erected, incorporate, and eſtabliſhed within this his Realme, diuers and ſundrie Biſhops, and Sees of Biſhops, that is to ſay, Iohn now Biſhop of Cheſter, Iohn now Biſhop of Glouceſter, Iohn now Biſhop of Peterborough, Paule now Biſhop of Briſtoll, & Robert now Biſhop of Oxenford: and by the ſame his ſeuerall and ſundry Letters patents, hath ſunderly and ſeuerally giuen and graunted vnto the ſaid Biſhops diuers and ſundry manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments. In which ſaid ſeuerall Letters patents there been reſerued vnto his highnes, his heires and ſucceſſors, certaine yeerely rents and pencions, amounting to the tenth of the ſame manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, ſo ſeuerally giuen to the ſaid ſeuerall Biſhops, to be paied and payable yeerely in our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the kinges Court of Augmentations of the reuenues of his Crowne, as in the ſaid ſeuerall letters patents more plainly appeareth. And foraſmuch as by the ſaid former eſtatutes, the ſaid Biſhops been compelable euerie one of them to pay the Tenthes of his or their poſſeſſions, annexed to their ſeueral Biſhoprickes, in our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the kings Court of Firſt fruites and Tenth, the ſaid Biſhops be, and ſhall be double charged, and chargeable with the payments of the ſaid rents and pencions, reſerued and to be paied, as is aforeſaid, for that that the payments thereof in one of the ſaid Courts, is no diſcharge in the other, contrarie to the true intent and meaning of the kings highnes, and to the great hurt & decay of the ſaid Biſhops, and their ſucceſſors, if ſpeedy remedie be not therefore prouided: For reformation whereof be it enacted and ordeined by aucthoritie of this preſent parliament, that all the yerely rents, tenthes, & pencions, as is, or be aboue rehearſed, reſerued, in, and by all and ſingular the kings highnes ſaid ſeuerall letters patents, made of any manors, lands, tenements, parſonages appropriate, or other hereditaments whatſoeuer they be, ſithen the xxviii. day of Aprill, in the ſaid 31. yeere of the raigne of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord, to any the ſaid ſeuerall Biſhops, ſhall from the firſt day of May next comming, be in the rule, gouernance, and ſuruey of the ſaid Court of firſt Fruits and Tenth. And that all ſuch and the ſame rents, pencions, & tenthes, ſhall be from the ſaid firſt day of May, payable, & alwaies paied in the ſaid Court of Firſt fruites and Tenth, and not elſewhere, nor in any other

Court of the Firſt fruits & Tenthes

New Biſhops

court or place: any thing rehearſed in the ſaid ſeuerall Letters patents, or in any of them, or any act, ſtatute, or law, had, made or vſed to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid Biſhops, nor their ſucceſſours, ne any of them, ſhall at any time hereafter be impeached, or ſued in the ſaid Court of Firſt fruites and Tenthe, of, or for any Tenth, yeerely rent, or pencion, reſerued in or by any of the ſaid ſeuerall Letters patents, which now is, or before the ſaid firſt day of May next comming ſhall be due vnto the Kinges highnes. And that all and ſinguler proces and ſuites now had and purſued, or hereafter on this ſide the ſaid firſt day of May to be had or ſued out of the ſaid Court of Firſt fruites and Tenthe, againſt any of the ſaid Byſhops newly erected and made, as is aforeſaid, of, for, or concerning onely any yeerely rent, pencion, or Tenthes, reſerued vpon, or by any of the ſaid Letters patents, ſhall ceaſe and be clerely void to all intents and purpoſes, An.34.H.8.cap.17.

7 If any ſumme of the annuall pencion, called the Tenth being once due and demaunded, according to the maner and forme ſpecified in the Act made An.26. H.8. cap. 3. be not truely contented and payed vnto ſuch Archbiſhop, or Biſhop, or their miniſters and officers, or to ſuch other perſon or perſons, or their miniſters or ſeruants as ſhall haue the charge and collection thereof, euerie yeere yeerely, at the time the ſaid acte (s.26.Hen.8.cap.3.) expreſſed, and thervpon certificate made into the kinges Maieſties Court of Firſt fruites and Tenthes, in writing vnder the ſeales of any Archbiſhop, or Biſhop, or of ſuch as bee limitted and charged to the collection of the ſaid pencion, by the ſaid former act: Then euery Incumbent ſo making default, and certifyed, ſhall be iudged depriued ipſo facto, of that onely dignitie, benefice, or other eccleſiaſticall promocion, by what name ſoeuer it be called, whereof ſuch certificate ſhall be made, ſo that ſuch dignitie, benefice, or other eccleſiaſticall promocion, whereof any Incumbent making ſuch default of payment, ſhall be adiudged depriued, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be clerely voide, deſtitute of Incumbent in the law, to all intents and purpoſes, as if ſuch Incumbent, making ſuch default of payment were dead in deede. And that no Incumbent making ſuch default of payment, ſhall be therefore made vnable to take or inioy, any other benefice or promocion ſpirituall, or incurre any penaltie, forfaiture, or loſſe, to be paied by them, their executors or aſſignes, for the ſame default, other then in this preſent act is heretofore expreſſed: any thing in the ſaid former act, or any other ſtatutes or actes conteyned to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alway, that the ſaid former Act, concerning the payment of the ſaid yeerely rent and pencion, amounting to the Tenth part of euery ſuch dignitie, benefice, or promocion ſpirituall, and euery other act touching the ſame, and all articles, clauſes, and ſentences in them, or any of them, mencioned, expreſſed, or conteined, now being in his or their force and effect, other then ſuch as by this preſent Act be already qualified or moderated, ſhall ſtand and abide in all his or their full ſtrength, effect, and vertue: any thing in this preſent act conteined notwithſtanding, An.2.& 3.Ed.6.cap.20.

Benefice

Voyd

8 All Collectours of the Tenthes vnder any Archbiſhop, or Biſhop, within this Realme of England, or other the kings Dominions, hauing letters Patents, or other writings of their office of Collectourſhip of the ſaid Tenthes, ſhall before the feaſt of the Natiuitie of Saint Iohn Baptiſt next comming, be bound by their ſufficient writing obligatorie, or recogniſance, in the Court of the Firſt fruites, and Tenth, or in any other Court, where the kinges reuenues of the Tenth ſhall be aunſwerable, in ſuch ſumme or ſummes of money, as ſhall be due and growing yeerely to our Soueraygne Lord the King, wythin their ſaid collection or office, to ſaue, and keepe the ſaid Archbiſhops, or Biſhoppes, and euery of them harmeleſſe, and wythout hurt, or damage, againſt the kinges Maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors, of, and for all maner of accompts, and payments of money, which they, or any of them haue, ſhall, or may conueniently receiue, during the time of their ſeuerall collections, and that may be lawfully demaunded, or required of the ſaid Archbiſhops, or Biſhops, or any of them, for, or concerning the ſaid Tenthes, by reaſon of the ſtatute of the Firſt fruites, and Tenth, or elſe their ſaid Letters patents, and other writings to be vtterly voide, and of none effect. And for that the Parſons, Vicars, and Curates within this Realme, for the moſt part, be not able to pay their Tenthes, before that they ſhall haue receyued the profites of their benefices, which yeerely groweth, and reneweth to them at the feaſt of Eaſter, which feaſt in many yeeres falleth after the firſt

Collector

Bound

day of Aprill, which ſaid firſt day of Aprill is now the day that is ſtalled, and appointed to the ſaid Archbiſhops and Biſhops, to make payment to the kinges Maieſtie of the ſaid Tenthes: Be it therefore enacted by aucthoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid Archbiſhops, and Biſhops, and euery of them, ſhall from henceforth make yeerely payment of the ſaid Tenthes, vnto our ſaid Soueraigne Lord, his heires and ſucceſſors, in the Court of the firſt Fruites & Tenthe, or elſewhere it ſhall pleaſe the kings Maieſtie to appoint the payment of the ſame, before, or at the laſt day of May, and not otherwiſe. And that the certificate of Recuſants made by any of the ſaid Archbiſhops, or Biſhops, or any of them, before, or at the ſaid laſt day of May yeerely, ſhall be as good, and effectuall in the law, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as though it had been made at the daies & times heretofore limitted and appointed by the ſtatute made in the xxvi. yeere of the raigne of his moſt noble father of famous memorie king H. the 8. for payments of Tenthes and Firſt fruites: any law, or ſtatute heretofore had or made to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that if any promotion ſpirituall be now, or ſhall chaunce hereafter to be or remaine in ſuch ſort voide, that no Incumbent is, or can be conueniently prouided for the ſame: that then the ſaid Archbiſhops, and Biſhops, and euery of them, ſhall and may certifie yeerely before the laſt day of May the ſame vacations ſpecially, and according to the troth of the matter, into the ſaid Court of the Firſt fruites and Tenthe, or in any other Court, where the kings reuenues of Tenthes ſhall be anſwerable, vpon which certificate, the ſaid Archbiſhops, & Biſhops, and euery of them, ſhall be diſcharged towards, and againſt the kings Maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors, in like ſort as they now be, vpon their certificate of the Recuſants: And that then, and from thenceforth, it ſhall be lawfull to the kings Maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors, to leuie, and take all the glebe landes, tythes, iſſues, or profites of the ſaid benefice, or ſpirituall promotion ſo eſpecially certified, as is aforeſaid, vntill his grace, his heires and ſucceſſors may be fully anſwered, ſatiſfied, and paied of the whole arrerages of the ſaid Tenthes then due to his Maieſtie, and the ſaid Archbiſhops, and Biſhops, and euery of them to be from the time of the ſaid eſpeciall certificat, cleerely exonerated and diſcharged againſt the king, his heires & ſucceſſors of the ſame arrerages: any law, or ſtatute heretofore had or made to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted by thaucthoritie aforeſaid, that all, & euery graunt, patent, or writing whatſoeuer, that ſhall hereafter be made, to any perſon or perſons, by any Archbiſhop, or Biſhop, by themſelues, or elſe by any Archbiſhop, or Biſhop, confirmed by Chapter ſeale, within this realme of England, or elſewhere within the kings Dominions, of thoffice of Collectorſhip of the Tenthes, growing & ariſing yeerely to be due vnto our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king, within the Dioces and Biſhopricke of any ſuch grauntor, by the reaſon of the ſtatute of the Firſt fruites and Tenthes, ſhall ſtand, abide, and indure in his, or their force, ſtrength, & effect no more, nor longer time, then the ſaid grauntor ſhall be, and remaine Archbiſhop, or Biſhop of the ſame See and Biſhopricke, whereof he was poſſeſſed at the time of his ſaid graunt: any confirmation of the ſaid graunt, or any cuſtome, vſage, law, or ſtatute at any time heretofore had, vſed, or made, to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding, An.7.E.6.ca.4.

Laſt of May

Voyd

Certificat

King

Seiſe glebe

Graunt

Collectorſhip

Byſhop

Confirmation

9 All payments of the Firſt fruites (s. graunted by An.26.H.8.cap.3.) were taken away from the Crowne by one Act An.2.& 3.P.& M.cap.4. And afterward reſtored by 1.Eliz. cap.4 as followeth, wherein be repeated the ſtatutes of H.8. anno 26.cap. 3. and 17. An.27.cap.8. An.28 cap.11. An. 32.cap.22.and 45. and 47. An. 34. cap. 2. An.37.cap.21. Ed.6. an. 2. cap.20. An.7. cap.4. and Marie An.1.parl.2.Seſſion cap. 10.and the ſtatute 2.& 3.P.and M.cap.4.

Crowne
Reſtored

10 That the ſaid Act made in the 2. and 3. yeere of the raigne of the ſaid late king Phillip and Queene Marie, and all articles, clauſes, and ſentences therein conteined, ſhall be from and after the firſt day of this preſent Parliament, vtterly and cleerely repealed, made voide, and of no force ne effect. And all aucthorities and liberties graunted, limited, and appointed, in, and by the ſaid Act, to the ſaid late Cardinall Poole, or made, or deriued by force, ſtrength, or colour of the ſaid act, by, or from the ſaid late Cardinall, to any other perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporate, to ceaſe and be vtterly voide and determined. And that the ſaid Firſt fruits, and all payments thereof, from & after the ſaid firſt day of this Parliament, ſhall be reuiued and haue their being and continuance againe, and be deemed and adiudged, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, to the Queenes highnes moſt royall perſon, her heires & ſucceſſors, & vnited, and annexed to the Impe-

Repealed

Liberties

Cardinall
Poole

Voyd

riall

Crowne
Letters patents
Rectories
Parſonages
Glebe lands
Poſſeſſion
Annuall rents
Oblations
Eſchequer

riall Crowne of this Realme, of, and in ſuch like, and the ſame eſtate, intereſt, title, qualitie, ſort, degree, and condition, and in as ample and beneficial maner & forme, as the ſame was, or were in the perſon or poſſeſſion of the ſaid late Queene Mary, at and before the ſaid eight day of Auguſt, in the ſaid act of extinguiſhment, mentioned & expreſſed: the ſame act of extinguiſhment, or any Letters patents, or any other matter or thing, had, done, or ſuffered by the ſaid late Queene to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And alſo that aſwell ſo much of the ſaid perpetuall and annuall Tenth & pencion graunted by the ſaid act, made in the ſaid xxvi. yere of the raigne of the ſaid late king Henry the eight, as alſo ſo much of the ſaid yeerely rents, reſerued vpon the ſaid ſeuerall Letters patents nomine Decimę, and alſo ſo many of the ſaid Rectories, Parſonages, and Benefices impropriate, glebe lands, tythes, oblations, pencions, portions, and other profits and emoluments eccleſiaſticall and ſpirituall aforeſaid, and the reuerſion and reuerſions thereof, and all rents, emoluments, & profits incident to the ſame, as were in the hands & poſſeſſion of the ſaid late Queene Marie, at and before the ſaid viii. day of Auguſt, ſhall from the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell laſt paſt, be veſted, aiudged, and deemed actually & really in the ſeiſin and poſſeſſion of our ſaid Soueraigne Ladie Queene Elizabeth, her heires and ſucceſſors, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, of and in ſuch like, & the ſame eſtate, intereſt, order, degree, qualitie, ſort, and condition, and as fully, wholly, largely, and beneficially, as the ſame were in the ſeiſin & poſſeſſion of the ſaid late Queene Mary, at and before the ſame viii. day of Auguſt. And that aſwell the ſaid Firſt fruites & Tenthes, and the order thereof, as alſo the ſaid annual rents, reſerued nomine Decimę, and the ſaid Rectories, parſonages, benefices, glebe lands, tythes, oblations, pencions, portions, and other profits & emoluments eccleſiaſticall and ſpirituall aforeſaid, and euery of them, & the reuerſion and reuerſions of them, and of all rents and profits vnto the ſame, or any of them incident or belonging, ſhall be within the ſaid order, ſuruey, rule, & gouernance of the ſaid Court of Eſchequer, in euerie degree, ſort, and condition, as they were (at, and before the ſaid 8. day of Auguſt:) the ſaid Act made in the ſaid 2. and 3. yeeres, or any other matter or thing, to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. And that ſo much of all and euery the ſaid actes and ſtatutes firſt recited, (viz. of H.8. anno 26. cap. 3. and 17. An.27. cap.8. An.28. cap.11. An. 32. cap.22. 45. and 47. An.34. cap. 2. An. 37. cap.21. Ed.6. an.2. cap.20. An.7. cap.4. Queene Marie An.1. parl.1. Seſſ.2. cap.10. and 2. & 3. P. & Ma. cap.4.) or of any other Act or Statute, touching or concerning the order, leuying, true anſwering, and paiment, or qualification of the ſaid Firſt fruites and Tenthes, and of the ſaid Rectories, Parſonages, and benefices impropriate, and of the rents, reuenues, emoluments, and profites thereof, and of all other the premiſſes, and alſo the charge, diſcharge, or alteration of them, or any of them, or any matter or thing in any wiſe ſounding or tending thereunto, which were ſtanding & being in force, effect, and vnrepealed, at and before the ſaid viii. day of Auguſt, except onely the ſaid Actes of the erection of the Courts of Augmentations and Firſt fruites and Tenthes, ſhall be remaine, and continue in their full & perfect ſtrength and forces, and be obſerued and put in due execution, according to the tenors and purports of the ſame, and of euery of them. And that the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, ſhall from the ſaid firſt day of this preſent Parliament, haue, hold, poſſeede and enioy for euer, the aduowſons, gifts and patronages of all vicarages, belonging or incident to any of the ſaid Rectories and Parſonages impropriate, in the ſame ſort, qualitie, condition, and degree, to all intents and purpoſes, as the ſame were in the perſon and poſſeſſion of the ſaid late Queene Marie, at and before the ſaid viii. day of Auguſt: any thing or act done by the ſame late Cardinall, or any graunt or graunts by Letters patents made by the ſaid late Queene Marie, of the ſaid aduowſons, patronages, or any of them, to any eccleſiaſticall or ſpirituall perſon or perſons, or any ſpirituall corporation, to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Sauing to all and euery perſon or perſons, bodies politike and corporate, and their heires, executors, ſucceſſors, and aſſignes, and euery of them, other then ſuch perſons as be mencioned and named in any letters Patents, made by the ſaid Queene Mary, the ſaid viii. day of Auguſt, or at any time ſithen, or claiming onely by or vnder the aucthoritie and ſtrength bf the ſame act, or letters Patents, or any of them, all ſuch right, title, intereſt, eſtate, offices, leaſes, graunts, annuities, pencions, fees, corodies, rents, and other yeerely profits and commodities, as they, or any of them ought or ſhould haue had, perceyued, or inioyed, of, in, or by reaſon of any the Parſonages,

Leuying
Qualification
Unrepealed
Augmentation
Aduowſons
Patronages
Vicarages
Graunts
Spirituall perſon
Spirituall corporation
Offices
Leaſes
Graunts
Annuities

nages, Rectoꝛies, oꝛ of any other the pꝛemiſſes, in caſe the ſaid foꝛmer act now repealed, and this pꝛeſent act of repeale, had neuer been had ne made: any thing in the ſame acts, oꝛ either of them conteyned, oꝛ ſounding to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted by the auctboꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that from and after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell the Archangell laſt paſt, and ſo from thenceforth from time to time, the ſaid pencions, annuities, rents, coꝛodies, fees, & other yeerely payments, ſhall be paied and payable onely by our ſaid Soueraigne Lady, her heires and ſucceſſoꝛs, at the receit of the Eſchequer, oꝛ in ſuch other places, as the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſoꝛs ſhall appoint, to all and euery perſon and perſons that ought to haue & inioy the ſame, in ſuch ſoꝛt, oꝛder, and foꝛme, as the ſame ſhould oꝛ ought to haue been paied and payable, in caſe the ſaid act now repealed, had neuer been had ne made: any thing therein, oꝛ elſe in this act conteined to the contrarie thereof, in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted by the auctboꝛity afoꝛeſaid, that all and ſinguler Incumbents, pꝛopꝛietaries, tenants, farmoꝛs, leſſees, and occupiers of the pꝛemiſſes, oꝛ any part thereof, their heires, executoꝛs, and aſſignes, which at the firſt day of this pꝛeſent Parliament were behind, oꝛ in any arrerages, of, and with the rents, farmes, tenthes, oꝛ other reuenues, pꝛofits, and dueties by them, oꝛ any of them due and payable, foꝛ, oꝛ by reaſon of the pꝛemiſſes, oꝛ any of them, ſhall and may be by auctboꝛitie of this act ſeuerally chargeable, accomptable, & anſwerable to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſoꝛs, in, and at the ſaid Court of the Eſchequer, of, and foꝛ the ſame arrerages and dueties, as other accomptants been, & ſhal be in the ſame Court: any thing in the ſaid act now repealed in this act, oꝛ any other matter oꝛ cauſe to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And yet neuertheleſſe, the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie, at the humble requeſt of her ſaid ſubiects, of her aboundant grace & bountifulnes, is pleaſed and contented, that it be enacted by the auctboꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that all and ſinguler Vicarages, not exceeding the yeerely value of x. pound, after the rate and value vpon the recoꝛdes and bookes of the rates and values foꝛ the Firſt fruites and Tenthes, now remayning in the Exchequer, oꝛ that ſhall hereafter come and remaine in the ſame court: And alſo all and ſinguler Parſonages, not exceeding the yeerely value of x. Markes, after the like rate & valuation, and the Incumbents thereof, and euery of them, their executoꝛs, adminiſtratoꝛs, ſucceſſoꝛs, and ſureties, and euery of them, from the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell laſt paſt, ſhall be free and cleerely diſcharged, & acquite foꝛ euer againſt the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſoꝛs, of, and from the ſaid Firſt fruites: any thing in the ſaid Act of Firſt fruites and Tenthes, made in the ſaid xxvi. yeere of the raigne of the ſaid late king Henry the 8. oꝛ in this act of repeale, oꝛ any other act oꝛ actes befoꝛe recited to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Pꝛouided alwaies, and be it enacted by auctboꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that if any Incumbent of any ſuch pꝛomotion ſpirituall, as is afoꝛeſaid, charged oꝛ chargeable to the payment of the ſaid Firſt fruites, happen to liue to the end of one halfe yeere next after the laſt auoydance of the ſame pꝛomotion ſpirituall, ſo as he hath receyued, oꝛ wythout fraud oꝛ couin might lawfully haue receyued oꝛ inioyed the rents oꝛ pꝛofits of that halfe yeere, And befoꝛe the end of the other halfe yeere then next following, ſhall happen to die, oꝛ to be lawfully euicted, remooued, oꝛ put from the ſaid pꝛomotion ſpirituall, by iudgement in any action at the Common law, without fraud oꝛ couin: that then euery ſuch Incumbent, his heires, executoꝛs, adminiſtratoꝛs, and ſureties, ſhall be charged, and chargeable but onely with the iiii. part of the Firſt fruites due to be paied foꝛ ſuch his pꝛomotions, and with no moꝛe of the ſaid Firſt fruites: any thing in this act conteined, oꝛ any bond oꝛ writing to be made foꝛ the payment of the ſaid Firſt fruites, oꝛ any other matter oꝛ cauſe to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And if it ſhall happen any ſuch Incumbent to liue by the ſpace of one whole yeere next after the laſt auoydance of the ſame pꝛomotion ſpirituall, and after, befoꝛe the end of one halfe yeere then next following, ſhall foꝛtune to die, oꝛ to be lawfully euicted, remooued, oꝛ put from the ſaid pꝛomotion ſpiritual, by iudgement in any action at the Common law, without fraud oꝛ couin: that then euery ſuch Incumbent, his heires, executoꝛs, adminiſtratoꝛs, & ſureties, ſhalbe charged & chargeable but onely with the moitie, & one halfe of the firſt fruits due to be paid foꝛ ſuch his pꝛomotion ſpirituall, & with no moꝛe of the ſame Firſt fruites: any thing in this act conteined, oꝛ any bond oꝛ writing obligatoꝛie to be made foꝛ the payment of the ſame firſt fruits, oꝛ any other matter oꝛ cauſe to the contrarie notwithſtāding. And if it ſhal happen any ſuch Incumbent to liue to the end of one whole

yeere

Repealed

Rents
Coꝛodies
Fees

Eſchequer

Incumbents
Pꝛopꝛietaries

Arrerages

Accomptable

Vicarages of x. li.

Parſonages of x. Markes

Incumbents
Executoꝛs
Sureties

Diſcharged

Incumbent

Halfe yeeres rent

Die
Euicted

Heires
Executoꝛs
Adminiſtratoꝛs
Sureties

Bond

Whole yeere

Die
Euicted

Heires
Executoꝛs
Adminiſtratoꝛs
Moitie

Bond

Yeere and a halfe

Die

Euicted

iii. Parts

ii. Yeres

Graunts

Oxford
Cambridge
Colledge

Wincheſter
Eaton

Conueyance

Uniuerſities

Parſonages
Benefices
impropriate
Patronage

Deane
Canons
Free chappel

yeere and a halfe, next after the laſt auoidance of ſuch promotion ſpirituall, and before the end of vi. Monethes then next following, ſhal fortune to die, or to be lawfully euicted, remoued, or put from the promotion ſpirituall by iudgement in any action at the Common law, without fraude or couin: that then euerie ſuch Incumbent, his heires, executors, adminiſtrators, & ſureties, ſhall be charged and chargeable but onely with iii. parts of the Firſt fruites of the ſame promotion ſpiritual, in foure parts to be diuided, & with no more: any thing in this act conteined, or any bond or writing obligatorie had or made for the paiment of the ſaid Firſt fruites, or any other matter or cauſe to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And if it ſhall happen any ſuch Incumbent to liue to the end of two whole yeares next after the laſt auoidance of the ſame his promotion ſpirituall, and not to bee lawfully euicted, remoued, or put frō the ſame promotion ſpiritual, as is aforeſaid: that then euery ſuch incumbent, his heires, executors, adminiſtrators and ſuerties, ſhall content and pay to our ſaid Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heirs and ſucceſſors, the whole firſt fruits due to bee paid for the ſame promotion ſpirituall, according to the Statutes aforeſaid. Prouided alſo and be it &c. that all graunts, immuniments, & liberties, giuen to the Uniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, or to any Colledge or Hall in eyther of the ſaid Uniuerſities, and to the Colledges of Wincheſter & Eaton, and vnto euery or any of them by our late Soueraigne Lord king Henrie the eight, or any other of the Queenes highneſſe progenitors or predeceſſors, or by act of Parliament, for or touching the releaſe or diſcharge of the ſaid firſt fruits and tenthes, or any part thereof, ſhall be alwayes and remaine in their full ſtrength and vertue. And that all ſuch lawfull conueiances and aſſurances in the law, as were had or made before the making of this act, to eyther of the ſaid Uniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, or to any Colledge or Hall, within any of them, by what name or names ſoeuer they or any of them be incorporated or named, of any of the ſaid Parſonages or benefices impropriate, or of any part of the ſame, or of any patronages, for the maintenance of Students or learning: ſhall be as good and effectuall in the law, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as though this acte had neuer beene made. And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the Deane and Canons of the free Chappell of Saint George the Martir within the Caſtle of Windſor, and all the poſſeſſions & hereditaments of the ſame free Chappell, Deanrie, and Canons, by whatſoeuer name or names they be incorporated or knowen, ſhall be exonerated, and ſhal ſtand for euer diſcharged of the Tenthes and Firſt fruits before mentioned: any thing in this act, or in any other act or ſtatute before mentioned to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo and be it enacted, that all Leaſes made before the xx. of December laſt paſt, for xxi. yeeres, or three liues at the moſt, by any perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporate, being lawfully ſeiſed, of, or in any of the ſaid Parſonages impropriate, or of, or in any other the premiſſes, wont commonly to be let, or ſet to farme, then being out of leaſe, or whereof there was not at the time of the making of the ſaid leaſe or leaſes, any former leaſe to endure aboue one yeere then to come at the moſt: And vppon which new leaſe or leaſes, the olde yeerely rent accuſtomably wont to bee paid for the ſame, by the ſpace of twentie yeeres laſt before the making of ſuch leaſe or leaſes, or more yeerely rent is reſerued and payable during the ſaid terme, and all other lawfull graunts by them or any of them heretofore made of any Office or Offices in old time, wont commonly to be granted: And all gifts & graunts of any parſonage or parſonages impropriate, hertofore belonging to the Archdeaconry of Welles in the County of Somerſet, or to the Incumbent of the ſame office or dignitie, or to the Incumbent of the ſame lately giuen and reſtored, ſhalbe as good & effectuall in the law, as though this act or any thing therein conteined had not beene had or made. And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid Archdeaconry, and all Rectories and ſpirituall promotions, giuen, aſſigned, limited, or appointed to the ſame, and all and euery Incumbent and Incumbents, which hereafter ſhalbe preſented, collated, preferred and admitted vnto the ſaid Archdeaconrie, & the rectories and ſpiritual promotions thereunto limitted & appointed, or apperteyning or belonging, ſhall ſtand, remain & be charged and chargeable with the payment of the firſt fruits & Tenths for the ſame to the Q. highnes, her heires and ſucceſſors, in ſuch like maner and form, as other ſpirituall promotions, and the Incumbents of the ſame, be & ſhal be charged and chargeable by this act, or by any other act or ſtatute before ſpecified. Prouided alwaies, & be it further enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that ſo many of the ſaid rectories, parſonages, & benefices impropriate,

glebe

Diſcharged

Leaſes for
xxi. yeeres
iii. Liues

Former
leaſe

Old rent

Offices

Gifts of
parſonages

Wels

Archdeacon

Incumbent

Chargeable

Duchie of Lancaſter

Inſtituted
Inducted

Compound

Hoſpitall

Poore people
Schooles

glebe lands, tythes, oblations, & other profits and emoluments eccleſiaſticall & ſpirituall, and euery of them, and the reuerſion and reuerſions of them, & all rents and profits vnto the ſame, or any of them, incident or belonging, as were at and before the ſaid 8. day of Auguſt, in the handes or poſſeſſion of the ſaid late Queene Marie, and within the ſuruey, rule, and order of the Court of the Duchie of Lancaſter, ſhall be againe within the order, ſuruey, rule, & gouernment of the ſaid Court, in ſuch and the ſame maner & forme, to all intents and purpoſes, as they were at & before the ſaid viii. day of Auguſt, in the ſaid 2. and 3. yeeres of the raigne of the late king and Queene: any thing in this act, or in the ſame act of the ſame late King and Queene, to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie of this preſent parliament, that no perſon nor perſons preſented, inſtituted, or inducted, at any time ſithence the firſt day of this preſent Parliament, or that ſhall be preſented, inſtituted, or inducted, on this ſide the feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. John Baptiſt next comming, to any the ſaid ſpirituall or eccleſiaſticall promotions, chargeable to, or with the payment of the Firſt fruites, or one yeeres profits of ſuch promotion, ſhall incurre any penaltie of forfaiture, by entring into any of the ſaid ſpirituall or eccleſiaſticall promotions, or by taking the profits thereof, for the non payment, or not compounding, of, or for the Firſt fruits thereof, ſo that he or any other for him, ſhall, or do compound for the ſame Firſt fruites, according to the true meaning of this ſtatute, before the ſaid feaſt of rhe Natiuitie of S. John Baptiſt: any thing in this act conteyned to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo that this act, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not in any wiſe extend, to charge any Hoſpitall founded and vſed, and the poſſeſſions therof imployed, to and for the reliefe of poore people, or any Schooles, or the poſſeſſions or reuenues of them, or any of them, with the payment of any Tenthes or Firſt fruites: any thing in this act before mentioned to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding, An.1.Eliz.cap.4.

Fiſhers and Fiſhing.

☞

Humber

Salmons

The waters of Humber, Owſe, Trent, Doue, Arre, Derewent, Wherfe, Nidore, Swale, Teeſe, Tine, Eden, and all other waters (wherein Salmons be taken) ſhall be in defence for taking Salmons, from the Natiuitie of our Lady, vnto S. Martins day. And likewiſe the yong Salmons ſhall not be taken nor deſtroyed by nets, nor by other engins at mill pooles, from the midſt of Aprill, vnto the Natiuitie of S. John Baptiſt. And in places where as freſh waters be, there ſhall be aſſigned Ouerſeers of this ſtatute, which being ſworne, ſhall oftentimes ſee and inquire of the offendors: And for the firſt treſpas they ſhall be puniſhed by burning of their nets and engins: And for the ſecond time, they ſhal haue impriſonment for a quarter of a yeere: And for the third treſpaſſe, they ſhall be impriſoned a whole yeere. And as the treſpas increaſeth, ſo ſhall the puniſhment, Weſt.2.cap.47.An.13.E.1. See ſome alteration in part, Hauens 1.

Nets
Mill pooles

Ouerſeers

1. Treſpaſſe
Burning of nets

Impriſ.

Herring

2 Firſt that no Herring be bought nor ſold in the Sea, till the Fiſhers be come into the Hauen with their Herring, and that the cable of the ſhip be drawen to the land, Stat. of Calice, Anno 31.E.3.cap.1.

Herring

Faire

Hoſtelers

Sale

Forf.

Hoſtelers

xl.s. the laſt

Yarmouth
Hauen
Impriſon
Forf.

3 The Fiſhers be free to ſell their Herring to all that come to the Faire of great Yarmouth, without any diſturbance of their Hoſtelers, or any other. And when the fiſhers will ſell their marchandizes in the port, they ſhall haue their hoſtelers with them, if they there will be, and in their preſence, & in the preſence of other Marchants openly ſhall ſell their merchandizes. And that euery man claime his part for the taking, after the rate of the ſame merchandizes ſo ſold. And the ſaid ſale ſhall be made from the Sunne riſing, till the Sunne going downe, and not before nor after, vpon forfaiture of the ſame merchandizes. And that the ſaid fiſhers be free to buy their victuals, and that that them needeth, where ſhall pleaſe them. And that no Hoſtelers, nor other, buy any for to hang in their houſes, by couin, nor in other maner, at a higher price the laſt, then xl. ſhillinges, but leſſe in as much as he may, according as he may agree with the ſeller. And that none Hoſtelers, nor none of their yeomen, nor none other whatſoeuer they be, comming to the ſaid Faire, ſhall go by land, nor by ſea, to foreſtall Herring priuily, nor apertly, but the herring ſhall come freely vnſold vnto the hauen. Nor that none make buying of freſh Herring in the hauen of Yarmouth, betwixt the feaſts of S. Michaell and S. Martin, vpon paine of impriſonment at the Kinges will, and to forfait all the Herring ſo bought. And that no veſſell called Picar of London, nor of none other place, ſhall enter in the ſaid hauen to abate the Faire, in dammage of the people, vpon the paine of forfaiture of their

veſſell, & all their chattels found within. And that al the hoſtelers be ſworn before the wardens of the ſaid faire, & iniopned vpon a great forfeiture to the king, to receiue their hoſtes wel and conuenably, and to aid and eaſe them reaſonably, taking of euery laſte that ſhall be ſold to other marchants, then to the ſaid Hoſtelers xl.d. And that of herring ſold to yͤ ſame Hoſtelers to take in their houſes, the ſame hoſtelers ſhal take nothing, and that becauſe of the profits, which they ſhal haue of victuals ſold to their ſaid hoſtes, & of their aduantage that they haue more then other, of carriage of Herring ſo by them bought and ſold in their houſes. And that the Hoſtlers becauſe of this ordinance, doe not refuſe their hoſtes, but receiue them and intreat them in good & friendly maner, as they haue done before this time. And that they for the aduauntage of xl.d. the laſt, take vppon them for the paiment of al the Herring that ſhall be ſold by their aſſent to any perſons. And the hundred of Herring, ſhal be accounted by ſixe ſcore, and the laſt of ten thouſand. And that the Marchants of Yarmouth, of London, or elſewhere, ſell the thouſand of Herring to the people, after the rate of the price of the laſte. And that the people of Yarmouth ſell the laſt of red Herring bought for xl.s. freſh within fortie dayes, for halfe a marke of gaine, and not aboue. And that the people of London at ſuch Faire, ſhall bring the laſt from Yarmouth to London for one marke of gaine and not aboue. And alſo two laſtes of ſhotten herring freſh ſhalbe ſold for the price of the rate of the buying of a laſt of full Herring. And ſo of more and leſſe after the ſame rate, and of ſhotten Herring red, the two laſts ſhalbe ſold deerer of a mark thē the laſt of Herrings full red. And that becauſe the carriage of a laſt of ſhotten herring, draweth to as much as the laſt of full Herring, & ſo of more and leſſe, according to the ſame rate. And that the ſhips called the Pikers, ſhall freely buy freſh herring & all other marchandiſes of fiſhes in Kirkly, and els where vppon the coaſtes of the Sea, without impeachment or diſturbance of the Hoſtelers of Yarmouth, or of any other. So alwayes that no more Herring be diſcharged in the road of Kirkley of the Fiſhers ſhips, but as much as may reaſonably ſuffice to the charge of the Pikers, that thither commeth for the ſame cauſe. And that the Fiſhers be compelled to bring all the remnant of their Herring to the ſaid Faire to ſel there: ſo that none ſell Herring in no place aboue the Hauen of Yarmouth by vii. miles, except in the three Townes of Yarmouth: That is to ſay, Eſton, Weſton and Southon, vnleſſe it bee Herring of their owne fiſhing. And our Soueraigne Lorde the King will, that the Barrons of the fiue Ports ſhall doe to be kept and gouerned the ſaid Faire according to the compoſition late made betweene them and the people of the Towne of Yarmouth, confirmed by the kings graundfather. And that the ſame Barrons and Bailiffes of great Yarmouth doe to be kept this preſent ordinance in all pointes, and to be cryed in euery Sunday, betweene Saint Michael and Saint Martin, vpon paine to loſe their franchiſe, and to bee puniſhed at the Kings will. And that the people of Yarmouth ſuffer the ſayd Barrons of the fiue Ports, to gouerne and rule the ſaid faire, after the purport of the ſayde compoſition, and due execution to bee made of this ordinance, vppon the paine laſt aforeſaid. And theſe ordinances in the right of buying and ſelling of Herring ſhal be holden in all the Townes of England, where Herring is taking and ſearched vppon the paines aforeſayd. Stat. of Calice. Anno 31. E.3.cap.2.

Hoſtelers ſworne

Forf.

Hundred Laſt

Marchants

Red herrings

London

Gaine

Shotten herring

Pikers

Hoſtelers

4 The Chanceller and Teaſurer taking to them Juſtices and other of the kings councel, ſuch as to them ſhal ſeem conuenient, ſhal haue power to ordeine remedie of the buying and ſelling of Stockfiſh of Saint Botolph, and ſalmon of Barwick, and of wines, and Fiſh of Briſtruit and elſewhere, to the intent that the king and the people may the better be ſerued: and haue better market then they haue had before this time, and that the ordinances by thē made in this part be firmly holden. Sta. of Calice. An.31.E.3.cap.3

5 All the ſhippes called doggers, and land ſhips appertaining to the Hauen of Blackney, and the coaſts thereto adioyning (that is to ſay) of Sutterley, Winton, Clay, Salthouſe, Sheringham and Crowmere, ſhall deliuer and diſcharge their fiſh within the Hauen of Blackney only, between Beuord and Hodfleet, and in none other place, vppon pain of impriſonment at the kings pleaſure, and forfeiture of the ſame fiſh. And that no fiſh be deliuered and carried out of the ſayd ſhips into any houſe or elſwhere, before the owner of the ſhip in which the fiſh is, & the marchant which bought the ſame fiſh, bee agreed of the price. And this ſhal be done by daylight. An. 31.E.3.cap.1.Sta.3.

6 No fiſher, nor lord of any ſhip, nor none other, ſet hand vpon any fiſher within the ſhip for to trie, chuſe or impaire the fiſh, but onely the buyer or his atturney vppon the ſaid pain. And that no fiſh called Loich fiſh, be choſen or tried but onely in three partes, that is to ſay,

Barrons of 5. Ports Faire

Proclaimed

Loſſe of Franchiſes

Chanceller Treaſurer Juſtices

Stockfiſh Salmon

Ships Blackney

Deliuer fiſh

Impriſon. Forf.

Ship

Loich fiſh

Lob
Ling
Cod
120. to the hundred
Marchants
Faire of Blackney
Dogger fiſh
Price
Fiſh in mud
Retaille
Nets
Hookes
Norfolke
Impriſon
Forf.
Impriſon
Shirife
Attach

Lob, Ling and Cod. And that euery of the ſame iii. ſorts of Lob, Ling and Cod, be good and conuenable, as in olde time hath bin vſed. And in caſe that no Orgeis, that is to ſay, fiſh greater then Lob, be found in the ſhip called a land ſhip, in the hundred of Lob, Ling and Cod, the maſter and mariners ſhall haue of euery hundred of Lob, Ling and Cod (the hundred accounted to ſix ſcore) xx. Orgeis if there be ſo many, & if there be leſſe, the maſter and mariners ſhal haue al the orgeis. And if there be more, the ouerplus aboue the ſcore to euery hundred, ſhal be put to the ſhip boate, in amendment of the price of the ſame, to the profit of the buyer. And alſo by the aduice of the marchants and buyers of the lords comming to the Faire of Blackney, and of the Lords of the ſhips, a price ſhall be ſet at the beginning, and aſſeſſed vppon the fiſh of Dogger fiſh, before that any ſale be made, which price ſhalbe holden during the Faire. And that the ſaid fiſh be ſold at ſuch a price openly & not by couine priuily. And that no lord of ſhips, mariners, nor other, lodge nor do be lodged in their houſes, priuily nor apertly, Fiſh in mud, nor Fiſh ſearched, for to ſell againe another time at retaile, but all ſuch fiſh ſhall be ſold reaſonably within the ſaid bounds, at the faire and price aforeſaid, vppon the ſame paine. And that no man buy nets, hookes nor other inſtruments perteining to fiſhing in the Countie of Norfolk, but lords, maſter and mariners of ſhips, that vſe the myſtery of fiſhing, & which haue to do of ſuch things, vppon pain of impriſonment, & to be ranſomed at the kings will, and to forfeit the thing ſo bought. And that no L. of ſhip, mariner nor other, make impeachment, nor bee Rebel in any point againſt this preſent ordinance: Nor that no mariner nor fiſher, becauſe of this ordinance, let not, nor refuſe to goe in fiſhing as before times they were wont to do, nor diſturbe couenant made betweene Marchant and lord of ſhip, vppon paine of impriſonment, and to be ranſomed at the kings will. And that vppon the ſame a Writ be ſent to the Shirif of Norfolke, that at euery mans complaint that will ſue for the king, or for himſelfe, againſt thoſe that in any point commeth againſt this ordinance: he ſhal do the ſame rebels and treſpaſſers to be attached, and them deteine in priſon, till the king and his Counſell haue ordeined of them that right requireth, after the quantitie of their treſpaſſe. Ordinance for Fiſh. An. 31. Ed. 3. ſtat. 2. cap. 2.

7 It ſhalbe lawful to euery man, of what conditiõ that he be, marchant or other, to buy herring openly and not priuily at ſuch price as may be agreed betwixt him and the ſeller of the ſame herring. And that no man enter in bargaine vppon the buying of the ſame, till he that firſt commeth to bargein ſhall haue an end of his bargein greeable to the ſeller, and that none increaſe vpon other during the firſt bargein vppon paine of forfeiture againſt vs the double of his profer, but euery man ſhall haue the herring ſo bought, according to the bargein thereof made. And that euery fiſher may deliuer and ſell herring and fiſh at euery mart, when he commeth to the ſaid towne of great Yarmouth, without any diſturbance or impeachment, notwithſtanding any ordinance made to the contrary before this time. An. 35. E. 3.

Herring
Buy openly
Forf.
Mart

8 No marchant ſtranger nor denizen, after the feaſt of S. Michael next cõming, ſhall ſell nor ſet to ſale any ſalmon, by but, barrell or half barrel, or any other veſſell, before that it be ſeen, except the ſame but doe hold & contein lxxxiiii. gallons, the barrel xlii. gallons, the half barrel xxi. gallons, well & faithfully packed, vpon pain of forf. for euery but, barrel and half barrell ſo failing their ſaid meaſure vi. s. viii. d. Alſo that no ſuch marchant being vnder the kings obeiſance, after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michael, ſhal ſell or put to ſale any maner of ſalmon by but or other veſſell, except it be well & faithfully packed, that is to ſay, the greater ſalmon by himſelf, without mingling with them any grils or brokẽ bellied ſalmon. And that all ſmall fiſh called grils ſhalbe packed by themſelues onely, without any mingling, vpon pain of forfeiture & loſſe of vi. s. viii. d. for euery but, barrel, & half barrel mingled, packed, and ſet to ſaile contrary to this acte. Alſo that no marchãt or other perſon ſet any herring to ſale, by barrell, half barrell or firking, except the ſame barrell conteine xxxii. gallons, the half barrell and firking after the ſame rate, and that the ſame herring be well, faithfully and iuſtly couched and packed, and that it be of one times taking & ſalting: And that the ſame herring be as good and as well packed in the middeſt, and in euery part of the ſame barrell or other veſſel, as it ſhalbe in the ends of the ſame barrels and other veſſels, vpon paine to forfeit. iii. s. iiii. d. for euery barrel half barrell and firkin, ſo failing their ſayde meaſure, and alſo vpon pain of forfeiture and loſſe of iii. s. iiii. d. for euery barrel half barrell and firkin of herring, ſorted, layed or packed contrary to this acte. Alſo that no ſuch merchant nor palingman ſell or ſet to ſale any Eeles by barrell, halfe barrell or firkin, except the ſame barrel containe xlii. gallons, the half barrel and firkin after the ſame rate.

Marchant
ſtranger
Denizen
Salmon
Contents
barrels
Wel packed
Grils
Forf.
Herring
Barrell
Well packed
Marchant
Palingman

Nor that any ſuch marchant nor palingman, do mingle any galebeaten, ſtorued, or pulled Eeles with the good Eeles, but that the good Eeles be well and iuſtly packed and ſolde by themſelues. Nor that they mingle with the good Eeles, or put to ſale any red Eeles, vppon paine of forf. and loſſe of xx.s. for euery barrel, halfe barrel and firkin ſo failing their meaſure. And alſo vppon paine of forfeiture and loſſe of x.s. for euery barrell, halfe barrell and firkin, ſo mixt, packed and ſet to ſale, as afore is ſaid, contrarie to this Act. Alſo that no ſuch marchant after the ſayd Feaſt, ſell or ſet to ſale any barrelled fiſh, except the ſame fiſh be well and faithfully packed, that is to ſay, the countable fiſh, commonly called tale fiſh, by it ſelf, and the ſmall fiſh called Grils by temſelues, without any mixing of the ſayd fiſhes with the great fiſh, and without mixing or packing of the thokes, or fiſh with broken bellies with the ſayde tale Fiſh or ſmall Fiſh. And that the ſayde tale Fiſh or ſmall Fiſh bee not layed double in the packing. And that euery tale fiſh contein in length from the bone in the finne to the third ioint of the taile xxvi. inches at the leaſt, and that the napes of all ſuch barrelled Fiſh, ſhalbe no longer then the little bone that ſitteth vppon the great finne. And that the bone of euery ſuch ſalt Fiſh ſhall be taken away to the nauell of the ſame Fiſh, And that euery ſuch Fiſh be ſplatted, or opened downe to an handfull of the taile, vppon paine of forfeiting and loſing iii.s. iiii.d. for euery barrell of Fiſh, which hereafter ſhalbe found packed, ſorted, mixt, naped, layed double, or not boned nor ſplatted open according to this Act. Alſo in eſchewing the common damage and deceit aforeſaid: Our ſouereign Lorde the King hath ordeined an enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that all Maiors, Bailifes and gouernors of Cities, boroughs, townes, markets, and all other places of this his Realm for the time being where there be Maiors, Bailifes or Gouernors, ſhall haue power and aucthoritie to name and chuſe diſcreet and expert perſon or perſons, daily to ſearch and gauge all ſuch veſſels as aboue be rehearſed, that they be faithfully packed, and keepe their faithfull meaſure and aſſiſe, according to the ordinances aforeſayd. The one half of all the ſaid fines, forfeitures and pains, and euery of them to be to our ſouereign lord the king, and the other half to him or them of his ſubiects that ſhall ſeiſe or purſue for the ſame, by action of debt, by Writ at the Common Law, by bill or plaint, after the cuſtome of the Citie or Towne where any ſuch fines, forfeitures and paines ſhall hereafter happen to be or fall. And that the defendant in any ſuch action be not admitted to wage nor doe his law, nor that any protection or eſſoine in the kings ſeruices for any ſuch defendants be allowed. Prouided alwayes that this Act be not priudiciall to any perſon or perſons hauing the forfeiture of the goods of Felons, Fugitiues and damned perſons. Moreouer it is ordeined and enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that euery ſuch perſon and perſons ſhall haue and inioy like forfeitures, of and in euery of the premiſſes, within their franchiſes, as the King now hath in other places without, An.22.E.4.cap.2.

Eeles well packed

Forf.

Barrelled fiſh

Tale fiſh

Content in length

Forf.

Maiors Bailifes

Search Gauge

Moitie

9 It may pleaſe the king &c. to confirme, ratifie and eſtabliſh the ſaid Act(s.Anno 22. E.4.cap.2.) and euery thing therein compriſed. And ouer that by the ſame aucthority to ordeine and eſtabliſh, that euery ſuch gauger, packer or ſearcher take no more for gauging of a barrell Salmon, barrell herring, barrell Fiſh, barrell Eeles, half barrel and firkin, for euery piece ſo gauged but a farthing, and for his labor for ſearching & packing, if it be need for a barrel ſalmon from head to head i.d. and for his labor for boning, naping and packing of a barrell Fiſh, if it be need i.d. and for his labor in ſerching and packing of a barrel herring from head to head, if it be need ii.d. and for ſearching and packing of euery barrell of Eeles ii.d. and for ſearching and packing of euery half barrell from head to head i.d. for euery half barrel of Eeles ſearching and packing i.d. and for ſearching and packing of euery Firkin of Herring if it be needfull ob. And ouer that, that all and euery ſuch gauger, ſercher and packer, ẏ miſbehaueth or offēdeth in any thing conncering the ſayd Offices of gauger, ſercher & packer, contrary to this act, and ſo proued before any of the ſayd Maiors, Bailifes or gouernors of any Citie, Towne, borough, market or any other place within this Realm, where he or they ſo be gaugers, packers or ſearchers, gauger, packer or ſearcher, ſhall loſe and forfeit his ſayd office, and the ſame from henceforth no longer to enioy, any leaſe, grant, or graunts thereof made notwithſtanding, and for further puniſhment, to haue & ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of xl. dayes, without baile or mainpriſe. Prouided alway that the ſayd ſercher and packer, or any of them ſhall nothing receiue of the ſaid Fees by colour of their office, but only for ſuch buts barrels, half barrels & firkins, as by thē hereafter ſhall bee ſufficiently ſearched and packed, and be not afore ſufficiently packed: this preſent Acte to beginne and take effect at the Feaſt of Eaſter next comming, and not be-

Gauger Packer, Searcher

Gaugers fee

Packers fee

Offend

Proued Maiors Bailifs

Forf.

Impriſon

fore. An.11.H.7.cap.23.

Foreſtaling
Regrating

10 An.25.H.8.cap.4. An act was made againſt foreſtaling and regrating of Fiſh, and againſt buying and ſelling of Fiſh, againſt marchants aduenturers into Iſland. But it is repealed by An.35.H.8.cap.5.

Killing of frie
Spawne

11 An.25.H.8.cap.7. An act was made to endure for ten yeres, againſt the killing of yong frie and ſpawne of Eeles and Salmons and Kepper Salmon, vpon forfeitures there declared.

Pondes
Stewes
In the night
Breaking of dammes
Felonie
Seuerall waters
Conuict
Impriſon.
Good abearing

12 An.31.H.8.cap.2. Fiſhing of ponds, ſtewes or motes with intent to ſteale Fiſh, betweene ſixe a clocke in the euening, to ſixe a clock in the morning, againſt the will of the poſſeſſors, and alſo vnlawfull breaking of the heads of ſeuerall ponds, ſtewes or motes, by day or night, whereby Fiſh is taken or deſtroyed againſt the will of the poſſeſſors is made felonie. But thoſe felonies be repealed by 1.Ed.6.cap.12. and by 1.M.1. Seſſi. And in the ſaid Acte of An.31.H.8.cap.2. It is further enacted, that if any ſuch euil diſpoſed perſons, after the Feaſt before limited, doe fiſh in the day time at any other time then is before rehearſed, in any ſuch ſeuerall pondes, ſtewes or motes, with any maner of nettes, hookes or baits, as is aforeſayd, what kinde ſo euer they be of, againſt the will, pleaſure and minde of the owners or poſſeſſors of the ſaid ſeuerall pondes, ſtewes or motes, not hauing any maner of colour of title ſo to doe, and thereof be lawfully conuicted at the ſute of our Soueraigne Lorde the king, or of the partie grieued: that then the ſaides partie ſo conuicted, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of three moneths, and after the ſayde three moneths expired, ſhall finde ſufficient ſuretie for his or their good abearing, or els to remaine ſtill in priſon without baile or mainpriſe, vntill ſuch time as he or they can finde ſuch ſuretie. An.31.H.8.cap.2.

Buying of fiſh
Strangers

13 Anno 33.Hen.8.capit.2. An acte was made againſt buying of Fiſh of Strangers vppon the Sea, or beyond the Sea, to indure to the latter ende of the Parliament. And after Anno 37. Hen.8. cap.23. it was continued, and after Anno 5.Ed.6.cap.17. it was continued, and after Anno 7.Edw.6. capit.11. it was continued. And after Anno 1.M.1. Parliament. cap.13. it was continued to the ende of the next Parliament, and then it expired.

Admirals
Officers
Marchants
New found land
Ireland
Exactions
Admirall
Officer
Exact
Money
No reward
Licence
Forf.
Firſt offence
Moitie
Second offence
Forf. office
Fine

14 Foraſmuch as within theſe few yeres now laſt paſt, there hath beene leuied, perceiued and taken by certaine of yͤ Officers of the Admiraltie, of ſuch Marchaunts and Fiſhermen, as haue vſed and practiſed the aduentures and iourneys into Iſland, New found land, Ireland and other places commodious for fiſhing, and the getting of Fiſh, in, and vpon the Seas, or otherwiſe by way of Marchandiſe in thoſe partes, diuers great exactions, as ſummes of money, dole, or ſhares of Fiſh, and ſuch other like things, to the great diſcouragement and hinderance of the ſame Marchants and Fiſhermen, and to no little dammage to the whole Common weale: And whereof alſo great complaints haue beene made, and information alſo yerely to the kings Maieſties moſt honorable Counſell: For reformation whereof, and to the intent alſo, that the ſayde Marchants and Fiſhermen, may haue occaſion the rather to practiſe and vſe the ſame trade of Marchandiſe, and fiſhing freely, without any ſuch charges, or exactions as is before limited, whereby it is to bee thought that more plentie of fiſh ſhall come into this Realme, and thereby to haue the ſame at the more reaſonable prices: Be it &c. that neither the Admirall nor any other Officer or miniſter, Officers or miniſters of the admiraltie for the time being, ſhal in any wiſe hereafter exact, receiue or take by himſelfe, his ſeruaunt, deputie, ſeruantes, or deputies, of any ſuch Marchaunt or Fiſhermen, any ſumme or ſummes of money, doles or ſhares of fiſh, or any other reward, benefit, or aduantage whatſoeuer it bee, for any licence to paſſe this Realme to the ſayde voyages, or any of them: Nor vppon any reſpect concerning the ſayd voyages or any of them, vppon paine to forfeit for the firſt offence treble the ſumme, or treble the value of the reward, benefite or aduantage that any ſuch Officer or miniſter ſhall hereafter haue or take of any ſuch Marchaunt or Fiſherman: For the which forfeiture the partie grieued, and euery other perſon or perſons whatſoeuer hee or they bee, ſhall and may ſue for the ſame, by information, bill, plaint or action of debt, in any of the Kings Courtes of Record: The king to haue the one moitie, and the partie complaining the other moitie, in which ſute no eſſoine &c. and for the ſecond offence, the partie ſo offending, not onely to loſe and forfeit his and their office or offices in the admiraltie, but alſo to make fine and ranſome at the kings will & pleaſure. An.2.E.6.ca.6.

Frie
Orford

15 An.4.H.7.cap.21. An act was made to endure to the beginning of the next Parliament, for the keeping and ſauing of the frie of fiſh in the Hauen of Orford in Suffolke.

☞

16 For the preſeruation of ſpawne, frie and yong breed of fiſh in riuers and ſtreames both ſalt & freſh, wherewith heretofore ſwine

and dogs haue beene fed, to the great hinderance of the Common wealth: Be it &c. that no perſon or perſons of what eſtate, degree, or condition ſoeuer he or they be, from and after the firſt day of Iune next comming, with any maner of nette, wele, but, taining, kepper, lime, creele, raw, fagnet, trolnet, trimnet, trimbote, ſtalbote, webliſter, ſeur, lamet, or wͭ any deuice or ingines made of haire, wool, line, canuas, or ſhall vſe any heling net, or trimlebote, or by any other deuice, ingine, cautels, wayes or meanes whatſoeuer, heretofore made or deuiſed, or hereafter to bee made or deuiſed, ſhall take and kill any yong brood, ſpawne or frie of eeles, Salmon, pike or pikerel, or of any other fiſh in any fludgate, pipe at the taile of any mill, weare, or in any ſtreites, ſtreames, brookes, riuer ſalt or freſh, within this Realme of England, Wales, Barwick, or the marches thereof, or ſhal from and after the firſt day of Iune next comming, by any of the wayes or meanes aforeſaid, or otherwiſe in any riuer or place aboue ſpecified, take and kill any Salmons, or trouts not being in ſeaſon, being kepper ſalmons, or kepper trouts, ſhedder ſalmōs, or ſhedder trouts. And bee it further enacted &c. that no perſon or perſons of what eſtate, degree & condition he or they ſhalbe of, from & after the ſaid firſt day of Iune, by any of ẏ means aforeſaid in any of ẏ riuers or places aboue named, ſhal take and kill any pike or pikerel not being in length ten ynches fiſh & more, nor any ſalmon not being in length xvi. ynches fiſh and more, nor any Trout not being in length viii. ynches or more, nor any Barbell not being in length xii. ynches or more. And to the intent the ſaid yong frie, brood or ſpawne may bee preſerued, according to the true meaning hereof: Bee it therefore enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that no maner of perſon or perſons, from & after ẏ firſt day of Iune next cōming ſhal fiſh or take fiſh wͭ any maner of nets, tramell, keepe, wore, belue, creele, or by any other ingine, deuice, wayes or meanes whatſoeuer, in any Riuer or other places aboue mentioned, but onely with nette or tramell, whereof euery meſh or maſke ſhall bee two ynches and an halfe broad, angling excepted. Prouided neuertheleſſe, and bee it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that in all ſuch places where Smelts, Loches, Minnies, Bulheads, Gudgeons, or Eeles, haue beene vſed to be taken and killed, that in all ſuch places, it ſhall bee lawfull onely for the taking of Smelts, Loches, Minnies, Gudgeons and Eeles, to vſe ſuch nets, lepes, and other ingines, deuiſes, wayes and means, as heretofore hath been vſed for the taking of the ſame, ſo that ſuch perſon or perſons vſing or occupying ſuch nets or other ingins, as is laſt afore mentioued, doe not take, kill or deſtroy any other fiſh with the ſaid nettes or ingins, contrary to the tenor and forme aboue in this ſtatute contained. And be it further enacted, that if any perſon or perſons, after the aforeſayde day limitted in this preſent Acte, offend in any of the pointes before rehearſed, contrary to the tenor, forme and purport of any part of the ſame: that then euery ſuch perſon and perſons ſo offending, ſhall loſe and forfeit for euery time of his or their offence the ſumme of twentie ſhillings, and the fiſh ſo taken, contrary to the tenor hereof, and alſo the vnlawfull nets, ingins, deuiſes and inſtrumentes whatſoeuer they bee, wherewith or whereby ſuch offences ſhall fortune to be made, committed, or done. And to the intent that a perfect execution may be had of this preſent Acte: Bee it further ordeined by auctoritie aforeſaid, that the Lord Admirall of England, and the Maior of the Citie of London for the time being, and all and euery other perſon and perſons, bodyes politick and corporate, which by graunt or other lawfull wayes or meanes lawfully haue or ought to haue any conſeruation or preſeruation of any Riuers, ſtreames or Waters, or puniſhments, & correctiō of offences committed in any of them: ſhall haue full power and auctoritie by vertue of this Acte to inquire of all offences to bee committed and done contrary to the effect and true meaning of this Acte, within his or their ſuch lawfull rule, gouernment, iuriſdiction and conſeruation, by the othes of twelue men or more, and to heare and determine al and euery the ſame offences cōmitted wͭin his or their ſuch iuriſdiction, conſeruation, rule and gouernment. And that all ſuch paines and forfeitures as ſhall riſe or grow by the reaſon of ſuch conuiction, for any the offences aforeſaide, ſhall bee to the vſe of euery of the ſayde perſon or perſons, being no body politicke or corporate, nor head of any body politique or corporate before whom ſuch conuiction, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be had, and to the vſe of euery ſuch body politique and corporate, as heretofore haue lawfully had any fines, forfeitures and amerciaments for any offence vnlawfully committed or done in any ſuch their iuriſdiction or conſeruacies, vppon conuiction had before the head of any ſuch body politique or corporate. And that alſo the Lorde of euery Leete within this Realme of England and Wales or the dominions of the ſame, ſhall

Ingines
Nets

Spawne
Fludgate
Weare

Wales
Barwicke

Salmons
Troutes
Kepper

Pike or pikerell
x. ynches
Salmon
xvi ynches
Trout
viii. ynches
Barbell
xii. ynches

Nets
Ingine
Meſhe
Angling

Smelts
Loches
Eeles

Forf.

L. Admirall
Maior of London

Conſeruators

Inquire

Othes of xii.
Oier & ter.

Forf.

Vſe

L. of Leete

haue full power and authoritie to inquire of al the offences contrary to the purport, tenor and forme of this ſtatute within the precinct of their ſaid Leete, ſuch inquirie to be had in the manner and forme, and after ſuch ſort, as common amerciaments or other things inquirable in their Court or Leete, haue beene lawfully vſed and accuſtomed to bee had and made, and that vppon euery ſuch preſentment had in any Court or Leete, by the oth of twelue men or more, as is aforeſaid of any offence or offences, made contrary to the tenor of this eſtatute: that then all ſuch forfeitures aboue in this ſtatute limitted & appointed for ſuch offence, ſhall bee vnto the Lord of the ſame Leete for the time being, to his owne vſe for euer, and ſhall be leuied in ſuch maner and forme, as amerciaments for affaires committed within the precinct of ſuch Leete, haue beene vſed and accuſtomed to be leuied. And if any Leete after the ſayd firſt day of Iune, be kept within this Realme of England or Wales, or the dominions thereof, and the Stewarde of the ſayde Leete for the time being, or other for him, doe not charge the Iurie ſworne in ſuch Leete, to inquire of all the offences done within the precinct of the ſayde Leete, contrary to the tenor and forme of this Statute: that then the Steward of the ſaid Leete to loſe and forfeit fortie ſhillings. The one moitie of which forfaiture ſhall be to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to him that will ſue for the ſame. And if any Iurie ſworne in any Leete, and being charged to inquire of the offences committed within the precinct of that Leete, doe wilfully and willingly conceale and make default in preſentment, or doe not preſent the offence and offenders: that then it ſhall be lawfull to the Steward or bailife of the Leete or his or their Deputie for the time being, to impanel one other Iurie within the ſame Leete, and to inquire of ſuch concealment, default and nonpreſentment, and that vpon ſuch concealment, default or nonpreſentment found and preſented, euery of the ſaid Iurors which ſo did conceale, make default, or not preſent, ſhal loſe and forfeit for euery ſuch offence xx.s. to the Lorde of the ſame Leete, the ſame to bee leuied in manner and forme as is aforeſayde, for the other offences limitted and expreſſed. And it is further enacted by authoritie aforeſayd, that if the offences aboue mentioned, touching the taking, killing or deſtroying of fiſh, or frie and ſpawne, be not preſented at the Leete where they ſhall bee committed, within one yeere next after the offence committed, that the Iuſtices of Peace in their Seſſions, Iuſtices of Oier and determiner, and Iuſtices of Aſſiſes in their ſeuerall circuits, ſhall haue full power and auctoritie to inquire thereof, and to heare and determine all the offences committed contrary to the tenor of this eſtatute: Sauing alwayes to al and euery perſon and perſons, bodies politique and corporate and euery of them, all ſuch right, title, intereſt, claime, priuiledge and conſeruation, and inquirie and puniſhment of, and for any the offences aforeſayde, as they or any of them lawfully haue and enioy, or of right ought to haue and enioy by any maner meanes: any thing in this Acte to the contrary notwithſtanding: this Acte to endure to the ende of the next Parliament. Prouided alwayes that this Act or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extende vnto the fiſhing of the Riuer or water of Tewde, nor to any Riuer or water whereof the Queenes maieſty is anſwered of any yeerly rent or profit, nor to the owners, Farmors and occupiers of the riuer of Vſk or Wye in the countie of Monmoth, for any fiſh hereafter to be takē in any the riuers or waters before mentioned & expreſſed, but that it may bee lawfull at all ſeaſonable time and times hereafter for ſuch as haue or ſhall haue any manner of intereſt therein, to take and fiſh the ſayde Riuers and waters, in ſuch maner and forme, as heretofore hath been vſed and accuſtomed, not vſing any nette or ingine, to the intent willingly to take, kill and deſtroy the ſpawne, breede or frie breeding of any king of fiſh within the ſayd ſeuerall Riuers or waters: this Act or any thing therein mentioned or contained to the contrary notwithſtāding. An.1. El.ca.17

Inquire

Preſentment

Vſe

Leete

Steward

Forf.
Moitie

Iurie

Conceale

Another Iurie

Forf.

Deſtroying of fiſh

Iuſt. of P.
Iuſt. of Oier.
Iuſt. of Aſſ.

Inquire Oier & ter.

Bodyes politique

Tewde

Ingine

Spawne

This Act was diſcontinued 8. Eliz. and reuiued 13. Eliz. cap. 25. and continued vnto the ende of the next Parliament. And 14. Eliz. ca. 11. likewiſe continued vntill the ende of the next Parliament. This Acte was continued by Anno 27. Eliza. cap. 11. vntill the end of the next Parliament. And An. 29. Eliz. cap. 5. it was continued to the end of the next Parl. And An. 31. Eliz. cap. 10. it was continued to the ende of the next Parl. And An. 35. Eliz. ca. 7. it was continued to the end. of the Parliament next inſuing. ¶ Note that Iuſtices of Peace, ſeem to haue been Conſeruators of Riuers, at the making of this ſtatute, by the ſtatute of An. 17. R. 2. cap. 9. which ſee after Hauens 2. And An. 39. Elizabeth cap. 18. it was continued vntil the end of the next Parliament. And An. 43. El. ca. 9. it was enacted to continue in force vntil the end of the firſt Seſſi-

Diſcontinued
Continued

on of the next Parliament.

17 Where diuers perſons of great poſſeſſions, haue of long time had, and many now of late haue made in their ſeuerall groundes, pooles &c. for the increaſe of fiſh, for the prouiſion of their houſes, and haue incloſed many parcels of their grounds for Deere, and haue Haukes breeding in their Woods for their commoditie, and the ſame haue bene by euill diſpoſed perſons broken into, cut out, and ſet open, and the fiſh, Deere, and Hauks taken and ſtollen, whereby many riots and other inconueniences haue bene perpetrated: For remedie whereof bee it enacted, &c. that if any perſon or perſons, after the Feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming, ſhal at any time by day or by night, vnlawfully without authoritie, breake, cut downe, cut out, or deſtroy any head or heads, damme or dams of any ponds, pooles, motes, ſtagnes, ſtewes, or ſeueral pits wherein fiſh are or ſhall happen to bee put in, or ſtored withall, by the owners or poſſeſſioners thereof, or do, or ſhall wrongfully fiſh in any the ſaide ſeuerall pondes, pooles, motes, ſtagnes, ſtewes or pittes, to the intent to deſtroy, kill, take or ſteale away any of the ſame fiſh, againſt the will, minde or pleaſure of the owners or poſſeſſioners of the ſame, not hauing any lawfll title, or aucthoritie ſo to doe, and thereof be lawfully conuicted at the ſute of our ſoueraigne Lady the Queen, her heirs or ſucceſſors, or the partie grieued: ſhall ſuffer impriſonment of his or their bodies by the ſpace of three moneths, and ſhall yeeld and pay to the partie grieued, his treble damages and after the ſaid 3. moneths expired, ſhal find ſufficient ſureties for his or their good abearing againſt the Q. our ſoueraign Lady, her heires & ſucceſſors, and al her leige people, for the ſpace of 7. yeres after, or els ſhall remaine and continue ſtill in priſon without baile or mainpriſe, vntill ſuch time as he or they ſo offending, can & ſhall finde ſuch ſufficient ſureties, during the ſaid time and ſpace of 7, yeres as is aforeſaid. And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie of this preſent Parliament, that if any perſon or perſons, after the ſayde feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming, at any time by night or by day in maner aforeſaid, wrongfully or vnlawfully breake or enter into any parke empaled,, or any other ſeuerall ground cloſed with wall, pale or hedge, and vſed for the keeping, breeding and cheriſhing of deer, and ſo wrongfully hunt, driue or chaſe out, or take, kil or ſlea any deer within any ſuch empaled park or cloſed ground with wal, pale or other incloſure, & vſed for Deere as is aforeſaid, or doe or ſhall take away any Hauke or Hauks, or the egs of any of thẽ, by any wayes or meanes vnlawfully out of any the woods or groũd of any perſon or perſons (not hauing lawful authoritie or licence ſo to do) and thereof be lawfully conuicted at the ſute of our ſoueraign Lady the Queene, or the partie grieued as is aforeſaide, ſhall likewiſe ſuffer impriſonment of his or their bodies, by the ſpace of 3. moneths, and ſhall yeeld and pay to the partie grieued his treble damages. And after the ſaid 3. moneths, expired ſhall finde ſufficient ſureties for his or their good abearing, for the ſpace of 7. yeres after, againſt yͤ Queenes maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, and all her leige people, as is aforeſaid, or els ſhal remain and continue ſtill in priſon, without baile or mainpriſe, vntill ſuch time as he or they ſo offending, can & ſhall finde ſuch ſufficient ſureties, during the ſaid terme of 7. yeres as is afore rehearſed. Prouided alwayes that this act, or any thing therein contained, extend not to any parke or incloſed ground hereafter to be made & vſed for Deere, without the grant or licence of our ſoueraign Lady the Queene, her heires, ſucceſſors or progenitors. Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull for the party grieued, to ſue and take his further remedie againſt all and euery ſuch offender or offenders for his loſſe and damage, and to recouer the treble value of the ſame in this behalf, aſwell before the Iuſtices of Oier and determiner, Iuſtices of Aſſiſe in their circuits, and Iuſtices of peace, as elſewhere, in any other the Queens courts of record, and that vppon the true fatiſfaction of the ſaid treble damages to the partie grieued, or vpon the confeſſion and knowledge thereof by the ſame party, before the Iuſtices in open Seſſions, to be holden within the County where the offence was committed, it ſhalbe at the liberty of the ſame partie grieued, to whom the ſaid offence was committed, to releaſe at his pleaſure the ſaid ſuertiſhip of good abearing, at any time within yͤ ſaid 7. yeres, or before: any thing in this act before ſpecified or expreſſed, to the cõtrary notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the Iuſtices of Oier and determiner, Iuſtices of aſſiſes in their circuits, & Iuſtices of the peace and goale deliuerie in their Seſſions, ſhall by verture hereof, haue power and authoritie to inquire, heare & determine all & ſinguler the offences aforeſaid, & to make & award proces therupon, aſwell vpon indictments taken before thẽ, as by bil of complaint, informatiõ or any other actiõ, in which ſute or action, no eſſoin, wager of law, or protectiõ ſhalbe alowed.

Vnlawfully

Heads of Ponds

Wrongfully Seuerall

Conuict

Impriſon.

Good abearing

7. yeres Without baile or mainpriſe

Night or day Parke

Deere Hunt Kill any Deere Haukes

Haukes egs

Conuict

Impriſon

3. damages

Good abearing

Without baile or mainpriſe

Parke

Q. graunt

Recouer 3. value

Iuſt. of Oier.

Iuſt. of Aſſ.

Iuſt of P.

3. damages

Confeſſion

Open ſeſſ.

Releaſe Good abearing

Iuſt. of oier.

Iuſt. of aſſ.

Iuſt. of P.

Inquire

Oier & ter.

Proces

Indictments

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayd, that if any perſon or perſons, at any time hereafter ſhal fortune to be boũd before any of the Juſtices before mentioned, to the Queene, her heires or ſucceſſors, for his or their good abearing for ſeuen yeres according to the tenor of this acte, and the ſame partie or parties ſo bound, ſhall afterwardes within the ſeuen yeres come before the Juſtices of Peace of the ſayde Countie, where the ſayd offence was committed, or ſome of them in open Seſſions and there in the ſayde open Seſſions confeſſe and acknowledge his or their ſayd offence or offences, and bee ſorie therefore & ſatiſfie the partie or parties grieued, according to the tenor of this act: that then the ſame Juſtices before whom the ſayd confeſſion ſhal be ſo made, ſhall and may haue power and aucthoritie by vertue of this acte (in the ſame open Seſſions, or in any other open Seſſions afterwardes to bee holden before the ſayd Juſtices in the ſaide Countie, within the ſaid terme of ſeuen yeres, if it ſhal ſeeme good to their diſcretions) to diſcharge the ſayd Recogniſance and bond ſo taken, and alſo the partie and parties ſo bound: This acte or any thing contained to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. Anno 5. Elizabeth cap. 21.

Being bound to good abearing, do confeſſe his fault

Open ſeſſ.

Diſcretion
Diſcharge

Flaxe and Hempe.

☞ FOr the better putting in practiſe of making of linnen cloth within this realme, to the increaſe of the commõ wealth of the ſame, and to ſet a worke a number of idle people: Be it &c. that all maner of perſons, of what degree, eſtate or condition they be of, hauing to their occupation threeſcore Acres of errable land or paſture, or threeſcore acres of errable land and paſture, being apt for tillage, ſhall yerely for euer, after the Feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangel next comming, at their proper coſtes and charges, till and ſowe or cauſe to bee tilled and ſowen in ſeaſonable time, one Rood, that is to ſay, the fourth part of an Acre of the land being in their occupation, as is aforeſayd, with Line ſeed otherwiſe called Flaxe ſeed, or Hempſeed, or with both, the ſayd Rood to be ſowen in one place together, or in the ſeuerall places at their pleaſure. And ſo from the ſayde Feaſt yerely ſhall till and ſow, or cauſe to bee tilled and ſowen one Rood for euery fortie Acres, which hee or they ſhall happen to haue in occupation, as is aforeſaid, without any fraude or couin, vppon pain to forfeit three ſhillings and foure pence for euery fortie Acres which any perſon or perſons ſhall haue in occupation, as is aforeſayde, and not till and ſow, or cauſe to be tilled and ſowen one Rood, according to this acte, in manner and forme afore rehearſed. And it is alſo enacted that all Juſtices of Peace in their Seſſions, and Maiors, Shirifes and Bailifes, in Cities, Boroughs and Townes corporate, in their Seſſions, or other Courtes within the limits of their Commiſſions and aucthorities, ſhall haue full power and aucthoritie, to inquire of the offendors in this acte, aſwell by the othes of twelue men, as otherwiſe by information, by their diſcretions. And if any perſon or perſons be preſented afore them, within the limits of their aucthorities, or any information giuen to them of any offendors in this Acte: that then they ſhall haue full power and aucthoritie vppon euery ſuch preſentment, or information, to make Proceſſe againſt the offendors of this act, like as is commonly vſed vppon Indictments of treſpaſſe, And if any bee preſented, and afterward be conuicted by confeſſion or otherwiſe, that he hath offended contrary to this Acte, that then hee ſhall bee put to no leſſe forfeiture then is aforeſaide, to the vſe of the King our Soueraigne Lorde, if the offence be without Cities, Boroughes, or Townes corporate. And if the offence bee within any Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, then the ſayde fine to bee to the vſe of the Maior, Shirife or Baylifes of the ſayd Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, where the offence ſhall be preſented. And if any bee conuict by confeſſion or otherwiſe by examination vppon any information made by any perſon or perſons againſt any offendor or offendors of this acte: that then euery ſuch perſon ſo conuict vppon any information, ſhall loſe ſuch forfeit, as is aboue remembred: The one halfe thereof to the King our Soueraign Lorde, and the other halfe to ſuch as make the information. And that for the leuying of euery ſuch forfeiture, aſwell the Juſtices of Peace, as Maiors, Shirifes and Bailifes, within the limits of their Commiſſions and authorities, haue full power and authoritie, to make ſuch Proceſſe, as they ſhall ſeeme by their diſcretions. Prouided alwayes, that none information at the ſute of any perſon concerning this act, ſhalbe of any effect to put any perſon to anſwere, or loſſe of forfeiture, except the ſame informatiõ be exhibited within one yeere next after the offence done contrary to this Acte: Nor that any information or preſentment for the King bee of any effect to put any perſon to any aunſwere, or

60. Acres

Sow
4. Part of one acre

Flaxe
Hempe

xl. acres

Juſt. of P.
Maiors

Proces

Forf.

Moitie

Execution

Diſcretion

One yeere

ii.yeeres
Parkes
Fennes
Acres
ii.yeeres
Incloſed ground for deere
Spirituall perſons

loſſe of any forfeiture by vertue of this acte, except the ſaid information or preſentment for the king, be within two yeeres next after the offence done and committed contrary to this acte. Prouided alſo, that Parkes of Deere, woods, groues, low grounds for meadowes, felles, fennes, ſalt marſhes, heath groundes, Commons and ſuch other like groundes, the nature whereof is not apt for tillage, nor any lands or paſture, which hath not beene put in tillage, within the ſpace of fiftie yeeres, ſhall not be accounted in, nor of the number of acres, for the which any perſon ſhalbe bound to till and ſow any the ſeeds aforeſaid, by vertue of this act: any thing in this acte to the contrary notwithſtanding. And it is further ordred, that the acres ſhalbe accounted after the rate of viii. ſcore perches for the acre, and euery perche containing xvi. foot & an halfe, of the rule, and not otherwiſe. Prouided alway that this acte, or any thing therein contained extend not to ſuch lands as haue fortuned, or ſhall fortune to be plowed, tilled, or broken i.ii.or iii.yeeres together, in x.or xii.yeeres or other longer ſeaſon, onely for cleanſing of the ſame from moſſe, molehils, buſhes, or like thing, or for proofe of the aptneſſe of the ground to beare corne, and not vſed otherwiſe in time paſt in tillage, ſo that in thoſe yeeres that it ſhall fortune the ſaide lands not afore excepted to be ſo plowed, tilled, or broken, the ſame order be obſerued in ſowing the portion therof with line or hempſeed, as is aforeſaid. Ne alſo ſhall extend to any grounds incloſed or to be incloſed, wherein deere haue bin, be, or ſhalbe kept by the kings grant, or otherwiſe: any thing in this preſent acte made to the contrary notwithſtanding. And foraſmuch as ſpiritual perſons which do, or ſhall haue in their handes and occupation lands for expences of their houſhold, cannot conueniently otherwiſe take any profite of ſuch flaxe or hempe, as growe vpon the ſame, vnleſſe by ſale to other perſons: Be it therefore enacted, that it may be lawfull to all and ſinguler ſpirituall perſons, hauing in their handes and occupation, any maner landes for expences of their houſholds, not prohibited by the lawe, to ſell ſuch flaxe and hempe, as ſhall grow vpon their lands, ſo being in their own hands & occupation, as is aforeſaid: any acte, ſtatute, or prouiſion made to the contrary notwithſtanding. This acte to continue to the laſt day of the nexte Parliament. Anno 24. H.8.cap.4. This Statute was reuiued in ſome ſorte with ſome alteration by 5 Eliz. cap.5. which ſee after in Ships 13.

Watering of hempe or flax
Moitie Forf.
Court of Record
Leete
Lawday

2 It ſhall not be lawfull to any perſon or perſons, at any time hereafter, to water any maner of hempe or flaxe in any riuer, running water, ſtreame, brooke, or other common pond, where beaſts be vſed to be watred, but onely on the ground, or pits for the ſame ordeined, and to bee ordained, made and prouided, or els in other their owne ſeuerall ponds, vpon paine euery perſon and perſons offending or doing contrary to the tenor, meaning and purport of this ſtatute, to loſe and forfeit for euery time ſo doing, xx.s. The one halfe thereof to be to our ſoueraigne lord the king, and the other halfe thereof to the party grieued, or to any other the kinges ſubiectes that will ſue for the ſame forfaiture, in any Court of record, leete, or lawday, by action of debt, bill, plaint, information, or otherwiſe, in which ſute, no protection, wager of lawe, eſſoine, or other dilatorie plee ſhall be admitted or allowed. An.33.H.8.cap.17.

Fooles, Lunatikes & Madmen.

King
Warde
No waſte
Heires

The King ſhall haue ward of the lands of naturall fooles, taking the profites of them without waſte or deſtruction, and finde to them their neceſſaries, of whoſe fee ſoeuer that the lands be holden. And after the death of ſuch Idiots, hee ſhall render it to the right heires, ſo that ſuch Idiots ſhall not alien, nor their heires ſhall be diſherited, Prærogatiua Reg. An.17.E.2.cap.9.

King
Lands kept without waſte
Ouerplus
Diſtribution

2 Alſo the King ſhall prouide, when any (that before time hath had his wit and memorie) happen to faile of his witte, as there are many per lucida interualla, i. by euident ſpaces, that their landes and tenements ſhall be ſafely kept without waſte or deſtruction, and that they and their houſhold ſhall liue and be conueniently mainteined with the profites of the ſame, and the reſidue beſides their ſuſtentation, ſhalbe kept to their vſe, to bee deliuered vnto thẽ, when they come to right minde. So that ſuch lands and tenements ſhall in no wiſe bee aliened. And the king ſhall take nothing to his owne vſe, and if the partie die in ſuch eſtate, then the reſidue ſhall bee diſtributed for his ſoule, by the aduiſe of the Ordinarie. Prærog. Regis An.17.Ed.2.cap.10.

Forcible entrie.

☞ Enter with force
Conuict

The King defendeth, that none from henceforth make any Entrie into any landes and tenements, but in caſe where entrie is giuen by the lawe, and in ſurh caſe not with ſtrong hand, nor with multitude of people, but onely in peaceable and eaſie maner. And if any man foom henceforth doe to the contrary, and thereof be duely conuict, he ſhal be

Impriſ.
Fine

be puniſhed by impriſonment of his body, and thereof ranſomed at the kinges will. An. 5. R. 2. cap. 7.

☞
Hold with force
Inſurrection
Riots
Routs
Complaint
Iuſt. of P.
Power of the Countie
Enter with force
The next gaole
Conuict of Record
Fine
Shirife
Aſſiſt
Impriſon
Fine
Benefices

2 The ordinances and ſtatutes made and not repealed, of them that make entries with ſtrong hand into landes and tenements or other poſſeſſions, and hold themſelues in with force: And alſo of all thoſe that make inſurrection or great ridings, riots, routs, or aſſemblies, in diſturbance of the peace, or of the common law, or in affray of the people, ſhall be holden & kept, and fully executed: Ioyned to the ſame, that at all times that ſuch forcible entries be made, & complaint thereof commeth to the Iuſtices of the peace, or to any of thē, that the ſame Iuſtices or Iuſtice, taking ſufficient power of the county, and go to the place where ſuch forcible entry with force is made, & if they find any ẏ hold ſuch place forcibly after ſuch entry made, they ſhalbe taken and put in the next gaole, there to abide conuict by the record of the ſame Iuſtices or Iuſtice till they haue made fine & ranſome to the king. And that all they of the County, aſwell the ſhirife as other, ſhall attend vpon the Iuſtices, to goe and aſſiſt them to arreſt ſuch offendors, vpon paine of impriſonment, and to make a fine to the king. And in the ſame maner it ſhalbe done of them that make ſuch forcible entries into benefices or offices of holy Church. Anno 15. R. 2. cap. 2.

✠
☞
Peaceable entrie
Hold with force
Remoued
Shirife
Refuſe to pay
Delay
Defraude

3 Forasmuch as the ſaid ſtatute (S. of An. 15. R. 2. before 2.) doth not extend to entries into tenements in peaceable maner, and after holdē wͭ force, nor if the perſons which enter with force into lands or tenements, be remoued & voided before the comming of the ſaide Iuſtices or Iuſtice, as before, nor no pain ordained if the ſhirife do not obey the commandement & precept of the ſaide Iuſtices, for to execute the ſaide ordinance, many wrongfull and forcible entries be daily made, in lands & tenements by ſuch as haue no right, & alſo diuers gifts, feoffements, and diſcontinuances, ſometimes made to Lords, and other puiſſant perſons and extortioners within the counties where they bee conuerſant, to haue maintenance, and ſometime to ſuch perſons as be vnknowen to thē ſo put out, to the intent to delay & defraud ſuch rightfull poſſeſſors of their right & recouery for euer, to the final diſheriſon of diuers of the K. faithfull liege people, & likely daily to increaſe, if due remedy be not prouided in this behalfe. Our ſoueraigne lord the K. conſidering the premiſſes, hath ordayned, that the ſaid ſtatute, & all other ſtatutes of ſuch entries or alienations made in times paſt, ſhalbe holdē and duely executed: Ioyned to the ſame, that from henceforth where any that doth make ſuch forcible entry into lands, tenements, or other poſſeſſions, or them holde forcibly, after complaint thereof made (within the ſame county where ſuch entry is made) to the Iuſtices of peace, or to one of them, by the partie grieued, that the Iuſtices or Iuſtice ſo warned, within a conuenable time, do the ſaid ſtatute duely to be executed, and that at the coſtes of the parties ſo grieued. And moreouer, though that ſuch perſons making ſuch entries be preſent, or elſe voided before the comming of the ſaid Iuſtices or Iuſtice: Neuertheleſſe, the ſame Iuſtices or Iuſtice in ſome good towne next the tenement ſo entred, or in ſome other conuenient place, after their diſcretion, and euery of them ſhall haue authoritie and power, to inquire by the people of the ſame Countie, aſwell of them that make ſuch forcible entries into lands and tenements, as of thē which the ſame hold with force. And if it be found before any of them, that any doth contrary to this ſtatute: then the ſaid Iuſtices or Iuſtice, ſhal do the lands and tenements ſo entred or holden, as afore, to be reſeiſed, and put the partie ſo put out in full poſſeſſion of the ſame lands & tenements ſo entred or holden as before. And if any perſon after ſuch entrie in landes or tenements holden with force, make a feoffement or other diſcontinuance, to any Lord, or other perſon to haue maintenance, or to toille & defraud the poſſeſſor of his recouerie in any wiſe, if after in aſſiſe or other action thereof to be taken or purſued before Iuſtices of aſſiſes, or other the kings Iuſtices whatſoeuer they bee, by due inquirie thereof to be taken, the ſame feoffements and diſcontinuances may be duly proued to bee made for maintenance, as is aforeſaid, that then ſuch feoffements or other diſcontinuances, as before made, bee void, fruſtrate and holden for none. And alſo when the ſaid Iuſtices or Iuſtice make ſuch inquiries as before, they ſhal do their warrants and precepts to be directed to the ſhirife of the ſaide county, cōmanding him of the kings behalfe, to cauſe to come before thē, & euery of them, ſufficient & indifferent perſons dwelling next about the lands ſo entred as before, to enquire of ſuch entries, wherof euery man which ſhal be impanelled to inquire in this behalfe, haue lands or tenements of the yerely value of xl. s. by yeere at the leaſt aboue repriſes. And that the ſhirifes returne iſſues vpon euery of them at the day of the firſt precept returnable xx. s. and at the ſecond day xl. s. and at the thirde time C. s. at euery day after the double. And if any Shirife or Bailife within a franchiſe, hauing

Hold forceably
Complaint
Iuſt. of P.
Execute at the parties coſts
Enquirie
Reſeiſed
Put in poſſeſſion
Feoffement
Diſcontinuance
Aſſiſe
Maintenance
Void
Iuſt. of P.
Precept to the ſhirifs
Inquire of entries
xl. s. Land
Iſſues
Shirife
Bailife

hauing returne of the kinges writ, be ſlacke and make not execution duely of the ſaid precepts to him directed to make ſuch inquiries, that he ſhall forfait to the king xx.li. for euery default, and moreouer, ſhall make fine and raunſome to the king. And that as well the Iuſtices or Iuſtice aforeſaid, as the Iuſtices of Aſſiſes at their comming into the countrie to take aſſiſes, and euery of them, haue power to heare & determine ſuch defaults and negligences of the ſaid ſhirifes and bailifes, and euery of them, aſwell by bill at the ſuite of the partie grieued for himſelfe, as for the king, to be ſued, as by indictment to be taken for the king onely. And if the Shirife or Bailife be duely attainted in this behalfe, by indictment or by bill, that he which ſueth for him and for the king, haue the one moity of the forfeiture of xx.li. together with his coſts and expences, and that the ſame proceſſe bee made againſt ſuch perſons indicted or ſued by bill in this behalfe, as ſhould be againſt perſons indicted or ſued by writte of treſpaſſe done with force and armes againſt the peace of the king. And moreouer, if any perſon be put out, diſſeiſen of any lands or tenements in forcible maner, or put out peaceably, and after holden out with ſtrong hand, or after ſuch entrie, any feoffement or diſcontinuance in any wiſe thereof be made, to defraud and take away the right of the poſſeſſor, that the partie grieued in this behalfe haue Aſſiſe of Nouel diſſeiſin, or a writ of treſpaſſe againſt ſuch diſſeiſor, and if the partie grieued recouer by aſſiſe, or by action of treſpaſſe, and if it be found by verdict, or in any other manner by due forme in the law, that the partie defendant entered with force into the landes and tenements, or them after his entrie did hold with force, that the plaintife ſhall recouer his treble damages againſt the defendant. And moreouer that hee make fine and ranſome to the king. And the Maiors, Iuſtice, or Iuſtices of peace, Shirifes and Bailifes of Cities, townes, and boroughs hauing franchiſe, haue in the ſaide cities, townes and boroughs, like power to enquire of ſuch entries or putting out, and in other articles aforeſaid riſing within the ſame, as the Iuſtices of peace & Shirifes in counties and countries aforeſaid haue. Prouided alwaies, that they which keepe their poſſeſſions with force in any landes or tenementes, whereof they, or their Aunceſtors, or they whoſe eſtate they haue in ſuch landes and tenements, haue continued their poſſeſſions in the ſame by iii yeeres or more, be not indammaged by force of this Statute. Anno 8, H.6.cap.9.

Forf.
Fine
Iuſt.of P.
Iuſt.of aſſ.
Oier & ter.
King
Indictment
Shirife
Bailife
Attaint
Moitie
Coſtes
Proces
Diſſeiſed with force
Put out peaceably
Holden with force
Feoffement
Aſſiſe of nouel diſſeiſin
Writ of Treſpaſſe
Recouer
Verdict
Enter with force
Hold with force
iii. damages
Fine
☞
Maiors
Iuſt.of P.
Shirifes
Bailifes
Hold with force
iii. yeeres poſſeſſion

4 Whereas there is one very good Prouiſo or clauſe in the ſaid act (S.8.H.6.cap.9. before 3.) contained, as enſueth. Prouided alwayes, that they which keepe their poſſeſſions with force, in any lands and tenements, whereof they or their anceſtors haue continued their poſſeſſion in the ſame by iii. yeeres or more, bee not indammaged by force of the ſaide Statute. And whereas diuers of the Queenes Maieſties good & louing ſubiects, and their anceſtors, or thoſe whoſe eſtate they haue for many yeeres together, aboue the ſpace of three yeeres or more, haue beene in quiet poſſeſſion of their dwelling houſes, and other their lands and poſſeſſions. And nowe of late diuers of her Maieſties ſaide ſubiects hauing entries made vpon their poſſeſſions, hauing had ſuch quiet and long poſſeſſion, for diſturbing of ſuch entries, and for keeping of their poſſeſſion againſt ſuch Enterers, by colour of Indictments of forcible entrie, or forcible keeping poſſeſſion found againſt them, by meanes of the Othes of ſuch Enterers, haue bene remoued and put out of their dwelling houſes, and other their poſſeſſions, which they haue quietly helde by the ſpace of three yeeres together, or longer time, next before ſuch indictments found againſt them, againſt the true meaning & intent of the ſaid Prouiſo or clauſe contained in the ſaide acte: For remedie of which inconuenience, and for true declaration and explanation of the lawe therein: Bee it ordeined, declared and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that no reſtitution vpon any Indictment of forcible entrie, or holding with force, be made to any perſon or perſons, if the perſon or perſons ſo indicted hath had the occupation, or hath bene in quiet poſſeſſion by the ſpace of three whole yeeres together, next before the day of ſuch indictment ſo found, and his, her, or their eſtate or eſtates therein not ended nor determined, which the partie indicted ſhall and may alledge for ſtay of reſtitution, and reſtitution to ſtay vntill that bee tried, if the other will denie or trauerſe the ſame. And if the ſame allegation bee tried againſt the ſame perſon or perſons ſo indicted: then the ſame perſon or perſons ſo indicted, to pay ſuch coſtes and dammages to the other partie, as ſhall be aſſeſſed by the Iudges or Iuſtices before whom the ſame ſhal be tried, the ſame coſtes and dammages to be recouered and leuied as is vſuall for coſtes and dammages contayned in Iudgementes vpon other Actions. Anno 31.Eliz.cap.11.

iii. yeeres
Reſtitution
iii. yeeres Poſſeſſion
Trauerſe
Damags

Foreſts,

Impriſ.
Fine

be puniſhed by impriſonment of his body, and thereof ranſomed at the kinges will. An.5. R.2.cap.7.

☞
Hold with force
Inſurrection
Riots
Routs
Complaine
Iuſt.of P.
Power of the Countie
Enter with force
The next gaole
Conuict of Record
Fine
Shirife
Aſſiſt
Impriſon
Fine
Benefices

2 The ordinances and ſtatutes made and not repealed, of them that make entries with ſtrong hand into landes and tenements or other poſſeſſions, and hold themſelues in with force: And alſo of all thoſe that make inſurrection or great ridings, riots, routs, or aſſemblies, in diſturbance of the peace, or of the common law, or in affray of the people, ſhall be holden & kept, and fully executed: Ioyned to the ſame, that at all times that ſuch forcible entries be made, & complaint thereof commeth to the Iuſtices of the peace, or to any of thẽ, that the ſame Iuſtices or Iuſtice, taking ſufficient power of the county, and go to the place where ſuch forcible entry with force is made, & if they find any yͭ hold ſuch place forcibly after ſuch entry made, they ſhalbe taken and put in the next gaole, there to abide conuict by the record of the ſame Iuſtices or Iuſtice till they haue made fine & ranſome to the king. And that all they of the County, aſwell the ſhirife as other, ſhall attend vpon the Iuſtices, to goe and aſſiſt them to arreſt ſuch offendors, vpon paine of impriſonment, and to make a fine to the king. And in the ſame maner it ſhalbe done of them that make ſuch forcible entries into benefices or offices of holy Church. Anno 15.R.2.cap.2.

☞
Peaceable entrie
Hold with force
Remoued
Shirife
Refuſe to pay
Delay
Defraude
Hold forceably
Complaint
Iuſt.of P.
Execute at the parties coſts
Enquirie
Reſeiſed
Put in poſſeſſion
Feoffement
Diſcontinuance
Aſſiſe
Maintenance
Lord
Iuſt.of p.
Precept to the ſhirife
Inquire of entries
xl.s. Land
Iſſues
Shirife
Bailife

3 Foraſmuch as the ſaid ſtatute (S.of An. 15.R.2.before 2.) doth not extend to entries into tenements in peaceable maner, and after holdẽ wͭ force, nor if the perſons which enter with force into lands or tenements, be remoued & voided before the comming of the ſaide Iuſtices or Iuſtice, as before, nor no pain ordained if the ſhirife do not obey the commandement & precept of the ſaide Iuſtices, for to execute the ſaide ordinance, many wrongfull and forcible entries be daily made, in lands & tenements by ſuch as haue no right, & alſo diuers gifts, feoffements, and diſcontinuances, ſometimes made to Lords, and other puiſſant perſons and extortioners within the counties where they bee conuerſant, to haue maintenance, and ſometime to ſuch perſons as be vnknowen to thẽ ſo put out, to the intent to delay & defraud ſuch rightfull poſſeſſors of their right & recouery for euer, to the final diſheriſon of diuers of the K. faithfull liege people, & likely daily to increaſe, if due remedy be not prouided in this behalfe. Our ſoueraigne lord the K. conſidering the premiſſes, hath ordayned, that the ſaid ſtatute, & all other ſtatutes of ſuch entries or alienations made in times paſt, ſhalbe holdẽ and duely executed: Ioyned to the ſame, that from henceforth where any that doth make ſuch forcible entry into lands, tenements, or other poſſeſſions, or them holde forcibly, after complaint thereof made (within the ſame county where ſuch entry is made) to the Iuſtices of peace, or to one of them, by the partie grieued, that the Iuſtices or Iuſtice ſo warned, within a conuenable time, do the ſaid ſtatute duely to be executed, and that at the coſtes of the parties ſo grieued. And moreouer, though that ſuch perſons making ſuch entries be preſent, or elſe voided before the comming of the ſaid Iuſtices or Iuſtice: Neuertheleſſe, the ſame Iuſtices or Iuſtice in ſome good towne next the tenement ſo entred, or in ſome other conuenient place, after their diſcretion, and euery of them ſhall haue authoritie and power, to inquire by the people of the ſame Countie, aſwell of them that make ſuch forcible entries into lands and tenements, as of thẽ which the ſame hold with force. And if it be found before any of them, that any doth contrary to this ſtatute: then the ſaid Iuſtices or Iuſtice, ſhal do the lands and tenements ſo entred or holden, as afore, to be reſeiſed, and put the partie ſo put out in full poſſeſſion of the ſame lands & tenements ſo entred or holden as before. And if any perſon after ſuch entrie in landes or tenements holden with force, make a feoffement or other diſcontinuance, to any Lord, or other perſon to haue maintenance, or to tolle & defraud the poſſeſſor of his recouerie in any wiſe, if after in aſſiſe or other action thereof to be taken or purſued before Iuſtices of aſſiſes, or other the kings Iuſtices whatſoeuer they bee, by due inquirie thereof to be taken, the ſame feoffements and diſcontinuances may be duly proued to bee made for maintenance, as is aforeſaid, that then ſuch feoffements or other diſcontinuances, as before made, bee void, fruſtrate and holden for none. And alſo when the ſaid Iuſtices or Iuſtice make ſuch inquiries as before, they ſhal do their warrants and precepts to be directed to the ſhirife of the ſaide county, cõmanding him of the kings behalfe, to cauſe to come before thẽ, & euery of them, ſufficient & indifferent perſons dwelling next about the lands ſo entred as before, to enquire of ſuch entries, wherof euery man which ſhal be impanelled to inquire in this behalfe, haue lands or tenements of the yerely value of xl.s. by yeere at the leaſt aboue repriſes. And that the ſhirifes returne iſſues vpon euery of them at the day of the firſt precept returnable xx.s. and at the ſecond day xl.s. and at the thirde time C.s. at euery day after the double. And if any Shirife or Bailife within a franchiſe,

hauing returne of the kinges writ, be ſlacke and make not execution duely of the ſaid precepts to him directed to make ſuch inquiries, that he ſhall forfait to the king xx.li. for euery default, and moreouer, ſhall make fine and raunſome to the king. And that as well the Iuſtices or Iuſtice aforeſaid, as the Iuſtices of Aſſiſes at their comming into the countrie to take aſſiſes, and euery of them, haue power to heare & determine ſuch defaults and negligences of the ſaid ſhirifes and bailifes, and euery of them, aſwell by bill at the ſuite of the partie grieued for himſelfe, as for the king, to be ſued, as by indictment to be taken for the king onely. And if the Shirife or Bailife be duely attainted in this behalfe, by indictment or by bill, that he which ſueth for him and for the king, haue the one moity of the forfeiture of xx.li. together with his coſts and expences, and that the ſame proceſſe bee made againſt ſuch perſons indicted or ſued by bill in this behalfe, as ſhould be againſt perſons indicted or ſued by writte of treſpaſſe done with force and armes againſt the peace of the king. And moreouer, if any perſon be put out, diſſeiſen of any lands or tenements in forcible maner, or put out peaceably, and after holden out with ſtrong hand, or after ſuch entrie, any feoffement or diſcontinuance in any wiſe thereof be made, to defraud and take away the right of the poſſeſſor, that the partie grieued in this behalfe haue Aſſiſe of Nouel diſſeiſin, or a writ of treſpaſſe againſt ſuch diſſeiſor, and if the partie grieued recouer by aſſiſe, or by action of treſpaſſe, and if it be found by verdict, or in any other manner by due forme in the law, that the partie defendant entered with force into the landes and tenements, or them after his entrie did hold with force, that the plaintife ſhall recouer his treble damages againſt the defendant. And moreouer that hee make fine and ranſome to the king. And the Maiors, Iuſtice, or Iuſtices of peace, Shirifes and Bailifes of Cities, townes, and boroughs hauing franchiſe, haue in the ſaide cities, townes and boroughs, like power to enquire of ſuch entries or putting out, and in other articles aforeſaid riſing within the ſame, as the Iuſtices of peace & Shirifes in counties and countries aforeſaid haue. Prouided alwaies, that they which keepe their poſſeſſions with force in any landes or tenementes, whereof they, or their Aunceſtors, or they whoſe eſtate they haue in ſuch landes and tenements, haue continued their poſſeſſions in the ſame by iii. yeeres or more, be not indammaged by force of this Statute. Anno 8, H.6.cap.9.

Forf.
Fine

Iuſt. of P.
Iuſt. of aſſ.

Oier & ter.

King

Indictment
Shirife
Bailife
Attaint

Moitie

Coſtes
Proces

Diſſeiſed with force
Put out peaceably
Holden with force
Feoffement

Aſſiſe of nouel diſſeiſin
Writ of Treſpaſſe
Recouer
Verdict

Enter with force
Hold with force
iii. damages

Fine

☞

Maiors
Iuſt. of P.
Shirifes
Bailifes

Hold with force

iii. yeeres poſſeſſion

4 Whereas there is one very good Prouiſo or clauſe in the ſaid act (S.8.H.6.cap.9. before 3.) contained, as enſueth. Prouided alwayes, that they which keepe their poſſeſſions with force, in any lands and tenements, whereof they or their anceſtors haue continued their poſſeſſion in the ſame by iii. yeeres or more, bee not indammaged by force of the ſaide Statute. And whereas diuers of the Queenes Maieſties good & louing ſubiects, and their anceſtors, or thoſe whoſe eſtate they haue for many yeeres together, aboue the ſpace of three yeeres or more, haue beene in quiet poſſeſſion of their dwelling houſes, and other their lands and poſſeſſions. And nowe of late diuers of her Maieſties ſaide ſubiects hauing entries made vpon their poſſeſſions, hauing had ſuch quiet and long poſſeſſion, for diſturbing of ſuch entries, and for keeping of their poſſeſſion againſt ſuch Enterers, by colour of Indictments of forcible entrie, or forcible keeping poſſeſſion found againſt them, by meanes of the Othes of ſuch Enterers, haue bene remoued and put out of their dwelling houſes, and other their poſſeſſions, which they haue quietly helde by the ſpace of three yeeres together, or longer time, next before ſuch indictments found againſt them, againſt the true meaning & intent of the ſaid Prouiſo or clauſe contained in the ſaide acte: For remedie of which inconuenience, and for true declaration and explanation of the lawe therein: Bee it ordeined, declared and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that no reſtitution vpon any Indictment of forcible entrie, or holding with force, be made to any perſon or perſons, if the perſon or perſons ſo indicted hath had the occupation, or hath bene in quiet poſſeſſion by the ſpace of three whole yeeres together, next before the day of ſuch indictment ſo found, and his, her, or their eſtate or eſtates therein not ended nor determined, which the partie indicted ſhall and may alledge for ſtay of reſtitution, and reſtitution to ſtay vntill that bee tried, if the other will denie or trauerſe the ſame. And if the ſame allegation bee tried againſt the ſame perſon or perſons ſo indicted: then the ſame perſon or perſons ſo indicted, to pay ſuch coſtes and dammages to the other partie, as ſhall be aſſeſſed by the Iudges or Iuſtices before whom the ſame ſhal be tried, the ſame coſtes and dammages to be recouered and leuied as is vſuall for coſtes and dammages contayned in Iudgementes vpon other Actions. Anno 31. Eliz. cap. 11.

iii. yeeres

Reſtitution

iii. yeeres
Poſſeſſion

Trauerſe

Damags

Foreſts, Chaces, Parkes, and Warrens.

ALl Foreſtes which King Henry our graundfather afforeſted and made, ſhall be viewed by good and lawfull men, and if he haue made Foreſt of any other wood more then of his owne demeſne, wherby the owner of the wood hath hurt, Wee wil yͤ forthwith it be diſaforeſted. And if he haue made Foreſt of no mens wood but of his own, then we wil that it remaine Foreſt ſtill: Sauing the common of herbage, & of other things in the ſame foreſt, to them which before were accuſtomed to haue the ſame. Charta de Foreſta cap.1.

View
Demeſne
Diſaforeſted
Woods
Common of herbage

2 Men that dwell out of the Foreſt from henceforth ſhal not come before the Iuſticers of our foreſt by no common ſummons, vnleſſe they bee impleaded there, or bee ſureties for ſome other that were attached for the foreſt. Charta de Foreſta cap.2.

Common ſummons
Sureties

3 All woods which haue bin made foreſt by K. Richard our vncle, or by king Iohn our father, vnto our firſt coronation, ſhalbe forthwith diſaforeſted, vnleſſe it bee our demeſne wood. Charta de foreſt.cap 3.

Woods
Diſaforeſt
Demeſne Wood

4 All Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Abbots, Priors, Earles, Barons, Knights, and other our freeholders, which haue their woods in foreſtes, ſhall haue their woods as they had them at the time of the firſt coronation of K. Henry our grandfather, ſo that they ſhall bee quite for euermore of all purpreſtures, waſts, & aſſerts made in thoſe woods after that time, vntill the beginning of the ſecond yere of our coronation. And thoſe that from henceforth do make purpreſture without our ſpeciall licence, or waſte or aſſert in the ſame, ſhall anſwere vnto vs for the ſame waſtes, purpreſtures, and aſſerts. Chart. de foreſt. cap.4.

Archbiſhop
Biſhop
Freeholder
Woods
Purpreſture
Waſtes
Licence
Waſte

5 Our Rangers ſhal goe through the Foreſt to make range, as it hath bin accuſtomed at the time of the firſt coronation of K. Henry our grandfather, and none otherwiſe. Chart. de Foreſta cap.5.

Rangers

6 The inquirie or view for lawing of dogges within our foreſt, ſhall be made from henceforth, when the range is made, that is to ſay, euery iii. yeere, and then it ſhalbe done by the view and teſtimony of honeſt men, and not otherwiſe. And he whoſe dog is not lawed and ſo found, ſhalbe amerced, and ſhall pay for the ſame iii.s. And from henceforth no oxe ſhall bee taken for lawing of dogs. And ſuch lawing ſhall bee done by the aſſiſe commonly vſed: that is to ſay, that three clawes of the forefoote ſhalbe cut off by the ſkin. But from henceforth ſuch lawing of dogges ſhal not be done, but in places where it hath bene accuſtomed from the time of the firſt coronation of the aforeſaid king Henry our grandfather. Charta de Foreſta cap.6.

Lawing of dogs
View
Amerce
Oxe
Aſſiſe
iii. Clawes cut off.

7 No Foſter or Bedle from henceforth ſhall make ſcotall, or gather garbe of otes, or any corne, lambe or pigge, nor ſhall make no gathering but by the ſight, and vpon the othe of the xii. rangers, when they ſhall make their range. So many Foreſters ſhall bee aſſigned to the keeping of the Foreſts, as reaſonably ſhall ſeeme ſufficient for the keeping of the ſame. Chart. de Foreſt. cap.7.

Foreſter

8 No Swannimote from henceforth ſhal be kept within this our Realme but thrice in the yeere. Firſt the xv. day afore Michaelmas, when that our giſtakers, and walkers of our woodes come together to take agiſtment, in our demeſne woods, and about the feaſt of Saint Martin in Winter, when that our giſtakers ſhall receiue our pawnage. And to theſe two ſwanimotes ſhall come our Foſters, Verders, giſtakers, and none other by diſtreſſe. The iii. ſwanimote ſhall be kept in the beginning, xv. dayes before the feaſt of Saint Iohn Baptiſt, when that our giſtakers or walkers doe meet to hunt our Deere. And at this Swanimote ſhall meete our Foſters, Verders, & none other by diſtres. Moreouer, euery fortie daies through the yeere, our Foſters and Verders ſhall meet to ſee the attachments of yͤ foreſt, aſwell for greene hugh as for hunting by the preſentment of our Foreſters, and afore them ſhalbe attached. And the ſaide Swanimotes ſhall not bee kept but within the Counties, in which they haue bin vſed to be kept. Chart. de Foreſt. cap.8.

Swanimot
Agiſtment
Pawnage
Foſters
View
Attachment
Greene hugh
Hunting

9 Euery freeman may take agiſtment in his owne wood within our foreſt at his pleaſure, and ſhall take his pawnage. Alſo we do graunt, that euerie freeman may driue his ſwine freely & without impediment through our demeſne woods, for to agiſt them in their owne woods, or elſe where they will. And if their ſwine tarie one night and lie within our foreſt, there ſhall bee no occaſion taken thereof, whereby hee may leeſe any of his owne. Charta de Foreſta cap.9.

Freemen
Agiſtment
Pawnage
Driue ſwine

10 No man from henceforth ſhall loſe neither life nor member for killing of our deere, but if any man be taken therewith, and conuict for taking of our Veniſon, hee ſhal make a grieuous fine, if hee haue any thing whereof, & if he haue nothing to leeſe, he ſhall be impriſoned a yere & a day, & after the yere & a day expired, (if he can find ſufficient ſureties) he ſhalbe deliuered. And if not, he ſhal ab-

Killing of Deere
Conuict
Fine
Impriſon
Abiure

ſure the Realme. Chart.de Foreſt.cap.10.

Archbiſhop
Biſhop
Earle
Baron
Kill one or two Deere
Blow an horne

11 Whatſoeuer Archbiſhoppe, Biſhop, Earle or Baron, comming to vs at our commandement, & paſſing by our forreſt, it ſhalbe lawful for him to take & kil one or two of our Deere, with our Foſter if he be preſent, or els hee ſhall cauſe one to blow an horne for him, that hee ſeeme not to ſteale our Deere. And likewiſe they ſhall doe returning home from vs. Charta de Foreſta cap.11.

Freemen
Wood
Milles
Arable

12 Euery freeman from henceforth without danger, ſhal make in his owne wood, or in his land, or in his water, which he hath within his forreſt, milles, ſpringes, pooles, marſhes, dikes, or arable ground, without incloſing the arable ground, ſo that it be not to the anoyance of his neighbours. Charta de Foreſta cap.12.

Freemen
Ayries of haukes
Hony

13 Euery freeman ſhall haue within his owne woodes, ayries of haukes, ſparrow haukes, fawcons, egles, and herons, and ſhal haue alſo the hony that is found within his woods. Charta de Foreſta cap.13.

Foſter
Chiminage
Fee
Marchants
Demeſne woods

14 No foſter ſhal from henceforth, which is no foſter in fee, paying to vs farme for his Bailiwike, ſhall take any chiminage or tolle within his Bailiwike. But a Foſter in fee paying vs farme for his Bailiwike, ſhal take chiminage, that is to ſay, for carriage by cart, the halfe yeere ii.d. and for another halfe yere ii.d. for an horſe that beareth loades, euery halfe yeere an halfe peny. And but of thoſe onely that come as marchauts through his bailiwike by licence to buy buſhes, tymber, barke, coale, and to ſel it againe at their pleaſure. But for none other carriage by Carte, chiminage or toll ſhall be taken. Nor chiminage ſhall not be taken but in ſuch places onely where it hath bin vſed to be. Thoſe which beare vpon their backes bruſhment, barke or coale to ſell, though it bee their liuing, ſhall pay no chiminage to our foſters, except they take it within our demeſne woods. Charta de Foreſta cap.14.

Outlawed of treſpaſſe
Sureties

15 All that be outlawed of treſpaſſe within our foreſt, ſince the time of king Henry our grandfather, vnto the firſt yeere of our coronation, ſhall come to our peace without let, and ſhall find to vs ſureties that from henceforth they ſhall not treſpaſſe vnto vs within our foreſt. Charta de Foreſta cap.15.

Conſtable
Bailife
Hunting
Plea of Foreſt
Preſent Iuſtices

16 No Conſtable, Caſtelleine, or bailife, ſhall holde plea of foreſt, neither for greene hugh, nor hunting, but euery foſter in fee ſhal make attachments for plea of foreſt, aſwel for greene hugh as hunting, & ſhal preſent them to the verdors of ỹ prouinces. And when they be inrolled & incloſed vnder the ſeales of the verders, they ſhall be preſented to our chiefe Iuſtices of our forreſt, when they ſhall come thither to hold plea of foreſt, & before thẽ they ſhall bee determined. Charta de Foreſta cap.16.

Determine
Treſpaſſers
Ponds

17 Concerning treſpaſſers in parkes and ponds, it is not yet diſcuſſed, for the Lordes demanded the proper impriſonment of ſuch as they ſhould take in their parks and ponds, which the king denied. Wherefore it was deferred. Merton.cap.22. An.20.H.3.

Treſpaſſors
Pondes
Attaine
Impriſon
Fine
Suretie
Abiure
Fugitiue
Proclamation
Outlawed
Yeere & day
Attaint
Common law
Robberie

18 It is prouided alſo for treſpaſſers in parkes and ponds, that if any bee thereof attainted at the ſuit of the party, great & large amends ſhall bee awarded according to the treſpaſſe, and three yeeres impriſonment, and after ſhall make fines at the kinges pleaſure, (if he haue whereof) and then ſhall find good ſuerty, that after he ſhal not commit like treſpaſſe. And if hee haue not whereof to make fine, after three yeeres impriſonment, he ſhall finde like ſuerty, and if he cannot find like ſuerty, he ſhall abiure the Realme. And if any guilty thereof be fugitiue, and haue no lande nor tenement ſufficient (whereby he may be iuſtified) ſo ſoone as the king ſhall finde it by Enqueſt, hee ſhall be proclaimed from county to countie, and if he come not, hee ſhalbe outlawed. It is prouided alſo and agreed, that if none doe ſue within a yeere and a day for the treſpas done, the king ſhal haue the ſute. And ſuch as be found guilty thereof by lawful Inqueſt, ſhall bee puniſhed in like maner in all points, as aboue is ſaide, & if any ſuch treſpaſſor be attainted, that he hath takẽ tame beaſts or other thing in his parkes by maner of robberie, in comming, carying, or returning, let the common lawe bee executed vpon him, as vpon him that is attainted of open theft and robberie, aſwell at the ſuite of the king as of the partie. Weſt.1.cap.20.An.3.E.1.

Forreſter
Warrenor
Treſpaſſor
Huy & cry
Flie
Force
Kill the offender
No arraignment

19 If any forreſter, parker or warrenor, do finde any treſpaſſor wandering within his libertie, intending to doe dammage therein, and that after hue and cry made to him to ſtand vnto the peace, will not yeeld himſelfe, but doth continue and execute his malice, and diſobeying the kinges peace, doth flie or defend himſelfe with force and armes, although ſuch Forreſters, Parkers, and Warrenors, or any other comming in their company, and ayding ſuch forreſters, parkers, & warrenors, in the Kinges peace, doe kill any offender or offenders, being ſo found, either in arreſting or taking them, or any of them, they ſhall not be arraigned vpon the ſame before the King and his Iuſtices, or before any other the King his Bailifes, or any other within any

fraunchiſe or without, nor ſhall leeſe for ſo doing either life or limme, or ſuffer any other puniſhment, but ſhall enioy the Kings peace, as they did before: Notwithſtanding, let all ſuch Foreſters, Parkers, Warrenors, and all other beware, that by reaſon of any malice, diſcord, debate, or other euill will had before time, they doe not lie, nor maliciouſly pretend, againſt any perſon paſſing through their liberties, that they came thither for to treſpaſſe or miſdoe, when of trueth they did nothing, nor were not found as treſpaſſors, and ſo kill them, for if they do and be conuict thereupon, the death of ſuch perſons ſhall be inquired, and execution ſhall bee done in like maner, as is done for other of the kinges ſubiects ſtanding in his peace, & like as it ought to be done of right, and according to the law and cuſtome of the Realme. Statute of Treſpaſſers in Parkes. Anno 21. Ed 1.

Neither loſſe of life or limme

Malice

Enquire

20 Whereas certaine people that be put out of the Foreſt for the purliew, and by the great men haue made requeſt to our Soueraigne Lord the king at his parliament, that they might be acquited of their charge, and of things that the foreſters demand of them, as they were wont to be: Our ſoueraigne Lord the king anſwered: Firſt, that where he had graunted purliew, that he was pleaſed that it ſhould ſtand in like maner as it was granted, albeit that the thing were ſued and demaunded in an euill point. Neuertheleſſe, he willeth and intendeth, that all his demeſne lands whereſoeuer they bee, that haue bene of the Crowne, being returned by way of Eſcheat, or otherwiſe, ſhall haue eſtate of free chaſe and free warren, and in ſuch maner ſhall bee ſaued and kept to his vſe for all maner of eſcheates, and for al maner of things that pleaſeth him. And in right of them that haue lands and tenements diſaforeſted for the ſaid purliew, and ſuch as demaund to haue common within the boundes of foreſtes: The intent and will of our Soneraigne Lorde the king is, that from henceforth (where purliew is) they may claime to be quit of charge of the foreſt. And whereas the kinges beaſtes cannot haue their haunt and repaire vpon the foreſt ground, as they had ſo long as they were within the forreſtes, that ſuch folke ſhall not haue common, nor other eaſement within the boundes of the woods, nor of the landes, the which remaine in foreſt, but if any of thẽ that be diſaforeſted by the purliew, would rather bee within the Foreſt as they were before, then to be out of the foreſt as they bee nowe: It pleaſeth the king very well, that they ſhall be receiued therunto, ſo that they ſhal remaine in their auncient eſtate, and ſhall haue common & other eaſement aſwell as they had before. Whereupon our Soueraigne Lord the king willeth & commandeth, that his Iuſtices of the foreſt on this ſide Trent, and beyond Trent, in like maner ſhall keepe & hold, and cauſe to be kept & holdẽ ſtraitly the foreſaid points within their liberties, in the form aboue mentioned. An. 33. Ed. 1. Stat. 5.

Purliew

Demeſne lands
Lands of the Crowne
Free chaſe
Free warren

Common

No Common Woods

Iuſt. of foreſt Trent

21 If any forreſter ſhall finde any man attachable for greene vew in his foreſt, firſt he ſhall attach him by ii. pledges, if they be to be found, if not, he ſhalbe brought to the next towne where they may be found. And if they bee afterward found, hee ſhall attach him by iiii. pledges. And if the third time, he ſhall be preſented before the Verdors, and bee put by viii. pledges, afterward after the third attachment, his bodie ſhall be attached and retained for a remembraunce that hee is a Verdor. Know that all trees not bearing fruite, and theſe which beare fruite at any time in the whole yeere, and an Aſh if he be olde, ſhall remaine in the forreſt, and arable, becauſe our Lorde the king is in poſſeſſion. If any man ſhalbe found felling an Oke without the demeſne wood, and within the precinct, without the view or deliuerie of the Forreſter or verdor, he ſhalbe attached by iiii. pledges, and by the view of the verdor the oke ſhal be praized, and the names of the pledges ſhalbe written in the roll of the forreſters and verdors. If any man ſhall bee found in the kinges demeſnes aſſerting or doing purpreſture, his body ſhalbe forthwith reteined, but if without the demeſnes within the precinct, he ſhall be put by vi pledges, & if he be afterward found, he ſhal double his pledges, if the thirde time, he ſhall retaine his body. If any man attachable do refuſe to put in ſureties and pledges, hee ſhall bee diſtreined by his cattels, founde within the boundes of the Forreſt, but if hee haue none, his bodie ſhal be deteined vntill he haue done that which hee ought, and if his abode be without the bounds of the forreſt, his name and his place whence he is ſhalbe inrolled. But deliuery of houſebote and haybote ſhall be made as the woodſeer may ſuffer the ſame to remaine in the ſtate in which it is, and not at the requeſt of the demandant, neither may hee giue nor ſell any thing of the wood without the kinges warrant. If any Deere be found dead, or wounded, there ſhalbe an inquiſition made by ſixe of the next villages to the foreſt, which ſhalbe written in the roll, the finder ſhalbe put by ſixe pledges, and the fleſh ſhall be ſent to a Spittle houſe, if by teſtimony of the verdors & the countrey, there be any nigh:

Vert
Attach
Pledge

Arreſt

Trees

Cut trees

Attach

Verdor
Priſe

Aſſert
Purpreſture
Arreſt

Pledges
Arreſt

Diſtreſſe

Arreſt

Inrolle

Houſebote
Haybote

Sell

Deere

Dead
Inqueſt

Pledges

Spittle houſe

Poore folke
Arrow
Inroll
Greyhound
Maſtiue
Pledges
Deere
Arreſt
Ill doers
Arreſt
Hup
Amerciament
Woodward
Dead beaſt
Wood
Woodward
Pledges
Woods
Hogge
Agiſtment
Pawnage
Hogges

nigh: but if there bee no ſuch houſe neere, the fleſh ſhall be giuen to the poore and lame, the head and ſkin ſhal be giuen to the poore of the next towne, and the arrow (if there bee any found) ſhalbe preſented to the Verdor, and inrolled in his rolle. If there bee any Greyhounds found running to do any hurt, the Foſter ſhall reteine them, & preſent them in the preſence of the Verdor, and ſend them to the king or chiefe Iuſtice of the Foreſt. If any Maſtiue be found vpon any Deere and ſhalbe muſled, he whoſe maſtiue he is, ſhall be quit of the deed, but if he be not muſled, the owner of ſuch Maſtiue ſhalbe guilty, as if he had giuen it him with his hand, and he ſhal be put by ſix pledges, whoſe names ſhall be written, and alſo what dogge it was. If any man take Deere in the Foreſt, without warrant, his body ſhalbe arreſted whereſoeuer he be found within the boundes of the Foreſt, and when he is taken, he ſhall not be deliuered without ſpeciall commandement of the king, or of the chiefe Iuſtice of the Foreſt. If any ſee any miſdoers within the bounds of the Foreſt, to take or carrie away any Deere, hee ſhall doe what he may to take them, and if hee cannot, ſhall leuie hup and cry, and if he doe not ſo, he ſhall remaine in the kinges mercy. If any Woodward ſhall ſee miſdoers within his wardſhip, or ſhall ſee a dead wild beaſt, he ſhal ſhew him to the chiefe Foſter or Verdor, and if he doe not, and the Foſter of our Lorde the king find ſuch a fault in his wood within the precinct, that wood ſhall bee taken into the kings handes by the Kings commandement, or of his Chiefe Iuſtice, and the Woodward is to bee attached by foure pledges. If any man ſhall haue a wood againſt the demeſne wood of our Lorde the king, it is lawfull for him after that yͤ demeſne hedges are agiſted, to haue in the time of pawnage, ſo many ſwine as the wood may ſuffer, by the view of the Foſter, Verdor, Regardor, Agiſtor, and other lawfull men, and this ſhall be done of the profit of the ſwine. Know that in the time of pawnage, when the agiſtment ought to bee made, the Foſters, Verdors & Agiſtors ought to craue the aſſent of the Iuſtices of our lord the kings Foreſt, and ſeeke their good will, and the agiſtment ſhall be made aſwell within the demeſne hedges and woods as without, and the agiſtment ſhalbe made according to their commandement, and tenour of their letters, which letters he ſhall haue before the Iuſtices of the foreſt in the next circuit. And it is commanded, that hereafter be taken for euery hogge as much as may be, to the vſe of our lord the king for pawnage, that is to ſay, one peny or ii.d. but of little pigges there ſhal bee no more payed then was before. If any man of another Countie, put, or willingly ſuffer his cattell to goe within the boundes of the Foreſt, the Foſter may reteine the cattel by ſureties and ſafe pledges, which if he cannot doe, by the teſtimony of the Verdors, he ſhall ſhew the Shirife of the Countie thereof, that he may make diſtreſſe vntill hee finde pledges. If the ſhirife doe it not, the Foſter ſhal ſhew the ſame to the Iuſtices. No mower ſhall bring with him a great Maſtiue, to driue away the Deere of our Lorde the king, but little dogges to looke to ſuch thinges as lie open. Of theſe which claime to haue priuiledges, as dogs without clawes, and greyhounds within the boundes of the foreſt, they ſhall haue nothing to doe without our Lorde the kings warrant, or his Iuſtices. A wood remaining in the hands of our lord the king by one yeere and one day, it is in the kinges pleaſure, except it be recouered by the iudgement of the Iuſtices. All the boundes of the whole foreſt are the kings. It is lawfull to the Abbot of the Borough of Saint Peter, to hunt, and to take hares & foxes within the boundes of the foreſt, and to haue vnlawed dogges, becauſe hee hath ſufficient warrant thereunto. When verdors haue taken an enqueſt, one ſhall ſet to his ſeale, and the other ſhall keepe the roll, and ſo from time to time vntill the comming of the Iuſtice: Then the firſt day he and all the Miniſters ſhall preſent the roll, or els they ſhalbe amerced, and mainpernors that day ſhall be proferred for the foreſt. A man attached for cutting of boughes, that plee appertaineth to the ſwanimote before the Steward. And a man attached for felling of an Oke in the demeſne of the king, or of any other tree, it belongeth to bee tried before the Iuſtice, and if he doe it to any man in the night time, hee ſhall be impriſoned. A man arreſted to the Swanimote for greene hugh, and not preſented at the nexte, at another time the preſentation ſhall not hurt him, but ſhall bee taken as a fault in the Foſter for the concealement, and he that is attached ſhal goe quite by Aſſiſe. If a Foſter do agree vnto an offence in the demeſne woodes of the King the king ſhall take from him his office.

22 Firſt wee haue decreed for our ſelues and our heires, that of treſpaſſes hereafter to be done in our foreſtes of greene hugh, and of hunting, the foſters within whoſe bailiwikes ſuch treſpaſſes ſhall happen to be committed, ſhall preſent the ſame at the nexte Swanimote, before the foſters, verdors, regardors, agiſtors, & other miniſters of the ſame foreſt, &

vpon

Pigges
Beaſtes
Shirife
Maſtiue
Dogges
Woods
Yeere & day
Boundes
Peterborough
Verdors
Inquiſition
Amerciament
Cutting
Swanimote
Impriſon
Vert
Swanimote
Foſter
Treſpaſſe
Foſters
Preſent
Swanimote

vpon ſuch preſentations there before the foſters, verdors, and all other miniſters aforeſaid, by the othe aſwell of knights as of other honeſt and lawfull men of the neereſt parts, where the treſpaſſe (ſo preſented) ſhalbe done not ſuſpected, by whom the trueth of the matter may be lawfully enquired of, & the trueth ſo enquired of, theſe preſentations ſhall be ſolemnely affirmed, and ſealed with their ſeales by the common agreement, and aſſent of all the miniſters aforeſaid, and if the iudgement be giuē otherwiſe, it ſhal be vtterly void. And if it happen any of the foreſaid foſters, regardors, or other miniſters of the ſame foreſts to die, either by ſicknes, or by any other means, by reaſon whereof hee cannot bee preſent to ſuch Swanimotes: immediatly the Iuſtice of the foreſt or his lieutenant ſhall put another in his place, ſo that the indictment may be made by all, in forme aforeſaide, and that the officers which are to bee put out, bee put out, as hitherto it hath bene accuſtomed to be done: Sauing the Verdors which ſhall bee appointed by election, and by our writ. And wee will, that none of the foreſaide miniſters hereafter, be put in any Aſſiſes, Iuries or Inqueſts, to be taken without the forreſt. And if any ſurcharge be found of the foſters, or other, which haue to doe as miniſters of the foreſt, ſuch ſurcharges ſhal be amoued, and ſhal bee impriſoned according to the diſcretion of the Iuſtice of the foreſt, or his lieutenant. And they alſo who ſurcharged ſhall bee puniſhed likewiſe at our pleaſure. And at euery ſwanimote, it ſhall bee inquired of the ſurcharge of the foſters, and other miniſters of the foreſt, & of their oppreſſions brought vpon our people, and they ſhall make thereof amendes, & be puniſhed as is aboue expreſſed. The wood which is cut and felled ſhall be remoued, and the wood ſtanding ſhall remaine in the foreſt, and if by chance any ſuch wood yet ſtanding to be ſold, it ſhall remaine in the foreſt, and the ſeller ſhall ſatiſfie the buyer, according to the quantitie of the portion of the wood ſtanding in the foreſt, and ſo of wood ſold in the meane time, and euen as hee hath taken of the ſame buyer. Wee will alſo, that the Iuſtice of our foreſt, or his lieutenant, in the preſence of our Treaſurer, and by his aſſent, haue power to take fines & redemptions of them which are indicted of treſpaſſes, committed in the Forreſt before this time not enquired of in the Iuſtices circuit. We will moreouer, that they which haue had common of paſture in the foreſt, before perambulation made, and they which afterwards were denied in the foreſt, and they which haue bin letten of the ſaide common by the perambulation aforeſaide, ſhall haue their common of paſture from henceforth in the foreſt, as largely and freely, as they were wont to haue before the perambulation aforeſaide: ſauing our rents in forme aforeſaid &c. Teſte &c. Weſtminſter xxviii. day of May. An. 34. E. 1.

Othe
Indictment
Void
Miniſters
Die
Abſent
Swanimote
Verdors
Election
Iurors
Surcharge
Puniſhment
Swanimote
Surcharge
Wood
Iuſt. of fo.
Fines
Indictment
Common
Perambulation

23 That the great Charter of the liberties, and the Charter of the foreſt bee obſerued and kept in euery article. And that the olde perambulations of the foreſt, in time of king Edward grandfather to the king that nowe is, bee from henceforth holden in like forme, as it was then ridden and bounden. And thereupon a Charter to be made to euery Shire, where it was ridden and bounden, and in ſuch places where it was not bounden, the King will that it ſhalbe bounden by good men and lawfull, & that a Charter be thereupon made, as is aforeſaide. Anno 1. E. 3. cap. 1. Stat. 2.

Charter
Bounden

24 Whereas diuers people bee diſherited, raunſomed and vndone by the chiefe keepers of the foreſt on this ſide Trent and beyond, & by other miniſters, againſt the forme of the ſtatute of the great Charter of the forreſt, and againſt the declaration made by king Edw. ſonne of king Henry, in forme following, that is to ſay: We will and grant for vs and our heires, that for any treſpaſſe done in the forreſt of vert and veniſon: That the forreſters in whoſe bailiwike ſuch treſpaſſe ſhal be committed, ſhall preſent the ſame treſpaſſes at the nexte Swanimote, before the forreſters, verdors, regardors, agiſtors, & other miniſters of the ſame forreſt. And that ſuch preſentment bee made before the ſaide forreſters, verdors, regardors, agiſtors, and other miniſters aforeſaide, aſwell by the othes of knights, as by other diſcreet & lawfull men and not ſuſpicious, of the parties ioyning neere where ſuch offences ſhall be preſented, and where the trueth may beſt & moſt cleerely bee knowen. And the trueth perfectly knowen, then ſuch preſentments by the common aſſent & conſent of all the ſaid miniſters, ſhalbe ſolemnely written, & with their ſeales inſealed. And if any indictment bee in any other maner made, the ſame ſhall be void. And therefore becauſe the chiefe Wardens of the foreſts haue not obſerued the ſame hitherto: It is agreed and ordeined, that from henceforth no man ſhal be taken nor impriſoned for vert nor veniſon, vnleſſe he be taken with the maner, or els indicted after the forme before ſpecified. And then the chiefe Warden of the forreſt ſhall let him to mainpriſe, till the eire of the foreſt, without any thing taking for his deliuerance.

Diſherit
Trent
Treſpaſſe
Veniſon
Preſent
Swanimote
Othes of
Knights
Sealed
Indictment
Voyd
Taken with the maner
Chiefe warden

deliuerance. And if the ſaid warden will not ſo doe, he ſhall haue a writ out of the Chauncerie, which hath beene in old time ordeined for ſuch perſons indicted to be at mainpriſe, till the eire. And if ſuch warden after he hath receiued the writ, doe not incontinently deliuer ſuch perſons indicted to mainpriſe, without taking any thing: then the plaintife ſhall haue a writ out of the Chauncery to the Shirife, to attach the ſaid Warden, to be before the King at a certaine day, to anſwere wherefore hee hath not repleuied him that is ſo taken. And the ſhirife (the Verdors being called to him) ſhall deliuer him that is ſo taken by good mainpriſe, in the preſence of the Verdors, and ſhall deliuer the names of the mainpernors to the ſame Verdors, to anſwere the eire of the Iuſtices. And if the chiefe warden bee thereof attainted, the plaintife ſhall recouer his treble damages, and the ſaid warden to bee committed to priſon, and ranſomed at the kinges will. And from henceforth it ſhall bee written to them as the chiefe Wardens of the foreſt, becauſe they may not bee Iuſtices, nor to haue any record. An. 1. E. 3. cap. 8. Stat' 1.

Mainpriſe

Writ to the Shirife Attach

Attaint

Treble damages

Impriſ.

25 No forreſter nor keeper of forreſt or chace, nor none miniſter, ſhal make or gather ſuſtenance, nor none other gathering of vitailes nor other thing, by colour of their office, againſt any mans wil within their bayliwike nor without, but that that is due of old right. An. 25. E. 3. cap. 7. Stat' 5.

Forreſter Keeper

26 No manner of Iurie ſhall bee from henceforth compelled by any miniſter of the foreſt, to trauel from place to place out of the places where their charge is giuen to them againſt their gree, nor by malice, nor by manace, or other dureſſe conſtrained to ſay their verdict of a treſpas done in the foreſt, otherwiſe then their conſcience will clearely informe them, but they ſhall ſay their verdicts vpon their charge, in the places where the charge is giuen them, as aboue is ſaid. An. 7. R. 2. cap. 3.

Iurie

Dureſſe

Verdict

27 That no man be taken nor priſoned by any miniſter of the foreſt, without due inditement, or by minouerie, or treſpaſſing in the foreſt, nor alſo ſhall not be conſtreined to make any Obligation or ranſome, to any miniſter of the foreſt by any manner, againſt their gree & the aſſiſe of the foreſt. And if any doe againſt this ordinance in any point, and thereof be attainted, he ſhall pay to the partie damnified their double damages, and fine and ranſome to the king for his offence. An. 7. R. 2. cap. 4.

Impriſ.

Treſpaſſe

Obligation

Attaint

Double damages

Fine

28 From henceforth all and euery the Iuſtice and Iuſtices of the kings forreſts, parks and chaſes within this realme, which now be, or hereafter ſhalbe, by the writing ſealed with the ſeale of their Office, ſhall make, aſſigne, depute and appoint as many deputie or deputies for the exerciſing of the ſame office of the Iuſtice or Iuſtices of the foreſts, as to ſuch Iuſtices from time to time ſhall be thought conuenient, which deputy and deputies ſo appointed ſhall haue like power and authoritie to doe and execute all things concerning the kings forreſts, parks, and chaſes, and all other things concerning the office and offices of the Iuſtice of the forreſts, to all intents and purpoſes, and in as large and ample manner and forme, as the ſame Iuſtice or Iuſtices might, or may lawfully doe or execute by the lawes of this Realme, & as though the ſame Iuſtice or Iuſtices were there perſonally preſent in his or their owne perſon or perſons. An. 32. H. 8. cap. 35.

Iuſtices

Deputie

Forfeiture.

WE ſhall not hold the landes of them that bee conuict of felonie, but one yeere and one day, and then theſe lands ſhall be deliuered to the Lordes of the fee. Mag. Char. cap. 22.

Lands Conuict of felonie

Lords of the fee

2 See Aſſiſe 6. Of forfeiture of the Statute of a particular tenant by alienation.

3 See Contra formā collationis 1. How Abbots and Religious houſes ſhould forfeit their lands by alienation.

4 The king ſhall haue Eſcheats of landes of the Freeholders, of Archbiſhops and Biſhops, when ſuch tenants be attainted for felonie in time of vacation, whiles their temporalties were in the Kinges hands to giue at his pleaſure. Sauing to ſuch Prelates the ſeruice that thereto is due and accuſtomed. Anno 17. E. 2. cap. 14.

Eſcheats

Archbiſhops Biſhops Vacation

Seruice

5 The King ſhall haue all the goods of all felons attainted, or that runne away whereſoeuer they be found. And if they haue freehold, then it ſhall be forthwith taken into the kings hands. And the king ſhall haue all profits of the ſame by one yeere and one day, and the land ſhalbe waſted & deſtroyed in the houſes, woods, gardens, & in all maner of things belonging to the ſame land, excepting men of certaine places priuiledged by the King. And after the King hath had the yeere, day and waſte, then the land ſhalbe reſtored to the chiefe Lord of the ſame fee, vnleſſe that hee fine before with the king for the yeere & day, and the waſte: Neuertheleſſe it is vſed in the Countie of Gloceſter by cuſtome, that after

Felons goods Flie

Freehold Yere and a day Waſte L. of fee

Next heire
Gauelkind
Heires males
Women
Dower
Fornication
Loſſe of dower

one yeere and one day, the landes and tenements of felons ſhall reuert and bee reſtored to the next heire, to whom it ought to haue deſcended, if the felonie had not beene done. And in Kent in Gauelkind, the father to the bough, the ſonne to the plough, there all heires males ſhall deuide their inheritance, but women ſhall not make partition with men. And a woman after the death of her huſband ſhalbe indowed of the moitie. And if ſhe commit Fornication in her widdowhood, or take an huſband afterward, ſhe ſhall leeſe her dower. Anno 17. E. 2. cap. 16.

Pardon

6 In the ſecond volume of the old Statutes is an ordinance, intituled, Exilium Hugonis le Diſpenſer Patris & Filij, whereby they two were diſherited and baniſhed, where is recited their ill doing, and then followed an act of Pardon of felonies and treſpaſſes done in the perſecuting of them, which is intituled, Ne quis occaſionetur pro felonijs ſeu tranſgreſſionibus factis in perſecutione H. le D. patris & filij, and then followeth the forme of the Pardon, intituled, Forma chartarum perſequentibꝰ Hugh le Diſpenſer patrem & filium conceſſarum.

Arreſt
Felony
Lands
Kept
Suerty
Yeere & day

7 The king to the ſhirife, and all other his faithfull ſubiects greeting: Know you, that it is prouided in our Court before our Iuſtices, that hereafter no man taken for the death of a man, or for other felonie, for which he ſhal be impriſoned, ſhall be diſſeiſed of his landes and tenements, or his cattels, vntill ſuch time as he ſhall be conuicted of felonie, whereof he ſhall be arreigned, but as ſoone as hee ſhall be taken, his tenements and cattels aforeſaid ſhall be ſeene by the view of the keeper of the plees of our Court, and by the view of the ſhirife, or other our officers and lawful men, and ſhall be written, and ſhall be ſafely kept by the Baylifes of him that is taken, who ſhall find vs good ſuertie to anſwer our Iuſtices of the cattels or the price, if they bee demaunded of them: Sauing (notwithſtanding) thereof to him that is taken, and his houſhold, his neceſſaries, as long as he ſhall be in priſon, and his reaſonable eſtouer, that when hee that is taken, ſhall bee conuicted before our Iuſtices of the felonie, then the reſidue of his cattels beſides his eſtouer, remaine to vs, according to the cuſtome of our Realme, with the terme of one yeere and one day of his landes and tenements. And if hee can defend himſelfe before our Iuſtices, of the felonie layed againſt him, then his cattels ſhall remaine to him quietly. And therefore wee commaund you, that hereafter you cauſe it ſo to bee done in your balliwikes: And wee ſtraightly forbid you, that for the cauſe aforeſaid, you doe not otherwiſe lay your handes on the landes, tenements or cattels, of any man taken in forme aforeſaid. Witneſſe &c. De cattallis felonum.

Exchequer
Eſtreats
Iuſtices

8 If any man or towne be charged at the Exchequer by eſtreats of the Iuſtices, of the cattels of the fugitiues, and of felons, and will alleage in diſcharge of him, an other which is chargeable, hee ſhall be heard, and right done to the other. An. 31. E. 3. cap. 3. Stat' 1.

Eſcheators

9 Whereas the commons haue complained them of Eſcheators, which by colour of their office haue ſeiſed much landes and tenements as forfeit to the king, for treaſon ſurmiſed in dead perſons, which were neuer attainted in their liues: The king thereof hath good regard: but becauſe he and his progenitors haue beene ſeiſed of the forfeitures of wares of all times, the king will not extende himſelfe of ſuch right whereof hee found his crowne ſeiſed, and his right will continue of ſuch forfeitures fallen in his time, and in the time of his father, in the maner as hath been vſed: Neuertheleſſe, of his ſpeciall grace, hee will and graunteth that of ſuch forfeitures fallen in the time of his grandfather, and all his progenitors before, as ſoone as an inqueſt ſhall be thereof returned in the Chancery, by the Eſcheator, or other which hath power to inquire, that the tenant ſhall not be out of his poſſeſſion, but ſhalbe warned by Scire facias, to be at a certaine day to anſwere to his Scire facias if hee will. And if any ſuch forfeiture be now, or ſhalbe ſeiſed of the ſame time, that the kings hand ſhalbe out thereof: ſo alwaies that in all other caſes of forfeiture of treaſon of dead perſons not attainted or iudged in their liues, their heires nor their land tenants ſhall not be impeached nor challenged, nor of none other forfeiture except the forfeitures in old times iudged after the death of the perſons by preſentment in eire, or in the kings bench, as of felons of themſelues and other. An. 34. E. 3. cap. 12.

Lands
Goods
Attaint
Tailed lands
Iountures

10 Anno 11. R. 2. cap. 5. & 6. All the landes and goods of certaine attainted in the Parliament were giuen to the king, except the lands whereof they were ſeiſed to others vſes, and except tayled lands or ioyntures.

11 Anno 11. R. 2. cap. 6. It was enacted that all landes and profits that came to the King by forfeiture, ſhould remaine in his hands during the wars, and that none ſhould aſke any of them: Sauing that they that had right might ſue &c. and that the king might ſell part thereof.

12 Anno 21. R. 2. cap. 10. 11. Certaine

landes of certaine perſons attainted were giuen to the King. But this Parliament was repealed by 1.H.4. cap. 3.

13 Anno 2. H. 4. cap.22. It was enacted, that none ſhould be grieued for ſuing contrary to the Statute of Anno 11. R. 2.cap. See the Statute.

14 An. 5. H. 4. cap. 1. And An. 7.H.4. cap.12. It was enacted, that lands whereof certaine there named attainted, were ſeiſed to others vſes, ſhould not be forfeited by their attainders, and graunts thereof made to bee void: but their owne lands, or whereof other were ſeiſed to their vſes ſhould be forfeit.

Shirife
Eſchetor
Bailife

15 No Shirife vnderſhirife, nor Eſchetor, Bailife of franchiſe, nor any other perſon, take or ſeiſe the goods of any perſon arreſted or impriſoned, before that the ſame perſon or perſons ſo arreſted and impriſoned, be conuict or attainted of ſuch felonie, according to the Law of England, or els the ſame goodes otherwiſe lawfully forfeit, vppon paine to forfeit the double value of the goods ſo taken to him or them, that is or be thereby indamaged by action of debt in this behalfe to be purſued by like proces, iudgement and execution, as is accuſtomably vſed in other actions of debt purſued at the Common law. And alſo that no eſſoine nor protection bee allowed in any ſuch action: Nor that the defendant in any ſuch action bee in any wiſe admitted to wage or doe his law. An. 1. R. 3. cap. 3.

Conuict of felonie

Forf.

Eſſoine

Wage law

16 No maner of perſon ne perſons whatſoeuer hee or they bee, that attend vppon the king, and Soueraigne Lord of this land for the time being, in his perſon, and do him true & faithfull ſeruice of allegeance in the ſame, or be in other places by his commaundement in his warres, within this land or without, that for the ſame deed and true ſeruice of allegeance, hee or they be in no wiſe conuict or attaint of high treaſon, ne of other offences, for that cauſe by act of Parliament, or otherwiſe by any Proces of law, whereby he or any of them ſhall loſe or forfeit life, lands, tenements, rents, poſſeſſions, hereditaments, goods, cattels, or any other things: but to be for that deed and ſeruice vtterly diſcharged of any vexation, trouble or loſſe. And if any act or acts, or other Proces of the law hereafter thereupon for the ſame happen to bee made, contrary to this ordinance: that then the act or acts, or other Proces of the Law whatſoeuer they ſhall be, ſtand and be vtterly void. Prouided alway, that no perſon or perſons ſhall take any benefit or aduantage by this act which ſhal hereafter decline from his or their ſaid allegeance. An. 11.H.7.cap.1.

R.ſeruants

Diſcharge

Void

17 Foraſmuch as it hath been in queſtion and ambiguitie, that if any euill diſpoſed perſon or perſons, doe attempt feloniouſly to rob or murder any perſon or perſons, in, or nigh any common high way, cart way, horſe way, or foot way, or in their manſion meſuages or dwelling places, or that feloniouſly doe attempt to breake any dwelling houſe in the night time, ſhould happen in his or their being in their ſuch felonious intent, to be ſlaine by him or them, whom the ſaid euill doers ſhould ſo attempt to robbe or murder, or by any perſon or perſons being in their dwelling houſe, which the ſame euill doers ſhould attempt Burgularly to breake by night: if the ſaid perſon ſo happening in ſuch caſes to ſlay any ſuch perſon ſo attempting to commit ſuch Murder or Burglarie, ſhould for the death of the ſaid euill diſpoſed perſon, forfeit or loſe his goods and cattels for the ſame, as any other perſon ſhould doe, that by chauncemedley ſhould happen to kill or ſlay any other perſon in his or their defence: For the declaration of the which ambiguitie and doubt: Be it &c. and by authoritie, that if any perſon or perſons at any time hereafter, be indicted or appealed, of, or for the death of any ſuch euill diſpoſed perſon or perſons, attempting to murder, robbe or Burgularly to breake manſion houſes, as is aforeſaid, that the perſon or perſons ſo indicted or appealed thereof, and of the ſame by verdict ſo found and tried, ſhall not forfeit and looſe any landes, tenements, goods, or cattels for the death of any ſuch euill diſpoſed perſon, in ſuch maner ſlain, but ſhall be thereof and for the ſame fully acquited and diſcharged, in like manner, as the ſame perſon or perſons ſhould be, if he or they were lawfully acquited of the death of the ſaid euill diſpoſed perſon or perſons. An.24. H. 8. cap. 5.

Attempt to murder
High way

Houſes

Slaine

Burglarie

Indicted
Appealed

Verdict
Shall not forf.

Acquited

18 See Treaſon 15. Of forfeitures of Traitors lands and goods, to be in reall poſſeſſion of the king, without office found thereof, where they be attainted by courſe of the Common law.

Traitors
Lands
Goods

19 See Warre 8. Of forfeitures of fees, offices and landes, giuen or graunted by the King, and not being attendant on him in his warres.

Forger of falſe deedes.

WHereas many of the Kinges liege people, which haue manors, landes and tenements by purchaſe, or by diſcent of inheritance, or in any other maner, intending to be in peace and reſt in their ſaid tenures, as they were wont to bee, diuers euill diſpoſed perſons, ſome of their owne head, and ſome by falſe conſpiracie and couin, ſubtilly imagine and forge of new, diuers falſe deeds and muniments, and them doe openly to bee pronounced, publiſhed and read to trouble and change the landes of good people of the countrey, and to vndoe and trouble the poſſeſſions and titles of the ſaid kinges liege people, by the which imagination and falſitie, many of the foreſaid liege people be troubled and vexed, & at all times abiding in doubt of their poſſeſſions and eſtate: Our Soueraigne Lord the king, willing to prouide a remedy in this caſe, by the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaid, and at the requeſt of the ſaid Commons, hath ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that the partie ſo grieued, ſhall haue his ſuit in that caſe, and recouer his damages, and the party conuict ſhal make fine and ranſome at the kings pleaſure. An. 1. H. 5. cap. 3. This Statute is repealed by 5. El. cap. 14. after 2.

Conſpiracies
Action of the caſe
Damages
Fine

2 Be it enacted &c. that if any perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, after the firſt day of Iune now next comming, vppon his or their owne head and imagination, or by falſe conſpiracie and fraud with others, ſhall wittingly, ſubtilly aud falſly forge or make, or ſubtilly cauſe or wittingly aſſent to bee forged or made, any falſe deed, charter or writing ſealed, Court roll, or the will of any perſon or perſons in writing, to the intent that the eſtate of freehold, or inheritance of any perſon or perſons, of, in, or to any landes, tenements or hereditaments, freehold or copihold, or the right, title, or intereſt of any perſon or perſons, of, in, or to the ſame, or any of them, ſhall or may be moleſted, troubled, defeated, recouered or charged, or after the ſaid firſt day of Iune, ſhall pronounce, publiſh or ſhew forth in euidence any ſuch falſe and forged deede, charter, writing, Court roll, or will, as true knowing the ſame to bee falſe and forged, as is aforeſaid, to the intent aboue remembred, and ſhall be thereof conuicted, eyther vpon any action or actions of forger of falſe deeds, to be founden vpon this eſtatute, at the ſuit of the partie grieued or otherwiſe, according to the order and due courſe of the lawes of this realme, or vpon bill or information to bee exhibited into the Court of the Starre Chamber, according to the order & vſe of the Court, ſhall pay vnto the partie grieued, his double coſts and damages, to bee found or aſſeſſed in the court where ſuch conuiction ſhall be, and alſo ſhall be ſet vpon the pillorie, in ſome open market towne, or other open place, and there to haue both his eares cut off, and alſo his noſtrils to be ſlit and cut, and ſeared with an hote yron, ſo as they may remaine for a perpetuall note or marke of his falſhood, and ſhal forfeit to the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, her heires and ſucceſſors, the whole iſſues and profits of his landes and tenements during his life, and alſo ſhall ſuffer and haue perpetuall impriſonment during his life.

Conſpiracie
Forge
Charter
Court roll
Teſtament
Inheritance
Copyhold
Shew in euidence
Knowing the euidence
Knowing the forgery
Conuict
Starre Chamber
ii. damages
Pillorie
Eares cut off
Noſtrils ſlit
Seared
Forf. of lands
Perpetuall impriſonment

The ſaid damages and coſts to be recouered at the ſuit of the party grieued, as is aforeſaid, to be firſt payed and leuied of the goods and cattels of the offendors, and of the iſſues and profits of the ſaid landes, tenements and hereditaments of ſuch partie conuicted, or of one or both of them: the ſaid title of the ſaid Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heires and ſucceſſors, to the ſame notwithſtanding. And be it &c. that if any perſon or perſons, after the firſt day of Iune, vppon his or their own head or imagination, or by falſe conſpiracion of fraud, had with any other, ſhal wittingly, ſubtilly, and falſely forge, or make, or wittingly, ſubtilly, and falſely cauſe or aſſent to be made or forged, any falſe charter, deed, or writing, to the intent that any perſon or perſons ſhall or may haue or claime, any eſtate or intereſt, for terme of yeeres, of, in, or to any manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments not being copyhold or any annuitie in fee ſimple, fee taile, for terme of life, liues or yeres: or after the ſaid day, ſhall as is aforeſaid, forge, make, or cauſe, or aſſent to bee made or forged, any obligation or bill obligatorie, or any acquittance, releaſe or other diſcharge of any debt, account, action, ſuit, demaund, or other thing perſonal; or if any perſon or perſons, after the ſaid firſt day of Iune, ſhall pronounce, publiſh or giue in euidence any ſuch falſe or forged charter, deed, writing, obligation, bill obligatorie, acquitance, releaſe or diſcharge as true, knowing the ſame to be falſe & forged, & ſhal be therof conuict, by any the waies or means aforeſaid, that then he ſhal pay vnto the party grieued, his double coſts and damages to bee found and aſſeſſed in ſuch Court, where the ſaid conuiction ſhall be had, and ſhall be alſo ſet vppon the pillorie, in ſome open Market towne, or other open place, and there to haue one of his eares cut off, and alſo ſhal haue and ſuffer impriſonment, by the ſpace of one whole yeere, without bayle or mainpriſe.

Conſpiracie
Forge
Aſſent
Annuitie
Fee ſimple
Fee taile
Liues
Yeeres
Obligations
Acquitances
Releaſe
Giue in euidence
Knowing the forgery
Conuict
ii. Damages
Pillorie
One eare cut off
Impriſ.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the partie and parties grieued by reaſon of any of the offences aforeſaid, ſhall and may at his and their pleaſure, haue and ſue his action of forger of falſe deedes, vpon his Statute againſt any the offendors in the ſame, by Originall writ, out of the

Action of forgery
Originall

Chauncerie
Proces
Bill
K.Beench
Exchequer

Queenes highneſſe court of Chauncery, and ſhall and may haue like proces vpon the ſame, as in caſes of Treſpaſſe at the common law: or may at his pleaſure take his ſuite, againſt any ſuch offendors in any the premiſſes, by bill, before the Queenes highnes, her heires, and ſucceſſors in her Court commonly called the K. bench, or in the Court of the Exchequer, in which ſuits no eſſoine, iniunction or protection ſhalbe allowed for the party defendant,

Conuict

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if the party defendant ſhall bee conuicted for any the offences aforeſaid, according to the order and forme aboue limited, and ſhall haue receiued thereupon puniſhment corporall, according to this acte: That then hee ſhall not eftſoones bee impeached for the ſame offence.

Releaſe
Diſcontinuance
Diſcharge of Damages
Proceed to iudgement

And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that although the partie or parties plaintife, in any ſuch action or bill to bee ſued, as is aforeſaid, ſhall after verdict paſſed againſt the defendant or defendants, happen to releaſe or diſcharge the iudgement or execution vpon the ſame, or otherwiſe ſuffer the ſame to bee diſcontinued: that yet neuertheſſe, the ſame releaſe, diſcharge or diſcontinuance ſhall extend only to diſcharge ſuch coſts and dammages, as the ſame plaintifs ſhould haue had againſt the defendant, and that the Iudges before whom the ſaid action or ſuit ſhall bee taken, ſhall and may proceede to iudgement, of, and vpon the reſidue of the ſaid penalties and forfaitures, and to commaund execution vppon the ſame: the ſaid releaſe, diſcontinuance or other diſcharge, had, made, done or ſuffered by the party plaintife, in any wiſe notwithſtanding: this acte or any thing therein conteined, to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

No Clergie

And bee it further enacted &c. that if any perſon or perſons, being hereafter conuicted or condemned of any the offences aforeſaid, by any the wayes or meanes aboue limited, ſhall after any ſuch his or their conuiction or condemnation eftſoones commit or perpetrate any of the ſaid offences, in forme aforeſaid, that then euery ſuch ſecond offence or offences, ſhall bee adiudged Felonie, and the parties being conuicted or attainted, according to the Lawes of this Realme, ſhall ſuffer paines of death, loſſe and forfeiture of their goodes, cattels, landes, and tenements, as in caſes of felonie by the Common lawes of this Realme ought to be loſt or forfeited, without hauing any aduantage or benefit of Clergie or Sanctuarie: Sauing to euery perſon and perſons, bodies politique and corporate, their heires and ſucceſſors, other then the ſaid offenders, and ſuch as claime to their vſes, all ſuch rights, titles, intereſtes, poſſeſſion, liberties of diſtreſſes, leaſes, rentes, reuerſions, offices, and other profits and aduantages, which they or any of them ſhall haue at the time of ſuch conuiction or attainder, of, in, or to any the landes, tenements or hereditaments, of any ſuch perſon, ſo as is aforeſaid, conuicted or attainted, or at any time before, in as large and ample maner, to all intents and purpoſes, as if this act had neuer beene had nor made.

Conuiction
Dower
Corruption of blood
Heires

Prouided alwaies, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that any ſuch conuiction or attainder of felony, as is aforeſaid, or any forfeiture by reaſon of the ſame, ſhall not in any wiſe extende to take away the Dower of the wife of any ſuch perſon attainted, nor to the corruption of blood, or diſheriſon of any the heire or heires of any ſuch perſon or perſons ſo attainted: this act or any thing therein contained, or any other ſtatute, law, vſage, cuſtome, or thing heretofore vſed, to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Ordinaries
Commiſſaries

Prouided alſo, and bee it &c. that this acte, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extende to charge any Ordinary, or any their Commiſſaries, Officials, Regiſters or any other their Officers or Miniſters with any the offences aforeſaid, for putting their Seale of office to any wil, to be exhibited vnto them not knowing the ſame to bee falſe or forged, or for writing of the ſaid will or probate of the ſame: This acte or any thing therein contained to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Iuſt. of oier.
Iuſt. of Aſſ.
Generall ſeſſions
Inquire
Oier. & ter.
Proces

And be it further enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that all & euery Iuſtices of Oier and determiner, and Iuſtices of aſſiſe in their circuits, & euery of them, ſhall haue full power & authoritie, in euery of their open and generall Seſſions, to inquire, heare and determine, of all and euery the offences aforeſaid, committed or done within the limits of their commiſſion, and to make Proces for the execution of the ſame, as they may doe againſt any perſon being indicted before them of treſpaſſe, or lawfully conuicted thereof.

Void

And be it further enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that all other Statutes heretofore made and prouided for forger of falſe deedes, charters, muniments or writinges, and all and euery penalty appointed by the ſame, ſhall from and after the ſaid firſt day of Iune, bee void and of none effect in the law: any ſuch ſtatute or thing therein contained, to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Proctor

Prouided alwayes that this act or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend or be hurtful in any wiſe to any Proctor,

Aduocate
Regiſter
Proxie
Appearance
Archdeacon
Officiall
Autentique ſeale
Eccleſiaſticall iudge
Conſpiracy
Forge
Charter
Teſtament
Court roll
Freehold
Copyhold
Shew in euidence
Knowing the forgery
Attaint
Attaint of forgery
Action on the caſe
Damages
Impriſ.
Fine

tor, Aduocate, or Regiſter of any Eccleſiaſticall Court within this Realme, for the writing, ſetting forth, or pleading of any proxie made according to the Eccleſiaſticall lawes or cuſtomes, heretofore vſed and allowed by the Eccleſiaſticall courts of this Realme, for the appearance of any perſon or perſons, being cited to appeare in any of the ſaid courts Eccleſiaſticall, nor to any Archdeacon or Officiall, for putting their Autentique Seale to the ſaid proxies or proxie, neyther yet to any Iudge Eccleſiaſticall, for admitting of the ſame: But that they and euery of them, may hereafter do in al points concerning the ſame, as they & euery of them might lawfully haue done, before the making of this act: any thing in this act to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie &c. that if any perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, that hath of his or their own head, or by falſe conſpiracie or fraud with any other, wittingly, ſubtilly, & falſly forged or made, or ſhall before the firſt day of Iune forge and make any falſe deede, charter, or writing ſealed, or the will of any perſon in writing, or any Court roll, to the intent that the ſtate ot freehold or inheritance, or the right, title or intereſt of inheritance, or freehold of any perſons, of, in, or to any mannors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, being freehold or copyhold, or that by any ſuch forged deed, charter, court roll or writing, before the ſaid firſt day of Iune, ſhall or may bee moleſted, troubled or defeated of any the ſaid eſtates, of any landes, tenements, or hereditaments, being freehold or copyhold, or if any perſon or perſons, haue heretofore publiſhed or ſhewed forth in euidence, or before the ſaid firſt day ſhall publiſh or ſhew in euidence, for the proofe of any title, any falſe and forged deede, charter, writing, will, or Court roll, as true, knowing the ſame to bee falſe and forged, as is aforeſaid, to the intent aboue remembred, and ſhall bee thereof attainted or conuicted, according to the order of the Lawes of this Realme, eyther in an action of forger of falſe faits, or in an action vpon the caſe, at the ſuit of the partie grieued, his heires, executors, or aſſignes: that then the partie ſo conuicted, ſhall pay and yeeld damages and coſts of ſuit to the plaintife, as ſhalbe aſſeſſed, according to the order of the Law of this Realme, in any ſuch like action or ſuit, & ſhall ſuffer impriſonment, and pay fine and ranſome at the pleaſure of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors. And if any perſon or perſons ſhall after the firſt day of Iune, pleade, publiſh or ſhew foorth in euidence or otherwiſe for the proofe of any title, any falſe and forged deed, charter, writing, will or court Roll (heretofore falſly made, & forged, or to bee falſlie made and forged, before the ſaid firſt day of Iune) as true, knowing the ſame to bee falſe and forged, to the intent to haue or clayme thereby, any eſtate of inheritance, freehold, or leaſe of yeeres, in or to any mannors, landes, tenements, or hereditaments, or any annuitie, rent or profit foorth of any manors, landes, tenements, or hereditaments, or to the intent to alter, defeate, moleſt, trouble, charge or recouer the eſtate of inheritance, freehold, or for yeeres of any perſon, in any manors, landes, tenements, rents, or hereditaments: That then euery perſon or perſons, that ſhall ſo offend, & ſhalbe thereof conuicted, in forme firſt aboue remembred, ſhall pay vnto the party grieued double coſts & damages, and ſhal haue impriſonment, loſſe of eares, ſlitting and ſearing of noſe, and forfeiture of lands, in the ſame maner and forme, as aboue is limitted for any perſon that ſhall offend by forging, or publiſhing of any falſe deed or writing, as is aforeſaid, after the ſaid firſt day of Iune. Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this acte, nor any paine, forfeiture, or thing therein conteined, ſhall extend to any Atturney, Lawyer or Councelor, that ſhall for his clyents plead, ſhew forth, or giue in euidence any falſe and forged deede, charter, will, court Roll, or other writing, for true, and being not partie and priuie to the forging of the ſame, for the pleading, ſhewing forth, or giuing in euidence of the ſame: any thing in this acte to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this acte or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extende to any perſon or perſons, that ſhall plead or ſhew forth any deed or writing exemplified vnder the great ſeale of England, or vnder the great ſeale of any other Autentique court of this Realme. Nor ſhall extend to any Iudge or Iuſtice, or other perſon, that ſhall cauſe any Seale of any court to be ſet to any ſuch deed, charter or writing inrolled, not knowing the ſame to be falſe and forged: any thing in this act to the contrary notwithſtanding. Anno 5.Eliz.cap. 14.

Knowing the forgery
Leaſes
Annuitie
Conuict
ii. Damages
Impriſ.
Loſſe of eares
Slitting and ſearing
Forf.
Atturney
Lawyer
Counſailor
Not priuie
Exemplification
Iudge
Iuſtice

Foreſtallers, Regrators, and Ingroſſers.

No
Foreſtaller

NO foreſtaller ſhalbe ſuffered to dwell in any towne, who manifeſtly is an oppreſſor of the poore, a publike enemy of the whole

Buy
Marchants
Conuict
Firſt
Second
Third
Fourth
Counſell

Communaltie and countrey, who meeting graine, fiſh, herring, or other things, comming by land or by water to bee ſold, doth make haſte to buy them before other, thirſting after wicked gain, oppreſſing the poore, and deceiuing the rich, and by that meanes goeth about to ſell the ſaid things much dearer, then hee which brought them: who commeth about Marchant ſtraungers comming with their Marchandize, and offereth them his help in the ſale of their wares, and informeth them, that they may ſell their ware dearer then they meant to haue done, and ſo the towne and countrey is deceiued by ſuch ſubtiltie: He that is conuict thereof the firſt time ſhalbe amerced, & ſhal leeſe ẏ thing ſo bought, and that according to the cuſtome and ordinance of the towne: Hee that is conuict the ſecond time ſhall haue the iudgement of the Pillorie: At the third time hee ſhalbe impriſoned and ranſomed: The fourth time he ſhall abiure the towne. And this iudgement ſhalbe giuen vppon all maner of foreſtallers. And likewiſe vpon them that giue them counſell, help, or fauour. Anno 31. E. 1.

☞
Wines
Attaine
Maior
Bailiſe
Iuſtice
Forf.
Buyer
Impriſ.
Moitie
*

2 The Foreſtallers of wines and all other victuals, wares and marchandizes that come to the good townes of England by land or by water, in damage of our Soueraigne Lord the King and of his people, if they be thereof attainted at the ſuit of the king or the partie before Maior, Bailiſe, or Iuſtices thereto aſſigned, or elſwhere in the kings Court, and if they be attainted at the kings ſuit by inditement or other manner, the thinges foreſtalled ſhalbe forfait to the king, if the buyer thereof hath made gree to the ſeller. And if hee hath not made gree of all, but by arreſt, the buyer ſhall incurre the forfeiture of as much as the foreſtalled goods forfeited doe amount to, after the value as hee bought them, if hee haue whereof. And if hee haue not whereof, then hee ſhall haue two yeeres impriſonment and more, at the kings will, without being let to mainpriſe, or deliuered in other maner. And if he be attainted at the ſuit of the party, the party ſhall haue the one halfe of ſuch thinges foreſtalled & forfeit, or the price of the kings gift, and the king the other halfe. Anno 25. E. 3. cap. 3. Stat' 4.

☞

3 The Statute made in the time of King Edward our grandfather, the fiue and twentie yeere of his raigne, (.S. cap. 3. before 2.) for the foreſtallers of wines, victuals, wares, and marchandizes which come to the good townes within the realme by land or by water, ſhalbe holden & firmely kept in al points, and put in due execution for the common profit of the ſaid realme. Anno 2. R. 2. cap. 2.

*
☞
Foreſtaller
Marchandizes
Victaile
Word
Letter
Enhaunſing of prices
Diſſwade
Regrator
Faire
Market
Corne
Wine
Fiſh
Victuall
Wales
iiii. Miles
Ingroſſe
Corne

4 Albeit diuers good Statutes heretofore haue beene made againſt foreſtallers of marchandizes & victuals, yet for that good lawes againſt Regrators & Ingroſſers of the ſame haue not been ſufficiently made. And for that it hath not been perfectly knowen, what perſon ſhould be taken for a Foreſtaller, Regrator, or Ingroſſer, the ſaid Statutes haue not taken good effect. Therefore bee it enacted and declared &c. That whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, that after the firſt day of May next comming, ſhall buy or cauſe to be bought, any marchandize, victuall, or any other thing whatſoeuer, comming by land or by water, toward any market or faire to be ſold in the ſame, or comming toward any Citie, Port, Hauen, Creeke or roade of this Realme or Wales, from any parts beyond the Sea to be ſold, or make any bargain, contract or promiſe, for the hauing and buying of the ſame, or any part thereof ſo cōming, as is aforeſaid, before the ſaid marchādize, victuals, or other thing ſhall be in the market, faire, city, port, hauen, creeke, or road, ready to be ſold, or ſhall make any motion by word, letter, meſſage, or otherwiſe to any perſon or perſons, for the enhaunſing of the price, or dearer ſelling of any thing or things aboue mentioned, or elſe diſſwade, mooue, or ſtirre any perſon or perſons comming to the market or faire, to abſtaine, or forbeare to bring, or conuey any of the thinges aboue rehearſed, to any market, faire, citie, port, hauen, creeke or roade to bee ſold, as is aforeſaid, ſhalbe deemed, taken and adiudged for a foreſtaller. Further be it &c. that whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, that after the ſaid firſt day of May, ſhall by any meanes regrate, obtaine or get into their handes or poſſeſſion, in any faire or market, any corne, wine, fiſhe, butter, cheeſe, candles, tallow, ſheepe, lambes, calues, ſwine, pigges, geeſe, capons, hennes, chickens, pigeons, connies, or other dead victuall whatſoeuer, that ſhall bee brought to any faire or market within this Realme or Wales, to be ſold, and doe ſell the ſame againe in any faire or market holden or kept in the ſame place, or in any other faire or market, within foure miles thereof, ſhall bee accepted, reputed and taken for a Regrator or Regrators. And be it further enacted &c. that whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, that after the ſaid firſt day of May ſhall ingroſſe, or get into his or their handes by buying, contracting, or promiſe taking, (other then by demiſe, graunt, or leaſe of land) or tythe any Corne growing in the fieldes, or any other Corne or graine, butter, cheeſe, fiſh, or other

Victuall
Conuict Attaint
1. Offence
Impriſ.
Forf.
2. Impriſ.
Forf.
Third
Conuict
Pillorie
Forf.
Impriſ.
Barley Otes Malt Otemeale
Fiſhmonger Butcher Poulter
Retaile
Leaſe Victuals
Wine
Inholder Vitailer
Salt fiſh

dead victuals whatſoeuer, within the realme of England, to the intent to ſell the ſame againe, ſhalbe accepted, reputed, and taken vnlawfull ingroſſer or ingroſſers. And if any perſon or perſons ſhall at any time after the ſaid firſt day of May, offend in any the things before recited, and being thereof duely conuicted or attainted by the Lawes of this Realme, or after the forme hereafter mentioned: ſhall for his or their firſt offence, haue or ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of two Monethes without bayle or mainpriſe, and alſo ſhall looſe and forfeit the value of the goodes, cattells, and victuall, ſo by him or them bought or had. And if any perſon lawfully conuicted or attainted, of, and for any the offences aboueſaid, be thereof eftſoones lawfully conuicted or attainted: that then euery perſon or perſons ſo offending, ſhall haue and ſuffer for his ſaid ſecond offence, impriſonment by the ſpace of one halfe yeere, without bayle or mainpriſe, and ſhall looſe the double value of all the goods, cattels, and victuall, ſo by him bought or had, as is aforeſaid. And if any perſon being lawfully twiſe conuicted or attainted, of and for any the ſaid offences, ſhall eftſoones offend the third time, and bee thereof lawfully conuicted or attainted: that then euery ſuch perſon for the ſaid third offence, ſhall be ſet on the pillorie in the citie, towne or place where he ſhal then dwell and inhabit, and loſe and forfeit all the goods and cattell, that he or they haue to their owne vſe, and alſo be committed to priſon, there to remaine during the Kinges Maieſties pleaſure. Prouided alwayes and it is &c. that the buying of any ſuch barley, bigge, or otes, as any perſon or perſons (not forſtalling) ſhall buy to conuert into malt or otemeale in his or their owne houſe or houſes, and ſo ſhall be conuerted indeed, or the buying of any ſuch thing, by any ſuch Fiſhmonger, Butcher, or Powlter, as concerne his or their owne facultie, craft or miſterie (otherwiſe then by foreſtalling) which ſhall ſell the ſame againe vpon reaſonable prices by retaile, or the taking of any cattel, corne, grain, butter, cheeſe, or any other thing aboue mentioned, reſerued without fraud or couine, vpon any Leaſe for terme of life or liues, yeere or yeeres, heretofore made, or hereafter to bee made: Or the buying of any wine, or other dead victuall aboue mentioned, being apt and meete for mans ſuſtenance, by any Inholder or other victualler, to ſell the ſame by retaile within his houſe, or to any of his neighbors for their ſuſtenance, for reaſonable prices: Or the buying of any dryed or ſalted fiſh, herring or ſprats (not foreſtalled) and ſold for reaſonable prices: Or the buying of any corne, fiſh, butter or cheeſe by any ſuch badger, lader, kidder, or carrier, as ſhall be aſſigned and allowed to that office or doing, by three Iuſtices of Peace, of the Countie where the ſaid badger, lader, kidder, or carrier ſhall dwell, which ſhal ſell or deliuer in open faire or market, or to any other victualler, or to any other perſon or perſons, for the prouiſion of his or their houſe or houſes, all ſuch corne, graine, butter and cheeſe, as any ſuch perſon ſhal buy or cauſe to bee bought, (and that within one moneth next after hee ſhall ſo buy any ſuch corne, grain, butter, or cheeſe) ſo that the ſame ſhalbe bought without foreſtallnig, or els that any common prouiſion made, or hereafter to be made without fraud or couin by any perſon or perſons, of any of the things aboueſaid, for any citie, borough, or towne corporate, or for prouiſion of victualing of any ſhip, caſtle, or fort, within the K. dominions, without foreſtalling, which ſhall be imployed only to that vſe and purpoſe. Or the buying and prouiſion of any the victuals aboue mentioned, neceſſarie and requiſite for the furniture and prouiſion of the inhabitants of Calice, Guiſnes, and other the marches of the ſame, or of the towne of Berwike, Holy Iſland, or the Marches of England againſt Scotland, which without fraude or couin ſhall be tranſported and conueyed, as ſoone as winde and weather may ſerue to ſuch of the places aforeſaid, for the which the ſame ſhalbe ſo prouided, ſhal not be in any wiſe deemed, adiudged, or taken, any offence contrary to this acte. And be it &c. that if any perſon or perſons after the ſaid firſt day of May next comming, hauing ſufficient corne and graine for the prouiſion of his or their owne houſe or houſes, and ſowing of their grounds for one yeere, doe buy any corne at any faire or market, for the chaunge of his or their ſeede, and doe not bring to the ſame faire or market the ſame day ſo much corne, as he ſhall fortune to buy for his ſeed, and ſell the ſame if he can, as the price of corne then goeth in the ſaid market or faire: That then euery ſuch perſon or perſons ſo buying corne for ſeed, ſhall forfeit & loſe the double value of the corne ſo bought. Or if any perſon or perſons, after the ſaid firſt day of May, ſhall buy any maner of Oxen, Ronts, Steeres, Kine, Heifers, Calues, Sheepe, Lambes, Goates, or Kiddes liuing, and ſell the ſame againe aliue, vnleſſe hee or they doe keepe and feed the ſame by the ſpace of fiue weekes, in his or their owne houſes, grounds, farme ground, or els in ſuch ground

Badger
Licence 3. Iuſt. of P.
Within one moneth
Common prouiſion
Victualing of ſhips Caſtle
Calice
Berwike Marches
Buy ſeed corne
Forf.
Buy cattell

or groundes where he or they haue the herbage, or common of paſture, by graunt or preſcription: that then euery perſon or perſons ſo buying and ſelling againe, ſhall loſe the double value of the cattell, or things ſo bought and ſold againe: The moitie of all which forfaiture afore rehearſed, ſhall be to the king, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue &c. in which &c. Be it &c. that the Iuſtices of the Peace in euery Countie within this Realme, or Wales, at their quarter Seſſions, ſhall haue full power and auctoritie by vertue of this act, to inquire, heare and determine, all and euery the defaults and offences perpetrated, committed, or done contrarie to this Act, within the Countie where any ſuch Seſſions ſhall be kept, by inquiſition, preſentment, bill, or information, before them exhibited, by examination of two lawfull witneſſes, or by any of the ſame wayes or meanes, by the diſcretion of the ſaid Iuſtices, and to make proces thereupon, as though they were indicted before them by inquiſition, or by verdict of xii. men, or more, and vpon the conuiction of the offendor (by information or ſute of any other then the king) to make extracts of the one moitie of the forfaitures, to be leuied to the Kings vſe, as they vſe to doe of other fines, iſſues, and amerciaments, growen in the Seſſions of peace, and to awarde execution of the other moitie for the complainaant or Informer againſt the offendor, by Fieri facias and Capias, as the kings Iuſtices at Weſtminſter may doe, and vſe to doe. And if any ſuch conuiction or attainder ſhall hereafter happen to be at the kings ſute onely, that then the whole forfaitures to be extracted and leuied to the kings vſe onely. And it is &c. that whatſoeuer perſon ſhall at any time hereafter be puniſhed by vertue of this act, for any thing mentioned in this act: that then the ſame perſon ſhall not otherwiſe be vexed, troubled, ſued, or put to any paine or puniſhment for the thing, wherof he or they ſhal haue been ſo puniſhed. Prouided alwayes, and it is enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull to euery perſon or perſons, which ſhall be aſſigned and allowed by iii. Iuſtices of the peace of the Countie where he ſhall dwell, thereunto to buy (otherwiſe then by foreſtalling) corne, graine, or cattell, to be tranſported or caried by water from any port or place within this Realme, or Wales, vnto any other port or place within the ſaid Realme or Dominions, if he or they ſhall without fraud or couin ſhip or imbarke within xl. dayes next after he or they ſhall haue bought the ſame, or taken couenant or promiſe for the buying thereof, and with ſuch expedition and diligence, as winde and weather ſhall ſerue, to cary and tranſport the ſame, to ſuch port or place, as his or their Cocket ſhall declare, and there to diſbarke, vnlade, and ſell the ſame, and doe bring a true certificat thereof, from one Iuſtice of peace of the countie, or Maior, or Bailiffe of the Towne corporate, where the ſame ſhall be vnladen, and alſo of the Cuſtomer of the Port where ſuch vnlading ſhall be, of the place and day, where the ſaid corne or cattell ſhall be diſbarked, vnladen, & ſold, to be directed vnto the Cuſtomer and Comptroller of the Port where the ſame was imbarked: any thing mentioned in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And ouer that, that at all times hereafter, when wheat ſhall be commonly at the prices of vi.s.viii.d. the quarter, or vnder, Malt and Barley at iii.s.iiii.d. the quarter, or vnder, Ores or Otes malted, at the price of ii.s. the quarter, Peaze or Beanes at the price of iiii.s. the quarter, or vnder, and Rie or Meſcelin at the price of v.s. the quarter, or vnder, (all which quarters ſhall be indented to be of London meaſure) that then it ſhall be lawfull to euery perſon and perſons (not foreſtalling) to buy, ingroſſe, and keepe in his or their grainers or houſes, ſuch corne of the kindes aforeſaid, as without fraud or couin ſhall be bought, at, or vnder the prices afore expreſſed: any thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, and be it &c. that this act, or any thing therein conteined, extend not to charge any perſon or perſons for any the offences aboue mentioned, vnleſſe he or they be ſued for the ſame within two yeeres next after ſuch offence done or committed. This act to indure vntill the ende of the next Parliament. Prouided alwayes and be it &c. that it ſhall be lawfull to all & euery of the kinges Maieſties ſubiects, now dwelling and inhabiting, or that hereafter ſhall dwell or inhabite within one Mile of the maine Sea, to buy all maner of Fiſh, freſh or ſalted (not foreſtalling the ſame,) and to ſell the ſame againe at reaſonable prices: this act or any thing therein conteined to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, & be it &c. that it ſhalbe lawful to all & euery perſon and perſons, knowen for a common Drouer or Drouers, being licẽced, authorized, & allowed in writing by iii. Iuſtices of peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, of the Countie or Counties where the ſame drouer or drouers ſhal be moſt abiding & dwelling, to buy cattel in ſuch ſhires & counties, where drouers haue been

Forf.
Moitie
Iuſt. of P.
Wales
Inquire
Oier & ter.
Witneſſes
Proces
Extracts
Fieri facias
Capias
Conuiction
Kings ſute
Licence
Iuſt. of P.
Wales

Vnlade
Certificat
Iuſt. of P.
Maior
Bailiffe
Cuſtomer
Wheat vi.s. viii.d. the quarter
Malt & Barley iii.s.iiii.d.
Otes
Peaze
Beanes
Rie
London meaſure
ii. yeeres
Maine ſea
Fiſh
Drouer
Licenced
Iuſt. of P.
One of the Quorum

Buy cattell

Faires Markets

Licence but one yeere

Buyer

Licence

Wines Oyles Sugers Spices Fiſh

been wont in time paſt accuſtomably to buy cattell, at their free libertie and pleaſure, and to ſell the ſame, as is aforeſaid, at reaſonable prices, in common Faires & Markets, diſtant from the place or places where he or they ſhal buy the ſame xl. miles at the leaſt, ſo that the ſame cattell be not bought by the way of foreſtalling: this act, or any thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, that ſuch licence of the Iuſtices of the peace ſhall not indure aboue one yeere, vnleſſe the ſame be yeerely renued by ſo many Iuſtices, as is aforeſaid, An. 5. E. 6. cap. 14. This Statute was continued vntill Anno 8. Eliz. and then was diſcontinued. But now it is reuiued againe, and made perpetuall by An. 13. Eliz. cap. 22. with theſe two Prouiſoes and alterations following. Prouided alwayes &c. that no perſon or perſons ſhall be a Buyer, Badger, kiddier, or carier of corn, cattel, butter, cheeſe, & ſuch like kind of victual, in no other maner nor forme, nor ſhal be any other waies admitted or licenced to be a buyer, badger, or kiddier, or carier, as is aforeſaid, then is conteined, mentioned, and appointed by a Statute made in the fift yeere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth, (which ſee in Corne 7.) And prouided alway, that the ſaid Act againſt Regrators, Foreſtallers, and Ingroſſers, is not meant to extend, nor ſhall extend to any Wines, Oyles, Sugers, Spices, Corants, nor other forrein victuals, brought, or to be brought into this Realme from beyond the Seas: Fiſh and Salt onely excepted.

France, and Frenchmen.

Alien Benefice

Priories

Warres

Letters patents Denizens

Aliens Priors

Catholike

Surettie

AS in the Parliament holden at Weſt. in the time of king R. the ſecond the 13. yeere of his reigne: It was ordeined that none Alien Frenchman, ſhould haue nor inioy any benefice within this Realme, for certaine cauſes which might come or happen, but that they ſhould be deliuered and voyded for euer out of this Realme, before a certaine time in the ſaid ordinance limitted, as in the ſame is plainly conteined. And that at what time that any Priories aliens, Conuentuall, or any other benefice or office due by the kings title, doe void by the departing, or death of the ſaid Priors, and other occupiers, that then there ſhould be during the warres, honeſt Engliſh perſons put in their place to accompliſh the diuine ſeruice, and none of the enemies aforeſaid. And notwithſtanding the ſaid ordinance, the ſaid aliens Frenchmen, by euill imagination and brocage, to continue their euill miſchiefes, doe purchaſe the kings Letters Patents to be Denizens, and the kings liege people, and ſweare the ſame to continue, to the intent to occupie and inioy the ſaid benefices: and ſo yet occupie many benefices againſt the ſaid ordinances, whereby theſe aliens Frenchmen be increaſed, in deſtruction of the kings liege people, and beare away out of the Realme great treaſure of the kings, and of the Realme, and the kings councell diſcloſe to the enemies of France, to the great damage of the king and his Realme. Our Soueraigne Lord the king, conſidering the ſaid miſchiefe, will that the ſaid ordinances be firmely holden and kept, and put in due execution: Except the Priors aliens conuentuall, & alſo all other Priors, which haue inſtitution and induction, ſo that they be Catholike, and that they ſhall find ſuretie, not to diſcloſe, nor cauſe to be diſcloſed the councell, nor the ſecretes of the Realme, An. 1. H. 5. cap. 7. Note well, that the ſaid Statute of 13. R. 2. is not in the printed bookes of Statutes.

Franchiſe and Liberties.

Church Free

WE haue granted to God, and by this our preſent Charter haue confirmed for vs and our heires for euermore, that the Church of England ſhall be free, and ſhall haue all her holie rights and liberties inuiolable, Magna charta cap. 1.

London

Townes Barons of the v. Ports

2 The Citie of London ſhall haue all the olde liberties & cuſtomes which it hath been vſed to haue. Moreouer, we will and graunt, that all other Cities, Boroughes, Townes, and the Barons of the Fiue Ports, and all other Ports, haue all their liberties and free cuſtomes, Magna char. cap. 9.

Archbiſhops Biſhops

Spirituall perſons Temporall perſons

3 Reſeruing to all Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Abbots, Priors, Templers, Hoſpitlers, Earles, Barons, and all perſons, aſwell ſpirituall as temporall, all their liberties & free cuſtomes, which they haue had in time paſt. And all theſe Cuſtomes and Liberties aforeſaid, which we haue graunted to be holden within this our Realme, aſmuch as apperteineth to vs, and to our heires, we ſhall obſerue. And all men of this our Realme, aſwel ſpirituall as temporall, (aſmuch as in them is) ſhall likewiſe obſerue the ſame againſt all perſons. And we haue graunted vnto them on the other part, that neither we, nor our heires, ſhall procure, or doe any thing, whereby the liberties in this Charter ſhall be infringed or broken. And if any thing be procured by any

perſon, contrarie to the premiſſes, it ſhall be holden of no force ne effect, Magna charta cap. 37.

Quo warranto

Proue Inqueſt

Adiourned

Letters patents

Iudgement

Remedie

4 Foraſmuch as writs of Quo warranto, and iudgement giuen vpon plees of the ſame were greatly delayed, becauſe that Iuſtices in giuing iudgement were not certified of the kings pleaſure therein: Our ſoueraigne Lord the king, at his Parliament holden at Weſtminſter after the feaſt of Eaſter, the xviii. yeere of his raigne, of his ſpeciall grace, and for the ſinguler affection that he beareth vnto his Prelates, Earles, and Barons, and other of this Realme, hath graunted, that all vnder his allegeance, aſwell ſpirituall as other, which can proue & verifie by Inqueſt in the countrey, or otherwiſe, that they and their anceſtors or predeceſſors, haue vſed any maner liberties, whereof they were impleaded by the ſaid writs before the time of king Richard our coſin, or in our time, and haue continued hitherto (ſo that they haue not miſuſed ſuch liberties) that the parties ſhall be adiourned further vnto a certaine day reaſonable before the ſame Iuſtices, wythin the which they may goe to our ſoueraigne Lord the king, with the record of the Iuſtices ſigned with his ſeale, and alſo returne. And the King by his Letters patents ſhall confirme their eſtate. And they that cannot proue the ſeiſin of their anceſtors, in ſuch maner as is before declared, ſhal be ordered and adiudged after the law and cuſtome of the Realme, and ſuch as haue the kinges Charters, ſhall be iudged according to their Charters. Moreouer, the king of his ſpeciall grace hath granted, that all iudgements that are to be giuen in plees of Quo warranto, by his Iuſtices at Weſtminſter, after the foreſaid Eaſter, for the king himſelfe, if the parties grieued will come againe before the king, he of his grace ſhall giue them ſuch remedie, as before is mentioned. Alſo our ſoueraigne Lord hath graunted, for ſparing of coſtes and expences of his people, that plees of Quo warranto from henceforth ſhall be pleaded and determined in the circuite of the Iuſtices. And that all plees now depending, ſhall be adiourned into the Shires, vntill the comming of the Iuſtices into thoſe partes, An. 18. E. 1.

Prelates Earles Barons

Shirife

Summons

xl. Daies

Iuſtices

5 Whereas Prelates, Earles, Barons, and other of our Realme, that claime to haue diuers Liberties, which to examine and iudge, the king hath prefixed a day to ſuch Prelates, Earles, Barons, and other: It is prouided, agreed, and ordeyned, that the Prelates, Earles, and Barons, and other, ſhall vſe ſuch maner of Liberties, after the forme of the Writ here following: Rex Vicecom̄ ſalutem. Cùm nuper in Parliamento noſtro apud Weſtmonaſterium per nos & Concilium noſtrum prouiſum ſit & proclamatum, quòd Prælati, Comites, Barones, & alij de noſtro Regno, qui diuerſas libertates per Chartas progenitorum noſtrorum Regum Angliæ habere clamant: Ad quas examinandas & iudicandas diem præfixerimus in eodem parliamento, libertatibus illis taliter vterentur, quod nihil ſibi per vſurpationem, ſeu occupationem accreſcerent, nec aliquid ſuper nos occuparent. Tibi præcipimus, quod omnes illos de Comitatu tuo, libertatibus ſuis quibus hucuſque rationabiliter vſi ſunt, vti & gaudere permittas, in forma prædicta, vſquè ad proximum aduentum noſtrum per comitem prædictum, vel vſquè aduentum Iuſticiariorum itinerantium ad omnia placita in Comitatu, vel donec aliud indè præceperimus: Saluo ſemper iure noſtro, cùm inde loqui voluerimus. Teſte &c. In like maner, and in the ſame forme writs ſhall be directed to Shirifes and other Bailifes for euery demaundant, and the forme ſhall be changed, after the diuerſitie of the Libertie which any man claimeth to haue, in this wiſe: Rex Vicecomit̄ ſalutem: Præcipimus tibi, quod per totam balliuam tuam, viz. tàm in Ciuitatibus, quàm in Burgis, & alijs villis mercatorijs, & alibi publicè proclamari facias, quod omnes illi qui aliquas libertates per Chartas progenitorum noſtrorum Regum Angliæ, vel alio modo habere clamant, ſint coram Iuſticiarijs noſtris ad primam Aſſiſam, ad oſtendendum cuiuſmodi libertates habere clamant, & quo warranto. Et tu ipſe ſis ibidem perſonaliter cum Balliuis & miniſtris, ad certificandum ipſos Iuſticiarios ſuper his & alijs negotijs illud tangentibus. This clauſe of Liberties that beginneth in this wiſe, Præcipimus tibi, quod publicè proclamari facias, &c. is put in the writ of common ſummons of the Iuſtices in Eire, and ſhall haue a premonition or warning before, by the ſpace of fortie dayes, as the common ſummons hath, ſo that if any partie that claimeth to haue libertie, be afore the king, it ſhall not be in default before any Iuſtices in their circuites: for the king of his ſpeciall grace hath graunted, that he will ſaue the partie harmeleſſe, as concerning the ordinance. And if the ſame partie bee impleaded vpon ſuch maner of Liberties, before one or two of the foreſaid Iuſtices,

the ſame Iuſtices before whom the partie is impleaded, ſhal ſaue him harmleſſe before the other Iuſtices. And if the foreſaid partie be afore the king, ſo that he cannot be the ſame day afore the ſaid Iuſtices in their circuites, the king ſhall ſaue that partie harmeleſſe before the foreſaid Iuſtices in their circuites for the day, whereas he was before the king. And if he doe not come in the ſame day, then thoſe liberties ſhall be taken into the kings hands, in name of diſtreſſe, by the Shirife of the place, ſo that they ſhall not vſe them vntil they come to anſwere before the Iuſtices. And when they do come in by diſtreſſe, their liberties ſhall be repleuied (if they demaund them) in the which repleuin they ſhal anſwere immediatly after the forme of the writ aforeſaid. And if percaſe they will challenge and ſay that they are not bounden to anſwere in the originall writ, then if it may appeare by any meane, that they haue vſurped any liberties vpon the King, or his predeceſſors, of their owne head or preſumption, they ſhall be commaunded to anſwere incontinent without writ. And moreouer, they ſhall haue ſuch iudgement, as the Court of our ſoueraigne Lord the king will award. And if they will ſay further, that their aunceſtors dyed ſeiſed thereof, they ſhall be heard, and the trueth ſhall be inquired incontinent, and according to that, iudgement ſhall be giuen. And if it appeare that their aunceſtors dyed ſeiſed thereof, then the king ſhall haue a writ out of the Chauncerie in this forme, Rex Vicecomit̃ ſalutem: Summ̃ per bonos ſummoñ talem, quod ſit coram nobis apud talem locum in proximo aduentu noſtro in comitatu prædicto, vel coram Iuſticiarijs noſtris ad proximam Aſsiſam, cum in partes illas venerint, oſtenſurus quo warranto tenet viſum francipleg' in manerio ſuo de N. *vel ſic:* quo warranto tenet hundred' de S. in comitatu p̄dict', vel quo warranto clamat habere Thelonum pro ſe & hæredibus ſuis, per totum Regnum noſtrum. Et habeas ibi hoc breue. Teſte &c. And if they come in at the ſame day, they ſhall anſwere, and if they doe not come, nor be eſſoined before the king, and the king do tarie longer in the ſame ſhire, ſuch order ſhall be taken as is in the circuite of Iuſtices. And if the king depart from the ſame ſhire, they ſhall be adiourned vnto ſhort dayes, and ſhall haue reaſonable delayes, according to the diſcretion of the Iuſtices, as is vſed in perſonall actions. Alſo the Iuſtices errant in their circuit, ſhall do according to the foreſaid ordinance, and according as ſuch maner of plees ought to be ordered in the circuit. Concerning complaints made and to be made of the Kings Bailifes, and of other, it ſhall be done according to the ordinance made before thereupon, and according to the inqueſtes taken thereupon heretofore, and the clauſe ſubſcribed ſhall be put in a writ of common ſummons in the circuit of the Iuſtices aſſigned to common plees directed to the Shirife &c. and that ſhall be ſuch: Rex Vicecom̃ ſalutem. Præcipimus tibi, quod publicè proclamari facias, quod omnes conquerentes, ſeu conqueri volentes, tàm de Miniſtris & alijs Balliuis noſtris quibuſcunq;, quàm de miniſtris & Balliuis aliorum quorumcunq; & alijs, veniant coram Iuſticiarijs noſtris ad primam Aſſiſam, ad quaſcunq; quæremonias ſuas ibidem oſtendend', ad competentes emendas inde recipiendas, ſecundum legem & conſuetudinem Regni noſtri, & iuxta ordinationem per nos inde factam, & iuxta tenorem Statutorum, & iuxta articulos eiſdem Iuſticiarijs noſtris inde traditos, prout prædicti Iuſticiarij tibi ſcire faciant ex parte noſtra. Teſte meipſo &c. decimo die Septembris, anno regni noſtri triceſimo. An. 30. Ed. 1.

Diſtreſſe
Shirife
Repleuin
Vſurpe
Iudgement
Aunceſtors
Dayes
Iuſtice errant
Complaints

6 Concerning the writ which is called Quo warranto, it was eſtabliſhed by our Lord the King, vpon the feaſt of Pentecoſt, in the xviii. yeere of his raigne, that all thoſe which claimed to haue quiet libertie & franchiſe, before the time of king Richard without interruption, and can ſhew the ſame by lawfull Inqueſt, ſhall well inioy their poſſeſſion: And in caſe that ſuch poſſeſſion be demaunded for cauſe reaſonable, the King ſhall confirme it by title. And theſe that haue olde Charters of franchiſe, ſhall haue the ſame Charters allowed according to the tenor and forme of them. And theſe that haue loſt their liberties ſince Eaſter laſt paſt, by the foreſaid writ, according to the courſe of pleading in the ſame writ heretofore vſed, ſhall haue reſtitution of their franchiſes loſt. And from henceforth they ſhall haue according to the nature of this preſent conſtitution, An. 18. E. 1. Statut' de Quo warranto nouum.

Quo warranto
Confirme
Reſtitution

7 We will and graunt for vs and our heires, that all Clerkes and Lay men of our land, ſhall haue their lawes, liberties, & free cuſtomes, as largely and wholy, as they haue vſed to haue the ſame at any time when they had them beſt. And if any Statutes haue been made by vs, or our aunceſtors, or any cuſtomes brought in, contrarie to them, or any maner article conteined in this preſent Charter: We will and graunt that ſuch maner ſtatutes and cuſtomes ſhall be void and

Clerges
Lay men
Void

fruſtrate for euermore, Statutum de Tallagio non concedendo, Anno 34. Ed. 1. cap. 4.

Cities
Townes

8 The Cities, Boroughes, and franchiſed Townes, ſhall inioy their franchiſes, cuſtomes, and vſages, as they ought and were wont to doe, An. 1. E. 3. cap. 9. Stat' 2.

Church

9 Holy Church ſhall haue her liberties in quietneſſe, without interruption or diſturbance. And that the great Charter and the Charter of the Foreſt, be holden in all points. And that the Citie of London, and all other Cities and Boroughes of this Realme of England, haue all their franchiſes and cuſtomes, which they haue reaſonablie had and vſed in times paſt, An. 14. E. 3. cap. 1.

London
Cities

10 That all priuiledges and franchiſes graunted heretofore to the Clergie, be confirmed and holden in all points, An. 25. E. 3. cap. 1. Stat' 3.

Clergie
Confirme

11 The Church of England ſhall haue all her liberties whole and vnhurt, and the ſame fully inioy and vſe, An. 6. R. 2. cap. 1. and An. 6. R. 2. Stat' 2. cap. 1.

Church

12 Holy Church ſhall haue and inoy all her liberties and franchiſes, as wholy as ſhe hath had and inioyed them in the time of our noble progenitors, An. 7. R. 2. cap. 1. An. 3. R. 2. cap. 1. An. 2. R. 2. Stat' 2. cap. 1.

Church

13 Holy Church ſhall haue and inioy all her liberties & franchiſes wholy, An. 5. R. 2. cap. 1. An. 8. R. 2. ca. 1. An. 12. R. 2. ca. 1.

Church

14 Anno 21. R. 2. cap. 1. All liberties and franchiſes were confirmed, but this Parliament was repealed by An. 1. H. 4. cap. 3.

Repealed

15 Holy Church ſhall haue and inioy all rights, liberties, and franchiſes entierly, and without emblemiſhing, An. 1. H. 4. cap. 1. An. 1. R. 2. cap. 1. An. 5. E. 3. cap. 1.

Church

16 That holy Church haue her right and liberties, and that all the Lords ſpiritual and temporall, and all the Cities, Boroughes, and townes infranchiſed, haue and inioy all their liberties & franchiſes, which they haue duely vſed, and which they haue of his noble progenitors and predeceſſors kinges of England, An. 2. H. 4. cap. 1. An. 1. H. 4. cap. 1. An. 7. H. 4. cap. 1.

Church
Lords
Cities
Townes

17 That holy Church haue all her liberties and franchiſes, and that all the Lords ſpirituall and temporall, and other the kings liege people, hauing liberties and franchiſes. And all Cities & Boroughes of this Realme, haue & inioy all their Liberties and franchiſes, which they haue of the graunts of the progenitors of our ſoueraigne Lord the king, and of his owne graunt or confirmation: Except the Franchiſe now late graunted to the Schollers of the Uniuerſitie of Oxford, An. 9. H. 4. cap. 1. and 13. H. 4. cap. 1.

Church
Lords
Cities
Boroughes

18 That holy Church haue all her liberties and franchiſes, and that the Lords ſpirituall and temporall, and other the kings liege people, hauing Liberties and franchiſes, and all the Cities & Boroughes of the Realme, haue and inioy all their liberties and franchiſes, which they haue had of the graunts of the kings Progenitors, and of the confirmation of the ſame our Soueraigne Lord the king, or his owne graunt: Except alwayes thoſe Franchiſes & liberties which be repealed in this preſent parliament, & thoſe that be repealed by the Common law, An. 3. H. 5. cap. 1.

Church
Lords
Liege people
Cities

19 Holy Church, and all the Lords ſpirituall and temporall, and all other the kinges people, hauing Liberties and Franchiſes, and alſo all the Cities and Boroughes ſhall haue and inioy all their Liberties and Franchiſes well vſed, and not repealed, nor by the Common law repealable, An. 2. H. 6. cap. 1.

Church
Lords
Cities
Boroughes

20 Where diuers of the moſt auncient Prerogatiues and aucthorities of Iuſtice, appertaining to the Imperiall Crowne of this Realme, haue been ſeuered and taken from the ſame, by ſundry giftes of the kings moſt noble Progenitors Kings of this Realme, to the great diminution and detriment of the Royall eſtate of the ſame, and to the hinderance and great delay of Iuſtice: For reformation whereof be it &c. that no perſon or perſons, of what eſtate or degree ſoeuer they be of, from the firſt day of Iuly, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1536. ſhall haue any power or aucthoritie to pardon or remit any Treaſon, Murders, Manſlaughters, or any kindes of Felonies whatſoeuer they be, nor any acceſſaries to any Treaſons, Murders, Manſlaughters, or any Utlaries for any ſuch offences aforeſaid, committed, perpetrated, done, or diuulged, or hereafter to be committed, done, or diuulged, by, or againſt any perſon or perſons in any part of this Realme, Wales, or the Marches of the ſame: but that the Kings highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors kings of this Realme, ſhal haue the whole and ſole power and aucthoritie thereof vnited and knit to the Imperiall Crowne of this Realme, as of good right and equitie it appertaineth: any graunts, vſages, preſcription, act or actes of Parliament, or any other thing to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding. And be it &c. that no perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, degree, or condition ſoeuer they be, from the ſaid firſt day of Iuly, ſhall haue any power or aucthoritie to make any Iuſtice of Eire,

☞

Pardon
Treaſons
Murders
Felonies

Wales

King

Crowne

Make any
Iuſtices

Iuſtices

Juſtices of Aſſiſes, Juſtices of Peace, or Juſtices of Gaole deliuerie, but that all ſuch officers and miniſters ſhall be made by Letters patents vnder the kings great Seale, in the name, & by aucthoritie of the kings highnes, and his heires kings of this Realme, in all Shires, Counties Palantine, and other places of this Realme, Wales, and Marches of the ſame, or in any other his dominions, at their pleaſures and wils, in ſuch maner and forme, as Juſtices of Eire, Juſtices of aſſiſes, Juſtices of peace, and Juſtices of Gaole deliuerie, be commonly made in euery Shire of this Realme: any graunts, vſages, preſcriptions, allowances, act or actes of parliament, or any other thing or things to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. And be it &c. that all originall writs, and iudiciall writs, and all maner Indictments of Treaſon, of Felonie & treſpas, and all maner of proces to be made vpon the ſame in euery Countie Palantine of England, Wales & Marches of the ſame, ſhall from the ſaid firſt day of July, be made onely in the name of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king, and his heires kings of England. And that euery perſon or perſons hauing ſuch Countie Palantine, or any other ſuch libertie to make ſuch originals, iudicials, or other proces of iuſtice, ſhal make the Teſte in the ſaid originall writs and iudiciall, in the name of the ſame perſon or perſons that haue ſuch Countie Palantine, or liberty. And that in euery writ and Indictment that ſhall be made within any ſuch Countie Palantine, or libertie, after the ſaid firſt day of July next comming, whereby it ſhall be ſuppoſed any thing to be done againſt the Kings peace, ſhal be made & ſuppoſed to be done onely againſt the kings peace, his heires and ſucceſſors, and not againſt the peace of any other perſon or perſons whatſoeuer they be: any act of Parliament, graunt, cuſtome, vſage, or allowance in Eire, before this time had, granted, or vſed, to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, that Juſtices of Aſſiſe, Juſtices of Gaole deliuerie, and Juſtices of peace, to be made & aſſigned by the Kings highnes within the Countie Palantine of Lancaſter, ſhall be made and ordeined by Commiſſion vnder the kings vſuall Seale of Lancaſter, in maner and forme as hath been accuſtomed: any thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that all Cities, Boroughes, and Townes corporate within this Realme, which haue libertie, power, and aucthoritie to haue Juſtices of Peace, or Juſtices of Gaole deliuerie, ſhall ſtill haue and inioy their liberties and aucthorities in that behalfe, after ſuch like maner as they haue been accuſtomed, without any alteration by occaſion of this act: any thing in this act, or in any article therein conteined to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. And it is &c. that all Stewards, Bailifes, or other miniſters of any Liberties or Franchiſes, which in time paſt haue vſed, or ought to haue tended vpon the Juſtices of Aſſiſe, Juſtices of gaole deliuerie, and Juſtices of peace, at large in any Countie, ſhall be attendant to the Juſtices of aſſiſe, Juſtices of gaole deliuerie, and Juſtices of peace of the ſame Shire, wherein ſuch Liberties & Franchiſes be, and make due execution of all proces to them to be directed for miniſtration of Juſtice, within ſuch Liberties or Franchiſes. And that alſo all ſuch Bailifes, or their deputies or deputie, ſhall giue their attendance and aſſiſtance vpon the Shirife, together with the Shirifes bailifes, at all Courtes of Gaole deliuerie, from time to time, for execution of priſoners, according to Juſtice. Prouided alway, that the Article next aboue rehearſed, ſhall not in any wiſe be preiudiciall to any Stewards or Bailifes of any Cities, boroughes, or townes corporate, ſet in any Shire of this Realme, which haue priuiledge that they ſhould not be compelled to attend or appeare out of ſuch Cities, boroughes, or townes wherein they inhabite, but that euery ſuch citie, borough, and towne corporate, ſhall vſe their ſaid priuiledges and liberties, as heretofore hath been accuſtomed: any thing in any of the articles aboue rehearſed, to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. And it is &c. that the King our Soueraigne Lord, his heires and ſucceſſors kings of this Realme, from the firſt day of July next comming, ſhall haue all maner fines, iſſues, amerciaments, & forfaitures that ſhall be loſt, forfaited, or aſſeſſed, by, or vpon any Stewards, Bailifes, or other miniſters or officers of any franchiſes or liberties; for non execution, or miſexecution, or inſufficient retornes of ſuch writs, warrants, precepts, or other proceſſe, which to them, or any of them, or to any their deputie, or deputies, ſhall be directed, or for any contempt, or other miſdemeanor whatſoeuer it be, concerning their offices, in, and for the due execution or adminiſtration of Juſtice: any graunt, or allowance, or other thing to the contrary hereof notwithſtanding. And that the amerciaments for inſufficient retornes of writs, or other proces made by the Stewards or Bailifes of liberties or franchiſes, hauing retorne of writs, and execution of the ſame, ſhall be put & ſet vpon the heades of ſuch Stewards or Bailifes, and not vpon the

Shirifes.

Letters patents

Countie palantine

Originall writs Indictments

Proces

Kings name

Teſte

Name

Indictment

Kings peace

Juſt. of Aſſ. Juſt. of G. Juſt. of P.

Commiſſion Seale of Lancaſter

Cities Boroughes

Stewards Bailifes Officers

Juſtices

Juſt. of P.

Execute Proces

Bailifs Deputie

Shirife

Cities Townes

King

Fines Iſſues

Stewards Bailifes

Proces

Contempt

Amerciaments

Shirifes. And furthermore it is enacted by &c. that Purueyors aſſigned by the Kings commiſſion, for prouiſions for his grace, the Queene, and their children, ſhall & may prouide all victuals, corne, and other kinde of things whatſoeuer it be, according to their commiſſions, aſwell within liberties & franchiſes, as without: any graunts, allowances, or other thing to the contrarie or let thereof notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, that ſuch Purueyors ſhall obſerue the ſtatutes for them prouided in euery behalfe. And ouer that it is &c. that in all ſuch places whereſoeuer the Kings highneſſe in his owne moſt royall perſon ſhall come to reſt, tarrie, abide, or make his repoſe, within this Realme, or any his dominions, wythin the libertie or without, there, and within the vierge limitted & accuſtomed to his graces Court, during the time of his abode, his Grace his Steward, Marſhal, Coroner, & all other his miniſters, ſhall & may keepe their Courts for Iuſtice, & exerciſe their offices, as ſhall appertain to them, according to the lawes, cuſtomes, & ſtatutes of this Realme, aſwell within liberties, as without. And that his graces Clerks of the Market, & none other during the ſame time, aſwell within liberties as without, ſhal exerciſe the office of a Clerke of the Market: any priuiledge, graunt, allowance, or other thing to the contrarie therof notwithſtãding. Prouided alway, that this article next afore rehearſed, or any thing therein conteined, be not in any wiſe preiudiciall to the Citie of London, but that the ſame Citie ſhall haue & vſe ſuch Liberties, as they mought, if this article had neuer been made. And be it &c. that all and euery ſtatute, act or actes heretofore made, & being in force againſt Shirifes, their vnderſhirifes, Bailifes, or other miniſters, for making or retorning of panels, or iuries, or for due execution & ſeruing of any writs, or other proces, or for taking of fees, or for reformation of extortions, or for any other thing or things concerning their offices, & all penalties contained in euery ſuch ſtatute, ſhal from henceforth be extended to all Stewards, bailifes, & other miniſters & officers of liberties and franchiſes, hauing returnes of writs and executions thereof, in like maner, forme, and condition, as they extend to Shirifes, their vnderſhirifes, Bailifes, & other miniſters, and as if the ſaid Stewards, Bailifes, & other miniſters or officers of Liberties & franchiſes had been ſpecially & particulerly named & rehearſed in ſuch ſtatutes. Prouided alway, that this article next aboue rehearſed, ſhal not be preiudiciall to any Steward, Bailifes of Franchiſes, or to their deputies, or their Clerks, for exerciſing & occupying their office ouer and aboue one yeere: but that they and euery of them may keepe & occupie their ſaid office for ſo long time as they be, or hereafter ſhall be giuen to them, as if this article next afore rehearſed had neuer been made: any of the ſaid acts, to be expounded & taken againſt them, or any of them, to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. And it is &c. that all ſuch Iuſtices to be made, as is afore rehearſed in this act, ſhall haue aucthoritie and power to keepe & hold their Seſſions of peace, & to deliuer the ſame Gaoles from time to time onely within the ſame liberties & franchiſes, and in ſuch places, & in none other place, by reaſon & aucthoritie of the commiſſion, and to do & execute all other things within the ſame, in as ample & large maner, as any other Iuſtices of peace, & gaole deliuery, in any Shire within this Realme may do, & haue aucthoritie to do: any act, graunt, vſe, cuſtome, and allowance heretofore had, made, or vſed, or any article in this preſent act made to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alway that all and ſinguler Iuſtices of the peace, gaole deliuerie, and aſſiſe, hereafter to be made, named, & appointed by the kings highnes, his heires and ſucceſſors, within any libertie where any ſuch Iuſtice of P. gaole delinerie, or aſſiſe, or any of them haue been made by any perſon or perſons, by vertue or aucthoritie of any Letters patents, of the gift or grant of our ſoueraigne Lord the king, or his moſt noble progenitors kings of this Realme, or otherwiſe, ſhall ſit & keepe their Seſſions, gaole deliueries, & aſſiſes, onely in ſuch place & places, as the Iuſtices of the ſaid liberties lately haue commonly vſed within the ſaid liberties. And that no perſon or perſons wͭin the ſaid Liberties, or any of thẽ ſhalbe hereafter in no wiſe compelled by authority of this act, to appeare out of the ſaid liberties before any other Iuſt. of aſſiſe, gaol deliuery, or of the peace, then before ſuch Iuſtices, as ſhalbe named & aſſigned to ſit, & be by the K. highnes, his heires & ſucceſſors, within the ſaid liberties, in forme aboueſaid. And that this act ſhal not extend or be expoũded, or taken to any other liberty, priuiledge, or franchiſe, granted, vſed, or had to any perſon or perſõs, other then before in this preſẽt act is expreſſed & plainly declared & rehearſed: any thing in this act to the contrary notwithſtãding, & as if this act had neuer bin made. Prouided alway, that this act, nor any thing therin conteined, be in any wiſe hurtful or preiudicial vnto ſir T. Englefield knight, Iuſt. of yͤ County Pa. of Cheſter & Flint, nor

to

Purueyors
Victuals
Commiſſions
K. perſon
Vierge
Steward
Marſhall
Coroner
Courts
Clerkes of the Market
London
Shirifes
Retorning of Iſſues
Fees
Penalties
Steward
Bailife

Iuſtices
Seſſions of peace
Gaoles
Iuſt. of P.
Iuſt. of P.
Iuſtices
Letters patents
Seſſions
Iuſt. of Aſſ.
Iuſt. of G.
Iuſt. of P.
Sir Tho. Englefield

to his deputie or deputies, nor to any of them, of, for, or concerning the office of Iuſtice or Iuſticer of the ſaid Countie Palantine and Flint, nor for or concerning any fees, profits or aduantages to the ſame office in any maner wiſe appertaining or belonging: but that the ſaid Sir Thomas, his deputie or deputies, & euery of them, may lawfully haue, occupie, and exerciſe the ſaid office, and alſo receiue and take to their owne vſe, all maner of profits, commodities, and aduantages, to the ſaid office belonging or appertaining, according to the tenor, purport, and effect of ſuch Letters patents, as before this time were vnto the ſame Sir Thomas made, vnder the ſeale of the ſaid Countie Palantine, or vnder any other ſeale, by our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king that now is, of, for, or concerning the ſaid office, and other the premiſſes, or any parcell thereof, in as ample maner, as though this act had neuer been had ne made: any thing in this act conteined to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alway, that this act, nor any thing therein conteined, be in any wiſe preiudiciall or hurtful to any Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, by what name or names ſoeuer they or any of them be incorporate, and their ſucceſſors, & the ſucceſſors of euery of them, of, or for any maner of liberties, priuiledges, cuſtomes, and auncient vſages and franchiſes: And alſo of all maner of fines, iſſues, and amerciaments, and forfaitures, which they or any of them haue of the graunt or graunts of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king, or of any of his noble progenitors Kings of this Realme of England: but that the ſaid Cities, Boroughes, and townes corporate, and euery of them, and their ſucceſſors, may haue, take, leuie, and inioy all and euery ſuch lawfull liberties, priuiledges, franchiſes, cuſtomes, and vſages, in as ample and large maner, and in like forme and condition, as they and euery of them haue lawfully taken, vſed, and had the ſame, before the making of this act: any thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding, and as if this act had neuer been had ne made. Prouided alway, and be it enacted, that Thomas now Biſhop of Ely, and his ſucceſſors Biſhops of Ely, and their temporall Steward of the Iſle of Ely for the time being, and euery of them, ſhall from henceforth be Iuſtices of peace within the ſaid Iſle, and ſhall vſe and exerciſe all maner of things within the ſame Iſle, that apperteineth or belongeth to any Iuſtices of peace within any Countie of this Realme of England, to doe, exerciſe, and vſe, by vertue & aucthoritie that they be Iuſtices of peace, in as large and ample maner, as any other Iuſtices of peace in any Countie within this Realme haue, or might doe, exerciſe, or vſe: any thing or things in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alway, and be it enacted, that Cutbert now Biſhop of Durham, and his ſucceſſors Biſhops of Durham, and their temporall Chancelor of the Countie Palantine of Durham, for the time being, and euery of them, ſhall from henceforth be Iuſtice of Peace within the ſame Countie Palantine of Durham, and ſhall exerciſe & vſe all maner things within the ſame Countie Palantine, that appertaineth or belongeth to any Iuſtice of Peace within any Countie of this Realme of England to do, exerciſe and vſe, by vertue & aucthoritie that they be Iuſtices of P. in as large and ample maner, as any other Iuſtices of peace in any Countie within this Realme haue or might do, exerciſe, or vſe: any thing or things in this act conteined, to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, that Edward now Archbiſhop of Yorke, & his ſucceſſors Archbiſhops of Yorke, & their temporall Chancelor of the Shire, and libertie of Heram, otherwiſe called Hertoldſham, for the time being, and euery of them, ſhall from henceforth be Iuſtice of Peace within the ſaid Shire and libertie of Heram, otherwiſe called Hertoldſham, and ſhall exerciſe and vſe all maner things within the ſaid Shire & libertie, that appertaineth or belongeth to any Iuſtice of Peace, within any Countie of this Realme of England to do, exerciſe, and vſe, by vertue and aucthoritie that they be Iuſtices of peace, in as large and ample maner, as any other Iuſtices of peace in any Countie within this Realme haue, or might do, exerciſe, or vſe: any thing or things in this act contained to the contrarie notwithſtanding, An. 27. H. 8. cap. 24.

Fees

Letters patents

Citie
Borough

Fines
Iſſues

B. of Ely

Steward

Iuſt. of P.

Biſhop of Durham

Chancelor

Iuſt. of P.

Archbiſhop of Yorke

Chancelor

Heram

Iuſt. of P.

21 Whereas diuers & ſundry ſcites, circuites, and precincts of late Monaſteries, abbaties, priories, nunries, colledges, hoſpitals, and other Eccleſiaſticall & Religious houſes & places, and diuers honors, caſtels, manors, meſuages, lands, tenements, liberties, priuiledges, & franchiſes, & other hereditaments, by diuers & ſundry ſtatutes heretofore made, been aſſigned, limitted, and appointed, to the order, rule, ſuruey, & gouernance of the Court of our ſoueraigne Lord the king, called the Court of Augmentations of the reuenues of his Crowne, and of the Chancelor, officers & miniſters of the ſame, by the which Statutes it is not fully, plainly, or expreſly declared or rehear-

Monaſteries

Owners

Lands

Rule
Suruey
Augmentations
Chauncelor

Fines
Iſſues
Amerciaments

Leuied
Stewards

Bailifes
Officers
Accomptant

Sites

Attainder

rehearſed,how,and in what wiſe,and by what ſpeciall officers and miniſters, the liberties, priuiledges and Franchiſes, which the late owners of the ſame ſites,circuits,precinctes, honors, caſtels,maners,meſuages, landes tenements, and other the premiſſes, had, vſed, and exerciſed,ſhould be ordered, vſed, exerciſed and put in execution: be it therefore enacted &c.that al and ſinguler the ſame liberties, franchiſes, priuiledges and temporall iuriſdictions,which the ſayd late owners had, vſed or exerciſed lawfully by themſelues,or by their Officers or Miniſters,or might haue vſed or exerciſed within three Moneths, next before that the ſaid ſites, circuites,precints, honors,caſtels,manors,meſuages, lands, tenements and other the premiſſes, came to the poſſeſſion of the kings highnes,ſhal by vertue of this preſent act bee reuiued, and be really and actually in the kings highneſſe,his heirs and ſucceſſors, and ſhall be in the rule, order, ſuruey and gouernance of the Kinges ſayde Court of Augmentations of the reuenues of his crowne,and the Chauncelor, officers and miniſters of the ſame, & that the ſame liberties,franchiſes,priuiledges and temporal iuriſdictions, and all maner fines, iſſues,amerciaments,and other profits and commodities, of what kinds of natures ſceuer they be,comming,growing or riſing,by reaſon and occaſion of them or any of them,ſhalbe vſed, exerciſed and occupyed,to all intents purpoſes,conditions and reſpects,and ſhalbe claimed,leuied,collected and taken by ſuch ſtewards, bailifes,and other officers and miniſters, as ſhal pleaſe the kings highnes to name & appoint, in like maner and forme, faſhion and condition, as they or any of them were lawfully vſed, exerciſed, executed, claimed, leuied, collected and taken before that they came to the hands and poſſeſſion of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord. And that the ſame ſtewards,bailfes,officers,and miniſters,ſhall be accomptant for the iſſues and reuenues of their bailiwickes and offices,and ſhalbe compelled to accompt in the ſayd court of Augmentations, like as the kings receiuors,or other officers accomptants in the Court, heretofore haue done or ought to doe. And where alſo ſundry ſites, circuits and precints of late monaſteries, abbeis,priories, nunries, colledges, hoſpitals, and other eccleſiaſticall and religious houſes, and places , and alſo diuers honours, caſtels, manors,meſuages,lands,tenements,liberties priuiledges, franchiſes and other hereditaments, which beene commen to the Kinges hands by attainder or attainders of high treaſon, beene aſſigned , limited and appointed to the order, rule, ſuruey , and gouernance of the kings generall ſurueyours. And for as much as it is not fully, plainly, nor expeſly knowen or declared, how and in what wiſe, and by what ſpeciall officers and miniſters, the temporall liberties,priuiledges , franchiſes and temporall iuriſdictions , which the late owners of the ſaide ſites, circuites, precinctes, honours,caſtels, manors, meſuages, lands,tenements and other the premiſſes,had vſed,and exerciſed,ſhould be ordered vſed and put in execution : be it therefore enacted &c. that all and ſinguler the ſame liberties, franchiſes,priuiledges, and temporall iuriſdictions, which the late owners of the ſayd ſites, circuites,precintes,honors,caſtles,manours, and other the premiſſes, which been commen to the kings hands by attainders, as is aforeſaid,lawfully had vſed and exerciſed by themſelues, or by their Officers or Miniſters, or which they might haue vſed or exerciſed within 3. moneths next before that the ſame ſites,circuits, precincts, honors, caſtels, manors & other the premiſſes, came to yͤ poſſeſſion of the kings highnes,ſhal by vertue of this act be reuiued, and bee really and actually in the kings highnes, his heires and ſucceſſors and ſhall be in the rule, order, ſuruey,and gouernance of the kings ſaid generall Surueyors, and of the Officers and miniſters of the ſame. And that the ſame liberties, Franchiſes,priuiledges and temporall iuriſdictions, and all maner,fines,iſſues and amerciaments and other profites and commodities of what kinds or natures ſoeuer they bee, comming, growing or riſing, by any reaſon or occaſion of them or any of them,ſhall bee vſed, exerciſed and executed,to all intents,purpoſes,conditions and reſpects , and ſhall bee claymed, leuied,collected and taken by ſuch ſtewards, bailifes and other Officers and miniſters, as ſhall pleaſe the Kings Highneſſe to name and appoint for the ſame, in like manner, forme, faſhion and condition, as they or any of them were vſed,exerciſed,executed , claymed, leuyed, collected and taken, before they came to the handes and poſſeſſion of our ſayde Soueraigne Lorde, by attainder as is aforeſayde, And that the ſayd Stewards, Bailifes, Officers, and miniſters thereof, ſhall be accomptant for the iſſues and reuenues of their Bailiwicks and offices,and ſhall be compelled to accompt before the ſaid generall Surueiors, as other officers accomptants in that Court heretofore haue done,or owe to do. And be it enacted, &c.that the ſayd Stewards,bailifes and other Officers and Miniſters ſhall be attendant and obedient to all other the Kings

Temporall iuriſdictions

Reuiued

Surney

Fines
Iſſues
Amerciaments

Collected
Stewards
Bailifes

Officers
Attendant

Executions Returnes of Writs

Courtes, as well for all executions and returns of writs, warrants and precepts, as for their perſonall appearances and other duties of their offices, like as the officers and Miniſters of the ſaid late owners did, and ought to do, or ſhould haue done, by reaſon of their ſaid ſeueral offices, before that the ſame liberties, priuiledges, and temporall iuriſdictions did come to the poſſeſſion of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord, and that to be done and obſerued vppon all paines and penalties, by the lawes of this Realm limitted and ordained for any offence or default in the ſame.

Shirife

And that no Shirife, Vndershirife, nor other officer or miniſter of any Shirife or other forfeine officer or miniſter, ſhall in any wiſe intromit or meddle in, with or vpon, any of the premiſſes otherwiſe, or in any other maner, nor for any other cauſe, then they or any of them lawfully might haue done, before the ſame premiſſes did come to the poſſeſſion of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord. Prouided alway and bee it enacted, that all and ſinguler perſons and bodyes politike, and the heires, ſucceſſors and aſſignes of euery of them, ſhall haue, hold, vſe, execute and exerciſe, aſwell by themſelues, their officers, ſeruants and miniſters, as by and for their tenants, farmors, and reſiants, all and ſinguler liberties, priuiledges and franchiſes, which they or any of them now haue, by, or from the kings Maieſtie,

Letters P. Indentures

by any Letters patents, Indentures or writings vnder any his highnes ſeales, or by aucthoritie of Parliaments or otherwiſe, or by the lawfull graunt or leaſe of any perſon or perſons, or by any other meanes, or lawfull title, in as large, ample and beneficiall maner, to all intents, reſpects and purpoſes, as they or any of them now haue, or of right ought to haue, the ſaid liberties, franchiſes and priuiledges or any of thē, and as though this Act had neuer beene had, ne made: any thing aboue written notwithſtanding.

Sanctuaries Church Church-yards

(The priuiledges of Sanctuaries, Churches, Churchyards or Cemitories, for tuition of tranſgreſſors and offendors onely excepted.) Sauing to all and ſinguler perſons and bodyes politike, and the heires, ſucceſſours and aſſignes of euery of them,

Offices Fees Annuities

al ſuch office and offices, fees, annuities, profits and commodities, which they or any of them now haue, or of right ought to haue in or vppon, or

Sites

by reaſon of ẏ ſaid ſites, circuits, precints, caſtels, honors, manors, meſſuages, lands, tenemēts, liberties, frāchiſes priuiledges, & other the premiſſes, or in parcell of them in as large and ample maner, forme, faſhion and condition, to all reſpectes and purpoſes as if this Acte had neuer beene had nor made, any thing in this Acte to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding.

Chancelor of Augmen.

K. atturney

And furthermore be it enacted &c. that ẏ Chancelor of the ſayd Court of Augmentations now beeing, and euery of his ſucceſſors being Chancelors of the ſame court, and the kings generall atturney and his graces Atturney of the ſaid court of Augmentations for the time being, and euery of them, and their ſucceſſors, and the ſucceſſors of euery of them, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this Acte, to take to the vſe of the king our Soueraigne Lord, his heires and ſucceſſors, knowledges of all maner of concords for fines thereupon to be had and recorded in the court of our Soueraigne Lord the king, & of his heires and ſucceſſors, commonly called the common place,

Fines

C. place

of and vppon all and ſinguler manors, Lordſhips, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments being, and which by reaſon of thoſe fines, or otherwiſe ſhall bee vnder the order, rule or ſuruey of the ſayde Court of Augmentation, without any fine or fee to be paid for ẏ ſame.

Iudges

And that the Iudges & Iuſtices for the time being of the ſaid Court, called the Common place, and their ſucceſſours, ſhall accept, receiue, and allow all the ſayde knowledges of concords by the ſayde Chauncelour and Atturneyes, or any of them, to be certified or deliuered into the ſaid Court called the Common place. And the ſame to bee as effectuall in the law to all intents and purpoſes, as if the ſame knowledges of concordes had been made, taken or knowledged before the chiefe Iudge of the ſayd Common place out of the ſame courtes or openly in that Court. And alſo that the ſaide Chauncelour and Atturneys for the time being, and euery of them, and the ſucceſſours of euery of them, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to take

Inrolments of deeds

knowledge for inrolementes of all deedes made, or to bee made to the vſe of the king our Soueraign Lorde, his heires, and ſucceſſours, of any manours, landes and tenements,

Obligations

and of all obligations to be made to the king, his heires and ſucceſſours, or to other perſon or perſons to the vſe of the king his heirs and ſucceſſours, for any matter or cauſe concerning the ſayde Court of Augmentations or concerning the ſayde manors, lands and tenements without any fee, gift, or reward by them, or any of them to bee taken therefore. And the ſame deed ſo knowledged, to bee inrolled or regiſtred in the ſayd Court of Augmentation, and ſo being there inrolled and regiſtred amongſt other Recordes there remaining, and the inrolmentes and regiſtrings of the ſame, to ſtand and be of record, and of as good ſtrength and effect, as if the ſame were or had beene knowledged before any other Iudge or Iuſticer of Record, and inrolled in any other Court of Record. Prouided alway and bee it &c. that in all ſuch of the ſaid liberties, franchiſes and places priuiledged, and in euery of them limited to the ſaid court of Augmentations, and to the Surueyors court, whereſoeuer the kings highnes in his owne moſt royall perſon ſhall come to reſt, tarry, abide or make his repoſe within this his Realme or any of his Dominions, within libertie or without, there and within the Vierge limited and accuſtomed to his Graces Court during the time of his abode, the Steward or great Maſter of his Graces houſhold, the Marſhall, Coroner, Clerk of the market, & al other his miniſters, ſhal and may keepe their courtes for Iuſtice, and exerciſe their office & offices, as ſhal appertaine to thē according to the laws, cuſtomes and ſtatutes of this realm, aſwel within liberties, & Franchiſes as without. And that his graces clerks of the market, and none other during the ſame time, aſwel within the ſaid liberties & Franchiſes, as without, ſhall exerciſe the office of clerks of the market, within the ſaid Vierge: any priuiledge or graunt, allowance or other thing to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. Prouided alway, that this article next before rehearſed, or any thing therein conteined, be not in any wiſe hurtful to the Citie of Londō, but that the ſame Citie ſhal haue and vſe ſuch liberties, as they mought if that article had neuer been had ne made. And where alſo the ſites, circuites and precinctes of the late Monaſteries of Furnes, and of the late Monaſteries and Priories of Cartmele, Coningſhed, Burſtough and Holland, and alſo diuers honours, caſtels, manours, meſuages, lands, tenements liberties, priuiledges, franchiſes and other hereditaments, late parcell and appertaining to the ſaid late Monaſteries and Priories, or to any of them, which beene commen into the kings hands, been aſſigned, limited, and appointed, to the order, rule, ſuruey and gouernance of the Chauncelor, Officers and Miniſters of the countie Palantine and Duchie of Lancaſter. And foraſmuch as it is not fully, plainly nor expreſly knowen or declared how and in what wiſe, and by what eſpeciall Officers and Miniſters the temporall liberties, priuiledges, franchiſes & temporall iuriſdictions, which the late owners of the ſayd ſites, circuits, precints, honours, caſtels, manors, meſuages, landes, tenementes and other the premiſſes, had, vſed, or exerciſed, ſhould be ordered, vſed and put in execution: Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid that all & ſinguler the ſame liberties, franchiſes, priuiledges and temporall iuriſdictions, which the late owners of the ſayd ſites, circuites, precincts, honors, caſtels, manors and other the premiſſes, lawfully had, vſed & exerciſed by themſelues, or by their Officers or Miniſters, or which they might haue vſed or exerciſed, within 3. moneths next before the ſame ſites, circuits, precincts, honors, caſtels, manors and other the premiſſes, came to the poſſeſſion of the Kings highneſſe: ſhall be by vertue of this Act reuiued, and be really, and actually in the Kings Highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors, and ſhall be for euer in the rule, order, ſuruey and gouernance of the kings ſayd Chancelor, Officers and miniſters of the ſayde Countie Palantine, & Duchy of Lancaſter. And that the ſame liberties, franchiſes, priuiledges and temporall iuriſdictions, and all maner fines, iſſues and amerciaments, and other profites and commodities, of what kindes or natures ſoeuer they bee, comming growing or riſing by reaſon or occaſion of thē or of any of them, ſhall bee vſed, exerciſed and executed, to all purpoſes, intents, conditions and reſpects, and ſhall bee claimed, leuied collected, and taken by ſuch Stewards, bailifs and other Officers and miniſters, as ſhall pleaſe the kings Highneſſe to name and appoint for the ſame in like maner forme and condition, as they, or any of them were vſed, exerciſed, executed, claimed, leuyed, collected and taken before they came to the handes and poſſeſſion of our ſaid ſoueraign Lord. And that the ſaid Stewards, bailifs, officers and miniſters ſhall be compelled to accompt for the ſame, before the ſaid Chancelor, officers and miniſters of the ſaid countie Palantine and Duchie of Lancaſter, as other Officers and accomptants in the court of the ſaid Duchie heretofore haue done, or owe to do. And be it &c, that the ſayd ſteward, bailifes & other officers & miniſters ſhall bee attendant and obedient to all other the kings Courtes, aſwell for all executions and returnes of Writs, Warrants, and precepts, as for perſonal apparances, and other duties of their offices, like as the officers and miniſters of the ſaid late owners did, & ought to doe, or ſhould haue done by reaſon of their ſayd ſeuerall offices, before that the ſame liberties, priuiledges and temporall iuriſdictions did come to the poſſeſſions of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord: and that to bee done and obſerued vppon all paines and penalties, by the Lawes of this Realme, limited and ordeined for any offence or default in the ſame. And

Surueyors court
King

Vierge

Steward
Great M.
Marſhal
Coroner
Clerkes of the market
Courts

London

Sites
Monaſteries

Chancelor
Countie
Duchy of Lancaſter

Owners

3. Moneths

Fines
Iſſues
Amerciaments

Steward
Bailife
Accompt
Chauncelor

Duchie

Steward
Bailife
Executions
Returnes

that no Shiriſe, vnderſhiriſe, or other officer or Miniſter of any Shiriſe, or other forrein officer or miniſter, ſhal in any wiſe intromit or meddle in, with or vppon any of the premiſſes, otherwiſe, or in any other maner, or for any other cauſe then they or any of them lawfully might haue done before the ſame premiſſes did come to the poſſeſſion of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord. Prouided alwayes that this Acte nor any thing therein conteined ſhall in any wiſe extend to abrogate, adnull, diminiſh nor to take away any liberties, franchiſes, priuiledges, iuriſdictions, royalties, or any other profits, commodities and aduanntages whatſoeuer they be, belonging or in any wiſe appertaining to any the Kings caſtels, honors, manors, landes, tenements or other of his poſſeſſions of his ſayde Countie Palantine of Lancaſter and Duchy of Lancaſter, or of either of them, but that all ſuch liberties, franchiſes, priuiledges, iuriſdictions, royalties, and all other ſuch profits, commodities & aduantages whatſoeuer they be, ſhalbe receceiued, taken and anſwered to the Kings Highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors, by the Chancelor, Officer and Miniſter of the ſayd Countie Palantine of Lancaſter, and Duchy of Lancaſter, and either of them, as heretofore hath beene vſed and done, at any time before the fourth day of February, in the xxvii. yeere of his moſt moſt noble raigne: any thing, matter or clauſe in this act contained to the contrary hereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, that this act, or any thing therein contained, do not extend to diſanull, or be hurtfull to any of the liberties or priuiledges of the fiue Ports, or the members of the ſame: but that they and euery of them ſhall inioy, poſſeſſe and haue all and ſinguler liberties, cuſtomes & graunts, to them granted heretofore, by the moſt famous prince of memorie king Ed. the 4. & other his noble progenitors, cõfirmed by our ſoueraign Lord the kings Maieſtie, that now is, in like maner and forme, as though this act had neuer bin had ne made. An.32.H.8.c.20. This Act is confirmed by An.33.H.8.cap.39.

Shiriſe

Caſtels
Honors
Manors
Lancaſter

Chancelor

Fiue Ports

Fraudulent deeds, gifts, graunts, alienations &c.

FOr the auoiding and aboliſhing of fained couinous & fraudulent feoffements, gifts grants, cõueiances, alienations, bonds, ſuits, iudgements & executions, aſwel of lands and tenements, as of goods & cattels more commonly vſed and practiſed in theſe dayes, then hath bin ſeene or heard of heretofore: which feoffements, gifts, graunts, alienations, conueiances, bonds, ſuits, iudgements and executions haue bin and are deuiſed & contriued of malice, fraud, couin, colluſion or guile, to the end, purpoſe & intent, to delay, hinder or defaud creditors & others, of their iuſt & lawfull actions, ſuits, debts, accompts, damages, penalties, forfeitures, heriots, mortuaries, and reliefes, not onely to the let & hinderance of the due courſe & execution of law & iuſtice, but alſo to the ouerthrow of all true and plain dealing, bargaining and cheuiſance between man & man, without the which no common wealth or ciuil ſocietie can be maintained or continued. Be it therefore &c. that all and euery feoffement, gift, graunt, alienation bargain & conueiance of lands, tenements, hereditaments, goods & cattels, or of any of thẽ, or of any leaſe, rent or common, or other profit or charge, out of the ſame lãds, tenements, hereditaments, goods & cattels, or of any of them, by writing or otherwiſe, & al and euery bond, ſuit, iudgement & execution, at any time had or made ſithence the beginning of yͤ Queens maieſties raign yͭ now is, or at any time hereafter to be had or made, to, or for any intent or purpoſe before declared and expreſſed, ſhalbe trõ henceforth demed & taken (only as againſt that perſon or perſons, his or their heirs, ſucceſſors, executors adminiſtrators & aſſignes, & euery of thẽ, whoſe actions, ſuits, debts, accompts, damages, penalties forfeitures, heriots, mortuaries & releifs, by ſuch guileful couinous or fraudulent deuiſes & practiſes as is aforeſaid, are, ſhall or mought be in any wiſe diſturbed, hindered, delaied or defrauded) to be cleerly & vtterly voide, fruſtrate, & of none effect: any pretence, colour, fained conſideration, expreſſing of vſe, or any other matter or thing, to the cõtrary notwͭſtanding. And be it &c. yͭ al & euery yͤ parties to ſuch fained, couinous or fraudulent feoffemẽt, gift, grant, alienation, bargain, cõueiance, bonds, ſuits, iudgments, executions & other things before expreſſed, or being priuie and knowing of the ſame, or any of them, which at any time after the x. of Iune then next comming, ſhall wittingly & willingly put in vre, auow, maintain iuſtifie or defend the ſame, or any of them, as true, ſimple and done, had or made bona fide, and vppon good conſideration: or ſhall alien or aſſigne any the landes, tenements, goods, leaſes or other things before mentioned, to him or them conueied as is aforeſaid, or any part thereof: ſhall incur the penaltie and forfaiture of one yeers value of the ſayd landes, tenements and hereditaments, leaſes, rents, commons, or other profites, of, or out of the ſame, and the whole value of the ſaid goods and cattels, and alſo ſo much money, as are

Feoffement
Gift
Graunt
Lands
Goods
Leaſe

Bond
Suit
Iudgement
Executions

Voide

Uſe

Parties

Priuie

Iuſtifie

Alien

Forf.

Goods
Mony,

or ſhalbe contained in any ſuch couenous and fained bond: The one moitie whereof to bee to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to the partie or parties grieued by ſuch fayned and fraudulent feoffement, gift, graunt, alienation, bargeine, conueyance, bonds, ſuits, iudgements, executions, leaſes, rents, commons, profites, charges and other things aforeſaid: to be recouered in any of the Queenes Courts of Record, by action of debt, bill, plaint or information, wherein none eſſoine, protection or wager of law ſhall be admitted for the defendant or defendants: and alſo being thereof lawfully conuicted, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment for one halfe yeere, without baile or mainpriſe. Prouided alwayes, and bee it &c. that whereas ſundry common recoueries of landes, tenements & hereditaments, haue heretofore been had, and hereafter may be had againſt tenant in taile, or other tenant of freehold, the reuerſion or remainder, or the right of reuerſion or remainder, then being in any other perſon or perſons, that euery ſuch common recouerie heretofore had, and hereafter to be had, of any landes, tenements or hereditaments, ſhal as touching ſuch perſon and perſons, the which then had any remainder or reuerſion, or right of remainder or reuerſion, and againſt heirs of euery of them ſtand, remaine, & be of ſuch like force and effect, and of none other, as the ſame ſhould haue beene if this Act had neuer beene had ne made. Prouided alwayes and be it &c. that this act or any thing therein contained, ſhall not extend to make voyde any eſtate or conueyance, by reaſon whereof any perſon or perſons ſhall vſe any voucher in any Writ of Formedon, now depending, or hereafter to be depending: but that al and euery ſuch vouchers in any Writ of Formedon, ſhall ſtand and be in like force and effect, as if this Acte had neuer been had nor made: any thing before in this Acte contained, to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, and be it enacted &c. that this Acte, or any thing therein contained, ſhall not extend to any eſtate or intereſt in landes, tenements, hereditaments, leaſes, rentes, commons, profites, goods or cattels, had, made, conueyed or aſſured, or hereafter to be had, made, conueyed or aſſured, which eſtate or intereſt, is or ſhall be vppon good conſideration, and bona fide, lawfully conueyed or aſſured, to any perſon or perſons, or bodies politike or corporate not hauing at the time of ſuch conueyance or aſſurance to them made, any maner of notice or knowledge of ſuch couine, fraud or colluſion, as is aforeſayd, any thing before mentioned, to the contrary hereof notwithſtanding. This Act to endure vnto the ende of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament. An. 13, Elizabeth capit. 4. Anno 14. Elizabeth capit. 11. it is continued to the ende of the next Parliament. This ſtatute in Anno 27. Elizabeth capit. 11. it is continued vntill the ende of the next Parliament. And Anno 29. Eliz. cap. 5. it is made perpetuall.

Moitie

Action
Bill

Impriſon.

Recoueries

T. in taile
Freehold

Voucher
Formedon

Bona fide

2 Foraſmuch as the ſayde pretended fraudulent eſtates (s. of the Rebels late in the North) and conueyances, are yet kept ſecret, and not openly publiſhed, and in time to come, may bee very dangerous and likely to tend to diſinherit the Queens Maieſtie and her aſſignes of their eſtate and intereſt, in ſuch lands, tenements and hereditaments, as her Maieſtie and her aſſignes now haue, by reaſon of the ſayde attaindors, vnleſſe ſome prouiſion bee made, that ſuch ſecret eſtates, conueyances, and aſſurances, may in due and conuenient time bee openly publiſhed and brought to light. For remedie whereof, be it enacted &c. that euery perſon and perſons, their heires or aſſignes, which haue, hath, or claimeth to haue any eſtate of inheritance, leaſe, or rent, not already entred of Record, or certified in the Queenes Maieſties Court of Eſchequer, of, in or to any manors, landes, tenements or hereditaments, by any graunt, aſſurances or conueyances whatſoeuer, had, made or done, by any the ſayde Rebels and perſons attainted, named in the ſayde Acte or Statute, or in any of the Recordes of their ſeuerall attaindors, at any time within two yeres next before the ſeuenth day of Nouember, in the eleuenth yere of the Queenes Maieſties reign, ſhall within the ſpace of one yeere next inſuing the firſt day of May next comming openly ſhewe and bring foorth, or cauſe to be ſhewed and brought forth into the Queenes Maieſties ſayd court of Eſchequer, the ſame his or their graunt, conueyance and aſſurance which hee or they haue or hath, or pretendeth to haue, of, in, or to any the ſayde manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, and there in the terme time, ſhall offer and exhibite the ſame graunt, conueyance and aſſurance, to be entred and inrolled of Record, or els euery ſuch graunt, conueiance and aſſurance, ſo had and made by any of the ſayd Rebels and perſons attainted, before in the ſayd Act of Confirmation, and other the Records of their attaindors ſeuerally named, and not ſo brought into the ſaid Court of Eſchequer, and there exhibited within the yere aforeſaid: ſhall be vtterly voyd and of none effect, to all intents and purpoſes: any thing in the ſame con-

Attainders

Record

Eſchequer
Graunt

One yere

Shew
Eſchequer

Lands
Terme time

Inrolled

conueyance contained to the contrary notwithſtanding. And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that the Treaſorer, Chancelor, and Barrons of the ſayd court of the Eſchequer or any of them, vppon euery ſuch offering & exhibiting of any ſuch graunt, conueyance or aſſurance hereafter in forme aforeſayde to bee made, ſhall foorthwith cauſe the ſame offer to bee entred of Recorde, and ſhall likewiſe cauſe the ſayde conueyance, and aſſurance in the ſame Court to be entred and inrolled of Record, without any fee or reward to be taken or had of the partie for the doing thereof. And after ſuch offer made and recorded, it ſhall and may bee lawfull for euery perſon which hereafter ſhall ſo exhibite and offer any ſuch graunt conueyance and aſſurance into the ſaid Court of Eſchequer, at his libertie and pleaſure, at all times within one yere then next following, to produce and bring ſuch teſtimonie, proofes and witneſſes, into the ſayd Court of Eſchequer, there to be examined, as he can for the better proof of his ſaid graunt and aſſurance to bee made bona fide, and without any fraud or couine. And yet neuertheleſſe, if at any time after, vppon any information vppon that caſe, or other information to be preferred and exhibited into the ſaid court of the Eſchequer, for, and on the behalfe of our ſayd ſoueraigne Lady the Queene, or vpon any action vppon the caſe or ſute to be proſecuted by any the Patentees of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, or by any the heires or aſſignes of any the ſame Patentees, it ſhall happen to be ſufficiently tryed & proued by verdict of twelue men, according to the common courſe of the lawes of this Realme, that any of the ſayd eſtates, aſſurances and conueyances made by any of the ſaid Rebels and perſons attainted, were made vpon any fraud or couin, to the intent thereby to defraud the Queenes Maieſtie of ſuch forfeiture as might haue growen or come to her Highneſſe, by reaſon of any the ſayd attainders: That then euery ſuch eſtate, conueiance & aſſurance ſo tried and ſufficiently proued as aforeſayd, to be had, and made, by and vppon ſuch fraude or couin, ſhalbe vtterly voyd & of none effect, to all intents, constructions and purpoſes, vntill ſuch time as ſuch triall by verdict ſhall be lawfully vndone by attaint or otherwiſe: any thing in the ſayde conueyances to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by authority aforeſaid, that this act, or any thing therein contained, ſhal not in any wiſe extend to any bargein & ſale by deed indented & inrolled, of any lands, tenementes and hereditaments, made vppon good and true conſiderations, without fraude or couin, by any of the ſayde perſons ſo attainted, at any time before the day of his or their ſayd ſeuerall treaſons committed, whereof they ſtand now attainted: but that euery ſuch bargeine and ſale ſhall ſtand and bee in as good force and effect, as the ſame was or were before the making of this Acte: any thing herein contained to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And ſauing to all and euery perſon and perſons and bodyes politike and corporate, their heirs and ſucceſſors, and to the heires and ſucceſſors of euery of them, (other then ſuch perſons and their heires, as bee or haue beene parties or priuie to any eſtates or conueiances made by fraud or couin, as is aforeſayde, and other then ſuch as ſhall not exhibite, offer and ſhew foorth their ſayde grants, conueyances and aſſurances, in the ſayd Court of Eſchequer, within the time to them before in this Acte limitted) all ſuch eſtate, right, title and intereſt, as they or any of them haue, of, in or to any of the ſayde manors, landes, tenements and hereditaments, or any parcell thereof, in as large and ample maner and forme, to all intents and purpoſes, as they or any of them had before the making of this Acte: any thing in this Acte contained to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, that this Acte, or any thing therein contained, ſhall not extend to any leaſe of landes, tenements or hereditaments, moſt commonly vſed to bee letten to farme for yeres or liues, within the ſpace of xx. yeres before the making of the ſame leaſe, and not exceeding the terme of xxi. yeres, or three liues, from the time of the making of the ſayde leaſe, and whereuppon the vſuall accuſtomed yerely rent or more is reſerued: Nor to any eſtate by copy of any lands or tenements, made according to the cuſtome of any manor, whereof the ſame is parcell. An. 18. Eliz.cap.4.

Treaſorer Chauncelor Barrons of the Eſchequer

Fee

Witneſſes

Bona fide

Action on the caſe

Patentees

Verdict

Couin

Defraud

Voyd

Attaint

Deede indented

Good force

Bodyes politike

Priuie

Shew forth

Leaſes

21. Yeeres

3. Liues

Copyhold

3 Foraſmuch as not onely the Queens moſt excellent Maieſtie, but alſo diuers of her Highneſſe good and louing Subiects, and bodyes politike and corporate, after conueyances obtained or to bee obtained and purchaſes made, or to bee made of landes, tenements, leaſes, eſtates, and hereditaments, for money or other good conſiderations, may haue, incurre, and receiue great loſſe and preiudice by reaſon of fraudulent and couinous conueyances, eſtates, gifts, graunts, charges and limitations of vſes heretofore made, or hereafter to bee made, of, in, or out of landes, tenements or here-

ditaments, ſo purchaſed, oꝛ to bee purchaſed, which ſayd giftes, graunts, charges, eſtates, vſes and conueiances were, oꝛ hereafter ſhall bee meant oꝛ intended by the parties that ſo make the ſame, to be fradulent and couinous, of purpoſe and intent to deceiue ſuch as haue purchaſed oꝛ ſhall purchaſe the ſame, oꝛ elſe by the ſecret intent of the parties, the ſame be to their owne pꝛoper vſe, & at their free diſpoſition, coloured neuertheles by a fained countenance and ſhew of woꝛds and ſentences, as though the ſame were made bona fide foꝛ good cauſes and vppon iuſt and lawfull conſiderations: foꝛ remedie of which inconueniences, and foꝛ the auoyding of ſuch fradulent, fained, and couinous conueyances, giftes, grants, charges, vſes and eſtates, and foꝛ the maintenance of vpꝛight and iuſt dealing in the purchaſing of lands, tenements and hereditaments: Bee it oꝛdeined and enacted by the aucthoꝛitie of this pꝛeſent Parliament, that all and euery conueiance, graunt, charge, leaſe, eſtate, incumbꝛance, and limitation of vſe oꝛ vſes of, in, oꝛ out of any landes, tenements oꝛ other hereditaments whatſoeuer, had, oꝛ made any time heretofoꝛe ſithence the beginning of the Queenes Maieſties raigne that now is, oꝛ at any time hereafter to bee had oꝛ made, foꝛ the intent and of purpoſe to defraud and deceiue ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons, bodyes politike oꝛ coꝛpoꝛate, as haue purchaſed, oꝛ ſhall afterward purchaſe in fee ſimple, fee taile, foꝛ life, liues oꝛ yeres, the ſame lãds, tenements and hereditaments, oꝛ any parcel thereof, ſo foꝛmerly conueyed, graunted, leaſed, charged incombꝛed oꝛ limited in vſe, oꝛ to defraude and deceiue ſuch as haue, oꝛ ſhall purchaſe any rent, pꝛofite oꝛ commoditie, in, oꝛ out of the ſame, oꝛ any part thereof, ſhal be deemed and taken onely as againſt that perſon and perſons, bodyes politike and coꝛpoꝛate, his and their heirs, ſucceſſoꝛs, executoꝛs, adminiſtratoꝛs and aſſignes, and againſt all and euery other perſon and perſons lawfully hauing oꝛ clayming, by, from, oꝛ vnder them, oꝛ any of them which haue purchaſed, oꝛ ſhall hereafter ſo purchaſe foꝛ monie oꝛ other good conſideration, the ſame landes, tenements oꝛ hereditaments, oꝛ any part oꝛ parcell thereof, oꝛ any rent, pꝛofit oꝛ commoditie, in oꝛ out of the ſame, to bee vtterly voyd, fruſtrate and of none effect: any pꝛetence, colour, fained conſideration, oꝛ expꝛeſſing of any vſe oꝛ vſes, to the contrary notwithſtanding. And be it further &c. that all and euery the parties to ſuch fained, couenous, and fradulent giftes, graunts, leaſes, charges, oꝛ conueiances befoꝛe expꝛeſſed, oꝛ being pꝛiuy and knowing of the ſame, oꝛ any of them, which after the 20. day of Apꝛill next comming, ſhall wittingly and willingly put in vꝛe, auow, maintaine, iuſtifie oꝛ defend the ſame, oꝛ any of them, as true, ſimple, and done, had oꝛ made bona fide, oꝛ vppon good conſideration to the diſturbance oꝛ hinderance of the ſaid purchaſer oꝛ purchaſers, leaſees, oꝛ grantees, oꝛ of, oꝛ to the diſturbance oꝛ hinderance of their heires, ſucceſſoꝛs, executoꝛs, adminiſtratoꝛs oꝛ aſſignes, oꝛ ſuch as haue, oꝛ ſhal lawfully claim any thing, by, from, oꝛ vnder them, oꝛ any of them, ſhall incurre the penaltie and foꝛfeiture of one yeres value of the ſayde landes, tenements, and hereditaments ſo purchaſed oꝛ charged: the one moitie whereof to be to the Queenes maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſoꝛs, and the other moitie to the partie oꝛ parties grieued by ſuch fained and fradulent gift, graunt, leaſe, conueyance, incumbꝛance oꝛ limitation of vſe, to be recouered in any of the Queens courts of Recoꝛd, by action of debt, bil, plaint oꝛ infoꝛmation, wherein no eſſoin, pꝛotection, oꝛ wager of law ſhall be admitted foꝛ the defendant oꝛ defendants, And alſo being therof lawfully conuicted, ſhal ſuffer impꝛiſonment foꝛ one half yere, without baile oꝛ mainpꝛiſe. Pꝛouided alſo and bee it enacted &c. that this act oꝛ any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to bee conſtrued to impeach, defeat, make voyd oꝛ fruſtrate any conueiance, aſſignement of leaſe, aſſuraunce, graunt, charge, leaſe, eſtate, intereſt oꝛ limitation of vſe oꝛ vſes, of, in, to, oꝛ out of any landes, tenements oꝛ hereditaments heretofoꝛe at any time had oꝛ made, oꝛ hereafter to be had oꝛ made, vppon oꝛ foꝛ good conſideration and bona fide, to any perſon oꝛ perſons, bodyes politike oꝛ coꝛpoꝛate: any thing befoꝛe mentioned to the contrary hereof notwithſtanding. And be it further &c. That if any perſõ oꝛ perſons, haue heretofoꝛe ſithence the beginning of the Queenes Maieſties raigne that now is, made oꝛ hereafter ſhall make any conueyance, gift, graunt, demiſe, charge, limitation of vſe oꝛ vſes, oꝛ aſſurance of, in, oꝛ out of any landes, tenements, oꝛ hereditaments, with any clauſe, pꝛouiſion, article, oꝛ condition of reuocation, determination, oꝛ alteration, at his oꝛ their will oꝛ pleaſure of ſuch conueiance, aſſuraunce, graunts, limitations of vſes oꝛ eſtates, of, in, oꝛ out of the ſayd lands, tenements oꝛ hereditaments, oꝛ of, in, oꝛ out of any part oꝛ parcell of them contained oꝛ mentioned in any writing, deede, oꝛ indenture of ſuch aſſurance, conueyance, graunt oꝛ gift, and after ſuch conueyance, graunt, gift, demiſe, charge, limi-

Graunt
Leaſe
Uſe

Voide

Foꝛf.

Impꝛiſon

Condition

limitation of vſes or aſſurance ſo had or made ſhall or do bargein, ſell, demiſe, graunt, conuey, or charge the ſame lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or any part or parcell thereof, to any perſon or perſons, body politick or corporate, for money or other good conſideration payed or giuen, the ſayd firſt conueyance, aſſurance, gift, graunt, demiſe, charge or limitation, not by him or them reuoked, made voyd or altered, according to the power and authoritie reſerued or expreſſed vnto him or thē, in, & by the ſaid ſecret conueiance, aſſurance, gift or graunt: that then the ſaid former conueyance, aſſurance, gift, demiſe and grant, as touching the ſayd lands, tenements, and hereditaments ſo after bargained, ſold, conueyed, demiſed, or charged againſt the ſayde bargainees, vendees, leſſees, grauntees and euery of them, their heires, ſucceſſors, executors, adminiſtrators and aſſignees, and againſt all and euery perſon and perſons, which haue, ſhall, or may clayme any thing by, from, or vnder them, or any of them, ſhall bee deemed, taken and adiudged to be voyd, fruſtrate, & of none effect, by vertue and force of this preſent act. Prouided neuertheles, that no lawfull Morgage made or to be made bona fide, and without fraud or couin, vppon good conſideration, ſhal be impeached or impayred by force of this act, but ſhall ſtand in the like force and effect, as the ſame ſhould haue done if this Acte had neuer bin had nor made: any thing in this acte to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all the whole tenor and contents of al ſtatutes Marchants, and ſtatutes of the Staple hereafter to bee knowledged, ſhal within 6. months next after ſuch knowledging be entred in ẏ office of the clerk of recogniſances, takē according to the ſtatute made in 23. yeere of the reigne of the late king H. the 8. by the ſhewing forth of the ſaid ſtatue Marchant or ſtatute Staple, ſo knowledged vnto the ſaid Clerke, which ſaid clerk of recogniſance ſhal enter or cauſe to be entred the ſame ſtatutes into a booke for that purpoſe to bee prouided & ſafely kept by him, taking viii. d. and no more for euery ſuch entry: and be it further enacted, that if the party to whom any ſuch ſtatute marchant or of the ſtaple ſhall be knowledged, his executors or adminiſtrators, doe or ſhall not within 4. Moneths next after the knowledging of any ſuch ſtatute, bring & deliuer, or cauſe to be brought and deliuered vnto the ſaid clerk or his deputie or deputies for the ſame time being, al and euery ſuch ſtatute and ſtatutes, as ſhall be ſo knowledged to him or to his vſe, wherby and to the intent that the ſaid clerk, his deputy or deputies may take & enter a true copy thereof: that then euery ſuch ſtatute marchant & of the ſtaple not ſo entred ſhall be voide, fruſtrate and of none effect, againſt al and euery ſuch perſon and perſons, and bodyes politicke and corporate, their heires, ſucceſſors, executors, adminiſtrators and aſſignes only, & ſhall after the knowledging of the ſaide ſtatutes, or any of them, purchaſe for money or other good conſideration the lands, tenements, or hereditaments, which were liable to the ſame ſtatute marchant or the ſtaple, or any part or parcell thereof, or any rent, leaſe, or profite, of, or out of the ſame. And if the ſaid clerk or his deputie or deputies for the time being, ſhall not vpon ſuch ſhewing & deliuery vnto him or them of any ſtatute marchant or of the ſtaple, enter or cauſe to be entred the ſame in his ſaid booke within the ſaid time of 6. moneths, and alſo indorſe vppon euery ſuch ſtatute ſo by him entered the day & yere of his ſaid entrie, with his or their own name: that then euery ſuch clerk failing or defectiue in that behalfe ſhall forfeit & loſe for euery ſtatute marchant and of the ſtaple ſo brought vnto him or thē, and not entred & indorſed, or cauſed to bee entred & indorſed as is aforeſaid, the ſum of xx. li. the one moitie whereof to be to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to him or thē that will ſue for the ſame, in any of the Queenes courts of record, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, wherein none eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhalbe allowed. And be it further enacted &c. that no clerk of the ſaid recogniſance, ſhall or may take, for or in reſpect of any ſearch to be made, for or concerning any ſtatute Marchant, or of the ſtaple, ſo to be entred as aforeſaid aboue ii. d. for one yeres ſearch, & ſo after the rate of ii. d. for euery yere & not aboue, vpon pain to forfeit & loſe to the partie or parties grieued thereby xx. times aſmuch as hee ſhal take contrary to the true meaning of this act to be recouered in any of the Queens maieſties courts of record, by action of debt, bil, plaint, or information, wherein no protection or wager of law ſhall be allowed: this acte to continue for the ſpace of ten yeres, and from thenceforth vnto the ende of the Parliament then next following. Prouided alwaies, that this act nor any thing therein contained, ſhal extend or bee conſtrued to make good any purchaſe, graunt, leaſe, charge, or profit, of in or out of any landes, tenements, or hereditaments, heretofore made voyde, defeated, or vndone, by reaſon of any former conueiance, graunt, or aſſurance, ſo as the partie or

parties,

Voyd

Morgage

Statute Marchant
Statute Staple

Fee

4. Moneths

Voide

Clerk of the ſtatutes

6. Moneths

Forf.

Moitie

Clerk of the Recogniſance
Search

2. Pence
Forf.

x. yeres

parties, or their heires or aſſignes, which haue ſo defeated or made voyde the ſame, were in actuall poſſeſſion the firſt day of this preſent Parliament, of, or in the ſaid landes, tenements or hereditaments, whereof, or out of the which any ſuch purchaſe, graunt, leaſe, charge or profite was made. Prouided that this act, nor any thing therein contained, ſhal extend in any ſort to reſtraine or impaire the iuriſdiction, power, or authoritie of the court of Starre Chamber. Anno 27. Eliz. cap. 4. This Act, and euery branch, clauſe & prouiſo in it, was continued and made perpetualt by the Statute of 39. Eliz. cap. 18.

Starre chamber

4 Foraſmuch as it hath bene and is very much bruited & publiſhed abroad, aud by ſundrie perſons pretended, that diuers and many of the perſons attainted of high Treaſon, ſithence the eight day of Februarie, in the xviii. yeere of the Raigne of our Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maieſtie, for matter tending to the hurt, death or deſtruction of the Queenes Maieſtie, or to any actuall rebellion or inuaſion to haue beene made within this Realme, or any other the Queenes Maieſties Dominions, or for being adherent or giuing ayde and comfort to any the Queenes Maieſties enemies within the ſame Realme, or elſewhere, haue made diuers ſecret and fraudulent eſtates & conueyances of their landes, tenements, and hereditaments, to the intent thereby to defraud the Queenes Maieſtie of ſuch forfeiture of their lands, tenements, and hereditaments, as her Highneſſe by reaſon of the ſeuerall Treaſons, is, or ſhall be intituled to haue. And foraſmuch as the ſaid pretended fraudulent eſtates and conueyances are yet kept ſecret and not openly publiſhed, and in time to come may bee very dangerous, and likely to tend to diſinherit the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires, ſucceſſours and aſſignes, of of their eſtate and intereſt, in ſuch landes, tenements, and hereditaments, as her Maieſtie, her heires, ſucceſſors or aſſignes, nowe haue or ought to haue, by reaſon of the ſayd attainders, vnles ſome prouiſion be made, that ſuch ſecret eſtates, conueyances and aſſurances, may in due and conuenient time bee openly publiſhed and brought to light: For remedie whereof: Bee it &c. that euery perſon or perſons, which hath or claimeth to haue any eſtate of inheritance, leaſe or rent, not already entered of record, or certified in yͤ Queens Maieſties Court of Eſchequer, of, in or to, or out of any Manors, Landes or Hereditaments, by or vnder any graunt, aſſurances or conueyances whatſoeuer, had, made or done, at any time ſithence the beginning of the Queenes Maieſties Reigne, by any the perſons attainted for any the aforeſaide cauſes, ſithence the viii. day of Februarie, ſhall within two yeeres next inſuing the laſt day of this Seſſion of Parliament, openly ſhew & bring forth, or cauſe to be ſhewed and brought forth into the Queenes Maieſties ſaid court of her Eſchequer, the ſame his or their graunt, conueyance and aſſurance, which he or they haue or hath, or pretendeth to haue, of, in, or to any the ſayd mannors, lands, tenements or hereditaments. And there in the Terme time in open Court ſhall offer and exhibite the ſame graunt, conueyance and aſſurance, or vpon his or their Othe, affirming that hee or they haue not nor can come by the ſame, or that it was neuer put in writing: Then the effect thereof in writing to bee entred and inrolled of Record, or elſe euery ſuch graunt, conueiance and aſſurance ſhall be vtterly void and of none effect to all intents and purpoſes. And bee it further enacted &c. That the Lorde Treaſorer, Chancellor, and Barons of the ſaid court of Eſchequer for the time being, or any of them, vpon euery ſuch offering and exhibiting of any ſuch graunt, conueyance or aſſurance, or the effect thereof, hereafter in forme aforeſayde to bee ſhewed or brought forth, ſhall forthwith cauſe the ſame offer to be entred of Recorde, and ſhall likewiſe cauſe the ſaid graunt, conueyance or aſſurance, or the effect thereof, as is aforeſaid, in the ſame Court to bee entred and inrolled of Recorde, without any fee or reward to be taken or had of the partie for the doing thereof. And after ſuch offer made and recorded, it may and ſhall be lawfull for euery perſon which hereafter ſhall exhibite and offer any ſuch graunt, conueyance and aſſurance, or the effect thereof, as is aforeſayd, into the ſaid Court of Eſchequer, at his libertie and pleaſure, at all times within the ſaide two yeeres, by proces to bee graunted out of the ſaid Court of Eſchequer, or otherwiſe to produce and bring forth ſuch teſtimonie, proofes and witneſſes, into the ſaid Court of Eſchequer, there to be examined, as he can, for the better proofe of his ſaid graunt, conueyance or aſſurance to bee made bona fide, and without any fraude or couin. And yet neuertheleſſe, if at any time after vpon any information vpon the caſe, or other information to be preferred and exhibited into the ſaide Court of Eſchequer, for, and in the behalfe of our ſaide Soueraigne Ladie the Queene, her heires or ſucceſſors, or vpon any action vpon that caſe or ſute to be proſecuted by any of the Patentees of the Queens Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, or by any other the

Fraudulent eſtates

Aſſurances

Eſchequer

Othe

Inrolment

Treaſorer Chauncellor

Inrolments

Witneſſes

Bargaine and ſale

the heires or aſſignes of the ſame Patentees, it ſhall happen to bee ſufficiently tryed and prooued by verdict of xii.men, according to the cōmon courſe of the lawes of this realme, that any of the ſaid eſtates, aſſurances & conueyances made by any of the ſaide Traitors and perſons attainted, was made vpon any fraude or couine, to the intent thereby to defraude the Queenes Maieſtie of ſuch forfaiture as might haue growen or commen to her Highneſſe by reaſon of any the ſaide attainders: That then euery ſuch eſtate, conueyance and aſſurance, ſo tryed and ſufficiently prooued, as aforeſayde, to be had or made, by and vpon ſuch fraud or couine, ſhall be vtterly void and of none effect to all intentes, conſtructions and purpoſes, vntill ſuch time as ſuch triall by verdict ſhal be lawfully vndone by Attaint or otherwiſe. Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, nor any thing therein contained, ſhall not in any wiſe extende to any bargaine and ſale by deed indented and inrolled nor to any other aſſurance heretofore inrolled in any the Queenes Maieſties Courts of Record at Weſtminſter, made vpon good and true conſideration or conſiderations, without fraud or couin, by any of the ſaid perſons ſo attainted, at any time before the day of his or their ſaide ſeuerall Treaſons committed, whereof they now ſtande attainted: But that euery ſuch bargaine & ſale and aſſurance ſhall ſtand and be in as good force & effect, as the ſame was or were before the making of this acte: any thing herein contained to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And ſauing to all and euery perſon and perſons and bodies politicke and corporate, their heires and ſucceſſors, and to the heires and ſucceſſors of euery of them, (other then ſuch perſons and their heires, as be or haue bene parties or priuie to any eſtate or conueyances made by fraud or couin, as is aforeſaid, and other then ſuch as ſhall not according to the true meaning of this ſtatute exhibite, offer, and ſhew forth their ſaid graunts, conueyances and aſſurances, or the effect thereof, as is aforeſaid, in the ſaide Court of Eſchequer, within the time to them before in this Acte limitted) all ſuch eſtate, right, title and intereſt, as they or any of thē haue, of, in, or to any of the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, rents, profits and hereditaments, or any parcell therof, in as large and ample maner & forme to all intents and purpoſes, as they or any of them had before the making of this acte: any thing in this act contayned to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes that this act, or any thing therein contayned, ſhall not extend to any leaſe, not exceeding xxi. yeeres, or three liues, or made for any number of yeeres determinable vpon one, ii. or iii. liues, from the time of the making of the ſame leaſe of lands, tenements, or hereditaments moſt commonly vſed to be letten to farme, for yeeres or liues, within the ſpace of xx. yeeres before the making of the ſame leaſe, and whereupon the vſuall accuſtomed yeerely rent or more is reſerued: Nor to any eſtate by copy of any lands or tenements made according to the cuſtome of any Mannor whereof the ſame is parcell. Prouided alſo, that this Acte or any thing therein contained, ſhal not in any wiſe extend to, or preiudice or hinder any perſon or perſons, for, touching or concerning any conueyance or aſſurance made bona fide, vpon good conſideration, and without fraude or couine, by any of the ſaid perſons ſo attainted, at any time before their ſeuerall Treaſons committed, other then onely the wiues, children, and heires apparant of the perſons ſo Attainted. Anno 29. Eliz. cap. 3.

Leaſes

Vſuall rents

Coppyholds

Freehold.

Diſtraine

Freeholder

Sweare

NOne from henceforth may diſtraine his freeholders to anſwere for their freeholds, nor for any things touching their freehold, without the kinges writ, nor ſhall cauſe his freeholders to ſweare againſt their wils, for no man may doe that without the kinges commandement. Marlebr. An. 52. H. 3. capitulo 22.

Compelled to appeare

Complaint

Chancellor

2 None of the Kings ſubiects be compelled, neither by no way conſtrained to come ne appeare before the Counſell of any Lorde or Ladie, to anſwere for his freehold, ne for any thing touching his freehold, nor for any other thing reall nor perſonal, that belongeth to the law of the land in any maner. And if any find themſelfe grieued in time to come, contrary to this ordinance & agreement, hee may complaine to the Chancellor for the time beeing. Anno 15. R. 2. cap 12.

Forf.

3 The ſaide Statute of Anno 15. R. 2. cap. 12. (before 2.) ſhall bee firmely holden and kept, and if any Lord or Lady, or other of the kinges liege people, doe to the contrary, they ſhal incurre the paine of xx. li. to the king. Anno 16. R. 2. cap. 2.

Friers.

AN. 4. H. 4. cap. 17. An act was made againſt Friers, for taking and keeping of children, which act is perpetuall.

Fuell.

ANno 34.H.8.cap.3. An Act was made for aſſize of Fuell, but that aſſize was altered by Anno 7.Edw.6,cap.7.which followeth here 2.

☞ 2 That there may be a conuenient aſſize of Fuell kept, both in reſpect of ſcarcitie of wood of late time happened, and in mittigation of the aſſize ſet downe in former lawes, and that the ſeller, maker, & marker of wood may be puniſhed aſwel as the buier, Be it &c. That no perſon or perſons ſhall ſuſtaine any loſſe, paine, or penaltie for buying or ſelling of any tall wood, billet or faggot, now cut and made, although the ſame be not of the aſſize contained in the ſaid act, (S. of 34.H.8. cap.3.before 1.) any thing contained in the ſame acte notwithſtanding. And that all tall wood, billet, faggot and coales to bee made and put to ſale in the Cities of London or Weſtminſter, or in the ſuburbes of the ſame, after the laſt day of September nexte comming, ſhall keepe the aſſizes hereafter expreſſed: that is to wit, That euery ſacke of coales containe foure buſhels of good & cleane coals. And that euery Tall ſhide conteine in length foure foot beſides the carfe. And euery tall ſhide named of one, to containe in greatneſſe within a foot of the middeſt, xvi.ynces about. And euery tall ſhide named of two, to containe in greatnes within a foot of the middeſt xxiii.ynches about. And euery tall ſhide named of three, to containe in greatnes within a foot of the middeſt xxviii.inches about. And euery tall ſhide named of foure, to containe in greatnes within a foote of the middeſt xxxiii. ynches about. And euery tall ſhide named of fiue, to containe in greatnes within a foote of the middeſt xxxviii. inches about. And euery billet to containe in length iii.foot and iiii.inches. And euery billet named a ſingle to containe vii.inches and a halfe about. And euery billet named to be a caſt, to containe x.inches about. And euery billet named of ii.caſt to cōtaine xiiii. inches about. And euery faggot bend to containe in length iii.foote. And the bond of euery ſuch faggot to bee of xxiiii. ynches about, beſides the knot: which aſſizes are little leſſe thē the aſſizes contained in the ſaid former act, and alſo are much greater then any aſſize that now is, or of long time hath bin commonly kept. And bee it further enacted, that it ſhalbe lawful from henceforth for euery Owner without danger of any forfaiture to make billets of two caſts. And that all billets of two caſts, from henceforth to be made and put to ſale, ſhalbe of the aſſize herein compriſed or more, & ſhalbe marked onely within ſix inches of the middeſt thereof. And that euery billet of one caſt from henceforth to bee made & put to ſale, ſhalbe onely marked within iiii.inches of the ende thereof, vpon paine that euery marker and euery ſeller that ſhall make any ſuch fuell or coales, & put the ſame to ſale, to forfait for euery ſhide of tall wood, billet, faggot, or ſacke of coales, from henceforth put to ſale lacking of the aſſize aforeſaid iii.s.iiii.d. And that this preſent ſtatute onely, and no other ſtatute of aſſize of fuell or coales, ſhall from henceforth ſtand in force ne take place. And forasmuch as by the greedy appetite and couetouſnes of diuers perſons, fuel, coales and wood, runneth many time through foure or fiue ſeuerall handes or moe, before it commeth to the handes of them that for their neceſſitie doe burne or retaile the ſame: Bee it further enacted, that from the firſt day of May next comming, no perſon or perſons ſhal buy any ſuch wood, coals, or fuel, but onely ſuch as wil burne and conſume the ſame, or ſuch perſons as ſhal ſell the ſame againe by retaile, to ſuch as ſhall burne or conſume the ſame for their own occupying, without fraud or couin, or wharfingers or bargemen, vpon paine to forfait the treble value of all ſuch wood, coals and fuel, as ſhalbe otherwiſe bought for any lucre or gaine. And that no perſon or perſons ſhall alter any marke or aſſize of any of the ſaid fuel marked or aſſized, acording to this ſtatute, in paine of like forfaiture, as is aforeſaid: The one halfe of all which forfaitures herein contained, ſhal be to the king our ſoueraigne Lord, and the other halfe to him or thē that will ſue for the ſame, by action of debt, bill, plaint or information, in any the kings courts of record, wherein &c. Prouided alwayes and be it &c. that no perſon or perſons ſhal yeeld ne forfait any penaltie herein contained, vnleſſe action or ſuit be commenced for the ſame within one whole yeere next after the offence thereof committed or done. And that if any cutter or marker as is aforeſaid, or other that ſhall forfaite any ſummes herein contained, ſhall not be able to yeeld ſuch forfaiture or ſums as is aforeſaid: That then ſuch perſon thereof conuicted by witneſſes, or otherwiſe, to be ſet on the pillorie in the nexte Market Towne to the place where hee ſhall ſo offend, by a Iuſtice of the Peace, or any other the Kinges Officers, at a xi.of the clocke vpon the Market day, with a billet or faggot bounden to ſome part of his bodie, and ſo to be diſcharged of the ſaid forfaiture. Prouided alſo and be it enacted, that it ſhalbe lawful to euery perſon or perſons, to

buy,

Tallewood
Billet
Faggot

Coales
London
Weſtminſter

Sacke of coales

Tallewood

Billet

Fagot

Owner

Marke
Marker
Seller
Put to ſale
Forf.

Buy wood

Retaile

Wharfingers
Bargemen
Forf.

Alter marke

Forf.
Moitie

Within one yeere
Marker

Pillorie

Iuſt.of p.

Calice

buy, ſell, marke, and cut billets for the onely ſeruing of the Towne of Calice, and the marches of the ſame, ſo that they containe in length xxx. ynches at the leaſt, as it hath bene there moſt accuſtomed fortie yeeres laſt paſt, without forfeiture of any penalty herein contayned: Any thing herein contayned to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Anno 7. Edw. 6. cap. 7.

3 So much of the ſaide ſtatute Anno 7. Edw. 6. cap. 7. as concerneth the forfaiture of iii.s.iiii.d. for euery ſhide of Talwood Billet or Faggot lacking the aſſiſe conteyned therein, is repealed by 43. Eliz. cap. 14. And yet the Aſſiſe for the ſaide Talwood, Billet and Faggots ſhal ſtill continue in force, not onely for London and Weſtminſter, but alſo in all other Cities, Boroughs and Townes corporate of this Realme, where ſuch Talewood, Billet & Faggots are accuſtomed to be ſolde. And be it further enacted, That if any perſon or perſons ſhal after the firſt day of May next now enſuing, bring any Tallewood, Billet or Faggot to any Citie, Borough or Towne corporate within this realme, there to be ſold, or being brought, ſhall put the ſame to ſale, neither beeing of the aſſize mentioned in the ſaide Statute made in the ſeuenth yeere of king Edward the ſixt, or agreeing with the meaſures hereafter in this act limitted: That then vpon information thereof giuen to the maior, bailife, or other head officer of the ſaid Citie, Borough or Towne corporate, they ſhall haue power and authoritie to call before them ſixe good and lawfull men of the ſaid citie, borough or towne corporate, and ſhall ſweare them vpon their corporal oathes, truely to enquire and preſent, whether all or any part of the ſaide Tallewood, Billet or Faggots be of good & ſufficient aſſize according to the ſaid Statute, & the limitation of aſſize herein conteined, or not. And if they ſhal preſent vpon their oathes, that any of the ſame Tallewood, Billets or Faggots bee not of ſuch good and ſufficient aſſize as aboueſaid: That then the ſaid Maior, Bayliffes and other head Officers of the ſayde Cities, Boroughs and Townes corporate, by force of this Acte vpon their preſentment, ſhall and may take ſuch of the ſame Tallewood, Billet and Faggots, as bee falſe ſized, as forfeited, and ſhall deliuer the ſame vnto ſome Ouerſeers for the poore in the ſaid Cities, Boroughs, and townes corporate, to be by them giuen & diſtributed to the poore there, according to their diſcretions from time to time, as often as ſuch offences ſhall be preſented, in maner and forme aboueſaid. And whereas in the ſaid former ſtatute it was enacted and limitted, that euery Talleſhide ſhall conteine in length foure foote beſides the carffe, And euery Talleſhide named one, ſhould conteine in greatneſſe within one foote of the middeſt, ſixteene inches about, and euery Talleſhide named of two, to conteine in greatneſſe within a foot of the middeſt, twentie and three inches about, And euery Talleſhide named of three, to conteine in greatnes within one foot to the middeſt, twenty & eight inches about, And euery Talleſhide named of foure, to conteine in greatnes within one foot of the middeſt, thirtie three ynches about, And euery talleſhide named of fiue, to conteine in greatneſſe within one foote of the middeſt, thirtie eight ynches about, And euery Billet to conteine in length, three foot foure inches, And euery Billet named a ſingle, to conteine ſeuen inches and a halfe about, And euery Billet named to be a Caſt, to conteine ten inches about, And euery Billet named of two Caſt, to conteine fourteene inches about, And euery Faggot bend or ſticke, to conteine in length three foot, And the Bond of euery ſuch Faggot to bee of foure and twentie inches about, beſides the knot. In which act it was further enacted, that all Billets of two Caſt ſhould bee marked within ſixe ynches of the middeſt thereof, and euery Billet of one Caſt, to be marked onely within foure inches of the end thereof, as in the ſaid act of Parliament amongſt diuers other clauſes, articles and prouiſions doth & may appeare. And whereas diuers euill diſpoſed perſons euading from the true intent, good meaning and purpoſe of the ſaid acte of Parliament, haue cunningly deuiſed by cleauing of Wood made, or to bee marked for Tallewood or Billet, & by ſtopping of Faggots with ſhort ſtickes about the middeſt thereof, ſo to deceiue and abuſe the ſubiects of this Realme, as many times they ſell the one halfe or little more for the whole, and yet ſo cunningly caried, that by yͤ ſtrickt letter of the ſaid ſtatute they cannot be comptrolled, by reaſon the ſaid ſtatute vſeth onely the worde (About) and wanteth the worde (Round.) And whereas by the true intent of the ſaid ſtatute, euery Bend of faggot ſhould be three foot, and the bond beſides the knot foure and twentie inches, the ſaid euill diſpoſed people do not only make the ſaid bends or faggot ſticks much ſhorter, but if any chance to be of ſufficient length, then onely one or two of thoſe ſhall be put in a faggot, and the Bond filled vp with ſhort ſtickes or bendes ſcarce one foot long, to the great damage and deceipt of her Maieſties ſubiects buying the

ſame. For auoyding of all which deceits for euer hereafter, and to auoid all ſcruple, ambiguitie, or doubt hereafter to bee made of the ſaid ſtatute, or the true meaning thereof, And for that it muſt needes be permitted to cleaue great trees into talle wood or billet, for conueniencie of vſe: Be it therefore (for explanation of the true intent of the ſaide ſtatute) enacted by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, That from & after the firſt day of May now next comming, euery tall ſhide marked of one, being round bodied, ſhall conteine ſixteene inches of aſſize in compaſſe: beeing of halfe round, nineteene inches of aſſize about: beeing quarter cleft, eighteene inches and a halfe of aſſize about. And that euery Tall ſhide marked two, being round bodied, ſhall conteine in compaſſe three and twenty inches of aſſize about: beeing halfe round ſeuen and twenty inches of aſſize about: being of quarter cleft, ſixe and twentie inches of aſſize about. And euery Tal ſhide marked three, ſhal conteine in compaſſe (being round) eight and twentie inches of aſſize: being halfe round, to conteine in compaſſe three and thirtie inches of aſſize: being of quarter cleft, two and thirtie inches of aſſize about. And euery Tall ſhide marked foure, to conteine in compaſſe (being round) three & thirtie inches of aſſize: being halfe round, nine and thirtie inches of aſſize about: being of quarter cleft, eight and thirtie inches of aſſize about. And euery Tall ſhide marked fiue, ſhall conteine in compaſſe being round, eight and thirtie inches of aſſize about: being halfe round, foure and forty inches of aſſize about: and being quarter cleft, three and forty inches of aſſize about. All which to bee meaſured about within ſixe inches of the middeſt thereof, & to conteine the length limitted by the ſaid ſtatute. And in all other formes or maner of cleauing of wood to be hereafter marked and ſold for Talwood, which will not admit the former formes or manner of cleauing, nor any of theſe, to obſerue the letter of the ſaid ſtatute of An.vij. Edward.vj.cap.vij. And for the better vnderſtanding of the intent of this Statute, Bee it enacted by the &c. That in euery one of theſe formes, the ſurpluſage of compaſſe that ſhall happen betweene any two nexte meaſures, being aboue the one, & vnder the other in euery kind, ſhalbe deemed, allowed, and taken to be for and to the benefite of the buyer, and not otherwiſe to be computable. And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſafd, that euery billet named a ſingle, ſhall contain in compaſſe being round bodied, ſeuen inches and a halfe of aſſize, and no ſingles to be made or marked out of cleft wood. And euery billet marked one, commonly called a Caſt, to conteine in compaſſe about, eleuen inches of aſſize, being round, & being halfe round to conteine in compaſſe thirteene inches of aſſize about, and beeing quarter cleft to conteine in compaſſe about twelue inches and an halfe: And euery billet marked two, commonly called two Caſt, to conteine in compaſſe about, being round, ſixteene inches of aſſize: and being halfe round, to contein in compaſſe about, nineteene inches of aſſize: and being of quarter cleft, to conteine in compaſſe about, eighteene inches and an halfe of aſſize: And in all other formes or maner of cleauing of billet to be hereafter marked & ſold for billets, which will not admit the former formes or maner of cleauing, nor any of them, And touching the length of all the ſaid billet to obſerue the letter of the ſaid ſtatute of An.7.Edw.6.cap.7. And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that al faggots hereafter to be made and put to ſale, ſhall conteine in compaſſe beſides the knot of the bond foure and twenty inches of aſſize, & euery faggot ſticke or bend within the ſaid bond to conteine in length full iii. foot of aſſize or more, excepting only one ſtick or bend to be of one foot long, to ſtop or harden the binding thereof. An.43.Eliz.ca.14.

Fugitiues ouer the Sea.

BEe it enacted, that all and euery perſon and perſons, of what eſtate, degree, or cōdition they be, being the naturall borne ſubiects of, or in this realme of England, or other dominions, beeing vnder the obeiſance of the Q. her heirs or ſucceſſors, or being free Denizens of this Realme, the which at any time ſithence the firſt day of the reigne of our ſoueraigne Lady the Q. (whom almighty God long preſerue) hath paſſed, or hereafter during her Maieſties life ſhall paſſe out of this realme of England, or of Ireland, or any other the dominions of the ſame, at any place whatſoeuer, into any the realmes, dominions or countries, of any forreine prince, potentate or gouernor, by whatſoeuer name or names they be called or knowen, without the ſpecial licence of our ſaid Soueraigne L. by writing vnder the great ſeale of England, priuy ſeale, or priuy ſignet: That then euery ſuch perſon or perſons which hath departed, or hereafter ſhal ſo depart out of this realme, or the realm of Ireland, or any the dominions of the ſame, without ſuch licence as is aforeſaid, and ſhall not returne into the ſame realme of England and there yeeld and render his or their bodies to the cuſtodie and ward of the Shirife of the

Subiects

Denizens

Without licence

Departing out of this Realme

Ireland

Returne

Render his body

Shirife

Priuie Counſell
6. Moneths
Proclamation
Forf.
Lands
For life
Freehold
Forf.
Goods
Benefices
Prebends
Void
Patron
Preſent
Borne ſubiects
Denizen
With licence
Returne
6. Moneths
Licence
Expired
8. Moneths
Libertie

Countie where ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall ſo ariue, or to ſome of the moſt honorable priuy Counſell of our ſaid Soueraigne Lady, within the ſpace of ſixe Moneths, next after Proclamation made by our ſaid Soueraigne Lady the Queene, vnder the great ſeale of England, for the returne and yeelding of the body of ſuch perſon or perſons, ſo as is aforeſaide departing without licence : ſhall forfeit and loſe to our ſaid ſoueraigne Lady the Queene, the whole profites, (See 14. Elizab. cap. 6. after 2.) of all their manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments, during their liues, whereof they were ſeiſed of any eſtate of freehold or inheritance, in their owne right, or in the right of their wiues : And alſo ſhal forfeit vnto the ſame our ſoueraigne lady the Queene, her heires and ſucceſſours for euer, all their goods and cattels whatſoeuer. And that all and euery the benefices, prebends, and other eccleſiaſticall promotions & dignities whatſoeuer, of euery ſpirituall and eccleſiaſticall perſon ſo offending, in departing the realme, as is aforeſaid, and not returning & yeelding their bodies in forme aboue limitted, ſhall be vtterly voide to all intentes and purpoſes, as though the Incumbent were dead. And that the Patron and Donor of euery ſuch benefice, prebend, ſpirituall promotion and dignitie, ſhall & may lawfully preſent to the ſame, or giue the ſame in ſuch maner and forme, as if the ſaid Incumbent were dead. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euery perſon and perſons beeing naturall borne ſubiects as is aforeſaid, and alſo all and euery Denizen & Denizens, which at any time ſithence the firſt day of the reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lady the Queene, haue departed, or hereafter during her Maieſties life ſhall depart out of this Realme, or the Realme of Ireland, or any the dominions of the ſame, by licence of our ſaid ſoueraigne lady, vnder any the ſeales aforeſaide, into any forraine realmes, countries or dominions, being not vnder the obeiſance of her Highneſſe, and ſhall not returne into this Realme, and there yeeld his or their bodies, as is aboue declared within the ſpace of ſix moneths, next after the expiring of the time appointed, by, or in ſuch licence for his abode in ſuch forrein realme, dominions and countries, if their licence ſhal expire hereafter, but if their licence be expired alreadie, then within eight moneths after the ende of this ſeſſion of Parliament, if he or they ſhalbe at their owne libertie, and not reſtrained or compelled againſt their will, not to depart out of, or from ſuch forreine realme, dominion or countrey, or not further licenced as is aforeſaid, for a further terme : That then all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons, ſhall forfeit and loſe to our ſaide ſoueraigne Lady the Queene, during their liues, the whole profites of all the manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, whereof they ſhall be ſeiſed, of any eſtate of freehold or inheritance, in their owne right, or in the right of their wife or wiues, and alſo all their goods and cattels whatſoeuer. And that the benefices, prebends, and other eccleſiaſticall promotions and dignities whatſoeuer, of euery ſpirituall and ecleſiaſticall perſon ſo offending, ſhalbe vtterly void to all intents and purpoſes, as though the Incumbent were dead, and that the Patrons and Donors of euery ſuch benefice, prebend, ſpirituall promotion and dignitie, ſhall and may lawfully preſent to the ſame, or giue the ſame, as if the incumbent were dead. And foraſmuch as diuers of the ſaid perſons, after they haue determined to paſſe out of this realme, or yͤ realme of Ireland, or the dominions of any of the ſame, without licence, or hauing licence, determine not to return into the ſame according to their licence : do moſt cōmonly by couin and fraud, make, cauſe, or ſuffer to bee made and had, recoueries, eſtates, graunts, leaſes, & other conueiances of their manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments : And alſo do by couin and fraud make gifts and grants, and other deuiſes of their goods & cattels to the intent and vpon priuy confidence, that the profites of the ſame may be imployed and beſtowed, in ſuch forme and to ſuch ſecret purpoſes and vſes, as they do or ſhal limit & appoint, and be agreeed vpon : Be it therefore &c. that all and euery ſuch eſtates, grants, leaſes, gifts, deuiſes, and conueyances whatſoeuer, and euery of them, being found by office to bee made and had by fraud or couin, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be as touching ſuch intereſt, as by this act is appointed to our ſoueraigne ladie the Queenes highnes now being, her heires & ſucceſſors, as is aforeſaid, and as againſt the ſame our ſoueraigne Lady the Q. for and concerning the ſame intereſt vtterly voide and of none effect or validity in the law. And that our ſaid ſoueraigne Lady the Q. ſhall haue and inioy the ſame ſo couenouſly conueied, as if the party ſo offending were thereof actually ſeiſed or poſſeſſed : ſuch recoueries, eſtates, leaſes, grants or conueyances, ſuffered, had or made, or any law, ſtatute, vſage cuſtome or other thing to the contrary notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the L. Chancellor of England, or the Keeper of the great ſeale for the time being, ſhal haue

Forf.
For life
Lands
Freehold
Wiues
goods
Benefice
Void
Patrons
Ireland
Fraud
Recoueries
Leaſes
Graunts
Fraudulent
giftes
Goods
Void
L. Chancelor
L. Keeper
Great ſeale

full

haue full power and authority during the Q. Maieſties life, by vertue of this act, without other warrant, to make and award out vnder the great Seale of England, Commiſſions from time to time to ſuch perſon and perſons as by the wiſedome and diſcretion of the ſaid L. Chancellor or Keeper of the great Seale ſhalbe named and appointed to inquire by the oathes of xii. lawfull men at the leaſt, what perſon or perſons, haue departed out of this realme, or other the dominions of the ſame, without licence, or by licence, and not returned into the ſame and yeelded their bodies in ſuch maner & forme as is aboue declared: and what mannors, landes, tenements, hereditaments, goods and cattels, they or any of them were ſeiſed or poſſeſſed of, at any time within the ſpace of ii. yeere next before their ſaid departing, or after, and what eſtates or conueiances, they or any of them haue made, & when and whether the ſame were made vpon couin as is aboue expreſſed, and what perſon & perſons bin the terretenants of the ſame manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, or occupiers & poſſeſſors or takers & receiuers of the profits of the ſame, and of the ſaid goods and cattels, and by what title they hold & poſſeſſe the ſame, and to whoſe or what vſe or vſes, and of the yeerely rents & values thereof: The which inquiſition thereupon taken, ſhal be made in writing indented, betweene ſuch of the Cōmiſſioners as ſhall execute the ſame, interchangeably ſealed with their ſeales, and the ſeales of the Iurors, by whō the ſame inquiſition ſhalbe found. And that the ſame part ſo ſealed by the Iurors, ſhalbe deliuered vnto the ſaid Cōmiſſioners, & the other part thereof ſealed by the Commiſſioners, ſhalbe deliuered & remaine with the Foreman of the Iury, by whō the ſame inquiſition ſhalbe found. And that the Commiſſioners within the ſpace of ii. moneths next after ſuch inquiſitiō found and ſealed, ſhall certifie and deliuer the ſame Commiſſion, with the counterpaine of the ſame, ſealed by the Iurors as is aforeſaid, into the court of the Eſchequer of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lady the Q. there to remaine of record. See 14. Eliz. ca. 6. after 2. And be it &c. that all and euery the ſaid matters and things being truely found vpon any the ſaide Commiſſioners by inquiſition, as is aforeſaid, ſhal be good & auailable in the law, to all intents and purpoſes, vntil the ſame ſhalbe vndone by lawful trauerſe, which the partie grieued ſhal haue at his will and pleaſure. And that the Barons of the ſaid Eſchequer ſhall and may thereupon from time to time, take ſuch order for the true anſwering of the rents, reuenues,

Cōmiſſions
Inquirie
Without licence
With licence
Landes
Goods
ii. Yeeres
Couine
Terretenants
Occupyers
Goods
Rents
Inquiſition
Indented
Sealed
Iurors
Foreman
Commiſſioners
2. Moneths
Certifie
Eſchequer
Auaileable
Trauers
Barons of Eſcheq.
Order
Rents

iſſues and profits of the ſaid manors, landes, tenements, herditaments, goods and cattels, to the vſe of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lady the Q. as vnto them and the ſaid court of the Eſchequer, ſhal ſeeme moſt expedient. See 14. Eliz. cap. 6. after 2. And be it &c. that if any perſon or perſons to whom any eſtate, grant, leaſe or other conueiance is, or hereafter ſhalbe made or had, by any ſuch perſon or perſons, which haue departed or hereafter ſhall, in forme aforeſaide, depart into any foreine Realme, countrey or dominion, by or without licence, as is aforeſaid, of any their manors, lands, tenements, hereditaments, goods, or cattels, do not within the ſpace of iii. moneths next after Proclamation made in the name of our ſaide Soueraigne Ladie the Q. vnder the great Seale of England, within any Countrey where the ſame mannors, landes, tenements, and hereditaments ſhal lie, truely declare vpon their oathes, either before the ſaide Commiſſioners, or before the Barons of the Eſchequer, or ſome of them, to what vſe and intent of ſuch eſtates, grants and conueiances were made, according vnto the very trueth, without any concealment or colour: that then euery ſuch perſon and perſons to whom ſuch eſtate or conueyance is or ſhalbe made, ſhall forfait and loſe vnto our ſaid ſoueraigne Lady the ſumme of xx. li. of lawfull money of England, and ſhall alſo ſuffer impriſonment during the pleaſure of the ſame our Soueraigne Lady. And further that the ſaid Commiſſioners, and ſo many of them as ſhall take vpon them the execution of the ſaid Commiſſion, and alſo the Barons of the Eſchequer, after the returne and certificate of the ſame Commiſſion before them, ſhall haue ful power, and authoritie by vertue of this act, by all ſuch meanes & wayes, as to them ſhall ſeeme moſt expedient, to ſend for all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons, as ſhall haue any eſtate, intereſt, poſſeſſion, occupation or medling with the ſaide mannors, landes, tenements goods or cattels, or any other: and them and euery of them to examine vpon their corporal oathes, to open and declare plainely and truely, to what and to whoſe vſe, profite and commoditie, they haue or hold the ſame manors, lands, tenements, goods and cattels, and how and to what & whoſe vſe the rents, reuenues, iſſues & profits of yͤ ſame, bin & hath bin conuerted & imploied, and how long time: and to vſe al ſuch other waies, meanes & circumſtances, for yͤ knowledge of the trueth of the premiſſes, as to thē ſhal ſeeme meet & cōuenient: & if any perſon or perſons, being ſent for to be examined as is aforeſaid, ſhall not appeare at

the

Eſtate
Without licence
3. Moneths
Proclamation
Great ſeale
Declare
Forf.
Impriſ.
Commiſſioners
Barons of the Eſcheq.
Examine
Not appeare

the day and place to them appointed, and hauing no lawfull excuſe for the contrary: Or after appearance ſhall depart without licence of ſuch as ſhall haue power to examine them, as is aforeſaid: or ſhall refuſe to anſwere to ſuch Interrogatories, as ſhalbe miniſtred vnto them touching the premiſſes, and the circumſtances & dependancies of the ſame: That then euery perſon and perſons aforeſaide ſo offending ſhall pay and loſe to the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, ſuch fine and fines for the ſaid contempt, as ſhalbe aſſeſſed by ſuch, before whom the ſaid examinations ſhould be made, as is aforeſaide, for the knowledge of the trueth in the premiſſes. Sauing to euery perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporate, their heires and ſucceſſors, other then the ſaid perſon and perſons ſo departing by licence, or without licence, as is aforeſaid, and other then ſuch perſon and perſons to whom any of the ſaid aſſurances, conueyances or deuiſes be or ſhall be made, as is aforeſaid, and other then all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons which haue or ſhall haue, or claime any thing, of, in, or to any ſuch manors, lands, tenements, goods, and cattels, by, or from any perſon or perſons, to whom any ſuch aſſurance, deuiſe or conueyance ſhall be made, as is aforeſaid: all ſuch rights, titles, intereſts, poſſeſſions, leaſes, rents, reuerſions, remainders, ſeruices, offices and other profites and commodities, which they or any of thẽ without fraud or couin ſhall haue in the ſame, before ſuch the departing of any ſuch perſon or perſons, and not returning, as is aforeſaide, in as large and ample maner and forme, as if this act had neuer bin had nor made. Prouided alwayes, that this act or any thing therein contained, ſhall not in any wiſe extend to any knowen marchant of this realme of England, or of the realme of Ireland, or any the dominions of the ſame, or to any their knowen ſeruants, apprentices or factors: or to any knowen maſters of ſhips, mariners, ſailers or gunners of any ſhip, for and concerning his or their departing out of the ſame without licence into any forraine realme, countrey or dominion, for his or their onely trade of marchandiſe: ſo that ſuch Marchant or Marchants, ſeruants, apprentices, factors, maſters of ſhips or mariners, ſhall not attempt to doe, nor ſhall haue attempted or done any act or thing whatſoeuer contrary to the duetie of his allegeance, or to the preiudice or perill of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lady the Q. or the eſtate of this realme of England or Ireland, or any the dominions of the ſame, and ſhal returne into this realme, and there yeeld his body vpon proclamation for his returne, as is aforeſaid: this act or any thing therein contained to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that if any perſon by reaſon of his blind zeale and conſcience onely, depart beyond the ſeas without licence as is aforeſaid, or hauing licence, doth for the ſame cauſe only tarrie there after the time appointed by proclamation be expired, & do not in the time he is beyond the ſeas, or did not before he departed out of England, conſpire, compaſſe or imagine, or by word, writing, or any other open act declare any euill mind to the Q. Maieſtie, or her eſtate, or quiet gouernement of her Maieſties realme: that then and in ſuch caſe the L. Chancelor, or the L. Keeper, vpon petition to be made, ſhall by authoritie of this act, without any other warrant, limit and appoint the maintenance and education of his deſolate wife & children, or any of them, and allot vnto them one reaſonable portion of the reuenues of the lands of ſuch fugitiue perſon, not vnder the fourth part, nor aboue a thirde part of the value of ſuch lands, as by this acte ſhalbe forfaited to her Maieſtie, to be taken of them during the naturall life and abſence of the ſaid fugitiue perſon, ſo that the ſaid perſon before his departure ſhal not haue made otherwiſe ſufficient conueyance and prouiſion for them, by the reaſonable iudgement of the ſaide L. Chancellor, or the L. Keeper of the great Seale. Prouided alſo, that if any perſon offending contrary to this ſtatute aboueſaid, ſhall at any time after that by this act he hath forfaited yͤ profits of his manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments as is aforeſaid, repent him of his offence & vndutifull doing, wil acknowledge the great grace of God, returne againe into England, yeeld himſelfe to the ſhirife of the ſhire as is aforeſaid, or to any one of the Q. Maieſties priuy Counſel, acknowledging his fault, ſubmitting himſelfe to the Q. Maieſties obeiſance, & fully reconcile himſelfe to the true religion eſtabliſhed by order of law within this realme, declaring that his reconciliation vnto the Biſhop of the dioces, and ſhewing the ſame openly by comming to the diuine ſeruice, by order of this realme appointed, & receiuing the holy Communion: That then after one yeere expired, euery ſuch perſon bringing to the L. Chancelor or Keeper of the great Seale, a certificate from the Biſhop of the dioceſſe, & the Curate of his pariſh, of his true and vnfained reconciliation: ſhalbe reſtored to al his lands, and the profits therof, which before was forfaited by vertue of this act, from thenceforth to be due, and them to repoſſede from thenceforth in as

ample

Not appeare
Without licence
Refuſe to anſwere
Fines
Contempt
Claime
Without fraud
Marchant
Ireland
Seruants
Mariners
Trade of Marchandize

Blind zeale
Without licence
With licence
Conſpire
L. Chancelor
L. Keeper
Wife and children
4. Part
Lands
Repent
Yeeld himſelfe
Shirife
Priuie Counſell
Reconcile
Biſhop
Communion
After one yeere
Certifie
Reſtored Lands

ample maner, as they had neuer bin forfeited. Prouided alwayes that this act, or any thing in the ſame contained, ſhall in no maner wiſe extend, or be deemed or taken hereafter to extend to the right honorable Lady Jane, Dutches of Feria now being in Spaine, daughter to ſir William Dormer Knight, nor vnto the Lady Jane Dormer widdow, grandmother vnto the ſaid Duches: any thing in this act to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo that this act, or any thing therein contained, ſhall not continue or bee in force or ſtrength any longer then during the naturall life of the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie. Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if it fortune any noble man being a Peere of this Realme, at any time hereafter to depart this Realme, whoſe departure ſhall not be contrarie to the lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme: That then no ſuch noble man, ſo departing, ſhall incurre any paines or forfeitures prouided by this act, vnles ſuch noble man be commaunded by the letters of our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, vnder her Graces priuie Seale or Signet, to make his returne and repaire into this Realme, and after ſuch warning doe not repaire into this Realme, according to the tenor of the ſame letters, within the ſpace of eight Moneths, next after the deliuerie of ſuch letters of our ſaid Souereigne Lady the Queene vnto any ſuch noble man, as is aboue mentioned, or if ſuch letters ſhall not be to him deliuered, ſo as he may well returne within viii. monethes after the ſending thereof: then vnles ſuch noble man ſhall not returne within other eight monethes, next after Proclamation to be made, as is aboue appointed: any thing before in this act contayned or expreſſed to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that if any noble man being a Peere of this realme, which at any time hereafter ſhall fortune to depart out of the Realme in ſuch ſort, as by the lawes of this realme he may, and who hath not at any time before his departure, nor ſhall at any time during his abode out of this realme, practiſe or deuiſe any matter or thing againſt the royall perſon of our ſaid Souereigne Lady the Q. or the quiet eſtate of this Realme, nor any other her highnes dominions being vnder her obeiſance, doe returne into this Realme, and doe yeeld himſelfe to two of her Maieſties priuie Counſell, acknowledging his offence done contrary to this act: that thē euery ſuch noble man ſhall from thenceforth be reſtored to all the rents, reuenues, iſſues and profits of all his lands, tenements and hereditaments, which from thenceforth ſhould or might grow due vnto our ſaid Soueraigne Lady the Queene by reaſon of this act: And that then & from thenceforth the Queenes highnes title, in and to the rents, reuenues, iſſues, and profits of all and ſinguler his lands, tenements and hereditaments by vertue onely of this act, ſhall ceaſe, end, and determine: any thing in this act contained to the contrarie notwithſtanding. An. 13. Eliz. cap. 3.

Duches of Feria

L. Dormer

Q. life

P. of the Realme

Queenes letters
Priuie Seale
Returne

8 Moneths
Not returne
Proclamatiō

Peere of the Realme
Depart

Deuiſe no vnlawfull practiſe

Returne
Yeeld

Reſtored

2 Whereas in the Statute againſt fugitiues departing out of this Realme made in the laſt parliament (s. 13. Eliz. ca. 3. before 1.) amongſt other things it is ordeined, that the offendors againſt that Statute ſhall forfeit and loſe to our ſoueraigne Lady the Queene, the whole profits of all their manors, landes, tenements and hereditaments, during their liues: Sithence which time ſome doubt and queſtion vpon the ſaid wordes hath riſen, and bin moued. Whether her Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, may let and ſet the ſame lands, or make grants by copies of court roll thereof, and vſuall woodſales, or els ſhall only take the ordinarie profits as they ariſe, as veſturam terræ, and not otherwiſe: And whereas in the ſaid eſtatute, one braunch or clauſe is contained for the making void of fraudulent conueiances by the ſaid fugitiues, of their lands and goods, made to the intent and vpon priuie confidence, that the profits may be imployed as they ſhould limit and agree, vpon the words of which clauſe, ſome doubt and queſtion hath alſo riſen, and been moued, whether the conueiance (to the intent aforeſaid) made by ſuch fugitiues as depart out of the Realme, hauing licence, and doe not returne into this Realme, according to their licence and intent of the ſaid Statute, ſhall be within the prouiſion of the ſaid eſtatute, vnleſſe their determination of not returning, according to their licence, bee prooued to be before the making of the ſaid fraudulent conueyance, as a thing materiall before the making of the ſaid conueyance, or whether the ſame determination of not returning according to the ſaid licence, bee not ſo materiall, but that the ſame ſhall by the ſubſequent act (that is to ſay) by the not returning of the ſame party, according to the ſaid licence, bee ſufficiently proued without any further matter. For auoyding of which doubts, it be declared and explaned, and ordayned by authoritie of this Parliament, that during ſo long time as her Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, ſhall be intituled to haue the ſaid profits by vertue of the ſaid eſtatute, ſhee and they may let and ſet, and make graunts by copie of

Queenes title

Ceaſe

Forf.
Queene

Copyhold
Wood

Leaſe
Copy

Woodſals
Expoſition
Not returning
Rents Profits
Exchequer
Treaſorer Chauncelor
By forf.
Lands
Duchy of Lancaſter
Suruey
Court of duchie

Court roll, and vſuall woodſales and other things, to all intents & purpoſes, as a tenant pur terme dauter vie lawfully may doe. And further, that the ſaid determination, which is but a ſecret thought of the fugitiue, whatſoeuer his words of ſpeech be, is not materiall, but that the act and deed ſubſequent, viz. the not returning of euery ſuch fugitiue, according to his licence, and not hauing ſuch let or excuſe, as by the ſaid Statute is allowed (without any further matter) was, is, and ſhall be taken and deemed a ſufficient proofe of the precedent determination of the ſame party not to returne, according to his licence: any thing to the contrarie hereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And be it &c. that all ſuch rents, reuenues, iſſues, profits, & other things as already be commẽ or growen, or hereafter ſhall come or grow to the Queenes Maieſtie, for any the cauſes of forfeiture mentioned or expreſſed in the ſaid former act and Statute, or declared by this act, ſhalbe anſwered yerely vnto the Queenes Maieſty in the Court of Exchequer, and ſhall bee in the order, ſuruey and rule of the ſame Court. And that the Treaſorer, Chauncelor, and Barons of the ſaid Court, or the more part of them for the time being, whereof the Treaſorer or Chancelor to be one, ſhall and may doe, and cauſe to be done, all and euery ſuch acte and thing, as they ſhall thinke meete and conuenient to be had, made or done, for the demiſing, cuſtodie, receiuing, ordering, and better anſwering to her Maieſties commoditie and profit, of all ſuch rents, reuenues, iſſues, profits, and other thinges as now be commen or growen, or hereafter ſhall come or grow to her Maieſtie, for any the cauſes of forfeiture aforeſaid, according to the true meaning of the ſaid former act, and of this preſent Statute of explanation and declaration. Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all landes, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices and leaſes, being at this time parcell of the poſſeſſions of the Duchie of Lancaſter, or deriued out of the ſame, whereunto or to the profits whereof, the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors in anie wiſe is, or hereafter ſhall be intituled, eyther by authoritie of the ſaid former eſtatute of fugitiues, or by this eſtatute, ſhall be from henceforth within the ſuruey, demiſing and order, of the Court of the ſaid Duchie of Lancaſter, in ſuch maner & forme as other the premiſſes be aſſigned or appointed by authority of this act, or by the ſaid former act to be in the ſuruey, demiſing & order of the ſaid Court of Exchequer, and that the tranſcript of all offices and inquiſitions concerning the premiſſes to be within the ſuruey demiſing and order of the Duchie of Lancaſter, and ſhall be certified and recorded in the ſaid Court of the Duchie of Lancaſter: any thing eyther in the ſaid former act, or in this act to the contrary notwithſtanding. An. 14. Eliz. cap. 6.

Fuſtians.

NO Iron inſtruments, nor any other vntrue ſubtill meane or ſlight, bee from henceforth vſed vpon any fuſtian within this Realme, but onely by the broad ſheere, vpon forfeiture of xx. s. to bee leuied for euery default of euery ſuch perſon or perſons hereafter offending & vſing any ſuch deceiuable inſtruments or ſleights, as afore is ſaid: the one halfe of the ſaid forfeitures to be to the King our Soueraigne Lord, & the other halfe to him or them that will ſue for the ſame forfeitures by action of debt, bil, plaint or information, in any of the K. Courts of record, where the ſame may be determined after the courſe of the Common law, & that the defendant in ſuch behalfe in no wiſe be admitted to wage his law, nor that any protection or eſſoine be in the ſame allowable. And ouer this be it &c. that the Maior & Wardens of ſheeremen of the citie of London for the time being, haue authority to enter & ſearch the workmanſhip of all manner perſons occupying the broad ſhere, aſwell fuſtians as cloth, and the execution of this preſent act to be aſwell of Denizens, as of foreines and ſtrangers. An. 11. H. 7. cap. 27. Norwich. 4.

2 Be it enacted, that from henceforth it ſhall and may bee lawfull, to and for the ſaid Lord Maior of the citie of London, or his ſufficient deputie, and to, and for the Maſter and Wardens of the ſaid myſterie of Clothworkers of London, or ſuch diſcreet perſons as the ſaid Maſter and Wardens of the ſaid myſterie of Clothworkers for the time being, ſhall from time to time appoint, to enter and make ſearch, as the ſaid Maior of London, and Wardens of ſheeremen might haue done together by the Act, in the ſaid eleuenth yeere of King Henry the ſeauenth, cap. 27. vpon paine that the perſon, or perſons, which ſhall make reſiſtance herein, ſhall forfeit for euery ſuch reſiſtance twenty ſhillings of lawfull money of England. The one halfe to her Maieſtie, and the other halfe to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, by action of debt, bill, plaint or information, in any of the Queenes courts of Record, where the ſame may be determined, after the courſe of the Common law. And that the defendant in

ſuch

Tranſcript Offices
Iron inſtruments
Sheeres Forf.
Moitie
Action of debt
Wage law
Maior Wardens London
Serch
Denizens Foreines
Maior London
Clothworker
Serch

ſuch caſe in no wiſe bee admitted to wage his law. Nor that any protection, or eſſoine, bee in the ſame allowable. An 39. Eliz.cap.13.

Gages.

Iewels

ANno 1. H. 6. cap. 5. An act was made for redemption of Iewels, and ſuch things as Henry 5. hath laid to gage.

Gaugings.

Sweet wines
Vineger
Oyle
Hony
Wales
Refuſe
Paine

THe Statutes thereupon made (as it is ſaid) be holden, kept and put in due execution. And moreouer we declare, and of the aſſent aforeſaid will and graunt, that aſwell all maner veſſels of ſweet wines of ẏ Rhine, and of other wine, as other veſſels of vineger, oyle, honie and of al other licours gaugeable, which from henceforth ſhal come within this Realme of England, or within our landes of Wales and Ireland, ſhall bee well and lawfully gauged, by our gaugers thereto aſſigned, or their deputies. And if any ſet debate or diſturbance and will not ſuffer the wines or other licours aforeſaid to bee gauged, hee ſhall incurre the paine ordeyned by the ſaid other ſtatutes. And in the ſame maner the gaugers ſhall incurre the paine compriſed in the ſame ſtatutes, if default be from henceforth found in them, or in their deputies in this behalfe. An.4. R.2.cap.1

☞ Gauge penny
Extortion
Gaugeor

2 The pennie which is called the gauge penny, ſhall not be paid to the gaugeor, nor to any other in his name, till hee or his deputies haue gauged the wines, and then hee to take and receiue his penny for the ſame in gree, without more increaſe or aduantage for that to claime. And alſo that he or his deputie be readie to doe his office of the gaugeor in all places, when he to that, by the party ſhall bee required, and that to be obſerued through all the Realme of England, vpon the paine compriſed in the Statute made in the xxvii. yeere of the noble king Edward the third, of the gauging of red wine, and white wine, duely to be executed. An. 23. H.6.cap.16.

*
Put to ſale Ale Beere
Maſter and Wardens
Paine
London Suburbs
Two miles compaſſe
Cowpers

3 Where Beere and Ale are now verie commonly vttered, ſolde, and put to ſale, by the Beere brewers, and Ale brewers, as well within the citie of London, as elſwhere within the Realme of England, in buts, pipes, puncheons, hogſheads, tierces, and ſuch other veſſels, brought from beyond the ſeas, which were neuer lawfully gauged for that purpoſe within this Realme, to the great loſſe, aſwell of the Queenes highneſſe, as of her ſubiects: Be it &c. That no Brewer ſhall after the end of fortie dayes next after the end of this Seſſion of this preſent Parliament, ſell, vtter or put to ſale, any Beere or Ale in any ſuch veſſell or veſſels within the citie of London, or ſuburbs of the ſame, or in any other place or places within two miles compaſſe without the ſame ſuburbes, before the ſame ſhall bee lawfull gauged, and the true content of euery ſuch veſſell ſet downe vpon the ſame by the gallon, appointed and allowed for Beere and ale, according to the ſtanderd, by the Maſter and Wardens of the Arte or Myſterie of freemen of the Cowpers of the citie of London, or their deputie or deputies, nor ſhall (after the time before limitted) ſell, vtter or put to ſale, any Beere or Ale, in any ſuch veſſell or veſſels, in any other place or places within the Realme of England and Wales, before the ſame ſhall bee lawfullie gauged, and the true content of euery ſuch veſſell ſet downe vpon the ſame by the gallon aforeſaid, according to the ſtanderd, by ſuch as by the ſtatute in that behalfe made in the xxiii. yeere of the raigne of the late King of famous memorie, King Henry 8. (supra 2.) are to haue the gauging of barrels, kilderkins and firkins, made for Beere or Ale to be put in, in ſuch other place and places within the Realme of England and Wales, vpon paine to forfeit all and euery ſuch veſſell and veſſels wherein any Beere or Ale ſhall be vttered, ſold, or put to ſale, contrary to the true meaning hereof. And alſo all the Beere or Ale, which ſhall bee at the time of ſuch vttering, ſelling or putting to ſale therein contained, to him or them that will ſeiſe the ſame, and vpon paine alſo to forfeit for euery ſuch veſſell wherein Beere or Ale ſhall be ſo vttered, ſold, or put to ſale, x.s. the one moitie of which forfaitures ſhall bee to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to him that will ſue for the ſame, by action of debt, bill, plaint, information, or otherwiſe, wherein no eſſoine, protection, wager of law, or iniunction ſhall be admitted or allowed for the defendant. And that there ſhall bee taken for the gauging of euery ſuch veſſell, within the citie of London, and ſuburbes of the ſame, and in all and euery place and places within two miles compaſſe without the ſame ſuburbs, by the Maſter & Wardens of the art or myſterie of Freemen of the Cowpers of the City of London, for euerie But, one peny, for euery Pipe, one peny, for euerie Punchion, one halfe pennie, for euerie Hogſhead, one halfe pennie, for euerie Tierce, one halfe pennie, and for euerie other veſſell which ſhall at any time (after the time

before expreſſed) bee brought into this Realme, from anie the partes beyond the Seas, wherein Beere or Ale ſhall be vttered, ſold, or put to ſale, within the ſaid Citie or Suburbs, or any other place or places within two miles compaſſe without the ſame ſuburbs, after like rates & no more: & that there ſhall bee taken for the gauging of euery ſuch veſſell or veſſels, in all and euery other place and places within the Realme of England and Wales, by ſuch perſon and perſons, as by the ſaid Statute made in the ſaid three & twentieth yeere of the raigne of king Henry the eight, are appointed for gauging thereof, after ſuch like rates as are herein before appointed to be taken, for gauging within the Citie of London, and Suburbs of the ſame, and in other places within two miles compaſſe without the ſame Suburbs. And it is further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act ſhall extend to all and euery perſon and perſons, which ſhall vſe or occupy the miſterie of brewing, aſwell Engliſh borne, as ſtrangers: and that it ſhall be lawfull to all and euery perſon and perſons, which ſhall haue authority by vertue of this act, to gauge any veſſell or veſſels by this act, meant or intended to be gauged, to retaine euery veſſell which ſhall be gauged, according to the true meaning of this act, vntill the money which ſhall be due for the gauging thereof, ſhall bee truely ſatiſfied and paid. Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the Maſter & Wardens of cowpers aforeſaid, or their ſufficient deputie or deputies, within the ſpace of eight and fortie houres next after any reaſonable requeſt (to them or any of them made) ſhall come to any brewer or brewers houſe, or other place in the ſaid citie of London, and ſuburbs thereof, or two miles diſtance of the ſame, whereas their caſke ſhall be, and there with all reaſonable expedition ſhall gauge & marke the ſame caſkes and euery of them, vpon pain for euery default, to forfeit and loſe to the partie, by or for whō ſuch requeſt as aforſaid ſhal be made, the ſumme of twenty ſhillings of lawful money of England, to bee had and recouered by the ſaid partie againſt the corporation of the Cowpers aforeſaid, by action of debt, in anie of her Maieſties Courts of Record at Weſtminſter or elſwhere: in which actiō no eſſoin, protection or wager of law ſhall be admitted or allowed. Prouided alſo that if any Scottiſh man, or any ſtraunger, ſhall bring from Scotland, or from beyond the ſeas, to the ſaid Brewers, or any of them, any manner of forreine caſke, & ſhall require to haue beere put into the ſame, & will tranſport the ſame beere from hence eyther into Scotland, or ouer the ſeas, there to be drunke: that then in euerie ſuch caſe, it ſhall and may bee lawfull to and for the ſaid brewers, or any of them, to fill all ſuch caſks with beere, at ſuch rate and reckoning, as he and his marchant can agree, without hauing the ſaid caſke, or any of them gauged or marked as is aforeſaid, without incurring any penaltie therefore: this act or anie thing therein contained to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. This act to continue to the end of the next Seſſion of the next Parliament. An.31.Eliz.cap.8. And 35.Eliz. cap.7. This act is continued to the end of the Parliament next inſuing. And An.39.Eliz,.cap.18. This Act of 31. Eliz. is continued vntill the end of the next Parliament, and in An 43. Eliz. this act is continued vntill the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

Brewing

Stranger

Retaine

Requeſt

Gauge caſks

Forf.

Stranger

Forrein caſk

Ouer ſea

Giggemilles.

NO maner of perſon or perſons, after the 1. day of May next comming, ſhall vſe or occupie any of the ſaid Giggemils, for the working of any wollen cloth or clothes, made or to be made, within this realme, vpon paine of forfeiture for euery cloth ſo wrought in, or by any of the ſaid Mils called giggemils v. l. the one moity &c. to the king, the other moitie to him that will ſue &c. wherein &c. An.5.E.6. cap.22.

Wollen cloth

Forf.

Moitie

Girdlers.

THe Girdlers of the Realme, that worke Girdles garniſhed with white mettall, may worke, vſe and continue their ſaid craft, that is to ſay, garniſh the girdles with white mettall, as of old times it hath been vſed, notwithſtanding any charters or patents made or graunted to the contrary. And if any charters or patents bee made to the contrarie, that they ſhalbe void and of no force. An.15. R.2.cap.11.

White mett

Patents

Voide

Gloceſter.

AN.33.H.8.cap.35. An act was made concerning conduits in Gloceſter. See before in prerogatiua Regis, of the cuſtome of Gloceſter for forfaiture.

Gold, Siluer, and Goldſmithes.

NO Goldſmith of England, nor none other within the kings dominions, ſhall from henceforth gild, or cauſe to bee gilded

Gild

no manner of Veſſell, Jewell or any other thing of gold or ſiluer, except it be of the very beſt allay, and ſiluer of the ſterling allay, or of better, at the pleaſure of him to whom the gold belongeth, and that none gild worſe ſiluer then ſterling. And that hee ſuffer no maner of veſſell of gold or ſiluer to depart out of his handes, vntill it be aſſaied by the wardens of the craft. And further that it be marked with the Libards head. And that they worke no worſe golde, then of the touch of Paris. And that the Wardens of the craft ſhall goe from ſhop to ſhop among the Goldſmithes, to aſſay if their gold bee of the touch that is ſpoken of before. And if they find any other then of the touch aforeſaid, the Gold ſhall be forfeit to the King. And that none ſhall make rings, croſſes, nor locks. And that none ſhall ſet any ſtone in gold, except it bee naturall. And that grauers or cutters of ſtones and of ſeales, ſhall giue to each their waight of ſiluer (as neere as they can) vppon their fidelity. And the Jewels of baſe gold which they haue in their hands, they ſhall vtter as faſt as they can. And from henceforth if they buy any of the ſame worke, they ſhall buy it for to worke vppon, and not to ſell againe. And that all the good townes of England, where any Goldſmithes bee dwelling, ſhall be ordered according to this eſtatute, as they of London be. And that one ſhall come from euery good Towne for all the reſidue that bee dwelling in the ſame, vnto London, for to be aſcertained of their touch. And if any Goldſmith be attainted hereafter, becauſe that he hath done otherwiſe then before is ordeined, he ſhall be puniſhed by impriſonment, and make fine at the kings pleaſure. And notwithſtanding all theſe things before mentioned, or any point of them, both the King and his Councell, and all they that were preſent at the making of this ordinance, will and intend, that the right of Prerogatiue of his Crowne ſhall be ſaued to him in all thinges. Articuli ſuper Chartas. Anno 28. Ed. 1. cap. 20.

Beſt allay
Sterling allay
Aſſayed
Wardens
Marked
Paris touch
Wardens
Search
Forf.
Rings
Naturall ſtones
Stone cutters
London
Attainted
Impriſ.
Fine

2 All marchants priuie and ſtraungers, may ſafely carrie and bring within our ſayd Realme and lands plate of ſiluer, and billets of gold, and all other maner gold, and all money of gold and ſiluer, to our bullion, or to our eſchanges, which we ſhall doe ordaine at our ſaid ſtaples and elſwhere, taking their money of our coine of gold and ſiluer conuenable to the valure. And if any will take good money of gold and ſiluer of other coine, then of ours in paiment, he ſhal take the ſame without impeachment, ſo that none be thereunto compelled, if he wil not take it of his good will. Prouided alwaies, that no money haue common courſe without our ſaid Realme, and landes, but the money of gold and ſiluer of our coine. And that none carrie out of our ſaid Realme and lands, the old ſterling, nor other money, but our new money of gold and ſiluer, except the Marchants ſtraungers, that bring to our ſaid Realme and lands any maner of money, and there will implay his money within our Realme and landes, whom we will that they may recarrie into their countrey all this money, or as much as ſhall remaine thereof not employed, without impeachment: So alwayes that good and lawfull ſearch be thereof made in the ports and other places where any arriuall is. And that all the money that euery Marchant ſtranger ſhall bring within our ſaid Realme and lands, ſhalbe put in writing by the ſearchers, to the intent that no Marchant ſhall carrie more beyond the Sea, then hee brought into the ſame Realme and lands. Prouided alwayes, that no Miniſter nor other, by colour of ſuch ſearch, ſhall make impeachment or diſturbance to any Marchant ſtraunger to grieue him vnduely. And that all the falſe money that may be found by ſearch, or in other manner eſpyed within the ſame our Realme and lands, in deceit of our good money, ſhall be forfeited to vs according to the ordinances another time made. Anno 27. E. 3. cap. 14.

Marchants
Billets of Gold
Money
Search in ports
Falſe money
Forf.

3 Goldſmithes as well in London as elſwhere within the Realme, ſhall make all maner of veſſel and other work of ſiluer, wel and lawfully of the allay of good ſterling. And euery maſter goldſmith, ſhal haue a marke by himſelfe, & the ſame marke ſhalbe knowen by them which ſhall be aſſigned by the King to ſuruay their worke, and allay. And that the ſaid goldſmiths ſet not their marke vpon their works, till the ſaid ſurueiors haue made their aſſay, as ſhalbe ordeined by the K. & his councell, and after the aſſay made, the ſurueiors ſhall ſet their marke, and afterward the goldſmith his marke, for which hee will anſwere. And that no goldſmith take for veſſell white and full for the waight of a pound, that is to ſay, of the price of ii. marks of Paris waight, but xviii. d. as they doe at Paris. And that no goldſmith making white veſſel, ſhal medle with gilding: nor they that doe gild, ſhall not medle to make white veſſell. And they which ſhalbe ſo aſſigned in euery towne ſhall make their ſearches as oftentimes as ſhalbe ordained. And for that that ſhalbe in the default of the goldſmiths, they ſhall incurre the paine of forfeiture to the king the valure of the mettal

Veſſell
Sterling
Allay
Marks
Aſſay
White veſſels
Gilding
Fault
Forf.

which ſhall bee found in default. Anno 37. E.3.cap.7.

Artificer
Gild
Copper
Latten
Forf.
Church
Ornaments

4 No artificer nor other man whatſoeuer he be, from hencefoorth, ſhall gild nor ſiluer any ſuch locks, rings, beads, candleſticks, harneis for girdles, chalices, hilts, nor pomels of ſwords, powder boxes, nor couers for cupps, made of copper or latten, vppon paine to forfait to the King C. s. at euery time that hee ſhalbe found giltie, & to make gree to the partie grieued for his damages: but that (chalices alwaies excepted) the ſaid artificers may worke, or do to be wrought ornaments for the Church of copper & latten, & the ſame gild or ſiluer, ſo that alwaies in the foote, or in ſome other part of euery ſuch ornament ſo to bee made, the copper and the latten ſhalbe plaine, to the intent that a man may ſee whereof the thing is made, for to eſchue the deceit aforeſaid. Anno 5.H.4.cap.13.

Gild ſiluer
Engliſh
Sterling
Troy
weight
Forf.

5 That all the Goldſmithes of England ſhall gild no ſiluer wares, then of the allay of the Engliſh ſterling, and that they take for the pound of Troy gilt but xlvi. s. viii. d. at the moſt, and of greater weight and leſſe, according to the quantitie and rate of the ſame ſumme. And that which ſhall be by them gilt from henceforth, be of a reaſonable price and not exceſſiue: and if any Goldſmith doe contrarie to the Statute, hee ſhall forfait to the king the valure of the thing ſo ſold. Anno 2.H.5.cap.4.Stat'2.

☞
Gild
Spurres
Forf.
Impriſ.
Iuſt. of P.
✠

6 None from hencefoorth ſhall gild any ſheathes nor mettall, but ſiluer, and the ornaments of the holy Church, nor ſhall ſiluer no mettall but knights ſpurres, and all the apparell that appertaineth to a Baron, and aboue that eſtate, vppon paine of forfeiture to the King ten times ſo much as the thing ſo gilt is of valure, and ſhall haue alſo one yeres impriſonment. And the Iuſtices of Peace ſhall haue power to inquire thereof, and that to determine. And hee that will ſue for the king in this part, ſhall haue the third part of the ſaid pecuniar paine. Prouided that this laſt ordinance ſhall begin to holde place at the feaſt of Eaſter next comming. Anno 8. H.5.cap.3.

White money
Siluer plate
Forf.
Moitie
Mint maſter

7 For the increaſe of white money, that no man of what eſtate or condition that hee be, within this Realme, ſhall buy or ſell no ſiluer in plate, piece, nor in maſſe, being as good of allay as the ſterling, aboue xxx. s. the pound of Troy ouer the faſhion, vppon the paine of forfeiture of the double valure of as much as hee buyeth or ſelleth, contrarie to this ordinance: And that the one halfe be forfeit to the kings vſe, and the other halfe to the vſe of him that will ſue and proue the ſame forfeiture. Prouided alwaies, that they which goe to the coine, haue & take of the Maſters of the ſame coine, according as is lawfully contayned in the Indentures thereof made betweene the king and him. And alſo the maſter of the ſaid Mint for the time being, may take & deliuer, as is contained in the ſaid Indentures, without taking more for the eaſe and profit of the common people. An.2.H.6.cap.13.

London
Sterling
Souder
Touched
Touched
Marke
Forf.
Keeper of
Touch
Forf.
Yorke
Maiors
Bailifes
London
☞
Marke
Forf.
Iuſt. of P.
Maior
Bailife

8 No Goldſmith nor worker of Siluer within the citie of London, ſell no workmanſhip of Siluer, vnleſſe it be as fine as the ſterling, except the ſame need ſouder in the making, which ſhalbe allowed, according as the ſouder is neceſſarie to bee wrought in the ſame. And that no Goldſmith nor Ieweller, nor none that worketh harneis of ſiluer, ſhall ſet any of the ſame to ſell within the citie, before that it be touched with the Touch, & alſo with a marke or ſigne of the workman of the ſame, vpon pain of forfeiture of the double, as afore is ſaid. And that the marke & ſigne of euery goldſmith be knowen to the wardens of the craft. And if it may be found, that the ſaid keeper of the Touch, touch any ſuch harneis with the Leopards head, except it be as fine in allay as the ſterling: that then the keeper of the touch for euery thing ſo proued, not as good in allay as the ſaid ſterling, ſhall forfeit the double valure to the king & to the partie, as is aboue recited. And alſo it is likewiſe ordained in the city of Yorke, Newcaſtle vpon Tine, Lincolne, Norwich, Briſtow, Saliſbury and Couentrie, that euery of them ſhall haue diuers Touches, according to the ordinance of the Maiors, Bailifs, or Gouernours of the ſame townes. And that no Goldſmith nor other worker of ſiluer, nor keepers of the ſaid Touches, within the ſame townes, ſhall ſet to ſale nor touch any ſiluer in other manner then is ordeined before within the citie of London, vppon paine of the ſaid forfeiture. And moreouer, that no Goldſmith nor other worker of ſiluer within the Realme of England, where no touch is ordeined, as afore is ſaid, ſhall worke any ſiluer, except it be as fine in allay, as the ſterling, (See after 12. that ſterling is now xi. ounces two peny weight,) & that the Goldſmith or worker of the ſame ſiluer, ſet vppon the ſame his marke or ſigne before he ſet it to ſale. And if it be found, that it is not as fine as the ſterling, that then the worker of the ſame ſhal forfeit the double valure, in maner and forme, as before is recited within the citie of London. And the Iuſtices of Peace, Maiors and Bailifes, and all other hauing power of Iuſtices of P. ſhall heare,

inquire

Oier & ter. Execution ✻ Mint maſter Offend

inquire and determine by bill, plaint, or in other maner, all that do contrary to the ſaid ordinances, and thereof doe make due execution by their diſcretion. Prouided alwaies, that if the maſter of the Mint that now is, or which for the time ſhalbe, offend or haue offended in his office of the ſaid Mint: that then hee be corrected & iuſtified, according to the forme of the ſaid Indentures. An.2.H.6.cap.14.

Gold finor. Allay. Sell. Mint Maſters. Sell. Siluer Allayed. Forf. Moitie. Allay. Forf. Moitie. Two penie weight. Finor Marke. Forf. Moitie. Amels. Fine ſiluer. Forf. Moitie. L. patents. Offices. Mint. Void.

9 That no finor of gold and ſiluer, nor parter of the ſame by fire or water, from henceforth allay no fine ſiluer nor gold, nor none ſell, in any other wiſe, ne to any perſon or perſons, but only to officers of Mints, changes, and Goldſmiths within this Realme, for the augmentation and amending of coyne and plate, as is aforeſaid. And that the Maſters of Mints, changers, and Goldſmiths, for all ſuch fine gold or ſiluer comming to them, to anſwere the value, as it is worth, according as it is now, and hath beene of auncient time accuſtomed after the rate of fineſſe: Ne that that no finor nor finors, parter or parters, ſell to no perſon, neyther to one ne to other, any maner of ſiluer in maſſe molten and allayed, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame: The king thereof to haue the one halfe, and the finder that can prooue, and will ſue it in the kings Exchequer the other halfe. And if any finor or finors, parter or parters of gold and ſiluer, eyther by fire or water allay or ſell any fine ſiluer or gold otherwiſe then is ordeined in this laſt act, he or they to loſe the valure of the ſame gold or ſiluer ſo allayed or ſold: The king thereof to haue the one halfe, and the finder that can proue it, & wil ſue it in the kings Exchequer the other halfe. Alſo all ſuch fine ſiluer as ſhall be parted and fined, as is aforeſaid, that it bee made ſo fine, that it may bee two peny weight of allay in a pound weight, and yet it be as good as ſterling, & rather better then worſe. And that euery finor put his ſeuerall marke vpon ſuch fine ſiluer, to beare witnes to the ſame to be true, as is aforeſaid, vpon the paine of the valour found contrarie to be forfeit: The king thereof to haue the one halfe, & the finder that can prooue it, and wil ſue in the Exchequer the other halfe. And that no Goldſmithes within this Realme, melt or allay any fine ſiluer, to, ne for any workes, of other intent, but onely for making of amels of diuers workes of Goldſmithrie. And for amending of plate to make it as good as ſterling or better for the Common weale of this Realme. Nor that they ſell no fine ſiluer, nor other ſiluer allayed molten into maſſe, to any perſon or perſons whatſoeuer they be, nor one Goldſmith to another. This ordinance to bee kept by the Goldſmithes in euery point vppon paine of forfeitue of the ſame ſiluer or value thereof. The king thereof to haue the one half, and the finder that can proue it, & will ſue it in the kings Exchequer the other half. Alſo it is ordeined by the ſame authoritie, that all letters patents, & graunts of offices belonging or apperteining to the Mint of our Soueraigne Lord the king, exerciſed in the ſame with fees and wages therto belonging, be from henceforth void and of none effect. An.4. H.7.cap.2.

Pay. Exchange. Marchant ſtranger. Gold coyned. Plate. Bullion. Forf. Moitie.

10 No perſon dwelling or inhabiting within this Realme, from the ſaid feaſt of the Purification, (s.Anno 1490.) pay or deliuer wittingly by way of Exchange, or otherwiſe, to any marchant or other perſon, borne out of the kings obeyſance for any Marchandize or wares, or in any otherwiſe, any manner peeces of gold coyned in this Realme, or any other Realme, nor any plate, veſſels, maſſe, bullion, ne Iewels of gold, wrought or vnwrought, vpon paine to forfeit and loſe the double ſumme or double value of all ſuch money of gold coyned, plate, veſſell, maſſe, bullion, or Iewels of gold or ſiluer, paid, deliuered, or exchanged, contrary to this acte: The one halfe of the ſame for forfeitures to the King our Souereigne Lord, and the other halfe to any of his ſubiects that wil ſeiſe it, or ſue for any ſuch payment, deliuerance, or exchange, made or to be made contrarie to this act. And that it be lawfull to the kings ſubiects in this cauſe, to ſue for the ſaid forfeiture, by action of debt, by writ at the common law, by bill or plaint, after the cuſtome of the Citie, Port, or Towne where it ſhall happen any forfeiture to fall and be, or by information to be made in the Kinges Exchequer, and that no protection nor eſſoines bee allowable in any ſuch action nor information. An.5. H.7.cap.23.

11 An. 17. E.4. cap. An act was made to endure for vii. yeeres, againſt goldſmiths, and ſelling of gold and ſiluer.

Worke. Sell. Exchange. plate. xxii. Carrots. Sother. Amell. xii. Pence the ounce of gold. Forf.

12 No goldſmith from the xx. day of April next comming, ſhall worke, ſell, exchange, or cauſe to be wrought, ſold, or exchanged, any plate, or other goldſmiths wares of gold, leſſe in fines then that of xxii. carrots, & that they vſe no ſother, amell, nor other ſtuffings whatſoeuer, in any of their works more then is neceſſarie for the finiſhing of the ſame, and that they take not aboue the rate of xii. d. for the ounce of gold (beſides the faſhion) more then the buier ſhal or may be allowed for the ſame, at the Queenes exchange or Mint, vpon pain to forfeit the value of the thing ſold or ex-

changed, and that from the ſaid xx. day of Aprill, no Goldſmith ſhall make, ſell, or exchange, in any place within this Realme, any plate of Goldſmithes wares of Siluer, leſſe in fineſſe then that of xi. ounces two pennie weight, nor take aboue the rate of xii.d. for euery pound weight of plate or wares of ſiluer, beſides the faſhion, more then the buyer ſhall or may bee allowed for the ſame, at the Queenes exchange or Mint, nor put to ſale, exchange, or ſel any plate or goldſmiths work of ſiluer, before he hath ſet his owne marke to ſo much thereof, as conueniently may beare the ſame, uppon paine to forfeit the value of the thing ſo ſold or exchanged. And if any Goldſmith ſhall make any Goldſmiths worke or plate, and the ſame after the ſaid xx. day of Aprill ſhall be touched, marked and allowed for good by the Wardens or Maſters of that miſterie, and in the ſame there ſhall be found any falſhood or deceit: Then the Wardens and corporation of that miſterie for the time being, ſhall forfeit and pay the value of the thing ſo exchanged or ſold: The one moitie of all which forfeitures ſhall be to the vſe of the Queenes Maieſtie, and the other moitie to the vſe of ſuch partie grieued, and ſuſtaining loſſe thereby, as will ſue for the ſame in any Court of Record, by action, bill, plaint, information, or otherwiſe, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be admitted for the defendant. An.18. Eliz.cap.15.

Siluer wares Fines
xii. Pence the pound
Marke
Forf.
Goldſmithes worke
Marked for good Wardens
Deceit
Forf.
Moitie

Graunts.

ANno 21. R. 2. It was enacted, that graunts made by certain attainted perſons, attainted of treaſon, ſhould be void. But this Parliament was repealed by Anno 1. H.4.cap.3.

2 Where the right noble & famous King of full worthie memorie, King Henrie the eight, father to our moſt dread, and now naturall Soueraigne liege Lord ſithence the fourth day of Februarie, in the xxvii. yeere of his late raigne, and alſo the kings moſt excellent Maieſtie, by their ſeuerall letters Patents, haue giuen, graunted, bargained, ſold, and exchaunged, to and with diuers and ſundrie the ſubiects of this Realme, bodies politique and corporate in fee ſimple, fee taile, for terme of life or yeres, diuers honors, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, and offices: After, and ſince which graunts, bargaines, ſales, and exchanges, diuers of the ſaid patentees, their heires & ſucceſſors, or aſſignes, haue bargained, ſold, giuen, exchanged, or demiſed diuers particular parts, parcels or portions of the ſaid honors, caſtels, manors, landes, tenements, hereditaments and offices, or other things thereunto appertaining or belonging to other perſon or perſons, bodies politique or corporate: that is to ſay, to ſome of them in fee ſimple, to ſome other in fee taile, for terme of life or yeeres, or otherwiſe. And after that the ſame Patentes for conſideration them mouing, haue ſurrendred and giuen vp their ſaid letters Patents vnto the Chauncerie, or otherwiſe, the ſame letters Patents haue been forfaited by attainder, loſt, cãcelled, imbeſilled, or by other wayes or meanes haue come to the hands of the kings Maieſtie his late father, and thereupon oftentimes the inrolment of the ſame hath beene made void and fruſtrate, ſometime in part, and ſometime in the whole, by reaſon whereof ſuch perſons, bodies politike or corporate, as haue had intereſt or title, in, or to the ſame caſtels, manors, or particular portions or parcels of the ſame, ſo to them giuen and graunted, haue been in times paſt, and in time to come are likely to bee diſherited, or in danger of loſſe of their intereſt, in, or to the ſame, to their no little hinderance and perill. For remedie whereof: Be it &c. that all and euery perſon or perſons, bodies politique or corporate, which lawfully ſhall or may claime, by force of any patent or patents, made ſithence the ſaid fourth day of Februarie, or hereafter to bee made by the kings Maieſty, his heires or ſucceſſors kings of this realme, or by any of them, and al other that now haue, or hereafter ſhall happen to haue any good or lawfull eſtate, right, title, rent, profit, intereſt, or poſſeſſion, of, in, to, or out of any honors, manors, lands, tenements, hereditaments, or offices, or of other thinges, to any of the premiſſes appertaining or belonging, or to any part, parcell, or member of them, or any of them, by, from, or vnder any ſuch patentee or patentees, or any of them, or by, from or vnder the heires, ſucceſſors, or aſſignes of them, or any of them, or by, from or vnder the ſtate of any others, which had, haue, or hereafter ſhall haue, the eſtate, title or intereſt of any ſuch Patentee or Patentees or by any other meanes, vnder the date of ſuch letters patents, ſhall and may at all times hereafter in any of the K. Courts, his heires or ſucceſſors, and elſwhere, by vertue of this preſent act, make and conuey vnto themſelues title by way of declaratiõ, plaint, auowrie, title, barre, or otherwiſe, as well againſt the kings highnes, his heires and ſucceſſors & euery of them, as againſt any other perſon or perſons, vnto the ſaid honours,

L. Patents
Fee ſimple
Fee taile
Life
Yeres
Sales
Exchanges
Patentees
Sold
Patentees
Surrendred
Forf.
Claime
Right
Title

caſtels,manors,lands,tenements,offices,and other the premiſſes, or any part or parcell of the ſame vnto them, or any their predeceſſors or aunceſtors, or others, whoſe eſtate they haue in the ſame, by, from, or vnder the ſaid Patentees, or any of them,or the heires,aunceſtors,or aſſignes of any of them, or otherwiſe, vnder the date of the ſaid Letters patents,compriſed and contained in any exemplification or conſtat thereof made, or to be made,by the ſhewing forth of the ſaid exemplification or conſtat of the roll, or of ſo much thereof, as ſhall ſerue for the matters in variance,vnder the great Seale of England. And the ſame exemplification or conſtat of the ſaid inrolment, ſo as is aforeſaid pleaded and ſhewed,ſhall be of like and the ſame force and effect, to all intents and conſtructions in the law, as the ſaid firſt Letters patents were & ſhould be of, if the ſame were or ſhould be pleaded or ſhewed, An.3.E.6.cap.4.

Exemplification

Force and effect

3 Be it enacted and declared,that all and euery Patentee and Patentees, their heires, ſucceſſors,executors,and aſſignes,and all and euery other perſon or perſons, hauing by or from them, or any of them, or vnder their title, any eſtate or intereſt, of, in, or to any lands,tenements, or hereditaments, or any other thing whatſoeuer, to ſuch Patentee or Patentees, heretofore graunted by any letters Patents, either of the moſt famous Princes, king Henry the viii. king Ed. the vi. Queene Marie,king Philip and Queene Marie, or by any of them,or by the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie that now is, at any time ſithence the iiii.day of Feb. in the xxvii. yeere of the raigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight,or elſe by the Queenes Maieſtie that now is, her heires or ſucceſſors, at any time hereafter to be graunted, ſhall and may at all times hereafter in any of the Queenes highneſſe Courts, her heires or ſucceſſors, and elſewhere, by the aucthoritie of this preſent act, make & conuey,and be allowed and ſuffered to make and conuey,to,and for him, them,and euery of themſelues,ſuch claime or title, by way of declaration, plaint,auowrie, barre, replication, or other pleading whatſoeuer, aſwell againſt the Queenes highneſſe, her heires and ſucceſſors, and euery of them, as againſt all and euery other perſon or perſons whatſoeuer,for,or concerning the lands, tenements, hereditaments, or other things whatſoeuer,ſpecified or contained in any ſuch Letters patents, of, for, or concerning any part or parcell thereof, by ſhewing forth any exemplification or conſtat vnder the great Seale of England, of the inrolment of the ſame Letters patents, or of ſo much thereof, as ſhall and may ſerue, to, or for ſuch title, claime, or matter, the ſame Letters patents then being and remayning in force, not lawfully ſurrendred,nor cancelled, for,or concerning ſo much, and ſuch part & parcell of ſuch lands, tenements, hereditaments, or other thing whereunto ſuch title or claime ſhall be made, as if the ſame Letters patents ſelfe were pleaded & ſhewed forth: any law,vſage, or other thing whatſoeuer to the contrarie notwithſtanding, An.13.Eliz.cap.6.

Patentees
Heires

Letters patents

Conuey

Title
Plaint

Inrolment

Greenewich.

ANno 37.H.8.cap.11. An act is made for all the owners of the Marſhes there, to be contributorie to the charges of reparations of thoſe Marſhes.

Halyfax.

ANno 18.Eliz. There was an Act made concerning the Pariſh church of Halyfax. But this ſtatute is not in print.

Hattes and Cappes.

ANno 22.E.4. cap. 5. An act was made to indure for two yeeres, againſt thicking of Hattes and Cappes by Milles. And after An.7.E.6.cap.8. this Act was reuiued for fiue yeeres.

Thicking of Hats.

2 Anno 5.H.7.cap.9. An act was made for prices of Hattes and Cappes. But it is repealed by 3.H.8.cap.15.

Prices

3 There be no Cappes nor Hats made and readie wrought,in any part beyond the Sea, bought by any of the Kings ſubiects, borne vnder the kings obeiſance, (except Lords and knights) vpon paine of forfaiture for euery ſuch Cap or Hat, ſo by them, or any of them bought, xl. s. The one moitie of the ſame forfaiture to be to the king our Soueraigne Lord, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, by action of debt, or otherwiſe, in which action the partie defendant ſhall not be admitted to wage his law, nor protection, nor eſſoine to be allowed in the ſame action. Furthermore, that no Capper nor Hatter,nor other perſon, ſell,or put to ſale, any Hat or Cap that ſhall be made within this Realme, after the feaſt of Midſommer next comming, but that it be ſufficiently wrought, and of a ſufficient colour in euery point after the goodnes & finenes of the wooll whereof they ſhall be made, vpon paine of forfaiture of euery Cap or Hat

ſo

Beyond Sea

Lords
Knights
Forf.

Moitie

Wage law

Wrought
Colour

Forf.

ſo ſold vi.s.viii.d. And that the Capper, nor
none other perſons, ſhall take by himſelfe, or
any other perſon to his vſe, for any cap made
Leeminſter wooll Prices of the fineſt Leeminſter wooll, aboue iii. s.
iiii.d. nor for any Cap made of the ſecond ſort
of the ſame Leeminſter wooll aboue ii.s.vi.d.
ne for any cap made of the third ſort of Leeminſter
wooll, aboue xx.d. nor for any cappe
made of the fourth ſort of the ſame Leeminſter
wooll aboue xii.d. And that no Capper,
Hatter, nor any other perſon ſhall not take by
himſelfe, nor any other perſon to his vſe, for
any Cap made of the fineſt Cotſwold wooll,
aboue ii.s. nor for any cap made of the ſecond
ſort of the ſame Cotſwold wooll, aboue xvi.d.
And that all other caps & hats of other wooll,
to be ſold at ſuch price, as the buyer and ſeller
may reaſonably agree. The Cap made of the
ſaid fineſt Leeminſter wooll, to be marked in
the lyning of the ſame cap with a letter L.
The cap made of the ſecond ſort of the ſame
Leeminſter wooll, to be marked with this
marke L.R. The cap made of the fineſt Cotſwold
Cotſwold wooll wooll, to be marked with the letter C.
in the lyning thereof. And the cap made of the
Marke ſecond ſort of Cotſwold wooll, to be marked
with this letter C.R. And the Hatter, Capper,
nor any perſon by himſelfe, nor any other
perſon to his vſe, ſhal take of any of the kings
ſubiects, for any Hat of the beſt making not
Ingrained ingrained, more then ii.s. And if any capper,
hatter, or other perſon take more money for
any cap or hat, contrarie to this act, he to forfait
Forf. for euery cap and hat, for which he ſhall
take more then is afore rehearſed, xl.s. The
Moitie one moitie thereof to be to the king our Soueraigne
Lord, and the other moitie to the
party grieued, or any other perſon that would
ſue for the ſame forfaiture, by writ, bill, or
plaint at the common Law, or after the cuſtome
of the Citie or Towne where it ſhall
fortune ſuch forfaiture to be, by like proces as
is vſed in actions of debt, in court where it
ſhall be purſued: And that the defendant in
Wage law that behalfe be not admitted to wage his law,
nor that any protection or eſſoine be to him
allowed. And that all and ſinguler eſtatutes
heretofore made, concerning Hats or Caps,
Repealed be from henceforth repealed and adnulled by
vertue of this preſent Parliament, An. 3.
H.8.cap.15.

4 No maner of perſon or perſons, whatſoeuer
he or they be, from the feaſt of the Purification
Sell of our Ladie next comming, do ſell,
or cauſe to be ſold within this Realme, to any
Woollen hats Woollen caps perſon or perſons, any woollen Hats or bonnets,
or woollen Hat or Cap, made, or to be
made in any place or places out of this realme
of England, in any of the partes of beyond
the Sea, ouer and aboue the prices vnder
written: that is to ſay, no ſuch cap or bonnet
to be ſold aboue the ſumme of ii. s. ſterling, Prices
and no ſuch hat to be ſold aboue the ſumme of
x.d. and no ſuch ſingle crowned cap, nor ſingle
night cap to be ſold aboue the price of vi. d.
vpon paine to forfait for euery ſuch bonnet, Forf.
cap, or hat, at any time after the ſaid feaſt, to
be ſold ouer the ſumme aboue ſaid, contrarie
to the tenour of this act xl. s. ſterling. All
which forfaitures ſhall extend onely to the
loſſe of the ſeller or ſellers therof, and to none
other: The one halfe thereof to be leuied and Moitie
recouered to the vſe of our ſaid Soueraigne
Lord, and the other halfe to the partie that
will ſue for the ſame, in any of our ſoueraigne
Lord the kings Courts, by action of debt,
bill, information, or otherwiſe, in which action
or ſuit no protection, wager of law, nor
eſſoine ſhall be allowed or admitted. And be
it &c. that euery perſon or perſons, buying or
wearing any ſuch bonnet, cap, or hat, made
out of this Realme, may lawfully at all times
hereafter, vſe, weare, or detaine any ſuch bonnet,
cap, or hat, caps or hats, without ſeiſure
of the ſame, or any danger, loſſe, or other forfaiture
or penaltie to be had or ſuffered for
the ſame: any matter, clauſe, or other thing
contained or expreſſed in this preſent act or
actes heretofore made to the contrarie notwithſtanding,
An. 21. H.8.cap.9.

5 The ſaid Act made in the ſaid xxi. yeere
(s.cap.9.before 4.) and euery thing, article,
clauſe, braunch, and prouiſo therein mentioned,
ſhall ſtand in full ſtrength, force, & effect.
And for the better and more perfect, due, and
iuſt execution of the ſaid Act hereafter to be
had, according to the true meaning & intent
of the makers thereof: Be it &c. that if any
ſuch bonnets, caps, or hats, fortune hereafter
to be brought from any the partes beyond From beyond Sea
the Sea, into any place or places within this
Realme, or any the Queenes Dominions,
after the laſt day of May next comming: that
then all ſuch bonnets, caps, and hats ſhall be
brought by the owner of them, or his ſeruant,
to the Cuſtomer or Cuſtomers of euery citie, Cuſtomer
borough, towne, place, or port, within this
Realme of England, where ſuch hats or bonnets
ſhall be layd on land, or diſcharged, there
to enter into the Cuſtomer or Cuſtomers Cuſtome
bookes, the cuſtome for them, and to pay ſuch
cuſtome for them, as by the lawes & ſtatutes
of this Realme, they or any of them haue
vſed, or ought heretofore to do, vpon paine
of forfaiture of all ſuch Caps and Hats, as Forf.
ſhall be ſo brought in, and not preſented to
the

the Cuſtomer, as is aforeſaid, or the value of them. And be it &c. that no perſon ſo bringing into this Realme, or other the Queenes Dominions, any ſuch hats or caps, ſhall in any wiſe remoue, carie, or conuey ſuch hats and caps, or any of them, from the place where they ſhall be ſo layd on land, till ſuch time as they ſhall be ſold, in maner and forme as hereafter is expreſſed, vpon paine of forfaiture for euery hat or cap, remoued or ſold contrarie to the meaning of this act, xl. s. And be it &c. that the Cuſtomer or Cuſtomers, his, or their deputie or deputies, of euery citie, borough, towne, port, hauen, or creeke, where ſuch bonnets, caps, or hats ſhall be ſo brought into this Realme, or other the Queenes dominions, ſhall within two dayes after the entrie of the ſame caps or hattes in the cuſtomers bookes, giue notice and make relation of the ſaid hats, bonnets, or caps, to the Maiors, Shirifes, Bailifes, Conſtables, Reeues, or other the chiefe officers of the ſaid Cities, boroughes, townes, or portes, and that vpon paine of forfaiture of their offices. And be it &c. that the ſaid Cuſtomer or Cuſtomers, or their deputie or deputies, together with the Maior, or ſuch other perſon as the Maior ſhal aſſigne or appoint, or with the Shirifes, bailifes, conſtables, reeues, or other the chiefe officer or officers of any ſuch place, or any of them, where ſuch hats or caps ſhall be ſo laid on land, in the preſence of the owners of them (if they will be preſent, or in their abſence, if they will not) ſhall ſell the ſaid bonnets, caps, and hats, and euery of them, to ſuch perſon or perſons, as will buy them at ſuch price and prices, as is limitted and appointed by the ſaid act, made in the ſaid xxi. yeere, and not aboue, and ſhall pay and deliuer the money that the ſaid bonnets, caps, and hats ſhall be ſold for, to the owners of ſuch hats, bonnets, and caps, in ſuch conuenient time, as the owners will receiue the ſame, vpon paine and forfaiture of xx. li. for euery time that ſuch Cuſtomer, or Cuſtomers, Maiors, Shirifes, Bailifes, or other head officers, as is aforeſaid, ſhal be remiſſe or negligent to make ſale as is aforeſaid. And be it &c. that no one perſon by any fraud, couin, colour, or colluſion, ſhall buy, or bargaine for any more Hats or Caps, being made out of the Realme, at one time, or of one man, then one dozen, vpon paine for euery cap or hat bought contrarie to the meaning of this act, xl. s. The one halfe of all which forfaitures and ſummes of money, to be to ſuch as will ſue for the ſame, by bill, plaint, or information &c. wherein &c. and the other halfe thereof to be to the Queene, her highneſſe, her heires or ſucceſſors. Prouided that the ſaid Cuſtomer and Cuſtomers, Maiors, Shirifes, Bailifes, Conſtables, Reeues, and other head and chiefe officers, ſhall not ſell, nor otherwiſe vtter, aboue one dozen of the ſaid bonnets, caps, or hats, to any one perſon or perſons, An. 1. M. 1. Parl. cap. 11.

Conuey
Forf.
Cuſtomer
Giue notice
Maiors
Shirifes
Bailifes
Conſtables
Forf.
Cuſtomer
Maior
Sell
Pay
Forf.
Negligence
Forf.
Moitie

Cuſtomer
Maior
Shirifes
Bailifes
Conſtables
One dozen

6 Be it enacted &c. that no perſon by him or her ſelfe, or by any other, ſhall after the feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. Iohn Bap. next comming, make, or worke any Felt or Hat, of, or with any forreine wooll or ſtuffe, vnleſſe ſuch perſon ſhall firſt haue been apprentice, or couenant ſeruant to ſuch myſterie of felt or hat making, by the ſpace of vii. yeeres at the leaſt, vpon paine to forfait all ſuch hattes or felts, as he ſhall make, or cauſe to be made while he worketh, contrarie to the forme of this acte, and v. li. in money for euery Moneth that he ſhall ſo continue. And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that from the firſt day of Aprill next comming, no perſon whatſoeuer ſhall make, ſell, or cauſe to be made or ſolde, any cappe or other thing of felt, but onely hats, nor ſhall make, ſell, or cauſe to be made or ſolde, any cap of any cloth not knit. And that no perſon after the ſaid firſt day of Aprill, ſhall dye, or cauſe to be dyed blacke, any cap with barke or ſwarfe, but onely with coperas and gall, or wyth woad and madder. And for the ſetting of many poore and impotent perſons to worke, and for better making of Caps, that no perſons after the ſaid firſt day of Aprill, ſhall thick, or full in any Mill, or cauſe to be thicked or fulled in any mill, any cap, vntill ſuch time as the ſame cap be firſt well ſcoured, & cloſed vpon the bank, and halfe thicked at the leaſt in the footſtocke. And that no man vnder the degree of a Knight, or of a Lords ſonne, ſhall after the ſaid firſt day of Aprill, weare any hat or vpper cap of Veluet, or couered with Veluet, on paine to forf. for euery hat, cap, or other thing to be made, dyed, thicked, fulled, ſold, or worne contrarie to the meaning of this act x. s. whereof the one moitie ſhall be to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires & ſucceſſors, the other moity to ſuch perſon then vſing the feat of cap making, as will ſue for the ſame, in any court of record, wherein no eſſoin, &c. for the defendant ſhall be admitted or allowed. And for the better & true making of Caps or Hats within this realme: Be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhalbe lawfull to the Maſter & Wardẽs of the company of Haberdaſhers wͭin the city of London, & to their ſucceſſors for ẏ time being, calling to thẽ one of the

Worke felt
Forrein wool
Apprentice
Forf.
Cloth cap
Dye black
Barke
Woad and
Madder
Poore people
Fulling mill
Scoured
Footſtocke
Knight
Lords ſonne
Veluet cap
Forf.
Moitie
Wardens
London

the Company of the Cappers, and an other of the makers of Hattes, as often as neede ſhall require, within the ſaid Citie, or within three Mile of the ſame, to ſearch all, and all maner of Cappers, and makers of Hattes, and the offenders and defaults by them found, to correct and puniſh by fines, and otherwiſe, as in like caſes they doe other offenders & defaults within the ſaid Company. And that it ſhall be lawfull for all Maiors, Bailifes, and other head officers in all other Cities & Townes corporate, to do the like. Prouided alway, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that euery Hatte maker, that now is a maker or worker of Hats, and being a houſholder, apprentice, couenant ſeruant, or Journeyman, ſhall, or may during ſuch perſons naturall life, continue making of Hattes and Felts, albeit that ſuch perſon were not bounden apprentice to the ſame Art by the ſpace of vii. yeeres. And be it enacted, that no manner of worker of Hattes, ſhall take or receiue any apprentices, contrarie to the true meaning of this act: that is to ſay, aboue two apprentices at one time, nor thoſe for any leſſe time then vii. yeeres at the leaſt, on paine to ſuffer for euery apprentice to be taken or receiued againſt the forme of this act, one Moneths impriſonmēt in the common gaole, without baile or mainpriſe. And that euery taking and receiuing of apprentice, contrarie to this act, ſhall be void. And alſo ſuch perſon ſo taking or receiuing, ſhall be from thenceforth diſabled to haue any more apprentices then one at one time. Prouided alwayes, that nothing in this act ſhall extend to charge any perſon allowed to be a Feltmaker, or Hatmaker, with any paine or forfaiture for ſetting or vſing his or their owne children to the making or working of Felts or Hats in his or their owne houſes. Prouided that this act ſhall not extend to any making of Hattes with worſted yarne, in the Citie of Norwich, An.8.Eliz.cap.11.

Search
Puniſh
Maiors
Bailifes
Apprentice
Journeyman
Apprentice
Impriſ.
Void
Children
Worſteed yarne

☞ 7 For the continuance of making of Cappes, whereby many Townes, and many thouſandes of people hath been heretofore mainteined: Be it enacted and eſtabliſhed, that all and euery perſon and perſons aboue the age of ſixe yeeres (except Maidens, Ladies, and Gentlewomen,) inhabiting, commorating, and abyding within any of the Cities, Boroughs, Townes, Villages, or Hamlets of this Realme of England: And except all noble Perſonages, & euery Lord, Knight, & Gentleman of the poſſeſſion of xx. Markes land by the yeere, and their heires: And except alſo all ſuch as haue borne office of worſhip in any Citie, Borough, Towne, Hamlet, or Shire: And alſo all ſuch as haue borne the office of Wardens of the worſhipfull Companies of the Citie of London, ſhall vſe and weare vpon the Sabaoth and Holy day, (vnleſſe in time of their trauell out of the ſaid cities, boroughes, townes, villages, or hamlets,) vpon their head, one Cappe of wooll knit, thicked, and dreſſed in England, made within this Realme of England, and onely dreſſed and finiſhed by ſome of the trade or ſcience of Cappers, vpon paine of forfaiture for euery day not ſo wearing, the ſumme of iii. s. iiii. d. of lawfull money of England. And further be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that Juſtices of Aſſiſe in their circuits, Juſtices of Peace in their Seſſions, Shirifes in their Turnes, Stewardes in their Leetes and Lawdayes, Maiors, Shirifes, and Bailifes of Cities, Boroughes, and Townes corporate, in their Courts, ſhall and may inquire, heare, and determine from time to time, all and euery the ſaid offences committed & done within the limits of their ſeuerall iuriſdictions and authorities. And where any ſuch forfaitures ſhall happen to be found within the precinct of any Citie, Borough, Towne corporate, Leete, or Lawday: then the Maiors, Shirifes, & Bailifes of the ſaid cities, boroughes, and townes, and owners of the ſaid Leete or Lawday, ſhall haue and inioy the one moitie of the ſaid forfaitures: And the other moitie to be diſtributed at the diſcretion of the Rulers, and chiefe Gouernours of euery ſuch Citie, borough, towne, or hamlet where the treſpaſſe ſhall be tried and found, among the poore, inhabiting within the ſame. And be it further enacted for the better execution of this ſtatute, that the Parents, Gardians, Gouernours, and Maſters, ſhall loſe and forfait the penaltie aforeſaid, for euery ſuch child, ſeruant, or warde, as ſhall be aboue the age of vi. yeeres, and vnder the age of xxi. yeeres, & remayning, dwelling, and abiding with any ſuch perſon, which ſhall offend or doe contrarie to this act, or any thing therein conteined, An.13.Eliz.cap.16. In An.39.Eliz.cap.18. this ſtatute of making Cappes was repealed and made void.

Ladies
Gentlewomen
Noblemen
Gentlemen
Officers
Wardens
Sabaoth
Holy day
Woollen cap
Forf.
Juſt of Aſſ.
Juſt. of P.
Shirifes
Stewardes
Maiors
Shirifes
Bailifes
Inquire
Oier and ter.
Moitie
Parents
Maſters
Forf.

Hauens and Riuers.

☞ WHereas it is conteined in the Statute of Weſt.2.ca.48 (which ſee before Fiſhers 1.) that yong Salmons ſhall not be taken by nets, nor by other engins, at Mill dams, from the middes of Aprill, till the Natiuitie of S. John Baptiſt, vpon a certaine

Salmon
Nets

paine limitted in the ſame ſtatute: It is accorded and aſſented, that the ſaid ſtatute be firmely holden and kept: Ioyning to the ſame, that yong Salmons ſhall not be taken during the ſaid time, at Mill dammes, nor in other places, vpon the ſame paine. And that no Fiſher nor garthman, nor none other, of what eſtate or condition that he be, ſhal from henceforth put in the waters of Thames, Humber, Ouſe, Trent, nor no other waters of the Realme, by the ſaid time, nor in any other time of the yeere, any nets called ſtalkers, nor other nets nor engins whatſoeuer they be, by the which the frie or the breede of the Salmons, Lampries, or any other fiſh may in any wiſe be taken or deſtroied, vpon the paine aforeſaid. And alſo whereas it is conteined in the ſame ſtatute, that all the waters in the which Salmons be taken within the Realme, ſhall be put in defence, as to the taking of Salmons, from the Natiuitie of our Ladie, vntill S. Martines day: It is ordeined and aſſented, that the waters of Lonwire, Merſe, Ribbill, and all other waters in the County of Lancaſter be put in defence, as to the taking of Salmons from Michaelmas day to the Purification of our Lady, and in no other time of the yeere, for cauſe that Salmons be not ſeaſonable in the ſaid waters in time aforeſaid. And in the parts where ſuch riuers be, there ſhall be aſſigned and ſworne good and ſufficient Conſeruators of this ſtatute, as it is ordeined in the ſaid ſtatute of Weſtminſter. And that they ſhall puniſh the offenders after the paine conteined in the ſame ſtatute, without any fauour thereof to be ſhewed, An. 13. R. 2. cap. 19.

Mill dams
Fiſhers
Thames
Nets
Frie
Lancaſhire
Conſeruator
Puniſh
✱
☞

2 Foraſmuch as the two former ſtatutes of Weſt.2.cap.48. and of 13.R.2.cap.19. haue not been duely put in execution for default of good Conſeruators of them: It is accorded &c. That the Iuſtices of the peace of all the Counties of England, ſhal be Conſeruators of the ſaid ſtatutes in the Counties where they be Iuſtices. And that they and euery of them at all times when they may attend, ſhall ſuruey the offences and defaults attempted againſt the ſtatutes aforeſaid. And alſo ſhall ſuruey and ſearch all the weares in ſuch riuers, that they ſhall not be verie ſtrait, for the deſtruction of ſuch frie & broode, but of a reaſonable widenes, after the old aſſiſe vſed or accuſtomed. And that the ſame Iuſtices, or any of them, which ſhall find default or miſpriſion againſt the ſtatutes aforeſaid, ſhall make true puniſhment of them, which be found in default, after the content of the ſame ſtatutes. And that the ſame Iuſtices ſhall put good and ſufficient vnderconſeruators of the ſame ſtatutes vnder them, which ſhall be ſworne to like ſurueying, ſearch, and puniſhment, without any fauour thereof to be ſhewed. And moreouer, that the ſame Iuſtices in their Seſſions, ſhall inquire aſwell of their office, as at the information of the vnderconſeruators aforeſaid, of all treſpaſſes, miſpriſions, & defaults, made againſt any of the points aforeſaid, & ſhall cauſe them which be thereof indicted, to come before them. And if they be thereof conuict, they ſhall haue impriſonment, and make fine after the diſcretion of the ſame Iuſtices. And if the ſame be at the information of any of the vnderconſeruators aforeſaid, the ſame vnderconſeruator ſhal haue the halfe of the ſame fine. And foraſmuch as it is granted to the Citizens of London by the kings progenitors, that they may remoue and take all the weares in the waters of Thames and Medway, and that they ſhall haue the puniſhments thereof perteining to the king: Our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king in this preſent parliament, by the aſſent aforeſaid, hath graunted, that the Maior or Warden of London for the time being, ſhall haue the conſeruation of the ſtatutes aforeſaid: And ſhall make thereof due execution & like puniſhment, as afore is ordeined of the Iuſtices of the peace, in the ſaid waters of Thames, from the Bridge of Stanes to London, & from thence ouer the ſame water, and in the ſaid water of Medway, as farre as it is graunted to the ſaid Citizens, as afore is ſaid, An.17.R.2.cap.9. See before Fishers 16. the new Statute of this matter.

Iuſt.of P.
Suruey
Weares
Frie
Puniſh
Iuſt.of P.
Deputies
Seſſions
Treſpaſſes
Indict
Conuict
Impriſ.
Fine
Moitie
London
Weares
Thames
Maior
From Stanes to London
Medway
✱

3 The ſtanding of nets and engins, called trinkes, and all other maner nettes, which be and were wont to be faſtened & hanged continually day and night by a certaine time in the yeere, to great poſtes, boates, and ankers ouerthwart the riuer of Thames, and other riuers of the Realme, which ſtanding is a cauſe and an occaſion of a great and much deſtruction of the broode of frie of fiſh, and diſturbance of the common paſſage of veſſels, as be the weares, kidels, or any other engins, be wholly defended for euer. And that euerie perſon that ſetteth or faſteneth them from henceforth to ſuch poſts, boats and ankers, or like thing, cōtinually to ſtand as afore is ſaid, and bee duely thereof by the courſe of the law conuict, he ſhall forfeit to the King C.s. at euerie time that he is ſo proued in default. Prouided alwayes, that it ſhall bee lawfull to the poſſeſſors of the ſaid trinkes, if they be of aſſiſe, to fiſh with them in all ſeaſonable

Nettes
Frie
Weares
Conuict
Forf.
Trinkes

times, drawing, and conueying them by hand as other fiſhers doe with other nets, and not faſtning or tacking the ſaid nets to the poſtes, boats, and ankers, continually to ſtand, as afore is ſaid: Sauing alwaies to euery of the kings liege people, their right, title, and inheritance in their fiſhing in the ſaid water, An.2.H.6.cap.15.

Chauncelor
Commiſſion
Trenches

4 The Chauncelor of England ſhall haue power to graunt ſuch Commiſſion at all times needfull, to ſuch indifferent perſons dwelling there about, which thereto beſt can and may intend, to inquire, redreſſe, and amend all the defaults being in the ſaid water, aſwel by diuers trenches made out of the ſaid water, as of all other maner ſtankes, kidels, weares, or mills, being or made to the annoyance of the paſſage of boates in the ſaid water, according to the purport and tenor of the ſtatutes in this caſe prouided and ordeined, An.3.H.6.cap.5.

Lee

5 An.9.H.6.cap.9. An act was made to indure for three yeeres, concerning the clenſing of the Riuer of Lee, going from Ware to Thames of ſhelues, that boates might paſſe in that riuer.

Maior
London
Frō Stanes to Yendall & Medway
Frie
Baites
Hogges
Maior
Conſeruator
K. ground
Franchiſes

6 Where the Maior of the Citie of London for the time being is Conſeruator, hauing the conſeruation of the water & Riuer of Thames, from the bridge of Stanes, vnto the water of Yendall and Medway: It is ſo that within fewe yeeres by tempeſt of weather, and great abundance of waters in the ſaid riuer of Thames, diuers breaches, iſſues, and creekes haue been and growen out of the ſaid riuer of Thames, and by the ſame diuers paſtures, meadowes, and grounds of diuers perſons been drowned and ouerflowen, in which breaches, iſſues, and creekes, & ground drowned, the frie and broode of fiſh for the moſt part reſteth, and in the ſame places the ſaid frie and broode in great multitudes been dailie taken by the ſaid fiſherie, with vnlawfull engins & nets, for baite of eeles and cods, and alſo for feeding of their hogges, to the vtter deſtruction of the ſaid frie and broode, without a remedie the rather be prouided. The King &c. hath ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted, that the Maior of London, and his ſucceſſors Maiors for the time being, haue the conſeruation and rule, and like aucthoritie in euery of the ſaid breaches, iſſues, and creekes, and grounds ſo drowned and ouerflowen, as farre as the water ebbeth and floweth, as touching the punition for vſing vnlawfull nets, and other vnlawfull engins in fiſhing, like as he and his predeceſſors haue had, or hath in the ſame water and riuer of Thames, within the lands afore rehearſed, and to doe all like correction and puniſhment there, concerning the reformation and redreſſe of vnlawfull nets and engins, as he and his predeceſſors haue vſed and owe to vſe in the ſaid riuer of Thames. Prouided alway, that the Maior of London or his ſucceſſors Maiors for the time being, haue not the conſeruation, ne rule, ne aucthoritie in any of the ſaid breaches, iſſues, creekes, and grounds ſo drowned and ouerflowen within the Kings ground, or being within franchiſes of any perſon ſpirituall and temporall, as touching the punition for vſing vnlawful engines in fiſhing, or to doe any correction or puniſhment there, concerning the reformation and redreſſe of vnlawfully nets & engins, as the ſaid Maior and his predeceſſors haue vſed and owe to vſe in the ſaid riuer of Thames, An.4. H.7.cap.15.

Canterbury Riuer

7 Anno 6. Hen. 8. cap. 17. An act was made for the clenſing and amending of the riuer at Canterburie, from Chart to Fordich.

Ouſe and Humber

8 Anno 23. H. 8. cap. 18. An act was made, concerning the amending of the riuers of Ouſe and Humber, and for the pulling downe and auoyding of fiſhgarthes, pyles, ſtakes, and other thinges ſet in the ſaid riuers.

Plimmouth
Tinworke
Stannery
Iuſt. of P.

9 Anno 23.H.8.cap. 8. and Anno 27. H.8.cap. 23. be two ſeuerall actes made of one effect, for the preſeruation of certaine Hauens and Ports of Plimmouth, Dertmouth, Tingmouth, Falmouth, and Fowet, and other Ports in Deuon and Cornewall, and that none ſhould labour in Tinworkes, neere the freſh riuers of theſe Hauens, and that they that labour in Tinworke, ſhould ſo doe, that ſtones and grauell ſhould not come into theſe Hauens, vpon a forfaiture. And if any were ſued or troubled in the Stannerie for executing this Act, thoſe ſuites ſhould be voide, & if he were impriſoned by the Stannerie, he ſhould be diſcharged by a Iuſtice of peace: Sauing the liberties of the Stannerie.

Thames
Forf.
Moitie
Balaſt

10 An. 27. Hen. 8. cap. 18. An act is made, for the preſeruation of the Riuer of Thames of London, againſt them that annoy the ſtreame, making of ſhelues, digging or caſting thinges in the ryuer, or carrying away of tymber, or other thinges from the bankes, vpon forfaiture of v. li. The one halfe &c. And an order appointed for the taking of balaſt there, and that it ſhall be lawfull to take away any thing from the ſhelues there &c.

Exe
Maior
Weares

11 Anno 31.H.8.cap.4. An act is made concerning the amending of the Riuer of Exe, and the Citie of Exeter, and that the Maiors and Officers of Exeter may plucke downe and breake weares, rockes, ſandes, grauell, and other lets in the ſaid Riuer, and in other places conuenient, and to do all other things neceſſarie where the veſſels may haue recourſe in that Riuer to the citie, paying twentie yeeres purchaſe for the digging, or elſe money to be aſſeſſed, as is expreſſed in the act, at the election of the owner of the ground, vpon a forfaiture, and paying to the occupyers for their hurtes &c; with dyuers matters at large for this matter.

Balaſt
Forf.
Moitie

12 No perſon or perſons after the firſt day of Auguſt next comming, do caſt, or vnlade out of any maner of Ship, Crayer, or any other veſſell, being within any Hauen, roade, channell, or ryuer, flowing or running to any Port towne, or to any Citie, Borough or Towne within this Realme, or any other the Kings dominions, any maner of balaſt, rubbiſh, grauell, or any other wrake or filth, but oncly vpon the land vpon the full ſea marke, vpon paine that euery perſon and perſons offending this act, to loſe and forfait for euery time ſo offending v. li. The one halfe to the king our Soueraigne Lord, and the other halfe thereof to ſuch perſon or perſons as will ſue for the ſame, by bill, &c. in which action &c. Anno 34.H.8.cap.9.

13 Anno 27.Eliz. An act was made for the maintenance of the Piere or Cob of Lyme Regis in the Countie of Dorſet. But it is not printed. And An. 35. Eliz.cap.7. this act is continued during tenne yeeres next inſuing, and ſo from thenceforth to the end of the next Parliament then next inſuing.

Maior
Plimmouth
Weares
Forf.
Purchaſe
Iuſtices
Debt

14 It ſhall be lawfull to and for the Maior and Communaltie of Plimmoth, and to their ſucceſſors, at all times after the feaſt of Eaſter now next comming, to digge & mine a diche, or trench, conteining in breadth betweene ſixe or ſeuen foote ouer in all places, through and ouer all the lands and grounds lying betweene the ſaid Towne of Plimmouth, and any part of the ſaid riuer of Mewe, alias Meuie, and to digge, mine, breake, banke, and caſt vp all, and all maner of rockes, ſtones, grauell, ſand, and all other lets, in any places or ground, for the conuenient or neceſſarie conueying of the ſame ryuer to the ſaid Towne. And further from time to time to doe reparation, and make weares, bankes, and all other things neceſſarie, whereby the ſaid riuer may be brought and continue vnto the ſaid Towne, without let, deniall, vexation, or trouble of the Lord or Lordes, owner or owners of the ſame ground, or of any other perſon or perſons by ſute in the Law, or otherwiſe, vpon paine of xx.li. for euery time that they, or any of them do attempe the contrarie thereof: The one halfe thereof to be to our ſaid ſoueraigne Ladie, and the other halfe to the ſaid Maior and Communaltie, and their ſucceſſors, to be recouered by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, wherein the partie defendant ſhall not wage his law, nor in the ſaid action, actions or ſutes, any eſſoine, licence, or protection ſhall be allowed. The ſaid Maior and Communaltie giuing & paying to the Lord or Lords, owner or owners of the ſoile where ſuch things ſhall be made or done, in recompence and ſatiſfaction, of and for the land or ground ſo to be digged, or mined, for the full and abſolute purchaſe of the ſame, to them and their ſucceſſors, ſo much money, as by the ii. Iuſtices of Aſſiſe of the Countie of Deuon for the time being, ſhal be adiudged, ordeined and determined: And alſo giuing and paying to the tenants, farmers, and occupiers of ſuch land or ground for ſuch hurtes or loſſes as they or any of them ſhall haue or ſuſteine by the ſame, as much as ſhall be aſſeſſed, adiudged, and determined by the ſaid two Iuſtices of Aſſiſes: the ſame recompence and ſatiſfaction aſwell concerning the Lord of Lords of the land, as the tenants, farmers, and occupiers of the ſame, to be paied by the ſaid Maior and Communaltie of the ſaid Borough for the time being, or their ſucceſſors, within the ſpace of ſixe weekes, next after the rating, aſſeſſing, and determining of the ſame, vnleſſe the ſaid Maior and Communaltie, and their ſucceſſors, can otherwiſe compound & agree with the Lords, tenants, farmers, and occupiers of ſuch land and ground, or with any of them. And in caſe it happen, the Maior and Communaltie of the ſaid Borough, to make default of payment of the ſaid recompence and ſatiſfaction, and reſiſt to pay the ſame, as is before rehearſed: that then the lord, lords, owner, owners, tenants, farmers, and occupiers of ſuch land or ground, that is agrieued therewith, and to whom the recompence and ſatiſfaction ought to be paied, ſhall and may lawfully commence, affirme, and take his or their action of debt by the courſe of the Common law, againſt the Maior and Communaltie of the ſaid Borough for the time being, and their ſucceſſors, for recouerie of the ſame in any Court of this Realme, at the will and pleaſure of the partie grieued,

and like proces thereupon to be had, as in action of debt at the Common law, grounded vpon the contract or ſpecialtie, hath vſed to been had, in which no wager of law, eſſoine, or protection ſhall be allowed. Prouided alwayes, and it is further enacted by this preſent Parliament, and by the aucthoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid water ſhall not be conueyed thorow the houſe, garden, or orchard of any perſon or perſons, or thorow any part thereof, without compoſition to be firſt had with the owners and occupiers of the ſaid houſes, gardens, and orchards. Prouided alwaies, that this act, nor any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to giue libertie as aforeſaid, to bring the ſaid water, or any part thereof, out of his auncient courſe, to, or for any intent or purpoſe mentioned in this act, vnleſſe euery ſuch perſon or perſons as are owners of any Mill or Milles, ſcituate and ſtanding vpon or neere the ſaid riuer of Mew alias Meuie, ſhall be firſt compounded withall, as aforeſaid, if the ſaid Milles ſhall by the bringing of the ſaid water, or any part thereof vnto the ſaid Towne of Plimmouth be impaired or hindered, Anno 27. Eliz. cap. 20.

Houſes &c.

Milles

14 Foraſmuch as the Hauen of Orford in the Countie of Suffolke is greatly ſhoulded & decayed, by the abuſe of certaine Stalboates, and vnlawfull nettes, ſet aſwell in the ſaid Hauen, as alſo in a place called the Gull, being a branch of the ſaid Hauen, whereby the great deſtruction of the frie of Fiſh there inſueth, by reaſon of the ſmalneſſe of the Maſkes of ſuch nettes as they vſe, and alſo the ſaid Hauen & Gull, by the continuall ſtanding of the ſaid Stalboates, and vſing of the ſaid nets, the courſe of the tides being thereby hindered, ſo that yͤ ſaid hauen & gull, with ſand, ſoyle, ſulſe, and pibble ſtones, are become of much leſſe depth, then heretofore they haue been, to the great perill of ſhippes and veſſels vſing that Harborough, and likely to be much more perillous, or elſe ſhelfed vp, and ſo the vſe of the hauen and gull to be vtterly loſt, if ſpeedy remedie be not herein prouided: Be it therefore enacted by our Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maieſtie, the Lords ſpirituall and temporall, and with the aſſent of the Commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the aucthoritie of the ſame parliament, that from the firſt day of Auguſt now next inſuing, it ſhall not be lawfull to any maner of perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, to ſet any nette or nettes with any boat or boates, called a Stalboat, or other boat or veſſell whatſoeuer within the entry or mouth of the ſaid Hauen, or in the ſaid Gull, except the maſke or ſhale of euery ſuch nette thorow out the whole nette, do conteine two inches and a halfe at the leaſt in wideneſſe from knot to knot, vpon paine to forfait for euery time that any nette or nettes ſo ſet or placed in the ſaid hauen or gull, not being of the maſke or ſhale aforeſaid, the ſumme of v. poundes of lawfull Engliſh money, together with the nette or nettes ſo ſet, or the value thereof: The one moitie whereof ſhal be to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame in any of her Maieſties Courts of record at Weſtminſter, and not elſewhere, by action, bill, plaint, or information, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhal be admitted or allowed, An. 27. Eliz. cap. 21.

Nets

Stalboat

Maſke

Forf.

14 It ſhall and may be lawfull to the Maior and Citizens of the Citie of Chicheſter, their ſucceſſors and aſſignes, at any time or times hereafter, to aſſigne, appoint, limit, and lay out, ſuch, and ſo much conuenient and neceſſarie portions and quantities of ground for the making of a new trench or channell, from ſuch place of the Hauen of the ſaid Citie, vnto the ſuburbes thereof, betweene the Dell key there, and a place called Fiſhborne, and of ſuch length and breadth thorow out, as to them, their deputies and workmen ſhall ſeeme moſt meete, conuenient, and neceſſarie for the ſame, and in ſuch place and places, as they ſhall find to be moſt apt, meete, and fitteſt for that purpoſe. And that it ſhall and may be lawfull for them the ſaid Maior and Citizens, their ſucceſſours and aſſignes, and their workmen, at all time and times at their pleaſures, to haue, take, vſe, and imploy to the purpoſe aforeſaid, the ſaid porcions and quantities of grounds ſo by them, their deputies, or workmen to be aſſigned, appointed, limitted, and layd out, as is aforeſaid, in, and by all the length and breadth that the ſaid new cut, trench, or channell ſhall paſſe betweene the ſaid Dell key, and the ſaid place called Fiſhborne, as ſhall be ſufficient and requiſite for the paſſing and conueying of the water along the ſaid channell, vnto the ſuburbes of the Citie aforeſaid, and alſo fiftie or threeſcore foote in breadth, on each ſide of the ſaid new cut, trench, or channell, by all the length of the ſame: ſo alwayes that they doe not in any one place take in breadth both in channell and in ground on both ſides the water in the ſaid new channell for the purpoſe aforeſaid, aboue the breadth of two hundreth

foote

Maior

Trench

Breadth

foote in the whole, which ſpace and breadth, of ground is thought very needfull and requiſite to be had, vſed and occupied for the ſayde new Channell or Cut, and for the banks and walles thereof on both ſides, aſwell for the apt and conuenient placing, laying, cariage, remouing and beſtowing of ſuch earth, grauell, mud, and other ſoile as ſhall be caſt out of the ſaid channel or trench, into places moſt fit & conueniēt for the more ſtrength of the ſame banks and wals, and better ſafetie of the land on either ſide, againſt ſuch inundations of water as may happen. And alſo ẏ al the Queens maieſties people may with eaſe freely on foot or horſeback, paſſe and repaſſe to and from, betweene the ſaid Citie of Chicheſter and the old hauen aforeſayd, vppon the ſayd banks or wals. And alſo that thereby the Lightermen and Boatmen, if neede bee, may vppon the ſame ground without offending any other draw their Lighters or Boats from place to place along the ſayd new channell againſt the tide or ſtreame, as ſometime being laden they ſhall be conſtrained ſo to do. And alſo that it may be likewiſe enacted, that the Maior and citizens of the ſayde Citie of Chicheſter, and their ſucceſſors for euer, ſhall haue, hold, poſſeſſe and enioy al the ſaid ground ſo by them, their deputies or workmen limited, aſſigned, appointed and laid out as is aforeſaid for the purpoſe aboue mentioned, in length and in breadth all along the ſaid new trench or channell, aſwell for the ſayd new trench or channell as alſo for the banks, walles and ground on both ſides therof, meet, neceſſarie, & conuenient for the Q. ſubiects and people to paſſe, for ſuch compoſition, ſums of money, or other recompence, as they the ſaid maior & citizens their ſucceſſors or aſſignes, ſhall compound & agree with the lords, owners and occupyers of the ſayd ſoyle and ground. And that it may be further enacted, that the Maior and Citizens of the ſayd Citie of Chicheſter, their ſucceſſours and aſſignes for euer ſhall and may haue, hold, poſſeſſe, vſe, enioy, continue and execute all ſuch iuriſdiction, power, rule, gouernment, authoritie and correction of all the ſayd new cut, trench or channell, and of the ground and bankes on both ſides on the ſame, in maner and forme aforeſayd, to be aſſigned, limited and appointed and layd out, and all royalties, liberties, franchiſes, priuiledges, cuſtomes, fiſhing, fowling, lighterage, and all other profits, commodities, caſualties and aduantages whatſoeuer, aſwel of the ſame ground & ſoile as of ẏ water in the ſayd new cut, trench or channel, & of either or any of them, in as large, ample & beneficiall maner, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as they the ſayd Maior and Citizens of the Citie aforeſaid, now lawfully doe, or any of their predeceſſors at any time heretofore haue lawfully done, or of right may, ſhould and ought to haue had, holden, vſed, enioyed, and executed any iuriſdiction, power, rule, gouernment, correction, realties, liberties, franchiſes, priuiledges, cuſtomes, fiſhings, fowlings, lighterage, and all other profits, commodities and aduantages within the ſayde Citie of Chicheſter, and the liberties thereof, and in by and through the ſeuerall Ports and Hauens of Vndering and Hornemouth, and in and by all the Creekes, members, and Liberties of them or any of them, according to the auncient cuſtomes, had, vſed and enioyed by the ſayde Maior and Citizens of the ſayd Citie of Chicheſter, and their predeceſſours within the ſayde Citie, and according to the fourme and effect of ſundry Charters and Graunts vnto them the ſayd Maior and Citizens made and graunted by the Queenes moſt noble Progenitours, and by her Highneſſe confirmed, or by any of thoſe wayes or meanes. And that it may bee alſo enacted, that it ſhall and may bee lawfull to & for the ſaid Maior & Citizens of the Citie aforeſaid, their deputies or workmen, to enter into any maner of lands neere adioyning to the ſaid new cut, trench or channell, lying within half a Mile of the ſaid new cut, trench or channell, there to viewe what brookes, waters, ſtreames and ſprings are in the ſayd lands, which brookes, waters, ſtreames and ſprings may fitly, neceſſarily, and commodiouſly bee brought or conueyed by dike or trench vnto the ſaid new Cut, trench, and Channell, to encreaſe the force of the freſh water in the ſayd trench or channell, for the better maintaining, continuing, clenſing and ſcouring of the ſayde new Cut, Trench or Channell. Vppon which view by them made, if any brookes, waters, ſtreames and ſprings be found in any of the lands aforeſayd, lying within halfe a Mile of the ſayde new Cut, Trench, or Channell, which will fitly, neceſſarily and commodiouſly ſerue for the worke and purpoſe aboue mentioned: That it ſhall and may bee likewiſe lawfull for the ſayde Maior and Citizens, their Deputies or workemen, to limitte, aſſigne, appoint and lay out in any of the ſayd landes where ſuch Brookes, Waters, Streames or ſprings ſhall bee, ſuch and ſo much conuenient portion and portions, quantitie and quantities of land, and in ſuch conuenient place and places in the ſayde landes, as ſhall

Boatmen

Maior

Compoſition.

Fiſhing

Maior

Brookes Springs

Trenches

Compoſition

bee thought apteſt and fitteſt for the conueyance of the ſaid brooks, waters, ſtreames and ſprings, vnto the new Cut, Trench or channell aforeſaid, as they the ſaid Maior and Citizens, their deputies or workemen ſhal think good for that purpoſe. And that it may alſo be enacted, that after the ſaid portion or portions, quantitie and quantities of land, in the ſeuerall grounds aforeſaid, ſo by the ſayd Maior and Citizens, their deputies or workmen in forme aforeſaid, and for the purpoſe laſt before mentioned, ſhall be aſſigned, limitted, appointed and layed out, that it ſhall and may alſo be lawfull to the ſayd Maior and citizens, their Deputies and workemen, to make Dikes, Trenches, or other neceſſarie conueyances in the ſayde landes for the paſſing and conueying of the ſayde brookes, ſtreames, waters and ſprings, from place to place through all the ſaid lands, vnto the new Cut, Trench or Channell aforeſayde: And alſo to haue libertie from time to time to enter into the lands aforeſaid, after the Dikes or Trenches ſhall bee there made (if neede ſo require) to repaire, amend, maintaine, clenſe, ſcoure, and keepe the ſame Diches and Trenches there made, for the conueyance and paſſage of the ſayde Brookes, Waters, Streames and Springs, vnto the new Cut, Trench or Channell aforeſayde, without the let, trouble, or deniall of the Lords, owners, or occuppers of the ſame lands: the ſayd Maior and Citizens, their ſucceſſors & aſſignes, compounding and agreeing with the Lords, owners and occupiers of the ſame lands, for all ſuch ground as they ſhall vſe and imploy in and about the ſaid Dikes and Trenches, and yeelding alſo & paying vnto them ſuch ſatiſfaction and recompence for the ſame lands with the loſſes, hinderances and dammages which they and euery of them ſhall ſuſtaine thereby, as ſhall be concluded and agreed for betweene the ſaid Lords, owners and occupiers of the ſame lands, and the ſaid Maior and Citizens: And that it may likewiſe be enacted, that the Maior and Citizens of the ſayde Citie of Chicheſter, their ſucceſſors, Deputies or workemen, ſhall not by vertue of this Acte, haue, take, vſe or imploy any mans ground or land, to any the purpoſes, or vſes afore mentioned, vntill they haue compounded with the Lordes, owners and occuppers of the ſame ground for the ſame.

L. Chancelor

Commiſſion

Rent

Diſtreſſe

Prouided alwayes that if any Lorde, owner or Occupyer of any ſuch Ground or Landes, needefull or requiſite to bee vſed or imployed to or for the purpoſes aforeſayde, ſhall refuſe ſuch ſumme or ſummes of money or other compoſition for his or their title, intereſt, or eſtate, of and in the ſayde landes as ſhall bee to him or them offered or tendered by the ſaide Maior and Citizens, their ſucceſſors or aſſignes, for and in recompence thereof: that then it ſhal & may be lawful to and for the ſayd L. Chancelour of England, or Lord Keeper of the great Seale for the time being, by his diſcretion, at the ſuite and petition of the Maior and Citizens of the ſayd Citie of Chicheſter, to appoint and aucthoriſe by Commiſſion vnder the Great Seale of England twelue Commiſſioners, whereof foure to bee Aldermen or other diſcreet Citizens of the ſaid Citie of Chicheſter, inhabiting within the ſayde Citie, and the other eight to bee Noblemen or Gentlemen being in the Commiſſion of Peace in the ſayde Countie of Suſſex, inhabiting within the ſayde Countie, which twelue Commiſſioners or ſixe of them, whereof two to be of the ſayde Aldermen or Citizens of the ſayde Citie of Chicheſter, and the other foure to be of the ſayd Noblemen or Gentlemen, by vertue of this Acte and of the ſayde Commiſſion, ſhall haue full power and lawfull aucthoritie by their diſcretion to name, aſſigne, appoint, and determine what ſummes of money, yerely rent, or other recompence the Lords, owners and occuppers of all, or any of the landes or groundes to bee limitted, aſſigned, appointed and layd out for the purpoſes aforeſaid or any of them, their heires or aſſignes ſhall haue, take and accept of the ſayd Maior and Citizens and their Succeſſors in full ſatiſfaction of and for the ſame land & ground, or of and for any other hinderance, damage, loſſe, decay or indempnitie that they the ſayde Lordes, owners and occupiers or any of them, their heires, or aſſignes ſhall or may haue or ſuſtaine by reaſon of the premiſſes, ſo the ſame bee ſet downe in writing indented vnder their hands and Seales, whereof the one partie to bee deliuered to the ſayde Lordes, owners and occuppers of the ſayde landes and groundes, their heires and aſſignes, and the other part thereof to the Maior of the ſayd Citie for the time beeing within one Moneth next after the ſame ſhall bee ſo ſet downe in writing: And that ſuch Lordes, owners and occupiers, their heires and aſſignes ſhall or may haue their remedie and recouerie of and for ſuch money, yerely rent, or other recompence, againſt the Maior and Citizens of the ſayde Citie of Chicheſter, and their ſucceſſors and others, by action of debt, diſtreſſe or otherwiſe, as for ſuch like things in caſes at the

Com-

Maior

Bridges

Lading place

Forf.

Marchandiſe

Common law is vſed, and like proceſſe and proceeding to bee therein, as in other like caſes at the Common law is vſed. And bee it further enacted, that yͤ Maior and citizens of the ſaide citie of Chicheſter, and their ſucceſſours ſhall make and maintaine at their coſts and charges, the hedges, bankes, walles and fences requiſite and neceſſarie betweene the grounds ſo by them to bee taken to the vſe aboueſayd, and the growndes of other owners, and alſo conuenient Bridges and wayes for the paſſage of the Queenes liege people and their carriages. Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that no perſon or perſons ſhall lade or vnlade any goods, wares, or marchandiſe in the ſayde new cut, trench or channell, but at ſuch lading and vnlading place, Wharffe or key, as ſhall bee made for that purpoſe, at or neere the end of the ſay new cut. trench or channell next the ſayd Citie of Chicheſter aforeſaid, vppon paine to forfeit for euery tun weight which ſhall be ſo laden or vnladen in any other place in the ſayd new cut, trench or channell twentie ſhillings and ſo after the rate: which ſayd forfeitures ſhall bee to the Maior and Citizens of the ſaide Citie, and their ſucceſſours, to the vſe aforeſayde, the ſame to bee recouered by the ſayd Maior and Citizens, and their ſucceſſours by action, of debt in any court of Record: in which action, no eſſoine, protection or wager of Law ſhall be allowed. And that goods, wares and marchandiſe ſhall or may be laden or vnladen at the ſaid lading and vnlading place, wharfe, or Key ſo to be made at or neere the end of the ſaid new cut, trench or channell next to the ſayd Citie of Chicheſter, as ſafely and lawfully to all intents and purpoſes, as the ſame might haue beene laden or vnladen at the aforeſayd old Pire or Key before the making of this Acte. Prouided alwayes, that if the ſayd Commiſſioners or ſixe of them as aforeſayde, ſhall name, aſſigne, appoint or determine any ſumme or ſummes of money, other then by paiment of yerely rent to be giuen or payd by the ſayd Maior and Citizens or their ſucceſſors, to the Lords, owners and occupyers of the ſame Land or Ground to bee limited, aſſigned, appoynted and layd out for the purpoſes aforeſayd, or any of them, that then before ſuch time as the ſayde Maior and Citizens or their ſucceſſours ſhall haue, take, vſe or imploy the ſayd Land or Ground, or any part thereof to the purpoſes or vſes before mentioned, the ſaide Maior and Citizens or their ſucceſſours ſhall pay or ſatiſfie, or cauſe to be payed or ſatiſfied the ſayde ſum or ſummes of money to the ſayd Lordes, owners and occuppers, their executors or aſſignes, ſo that the ſayd Lordes, owners and occuppers or any of them require and demand the ſame at the dwelling houſe of the Maior of the aforeſaid Citie of Chicheſter for the time being. Prouided alſo that that this preſent Acte or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not in any wiſe bee auailable, extend or giue any liberalitie to yͤ ſayd Maior and citizens, and their ſucceſſours, or any of them, to haue or take any the landes, tenements or hereditaments, or any liberties, franchiſes, realties, priuiledges, iuriſdictions, rightes, cuſtomes or dueties of the right honourable Charles Lorde Howard, Barron of Effingham, Lorde Chamberleine of her Maieſties moſt honourable houſhold, and of the moſt noble Order of the Garter Knight, his heires or aſſignes, of, or in the manor of Appledram in the Countie of Suſſex aforeſayde, or any part or parcell thereof or thereunto belonging or appertaining, or otherwiſe howſoeuer, without the ſpeciall aſſent & agreement, of the ſaid L. Howard his heires or aſſignes firſt had and obtained in writing, vnder his or their hand and Seale. Anno 27. Eliz. cap.22.

Hawks and Hawing.

☞ Finding of Hawks

Shiriffe

Proclamation

Coſts

4. Moneths

Gentleman

Rediliuer

Conceale

Attainted Impriſon

Euery perſon which findeth Fawcon, Tercelet, Laner or Laneret, or other Fawcon that is loſt of their Lorde, ſhall foorthwith bring the ſame to the Shiriffe of the Countie. And that the Shiriffe make Proclamation in all the good Townes in the Countie, that hee hath ſuch a Hawke in his cuſtodie. And if the Lorde which loſt the ſame, or any of his meny commeth to challenge him, and proueth reaſonably, that the ſame is his Lordes, let him pay for the coſts and haue the Fawcon. And if none come within foure Moneths to challenge him, that then the Shiriffe haue the Fawcon, making gree to him that did take him, if he be a ſimple man, and if he be a Gentleman and of eſtate to haue the Fawcon, that then the Shirif rediliuer him the Fawcon, taking of him reaſonable coſtes for the time that hee had him in his cuſtody. And if any man take ſuch Fawcon, and the ſame conceale from the Lord, whoſe it was, or from his Fawconer, or whoſoeuer taketh him from the Lord, and thereof be attainted, ſhall haue impriſonment of two yeres, and yeeld to the Lorde the price of the Fawcon ſo concealed and caried away, if he haue whereof, and if not he ſhall the longer abide in priſon. Anno 34.E.3.cap.22. See here 2.

☞

Steale

Felony

*

2 Foraſmuch as notwithſtanding the ſtatute 34.E.3.cap.22.(before 1.) the offenders doubt but little to offend in that behalfe. Be it ordeined &c. that if any ſteale any hawk and the ſame carry away not doing the ordinance aforeſaid, it ſhall bee done of him as a thiefe that ſtealeth a horſe or other thing. An. 37.E.3.cap.19.

Hereford

Milles

Anno 2.& 3.P. & M.cap.14. it is enacted, that the Deane and Chapter of Hereford, may reedifie foure Milles, where foure milles were deſtroyed, or neere there vnto, and to haue the waters, fiſhings, paths, & weares as they had before to the 4. milles.

Hereſie.

In An.25.H.8.cap.14 An act was made intituled, An act for the puniſhment of Hereſie. And by this ſtatute, the ſtatute of 2.H.4.cap.15.was repealed.

Sixe articles

2 In An.31.H.8.cap.14.a ſtatute was made for the puniſhment of Heretikes commonly called the Acte of ſixe Articles, but it was repealed by 1.E.6.cap.12.

3 In Anno 34.H.8.cap. 1. an act was made for the puniſhment of Heretikes and prohibiting of certaine perſons to preach or teach, or to read Scripture in Engliſh, and againſt ill bookes, but it was repealed by 1. E.6.cap.12.

4 In An. 35. H.8. cap. 5. an Acte was made concerning the qualification of the act of ſixe Articles, but this act of 35. H.8.was repealed by 1.E.6.ca.12.

5 In An.1.E.6. cap. 12. there were repealed, & from thenceforth made void by general words, all ſtatutes concerning doctrine or matters of Religion. But 1.& 2.P.M. ca.6.the ſtatutes made An.5.R.2.ca.5.And An.2.H.4.ca.15.& An.3.H.5.cap.7.were reuiued, and afterward repealed by Anno 1.Eliz.cap.

Hexamſhire.

Northumberland
Plees of the Crowne

Shirife
Coroners
Iuſt.of P.

Shirife

Proceſſe

Bailife

Returne of writs

The ſaid territorie, franchiſe and libertie of Hexam and Hexamſhire, with the liberties of yͤ ſame, may be, is, and ſhall be from henceforth, taken to be within, and part, parcel & member of the ſaid countie of Northũberland. And yͭ aſwel the plees of the crown, as alſo all ſutes betwixt partie & partie, may proceed and haue their due end & trial within yͤ ſaid county of Northumberland, by and before the ſhirif and Coroners of the ſaid ſhire, and alſo before the Iuſtices of peace, Iuſtices of Goale deliuery, Iuſtices of aſſiſe, Niſi prius, Dier & terminer, and other officers, and ech & euery of them, as the caſe ſhall require, and take effects, as any of the like haue bene, or ought to be, which haue happened or ſhall hereafter happen within the ſayd countie of Northumberland, and that from henceforth the ſhirife and other officers of the County of Northumberland for the time being, may haue full power and authoritie to execute his or their office, & all proceſſe to him or them directed within Hexam and Hexamſhire, and liberties of the ſame, in as ample & large maner as hee or they may, ſhould or ought to doe within any other part of the ſayd Countie of Northumberland: any graunt, priuiledge, cuſtome, vſage, liberty, or any thing els whatſoeuer heretofore made, claimed, vſed, had, put in vre or execution, or inioyned to the contrary, notwͭſtanding: ſauing to yͤ bailif of the liberties, or other officers of the ſayd towne of Hexam and Hexamſhire, or the liberties thereof, all liberties and priuiledges for executing of proces, returne of writs, and otherwiſe, as they or any of them of right ought to haue before the making of this Act. Anno 14.Eliz.cap.13.

High wayes.

☞

Kent

Iuſt.of P.

Anno 14 H.8.cap. 6. An act was made authorizing George Gilford to lay out a new high way in his manor of Hampſteed in Cumbroke in the Weld of Kent, & to take in, ſeuer, and haue the olde high way there. And that any perſon within the weld of Kent may make of his owne land by the ouerſight and aſſent of two Iuſtices of peace, & twelue men of that hundred, and other hundreds adioynig, a new way more commodious, and to haue & to enioy the old way in ſeueraltie &c. And that they ſhall make Certificate into the chancery within 3. moneths after, of yͤ lenght and bredth &c. And after An. 26. H.8.ca.7. it is enacted, that the ſaid act of 14.H.8.ſhal extend to all places conuenient in Suſſex where the wayes be noyous.

Huntington lane

2 In An.37. H.8.cap.3. Is an Act for the amending of the high Wayes, beſides Cheſter called Huntington lane.

3 In An.1.M.2.Par.ca.3. is an act made to indure for ſixe yeres, for the repairing of a cauſey betwixt Briſtow & Gloceſter, with diuers deuiſes at large concerning that matter

4 For the amending of high wayes, being now very noyſome and tedious to trauell in, and daungerous to all paſſengers and carriers: Bee it &c. That the Conſtable and Churchwardens of euery Pariſh within this realm, ſhal yerely vpon Tueſday or Wedneſday in Eaſter Weeke, call together a number of the parochians, and ſhal then elect and chuſe two honeſt perſons of the Pariſh to bee Surueyors and orderers for one yere of the workes, for amending of the high wayes in their pariſh, leading to any Market Towne: the which perſons ſhall haue aucthoritie by vertue hereof, to order and direct the perſons and carriages that ſhall bee appointed for thoſe workes by their diſcretions, and the ſaid perſons ſo named ſhall take vppon them the execution of the ſaid Offices, vppon paine euery of them making default to forfeit xx.s. And the ſaid Conſtable and Churchwardens, ſhall then alſo name and appoint foure dayes for the amending of the ſayde wayes, before the Feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. Iohn Baptiſt then next following. And ſhall openly in the Church the next Sunday after Eaſter, giue knowledge of the ſame foure dayes, and vppon the ſaid dayes the parochians ſhall indeuor themſelues to the amending of the ſaid highwayes, and ſhall be chargeable thereunto as followeth: that is to ſay, euery perſon for euery plough land in tillage or paſture, that he or they ſhal occupy in the ſame pariſh, & euery other perſon keeping there a draught or plough, ſhall finde and ſend, at euery day and place to be appointed for the amending of the wayes in the Pariſh, as is aforeſayd, one Waine or cart furniſhed after the cuſtome of the Countrey, with oxen horſes or other cattell, and all other neceſſaries, meete to carry things conuenient for that purpoſe, and alſo two able men with the ſame, vppon paine of euery draught making default x. ſhillings, And euery other houſholder, and alſo euery cottager and labourer of that Pariſh able to labor and being no hired ſeruant by the yere, ſhall by themſelues or one ſufficient laborer for euery of them, vppon euery of the ſayde foure dayes, worke and trauell in the amendment of the ſaid high wayes, vppon paine of euery perſon making default to loſe for euery day twelue pence. And if the carriages of the Pariſh or any of them, ſhall not bee thought needefull by the Superuiſors to bee occupied vppon any the ſaid dayes: that then euery ſuch perſon that ſhould haue ſent any ſuch cariage, ſhall ſend to the ſaid worke for euery carriage ſo ſpared, two able men, there to labor for that day, vppon paine to loſe for euery man not ſo ſent to the ſaide worke xii.d. And euery perſon and carriage aboue ſayde, ſhall haue and bring with them ſuch ſhouels, ſpades, pikes, mattocks, and other tooles and inſtruments, as they do make their owne ditches and fences withall, and ſuch as be neceſſarie for their ſayd worke. And all the ſayde perſons and carriages ſhal do and keepe their works, as they ſhall be appointed by the ſayd Superuiſors, or one of them, eight houres of euery of the ſaid dayes, vnleſſe they ſhall be otherwiſe licenced by the ſayde Superuiſors, or one of them. And be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaide, that the Steward and Stewards of euery Leete or lawday, ſhall therein haue full power and authoritie to enquire by the othes of the ſuters, of all and euery the offences that ſhall bee committed within the Leete or lawday againſt any point and article of this ſtatute, and to aſſeſſe ſuch reaſonable fines and amerciaments for the ſame, as ſhalbe thought meete by the ſame Steward. And in default of ſuch inquirie or preſentment, the Iuſtices of Peace of euery place or Countie, ſhall haue aucthoritie to inquire of the ſame offences which ſhall bee committed within the limits of their commiſſion, at euery their quarter Seſſions, and to aſſeſſe ſuch fines therefore, as they or two of them, whereof one to be of the Quorum, ſhall thinke meete. And the ſteward of euery Leete and Lawday, ſhall make eſtreats indented of all the fines, forfeitures and amerciamentes, for the defaults preſented before him, and ſhall deliuer the one part thereof ſealed and aſſigned by him to the Bailife or high Conſtable of euery hundred, rape, lath or wapentake, wherein the defaults ſhall bee preſented, and the other halfe to the Conſtable and Churchwardens of the Pariſh wherein the defaults were made, the ſame to be yerely deliuered within ſix weeks after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michael yͤ Archangel. And the clerk of the peace ſhall make the like eſtreats indented of the fines, forfeitures & amerciaments, for the defaults preſented before yͤ Iuſtices of peace, & ſhal ſeale, ſubſcribe, and deliuer the ſame, in like ſort as is aforeſaid: the which eſtreats & euery of them ſhall be a ſufficient warrant to the ſaid bailife or chiefe conſtable, to leuie the ſaid amerciaments, fines and forfeitures by way of diſtreſſe. And if no ſufficient diſtreſſe can be found by the ſayd bailife or head Conſtable, or if the ſaid offender ſhall obſtinately refuſe to pay the ſayde amerciament, fine or forfeiture, and doe not pay the ſame within twenty dayes after lawfull demaund of the ſame by the ſayde Officer: that then euery

Conſtables Churchwardens
Eaſter weeke
Chuſe Superuiſors
Refuſe
Forf.
Appoint 4.dayes
Notice
Plough land
Finds
Cart
Two men
Forf.
Houſholder
Forf.xii.d.
Two men
Forf.

Tooles
Worke
Eigth houres
Licence
Steward of the Leete
Inquire
Amerce
Iuſt of P.
Inquire
Quarter ſeſſions
Quorum
Clerke of the Peace
Stewards
Eſtreats
Bailife
High Conſtable
Clerk of P.
Eſtreats
Warrant
Diſtreſſe
Refuſe

Forf.
Bailifes Head Conſtable
Accompt
Conſtable Churchwardens
Forf.
Amerciament
Accompt Iuſt. of P.
Impriſon.
Allowance viii.d. Clerke of the Peace Steward of Leete

ſuch perſon to forfeit the double ſumme that he ſhould before haue payed. And bee it further enacted, that euery of the ſayd Baylifs and head Conſtables, ſhall at the leaſt once euery yeere betwixt the firſt day of March, and the laſt day of April make a true accompt and payment of all ſuch ſummes of money, to the conſtable and Churchwardens of euery Pariſh wherein the offences were committed, or two of them, as he ſhall haue collected vppon euery of the aforeſayde Eſtreates, vppon paine to forfeit for euery time he ſhall ſo doe fortie ſhillings. And bee it further enacted, &c. that all fines, amerciaments and forfeitures which ſhall bee due for any offence againſt the puruiew of this eſtatute ſhall be to the Churchwardens of euery pariſh wherein the offences ſhal be committed, to be beſtowed on the high waies in the ſaid pariſhes. And the ſaid Churchwardens ſhall haue auctoritie to call the ſaid Bailifes and head Conſtable to accompt before the Iuſtices of Peace, or two of them, whereof the one to be of the Quorū, by bill, information or otherwiſe: the which Iuſtices ſhall haue authority to take ẏ ſaid accompt, and to commit the ſaide bailife or head Conſtable to priſon there to remaine vntill he ſhall pay all ſuch arrerages as ſhall be adiudged by the ſayd Iuſtices. And euery of the ſayd Bailifes and head Conſtables vpon their accompts, ſhall haue allowed for euery pound he ſhall collect and pay viii. pence for his owne paines, and twelue pence for the fees of the clerke of the Peace, or ſteward of the Leete, for the eſtreats indented of euery ſeuerall Pariſh that they ſhall deliuer as aforeſayd, and the ſucceſſors of euery Churchwardens ſhal haue the like action of accompt againſt their predeceſſours, as is before appointed againſt the bailifes. This Act to continue for ſeuen yeres, next after the beginning of this Parliament, and to the ende of the next Parliament then next following. Anno 2.& 3.Phil.& Ma. cap. 8. and ſo it expired. But it is reuiued by 5.Eliz. cap.13. with ſome alterations, as it followeth here 5.and 6.

Superuiſors
Carry ſtones Quarrie
Without licence
Seuerall grounds
Grauell Sand Digge Gather ſtones

5 Becauſe the time of the continuance of the Statute (2.and 3.Phil. and Mar.before 4.) is now expired, and yet the ſayd Statute is very beneficiall, and moſt neceſſary to bee continued for the eaſe and common wealth of this land: Be it enacted &c. That the ſayd ſtatute, and euery article and branch of the ſame, ſhall from henceforth be, ſtand, and continue in full force, effect, and ſtrength, for & during the terme of twenty yeers next following, from and after the beginning of this preſent Parliament, and after the expiration of the ſaid twenty yeres, to the ende of the Parliament then next after the end of the ſayd twenty yeres, to be holden and kept. And foraſmuch as the ſayd Satute made in the ſecond and third yeres of king Philip and Q. Mary, in diuers parts of this realm, ſerueth not to ſo good purpoſe aud effect, as it may be made, for that ſuch ſubſtance and matter as is moſt fit and conuenient for the reparation of the ſayd high wayes, cannot bee lawfully had, and fetched and taken out of the ſeuerall grounds and ſoile therunto nigh or adioyning, being no great loſſe or detriment to the owners of the ſame ſeuerall grounds and ſoyle, whereby the amendement of the ſayde waies is little increaſed, or els of very ſmal & ſlender continuance, to the great and continuall charge of the poore people inhabiting there abouts. For reformation whereof, and that the reparations of the ſayds high wayes may hereafter in good due maner, wel and ſufficiently be made: Be it &c. that from henceforth it ſhall and may be lawfull to all and ſinguler Surperuiſor and Superuiſors, and orderers of the works for the time being, for the amendement of the ſaide high wayes, thereunto elected and appointed, according to the Statute made in the ſecond and third yere of king Philip and Queene Mary (before 4.) for the better reparation and amendment of the high wayes within their ſeueral Pariſhes and limits where they ſhall bee ſo made Superuiſors, (if it ſhall bee ſo to them thought neceſſarie) to take and cary away of the rubbiſh or ſmalleſt broken ſtones of any quarrie or quarries, lying or being within the Pariſh where they ſhall be Superuiſors without licence, controlment or impeachmēt of the owners or owner, ſo much as by their diſcretions ſhall be deemed and iudged neceſſary to the amendment of the ſayd wayes. And that for default of any quarrie or quarries, not being within their ſayd Pariſh or limits, or in default of rubbiſh not to be found in any ſuch quarrie or quarries, it ſhall and may be lawfull to euery ſuch Superuiſor or Superuiſors, for the vſe aforeſaid, in the ſeuerall grounds of any perſon or perſons, being within the pariſh and limits where they ſhall be Superuiſors, and nigh adioyning to the way or wayes wherin ſuch reparations ſhall be thought neceſſarie to be made, & wherein grauell, ſand or ſinder is like to be found, to digge or cauſe to be digged for grauell, ſand, or ſinder, and likewiſe to gather ſtones, lying vppon any lands or grounds within the Pariſh, and meete to be vſed to ſuch ſeruice and

purpoſe, and thereof to take and cary away ſo much, as by diſcretion of the ſaide Superuiſors ſhal be thought neceſſary to be imployed in the amendment of the ſayde high wayes: Prouided alwayes, that it ſhal not be lawfull to any ſuch Superuiſor or Superuiſors by vertue of this Acte, to cauſe any rubbiſh to bee digged out any Quarrie or Quarries, but onely ſhall extend to ſuch rubbiſh as ſhall bee found there ready digged by the owner or owners of the ſaide Quarrie or Quarries, or otherwiſe, by his or their licence and commandement: nor ſhall not extend to giue authoritie to any Superuiror or Superuiſors to digge, or cauſe to bee digged any grauell, ſand or ſinder in the houſe, Garden, Orchard or Meddow, of any perſon or perſons: nor that it ſhall bee lawfull by this act to any ſuch Superuiſor or Superuiſors, to cauſe any more pits to bee digged for grauell in any ſeuerall and incloſed ground then one onely, and that the ſame pit or hole ſo digged for grauell, as is aforeſayde, ſhall not by any way be in bredth or length aboue x. yards at the moſt. And that euery ſuch Superuiſor as ſhal cauſe any ſuch pit to be made and digged for grauell, ſand or ſinder, as is aforeſayd, ſhall within one Moneth next after any ſuch digging or pit made, cauſe the ſame to be filled and ſtopped vp with earth, at the coſtes and charges of the Pariſhioners, vpon paine to forfeit to the owner and owners of ỹ ſoyle, wherein any ſuch pit ſhalbe made and digged, for euery default fiue Markes, to bee recouered by action of debt, as in other like caſes of debt hath been accuſtomed. And forasmuch as the high wayes in ſundry places of this Realme be full of continuall Springs and water courſes, by continuall increaſe and ſinking whereof into the ground, the ſayd wayes are not onely very deepe and dangerous, but alſo for the moſt part impoſſible to bee amended and repaired in any good and ſufficient manner, without ſome further remedie prouided for the ſame: Be it therefore enacted, that from henceforth euery ſuch Superuiſor and Superuiſors as is aforeſaid, ſhall by force of this act, within the Pariſh or limits where hee or they ſhall bee Superuiſors, haue full power and authoritie to turne any ſuch water courſe, or Spring of water, being in any of the ſayd high wayes, into any ditch or ditches, of the ſeueral ground or ſoile of any perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, next adioyning to the ſayd wayes in ſuch maner and forme, as by the diſcretions of the ſayde Superuiſors ſhould be thought meeteſt and moſt conuenient. And bee it further enacted &c. that the hayes, fences, ditches or hedges next adioyning on either ſide to any high or common fairing way, ſhall from time to time bee diked, ſcoured, repaired and kept low, and all trees and buſhes growing in the high wayes, cutte downe by the Owner or owners of the ground or ſoile which ſhall bee incloſed with the ſaid hayes, fences, dikes or hedges, aforeſaid, where by the ſaide wayes may bee open, and the people haue more ready and eaſie paſſage in the ſame. And be it enacted that from henceforth there ſhall bee yerely ſixe dayes during the time and force of this ſtatute, obſerued, vſed and imployed in reparation and amendement of the ſaid high wayes, in like manner and forme, as the ſaide foure dayes were limited and appointed to bee obſerued and kept by the ſayd ſtatute made in the ſaid ſecond and third yeres of King Philip and Queene Marie. And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaide, that from henceforth all and ſinguler ſuch Superuiſor or Superuiſors for the time being within one moneth next after default or offence, made, done, or committed by any perſon or perſons, contrary to the prouiſion, purport, and true meaning of the ſaide Statute made in the ſecond and third yeres of King Philip and Queene Mary, or contrary to the prouiſion, purport and true meaning of this preſent act, ſhall preſent euery ſuch default or offence to the next Iuſtice of peace for the time being, vppon paine to forfeite for euery ſuch default or offence in ſuch ſort not by them preſented fortie ſhillings. And that euery ſuch Iuſtice of peace to whom any ſuch default or offence ſhall be preſented as is aforeſayd, ſhall certifie the ſame preſentment ſo to him made at the next General Seſſions within the ſaid countie then next after to be holden, vppon paine to forfeit for not certifying of euery ſuch preſentment of euery ſuch default or offence as is aforeſayd fiue pound. And that the Iuſtices of peace of euery Countie, where the ſaid defaults or offences ſhall bee committed, ſhall immediatly haue aucthoritie to inquire of any ſuch default or offence committed within the limits of their Commiſſion, at euery their Quarter Seſſions, and to aſſeſſe ſuch fines for the ſame, as they or two of them, whereof one to be of the Quorum ſhall thinke meet. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euery Iuſtice of peace ſhall haue authoritie by this ſtatute vppon his own proper knowledge in the open generall Seſſions to make preſentment of any high way, not wel & ſufficiently repaired and amended, or of any other default or offence committed or

Quarrie Ready digged

Houſe Garden Orchard Meddow

One pit

Bredth and length

Fill againe

Forf.

Dikes

Scoured Trees Buſhes

6. dayes

Repairing

Superuiſor

Default

Preſent to the next Iuſtice of the peace

Certifie

Generall ſeſſions

Forf.

Iuſt of P.

Inquire

Fines

One Iuſtice of peace

Preſentment

done within the Countie & limits of his commiſſion, contrary to the prouiſion & intent of this ſtatute, or yͤ ſaid ſtatute made in yͤ ſecond & third yeres of king Philip & Queene Marie. And that euery ſuch preſentment made by any ſuch Iuſtice of peace vppon his owne knowledge as is aforeſaid, ſhall be as good & of the ſame force, ſtrength, and effect in the law, as if the ſame had bene preſented, found, and adiudged by the oth of xii. men. And that for euery ſuch default ſo preſented as is aforeſaide, the Iuſtices of the Peace of the ſayde countie, ſhall immediatly at the ſaid generall Seſſions, haue authoritie to aſſeſſe ſuch fines as to them or two of them, whereof the one to be of the Quorum, ſhall be thought meete: Sauing to euery perſon or perſons, that ſhal be touched by any ſuch preſentment, to haue his or their lawfull trauers to the ſame preſentment, as they might haue vppon any indictment of trepaſſe, or forcible entrie, by the lawes of this Realme, before the making of this ſtatute. And that all ſuch fines, forfeitures and amerciaments to be aſſeſſed by the ſaid Iuſtices of Peace at their generall ſeſſions, in any the caſes aforeſaid, ſhalbe eſtreated by the Clerke of the Peace of the ſayd countie, and ſhall bee leuyed in ſuch manner and forme, and imployed to ſuch vſes and intents, as in the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſecond and third yere of king Philip and Queene Mary is limmited and appointed, this acte to continue for twentie yeres next after the beginning of this preſent Parliament, and from thence vntill the end of the Parliament then next to be holden. An.5. Eliz.ca.13. See here following 6.more. An. 27.Eli.cap. 11. this act is continued til the end of the next parliam.& An.29.El.c.5.it is made perpetual.

Iuſt of P.

Fines

Trauers

Eſtreat
Clerk of P.

Continue

☞ 6 Where in the Parliament holden at Weſtminſter in the ſecond and third yeres of the reignes of king Philip and Queene Marie (before 4.) an act was made and ordeined for the amending and repairing of the high wayes. And whereas there is one other acte made in the fift yeere of our Soueraigne Lady the Queene that now is (before 5.) for the better amendement of the high wayes, wherein ſome doubts and defects haue beene. For explanation whereof, and better prouiſion hereafter to bee made for amendement of high wayes: Bee it explaned and enacted &c. That euery perſon or perſons (except ſuch as ſhall dwell in the Citie of London) that ſhall bee aſſeſſed to the payment of any Subſide to her Maieſtie to fiue pounds in goods, or fortie ſhillings in land or aboue, during all ſuch time as hee ſhall ſtand ſo aſſeſſed and not altered, and beeing none of the parties chargeable for the amendement of High Wayes, by any former Law, but as a cottager, ſhall finde two able men yeerely to labor in the High wayes, at ſuch dayes and times, as by the ſaid ſeuerall Statutes are limited and appointed. And euery other that hereafter ſhall occupie a Plough land in tillage or paſture, lying and beeing in ſeuerall Pariſhes, ſhall bee chargeable to the making of the wayes within the Pariſh where hee dwelleth, as farre foorth and in ſuch manner and forme, as any perſon hauing a Plough land in any one Pariſh, is or ought to bee chargeable, by reaſon of the ſaide former Statutes, or either of them. And that euery perſon and perſons occupying and keeping in his or their handes or poſſeſſion, ſeuerall or diuers Plough landes, as aforeſaide in ſeuerall or diuers Townes, ſhall bee charged to finde in eche Towne or Pariſh (where the Plough landes being in his occupying doe lye) one Cart, Waine, Tumbrell dung pot, or Court ſleads, carres, or dragges, furniſhed for the amendement and repayring of the High wayes within the ſeuerall Pariſhes where the ſaid Plough lands doe lye, in ſuch manner and forme, as if hee or they were a Pariſhioner dwelling within the Pariſhes where the ſame ſeuerall Plough landes doe lie. And bee it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaide, that all and euery perſon and perſons, that ſhall not repaire, ditch, or ſcoure any hayes, fences, ditches or hedges, adioyning to any High way, or common fairing way, or ſhall not cutte downe or kerpe low all Trees and buſhes growing in or next adioyning to any the ſaid wayes, according to the true intent and meaning of the aboue recited Acte, made in the fift yeere of the Queenes Maieſties reigne that now is, for euery offence committed therein contrary to the true intent thereof, ſhall forfeit and loſe for euery default x.s. And that all and euery perſon and perſons, that ſhall occupy any lands adioyning, to the ſayde groundes, ſo adioyning to any ſuch High way, or common fairing way, where any ditching or ſcouring ſhould or ought to be as is aforeſaide, ſhall from time to time, as need ſhall require, ditch and ſcoure in his and their ground ſo adioyning, whereby the water conueyed from the ſaide High way, or common fairing way, ouer the ground next adioyning, may haue paſſage ouer the ſaid ground ſo next adioyning to the ground, vpon pain of forfeiture for euery time ſo offending or euery rod not ſo ditched and ſcoured xii.d.

Explanation

London

Subſidie
v.li goods
xl.s.lands

Two men

One plough
land
Diuers
pariſhes

Diuers plough
lands

Cart

Default

Forf.

Occupiers

Scoure
Water

Forf.

And for the better keeping of the high waies paſſable for her Maieſties people: Bee it enacted &c. That no perſon or perſons hauing any ground by leaſe or otherwiſe, adioyning to any high way, or common fairing way, leading to any market towne, ſhal caſt or ſcowre any ditch, and throwe or lay the ſoile thereof into the high way, and ſuffer it to lie there by the ſpace of ſixe moneths, to the annoyance of the ſayde high way, or common fairing way, vpon paine of forfaiture for euery loade of ſoile ſo caſt into the high way, or common fairing way, in ditching or ſcowring twelue pence. And where any heretofore haue bene ſo caſt into the high way, or common fairing way, that there is a banke betweene the ſaid way and the ditch, it ſhall bee lawfull for the Surueyors and workemen, by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, appointed for the amendment of the ſaide wayes, to make ſlewces or other deuices by their diſcretions, to conuey the water out of the ſaid way into the ditch: any law, right, intereſt, cuſtome or vſage to the contrary notwithſtanding. And that all and euery penaltie, ſumme or ſummes of money, forfeited for any cauſe within this Statute, ſhall be leuied in euery Pariſh by the Surueyors of the wayes within that Pariſh for the time being, by diſtreſſe and ſale of diſtreſſe, in manner and forme, as fines or amerciaments in Leetes haue bene vſed. And the money ſo leuied to be imployed vpon the high way, or common fairing way, where the offence was committed. And if the Surueyors ſhall not or will not leuie and imploy the ſame within one yeere after the offence ſo committed: That then the ſaid ſumme or ſummes, forfeiture or forfeitures, ſhall bee leuied in forme aforeſaide, by the Conſtables or Churchwardens of the Town or Pariſh where the worke ought to bee done in the high way (as aforeſayde) and that he or they ſo leuying any of the ſaide penalties or forfeitures, ſhall make and yeelde ſuch account, appointed in the before recited Statutes, or either of them. And be it further enacted, by the authoritie aforeſaide, that all and euery Iuſtices of Aſſiſes, Iuſtices of Oyer and terminer, Iuſtices of the Peace in their Seſſions, and Stewardes of Leetes and Lawedayes, in their Leetes and Lawedayes, ſhall heare and determine all and euery offence, matter and cauſe, that ſhall grow, come, or riſe by reaſon of this eſtatute. And where the Ferrie or paſſage called the kinges Ferrie within the Iſle of Sheppey in the Countie of Kent, before the making of the Statute of High wayes, was vſually repaired and mainteined time out of memorie of man, at the charges of all the inhabitants and lande occupiers within the whole Iſle, by taxation and ſeſſement, at one Court and Lawday, time out of minde, yeerely holden on the Monday next after the feaſt of Pentecoſt, at Kinſborow within the ſaide Iſle, in the name of the Queenes Maieſtie and her Progenitours, onely for the maintenance of the ſame Ferrie: Bee it therefore enacted, that the ſaide Court ſhall bee duely kept, in ſuch manner and forme, as hath beene heretofore accuſtomed, and that it ſhall and may be lawfull to and for the Iurie impanelled and ſworne at the ſame Court, for the time beeing, by their diſcretions reaſonably to aſſeſſe and taxe themſelues and all other the inhabitants and land occupiers of the ſayde Iſle indifferently, according to the rate of the lande in euery mans occupying, towards the maintenance of the ſaide Ferrie and paſſage, and the wayes belonging and leading to the ſame, ſo as no acre of freſh marſh and vpland bee taxed aboue the rate of a penie in one yeere, nor of euery tenne acres of ſalt marſh aboue the rate of a penie in one yeere. And that all and euery thing, profite, benefite, and commoditie, which heretofore hath bene giuen by any perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, towards the maintenance of the ſaid paſſage or Ferrie, ſhall be had and leuied to the maintenance of the ſayde Paſſage or Ferrie. And that the Ferrie Warden for the time beeing, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to leuie, recouer and receiue the ſame, and the taxes and aſſeſſements of euery perſon and perſons by way of diſtreſſe, vpon the eſtreates made out by the Steward of the ſayde Court, as all Amerciaments are vſed to bee leuied that are extreated out of other the Queenes Maieſties Leetes and Lawedayes, And that the ſayde Ferrie Warden, ſhall beſtowe the money ſo leuied, vpon the repairing and maintenance of the ſaide Ferrie, Paſſage and Wayes, and thereof ſhall giue account, as they haue bene accuſtomed, to the Steward of the ſayde Court and homage, there to bee ſworne at the next Lawday following, and all arrerages in his handes remaining, ſhall deliuer ouer to the next Ferrie Warden, on paine to forfeit the double of the ſaide arrerages, to bee leuied as other paines and amerciamentes in the Courte aforeſaide aſſeſſed, and to bee imployed to the maintenance of the ſayde Paſſage or Ferrie. And foraſmuch as the vſuall High way leading from the Market towne called Middleton to the ſayde Ferrie, is preſently in ſuch decay, that

neither

Leaſe

Annoyance

Forf.

Surueyors

Slewces

Surueyors

Diſtreine

Money

Refuſe

Conſtables
Church-wardens

Inſtices

Iuſt. of p.

Stewards

Oier & ter.

Kings ferrey
Sheppey

Iurie

Taxe

Marſh

Ferrie warden

Eſtreats

Account

Arrerages

Iuſt.of P.

Kent

Account

neither man nor beaſt without great danger is able to paſſe, whatſoeuer neceſſitie ſhould ſuddenly happen for men to repaire into or out of the ſaid Iſle, and the Pariſh where the ſame lieth is not able to repaire the ſame: Be it therefore further enacted, that it ſhall bee lawfull from henceforth yeerely during the ſpace of ten yeeres, for three Iuſtices of the peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, next inhabiting to the ſaide Towne of Middleton within the ſaide Countie of Kent, reaſonably to aſſeſſe and taxe all and euery lande occupiers, dwelling out of the ſaid Iſle, and within foure miles diſtant from the ſaide Ferrie, as to their diſcretion ſhall ſeeme conuenient, not exceeding the ſumme of one penie, vpon euery acre of freſh marſh and vpland in one yere, and vpon euery tenne acres of ſalt marſh one penie in one yeere, and to aſſigne and appoint ſuch perſon and perſons as they ſhall thinke meete, for the collecting and imploying of the ſame vpon the high waies. And that it ſhall be lawfull for the ſaide three Iuſtices for the time beeing, yeerely during the ſaide tenne yeeres, to take account and reckoning of the ſaid perſon or perſons, touching or concerning the ſaid money ſo to be leuied or imployed. An.18 Eliz.cap.10.

Iuſt.of P.

Taxe

Ferrie warden

7 Whereas in the Parliament holden in the xviii. yeere of the Queenes Maieſties reigne that now is, there was one very neceſſarie and profitable lawe then made, for the repairing and mainteining of the Ferrie and paſſage called the kinges Ferrie within the Iſle of Sheppey in the Countie of Kent, and for the vſuall high way leading from the Market Towne called Middleton to the ſaid Ferrie: In and by which Act or Statute for the repairing and amending of the ſaide high way leading from Middleton to the ſaid Ferrie being in great decay, it is amongſt other thinges enacted, that it ſhould be lawful from thenceforth yeerely during the ſpace of tenne yeeres, for three Iuſtices of the peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum next inhabiting to the ſaide Towne of Middleton, within the ſaid Countie of Kent, reaſonably to aſſeſſe and taxe all and euery lande occupiers dwelling out of the ſaide Iſle, and within foure miles diſtant from the ſayde Ferrie, as to their diſcretions ſhould ſeeme conuenient, not exceeding the ſumme of one penie vpon euerie acre of freſh marſh and vpland in one yere, & vpon ten euery acres of ſalt marſh one penie in one yeere. And forasmuch as vpon the letter of the ſame branch ſome doubt and queſtion hath riſen, whether the ſaid Iuſtices could ſeſſe any but ſuch as bee land occupiers and dwelling out of the ſaid Iſle, and within foure miles diſtant of the ſaide Ferrie: and that thereby the taxations by them to bee made by the letter of the ſaide law, will not ſuffice to repaire the ſaide decayed wayes, for that the landes and groundes lying out of the ſaid Iſle, and within foure miles diſtant from the ſaid Ferrie, are for the moſt part occupied by ſuch perſons as bee inhabiting without the compaſſe of the ſaide iiii. miles, by reaſon whereof the ſaid high waies remaine ſtill vnrepaired and not amended, and are growen into further decay then at the time of the making of the ſayde ſtatute they were, to the great danger and annoyance of the Queenes Maieſties ſubiects, paſſing by and thorowe the ſame: For the better explanation of the ſaid Statute, and for the redreſſe of the ſaide wayes: Be it nowe enacted by the Queene our Soueraigne Ladie, the Lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that yeerely from henceforth for euer, betweene the feaſt of Eaſter and the feaſt of Penticoſt, it ſhall and may be lawful to and for ſixe, fiue, foure or three Iuſtices of the Peace, whereof one to bee of the Quorum, inhabiting within eight miles of the ſaid towne of Middleton within the ſaide Countie of Kent, to aſſeſſe and taxe vpon all and euery the landes and groundes lying and being without the ſaid Iſle, and within foure miles diſtant from the ſaid ferrie, ſuch aſſeſſements and taxations, for, and towards the repairing and amending of the ſaide high way, as to them ſhall ſeeme reaſonable, notwithſtanding that the owners or occupiers of the ſame lands or grounds bee dwelling without the compaſſe of the ſaide foure miles, ſo that the ſame aſſeſſements and taxations exceede not aboue one penie for euery acre of freſh marſh and vpland for one yeere, and not aboue one penie for euery ten acres of ſalt marſh for one yere: The ſaid former act or any article, branch, or thing therein contained to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. And that the ſayd taxations and aſſeſſements, ſhalbe leuied and imployed for and towards the repairing af the ſaid high way, by ſuch perſon and perſons dwelling out of the ſaide Iſle, within foure miles of the ſaid ferrie, as by the Iuſtices that ſhall aſſeſſe and taxe the ſame, ſhal be limitted and appointed, and the ſame perſon and perſons ſo to be appointed, to haue like power & authoritie for the leuying thereof by diſtres, in ſuch maner & forme, as is limitted to yͤ ſaid ferry wardē, by yͤ ſaid recited ſtatute, for the leuying and gathering of aſſeſſements

within the ſaid Iſle. And the ſaid perſon and perſons ſo to bee appointed to account and to deliuer the arrerages thereof (if any happen to be) to the ſaide Iuſtices, at ſuch time and place, as by them ſhall be aphointed. An.27. Eliz.cap.26.

8 Whereas one Act of Parliament made in the xxvii.yeere of the reigne of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie that now is, in one act then made, intituled, An act for preſeruation of Timber, in the Wildes of the Counties of Suſſex, Surrey and Kent, and for the amendment of high wayes decayed by carriage to and from Iron milles there, ſome remedie is prouided for the impayring and ſpoiling of high wayes, by the carriage of Coales, Mine & Iron, to and from the Iron works within ſome part of the ſaid Counties of Surrey and Kent, and prouiſion for the amending of high wayes decaied in the Countie of Suſſex, by the ſaid meanes is left out, and alſo the ſaid acte hath not taken the ſame good effect for the amendment of high waies within the ſaide Counties of Surrey & Kent as hath bene expected: Be it therefore enacted by our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie, the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons of this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that ſo much of the ſaid Act of Parliament, made in the xxvii. yeere of the Q. Maieſties reigne, as ſhall concerne the amendment of high wayes, in the ſaid Counties of Surrey and Kent, ſhall from henceforth be repealed. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the occupiers of all maner of Iron workes whatſoeuer, as owners or farmers of the ſame by any eſtate of inheritance for life, liues, or for terme of yeere or yeeres, or at will, which ſhall at any time hereafter carrie or cauſe to bee carried, any Coales, Mine, or Iron, to or for any their Iron works, betweene the xii.day of October, and the firſt day of May in any yeere, ſhal for euery three loads of Coale, or Mine, as alſo for euery tunne of Iron, which ſhall be caried by any maner of waine or cart, betweene the ſaid xii. day of October, and the firſt day of May, by the ſpace of one mile, thorow any high waies within the ſaid Wilds of Suſſex, Surrey, Kent, or any of them, ſhall pay or cauſe to bee payed vnto the Iuſtice of Peace dwelling neere vnto the places in the ſaide Countie where the high wayes ſhall be moſt annoyed, or his aſſignee, the ſumme of three ſhillings, the ſame to be leuied, after default of payment thereof, by ſuch Iuſtice of Peace or aſſignee by way of diſtreſſe, of any of the goods & chattels remaining in the ſaid county, of ſuch perſon as ſo ſhould haue payed ſuch ſumme. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euery perſon and perſons, occupier of Iron worke as aforeſaide, which ſhall at any time hereafter carry, or cauſe to be carried any Coles, Mine or Iron, to or for any their Iron works, betweene the firſt day of May, and the xii.day of October in any yeere, for euery thirtie loads of Coles and Mine, or either of them, and for euery ten tunnes of Iron, to be carried as aforeſaid, one loade of ſinder, grauell, ſtone or chalke, meet for the repairing and amending of the ſaide high wayes as aforeſaid, to be layed and imployed in ſuch place and places of the high wayes, as any Iuſtice of the Peace of any the Counties aforeſaid, dwelling neere vnto the places where the high wayes within the limits aforeſaid, ſhall be moſt annoyed, by any of the means aforeſaid, according to the greater and more preſent neceſſitie, ſhall bee appointed and aſſigned, or els pay or cauſe to be payed, for and in allowance of euery cart load, in maner and forme aforeſaid, to haue bene ſo carried and layed iii.s.within eight dayes after the demaund thereof, at any ſuch Iron worke made, to or from which Iron worke, any ſuch carriage ſhall bee, to the hand of the ſaid Iuſtice of peace or his aſſignes, the ſame to be leuied after default of paiment vpon the demand thereof from time to time, by way of diſtreſſe: And if ſuch Iuſtice of peace by reaſon of abſence, or other occaſion, doe not or ſhall not within xl.dayes next after the ſaide firſt day of May, yeerely aſſigne and appoint, where and in what place of the high wayes, the ſayd ſinder, grauell, ſtone or chalke to bee carried as aforeſaid, or where or how the money thereof due, or ſo payed, ſhall be imploied and beſtowed, That then the ſame ſinder, grauell, ſtone or chalke ſhall be layed and imployed by ſuch perſon or perſons, as by this Acte are to carrie and lay the ſame, or cauſe the ſame to be carried and layed, in ſuch place and places of the high wayes, as the Surueiours within the Pariſh for the time being, where the high wayes ſhall be moſt annoyed as aforeſaid, ſhall aſſigne or appoiut, or in default thereof, pay to the ſaid Surueyors for euery ſuch loade due and vncarried iii.s. in maner and forme aforeſaid, vpon paine of forfaiture of x.s.for euery load of ſinder, grauel, ſtone or chalke, not carried, layed and imployed in the high wayes, or iii.s.vnpayed, as aforeſayd, to be forfeited and payed by the perſon and perſons, which by this Act ought to carrie and lay, or cauſe to be carried & layed,

the ſiuder, grauell, ſtone or chalke, or therefore to haue payed as is aforeſaid, after due conuiction and preſentment thereof had before the Iuſtices of Oier & terminer, or Iuſtices of peace, in any of their open Seſſion or Seſſions, to be holden before them, or any of them: All which ſumme and ſummes of money to be forfeited, by reaſon of this Act, for, or in default of carriage and laying of the ſaide ſinder, grauell, ſtone or chalke or paiment thereof as aforeſaid, ſhal be likewiſe beſtowed and imploied vpon the amendment and repairing of the high wayes, at, and by the diſcretion of any ſuch Iuſtice of peace, as ſhall dwel and be reſident next vnto the place and places, beeing moſt annoyed, by the carriages aforeſaid, the ſame to be leuied by way of diſtreſſe, by any Conſtable, Tithingman, Headborough, or other officer thereunto to be aſſigned, by warrant made in open Seſſions by any Clerke of the peace of the Countie, where any offence or offences aforeſaide ſhall be committed, or by any two Iuſtices of the peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, which were preſent at the Seſſions, wherein the ſaid conuiction, of or for any the offences aforeſaid ſhall be had: And if no ſufficient diſtreſſe can bee found by the officer appointed to leuie the ſame, or if the ſaid offender do not pay the ſame, within xx.dayes after a lawfull demaund of the ſame, by the ſaid officer to be appointed for the leuying thereof, as aforeſaid, that then euery perſon ſo denying or refuſing, and not paying the ſame forfaiture, within xx. dayes aforeſaide, to forfeite the double ſumme hee ſhould before haue payed, to be leuied by ſuch wayes and meanes, as to any two of the Iuſtices of the Peace of the ſame Countie, where the ſaid offence ſhall be cōmitted, whereof one to be of the Quorum, ſhall bee thought moſt meet, the ſame forfeiture to be likewiſe imploied, vpon the amendment of the high wayes, as the other forfaiture ſhould haue beene, if the ſame had beene leuied, according to the true intent and meaning of this Statute. And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that the Surueyor & Surueyors, from time to time for the time being, within the Pariſh where the high wayes ſhall be moſt annoyed, vpon default of the ſaid Iuſtices as aforeſaid, within xx.daies after ſuch default of the Iuſtice of peace as aforeſaide, ſhall aſſigne or appoint where & in what place of the high wayes, the ſaid ſinder, grauel, ſtone or chalk, or the forfeiture of the money to be beſtowed, ſhall be caried and layed as aforeſaid, and vpon paine of forfeiture of euery ſuch Surueyor or Surueyors, for euery ſuch default xl.s. And the ſaide Surueyors ſhall make demaund according to the limitation of this preſent Act, of all and euery ſuch forfeiture and ſummes of money limitted to be payed in default of ſuch carriages as aforeſaide, vpon paine to forfeit for euery ſuch default xl.s. And ſhall alſo make preſentment of euery ſuch default of carriage, or payment contrary to the tenor of this preſent Act, at the next quarter Seſſion to be holden for the ſaid Countie, where ſuch default of carriage and payment ſhall be, vpon paine to forfeit for euery ſuch default of preſentment as aforeſaide xl.s. The one moitie of all ſuch forfeiture and forfeitures, to be to the Queenes Maieſtie, the other moitie to ſuch perſon or perſons as will ſue for the ſame, by action, bill, plaint or information, in any of her Maieſties courts of Record, where no wager of law, eſſoine or protection ſhall be allowed. An.39.Eilz.cap.19.

Holy dayes and faſting dayes.

Fleſh

AN.2.E.6.cap.19. Is an act made prohibiting fleſh to bee eaten on fiſh dayes. But ſee now a greater penaltie ſet downe, An.5.El.cap.5.after Ships 13.

2 An.5.E.6.cap.3. Be appointed which dayes ſhould be kept Holy dayes, and which faſting dayes. And after An.1.M.1.Parliam.cap.2.this act was repealed.

Homage and Fealtie.

Freeman

WHen a Freeman ſhall doe homage to his Lord of whom hee holdeth in chiefe, hee ſhall hold his handes together betweene the handes of his Lorde, and ſhall ſay thus: I become your man from this day forth, for life, for member, and for worldly honour, and ſhall owe you my faith for the landes that I holde of you: ſauing the faith that I owe vnto our Soueraigne Lorde the King, and to mine other lords. When a free man ſhall doe fealtie to his Lord, he ſhall hold his right hande vpon a booke, and ſhall ſay thus: Heare you my Lorde R. that I. P. ſhall be to you both faithful and true, and ſhal owe my fidelitie vnto you for the land that I hold of you, and lawfully ſhall doe ſuch cuſtomes and ſeruices, as my duetie is to you, at the termes aſſigned: So helpe mee God and all Saints. When a villeine ſhall doe fealtie vnto his Lord, hee ſhall hold his right hand ouer the booke, and ſhal ſay thus: Heare you my Lorde A. that I. B. from this day forth, vnto you ſhall be true and faithfull, and

Villeine

ſhall owe you fealtie for the land that I hold of you in villenage, and ſhall bee iuſtified by you in bodie and goods: So helpe mee God and all his Saints. An.17.Ed.2.

Honors

AN.37.H.8.cap.18. An Acte was made for the erection for foure Honors, that is to ſay: Weſtminſter, Kingſton vpon Hull, S.Oſithes & Donington, and that the king had power to erect as many Honors as hee would, and to annexe lands to euery of them, and that the freeholders & copyholders holde as they did before.

Ampthil

2 An.33.H.8.cap.37. An Acte is made making the manor of Ampthil, and diuers lands to be to the Honor of Ampthil, with diuers articles concerning that matter, and the landes appointed to the ſuruey of the Court of Augmentation.

Grafton

Swanimote
Woods
Fewell

3 An.33.H.8.cap.38. An Acte is made, making the Manor of Grafton, with diuers landes annexed to the ſame, to be the Honor of Ampthil, with diuers articles concerning that matter, and the landes appointed to the ſuruey of the court of Augmentations, except the lands belonging to the Duchie of Lancaſter, with certaine prouiſions for ſauing of Offices, & authorities to the Iuſtices, Wardens, Stewards, Lieutenants, and Clerkes of the Swanimotes, and certaine orders for Woods and Woodſales, and for paying and allowing of fees and wages and fewell, and reparations, and brouſe, &c.

Hampton
Court

Freeholders
Copyholders

4 An.31.H.8.cap.5. An Act was made, making the Manor of Hampton Court an Honor, and a chace made thereunto, and diuers lands limitted to be in the chace, and the chace to haue the libertie and preheminences of ancient forreſts, chaces and warrens, and the offenders therein of the lawes and ordinances of forreſts, chaſes and warrens, to be puniſhed as other offenders bee in other forreſts, chaſes and warrens. And the tenants, freeholders, and copyholders, to enioy their liberties & profits, and to fence their ground while it is ſowed with corne, and the freeholders to deduct yeerely the thirde part of their rents, and the copyholders to pay halfe their fines, and the ſuites, ſeruices, cuſtomes and rents of the tenants not to be changed, and diuers other clauſes concerning theſe matters.

Horners.

ANno 4.E.4.cap.8. An Act is made concerning the Horners of London, to haue the choiſe of hornes within foure and twenty miles of London, and for ſearch of hornes in certeine places with forfeiture. See the Statute.

Horſebread.

☞

Hoſteler
Inholder

Baker

Aſſiſe

Iuſt.of p.

Enquire
Oier & ter.

Shirifes
Stewards

FOraſmuch, as by occaſion of the Statutes, 13.R.2.cap.8.and 4.H.4.cap.25. (which ſee in Victuals 8.and 10.) by which no Inholder could make any horſebread, diuers inconueniences haue happened to trauailers with horſes: Bee it &c. That from henceforth it may and ſhall bee lawfull for euery Hoſteler or Inholder, dwelling in any Towne or Village, being a thorow faire or a common paſſage within this Realme, and being no Citie, Towne corporate or Market towne, wherein any common Baker exerciſing the occupation of baking, and hath bene apprentice at the ſaid occupation by the ſpace of vii. yeeres, is dwelling: to make within his houſe horſebread, ſufficient, lawfull, and of due aſſize, according as the price of graine and corne that now is, and hereafter ſhall be from time to time: any thing or thinges mentioned in the ſayde Acts or Statutes of king Richard the ſecond, or Henry the fourth to the contrary notwithſtanding. And be it &c. that if the horſebread which any of the ſayde Hoſtelers or Inholders hereafter ſhall make, be not ſufficient, lawfull, and of due aſſize, according to the price of graines and corne, as is abouesaid: Then the Iuſtices of the Peace in euery Shire, Libertie or Franchiſe within this Realme, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to inquire, heare and determine the ſayde defaults and offences of the ſayd Hoſtelers and Inholders, hereafter to bee committed againſt the forme of this preſent Statute, and to ſeſſe ſuch fines, and make like proceſſe thereupon, as they commonly vſe to doe vpon preſentments of Treſpaſſe againſt the Peace. And that alſo likewiſe the Shirifes in their Turnes, and Stewardes in their Leetes and Lawdayes, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, to inquire and determine euery ſuch default and offence of Hoſtelers, againſt the forme of this preſent Statute, hereafter to bee committed within the limittes of their Iuriſdictions. Anno 32. H.8.cap.41.

*

Horſes, Mares, and Cattell.

NOne from henceforth ſhall take no ſuch horſe nor beaſt in ſuch manner, (that is to ride in haſtie meſſages or buſineſſe, &c.) againſt

Impriſ.

againſt the agreement of them to whom they be. And if any that doe, and haue no ſufficient ſigne nor authoritie of the king, hee ſhall be taken and impriſoned, til he hath made due agreement to the party. An. 20. R. 2. cap. 5.

Out of England

Licence

Forf.

Mare

Praiſed

Cuſtomer

Cuſtome

Denizens

Horſe

2 From henceforth no maner of perſon ne perſons, carrie or conuey any Horſe out of this Lande, without the kings licence, vpon payne of forfeiture of the ſame, or any Mare, aboue the value of vi.s. viii.d. without the kings ſpeciall licence, vpon the ſaide paine of forfeiture of the ſame Mare, the owner thereof or his deputie recepuing for the ſame mare vi.s. viii.d. at the time of the ſeiſure, vpon the ſaid forfeiture, or els it to be no forfeit, and at the time of ſeiſure of the ſayde Mare or Mares, they ſhall be praiſed by the head Officers of the Towne where any ſuch Mare is taken, and there openly to be ſolde to the beſt price, and the halfe deale of the ouer price of her, being aboue vi.s.viii.d. to be to the king, and the other halfe to him that ſo ſeiſeth, and the kings part thereof to bee deliuered to the Cuſtomer of the ſaid Port. And that no maner perſon or perſons, hereafter carry or conuey any Mare or Mares out of this Land, except euery of the ſaid Mares ſo carried bee of the age of three yeeres at the leaſt, and not ouer the price of vi.s.viii.d. paying to the king for euery of them not aboue the value of vi.s. viii.d. ſo to be carried or conueyed in the ſame Port, ſuch Cuſtomes as hath bene for Mares before vſed. And for euery Mare of more value hereafter by the kinges licence, after the forme aforeſaide, conueyed or carried beyond the Sea, the owner thereof or his deputie, aſſignee or ſeruant, ſhall pay vi.s.viii.d. for the cuſtome of the ſame before it be ſhipped, vnder the payne of forfeiture of euery Mare ſo ſhipped, ere they be cuſtomed. And ouer that be it enacted, that if any perſon at the Port, will giue for any of the Mares ſo to be carried, vii.s. that it bee lawfull to him ſo giuing and paying the ſayde vii.s. to take the ſaide Mare if ſhe be not afore taken by the Kinges Officer, nor the kings licence bee not in that behalfe aforeſaide for the ſame Mare to bee carried, obteined. Prouided alway that it ſhal be lawfull to euery perſon or perſons, being Denizens, hereafter to carrie Horſe beyond the Sea (the Kings licence in that behalfe not obteined) for their owne vſe, not intending at the time of the ſhipping of the ſame, nor then fully purpoſed to ſell him, and that intent to bee knowen by the othe of him that ſhall ſo ſhip the ſame horſe, taken before the cuſtomer, or ſearcher of the ſame port, this act notwithſtanding. An. 11. H. 7. cap. 3.

Conuey

Wales

Beyond ſea

Oxen

Sheepe

Licence

Forf.

Hauen

Forf.

Carry ouer ſea or ride vpon

Oths

Calice

Victuall

Bound

Cuſtomer

Obligation

3 No maner of perſon or perſons from henceforth ſhall carrie or conuey any Horſe, Gelding, Mare or Colte out of this Realme or Wales or marches of the ſame, into any partes beyond the Sea: nor from henceforth carrie or conuey any Oxen, Steeres, Bullocks, Calues, Kine or Sheepe, out of this Realme or Wales, or the Marches of the ſame, into any of the ſaide partes beyond the Sea, without the kinges ſpeciall licence, vnder his great Seale of England, vpon paine of forfeiture for euery poll ſo conueyed contrary to this Acte xl.s. nor that any perſon or perſons, ſhall from henceforth bring any ſuch horſe, geldings, mares, coltes, oxen, ſteeres, bullockes, calues, kine or ſheepe, to any hauen, porte or creeke within this Realme or Wales, or the Marches thereof, to be carried ouer the Sea out of this Realme, without the kings ſpeciall licence: vpon paine of forfeiture of euery ſuch horſe, mare, oxen and other cattels aforeſaide, ſo brought vnto any ſuch hauen, port or creeke to be conueied out of this Realme into the partes of beyond the Sea, as is aforeſaid. Prouided alwayes, that it ſhal be lawfull to euery the kings ſubiects, which for reaſonable cauſes ſhal intend to paſſe and repaſſe into, and out of this Realme, into any the partes of beyond the Sea, to haue, take, and carrie with them out of this Realme, horſes, or geldings, for their onely occupation, commoditie and eaſe, in ſuch their iourneyes, and not to the intent to ſell the ſame in any the partes beyond the ſea: and that intent to bee iudged by the othe of ſuch the ſaid ſubiects, that ſhall ſo doe ſhip ſuch horſe or gelding, which othe ſhall be taken before the cuſtomers, or any their ſufficient deputies or ſearcher of the ſame porte, where it ſhalbe ſhipped, before the ſhipping thereof. Prouided alſo, that this act, nor any thing therein contained, be in any wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall to ſuch perſons, as ſhall conuey Oxen, Sheepe, or other cattell to the ſaid Towne of Calice, and Marches of the ſame, for the onely victualling of the ſaide Towne and marches: So that alwaies euery ſuch perſon and perſons bee bound before the Cuſtomer, or their lawfull Deputies of the Port, Hauen or Creeke, where ſuch Cattell ſhall bee ſhipped, by obligation to the kinges vſe, in as great ſumme, as the value of the cattell ſo to bee conueyed ouer, ſhall amount vnto, according to the diſcretion of the ſame cuſtomer, that hee ſhall not onely conuey the ſaid Cattell to the ſayde Towne or Marches there to bee ſolde, or otherwiſe there to bee diſtributed and ſpent, for the Victualling

onely of the ſame, but alſo to bring or ſend to the ſaide Cuſtomer, a ſufficient Certificate, within foure Moneths next after the date of the ſaid Obligation: the ſame Certificate to be ſealed and ſubſcribed with the handes of two of the Kinges Councell of the ſayde Towne or Marches, and by the Cuſtomer or his Deputie of the ſaide Towne, that the ſayd Cattels haue bene truely brought without fraude, and deliuered to ſome of the kings Officers or Subiects inhabiting and abiding in the ſayde Towne of Calice or Marches, there to bee ſpent for the onely victualling aforeſaid. And after that ſuch Cuſtomer hath receiued ſuch Certificate made, ſealed and ſubſcribed in due forme, as is aforeſaide, he to cancell the ſame obligation, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſumme of the ſaid obligation, and after to bring or ſend the ſame obligation ſo cancelled with the certificate thereunto annexed, or els for lacke of ſuch due certificate ſo to be made, the ſayde Cuſtomer to bring or ſend the ſayde Obligation vncancelled into the kinges Eſchequer at the time of the making of his or their account for the yeere next after the time limitted in the ſaid Obligation: there to remaine vntill true knowledge be had, whether the ſayde Cattell and euery part therof, haue bin duely brought without fraud to the ſaid Towne or Marches for victualling of the ſame, as is aforeſaid, ſo as for lacke of ſuch Certificate not made according to the condition of the ſayde Obligation, Proceſſe may bee made in the ſayde Eſchequer for the recouerie of the penaltie in the ſayde Obligation to the Kinges vſe, according to reaſon. And if any Cuſtomer, Searcher or Comptroller of any Port, Hauen or Creeke within this Realme, ſuffer any ſuch Cattels to be ſhipped in the ſame before ſuch Obligation had, as is aforeſaid: or if any Cuſtomer faile in bringing or ſending into the kings Eſchequer, at his or their accompt the ſayd Obligation by him to bee taken with the Certificate (if any to him bee brought) in forme aboueſaid: that then euery ſuch Cuſtomer, Searcher and Comptroller ſuffering any ſuch cattell to bee conueied ouer the Sea contrary to this Acte, ſhall loſe and forfait like ſummes, as the partie ſo ſhipping or conueying the ſame cattell ſhall doe by vertue of this preſent Acte, and for default of any ſuch Obligation and certificate according to the tenour and effect of this Acte, euery ſuch Cuſtomer ſhall loſe and forfait ten poundes. And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that it ſhall not bee lawfull to any perſon to carrie or conuey any ſuch cattell, brought out of this Realme, to the ſayde Towne of Calice or Marches, out of the ſayde Towne and Marches of the ſame, vpon paine of forfeiture for euery poll ſo brought out of the ſayd Towne and Marches, fortie ſhillings. The one halfe of which forfeitures and penalties (except the ſummes of money conteined in ſuch Obligations) to be to the king our ſoueraigne Lord, and the other halfe to the partie that ſhall ſue for the ſame, &c. wherein &c. And if any plees bee pleaded in any ſuch action or ſuite, not triable in the Realme, nor within any ſuch place where the kinges writ doth runne, then by the authoritie of this acte euery ſuch plee (if any iſſue be taken of the ſame) ſhall bee tryed by the verdict of twelue men, in the Shire or place where any ſuch action or ſuit ſhall bee commenced, any thing to the contrary hereof notwithſtanding. Prouided that it may be lawfull to the Kings Councellers of the ſaid Towne and Marches of Calice, to conuey out of this Realme to the ſame Towne and Marches, ſuch Horſes, Geldings and Mares for their owne vſes, as they ſhall thinke expedient, not intending at the ſhipping of them to put them afterward to ſale, whereby they ſhould bee conueyed out of the Kinges ſayde Towne and Marches, and that intent to bee iudged by the oath of them that ſhall ſhippe ſuch Horſes, Geldinges, and Mares, to be taken before the Cuſtomer or Searcher, or any their Deputies of the ſame Port, Hauen or Creeke where it ſhall bee ſhipped. And that other Horſemen of the ſayde towne and marches, that is to ſay, men of armes, ſpeares on horſebacke, archers on horſebacke, and ſcouters may carrie and conuey out of the realme, ſuch Horſes and Geldings, as any of them, comming into this realme, ſhal haue brought with them, or leauing ſuch Horſes or Geldings, as they ſhall bring into this Realme, or comming hither within this Realme without any Horſe or Gelding, may liberally carrie and take with them to the ſayde Towne of Calice and Marches, other Horſes and Geldings of the breeding of this Realme, for their owne vſes, within and without the ſame Towne and Marches: This Acte or any thing therein contayned to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes that this Acte or any thing therein mentioned, bee not in any wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall to the Maſter of the Kinges horſes, nowe or hereafter to bee, for ſuch thinges and commodities, as ſhall and doe concerne his Office: Any thing in this Acte to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Certificate
K. Counſell
Calice
Cancell the obligation
Forf.
Eſchequer
Accounte
Certifie
Proceſſe
Cuſtomer
Forf.
Forf.

Forf.
Moitie
Plees
Verdict
K. Counſell
Calice
Horſes
Othe
Cuſtome
Search
Men of armes
Maſter of the horſe

Prouided

Warden of the v. Ports.

Carrie

Prouided alſo, that the Warden of the Fiue Ports, now beeing, or hereafter to bee, may yeerely at his pleaſure, giue ſixe Horſes or Geldings, and no more within one yeere, at one or diuers times, vpon like paine as is aforeſaide, to any perſon or perſons into the partes beyond the Sea, being in amitie with the kings Highneſſe or his ſucceſſors: This Act or any thing therein contained notwithſtanding. This Act to continue vnto the laſt day of the next Parliament. Prouided alwayes, that it ſhall bee lawfull to any of the kings ſubiects to carrie or ſend to any parts of beyond the Seas, any Mares, whereof the price of any one Mare ſo to bee carried, doth not extende to vi.s.viii.pence, in like manner as they might doe before the making of this Acte: Any thing in this Acte to the contrarie notwithſtanding. An.22.H.8.cap.7.

And after An.28.H.8.cap.6. this Acte was continued to the laſt day of the nexte Parliament. And after An.31.H.8.cap.7. this Acte was continued to the laſt day of the next Parliament. And after 37.H.8. cap.23. this Acte was continued vnto the laſt day of the next Parliament. And after 7.E.6.cap.11. this act was reuiued and continued vnto the laſt day of the next Parliament. And after Anno 1. M. 1. Seſſione cap.13. this act was continued vnto the laſt day of the next parliament. And after 1.M. 2.parliament.cap.12. this act was continued to the laſt day of the next Parliament. And after An.1.&2.P.&.M.cap.16. this Acte was continued to the laſt day of the nexte Parliament. And after An.2.&3.P.&M. cap.21. this Acte was continued to the laſt day of the nexte Parliament. And after Anno 4. & 5.Ph. & M.cap.9. it was continued vntill the laſt day of the nexte Parliament.

Marches of Scotland

Arreſt

Moitie

4 It ſhall be lawfull to euery perſon and perſons being the kinges ſubiects, and inhabiting in the foreſaid marches againſt Scotland, to arreſt any Scottiſh men leading or conueying any ſuch Horſe, Gelding or Mare out of this Realme into the ſayd Realme of Scotland, and that the moitie or one halfe of the price of the ſaid Horſe, Gelding or Mare, ſhalbe to the vſe of the ſeiſor and arreſtor of the ſame, after due triall of the ſame made, and the other moitie to the kinges highneſſe. Anno 23.H.8.cap.16.

Parke

5 Euery perſon and perſons, aſwell ſpirituall as temporall, of what eſtate, degree or condition ſoeuer hee or they bee, which at this time or at any time hereafter, ſhall haue any Parke or ground incloſed with hedge, ditch, wall or pale, wherein any Deere is, or hereafter ſhall be vſually kept for game, conteining the quantity of one mile in compaſſe, and is, or ſhall bee ſeiſed thereof in feeſimple, feetaile, or for terme of life, in poſſeſſion to his or their owne profit and behoofe: that euery ſuch Owner of euery ſuch Parke and ground, being in his owne hand, and euery Farmer of euery ſuch parke and ground being letten to farme from the firſt day of May, that ſhall bee in the yeere of our Lorde God, 1537, ſhall keepe for euery ſuch Parke or ground being incloſed, as is aforeſaid, as long as the ſame parke or ground incloſed ſhall be vſed & kept with deere in the ſame for games, two Mares being not ſpayed, apt and able to beare foales, ech of them of the altitude or height of xiii. handfuls at the leaſt, to be meaſured from the loweſt part of the hoofe of the foot vnto the higheſt part of the ſhoulder, euery handfull to conteine foure inches of the ſtanderd, vpō paine of forfeiture of xl.s. for euery moneth lacking the ſayd Mares contrary to this Acte. And that euery ſuch Owner or Farmer of parke or ground, whereof the compaſſe is foure miles and aboue, (vpon paine afore expreſſed) ſhall keepe for euery ſuch parke foure Mares being not ſpayed, apt and able to beare Foales, of the altitude or height of thirteene handfuls at the leaſt, to be meaſured as is aforeſaide. Prouided, that if it ſhall happen any of the ſaid Mares by miſchance or caſualtie for to die, that then the lord, owner or owners of the ſaid Mares (prouiding others of like height and altitude, as is before limitted, within three moneths next after the death of the ſame Mares) ſhall not incurre the danger and penaltie of this eſtatute, any thing before rehearſed to the contrary notwithſtanding. And it is alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the lords, owners and farmers of all parks and grounds incloſed, as is aboue rehearſed, limitted and appointed by this Acte, to keepe Mares, ſhall not at any time after the ſaid firſt day of May, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, 1537. willingly ſuffer any of the ſaid mares to bee couered or lept with any ſtoned horſe, vnder the ſtature of xiiii. handfuls, to be meaſured in forme afore rehearſed, vpon paine of forfeiture of xl.s. The one moitie of all which forfeitures ſhall be to the king our ſoueraigne Lord, and the other moitie thereof to the partie that will ſue for the ſame in any Court of our Soueraigne Lord the king by action, &c. in which action, &c. Prouided alway, that this act extend not to charge the Lorde, Owner or Owners of any Parke or

Ditch

Deere

Feeſimple

Taile

Owner

Farmer

Two Mares

Height

Forf.

Foure miles compaſſe

Foure mares

Die

Couered

Stoned horſe

Forf.

Moitie

ground incloſed, within the Counties of Weſtmerland, Cumberland, Northumberland, and the Biſhodricke of Durham, nor any of them to keep any mares, for any Parke or Parkes, ground or grounds incloſed, as is aforeſaid, lying in the ſaid Counties of Weſtmerland, Cumberland, Northumberland, and the Biſhopricke of Durham, otherwiſe then they haue or might haue done before the making of this Act. Nor alſo ſhall extend to charge the Lords, owner or owners of any Parke or Parkes, or grounds incloſed, with the finding of any Mares (the herbage of which Parke or Parks is common to the tenants and inhabitants of the Towneſhippes next adioyning to the ſame Parke or Parks) any thing in this preſent act made, to the contrary herof notwithſtanding. Anno 27.H.8. cap. *6*.

Weſtmerland
Cumberland
Northumberland
Durham

☞ *6* Foraſmuch as the breed of good & ſtrong Horſes, is a great helpe and defence to the Realme, and a great commoditie to the inhabitants thereof, which is now much decayed, by reaſon that little ſtoned Horſes and Nags bee ſuffered to paſture in Forreſts &c. and to couer Mares feeding there. Therefore for the increaſe of ſtronger horſes hereafter. Be it &c. that no Commoner or Commoners within any forreſt, chaſe, moore, mariſh, heath, common or waſte ground, nor any officer or officers, of or within any of the ſaid forreſts or chaſes, or any other perſon or perſons whatſoeuer he or they be, at any time after the laſt day of March, which ſhalbe in the yere of our Lord God, 1543. ſhall haue or put to paſture, in, to, or vpon any ſuch ground, forreſt, chaſe, moore, mariſh heath, common or waſte groūd, any ſtoned horſe or horſes, being aboue the age of two yeeres, and not being of the altitude and height of fifteene handfuls to bee meaſured from the loweſt part of the hoofe of the forefoote, vnto the higheſt part of the wither, & euery handful to contein foure inches of the ſtanderd: to paſture, feed, or bee in or vpon any of the ſaid Forreſts, Chaſes, Commons, Moores, Mariſhes, Heathes or waſte grounds, within any of the Shires and teritories of Norfolke, Suffolke, Cambridge, Buckingham, Huntington, Eſſex, Kent, Southampſhire, Northwiltſhire, Oxforde, Barkſhire, Worceſter, Gloceſter, Somerſet, Northwales, Southwales, Bedford, Warwike, Northampton, Yorkeſhire, Cheſhire, Staffordſhire, the Countie of the Citie of Yorke, the Towne and Libertie of Gloceſter, the Countie of the Towne of Kingſton vpon Hull, the Countie Palantine of Lancaſter, the Countie of Salop, Leiceſter, Herford, and Lincolne, or within any of them: nor ſhall put to feede or paſture any ſtoned Horſe or Horſes, being aboue the ſaid age of two yeeres, and not being of the altitude and height of fourteene handfuls, to be meaſured as is aboueſaid, within or vppon any like ground or grounds, as beene aboue written, lying or being within any other Shire of this Realme nor within any of them, vppon pain of forfeiture of the ſaid Horſe or Horſes, which ſhall bee ſo found in or vppon any ſuch ground, forreſt, chaſe, moore, mariſh, heath, common or waſte ground, at any time after the ſaid laſt day of March, which ſhall bee in the ſaid yeere of our Lord God, 1543. contrarie to the forme of this eſtatute. And it ſhall bee lawfull to euery perſon and perſons that ſhall finde any ſuch Horſe or Horſes contrarie to the forme of this eſtatute, to ſeiſe the ſame in maner and forme following, that is to ſay, the ſaid perſon or perſous ſo finding any Horſe or Horſes, contrarie to this act in any forreſt, chaſe, common, moore, mariſh, heath or waſte ground, within the ſaid Shires or other limits aforeſaid, or in any of them, ſhall firſt go vnto the keeper or keepers of the ſame forreſt, chaſe, or to his deputie or deputies, or to the Conſtable, Bailife, Headborough, Burſholder or Tithingman of anie Towneſhippe next adioyning vnto the ſaid place, where the ſaid Horſe or Horſes ſhalbe, and ſhall commaund or require him or them, or any of them, in the Kinges behalfe, to goe with him or them to bring euery ſuch Horſe or Horſes, as he or they ſhal thinke to be there feeding or going contrarie to this eſtatute, to the next pound: and there the ſaid Horſe or Horſes to bee meaſured by any of the ſame officer and officers, in the preſence of three other honeſt men to bee named and appointed by the ſaid Officer, and if it be ſo found, that the ſame Horſe or Horſes bee contrarie to this act, that then it ſhall be lawfull to euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, that ſhall ſo challenge and ſeiſe the ſaid horſe or horſes, as before is ſaid, to take and reteine the ſame horſe or horſes, and euery of them, to his own vſe, as his own proper goods and cattels for euer, without let, interruption, vexation, ſuit or trouble of the owner or owners of them or any of them, or of any other perſon or perſons. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid, that if any of the ſaid keepers, their deputie or deputies, Bailifes, Conſtables, Headboroughs, Burſholders or Tithingmen, or any of the ſaid three other honeſt men, which ſhal be required to be at the meaſuring of the ſaid Horſe or Horſes, as is aforeſaid, do refuſe

Commoners
Forreſt
Chaſes
Stoned horſe
xv. handfuls
Norfolke
Two yeeres old
xiiii. handfuls
Other ſhires
Forf.
Finder
Seiſe
Keeper
Conſtable
Bailiffe
Require
Pound
Reteine
Conſtable

to doe as is aforeſaid, or els doe not truely meaſure ſuch Horſe and Horſes: that then euery ſuch Bailife, keeper, deputie or deputies, Conſtable, Headborough, Burſholder, and Tithingman, and the ſaid three honeſt perſons to be named as is aforeſaid, and euery of them, not doing or refuſing to doe his or their dutie in the premiſſes, ſhall forfeit and loſe fortie ſhillings for euerie time ſo refuſing to doe, or not doing, as is aforeſaid: the one halfe thereof to be to the king, and the other halfe thereof to the partie that will ſue in any Court of our ſaid Souereigne Lord the king, by bill or plaint of debt, information or otherwiſe. In which action or ſuit the defendant ſhall not be admitted to wage his law, nor any eſſoine or protection &c. Prouided alway, that this Acte ſhall not extend to any ſtoned Horſe or Horſes, that ſhall happen once in anie yeere after the ſaid laſt day of March, to breake, eſcape, or goe out of the ſeuerall paſture or ground, againſt the will and minde of the owner or poſſeſſour of ſuch Horſe or Horſes into any of the ſaid Forreſts, Chaſes, Moores, Mariſhes, Heathes, Commons, or waſte grounds, ſo that the ſaid Horſe or Horſes ſo breaking, eſcaping and going out, doe not remaine or abide in the ſaid Forreſtes, Chaſes, Moores, Mariſhes, Heathes, Commons or waſte groundes, or any of them, by the ſpace of foure dayes next after ſufficient and open notice and knowledge giuen at the dwelling houſe of the Owner of the ſaide Horſe or Horſes, or after open publication thereof made vpon a Sonday, or other Feſtiuall day, in the pariſh Church where the Owner or poſſeſſor of ſuch horſe doth dwell. And be it &c. that all Forreſts, Chaſes, Commons, Moores, Mariſhes, Heathes and waſte groundes, within the Realme of England and Wales, and the Marches of the ſame, and euery of them, ſhall be driuen at the feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangell next comming, or within fifteen dayes then next after, and ſo yeerely to be driuen by the Lords, owners or poſſeſſioners of the ſaid Forreſts and Chaſes, or by the Officers of the ſame, and by the Conſtables, Headboroughes, Bailifes, Burſholders and Tithingmen, within whoſe offices, precincts and limits, the Commons, Moores, Mariſhes, Heathes, and waſte groundes, being out of Forreſts and Chaſes, be, or lie: vppon paine of fortie ſhillings to be forfeited to our Soueraigne Lord the King, by euery of the ſaid Officers, Bailifs, Conſtables, Headboroughs, Burſholders, and Tithingmen, as often and at euery time, as the ſaid drift ſhall bee omitted or left vndone, or not effectually done within fifteene dayes after the ſaid feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangell, as is aforeſaid. And it ſhall alſo be lawfull to the ſaid Lordes, Owners, and Poſſeſſioners of the ſaid Forreſts and Chaſes, by their Officers of the ſame, and to the Conſtables, Bailifes, Headboroughes, Burſholders, and Tithingmen, and euerie of them, within the limits of their offices, to make like drift of the ſaid Forreſts, Chaſes, Commons, Moores, Mariſhes, Heathes, and waſte groundes, at any other ſeaſon and time of the yeere, whenſoeuer and as often as they ſhall thinke meete and conuenient. And furthermore be it enacted, that if in any of the ſaid drifts there ſhalbe found any Mare, Fillie, foale, or Gelding, that then ſhalbe thought not able nor like to grow to be able, to beare foales of reaſonable ſtature, or not able, nor like to grow to bee able to doe profitable labours, by the diſcretions of the driuers aforeſaid, or of the more number of them: then the ſame driuer or driuers ſhall cauſe the ſame vnprofitable beaſts, and euerie of them to bee killed: and the bodies of them to bee buried in the ground, or otherwiſe beſtowed, as no noyance thereby ſhall come or grow to the people, there nere inhabiting, or thither reſorting. And it is &c. that the Iuſtices of peace in euery Shire, riding, and other place, in their quarter Seſſions, to be kept and holden, by vertue of the Kinges Commiſſion of the peace to them directed. And al Stewards of Leets and Lawdayes, in the ſame Leets and Lawdayes, ſhall haue authoritie by this Acte, to inquire of all defaults, contempts, omiſſions, & offences, contrarie to the effects aboue written, and euery of them: And all preſentments thereof to be found in any of the ſaid Leets & Lawdayes: ſhall be certified by the Steward, or deputie Steward, or Court holder of the ſame Leet or Lawday, in the next generall Seſſions of the Peace, to bee holden in the Countie where ſuch preſentment ſhall be found or had, or vnto the Cuſtos Rotulorum of the ſame Shire, within fortie dayes next after that preſentment made: which Iuſtices of peace in their quarter Seſſions of the peace, ſhall haue power and authoritie by this act, to heare and determine euery ſuch preſentment before themſelues found, or in any of the ſaid Leets or Lawdayes, to be preſented and certified, as is aforeſaid, as well by examination as otherwiſe: and if any ſuch Steward, deputie, ſteward, or court holder aforeſaid, imbeſill, or conceale any ſuch preſentment, or doe not certifie the ſame, as is afore written: euery of them ſo

offending,

Forf.

Prouiſo

Eſcape

Remaine

Foure dayes

Notice

Commons

Driuen

Other time

Mare

Gelding

Litle growth

Kill

Iuſt. of P.

Steward of Leet

Enquire

Certifie

Generall Seſſions

Cuſtos Rot.

Iuſt. of P.

Oier & ter.

Examination

Steward

Imbeſill

Conceale

Forf.
Moitie
Oier & ter.
Examinatiõ
Scabbed horſe
Forf.
Leet
Stoned horſe
Common
No mares

offending, ſhall forfeit and loſe for euery ſuch offence fortie ſhillings. The one halfe of euery ſuch forfeiture, and of euery other the forfeitures afore written, to be to the King, and the other halfe to the perſon or perſons that will ſue for the ſame, before the ſaid Iuſtices of Peace, in their ſaid quarter Seſſions, by bill or information, which Iuſtices ſhal haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, to heare & determine euery ſuch offence, as well by examination as otherwiſe, as is before mentioned. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, after the feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangell next comming, ſhall haue or put to paſture any Horſe, Gelding or Mare, infect with ſcabbe or mange, in, or to, or vpon any of the ſaid Forreſts, Chaſes, Moores, Mariſhes, Heathes, Commons, waſte grounds, or common fieldes: vpon paine to forfeit for euerie horſe, gelding, or mare ſo infect, paſturing in any of the ſaid grounds, ten ſhillings: which offence ſhalbe inquirable and preſentable before the Steward in euery Leete, as other common annoyances bee. And the forfeiture thereof to be to the Lord of the ſame Leete, where the ſaid offences ſhall bee preſented. Prouided alway, that this acte or any thing therein contained, ſhall not extend nor be preiudiciall to any perſon or perſons hauing any ſtoned horſe or horſes, vnder the heights and altitudes aboue mentioned, for or concerning the hauing or putting any of the ſaid horſes to feeding, in, or vpon any common or other waſte grounds, where any mares or fillies be not vſed nor ſuffered to be fedde, paſtured or kept. Anno 32.H.8.cap.13. Some part of this Statute for certaine places in certeine Shires, is repealed and altered by Anno 8. Eliz.cap.8.hereafter 11.

Archbiſhop Duke.
7.Stoned horſes

7 Euery Archbiſhop and Duke of this Realme, from and after the feaſt of S. Michael the Archangell, which ſhall bee in the yere of our Lord God 1544. ſhall haue, find, keepe, ſuſteine and mainteine, of their owne proper horſes, and at their proper coſtes and expenſes, ſeuen ſtoned trotting horſes for the ſaddle, euery horſe of the ſame to bee in age three yeeres and vpward, in height fourteene handfuls, reckoning and accounting to euery handfull foure inches of the ſtanderd, to bee meaſured from the neather part of the haire of the hoofe, vnto the vpper part of the widerſons, that is to ſay, the vpper part of the ſhoulders, vppon paine that euerie Archbiſhop and Duke, lacking the number of the ſaid horſes to them aboue limitted, after the ſaid feaſt by the ſpace of three monethes, ſhall loſe and forfeit for euery horſe ſo lacking as often as they or any of them ſhall ſo lacke them by the ſaid ſpace of three moneths twenty poũd. The one moitie thereof to the King, and the other moitie to ſuch as will ſue for the ſame by bill &c. in which ſuits &c. And that euerie Marques and Earle of this Realme, and alſo euery Biſhop of this Realme (the yerely value of whoſe Biſhopricks is of the yerely value of a thouſand pounds or aboue) ſhall after the feaſt of S. Michael the Archangell, haue, find, keepe, ſuſtaine & mainteine, of their proper horſes, and at their proper charges and expenſes, fiue ſtoned trotting horſes for the ſaddles, of the age and height aforeſaid, vpon the paine aboue ſpecified, to bee loſt and recouered to the vſe, and in ſuch forme, as is afore remembred. And that euery other Biſhop of this realme, whoſe Biſhoprike is of the yerely value of a thouſand Markes and aboue. And euery Vicount and Baron, hauing landes, tenements, fees, annuities, or offices, for terme of his life, to the cleere yerely value of a thouſand Markes or aboue, vpon like paine, as is aforeſaid, ſhall after the ſaid feaſt of Saint Michael, haue, find, keepe, ſuſtaine and maintaine, three ſtoned trotting horſes for the ſaddle, of the age and height afore mentioned, vpon the paine aboue ſpecified, to be loſt, forfeit, and recouered, in manner as is aforeſaid. And that euery other Biſhop, Vicount, and Baron of this Realme, not afore mentioned, and alſo euery ſpirituall perſon, hauing benefices or promotions, to the yeerely value of fiue hundred Markes, and euery Temporal perſon, hauing lands, tenements, offices, fees, or annuities, for terme of his life, in his own right, or his wiues, to the yeerely value of ſixe hundred Markes, after the ſaid feaſt of Saint Michael, ſhall haue, finde, keepe, ſuſtaine and maintaine two ſtoned trotting horſes for the ſaddle, in manner and forme, and vpon the paine afore rehearſed. And that euery other Spirituall perſon, being vnder the degree of a Biſhop, hauing benefices or promotions, to the cleere yeerely value of a hundred pounds or aboue, and not to the yeerelie value of fiue hundred Markes. And all and euery other perſon Temporal not afore mentioned, whoſe wife, after the feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangell next hereafter mentioned in this Acte, ſhall weare any gowne of Silke, or whoſe wife ſhall weare anie French hood or bonet of Veluet with anie habilement, paſte or edge of Gold, Pearle or Stone, or any chaine of Gold about their neckes, or in their partlets, or in any apparrll of their bodie, ſhall after the feaſt of Saint

Forf.
Moitie
Marques
Earle
Biſhop
Fiue ſtoned horſes
Biſhop
Vicount
Baron
M. Markes
Three ſtoned horſes
500. Marks
600. Marks
Two ſtoned horſes
Spirituall perſon
Gowne of Silke
French hood
Habilement
Chaine of Gold

Michael the Archangell, which ſhall bee in the yeare of our Lord God 1545. haue, finde, keepe, ſuſtaine and mainteine, as is aforeſaid, one ſtoned trotting horſe for the ſaddle, vppon the paine that euery ſuch ſpirituall perſon, being vnder the degree of a Biſhop, hauing lands, tenements, or promotions, to the yeerely value of one hundred poundes, and not to the yeerelie value of fiue hundred Markes, as is aforeſaid. And euery other Temporall perſon, whoſe wife after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michael, ſhall weare any gowne of Silke, or whoſe wife ſhall weare anie French hood, or bonet of Veluet with anie habilement, paſte or edge of Gold, Pearle or Stone, or any chaine of Gold about their neckes, or in their partlets, or in any apparrell of their body, ſhall loſe & forfeit for euery time that any of them ſhall want or lack by the ſpace of three Monethes one trotting Stoned horſe of the heihgt and age aforeſaid ten poundes: The one moitie thereof to the King, and the other to ſuch as will ſue for the ſame in ſuch forme as is afore mentioned. And bee it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the Iuſtices of Aſſiſes, and Iuſtices of Peace, ſhall haue power and authoritie within the limits of their authoritie to heare and determine the defaults done contrarie to this Acte, as well by preſentment as Information, and to make ſuch Proces vppon any preſentment and Information afore them, as in any other caſes of treſpaſſes and contempts done againſt the forme of any eſtatutes, and ſhall ſet no leſſe fine or paine vppon ſuch perſons as ſhall bee conuict by confeſſion or triall for offending this Act, then is aboue limitted. And for the better obſeruation of this Acte, bee it further ordayned by authoritie aforeſaid, that euery Shirife in anie Shire of this Realme, ſhall doe his diligence and good endeuour, to ſearch and know by vertue of his office, all defaultes done or committed by any perſon or perſons, in lacking of horſes, contrarie to this Acte, as ſhall happen within the Shire where hee is Shirife, and ſhall once in the yeere, that is to ſay, in the Terme of Saint Michaell, certifie the ſaid defaults if any be, into the Kinges Exchequer, by writing vnder his Seale, to the intent that Proceſſe may bee made againſt the offendors accordingly. And that euerie ſuch certificate of the Shirife, ſhall bee of as good force and effect againſt the offendors of this Act, as any Information thereof in the ſaid Exchequer. And in caſe any ſhall bee conuict vpon any ſuch certificates by confeſſion or tryall, according to the courſe of the Law, then the Shirife making ſuch certificates, ſhall haue one moitie of the forfeiture, and the Kinges Maieſtie the other moitie thereof. Prouided alwayes, that no perſon ſhall bee impeached, moleſted, or troubled for any offence done contrarie to this act, by bill, action, information, preſentment or certificates of the Shirife, vnles that ſuch bill, action, information, preſentment or certificates bee made or had, within one yeere next after the offence done contrarie to this Act, any thing in this Act to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, that this Acte nor any thing there in contained, ſhall extend to any ſonnes, and heires apparant of any Duke, Marques, Earle, Vicount or Baron, nor to the ſonnes or heires apparant of any other perſons, hauing landes, tenements, or hereditaments, to the yeerely value of ſixe hundred Markes, or aboue, to binde or compell any ſuch heires apparant, to finde or keepe any horſes by vertue of this act in the life of their fathers, except ſuch ſonnes and heires apparant haue landes, tenements, annuities, fees, or offices to the yeerely value of fiue hundred Marks, but that euery ſuch ſonnes and heires apparant (except before excepted) may doe as they did or mought doe afore the making of this act: any thing in this act to the contrary therof notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies, that if any ſuch ſonne and heire haue landes, tenements, hereditaments, fees, offices, or annuities, for terme of life, in his own right, or in the right of his wife, to the cleere yeerely value of fiue hundred Markes: that then ſuch ſonnes and heires hauing ſuch landes, tenements, hereditaments, fees, offices, or annuities, to the cleere yerely value of fiue hundred Marks as is aforeſaid, ſhal find, keep, ſuſtaine and maintaine one trotting horſe for the ſaddle, in forme aforeſaid, vpon the paine of xx.l. to be loſt and forfeit for euery three monethes, that any ſuch ſonne and heire ſhall lacke and want a trotting ſtoned horſe as is aforeſaid. And be it prouided and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if the wife of any perſon or perſons weare any veluet in the lining or other part of her gowne, other then in the cuffes or purfles of ſuch gowne or elſe weare anie Veluet in her Kirtle, or weare anie Petticote of Silke: That then the husband of euerie ſuch wife ſhall finde one Stoned Horſe of the ſtature aboue in this Acte recited, or ſhall incurre the aboue ſaid penaltie & forfaiture of x.l. to be leuied and recouered, as is afore declared. Prouided alſo that this act nor any thing therein contained, ſhal not extēd to charge any perſon or perſons whoſe

One Stoned horſe

Forf.

Moitie

Iuſtices
Iuſt. of P.

Oier & ter.

Proces

Fine

Shirife

Certifie
Defaults
Exchequer

Conuict

Shirife

Moitie

Within one yeere

Heires

600. Marks

500. Marks

Sonne

500. Marks

One ſtoned horſe

Forf.

Wife
Veluet

Kirtle

Petticote
I. Stoned horſe

Forf.

Deuorced
Heires
CC. li.
Killed
ii. Yeeres
Cart horſes

whoſe wife or wiues ſhall weare any of the apparel or things aboue rehearſed, during the time ſuch wife or wiues ſhall bee deuorced from their huſband or huſbands, or ſhall willingly abſent her ſelfe from her ſaid huſband, and during ſuch abſence ſhall weare any of the apparell or other thinges afore recited. Prouided alwayes, that heires within age being Wardes, whoſe landes, tenements and hereditaments amount to the yeerely value of CC. li. ſhall not bee compelled by authoritie of this act, till they come to their full age, to keepe any horſes, although the wiues of ſuch heires within age, weare any gowne of ſilke, or any French hood or bonnet of veluet, with any habilement, paſte, or edge of gold, pearle or ſtone, or any chaine of gold about their neckes, or in their partlets, or in any apparell of their body: any thing in this act to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that if al or any the horſes kept by the vertue of this act, ſhall happen to be killed, maymed or loſt, in the ſeruice of the Kings wars: That then in euery ſuch caſe the owners of ſuch horſe or horſes ſo killed, maymed, periſhed or loſt in the wars, ſhall haue liberty by the ſpace of two yeeres next after ſuch chance of killing, mayming, periſhing, or loſing their horſes, to prouide other horſes in the ſteed and place of the horſes ſo killed, maymed, periſhed, or loſt in the wars, without any daunger, loſſe or penaltie of this act: any thing in this act to the contrary therof notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that cart horſes or ſumpter horſes ſhall not be taken, reputed, or reckoned for any ſuch horſes, which any perſon is, or ſhalbe bounden to keepe by vertue of this act. ✻ An. 33. H.8. cap.5. This Statute ſeemeth to be repealed by 4. and 5. P. and M. cap.2. which ſee Armour 8.

Sell
Conuey
Scotland
Beyond Sea
Horſe
Licence
Exchange Scottiſh man
Forf.
Moitie
Impriſ.
Wardens of Marches
Iuſt. of P.
Wales
Q. Seſſions
Arreſt
Impriſ.
Scottiſh man
Conuey
Warrant
Licence

☞ 8 Foraſmuch as before this time diuers ſubiects haue conueied, aſwel into Scotland, as into other forreine Realmes great multitude of horſes, geldings, or mares, whereby the Kinges enemies haue been ſtrengthened, and the good breed of horſes and mares here decayed: Be it &c. That if any perſon or perſons, after the firſt day of January next comming, doe ſell, exchaunge, giue, conuey, or deliuer into the Realme of Scotland, to the vſe of any Scottiſh man, to doe, carrie, giue, exchaunge, ſell, ſend, conuey, or deliuer into any place beyond the Sea, out of this Realme, or the dominions of the ſame, any horſe, gelding or mare, without ſpeciall licence therefore to bee obtayned of the Kings highneſſe, or his heires, vnder the great Seale of this realme, or vnder the priuie Signet, or if any perſon or perſons, after the ſaid firſt day of January, do ſell, exchange, giue or deliuer to any Scottiſh man, within this Realme of England or Wales, the towne of Berwike, or the Marches of the ſame, to the intent to be conueyed into Scotland, any horſe, gelding or mare, or doe conuey or carrie any horſe, mare or gelding, into any forrein parts beyond the Sea, without like eſpeciall licence obteined of the kings highnes, or of his heirs, vnder the great Seale or priuie Signet, as is aforeſaid: that then the ſame perſon and perſons ſo offending, contrarie to this Act, ſhall loſe and forfeit to our Soueraigne Lord and his heires, the ſame Horſe, Mare or Gelding, ſo carryed and conueyed, and ſhall alſo loſe and forfeit the ſumme of fortie pound for euery ſuch Horſe, Gelding or Mare ſo to bee conueyed and carried in forme aforeſaid, whereof the one moitie to be to the King, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, by Information, action of debt or detinue, in any of the Kinges Courts of Record, wherein, &c. And that alſo all and euery perſon and perſons ſo offending contrarie to this Act, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of one whole yeere. And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall bee lawfull as well to the Warden and Wardens of the Eaſt, Weſt, and middle Marches for the time being in their Warden Courtes, as alſo to all and euerie the Kinges Iuſtices of Peace in euerie Shire, aſwel in England as in Wales in ther quarter Seſſions, to enquire of all and euery offence or offences hereafter to be perpetrated, committed or done contrary to this Act. And that it ſhall be lawfull to all and euery other perſon and perſons being the kings ſubiects, to arreſt, and impriſon euery Scottiſh man, and all and euery other perſon or perſons, which ſhall leade or conuey contrary to the meaning of this act, any ſuch horſe, gelding, or mare out of this Realme into the ſaide Realme of Scotland, or into any other forreine place beyond the Sea, other then ſuch perſons as hereafter ſhal haue ſufficient warrant, by or from the Kinges highneſſe, or his heires, vnder his or their great Seale or priuie Signet, according to the meaning of this Act. Prouided alway, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if the King our Soueraigne Lord, his heires or ſucceſſors, at any time hereafter, vnder his great Seale or priuie Signet, doe giue licence to any perſon or perſons to carrie or conuey any horſes, mares, or geldings into Scotland, or into any other parts beyond the Sea, or elſe doe

Serue Warres

Deceiued

Perſons licenced

Scotland

Forf.

Shew his licence

Warden of the Marches

doe giue authoritie or commaundement to any perſon or perſons, by warrant vnder the kings great Seale, to licence any other perſon or perſons to carrie or conuey any horſes, mares, or geldings into Scotland, or into any parts beyond the Sea: that then it ſhall be lawfull as well to all and ſinguler perſon or perſons, hauing ſuch licence vnder the Kinges great Seale or priuie Signet, as to all and euery other perſon or perſons, hauing licence in writing vnder the Seale of ſuch perſon or perſons, to whom the king ſhal giue authoritie, power, or commaundement, in forme aboueſaid, to licence other perſon or perſons, to carrie or conuey any Horſes, Mares or Geldings into Scotland, or into any other parts beyond the Sea, to carrie and conuey ſuch number of Horſes, Geldings, or Mares, or any of them into Scotland, or into any other parts beyond the ſea, as ſhall be mentioned in any ſuch licences, as before ſpecified: any thing mentioned in this act to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, and bee it enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that this act, ne any thing therein conteined, ſhall in no wiſe extend to any perſon or perſons, which at any time hereafter ſhal carrie or conuey any horſe, mare or gelding into Scotland, or into any other forreine parts beyond the Sea, to ſerue the King in his warres, with the ſame Horſes, Mares or Geldings: any thing mentioned in this acte to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And to the intent the kinges Maieſty ſhal not hereafter be deceiued in the number of ſuch horſes, mares or geldings, which hereafter ſhalbe carried and conueyed into Scotland, ne that yͤ parties which hereafter ſhall obteine any licence by force of this Act, for the carriage or conueyance of any horſes, mares, or geldings to be carried or conueyed into Scotland: Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons, which hereafter ſhalbe licenced, according to this acte, to carrie or conuey any horſes, mares or geldings into Scotland, ſhall (before the ſame carriage or conueyance, vpon the paine of forfeiture of the ſaid horſe, mare, or gelding, or the double value thereof, whereof the one moitie to be to the King, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame by ſuch like action, as is before limitted in this act) ſhew his or their ſaid licence to one of the three Wardens of the three Marches of England, to the intent that one of the ſaid Wardens ſhall cauſe the number of the ſaid horſes, mares, or geldings ſo licenced to bee conueyed into Scotland, not onelie to bee Kalendred in a booke to remaine in his owne cuſtodie, but alſo to bee indorſed and written on the backſide of the ſaid licence, and the ſame indorſement to bee ſigned with the hand of the ſaid Warden. Prouided alwayes, that it ſhall bee lawfull to euery of the Kinges ſubiects, that ſhall paſſe ouer beyond the Sea, to ſhippe and carrie with them Horſes or Geldings for their onelie occupation in their iourneyes, and not to the intent to ſell the ſame beyond the Sea. And that intent to be iudged by the oath of him or them that ſo will carrie ouer any horſe or gelding: which oath ſhalbe taken before the Cuſtomers or their deputies, or ſearcher of euery ſuch port, where the ſame horſe or gelding ſhall be ſhipped, before the ſhipping thereof. But this laſt Prouiſo is repealed by 5. Eliz. cap. 19. hereafter 10. Prouided alwayes, that the Wardens of the fiue Ports now being, or that hereafter ſhall be, may yeerely at his pleaſure giue ſixe horſes or geldings and no more, within one yeere, at one or diuers times, vpon like paine as is aforeſaid, to any perſon or perſons in the partes beyond the Seas, being in amitie with Kings highneſſe, or his ſucceſſors: This act or any thing therin to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo that this acte, or any thing therein mentioned be not in any wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall to the Maſter of the Kinges horſes, now and hereafter to be, for ſuch thinges and commodities as ſhall and doe concerne his office: any thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo that it ſhalbe lawfull to any the kings ſubiects to carrie or ſend into any partes beyond the Sea any Mares, whereof the price of any one Mare ſo to be carried, doth not exceed x.s. in ſuch like maner, as Mares being of the price of vi. s. viii. d. bin, or might haue bin conueyed ouer the Seas, before the making of this Acte, (which ſee here before 2.) any thing in this acte, or in any other acte or actes heretofore made to the contrary hereof notwithſtanding. Anno 1. E. 6. cap. 5. But note, that the ſelling, exchaunging or deliuering of anie Horſe, Gelding, or Mare, into Scotland vvithout licence, is Felonie at this day by 1. Eliz. cap. 7. heere next following. 9.

Kalender

Indorſed

Horſes to trauell on

Intent

Iudgement

Oath

Cuſtomer

Warden of the v. ports

Giue horſes

Maſter of the Horſe

Mares

x. Shillings

☞

9 Where in the Parliament holden at London the third day of Nouember, in the 21. yeere of the raigne of the late King of moſt worthie memory king Henry the eight, and from thence adiorned and proroged to Weſtminſter, and there continued by diuers

proro-

Horſes Scotland Felonie

23.H.8.cap. 16. Reuiued

prorogatiues, vntill the xv. day of Ianuarie, in the xxiii. yeere of the reigne of the ſaid late King, amongſt other things (which ſee before in Felonie 13.) there was one Act or Statute made, whereby the ſelling, exchaunging, or deliuerie of any horſes, geldinges or mares into Scotland, by any Engliſhman ſhould be felonie, which Act or Statute is intituled: An act that no Engliſhman ſhould ſell, exchaunge, or deliuer to be conueyed into Scotland, any horſe, gelding or mare without the Kinges licence, as by the ſame Act and Statute more at large doth and may appeare. And although the ſame eſtatute was a very good and neceſſarie law for the maintenance of the ſtrength of this realme, and for the due preſeruation of the ſtate of the ſame, yet the ſaid Statute by certaine actes of repeale, made aſwel in the time of the late king Edward the vi. as alſo in the time of Queene Mary, was by certaine generall wordes repealed and made voide, by reaſon whereof diuers wicked and euill diſpoſed perſons, haue of late time for their own priuate gaine, conueyed diuers horſes, geldings, and mares out of this Realme into Scotland, to the great ſtrength and boldening of the Scottiſh, and much to the detriment and hinderance of this realme: Wherefore be it enacted, &c. that the ſaid act and ſtatute made in the ſaid 23. yeere of the reigne of the ſaid late king H. the 8. and all & euery branch, ſentence, articles, words, matters, and clauſes therein conteined, ſhall from the firſt day of May next comming, ſtand, remaine, and continue in full force and ſtrength, to all intents and purpoſes, as fully and as wholly as euer the ſame was at any time heretofore: any Act or Statute of repeale, or any other matter or cauſe whatſoeuer to the contrarie notwithſtanding. An. 1. Eliz. cap. 7.

☞ 10 Where in the Parliament holden at Weſtminſter in the firſt yeere of the reigne of the late king E. the vi. brother to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie that now is, amongſt diuers other Statutes, there was one act and Statute made againſt the carrying and conueying of any horſes, geldings or mares out of this Realme, (which ſee here before 8.) In which Acte amongſt other things there is one Prouiſo or branch conteining theſe wordes hereafter following: that is to ſay. Prouided alwayes, that it ſhall bee lawfull to euery of the kings ſubiects, that ſhall paſſe ouer beyond the Sea, to ſhip and carrie with them horſes & geldings for their onely occupation in their iournies, and not to the intent to ſell the ſame beyond the Sea, and that intent to bee iudged by the oath of him or them that ſo will carrie ouer any horſe or gelding, which oath ſhall be taken before the Cuſtomer or Searcher, or their deputies of euery ſuch port where the ſame horſe or gelding ſhall be ſhipped, before the ſhipping thereof, as by the ſame Acte and Prouiſo it doeth and may appeare. And be it &c. that all the ſaid Prouiſo and branch before rehearſed, mentioned and contained within the ſaid act and Statute, and euery article and ſentence contained within the ſaid Prouiſo, ſhall from henceforth bee repealed, made voide and of none effect, and that all the reſidue of the ſaid Act and Statute, ſhall ſtand, remaine, and be in full ſtrength: any thing herein ſpecified to the contrary notwithſtanding. Anno 5. Eliz. cap. 19. *

☜

Cambridge

Repealed

Put to paſture Fenne grounds

Cambridge

Stoned horſes Two yeres old

11 Foraſmuch as the Moores, Mariſhes, and Fenne groundes of the Shires hereafter mentioned, by reaſon of their rotteneſſe and wateriſhneſſe, are not able to breede, beare, or bring foorth ſuch great breede of ſtoned Horſes, as by the Statute of 32. Hen. 8. cap. 16. (before 6.) is expreſſed, without perill of myring and periſhing of them, and other Horſes dare not be put forth for feare of Promoters, whereby the breed of Horſes, tillage and carriage decayeth in thoſe places. Bee it enacted, &c. That as much of the aforeſaid eſtatute, made in the two and thirtieth yeere of King Henrie the eight, (before 6.) or any part, branch, or article, or any parcell thereof, touching or concerning any the Marſhes, and ſeggey fenne grounds within the ſaid Iſle of Ely, ſituate, lying and being in the ſaid Countie of Cambridge, together with all other the Marſhes, and ſeggey fenne groundes within the ſaid Shires of Cambridge, Huntington, Northhampton, Lincolne, Norfolke, and Suffolke, ſhall bee from henceforth vtterly repealed, fruſtrate, voide and of none effect in the Law: any thing in the ſaid former Acte expreſſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Neuertheles be it ordayned & enacted by the authority of this preſent Parliament, that no perſon or perſons whatſoeuer he or they be, at any time after the laſt day of March next comming, ſhal haue or put to paſture, into, or vppon any Marſh or ſeggey fenne ground, within the ſaid Iſle of Ely, or into or vppon any Marſh or ſeggey fenne groundes within the ſaid Counties of Cambridge, Huntington, Northampton, Lincolne, Norfolke, and Suffolke, or any of them, any ſtoned Horſe or Horſes, being aboue the age of two yeeres, and not being of altitude and height

thirteene handfuls, to be meaſured from the loweſt part of the hoofe of the forefoote, vnto the higher part of the wither, and euery handfull to containe foure inches of the ſtanderd, to paſture, feed, or to be nouriſhed, in or vpon any the ſaid Marſhes or ſeggey fenn grounds within the ſaid Iſle & within the ſaid Counties of Cambridge, Huntington, Northampton, Lincolne, Norfolke, and Suffolke, or any of them, vppon ſuch and the like paine, as by the ſaid former acte is limitted and expreſſed. An. 8. Eliz. cap. 8.

xiii. handfuls
Forf.
✲

Hoſpitals and Hoſpitallers.

FOraſmuch as many Hoſpitals within the Realme of England, founded aſwell by the noble Kinges of this ſame Realme, and Lords and Ladies both ſpirituall and temporall, as by diuers other eſtates, to the honour of God, and of his glorious Mother, in ayde and merite of the ſouls of the ſaid Founders, to the which hoſpitals the ſame Founders haue giuen a great part of their mooueable goods, for the edifications of the ſame, and a great part of their landes & tenements therewith to ſuſtaine impotent men and women, Lazars, men out of their wits, and mind, and poore women with childe, and to nouriſh, relieue, and refreſh other poore people in the ſame, be now for the moſt part decayed, and the goods and profits of the ſame by diuers perſons, aſwell ſpirituall as temporall, withdrawen and diſpended in an other vſe, whereby many men and women haue died in great miſery for default of ayde, liuing and ſuccour, to the diſpleaſure of God, & perill of the ſouls of ſuch maner of ſpenders. The king our ſoueraigne Lord, conſidering the meritorious and deuout intent of the Founders aforeſaid, and the inſolent gouernances in the ſame, hath by the aduice and aſſent aforeſaid, ordayned and eſtabliſhed, that as to the Hoſpitalls which be of the Patronage and foundation of the king, the Ordinaries by vertue of the kinges Commiſſions to them directed, ſhall inquire of the maner and of the foundation of the ſaid Hoſpitalls, and of the gouernance and eſtate of the ſame, and of all other matters neceſſarie and requiſite in this behalfe. And the inquiſitions thereof taken, ſhall certifie in the Kinges Chauncerie. And as to other Hoſpitalls which bee of another foundation and patronage then of the King: The Ordinaries ſhall inquire of the maner of the foundation, eſtate and gouernance of the ſame, and of all other matters and thinges neceſſarie in this behalfe, and vppon that, make thereof correction and reformation, after the Lawes of Holie Church, as to them belongeth. Anno 2. Hen. 5. cap. 1. Stat' 1.

Goods
Lands
Poore people
K. foundatiō
Ordinarie
Inquire
Certifie
Chauncerie

2 Anno 2. H. 6. cap. 2. It was enacted that the Hoſpitall of S. Leonards in Yorke, might gather thraues, and haue an action for them.

3 Bee it enacted, that Robert Earle of Leceiſter, his heires, executors or aſſignes, at his or their willes and pleaſures, ſhall haue full power, ſtrength, licence and lawfull authoritie, to erect, found and eſtabliſh one Hoſpitall or Meaſondieu within the ſaid Towne of Warwike, or els within the ſaid Towne of Kenelworth, at his or their choice and election, for the finding, ſuſtentation, and reliefe of poore, needy, and impotent people, to haue a continuance for euer. And that the ſame Hoſpital or Meaſondieu ſo founded, ſhalbe incorporated, & haue a perpetuall ſucceſſion for euer, in fact, deed, & name, of ſuch head members and numbers of poore, needy, and impotent people, as ſhall be appointed, aſſigned, limited or named by the ſaid Earle, his heires, executors or aſſigns, vnder his or their hands and ſeale. And further, that the ſame Hoſpital or Meaſondieu ſhalbe named & called by ſuch name, as the ſaid Earle, his heires, executors or aſſignes, ſhall ſo limit, aſſigne and appoint. And the ſame Hoſpitall or Meaſondieu being ſo incorporated and named, ſhall by the name of the incorporation thereof, haue full power, authoritie, and lawfull capacitie and abilitie, to purchaſe, take, hold, receiue, enioy and haue to them and to their ſucceſſors for euer, manors, landes, tenements, and hereditaments, ſet, lying, and being within any countie within this Realme of England, ſo that the ſame exceede not the yeerely value of two hundred poundes aboue all charges and repriſes, and ſo that the ſame or any part or parcell thereof bee not holden of our Soueraigne Ladie the Queene, her heires and ſucceſſors, immediatlie by Knightes ſeruice in chiefe, or elſe by Knightes ſeruice and not in chiefe. And further, that the ſame Hoſpitall or Meaſondieu being ſo incorporated, founded and named, ſhall haue full power and lawfull authoritie, by the true name of the incorporation thereof, to ſue and to bee ſued, implead and to be impleaded, to anſwer and to bee anſwered vnto, in all manner of Courtes that now are, or hereafter ſhall bee within this Realme, as well Temporall as Spirituall, in all maner of ſuits whatſoeuer they bee or ſhall be. And that the ſame Hoſpitall or Meaſondieu ſhall haue and enioy

Earle of Leiceſter
Erect
Capacitie
Purchaſe
200. pound land
Knights ſeruice
Sue

for

Common Seale

for euer, ſuch a common ſeale, or ſeale, as by the ſaid Earle, his heires, executors, or aſſignes, ſhall be in writing vnder his or their hand and ſeale, aſſigned, named, or appointed, whereby the head of the ſame incorporation, with the members thereof, ſhall and may ſeale any maner of Inſtrument, touching the ſame incorporation, and the lands, tenements, and other things thereunto belonging, or in any wiſe touching or concerning the ſame.

Ruled

And further ſhall be ruled, gouerned, ordered, directed, and viſited, by ſuch perſon and perſons, as ſhall be ſo nominated, aſſigned, or appointed thereunto by the ſaid Earle, his heires or aſſignes, according to ſuch rules, ſtatutes, and ordinances, as ſhall be ſet forth, made, deuiſed, and eſtabliſhed by the ſaid Earle, or by his heires or aſſignes, in writing vnder his or their hand and ſeale: any law, ſtatute, cuſtome, vſage, or other thing whatſoeuer to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Sauing alwaies to all and euery perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporate, their heires and ſucceſſors, and the heires & ſucceſſors of euery of them, all ſuch right, title, claime, poſſeſſion, intereſt, rents, annuities, ſeruices, commons, leaſes, conditions, offices, fees, actions, intereſts, demaundes, profites, and commodities, which they or any of them ſhall haue, or of right ought to haue, of, in, or to any manours, landes, tenements, or hereditaments, hereafter to be giuen, limitted, or aſſigned, vnto the ſaid Hoſpitall, or Meaſondieu in fee, in forme aforeſaid, (other then to the ſaid Earle, and to his heires, and other then any other perſon or perſons and their heires, that ſhall be the giuers or graunters of the ſaid manors, landes, tenements, and hereditaments, rents, and ſeruices, and other profites, in forme aforeſaid,) in as ample, large, and in the ſame maner and forme, as they or any of them ſhall haue and inioy, as if this ſtatute had neuer been had or made, or of right ought to haue and inioy the ſame, Anno 13. Eliz.

4 Anno 14. Eliz. was made an Act for the aſſurance of gifts, grants, &c. made and to be made for the poore in Hoſpitals &c. which is not in print.

5 There were alſo two other ſtatutes made Anno 18. Eliz. the one concerning an Hoſpitall at Leiceſter, and the other for the Hoſpitall of Saint Croſſe neere Wincheſter, neither of which two ſtatutes are in print.

6 Anno 27. Elizab. An act was made for the incorporation of the Hoſpitall of Chriſt in the Towne of Sherebourne, in the Biſhopricke of Durham. But this act is not printed. And at the ſame time one other Act was made, and not printed, for the Hoſpitall of Eaſtbridge within the Citie of Canterburie.

xx. yeeres

Corporate

xx. yeeres

Chauncery

7 Whereas at the laſt Seſſion of Parliament (s. 35. Eliz. cap. 4. See Captaines 7.) prouiſion was made aſwell for maymed Souldiers, by collection in euery Pariſh, as for other poore, (s. 35. Eliz. cap. 7. See Vagabondes 11.) that it ſhould be lawfull for euery perſon, during twentie yeeres next after the ſaid Parliament, by feoffement, will in writing, or other aſſurance, to giue and bequeath in Fee ſimple, aſwell to the vſe of the poore, as for the prouiſion, ſuſtentation, or maintenance of any houſe of Correction, or abiding houſes, or of any ſtockes or ſtores, all or any part of his landes, tenements, or hereditaments: Her moſt excellent Maieſtie vnderſtanding and finding that the ſaid good law hath not taken ſuch effect as was intended, by reaſon that no perſon can erect or incorporate any Hoſpitall, houſes of correction, or abyding places, but her Maieſtie, or by her Highnes ſpeciall licence by Letters patents vnder the great Seale of England in that behalfe to be obteyned: Her Maieſtie graciouſly affecting the good ſucceſſe of ſo good and charitable workes, and that without often ſuit vnto her Maieſtie, and with as great eaſe and little charge as may be, is of her Princely care, and bleſſed diſpoſition, to, and for the reliefe and comfort of maymed Souldiers, Mariners, and other poore and impotent people, pleaſed and contented that it be enacted by auctoritie of this preſent parliament. And be it enacted by the auctoritie of this preſent parliament, that all and euery perſon or perſons, ſeiſed of an eſtate in Fee ſimple, their heires, executours, or aſſignes, at his or their wills and pleaſures, ſhall haue full power, ſtrength, licence, and lawfull auctoritie, at any time during the ſpace of twentie yeeres next inſuing, by deede inrolled in the high Court of Chauncerie, to erect, found, and eſtabliſh one, or more Hoſpitalls, Meaſons de Dieu, abyding places, or Houſes of Correction, at his or their will and pleaſure, aſwell for the finding, ſuſtentation, and reliefe of the Maymed, poore, needie, or impotent people, as to ſet the poore to worke, to haue continuance for euer, and from time to time to place therein ſuch

Incorporate

Name

Abilitie
Purchaſe

200.li.

Tenure in chiefe

Knights ſeruice

Sue and be ſued

Common ſeale

ſuch head and members, and ſuch number of poore, as to him, his heires and aſſignes ſhall ſeeme conuenient: And that the ſame Hoſpitalls or houſes ſo founded, ſhall be incorporated, and haue perpetuall ſucceſſion for euer, in fact, deede, and name, and of ſuch head, members, and numbers of poore, needy, maymed, or impotent people, as ſhall be appointed, aſſigned, limitted, or named by the Founder, or Founders, his or their heires, executors, or aſſignes, by any ſuch deede inrolled: And that ſuch Hoſpitall, Meaſon de dieu, abiding place, or houſe of correction, and the perſons therein placed, ſhall be incorporated, named, and called by ſuch name as the ſaid Founder or Founders, his heires, executors, or aſſignes ſhall ſo limit, aſſigne, and appoint: And the ſame Hoſpitall, Meaſon de dieu, abiding place, or houſe of Correction ſo incorporated & named, ſhall be a bodie corporate and politike, and ſhall by that name of incorporation, haue full power, aucthoritie, and lawfull capacitie and abilitie, to purchaſe, take, hold, receiue, inioy, and haue to them, and to their ſucceſſors for euer, aſwell goods & chattels, as manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, being freehold, of any perſon or perſons whatſoeuer: ſo that the ſame exceed not the yeerely value of two hundred poundes, aboue all charges & repriſes, to any one ſuch abiding houſe, Hoſpitall, Meaſon de dieu, or houſe of correction: And ſo as the ſame, or any part thereof be not holden of our Soueraigne Ladie the Queene, her heires or ſucceſſors, immediatly in chiefe, or elſe of our ſaid ſoueraigne Ladie the Queene, or any other perſon by Knights ſeruice, without licence, or writ of Ad quod damnum, or the ſtatute of Mortmaine, or any other ſtatute or law to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And that the ſame Hoſpitall, Meaſon de dieu, abiding place, or houſe of correction, and the perſons ſo being incorporated, founded, and named, ſhall haue full power, and lawfull aucthoritie by the true name of the incorporation thereof, to ſue, and to be ſued, implead, and to be impleaded, to anſwere, and to be anſwered vnto, in all maner of Courts and places that now are, or hereafter ſhall be within this Realme, aſwell temporall as ſpirituall, in all maner of ſuites whatſoeuer, and of what nature and kinde ſoeuer ſuch ſuites or actions be, or ſhall be: And that the ſame Hoſpitall, Meaſon de dieu, abiding houſe, or houſe of Correction, ſhall haue and inioy for euer ſuch a common ſeale, or ſeales, as by the ſaid Founder or Founders, his or their heires, executors, or aſſignes, ſhall be in writing vnder his or their hand and ſeale, aſſigned, named, or appointed: whereby the ſame Corporation ſhall or may ſeale any maner of inſtrument touching the ſame incorporation, and the landes, tenements, hereditaments, goods, or other things thereto belonging, or in any wiſe touching or concerning the ſame. And further ſhall be ordered, directed, and viſited, placed, or vpon iuſt cauſe diſplaced by ſuch perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporate, their heires, ſucceſſors, or aſſignes, as ſhall be nominated or aſſigned by the Founder or Founders thereof, their heires or aſſignes, according to ſuch rules, ſtatutes, and ordinances, as ſhall bee ſet forth, made, deuiſed, or eſtabliſhed by the ſaid Founder or Founders, their heires or aſſignes in writing vnder his or their hand and ſeale, not being repugnant or contrarie to the Lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme: any law, ſtatute, cuſtome, vſage, or other thing whatſoeuer, to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And that it ſhall be lawfull vnto the Founder or Founders, his and their heires or aſſignes, vpon the death or remouing of any head or member of any ſuch Corporation, to place one other in the roome of him that dyeth, or is remoued, ſucceſſiuely for euer. Prouided alwaies, that all leaſes, graunts, conueyance or eſtates, to be made by any Corporation ſo to be founded, as aforeſaid, exceeding the number of xxi. yeeres, and that in poſſeſſion, and whereupon the accuſtomable yeerely rent or more, by the greater part of twentie yeeres next before the making of ſuch leaſe, ſhall not be reſerued and yeerely payable, ſhall be voide. Sauing to all perſons, bodies politike and corporate, their heires and ſucceſſors (other then the Founders and Giuers, their heires and ſucceſſors) all ſuch right, title, claime, poſſeſſion, rents, ſeruices, commons, demaundes, intereſt, and profites, which they or any of them ſhall haue, or of right ought to haue, of, in, or to any the landes, tenements, or hereditaments hereafter to be giuen, limitted, or aſſigned, in forme aforeſaid, in as ample maner, as if this ſtatute had neuer been had or made. Prouided alſo that this acte, or any thing therein contained, ſhall not extend to enable any perſon or perſons being within age, women couert without their huſbandes, or of Non ſanę memoriæ, to make any ſuch corporation, or to endow the ſame: any thing in this preſent act to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, that no ſuch Hoſpitall, Meaſon de dieu,

Viſited
Orders

Election

Leaſes

Aboue xxi. yeere

Accuſtomed rents

Sauing

Enfant

Feme couert

dieu, abiding place, or houſe of Correction ſhall be erected, founded, or incorporated by force of this acte, vnleſſe vpon the foundation or erection thereof, the ſame bee endowed for euer with landes, tenements, or hereditaments, of the cleere yeerely value of x. pounds by the yeere. Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted, that no ſuch Incorporation to bee founded by force of this act, ſhall at any time hereafter doe, or ſuffer to be done, any act or thing, whereby or by meanes whereof any of the landes, tenements, hereditaments, ſtocke, goods, or chattels of ſuch Incorporation, or anie eſtate, intereſt, poſſeſſion, or propertie, of, or in the ſame, or any of them, ſhall be veſted or transferred, in, or to any other whatſoeuer, contrarie to the true meaning of this Act: And that ſuch conſtruction ſhall be made vpon this Act, as ſhall be moſt beneficiall and auaileable for the maintenance of the poore, and for repreſſing and auoyding of all actes and deuiſes to be inuented, or put in vre, contrarie to the true meaning of this Act, An. 39. Eliz. cap. 5.

x. li.

8 Anno 39. Eliz. cap. 6. a ſtatute was made for to reforme deceipts vſed, touching things giuen to charitable vſes, which was repealed Anno 43. Eliz. cap. 9. By which ſtatute yet ſo much of the ſaid Act as concerneth execution of Orders, Iudgements, and Decrees heretofore made by Commiſſioners, aſſigned by vertue of the ſaid Act, and examination, hearing, and determining of the ſaid Orders, Iudgements, and Decrees by ſuch Commiſſioners heretofore made, ſhall ſtand and remaine in force onely, as for and concerning ſuch Iudgements and Decrees, as heretofore haue been made by vertue of the ſame Act, and of Commiſſions thereupon awarded.

Repealed

Stand in force

9 Whereas Lands, tenements, rents, annuities, profites, hereditaments, goods, chattels, money, and ſtockes of money, haue been heretofore giuen, limitted, appointed, and aſſigned, aſwell by the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie, and her moſt noble Progenitors, as by ſundry other well diſpoſed perſons, ſome for reliefe of aged, impotent, and poore people, ſome for maintenance of ſicke and maymed Souldiers and Mariners, Schooles of learning, free Schooles, and Schollers in Vniuerſities, ſome for repaire of Bridges, Ports, Hauens, Cauſwayes, Churches, Sea bankes, and High wayes, ſome for education and preferment of Orphans, ſome for, or towardes reliefe, ſtocke, or maintenance for Houſes of correction, ſome for Marriages of poore Maydes, ſome for ſupportation, ayde, and helpe of young Trades men, Handy crafts men, and perſons decayed, and others for reliefe or redemption of Priſoners, or captiues, and for ayde or eaſe of any poore Inhabitants, concerning payment of Fifteenes, ſetting out of Souldiers, and other Taxes, which landes, tenements, rents, annuities, profites, hereditaments, goods, chattels, money, and ſtockes of money, neuertheleſſe haue not been imployed according to the charitable intent of the Giuers and Founders thereof, by reaſon of fraudes, breaches of truſt, and negligence in thoſe that ſhould pay, deliuer, and imploy the ſame: For redreſſe and remedie whereof, be it enacted by aucthoritie of this preſent Parliament, that it ſhall and may be lawfull, to and for the Lord Chauncelor, or Keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, and for the Chauncelor of the Duchie of Lancaſter for the time being, for landes within the Countie Palantine of Lancaſter, from time to time, to award Commiſſions vnder the great Seale of England, or the Seale of the Countie Palantine, as the caſe ſhall require, into all, or any part or partes of this Realme, reſpectiuely according to their ſeuerall iuriſdictions, as aforeſaid, to the Biſhop of euery ſeuerall Dioceſſe and his Chauncelor, in caſe there ſhall be any Biſhop of that Dioceſſe, at the time of awarding of the ſame Commiſſions, and to other perſons of good and ſound behauiour, aucthorizing them thereby, or any foure, or more of them, to inquire aſwell by the oathes of twelue lawfull men or more of the Countie, as by all other good and lawfull wayes and meanes, of all and ſinguler ſuch gifts, limitations, aſſignements, and appointments aforeſayd, and of the abuſes, breaches of truſtes, negligences, miſimployments, not imploying, concealing, defrauding, miſconuerting, or miſgouernement of any landes, tenements, rents, annuities, profites, hereditaments, goods, chattels, money, or ſtockes of money, heretofore giuen, limitted, appointed, or aſſigned, or which hereafter ſhall bee giuen, limitted, appointed, or aſſigned, to, or for any the charitable and godly vſes before rehearſed. And after the ſaid Commiſſioners, or any foure or more of them, vpon calling

the parties intereſſed in any ſuch lands, tenements, rents, annuities, profites, hereditaments, goods, chattels, money, and ſtockes of money, ſhall make inquirie by the oathes of xii. men or more, of the ſaid Countie, whereunto the ſaid parties intereſſed ſhall and may haue, and take their lawfull challenge, and challenges, and vpon ſuch inquirie, hearing, & examining thereof, ſet downe ſuch orders, iudgements, and decrees, as the ſaid lands, tenements, rents, annuities, profits, goods, chattels, money, & ſtockes of money, may be duely & faithfully imployed, to, and for ſuch of the charitable vſes & intents before rehearſed, reſpectiuely for which they were giuen, limitted, aſſigned, or appointed, by the donors and founders thereof: Which orders, iudgements, and decrees, not being contrarie or repugnant to the orders, ſtatutes, or decrees of the donors, or founders, ſhall by the auctoritie of this preſent Parliament, ſtand firme and good, according to the tenor & purport thereof, and ſhalbe executed accordingly, vntil the ſame ſhalbe vndone or altered by the Lord Chauncelor of England, or Lord Keeper of the great Seale of England, or the Chauncelor of the Countie palantine of Lancaſter, reſpectiuely within their ſeuerall iuriſdictions, vpon complaint by any partie grieued to be made to them. Prouided alwaies, ẏ neither this act, nor any thing therin conteined ſhal in any wiſe extend to any lands, tenements, rents, annuities, profits, goods, chattels, money, or ſtockes of money giuen, limitted, appointed, or aſſigned, or which ſhall be giuen, limitted, appointed, or aſſigned, to any Colledge, Hall, or houſe of learning within the Vniuerſities of Oxford or Cambridge, or to the Colledges of Weſtminſter, Eaton, or Wincheſter, or any of them, or to any Cathedrall or Collegiate Church within this Realme. And prouided alſo, that neither this Act, nor any thing therein, ſhall extend to any Citie or Towne corporate, or to any the lands, or tenements giuen to the vſes aforeſaid, within any ſuch citie or town corporate, where there is a ſpeciall gouernor, or gouernors, appointed to gouerne or direct ſuch lands, tenements, or things diſpoſed to any the vſes aforeſaid, neither to any Colledge, Hoſpitall, or free Schoole, which haue ſpeciall viſitors, or gouernors, or ouerſeers, appointed them by their Founders. Prouided alſo, & be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that neither this act, nor any thing therein conteined, ſhall be any way preiudiciall or hurtfull to the iuriſdiction of the Ordinarie, or power of the Ordinarie, but that he may lawfully in euery cauſe execute and performe the ſame, as though this act had neuer been had or made. Prouided alſo, and be it enacted, that no perſon or perſons that hath, or ſhall haue any the ſaid lands, tenements, rents, annuities, profites, hereditaments, goods, chattels, money, or ſtockes of money in his hands or poſſeſſion, or doeth, or ſhall pretend title thereunto, ſhall be named a Commiſſioner, or a Iuror, for any the cauſes aforeſaid, or being named, ſhall execute or ſerue in the ſame. And prouided alſo, that no perſon or perſons, which hath purchaſed or obteined, or ſhall purchaſe or obteine vpon valuable conſideration of money, or land, any eſtate or intereſt, of, in, to, or out of any lands, tenements, rents, annuities, hereditaments, goods, or chattels, that haue been, or ſhall be giuen, limitted, or appointed to any the charitable vſes aboue mentioned, without fraud or couin, hauing no notice of the ſame charitable vſe, ſhall not be impeached by any decrees, or orders of Commiſſioners aboue mentioned, for, or concerning the ſame his eſtate or intereſt. And yet neuertheleſſe, be it enacted, that the ſaid Commiſſioners, or any iiii. or more of them, ſhall and may make decrees and orders for recompence to be made by any perſon or perſons, who being put in truſt, or hauing notice of the charitable vſes aboue mentioned, hath, or ſhall breake the ſame truſt, or defraud the ſame vſes, by any conueyance, gift, graunt, leaſe, demiſe, releaſe, or conuerſion whatſoeuer, and againſt the heires, executors, and adminiſtrators of him, them, or any of them, hauing Aſſets in law or equitie, ſo farre as the ſame Aſſets will extend. Prouided alwayes, that this Act ſhall not extend to giue power or auctoritie to any Commiſſioners before mentioned, to make any orders, iudgements, or decrees, for, or concerning any manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, aſſured, conueyed, granted, or come vnto the Queenes Maieſtie, to the late king Henry the 8. king Edward the ſixt, or Queene Marie, by act of parliament, ſurrender, exchange, relinquiſhment, eſcheat, attainder, conueyance, or otherwiſe. And yet neuertheleſſe, be it enacted, that if any ſuch manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or any of them, or any eſtate, rent, or profit thereof, or out of the ſame, or any part therof, haue, or hath been giuen, graunted, limitted, appointed, or aſſigned, to, or for any the charitable vſes before expreſſed, at any time ſithence the beginning of her Maieſties reigne: that then the ſaid Commiſſioners, or any foure, or more of them, ſhall and may as concerning the ſame lands, tenements, hereditaments, eſtate, rent, or profit ſo giuen, limitted, appointed, or aſſigned, proceede to inquire, and to make orders, iudgements and decrees, according to the purport and meaning of this act, as before is mentioned: the ſaid laſt mentioned Prouiſo notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted, that all orders, iudgements, and decrees of the ſaid Commiſſioners, or of any foure or more of them, ſhall be certified vnder the Seales of the ſaid Commiſſioners, or any foure or more of them, either into the Court of Chauncerie of England, or into the Court of the Chauncerie within the Countie Palantine of Lancaſter, as the caſe ſhall require reſpectiuely, according to their ſeuerall iuriſdictions, within ſuch conuenient time as ſhal be limitted in the ſaid Commiſſions. And that the ſaid Lord Chauncelor, or Lord Keeper, and the ſaid Chauncelor of the Duchie, ſhall and may within their ſaid ſeuerall iuriſdictions, take ſuch order for the due execution of all or any of the ſaid iudgements, decrees, and orders, as to either of them ſhall ſeeme fit and conuenient. And that if after any ſuch certificate or certificates made, any perſon or perſons ſhall find themſelues grieued with any of the ſaid orders, iudgements, or decrees: that then it ſhall and may be lawfull to and for them, or any of them, to complaine in that behalfe vnto the ſaid Lord Chauncelor, or Lord Keeper, or to the Chauncelor of the ſaid Duchie of Lancaſter, according to their ſeuerall iuriſdictions, for redreſſe therein. And that vpon ſuch complaint, the ſaid Lord Chancelor, or Lord Keeper, or the ſaid Chancelor of the Duchie, may according to their ſaid ſeuerall iuriſdictions, by ſuch courſe, as to their wiſedomes ſhall ſeeme meeteſt, the circumſtances of the caſe conſidered, proceede to the examination, hearing, and determining thereof, and vpon hearing thereof, ſhall and may adnull, diminiſh, alter, or inlarge the ſaid orders, iudgements, and decrees of the ſaid Commiſſioners, or any foure or more of them, as to either of them in their ſaid ſeuerall iuriſdictions ſhall bee thought to ſtand with equitie and good conſcience, according to the true intent and meaning of the Donors and Founders thereof, and ſhall and may taxe and awarde good coſtes of ſuit by their diſcretions, againſt ſuch perſons as they ſhall finde to complaine vnto them without iuſt and ſufficient cauſe of the orders, iudgements, and decrees before mentioned, An. 43. Eliz. cap. 4.

Hounſloe heath.

ANno 37. Hen. 8. cap. 2. An Act was made for the partition of Hounſloe heath, wherein is appointed certaine parcels to certaine perſons for Copie hold landes, and that thoſe parcels ſhall be ſet as Copie hold landes, by leaſe for twentie and one yeeres.

Leaſe

Hull.

ANno 27. Hen. 8. cap. 3. An Act was made for taking away the Cuſtomes and tolls taken by the Maior and Communaltie of the Towne of Hull, which they tooke for Fiſh brought into that Towne. But this Act in Anno 33. H. 8. cap. 33. was from thenceforth made voide. And it is there further enacted, that from henceforth it ſhall be lawfull to the Maiors and Burgeſſes of the kings ſaid Towne vpon Hull, and their ſucceſſors, Maiors and Burgeſſes of the ſame, and all other officers and miniſters there, for the time being, from time to time at all times hereafter, to receiue, haue, and take, of all and euery the inhabitants and fiſhermen of the ſaid Counties of Suffolke and Norfolke, & of all other places to the ſaid Towne of Hull, for ſuch Herring, Sprats, Saltfiſh, and for all other vitailes by them, or any of them hereafter to be brought to be ſold vnto the kings ſaid Towne of Hull, ſuch ſummes of money as hereafter followeth: that is to ſay, for euery laſt of Herrings of euery perſon priuiledged xx. pence for the Laſt. And for euery hundred of Salt fiſh iiii. d. And for euery Laſt of Sprats viii. d. And of euery perſon not priuiledged, for euerie Laſt of Herring ii. s. iiii. d. And for euery hundreth of Salt fiſh iiii. d. And for euery Laſt of Sprats viii. d. as afore the ſaid act made in the xxvii. yeere of the raigne of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king, the ſaid Maior and Burgeſſes haue vſed and accuſtomed to take: any thing expreſſed or contayned in the ſaid Act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, and be it &c. that this act, or any thing therein contained or expreſſed, ſhall not extend, nor in any wiſe be hurtfull or preiudicial to charge or onerate any Citie, Borough, or Towne within this Realme, or the inhabitants of the ſame, or any of them, for any more, other cuſtome, impoſition, or payment, or otherwiſe then they, or any of them of right were charged or chargeable, before the making of the ſaid Act and ſtatute, made in the ſaid xxvii. yeere:

Cuſtomes
Tolls
Maiors
Fiſh
Toll
Herring
Salt fiſh
Sprats

any thing expreſſed or conteined in this preſent act, to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding, Anno 33.H.8.cap.33.

Hundreds.

That Bailywikes and Hundreds of the Kings, nor of other great Lordes of the land, be not let to farme at ouer great ſummes, whereby the people may be ouercharged by making contribution to ſuch farmes, Articuli ſuper Chartas, Anno 28. E.1.cap.14.

Farme

Hunters and Hunting.

☞ Foraſmuch as diuers Artificers, labourers, ſeruants, and groomes keepe Greyhounds, and other dogges, and on the Holie dayes when good people be at Church, they hunt in other mens Parkes, warrens, and conigers, and vnder ſuch colour at times make aſſemblies, conuentions, and conſpiracies to riſe and diſobey their allegeance: It is ordained, that no maner of Artificer, laborer, nor other Lay man, which hath not landes or tenements to the value of xl.s. by yeere: Nor no Prieſt, nor other Clerke, if he be not aduanced to the value of x.li. by yeere, ſhal haue or keepe from henceforth any greyhound, hound, nor other dogge for to hunt: Nor they ſhall not vſe Ferrets, haies, nets, hareppes, nor cordes, nor other ingins, for to take or deſtroy Deere, Hares, nor Conies, nor other Gentlemans game, vpon paine of one yeeres impriſonment. And that the Iuſtices of Peace haue power to inquire, and ſhall inquire of the offenders in this behalfe, and puniſh them by the paine aforeſaid, Anno 13. R.2.cap.13.

Artificer
Prieſt
Greyhound
Ferrets
Nets
Impriſ.
Iuſt. of P.
Inquire
Puniſh
✻

☞ 2 Foraſmuch as both red Deere and fallow hath been greatly and chiefely deſtroyed with nets called deerehayes and buckſtalls, ſtalking with beaſtes, to the deſtruction of foreſtes, chaſes, and parkes: Be it &c. that no perſon ſpirituall or temporall, hauing no parke, chaſe, nor foreſt of their owne, keepe, or cauſe to be kept, any nets called deerehayes, or buckſtals, by the ſpace of a Moneth next after Proclamation of this act made, vpon paine to forfait for euery Moneth that he or they keepe, or cauſe to be kept the ſame nets, hayes, or buckſtals, x. li. And that no perſon from henceforth ſtalke, nor cauſe any other perſon to ſtalke, with any buſh or beaſts, to any Deere being in any parke, chaſe, foreſt, or without, (but if it be within his owne ground, chaſe, foreſt, or park) without licence of the owner, Maſter of the game, or keeper of the ſame ground, chaſe, foreſt, or parke, vpon paine of forfaiture for euery time that he or they ſo ſtalke x. li. And furthermore, that no perſon or perſons without his owne ground, ſlaie, take, or cauſe to be taken by meane of craft or ingine, any Herons, without it be with hauking, or with a long bowe, vpon paine of forfaiture for euery Heron taken or ſlaine, vi.s.viii.d. And that no perſon or perſons without his or their owne ground, take any yong Herons out of the neſt, without licence of the owner of the ground where the ſaid neſt is, vpon paine of forfaiture of euery Heron ſo taken out of the neſt x.s. And that euery man that will, may & ſhall be admitted to ſue for any of the ſaid forfaitures, by action of debt, and like proces to be had & made therein, as in other actions of debt at the making of this act. And that the defendant be not admitted to tend nor to doe his law in any ſuch action, nor any eſſoine, nor protection to be allowed for the defendant in the ſame. And that two Iuſtices of Peace in their Seſſions, ſhall haue aucthoritie to call before them, any perſon ſuſpected of the premiſſes, & to their diſcretions to examine them in the premiſſes. And if by their examination the parties ſo examined be found in default, contrarie to the premiſſes: then the perſon ſo found in default, to be committed to priſon, till he haue found ſuretie for the payment of the ſame forfaitures to the king. And that thoſe Iuſtices that ſo examine them ſhal haue the x. part of euery ſuch forfaiture for their labor in that behalfe, An.19.H.7.cap.11.

Kept
Nets
Forf.
Stalke
Licence
Forf.
Kill
Herons
Forf.
Yong heron
Forf.
Sue
Proces
Iuſt. of P.
Examine
Impriſon
x. Part

☞ 3 Foraſmuch as the game of hunting of Hares, wherein the King & his Nobles haue heretofore taken their diſport, is now almoſt vtterly deſtroyed by the exceſſiue killing of them, with tracing of them in the ſnow: Be it &c. that no perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, degree, or condition they be, from henceforth trace, deſtroy, & kill, no Hare in the ſnow with any dog, bitche, or otherwiſe. And that the Iuſtices of Peace, within euery Shire, at euery Seſſions of the Peace, and Stewardes of Leetes, ſhall haue full power and aucthoritie to inquire of ſuch offenders, and after ſuch inquiſitions found, the ſaid Iuſtices of peace, and Stewardes of Leetes, for euery Hare ſo killed, ſhall aſſeſſe vpon euery ſuch offender vi. s. viii. d. to be forfaited to our ſaid Soueraigne Lord, that ſhall be ſo found by the Iuſtices of Peace in their Seſſions. And the forfaiture found in euery Leete to be to the Lord of the Leete, Anno 14. H.8.cap.10.

Trace
Hare
Iuſt. of P.
Inquire
Steward
Forf.
✻

Husbandry and Tillage.

The King deſirous to redreſſe the great inconueniences that grow by the waſting of Townes, in turning Tillage to Paſture, whereby idleneſſe increaſeth, huſbandrie decayeth, Churches decay, and the defence of the realme is feebled and impaired: hath ordeined, that no perſon of what eſtate, degree, or condition that he be, that hath any houſe or houſes, that at any time within iii. yeeres paſſed, hath been, or that now is, or that hereafter ſhall be letten to farme with xx. acres of land at leaſt, or more, lying in tillage and huſbandry, that the owner or owners of euery ſuch houſe or houſes & land, be bound to keepe, ſuſtaine, and mainteine houſes and buyldings vpon the ſaid ground and land, conuenient and neceſſarie for maintayning & vpholding of the ſaid Tillage and Huſbandrie. And if any ſuch owner or owners of any ſuch houſe or houſes, and land, take, keepe, and occupie any ſuch houſe or houſes, and land, in his or their owne hands, that the ſaid owner or owners by the ſaid aucthoritie, be bound in like wiſe, to keepe and maintaine houſes and buildings vpon the ſaid ground and land, conuenient and neceſſarie for the maintaining and vpholding of the ſaid Tillage and Huſbandry. And if any man do contrarie to the premiſſes, or any of them, that then it be lawfull to the king (if any ſuch landes or houſes be holden of him immediatly) or to the Lords of the fees (if any ſuch landes be holden of them immediatly) to receiue yeerely halfe the value of the iſſues and profites of any ſuch landes, whereof the houſe or houſes be not ſo mainteyned and ſuſteyned. And the ſame halfe deale of the iſſues and profites, to haue, hold, and kept to his or their owne vſe, without any thing therefore to be paied or giuen, to ſuch time as the ſame houſe or houſes be ſufficiently builded or repayred againe. And that no maner of freehold be in the king, ne in any ſuch Lord or Lords, by the taking of any ſuch profits, of, or in any ſuch lands, in no maner of forme, but onely the King and the ſaid Lord or Lords haue power to take, receiue, and haue the ſaid iſſues and profits, as is abouesaid: And therefore the King, or the ſaid Lord or Lords, to haue power to diſtrain for the ſame iſſues and profites, to be had and perceiued by them, in forme aboueſaid, by aucthoritie of this preſent act, Anno 4. H. 7. cap. 19. See this Statute confirmed here 3. and 7. and in certaine parts of it alſo explaned, and repealed here 9. but for ſuites then depending.

Houſe

xx. Acres land

Vphold houſes

King

Lord of the fee.

Halfe the iſſues

Freehold

Diſtreine

2 For the auoyding of letting downe of Townes: Be it &c. that all ſuch Townes, villages, boroughes, and hamlets, tything houſes, and other habitations, in any pariſh or pariſhes within this Realme, whereof the more part, the firſt day of this preſent parliament, was or were vſed and occupied to tillage and huſbandry by the owner and owners thereof, for their ſinguler profit, auaile, and lucre, wilfully, ſithen the ſaid firſt day, be, or hereafter ſhall be ſuffered, or cauſed to fall downe and decay, whereby the huſbandrie of the ſaid townes, villages, boroughes, hamlets, tything houſes, and other inhabitations, and pariſhes within this Realme, been or hereafter ſhal be decayed and turned from the ſaid vſe and occupation of huſbandry and tillage into paſture, ſhall be by the ſaid owner or owners, their heires, ſucceſſors or aſſignes, or other for them, within one yeere (next after ſuch wilfull decay) reedified and made againe meete and conuenient for people to dwell and inhabite in the ſame, and to haue, vſe, and therein to exerciſe huſbandrie and tillage, as at the ſaid firſt day of this preſent Parliament, or ſithence, was there vſed, occupied, and had, after the maner and vſage of yͤ countrey, where the ſaid land lieth, at the coſtes and charges of the ſame owner or owners, their heires, ſucceſſors, or aſſignes. And if ſithence the firſt day of this preſent Parliament, any landes, which at the ſame firſt day or ſithen were commonly vſed in tillage, been incloſed, or from henceforth ſhall be incloſed, be turned onely to paſture, whereby any houſe of huſbandry, within this Realme, is, or ſhall be hereafter decayed: that then all ſuch lands ſhall be by the ſame owner or owners, their heires, ſucceſſors, or aſſignes, or other for them, within one yeere next inſuing the ſame decay, put in tillage and exerciſed, vſed, and occupied in huſbandrie and tillage, as they were the ſame firſt day of this preſent parliament, or any time ſithen, and after the maner and vſage of the countrie where ſuch land lieth. And if any perſon or perſons do contrarie to the premiſſes, or any of them: that then it be lawfull to the King (if any ſuch lands or houſes been holden of him immediatly) after office or inquiſition founden thereof, comprehending the ſame matter of record, or to the Lords of the fees (if any ſuch lands or houſes been holden of them immediatlie) without office or inquiſition thereof had, to receiue yeerely halfe the value of the iſſues and profites of any ſuch lands, whereof the houſe

Townes

Decay

Reedifie

Incloſure

King

Office found

Lord of the fee

houſe or houſes of huſbandrie be not ſo mainteined, and ſuſteined, and the ſame halfe deale of the iſſues and profites, to haue, hold, and keepe, to his or their owne vſe, without any thing thereof to be paied or giuen, to ſuch time as the ſame houſe or houſes be ſufficiently reedified, builded, or repaired againe, for the exerciſing & occupying of huſbandrie. And immediatly after that, aſwell the intereſt and title giuen by this act, to our ſoueraigne Lord the King, as to the Lords of the fee, to ceaſe, and no longer to indure. And that it ſhal be lawful to the owner or owners of ſuch lands, houſe or houſes, holden immediatly of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king, to haue and inioy the ſame, and to take the iſſues and profits thereof, as if no ſuch office or inquiſition had neuer been had ne made. And that no maner of freehold be in the king, ne in any ſuch Lord or Lordes, by vertue of this act, or taking of any ſuch profits, of, or in any ſuch land, in no maner and forme, but onely the King and the ſaid Lord or Lords haue power to take, receiue, and haue the ſaid iſſues & profits thereof, as is aboueſaid, and therefore the King, or the ſaid lord or lords to haue power to diſtreine for the ſame iſſues and profits to be had and perceiued by them, in forme aboueſaid, by auctoritie of this preſent act. Be it &c. that if any of the ſaid Lord or Lords immediatly do not execute the premiſſes, according to the tenor of this act: that then the Lords immediate aboue them, within halfe a yeere next after that, to haue, receiue, and take the moitie of the iſſues & profits thereof, in like maner and forme, as is aforeſaid, of the ſaid Lords immediate, and ſo euery Lord or Lords from one to an other, to haue like time and aduantage, of, and in the premiſſes, as in the ſame act is conteined. Prouided alway, that this act extend not, nor be preiudiciall or hurtfull to any Parke or Parkes for Deere, made, or to be made, or to any Marſh or Marſhes, for walling and incloſing, or for any landes conteined in the ſame within this Realme. This Act to continue and indure for euer, Anno 7. H. 8. cap. 1. See hereafter 3. and 7. more, where alſo this ſtatute is confirmed, and in ſome points explaned.

Ceaſe

Freehold

Diſtreine

Lords immediate

Halfe yeere

Parke

Marſh

3 Forasmuch as the good ſtatute of 4. H. 7. cap. 19. (before 1.) hath taken little effect, but in ſuch landes as be immediatly holden of the King, partly by the negligence of other Lords, and partly by reaſon of the little benefite that is therein gyuen vnto them: Be it &c. that the King and his heires and ſucceſſors, from and after the feaſt of Saint Michaell tharchangell, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1538. ſhal take and haue the moitie of all iſſues, reuenues, rents, and profites, comming and growing of all and ſinguler meaſes, lands, and tenements, now and then remayning incloſed, decaied, or conuerted from tillage into paſture, contrarie to the tenor and true meaning of the ſaid act, made in the ſaid 4. yeere of king H. the 7. being at this preſent day found alreadie by office & verdict of xii. men, or which hereafter at any time by like office and verdict ſhall be found, of whom ſoeuer they be holden, which haue been decayed and conuerted from tillage into paſture, ſith three yeeres next before the foreſaid iiii. yeere of the reigne of the ſaid noble king Henry the 7. vntill ſuch time as the owners of the ſaid meaſes, lands, and tenements, ſhall haue builded and reedified againe, in, and vpon conuenient places of the ſaid meaſes, lands, and tenements, for euery fiftie acres, xl. acres, or xxx. acres of land, one ſufficient tenement, meete for an honeſt man to dwell in, and alſo vntill ſuch time, as the ſame owners haue conuerted, or cauſed all the ſaid lands ſo miſuſed to be conuerted from paſture into tillage againe, according to the nature of the ſoyle, and courſe of huſbandrie vſed in the countrie where any ſuch lands do lie, and according to the true intent and meaning of the ſaid act. Prouided alwayes, and be it &c. that if any owner of lands and tenements, at any time after the laſt day of Aprill, in the yeere of our Lord God 1536. decay any houſe of huſbandrie, hauing xx. acres of arable land at the leaſt thereunto lying in tillage, or conuert the ſame land into paſture, contrarie to the true intent and meaning of the ſaid act, then if the Lord of whom any ſuch houſes or landes by them holden immediatly, do not take the benefite of the ſaid act, concerning taking of the moitie of the profites of that ſame houſe and landes ſo miſuſed, as is aboue rehearſed, within one yeere next after the ſaid decay, or within one yeere next after the conuerting of the ſaid land from tillage into paſture: The Kings highneſſe in default of the ſaid Lordes immediat, ſhall and may from and after any office found thereof, haue and take the one moitie of all the iſſues, reuenues, and profites, comming and growing of the ſame houſe and landes ſo decayed or conuerted from tillage into paſture, vntill ſuch time as the owner of the ſaid houſe and landes ſo miſuſed, haue reedified the ſame houſe, and conuerted and put the ſame lands againe into tillage, according

King

Moitie

Decayed

Office Verdict

Built

Tenement

Owner

Decayed houſes

Lords immediate

One yeere

King

Halfe the iſſues

Reedifie

Freehold

Diſtreine

Infant
Perſons out of the realme

Marſh

Foreſt
Parke

Licence

Into what Counties this act doth extend

to the nature of the ſoile, and courſe of huſbandrie vſed in the countrey there, as is aboue rehearſed. Prouided alway, that the kings Highneſſe ſhall not haue, claime or challenge any freehold or tenure, in or to any of the premiſſes, by taking of the moitie of any ſuch profits, nor that any Lorde of whom any ſuch meaſes or lands be holden, ſhall loſe ne forfeit any their tenures, ſeruice, or other their right, of and in the ſame, but onely that his highnes, his heirs & ſucceſſors, ſhall haue full power by vertue of this preſent act, (after the finding alwayes of any Office or offices) from time to time onely to diſtreine for payment of the moitie of the yerely iſſues, reuenues and profits of all ſuch lands and tenements as be vnto the kings Highneſſe limited and appointed by this acte, according to the true intent and meaning of the ſame act, vntill ſuch time as the true intent, and purpoſe of this preſent act, ſhall be duely and truely put in execution in euery behalfe, to all intents, as is before declared. Prouided alſo, that this act nor any thing therein conteined, be in any wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull to any infant within the age of one & twentie yeres, nor to any perſon or perſons being out of the kings Realm, for any iſſues & profits to be leuied, perceiued or taken by vertue of this preſent act, as long as they ſhalbe within age, or out of this Realme: Nor ſhall extend to any Marſh or Fenne grounds, nor to any manors lands or tenements, beeing incloſed at this preſent day, within any Foreſt, Parke, or Chaſe wherein be Deere, belonging vnto the kings Highneſſe, or to any temporall Lorde, Knight or Squire of the realme of England or Wales ſo that they haue licence obtained at this preſent day of the kings ſaid Highnes, or of any his noble Progenitors to imparke the ſame, and alſo haue compounded with the Owners thereof, that the ſame Owners be ſatiſfied for the ſame: any thing in this act to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, that this preſent acte extend not, nor be in any wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall to any Owners of any landes or tenements in any Counties of this Realme of England, but onely vnto all and euery the Counties hereafter ſpecified, that is to ſay, the Counties of Lincolne, Notingham, Leiceſter, Warwik, Rutland, Northampton, Bedford, Buckingham, Oxford, Barkeſhire, the Iſle of Wight, Worceſter, Hereford and Cambridge. Anno 27. H.8.cap.22. See hereafter 7.

Tillage

Forf.

Commiſſions

Inquire

Othes
Preſentment

Commiſſioners

Indented

Chancerie

4 That there ſhall bee yerely, after the feaſt of the Annunciation of our Lady which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lorde God 1553. as much land or more, put wholy in Tillage, and vſed and ſowen according to the cuſtome of the Countrey, and nature of the ground, and ſo ſhall be continued and vſed for tillage, and ſowen for euer, by the owners, farmers, or occuppers thereof, to euery towne, pariſh, Village and Hamlet, within the Realme of England and Wales, as was or hath beene put to tillage in any one yeere, and ſo kept in tillage by the ſpace of foure yeres, any time ſince the firſt yere of the reigne of king Henry the eight, vpon paine to forfeit to the king and his heires, for euery acre not put in tillage, vſed & occupied according to the forme and effect of this preſent acte v. s. for euery yere ſo offending. And for the better execution of this act, Bee it &c. that the king his heires and ſucceſſors, at his and their wil and pleaſure, from time to time may direct his and their ſeuerall commiſſion and Commiſſions, vnder the great ſeale of England, to ſuch perſons as ſhall pleaſe them. And that the ſame Commiſſioners or foure of them at the leaſt, ſhall haue power and authoritie by vertue of this act, and of the ſayd commiſſion, to enquire, ſearch & trie by the othes of twelue lawfull and indifferent perſons or more, in euery Hundred, Rape, or Wapentake, ſuch as may diſpend yerely fortie ſhillings, of freehold, what lands & tenements in euery town, pariſh, village or hamlet within the limits of their charge, haue (againſt the forme and effect of this preſent act & ſtatute) at any time or times, ſince the ſaid firſt yere of the reigne of king Henry the eight, beene conuerted and turned from tillage to paſture, and ſo lying conuerted and turned from tillage to paſture, and is now, and hereafter ſo ſhall be continued and occupped in paſture. And that the ſaid twelue perſons or more vpon their othes, ſhal make true and lawfull preſentment and certificate, as well of all and ſinguler the premiſſes, as of the names or ſurnames of the owners, farmers and occuppers of the ſame in writing vnder their Seales, to the ſaid Commiſſioners, at ſuch day, time and place, as ſhall be limited to them by the ſaid commiſſioners. And that the ſaide Commiſſioners, after ſuch preſentment thereof had and made, ſhall cauſe the ſame preſentments to bee ingroſſed in Parchment, indented and ſealed with their ſeales, whereof the one part theof ſhall be deliuered to the foreman of the Iurie, and the other part therof, ſhalbe certified in the Kings court of chancerie within two moneths after ſuch preſentment ſo had and made. And that from thenceforth the ſaid preſentments with

Exchequer

Commiſſioners

Othe L. Chancelor.

Dedimus poteſtatem

Precept Shiriffe

Inquire

Fines

Amerce

Exchequer

Breach of couenant

conuenient ſpeed, ſhall bee certified and ſtreated out, & ſent from the ſaid court of chancery, into the court of the Eſchequer, there to remaine of Record, amoug the kings maieſties Records of the ſame Court of Eſchequer, to the intent that this ſtatute ſhall bee the more diligently, and indifferently put in execution, according to the true meaning thereof. And be it &c. that ſuch Commiſſioners, as ſhall hereafter bee aucthoriſed by vertue of the Kings Commiſſion, to put this act in execution, ſhall before ſuch time as he or they ſhall ſit vppon the ſame Commiſſion, take a corporall othe before the Lorde Chauncelor of England, or the Lorde Keeper of the great Seale, for the time being, or before ſuch other perſon or perſons as ſhall haue aucthoritie from the Lord Chancelor of England, or the Keeper of the great Seale for the time being, by Dedimus poteſtatem, to receiue, and take his or their othes truely, faithfully, indifferently, and iuſtly, according to the vttermoſt of his or their wits, learnings & cunnings, to endeuour themſelues for and to the true execution of this ſtatute, and of al and euery thing cōteined in the ſame for the better maintenance of tillage, and increaſe of corne to be had, according to the true meaning of this act. And be it further enacted &c. That the ſaid commiſſioners, or two of them at the leaſt, ſhall haue aucthoritie and power, to direct their precept to the Shirife of the Countie, being within the limits of their commiſſion, to warne ſuch, and as many honeſt men of his Bailiwicke, as is aforeſaid, by whom the trueth may beſt bee knowen, to inquire, and true preſentments make of all and euery the premiſſes and to ſet ſuch reaſonable fines, iſſues and amerciaments, vpon ſuch perſons, as ſhall make default of their apparance, or making their apparances ſhall neglect to doe their duties, in and about the execution of the premiſſes, as to the ſame Commiſſioners, or foure of them, ſhall bee by their diſcretions thought meete and conuenient, ſo that the ſame fine or amerciamēt for any one default, exceed not the ſumme of xx. s. And that the ſame fines, iſſues & amerciaments ſo by them taxed and ſet, ſhall bee yerely well and truely eſtreated, into the ſaid Court of Eſchequer, and there to be leuyed to the Kings vſe, as other fines and amerciaments, haue bene there accuſtomed and vſed there to be leuyed. Prouided alwayes &c. That the putting of any lands or tenements hereafter, from paſture to tillage, according to the forme and effect of this act, ſhall not in any wiſe extend to be any cauſe of breach or forfeiture of any bond, couenant, payment, or condition, made, or hereafter to bee made betweem any perſon or perſons which in any wiſe is or ſhall bee repugnant or contrariant to this act. Prouided alwayes &c. That this act, ne any thing therein conteined, ſhal not in any wiſe extend to any land conuerted, or to be conuerted into paſture, that ſhall be kept without fraude or couin only for the maintenance of the houſes and hoſpitalitie of any perſon or perſons, nor to any land that cōmonly or vſually hath lien to paſture by yͤ ſpace of fortie yeres laſt, paſt, nor to any waſte grounds or heaths, nor to any common downes, fennes, moores or marſhes, which haue not beene commonly and vſually, for the moſt part ſowen or put in tillage, within xl. yeres laſt paſt, nor to any land now being lawfull Warren or nowe vſed and kept for Connies, nor to any ground ſtubbed or woon from Wood, Buſhes, Broome or Furze into the kind of Paſture: nor to any Lande nowe incloſed in any Parke commonly vſed with Deere, and that without fraude or couine hath beene vſed for any parke within foure yeres laſt before this preſent ſeſſion of the parliament: nor to any ſalt marſhes, nor to any marſhes that commonly within ten yeres hath beene once ſurrounded or ouerflowen with water, nor to any ground incloſed by the licence of our Soueraigne Lord the king, or any of his noble progenitors, nor to any orchard, garden, poole, or pondyard, nor to any meddowe ground, yercly mowen, or to bee mowen for hay, nor to any land, ſet, or to be ſet with ſaffron, or with hoppes, nor to any land ſowen or to bee ſowen with hempe, flaxe, woad or madder, nor to any land without fraud or couin ſowen or to be ſowen with acornes, or ſet, or to bee ſet with wood, during ſuch time as the ſame ſhal be vſed or put to the vſes and intents before ſpecified. Prouided alſo, that this act nor any thing therein contained, ſhall in any wiſe extend or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to any perſon or perſons, which at any time or times hereafter, ſhall conuert any arable land to paſture, in any pariſh, towne, village, hamlet, or other place or places of this realm, for the which ſuch perſon or perſons haue already or within one yeere after the Feaſt of Eaſter next comming, or within one yeere next after any ſuch inquiſition hereafter to be found, after ſuch conuerting of arable ground into paſture, hath or ſhall turne, or conuert to tillage and arable ground, as much paſture ground, or leaze, within the ſame Pariſh, towne, village or Hamlet, or within any of them, where any ſuch land ſo hath beene or here-

Paſture for houſhold

Forty yeeres

Waſte grounds

Marſhes

Warren Connies

Stubbed ground

Parke

Salt marſhes

Licence

Orchard

Meddow

Saffron

Hoppes

Hempe

Flaxe

Woad

Madder

Acornes

Wood

Conuert arable to paſture

From paſture to tillage
Commiſſioners
Juſtices
Juſt. of P.
Inquire
Chancery
Excheqeur
Shiriffe
Bailife
Penaltie
3. yeres

hereafter ſhall bee conuerted from tillage to paſture, and do ſuffer the ſame land ſo turned from paſture to tillage, ſo to continue in tillage, and be arable without turning the ſame to paſture againe, ſo long as the lands turned to paſture as is aforeſaid, ſhall bee vſed in paſture: any thing in this preſent act conteined, to the contrary hereof notwithſtanding. And it is &c. that aſwell all Commiſſioners, Juſtices of Aſſiſe, Juſtices of oier and determiner, as Juſtices of the Peace in their Seſſions, and none other, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to inquire of the premiſſes, and ſhall certifie all preſentments that ſhall be had before them, into the Court of Chancerie, and from thence to bee eſtreated in conuenient time into the Kings Court of the Eſchequer, and that the partie greiued, if hee will, may haue and tend his trauerſe, according to the Lawes of this Realme in the ſame Court, whether the ſaid lands or tenements ſo founden by any inquiſition, be holden of the King immediatly, or not. Prouided alſo, and be it &c. that this acte, nor any thing therein conteined, ſhall or may in any wiſe extend, to giue any authoritie to any ſhirife, vnderſhirif or any other officer, bailife or miniſter to infringe, breake or enter into any libertie or liberties, for the execution of any precept, or other proceſſe which ſhall bee hereafter to him or them awarded by authoritie and vertue of this Acte, otherwiſe then hee or they might haue done before the making of the ſame: any thing here conteined, to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo &c. that if any perſon or perſons offending this acte, bee at any time hereafter impeached or ſued by force of this act: for any offence or offences, cōmitted or done, or to be commited or done contrary to this acte: that then the partie offending ſo ſued, ſhall not be impeached by the king &c. or by any other for the ſame offence, by vertue of any Lawe, Act or Actes, ſtatute or ſtatutes heretofore had or made, for the reformation of any the articles, or branches conteined in this Acte: any thing in this Acte, or any other Acte or Actes, had or made to to contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo &c. that this acte, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extende to charge any perſon or perſons, with any penaltie or forfeiture, for, or concerning any offence done or to bee done, contrary to the tenour of this Acte, vnleſſe he or they ſo offending, bee ſued, or impeached for the ſame within three yeeres next after the ſame offence bee found by inquiſition, as is aforeſayd: This Acte to endure for tenne yeres, and from thence vnto the ende of the next Parliament. An. 5. E. 6, cap. 5. But this ſtatute is repealed by 5. El. ca. 2. hereafter 7.

Houſe with xx. Acres
Commiſſion
Inquire
Dier & ter.

5 The ſaid act (S. of Ann. 4. H. 7. cap. 19. before 1.) and euery braunch therein, ſhall bee from henceforth put in due execution, and remaine and continue in force for euermore. And whereas the prouiſion in the ſayde Acte, doeth onely extend to houſe or houſes, hauing twentie acres of land at the leaſt, or more, lying in tillage and huſbandrie: vppon the interpretation of which wordes, ſome doubt hath riſen. Bee it &c. that the ſaide Eſtatute (S. of Anno 4. H. 7. cap. 19. before 1.) and the penaltie and purueyance of the ſame, ſhall from henceforth extend to houſes to bee decayed, that haue or hereafter ſhall haue twentie acres of ground or more, to them lying or belonging whether the ſame, or any part thereof bee, hath beene or ſhall be vſed or put in tillage or not, the ſaide twentie acres to bee accounted and meaſured after the quantitie, rate and meaſure of the Statute or ordinance called the Statute, Treatiſe or ordinance De terris menſurandis, and not otherwiſe: any vſage or cuſtome, or other thing whatſoeuer to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. And for a further prouiſion for reedifying of houſes decayed, reſtoring of paſture into tillage, and for increaſe of corne: Bee it &c. that the kings and Queenes highneſſe, and the heires and ſucceſſors of the Queenes Maieſtie ſhall and may at all times hereafter, as often as to them ſhal ſeeme needful & conuenient, award their highneſſe commiſſion or Commiſſions vnder the great Seale of England, to bee directed to ſuch perſons, as to them ſhall ſeeme meet, able and conuenient, whereof three at the leaſt ſhall be of the Quorum, authoriſing them therby, or foure of them at the leaſt, whereof two to be of the Quorum, to execute and ſee executed this preſent Acte, according to the true intent, effect and meaning of the ſame: The which Commiſſioners or foure of them at the leaſt, whereof two to bee of the Quorum, by vertue of the ſayde Commiſſion, and of this preſent acte, ſhall haue full power and aucthoritie to inquire, heare and determine by the othes of twelue men, or by information, or other lawful waies or meanes, vſed in other caſes in any of the king and Queenes Highneſſe ordinarie Courtes of Record, all and ſinguler defaults and offences committed or done ſince the Feaſt of S. George the Martyr in the twentieth yeere of the reigne of the late King of famous memorie king Henry the eight, or hereafter to be committed or done, aſwell contrary to

the tenour and effect of the ſaid former acte, as contrarie to one other Acte made in this Parliament holden in the ſeauenth yeere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the 8. (s.cap.1.before 2.) intituled: An Act to auoid letting downe of townes. And alſo to enquire, heare, order and determine by the ſaid wayes and meanes, all grounds whatſoeuer, conuerted from tillage to paſture, ſithence the ſaid feaſt of Saint George the Martyr in the ſaid twentieth yeere of the ſaid reigne of the ſaid king Henrie the eight, or hereafter to be conuerted from tillage to paſture: and alſo of all ground in or neere any corne field newly vſed or employed, ſithence the ſaid feaſt, or herafter newly to be vſed, imployed or conuerted to the keeping of Conies, not being lawfull Warren, and whereby any Corne of any perſon or perſons, other then the owners of the ſame Conies, ſithence the ſaid feaſt hath beene, or hereafter ſhalbe decayed, deſtroyed, or conſumed, and the ſaid Commiſſioners, or foure of them, whereof two to bee of the Quorum, ſhall and may take order and direction for the reformation of ſuch offences, decayes and defaults in manner and forme following, that is to ſay: They or foure of them at the leaſt, whereof two to bee of the Quorum, ſhall and may binde by Recogniſance, in good ſummes of money, to bee knowledged to the vſe and behoofe of our Soueraigne Lorde the King, and Soueraigne Ladie the Queene, her heires and ſucceſſours (which Recogniſance by this act, they ſhalbe enabled to take) the perſon or perſons firſt offending and guiltie in any of the foreſaid decayes or defaults, & then being or continuing owner in fee ſimple, fee taile, for terme of life, for terme of yeeres, or by copie of Court roll, in poſſeſſion or in reuerſion or remainder, after any eſtate or eſtates for terme of yeres, or for terme of life, of ſuch decayed houſe or houſes and ground thereunto lying, or of ten acres parcell thereof, or of ſuch ground conuerted from tillage to paſture, or of ſuch ground which is or ſhall bee vſed or imployed to the keeping of Connies, as is aforeſaid, or anie of them, in ſuch ſummes of money, as to ſuch Commiſſioners ſhall ſeeme reaſonable for the reedifying of ſuch decayed houſes, and for the conuerting of ſuch ground ſo conuerted from tillage to paſture, into tillage againe, and for the diminiſhing and deſtroying of Connies, within ſuch conuenient time, and in ſuch maner and forme, as to the ſame Commiſſioners or foure of them whereof two to bee of the Quorum, ſhall ſeeme meet and conuenient, and by their diſcretion ſhall bee ſet, limitted and appointed. And if the offender or offenders doe dwell in anie other ſhire, or cannot bee gotten to be bound by Recogniſance, before the ſaid Commiſſioners, as is aforeſaid: that then the ſaid Commiſſioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, ſhall take ſuch other order for the reedifying of the houſes and conuerting the ground into tillage, and deſtroying of Connies, according to this eſtatute, as ſhall bee thought meete by their diſcretions: And ſhall cauſe the ſame their order to bee entred of Record within one moneth after their ſaid order made, and ſhall within the ſame moneth deliuer or cauſe to bee deliuered the copie of their ſaid order, ſigned and ſealed by them, or foure of them, to the tenant, farmer or ſeruant, keeping, reſiding or inhabiting the ground or place, for which the order ſhall be made: to the intent the ſame may be deliuered ouer, or declared to the ſaid owner or owners, that ſhall or ought to bee charged by, or with the ſame. And if the place in which any ſuch decayed houſe or houſes hath beene or ſhall be ſituate, ſhall bee found in the handes of any perſon or perſons other ſuch perſon, or perſons, as firſt did ſuffer or make the ſaid decay: then the ſaide Commiſſioners, or foure of them, whereof two to bee of the Quorum, ſhall and may order and inioyne all and euerie perſon and perſons, hauing the immediate & preſent inheritance in the ſaid grounds, and places, wherein any of the aforeſaid decayes ſhall bee found, as is aforeſaid, to reedifie and build againe the ſaid decayed houſe, eyther in the ſaid place where it was decayed, or nere vnto the ſame within the ſame towne, pariſh, or hamlet, within ſuch time, and in ſuch ſort, as to the ſaid Commiſſioners or foure of them, whereof to two be of the Quorum, ſhall ſeeme reaſonable and conuenient: And ſhall further aſſeſſe and taxe all and euerie perſon and perſons, hauing any particular eſtate in the ſaid groundes, belonging to any ſuch houſe decayed, for terme of life, yeeres, or by Copie of Court roll, to be contributorie towardes the ſaid reedification and building, in ſuch ſumme or ſummes of money, to be payed to the aforeſaid perſon, hauing the immediate and preſent inheritance, and being ordered and enioyned to reedifie the ſame, as to the ſame Commiſſioners or foure of them, whereof two to bee of the Quorum, ſhall ſeeme meete and reaſonable, hauing reſpect and regard to the ſeuerall eſtate and termes of all and

Conuerted from tillage to paſture

Conies

Recogniſance

Owner

Conies

Reedifying of houſes

Tillage

Record

Decayed houſes

Reedifie

Taxe

Couenants

and euery the ſayd particular tenants, and to the commodities: profites and emoluments thereto ſeuerally and reſpectiuely belonging, and alſo hauing reſpect to ſuch couenants, grants, agreements and conditions as bee, or ſhall bee conteined in any lawfull writing made, concerning the eſtate of any of the perſons to be charged for the ſayd reedification, or for the contribution of any thing towards the ſame Freehold, Eſtate, Remainder or reuerſion as is aforeſaide, according to their ſeuerall Intereſt, Eſtates, commodities and profites. And bee it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaide, that all and euery perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporate, that ſhall haue any eſtate or intereſt in any of the ſayde houſes, places or grounds wherein any of the aforeſaid decaies ſhalbe committed and found or preſented, as is aforeſaid, from or by any perſon or perſons ſo ordered and enioyned, as is aforeſaid: ſhall bee charged and chargeable, according to his or their eſtate or eſtates, commodities & profits in the ſame, in like ſort & manner, as he or they from whom, or by whom the ſame eſtate or eſtates, ſhalbe by any meanes deriued, or conueyed, ſhould or ought to haue beene by force of the ſayd commandement and iniunction.

Action of debt

And alſo that the perſon or perſons, that ſhall bee appointed or charged by the ſaid orders and iniunctions, or by this Eſtatute to reedifie any of the decayed houſes beforeſaid, and to haue any contribution, rate or ſumme of money, or other thing of any others, towardes the ſame, ſhall and may by vertue heereof, haue an action of debt for the ſame, againſt the partie or parties, appointed to pay the ſame, and againſt their heires, executors or aſſignes, in any of the King and Queenes Maieſties ordinarie Courtes of Record, or ſhall ſue for the ſame, by information before the ſayd Commiſſioners, or foure of them, whereof two to bee of the Quorum: In which ſute no iniunction, wager of Law, protection, nor eſſoine ſhall bee allowed for the defendant.

Refuſe

Treble damages

And if any partie or parties, that ſhould or ought to pay or giue any ſumme of money, or other thing in contribution, as aforeſayde, ſhall vppon a reaſonable requeſt thereof to bee made, wilfully refuſe or delay to pay, or giue the ſame: That then the plaintife vppon his ſuite, to haue and recouer treble dammages againſt the ſayd defendant.

Connies

And further bee it &c. that if the ſayd ground or grounds, ſo conuerted from tillage to paſture, or vſed or imployed to the keeping of Connies, to the deſtruction of corne, as is aboueſayd, ſhall bee found in the handes or poſſeſſions of any perſon or perſons, other then ſuch as did conuert the ſayde grounds from Tillage to paſture, or vſe or imploy the ſayde ground with Connies, as is aforeſayd, that then the ſaide Commiſſioners, or foure of them, whereof two to bee of the Quorum, ſhall and may order and enioyne the occuppers of the ſayde Ground or Grounds ſo conuerted from Tillage to paſture, or ſo vſed or imployed to the keeping of Connies, as is aforeſaid, to turne the ſame againe into Tillage, or to deſtroy or diminiſh the ſaide Connies kept vppon the ſame ground, within ſuch time, and vppon ſuch paines, as by them ſhall bee limited and appointed.

Record

And bee it &c. that euery ſuch order and iniunction aboue mentioned, ſhall bee entred of Record, and the copie thereof written in Parchment, and ſigned and ſealed by the ſaide Commiſſioners, or foure of them, whereof two of them to bee of the Quorum, and deliuered to the occupier or occupiers of the ground and places, wherein any of the aforeſayde offences, decayes or defaults ſhall bee found, as is aforeſayde, to the intent the ſame may bee deliuered ouer, or declared to all ſuch other perſons, as ſhall or ought to be bounden or charged by the ſame.

Refuſe

Impriſon Recogniſance

And further bee it &c. that the ſaide Commiſſioners or foure of them, whereof two of them to bee of the Quorum, ſhall and may haue power, and authoritie by force of the ſayde Commiſſion, and of this Acte to commit euery perſon refuſing to be bound by Recogniſaunce, as is aforeſayde, and euery the ſayde particular tenaunts refuſing to declare to the ſayd Commiſſioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, how long or what his ſaid particular Eſtate is, to priſon into the next Goale in the ſayd Countie, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, vntil he ſhall be bound in recogniſance, as is aforeſayd, or ſhew or declare his or their particular eſtate or eſtates in the premiſſes to the ſaide Commiſſioners, or foure of them, whereof two to bee of the Quorum, as is aforeſaid.

Shiriffs

Proces

And be it &c. that the ſhirife, and all other miniſters within the counties where ſuch Seſſions ſhalbe appointed, ſhall be attendant vpon the ſaid Commiſſioners, and ſhall returne before them all ſuch proceſſe & precepts, as they ſhall haue in commandement to do, and be obedient vnto them, as they are bound to bee to the Iuſtices of peace, or of oier and determiner, at all times and places, for the execution of the ſayd commiſſions and of this act. And the ſame Commiſſioners or foure of them, whereof two to

Inquire Oier & ter.

Amerce

Shirife

Reforme Impanels

Commiſſioners x.s. for euery day

Clerke iii.s.iiii.d. Shirife

Licence ſhewed

Houſes and xx. acres

Fire Surrounding

be of the Quorum, ſhall haue power and authoritie to inquire, heare and determine as is aforeſaid, of, for, and vpon all forfeitures, recogniſances, and breaches of orders, and iniunctions, that ſhall be taken, knowledged or made before the ſayd Commiſſioners or foure of them, and to aſſeſſe ſuch fines and amerciaments, as to them ſhall ſeeme meet and conuenient, vpon the ſhirife, & other officers and perſons whatſoeuer, making default, and for contempts & other miſdeanors before thē. And ſhall haue authoritie to reforme all impanels to be returned before them, as the Juſtices of Peace may doe. And further bee it &c. that euery of the Commiſſioners ſhall haue for euery day hee ſhall ſit to execute his Commiſſion x.s. and to the clerk ỷ ſhal ſerue and write all proceſſe and other Records before the ſayd Commiſſioners for euery day he ſhall attend vppon the ſaide Commiſſioners three ſhillings and foure pence, the ſame to bee payed by the Shiriffe or Clerke of the Court, of the fines, forfeitures, and amerciaments, that ſhall ariſe or bee ſeſſed for any matter or default before the ſaid Commiſſioners, and the ſhirife to be allowed vppon his account for the ſame: ſo that the ſame be noted and ſpecified in the eſtreat, ſigned by the ſaid Commiſſioners or foure of thē, wherof two to bee of the Quorum. Prouided alwayes and bee it enacted &c. that the ſayde Commiſſioners or any of them, by vertue of this act, ſhal not haue power or authoritie, to do any thing touching ỷ offences or defaults aforeſaid, contrary to the ordinance or purueyance of any eſtatute heretofore made, or to the excluſion or taking away of any benefit or libertie, permitted or ſaued to any manner of perſon by any prouiſion, in any of the ſayd ſtatutes, contrary to the effect of any licence heretofore granted by the king and Queens highnes, or any of ỷ anceſters or predeceſſors of the Queenes highneſſe, ſo that the ſame licence be ſhewed to them, or 4. of them vnder ſeale, before conuiction of the offence, or defaults aforeſaid: any thing aforeſaid to ỷ contrary therof in any wiſe not withſtanding. And foraſmuch as it is like to be, that ſome houſes hauing xx. acres of ground or more, to thē lying or belonging, be decaied without any willing default in them that had the inheritance or poſſeſſion thereof, as by fire, breaches, and ſurrounding of waters, or by deſtruction of enemies or rebels, or of ſuch as had particular eſtates therein, wͭout impeachment of waſte, or by ſuch other like means or wayes. And ỷ they who by ỷ ordinance aforeſaid, ſhould reedifie the ſame, are of ſuch pouertie that they cannot by all intendment reedifie or build vp all the ſame houſes againe. And foraſmuch alſo as ſome perchance haue erected and builded vp new houſes in ſome other places vpon the ſame landes lying to the ſaid houſes, or vpon ſome other land neere thereunto, in lieu and place of the houſe decayed which are as auaileable to the Common wealth, as the new reedifying of the decayed houſes in the old places ſhould be, in which caſes equitie requireth they ſhould not bee puniſhed for the ſaid decay. And foraſmuch as it is like to be that ſome ground conuerted from tillage into paſture, is diuided into diuers ſmall parcels remayning and being in diuers and ſeuerall mens hands, ſo that any one part will not be ſufficient to keepe any plough vpon: and for that ſome grounds haue bin tilled for deſtroying of moſſe, buſhes, broomes, furzes, heath, and not only to be continued in tillage and ſuch like: and that alſo ſome demeanes in the abſence of the owners haue beene deuided to ſundry occupiers, who haue tilled the ſame not being commonly vſed to tillage before the ſaid feaſt of Saint George, and for that diuers other particular cauſes may fortune to be, which the generall purueyance of this ſtatute cannot remedie, without greater hurt then good to be done by the ſame. And for that alſo that in ſome places of this Realme, it is not neceſſary the puruey of this Statute to extend and to be fully executed, but in ſome places and vpon ſome occaſions or cauſes, it may more conueniently be ſpared then put in vre, and is therefore neceſſarie to referre ſuch thinges with all other circumſtances to the diſcretions of the Commiſſioners, who may more perfectly vnderſtand the ſame: Bee it therefore ordained and enacted by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that the ſaid commiſſioners or foure of them at the leaſt, wherof two to bee of the Quorum, ſhall and may conſider the ſaid caſes, and ſuch other like, and vſe their diſcretions in tempering & qualifying of the ſaid generall purueyance of this or any of the foreſaid former Statutes, and in ordering of the ſaid caſes, and ſuch other like, and to omit the execution and penaltie of this act, and of the other former acts accordingly, as to the wiſedomes and diſcretions of them or iiii. of thē at the leaſt, wherof two to be of the Quorum, ſhall be thought moſt neceſſarie: This act or the foreſaid former acts in any wiſe not withſtanding. And ſhall haue power & authoritie to cancel recogniſances taken before thē, & not appearing to them forfaited, if it ſhall ſeeme to thē or 4. of thē, wherof 2. be of the Q. meet & conuenient.

New houſes

Demeanes

Diſcrerecion of the Commiſſioners

Omit execution

Cancel recogniſance

And it is further ordered and enacted, &c. that whereas any ground by meanes of this acte, ſhall fortune hereafter to bee conuerted from paſture into tillage, according to the intent of this act, which ground is chargeable with any rent reſerued, ſince the time that the ſame ground was conuerted from tillage to paſture, and which was reſerued and made the greater, in conſideration that the ſame was ſo conuerted from tillage into paſture, or ſtored with Connies: that all ſuch rents, if they be greater then the ground turned into tillage, or the ground by reaſon of the deſtruction of the Connies is worth, ſhall bee abated and apportioned by the ſaid Commiſſioners or foure of them, whereof we wil two of them to be of the Quorum, according to their diſcretions, if they ſhal thinke the ſame ſo meete. Prouided alwayes and bee it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayd, that the retaining or nonpayment of any ſuch part or portions of any rents, that ſhall bee abated or deducted by the Commiſſioners, as is aforeſayd, ſhall be no no breach or forfeiture of any bond, penaltie, couenant, graunt or condition, to bee contained in any indenture, bond obligatorie, or other writing, agreement or promiſe whatſoeuer to the contrary notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted by aucthoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid Commiſſioners, or foure of them, whereof two of them to bee of the Quorum, ſhal haue power, & aucthoritie by vertue hereof to make and direct foorth precepts and proceſſe, as well to the Shiriffe of the Countie, as to all other Freeholders and perſons that ought to attend or appeare before the the ſayd Commiſſioners, for the tryall, anſwering or prooving of any offence againſt this ſtatute, or againſt any of yͤ aforeſaid former Statutes, to appeare before them at any day, and time that the ſaid Commiſſioners or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, ſhall limit or appoint, and vppon the appearance of the ſaide perſons to giue day ouer from time to time, as they ſhall thinke meete. And bee it further enacted, &c. that if any ſuch perſon or perſons as preſently haue, or hereafter ſhall haue any houſes builded or reedified, or to bee reedifyed, or any grounds to bee conuerted to tillage, according to the tenor and effect of this Statute, or of any of the aforeſaide Statutes: That then the ſaide perſon or perſons, their heires or aſſignes, ſhall within three yeres next after the ende of this Seſſion of Parliament, demiſe or let to farme the houſes alreadie builded or reedified with the twentie Acres of ground, which before time did appertaine and lie to the ſame or tenne Acres parcell thereof, if there bee now no more of the ſame landes in their handes that hath the houſes builded or reedified, or ought to reedifie the ſame, or with ſo much other lands, lying conuenient for the ſayde houſes: and ſhall demiſe and let to farme the houſes hereafter to bee reedefied within two yeres after the ſame ſhall bee ſo reedified with the twentie Acres of land, or the tenne Acres parcell thereof, or the like number of Acres, as is aforeſaid. And if any of the ſayd houſes and lands ſhall not be demiſed or letten to farme as is aforeſaid: that then the ſaid commiſſioners, or foure of thē at the leaſt, whereof two to bee of the Quorum, ſhall haue power and aucthoritie by vertue of this acte to demiſe and let the ſaide houſe and landes, to any perſon or perſons, hauing no other farme or tenements within the ſame Pariſh, nor hauing any action or ſuite at that Parliament againſt the Owner, and requiring the ſame for ſeuen yeres at the moſt, for ſuch reaſonable rent, and vppon ſuch reaſonable couenants, as the ſaide Commiſſioners ſhall thinke meet for both parties: So that they take good aſſurance for the payment of the rents, and perfourming of the couenants, to the Owner of the ſame, as they ſhall think conuenient: vppon which leaſe the Owners of the houſe and landes ſo letten, their executours, and aſſignes, and euery of them for the time being, and alſo euery ſuch Leaſſee their executours and aſſignes, and euery of them, ſhall haue ſuch remedie and actions the one againſt the other, as they ſhould or might haue had, if they themſelues had onely beene priuie and parties of the ſaide Leaſes. And bee it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaide, that if any perſon or perſons ſhall be condemned or or charged, with, or for any offence, that hee or they ought not to bee charged withall by this acte, or by any of the aforeſaid former ſtatutes: that then the ſayd partie and parties, ſhall and may haue his or their Trauerſe and remedie therefore in the ſtarre chamber, before the counſel there. And be it &c. that this eſtatute ſhal at yͤ pleaſures of the king & Queenes maieſties, her heires and ſucceſſors, be put in execution, either by commiſſioners to be appointed, according to the tenor of this act, or els by commiſſioners to be appointed by their maieſties for the execution of certain ſtatutes therof made in this ſeſſion of this preſent parliament. Prouided alwayes &c. yͤ this act nor any thing therein cōtained, ſhal extend to any houſe or building, made or to be made by any tenants in dower,

Paſture to tillage

Rent

Connies

Abate rent

No forf. by detaining of rent

Proceſſe Shiriffe

Appeare

iii. yeeres

Let to farme

Houſe and land

Demiſe

7. yeeres

Actions

Offence

Trauerſe Starre chamber

Houſe Tenant in dower

or other particular tenant, without the aſſent of him or them in reuerſion or remainder of eſtate of inheritance, vnleſſe the ſame houſe or building be or ſhall bee made and erected, according to the intent and puruiew of this eſtatute: any thing in this ſtatute to the contrary notwithſtanding. And be it &c. that if any perſon or perſons ſhall bee conuicted or condemned, of, or for any offence or forfeiture of any recogniſance, or other matter contained and ſpecified in this Acte, vppon any information at the ſute of any partie or parties: that then the one moitie of all ſuch forfeitures and ſummes of money, as ſhalbe due for the offence or forfeiture contained in yͤ information ſhal be to the partie or parties, that ſhall exhibite and proſecute the ſame: any thing in this acte, or in any of the aforeſaide acts to the contrary notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted, &c. that the ſaide Commiſſioners, or 4. of them at the leaſt, whereof two of them to be of the Quorum, ſhall inrol, or cauſe to be inrolled of Record, all ſuch orders, prouiſions, paines, penalties, forfeitures, fines, amerciaments, condemnations, and conuictions, as ſhall bee had, made, ſet, taxed, loſt or forfeited, by reaſon or occaſion of any matter or thing contained in this acte, or in any of the aforeſaid former acts. And the ſame Recordes to be well obſerued and kept, in ſuch ſort and order, as the ſaid Commiſſioners, or foure of them, whereof two of them to be of the Quorum, ſhall thinke meete and conuenient. And be it further enacted, &c. that the ſaid Commiſſioners or foure of them at the leaſt, ſhall by vertue hereof haue aucthoritie to make or cauſe to be made, proceſſe for the leuying of all ſuch amerciaments, fines, ſummes of money and forfeitures that ſhall be due to bee payed, by reaſon of any preſentment, iudgemẽt, recogniſance, order, iniunction, aſſeſſement, default, or other matter whatſoeuer, had, made, giuen or done, according to the purport & intent of this eſtatute, as Iuſtices of P. may doe for any fines or forfeitures before them. And the ſaid Commiſſioners or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, ſhall yerely at the Feaſt of S. Michael the Archangell, make, or cauſe to bee made Eſtreats indented, of all ſuch forfaitures, penalties, fines, amerciaments, and ſummes of money, as ſhall bee due in the yeere next before the ſaid feaſt, vppon the forfeiture of any recogniſance, or for any of the cauſes or offences aboueſaide, the ſame Eſtreats to bee ſubſcribed and ſealed by the ſaid Commiſſioners or foure of them, whereof two to bee of the Quorum: the one part thereof to bee ſent into the Court of Exchequer at Weſtminſter, within fortie dayes after Michaelmas, and the other part thereof to bee deliuered to the Shiriffe of the Shire, which ſhall bee a ſufficient Warrant to him and his Deputie, to leuie the ſame in ſuch ſort as hee ought or may leuie the ſummes contained in the Eſtreates, to the Shiriffes directed forth of the Court of the Exchequer, and the Shirife to diſcharge therewith his accompt. And bee it &c. that if any offendour ſhall once be condemned, and pay his fine or forfeiture, for any of the offence aforeſaid, in any Court before any Iuſtices or commiſſioner, hauing authoritie for that purpoſe: that then the ſaid offendor or offendors ſhall not eftſoones bee charged againe for the offence being paſſed, but ſhall & may plead his former payment in barre thereof. And be it further enacted, &c. that the Clerke or Clerkes that ſhall write the matters and Recordes before the ſayde Commiſſioners, ſhall take for the entrie of plees & other his doings, ſuch fees and none other, as ſhall be appointed by the ſayd Commiſſioners or foure of them, whereof two to bee of the Quorum, and written on a Table that ſhall bee fixed openly in the place where the Seſſion ſhall be kept: vppon paine that the ſame Clerk ſo offending ſhall loſe and forfeit to the partie grieued, treble the value of that which was ſo taken, and hee or they that ſhall imbeſill any Recogniſance or Record, ſhall for euery ſuch offence loſe and forfeit fiue pound, and bee committed to priſon vntil he ſhal pay the ſaid ſumme of fiue li. and alſo make ſuch other recompence & ſatiſfaction, as the ſaide Commiſſioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, ſhal thinke conuenient. Prouided alwayes, and be it &c. That this act nor any thing therein cõteined, ſhal extend to charge any perſon or perſons that ſhall keepe any ground in paſture, for the keeping of his or their owne Horſes, Kine and other Cattell, for the onely victuall to bee ſpent in his or their houſe or houſes. And be it &c. that this acte, nor any thing therein contained, ſhall in any wiſe extend to reedifie any chiefe Manour, place, nor any other houſes or building, but ſuch as ſhall be meete and conuenient for the Farmours or Tenants of any other Farmeholdours or Tenaunts for the maintenance of the grounds that be or ſhall bee aſſigned or layed to bee occupyed with the ſayd Houſes builded or to bee builded according to the intent of this Eſtatute, by the diſcretion of the ſayde Commiſſioners or foure of them, whereof two to bee of the Quorum:

Moitie

Inroll

Proces

Eſtreats

Exchequer

Shiriffe

Pay fine

Barre

Clerke

Fees

Table

Forf.
3. Damages

Imbeſill
record

Forf.
Impriſon

Satiſfaction

Paſture of
houſehold

Man or houſe

Nor ſhall extende to conuert to tillage any ground not exceeding v. Acres, which is or ſhall bee vſed and incloſed for any garden, orchyard, hoppard, rape ſeede, or for cunnies for the onely prouiſion of any mans houſe, and to bee ſpent in the ſame, and not beeing hurtful to the corne of any perſon or perſons, other then the owners of the ſaid cunnies, ſo that the ſaid gardē, orchyard, hoppard or cunnie garth, ſhall lie adioyning or nigh within one mile to the dwelling houſe of the owner thereof: Nor ſhall extende to conuert any ground to tillage, which is or ſhall be left vntilled and not ſowen with corne by reaſon of the euilneſſe, bareneſſe, or barrenneſſe of the ſame, vntill ſuch time as the ſaid ground ſhall be apt and meet for tillage and to beare corne againe, as by the ſaide Commiſſioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum ſhall be thought conuenient: this Statute or any other Statute to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And bee it &c. that if any perſon or perſons at any time after the Seſſion of this preſent Parliament, ſhall conuert or turne to paſture any ground now being arable, and kept moſt commonly in tillage, for the ſpace of twentie yeres laſt paſt before the Seſſion of this preſent Parliament, and ſhal not eare and breake vp to tillage, as much other ground nowe beeing paſture within the ſayde Lordſhip or Pariſh, where the ſayde ground ſo conuerted doeth lie, within one yeere next after any ſuch conuerſion, and ſhal not keepe the ſaid new eared ground continually in tillage after any ſuch conuerſion, vnleſſe that for barrenneſſe thereof, hee or they ſhall conuert the ſame to paſture, vpon the like order of earing ſo much other ground beeing paſture within the ſaide Lordſhip, where ſuch conuerſion ſhall bee made, ſhall loſe and forfeit for euery acre conuerted into paſture contrary to the forme of this Acte, yeerely [illegible]s. The one halfe thereof to the king and Queens Maieſties, and the other to him or them that will ſue for the ſame by bill, plaint, &c. wherein &c. This act to endure to the laſt day of the nexte Parliament. An. 2. & 3. Ph. & M. cap. 2. This act was continued 4. & 5. Ph. & M. cap. 9. And An. 1. Eliz. cap. 9. to the ende of the next Parliament: But ſee here the note next following.

v. Acres
Garden
Orchard
Cunnies
Barren grounds
Arable to paſture
Other groūd
Forf.
Moitie

6 The two ſtatutes (2. and 4. before) are repealed by the Statute nowe following. And yet ſee a Prouiſo in the laſt end of this next ſtatute hereof, whether ſo much of the ſaide two Statutes is left in force, as forbiddeth conuerting of Tillage to Paſture, in ſuch caſes where the ſame is not forbidden by this Statute following here 7.

Repealed

7 Foraſmuch as the Statute 4. H. 7. cap. 19. (before 1.) and one other Statute made 7. H. 8. cap. 1. (before 2.) and the Statute made 27. H. 8. ca. 22. (before 3.) are verie good and profitable lawes for the common wealth: It is therefore ordeined &c. that the ſaid Acts & euery of them, and euery branch and article in the ſame, and euery of them contained, ſhall from henceforth bee put in due execution, and remaine and continue in force for euermore. And alſo where by an Act made in the 27. yeere of the raigne of our ſaid late ſoueraigne Lord K. Henry the 8. whereby diuers and ſundry Religious houſes of Monks, Chanons and Nunnes, which might not diſpend in landes, tenements, and hereditaments aboue the cleere yeerely value of CC. li. were giuen to the ſaid late king Hen. the 8. his heires & ſucceſſors for euer: (which ſee Monaſteries 9.) It is amongeſt other things enacted and ordained, that all and ſinguler perſons, and bodies politike and corporate, to whom the ſaid late king H. the 8. his heirs and ſucceſſors, after the making of the ſame acte, ſhould giue, graunt, let or demiſe any ſcite or precinct with the houſes thereupon builded, together with the Demeanes of any Monaſteries, Priories, or other religious houſes that ſhould be diſſolued or giuen to the ſaid late king Henrie the eight by that Act, and the heires and ſucceſſors or aſſignes of euery ſuch perſon, bodies politike or corporate, ſhould keepe, or cauſe to bee kept an honeſt and continuall houſe and houſholde in the ſame ſcite or precinct, and ſhould occupie or cauſe to bee occupied yeerely as much of the demeanes in ploughing and tillage of huſbandrie: that is to ſay, as much of the ſaid demeanes which then were commonly vſed to be kept in tillage by the Gouernours, Abbots, or Priors of the ſaid Houſes, Monaſteries, or Priories, or by their Farmer or Farmers occupying the ſame, within the time of xx. yeeres next before that acte, vpon paine to forfeit to the kings Highneſſe for euery moneth ſo offending, vi. li. xiii. s. iiii. d. to be recouered to his vſe, in any of his courts of record. And ouer that, by the ſame ſtatute it is enacted, that all Iuſtices of peace in euery ſhire where any ſuch offence ſhould be committed and done contrary to the true meaning and intent of that acte or ſtatute, ſhould in euery quarter and generall Seſſions within the limits of their Commiſſion, inquire of the premiſſes, and ſhauld haue ful power and authoritie to heare and determine the ſame, and to taxe & aſſeſſe no leſſe fine for euery of the ſaid offences,

Religious houſes
200. Pound
Graunt
Demeanes
Houſhold
Plough
xx. Yeeres
Forf.
vi. li. xiii. s.
iiii. d.
Iuſt. of P.
Generall
Seſſions
Inquire
Oier & ter.
Fines

Eſtreats

Exchequer

Decay of houſes of huſbandrie

Repealed

Lands

iiii. Yeeres

offences, then is before limitted for the ſaide offence, and eſtreats thereof to bee made and certified into the kinges Exchequer, according and at ſuch time and forme, as other eſtreats of fines, iſſues and amerciaments bee made by the ſame Juſtices, as by the ſame act more at large doth appeare: Which part of the ſaid act concerning keeping of houſe and houſhold in the ſaid ſcites and precincts, and occupying of ſuch demeanes of the ſame in tillage, as is aforeſaide, then was and yet is thought very beneficiall to the common wealth, and moſt needfull to bee put in due execution: Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid branches and articles of the ſaide eſtatute laſt aboue mentioned, made in the ſaid 27. yeere of our ſaide late ſoueraigne Lord king H. the 8. and euery penaltie and thing touching the ſame, be alſo from henceforth put in due execution, and ſhall remaine and continue in their full force and vertue, according to the good intent and meaning of the ſame laſt recited ſtatute: any thing in this preſent act to bee hereafter contained to the contrary notwithſtanding. And foraſmuch as there hath beene ſithence the making of this ſayde Statute, certaine other lawes and Statutes made in the time of our late Soueraigne Lord king Edward the vi. (which ſee before 4.) and in the time of our late Soueraigne king Philip and Queene Mary (which ſee before 5.) for the reedifying of decayed houſes of huſbandrie, and for the increaſe of Tillage, which being in ſome partes thereof vnperfect, and in ſome places too milde and gentle, haue not brought to the decayed ſtate of Tillage, and of houſes of Huſbandrie, that long looked for remedie, which was then hoped for: Bee it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that the ſaid lawes and ſtatutes made in the times of the ſaide late king Edward the vi. and king Philip and Queene Marie, touching and concerning the decay of houſes of huſbandry, and for the increaſe of tillage, and euery article and thing in them, and euery of them contained, ſhall bee from henceforth repealed and made voyd to all intents and purpoſes. And bee it &c. that from and after the feaſt of the Annunciation of our Lady, which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord God 1564. al ſuch lands and grounds, or ſo much in quantitie as in any towne, village, hamlet, Lordſhip, place knowen, or pariſh within the realm of England or Wales, haue beene eared, ploughed, and put in tillage in any one yeere, and ſo kept in tillage by the ſpace of foure yeeres, any time ſithence the feaſt of Saint George the Martyr, in the xx. yeere of the raigne of king Henry the 8. (other then the ſaid demeanes of the ſaide late Monaſteries, Priories, and religious houſes, giuen, as is aboue rehearſed, to the ſaide late king Henrie the eight, in the ſaid ſeuen and twentieth yere of his raigne) ſhall be eared, plowed, vſed and kept in tillage, or cauſed to be eared, plowed, vſed, and kept in tillage for euer, according to the nature of the ſoile and cuſtome of the countrey, by the occupier or occupiers thereof, without fraud or colluſion, vpon paine that euery offender contrary to this act, ſhall loſe and forfeit yeerely for euery acre, x. s. which forfeiture ſhall goe and bee in manner and forme following: that is to ſay, to ſuch perſon or perſons as bee next in reuerſion or remainder thereof, for terme of life, liues, or in taile, their executors or adminiſtrators. And that by the authoritie of this act, it ſhall be lawfull for him or them, to leuie the ſame penalty and forfeiture of x. s. for euery acre by diſtreſſe, & to iuſtifie or make their auowries or cogniſances for yͤ ſame, in ſuch maner and forme, as any perſon or perſons may doe for rents reſerued vpon eſtate or eſtates made for terme of yeeres, of any lande or tenements: or otherwiſe ſhall and may ſue for the ſame penaltie and forfeiture by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information in any Court of Record, of the Queene our Soueraigne Ladie, her heires or ſucceſſors, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine or protection ſhall be allowed or admitted for the partie defendant. And if they or any of them doe not diſtreine, or otherwiſe claime or demand the ſaid penalty and forfeiture by any the wayes or meanes aforeſaide, within the ſpace of one whole yere next after the offence done, in forme aboueſaid, and purſue for the ſame with effect, without fraud or couin, and do not recouer (and might haue recouered the ſame) with ſuch ſpeed, as may be by the due order of the lawe: That [illegible]en after ſuch default, it ſhalbe lawful for him or them to whõ the reuerſion or remainder of the fee ſimple of the ſaid lande ſhall appertaine, their executors or adminiſtrators, to diſtreine, auow, or make recogniſance and iuſtifie, or otherwiſe to ſue for the ſaide forfeiture and paines in forme aforeſaid, at any time within one yeere next inſuing any ſuch default. And in his or their default the ſaide penaltie or forfeiture, to go and be to the immediate lord or lordes of the fee or fees, of whom the ſaide lands bene holden, to be recouered in maner and forme aforeſaid, ſo that he or they do take and ſue for his or their remedie therein, within one yeere next inſuing any ſuch default, in

Demeanes Religious houſes

Forf.

Diſtreſſe

Sue

Doe not claime

One yeere

Default Tenant in remainder

Diſtreine

One yeere

Immediate Lord

maner

manner and forme aforeſaid. And in his and their default the ſaide penaltie and forfeiture to goe and bee to the Queenes Highnes, her heires and ſucceſſors, to be recouered by any of the meanes or remedies aforeſaide, at any time or times, at her or their willes and pleaſures, or otherwiſe to any other perſon or perſons that will; ſue as well for the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, as for him or themſelues, for the ſame paine and forfeitures: vpon which ſuit, the one moitie ſhalbe and goe to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, and the other to him or them that wil ſo ſue for the ſame, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in any of the Queenes Courtes of Recorde, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhalbe admitted or allowed for the partie defendant. And be it &c. that if any perſou or perſons being an occupier and owner of any ſuch lands and grounds as is aforeſaid, of any eſtate of inheritance, ſhall offend againſt the forme of this act: That then the ſaid penaltie and forfeiture ſhall goe and be to the next immediate lord or lords of the fee or fees thereof, his or their executors or adminiſtrators, to be recouered by ſuch wayes and meanes as before is limited and appointed, ſo that he or they doe purſue and take their remedie for the ſame, in forme aforeſaide, within one yeere next after ſuch offence committed. And if any ſuch occupier and owner ſhalbe a Copyholder, or cuſtomarie tenant, that then the ſaid penaltie or forfeiture to goe and be to the Lord or Lords of the manor of whom the ſame Copy or cuſtomarie tenements bene holden, their executors or adminiſtrators, ſo that he or they doe purſue and take their remedie for the ſame, in ſuch mauer & forme, and within the time laſt before limitted. And in euery ſuch default of the ſaid lord or lords of the fee or fees, and of the lord or lordes of the ſaid manor or manors as is aforeſaid: The ſaid penalties and forfeitures to go & be to the Q. Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, or to ſuch other perſon or perſons as will ſue for the ſame, aſwel for the Q. her heires or ſucceſſors, as for him and themſelues, in ſuch maner and forme, as before is declared: In euery which ſuit no eſſoine, protection, or wager of lawe ſhalbe admitted or allowed for the partie defendant. See here (8.following) this ſtatute in part repealed. Prouided alwayes that this act or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not bee preiudiciall, ne ſhall extend to charge any perſon or perſons that hath or ſhall turne any grounde from tillage to paſture, and ſhall keepe ſuch ground in paſture, whole and not conuerted to tillage, for the onely maintenance and keeping of his or their owne horſes, geldinges, mares, or draught oxen, or for the maintenance or keeping of kine or other cattell, for the onely victuals to bee ſpent in his or their owne houſes, ſo that the ſame perſon or perſons hath, or ſhall not haue in his or their poſſeſſion, occupation or diſpoſition, other ſufficient paſture ground for that purpoſe, within fiue miles of his or their manſion houſe. Prouided alſo, that no perſon or perſons that ſhal commonly feede and ſell yeerely Beeues or Muttons to a greater number then hee or they ſhall yeerely ſpende in victuall, in his or their owne manſion houſe or houſes or that ſhall be a common fatter of Beeues or Muttons, or any of them, as a common Graſier or Sheepemaſter, to be commonly ſold in Markets and Faires, or to the common Butchers, ſhall not bee taken, expounded, or vnderſtood to bee ſuch perſon or perſons, as by this Prouiſo laſt aboue mentioned, may keep any ground or paſture whole and not conuerted to tillage, for the maintenance and keeping of kine or other cattell, for the onely victuall to bee ſpent in their owne houſes, but bene and ſhalbe excepted out of the ſame Prouiſo: Any thing in the ſame Prouiſo contained to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo &c. that this Act or any thing therein contayned, ſhall not extend vnto any lawfull Parke or Parkes, or ancient Warrens nowe vſed with Deere or Cunnies, or to any Parke or Parkes heretofore lawfully vſed as Parks, and being now diſparked, or to any other grounds that heretofore haue bene by any her highneſſe Progenitours, or hereafter ſhall fortune to bee made Parke or Warrens by licence of our Soueraigne Lady the Queene her heires and Succeſſors, with ſufficient clauſe of diſpenſation for conuerting of Tillage into Paſture, and bene or ſhall bee layde, beſtowed and imployed to the maintenance and keeping of Deere or Cunnies, without fraude or couin, and not to the finding or keeping of any other cattell or beaſtes, but onely milch Kine for him or themſelues, or his or their Keeper of ſuch Parke or Warren, for the prouiſion of his or their Houſe or Houſes, or for keeping of his or their horſes, geldings, mares, coltes, or ſwine: Ne ſhal extend to any waſte grounds, commons, heathes, downes, fennes, moores, commonly vſed as Common: Ne to any heathes, fennes, moores, mariſhes, beeing now vſed in ſeueraltie, and not commoly vſed to be ſowen & put in tillage ſince the ſaide feaſt of S. George, in the ſaid xx. yeere of the reigne

Queene

Owner Occupier

Forf. Immediat Lord

One yeere

Copyholder

Tillage to paſture

Maintenance of houſhold

Sell Beeues Muttons

Graſier Markets Faires Butchers

Parkes Warrens

Licence

Milch kine

Horſes

Swine Waſte grounds

raigne of king Henry the eight. Nor to any freſh marſhes being ſurrounded with water, within the ſpace of ſixe yeeres, next before the firſt day of this preſent Parliament: Nor to any Orchard, Garden, poole or pondyard: Nor to any ground ſet or ſowen with ſaffron, hoppes, garlike, onions, flaxe, woad or madder, or beeing without fraude or guile ſowen with acornes, or ſet with any kinde of yong woods: Nor to any wood grounds which be not ſtubbed, or wherin ẏ wood hath bin felled or hereafter ſhal be felled, & the roots & ſtubs thereof yet remaining vndigged vp: Nor any meadowes or other grounds, without fraude or couin accuſtomably vſed to bee mowen for hay once in the yeere at the leaſt, during ſuch time as all and euery the ſame ſhall be vſed or put to the vſes and intents before ſpecified: Any thing in this Acte contained to the contrary notwithſtanding. And where in the ſaid firſt Prouiſo it is mentioned, that this act or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to be preiudiciall to any perſon or perſons for keeping of any ground in paſture or meadow, for the onely maintenance or keeping of his or their owne horſes, mares, geldinges or draught oxen, or for the maintenante or keeping of kine or other cattell, for the onely prouiſion or victualling of his or their manſion or dwelling houſe or houſes. Bee it declared and enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that if it ſhall fortune any ſuch perſon or perſons to be abſent & not reſident at or vpon his or their vſuall manſion or dwelling houſe or houſes, with his familie or houſhold, for and by occaſion of ſeruice or attendance to be done by any ſuch perſon or perſons, by the expreſſe commaundement of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, within the Realme or without, or els hauing two or three manſion or dwelling houſes, and ſhall be reſident and dwelling with his family but at one of them, or ſhal be within age: That then during and for the time of ſuch ſeruice, attendance, minoritie and abſence, and one yeere next after from any his ſaid dwelling houſes, or during and for the time that hee or they ſhall bee reſident and dwelling with his family, but at or vpon one of them, ſhall and may keepe ſuch grounds in paſture or meadow, belonging or vſually occupied with any of the ſaide two or three houſes, and with no moe, nor others in his or their owne handes or occupation, or let it out to any other perſon or perſons, without incurring of any danger or forfeiture by vertue of this Act, ſo that the ſame perſon or perſons ſhall and do keepe the ſame manſion and dwelling houſe or houſes vnletten, and in good and ſufficient reparations, and meete and conuenient for him or them to repaire and reſorte vnto at all times for his or their dwelling and abode: any thing in the ſaid prouiſo, or in any part of this Acte to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, that the repeale of any act or ſtatute now repealed by this preſent act, nor any other matter or thing therein conteined, ſhall in any wiſe extende or bee interpreted, iudged or expounded, to hinder, hurt, or take away any ſuite, information, or informations exhibited and now depending in the Queens Maieſties Court of Eſchequer, or in any other Courte of Recorde, for, or in any wiſe concerning the decay of any houſes or tenements of huſbandrie, or for conuerting of any lands or tenements from tillage to paſture, contrarie to the forme and effect of any ſtatute or ſtatutes heretofore made: But that all and euery ſuch ſuites & informations ſhall ſtand, remaine and bee of as good force and effect in the law to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as the ſame and euery of them were before the making of this act. And that the ſaid Actes and ſtatutes, nowe by this preſent act repealed, ſhal for and in reſpect onely of the ſaid informations and ſuites, and euery of them ſo now depending, ſtand, remaine, and be in ſuch like force and effect, as they and euery of them were before the making of this act: any thing herein conteined to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. And whereas ſome doubt & queſtion hath heretofore riſen & bene moued vpon certaine words conteined in the ſaid ſtatute, made in the ſaid 4. yeere of the raigne of our late king Henry the 7, that is to ſay, vpon theſe words: Houſe or houſes letten to farme, with xx. acres of land at the leaſt, or more, lying in tillage and huſbandrie, whether the ſame xx. acres of lande or more, ſhould be accounted & taken to be all arable land, and wholy put in tillage or not, and alſo what quantity and meaſure euery acre ſhould be of, and conteine: For a plaine and perfect declaration and interpretation whereof, Be it enacted and declared by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that the ſayde Statute is and ſhall bee expounded and taken to extende to houſe or houſes that nowe haue or hath, or at any time heretofore, ſithen the firſt yeere of the Reigne of the ſaide late King Henrie the ſeuenth haue or hath had, or that hereafter ſhall haue xx. acres of ground to the ſame houſe or houſes lying or belonging, or with the ſame commonly occupied or vſed, although the ſame ground hath not bin, is, or ſhall be all wholy vſed as arable Land, and

put

Freſh marſh

Orchard
Garden
Saffron
Hoppes

Acornes

Wood groundes

Meadowes

Horſes
Draught
Oxen

For houſhold

R. ſeruice

Manſion houſe

Manſion houſe

Repaire

Suite

Eſchequer Court

Information

Remaine in force

Houſes let to farme
xx. acres

Arable

Meaſure

Expoſition

xx. acres

put in tillage, but onely ſome part thereof, and that the content of euery acre, ſhall be taken and rated after the rate and meaſure limitted and appointed in the ordinance or treatiſe De terris menſurandis (which ſee hereafter in Weights 5. and 6.) Any ambiguitie, doubt, or thing whatſoeuer to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes &c. that if any perſon or perſons hath, or at any time hereafter ſhall ſuſtaine any penaltie, forfeiture, or loſſe for, or by reaſon of any offence committed or done contrary to the tenour or effect of this Acte, or any other of the Actes before recited and confirmed: that then hee or they ſhall not bee eftſoones ſued, vexed or impeached for the ſame offence: any thing in this Acte, or in any other of the acts aforeſaide had or made to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. And of be it enacted, that the Lorde Chauncellour or Lord Keeper of the great Seale England for the time beeing, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this Acte, from time to time to award & direct a Commiſſion or Commiſſions vnder the great ſeale of England into euery ſhire or County within this realme and Wales, to ſuch perſons as by his wiſedom and diſcretion ſhalbe thought moſt meet and conuenient, authoriſing them or 4. of them at the leaſt, by vertue thereof, and of this act, to inquire & ſearch out within euery towne, village, pariſh & hamlet within their Commiſſion, by the othes of ſixe lawfull indifferent perſons, or otherwiſe, according to their good diſcretions of the offences committed or done againſt this ſtatute, or any other the ſtatutes before mentioned, and by this act confirmed, and whether any perſon or perſons to whom any penalty or forfeiture is giuen, limitted or appointed by the ſame, or any of them, haue taken the benefit or aduantage of the ſaid forfeitures and paines or not, according to the ſame lawes and ſtatutes. And that within three Moneths next after euery ſuch inquirie and ſearch, the ſaide Commiſſioners or foure of them at the leaſt, ſhall make certificate thereof, and of their doinges by the vertue of the ſaide Commiſſion, vnder their hands and ſeales, into the high Court of Chancerie, vpon paine of forfeiture of euery ſuch Commiſſioner xx.li. ſterling to the Q. Maieſtie her heires and Succeſſors. And that the ſame Commiſſioners, or two of them at the leaſt, ſhall haue authoritie and power by vertue of this act, to direct their precepts to the ſhirifes of the Countie, beeing within the limits of their Commiſſion, to warne as many honeſt men of his Bailiwike as the ſaide Commiſſioners ſhall appoint, by whom the trueth in the premiſſes may be beſt knowen, to inquire and true preſentment make of all and euery offences committed or done contrary to the ſaide Actes or any of them, and to ſet ſuch reaſonable fines and amerciaments vpon ſuch perſons as ſhall make default of their apparances, or making their apparances, ſhal neglect to doe their dueties in and about the execution of the premiſſes, as to the ſame Commiſſioners or foure of them ſhall be by their diſcretions thought meete and conuenient, ſo that the ſame fines or amerciaments, for any one default exceed not the ſumme of xx.s. And that the ſame fines and amerciaments ſo by them taxed and ſet, ſhall be yeerely well and truely eſtreated into the Court of Eſchequer, and there to be leuied to the vſe of our ſouereigne Lady the Queene, her heires and ſucceſſors, as other fines & amerciaments haue bene there accuſtomed and vſed to be leuied. And that if the Shirife to whom ſuch precept ſhall be awarded, ſhall be remiſſe or negligent in ſeruing the precept and returning of the ſame, at the time and place appointed and prefixed in the ſame precept, that then the ſaide Commiſſioners or foure of them, ſhall for euery ſuch default, aſſeſſe and taxe vpon the ſaide Shirife x.li. and ſhall eſtreate the ſame into the ſaide Court of Eſchequer, to bee leuied to the Queenes Maieſties vſe, her heires and ſucceſſors, as is aforeſaid. Prouided alwayes, that it ſhall not be lawfull to any Shirife, Vnderſhirife, or Shirifes deputie, to infringe or enter into any Liberties or Franchiſes, for the execution of any ſuch precept, but ſhall make his Mandatum to the Bailife of the Franchiſe or Liberty, for the executing and ſeruing of the ſame. And that the Bailife of euery ſuch Franchiſe and Libertie, ſhall ſerue and execute the ſaide precept according to the tenor thereof, in ſuch like maner and forme as the ſhirife ſhould or ought to haue done if it had bin within his Bailiwike, vpon paine of forfeiture of v.li. to be eſtreated and leuied as is aforeſaid. Prouided alſo &c. that putting of any lands or tenements hereafter frō paſture to tillage, according to the tenour & effect of this act, ſhall not in any wiſe extend to be any cauſe of breach or forfeiture of any bond, couenant, paiment or condition made, or hereafter to be made betweene any perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporate, which in any wiſe is or ſhalbe repugnant or contrary to this act. Prouided alwaies that this acte, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to giue any benefite, aduantage or liberty to

any

L. Chancelor
L. Keeper

Commiſſion

Wales

Inquire

Townes

Othes

Three moneths

Certifie

Chancerie
Forf.

Precepts
Shirife

Enquire

Amerce

Fines exceed not xx.s.

Eſtreated

Eſchequer

Shirife

Negligent

Commiſſioners
Taxe

Eſchequer

Shirife

Liberties

Mandatum

Bailife

Forf.

Paſture to tillage

any perſon or perſons, which at any time ſithence the ſaid feaſt of S. George the Martyr, haue conuerted or imployed, or hereafter ſhal conuert or imploy any more ground to the keeping of conies, not being lawfull warren, then fiue acres at the moſt, and the ſame to be within one mile of his dwelling houſe, and alſo not noiſome or hurtfull to the corne of any perſon or perſons, other then of the owner of the ſame ground, ſo that hee or they put and keepe in tillage as much or as many acres of his owne proper ground, lying within the ſaid manor, lordſhip or pariſh, as the ſaid conigrey ſhall conteine aboue the ſaide number of fiue Acres, that hath not heretofore bene liable, to be continued in tillage by force of any law or ſtatute: any thing in this act before mentioned, to the contrary hereof notwithſtandiug. And where alſo by the ſaide ſtatute of Henry the ſeuenth the meaning of the makers thereof appeareth to be, that euery houſe of Huſbandrie, hauing xx. acres of land or more belonging or lying thereunto, or with the ſame commonly occupied, vſed, or demiſed, the ſame xx. acres or more ſhould not bee ſeuered or diuided from the ſaide houſe or houſes, but ſhould be demiſed, occupied or vſed together, for yͤ better maintenance of euery ſuch houſe or houſes, and of tillage and huſbandrie. Be it therefore enacted that no perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, hauing, or that hereafter ſhall haue any houſe or houſes of huſbandry, with xx. acres of lande or more belonging or lying thereunto, or with the ſame commonly occupied, vſed or demiſed, ſhall from and after the firſt day of this preſent Parliament, ſeuer or diuide the ſaid xx. acres of land or more, nor any part thereof, from any of the ſaid houſe or houſes, vnleſſe the ſame bee kept in tillage or otherwiſe for the profite of huſbandry, according to the nature of the ground, or according to the cuſtome of the Manors, where the ſame land ſhall ſo bee, vpon the paines and forfeitures conteined in the ſaid ſtatute of H. the 7. to be taken in ſuch forme, as by the ſame ſtatute appeareth, except he or they ſhall lay and aſſigne to the ſaid houſe or houſes, or to any other houſe or houſes, beeing within the ſame pariſh or lordſhip, or within two miles of the ſaid houſes, being alſo not bound to be mainteined and vpholden by the forme of the ſaide ſtatute of king H. the 7. aſmuch other lande within the ſame pariſh or lordſhip, within two miles, as is aboueſaid, for, and in liew of ſuch, or ſo much of the former lande, as ought to haue continued by force of the ſaide ſtatute, with the former houſe, and cannot conueniently bee returned to the ſaide former houſe.

Conies

Fiue Acres

Dwelling houſe

Diuide xx. acres

Other land

And be it &c. that if any ſuch houſe or houſes of huſbandrie and land bee diuided or ſeuered the one from the other by reaſon of any leaſe or leaſes, for terme of life, liues, or for terme of yeeres, made or granted before the firſt day of this preſent Parliament: that then whenſoeuer the ſayd leaſe or leaſes ſhall end or determine, by any maner of meanes, ſo as the ſame houſe or houſes, and landes thereunto belonging, ſhall be diſcharged of all ſuch leaſes: the ſame houſe and houſes and landes ſo demiſed, ſhall not afterwards be ſeuered or diuided the one from the other, but ſhall goe, be kept, and occupied together at all times after, according to the declaration before mentioned, vpon the paines and forfeitures laſt before ſpecified, and to bee taken alſo as in the ſaid ſtatute is mentioned: Except by the returning or reuniting of the ſame lande to the ſaid houſe, there ſhall or may grow any manifeſt decay of any other houſes newly edified, or of any other farmes that hath beene by means of diſtribution or ſeuerance of the land or lands, or any part thereof, made or aſſigned to be ſeueral tenements or holds. And where the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſaid ſeuenth yeere of the reigne of the ſaid K. Henry the eight, among other things in the ſame it is enacted, that if ſithence the firſt day of the ſame Parliament, any lands which at the ſame firſt day, or ſithence the ſame firſt day were commonly vſed in tillage, were incloſed, or from thenceforth ſhould bee incloſed and turned onely to paſture, whereby any houſe of huſbandrie then was, or hereafter ſhould be decayed: that then all ſuch landes ſhould bee by the owner and owners thereof, their heires ſucceſſors, or aſſignes, or other for them, within one yeere next inſuing the ſame decay, put in tillage, and exerciſed, vſed, and occupied in huſbandrie and tillage, as they were the firſt day of the ſame Parliament, or at any time ſithence, and after the manner and vſage of the Countrey where ſuch landes doe lie, as by the ſaid acte more plainely may appeare. And foraſmuch as vpon the ſaide part of the ſaide ſtatute, diuers doubts and queſtions haue beene moued heretofore: Bee it therefore enacted and declared by authoritie aforeſaide, that if at any time ſithence the making of the ſayd act, and before the ſaid feaſt of Saint George, in the ſaid twentieth yeere of the reigne of the ſaide late king Henry the eight, any lands belonging to any ſuch houſe of huſbandrie, as is aforeſaide, haue beene turned from tillage to paſture, by any perſon or perſons: that then the ſame lands or ſo much other landes being within the ſame Pariſh, Lordſhip, or Manor,

that

Leaſe

Decay of other houſes

Incloſed

Tillage to paſture

Within one yeere

Paſture
Waſte grounds
Barren grounds

Tillage

Foure yeeres

Leade
Tinne
Iron
Coale

Forreſt
Forreſt of Snowden

Northhum.
Weſtmel.
Cumberl.

that heretofore was not liable or bound by any lawe or ſtatute, to be kept in tillage, ſhall be turned againe into tillage, within one yere next after the Seſſion of this preſent Parliament, and kept in tillage for euer, according to the cuſtome of the Countrey, and nature of the ſoile, whether the ſayde houſe whereunto the ſayde landes did belong, be decayed or no, or whether the ſame landes were incloſed or not incloſed, or whether ſome part thereof and not the whole, were kept in tillage or not, vpon the paines conteined in the ſame Statute made in the ſaid ſeuenth yeere of the raigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight. Prouided, that if any perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, hauing any paſture, heath, waſte or barren ground, which hath not bin heretofore commonly vſed to be ared or tilled for corne, and yet neuertheleſſe the ſame perſon or perſons, to the intent to better and amende the ſayde ground, and not to vſe the ſame for tillage, haue or hath at any time heretofore turned or put the ſame into tillage, or at any time hereafter ſhall turne or put the ſame into tillage, and hath or ſhall keepe the ſame ground for that cauſe onely in tillage, by the ſpace of foure yeeres together: that this act, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not compell any ſuch perſon or perſons, to continue or put in tillage the ſayd paſture, heath, barren, or waſte ground ſo ared: any thing before expreſſed in this Acte to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, that this acte or any prouiſion, clauſe or article therein conteined ſhal not bee vnderſtood or expounded to extend, or be in any wiſe preiudiciall to thoſe partes or portions of groũds, wherin any Ore of Lead, Tinne, Iron or Coales, commonly called Sea coale, Stone coale, or Moore coale, haue bene, are, or hereafter ſhalbe vſually gotten, by meanes whereof the ſame grounds cannot conueniently be put and kept in tillage: This act, or any other law, vſage or cuſtome to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that this act nor any thing therein contained, ſhall extend to compell any perſon or perſons to put in tillage any landes or grounds within any forreſt or chaſe (except the forreſt of Snowden in Northwales) otherwiſe then before the making of this Statute he or they ought, or were bound to doe: This act to indure to the end of the next ſeſſion of Parliament. Prouided alway, that this ſtatute or any thing therin conteined, ſhal not extend to compel any inhabitant of the counties of Northhumberland, Weſtmerland or Cumberland, to reedifie, mainteine or to keep in manurance any houſe or ground that ſhall be ouerthrowen, burned, deſtroyed, waſted or decayed by enemies, or by any occaſion of warres or inuaſions, during the warres, or within foure yeeres after the concluſion of peace next following ſuch ouerthrowing, burning, deſtruction or waſting: any thing in this preſent act to the contrary notwithſtanding. And forasmuch as this acte ſhall continue but to the ende of the next ſeſſion of Parliament: Bee it therefore enacted &c. that no perſon or perſons ſhall from henceforth conuert from tillage to paſture, any ground which was in tillage the firſt day of this Parliament, other then ſuch as they might lawfully haue conuerted from tillage to paſture, before the making of this act: any thing conteined in this Act, to the contrary notwithſtanding. Anno 5. Elizabethæ cap. 2. This was diſcontinued 8. Elizab. and 13. Elizab. cap. 25. reuiued, and continued to the ende of the next Parliament, & 14. Eliz. cap. 11. this ſtatute of 5. Elizab. was continued to the end of the next Parliament. And Anno 27. El. cap. 11. this act was continued to the ende of the next Parliament, with this prouiſo, viz. That no perſon or perſons ſhal be ſued, vexed or troubled for any offence or offences contrary to the ſtatute or ſtatutes for tillage, vnleſſe the information, action or ſuit be or ſhall bee brought for the puniſhment of ſuch offence or offences within two yeeres next after the ſuit or action, or title of action or ſuit ſhall be deuolued or accrued to the perſon or perſons that ſhall ſo ſue or informe againſt the offender or offenders: And that euery information vpon any the Statutes of tillage to bee exhibited for the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors onely, ſhall be brought within fiue yeeres after the action or information accrued to her highneſſe, her heires or ſucceſſors. Anno 27. Elizabethæ cap. 11. and 29. Eliz. cap. 9. the ſaide ſtatute of 5. Eliz. cap. 2. & prouiſo 27. Eliz cap. 11 were continued to the end of the next Parliament: And Anno 31. Elizab. cap. 10. the ſame ſtatute and prouiſo were continued to the end of the next Parliament. And An. 35. El. cap. 7. the ſame ſtatute & prouiſo are continued to the end of the Parl. next inſuing with this prouiſo next following.

Decayed by enemies
Warres
4. Yeeres P.

Continued

8 Prouided alwayes, and be it alſo enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that all & euery ſuch branch and branches of the ſaide ſtatute made for yͤ maintenance & increaſe of tillage, (here 7.) as concerne yͤ aring, plowing, vſing, & keeping in tillage for euer of ſuch lands or grounds, or ſo much in quantity as before the

making of that ſtatute had bin ared or plowed, and put in tillage in any one yeere, and ſo kept in tillage by the ſpace of foure yeeres at any time ſithence the feaſt of S. George the Martyr, in the twentieth yeere of K. Henry the eight, and euery matter, clauſe, article, prouiſion, penaltie, and forfeiture in the ſaids Statute concerning the ſame, ſhall ſo farre forth onely as they concerne the ſame, from henceforth be repealed, ceaſe, and be vtterly voyd, any thing in the ſaid Statute or in this preſent Act to the contrary notwithſtanding. Anno 35. Eliz. cap. 7. See after 9. and 10.

Repeale former ſtatutes

Saue former actions

Houſe of huſbandrie

Caſtle

Manor

Acre

Before 7. yeeres

Repaire

9 Bee it &c. that an Acte made in the fourth yeere of king Henry the ſeuenth (before 1.) intituled, An Acte againſt pulling downe and deſtruction of houſes & ſtownes, and all other Acts heretofore made touching the decayes of houſes of Huſbandry, for ſo much of euery of them, as doe concerne the decay or reedifying of any Townes, Villages or houſes of Huſbandrie, or laying or continuing, any quantitie of land to the ſame, ſhall be from henceforth vtterly repealed, ſauing onely for all ſuch offences, whereof and for the which there was 24. Octob. An. 39. Eliz. any action, bill, ſuite, plaint, or information commenced or depending in her Maieſties Court of Star-chamber, or any other her Maieſties Courts at Weſtminſter. And that euery houſe that now hath or heretofore had twentie Acres of arable land, meadow, and paſture, or more thereunto belonging, and ſo occupied or letten to Farme, by the ſpace of three yeeres together, at any time ſithence the beginning of the Queenes Maieſties reigne that now is, and which is not or hath not bene the caſtle or dwelling houſe of any Noble man or Gentleman, nor the chiefe Manſion houſe of any Manor, is, and ſhall be adiudged a houſe of Huſbandrie for euer, And that all Acres ſpoken of in this ſtatute, ſhall be adiudged Acres according to the ſtatute or ordinance de terris menſurandis. Waights and Meaſures 7. And if any perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporate, at any time ſince the beginning of her ſaide Maieſties reigne, and before ſeuen yeeres nowe laſt paſt, haue decayed or waſted, or willingly ſuffered to be decayed or waſted any ſuch houſes of Huſbandry, That in euery ſuch caſe the offendour in that behalfe ſhall erect, build, or repaire, vpon ſome conuenient parte of the Scites where the decayes were or bene, or of the landes to any ſuch houſes heretofore belonging, the one halfe in number of ſuch houſes ſo decayed or waſted, if the offendor now hath or hereafter by the expiration, ſurrender, forfeiture, or other determination of ſuch Leaſes, or eſtates as are now in Eſſe, ſhall or may haue in his or their own vſe or occupatiō ſo much of the lands, which belonged to the ſame Houſes or any of them, as will ſuffice to lay thereof fortie acres of arable land, meadowe, and paſture to euery of the ſame houſes to to be erected, builded or repaired: And ſhal then alſo put to euery of the ſame houſes, fourtie acres of the ſame Landes at the leaſt, being arable land, meadow and paſture, conuenient and fit to bee vſed and occupied with the ſame houſes: And if the offendor nowe hath not, nor hereafter by the expiration, ſurrender, forfeiture or determination of any ſuch Leaſes or Eſtates, as are now in Eſſe, ſhall not or may not haue ſo much of the ſaide Landes, then the offendor to erect, builde, or repaire ſo many of the ſame houſes before by this Acte intended to be erected, builded, or repaired, as the ſame offendor can of the ſame Landes then in his or their owne vſe and occupation, put thereunto fourty acres of arable Land, meadow and paſture: and in ſuch caſe alſo the ſame offendor ſhall put to euery ſuch Houſe ſo erected, builded, or repaired, fourty acres of the ſame Land at the leaſt, beeing arable land, meadow, and paſture, which ſhall be fit and conuenient to be vſed and occupied with the ſame: And if any the ſame decayed houſes and ſcites, and the landes thereunto heretofore belonging, or any part thereof, be in, or do come to the poſſeſſion or hands as aforeſaid of any as heire, executor, adminiſtrator, or ſucceſſor to the offendor, or otherwiſe as aſſignee, by the immediate and free gift of the offendor as aforeſaid, That in euery ſuch caſe, ſuch heire, executor, adminiſtrator, ſucceſſor or aſſignee, vpon the Scites or ſome other conuenient parte of the ſame Landes ſo growen or come vnto him or them, And for and in reſpect of ſo much of the ſame Landes as is not before ſatiſfied, by erecting, building, or repairing of houſes of Huſbandrie, and ſupplying the ſame with Landes according to the true intent of this Act in that behalfe, ſhall erect, builde, or repaire ſuch and ſo many houſes of Huſbandrie in ſuch maner and with like additions of Lands thereunto, as the offendor proportionably ſhould haue done in the like caſe by the true meaning of this Acte. And if any of the ſame waſtings or decayinges haue happened within ſeuen yeeres now laſt paſt, the offendors in that behalfe hauing nowe, or which hereafter by the expiration, ſurrender, forfeiture or other determination of ſuch Leaſes or eſtates as are nowe in Eſſe, ſhal or may haue in his or their owne

40. Acres

Heire executor adminiſtrator ſucceſſor

Aſſigne of free gift

Repaire

Within 7. yeeres

own vſe or occupation, ſo much of yͤ ſame ſcite or lands, which belonged to the ſame houſe ſo decayed or waſted, or any of them as can ſupplie euery of the ſame houſes, which had before belonging vnto it vnder forty acres, with twentie acres of arable land, meadow, and paſture: and euery ſuch of the ſame houſes, which before had fortie acres or aboue belonging to it, with fortie acres of arable land, meadow and paſture, ſhall erect, build, or repaire vpon ſome conuenient part of the ſcites or landes that belonged to the ſame houſes or any of them, the whole number of the houſes ſo decayed or waſted: And for euery ſuch of the ſame houſes of huſbandrie as heretofore had vnder fortie acres of arable land, meadow and paſture belonging to it, ſhall put to the houſes of huſbandrie ſo to be erected, builded, or repaired of the landes, which ſuch offendor hath or ſhall haue as aforeſaid, twentie acres at the leaſt of arable land, meadow, and paſture, fit and conuenient to bee vſed and occupied therewith: And for euery ſuch of the ſame houſes of huſbandrie ſo waſted or decayed as aforeſaid, as had belonging to it fortie acres of arable land, meadow and paſture or more, ſhall put to euery of the ſame houſes ſo to be erected, builded, or repaired of the ſame landes which ſuch offendor hath, or ſhall haue as aforeſaid, fortie acres at the leaſt of arable land, meadow, and paſture, fit and conuenient to bee vſed and occupied therewith. And if the ſame Offendor haue not, or ſhall not haue as aforeſaid, ſo much of the landes belonging to anie of the ſame houſes as may therewith performe that which is aforeſaid, then the ſame Offendor ſhall erect, builde, or repaire ſo manie onely of the ſame houſes of Huſbandrie as hee can, with the ſame landes in the vſe and occupation as aforeſaid of ſuch Offendor, ſupplie the ſame houſes with ſuch quantitie of arable land, meadow, and paſture, as before in this Article is mentioned to bee put to the ſame, and ſhall put to euerie of the ſame houſes of the ſame arable land, meadow, and paſture accordingly. And if the ſame decayed or waſted Scites, or houſes and landes thereunto heretofore belonging, or any part thereof bee in or doe come to the poſſeſſion or occupation as aforeſaid, of any as heire, executor, adminiſtrator, or ſucceſſor to the ſaid Offendor laſt before mentioned, or otherwiſe as Aſſignee, by the immediate and free gift of the ſame Offendor. That in euerie ſuch caſe, ſuch heire, executor, adminiſtrator, ſucceſſor, or Aſſignee, vppon ſome conuenient part of the ſame Scite, or Landes, ſo growen or come to him or them: And for and in reſpect of ſo much of the ſame Scite and Landes, as is not before ſatiſfied by erecting, building or repayring of houſes of Huſbandrie, and ſupplying the ſame with landes according to the true intent of this Acte in that behalfe, ſhall erect, build, or repaire ſuch and ſo manie houſes of Huſbandrie, and with like addition of landes thereunto, as the offendor proportionablie ſhould haue done in like caſe by the true meaning of this Act. And that all ſuch as haue or ſhall haue anie the houſes of Huſbandrie decayed or waſted as is aforeſaid, at anie time ſince the beginning of her ſaid Maieſties reigne, or the landes thereunto belonging, or any part thereof, by, from, or vnder the Offendor, for money or other conſideration, or otherwiſe by any other title then vnder the Offendor: that in euery ſuch caſe, ſuch ſo hauing ſuch Scits, or houſes ſo decayed or waſted as aforeſaid, and the landes which did thereunto belong, or any part thereof, and not before that erected, builded, or repayred with houſes of Huſbandrie, and ſupplyed with landes according to the true meaning of this Acte, ſhall for and in reſpect of the ſame landes, which hee or they ſo haue, proportionably erect, reedifie, and repaire onely the fourth part in number of the like houſes of Huſbandrie, and with ſuch and the like quantitie of the ſame landes to bee added to euerie of the ſame houſes of Huſbandrie as is before mentioned for the Offendor, to doe and performe in like caſes of decayes made within ſeauen yeeres now laſt paſt. And be it alſo enacted, that euery perſon, bodie politique and corporate that is to make any erection, building, or repairing of houſes, as is aforeſaid, ſhall performe two of the ſame erections, buildinges, or repayrings, before the feaſt of Penticoſt in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundred ninetie nine, if ſo manie bee to bee done by ſuch partie, if not, then one where but one is to bee done: And who is to performe more then two, ſhall thencefoorth yeerely performe two other of the ſame, vntill all ſuch erections, reedifyings and repayrings bee fully performed, which that partie is to doe and performe by the true intent of this Acte. And as the ſame houſes ſhall from time to time be erected, builded, or repayred, the landes as is aforeſaid, ſhall bee put thereunto, and for ſuch houſes as are now ſtanding, the landes in manner as is aforeſaid ſhall bee put thereunto before the ſaid feaſt of Penticoſt in the yeere aforeſaid. And bee it further enacted, that all houſes of huſbandrie, which are to bee erected, builded, or repayred, by the true intent of this Act. And all other houſes of huſbandrie now ſtanding, ſhall from time to time for euer by the occupiers and poſſeſſors thereof bee vpholden and mainteined in good and conuenient reparations, inhabitable, and tenantable, and as houſes of Huſbandrie in thoſe parts. And that the lands thereto to bee put, or now belonging as aforeſaid, or aſmuch in goodneſſe, quantitie, and qualitie, ſhall bee demiſed with the houſe by the leſſor thereof. Whenſoeuer the ſame houſe ſhall bee demiſed without any willing default of the leſſor in that behalfe. And that the ſame lands ſhal bee vſed and continued in Tillage and Huſbandrie according to the Statute in that behalfe (s. 10.) And where any in reaſon or good conſcience ought to haue contribution from any other towardes the charges of anie the erections, buildings, or repairings aforeſaid. In euery ſuch caſe vppon a Bill to bee exhibited into the high Court of Chauncerie by ſuch partie againſt any decayer, or other that ought to bee contributorie to the ſame, as aforeſaide ſuch contribution ſhall bee giuen, and in ſuch ſort leuyed and payed, as by the order of the Court ſhall in that behalfe bee ſet downe or taken. Prouided alwayes, neuertheleſſe and bee it enacted, if any houſe of Huſbandrie now ſtanding, hath or ſhall haue belonging to it, or letten therewith aboue the number of threeſcore Acres of arable Land, Meadow, or Paſture in the whole, the ouerplus thereof may from time to time bee added to ſupplie or make vp any other houſe to bee a houſe of Huſbandrie of or vnder fortie Acres, and that for the more better and commodious occupying or huſbandrie of any the Lands, Meadows, or paſtures which ſhall bee allotted or belonging to any houſe of Huſbandrie, as is aforeſaid, it ſhall be lawfull for any Lord to make exchange with any his tenants, or any tenant or other perſon with the aſſent of the Lord to chaunge the one with the other, without incurring anie the penalties of this Statute, any thing in this Acte to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that if anie perſon hath erected, or hereafter ſhal erect, any new like houſe of Huſbandrie where no houſe of Huſbandrie was at any time ſince the beginning of her Maieſties reigne, with like lands allotted or to bee allotted thereunto as aforeſaid, and as conuenient, in lieu or place of any houſe of Huſbandrie heretofore decayed, or hereafter to be decayed, and within two miles thereof: That in euery ſuch caſe ſuch houſe ſo decayed or to be decayed, is not, nor ſhall not be repaired, reedified or continued by the true intent of this Acte, ſo alwayes that the ſame houſe newlie erected, or to be erected, be continued a like houſe of Huſbandrie as aforeſaid for euer. And if any perſon or perſons which haue built any Manſion houſe fit for the dwelling of a Gentleman or any perſon of a higher degree, hath taken into his hands any lands not exceeding the quantitie of ſixe ſcore acres, or houſes not exceeding the number of two houſes, conuenient and needfull to bee employed for mainteining of neceſſarie Hoſpitalitie, and houſe keeping in that houſe, ſuch perſon for ſuch taking into his handes or decaying ſuch landes or houſes ſhall not bee deemed or taken for any offender by this Statute. Prouided alſo that this acte, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extent to any parke, or incloſed ground for Deere, or any lands or houſes therein, the ſame being at this preſent chieflie ſtored with, or imployed to Deere. Prouided alſo that this act, or any thing therin conteined, ſhall not be preiudiciall to anie being out of the Realme, or infant, or of non ſanæ memoriæ, which before by this acte ought to reedifie, erect, or repaire any houſe, or houſes of Huſbandrie, ſo that euery ſuch perſon ſhall yeerely next after his returne, full age or being of ſanæ memoriæ, performe therein the intent of this Acte. And bee it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euery perſon and perſons, bodies politique, and corporate, which ſhall offend in any the premiſſes, ſhall for euery houſe that ſhall not be erected, builded, repaired, continued, or mainteined in neceſſarie reparation, Tenantable, according to the true meaning of this Acte, by the ſpace of one yeere forfeite tenne poundes, and ſo yeerely tenne poundes, vntill the ſame ſhall bee ſufficientlie erected, builded, continued, or repayred. And for euerie Acre of Land, Meadow, or Paſture, which ſhall not bee layed vnto, or let with ſuch houſes of Huſbandrie, when the ſame ſhall bee demiſed as aforeſaide, ſhall forfeit for euerie yeere hee or they ſhall ſo offend, the ſumme of tenne ſhillinges, as long and as often as ſuch acre ſhall not in thoſe reſpectes be vſed and ordered according to the intent of this acte: which forfeitures ſhall bee diuided into three equall parts, whereof one third part to be to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, one other part to bee to the vſe of the poore within the Pariſh where the offence ſhall bee committed, to be deliuered by the order of the Court, in which the ſame ſhall bee recouered, to the Churchwardens of

Mainteined
Leaſe
Tillage
Contributiō
Chauncery
60. Acres
Exchange
New houſe
2. Miles

Gentlemens houſe
120. Acres
Parke Deere
Out of the Realme
Infant
Weake memorie
Forf. x. li.
Forf. x. s.
Queene
Poore
Churchwardens

3.Informer
Iuſt.of Aſſ.
Information
2.Yeeres
3.Yeeres Suit

of the ſame Pariſh without any charge or other warrant, and the other third part to ſuch as will ſue for the ſame in any Court of Record at Weſtminſter, by Action, Bill, Plaint, or Information, if any ſuch will ſue, if not, to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires, and ſucceſſors, in which ſuit no Eſſoine, protection, or wager of Law ſhall bee allowed. And bee it further enacted, &c. that the Iuſtices of Aſſiſes to bee holden within euerie Countie of this Realme, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to inquire of, heare, and determine, all and euerie the ſaid defaults and offences to be committed or done within the Counties where any ſuch Aſſiſes ſhall bee kept vppon Inquiſition, Indictment, Bill, or Information, to be exhibited before them. Prouided alſo that no Offendor ſhall bee impeached or ſued by vertue of this Act, except ſuch ſuit ſhall bee brought and commenced within two yeeres of the ſame offence committed or done, being proſecuted by any, for himſelfe, and her Maieſtie, her heires, or ſucceſſors, but in caſe where the ſaid ſuit ſhal be brought, or proſecuted for her Maieſtie, her heirs or ſucceſſors onely, then ſuch ſuit to bee brought & commenced within 3. yeres of the ſame offence done and committed. This act to endure but to the end of the next Seſſion of Parliament. Anno 39. Eliz. cap. 1. This Statute is continued Anno 43. Eliz. cap. 9. till the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

Tillage
12. Yeeres
1.Of May 1599.

10 Bee it enacted &c. That whereas any landes or groundes at any time, ſithence the ſeauenteenth of Nouember, in the firſt yeere of her Maieſties raigne, haue been conuerted to Sheepe paſtures, or to the fatting or graſing of cattell, the ſame lands hauing bin Tillable landes, fieldes or groundes, ſuch as haue beene vſed in tillage, or for tillage by the ſpace of twelue yeeres together at the leaſt next before ſuch conuerſion, according to the nature of the ſoile, and courſe of Huſbandrie vſed in that part of the Countrey, all ſuch landes and grounds, as aforeſaid, ſhall before the firſt day of May, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1599. be reſtored to tillage, or layed for tillage in ſuch ſort, as the whole ground, according to the nature of that ſoile, & courſe of huſbandrie vſed in that part of the country, be within 3. yeres at the leaſt turned to tillage by the occupiers & poſſeſſors thereof, & ſo ſhal be continued for euer. And that all lands & grounds which now are vſed in tillage or for tillage, hauing been tillable lands, fiels, or grounds, ſuch as before the 24. Oct. An. 39. Eliz. haue beene by the ſpace of twelue yeeres together at the leaſt vſed in tillage or for tillage, according to the nature of the ſoile and courſe of Huſbandrie vſed in that part of the Countrey, ſhal not be conuerted to any Sheepe paſture, or to the grazing or fatting of cattell by the occupiers or poſſeſſors thereof, but ſhall, according to the nature of that ſoile, and courſe of Huſbandrie vſed in that part of the countrie, continue to bee vſed in tillage or for corne or graine, and not for Woad. Prouided neuertheles, that if any perſon or bodie politique or corporate, hath ſince the ſeauenteenth of Nouember aforeſaid, layed, or hereafter ſhall lay any ground to graze, or hath vſed or ſhall vſe the ſame ground with ſheepe, or any other cattell, which ground hath beene or ſhall bee driuen or worne out with tillage onely vpon good Huſbandrie, and with intent bona fide, without fraude or couine, the ſame ground ſhould recouer heart and ſtrength, & not with intent to continue the ſame otherwiſe in ſheepe paſture, or for fatting or grazing of cattell, that no ſuch perſon or bodie politique or corporate, ſhalbe intended for that ground a conuerter, within the meaning of this law. Prouided alſo, that if any ſuch occupier or poſſeſſor of ground, as aforeſaid, hath broke vp, conuerted, or laid forth, or ſhall breake vp, conuert, or lay foorth into tillage any other ground not lyable to this preſent law, as aforeſaid, and lying within the ſame pariſh, towne, hamlet, or lordſhip, or within two mile of the ſame land formerly tilled, that for ſuch quantitie only, and for ſo long time as he hath ſo done or continued, or ſhall ſo doe or continue, he ſhal not incurre any penalty conteined in this act, but ẏ it ſhalbe lawful for any ſuch occupier or poſſeſſor, at his liberty & pleaſure, according to his beſt commodity & huſbandrie, to chaunge and alter from time to time ſuch ground put or to be put in tillage, ſo that euerie ſuch occupier doe keepe the ſumme or totall of the quantitie or proportion of his grounds lying within the ſame pariſh, towne, hamlet, or Lordſhip, or within two mile of the ſame land formerly tilled in tillage, as is aforeſaid. Prouided alſo, that this Act ſhall not extend to any ground that any perſon, body politique or corporate, hath turned or ſhall turne from tillage to paſture for the onely maintenance or keeping of his or their owne horſes, geldinges, mares or draught oxen, or the horſes, geldings, or mares of his or their owne familie, or others comming to his or their houſe, or for the maintenance or keeping of kine, ſheepe, or other cattell, for the onely victuals to bee ſpent in his or their houſes, or

Sheepe Paſture Graſing
Woad
Ground Warrant
Other ground
2.Myles
Geldings
Kine Cattell

for the needfull and neceſſarie ſoyling of his or their tillable landes. Prouided neuertheles, that no perſons that ſhall commonly feed, and ſell yerely Beeues and muttons to a greater number then he or they ſhal yerely ſpend in victuall in his or their manſion houſe or houſes, and more then ſhall grow or be needfull to bee culled out, or in reſpect of the neceſſary ſtocks for maintenance of houſkeeping, and ſoiling the tillable landes as aforeſaid, or that ſhall bee a common fatter of Beeues, or muttons or any of them as a common Graſier or ſheepe maſter, to be commonly ſold in Markets and Faires, or to common Butchers other then in reſpect of the neceſſarie ſtockes aforeſaid ſhall be taken, expounded or vnderſtood to bee ſuch perſon or perſons, bodies politique or corporate, as by this Prouiſo laſt aboue mentioned, may keepe any ground or paſture whole and not conuerted into tillage for the maintenance and keeping Kine, ſheepe, or other cattell for the only victual to be ſpent in their own houſes, or for the needful ſoyling of their tillable lands, but bin and ſhal be excepted out of the ſame Prouiſo. Any thing in the ſame Prouiſo conteined to the contrary notwithſtanding. And whereas it is mentioned, that this acte or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to bee preiudicial to any perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporate, for ẏ keeping of any ground in paſture, for the only maintenance and keeping of his or their horſes, Mares, geldings, or draught oxen, for the maintenance, and keeping of kine, and other cattell for the only prouiſion and victualing of his or their manſion or dwelling houſe or houſes, bee it declared and enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaide, that if it ſhall fortune any ſuch perſon or perſons, to be abſent, and not reſident at or vpon his or their vſuall mantion or dwelling houſe or houſes, with his family or houſhold, for and by occaſion of ſeruice or attendance to be done by any ſuch perſon or perſons, by the expreſſe cõmandement of the Q. maieſtie, her heirs or ſucceſſors, within the realm, or without, or els hauing two or 3. manſion or dwelling houſes, ſhalbe reſident & dwelling with his family, but at one of them, or ſhall bee within age, that then during, and for the time of ſuch ſeruice, attendance, minoritie and abſence, and one yere next after, or during, & for the time that he or they ſhall be reſident or dwelling with his family, but at or vpõ one of his dwelling houſes, hee or they ſhall and may keepe ſuch grounds in paſture, belonging or vſually occupied with any of the ſaid 2. or 3. houſes, & with no more, or others in his or their owne hands or occupation, or let it out to any other perſon or perſons, without incurring of any danger or forfeiture by vertue of this acte, ſo that the ſame perſon or perſons, ſhall and doe keepe the ſame manſion and dwelling houſe or houſes vnletten in good ſufficient reparations, and meete and conuenient for him or them to repaire & reſort vnto at al times, for his and their dwelling and abode, any thing in this acte to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any perſon, or bodie politike or corporate, ſhall offend againſt the premiſſes, euery ſuch perſon or bodie politike or corporate ſo offending, ſhall loſe and forfeite for euery acre not reſtored or not continued as is aforeſaide, the ſum of xx. s. for euery yere that he or they ſo offend. And that the ſaide penalnalties or forfaitures ſhalbe diuided into 3. equall parts, whereof one third part to be to the Queens maieſtie, her heirs and ſucceſſors, to her & their own vſe, one other third part to the Q. maieſtie her heires & ſucceſſors for reliefe of the poore in the Pariſh where the offence ſhalbe committed, if any ſuch be, to be deliuered by warrãt of the principall officers in the receipt of ẏ exchequer, without further warrant from her Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, and the other third part to ſuch perſon as will ſue for the ſame in any court of record at Weſtminſter by action of debt, bil, plaint, or information: in which ſute no eſſoine, protection or wager of Law ſhall bee allowed. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the Iuſtices of aſſiſe, or Iuſtices of the peace in euery Countie within this realme at the Aſſiſes or quarter or generall ſeſſions, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, to enquire, heare and determine all and euery the defaults and offences committed or done contrary to this Act, within the Countie where any ſuch Aſſiſes or Seſſions ſhall be kept, by inquiſition, preſentment, inditement, bill or information, or by any of the ſame wayes or meanes, and vpon the conuiction of the offender by information or ſuit of any other then her Maieſty, her heires or ſucceſſors, to make extracts of one third part of the forfeitures to bee leuied for the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, as they vſe to doe of other Fines, Iſſues and Amerciaments growen in the Seſſions of Peace, and to award execution of the two other thirde partes, the one for the complainant or informer, & the other to the poore, by the diſcretion of the Iuſtices of peace, at the generall Seſſions againſt the offender, by Fieri facias, & Capias, as her M. Iuſtices at

Weſtminſter

Graſier

Reſident

Two dwelling Houſes
Infant
Minoritie

Houſe vnletten

Forf. 20. ſ.

3. Queene
3. Poore
Exchequer
3. Informer

Iuſt. of aſſ.
Iuſt of P.

Extracts

Execution

Weſtminſter may doe and vſe to doe: And if any ſuch conuiction ſhall hereafter happen to be at her Maieſties ſuit onely, that then the forfeitures to be extracted and leuied for her Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors to the vſes aforeſaid. And it is alſo further enacted, that if anie perſon ſhall hereafter be puniſhed by vertue of this Acte, for any thing mentioned in this Acte, that then the ſame perſon ſhall not otherwiſe bee vexed, troubled, ſued, or put to any paine or puniſhment for the thing, wherefore hee or they ſhall haue been ſo puniſhed. Prouided alſo that no offenders ſhall bee impeached or ſued by vertue of this Act, except ſuch ſuit ſhall be brought & commenced within two yeres of the ſame offence committed or done, in caſe where the ſaid ſuit ſhall be brought & proſecuted in name of any Informer. And in caſe the ſame ſuit ſhall be brought & proſecuted in her Maieſties name, or in the name of her heirs or ſucceſſors, then ſuch ſuit to be brought & commenced, within 3. yeres of the offence done and committed. Prouided alſo, no land compellable to be put in tillage by vertue of this Act, ſhall be deemed or adiudged a breach or forfeiture of any couenant, bond, or condition, betweene anie perſons whatſoeuer. Neither that any perſon that ſhall be compelled to put and conuert any landes into tillage by vertue of this Act, ſhall therefore incurre any penaltie or preiudice collaterall, or other, whether it bee of augmentation of rent, giuing of any recompence or conſideration, or the like, but ſhall bee in law diſcharged of euerie ſuch limitation, couenant, condition or agreement. Prouided neuertheleſſe, that this Acte ſhall not extend to any Paſture, Heath, Downes, waſte or barren ground, which hath not heretofore beene commonly vſed to bee eared or tilled for corne, and which is not meete and ſtrong enough to bee continued ſtill in tillage, according to the nature of the Soyle, and cuſtome of the Countrey, nor to anie Commons, Fennes, Moores, Moſſes, nor to any Marſhes being vſually ouerflowen with water, at any time of the yeere, nor to any Marſhes or groundes recouered and Inned, and which are or ſhall bee ſo kept and continued by charge of Bankes, nor to anie Parke, or Parkes, Warren or Warrens, nor to anie incloſed groundes now vſed with Deere, or Conies, or which hereafter by licence from her Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, with ſufficient clauſe of diſpenſation mentioning this Act, ſhall be principally beſtowed and imployed to the maintenance of Deere and Conies, without fraude or couine, nor to any Meadowes, nor to any wood groundes, nor to anie Orchard, Garden, Poole, or Pondyard, nor to any groundes ſet or ſowen with Saffron, Hoppes, Garlicke, Onions, or other ſuch Garden rootes meete for victuall, nor to any plot or ſoyle, whereupon any houſe or tenement habitable is erected, and the curtillages, yardes, and backeſides thereof, nor to anie ground occupied or let with anie tenement, being vnder the quantitie of twentie acres, as long as ſuch tenementes ſhall bee continued not decayed, nor to anie groundes wherein anie Oare, Leade, Tinne, Iron, Coale, commonlie called Sea coale, Stone coale, or Moore coale is commonly got, all which to be intended, during ſuch time onely, as all and euery the grounds aforeſaid, ſhall be vſed and put to the vſes and intents aboue ſpecified, anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, that this laſt Prouiſo ſhall not giue any benefit, aduantage, or libertie to any perſon or perſons, which hath conuerted or imployed, or hereafter ſhall conuert or imploy any more ground to the keeping of Conies, not being lawfull Warren, then ten acres at the moſt, and the ſame to bee within one mile of his dwelling houſe. Prouided alſo, that this act ſhall not extend to any Counties within this Realme of England, but ſuch onely as ſhall be hereafter ſpecified, that is to ſay, the Counties of Northampton, Leiceſter, Warwicke, Buckingham, Bedford, Oxford, Berkſhire, the Ile of wight, Gloceſter, Worceſter, Nottingham, Hampſhire, Wiltſhire, Somerſet, Dorſet, Darbie, Rutland, Lincolne, Hereford, Cambridge, Huntington, Yorke, Pembroke in South Wales, and the Biſhopricke of Durham, and Northumberland, and the counties of all cities and corporations, lying, ſituate, and being within the Counties aforeſaid, or confining to the ſame, and the Aynſtie of the Countie of the Citie of Yorke. Prouided alwayes, that neyther this acte, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall extende to anie ground now conuerted from tillage to meadow or paſture, lying within two miles of the great road way, called Watling ſtreet, leading from the Towne of Dunſtable in the County of Bedford, towardes Weſtcheſter, ſo that the ſame ground bee not aboue fiue miles from the pariſh Church of Dunſtable, nor within two miles therof. This act to indure to the end of the next Seſſion of Parliament. An. 39. Eliz. cap. 2. This Statute is continued. An. 43. Eliz. cap. 9. til the end of the firſt ſeſſion of the next parliament, with

Puniſhed

Information 2. yeeres

Informer Suit

3. yeeres

Couenant Bond Condition

Penaltie

Rent

Barren ground

Moores

Marſhes

Parke Warren

Meadows Woods Garden

Mine

Warren Ten acres

Shires

Dunſtable

this prouiſo. That this act ſhal not extend to any landes lying within the county of Northũberland.

Idemptitate nominis.

Eſchetors
Suertie
Attainted
Double dammages
Amerce

FOr the great miſchiefs which often haue happened, and daily doe come, of that the Eſchetors, Shirifes, and other the Kinges Miniſters doe ſeiſe the lands, goods, and cattels of many, ſurmiſing that they be outlawed, where they be not outlawed, becauſe that they beare ſuch names, as thoſe which be outlawed, for default of good declaration of the ſurname: It is ordeined, that if any complain him in ſuch caſe, he ſhall haue a writ of Idẽptitate nominis, in the maner as hath bin vſed in the times paſt. And if any mans landes, goods or cattels be ſeiſed in ſuch caſe by Eſchetor, Shirife, or other miniſter, hee ſhall finde ſuertie before the miniſter which hath the warrant to ſeiſe, to anſwer to the king of the value of ſuch lands, goods and cattels, in caſe that hee may not diſcharge him, without taking any thing of the partie. And if ſuch Miniſter doe not the ſame, and thereof be attainted, the partie ſhall haue ſuit againſt ſuch Miniſter, and recouer his double dammages, & neuertheles he ſhall be grieuouſlie amerced towards the king. An. 37. E.3.cap.2.

Executors

2 A writ of Idemptitate nominis, may be graunted and giuen, good and mainteinable for the executors, of euery teſtator aſwell of the ſame effect, as the ſame action of Idẽptitate nominis, was mainteinable before this Parliament for any perſon himſelfe, which was or might haue bin moleſted or greued, by cauſe or color of any ſuch outlagary. And this ordinance haue relation & force by authoritie aforeſaid, for the executors of euery teſtator, as well of euery outlagarie pronounced in any perſon at any time before this Parliament, as of all manner of outlagaries to bee pronounced in any perſon in time to come. An.9.H.6.cap.4.

Ieofaile.

Verdict
Falſe Latine
Variance
Writ originall
Returne of Shirifes
Warrant of Atturney
Aide prier
Voucher
Reuerſe
Appeale
Indictment of felonie
Murder
Treaſon
Proces
Atturnies warrant
Forf.
Moitie
Impriſ.

IF any verdict of xii. men or more ſhall bee hereafter giuen in any action, ſuite, bill, plaint, or demaund, in any Court of Record, the Iudgement thereupon ſhall not be ſtayed or reuerſed, by reaſon of any default in forme, or lacke of forme, touching falſe Latine, or variance from the Regiſter, or other defaults, in forme, in any writ Originall or iudiciall count, declaration, plaint, bill, ſuit or demand, or for want of any writ originall or iudiciall, or by reaſon of any vnperfect or inſufficient returne of any Shirife, or other officer, or for want of any warrant of atturney, or by rea- of any maner of default in proces, vpon or after any ayd prier or voucher, nor any ſuch record or iudgement after verdict to bee giuen hereafter, ſhall be reuerſed for any the defects or cauſes aforeſaid: any law, ſtatute or vſage to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act or any thing therein conteined, ſhal not extend to any writ, declaration or ſuit of appeale of felonie or murder, nor to any indictment or preſentment of felony, murder, treaſon or other matter, nor to any proces vpon any of them, nor to any writ, bil, action or information, vpon any popular or penall ſtatute: any thing aforeſaid to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, and be it &c. that all Atturneys in any ſuit or action, in any Court of Record, ſhall deliuer in the warrant of Attuneys in ſuch action or ſuit, wherein they bee named Atturneys to be entred or filed of Record, in ſuch manner and forme as heretofore by the Law or Statutes in that behalfe made, they ſhould or ought to haue done, vppon paine to forfeit x. pounds for euery ſuch offence: The one moitie thereof to be to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to ſuch officer or officers, to whom, or in whoſe office the ſame warrant ſhould bee deliuered, entred or filed, and to ſuffer impriſonment by the diſcretion of the Iuſtices of the Court for the time being, where any ſuch default ſhall fortune to be had or made: The ſaid tenne pounds to be recouered by action of debt, bill, or information: In which no eſſoine or protection &c. ſhalbe allowed. Anno 18. Eliz. cap.14.

Iſle of Wight.

Farmes
Leaſes
Ten marks rent

NO maner of perſon, of what eſtate, degree or condition he is or ſhall be, take any ſeueral farmes moe then one, of any manors, laudes and tenements, parſonages or tithes, within the ſaid Iſle of Wight, whereof the farme of them altogether ſhall exceede the ſumme of ten marks yerely. And if anie ſeuerall leaſes afore this time haue bin made to any perſon or perſons, of diuers ſundrie farmeholds, ouer the ſaid yerely value of ten marks: then the perſon or perſous that now hold the ſame, to chuſe one or moe of the ſaid farmeholdes at his pleaſure: So that the farm of thẽ alſo choſen, be not aboue the yerely value of x. markes, to hold after the forme of his leaſe, and the remnant (from the feaſt of S. Michael the Archangell, which ſhall bee in the yeere of our Lord 1490. to ceaſe and be vtterly void. And the occupier & farmer of them from thence to bee diſcharged againſt his leſſor of the rent reſerued vpon the ſame leaſes. And if any perſon doe hereafter the contrarie of this act: that then the leſſee, in that behalfe to forfeit to the king for euery ſuch taking x.li. Prouided alwayes, that they which haue paied any fines, or made any building, or done great reparation vpon any ſuch farme, and be put from the ſaid farme by reaſon of this act, ſhall be recompenſed for ſuch building or reparation, as right & good conſcience requires: that recompence to bee adiudged by the diſcretion of the captaine of the ſaid Iſle, for the time being, or his lieutenant of the ſame in his abſence. An.4.H.7.ca.16.

Void

Leſſee Forf.

Fines Building

Captaine of the Iſle

Incontinencie of Prieſts.

IT ſhall be lawfull to all Archbiſhops and Biſhops, and other ordinaries hauing epiſcopall iuriſdiction, to puniſh and chaſtice ſuch prieſts and clerkes, and religious men being within the bounds of their iuriſdictions, as ſhall be conuicted afore them by examination and other lawfull proofe, requiſite by the law of the Church, of aduowtrie, fornication and inceſt, or any other fleſhly incontinencie, by committing them to ward and priſon, there to abide for ſuch time, as ſhall be thought to their diſcretions conuenient for the qualitie and quantitie of their treſpas. And that none of the ſaid Archbiſhops and Biſhops, & other ordinaries aforeſaid, be therof chargeable, of, to or vppon any action of falſe or wrongfull impriſonment: but that they be vtterly thereof diſcharged in any of the caſes aforeſaid by vertue of this act. An.1.H.7.cap.4.

Archbiſhops Biſhops

Puniſh

Conuicted

Aduoutrie Fornication Inceſt Impriſ.

2 An.31.H.8.cap.14. It was enacted, that if a Prieſt did carnally vſe a woman, to whom he had been married, or contracted, or onely kept company, or familiarity with her, it ſhould be felonie in him & the woman: and that if any prieſt kept a concubine, as by paying for her bord, mainteining her with mony, array, or other gifts or meanes, to the euill example of other perſons, he ſhould forfeit all his goods, cattels and ſpirituall promotions, and be in priſon. And the ſecond offence thereof ſhould bee felonie, and the woman to haue like puniſhment. But theſe clauſes were repealed by 32.H.8.cap.10. And there it is enacted, that if any ſuch offender, as is aboue written, hereafter ſhall happen to bee duelie conuicted or attainted, by the lawes mentioned in the foreſaid act, or of, or vppon any the crimes or offences afore written: that then euery ſuch offender ſo being conuicted or attainted, ſhall from henceforth vppon his firſt conuiction or attainder, onely forfeit and loſe to the king all his goodes, cattels and debts. And if the ſame offender at the time of that his firſt conuiction or attainder, haue any moe benefices or Eccleſiaſticall dignities or promotions then one: then the ſame offender ſo conuicted or attainted, ſhall forfeit and looſe for terme of his life, all iſſues, reuenues, and profits of all his ſaid benefices or other eccleſiaſticall dignities or promotions, except one of the ſame benefices or other Eccleſiaſticall dignities or promotions. And if it ſhall fortune any ſuch offender or offenders, at anie time after the ſaid firſt conuiction or attainder, to commit, doe, or perpetrate, any of the ſaid offences before rehearſed, and be thereof eftſoones duely conuicted or attainted by the lawes aforeſaid: that then euery ſuch offender ſhall onely looſe and forfeit to the king, all his goods, cattels and debts, and alſo during his life all the iſſues and profits of all his lands, eccleſiaſticall dignities, benefices, offices, and promotions, to be had, leuyed, perceiued and taken to the kinges vſe. And if it ſhall fortune any ſuch offender or offenders, at any time after his ſaid ſecond conuiction or attainder, to commit, do, or perpetrate any of the offences before written, and bee alſo thereof duely conuicted or attainted by the lawes aforeſaid: that then euerie ſuch offender ſhall onely forfeit and loſe to the king all his goods, cattels and debts, and alſo during his life all the iſſues and profits of all his lands and tenements, and of all his eccleſiaſtical dignities, benefices, offices, and promotions to be had, leuied, perceiued, and taken to the kinges vſe, and alſo ſhall further haue and ſuffer continuall impriſonment of his bodie during his life. And euery woman being ſole and vnmaried, with whom any prieſt ſhall ſo offend in any of the offences aboue written, ſhall forfeit for their firſt conuiction or attainder, of, or vpon any the crimes or offences aforeſaid, all her goodes, cattels and debts. And for her ſecond conuiction or attainder, of, or vpon any of the crimes or offences aforeſaid, all her goods, cattels and debts, and alſo the one halfe of all the iſſues, reuenues and profits of all her landes, tenements and hereditaments by all the terme of her life. And for her third conuiction or attainder, of, or vpon any the crimes or offences aforeſaid, ſhe ſhall forfeit all her goods, cattels and debts, & alſo during her life, all the iſſues, and profits of all her lands & tenements, and alſo ſhal further ſuffer impriſonment of her body, by

Felonie

Concubine

Forf.

Second offence Felonie Repealed

Conuict

Firſt conuiction Forf. goods

Forf.

Benefice

Second offence Forf.

Third offence

Forf.

Impriſ.

Woman

Forf.

Second offence

Third offence

Impriſ.

Married woman

by all the terme of her life. And if the woman with whom any prieſt ſhall ſo offend, in any the offences aboueſaid, be maried: that then for euery ſuch conuiction or attainder, of, or vppon any the crimes or offences aforeſaid, ſhall haue and ſuffer impriſonment of her body, by all the terme of her life, at the Kinges will and pleaſure: any thing contained in the ſaid former act, to the contrarie of the ſaid penalties, in this acte mentioned, in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Sauing to all and ſinguler perſon and perſons, bodies politique and corporate, their heires, ſucceſſors & aſſignes, and to the heires, ſucceſſors and aſſignes of euery of them (other then ſuch perſons that ſhall hereafter fortune to offend, contrary to the tenor of this act) all ſuch right, title, intereſt, poſſeſſion, entre, action, condition, rents, remainders, reuerſions, annuities, fees, commons, leaſes, liberties & commodities, which they or any of them haue, ſhall, or ought to haue, at the time of any ſuch offence committed or done, by any of the ſaid offenders, contrarie to the tenor of this act, in as large and ample manner and forme, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if this act had neuer bin had ne made: any thing in this Acte conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Anno 32. H. 8. cap. 10. Quære if this Statute be repealed by 1. & 2. P. & M. cap. 8. by the generall words that repealed all Statutes made againſt the Popes Supremacie.

Bodies politique

Quære.

Incumbents.

The ſaid Statutes (that is to ſay An. 25. E. 3. pro Clero cap. 3. which is in Aduowſon 5.) be firmly holden and kept. And moreouer, our Soueraigne Lord the king, for the reuerence of God and holy Church, will and graunteth, that if he preſent to any benefice that is full of any incumbent, that the preſentee of the king ſhall not be receiued by the Ordinarie to ſuch benefice till the king hath recouered his preſentment, by proces of the law in his owne Court, and if any preſentee of the king be otherwiſe receiued, and the incumbent put out, without due Proces as aforeſaid, the ſaid incumbent ſhall begin his ſuit within a yeere after the induction of the kings preſentee at the leaſt. An. 13. R. 2. c. 1.

Preſentee
Incumbent
Proces

2 As it was ordeined by the ſtatute made in the xxv. yeere of king Edward, graundfather to our Soueraigne Lord the king, that if the king make collation or preſentment to any benefice in an others right, that the title whereupon hee grounded him, ſhould be well examined that it be true, and at whatſoeuer time before iudgement giuen, the title bee found by good information, vntrue and vniuſt, the collation or preſentment thereof made, ſhalbe repealed & adnulled. And moreouer, in a ſtatute made afterward in the time of king Richard, it was ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that if the king preſent to any benefice, that is full of any incumbent, that the kinges preſentee ſhall not be receiued by the ordinarie, till the king hath recouered his preſentment, by proces of the law in his own Court, and if any preſentee of the king be otherwiſe receiued, and the incumbent out without due Proces, as is aforeſaid, the ſame incumbent ſhall commence his ſuit within a yeere after the induction of the Kinges preſentee. Our Soueraigne Lord the king conſidering the great miſchiefe of the incumbent in this behalfe, hath ordeined and eſtabliſhed, by the aſſent aforeſaid, that if any ſuch incumbent be out of his benefice, without due proces, in the manner aforeſaid, that the ſaid incumbent ſo out without Proces, may be at large, and ſue for his remedie by the ſaid ſtatute, and begin his ſuit in this caſe at what time ſhall pleaſe him within the yeere, or after at his will, and that as well for the time paſt, as for the time to come, notwithſtanding the terme ſo limited by the ſaid ſtatute. An. 4. H. 4. cap. 22.

Collation

Examine title

K. Preſentee

Recouer by proces

Incumbent Suit

Indicauit.

Foraſmuch alſo, as plees in Court ſpirituall, haue heretofore had many times vnreaſonable delayes, by reaſon that our writ that is called Indicauit, was manie times brought before the Iudges of ſuch matters at the beginning of ſuch ſuits, and thereupon our chiefe Iuſtice could not proceed lawfully nor in due maner to award a writ of Conſultation, vpon ſuch maner of proceeding. It is agreed, that ſuch a writ of Indicauit ſhall not be graunted from henceforth to any man, before the ſuit hanging in the ſpirituall Court betweene the parties be recorded. And that our Chancelor be certified thereupon, by the ſight of the libell. An. 34. Ed. 1.

Plees

Conſultation

Chancelor

Indictments.

Foraſmuch alſo as Shirifs faining manie times certain perſons to be indicted before them in their Turnes of felonie & other treſpaſſes, doe take diuers perſons that are not culpable, nor fullie indicted, and impriſon them, to the intent that they may extort money from them, whereas they were not lawfully indicted by twelue men: It is ordeined, that Shirifs in their turnes, & in other places, when they are to enquire of offenders by

Shirifes

Felonie

Turnes

by the Kings precept, or of office, ſhall cauſe ſuch inqueſts to be taken by lawfull men, and by twelue at the leaſt, which ſhall put their ſeales to ſuch inquiſitions, and ſuch as ſhall be found culpable by ſuch inqueſtes, they ſhall take and impriſon, as they haue vſed afore times to doe. And if they doe impriſon other then ſuch as ſhall be indicted by ſuch inqueſt, the parties impriſoned ſhall haue their action by a writ of falſe impriſonment againſt the Shirife, as they ſhould haue againſt any other perſon that ſhould impriſon them without warrant. And as it is ſaid of Shirifes, ſo ſhal it be obſerued againſt the Bailifes of any franchiſe, Weſt.2.cap.13. An.13.E.1.

Inqueſts
Impriſon
Action
Falſe impriſonment
Bailifes

2 Shirifes, and Bailifes of franchiſes, and all other that take Indictments in their Turnes, or elſewhere, whereas Indictments ought to be made, ſhall take ſuch indictment by roll indented, whereof the one part ſhall remaine with the indictors, and the other part with him that taketh the inqueſt: So that the indictmeats ſhall not be imbeſilled, as they haue been in times paſt: And ſo that one of the inqueſt may ſhew the one part of the Indenture to the Iuſtices, when they come to make deliuerance, An.1.E.3.cap.17. Stat' 2.

☞ Shirifes Bailifes
Roll indented
Inqueſt

3 After any man is indicted of Felonie before the Iuſtices in their Seſſions to heare and determine, it ſhall be commaunded to the Shirife, to attach his body by writ, or by precept, which is called a Capias, and if the Shirife retorne in the ſaid writ, or precept, that the bodie is not found, an other writ or precept of Capias ſhall be incontinently made, retornable at iii. weekes after, & in the ſame writ or precept it ſhall be compriſed, that the Shirife ſhall doe to be ſeiſed his cattels, and ſafely to keepe them, till the day of the writ or precept retorned. And if the Shirife retorne that the bodie is not found, and the indictee commeth not, the Exigend ſhall be awarded, and the cattels ſhall be forfait, as the law of the Realme demaundeth. But if he come and yeeld him, or be taken by the Shirife, or by other miniſter, before the retorne of the ſecond Capias, then the goods & cattels ſhall be ſaued, An.25.E.3.cap.17.

Felonie
Shirife
Capias
Seiſe cattell
Retorne
Exigent
Forf.

4 Becauſe that now of late Inqueſts were taken at Weſtminſter, of perſons named to the Iuſtices, without due retorne of the Shirife, of which perſons ſome were outlawed before the ſaid Iuſtices of record, and ſome fled to Sanctuarie for Treaſon, and ſome for Felonie, there to haue refuge, by whom aſwell many offenders were indicted, as other lawfull liege people of the king not guiltie, by conſpiracie, abbetment, and falſe imagination of other perſons, for their ſpeciall aduantage and proper lucre, againſt the courſe of the Common law, vſed and accuſtomed before this time: Our ſoueraigne Lord the king, for the great eaſe and quietneſſe of his people, will and graunteth, that the ſame Indictment ſo made, with all the appurtenances to the ſame, be reuoked, adnulled, voide, and holden for none for euer. And that from henceforth no Indictment be made by any ſuch perſons, but by inqueſts of the kings lawfull liege people, in the maner as was vſed in time of his noble progenitors, retorned by the Shirifes, or Bailifes of franchiſes, without any denomination to the Shirifes, or Bailifes of franchiſes before hand made by any perſon of the names which by him ſhould be impannelled, except it be by the miniſters of the ſaid Shirifes, or Bailifes of franchiſes, ſworne and knowen to make the ſame, and other miniſters to whom it appertaineth to make the ſame, according to the Law of England. And if any Indictment be made hereafter in any point to the contrarie, that the ſame Indictment be alſo voyd, reuoked, and for euer holden for none, Anno 11.H.4.cap.9.

Inqueſts
Retorne
Sanctuarie
Conſpiracie
Void
Shirifes Bailifes
Voyd
✠

5 Be it enacted &c. That the Iuſtices of Peace of euery Shire of this Realme, for the time being, may doe to be taken by their diſcretion an inqueſt, whereof euery man ſhall haue lands & tenements to the yeerely value of xl. ſhillings at the leaſt, to inquire of the concealments, or other inqueſts taken afore them, and afore other, of ſuch matters and offences, as are to be inquired and preſented afore Iuſtices of Peace, whereof complaint ſhal be made by bill, or by billes, aſwell within franchiſes as without. And if any ſuch concealment be found of any inqueſt, as is afore rehearſed, had or made within the yeere after the ſame concealment, euery perſon of the ſame inqueſt, to be amerced for the ſame concealments, by diſcretion of the ſame Iuſtices of the Peace, the ſaid amerciaments to be aſſeſſed in plaine Seſſions, An.3.H.7.cap.1.

☞ Iuſt.of P.
Inqueſt
Concealment
Diſcretion
Amerciaments
✠

6 From the feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord next comming, theſe words: Vi & armis, viz. cum baculis, cultellis, arcubus & ſagittis, or ſuch other like, ſhall not of neceſſitie be put or compriſed in any inquiſition or indictment, nor that the partie or parties being hereafter indicted of any offence, ſhall haue or take any aduantage by writ or writs of Error, plee, or otherwiſe, to adnull or auoyd any ſuch inquiſition or indictment, for

☞ ☞ Vi & armis
Error

that the ſaid words, Vi & armis, viz. cum baculis, & cultellis, arcubus & ſagittis, or any of the ſame, or like words, ſhall not be put or compriſed in the ſaid inquiſitions or indictments, but that the ſame inquiſitions or indictments, and euery of them lacking the ſaid words, Vi & armis, viz. baculis, cultellis, arcubus & ſagittis, or any of them, ſhall from henceforth by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, be taken, deemed, and adiudged to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as effectuall and good in the law, as the ſame inquiſitions and indictments, hauing the ſaid words, Vi & armis, viz. baculis, cultellis, arcubus & ſagittis, compriſed and put in euery of the ſame inquiſitions and indictments, were or heretofore haue been taken, deemed, or adiudged: any law, vſage, or cuſtome, heretofore had and vſed, to the contrarie notwithſtanding, Anno 37. H. 8. cap. 8.

Infections.

Proclamation London

Annoyance Doung

Riuers Waters

Writ Chauncelor

PRoclamation ſhall be made aſwell in the Citie of London, as in other Cities, Boroughes, and Townes, as afore, that none of what condition ſoeuer he be, doe to be ſet or throwen from henceforth, any ſuch annoyances, iſſues, doung, intralles, nor none other ordure in the ditches, riuers, waters, & other places aforeſaid, and if any doe, he ſhall be called by writ before the Chauncelor at his ſuit that will complaine, and if he be found guiltie, he ſhall bee puniſhed after the diſcretion of the Chauncelor, An. 12. R. 2. cap. 13.

Informers.

☞

Proper perſon

Information Originall action

A note of the day

FOr redreſſing of diuers diſorders in common Informers, and for better execution of penall Lawes: Be it enacted, that euery Informer vpon any penall ſtatute, ſhall exhibite his ſuit in proper perſon, and purſue the ſame onely by himſelfe, or by his Atturney in Court. And that none ſhall be admitted or receiued to purſue againſt any perſon or perſons vpon any penall ſtatute, but by way of Information, or originall action, and not otherwiſe, nor ſhall haue ne vſe any deputie or deputies at all, and that vpon euery ſuch Information which ſhall be exhibited, a ſpeciall note be made of the verie day, moneth, and yeere, of the exhibiting thereof in any office, or to any officer, which lawfully may receiue the ſame, wythout any maner of Antedate therof to be made. And that ẏ ſame Information be accounted and taken to be of record from that time forward, & not before.

Proceſſe

Indorce

Statute

Clerke

Forf.

Moitie

And be it likewiſe enacted for the conſideration aforeſaid, that no proceſſe be ſued out vpon any ſuch Information, vntill the information be exhibited in forme aforeſaid, and that vpon euery ſuch proceſſe ſhal be indorced aſwell the parties name that purſueth the ſame proceſſe, as alſo the ſtatute vpon which the Information in that behalfe made, is grounded. And that euery Clerke making out proceſſe contrarie to the tenor and prouiſion of this act, ſhall forfait and loſe xl. ſhillings for euery ſuch offence: The one halfe to be to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, and the other halfe to the partie againſt whom any ſuch defectiue proces ſhall be awarded, to be recouered in any Court of record, by action of debt or information, in which no eſſoine, protection, iniunction, or wager of law ſhall be permitted or allowed.

Iurie

xxx. Miles

Atturney generall

Shirife

And be it further enacted, that no Iurie ſhall be compelled to appeare in any of the Queenes Maieſties Courts at Weſtminſter, for the triall of any iſſue in any ſuch ſuit vpon any penall law, for any offence committed aboue xxx. miles from the Citie of Weſtminſter, except in caſe where the Atturney generall for the time being, for ſome reaſonable cauſe in that behalfe to be ſhewed, ſhall require the ſame to be tried at the barre, in any of the Courts of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, at Weſtminſter aforeſaid: which requeſt ſhall be noted on the backſide of the writ of Diſtringas thereupon awarded, to the end the Shirife or his Bailiffe may, and ſhall ſignifie the ſame to the Iurie, that are in ſuch caſe impanelled.

Compound

Conſent of the Court

And be it further enacted, that no ſuch Informer or Plaintife ſhall or may compound or agree with any perſon or perſons, that ſhall offend, or ſhall be ſurmiſed to offend againſt any penall ſtatute, for ſuch offence committed or pretended to be committed, but after aunſwere made in Court vnto the information or ſuit in that behalfe exhibited, or proſecuted, nor after aunſwere, but by the order or conſent of the Court, in which the ſame information or ſuit ſhall be depending, vpon the paines and penalties hereafter in this preſent act ſet downe and declared.

Delay

Diſcontinue Nonſuit

Coſtes

And that if any ſuch Informer or Plaintife as aforeſaid, ſhall willingly delay ſute, or ſhall diſcontinue or be nonſuit in the ſame, or ſhall haue the triall or matter paſſe againſt him therein by verdict or iudgement of Law: that then in euery ſuch caſe, the ſame Informer or Plaintife ſhall yeeld, ſatiſfie, and pay vnto the partie defendant, his coſtes, charges, and damages, to be aſſigned by the Court, in which the ſame ſuit ſhall be attempted: For the recouerie and execution whereof, euery ſuch defendant ſhall immediatly vpon the ſame coſtes, charges, and dammages aſſigned, haue his Capias ad ſatisfaciendum, Fieri facias, or Elegit, to be awarded vnto him out of the ſame Court, in which the ſame ſhall be ſo aſſigned, as is aforeſaid, as in other cauſes of execution. And be it alſo enacted, that if any perſon or perſons (except the Clerkes of the Court, onely for making out of proceſſe otherwiſe then is aboue appointed) ſhall offend in ſuing out of proces, making of compoſition, or other miſdemeanour, contrarie to the true intent and meaning of this ſtatute, or ſhall by colour or pretence of proces, or without proces, vpon colour or pretence of any matter of offence, againſt any penall law, make any compoſition, or take any money, rewarde, or promiſe of rewarde, for himſelfe, or to the vſe of any other, without order or conſent of ſome of her Maieſties Courtes at Weſtminſter: That then he or they ſo offending, being thereof lawfully conuicted, ſhall ſtand on the Pillorie in ſome Market Towne, next adioyning where the offence ſhall be committed, in the open Market time, and there remaine by the ſpace of two houres, and ſhall from and after ſuch conuiction, for euer be diſabled to purſue, or be plaintife or Informer in any ſuit or information, vpon any ſtatute popular or penall, and ſhall alſo for euery ſuch offence forfait and loſe ten poundes of lawfull Engliſh money: The one halfe thereof to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, and the other halfe to the partie grieued thereby, to be recouered in any Court of Record, by action of debt, or information, in which no eſſoine, protection, iniunction, or wager of law ſhall be permitted or allowed. And the Iuſtices of Oier and terminer, Iuſtices of Aſſiſe in their circuits, and Iuſtices of Peace in their quarter Seſſions, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to heare and determine all offences to be committed or done contrarie to the true intent and meaning of this preſent act. Prouided alwayes, and neuertheleſſe be it enacted, that it ſhall and may be lawfull, to and for any perſon or perſons, grieued by meanes of any manner of Maintenance, Champertie, buying of titles, or Imbracerie, to purſue vpon any the ſtatutes prouided and ſet foorth againſt Maintenance, Champertie, buying of titles, or imbracerie, as he or they might haue done before the making of this act: any thing in this act conteined to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that this act ſhall not extend to any ſuit alreadie depending, nor ſhall reſtraine any certeine perſon, bodie politike or corporate, to whom, or to whoſe vſe any forfaiture, penaltie, or ſuit is, or ſhall be ſpecially limitted or graunted by vertue of any ſtatute, and not generally to any perſon that will ſue, but that euery ſuch certeine perſon, bodie politike or corporate, which might ſue or informe (as if this Act were not made) may in ſuch caſe ſue, informe, and purſue, as he or they might haue done, if this act were neuer had nor made. And prouided alſo, that neither this Act, nor any thing therein contained, ſhall in any wiſe extend to any ſuch Officer of Record, as haue in reſpect of their Offices heretofore lawfully vſed to exhibite informations, or ſue vpon penall Lawes, nor to any Officers informing or purſuing for matters onely concerning his or their offices: but that they and euery of them may informe and purſue in that behalfe, as they might haue done before the making of this Act: any thing in this act contained to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. This Act to take force and effect from the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, and from thenceforth to endure vnto the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament, An.18.Eliz.cap.5. This Statute is made perpetuall by An. 27. Eliz. cap. 10. *

Damages

Defendant

Capias ad ſatiſfaciendum
Fieri facias
Elegit

Clerke of the Court

Suing of proces

Compounding
Reward

Conuict
Pillorie

Diſabled

Forf.

Moitie

Iuſt. of oier & terminer
Iuſt. of Aſſ.
Iuſt. of P.
Quarter Seſſions
Oier and ter.

Maintenance
Champertie
Buying of titles
Imbracerie

Bodies politike

Officers of Record

2 Whereas diuers her Maieſties louing ſubiects, dwelling in the remote parts of this Realme, are many times maliciouſly troubled vpon informations and ſuits, exhibited in the Courts of kings Bench, Common plees, and Eſchequer, vpon penall ſtatutes, and are drawen vp vpon proces out of the Countries where they dwell, & driuen to attend & put in baile, to their great trouble and vndoings: For reformation whereof, Be it enacted, that if any perſon or perſons ſhall be ſued or informed againſt, vpon any penal law in any the ſaid Courts of kings Bench, Common plees, or Eſchequer, where ſuch perſon or perſons are baileable by law, or where by the leaue or fauour of the Court, ſuch perſon or perſons may appeare by Atturney: That in all and euery ſuch caſe, the perſon or perſons ſo to be impleaded or ſued, ſhall and may at the day and time contained in the firſt proces ſerued for his apparance, appeare by Atturney of the ſame Court, where the proces is returnable, to anſwere & defend the ſame,

and not be vrged to perſonall apparance, or to put in bayle for the anſwering of ſuch ſuit: any former law, cuſtome, or vſage to the contrarie notwithſtanding, Anno 28.Eliz. cap.5.

3 Be it enacted &c. that the ſaid branch of the ſaid Act (viz. 28.Eliz.cap.5.) ſhall extend, and ſhall be interpreted, expounded, and vnderſtood, to extende onely to the naturall Subiects borne, or to be borne within the dominions of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, & to perſons made free Denizens, and to no others: any thing therein contained to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding, An.31.Eliz.cap.10.

Inrolments.

Chauncery
Eſchequer

That all Inrolments of deeds, and other muniments in the Rolles of the Chauncery, of either Bench, and the Eſchequer of our ſoueraigne Lord the King, before this time inrolled, and afterward by Traitors to the King and his Realme, in the Inſurrection late made within the ſame Realme, ſeditiouſly mooued, torne, and rent, or otherwiſe imbeſilled, ſhall be in a due forme exemplified vnder the great Seale, without the fee of the ſeale thereof to be paied. And that the ſame exemplification ſo had, ſhall be of the ſame effect and ſtrength in all things, as the ſame deedes and muniments ſhould haue been, if they were to be had whole and vnhurt, An. 6.R.2.cap.4.

Exemplified
Exemplification

☞ 2 Be it enacted &c. that from the laſt day of Iuly, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1536. No manors, landes, tenements, or other hereditaments, ſhall paſſe, alter, or change from one to an other, whereby any eſtate of inheritance or freehold ſhall be made, or take effect in any perſon or perſons, or any vſe thereof to be made by reaſon onely of any bargaine and ſale therof: except the ſame bargaine & ſale be made by writing indented, ſealed, and inrolled, in one of the kings Courts of Record at Weſtminſter, or elſe within the ſame Countie or Counties, where the ſame manors, lands, or tenements ſo bargained and ſold, lye or be, before the Cuſtos Rotulorum, and two Iuſtices of the Peace, and the Clerke of the Peace of the ſame Countie or Counties, or two of them at the leaſt, whereof the Clerke of the peace to be one. And the ſame inrolment to be had and made within ſixe Monethes next after the date of the ſame writings indented: the ſame Cuſtos Rotulorum, or Iuſtices of the peace, and Clerke, taking for the Inrolment of euery ſuch writing indented before them, where the ſaid land compriſed in the ſame writing exceede not the yeerely value of xl. ſhillings, ii.s. that is to ſay, xii.d. to the Iuſtices, and xii.d. to the Clerke. And for the inrolment of euery ſuch writing indented before them, wherein the land compriſed exceede the ſumme of xl.s. in yeerely value, v.s. that is to ſay, ii.s.vi.d. to the Iuſtices, and ii.s.vi. to the Clerke for the inrolling of the ſame. And that the Clerke of the Peace for the time being, within euery ſuch Countie, ſhall ſufficiently inroll and ingroſſe in parchment, the ſame deede or writings indented, as is aforeſaid, and the rolles thereof at the end of euery yeere, ſhall deliuer vnto the ſaid Cuſtos Rotulorum of the ſame Countie for the time being, there to remaine in the cuſtodie of the ſaid Cuſtos Rotulorum for the time being, amongſt other Recordes of euery of the ſame Counties where any ſuch inrolments ſhall be ſo made, to the intent that euery partie that hath to doe therewith, may reſort and ſee the effect and tenor of euery ſuch writing ſo inrolled. Prouided alwaies that this act, nor any thing therein contayned, extend to any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, lying or being within any Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate within this Realme, wherein the Maiors, Recorders, Chamberlaines, Bailifes, or other officer or officers haue auctoritie, or haue lawfully vſed to inroll any euidences, deedes, or other writings within their precincts or limits: any thing in this act contained to the contrarie notwithſtanding, An.27.Hen.8. cap.16.

Inheritance
Freehold

Sale

Courts of Record

Cuſtos Rotulorum
Iuſt. of P.
Clerk of P.

6.Monethes

Fee

Clerke of the Peace

Ingroſſe

Maior
Recorder
Chamberlaine
Bailifes

✻

3 Where in the Parliament holden in the 32. yeere of king Henry the 8. (s.cap.28. which is in Leaſes 2.) It was enacted by auctoritie of the ſaid parliament amongſt other, that no fine, feoffement, or other act or actes hereafter to be made, ſuffered, or done, by the huſband onely, of manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, being the inheritance, or the freehold of his wife, during the couerture betweene them, ſhall in any wiſe be, or make any diſcontinuance thereof, or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the ſame wife, or to her heires, or to ſuch as ſhall haue right, title, or intereſt to the ſame, by the death of ſuch wife, or wiues: but the ſame wife and her heires, and ſuch other to whom ſuch right ſhall appertaine after her deceaſe, ſhall & may then lawfully enter into all ſuch lands, tenements, and hereditaments, according to their rights and titles therin: any ſuch fine, feoffement, or other act to the contrarie notwithſtan-

Fine
Feoffement

Huſband

Wife
Couerture

Enter

ſtanding. Sithence the making of which act diuers doubtes, queſtions and ambiguities haue riſen: that is to ſay, whether the recoueries and deeds inrolled, which be in nature of fines, and whereupon women couert haue bin vſed to be examined, taken, had, or knowledged, aſwell within the Citie of London as in many other Cities, Boroughs and Townes within the Realme of England ſhould binde all ſuch women couert, that ſhould happen to bee examined vpon the ſame recoueries and deeds inrolled: In auoyding therefore of all ſuch ambiguities and doubts. Be it &c. that al recoueries, deeds inrolled, and releaſes heretofore knowledged or taken, or at any time hereafter to be taken and knowledged, before the Maiors, Aldermen, Recorders, Chamberlaines, or other head officer or officers, as well of the Citie of London, as of any other Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate within the Realme of England, hauing power and authoritie to take and receiue the ſame, according to the lawdable vſage and cuſtomes of the ſaid cities, boroughs and townes, and euery of them, ſhall be, ſtand and remaine of like force, ſtrength and effect, to all intents and purpoſes, as they or any of them were before the making of the ſaide acte, in the ſayde 32. yeere of the ſaide king: any thing in the ſame act to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Anno 34.H.8.cap.22.

Recoueries

Women couert

London

Recoueries
Releaſes

Maiors
Aldermen
Recorder
London

Intruſion.

WHen any (that holdeth of the king in chiefe) dyeth, and his heire entreth into the land that his anceſtors helde of the king that day he died, before that he hath done homage to the king, and receiued ſeiſin of the king, hee ſhall gaine no freehold thereby, and if hee die ſeiſed during the time, his wife ſhall not be endowed of the ſame lande. As it came late in vre by Maude daughter to the Erle of Herford, wife of Maunſel the Marſhal, which after the death of William Marſhal of England, his brother tooke his ſeiſin of the Caſtle and maner of Scrogoile, and died in the ſame Caſtle, before he had entred by the king, and before hee had done homage to him. Whereupon it was agreed, that his wife ſhould not be endowed, becauſe that her huſband had not entred by the king, but rather by intruſion: Howbeit this ſtatute doth not meane of Socage and other ſmal tenures. Prærog.Reg.An.17.Ed.2.cap.13.

Chiefe

Ipſwich.

FOr that it is very conuenient and neceſſarie for the Towne of Ipſwich, in the Countie of Suffolke, that the pauements of the ſtreetes there be repaired and new made, according to the neceſſitie thereof, the inhabitants of the ſaid towne humbly pray, that it may bee enacted by our ſoueraigne Ladie the Queene, the Lordes ſpirituall and temporal, and Commons of this Parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame. That all and ſinguler perſons, their heires and ſucceſſors now being, or which hereafter ſhal be immediate owners, landlordes or terretenants of any houſe, lands, or tenements within the ſaide Towne, or the ſuburbes of the ſame, of any eſtate or eſtates, in fee ſimple, fee taile, for life, or yeeres, ſhall from time to time, and at all times from and after the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, at the aſſignement or appointment of the Bayliffes of the ſaid Towne for the time being, as well paue, or cauſe to be paued with good pauing ſtones, along from and againſt his or their houſes, landes and tenements, adioyning to the ſtreete, ſo much of the ſaid ſtreete in length, as his or their ſaid houſes, lands or tenements ſo adioyning extendeth vnto, and in breadth during all the ſaide length to the chanell, or to ſuch place as the chanell there ſhall be by the ſaide Bailifes for the time being appointed to, vpon paine to loſe and forfaite for euery yard ſquare not ſufficiently paued in forme aforeſaid, within 2. moneths after warning thereof giuen by yͤ bailifs for the time being (the ſame being preſented before the Bailifes of the ſaid towne for the time being by the twelue headboroughs of the ſame towne) xii.d. of lawfull money of England. And that the ſaid owners, landlords, or teretenants, and al and euery perſon and perſons, hauing, or which hereafter ſhall haue any houſe, houſes, lands or tenements in fee ſimple, fee taile, or for terme of life or yeres, adioyning to any of the ſtreetes within the ſaid town or ſuburbs, their heirs and ſucceſſours, ſhall from the ſaide laſt day of this preſent Seſſion, ſufficiently from time to time mainetaine and repaire, as often as it ſhall bee needefull, the pauement of the ſayde ſtreete and ſtreetes ſo adioyning, with like ſtone, againſt all and euery their landes and tenements, in ſuch and like maner, as aboue is declared, vppon paine of forfeiture, for euery yarde ſquare of the ſame, not ſufficiently repaired & amended, and preſented in maner and forme aforeſaid, viii.d. of like money. And where any neede ſhall bee of pauement of any the ſayde ſtreetes adioyning to any Churches or Churchyardes, within the ſayde Towne or Suburbes of the ſame: Be

Suffolke
Pauements

Fee ſimple
Fee taile

Bayliffs

Paue with ſtone

Forf.

Owners
Terretenants

Streets

Repaire pauements

Forf.

Be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that the ſame ſtreat ſhall be paued and repaired with ſtone from time to time, at the charges of the Pariſhioners of euery ſuch Church and Churchyard, the charges whereof to be indifferently rated by the xii. Headboroughes aforeſaid, or the moſt part of them, and the ſame to be leuied in ſuch maner, as the forfaitures by this act ar e to be leuied. And that all the ſaid forfaitures aboue mentioned ſhal be to the vſes of the Bailifes, Burgeſſes, and Cominalties of the ſaid Towne of Ipſwich, and their ſucceſſors, to, and for the amendement of the Hauen there, at, and by the diſcretion of the ſaid Bailifes, and of the Portmen of the ſaid Towne, or of the more part of them. And be it further enacted by the aucthority aforeſaid, that the Bailifes for the time being, and their ſucceſſors, ſhall haue power and aucthoritie, once euery quarter of the yeere, after the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion, within the ſaid Towne, to inquire by the othes of the ſaid xii. headboroughes for the time being, of euery ſuch default of pauing, or of not repayring or amending of the ſaid pauements, and for euery default ſo before them preſented by the ſaid xii. headboroughes, ſhall haue alſo power and aucthoritie to leuie, or cauſe to be leuied by diſtres or lawfull meanes within, or vpon the ſaid houſes, lands, or tenements, the ſaid ſeuerall forfaitures and ſummes of money aſſeſſed, and that the ſaid Bailifes ſhall & may make ſuch like auowrie, cogniſance, or iuſtification for the ſame, as may be made for arrerages of rent charge by the Common lawes of this Realme, and ſhall haue like iugement of and for coſtes, damages, and retorne. Prouided alwayes, that if the leſſees for yeeres, or at will of the ſaid houſe, lands, or tenements, or of the houſes, lands, or tenements within the ſaid Towne of Ipſwich, or ſuburbes of the ſame, do ſufficiently paue or repaire the ſtreats before the manſions or dwelling places, in forme aforeſaid: that then they and euery of them ſhal and may defalke, abate, and reteine in his and their owne hands, as much of their rents due to their leſſors, or others to whom the immediate reuerſion of their ſaid houſes, landes or tenements doe belong, as they can duelie proue to haue beene expended by them vpon the ſame pauing, and ſo much defalked ſhall be to all intents accounted as payed to their leſſors, in ſuch forme, as by their leaſes is appointed to be payed. And the leſſors, or they to whom ſuch rent ſhall bee due, to haue no action or title of reentrie, for or by reaſon of the nonpayment of ſo much of the ſame rent, as ſhall bee defalked, except the ſaid leſſees haue otherwiſe couenanted to make the ſaid payment at their owne coſts and charges, or beare harmleſſe their leſſors, of all charges, payments, or duties, iſſuing out of, or to bee impoſed vpon ſuch their houſes, lands or tenements. And where alſo there are within the ſaid towne of Ipſwich, and the Suburbs of the ſame diuers pariſh Churches, eyther nothing or very poorely endowed, and vnſufficient to maintain conuenient Miniſters: Be it therefore enacted by the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, and the Lords Spiritual and Temporall, &c. that the Bailifs of the towne of Ipſwich, with the Portmen there, or the more part of them for the time being, calling to them the Churchwardens, and foure other of euery of the ſaid ſeuerall pariſhes, ſhal haue full power and authoritie to taxe and aſſeſſe vpon euery houſe, ground and tenement, free or copie, ſituate and being within the ſaid ſeuerall pariſhes, ſuch reaſonable ſumme or ſummes of money to be yeerely paid, aſwell for and towards the finding & mainteining of a conuenient ſtipendary miniſter, within euery of the ſaid pariſhes, as to and for the reparations of the ſaid ſeuerall churches, & chancels, as they ſhall thinke meet. And alſo ſhall limit and appoint the time & times when the ſeuerall pariſhioners ſhall pay the ſame, and ſhall enter the ſame, with the ſeuerall names and ſummes payable by euerie perſon, into a paper Booke, which ſhall remaine with the ſaid Baylifes for the time being. And alſo ſhall appoint the ſaid Churchwardens to collect and receiue the ſame from yeere to yere, to whom a copie of the ſaid Booke ſhall bee deliuered by the ſaid Bailifes, and euery ſuch Churchwarden ſo appointed, to doe the beſt of his endeuour to collect and gather the ſaid ſeuerall ſummes, and ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this Acte, to diſtraine the goods or cattels of any of the ſaid ſeuerall Pariſhioners making default, to and for the payment of the ſaid rates, at the time and times limitted for the ſame, vpon the charge of their collection. And the diſtreſſe ſo taken, ſhall and may auow or iuſtifie, in manner and forme, as is vſed for rent charge being vnpayed, at the common law. And be it alſo further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euery ſuch Churchwarden, his executors and adminiſtrators, ſhall be accountable, of and for his collection and receit, before the Churchwardens of the ſaid ſeuerall Pariſhes, which ſhall ſucceed them, and before the inhabitants, or the more part of

them

Pariſhioners
Vſes
Hauen
Inquire
Default
Headboroughes
Diſtreſſe
Bailifes
Arrerages
Rent charge
Leſſees
Defalke rent

Pariſh Churches
Miniſters
Bailifes
Churchwardens
Taxe
Miniſter
Repayring of Churches
Paper booke
Collect
Diſtraine
Accounts

them of the ſame pariſh, if they will be preſent there, when and whereſoeuer he or they ſhall be thereunto required. And ſhall preſently vpon the determination of his or their accompt, pay all ſuch ſummes of money as it ſhall appeare, that he or they ſhall be charged with, to the handes of ſuch Churchwardens, as then ſhall ſucceede, An. 13. Eliz. cap. 21.

Ireland.

IN the Booke of Magna charta is an ordinance for Ireland, concerning diuers matters: intituled, Ordinatio pro ſtatu terræ Hiberniæ.

2 Anno 17. Ed. 3. A Statute contayning ſixe Articles was made, concerning Ireland.

3 All Marchants, aſwell aliens as denizens may come into Ireland with their marchandizes, and from thence freely to returne with their marchandizes, and vitailes, without fine or ranſome to be taken of them: Sauing alwayes to the king his auncient cuſtomes and other dueties, An. 34. Ed. 3. cap. 17.

Marchants
Aliens
Denizens

Cuſtome

4 People of England, aſwell Religious as others, which haue their heritage and poſſeſſions in Ireland, may bring their corne, beaſtes, and other vitailes to the ſaid land of Ireland, and from thence to recarrie their goodes & marchandizes into England freely without impeachment, paying their cuſtomes and their dueties to the king, An. 34. Ed. 3. cap. 18.

Corne
Cattell

5 Anno 1. H. 5. cap. 1. It was enacted, that all Iriſh perſons ſhould void the Realme within a time, except certaine there expreſſed. And that they that had benefices or office in Ireland, ſhould dwell vpon them for defence of Ireland.

6 Whereas it was ordained in the time of the kings noble progenitors, by a Statute made of the land of Ireland, that none of the Iriſh Nation ſhould be choſen by election to be an Archbiſhop, Biſhop, Abbot, or Prior, nor in none other maner receiued nor accepted to any dignitie or benefice within the ſame land, and now late many ſuch Iriſh people, by force of certaine letters of licence to them made by the kinges Lieutenants there, to accept & receiue ſuch dignities and benefices, be promoted and aduanced to Archbiſhops and Biſhops within the ſaid land, which alſo make their collations to Iriſh Clerkes of the dignities and benefices there, againſt the forme & effect of the ſaid ſtatute. And whereas they be ſaid Peeres of the Parliament in the ſaid land, they bring with them to the Parliaments and Counſels holden there, Iriſh ſeruants, whereby the priuities of the Engliſhmen within the ſame land haue been, and be daily diſcouered to the Iriſh people, Rebels to the king, to the great perill and miſchiefe of the kings lawful liege people in the ſame land: Our Soueraigne Lord the king that now is, deſiring for the ſame to prouide remedie for the ſuertie of his faithfull ſubiects, by the aſſent of the Lords aforeſaid, and at the requeſt of the ſaid Commons, will and graunteth, that the ſaid ſtatute ſhall ſtand in his whole force, and well & duely be kept, and fully executed, vpon his grieuous indignation. And moreouer he hath ordayned and eſtabliſhed, by the aſſent and requeſt aforeſaid, that if any ſuch Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Abbots, or Priors, of the Iriſh nation, rebels to the king, haue in times paſt made, or from henceforth ſhall make any collations or preſentments to the benefices of holy Church in the ſaid land of Ireland, againſt the forme of the ſame ſtatute, or bring with them any Iriſh Rebels amongſt the Engliſhmen to the Parliaments, Counſels, or other aſſemblies within the ſame land, to know the priuities & ſtates of the ſaid Engliſhmen, and the ſame to diſcouer to the ſaid Rebels: That then afterward from time to time all their Temporalties ſhall be ſeiſed into the kings hands, there to remaine till they haue made fines to the king in this partie. And alſo that all the Lieutenants of the king, and of his heires in the ſaid land of Ireland, be vtterly defended and reſtrayned from henceforth to haue any maner power, to giue or to graunt any ſuch benefices or pardons in that caſe to Iriſh perſons not Engliſh. And that all ſuch licences not executed, made and graunted by the kinges Lieutenant in the ſame land, before this time, and alſo to be graunted by them hereafter, ſhall be void and of no force nor value, An. 4. H. 5. cap. 6.

Benefices

Licence

Archbiſhops
Biſhops

Peeres

Collations

Seiſe temporalties

Fines

Lieutenants

Licence

Voyd

7 Anno 1. H. 6. cap. 3. An act was made to auoyd Iriſh men out of England, except certaine perſons, and they to find ſuertie of good abearing. And that from the ſaid feaſt of Saint Iohn forward, no perſons borne in Ireland, ſhall enter the Realme of England, to dwell in the ſaid Vniuerſities of Oxford or Cambridge, or elſewhere, within the Realme of England, vnleſſe he bring to the ſaid Chauncelor of England, ſuch letters teſtimonials, vpon paine to be puniſhed as a Rebell to our Soueraigne Lord the king.

Oxford
Cambridge

Teſtimonial

8 That

Chauncelor of the Uniuerſitie Oxford Cambridge Suerties

8 That the Chauncelors of the Uniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, for the time being, euery of them within his iuriſdiction, ſhall take the ſuerties to be taken of Schollers within the ſame vniuerſities, and certifie the ſame into the kings Chauncery. And that the Iuſtices of Peace within the Counties, and Maiors and Bailifes within Cities and Boroughes infranchiſed, haue power to take before them, ſuch maner ſuertie of good abearing, and to do execution againſt them which ſhall abide, or do againſt the ſaid ordinance from henceforth, Anno 2.H.6.cap.8.

Chauncery

Iuſt. of P.

Maior Bailife

Iron.

English

Forf.

Laborers

IRon made in England, and Iron brought into England, and there ſold, ſhall not be brought out of the Realme of England, vpon paine of forfaiture of the double to the king And the Iuſtices aſſigned to inquire of Laborers, and the other Iuſtices whom the King will thereto aſſigne, ſhal haue power to inquire of them that ſel the Iron at too deare a price, and to puniſh them after the quantitie of the treſpaſſe, An.28.E.3.cap.5.

Iewes.

Uſurie

STatuto E. 1. de Iudaiſmo, is ordayned, that no Uſurie ſhall returne from henceforth, and dyuers matters be there againſt Uſurie taken by Iewes, & concerning debts to Iewes, and ſtollen goods in Iewes hands, and where they ſhould dwell, and what ſigne they ſhould beare, and what they ſhould pay to the king, and what they might, or might not buy and ſell, and purchaſe, and diuers other matters concerning Iewes, and they were taken vnto the Kings protection.

Iudgement.

Chauncery K. Bench Common bench Eſchequer Iuſtices

ITem becauſe diuers miſchiefes haue happened of that, that in diuers places, aſwell in the Chauncery, as of the kings Bench, the Common Bench, and in the Eſchequer, the Iuſtices aſſigned and other Iuſtices to heare and determine deputed, the Iudgements haue been delayed, ſometime by difficultie, and ſometime by diuers opinions of the Iudges, and ſometime for ſome other cauſe: It is aſſented, eſtabliſhed, and accorded, that from henceforth at euery Parliament ſhal be choſen a Prelate, two Earles, and two Barons, which ſhall haue Commiſſion & power of the king, to heare by petition deliuered vnto them, the complaints of thoſe that will complaine them of ſuch delayes or grieuances made, and they ſhall haue power to doe come before them at Weſtminſter, or elſewhere, where the places, or any of them ſhall be, the tenour of Records and proceſſes of ſuch iudgements ſo delayed, and to cauſe the ſame Iuſtices to come before them, which ſhall be then preſent, to heare their cauſe and reaſons of ſuch delayes, which cauſe and reaſon ſo heard by good aduiſe of them ſelfes, the Chauncelor, Treaſorer, the Iuſtices of the one Bench and of the other, and other of the Kinges Counſell, as many and ſuch as ſhall ſeeme conuenient, ſhall proceede to take a good accord, and make a good Iudgement. And according to the ſame accorde ſo taken, the tenour of the ſaid Record, together with the Iudgement, which ſhall be accorded, ſhal bee remaunded before the Iuſtices before whom the plee did depend. And that they ſhall giue iudgement, according to the ſame record. And in caſe it ſeemeth to them that the difficultie be ſo great, that it may not well be determined, without aſſent of the Parliament, that the ſaid tenor or tenors ſhal be by the ſaid Prelates, Earles, and Barons in the next Parliament, and there ſhall be a finall accorde taken, what iudgement ought to be giuen in this caſe. And according to this accorde it ſhall be commaunded to the Iudges, before whom the plee did depend, that they ſhall proceede to giue iudgement without delay, An.14.E.3.cap.5. Stat' 1.

Chauncelor Treaſorer Iuſtices

Accord

2 And after Iudgement giuen in the Courts of our Soueraigne Lord the king, that the parties and their heires ſhal be thereof in peace, till the Iudgement be vndone by Attaint, or by Error, if there be error, as hath been vſed by the Lawes in the time of the kings progenitors, An.4.H.4.cap.23.

Attaint Error

Iuriſdiction.

IF any cauſe or matter, (the knowledge whereof belongeth to a Court ſpirituall) and be definitiuely determined before a ſpirituall Iudge, ſo that it paſſe into a iudgement, nor was not in ſuſpence by reaſon of any appeal, and afterward vpon the ſame thing a caſe is mooued before a temporall Iudge, and betweene the ſame parties, and it bee proued by witneſſe or inſtruments: The exception ſhal not be admitted in a temporall Court. The anſwere. When any one caſe is debated before Iudges ſpirituall and temporall, as aboue appeareth vpon the caſe of laying violent hands on a Clerke. It is thought, that notwithſtanding the ſpirituall

Court ſpirituall Spirituall Iudge

Appeal

Exception

tuall iudgement, the Kings Courts ſhall diſcuſſe the ſame matter, as the party ſhall think moſt expedient to himſelfe. Articuli Cleri cap.6. An.9.E.2.

Secular Iuſtices

2 Whereas the ſaid Prelates haue ſhewed and prayed remedie vppon that, that the ſaid ſecular Iuſtices doe vſurpe and accroch to them cogniſance of voydance of benefices of right, which cogniſance and the diſcuſſing thereof appertaineth to the Iudges of holy Church, and not the lay Iudge: The king will and graunteth, that the ſaid Iuſtices ſhall from henceforth receiue ſuch challenges made or to be made by any Prelate of holie Church in this behalfe, and moreouer thereof ſhall doe right and reaſon. An.25.E.3.pro Clero cap.8.

Challenge

Iuris vtrum.

Lay fee

Frankalmoigne

IN like maner as a writ is to bee graunted whether a tenement be the frankalmoigne of a Church, or the lay fee, ſo hereafter there ſhall be made ſuch a writ, whether it bee the frankalmoigne of ſuch a Church, or of another church, in caſe where the frankalmoigne of one Church is tranſlated into the poſſeſſion of an other Church. Weſt.2. Magna Charta fol.66.

Iurors.

Exemption

Aſſiſes Inqueſts

Attaints

COncerning charters of Exemption and Liberties, that the purchaſors ſhall not be impanelled in aſſiſes, Iuries & Inqueſtes: It is prouided, that if their othes be ſo requiſite, that without them Iuſtice cannot be miniſtred (as in great aſſiſes, perambulations, & in deedes or writings of couenants where they be named for witneſſes) or in Attaints, and in other caſes like, they ſhall bee compelled to ſweare: Sauing to them at an other time their foreſaid libertie and exemption. Marl.cap.14.An.52.H.3.

Oldmen

Sickemen

xl.s. land

Graund Aſſ.

Knights

Shirife Bailife

Damages

Amerced

2 From henceforth in one Aſſiſe no moe ſhall be ſummoned then xxiiii. And old men aboue lxx. yeeres, and ſuch as be continuallie languiſhing or ſicke at the time of the ſummons, or not dwelling in that countrey, ſhall not be put in Iuries or pettie Aſſiſes, nor alſo ſhall be put in Aſſiſes & Iuries, though ſome ought to be taken in their own ſhire, that may diſpend leſſe then xx.s. yerely. And if ſuch aſſiſes and Iuries be takẽ out of the ſhire, none ſhall paſſe in them, but that may diſpend xl.s. yerely at the leaſt, except ſuch as be witneſſes in deeds or other writings, whoſe preſence is neceſſarie, ſo that they bee able to trauaile. Neither ſhall this ſtatute extend to great Aſſiſes, in which it behoooueth manie times knights to paſſe, not reſident in the countrey, for the ſcarcitie of knights, ſo that they haue land in the ſhire. And if the ſhirife or his vnderbailifes, or bailifes of Liberties offend in any point of this ſtatute, & thereupon be conuict, damages ſhalbe awarded to the parties grieued, & ſhall neuertheles be amerced to the King. And Iuſtices aſſigned to take aſſiſes when they come into the ſhire, ſhal haue power to heare the plaints of al complainants, as to the articles contained in this ſtatute, and to miniſter Iuſtice in forme aforeſaid. Weſt.2.cap.37. An.13.E.1.

Shirifes Bailifes

Recogniſance

C.s. land

Inqueſt

xl.s. land

Iuſtices errant

3 No ſhirife, vnderſhirife, or other bailifs, nor bailifes of liberties, ſhal from henceforth put in any recogniſance aboueſaid, that ſhall paſſe out of their proper counties or bayliwikes, any, except they haue landes and tenements to the yeerely value of an C.s. at the leaſt. And the king intendeth not by this ſtatute to reſtraine the laſt ſtatute of Weſtminſter, wherein mention is made of recogniſors to be put in Iuries & aſſiſes, but of ſuch onely as ought to paſſe in aſſiſes, Iuries, and recogniſances triable out of their proper counties, ſo that within the countie before Iuſtices of our Soueraigne Lord the King, aſſigned to the taking of any ſuch Inqueſts, Iuries, or other recogniſances, none ſhall be impanelled, except hee haue landes and tenements to the yerely value of xl.s. And likewiſe ſauing that before Iuſtices errant, that hold Common plees in their circuit, and alſo in cities, boroughs, and other market townes where recogniſances, aſſiſes, & Iuries doe paſſe vpon any matter touching the ſaid cities, boroughs and other townes a writ ſhalbe made, like as it hath been accuſtomed in times paſt. Anno 21.Ed.1.

Shirife Bailife

Attaint

ii.Damages

4 No ſhirife nor bailife ſhall impanell in Inqueſts and Iuries ouer many perſons, nor otherwiſe then it is ordeined by the eſtatute, and that they ſhall put in the Iurie ſuch as be next neighbours, moſt ſufficient, and leaſt ſuſpitious. And he that otherwiſe doeth, and is attainted thereupon, ſhall pay vnto the plaintife his damages double, and ſhalbe grieuouſlie amerced vnto the king. Articuli ſuper char.cap.9. An.28.E.1.

☞ Parciall Attaint

Impriſ. Fine

5 If any Iuror in aſſiſes, Iuries or Inqueſts, take of the one partie or of the other, and be thereof duely attainted, that hereafter he ſhal not be put in any aſſiſes, Iuries or Inqueſts, and neuertheles he ſhall be commaunded to priſon, & further ranſomed at the kings will. And the Iuſtices before whom ſuch aſſiſes, Iuries, & Inqueſts ſhall paſſe, ſhall haue

Oier & ter.

power to inquire and determine, according to this Statute. An.5. E. 3.cap.10.

Indictor

6 No indictor ſhalbe put in Inqueſts vpon the deliuerances of the indictees of felony or treſpaſſes, if he be challenged for the ſame cauſe by him which is ſo indicted. Anno 25. E.3.cap.3.Stat' 5.

Panels

Shirifes
Coroners

7 Panels ſhall be made of the next people which ſhall not bee ſuſpected nor procured. And that the Shirifes, Coroners, and other miniſters which doe againſt the ſame, ſhall be puniſhed before that the Iuſtices take the ſaid Inqueſt, according to the quantitie of their treſpaſſe, aſwell againſt the King, as againſt the partie, for the quantie of the damages which he hath ſuffered in ſuch maner. Anno 34.E.3. cap.4.

Take reward

Attaint

Moitie

Damages

Impriſ.

8 In euery plee, whereof the inqueſt or aſſiſe doth paſſe, if any of the parties will ſue againſt any of the Iurors that they haue taken of his aduerſary, or of him, for to ſay their verdict, he ſhalbe heard, and ſhall haue his plaint by bill preſently, before the Iuſtices afore whom they did ſweare, and that the Iuror be put to anſwere without any delay, & if they plead to the countrie, the inqueſt ſhalbe taken forthwith. And if any man other then the party will ſue for the K. againſt the Iuror, it ſhalbe heard and determined as afore is ſaid. And if the Iurors be attainted at the ſuit of other then the partie, & maketh fine, the partie that ſueth ſhall haue halfe the fine. And that the parties to the plea, ſhall recouer their damages by taxing of the inqueſt. And that the Iuror ſo attainted haue impriſonment of one yeere, which impriſonment the king graunteth, that it ſhall not be pardoned for no fine. And if the party will ſue by writ before other Iuſtices, hee ſhall haue the ſuit in the forme aforeſaid. An.34. Ed.3. cap. 8. See the like Statute in Decies tantum 1.

Murther

Reall
Perſonall

xl. s. Land

9 No perſon ſhall bee admitted to paſſe in any inqueſt vpon triall of the death of a man, nor in any inqueſt betwixt partie and partie, in plee reall, nor in any plee perſonall, whereof the debt and damages declared, amount to xl. Markes, if the ſame perſon haue no lands or tenements of the yeerely value of xl.s. aboue all charges of the ſame, ſo that it be challenged by the party, that any ſuch perſon ſo impanelled in the ſame caſes, haue not lands or tenemēts of the yerely value of xl. s. aboue the charges, as aforeſaid. Anno 2. H. 5. cap. 3.

Stewes

Southwarke

Tauernes

Surrey

Challenge

Hoſterie

Iuſt. of P.

Inquire

Impriſ.

10 Foraſmuch as our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king, at the grieuous complaint to him made by his ſaid Commons in the ſame Parliament, hath conceiued, that diuers perſons of great pouertie, without conſcience & of euill gouernance, now of late dwelling in a place ſuſpect, called the Stewes in the borough of Southwarke, in the county of Surrey, as well by receit of common women, theeues, manquellers, and aduowtrers, as by murderers & priuie robbers, aſwell by them ſelfe as by many other there herberged, without pittie, loyaltie and good conſcience there done, haue ſodainly come to great riches, by the which they haue purchaſed great liuings of landes and tenements to great yeerely values, and becauſe of their ſufficiencie of freehold ſo purchaſed, they haue been returned by the Shirife of the ſaid Countie, and other Bailifes in Inqueſts, aſwell for felonie and treſpaſſe betweene the King and the partie, and partie and partie, as in aſſiſes and other plees of land before the Kinges Iuſtices in his Courts, and before the Stewards and Marſhall of his houſe, whereby diuers diſinheritances and wrongfull condemnations of many lawful lieges of our Soueraigne Lord the King haue beene had, and many murderers and notorious theeues haue been ſaued, great murders & robberies concealed and not puniſhed. And how the ſame perſons ſuſpect inhabite them in common hoſteries and Tauerns in the high way of the ſame Borough, there receiuing theeues, common women, and other miſdoers, in like manner as they did in the ſaid ſuſpect place of the ſtewes: Our Soueraigne Lord the K. conſidering the premiſſes, & that ſuch people without conſcience be defamed, & may not of reaſon be intending to beare witneſſe of truth, there where truth ſhould be inquired, hath ordeined & eſtabliſhed that if any ſuch perſon be returned by any ſhirife, bailife, or other miniſter of our ſaid ſoueraign Lord the K. in the ſaid county of Surrey, or by any officer before the Steward and Marſhal of our ſouereign L. the kings houſe, aſwel for the king as for the party, at al times from henceforth he ſhalbe challenged, and the challenge in that party allowed for the cauſe beforeſaid. And alſo for to auoid murders, roberies, & aduowtries, that might by liklihood happen: It is ordeined, that no ſuch perſon, which alſo hath dwelled at the ſaid Stewes, be ſuffred to hold any common hoſtery nor tauerne, in other place within the ſaid borough of Southwark, but only at the ſaid Stewes. And that the Iuſtices of P. in the ſame countie, ſhall haue power to inquire of all thē that hold hoſteries and Tauerns, and them to puniſh by fine and ranſome, and by impriſonment of their bodies, after the diſcretion of the ſaid Iuſtices. An.11. H.6. cap.1.

11 Euery

Apparance

Default
Eſſoine

11 Euery Iuror from the feaſt of the bleſſed Trinitie next comming, that ſhall be impanelled and returned within the ſaid countie of Middleſex, in any of the ſaid Courts, in any of the ſaid actions, at euery fourth day of the returne thereof, ſhall bee demaunded and called. And that all perſons impanelled in anie of thoſe courts, that doth appeare at the ſaid day, their apparance ſhalbe recorded and there entred by the Court, and they ſhall not be amerced nor loſe any iſſues the ſame day in that ſuit. And it is ordained by the ſame authoritie, that euery default, eſſoine, and euerie other delay of any perſon, plaintife or defendant in any ſuch perſonall action by the law heretofore vſed, by this ordinance ſhall not be preiudiced nor taken away in any maner, but to be adiudged, adiurned, and allowed in as ample and large forme, as they were before the making of this eſtatute: This ordinance notwithſtanding. An.8. E.4.cap.3.

Bailife

Turnes

xx.s. Land

Coppyhold

Returne
Forf.

Shirife
Moitie

Proces

Indictment

Void

12 No Bailife nor none other Officer from henceforth, ſhall returne in any panell any ſuch perſon in any ſuch ſhire, within this realm, to be taken or put in, or vpon any ſuch inquirie, in any of the ſaid Turnes, but ſuch as be of good name and fame, & hauing lands or tenements of freehold within the ſame Counties, to the yeerely value of xx.s. at the leaſt, or els landes and tenements holden by the cuſtome of the manor, commonly called Coppyhold, within the ſaid Counties, to the yeerely value of xxvi.s.viii.d. aboue all charges at the leaſt. And if any Bailife or other Officer within the ſaid Counties, doe hereafter returne or impanell any perſon contrarie to this Statute, he ſhall loſe for euery perſon ſo impanelled and returned, not being of the ſufficiencie aforeſaid, at euery time that hee offendeth xl.s. and the ſaid ſhirife other xl.s. The one halfe thereof to the king our Soueraigne Lord, and the other halfe to the partie that will ſue in this behalfe. And euery man that will ſue for the ſame, ſhall haue their ſeuerall actions of debt for the ſame at the common law, aſwel againſt the ſhirife as the ſaid bailife, and that ſuch & like proces be had and vſed in euery of the ſame actions, as is had and vſed in other actions at the common law. And that no protection nor eſſoin be allowed in the ſame. And that euery ſuch Indictment before any ſuch ſhirife in his turne otherwiſe taken, be void and of none effect. This act to take effect at the firſt day of the ſaid Parliament & not before. An.1.R.3.ca.4. This act was altered in part for the Shires of South. Surrey,& Suſſex. An.21.H.7.cap.26. and An.11.H.7.cap.16.But both theſe ſtatutes be expired, as appeareth next following.

Shirifes turnes

x.s.Land

13 An.11.H.7.cap.26. was an act made to endure to the next Parliament, that ſhirifs in their Turnes, and in the ſhires of South. Surrey, and Suſſex, might returne Iurors of x.s. freehold, or xiii.s.iiii.d. coppyhold, and for lacke of ſuch, other of no land. And after An.19. H.7. cap. 16. This act was continued to endure to the next Parliament.

Shirife of London
Returne panels

Exchequer
C. Markes in goods

First diſtres xx.d.

Second iii.s. iiii.d.

Forf.
Moitie

14 The Shirifes of London for the time being, haue ful authoritie & power, to returne in panels or arraies of al actions & ſuits now depending, or that ſhall depend in any of the ſaid courts or Exchequer, perſons being citizens, hauing goods to the value of C. Marks or aboue, to trie the iſſues ioyned, or to be ioyned in euery ſuch action or ſuit. And the perſons ſo returned, hauing goods to the value of an C.marks, or aboue, ſhalbe ſworn & do in al ſuch Iuries in like wiſe in euery thing, as other perſons ſhall doe, hauing lands and tenements of the yerely value of xl.s. ouer al charges. And ouer that be it &c. that the Shirifes of the ſaid citie for the time being, ſhal reurne vpon the firſt diſtreſſe in euery ſuch action or ſuit vpon euery of the Iurors impanelled to trie the iſſues thereof xx.d. And vpon the ſecond diſtreſſe, vpon euery of the ſame Iurors xl.d. And vpon euery diſtres after that vpon euery of the ſame Iurors the double, till full Iurie in euery ſuch action and ſuit ſhall appeare and be ſworne to trie the iſſues ioyned in the ſame. And that the Shirifes that ſhall make any returne vpon ſuch diſtres, contrarie to the forme aforeſaid, ſhall forfeit for euerie ſuch default x. li. The one halfe thereof to be to the king, and the other halfe thereof to the partie that will ſue therefore. And that the defendant in any ſuch action be not admitted to wage his law, nor protection therein for him allowed. An.4.H.8.cap.3.

Shirife

Niſi prius

iii.s.iiii.d.

15 The ſaid act be expounded, interpreted & taken, that the ſhirifes for the time being be bound to returne at euery firſt diſtres of Niſi prius, to be had at the ſaid S. Martins in euery ſuch actiõ or ſuit, vpon euery of the Iurors impanelled to trie the iſſues therof xx.d. & vpon the ſecond diſtres of Niſi prius, vpon euery of the ſame Iurors xl.d. And vpon euery diſtres of Niſi prius after that, euery of yͤ ſame Iurors the double, till a full Iurie in euery ſuch action & ſuit ſhall appeare & be ſworne to trie the iſſue ioyned in the ſame. And that no ſhirife of the ſaid city or any other, any thing forfeit by force or colour of yͤ ſaid ſtatute, for any returne to be made, except only vpon returnes to be made contrary to the forme, declaration, interpretation, & expoſition of this

Returnes

eſtatute, that is to ſay, vpon writs of diſtreſſes before Iuſtices or Iuſtice of Niſi prius within the ſaid citie, and that vpon al other writs and proceſſes that be and ſhalbe awarded out of the ſaid courts of Eſchequer, it ſhalbe lawfull to the ſhirifes for the time being to make their returnes according to the order of the law, as the ſhirifes of London were wont to do before the making of yͤ ſaid eſtatute, without any loſſe or forfaiture. An.5.H.8.cap.5.

Citizens

Triall of Murder Felony

No freehold

Knight Eſquire

16 Euery perſon and perſons being the kings naturall ſubiect borne, which either by name of a citizen, or of a Free man, or any other name, doth enioy and vſe the liberties and priuiledges of any Citie, Borough or Town corporate, where he dwelleth and maketh his abode, beeing worth in moueable goods and ſubſtance to the cleere value of xl. li. be from henceforth admitted in tryall of murders and felonies in euery Seſſions and gaole of deliuery, to bee kept & holden in and for the libertie of ſuch Cities, Borough and Townes corporate, albeit they haue no freehold: any act, ſtatute, vſe, cuſtome or ordināce to the contrary hereof notwithſtanding. Prouided alway, that this act doe not extend in any manner of wiſe to any Knight or Eſquire dwelling, abiding, reſorting in or to any ſuch citie or Borough corporate: any thing in the ſame act mentioned or declared, to yͤ contrary hereof notwithſtanding. An.23.H.8.ca.13.

xl.s.freehold

Venire facias

Shirife

Auncient demeſne

Forf.

vi. Hundredors

Iſſues

v.s.

x.s.

xiii.s.iiii.d.

Forf.

17 In euery caſe where ſuch perſons as ſhould paſſe vpon the triall of any iſſue ioyned in any of the kings courts of Records, commonly holden at Weſtminſter, ought by law to diſpend xl.s. by the peere, of Freehold for terme of life, that the Writtes of Venire facias which from and after the firſt day of April next comming ſhalbe awarded and directed for the impanelling of ſuch perſons as ſhall try the ſame iſſue, ſhall be in this forme. Rex &c. Præcipimus &c. quod venire facias coram &c. xii. liberos & legales homines de viſn. de B. quorum quilibet habeat quadraginta ſolid' terræ, tenementorum vel reddituum per annum ad minus, ꝑ quos rei veritas melius ſciri poterit. Et qui nec &c. And ſo forth the reſidue of the ſaid writ after the auncient forme. And in euery caſe where it is not requiſite, that the perſons that ſhall paſſe vpon the triall of any iſſue ioyned in any of the kings courtes aforeſaide, ſhall diſpend xl.s. by the peere of Freehold, that then the writs of Venire facias, that ſhalbe awarded after the ſaid firſt day of April, ſhalbe made after the forme aforeſaid, omitting this clauſe, quorum quilibet habeat quadraginta ſolid. terræ, tenem. vel reddituum per annum ad minus. And that vppon euery ſuch writ and writs of Venire facias that ſhal haue the ſaid clauſe, Quorum quilibet &c. the Shirife or other miniſter or miniſters, to whom the making of the panell ſhall appertaine, ſhall not returne in any ſuch panell any perſon, vnleſſe he may diſpend xl.s. by the pere at the leaſt of eſtate of Freehold out of auncient demeſne within the Countie where the iſſue is to bee tryed: And alſo ſhall returne in euery ſuch panell vpon the ſame Venire facias, ſixe ſufficient Hundredors at the leaſt if there bee ſo many Hundredors within the ſaide Hundred where the venue lyeth, vpon paine to forfeite for euery perſon being returned in any ſuch panell, that cannot diſpend xl.s. by the peere, as is aforeſaid xx.s. And for euery Hundredor, that ſhalbe omitted in ſuch returne of the number aforeſaid xx.s. And in euery Writ of Venire facias wherein the ſaid clauſe, Quorum quilibet &c. ſhall be omitted, the ſhirife or other miniſter or miniſters to whom the making of the panel ſhall appertaine, ſhal not returne in any ſuch panell any perſon vnleſſe he may diſpend ſome landes or tenements of eſtate of Freehold, out of auncient demeſne, within the Countie where the iſſue is to bee tried, and alſo ſhall returne in euery ſuch panell vpon the ſame Venire facias, ſixe ſufficient Hundredors at the leaſt if there be ſo many hundredors within the ſaid hundred where the venue lieth, vpon like pain as is aforeſaid. And furthermore bee it &c. that vpon euery firſt writ of Habeas corpora or Diſtringas, with a Niſi prius, deliuered of Record to the Shirife or other miniſter or miniſters, to whom the making of the returne ſhall appertaine, the ſaid Shirife and other miniſter and miniſters ſhal from and after the ſaid firſt day of Aprill, returne in iſſues vpon euery perſon impanelled and returned vpon any ſuch writ, at the leaſt fiue ſhillinges. And at the ſecond writ of Habeas corpora or diſtringas, with a Niſi prius, vpon euery perſon impanelled or returned vpon any ſuch writ ten ſhillings at the leaſt. And at the thirde writte of Habeas corpora or diſtringas with a Niſi prius that ſhall bee further awarded vpon euery perſon impanelled and returned vpon any ſuch writ xiii.s.iiii.d. And vpon euery writ that ſhall be further awarded to trie any ſuch iſſues, to double the iſſues laſt before ſpecified, vntill a full Iurie bee ſworne, or the Proces otherwiſe ceaſed or determined, vpon paine to forfaite for euery returne to be made contrary to the forme aforeſaide fiue poundes. And for a more ſpeedie tryall of iſſues to bee tried by the verdict of xii. men hereafter to bee had:

Be

Tales

Challenge

Be it &c. that in euery ſuch writ of Habeas corpora or Diſtringas with a Niſi prius, where a full Iury ſhal not appeare before the Iuſtices of aſſiſe or Niſi prius, or els after apparance of a full Iury, by challenge of any of the parties, the Iurie is like to remaine vntaken for default of Iurors, that then the ſame Iuſtices vpō requeſt made by the party plaintife or demandant, ſhal haue authority by vertue of this acte, to commaund the ſhirife or other miniſter or miniſters to whom the making of the ſaid returne ſhall apperteine to name & appoint as often as need ſhal require, ſo many of ſuch other able perſons of the ſaid countie then preſent at the ſaid aſſiſes or Niſi prius, as ſhal make vp a full Iurie, which perſons ſo to be named & impanelled by ſuch ſhirife or other miniſter or miniſters, ſhall be added to the former panell, and their names anexed to the ſame. And that euery of the parties ſhal & may haue his or their challenge to the Iurors ſo named, added & annexed to the ſaid former panell by the ſaid ſhirife or other miniſter or miniſters, in ſuch wiſe as if they had been impanelled vpon the Venire facias, awarded to try the ſaid iſſue. And that the ſaid Iuſtices ſhall & may proceed to the triall of euery ſuch iſſue with thoſe perſons that were before impanelled & returned, and with thoſe newly added & annexed to the ſaid former panell, by vertue of this act, in ſuch wiſe as they might or ought to haue done, if all the ſaid Iurors had been returned, vpon the writ of Venire facias, awarded to trie the ſaid iſſue. And that all and euery ſuch triall had after the firſt day of Aprill, ſhalbe as good and effectuall in the law, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if ſuch triall had beene had and tried by twelue of the Iurors impanelled and returned vpon the writ of Venire facias awarded to trie ſuch iſſue. And in caſe ſuch perſons as the ſaid ſhirife, miniſter or miniſters ſhall name and appoint as is aforeſaid, or any of them, after they ſhall be called, be preſent & doe not appeare, or after his or their apparance, doe wilfully withdraw him or themſelues from the preſence of the Court: that then ſuch Iuſtices ſhal and may ſet ſuch fine vpon euery ſuch Iuror defaultie or wilfullie withdrawing himſelfe as is aforeſaid, as they ſhall thinke good by their diſcretions: the ſaid fine to be leuied in ſuch manner and forme, as iſſues forfaited & loſt by Iurors for default of their apparance at the Common law, hath bin acuſtomed bee leuied. And be it &c. that where any Iurie that ſhalbe returned by the ſhirife or other miniſter or miniſters, ſhalbe made full by the commaundement of the ſaid Iuſtices by vertue of this preſent act, that yet neuertheles ſuch perſons as were returned in the ſaid panell by the ſhirife or other miniſter or miniſters to trie anie ſuch iſſue that ſhall not appeare, but make default, ſhal loſe the iſſues vpon them returned, in ſuch wiſe as though the ſame Iurie had remained for default of Iurors. Prouided alway, and be it &c. that vpon a reaſonable excuſe for the default of apparance of any Iuror or Iurors, ſufficiently proued before the Iuſtices of aſſiſe of Niſi prius at the day of their apparance by the othes of two lawfull & honeſt witneſſes, that yͤ ſame Iuſtices ſhal haue authority by their diſcretions to diſcharge euery ſuch Iuror of euery ſuch forfeiture of iſſues vpō him returned. And that the ſhirife & ſhirifes or other miniſter or miniſters, hauing commandement by the ſaid Iuſtices to omit the returning of ſuch iſſues, as is aforeſaid, vpon ſuch Iuror or Iurors, ſhalbe therein diſcharged of the penalties aforeſaid, for the nōreturning of the ſaid iſſues, and that yet notwithſtanding the ſaid returne to be good and effectuall in yͤ law: any law, vſage or cuſtome to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that if the ſaid Iuſtices, afore whom any ſuch Iury ſhould appeare in the coūty where ſuch iſſue is to be tried by vertue of a writ of Niſi prius, do not come at the day & place appointed, but that yͤ aſſiſe or Niſi prius for that time ſhalbe diſcontinued for not comming of the ſaid Iuſtices, or for any other occaſion, other thē by default & lack of Iurors: that then euery one of the ſame Iurors ſhall be diſcharged for forfeiting of any iſſues vppon him returned in the ſame writ. And the ſhirife or other miniſter or miniſters ſhalbe likewiſe diſcharged of the penalties of this eſtatute, for the nonreturning of ſuch iſſues as are before limitted in this act: any article or ſentence herein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtāding. And be it &c. that if vpon any ſuch writ of Habeas corpora or Diſtringas, with a Niſi prius, iſſues be returned vpon any Hundredors, Iuror or Iurors by the ſhirife or other miniſter or miniſters, to whō the execution of the ſame writ or writs ſhall appertein, wheras the ſame Hundredors & Iurors ſhall not be lawfully ſummoned, warned or diſtreined in that behalfe: that then euery ſuch ſhirife or other miniſter or miniſters aforeſaid, ſhall loſe for euery ſuch offence committed, double ſo much as the ſaid iſſues returned vpon ſuch Hundredors or Iurors not lawfully ſummoned, warned or diſtrained, ſhall amount vnto, the moitie of all which forfaitures contained in this preſent act, other then the iſſues to be

Default

Iſſues

Excuſe

Witneſſes

Diſchargs

Shirife

Iuſtices

Diſcharge of forf.

Shirife

Iſſues

Shirife

Forf.

Not ſummoned

Moitie

retorned vpon the Iurors as is aforeſaid, ſhal be to the king, & the other halfe to him that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt &c. in which &c. Sauing to all maner of perſons & bodies politike & corporate, their heires & ſucceſſors, (hauing law full right, title, and intereſt, to haue ſuch iſſues, to be before any ſuch Iuſtices of Aſſiſe, or Niſi prius, at any time or times hereafter loſt or forfaited) all ſuch right, title, & intereſt as they or any of them ſhould or might haue had to ſuch iſſues to bee loſt & forfaited, as though this acte had neuer bin had or made. Prouided alſo, that this act nor any thing therein contained, ſhall not extend to any city or town corporate, or to anie ſhirife, miniſter or miniſters in the ſame, for the return of any inqueſt or panel to be made & returned of perſons inhabiting in the ſaid cities or townes corporate, but that they and euery of them, ſhall & may returne ſuch perſons in euery ſuch inqueſt or panell, as before this time they might & haue bin accuſtomed to doe, and as if this act had neuer bin had or made, ſo that the ſame Shirife, miniſter, or miniſters return vpon ſuch perſons as ſhalbe impanelled, like iſſues as are mentioned in this act: any thing in the ſame to the contrarie notwithſtanding. This act to endure to the end of the next Parliament. An. 35. H. 8. cap. 6. This act is continued 37. H. 8. c. 22 and after 2. E. 6. cap. 32. is made perpetuall.

Bodies politike

Title

Retorne

18 Bee it enacted &c. that from and after the firſt day of Iune next comming, Iuſtices of Aſſiſe, and Niſi prius, before whom any triall ſhall be made by vertue of any writ of Habeas corpora, or Diſtringas, with a Niſi prius, where a full Iurie ſhall not appeare, or after apparance of a full Iurie, by challenge the Iury is like to remaine vntaken for default of Iurors, ſhal haue aucthoritie by vertue of this Act, vpon requeſt made for the King & Queene, her heires or ſucceſſors, by any aucthorized thereunto or aſſigned by the Iuſtices of the Court before whom the ſaid inqueſt ſhalbe taken, or vpon requeſt made by the party that followeth aſwell for the King and Queene, her heires and ſucceſſors, as for himſelf vpon any penal ſtatute, or his or their Atturney, to commaund the Shirife, or other miniſter or miniſters to whom the making of the ſaid retorne ſhal appertain, to name & appoint as often as neede ſhall require, ſo many of ſuch able perſons of the ſaid Countie then preſent at the ſaid Aſſiſes, or Niſi prius, and to adde and annexe the names to the former panell, as ſhall make a full Iury of xii. men for the triall of euery ſuch iſſue. And that all and euery clauſe, ſentence, article, and prouiſo compriſed in the ſaid former act (s. the act of 35. H. 8.) ſhall be taken, interpreted and expounded to giue the like and the ſame aduantage & commoditie to the king and Queenes Maieſties, her heires & ſucceſſors, and all and ſuch perſon and perſons, as ſhall purſue any action, bil, plaint, or information for the king and Queenes Maieſties, her heires and ſucceſſors onely, or for them and the party, as the partie plaintife in any other action, ſhould or might haue by vertue of the ſaid Acte, in forme and condition, to all intents and purpoſes, as if ſuch actions or ſuites for the king had been ſpecially and particularlie mentioned & declared in the ſaid act. An. 4. & 5. P. & M. cap. 7.

Iuſt. of Aſſ.

Habeas corp. Diſtringas

Full Iurie Challenge

Penall ſtatute

Shirife

Tales

19 Bee it enacted, that in euery of the Shires of Wales, that is to ſay, Pembroke, Karmarthen, Cardigan, Brecknocke, Radnor, Glamorgan, Mountgomerie, Denbigh, Flint, Merioneth, Angleſey, Carnaruan, & in the County palantine of Cheſter, and in the ſaid County palantine of Durham, and in the ſaid Countie palantine of Lancaſter, where a full Iury ſhall not appeare before the Iuſtices of the great ſeſſion in any of the ſaid ſhires or Counties Palantines, or their deputies there, or els after apparance of a full Iury, by challenge of any of the parties, the Iurie is like to remain vntaken for the default of Iurors: that then the ſame Iuſtices in euery of the ſame ſhires and Counties palantines for the time being, or their deputie or deputies, vppon requeſt made by the party plaintife or demaundant, ſhall haue full authority by vertue of this act, to commaund the Shirife or other miniſter or miniſters to whom the making of the ſaid returne ſhall appertaine, to name and appoint as often as need ſhall require, ſo many of ſuch other able perſons of the ſaid Counties then preſent at the ſaid great Seſſion, as ſhall make vp a full Iurie, which perſons, ſo to bee named and impanelled by ſuch Shirife or other miniſter or miniſters, ſhall be added to the former panell and their names annexed to the ſame. And that euery of yͤ parties ſhall & may haue his or their challenge to the Iurors ſo named, added and annexed to the ſaid former panel by yͤ ſaid ſhirif or other miniſter or miniſters, in ſuch wiſe as if they had bin impanelled vpon that Venire facias, awarded to trie the ſaid iſſue. And that the ſaid Iuſtices, & euery of them, & their deputy or deputies, ſhall & may proceed to the triall of euery ſuch iſſue with thoſe perſons yͭ were before impanelled & returned, and with thoſe newly added & annexed to yͤ ſaid former panel, by vertu of this act, in ſuch wiſe as they might

C. Palantines

Challenge

Tales

Iuſtices

might or ought to haue done, if all the ſaide Jurors had bin returned vppon the write of Venire facias, awarded to try the ſaide iſſue. And that all and euery ſuch tryall had, ſhalbe as good and effectuall in the lawe, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if ſuch tryall had beene had and tryed by xii. of the Jurors impanelled and returned vppon the writ of Venire facias awarded to try ſuch iſſue. And in caſe ſuch perſons as the ſaid ſhirif, miniſter or miniſters ſhall name and appoint as is aforeſaid, or any of them, after they ſhall be called, be preſent and do not appeare, or after his or their appearence do wilfully withdrawe him or themſelues from the preſence of the Court, that then ſuch Juſtices or their deputies, ſhall and may ſet ſuch fine vpon euery ſnch Juror making default or wilfully withdrawing himſelf as is aforeſaid, as they ſhall thinke good by their diſcretion, the ſaid fine to be leuied in ſuch maner and forme, as iſſues forfeited and loſt by Jurors for default of their apparance, as is prouided by the law and cuſtome of the ſayd countries of Wales, & Counties palantines aforeſaid where ſuch iſſues are forfeited. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that where any Jurie that ſhall be returned by the ſhirife or their miniſter or miniſters, ſhall be made full by the commandement of the ſaid Juſtices or other deputies, by vertue of this preſent acte, that yet neuertheleſſe ſuch perſons as were returned in the ſaid panell, by the ſhirife, or other miniſter or miniſters, to try any ſuch iſſue, that ſhall not appeare, but make default, ſhall loſe the iſſues vppon them returned, in ſuch wiſe as though the ſame Jury had remained for default of Jurors. Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted, that vppon a reaſonable excuſe for the default of apparance of any Juror or Jurors, ſufficiently prooued before the Juſtices of the great Seſſions, or their deputies, in the Countries and Counties palanties aforeſaid, at the day of their apparance, by the othes of two lawfull and honeſt witneſſes, that yͤ ſame Juſtices ſhal haue authority by their diſcretions to diſcharge euery ſuch Juror, of euery ſuch forfaiture of iſſues vpon him returned. And that the ſaide ſhirife or ſhirifes, or other miniſter or miniſters, hauing commandement by the ſaid Juſtices, to omit the returning of ſuch iſſues, as is aforeſaid, vpon ſuch Juror or Jurors, ſhall be therein diſcharged of the penalties aforeſaid, for the nonreturning of the ſaid iſſues, & that yet notwithſtanding, the ſaid returne to be good & effectual in the law: any law, vſage, ordinance or cuſtome to yͤ contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if the ſaid Juſtices or their deputies, afore whom any ſuch Jury ſhould appeare in the ſhires or counties palantines wher ſuch iſſues are to be tried, do not come at the day & place appointed: yͭ then euery one of the ſame Jurors ſhalbe diſcharged for forfeiting of any iſſues vpon him returned in the ſame writ. And the ſhirife or other miniſter or miniſters, ſhall bee likewiſe diſcharged of the penalties of this eſtatute, for the nonreturning of ſuch iſſues, as are before limitted in this acte: any article or ſentence herein contained to the contrary notwithſtanding. And alſo be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if vppon any ſuch writ of Habeas corpora or Diſtringas, iſſues bee returned vppon any Hundredors, Juror or Jurors by the ſhirife, or other miniſters, to whom yͤ execution of the ſame writ or writs ſhal appertaine, whereas yͤ ſame hũdredors & Jurors ſhall not be lawfully ſummoned, warned or diſtrained in that behalf: that then euery ſuch ſhirif or other miniſter or miniſters aforeſaid, ſhall loſe for euery ſuch offence ſo committed, double ſo much as the ſaide iſſues returned vpon ſuch Hundredors or Jurors not lawfully ſummoned, warned or diſtrayned ſhall amount vnto: the moitie of all which forfaitures contained in this preſent act (other then the iſſues to be returned vpon the Jurors, as is foreſaid) ſhall be to the Queen our ſoueraign Lady, her heires and ſucceſſors, and the other half to him that wil ſue for yͤ ſame, by action of debt, bil, plaint or informatiõ, in the Queen her graces great court within the ſaid countie, where ſuch forfaiture ſhal happẽ to be, before the ſaid Juſtices, his or their deputie or deputies, in which no wager of law, eſſoine or protection ſhalbe allowed ne admitted: Sauing to al maner of perſons & bodies politike & corporate, their heires & ſucceſſors (hauing lawfull right, title & intereſt to haue ſuch iſſues to be before any ſuch Juſtices or their deputies at any time or times hereafter loſt & forfeited) al ſuch right, title & intereſt, as they or any of them ſhould or ought to haue had to ſuch iſſues to bee loſt and forfeited, as though this acte had neuer bin had or made. Prouided alſo that this act, nor any thing therein contained, ſhall not extend to any citie or town corporate, or to any ſhirife, miniſter or miniſters in the ſame, for the returne of any Inqueſt or panell, to bee made and returned of perſons inhabiting in the ſaide cities or townes corporate, but that they and euery of them, ſhall and may returne ſuch perſons in euery ſuch inqueſt or panel, as

Venire facias

Appeare
Depart without licence
Fine

Excuſe

Witneſſes

Diſcharge

Juſtices doe not come

Habeas corpor

Not warned

Shirife

Moitie

Bodies politike

Citie

before this time they might & haue bin accuſtomed to do, & as if this act had neuer bin had or made ſo that the ſame Shirife, miniſter or miniſters returne vpon ſuch perſons as ſhall bee impaneled, ſuch like and reaſonable iſſues as they ought to returne: any thing in the ſame contained to the contrary notwithſtanding.. An.5.Eliz.cap.25. See triall 4.& 12. what ſtrangers ſhall and may be Iurors.

20 For the auoyding of great & chargeable delayes oftentimes happening vnto tenants and defendant: Bee it enacted that in all caſes whereas the partie plaintife or demaundant by any Statute heretofore made, may haue vpon his or their requeſt made vnto the Iuſtices of Niſi prius within this realme of England, or to the Iuſt. of Oier, or of aſſiſes, of the xii. ſhires of Wales, & the counties Palantines of Lancaſter, Cheſter and Durham, a Tales de circumſtantibus, that in all and euery ſuch caſe and caſes the partie and parties, tenants, actors and aduowants and defendants, if the plaintifes or demaundants ſhall vppon the calling of the principall panell or Iury forbeare or refuſe to pay the ſame) ſhall and may vpon his or their requeſt or deſire haue vpon the ſame Record, and by the ſame Iuſtices, the tales or taleſſes vnto thē granted in like maner forme & degree to al reſpects & purpoſes, as the plaintife or demandant in any ſuite or action may haue the ſame, by any ſtatute or ordinance heretofore made or ſet forth, and the rather for the ſpeedie triall of the iſſue & iſſues ioyned or hereafter to be ioined in any plee, ſuite or action: any Law, cuſtome or vſage heretofore vſed to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, & be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaide, that in all popular, actions, informations, bils or ſuits commenced or had, or hereafter to bee commenced or had in any the Queenes Maieſties Courtes of Record, vpon any Penal laws or ſtatutes, wherein any perſon doth or ſhall ſue, or proſecute or informe as well for the Queens Maieſty, her heires and ſucceſſors, as for himſelf, whereupon iſſue is or ſhal be ioyned to be tried by the countrey, that therein the partie defendant or defendants ſhall bee admitted to to pray & haue a Tales de circumſtantibus, as in other caſes, aforeſaid. Anno.14. Eliz. cap.9.

Wales
C. palantine
Tales de circumſtantibus

Tales

Actions popular

Tales

21 Be it ordayned & enacted &c. that in al caſes where any Iurors to be returned for triall of anie iſſue or iſſues, ioyned in anie of the Queens Maieſties Courts of the Kings bench, Common plees, or the Eſchequer, or before Iuſtices of aſſiſe by the lawes of this Realme now in force, ought to haue ſtate of freehold in landes, tenements or hereditaments, of the clere yerely value of xl. s. that in euery ſuch caſe, the Iurors that ſhall bee returned, from and after the ende of this preſent ſeſſion of Parliament, ſhall euery of thē haue eſtate of freehold, in landes, tenements, or hereditaments, to the cleere yeerely value of iiii. pounds at the leaſt. And that the writs of Venire facias, which from and after the end of this preſent ſeſſion of Parliament, ſhal be awarded and directed for the impanelling of Iuries in the caſes aforeſaid, ſhall bee in this forme. Regina &c. Præcipimus &c. &c. quod venire facias coram &c. duodecim liberos & legales homines de vicineto de B. quorū quilibet habeat quatuor libras terræ, tenementornm vel reddituum per annum ad minus, ꝑ quos rei veritas melius ſciri poterit. Et qui nec &c. and ſo forth the reſidue of the ſaid writ after the auncient forme. And that vpō euery ſuch writ & writs of Venire facias, the ſhirife or other miniſters, vnto whom the making of the panell ſhall appertaine, ſhall not returne in any ſuch panell any perſon, vnleſſe hee may diſpend foure pounds in the yeere at the leaſt, of freeholde out of auncient demeſne, within the Countie where the iſſue is to be tryed, vppon paine to forfeit for euery perſon being returned in any ſuch panel, that cannot diſpend foure pounds freehold, as is aforſaid, twentie ſhillinges. And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that vpon euery firſt writ of Habeas corpora or Diſtringas with a Niſi prius deliuered of record to the Shirife or other Miniſter or miniſters, to whom the making of the returne ſhall appertaine, ſhall from and after the twentith day of May next inſuing, returne in iſſues vppon euery perſon impanelled and returned vppon any ſuch writ, at the leaſt ten ſhillings. And at the ſecond writ of Habeas corpora or Diſtringas with a Niſi prius, vpon euery perſon impanelled and returned vpon any ſuch writ, 20, ſhillinges at the leaſt, & the third writ of Habeas corpora or Diſtringas, with a Niſi prius that ſhall be further awarded vpon euery perſon impanelled & returned vppon any ſuch writ thirtie ſhillinges. And vppon euerie writ that ſhall bee further awarded to trie any ſuch iſſues, to double the iſſues laſt afore ſpecified, vntill a full Iurie bee ſworne or the Proces otherwiſe ceaſed or determined, vpon paine to forfeit for euery returne of iſſues contrarie to the forme aforeſaid, fiue poundes. And bee it further enacted, that if anie Shirife, Vnderſhirife, Bailife, or other Miniſter, from

iiii. li. lands

Shirife

Forf.

Habeas corpus

Shirife

Iſſues

Forf.

Shirife
Bailiſe

Forf. — Shirife Clerke Bailife — Reward — Forf. — Challenge — Hundredors — Challenge — Cities Townes corporate Wales

and after the ende of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, doe returne any perſon or perſons to bee ſummoned to appeare in any Iury, wherein hee ſhall for default of his apparance loſe and forfait any iſſues, where in trueth ſuch perſon ſhall not bee lawfully ſummoned: That then the ſame ſhirife, vnderſhirife, bailife or other miniſter, by whoſe default ſuch perſon ſhall be returned ſummoned as aforeſaid, ſhall forfaite, loſe and pay vnto the ſaid perſon & perſons ſo returned, double the value of the iſſues by ſuch Iuror or Iurors loſt or forfaited for his default of apparance. And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that if any Shirife, Vnderſhirife, Shirifes deputie, Shirife or vnderſhirifes Clerke, or any Bailifes of franchiſe, ſhall at any time after the ende of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, receiue, take or haue by himſelfe, or by any other, any ſumme of money, rewarde, or any other profite directly, or indirectly, or doe take any promiſe, make agreement or aſſent to haue any ſumme of money, reward or other profite directly or indirectly, of any perſon or perſons, for the ſparing, not warning or not returning of any perſon to be ſworne as a Iuror, for the tryall of any iſſue ioyned or to be ioyned in any of the Queenes Maieſties Courts aforeſaid, or before any Iuſtices: that then euery Shirife, Vnderſhirife, Shirifes deputie, Shirife or Vnderſhirife his Clerke, or Bailife of libertie or franchiſe ſo offending, to forfait for euery ſuch offence the ſumme of fiue poundes: the one moitie thereof to our Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maieſtie, and the other moitie thereof to ſuch perſon and perſons, as will ſue for the ſame in any court of Record by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, wherein no eſſoine, protection or wager of law ſhall bee allowed to the defendant. And further be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that from and after the ende of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, at or vpon the tryall of any iſſue ioyned in any perſonal action, no further challenge for the hundred ſhal be admitted, if two ſufficient hundredors doe appeare at and vpon the triall of ſuch iſſue. Prouided neuertheleſſe, that all other chalenges principall, or for other cauſe, ſhal be admitted, allowed, and tried in ſuch order and forme, as if this Acte had neuer beene had or made. Prouided alſo that this acte ſhal not extend to any Iuries or iſſues to be returned in any Citie or Towne corporate, or other Towne or place priuileged to holde plea, or in the twelue Shires of Wales, but that they ſhall and may be returned, as heretofore they lawfully might haue beene: this acte or any thing therein contained to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Anno 27. Eliz. cap. 6.

Iuſtice and Right, & Iuſtices.

Commandements

That it ſhall not bee commanded by the great Seale nor the little ſeale, to diſturbe or delay common right. And though ſuch commandements doe come, the Iuſtices ſhall not therefore ceaſe to doe right in any point. An. 2. Ed. 3. cap. 8.

Othe

2 Ye ſhall ſweare, that well and lawfully ye ſhal ſerue our Soueraigne Lord the king, and his people, in the office of Iuſtice, and that lawfully yee ſhall counſaile the king in his buſineſſe, and that yee ſhall not counſaile nor aſſent to any thing which may turne him to dammage or diſheriſon by any maner way or colour, and that ye ſhal not know the dammage or diſheriſon of him, whereof yee ſhall not doe him to bee warned by your ſelfe or by other, and that ye ſhall do euen lawe and execution of right to all his ſubiectes rich and poore, without hauing regard to any perſon. And that ye take not by your ſelfe or by other priuily nor apertly, gift or reward of gold or ſiluer, nor of any other thing which may turne to your profite, vnleſſe it be meate or drinke, and of ſmall valure, of any man that ſhal haue any plee or proceſſe hanging before you, as long as the ſame proces ſhall bee ſo hanging, nor after the ſame cauſe. And that ye take no fee, as long as ye ſhall be Iuſtice, nor roabes of any man great nor ſmall, but of the king himſelfe. And that yee giue none aduiſe nor counſell to no man great nor ſmall, in no caſe where the king is partie. And in caſe that any, of what eſtate or condition they be, come before you in your Seſſions, with force and armes, or otherwiſe againſt the peace, or againſt the forme of the ſtatute thereof made, to diſturbe execution of the common lawe, or to manace the people, that they may not purſue the law, that ye doe their bodies to be arreſted, and put in priſon. And in caſe they be ſuch, that ye may not arreſt them, that ye certifie the king of their names, and of their miſpriſion haſtily, ſo that he may thereof ordeine a conuenable remedie. And that yee by your ſelfe, nor by other priuily nor apertly, maintaine any plee or quarrell hanging in the kings Court or elſewhere in the Countrie. And that yee deny to no man common right, by the Kings letters, nor none other mans, nor for none other cauſe: and in caſe any letters come to you contrary to the law, that ye

doe nothing by ſuch letters, but certifie the King thereof, and goe foorth to doe the law, notwithſtanding the ſame letters. And that ye ſhal do and procure the profite of the king, and of his Crowne, with all things where ye may reaſonably doe the ſame. And in caſe ye be from henceforth found in default in any of the points aforeſaid, ye ſhall be at the Kings will, of body, landes and goods, thereof to be done as ſhal pleaſe him, as God you helpe and all Saints. Anno 18. Ewardi 3. Statute 3.

3 Wee greatly moued of conſcience in this matter, and for this cauſe deſiring as much for the pleaſure of God and quietneſſe of our ſubiects, as to ſaue our conſcience, and for to ſaue and keepe our ſaide othe: By the aſſent of the great men, and other wiſe men of our Counſaile, wee haue commaunded all our Iuſtices, that they ſhall from henceforth doe euen lawe and execution of right to all our ſubiects rich and poore, without hauing regard to any perſon, and without letting to doe right for any letters or commandement, which may come to them from vs, or from any other, or by any other cauſe. And if that any letters, writs or commandements come to the Iuſtices, or to other deputed to do law and right, according to the vſage of the Realme, in diſturbance of the Law, or of the execution of the ſame, or of right to the parties: The Iuſtices and other aforeſaid ſhall proceede and hold their courts and proceſſes, where the plees and matters bee depending before them, as if no ſuch letters, writtes or commandements were commen to them. And they ſhall certifie vs and our Counſaile of ſuch commandements which bee contrary to the law as afore is ſaid. And to the intent that our Iuſtices ſhould doe euen right to all people in the maner aforeſaid, without more fauour ſhewing to one more then to another: We haue done our ſaid Iuſtices to be ſworn, that they ſhall not from henceforth, as long as they ſhall be in office of Iuſtice, take fee or roabe of any man but of our ſelfe. And they ſhal take no gift nor reward by themſelfe nor by others, priuily nor apertly of any man that hath to doe before them by any way, except meate and drinke, and that of ſmall value. And that they ſhall giue no counſell to great men nor ſmall, in caſe where we be partie, or which doe or may touch vs in any point, vpon paine to be at our wil, body, lands, and goods, to doe thereof as ſhall pleaſe vs, in caſe they doe the contrary. And for this cauſe we haue increaſed the fees of the ſame our Iuſtices, in ſuch manner, that it ought reaſonably to ſuffice them. An.20.Edw.3.cap.1.

Letters

4 In the right of the Barons of the Eſchequer, wee haue expreſly charged them in our preſence, that they ſhall do right and reaſon to all our ſubiects great and ſmall: And that they ſhall deliuer the people reaſonably and without delay, of the buſineſſe which they haue to doe before them, without vndue tarying, as hath bene done in times paſt. An.20. Edw.3.cap.2.

Barons of the Eſcheq.

5 Item wee haue ordayned, that all they which ſhall be Iuſtices aſſigned by Commiſſion to heare and determine, and ſuch as ſhall be aſſociate to them, And alſo Iuſtices of Aſſiſes to be taken in the countrey, and of gaole deliuerie, and ſuch as ſhall be aſſigned and aſſociate to them, ſhall make firſt ſuch an Othe in certaine points, according as to them ſhall be enioyned by our Counſaile, or our Chancerie, before that any Commiſſion bee to them deliuered. An.20.Edw.3.cap.2.

Othe

Iuſtices in Eire.

IUſticers in Eire from henceforth ſhall not amerce Towneſhips in their circuits, becauſe all being xii. peeres old came not afore the Shirifes and Coroners, to make inquirie of robberies, burnings of houſes, or other thinges pertaining to the Crowne, ſo that there come ſufficient out of thoſe townes, by whom ſuch Inqueſts may be made ful, except Inqueſts for the death of man, whereat all being xii. peeres of age ought to appeare, vnleſſe they haue reaſonable cauſe of abſence. Marleb.cap.24.An.52.H.3.

Amerce towneſhips
Shirifes
Inquire
Inqueſt
xii. peeres old

2 Foraſmuch as the common fine and amerciament of the whole Countie in Eire of the Iuſticers, for falſe iudgements, or for other treſpaſſes, is vniuſtly aſſeſſed by ſhirifes and extortioners in the ſhires, ſo that the ſame is many times increaſed, and the parcels otherwiſe aſſeſſed then they ought to bee, to the damage of the people, which bee many times paide to the ſhirifes and extortioners, which doe not acquite the payers: It is prouided, and the king will, that from henceforth ſuch ſummes ſhalbe aſſeſſed before the Iuſticers in Eire afore their departure, by the Othe of knights and other honeſt men, vpon all ſuch as ought to pay. And the Iuſtices ſhall cauſe the parcels to bee put in their eſtreates, which ſhall be deliuered vp into the Eſchequer, and not the whole ſumme. Weſtminſt.1.cap.18.An.3.1.

Amerce
Falſe iudgement
Shirifes
Extortioners
Knights
Eſtreats
Eſchequer

3 Whereas in the circuit of Iuſticers it was proclaimed, that all ſuch as would deliuer writs, ſhould deliuer them within a certaine time, after which no writ ſhould be receiued,

Writs

ceiued, many truſting vpon the ſame, and tarying vntill the ſaid time, and no writ ſerued vpon them, departed by licence of the ſaid Juſticers: after whoſe departure, their aduerſaries perceiuing their abſence deliuered their writs in ware, which many times by fauour, and ſometimes for rewards be receiued of the ſhirifes, and they that thought to haue departed quite, loſt their lands. For the remedie of ſuch fraud, from henceforth the King hath ordained that the Juſticers in their circuits, ſhall appoint a time of xv. dayes or a Moneth, or a time more or leſſe (after as the Countie ſhal happen to be more or leſſe,) within which time it ſhalbe openly proclaimed, that all ſuch as will deliuer their writs, ſhall deliuer them before the ſame time. And when the time commeth, the ſhirife ſhall certifie the Chapiters before the Juſticers in Eire, how many writs he hath, and what, and that no writ be receiued, after the ſame time, and if it be receiued, the proceſſe iſſuing thereupon ſhall be of none effect, but onely that a Writ abated any time during the circuite ſhal be amended. Alſo writs of Dower, of men that died within the ſummons of the circuite, Aſſiſes of Darreine preſentment, Quare impedit, of Churches vacant within the foreſayde ſummons ſhall be receiued at any time before the departure of the Juſticers. Alſo Writs of Nouel diſſeiſin ſhalbe receiued in the circuit of Juſticers. Weſt.2.cap.10.An.13.E.1.

Licence
Fraud
xv dayes
Proclamation
Shirife
Certificate
Writ abated
Amend
Dower
Darreine preſ.
Quare imp.
Nouel diſſ.

4 At the beginning of the Juſtices circuite about the Othe: Thou ſhalt know, that in the firſt comming of the Juſtices in their circuit, the writ ſhall bee read in the open Court, by the which their authoritie is granted vnto them. Moreouer it ſhal be commanded, that nothing ſhall be done in the towne, or in the Countie, vnleſſe it be before the Juſtices, or in the Citie, by reaſon of their comming. And that no faires neither markets be kept, but that the Countie be holden onely to do profers, but no plee ſhall be pleaded therein, but a Writ of Right, and appeale of the death of a man. Moreouer, it ſhalbe commanded that no Hoſterie be hired, but be granted freely to them that come. The Othe of the Shirifes and other Officers. This othe ſhall be made by the ſhirifs and vnderſhirifs: This heare you Juſtices, that I ſhall lawfully doe the office which is belonging to my Countie, and to me as a Shirife, and that I will not leaue for rich nor for poore, neither for loue nor for gaine, but that I will lawfully do it: ſo God me helpe and his Saints. This othe ſhal be made by the miniſters of the Shirifs when they ſhall elect two knightes: This heare you Juſtices, that I ſhall lawfully choſe two knightes, & two other honeſt men of the hundred of N. which are not appealors nor appealees, nor Mainteinors of plees which touch the Crowne, and which beſt know and will doe that, which ſhall bee commanded them on the kings behalfe, and will not leaue that which to my knowledge I ought lawfully to doe: ſo God me helpe and his Saints. This othe ſhall be made by the knightes choſen by the foreſaide miniſters: This heare you Juſtices, that wee ſhall lawfully chooſe, aſwell of our ſelues as of other honeſt men of our Hundred, which ſhall beſt know, and will and may ſay the trueth of that which ſhall be demanded them on the kinges behalfe, and which are not appealors, nor appealees, nor mainteinors of plees which touch the Crowne, and will not leaue for any thing which I ought lawfully to do: ſo God me helpe and his Saints. This othe ſhall be made by the xii. knights when they are choſen by two: This heare you Juſtices, that I ſhal lawfully ſay, and lawfully do that which ſhal be demanded of me on the kings behalfe, and ſhall keepe ſecret your counſels, and ſhal not for any thing leaue to doe that which to my knowledge I ought to doe: ſo God me helpe and his Saints. This othe ſhalbe made by al Bailifs otherwiſe then firſt: This heare you Juſtices, that I ſhall lawfully do that which belongeth to mine office, and ſhall keepe ſecrete your counſels, neither ſhal I grieue any man for enuie, nor helpe him for fauour: ſo God me helpe and his Saints. Then all the Articles of euery Hundred ſhalbe deliuered to the xii. Jurors of the Countie, and then time ſhalbe appointed them to giue their verdicts, vpon paine of the kinges mercy. And if they giue not their verdicts they ſhall be amerced as to the Juſtices ſhall ſeeme beſt. Articles and othes of the kinges Miniſters in the Iuſtices circuit.

Othe
Writ
Faires
Countie
Writ of right
Appeale
Hoſterie
Shirife
Othe
Knightes
Othe
Othe
Bailifes
Articles
Verdict
Amerce

5 See in the new printed booke, commonly called Magna Charta, late printed by Richard Tottel, Anno Dom.1556.fol. 150.in a chapter intituled, Capitulum itineris, what thinges be inquirable before Iuſtices in Eire, and diuers matters concerning the Eires.

Iuſtices of Aſſiſes.

FRom henceforth there ſhall bee aſſigned eight circumſpect & diſcreete Juſtices to take Aſſiſes, Juries, and certificates through the whole Realme: that is to ſay, two in the counties of Yorke, Northumberland, Weſtmerland, Cumberland, Lancaſter, Notting-

Middleſex
Aſſiſe
Certificate
Enqueſt

ham, and Derby. And two in the counties of Lincolne, Leiceſter, Warwike, Stafford, Salop, Northampton, Rutland, Glouceſter, Hereford, and Wigorne. And two in the counties of Cornewall, Deuon, Somerſet, Dorſet, Wilt. Southampton, Oxon, Berk. Suſſex, and Surrey. And two in the counties of Kent, Eſſex, Suffolke, Norfolke, Cambridge, Hunting. Bedford, & Buckingham, And the Aſſiſes, Juries, and Jnqueſtes of the countie of Middleſex, ſhall be taken before the Juſtices of the Bench: Which ſaid viii. Juſtices aſſigned to take the Aſſiſes and certificates aforeſaid, ſhall ſpecially attend, and daily through the whole yeere, that is to ſay, in the places where they think beſt, and moſt to the eaſe of the people. And the terme of the ſtatute laſt made at Weſtm̄ of taking of Aſſiſes, in no wiſe ſhall be obſerued. Nor no writs of Aſſiſes, Juries, or recogniſances ſhal be graunted to be taken before any other Juſtices, then before the foreſaid Juſtices aſſigned, except it be of the ſpeciall grace of the king, Statute of the Iuſtices of Aſſiſe.

Commiſſions
Jnquirie
Shirifes
Eſchetors
Bailifes
Maintainors
Jmbraceors
Jurors

2 The Juſtices aſſigned to take Aſſiſes, ſhall haue Commiſſions ſufficient of ſuch things to inquire. And that they ſhall inquire in their Seſſions of Shirifes, Eſchetors, Bailifes of franchiſes, and their vnderminiſters, and all other. And alſo of Maintainors, common Jmbraceors, & Jurors, in the countrie, s. of the gifts, rewards, and other profits, which the ſaid miniſters doe take of the people to do their office, and that, that pertaineth to their office, & for arraying of panels, putting in the ſame ſuſpect Jurors, & of euill fame. And of that, that the Maintainors, Jmbraceors, and Jurors in the Countrie, do take gifts, rewards, & wages of the parties, whereby great griefe commeth daily to the people, in ſubuerſion of the law, and diſturbance of common right. And to puniſh all them which thereof ſhall be found guiltie, according as law and reaſon requireth, aſwell at our ſuit, as at the parties, An.20.E.3.cap.6.

Gaole deliuerie
Chiefe townes

3 The Juſtices aſſigned, & to be aſſigned to take Aſſiſes, & deliuer the Gaoles, ſhal from henceforth hold their Seſſions in the principall & chiefe Townes of the Counties, where the Shire courtes of the ſame Counties be holden, and hereafter ſhall be holden, An.6. R.2 cap.5.

Lawyers
His owne countrie
Chiefe Juſt. of the Common bench
Chiefe Juſt. of the kings Bench

4 Jtem, it is ordeined & aſſented, that no man of law ſhall be from henceforth Juſtice of Aſſiſes, or of the common deliuerance of Gaoles in his owne Countrie. And that the chiefe Juſtice of the Common Bench be aſſigned amongſt other to take ſuch Aſſiſes, and deliuer Gaoles. But as to the chiefe Juſtice of the Kings Bench, it ſhal be as for the moſt part of an C. yeeres laſt paſt was wont to be done, An.8.R.2.ca.2. See here following 11.

Chauncelor

5 The Chauncelor of England for the time being, ſhall haue power to order and redreſſe by the aduiſe of the Juſtices, from time to time when neede ſhall be, notwithſtanding the ſtatute aforeſaid, that is to ſay, of An.6. R.2.cap.5. (before 3. An.1.R.2.cap.22.)

Lord

6 No Lord nor other of the Countrie little nor great, ſhal ſit vpon the bench with the Juſtices to take aſſiſes in their Seſſions, in the Counties of England, vpon great forfaiture to the king, and hath charged his ſaid Juſtices, that they ſhall not ſuffer the contrarie to be done, An.20.R.2.cap.3.

Commiſſion
Treaſurie
Records
Nouel diſſ.
Mortdaunceſter
Certificates
Plees reall
Perſonall

7 The Juſtices aſſigned and to be aſſigned to take Aſſiſes by commiſſion of our Soueraigne Lord the king, in the Counties of the Realme, from henceforth ſhal do to be deliuered fully in the kings Treaſurie, all the Records of Aſſiſes of Nouel diſſeiſin, of Mortdaunceſter, and of certifications, with all the appurtenances and appendants before them determined, euery ſecond yeere, that the plee thereof be determined, and iudgement giuen without more delay. And that the Recordes and proceſſe of plees reall & perſonall, and of Aſſiſes of Nouel diſſeiſin, or Mortdaunceſter, and of certifications, & of other whereof iudgement is giuen and inrolled, with things touching the ſame, ſhall in no wiſe be amended nor impaired by new entering of the Clerks, or by the Record or thing certified in witneſſe or commandement of any Juſtice in any thing, after that ſuch iudgement or ſuch plees be giuen & inrolled, An.11.H.4.ca.3.

Chiefe Juſt. of the kings Bench
Lancaſter

8 An.13.H.4.cap.2. Jt was enacted to indure at the kings pleaſure, that the ſtatute of An.8.R.2.ca.2. ſhould be kept, and that no chief Juſtice of the kings bench ſhould be Juſtice of Aſſiſe but in the county of Lancaſter.

Gaoles
Cumberland
Carlile

9 The Seſſion of the Juſtices to take aſſiſes, and to deliuer Gaoles in the Countie of Cumberland, be holden in time of peace and of truce in the ſaid Citie of Carlile, and in none other place within the ſame Countie, as it hath been vſed and accuſtomed of old time, An.14.H.6.cap.3.

Juſt. of P.

10 An.11.H.7.cap.3. an Act was made, authorizing Juſtices of Aſſiſes and Juſtices of Peace, to heare and determine all offences done againſt many Statutes. But it is repealed by 1.H.8.cap.6.

Lawyer

11 That no Juſtice, nor other man learned in the Lawes of this Realme, ſhal at any time, from or after ẏ feaſt of Eaſter next comming,

His owne countrey

Forf.

Moitie

Clerke of aſſiſes

Maiors Shirifes Recorders Stewards Bailifes

Freſh force

Iuſt. of both benches

Clerke of aſſiſe

Niſi prius

Counſell

Forf.

Moitie

ming, vſe, nor exerciſe the office of Iuſtice of Aſſiſe within any Countie where the ſaid Iuſtice was borne, or doth inhabite, vpon paine to forfait for euery offence done contrarie to the forme of this preſent act C. li. The one moitie wherof to be to the king, and the other moitie thereof to be to the partie that will ſue for the ſame, in any of the kings Courts, by bill, &c. in which &c. Prouided alway, and be it &c. that this act, or any thing therein contained, ſhall not extend, be conſtrued, or interpreted to touch or concerne any perſon or perſons that now are, or hereafter ſhal be Clerke or Clerkes of Aſſiſes, and ſhall be aſſociate to any Iuſtices of Aſſiſe, of, or in any Countie, Citie, or Towne within this Realme of England, wherein the ſame perſon or perſons, clerke or clerkes ſo aſſociate do dwell, or were borne: but that all and euery Clerke or Clerkes of aſſiſes, which now do exerciſe or occupie, or hereafter ſhall exerciſe or occupie any office of Clerkſhip of Aſſiſes, ſhall and may exerciſe and occupie the ſame in any Countie, Citie, or towne, wherin the ſame clerke or clerks of aſſiſes do dwel or were borne: any thing in this act contained to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo that theſe termes Iuſtices of Aſsiſes, or other perſons learned in the Lawes of this Realme, ſhall not extend, or in any wiſe be interpreted to any Maiors, Shirifes, Recorders, Stewardes, Bailifes, Suters, or other officers, being borne, or dwelling within any Citie, borough, or town within this Realme of England, but that they may be Iuſtices of Aſſiſe, of Freſh force, or of other aſſiſes of the ſame Citie, borough, or towne where he or they do, or ſhall dwell, or were borne, as they or any of them before this time haue or might haue been to all intents and purpoſes; any thing in this act contayned to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alway that this act, nor any thing therein contayned, ſhall be preiudiciall to any Iuſtice or Iuſtices of the one Bench, or the other, for taking, hearing, or determining Aſſiſes in the ſaid Courts in the one Bench or the other, nor to any Iuſtice that ſhall take any Aſſiſe, by or vpon adiornement for difficultie of the ſame. Prouided alway and be it &c. that any Clerke of aſſiſe, during the onely time of the Seſſion, of, or for any aſſiſe or aſſiſes, or of, or for any Niſi prius, ſhall not be of counſell with any perſon or perſons, within any circuite wherof he ſhal be Clerk of aſſiſe, otherwiſe then to that office only appertaineth, vpon pain to forf. for euery time offending contrarie to this ſtatute x. li. The one moitie therof to be to the king, & the other moity to the party grieued, in which ſuit &c. Prouided alſo & be it &c. that this act, or any thing therein conteined, extend not vnto Iuſtice, Iuſtices, clerke or clerks of aſſiſes within the duchy & countie palantine of Lancaſter, nor to any of thẽ that now be, or hereafter ſhalbe, but that the ſame Iuſtice or Iuſtices, clerke & clerks, and euery of them, ſhall and may execute their offices & euery of them in ſuch maner & forme, as they or any of them haue vſed to doe, before the making of this preſent act: this act or any thing therin conteined to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. An. 33. H. 8. cap. 24. See before 4.

Iuſt. Clerks Countie Palantine

12 See Niſi prius 1. of making of Iuſtices of Aſſiſes and their authority with aſſociation.

Iuſtices of both Benches.

Eſſoines

It is prouided alſo, and commaunded by the king, that the Iuſticers of the Kinges bench at Weſtminſter, from henceforth ſhall deciſe all plees determinable at one day, before any matter be attainted, or plee commenſed the day following: Sauing that their eſſoines ſhall be entred, iudged, & allowed. Yet by reaſon hereof let none preſume to abſent himſelfe, but let him come at the day to him limited. Weſt. 1. cap. 45. An. 3. E. 1.

Barons of the Exchequer

Reward

Meat and drinke

Counſell

Loſſe of office

Fine

2 No Iuſtices of the kings Bench, nor of the common Bench, nor none of the Barons of the Exchequer, as long as they ſhall bee in the office of Iuſtice or Barons ſhall take frõ henceforth, robe, fee, penſion, gift, nor reward of any but of the king, except reward of meat & drinke, which ſhalbe at no great value. And that from henceforth they ſhall giue no counſell to any great or ſmal in things of affaires, wherein the king is partie, or which in anie wiſe touch the king, and that they be not of any mans counſel in any caſe, plee, or quarrel, hanging the plee before them, or in other of the Kinges Courtes or places, vpon paine of loſſe of their office, and making to the King fine and ranſome. Anno 8. R. 2. cap. 3. But this Statute is repealed in An 9. R. 2. cap. 1.

3 Anno 20. R. 2. cap. 6. It was enacted, that Belknap, Holt and Burgh, that had bin Iuſtices, and were by An. 11. R. 2. baniſht into Ireland, ſhould returne and be enabled as the kinges ſubiects.

Serieant K. Atturney

Wages Treaſorer

4 The Iuſtices, Serieants, and the Atturney of the king ſhalbe payed in hand their wages, by the Treaſorer of England for the time being, at Eaſter and Michaelmas by euen portions, without any other ſuit. Anno 10. H. 6. Statutum per ſe. This is not in the printed booke of Statutes.

Iuſtices of Gaole deliuerie.

BEcauſe that the Juſtices of Gaole deliuerie, and of Oier and Terminer, haue bin procured by great men, againſt the forme of the ſtatute made in the xxvii. yeere of the raigne of king Edward, graundfather to our Soueraigne Lord the king that now is, Wherein is contained, that Juſtices aſſigned to take Aſſiſes, if they be Lay men, ſhall make deliuerance, And if the one be a Clerk, and the other a lay man, that the lay Judge with an other of the Countrey aſſociate to him, ſhall deliuer the Gaoles: Wherefore it is enacted, that ſuch Juſtices ſhall not be made againſt the forme of the ſaid ſtatute. And that the Aſſiſes, Attaints, and certifications be taken before the Juſtices commonly aſſigned, which be good men and lawfull, hauing knowledge of the Law, and none other, after the forme of an other ſtatute made in the time of the ſaid king Edward the firſt. And that the Oiers and Terminers ſhall not be graunted, but before Juſtices of the one Bench or the other, or the Juſtices Errants, and that for great hurt, or horrible treſpaſſes, and of the kings eſpeciall grace, after the forme of the ſtatute thereof ordained, in the time of the ſaid graundfather, and none otherwiſe, An.2.E.3.cap.2.

Oier & ter.
Lay men
Attaints
Certific.
Juſtices errants

2 Good and wiſe perſons, other then of the places, if they may be found ſufficient, be aſſigned in all the Shires of England to take Aſſiſes, Juries, and certifications, and to deliuer the Gaole. And that the ſaid Juſtices take the Aſſiſes, Juries, and certifications, and do deliuer the Gaoles at the leaſt three times a yeere, and more often if neede be. Alſo there be aſſigned good and lawfull men in euery Countie to keepe the Peace. And that in the ſaid aſſignements mention be made that ſuch as ſhall be indicted, or taken by the ſaid Wardens, ſhall not be let to mainpriſe by the Shirifes, nor by none other miniſters, if they be not mainpernable by the Law. Nor that ſuch indicted perſons ſhall de deliuered but at the common law. And the Juſtices aſſigned to deliuer the Gaoles, ſhall haue power to deliuer the ſame Gaoles of thoſe that ſhall be indicted before the Wardens of the place. And that the ſaid Wardens ſhall ſend their Jndictments before the ſaid Juſtices, & they ſhall haue power to inquire vpon Shirifes, Gaolers, and other, in whoſe warde ſuch indicted perſons ſhal be, if they make deliuerance, or let to mainpriſe any ſo indicted, which be not mainpernable, and to puniſh the ſaid Shirifes, Gaolers, and other doing againſt this act, An.4.E.3.cap.2.

3. Times yeerely
Juſt. of P.
Wardens
Mainpriſe
Shirifes
Jndicted
Jndictments
Jnquire.
Puniſh

3 Becauſe that Theeues notoriouſly defamed, & other taken with the maner, by their long abyding in priſon, be at length deliuered by Charters of pardon, and fauourable Enqueſtes procured, to the great hinderance of the people: Be it &c. that in euery Commiſſion of the peace through the Realme, where neede ſhal be, two men of the Law of the ſame Countie where ſuch Commiſſion ſhall be made, ſhall be aſſigned to goe and proceede to the deliuerance of ſuch Theeues and Felons, and that as often as they ſhall thinke it expedient, An.17.R.2.cap.10.

Commiſſion of the Peace
ij. Lawyers

Iuſtices of Peace.

FOr the better keeping and maintenance of the Peace: The King wil that in euerie Countie, good men and lawfull, which be no maintainers of euill, nor Barrettors in the Countrey, ſhall be aſſigned to keepe the Peace, An.1.E.3.cap.16. Stat' 2.

☞
No Barrettors

2 Two or three of the beſt of reputation in the Counties ſhalbe aſſigned keepers of the Peace by the kings commiſſion. And at what time need ſhall be, the ſame with other wiſe & learned in the law, ſhall be aſſigned by the K. commiſſions, to heare & determine felonies & treſpaſſes done againſt the Peace in the ſame Counties, And to do puniſhment reaſonablie according to law and reaſon, and the maner of the deede, An.18.E.3.cap.2.Stat' 2.

Beſt of reputation
Commiſſion
Oier & ter.

*

☞

3 In euery Countie of England ſhall be aſſigned for the ſafe keeping of the peace, one Lord, and with him three or iiii. of the moſt worthie men in the Countie, with ſome learned in the Law, and they ſhall haue power to reſtraine euill doers, rioters, & all other Barretters, and to purſue, arreſt, take, & chaſtice them, according to their treſpaſſe & offence, and do them to be impriſoned and duely puniſhed, according to the law & cuſtomes of the Realme, and according to that, that to them ſhall ſeeme beſt by their diſcretions and good aduiſement. And alſo to informe themſelues and to inquire of all thoſe that haue been pillers and robbers in the parties beyond the Sea, and be now come againe, and go wandering, & will not labour as they were woont in times paſt, and to take and arreſt all thoſe, that they may find by Jndictment, or by ſuſpection, and to put them in priſon, and to take of all them that be not of good fame (whereſoeuer they ſhall be found) ſufficient ſuertie & mainpriſe for their good abearing towards the king, and his people, and puniſh the other duely, to the intent that the people that be not

Lord
iij. moſt worthy Lawyers
Rioters
Barrettors
Impriſon
Puniſh
Jnquire
Robbers beyond ſea
Vagabonds
Arreſt
Impriſon
Suertie of good abearing

by

Oier & ter.
Felonies
Fines

by ſuch rioters troubled nor indamaged, nor the peace blemiſhed, nor Marchants, nor other paſſing by the high wayes of the Realme diſturbed, nor put in feare by peril which might happen to them by ſuch euill doers. And alſo to heare and determine at the kings ſuit, all maner of felonies & treſpaſſes done in yͤ ſame Countie, according to the Lawes & cuſtomes aforeſaid. And that writs of Oier and determiner be graunted, according to the ſtatute thereof made: but that the Iuſtices which ſhal be therto aſſigned be named by the court, and not by the partie. And the king willeth, that all generall inqyirie before this time graunted within any ſeigniories, becauſe of the miſchiefes and oppreſſions which haue been done to the people by ſuch inquiries, ſhal vtterly ceaſe and be repealed. And that fines which be to be made before Iuſtices for treſpaſſe done by any perſon, be reaſonable & iuſt, hauing regard to the quantitie of the treſpas, and the cauſes for which they be made, An. 34.E.3.cap.1.

*
☞
Commiſſions
Seſſions 4. times yeerely

4 In the Commiſſions of Iuſtices of the Peace, and of Laborers, expreſſe mention be made, that the ſame Iuſtices make their Seſſions foure times by the peeere: that is to ſay, one Seſſion within the Utas of the Epiphanie, the ſecond within the ſecond weeke of Lent, the third betwixt the feaſt of Pentecoſt and of S. Iohn Baptiſt, the iiii. within the viii. daies of S. Michael, An.36.E.3.ca.12.

*
☞
Commiſſion vi. Iuſtices
Inquirie
Maiors
Bailifes
Stewards
Conſtables
Gaolers
Uagabonds
Puniſh
Wages iiij.s. the day
Clerke of the Peace ij. s.
Shirife
Lords of franchiſes
Steward
Iuſt. of either Bench
Serieants at law

5 In euery Commiſſion of the Iuſtices of Peace, there ſhall be aſſigned but ſixe Iuſtices, with the Iuſtices of Aſſiſes, and that the ſaid vi. Iuſtices ſhall hold their Seſſions in euery quarter of the yeere at the leaſt, and by three dayes if neede be, vpon paine to be puniſhed after the aduiſe of the kings Councell, at the ſuit of euery man that will complaine. And they ſhall inquire diligently among other things touching their offices, if the ſaid Maiors, Bailifes, Stewardes, Conſtables, and Gaolers, haue duely done execution of the ſaid ordinances of ſeruants & labourers, beggars, and vagabonds, and ſhall puniſh them that be puniſhable, by the ſaid paine of an C. s. and they that be found in default, and which be not puniſhable by the ſame paine, ſhall be puniſhed by their diſcretion. And euery of the ſaid Iuſtices ſhal take for their wages iiii.s. the day, for the time of their ſaid Seſſions, and their Clarke ii.s. of the fines and amerciaments riſing and comming of the ſame Seſſions, by the hands of the Shirifes. And that the Lords of franchiſes ſhall be contributorie to the ſaid wages, after the rate of their part of fines & amerciaments aforeſaid. And that no Steward of any Lord be aſſigned in any of the ſaid Commiſſions. And that no aſſociation ſhal be made to the Iuſtices of the peace, after their firſt commiſſion. And it is not the intent of this ſtatute, that the Iuſtices of the one Bench or of the other, nor the Serieants of the Law, in caſe that they ſhal be named in the ſaid Commiſſions, ſhalbe bound by force of this ſtatute, to hold the ſaid Seſſions foure times in the yeere, as the other Commiſſioners, the which be continually dwelling in yͤ country, but that they ſhall do it, when they may beſt attend it, An.12.R.2.ca.10.Stat' Cantabr̄. See here 6. 7.& 10. ſome alteration in ſundry points.

*
☞
Lord Steward
Sufficient
Othe

6 As it is conteined in the ſtatute late made at Cambridge, (s. An.12.R.2.cap.10. (before 5.) That no Steward of any Lord ſhal be aſſigned in the Commiſſion of the Iuſtices of peace: Neuertheleſſe for certaine cauſes ſhewed in this Parliament, it is accorded and aſſented, that Iuſtices of Peace ſhall be made of new in all the Counties of England, of the moſt ſufficient Knights, Eſquiers and Gentlemen of the Law of the ſaid Counties, notwithſtanding the ſaid ſtatute. And that the ſaid Iuſtices be ſworne to keepe and put in execution all the ſtatutes and ordinances touching their offices, An.13.R.2.cap. 7. Stat' 1.

*
☞
viii. Iuſtices
Eſtreates
Shirife
Wages
Indenture
Allowance
Accompt
Eſchequer
Duke
Earle
Barons
Barons of the Eſcheq.
Seales

7 That in euery Countie be aſſigned viii. Iuſtices of Peace, as is contained in the ſtatute of Cambridge (before 5.) ouer the Lords aſſigned in this Parliament. And that the eſtreates of the ſaid Iuſtices be doubled, and the one part deliuered by the ſaid Iuſtices to to the Shirife, to leuie the money thereof riſing, and therof to pay the Iuſtices their wages, by the hand of the ſaid Shirif by Indenture betwixt them therof to be made. And that the Shirifes haue allowance in their accompt in the Eſchequer by the ſame Indenture. And that no Duke, Earle, Baron, nor Baronet, albeit they be aſſigned Iuſtices of the peace, & hold their ſeſſions with the other viii. Iuſtices, ſhal take any wages for the ſaid office. And that the Iuſtices put their names to the ſaid Eſtreates, together with the number of the dayes of their Seſſions, to the intent that the Shirifes may know to whom to pay wages, & to whom not: And the Barons of the Eſchequer, to whom to allow, and to whom not. And that the ſeales be made for the ſeruants, & deliuered into the keeping of ſome good man of the countrie, after the purport of the ſaid ſtatute of Cambridge, which ſtatute with the modification of the ſame, made at the laſt Parliament (before 6.) and the ſtatute of

Weights & Meaſures

Waights and Meaſures, and all other good ſtatutes and oꝛdinances made heretofoꝛe and not repealed, ſhal be holden and kept, and put in due execution, An.14.R.2.cap.11. *

Iuſt.of Q. Reſiant

☞ 8 Be it enacted &c. That the Juſtices of the Peace in euery Shire named of the Quorum, be reſiant within the ſame Shire, except Loꝛdes named in the Commiſſion of the peace. And alſo except the Juſtices of the one Bench and of the other, the chiefe Baron of the Eſchequer, Serieants at the Law, and the kinges Atturney, foꝛ the time that the ſame Juſtices, chiefe Baron, Serieant at the law, and the kings Atturney, be attendant & occupied in the kings Courts, oꝛ otherwiſe occupied in ſome other place in the kings ſeruice, and make their Seſſions foure times by the yeere: that is to ſay, In the firſt weeke after the feaſt of S. Michaell, and the firſt weeke after the Epiphanie, and in the firſt weeke after the clauſe of Eaſter, and in the firſt weeke after the tranſlation of S. Thomas the Martyꝛ (which is 7. Iulij) and moꝛe often if neede be. And that the ſame Juſtices hold their Seſſions thꝛoughout the whole Realme of England in the ſame weekes euerie yeere from henceforth, An.2.H.5.cap.4. Stat' 1. *

Seſſions iiij. times in the yeere

England

Moſt ſufficient perſons

Chauncelor

Iuſt.of Aſſ.

Chiefe Steward

Lancaſter

☞ 9 Juſtices of the Peace from henceforth to be made within the Counties of England, ſhall be made of the moſt ſufficient perſons dwelling in the ſame Counties, by the aduiſe of the Chauncelor, and of the kings Councel, without taking other perſons dwelling in forreine Counties to occupie ſuch office, except the Lords & the Juſtices of Aſſiſes now named & to be named by the king & his Councell. And except alſo the kings chiefe Stewards of the lands & ſeigniories of the Duchie of Lancaſter, in yͤ North & South parts for the time being, An.2.H.5.cap.1.Stat' 2. *

Middleſex

ij. in the yeere

Riot

Forcible entrie

Forf.

☞ 10 For eaſe of the Commons in the Countie of Middleſex, who be bound to attend in the Terme times vpon the high Courtes at Weſtminſter, & ſtraight after euery Terme, be alſo driuen to attend vpon the Juſtices of Peace at their Seſſions, which the ſaid Juſtices are inforced to keepe, to auoid the paine contayned in the ſtatute of 12. R.2. cap.10. (before 5.) Be it &c. that the Juſtices of Peace, which now be, & all other from henceforth for the time being in the ſaid Countie of Middleſex, ſhall be cleerely diſcharged of the ſaid paine by authoritie of the ſame parliament, from hēceforth (the Court of the kings Bench being in the Countie of Middleſex.) Prouided alwayes, that the ſaid Juſtices of peace of the ſaid Countie of Middleſex for the time being, keepe, obſerue, & execute the court of the Seſſions of the peace two times in the yeere at the leaſt, and more often if neede be, for any Riot or forcible entrie made within the ſame County of Middleſex, and that vpon the paine and forfaiture of ſuch ſummes as be for that ordeined by any law made before this time, to the intent that the ſaid Commons & inhabitants of the ſaid Countie of Middleſex be not conſtrained nor compelled to appeare before the Juſtices of peace of yͤ ſame countie for the time being, but at ſuch times as ſhall ſeeme by the diſcretions of the ſame Juſt. of p. neceſſarie & needfull, An.14.H.6.cap.4. *

xx.li. Land

Giue knowledge to the Chauncelor

Sit

Forf.

Moitie

Action of debt

Cities Townes

Lawyers

Chauncelor

☞ 11 Whereas contrarie to diuers former ſtatutes, now of late many of ſmall ſubſtance (by whom the people will not be ruled, and who for their neede do commit much extortion and oppreſſion) be appointed to be Juſtices of peace: Be it &c. that no Juſtice of peace within the Realme of England, in any Countie, ſhall be aſſigned or deputed, if he haue not landes or tenements to the value of xx.li. by yeere. And if any be ordeined hereafter to be Juſtices of Peace in any County, which hath not lands or tenements to the value aforeſaid, that he thereof ſhall giue knowledge to the Chauncelor of England for the time being, which ſhal put an other ſufficient in his place. And if he giue not the ſaid knowledge (as before) within a Moneth after that he hath notice of ſuch Commiſſion, or if he ſit, or make any warrant or precept by force of ſuch commiſſion, he ſhall incurre the paine of xx.li. and neuertheleſſe be put out of the Commiſſion, as before. And the king ſhall haue the one halfe of the ſaid paine, and he that will ſue for the king the other halfe. And he that will ſue for the king, and for himſelfe, ſhall haue an action to demaund the ſame paine, by writ of debt at the common law. Prouided alwaies that this ordinance do not extend, nor be preiudiciall to Cities, Townes, or Boroughes, which be Counties incorporat of themſelues, nor to Cities, Townes, or Boroughes which haue Juſtices of peace of people dwelling in the ſame, by Commiſſion or graunt of the king, or of his progenitors. Prouided alſo, that if there be not men ſufficient, hauing lands and tenements to the value aforeſaid, learned in the Law, and of good gouernance within any ſuch Countie: that the Chauncelor of England for the time being, ſhall haue power to put other diſcreet perſons learned in the law, in ſuch Commiſſions, though they haue not lands or tenemēts to the value afore ſaid, by his diſcretion, An.18.H.6.cap.11. *

☞ 12 Euery Juſtice of Peace within this Realme, Recogniſance Certifie

Default

Eſchequer *

Realme, that ſhal take any Recogniſance for the keeping of Peace, that the ſame Iuſtice doe certifie, ſend or bring the ſame recogniſance to the next Seſſions of the peace where he is, or hath beene Iuſtice, that the partie ſo bound may be called, and if the partie make default, the ſame default then there to bee recorded. And the ſame recogniſance with the record of the default, be ſent and certified into the Chancerie, or afore the king in his Bench, or into the kings Eſchequer. An.3. H.7.cap.1.

13 Whereas Commiſſions haue bin vſed to be granted to diuers, aſwell for the keeping of the Peace, as of goale deliuerie within Cities and Townes corporate, not being Counties in themſelues, and after other commiſſions haue been graunted to other, for the keeping of the Peace and of Gaole deliuerie within the ſame ſhires: Which commiſſions ſo bearing a late date, haue bene in law a Superſedeas to the foreſaid Commiſſions, and ſo the ſaid Townes haue beene to their great charges drouen (as oftentimes) to returne to their owne Commiſſions. Be it, &c. That all and ſinguler Commiſſion and Commiſſions, granted or to be granted to any ſuch Citie or Towne corporate, not being as is aforeſaide a Countie in it ſelfe, for the keeping of their peace, & deliuerie of the priſoners remaining in the gaoles of any ſuch Citie or Town corporate, not being a Countie in it ſelfe, ſhall ſtand, remaine, and bee good and auaileable and effectuall in the Law to all intentes, conſtructions and purpoſes: the granting of any like Commiſſion of Peace, or gaole deliuery, to any Commiſſioner or Commiſſioners for the conſeruation of the Peace, or deliuerie of the priſoners remaining in the Gaole of any Shire, Lathe, Rape, Riding or Wapentake within this realme of England, bearing date after the ſaide Commiſſion or Commiſſions granted, as is aforeſaid, to any Citie or towne corporate, not being as is aforeſaid, a Countie in it ſelf, to the contrary notwithſtanding. An.2.& 3.P.& M.cap.18.

Keeper of the great Seale of England.

BEe it enacted and delared, &c. That the common law of this realm is, & alwayes was, and ought to be taken, that the Keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, hath alwayes had, vſed, and executed, and of right ought to haue, vſe aud execute, and from henceforth may haue, perceiue, take, vſe and execute, as of right belonging to the office of the keeper of the great ſeale of England for the time being, the ſame & like place, authoritie, preheminence, iuriſdiction, execution of lawes, and all other cuſtomes, commoditie, and aduantages, as the L. Chancelor of England for the time beeing, lawfully vſed, had and ought to haue, vſe and execute, as of right belong to the office of the L. Chancelor of England for the time being, to al entents, conſtructions and purpoſes, & as if the ſame keeper of the great Seale for the time, were L. Chancelor of England. An.5.El.cap.18.

L. Chancelor

King.

IT appeareth in the Abrigdement of Statutes, that An.2.E.3.ſtat.2.ca.7. The king and al the great men of the realm, in full parliament enterpriſed to maintaine the peace, to keepe & ſaue the kings Iuſtices there where they come & to helpe that the iudgement & executions ſhal not be delaied, but executed, nor that miſdoers ſhalbe by them coueredd. But I cannot find this ſtatute in the book at large.

Maintenance of the peace

Knights.

Chancery

xx. li. Fee

Diſtreſſe ceaſe

Eſchequer

xxi. yeres

OUr ſoueraigne L. the King hath granted, that al ſuch as ought to be knights, and be not, and haue bin diſtreined to take vpon them the order of knighthood, before the feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord, ſhall haue reſpite to take vpon them the foreſaid armes of knighthood, vntil the Utas of S. Hillarie without diſturbance. And after that they ſhal bee diſtreined, except they make ſome other meanes. Alſo he hath granted, that if any wil complaine in the Chancery, becauſe he was diſtreined &c. and hath not xx. li. yerely in fee, or for terme of life, and wil prooue that by the Countrie: then it ſhalbe written vnto the diſcreet and ſage knights of the ſhire to take the ſaid inquiſition, and if it fortune to be tried ſo by the ſame inqueſt, he ſhal haue remedie, and the diſtreſſe ſhall ceaſe. And if any be impleaded for all his land or for part of the ſame, ſo that the reſidue be not ſufficient to the value of xx. li. and can prooue the ſame, then the diſtreſſe ſhall ceaſe, vntill the ſame plee bee determined. Alſo if any of them be bounden in certaine debts awarded in the Eſchequer, to a certaine ſumme to be receiued yerely out of his lands, ſo that the reſidue thereof do not amount to the yerely value of xx. li. beſides the ſame ſumme the diſtreſſe ſhal ceaſe, vntill the foreſaid debt be cleerly paid. And none ſhall be diſtreined to take vppon him the order of a knight, before that hee come vnto the age of xxi. yeeres. Alſo none by reaſon of any land that he holdeth in manors, which be now of

Ancient demeſne
Socage
Search
Clerkes without orders

the auncient demeſne of the Crowne (as a Sokeman, and which land muſt giue tallage whē the kings demeſnes are tallaged) ſhalbe diſtrained to take vpon him the Order of a knight. Alſo of them that hold their landes in Socage of other manors then of the manors of the king doing no forreine ſeruice, the rolles of the Chauncerie ſhall be ſearched for the time of the kings predeceſſors: and it ſhal be done as it hath bin vſed to be done. In like maner ſhalbe done of Clerkes being without orders holding lay Fee, which ſhould bee knights if they were lay. Alſo none ſhall bee diſtrained for his burgage landes, although they do amount to the value of xx. li. yerely or more. Alſo they that ought to be knights & be not, as they which haue holden their lands in their hands but a ſmall time, and likewiſe ſuch as haue great age, or defect in their members, or doe alleage any other incurable diſeaſe, or charge of their children, or of ſuits, or doe pretend other neceſſary excuſes, they ſhall reſort vnto Robert Tiptoft and Anthonie de Berke, and ſhal make fine before them, to whō it is appointed, that according to their diſcretions they ſhall admit reaſonable fines of all ſuch perſons. An. 1. E. 2. ſtat. de Milit.

Labourers and Seruants.

NOte that all theſe Statutes following till number 38. concerning Laborers, and Seruants be repealed by An 5. Eliz. ca. 4. here 38. as you may ſee in the beginning thereof.

Men Women
xl. yeeres old
Required to ſerue
Wages
Lords Bondmen
Refuſe Shirife Bailife
Conſtable
Impriſ.
Suertie

Euery Man or Woman of our Realme of England, of what condition he be, free or bound, able in bodie, and within the age of xl. yeres, not liuing in Marchandiſe, nor exerciſing any craft, nor hauing of his owne whereof he may liue, nor proper land, about whoſe tillage he may himſelfe occupy, and not ſeruing any others, if hee in conuenient ſeruice (his eſtate conſidered) bee required to ſerue, ſhall bee bounden to ſerue him which ſo ſhall him require, and take onely the wages, liuerie, meede or ſalarie, which were accuſtomed to be giuen in the places where hee oweth to ſerue the xx. yeere of our reigne of England, or v. or vi. other common yeres next before. Prouided alwayes that the Lords be preferred before other in their bondmen or their land tenants, ſo in their ſeruice to bee retained. So that neuertheles the ſaid Lords ſhall retaine no more then bee neceſſary for them. And if any ſuch man or woman, being ſo required to ſerue, will not the ſame do, that proued by two true men before the ſhirife or bailiſes of our ſoueraigne L. the king, or the conſtables of the towne where the ſame ſhal happen to be done, he ſhal anon be taken by them or any of them & committed to the next gaole, there to remaine vnder ſtrait keeping till hee finde ſuretie to ſerue in the forme aforeſaide. An. 23. E. 3. de ſeruient. cap. 1.

Depart without licence
Impriſ.
Receiue to ſeruice

2 If any reaper, mower, or other workeman or ſeruant of what eſtate or condition that he be, retained in any mans ſeruice, doe depart from the ſaid ſeruice without reaſonable cauſe or licence, before the terme agreed, hee ſhall haue paine of impriſonment. And that none vnder the ſame paine preſume to receiue or to retaine any ſuch in his ſeruice. An. 23. E. 3. cap. 2.

Wages
Paine
L. court

3 That no man pay or promiſe to pay to any ſeruant any more wages, liueries, meede or ſalarie, then was wont, as afore is ſaide: Nor that in any other maner ſhall demand or receiue the ſame, vpon paine of doubling of that, that ſo ſhall be paid, promiſed, required or receiued to him which thereof ſhall feele himſelfe grieued purſuing for the ſame. And if none ſuch will purſue, then the ſame to bee applied to any of the people that will purſue. And ſuch purſuit ſhalbe in the court of the L. of the place where ſuch caſe ſhal happen. An. 23. E. 3. cap. 2. ſtat. de ſeruient.

Lords
3. damages
Couenant

4 If the Lords of the townes or manors, preſume in any point to come againſt this preſent ordinance, either by them or by their ſeruants, then purſuit ſhalbe made againſt them in the counties, wapentakes, tithings or ſuch other our courts, for the treble paine paied or promiſed by them or their ſeruauntes in the forme aforeſaide. And if any before this preſent ordinance hath couenanted with any ſo to ſerue for more wages, he ſhal not be bound by reaſon of the ſame couenant, to pay more then at another time was wont to bee paid to ſuch perſon, nor vpon the ſaid paine ſhall preſume any more to pay. An. 23. E. 3. cap. 4.

Artificers
Workmanſhip.

5 That Sadlers, ſkinners, whitetawers, cordwainers, Tailers, ſmithes, carpenters, maſons, tilers, ſhipwrightes, carters, and all other artificers and workemen ſhall not take for their labor and workemanſhip aboue the ſame that was wont to bee paid to ſuch perſons the ſaid xx. yere, and other common yeres next before, as afore is ſaid, in the place where they ſhall happen to worke. And if any man take more, he ſhall bee committed to the next gaole, in maner as is aforeſaid. Anno 23. E. 3. cap. 5.

6 Anno 23. Ed. 3. de ſerui. cap. 7. It was enacted, that all the forfaitures giuen by this Statute de ſeruientibus againſt

laborers, ſhould bee leuied of euery of them, and ſhould be imployed to the paiment of the tenth and fifteene then granted, and after to the kings vſe, to be leuyed by certain, appointed in the ſtatute. Neuertheles he that would might ſue for theſe forfaitures to haue them to his owne vſe.

Seruants

Liueries
Wages

7 Firſt that carters, ploughmen, driuers of the plough, ſhepheards, ſwineheards, deies, and al other ſeruants, ſhal take liueries & wages accuſtomed, the ſaide xx. yeere or foure yeres before, ſo that in the Countrey where wheat was wont to be giuen, they ſhall take for the buſhell x. d. or wheate, at the will of the giuer, till it be otherwiſe ordeined. And that they be be allowed to ſerue by au whole yeere, or by other vſuall termes, and not by the day. And that none pay in the time of ſcarcling or heymaking but one penie for the day. And a mower of Medowes for the acre v.d. or by the day v. d. And reapers of corne in the firſt weeke of Auguſt ii.d. and the ſecond iii.d. and ſo the end of Auguſt, and leſſe in the Countrey where leſſe was wont to bee giuen, without meate or drinke or other curteſie to be demaunded, giuen or taken. And that all workemen bring openly in their hands to the Marchant townes, their inſtruments, and there ſhall bee hired in a common place and not priuy. An.25.Ed.3. de ſeruientibus cap.1.

i.d. the day

Haruest men

Open place

Threſhers

8 That none take for the threſhing of a quarter of wheat or rye, ouer two pence ob. and the quarter of barley, beanes, peaſe and oates, one penie halfepenie, if ſo much were wont to be giuen: and in the countrey, where it is vſed to reape by certaine ſheaues, and to threſh by certaine buſhels, they ſhall take no more nor in other manner then was wont the ſaid twentieth yeere and before. And that the ſame ſeruantes bee ſworne two times in the yere before Lords, Stewards, Bailifes and Conſtables of euery towne to hold & do theſe ordinances. And that none of them go out of the towne where he dwelleth in the Winter, to ſerue that ſommer, if he may haue ſeruice in the ſame towne, taking as before is ſayde. Sauing that the people of the Counties of Stafford, Lancaſter and Darbey, and people of Caruen, and of the Marches of Wales and Scotland, and other places, may come in time of Auguſt, and labor in other Counties, and ſafely returne, as they were wont to doe before this time. And that thoſe which refuſe to make ſuch othe, or to performe that, that they be ſworne to, or haue taken vpon them, ſhalbe put in the ſtockes by the ſaide Lordes, Stewardes, Bailifes and Conſtables of the townes by three dayes or more, or ſent to the next gaole, there to remaine, till they will iuſtifie themſelues. And that Stockes be made in euery towne by ſuch occaſion betwixt this and the feaſt of Pentecoſt. Anno 25. E.3.de ſeruien.cap.2.

Othe
Stewards
Bailifes
Conſtables

Marches
Wales

Refuſe

Stockes

Impriſon
Stockes

9 That Carpenters, Maſons and Tilers, and other workemen of houſes, ſhall not take by the day for their worke, but in manner as they were wont, that is to ſay: A maſter carpenter iii.d. and other ii.d. A maſter free maſon iiii.d. and other maſons iii. d. & their ſeruant i.d. ob. tilers iii.d & their boyes i.d.ob. and other couerers of Ferne and ſtraw three pence, and their boyes one peny ob. An. 25. E.3.cap.3.

Artificers

Wages

10 Plaiſterers and other workers of mudwalles, and their knaues by the ſame maner, without meate or drinke (s. from Eaſter to Saint Michael) and from that time leſſe, according to the rate & diſcretion of the Iuſtices which ſhall be thereto aſſigned. An.25 E.3.cap.3.

Laborers

Wages

11 They that make carriage by land or by water, ſhal take no more for ſuch carriage to be made, then they were wont the ſaide xx. yeere, and foure yeres before. An,25.E.3. de ſerui.cap 3.

Carriers
Watermen

12 Goldſmithes, Sadlers, horſeſmithes, ſpurriers, tanners, curriers, tawers of leather, tailers and all other workemen artificers and laborers, and all other ſeruants here not ſpecified, ſhall be ſworne before the Iuſtices, to doe and vſe their craftes and offices in the maner as they were wont to do the ſaid xx. yere, and in the time before, without refuſing the ſame becauſe of this ordinance. And if any of the ſaid ſeruantes, laborers, workemen or artificers after ſuch othe made, come againſt this ordinance, hee ſhall be puniſhed by fine and ranſome, and impriſonment after the diſcretion of the Iuſtices. Anno 25. Ed. 3.cap.4.

Artificers

Othe
Iuſtice

Impriſon

13 The ſaid ſtewards, bailifes, and conſtables of the ſaid townes, bee ſworne before the ſame Iuſtices, to enquire diligently by all the good wayes they may, of al thẽ that come againſt this ordinance, and to certifie yͤ ſame Iuſtices of their names at all times whẽ they ſhal come into the countrie to make their ſeſſour, ſo that the ſame Iuſtices in certification of the ſame ſtewards, bailifes & conſtables, of the names of the rebels, ſhal do them to be attached by their body, to before the ſaid Iuſtices, to anſwer of ſuch contempts, ſo that they make fine and raunſome to the king, in caſe they be attainted. And moreouer to be commanded to priſon, there to remaine till they

Stewards
Conſtables
Othe
Inquire

Iuſtices

Arreſt

Fine
Attaint
Impriſon

haue found ſuretie to ſerue and take, and doe their worke, and to ſell things vendible in the maner aforeſaid. And in caſe that any of them come aginſt his oth, and be thereof attainted, he ſhall haue impriſonment of xl. dayes. And if he be another time conuict, he ſhal haue impriſonment of a quarter of a yeere, ſo that at euery time that hee offendeth and is conuict, hee ſhall haue double paine. And that the ſame Juſtices, at euery time they come into the Countrey, ſhall inquire of the ſaide Stewards, bailifes and conſtables, if they haue made a good and lawfull certificate, or any conceale for gift, procurement or affinitie, and puniſh them by fine and ranſome, if they be found guiltie. And that the ſame Juſtices haue power to enquire and make due puniſhment of the ſaid miniſters, laborers, workemen, and other ſeruants. And alſo of Hoſtlers, herbergers, and of thoſe that ſell vitaile, or other things here not ſpecified, aſwell at the ſute of the partie, as by preſentment, and to heare and determine, and put the things in execution by the exigend, after the firſt Capias, if need be, and to depute other vnder them, as many and ſuch as they ſhall ſee beſt for keeping of the ſame ordinance. And that they which will ſue againſt ſuch ſeruants, workemen, labourers, and artificers for exceſſe taking of them, and they be thereof attainted at their ſuite, they ſhal haue againe ſuch exceſſe. And in caſe that none will ſue, to haue againe ſuch exceſſe, then it ſhall be leuied of the ſaide ſeruants, laborers, workemen and artificers, & deliuered to the collectors of the quinzime, in alleuation of the townes where ſuch exceſſes were taken. An.25.E.3.cap.6.

Inquire

Inkeepers
Uitailers

Oier & ter.
Exigent

Exceſſe
taking

Quinzime

14 No Shiriffes, Conſtables, Bailiffes and Gaolers, the Clerkes of the Juſtices, or of the Shirifes, nor other miniſters whatſoeuer they bee, take any thing for the cauſe of their office of the ſame ſeruants, for fees, ſuite of priſon, nor in other maner, and if they haue any thing taken in ſuch maner, they ſhall deliuer the ſame to the Collectors of diſme and quinzimes, in ayde of the Commons, for the time that the diſme and quinzime doth run, aſwell for the time paſt, as for the time to come. And that the ſaide Juſtices inquire in their Seſſions if the ſaid miniſters haue any thing receiued of the ſame ſeruauntes, and that they ſhall finde by ſuch inqueſt that the ſaid miniſters haue receiued, the ſame Juſtices ſhall leuie of euery of the ſaide miniſters, and deliuer to the ſaide Collectors, together with the exceſſe & fines and ranſomes made, and alſo the amerciaments of all them which ſhall bee amerced before the ſaid Juſtices, in alleuation of the ſaid townes, as afore is ſaid. And in caſe the exceſſe found in one towne, doth exceed the quantitie of the quinzime of the ſaid town, the remnant of ſuch exceſſe ſhal be leuied and payed by the ſaid Collectors, to the next poore Townes, in aide of their quinzime, by aduice of the ſaid Juſtices. And that the fines and ranſomes, exceſſes & amerciaments of the ſaid ſeruaunts, laborers and artificers, for the time to come running of the ſaid quinzime, be deliuered to the ſaid Collectors in the forme aforeſaid, by indentures to be made betwixt them & the Juſtices, ſo that the collectors may be charged by their accoũt by the ſaid indentures, in caſe ẏ the ſaid fines, ranſomes, amerciaments and exceſſes, be not paid in aide of the ſaid quinzime: and ceaſing the ſaide quinzime, it ſhall bee leuied to the kings vſe, and anſwered by the ſhirifs of the Counties. An.25.E.3.cap.7.Stat.2.

Shirifes
Conſtables
Bailifes
Gaolers

Fee

Quinzime
Diſmes

Juſtices

Inqueſts

Fines
Amerciaments

Collectors

Indentures

Account

15 Item that the ſaide Juſtices make their Seſſions in all the Counties of England at the laſt foure times in a yere, that is to ſay, at the Feaſt of the Annunciation of our Ladie, Saint Margaret, Saint Michael, and Saint Nicholas, and alſo at all times that ſhall neede, according to the diſcretion of the ſaid Juſtices. And that thoſe that ſpeake in the preſence of the ſaide Juſtices, or other things doe in their abſence or preſence, in incouraging or maintenance of the ſaide ſeruaunts, labourers or artificers, againſt this ordinaunce, ſhall bee grieuouſly puniſhed, by the diſcretion of the ſame Juſtices. And if any of the ſaide ſeruantes, labourers or artificers, doe flie from one Countie to another becauſe of this ordinaunce: that the Shiriffes of the Counties where ſuch fugitiue perſons ſhall be found ſhall doe them to bee taken at the commandement of the Juſtices of the Counties from whence they ſhall flee, and bring them to the chiefe Gaole of the ſame Countie, there to abide till the next Seſſions of the ſame Juſtices. And that the Shiriffe returne the ſame commandements, before the ſame Juſtices at their next Seſſions. And that this ordinance be holden and kept, aſwel in the Citie of London, as in other Cities and Boroughs, and in other places thorowout the land, aſwell within franchiſes as without. An.25.E.3. cap.8.ſtat.2.

Juſtices
Seſſions

Encourage

Puniſh

Flie

Shirifes

Impriſon

London
Cities

16 The Lords of franchiſes which haue iſſues, fines and amerciaments of laborers by point of Charter, or in other manner, ſhall from henceforth haue the ſaid fines, iſſues and amerciaments, that to them pertaineth, as long as the iuſticiarie of labors doth endure:

Lords of
Franchiſes

Fines

So alwayes that the ſaid Lordes make contribution to the payment of the fees of ſuch Iuſtices of labourers, according to the rate of the profits that they do take. An.31.Ed.3. cap.6.Stat.1.

Fees
Iuſtices

17 The ſtatute of laborers ſhall aſwell be holden in the Citie and ſuburbs of London, and in the fiue Ports, and all manner other franchiſes, as elſwhere in England. An.31. E.3.cap.7.Stat.1.

London
Fiue ports

18 The ſtatute of laborers of olde time made, ſhall ſtand in all pointes, except the pecuniar paine, which from henceforth is accorded, that the laborers ſhall not be puniſhed by fine and ranſome. And it is aſſented, that the ſaide Statute ſhal be inforced in puniſhment of laborers, in the forme following, that is to ſay: That the Lordes of Townes may take and impriſon them by fifteene dayes, if they will not iuſtifie themſelfe, and then to ſend them to the next Gaole, there to abide til they will iuſtifie them by the forme of the Statute. And that the Shirife, Gaoler, nor other miniſter, ſhall not let them to no mainpriſe nor baile, and if he doe, he ſhall pay to the king ten poundes, and to the party C.s. Nor that the Shirife, Gaoler, nor other Miniſter, ſhall take no fee nor porterage of priſon, nor at his entring nor at his comming out vppon the ſame paine. And that aſwell Carpenters and Maſons bee compriſed in this ordinance, as all other laborers, ſeruants and artificers. And that the Carpenters and Maſons take from henceforth wages by the day and not by the weeke, nor in other maner. And that the chiefe Maſters of Carpenters and Maſons, take foure pence by the day, and the other three pence, or two pence, according as they be worth. And that all alliances and couines of Maſons and Carpenters, and congregations, chapiters, ordinances, and othes betwixt them made, or to bee made, ſhal from henceforth be void and wholly adnulled, ſo that euery Maſon and Carpenter, of what condition that he be, ſhal be compelled by his maſter to whom he ſerueth, to do euery worke that to him pertaineth to doe, or of free ſtone or rough ſtone, and alſo euery Carpenter in his degree. But it ſhall bee lawfull to euery Lord or other, to make bargein and couenant of their worke in groſſe, with ſuch laborers & artificers when pleaſe them, ſo that they perfourme ſuch workes well and lawfully, according to the bargeine or couenant with them thereof made. Anno 34.E.3.cap.9.

Repealed
Lords of townes
Shiriffe
Gaoler
No fee
Carpenters
Maſons
Wages
Voyd

19 Of laborers and artificers that abſent them out of their ſeruices, in other Towne, or an other Countie, the partie ſhall haue the ſute before the Iuſtices, and that the Shirif take him at the firſt day, as is contained in the Statute, if he be found, and do of him execution, as afore is ſaide, and if hee returne that he is not found, he ſhall haue an Exigent at the firſt day, and the ſame purſue till he be outlawed, and after the outlawrie, a Writ of the ſame Iuſtices ſhall be ſent to euery Shirife of England, that the partie will ſue, to take him, and to ſend him to the Shirife of the Countie where he is outlawed, and when he ſhall be there brought, he ſhall haue there impriſonment till he will iuſtifie himſelf, and haue made gree to the partie, and neuertheleſſe for the falſitie hee ſhall bee burnt in the forehead with an yron, made and formed to this letter F. in token of falſitie, if the partie grieued the ſame will ſue. But this paine of burning ſhal be put in reſpite till Saint Michael next enſuing, and then not executed, vnleſſe it by the aduice of the Iuſtices, and the yron ſhall abide in the cuſtodie of the Shirif. And that the Shirif and ſome Bailife of the franchiſe be attending to the plaintife to put this ordinance in execution, vppon paine aforeſaid. And that no laborer, ſeruant nor artificer, ſhall take no maner of wages the feſtiuall dayes. An.34.E.3.cap.10.

Fles
Shirifes
Exigent
Outlawrie
Impriſon
Burnt in the forehead
Feſtiuall dayes

20 If any laborer, ſeruant or artificer abſent himſelfe in any citie or borough, and the partie plaintife come to the Maior and Bailifes, and require deliuery of his ſeruant, they ſhall make him deliuerie without delay, and if they refuſe to doe the ſame, the partie ſhall haue his ſute againſt the Maiors and Bailifs before the Iuſtices of laborers. And if they be thereof attainted, they ſhal pay to the king x.li. and to the partie C.s. An.34.E.3.ca.11

Flie
Maiors
Bailifs
Refuſe
Fort.

21 The ſtatute and ordinance made of laborers and artificers, be holden and kept and duely executed, and thereuppon Commiſſion ſhall be made to the Iuſtices of Peace in euery Countie, to heare and determine the points of the ſaid Statute, and to award damages at the ſuite of the partie, according to the quantitie of his treſpaſſe. Anno 42.E. 3. cap.6.

Commiſſions
Iuſt.of P.
Oier and ter.

22 Of laborers it is ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that the ordinance thereof made in the time of the ſaid Grandfather, which beginneth: Becauſe a great part of the people &c. bee affirmed and holden for a Statute. And that aſwell this Statute as all other Statutes and ordinances made of artificers, ſeruants and laborers before this time, be firmly kept and put in due execution. Anno 2. R. 2.cap.8.

Confirms

Statutes
Artificers
Vitailers
Confirme
Iuſt of P.
Maiors
Bailifs
Stewards
Conſtables
Stockes
Depart
Certificate
Iuſt.of P.
Seale
Vagarant
Stockes
Sureties
Forge
Impriſon
Suretie
Receiue
Letter T.
Sickneſſe
Iuſt.of P.
Apprentices
Huſbandry
Maiors
Bailifes
Iuſt of P.

23 Al the ſtatutes of artificers, laborers, ſeruants and victualers, made aſwell in the time of our Soueraigne Lord the king that now is, as in the time of his noble Graundfather (whom God aſſoile) not repealed, ſhall be firmely holden and kept and duly executed. And that the ſaide Artificers, laborers, ſeruants, and victualers; bee duely iuſtified by the Iuſtices of Peace, aſwell at the ſuite of the king, as of the partie, according as the ſaid Statutes require. And that the Maiors, Bailifes, and Stewards of Lords and Conſtables of townes do duely their offices, touching ſuch artificers, ſeruants, laborers and victualers. And that a paire of Stockes bee in euery Town, to iuſtifie the ſame ſeruants and laborers, as is ordeined in the ſaid Statutes. And moreouer it is ordeined and aſſented, that no ſeruaunt nor laborer, bee hee man or woman, ſhall depart at the end of his terme out of the Hundred, Rape or Wapentake where he is dwelling, to ſerue or dwell elſwhere, or by colour to goe from thence in pilgrimage, vnleſſe he bring a Letter patent, conteining the cauſe of his going, and the time of his terme, if he ought to returne, vnder the kings ſeale, which for this intent ſhal bee aſſigned and deliuered to the keeping of ſome good man of the Hundred, Rape, Wapentake, Citie or Borough, after the diſcretion of the Iuſtices of Peace to be kept, and lawfully to make ſuch Letters when it needeth, and not in any other maner by his owne oth. And that about the ſame Seale ſhall be written the name of the Countie, and ouerthwart the ſaid Seale, the name of the Hundred, Rape, or Wapentake, Citie, or Borough. And alſo if any ſeruant or laborer bee found in any Citie or Borough, or elſwhere comming from any place, wandring without ſuch Letter, he ſhall be foorthwith taken by the ſaide Maiors, Bailifes, Stewards or Conſtables, and put in the Stocks, and kept till he hath found ſuretie to returne to his ſeruice, or to ſerue or labor in the Towne from whence he came, till hee haue ſuch Letter to depart for a reaſonable cauſe. And it is to be remembred, that a ſeruaunt or laborer may freely depart out of his ſeruice, at the ende of his terme, and to ſerue in another place, ſo that he be in a certaintie with whom, & ſhall haue ſuch a letter, as afore. But the meaning of this ordinance is not, that any ſeruauntes, which ſhall ride or goe in the buſines of their Lords or maſters, ſhall be compriſed within the ſame ordinance, for the time of the ſame buſineſſe. And if any beare ſuch letter, which may be found forged or falſe, he ſhal haue impriſonment of xl. dayes for the falſitie, and further till hee hath found ſuretie to returne or ſerue to labor, as is aforeſaide. And that none receiue ſeruant or laborer going out of their Hundred, Rape or Wapentake, Citie or Borough, without letter Teſtimoniall, nor with letter Teſtimoniall, aboue one night, except it be for cauſe of ſicknes, or other cauſe reaſonable, or which will and may ſerue and labor there by the ſame Teſtimoniall, vppon a pain to be limitted by the Iuſtices of peace. And that aſwell artificers and people of myſterie, as ſeruants and apprentices, which be of no great auoier, and of which craft or myſterie a man hath no great neede in Harueſt time, ſhall be compelled to ſerue in Harueſt, to cut, gather and bring in corne. And that theſe Statutes be duely executed by Maiors, Bailifs, Stewards and conſtables of towns, vpon paine limitted & iudged by the ſaid Iuſtices of peace in their ſeſſions. And ẏ no man take aboue a penie for the making, ſealing & deliuering of ſuch letter. An.12.R.2.ca.2.

Wages
Woman
Artificer
Vitailer
Citie
Impriſon

24 The bailif for huſbandry ſhall take by the yere xiii.s.iiii.d. and his clothing once by the yere at the moſt. The maſter Hind x.s. the Carter x.s. the Shepheard x.s. the Oxeheard vi.s. viii.d. the Cowheard vi. s. viii. d. the Swineheard x.s. A woman labourer vi. s. a Deyrie woman vi.s. a driuer of the Plough vii.s. at the moſt. And euery other laborer and ſeruant according to their degree, and leſſe in the Countrie where leſſe was wont to bee giuen, without clothing, curteſie or other reward by couenant. And that no ſeruant of artificer, nor victualer within citie, borough or other towne, ſhal take more then the ſeruants or laborers aboue named after their eſtate, without veſture, curteſie, or other reward by couenant, as afore is ſaide, and if any giue or take by couenant more thẽ is aboue ſpecified, at the firſt time that they ſhalbe therof attainted, aſwell the giuers as the takers ſhall pay the value of the exceſſe ſo giuen or taken and at the ſecond time of their attainder, the double value of ſuch exceſſe: & at the third time, the treble value of ſuch exceſſe: and if the taker ſo attainted, haue nothing whereof to pay the ſaid ſaid exceſſe, he ſhall haue fortie dayes impriſonment. An.12.R.2.cap.4.

Confirme
Execute
Shirifes
Maiors
Bailifes
Gaolers

25 That the ordinances aforeſaid of ſeruants and laborers, beggers and vagabonds, ſhall hold place, and be executed aſwell in cities and Boroughs, as in other Counties and places within the Realme, aſwell within the franchiſes as without, and that the Shirifes, Maiors, Bailifes and keepers of the Gailes ſhall be holden and charged to receiue ẏ ſaid ſeruants, laborers, beggers, vagabonds

Mainpriſe

Impriſ.

Forf.

and to keepe them in priſon in the forme aforeſaid, without letting to mainpriſe, or to baile, and without fee or any other thing taking of them by themſelfe, or by any other, as long as they be ſo impriſoned, or at their entrie, or at their going foorth: vppon paine to pay an C.s. to our ſoueraigne Lord the king. An.12.R.2.cap.9.

Iuſt. of P.

Proclama. Wages

26 That the Iuſtices of Peace in euery countie, in two of their Seſſions to be holden betwixt the Feaſt of Eaſter and Saint Michael, ſhall make Proclamation by their diſcretion, after the dearth of victuals, how much euery Maſon, Carpenter, Tiler, and other craftes men, workemen and laborers by the day, aſwell in harueſt, as in other times of the yere, after their degree, ſhall take the day with meat and drinke, or without meate and drinke, betweene the two Seſſions beforeſaide, notwithſtanding the ſtatute thereof heretofore made, and that euery man obey to ſuch Proclamations from time to time, as a thing done by Statute. Anno 13.R.2. cap.8.

Halfe dayes Forf.

27 That no laborer be reteined to worke by the weeke, nor that no laborers, Carpenters, Maſons, Tilers, Plaiſterers, daubers, couerers of houſes, nor none other laborers, ſhall take any hire for the Holy dayes nor for the euens of Feaſts, where they do not labor but till the houre of Noone, but onely for the halfe day, vppon the paine that ſuch Laborer, Carpenter, Maſon, Tiler, Plaiſterer, Dauber, Couerer of houſes, or any other Laborer that taketh contrary to this Statute, ſhall pay to the King for euery time that he ſo doth contrary twentie ſhillings. Anno 4.H.4.cap.14.

Artificers Othe

Stockes Impriſ.

28 See in Apprentices 2. and 17. How laborers and artificers ſhalbe ſworne to ſerue for the wages appointed by ſtatute, and that they ſhall be ſet in the Stockes, and impriſoned if they refuſe.

Confirme

Iuſt. of P.

29 The Statute of Laborers made at Canterbury, and all other good Statutes of Laborers made and not repealed, be firmly holden and kept, and put in due execution. And moreouer that the Iuſtices of Peace haue power to ſend their Writs for ſuch fugitiue laborers to euery Shirife of the realm of England, and to make ſuch proceſſes as the Statute of Anno 34.E.3.cap.10. requireth to bring them before them, to anſwere to our Soueraign Lorde the King, and to the parties of the contempts and treſpaſſes made or done againſt the ordinances and Statutes aforeſaid, in like maner as the Iuſtices haue power to ſend to euery Shirif for the theeues before them indicted. And alſo that all the ſtatutes & ordinance. of laborers, ſeruants, and Artificers, before this time made and not repealed, bee exemplified vnder the great Seale, and ſent to euery Shiriffe of the Realme of England, thereof to make Proclamation in full Countie, and after this Proclamation ſo made, that euery Shiriffe ſhall cauſe the ſame exemplification to him directed, to bee deliuered to the Iuſtices of the Peace in his Countie, named in the Quorum, or to one of them, to remaine with ſuch Iuſtices which bee or ſhall bee, for the better putting of the aforeſaid Statutes and ordinances in due execution. And in Shires where diuers Commiſſions of the Peace bee made, there ſhalbe ſo many exemplifications of the Statutes and ordinances aforeſaide made, as bee Commiſſions of the Peace in the ſame Shires, and ſent to the Shirifes to make Proclamation and to deliuer the ſame, as is aforeſaid. And that the Iuſtices of the Peace in euery Shire, named of the Quorum, be reſiant within the ſame ſhire, except Lordes named in the Commiſſion of the Peace, and alſo except the Iuſtices of the one Bench and of the other, the chiefe Baron of the Eſchequer, Serieants at the law, and the Kinges Atturney, for the time that the ſame Iuſtices, chiefe Baron, Serieants at the Law, and the Kings Atturney bee attending and occupied in the kings courts, or otherwiſe in ſome other place occupied in the kings ſeruice, make their ſeſſions iiii. times by the yeere, that is to ſay, in the firſt weeke after the feaſt of S. Michael, & the firſt week after the Epiphanie, and in the firſt weeke after the clauſe of Eaſter, and more often, if neede bee. And that the ſame Iuſtices holde their Seſſions thorowout the realm of England in the ſame weekes euery yeere from hencefoorth. And alſo that the Iuſtices of Peace from hencefoorth haue power to examine aſwell all manner of Laborers and ſeruants, and their Maſters, as Artificers by their othes, of all things by them done contrary to the ſaide ordinances and Statutes, and vppon that to puniſh them vppon their confeſſion, after the effect of the ſtatutes and ordinances aforeſaide, as though they were conuict by inqueſt. And that the Shirife in euery Shire of the realme of England, ſhall doe well and duely in his office in this behalf, vppon paine to loſe and to forfeit to our Soueraigne Lord the king xx. li. Anno 2. H.5.cap.4.

Statutes

Exemplified

Shirife Proclamation

Reſiants Lords

Iuſt of both benches

Serieant at Law

K. Atturney

Seſſions

Iuſt. of P. Examine

Shirife

Forf.

30 An.4.H.5.cap.4. It was enacted to endure for two yeres, that the paines in the

ſtatute of An.12.R.2.cap.4. (which is before 24.) concerning wages to ſeruauntes, ſhould be onely vpon the taker.

Maior of London
Maiors
Bailifs
Cities
Proclamation
Wages
Feaſtiuall dayes
Halfe dayes
Proclamation
Attaint
Forf.
Impriſ.
Mainpriſe
Iuſt. of P.
Maiors
Bailifes
Oier and ter.
Capias
Iuſt. of P.
Examine
2. damages
Depart
Iuſt. of P.
Capias
Impriſ.
Suretie
Maiors
Bailifes
Iuſt. of P.
Proclamation

31 That the Iuſtices of Peace in euery Countie for the time being, and the Maior of the Citie of London for the time being, and the Maiors and Bailifes in euery Citie, Borough or Towne, ſhall haue ſuch power and authoritie to make Proclamation in their ful Seſſions once by the yeere, and ſo in euery Borough and Market Towne within their iuriſdiction, how much euery ſeruant of huſbandry ſhall take for his ſeruice by the yeere, then by them to be holde, between the Feaſt of Eaſter and Saint Michael. And in euery Borough and Market Towne, how much euery Artificer and workeman ſhall take by the day, and by the weeke with meate and drinke, or without meate and drinke, aſwell in Auguſt as other times of the yeere. Prouided alwayes that if any be reteined by the weeke for Huſbandrie, or other labour, that he ſhall take nothing for the feaſtiuall dayes in ſuch weeke, nor for the halfe dayes for the euens of ſuch feaſts. And that euery Proclamation ſo to be made, be holden as a thing ordeined by Statute. And if any ſeruant, Artificer or workeman, doe the contrary of ſuch Proclamation ſo to bee made, and be thereof attainted at the kings ſuite, he ſhall forfeit to the king euery time the value of his wages, and if hee haue not whereof to make gree to the king, he ſhall haue impriſonment of fortie dayes, without being let to baile or mainpriſe in any maner. And that the Iuſtices of Peace, Maiors and Bailifes aforeſaid, then for the time being, ſhall haue power and authoritie to heare and determine ſuch offences aſwel at the kings ſuite by ſuggeſtion ſurmiſed, as at the ſuite of the partie in ſuch caſe greiued, and thereuppon to make and award Writs of Capias, as often times as to them ſhall ſeeme well to be done, againſt ſuch ſeruants, artificers and workemen at euery perſons ſuite that feeleth him in ſuch caſe grieued or moleſted, returnable before them ſelf, or before any other Iuſtices of peace, or Maiors or Bailifes for the time being, at a certaine day in their Seſſions: at which day if any ſuch ſeruaunt, Artificer, or workeman, come before the ſaide Iuſtices of Peace, or before Maiors or Bailifes, by force of ſuch Writs or in any other maner: that then the ſame Iuſtices of Peace, Maiors or Bailifes, for the time being, ſhall haue full power and aucthoritie to examine by their diſcretions and knowledge, aſwell ſuch ſeruants, Artificers and workemen, as their Maſters, how much ſuch ſeruaunts, artificers and workemen do take by the yeere, by the day, and by the weeke. And if they finde by ſuch examination, or by plee betwixt the ſame ſeruants, artificers, workemen and their maſters, the contrary to be done of ſuch proclamations ſo to be made: that the ſaid ſeruants, artificers, and workmen and laborers ſhall be puniſhed in the forme aforeſaide, and they ſhall yeelde to the partie grieued his double dammages. And if any of them depart or voide into another Countie: that then it bee lawfull to the ſaide Iuſtices of Peace, Maiors and Bailifs, for the time being, to make and grant Writs of Capias, as many & ſuch as ſhalbe requiſite, directed to the ſhirifs of the Counties, where ſuch ſeruantes, artificers and workemen bee fled, to take their bodyes, returnable before them at what time ſhall pleaſe them: ſo that if they come by ſuch proceſſe they ſhall be put in priſon, till they find ſufficient ſuretie well to ſerue their ſaid maſters. And that this Statute beginne to hold place, as to the puniſhment of ſuch ſeruants receiued by the yeere, or by the halfe yere, after the Feaſt of Saint Michael next comming, for the offences in this behalfe done by them after the ſaid feaſt. And that all the Maiors and Bailifes which bee Wardens of the Peace, in any Cities, Townes or Boroughs of the Realme for the time beeing, ſhall haue like power, correction and execution of the ſaide ordinances ſo to be made, and of all Statutes of labourers within the ſaid Townes, Cities and boroughes, as the Iuſtices of Peace haue in their Counties. And moreouer that the Iuſtices of Peace in euery Countie, and the Maiors and Bailiffes in euery ſuch Citie, Borough or Towne, ſhall haue power and aucthoritie to make Proclamation and execution of, and in the premiſſes as afore is ſaide. And this ordinaunce ſhall endure till the next Parliament. Anno 6. Hen.6.capitulo 3. And after Anno 8. Hen.6.capit. 8. It was enacted that this Statute ſhall bee put in execution till the King hath otherwiſe declared his will in plaine Parliament.

Couenant to ſerue
Warning

32 Euery ſeruant of huſbandry, purpoſing to depart from his Maſter at the ende of his terme, at the middeſt of his terme or otherwiſe make a couenant before with another man, to ſerue him for the next yere, if he be in ſuch caſe as the law wil compell him to ſerue: that the ſaid ſeruants, and hee which ſo ſhall make couenant with him at the middeſt of the ſaide terme or before, ſhall giue warning to the Maſter of the ſaide ſeruant, of the ſaide

couenant

Conenant
Void
Wages
Shepheard
Woman ſeruant
Infant
Artificers ſeruants
Maſon
Carpenter
Artificers for building
Harueſt
Wages

couenant ſo newly made, ſo that the ſame Maſter may prouide another ſeruant againſt the ende of his terme. And if any couenant with any ſuch ſeruant be otherwiſe made or that ſuch warning in maner and forme aforeſayd not had, that the ſame couenant ſhall bee voyd. And that the ſame ſeruant be compelled to ſerue his firſt maſter for the next yeere, except that a lawfull cauſe beeing of a later time require the contrary. And alſo that the ſalaries and wages of ſeruants, labourers and artificers, ſhall not exceed the aſſeſſing as followeth, that is to ſay, The wages of a Bailife of huſbandry by the yere xxiii.s.iiii.d. and clothing price v.s. with meat and drinke. Of a chiefe Hind, a carter, or chiefe ſhepheard xx.s. and clothing price of iiii.s. with meate and drinke. A common ſeruant of huſbandrie xv.s. and clothing price of iii.s. iiii.d. A woman ſeruant x.s. and clothes price iiii.s with meat and drinke. An infant within the age of xiii. yeers, vi.s. and clothing price iii.s. with meate and drinke. The ſame forme ſhall be obſerued of wages of ſeruants, being with Hoſtelers, Vitailers, and Artificers, in Citie, Borough, or elſewhere, and that ſuch as deſerue leſſe, ſhall take leſſe, and alſo in places where leſſe is vſed to bee giuen, leſſe ſhal be giuen from henceforth. And that from the feaſt of Eaſter till the feaſt of Saint Michael, the wages of any free Maſon, or Maſter Carpenter, ſhall not exceed iiii.d. by the day, and without meate and drinke v.d.ob. A Maſter Tiler or Slater, a rough Maſon and meane Carpenter, and other artificers, concerning building by the day iii.d. with meate and drinke, and without meate and drinke iiii.d.ob. And euery other laborer by the day ii.d. with meate and drinke, and without meat and drinke iii.d.ob. And that from the feaſt of Saint Michael till the feaſt of Eaſter, a Free Maſon, and a Maſter Carpenter by the day iii.d. with meat and drinke, and without meat and drinke iiii.d.ob. A Tiler, meane Carpenter, rough Maſon & other artificers aforeſaid, by the day ii.d. ob. with meat and drinke, and without meat & drinke iiii.d. And euery artificer and laborer by the day i.d.ob. with meate and drinke, and without meat and drinke iii.d. and hee that leſſe deſerueth ſhall take leſſe. Prouided that the ſaid aſſeſſing ſhall not extend to labourers in the time of Harueſt, in which time the wages of a Mower ſhall not exceed iiii.d. by the day with meat and drinke, and without meat and drinke vi.d. A Reaper or Carter iii.d. by the day with meat and drinke, and without meat and drinke v.d. A woman labourer and other labourers in the time of Harueſt ii.d.ob. by the day with meate and drinke, and without meat and drinke iiii.d.ob. and ſuch as be worthy leſſe, ſhall take leſſe, and in places where leſſe is vſed to bee taken, leſſe ſhall bee taken from henceforth. And that no artificer, workman nor labourer, ſhall take any thing for the Holy day, nor for the Feriall day, but after the rate of the time of the day in which he laboured. And if any perſon refuſe to ſerue or labour, according to the premiſſes, that euery Iuſtice of Peace in their Counties, ſhall haue power at euery time, to call them to examination of the ſame, and ſuch as they ſhall finde defectiue to commit to the gaole, there to remaine til they haue found ſufficient ſuretie to ſerue and labour, in forme by the lawe required. And if any ſeruant, artificer, workman or labourer doe contrarie to the premiſſes, or denie his ſeruice, occupation or labour, by reaſon of not giuing of ſalarie or wages, contrary to theſe Statutes, that he ſhal loſe to the partie that will ſue in this behalfe xx.s. And that the ſaid Iuſtices of peace ſhal haue power to heare and determine all maner of offences, done contrary to the forme of this Statute, aſwell at the kings ſuite as at the parties. And that euery of the Kinges liege people, may haue the ſuite againſt euery perſon that ſhall offende in any point againſt this Statute, and the proceſſe ſhall be by Attachment, Capias and Exigent. And that the Iuſtices of Peace ſhall aſſeſſe no fine vpon any which ſhall bee conuict before them, of any thing done contrary to any Statute of Labourers or Artificers, or for this cauſe to put him in the good grace of our ſoueraigne Lorde the King, vnder iii.s.iiii.d. And alſo that the Iuſtices of Peace thorowe the Realme two times euery yeere, ſhall doe openly to bee proclaimed in their Seſſions, all the Statutes of Labourers, Artificers, Hoſtelers, Vitailers, Seruants and Vagabondes, before this time made and not reuoked with this Statute. Alſo that by colour of the tenure of leſſe landes, then the huſbandrie of the ſame ſhall ſuffice to the continuall occupation of one man, no man ſhall bee excuſed to ſerue by the yeere, vpon the paine to be iuſtified as a Vagabond. Alſo that Iuſtices of peace ſhal haue power to take all ſeruants, reteined with any perſon by colour of huſbandry, & not duely occupied about ẏ ſame, which ſeruants ought by the lawe to bee ſeruants of huſbandrie, to ſuch as ſhall require their ſeruice, and to iuſtifie them in euery point, as the ſame Iuſtices haue power to iuſtifie vagabonds. And ẏ this ſtatute ſhal begin to bee of

force

Holy day
Refuſe
Iuſt. of P.
Impriſon
Suretie
Forf.
Iuſt. of P.
Proceſſe
Attachment
Capias
Exigent
Fine
Iuſt. of P.
Proclamation
Vagabond
Iuſt. of P.
Iuſtifie.

force and executorie in the feaſt of ſaint Michael, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord 1446. and in no wiſe before. An.23.H.6. cap.13.

33 Anno 11.H.7.cap.22. An acte was made for the wages of the laborers and artificers, and what houres they ſhould haue. But it is repealed by 12.H.7.cap.3.

Wages

34 An.4.H.8.cap.5. An acte was made to endure to the next parliament, repealing penalties and forfeitures againſt the maſter and giuer of wages to ſeruants and laborers, contrary to the ſtatute made Anno 12.R.2. cap.3.4.5.and 6.

Bailifes of huſbandrie wages

Hinde Shepheard

Woman ſeruant

Childe

Artificer

Artificers for building

Shipwrights wages

35 No Bailife of huſbandrie ſhall take for his wages by the yere aboue xxvi.s.viii.d. for clothing v.s.with meate and drinke. No chiefe Hinde, as a carter, or chiefe ſhepheard aboue xx.s.by the yeere, and for his clothing v.s. with meat and drinke. No common ſeruant of huſbandrie aboue xvi.s.viii.d. by the yeere, and for his clothing iiii.s. with meate and drinke. No woman ſeruant aboue x.s.by the yere, and for her clothing iiii.s.with meat and drinke. No childe within the age of xiiii. yeeres, aboue vi.s.viii.d.by the yeere, and for his clothing iiii.s. with meate and drinke. And that no Artificer ne labourer (hereafter named) take no more ne greater wages then in this Statute is limitted, vpon the paine ſeſſed, aſwell to the taker as to the giuer: that is to ſay: A free Maſon, Maſter Carpenter, rough Maſon, Bricklayer, Maſter Tiler, Plummer, Glaſier, Caruer ne Ioyner, from Eaſter to Michaelmaſſe, euery of theſe Artificers aforeſaid vi.d. by the day without meat and drinke, and with meate and drinke iiii.d. And from Michaelmaſſe to Eaſter v.d.without meate and drinke, and with meate and drinke iii.d. And that the wages of a Shipwright, from the feaſt of Candlemaſſe vnto the feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangell, ſhall not exceed the forme inſuing: that is to ſay, A Maſter Shipcarpenter, taking the charge of the worke, hauing men vnder him, by the day fiue pence with meate and drinke, and without meate and drinke ſeuen pence. An other ſhipcarpenter called a hewer by the day iiii.d.with meat and drinke, and without meat and drinke vi.d. An able Clincher by the day iii.d.with meat and drinke, and without meat and drinke v.d. An holder by the day ii.d.with meat and drinke, and without meat and drinke iiii.d. A maſter Calker by the day iiii.d.with meate & drinke, and without meat and drinke vi.d. Another meane Calker by the day iii.d.with meat and drinke, and without meat and drinke v.d. A Calker labouring by the tide, for as long time as he may labour aboue the water and beneath the water, ſhall not exceed for his wages for euery tide iiii.d. with meate and drinke. And from the feaſt of Michaelmas to Candlemas, the wages of a Maſter Shipwright by the day iiii.d. with meat & drinke, and without meate and drinke vi.d. An Hewer by the day iii.d. with meate and drinke, and without meat and drinke v.d. An able Clincher by the day ii.d. halfe penie with meat and drinke, and without meat and drinke iiii.d.ob. An Holder by the day one penie halfe penie, with meate and drinke, and without meate and drinke iii.d. A maſter Calker by the day iii.d.with meat and drinke, and without meat and drinke v.d. An other meane calker by the day ii.d. halfe peny with meat and drinke, and without meat and drink iiii.d.ob. Bee it alſo enacted &c. that in ſuch ſhires and countries where it hath bin, and is now vſed, to giue leſſe wages, that in thoſe Shires and Counties they ſhall giue, and the takers of the ſaid wages be compelled, according as they haue leſſe vſed to take, this acte notwithſtanding. And the maſter Maſon, and maſter Carpenter, which ſhall take the charge of the worke, hauing vnder him or them ſixe men, ſhall haue vii.d. without meat and drinke, and v.d.by the day with meat and drinke. And euery perſon and artificer ſpecified in this ſtatute, being not reteined in any ſeruice for any worke, bee compelled to ſerue euery other perſon for ſuch wages, as in this ſtatute before is limitted. And that no Artificer reteined in any ſeruice to woorke with the Kinges highneſſe, or any other perſon, depart not from his ſaid highneſſe, or from the ſayde other perſon, till ſuch time as the worke is finiſhed, if the perſon ſo reteyning the artificer ſo long will haue him, and pay him his wages, vpon paine of impriſonment of any perſon ſo departing by the ſpace of a moneth, and to make fine of xx.s. Alwayes prouided and foreſeene, that if the ſame artificer be deſired to the Kinges ſeruice and worke, that then he may lawfully depart, ſo that he enter and be in the kings ſeruice and worke. And it is further ordeined by the ſaide authoritie, that euery other laborer and artificer (not afore named) ſhall take from Eaſter to Michaelmaſſe, for euery day that he ſo laboureth (except the ſeaſon of Harueſt) iiii.d. without meat and drinke, and ii.d.with meate and drinke. And from Michaelmaſſe till Eaſter iii.d.without meat & drinke, and i.d.ob. with meat and drinke, and in the ſame time of harueſt, euery Mower ſhal take by the day foure pence with meat & drinke, and without meat and

Tide worke

Wages

Maſon Carpenter

K.ſeruice Depart without licence

Impriſ.

Fine

Wages

Harueſt

and drinke vi d. A Reaper and Carter euery of them iii.d.by the day with meat and drink, and without meat and drinke v.d. A woman laborer and other laborers euery of them ii.d. ob. by the day with meat & drinke, and without meate and drinke iiii.d.ob. And that no artificer nor laborer working but the halfe day, take no wages but for the halfe day, and nothing for the holy day. And if any bailife of huſbandrie, hinde, carter, ſhepheard, common ſeruant, woman ſeruant, or childe ſeruant, aboue ſpecified, not reteined in any ſeruice or worke, refuſe to ſerue or worke, according to the ordinance aboue ſpecified: then the ſame perſon to bee committed to Ward, by the Conſtable or other head officer, within the citie, towne or village, where the partie ſo refuſing is, at the complaint of him that wil receiue ſuch ſeruant, there to remaine till hee haue found ſuretie to ſerue according to the ſaid ordinance. Furthermore if any artificer or laborer, being not reteined in any ſuch ſeruice or worke, refuſe to ſerue after the rate of this eſtatute or doe take greater or more wages then therein is limitted for the ſame artificers and labourers, or if any artificer or laborer take wages for the whole day, where he worketh but halfe the day: that then euery artificer or laborer, offending in any of the aforeſaid articles, to forfeit for euery default as often as they offend xx.s. And they to bee conuicted for euery ſuch default by preſentment afore the Iuſtices of Peace in their Seſſions, according to the Common law, or by examination of the Iuſtice in the ſame Seſſions, or by examination of two Iuſtices of peace, out of the Seſſions in any place within the Shire wherein they bin Iuſtices, and where ſuch defaultes ſhall be made. And that the ſaide forfeiture of xx.s. be leuied of their lands, goods, and cattels ſo offending. And furthermore, where diuers artificers and laborers, reteined to worke and ſerue, waſte moſt part of the day, and doe not deſerue their wages, ſometime in late comming to their worke, earely departing therefro, long ſitting at their breakefaſt, at their dinner, & at their noone meat, and long time of ſleeping at after noone, to the loſſe and hurt of ſuch perſons, as the ſaid artificers and labourers bene reteined with in ſeruice. It is therefore enacted, &c. that euery artificer and labourer be at worke, betweene the midſt of the moneths of March, and the midſt of the moneth of September, before v. of the clocke in the morning, and that he haue but halfe an houre for his breakfaſt, and an houre and an halfe for his dinner, at ſuch ſeaſon as hee hath time for ſleepe to him appointed by the ſaide ſtatute, and at ſuch time as it is herein appointed that hee ſhall not ſleepe, then hee to haue but an houre for his dinner, & halfe an houre for his noone meat, and that hee depart not from his worke, betweene the middeſt of the moneth of March and September, till betweene ſeuen and eight of the clocke in the euening. And if they or any of them offend in any of theſe articles: that then their defaults to be marked by him or his deputie, that ſhall pay their wages, and at the weekes end to be abated of ſuch rate of time, as they haue offended. And that from the middeſt of September, to the middeſt of March, euery artificer and labourer bee at their worke in the ſpringing of the day, and depart not till night of the ſame day, and that the ſaide artificers and labourers ſleepe not by day, but onely from the middeſt of the moneth of May, vnto the middeſt of Auguſt. And it is enacted by the ſame authoritie, that if any Artificer or Laborer reteined in ſeruice with any perſon, for building or repairation, doe aſſault or make, or cauſe to bee made any aſſemblie to aſſault, harme, or hurt any perſon aſſigned to controll or ouerſee them in their woorking, that hee or they ſo offending, haue impriſonment for a yeere, without letting to baile or mainpriſe, and furthermore to make fine at the kings wil. The ſame aſſemblie or aſſault to bee tried by examination before the Iuſtices of peace, as is aforeſaid. This act to beginne and take effect at the feaſt of Whitſontide next comming, and in the meane time the ſame to be proclaimed in euery good citie, borough, and towne of this Realme. Prouided alway, that this act, ne any thing therein contained, extend not, ne be preiudiciall to any perſon or perſons, for myning or digging for any coale, called ſea cole, otherwiſe called Smithes cole, or for making of any glaſſe. Prouided alway that this acte or any thing therein conteined extend not, ne in any wiſe be hurtful or preiudicial to any myners, workers or laborers of tinne, lead, iron, or ſiluer, or for any wages taking about the digging, ſetting or finding of the ſame mettals: this act or any thing therein contained notwithſtanding. An.6.H.8.cap.3.& An.7.H.8.cap.5.

Woman ſeruant
Artificer
Halfe day
Holy day
Bailifes of huſbandrie
Refuſe
Impriſ.
Conſtable
Suertie
Artificer
Refuſe
Forf.
Preſentment
Iuſt.of p.
Idleneſſe
Loſing of time
Sleeping
March
September
Time to worke
Sleeping time
May
Auguſt
Aſſault
Impriſon
Mainpriſe
Fine
Triall
Iuſt.of P.
Mines
Sea coals
Glaſſe
Tinne
Lead
Yron
Siluer

36 All & euery of the ſaid artificers s.free maſons, rough maſons, bricklayers, carpenters, ioyners, caruers, plaiſterers, daubers, tylers, hillers, plummers, glaſiers, labourers, and their ſaid apprentices and ſeruants working within the ſaide Citie (s.of London) or within the libertie of the ſame, frō henceforth may take for their wages, like wages as

Artificers
London
Wages

they did take before the ſaid ſtatute (s.An.6. Henr.8.cap.3.before 35.) had or made: the ſame former act notwithſtanding. And if the ſaid Artificers and their apprentices worke out of the ſaid citie of London, and the libertie and franchiſe of the ſame: that then they and euery of them, take but onely ſuch wages, as is compriſed in the ſaide former ſtatute. And alſo that all ſuch artificers aud labourers, as ſhall from henceforth woorke within the ſame citie and libertie of the ſame, in the kinges workes, that they nor none of them, take any more wages, but as it is expreſſed in the ſaide former ſtatute. And that the penaltie compriſed in the ſaid former ſtatute extend not but onely to the taker, and not to the giuer, the ſaid former act notwithſtanding. An.7.H.8.cap.6.

Apprentices

37 No perſon nor perſons occupying or vſing, or that hereafter ſhall occupie or vſe any of the arts, myſteries, occupations, crafts or ſciences of a Clothmaker, Fuller, ſheereman, weauer, taylor, or ſhoemaker, ſhal after the feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming, hire or reteine to worke in any of their artes, myſteries, occupations, crafts or ſciences, any perſon or perſons vnmaried as a Iourneyman: that is to ſay, to worke or labour by yͤ day, or taile worke, or by the great, or for any time or terme vnder yͤ time or terme of 1. whole quarter of 1. whole yeere. And yͭ no perſon or perſons vnmaried, ſhalbe hired or reteyned wͭ any of the perſon or perſons aforeſaid, to work in any of the artes, myſteries, occupations, crafts or ſciences aforeſaid, for any leſſe time then for the ſpace of one whole quarter of one whole yeere, vpon paine of euery perſon offending contrary to this ſtatute to ſuffer impriſonment for one whole moneth, without baile or mainpriſe, and to forfeite for euery ſuch offence xl.s. And bee it &c. that euery Iourneyman of any of the crafts, occupations, or myſteries aforeſaid, beeing required by any perſon or perſons, vſing the myſteries, occupations, craftes or ſciences aforeſaide, or any of them to ſerue by the quarter of the yeere, halfe yeere, or whole yeere, vpon ſuch reaſonable wages as betweene them ſhall be agreed, and in caſe where the parties cannot accord: then for ſuch wages as ſhall bee adiudged and decreed by one Iuſtice of peace, Maior, Alderman, bailiſe, portreeue, conſtable or tythingman of the ſhire, citie, towne, borough, village, hundred, wapentake, or tithing, where any Iourneyman ſhall be required to ſerue, as is aforeſaid, and thereupon if ſuch iourneyman refuſe to ſerue in manner and forme aboueſayde, that then euery ſuch iourneyman and euery of them ſo refuſing to ſerue as is aboueſaide, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of one whole moneth, and ſhall at euery time ſo refuſing, forfeite xx.s. And be it &c. that all and euery perſon or perſons, that ſhall haue three apprentices in any of the ſaid crafts, myſteries, or occupations, ſhall reteine and keepe one iourneyman, and for euery other apprentice aboue the number of the ſaid three apprentices, one other iourneyman, vpon paine for euery default x.li. The one halfe of the which forfeiture ſhall be to the king, and the other halfe to ſuch perſon or perſons as will ſue for the ſame, in any of the kinges Courts of Record, by bill, &c. in which &c. And it is &c. that all and ſinguler the offences aboueſaide, which ſhall bee hereafter committed or done, contrary to the tenor of this preſent act, ſhal be inquirable and preſentable before the Iuſtices of Oier and determiner, Iuſtices of Aſſiſes, Iuſtices of Peace, and in all and euery Leete or Leetes, before the Steward or Stewards there, and before any Maior, Bailiſe, or other head officer of any Citie, Borough or Towne corporate. And that the ſaid Iuſtices, Steward, Maior, Bailiſe, or other head Officer, ſhall haue full power and authoritie from time to time, to puniſh and correct all and euery perſon or perſons offending contrary to the tenor of this preſent act, according to ſuch preſentment or preſentments, as before him or them ſhall be had or made. Prouided alwayes and bee it &c. that all ſeruants of huſbandrie vnmaried, and which haue not bene maried, and all ſeruants and labourers, vſing to labour in barges, commonly called Weſterne barges, which are not, nor haue bene maried, ſhall after the feaſt of the Annunciation of our Lady next comming, ſerue by the whole yeere, and not goe by the day wages, vpon paine of ſuch puniſhment as is conteined in the Statutes made againſt Labourers, and that all ſuch ſeruants ſhall after the ſaid feaſt, giue their Maſter and Maiſtres a quarters warning, againſt his or their departure out of ſeruice, vpon the like payne conteined in the ſaid ſtatute. An.3.E.6.cap.22.

Artificer

Vnmaried man Iourneyman

Yeere

Quarter of of a yeere

Impriſ.

Forf.

Iourneyman

Iuſt. of p.
Maior
Alderman
Bailiſe
Conſtable

Refuſe

Impriſon

Forf.

Three apprentices

One Iourneyman

Forf.

Moitie

Iuſtices of Oier & ter.
Iuſt. of P.
Iuſt. of aſſ.
Leet

Maior
Bailiſe

Puniſh

Vnmaried men

Bargemen

Warning

☞ 38 Although there remaine now in force a great number of Statutes, concerning the reteyning, departing, wages and orders of apprentices, ſeruants and labourers, aſwell in huſbandrie, as in diuers other artes, myſteries and occupations: yet partly for the imperfection and contrarietie in them, and for the varietie and number of them, and chiefly for that the wages rated in many of them are too ſmall, and not anſwerable to this time, they cannot without great burden to the poore labourer and hired men, bee put in due execution: wherefore collecting the ſubſtance of the meeteſt of them, and to limit an vniforme order concerning the wages and other orders for apprentices, ſeruants and labourers, that idleneſſe may be baniſhed, huſbandrie aduanced, and the hired men haue at all times a conuenient portion of wages. Bee it &c. that aſmuch of all the ſtatutes heretofore made, and euery branch of them, as touch or concerne the hiring, keeping, departing, working, wages, or order of ſeruants, workmen, artificers, apprentices or labourers, or any of them, and the penalties and forfeitures concerning the ſame, ſhall be from and after the laſt day of September next inſuing, repealed and vtterly voide and of none effect. And that all the ſaide Statutes and euery branch thereof, or any matter contained in them and not repealed by this Statute, ſhall remaine and bee in full force and effect: any thing in this Statute to the contrary notwithſtanding. And bee it &c. that no maner of perſon or perſons, after the foreſaide laſt day of September now next inſuing, ſhall reteine, hire, or take into ſeruice, or cauſe to be reteined, hired, or taken into ſeruice, by any meanes or colour, to worke for any leſſe time or terme then for one whole yeere, in any of the ſciences, crafts, myſteries, or artes of Clothiers, wollen cloth weauers, tuckers, fullers, clothworkers, ſheeremen, diers, hoſiers, tailers, ſhoemakers, tanners, pewterers, bakers, brewers, glouers, cutlers, ſmithes, farriers, curriers, ſadlers, ſpurriers, turners, cappers, hatmakers or feltmakers, bowyers, fletchers, arrowhedmakers, butchers, cooks or millers. And bee it further enacted, that euery perſon being vnmaried, and euery other perſon being vnder the age of thirtie yeeres, that after the feaſt of Eaſter next ſhall marry, & hauing bin brought vp in any of the ſaid artes, crafts or ſciences, or that hath vſed or exerciſed any of them by the ſpace of three yeeres or more, and not hauing lands, tenements, rents or hereditaments, copyholde or freeholde, of one eſtate of inheritance, or for terme of any life or liues, of the cleere yeerely value of xl.s. nor being worth of his owne goods the cleere value of x.li. and ſo allowed by two Juſtices of the peace of the County where hee hath moſt cõmonly inhabited by the ſpace of one whole yeere, and vnder their handes and ſeales, or by the Maior or other head officer of the city, borough, or towne corporate, where ſuch perſon hath moſt commonly dwelled by the ſpace of one whole yeere, and two Aldermen, or two other diſcreete burgeſſes of the ſame citie, borough or towne corporate, if there be no Aldermen, vnder their handes and ſeales, nor being reteined with any perſon in huſbandrie, or in any of the foreſaid artes and ſciences, according to this ſtatute, nor lawfully reteined in any other arte or ſcience, nor being lawfully reteined in houſhold, or in any office with any Noble man, Gentleman, or others, according to the Lawes of this Realme, nor hauing a conuenient farme, or other holding in tillage, whereupon hee may imploy his labour, ſhall during the time that he or they ſhal ſo be vnmaried, or vnder the ſaid age of thirtie yeeres, vpon requeſt made by any perſon vſing the Arte or Myſterie wherein the ſaide perſon ſo required hath beene exerciſed, as is aforeſaide, be reteined, and ſhall not refuſe to ſerue, according to the tenor of this Statute, vpon the paine and penaltie hereafter mentioned. And be it further enacted, that no perſon which ſhall reteine any ſeruant, ſhal put away his or her ſaid ſeruant, and that no perſon reteined according to this ſtatute ſhal depart from his ſaid Maſter, Maſtreſſe or Dame, before the ende of his or her terme, vpon the paine hereafter mentioned, vnleſſe it be for ſome reaſonable and ſufficient cauſe or matter to be allowed before two Juſtices of peace, or one at the leaſt, wͭin the ſaid county, or before the Maior or other chiefe officer of the city, borough or towne corporate, wherein the ſaide maſter, maſtreſſe or dame inhabiteth, to whom any of the parties grieued ſhal complaine. Which ſaid Juſtice or Juſtices, Maior or chiefe Officer, ſhall haue and take vpon him or them the hearing and ordering of the matter, betwixt the ſaide Maſter, maſtreſſe or dame, and ſeruant, according to the equitie of the cauſe. And that no ſuch maſter, maſtreſſe or dame, ſhal put away any ſuch ſeruant at the ende of his terme, or that any ſuch ſeruant ſhall depart from his ſaid Maſter, maſtreſſe or dame, at the ende of his terme, without one quarters warning giuen before the end of his ſaide terme, either by the ſaid maſter, maſtreſſe or dame, or ſeruant the one to the other, vpon the paine hereafter inſuing. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſayde, that euery perſon, betwixt the age of xii. yeres and the age of lx. yeres, not being lawfully reteined nor apprentice with any Fiſherman or Mariner haunting the Seas, nor being in ſeruice with any Kidder or carrier of any corne, graine or meale for the prouiſion of the Citie of London, nor with any huſbandman in huſbandry, nor in any Citie, town corporate or market town, in any of the

Statutes repealed

Not reteine in ſeruice

Sciences Crafts Artificers

Vſed the trade three yeeres

Lands xl.s. lands Goods x.li. it. Juſt. of p.

Maior

Aldermen

Huſbandrie

Requeſt

Refuſe

Put away

Juſt. of P.

Maior

Warning

Betwene xii. yeeres old and lx. yeeres

Mariner

Kidder

Huſbandman

Apprentice in Citie

artes or ſciences limitted or appointed by this eſtatute, to haue or take apprentices, nor beeing reteined by the yeere or halfe yeere at the leaſt, for the digging, ſeeking, finding, getting, melting, fining, working, trying, or making of any Siluer, Tinne, Lead, Iron, copper, ſtone, ſea cole, ſtone cole, moore cole or charke cole, nor being occupied in or about the making of any glaſſe, nor being a Gentleman borne, not beeing a ſtudent or ſcholer in any of the Vniuerſities, or in any ſchoole, nor hauing landes, tenements, rents or hereditaments for terme of life, or of one eſtate of inheritance, of the cleere yeerely value of xl.s. nor beeing worth in goods and cattels to the value of x.li. nor hauing a father and mother then liuing, or other aunceſter, whoſe heire apparant he is, then hauing lands, tenements, or hereditaments of the yeerely value of ten pounds or aboue, or goods or cattels of the value of xl.li. nor being a neceſſarie or conuenient Officer, or ſeruant lawfully reteined, as is aforeſaide, nor hauing a conuenient farme, or holding, whereupon he may or ſhal imploy his labour, nor being otherwiſe lawfully reteined, according to the true meaning of this Statute: ſhall after the foreſaide laſt day of September now next inſuing by vertue of this eſtatute, be compelled to be reteined to ſerue in huſbandrie by the yeere, with any perſon that keepeth huſbandrie, and will require any ſuch perſon ſo to ſerue within the ſame ſhire where he ſhall be ſo required. And be it &c. that if any perſon after he hath reteined any ſeruant, ſhall put away the ſame ſeruant before the ende of his terme, vnleſſe it be for ſome reaſonable and ſufficient cauſe to be allowed, as is aforeſaid, or if any ſuch maſter, maſtreſſe or dame, ſhall put away any ſuch ſeruant at the ende of his terme, without one quarters warning giuen before the ſaid end, as is aboue remembred: that then euery ſuch Maſter, Maſtreſſe or Dame ſo offending, vnleſſe he or they be able to proue by two ſufficient witneſſes, ſuch reaſonable and ſufficient cauſe of putting away of their ſeruant or ſeruants during their terme, or a quarters warning giuen afore the ende of the ſaide terme, as is aforeſaide, before the Iuſtices of Oier and terminer, Iuſtices of Aſſiſe, Iuſtices of the peace in their quarter Seſſions, or before the Maior or other head Officer of any Citie, Borough, or towne corporate, and two Aldermen, or two other diſcreete Burgeſſes of the ſame city, borough or towne corporate, if there be no Aldermen, or before the Lorde Preſident and Councell eſtabliſhed in the Marches of Wales, or before the Lorde Preſident and Councell for the time beeing eſtabliſhed in the North partes, ſhall forfeit the ſumme of xl.s. And if any ſeruant reteined according to the forme of this Statute, depart from his ſaide Maſter, Maſtreſſe or Dames ſeruice, before the ende of his terme, vnleſſe it bee for ſome reaſonable and ſufficient cauſe to be allowed, as is aforeſaide, or if any ſeruant at the ende of his terme ſhall depart from his ſaid maſter, maſtreſſe or dames ſeruice, without one quarters warning giuen before the ende of his ſaide terme in forme aforeſaid, and before two lawfull witneſſes, or if any perſon or perſons compellable & bound to be reteined to ſerue in huſbandry, or in any other the Artes, ſciences or myſteries aboue remembred, by the yeere or otherwiſe, do vpon requeſt made, refuſe to ſerue, for the wages that ſhall bee limitted, rated and appointed, according to the forme of this eſtatute, or promiſe or couenant to ſerue, and do not ſerue according to the tenour of the ſame: that then euery ſeruant ſo departing away, and euery perſon ſo refuſing to ſerue for ſuch wages, vpon complaint therof made by the maſter, maſtreſſe or dame of the ſaide ſeruant, or by the partie, to, or with whom the ſaide refuſall is made, or promiſe not kept, or two Iuſtices of peace of the County, or to the Maior or other head officer of the city, borough, or towne corporate, and Aldermen, or two other diſcreete burgeſſes of the ſame citie, borough or towne corporate, if there be no Aldermen where the ſaid maſter, maſtreſſe or dame, or the ſaid partie, to or with whom the ſaid refuſall is made, and promiſe not kept, dwelleth, or to either of the ſaid L. Preſidents, & Councels of Wales, and the North: The ſaid Iuſtices, L. Preſidents and Councels, and alſo the ſaide Maiors, and other head Officers, and other perſons of cities, boroughs or townes corporate, or any of them, as is aforeſaid, ſhal haue power by force of this Statute, to heare and examine the matter, and finding the ſaid ſeruant or the ſaid partie ſo refuſing faulty in the premiſſes, vpon ſuch proues and good matter, as to their diſcretions ſhall bee thought ſufficient, to commit him or them to Ward, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, vntill the ſaid ſeruant or partie ſo offending, ſhal be bound to the partie to whom the offence ſhall be made, to ſerue and continue with him for the wages that then ſhall be limitted and appointed, according to the tenour and forme of this eſtatute, & to be diſcharged vpon his deliuerie, without paying any fee to the gaoler, where he or they ſhalbe ſo impriſoned. And be it likewiſe enacted, that none of the ſaid reteined

Mines
Glaſſe
Gentleman
Student
Scholer
xl.s.land
Goods
Father or mother
Heire apparant
Farmer
Reteine to ſerue in huſbandrie
Put away
Warning
Two witneſſes
Iuſtices
Iuſt. of aſſ.
Iuſt. of P.
Quarter Seſſions

L. Preſident
Forf.
Depart without licence
Two witneſſes
Refuſe
Two Iuſt. of P.
Examine
Impriſ.
Mainpriſe
No fee to the gaoler

ned perſons in huſbandrie, or in any the artes or ſciences aboue remembred, after the time of his reteiner expired, ſhall depart foorth of one citie, towne or pariſh to any other, nor out of the lathe, rape, wapentake or hundred, nor out of the Countie or ſhire where hee laſt ſerued, to ſerue in any other citie, towne corporate, lathe, rape, wapentake hundred, ſhire or countie, vnleſſe he haue a teſtimoniall, vnder the ſeale of the citie or towne corporate, or of the conſtable or conſtables or other head officers, and of ii. other honeſt houſholders of the citie, towne or pariſh where he laſt ſerued, declaring his lawfull departure, and the name of the ſhire and place where hee dwelled laſt before his departure, according to the forme hereafter expreſſed in this act: which certificate or teſtimonial ſhalbe written and deliuered vnto the ſaid ſeruant, and alſo regiſtred by the parſon, vicar or curate of the pariſh where ſuch maſter, maiſtreſſe or dame doth or ſhall dwell, taking for the doing thereof ii. d. and not aboue, and the forme thereof ſhalbe as followeth. Memorand. that A. B. late ſeruant of C. D. of E. huſbandman or tailer, &c. in the ſaid countie, is licenced to depart frō his ſaid maſter, & is at his libertie to ſerue elſewhere, according to the ſtatute in that caſe made and prouided. In witnes whereof &c. Dated the day, moneth, yere and place &c. of the making hereof. And bee it further enacted &c. that no perſon or perſons that ſhall depart out of ſeruice, ſhall be reteined or accepted into any other ſeruice, without ſhewing before his reteiner, ſuch teſtimoniall as is aboue remembred, to the chiefe officer of the towne corporate, and in euery other towne & place, to the conſtable, curate, churchwarden, or other head officer of the ſame, where he ſhall be reteined to ſerue, vpon the paine that euery ſuch ſeruant ſo departing without ſuch certificate or teſtimoniall, ſhalbe impriſoned vntill hee procure a teſtimoniall or certificate, the which if hee cannot doe within the ſpace of xxi. dayes next after the firſt day of his impriſonment: then the ſaid perſon to be whipped and vſed as a vagabond, according to the lawes in ſuch caſes prouided. And that euery perſon reteining any ſuch ſeruant without ſhewing ſuch teſtimoniall or certificate, as is aforeſaid, ſhal forfeit for euery ſuch offence v. li. And if any ſuch perſon ſhall bee taken with any counterfeite or forged teſtimoniall, then to be whipped as a vagabond. And be it &c. that all artificers and laborers, being hired for wages by the day or weeke, ſhal betwixt the midſt of the moneths of March and September, bee and continue at their worke, at or before fiue of the clocke in the morning, and continue at worke, and not to depart, vntill betwixt vii. and eight of the clocke at night, (except it be in the time of breakfaſt, dinner, or drinking) the which time at the moſt ſhall not exceede aboue ii. houres and a halfe in the day: that is to ſay, at euery drinking one halfe houre, for his dinner one houre, and for his ſleepe, when he is allowed to ſleepe (the which is from the midſt of May, to the midſt of Auguſt) halfe an houre at the moſt, and at euery breakfaſt one halfe houre, and all the ſaid artificers and labourers betweene the midſt of September and the midſt of March, ſhall be and continue at their worke from the ſpring of the day in the morning, vntill night of the ſame day, except it be in time afore appointed for breakefaſt and dinner, vpon paine to loſe and forfait one penie for euery houres abſence, to be deducted and defaulked out of his wages that ſhould ſo offend. And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euery artificer and laborer, that ſhall be lawfully reteined, in, or for the building or repairing of any Church, houſe, ſhip, mill, or any other piece of worke taken in great, in taſke, or in groſſe, or that ſhal hereafter take vpon him to make or finiſh any ſuch thing or worke, ſhall continue & not depart from the ſame, vnles it be for not paying of his wages or hire agreed on, or otherwiſe lawfully taken or appointed to ſerue the Q. Maieſty, her heires or ſucceſſors, or for other lawfull cauſe or without licence of the maſter or owner of the worke, or of him that hath the charge thereof, before the finiſhing of the ſaid worke, vpon paine of impriſonment by one moneth, without baile or mainpriſe, and the forfeiture of the ſumme of v. li. to the partie from whom he ſhall ſo depart, for the which the ſaide partie may haue his action of debt againſt him that ſhall ſo depart, in any of the Q. Maieſties Courts of record, ouer and beſides ſuch ordinarie coſts and damages, as may or ought to be recouered by the common lawes, for or concerning any ſuch offence: In which action, no protection, wager of law, or eſſoine ſhalbe admitted. And that no other artificer or labourer retained in any ſeruice to worke with the Queenes Maieſtie, or any other perſon, depart not from her ſaide Maieſtie, or from the ſaid other perſon, vntill ſuch times as the worke be finiſhed, if the perſon ſo retaining the artificer or laborer, ſo long will haue him and pay him his wages or other dueties, vpon paine of impoiſonment of euery perſon ſo departing, by the ſpace of one Moneth. And bee it further &c. that the Iuſtices of Peace of euery Shire, riding, and

libertie

Depart from one towne to another

Teſtimonial Conſtable

Vicar Curate

Forme

Reteined

Conſtable Church-warden

Depart without licence Impriſ.

xxi. dayes

Whippe Vagabond

Reteiner

Forf.

Forged teſtimoniall Whippe Artificers Labourers

March September

Time of worke

Sleepe

May Auguſt

Forf.

Artificer Labourer

Taſke

Depart without licence

Forf.

Damages

Q. ſeruice

Worke finiſhed

Impriſ.

Iuſt. of P.

libertie within the limittes of their ſeuerall Commiſſions or the more part of them being then reſiant within the ſame, and the Shirife of the Countie (if he conueniently may) and euery Maior, Bailife, or other head officer, within any Citie or Towne corporate, wherein is any Juſtice of peace within the limits of the ſaid citie or towne corporate, and of the ſaid corporation, ſhall before the tenth day of June next comming, and afterward yeerely at euery generall ſeſſions, firſt to bee holden and kept after Eaſter, or at ſome time conuenient within ſixe weekes next following euery of the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter, aſſemble themſelues together, and they (ſo aſſembled) calling vnto them ſuch diſcreete and graue perſons of the ſaid Countie, or of the ſaid city or towne corporate, as they ſhal thinke meet, and conferring together, reſpecting the plentie or ſcarcitie of the time and other circumſtances neceſſarily to be conſidered, ſhal haue authoritie by vertue hereof, within the limits and precincts of their ſeuerall commiſſions, to limit, rate, and appoint the wages, aſwel of ſuch and ſo many of the ſaid artificers, handicrafteſmen, huſbandmen, or any other laborer, ſeruant or workeman, whoſe wages in time paſt hath bin by any law or ſtatute rated and appointed, as alſo the wages of all other labourers, artificers, workemen or apprentices of huſbandrie, which haue not bin rated, as they the ſame Juſtices, Maiors, or head officers within their ſeuerall commiſſions or liberties, ſhall thinke meet by their diſcretions to be rated, limitted or appointed by the yeere or by the day, weeke, moneth, or otherwiſe with meat and drinke, or without meat and drinke, and what wages euery workman and labourer ſhal take by the great for mowing, reaping, or threſhing of corne and graine, and for mowing or making of hay, or for ditching, pailing, raling, or hedging by the rod, pearch, lugge, yard, pole, rope or foot, or for any other kinde of reaſonable labour or ſeruice. And ſhal yeerely before the xii. day of Julie, next after the ſaid aſſeſſement and rates ſo appointed and made, certifie the ſame, ingroſſed in parchment with the conſiderations and cauſes thereof, vnder their handes and ſeales, into the Queenes moſt honourable Court of Chancerie: whereupon it ſhall bee lawfull to the Lord Chancellor of England, or Lorde Keeper of the great Seale for the time beeing, vpon declaration thereof to the Queenes Maieſty, her heires or ſucceſſors, or the Lordes and other of the priuy Councell, for the time being, attendant vpon their perſons, to cauſe to bee printed and ſent downe, before the firſt day of September next after the ſaid certificate, into euery Countie, to the Shirife and Juſtices of peace there, and to the ſaide Maiors, Bailifes, and head Officers, x. or xii. Proclamations, or more, conteining in euery one of them ſeuerall rates appointed by the ſaide Juſtices, and other head Officers, as is aforeſaide, with commandement by the ſaide Proclamations to all perſons in the name of the Queens Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, ſtraightly to obſerue the ſame, and to all Juſtices, Shirifes, and other Officers, to ſee the ſame duely and ſeuerely obſerued, vpon the danger of the puniſhment and forfeitures limitted and appointed by this eſtatute. Upon receit whereof, the ſaide Shirifes, Juſtices of peace, and the Maior and head Officer in euery citie or towne corporate, ſhall cauſe the ſame Proclamation to bee entred of Recorde, by the Clerke of the peace, or by the Clerke of the citie or towne corporate, and the ſaide Shirifes, Juſtices, and other the ſaide Maior and head officers, ſhall foorthwith in open Markets, vpon the market dayes, before Michaelmas then inſuing, cauſe the ſame Proclamation to be proclaimed in euery Citie or Market towne, within the limits of their commiſſion, and the ſame Proclamation to bee fixed in ſome conuenient place of the ſaid citie and towne, or in ſuch of the moſt occupied Market townes, as to the ſaid Shirifes, Juſtices of Peace, and to the ſaid Maior and head Officers ſhall bee thought meete. And if the ſaid Shirifes, Juſtices of Peace, or the Maior and head Officers ſhall at their ſaide generall Seſſions, or at any time after within ſixe weeks then following, vpon their aſſembly and conference together, thinke it conuenient to reteine and keepe for the yeere then to come, the rates and proportion of wages, that they certified the yeere before, or to change or to reforme them, or ſome part of them, then they ſhall before the ſaide xii. day of Julie, yeerely certifie into the ſaid Court of Chancerie their reſolutions and determinations therin, to the intent that Proclamation may accordingly be renued and ſent downe. And if it ſhal happen that there be no need of any reformation or alteration of the rates of the ſaide wages, but that the former ſhall be thought meete to bee continued: then the Proclamations for the yeere paſt, ſhal remaine in force vntil new Proclamations, vpon new rates concerning the ſaide wages, ſhall bee ſent downe according to the forme of this eſtatute. And be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that if all the Juſtices of peace, reſiant

within

Shirife
Maior
Baylife

Generall
Seſſions

Appointing
of wages

Day

Certifie

Chancerie
L. Chancelor

Print

Shirife
Maior
Juſt. of P.
Bailife
Proclamations

Obſerue

Shirife
Juſt. oi P.
Maior

Clerke of
peace

Proclaime

Shirife
Juſt. of P.
Maior
Generall
ſeſſions.

Change

Certifie
Chancerie

Juſt. of p.

reſiant within the Counties, where they are or ſhall be Juſtices of Peace, Maiors, and head Officers, doe not before the tenth day of June next comming, and afterward, yeerely appeare and aſſemble at the ſaid generall ſeſſions, or within ſixe weekes next after the ſaid generall Seſſions, and limitte, and rate the wages of the ſaid ſeruants and labourers, or ſhal not conſider whether the former rates made be meete to be continued, or to be altered and reformed in maner and forme aforeſaid, or be negligent, or remiſſe in the certificate thereof in form aboue written: that then euery Juſtice of Peace of the Countie, and euery Maior and head Officer of the citie or town corporate, in whom any ſuch default or negligence ſhall bee found, being within the ſaid Countie, citie or towne corporate, at the time of the ſaid next aſſembly, or at the time of the ſaid Seſſions, or at the times of the ſaid rates of wages to be ſet, within ſixe weekes next after euery ſuch Seſſions, and not viſited with any ſuch ſickenes, as he could not trauaile thither without perill and daunger of his life, or not hauing any other lawfull and good excuſe to be allowed by the Juſtices then aſſembled, for the rating and taxing of wages, as is aforeſaid, or by the more part of them, vpon a corporall oth and affidauit, to bee taken and made openly before the ſaid Juſtices vpon the holy Euangeliſts, by ſome credible perſon aſſeſſed and taxed in the booke of Subſidie in that Countie, to the clere value of fiue pound at the leaſt, or by ſuch other perſon as the moſt part of ſuch Juſtices ſhall allow and accept to take ſuch othe: ſhall for ſuch default or negligence forfeit vnto the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires & ſucceſſors tenne pound of lawfull money of England. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any perſon after the ſaid Proclamation ſhall be ſo ſent downe and publiſhed, ſhall by any ſecret wayes or meanes, directly or indirectly, retaine or keepe any ſeruant, workeman or labourer, or ſhal giue any more or greater wages or other commoditie, contrarie to the true intent and purport of this eſtatute, or contrary to the rates or wages that ſhall bee aſſeſſed or appointed in the ſaid Proclamations: that then euery perſon that ſhall ſo offend, and be thereof lawfully conuicted before any the Juſtices or other head Officers aboue remembred, or eyther of the ſaid Preſidents and Counſels: ſhall ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of ten dayes, without baile or mainpriſe, and ſhall loſe and forfeit fiue pound of lawfull money of England. And that euery perſon that ſhall be ſo reteined & take wages contrarie to this eſtatute, or any braunch thereof, or of the ſaid Proclamation, and ſhall be thereof conuicted before the Juſtices aforeſaid, or any two of them, or before the Maior or other head Officers aforeſaid: ſhall ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of xxi. dayes, without baile or mainpriſe. And that euery retainer, promiſe, gift or payment of wages, or other thing whatſoeuer, contrary to the true meaning of this eſtatute, and euery writing and bond to bee made for that purpoſe, ſhall be vtterly voide and of none effect. And bee it enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that if any ſeruant, workman, or labourer, ſhall wilfully or maliciouſly make any aſſault, or affray vppon his Maſter, miſtris or dame, or vpon any other that ſhall at the time of ſuch aſſault or affray, haue the charge or ouer ſight of any ſuch ſeruant, workeman or laborer, or of the worke wherein the ſaid ſeruant, workeman or labourer is appointed or hired to worke, and being thereof conuicted before any two of the Juſtices, Maior, or head Officer aforeſaid, where the ſaid offence is committed, or before eyther of the ſaid Lord Preſidents, and Counſell before remembred, by confeſſion of the ſaid ſeruant, workeman or labourer, or by the teſtimonie, witneſſe and othe of two honeſt men: that then euery ſuch offender ſhall ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of one whole yere or leſſe, by the diſcretion of two Juſtices of the peace, if it be without a towne corporate, and if it be within a towne corporate, by the diſcretion of the Maior or head Officer of the ſame towne corporate, with two others of the diſcreeteſt perſons of the ſame corporation at the leaſt. And if the offence ſhall require further puniſhment, then to receiue ſuch other open puniſhment, ſo as it extend not to life nor limme, as the Juſtices of Peace in open Seſſions, or the more part of them, or the ſaid Maior or head Officer, and ſixe or foure at the leaſt, of the diſcreeteſt perſons of the ſame corporation, before whom the offence ſhall be examined, ſhal thinke conuenient for the qualitie of the ſaid offence ſo done and committed. Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that in the time of hay or corne harueſt, the Juſtices of Peace, and euery of them, and alſo the Conſtable or other head Officer of euery towneſhip vppon requeſt, and for the auoiding of the loſſe of any corne, graine or hay, ſhall and may cauſe all ſuch Artificers and perſons, as bee meete to labour, by the diſcretions of the ſaid Juſtices or Conſtables or other head Officers, or by any of them, to ſerue by the day for the

Maiors

Negligence

Euery Juſt. of peace Maior

Sicknes

Excuſe

Othe Affidauit

Forf.

Greater wages

Impriſ. Baile Forf.

Conuict 2. Juſt. of P.

Impriſ. Baile

Writing Bond

Seruant

Aſſault maſter

Conuict 2. Juſt. of P.

Othe

Impriſ.

Diſcretion

Open puniſhment Juſt. of P. Seſſions

Harueſt Juſt. of P. Conſtable

Artificers

mowing, reaping, ſhearing, getting or inning of corne, graine and hay, according to the ſkil and qualitie of the perſon, and that none of the ſaid perſons ſhall refuſe ſo to doe: vpon paine to ſuffer impriſonment in the ſtockes by the ſpace of two dayes and one night. And the Conſtable of the Towne or other head Officer of the ſame, where the ſaid refuſall ſhall bee made, vpon complaint to him made, ſhall haue authoritie by vertue hereof, to ſet the ſaid offender in the ſtockes, for the time aforeſaid, and ſhall puniſh him accordingly: vppon paine to loſe and forfeit for not doing thereof, the ſumme of fortie ſhillings. Prouided alſo, that all perſons of the Counties where they haue accuſtomed to go into other Shires for harueſt worke, and hauing at that time no harueſt worke, ſufficient in the ſame Towne nor Countie, where hee or they dwelt in the winter then laſt paſt, bringing with him or them a Teſtimoniall vnder the hand and Seale of one Iuſtice of the Peace of the Shire, or other head officer of the town or place, that hee or they came from, teſtifying the ſame, for the which he ſhall pay not aboue one pennie (other then ſuch perſons as ſhall be retained in ſeruice, according to the forme of this Statute) may repaire and reſort in harueſt of hay or corn, from the Counties wherein their dwelling places are, into any other place or Countie, for the onelie mowing, reaping and getting of hay, corne and graine, and for the onely working of harueſt workes, as they might haue done before the making of this eſtatute: any thing herein conteined to the contrary notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that two Iuſtices of the Peace, the Maior or other head Officer of any Citie, borough or towne corporate, and two Aldermen, or two other diſcreete Burgeſſes of the ſame citie, borough, or towne corporate, if there be no Aldermen, ſhall and may by vertue hereof, appoint any ſuch woman, as is of the age of twelue yeres, and vnder the age of fortie yeres and vnmarried, and foorth of ſeruice, as they ſhall thinke meete to ſerue, to be retained or ſerue by the yeere, or by the weeke or day, for ſuch wages, and in ſuch reaſonable ſort and manner, as they ſhall thinke meete. And if any ſuch woman ſhall refuſe to ſerue: then it ſhall be lawfull to the ſaid Iuſtices of Peace, Maior or head Officers, to commit ſuch woman to warde, vntill ſhe ſhall be bound to ſerue, as is aforeſaid. And for the better aduancement of huſbandrie and tillage, and to the intent that ſuch as are fit to be made apprentices to huſbandrie may bee bounden thereunto: Be it enacted, that euery perſon being an Houſholder, and hauing and vſing halfe a Plough land at the leaſt in tillage, may haue and receiue as an apprentice any perſon aboue the age of x. yeres, & vnder the age of xviii. yeeres to ſerue in huſbandrie, vntill his age of xxi. yeres at the leaſt, or vntil the age of xxiiii. yeres, as the parties can agree, & the ſaid retainer and taking of an apprentice, to be made and done by Indenture. And be it &c. that euery perſon being an houſholder, and foure and twentie yeres old at the leaſt, dwelling or inhabiting, or which ſhall dwell and inhabite, in any citie or towne corporate, and vſing and exerciſing any arte, myſterie or manuell occupation there, ſhall and may after the feaſt of Saint Iohn Baptiſt next comming, (during the time that he ſhall ſo dwel or inhabite in any ſuch citie or towne corporate, and vſe and exerciſe any ſuch arte, myſterie or manuell occupation) haue and retaine the ſonne of any Freeman, not occupying huſbandrie, nor being a labourer and inhabiting in the ſame, or in anie other Citie or Towne, that now is, or hereafter ſhall bee and continue incorporate, to ſerue and bee bound as an apprentice, after the cuſtome and order of the Citie of London, for ſeauen yeeres at the leaſt, ſo as the terme and yeeres of ſuch apprentice, doe not expire or determine afore ſuch apprentice ſhall be of the age of foure and twentie yeres at the leaſt. Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, that it ſhall not be lawfull to any perſon dwelling in any Citie or Town corporate, vſing or exerciſing any of the myſteries or crafts of a Marchant, trafiquing by trafique or trade, into any the partes beyond the Sea, Mercer, Draper, Goldſmith, Ironmonger, Imbroderer, or Clothier, that doth or ſhall put cloth to making and ſale, to take anie apprentice or ſeruant, to bee inſtructed or taught in any of the artes, occupations, crafts or myſteries, which they or any of them doe vſe or exerciſe, except ſuch ſeruant or apprentice bee his Sonne, or elſe that the Father or Mother of ſuch apprentice or ſeruant ſhall haue at the time of taking of ſuch apprentice or ſeruant, landes, tenements or other hereditaments, of the cleere yeerely value of fortie ſhillinges, of an eſtate of inheritance or freehold at the leaſt, to be certified vnder the hands and ſeales of three Iuſtices of peace, of the ſhire or ſhires where the ſaid landes, tenements, or other hereditaments doe or ſhall lie, to the Maior, Bailife, or other head officers of ſuch city or towne corporate, and to be inrolled among the Records there.

And

Refuſe
Stocks
Conſtable
Forf.
Teſtimoniall
1. Iuſt. of P.
Harueſt workes
2. Iuſt. of P.
Maior
Aldermen
Women
Serue
Refuſe
Impriſ.
Tillage
Huſbandrie

Houſholder
Halfe plough land
Apprentice
Huſbandrie
Indenture
Houſholder
Manuel occupation
Sonne
Apprentize
London
Citie
Towne corporate
Marchant
Artes
Apprentice
Sonne
xl s. land
Certifie
Iuſt. of P.

And be it further enacted, that from and after the ſaid feaſt of Saint John the Baptiſt next, it ſhall be lawfull to euery perſon being an houſholder and fourteene yeeres old at the leaſt, and not occupying huſbandrie, nor being a laborer, dwelling or inhabiting, or that ſhall hereafter dwell and inhabite, in any Towne not being incorporate, that now is, or hereafter ſhall be a Market towne (ſo long as the ſame ſhall be weekely vſed and kept as a Market towne) and vſing or exerciſing any arte, myſterie, or manuell occupation, during the time of his abode there, and ſo vſing and exerciſing ſuch arte, myſterie, or manuell occupation, as is aforeſaid, to haue in like maner 2. apprentice or apprentices, the childe or children of any other artificer or artificers, not occupying huſbandrie, nor being a labourer, which now do or hereafter ſhall inhabite or dwell in the ſame, or in any other ſuch market Towne within the ſame Shire, to ſerue as apprentice or apprentices, as is aforeſaid, to any ſuch arte, myſterie or manuell occupation, or hath beene vſually exerciſed in anie ſuch Market towne where ſuch apprentice ſhall be bound, in maner and forme aboueſaid. Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, that it ſhall not be lawful to any perſon, dwelling or inhabiting in any ſuch Market town, vſing or exerciſing the feat, myſterie, or arte of a Marchant, traffiquing or trading into the partes beyond the Seas, Mercer, Draper, Goldſmith, Ironmonger, Imbroderer or Clothier, that doth or ſhall put cloth to making and ſale, to take any apprentice, or in any wiſe to teach or inſtruct any perſon in the artes, ſciences or myſteries laſt before recited, after the feaſt of Saint John Baptiſt aforeſaid: except ſuch ſeruant or apprentice ſhall be his ſonne, or els that the father or mother of ſuch apprentice, ſhall haue lands, tenements, or other hereditaments at the time of taking ſuch apprentice, of the cleare yeerely value of 3. pound of an eſtate of inheritance or freehold at the leaſt, to be certified vnder the hands and ſeales of 3. Juſtices of Peace, of the Shire or Shires, where the ſaid lands, tenements or other hereditaments, do or ſhall lie, to the head Officers or head Officer of ſuch Market towne, where ſuch apprentice or ſeruant ſhall be taken, there to be inrolled by ſuch head Officers, alwayes to remaine of Record. And be it further enacted, that from and after the ſaid feaſt, it ſhall bee lawfull to any perſon, vſing or exerciſing the arte or occupation of a Smith, Wheelwright, Plowwright, Milwright, Carpenter, rough Maſon, Playſterer, Sawer, lime burner, Brickmaker, Brickelayer, Tiler, Slater, Heiler, Tilemaker, linnen Weauer, Turner, Cowper, Miller, earthen Potters, wollen Weauer, weauing houſwiues of houſhold cloth onely, and none other cloth, Fuller or otherwiſe called Tucker or Walker, burner of oare and woadaſhes, Thatcher or Shingler, whereſoeuer hee or they ſhall dwell or inhabite: to haue or receiue the ſonne of any perſon as apprentice in maner and forme aforeſaid, to be taught and inſtituted in theſe occupations onely and in none other: Albeit the father or mother of any ſuch apprentice, haue not any lands, tenements, or hereditaments. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that after the firſt day of May next comming, it ſhall not be lawfull to any perſon or perſons, other then ſuch as now doe lawfully vſe or exerciſe any arte, myſterie or manuel occupation, to ſet vp, occupie, vſe, or exerciſe, any craft, myſterie or occupation now vſed or occupied within the Realme of England or Wales, except hee ſhall haue beene brought vp therein ſeauen yeres at the leaſt as apprentice, in maner & forme aboueſaid, nor to ſet any perſon on worke in ſuch myſterie, arte, or occupation, being not a workeman at this day, except hee ſhall haue been apprentice, as is aforeſaid, or els hauing ſerued as an apprentice, as is aforeſaid, ſhal or will become a Journeyman, or hired by the yeere, vpon paine that euery ſuch perſon willingly offending or doing the contrarie, ſhall forfeit and loſe for euery default fortie ſhillings for euery moneth. Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, vſing or exerciſing the arte or myſterie of a woollen cloth weauer, other then ſuch as be inhabiting within the Countie of Cumberland, Weſtmerland, Lancaſter and Wales, weauing frizes, cottons, or huſwiues cloth onely, making and weauing wollen cloth commonly ſold or to be ſold by any clothman or clothier, ſhall take and haue any apprentice, or ſhall teach or in any wiſe inſtruct any perſon or perſons in the ſeruice, arte, or occupation of weauing aforeſaid, in any village, towne or place, (cities, townes corporate and Market townes onely except) vnleſſe ſuch perſon be his ſonne, or els that the Father or Mother of ſuch apprentice or ſeruant, ſhall at the time of the taking of ſuch perſon or perſons to be an apprentice or ſeruant, or to be ſo inſtructed, haue lands and tenements, or other hereditaments, to the cleare yeerely value of three pound at the leaſt, of an eſtate of inheritance or freehold to bee certified vnder the

Houſholder
Market towne
Occupation
Apprentice
Marchant
Arts
Apprentice
Sonne
iii. li. land
Certifie
Juſt. of P.
Handicrafts

No lands
Occupie any occupation
Wales
Apprentice
Jorneiman
Forf.
Wollen weauer
Wollen cloth
Apprentice
Market townes
Sonne
Father and Mother
iii. li. land.

handes and ſeales of three Juſtices of peace, of the Shire or Shires where the ſaid landes, tenements or other hereditaments, do or ſhall lie. The effect of the Indenture to be regiſtred within 3. Moneths in the Pariſh where ſuch Maſter ſhall dwel, and to pay for ſuch regiſtring foure pence, vpon paine of forfeiture of twentie ſhillings for euery moneth that any perſon ſhall otherwiſe take any apprentice, or ſet any ſuch perſon on worke contrary to the meaning of this article. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euery perſon or perſons, that ſhal haue three apprentices in any of the ſaid craftes, myſteries, or occupations of a Clothmaker, Fuller, Sheereman, Weauer, Tayler, or Shoomaker, ſhall retaine and keepe one iourneyman, and for euery other apprentice aboue the number of the ſaid three apprentices, one other iourneyman, vpon paine for euery default therein ten pound. Prouided alwayes, that this act nor any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to preiudice or hinder any liberties heretofore granted by any act of Parliament, to or for the company and occupation of Worſted makers, & Worſted weauers within the citie of Norwich, and elſewhere within the countie of Norfolke, which liberties be in force vntill the beginning of this preſent Parliament: any thing herein conteined to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted, that if any perſon ſhall be required by any houſholder hauing & vſing halfe a plough land, at the leaſt in tillage, to be an apprentice, and to ſerue in huſbandrie, or in any other kind of arte, myſterie or ſcience before expreſſed, and ſhall refuſe ſo to doe: that then vpon the complaint of ſuch houſe keeper, made to one Juſtice of P. of the Countie wherein the ſaid refuſall is, or ſhalbe made, or of ſuch houſholder inhabiting in any city, towne corporate or market town, to the Maior, Bailife, or head Officer of the ſaid citie, towne corporate or market towne, if any ſuch refuſall ſhall there be, they ſhall haue full power & authority by vertue hereof, to ſend for the ſame perſon ſo refuſing. And if the ſaid Juſtice, or the ſaid Maior or head officer, ſhall thinke the ſame perſon meete and conuenient to ſerue as an apprentice in the arte, labour, ſcience or myſterie, wherein hee ſhalbe ſo then required to ſerue: that then the ſaid Juſtice, or the ſaid Maior or head officer, ſhall haue power & authoritie by vertue hereof (if the ſaid perſon refuſe to be bound as an apprentice) to commit him to ward, there to remaine vntill hee be contented, and will be bounden to ſerue as an apprentice ſhould ſerue, according to the true intent and meaning of this preſent acte. And if any ſuch Maſter ſhall miſuſe or euill intreate his apprentice, or that the ſaid apprentice ſhall haue any iuſt cauſe to complaine, or the apprentice doe not his dutie to his Maſter, then the ſaid Maſter or apprentice being grieued, and hauing cauſe to complaine, ſhall repayre vnto one Juſtice of Peace within the ſaid Countie, or to the Maior or other head Officer of the ſaid Citie, Towne corporate, Market towne, or other place where the ſaid Maſter dwelleth, who ſhall by his wiſdome and diſcretion take ſuch order and direction betweene the ſaid Maſter and his apprentice as the equitie of the cauſe ſhall require. And if for want of good conformitie in the ſaid Maſter, the ſaid Juſtice of Peace, or the ſaid Maior or head Officer can not compound and agree the matter betweene him and his apprentice: then the ſaid Juſtice or the ſaid Maior or other head Officer, ſhall take bond of the ſaid maſter, to appeare at the next Seſſion then to be holden in the ſaid Countie, or within the ſaid Citie, Towne corporate or Market towne, to be before the Juſtices of the ſaid Countie, or the Maior or head Officer of the ſaid Towne corporate or Market towne (if the ſaid Maſter dwell within any ſuch) and vpon his apparance and hearing of the matter before the ſaid Juſtices, or the ſaid Maior or other head Officer (if it be thought meet vnto them, to diſcharge the ſaid apprentice of his apprenticehood) that then the ſaid Juſtices or foure of them at the leaſt, whereof one to be of the Quorum, or the ſaid Maior or other head Officer, with the conſent of three other of his brethren, or men of beſt reputation within the ſaid Citie, Towne corporate, or Market towne, ſhall haue power by authoritie hereof, in writing vnder their handes and ſeales, to pronounce and declare, that they haue diſcharged the ſaid apprentice of his apprenticehood, and the cauſe thereof, and the ſaid writing ſo being made and inrolled by the Clerke of the Peace, or Towne Clerke, amongſt the records that he keepeth, ſhall be a ſufficient diſcharge for the ſaid apprentice againſt his Maſter, his executors, and adminiſtrators: the Indenture of the ſaid apprenticehood, or any law or cuſtome to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And if the default ſhall be found to bee in the apprentice: then the ſaid Juſtices or the ſaid Maior, or other head Officer, with the aſſiſtants aforeſaid, ſhall cauſe ſuch due correction and puniſhment to be miniſtred vnto him, as by their wiſdome and diſcretion ſhalbe thought meet.

iii. Juſt. of peace

Regiſter

Forf.

iii. Apprentices

One iourneyman

Forf.

Worſted makers excepted

Huſbandrie

Refuſe

Complaint

1. Juſt. of P.

Impriſ.

Miſuſe apprentice

1. Juſt. of P.

Maior

Order

Bound to appeare at Seſſions

Apparance

Diſcharge the apprentice

4. Juſt. of P.

Quorum

Clerke of P.

Towne clerke

Puniſh

Prouided alwayes and bee it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that no perſon ſhall by force or colour of this eſtatute, bee bound to enter into any apprenticeſhip, other then ſuch as bee vnder the age of xxi. yeeres. And to the end that this eſtatute may from time to time bee carefully and diligently put in good execution, according to the tenor and true meaning thereof: Bee it enacted &c. that the Iuſtices of Peace of euerie Countie diuiding themſelues into ſeuerall limittes, and likewiſe euery Maior and head Officer of any citie or towne corporate, ſhall yeerly betweene the feaſt of Saint Michaell the Archangell, and the Natiuitie of our Lord, and betweene the feaſt of the Annuntiation of our Ladie, and the feaſt of the Natiuitie of Saint Iohn the Baptiſt, by all the wayes and meanes, as to their wiſedomes ſhall bee thought moſt meet, make a ſpeciall and diligent inquirie of the braunches and articles of this eſtatute, and of the good execution of the ſame, and where they ſhall finde any defaults, to ſee the ſame ſeuerely corrected and puniſhed without fauour, affection, malice or diſpleaſure. And in conſideration of their paines and trauell, it is further ordeined and enacted &c. that euery Iuſtice of the Peace, Maior or head Officer, for euery day that hee doth ſit, in, and about the execution of this eſtatute, ſhall haue allowed vnto him, fiue ſhillinges, to be allowed and payed vnto him, or vnto the ſaid Maior, or head Officer, of the fines and forfeitures of the paines and penalties that ſhall be forfeited and due vnto the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors by force of this eſtatute, in ſuch manner and forme, as the Iuſtices haue beene heretofore commonly payed for their comming and charges at the Quarter Seſſions, ſo that the ſitting of the ſaid Iuſtices, or Maior, or head Officer, be not at any one time aboue three dayes, and for the matters conteined in this eſtatute. And be it enacted by authority aforeſaid, that the one halfe of all forfeitures and penalties, expreſſed and mentioned in this Statute, other then ſuch as are expreſlie otherwiſe appointed, ſhall be to our Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to him or them that ſhall ſue for the ſame, in any the Queenes Maieſties Courts of Record, or before any of the Iuſtices of Oier and terminer, or before any other Iuſtices, or Preſident and Counſell before remembred, by action of debt, information, bill of complaint, or otherwiſe: in which actions or ſuites, no protection, wager of law, or eſſoine ſhall be allowed. And that the ſaid Iuſtices, or two of them, whereof one to be of the Quorum, and the ſaid Preſidents and Counſell, as is aforeſaid, and the ſaid Maiors or other head Officers of cities or townes corporate, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to heare and determine all and euery offence and offences, that ſhall be committed or done againſt this eſtatute, or againſt any braunch thereof, aſwell vpon indictments to be taken before them, in the Seſſions of the peace, as vpon informations, action of debt, or bill of complaint to be ſued or exhibited by any perſon. And ſhall and may by vertue hereof make Proces againſt the defendant, and award execution, as in any other caſe they lawfully may by any of the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, and ſhall yeerly in Michaelmas Terme, certifie by eſtreate, the fines and forfeitures of euery the offences conteined in this eſtatute (that ſhall bee found before them) into the Court of the Exchequer, in like ſort & forme, as they be bound to certifie the eſtreats for other offences and forfeitures to be loſt before them: any thing in this eſtatute conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes that this act or any thing therein conteined or mentioned, ſhall not be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the cities of London and Norwich, or to the lawfull liberties, vſages, cuſtomes, or priuiledges of the ſame cities, for or concerning the hauing or taking of anie apprentice or apprentices, but that the citizens and Freemen of the ſame cities ſhall and may take, haue and retaine apprentices there, in ſuch maner and forme, as they might lawfully haue done before the making of this Statute: This act or any thing therein conteined to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And be it alſo further enacted, that all Indentures, couenants, promſes, and bargaines, of, or for the hauing, taking or keeping of any apprentice, otherwiſe hereafter to be made or taken, then is by this Statute limited, ordeined & appointed, ſhall be clearely void in the law, to al intents and purpoſes. And that euery perſon that ſhall from henceforth take, or newly retaine any apprentice, contrary to the tenour and true meaning of this act, ſhal forfeit and loſe for euery apprentice ſo by him taken, the ſumme of ten pound. And becauſe there is ſome queſtion whether any perſon being within the age of xxi. yeres, and bound to ſerue as an apprentice in any other place then in the citie of London, ſhall be bounden, accepted and taken as an apprentice: For reſolution of the ſaid ſcruple and doubt, bee it enacted by the authoritie of this

xxi. yeeres
Iuſt. of P.
Maior
Inquirie
Puniſh
Iuſt. of P.
Maior
v.s. the day
Moitie
Iuſt. of P.
Action of debt

Iuſt. of P.
Quorum
Oier & ter.
Proces
Certifie
Eſtreats
Exchequer
London
Norwich
Liberties
Indentures
Bargaines
Apprentice
Void

preſent Parliament, that all and euery ſuch perſon or perſons that at any time or times from henceforth, ſhall be bounden by Indenture to ſerue as an apprentice, in any Arte, Science, occupation or labour, according to the tenor of this eſtatute in maner and forme aforeſaid (albeit the ſame apprentice or anie of thē ſhalbe within the age of xxi. yeres at the time of the making of their ſeuerall Indentures) ſhalbe bounden to ſerue for the yeres in their ſeueral indentures conteined, as amply and largely to euery intent, as if the ſame apprētice were of ful age at the time of the making of ſuch Indentures: any law, vſage or cuſtome to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the inhabitants now dwelling or inhabiting, or that hereafter ſhall dwell or inhabite within the towne of Godalming within the Countie of Surrey, within the limitts of the watch of the ſaid towne, may vſe and exerciſe ſuch Artes, Myſteries and occupations, and take and vſe apprentices and ſeruants, in ſuch maner and forme, as the inhabitants within Market townes by this Statute may lawfully doe. Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all manner amerciaments, fines, iſſues and forfeitures, which ſhall riſe, grow or come by reaſon of any offences or defaults mentioned in this act, or any branch thereof, within any citie or towne corporate, ſhall bee leuied, gathered and receiued by ſuch perſon or perſons of the ſame citie or towne corporate, as ſhall bee appointed by the Maior or other head Officers mentioned in this ſaid act, to the vſe and maintenance of the ſame citie or towne corporate, in ſuch caſe & condition, as any maner other amerciaments, fines, iſſues or forfeitures, haue beene vſed to be leuyed and imployed within the ſame citie or towne corporate, by reaſon of any graunt or charter from the Q. Maieſtie that now is, or any of her graces noble progenitors, made and graunted to the ſame citie, borough or towne corporate: any thing or clauſe before mentioned and expreſſed in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alway, that this act or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to any lawfull retainings or couenants, had or made before the making of this act, but that all and euery the parties to ſuch retainings or couenants, ſhall and may haue the ſame and like aduantages of ſuch retainings and couenants, and of the Statutes heretofore in that behalfe prouided, as if this act had neuer been had or made: any clauſe of repeale, or other matter whatſoeuer in this act to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any ſeruant or apprentice of huſbandry, or of any Art, Science or occupation aforeſaid, vnlawfully depart or flie into any other Shire, that it ſhall bee lawfull to the ſaid Iuſtices of peace, and to the ſaid Maiors, Baylifes, and other head Officers of cities and townes corporate for the time being Iuſtices of Peace there, to make and graunt writs of Capias, ſo many and ſuch as ſhall be needfull, to be directed to the Shirife of the Counties, or to other head Officers of the places, whether ſuch ſeruants or apprentiſes ſhall ſo depart or flie, to take their bodies, returnable before them at what time ſhall pleaſe them: ſo that if they come by ſuch proces, that they be put in priſon, til they find ſufficient ſuertie, well and honeſtly to ſerue their Maſters, Miſtreſſes, or Dames, from whom they ſo departed or fled, according to the order of the law. Prouided alwayes, that it ſhall be lawfull to the high Conſtables of hundreds in euery Shire, to holde, keepe and continue pettie Seſſions, otherwiſe called Statute Seſſions, within the limittes of their authorities, in all Shires wherein ſuch Seſſions haue beene vſed to be kept, in ſuch manner and forme, as heretofore hath beene vſed and accuſtomed, ſo as nothing be by them done therein contrary or repugnant to this preſent act. An.5.Eliz. cap. 4. And ſee in Ships 13. more concerning Apprentiſes.

Indentures of apprentice

Within age

Full age

Godalming

Apprentice

Amerce

Towne corporate Maior

Retaining before

Apprentice of huſbandrie Occupation Depart without licence

Iuſt. of P. Maiors Bailites

Capias

Shirife

Impriſ.

Suertie

Conſtables of hundreds Pettie ſeſſions

Statute Seſſions

39 The Statute made Anno 5. Eliz. cap.4. and the authoritie by the ſame Statute giuen to any perſon or perſons for aſſeſſing and rating of wages, and the authoritie to them in the ſaid act committed, ſhall bee expounded and conſtrued, and ſhall by force of this act giue authoritie to all perſons hauing any ſuch authoritie to rate wages of any labourers, weauers, ſpinſters, and workemen or workwomen whatſoeuer, eyther working by the day, weeke, moneth, yere, or taking any worke at any perſon or perſons hand whatſoeuer, to be done. And whereas in diuers ſhires within this Realme, the Iuſtices of Peace haue not vſually kept their general Seſſions in one place of the ſhire together, but the general ſeſſions haue bin kept in ſeuerall places for ſeuerall diuiſions. By reaſon whereof the moſt part of yͤ Iuſtices of the P. comming not together, nor rating of wages could well bee made in yͤ ſaid ſhire where ſuch generall ſeſſions haue bin vſed. Be it &c. by the authority of this preſent parliament, that yͤ moſt Iuſtices

Wages

Iuſt. of P.

of Peace, or the more part of them reſiant in ſuch diuiſion in any Shire within this Realme, where ſuch Seſſions haue beene vſually ſeuerally kept, ſhall at the ſame Seſſions, or at ſuch time of rating of wages, as is limited by the ſaid act, made in the fift yere of her Maieſties raigne, haue as full authoritie and power to rate all manner of wages to be rated within the limits of ſuch diuiſion in any ſuch Shire, as if the ſame were done in the generall Seſſions for the ſaid Countie, or by the moſt part of the Iuſtices meeting for the rating of wages by the ſaid act. And bee it further enacted, that after the rates made for wages, and ingroſſed in parchment vnder their hands and ſeales of them hauing authoritie to rate the ſame, it ſhall and may be lawfull to the Shirife of the ſaid Countie, or to the Maior or chiefe Officer or Officers of any citie or towne corporate, to cauſe Proclamation to bee made of the ſeuerall rates ſo rated, in ſo manie places within their authorities, as to them ſhall ſeeme conuenient, and as if the ſame had been ſent downe printed by the Lord Chauncelor or Keeper, after declaration thereof to her Maieſtie, and certificate of the ſame into the Queenes moſt Honourable Court of Chancerie, and that euery perſon and perſons ſhall bee bound to obſerue the ſaid rates in giuing and receiuing wages, vpon the paines and puniſhments mentioned in the ſaid Acte, and to be recouered or puniſhment inflicted, as in the ſaid Act is mentioned. And bee it further enacted, that no perſon or perſons ſhall incurre any daunger or penaltie, for not making certificate into the Queenes moſt honourable Court of the Chauncerie, of any rates of wages appointed to bee certified by the ſaid Act made in the ſaid fift yeere of the Queene: But the ſaid rates ingroſſed in parchment and ſealed as aforeſaid, ſhall if the ſame be in any ſhire, be kept by the Cuſtos Rotulorum of the ſaid County, amongſt the Records in his cuſtodie for the ſaid Shire: And in any citie or towne corporate, amongſt the Records of the ſaid citie or towne corporate: This act to continue till the end of one yeere next after the next Seſſion of Parliament. An. 39. Eliz. cap. 12. And An. 43. Eli. cap. 9. this is continued and to remaine in force vntill the end of the firſt ſeſſion of the next Parliament.

Generall Seſſions

Shirife

Proclamation

Chancery

Cuſtos Rot.

Lancaſter.

Anno 9. H. 5. cap. 2. An act was made to endure till the Kinges returne from beyond the Sea, concerning the forfeiture of perſons outlawed in Lancaſter.

2 The ſaid ordinance in the manner and forme made the ſaid ninth yeere (that is to ſay, Anno 9. H. 5. cap. 2. before 1.) by death of the ſaid late King Henry the fift (as ſome thinke) expired, and not otherwiſe repealed, ſhall be and remaine effectuall and an auaileable Statute and ordinance in law, to indure till the next Parliament, & ſo forth for euer, if ſo be that betwixt this and the ſame next Parliament, no ſuch inconuenience happen in this behalfe, for the which it ſhall ſeeme to the King and the Lordes of the Parliament at this time, that it ſhall not bee expedient, this ordinance to indure long after the ſame next Parliament. An. 18. H. 6. cap. 13.

3 An. 20 H. 6. cap. 2. An act was made to indure for ſeauen yeeres, concerning the forfeiture of perſons outlawed in Lancaſter, and Anno 31. H. 6. cap. 6. An act was made concerning the forfeiture of perſons outlawed in the Countie Palantine of Lancaſter, but An. 33. H. 6. cap. 2. that act was repealed, and it is enacted as followeth.

Outlawed

4 Euery indictment hereafter to be taken before any of the Kinges Iuſtices in the ſaid Countie Palantine of Lancaſter, or before any Shirife in his turne in the ſaid Countie, whereby any perſon or perſons be ſuppoſed by the ſame indictment to be, or to haue been inhabiting or conuerſant out of the ſaid countie of Lancaſter, and within any other countie within the Realme of England, ſhall bee taken and had by the verdict of twelue men, whereof euery of them, or ſome other perſon or perſons to their vſe, within the ſame Countie of Lancaſter, ſhall haue to the yeerely value of an C. s. And no Proces ſhall be made out of any ſuch indictment, before it be duely inquired and examined before the kings Iuſtices within the ſaid Countie of Lancaſter, for the time being, whether the ſaid inditors and euery of them, at the time of ſuch indictment ſo taken, had lands & tenements within the ſaid Countie of Lancaſter, to the yeerely value of C. s. aboue all charges. And if it be found by examination of the ſaid Iuſtices for the time being, within the ſaid Countie, that the ſaid Inditors and euery of them at the time of ſuch Inditement ſo taken, had not lands and tenements to the ſaid yerely value of C. s. that then the ſame Inditements, as to ſuch perſons ſo indicted, ſuppoſed by the ſaid Inditements to bee inhabiting and conuerſant out of the ſaid Countie of Lancaſter, ſhall be void and of none effect. And alſo the ſame our Soueraigne Lord the King, of the

Indictment

Iuſtices

Shirife

Verdict

Iurie

v li. Land

Proces

Inquirie

Inditers

Voyd

aduiſe and the authoritie of the Lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons aforeſaid, hath graunted, ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that euery Indictment from henceforth to bee taken within any Countie of the ſaide Realme, and out of the ſaid Countie of Lancaſter, before any Iuſtice, or the Shirife in his turne, whereby any perſon or perſons ſuppoſed by the ſame Indictment to be, or to haue beene conuerſant or inhabiting within the ſaid Countie of Lancaſter, and without ſuch Countie where ſuch Indictment ſhall happen to be taken, ſhall be taken by verdict of twelue men, whereof euery of them, or ſome other perſon or perſons to their owne lue vſe, ſhal haue lands & tenements to the va- of a hundred ſhillings. And that no Proces be made out of any ſuch Indictments, before it be duely examined, and inquired before the kings Iuſtices, hauing power to award any Proces vpon ſuch Indictments, whether the ſaid Indictors, and euery of them, at the time of ſuch Indictments taken, or any other perſon or perſons to their vſe, had any landes or tenements to the yeerely value of a hundred ſhillings, within the ſame Countie, aboue all charges, where ſuch Indictments happen to be taken. And if it be found before the King, or any of his Iuſtices, that the ſaid Indictors or any of them, had not at the time of ſuch Indictment taken, nor that none other to their vſe, had landes and tenements to the value of a hundred ſhillings by the yeere: that then the ſaid Indictment, as to any ſuch perſon or perſons, ſuppoſed by the ſame Indictment to be, or to haue been inhabiting or conuerſant within the ſaid Countie of Lancaſter, ſhall be void and of none effect. An. 33. H. 6. cap. 2.

Honors
Caſtles
Manors

L.patents

Lands ſold

5 All honors, caſtles, lordſhips, manors, landes, tenements, poſſeſſions, and hereditaments, within this Realme of England, which at any time ſince the xxviii. day of Ianuarie, in the firſt yeere of the reigne of our ſaid late Soueraigne Lord king Edward the ſixt, were parcell of the poſſeſſions of the ſaid Duchie of Lancaſter, or which were vnited and annexed to the ſaid Duchie by authoritie of Parliament, Letters patents, or otherwiſe, and which at any time ſince the ſaid 28. day of Ianuarie, hath beene giuen, graunted, alienated, bargained, ſold, exchaunged, or otherwiſe ſeuered from the ſaid Duchie, by our ſaid late Souereigne Lord king Edward the ſixt, or by our ſaid Soueraigne Ladie the Queene that now is, or by our ſaid Soueraigne Lord and Ladie the King and Queenes Maieſtie that now be, to or with any perſon or perſons: and which ſaid honors, caſtels, lordſhips, manors, landes, tenements and hereditaments, ſince ſuch gifts, graunts, alienations, bargaines, ſales, exchaunges or ſeuerance thereof ſo made, as is aforeſaid, beene commen or returned againe to the handes of our ſaid late Soueraigne Lord King Edward the ſixt, or to the handes of our ſaid Soueraigne Ladie the Queene, or to the handes of our ſaide Soueraigne Lord and Ladie the King and Queene, or to the handes of her Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, in poſſeſſion, reuerſion, remainder, or otherwiſe, by attainder, eſcheate, forfeture, purchaſe, exchaunge or otherwiſe: And which now bee or remaine in the hands of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord and Ladie the King and the Queenes Maieſties, of any eſtate of inheritance, ſhall from the time the ſame came and reuerted againe to the handes of our ſaid late Soueraigne Lorde King Edward the ſixt, or to the handes of our ſaid Soueraigne Lady the Queene, or to the handes of our ſaid Souereigne Lord and Ladie the King and Queene, by authoritie and force of this act, bee vnited and annexed for euer, vnto the ſaid Duchie of Lancaſter, and ſhall bee adiudged, deemed and taken for euer, for and as parcell and members of the ſaid Duchie of Lancaſter. And that all ſuch and thoſe of the ſaid manors, landes, tenements and hereditaments, which be lying within the Countie Palantine of Lancaſter, ſhall be of the ſame nature, qualitie, kind, and condition, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as others the auncient poſſeſſions of the ſaid Duchie, lying and being within the ſaid Countie Palantine of Lancaſter, be and ought to be. And all thoſe and ſuch of the ſaid manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments, which be lying out of the ſaid Countie Palantine of Lancaſter, ſhalbe of the ſame nature, qualitie, kind and condition, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as other auncient poſſeſſions of the ſaid Duchie, lying and being out of the Countie Palantine of Lancaſter be, and ought to be, and ſhall be in the letting, ſetting, order, rule, ſuruey, recite, and gouernance of the Chauncelor, Counſell and Officers of the ſaid Duchy of Lancaſter for the time being for euermore: in like and the ſame maner and forme, to all intents and purpoſes, as others the ſaid ancient poſſeſſions belonging to the ſaid Duchie, beene, haue beene, or ought to be. And that all the ſaid honors, caſtles, lordſhips, manors, landes, tenements and hereditaments, vnited and annexed to the ſaide Duchie of

Come againe to the king

Annexed

Countie Palantine

Chauncelor
Officers

Caſtels
Lordſhips
Lands

Lancaſter, by the authoritie and force of this act. And all and ſinguler gifts, graunts, leaſes, letters Patents, and writings thereof, or of any parcell thereof, hereafter to be made by the king & Queenes highnes, or by the heires and ſucceſſors of her Maieſtie, ſhall for euermore paſſe and be made vnder ſuch of the Seales of the ſaid Duchie, as other the ancient poſſeſſions of the ſaid Duchie, haue vſed to paſſe and be made, and not vnder any other Seale, or otherwiſe, and with the like, and the ſame Liuerie of ſeiſin, Atturnements, ceremonies, orders and circumſtances in the law, and in the ſame maner and forme, as other the auncient poſſeſſions of the ſaid Duchie, and the Letters patents, Charters, and writings thereof heretofore of auncient time made, haue vſed and ought to be made and paſſed, & not otherwiſe, nor in any other maner and forme: any law, eſtatute, vſage, or cuſtome to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And be it &c. that our ſaid Soueraigne Lord and Ladie the King and Queene that now been, and the heires and ſucceſſors of her Maieſtie, may from time to time hereafter at their liberties and pleaſures, by their graces Letters patents, to be ſealed with the great Seale of England, vnite, annexe, limit, aſſigne, and appoint any other their honors, caſtels, lordſhips, manors, landes, tenements, and hereditaments, lying and being within this their ſaid Realme of England, vnto their ſaid Duchie of Lancaſter, for the further augmentation, honor, and eſtate of the ſaid Duchie, at their wills and pleaſures. And that all and euery ſuch annexing, limitting, aſſignement, and appointment made, or to be made by our ſaid Soueraigne Lord & Ladie the king and Queene, or by the heires & ſucceſſors of our ſaid Soueraigne Lady the Queene, of any their honors, caſtles, lordſhips, manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments vnto the ſaid Duchie of Lancaſter, by any their ſaid Letters patents vnder the great Seale of England, ſhall be as good and auaileable, as if it were done by autthoritie of Parliament. And that all ſuch honours, caſtles, lordſhips, manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, lying and being within the ſaid Countie Palantine of Lancaſter, which ſhall happen to be vnited and annexed to the ſaid Duchie, by force of any ſuch letters Patents, ſhall be from the Teſte of the ſaid letters Patents, within the order, ſuruey, rule, gouernance, iuriſdiction, ſetting, and letting of the ſaid Duchy of Lancaſter, for the time being, as other the poſſeſſions of the ſaid Duchie, lying & being within the ſaid Countie Palantine of Lancaſter, haue vſed and owen to be. And that all other honours, caſtles, lordſhips, manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, lying and being out of the ſaid County Palantine of Lancaſter, which ſhall happen to be vnited and annexed to the ſaid Duchie by force of any ſuch letters Patents, ſhall be from the Teſte of the ſaid letters Patents, within the order, ſuruey, rule, gouernance, iuriſdiction, letting and ſetting of the ſaid Duchie of Lancaſter, as others the poſſeſſions of the ſaid Duchie of Lancaſter, lying and being out of the ſaid Countie Palantine of Lancaſter, haue vſed and owen to be. Sauing to all and euery perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporate, their heires, ſucceſſors, and aſſignes, and to the heires, ſucceſſors, and aſſignes of euery of them, all ſuch right, title, intereſt, entries, conditions, occupations, poſſeſſion, leaſe, and leaſes, fees, annuities, offices, rents, ſeruices, commons, profites, commodities, eaſements, actions, ſuits, demands, thing and things whatſoeuer, which they or any of them ſhould, might, or ought to haue had, into, or out of any of the premiſſes before the making of this act, in like and in the ſame maner, forme, and condition, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as if this act had neuer been had or made: any thing in this act to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes and be it &c. that this act, or any thing or things therein conteined, ſhall not in any wiſe extend to enable or giue any libertie to our Soueraigne Lord and Ladie the King and Queene, nor to the heires and ſucceſſors of our ſaid Soueraigne Ladie the Queene, to vnite and annexe to the ſaid Duchie of Lancaſter, by their Letters patents, any honors, caſtels, lordſhips, manors, landes, tenements or hereditaments, being any part or parcell of the auncient inheritance of the Crowne, or of the principalitie of Wales, nor of the Duchie of Cornwall, or of the Earledome of Cheſter, or any their honors, caſtles, lordſhips, manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, ſet, lying, or being within the Counties of Cheſter and Flint, or eyther of them: nor to giue, annexe or aſſigne to the ſaid Duchie of Lancaſter, any honours, caſtels, lordſhips, manors, landes, tenements, or hereditaments, exceeding and amounting in the whole aboue the yeerely value of two thouſand pound: anie clauſe, article or thing in this acte rehearſed, conteined or ſpecified to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Anno 2. & 3. P.&.M.cap.20.

Gifts
Leaſes
Letters patents
Seales
Letters patents
Great Seale of England
Annexe
Great ſeale
Lands
Teſte

Iuriſdiction
Bodies politike
Right
Leaſes
Annuities
Enable
King and Queene
Crowne lands
Wales
Cornwall
Cheſter
2000. pound land

6 An.37.H.8.cap.16. An act was made for the annexing of certeine lands to the Duchie of Lancaſter.

Leaſes.

Spirituall perſon
Parſonage
Vicarage
Leaſe
vi. yeeres
Succeſſor Diſtreine Rent
Leſſor die
Manſion houſe
Glebe land

ANno 28.H.8.cap.11. It was enacted, that no Leaſe made by Spirituall perſons to any Lay perſon, of any Parſonage or Vicarage, or other ſpirituall promotion, ſauing as is declared in that Act, ſhall be void by reſignation, or other auoydance of the benefice, by the onely act of the Leaſor, but that the Leaſee, and his executors, ſhall inioy the terme of ſixe yeeres, if the leſſors ſo long do liue, and the leaſe do ſo long continue, and the ſucceſſor may diſtraine for the rent, or haue an action of debt, and all other aduantages as the leſſor might. And if the leſſor die, the leſſee to hold to the end of the yeere wherein he is then entred, if the leaſe ſo long continue, paying the rents &c. and the ſucceſſor within a Monethes warning to haue the manſion houſe and glebe land not ſowen, deducting of the rent to the value, An.28.H.8.cap.11. This Act is repealed by 1.and 2. P.and M. as appeareth here 3.

Full age
Old leaſe
iij. Liues
Rent
Taile eſpeciall
Wife
Indenture
Alien
Fine

2 All Leaſes hereafter to be made of any manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, by writing indented vnder ſeale for terme of yeeres, or for terme of life, by any perſon or perſons being of full age of xxi. yeres, hauing any eſtate of inheritance, either in fee ſimple, or in fee taile, in their owne right, or in the right of their Churches or wiues, or iointly with their wiues, of any eſtate of inheritance made before the couerture or after, ſhall be good & effectuall in the law againſt the leſſors, their wiues, heires, ſucceſſors, and euery of them, according to ſuch eſtate, as is compriſed and ſpecified in euery ſuch Indenture of Leaſe, in like maner and forme, as the ſame ſhould haue been, if the leſſors thereof, and euery of them, at the time of the making of ſuch Leaſes, had been lawfully ſeiſed of the ſame lands, tenements, and hereditaments compriſed in the ſuch Indenture, of good, perfect, and pure eſtate of fee ſimple thereof, to their owne onely vſes. Prouided alway that this Act, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to any Leaſes to be made, of any manors, landes, tenements, or hereditaments, being in the hands of any farmor or farmors, by vertue of any olde leaſe, vnleſſe the ſame olde leaſe be expired, ſurrendred, or ended, within one yere next after the making of the ſaid new Leaſe: Nor ſhall extend to any graunt to be made of any reuerſion of any manors, landes, tenements, or hereditaments: Nor to any Leaſe of any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, which haue not moſt commonly been letten to farme or occupyed by the farmors thereof by the ſpace of xx. yeeres, next before ſuch Leaſe thereof made: Nor to any Leaſe to be made without impeachment of waſt: Nor to any Leaſe to be made aboue the number of xxi. yeeres, or three liues at the moſt, from the day of the making thereof. And that vpon euery ſuch Leaſe there to be reſerued yeerely during the ſame Leaſe due & payable to the Leſſors, their heires and ſucceſſors, (to whom the ſame lands ſhould haue commen after the deaths of the Leſſors, if no ſuch leaſe had been thereof made, and to whom the reuerſion thereof ſhall appertaine, according to their eſtates and intereſtes) ſo much yeerely farme or rent, or more, as hath been moſt accuſtomably yeelded or payed for the manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, ſo to be letten within xx. yeeres next before ſuch leaſe thereof made. And that euery ſuch perſon and perſons, to whom the reuerſion of ſuch manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments ſo to bee letten ſhall appertaine, as is aforeſaid, after the deathes of ſuch Leſſor, or their heires, ſhall and may haue ſuch like remedie and aduantage to all intents and purpoſes againſt the Leſſees thereof, their executors and aſſignes, as the ſame Leſſor ſhould or might haue had againſt the ſame Leſſees: So that if the Leſſor were ſeiſed of any eſpecial eſtate taile of the ſame hereditaments at the time of ſuch Leaſe, that the iſſue or heire of that ſpeciall eſtate, ſhall haue the reuerſion, rents, and ſeruices reſerued vpon ſuch Leaſe after the death of the ſaid leſſor, as the leſſor himſelfe might or ought to haue had, if he had liued. Prouided alwayes, that the wife be made partie to euery ſuch Leaſe which after ſhall be made by her huſband of any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, being the inheritance of the wife, and that euery ſuch Leaſe be made by Indenture in the name of the huſband and his wife, and ſhee to ſeale the ſame. And that the farme and rent be reſerued to the huſband & to the wife, and to the heires of the wife, according to her eſtate of inheritance in the ſame, and that the huſband ſhall not in any wiſe alien, diſcharge, graunt, or giue away the ſame rent reſerued, or any part thereof, longer then during the couerture, without it be by fine leuied by the ſaid huſband and wife: but that the ſame rent ſhall remaine, diſcend, reuert, or come after the death of ſuch huſband, vnto ſuch perſon

or perſons, and their heires, in ſuch maner and ſort, as the lands ſo leaſed ſhould haue done if no ſuch Leaſe had thereof been made. Prouided alſo, that this act extend not to giue any libertie or power to any perſon or perſons, to take moe farmes, leaſes, or takings of any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, then hee or they ſhould or might lawfully haue done before the making of this act. Nor extend to giue any libertie or power to any Parſon or Vicar of any Church or Vicarage, for to make any Leaſe or graunt of any their meſuages, lands, tenements, tythes, profites, vicarages, or hereditaments, belonging to their Churches, otherwiſe or in any other maner then they ſhould or might haue done before the making of this Act: any thing contained in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And furthermore be it &c. that all Leaſes at any time within the ſpace of iii. yeeres next before the xii. day of Aprill, in the xxxi. yeere of our Soueraign Lord the kings raigne, made by writing indented vnder ſeale, by any perſon or perſons of full age, of whole memorie, not vnlawfully coacted, nor being couert baron, for terme of yeeres, of any manors, landes, tenements, or other hereditaments, whereof the Leaſſor or Leaſſors were ſeiſed of any eſtate of inheritance, of, and in the ſame, to their owne onely vſe, at the time of making any ſuch Leaſe thereof, and whereof the Leſſees, their executors or aſſignes be now in poſſeſſion by vertue of the ſame Leaſe, and no cauſe of reentrie or forfaiture thereof had or made, ſhall be good and effectuall in the law againſt the Leſſors, their heires and ſucceſſors, and the heires and ſucceſſors of euery of them, according to the couenant, articles, and agreements, ſpecified in euery ſuch Indenture of Leaſe: So alwaies there be reſerued and yeerely payable during the ſame leaſe to the ſaid leſſors, their heires or ſucceſſors, or to ſuch other, as ſhould or ought to haue had, the ſame manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments ſo leaſed, after the deceaſe of ſuch Leſſors, in caſe no ſuch Leaſe had thereof been made, aſmuch yeerely rent for the ſame, as was at any time therfore yeelded or payed within xx. yeeres next before the making of any ſuch leaſe, or elſe ſuch leaſes to be of no other force ne effect, then they were before the making of this preſent act. And moreouer for certaine conſiderations: Be it &c. that no fine, feoffement, or other act or actes hereafter to be made, ſuffered, or done by the huſband onely of any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, being the inheritance or freehold of his wife, during the couerture betweene them, ſhall in any wiſe be or make any diſcontinuance thereof, or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the ſaid wife, or to her heires, or to ſuch as ſhall haue, right, title, or intereſt to the ſame by the death of ſuch wife or wiues: But that the ſame wife and her heires, and ſuch other to whom ſuch right ſhall appertaine after her deceaſe, ſhall and may then lawfully enter into all ſuch manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, according to their right and titles therein: any ſuch fine, feoffement, or other act to the contrarie notwithſtanding: Fines leuied by the huſband and wife, wherunto the ſaid wife is partie and priuie, onely except. Prouided furthermore, that this clauſe or act extend not to giue any libertie to any ſuch wiues, or to her heires, for to auoide any Leaſe hereafter to be made of any the inheritance of the wife by her huſband and her for terme of xxi. yeres, or vnder, or any her inheritance for terme of three liues at the vttermoſt, whereupon as much yeerely rent or more, is, or ſhall be reſerued, and yeerely payable during the ſame Leaſe, as was at any time therefore yeelden or payed within xx. yeere next before the making of any ſuch Leaſe, according to the tenour of this preſent act: any thing therein contained to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that this act extend not to make good any Leaſe or Leaſes heretofore made by any Eccleſiaſtical perſon or perſons by their Couent or common ſeale, which be made voide or taken away by aucthoritie of Parliament heretofore made: Nor extend to make good any Leaſe or Leaſes heretofore made by any Eccleſiaſticall perſon or perſons now being attainted of Treaſon, vnder their couent ſeale, or otherwiſe, or by any perſon or perſons now beeing attainted of Treaſon by act of Parliament, or otherwiſe: But that all and ſinguler ſuch Leaſe and Leaſes, and euery of them now made, or hereafter to be made, ſhall be of ſuch like effect and ſtrength in the law, and none other, as they and euery of them were before the making of this Act: any thing before mentioned in this act, to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding, Anno 32. Hen. 8. capit. 28.

3 Aſmuch of the ſame Act (s. of An. 28. H. 8. cap. 11. which is before 1.) as doth concerne the making good of the ſaid Leaſes, ne any clauſe, ſentence, prouiſion, or article therein contayned, ſhall extend to bee conſtrued, or adiudged to extend to any leaſe that ſhall be made by any Parſon, Vicar, or any

Parſon Vicar

Tythes

Full age

Fine Feoffement

Diſcontinuances

Wife

Heires

Enter

Wife partie

xxi. Yeeres

iij. Liues

Eccleſiaſtical perſons

Attainted

other, hauing any ſpirituall promotion, after the feaſt of the Purification of our Lady next comming, An.1.and 2.P.& M.cap.17.

Gifts
Archbiſhop
Biſhop
Queene
xxi. Yeres
iij. Liues
Old rent

4 Be it &c. That all gifts, graunts, feoffements, fines, or other conueyances or eſtates, from the firſt day of this preſent Parliament to be had, made, done, or ſuffered, by any Archbiſhop, or Biſhop, of any honors, caſtles, manors, landes, tenements, or other hereditaments, being parcell of the poſſeſſions of his Archbiſhopricke or Biſhopricke, or vnited, appertayning, or belonging to any of the ſame Archbiſhoprickes, or Biſhoprickes, to any perſon or perſons, bodies politique or corporate, other then to the Queenes highneſſe, her heires and ſucceſſors, whereby any eſtate or eſtates ſhould or may paſſe from the ſame Archbiſhops or Biſhops, or any of them, other then for the terme of xxi. yeeres, or iii. liues, from ſuch time as any ſuch leaſe, graunt, or aſſurance ſhall begin, and whereupon the old accuſtomed yeerely rent or more ſhall be reſerued, and payable yeerely during the ſaid terme of xxi. yeeres, or three liues, ſhall be void and of none effect, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes: any law, cuſtome, or vſage, to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding, An.1.Eliz.not printed.

Cathedrall churches
Gardian of Hoſpitall
Parſon
Curate
xxi. Yeeres
iij. Liues
Old rent
Cambridge
Oxford
Surrender

5 And for that long & vnreaſonable Leaſes made by Colledges, Deanes, and Chapters, Parſons, Vicars, and other hauing ſpirituall promotions, be the chiefeſt cauſes of the Dilapidations, and the decay of all Spirituall liuings and Hoſpitalitie, and the vtter impoueriſhing of all ſucceſſors Incumbents in the ſame: Be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that from henceforth all leaſes, graunts, feoffements, conueyances, or eſtates to be made, had, done, or ſuffered, by any Maſter and fellowes of any Colledge, Deane and Chapter of any Cathedrall or Collegiate Church, Maſter or Gardian of any Hoſpital, Parſon, Vicar, or any other hauing any ſpirituall or eccleſiaſticall liuing, or any houſes, lands, tythes, tenements, or other hereditaments, being any parcell of the poſſeſſions of any ſuch Colledge, Cathedrall church, Chapter, Hoſpitall, Parſonage, Vicarage, or other ſpirituall promotion, or any wayes appertaining or belonging to the ſame, or of any of them, to any perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporate (other then for terme of xxi. yeeres, or three liues) from the time as any ſuch Leaſe or graunt ſhall be made or graunted, whereupon the accuſtomed yeerely rent or more ſhall be reſerued and payable yeerely during the ſaid terme, ſhall be vtterly voide and of none effect, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes: any law, cuſtome, or vſage to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided neuertheleſſe, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that this act, nor any thing therein contained, ſhall be taken nor conſtrued to make good any Leaſe or other graunt to be made by any ſuch Colledge, or Collegiate church within either of both the Vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, or elſewhere within the Realme of England, for more yeeres then are limitted by the priuate ſtatutes of the ſame Colledges. Prouided alwayes, that this ſtatute ſhall not extend to any Leaſe hereafter to be made vpon ſurrender of any Leaſe heretofore made, or by reaſon of any couenant or condition contayned in any Leaſe heretofore made, and now continuing, ſo that the Leaſe to be made do not containe more yeeres then the reſidue of the yeeres of the former Leaſe now continuing ſhall be, at the time of ſuch Leaſe hereafter to be made, nor any leſſe rent then is reſerued in the ſaid former Leaſe, An.13.Eliz. cap. 10. See here following *7.8.9.* certaine additions and alteration of this Statute in ſeuerall points.

Benefice
Spirituall promotion
Reſident
lxxx. Dayes
Voyd
Incumbent
Forf.
Ordinarie
Poore people
Penſion
Voyd
ij. Benefices
Curate

6 That the lyuings appointed to Eccleſiaſticall Miniſters, may not by corrupt and indirect dealings be transferred to other vſes. Be it enacted by the aucthoritie of this preſent Parliament, that no Leaſe after the xv. day of May next following the beginning of this parliament, to be made of any Benefice or Eccleſiaſtical promotion with cure, or any part thereof, and not being impropried, ſhall indure any longer then while the Leaſor ſhal be ordinarily reſiant, and ſeruing the cure of ſuch benefice, without abſence aboue fourescore dayes in any one yeere: but that euery ſuch Leaſe (ſo ſoone as it, or any part thereof, ſhal come to any poſſeſſion or vſe aboue forbidden, or) immediatly vpon ſuch abſence, ſhall ceaſe and be voide, and the Incumbent ſo offending, ſhall for the ſame loſe one yeeres profite of his ſaid Benefice, to be diſtributed by the Ordinarie among the poore of the Pariſh. And that all chargings of ſuch benefices with cure, hereafter with any penſion, or with any profite out of the ſame to be yeelded or taken, hereafter to be made, other then rents to be reſerued vpon Leaſes hereafter to be made according to the meaning of this Act, ſhall be vtterly voide. Prouided that euery perſon by the lawes of this Realme allowed to haue two Benefices, may demiſe the one of them, vpon which he ſhall not then be moſt ordinarily reſident, to his Curate onely that ſhall there ſerue the cure for him: But ſuch Leaſe

ſhall

xl. Daies

ſhall indure no longer, then during ſuch Curates reſidence, without abſence aboue xl. dayes in any one yeere. This Act to continue to the ende of the next Parliament, An. 13.Eliz.cap.20. And Anno 14.Eliz.cap. 11. this Statute is continued vnto the end of the next Parliament, with the addition here 7. next following. And ſee alſo another alteration hereafter 9. This act is continued by An.27.Eliz.cap.11.vnto the end of the next Parliament. And An.29. Eliz. cap. 5. it is continued vntill the end of the next Parliament. And An.31.Eliz.cap.10. it is continued vntil the end of the next Parliament. And An.35.Eliz. cap.7. it is continued to the end of the Parliament next inſuing. And An.39. Eliz.cap.18. this ſtatute of 13.Eliz.was continued to indure vntill the end of the next Parliament. And An.43. Eliz. cap. 9. this ſtatute with all explanations, additions, and alterations made by any other Statute, continuing now in force, with this addition enacted by this Parliament, (That all Iudgements to be had to the inioying of any Leaſe contrarie to the ſaid ſtatutes ſhall be void, as bonds & couenants are appointed to be void for that purpoſe. This was to indure vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

Eccleſiaſticall liuings

7 Prouided alſo, & be it enacted, that theſe words (ſo ſoone as it, or any part thereof ſhall come to any poſſeſſion or vſe aboue forbidden, or) Which words are contained in the ſaid ſtatute, made in the ſaid xiii. yeere of Eliz. touching Leaſes of Benefices, and other Eccleſiaſticall liuings with cure (before 6.) ſhall not be reuiued by this Act, but remaine diſcontinued, and ſhall from henceforth be omitted out of the ſaid act: any thing in the ſaid act, or in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And where ſundrie euill diſpoſed perſons, haue defrauded the true meaning of the ſaid laſt mentioned ſtatute, made in the ſaid xiii. yeere, by bonds and couenants of ſuffering other perſons to inioy Eccleſiaſticall liuings, and the fruites thereof, for that ſuch bonds and couenants are not in Law taken to be Leaſes, although in deed they amount to as much: Be it therefore enacted, that all bonds, contracts, promiſes, and couenants, hereafter to be made, for ſuffering or permitting any perſon to inioy any benefice or Eccleſiaſticall promotion with cure, or to take profites or fruites thereof, other then ſuch bonds and couenants, as ſhall be made for aſſurance of any Leaſe heretofore made, ſhall bee to all intents and purpoſes adiudged of ſuch force and validitie, and not otherwiſe, as Leaſes by the ſame perſons made of ſuch benefices and Eccleſiaſtical promotions with cure. And be it further declared and enacted, that all Leaſes, bondes, promiſes, and couenants, of, and concerning benefices, and Eccleſiaſticall liuings with cure, to be made by any Curate, ſhall bee of no other, nor better force, validitie, or continuance, then if the ſame had been made by the beneficed perſon himſelfe, that demiſed, or ſhall demiſe the ſame to any ſuch Curate. And where in one other Act made in the ſaid xiii. yeere of Eliz. intituled, An act againſt fraudulent giftes, to the intent to defeat dilapidations of Eccleſiaſticall liuinges, and for Leaſes to be granted by Collegiate Churches (before 5.) there is one branch to auoide certaine Leaſes to be made by Maſters and Fellowes of Colledges, Deanes and Chapters of cathedrall or collegiate Churches, Maſter or Gardians of any Hoſpitall, or by any Parſon, Vicar, or any other hauing any ſpirituall or eccleſiaſticall liuing: Be it enacted, that the ſaid branch, nor any thing therein contained, ſhall not extend to any graunt, aſſurance, or Leaſe of any houſes, belonging to any the perſons, bodies politique or corporate aforeſaid: Nor to any grounds to ſuch houſes appertayning, which houſes be ſcituate in any Citie, Borough, Towne corporate, or Market towne, or the ſuburbes of any of them: but that all ſuch houſes and grounds may be graunted, demiſed, and aſſured, as by the Lawes of this Realme, and the ſeuerall ſtatutes of the ſaid Colledges, Cathedrall Churches, and Hoſpitals, they lawfully might haue been before the making of the ſaid ſtatute, or lawfully might be, if the ſaid ſtatute were not: ſo alway that ſuch houſe be not the Capitall or dwelling houſe vſed for the habitation of the perſons aboueſaid, nor haue ground to the ſame belonging, aboue the quantitie of ten Acres: any thing in the ſaid Act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alway and be it enacted, that no Leaſe ſhall bee permitted to be made by force of this Acte in reuerſion, nor without reſeruing the accuſtomed yeerely rent at the leaſt, nor without charging the Leſſees wyth the reparations, nor for longer terme then fortie yeeres at the moſt, nor anie houſes ſhall bee permitted to be aliened, vnleſſe that in recompence thereof, there ſhall bee afore, with, or preſently after ſuch alienation, good, lawfull, and ſufficient aſſurance made in fee ſimple abſolutelie to

ſuch

Curate

Eccleſiaſticall liuings

Hoſpitals

Bodies politike

Colledges Cathedrall churches

x. Acres

Old rent

Reparations

xl. Yeeres

Alien

ſuch Colledges, houſes, bodies politike or corporate, and their ſucceſſors, of lands of as good value, and of as great yeerely value at the leaſt, as ſo ſhall be aliened: any ſtatute to the contrarie notwithſtanding, An. 14. Eliz. cap. 11.

8 For the better maintenance of Learning, and the better reliefe of Schollers in the Uniuerſities of Cambridge and Oxford, and the Colledges of Winchester & Eaton: Be it enacted, that no Maſter, Prouoſt, Preſident, Warden, Deane, Gouernour, Rector, or chiefe Ruler of any Colledge, Cathedrall Church, Hall, or houſe of learning in any of the Uniuerſities aforeſaid, nor no Prouoſt, warden, or other head officer of the ſaid Colledges of Winchester or Eaton, nor the Corporation of any of the ſame, by what title, ſtile, or name ſoeuer they now be, or ſhall or may be called, after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, ſhall make any Leaſe for life, liues, or yeeres, of any farme, or any their landes, tenements, or other hereditaments, to the which any tythes, arable land, meadow, or paſture, doth or ſhall appertaine, except the one third part at the leaſt of the olde rent be reſerued and payed in Corne for the ſaid Colledges, Cathedrall Church, Hals, and houſes: that is to ſay, in good Wheate, after vi.s. viii.d. the quarter, or vnder, and good Malt after v.s. the quarter, or vnder, to be deliuered yeerely vpon dayes prefixed at the ſaid Colledges, Cathedrall churches, hals or houſes, and for default thereof to pay to the ſaid Colledges, Cathedrall Churches, Halls, or houſes, in readie money, at the election of the ſaid Leſſees, their executors, adminiſtrators, and aſſignes, after the rate, as the beſt Wheat and Malt in the Market of Cambridge, for the rents that are to be paied, to the vſe of the houſe or houſes there, and in the Market of Oxford, for the rents that are to be paied to the vſe of the houſe or houſes there, & in the Market of Winchester, for the rents that are to be paied, to the vſe of the houſe or houſes there, and in the Market of Windſor, for the rents that are to be payed to the vſe of the houſe or houſes at Eaton, is or ſhall be ſold the next Market day, before the ſaid rent ſhal be due, without fraude or deceit. And that all Leaſes, otherwiſe hereafter to be made, and all collaterall bonds or aſſurances, to the contrarie by any of the ſaid Corporations, ſhal be void in law, to all intents and purpoſes: The ſame wheate, Malt, or the money comming of the ſame to be expended to the vſe of the reliefe of the Commons & diet of the ſaid Colledges, Cathedrall Churches, Halls, and houſes onely, and by no fraude nor colour, let, nor ſold away from the profit of the ſaid Colledges, cathedral Churches, Hals and houſes, the Fellowes and Schollers in the ſame, and the vſe aforeſaid, vpon paine of depriuation to the Gouernours and chiefe Rulers of the ſaid Colledges, Cathedrall Churches, Halls, and houſes, and all other thereto conſenting. Prouided alwayes that this Act, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend, or be in any wiſe preiudiciall to any Leaſe to be made of a Barne called Mounken Barne, with a certaine portion of tythes, riſing, growing, and being in the Pariſh of Southweeke in the Countie of Suſſex, being parcell of the poſſeſſions of Maudeline Colledge in Oxford, ſo that the terme demiſed, in, and by the ſaid Leaſe, exceede not the number of x. yeeres, from and after the feaſt of S. Michaell the Archangell next comming: any thing therein ſpecified to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that this Act ſhall not extend to any Leaſe to be made by the Preſident and Schollers of the Colledge of S. John Baptiſt in Oxford, to any heire male of Sir Thomas White late knight and Alderman of London, founder of the ſaid Colledge, which Leaſe ſhall be made according to the meaning of the foundation and ſtatutes of the ſaid Colledge of the manor of Fifield, & no other hereditaments, An. 18. Eliz cap. 6.

Cambridge
Oxford
Winchester
Eaton

Leaſe

iij. Parts
reſerued

Corne

Price

Voyd

Commons
Diet

Depriuation

Mounken
Barne

Sir Thomas
White

9 Whereas ſince the making of the Statute An. 13. Eliz. cap. 10. (before 5.) diuers of thoſe Eccleſiaſticall perſons haue made new Leaſes, long before the expiration of the former yeeres, contrarie to the true meaning of the ſaid ſtatute: Be it therefore enacted by this preſent Parliament, that all Leaſes hereafter to be made by any of the ſaid Eccleſiaſticall, ſpirituall, or collegiate perſons, or others, of any their ſaid eccleſiaſtical, ſpirituall, or collegiate lands, tenements, or hereditaments, whereof any former leaſe for yeeres, is in being, not to be expired, ſurrendred, or ended within three yeeres, next after the making of any ſuch new Leaſe, ſhall be voide, fruſtrate, and of none effect: any law, vſage, or cuſtome to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And be it likewiſe &c. that all and euery band and couenant whatſoeuer, hereafter to be made, for renewing, or making of any Leaſe or Leaſes, contrarie to the true intent of this Act, or of the ſaid act made in the ſaid xiii. yeere of Eliz. ſhall be vtterly voide: any law, ſtatute, ordinance, or other thing whatſoeuer to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, that

Eccleſiaſtical
perſons

Colledges

iij. Yeeres

Band
Couenant

Voyd

that this Act, nor any thing therein contained, ſhall extend or be preiudiciall, to make fruſtrate or void any Leaſe or Leaſes, heretofore made by any of the ſaid Spiritual or Eccleſiaſticall perſon or perſons, or any of them, but that the ſame, and euery of them, are of the like force & effect, as they or any of them were before the making of this preſent ſtatute: this act or any thing therein contained to the contrary notwithſtanding. And where Sir Thomas White, late knight and Alderman of London, for aduancement of good learning, hath founded one Colledge in the Uniuerſitie of Oxford, called Saint Iohn Baptiſts Colledge, and being ſeiſed of the manour of Fiſhide, alias Fifield in the Countie of Berk. did together with all other his lands, tenements, and hereditaments, giue and aſſure the ſaid manour with the appurtenances, to the Preſident and Schollers of the ſaid Colledge for euer: (And neuertheleſſe the ſaid Sir Tho. White, hauing then one Ralph White his brother lyuing and ſundrie kinſmen, to whom by courſe of the common Law his lands might haue diſcended) did deuiſe and order, and by the ſtatutes which he prouided for the ſaid houſe, and by order of the now Viſitor of the ſaid Colledge: it is ordeyned, that the ſaid manour of Fiſhide, alias Fyfield, with the appurtenances, ſhould be demiſed by the ſaid Preſident and Schollers, for the time being, to the ſaid Ralph, for the terme of foureſcore and xix. yeeres, if the ſaid Ralph ſhould ſo long liue, and ſo it is intended, that from heire male to heire male of the ſaid Sir Thomas White, new demiſes ſhould from time to time be made of the ſaid manour with the appurtenances, to euery ſuch heire male ſucceſſiuely, for the terme of foureſcore and nineteene yeeres, if ſuch heire male ſhould ſo long liue, yeelding to the ſaid Preſident and Schollers for the time being, ſuch rent as now is reſerued, with ſuch further couenants and conditions, as by the ſaid Sir Thomas White, or Viſitor, is agreed and appointed. And where ſithen the deceaſe of the ſaid Sir Thomas White, the ſaid aſſurances to the ſaid Preſident and Schollers, in all, or the moſt part of the lands, tenements, and hereditaments of the ſaid Founder, were found in ſome reſpect vnperfect, and inſufficient in law, (and that thereupon the ſaid Ralph White, to whom the aduantage of ſuch imperfection came by law, did neuertheleſſe take no ſuch aduantage, but did willingly make perfect the ſaid aſſurances, according to the true meaning of the ſaid Sir Thomas White his brother, accepting onely one leaſe of the ſaid manour, in ſuch ſort as by the ſaid Viſitor was appointed, with the Copyholds, and other appurtenances of the ſaid manour.) For remedie whereof be it enacted, that the Preſident and Schollers of the ſaid Colledge, may from time to time demiſe the ſaid manour, copyholds, and other appurtenances, to euery heire male of the ſaid Sir Thomas White ſucceſſiuely, according to the forme of the Leaſe thereof alreadie made to the ſaid Ralph, & that euery ſuch Leaſe ſo to be made, & euery couenant made, or to be made for the performance of the ſame, ſhal be good in law, as if the ſaid Act made in the ſaid xiii. yeere of Eliz. had neuer been had nor made: any thing in the ſaid act made in the ſaid xiii. yeere, or any other act or matter whatſoeuer to the contrary notwithſtanding. And whereas in one other Statute made in the ſaid xiii. yeere of her Maieſtie, intituled, An Act touching Leaſes of benefices, and other Eccleſiaſticall liuings with cure, (before 6.) one clauſe is contained, That the Incumbent offending the purport of the ſaid ſtatute, ſhall for the ſame loſe one yeeres profit of his ſaid benefice, to be diſtributed by the Ordinarie among the poore of the Pariſh, as by the ſaid branch in the ſaid laſt recited ſtatute appeareth: Be it therefore enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that after complaint made to the Ordinarie, and ſentence giuen vpon any offence committed by the Incumbent, whereby he ſhall or ought to looſe one yeeres profit of his benefice, as afore ſhewed: that the Ordinary within two Monethes after ſuch ſentence giuen, & requeſt to him made by the Churchwardens of the ſaid Pariſh, or one of them, ſhall graunt the ſequeſtration of ſuch profites, to ſuch inhabitant or inhabitants within the Pariſh where ſuch benefice ſhall be, as to him ſhall ſeeme meete and conuenient: And vpon default therein by the Ordinarie, that it may and ſhall be lawfull to euery Pariſhioner, where the benefice is, to retaine and keepe his or their Tythes, and likewiſe for the Churchwardens of the ſaid Pariſh, to enter and take the profites of the glebe landes, and other rents, and dueties of euery ſuch benefice, to be imployed to the vſe of the poore, as aforeſaid, vntill ſuch time as ſequeſtration ſhall be committed by the Ordinarie, and then aſwell the Churchwardens, as Pariſhioners, to yeeld accompt of, and make payment to him or them, to whom ſuch ſequeſtration ſhall be committed: And that he or they to whom ſuch ſequeſtration ſhall be

com-

Sir Tho. White

Oxford Colledge

Preſident

Heire male

99. Yeeres

Copyholds

Eccleſiaſtical lyuings

Incumbent

Ordinarie

Church-wardens

Sequeſtration

Tythes

Glebe lands

Poore

Accompt

committed, from time to time, ſhall iuſtly and truely imploy and beſtow the ſaid profites, or the true and iuſt value thereof, without fraud or guile, to ſuch vſes, as by the ſaid ſtatute is limitted and appointed, vpon paine of forfaiture of the double value of ſuch withholding profits, to be recouered in the Eccleſiaſticall Court, by the poore of the ſaid pariſh, An. 18. Eliz. cap. 11.

Forf.
Eccleſiaſticall Court
Poore

Lee.

FOraſmuch as it is perceiued by many graue and wiſe men, aſwell of the Citie of London, as of the Countrie, that it were verie commodious and profitable, both for the Citie, and the Countrie, that the Riuer of Lee, otherwiſe called Ware riuer, might be brought within the land to the North part of the ſaid Citie of London, the ſame to be cut out of the ſaid riuer, in the moſt apteſt, and meeteſt place of the ſaid riuer of Lee, to haue from thence the leading and paſſage of the ſaid water, through ſuch a conuenient and meete cut, as may ſerue for the nauigation of Barges and other veſſels, for the cariage and conueying, aſwell of all marchandizes, corne and vitailes, and other neceſſaries from the towne of Ware, & all other places neere the ſaid riuer, vnto the ſaid citie of London, and from the ſaid citie, to the ſaid places and the towne of Ware, and alſo for Tiltboats, and Wherries for conueying of the Queens ſubiects, to and fro, to their great eaſe and commoditie: In conſideration of the premiſſes, and of diuers, ſundry, commodious, profitable and beneficiall cauſes which are like to inſue to this body of the common wealth, and ſo incidently to many particuler perſons: Be it enacted by the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie, with the aſſent of the Lordes, ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that it ſhall be lawfull to the Lord Maior, comminaltie, and citizens of the citie of London, and their ſucceſſors, at any time or times hereafter to begin and continue the laying out of ſuch conuenient limits of ground, for the making of the trench for the ſaid riuer, at ſuch breadth, as to them and their deputies and workemen ſhall bee ſeene conuenient and meet for the ſame, and in that place that they ſhall finde to be moſt apt and meet for that purpoſe, to haue, take, and vſe for the purpoſe abouesaid, ſuch and ſo much ground during, and by all the length, as the ſaid new Channell, cut or riuer ſhall paſſe, as ſhalbe requiſite for the conueying of the ſaid water, & alſo l. or lx. foot in bredth of ech ſide of the ſaid riuer, by all the length of the ſame: ſo alway that they doe not in anie one place, take in bredth both in Channel and ground on both the ſides of the water, aboue the bredth of viii. ſcore foot in all, which conuenient bredth of ground on both ſides, is thought needfull to bee had, for the ground and ſoile of neceſſitie muſt be occupied on both ſides of the ſaid riuer, aſwell for the laying of the earth that ſhall be caſt out of the ſaid trench, to ſerue in the lower groundes, and eſpecially neere the ſaid riuer, to make ſubſtantiall bankes for the preſeruation and keeping of the countrey from inundations when the flouds ſhall ariſe, as alſo for way to paſſe with trunckes and carts, which muſt carrie away the grauell & other earth, in very great quantitie from the hilles whereas the the cut muſt be very deepe, to ſuch places as ſhall bee conuenient to help to make vp the ſaid banks, and otherwiſe to beſtow the ſame: And alſo for that, when it ſhall pleaſe God that the ſame ſhall be brought to paſſe & full effect, that the whole ground on both ſides of ſaid riuer may lie in one leuell from the ſaid citie of London, to the place where the ſaid riuer or trench ſhall haue his beginning out of the maine riuer of Lee. And to the end alſo, that in all places within the limit and diſtance, all people may with great eaſe and commoditie, goe in, and out of their tiltboats and other veſſels whatſoeuer without perill, and ſo walke by foot, as long as it ſhal pleaſe them, and alſo that the Bargemen may vpon the ſame ground without offending any other, draw their veſſels from place to place alongſt the ſame, as of like they ſhall be driuen to doe againſt the ſtreame, being loaden: Be it enacted, that the ſaid Maior, Communaltie and Citizens, and their ſucceſſors for euer, ſhall haue the ſaid ground alongſt al the ſaid whole length, for ſuch compoſition as they ſhall make with the Lords, owners and occupiers of the ſoyle and ground. Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, that if in the new cut, there happen any breaches, inundations or hurts, the Maior and Citizens of London ſhall ſtoppe the breaches at their own charges, and ſo maintain them from time to time. And bee it alſo enacted, that the ſaid Lord Maior, Comminalty and Citizens, ſhall haue the whole iuriſdiction, conſeruation, rule and gouernment, aſwell of the ſaid new cut riuer and ground, of ech ſide, as alſo the royaltie of the fiſh and fiſhing of the ſame, and profits of the ſaid ground, ſoyle and water, to them and their ſucceſſors for euer. And alſo ſhall haue autho-

Ware riuer
London
Nauigation
Ware towne
Tiltboats Whirries
Maior of London
60. Foote
160. Foote
Bankes
Bargemen
Maior
Breaches
Riuer
Fiſhing

authority to puniſh aſwell all ſuch tranſgreſſors as ſhall offend in the breaking of ſuch good order as ſhall bee hereafter made, for ſuch of the Queens maieſties ſubiects as ſhal haue occaſion to trauell and paſſe by the ſame new cut riuer, as alſo euery other perſon and perſons which ſhal breake ſuch good & wholſome rules and orders as ſhal be prouided and ordeined for the preſeruation, keeping and maintaining of the ſaid riuer, and euery part thereof. And further bee it enacted, that the Shirifes and Iuſtices of the peace, and ſuch other as it ſhall pleaſe the Lord Chancellor, or Lord keeper of the great Seale, to put in Commiſſion for the ſame, as well of Middleſex & Eſſex, as of Hartfordſhire, or the more part of them, by their diſcretions, ſhall at the coſtes and charges of the countrey, after that the ſaide new cut ſhall bee made and finiſhed, cauſe the ſame from ſuch place whereas the new cut ſhall beginne, vnto the Towne of Ware, along the ſaid riuer, to be ſufficiently clenſed of all the ſhelfes and ſhallowes, and to bring the ſame to a conuenient depth in all places, for the paſſages of Barges, Tiltboates, and other veſſels, in as good and conuenient depth, all the way of the ſame, as ſhall be made and continued in the aforeſaide new riuer, by the Maior, Comminaltie, and Citizens of the ſaid City of London, and ſo to continue the ſame from time to time, vpon the paines thereof to bee limitted and leuied by the diſcretions of the ſaid Commiſſioners, or the more part of them. And alſo that all other buildings and obſtacles, ſtanding in or vpon the ſaid riuer, which may be found impeachments or lets to this good worke may be remooued and taken away, to the end that this may be a good and perfect worke, and by the grace of God, to ſuch good effect and commoditie as is hoped and looked for. Prouided alway, and be it enacted, that this act ſhal not extend to take away any building, locke or obſtacle which by the ſaid Commiſſioners, or the more part of them, ſhall be thought not to hinder the paſſage of boates and veſſels, by and thorow the ſaid riuer. And be it further enacted, that the Maior, Comminaltie, and Citizens of London, ſhall make and maintaine at their coſtes and charges, ſuch ſufficient hedges and fences, as ſhalbe requiſite between the grounds ſo by them to be taken to the vſe aboueſaid, and the groundes of other owners, and alſo conuenient bridges & waies, for the paſſage of the Queenes ſubiects and their carriages. Prouided alwayes, and bee it &c. that the Lord Chancellor, or Lord keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, ſhall and may by his diſcretion, and at the requeſt of the ſaid L. Maior, Comminaltie and Citizens for the time being, appoint and aucthorize by Commiſſion vnder the great Seale of England xvi. Commiſſioners, whereof foure to be of the ſaid Citie of London, and the other twelue to bee of the Counties adioyning to the ſaid riuer of Lee, viz. iiii. of euery the ſhires of Eſſex, Middleſex, and Hartfordſhire, and euery of the ſaide twelue, hauing landes, tenements or hereditaments, of the cleare yearly value of fortie markes in the ſame Shires, or ſome of them, and not being Citizens of London vſing the trade of marchandize: Which xvi. Commiſſioners, or the more number of them, ſhal haue full power and lawfull aucthoritie, to treat, agree, and compound with ſuch numbers of the Freeholders and inhabitants of the ſaide Counties, as to their diſcretions ſhall ſeeme meete and conuenient for the ſcouring, clenſing, repairing and keeping of the ſaide riuer of Lee, from ſuch place whereas the new riuer or cut ſhall haue the beginning vnto the ſaid towne of Ware, in ſuch ſort as the ſame may be nauigable for Boates, Barges and other veſſels. And further be it enacted, that vntill or before ſuch order or meanes be deuiſed and agreed vpon by the ſaid Commiſſioners, and the ſaid Commiſſion returned into the high Court of Chauncery, it ſhall not bee lawfull to the ſaide L. Maior, Citizens and Comminaltie, to put the ſaid digging, trenching, or new cutting of the ſaid riuer in execution, nor to cutte or take in any ground by force of this ſtatute: any thing in this acte to the contrary notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted, that the Maior Citizens and Comminaltie of London ſhall not by vertue of this acte take any mans ground, vntil they haue compounded with the owners of the ſame ground: and ſhall within ten yeres next after the ende of the Seſſion of this Parliament, cut and finiſh the ſame. Prouided alway and bee it enacted, that all the Queenes ſubiects, their Boates and veſſels, ſhall haue free paſſage through the ſaid riuer, aſwell the new cut as the old riuer, without interruption or moleſtation, by reaſon of or for his or their paſſage, as in other common riuers and waters they lawfully may do. Prouided alway, that this act ſhal not extend to make the ſaid riuer to bee clenſed, otherwiſe then any perſons be or ſhalbe compellable by the Law, or by the ſtatute of ſewers, to clenſe the ſame. Prouided alſo and bee it enacted that if any perſon ſhal refuſe to be reaſonablie compounded with, for gronnd to bee taken in, for the

Puniſh

Shirifs
Iuſt of P.
L. Chancelor
L. Keeper
Commiſſion

Clenſe

Buildings

Commiſſioners

Maior

Hedges
Fences

Bridges

L. Chancelor

xvi. Commiſſioners

xl. Markes land

Repairing

Nauigable

Commiſſion returned

Maior

Compound with the owners
x. yeeres

Boates
Free paſſage
Riuer

Sewers

Refuſe to compound

ſaid new cut and bankes: then the ſaide xvi. commiſſioners, or the more part of them ſhall appoint and determine the compoſition, and bargaine between both the parties, and the ſatiſfaction for ſuch ground, and all Wayes, Bridges and other things to the ſame perteining. Prouided alway, and be it further enacted, that if the ſaide new cut ſhall bee the meane and occaſion that any Milles beneath, or aboue the beginning of the ſaide new cut, ſhall be by vertue of this act deſtroyed, or the profite thereof decayed by want of water: that then the ſaid Lord Maior, comminaltie, and Citizens of London, ſhall yeeld and pay to the owners of ſuch Milles ſo decayed, and to ſuch perſons as ſhall haue any detriment or loſſe by ſuch decay, ſuch reaſonable recompence in money or yerely rent, or otherwiſe, as the ſaid xvi. Commiſſioners, or other xvi. Commiſſioners, in like forme to bee choſen and aucthoriſed, or any twelue of them ſhall determine & appoint. And that ſuch owners, their heires and aſſignes ſhall haue ſuch reaſonable remedie, by action of debt or diſtreſſe, or otherwiſe, to recouer, haue, and obteine the ſaid recompence, as the Lord Chancellor, or L. Keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, together with the ſaid xvi. Comiſſioners, or with any xii. of them, ſhall appoint: any thing in this act to the contrary notwithſtanding. An.13.Eliz.

Commiſſioners

Wayes
Bridges

Milles

Recompence

Action of debt
Diſtreſſe

Leet.

FIrſt you ſhall tell vs, by the Oth that you haue made, if all the ſuters that owe ſute to this Court be come, as they ought to bee, and which be not. And if all the chiefe pledges be come with their deceners, and which be not. And if all the decerners be in the Aſſiſe of our Souereigne L. the King, & which be not, and who receiued them. And if there be any of the Lords villeines fugitiue, dwelling otherwhere then in the kings demeans, and of ſuch as be within the kings demeans, if they haue not abiden there a yeere and a day. And if there be any of the lords villeins in Frankepledge, otherwhere then in this Court. Of Cuſtomes and ſeruices due to this Court withdrawen, how, and by whom, and in what Bailiffes time. Of Purpreſtures made in Landes, Woods, and Waters to annoyaunce. Of Walles, Houſes, Dikes, and Hedges, ſet vp, or beaten downe to annoyance. Of bounds withdrawen & taken away. Of Wayes and Pathes opened or ſtopped. Of Waters turned or ſtopped, and brought from their right courſe. Of breakers of Houſes and of their receiuers. Of common theeues, and of their receiuers. Of pettie Theeues, as of Geeſe, Hennes, or ſheafes of Corne. Of Theeues that ſteale clothes out of windowes. Of ſuch as goe in meſſage for theeues. Of Hue and crie leuied and not purſued. Of bloodſhed, and of Fraies made. Of eſcapes of Theeues or Felons. Of Perſons outlawed and returned not hauing the Kings warrant. Of women rauiſhed not preſented before the Coroner. Of Clippers and Forgers of money. Of treaſure found. Of the Aſſiſe of Bread and Ale broken. Of falſe Meaſures, as of buſhels, gallond, yardes and elles. Of falſe Balances, and weights. Of ſuch as haue a double meaſure, & buy by the greater, and ſell by the leſſe. Of ſuch as continually haunt Tauernes, and no man knoweth whereon they doe liue. Of ſuch as ſleepe by day and watch by night, and fare well and haue nothing. Of cloth ſellers and Curriers of leather, dwelling out of marchant Townes. Of ſuch as take Church or Churchyard and after depart without doing that which belongeth thereunto. Of perſons impriſoned, and after let goe without Warrant. Of ſuch as take Doues in Winter by Doorefalles or Engines. And of all theſe things you ſhall do vs to wit, by the othe that you haue taken. An.18.E.2.

Iurors

Pledges

Deceners

Villeins

Franke pledge
Cuſtomes

Purpreſtures

Bonds
Wayes
Waters

Theeues

Bloodſhed
Frayes
Eſcape

Falſe meaſures

Pigeons

Libell.

AT what time the Libell is grauntable by the law, that it bee granted and deliuered to the partie without any difficulty. An.2.H.5.cap.3.

Limitation.

TOuching conueiance of diſcent in a writ of Right from any aunceſter, from the the time of king Henry the elder the yere and day: It is prouided, that from henceforth there be no mention made of ſo long time, but from the time of King Henry our Graundfather. And this acte ſhall take effect at Pentecoſt, the xxi. yere of our reigne, and not afore. And the Writtes before purchaſed ſhal proceed: Writtes of Mortdanceſter, of Natiuis, & of Entre, ſhal not paſſe the laſt returne of king John from Ireland into England. And this act ſhal take effect, as before is declared: Writtes of Nouel diſſeiſin ſhall not paſſe the firſt voyage of our ſoueraigne Lorde the king that now is, into Gaſcoigne. And this prouiſion ſhall take his effect from the time aforeſaid, and all writs purchaſed before ſhall proceed. Merton.cap. 8. An.20.H.3.

Writ of right

Mortdanceſter
Natiuo habendo

Nouel diſſeiſin

Writ of right

Nouel diſſeiſin

Nuper obiit

Mortdance-ſter.

2 And foraſmuch as it is long time paſſed ſince the Writs vnder named were limitted: It is prouided, that in conueying a diſcent in a Writ of right, none ſhal preſume to declare of the ſeiſin of his anceſtor,further or beyond the time of king Richard,vncle vnto king H. father to the king that now is, and a Writ of Nouel diſſeiſin, of partition, which is called Nuper obiit, haue their limitation ſince the firſt voyage of king H. father to the king that now is into Gaſcoigne. And the Writs of Mortdanceſt. of Coſinage, of Ayel,of Entre, and of Natiuis, haue their limitation from the coronation of the ſame king H. and not before: Neuertheleſſe all Writtes purchaſed, now by themſelues, or to bee purchaſed between this and the Feaſt of S. Iohn,for one yere complet, ſhall bee pleaded from as long time as heretofore they haue bene vſed to bee pleaded. Weſt.1.cap.38.3.E.1.

Writ of right

lx. yeres Teſte

Aſſiſe Mordanc. Coſinage Aile

50 yeres Teſte

30. yeres

Auowrie Cogniſance

50. yeres

Formedons Scire facias

50. yeres

Triall

Barre

Writs Actions

3 No maner of perſon or perſons, ſhal frõ henceforth ſue, haue or maintaine any writte of Right, or make any preſcription, title or claime, of, to or for any manors, lands, tenements, rents, annuities, commons,penſions, portions, corodies, or other hereditaments, of the poſſeſſion of his or their anceſter or predeceſſor, and declare and allege any further ſeiſin or poſſeſſion of his or their anceſter or predeceſſor, but onely of the ſeiſin or poſſeſſion of his anceſter or predeceſſor, which haue bene or now is, or ſhall bee ſeiſed of the ſaide manors, lands, tenements, rents, annuities, commons, penſions, portions, corodies, or other hereditaments, within threeſcore yeres, next before the Teſte of the ſame Writte, or next before the ſaid preſcriptiõ,title or claime ſo hereafter to be ſued, commenſed, brought, made or had. And be it &c. that no maner perſon or perſons ſhall hereafter ſue, haue or maintaine any aſſiſe or Mortdanceſter, Coſinage, Aile, writ of Entre vpon diſſeiſin done to any of his anceſtors or predeceſſors, or any other action poſſeſſarie, vpon the poſſeſſion of any of his aunceſtors or predeceſſors for any manors, lands, tenements or other hereditaments, of any further ſeiſin or poſſeſſion of his or their anceſtor or predeceſſor, but onely of the ſeiſin or poſſeſſion of his or their aunceſtour or predeceſſour which was or hereafter ſhall be ſeiſed of the ſame manors, landes, tenements, or other hereditaments, within fiftie yeres next before the Teſte of the original of the ſame Writte hereafter to bee brought. And bee it &c. that no perſon or perſons ſhall hereafter ſue, haue or maintaine, any action of any manors, landes, tenements, or hereditaments, of, or vpon his or their own ſeiſin or poſſeſſion therein, aboue thirtie yeres before the Teſte of the originall of the ſame Writ hereafter to be brought. And be it,&c. that no perſon or perſons ſhall hereafter make any auowrie or cogniſance for any rent ſute or ſeruice, and alleage any ſeiſin of any rent, ſute or ſeruice in the ſame auowrie or cogniſance,in the poſſeſſion of his or their anceſtors, predeceſſor or predeceſſors, or in his owne poſſeſſion, or in the poſſeſſion of any other, whoſe eſtate hee ſhall pretend or claime, to haue aboue fiftie yeres next before the making of the ſaid auowrie or cogniſance. And ouer that be it &c. that all Formedons in reuerter, Formedons in remainder,and Scire facias vpon fines of any manors, landes, and tenements, or other hereditaments at any time hereafter to bee ſued, ſhall be ſued, vſed and taken within fiftie yeres, next after the title and cauſe of action fallen,and at no time after the ſaid fiftie yeres paſſed. And be it &c. that if any perſon or perſons at any time hereafter do ſue any of the ſaid actions or writs,of any manors,lands, tenemẽts or other hereditaments or make any auowrie, cogniſance, preſcription,title or claime,of or for any rent, ſute, ſeruice,or other hereditaments,and cannot prooue that he or they, or his or their anceſtors or predeceſſors were in actuall poſſeſſion or ſeiſin of and in the ſame manors,lands, tenements, rents, ſutes, ſeruices, annuities, commons, penſions, portions, corodies, or other hereditaments, at any time or times, within the yeres before limited and appointed in this preſent act, and in maner & forme as is aforeſaid,if the ſame be trauerſed or denied by the partie plaintife, demandant or auowant, or by the partie tenant or defendant: that then and after ſuch triall therein had, all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons and their heires, ſhall from henceforth bee vtterly barred for euer, of all and euery of the ſaid writs, actions, auowries, recogniſance, preſcription, title and claime hereafter to be ſued, had or made, of and for the ſame manors, landes, tenements, hereditaments, or other the premiſſes, or any part of the ſame : for the which the ſame action, Writ, auowrie, cogniſance, preſcriptions,title and claime, hereafter ſhal be at any time had, ſued or made. Prouided alwayes,and be it &c. That all and euery perſon and perſons which now haue any of the ſaide actions, Writs and auowries, Scire facias,cogniſance,preſcriptions,title or claime depending, or that hereafter ſhall ſue commenſe, make or bring any of the ſaid Writs or actions, or make any of the ſaid auowries, cogniſances, preſcriptions, titles or claime,

at any time before the Feaſt of the Aſcenſion of our Lorde God, which ſhall be in the yere of our Lorde God 1546. ſhall alleage the ſeiſin of his or their anceſtors or predeceſſors, or his owne poſſeſſion and ſeiſin, and alſo haue all other like aduantages, to all intents and purpoſes, in the ſame Writtes, actions, auowries, cogniſances, preſcriptions, titles and claimes, as he or they might haue had at any time before the making of this eſtatute: this acte or any thing therein contained to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, and be it &c. that if any perſon or perſons being now within the age of xxi. yeres, or couert baron, or in priſon, or out of this realme of England, now hauing cauſe to haue, ſue, commence, make or bring any of the ſaide Writs, actions, or to make auowries, cogniſances, preſcriptions, titles or claimes, that it ſhall be lawfull to ſuch perſon and perſons being within age, couert baron, in priſon or out of the realme, to ſue, commence, or bring any of the ſaid Writs, or actions, or make any of the ſaid auowries, cogniſances preſcriptions, titles, or claimes, at any time within ſixe yeres next after ſuch perſon or perſons, now being within age, ſhall accompliſh the age of xxi. yeres, or within ſixe yeres next after ſuch perſon or perſons now being couert baron, ſhall be ſole, or within ſixe yeres next after ſuch perſon or perſons, now being in priſon, ſhall bee at his libertie, or within ſixe yeres next after ſuch perſon or perſons now being out of the realme, ſhall come and bee within this realme. And that euery ſuch perſon and perſons in their ſaide actions, Writs, auowries, cogniſances, preſcriptions, titles, or claimes, to be made, ſued, or commenced within the ſaid ſixe yeres, ſhall alleage within the ſaid ſixe yeres the ſeiſon of his or their anceſtors or predeceſſors, or of his owne poſſeſſion, or of the poſſeſſion of thoſe whoſe eſtate he ſhal then claime. And alſo within the ſame ſixe yeres ſhall haue all and euery like aduantages to all inteuts and purpoſes in the ſame, as he or they might haue had before the making of this acte, and as though this acte had neuer bene had ne made. This act or any thing therein conteined to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo that if it happen yͤ ſaid perſon or perſons now being within age, or couert baron, in priſon, or out of this realme, hauing cauſe to ſue, commenſe, make or bring any the ſaid Writs, actions, auowries, cogniſance, preſcription, title or claime, to deceaſe within age, or being couert, as is aforeſaid, or during the time that hee or they ſhall be in priſon, or out of this realme, or to decaſe within vi. yeres next after ſuch perſon or perſons ſhal accompliſh his or their ful age or ſhall be at large within this realme, or ſhal become ſole, and no determination or iudgement had of ſuch titles, actions or rights, ſo to them accrued: that then the next heire or heires of ſuch perſon or perſons being in priſon, or out of this realm, or within age, or being couert baron ſo dying, ſhal haue and enioy all and euery ſuch libertie and aduantage, to ſue, demand, auow, declare or make their ſaid titles, claime or preſcriptiōs, within vi. yeres, next after the death of ſuch perſon or perſons, now impriſoned, or being out of this realme, or within age, or couert de baron, in ſuch like maner and forme, to all intents and purpoſes, as the ſame infant after his full age, or the ſaid woman couert after the death of her huſband, or the ſame perſon beeing out of this realme after his repaire or comming into the ſame, or the ſaid perſon impriſoned after his enlargement & comming out of priſon, ſhould or might haue had within ſixe yeres then next inſuing, by force and vertue of the prouiſion laſt before rehearſed: any thing in this acte conteined to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that if any perſon or perſons, before the ſaid Feaſt of the Aſcenſion of our Lorde God, which ſhall bee in the ſaide yere of our Lord God 1546. commence and ſue any of the ſaide actions or Writtes, or make any auowrie, preſcription, title or claime, and the ſame action, writ, auowrie, cogniſance, preſcription, title or claime, happen by the death of any the parties of the ſame, to bee abated before iudgement or determination thereof had: that then the ſaid perſon or perſons being demandants or auowants, or making any ſuch cogniſance, preſcription, title or claime, being then on liue, and if not, the next heire or heires of ſuch perſon or perſons ſo deceaſed, may commence or purſue his or their action and ſute, and make his or their auowrie, cogniſance, preſcription, title or claime, for or vppon the ſame matter, within one yeere next after ſuch action or ſute abated, and ſhall haue and inioy all and euery ſuch libertie and aduauntage, to ſue, demaund, auow, declare or make their ſaide titles, claimes or preſcriptions, within the ſaide one yeere, as the demaundant or demaundants in ſuch Writ or ſute abated, or as ſuch as did auow or make cogniſaunce, title, claime or preſcription, ſhould or might haue done, had, vſed, made or inioyed in the ſaid former action or ſute: any thing in this act to the contrary notwͭſtanding. Prouided furthermore, that if any

falſe

Alleage ſeiſin

Within age

Couert baron

Impriſon

vi. yeres

Die within age

vi. yeres

Heire

vi. yeres

Abate before iudgement

Heire

One yere

Falſe verdict

Attaint

Recouerie Execution

falſe verdict happen hereafter to be giuen or made, in any of the ſaide actions, ſutes, auowries, preſcriptions, titles, or claimes: that then the partie grieued by reaſon of the ſame, ſhall and may haue his attaint vppon euery ſuch verdict ſo giuen or made, and the plaintiſe in the ſame attaint vpon iudgement for him giuen, ſhall haue his recouerie, execution, and other aduantage, in like maner and forme, as heretofore hath been vſed and accuſtomed: any thing before in this act conteined to the contrary notwithſtanding. An.32. H.8.cap.2.

Auowſon

Quare imped.

Darrein preſ.

Iure patronat.

Writ of right Wardſhip

Knights ſeruice

4 The ſaid former acte made in the 32. yere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henry (S. cap. 2. before 3.) or any article, clauſe, ſentence or matter therein contained, ſhal not extend to any writ of right, auowſon, Quare impedit, or aſſiſe of darrein preſentment, nor Iure patronatus, nor to any Writ of right of Ward, writ of rauiſhment of Ward, for the wardſhip of the body, or for the wardſhip of the caſtles, honors, manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments holden by knights ſeruice, nor to the ſeiſer of the wardſhip of the body of any Ward or wards: or to the ſeiſer or wardſhip of any caſtels, honors, manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments holden by knights ſeruice, but that all and euery perſon and perſons, bodies politike & corporate, their heires, and ſucceſſors, & their heirs & ſucceſſors of euery of them ſhall & may haue, maintaine and purſue all & ſinguler the ſaid writs of Right, of auowſon, Quare imp. aſſiſe of darrein preſ. Iure patron. writs of right of Ward, rauiſhment of Ward, and alſo ſeiſe the Wardſhip both of the body & of the caſtels, honors, manors, landes, tenements and hereditaments, holden by knights ſeruice, in like maner and forme, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as they or any of them ſhould or might haue done, made or purſued before the making of the ſaid act, made in the ſaid 32. yere, as though the ſame act had neuer bin had or made: any thing in the ſaid former act to the contrary notwithſtanding. Anno 1. Ma. 1. Parl. cap. 5.

Lincolne.

AAno 31. Eli. cap. 22. An act was made for the reliefe of the citie of Lincolne, but not printed: An.35. Eli. cap. 7. it is continued to the ende of the next Parliament. And in An.39. Eli. cap. 18. both theſe Statutes are continued vntill the end of the next Parliament. & in An.43. Eliz. cap. 9. they were continued vntil the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

Linne

Faires Markets Voyd

ANno 33. H.8. cap.34. It was enacted, that the Kings Letters patents, dated 7. July, An.29. H.8. made to the towne of Linne, of two Faires or Markets to be holden yerely in the Towne, be made voyde and of none effect: Sauing to the towne all other their liberties and other things compriſed in any other Letters patents.

2 An.26. H.8. cap. 9. An act was made for the repairing of the towne of Linne.

Linnen cloth.

Dowlas Lockeram

Forf.

Alien Denizen

Dowlas Lockeram

Forf.

Moitie

ANno 21. H. 8. ca. 14. It was enacted, that none ſhould bring into England any Linnen cloth called Dowlas and Lockeram, not conteining the length and bredth declared in the ſtatute vpon paine of forfeiture. And after An.28. H.8. cap.4. this act is repealed. And it is there enacted, that no maner of perſon, Engliſh nor ſtranger, denizen nor alien, put to ſale any whole piece or halfe of the ſaid linnen cloth called dowlas and lockeram, vnleſſe there be mention expreſſed vpon euery of the ſaid whole piece or halfe piece of the ſaid linnen cloth called dowlas or lockeram ſo put to ſale, as is aforeſaid, the whole and entire number of the yards, or elles that is conteined in euery ſuch whole piece or half piece, vpon paine of forfaiture of the ſame whole piece or halfe piece, not conteining the number of yards or elles ſo mentioned vpon euery of the ſaid whole piece or halfe piece ſo put to ſale, as is aforeſaid. The one halfe of euery ſuch forfeiture to be to the king our ſoueraigne Lord, and the other half to him that ſhall ſeiſe and will ſue for the ſame, by action of debt, bill, plaint, information, or otherwiſe: in which action, ſute or information, no wager of law nor eſſoine ſhall be admitted or allowed. Prouided alwayes, that this acte or any thing therein contained, be not preiudiciall ne hurtfull to any perſon or perſons, that before the firſt day of this Parliament, hath made any ſeiſer, or put in any information, into any of the kings courts, for any manner of forfeiture, done or committed by any perſon or perſons, contrary to the ſaid eſtatute, made the ſaid third day of Nouēber, in the 21. yere of the reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne L. king H. the eight. An.28. H.8. cap.4.

☞

Stretch

2 Where certaine euil diſpoſed and deceitfull perſons, vſing to buy and ingroſſe into their hands great ſtore of linnen cloth, do vſe to caſt the pieces of cloth ouer a beame, or piece of timber made for their purpoſe, and do by ſundry deuices racke, ſtretch and draw the

ſame both of length and breadth, & that done, doe then with battledores, pieces of timber and wood & other things, ſore beat the ſame, euer caſting thereuppon certaine deceitfull liquors, mingled with chalke and other like things, whereby the ſaide cloth is not onely made to ſeeme much finer and thicker to the eye, then it is indeed, but alſo the threds therof be ſo looſed and made weake, that after 3. or 4. waſhings, it will ſcarcely hold together, to the great deceite, hinderance and loſſe of the ſubiects of this Realme: Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parliament, that if any perſon or perſons ſhall hereafter willingly vſe, or cauſe to bee vſed the aforeſaid deceits, or any other act or acts, meane or meanes, in, or with any kinde of linnen cloth, whereby the ſame ſhal be deceitfull or worſe, to and for the good vſe thereof: that then the ſaid cloth ſhall be forfeited, and the offender therein to be puniſhed by one moneths impriſonment at the leaſt, and ſhall pay ſuch fines as ſhall bee aſſeſſed for his or their offence or offences by the Iuſtices before whom he or they ſhall be condemned, according to the tenor of this act. And be it &c. that all and euery of the Iuſtices of Oier and determiner, and Iuſtices of Aſſiſes in al their Seſſions, and all Iuſtices of Peace in euery countie and place of this realm, or 3. of them at the leaſt, whereof one to be of the Quorum, ſhal haue full power and authority to inquire, heare and determine the offences beforeſaide, in their Seſſions, by information, indictment, or vpon the trauers of any preſentment or indictment, found before the ſaid Iuſtices, or any of them. And be it &c. enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any perſon or perſons ſhal ſeiſe any ſuch deceitful linnen cloth: then he or they ſhall at the next ſeſſions of the Peace (after the ſaid ſeiſer to be kept within the ſhire or place, where the ſeiſer was made, or before two Iuſtices of Peace whereof one to be of the Quorum) make due infomation of the offence, & of the ſeiſer of the ſaide cloth, or els ſhall procure the offenders to be thereof indicted, at the ſaid next ſeſſions after the ſaid ſeiſer. And ſhall alſo be bound before the ſaid Iuſtices by recogniſance, or obligation, to the vſe of the Queenes maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, in ſuch forme, as the ſaid Iuſtices, or any of them ſhall thinke meet for the greatneſſe of the matter, & to purſue the ſame matter with effect, and to giue euidence, as of right appertaineth, & alſo to pay and giue the moitie of all that he or they ſhall ſo recouer, and receiue to the ſhirife or other accountant to the vſe of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors: and the one halfe of all the forfeitures and fines, of and for the premiſſes, to be to the Queens maieſtie, her heirs and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to him or to them that ſhall make information, or procure indictments, of, and for the premiſſes, and ſhal follow the ſame with effect. And further be it ordeined & enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the Iuſtices before whom any ſuch offence ſhalbe tried, ſhal certifie yͤ ſame by their eſtreat into the eſchequer, at yͤ leaſt yerely at Michaelmas, as they be bound to do other their eſtreats, & vpon the certificate the Barons of the eſchequer, to haue full power and aucthoritie, to make proceſſe for ſo much thereof, as by this eſtatute ſhall apperteine to the Queens Maieſtie, in like maner & forme as they only do for any other fines & amerciaments ſo certified before thē. An. 1. Eli. c. 12.

Beat
Chalke
Forf.
Impriſon
Fine
Iuſt of Oier and ter.
Iuſt of aſſ.
Quorum
Oier & ter.
Inquire
Seſſions
Iuſt of P.
Quorum
Recogniſance
Euidence
Moitie
Shirife
Moitie
Certifie
Eſchequer
Barons of the Eſchequer
Proceſſe

*

Liuerie and Ouſter le maine.

Where Inqueſts taken by his Eſchetors by any of the kings writs purchaſed out of the Chancerie being returned, and it be found by inqueſts, that nothing is holden of the king, whereby the king, ought to haue the ward of ſuch landes & tenements, by reaſon of the Inqueſt taken by his Eſchetors that immediatly and without any delay, the Eſchetortos ſhall bee commanded by the kings writ, had out of the kings chancerie, to put from their hands all the landes and tenements ſo taken into the kings poſſeſſion, and if they haue taken any profits of ſuch lands & tenements, ſo taken into the kings hands by them, from the time that ſuch landes and tenements fell into the kings hands, they ſhall make full reſtitution to him or them, for whom it was found by inqueſts taken by the ſame Eſchetors, that ſuch lands ought to remaine: Sauing alway to the king (in caſe that after ſuch time, as his Eſchetors haue diſcharged their hands, by force of the kings writ, as before is ſaid) if any thing happen to be found in the Chancerie, or the Eſchequer, or in any other of the kings courts, whereby the ward of ſuch lands, whereof the Eſchetors haue diſcharged their hands in forme aforeſaid, ſhould belong vnto the King, that immediatly hee in whoſe poſſeſſions ſuch lands happen to be, ſhall be ſummoned by a writ out of the Chancery, to be afore the king at a certaine day whereſoeuer &c. to ſhew if hee can ſay any thing, wherefore the King ought not to haue Ward of ſuch landes, according to the forme of the euidences or remembrances found for the king.

Inqueſts
Eſchetors
Ward
Chancerie
Lands
Profits
Reſtitution
Eſchequer
Summoned

And if he come in, and ſhew why the ward of ſuch lands doth not belong vnto the king, but doth ſhew that it ought to belong & remaine to himſelf, he ſhall go quit, and ſhall retaine the ward. But in caſe that the partie warned doth not come, or if that he come & can ſhew nothing, to put the King from the ward, the lands and tenements ſhall be forthwith reſeiſed into the kings hands, to be kept in name of wardſhip vnto the lawful age of ſuch heirs as before is ſaid. And if it be found vpon the inqueſts taken by the eſchetors and returned, that the ward of the ſame lands & tenements cōtained in the inqueſt, & ſeiſed into the kings hands, ought not to remaine vnto the King, then the eſchetor ſhall be commanded forthwith to diſcharge his hands thereof, and to reſtore the iſſues wholly. In like maner, if it be found afterward by the euidences & remembrance in the chancerie, eſchequer, or otherwhere, as before is ſaid, that our ſoueraine L. the king ought to haue the ward thereof, the king ſhall be anſwered vnto, for the whole iſſues and profits, by the hands of ſuch as held the ſame lands and tenements, from the time they were firſt taken into the kings hands by his eſchetors, by the Writs aboueſaid. And this order ſhall be obſerued from henceforth in the chancerie, notwithſtanding a certaine ordinance lately made by our ſoueraigne lord the King, concerning lands and tenements taken into his hands by his officers, and not to be deliuered but by the king himſelf, and as it is conteined in a certaine Diuidenda or indenture made between the king himſelf and his chanceller, whereof one part remaineth in cuſtodie of the chanceller. An.29.E.1.

Reſeiſe

Reſtore iſſues

Eſchequer Shiriffe

2 Where the Eſchetor the Shirif ſeiſeth land into the kings hands (where there is no cauſe of ſeiſer) and after when it is found no cauſe, the profites taken in the meane time haue been ſtil reteined and not reſtored, when the king hath his Ouſter le maine, The king will that if hereafter any lands be ſeiſed, and after it be out of his hands, by reaſon that hee hath no cauſe to ſeiſe nor to hold it, the iſſues ſhalbe fully reſtored to him, to whom the land ought to remaine, & which hath ſuſteined the damage. Artic.ſuper chart.c.19.An.28.E.1.

Iſſues

Eſchetors

3 Becauſe that the eſchetors and other the kings Miniſters, by the kings commandement from the chancerie, haue bin charged at the eſchequer, of the farmes and rents of the lands and tenements which were taken into the kings hands, by the death of the tenants, which held of him, to the heires and other to whom the ſaid lands and tenements ought to diſcend, reuert, or remain, wherof the termes of paiments were to come after ſuch liuerie made for the rate and portion of the time that the ſame lands and tenements were in the kings hands: It is accorded and ſtabliſhed, that of manors, cities, boroughs, towns, hundreds, franchiſes & all other lands & tenements, whereof profit doth riſe from time to time thorow the yere, as of mils, herbage, tol, plees and profits of courts, and all ſuch iſſues and profits, euery eſchetor and other miniſter which hath ſeiſed ſuch lands and tenements to the kings vſe, ſhal be holden to anſwere to the king for the rate and portion of the time, according to the old courſe in the Eſchequer. And that of ancient farmes and rents, which be to be paid at certaine termes, as rent ſecke, and rent ſeruice, whereof no profit riſeth till the day of payment, ſuch farmes and rentes ſhalbe paid to them, which haue liuerie out of the kings hands, at the termes of payments of the ſaid farmes and rents, which followeth after ſuch liuery made, aſwel of the time paſt, as of the time to come. An.28.E.3.cap.4.

Eſchequer

Rent ſecke

Rent ſeruice

Liueries of Companies and Reteiners.

Note that in all the Statutes vnder this title, where you finde this word (Hats) the french word is(Chaperons)which rather ſignifieth Hoods: And where you finde (Badges) the French word is (Signes.)

BEcauſe that diuers people of ſmall gariſon of land or rent, or other poſſeſſions, do make great retinue of people, aſwell of Eſquires as of other, in many parts of the realm giuing to them hats, and other liuerie of one ſuit by the yere, taking againe towards them the value of the ſame liuerie, or percaſe the double value, with ſuch couenant and aſſurance, that euery of them ſhal maintain other in all quarels, be they reaſonable or vnreaſonable, to the great miſchiefe and oppreſſion of the people: It is ordeined & aſſented, that the ſtatutes and ordinances made in ſuch caſe before this time, bin kept & duly executed. And moreouer the king doth ſtreitly defend, that from henceforth no ſuch liuerie be giuen to any man for maintenance of quarels, nor other confederacies, vpon paine of impriſonment, and grieuous forfeiture to the king. And the Iuſtices of aſſiſes ſhal diligently inquire of all them that gather them together in fraternities by ſuch liuerie to doe maintenance, and they which thereof ſhall bee found guiltie, ſhalbe duly puniſhed, euery man after the quantitie of his deſert. An.1.R.2.cap.7. See after 3.7.and 10.this confirmed.

Hats or hoods

Quarels

Maintenance Quarels Impriſon Forf.

Iuſt. of aſſ.

Fraternities Maintenance

2 No Yeoman, nor other of lower eſtate then an Eſquire, from henceforth ſhal vſe nor beare any liuerie, called liuery of company of

Yeoman Eſquire Liuery of Companies

Iuſt. of P.
Diſcretion

any lord within the realm, if he be not menial & familiar continually dwelling in the houſe of the ſaid lord. And that the Iuſtices of peace ſhal haue power to inquire of them which doe the contrary, and them to puniſh according to their diſcretion. An. 16. R. 2. ca. 4. ſee after 4.

Hats or hoods
Impriſon
Fine

3 The ſtatute made in the firſt yere of our reigne, of liueries of hats, ſhall be holden and kept vpon the paine conteined in the ſame ſtatute (before 1.) and vpon paine to bee impriſoned, and to make fine & ranſome to the king. An. 20. R. 2. ca. 1.

Yeoman
Eſquire
Iuſt. of P.
Diſcretion

4 Varlets called Yeomen, nor none other of leſſe eſtate then Eſquires, ſhall vſe nor beare no ſigne of liuery, called liuerie of company of any lord within the realm, vnleſſe hee be meniall and familiar, or continuall officer of his ſaid L. And that the Iuſtices of yͤ peace ſhal haue power to inquire of them which do the contrary, & them to puniſh according to their diſcretion. An. 20. R. 2. c. 2. ſee before 2.

Lord
Knight
Eſquire
Yeoman
Knights
Eſquiers
Lord
Knight
Eſquire
Forf.
Yeoman
Impriſon
Fine
Conſtable and Marſhal of England
Marches
Warre
Archbiſhop
Biſhop
Abbot
Prior
Cloth
Fine

5 To eſchew maintenance and to nouriſh loue, peace & quietnes of al parts throughout the realm: Be it &c. that no L. of what eſtate or condition ſoeuer he be, ſhall vſe nor giue any Liuery of ſigne of company, to no knight, Eſquire, or yeoman within the realme aforeſaid: ſauing alwayes, that our ſoueraign L. the king, ſhal giue onely his honorable liuerie to his lords temporall, to whom it ſhall pleaſe him: ſauing alſo that our ſaid ſoueraign lord ſhal giue his honorable liuery to his knights and eſquires meniall, and alſo to the knights and eſquiers which be of his retinue, & do take of him their yerely fee for terme of life. Moreouer it is accorded & aſſented by the king, his lords and commons aforeſaide, that the ſaide knights & eſquire ſhall not in any wiſe weare their ſaid liueries in their countries or counties, where they be reſiant or dwelling, nor in none other place within yͤ realm out of the kings preſence, and if any lord do the contrary, and that duely proued, hee ſhall make fine and raunſome at the kings will. And if any knight or eſquire do the contrary, & be thereof duely attainted, hee ſhall loſe his ſaid liuerie, and forfeit his fee for euer. And that no yeoman take nor weare any liuery of the king nor of none other lord vpon pain of impriſonment, and to make fine and raunſome at the kings will. Prouided alway, that the Conſtable and Marſhall of England for the time being, with their retinue of knights and eſquiers, may weare the ſaid liuery of the king, vpon the borders & marches of the realme in time of war. Prouided alſo that all they that wil trauel and paſſe ouer into the partes beyond the Sea to ſeeke honor, may weare the ſame liuerie in thoſe partes without being thereof any wiſe grieued or impeached. Moreouer it is accorded and aſſented, that no Archbiſhop, Biſhop, Abbot, nor Prior, nor none other man of holy Church, or temporall, of what eſtate or condition he be within the ſaid realme, ſhall giue any liuery of cloth to any man, but onely to his meniall ſeruantes and officers, or to them that be of his counſell, as well ſpirituall as temporall, learned in the one law or in the other, vpon paine to make fine and raunſome at the kings will. And this ſtatute ſhal begin to take place from the feaſt of Candlemas next to come. An. 1. H. 4. cap. 7. See here 6. 7. & 9. more.

Iuſt. of both benches
Iuſt. of aſſ.
Iuſt. of P.
Preſence
Dukes,
Earles
Barons
Knights
Eſquiers
Paine
Prince

6 Forasmuch as the former part of the ſtatute made. An. 1. H. 4. ca. 7. before 5. concerning the kings liueries, and liueries and ſignes of Companies, is very expedient and neceſſary. Be it &c. that the ſame ſtatute ſhal be firmly holden and kept, ioyned thereto, that the Iuſtices of the one Bench and of the other, and the Iuſtices of Aſſiſes, and of the Peace, haue power and authoritie to inquire, heare and determine in this caſe, by record in their preſence, or by inquirie to be made from time to time. And that the Dukes, Earles, Barons and Baronets of the Realme, may weare the ſaid liuerie in their Countrey and elſwhere. And alſo that the ſaid knights and eſquiers, may weare the ſaid liuerie in going from the kings houſe, and returning to the ſame. Prouided alwayes, that the ſame knights and Eſquires weare not the ſame liuerie in their counties or countrey, where they be reſiant or dwelling, vpon the paine contained in the ſaid eſtatute. Moreouer it is accorded, that, that the prince may giue his honourable liueries or ſigne to the ſaid lords, and to his menial gentlemen, and that yͤ ſaid lords may weare the ſame, as they weare the kings liuery, & that the menials of the prince may alſo weare the ſame, as the kings menials, and in the forme, and vpon the paines aforeſaid. An. 2. H. 4. cap. 21.

Knight
Giuer
Hats or hoods
Forf.
C. s.

7 Whereas there is an ordinance made in the ſtatute, An. 1. H. 4. cap. 7. (before 5.) concerning the giuing of liueries of cloth. Be it, &c. that aſwell that ſtatute, as the ſtatute of liuerie of Hattes, made in the time of king R. 2. (s. Anno 2. cap. 7. before 1.) bee holden and firmly kept, and put in due execution, ioyned to the ſame, that if any knight or any other perſon of leſſe eſtate, doe giue any ſuch liuerie of cloth, or of Hats, againſt the forme of the ſaid ſtatutes, that he ſhal incurre the paine of a C. s. for euery ſuch Liuery of cloth as of Hattes, to bee payed to the king

Taker
Paine xl.s.
Informer
Moitie
Companies
Paine xl.s.
Guildes
Iuſt. of aſſ.
Certifie
Warre
Lords
Knights
Eſquiers

as often as hee ſhall doe contrary to this eſtatute or ordinance, and that hee which receiueth any ſuch liuery of cloth, or of hats, ſhall likewiſe incurre the paine of xl.s. to be paide to the king as afore is ſayde, and he that will ſue in this caſe ſhall haue the one halfe of ſuch paines for his labour. And that the ſame paines bee in no wiſe pardoned. Moreouer it is ordained, that no congregations, nor companie be made, of ſuch liueries of cloth nor of hats, at the proper coſts of the congregation or company, vpon paine of euery man of the ſame congregation or company, that doeth contrary to this ordinance or ſtatute, to pay to the king xl.s. The guildes and fraternities, and alſo the people of myſteries of cities and boroughes within the Realme, that bee founded and ordained to a good intent or purpoſe onely except. And the Iuſtices aſſigned to take aſſiſes, ſhall haue power to inquire from time to time in their Seſſions of the matters aforeſaid, and the ſame to certifie in the Kings Bench. Prouided alwayes, that in the time of warre, it ſhall bee lawfull to Lords, knights, and eſquiers, which trauell in ſuch war, to giue their liuerie of clothing, or of hats, ſuch, and in ſuch wiſe, as beſt to them ſhall ſeeme for the time of ſuch warre, without being any wiſe vexed or inquieted in this behalfe, by force or vertue of this ſtatute. An.7.H.4.cap.14.

*

8 That the ſaid eſtatutes (that is to ſay, An.1.H.4.cap.7.) concerning liueries of cloth (before 5.) And An.7.H.4.ca.14. (before 7.) And An.1.R.2.ca.7. (before.1.) ſhal be holdē & kept & put in due execution, according to their form & effect. An.13.H.4.ca.3.

☞

Knight
Hats or
hoods
Officers
Iuſt. of aſſ.
Iuſt. of P.

9 Item, whereas it is ordained by diuers ſtatutes, made in the times of the kings noble progenitors (before 5. & 7.) that no knight, nor none other of leſſe eſtate, ſhould giue any liuery of clothes or hats, to other then to his menials, and his officers, and men learned in the one law or the other, vpon the paine of a C. ſhillings, to be leuied of the giuer, and xl.s. of the taker, as often as they do the contrary, and hee that would ſue, ſhould haue the one halfe of the paine after that, that they thereof bee duely conuict. And that the Iuſtices of Aſſiſes, and Iuſtices of peace in euery Countie of England, ſhould haue power from time to time in their ſeſſions, to inquire of the ſaid matters, and them to heare and determine, as in the ſayde ſtatutes and ordinances fully appeareth: which Statutes and Ordinances haue not beene duely kept, becauſe that they that doe contrary to the Statutes and ordinances, before the ſaid Iuſtices, cannot be indited by reaſon of the great maintenances in this behalfe vſed: Our Soueraingne Lorde the king, willing to expell ſuch maintenances, hath ordained by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid Iuſtices ſhall haue power by the ſame authoritie, as well at the kings ſuite, as the parties, to award writtes of Attachment and diſtreſſe, againſt them, which from henceforth doe the contrary of the ſaid ſtatutes and ordinances, in the Counties where they hold their Seſſions, directed to the Shirife of the ſame Counties, returnable before the ſame Iuſtices or Iuſtice for the time being in their Seſſions. And if the ſaide Shirifes returne that they againſt whom ſuch writs iſſued, haue nothing, then a Capias and Exigend ſhall be awarded againſt them, in the maner as ſhall be done againſt them that be indicted before Iuſtices of Peace, of treſpaſſe done with force & armes againſt the kings peace. And if they appeare at any of the ſaid writs, the ſaid Iuſtices ſhall haue power and authoritie aforeſaide, to examine them of the matters aforeſaid. And they whom they finde by examination, to haue done to the contrary of the ſaide ſtatutes & ordinances ſhal incur the paine compriſed in the ſame Statutes: that is to ſay, the giuer C.s. and the taker xl.s. as often as they ſhall doe to the contrary, in the maner and forme, as they ſhould doe, if they were by inqueſt duely conuicted before the ſaid Iuſtices, ſo as the ſaid ſtatutes and ordinances extend themſelues (as to examination) to liueries to bee giuen after the feaſt of Chriſtmaſſe next comming, againſt the forme of the ſayde Statutes thereof made before this time. Prouided that the ſaide ordinances extende alſo into the Counties of Cheſter and Lancaſter, by the Examination and Proceſſe, as afore is ſayde, of the Iuſtice of Cheſter or his Lieutenant there, as by examination of the Iuſtices of the Countie of Lancaſter, ſo to bee made, againſt all them which ſhall doe the contrary of the ſaide ordinances in time to come. Prouided alſo, that all the Statutes and ordinances before made and not repealed of Liueries of clothes, by Lordes giuen or to bee giuen (before 5.) againſt the forme of the ſame ſtatutes, ſhall ſtand in their force. And that this ſtatute extend not (as to the execution of examination) to the ſhirifs of London, Maiors for the time that they ſhall be officers, Sergeants of the law, at the time that they take the ſame eſtate vpon thē: to thē that do cōmence in the Vniuerſities within the realm of England, at the time of their commencement: Nor to them which during yͤ times aforeſaid, ſhall take any

Maintenance
Iuſtices
Writs of Attachment
Diſtreſſe
Seſſion
Shirifes
Capias
Exigent
Examine
Paine
Examination
Cheſter
Lancaſter
Shirife of London
Maior
Serieants of the lawe

Liueries of them. And alſo that all thoſe that ſhal take any ſuch liueries of cloth or of hats, of any lord Spirituall or Temporall, or of any great Ladie, in or of England, againſt the forme of the ſaid Statutes, they ſhall be likewiſe examined and puniſhed in the manner as they that take ſuch liueries of Knights, or other of leſſe eſtate, as before. Prouided alwayes, that in the time of warre it ſhall bee lawfull to the Lordes, knights and eſquiers, that doe trauell in ſuch warre, to giue their liueries of clothing, or of hats to their ſouldiers, & in ſuch wiſe as to them beſt ſhal ſeeme. And that it ſhalbe lawful for ſuch ſouldiers to take and weare ſuch liueries of clothing, or of hats for the time of ſuch warre, without being in any wiſe moleſted in this partie, by force or vertue of the ſame Statutes. And that moreouer, if any perſon of what eſtate or condition he be, after the ſaid feaſt of Chriſtmas, of his owne authoritie and proper coſts, doe buy or weare for his clothing any clothes or hats called liueries, of the ſort or ſute of any Lord, Lady, knight or other perſon, for to haue ſupportation, ſuccour or maintenance in any quarrell, or in any other maner, if he be thereof duely conuict by examination, or in other maner before by the Statutes declared, he ſhall incurre the paine before limited, of them that take liueries of Lordes or other perſons aforeſaide, and moreouer ſhall haue a whole yeeres impriſonment, without being let to baile or mainpriſe for their falſitie and ſubtill imagination in this part. An.8.H.6. cap.4. See here 10.more.

Lorde
Ladie
Examination
Warre
Souldiers
Proper coſts
Maintenance
Forf.
Mainpriſe
Impriſon

☞ 10 Foraſmuch as notwithſtanding all the former Statutes, diuers perſons in great number doe dayly offend in the ſame, not fearing the forfeitures of the ſame. Bee it &c. That all Statutes and ordinances made before this time againſt any perſons for giuing or receiuing of liueries and badges, ſhall bee fully obſerued and kept. And moreouer, that no perſon of what eſtate, degree or condition that he be, by himſelfe or any other for him, from the feaſt of the Natiuitie of Saint Iohn Baptiſt, which ſhalbe in the yere of our Lorde 1468. ſhall giue any ſuch liuerie or badge, or retaine any perſon other then his meniall ſeruant, officer or lerned man in the one law or the other, by any writing, othe, or promiſe, and if any doe the contrary, that then he ſhall runne in paine and forfeiture for euery ſuch liuerie or badge giuen, C.s. and the retainer or taker of ſuch othe, writing or promiſe, or retainer by Indenture, for euery ſuch retaining or taking of any ſuch othe or promiſe, or retaining by Indenture, ſhall incurre the paine and forfeiture of C.s. for euery moneth that any ſuch perſon is ſo retayned with him by othe, writing, indenture or promiſe. And alſo that euery perſon ſo retained by writing, indenture, othe or promiſe, for euery moneth that hee is ſo retayned, ſhall forfaite and loſe C.s. And moreouer, the king by the aduiſe, aſſent and authoritie aforeſaide, hath ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that as well before the King in his Bench, as before the Iuſtices of the Common Plees, Iuſtices of peace in their Seſſions, Iuſtices of Oyer and terminer, and gaole deliuerie, the kings Iuſtices of the Counties Palantine of Lancaſter and Cheſter, for the time beeing, in euery of thoſe the kinges Courtes aforeſaide, before them or any of them. And in the Regaltie and Court of the Archbiſhop of Yorke in Yeramſhire before the Iuſtices there. And in the Court of the Biſhop of Durham, in the Countie Palantine of Durham, before his Iuſtices there, euery perſon that will ſue or complaine againſt any perſon or perſons, offending or doing againſt the forme of this ordinance, or any other of the premiſſes, ſhall be admitted by the diſcretion of the Iudges in euery of the ſaide Courtes to giue information for the king therein, of any of the premiſſes, within the iuriſdiction of euery of the ſayde Courtes done or committed. And euery ſuch Informer if he will, ſhall be admitted to ſue for the king and himſelfe, actions or action vpon the ſame, by information to bee giuen or made in any of the ſaid Courtes, againſt as many ſuch offenders in one bill or Information to be named as liketh him that ſo informeth. And this information ſo giuen, ſhall ſtand and be in ſtead of a bill or originall writ, And that thereupon all ſuch proceſſe ſhall bee had and made, as is had and made vpon an originall Writte of treſpaſſe done againſt the kings peace. And if any the offenders be preſent in any of the ſaid courts, hee by the commandement of euery of the Iudges in the ſame Courts, ſhall be brought in and put to anſwere to ſuch bill or bils by ſuch Information by an othe firſt to bee made vpon a booke by the Informer, before any of the ſaid Iudges, that his complaint is rightfull, without any other or further proceſſe therein. And that the ſame Iudges and euery of them, in euery of the ſaid Courts, ſhall haue power in their ſeuerall iuriſdictions to examine all perſons defendants and euery of them, vpon euery ſuch information, and to iudge him or them conuict or attainted, as well by ſuch examination, as by triall, as the caſe requireth, after the diſcretion of the Iudges.

Badges or ſignes
Giue
Reteine
Writing
Othe
Promiſe
Forf.
Retainer
Forf.
Euery month
Iuſt. of common place
Iuſt. of P.
Iuſtice of Oier & ter.
Lancaſter
Cheſter
Regaltie
Yeramſhire
Diſcretion
Information
Informer
Action
Proceſſe
Command
Othe
Examine
Diſcretion

Iudges. And alſo they ſhall bee charged by the iudgement in the ſame to the perſon complainant or Informer in this behalfe, of all the coſtes had in the ſame by the diſcretion of the Iudges and Iudge in the ſame, and alſo the ſame partie complainant, to haue the one halfe of the ſaid forfeitures, and the king the other halfe. And all ſuch execution to be had for the Informer in this behalfe, as is had or ought to be had in recoueries of debt or treſpaſſe at his pleaſure: and that no protection nor eſſoine bee allowed vpon any ſuch information. And that no Shirife or Coroner returne vpon any defendant beeing a perſon ſufficient, in any ſuite grounded vpon any of the premiſſes, any leſſe iſſues then twentie ſhillings at the firſt day of the diſtreſſe, and at the ſecond day thirtie ſhillinges, and at the thirde fortie ſhillinges, and ſo at euery day after more by tenne ſhillinges in iſſues. And if any Shirife or Coroner doe the contrary: that then hee ſhall forfaite for euery ſuch returne againſt the forme aforeſaid, xx.s. And alſo by the aduiſe, aſſent, and authoritie aforeſaid, it is ordayned, that in euery Citie, Borough, towne, and port of this Realme corporate, wherein the Maior, ſhirifes, or ſhirife, bailife or bailifes, or other chiefe Officer of ſuch citie, borough, towne, or port, haue power to heare & determine perſonall plees: The ſame Maior, ſhirife or ſhirifes, bailife or bailifes, or chiefe Officer, in the court holden before them or any of them, within any ſuch citie, borough, towne or port, ſhall haue all like and ſuch authoritie to receiue ſuch information, as to heare and determine aſwell by examination as by tryall, by their diſcretion, all thinges done concerning the premiſſes, by or to the inhabitants within the iuriſdiction of the ſame Court, and to make and put this ordinance in execution, in like maner & forme, as is aboue ordained. And that our Soueraigne Lorde the king, ſhall haue the one halfe of the forfaitures, and the Informer therein, and the Maior, Shirifes or Shirife, Bailife or Bailifes or chiefe Officer of ſuch Citie, borough, towne or port, to haue the other halfe equally to be diuided betwixt them, whereof the parte pertaining to the Maior, Shirifes or Shirife, Bailife or Bailifes, or chiefe Officer, ſhall bee applied to the vſe of ſuch citie, borough, towne or port. And that all retainings, and euery retaining by indenture, or other writing, othe or promiſe, of any perſon made before the ſaid feaſt, other then to be menial ſeruant or officer, or of his counſell, or for lawfull ſeruice done, or to be done, ſhalbe from the ſaide feaſt vtterly void and of no force nor effect. Alſo it is ordained and eſtabliſhed by the aduiſe, aſſent, and authoritie aforeſaid, that our ſoueraigne Lord the king ſhall haue the one halfe of all the ſaide paines and forfaitures in maner and forme before ordained, except in cities, boroughs, townes and diuers other places, where any perſon or perſons, haue by reaſon of their priuiledges, liberties, franchiſes or graunts, like forfaitures and paines. And that euery ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall haue the halfe of the ſaide forfaitures and paines made by this acte, according to their priuiledges, liberties, franchiſes and grants, as the king ſhould haue, if the ſaide priuiledges, liberties, franchiſes and graunts had not bin had, granted nor made. Prouided alwayes, that this act extend not, nor be preiudiciall to any gift, grant, or confirmation made or to be made of any fee, annuitie, penſion, rent, lands or tenements by the king, or any other perſon or perſons, to any perſon or perſons for their counſell giuen, or to be giuen, and their lawfull ſeruice done, or to bee done, and for none other vnlawfull cauſe, nor none other vnlawfull intent: although that the perſon or perſons, to whom ſuch gift, grant or confirmation is, or ſhall be made, be not learned in the one law or other. Alſo it is ordained by the aduiſe, aſſent, and authoritie aforeſaid, that euery ſuch gift, grant or confirmation ſhall be of like force & effect, and as good, effectuall, and auailable, as they and euery of thẽ were if this acte had not bin made. And by the ſaide authoritie it is ordained, that no Exigend ſhalbe awarded by any of the Iuſtices for the time beeing, into the ſaid counties Palantine of Lancaſter & Cheſter, or either of them, or in the ſaid biſhopprick of Durham, againſt any perſon or perſons, vpon any information, ſuite or proceſſe to bee made by force of this ordinance and ſtatute. And if any Exigend be awarded, or an Outlagarie thereupon pronounced in any information, ſuit or proces to be made by vertue of this ordinance, as before is ſaid: that thẽ ſuch outlagarie ſhalbe vtterly void and of no force nor effect, without any ſuit by writ of Error or otherwiſe. Prouided alſo, that this ordinance do not extend to any liuery giuen or to be giuen at the Kings or Queenes coronation, or at the ſtallation of an Archbiſhop or biſhop, or erection, creation, or mariage of any Lorde or Lady of eſtate, or at any creation of knights of the Bath, or at the cõmencement of any Clerke in any Uniuerſity, or at the creation of Sergeants of the law, or to be giuen by any guilde, fraternitie or myſterie corporate, or by the Maior and Shirifes of the

Citie

Coſts
Moitie
Execution
Shirife
Coroner
Forf.
Citie
Towne
Port
Maior
Shirife
Bailife
Determine
Information
Examination
Triall
Moitie
Void

Moitie
Liberties
Priuiledges
Annuitie for counſell
Exigend
Lancaſter
Cheſter
Durham
Outlawrie
Void
Archbiſhop
Biſhop
Lord
Lady
Knights of the Bathe
Uniuerſitie
Sergeants at the law
Guilde
Maior
Shirife of London

Badges
Conſtable Marſhal
Armes
Wardens of Marches
Trent Marches

Citie of London, or any other Maior, Shirife or other chiefe Officer of any citie, borough, towne or port of this Realme of England, for the time beeing, during that time, and for executing their office or occupation, nor to any badges or liueries to be giuē in defence of the king, and of this realme of England, nor to the Conſtable and Marſhal, nor to any of them, for giuing any badge, liuerie or token, for any feate of armes to bee done within this Realme, nor to any Wardens of the Marches toward Scotland, for any Liuerie, Badge or token for them to bee giuen from Trent Northward, at ſuch time onely as ſhalbe neceſſary to leuie people for defence of the ſaide Marches or any of them. An.8. Ed.4.cap.2.

11 Anno 12.Edward.4.cap.4. An Acte was made, that Prince Edward might giue Liueries and reteine, notwithſtanding the ſtatute.

Badges

12 Anno 19.Henr.7.cap.14. An Acte was made againſt Reteiners and giuing of Liueries and Badges, to endure during the Kings life.

London.

Archbiſhops Biſhops Earles Barons
Rents
Diſtreine
Gauelet
Huſtings
Seruice
Recouer
Arrerages
Shirifes
Forchoke
Confeſſe

IT is prouided by our Soueraigne Lorde the King and his Juſtices, & alſo granted vnto by the Citizens of London, that Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Earles, Barons, and other that haue rents in London, and for any tenements that the rentes are behinde, and they cannot recouer thoſe rentes, that it ſhall bee lawfull for them to diſtreine their tenants for the arrerages, as long as there is any thing to bee found within the fees, whereby they may be diſtreined, and if not, then the tenants ſhalbe impleaded of the gauelet by a writte of Cuſtomes and ſeruices, which may bee well done by their freemen of the Citie preſented in their Huſtinges, for the keeping of their ſuit, to gather their rentes, ſo that if the tenants doe knowledge their ſeruices, they ſhal incontinent and without delay ſatiſfie their Lordes of their arrerages, and if they denie them their ſeruices, the demandants ſhal immediatly name two witneſſes, whoſe names ſhall be inrolled, and ſhall haue a day to bring them foorth at the nexte Huſtinges, at which day if they bring forth their witneſſes, and it is ſhewed by them, at the full Court of their owne ſight and hearing, that the ſame plaintifes haue at any time receiued the rentes, which they demaund of the tenements: then the tenants ſhall leeſe their fees by award of the Court, and the plaintifes ſhall recouer their tenements in demeſne, but if they will acknowledge their ſeruice vnto their Lords, as before is ſaid, and likewiſe the arrerages: then the arrerages ſhall bee doubled by the iudgement of the court, and they ſhal giue to the Shirife for the wrongfull withholding (if they be able to doe it without ouercharging them) the ſumme of an C.s. but if they do not come in after due ſummons in the Huſtings, then the ſame fees ſhall be deliuered vnto the plaintifs in the full Huſtings, to bee holden and kept in their owne handes for one yeere and a day, within the which time if the tenants doe come vnto them, and doe offer to ſatiſfie them of double arrerages, and to the Shirife for his amerciament, as before is ſaid: then they ſhall haue their tenements againe. But if not, then after one yeere and a day accompliſhed, ſuch tenements ſhall remaine vnto the Lordes of thoſe fees by iudgment of the Court in their demeane for euermore. And then ſuch landes ſhall bee called Forchoke, becauſe ſuch tenements ſhall remaine for euer in demeane to the Lordes of the fees for the default of the ſeruice. The ſame ordinance ſhall bee kept and obſerued if the Tenants doe confeſſe or knowledge the arrerages, and bee not able to make ſatiſfaction therefore as it is ſayde before. An.10. Edward.2.

Errors
Maior Shirifes
Puniſh
1000.marks
2000.marks
Liberties ſeiſed
Inqueſts

2 Becauſe that the errors, defaults, and miſpriſions, which be notoriouſly vſed in the Citie of London (for the default of good gouernance of the Maior, of the Shirifes and the Aldermen) cannot be inquired nor found out by people of the ſame Citie: It is ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that the ſaid Maior, Shirifes and Aldermen, which haue the gouernance of the Citie, ſhall redreſſe and correct the defaults, errours and miſpriſions aboue named, and the ſame duely puniſh from time to time, vpon a certaine paine, that is to ſay, for the firſt default 1000. Markes to the King, & for the ſecond default 2000.marks, and for the thirde default, that the franchiſe and libertie of the Citie to bee taken into the Kings hande. And be it begun to inquire vpon them at Saint Michael nexte comming, ſo that if they make not due redreſſe as is aforeſaid, it ſhall be inquired of their defaults by inqueſts of people of forreine Counties, that is to ſay, of Kent, Eſſex, Suſſex, Hertford, Buckingham and Bark. aſwell at the Kinges ſuite, as others that will complaine. And if the Maior, Shirifs, and Aldermen be by ſuch inqueſtes thereto aſſigned, indicted, they ſhalbe made to come by due proceſſe before the kings Juſtices, which ſhall be to the

ſame aſſigned out of the ſaide Citie, before whom they ſhall haue their anſwere aſwell to the king as to the party. And if they put them in inqueſts, the ſame inqueſts ſhall bee taken by forreine people, as afore is ſaid. And if they be attainted, the ſaide paine ſhall incurre and be leuied of the ſaide Maior, Shirifs, and Aldermen for default of their gouernance. And neuertheleſſe, the plaintifes ſhall recouer the treble damages againſt the ſaid Maior, Shirifes, and Aldermen. And becauſe that the Shirifs be parties to this buſineſſe, the Conſtable of the Tower, or his Lieutenant, ſhall ſerue in the place of the ſhirifes to receiue the writs, aſwell originals of the Chauncerie, as iudicials, vnder the ſeale of the Iuſtices, to do thereof execution in the ſaid Citie. And proceſſe ſhalbe made by attachment and diſtreſſe, and by Exigend if neede bee, ſo that at the kings ſuite the Exigend ſhall be awarded after the firſt Capias returned, and at the third Capias returned, at the ſuite of the partie. And if the Maior, ſhirife, and Aldermen haue landes or tenements out of the Citie, proceſſe ſhallbe made againſt them by attachment and diſtreſſe in the ſame Counties, where the landes or tenements bee. And that euery of the ſayde Maior, Shirifes and Aldermen that will, may anſwere before the ſaide Iuſtices particularly for himſelfe, aſwel at the perill of other which be abſent, as of himſelfe. And this ordinance ſhall bee holden firme and ſtable, notwithſtanding any maner franchiſe, priuiledges or cuſtomes. And that this ordinance extende to all Cities and Boroughs of this Realme, where ſuch defaults or miſpriſions be vſed, and not duely corrected nor redreſſed. Sauing that the Inqueſtes ſhall be taken by forreine people of the ſame Countie where ſuch cities or boroughs be. And that the paine of thoſe the ſaide Boroughes and Townes which ſhalbe thereof attainted, ſhal be adiudged by the diſcretion of the Iuſtices which ſhalbe thereto aſſigned. An.28, Ed.3. cap.10. See here following 4.

Attaint

Default of gouernance

iii. damages

Conſtable of the Tower

Writs

Proceſſe

Maior Shirifes

Cities Boroughs

Inqueſts

3 An.42.Ed.3.cap.7. It was enacted to endure to the next Parliament, that Londoners and none other might ſell by retaile vitailes.

4 The paines aforeſaide as well of the thouſand markes, and of the two thouſande markes, and of the ſeiſin of the franchiſe, compriſed in the ſaid Statute: that is to ſay, Anno 28.Edw.3.cap.10. (before 2.) ſhall not not bee limitted in a certaine, but that the paine in this caſe be by the aduiſe and diſcretion of he Iuſtices thereto aſſigned, as other cities and boroughs bee within the Realme. And that the remnant of the ſame Statute, and the proceſſe thereof ſtande in their force. Anno 1.H.4.cap.15.

5 An.35.H.8.cap.10. An acte is made, for the repairing, making, and amending of the Conduits in London.

Conduits

☞

6 No perſon or perſons of what eſtate, degree or condition ſoeuer, ſhall from henceforth make and erect any new building or buildings, houſe or houſes for habitation or dwelling within either of the ſaide Cities, (viz. London and Weſtminſter) or within three miles of any of the gates of the ſaid city of London, except it be to inlarge his or their houſe or houſes that ſo ſhall build the ſame, or to adde ſome other buildinges to his or their houſes, or in their gardens for the more eaſe or pleaſure of the builder, or that ſuch new houſe or tenement ſhall be fit for the habitation or dwelling of ſuch a perſon as heretofore hath beene aſſeſſed to or for the ſubſidie to her Maieſtie at fiue pounds in goods, or three pounds in lands, at the laſt aſſeſſement next before the ſaid new buildings, or ſhalbe iudged by the two next Iuſtices of peace, by writing vnder their hands & ſeales, to be preſented at the next quarter ſeſſions, to be fit and able to be aſſeſſed in the ſubſidie, according to that rate if before that time hee hath not beene ſo aſſeſſed, or except any ſuch new building ſhal be made for any Hoſpitall for reliefe of the poore, vpon paine to forfaite for euery ſuch offence quarterly the ſumme of v.li. And be it further enacted that no perſon or perſons of what eſtate, degree or condition ſoeuer, ſhal at any time hereafter conuert or diuide any dwelling houſe or other buildings now erected and builded, or hereafter to bee erected and builded within the Cities and places aforeſaide or any of them, into diuers and ſeuerall habitations or dwellings for ſeuerall and diuers families, Except euery ſeueral houſe ſo diuided ſhal be fit for habitation or dwelling of ſuch a perſon as heretofore hath bene aſſeſſed to or for the ſubſidie to her Maieſtie at v.li. in goods, or iii.li. in land, at the ſubſidie next before ſuch diuiſion, or by two Iuſtices of peace next adioyning, by writing vnder their handes and ſeales to bee preſented at the next quarter Seſſions, ſhall bee thought fit & able to be aſſeſſed in the ſubſidie according to that rate, vpon paine to forfaite for euery ſuch offence, (if any other perſon vnder that value ſhall inhabite ſuch houſe) the ſumme of fiue poundes, for euery moneth to bee paide by that perſon that ſhall permit the houſe diuided to be inhabited. And be it enacted alſo, yͤ euery perſō being not of ſuch value

iii. Miles Inlarge

Subſidie v.li Goods iii.li. Lands

Reliefe Poore Forf.

Conuert

Habitations

Subſidie v.li. goods iii.li. lands

Forf.

which

Forf.
Inmates Forf.
Commons Fieldes
Muſtering
Archerie
Incloſe
Seuer
Muſtering
Shooting
Forf.

which ſhall hereafter dwel or inhabite in any ſuch houſe ſo to be new builded, conuerted or diuided as aforeſaide, ſhall forfaite for euery moneth that he or ſhe ſhal ſo dwel or inhabite in the ſame the ſumme of fiue pounds. And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons inhabiting and dwelling within the Cities and places aforeſaide, ſhall after xx. dayes nexte enſuing this Seſſion of Parliament, receiue or take into his or their houſe or houſes any Inmate or vnderſitter, or Inmates or vnderſitters, vpon paine to forfaite for euery moneth that he, ſhee or they ſhall haue and keepe, or willingly ſuffer in his, her or their houſe or houſes any ſuch inmate or vnderſitter contrary to the true meaning of this act, the ſumme of v. li. as is aforeſaid. Prouided, that this branch of this acte, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extende to any perſon or perſons for taking or receiuing into his, her or their houſe or houſes any perſon or perſons which is or ſhall be aſſeſſed in the ſubſidie at fiue poundes in goods, or three pounds in lands or fees, or ſhal be thought able and fit to pay ſuch a rate in Subſidie as is aforeſaid. And whereas diuers Commons, waſte groundes and great fieldes neere adioyning to the Cities aforeſaid, which haue bin heretofore vſed for trayning and muſtering of ſouldiers, and for recreation, comfort and health of the people inhabiting in the ſaid cities and places, and for the vſe and exerciſe of Archerie, haue of late yeeres bene incloſed and conuerted into ſeueralties and to other priuate vſes. Be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that it ſhall not be lawfull to any perſon or perſons to incloſe or take in any part of the Commons or waſte grounds, ſituate, lying or being within three miles of any of the gates of the ſaid Citie of London, nor to ſeuer or diuide by any hedge, ditch, pale or otherwiſe, any of the ſaid fieldes lying within three miles of any of the gates of the ſaide Citie of London as aforeſaid, to the let or hinderance of the training or muſtering of ſouldiers, or of walking for recreation, comfort and health of her Maieſties people, or of the laudable exerciſe of ſhooting where there hath bene vſuall exerciſe of ſhooting and marks haue bin there ſet, vpon pain to forfait for euery moneth that he or they or any of them ſhall keepe any part of the ſaide commons, or waſte grounds incloſed or taken in, for euery ſuch incloſure, fiue poundes, and for euery moneth that hee or they ſhall keepe any part of any of the ſame fieldes ſeuered or diuided, for euery ſuch offence, fiue poundes. The one moitie of all which paines, penalties and ſummes of money to be forfeited by vertue of this Act, ſhall be to the Churchwardens of all and euery pariſh & pariſhes where the ſeuerall offences ſhall be committed, to be imployed by them, with conſent of the more part of the pariſhioners being houſholders, to the vſe of the poore of the ſame pariſh or pariſhes, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information in any of the Queenes Maieſties courts of Recorde, in which ſuite no eſſoine, protection, writte of priuiledge or wager of law ſhall bee admitted or allowed. And for the better reliefe of the poore in ſeuerall pariſhes where any of the offences aforeſaid ſhalbe committed, be it alſo enacted, that the Churchwardens of euery ſeuerall pariſh (if they ſhal not be herein offendors) where any of the offences aforeſaid ſhall be cōmitted, and if they bee offendors, then the Curate of the pariſh with two other honeſt men of the ſame pariſh being houſholders, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, to enter into all and euery houſe and houſes, and other place and places where any offence ſhal be cōmitted againſt the true meaning of this act, and there to diſtreine for the moitie of all and euery ſuch ſumme and ſummes, as ſhalbe forfaited by vertue of this act, and the diſtres and diſtreſſes to deteine vntill ſuch moitie of the ſumme and ſummes of money ſo to be forfaited, ſhalbe truely ſatiſfied and paide according to the true intent and meaning hereof. Prouided alwayes, that this act or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extende to take away, preiudice or impeach any good vſages, or cuſtomes heretofore vſed in the cities of London and Weſtminſter, or either of them, for the reforming or puniſhing any of the offences aforeſaid, nor to any lord or lordes hauing libertie to keepe a Leet for puniſhing any of the offences afore mentioned within the iuriſdiction of his Leete, as they might haue done before this ſtatute. Prouided alſo that notwithſtanding any thing in this acte contained, it ſhall and may bee lawfull for euery ſuch mariner, ſailer or ſhipwright, as ſhall be allowed by the Lorde Admirall and the maſters and company of Trinitie houſe for the time being in writing vnder their hands and ſeales to continue his habitation in any houſe that hath bin built ſithence the ſaide Proclamation neere to the Thames ſide, ſeruing only for the habitation of ſuch mariner, ſailer or ſhipwright, and not to be vſed for any victualling houſe, nor for any ſtorehouſe for any marchandiſe, ſauing ſuch as ſhall appertaine to the arming or apparelling of ſhips. And

Poore
Poore
Diſtreine
Leet
Mariner Shipwright Lord Admirall Trinitie houſe
Victualling houſe

likewiſe yͤ any mariner, ſailer, oꝛ ſhipwꝛight may hereafter builde any houſe foꝛ ſuch purpoſe, & foꝛ no other, on oꝛ neere the Thames ſide, ſo as it be diſtant frõ the very wharfe oꝛ bank xxx.foot, ſo as people may paſſe betwixt the ſaid houſes, & the ſaid bank & the Thames. And ſo as in the newe building thereof euery houſe hereafter to be builded, may be diſtant from any other houſe aboue xx.foot, to auoid caſualtie of fire, and ſo as alſo that there be no new landing place oꝛ ſtaires made to take vp and lay to lande, oꝛ to lay from lande, in any boat oꝛ ſhip any wares oꝛ marchandiſes. And to auoide doubts that may ariſe by reaſon of this act, be it further enacted and declared by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that two Juſtices of peace inhabiting next to any of the houſes oꝛ tenements afoꝛeſaid, ſhall haue full power by vertue of this acte, to decide and determine, whether euery particular houſe oꝛ tenement befoꝛe mentioned bee ſufficient and conuenient foꝛ habitation of a man aſſeſſed oꝛ fit to be aſſeſſed to the ſubſidie foꝛ her Maieſty, at v.li. in goods, oꝛ iii.li. in lands. And whether the inhabitant in any ſuch houſe oꝛ tenement bee of value oꝛ ſubſtance to be aſſeſſed in the ſubſidie, accoꝛding to the rates afoꝛeſaide: And that a mile ſhalbe reckoned and taken in this maner and no otherwiſe: that is to ſay, a mile to containe eight furlongs, and euery furlong to conteine foꝛtie lugs oꝛ poles, and euery lug oꝛ pole to conteine xvi. foot and a halfe. Be it further enacted, that foꝛ auoyding colourable continuing of inmates againſt the intention of this acte by pꝛetence of any leaſes oꝛ eſtates made to them, the ſaide Jnmates pꝛetending any leaſes, ſhall at the next Leete oꝛ Court to bee helde in the Manoꝛ oꝛ place where the houſes inhabited by Jnmates are ſituate, ſhal pꝛoduce his oꝛ her leaſe, and there of make good pꝛoofe befoꝛe the ſteward of the Leet oꝛ Court and the Jurie, which if he ſhal not do, then the ſaid Jnmate to be foꝛthwith remoued as is aboue mentioned. This act to endure foꝛ ſeuen yeeres, and afterwards vntill the end of the ſeſſion of Parliament then next enſuing. 35.Eliz.

Diſtant xxx.foot

Juſt.of P.

Decide

Mile

Jnmates

Court Leet

Leaſes

Lone.

ANno 35.H.8.cap.12. A Lone lent to the King was diſcharged and releaſed by Parliament.

Lords.

ANno 31.Henr.8.cap.13. An Act was made concerning the placing of Loꝛds in the Parliament, and other aſſemblies and conferences of Councell.

Mainpriſe and Baile.

IF a Clerke foꝛ any crime oꝛ offence touching the Crowne be arreſted, and afterward by the Kinges commandement let to baile oꝛ repleuiſed, ſo that they to whom hee was let to baile, bee to haue him befoꝛe our Juſticers: The ſureties from hencefooꝛth, noꝛ they to whom he was let to baile, ſhal not be amerced, (if they haue his body, befoꝛe our Juſticers) although he will not, noꝛ may not anſwere befoꝛe thẽ by reaſon of the pꝛiuiledge of his Clergy. Marl.cap.27.An 52.H.3.

Clerke Crowne

2 And foꝛaſmuch as Shirifes and other which haue taken and kept in pꝛiſon perſons detected of felonie, haue diuers times let out by pleuin ſuch as were not repleuiſable, and haue kept in pꝛiſon ſuch as were repleuiſable, becauſe they would gaine by ſome and grieue other: And foꝛaſmuch as befoꝛe this time it was not determined, what perſons were repleuiſable and which not, but onely of them that were taken foꝛ the death of a man, oꝛ by commandement of the King, oꝛ of his Juſticers, oꝛ foꝛ the Foꝛreſtes: Jt is pꝛouided, and by the King commaunded, that ſuch Pꝛiſoners, as be befoꝛe outlawed, and they which haue abiured the Realme, Pꝛouoꝛs and ſuch as be taken with the maner, and ſuch as haue bꝛoken the Kinges pꝛiſons, theeues openly defamed and knowen, and ſuch as bee appealed by Pꝛouoꝛs, ſo long as the Pꝛouoꝛs be liuing (if they be not of good name,) and ſuch as bee taken foꝛ houſe burning feloniouſly done, oꝛ foꝛ falſe money, oꝛ foꝛ counterfaiting the Kings Seale, oꝛ perſons excommunicate taken at the requeſt of the Biſhop, oꝛ foꝛ manifeſt offences, oꝛ foꝛ Treaſon touching the King, ſhall be in no wiſe repleuiſable by the common wꝛit, oꝛ without wꝛitte. But ſuch as be indicted of Larcenie, by enqueſts taken befoꝛe Shirifes oꝛ Bailifes, by vertue of their office, oꝛ foꝛ light ſuſpection, oꝛ foꝛ petie larcenie, that amounteth not aboue the value of xii.d. (if they were not guiltie of ſome other larcenie afoꝛetime) oꝛ ſuch as are accuſed of receit of theeues, oꝛ felons, oꝛ of commandement, oꝛ of foꝛce, oꝛ of aide in felony done, oꝛ charged with ſome other treſpaſſe, foꝛ which one ought not to leeſe life noꝛ mẽber, & a man appealed by a pꝛouoꝛ after the death of the pꝛouoꝛ (if he be no common thiefe, noꝛ defamed) ſhall frõ henceforth be let out by ſufficient ſurety, wherof yͤ ſhirif wil be anſwerable, and wͭout giuing ought of their

Shirifes

Commandement Foꝛreſt

Outlawed Abiure Pꝛouoꝛs

Breakers of pꝛiſon Felons appealed by pꝛouoꝛs Burners of houſes Foꝛgers of money Treaſon Excommunicate

Larcenie

Suretie Shirifes

Conſtable
Loſe office
Bailife
Impriſ.
Fine
Refuſe ſureties
Amerce
✻

their goods. And if the Shirife or any other let any goe at large by ſuretie, that is not repleuiſable, if he be ſhirife or conſtable, or any other bailife of fee, which hath keeping of priſons, and thereof be attainted, he ſhal leeſe his fee and office for euer. And if the vnderſhirife, conſtable or bailife of ſuch as haue fee for keeping of priſons, doe it contrary to the wil of his Lord, or any other bailife being not of fee, they ſhal haue iii. yeeres impriſonment, and make fine at the kings pleaſure. And if any withhold priſoners repleuiſable after that they haue offered ſufficient ſurety, he ſhal pay a grieuous amerciament to the king. And if hee take any rewarde for the deliuerance of ſuch, he ſhal pay it double to the priſoner, and alſo ſhall pay a grieuous amerciament vnto the king. Weſt.1.cap.15.An.3.E.1.

3 Anno 7.Ric.2.cap.17. It was enacted to endure to the next Parliament, that in actions, if the perſons mainpriſed appeare not at the day &c. the mainpernors ſhould pay to the plaintifes a ſumme at the diſcretion of the Iudges.

4 Concerning letting to baile, the eſtatutes made before this time for that cauſe (and not repealed) ſhall bee holden in their force, & kept in all points. An 4. H.6.cap.1.

Suſpection of felony
Iuſt.of P.
Mainpriſe

5 Item whereas diuers perſons from day to day be arreſted and impriſoned for ſuſpection of felonie, ſometime of malice, and ſometime of a light ſuſpection, and ſo kept in priſon without baile or mainpriſe, to their great vexation and trouble: It is ordained, eſtabliſhed and enacted by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that euery Iuſtice of Peace in euery Countie, Citie or Towne, ſhall haue authoritie and power by his or their diſcretion, to let ſuch priſoners and perſons ſo arreſted to mainpriſe, in like forme, as if the ſame priſoners and perſons were thereof indicted of record before their ſame Iuſtices in their Seſſions. Anno 1.R.3.cap.3. This acte is repealed by 3.H.7.cap.3. as appeareth following 6.

☞
Iuſt.of P.
Quorum
Iuſt.of P.
Certifie
Forf.
Shirife Bailife
Forf.
✻

6 Foraſmuch as ſince the making of this Statute (1.R.3.cap.3.before 5.) diuers not mainpernable, haue bene let to baile, and ſo, many felons haue eſcaped: Be it &c. that the Iuſtices of the peace in euery ſhire, citie and towne, or two of them at the leaſt, whereof one to be of the Quorum, haue authoritie and power to let any ſuch priſoners or perſons mainpernable by the law, that bene impriſoned within their ſeuerall Counties, Citie or Towne, to baile or mainpriſe, vnto the next generall Seſſions, or vnto the next gaole deliuerie of the ſame gaoles in euery ſhire, citie or towne, aſwell within franchiſe as without where any ſuch gaoles bene, or hereafter ſhal be. And that the ſaid Iuſtices of the peace, or one of them ſo taking any ſuch baile or mainpriſe, doe certifie the ſame at their next generall Seſſions of the peace, or the next general gaoles deliuerance of any ſuch gaole within euery ſuch county, city, or towne next following after any ſuch baile or mainpriſe ſo taken, vpon paine to forfait vnto the king for euery default hereupon recorded x.li. And ouer that it is &c. that euery Shirife, Bailife of franchiſe, and euery other perſon hauing authoritie or power of keeping of gaoles, or of priſoners for felony, in like maner and forme, do certifie the names of euery ſuch priſoner in their keeping, and of euery priſoner to them committed for euery ſuch cauſe, at the next general gaole deliuerie, and in euery countie and franchiſe where any ſuch gaole or gaoles bene or hereafter ſhalbe, there to be kalendred before the Iuſtices of the deliuerance of the ſame gaole, whereby they may aſwell for the king as for the partie, proceede to make deliuerance of ſuch priſoners according to the law vpon paine to forfait vnto the king for euery default there recorded an C.s. And that the foreſaid acte (S.of An.1.R.3.cap.3.before 5.) giuing authoritie and power to any Iuſtice of the peace by himſelfe, be in that behalf vtterly void & of none effect, by authority of this preſent Parliament. An.3.H.7.ca.3. But ſee the firſt article of this ſtatute altered by An.1.& 2.P.& M.here following 7.

☜
Iuſt. of P.

7 For that ſince the making of the Statute 3.H.7.cap.3.(before 6.) one Iuſtice of peace in the name of himſelfe, and of one other of his fellowes (being not made priuy to the cauſe wherefore the priſoner ſhould bee bailed) hath often times by ſiniſter means ſet at large the notableſt offenders, being not rerepleuiſable by law, and hath alſo, to hide his affection, ſignified the cauſe of the apprehenſion to bee but onely for ſuſpection of felony, to the great peril of true ſubiects, and incouragement of theeues and euill doers, and contrary to the true meaning of the ſaid eſtatute: Bee it &c. that from and after the firſt day of April next comming, no Iuſtice or Iuſtices of peace ſhall let to baile or mainpriſe, any ſuch perſon or perſons, which for any offence or offences, by them or any of them cōmitted, be declared not to be repleuiſable or bailed, or be forbidden to be repleuied or bailed, by the ſtat.of Weſtm.1.(s.cap.6.before 2.) made in the Parliament holden in the 3. yeere of the reigne of king Edward the firſt. And furthermore, that any perſon or perſons arreſted

for manſlaughter or felonie, or ſuſpition of manſlaughter or felonie, being bailable by the law, ſhall not after the ſaid firſt day of Aprill, bee let to baile or mainpriſe by any Iuſtice of P. if he be not in open Seſſions, except it be by ii. Iuſtices of Peace at the leaſt, whereof one to be of the Quorum, ⁊ the ſame Iuſtices to be preſent together at the time of the ſaid bailment or mainpriſe, which bailement or mainpriſe they ſhall certifie in writing, ſubſcribed or ſigned with their owne hãds at the next generall gaole deliuery, to be holden within the countie where the ſaid perſon or perſons ſhall bee arreſted or ſuſpected. And that the ſaid Iuſtices, or one of them being of the Quorum, when any ſuch priſoner is brought before them for any manſlaughter or felony before any bailment or mainpriſe, ſhall take the examination of the ſaid priſoner, and information of thē that bring him, of the fact and circumſtances thereof, and the ſame, or as much thereof as ſhalbe materiall to proue the felonie, ſhall put in writing before they make the ſame bailement, which ſaid examination, together with the ſaid bailment, the ſaid Iuſtices ſhall certifie at the next generall gaole deliuery to be holdē within the limits of their commiſſion. And that euery Coroner, vpon an inquiſition before him found, wherby any perſon or perſons ſhalbe indicted for murder or manſlaughter, or as acceſſarie or acceſſaries to the ſame, before the murder or manſlaughter committed, ſhall put in writing the effect of the euidence giuen to the Iury before him being materiall, and aſwell the ſaid Iuſtices, as the ſaid coroner, ſhal haue authoritie by this acte, to bind all ſuch by recogniſance or obligation, as doe declare anie thing materiall to proue the ſaid murder or manſlaughter, offences or felonies, or to bee acceſſarie or acceſſaries to the ſame as is aforeſaid, to appeare at the next generall goale deliuerie to be holden within the countie, city, or towne corporate, where the triall thereof ſhall be, then ⁊ there to giue euidence againſt the party ſo indicted at the time of his triall, and ſhall certifie aſwell the ſame euidence as ſuch bond and bonds in writing, as hee ſhall take, together with the inquiſition or indictment before him taken and found, at or before the time of his ſaid triall thereof to be had or made. And likewiſe the ſaid Iuſtices ſhal certifie all ⁊ euery ſuch bond taken before them in like maner as is before ſaid of bailements and examination. And in caſe any Iuſtice of Peace or Quorum, or Coroner, ſhall after the ſaid firſt day of Aprill, offend in anie thing contrarie to the true intent and meaning of this preſent acte: that then the Iuſtices of Gaole deliuerie of the Shire, Citie, Towne or Place, where ſuch offences ſhall happen to bee committed, vppon due proofe thereof, by examination before them, ſhall for euery ſuch offence ſet ſuch fine on euery of the ſame Iuſtices of Peace and Coroner, as the Iuſtices of Gaole deliuerie ſhall thinke meete, and ſhall eſtreate the ſame as other fines and amerciaments aſſeſſed before Iuſtices of Gaole deliuerie ought to bee. Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted ⁊c. that Iuſtices of Peace, and Coroners within the Citie of London, and the Countie of Middleſex, and in other Cities, Boroughes, and Townes corporate within this Realme and Wales, ſhall within their ſeuerall iuriſdictions, haue authoritie to let to bayle felons and priſoners, in ſuch manner and forme as they haue beene heretofore accuſtomed: this act or any thing therein contained to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And alſo ſhall take examinations and bonds, as is aforeſaid, vpon euery bailment by them or any of them to bee made, and ſhall certifie euery ſuch bailements, bondes, and examinations by them or any of them taken or made, at the next Gaole deliuerie to bee holden within the Shire, Citie, Borough, or towne wherein their ſeuerall iuriſdictions extendeth, vpon the like paine and forfaiture, as is before limitted in this preſent act. And be it ⁊c. that no writs of Habeas corpus, or Certiorare, ſhall bee hereafter graunted, to remooue any priſoner out of any Gaole, or to remooue any recogniſance, except the ſame writs be ſigned with the proper hand of the chiefe Iuſtice, or in his abſence of one of the Iuſtices of the Court, out of the which the ſame writs ſhall be awarded or made, vpon paine that he that writeth any ſuch writs, not being ſigned, as is aforeſaid, to forfeit to our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king ⁊ the Queene, for euery ſuch writ and writs, fiue poundes. An. 1. & 2. P. & M. cap. 13. See Priſon 6. An. 2. & 3. P. & M. cap. 10. a like Statute for Priſoners that bee taken for ſuſpection of Felonie, and be not bailed, concerning examination and taking of Recogniſances, and certifying of them.

Manſlaughter
Felonie
Open Seſſions
2. Iuſt. of P.
One of the Quorum
Together
Bailment
Certifie
Gaole deliuerie
Examine the priſoner
Information of the bringers
Certifie
Gaole deliuerie
Coroner
Indicted
Acceſſaries before
Euidence
Recogniſance
Obligation
Iuſt. of P.

Iuſt. of G. deliuerie
Examination
Fine
Eſtreat
Prouiſo
Iuſt. of P.
Coroner
London
Middleſex
Cities
Habeas corpus
Certiorare
Chiefe Iuſt.
Forf.

✤

Maintenance.

NOne of the Kinges Clerkes, nor of any Iuſticer, from henceforth ſhall receiue the preſentment of anie Church, whereof there is any plee of debate in the kings court, without ſpeciall licence of the king, and this

Clerkes
Preſentment to a church
Licence

Clerke
Fraud

the king forbiddeth, vpon paine to loſe the Church and his ſeruice. And that no Clerke of any Juſticer or Shirife, take part in anie quarrels or matters depending in the kinges Court, nor ſhall worke any fraud whereby common right may be delayed or diſturbed, & if any ſo doe, he ſhall be puniſhed by the paine aforeſaid, or more grieuouſly, if the treſpaſſe doe ſo require. ✻ W.1.cap.28. An.3.E.1.

Great men Quarrels

☞ 2 Becauſe the king deſireth that common right be miniſtred to all perſons, aſwell poore as rich, he commaundeth and defendeth, that none of his counſellors, nor of his houſe, nor none of his other miniſters, nor no great man of the realm, by himſelfe, nor by other, by ſending of letters nor otherwiſe, nor none other in his land great nor ſmall, ſhall take vppon them to maintaine quarrels, nor parts in the countrey, to the let & diſturbance of the Common law. ✻ An.1.E.3.cap.14.Parliamento 2. See this confirmed hereafter 6. and 7.

R. houſhold
Quarrels

☞ 3 We haue commaunded and vtterly defended, that none of our houſe, nor of thẽ that be about vs, nor other which bee toward our deare beloued companion the Q. or our ſonne Prince of Wales, or towards our courts, nor Prelates, Earles, Barons, nor other great nor ſmall, of the land, of what eſtate or condition they be, ſhall not take in hand quarrels, other then their own, nor the ſame maintaine by them nor by other priuily nor apertly, for gift, promiſe, amitie, fauour, or hatred, nor for none other cauſe in diſturbance of Law, or hinderance of right & reaſon, vpon the paines aforeſaid. (That is, that bodie, goodes, and land ſhall be at the kinges pleaſure, as it appeareth by the 1. cap. of the ſame Parliament.) But that euery man may be free to ſue for, & defend his right, in courts and elſewhere, according to the law: And wee haue ſtraitly commaunded our ſaid ſonne & diuers Earles, and other great men, being before vs, that they on their behalfe, ſhall doe to be kept this ordinance without default, and that they ſuffer none which be towards thẽ to attempt againſt this ordinance by any way. ✻ An. 20. Ed.3.cap.4.

Examine

☞ 4 For that many handlers and mainteiners of quarrels and ſides in the countrey, be born out by Lords, and are thereby the more incouraged, ſo that many men are diſherited and delayed of their right, or vniuſtly condẽned, or otherwiſe diſturbed or oppreſſed: Be it &c. that all the great men from henceforth ſhall void from their retinue, fees, and robes, all ſuch handlers & mainteiners in the countrey, without ſhewing to them from henceforth any aide, fauour, or comfort in any maner. And moreouer, we haue ordeined to doe come before vs at a certaine day, or before them whom we ſhall depute of our Counſell, ſuch handlers & mainteiners of diuers counties, and them doe to be diligently examined and charged, that they from henceforth voide them of ſuch maintenances or other procurements making in the Countrey, in dammage of our people: And that vpon grieuous pains which to to them ſhall be ſhewed. ✻ Anno 20. E.3.cap.5.

K. counſellers
Exchequer
Loſſe of off.
Impriſ.

☞ 5 None of the Kinges Counſellors, officers or ſeruants, nor none other perſon within the Realme of England, of whatſoeuer eſtate or condition they be, ſhall from henceforth take or ſuſtaine any quarrell by maintenance in the Countrey, nor elſewhere, vpon a grieuous paine, that is to ſay, the ſaid Counſellors, and the kinges great officers, vpon a paine which ſhall be ordained by the king himſelfe, by the aduiſe of the Lordes of his realme, and other leſſe officers & ſeruants of the king, aſwell in the Exchequer and all his other Courts, as of his owne menie: vpon paine to loſe their offices and ſeruices, and to be impriſoned, and from thence to bee ranſomed at the kinges will, euery of them after their degree, eſtate, and deſert. And all other perſons thorough the Realme, vpon paine of impriſonment, and to be ranſomed as other aforeſaid. ✻ An.1.R.2.cap.4.

Champertors

☞ 6 For the grieuous complaint that is made of mainteiners of quarrels, and Champertors, it is ordeined & aſſented, that the ſtatutes thereof made in the 1. and 4. yeere of King Ed. graundfather to our Soueraigne Lord the king that now is, (before 2. And after Niſi prius 5.) and alſo in the 1. yeere of our Soueraigne Lord the king that now is, (before 5.) ſhall be holden and kept, and duely executed in all points. ✻ An.7.R.2.cap.15.

Champertie
Imbracerie

☞ 7 For that nothing within the Realme conſerueth the Subiects in more quietneſſe & concord, then the due miniſtration of laws, and the indifferent triall of titles and iſſues, which are now greatly hindered by maintenance, imbracerie, champertie, ſubornation of witneſſes, ſiniſter labor, buying of titles and pretenſed rights of perſons not being in poſſeſſion, whereby great periurie, trouble, oppreſſion & diſinheritance haue followed: Be it &c. that all ſtatutes heretofore made concerning maintenance, champertie, & imbracerie, or any of them, now ſtanding and being in their ful ſtrength and force, ſhalbe put in due execution, according to the tenors and effects of the ſame ſtatutes: And ouer that, be it &c. that no perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, degree, or condition, ſoeuer he or they be, ſhall from henceforth bargain, buy or ſell, or by any wayes or meanes obtaine, get or haue any pretenſed rights or titles, or take promiſe, graunt or couenant to haue any right or title of any perſon or perſons, in, or to any manors, landes, tenements, or hereditaments, but if ſuch perſon or perſons which ſhall ſo bargain, ſell, giue, graunt, couenant, or promiſe the ſame, their anteceſſors, or they by whom hee or they claime the ſame, haue beene in poſſeſſion of the ſame, or of the reuerſion or remainder thereof, or taken the rents or profits thereof, by the ſpace of one whole yeere next before the ſaid bargaine, couenant, graunt, or promiſe made, vpon paine that he that ſhal make any ſuch bargaine, ſale, promiſe, couenant, or grant, to forfait the whole value of the lands, tenements, or hereditaments, ſo bargained, ſold, promiſed, couenanted or graunted contrarie to the forme of this act. And the buyer or taker thereof knowing the ſame, to forfeit alſo the value of the ſaid landes, tenements or hereditaments, ſo by him bought or taken, as is aforeſaid: The one halfe of the ſaid forfeiture to be to the king, and the other halfe to the partie that will ſue for the ſame in any of the kinges Courts of Record, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in which &c. no eſſoine &c. And furthermore, that no maner of perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, degree, or condition ſoeuer hee or they be, doe hereafter vnlawfully maintaine, or cauſe, or procure any vnlawfull maintenance in anie action, demaund, ſuit, or complaint, in any of the kings Courts of the Chauncery, the ſtarre Chamber, White-hall, or elſwhere, within the kings dominions of England or Wales, or Marches of the ſame, where any perſon or perſons haue, or hereafter ſhall haue authoritie by vertue of the kinges Commiſſion, patent, or writ, to hold plee of lands, or examine, heare or determine any title of landes, or any matter or witnes concerning the title, right, or intereſt of any landes, tenements, or hereditaments. And alſo that no perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, degree, or condition ſoeuer he or they be, doe hereafter lawfully retain, for maintenance of any ſuit or plee, any perſon or perſons, to imbrace any freeholders or Iurors, or ſuborne any witnes by letters, rewardes, promiſes, or by any other ſiniſter labour or meanes, for to maintaine any matter or cauſe, or to the diſturbance or hinderance of Iuſtice, or to the procurement or occaſion of any maner of periurie, by falſe verdict, or otherwiſe, in any maner of courtes aforeſaid, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie ſuch offence x. pound. The one moitie thereof to the king &c. and the other moitie to him that will ſue &c. in which action no eſſoin, &c. (The penaltie againſt ſuborners of falſe witneſſe is much increaſed by 5.Eliz.cap.9. which, ſee in periurie. 2.) Prouided alway, and be it enacted &c. that it ſhall be lawfull to any perſon or perſons, being in lawfull poſſeſſion, by taking of the yeerely farme, rents, and profits, of, or for any mannors, landes, tenements, or hereditaments, to buy, obtaine, get, or haue, by any reaſonable way or meanes the pretenſed right or title of anie other perſon or perſons, hereafter to be made, to, of, or in ſuch manors, landes, tenements, or hereditaments, whereof, he or they, ſhall ſo be in lawfull poſſeſſion: any thing in this acte contained to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And for the due execution of this preſent act, bee it &c. that the Iuſtices of Aſſiſe of euery circuit within this Realme, and elſwhere within the kinges dominions, ſhall in euery county within their circuits two times in the yeere, that is to ſay, in the time of their ſittings for the taking of Aſſiſes, or deliuerie of the gaoles, cauſe open Proclamations to be made, aſwell of this preſent acte, and euery thing therein contained, as alſo of all other Statutes heretofore made againſt vnlawfull maintenance, champertie, imbracerie, or vnlawfull reteiners, to the intent that no maner of perſon or perſons hearing the ſame, ſhould be ignorant or miſcogniſant of the dangers and penalties therein conteined and ſpecified. Prouided alway, and be it &c. that this acte ſhall not extend to charge any perſon or perſons with any the penalties mentioned in the ſaid act for any offence by him or thẽ committed, contrary to the ſaid acte, except the ſame perſon or perſons ſo offending, be ſued thereof by action of debt, bill, plaint, or informatiõ, in any of the kings courts, within one yeere next after the ſame offence by him or them committed, as is aforeſaid. Anno 32. H.8.cap.9.

Buy titles
Forf.
Buyer
Moitie
Maintaine
Courts
Title of land
Reteiner
Imbrace
Subborne witneſſes
Periurie
Forf.
Moitie
Iuſt. of Aſſ.
Proclamations
Prouiſo
One yere

Malt.

ANno 33.H.6.cap.4. An act was made to prohibite the Brewers in Kent to make aboue C. quarters of Malt in on yeere. This continued only fiue yeeres.

2 Where diuers and ſundrie perſons, taking vpon them the art and myſtery of Malt-making, and ſundrie other perſons, tending more their own priuate lucre, gaine, and profit, then the wholeſome victualling of the kings Maieſtie, the nobilitie of this Realme,

and other his graces Subiects, haue now of late by their vnſatiable, couetous, and greedy mindes, accuſtomably and commonly made much Malt, vnpure and vnſeaſonable, for that they haue made the ſame Malt in eight or nine dayes, where indeed the ſame cannot bee well and perfectly made, vnleſſe it haue the time and ſpace of xii. dayes in the making thereof. And where alſo diuers and ſundry of the ſaid makers of Malt, commonly haue and doe ſlackly and deceitfully dry the Malt, ſo by them made, for that they would haue an inordinate increaſe therof, by the ſwelling of the ſaid Malt, wherby the ſame Malt not being ſufficiẽtly dried, cannot be kept any long time or ſpace, but it will be muſty and full of weuels, whereby no wholeſome drinke for mans body can by any meanes thereof bee made, which is not onely to the great perill and danger of the nobilitie, & other the kings highnes ſubiects, within this realme, and alſo to the great loſſe and decay of the common wealth of the ſame, but alſo an vtter impoueriſhment of the Brewers of this ſaid realme, for that the ſaid Brewers (ouer and beſides the vnwholſomnes of the drink, which is commonly made thereof) cannot make ſo much drinke of fiftie quarters of Malt, being ſo euil dryed and made, as they might and can make of fortie quarters, being well & truely made. And alſo, foraſmuch as diuers and ſundrie perſons, minding and ſeeking their own priuate and exceſſiue gaine and profit, forgetting thereby their dutie, and the order or charitie towardes the common wealth and their neighbours in this behalfe, doe commonlie vſe to put & mixt good Malt, and euill Malt together, and after put the ſame Malt to ſale, as good Malt, whereby many of the Kinges ſubiects haue beene and are like to be verie often deceiued, to their great loſſe and hinderance, contrarie to the honeſt, ſeemely, and godly buying, ſelling, and commutation that ſhould and ought to bee amongſt Chriſtian people, ſpecially in thinges concerning the ſuſtentation and ſuſtenance of mans bodie: For remedie whereof be it enacted &c. that no ſuch perſon or perſons at any time after the firſt day of March next comming, ſhall make any barley Malt (the moneths of Iune, Iuly, and Auguſt only excepted) but that the ſame ſhall haue in making thereof, that is to ſay, in the fat, flower, ſteeping, and ſufficient drying of the ſame Malt, three weekes at the leaſt, & that no ſuch perſon or perſons at anie time within the ſaid moneths of Iune, Iuly, and Auguſt, ſhall make any barley Malt, except the ſame haue in the fat, flowre, ſteeping, and ſufficient drying, the time & ſpace of 17. dayes at the leaſt, vnder and without which time and times, the ſaid Malt cannot be well and perfectly made, nor wholeſome for mans bodie: vpon paine to forfeit and loſe for euerie quater of malt which ſhalbe made by any perſon or perſons, contrary to the tenor, purport, and true meaning of this acte ii.s. And be it further enacted &c. that no perſon or perſons, after the firſt of March next comming, ſhall mingle, or put together any Malt, not being well and ſufficiently made, or being made of mowburnt, or ſpired Barley, with other good Malt, and after put the ſame ſo mingled to ſale, vpon paine to forfeit and loſe for euerie quarter ſo mingled and put to ſale ii. s. And be it alſo further enacted &c. that if any perſon or perſons after the laſt day of Ianuarie next comming, ſhall put to ſale any Malt which ſhall not be ſufficently and well trodden, rubbed and well fanned, whereby there may be conueniently fanned out of one quarter thereof halfe a pecke of duſt or more, that thẽ the perſon ſo putting the ſame to ſale, ſhall forfeit & loſe for euery quarter ſo put to ſale xx.d. The moitie of all which forfeitures to be to the king our Soueraigne Lord, and the other moitie thereof to the party that wil ſue for the ſame by action of debt, bil, plaint or information, in any of the kings courts, wherein no protection, wager of law, nor eſſoin nor iniunction, ſhalbe admitted or allowed. And be it further enacted &c. that the Iuſtices of peace in euerie of their ſeſſions, and alſo the ſteward in euery leet, ſhall haue ful power and authoritie by vertue of this act, to inquire heare and determine aſwell by preſentment of xii. men, as by accuſation or information of two honeſt witneſſes, of, for, and vpon, all and euery the offences & forfaitures aforeſaid, aſwell for the king, as for the party that ſhall ſue, procure or cauſe the ſame to be preſented, as is aforeſaid. And that the Bailifes and Conſtables of euerie Borough, or Market towne, or other towne where any ſuch Malt ſhall bee made, or put to ſale, ſhall haue full power and authoritie from time to time to view, ſearch and ſuruey all ſuch Malt as ſhall be made or put to ſale, within any of the ſaid Townes. And if any of them ſhall thereupon finde any Malt ſo put to ſale being euill made or mingled with euill Malt, contrary to the tenor and true meaning of this preſent acte: that then the ſaide Bailife or Conſtable ſo finding any ſuch Malt, euill made, or mingled as is aforeſaid, with the aduice of one Iuſtice of Peace, within the ſame Shire, ſhall cauſe the ſame to be ſold to ſuch perſon or perſons,

and

Making

3. Weekes

17. dayes

Forf.

Mingle

Fanned
Duſt

Forf.

Iuſtices

Leet

Bailifes
Conſtables

Under rate

Owne prouiſion

and at ſuch reaſonable price or prices, and vnder the common price of the Market, as to his diſcretion ſhall ſeeme neceſſarie and expedient. Prouided alwayes and be it enacted &c. that this act nor any thing therein conteined, ſhal not extend to charge, or be, to the making of malt, for any mans owne prouiſion for his owne houſe or familie, neither preiudiciall to any perſon or perſons, for, or concerning anie of the offences or forfeitures aforeſaid: except hee or they ſo offending, ſhall happen to be ſued, preſented and accuſed for the ſame, in maner and forme aforeſaid, within one yeere next after any ſuch offence or offences to be done or committed: Any thing in this preſent acte to the contrarie notwithſtanding. This preſent acte to continue vntill the end of the next Parliament. Anno 2. E. 6. cap. 10. And An. 7. E. 6. cap. 11. this act was continued. And after 1. M. 1. Parliament. cap. 13. it was continued vntill the laſt day of the next Parliament, and then it expired. And after, this Statute was reuiued by 27. Eliz. cap. 14. to haue continuance for three yeeres, and ſo to the end of the next Parliament then following. And An. 35. Eliz. cap. 7. this act is continued to the end of the next Parliament next inſuing. And in Anno 39. Eliz. cap. 18. this ſtatute of 27. Eliz. was continued vntill the end of the next Parliament. And in Anno 43. Eliz. cap. 9. this act of 27. Eliz. for reuiuing of a Statute before made, for the true making of Malt, & continued vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

3 Bee it enacted, that from time to time, and at all times hereafter it ſhall and may be lawfull for the Juſtices of Peace within this Realme in their open quarter Seſſions, or the more part of them by their diſcretions, to ſuppreſſe, diſcharge or reſtraine the ſuperfluous and vnneceſſarie number of Maltſters in part, or in the whole, and alſo to reſtraine ſuch perſon and perſons, as to their diſcretions ſhall ſeeme meet, from the buying of barley to conuert into malt in part or in all, for ſuch time or times as to their diſcretions ſhal ſeeme meet, and if any perſon or perſons ſhall refuſe, diſobey, or not performe ſuch ſuppreſſing, diſcharging or reſtraint, or any order whatſoeuer, the ſaid Juſtices ſhall ſet downe touching the ſame: That then, and ſo often ſuch perſon and perſons being thereof duely conuicted, before the ſaid Juſtices, or any two of them, by the teſtimonie of two witneſſes, or by his owne confeſſion, ſhalbe by the ſaid Juſtices, committed to the common gaole of the countie, citie or corporate towne, wherein the offence is committed, there to remaine without baile or maineprize, by the ſpace of three dayes, and from thence vntill hee ſhall become bounden by recogniſance in the ſumme of fortie pound, to be taken to the vſe of her Maieſtie, before any Juſtice of P. to ſtand, to performe, and obey ſuch ſuppreſſing, diſcharging or reſtraint taken by the ſaid Juſtices as aforeſaid. Prouided alwaies that the ſaid Juſtices of peace, within any countie of this Realme, ſhall not intromit or enter into any citie, borough, or towne corporate, for execution of any article in this act, except he be a Juſtice of peace alſo in the ſaid citie, borough, or towne corporate, but that it ſhall be lawfull to the Juſtices of peace, Maiors, bailifes, and other head Officers of thoſe cities, boroughs, and townes corporate where they keepe Seſſions to proceed to the execution of this act, and euery article therof within the precints of their liberties, at ſuch time and times, and as often as to them ſhal ſeeme meet, in as large and ample maner, as the Juſtices of peace in any Countie may may doe. Prouided alſo, that it ſhall and may be lawfull, to and for euery perſon & perſons, which ſhall haue of his owne any Barley or Corne growing, or any tithe Corne, or rent Corne, reſerued vpon an Leaſe or demiſe, to conuert into Malt, all or any ſuch Barley or corn: any thing in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that no maner of perſon or perſons ſhall deale or meddle in the execution of this act, that vſe to buy Barley to conuert to Malt, and to ſell the ſame againe. This act ſhal not endure or continue any longer time, but vntill the end of the next Seſſion of the next Parliament. Anno 39. Eliz. cap. 16. continued by Anno 43. Eliz. cap. 9. till the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

Marches.

Attach

FOraſmuch as the Miniſters of the Wardens of the Marches adioyning vnto Scotland, called the Eaſt March & the Weſt March, haue of late taken vppon them to attach men out of the Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Weſtmerland, and the Towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine in the Countie of Yorke, and other places, to anſwere in the Warden Courts of the ſaid Marches, and indictments there contrarie to old cuſtome: Be it &c. that if any Miniſter of any of the ſaid Courts, attach any perſon by his body, or by his goods, out of any of the ſaid Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland,

Court
Reſiſt
Treſpas
Falſe impriſ.
3. damages
Impriſ.
Iuſt. of P.
Shiriffe
Stewards
Inquire

land and Weſtmerland, or the town of Newcaſtle, to anſwere in any of the ſaid Courts, by colour or cauſe of any manner of preſentment, taken or to bee taken in any of the ſaid courts: that it ſhall be lawfull to euery perſon, which ſhall happen ſo to be attached, to make reſiſtance, and not to obey any ſuch attachment. And if any perſon be indamaged, or grieued by any ſuch attachment, hee ſhall haue in this behalfe an action of treſpaſſe, or falſe impriſonment againſt them, which ſhall make or doe to be made hereafter any ſuch attachment, & in the ſame to recouer treble damages, if in any of the actions the matter pleaded, paſſe or be iudged for the plaintife in the ſame. And the defendant to haue ii. yeres impriſonment, and moreouer to pay to the K. an C. s. And that the Iuſtices of P. in their ſeſſions of the peace, Shirifs in their turnes, and alſo Stewards of Leets in their Leetes by them to be holden, ſhall haue power to inquire of all ſuch attachments made or to bee made out of any of the ſaid counties of Weſtmerland, Cumberland, or Northumberland, or the towne of Newcaſtle, and therein, & vpon the ſame, to doe and proceed, as they may do and proceed vpon preſentments taken before them in their Seſſions of peace, turnes, or Leets, of treſpas, or of frayes made againſt the kings peace. An.31.H.6.cap.3.

Mariners.

Arreſt
Reſtore
Impriſ.
Mainpriſe
Certifie Admirall
Fugitiue
Impriſ.
Sergeants at Armes

BEcauſe that diuers Mariners, after that they be arreſted & reteined for the kings ſeruice vpō the ſea in the defence of the realm, and thereof haue receiued their wages perteining, do flie out of the ſaid ſeruice without licence of the Admirals or of their lieutenants, to the great damage of the king & his realm, and hinderance of the ſaid voyages: It is ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that all thoſe Mariners, which from henceforth ſhall doe in ſuch manner, and that truely found and prooued before the Admirall or his Lieutenant, ſhall be holden to reſtore to our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the King, the double of that they haue taken for their wages: and neuertheleſſe ſhal haue one yeeres impriſonment without being deliuered by mainpriſe, baile, or by other way. And the King will and commaundeth to all Shirifes, Maiors, and Bailifes, within franchiſes and without, that at the certification of the ſaid Admirals or their Lieutenants, by their letters thereof to be made, teſtifying the ſaid proofe, ſhal incontinent without tarying, make another commaundement of the king our Soueraign Lord, to take and attach all fugitiue Mariners by their bodie, within their bailiwikes, within franchiſes and without, and put them in priſon, there to abide in good and ſure keeping, till they haue made gree to the king, as is aforeſaid, & thereof haue a ſpeciall commandement of our Soueraigne Lord the king of their deliuerance. And like puniſhment ſhalbe made of Sergeants of Armes, Maſters of ſhips, and all other that ſhall be attainted by inquirie before the Admirall or his Lieutenant aforeſaid, that they haue any thing taken of the ſaid Mariners, for to ſuffer them to goe at large out of the ſaid ſeruice, after that they haue bin arreſted for the ſame ſeruice. An.2.R.2.cap.4.

Wardens Trinitie houſe
Seamarks
Steeples
Trees
Forf.
Moitie

2 Be it enacted &c. that the foreſaid Maſter, Wardens, and Aſſiſtants of the Trinitie houſe of Detford ſtrond aforeſaid, being a company incorporated as before, ſhall & may lawfully by vertue of this acte, from time to time hereafter at their wils, & pleaſures, and at their coſts, make, erect, and ſet vp, ſuch, and ſo manie beacons, markes and ſignes for the ſea, in ſuch place or places of the Sea ſhores and vplands, neere the ſea coſts, or forelandes of the Sea, only for Sea markes, as to them ſhall ſeeme moſt meet, needfull and requiſite, whereby the daungers may bee auoyded and eſcaped, and ſhippes the better come to their ports without perill. And that all ſuch beacons, markes and ſignes ſo to bee by them or their aſſignes, erected, made, and ſet vp at the coſts and charges of the ſaid Maſter, Wardens and Aſſiſtants, ſhall and may bee continued, renued, and be maintained from time to time, at the coſts and charges of the ſaid Maſter, Wardens, & aſſiſtants: any thing to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding. And be it further ordeined & enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that no ſteepls, trees, or other things now ſtanding, as beacōs or marks for the ſea (whereof to the owner or occupier of the place where the ſame doth grow or ſtand, before the 1. day of March next comming, notice ſhalbe giuen by the Queenes Maieſties letters vnder her Signet) ſhall at any time hereafter be taken downe, felled or otherwiſe cut downe, vpon paine that euery perſon by whoſe procurement or conſent ſuch offence ſhalbe committed, ſhall forfeit the ſumme of one C. li. whereof the one moitie to the Queenes Maieſtie, and the other moity to be to the Maſter, Wardens and Aſſiſtants of the ſaid Trinitie houſe. And if the ſaid perſon or perſons ſo offending, bee not of the value of one hundred poundes, then the ſame perſon and perſons to bee deemed conuict of outlawrie, *ipſo facto*, to all conſtructions and purpoſes. And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,

that all Marriners and ſea faring men dwelling about the ſaid riuer of Thames, being thereto licenſed by the ſaid Maſter, Wardens and aſſiſtants, and hauing ſufficient certificate, of ſuch licence from the ſaid Maſter and Wardens, aſwell betweene their voyages, as at other times at their wils and pleaſure, by force hereof, (the better to keepe and refraine themſelues from follie, idleneſſe, and lewd companie, and for the reliefe of them, their wiues and children) ſhall and may freely and quietly exerciſe and row in their owne whirries, or any other mens whirries, by thē to be hired, or wherein they ſhall be hired to worke vp & downe the ſaid riuer of Thames, to apply and follow the ordinarie paſſing and carrying of the Queenes Maieſties people to and fro, as other watermen, commonly called whirrie men, of the ſame riuer, vſe and accuſtome to doe, without impeachment hinderance, or let to the contrarie. And that ſuch ſea fairing men ſhall not thereby be drawen vnder any other gouernment, then vnder the ſaid Maſter, Wardens and aſſiſtants, as they were before: any act, ſtatute, prouiſion, proclamation, ordinance, or cuſtome heretofore againſt the premiſſes ordeined or made, in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Anno 8. Eliz. cap. 13.

Thames

Whirries

Whirrimen

Marſhalſey.

CONcerning the authoritie of the Stewards and Marſhals, and of ſuch plees as they may hold, and in what maner: It is ordeined that from hencefoorth they ſhall not hold plee of freehold, nor of debt, nor of couenant, nor of any contract made betweene the kings people, but onely of treſpas done within the kings houſe, or within the vierge, and of ſuch contracts and couenants that one of the kings houſe maketh with another of the ſame houſe, and within the houſe, and none other where. And they ſhall pleade no plee of treſpaſſe, except the partie were attached by them, before the king departed from the place where the treſpaſſe was committed, and ſhall plead them ſpeedily from day to day, ſo that they may bee pleaded and determined before that the king depart out of the limites of the ſame vierge where the treſpas was done. And if it ſo chance that they cannot be determined within the limits of the ſame vierge: then ſhall the ſame plees ceaſe before the Steward, and be matters determinable at the common law. And from henceforth the Steward ſhall not take cogniſance of debts, nor of other thing, but of ſuch onely as bee of the kings houſe, nor ſhall hold none other plee by obligation, made at the diſtres of the Steward or the Marſhall. And if they attempt any thing contrarie to this ordinance, it ſhall bee holden as void. And foraſmuch as heretofore many felonies that haue bin committed within the vierge haue bin vnpuniſhed, and all becauſe yͤ coroners of the country haue not bin authoriſed, to inquire of felonies done within the vierge, but only the Coroner of the K. houſe, which neuer continueth in one place, by reaſon whereof there can be no triall made in due manner, nor the felons put in exigent nor outlawed, nor no thing thereof preſented in the Eire, the which hath bin aſwell to the great damage of the K. as to the diſturbance of his peace: It is ordeined, that from henceforth in caſes of the death of men, whereof the Coroners office is to make a view & inqueſt, it ſhalbe commaunded to the Coroner of the countrey, that he with the Coroner of the K. houſe ſhall doe as belongeth to his office, & inroll it. And that thing that cannot be determined before the ſteward, becauſe the felons can not be attached, or for other like cauſe, ſhall be remitted to the common law, ſo that exigends, outlawries, & preſentments ſhall be made thereupon in the Eire by the Coroner of the countrey, aſwell as of other felonies done out of the vierge: neuertheles, they ſhall not omit by reaſon hereof, to make attachments freſhly vpon the felonies done. Arti. ſuper char. cap. 3. An. 28. E. 1.

Vierge

Treſpas

Debts

Void

Felonie

Coroner

Attachment

2 And that in euery caſe, where inqueſts be to be taken before the Steward and the Marſhall of the kinges houſe, that ſuch inqueſts be taken by men of the countrey thereabout, and by no men of the kinges houſe except it be of the contracts, couenants or treſpaſſes made by men of the kinges houſe of either part, and that in the ſame houſe, according to another Statute thereof made, in the time of the ſaid Edward the grandfather (before 1.) An. 5. E. 3. cap. 2.

Inqueſts

K. houſhold

3 In euery caſe, where inqueſts be to be taken before the Steward or Marſhal of the kings houſe, the ſame inqueſts ſhall be taken by people of the countrey thereabout, and not by the people of the kinges houſe, except it be of contracts, couenants, or treſpaſſes made by the people of the ſame houſe, according to the Statute thereof made in the time of the ſame K. the grādfather. An. 10. E. 3. cap. 2. ſtat. 2.

Inqueſts

K. ſeruants

4 Prieſts and other people of holy church taken in the Marſhalſey of the kings houſes, ſhall pay ſuch fees as lay people pay reaſonably, and no more. An. 9. R. 2. cap. 5.

Prieſts

Fees

5 The Court of the Steward, and Mar-

ſhall of the kings houſe, nor alſo the iuriſdiction of them ſhall not paſſe, the ſpace of twelue miles to bee counted about the tonell of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king. Anno 13. R.2.cap.3.Stat' 1.

6 Whereas the Marſhall of the Marſhalſey of the Court of our Soueraigne Lord the Kinges houſe, in the time of King Edward, graundfather to our Soueraigne Lord the King that now is, was wont to take the fees as hereafter followeth, that is to ſay, of euery perſon that commeth by Capias to the ſaid Court foure pence, and if hee be let to mainepriſe till his day two pence more, and of euery perſon which is impleaded of treſpaſſe, and findeth two mainpernors to keepe this day till the end of the plee, to take for that cauſe two pence of the defendant, and of euery perſon committed to priſon by iudgement of the Steward, in whatſoeuer maner the ſame be, foure pence, of euery perſon deliuered of felonie, and of euery felon let to mainepriſe by the Court foure pence, which fees were woont to be taken and payed in full Court, as the King hath well perceiued by the complaint of the ſaid Commons thereof made in the ſaid Parliament: The ſame our Soueraigne Lord the king, to auoide all ſuch dureſſes and oppreſſions to bee done to his people, againſt the good cuſtomes and vſages made and vſed in the time of his progenitors, by the aduice and aſſent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and at the ſupplication of the ſaid Commons, hath ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that if the ſaid Marſhall or his miniſters vnder him, take other fees then aboue is declared, that the ſame Marſhall and euery of his ſaid miniſters ſhall loſe their Offices, and pay treble damages to the partie grieued, and that the partie grieued, haue his ſuit before the Steward of the ſaid Court for the time being. And alſo it is ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that no Seruitor of billes that beareth a ſtaffe of the ſame court, ſhall take for euery mile from the ſaid court to the place where hee ſhall doe his ſeruice, no more then one pennie, and ſo for twelue miles twelue pence, and for to ſerue a Venire facias duodecim. &c. or a Diſtringas, out of the ſame Court, the double. And if anie of the ſaid ſeruitors of Billes doe the contrarie, hee ſhall be puniſhed by impriſonment, and make a fine to the King after the diſcretion of the Steward of the ſame Court, and alſo be foriudged the Court. And the ſame Steward ſhall haue power to make Proclamation at his comming to the ſaid Court in euerie countrey from time to time of all the articles aforeſaid, and thereof to make puniſhment as is aforeſaid. Anno 2. H.4.cap.23.

Fees

Oppreſſion

Loſe office
iii. damages

Officer

Impriſ.
Fine

Proclamation

7 Becauſe the Stewards and Marſhalls of the Kinges houſe, doe vſe to hold plees betweene parties which bee not of the ſame houſe, making mention in their recordes that the plaintifes and defendants were of the ſaid houſe, againſt the will of the defendants and againſt law. Be it enacted &c. that in any ſuit from henceforth by the ſaid defendants to bee taken, they ſhall not be ſtopped by ſuch record, to ſay, that they themſelues or the plaintifes in the ſame record ſpecified, were not at the time of the ſaid plee or ſuit thereof commenced, of the kinges houſe, as by the ſame record is ſuppoſed, but the defendants ſhall haue their auerment to ſay that they themſelues or the ſaid plaintifes were not of the ſame houſe at the time of ſuch plee or ſuit commenced: The ſaid record or other matter within the ſame conteined, notwithſtanding. An. 15. H.6.cap.1.

Auerment

Maſons.

SUch Chapters and congregations ſhall not bee from henceforth holden. And if anie ſuch bee made, they that cauſe ſuch Chapters and congregations to bee aſſembled and holden, if they thereof be conuict, ſhall be adiudged for Felons. And that all the other maſons that come to ſuch Chapters and Congregations bee puniſhed by impriſonment of their bodie, and make fine and ranſome at the Kinges will. An. 3. H.6. cap.1.

Congregations

Felonie

Impriſ.
Fine

Matrimonie and Marriage.

ANno 32. H.8. cap.25. An acte was made concerning the diſſolution of the marriage betweene the King and the Lady Anne of Cleeue, declaring the marriage to be voide, and thereby are repealed all letters Patents made for ioynture or dower. And that it is treaſon to maintaine that marriage, and therein is a pardon to all them that haue committed treaſon or miſpriſion of treaſon in ſpeaking or doing againſt the mariage. See Crowne An.25. H.8.cap.22. of degrees of mariage prohibited.

Anne of Cleeue

Pardon

Treaſon

Degrees

2 Anno 28. Hen. 8. cap.7. Marriages within certaine degrees there expreſſed, were prohibited. But by 1. and 2. Phil. and Ma. as much of that act as concerneth prohibition to marrie within thoſe degrees, is repealed.

Repealed

3 That from the firſt day of the Moneth of Iuly next comming in the yere of our

Lord God 1540. all and euery ſuch Marriages, as within this Church of England ſhall be contracted betweene lawfull perſons (as by this act we declare all perſons to be lawfull, that be not prohibited by Gods law to marrie) ſuch marriages being contract and ſolemnized in the face of the Church, and conſummate with bodily knowledge of fruit of children, or child, being had therein betweene the parties, ſo maried, ſhall be by aucthoritie of this preſent Parliament aforeſaid, deemed, iudged, and taken to be lawfull, good, iuſt, and indiſſoluble, notwithſtanding **Precontracts** any precontract or precontracts of matrimonie, not conſummate with bodily knowledge, which either of the perſons ſo married, or both, ſhall haue made with any other perſon or perſons before the time of contracting the marriage which is ſolemnized and conſummate, or whereof ſuch fruit is inſued, or may inſue, as is aforeſaid: and not withſtanding **Diſpenſation** any diſpenſation, preſcription, law, or other thing graunted or confirmed by act or otherwiſe. And that no reſeruation or prohibition (Gods law except) ſhall trouble or impeach any mariage without the Leuiticall degrees. And that no perſon of what eſtate, degree, or condition ſoeuer he or ſhe be, ſhall after the ſaid firſt day of the Moneth of July aforeſaid, be admitted in any of the ſpirituall Courts within the kings Realme, or any his graces other lands and dominions, to any proces, plee, or allegation, contrarie to this aforeſaid act, Anno 32.H.8.cap.38. This article in this Act concerning precontracts, is repealed by 2.E.6. and the reſidue was repealed by 1. and 2. Phil.&Ma. **Repealed** But it is renued by 1.Eliz.cap.1. **Renued**

4 An.2.E.6.cap.21. It was enacted that all Lawes and ordinances poſitiue, prohibiting **Prieſtes marriages** Prieſtes Marriages, and all paines and forfaitures therein, ſhould be void. And after An. 5. Ed. 6. cap. 12. It was enacted, that Prieſtes Marriages ſhould be lawfull, and **Children legitimate** their Children legitimate and inheritable, **Tenant by the curteſie** and the Prieſt to be tenant by the Curteſie, and the wife to be indowed. **Dower Repealed** But after, thoſe two Actes were in 1.M.1.Parlia. cap.2. repealed.

5 **Diuorce** All and euery decree, ſentence, & iudgement of diuorce and ſeparation, betweene the ſaid King your father, & the ſaid late Queene (s. Queene Katherine) your Mother, and all the proces commenced, followed, giuen, made or promulged by the ſaid Thomas Cranmer then Archbiſhop of Canterbury, or by any other perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, whereby the ſame moſt iuſt, pure, & lawfull Mariage, betweene the ſaid late King your father, & the ſaid late Queene your Mother, was, or is pronounced, or in any wiſe declared to be vnlawfull, or vniuſt, or againſt the law of God, be, and ſhall be from the beginning, and from henceforth of no force, validitie, or effect, but be vtterly nought, voide, fruſtrate, & annihilate, **Voyd** to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as if the ſame had neuer bin giuen or pronounced. And be it &c. that aſwell the ſaid act of Parliament, intituled, An act declaring the eſtabliſhment of the ſucceſſion of the **Succeſſion** kings moſt royall Maieſtie of the Imperiall Crowne of this Realme, made in the xxv. yeere of the reigne of the king your father (s. cap.22.) be repealed, and be void, and of none **Repealed** effect, as alſo all & euery ſuch clauſes, articles, branches, & matters conteined & expreſſed in the aforeſaid Act of Parliament, made in the ſaid 28. yere of the reigne of the ſaid late king your father (s. cap. 7.) or in any other act or actes of Parliament, as whereby your highneſſe is named or declared to be illegitimate, or the ſaid Marriage betweene the ſaid King your father, & the ſaid Queene your mother, is declared to be againſt the word of God, or by any meanes vnlawfull, ſhall be, and be repealed, & be void, and of no force nor effect, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as if the ſame ſentence or act of Parliament had neuer been had ne made. And that the ſaid Mariage had and ſolemnized betweene your ſaid moſt noble father king Henry, and your ſaid moſt noble mother Queene Katherine, ſhall be definitiuely, cleerely, and abſolutely declared, deemed, and adiudged to be & ſtand with Gods law & his moſt holy word, and to be accepted, reputed, and taken of good effect and validitie to all intents and purpoſes, An. 1.M.1.parl.cap.1. Seſſ.2.

Marchants and Marchandiſes.

ALL Marchants (if they were not openly prohibited before) ſhall haue their ſafe and ſure conduct, to enter and depart, to goe **Conduct** and tarrie in the realme aſwell by land as by water, to buy and ſell without any maner of euill tols by the old rightful cuſtomes, except **Tolles** in time of warre. **Warre** And if they be of the land making warre againſt vs, and be found in our realme at the beginning of the wars, they ſhal be attached without harme of body or goods, **Attach** vntill it be knowen vnto vs or our Iuſticers how our marchants be intreated there in the land, making warre againſt vs. And if our Marchants be wel intreated there, theirs ſhal be likewiſe with vs, Mag.cha.ca.30.9.H.3.

2 All Marchants ſtrangers, and denizens, **Denizens**

and all other, & euery of them, of what eſtate or condition ſoeuer they be, that will buy or ſell corne, wines, auer de pois, fleſh, fiſh, and all other liuings, and vitaile, wools, clothes, and all other things vendible, from whenceſoeuer they come, by forreins or denizens, at what place ſoeuer it be, citie, borough, towne, port of the ſea, Faire, Market, or elſewhere within this Realme, within franchiſe or without, may freely without interruption, ſell them to what perſons it ſhal pleaſe them, aſwell to forreins as denizens: Except alwayes the enemies of our Soueraigne Lord the king, and of his Realme. And if happely any diſturbance be done to any Marchant ſtranger or denizen, or any other for the ſale of ſuch things, in any citie, borough, towne, port of the ſea, or other place which hath franchiſes. And the Maiors and Bailifes, or other which haue the rule of ſuch franchiſe, being required by the ſaid Marchant, or other, thereof to prouide remedie, and doth not, and be thereof attainted, the franchiſe ſhall be ſeiſed into the kings hands. And neuertheleſſe he and the other which hath done this diſturbance againſt this ſtatute, ſhall be bound to yeeld and reſtore to the ſaid Marchant his double dammages which he hath thereby ſuſteined. And if ſuch diſturbance or interruption be done to ſuch Marchants, or to other in ſuch townes or places where no ſuch franchiſe is, and the Lord if he be preſent, or his Bailife, Conſtable, or other ruler of the ſaid townes and places, in the abſence of the ſaid Lords, being therein required to do right, and doth not, and thereof be attainted, they ſhal yeeld to the partie plaintife his double damages, as afore is ſaid. And the diſturbers in the one caſe & the other, aſwell within the franchiſe as without, if they be attainted, ſhall haue one yeeres impriſonment: and neuertheleſſe to be ranſomed at the kinges will, An.9, E.3.cap.1.

Corne
Wines
Vitaile
Enemies
Maiors
Bailifes
ij.Damages
Lord
Balife
Conſtable
Impriſ.

3 No Alien or Denizen vpon the ſame paine ſhall not be troubled, but that he may freely buy ſuch things aforeſaid in the ſaid places, and carie them where it pleaſeth him, to his owne vſe, or to the profite of the king, or of the great men, or the Commons of the Realme: Sauing that ſuch Marchants aliens ſhal cary no wine out of the ſame realme, as is conteined in their Charter. And it is enacted, that the thinges aforeſaid, ſhall be ſurely obſerued and kept in euery Citie, Borough, towne, Port of the Sea, & other places within the realme, notwithſtanding charters of franchiſe granted to them to the contrarie, nor vſage, nor cuſtome, nor iudgement giuen vpō their charters, vſages, or cuſtomes that they can alleage: Which charters, vſages, & cuſtomes, if any be, our ſoueraign Lord the King, his Prelates, Earles, Barons, great men, and the Commons aforeſaid, holdeth them of no force nor effect, as things granted, vſed, or accuſtomed to the derogation of the king, and of his Prelates, Earles, Barons, & great men of this realme, and to the oppreſſion of the commons, ſaued alway to the king and to other, the cuſtomes due of the ſaid marchandiſes, An.9.E.3.cap.1.

Alien
Denizen
Wine
Charters

4 The Chauncelor, Treaſorer, & the Iuſtices aſſigned to hold the kings pleas, where they come, ſhall inquire of ſuch diſturbances, & grieuances, & the ſame to puniſh according as is afore ordeined. And neuertheleſſe the king ſhall aſſigne by commiſſion of his great Seale, certaine perſons, where, and when it ſhal pleaſe him, to inquire of ſuch diſturbance and grieuances, and the ſame to puniſh, as afore is ſaid, An.9.E.3.cap.1.

Chauncelor
Treaſorer
Iuſtices
Inquire

5 All Marchants, denizens and forreins, except thoſe which be of our enmitie, may without let, ſafely come into the ſaid Realme of England, with their goods & marchandiſes, and ſafely tarrie, and ſafely returne, paying the cuſtomes, ſubſidies, and other profits reaſonablie thereof due: So alwaies, that franchiſes & free cuſtomes, reaſonably granted by vs, and our aunceſtors, to the Citie of London, and other Cities, Boroughes, and good Townes of our Realme of England, be to them ſaued, An.14.E.3.cap.2.Stat' 2.

Denizens
Cuſtomes
London

6 After the ſaid feaſt of Saint Michaell, euery Marchant of the Realme, & other, may freely ſell & buy, and paſſe the Sea, with their marchandiſes of wolles, and all other things, paying the cuſtomes of olde times vſed, according to the ſtatutes before this time made at the laſt Parliament holden at Weſtminſter in middle Lent, An.15.E.3.ca.5.Stat'3.

Wools
Cuſtoms

7 That the ſaid ſtatute, that is to ſay, of 9.E.3.ca.1.(before 4.) in all points & articles conteined in the ſame, be holden, kept, & maintained, and that if any ſtatute, charter, letter patent, proclamation, or commaundement, vſage, allowance, or iudgement be made to the contrarie, the ſame ſhall be openly repealed, voide, and holden for none. And moreouer that euery Marchant, and other, of what condition he be, alien or denizen, that bring wines, fleſh, fiſh, or other vitailes, clothes, woolfels, auoir de pois, or any other maner marchandiſes, or chaffer, to the citie of London, or other cities, boroughes & good townes of England, or ports of the Sea, may freely & without challenge or impeachment of any,

Wines
Victuals
London

ſell

Groſſe ſale
Retaile
Maior
Bailiſe
Catchpoll
Proclamation
Iuſtices
Writ

ſell in groſſe, or at retaile, or by parcels, at his will, to all maner people that will buy the ſame, not withſtanding any franchiſes, grants or cuſtomes vſed, or any other thing done to the contrarie, ſithence that ſuch vſages and franchiſes be to the common preiudice of the king and his people. And that no Maior, bailiſe, catchpoll, miniſter, nor none other, ſhall meddle with the ſale of any maner vitaile vendible, brought to cities, boroughes, or other townes, nor faire nor market, but onely he to whom the vitailes be, and that proclamation be thereof made of the new, in all Counties of England, & in the Citie of London, and in all other cities, boroughes, good townes, ports of the ſea, & other places within the Realme of England, where need ſhall be. And that the king therupon do to be aſſigned his Iuſtices at all times that ſhall pleaſe him, and if need be, to require of all thoſe that ſhall come againſt this ordinance, or doe any thing againſt the ſame, and to puniſh them, according to the paine contained in the ſame ſtatute the ſaid ix. yeere. And that euery perſon, that will ſue any againſt ſuch, ſhall haue a writ in the Chauncerie to attach him as a diſturber of the common profit, to cauſe him to come, therof to make anſwere to the kings court, An. 25. E. 3. cap. 2. Stat' 4.

Lombards

8 Whereas much people of the Realme, which haue made contracts with Lombards, that be named of the companies dwelling in the ſame Realme, which Lombards, after that they haue made their Obligations to their creanſors, haue ſuddenly eſcaped out of the realme, without agreement made to their creanſors, in deceit and great damage of the people: It is accorded and aſſented, that if any Marchant of the companie knowledge himſelfe bound in that maner, that then the Companie ſhall anſwere the debt: ſo that an other Marchant, which is not of the companie, ſhall not be thereby greeued nor impeached, An. 25. E. 3. cap. 23. Stat' 5.

Staple
Cuſtomes
Officers
Arreſt
Proces
ij. Damages

9 All Marchant ſtrangers, which be not of our enmitie, of what land or nation that they be, may ſafely and ſurely vnder our protection & ſafe conduct, come and dwell in our ſaid Realme and landes where they will, and thither to returne with their ſhips, wares, and all maner marchandiſes, and freely ſell their marchandiſes at the Staple, and elſewhere within the ſame Realme and landes, to any that will buy them, paying the cuſtomes therof due. And more, to aſſure the Marchants ſtrangers and other, bringing goods & marchandiſes within the ſaid Realme & landes: We will & graunt for vs, and for our heires and ſubiects, that nothing ſhall be taken ouer the cuſtomes aforeſaid, nor taken of them to our vſe by colour of ſale, nor in other maner againſt their will, nor by the miniſter of vs, or of our heires, nor by the miniſters of any the Prelates, Dukes, Earles, Barons, Lords, nor Ladies, nor of none other great nor ſmal. And if any miniſter, or other by colour of his office, or in other maner take any thing of them againſt their agreement, he ſhall be incontinently arreſted by the Maiors & Bailifs of the place, if it be out of the Staple, or by the Maior or miniſters of the ſtaple, if it be within the ſtaple. And ſpeedie & ready proces ſhal be made againſt him from day to day, and from hower to hower, according to the law of the Staple, & not at the common law, aſwell out of the ſtaple as within, at euery mans complaint that ſo ſhall be grieued. And if he be thereof attainted, he ſhall pay to the Marchant the double of that he hath taken, and as much to vs. And that no commiſſion be made to take ſuch prices of the ſaid Marchant, and if any Commiſſion be made, it ſhall be holden for none, An. 27. E. 3. cap. 2. Stat' 2.

Denizens
Wools
Woolfels
Leather
Lead
Woolfels
Forf.

10 All Marchants aſwell aliens as denizens, may buy wools, leather, woolfels, & lead through our Realme & lands, without couin or colluſion, to abate the price of the ſaid marchandiſes: ſo alwaies that they bring the ſame to the Staples. And that no Marchant Engliſh, Welſh, nor Iriſh, ſhall cary any maner of wools, leather, woolfels, or lead out of the ſaid realme & lands, vpon the paine of life & member, and of forfaiture of the ſaid marchandiſes, and of all their other goods & catels againſt vs, and of forfaiture of all their lands & tenements againſt the chiefe Lords, and the chiefe Lords ſhall haue a writ of Eſcheat on the caſe. And that no ſtranger Marchants by couin betwixt them and Engliſh, Iriſh, or Welſh Marchants, ſhall bring the ſaid wares & marchandiſes of Engliſh, Iriſh, or Welſh Marchants in part or in all. Nor that no Marchant Engliſh, Iriſh, nor Welſh, nor other, make couin or colluſion with Marchants ſtrangers, to cary their wools, leather, woolfels, or lead, to the parties beyond the Sea, out of the Realme and landes aforeſaid, vnder the name of Marchants ſtrangers, nor ſhal ſend nor hold their ſeruãts, or other their atturnies, in the partes beyond the ſea, out of our ſaid Realme and lands, for to ſell, or to ſuruey the ſale of their ſaid wools, leather, woolfels, & lead there, or to receiue the money comming of the ſale of the ſaid wools, leather, woolfels, and lead. Nor that no Engliſhman, Iriſhman, nor Welſhman, by himſelfe, nor by other,

Gold
Siluer
Forf.

other, take payment of gold, nor of ſiluer, nor of other thing, in recompence or commutation, or in the name of payment in the partes beyond the Sea, out of the Realme and lands aforeſaid, of marchandiſes ſold in England, Ireland, or in Wales, touching the Staple, but all ſuch payment ſhall be made in gold, or in ſiluer, or marchandiſes in England, Ireland, or Wales, where the contract was made, vpon the forfaitures and paines next aforeſaid. Nor that the Marchants ſtrangers nor denizens make betwixt them priuily nor apertly any companie or confederacie in fraude or deceit of this ordinance: Nor that none maintaine the ſame, for gaine, nor in other maner to doe any ſuch fraude or deceit, vpon the ſame paines and forfaitures. And alwayes it is to be vnderſtanded, that euery Engliſhman, Iriſhman, or Welſhman, may freely bring their owne Woolls, Leather, Woolfells, and Lead to the Staple to ſell there, without being compelled to ſell them in the Countrie. And that euery Marchant that ſhall ſell his wooll at the Staple, be bound to warrant the packing of the ſame Wools, An.27.E.3.cap.3.Stat' 2.

Packing

Aliens

11 All Marchants aliens and denizens, and other, that do bring wines, & other wares or marchandiſes, whatſoeuer they be, to the Staples, cities, boroughes, and good townes, or to ports of the Sea, within our ſaid Realme and lands, may ſafely and without challenge and impeachment of any, ſell them in groſſe, or at retaile, or by parcels, at their will, to all maner people that will buy the ſame. And that no Marchant priuy nor ſtranger, nor other of what condition that he be, go by land, nor by water, againſt ſuch wines, wares, or marchandiſes comming into our ſaid Realme or land, in Sea, or elſewhere, to foreſtall, or buy them, or in other maner to giue earneſt vpon them, before that they come to the Staple, or to the Port where they ſhal be diſcharged, nor enter in the Ships for ſuch cauſe, till the marchandiſe be ſet to land to be ſold, vpon the paines & forfaitures contained in the ſame third article aforeſaid, An. 27. E.3.cap.11.Stat' Stapulę.

Groſſe
Retaile

Foreſtall

Stollen goods

12 If any Marchant priuie or ſtranger, be robbed of his goods vpon the Sea, and the goods ſo robbed come into any partes within our Realme and lands, and will ſue for to recouer the ſaid goods, he ſhall be receiued to proue the ſaid goodes to be his owne, by his markes, or by his chart, or cocket, or by good and lawful Marchants priuie and ſtrangers. And by ſuch proues the ſame goods ſhall be deliuered to the Marchants, without making other ſuit at the common Law. And in caſe that any ſhips going out of the ſaid Realme and lands, or comming to the ſame, by tempeſt or other miſfortune break vpon the Sea bankes, & the goods come to the land, which may not be ſaid Wrecke, they ſhall be forthwith without fraude or deceit deliuered to the Marchants, to whom the goods be, or to their ſeruants, by ſuch proofe as before is ſaid, paying to them that haue ſaued and kept the ſame couenable for their trauaile, that is to ſay, by the diſcretion of the Shirifes and Bailifes, or other our miniſters, in the places guildable, where other Lords haue no franchiſe, and by the aduiſe and aſſent of iiii. or ſixe of the beſt or moſt ſufficient diſcreet men of the Countrie. And if that it be within the franchiſe of other Lords, then it ſhall be done by the Stewards and Bailifes, or Wardens of the ſame franchiſes, and by the aduiſe of iiii. or vi. diſcreet men of the Countrie, as afore is ſaid, without any delay, An. 27.E.3. cap.13. Stat' 2.

Wrecke

Shirifes
Bailifes

Stewards

13 No Marchant ſtranger be impeached for an others treſpaſſe, or for an others debt, whereof he is not debtor, pledge, nor mainpernor. Prouided alwayes, that if our liege people, Marchants or other, be indammaged by any Lords of ſtrange landes, or their ſubiects, and the ſaid Lords (duely required) faile of right to our ſaid ſubiects, we ſhal haue the Law of Marque, and of taking them againe, as hath been vſed in times paſt, without fraude or deceit. And in caſe that debate do riſe (which God defend) betwixt vs and any Lords of ſtrange landes, we will not that the people and Marchants of the ſaid lands be ſuddenly ſubdued in our ſaid Realme and landes becauſe of ſuch debate, but that they be warned, and proclamation thereof publiſhed, that they ſhall void the ſaid Realme and landes with their goodes freely, within xl. dayes the warning & proclamation ſo made. And that in the meane time, they be not impeached nor let of their paſſage, or of making their profit of the ſame marchandiſes, if they will ſell them. And in caſe that for default of winde, or of ſhip, or for ſickneſſe, or for other euident cauſe, they can not auoid our ſaid Realme and landes within ſo ſhort time, then they ſhall haue other fortie dayes, or more if need be, within which they may paſſe conuenably with ſelling their marchandiſe, as afore is ſaid, An.27.E.3.cap.17.Stat' 2.

Marque

Proclamation

xl. Dayes warning

14 It is contained in the Charter of our grandfather, graunted to the Marchants ſtrangers, and by vs confirmed, that of marchandizes, which they ſhall bring into our

ſaid Realme, and landes, and whereof iii.d. of the pound ought to be payed by the ſaid Marchant ſtrangers, according to the ſame graunt, faith, and credence ſhall be giuen to them vpon the value of the ſaid marchandiſes, by letters, which they may ſhew of the ſame goods of their lordes and companions. And if they haue no letters, they ſhall be beleeued by their othe in this behalfe. And now of late it is done vs and our Councell to vnderſtand, by the complaint of the ſaid Marchants, that albeit they haue letters teſtifying the valure of their marchandiſes, the Shirife, Maiors, Bailifes, & miniſters of many places do conſtraine them to ſweare for the ſaid marchandiſes, againſt the forme of their ſaid charter, and neuertheles after the othe made, inſeale their barrels, fardels, and bales for which they haue made their othe, and the ſame let lie iiii. or vi. dayes ſo inſealed, before that they will ſee the ſame, and ſo they take away from the ſaid Marchants the ſale of their goods, to their great damage: We not willing that the Marchants ſtrangers, that come with their marchandiſes into our ſaid Realme and landes, for the common profite of the ſame, ſhall be in ſuch maner grieued, will, graunt, and ſtabliſh, that the ſaid Charter be holden, and that the barrels, fardels, and bales, & the other goods of the ſaid Marchants, for which they haue ſhewed their letters that be not ſuſpicious, or made the othe as is contained in the ſame charter, immediatly after the othe made, or ſuch letters ſhewed, their goods ſhal be deliuered to them without delay, thereof to doe their profit, without any thing taking of them ouer the cuſtome of iii. pence of the pound: So that the Shirifes, Maiors, Bailifes, or other miniſters, ſhall meddle no more of the ſame goods, vpon paine of impriſonment, and to pay to the partie grieued by this cauſe, his quatreble damages, and as much to vs, and vpon the ſame, right ſhall be done in our Chauncery at euery mans complaint, An.27.E.3 cap.26.

Letters
Othe
Shirifes
Cuſtomes
Maiors
Bailifes
Impriſ.
4.Damages

15 An.37.E.3.cap.5. An act was made, that Marchants ſhould vſe but one marchandiſe, but it was repealed by 38.E.3.cap.2.

Repealed

16 All maner of Marchants, aſwell aliens as denizens, may ſell and buy all maner of marchandiſes, and freely carie them out of this Realme, paying the cuſtomes & ſubſidies thereof due: Except that the Engliſh Marchants ſhal not paſſe out of this Realme with wooll or woolfels, An.38.E.3.cap.2.

Aliens
Denizens
Wooll
Woolfels

17 All Marchants aliens of what Realmes, countries, or ſeigniories that the come, which be of the amitie of the king and of this Realme, may from henceforth ſafely & ſurely come within the Realme of England, and in all maner cities, boroughes, ports of the ſea, faires, markets, or other places within the ſame realme, within franchiſe and without, and abide with their goods, & all maner marchandiſes, vnder the ſafegard and protection of the king, as long as ſhal pleaſe them, without diſturbance, or denying of any perſon. And that aſwell thoſe Marchants aliens & denizens, & euery of them, that will buy or ſell corne, fleſh, fiſh, & all maner other vitailes and ſuſtenance, and alſo all maner of ſpiceries, fruite, furre, and all maner of ſmall wares, as ſilke, gold wyer, or ſiluer wyer, couerchiefes, and other ſuch ſmall wares, may from henceforth, freely and without denying, or any maner diſturbance, aſwell in the Citie of London, as in all cities, boroughes, ports of the ſea, faires, markets, and other places within the Realme, ſell and buy in groſſe, & by parcels, to whom, and of whom them pleaſe, denizen or forrein, except the Kings enemies: Except that all maner of wines, aſwel ſweete as other, ſhall be ſold by the ſaid ſtrangers in groſſe, & by whole veſſels, as they be brought into the realme, & not at retaile, by any in the ſaid cities, boroughes, and other townes franchiſed, but onely by the inhabitants and freemen in the ſame. And as to all other great wares, as cloth of gold & ſiluer, ſilke, ſendall, naperie, linnen cloth, canuas, of other ſuch great wares, & alſo all maner of other great marchandiſes, not aboue expreſſed, whatſoeuer they be, from henceforth aſwell aliens as denizens, aſwell in the citie of London, as in other cities, boroughes, ports of the Sea, townes, faires, markets, & elſewhere through the ſaid Realme, within franchiſe & without, may ſel the ſame in groſſe to euery perſon forrein or denizen, that will buy the ſame freely and without any denying (except to the kings enemies) aſwell by the bale, cloth, or by the whole peeces, at their pleaſure, and not at retaile, vpon pain of forfaiture of the ſame marchandiſes, but only the Citizens & Burgeſſes in their owne citie & boroughes, & other good townes franchiſed, to whom (& to none other ſtrange Marchant of their franchiſe) they may. And it ſhall be lawfull to them without impeachment, to vnfolde, vndoe, and cut in the ſame their proper cities and boroughes, the great marchandiſes, and other great wares aforeſaid, and aſwell the ſame, as wines & their marchandiſes, there to ſell in groſſe, and at retaile, at their pleaſure, paying all the cuſtomes & ſubſidies due, notwithſtanding any ſtatutes, ordinances, charters, iudgements, allow-

Aliens
Vitaile
Spices
Furres
Silke
Gold wyer
London
Groſſe
Retaile
Freeman
Linnen cloth
Cities
Faires
Markets
Groſſe
Forf.
Retaile
Cuſtomes

allowances, cuſtomes, and vſages, made or ſuffered to the contrarie: which charters and franchiſes, if any there be, they be vtterly repealed and adnulled as a thing made, vſed, or graunted againſt the common profit or oppreſſion of the people: Sauing alwayes to Prelates and Lordes of the Realme, wholie their liberties and franchiſes, that they may make their purueiances and buyings of victuals, and of their neceſſaries, as they were woont to doe in olde time, and ſauing that the ordinances made before this time of the Staple of Caleis, be holden in their force & vertue. And it is not the Kings minde, that the Marchants ſtrangers and denizens, that wil buy and ſell their wools, woolfels, wares, clothes, yron, and other marchandiſes at faires and markets in the countrey, ſhould be reſtrained or diſturbed by this ſtatute, to ſell or buy freely, in groſſe, or at retaile, as they were woont to doe heretofore. And if it ſo happen, that from henceforth diſturbance be made to any Marchant, alien or denizen, or other vpon the ſale of ſuch things in citie, borough, towne, port of the Sea, or other place that hath franchiſe, againſt the forme of this ordinance, and the Maior, Bailifes, or other that haue the keeping of ſuch franchiſe, required by the ſaid Marchants, or other in their name, thereof to make remedie, do not the ſame, and thereof be attainted, the franchiſe ſhall be ſeiſed into the kings hands. And neuertheleſſe, they that haue done ſuch diſturbance againſt this ſtatute, ſhall be holden to reſtore and yeeld to the plaintife his double damages that he hath ſuffered by this occaſion. And if ſuch diſturbance be made to ſuch Marchants, or to other in townes or places where no franchiſe is, and the Lord if he be preſent, or his Bailife, Conſtable, or other Warden of the ſaid townes and places, in abſence of the Lordes, thereof required to doe right and doe not, and thereof be duely attainted, they ſhall yeeld to the plaintife his double damages, as afore is ſaid, and the diſturbers in the one caſe and the other, aſwell within franchiſes as without, if they be attainted, ſhall haue one yeeres impriſonment, and be ranſomed at the kings will. And it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the Chauncelor, Treaſorer, and Iuſtices aſſigned, to hold pleas of the king, in places where they come, ſhall diligently inquire of ſuch diſturbances and greeuances, and doe puniſhment according as afore is ordeined. And neuertheleſſe, the king ſhall aſſigne by Commiſſion certain people, where and when ſhall pleaſe him, to inquire of ſuch diſturbances and greeuances, and to puniſh the offenders in this partie, as before is ſaid, An.2.R.2.cap.1.

Repealed

Staple

Wools
Woolfels
Iron

Faires

Maior
Bailife

Franchiſes ſeiſed

ij. Damages

Diſturbance

Conſtable

ij. Damages

Impriſ.

Chauncelor
Treaſorer
Iuſtices

Inquire

18 All Marchants of Iene, Venice, Catelogne, Aragon, and other Realmes, landes, and countries towards the Weſt, being of the kings amitie, that will bring to Hamton, or elſewhere within the Realmes, carakes, ſhips, galies, or other veſſels charged or diſcharged, may freely ſell their marhandiſes to whom pleaſe them, by the maner as afore is ſaid, & there recharge their veſſels of wools, leather, woolfels, tinne, and of other marchandiſes of the ſtaple, and freely bring them into their countrey towards the weſt, paying at the Ports where they charge them, all maner of cuſtomes and ſubſidies, & other dueties of Caleis, as much as they ſhould pay, if they ſhould bring the ſame marchandiſes to the ſtaple of Calice, ſo that they find ſufficient ſuretie, that they ſhall bring the ſame towards the Weſt, and to no place elſewhere, towards the Eaſt, but to the ſtaple of Calice, if percaſe they will go, vpon paine of the forfaiture ordeined before this time, An.2.R.2. cap. 3.

Hamton

Wools
Leather
Woolfels
Tinne

Cuſtome

Suretie

Forf.

19 All maner of Marchants ſtrangers, of whatſoeuer nation or countrey they be, being of the amitie of the king & of his Realme, ſhal be welcome, and freely may come within the realme of England, and elſewhere within the kings power, aſwell within franchiſes as without, and there to be conuerſant, to marchandiſe, and tarie as long as them liketh, as thoſe whom our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king, by the tenour hereof taketh into his protection and ſafegard, with their goods, marchandiſes, and all maner familiars. And forſomuch the king will and commandeth, that they and euery of them be well, friendly, and marchantlike intreated and demeaned in all parts within his ſaid Realme & power, with their marchandiſes and all maner goodes, and ſuffered to goe & come, into their proper Countrey peaceably to returne, wythout diſturbance or impeachment of any, An.5. R.2.cap.1.Stat’.

K. Protection

20 The ſaid ſtatutes of An.9.E.3.cap.1. 2.3.(before 2.3.4.) and An.25.E.3.cap.2. (before 7.) ſhall be from henceforth firmely holden, kept, maintained, and fully executed in all points & articles of the ſame: notwithſtanding any ordinance, ſtatute, charter, letters patents, franchiſes, proclamation, commaundement, vſage, allowance, or iudgement made or vſed to the contrarie. And that if any ſtatute, ordinance, charter, letters patents, franchiſe, proclamation, commaundement, vſage, allowance, or iudgement, be made or

Statutes

Repealed

vſed to the contrarie, it ſhall be vtterly repealed, auoyded, and holden for none, An.11.E.3.cap.7.

21 Marchants ſtrangers, repairing into the Realme of England, ſhall be well & curteouſly and rightfully intreated, and gouerned in the ſaid realme, to the intent that they ſhall haue the greater courage to repaire into the ſame, An.14.R.2.cap.9.

Alien
Retaile
Vitailes
Wines
Spicerie
Forf.
Statutes

22 No Marchant ſtranger, ſhall alien, ſell at retaile, nor buy, nor marchandiſe within this Realme, with an other ſtrange Marchant alien, to ſell againe, nor that no ſtrange Marchant alien, ſhal ſet to retaile within the ſame realme, nor ſhall put to ſale no maner of wares, nor marchandiſes, (except liuings and vitailes) and alſo that all aliens ſhall ſell wines by whole veſſels, & Spicerie by whole veſſels and bales, and in no other maner. And that no maner of Spicerie, after that it be brought into the Realme, ſhall be caryed out of the ſame realme, by alien, nor by denizen, vpon paine of forfaiture of the ſame. And moreouer the king will, that the ſaid ſtatutes of An.9.E.3.cap.1. (before 1.) and An.25.E.3.cap.2.(before 7.) and An.11.R.2.ca.8.(before 20.) in all articles and points ſhall be firmely holden & kept, An.16.R.2.cap.1.

23 The ſaid ſtatute of An.2.E.3.(which is in Staple 21.) ſhall be holden and kept in all points, and duely executed, notwithſtanding any ordinance or vſage to the contrarie, An.20.R.2.cap.4.

Denizens
Money
Gold
Siluer
Forf.

24 All the Marchant ſtrangers and denizens, which bring marchandiſes into this realme of England, & the ſame do ſell within the realme, & receiue Engliſh money for the ſame: that they ſhall beſtow the ſame money vpon other marchandiſes of England for to bring the ſame out of the realme of England, without carying any gold or ſiluer in coine, plate, or maſſe, out of the ſaid Realme, vpon pain of forfaiture of the ſame: ſauing alwaies their reaſonable coſts, An.4.H.4.cap.15.

Impriſ.

25 All the Marchant ſtrangers, of what eſtate or condition that they be, comming, dwelling, or repayring within the realme of England, ſhal be intreated or demeaned within the ſame Realme, in the maner, forme, and condition, as the Marchants denizens be or ſhall be intreated or demeaned in the partes beyond the Sea, vpon paine of forfaiture to the king, all the goods and cattels of ſuch Marchants ſtrangers, and vpon paine of impriſonment of the body of ſuch Marchants ſtrangers, An.5.H.4.cap.7.

Gold
Siluer
Money
Sell
Exchange
Forf.
Forf.
Hoſtes
Maior
Shirife
Bailife

26 For the better keeping of golde and ſiluer within the Realme of England, and for the increaſe of the commodities of the ſaid Realme: It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the ſtatutes thereof made at the laſt Parliament, ſhall be holden and kept, and put in due execution, ioyned to the ſame, that the Cuſtomers and Controllers of our ſoueraigne Lord the king, and all the Ports of England ſhall take ſufficient ſureties for all maner marchandiſes, brought by the Marchants aliens and ſtrangers, comming and repairing to the ſaid Ports, to the intent that the money taken for the ſaid marchandiſes, ſhall be imployed vpon the commodities of the Realme: Sauing their reaſonable coſtes, as in the ſame ſtatute more fully is conteined. And moreouer it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the ſaid Marchants, aliens and ſtrangers, ſhal ſell their ſaid marchandiſes ſo brought within the ſaid Realme, within a quarter of a yeere next after their comming into the ſame. And alſo that the money which ſhall be deliuered by exchange in England, be imployed vpon the commodities of the Realme, within the ſame realme, vpon paine of forfaiture of the ſame money. And that no Marchant, alien or ſtranger, ſell no maner of marchandiſe to any other Marchant alien or ſtranger, vpon paine of forfaiture of the ſame marchandiſe. And alſo it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that in euery Citie, Towne, and Port of the ſea in England, where the ſaid Marchants, aliens or ſtrangers be, or ſhall be repairing, ſufficient hoſtes ſhall be aſſigned to the ſame Marchants, by the Maiors, Shirifes, or Bailifes of the ſaid cities, townes, and Portes of the ſea. And that the ſaid Marchants, aliens and ſtrangers, ſhall dwell in none other place, but with their ſaid hoſtes ſo to be aſſigned, and that the ſame hoſtes ſo to be aſſigned, ſhall take for their trauaile, in the maner as was accuſtomed in olde time, Anno 5. Hen.4. cap.9.

London

27 The ſaid ordinance of An.5.H.4. cap.9. (before 26.) be vtterly void and adnulled for euer. And that the ſame Marchants, aliens and ſtrangers, be at their liberall diſpoſition to ſell their marchandiſes, in the maner as they did before the making of the ſaid ordinance. Sauing alwayes the franchiſes and liberties of the Citie of London. And alſo prouided alwayes, that the ſaid Marchants, aliens and ſtrangers, ſhall not carie, nor doe to bee caried out of the Realme, any marchandiſes brought within Realme by the Marchants aliens and ſtrangers aforeſaid, Anno 6. Hen.4. capit.4.

28 Whereas at the grieuous complaint

Clothiers

London

made by the Commons it is ſhewed, how that in old time it was vſed and accuſtomed, that aſwell the Clothmakers and Clothſellers, of whatſoeuer place of the Realme they were, repairing and hauing recourſe to the Citie of London, as other Marchants, with diuers marchandiſe, as wine, yron, oyle, and ware, and other things perteining to marchandiſe, exerciſing, repairing, and hauing recourſe to the ſaid Citie, haue bought and ſold in groſſe, aſwell with aliens, as with denizens, of the clothes and other marchandiſes aforeſaid, at their will and pleaſure, paying in this behalfe onely the cuſtomes and other deuoires thereof reaſonably due, and neuer in all the ſaid time were diſturbed, or in any maner let to ſell or buy in groſſe with Marchants aliens, or denizens, of ſuch clothes & marchandiſes at their will and pleaſure, but onely to retaile: And now of late aſwell the ſame Clothmakers, as other the Marchants aforeſaid, by the Maior, Shiriffes, Aldermen, Drapers, and Marchants of London, be daily diſturbed and let to ſell and buy in the maner aforeſaid, aſwell in groſſe, as in retaile, and grieuouſly & continually conſtrained to ſell their ſaid clothes and marchandiſes onely to the Marchants and inhabitants of the ſaid Citie, to the ſinguler profit and aduantage of them of London, aſwell to the dammage and loſſe of the Lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the Commons of this Realme, as of the ſaid Clothmakers, and Marchants ſo grieued, an euident enſample, and occaſion to ſuch clothmakers and Marchants ſo grieued, to withdraw themſelues from the ſaid Citie from henceforth, if remedy be not rather prouided in this behalfe: It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that aſwell the Clothmakers and Clothſellers, as other Marchants, with their ſundry marchandiſes, as of wine, yron, oyle, and ware, and other things perteining to marchandiſe, ſhal be free to ſell in groſſe, their clothes, yron, oyle, and ware, and other their marchandiſes, aſwell to all the kings liege people, as to the Citizens of London, notwithſtanding any franchiſe or libertie graunted to the contrarie, An.7.H.4.cap.9.

Cloth ſellers
Wine
Iron
Oyle
Ware
Groſſe ſale

29 An.4.H.5.cap.5. It is enacted, that the ſtatute of An.5.H.4.cap.7. (before 25.) concerning the treating of Marchant ſtrangers. And the ſtatute of An. 5.H.4. cap. 9. (before 26.) concerning the hoaſtes of Marchant ſtrangers, ſhall be kept and put in execution.

Gold
Siluer
Ready payment
Forf.

30 No Marchant alien ſhall conſtraine or binde any of the kings liege people, by promiſe, couenant, nor league, to make him payment in golde, for any maner of debt, which to him may be due, nor refuſe to receiue payment in ſiluer for any maner of ſuch duetie or debt, vpon the paine of double the value of the ſame. And alſo to eſchew the great loſſes which diuers perſons of this realme of England haue had, and alſo be likely ſo for to haue for their loanes made of their marchandiſes to Marchants aliens, which haue fled with the ſame, and daily take ſanctuaries: It is ordeined that no Engliſhman ſhall ſell within this Realme, nor do to be ſold from henceforth to any Marchant alien, any maner of marchandiſes, but onely for ready payment in hand, or elſe in marchandiſes for marchandiſes, to be paied and contented in hand, vpon paine of forfaiture of the ſame, An.8.H.6. cap.24.

Lend
vi. Monethes

31 An.9.H.6.cap.2. It was enacted to indure at the Kings will, that Engliſh Marchants might ſell their Clothes to Marchant ſtrangers vpon lending, from ſixe monethes to ſixe monethes, notwithſtanding the ſtatute of An.8.H.6.cap.24.

Hoſtes
Surueyors
Money
Cuſtomers

32 Anno 18. H. 6. cap. 4. An act was made to indure for ſeuen yeeres, concerning Marchant ſtrangers to haue hoſtes and ſurueyors, and to ſell their wares within eight monethes, and to imploy the money thereof vpon Engliſh goodes &c. See Cuſtome An. 20. H. 8. cap. 5. that Cuſtomers and other Officers ſhall not occupie marchandiſe.

33 Anno 27.Hen.6.cap.2. An act was made to indure to the next Parliament, againſt bringing of marchandiſes, made or growing in the landes of the Duke of Burgonie, except they reforme an ordinance made againſt vttering of Engliſh Clothes in his countrey.

Vitailes
Money
Gold
Siluer

34 Anno 27. H. 6. cap. 3. An act was made, to indure to the next Parliament, for Marchant ſtrangers bringing in of vitailes, to imploy the money vpon the commodities of the Realme, and not to carrie out any money, golde, or ſiluer, receyued for any ſuch vitailes.

35 An.28.H.6.cap.1. An act was made to indure for ſeuen yeeres, againſt bringing in of marchandiſes, made or growing in the Ilands of the Duke of Burgonie, except he reforme an ordinance made againſt vttering of Engliſh Clothes in his countrey.

36 See Extortion 4. of Impoſitions and taxes taken by officers of Marchants, and of puniſhment for the ſame.

37 Anno 4.E.4.cap.5. It was enacted, that no marchandiſe made or growing in the

Forf.

that no marchandiſe made or growing in the duke of Burgundies lands, & in other countries beyond the ſea, there named, ſhould bee ſolde or brought into England, vpon paine of forfeiture, vntill the duke of Burgonie ſhould make reformation of an ordinance that hee had made, for baniſhing of Engliſh clothes out of his countries: This act to endure at the kings will: Sauing the liberties of the Stillyard.

Stillyard

Cuſtomers
Comptrollers
Suretie
Money

38 An.4.Ed.4.cap.6. An act was made to endure to the next Parliament concerning Cuſtomers and Comptrollers, to take ſuretie of marchant ſtrangers, for imploying of the money, that they ſhould receiue for their marchandiſes, vpon Engliſh commodities.

Aliens
Denizens

Wares made beyond Sea

Wales
Forf.

Moitie

39 No marchant borne ſubiect of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king, denizen, nor ſtranger, nor other perſon after the feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangell next comming, ſhall bring, ſend, nor conuey, nor do to be brought, ſent, nor conueyed into this Realme of England, and ſeigniorie of Wales, any of theſe chaffers, or wares vnderwritten, that is to ſay, any woollen caps, woollen clothes, laces, corſes, ribands, fringes, of ſilke and of threed, laces of threed, ſilke twined, ſilke in any wiſe embrodered, laces of golde, of ſilke or gold, ſaddles, ſtirrops, or any harneis pertaining to ſaddels, ſpurres, boſſes for bridles, and Iron greedirons, any maner of lockes, hammers, pinſors, firetongs, dripping pannes, dice, tennice balles, pointes, purſes, gloues, girdles, harneſſe for girdles of yron, latten, ſteele, tinne, or of alcumine, any thing wrought of any tawed leather, any tawed furres, buſkins, ſhooes, galoches, or corkes, kniues, daggers, woodkniues, bodkins, ſheeres for tailors, ſciſſors, raſers, cheſſemen, playingcardes, combes, pattens, packneedles, and painted ware, forcers, caſkets, rings of copper, or of latten gilt, chafingdiſhes, hanging candleſtickes, chafing balles, ſacring belles, rings for curtaines, ladels, ſcummers, counterfet baſins, ewers, hats, bruſhes, cards for wool, or any white wyer, or any of thoſe wares or chaffers, to be vttered and ſold within the ſame Realme of England, or in the countrey of Wales, by the way of marchandiſe, vpon paine to forfeit the ſame marchandiſes at euery time, and as often as they may be found in the handes of any perſon or perſons to be ſold. The one halfe of the ſame forfeiture to be paid to the vſe of our ſoueraigne Lorde the King, and the other halfe to him which will firſt ſeiſe the ſame for the king: The ſame halfe ſo ſeiſed for our Soueraigne Lord the King, to be deliuered by the ſaid ſeiſor thereof to the Eſchetor of the countrie or place where the ſame ſeiſin ſhall be, by indenture betwixt thẽ made, duely to anſwere thereof in his accompt. Prouided alwayes, that if any of the ſaid wares or chaffers, made out of this land, be taken vpon the ſea without fraude or colluſion, or commeth into this Realme of England, or in the Countrie of Wales, by way of wrecke, that thoſe be in no wiſe taken within this ordinance or ſtatute, but that they may be ſold within this realme of England or Wales, this ordinauce or ſtatute notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo that all wares and chaffers, made and wrought in the land of Ireland or Wales, may bee brought and ſold in this Realme of England, as they were wont before the making of this ſtatute, this ordinance or Statute notwithſtanding. Alſo our ſoueraigne Lord the K. hath ordeined and eſtabliſhed by the aſſent and authoritie aforeſaid, that the Maſters and Wardens for the time being, of euery craft and myſterie, in euery Citie, Borough, Towne and Village, where any ſuch craft or myſtery is vſed or occupied, ſhall haue ſufficient power and authoritie, in euery ſuch citie, towne, borough and village, where they for the time being ſhalbe Wardens or Maſters of any ſuch craft or myſterie. And the Maior of ſuch Citie, Borough, towne or village for the time being, if any Maior be, or the Bailifes or Bailife of any ſuch Citie, Borough, Towne or Village, for the time being, if any Bailifes or Bailife there be and no Maior or Serieant: or any other officer to them aſſigned by the ſaid Maior, bailifs, or bailife, in euery ſuch citie, borough, towne & village where any ſuch craft or myſterie is vſed or occupied, where no ſuch maſters nor wardens of any ſuch craft or myſterie be, that the maſters or wardens of the crafts & myſteries of the city, towne, borough or village, next adioyning to the ſame, and the conſtable of ſuch citie, borough, towne or village, ſhal haue power and authoritie, to ſearch in their owne craftes and myſteries, as in all other crafts and myſteries, vttering by way of ſale any ſuch chaffers, aſwell within cities, boroughs, townes and villages of the ſame realme of England, and of the countrey of Wales, as within the liberties and franchiſes of the ſame cities, boroughs, townes and villages, at all times reaſonable by their diſcretion, at faires and markets, ſhops open, and warehouſes, all maner wares, chaffers, and marchandiſes, pertaining to euery of their proper crafts & myſteries, which ſhalbe made by any alien artificer, man or woman, or any other perſon or perſons within the ſame realme of England or wales, or which at any time ſhalbe occupied by any of yͤ ſaid crafts or

Wrecke

Ireland

Wardens

Maior

Bayliffe

Officer

Faires
Markets

Searchers
Places priuiledged
Seiſe
Foꝛf.
Moitie
S.Martin
Franchiſes
Sanctuary
Alien Vitailer
Money

myſteries in whoſe handes ſoeuer they may be found. Pꝛouided alſo, that the ſaide Maſters, Wardens, and other named in the ſaid oꝛdinance to be ſearchers, ſhall not enter in any place exempt by pꝛiuiledge, franchiſe oꝛ cuſtome, to make in the ſame any ſearch as is afoꝛeſaide, but by the ſurueying of ſome officer of euery ſuch place ſo exempt, where any ſuch ſearch ſhall happen to bee made. And if the ſaid ſearchers by the ſaide ſearch doe finde that ſuch chaffers, ware oꝛ marchandiſes, oꝛ any part thereof, be not pure, lawfull, and able chaffers, wares oꝛ marchandiſes, and rightfully wꝛought and made as they ought to bee, and that duely pꝛooued: that then it ſhall be lawfull to ſuch ſearchers, to take and ſeiſe all ſuch chaffers, wares and marchandiſes which ſhall ſo bee found not good, pure, lawfull oꝛ able, not rightly wꝛought, as a thing foꝛfeit. The one halfe of the ſame foꝛfeit to bee paide to the vſe of our ſaide Soueraigne Loꝛde the king, and the other halfe thereof to ſuch maſters and wardens, which ſo ſhall make ſearch, and finde the ſame. And that this pꝛeſent oꝛdinance oꝛ ſtatute concerning the ſaide artificers ſtande and bee in his foꝛce, as long as ſhall pleaſe our Soueraigne Loꝛd the king. ☛ Pꝛouided alwayes that this oꝛdinance and act, noꝛ none other oꝛdinance oꝛ acte, made oꝛ to bee made in this pꝛeſent Parliament, ſhall not extende noꝛ in any wiſe bee pꝛeiudiciall oꝛ hurtfull to Robert Stillington clerke, Deane of the free Chappell of our Soueraigne Loꝛd the king of ſaint Martin the graund of London, noꝛ to his ſucceſſoꝛs of the ſaide Chappell hereafter foꝛ the time being in any maner, noꝛ to the ſaid Robert, Deane and Chapter of the ſame Chappel, as in and foꝛ all maner pꝛiuiledges, liberties, franchiſes, rights and cuſtomes, in any maner perteining to them befoꝛe this Parliament. Noꝛ to any perſon oꝛ perſons dwelling oꝛ inhabiting, oꝛ which ſhall hereafter inhabite and dwell within the ſanctuarie oꝛ precinct of the ſame Chappell, and eſpecially within the Lane, commonly called Saint Martins Lane. *An.3.Ed.4.cap.6.*

40 Euery marchant alien, and euery vitailer and other ſtranger not beeing denizen, which ſhall reſoꝛte into any place oꝛ poꝛte of this Realme oꝛ Wales, after the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter, ſhall duely imploy all the money to bee receiued by him within any part of the ſame Realme oꝛ Wales, vpon the marchandiſes oꝛ other commodities of this Realme, oꝛ without any fraude hee ſhall put the ſame in due paiment to the kinges liege people within this Realme, the ſame imployment in payment duely to be pꝛoued by the marchant alien, vitailer oꝛ other ſtranger befoꝛe his departing out of the ſame Poꝛte, by wꝛiting to ſuch Marchant oꝛ Marchants, to whom the ſaid Marchant alien, vitailer, oꝛ other ſtranger hath imployed oꝛ paid his money by him receiued foꝛ his marchandiſes bꝛought into this land, witneſſing that he hath ſo done by ſuch perſons as ſhall ſeeme reaſonable to the cuſtomer oꝛ comptroller of the ſame poꝛt, and Maioꝛ, Bailife, oꝛ other chiefe gouernoꝛ of any ſuch Citie, Boꝛough oꝛ Towne where ſuch Poꝛt ſhall be vpon paine of foꝛfeiture of all his goods being within this Realme, and to haue one yeres impꝛiſonment. Sauing alwayes to euery ſuch marchant vitailer, and ſtranger, his reaſonable coſtes by the ouerſight of the ſaid chiefe gouernoꝛ of the poꝛt oꝛ place where ſuch marchant vitailer, oꝛ ſtranger ſhal ariue. The ſame foꝛfeiture to be deemed, iudged, executed, and departed in like maner and foꝛme, by like actions, pꝛoces and execution, as is limited of other foꝛfeitures in this acte befoꝛe declared. And becauſe that many foꝛfeitures touching the foꝛeſaid Statutes made befoꝛe this time, haue fallen befoꝛe the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter, and by likelihood will moꝛe fall by perſons doubting to offende and bꝛeake the law, which perſons ought by reaſō to be puniſhed in diſcouraging of other hereafter to offend: It is oꝛdeined by the authoꝛity afoꝛeſaide, that the Iuſtices of peace ſhall haue power to heare and determine all maner defaultes and foꝛfaitures touching euery of the pꝛemiſſes, had oꝛ done befoꝛe the feaſt of Eaſter next enſuing, to be had & done againſt the foꝛme of any Statute befoꝛe this time thereof made. The ſame foꝛfeiture and euery of them to bee iudged, deemed & deputed in like maner and foꝛme, by like action, pꝛoces, and execution, as befoꝛe is limitted and declared, of and foꝛ the ſaid foꝛfeitures befoꝛe rehearſed in this pꝛeſent acte and oꝛdinance. Pꝛouided alwayes that this acte extend not to any Embaſſadour oꝛ other ſtranger, commen oꝛ to come into this realme, oꝛ to paſſe out of the ſame by the kings licence, as foꝛ any money of gold and ſiluer, plate oꝛ veſſel oꝛ iewel, oꝛ any oꝛnament of ſiluer oꝛ golde concerning his perſon, bꝛought by him into this Realme, oꝛ to any Embaſſadour of the kings, Herauld, purſeuant oꝛ meſſenger, which ſhall paſſe out of this realm beyond the ſea by the kings licence, oꝛ to any marchant going ouer the Sea to buy any wine to bee bꝛought into this realme, as foꝛ to cary with him onely a little cup called a taſter foꝛ wine. Pꝛouided alſo, that this act extend not to any of the inhabitants, denizens oꝛ ſtrangers, to come oꝛ goe to and from the towne of Callice

Certifie
Foꝛf.
Impꝛiſon
Iuſt. of P.
Oier & ter.
Iudgement
Embaſſadoꝛ
Money
Plate
Iewels
Herauld
Callice

Proclamation

Wales Cornewall Cheſter

Prince of Wales

Forf.

Durham

Abbot of Weſtminſt.

or the marches of the ſame, nor to the dwellers and trauailers of the ſame, for any money by them or any of them to bee conueied or caried to any place or countrey out of the ſayde towne and marches, other then the money of this realme, or money of other countries to be caried out of this realme. And to the intent the due notice may be hereof had to the kings liege people in this parte, letters of proclamation vnder the kings ſeale vpon this ordinance ſhall be made to euery Countie of this realme, and other places neceſſary in all good haſte. This ordinance to endure from the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter, till the ende of 7. yeeres then next following. Prouided alſo that this acte as for the part of any forfeiture contained in the ſame, which may perteine to the king, ſhal not extend to giue him any ſuch part of ſuch forfeiture to be had or made within the principalitie of Wales, the Duchie of Cornewal, nor the Earledome and counties Palantines of Cheſter and Flint, nor of any of them. Alſo it is ordeined by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the noble ⁊ excellent prince Edw. the kings firſt begotten ſonne, prince of Wales, Duke of Cornewall, and Earles of Cheſter, ſhall haue, perceiue and enioy, and to his heires princes of Wales, Dukes of Cornewall, and Earles of Cheſter beeing the firſt begotten ſonnes of the king of England, all and euery ſuch part of forfeitures which ſhalbe made or forfeited within the ſaid principality, duchie, earledome, counties palantines, or any parcell of any of them, in as ample ⁊ large form as the king ought or may haue ſuch part of forfeiture, in any other place by reaſon of any other act made in this Parliament: any acte made or to bee made in this preſent Parliament to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo that this acte for the diuiſion ⁊ partition of any forfeiture therin conteined, ſhal not extend to or for any forfeiture to be had or made within the liberties or franchiſes of William biſhop of Durham. And it is ordeined by the ſaid authoritie, that William Biſhop of Durham and his ſucceſſors biſhops of Durham, ſhal haue all ſuch partitions ⁊ forfeitures which ſhal happen within the ſaid liberties and franchiſes, in as ample and large forme as the king ſhould or ought to haue in any other place by force of this act. Prouided alwaies that this acte, nor none other acte or ſtatute made or to bee made in this preſent Parliament, ſhall extend to be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the Abbot of the Monaſterie of Weſtm. for the time beeing, or to the Abbot and Couent of the ſame Monaſterie for the time beeing, nor to any perſon for the time dwelling, reſiant or beeing within the ſame monaſterie, or within any place perteining to the ſame monaſtery, or within any place within the precinct, fee or franchiſe of the ſaid Abbot, or of the ſaide Couent, or to any of the rights, priuileges, liberties, franchiſes, immunities, or other things granted by the king or by any of his progenitors or poſſeſſors of the royall eſtate and Crowne of England, to the Abbot and couent of the ſaid Monaſtery and their ſucceſſors ioyntly or ſeuerally in any maner heretofore perteining. Prouided alſo that the Abbot of the ſaid monaſterie and couent of the ſaid monaſtery, and their ſucceſſors, ſhal haue, hold, ⁊ enioy freely and effectually, all the ſaid rights, liberties, priuiledges, and franchiſes, immunities, ⁊ al other things in the forme aforeſaid to thẽ granted, by whatſoeuer name or names they bee named or called, ioyntly or ſeuerally in any letters or writing thereupon made: any acte or ordinance made or to be made in other maner or thing to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies that this acte nor none other act, ordinance or ſtatute, made or to bee made in this parliament, ſhalbe in any wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull to the Deane for the time beeing of the kings free chappel of Saint Martins le graund in London, nor to the Deane ⁊ Chapter for the time being of the ſame chappel, nor to any perſon or perſons for the time dwelling, reſiant or beeing within the ſame chappel, or within any place or places within the precinct, fee or franchiſe of the ſaid Deane, or Deane and Chapter, nor to any of the ſaide rights, priuiledges, liberties, franchiſes, immunities or other things by the king or by any of his progenitors, predeceſſors, or poſſeſſors of the royall eſtate and Crowne of England, to the Deane ⁊ Chapter of the ſaid chappel and their ſucceſſors, ioyntly and ſeuerally in any maner granted, or in any maner heretofore perteining. And alſo prouided that the Deane of the ſaid chappel, and Deane ⁊ chapter of the ſaid chappel, haue, hold, and enioy, entirely, freely, and effectually, all the rights, priuileges, liberties, franchiſes, immunities, and al other things in forme aforeſaid to them granted by whatſoeuer name or names they be named or called, ioyntly or ſeuerally in any letters or writing thereupon made, any act, ordinance or ſtatute, made or to be made in any other maner or thing, to the contrary notwithſtanding. An.17.Ed.4.cap.1.

Liberties

S. Martins

41 An.1.R.2.cap.9. An acte was made that Marchants of Italie ſhould ſell their marchandiſes within viii. monethes and employ the money vpon Engliſh marchandiſes, and that no marchant ſtranger ſhould hoſt or

Italians

Money

ſoiourne with any ſtranger of an other countrey &c. vpon a penaltie, and there is articles againſt buying of wool and cloth &c. And An.1.R.3.cap.8. is a part of an acte againſt ſtrangers for buying of woolles, but as much of theſe two acts, as concerne thoſe matters, be repealed by 1.H.7.cap.10.

Woolles

42 No Marchant ſtranger, after the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, ſhall bring into this Realme of England to bee ſolde, any maner girdels, nor no harneis wrought for girdels, pointes, leather, laces, purſes, pouches, pinnes, gloues, kniues, hangers, tailors ſheeres, ſciſſors, andirons, cobbards, tongs, fireforks, greedirons, ſtocklocks, keyes, hindges & garnets, ſpurres, painted glaſſes, painted papers, painted forcers, painted images, painted clothes, beaten gold, or beaten ſiluer wrought in papers for painters, ſaddles, ſaddletrees, horſeharneis, boots, bits, ſtirrops, buckles, cheines, lantonneils, with iron chaunks, turnets, hanging candleſticks, holy water ſtops, chafingdiſhes, hanging lauers, curtaine rings, cardes for wool, Roane cards, claſpes for garments, ſheeres, buckles for ſhooes, bruches, belles, haukes belles, except tinnen and leaden ſpoones, wier of latten and yron, yron candleſticks, grates, hornes for lanternes, or any of the ſaid wares made and wrought pertaining to the craftes aboue ſpecified, or any of them, vpon paine to forfeit all the ſaid wares ſo brought into this Realme contrary to this Act, or the value of the ſame, in whoſe hands they or any of them ſhall be found. The one halfe of ſuch fines and forfeitures to be to the king, and the other halfe to him or them that ſhall ſeiſe or purſue for the ſame by action of debt, by writ, or bill at the common law, or by bill or plaint after the cuſtome of the Citie or Towne where any ſuch fines, forfeitures and penalties ſhal hereafter happen to be or fall: And that the defendant in ſuch action bee not admitted to wage his law: Nor that any protection or eſſoine in the kings ſeruice ſhall be allowed in the ſame for any ſuch defendant. An.1.R.2.cap.12.

Forreine wares

Forf.

Moitie

43 Except reſerued onely to the King to be at libertie, to haue and enioy all maner ſeiſures, forfeits and penalties in the ſaid Acts (S.An.1.R.2.cap.8,9.before 41.) ſpecified. And that it ſhalbe lawful to the king to grant to the ſaid beſeechers, marchants of Italie, his letters of ſafeconduct, & letters patents, ſurely to bee enioied according to the tenors thereof, the aboueſaide act and acts notwithſtanding, in as ample wiſe as though they had neuer bin had nor made. An.1.H.7.cap.10.

Forf.

Safe conduct

44 The ſaid act made in the 17.yere of K. Edw. the 4. (S.cap.2.before 40.) with all thinges compriſed in the ſame touching the premiſſes (S.in the ſaid act of 17.E.4 cap.1. before 40.) and euery prouiſion made in the ſame, be good, and effectuall and to endure for euer. Alſo it is enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that euery marchant of Ireland, Ieneſſa, and Garneſa, that bringeth any marchandiſe into this realme, ſhal employ the money receiued for the ſame marchaundiſe (his reaſonable expences deducted) vpon the commodities of this land, or els without fraude put the ſame money in due paiment within this Realme. The ſaid emploiment or paiment to be prooued as is afore (S.in the ſaid act of 17.Ed.4. cap.1.before 40.) vpon paine of forfeiture of the value of the marchandiſe ſo brought into this land. And it is ordeined by the ſaide authority, that euery cuſtomer or controller ſhal take ſufficient ſuretie, for euery of the ſaide marchants, vitailer or other ſtranger, to employ the value of the ſame marchandiſe, or to put the ſame money for the marchandiſes receiued in due paiment (his reaſonable expences alway deducted) vpon paine of forfeiture of the value of the ſame marchandiſes, the one halfe of the ſaid forfeiture to the king, the other halfe to the partie that wil ſue. This to begin and take effect at the feaſt of Chriſtmas next comming. An.3.H.7.cap.8.

Money

Forf.

Cuſtomer

Forf.

Moitie

45 Euery Engliſhman being the kinges true liegeman from henceforth haue free paſſage, reſort, courſe, and recourſe into the ſaid coaſtes of Flanders, Holland, Zeland, Brabant, or other places thereto nigh adioyning, vnder the obeiſance of the ſaide Archduke, to the Martes there, hereafter to bee holden, with his or their marchandiſes, goodes, and wares, there to buy and ſell and make their Exchanges freely at his or their pleaſure without exaction, fine, impoſition, extortion or contribution, to bee had, leuied, taken or perceiued of them, or of any of them, to, for or by any Engliſh perſon or perſons, to his or their owne vſe, or to the vſe of the ſaid fraternitie or fellowſhip, or of any other like, except onely ten marks ſterling. And that no perſon Engliſh as is afore rehearſed, hereafter take to his owne vſe, or the vſe of the ſaid fraternitie or fellowſhip thereof, of any other Engliſh perſon, of what eſtate, degree or condition that he be of (ſo alway that he be the Kinges true liege man) any fine, exaction impoſition or contribution for his libertie or freedome to buy or ſell any goods, wares or marchandiſes, in or at any of the ſaide martes more or aboue the ſumme of tenne marks ſterling onely, vpon paine of forfeiture

Martes

10. Markes

Felowſhip

Fine

Forf.

to our ſaid ſoueraign lord for euery time that he doth the contrary of this act xx. li. and alſo to forfeit to the partie grieued in this behalfe ten times ſo much as he contrary to this preſent act taketh of him. And that the ſaid parties ſo greiued ſhal haue in this behalfe an action of debt for the ſaid forf. of x. times, in any of the kings courts within this realme, by writ, bil, plaint or information. And ſuch proces to be made in the ſame, as is or ought to be made in or vpon an action of debt, at the cōmon law, and the triall therof to be had in ſuch ſhire, citie, towne or place where the ſaid action is commenced or ſued. And that the def. in any ſuch action bee not admitted to wage his law, nor none eſſoine or protection be for ſuch defendant admitted or allowed in that behalfe. An.12.H.7.cap.6.

Action of debt

Proces

46 An.26.H.8.ca.10. It is enacted that the king during his life, might by proclamation by his letters patents, aſwell repeale the act made, An.23.H.8.cap.7. for the bringing in of wines, & all ſtatutes made ſince the beginning of the Parliament for the reſtraint of Engliſh marchandiſes to be carryed out of this realme, and for the reſtraint of outward marchandiſes to be brought into this realme, as alſo reuiue thoſe ſtatutes, &c.

Proclamation

Letters patents

47 That it ſhall not be lawfull to or for any perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, from, and after the firſt day of September next comming, to lade or put, or cauſe to bee laden or put, of or from any wharfe, key, or other place on the land into any ſhip, veſſel, craier, lighter, or bottome, any goods, wares or marchandiſes, whatſoeuer (fiſh taken by your highneſſe ſubiects onely excepted) to be tranſported into any place of the partes beyond the ſea, or into the realme of Scotland, or to take vp, diſcharge and lay on land, or cauſe or procure to be taken vp or diſcharged, out of any lighter, ſhip, craier, veſſell, or bottome (being not in a leake or wrack, & laid on land) any goods, wares, or marchandiſes whatſoeuer (fiſh taken by any of your highnes ſubiects, and ſalt onely excepted) to bee brought from any the parts beyond the ſea, or the realme of Scotland by way of marchandiſes, but onely in the day light, that is to ſay, from the firſt day of March, vntill the laſt of September, betwixt the ſunne riſing and the ſunne ſetting, and from the laſt of September, vntill the firſt of March, between the houres of vii. in the morning, and foure at the afternoone, and in, and vpon ſome ſuch open place, key, wharfe, places, keyes or wharfes, as your highnes, your heires or ſucceſſors ſhal on this ſide the ſaide firſt day of September, therefore aſſigne and appoint by vertue of your highnes commiſſion or commiſſions, within your graces ports of London, Southhamp. Briſtow, Weſtcheſter, Newcaſtle, and the ſuburbes of the ſame and euery of them, & in ſome open place, key, or wharf, places, keyes, or wharfes, in al other ports, creeks, hauens, or roades, (Hull onely excepted) where a cuſtomer, comptroller and ſearcher of ſuch portes, hauens, creekes, or roades, and euery of them, or the ſeruants of any of them haue by the ſpace of x. yeres laſt paſt bene accuſtomably reſident, or hereafter ſhalbe reſident, vpon paine of forfeiture of all ſuch goods, wares or marchandiſes ſo laden or diſcharged contrary to the true meaning of this act, or the value thereof. And bee it &c. that no perſon or perſons, after the ſaide day, ſhal receiue or take into any ſhip, craier, or other veſſel, any goods, wares, or marchandiſes (except before excepted) to be tranſported into any place beyond the ſea, or into the realme of Scotland, by way of marchandiſe, nor ſhall diſcharge & lay on land out of any ſhip, craier, or other veſſel, any goods, wares or marchandiſes (except before excepted) being brought frō any place beyond yͤ ſea, or out of the realm of Scotland, by way of marchandiſe in any other place or places, or at any other houres, or time then is before limitted & appointed, vpon paine that the owner or owners, maſter or maſters, or other perſon or perſons, which ſhall take charge or guiding of any ſuch ſhip, craier, or veſſel, or of the marchantes goods, during and for the vyage, ſhall forfeit & loſe for euery ſuch offence a C.li. of lawful money of England. And be it &c. that no maſter, ſhipper, or purſer, or other perſon or perſons taking charge of voyage, or of the marchantes goods, ſhall after the ſaid day receiue or take into any ſhippe, crayer, or other veſſell any goods, wares, or other marchandiſe (except before excepted) to be carried or tranſported into any of the partes beyond the ſea, or into the realme of Scotland, before he ſhall haue ſignified to the cuſtomer of the port where he ladeth, and other officers there in the open cuſtome houſe (if any ſuch be there) or els, where the ſaid officers, their deputies or ſeruants, or any of them be or ſhalbe vſually reſident, that he intendeth to lade, & to what place he intendeth to paſſe, or ſhall after his or their full lading, depart out of the port, creeks, or ſtreame where he ſhall ſo lade, before he do in like maner ſignifie vnto the cuſtomer, and other officers as is aforeſaide, of his lading, and what marchants & other perſons ſhall haue lading with him, or in his ſhip, craier, veſſel, or bottome: And further truely do anſwere to ſuch

Lading and vnlading of marchandiſes

Day light
March
September

Wharfes
Keies

London

Cuſtomer

Forf.

Ship

Scotland

Forf.

Examine
Othe
Forf.

queſtions as ſhal be miniſtred to him or them by the cuſtomer or other officers concerning ſuch wares and marchandiſes as he ſhal haue laden, being examined vpon his or their othe, or otherwiſe in the open cuſtome houſe, or otherwiſe as is aforeſaid, vpon pain to forf. for euery ſuch default not truely aduertiſing nor anſwering as is aforeſaid, a C.li.

Maſter of ſhips

And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that no owner, maſter, purſer, or other perſon taking charge of any ſhip, craier, veſſell, or bottome, wherein any goods, wares, or marchandiſes (except before excepted) ſhal be laden and brought into the parts beyond the ſea, or the realm of Scotland, ſhall after that ſaid day diſcharge into any lighter or bottom, and lay on land, or procure, cauſe, or willingly ſuffer to be diſcharged, into any lighter or bottome, and to be layed on land, out of ſuch ſhippe, craier, veſſell, or bottome, any goods, wares or marchaundiſe whatſoeuer, before ſuch owner, maſter, or purſer, or other perſon or perſons, taking charge of the ſhip, crayer, bottome or veſſell, or the marchantes goods for the voyage, ſhall haue ſignified and declared to the cuſtomer or other officer of the port, hauen, or creeke where he arriueth, the names of euery of the marchantes or laders, and ſhall haue truely anſwered to ſuch queſtions and interrogatories, touching, or concerning ſuch goods, wares, or marchandiſe, as ſhall be then laden in any ſuch ſhip veſſell, or bottome, as ſhall be to him miniſtred by ſuch cuſtomer or other officer, openly in the cuſtomehouſe, or in ſuch other places as is aforeſaid, vpon his or their othe, if need ſo require: vpon paine that euery ſuch maſter, purſer or other perſon or perſons taking charge of ſuch ſhip, crayer, or other veſſel, for the voyage, ſhal forfeit and loſe for euery ſuch default not truly aduertiſing nor anſwering as is aforeſaide, an C.li.

Othe
Forf.
Denizen

And be it &c. that from and after the ſaid day, no perſon denizen ſtranger doe take vpon him to enter, or do or cauſe to be entred into bookes of any cuſtomer or other officer or officers, of any port or hauen within this realm, or his or their deputie or deputies, ſeruant or ſeruants, any maner goods, wares, or marchandiſes whatſoeuer, cōming or brought into your highnes realm, from any the partes beyond the ſea or frō the realme of Scotland, or going, or to be tranſported out of the ſame your highnes realme, into any the partes beyond the ſea, or into the realme of Scotland, in the name or names of any other perſon or perſons then the very true owner or owners of the ſame goods, wares, or marchandiſes, being not ſold, bargained, or cōtracted for, to or with any other perſon or perſons, before ſuch entre, or before ẏ arriual of goods, wares or marchandiſe in the partes beyond the ſea, vpon paine of forfeiture of the value of the goods ſo entred.

Forf.
Wharfinger
Officers of the cuſtome houſe

And bee it &c. That if any wharfinger, cranekeeper, ſercher, lighterman weighter, or other officer perteining to the ſubſidie, cuſtome, or cuſtome houſe, do at any time after the ſaide day, conſent or know any offence or thing to be committed or done contrary to the true meaning of this acte, or any article therein conteined, and do not within one month next after knowledge thereof had, diſcloſe the ſame to ẏ chiefe cuſtomer or other officer of the port, where, or within whoſe office or charge, any ſuch offence ſhall bee committed or done, or elſe to the L. treaſorer, chācellor, vnder treaſorer, or one of the barons of the eſchequer, or the atturney general for the time being: ſhall for euery ſuch concealment, or not diſcloſing ſuch offence as is aforeſaid, forfeit and loſe a C.li. of good & lawfull money of England.

L. Treaſurer
Chancellor
Barons of the Eſche.
K. Atturney
Forf.
Yorke
Deputie

And be it &c. that the cuſtomer of Hull ſhal haue a ſeruāt or deputie continually reſident at the citie of Yorke, and euery other cuſtomer, comptroller, and ſercher of euery port ſhall from & after the day aforeſaid, aſſigne and appoint, to & in euery of the places aboue mentioned, and in all and euery port, creek, or road, where the ſeruant or any of them haue bene continually reſident by the ſpace of x. yeres or hereafter ſhall be as is aforeſaid, one able and ſufficient deputie or ſeruant at the leaſt, and that as well all and euery of the cuſtomers, comptrollers, and ſearchers, as all and euery his or their deputie or deputies, ſeruant and ſeruants, ſhall from time to time doe his and their diligent attendance at the houres, times & places afore appointed, aſwell in the cuſtome houſe, or elſe where, as it ſhalbe be moſt expedient & conuenient for ẏ ſpeedy diſpatch of the marchant & his goods, wares & marchandiſe, and for the due execution of this act, in ſuch things as to him or them ſhal appertain, without concealment or conſenting to any thing or things, which may bee to the hurt or damage of your Highneſſe, your heires or ſucceſſors, in the iuſt anſwering of your highnes due cuſtomes and ſubſidies: vpon paine that euery ſuch cuſtomer, comptroller, and ſearcher, ſhall forfeit and loſe for euery offence by him or them committed or done in his or their ſeuerall office or offices an C.li. of lawfull money of England, the moitie of all which forfeitures ſhalbe be to your highnes, your heirs & ſucceſſors, & the other moitie to him or thē that will ſue for the ſame in any your highnes courtes,

Forf.
Moitie

where.

Sweet wines
Marrock
Cuſtome
Malueſeis
L. Marcher
Bodies politike
Corne
Cuſtome

wherein no eſſoine, protection, wager of law, or iniunction ſhalbe admitted & allowed. And wher of late yeres there hath bin much greater quātity of ſweet wines brought into this realm then in times paſt hath beene accuſtomed, which bin alſo brought from the ſame place, where the wine commonly called Malueſey, is brought, and is of the ſame nature of grape, and neuertheles, either by negligence ignorance or corruption of the officers, there hath not bene ſuch cuſtome, and ſubſidy receiued for the ſame to the vſe of your Highneſſe, and your progenitors, as is due, and ought of very right to bee paid for ſuch ſweete wines comming through the Streights, commonly called the ſtreights of Marrocke, otherwiſe Malegay, to the great loſſe and hinderance to your highnes, & the burthen of vs your louing ſubiects: For the auoyding of all ambiguitie and doubts, and to the intent the officers may more certainely know what they ought to receiue for ſuch kinde and nature of marchandiſe: bee it enacted and declared by this preſent act, and by authoritie aforeſaid, the like cuſtome and ſubſidie is of very right to bee paid, and ſhall from henceforth bee paid for ſuch ſweet wine as is aforeſaid, as is & hath bene accuſtomed to be paid for Malueſeis: any negligence, non payment, vſage, or cuſtom to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Sauing to all and euery lord Marcher and other perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, body politike or corporate, all and euery ſuch right, title, and intereſt, as they or any of them, haue, and of right ought to haue, in the payment, or hauing of any franchiſe, libertie, cuſtome, and ſubſidie or any of them, any thing in this act to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, and be it &c. that it ſhalbe lawfull to ſhip, lade, and tranſport into the parts beyond the ſea, all maner of corne and graine out of the counties of Norff. and Suff. and either of them at ſuch places as heretofore hath beene accuſtomed, and betweene the houres in this act appointed, when the ſame corne and grain ſhall not exceed the ſeuerall priſes mentioned in the ſtatute made in the fift and ſixt yeere of our late ſoueraigne L. king Ed. the ſixt, intituled, an act againſt regrators, foreſtallers and ingroſſers, the cuſtomes & ſubſidies therof due, being well and truely paid, any thing in this act, or any other act or ſtatute to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies that this act, nor any thing therein conteined, be not preiudiciall or hurtfull to the Iſle of Angleſey, the ſhires of Carnaruan and Flint in North Wales, but that the inhabitants thereof and euery of them, may receiue, lade, & diſcharge according to their old ancient vſe, cuſtomes or liberties granted to them or any of their predeceſſors, by the late king of famous memorie, king H. the eight, or any other his progenitors: ſo that they and euery of them pay the cuſtomes & ſubſidies that ſhal be due, diſcharge & lade within the times and houres before mentioned, any thing in this preſent act to the contrary notwithſtanding.

An. 1. El. cap. 12.

48 It may be enacted &c. that it ſhall not be lawfull to or for any maner perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, from and after the firſt day of May next comming, to make any peltes, that is to ſay, to pull, ſheare, clip or take away the wooll of any ſheepe ſkinne or lambe ſkin, or to buy any ſkin of any Stag, Hinde, bucke, Doe, Goat, Fawn or Kid, or the pelts or ſkins of any of them, vnleſſe ſuch perſon or perſons ſo making any pelts or buying ſuch ſkins as is aforeſaid, do make or cauſe to bee made thereof, tawed or lawfully tanned leather or parchment, or otherwiſe conuert the ſame into ſeimettes, panels, or other their owne neceſſarie vſes, vpon paine that euery perſon ſo making pelts, or buying any of the ſkins or pelts aforeſaid, contrary to the meaning of this act, ſhall forfeit and loſe the value of al ſuch pelts, or ſkins ſo made & bought, and ii.s.vi.d. for euery ſkin or pelt ſo bought, or pelt ſo made as is aforeſaid. And be it further enacted, that it ſhall not be lawfull to or for any perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, from and after the feaſt aforeſaid, to ſhip or conuey, or cauſe or procure to be ſhipped or conueied, in or to any ſhip, boat, or veſſel, in or vpō ẏ ſea, or in or vpon any hauen, riuer, creek or place, within this realme of England and Wales, or either of them, any maner of ſheepe ſkins, wools, ſhorelings, morelings, or the ſkins of any ſtag, hinde, bucke, doe, goat, fawne or kid, or the pelts or ſkins of any of them, or the leather made of them or any of them, to the intent to tranſport or carrie the ſame into any the partes beyond the ſeas, there to bee vttered, bartred, or ſold, by way of marchandiſe or otherwiſe, vpon paine of forfeiture of all ſuch ſkins or pelts, bought, laden, ſhipped, or tranſported contrary to the true meaning of this act, or the value of them, & alſo ii.s.vi.d. of lawfull money of England, for euery fell, ſhoreling, moreling, pelt, or ſkin aforeſaide, bought, laden, ſhipped, or tranſported, contrary to the true meaning of this preſent act, the moitie of all which forfeitures ſhall be to our ſoueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, by ac-

Pelts
Skinnes
Leather
Parchment
Forf.
Shippe
Skinnes
Woolles
Leather
Tranſport
Forf.
Moitie

Marchants of the ſtaple
Marchants of Newcaſtle
Hartipoole
Barwike

cion, bil, plaint, information or otherwiſe, in any of the Q. Maieſt. courts: In which action no eſſoine, &c. ſhalbe admitted or allowed. Prouided alway, yͭ it ſhall & may be lawful to the Marchant of the Staple, the Marchant of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, Hartipoole & Barwick, their ſeruants, factors, & atturneys, and of euery of them, to carry & tranſport all ſuch lawfull wares as heretofore they haue bin accuſtomed & lawfully might, any thing in this act to yͤ contrary notwͭſtanding. An.5.El.c.2.

Tawed leather

Repealed

49 Be it declared & enacted &c. yͭ the ſaide firſt branch of yͤ ſaid ſtat. (s.5.El.ca.2.for the making of pelts) being not againſt the ſaide entercourſe, ſhal frō henceforth be put in due executiō. And &c. be it &c. yͭ ſo much of the ſaid ſtat. as concerneth the tranſporting of tawed leather, to be made of ſheepſkins and lambeſkins, ſhal from henceforth as touching onely the tranſporting of ſuch tawed leather, be repealed & made void: any thing in the ſaid ſtat. to the contrary notwͭſtanding. An.8.El.c.14.

50 Wheras it hath bin time out of minde an vſage amongſt Marchantes, both of this realme & of forrein nations, when they make any great aduenture (ſpecially into remote parts) to giue ſome conſideration of money to other perſons (which cōmonly are in ſo ſmall number) to haue from thē aſſurance made of their goods, marchādiſes, ſhips, & things aduentured, or ſome part therof, at ſuch rates, & in ſuch ſort, as yͤ parties aſſurers & the partie aſſured can agree, which courſe of dealing is commonly termed, a policy of aſſurance, by means of which policies of aſſurāce it cōmeth to paſſe, vpō the loſſe or periſhing of any ſhip, there followeth not yͤ vndoing of any mā, but yͤ loſſe lighteth rather eaſily vpon many then heauily vpon few, & rather vpon them yͭ aduēture not then thoſe that do aduenture, wherby al marchants, ſpecially of the yonger ſort are allured to aduenture more willingly, & more freely: and whereas heretofore, ſuch aſſurers haue vſed to ſtand ſo iuſtly & preciſely vpon their credits, as few or no controuerſies haue riſen therupon, & if any haue growen, yͤ ſame haue frō time to time bin ended & ordered by certaine graue & diſcreet marchāts, appointed by yͤ L. maior of the city of Londō, as men by reaſon of their experience fitteſt to vnderſtād & ſpeedily to decide thoſe cauſes, vntil of late yeres, yͭ diuers perſons haue wͭdrawen themſelues from yͤ arbitrarie courſe, & haue ſought to draw the parties aſſured, to ſeeke their moneys of euery ſeueral aſſurer, by ſuits cōmenced in her M. Courts, to their great charges & delayes. For remedy whereof, be it &c. that it be lawful for yͤ L. chanc. or L. Keeper of the great ſeale of England for the time being, to award vnder the great Seale of England, one general or ſtanding Commiſſion, to be renewed yerely at yͤ leaſt, & otherwiſe ſo oft, as yͤ ſaid L. Chanc. or L. Keeper ſhal ſeem good, for the hearing & determining of cauſes ariſing, & policies of aſſurances, ſuch as now are, or hereafter ſhalbe entred wͭin the office of aſſurances wͭin the city of London, & wherof no ſuit ſhalbe depending in yͤ laſt day of this ſeſſion of parliament, in any of her M. Courtes. Which commiſſion ſhalbe directed vnto the iudge of yͤ admiraltie for the time being, the recorder of Londō for the time being, ii. doctors of the ciuil law, & ii. common lawyers, & viii. graue & diſcreet marchants, or to any v. of thē: which commiſſioners, or the greater part of thē, which ſhal ſit & meet, ſhall haue by vertue of this preſent act full power & authority to heare and examine, order and decree al and euery ſuch cauſe & cauſes concerning policies of aſſurances, in a brief and ſummarie courſe, as to their diſcretions ſhall ſeem meet, without formalities of pleadings or proceedings. And be it &c. that it ſhalbe lawfull for the ſaid commiſſioners, aſwell to warne any of the parties, to to come before thē, as alſo to examine vpon oth any witnes that ſhalbe produced, and to commit to priſon wͭout baile or mainpriſe any perſon yͭ ſhal wilfully contemne or diſobey their final orders or decrees. And that the ſaid Commiſſioners ſhall once euery weeke at the leaſt meete and ſit vpon the execution of the ſaid commiſſion, in the Office of Aſſurances or in ſome other conuenient publike place by them to bee aſſigned. And that no perſon by vertue of this act may claim or exact any fee for any matter or cauſe concerning yͤ execution of the ſaid commiſſion. And be it &c. that if any perſon ſhall be grieued by ſentence or decree of the ſaid commiſſioners, yͭ ſuch perſon ſo grieued, may at any time wͭin 2. months of the ſaid decree ſo made, exhibite his bil into the high court of chancery, for the reexamination of ſuch decree, ſo as euery perſon complainant, before he ſhall exhibite any ſuch bill, do either execute & ſatiſfie the ſaid ſentence ſo awarded, or at the leaſt lay downe *In Depoſito* with the ſaid Commiſſioners ſuch ſums of money as he ſhalbe awarded to pay, & that vpon ſo doing, the ſaid complainā t ſhalbe inlarged of his impriſonment: and that the L. chancellor or lord K. for the time being, ſhal haue full power & authoritie by vertue of this act, vpō euery complaint made (in order as aforeſaide) to reuerſe or affirme euery ſuch ſentence or decree, according to equitie & conſcience. And that the ſaid L. chancellor or lord K. in euery ſuch ſuit brought before him as aforeſaid, by ſuch aſſurers, & decreed againſt yͤ ſaid aſſurers, ſhal award double coſts to the party aſſured. Prouided neuertheles, that no commiſſioner ſhal intermeddle in the execution of any ſuch commiſſion, in any cauſe or matter of aſſurance, where himſelf ſhalbe either a partie aſſurer, or aſſured, in yͤ ſame aſſurance which is brought in queſtion. Nor that any commiſſoner (other then the ſaid iudge of the admiraltie, & the recorder of Londō) ſhal deale or proceed in the execution of any ſuch Commiſſion, before he haue taken his corporal oth before the L. Maior & court of aldermē of yͤ citie of London, to proceed vprightly & indifferētly between partie & partie. An.43.Eli.c.12.

Meſne.

Diſtraine

Tenant

Diſtreine

Proclamatiõ

Chiefe Lord

When chiefe lordes diſtrain in their fee for Cuſtomes & ſeruices to them due, & there is a mean which ought to acquite the tenant, ſithence it lieth not in the mouth of the tenant, after that he hath repleuied the diſtreſſe, to denie the demaund of the chiefe Lord, which auoweth in the K. Court, that the diſtreſſe is lawfully taken vpõ his tenant, which is vpon the meane, and many haue bin ſore grieued by ſuch diſtreſſes, in ſo much as the meane(notwithſtanding that he hath ſufficient, whereby he may bee diſtreined) doeth make long delayes before hee will come into the court to anſwere for his tenant vnto the writ of meane, and moſt hard of all when the meane had nothing: In caſe alſo when the tenant was ready to do his ſeruices & cuſtomes vnto his L. and the chiefe L. would refuſe to take ſuch ſeruice & cuſtomes by the hands of any other then of his next tenant, & ſo ſuch tenants in demand loſt ſomewhiles the profits of their lands for a time, and ſome whiles for their whole time, & hitherto no remedie hath bin prouided in this caſe: A remedie is prouided, & ordeined in this forme, that ſo ſoone as the tenant in demeane (hauing a meane between him & the chief L.) is diſtrained, incontinent the tenant ſhall purchaſe his writ of meane. And if the meane hauing land in the ſame county, abſent himſelf vntil ẏ great diſtres be awarded, the plaintife ſhall haue ſuch day giuen him in his writ of great diſtreſſe afore the comming wherof 2. counties may be holden, & the ſhirife ſhal be commanded to diſtraine the meane by the great diſtres, like as it is conteined in the writ. And neuertheleſſe the ſhirif in 2. ful cõties ſhal cauſe to be proclaimed ſolemnely, ẏ the meane do come at a day contained in the writ, for to anſwere his tenant, at which day if he come, the plee ſhall paſſe between them after the common vſage. And if he do not come, then he ſhall leeſe the ſeruices of his tenant & from thenceforth the tenant ſhal not anſwere him in any thing, but the ſame mean being excluded, he ſhal anſwer vnto the chiefe L. for ſuch ſeruices & cuſtoms as the mean vſed to do before that time. Neither ſhal the chiefe L. haue power to diſtrein, ſo long as the aforeſaid tenãt do offer him the ſeruices & cuſtomes due. And if the chief L. exact more then the meane ought to do, the tenant in ſuch caſe ſhal haue againſt him al ſuch exceptions as the mean ſhould, & if the meane haue nothing wͭin the K. dominion, the tenant ſhall neuertheles purchaſe his writ of meſne, to the ſhirif of the ſame ſhire, wherein he is diſtrained, & if the ſhirif return, that he hath nothing whereby he may be ſummoned, thẽ ſhal the tenant ſue his writ of attachment, and if the ſhirife returne, that he hath nothing to be attached by, he ſhal neuertheleſſe ſue his writ of great diſtres, & proclamatiõ ſhalbe made in forme abouesaid. And if ẏ mean haue no land in the ſhire, where the diſtres is takẽ, but hath land in ſome other ſhire, then a writ originall ſhal iſſue to ſummõ the meane, vnto the ſhirife of the ſame ſhire (where the diſtres is taken) and when it is returned by the ſhirife, that he hath nothing in his ſhire, a writ iudiciall ſhal iſſue to ſummon the meane, vnto the ſhirife of the ſame ſhire, in which it ſhalbe teſtified that he hath land, and ſuit ſhalbe made in the ſame ſhire vntill they haue paſſed vnto the great diſtres, & proclamation as aboue is ſaide, where the mean hath land in ẏ ſame ſhire, in which the diſtres is taken. And neuertheles ſuit ſhal be made in the ſame ſhire, where he hath nothing, as aboue is ſaid, of the mean, that hath nothing, vntill the proces come to the great diſtres & proclamation, & ſo after proclamation made in both counties, the meane ſhall be foreiudged of his fee and ſeruice. And where it happeneth many times, that the tenant in demeane is infeoffed to holde by leſſe ſeruice, then the meane ought to doe vnto the chiefe lord, whẽ after ſuch proclamation the tenant hath atturned to the chiefe lord, ann the mean being excluded, the tenant muſt of neceſſitie anſwere to the chiefe lord, for al ſuch ſeruices and cuſtoms as the meane was wont to do to him. And after that the meane is come into the court, and hath confeſſed, that he ought to acquite his tenant, or be compelled by iudgement to acquite, if after ſuch confeſſion or iudgement it is complained, that the Meſne doth not acquite his tenant, then ſhall iſſue a writ iudicial that the ſhirife ſhal diſtraine the meane to acquit ẏ tenant, & to be at a certain day before the Iuſticers, for to ſhew why he hath not acquited him before, and when they haue proceeded vnto ẏ great diſtres, the plaintife ſhalbe heard. And if the plaintif can proue that he hath not acquited him, he ſhal yeild damages, & by award of the court, ẏ tenant ſhall go quite from the meane, and ſhall attourne vnto the chiefe lord. And if he come not at the firſt diſtres, a writ ſhall goe forth to diſtreine him againe, and proclamation ſhall be made, and as ſoone as it is returned, they ſhal proceed in iudgement as before is ſaid. And it is to be vnderſtood, that by this ſtatute tenants are not excluded, but they ſhal haue a warranty of the means & their heires, if they be impleaded for their tenements, as they haue had before:

Foreiudge

Diſtraint

Iudgement

Full age

before: nor alſo the Tenants bee excluded, but that they may ſue againſt their Meanes, as they vſed heretofore, if they ſee that their proces may be more auailable by the olde cuſtome, then by this eſtatute. And it is to wit, that by this eſtatute no remedie is prouided to any Meanes, but onely in caſe where there is but one onely Meane betweene the Lorde that diſtrayneth, & the Tenant, & but in ſuch caſe where the Meane is of full age, and but in ſuch caſe where the Tenant may attourne vnto the chiefe Lorde without preiudice of an other then of his Meane, which is ſpoken for Women, holding in Dower, and Tenants by the curteſie or otherwiſe for terme of life or in fee taile, vnto whom for certaine cauſes, remedie is not yet prouided, but (God willing) there ſhall be at another time. Weſtminſt.2.cap.9.An.13.E.1.

Monaſteries, Abbeis, Priories, Colledges, Free chappels, Hoſpitals, Chauntries, and their Abbots, Priors, and Gouernours, & the lands, poſſeſſions & goods of the premiſſes, and religious houſes.

Wrongs
Extortions
Succeſſors
Intrude
Lands
Vacation
Predeceſſors

IF any wrongs or extortions be done to Abbots or other Prelates of the Church, and they haue ſued their right for ſuch extortions, and bee preuented with death before iudgement bee giuen therein, their ſucceſſors ſhall haue actions to demaund the goodes of their Church out of the hands of ſuch treſpaſſers. Moreouer the ſucceſſors ſhal haue like action for ſuch thinges as were lately withdrawen by ſuch violence from their Houſe & Church, before the death of their predeceſſors, though it ſo bee, that the ſayde predeceſſors did not purſue their right during their liues. And if any intrude into the landes or tenements of ſuch religious perſons in time of vacation, of which landes their Predeceſſors died ſeiſed, as in the right of their Church, their Succeſſors ſhal haue a writte to recouer their ſeiſin, and damages ſhalbe awarded them, as in aſſiſe of Nouel diſſeiſin is wont to be. Marl. cap.28. An.52.H.3.

Religious
Heire
Purchaſe
Heire

1 Where an act of Parliament, made the 31. yeere of K. Henry the 8. for and concerning the enablement of profeſſed and religious perſons, to purchaſe to them and to their heires in fee ſimple, fee taile, for terme of life, for yeeres, or at will, Manors, lands &c. and other hereditaments, and thinges whatſoeuer, &c. Since which time there hath beene certain ambiguities and doubts growen and riſen, and are like to growe, whether the ſaid religious perſons might or ſhould as heires, be inheritable to their anceſters, of all and euery thinges deſcended vnto them after their departing out of religion, yea or no: Be it therefore ordained &c. that al and euery of the ſame late religious and profeſſed perſon and perſons, ſhall and may by authoritie of this act, be enabled to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, at all time and times hereafter to be taken, deemed, and iudged, as heire or heires, and inheritable to all and euery their anceſter or anceſters, and to haue, challenge, or enioy, receiue, and take, all manors, landes, tenements, and hereditaments, and euery other thing and things, to them or any of them fallen, come, growen or deſcended from any their anceſters, by any maner of wayes, ſince the time of their ſeuerall deraignements, or departing out of their religion, in as ample and large maner, forme, and condition, as they had neuer beene profeſſed nor entred into religion, the ſame profeſſion or religion, or any law, cuſtome or vſe within this Realme, to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided &c. that none of the ſaid religious perſons ſhall or may by vertue of this acte, at any time hereafter, be taken, deemed or iudged for heire or heires, or inheritable to any perſon or perſons, to any conſtruction or intent in the lawe, by reaſon of any former right, title, intereſt, matter or cauſe had, made, done, diſcended or growen to any reſpect or purpoſe, before their ſaid ſeuerall deraigmnents or departing out of their religiō, any thing before this act, or in the ſaid former acte, contained to the contrary hereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. An.5.E.6.ca.13.

Lodge

2 The King willeth and commandeth, that the peace of holy Church and of the land bee well kept and mainteined in all points. And that common right be done to all, aſwell poore as rich, without reſpect of perſons: and becauſe the Abbots, and the religious of the land, haue bin ouercharged and ſore grieued by the reſort of great Men and others, ſo that their goods haue not bin ſufficient for themſelues, wherby they haue bin greatly hindred and impouериſhed, that they cannot maintein themſelues, nor ſuch charity, as they haue bin accuſtomed to doe: It is prouided, that none ſhall come to eate or lodge in any houſe of religion of any other Foundation then of his owne, at the coſts of the houſe, vnleſſe he be required by the gouernor of the houſe before his comming thither. And that none, of his own coſts, ſhall enter and come to lie there againſt the will of them that be of the houſe. And by this ſtatute the King intendeth not, that the grace of Hoſpitalitie ſhould be withdrawen

from ſuch as neede, nor that the Founders of ſuch Monaſteries ſhould ouercharge, or grieue them by their often comming: it is prouided alſo, that none, high nor low, by colour of kinred, affinitie or alliance, or by any other occaſion, ſhall courſe in any parke, nor fiſh in any pond, nor come to eate, or to lodge in the houſe or manor of a prelate, or any other religious perſon, againſt the will of the Lord or his bailife, neither at the coſt of the Lord, nor at his owne. And if he come in, or enter with the good will, or againſt the will of the Lorde or his bailife, hee ſhall cauſe no doore, locke, nor window, nor nothing that is ſhut, to be opened or broken by himſelfe nor any other, nor no maner of victuall, nor other thing ſhal take by colour of buying nor otherwiſe. And that none ſhal threſh corne nor take corne, nor any maner of victuall, nor other goods of prelate, man of religion, or any other clerke, or lay perſon by colour of buying nor otherwiſe, againſt the wil and licence of him, to whõ the thing belongeth, or of the keeper, be it wͭin market town or without. And that none ſhall take horſes, oxen, ploughs, carts, ſhips, nor barges, to make cariage without the aſſent of him to whõ ſuch things belong. And if he do it by the aſſent of the party, then incontinent hee ſhall pay according to the couenant made betweene them. And they that offend againſt theſe acts, & thereof be attainted, ſhalbe cõmitted to the kings priſon, and after ſhall make fine, and be puniſhed according to the quantity & maner of the treſpaſſe, and after as the king in his court ſhall thinke conuenient. And it is to bee knowen, that if they, to whom ſuch treſpaſſe was done, will ſue for damages, they ſhalbe thereto receiued, and ſhall be awarded & reſtored to the double. And they that haue done the treſpaſſe ſhall be likewiſe puniſhed in the manner aboueſaide. And if none will ſue, the King ſhall haue the ſuite, as for a thing committed againſt his commandement, and againſt his peace. And the King ſhall make inquirie from yeere to yeere, what perſons doe ſuch treſpaſſes, after as hee ſhall thinke neceſſarie and conuenient. And they that bee indicted by ſuch inqueſtes ſhall be attached and conſtrained by the great diſtres, to come at a certaine day containing the ſpace of a Moneth, in the kings court, or where it ſhall pleaſe the king. And if they come not at the day, they ſhall be diſtreined againe of new by the ſame diſtres, for to come at another day, containing the ſpace of ſixe weeks at the leaſt: and if they come not then, they ſhalbe iudged as attainted, and ſhal yeeld double damages (at the kings ſuit) to ſuch as haue taken hurt or dammage, and ſhall make a grieuous fine after the maner of the treſpaſſe. And the king forbiddeth and commandeth that none from henceforth do hurt, dammage, or grieuance to any religious man, or perſon of the church, or any other, becauſe they haue denied meat or lodging vnto them, or becauſe that any complaineth in the kings court, that he hath bene grieued in any of the things aboue mentioned: And if any doe, and thereof be attainted, he ſhall incurre the pain aforeſaid. And it is further prouided, that the pointes aforeſaid ſhall as well binde our Counſellors, Iuſticers of forreſts, and other our Iuſticers, as any other perſons, and that the foreſaid pointes bee mainteined, obſerued and kept. Likewiſe the King forbiddeth vpon grieuous forf. that no prelate, abbot, man of religion, or bailife of any of them, or of other, receiue any man contrary to the forme aforeſaide. And that none ſhall ſende to the houſe or manor of a man of religion, or of any other perſon, his men, horſe, or dogs to ſoiourne, nor none ſhall them receiue, and hee that doth (ſeeing the king hath commanded the contrary) ſhall bee grieuouſly puniſhed. Yet it is further prouided, that Shirifs from hencefoorth ſhall not lodge with any perſon, with any moe then v. or vi. horſes, And that they ſhal not grieue religious men, nor other by often comming or lodging, neither at their houſes, nor their manors. Weſtmin.1. cap.1. An.13.E.1.

Hunting
Fiſhing

Purueiors

Impriſ.

2.damages

Enquirie

Indict
Enqueſts

Diſtraine

2.damages

Attaint

Shirifes
Lodge

3 It is deſired that our ſoueraigne Lorde the king, and the great men of the realme doe not charge religious houſes and ſpiritual perſons for corrodies, penſions, or ſoiourning in religious houſes & other places of the church, or with taking vp horſe and carts, whereby ſuch houſes are impoueriſhed, & Gods ſeruice diminiſhed: and by reaſon of ſuch charges, prieſts & other miniſters of the church deputed vnto diuine ſeruice, are oftentimes compelled to depart from the places aboueſaide. The anſwere. The Kings pleaſure is, that vpon the contents in their petition, frõ henceforth they ſhal not be vnduely charged. And if the contrary bee done by great men or other, they ſhall haue remedie after the forme of the ſtatutes made in the time of K. Edw. father to the king that now is. And like remedy ſhal be done for corrodies & penſions exacted by compulſion, whereof mention is made in the ſaid ſtatute. Artic.cleri cap.11. An.9.E.2.

Corrodies
Penſions

Penſions

4 An.35.E.1. A ſtat. was made, intituled Stat. De aſportat. religioſorũ edit. An.35. E.1. apud Carlielen. In which it was enacted that no payment or taxe ſhould be paid or ſent

Taxe

ſent by any religious houſe to any Superior out of England, nor that any religious ſhould goe out to a viſitation, nor that any religious out of England, ſhould ſet any taxe or payne vpon any religious houſe in England, vpon forfaiture of all that they may forfait, ſauing to religious aliens their viſitations in England &c. And in that Acte, is matter concerning the ſeales of Abbots of Ciſtercienſes and Promonſtratenſes.

Viſitation

Forf.

Seales

5 Whereas Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Abbots, Priors, Abbeſſes, and Prioreſſes, haue bin before this time ſore grieued by the kings deſires and his progenitors, which hath deſired them by great threates for their clerkes and other ſeruants, for great penſions, prebendes, churches, and corodies, ſo that they might nothing giue or do to ſuch as had done them ſeruice, nor to their friendes, to their great charge and damage: The king granteth that from henceforth hee will no more ſuch thinges deſire, but where hee ought. An.1.E.3.ſtat.2.cap.10.

Corodies

6 This Statute late made and affirmed at Carlile (that is to ſay, Anno 35.E.1. before 4.) that religious perſons ſhould make no cariage beyond the ſea, ſhall bee mainteined, kept and obſerued in all points. An.4. E.3.cap.6.

Cariage

7 The ſtat. made at Carlile in the time of the ſame king (that is to ſay, Anno 35.E.1. before 4.) wherein is contained that religious men ſhall make no cariage out of the realme, ſhall be holden, kept and mainteined in all points. An.5.E.3.cap.3.

Cariage

8 An.4.H.5.cap.vlt. It is enacted, that the king ſhall haue the poſſeſſions of priors, aliens, if they be no couentuals.

9 His Maieſtie ſhall haue and enioy to him and his heires for euer, all and ſinguler ſuch monaſteries, priories, and other religious houſes of monks, canons and nunnes, of what kindes of diuerſities of habites, rules, or Order ſoeuer they bee called or named, which haue not in landes, tenements, rents, tithes, portions, and other hereditaments, aboue the cleere yeerely value of two hundred pound. And in like maner ſhall haue and enioy all the ſites and circuites, of euery ſuch religious houſes, and all and ſinguler the manors, granges, meſes, landes, tenementes, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, tithes, penſions, Churches, Chappels, Aduowſons, Patronages, Annuities, Rights, Conditions, and other hereditaments, appertaining or belonging to euery ſuch Monaſterie, Priorie, or Religious houſe, not hauing as is aforeſaid, aboue the ſayde cleere yeerely value of 200. pound, in as large and ample maner, as the Abbots, Priors, Abbeſſes, and other Gouernors of ſuch Monaſteries, Priories, and other Religious houſes now haue or ought to haue the ſame, in the right of their houſes, And that alſo his Highnes ſhal haue to him and to his heires, all and ſinguler ſuch Monaſteries, Abbeis, and Priories, which at any time within one yeere next before the making of this Acte, hath beene giuen and granted to his Maieſtie, by any Abbot, Prior, Abbeſſe or Prioreſſe, vnder their Couent ſeale, or that otherwiſe hath beene ſuppreſſed or diſſolued. and all and ſinguler the Manors, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Reuerſions, Tithes, Penſions, Portions, Churches, Chappels, Aduowſons, Patronages, Rights, Entries, Conditions, and all other intereſts and hereditaments to the ſame Monaſteries, Abbeis, and Priories, or to any of them appertaining or belonging: To haue and to holde all and ſinguler the premiſſes, with all their rights, profits, iuriſdictions and commodities, vnto the Kinges Maieſtie and his heires and aſſignes for euer, to doe and vſe therewith his and their owne willes to the pleaſure of almightie God, and to the honour and profite of this Realme. And be it &c. that all and euerie perſon and perſons and bodies politique, which now haue or hereafter ſhall haue any letters Patents of the Kings Highneſſe of any of the ſites, circuites, manors, landes, tenements, reuerſions, ſeruices, tithes, penſions, portions, churches, chappels, aduowſons, patronages, tithes, entries, conditions, intereſts, or other hereditaments, which apperteined to any monaſteries, abbeis, or priories heretofore giuen or granted to the kings highnes, or otherwiſe ſuppreſſed or diſſolued, or which apperteineth to any of the monaſteries, abbeis, priories, or other religious houſes that ſhall be ſuppreſſed or diſſolued by the authoritie of this Act, ſhall haue and inioy the ſaid ſites, circuites, manors, landes, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, tithes, penſions, portions, churches, chappels, aduowſons, patronages, tithes, entries, conditions, intereſts, and all other hereditaments, conteined and expreſſed in their Letters patents now being thereof made, and to be contained and ſpecified in any Letters Patents hereafter to be made, according to the tenour, purport, and effect of any ſuch Letters Patents: And ſhall alſo haue all ſuch actions, ſuites, entries, and remedies, to all intents and purpoſes, for any thing or thinges contayned in euery ſuch Letters Patents now made, or to be contained in ſuch Letters hereafter to bee made,

Lands

200. pound

Giuen

Couent ſeale
Suppreſſed

Bodies politike

L. Patents

made, in like maner, forme and conditions, as the Abbots, Priors, Abbeſſes, Prioreſſes, and other chiefe Gouernors of any religious houſes, which had the ſame, might or ought to haue had, if they had not bene ſuppreſſed or diſſolued. Sauing to euerie perſon and perſons and bodies politike, their heires and ſucceſſors, (other then the Abbots, Priors, Abbeſſes, Prioreſſes, or other chiefe gouernours of the ſaide religious houſes ſpecified in this Acte, and the Couents of the ſame and their ſucceſſours, and ſuch as pretend to bee Founders, Patrons or Donours of ſuch religious houſes, of any lands, tenements, or hereditaments belonging to the ſame, and their heires and ſucceſſours) all ſuch right, title, intereſt, poſſeſſions, leaſes for yeeres, rents, ſeruices, annuities, commodities, fees, liberties and liuings, penſions, portions, corrodies, ſinodies, prories, and all other profits, as they or any of them hath, ought or might haue had, in or to any of the ſaid Monaſteries, Abbeis, Priories, or other Religious houſes, or in, or to any manors, landes, tenements, rents, reuerſions, tithes, penſions, portions or other hereditaments, appertaining or belonging, or that appertained to any of the ſaide Monaſteries, Priories, or other religious houſes, as if the ſame Monaſteries, Priories, and other religious houſes, had not bene ſuppreſſed by this Acte, but had continued in their eſſentiall bodies and ſtates that they now bee or were in. Prouided alwaies and be it enacted, that foraſmuch as diuers of the chiefe gouernors of ſuch religious houſes, &c. haue lately fraudulently and craftily made feoffements, eſtates, gifts, grants and leaſes, vnder their Couent ſeales, or ſuffered recoueries of their manors, landes, tenements, and hereditaments, in fee ſimple, fee taile, for terme of life or liues, or for yeeres, or charged the ſame with rents, or corrodies, to the great decay and diminution of the houſes: that all ſuch craftie and fraudulent recoueries, feoffements, eſtates, giftes, grants, and leaſes, and euery of them made by any of the ſaide chiefe gouernours of ſuch Religious houſes, vnder their Couent ſeales, within one yere next before the making of this Acte, ſhall be vtterly voyde and of none effect. Prouided alwayes, that ſuch perſon and perſons as haue leaſes for terme of life and yeeres, whereupon is reſerued the olde rents and farmes accuſtomed, and ſuch as haue any offices, fees, or corrodies, that haue beene accuſtomed or vſed in ſuch Religious houſes, and haue bought any liuery or liuing in any ſuch houſes, ſhall haue and enioy their ſaid leaſes, offices, fees, corrodies, liberties, liueries, and liuings, as if this act had neuer beene made. And it is &c. that the Kinges highneſſe ſhall haue and enioy to his owne proper vſe, all ſuch ornaments, iewels, goodes, cattels, and debtes, which appertained or belonged to any of the chiefe Gouernours of the ſaide Monaſteries or religious houſes in the right of their ſaide Monaſteries, or Houſes at the firſt day of March, in the yeere of our Lord God 1535. or any time ſithen whereſoeuer, or to whoſe poſſeſſion ſoeuer they ſhall come or bee found, except onely ſuch beaſtes, graine, and woods, and ſuch other like cattell and reuenues as they haue ſolde before the ſayde firſt day of March, or ſithen, for the neceſſarie or reaſonable expences or charges of any of the ſayde monaſteries or houſes, &c. And be it &c. that the Kinges highneſſe ſhall haue and enioy according to this act, the actual and real poſſeſſion of al and ſinguler ſuch monaſteries priories, and other religious houſes, as ſhall appeare by the ſaid certificate remaining in the kings Eſchequer, not to haue in landes, tenementes, rents, tithes, portions, and other hereditaments, aboue the ſaid cleere yeerely value of two hundred pounds: So that his highneſſe may lawfully giue, graunt and diſpoſe them, or any of them at his will and pleaſure to the honour of God and the wealth of this Realme, without further inquiſitions or offices to be had or found for the ſame. Prouided alwayes, that this Acte or any thing therein contained, ſhall not extend nor be preiudiciall to any Abbots, or Priors of any monaſteries or priories, being certified into the Kings Eſchequer, to haue in poſſeſſions and profits ſpirituall and temporal aboue the ſaid cleere yeerely value of two hundred pounds for or concerning ſuch Celles of Religious houſes, appertaining or belonging to their monaſteries or priories, in which Celles the Priors or other chiefe Gouernours thereof be vnder the obedience of the Abbots or Priors, to whom ſuch Celles belong, as the Monkes or Chanons of the Couent of their monaſteries or priories, and cannot ſue nor be ſued by the lawes of this Realme, or by their owne proper names, for the poſſeſſion or other thinges appertaining to ſuch Celles, whereof they be Priors and Gouernors, but muſt ſue and be ſued in and by the names of the Abbots or Priors, to whom they bee now obediencers, and to whom ſuch Celles belong. And alſo the priors or gouernors, datiue, or remoueable from time to time, and accounts of the profits of ſuch celles at the onely pleaſure and wil of the abbots and priors to

whom

Colluſion
Feoffements
Giftes
Leaſes

Rents
Corrodies

One yeere

Void

Leaſes
Offices
Fees

Corodies

Ornaments
Jewels
Goods
Cattels
Debts

Cattell

Poſſeſſion

Certificate

200. pound

Celles

Profits

whom ſuch Celles belong. But that euery ſuch Cell ſhall be, and remaine vndiſſolued in the ſame eſtate, qualitie and condition, as if this Act had neuer beene made, any thing in this Acte to the contrary hereof notwithſtanding. Sauing alwayes and reſeruing vnto euery perſon or perſons, beeing Founders, Patrons or Donors of any Abbeis, priories, or other Religious houſes that ſhall be ſuppreſſed by this Acte, their heires and ſucceſſours, all ſuch right, title, intereſt, poſſeſſion, rents, annuities, fees, offices, leaſes, commons and all other profites whatſoeuer they bee, which any of them haue or ſhould haue had without fraud or couin by any maner of meanes, otherwiſe then by reaſon or occaſion of the diſſolution of the ſaid Abbeis, Priories, or other religious houſes, into or vpon any of the ſaid Abbies, Priories, or other religious houſes, whereof they bee founders, patrons, or donors, or into or vpon any lands, tenements, or other hereditaments appertaining or belonging to the ſame, in like maner, forme, and condition as other perſons or bodies politike be ſaued by this acte, as is afore rebearſed, and as if the ſaid abbies, priories, or other religious houſes had not beene ſuppreſſed and diſſolued by this act, but had continued ſtil in their eſſential bodies and eſtates as they bee now, any thing in this act to the contrary hereof notwithſtanding. ☞ And further be it &c. that all and ſinguler perſons and bodies politike and corporate, to whom the kings Maieſtie, his heires or ſucceſſors hereafter ſhall giue, graunt, let or demiſe any ſite, or precinct, with the houſes thereupon builded, together with the demeanes of any Monaſterie, Priories or other religious houſes that ſhall be diſſolued or giuen to the kinges highnes by this act, his heires, ſucceſſors or aſſignes, euery ſuch perſon, body politike and corporate, ſhalbe bounden by authority of this act vnder the penalties hereafter, to keepe or cauſe to bee kept, an honeſt continuall houſe and houſhold in the ſame ſite or precinct, and to occupy yeerely aſmuch of the demeanes in plowing and tilling of huſbandrie, that is to ſay, as much of the ſaid demeans, which hath bin cōmonly vſed to be kept in tillage by the gouernors, abbots, or priors of the ſame houſes, monaſteries priories, or by their farmer or farmers, occupying the ſame within the time of xx. yeeres next before this acte. And if any perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporate, that ſhall be bounden by this act, do not keepe an honeſt houſhold of huſbandrie & tillage, in maner and forme as is aforeſaid, that then he or they ſo offending, ſhal forfeit to the K. highnes for euery moneth offending vi. li. xiii. s. iiii. d, to be recouered to his vſe in any of his courtes of record. And ouer that it is &c. that al Iuſtices of peace in euery ſhire, where any ſuch offence ſhal be committed and done, contrary to the true meaning and intent of this preſent act, ſhal in euery quarter and generall Seſſions within the limit of their cōmiſſion, inquire of the premiſſes, & ſhall haue full power & authoritie to heare & determine the ſame, and to taxe & aſſeſſe no leſſe fine for euery of the ſaid offences, then is afore limitted for the ſame offence, and eſtreats thereof to be made and certified into the kinges Eſchequer, according and at ſuch time & forme, as other eſtreats of fines, iſſues and amerciaments bin made by the ſame Iuſtices. Anno 27 H.8. in an act by it ſelfe not printed. See Husbandry 7. And in this act be certain articles, that the abbots & priors &c. of thoſe houſes & their ſureties, be diſcharged of their firſt fruites. And that the king will prouide penſions for them, and that the Couents ſhal haue capacities, or bee put into great houſes. And that the Biſhops and other chargeable for the collection of the tenthes of ſpiritualties ſhall bee diſcharged of collection of the tenths for the houſes. And that the king ſhall pay all the true debts of theſe houſes, and that the king may declare by Letters Patents which of their houſes ſhall continue, &c. And other matters bee in this acte, which I leaue out, becauſe the time of this is paſt, or elſe they concerne certaine particular perſons.

Founders
Patrons

Right

Demeanes

Houſhold

Huſbandrie

Tillage
Forf.

Iuſt. of P.

Generall ſeſſions
Enquire
Oier & ter.

Eſtreats
Eſchequer

Firſt fruites

Pay debts
L. patents

10 Vpon al and ſinguler letters Patents to be made vnder the great ſeale of England of any manors, landes, tenements, and hereditaments, belonging or appertaining to any of the ſaid Houſes compriſed in the ſaid act (S. An. 27. H. 8. before 9.) and committed to the ſuruey of the ſaid court (S. Augmentations) to any perſon or perſons, or bodie politique for any Eſtate of Inheritance, there ſhall be alwayes reſerued to the Kinges highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſours, a tenure by Knights ſeruice in Capite, and a yerely rent of the tenth part of the yeerely value of the landes to bee compriſed in euery ſuch letters patents, according to ſuch rate, as the ſame manors, landes, and tenements giuen ſhalbe expreſſed to be of yerely value in the ſame letters patents, any thing or clauſe conteined in warrant to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. And that the ſaid rent ſo reſerued vpon any ſuch eſtate, ſhall be contented and paid to the officers of the ſayd Court to the kinges vſe, according as other reuenues there ſhall be payde. And that none auerment ſhall bee made

Letters patents

Suruey
Court of Augmentation

Knights ſeruice
Rent

Rent

Auerment

made or admitted by or for the king, or any other perſon, that the ſame manors, landes, tenements be of more yeerely value, then in the ſame letters patents ſhall bee declared.

An.27.H.8.cap.27.

11 Where diuers and ſundrie Abbots, Priors, Abbeſſes, Prioreſſes, and other eccleſiaſticall gouernors and gouerneſſes of diuers monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, and other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, within this our Soueraigne Lorde the Kings Realme of England and Wales, of their owne freee and voluntary mindes, good willes, and aſſents, without conſtraint, coaction or compulſion of any maner of perſon or perſons ſithen the 4. day of Februarie, the 27. yeere of the Reigne of our nowe moſt dread ſoueraigne Lorde, by the due order and courſe of the common lawes of this Realme of England, and by their ſufficient writings of Record vnder their Couent and common ſeales, haue ſeuerally giuen, granted, and by the ſame their writinges ſeuerally confirmed all their ſaid monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hoſpitals, houſes of Friers, and other Religious and Eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, and all their ſites, circuites, and precintes of the ſame, and all and ſinguler their Manors, Lordſhips, granges, Meſes, Lands, Tenements, Medowes, Paſtures, Rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, woods, tithes, penſions portions, churches, chappels, aduowſons, patronages, annuities, rights, entries, conditions, commons, leetes, courtes, liberties, priuiledges and franchiſes, appertaining, or in any wiſe belonging to any ſuch Monaſterie, abbatie, priorie, nunrie, colledge, hoſpitall, houſe of friers, and other Religious and Eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, or to any of them, by whatſoeuer name or corporation, they or any of them were then named or called, and of what order, habite, religion, or other kinde of qualitie ſoeuer, they or any of them then were reputed, knowen, or taken: To haue and to holde al the ſaid monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hoſpitals, houſes of Friers, and other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, ſites, circuites, precincts, manors, landes, tenements, medowes, paſtures, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices and all other the premiſſes, to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, his heires and ſucceſſors for euer: and the ſame their ſaide monaſteries, abbaties, priories, nunries, colledges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, and al other religious and eccleſiaſtical houſes and places, ſites, circuites, precincts, manors, lordſhips, granges, meaſes, landes, tenements, meadowes, paſtures, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, and other the premiſſes voluntarily, as is aforeſaide, haue renounced, left and forſaken, and euery of them hath renounced, left and forſaken. Bee it therefore &c. that the King our Soueraigne Lord ſhall haue, hold, poſſeſſe, and enioy, to him his heires and ſucceſſors for euer, all and ſinguler ſuch late monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hoſpitals, houſes of Friers, and other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, of what kindes, natures, qualities, or diuerſities of habites, rules, profeſſions or orders, they or any of them were named, knowen or called, which ſith the ſaid fourth day of Februarʏ the xxvii. yeere of the Reigne of our ſaid Soueraigne Lorde, haue bene diſſolued, ſuppreſſed, renounced, relinquiſhed, forfeited, giuen vp, or by any other meane come to his Highneſſe, and by the ſame authoritie, and in like maner ſhall haue, hold, poſſeſſe, and enioy all the ſites, circuites, precincts, manors, lordſhips, granges, meaſes, landes, tenements, medowes, paſtures, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, woods, tithes, penſions, portions, parſonages appropried, vicarages, churches, chappels, aduowſons, nominations, patronages, annuities, rights, intereſts, conditions, commons, leetes, courtes, liberties, priuiledges, franchiſes, and other whatſoeuer hereditaments, which apperteined or belonged to the ſaid monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, and other religious or eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, or to any of them, in as large and ample maner and forme, as the late Abbots, Priors, Abbeſſes, Prioreſſes, and other eccleſiaſticall gouernors and gouerneſſes of ſuch late monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, and other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, had, helde or occupied, or of right ought to haue had, holden, or occupied in the right of their ſaid late monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, and other religious or eccleſiaſticall houſes or places, at the time of the ſaide diſſolution, ſuppreſſion, renouncing, relinquiſhing, forfeiting, giuing vp, or by any other maner of meane, comming of the ſame to the kings highnes, ſithen the fourth day of Februarʏ aboue ſpecified.

Giuen
Granted

Diſſolued
Suppreſſed

And it is &c. that not onely al the ſaid late monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, and other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, ſites, circuites, precincts, manors, lordſhips, granges, meaſes, landes, tenements, meadowes, paſtures, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, and al other the premiſſes, forthwith immediatly and preſently, but alſo all other monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, and all other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, which hereafter ſhall happen to be diſſolued, ſuppreſſed, renounced, relinquiſhed, forfeited, giuen vp, or by any other meane come vnto the kings Highneſſe, and alſo all the ſites, circuites, precincts, manors, lordſhips, granges, meaſes, landes, tenements, medowes, paſtures, rentes, reuerſions, ſeruices, woods, tithes, penſions, portions, parſonages appropriate, vicarageschurches, chappels aduowſons, nominations, patronages, annuities, rights, intereſts, enrties, conditions, cōmons, leets, courts, liberties, priuileges, franchiſes, and other hereditaments whatſoeuer they be, belonging or appertaining to the ſame, or to any of them, whenſoeuer and aſſoone as they ſhall be ſo diſſolued, ſuppreſſed, renounced, relinquiſhed, forfeited, giuing vp, or by any other meane come vnto the kings Highneſſe, ſhalbe veſted, deemed and adiudged by authority of this preſent Parliament, in the very actuall and reall ſeiſon and poſſeſſion of the King our Soueraigne Lorde his heires and ſucceſſors for euer, in the ſtate and condition as they now be, and as though all the ſaid late monaſteries, abbathies, priories or nunries, colledges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, and other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, ſo diſſolued, ſuppreſſed, renounced, relinquiſhed, forfeited, giuen vp, or come to the kings highneſſe, as is aforeſaide, as alſo the ſaide monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, and other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, which hereafter ſhall happen to be diſſolued, ſuppreſſed, renounced, relinquiſhed, forfeited, giuen vp, or come vnto the kings highnes, ſites, circuites, and precintes Manors, Lordſhips, Granges, Landes, Tenements, and other the premiſſes whatſoeuer they bee and euery of them, were in this preſent act ſpecially and particularly rehearſed, named and expreſſed by expreſſe wordes, names, titles and faculties, and in their natures, kindes, and qualities. And bee it &c. that all the ſaid late monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, and other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, which bene diſſolued, ſuppreſſed, renounced, relinquiſhed, giuen vp, or come to the K. highnes by any maner of meanes as is aforeſaid, and all the manors, lordſhips, granges, landes, tenements, and other the premiſſes (except ſuch thereof as be come to the kings handes by attainder or attainders of treaſon.) And all theſaid monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, and other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, which hereafter ſhall happen to be diſſolued, ſuppreſſed, renounced, relinquiſhed, forfeited, giuen vp, or come vnto the K. highnes, and all the manors, lordſhips, granges, lands, tenements, medowes, paſtures, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, woods, tithes, portions, penſions, parſonages appropriate, vicarages, churches, chappels, aduowſons, nominations, patronages, annuities, rights, intereſts, entries, conditions, commons, leetes, courtes, liberties, priuiledges, franchiſes, and other hereditaments whatſoeuer they bee, belonging to the ſame, or to any of them, (except ſuch thereof which ſhall happen to come to the K. highnes by attainder or attainders of treaſon) ſhall be in the order, ſuruey, and gouernance of our ſaide Soueraigne Lorde the kings court of augmentations, of the reuenues of his crowne, and of the Chanceller, officers and miniſters of the ſame. And al the farmes, iſſues, reuenues, and profites, comming and growing of the premiſſes, and euery part thereof (except before excepted) ſhalbe ordered, taken and receiued to the kinges vſe by the ſaid Chanceller, miniſters and officers of the ſame court, in ſuch and like maner and forme, as the monaſteries, priories, ſcites, circuites, manors, granges, meaſes, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, tithes, penſinos, portions, aduowſons, patronages, rights, entries, conditions, & other hereditaments, late appertaining or belonging vnto the Monaſteries, abbathies, priories, and other religious houſes, late by authoritie of Parliament ſuppreſſed, bene ordered, ſurueyed, and gouerned. Sauing to all and euery perſon or perſons, bodies politike, and their heires and ſucceſſors, and the heires and ſucceſſors of all and euery of them, other then the ſaide late Abbots, Priors, Abbeſſes, Prioreſſes, and other eccleſiaſticall gouernors and gouerneſſes of the ſaid late monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, and other religious & eccleſiaſtical houſes and places, and their ſucceſſors, & the ſucceſſors of euery of them, & ſuch as pretend to be founders, patrons, or donors of ſuch monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, and other eccleſiaſtical houſes & places, or of any manors, meſuages, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments

Poſſeſſion

Attainder

Treaſon

Leets
Courts

Augmentation

Chanceller

Bodies
politike

Founders
Patrons

hereditaments belonging to the ſame, or to any of them, their heires and ſucceſſors, and the heires and ſucceſſors of euery ſuch founder, patron or donour, and the now abbots, priors, abbeſſes, prioreſſes, and other Eccleſiaſticall gouernors, and gouerneſſes of ſuch monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, and other religious and Eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, which hereafter ſhall happen to bee diſſolued, ſupreſſed, renounced, relinquiſhed, forfeited, giuen vp, or to come to the Kinges highnes, and ſuch as pretend to be founders, patrons, or donours of ſuch Monaſteries, Abbathies, Priories, Nunries, Colledges, Hoſpitals, houſes of Friers, and other Eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, of anie manors, meſuages, landes, tenements, or other hereditaments to the ſame belonging, or to any of them, their heires and ſucceſſors, and the heirs and ſucceſſors of euery of them: all ſuch right, title, claim, intereſt, poſſeſſions, rents, charges, annuities, leaſes, farmes, offices, fees, liueries, and liuings, portions, penſions, corodies, commons, ſinodies, proxies, and other profits, which they or any of them haue, claime, ought, may, or might haue had, in or to the premiſſes, or to any part or parcell thereof, in ſuch like maner, forme and condition, to all intents, reſpects, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as if this act had neuer beene had ne made, rents ſeruices, rents ſecke, and all other ſeruices and ſuits only except. Prouided alwaies, and be it &c. that if any late abbot, prior, abbeſſe, prioreſſe, or other Eccleſiaſtical gouernour or gouerneſſes abouesaid, within one yeere next before the diſſolution, ſuppreſſion, renouncing, relinquiſhing, forfeiting, giuing vp, or comming to the kings highnes of his late monaſterie, abbathie, priorie, nunrie, colledge, hoſpitall, houſe of friers, and other religious or Eccleſiaſticall houſe or place, hath made any leaſe or graunt vnder his couent or common ſeale, or otherwiſe, for terme of life, or for terme of yeeres, of the ſite, circuit, and precinct of his ſaid late monaſterie, abbathie, priorie, nunrie, colledge, hoſpitall, houſe of friers, or other religious or Eccleſiaſtical houſes or place, or of anie part thereof, as of any manors, meſuages, granges, lands, tenements, parſonages appropriate, tythes, penſions, portions, or other hereditaments, which belonged or appertained to his ſaid late monaſterie, abbathie, priorie, nunrie, colledge, hoſpital, houſe of friers, or other religious or Eccleſiaſticall houſe or place, which manors, meſuages, granges, lands, tenements, parſonages appropriate, tithes, penſions, portions, or other hereditaments, were not before the ſame leaſe cõmonly vſed to be ſet nor let to farm, but kept & reſerued in the manurãce, tillage, or occupation of the ſaid gouernor or gouernes for ẏ maintenance of hoſpitalitie and good houſe keeping, or within one yere as is abouesaid, hath made any leaſe or graunt for terme of life, or for terme of yeeres, of any manors, meſuages, landes, tenements, medowes, paſtures, woods, parſonages appropriate, tythes, penſions, portions, churches, chappels, or other hereditaments, whatſoeuer they be, whereof, or in the which an eſtate or intereſt for terme of life, yeere or yeeres, at the time of making of any ſuch graunt or leaſe, that had his being or continuance, and then was not determined, finiſhed or expired: Or within the time of one yeere, as is abouesaid, hath made any leaſe or graunt for terme of life, or for terme of yeeres, of any manors, meſuages, lands, tenements, meadowes, paſtures, woods, parſonages appropriate, tythes, penſions, portions, churches, chappels, or other hereditaments whatſoeuer they be, vppon the which leaſes and graunts, the vſuall and old rentes and farmes accuſtomed to be yeelden, and reſerued by the ſpace of xx. yeeres next before the 1. day of this preſent Parliament, is and be not thereupon reſerued and holden. Or if any ſuch gouernour or gouerneſſe, hath made any bargaine or ſale of his woods within one yeere, as is afore limited, which woodes be yet growing and ſtanding: that then all and euery ſuch leaſe, graunts, bargaines and ſale of wood or woodes, ſhall be vtterly void and of none effect. And it is &c. that all feoffements, fines, and recoueries had, made, knowledged or ſuffered by any gouernor or gouerneſſe, without the kinges licence vnder his great Seale, within one yere next before the diſſolution, renouncing, relinquiſhing, forfeiting, giuing vp, or comming to the K. highnes of his ſaid monaſterie, abbathie, priorie, nunrie, colledge, hoſpitall, houſe of friers, and other religious or Eccleſiaſticall houſe and place, of any mannors, meaſes, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, whatſoeuer they be, which the ſaid late abbot, prior, abbeſſe, prioreſſe, and other Eccleſiaſticall gouernor or gouerneſſe, or any of them, or any of their predeceſſors had, or held, of the gift, grant, or confirmation of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord, or any of his highnes progenitors, or of the which monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, or other religious and Eccleſiaſticall houſes or places, our ſaid Soue-

Right

Rents
Seruices

One yeere

Leaſe
Graunt

One yeere
Leaſe

Old rents

Woodſale

Void
Feoffements
Fines
Recoueries

Soueraigne Lord was founder or patron: or which manors, meaſes, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments were of the auncient or old foundation or poſſeſſion of the ſaid late monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, or other religious or Eccleſiaſticall houſes or places: ſhall be vtterly void and of none effect.

Void

And it is &c. that if any abbot, prior, abbeſſe, prioreſſe, or other Eccleſiaſticall gouernour or gouerneſſe of any Monaſterie, abbathie, priorie, nunrie, colledge, hoſpital, houſe of friers, or other religious or Eccleſiaſticall houſe or place, which hereafter ſhall happen to bee diſſolued, ſuppreſſed, renounced, relinquiſhed, forfeited, giuen vp, or come to the kings highnes within one yeere, next before the firſt day of this preſent Parliament, haue made, or hereafter doe make any leaſe or graunt, vnder his couent or common Seale, or otherwiſe for terme of yeeres, or life, or liues, of the ſite, circuit, and precinct of his ſaid monaſterie, abbathie, priorie, nunrie, colledge, hoſpitall, houſe of friers, or other religious or Eccleſiaſticall houſe or place, or of anie part thereof, or of any manors, meſuages, lands, tenements, parſonages appropriate, tythes, penſions, portions, or other hereditaments, belonging or appertaining to the ſaid monaſterie, abbathy, priorie, nunrie, colledge, hoſpital, houſe of friers, or other religious or eccleſiaſtical houſe or place, which manors, meaſes granges, lands, tenemẽts, parſonages appropriate, tithes, penſions, portions, or other hereditaments, whatſoeuer they be, were not before the ſame leaſe commonly vſed to be ſet nor let to farme, but kept and reſerued in the manurance, tillage, or occupation of the ſaid gouernour or gouerneſſe for the maintenance of hoſpitality and good houſe keeping, or now be in the manurance, tillage or occupation of the ſaid gouernour or gouerneſſe, for the maintenance of hoſpitalitie and good houſekeeping, or within one yeere next before the 1. day of this preſent parliament, hath made, or hereafter ſhal make any leaſe or graunt for terme of life, or for terme of yeeres, of anie manors, meaſes, landes, tenements, meadowes, paſtures, woods, parſonages appropriate, tythes, penſions, portions, churches, chappels, or other hereditaments whatſoeuer they be, whereof and in the which any eſtate or intereſt for terme of life, yere or yeeres, at the time of making of any ſuch graunt or leaſe then had his being or continuance, or hereafter ſhall haue his being or continuance, and then was not determined, finiſhed, or expired, or that the time of any ſuch leaſe to be made, ſhall not be determined, finiſhed or expired.

Leaſe
Graunt

One yeere

Leaſe

Or within one yeere next before the firſt day of this preſent Parliament hath made, or hereafter ſhall make any leaſe or graunt for terme of life, or for terme of yeres, of any manors, meſuages, landes, tenements, medowes, paſtures, woods, parſonages appropriate, tythes, penſions, portions, churches, chappels, or other hereditaments, whatſoeuer they be, vpon the which leaſes, and graunts, the vſuall and old rents, and farmes accuſtomed to be yeelden and reſerued by the ſpace of xx. yeres next before the ſaid firſt day of this preſent Parliament, is or be not, or hereafter ſhall not be thereupon reſerued and yeelden.

One yeere

Leaſe
Graunt

Old rents

Or if any ſuch gouernour or gouerneſſe of any ſuch monaſterie, abbathie, priorie, nunrie, colledge, hoſpitall, houſe of friers, or other religious or Eccleſiaſticall houſe or place, which hereafter ſhall happen to bee diſſolued, ſuppreſſed, renounced, relinquiſhed, forfeited, giuen vp, or come to the K. highnes, within one yeere next before the 1. day of this preſent Parliament, hath made or hereafter ſhall make any bargaine or ſale of his woods, which woodes be yet growing and ſtanding: that then all and euery ſuch leaſe, graunt, bargaine and ſale of wood or woods, ſhall be vtterly void and of none effect.

One yeere

Woodſales

Void

And it is &c. that all feoffements, fines and recoueries, had, made, knowledged, or ſuffered within one yeere next before the firſt day of this preſent Parliament, or hereafter to be had, made, knowledged, or ſuffered by any gouernour or gouerneſſe of any monaſterie, abbathie, priorie, nunrie, colledge, hoſpitall, houſe of friers, or other religious or Eccleſiaſticall houſe or place, which hereafter ſhall happen to bee diſſolued, ſuppreſſed, renounced, relinquiſhed, forfeited, giuen vp, or come to the Kinges highnes, without the kings licence vnder his great ſeale, of any manors, meaſes, lands, tenements or other hereditaments, whatſoeuer they be, which the ſaid abbot, prior, abbeſſe, prioreſſe, and other Eccleſiaſticall gouernors or gouerneſſes, which hereafter ſhall happen to be diſſolued, ſuppreſſed, relinquiſhed, forfeited, giuen vp, or come vnto the Kinges highneſſe, as is aforeſaid, or any of them, or any of their predeceſſors, had or held, or haue and hold of the gift, grant or confirmation of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord, or any of his highnes progenitors, or of the which monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, or other religious or Eccleſiaſticall houſes & places, our ſaid Soueraigne Lord is founder or patron, or which manors, meaſes, landes, tenements, or other heredita-

Feoffements
Fines
Recoueries
One yeere

K. licence

Founder
Patron

hereditaments, were or be of the auncient or old foundation or poſſeſſion of the ſaid monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, or other religious or Eccleſiaſticall houſes or places, ſhall be vtterly void and of none effect. Prouided alway &c. that if any abbot, prior, abbeſſe or prioreſſe, or other gouernour or gouerneſſe abouesaid, within one yeere next before the firſt day of this preſent Parliament, or if any late abbot, prior, abbeſſe, prioreſſe, or other late gouernour or gouerneſſe abouesaid, within one yere next before any ſuch diſſolution, ſuppreſſion, renouncing, relinquiſhing, forfeiting, giuing vp, or comming to the kinges highnes, of the premiſſes, or of any parcell thereof, as is aforeſaid, haue made any demiſe, leaſe or graunt, to any perſon or perſons for terme of yeeres, of any manors, meaſes, landes, tenements, parſonages appropriate, tithes, penſions, portions, or other hereditaments aforeſaid, which perſon or perſons at the time of the ſaid demiſe, leaſe, or graunt had and held the ſame to farme for terme of yeeres then not expired: that then the ſaid perſon or perſons to whom any ſuch demiſe, leaſe or grant hath been ſo made, ſhal haue and hold the ſame for terme of xxi. yeres, only from the time of the making of the ſaid demiſe, leaſe, or graunt, if ſo many yeeres be by the ſame demiſe, leaſe or graunt ſpecified, limited and expreſſed, or els for ſo many yeres as in ſuch demiſe, leaſe or graunt bin expreſſed, ſo that the old rent be thereupon reſerued, and ſo that the ſame leaſe or leaſes exceed not xxi. yeres. This act or any thing therein conteined to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo and be it &c. that if any abbot, prior, abbeſſe, prioreſſe, or other late gouernor or gouerneſſe, within one yeere next before any ſuch diſſolution, ſuppreſſion, renouncing, relinquiſhing, forfeiting, giuing vp, or comming vnto the kinges highnes of the premiſſes, or of any parcell thereof, as is aforeſaid, haue made any demiſe, leaſe, or graunt to any perſon or perſons for terme of life or liues, of any manors, meaſes, landes, tenements, parſonages appropriate, tithes, penſions, portions, or other hereditaments aforeſaid, which perſon or perſons, or any of them at the time of the ſaid demiſe, leaſe, or graunt had and held the ſame for terme of life or liues, or for terme of yeeres then not expired: that then the ſaid perſon or perſons, to whom anie ſuch leaſe or graunt hath beene ſo made, ſhall haue and hold the ſame for terme of their life or liues, ſo that the old rent be thereupon reſerued. This act or anie other thing therein conteined to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo and be it &c. that all and ſinguler leaſes and graunts, made by copie to any perſon or perſons of any of the ſaid meſuages, lands, tenements, parſonages appropriate, tithes, penſions, portions, or other hereditaments aforeſaid, for terme of life or liues, which by the cuſtome of the countrey hath been vſed to be demiſed, letten or graunted by copie of court roll, ſhall bee good and effectuall in the law, ſo that the old rent be reſerued by and vpon euery ſuch leaſe & leaſes, this act or any thing therein conteined to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes and be it &c. that all leaſes heretofore made of any the premiſſes by authoritie of our Soueraign Lord the kings Court of augmentations of the reuenues of his Crowne, and all ſuch leaſes, feoffements and woodſales made by the ſaid gouernours and gouerneſſes, or any of them, vnder their couent ſeales, or vnder their couent or common ſeale, or any of them, within one yeere next before the diſſolution, ſuppreſſion, renouncing, relinquiſhing, forfeiting, giuing vp, or comming to the kings higneſſe, of the ſaid monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, or other religious or Eccleſiaſtical houſes or places, which ſaid leaſes, graunts, feoffements and woodſales haue beene examined, enrolled, decreed, or affirmed in our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the kinges court of augmentations, and the decree of the ſame put in writing ſealed with the ſeale of the ſaid court of augmentations, ſhall be good and effectuall, according to the ſame decree: any clauſe or act heretofore in this preſent acte, to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes and be it enacted &c. that if any perſon or perſons haue iuſtly and truely without fraud or couin, payd or giuen any ſumme or ſummes of money to any the ſaid late gouernours or gouerneſſes, for the bargaines and ſales of any woods, being and growing, in or vpon any manors, landes, tenements, or hereditaments, which appertained or belonged to the ſaid late monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, or other religious or Eccleſiaſticall places, or vnto any of them, which bargaine and ſale by authority of this act is made void and of none effect, and by meane thereof, the Kings highneſſe may haue and take the commoditie and profit of ſuch woodes ſo bargained and ſold, that then the Chancelor & other Officers of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the Kinges court of augmentations, or three of

Old foundation

Void

One yeere

Diſſolued

Leaſe
Graunt

21. yeeres

Old rent

One yere

Leaſe
Graunt

Liues
Old rent

Leaſes
Graunts
Copyhold

Cuſtome

Old rent

Leaſes

Augmentations

Woodſales

Examined
Enrolled
Decreed

Bona fide

Chancelor

them, whereof the Chancelor for the time being ſhall be one, of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the Kings treaſure, remaining in the treaſurie of the ſame Court, ſhal ſatiſfie and recompence euery ſuch perſon and perſons ſuch ſumme of money, or other recompence, as the ſame Chancelor & Officers, or three of them, whereof the ſaid Chancelor ſhall be one, ſhall thinke meet and conuenient. And if any other perſon or perſons ſhall happen to take profit and commoditie, by reaſon of auoyding of ſuch woodſales by authoritie of this act: that then euery perſon or perſons which may or ſhall take any ſuch profit, ſhall be ordered for ſatiſfaction to be made to the parties that ſhall happen to be grieued by this act, by the ſaid Chancelor, and other the Officers of the ſame Court. Prouided alſo &c. that all and euery perſon and perſons, their heires and aſſignes, which ſith the ſaid 4 day of Februarie, by licence, pardon, confirmation, releaſe, aſſent, or conſent of our ſaid Soueraign Lord the king, vnder his great Seale heretofore giuen, had or made, or hereafter to be had or made, haue obteined or purchaſed, by Indenture, fine, feoffement, recouerie or otherwiſe, of the ſaid late abbots, priors, abbeſſes, prioreſſes, or other gouernors or gouerneſſes, of any ſuch Monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, or other religious or Eccleſiaſticall houſes or places, any monaſteries, priories, colledges, hoſpitals, manors, landes, tenements, meadowes, paſtures, woods, churches, chappels, parſonages, tithes, penſions, portions, or other hereditaments, ſhall haue & enioy the ſame, according to ſuch writings and aſſurances, as been thereof before the day of this preſent Parliament, or hereafter ſhall be had or made: Sauing to al & euery perſon and perſons, and bodies politike, their heires and ſucceſſors, and to the heirs & ſucceſſors of euery of them (other then the ſaid late abbots, abbeſſes, priors, prioreſſes, and other gouernors and gouerneſſes, and their ſucceſſors, and the ſucceſſors of euery of them, and ſuch as pretend to be founders, patrons or donours, of the ſaid monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hoſpitals, and other religious or Eccleſiaſticall houſes or places, or any of them, or of any manors, meſuages, landes, tenements or other hereditaments, late belonging to the ſame, or to any of them, and their heires, ſucceſſors, and the heires and ſucceſſors of euery founder, patron, or donor) all ſuch right, title, intereſt, poſſeſſion, rents, annuities commodities, offices, fees, liueries, and liuings, portions, penſions, corodies, ſynodies, proxies, and other profits, which they or any of them haue, ought, or mought haue had, in or to any the ſaid monaſteries, abbathies, priories, colledges, hoſpitals, manors, lands, tenements, rents, ſeruices, reuerſions, tythes, penſions, portions, or other hereditaments, at any time before any ſuch purchaſe, Indentures, fines, feoffements, recoueries, or other lawfull meane betweene any ſuch parties, had or made, as is aboueſaid: this act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And where our ſaid Soueraigne Lord, ſith the iiii. day of Februarie, the ſaid xxvii. yeere of the reigne of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord, hath obteined and purchaſed, aſwell by exchãges, as by gifts, bargains, fines, feoffements, recoueries, deedes inrolled and otherwiſe, of diuers and ſundrie perſons, many ſundrie and diuers honors, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements, meadowes, paſtures, woods, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, and other hereditaments, and hath not onely payed diuers and ſundrie great ſummes of money for the ſame, but alſo hath giuen and granted for the ſame, vnto diuers and ſundrie perſons, diuers and ſundrie manors, landes, tenements, and hereditamentes, and other recompences, in and for full ſatiſfaction of all ſuch honours, caſtles, manors, landes, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, and other his hereditaments, by his highnes obteined or had, as is aboueſaid. Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid, that our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king, his heires & ſucceſſors, ſhall haue, hold, poſſeſſe, and enioy al ſuch honors, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements and other hereditaments, as his highneſſe ſith the ſaid fourth day of Februarie, the xxvii. yeere aboueſaid, hath obteined and had, by way of exchange, bargaine, purchaſe, or other whatſoeuer meane or meanes, according to the true meaning and intent of his highnes bargaine, exchange or purchaſe, miſrecitall, miſnaming, or nonrecitall, or not naming of the ſaid honours, caſtles, manors, landes, tenements, and other hereditaments, compriſed or mentioned in the bargaines or writinges made betweene the Kinges highnes, and any other partie or parties, or of the townes or counties where the ſaid honours, caſtles, manors, landes, tenements, and hereditaments, lie and beene, or anie other matter or cauſe whatſoeuer it bee in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. Sauing to all and euerie perſon and perſons, and to their heires, bodies politique and corporate, and to the ſucceſſors, and to euerie of them, other then ſuch perſon and perſons, and their heires, and their wiues, and

the

Recompence

Licence

Purchaſe

Bodies politike

Founders
Patrons

Heires

Right

King

Miſrecitall
Miſnaming
Nonrecitall

Bodies politike

the wiues of euery of them, bodies politike and corporate, and their ſucceſſors, and euerie of them, of whom the kinges highneſſe hath obteined by exchaunge, gift, bargaine, fine, feoffement, recouerie, deed enrolled, or otherwiſe, any ſuch honours, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, as is aforeſaid, all ſuch right, title, vſe, intereſt, poſſeſſion, rents, charges, annuities, commodities, fees and other profits (rents, ſeruices, and rents ſeckes onely except) which they or any of them haue, might, or ought to haue had, in or to the premiſſes ſo obteined and had, or in or to any parcell thereof, if this act had neuer bin had nor made: this preſent act or any thing therein conteined to the contrary notwithſtanding. And where it hath pleaſed the kinges highnes of his moſt aboundant grace and goodneſſe, aſwell vpon diuers and ſundrie conſiderations, his Maieſtie ſpecially mouing, as alſo otherwiſe, to haue bargained, ſold, chaunged, or giuen and graunted by his graces ſeuerall Letters patents, Indentures, or other writinges, aſwell vnder his highneſſe Duchie of Lancaſter, and the Seale of the office of the augmentations of his crowne, vnto diuers and ſundrie of his louing and obedient ſubiects, diuers and ſundrie honours, caſtles, manors, monaſteries, abbathies, priories, landes, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, parſonages appropriated, aduowſons, liberties, tythes, oblations, portions, penſions, fraunchiſes, priuiledges, liberties and other hereditaments, commodities and profits, in fee ſimple, fee taile, for terme of life, or for terme of yeres. For auoyding of which ſaid letters patents, and of the contents of the ſame, diuers, ſundry, and manie ambiguities, doubts, and queſtions might hereafter ariſe, be moued and ſtirred, aſwell for miſrecitall nor non recitall, as for diuers other matters, thinges, or cauſes to be alleaged, obiected or inuented, againſt the ſaide letters patents: as alſo for lacke of finding offices or inquiſitions, whereby the title of his highnes therein, ought to haue bin found, before the making of the ſame letters Patents, or for miſrecitall or non recitall of leaſes, aſwell of record as not of record, or for lacke of the certainty of the values, or by reaſon of miſnaming of the honours, caſtles, manors, monaſteries, abbathies, priories, landes, tenements, and other hereditaments, compriſed and mentioned within the ſame Letters patents, or of the townes and counties where the ſame honors, caſtles, manors, monaſteries abbathies, priories, lands, tenements, rents, and other herditaments, lien and been, as for diuers and ſundrie other ſuggeſtions and ſurmiſes, which hereafter might happen to bee moued, ſurmiſed and procured againſt the ſame Letters patents, albeit the words in effect contained in the ſaid Letters patents, be according to the true intent and meaning of his moſt royall Maieſtie. Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parliament, that aſwell all and euery the ſaid letters patents, Indentures, or other writings, and euery of them, vnder the ſeale or ſeales aboueſaid, or any of them made or graunted by the kings highneſſe, ſithen the ſaid fourth day of Februarie, the ſaid xxvii. yeere of his moſt noble reigne, as all and ſingular other his graces L. patents, Indentures, or other writings to be had, made or graunted, to any perſon or perſons, within three yeeres next after the making of this preſent Act, of anie honours, caſtles, manors, monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, or of other religious or Eccleſiaſticall houſes or places, ſites, circuits, precincts, landes, tenements, parſonages, tythes, penſions, portions, aduowſons, nominations, and all other hereditaments and poſſeſſions of what kinde, nature, or quantitie ſoeuer they be, or by whatſoeuer name or names they or any of them be named, knowen or reputed: ſhall ſtand, and be good, effectuall and auaileable in the law of this realme, to all reſpects, purpoſes, conſtructions and intents, againſt his Maieſtie, his heires or ſucceſſors, without any other licence, diſpenſation, or tolerance of the kings highnes, his heires or ſucceſſors, or of any other perſon or perſons whatſoeuer they be, for any thing or things conteined or hereafter to be conteined in anie ſuch Letters patents, Indentures, or other writinges: any cauſe, conſideration or thing materiall to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Sauing to all and ſinguler perſons, bodies politiqne and corporate, their heirs & ſucceſſors, & the heires & ſucceſſors of euery of them, other then his highnes, his heirs & ſucceſſors, & the ſaid gouernours, & gouerneſſes, their ſucceſſors, donors, founders, and patrons aforenamed, and their heirs and ſucceſſors, and all other perſons claiming in their rights or to their vſe, or in the right, or to the vſe of anie of them, in all ſuch right, title, claime, intereſt, poſſeſſion, reuerſion, remainder, offices, annuities, rent, charges, and commons, which they or any of them haue, ought, or might haue had, in, or to any of the ſaid honours, caſtles, manors, monaſteries, abbathies, priories, landes, tenements, and other hereditaments in the ſaid

L. patents

Lancaſter

Fee ſimple

Doubts

Miſrecitall
Non recitall

Offices
Inquiſitions

Leaſes

Value

Miſnaming

L. patents
Indentures

Three yeres

Right

Parſonages appropriate

Tithes

Tithes

letters pattents made, or hereafter to bee made, compriſed at any time before the making of the ſaid or ſuch letters patents: this act or any thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And where diuers and ſundrie abbots, priors, abbeſſes, prioreſſes, and other Eccleſiaſticall gouernours and gouerneſſes, of thr ſaid late monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, and other religious and Eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, haue had, poſſeſſed, and enioyed diuers and ſundry parſonages appropriated, tithes, penſions, and portions, and alſo were acquited and diſcharged, of and for the payment or payments of tythes, to be payed out, or for their ſaid monaſteries;abbathies,priories, nunries, colledges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, and other religious and Eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, manors, meſuages, landes, tenements, and hereditaments: Bee it therefore enacted by the authoritie abouesaid, that aſwell the King our Soueraigne Lord, his heires and ſucceſſors, as all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons, their heires and aſſignes, which haue, or hereafter ſhall haue any monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, or other Eccleſiaſticall houſes or places, ſites, circuits, or precincts of the ſame, or of any of them, or any manors, meſuages, parſonages appropriate, tythes, penſions, portions, or hereditaments whatſoeuer they be, which belonged or appertained, or which now belong or appertaine vnto the ſaid monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, or other religious and Eccleſiaſticall houſes or places, or vnto any of them: ſhall haue, hold, reteine, keepe and enioy aſwell the ſaid parſonages appropriate, tithes, penſions, and portions, as the ſaid monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, and other religious, and Eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, ſites, circuits, precincts, manors, meaſes, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, whatſoeuer they be, and euery of them, according to their eſtates and titles, diſcharged and acquited of payment of tythes, as freely, and in as large and ample maner, as the ſaid late abbots, priors, abbeſſes, prioreſſes, and other Eccleſiaſticall gouernors and gouerneſſes, or any of them had, held, occupied, poſſeſſed, vſed, reteined, or enioyed the ſame or any parcell thereof, at the dayes of their diſſolution, ſuppreſſion, renouncing, relinquiſhing, forfeiting, giuing vp, or comming to the kinges highnes of ſuch monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, and other religious or Eccleſiaſticall houſes or places, or at the day of the diſſolution, ſuppreſſion, renouncing, relinquiſhing, giuing vp, or comming to the K. highnes of any of them: this act or any thing therein conteined to the contrary notwithſtanding. Sauing to the K. highnes, his heirs and ſucceſſors, all and all maner of rents, ſeruices, and other duties whatſoeuer they be, as if this act had neuer beene had nor made. And be it &c. that ſuch of the ſaid late monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, or other religious and Eccleſiaſtical houſes or places, and all Churches and Chappels, to them or any of them belonging, which before the diſſolution, ſuppreſſion, renouncing; relinquiſhing, forfeiting, giuing vp, or comming into the kings hands, were exempted from the viſitation or viſitations, and all other iuriſdiction of the Ordinarie or Ordinaries, within whoſe Dioces they were ſituate or ſet, ſhall from henceforth be within the iuriſdiction and viſitation of the ordinaries, within whoſe Dioces they or any of them be ſituate and ſet, or within the iuriſdiction and viſitation of ſuch perſons, as by the kings highnes ſhall be limitted or appointed: this acte or any other exemption, libertie or iuriſdiction to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And where before this time it hath pleaſed the kinges Maieſtie, at the contemplation and humble petition of the right noble, Thomas Duke of Norffolke to giue his royall aſſent and licence by his graces word, without any maner of Letters patents or other writings, to purchaſe and receiue to him & to his heires, for euer, of William Flatbury, late Abbot of the Monaſterie of Sipton in the Countie of Suffolke, and couent of the ſame late monaſtery now being diſſolued, all the ſame monaſteries together with all and ſinguler manours, Lordſhips, landes, tenements, woodes, waters, commons, courts, leets, aduowſons, patronages, parſonages, vicarages, chantries, free chappels, tythes, portions of tythes, penſions, annuities, rents, ſuits, ſeruices, reuerſions, remainders, and all other thinges which were the hereditaments, or the poſſeſſions of the ſaid late monaſterie whereſoeuer they lay or were within the Realme of England. And in likewiſe our ſaid Soueraigne Lord gaue like Licence by his graces word, vnto the right Honourable George Lord Cobham, to purchaſe and receiue to his heires for euer, of the late maſter and brethren of the colledge or chantrie of Cobham, in the countie of Kent,

now

Rents Seruices

Viſitations

Ordinaries

Duke of Norff.

Licence L. Cobham

now being vtterly diſſolued, the ſite of the ſame Colledge or Chauntrie, and all and ſinguler their hereditaments and poſſeſſions, aſwell temporall as Eccleſiaſticall, whereſoeuer they lay, or were within the Realme of England. Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that the Acte aboue written, or anie thing therein contained, ſhall not in any wiſe be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the ſaid Duke ⁊ Lord Cobham, or to eyther of them, or to the heires or aſſignes of eyther of them, but that the ſame Duke and Lord Cobham, and either of them ſunderly, and the heires and aſſignes of eyther of them, ſhal and may haue, hold, receiue, and enioy the premiſſes by them ſunderlie purchaſed or receiued, according to the purports and effects of ſuch euidences, writings, and conueyances, as they or any of them ſunderly haue cauſed to be deuiſed and made to them, or to their vſes for the ſame. Sauing alwayes and reſeruing to al and ſinguler perſons and bodies politike, and to their heires and ſucceſſors, other then the ſaid late Abbot and Couent, and their ſucceſſors, and the ſaid late Maſter and Brethren, and their ſucceſſors, and the founders of the ſame Monaſterie, or the ſaid Colledge or Chauntrie, and the heires of eyther of them, and all donors, grantors or augmentors of them, or of eyther of them, and the heires, and aſſignes of eyther of them, all ſuch rights, titles, poſſeſſions, rents, ſeruices, fees, annuities, corodies, liueries, leaſes, and all other their ſuch intereſtes, profits, and commodities, as they or any of them had, ſhould or ought to haue, of, to, or in anie of the premiſſes ſunderly purchaſed or receiued by the ſaid Duke or Lord Cobham, if this preſent Act had neuer been had ne made: Any thing in the ſame act to the contrary being in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Anno 31. H.8. cap.13.

Rights
Rents
Seruices

12 An.37.H.8.cap.4 An act was made, that all colledges, chantries, freechappels, ⁊c. ſhall be in the kinges diſpoſition during his life, in which act be diuers articles, concerning thoſe chanteries, ⁊c. king Henry during his life, did not much by force of that acte, therefore I doe not put that act here.

Colledges
Chantries
Freechappels

13 All maner of colledges, freechappels, and chantries, hauing being or in eſſe, within fiue yeeres next before the firſt day of this preſent Parliament, which were not in actuall and reall poſſeſſion of the ſaid late King, nor in the actuall and reall poſſeſſion of the king our Soueraigne Lord that now is, nor excepted in ithe ſaid former Acte, in forme aforeſaid, (See 37. H. 8. cap. 4. before 12.) other then ſuch as by the kings commiſſions in forme hereafter mentioned ſhalbe altered, tranſported or changed, and al manors, lands, tenements, rents, tithes, penſions, portions, and orher hereditaments, and thinges aboue mentioned, belonging to thē, or any of them: and alſo all manors, lands, tenements, rents, and other hereditaments, and thinges aboue mentioned by any maner of aſſurance, conueyance, will, deuice, or otherwiſe, had, made, ſuffered, knowledged, or declared, giuen, aſſigned, limitted, or appointed, to the finding of any Prieſt to haue continuance for euer, and wherewith, or whereby any Prieſt was ſuſtained, mainteined, or found, within fiue yeeres next before the firſt day of this preſent Parliament, which were not in the actuall and reall poſſeſſion of the ſaid late king, nor in the actuall and reall poſſeſſion of our Soueraigne Lord the king that now is: And alſo all annuall rentes, profits, and emoluments, at anie time within fiue yeeres next before the beginning of this preſent Parliament employed, payed, or beſtowed toward, or for the maintenance, ſupportation, or finding of any ſtipendarie Prieſt, intended by anie acte or writing to haue continuance for euer, ſhall by the authority of this preſent Parliament immediatly after the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, be adiudged, and deemed, and alſo be, in the verie actuall and reall poſſeſſion, and ſeiſin of the King our Soueraigne Lord and his heires and ſucceſſors for euer, without any office or other inquiſition thereof to bee had or found, and in as large and ample maner and form, as the Prieſts, Wardens, Maſters, Miniſters, Gouernours, Rulers, or other Incumbents of them, or any of them, at any time within fiue yeeres next before the beginning of this preſent Parliament, had, occupied, or enioyed, or now hath, occupieth, or enioyeth the ſame, ⁊ as though all and ſinguler the ſaid Colledges, Freechappels, Chantries, ſtipendes, ſalaries of prieſts, ⁊ the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, ⁊ hereditaments, ⁊ other the premiſſes whatſoeuer they be ⁊ euery of thē, were in this preſent Act ſpecially, particularly, and certainely rehearſed, named and expreſſed by expreſſe wordes, names, ſurnames, corporations, titles, and faculties, and in their natures and qualities. And ouer that be it enacted ⁊c. that where any manors, landes, tenements, tythes, penſions, portions, rentes, profits, or other hereditaments, by any maner of aſſurance, conueyance, will, deuiſe, or otherwiſe at any time heretofore had, made, ſuffered, knowledged, or declared, were giuen,

Colledges
Freechappels
Chantries
v. yeeres

Altered

Will

Prieſt

Rents
Profits

K. poſſeſſion

Office
Inquiſition

v. yeeres

Lands

Prieſt

Expiration

Liuerie
Ouſter le maine
Petition

Anniuerſarie
Obite

Lampe
Light

v. yeeres

aſſigned, or appointed, to or for the maintenance, ſuſtentation, or finding of one Prieſt, or of diuers Prieſtes, for terme of certaine yeres, yet continuing, & that any Prieſt hath been maintained, ſuſtained or found with the ſame, or with the reuenues or profits thereof, within fiue yeeres laſt paſt: that the King from the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter next comming, ſhall haue and enioy in euery behalfe, for, and during all ſuch time to come, euery ſuch and like thinges, tenements, hereditaments, profits, & emoluments, as the Prieſt or Prieſts ought or ſhould haue had, for, or toward his or their maintenance, ſuſtenance, or finding, and for no longer or further time, nor for any other profit, aduantage, or commoditie thereof to be taken. Prouided alwaies, &c. that when and as ſoone as the time aſſigned for the maintenance, ſuſtentation or finding of that Prieſt or Prieſts ſhall bee expired and runne, that then it ſhall be lawfull to euerie perſon or perſons, to whom any manors, lands, tenements, tithes, portions, penſions, rents, and other hereditaments, or anie of them ſhould haue belonged, or appertained, if the ſaid former acte and this acte had neuer beene had or made, to enter into, take or perceiue, haue and enioy the ſame without any maner of Liuerie Ouſter le maine, petition or other ſuit to bee made to the king, in like maner, forme, and condition, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as though the ſaid former act and this act had neuer bin had or made, and as though the king had neuer had any ſeiſon or poſſeſſion thereof: Any thing in this Acte to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And bee it &c. that the King our Soueraigne Lord, his heires and ſucceſſors, from the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter next comming, ſhall haue, hold, perceiue and enioy for euer, all lands, tenements, rents, or other hereditaments, which by any maner of aſſurance, conueyance, willes, will, deuiſe, or otherwiſe, at any time heretofore had, made, ſuffered, knowledged, or declared, were giuen, aſſigned, or appointed to goe or be imployed wholly to the finding or maintenance of anie Anniuerſarie, or obite, or other like thing, intent or purpoſe, or of any light or lampe, in any Church or Chappell to haue continuance for euer, which hath beene kept or mainteined within fiue yeeres, next before the ſaid firſt day of this preſent Parliament. And alſo that where but part of the iſſues or reuenues of any manors, landes, tenements, rents, or other hereditaments, hath by any of the wayes or meanes aboueſaid beene giuen, aſſigned, or appointed, to bee beſtowed or employed to the finding or maintenance of anie Anniuerſarie, or obite, or other like thing, intent, or purpoſe, or of anie light or lampe in any Church or Chappell, and to haue continuance for euer: that then our Soueraigne Lord the King ſhall from the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter next comming, for euer haue, perceiue and enioy euery ſuch ſummes of money, that in any one yere within fiue yeres next before the firſt day of this preſent Parliament hath beene expended and beſtowed about the finding or maintenance of any ſuch Anniuerſary, or obite, or other like thing, intent, or purpoſe, of any light, or lampe, to him, his heires, and ſucceſſors for euer, as a rent charge to be paid yerely at the feaſts of Saint Michaell the Archangell, and the Annunciation of our Lady S. Marie the Virgin, by euen portions, in the kings court of the Augmentations and reuenues of his Crowne, or in any other Court or Courts, as the king hereafter ſhall appoint. And that it ſhall be lawfull to our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king, his heirs and ſucceſſors for non paiment of any ſuch ſumme or ſummes of money, to diſtreine in the ſaid manors, landes, & tenements, of the iſſues & reuenues, whereof the ſaid anniuerſary or obite, or other like thing, or any ſuch light or lampe was found, ſuſtained, or maintained. And that for lacke of ſufficient diſtreſſe, in, or vpon any of the premiſſes, whereof any of the ſaid yeerelie rents or ſummes of money ſhall be payed by the ſpace of one Moneth next after that any of the ſaid rentes ſhould be payd, and be not payd, within the ſaid Moneth: that then it ſhall bee lawfull to and for our Soueraigne Lord the King, his heires and ſucceſſors, by vertue of this preſent acte, to enter into, and to haue and poſſeede as much of the landes, tenements, and hereditaments, whereof the ſaid rent or rentes ſhould be leuied or payed out of the ſame, doth or ſhall amount, or come to in yeerely value, and the ſame landes, tenements, and hereditaments, to holde and keepe, and to haue to our ſaid Soueraigne Lorde the King, his heires and aſſignes for euer, or for ſuch eſtate as our Soueraigne Lord the King, his heires or ſucceſſors, had, or ought to haue had, of, or in the ſaid rent or rents. And be it alſo enacted &c. that our Soueraigne Lord the King, ſhall from the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter next comming, haue, perceiue, and enioy all and ſingular ſuch ſummes of money, profits, commodities, and emolumentes, which by vertue of any maner of aſſurance, conueyance, compoſition, will, deuice, or otherwiſe

here-

King

Rent charge

Diſtreine

Poſſeed lands

Rents

King

Profits

heretofore haue been giuen, aſſigned, limited, or appointed to haue continuance for euer, which in any one yeere wythin fiue yeeres next before the beginning of this preſent parliament, haue been paied, beſtowed, or imployed, by any maner of corporations, guilds, fraternities, companies, or fellowſhips of Myſteries or crafts, or any of them, being in England, Wales, and other the kings dominions, or by the Maſters and Wardens, gouernors, or other officers or miniſters, or by the Maſter, Warden, gouernour, or other officer or miniſter of them, or any of them, toward or about the finding, maintenance, or ſuſtentation, of any prieſt or prieſts, of any anniuerſarie, or obite, lampe, light, or lights, or other like thing, as is aforeſaid, to our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king, his heires and ſucceſſors for euer, to be paied yeerely as a rent charge, at the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, and the Annunciation of our Ladie, by euen portions, in the kings Court of Augmentations and reuenues of his Crowne, or in any other court or courts, as the king hereafter ſhall appoint. And that it ſhall be lawfull to our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king, his heires and ſucceſſors, for non payment of any ſuch ſumme or ſummes of money, profit, commoditie, or emolument, or for non payment of any of them, to diſtreine in all the manors, lands, and tenements, of euery ſuch craftes, corporations, guildes, fraternities, companies, or fellowſhips of myſteries, or crafts, or any of them, by whom, or by the Maſters, Wardens, gouernours, or other officers or miniſters, or Maſter, Warden, gouernour, or miniſter, of the which any ſuch ſummes or ſumme of money, profit, commoditie, or emolument, haue or hath been payed, beſtowed, or imployed. And that all and euery of the ſaid ſummes of money, profites, commodities, and emoluments, ſhall from the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, without any maner of inquiſition, or office to be had or found, be iudged and deemed to be in the actuall and reall poſſeſſion of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king, in like maner and forme, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as if the ſame had been particularly and ſpecially mentioned in this preſent act. And furthermore be it &c. that the king our ſoueraigne Lord, ſhall from the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter next comming, haue and inioy to him, his heires and ſucceſſors for euer, all fraternities, brotherheads, & guildes, being within this Realme of England, and Wales, and other the kings dominions, and all the manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, belonging to them, or to any of them, other then ſuch corporations, guilds, fraternities, companies, and fellowſhips of myſteries or crafts, and the manors, landes, tenements, and other hereditaments pertayning to the ſaid corporations, guilds, fraternities, companies, and fellowſhips of myſteries or craftes aboue mentioned, and ſhall by vertue of this act, be iudged and deemed in actuall and reall poſſeſſion of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king, his heires and ſucceſſors, from the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter next comming, for euer, without inquiſitions or office thereof to be had or found. And alſo be it &c. that our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king, his heires and ſucceſſors, at his and their will and pleaſure, may direct his and their commiſſion and commiſſions vnder the great Seale of England, to ſuch perſons as it ſhall pleaſe him. And that the ſame Commiſſioners, or two of them at the leaſt, ſhall haue full power and aucthoritie by vertue of this Act, and of the ſaid Commiſſion, aſwell to ſuruey all and ſinguler Lay corporations, guildes, fraternities, companies, and fellowſhips of myſteries or craftes incorporate, and euery of them, as all other the ſaid fraternities, brotherheds and guildes, within the limits of their commiſſion to them directed. And all the euidences, compoſitions, bookes, and accompts of other writinges of euery of them, to the intent thereby to know what money and other thinges was payed or beſtowed to the finding or maintenance of any Prieſt or Prieſtes, anniuerſarie, or obite, or other like thing, light, or lampe, by them, or any of them: As alſo to inquire, ſearch, and trie, by all ſuch wayes and meanes, as to them ſhall bee thought meete and conuenient, what manors, lands, tenements, rents, and other hereditaments, profits, commodities, emoluments, and other things be giuen, limitted, and appointed to our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king by this act, within the limits of their commiſſion. And alſo that the ſame Commiſſioners, or two of them at the leaſt, by vertue of this act, and of the commiſſion to them directed, ſhall haue full power and aucthoritie to aſſigne, and ſhall appoint (in euery ſuch place, where guild, fraternitie, the Prieſt or Incumbent of any Chanterie in Eſſe, the firſt day of this preſent Parliament, by the foundation, ordinance, or firſt inſtitution thereof, ſhould or ought to haue kept a Grammer ſchoole, or a Preacher, and ſo hath done ſithen the feaſt of S. Michaell the Archangell laſt paſt) lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, of euery ſuch chantrie, guild, & fraternitie, to remaine

v. Yeeres

Corporations

Guildes

Fraternities

Companies

Crafts

Wales

Wardens

Prieſt

Anniuerſarie

Obite

Lampe

Light

Rent charge

Non payment

Diſtreine

Inquiſition

Office

Fraternities

Brotherheads

Guildes

Wales

Lands

King

Commiſſion

Commiſſioners

Suruey

Euidences

Accompts

Prieſtes

Inquire

Commiſſioners

Grammer ſchoole

Preacher

Schoolmaſter

Vicar

Endow

Miniſtration of Sacraments

Rules

Commiſſioners

Deane
Warden
Prouoſt

Stipendarie prieſt
Salarie
Poore perſon

and continue in ſucceſſion to a Schoolemaſter or preacher for euer, for, and toward the keeping of a Grammer ſchoole or preaching, and for ſuch godly intents and purpoſes, and in ſuch maner and former, as the ſame Commiſſioners, or two of them at the leaſt, ſhall aſſigne or appoint. And alſo to make and ordeine a Vicar to haue perpetuitie for euer, in euery pariſh Church, the firſt day of this preſent Parliament being a College, Freechappell, or Chauntrie, or appropriate, annexed, or vnited to any college, freechappell, or chanterie, that ſhall come to the kings hands by vertue of this act, and to endow euery ſuch Vicar ſufficiently, hauing reſpect to his cure and charge: the ſame endowment to be to euery ſuch Vicar, & to his ſucceſſors for euer, without any other licence or graunt of the King, the Biſhop, or other officers of the dioceſſe. And alſo the ſaid Commiſſioners, or two of them at the leaſt, ſhall haue aucthoritie by force of this act, to aſſigne in euery great towne or pariſh where they ſhall think neceſſarie to haue moe Prieſtes then one, for the miniſtring of the Sacraments within the ſame towne or pariſh, lands and tenements belonging to any chanterie, chappell, or ſtipendarie prieſt, being within the ſame towne or pariſh, the firſt day of this preſent parliament, to be to ſuch perſon or perſons, as the ſaid Commiſſioners, or two of them at the leaſt, ſhall aſſigne or appoint, to continue in ſucceſſion for euer, for, and towardes the ſufficient finding and maintenance of one or moe Prieſts within the ſame towne or pariſh, as by the ſaid Commiſſioners or two of them ſhalbe thought neceſſarie or conuenient. And aſwell to make ordinances and rules, concerning the ſeruice, vſes, and demeanour of euery ſuch Prieſt and Schoolemaſter, as is aforeſaid, to be appointed, as alſo by what name or names hee and they ſhall from henceforth be named and called. And alſo that the ſaid Commiſſioners, or two of them at the leaſt, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, and of the ſaid Commiſſion to them directed, to aſſigne aſwell to euerie Deane, Maſter, Warden, Prouoſt, and other Incumbent, and miniſter of any of the ſaid Colledges, freechappels, or chanteries, being within the limitts of their Commiſſion, which hereafter ſhall be diſſolued or determined by vertue of this act, and to euery ſtipendarie Prieſt and other Prieſt, whoſe ſalarie the king ſhall be intituled vnto by this acte, as to euery fellow and poore perſon, hauing yerely reliefe out of any of the ſaid colledges, freechappels, or chantries, being within the limits of their commiſſion, ſuch ſeueral perely annuities, penſions, or other recompences, during their ſeuerall liues, as to the ſame cõmiſſioners or two of them, ſhall be thought meet and conuenient. And ouer that the ſaid Commiſſioners, or two of them at the leaſt, ſhall haue full power & authoritie by vertue of this act, and of the Commiſſion to them directed, to inquire and trie by ſuch wayes and meanes as they ſhall thinke meete and conuenient, what money, profit, & benefit any poore perſon or perſons by vertue of any conueyance, aſſurance, compoſition, will, deuiſe, or otherwiſe heretofore had or made, intend, or meant to haue continuance for euer: had or enioyed within fiue yeres next before the beginning of this preſent Parliament, out of any colledge, freechappell, or chanterie, and other the premiſſes, giuen, limited, or appointed to the king by this act, being within the limits of their Commiſſion. And thereupon to make aſſignements and orders in ſuch maner and forme, as all and ſinguler ſuch ſaide money, profit, and commoditie ſhall be payed to poore people for euer, according to ſuch ſaid aſſurance, compoſition, will, deuice, or other thing had or made for the ſame, and to aſſigne and appoint landes, tenements, or other hereditaments, parcel of the premiſſes, for the maintenance & continuãce of the ſame for euer, and alſo appoint to fraternities, brotherheads, and guilds, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, parcell of the premiſſes, toward, and for the maintenance of peeres, iutties, walles, bankes, againſt the rages of the ſea, hauens and creeks. And that all and ſinguler annuities, penſions, and other recompences, ſhall be halfe yeerely paid to the perſons, to whom the ſame ought to be payed by the kings receiuer for the time being, of his lands, commonly called the ſuppreſſed lands, or other his reuenues, lying in the countie or citie, where ſuch colledge, freechappell or chantrie, or other the premiſſes, giuen, limitted or appointed to the king by this acte, the firſt day of this preſent Parliament, were or remained, without any fee or reward therefore to be payed. The firſt payment to begin at the feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangel next comming. And that euery ſuch receiuer, vpon his accompt ſhall haue full and due allowance of all ſuch annuities, penſions, and other recompences by him payed, by vertue of any ſuch aſſignement to bee made by the ſaid Commiſſioners or two of them at the leaſt. And be it &c. that the ſaid Commiſſioners and euery of them that ſhall take vpon him the execution of any of the ſaid Commiſſions.

Annuities
Penſions

Inquire

v. Yeeres

College
Freechappell
Chantrie

Fraternities
Brotherheads
Guildes

Sea bankes
Hauens
Creekes

K. Receiuer

Accompt
Allowance

Bound
Deanes
Wardens
Prouoſts
Poore people
Sea banke
Hauens
Creekes

ſions, ſhall be bound as he will anſwere before God, to execute the commiſſion to him and other directed, beneficially towardes the Deanes, Maſters, Wardens, Prouoſtes, and other incumbents & miniſters aforeſaid, and towards the poore people concerning the ſaid aſſignements, and alſo toward the maintenance of piers, iutties, walles, or bankes, againſt the rages of the ſea, hauens, & creekes.

Ordinances

And that all maner of aſſignements and ordinances to be made by the ſaid Commiſſioners, or two of them at the leaſt, and certified vnder their ſeales, or the ſeales of two of them at the leaſt, into the kings Court of the augmentations and reuenues of his Crowne, or to any other court or courts, by the kings Maieſtie to be made or aſſigned, ſhall by vertue of this Act, and of the ſaid commiſſions, be good & effectuall in the law, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as though the ſame had been aſſigned and ordeined by authoritie of this preſent parliament, by expreſſe and apt words, termes, and ſentences.

Annuities
Penſions
Allowance
v. yeeres

Prouided alſo that ſuch annuities, penſions, and other recompences, that the ſaid Commiſſioners, or any of them, ſhall aſſigne or appoint to be payed yeerely to any ſuch Deane, Maſter, warden, gouernour, or other incumbent, fellow, or miniſter, ſhall not extend to any more cleere yeerely value, then ſuch deane, maſter, warden, prouoſt, gouernour, or other incumbent, fellow, or miniſter, or his predeceſſor lawfully had or inioyed in money, meate, drinke, liuerie, or allowance of the ſame yeerely, within fiue yeeres next before the beginning of this preſent Parliament.

Maſters
Wardens
Prouoſts
Promoted

Prouided alſo, that if any of the ſaid Maſters, Wardens, Prouoſts, gouernours, or other incumbents, fellow, or miniſter, ſhall at any time hereafter during his life, be promoted by the king to any benefice, or other ſpirituall promotion, being of a better cleere yeerely value then his ſaid annuitie or penſion, or other recompence ſhall be of, that then the annuity, penſion, or recompence that any ſuch Deane, Maſter, warden, gouernour, prouoſt, or other incumbent, fellow, or miniſter, that ſo ſhall be promoted, ſhall haue, ſhall immediatly after ſuch promotion had, ceaſe, and vtterly determine.

Determine
Commiſſioners
Forf.
Certificate

And be it &c. that the ſaid Commiſſioners, or two of them at the leaſt, to whom any commiſſion by vertue or meane of this act, ſhall be directed and deliuered, ſhall be bound vpon the forfeiture euery of them of a hundred pound, to make certificate vnder their ſeales, or the ſeales of two of them at the leaſt, into the ſaid Court of augmentations and reuenues of the kings Crowne, or into any other Court, as is aforeſaid, within one yeere next after the commiſſion to them directed, of all manors, landes, tenements, rents, tythes, portions, penſions, hereditaments, and recompences, by the ſame commiſſioners, or two of them aſſigned or appointed, to any of the vſes, intents, or purpoſes aboue mentioned.

Goods
Cattels
Iewels
Plate

And alſo be it &c. that our ſoueraigne Lord the king, ſhall haue and inioy all ſuch goods, cattels, iewels, plate, ornaments, and other moueables, as were, or be the common goodes of euery ſuch College, Chantrie, freechappels, or ſtipendarie Prieſt, belonging or annexed to the furniture or ſeruice of their ſeuerall foundations, or abuſed to any of the ſaid corporations in the abuſes aforeſaid, the propertie whereof was not altered nor changed before the eight day of December, in the yeere of our Lord God 1547.

Debts
Treaſurer

And it is &c. that all ſuch debtes and ſummes of money as ought or ſhould without fraud or couin hereafter be paied of the money or goods of any of the ſaid Colleges, due or payable by reaſon of any contract, ſpecialtie, or promiſe, had or made before the ſame eight day, ſhall truely & fully be paied by the Treaſurer of the kings Court of augmentations and reuenues of his Crowne, or by the Treaſurer or receiuer of any other court, to which any of the premiſſes ſhall be appointed of the kings treaſure, being in his or their hands, with as conuenient ſpeed as the ſame may be payed.

Oxford
Cambridge
Windſor
Wincheſter
Eaton
Iſle of Ely
Chappels of eaſe
Cathedrall Church
Biſhops See

Prouided alwayes, that this act, or any article, clauſe, or matter conteined in the ſame, ſhall not in any wiſe extend to any College, Hoſtell, or Hall, being within any of the Vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge: nor to any Chantrie founded in any of the Colleges, hoſtels, or hals, being in the ſame Vniuerſities: nor to the free Chappell of Saint George the Martyr, ſcituate in the Caſtle of Windſor: nor to the College called S. Mary College of Wincheſter, beſides Wincheſter, of the foundation of Biſhop Wickham: nor to the College of Eaton: nor to the pariſh Church, commonly called the Chappel in the ſea of Newton, within the Iſle of Ely, in the Countie of Cambridge: nor to any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, to them or to any of them pertaining or belonging: Nor to any Chappell made or ordeined for the eaſe of the people dwelling diſtant from the pariſh Church, or ſuch like Chappell, whereunto no more lands or tenements then the churchyard, or a litle houſe or cloſe doth belong or appertaine: Nor to any Cathedrall Church or College, where a Biſhops ſee is, within this realme of England, or in Wales, nor to the manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, of any of them other then to ſuch chauntries, obites, lights, and lamps, or any of them, as at any time within fiue yeeres, next before the beginning of this preſent Parliament, haue been had, vſed, or mainteined within the ſaid Cathedrall Churches, or within any of them, or the iſſues, reuenues, or profits of any of the ſaid cathedrall Churches, to which chantries, obites, lights, and lampes, it is enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that this Act ſhall extend. And it is &c. that our ſoueraigne Lord the king, at any time during his life, (which God long preſerue) may at his will and pleaſure, alter and change the name or names of all and ſinguler chantries, and the foundations of the ſame, being in any of the Colleges, hoſtels, or halls, of any of the ſaid Vniuerſities, according as to his godly wiſedome, ſhal be thought meete and conuenient. Sauing to all and euery perſon or perſons, bodies politike & corporate, their heires and ſucceſſors, and the heires & ſucceſſors of euery of them, other then the Maſters, Wardens, miniſters, gouernors, rulers, prieſtes, incumbents, fellowes, & brethren of the ſaid colleges, chantries, freechappels, and other the premiſſes, giuen, limitted or appointed to the king by this act, and the ſucceſſors of them, and other then ſuch as be or pretend to be founders, patrons, or donors of the premiſſes, or any of them, or of any part or parcell thereof, & the heires, ſucceſſors & aſſignes of euery or anie of them, and other then ſuch as be or were feoffees, recouerees, coniſees, grantees, or deuiſees, to or of any the premiſſes, to or for any of the vſes, purpoſes, or intents aboue mentioned, or to the vſe of any the ſaid Colledges, freechappels, chauntries, or other the premiſſes, giuen, limitted, or appointed by this act to the king, or to the intent to imploy the rents or profits thereof to the vſe of maſters, rulers, incumbents, or miniſters of them or any of them, & other then ſuch perſon and perſons, and bodies politike and corporate, their heires, ſucceſſors and aſſignes, as claim or pretend to haue eſtate, right, title, intereſt, vſe, poſſeſſion or condition, of, in or to the premiſſes, or any part or parcell thereof, by reaſon of any feoffement, fine, bargaine and ſale, or by any other wayes, means or conueyance to them made, of any eſtate of inheritance, without the ſaid late kinges licences, aſſent, conſent or agreement, & without the licence, aſſent or agreement of the kinges Maieſtie that now is, by any of the ſaid Deanes, Maſters, Wardens, Miniſters, gouernours, rulers, prieſts, or incumbents, or by the founders, donors, or patrons of them, or of any of them: all ſubh right, title, claime, poſſeſſion, intereſt, rents, annuities, commodities, commons, offices, fees, leaſes, liueries, liuinges, penſions, debts, duties, & other profits, which they or any of them lawfully haue, or of right ought to haue, or might haue had, in, of, or to any the premiſſes, or in, of, or to any part or parcell thereof, in ſuch like maner, forme and condition, to all intents, reſpects, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if this act had neuer bin had or made, & as though the ſaid chauntries, colledges, and other the ſaid promotions had ſtill continued and remained in their full being, and ſauing to al and euery patron, donor, founder or gouernour of any ſuch colledge, chauntrie, freechappell, ſtipendarie prieſtes, and other the premiſſes, giuen, limitted or appointed to the king by this act, and the donor, feoffer, and giuer of the foreſaid landes, tenements, or hereditaments, to them, or any of them, or to any vſes or purpoſes before mentioned, all ſuch rents, ſeruices, rents ſecke, rents charge, fees, annuities, profits, and offices, and alſo leaſes for terme of life, liues and yeeres, whereupon the accuſtomed rent or more is reſerued, as they or any of them lawfully had, perceiued, and enioyed in, out, or of any the ſaid promotions, or out of any the ſaid landes, tenements, or hereditaments, before the firſt day of this preſent Parliament. And ouer that it is &c. that all and euery perſon and perſons being in life, which haue or hath, for any ſumme of money to him or them paid, bargained, or ſold any manors, landes, tenements, or other hereditamẽts aforeſaid, wherunto the king our ſoueraigne Lord is intituled by vertue of this act, ſhall repay to ſuch perſon as ſo bought any of the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, or to his executors or aſſignes, vpon a requeſt thereof made, or within three Monethes then next inſuing the ſame requeſt, as much money as he or they receiued for the ſale of any thing ſo by him or them ſold. And for non payment thereof, ſuch perſon and perſons as purchaſed or bought the ſaid lands, tenemẽts, and other the premiſſes, or any parcell therof, and their executors and adminiſtrators ſhall be enabled by the aucthoritie of this preſent parliament, to ſue and maintaine an action of debt at the common lawes of this Realme againſt ſuch perſon or perſons as ſo bargained or ſold to him or them, or to their teſtator, any of the premiſſes belonging to any college, chantrie, freechappell, or other promotion ſpirituall, in which action of debt, none eſſoine,

v. Yeeres

Alter names

Colleges
Chantries
Freechappels

Founders

Patrons

Feoffees
Recouerees

Rents

Right

Feoffement
Sale

Licence

Patron

Founder

Rents

Leaſes
Old rent

Sold lands

Repay

iij. Monethes

Executors
Adminiſtrators

eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be admitted or allowed. And be it &c. that all and euery of the ſaid Chantries, Colleges, & Freechappels, and other the premiſſes, giuen, limitted, or appointed to the king by this act, and all the manſion houſes, manors, lands, tenements, poſſeſſions, & hereditaments, and other the premiſſes, whatſoeuer they be, giuen, limitted, and appointed to the king by this act, and euery part and parcell of them, which by aucthoritie and vertue of this act, been veſted, adiudged, and deemed, or ſhall be in the kings Maieſties poſſeſſion and hands, or which the king ſhall be intituled vnto by vertue of this act, ſhall be in the order, ſuruey, and gouernance of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the kings Court of the augmentations & reuenues of the Crowne, or in ſuch other court, as the king at any time hereafter ſhall aſſigne, name, or appoint, and ſo ſhall and may be graunted, letten, & ſet to the ferme by the Chanceller, officers, and miniſters of the ſame Court, or of any other Court ſo to be appointed, in ſuch maner & forme, as other manors, landes, tenements, appointed to the ſame Court of augmentations and reuenues of his graces Crowne, or other Court to be appointed, been to be granted or letten. And that all the fermes, iſſues, reuenues and profits, comming and growing of the ſame premiſſes, and of euery part thereof, ſhall be taken & receiued to the kings vſe, by the officers and miniſters of the ſame court or courts, in ſuch maner and forme, as is vſed and had of other manors, lands, and tenements, and of the iſſues, reuenues, and profites of the ſame, committed to the order, rule, ſuruey, & gouernance of the ſaid Court of the augmentations & reuenues of the kings Crowne, or any other Court ſo to be appointed: any act, ſtatute, ordinance, cuſtome, or vſe, heretofore had, made, or vſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And it is &c. that if any of the ſaid Maſter, Wardens, miniſters, rulers, gouernors, prieſtes, incumbents, or owners of any ſuch colledge, chantrie, freechappell, or of any the premiſſes, giuen, limitted, or appointed to the king by this act, or of any of them, ſithence the xxiii. day of Nouember, in the xxxvii. yeere of the raigne of the ſaid late king, haue made any Leaſe vnder his or their common ſeale, or otherwiſe for terme of yeeres, life or liues, of the ſaid colledges, chantries, freechappels, or of other the ſame premiſſes, or of any manors, lands, tenements, poſſeſſions, or hereditaments whatſoeuer they be, to them, or to any of them vnited or annexed, belonging or apperteining, vpon the which leaſes, the vſuall & old rents & fermes accuſtomed to be yeelden and reſerued, or more, by the ſpace of xx. yeeres, next before the ſaid xxiii. day of Nouemb. not to be reſerued & yeelden, ſhall be vtterly void and of none effect: And that all other Leaſes and graunts heretofore made of any the premiſſes, giuen, limitted, or appointed to the king by this act, ſhall be as good, auailable, & effectuall in the law, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as if this act had neuer been had or made: any thing in this act, or any other act heretofore had or made, to the contrary therof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, and be it &c. that this ſaid act, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to any manors, lands, tenements, poſſeſſions, or hereditaments, which the ſaid Maſters, Wardens, Miniſters, Chantrie prieſts, incumbents, or other the ſaid gouernors, offices, miniſters, or rulers of the premiſſes, or of any of them, hath, or is, or hereafter ſhall haue, or be poſſeſſed or ſeiſed in fee ſimple, fee taile, generall or ſpeciall, for terme of life, terme of yeeres, or otherwiſe, to his or their owne proper vſes, by inheritance or purchaſe, & not being at any time vnited or annexed to his or their ſaid colleges, freechappels, chantries, or other the premiſſes, giuen, limitted, or appointed to the king by this act: nor ſhal extend to any manors, lands, tenements, poſſeſſions, rents, annuities, and yeerely penſion, or penſions, or to any yeerely ſumme or ſummes of money, being not vnited, or parcel of any the ſaid Colledges, & other the premiſſes aforeſaid, or of any of them heretofore giuen or granted by the ſaid late king, or giuen or granted, or hereafter to be giuen or granted by the king our ſoueraigne Lord, to any of the ſaid deanes, maſters, wardens, miniſters, chantrie prieſts, incumbents, gouernors, or rulers of the premiſſes, or of any of them, for terme of life onely, vnder his great Seale of England, vnder the ſeale of the Court of the augmentations and reuenues of the kings Crowne, or any other of the kings ſeales, of any of his Courts: any conteined in this act to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alway &c. that aſwell all and euery Patron, donor, foundor, & giuer of any of the ſaid promotions or premiſſes, or giuer, donor, or feoffor, of any their lands, tenements, poſſeſſions, or other hereditamēts, as all & euery perſon & perſons, bodies politike & corporate, which before the making of this act, lawfully without fraud or couin, had or inioied any maner of rent, or other yeerely profits to be taken, perceiued, or had, of any chantries, colledges, freechapels, or other yͤ premiſſes, giuē, limited

or ap-

Augmentation

Profits

Leaſe

Old rents

20. Yeeres

Void

Deanes
Wardens

K. Seales

Founders
Patrons

or appointed to the king by this act, or out of any manors, lands, tenements, or other poſſeſſions of them, or any of them, ſhal haue and inioy the ſame in like maner & forme as they ſhould and ought to haue done, if the ſaid colleges, chantries, freechappels, and other the premiſſes, giuen, limitted, or appointed to the king by this act, had ſtill remained and continued in Eſſe, and full being: any thing in this act mentioned to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo &c. that if any ſuch gouernour, ruler, warden, maſter, incumbent, miniſter, or other, hauing any of the ſaid ſpirituall promotions, or incumbents, haue, or ſhall compound for the Firſt fruits of any ſuch ſpirituall promotions, according to the lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme, and the dayes of payment of any part thereof, not expired before the firſt day of this parliament, that all ſummes of money ſo to be due and payable ſithence the ſaid firſt day of this parliament, ſhall ceaſe and be not payed, aſked, or demanded: any bond, recogniſance, ſuretie, or other thing had or made to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, and be it &c. that all ſuch rents, ſeruices, iſſues, profites, and other ſummes of money, payable out of, or for any of the premiſſes, or any of them, in the kings court of his Eſchequer, ſhall continue, and be continually and yeerely leuied, charged, or payed in the ſame Court, in ſuch maner and forme as heretofore hath been vſed: any law, cuſtome, vnitie of poſſeſſion in the kings highneſſe, or other thing to the contrarie notwithſtanding, and as though the ſaid promotions, manors, landes, tenements, and other the premiſſes had not come to the kings hands and poſſeſſion. And be it &c. that all and euery Letters patents made by the ſaid late king Henry the eight, or by the kings Maieſtie that now is, or hereafter to be made by his highneſſe to any perſon or perſons, or to any Archbiſhop or Biſhops of any of the ſaid colledges, chantries, freechappels, or other the premiſſes, or any part or parcell of them, or of any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, belonging or apperteining, or that did belong or apperteine to them, or to any of them. And all fines, giftes, graunts, feoffements, recoueries, and all other aſſurances and conueyances thereof had or made by the aſſent, conſent, or licence vnder the great Seale of England, of the ſaid late king Henry the 8. or of the kings Maieſtie that now is, to any perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporate, by any chantrie Prieſt, Maſter, warden, miniſter, ruler, gouernour, or other hauing any of the ſaid promotions of any of the ſaid Colleges, Chantries, Freechappels, or other the premiſſes, or of any of them, or of any part or parcell, or member of the ſame, ſhall ſtand and be in their forces and effects, and ſhall be good and effectuall in the law, for ſuch eſtates & intereſts, giuen, graunted, limitted, or appointed in any of the giftes, graunts, aſſurances, or conueyances thereof had or made, according to their purports, forme, and matter, and according to the true intent and meaning of the ſame aſſurances, and ſhall be by authoritie of this act, good, perfect, & auaileable, aſwell againſt the king, his heires and ſucceſſors, as againſt the ſaid chantrie prieſts, wardens, maſters, rulers, gouernors, and other, hauing any of the ſaid promotions, and their ſucceſſors, and the ſucceſſors of euery of them, as alſo againſt the founders, donors, and patrons of the ſame, and the Ordinarie of them, & euery of them, and the heires and ſucceſſors of euery of them: any law, ſtatute, ordinance, or other thing to the contrary therof notwithſtanding. And where diuers and ſundry Biſhops, Deanes, Archdeacons, Treaſurers, prebendaries, chanterie prieſts, maſters, prouoſts, rulers, gouernors of any deanries, archdeaconries, treaſurerſhips, prebends, freechappels, chantries, or colledges, within this Realme of England, and other the kings Maieſties dominions, or any of the patrons, founders, donors of any of the biſhopricks, treaſurerſhips, deanries, chantries, freechappels, or other the ſaid ſpirituall promotions, of their voluntarie wills and mindes, for diuers good and reaſonable cauſes and conſiderations, by deed or deedes inrolled, or by other writings or conueyances heretofore giuen and granted to the ſaid late king of famous memorie Henry the eight, late king of England, and to his heires, or to our ſoueraigne Lord the king that now is, and to his heires, diuers of their Deanries, archdeanries, treaſurerſhips, prebends, chappels, chantries, & colleges, or any other eccleſiaſticall or ſpirituall promotions laſt before remembred, and all or ſome part of the manors, lands, tenements, tythes, penſions, annuities, rents, reuerſions, & other reuenues, hereditaments, poſſeſſions, emoluments, and profits to the ſame Biſhopricks, deanries, archdeaconries, treaſurerſhips, prebendes, chappels, chantries, colledges, and other like promotions, benefices, offices, and dignities, or to any of them belonging, appertaining, vnited, & annexed, or which the ſaid Biſhops, deanes, archdeacons, treaſurers, chantrie prieſts, maſters, prouoſts, rulers, gouernors,

Firſt fruits

Rents
Seruices
Profits

Eſchequer

L. Patents

Archbiſhop
Biſhop

Fines
Gifts
Feoffements

Chantrie prieſt

Biſhops
Deanes
Archdeacons

Patrons
Founders

Deanries
Archdeanries

and other eccleſiaſticall or ſpirituall officers or miniſters of any of the ſaid patrons, owners, or founders of any of them, had or inioyed in the right, or by reaſon of any of the ſame promotions, offices, or dignities.

Gifts
Graunts

Be it &c. that all and euery gifts and graunts heretofore made to the ſaid late King, and to his heires, or to our Soueraigne Lord the king that now is, and to his heires, by any Archbiſhop, Biſhop, Deane, archdeacon, treaſurer, prebendarie, maſter, prouoſt, gouernour, or other the ſaid eccleſiaſticall or ſpirituall perſon or perſons, or by any patrons, donors, or founders of any of the ſaid deanries, chantries, or other of the ſaid ſpirituall or eccleſiaſticall promotions, or of all, or of any of the manors, lands, tenements, tythes, rents, reuenues, penſions, portions, annuities, or other hereditaments, reuenues, emoluments, profits, or commodities, to any of the ſaid benefices, offices, prebendes, promotions, or dignities, belonging, apperteining, vnited, or annexed, or which any of the ſame Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Deanes, archdeacons, treaſurers, maſters, prouoſts, prebendaries, rulers, gouernours, officers, or miniſters, patrons, founders, donors, had or inioyed, or haue or inioy, or ought to haue or inioy, in the right, or by reaſon or meanes of any of the ſame promotions, offices, or dignities, ſhall be good & effectuall in the law, to all intents and purpoſes.

Rights

Sauing to all & euery perſon and perſons, and bodies politike and corporate, their heires, ſucceſſors, & aſſignes, and the heires, ſucceſſors, & aſſignes of euery of them (other then the Archbiſhops, biſhops, deanes, archdeacons, treaſurers, prebendaries, rulers, gouernours, wardens, prouoſtes, giuers, & granters, of any of the premiſſes, and their heires, ſucceſſors, and aſſignes, and other then ſuch eccleſiaſticall or ſpirituall perſons, bodies politike or corporate, as are or pretend to be founders, donors, patrons, or ordinaries of the premiſſes, or any of them, ſuch rights, titles, intereſts, claimes, entries, reuerſions, remainders, fees, offices, annuities, lands, tenements, hereditaments, profits, commodities, & emoluments, as they or any of them haue, or ſhould, or ought to haue had, of, in, or to the premiſſes next aboue mentioned, or any part thereof,) as if this Act had neuer been had or made: any thing in this act to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Make good
Gift
Grant
Vicar

Prouided alwayes, that this act, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not in any wiſe extend to make good or effectuall, any gift, graunt, bargaine, ſale, or alienation made by any Parſon or Vicar, of their parſonages, vicarages, or of any part or parcell thereof, or of any thing to them, or any of them belonging or apperteyning.

L. Cobham
Colledge of Cobham

Prouided alſo, that this act, or anything therin cōteined, ſhal not in any wiſe extend to hinder or preiudice George Brooke knight, Lord Cobham, his heires or aſſignes, for, or concerning the late Colledge of Cobham in the Countie of Kent, or the manors, landes, tenements, and poſſeſſions therof: any thing aboue mentioned to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Corporation of Cities, Boroughes

Prouided alſo, that this preſent Act, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not in any wiſe extend or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the general Corporation of any Citie, Borough, or Towne within this Realme, or any other the kings Dominions, ne ſhal extend to any the lands or hereditaments of them, or any of them: any thing herein conteined to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Lancaſter

Prouided alſo, &c. that all ſuch of the ſaid Colledges, Freechappels, Chantries, and other the premiſſes, being appointed and giuen to the Kings highneſſe, by the aucthoritie of this Act, as be within the Duchie of Lancaſter, and all manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, perteining or belonging to the ſame Colledges, freechappels, and chantries, ſhall after the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter next comming, be within the ſuruey and order of the Court of the Duchie of Lancaſter, in ſuch maner and forme, as other the premiſſes be aſſigned or appointed by the authoritie of this act, to be in the ſuruey and order of the Court of the augmentations and reuenues of the kings Crowne, or other court by the king to be aſſigned.

Commiſſions

And that all Commiſſions that hereafter ſhall be awarded by vertue and force of this Act concerning ſuch Colledges, freechappels, chantries, and other the premiſſes, as be within the ſaid Duchie of Lancaſter, ſhall be awarded vnder the great Seale of England, and ſhall be certified into the ſame Court of the Duchie of Lancaſter: any thing aboueſaid to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Attilborough
Earle of Suſſex

Prouided alwayes &c. that this act, ne any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to the Colledge or Chantrie of Attilborough in the Countie of Norfolke, which the late king Henry the 8. gaue to Robert late Earle of Suſſex, and to his heires, but that Henry now Earle of Suſſex, ſonne and heire to the ſaid late Earle, his heires and aſſignes, ſhall and may by the aucthoritie of this act, haue and inioy the ſaid Colledge and chantrie, and all manors, landes, tenements, aduowſons, tythes, penſions, portions, and other hereditaments thereunto belonging

Commiſſioners
Alter obits
Oxford
Cambridge

Challenge

Non finding of Prieſt
Obit
Anniuerſarie
Lampe

Deane
Prebendary
Warden
Fraternitie
Guild
Corporation

Coppyhold

Coppyhold lands

Rents
Seruices

Chantrie prieſt

ing or apperteining: any thing in this act to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes &c. that the Kings Maieſtie at any time when it ſhall ſeeme to him good, may giue authoritie to certaine his graces commiſſioners, to alter the nature & condition of all maner of obits, aſwell within the vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, as in any other place within this his graces realme of England and Wales, being not ſuppreſſed ne adnihilate by vertue of this preſence acte, & the ſame obits ſo altered to diſpoſe to a better vſe, as to the reliefe of ſome poore men being Students or otherwiſe. Prouided alſo &c. that it ſhall not be lawfull to any perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporate, by reaſon of any remainder, vſe, or condition, to enter into, claime, or challenge any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, for the non doing, not naming, or non finding of any ſuch Prieſt or Prieſtes, or poore folks, as is aforeſaid, obit, anniuerſarie, light, or lampe, from henceforth to be founded or done: any thing therein conteined to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, that this act, nor any thing therein conteined, ſhal in any wiſe extend to any lands, tenements, poſſeſſions, or hereditaments whatſoeuer, that any Maſter, Deane, Prebendarie, warden, or chantrie, or any ſtipendarie Prieſt of any college, chantrie, prebend, fraternitie, guild, or any other corporations, haue or held of any perſon or perſons, by copie of Court roll, or at will, according to the cuſtome of any manor or manors, nor giue or grant any Coppyhold lands to the kings highneſſe. And alſo prouided, that the kings highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors, ſhall not in any wiſe haue, hold, inioy, or take, by vertue of this act, or any article therein conteined, any maner of Coppyhold lands, tenements, poſſeſſions, or hereditaments whatſoeuer they be, but that all and euery the ſaid perſons & incumbents ſhall haue, hold, and inioy the ſame, during their liues towards their penſion and yeerely lyuing, paying their rents, and doing their cuſtomes and ſeruices thereof due and accuſtomed: any thing in this Act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, that this Act ſhall not extend to any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, aſſigned, appointed, or intended for the finding or maintenance of any chantrie Prieſt, or any ſtipendarie Prieſt, which by any former right, and good title, without fraud or couin, were lawfully recouered from the poſſeſſion of any ſuch chantrie Prieſt, or ſtipendarie Prieſt, before the firſt day of October, the ſaid xxxvii. yeere of the raigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, which lands, tenements, and hereditaments were not charged, nor chargeable to the payment of the perpetual Tenth: any thing in this Act to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, and be it &c. that all and ſinguler graunts, licences, confirmations, & Letters patents, which our late Soueraigne Lord king Henry the 8. or our Soueraigne Lord the king that now is, haue made vnder the great ſeale of England, to any perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporate, of any College, Chappell, or Chantrie now being in Eſſe, or ſtanding, or now not being in Eſſe, or not ſtanding, or of any lordſhips, manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, annexed, vnited, belonging or apperteining to any colledge, chappell, or chantrie, now being in Eſſe, or ſtanding, or now not being in Eſſe, or not ſtanding, or of any other thing or things mentioned or expreſſed in this Act, and all & euerie matter and things mentioned, expreſſed, or conteined in any ſuch graunt, licence, confirmation, or letters patents, ſhall from henceforth be deemed, taken, expounded, and adiudged good and effectuall in the law, according to the words, ſentences, meanings, intents, forme, and effects of the ſame graunts, licences, confirmations, and letters patents, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as if this act, and the ſaid act made in the xxxvii. yeere of the ſaid late king Henry the eight, (s.cap.4. before 12.) had neuer been had ne made. And that this act, or the ſaid act made in the ſaid xxxvii. yeere of the raigne of our ſaid late ſoueraigne Lord king Henry the 8. (s.cap.4. before 12.) or any clauſe, article, ſentence, or other thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to any Colledge, Chappels, Chantries, or other thing or things mentioned in this act, now being in Eſſe, or not ſtanding, or to any manors, lands, tenements, poſſeſſions, reuenues, or hereditaments, annexed, vnited, belonging, or apperteining to any colledge, chappell, chantrie, or other thing mentioned in this act, now being in Eſſe, or ſtanding, or now not being in Eſſe, or not ſtanding, or to any other thing or things mentioned or expreſſed in this act, which any perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporate, haue had, or obteined by the aſſent, licence, confirmation, graunt, or letters patents of the ſaid late king, or of the kings Maieſtie that now is, or ſhall extend to any manors, lands, tenements, reuenues, poſſeſſions, hereditaments, or other thing or things mentioned, expreſſed, or conteined in any ſuch licence, confirmation,

Graunts
Licences
Letters patents

Colleges
Chappels
Chantries

Licence
Graunt
L. patents

mation, graunt, or letters patents: but that euery ſuch perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporate, their heires, ſucceſſors and aſſignes, and the heires, ſucceſſors & aſſignes of euery of them, ſhall haue, hold, and enioy all and euery the ſame colledges, chappels, chantries, manors, lands, tenements, reuenues, poſſeſſions, and other hereditaments, and all and euery other thing and thinges whatſoeuer, ſo by them had or obteined, by aſſent, licence, confirmation, graunt, or letters P. of the ſaid late king, or of the K. Maieſtie that now is according to the wordes, ſentences, forme, effect, meaning, and intent of the ſame licences, confirmations, graunts, and letters patents: this act, or the ſaid act made in the ſaid 37. yeere of the raigne of the ſaid late king Henry the eight, or any clauſe, article, ſentence, matter, or thing mentioned, expreſſed, or conteined in any of the ſame acts, to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. An. 1. E.6. cap. 14.

Money.

AGainſt the perils and damages, which are of late come, and which hereafter may come of the money of England: It is thus ordeined, that it be cryed and defended on the Kinges behalfe through the whole realme, in all the Marchant townes, that no man vpon grieuous forfeiture, be ſo hardie to diſpend, receiue, or ſend money, of other coyne then of the coyne of the king of England, Ireland, and Scotland. Alſo that it be defended of the kings behalfe, that none bring money into this Countrey, but onely for his expenſes, neyther that hee be ſo hardie to arriue into England, if the force of tempeſt doe not inforce him, by good witneſſe, but at Douer, or at Sandwich, at London, and at S. Botolph, and at Southampton, and to other common ports. And when hee ſhall come to any of theſe places, he ſhall well and lawfully ſhew his money to him, that ſhall be aſſigned by the king, without any concealment, vpon paine of forfeiture of his bodie, & that which he hath, and that from thence hee carrie not, nor eſloine the ſame by himſelfe nor by other, vntill that his money be viewed and examined by him whom the king ſhall aſſigne. And further, that it be cryed and defended on the kinges behalfe, vpon paine of forfeiture of his body and that which he hath, that no man be ſo hardie to ſend money betweene clothes, in fardels, or in bales, or in any other maner, whereof ſuſpition may be of any concealement. And if there be any ſuch found, hee which found the ſame, ſhall haue foure pence of the pound, and the reſt to be to the king. And alſo that it be cryed and commaunded on the kings behalfe, that if any finde money coyned of any other coyne, then of the coine of the king of England, Ireland, or Scotland, or rounded money, that hee breake the ſame, and that none be ſo hardie to gaineſay the ſame, vpon paine of grieuous forfeiture, and hee which findeth the ſame falſe, ſhall breake the ſame, the broken money ſhall be giuen to him who oweth it, and the falſe money ſhall be pierced without reſtoring it, and the bodie of him in whoſe handes the falſe or clipped money appeareth to be found, be taken and holden, vntill ſuch time as hee can finde ſuertie, if he be a ſupitious man. And becauſe that many of the pore and rich people cannot know the light & clipped money, now it is ordeined, that hereafter he which ought to receiue or pay money, ſhall rereiue and pay the ſame by weight of fiue ſhillinges of euen weight by the tumbrel, deliuered by the warden of the Eſchange, marked with the kings marke, as the meaſures are, and it ſhall bee lawfull to any man to pierce the mony which ſhall not weigh the tumbrell, and the money of other coyne, then of the coyne of the king of England, Ireland, and Scotland, the weight ſhall be aſwell deliuered and marked by the Warden of the Eſchange, as the tumbrell, the viewer and the warden of the money which ſhall come from beyond the Sea, when he ſhall haue any, he ſhall haue regard vnto the age thereof, and ſhal weigh the ſame, and if hee finde of the new money, that the pound weigheth not xx. s. by the number of iiii. pence, then hee ſhall haue regard by the tumbrell, where the default ſhall be, and if hee ſee money which is much vſed, if in the whole pound of xx. s. it want but vi. d. then it ſhall be deliuered to him who brought the ſame, without gaineſaying, and if it want more it ſhall be done of them, as of the reſt. And let the Warden aforeſaid take good heed that he take no gift nor allowance, to make anie meanes of ſport, nor make any extortion, nor giue any maner of delay, as he will ſaue himſelf & his goods. The ſtatute of great mony.

Other coyne

Bring

Arriue

Douer

Shew

Forf.

Forf.

In clothes

Other coyne

Breake

Impriſ.

Light

Eſchange

Pierce

Weight

Weight

Tumbrell

2 Edward by the grace of God king of England, Lord of Ireland, & Duke of Aquitaine, to the Shirife of Lincolne greeting. Becauſe that ſtraunge Marchants, and alſo ſome Marchants denizens of our realm, from day to day bring into the ſame our Realme, from the partes beyond the Sea, our money clipped, and other money of diuers coynes, counterfeited and mingled with our money,

Marchants

Shorne

traffiking and buying with the ſame money, to the great loſſe of vs, and all our people, and alſo to the ſubuerſion of all our money: wee hereupon willing to prouide a remedy, vnles peraduenture by longer ſufferance a greater daunger might inſue, commaund you that in your full countie, and in all your Cities and Marchant townes of the ſame Countie, you cauſe ſtraightly to be forbidden, and openly proclaimed, that no ſtrange Marchant, nor any other from henceforth, bring into the Realme any ſuch money of ours rounded, or any other counterfeited of ſtrange coynes, or els vſe the ſame in buying or traffiking, and if they doe, at the firſt time wherein they ſhalbe taken therewith, they ſhall loſe ſuch rounded money, or any other counterfeit. And if they ſhalbe againe found in the like offence, they ſhall loſe ſuch money, and other goods found with them. And if the third time they commit the like offence, and be taken therewith, their bodies, and alſo all their goods and catels ſhall be forfeited vnto vs: But others which ſhall not be Marchants, and ſhall haue ſuch rounded money, or other counterfeit money, ſhall preſently pierce the ſame, and ſend it to our Eſchange, to be new coyned vnder our coyne: Or otherwiſe, in whoſe handes ſuch money ſhall be found, ſhall bee vnto vs wholly forfeited. And if you do not fully execute this our commaundement, we will grieuouſlie amerce you & yours. T. W. of Marchia, our Treaſorer, the xxi. day of Iune, in the twentie yere of our reigne. The Statute of ſmall money.

Proclaime
Bring
Shorne
Forf.
Impriſ.
Shorne
Counterfeit
Pierce
Exchange
Forf.

3 In the ſecond volume of the old Statutes is a title, intituled, Articuli de moneta, vnder which be ſeuen articles concerning falſe money.

Falſe

4 No religious man, nor other ſhall carie any ſterling out of the Realme of England, nor ſiluer in plate, or in veſſell of gold, nor of ſiluer, vpon paine of forfeiture of the money or veſſell that hee ſhall ſo carrie without our ſpeciall licence. An. 9. E. 3. cap. 1

Carrie ouer gold
Forf.

5 That no falſe money nor counterfeit ſterling, be brought into our Realme, nor elſwhere within our power, vpon paine of forfeiture of ſuch money. Prouided alwayes, that all maner people, of what realme or dominion they be of, may ſafely bring to the exchanges, and to no place els, bullion, ſiluer in plate, veſſell of ſiluer, and all maner money of ſiluer, of what value ſoeuer it be, ſo that that be no falſe money, and ſterling counterfeit, and there they ſhall receiue good and conuenient exchange. An. 9. E. 3. cap. 2.

Falſe
Exchange

6 No Sterling halfepenie nor farthing be molten, for to make veſſell or any other thing by Goldſmithes nor other, vpon forfeiture of the money ſo molten, & that the Goldſmith or other which hath ſo molten ſuch money, ſhall be committed to priſon, there to remaine till he hath yeelden vnto vs the one halfe of that that hee hath ſo molten, notwithſtanding any charter or franchiſe granted or vſed to the contrarie. Anno 9. E. 3. cap. 3.

Melt
Forf.
Impriſ.

7 All maner of blacke money, which haue beene commonlie currant of late in our realme and obeiſance, be vtterly excluded, ſo that none ſuch ſhall be currant after a moneth next after the crie thereof made, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame money. An. 9. E. 3. cap. 4.

Blacke
Forf.

8 Euerie man that will ſue for vs againſt thoſe that commit any fraud againſt this ordinance, ſhall be thereto receiued. And he to haue the fourth penie of that that ſhall be ſo atchieued at his ſuit to our profit. An. 9. E. 3. cap. 5.

9 Maiors and Bailifes in euerie Port, where Marchants and Shippes be, ſhall take an oath of the Marchants and Maſters of the Shippes going and comming againe, that they ſhall doe no fraud againſt this prouiſion in any point. An. 9. E. 3. cap. 6.

Othe

10 Good and ſtraight ward be made in all places vppon the Sea coſtes, in Hauens, and elſwhere, where any arriuall is, by good men and lawfull thereto ſworn, that in our name they ſhall make diligent ſearch, that no man of what eſtate or condition he be, ſhall carrie out of the Realme ſterling money, ſiluer, or plate, nor veſſell of gold nor ſiluer, without our licence, nor ſhall not bring into our ſaid Realme and power any falſe money and counterfeit ſterling, as afore is ſaid, vpon the paines and forfeitures aforeſaid. And that the money, plate, or veſſell ſo forfeit, be deliuered at the Exchanges by Indenture, whereof the one part ſhall remaine with the ſearchers, and be deliuered at the Exchequer, and thereby the warden of the Exchange ſhal be charged of that that he hath receiued. An. 9. E. 3. cap. 9.

Searcher
Plate
Gold
Siluer
Forf.
Indenture

11 The Searchers ſhall haue of our gift the iiii. penie for their labour, of as much as they ſhall find ſo forfeit. And if any ſuch ſearchers make any releaſe, or doe diſpend with any, and thereof be attainted, they ſhall forfeit all their goods. An. 9. E. 3. cap. 10.

Searchers
Releaſe
Forf.

12 The hoſtlers in euery port where anie paſſage is, ſhalbe ſworn to ſearch their cheſts in the ſame maner, as the ſearchers doe, and they to haue the fourth penie of that they ſhall

Hoſtlers
Othe
Search
Searchers

and ſo forfeit to vs, as the Searchers ſhould haue. And it is our intent and meaning, that the ſaid Searchers ſhal haue power to ſearch the hoſtries, and to inſtruct themſelues of the hoſtlers actes. And in caſe ſuch hoſtlers be found defectiue in any article aforeſaid, they ſhall be puniſhed, and that they ſhall runne in the ſaid forfeitures. An.9.E.3.cap.11.

Forf.

New coyne

Yorke

13 No man be compelled to take the new money of gold and ſiluer, which our Soueraigne Lord the King hath ordeined to goe in payment at a certain price, within the ſumme of twenty ſhillings. And alſo that money of gold and ſiluer be made in the citie of Yorke, and elſwhere the King will it ordeine, in the maner as it is made in the Tower of London. An. 18. E. 3. cap.6.

Impaire

14 The money of gold and ſiluer which now remaineth, ſhall not bee impaired in weight nor in allay, but as ſoone as a good way may be found, that the ſame be put in auncient eſtate as in the ſterling. Anno 25. E.3.cap.13.

Wardens

Plate

Weight

15 The moneiers and other wardens and miniſters of the money ſhall receiue plate of Gold and Siluer by the weight, and in the ſame maner ſhall deliuer the money when it ſhall bee made by weight, and not by number without anie tarying. Anno 25. E. 3. cap. 20.

Tranſport

Plate

Victualers

Fiſhers

Chancelor

16 That none carrie out of the Realme Gold nor Siluer in plate, nor in money, ſauing the victuallers of fiſh, that fiſh the hering and other fiſh, and they that bring fiſh within the Realme in ſmall veſſell, which are not medlers with other marchandizes, and that according to the arbitrement of the Chãcelor. An. 38. E.3. cap.2.

Scottiſh groat

17 It is accorded that the Scottiſh groat ſhall be currant for the value of iii. d. And of leſſe money according to the quantitie: and if percaſe the Scottiſh money be impaired, the money ſo impaired ſhall bee ſet at a leſſe price after the quantitie of the impairing. Anno 47. E.3. cap.2.

Tranſport

Gold

Siluer

Bullion

Plate

Licence

Marchants

Othe

Tranſport

Forf.

18 The king defendeth to all maner of people, Marchants, Clerks and other, as well ſtrangers as denizens, of what eſtate or condition they be, vpon paine of as much as they may forfeit, that none of them vpon the ſaid paine priuily nor appertly, ſend nor bring, nor doe to be ſent or brought out of the ſaid Realme, any Gold nor Siluer in money, bullion, plate, or veſſell, nor by eſchanges to be made, nor in other maner, but the wages of Callice and of the other the kinges fortreſſes beyond the ſea, and eſpecially excepted the Prelates, Lords, & other of the ſame realme, to whom ſometime it behooueth neceſſarilie to make payments beyond the ſea, that of the ſame paymẽts only they may make eſchanges in England by good & ſufficient Marchants for to pay beyond the ſea, & firſt ſpeciall leaue and licence had of the king, as well for the eſchangers, as for the perſons which ought to make the payments, conteining expreſſely the ſumme which ſhall be ſo eſchanged. And it is aſſented, that the Marchants that ſhall ſo make eſchanges, ſhall be diligently examined and ſworne in their proper perſons, as often as they ſhall haue the ſaid licence, that they ſhall not ſend beyond the ſea any maner of Gold nor Siluer vnder the colour of the ſame eſchange. And if after proclamation of this ordinance, any perſon be from henceforth duly attainted, that he hath done to be ſent or carried beyond the Sea, any gold or ſiluer againſt this defence and ordinance, he ſhall forfeit to the king the ſame ſumme ſo carryed or ſent. An.5.R.2.cap.2.

Scottiſh coyne

Commiſſions

Enquirie

19 That the groat of the money of Scotland runne in the valure only of ii. d. Engliſh. And the halfe groat of Scotlaud of i. d. Engliſh. And the i. d. of Scotland of an ob. Engliſh. And the ob. of Scotland of a q. Engliſh. And if the money of Scotland be impaired, that the valure thereof be abridged after the rate, and that Commiſſions bee made through the Realme to inquire of them that haue brought or ſent the money of England into Scotland, to make bullion or money of Scotland, in preiudice and dammage of the King and his Realme. Anno 14. Rich. 2. cap. 12.

Melting forbidden

Forreine coines

Forf. Impriſ.

Tranſport

20 The ſaid ordinance (S. of An. 9. E.3. cap.3. before 6.) ſhall be firmely holden and kept. And moreouer it is ordeined and aſſented, that no groat nor halfe groat ſhall bee molten by no man to make veſſell or other thing thereof, vpon the ſame paine. And that no gold nor ſiluer of Scotland, nor of other lands beyond the ſea, ſhall runne in no maner of payment within the Realme of England, but ſhall be brought to this bullion, there to be molten in the coyne of England, vppon paine of forfeiture of the ſame, and of impriſonment, fine, and ranſome of him which doeth contrarie. And that no man ſhall bring nor ſend any Engliſh money into Scotland, for to change the ſame in money, or for Scottiſh money, vppon the paine next aforeſaid. An.17.R.2.cap.1.

Searcher

Ship

21 If from henceforth any ſearcher of the king may find Gold or Siluer in coyne, or in maſſe in the keeping of any that is paſſing or vpon his paſſage, in any ſhippe or veſſell, for

Gold
Siluer

to goe out of any port, hauen, or creeke of the Realme, without the kinges ſpeciall licence: That gold or ſiluer ſhalbe forfeit to the king, ſauing his reaſonable expences, which he ſhal be bound to confeſſe & diſcouer incontinently, after that he, that to doe be warned and charged by the ſame ſearcher: or els all the ſaid money ſo concealed, ſhall be forfeited to the King. Prouided alwayes, that the Marchants ſtrangers, that doe ſell their marchandize within the Realme of England (and the one halfe of the money of England receiued for the ſame Marchandizes, doe employ vpon other Marchandizes of the Realme) may freely carie out from the ſame, the other halfe of the ſaid money by the kinges licence, according to the Statute thereof made. Anno 2. H. 4. cap. 5.

Forf.
Marchant ſtranger
Carie out
Licence

Flaunders coyne

22 All the money of gold and ſiluer of the coyne of Flaunders, and of all other landes and countries beyond the Sea, and alſo of the land of Scotland, ſhall be voyded out of the Realme of England, or put to coyne to the bullion within the ſame realme, betwixt this and the feaſt of Chriſtmaſſe next enſuing, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame. And that all the Marchants and other at Calice, which doe receiue any ſuch Gold or Siluer of the coyne of Flaunders, or of other landes and countries beyond the Sea, or of the land of Scotland, ſhal put the ſame to bullion at Calice, without bringing it in coyne within the Realme of England, and if the Marchants or any other from henceforth bring any ſuch money within the realme of England, they ſhall forfeit the ſame money to the King. And moreouer it is accorded, that a good and conuenient ſearch bee made as well at Calice as on this ſide the Sea, in euerie Port and other places vppon the bringing of the money aforeſaid. An 2. H. 4. cap. 6.

Forf.
Marchants
Calice
Forf.
Search

3. Part
Bullion
Halfe pence
Farthings

23 That the third part of all the money of ſiluer, which ſhall be brought to the bullion, ſhall be made in halfe pence and farthinges, and that of this third part the one halfe be made in halfe pence, and the other halfe in farthings, and the ſame to doe and performe by the coyner ſworne in ſpeciall. And that no Goldſmith nor other perſon whatſoeuer hee be, doe to be molten any ſuch halfepence or farthings, vpon paine to pay to the king, the quatreble of that that ſo ſhall be molten, againſt the forme of this Statute. Anno 4. H. 4. cap. 10.

Goldſmith
Melting forbidden

Tranſport
Forf.

24 Anno 4. H. 4. cap. 16. An act was made to endure to the next Parliament, that money, gold, or ſiluer, caried ouer, ſhould be forfeit.

Gallyhalfe pence

25 The ſaid Gallyhalfepence ſhall neuer be currant in payment, nor in other maner within the Realme of England, vpon pain of forfeiture thereof. And moreouer, that the gallyhalfepence, in whoſe hands ſoeuer they be found, within the ſaid Realme, ſhalbe forfait to our Soueraigne Lord the King, after the two moneths next enſuing the Proclamation of this Statute. And alſo the ſame our Souerigne Lord the King, will that all the Statutes and Ordinances made before this time by him and his noble progenitors not repealed as well of money of Scotland, as of the money of other Realmes and parts beyond the Sea, be holden and kept, and put in due execution. Anno 11. H. 4. cap. 5.

Forf.
Statutes

26 Anno 13. H. 4. cap. 6. It was enacted, that this laſt Statute of Anno 11. Hen 4. cap. 5. ſhall be kept and put in execution.

Gallyhalfe pence
Scottiſh money

27 Gallyhalfepence, and the money called Suſkin and Dotkin, and all maner of Scottiſh money of ſiluer ſhall be put out, and not to be currant hereafter, for any payment in the Realme of England. Joyned to the ſame, that Proclamation be made through all the Counties of England, within the franchiſes and without, and elſwhere, that all that haue Gallyhalfepence, Suſkins, or Dotkins, ſhall bring them to the Kinges exchanges, betwixt this and the feaſt of Eaſter next enſuing, there to be broken, and that that is found good ſiluer, there to be ſtriken & coyned in Engliſh halfepence. And all they which after the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter, doe make, coyne, buy, or bring into the Realme of England, any Gallyhalfepence, Suſkins, or Dotkins, to ſell them or put them in payment in the ſame Realme, and thereof be attainted, they ſhall be iudged as felons of our Soueraigne Lord the King, and ſhal forfeit all their lands and tenements, goods and cattels. And that the Lords of whom ſuch landes & tenements be holden, ſhal haue and enioy the forfeitures, as in other caſes of Felonie. And if any of the Kinges liege people or other perſon, put Gallyhalfepence, Suſkins, or Dotkins in payment, or them receiue in payment within the Realme of England, and thereof be duely attainted, they ſhall forfeit at euery time that they make ſuch payments or receite, an C. s. whereof our Soueraigne Lord the king ſhall haue the one halfe, and he that will ſue for the King, thereof to attaint them, ſhall haue the other halfe, and that as well the Juſtices of Peace, within all the Counties of England, as Maiors and Bailifes within Cities, and

Suſkins
Dotkins
Exchanges
Felonie
Forf.
Forf.
Moitie
Juſt. of P.
Maiors
Bailifes

Stewards
Enqueſts
Iuſt. of P.
Proces
✻

and boroughs, and Stewards of Lordes in their view of Frankpledge, ſhall haue power to inquire by good enqueſtes to be taken before them, of all the matters aforeſaid. And that the Maiors and Bailifes, after the ſaid enqueſtes before them taken, ſhall ſend the ſame inquiſitions before the Iuſtices of P. of the Counties, in which the ſaid cities and boroughs be. And that the ſaid Iuſtices of peace of the Counties, haue power aſwell of the ſaid Inquiſitions ſo taken before ſuch Maiors and Bailifes, and ſent before the ſaid Iuſtices, (as afore is ſaid) as vpon other Inquiſitions before the ſame Iuſtices of P. in their Seſſions to be taken touching the ſaid matters, to make proces, and to awarde the Capias and Exigent, and to heare and determine al the matters according to their diſcretion, as in other caſes of felonies and treſpaſſes hath been vſed before this time. An 3. H.5.ſtat' 1.

Clipping
Waſhing
Filing
Treaſon
Repealed

28 That ſuch clipping, waſhing, and filing, ſhall be iudged for treaſon, and they that ſo doe clippe, waſh, and file the money of the land, ſhall be adiudged traitors to the King, and to the realme, and ſhall incurre the paine of treaſon. Anno 3. H. 5. cap. 6. This Statute is repealed by 1. Marie ſeſſion. 1. Treaſon 20. But the ſame offences be made Treaſon againe by 5. Eliz. cap. 11. which ſee in Treaſon 26.

☞
Iuſt. of A.
Oier & ter.
Counterfeiting
Clipping
Waſhing
Iuſt. of P.
Proces

29 Whereas counterfeiting, clipping, waſhing, and other falſitie of money of this land is much more vſed, then it was woont to be, becauſe the puniſhment of the ſame (being treaſon) pertaineth onely to the Iuſtices of the Kings bench, or to ſpeciall Commiſſioners thereunto aſſigned. Therefore be it &c. that the kings Iuſtices aſſigned to take aſſiſes in all the Counties of England, ſhal haue power by the kinges Commiſſions, to heare and determine in their Seſſions, aſwel of the coũterfeiting, & of the bringing of ſuch falſe money into the Realme, as of clipping, waſhing, and euery other falſitie of the ſaid money. And that the Iuſtices of peace through the Realme, ſhall haue power by the Kinges Commiſſions, to enquire of all ſuch matters, and thereupon to make Proces by Capias, only againſt thoſe, which before them ſhall bee thereof indicted. Anno 3. Hen. 5. cap. 7.

Mint

30 An. 9. H. 5. cap. 6. An act was made to endure at the kings pleaſure, that a Mint ſhould be at Calice.

Weight
Allay
Pardon

31 From Chriſtmaſſe Euen next comming, none of the kinges liege people ſhall receiue any money of Engliſh gold in payment, but by the kings weight thereupon ordeined. And foraſmuch as a great part of the gold now currant in payment, is not of rightfull weight, nor of good allay, the ſame ſhall be ſent to the coyne, to the intent that it ſhall be newly coyned of iuſt weight and of good allay. And becauſe that ſhall be to the great loſſe and coſts of the kings ſubiects, vnles it pleaſe him to relieue them in this caſe: Our Soueraigne Lord the king of his ſpeciall grace, hath remiſed and pardoned to all his liege people, which betwixt this and the ſaid feaſt of Chriſtmas, ſhall doe to be coyned of new at the kings coynage within the Tower of London, their money of gold, that is not of iuſt weight nor of good allay, that is to ſay, all that to him pertaineth for this new coynage of ſuch gold as afore: Sauing alwaies to the Maſter of the Mint, and to other officers of the ſame, that which to them reaſonably pertaineth. An. 9. H. 5. cap. 11.

Statutes

32 All the Statutes & ordinances, which haue beene made in the time of the kings noble progenitors, touching the good and lawfull gouernance of his money of gold & ſiluer not repealed, be well and firmly kept and holden in all points. An 9. H. 5. ſtat' 2. cap. 1.

Eſchanges
London
Tower of London
v. s.
Cunage
Eſchange

33 The king in aſmuch as he conueniently may, ſhall doe to be ordeined his eſchanges of the money of gold and ſiluer in the Citie of London, and elſwhere in the Realme, for the eaſe of his people, which ſhall be holden in open places in high ſtreetes. And that all they that wil come to the Tower of London, there to haue money of new coyned, they ſhall haue money coyned, and thereof ſhall be deliuered within eight dayes, according to the verie value of that they ſhall bring thither, paying the ſeignorage and cunage of gold after the rate of fiue ſhillinges for the pound of the Tower. And for the ſeignorage and cunage of ſiluer, xv. d. for the pound, and no more. And that they that will not goe to the Tower to doe the ſame, but will be thereof deliuered at the eſchanges, ſhal pay for the eſchange after the rate of a pennie for the noble, and for the halfe noble, an halfe penie, and for the fourth part of the noble a farthing, with the ſeignorage and coynage, as before is ſaid. An. 9. H. 5. ſtat' 2. cap. 2.

Mint maſters
Weight

34 Item the maſters and workers of the money, and alſo the ſtraungers in all places where money ſhall be coyned, made or chaunged, ſhall be holden to deliuer and pay al that, that ought to perteine to them, for ſuch eſchange of good and lawfull money of England, by and of iuſt weight or by the number, at the election of him which ſhall receiue the

Fault. Refuſe. Melt againe.

ſame without any delay or difficultie. And if percaſe it happen, that any notable default in the weight of the money, or in the allay be found, (which God defend) vpon the deliuerie or payment to be made at the ſaid Tower, or at the Eſchanges aforeſaid, that then it ſhall be well and lawfull to euery perſon, that ſhall find ſuch default, to refuſe that that is defectiue, before that hee depart the place where hee the ſame ſhall receiue. And that the Maſter or the Chaungers be holden to deliuer to him ſufficient money for the ſame without delay, and to melt that that ſhall bee found defectiue. Anno 9. H. 5. ſtat' 2. cap. 3.

Wardens. Gold. Siluer. Tower of London.

35 Item, that they which ſhall be Wardens and ſurueiors, and miniſters of the Eſchanges out of the Tower, ſhall be holden and bounden to bring all the gold and ſiluer that they ſhall receiue by way of eſchange, or ſhal buy by colour of their office, to the Tower of London, there to be molten and made in money, in augmentation and increaſe of the money, for the profit of the realme and eaſe of the people, without being ſold, aliened, or put to anie other vſe. Anno 9. H. 5. ſtat' 2. cap. 4.

Mint. Callice.

36 Item that the Kinges Mint be coyned and made at Callice, in the manner as it hath beene made and gouerned at the Tower of London. Anno 9. Hen. 5. ſtat' 2. cap. 5.

Allay. Weight.

37 Item, that all the money of gold and of ſiluer, that ſhall be made at the Tower of London and at Callice, or elſwhere within the Realme of England by authoritie royall, ſholl be made of as good allay & good weight, as is now made at the Tower. An 9. H. 5. ſtat' 2. cap. 6.

Counſell. Coyners. Yorke. Briſtow.

38 The Lordes of the Kinges Counſell for the time being, may aſſigne by authoritie of the ſaid Parliament, Maſters and workmen to make money of Gold and Siluer, to hold the Eſchanges of money, as well in the Cittie of Yorke, as in the Towne of Briſtow, and alſo in as manie places as to the ſaide Lordes ſhall ſeeme neceſſarie, after their good aduice and diſcretion, any Statute, or ordinance made to the contrarie, notwithſtanding. Anno 1. H. 6. cap. 1.

Gold. Siluer. Tranſported. Warres. Souldiers. Forf. 4. Part. Ranſomes. Horſes. Oxen. Sheepe. Licence. Marchants aliens. Suerties. Chauncerie. Gold. Siluer. Forf. Suerties. 4. Part.

39 The ſame Statute (S. 9. H. 5. Stat' 2. cap. 5. before 28.) be holden and kept and put in due execution. And moreouer it is ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that no Gold nor Siluer ſhalbe caried out of the realme, contrarie to the ſaid Statute, vnleſſe it be for payment of warres, and the Kinges Souldiers beyond the Sea, vpon paine of forfeiture of the value of the ſumme of money ſo carried out of the Realme, to be leuyed of him that the ſame ſhall bring, carie, or ſend out of the ſame Realme. And that hee that the ſame eſpieth, and thereof giueth knowledge to the Counſell, or to the Treaſorer of England, ſhall haue the fourth part of the forfeiture ſo due to the King, except the ranſomes for fines of Engliſh priſoners, taken and to bee taken beyond the Sea, and the money that the Souldiers ſhall carrie with them for their reaſonable coſtes, and alſo for Horſes, Oxen, Sheepe, and other thinges bought in Scotland to be brought and caried to the parties adioyning, ſo that the money to be ſent for the fines of the ſaid Priſoners, or to be carried by the ſaid Souldiers to the partes beyond the ſea, be not made without the Kinges ſpeciall licence. And becauſe it is ſuppoſed, that the money of Gold of the Realme is carryed out of the ſame by Marchants aliens: It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the Marchants aliens, ſhall finde ſuertie in the Chauncerie, euery company for them of their company, that none of them ſhall carrie out of the Realme no Gold nor Siluer againſt the forme of the ſaid Statute, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame Gold or Siluer, or the valour of the ſame. And if any of them doe the contrarie, and that duely prooued, and hee ſo doing bee gone ouer the Sea, then the pledges of his companie ſhall pay to the King the ſaid forfeiture, whereof he that the ſame hath eſpyed, and thereof giuen notice to the Treaſorer, or to the kings Counſell, ſhall haue the fourth part, as aboueſaid. An. 2. H. 6. cap. 6.

Proclamation. Blanks.

40 That Proclamation be made through all the Counties of England, within franchiſes and without, and within Citties, Townes, Boroughes, and elſwhere, that all the money called Blankes, ſhalbe wholly voyded out of the realme before the feaſt Saint Iohn Baptiſt next comming. And moreouer, that no man after the ſaid feaſt, pay or receiue for payment in any maner within the ſaid Realme, the ſaide money called Blankes, vpon the ſame paine contained and ordained by a Statute made in the third yeere of King Henrie Father to our Soueraigne Lord the king (which is before 27.) againſt all that pay or receiue for payment the money called Gally halfe pence, Suſkins and Dotkins within the Realme. An. 2. H. 6. cap. 9.

41 That

Mint maſter
Allay
2. Damages
Aſſayer
Controller
Bullion
2. Damages
Goldſmithes
Changer
Small gold
White monie

41 That the maſter of the Mint ſhal keep his allay in the making of white money according to the forme of his Indenture. And that the ſame maſter receiue of euerie perſon, that ſhall bring any ſiluer to the Mint, the ſame money at the true valour as it is worth, according to the ſame allay, vpon pain to pay to the partie his double damages. And alſo to the intent that this ordinance may the better and more iuſtly be obſerued: It is ordeyned, that the kings aſſayer, which is a perſon indifferent betwixt the maſter of the Mint, and the Marchant, and alſo the Controller of the Mint ſhall be preſent, when any Bullion of ſiluer is brought to the Mint, to the intent that the ſaid aſſayer may rightfully ſet the valour of the ſame, according to the law, in caſe of variance betwixt the Maſter and the Marchant: and the Controller to controll aſwel ſiluer, which is brought to the ſaid Mint, as brought out of the ſame, euery two daies, faithfully & indifferently to doe their deuoir, without taking any reward other then the fee, which they ſhal take of the king, vpon the paine to yeeld double dammages, as afore is ſaid. And that the Aſſayer and Controller be credible, ſubſtantiall, and expert men, hauing perfect knowledge in the myſterie of Goldſmithes and of the Mint. And alſo that neyther the Maſter of the Mint, nor the changer for the time being, ſell nor doe to be ſold, nor alien to none other vſe but to the coine, no maner of gold nor of ſiluer, wrought, or vnwrought, coyned or not coyned, or Bullion which is brought to the Mint, or to the Eſchange, but apply the ſame onely to the money, according to the forme of the ſaid Indenture, vpon the pain conteined in the ſame Indẽture. And that the ſame maſter of the mint, cauſe to bee ſtricken from time to time, halfe nobles, farthings of gold, groats, halfgroats, pence, halfpence, and farthings, for the eaſe of the people, according to the tenor of the Indenture made betwixt the king and him, vpon the paine conteined in the ſame, ſo that the common people may haue recourſe to the Eſchange for ſmall gold & white money, as they reaſonably ſhall need. An.2.H.6.cap.12.

Tranſport
Plate
Bullion
Jewels
Licence
Felonie

42 No perſon from the feaſt of Eaſter, ſhall carrie nor doe to be carried out of this Realme or Wales, any maner money of coyn of this Realme, nor of the coyne of other realms, lands, or ſeigniories, nor no plate, veſſell, maſſe, bulliõ, nor iewels of gold, wrought or vnwrought, or of ſiluer, without the kings Licence, except ſuch perſons as be diſpenſed with, in the aforeſaid Statute made in the ſecond yeere of king Henry the ſixt (which is before 39.) and in other diuers Statutes, vpon paine of felonie, and to be adiudged and reputed as felonie. The ſame felonie to bee heard and determined in like maner & forme, and before ſuch perſon or perſons, as other felonies be commonly heard and determined within this Realme. Anno 17. Ed.4. cap.1. This acte was made to endure for 7. yeares. See this Statute continued here following 43. and 45.

Exchange
Marchant
Plate
Bullion
Jewels
Forf.
Moitie
Exchequer

43 The ſaid Statute made in the ſaid ſeauenteenth yere of king Ed.4.cap.1. be and ſtand a Statute good and effectuall with all the premiſſes in the ſame, and bee obſerued, kept, and put in due execution, from the feaſt of the Purification of our Ladie, that ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord M. CCCC. lxxxix. and to endure vnto the end of twentie yeeres next enſuing. And ouer that by the ſame authoritie it is ordeined and enacted, that no perſon dwelling or inhabiting within this Realme, from the ſaid feaſt of the Purification, pay or deliuer wittingly by way of exchange, or otherwiſe, to any Marchant or other perſon borne out of the kings obeiſance, for any marchandizes or wares, or in anie otherwiſe, any maner peices of gold coyned in this Realme, or any other Realmes, or anie plate, veſſels, maſſes, bullion, iewels of gold wrought or vnwrought, to forfeit and loſe the double ſumme or double value of all ſuch money of gold coyned, plate, veſſell, maſſe, bullion, or iewell of gold or ſiluer, payed, deliuered, or exchanged contrarie to this acte. The one halfe of all the ſame forfeitures to be to the King our Soueraigne Lord, and the other halfe to any of his ſubiects that wil ſeiſe it, or ſue for any ſuch payment, deliuerance, or exchange made or to be made, contrarie to this act, and that it be lawful to the kings ſubiects in this caſe, to ſue for the ſaid forfeiture by action of debt, by Writ at the Common law, by bill or plaint, after the cuſtome of the citie, port, or towne, where it ſhal happen any forfeiture to fall and be, or by information to be made in the Kinges Excheque, and that no protection nor eſſoine be allowable in any ſuch action or information. An.4. H.7. cap,23.

Soueraigne
Royall
Angell
Groates
Forreine coyne

44 All maner of gold of the coyne of a ſoueraigne, halfe ſoueraigne, royall halfe royal, and the fourth part of a royal, the angel, halfe angell, and euery of them being gold, whole and weight, ſhall goe and be currant in payment through all this Realme, for the ſumme that they were coyned for. And alſo aſwel all maner of groats of Engliſh coyne, and of the coyne of other landes, now currant in this

Realme for groats, or for iiii. d. being ſiluer and not clipped, miniſhed, or otherwiſe impaired, except reaſonable wearing, albeit they be cracked, as all maner of groats, or pence, or two pence of Engliſh coine, or of the coine of other landes now currant in this Realme, for halfe groats, or pence, or two pence, not clipped, miniſhed, or otherwiſe impayred, being ſiluer, howbeit they be cracked, ſhall in likewiſe goe and be currant through all the ſame Realme, for the ſumme as they were coyned for. And ouer that, that all maner of pence being ſiluer, hauing the print of the kings coyne, ſhall haue courſe and be currant for payment aſwell to vs in all our receiptes, as to all our Receiuers, and to all other Lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and their Receiuers, and to all other within our Realme, without any maner refuſall or contradiction: except onely pence bearing diuers ſpurs, or the mullets, betwixt the barres of the croſſe, and thoſe pence ſo bearing the print of the Spurre or the Mullet, to haue courſe for halfe pence onely, and not aboue. if any perſon hereafter refuſe any coine afore rehearſed, to take it in payment after the effect and tenour of this act, that then hee that ſo refuſeth it, ſhall be compelled by the Maior, Shirife, Bailife, Conſtable, or chiefe officer or gouernour of the Towne, or place where anie ſuch payment ſhall be refuſed, to accept and take the ſaid payment. And furthermore to be impriſoned, or otherwiſe puniſhed by the diſcretion of the ſaid Maior, ſhirife, bailif, conſtable, or other chiefe officer or gouernour afore rehearſed. And if the ſaid Maior, ſhirife, bailife, conſtable, or chiefe officer or gouernor, refuſe to take any ſuch coine in payment, as it is aboue rehearſed, ẏ then he ſo refuſing the ſaid payment, to be cōpelled by the Iuſtice of the P. of the ſame county where ſuch payment ſhal be refuſed, to accept and take the ſaid payment, and he ſo refuſing the ſame, to be further puniſhed for the ſaid refuſing by the diſcretiō of the ſame Iuſtice. And alſo it is ordeined by the ſaid authoritie, that all maner of groats and halfe groats, or pence of two pence, aſwell Engliſh coyne as coyne of other landes, clipped, miniſhed, or otherwiſe impaired (except reaſonable wearing) ſhall not goe nor be in any wiſe currant for the payment within this realme, but vtterly be refuſed & forſaken in payment from henceforth, and that notwithſtanding it ſhall be lawfull to any perſon, hauing anie ſuch groats or pence, of two pence clipped or miniſhed, to bring the ſame to the kinges Mint, there to be changed after the cuſtome of the ſaid Mint, or conuert the ſame into plate, bullion, or otherwiſe ſell or employ to his moſt profit and aduantage within this Realme: any other act or acts, to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. And in eſchewing and auoyding of ſuch clipping in time to come, the king our Soueraigne Lord, by the aduiſe of his Councell, hath cauſed to be made new coynes of groats and pence of two pence, and that euery peece of the ſame coynes ſhal haue a circle about the vtter part thereof. And alſo that all maner of Gold hereafter to be coyned within this his Realme, ſhall haue the whole Scripture about euery peece of the ſame gold, without lacking of any part thereof, to the intent that his ſubiects hereafter may haue perfect knowledge by the circle or Scripture, when the ſame coynes be clipped or appayred. And alſo it is enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that if the Warden or Controuler of the Kinges Mint, hereafter duely execute not their office in ſearching the ſame coyne, and ſee that it be made perfet in forme as is aforeſaid, before it paſſe from the Mint, that then the ſame Warden and Controuler ſhall forfeit the ſaid office, and make fine for the ſame at the Kinges pleaſure. Moreouer, it is enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that no maner of perſon ſhall carie nor conuey, nor cauſe to be carryed out of this Realme, any bullion, plate or coyne of Gold or Siluer into Ireland, ouer and aboue the ſumme of vi. s. viii. d. nor conuey any ſuch bullion, plate, or coyne, into any ſhippe, boat, or other veſſels, vpon paine to forfeit the ſaid bullion, plate, or coyne, and to haue impriſonment, and make fine and ranſome at the Kings wil. And in likewiſe, that no maner perſon bring nor conuey, nor cauſe to be brought nor conueyed any maner of coyne of Gold or Siluer aboue the ſumme of iii. s. iiii. d. of the coyne of Ireland, into this Realme, vpon paine of forfeiture of all the ſame coyne aboue the ſaid ſumme of three ſhillings foure pence, ſo brought into this Realme, and to haue impriſonment, and make fine and ranſome at the kinges will. And that it ſhall be lawfull for euery of the Kinges ſubiects to take and ſeiſe all ſuch money of the coyne of Ireland hereafter to be brought or conueyed into this Realme, ouer and aboue the ſaide ſumme of three ſhillinges foure pence, and to bring it into the Kinges Mint, there to leuie the ſame vnto the Kinges vſe. And euery perſon that ſo ſhall bring any ſuch Iriſh money to the ſaid Mint, ſhall haue the value of the one halfe of all ſuch Iriſh money by him ſo brought to the ſaid Mint, at the ſame time

Cracked groats
Currant
Pence
Halfe pence
Refuſe
Compell Maior Shirife Bailife
Impriſ. Maior Shirife Bailife
Refuſe
Iuſt. of P.
Puniſh
Groats Halfe groats ii. pence Miniſhed
Not currant
Clipped
Change

Plate
Clipping
Gold
Scripture
Warden Controuler
Forf. office
Bullion Gold Siluer Ireland
Shippe
Forf.
Impriſ.
Bringing out of Ireland
Forf.
Impriſ.
Seiſe
Kings vſe Iriſh money
Moitie

deliuered to him to his owne vſe, by the Maſter of the Mint, for the time being, An.19. H.7.cap.5.

45 Anno 1.H.8.cap.13. and An.3.H. 8. cap. 1. two ſeuerall Actes were made to indure to the next Parliament, that the aforeſaid ſtatute of 17.E.4.cap.1.(before 42.) ſhould ſtand good, except the penaltie of felonie, and that who ſhould carrie any of the things ſpecified in the ſtatute contrarie to theſe ſtatutes, ſhould forfait the double value.

46 All ſuch Coyners as ſhall coyne and make any money at any Mint within this Realme of England, ſhall make and coyne of euery hundred pounds worth of gold, that they ſhall ſtrike into coine xx. pounds in the coine of halfe angels, commonly called pieces of gold of xl. pence. And of euery hundred pounds worth of bullion, plate, or ſiluer, that they ſhall ſtrike into coyne, as many groats as ſhall amount to the ſumme of fiftie pounds ſterling, as many halfe groats called pence of two pence, as ſhall amount to the ſumme of xx. pounds ſterling, as many pence as ſhall amount to the ſumme of twentie pounds, as many halfe pence as ſhall amount to the ſumme of ten markes ſterling, and as many farthings as amount to the ſumme of fiue marks ſterling. And that any time that any coiners in any Mint within the Realme, ſhal do contrarie to this Act, the Maſter and keeper of that Mint, for the time being, ſhal forfait and loſe x.li. The one moitie thereof to be to the king our ſoueraigne Lord, the other moitie to the partie that ſhal ſue for the ſame, by bill, information, action of debt, or otherwiſe, wherein the ſaid Maſter ſhall not be admitted to doe his law, and no protection, ne eſſoine to be allowed for the defendant. And foraſmuch as at this preſent time farthings and halfe pence be ſtriken all wyth one coine, ſo that the common people of the Realme many times take theſe that be farthings for halfe pence. Be it therefore enacted by auctoritie aforeſaid, that all ſuch farthinges, that bee made within this Realme, ſhall haue vpon the one ſide thereof, the print of the Port colice, and vpon the other ſide thereof the print of the Roſe, with a croſſe, vppon like paine. And furthermore bee it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all maner perſons reſorting to the ſaid mint with any Plate or Bullion, vnder the value aboueſaid, to be coyned, ſhall haue and receiue at the ſaid Mint the tenth part of all ſuch plate and Bullion in half pence and farthings. Prouided alway, that this act or any thing contayned in the ſame, bee not in any wiſe preiudiciall to the coyners & Mint maiſters of Yorke, Dureſme, and Canturburie, ne to any of them, for any money to be coyned there, other then heretofore hath bene accuſtomed. This act to beginne to take effect at the feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangell next comming, and not before. Anno. 14. H. 8. cap. 12.

Coyners
100. pound gold
20 li. halfe angels
100. pound ſiluer
50. pound groats
Halfe groats
Pence
Halfe pence
Farthings
Mint maſter Forf.
Moitie
Farthings
Port colice
Roſe
Tenth part
Coyners
Yorke
Dureſme
Canterburie

47 See Eſchange vi. that money ſolde aboue the value proclaymed ſhall bee forfeit.

48 An.7.E.6.ca.6. it is enacted, that the ſaid ſtatute made An.17.E.4.cap.1.before 42. and euery article, clauſe, ſentence, or prouiſion therin contained, ſhall be affirmed and enacted to be good & effectuall to the firſt day of May next comming, and to endure to the end of twenty yeres then next enſuing. Prouided alwayes, that if any of the Lordes of the Parliament, or any of the Peeres of this realme for the time being, ſhall fortune to be indicted of any of the offences limited in the ſaid act, made in the ſeuenteenth yere of King Edward the fourth, that then they and euery of them, ſhall haue his or their triall by their Peeres, as hath bene vſed heretofore in caſes of high treaſon. An. 6.E. 6 cap.6.

L. of Parliament
Peeres
Indicted
Triall

49 An.17.E.4.ca.1. an act was made to endure for ſeuen yeres, againſt Iriſh money to be currant in England.

Iriſh money

50 In the new printed booke commonly called Magna Charta, late printed by Richard Tottel, Anno 1556.fol.167.is as foloweth. Quia multorum Regum temporibus prouiſum fuit, quod propter pauperes, denarius argenti, ceſtaſſauoir, ſterlingus, quoties neceſſitas expoſtulat, diuideretur in obolum, quadam ex parte Domini Regis diſtricte præcipitur, quod quicunque in emptionibus & venditionibus obolum ſeu quadrantem legalis metalli, & debitam habentem formam recuſare preſumpſerit, tanquam Regiæ Maieſtatis contemptor capiatur, & in carcerem detrudatur. Præceptum eſt etiam quod habeat iudicium pillorij.

52 Be it enacted &c. that if any perſon or perſons, hereafter falſely forge or contrefait any kinde of golde or ſiluer, as is not the proper coyne of this Realme, nor permitted to be currant within this realme, that then euery ſuch offence ſhalbe deemed and iudged miſpriſion of high treaſon, & the offenders therin, their procurers, aiders, & abettours, being cōuict according to the lawes of the Realme of ſuch offences ſhalbe impriſoned, & forfeit ſuch lāds goods, & cattels, as in caſes of miſpriſion of

Counterfeit Forreine coyne
Miſpriſion of treaſon
Impriſ. Forf.

of Treaſon, for concealment of high Treaſon, Anno 14. Eliz. cap. 3.

Mortdaunceſter.

Heire. Ward. Damages. Full age. Seiſin. Coſinage. Damages. Knights ſeruice.

IF any heire after the death of his aunceſter be within age, & his Lord haue the Warde of his landes and tenements, if the Lord will not render vnto the heire his land (when hee commeth to his full age) without plea, the heire ſhall recouer his lande by aſſiſe of Mortdaunceſter, with the dammages that he hath ſuſtained by ſuch withholding, ſince the time that he was of full age. And if an heire at the time of his aunceſtors death, be of full age, and he heire apparant, and knowen for heire, and bee found in the inheritance: the chiefe lord ſhal not put him out, nor take nor remoue any thing there, but ſhal take only ſimple ſeiſin therof, for the recognition of his Seigniorie, that he may be knowen for lord. And if the chiefe Lorde do hold ſuch an heire out of the poſſeſſion maliciouſly, wherby he is driuen to purchaſe a writ of Mortdaunceſter, or of coſinage, then he ſhall recouer his dammages as in aſſiſe of Nouel diſſeiſin. And touching inheritaunces which be holden of the King in chiefe, this order ſhall bee obſerued, that our Soueraigne Lord the King ſhal haue the firſt ſeiſin thereof, like as he was wont to haue before time. Neither ſhall the heire, nor any other intrude into that inheritance, before hee hath receiued it out of the Kings hands, as the ſame inheritance hath bene vſed to be taken out of his hands, & of his aunceſters. And this muſt be vnderſtood of lands and fees, the which haue accuſtomed to be in the kinges hands, by reaſon of Knights ſeruice, or Serieantie, or right of patronage, Marlebridge cap. 16. An. 52. H. 3.

2 It is prouided alſo, that if a man die, hauing many heires, of whom one is ſonne or daughter, brother, or ſiſter, nephew, or neece, and the other be of a further degree, all the heires ſhall recouer from henceforth by a writ of Mortdaunceſter. Glouceſter cap. 6. An. 6. E. 1.

Mortmaine.

Religious. Take againe. Void gift. Lord of the fee.

IT ſhall not be lawfull from henceforth to any man ſo to giue lands to any Religious houſe, to take the ſame land againe, to hold of the ſame houſe. Nor it ſhall not be lawfull to any houſe of Religion, ſo to take the lands of any man, to deliuer the ſame backe to him, of whom he receiued it to be holden: If any man from henceforth do ſo giue his lands to any Religious houſe, and thereupon be conuict, the gift ſhall be vtterly voide, and the land ſhal returne to the Lord of the fee. Magna charta cap. 36.

Religious Lands. Enter. One yeere. Chiefe Lord. iiij. Seas. Out of priſon. Wardes. Eſcheats. Seruices.

2 No perſon Religious, nor other whatſoeuer he be, preſume to buy or ſell any lands or tenements, or vnder the colour of gift, or leaſe, or by reaſon of any other title whatſoeuer it be, to receiue of any man, or by any other craft or ingine, to appropriate to himſelfe any lands or tenements, vnder paine of forfeiture of the ſame, whereby ſuch lands or tenements may any wiſe come into Mortmaine: We haue prouided alſo, that if any perſon Religious or other, do preſume either by craft or ingine to offend againſt this ſtatute, it ſhall be lawfull to vs, and other immediate chiefe Lords of the fee ſo aliened, to enter into the ſame, within a yeere from the time of the alienation, and to hold it in fee and inheritance. And if the chiefe Lord immediate be negligent, & will not enter within the yeere, then it ſhal be lawfull to the next chiefe Lord immediate of the fee, to enter into the ſame fee within halfe a yeere next following, and to hold it as before is ſaid. And ſo euery chiefe Lord immediate may enter into the ſame fees, if the next immediate Lord vnto him be negligent to enter into the ſame fees, as is before ſaid. And if all the chiefe Lords of ſuch fees which be of full age, within the foure Seas, and out of priſon, be negligent or ſlacke in this behalfe, wee ſtraight after the yeere accompliſhed from the time that ſuch purchaſes, gifts, or appropriations happe to be made, ſhall take ſuch lands and tenements into our hand, and ſhall infeoffe other therein, by certaine ſeruices to be done to vs, for the defence of our Realme. Sauing the chiefe Lords of the ſame fees, their wards, reliefes, and eſcheates, & other things to them belonging, and the ſeruices for the ſame due and accuſtomed, An. 7. E. 1. See after 8.

Religious. Implead. Default. By colluſion. Default. Inquire.

3 Whereas Religious men, and other eccleſiaſticall perſons do implead any, and the partie impleaded maketh default, where he ought to leeſe the land, foraſmuch as the Iuſticers haue thought hitherto, that if the partie impleaded make default by colluſion, where the demaundant by reaſon of the ſtatute (before 2.) could not obtaine ſeiſin of the land by title of gift, or other alienation, yet he ſhall obtaine it by reaſon of the ſaid default, and ſo the ſtatute is defrauded: It is ordeined by our Soueraigne Lord the king in this caſe, that after the default made, it ſhal be inquired by the Countrie, whether the demaundant had right in the thing demaunded,

or no,

Iudgement
Demaund
Lord
King
Challenge
Shirife

or no, and if it be found that the demaundant had right, the iudgement ſhall be giuen for him, and he ſhall recouer ſeiſin: and if he had no right, the land ſhall incurre to the next Lord of the fee, if he demaund it within a yeere from the time of the inqueſt taken. And if he do not demaund it within the yeere, it ſhall incurre to the next Lord aboue, if he do demaund it within halfe a yere after the ſame yeere. And ſo euery Lord after the next Lord immediate, ſhall haue the ſpace of halfe a yeere for to demaund it ſucceſſiuely, vntill it come to the king, to whom at length through default of other Lords the land ſhall incurre. And to challenge the Iurors of the inqueſt euery of the chiefe Lords of the fees ſhall be admitted, and likewiſe for the King they that will ſhall challenge. And after the iudgement giuen, the land ſhall remaine in the kings hands, vntill it be derained by the demaundant, or ſome other chiefe Lord, & the Shirif ſhal be charged to anſwere therfore at the Eſchequer, W.2.cap.31. An.13.E.1.

Writs
Chauncery
Enqueſts
Eſchequer
Fine
Chauncelor
Protection
Faire
Market
Atturnies
Indenture

4 It is to be vnderſtanden, that the king ordeined at Weſtminſter the firſt day of Aprill, the xxvii. yeere of his reigne, that ſuch as would purchaſe new parkes, and men of religion, that would amortiſe landes or tenements, ſhould haue writs out of the kinges Chancerie, for to inquire vpon the points accuſtomed in ſuch thinges, and that the enqueſts of lands or tenements that be worth yeerely more then xx. s. by extent, be returned into the Eſchequer, and there they to make fine for the amortiſements, or for the hauing of the parke, if the inqueſts doe paſſe for him that purchaſed them, & from thence it ſhall be certified vnto the Chauncelour, or his lieutenant, and that he take a reaſonable fine therefore, according to the quantitie of the thing, and after to deliuer them. In like maner be it done for them, that will purchaſe landes or tenements holden of the King in chiefe. Alſo folke dwelling beyond the ſea, that haue lands and tenements, or rents in England, and will purchaſe letters of protection, or to make generall Atturnies, they ſhall be ſent into the Eſchequer, and there ſhall make their fines, and from thence ſhall be ſent vnto the Chauncelour, or to his lieutenant, for that that he ought to doe therein. In like maner they ſhall doe, that will purchaſe any Faire, Market, warreine, or any other libertie. Alſo ſuch as will purchaſe atturnement or ſtalment of their debts, ſhall be ſent into the Eſchequer. Alſo ſuch as be not able to trauaile, and folke that dwell in farre Counties, which plead, or be impleaded, ſhall haue a writ out of the Chauncery to ſome ſufficient man, that ſhall receiue their Atturnies when neede is. And for a remembrance of theſe things, be there an Indenture made, deuided into three parts, whereof one part to remaine in the Chauncerie, an other in the Eſchequer, and the third in the Gardrobe, An.27.E.1. Ordinatio de Libertatibus perquirendis. See the ſame ſtatute almoſt word for word in the volume of the old Statutes fol. 92. intituled, Statutum de terris & tenementis amortizand'.

Enqueſts
Lords meane
Religious
Donour
Inquiſitions

5 Touching the graunt of our ſoueraigne Lord the king to be obtained vpon Inqueſts returned into the Chauncerie, for lands to be put into Mortmaine (before 4.) The King commaundeth, that nothing ſhall be done (where there be any Lords meane) except the Religious perſons can ſhew to our Soueraigne Lord the king, their aſſent vnder their patents, ſealed with their ſeales. And that nothing ſhall paſſe, in caſe where the donour reteineth nothing to himſelfe. And likewiſe where Inquiſitions be made and returned without warrant, that is to wit, without the writ originall returned with the inquiſition, and except that the writ originall make mencion of euery thing according to the new ordinance deuiſed by the king. Statute of amortiſement of lands, Anno 34 E.1.

Ad quod dampnum
Parliament

6 The writ of our Lord the king in the Chauncerie to make inquiſition, whether it be to the loſſe of our Lord the king, or of others, if he giue or aſſigne to any Religious men, or others, any landes or tenements, according to the forme of the writ vſed in the Chauncery, ſhal not be graunted to any man, in caſe where thoſe landes or tenements are to come to Mortmaine, but by petitions put vp in the full Parliament. And ſo that if thoſe religious men, or other to whom ſuch lands or tenements are to be granted, be ſo needie & poore, that they cannot liue of their owne: Our Lord the king hereupon (after due aduiſe had) ſhall doe as ſhall pleaſe his grace. Statute of Writs for making Inquiſitions of lands to be put to Mortmaine.

Spirituall
Religious
Purchaſe
Licence
Proces

7 If Prelates, clerk beneficed, or religious folke, which haue purchaſed lands, & the ſame haue put to Mortmaine, be impeached vpon yͤ ſame before our Iuſtices, & they ſhew to vs a charter of licence & proces thereupon made by inqueſt of Ad quod dampnum, or of our grace, or by fine, they ſhalbe freely let in peace, without being further impeached for yͤ ſame purchaſe. And in caſe they cannot ſufficiently ſhew, yͭ they haue entred by du proces, after licẽce to thẽ grãted in general, or in ſpecial, that

they be gently receiued to make a conuenient fine. And that the inquirie of this article ſhal wholie ceaſe, according to the accord compriſed in this Parliament, An.18.E.3.pro Clero cap.3.

8 Whereas it is conteined in the ſtatute De Religioſis,(s.7.E.1.before 2.)that no religious, ne other whatſoeuer he be, do buy or ſell, or vnder colour of gift, or terme, or any other maner of title, receiue of any man, or in any maner, by craft or ingine, cauſe to be appropriate vnto him, any lands or tenements, vpon pain of forfaiture of yͤ ſame, wherby the ſame lands & tenements in any maner might come to Mortmaine. And if any religious, or any other doe againſt the ſaid ſtatute by art or ingin in any maner, that it be lawful to the king, & to other Lords into the ſaid lands and tenements to enter, as in the ſaid ſtatute doth more fully appeare. And now of late by ſubtill imagination, & by art and ingine ſome religious Parſons, Uicars, and other ſpirituall perſons, haue entred in diuers lands and tenements, which be adioyning to their Churches, & of the ſame lands by ſufferance and aſſent of the tenants haue made Churchyardes, and by Bulls of the Biſhop of Rome, haue dedicate, and hallowed the ſame, and in them doe make continually parochiall burying, without licence of the king and of the chiefe Lordes: therefore it is declared in this Parliament, that it is manifeſtly within the compaſſe of the ſaid eſtatute. And moreouer it is agreed and aſſented, that all they that be poſſeſſed by feoffement, or in any other way, to the vſe of religious perſons, or other ſpirituall perſons, of lands and tenements, fees, aduowſons, or any maner poſſeſſions, to the intent to amortiſe them, whereof the ſaid Religious and Spirituall perſons take the profites, that betwixt this and the feaſt of S. Michaell next comming, they cauſe them to be amortiſed by the licence of the king, and of the Lords, or elſe that they ſhal ſell them, and alien them to ſome other vſe, betweene this and the ſaid feaſt, vpon pain to be forfait to the King, and to the Lordes, according to the forme of the ſaid ſtatute de Religioſis, as lands purchaſed by religious people. And that from henceforth no ſuch purchaſe be made, ſo as ſuch Religious or other Spirituall perſons take therof the profits, as afore is ſaid, vpon paine aforeſaid. And alſo that the ſame ſtatute extend and be kept of all lands, tenements, fees, aduowſons, and other poſſeſſions, purchaſed, or to be purchaſed to the vſe of guildes, or fraternities. And moreouer it is aſſented, forasmuch as the Maiors, Bailifes, and Commons of cities, boroughes, and other townes, that haue a perpetuall bodie, and others which haue offices perpetuall, and be as perpetuall as people of Religion: that from henceforth they ſhall not purchaſe to them, and to their Commons or Office, vpon the paine conteined in the Statute De Religioſis. And alſo of that that others be poſſeſſed, or hereafter ſhall purchaſe to their vſe, and they thereof take the profits, it ſhall be done in like maner as afore is ſaid of people of religion, An.15.R.2.cap.5.

Religious
Purchaſe
Forf.
King
Lords
Enter
Religious
Church-yards
Bulles
Licence
Forf.
Purchaſe
Guildes
Fraternities
Maiors
Bailifes
Profits

9 Where by reaſon of feoffements, fines, recoueries, and other eſtates, and aſſurances made of truſt, of manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, to the vſe of pariſh Churches, chappels, churchwardens, guildes, fraternities, communalties, companies, or brotherheads, erected and made of deuotion, or by common aſſent of the people, without any Corporation, and alſo by reaſon of feoffements, fines, recoueries, wills, and other acts made to any vſes aforeſaid, or to the vſes and intents to haue obites perpetuall, or any continuall ſeruice of a Prieſt for euer, or for threeſcore, or foureſcore yeeres, founden of the iſſues and profites of the manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, whereof ſuch feoffements, fines, recoueries, wils, and other actes been made, or that feoffees, conuſees, recouerees, or other perſons, and their heires thereof ſeiſed, ſhall take, leuie, receiue, & perceiue, or cauſe; or ſuffer to be taken, leuied, and perceiued the iſſues, reuenues, and profits thereof, and the ſame to diſpoſe, pay, conuert, or otherwiſe imploy, or ſuffer, or cauſe to be diſpoſed, payed, conuerted, or imployed to any ſuch vſes, intents, or purpoſes, as been aboue ſpecified, or to any other like vſes or intents, there groweth and iſſueth to the king our ſoueraigne Lord, and to the other Lordes and ſubiects of the Realme, the ſame like loſſes & inconueniences, and is as much preiudiciall to them, as doth, and is in caſe where lands be aliened into Mortmaine. Be it therefore &c. that all and euery ſuch vſes, intents, and purpoſes, of what name, nature, or qualitie they ſhall be called, that ſhall be deuiſed, couenanted, made, declared, or in any wiſe ordeined after the firſt day of March, in the xxiii. yeere of the raigne of our Soueraigne Lord king Henry the eight, by any feoffee, recouerree, or conuſee, or by any other perſon or perſons, to whoſe vſe any ſuch feoffee, recouerree, or conuſee, ſhal be ſeiſed of any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or of the iſſues, reuenues, and profites of them, or any of them, ſhal be vtterly void and of no ſtrength,

Feoffements
Fines
Recoueries
Churches
Guildes
Fraternities
Uſes
Obites
Prieſt
Feoffees
Profits
Conuert
Uſes
Uoyd

vertue, or effect in the law. Prouided alway, that it ſhall be lawfull to euery perſon being ſeiſed of any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, to his owne proper vſe, or hauing feoffees, recouerees, or conuſees, to his owne vſe, to make, ordeine, or deuiſe, or cauſe to be made, ordeined, or deuiſed, any of the vſes, intents, or purpoſes aboue ſpecified, in ſuch maner as they mought haue done afore the making of this Act, and as if this act had neuer been had ne made: So that none ſuch vſes, intents, or purpoſes, to be made, ordeined, or deuiſed, after the ſaid firſt day of March be not in any wiſe made, ordeined, deuiſed, or appointed to indure, continue, or abide, by any craft, colour, termes, ſentences, clauſes, words, or other meanes, aboue the terme of xx. yeeres next after the firſt making and beginning of any ſuch vſes, intents, or purpoſes. And it is &c. that if any perſon or perſons, in defraud of this eſtatute, binde or ordeine any their heires or ſucceſſors, or any other perſon or perſons, that they ſhall ſuffer ſuch vſes, intents, or purpoſes, to indure and continue contrarie to this act, vpon paines or penalties of loſſes of any other landes, tenements, or hereditaments, or of any other thing or things, or doe attempt, or deuiſe by any colour, craft, or meanes, any thing or things to make any ſuch vſes, intents, or purpoſes, to be declared, contrarie to the true meaning of this Acte, to continue or abide for any longer time or ſeaſon, then is aboue limitted for the ſame: That then euery ſuch paine, penaltie, craft, colour, and euery other thing and things, of what kinde, nature, or qualitie ſoeuer it bee, that ſhall be ſo made, ordeined, or deuiſed in defraud of this Act, ſhall bee vtterly voide in the law to all intents. And that this eſtatute ſhall bee alwayes interpreted and expounded, as beneficially as may bee to the deſtruction and vtter auoyding of ſuch vſes, intents, and purpoſes therein aboue remembred, and of all other like vſes, and intents, otherwiſe then all onely after ſuch maner, as afore by this preſent act deuiſed. Prouided alway, that in ſuch Cities and Townes corporate, where by their ancient cuſtomes they haue good and lawfull authorities to deuiſe into Mortmaine, the lands, tenements, and hereditaments wythin the ſame Cities or Townes corporate, that this acte ſhall not be in any wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull to any ſuch cuſtome. Prouided alway, that this Act, ne any thing therein conteined, ſhall extende to be in any wiſe preiudiciall to hinder or impaire any ſuch ordinances, deuiſes, or declarations of vſes, as ſhall hereafter be made, declared in wryting by the executors of the Teſtaments and laſt willes of Robert, Iames, and Iohn Tirrie, late Aldermen of the Citie of Norwich, now deceaſed, or by the executors of the ſuruiuour of the executors of either of them, of any landes, tenements, or hereditaments, not amounting in the whole aboue the cleere yeerely value of fortie poundes, to be imployed and conuerted, to and for the diſcharge of Tolles and Cuſtomes within the ſaid Citie, and at the gates of the ſame, for the diſcharge of the poore people wythin the ſame Citie, of Taxes and Tallages hereafter to bee aſſeſſed, and leuied, and for the clenſing of the ſtreates of the ſame Citie, or for any of the ſaid good purpoſes, according to the true intents and meanings of the ſaid laſt willes and teſtaments, and of either of them: ſo that the ſame ordinance, deuiſes, and declarations, be had, made, and certified in wryting into the kinges Court of Chauncery, within two yeeres next inſuing the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter next comming, An. 23.H.8.cap.10.

xx. Yeeres

Defraud

Void

Cities Townes corporate

Uſes

Executors

xl. Pounds

Tolles Cuſtomes

Taxes

Clenſing of ſtreats

Mortuaries.

NO Parſon, Vicar, Curate, nor pariſh Prieſt, ne any other Spirituall perſon, nor their farmers, bailifes, nor leſſees, ſhall take, receiue, or demaund of any perſon or perſons within this Realme, for any perſon or perſons dying within the ſame, any maner Mortuarie, or corſe preſent, ne any ſumme or ſummes of money, ne any other thing for the ſame, more then is hereafter mentioned: Ne alſo ſhall conuent or call any perſon or perſons before any Iudge ſpirituall, for the recouerie of any ſuch Mortuaries or corſe preſents, or any other thing for the ſame, more then is hereafter mentioned, vpon paine to forfait for euery time ſo demaunding, receyuing, taking, or conuenting, or calling any ſuch perſon or perſons before any Spirituall Iudge, ſo much in value as they ſhall take aboue the ſumme limitted by this Act. And ouer that fortie ſhillinges to the partie grieued contrarie to this act, for the which forfaiture the partie ſo grieued contrarie to this acte, ſhall haue an action of Debt, by writ, bill, plaint, or Information, in any of the kinges Courts, wherein no wager of lawe &c. ſhall be allowed. Firſt it is &c. that no manner Mortuarie ſhall be

Spirituall perſon

Corſe preſent

Money

Conuent

Spirituall Iudge

Forf.

Action of Debt

taken or demanded of any perſon whatſoeuer he be, which at the time of his death hath in moueable goods vnder the value of x. Marks. Alſo that no Mortuarie ſhall be giuen or demaunded from henceforth of any maner perſon, but onely in ſuch place where heretofore Mortuaries haue been vſed to be paied and giuen, and in thoſe places none otherwiſe, but after the rate and forme hereafter mentioned. Ne that any perſon pay Mortuaries in moe places then one, that is to ſay, in the place of their moſt dwelling and habitation, and there but one Mortuarie. Nor no Parſon, Vicar, Curate, pariſh Prieſt, or other, ſhall for any perſon dying, or dead, and being at the time of his death of the value in moueable goodes of x. Markes, or more, cleerely, aboue his debts payed, and vnder the ſumme of thirtie pound, take for any Mortuarie more then iii. ſhillings iiii. pence in the whole. And for a perſon dying or dead, being at the time of his death of the value of thirtie pound or aboue, cleerely aboue his debts paied in moueable goodes, and vnder the value of xl. pound, there ſhall no more be taken or demaunded for a Mortuarie then vi. s. viii. d. in the whole. And for any perſon dying or dead, hauing at the time of his death of the value in moueable goods of xl. li. or aboue, to any ſumme whatſoeuer it be, cleerely aboue his debts payed, there ſhall be no more taken, payed, or demaunded for a Mortuarie then x. s. in the whole. Prouided, that no woman being couert baron, nor childe, ne for any perſon not keeping houſe, any Mortuarie be paied, ne that any Parſon, Vicar, Curate, pariſh Prieſt or other, aſke, demaund, or take for any ſuch woman, childe, or for any perſon, not keeping houſe, dying, or dead, any maner thing or money by way of Mortuarie, ne alſo for any wayfaring man, or other that dwelleth not, ne maketh reſidence in the place where they ſhal happen to die, but that the Mortuarie of ſuch wayfaring perſons be aunſwerable in places where Mortuaries be accuſtomed to be paid, and in maner and forme, and after the rate before mentioned, and none otherwiſe, in the place or places where ſuch wayfaring perſons at the time of their death had their moſt habitation, houſe, and dwelling places, and no where elſe. Prouided alway, that it ſhall be lawfull to all maner of Parſons, Vicars, Curates, pariſh Prieſtes, and other ſpirituall perſons, to take & receiue any maner ſumme of money, or other thing, which by any perſon dying, ſhall fortune to be diſpoſed, giuen, or bequeathed vnto them, or any of them, or to the hie Altar of the Church: This act, or any thing therein mentioned notwithſtanding.

x. Markes

iij. s. iiij. d.

xxx. li.

vi. s. viij. d.

xl. li.

x. s.

Women couert

Children

Seruant

Wayfaring men

Bequeſt

Hie altar

And be it &c. that no Mortuaries, nor corſes preſent, ne any ſumme or ſummes of money, or other thing, for any Mortuarie or corſe preſent ſhall be demaunded, taken, receiued, or had, in the partes of Wales, nor in the Marches of the ſame, nor in the townes of Calice, or Berwike, nor marches of the ſame, but onely in ſuch partes & places of Wales, marches and townes aforeſaid, where Mortuaries haue been accuſtomed to be taken and paied. And in thoſe partes and places no Mortuaries nor corſe preſents, ne any thing for Mortuarie or corſe preſent from henceforth ſhall be demaunded, taken, receiued, or had, but onely after the forme, order, and maner aboue ſpecified in this preſent Act, and none otherwiſe, ne of any other perſon or perſons then is limitted by this preſent act, vpon paine aboue conteined in this preſent act. Prouided alſo, that it ſhall be lawfull to the Biſhops of Bangor, Landaffe, S. Dauids, and S. Aſſe, and likewiſe to the Archdeacon of Cheſter, to take ſuch Mortuaries of the Prieſtes within the dioceſſe and iuriſdictions, as heretofore hath been accuſtomed. Prouided alſo, that in ſuch places where Mortuaries haue been accuſtomed to be taken of leſſe value then is aforeſaid, that no perſons ſhall be compelled to pay in any ſuch place any other Mortuarie, or more for any Mortuarie, then hath been accuſtomed, ne that any Mortuarie in ſuch place ſhall be demaunded, taken, receiued, or had, of any perſon or perſons exempt by this act, nor in any wiſe contrarie to this act, vpon the paine aforelimitted, An.21.H.8.cap.6.

Wales

Calice

Berwike

Biſhops

Mummers.

ANno 3.H.8.cap.9. An act was made to indure to the next Parliament, againſt Mummers and diſguiſed perſons, and ſellers and keepers of Viſours.

Viſours

Murder and Manſlaughter.

IT ſhall not from henceforth bee iudged Murder before our Iuſtices, where it is found miſfortune onely: but Murder ſhall take place in ſuch as are ſlaine by felonie onely, and not otherwiſe, Marlebridge cap. 25. An. 52.H.3.

Iuſtices

Felonie

2 Item the King remembring how murders and ſlaying of his ſubiects daily increaſe in this land, the occaſions whereof be diuers: one, that no men in Townes where ſuch murders happen to fall and to be done, will

Attach
Towneſhip
Amerced
Arreſt
Suretie
Coroner
Inquire
Abbettors
Names
Certifie
Yeere & day
Appeal
Coroner
Indict
Acceſſaries
Within the yeere
Principall
Acceſſary
Acquite
Iuſtices
Impriſon
Baile
Acquite
Attaint
Wife
Heire
Appeal
Yere & day

attach the murderer, where the law of the land is, that if any man be ſlaine in the day, and the felon not taken, the towneſhip where the death or murder is done, ſhall be amerced. And if any man be wounded in perill of death, the partie that ſo wounded ſhould be arreſted, and put in ſuretie, till perfit knowledge be had, whether he ſo hurt ſhould liue or die. And the Coroner vpon the view of the bodie dead, ſhould inquire of him or them that had done that death, or murder, or their abbetters, and conſenters, and who were preſent when the death or murder was done, whether man or woman, and the names of them that were preſent, and ſo found, to inroll and certifie, which law by negligence is diſuſed, and thereby great boldneſſe is giuen to ſlayers and murderers: And ouer this it is vſed, that within the yeere and day after any death or murder had and done, the felon ſhould not be determined at the kings ſuit, for ſauing of the parties ſuit: wherein the partie is oft times ſlow, and alſo agreed with, and by the end of the yeere all is forgotten, which is an other occaſion of murder. And alſo he that will ſue any Appeal, muſt ſue in proper perſon, which ſuit is long and coſtly, that it maketh the partie appellant wearie to ſue. For reformation of the premiſſes, the king &c. will that euery Coroner exerciſe and doe his office, according to the law, as is afore rehearſed. And that if any man be ſlaine or murdered, and therefore the ſlayers, murderers, abbetters, mainteiners, and comforters of the ſame be indicted, that the ſame ſlayers and murderers, and all other acceſſaries of the ſame, be arreigned and determined of the ſame felony and murder, at any time of the kinges ſuit within the yeere after the ſame felonie and murder done, and not tarie the yeere and day for any appeal to be taken for the ſame felonie or murder. And if it happen any perſon named as principall or acceſſary, to be acquited of any ſuch murder at the kings ſuit within the yeere and day, that then the ſame Iuſtices before whom he is acquited, ſhall not ſuffer him to go at large, but either to remit him againe to priſon, or elſe to let him to baile after their diſcretion, till the yeere and day be paſſed. And if it fortune that the ſame felons and murderers, and acceſſaries ſo arreigned, or any of them to be acquited, or the principall of the ſaid felony, or any of them, to be attainted, the wife or next heires to him ſo ſlaine, as ſhall require, may take and haue their appeal of the ſame death and murder, within the yere and day after the ſame felony and murder done, againſt the ſaid perſons ſo arreigned and acquited, and all other their acceſſaries, or againſt the acceſſaries of the ſaid principall, or any of them ſo attainted, or againſt the ſaid principals ſo attainted, if they be on liue, and the benefite of his clergie thereof before not had. And that the appellant haue ſuch and like aduantages, as if the ſaid acquitall or attainder had not been, the ſaid acquitall or attainder notwithſtanding. And ouer that, the wife or heire of the ſaid perſon ſo ſlaine or murdered, as caſe ſhall require, may commence their appeal in proper perſon, at any time within the yeere after the ſaid felonie done, before the Shirife & Coroners of the Countie where the ſaid felony and murder was done, or before the king and his bench, or Iuſtice of gaole deliuery. And the appellant in any appeales of Murder of death of a man, where battell by the courſe of the common law lieth not, may make their Atturnies, and appeare by the ſame in the ſaid appeales after they be commenced to the end of the ſuit, and execution of the ſame. And if any perſon be ſlaine or murdered in the day, and the murderer eſcape vntaken, that the towneſhip where the ſaid deed is ſo done, be amerced for the ſaid eſcape. And that the Coroner haue aucthoritie to inquire thereof vpon the view of the bodie dead. And alſo Iuſtices of peace haue power to inquire of ſuch eſcapes, and that to certifie afore the king in his Bench. And that after the felonie found, the Coroners deliuer their inquiſitions afore the Iuſtices of the next gaole deliuerie in the Shire where inquiſition is taken, the ſame Iuſtices to proceed againſt ſuch Murderers, if they be in the gaole. And elſe the ſame Iuſtices put the ſaid inquiſitions afore the king in his bench. And foraſmuch as Coroners had not, nor ought any thing to haue by the law for the office doing, which oft times hath been the occaſion that Coroners haue been remiſſe in doing their office. It is ordeined, that a Coroner haue for his fee, vpon euery inquiſition taken vpon the view of the bodie ſlaine xiii. ſhillings foure pence, of the goods and cattels of him that is the ſlayer and murderer, if he haue any goodes. And if he haue no goodes, then the Coroner to haue his ſaid fee, of ſuch amerciaments, as ſhall fortune any towneſhip to bee amerced for the eſcape of ſuch Murderers, as is aforeſaid. (See this clauſe ſomewhat reſtrayned by Anno 1. Hen. 8. cap. 7. before in Coroners 7.) And if any Coroner bee remiſſe, and make not his inquiſitions vpon

the

Clergie
Wife
Heire
Appeal
Shirife
Coroner
K. Bench
Iuſt. of G.
Battell
Atturney
☞
Murder in the day
Eſcape
Townſhip
Amerce
Coroner
Inquire
Iuſt. of P.
Certifie
*
☞
Coroners fee
xiii.s.iiii.d.

the view of the bodie dead, and certifie not according as is afore ordeined, that the Coroner for euery default forfait to the king C. s. An. 3. H. 7. cap. 1.

Muſters.

WHere heretofore tht ſeruice of Muſtering and leuying of able men to ſerue in the warres, hath been greatly hindered, aſwell by abſence from the Muſters, as by forbearing of the likelieſt men, & chuſing other not meete for the ſeruice, and yet many times by corruption diſcharging thoſe again, to the great perill of the Realme. Be it &c. that if any perſon or perſons that ſhal be commaunded at any time hereafter generally or eſpecially, to muſter afore any ſuch as ſhall haue authoritie or commaundement for the ſame, by or from the King and Queenes Maieſties, or by the heires or ſucceſſors of the Queenes Maieſtie, or by any lieutenant, warden or other perſon or perſons, authorized for the ſame, do willingly abſent him or themſelues from the ſame muſters, hauing no true and reaſonable excuſe of ſickenes, or other lawfull impediment, or at their appearance at ſuch muſters, doe not bring with them ſuch their beſt furniture of array and armour, as he or they ſhall then haue for his or their own perſon in a readineſſe: ſhall for euery ſuch default and offence haue and ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of ten dayes, without baile or mainepriſe, by the commandement of ſuch as ſhall haue authoritie, as is aforeſaid, to take the ſame muſters, vnles he or they ſo offending as is aforeſaid, do agree to or with the ſaid cōmiſſioners, or two of them, to pay to the vſe of the King and Q. our Soueraigne Lord and Lady, or of the heires and ſucceſſors of the ſame our Soueraigne Lady, for euery ſuch offence fortie ſhillinges for a fine, which ſaid fine, after agreement for the payment of the ſame as is aforeſaid, ſhall be certified and eſtreated into the court of Exchequer at Weſtminſter, by ſuch as ſhall haue power to take the ſaid muſters, as is aforeſaid, or by two of them, vnder their ſeales, or the ſeale of two of them, within the ſpace of two monethes next after ſuch agreement to pay the ſaid fine had or made: and the ſame fine ſo eſtreated, to be leuyed in ſuch forme as fines aſſeſſed by the Iuſtices of Aſſiſe, or of gaole deliuerie in their circuits, are vſed to be leuyed. And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that if any perſon or perſons, which at any time or times hereafter ſhall be commaunded or appointed by the King and Queene our Soueraigne Lord and Lady, or by the heires and ſucceſſors of the ſame our Soueraigne Lady by their Commiſſion, Letters, or otherwiſe authorized, to leuie, muſter or make any men to ſerue in their warres, or otherwiſe for the defence of this Realme, doe by any meane, exact, leuie, receiue or take, or cauſe to be taken any ſumme or ſummes of mony or other reward or thing whatſoeuer, of any perſon or perſons, for ſeruice in the warres, or that ſhall be appointed, named, or muſtred to ſerue in any ſuch ſeruice, or for the ſparing, releaſing, or diſcharging of ſuch perſon or perſons from the ſaid ſeruice: that then euery ſuch perſon that ſo ſhall offend in exacting, receiuing or taking by any wayes or meanes any ſumme or ſummes of mony, or other reward or thing whatſoeuer, as is aforeſaid, ſhall for ſuch offence forfeit tenne times ſo much as he ſhall ſo receiue, exact, or take. (See in captaines 6. a penaltie of twenty poundes ſet vpon them.) And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any Captain, pettie Captaine or other, hauing charge of men for ſeruice in warre, ſhall for any aduantage, lucre or gaine by him to be taken or receiued, diſcharge or licence any of the ſouldiers, or men appointed to ſerue in the wars, vnder his rule or order, to depart from the ſame ſeruice, or ſhall not pay vnto his ſouldiers, and to euery of them their full & whole wages, conduct and coat money, within ten dayes next after that ſuch Captaine, pettie Captaine, or other, hauing charge of men as is aforeſaid, ſhall haue receiued the ſame: that then the partie ſo offending in giuing any ſuch licence or diſcharge as is aforeſaid, ſhall loſe and forfeit for euery ſuch offence tenne times the vaue of the thing ſo taken or receiued. (See in Captaines 6. a penaltie of twentie pounds ſet vpon them) and ſhall alſo pay to euery ſouldier from whom hee ſhall ſo withhold any of the ſaid wages, conduct or coat money, treble the ſumme ſo withholden: the one moitie of all which forfeitures (other then ſuch as before this act is limited or giuen to the ſouldier or ſouldiers, as is aforeſaid, for the wages, coate, or conduct money withdrawen) ſhall be to the king and the Queenes Maieſties, and the heires and ſucceſſors of the Queenes Maieſtie, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, by action of debt, bill, plaint, information, or otherwiſe, in any court of record, in which action or ſuit, no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be allowed. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,

that

Forf.
*
Abſent
Lawfull excuſe
Beſt armor
Impriſon
Mainpriſe
ij. Commiſſioners
Fine
Eſtreat
Eſchequer
ij. Monethes

Commiſſion
Reward
Diſcharge
Forf.
Captaine
Pettie captaine
Diſcharge
Licence
Not pay
Wages
Conduct
x. Daies
Forf.
Moitie

Iuſt. of aſſ.
Iuſt. of P.
Steward of Leets
Enquire
Oier and ter.
Iuſt. of aſſ.
Iuſt. of P.
Indicted
Proceſſe
Confeſſe
Trauers
Impriſon
Miſpriſion
Prouiſo
Captaine
Petie captaine
L. Lieutenant
L. Warden

that all Iuſtices of aſſiſes in their circuites, and all Iuſtices of peace within the limits of their Commiſſion in their aſſiſe and ſeſſions, and ſtewards of Leetes, lawdayes, and liberties, at their Leetes and lawdayes, ſhall and may from time to time enquire, heare, and determine euery of the ſaid offences, committed or done contrary to this acte, within the precincts of their commiſſion, leete or libertie. And if any perſon or perſons ſhalbe before the ſaid Iuſtices of aſſiſe, Iuſtices of peace, or any of them, preſented or indicted of any the offences aforeſaid, that then the ſaid Iuſtices of aſſiſe, or Iuſtices of peace, before whom ſuch indictment or preſentment ſhal be taken or had, ſhall and may by the authoritie of this Acte, award ſuch proceſſe againſt euery ſuch perſon or perſons ſo indicted, as vpon indictments of treſpaſſe is vſed and accuſtomed to be made: and if any ſuch perſon or perſons ſo indicted do appeare before the ſaide Iuſtices, and confeſſe the ſame, or pleade to the ſame indictments, and after by verdict of twelue men, ſhal be of any the ſaid offences conteined in ſuch indictment or indictments conuicted: that then the ſaide Iuſtices before whom any ſuch conuiction ſhall be ſo had, ſhall and may award ſuch perſon or perſons ſo conuicted vnto priſon, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, vntill ſuch time as he or they haue payed, or ſatiſfied the moity of the forfaiture aboueſaide vnto the King and Queenes Maieſties vſe, and the other moitie thereof vnto him or them that ſhall come before the ſaide Iuſtices, and giue euidence againſt the party to be conuicted at the time of the ſaid conuiction, and by whoſe euidence he ſhall be of the ſaid offence conuicted. And if any ſuch conuiction ſhall be had without any euidence openly giuen by any perſon or perſons, that then the partie conuicted, as aforeſaide, ſhall remaine in priſon as is aforeſaide, vntill hee haue ſatiſfied the whole forfeiture to the king and Queenes Maieſties vſe. Prouided alwayes, and bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that if any the offences aforeſaide, touching Captaines, Petie Captaines, or other hauing charge of men, ſhalbe committed during the time that any Armie or number of men being vnder a Lieutenant, ſhall be aſſembled, and continue together, or by any Captaine, Petie captaine, or other, hauing charge of men, that ſhall ſerue vnder any Lord Warden, or other Chiefetaine: that then vpon complaint thereof, the Lord Lieutenant, or the Lord Warden, or other Chieftaine, during the time of any of his or their commiſſion, ſhall and may heare, order, and determine the ſame offences, by his or their diſcretions. Prouided alwayes, that this act, ne any thing therein conteined, ſhall not in any wiſe extend to take away or diſcharge any tenant or farmer, of his ſeruice or couenant towardes his Lorde, for the finding of horſe, armour, or weapon, or for doing of ſeruice by himſelfe, or by any other, which by the tenor of his land otherwiſe is bounden to do, before the making of this act, but that hee ſhall yeeld, doe and pay the ſame in as ample maner and forme, as though this Acte had neuer bene had or made. Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any ſuch captaine, petie captaine, or other hauing charge of men as is aforeſaid, ſhalbe at any time hereafter conuicted, or ordered by vertue of this acte, for any of his offences aforeſaid: that then the ſame captain, petie captain, or other hauing charge of men, as is aforeſaid, ſo conuicted, ſhall not otherwiſe or eftſoones be vexed, troubled, ſued, or conuicted for the ſame offence, whereof hee ſhall bee ſo before conuicted or ordered. And where one branch or article conteined in the ſtatute made in the ſecond and third yeere of the raigne of the late king Edward the ſixt, intituled, An act touching the true ſeruice of captaines and ſouldiers, (which ſee before in Captaines 6.) whereby the departure of any ſouldier (ſeruing, as in the ſaid act is expreſſed) without licence of the lieutenant or other officer or officers named in the ſaid act, or in their abſence, of their deputies, was made felonie, is of no force, ſtrength, ne effect, at this preſent, by reaſon of the act of repeale of certaine treaſons, felonies and premunire, made in the firſt ſeſſion of the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, in the firſt yere of the Queenes Maieſties reigne: Be it for good and reaſonable conſiderations enacted and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that the ſaid branch or article, and euery ſentence and matter therein conteined, bee from henceforth wholly reuiued and continued, and be and remaine in ful ſtrength and effect to al intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, the ſayd act of repeale notwithſtanding. And that all and euery other article, clauſe, prouiſo, & matter conteined in the ſame acte, ſhall ſtand, remain, & be in their ful force, ſtrength, & effect: Any thing in this acte conteined to the contrary notwithſtanding. And yet neuertheles, where in the ſaid act is prouided, that no perſon or perſons ſhould bee charged for the taking or receiuing of any gift or reward of his or their tenants or friendes towards the reliefe, ayde, or helpe of the ſame perſons being

Prouiſo
Farmer
Horſe
Armour
Weapon
Prouiſo
Captaine
Conuict
2.E.6.cap.2.
Felonie
Repealed
Reuiued

commanded to ſerue in warres, or otherwiſe to finde men on horſebacke or on foote, within this Realme or without, nor for the gift, reward, ayde, or helpe reſerued or couenanted to be payed or giuen to any perſon appointed to ſerue in warres, or to finde horſe or men to ſerue, by reaſon of any grant, couenant, reſeruation, cuſtome or tenure: any thing in the ſaid act to the contrarie notwithſtanding, as by the ſaide acte and prouiſo more plainely it doth and may appeare. Be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that no perſon or perſons ſhall or may by colour of the ſaid prouiſo, or of any wordes or matters therein conteined, exact or demaund, or leuie any ſumme or ſummes of money, horſe, armour, or any other thing, other then ſhall bee imployed forthwith in the preſent ſeruice of thoſe wars of the King and Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, for which it is leuied: the which ſumme or ſummes of money, horſe, armor, or other thing, or as much thereof as ſhall not bee ſpent, loſt, or conſumed in the ſaid ſeruice, ſhalbe rendred and reſtored to ſuch perſon or perſons as payed or deliuered the ſame: vpon the penalties and forfeitures contained in the ſaid act. Prouided alwaies, that no perſon or perſons, inhabiting within any Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, being a Countie of it ſelfe, or in which any Iuſtices of peace bee or hereafter ſhall bee by charter, ſhalbe compelled by vertue of this Acte, to make his or their appearance with ſuch furniture, as is aforeſaid, at any Muſter hereafter to bee had or taken out of the ſuburbes, precinct, or liberties of the ſame citie, borough or towne, nor before any perſon or perſons, authoriſed by commiſſion, or otherwiſe as is aforeſaid, vnleſſe the Maior or other head officer of ſuch citie, borough, or towne, and one other diſcreete inhabitant of the ſame at the leaſt, be ioyned in the ſame cõmiſſion, or other authoritie as is aforeſaid, with the ſame other perſon or perſons ſo authoriſed: any thing before mentioned to the contrary notwithſtanding. Anno 4. & 5. Phil. & Mar. cap. 3.

Exact
Prouiſo
Citie
Countie
Maior
Commiſſion

New caſtle vpon Tine.

ALl the Keeles which nowe be and hereafter ſhall bee in the ſaide Porte, (See vpon New caſtle vpon Tine) ſhall be meaſured by certayne Commiſſioners thereto to bee aſſigned by the King, and marked, of what portage they be, before that any cariage be made by the ſame, vpon paine of forfeiture to the K. all the veſſels called keeles, by which any ſuch coals ſhalbe caried, before that they be marked in the maner aforeſaid. Anno 5. H. 5. cap. 10.

Keeles
Commiſſioners
Marked
Portage
Forf.
Coles

2 From henceforth any marchant or marchants, or any other perſon or perſons, ſhal not ſhip, load or vnload, charge or diſcharge any maner of goods, wares, or marchandiſes to be ſold here within this your Realme or elſewhere, in, to, or from any ſhip or ſhips, or other veſſels, in or at any place or places within the ſaid port, riuer, and hauen, betweene the ſaid place called the Sparhauke, & the ſaide place called Hedwinſtreames, but onely at the ſaid towne of Newcaſtle, and no where elſe, vpon paine of forfeiture of all ſuch goods, wares, & marchandiſes to the king our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord, & to his heires kings of England. And that it ſhalbe lawfull vnto the Maior, burgeſſes, & comminaltie of the ſaid towne of Newcaſtle, and their ſucceſſors, and all other the kings officers there for the time being, for to take and ſeize all the ſaid forfeitures, goods, wares, and marchandiſes, to the vſe of our ſoueraigne Lord the king and of his heires, and the value thereof to be anſwerable in his Eſchequer. Be it &c. that euery owner, farmer, and occupier of the ſaid weires, gores, and engines, and euery of the ſame, doe abate, put downe, and put away the ſame weires, gores, and engines, on this ſide the feaſt of Eaſter next comming. And that no maner perſon or perſons frõ henceforth arraiſe, leuie or make any maner weire, gore or engine in the ſaide hauen betweene the ſaid places called Sparhauke and Hedwinſtreames, vpon paine of an hundreth pound of lawful Engliſh money, for euery time they do the contrary: whereof the one halfe ſhall be to our ſoueraigne Lord the king, and the other halfe to him or them that will ſue therefore by action of debt, bill, plaint or information, in any of the K. courts, wherein the partie defendant ſhall not wage his law, nor in the action any eſſoine, licence ne protection be allowed. And further it ſhal be lawful at al times after the feaſt of Whitſuntide next comming, to the Maiors, burgeſſes, & comminaltie of the ſaid towne of Newcaſtle, and their ſucceſſors, to abate, plucke downe, and take away all and euery of the ſayde Weires, Gores, and Engines, that ſhall bee then found ſtanding in any place within the ſayde Port and Hauen, betweene the ſayd places of Sparhauke and Hedwinſtreames, and that hereafter ſhall bee newly made, leuied and arrered any where within the ſame: without trouble, let or vexation of any manner perſon or perſons, by ſuite in the Lawe or otherwiſe. Prouided alway, that this Acte bee not preiudiciall or hurtfull to

Marchant
Shippe
Diſcharge
Forf.
Maior
Officers
Seiſe
Eſchequer
Weires
Forf.
Moitie
Maior
Weires

any perſon or perſons, beeing the kinges ſubiects, for buying, ſhipping, loading, or vnloading of any ſalt or fiſh, within the ſaide riuer or port, or to any of them, or any other perſon or perſons, repayring to the ſaide porte with ſhips and marchandiſes for ſelling or buying of any wares or marchandiſes, needefull for the vitailing & amending of their ſaid ſhips, at the time of their beeing within the ſaide port. This act or any thing compriſed in the ſame notwithſtanding. An.21.H.8.cap.18.

Salt
Fiſh

Newes.

FRom henceforth none be ſo hardy to tell, publiſh, or counterfeit any falſe newes or tales, whereby diſcord, or matter of diſcord or ſlander may grow betweene the king and his people, or the great men of this realme. And he that ſo doeth, ſhalbe kept in priſon, vntil he hath brought him forth into the court, which did ſpeake the ſame. Weſtm.1.cap.33.

Slander
Impriſon

2 Of counterfeiters of falſe newes, and of horrible & falſe lies, of Prelates, of Dukes, Earles, Barons, and other nobles and great men of the Realme, and alſo of the Chancellour, Treaſurer, Clearke of the priuie ſeale, Steward of the Kings houſe, Iuſtice of the one Bench or of the other, and of other great officers of the Realme, of thinges which by the ſaide Prelates, Lordes, Nobles and officers aforeſaid, were neuer ſpoken, touched, nor thought, to the great ſlaunder of the ſaid Prelates, Lordes and officers, whereby debates and diſcordes might riſe betwixt the ſaid Lordes and Commons (which God forbid) and whereof great perill and miſchiefe might come to all the Realme, and quicke ſubuerſion and deſtruction of the ſaid realme, if due remedie be not prouided: It is ſtraitly defended vpon grieuous paine, for to eſchew the ſaid damages and perils, that from hencefoorth none bee ſo hardy to contriue, ſpeake, or to tell any falſe newes, lies, or other ſuch falſe things, of Prelates, Lordes, and of other aforeſaide, whereof diſcord or any ſlander might riſe within the ſame realme, and he that doeth the ſame, ſhall incurre and haue the paine another time ordeined thereof by the ſtatute of Weſtminſter firſt, (that is to ſay cap.33.before 1.) which will, that he be taken and impriſoned, till hee haue brought him forth that did ſpeake the ſame. Anno 2. R.2.cap.5.

Lies
Slander
Diſcord
Impriſon

3 When any ſuch (that is to ſay, that is mentioned in the ſaid ſtatute of Weſtm.1. cap.33.before 1. and Anno 2.Ric.2.cap.5. before 2.) is taken and impriſoned, and cannot bring him forth that did ſpeake the ſame, as is aforeſaid, that he be puniſhed by the aduiſe of the Councell, notwithſtanding the ſaid ſtatutes. An.2.R.2.cap.11.

Puniſh

4 In An.1.&.2.P. & M. cap.3. it is enacted that the foreſaid ſtatutes of Weſt.1. cap.33.An.2.R.2.cap.5. & Anno.12 R.2. cap.11.ſhalbe and remaine in their full force, ſtrength and effect to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes. And further, the Iuſtices of the peace in euery ſhire, citie & towne corporate, within the limits of their ſeueral commiſſions, ſhall by authoritie of this preſent act, haue full power to examine, heare, and determine the cauſes abouesaide, in the ſaide two firſt acts ſpecified. (See W.1.cap.33. before 1.& 2.R.2.cap.5.before 2.) and to put the ſaide two firſt eſtatutes, and euery branch in them conteined, in due execution, that from henceforth condigne puniſhment be not deferred from ſuch offenders. And forasmuch as diuers and ſundry malicious and euil diſpoſed perſons, maliciouſly, ſeditiouſly, rebelliouſly, and vnnaturally, contrary to the duetie of their fidelities & allegiances, haue nowe of late not onely imagined, inuented, practiſed, ſpoken and ſpread abroad, diuers and ſundry falſe, ſeditious & ſlandrous newes, rumors, ſayings and tales, againſt our moſt dread ſoueraigne Lord and King, and againſt our moſt naturall Soueraigne Ladie and Queene, and againſt either of them, of whom wee are forbidden to thinke euill, and much more to ſpeake euill, which offence ſoundeth, and is as well to the great diſhonour, reproch and ſlander of their moſt excellent Maieſties, as alſo to the great ſlaunder of this their Realme, and other their Dominions: but alſo haue deuiſed, made, written, printed, publiſhed, and ſet forth diuers hainous, ſeditious and ſlaunderous Writings, Rimes, Ballads, Letters, Papers and Bookes, intending and practiſing thereby to moue and ſtirre ſeditions, diſcord, diſſention, and rebellion within this Realme, to the great perill and danger of the ſame: For auoyding whereof, be it &c. that if any perſon or perſons, after the twentie day of Februarie next enſuing, and after open Proclamation made of this Acte, ſhall maliciouſly of his or their Imagination, ſpeake any falſe, ſeditious, and ſlaunderous Newes, Rumours, Sayings, or Tale of our ſayde Soueraigne Lorde and King, or of our ſaide moſt natural Soueraigne Ladie and Queene, that then all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons ſo offending, being thereof conuicted or attainted, in forme hereafter in this Acte expreſſed, ſhall (for euery

Statutes
Iuſt. of P.
Examine
Dier & ter.
Slander
Writings
Rimes
Ballads
Letters
Bookes
Speake
King
Queene

firſt offence, in the ſame market place within the ſhire, citie or borough, where or neere vnto the place where the ſaide wordes were or ſhall be ſpoken) be ſet openly vpon the pillorie, by the ſhirife or his miniſters, if it ſhall fortune to bee without any Citie, or Towne corporate, And if it happen to be within ſuch citie or towne corporate, then by the principall officer or officers of ſuch citie or towne corporate, or his or their miniſters, and there to haue both his eares cut off, vnleſſe hee pay one hundreth pounds to the King & Queenes Highneſſe vſe, within one moneth, next after iudgement giuen of his ſaid offence, and alſo ſhal ſuffer impriſonment, by the ſpace of three moneths, after ſuch his or their execution. And it is &c. that all and euery perſon and perſons, which after the ſaid day, and after Proclamation made of this act, ſhall maliciouſly ſpeake any falſe, ſeditious and ſlanderous newes, rumors, or tales, to the ſlander and reproch of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king, or of our ſaid moſt natural Soueraigne Lady the Queene, of the ſpeaking or reporting of any other, that then all and euery ſuch perſon or perſons ſo ſpeaking and reporting, beeing thereof conuict or attainted in forme hereafter in this acte expreſſed, ſhall for euery ſuch offence in ſome market place within the ſhire, citie, borough or towne, where, or neere vnto the places where the ſaid words were or ſhall be ſpoken and reported, bee ſet openly vpon the pillorie by the Shirife or his miniſters, if it ſhall fortune to be without any Citie or Towne corporate. And if it ſhall happen to bee within ſuch Citie or Towne corporate, then by the ſayde principall Officer or Officers of ſuch Citie or Townes corporate, or his or their miniſters, and there to haue one of his eares cut off, vnleſſe he pay one hundreth markes to the Kings and Queenes Highnes vſe, within one moneth next after the iudgement giuen of his ſaide offence, and alſo ſhall ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of one moneth after his or their execution. And bee it &c. that if any perſon or perſons, ſhall after the ſaid day, and after Proclamation made as is aforeſaid, maliciouſly deuiſe, write, print, or ſet forth any maner of booke, rime, ballade, letter, or writing conteining any falſe matter, clauſe, or ſentence of ſlander, reproch and diſhonour of the King and Queenes Maieſties, or of either of them, or to the incouraging, ſtirring or mouing of any inſurrection or rebellion within this Realme, or any the dominions belonging to the ſame, Or whoſoeuer ſhall maliciouſly procure any ſuch booke, rime, ballade, letter, or writing to be written, printed, or ſet forth, and the ſaid offence not being puniſhable by the Statute made in the fiue and twentieth yeere of the reigne of king Edward the thirde, (S.cap.2. which is in Treaſon 1. concerning treaſons or declaration of treaſon) that then and in euery ſuch caſe the offender and offenders therein, after his or their conuiction, or attainder, ſhall for his or their firſt offence, in ſome Market place within the Shire, Citie or Borough, where the ſaid offence is, or ſhal be committed or done, by the Shiriffe, or his miniſters, if it ſhall fortune to be without any Citie or Towne corporate, and if it bee within ſuch Citie or Towne corporate, then by the principall Officer or Officers of ſuch Citie or Towne corporate, or by his or their miniſters, haue his and their right hand ſtriken off. And bee it &c. that if any perſon or perſons, beeing once lawfully conuicted of any of the offences aforeſaid, now prouided to be puniſhed by the execution of loſſes of eare, eares, or hand, as is aforeſaid, do afterwards eftſoones offend in any of the offences aforeſaid, that then hee or they ſo offending, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment during his or their liues without baile or mainpriſe, and forfeit and loſe to the King and Queenes Maieſties, all his and their goodes and cattels. And it is &c. That Iuſtices of Oier and determiner, within the limits of their Commiſſion, Iuſtices of Aſſiſe in their ſeuerall circuits, Iuſtices of Gaole deliuerie, and Iuſtices of Peace, aſwell within the libertie as without, within the limits of their ſeuerall Commiſſions, in their generall Seſſions or other Seſſions (which they or two of them, whereof one of them to bee of the Quorum, may and ſhall appoint at their pleaſure, where and when need ſhall require) ſhall by vertue hereof haue full power and authoritie to enquire, heare, and determine all and euery the offences aforeſaide, as in caſes and triall of Felonie. And that the partie indicted and arraigned, ſhall haue aduantage of all manner of challenges to the Iurie (peremptorie challenge onely except) as in triall of Felonie. And alſo that euery Iuſtice of Peace within the limittes of his Commiſſion, ſhall haue ful power and authoritie to commit any perſon being vehemently ſuſpected of any of the ſaid offences, to Ward, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, vntill he ſhall be deliuered, according to this Acte. Prouided alwayes, and bee it &c. that no maner of perſon or perſons ſhall be moleſted or impeached for any of the offences concerning ſpeaking or reporting, as is aforeſayde, vnleſſe hee or they

Pillorie
Shirife
Citie
Eares cut off.100.li.
Impriſon
King
Queene
Pillorie
One eare cut off.100. markes
Impriſon
Write
Print
Booke
Ballads
Letter
Slander
Inſurrection
Rebellion
Procure

Conuict
Hand cut off
Impriſon
Mainpriſe
Forf.
Iuſt.of Oier and term.
Iuſt.of aſſ.
Iuſt.of gaole deliuerie
Iuſt.of P.
Generall ſeſſions
Quorum
Enquire
Oier and ter.
Challenge
Iuſt.of P.
Suſpect
Impriſon
Mainpriſe

Three monethes
Libertie
Maior Bailifes
Seſſions
Juſt. of P.
Ten dayes
Quorum
Shirife
Impanell
One moneth
Juſt. of P.

they be thereof accuſed and conuicted within three monethes next after his or their ſaid offence ſo committed or done. And in caſe any perſon ſhall be impriſoned for any of the ſayd offences, concerning ſpeaking or reporting, and not thereof conuicted within three monethes next after his offence ſuppoſed to be by him done and committed, that then the perſon ſo impriſoned, ſhall bee ſet at libertie, and no longer deteined in priſon. Prouided alſo, and be it &c. that euery ſuch Maior or Maiors, Bailifes and other head officer and officers, of cities, boroughs and townes corporate, which haue or hereafter ſhall haue iuriſdiction and authoritie within the ſeuerall limittes of their office or offices to holde and keepe Seſſions as Juſtice or Juſtices of the peace, ſhall and may by authoritie hereof, as well arreſt and commit to ward all and euery perſon and perſons, being vehemently ſuſpected of any of the offences aforeſaid, as alſo to proceede to the diſcuſſion, hearing and determining of euery of the ſaide offences, and to ſee, and make due execution thereof, according to the purport, meaning and effect of this preſent Acte: Any thing in the ſame act heretofore made to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies, that the ſaide Juſtice of peace, as well within liberties as without, the which ſhall for any the offences aforeſaide commit any perſon or perſons to Ward, as is aforeſaide, ſhall within tenne dayes next after ſuch committing, with one other Juſtice, whereof one of them to bee of the Quorum, direct their precept to the Shirife or Shirifes of the Countie, where the offence ſhalbe committed, or to other ordinarie officer', if it be within any Citie or Towne corporate, where the Shirife cannot intromit, commanding him or them by the ſame to impanell and returne, as they ſhall aſſigne foure and twentie good and lawfull men of his or their bailiwicke or bailiwickes, to enquire of the ſaid offence or offences, the which any ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be ſo impriſoned for. And thereupon within one moneth after the date of the ſaid precept, to proceede and determine, as aboue is expreſſed. Euery one of the ſame Juſtices, vpon paine of x.li. to be paid to the Kings and Queenes Highneſſe, as often as they ſhal be found in default of any the ſame. Prouided alſo, and be it enacted, that this act ſhall be proclaimed in all the Shires within the Realme, before the twelfth day of Februarie next comming, to the intent that all perſons may haue notice thereof, and auoid the perill and danger that might enſue by offending againſt the ſame. And this Acte to bee onely in force vntill the ende of the nexte Parliament, and no longer. Prouided alwayes, and be it &c. that none of the Peeres of this Realme ſhall be arreſted or impriſoned for any of the ſaid offences, but onely by order or commandement giuen from the King and Queenes Priuie Councell, or of the heires of the Queene, and that the ſaid Peeres, and euery of them that ſhall hereafter fortune to be indicted of any of the offences aforeſaid, ſhall be tried by their Peeres, as before hath beene accuſtomed in caſes of treaſon or felonie. An.1.& 2. Phil. & M. cap.3. And after Anno 2.& 3. Ph.& M. cap.21. it was continued to the laſt day of the next Parliament. And after An.4.& 5. Ph.& M.cap.9. it was continued to the laſt day of the nexte Parliament. And after An.1.Eliz.cap.7. this acte was made to extend to the Queene, as followeth.

Peeres
Councell
Triall

5 Be it declared, ordeined and enacted by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that the ſaid act and ſtatute made in the ſaide firſt and ſecond yeeres of the raignes of the ſaide late King and Queene, and continued as is aforeſaid, and all and euery branch, article, words, ſentences, clauſes, prouiſions, and things therein contained, ſhall from henceforth by authoritie of this preſent parliament be expounded, iudged, taken and deemed in all things to extend to the Q. highnes that now is, as fully & largely to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as though the ſame act had by expreſſe words extended to the heires and ſucceſſours of the ſaid late Queene, any queſtion, ambiguitie, or doubt, growen, riſen or made, or hereafter happening to grow, riſe or to bee moued to the contrary, in any thing notwithſtanding. And that all and euery perſon and perſons, which hereafter ſhall maliciouſly vtter or ſpeake any falſe, ſeditious or ſlanderous newes, rumours, ſayings, or tales of the Queenes highneſſe that now is, or of the heires of her body, beeing Kinges or Queenes of this realme, or ſhal commit or do any the offences expreſſed in the ſaide acte, againſt our ſaid ſoueraigne Ladie the Queene that now is, or the heires of her bodie being Kings or Queenes of this realme, and being thereof conuicted or attainted, according to the forme and order in the ſaid former act expreſſed, ſhall from henceforth incurre ſuch paines and penalties, and haue ſuch and the ſame triall, iudgement and puniſhment for the ſame offences, as in the ſaid act is limitted & appointed, and according to the forme, tenor, and effect of the ſame acte, and none otherwiſe. An.1.El.cap.7. But thoſe two acts

Statute
Queene
Slander

be repealed during this Queenes life, and another courſe taken, as here followeth, 6.

☞ 6 Whereas in and by the lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme already made and ordained againſt ſeditious wordes and rumors, vttered againſt the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie, there is not ſufficient and condigne puniſhment prouided for to ſuppreſſe the malice of ſuch as bee euill affected towards her highneſſe: Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that if any perſon or perſons, after the ende of fourtie dayes nexte enſuing the ende of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, ſhall aduiſedly and with a malicious intent of his or their owne imagination, ſpeake any falſe, ſeditious, and ſlanderous newes, rumors, ſayings or tales againſt our ſaid moſt naturall ſoueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie (that now is) That then all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons ſo offending, beeing thereof lawfully conuicted or attainted, in forme hereafter in this preſent act expreſſed, ſhall for euery ſuch firſt offence, either bee in ſome market place within the Shire, Citie or Borough where the ſaide wordes were, or ſhall be ſo ſpoken, ſet openly vpon the Pillorie by the ſhirife or his miniſters, if it ſhal fortune to be without any citie, or towne corporate: And if it ſhall hapen to be within any citie or towne corporate, then by the principall officer or officers of ſuch citie or towne corporate, or his or their miniſters, and there to haue both his eares cut off, or at the election of the offender, to pay two hundred poundes, to the Queenes highneſſe vſe in her maieſties receit of the Eſchequer, within two moneths next after the iudgements giuen of his ſaid offence, and alſo ſhall ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of ſixe moneths after ſuch his or their conuiction, without baile or mainpriſe. And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euery perſon and perſons, which after the end of the ſaide fortie dayes, ſhall aduiſedly and with a malicious intent againſt our ſaide ſoueraigne Ladie, report any falſe, ſeditious and ſlanderous newes, rumors, or tales, to the ſlander and defamation of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie (that now is) of the ſpeaking or reporting of any other, that then all and euery ſuch perſon or perſons ſo reporting, beeing thereof conuicted and attainted in forme hereafter in this act expreſſed, ſhall for euery ſuch firſt offence, either be in ſome market place within the ſhire, citie, borough, or towne where the ſaide wordes were, or ſhall be ſo reported, ſet openly vpon the pillorie by the ſhirife or his miniſters, if it ſhall fortune to be without any Citie or town corporate: and if it ſhall happen to be within any Citie or Towne corporate, then by the principall officer or officers of ſuch Citie or Towne corporate, or his or their miniſters, and there to haue one of his eares cut off, or at the election of the offender, pay CC. markes to the Queenes Highneſſe vſe, in her Maieſties ſaide receite of the Exchequer, within two moneths next after the iudgement giuen of his ſaid offence, and alſo ſhall ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of three moneths after ſuch his or their conuiction, without baile or mainpriſe. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any perſon or perſons, once lawfully conuicted for any of the offences aforeſaide, doe afterwards eftſoones offend in any of the offences aforeſaide, that then euery ſuch ſecond offence to bee deemed and adiudged Felonie, and the offendour and the offendours therein, to ſuffer ſuch paines of death and forfeiture, as in caſe of Felonie, without any benefite of Cleargie, or Sanctuarie to be allowed vnto the offender in that behalfe. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any perſon or perſons, after the ende of the ſaid fortie dayes, either within this Realme, or in any other the Queenes dominions, or in any other place out of the Queenes dominions, ſhall aduiſedly and with a malicious intent againſt our ſaid ſoueraigne Lady, deuiſe, and write, print, or ſet forth any maner of booke, rime, ballade, letter or writing, conteyning any falſe, ſeditious, and ſlanderous matter to the defamation of the Queenes Maieſtie (that now is) or to the incouraging, ſtirring or moouing of any inſurrection or rebellion within this realme, or any the dominions belonging to the ſame, or if any perſon or perſons after the ende of the ſaide fourtie dayes, either within this Realme or other the Queenes Dominions, or in any other place out of the Queenes Dominions, ſhall aduiſedly and with a malicious intent againſt our ſaidz Soueraigne Ladie, procure or cauſe any ſuch booke, rime, ballade, letter, or writing, to bee written, printed, publiſhed, or ſet forth, (and the ſaide offence not beeing puniſhable by the Statute made in the fiue and twentieth peere of the Raigne of King Edwarde the thirde concerning Treaſon, or declaration of Treaſon, (which ſee in Treaſon 1.) or by any other Statute whereby any offence is made or declared Treaſon:) That then euery ſuch offence ſhal bee deemed and adiudged Felonie, and the Offenders therein beeing therein conuicted and attainted, ſhall ſuffer ſuch

paines

Fourtie daies

Speake of himſelfe Tales

Firſt offence

Pillorie

Both eares cut CC. li.

Two moneths

Impriſonment ſixe moneths Mainpriſe

Report

Firſt offence

Pillorie

One eare cut

CC. markes

Impriſonment three moneths

Mainpriſe

Second offence Felonie

Cleargie Sanctuarie

Write Set forth Bookes Writing

Defamation

Inſurrection

Procure

Felonie

Clergie
Sanctuarie
Caſt figure
Coniuration
Set forth
The Q. life
Who ſhall ſucceede
Prophecies
Deſire death
Felonie
Aiders
Cleargie
Iuſt. of the Kings bench
Oier and ter.
Iuſt. of aſſ.
Gaole deliuerie
Enquire
Heare
Determine

paines of death and forfeiture, as in caſe of Felonie is vſed, without any benefite of Clergie or Sanctuary to be allowed vnto the offender in that behalfe. And for that diuers perſons wickedly diſpoſed, and forgetting their duetie and allegeance, haue of late not onely wiſhed her Maieſties death, but alſo by diuers meanes practiſed and ſought to know how long her Highneſſe ſhould liue, and who ſhould raigne after her deceaſe, and what changes and alterations ſhould thereby happen: to the intent that ſuch miſchiefes and inconueniences as may thereby grow in the common weale, to the great diſturbance of the ſame, may bee cut off and bee preuented. Bee it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, condition, or degree ſoeuer he or they be, at any time after the ende of the ſaide fourtie dayes, and during the life of our ſaide Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maieſtie, (that now is) either within her Highnes Dominions, or without, ſhal by ſetting or erection of any figure or figures, or by caſting of natiuities, or by calculation, or by any prophecying, witchcraft, coniurations, or other like vnlawfull meanes whatſoeuer, ſeeke to know, and ſhall ſet forth by expreſſe words, deedes, or writings, how long her Maieſtie ſhall liue or continue, or who ſhall raigne as King or Queene of this Realme of England, after her Highneſſe deceaſe, or elſe ſhall aduiſedly and with a malicious intent againſt her Highneſſe, vtter any maner of direct prophecies to any ſuch intent or purpoſe, or ſhal maliciouſly by any words, writing, or printing, wiſh, will or deſire the death or depriuation of our ſoueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maieſtie (that now is) or any thing directly to the ſame effect, that then euery ſuch offence ſhall be Felonie, and euery offender and offenders therein, and alſo all his or their aiders, procurers, and abetters in or to the ſaide offences, ſhalbe iudged as Felons, and ſhall ſuffer ſuch paines of death and forfaiture as in caſe of felonie is vſed, without any benefite of Clergie or Sanctuarie. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the Iuſtices of the court, commonly called the Kings bench, Iuſtices of Oier and determiner, Iuſtices of aſſiſes in their ſeueral circuites, and Iuſtices of generall gaole deliuerie, aſwell within liberties, as without, within the limits of their ſeuerall commiſſions, ſhall by vertue hereof, haue full power and authoritie to enquire of, and to heare and determine all and euery the offences aforeſaide, and that the partie indited & arraigned of any of the offences aforeſaid, ſhal haue aduantage of all maner of chalenges to the Iurie, as in triall of felonie is vſed. And alſo that all Iuſtices of Peace, as well within liberties as without, within the limits of their ſeuerall commiſſions, in their generall or quarter Seſſions, ſhall by vertue hereof, haue full power and authoritie to enquire of all and euery the offences aforeſaid, and to cauſe the offender and offenders therein, to be indited without any further proceeding therein. And that alſo euery Iuſtice of Peace within the limits of his commiſſion, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, to commit any perſon beeing vehemently ſuſpected of any of the ſaid offences, to warde, vnleſſe he doe put in ſureties, to make his perſonall apparance at the next quarter ſeſſions, or gaole deliuerie, and in default of finding ſuch ſureties, then to commit him to priſon, there to remaine, vntill he ſhall find ſureties for his apparance, as is aforeſaide. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that al offences made felonie by this acte, which hereafter ſhal be done or committed by any perſon or perſons out of this Realme of England, ſhalbe from henceforth inquired of, heard, and determined before the Q. Maieſties Iuſtices of her bench for plees to bee holden before her ſelfe, by good & lawfull men of the ſame countie where the ſame bench ſhall be kept, in like maner and forme to all intents and purpoſes, as if the ſame offences had bin done and committed within the ſame Countie where they ſhall ſo be enquired of, heard and determined: any thing to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no maner of perſon or perſons, ſhal be moleſted or impeached for any of the offences, concerning ſpeaking or reporting as is aforeſaid, vnleſſe he or they be thereof accuſed within one moneth next after ſuch words ſo ſpoken or reported, before ſome one Iuſtice of peace, and the witneſſes therein to be vſed, named to the ſame Iuſtice, and the ſame accuſation and witneſſes names put in writing by the ſaid Iuſtice, and certified at the next quarter ſeſſions or gaole deliuerie: And vnles ſuch offender alſo be indicted within one yere next after his or their ſaid offence ſo ſuppoſed to be committed or done. Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that euery ſuch Maior or Maiors, Bailife, or other head Officer of Cities, Boroughs and Townes corporate, which haue or hereafter ſhal haue iuriſdiction and authoritie within the ſeuerall limittes of their office or offices, to holde and keepe Seſſions as Iuſtice or Iuſtices of the peace, ſhall and

Chalenges
Iuſt. of P.
Quarter ſeſſions
Enquire
Euery Iuſt. of peace
Commit
Suſpect
Felonies out of the realme
Triall
Kings bench
Prouiſo
Speaking
Accuſed within one moneth
Iuſt. of P.
Indictes within one yeere
Maior
Citie
Iuſt. of P.

may by the authoritie hereof, as well arreſt and commit to ward or baile, in maner and forme aforeſaide, all and euery perſon and perſons, beeing vehemently ſuſpected of any the offences aforeſaid, as alſo to enquire of al and euery the offences aforeſaid, and to proceed to the indicting of euery ſuch offender without any further proceeding therein: Any thing in this acte to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo and bee it enacted, that this preſent act ſhal be proclaimed in all the counties within this Realme, before the ende of eight and twentie dayes next enſuing the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, to the intent that al perſons may haue notice thereof, and thereby to auoid the perill and danger that may enſue by offending againſt the ſame. Prouided alwayes, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that the Peeres of this Realme, and euery of them that ſhall hereafter fortune to be indicted of any the offences aforeſaid, ſhall bee tried by their Peeres, as before hath bene accuſtomed in caſes of treaſon and felonie. Prouided alſo, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that this act nor any thing therein contained, nor any attainder or attainders of any perſon or perſons, for any offence or offences made felony by this act, ſhall in any wiſe extend or be adiudged, interpreted, or expounded, to make the offender or offenders to forfeit or loſe any lands, tenements, or hereditaments any longer, then onely during his owne life, or to make any corruption of blood to any the heire or heires of any ſuch offender or offenders, or to make the wife of any ſuch offender to loſe or forfait her dower or title of dower, of, or in any landes, tenements, or hereditaments, or her action or intereſt to the ſame: Any thing in this Acte contained, or any attainder or attainders hereafter to bee had, for any offence or offences made Felonie by this Acte, to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that no perſon or perſons ſhall bee hereafter indicted or arraigned, for any offence or offences, touching or concerning ſpeaking or reporting as aforeſaid, vnleſſe the ſame offence or offences be proued by the teſtimonie, depoſition and othes of two ſufficient witneſſes, at the time of his or their inditement, which ſayde witneſſes alſo, at the time of the arraignement of the partie ſo indited, ſhall be brought forth in perſon before the partie ſo arraigned face to face, and there ſhal openly declare al they can ſay againſt the ſaid partie ſo indited, vnleſſe the ſaid partie ſo indited ſhall willingly and without violence confeſſe the ſame. And be it likewiſe enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſtatute of the firſt and ſecond yeeres of king Philip and Queene Marie, entituled, (An Acte againſt ſeditious wordes and rumors) and one other acte of Parliament made in the firſt yeere of the raigne of our ſaide ſoueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maieſtie (that now is) whereby it is prouided and enacted, that the ſaid former act ſhall extend to and for our ſaid ſoueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maieſtie that now is, and euery clauſe, article, and ſentence in euery of the ſaid acts and ſtatutes, ſhal from and after the proclamation of this act, be repealed and voyd to all intents and purpoſes, for ſo long time as this act ſhal continue in full ſtrength and perfect force. And be it likewiſe enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this acte, nor any thing therein contained, ſhall haue continuance, or bee in force for any longer time, then onely during the naturall life of our ſaid Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie that now is, whom God long preſerue to his glory, her Highneſſe honour and ſafetie, and to the common wealth of all her Maieſties dominions, Amen. Anno 23 Eliz.cap.2.

Proclamation
Peeres
Triall
Prouiſo
Forf.
During life
Corruption of blood
Dower
Prouiſo
Speaking
Two witneſſes
Repeale
Queenes life

Niſi prius.

FRom henceforth two Iuſtices ſworne ſhall bee aſſigned, before whom and none other, aſſiſes of Nouel diſſeiſin, Mortdanceſter, and attaints ſhall be taken, and ſhall aſſociate with them, two or one of the diſcreeteſt Knightes of the Shire into which they ſhall come, and ſhall take the foreſaid aſſiſes and attaintes but thrice in the yeere at the moſt, that is to ſay, Firſt betweene the Quinzime of Saint Iohn Baptiſt, and the guile of Auguſt, and the ſecond time betweene the feaſt of the Exaltation of the Croſſe, and the Vtas of Saint Michael, and the thirde time betweene the Feaſt of the Epiphanie, and the feaſt of the Purification. And in euery Shire at euery taking of Aſſiſes, before their departure, they ſhall appoint the date of their returne, ſo that euery one of the Shire may know of their comming, and ſhall adiourne the aſſiſes from terme to terme, if the taking of them be deferred at any day by vouching to warrantie, by eſſoine, or by default of iurors. And if they ſee that it bee profitable for any cauſe, that aſſiſes of Mortdanceſter being reſpected by eſſoine or voucher, ought to be adiourned into the bench: it ſhal be lawfull for them to doe it, and then they ſhall ſende the Recorde with the originall Writ before the

Iuſtices
Aſſiſes Mortdanceſter
Attaints
Knight
Depart
Returne
Adiourne

Iuſticers of the bench. And when the matter is come to the taking of the aſſiſe, the Iuſticers of the bench ſhall remit the matter to the firſt Iuſticers before whom the aſſiſe ſhal be taken. But from henceforth the Iuſticers of the Bench in ſuch aſſiſes ſhall giue foure dayes at the leaſt in the yeere, before the ſaid Iuſtices aſſigned, for to ſpare expence and labour. Inquiſitions of treſpaſſe ſhal be determined before the Iuſticers of both benches, except the treſpaſſe be ſo hainous that it ſhall require great examination. Inquiſitions alſo of other plees pleaded in either of the benches ſhall be determined before them, wherein ſmal examination is required, as when the entrie or ſeiſon of any is denied, or in caſe when one article is to be inquired. But Inquiſition of many & great articles, the which require great examination, ſhall be taken before Iuſticers of the Bench, except that both parties deſire yͤ the Inquiſition may be taken afore ſome of the aſſociates, when they happen to come into thoſe partes, ſo that from henceforth it ſhal not be done but by two Iuſtices or one, with ſome Knight of the Shire, vpon whom the parties can agree. And ſuch Inquiſition ſhall not be determined before any Iuſticers of the bench, vnleſſe a day and a place certaine bee appointed in the Shire in the preſence of the parties, and the day and place ſhall be mentioned in a writ iudicial by theſe words: Præcipimus tibi, quod Venire facias coram Iuſticiarijs noſtris apud Weſtmonaſterium in octauis Sancti Michaelis (niſi talis, & talis, tali die & loco ad partes illas prius venerint) duodecim &c. And when ſuch maner of Enqueſts be taken, they ſhall bee returned into the Bench, and there ſhall iudgement be giuen and inrolled. And if any inquiſitions bee taken otherwiſe then after this forme, they ſhall be of none effect, except that aſſiſe of Darrein preſentment, and inquiſitions of Quare impedit ſhal be deliuered in their owne Shire before one Iuſticer of the Bench, and one knight, at a day and place certaine in the bench aſſigned, whether the defendant conſent or not, and there the iudgement ſhal be giuen immediatly. All Iuſticers of the benches from henceforth ſhall haue in their circuites, Clearkes to inroll all Pleas pleaded before them, like as they haue vſed to haue in time paſſed. Alſo it is ordeined, that the Iuſticers aſſigned to take aſſiſes, ſhall not compell the Iurors to ſay preciſely, whether it be diſſeiſin or not, ſo that they doe ſhew the trueth of the deed, and require aide of the Iuſticers. But if they of their owne head will ſay, that it is diſſeiſin, their verdict ſhall bee admitted at their owne perill. And from hencefoorth the Iuſtices ſhall not put in aſſiſes or Iuries, any other then were ſummoned to the ſame at the firſt. Weſt.2.cap.30.An.13.Ed.1.

4.Dayes
Treſpaſſe
Iuſt.of both benches
Inquiſitions
Iuſt.of the bench
Day & place
Enqueſts
Darrein preſ.
Quare impedit
Iuſtices
Clerkes
Iurors
Verdict

2 Where wee haue prouided, that none ſhall be impanelled any where out of the ſhire where he is dwelling, in Recogniſances, Inqueſtes, and Iuries, that hath leſſe then an C.s. of land or rent, whereby aſwel they that haue more landes, by too often appearing as well in our Eſchequer, as before our Iuſtices of either bench, are much impoueriſhed: We therefore conſidering the intollerable dammage of our people, not onely for the diſcharge of ſuch Iurors, but alſo for the more ſpeedie miniſtration of Iuſtice to all parties ſuing in our Court, haue prouided and ordeined, that inqueſts, and recogniſances determinable before Iuſtices of either bench, from henceforth ſhall be taken in time of vacation, before any of the Iuſtices, before whom the plea is brought, being aſſociate to one knight of the ſame Shire, where ſuch enqueſts ſhall paſſe, vnleſſe it bee an enqueſt that requireth great examination. And ſo from henceforth in taking ſuch enqueſts, the Iuſtices ſhall do as to them ſhall ſeeme moſt expedient, for the common vtilitie of our Realme, notwithſtanding the Statute lately made at Weſtminſter, vpon the taking of ſuch enqueſts, containing that if any enqueſts bee taken contrary to the forme of the ſaid Statute, they ſhould bee of none effect. And therefore wee commaund, ſtraightly charging thee, that incontinent without further delay, thou ſhalt cauſe to be read and publiſhed in Cities, boroughs, market townes, & other ſolemne places thorow out thy libertie, where thou ſhalt thinke moſt neceſſarie, of the Articles aboueſayde, the which we haue granted, willing them to bee kept and obſerued ſtedfaſtly and without contradiction, and that thou notifie and declare all and ſinguler the premiſſes to all our liege people without delay, witnes, &c. Stat. de finibus leuatis. An.27.Edw.1.cap.4.

Iurors
Enqueſts
Iuſtices
Vacation
Knight
Statute
Enqueſts

3 Where it is conteined in a ſtatute made at Weſtminſter, the ſecond day of April, the 27. yeere of the Raigne of the Kings father that now is, that Enqueſts and Recogniſances, takē before the Iuſtices of either bench, ſhould be taken before any Iuſtice of the places, accompanied with ſome knight of the Shire where ſuch inqueſts happen to bee taken, if they haue not neede of great examination: And that in ſuch inqueſts the Iuſtices ſhall doe as they ſhall thinke moſt expedient for the weale of the Realme: the which ſta-

Enqueſts
Recogniſances
Knight
Iuſtices

tute

Juries

tute needeth to bee better declared. It is agreed, that inqueſts and iuries that hap to be taken hereafter in pleas of land, that require not great examination, ſhall be taken in the countrey before a Juſtice of the place where the plea is, accompanied with a ſubſtantiall man of the countrey, Knight or other, ſo that a certaine day bee giuen in the Bench, and a certaine day & place in the countrey, in preſence of the parties demaunding the ſame. And alſo Inqueſtes and Juries in pleas of land that require great examination, ſhall be taken in the Countrey (in maner aboueſaid) before two Juſtices of the Bench. An.12. Edw.2.cap.3.

Enqueſts
Juries
Day
Juſtices
Enqueſts

4 Whereas in a Statute made in Yorke in the time of the father of our Soueraigne Lorde the King that nowe is, it is contained that Inqueſts and Juries, which be, and ſhal be hereafter to bee taken, requiring no great examination, ſhal be taken before one Juſtice of the place where the plea is, adioyning to him one diſcreete man of the countrey, knight or other, ſo that a certaine day be giuen in the Bench, and a certaine day and place in the countrey, in the preſence of the parties, if the demandant pray the ſame, And alſo the Inqueſts and Juries in plea of land, which require great examination, ſhall be taken in the countrey in the ſaid forme, before two Juſtices of the Bench: It is accorded and enacted, that all ſuch Inqueſts which are to be taken hereafter in plea of land, ſhall bee taken as well at the requeſt of the tenant, as of the demandant. All other Proceſſe according to the ſaide ſtatute in ſuch caſe ſaued and kept. An.2, Ed.3.cap.17.

Mainte-
nance
Enqueſts
Juſtices
Oier and ter.
Conſpira-
tors
Champertie
Adiourne

5 Where in times paſt diuers people of the Realme, as well great men as other, haue made alliances, confederacies and conſpiracies to mainteine parties, pleas and quarels, whereby diuers haue bin wrongfully diſherited, and ſome ranſomed and deſtroyed, and ſome for feare to be maimed and beaten durſt not ſue for their right nor complaine, nor the iurors of enqueſts giue their verdicts to the great hurt of the people and ſlander of the law and common right: It is accorded that the Juſtices of the one Bench and of the other, and the Juſtices of aſſiſes whenſoeuer they come to holde their Seſſions, or to take Enqueſts vpon Niſi prius ſhall enquire, heare and determine, as well at the kings ſuite, as at the ſuite of the partie, of ſuch mainteiners, bearers, and conſpirators. And alſo of them that commit Champertie, and of all other things conteined in the ſaide article, as well as Juſtices in Eire ſhould doe, if they were in the ſame Countie. And that that cannot bee determined before the Juſtices of the one Bench or the other, vpon the Niſi prius, for ſhortneſſe of time, ſhall be adiourned into the place whereof they be Juſtices, and there be determined as right and reaſon ſhall require. Anno 4.Ed.3.cap.11. This is confirmed An.7.R.2.cap.15.

K.Bench
Juſtice
Returne
Verdict
Judgement
Defaults
Non ſuites
Juſtices
Juſt. of one
Bench or
other
Enqueſts
Chiefe Ba-
ron

6 Who ſo demandeth the Niſi prius in the kings Bench, as well at the ſuit of the defendant as the plaintife, as before this time hath bene done by the forme of the ſtatute, the Niſi prius ſhal be granted before any Juſtice of the place where the plea dependeth, if any of the ſame place may well goe into thoſe partes. And if not, then the Niſi prius ſhall bee granted before any Juſtice of the Common bench, at a certaine day which may bee accorded, and to deliuer or ſende the tenor of the record to him, vnder the ſeale of the chiefe Juſtice of the place, at which day he ſhall take the inqueſt, and returne the verdict vnder his ſeale, with the writ, the tenor and the panell, which ſhall be receiued in the kings bench, and there inrolled, and thereupon iudgement giuen according to the verdict of the ſame enqueſt. And the ſaide Juſtice of the Common bench ſhal haue power to record defaults and non ſuites, as farre forth as if the Niſi prius had beene granted before any Juſtice of the kings bench. After which defaults ſo recorded and returned in the kings bench, the Juſtices ſhall goe to giue iudgement vpon the ſame record. And in the ſame maner bee it done of all the pleas, which be or ſhall bee in the Common bench, wherof the Enqueſt and Juries be or ſhall be taken in the countrey by Niſi prius. And if none of the Juſtices of the ſame place goe, the Niſi prius ſhall bee granted before any Juſtice of the Kinges bench, and doe as afore is ſaid of the Juſtices of the Common bench. And the tenor of the recorde ſent to the ſame Juſtice, he ſhall haue like power as afore is ſaide of Juſtices of the Common bench, which bee aſſigned to take Enqueſts and Juries of the kinges Bench. and if it happen that none of the Juſtices of the one bench nor the other, may come in the countrey, where Enqueſts or Juries be to be taken, then the Niſi prius ſhal be granted before the chiefe Baron of the Eſchequer, if he be a man of the Law, and hee ſhall haue ſuch power as the Juſtices of the one Bench or the other haue by this Statute. And in caſe that none of the Juſtices of the one Bench and the other, nor the chiefe Baron of the Eſchequer beeing a man of the lawe, doe not come in the Countrey where the Enqueſtes

and Juries bee or ſhall bee taken by the Niſi prius: then the Niſi prius ſhal be granted before the Juſtices aſſigned to take aſſiſes in thoſe parts. So alwayes that one of the ſaid Juſtices aſſigned, be Juſtice of the one bench or the other, or the kinges Serieant ſworne. And the ſame Juſtices ſhall haue ſuch power as afore is ſayde of the Juſtices of the one bench and of the other. And if the partie demaund the tenor of the recorde to haue with him, to deliuer to the Juſtices, before whom the Niſi prius is granted, for to eſchew that no fraud nor damage be done to the other partie, nor to the people of the enqueſt: an other tenor of the ſame recorde ſhall be deliuered to the other partie, if the ſame require. And whereas it is another time ſtabliſhed, that the Juſtices before whom the Niſi prius had bin granted in pleas of aſſiſes of darrein preſentment, and Quare impedit ſhould haue power to giue the iudgements in the countrey vpon the verdict of aſſiſe and of enqueſt, and vpon nonſutes and defaults: It is aſſented, that the Juſtices of the one Bench and of the other, the chiefe Barons of the Eſchequer, and the Juſtices aſſigned, before whō the Niſi prius is graunted by this Statute, ſhall haue the power to giue iudgements in the countrey, and returne the ſame according as is conteined in the ſtatute of Yorke thereupon made. An.14.Ed.3.cap.16.

Juſt.of aſſ.
Kings Serieant
Copie of record
Juſtices
Juſtices Chiefe Baron
Judgement

7 Againſt the miſchiefe, that happeneth to diuers people of the Realme, which be impanelled and returned before the Juſtices and Barons of the Eſchequer, in which caſe becauſe that the enqueſts be not purſued to the end by thoſe that be parties, but in delay from yeere to yeere, the Jurours doe greatly loſe, and ſome much more then the valor of their land is by yeere, to their great impoueriſhing and deſtruction: It is accorded that from hencefoorth in all manner of pleas, where a Niſi prius is grantable of office after the great diſtreſſe returned, and three times ſerued before the Juſtices againſt the Jurors, and thereupon the parties demanded if any of the ſaid parties will purſue, or if the parties refuſe to haue a writ of Niſi prius in the caſe, then at the ſute of any of the Jurors that is preſent, a Writ of Niſi prius ſhall bee made and granted. And that as well in the Eſchequer as elſe where, and thereupon the quarrell ſet at an ende without delay, according as the caſe requireth, and the lawe demandeth. Anno 7.R.2.cap.7.

Jurors
Enqueſts
Grand diſtreſſe
Suite Jurors
Eſchequer

8 The Juſtices before whom inquiſitions, enqueſtes and Juries from hencefoorth ſhall be taken by the kinges writ called Niſi prius, according to the forme of the ſtatute thereof made, haue power of all the caſes of felony, and of treaſon, to giue their iudgements as well where a man is acquit of felonie or treaſon, as where hee is thereof attainted at the day and place where the ſaid inquiſitions, enqueſts and Juries be ſo taken, and then from thenceforth to award execution to bee made by force of the ſame iudgements. An.14.H.6.cap.1.

Juſtices Enqueſts
Felonie Treaſon
Execution

9 From henceforth the chiefe Juſtice of England, for the time being, vpon iſſues ioyned, or to bee ioyned in the Court called the kings Bench, or in the court of Chancerie, the chiefe Juſtice of the Common pleas for the time beeing, vpon iſſues ioyned or to bee ioyned in the Court of Common pleas, and the chiefe Baron of the Exchequer for the time being, vpon iſſues ioyned or to be ioyned in the court of Eſchequer, or in the abſence or default of any of them, two other Judges or Barons of the ſame ſeuerall courts, where it ſhall happen either of the ſame chiefe Juſtices, or the chiefe Baron for the time being, to be abſent, ſhall or may at their diſcretions within the ſaid hall called Weſtminſter hall in Weſtminſter, or in the place where the Court of Eſchequer is commonly kept in the ſaid countie of Middleſex, as Juſtices of Niſi prius for the ſaid countie of Middleſex, within the Terme time, or within foure daies next after the end of euery or any terme, ſeuerally trie all maner of iſſues ioyned or to be ioyned in any of the ſaid ſeuerall Courtes, which by the ordinary courſe of the lawes of the realm, ought to be tried in any of the ſaid Courts by an inqueſt of the ſaide County of Middleſex, and that commiſſions and writs of Niſi prius ſhall bee awarded, in ſuch caſes, and in ſuch forme, as they are or haue bin vſed in any other ſhire of this realme, and that it ſhall bee lawfull for any perſon or perſons from henceforth, vpon reaſonable warning giuen to the aduerſe partie, or his or their atturney, as hath bin accuſtomed in ſuch like caſes, to take or ſue forth writs and records of Niſi prius for the triall of the ſaid iſſue in the ſaid county of Middleſex, as they may doe vpon any iſſue ioyned, triable in any other Countie, and thereupon take the Jurie in ſuch maner and forme, and with awarding of Tales de circumſtantibus, and awarding the non ſute, as is vſed for the triall of iſſues ioyned, or nonſutes to be awarded in the ſaid courts, or any of them, triable within the citie of London, or within any other countie of this Realme of England, & that the ſhirifs of the ſaid countie of Middleſex, for the time being, ſhall make returne

Chiefe Juſt.
Iſſues
K.Bench
Chancerie
Chiefe Juſt. of the Common pleas
Chiefe Baron
Weſtminſter hall
Eſchequer
Terme time
Foure daies
Enqueſts
Middleſex
Warning
Atturney
Triall
Tales de circumſtantibus
Non ſute
London
Shirifes

returne of all writs of Niſi prius which ſhall be deliuered to them or their, or any of their ſufficient deputie for the time being, before the ſaide Judges, Baron and Barons, and euery of them, and ſhall giue their attendance vpon the ſaid Juſtices, Baron and Barons, as well for the returning of ſuch Tales, as ſhall bee prayed de circumſtantibus for the trying of the ſayd iſſues, as for the doing and executing of all other thing and things, to the office of Shirife in ſuch caſe belonging or appertaining, and that all perſons to bee impanelled in ſuch Juries, and the parties to the ſame Iſſues and ſutes, and the witneſſes for the ſame, ſhall be charged and bound in ſuch and the like ſort, and vpon the like paines and penalties for their not appearance and attendance, or for their or any of their miſdemeanor or default before the ſaid Juſtice of Niſi prius, as they ſhould haue bin, if the ſame iſſue had bin tried in the Court from whence the Niſi prius thereof was awarded: all which ſeuerall trials ſo to be had before the ſaide ſeuerall Juſtices, Baron or Barons, ſhall by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, ſtand, and bee as good and auailable in Lawe, as if the ſame had beene tryed in the Terme time at the Barre in the Court, where ſuch Iſſue was ioyned or triable: Any Lawe, Uſage, or Cuſtome heretofore made, vſed, or accuſtomed to the contrary hereof, in any wiſe notwithſtanding. An.18.Eliz.cap.12.

Returne
Tales
Juries Witneſſes
Miſdemeanor Default
Trials

Non pleuin.

The King for the eaſe of his people, by the aſſent of his Prelates, Earles, Barons, and other great men, and the commons aforeſaid, hath taken away Non pleuin of lande, which hath bin accuſtomed in the time of his Progenitors and his owne time, and the paine alſo, that was wont to enſue in caſe the land was not pleuied in due time: Alſo it is enacted that none ſhall loſe his lande from henceforth becauſe of Non pleuin. And that this ſtatute holde place as well in pleas yet hanging, wherein is no iudgement giuen, as in time to come. An.9.Ed.3.cap.2.

Non ſute.

Wherers vpon a Uerdict found before any Juſtices in aſſiſe of Nouel diſſeiſin, Mortdanceſtor, or any other action, the parties before this time haue beene adiourned vpon difficultie in Lawe vpon the matter ſo found: It is ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that if the Uerdict paſſe againſt the plaintife, that the ſame plaintife ſhall not be non ſute. Anno 2.H.4.cap.7.

Uerdict
Nouel diſ.
Mortdanc.

Non tenure.

By the exception of Non tenure of parcel, no writ ſhall be abated but euery quantitie of the Non tenure which is alledged. An.25.E.3.cap.16.

Abate

Northumberland.

The gathering of the ſaide headpence (s.by the Shirifes of Northumb.) ſhal bee cleerely taken away for euer, any vſe or cuſtome to the contrary notwithſtanding, vpon paine of C. pound to be paied, the one halfe of the ſame to the king, and the other halfe to the partie which will ſue for the forfeiture againſt the ſhirife. This ordinance to begin at the feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. John Baptiſt, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lorde 1456. An.23.H.6.cap.7.

Headpence
Forf. Moitie
Shirife

Norwich.

Anno 26.Hen.8.cap.8. An Acte was made for the repayring of voyd ground in Norwich that was burnt.

Reparations

2 Anno 33.Hen.8.cap.16. An act was made concerning buying of Worſted yarne in Norwich of Norfolke, vpon forfeiture. And in that act is further enacted, that if any perſon or perſons do from or after the firſt day of April next enſuing, ſhip to carie or conuey, or cauſe to be ſhipped to carie or conuey into the partes beyond the ſea, or els doe carie or conuey, or cauſe to be caried or conueied into the partes beyond the Sea any yarne called worſted yarne, not wrought or made in cloth (ſo ſuch yarne be ſpunne or made within this Realme of England) that then euery perſon and perſons ſo ſhipping, conueying or carying, or cauſing ſuch yarne ſo to be ſhipped, caried or conueyed, ſhall forfeit for euery pound of Worſted yarne ſo ſhipped, conueied or caried xl.s. the one halfe thereof to be to our ſoueraigne Lord the King, the other halfe vnto him or them that will ſue for the ſame, in any court of Recorde, by information, bill, plaint, or otherwiſe, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine, or protection ſhall bee allowed. This acte to continue and endure vnto the laſt day of the next Parliament. Anno 33.H.cap.16. And after An.37.H.8.cap.23. this act is continued. And after An.1.E.6.cap.6. it is made perpetuall. And further it is there prouided, that Hatmakers dwelling in Norwich,

Worſted yarne
Shippe
Tranſport
Yarne
Forf.
Moitie
Hatmakers

Yarne

Norwich, to buy ſuch wooſted yarne, called or knowen by the name of middle vſſe yarne, as they haue heretofore done and vſed to doe, ſo that the ſame be wrought in hats, imployed to hatmaking within the ſaid citie. An. 1. E. 6. cap. 6. And after An. 5. E. 6. cap. 7. this act of An. 1. Ed. 6. cap. 6. is confirmed as appeareth in woolles.

Felts
Thrummed hats
Couerlets
Licence
Maior
Recorder
Steward
Iuſt. of P.
Apprentice
Iuſt. of P.
Apprentice
Iuſt. of P.
Apprentice
Felts
Hats
Dornecks
Couerlets
Market towne
Forf.
Moitie
Pulham
Maior
Iuſt. of P.
Recorder
Reward
Forf.
Moitie

3 No perſon by himſelfe, or by his ſeruant or apprentice, ſhall from and after the feaſt of S. Michael the Archangel next comming, make or worke any felts or thrummed hats, or weaue or make any couerlets, or dornicks, or occupie, vſe, or exerciſe the myſteries, or occupations of making of felts or thrummed hats, or weauing of dornicks and couerlets, or any of them within the ſaid citie of Norwich, or within the countie of Norfolke, vnleſſe hee or they that ſhall ſo make or worke any ſuch felts or hats, or ſo occupie the occupation or myſterie of making of felts or hats as aforeſaid within the ſaid citie or countie, be licenced and admitted ſo to doe by the Maior, Recorder, Steward, and two Iuſtices of the peace, of the ſaid citie, or by foure of them, or that haue beene apprentice to the ſame occupation and myſterie of felts or hats making, by the ſpace of ſeauen yeres, and in like caſe, vnleſſe ſuch perſon or perſons that ſhall ſo make or weaue dornecks, or ſo occupie the occupation or myſterie of dornecks weauing, within the ſaid citie or countie, be licenced or admitted ſo to doe by the Maior, Recorder, Steward, and two Iuſtices of Peace of the ſaid Citie, or by foure of them, or that haue beene apprentice to the ſaid myſterie and occupation of dorneckes weauing, by the ſpace of 7. yeeres, and vnleſſe he or they that ſhall ſo make or weaue couerlets, or ſo occupie the arts and myſteries of couerlets weauing or making, be licenced and admitted ſo to doe by the Maior, Recorder, Steward, and two Iuſtices of the peace of the ſaid citie, or by foure of them, or that hath beene apprentice to the occupation & myſterie of couerlets weauing or making, by the ſpace or terme of 7. yeres. And be it &c. that no perſon or perſons ſhall from henceforth make any felts or hats, or weaue or make any dornecks or couerlets as aforeſaid, or occupie, exerciſe, or vſe the occupations, artes or myſteries of making of hats, or felts, or weauing or making of dornecks or couerlets, or any of them as aforeſaid, in any place out of the ſaid citie of Norwich, within the ſaid Countie of Norfolke, but only in a corporate or market towne, vpon pain of forfeiture, aſwell of the felts, hats, dorneckes and couerlets, and euery of them, which ſhalbe made, wrought or wouen, contrarie to the forme, effect, and tenor of this act, or any part or clauſe thereof, as alſo tenne ſhillings for euery halfe dozen of the ſaid felts or hats, and of iii. s. iiii. d. for euery couerlet, and of vi. s. viii. d. for euery vi. yards of dornecks, ſo as is aforeſaid to be made, wouen or wrought contrarie to this act, the one halfe &c. to the king, and the other halfe thereof to the perſon or perſons that ſhall or will ſue for the ſame, or that will or ſhall ſeaſe &c. Prouided alway, that all and euery ſuch perſon or perſons, as doe dwell, or hereafter ſhall dwell and exerciſe the myſterie of dornecks and couerlets making within the towne or pariſh of Pulham, in the ſaid countie of Norfolke, ſhal and may occupie and exerciſe the making of dornecks and couerlets, within the ſaid town of Pulham, as they haue heretofore vſed to do: any thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And be it &c. that if the Maior, Recorder, Steward, or Iuſtices of the peace, of the ſaid citie for the time being, or any of them, ſhall take any ſumme of money or reward, for admitting of any perſon to occupie or vſe any of the arts or myſteries aforeſaid, that for euery ſuch time & euerie ſuch caſe, the perſon ſo offending, ſhall loſe and forfeit v. li. the one part &c. to the King, the other halfe to the partie that will ſue for the ſame, as is aforeſaid. An. 5. E. 6. cap. 24.

Ruſſets
Sattens
Fuſtian
Corporation

4 An. 1. & 2. P. & M. c. 14. An Act was made for the citie of Norwich for making of Ruſſets, Sattens, Sattens reuerſes, Fuſtians of Naples, there and not elſewhere, by which Acte there is a corporation made for theſe matters and diuers articles concerning the ſame.

5 Be it enacted &c. that one deede dated the 6. day of March, in the ſaid firſt yere of the reigne of the ſaid king Edward the ſixt, made by William late Biſhop of Norwich, and Nicholas Sartene late Maſter or Gardian of the hoſpitall of Saint Giles in Norwich, ſhall be taken, conſtrued, and adiudged, not to haue conueyed to the ſaid king, his heires and ſucceſſors, any manors, landes, tenements, ſeruices, rents, rectories, tithes, aduowſons, liberties, or hereditaments whatſoeuer, of the late Monaſterie of S. Benets, alias S. Benets of Hulme, or of the Biſhopricke of Norwich, or belonging thereunto, or to either of them: but that the ſame and euery part thereof ſhall bee deemed and adiudged to haue remained, continued and bene in the ſayd William then Biſhop of the ſaid See, and his ſucceſſors, and ſhall at all times for euer hereafter remaine, continue, and bee, and ſo bee adiudged

iudged to remaine, continue, and bee in the now Biſhop of the ſaid See, and his ſucceſſors for euer, of ſuch and the like eſtate, and in ſuch maner, forme and condition to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if the ſaid deed had neuer bene had ne made. Prouided, that this Act ſhal not extend to the ſaid Hoſpitall, nor any landes, tenements, rents, and hereditaments, goods, chattels, rights, or credits, now or late belonging to the ſame, nor to the patronage thereof, nor to any thing whereof, or whereto the ſaide late Maſter or Gardian, and brethren of the ſaid late Hoſpitall, were ſeiſed, poſſeſſed, or intituled, but that the ſaide deede as to the ſame and euery parte thereof ſhall bee good and effectuall in law to all intents and purpoſes, as if this act had neuer bin had, nor made, (any thing aforeſaide to the contrary notwithſtanding.) Sauing to all perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporate, their heires & ſucceſſors, executors, adminiſtrators and aſſignes, other then the ſaide late King Edward the ſixte, Queene Mary, the Queenes Maieſtie that now is, their and euery their heires, ſucceſſors and aſſignes, clayming any the ſayd poſſeſſions of the ſayd late Monaſterie, or of the ſaid Biſhopricke by force, vertue or colour of the ſayd deede, made to the ſaid late king Edward the ſixt, all eſtates, intereſtes, rightes, titles, claimes, conditions, ſeruices, rents and demaunds whatſoeuer, as if this Act had neuer beene had or made. Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, that all and ſinguler Statutes, Recogniſances, Bonds, Couenants, and Agreements, heretofore had or made, to or with the ſaid Patentees in the ſaid letters Patents named, or any of them, or to and with any other perſon or perſons claiming by, from, or vnder them or any of them, beeing parties or priuie to the ſaid practiſe or fraud, for or concerning any of the ſaid lands, tenements or hereditaments, now, or heretofore parcell of the ſaide Biſhopricke ſhall bee vtterly void, for any matter or thing touching or concerning onely the ſame landes, tenements, and hereditaments, or any part thereof, now or heretofore parcell of the ſaide Biſhopricke. Anno 39.Eliz.cap,22.

Bonds

Void.

Nuſaunce.

IN caſes whereas a writ is granted out of the Chancerie for an act by one man, the plaintifes from hencefoorth ſhall not depart from the Kings Court without remedie, for that the land is aliened from one to another. And in the regiſter of the Chancerie there is no ſpeciall writ found in that caſe, as of a houſe, a wall, a market, there is a writ granted againſt him that firſt leuied the noyſance: And though the houſe, wall, or ſuch like be aliened to another, a writ ſhall not be denied: but from henceforth where in no caſe a writ is granted in the like caſe, when the like remedie is needfull, as in the caſe before, a writ ſhall bee made. Queſtus eſt nobis A. quod B. iniuſte &c. leuauit domum, murum, mercatum & alia quæ ſunt ad nocumentum liberi tenementi ſui &c. And if ſuch thinges leuied bee aliened from one to another, the writte ſhall bee thus, Queſtus eſt nobis A. quod B. & C. leuauerunt &c. Weſtminſt. 2. cap. 24.

2 All writs of Nuſaunces, commonly called vicountiles ſhall bee from henceforth made at the election of the plaintife in the nature of old times vſed, or elſe in the nature of aſſiſes determinable before the kings Iuſtices of the one bench or the other, or before the Iuſtices of aſſiſe in the Countie at the place aſſigned or to bee aſſigned. An. 6. R. 2. cap. 3.

Vicontiles

Iuſtices

Obligations.

WHereas diuers people bee bound in courts out of the Realme by inſtruments and in other maner: It is accorded, that all penall bonds in the thirde perſon, bee voide and holden for none. Anno 38. E. 3. cap. 4.

Penall bonds.

Odio & atia.

FOraſmuch as many beeing indicted of murder, and culpable of the ſame, by fauourable inqueſts taken by the ſhirife, and by the kings writ of Odio & atia, be repleuiſhed vnto the comming of the Iuſtices in eire: It is prouided, that from hencefoorth ſuch Inqueſts ſhall bee taken by lawfull men choſen and tryed out by the othe of twelue men (of whom two at the leaſt ſhal be knights) which by no affinitie touching the priſoners, nor otherwiſe are to be ſuſpected. Weſt. cap. 12. Anno 3. Edw. 1.

Murder

Enqueſts

Knights

Officers and Office.

THe Chancellor, Treaſorer, or Keeper of the priuie Seale, Steward of the kings houſe, the Kinges Chamberlaine, Clerke of the Rolles, the Iuſtices of the one bench and of the other, Barons of the Eſchequer, and all other that ſhall be called to ordeine, name,

Chancelor
Treaſorer

Iuſtices

Juſt. of P.
Shiriffe
Eſchetor
Cuſtomer
Reward

or make Juſtices of peace, Shirifes, Eſchetors, Cuſtomers, Comptrollers, or any other officer or miniſter of the king, ſhalbe ſtraightly ſworne, that they ſhall not ordeine, name, nor make Juſtices of peace, ſhirife, eſchetor, cuſtomer, comptroller, nor other officer nor miniſter of the king for any gift nor brocage, fauour, nor affection, nor that any which purſueth by him or by other priuily or openly to be in any maner office, ſhall be put in the ſame office, or in any other, but that they make all ſuch officers & miniſters of the beſt, and lawfulleſt men and moſt ſufficient to their iudgement and knowledge. An.12.R.2.cap.2.

Cuſtomer
Comptroller
Weigher
Voyd

2 No Cuſtomer, Comptroller, Sercher, Weigher, or Finder, ſhall haue any ſuch office for terme of life, but onely as long as ſhal pleaſe the king, notwithſtanding any Patent or graunt made to any to the contrary. And if any ſuch patent or grant for terme of life be made to any, of any ſuch office in time paſt, the king will that it be vtterly repealed and void, and of no force nor valour. Anno 14.R.2. cap.10.

Searcher
Gaugeour
Aulnegeor
Cuſtomer
Comptroller
Terme of life
L. Patents
Voyd

3 No Searcher, Gaugeour of wines, Aulnegeor, finder, nor wayer of wools, or any other marchandiſes, collector of any cuſtomes & ſubſidies, or comptollers ſhall haue eſtate in his office for terme of life or of yeeres: but that the ſaid offices ſhall remaine in the kings handes vnder the gouernance of the Treaſorer for the time being, with the aſſent of the Councell, when neede is. And if any charters, or Letters Patents, be made to the contrary, they ſhall bee cleerely adnulled, voide & of none effect. An.17 Ric.2.cap.5.

Cuſtomers
Comptrollers
Reſident

4 The ſaid ſtatute (that is to ſay 17.R.2. cap.5.before 3.) be firmely holden and kept, and put in due execution: Joyning to the ſame, that cuſtomers and comptrollers in euery port of England, ſhall bee reſident vpon their offices in proper perſons without making any Deputie or Lieutenant in their names. An.1.H.4.cap.13.

Impriſon
K. Butler
Forf.
Money
Cuſtomers

5 That the ſtatute made (that is to ſay, An.1.H.4.cap.13.before 4.) be firmely holden and kept in all pointes: Joyned to the ſame, that they ſhalbe ſworne to doe the ſame from time to time, vpon paine of impriſonment, and pay to the king C.li. if they doe the contrary. Alſo it is accorded & aſſented that the lieutenant of the kings chiefe butler, and the ſearcher ſhall be reſident in the ſame maner, and vpon the ſame paine of C.li. the one halfe to our ſoueraigne lord the King, and the other halfe to him that will ſue for our Soueraigne Lorde the King, againſt ſuch Cuſtomers, Comptrollers, Lieutenant, or Searcher not reſident. An.4.H.4.cap.20.

Cuſtomers
Comptrollers
K. Butler
Searcher
Gaugeours
Searchers
Reſident
Forf.

6 The Statutes made of Cuſtomers, Comptrollers, Lieutenants of the chiefe Butler, and of Searchers, the firſt and fourth yeeres of our ſaid Soueraigne Lorde the king that nowe is, bee kept and holden. And moreouer, that all maner of cuſtomers and comptrollers, gaugeours of wine, and ſearchers through the realme, ſhalbe continually reſident and abiding vpon their offices, and in eſpeciall at the time of the charge and diſcharge of ſhips and veſſels entring in the ports of England, & paſſing out of the ſame: ſo that no ſuch officer, after the time aboue named, be abſent from his ſaid office by three weekes at the moſt, vpon paine to loſe his ſaid office, vnleſſe he be commanded and charged eſpecially of Recorde, to bee in the kinges courts, or otherwiſe in the kinges ſeruice of record, as afore is ſaid An.13.H.4.cap.5.

L. Patents
Clerks

7 The officers made by the kinges letters patents royall within the ſaid courts, which haue power and authoritie by vertue of their offices of olde times accuſtomed to make Clerkes & miniſters within the ſame courts, ſhall bee charged and ſworne to make ſuch clerkes and miniſters, for whom they wil anſwere at their perill, which ſhall be ſufficient, faithfull, and intending to that which pertaineth to them in the diſpatch as well of the kings buſineſſe, as of his people. Anno 2. H.6.cap.10.

L. patents
Searcher
Gaugeour
Void
Aulnage
L. Treaſorer
Bill
Void
Queene
Maior
London
Wincheſter

8 All letters patents made of any of the offices (that is to ſay, ſearcher, gaugeor, aulnegeor, finder, weigher, collector, & comptroller of Aulnage,) to any perſon againſt the effect of the ſaide ſtatutes (that is to ſay, An.17.R.2.cap.5.before 3. & An.4.H.4. cap.20.before 5.) ſhalbe void and of no force, and that no letters patents of any of the ſaid offices or aulnage, ſhall be made hereafter, but by warrant of bill ſealed by the Treaſorer of England for the time being, ſent by him into the Chancerie, as it hath bene accuſtomed before this time. And that all letters made or to be made hereafter of the ſaide offices or aulnage, by other warrant then by bill of the Treaſorer, ſhall be voide and of none effect. Prouided alwaies that this Acte ſhal not extend nor be preiudicial nor hurtfull to our ſoueraigne Laddy the Queene, the Prince, the Duke of Buckingham, to the inheritors of Henrie late Duke of Warwick, nor to the Maior & comminaltie of London, to the Maior, bailifes, and comminaltie of the citie of Wincheſter, as to any graunt or graunts, demiſe or demiſes of the aulnage, or any grant or grants of any ſumme or ſummes of money,

of

Aulnage
K.houſhold

of the ferme of the aulnage of them granted, made or confirmed, nor to no comptroller, hauing any offices out of the kinges ports, nor to Iohn Penycocke Eſquire, to Giles Seyntlo Eſquire, nor to any of the Kings or Queenes houſhold ſeruants, of any grant or grants of any office or offices, to them made before this time, with the fees, and wages of olde time due and accuſtomed. Anno 31. H.6.cap.5.

Steward
Auditour
Receiuer
Baylife
Conſtable
Warden
Parke-keeper
Honours
Lordſhips
Retained
Tenants
K.liuerie
Warre
Void
Farmer
Reteined
Liuerie
Leaſes
Void

9 If any Steward, Auditor, Receiuer, or Bailife now is or hereafter ſhall be, of any of the ſaide Honors, Lordſhips, Manors, landes, and tenements (S.of the king) Conſtable, or keeper of any of his ſaide Caſtles, Warden, Maſter of game, Parke keeper, or any other officer of his ſaid Forreſts, Chaſes, Parks or Warrens, that now is, or hereafter ſhalbe vnlawfully reteined with any perſon from henceforth, or retaine any man dwelling within any of the ſaide Honours, Lordſhips, manors, lands, and tenements, contrary to any ordinance or acte, afore this time made, or ſuffer any man dwelling within the ſame honors, lordſhips, manors, lands, and tenements, to be vnlawfully reteined with any other man or perſon what degree or condition ſoeuer he be of, and ſhew it not to the king within xl. dayes nexte after hee haue knowledge thereof, and how, & with whom he is ſo reteined: Or any of the ſaid officers conuey any of the ſaid tenants, inhabitants, farmers to the King, to any field, aſſembly or rout, otherwiſe then by the kings commandement, to doe him ſuch ſeruice as he ſhal be commanded, and that alway in the kings liuerie and ſigne, with a cogniſance of him that ſo conueyeth them by the kings commandement: or if ſuch officer come not to the kings Highnes in the time of trouble or warre, when hee thereto ſhall be commaunded, hauing no reaſonable excuſe to the contrary: that all grants then made or had to him of any of the ſayde offices by the king, or by any of the kinges progenitors or predeceſſors, bee then vtterly voyde and of none effect. And it is ordeined by the ſame authoritie, that if any Farmer or Tenant within any of the ſame honors, lordſhips, manors, lands and tenements be reteined with any perſon or perſons contrary to the ſtatutes, by liuerie, ſigne, token or othe, indenture of promiſe, or to goe to any fielde, garding or aſſembly, in any mans liuerie, ſigne or token, but onely in the kinges liuery and ſigne, and to ſerue him onely, or where he ſhall bee commaunded by the King: that all graunts and leaſes to him made for terme of yeeres or at will, of lands, tenements, rents, or other poſſeſſions, beeing parcell of any of the ſaid honors, lordſhips, manors, landes and tenements, bee then vtterly void and of none effect. An.3.H.7.cap.12.

L.patents
Inglewood
L.Dacre

10 Anno 4.Henr.7.cap.6. it was enacted that all Letters Patents made of any office within the Forreſt of Inglewood, from the firſt of the Parliament, ſhould bee voyde, except the Lorde Dacre, and the Earle of Northumberland.

Yeomen
Gromes
Attendance
L.patents
Void

11 Whereas diuers Yeomen of the Crowne, and Gromes of the King our Soueraigne Lordes Chamber, haue diuers offices and fees granted to them by his Letters Patents, for the conſideration of their attendance in the kings ſeruice, which doe not indeuour themſelues in giuing their attendance after their duetie: It is therefore &c. that if any of the ſaide Yeomen or Gromes, do not giue their attendance about the kings Highneſſe according to the ordinance of his Chamber, that then all Letters Patents to them or any of them made, or hereafter to any ſuch perſon or perſons to be made, be of no better force ne effect, but at the kinges pleaſure. An.7.H.4.cap.7.

L.patents
Billes
Graunts
Garriſon
Callice
Barwicke
Warrants
Terme of life
Shirife-wickes
Wales
L.patents

12 Where diuers of the kinges ſubiects, by their ſiniſter and ſubtile information and meanes, haue heretofore had and obtained of the kinges Maieſtie, as well by Letters Patents, as by billes and warrants aſſigned by his Graces hand, diuers grants for terme of life and liues, of diuers offices, fees, wages, and other profites being extraordinarie, and not the ordinary offices, fees, wages, or profites of the Garriſon within the Townes of Callice, Guiſnes, Hammes, Ruiſbanke, and the marches of the ſame, and in the Towne of Barwicke: And haue likewiſe obtained of the kings Highnes diuers eſpecial warrants and licences, for to be abſent and non reſident in and vpon their ordinary offices within the ſaid townes and marches: And where alſo diuers of the K. ſubiects of their ſiniſter & ſubtill meanes, haue likewiſe obtained of the K. Maieſtie for terme of life and liues, diuers grants vnto them made by the K. graces letters patents of diuers offices of ſhirifewicks within the kings dominions of Wales, contrary to the common wealth of the Countrey there, not onely to the great vnſuretie of the ſaid townes and places aboue rehearſed, but alſo to the great diſquieting, vexation & trouble of the kings louing and obedient ſubiects: For reformation whereof be it &c. that al and ſinguler ſuch letters Patents, warrants and licences heretofore graunted or made by the K. Maieſtie, to any perſon or perſons, as is

aforeſaid, and euery of them, ſhall by authoritie aforeſaid, from and after the firſt day of September next comming, be cleerely void, fruſtrate, and of none effect, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes. And alſo that all and ſinguler grants of the reuerſion or reuerſions of any office or offices in the townes aboue rehearſed and Marches of the ſame, ſhall by authoritie aforeſaid, be likewiſe void, fruſtrate, and of none effect, to al intents and purpoſes. An. 34. H. 8. cap. 27.

13 If any perſon or perſons, at any time hereafter, bargain or ſell any office or offices, or deputation of any office or offices, or anie part or parcell of any of them, to receiue, haue or take any money, fee, reward, or any other profit, directly or indirectly, or take any promiſe, agreement, couenant, bond, or any aſſurance to receiue or haue any money, fee, reward, or other profit, directly or indirectly, for any office or offices, or for the deputation of any office or offices, or any part of any of them, or to the intent that any perſon ſhould haue, exerciſe or inioy any office or offices, or the deputation of any office or offices, or any part of any of them, which office or offices, or any parcell of them, ſhall in any wiſe touch or concerne the adminiſtration or execution of Iuſtice, or the receit, controulment or paymeut of any of the kings highnes treaſure, money, rent, reuenue, accompt, aulnage, auditorſhips, or ſurueying of any of the kinges Maieſties honors, caſtels, manors, lands, tenements, woods or hereditaments, or any the kings Maieſties cuſtomes, or anie adminiſtrations, or neceſſarie attendance to be had, done, or executed in any the kinges Maieſties cuſtome houſe or houſes, or the keeping of any the kinges Maieſties townes, caſtles, or fortreſſes, being vſed, occupied or appointed for a place of ſtrength, defence, or which ſhall concerne or touch any clerkeſhip, to be occupied in any maner of Court of Record, wherein Iuſtice is to be miniſtred, that then all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons, that ſhall ſo bargaine or ſell any of the ſaid office or offices, deputation or deputations, or that ſhall take any money, fee, reward, or profit for any of the ſaid office or offices, deputation or deputations of any of the ſaid offices or any part of any of them, or that ſhall take any promiſe, couenant, bond or aſſurance for any money, reward, or profit to be giuen for any of the ſaid office or offices, deputation or deputations of any of the ſaid office or offices, or any part of any of them: ſhall not only loſe and forfeit all his and their right, intereſt and eſtate, which ſuch perſon or perſons ſhal then haue, or of, in or to any of the ſaid office or offices, deputation or deputations, or any part of any of them, or of, in, or to the gift or nomination of any of the ſaid office or offices, deputation or deputations, for the which office or offices, or for the deputatiõ or deputations of which office or offices, or for any part of them, any ſuch perſon or perſons, ſhal ſo make any bargaine or ſale, or take or receiue any ſumme of money, fee, reward, or profit, or any promiſe, couenant, or aſſurance to haue or receiue any fee, reward, money or profit: But alſo that al and euery ſuch perſon and perſons that ſhall giue or pay any ſumme of money, reward or fee, or ſhall make any promiſe, agreement, bond, or aſſurance for any of the ſaid offices, or for the deputation or deputations of any of the ſaid office or offices, or any part of any of them, ſhall immediatly, by and vpon the ſame fee, money or reward giuen or paid, or vppon any ſuch promiſe, couenant, bond or agreement had or made for any fee, ſumme of money, or reward to be paied as is aforeſaid, be adiudged a diſabled perſon in the law, to all intents and purpoſes, to haue occupie, or inioy the ſaid office or offices, deputation or deputations, or any part of any of them, for the which ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall ſo giue or pay any ſumme of money, fee, or reward, or make any promiſe, couenant, bond or other aſſurance, to giue or pay anie ſumme of money, fee, or reward. And be it &c. that all and euery ſuch bargaines, ſales, promiſes, bonds, agreements, couenants, and aſſurances, as before ſpecified, ſhall be void, to, and againſt him and them, by whom any ſuch bargaine, ſale, bond, promiſe, couenant, or aſſurance ſhall be had or made. Prouided alway, that this act or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not in any wiſe extend to any office or offices, whereof any perſon or perſons is or ſhalbe ſeiſed of any eſtate of inheritance, nor to any office of parkerſhip, or of the keeping of any parke, houſe, manor, garden, chaſe or foreſt, or to any of them: any thing in this act heretofore mentioned, to the contrarie thereof, in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that if any perſon or perſons doe hereafter offend in any thing contrary to the tenor and effect of this act, yet that notwithſtanding all iudgements giuen, and all other act and acts executed or done by anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo offending by authoritie or colour of the office, or deputatiõ which ought to be forfeited, or not occupied, or not enioied by the perſon ſo offending as is aforeſaid, after the ſaid offence ſo by ſuch perſon committed or done, and before ſuch perſon ſo

Void

Reuerſions

Sell office

Bond

Aulnage
Auditor
Surueior

Sell
Deputation

Forf.

Deputation

Diſabled

Sales

Voyd

Inheritance
Parkerſhip

Iudgements

offending, for the ſame offence be remooued from the exerciſe, adminiſtration, and occupation of the ſaid office, or deputation, ſhall be and remaine good and ſufficient in law, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, in ſuch like maner and forme, as the ſame ſhould, and ought to haue remained and beene, if this act had neuer beene had or made. Prouided alſo that this act, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not in any wiſe extende to any bargaine, ſale, gift, graunt, nomination, bond, couenant, promiſe, agreement, or aſſurance whatſoeuer it be, of, or for any the office or offices, deputation or deputations aforeſaid, or any part of any of them, had, made, done, concluded or agreed before the firſt day of March, next comming, but that the ſame bargaine, ſale, gift, graunt, nomination, bond, couenant, promiſe, agreement, or aſſurance, had, made, concluded, or agreed before the firſt day of March, ſhall alwayes, remaine, continue and be in ſuch force, ſtrength and effect, as if this act had neuer beene had or made, any thing before in this act mentioned, to the contrarie thereof, in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, and be it &c. that this acte or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not in any wiſe extend or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to any of the chiefe Iuſtices of the kings courts commonly called the kinges bench, or common place, or to any of the Iuſtices of Aſſiſe that now be, or hereafter ſhall be, but that they, and euery of them, may doe in euerie behalfe touching or concerning any office or offices to be giuen or graunted by them, or any of them, as they or any of them, might haue done before the making of this act, any thing before mentioned to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. An. 5. E. 6. cap. 16.

Chiefe Iuſt.
Iuſt. of Aſſ.

Oier and terminer.

THe writ of Treſpaſſe to heare and determine from hencefoorth ſhall not be graunted before any Iuſtices, except the Iuſtices of either bench, and Iuſtices in Eire, but only for a great treſpas, where haſtie remedie is required. And our Lord the King hath granted this of his eſpeciall grace: neither alſo hereafter ſhall be graunted a writ to heare and determine appeales before Iuſtices aſſigned, but in ſpeciall caſe, and in caſe when our Lord the king ſhall commaund it: But leaſt that ſuch appeales and indictees be too long kept in priſon, let them haue a writ of Odio & atia, as in Magna charta, and other Statutes, it is ſaid. Weſtminſt. 2. cap. 29.

Treſpaſſe
Iuſt. of b.
Iuſt. of eire
Appeale
Odio & atia

2 Per Statutum quod vocatur ragmana de Iuſtic. aſſignatis, it was ordeined, that Iuſtices ſhould goe through England to heare & determine treſpaſſes, and other complaints of things done within xxv. yeeres before, and diuers matters be in that ſtatute concerning thoſe things.

Iuſtices

3 For the puniſhment of felonies, robberies, manſlaughters, treſpaſſes, and oppreſſions of the people committed in times paſt, it is accorded, that our Soueraigne Lord the king ſhall aſſigne Iuſtices in diuers places of this land within the kinges bench and elſewhere, as it was done in the time of his ſaid graundfather, of great men of the land, which be of great power, with ſome of the Iuſtices of the one bench or of the other, with other learned men in the law, to enquire aſwell at the ſuit of the partie, as at the kings ſuit, and to heare and determine all maner of felonies, robberies, manſlaughters, theft, oppreſſions, conſpiracies, and grieuances done to the people againſt the law, ſtatutes and cuſtomes of the land, aſwell by the kings miniſters, as by other whatſoeuer they be, and that as well within franchiſe as without. And alſo to enquire of Shirifes, Coroners, Vnderſhirifes, Hundreders, Bailifes, Conſtables, and all other miniſters within Liberties and without, and of their vnderminiſters. And to heare and determine at the kinges ſuit, and alſo the parties. And our Soueraigne Lord the king, and all the great men of the Realme in the full Parliament, haue taken vppon them to maintaine and keepe the peace: And they & theirs to haue the kinges Iuſtices and aide them where they come, ſo that the iudgement and execution be not let, but executed. And that the offenders bee not hid by them, nor maintained priuily nor apertly. But the intent of the king and of the Councell is not, that by this act any preiudice ſhould enſue to the great men of the land hauing liberties, nor to the citie of London, nor to other cities, nor boroughs, nor to the v. ports in the right of their franchiſe. An. 2. E. 3. cap. 7.

Oier & ter.
Felonies
Manſlaughter
Shirifes
Coroners
Bailifes
Conſtables
Liberties
London
Cities
v. Ports

Oile.

THe Maior of the Citie of London (for the time being) with the Maſter & wardens of the myſterie or craft of tallow Chaundlers of the ſame Citie, for the time being, ſhall from henceforth haue full power and authoritie to ſearch all maner of oiles, brought into the ſaid Citie of London to be ſold, in whoſe handes ſo euer they be or ſhall bee found, and that as oft as the caſe ſhal require.

Maior
London
Tallow chaundlers

And

Wardens

Search

Impriſ.

Citie Borough

And that the ſaid Maior with the ſaid Maſter and Wardens of the ſaid miſterie or craft of tallow chandlers for the time being, ſhall truly ſearch and ouerſee, that the ſame oyles to be put to ſale, be not mixt nor altered from their right kinds, but that they be good and lawfull as they ought to be. And that it ſhall be lawfull to the ſaid Maior, with the ſaid Maſter and Wardens for the time being, to damne, auoide and vtterly to caſt away all ſuch oyles as they ſhall find defectiue, or falſlie or deceiuably mixed and altered from their kindes, as is aforeſaid, without any let or perturbance of any perſon or perſons whatſoeuer they are or ſhall be. And alſo to the ſaid Maior, Maſter and Wardens to commit ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſhall be found defectiue for vſing of ſuch deceit or craft, to ward, and to puniſh him or them therefore by their diſcretions according to the laws and cuſtomes, within the ſaid citie or libertie of London, vſed, had, and made of and for other miſdoers and offenders, in the ſaid citie. And be it &c. that the Maior in euery citie, borough, and towne, within this realme, where a Maior is, (for the time being) or the gouernor or gouernors, or rulers of euery other citie, borough & towne corporate within this realm alſo for the time being, ſhall haue within their iuriſdiction, libertie and franchiſe, euery of them like authoritie and power, to make and doe like ſearch, order, direction, correction, puniſhment, and execution of the ſame, of, for, and vpon all oyles being defectiue, or deceiuably or falſly mixed and altered by any perſon or perſons within their liberties and franchiſes, in maner and forme, as is afore rehearſed, as the ſaid Maior, Maſters and Wardens of the ſaid citie of London by this preſent act haue or might haue, of, for, or vpon any oyle ſold or to be ſold within the citie of London. An.3.H.8.cap.14.

Ordinaries.

Inteſtate

Adminiſtrators

Whereas after the death of a perſon dying inteſtate, which is bounden to ſome other for debt, the goodes come to the hands of the Ordinarie to be diſpoſed: The Ordinarie from henceforth ſhall be bound to anſwer as farre forth as the goods of the dead wil extend, in ſuch ſort as the executors ſhould haue beene bounden, if the partie had made his Teſtament. Weſt.2 cap.19.

Commiſſions Juſtices

2 Whereas Commiſſions be newly made to diuers Juſtices, that they ſhall make enquiries vpon Judges of holy church, whether they made iuſt Proceſſe or exceſſiue, in cauſes teſtamentorie and other, which notoriouſlie pertaine to the cogniſance of holy Church: the ſaid Juſtices haue enquired and done to be indicted Judges of holy Church, in blemiſhing of the franchiſe of holy church, that ſuch commiſſions be repealed, & from henceforth defended. Sauing the article in Eire ſuch as ought to be. An. 18. E.3. cap.6.

Indictments

Extortions

3 Becauſe that the Kinges Juſtices doe take the indictments of Ordinaries, and of their miniſters, of extortions and oppreſſions, and impeach them, without putting in certaine, wherein, or whereof, or in what maner, they haue done extortion: The king wil that his Juſtices ſhall not from henceforth impeach the Ordinaries, nor their miniſters, becauſe of ſuch indictments of generall extortions or oppreſſions, vnles they ſay and put in certain, in what thing, and of what, and what maner the ſaid Ordinaries or their miniſters haue done extortion and oppreſſion. An. 25. E. 3. Stat' 3. cap. 9.

Ordinances and Statutes for erection and foundations of Churches and ſchooles, and for corporations.

Prebendaries

Deanes

Alter ſtatutes

The Queene from henceforth during her naturall life, (which our Lord long preſerue) ſhall haue by vertue of this acte, full power and authoritie to make and preſcribe vnto euery of the ſaid churches (s. Cathedrall and collegiate, erected by Henry the eight) and the Deanes, Prebendaries, and Miniſters of the ſame, and to their ſucceſſors, ſuch ſtatutes, ordinances, and orders, for the good gouernance, rule, and order of euery of the ſame Churches, Deanes, Prebendaries, and Miniſters of the ſame, and of the landes, manors, tenements, and poſſeſſions of euerie of the ſame Churches, as ſhall ſeeme good to her highnes, the ſame Statutes and ordinances to be made by her highneſſe, by writing ſealed with the great Seale of England, and to be deliuered to the Deanes, Prebendaries and Miniſters of euery of the ſaid Churches for the time being. And that it may be &c. that our ſaid Soueraigne Lady the Queene during the time aforeſaid, by writing ſealed with the great Seale of England, ſhall and may alter, tranſpoſe, change, augment, or diminiſh the ſaid orders, ſtatutes, and ordinances of euery of the ſaid Churches, from time to time, as occaſion ſhall ſerue, and as it ſhall ſeeme good to her highneſſe, and that all and euery of the ſaid ſtatutes, ordinances and orders to be made, altered, tranſpoſed, changed, augmented, or diminiſhed, as is aforeſaid,

Foundations

ſhall be and remaine good and effectuall, according to the making, alteration, tranſpoſing, changing, augmenting, or diminiſhing of the ſame. Be it alſo &c. that the Queenes highnes may haue like power and authoritie to make, ordeine and eſtabliſh ſtatutes, ordinances & foundations for the good order and gouernment of ſuch Grammer ſchooles, as haue beene erected, founded or eſtabliſhed in any part of this Realme, by the moſt noble Prince king Henry the eight, or king Edward the ſixt, and of the miniſters and ſchollers of the ſame ſchoole, and to alter & tranſpoſe ſuch other ſtatutes and ordinances there made heretofore from time to time, as to her highnes ſhall ſeeme moſt conuenient. An. 1. M. 2. Parl. cap. 9.

Othe.

King
Biſhop
K Counſell
Eſchetors
Maiors
Liuerie

SEe in the new printed booke commonlie called Magna charta, late printed by Richard Tottel An. Dom. 1556. fol. 164. & 166. of the othes of the King, the Biſhops, the kings Councellors, Eſchetors, Shirifes, Maiors, and Bailifes.

Repealed

2 An. 21. R. 2. cap. 5. It was enacted, that the Lords, Prelats, & other that ſhould ſue liuerie, ſhould take an othe, but that Parliament is repealed by An. 1. H. 4. cap. 13.

Supremacie
Pope

3 Anno 28. H. 8. cap. 7. & 10. ſeuerall othes be ſet out by thoſe ſeuerall actes to be ſworne by diuers perſons to the maintenance of the kinges Supremacie, and againſt the Pope and the Sea of Rome, but all the articles concerning thoſe othes be repealed by 1. & 2. P. & M. cap. 8. But a new othe is appointed by 1. Eliz. 1. which is in Crown 6.

Oxford.

Hunting
Breake priſon

AN. 9. H. 5. cap. 8. An act was made to endure to the next Parliament that ſhould bee after the returne of the king into England, againſt Schollers of Oxford, for putting out of poſſeſſion of any, for hunting, and for breaking the Ordinaries priſon.

Palace.

Weſtminſter

AN. 28. H. 8. cap. 12. There is an act for the kings Palace at Weſtminſter, and how farre it extendeth.

Panell.

Enqueſts
Niſi prius

NO Enqueſt, but only aſſiſes and deliuerances of gaoles, be taken by writ of Niſi prius, nor in other maner, at the ſuit of any great or ſmall, before that the names of all that ſhall paſſe in the enqueſtes be returned in the court. And that the Shirifes array the panels in the Aſſiſes foure dayes at the leaſt before the Seſſions of Juſtices, vpon paine of twentie pound, ſo that the parties may haue the view of the panels, if they demaund the ſame. And as to the returns or anſwere of the Baylifes of franchiſes, they ſhall make their anſwere to the Shirifes ſixe dayes before the Seſſions vppon the ſame paine. And in all maner of panels, arrayed by the Shirifes or Baylifes within franchiſe, ſhall be put the moſt ſubſtantiall people and worthie of faith, and not ſuſpect, which haue beſt knowledge of the trueth, and the moſt nigheſt. An. 42. E. 3. cap. 11.

Shirifes Forf.

Shirife

2 Anno 18. Hen. 6. cap. 14. It was enacted, that if any Shirife or other that are arrayed panels, did take any thing therefore, the partie grieued ſhould haue an action, and recouer tenne times as much, to endure to the next Parliament, and then further for euer, if that parliament thought it good. See the booke at large.

Juſt. of P.

3 Anno 11. Hen. 7. cap. 25. An acte was made to endure to the next Parliament, that Juſtices of Peace ſhould ouerſee the panels, and reforme them by their diſcretions. And after, Anno 12. Hen. 7. cap. 2. this was continued to the next Parliament.

Shirife
Juſt. of P.
Quorum
Reforme
Diſcretion
Panels

4 To remedy the great extortion and corruption of the Shirifes and their miniſters, in returning at Seſſions vpon the enqueſtes for the bodie of the Shire, the names of ſuch perſons, as for their benefit will wrongfully indict true men, and conceale offenders: Be it enacted &c. That all panels to bee returned, which be not at the ſuit of any partie that ſhall be made, and put in by euerie Shirife and their miniſters afore anie Juſtices of Gaole deliuerie, or Juſtices of Peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, in their open Seſſions, to tenquire for the King, ſhall be reformed by putting to and taking out of the names of the perſons which ſo be impanelled by euery Shirife, and their miniſters, by the diſcretion of the ſame Juſtices before whom ſuch panels ſhall be returned. And that the ſame Juſtice and Juſtices ſhall commaund euery Shirife, and their miniſters in his abſence, to put other perſons in the ſame panell by their diſcretions, and that the ſame panels ſo reformed by the ſaid Juſtices, be good and lawfull. And that if any Shirife, or any other miniſters,

at

Forſ.
Moitie
Pardon
Barre

at any time doe not returne the ſame panels ſo reformed, that then euery ſuch Shirife or Miniſter ſo offending, for euery ſuch offence ſhall forfeit xx.li. ſterling money of England, the one halfe thereof to our ſoueraigne Lord the King or his heires, and the other halfe thereof to him or them of his ſubiects that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt at the Common law, or bill of complaint, where it fortune any ſuch to fall and be: and that none eſſoin, ne protection be allowed for the defendant or defendāts in thoſe actions or plaints, nor that the ſaide defendant or defendants therein, be admitted to wage their law, And that the kings pardon ſhall be no bar againſt the partie and parties in the ſame, that anie ſuch actions ſhall ſue. An.3.H.8.cap.12.

Parliament.

A Parliament ſhall be holden euery yeere once, or more often if need be. Anno 4. E.3. cap. 14.

Yeerely

2 For maintenance of the ſaid articles and ſtatutes, and redreſſe of diuers miſchiefes and grieuances which dailie happen, a Parliament ſhall be holden euery yeere, as another time was ordeined by Statute. Anno 36. E.3. cap.10.

Summons
Abſent
Amerce
Shirife

3 All and ſingular perſons and comminalties, which from henceforth ſhall haue the ſummons of the Parliament, ſhall come from henceforth to the Parliaments in the maner as they be bounden to doe, and hath been accuſtomed within the Realme of England of olde times. And euery perſon of the ſame Realme, which from henceforth ſhall haue the ſaid ſummons, (be he Archbiſhop, Biſhop, Abbot, Prior, Duke, Earle, Baron, Baronet, Knight of the Shire, Citizen of Citie, Burgeſſe of borough, or other ſingular perſon or comminaltie) and doe abſent himſelfe, and come not at the ſaid ſummons (except he can reaſonably and honeſtly excuſe him to our Soueraigne Lord the king) ſhall be amerced, and otherwiſe puniſhed, according as of old times hath beene vſed to be done within the ſaid Realme in the ſaid caſe. And if any Shirife of the Realme be from henceforth negligent in making his returnes of writs of the Parliament, or that hee leaue out of the ſaid returnes any Cities or Boroughs which be bound, and of old times were wont to come to the Parliament, hee ſhall be puniſhed in maner as was accuſtomed to be done in the ſaid caſe in the ſaid time paſt. An. 5. R. 2. Stat' 2. cap.4.

Expences
Knights

4 In the right of leuying of the expences of the knights comming to the Parliaments for the Commons of the Counties, it is accorded and aſſented that the ſaid leuying be made as it had beene vſed before this time, ioyning to the ſame, that if any Lord or any other man Spirituall or Temporall haue purchaſed any lands or tenements, or other poſſeſſions that were wont to be contributorie to ſuch expences, before the time of the ſaid purchaſe, that the ſame lands, tenements and poſſeſſions, and tenants of the ſame, be contributorie to the ſaid expences, as the ſaid lands, tenements, and poſſeſſions were wont to be before the time of the ſame purchaſe. An.12.R.2.cap.12.

Heires
males

5 An.21.R.2.cap.6. It was enacted that the heires males of certaine that were attainted, ſhould not come into any Parliament. But this Parliament was repealed by Anno 1.H.4.cap.3.

Repealed
Reuiued

6 An.21.R.2.cap.12. It was enacted, that the Parliament holden Anno 11. R. 2. ſhould be repealed, and that reſtitution ſhould be made to them or their heires that were condemned in the Parliament, but this Parliament of An.21. R. 2. was repealed by 1. H.4.cap.3. and by 1.H.4. cap. 4. that Parliament of An. 11.R.2. was confirmed and reuiued.

Knights
election
Countie
Proclamatiō
Indenture
Returne

7 The elections of ſuch Knightes ſhall be made in forme as followeth (that is to ſay) at the next Countie to be holden after the deliuerie of the writ of the Parliament. Proclamation ſhall be made in the full Countie of the day and the place of the Parliament, and that all they that be there preſent, aſwell ſuters duely ſummoned for the ſame cauſe, as other, ſhall attend to the election of their knights of the Parliament, and then in the full Countie they ſhall proceed to the election freely and indifferently, notwithſtanding any prayer or commaundement to the contrarie. And after that they be choſen, the names of the perſons ſo choſen (bee they preſent or abſent) ſhall be written in an Indenture vnder the Seales of all them that did chuſe them, and tacked to the ſaid writ of the Parliament, which Indenture ſo ſealed and tacked, ſhall be holden for the Shirifes returne of the ſaid writ, touching the knights of the Shires. And in the writs of the Parliament to be made hereafter, this clauſe ſhall be put: Et electionem tuam in pleno comitatu tuo factam, diſtinctè & aperte ſub ſigillo tuo & ſigillis eorum, qui electioni illi interfuerunt, nobis in cancellaria noſtra ad diem & locum in breui contentum certifices indilatè. An. 7. H.4. cap. 14.

Iuſt. of Aſſ.
Enquirie
Shirife
Forf.
Knights
Wages

8 The Iuſtices aſſigned to take Aſſiſes, ſhal haue power to inquire in their ſeſſions of aſſiſes of ſuch returnes made, (See contrarie to the Stat' of An.7.H.4.cap.15.before 7.) and if it be found by inqueſt & due examination before the ſame Iuſtices, that any ſuch ſhirife hath made, or hereafter ſhal make any returne contrary to the tenor of the ſaid ſtatute, that then the ſame Shirife ſhall incurre the paine of one C. li. to be paid to our Soueraigne Lord the King, and moreouer that the knights of the Counties ſo vnduely returned, ſhall loſe their wages of the Parliament of old time accuſtomed. An. 11. H. 4. cap. 1.

Knights
Reſiant
Burgeſſes

9 The Statutes of the election of the knights of the Shires to come to the Parliament, be holden and kept in all points adioyning to the ſame, that the knights of the ſhires, which from henceforth ſhall be choſen in euerie ſhire, be not choſen, vnles they be reſiant within the ſhire, where they ſhall bee choſen, the day of the date of the writ of the ſummons of the Parliament. And that the knights & Eſquiers, and other which ſhall be chuſers of the knights of the ſhires, be alſo reſiant within the ſame ſhires in maner and forme as is aforeſaid. And moreouer it is ordeined & ſtabliſhed that the Citizens & Burgeſſes of the cities & boroughs, be choſen men, Citizens and Burgeſſes reſiant, abiding, and free in the ſame cities & boroughs, and none other in any wiſe. An.1.H.5.cap.1.

Teſte

10 An. 8. H. 5. cap. 1. It was enacted that if he being ouer the ſeas, a Parliament were ſummoned vnder the teſte of his Lieutenant, and hee returne into England, the Parliament ſhould not diſſolue.

Knight
Shirifes
Trauers
Iuſt. of Aſſ.

11 All the knights from henceforth ſo to be choſen (s. by the Statutes of 7.H.4.ca.15. & 11.H.4.cap.1.) and the ſhirifes that ſhall make ſuch elections, ſhall haue their anſwere and trauers againſt ſuch inqueſts and offices before any Iuſtices of aſſiſes from henceforth to be taken, and the ſaid knights and ſhirifes ſhall not be indamaged againſt our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king, or his ſucceſſors, by any ſuch inqueſt taken or to be taken, till they be duely conuict by the forme of the Law. Anno 6. H. 6. cap.4.

Conuocation
Seruants
Libertie

12 All the Clergy from henceforth to be called to the conuocation by the kings writ, & their ſeruants & familiers, ſhall for euer hereafter fully vſe & enioy ſuch libertie or immunitie in comming, tarying & returning, as the great men and comminaltie of the Realme of England, called or to be called to the kinges parliament haue vſed, or ought to haue or enioy. Anno 8. H.6. cap.1.

Knights election
Freeholders
Returne Shirife
Indentures
Examine
Othe
Iuſt. of Aſſ.
Attaint
Forf.
Impriſ.
Mainpriſe
Wages
Knights

13 The knights of the ſhires to be choſen within the Realme of England, to come to the Parliaments hereafter to be holden, ſhalbe choſen in euery county of the realme of England by people dwelling & reſiant in the ſame counties, whereof euery one ſhall haue free land or tenements to the value of xl. s. by yeere at the leaſt, aboue all charges, & that they that ſhall be choſen, ſhall be abiding and reſiant within the ſame counties. And ſuch as haue the greateſt number of them that may expend fortie ſhillings by yere, and aboue as afore is ſaid, ſhalbe returned by the ſhirifes of euery Countie knights for the Parliament, by Indentures ſealed betwixt the ſaid ſhirifs, and the ſaid chuſers ſo to be made. And euery ſhirife of the Realme of England ſhall haue power by the ſaid authoritie, to examine vpon the Euangeliſts euery ſuch chuſer, how much hee may expend by the yeere, and if any Shirife returne knights, to come to the Parliament contrarie to the ſaid ordinance, the Iuſtices of Aſſiſes in their Seſſions of Aſſiſes, ſhall haue power by authoritie aforeſaide, thereof to inquire. And if by inqueſt the ſame be found before the Iuſtices, and the Shirife thereof be duely attainted, that then the ſaid Shirife ſhall incurre the paine of an hundred pounds, to be paid to our Soueraigne Lord the King. And alſo that he haue impriſonment by a yere, without being let to mainpriſe or baile. And that the knights for the Parliament returned contrarie to the ſaid ordinance, ſhall loſe their wages. Prouided alwayes, that hee that may not expend fortie ſhillings by yeere as is aforeſaid, ſhall in no wiſe be chuſer of the knights of the Parliament. And that in euery writ that ſhall hereafter go forth to the ſhirifes to chuſe knights for the Parliament mention be made of the ſaid ordinance. An.8.H.6.cap.7.

Freeholder

14 The King willing to make plaine declaration of the ſaid Statute (See Anno 8. H 6. cap. 7.before 13.) by the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaid, & at the ſpeciall requeſt of the ſaid commons, hath ordeined that the knights of all the Counties within the ſaid realme to be choſen to come to the Parliaments hereafter to bee holden, ſhall be choſen in euerie countie by people dwelling and reſiant in the ſame, whereof euery man ſhall haue freehold to the value of fortie ſhillings by the yeere at the leaſt, aboue all charges within the ſame County, where any ſuch chuſer will meddle with any ſuch election. An.10.H.6.cap.2.

☞
Shirifes

15 Whereas before this time diuers ſhirifes in diuers Counties of England haue by colour of writs to them directed, to leuie the

Wages
Countie court
Proclamatiõ
Coroners
Conſtables
Bailifes
Forf.
Aſſeſſe
Hundreds
Village
Forf.
Scire facias
Conuict
Treble damages
Iuſt of both benches
Iuſt. of Aſſ.
Iuſt of G.
Iuſt. of P.
Oier & ter.

wages of the knights of the Shires for the time being, of the Parliament of the King that now is, and of his noble progenitors, haue leuyed more money then hath beene due to the ſaid knights, and more then they haue deliuered, and keeping and taking great part of the money to their owne vſe and profit, and to their officers and ſeruants, to the great damage of the common people of the ſaid counties: The king conſidering the premiſſes, hath ordeined by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the Shirife of euerie Countie for the time being, in the next Countie court holden in their Counties, after the deliuerance of the ſaid writs made to them, ſhall make open Proclamation, that the Coroners and euery chiefe Conſtable of the peace of the ſaid Counties, and the Bailifes of euery hundred or wapentake of the ſame Countie, and all other which will be at the aſſeſſing of the wages of the knights of the Shires, ſhall be at the next Countie, there to be holden, to aſſeſſe the ſaid wages of the ſaid knights. And that the ſhirife, vnderſhirife, coroners, or bailifes, for the time being, be there at the ſame time in their proper perſon, vpon paine of forfeiture to the king of euerie of them that maketh default fortie ſhillings. At which time the ſaid Shirife or vnderſhirife, in the preſence of them that ſhall come to the ſame, and of the ſuters of the ſaid Counties then being there in the full Countie, well and duely ſhall aſſeſſe euery hundred to that aſſeſſable, by himſelfe to pay a certaine ſumme for the wages of the knights of the Shire, ſo that the whole ſumme of all the hundreds, doe not exceed the ſumme which ſhall be due to the ſaid knights. And after that in the ſame Countie ſhall aſſeſſe well and lawfully, euery village within the ſaid hundreds, which ſhall be therunto aſſeſſable, to a certaine ſumme for the payment of the ſaid wages, ſo that the whole ſumme of all the Townes within any of the ſaid hundreds, doe not exceed the ſumme aſſeſſed vpon the hundred of which they be. And that the ſaid Shirifes, vnderſhirifes, Baylifes, nor none other officer for the cauſe aforeſaid, ſhall leuie more money of any village, then that whereunto they were aſſeſſed, and that if any doe, or will aſſeſſe any hundred or village, otherwiſe then is aforeſaid, that they ſhall forfeit for euery default, to the king twentie pounds, and to any man which will ſue in this caſe tenne pounds. And that the ſaid Shirifes well and duely ſhall leuie the money ſo aſſeſſed vpon the foreſaid villages, as haſtily as they well may, after the ſaid aſſeſſing, and the ſame ſhall deliuer to the ſaid knights according to the writs therefore to be made, vpon the ſaid paines. And he that will ſue in this caſe, ſhall be to that admitted, and ſhall haue for his action in this caſe a Scire facias againſt him that offendeth againſt this ordinance, and if the defendant duely warned in the ſame, make default, or els appeare, and be in the ſame conuict, then the plaintifes ſhall recouer againſt them, which be ſo conuict, tenne poundes to their owne vſe, ouer the ſaid twentie pounds, with their treble dammages for the coſtes of their ſuit. And that the Iuſtices of the Kinges bench, and of the Common place, Iuſtices of Aſſiſes and gaole deliuerie, and Iuſtices of Peace in their countrey ſhall haue power to inquire, heare and determine of all the ſaid defaults, aſwell by inquirie at the kinges ſuites, as by action at the ſuit of the parties. And that all ſuch expences of knights, ſhall not be leuyed of any other villages, ſeigniories or places, but of ſuch where they haue beene leuyed before this time. And that in euerie ſuch writ from henceforth to be made, to leuie the wages of the ſaid knights, this act ſhall be comprehended in the ſame. Anno 23.H.6.cap.11.

Shirife
Precept
Maior
Bailife
Burgeſſes
Indentures
Citizens

16 That the Statutes (s. Anno 2.H.5. before 9. & An. 8. H.6. cap.7. before 13) ſhall be duely kept in all points. And moreouer, that euery Shirife after the deliuerie of any ſuch writ to him made, ſhall make and deliuer wihout fraud, a ſufficient precept vnder his Seale to euery Maior and Bailife, or to the Bailifes or Bailife, where no Maior is, of the cities & boroughs within his countie, reciting the ſaid writ, commanding them by the ſame precept, if it be a citie, to chuſe by citizens of the ſame citie, citizens, and in the ſame maner and forme, if it be a borough, by the Burgeſſes of the ſame Burgeſſes, to come to the Parliament. And that the ſame Maior and Bailifes, or Bailifes or Bailife where no Maior is, ſhall returne lawfully the precept to the ſame Shirifes, by Indentures betweene the ſame Shirife and them to bee made, of the ſaid elections, and of the names of the ſaid Citizens and Burgeſſes, by them ſo choſen, and thereupon euery Shirife ſhall make a good and rightfull returne of euerie ſuch writ, and of euery returne by the Maiors and Bailifs, or Bailifs or Bailife where no Maior is, to him made. And that euery ſhirife, at euery time that he doeth contrarie to this ſtatute, or any other ſtatutes for the election of knights, citizens, & burgeſſes, to come to the parliament before this time made, ſhal incurre the paine contained in the ſaid ſtatute

made in the ſaid 8. yere, that is to ſay, An. 8. H. 6. cap 7. before 13.) and moreouer ſhall forfeit and pay to euery perſon hereafter choſen knight, citizen, or burgeſſe in his countie, to come to any parliament, & not duely returned, or to any other perſon, which in default of ſuch knight, citizen, or burgeſſe will ſue, an hundred pounds, whereof euery knight, citizen, and burgeſſe ſo grieued ſeuerally, or anie other perſon which in their default will ſue, ſhall haue his action of debt againſt the ſaid ſhirife or his executors or adminiſtrators, to demaund and haue the ſaid hundred poundes with his coſts in this caſe diſpended. And that in ſuch action taken by vertue of this ſtatute, the defendant ſhall not wage his law of the demaund aforeſaid in no wiſe, and that no defendant in ſuch action ſhall haue any eſſoine. And in the ſame maner at euery time that any Maior and bailifes, or bailife or bailifes, where no Maior is, ſhall returne other then thoſe which be choſen by the citizens and burgeſſes of the cities or boroughs where ſuch elections be or ſhall be made, ſhall incurre and forfeit to the king xl. li. And moreouer ſhall forfeit and pay to euery perſon hereafter choſen citizen or burgeſſe to come to the Parliament, and not by the ſame maior and bailifes, or bailifs or bailife where no maior is, returned, or to any other perſon which in default of ſuch citizen or burgeſſe ſo choſen will ſue, xl. li. whereof euery of the citizens and burgeſſes ſo grieued ſeuerally, or any other perſon which in their default will ſue, ſhall haue his action of debt againſt euery of the ſaid Maior and bailifes, or bailifes or bailife where no Maior is, againſt their executors or adminiſtrators, to demaund and haue of euery of the ſaid Maiors and bailifes, or bailife or bailifes, where no Maior is xl. pounds, with his coſtes in this caſe expended. And that in ſuch action of debt, taken by force of this ſtatute, no defendant in any wiſe, wage his law of the ſaid demaund, nor haue any eſſoin. And that euery Shirife that maketh not due election of knights, to come to the parliament in couenable time, that is to ſay, euery Shirife, in his full countie, betweene the houre of eight and the houre of nine before noone, without colluſion in this behalfe: and that euery Shirife that maketh not good and true returne of ſuch elections of knights, to come to the parliament, in time to come, as to them perteineth, in maner and forme aforeſaid: ſhall forfeit to the king an hundred pounds, and alſo ſhall incurre the paine of an hundred pounds to be paid to him that will ſue againſt him, his executors or adminiſtrators for this cauſe by way of action of debt, with his coſtes in this behalfe expended, without waging of law of his demaund, or hauing eſſoine as afore is ſaid. Prouided alwayes, that euerie Knight, Citizen and Burgeſſe to come to any Parliament, hereafter to be holden in due forme choſen and not returned, as afore is ſaid, ſhall begin his action of debt aforeſaid, within three moneths after the ſame Parliament, commenced, to proceed in the ſame ſuit effectually, without fraud, and if hee ſo doe not, another that will ſue, ſhall haue the ſaid action of debt (as it is ſaid) to haue and recouer the ſame ſumme, with his coſts in this behalfe diſpenſed, in maner and forme aforeſaid, ſo that no defendant in ſuch action ſhall wage his law, nor be eſſoined in any wiſe, as afore is ſaid. And if any Knight, Citizen or Burgeſſe, hereafter returned by the ſhirif to come to the parliament, in the maner aforeſaid, after ſuch returne be by any perſon put out, and another put in his place, that ſuch perſon ſo put in the place of him which is out, if he take vpon him to be knight, citizen, or burgeſſe, at any parliament in time to come, ſhall forfeit to the king one hundred pound, and an hundred pound to the knight, citizen, or burgeſſe ſo returned by the Shirife, and afterward as afore is ſaid, put out. And that the knight, citizen, or burgeſſe, which is ſo put out ſhall haue an action of debt of the ſame C. pound againſt ſuch perſon put in his place, his executors or adminiſtrators. Prouided alwaies, that hee ſhall begin his ſuit within three Moneths after the Parliament commenced. And if he doe not, then hee that will ſue ſhall haue an action of debt, of the ſame hundred pound, againſt him which is put in place of him that is ſo out after ſuch returne, his executors or adminiſtrators. And that no defendant in ſuch action ſhall wage his law, nor be eſſoined. And that ſuch proces ſhall be in the actions aforeſaid, as in a writ of treſpaſſe done againſt the peace at the common law, ſo that the Knights of the Shires, for the Parliament hereafter to be choſen, ſhall not be able Knights of the ſame Counties, for the which they ſhall be ſo choſen, or otherwiſe ſuch notable Eſquiers and Gentlemen, being of the ſame Counties, as ſhall be able to be knights, And no man to bee ſuch knight which ſtandeth in the degree of a Yeoman. Anno 32. H. 6. cap. 15.

Forf.

Action of debt

Wage law

Eſſoine

Maior
Bailife
Returne

Forf.

Action of debt

Shirife

Forf.

Three moneths

Put out

Forf.

Executors

Three moneths

Executors

Proces

27 None of the ſaid Knights, Citizens, Burgeſſes and Barons, nor any of them, that hereafter ſhall be elected to come or be in any Parliament, doe not depart from the ſaid Parliament, nor abſent himſelfe from the ſame,

Knights
Citizens
Burgeſſes
Barons

Abſent

Licence

Clerke of the parliament

Forf.

ſame, till the ſame parliament be fully finiſhed, ended, or proroged, except he or they ſo departing haue licence of the Speaker, and Commons in the ſaid parliament aſſembled, and the ſame licence be entred of record, in the booke of the Clerke of the parliament appointed, or to be appointed, for the common houſe, vpon paine to euery of them ſo departing or abſenting themſelues in any other maner, to loſe all thoſe ſummes of money, which he or they ſhould or ought to haue had for his or their wages. And that all the Counties, Cities, and Boroughes, whereof any ſuch perſon ſhall be elected, and the inhabitants of the ſame, ſhall be cleerely diſcharged of the ſaid wages againſt the ſaid perſon and perſons, and their executors for euermore, An.9.H.8.cap.16.

L.patents

Royall aſſent

18 The kings roiall aſſent by his Letters patents vnder his great ſeale, and aſſigned with his hand, and declared & notified in his abſence to the Lords ſpirituall and temporal, and to the Commons aſſembled together in the high houſe, is, and euer was, of as good ſtrength & force, as though the kings perſon had been there perſonally preſent, and had aſſented openly and publikely to the ſame. And be it &c. that this royall aſſent, and all other royall aſſents hereafter to be ſo giuen by the kings of this realme, and notified as is aforeſaid, ſhal be taken & reputed good & effectuall to all intents and purpoſes without doubt or ambiguitie: any cuſtome or vſe to the contrarie notwithſtanding, An.33.H.8.cap.21.

☞

Shirife Wales

Leuie

Knights fees

ij. Monethes

Forf.

Moitie

Default

Forf.

Maior Bailife

Burgeſſes fee

Monmouth

Wages

Proclamation

Election

Iuſt. of P. Wales

19 The Shirifes for the time being, of euery of the twelue Shires in Wales, and in the Countie of Monmouth, from the beginning of this preſent parliament, ſhal haue full power & aucthority by force of this act, to gather & leuie, or cauſe to be gathered & leuied the ſaid knights fees & wages, of the inhabitants of the ſaid xii. ſhires, & of the ſaid county of Monmouth, which ought to pay the ſame, & the ſame ſo gathered, ſhall pay, or cauſe to be paied to euery ſuch knight or knights, or to his or their aſſignes, within the terme of two Monethes, after that any ſuch knight or knights ſhall deliuer, or cauſe to be deliuered the kings writ De ſolutione fœodi Militis parliamenti, to any ſuch Shirife, and euery ſuch Shirife making default of payment of the ſaid fees or wages, in maner and forme as is aforeſaid, to loſe and forfait xx. pounds, whereof the one moitie to be to the kings vſe, and the other to his or their vſe, that will ſue for the ſame in any of the kinges Courts of record, by information, bil, or plaint, or otherwiſe, afore any of the kings officers, wherein no eſſoine, protection, nor wager of law ſhall bee admitted. And if it ſhall happen any Shirife in any of the ſaid twelue Shires and countie of Monmouth, to make default of payment of the ſaid wages or fees by a longer terme then two Monethes: then euery ſuch Shirife to forfait for euery moneth that he or they ſhall make default xx. pounds to be forfaited, and leuied in maner and forme as is aforeſaid. And that euery Maior and Bailife, and other head officers of cities, boroughes, and townes in euery of the ſaid xii. ſhires, and in the ſaid countie of Monmouth, within like terme and ſpace of two Moneths after the receit of the kings Maieſties writ De ſolutione fœodi Burgenſium parliamenti, like as is before mentioned, for gathering or leuying of the knights fees, ſhall leuie, gather, and pay the wages and fees to their Burgeſſes, in like maner and forme as is aforeſaid, and in, and vnder like paine and forfaitures, as be before mentioned: to be leuied of the goods and cattels of euery ſuch Maior, Bailife, & other head officer, to whom the kings ſaid writ ſhall be directed, for the leuying of ſuch fees, making default of payment of the ſaid fee and wages to the Burgeſſes, in maner and forme as is aforeſaid. And be it &c. foraſmuch as the inhabitants of all cities and boroughes in euery the ſaid xii. Shires within Wales, and in the ſaid countie of Monmouth, not finding Burgeſſes for the parliament themſelues, muſt beare and pay the Burgeſſes wages within the ſhire Townes, of, and in euery the ſaid twelue ſhires in Wales, and in the ſame countie of Monmouth, that from the beginning of the ſaid Parliament, the Burgeſſes of all and euery of the ſaid cities, boroughes, and townes, which be and ſhall be contributorie to the payment of the Burgeſſes wages of the ſaid ſhire townes, ſhall be lawfully admoniſhed by proclamation, or otherwiſe by the Maiors, Bailifes, or other head officers of the ſaid Townes, or by one of them, to come and to giue their elections for the electing of the ſaid Burgeſſes at ſuch time and place lawfull & reaſonable, as ſhal be aſſigned for the ſame intent, by the ſaid Maiors, Bailifes, and other head officers of the ſaid ſhire Towne, or by one of them, in which elections the Burgeſſes ſhall haue like voice & authoritie to elect, name, and chuſe the Burgeſſes of euery of the ſaid ſhire townes, like and in ſuch maner, as the burgeſſes of yͤ ſaid ſhire townes haue or vſe. Prouided alway, that two Iuſtices of peace, in euery the ſhires in Wales, and in the ſaid Countie of Monmouth, by

force

Taxe

Iuſt. of P.

forre of this act, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, indifferently to lot and taxe euery Citie, Borough, and towne within the ſhires in Wales, wherein they do inhabite, and in the ſaid Countie of Monmouth, for the portions and rates that euery the ſaid Cities and Boroughes ſhall haue & pay towards the ſaid Burgeſſes within the ſaid ſhire townes of euery of the ſaid ſhires in Wales, & the countie of Monmouth, which rates ſo rated and taxed in groſſe, by the ſaid two Iuſtices of the peace, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be againe rated & taxed on the inhabitants of euery the ſaid cities and boroughes, by foure or ſixe diſcreete and ſubſtanciall Burgeſſes of euery the ſaid cities and boroughes in Wales, thereunto named & aſſigned by the Maior, Bailifes, or other head officers of the ſaid cities, townes, and boroughes, for the time being: And thereupon the Maior, bailife, and other head officers of euery ſuch citie, borough, and towne, to collect and gather the ſame, and thereof to make payment, in mãner and forme as is aforeſaid, to the Burgeſſes of the parliament for the time being, within like time, and vpon like paines and forfaitures, as is aboue mentioned, Anno 35. H.8. cap. 11. ✻

Partition and Partner.

Homage

AND if one inheritance that is holden of the king in chiefe, diſcend to many partners, then all the heires ſhall do homage to the king, & the ſame inheritance ſo holden of the king, ſhal be diuided among thoſe heires, ſo that euery of them after that, ſhall holde their part of the king. Prærogatiua Regis cap. 5. See forfeiture 5. of partition betweene heires males in Kent.

Siſters Homage

Chiefe

Warde Marriage Homage

2 Henry by the grace of God, king of England, Lord of Ireland, Duke of Guyon and Normandy, Earle of Angeo, to his truſty and welbeloued, Gerard ſonne of Maurice, Iuſticer of Ireland, greeting. Whereas certaine knights of the partes of Ireland, haue lately informed vs, that when any land doth deſcend vnto ſiſters within our dominion of Ireland, the Iuſtices in eire in thoſe partes, are in doubt, whether the yonger ſiſters ought to hold of the eldeſt ſiſter, and doe homage vnto her or or not. And foraſmuch as the ſaid knights haue made inſtance to be certified, how it hath been vſed heretofore within our Realme of England in like caſe. At their inſtance, we do you to wit, that ſuch a law & cuſtome is in England in this caſe, that if any holding of vs in chiefe, happen to die, hauing daughters to his heires, our aunceſtors & we, after the death of the father, haue alway had and receiued homage of all the daughters, and euery of them, that in this caſe did hold of vs in chiefe. And if they happen to be within age, we haue alway had the warde and marriage of them. And if he be tenant vnto another Lord (the ſiſters being within age) the Lord ſhal haue the warde & marriage of them all, and the eldeſt onely ſhall do homage for her ſelfe, and all her ſiſters. And when the other ſiſters come to full age, they ſhall doe their ſeruice to the Lords of the fee by the hands of the eldeſt ſiſter. Yet ſhall not the eldeſt by this occaſion exact of her yonger ſiſters, homage, warde, or any other ſubiection: for when they be all ſiſters, and in maner as one heire to one inheritance, if the eldeſt ſhould haue homage of the other ſiſters, or demand warde, then the inheritance ſhould ſeeme to be diuided, ſo that the eldeſt ſiſter ſhould be Lord and tenant of one inheritance (ſimul & ſemel,) that is to ſay, heire of her owne part, and Lord to her ſiſters, which could not ſtand well together in this caſe, for the eldeſt can demand no more then her ſiſters, but onely the chiefe meaſe by reaſon of her ancientie. Moreouer, if the elder ſiſter ſhould take homage of the yonger, ſhe ſhould be as a ſeignioreſſe to them all, and ſhould haue the warde of them, and their heires, which ſhould be none other, but to caſt the lambe to the wolfe to be deuoured. And therfore we commaund you, that you cauſe the foreſaid cuſtomes that be vſed within our Realme of England in this caſe, to be proclaimed thorowout our dominion of Ireland, and to be ſtraightly kept and obſerued. In teſtimonie wherof &c. I witnes my ſelfe at Weſtminſter the 9. day of February, the 14. yeere of our reigne, An. 14. H. 3.

Iointenants

Tenants in common

3 All Iointenants, and Tenants in common that now be, or hereafter ſhall be, of any eſtate or eſtates of inheritance, in their owne rights, or in the rights of their wiues, of any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, within this Realme of England, Wales, or the Marches of the ſame, ſhall and may be coacted and compelled, by vertue of this preſent act, to make partition betweene them, of all ſuch manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, as they now holde, or hereafter ſhall holde as Iointenants, or Tenants in common, by De Participatione facienda, in that caſe to be deuiſed in the king our ſoueraigne Lords court of Chauncery, in like maner and forme, as Coparceners by the common lawes of the Realme haue been and are compelable to doe, and the ſame writ to be

purſued

Ayde

purſued at the common law. Prouided alway &c. that euery of the ſaid Iointenants, or Tenants in common, and their heires, after ſuch partition made, ſhall and may haue ayde of the other, or of their heires, to the intent to dereigne the warrantie paramount, & to recouer for the rate, as is vſed betweene coparceners after partition made by the order of the common law: any thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding, An.31.H.8.cap.1.

Iointenants
Tenants in common
Terme of life
Yeeres

4 All Iointenants, and Tenants in common, and euery of them, which now holde, or hereafter ſhal holde iointly, or in common for terme of life, yeere or yeeres, or iointenants, or tenants in common, where one or ſome of them haue, or ſhall haue eſtate or eſtates, for terme of life, or yeeres, with the other that haue, or ſhall haue eſtate or eſtates of inheritance, or freehold, in any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, ſhall and may be compelable from henceforth by writ of Partition, to be purſued out of the kings court of Chancery, vpon his or their caſe or caſes, to make ſeuerance and partition of all ſuch manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, which they hold iointly or in common, for terme of life, or liues, yeere or yeeres, or where one or ſome of them hold iointly or in common, for terme of life, or yeeres, with other that haue an eſtate or eſtates of inheritance, or freehold. Prouided alway &c. that no ſuch partition or ſeuerance hereafter to be made by force of this act, be, nor ſhall be preiudiciall or hurtfull to any perſon or perſons, their heires or ſucceſſours, other then ſuch which be parties vnto the ſaid partition, their executors or aſſignes, An.32.H.8.cap.32.

Paſſage and Arriuage.

Horſeman
Footeman
Conſtable of Douer
Puniſh
Bailifes
Iuſt. of Aſſ.

WHereas before this time, a horſeman was woont to haue his paſſage ouer the Sea, from the Port of Douer for ii.s. and a footeman for vi.d. and now of late the keepers of the paſſage, and the paſſagers haue taken more, to the great damage of the people: It is agreed, that at the ſame Port, and all other paſſages of this land, aſwell in freſh waters, as in the armes of the Sea, they that do paſſe, ſhal from henceforth pay as they were wont to pay in olde time, and of more ſhall they not be charged, nor the paſſagers, nor keepers of the paſſage ſhall take no more. And be it commaunded to the Conſtable of Douer, that he cauſe this article to be kept in his bailywike, vpon the perill that thereto pertaineth. And if he find any offending this act, he ſhall puniſh him at euery mans ſuit that will thereof complaine, and do right. Be it alſo commaunded to the Bailifes at the places where ſuch paſſages be, that they do in like maner. And the Iuſtices of Aſſiſes in the Counties ſhall haue power to inquire if any offend in this ſtatute, and puniſh them, and do right therein, aſwell at the kings ſute, as at the ſute of the partie, An.4.E.3.cap.7.

Pilgrim
Douer
Impriſon

2 No Pilgrim ſhall paſſe out of our Realme, to the partes beyond the ſea, but onely at Douer, vpon paine of a yeeres impriſonment, An.9.E.3.ſtat.de Moneta cap.8.

Clerkes
Forf.
Lords
Marchants
Souldiers
Licence
Forf.
Shipmaſter
Wardens
Searchers
Money
Gold
Siluer
Forf.
Impriſon

3 The king our ſoueraigne Lord of his roiall Maieſtie, forbiddeth the paſſage vtterly of all maner of people, aſwell Clerkes as other in euery Port, and other towne & place vpon the coaſt of the Sea, vpon paine of forfeiture of all their goods, except onely the Lords and other great men of the Realme, and true and knowen Marchants, and the kings ſouldiers. And euery perſon, other then is before excepted, which after publication of this ordinance made, ſhall paſſe out of the ſaid Realme, without the kings ſpeciall licence (which licence the king will, and commaundeth that it bee not from henceforth made, but onely in one of the Ports vnder written: that is to ſay, London, Sandwich, Douer, Southhampton, Plimmouth, Dertmouth, Briſtow, Yermouth, S. Botolph, Kingſton vpon Hull, Newcaſtle vpon Tine, and the other Ports and paſſages towards Ireland, and the Iſles pertaining to the Realme of England) ſhall forfait towards the king, as much as he hath in goods, as aboue is ſaid. And neuertheleſſe, the Maſter or Mariner of the ſhip, or of other veſſell in which he ſhall carie ouer beyond the ſea any perſon, but ſuch onely as be before excepted, without the ſaid licence, and thereof be conuict duely, he ſhall forfait the ſaid veſſel to the king. And the king commandeth all Wardens & Searchers of the Ports & paſſages thorow England, that they ſhal from henceforth diligentlie vſe their office, and make good & ſtraight ſearch. And if any ſearchers or wardens of the Ports or paſſages thorow the ſaid Realme, by negligence, or in other maner doe, or ſuffer willingly to be done, in any point the contrarie of the ſaid two articles, touching the money of golde or ſiluer, (See this article in Money 20.) and the ſaid paſſages of people, and thereof be duely conuict, he ſhall forfait to the king his ſaid office, and all his goodes, and his bodie ſhall be committed to priſon, there to abide by an whole yeere without redemption. And thereupon whoſoeuer

eſpieth

Moitie

eſpieth and proueth duely, that any thing be done againſt the intent of the ſaid two laſt articles, whereby the ſaid forfaiture ought to fall vpon any perſon, he ſhall haue halfe of the ſame forfaiture for his labour of the kings gift, An.5.R.2.cap.2.

Pilgrims
Marchants
Souldiers
Douer
Plimmouth
Licence

4 All pilgrims, and all other people, except notorious and knowen Marchants, and alſo Souldiers, and men of armes, that will paſſe by the ſea out of the Realme, ſhall paſſe at the Ports of Douer or Plimmouth, and not euery where, without eſpeciall licence of the king himſelfe. But they that will paſſe toward Ireland, ſhall paſſe at Liuerpole, Cheſter, Briſtow, or elſewhere, where ſhall pleaſe them, An.13.R.2.cap.20.

Tewkeſbury
Seuerne
Deane foreſt
Rouers
Treaſon

5 Foraſmuch as the Commons of the Realme of England, being in the ſame parliament, at the inſtance and ſpeciall requeſt of the faithfull liege people of our ſoueraigne Lord the King, the Bailifes, Burgeſſes, and Communaltie of the Towne of Tewkeſburie, within the Countie of Glouceſter, haue made to our ſoueraigne Lord the king a verie grieuous complaint in the ſame Parliament, that whereas the ſaid Towne of Tewkeſbury, is adioyning to the riuer of Seuerne, within the ſaid Countie of Glouceſter, which riuer is common to all the liege people of our ſoueraigne Lord the king, to carie and bring, within the ſtreame of the ſaid riuer, in boats, troughs, and otherwiſe, all maner of marchandiſe, & other goods and cattels, to Briſtow, and to euery part adioyning to the ſame riuer: In the which riuer, diuers perſons of the ſaid Town of Tewkeſbury, oftentimes, and now of late haue charged their proper veſſels and troughs with wheate, rie, and other corne & goods, to the value of fiue hundred pounds, & ſo the ſame veſſels & troughs ſo charged, haue conueyed in the ſame riuer towards the ſaid Towne of Briſtow, by the coaſtes of the Foreſt of Deane, within the ſaid countie of Glouceſter, ioyning to the ſaid riuer, there haue come great multitude of people and rouers of the Commons of the ſame Foreſt, and of the hundred of Bledillow and Weſtbury, with great riot and force in maner of warre, as enemies of a ſtrange land, and with force haue ſpoyled the ſame perſons of the ſaid veſſels, and taken of them all their corne and goods within the ſame veſſels, and the ſame perſons haue menaced & threatned to, if they made any reſiſtance, or any ſute, quarrell, or complaint for the ſame, to the great hinderance, loſſe, and impoueriſhment of the ſaid perſons, and oppreſſion of all the Countrie there adioyning. And afterward the ſame our ſoueraigne Lord the king by the aduiſe and conſent of his Councell, ſent his letters or priuie ſeale, directed to diuers perſons of the ſaid Foreſt, to make open proclamation, that no man of the ſaid Foreſt ſhould be ſo hardie, to inquire or diſturbe his people to paſſe by the riuer with all maner of corne, goods, and cattels, or any other marchandiſe, vpon the paine of Treaſon. After which proclamation ſo made, the ſaid treſpaſſors came to the ſaid riuer, with more greater routes & riots then euer they did before, not eſteeming nor regarding the ſaid letters of priuie ſeale, & there ſpoiled at diuers times eight troughs of wheate, rie, flower, and diuers other goods and cattels, & the people of the ſame troughs did throw ouer the boord, and diuers of them drowned, and the ſterns of the ſaid troughes did cut away, and did threaten the owner of the ſaid goods and cattels, and alſo the people of the ſaid troughs, that they ſhould not be ſo hardie, to carie no maner of vitaile by the ſaid ſtreame, much nor little, for Lord nor for Ladie: And that they would hew all to pieces the ſaid boaces, if they came an other time by the coaſtes of the ſaid Foreſt of Deane: for the which riot and rebellion, no perſon of the ſaid towne of Tewkeſbury, nor of the Countrie adioyning, dare not carie any Corne, nor other goods nor cattels in the ſaid riuer, nor purſue to haue remedie for ſuch oppreſſions and griefes to them done. Foraſmuch as the ſaid Foreſt of Deane, and Hundreds be very large, and the people inhabiting and reſiant in the ſame, verie wilde, and nigh adioyning to the countrey of Wales: And all the Commons of the ſame Foreſt and Hundreds of one affinitie, and confederacie in malice and riot, not pondering nor regarding the law, nor the officers and miniſters of the ſame, nor caring of the proces, nor puniſhment of the law of the land, inſomuch that they will not obey, but at their owne will, any miniſter of the kings lawes, nor execution of the ſame: nor the officers nor miniſters of the law of the ſaid Countie, dare not in any wiſe come into the ſaid Foreſt, to execute any matter or proces of the law, againſt the will and intent of the Commons of the Foreſt and Hundred aforeſaid. Our ſoueraigne Lord the king, hauing tender reſpect & conſideration of the ſaid miſchiefes, and alſo conſidering the inconueniences, which be like to inſue & follow vpon the ſame, and vpon that willing to reſiſt the malice of ſuch tranſgreſſors & offendors, and to prouide haſtie and conuenable remedie for his ſaid faithfull liege people, ſo grieued in this behalfe, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the

Lords ſpirituall and temporall, being in this preſent parliament, and at the ſpeciall requeſt of the ſaid Commons there aſſembled, hath ordeined by authoritie of the ſame parliament, that in euery ſuch caſe hereafter to come, or elſe had, or chaunced the laſt yeere paſſed, the Shirife of the ſaid Countie, or the Bailifes of the Towne of Glouceſter, for the time being, or one of them, vpon paine of forfaiture of xx. li. to be leuied of their landes, goods, and cattels, to the vſe of our Soueraigne Lord the king, make proclamation at the ſaid towne of Glouceſter, within foure dayes next after notification made to them, or to any of them by the perſons ſo indamaged, or by any other in their names, of ſuch iniuries and treſpaſſes done, that the ſaid treſpaſſors and offendors ſhall reſtore in the ſame towne of Gloceſter, within fifteene dayes after the ſaid proclamation, to the ſaid perſons ſo indamaged, their ſaid corne and marchandiſes, goods, and cattels ſo taken, or the verie value of the ſame, with reaſonable amendes for their damages of ſuch taking. After which proclamation, if the ſaid treſpaſſors do not reſtore the ſaid corne & marchandiſes, goods, and cattels, or the value of the ſame, to the parties ſo grieued, in the forme aforeſaid, with reaſonable amends for their damages, nor that the ſaid treſpaſſors be not brought to the kings priſons to the Caſtle of Glouceſter for the ſaid treſpaſſes, by the officers of the ſaid Forreſt and hundreds, or by the Comminalties of the ſame, to be demeaned in ſuch caſe by the king and his Councell: that then by conſideration of the ſtatute of Wincheſter, put for the robberie of any perſon, which giueth an action for him which is robbed, againſt the Hundred, within which the ſame robberies is done, after the forme of the ſame ſtatute, the ſaid Comminalties ſhall be charged of the ſame corne & merchandiſes, goods, and cattels ſo taken, or of the verie value of the ſame, to the parties ſo grieued, to ſatiſfie them of their damages for the ſame taking. And that the ſaid parties ſo indamaged and grieued, may haue their generall actions of debt, againſt the ſaid Comminalties of the ſaid Forreſt and Hundred, of the ſumme of money, to which the value of the corne, merchandiſes, goods, and cattels ſo taken doe extend. And although the ſaid Comminalties be no Comminalties corporate, yet they ſhall haue proces in ſuch actions of debt, by ſummons, attachments, and diſtreſſe, as if he were to haue an action of debt at the common Law, ſo that if the ſaid Comminalties make default at the ſecond diſtreſſe in ſuch actions, that then the partie which ſhall ſue, ſhall haue iudgement to recouer his debt againſt the ſaid Comminalties, after the ſupposall of their goods, in the forme aforeſaid, with his reaſonable damages and expences. And whatſoeuer iſſue triable by inqueſt in the ſaid Forreſts and Hundreds ſhall happen to be taken to ſuch actions, it ſhall be tried by inqueſt of the bodie of the ſaid Countie out of the ſame Forreſt and Hundreds. And that the goods and cattels of euery ſinguler perſon, of the ſaid Comminalties for the time being, ſhall be had, taken, and holden in law conuict, as the common goods and cattels of the ſame Comminalties, touching the returne, ſeruing and all executions of writs, proceſſe, & iudgements, in and of the ſaid actions. And that euery ſinguler perſon of the ſaid forreſt and comminalties, haue power by the authoritie of the ſaid parliament, to attach & arreſt the ſaid treſpaſſors by their bodies, aſwell within the ſaid forreſt as without, & them ſo arreſted, to commit to the ſaid priſon. And that the keeper of the ſame priſon, vpon paine of xl. li. to be leuied of his goods & cattels, lands, and tenements, to the vſe of our ſoueraigne Lord the king, ſhall ſafely keepe euery perſon ſo committed to his cuſtodie, till the time that the king or his Councel hath ordeyned or prouided their deliuerance of record. And if the goods or cattels of any ſinguler perſon or perſons of the ſaid Forreſt and Hundreds, being not guiltie of the ſaid robberies, happen to be put in execution, becauſe of any ſuch actions and iudgements: that then the ſaid perſon or perſons ſo being not guiltie, may haue their ſpeciall action of debt, or treſpaſſe vpon their caſe, of the goods & cattels ſo put in execution, againſt the ſaid treſpaſſors, to recouer their damages, aſwell for the value of the goods or cattels ſo put in execution, as for their damages and coſtes which happened to be had, becauſe of ſuch actions of debt, & they ſhall haue ſuch proces in the ſaid actions of debt, or treſpaſſe, as is to be had in the ſaid actions of debt for the ſaid perſons ſo indammaged and ſpoyled, An.8.H.*6*.cap.27.

Shirife
Bailifes
Forf.
Proclamation
Reſtore
Statute of Wincheſter
Hundred
Proces
Arreſt
Impriſ.
Gaoler.
Action
Damages
Proces

6 The ſaid liege people of the king may haue & inioy their free paſſage in the ſaid Riuer (that is to ſay of Seuerne) with flotes and dragges, and all maner of merchandiſes, and other goods & cattels at their will, without diſturbance of any. And if any be diſturbed of his free paſſage in the ſaid ryuer, the partie grieued ſhall haue his action according to the courſe of the common law, An.*9*.H.*6*.ca.*5*.

Free paſſage
Seuerne

7 No Pilgrim, merchant, nor other perſon or perſons, horſe, or beaſt, except Souldiers

Pilgrim
Marchant

diers and Merchants with their merchandizes, in the maner and forme here before recited, ſhall from henceforth take their paſſage at any other place or port within the Countie of Kent, but only at the ſaid Port or towne of Douer, if they may there haue ſufficient paſſage and ſhipping. And alſo that no Pilgrime, Marchant, nor other perſon or perſons, horſe or beaſt, ſhall come from Caleis to any port or other place within the ſaid Countie of Kent, but onely to the port of the ſaid towne of Douer, except Souldiers and Marchants with their marchandizes, vnleſſe they haue and ſhew the kinges commaundement in writing ſo to doe, or els be compelled and driuen to ſome other places or Port, by ſudden tempeſt. And that euery perſon, of what eſtate, degree, or condition he be, which voluntarily doeth againſt this acte or ordinance, ſhall forfeit for euery time that hee ſo doeth, fiue markes: our Soueraigne Lord the king to haue the one halfe, to be employed vpon the reparation of the Caſtle of Douer, by the ſuruey ing of the Conſtable or his Lieutenant there, the other halfe to that perſon or perſons of the ſaid Towne or Caſtle, being a freeman of the ſaid towne of Douer, that will commence or ſue an action thereof againſt the offender. And that euery perſon or perſons of the ſaid Towne or Caſtle, freeman of the ſaid Towne of Douer, may in his owne name haue againſt euery perſon that willingly offendeth this Statute, a generall action of debt of the ſaid ſumme of v. marks, and declare eſpecially vpon the ſame act, or ordinance. And that proceſſes of outlagary, and all other proceſſes and determinations ſhall be had in the ſaid action, as is had and vſed in other generall actions of debt. And alſo the Maſter of euery ſhippe and veſſell, which willingly contrarie to this act, doeth conuey to any place or places, any Pilgrime, Merchant, or other perſon or perſons, horſe or beaſt, ſhall likewiſe forfeit at euery time that he doeth ſo, fiue markes, in maner and forme aforeſaid, to be ſued, had, recouered, leuyed and imployed. An. 4. E.4. cap. 10.

Douer

Caleis

Tempeſt

Forf.
Money

Action of debt

Outlagary

Shipmaſter

Forf.

8 Whatſoeuer perſon or perſons of what eſtate, degree or condition he or they be, that hereafter take any impoſition of any of the kings liege people, for trough, boate, or any other veſſell, for any goods or other merchandizes carryed or conueyed in, and vpon the ſaid riuer and water of Seuerne, or let, vexe, or interrupt any boates, troughes, or other veſſels, ſo paſſing by the ſaid riuer and water, for any ſuch impoſition or otherwiſe againſt your lawes: That euery ſuch perſon or perſons ſo doing and offending, ſhall forfeit to the king our Soueraigne Lord for euery ſuch offence xx. pound. And for euery ſuch ſumme or ſummes ſo forfeited, that partie grieued, and other perſons that will ſue for the ſame forfeiture, ſhall haue and ſue an action popular of debt, aſwell to and for the vſe of our Soueraigne Lord the king, as to the vſe of him that ſhall ſue for it in his own name: And that our Soueraigne Lord the king haue two parts of the ſaid ſumme ſo forfeited: And the partie that ſo ſhall ſue the ſame, haue the third part thereof. And the partie defendant in euery ſuch action ſhall not be receiued to wage his law. And alſo be outed of delatories in the ſame action, as protections, eſſoine and other. And if it fortune the parties in any ſuch action to defend or plead to any iſſue for any offences done or committed, contrarie to the premiſſes, triable in the citie of Worceſter, or the Liberties of the ſame, then the ſame iſſue to be tryed by twelue men within the Countie of Worceſter, not dwelling ne hauing any lands within the ſame citie, ne the ſuburbs of the ſame. And if the parties foreſaid in any ſuch action defend and plead to an iſſue for any offence done or committed contrary to the premiſſes, triable in the Shire of the towne of Gloceſter, or in the Countie of Gloceſter of the ſame iſſue, to be tryed by twelue men of or in the Countie of Gloceſter thereto adioyning, not hauing any landes, ne dwelling within the ſame Shire of the towne of Gloceſter. Prouided alway that this act, or any thing in the ſame conteined or ſpecified, in any wiſe extend not, nor be preiudiciall or hurtfull to any perſon or perſons hauing any landes or meadowes adioyning to the ſaid ſtreame or water of Seuerne to take of euery perſon or perſons (going vpon his or their ſaid landes and meadowes, and hauing or drawing any ſuch trough, boate, or veſſell) reaſonable recompence or ſatiſfaction for ſuch hurts and offences, as he or they hauing ſuch landes or meadowes adioyning to the ſaid ſtreame or water, ſhall ſuſtaine by reaſon of any ſuch going or drawing of any ſuch trough, boate, or veſſell. Prouided alway, that if any perſon or perſons ſpirituall or temporall, or any body corporate come before the Lords of the Kinges honourable Counſell in the Starre Chamber at Weſtminſter, at any time hereafter, before the feaſt of the Aſcenſion of our Lord, that ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1405. & there make any ſufficiēt proofe and lawful title of their own offer, or by other meanes before the ſaid feaſt, to haue any maner

Impoſition

Boates

Seuerne

Boates

Forf.

Action of debt

Delatories

Worceſter
Iſſue

Gloceſter

Recompence

Duetie,
ner of duetie or impoſition, of, and for any maner boat, trough, or other veſſell aforeſaid, or for any other merchandiſes or goods in any of the ſame caried and conueyed, in and vpon the ſaid riuer and water of Seuerne, and the ſame proofe and title of the ſaid Councell admitted and decreed before the ſame feaſt to be good and auaileable to the partie or parties that ſue for the ſame: That then from henceforth after ſuch proofe and title ſhewed, and ſo by the ſaid Counſell admitted, and by them before the ſame feaſt decreed to be good, thoſe perſons hauing ſuch lawfull title, may and ſhall haue, from the time of the decree made, all maner ſuch duetie of euery of the kings liege people, ſo carying or conueying any boate, trough, or veſſell, in and vpon the ſaid water of Seuerne, according to their title and right ſo prooued and decreed, after the maner and forme of the ſame title & decree: This preſent act or any thing therein contained in any wiſe notwithſtanding, Anno 19. H.7 cap. 18.

Thames
Medway
Barge
Boate
Whirry
London
Grauesend

8 Whereas by the laudable cuſtome and vſage within this Realme of England, time out of minde vſed, that euery of the kings ſubiects, and all other perſons paſſing by the riuers of Thames or Midway, and repayring to the ſame by water in barge, or whirry boate, that is to ſay, from London to Graueſend, and from Graueſend againe to London, one perſon or moe, to haue a barge of the owners or occupiers of the ſame to paſſe themſelfe, with their males or fardels betweene

iiij.s.

the ſaid places, for the ſumme of iiii.s. or elſe euery perſon paſſing in the ſaid barge, to pay for himſelfe, or for himſelfe, his male or far-

ij.d.

dell ii. d. ſo that the ſame ſumme of ii. pence of euery perſon amount to the ſumme of iiii.s.

Whirry

And a whirry boate betweene the ſaid places, for the ſumme of ii. ſhillings hath been compelled to paſſe foorth at euery tide, betweene the ſaid places. And in likewiſe it hath been vſed of like time, that euery of the Kings ſubiects, and all other perſons paſſing or repai-

Tide boate

ring by water in the tide boate or whirry boate from London to Erith, Greenehithe, Grayſtorocke, or Purflete, or from any of the ſame places to London, or moe, to haue a whirry boate, of the owners or occupiers of the ſame boate, to paſſe themſelues with their males or fardels betweene euery of the ſaid

xij.d.

places for the onely ſumme of xii. pence, or elſe euery perſon paſſing in the ſaid boate or whirry, to pay for himſelfe, or for himſelfe,

i. Peny

his male, or fardell one peny, ſo that the ſumme of one peny of euery perſon amount to the ſumme of xii. pence, hath been compelled to paſſe foorth at euery tide betweene the ſaid places. And alſo it hath been vſed of like time, that euery of the kings ſubiects, and all other perſons paſſing or repairing by water in the Tide boate, or whirry boate, from London to Wolwich, or from Wolwich to London, one perſon or more, to haue a boate or whirry of the owners or occupiers of the ſame, to paſſe themſelues with their males or fardels betweene the ſame places, for the only

viij d.

ſumme of viii. pence, or elſe euery perſon paſſing in the ſaid boate or whirry, to pay for

Halfepeny

himſelfe, his male or fardell a halfepeny, ſo that the ſumme of a halfepeny of euery perſon amount to the ſumme of eight pence, haue been compelled to paſſe forth at euery tide betweene the ſaid places. And alſo it hath been vſed of like time, that euery the kings ſubiects, and all other perſons paſſing or repairing by water in boate or whirry from London to Greenewich, or from Greenewich to

Greenewich

London, one perſon or moe, to haue boate or whirry of the owners or occupiers of the ſame, to paſſe themſelues with their males and fardels, betweene the ſame places, for

iiij.d.

the onely ſumme of iiii. pence, or elſe euery perſon paſſing in the ſaid boate or whirry, to pay for himſelfe, or for himſelfe, his male or

Halfepeny

fardell, ob. ſo that the ſumme of ob. of euery perſon amount to the ſumme of iiii. d. hath been compelled to paſſe foorth at all times betweene the ſame places. And that of like time it hath been vſed and accuſtomed, that euery of the kings ſubiects, and all other perſons paſſing or repairing by water in boate or whirry from London Bridge, the olde Swanne, the Crane in the Uintrie, Paules wharfe, or from Saint Marie Oueries to

Weſtminſter

Weſtminſter, or Lambith, or from Weſtminſter or Lambith to any of the ſaid places, one or moe, to haue a boat or whirry of ẏ owners or occupiers of the ſame, to paſſe themſelues with their males & fardels, betweene euery of the ſaid places, for the ſumme of iii. d.

iij.d.

or elſe euery perſon paſſing in the ſaid boate or whirry, to pay for himſelfe, or for himſelfe & his fardel a halfepeny, ſo that the ſumme of

Halfepeny

a halfepeny of euery perſon amount to the ſumme of iii. d. hath been compelled to paſſe forth at all times betweene the ſame places. And alſo it hath been vſed of like time, that euery of the kings ſubiects, and all other perſons paſſing or repairing from the Blacke Friers, Bridewell, or from the Temple, to Weſtminſter or Lambith, or from Weſt-

Weſtminſter

minſter or Lambith to any of the ſaid places,

Lambith

one perſon or moe, to haue a boate or whirrie of the owners or occupiers of the ſame, to paſſe themſelues with their males and fardels betweene euery of the ſame places, for the onely ſumme of two pence, or elſe euery perſon paſſing in the ſaid boat or whirrie, to pay for himſelfe, or for himſelfe, his male or fardell ob. ſo that the ſumme of one halfepeny of euery perſon amount to the ſumme of two pence, hath been compelled to paſſe forth at all times betweene the ſaid places. And alſo it hath been vſed of like time, that all maner of perſons, paſſing or repairing from Weſtminſter to Lambith, or from Stangate to Weſtminſter, from any of the ſaid places ouerthwart the water, one perſon or more, to haue a Boate or wherry, to paſſe betweene euery of the ſaid places, in maner and forme aforeſaid, for the onely ſumme of a halfpeny, and the owners or occupiers of Boates haue been compelled to paſſe forth at all times betweene the ſame places for the ſame ſumme. And alſo it hath been vſed of like time, that euery of the kings ſubiects, and all other perſons, paſſing from London to Morthlake, or from Morthlake to London, one or more to haue a boat or whirry, of the owners or occupiers of the ſame, to paſſe themſelfe with their males or fardels, betweene the ſaid places for the onely ſumme of xii. d. or elſe euery perſon paſſing in the ſaid boat or wherrie, to pay for himſelfe, or for himſelfe his male or fardell ii. d. ſo that the ſumme of ii. d. of euery perſon amount to the ſaid ſumme of xii. d. All ſuch laudable cuſtomes and vſages notwithſtanding, the owners and occupiers of the ſaid barges, boats and wherries, now refuſe, and will not paſſe with no man for the ſaid ſummes, except that they haue according to their owne willes and deſires, to the great let and vnquietnes of all the kings ſubiects, and of all other that paſſe and repaire by the ſame, and contrarie to the ſaid auncient vſages and cuſtomes. For breaking of which ordinance diuers & many aſſaults and frayes dayly been made, ſo that oftentimes thereof manſlaughter doeth enſue. And ouer that the poore huſbandmen, and other houſholders, dwelling nigh about where ſuch ferries bin vſed, can haue no ſeruants that will ſerue by the yeere, but onely by the weeke, and at the weekes end to be at their libertie, to the intent that they may be watermen for their ſingular and exceſſiue lucre in that behalfe: Be it therefore &c. that the ſaid laudable cuſtome and vſages, in maner and forme afore rehearſed, be obſerued and kept, and duely put in execution in euery point. And that all and euery the watermen, rowing in great barges, with any Lord or Lordes, or other perſon or perſons, whatſoeuer they be, take no more for his wages or labour by the day then vi. d. without meat or drinke, except hee row to Morthlake, or Greenewich, and then to take viii. d. onely without meat and drinke. And that if the Kinges ſubiects, or any of them, or any other perſon or perſons, from henceforth require the owners or occupiers of any ſuch barges, boates or whirries, at any of the ſaid ferries, to paſſe with them, offering of them money for their fare or fares, in forme as is afore ſpecified: or els if the ſaid Lords, or other, require the ſaid watermen, to go with them in their barges or barge, for the vi. d. aboueſaid, and the ſaid owners or occupiers, watermen or bargemen refuſe to paſſe foorth with him or them for the ſame fare or wages: then the ſame owners or occupiers of ſuch barges, boates, or whirries, the ſaid watermen or bargemen ſo refuſing, and euery of them, for euer ſuch refuſall, forfeit the treble value of the fare, fares or wages ſo refuſed: The one halfe of the ſaid treble value of the ſaid fare, fares or wages, to be to the vſe of the king, and the other halfe to him that will ſue in that behalfe: which ſuit the partie that in that caſe will vſe, to haue his ſuit by action of debt, information or preſentment, & the partie defendant there not to be admitted to wage his law, ne to be eſſoined, ne protection for him to be allowed in the ſame. And ouer that be it lawfull to the Bailifes, Conſtables, and other of the kings Officers, and euery of them in euerie place next adioynant, where the ſaid ferries beene exerciſed, vpon complaint to them, or any of them thereof made, by any of the kings ſubiects, or any other perſon or perſons, that finde them grieued in that behalfe, to arreſt the ſaid offender or offenders, and to commit them to warde for their miſdemeaner, and to make fine for the ſame. And that the Iuſtices of peace of euery Shire, where the ſaid ferries beene exerciſed, the Maiors and Shirifes of London, and the Stewards in their Leets, and euery of them, haue authoritie to enquire at euery Seſſions and Leets, aſwell of the defaults of the ſaid owners or occupiers of ſuch barges, boates, whirries, watermen, and bargemen, as the default of the ſaid Officers for lacke of puniſhment of euerie ſuch offenders. An. 6. H. 8. cap. 7.

9 No perſon or perſons interrupt by anie obſtacle, let, or otherwiſe, any perſon or perſons paſſing or repaſſing on and vpon euerie of the ſaid pathes, cuſtomed (s. a path of a foot and a halfe on euery ſide of the riuer of Seuerne) nor alſo aſke, take or demaund any

toll

ij. d.

Halfe peny

Ouer the Thames

Halfepeny

Morthlake

xij. d.

ij. d.

Watermen

Wages vi. d.

Require

Forf.

Moitie

Bailiffe Conſtable

Arreſt

Fine
Iuſt. of P.
Ferries
Maior
Shirife
Steward

Path

Seuerne

Toll toll called a draught or bottell of wine, or any
other taxe or impoſition of any of the kinges
ſubiects there going in the ſaid paths accuſtomed
vpon euery ſide of the riuer of Seuerne,
there haling or drawing their Boates,
Forf. Troughs or veſſels: vpon paine to forfeit for
euery time that he or they ſhal ſo interrupt any
of the kings ſubiects, or aſke, or take any
ſuch impoſition, by what name ſoeuer it bee
Moitie called, xl.s. The one halfe thereof to be to the
King, and the other halfe to the party grieued
that wil ſue for the ſame, &c. in which ſuite no
eſſoine, &c. ſhalbe allowed. An.23.H.8.c.12.

☞ 10 Euery perſon or perſons taking vpon
him or them to haue and to keepe any of the
Paſſage Seuerne ſaid paſſages, or any other paſſages vpon Seuerne
aforeſaid, from henceforth doe not conuey,
neither carrie with any maner barge,
boate, or other veſſell, any perſon or perſons,
with horſes, mares, oxen, kine, or any other
cattell, nor no other perſon or perſons, before
Sunne riſe the time of the ſunne riſing in the morning,
Sunne ſet and after the time of the ſunne beeing gone
Impriſon downe at night, vpon paine of impriſonment,
and fine to ſet on him that ſhall ſo conuey or
carie ouer any of the ſaid paſſages of the ſaid
River of Seuerne out of England into
Wales Wales, or the foreſt of Deane, or out of
Wales, or the ſaid foreſt of Deane into England,
vnleſſe the ſaide paſſengers and euery of
them haue good knowledge of ſuch perſon
and perſons, and of their dwelling places, and
vpon requeſt to them made by any perſon or
perſons, to diſcloſe the name and dwelling
place of euery ſuch perſon or perſons, ſo by
them conueyed ouer the ſaide water, to any
ſuch perſon or perſons, requiring the ſame, if
ſuit be made for and after them, vpon any outcry,
Hue and cry hue or freſh ſute, or of any felonie, robberie,
murder, and manſlaughter committed and
done from henceforth. And that the Kinges
Iuſt. of P. Iuſtices of Peace within euery of the ſaide
Counties of Glouceſter & Somerſet at their
Quarter Seſſions quarter ſeſſions, ſhal haue full power and authoritie
to call before them all ſuch perſons
which hereafter ſhall keepe any of the ſaide
paſſages, or any other ferrie or paſſage ouer
the ſaid water into Wales, or the ſaid foreſt,
or out of Wales, or the ſaid foreſt into England,
and to binde them with ſufficient ſureties
Recog. with them in recogniſance, in ſuch ſums
of money as it ſhall ſeeme to the diſcretion of
Iuſt. of P. the ſaid Iuſtices of peace, that they and euery
of them being paſſengers and keepers of ferries
and paſſages as is aforeſaid, from henceforth
ſhal not after the ſaid times before limited
and appointed, conuey or carie, or cauſe to
be conueyed or caried any maner of perſon or
perſons, or any kinde of cattell, but ſuch perſons Cattell
as they doe knowe and wil anſwere for,
and know where their abidings, dwellings,
and habitations be, and vpon requeſt made to
them or any of them, as is aboueſaid, ſhal frõ
time to time diſcloſe as well the ſame perſon
or perſons, as the goods & cattels ſo paſſing
the ſaide paſſages vpon freſh ſute made, or
hereafter to be made vpon a felony, murder, or
robbery committed & done, in the borders or
counties aforeſaid, or any other place wͭin this
realme or Southwales. An.26.H.8.ca.5.

11 There ſhalbe yeerely appointed, choſen,
and elected by the Maior and court of Al- Maior
dermen of the Citie of London for the time London
being, the number of eight perſons, of the 8. perſons
moſt wiſe, diſcreete, and beſt ſort of Watermen,
beeing houſholders, and occupying as
Watermen, vpon the ſaide River betwixt
Grauesend and Windſore, which election
ſhal be yeerely at the firſt court of Aldermen,
to be holden within the ſaide Citie next after
the firſt day of March, and the ſame viii. perſons
ſo elected ſhall be named and called the
ouerſeers and rulers of all wherrymen & wa- Ouerſeers
termen, that from and after the ſaid firſt day
of March, ſhall vſe, occupie or exerciſe any
rowing vpon the ſaide River of Thames, betwixt
Grauesend and Windſore aforeſaide,
which ſaide ouerſeers and rulers ſhall keepe
and maintaine good order and obedience amongſt
the ſaide watermen, according to the
true meaning of this preſent Acte. And alſo
be it &c. that after the feaſt of Pentecoſt next
comming, no perſon or perſons, where ii. watermen,
and not aboue the number of 2. ſhall
row together in a boate or whirrie, in any
place or places, betwixt Grauesend & Windſore
aforeſaid, ſhall preſume and enterpriſe to
receiue any perſon or perſons into his or their
boate or whirrie, to the intent to carie or conuey
him or them therein, vnleſſe one of the
ſame 2. watermen hath bin for the moſt part
exerciſed and vſed in rowing vpon the ſaid riuer
of Thames by the ſpace of 2. whole yeres 2. yeeres
before that time. And that alſo one of the exerciſe
ſame two watermen at the leaſt, be duely admitted
and allowed by the ſame viii. ouerſeers
and rulers, or the moſt parte of them by
writing vnder their knowen ſeale, to be a ſufficient
and able waterman, vpon paine that euery
perſon & perſons preſuming or offending
contrary to the true meaning of this preſent
act, ſhal by the 8. ouerſeers or rulers, be committed
to priſon in one of the Counters of the Impriſon
city of London, there to remaine by yͤ ſpace of
1. moneth or leſſe, as the offence ſhall require.
And alſo bee it &c. that no perſon or perſons,

Single men being ſingle men, not keeping houſholde and
Not retained not retained, ſhal from and after the ſaid feaſt
of Pentecoſt next comming, vſe or exerciſe to
rowe betwixt Graueſend and Windſore aforeſaid,
vnleſſe hee or they bee prentiſe or
prentiſes, or in ſeruice retained with a maſter
by the whole yeere at the leaſt, vpon paine of
Impriſon like impriſonment. And alſo be it &c. that the
Maior Lord Maior of London, and the Aldermen of
Iuſt. of P. the ſame citie and the Iuſtices of peace within
the Shires next adioyning to the ſaide Riuer
of Thames, euery of them within their
ſeuerall iuriſdictions and authorities, ſhall
haue full power and authoritie by vertue of
this preſent acte, vpon complaint made to
them or any of them by the ſaid ouerſeers and
rulers, or two of them, or the maſter or maſters
of any ſuch ſeruants, not onely to examine,
Oier & ter. heare and determine al complaints and
offences to be done or committed by any ſuch
perſon or perſons that ſhal offend contrary to
the true meaning of this preſent acte, and to
ſet at large all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons,
as ſhall fortune to be impriſoned by the
ſaide ouerſeers and rulers according to this
act, if iuſt cauſe ſhall appeare vnto them ſo to
doe: But alſo by their good diſcretions and
Puniſh wiſedome, to puniſh, correct, and reforme the
ſaid ouerſeers and rulers and euery of them
that ſhall iniuſtly, or without good cauſe or
ground, puniſh any perſon or perſons, by colour
of this preſent acte, or any thing therein
contained. And bee it &c. that if any perſon
or perſons whatſoeuer, from henceforth doe
or ſhall make any Whirrie or Boate, to the
Whirrie Boate intent commonly to vſe rowing and carying
people vpon the ſaid riuer of Thames, which
ſhall not be two and twentie foot and a halfe
Length in length, and foure foote and a halfe broad in
Breadth the midſhip, or which ſhall not be ſubſtantially
and well able & ſufficient, to cary two perſons
on euery ſide tight, according to the olde
quantitie, ſcantling, thickneſſe of boord, goodnes,
Goodneſſe and good proportion, heretofore had and
vſed: that then the ſame boate or boats, ſo being
made contrary to the proportion and ſort
Forf. before expreſſed, ſhalbe taken as forfeit, and
Moitie ſhalbe forfeit, the one halfe thereof to be to the
King and Queenes Maieſties vſe, and to
the vſe of the heires and ſucceſſours of the
Queenes Maieſtie, and the other halfe to him
or them that will ſue &c. wherein no wager
of law &c. ſhalbe allowed. And be it &c. that
if any perſon or perſons which from and after
the feaſt ſhall vſe and exerciſe the occupation
of rowing betwixt Graueſend and Windſore
aforeſaid, which in the time of the execution
Preſſing of any commiſſion of preſſing that ſhalbe had
for the ſeruice of the King and Queens Maieſties,
and the heires and ſucceſſors of the Q.
Maieſtie, in their affaires, ſhal willingly, voluntarily,
and obſtinately withdraw, hide, or **Abſent**
conuey him or themſelues in the ſame time of
preſſing, into ſecret places, and outcorners,
and after when ſuch time of preſſing is ouerpaſſed,
ſhall returne and come againe to the
the ſaide Riuer of Thames, to rowe betwixt
Graueſend and Windſore aforeſaid, and that
duely prooued by two indifferent witneſſes,
before the ſaid Maior and court of Aldermen, **Maior Iuſt. of P.**
or Iuſtices of the peace, and two of the ſaide
rulers: that then hee or they ſo doing & offending,
ſhal ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of **Impriſon**
two weeks, and be baniſhed any more to row **Baniſhed**
from thenceforth, vpon the ſaide Riuer of
Thames, by the ſpace of one whole yeere and
a day, then next following. And be it &c. that
it ſhall be lawfull to the ſaid eight Rulers for **8. rulers**
the time being, and their ſucceſſors frõ time
to time, to conuent and call before them at
ſome conuenient place by them to be appointed,
all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons,
which from and after the ſaid feaſt of Pentecoſt,
ſhall occupie and vſe the ſaide trade and
occupatiõ of rowing betwixt Graueſend and
Windſore aforeſaid, and ſhall enter and regiſter **Regiſter names**
the name and names of them, and euery of
them that ſhall be by them allowed or admitted
for watermen, to rowe betwixt Graueſend
and Windſore aforeſaid, in a booke to be
made for the ſame intent and purpoſe, and to
take ſuch further order and direction therein,
with euery of the ſaid parties, by the authoritie
of this preſent act, as it ſhall ſeeme meete
and neceſſarie by the diſcretion of the ſaide ouerſeers
and rulers for the time being. And
alſo that the ſaide ouerſeers & rulers ſhal and
may by authoritie of this acte, ouerſee, view
and ſuruey, at all and euery time and times **Suruey**
hereafter, all maner boats and whirries, that
ſhal from and after the ſaid feaſt bee made, before
the ſaid boate or boates, whirrie or whirries **Boates Whirries**
be lanched out of yͤ yard or ground wherin
the ſame boat or boats whirrie or whirries
ſhal fortune to be made, into the ſaid riuer of
Thames, to the intent that they and euery of
them may be made & prepared in ſuch maner
and forme, and according to the goodnes, proportion,
& quantity in this preſent act before
limitted & expreſſed. And be it &c. that if any
perſon or perſons, which at any time hereafter
ſhalbe elected or choſen to be a ruler or ouerſeer,
as before is expreſſed, do happen negligently **Negligence**
to vſe and exerciſe his or their roome
or place, or that wil obſtinately refuſe to take **Refuſe**
vpon him or thẽ, the roome or rooms, place or
places

places of any of the ſaide ouerſeers or rulers: that then all and euery ſuch offender, or offenders ſo offending, ſhall loſe and forfeite the ſumme of fiue poundes of lawfull money of England: The one halfe thereof ſhall bee to our ſoueraigne Lord and Lady the King and Queenes Maieſties vſe, and to the vſe of the heires and ſucceſſours of the Queenes Maieſtie, and the other halfe to him or them, that will ſue for the ſame in any of the kinges and Queenes Maieſties courts of Record, by action of debt, or by any other the wayes or meanes aboue ſpecified, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine, protection, or iniunction, ſhall be admitted or allowed for the defendant or defendants. And be it &c. that the ſaid Maior and Court of Aldermen of the ſaide Citie of London for the time being, ſhall from time to time at their diſcretions, limit, ſet, and aſſeſſe the price and prices, and ſummes of money, that euery perſon or perſons ſo authoriſed to rowe as is aforeſaide, betwixt Graueſend and Windſore aforeſaid, ſhall take for his or their labour or fare from place to place, particularly betwixt Graueſend and Windſore aforeſayde, and the ſame prices and aſſeſſements to bee ſet, ſhall bring or cauſe to bee brought to the priuie councell of our ſoueraigne Lord and Lady the King and Queene to be viewed and ſeene by ſome of the ſaid priuie Counſell, and after that the ſaid aſſeſſements and prices ſhall be ſigned and ſubſcribed with the handes of two of the ſaid Priuie Councel at the leaſt, the ſaid Maior and court of Aldermen for the time being, ſhal cauſe the ſaid prices and aſſeſſements to be drawen and ſet vp in tables in the Guild hall, in the citie of London, Weſtminſter hall, and elſewhere, where the ſaid Maior and court of Aldermen ſhall thinke conuenient. And euery perſon and perſons that ſhall take for his or their fare, or labour, aboue the prices that ſhall be aſſeſſed, viewed, written and ſet vp in forme aforeſaide, ſhall forfeite for euery ſuch offence fourtie ſhillinges, and alſo ſhall ſuffer impriſonment by one halfe yeere, the one moitie of the ſaid forfeiture to be to the K. and Queens Maieſties, their heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie thereof to him or them that will ſue for the ſame in any of the Kinges and Queenes Maieſties courtes of Recorde, by action of debt, or by any other the wayes or meanes aboue ſpecified, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine, protection, or iniunction ſhalbe admitted or allowed for the defendant or defendants. And bee it &c. that no perſon nor perſons occupying or vſing any Weſterne Barge, ſhall retaine, take or receiue into his or their ſeruice, any ſingle perſon, not keeping houſe or houſhold, but onely ſuch as ſhalbe retained with him or them by the whole yeere, and no houſeholder, but ſuch as he or they wil and ſhall anſwere for, for his or their good behauiour, vpon paine of forfeiture for euery ſuch offence, xl.s. the one moity thereof to be to the King & Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſours, and the other moity thereof to him or them that will ſue for the ſame in any of the King & Queenes courts of Record, by action of debt, or by any other the wayes and meanes aboue ſpecified, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine, protection, or iniunction, ſhalbe admitted or allowed for the defendant or defendants. An.2.& 3.P.& M.ca.16.

Forf.
Moitie
Maior
London
Price
Fares
K.Counſell
Subſcribed
Tables
Forf.
Impriſon
Moitie
Weſterne barge
Single perſon Retained
Good behauiour
Forf.
Moitie

Pattens and Pattenmakers.

ANno 4.H.5.cap.3. an Acte was made that Pattenmakers ſhould make no Pattens nor Clogs of Aſpe, vpon paine of C.s. ſo that Fletchers might ſell their arrowes at more eaſie price.

Aſpe
Forf.
Fletchers

2 Anno 4.Edw.4.cap.9. it was enacted that Pattenmakers might make Pattens of Aſpe, that were not ſufficient for arrowes, and Pattenmakers, making Pattens or clogs of Aſpe, ſufficient for arrowes, ſhould forfeit fortie ſhillings.

Aſpe
Forf.

Patents.

WHen our ſoueraigne Lorde the king giueth or granteth a Manor or land with the appurtenances, except hee make expreſſe mention in his deede or writing of knights fees, aduowſons of Churches, and dowers when they fall, belonging to ſuch manor or land, then at this day the king reſerueth to himſelfe ſuch fees, aduowſons, and dowers, albeit that among other perſons it hath not bene ſo obſerued. Prærogatiua Regis, cap.15.An.17.Edw.2.

Mention
Knights fees
Aduowſons
Dowers

2 All the annuities and other thinges giuen or graunted by our Soueraigne Lord the king, or by his father or grandfather, to any maner perſons with the clauſe, Quouſque pro ſtatu ſuo aliter duxerimus ordinandum, ſhall be wholy voide and of no force, if the ſame perſons haue accepted afterward any other things of the king or of his ſaide father or grandfather. An.11.R.2.cap.8.

Annuities

3 Anno 11.Ric.2.cap.7. It was enacted, that the Kings great Officers might ſell parcell of the forfaitures of them that were forciudged in that Parliament. And after, An.1.H.4.cap.9. It was enacted, that thoſe graunts ſhould be good notwithſtanding any

Sell
Forf.

other grants, and that they that would, might haue confirmations of them.

Rents
Offices
Annuities
Mention
Petition
Void

4 That the king may not be hereafter deceiued in his grants, Bee it &c. that all they which frõ henceforth do demand of the king, lands, tenements, rents, offices, annuities, or any other profites, ſhal make expreſſe mention in their petitions, of the value of the thing ſo to be demaunded, & alſo of that that they haue had of the kings gift, or of other his progenitors or predeceſſors before. And in caſe they make not ſuch mention in their ſaid petitions, and that duely proued, the kinges letters patents thereof made, ſhall not be auaileable, nor of no force nor effect, but wholy reuoked, repealed, and adnulled for euer, to the puniſhment of them which ſo haue done deceit to the king, as they that be not worthy to enioy the effect and benefite of the letters Patents to them graunted in this behalfe. An.1.H.4.cap.6. See this ſtatute explaned here 5.

Yeerely gift
Fee
Mention
Petition
Void
Wardes
Mariages
Value
Confirmation

5 To take away all ambiguities that might riſe by the darkenes of the former ſtatute 1.H.4.(before 4.) Be it &c. that al they which from henceforth do ſue to the ſame our ſoueraigne Lord the king, to haue of him any grace or gift yeerely or in fee, or otherwiſe, ſhall make expreſſe mention in their petition, of how much they haue had of the gift and graunt of the noble king Edward, grandfather to our Soueraigne Lord the king, or of Richard late king, or of Edward late prince of Wales, or of Iohn late duke of Lancaſter, father of our Soueraigne Lorde the King, or of the king himſelfe, and not of any other progenitor or predeceſſor of the ſame our ſoueraigne Lord. And he that maketh not ſuch mention in his petition, his letters patents made to him at the ſame time by our Soueraigne Lord the king, ſhall be of no force nor effect. And moreouer as to the wordes, that is to ſay (other profites) compriſed in the ſaid ſtatute, our ſaide ſoueraigne Lorde the king hath declared and granted, that of no profits, gifts, goods or cattels, or any other thinges, granted or giuen by the ſame our ſoueraigne Lord the king to any, to the valure of C.li. or within, except wardes and mariages, of which the king will that he which ſo ſhall ſue to him, ſhall make expreſſe mention in his petition of the valour of the ſame, none ſhall incurre the paine compriſed in the ſaid ſtatute. And it is not the kings minde that for any confirmation or licence made to any by our ſaid Soueraigne lord the king, of any liberties, franchiſes, annuities, or any other things granted by any of his progenitours or predeceſſours, or other perſon, and not ſpecified in any petition, to be demaunded, otherwiſe then aboue is declared, none ſhal incurre the paine of the ſaid Statute. And as to the other articles compriſed in the ſaid ſtatute, our ſoueraigne Lord wil that they be firmely holden and kept, and put in due execution. An.2.H.4.cap.2.

Abſtaine
Puniſh

6 An.4.H.4.ca.4. the king declared that he would abſtaine from grants of reuenues, landes and wardſhips, but to ſuch as had deſerued, and they that aſked any ſuch, ſhould be puniſhed, and ſhould not haue the thing.

7 An.6.H.4.cap.2. it was enacted that the Queene nor the kings ſonne ſhould not be reſtrained by the ſtatute of An.1.H.4.ca.6.

8 An.7.H.4.cap.10. it was enacted that they that had the elder Letters Patents or grants of annuities by H.4.Edw.3. or R.2. ſhould be firſt paid at the Eſchequer, &c.

Paide
Eſchequer
Warrant
Chancellor
Date
Void

9 Euery warrant hereafter ſent by the ſame our ſoueraigne Lorde the king, or his heires, to the Chancellor of England for the time being, the day of the deliuery of the ſame to the Chancellor, ſhall bee entered of record in the Chancerie. And that the Chancellor doe letters patents to be made vpon the ſame warrant, bearing date the day of the ſaid deliuerie in the Chancerie, and not before in no wiſe. And if any letters patents bee from henceforth made to the contrary, they ſhalbe void and holden for none. An.18.H.6.cap.1.

Grant
Releaſe
Confirmation

10 Euery grant, releaſe, confirmation and reſtitution, made & granted by the king in fee ſimple, or fee taile, to any perſon or perſons after the fourth day of March, the firſt yeere of his raigne, of any manor or manors, landes or tenements with their appurtenances, whereunto the ſaid perſon or perſons before the time of euery ſuch grant, releaſe, confirmation or reſtitution to him or them ſo made, had, in, or to the ſame right or title, ſhal be of ſuch force and effect as they were before the beginning of the ſaid Parliament: any acte made or to be made in the ſame Parliament notwithſtanding. An.7.E.4.cap.4.

During pleaſure

11 The kings highneſſe of his goodneſſe calling to his remembrance, that where his grace hath granted to diuers of his ſeruants (for their ſeruice to his grace done) lands, tenements, fees, offices and other thinges, to haue to them during his pleaſure: and after, other perſons by their ſundry ſuites haue obtained of his highneſſe other letters patents of the ſame, not aduertiſing his grace of his former grants, wherby the ſaid former patentees haue bin auoided & put from the aduantage of their ſaid former grants and patents

contrary to the intent and grant of our ſoueraigne Lord: Wherefore be it, &c. that if any perſon or perſons from henceforth doe make ſuite to the kings highneſſe for any landes, tenements, offices, or any other things, ſo by his grace granted, or hereafter to be granted to any perſon or perſons, during his pleaſure, the ſaid firſt patentee then being in life, that he do expreſſe in his ſaid bill of petition or patent, the tenour of the ſaid former patent, and that the king then hath determined his pleaſure againſt the ſaid firſt patent, or elſe the ſecond letters patents of any of the premiſſes to any perſon hereafter to bee granted, to bee void and of none effect. An.6.H.8.cap.9.

Mention

Void

12 Where the kings moſt excellent highneſſe ſithence the fourth day of February in the xxvii. yeere of his Maieſties reigne hath obtained and purchaſed, as well by exchanges, as by giftes, bargaines, fines, feoffements, recoueries, deedes inrolled, and otherwiſe of diuers and ſundry perſons, many ſundry and diuers honors, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements, medowes, paſtures, woods, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices and other hereditaments, and hath not onely payed diuers and ſundry great ſummes of money for the ſame, but alſo hath giuen and granted for and in conſideration thereof, vnto diuers perſons late owners thereof, diuers and ſundry landes, tenements and hereditaments, and other recompenſes, in and for full ſatiſfaction of all ſuch honors, caſtles, manors, landes, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, and other his hereditaments by his highneſſe obtained, purchaſed, or had as is aboueſaide: Bee it therefore, &c. that our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the K. his heires & ſucceſſors ſhall haue, hold, poſſeſſe and enioy all and ſinguler the ſame honors, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements and other hereditaments, which his highneſſe ſith the ſaid iiii. day of February, in the xxvii. yeere aboueſaid, hath obtained and had, or at any time during the ſpace of ſeuen yeres next enſuing the making of this preſent act, ſhall obtaine, purchaſe or haue by way of exchange, bargaine, purchaſe, or other whatſoeuer meane or meanes, according to the true meaning and intent of his highnes bargaine, exchange or purchaſe therein, miſrecitall, miſnaming, or non recitall, or not naming of any of the ſaid honors, caſtles, manors, landes, tenements and other hereditaments, or of the true names or certainties of them or any of them, compriſed, or mentioned in the bargaines or writings made betweene the kings highnes and any other party or parties, or of any part or parcell thereof, or of any of the townes or counties, where the ſaide honors, caſtles, manors, landes, tenements, and hereditaments lie and bene, or any other cauſe or matter whatſoeuer it bee, in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Sauiug to all and euery perſon and perſons, and to their heires, bodies politike and corporate, and their ſucceſſors, and to euery of them, other then ſuch perſon and perſons, and their heires, and their wiues, and the wiues of euery of them, bodies politike and corporate, and their ſucceſſors, and euery of them, of whom the kings highneſſe hath obtained by exchange, gifte, bargaine, fine, feoffement, recouerie, deede inrolled, or otherwiſe, or at any time hereafter during the ſaid ſeuen yeeres next comming, ſhall obtaine, purchaſe or haue any ſuch honors, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, as is aforeſaide, all ſuch right, title, vſe, intereſt, poſſeſſion, rents, charges, annuities, commodities, fees, and other profites, (rents ſeruice, and rents ſecks onely except) which they or any of them haue, might, or ought to haue had, in or to the premiſſes ſo obtained and had, or in or to any parcel thereof, in as ample and large maner, forme and condition, to all intentes, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if this Acte had neuer beene had ne made: this preſent Acte or any thing therein conteined to the contrary notwithſtanding. And where alſo our ſayde Soueraigne Lorde the king, ſithen the ſaid fourth day of February, in the ſaid xxvii. yeere of his Maieſties raigne, aſwel vpon diuers and ſundry good conſiderations his Maieſtie ſpecially mouing, as alſo otherwiſe, hath bargained, ſolde, exchanged, giuen, and granted by his Graces ſeuerall letters patents, indentures, or other writings ſealed vnder his Highneſſe great Seale of England, the ſeale of his Duchie of Lancaſter, and the ſeale of the office of the Court of Augmentations of the reuenues of his Crowne, or any of them, as well to bodies politike and corporate, as to diuers and ſundry other of his louing and obedient ſubiects, diuers & ſundry honors, caſtles, manors, monaſteries, abbathies, priories, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, parſonages, appropriated, aduowſons, tithes, oblations, penſions, portions, franchiſes, priuiledges, liberties, offices, and other hereditaments, commodities and profites, in fee ſimple, fee taile, for terme of life or liues, or for terme of yeeres, as in the ſame ſeueral letters patents, indentures and other writings is mentioned and declared. And where alſo the kings Maieſtie heretofore ſithen the ſaide fourth day of Februarie, by his ſeuerall Letters patents,

Exchange
Bargaine
Purchaſe

Miſreherſal
Miſnamed
Non recitall

Bodies politike

Rent ſeruice
Rent ſecke

Sold
Giuen

Seale
Lancaſter
Augmentation

Biſhops
Deanes
Bodies politike
Doubts
Miſnaming
Miſrecital
Nonrecital
Offices
Miſrecital
Non recital
Leaſes
Miſcaſting
Yeerely value
Rents

ſealed vnder the ſaid great ſeale of England, or otherwiſe, of his accuſtomable goodneſſe, hath newly erected, ordained, and made diuers Biſhops, Deanes, and Chapiters, Colledges, and other bodies politike and corporate, and hath by his ſeueral L. patents ſealed vnder the ſaid great ſeale of Eng. giuen and grãted as wel vnto thẽ, as to diuers other bodies politike & corporate, & to their ſucceſſors by ſuch name or names as they then were, bee or now ſtand corporate, diuers manors, lands, tenements, parſonages, tithes, penſions, portions, aduowſons, nominations, preſentations, & other hereditaments, and ſuch or like liberties & iuriſdictions in the ſame manors, lands and tenements, mentioned in any of the ſame L. patents, as hee to whom any ſuch letters patents were or be made or granted, or his predeceſſors before had or enioyed, in the manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, departed or appointed to the king, or ſuch as any the late Abbot or Prior of any late Monaſteries, or Priories, or other perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, or any of them mentioned in any of the ſaid letters patents, lawfully had, exerciſed, vſed or enioyed within the ſaid caſtles, manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments, mentioned in any of the ſaid letters patents, in auoyding, diſturbing, hurting or hindering of diuers of the ſaid ſeuerall letters patents, indentures, and other writings, and of the manors, landes, tenements, hereditaments, and other things in them contained, ſundry & many ambiguities, doubts and queſtions haue or might hereafter happen to be moued, obiected, alledged, inuented, procured, or ſtirred, as wel for miſnaming, miſrecitall, or non recitall of any of the ſame honors, caſtles, manors, monaſteries, abbaties, priories, lands, tenements, & other the premiſſes, or any parcell thereof, or for lacke of finding of offices or inquiſitions, of and in the premiſſes, whereby the title of the Kinges highnes therein ought to haue beene found before the making of the ſame letters patents, or other writings, or for miſrecitall or non recitall of leaſes thereof before made, as well of record, as not of record, or for lacke of the certaintie, miſcaſting, rating, or ſetting foorth of the yeerely values and rates of the premiſſes, or for the yeerely rents reſerued, of and for the premiſſes, or any parcell thereof, mentioned, or contained in any of the ſaid letters patents, or other writings, or for that the premiſſes be, or any part thereof is valued to a more or leſſe value in the ſaid letters patents or writinges, then the ſaide manors, landes, tenements, and other the premiſſes, then were or ſhall be in the yeerely value, or for miſnaming of the Townes, Hamlets, Pariſhes or Counties, where the ſame honors, caſtles, manors, monaſteries, abbaties, priories, lands, tenements, rents, hereditaments, and other the premiſſes, and euery parcell thereof, or any parcel thereof, lien or bene, or for lacke of the true naming of the natures, kindes, ſorts and quantities of the ſaid poſſeſſions, or hereditaments or any parcell thereof: or for lacke of the true naming of yͤ corporation of the ſame: or for lacke of atturnement, liuerie of ſeiſon, or for miſnaming of any of the late tenants, or farmors of the ſame ſo ſolde, giuen, or exchanged. For remedie and reformation whereof, be it, &c. that as well all and euery of the ſaid letters Patents, Indentures, and other writings, and euery of them ſealed with, or vnder the ſeale or ſeales aboue ſayd, or any of them made or graunted by the K. highneſſe, ſithence the ſaid iiii. day of Februarie in the ſaid ſeuen and twentieth yeere of his moſt noble raigne, as alſo all and ſinguler his Graces letters Patents, Indentures, and other Writinges, hereafter during the ſpace of vii. yeeres next enſuing the making of this preſent act to be had, made or granted, with, or vnder any of the ſeales abouesaide to any body politike or corporate, to any other perſon or perſons, of any honors, caſtles, manors, monaſteries, abbaties, priories, nunries, colledges, hoſpitals, houſes of Friers, or of other Religious or Eccleſiaſtical houſes or places, ſcites, circuites, precincts, lands, tenements, parſonages, tithes, penſions, portions, aduowſons, nominations, preſentations, franchiſes, liberties & other hereditaments, commodities, poſſeſſions, and profites, of what kinde, nature or qualitie ſoeuer they or any of them be, is, or ſhall be, or by whatſoeuer name or names, they or any of them be, is, or ſhalbe named, knowen or reputed, ſhall ſtand and be good, effectuall, and auailable in the law, to all intents, reſpects, conſtructions and purpoſes, againſt his Maieſtie, his heires or ſucceſſours, without any confirmation, licence, diſpenſation, or tolleration of the kings highnes, his heires or ſucceſſors, or of any perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, any the cauſes or matters aboue mentioned, contayned or hereafter during the ſaid ſeuẽ yeres, to be conteined in any ſuch letters patents, indentures or other writinges, to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, and be it &c. that all and ſinguler ſuch Letters Patents, which at any time heretofore ſithen the xxviii. day of Aprill, in the thirtie and one yeere of our ſaide Soueraigne Lordes

Miſnaming
True naming
Quantities
Atturnement
Liuerie of ſeiſon
Miſnaming
7. yeeres
Effectuall
Confirmation
Licence
Diſpenſatiõ

raigne haue bene graunted or made, or hereafter ſhal be made by the kings Highneſſe, to any perſon or perſons, of any office of keeping of any Caſtle, Blockhouſe, Parke, Chaſe, Forreſt, or keeping of any manors, or manſion place, houſe, or houſes, with an annuall fee, or other yeerely profites, for the exerciſing of the ſame, and after the ſaide Caſtle, Blockehouſe, Manor, Manſion place, Houſe or houſes, Parke, Chaſe, or Forreſt, happen to be fallen downe, deparked, diſforreſted, or deſtroyed, ſo that the cauſe of the exerciſing of ſuch office is determined: that then the letters patents of graunt of the ſame office and offices, with the fee and fees, or other profits for the exerciſing of the ſame, ſhall bee from henceforth cleerely determined, and ſtand and remaine as void for euer: any thing in this acte conteined to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that this acte, or any thing therein conteined, ſhal not in any wiſe extende to reuiue, or make good any letters patents of the grant of any office or offices, heretofore granted or made by our ſayd Soueraigne Lord the King, which now is or be, or at any time heretofore haue bene adnihilated, determined or made void, by authoritie of Parliament, iudgement, decree or otherwiſe, any thing in this act contained to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alway, and bee it &c. that all and ſinguler ſuch patentees, grantees, donees, as at any time from henceforth during the ſaid vii. yeres now next comming, ſhall fortune to haue or obtaine any caſtles, manors, landes, tenements, tithes, penſions, portions, or other hereditaments of the gift, grant, ſale, or exchange of the kinges Maieſtie, or of the onely gifte of the kinges Maieſtie, of his moſt liberall diſpoſition, and not ſolde, which at the day of the date of the L. Patents thereof made, ſhalbe of more or better yerely value to the king in yeerely rent or farme, then ſhall be conteyned, mentioned, or ſpecified in any ſuch L. patents & particulars thereof made by the Auditor or Auditors, and in ſuch bill or billes, as ſhall be ſigned and ſealed with the hand or handes of the patentee or patentees thereof to bee exhibited to the kings Maieſtie, or his officers, within whoſe Suruey the ſaide Manors, landes, and tenements, and other the premiſſes, or any part thereof ſhall be, or within any of them, which bill ſhall be ſigned, ſealed, had and made as is aforeſaide, before any bill ſhall bee thereof ſigned by the kinges Maieſtie, that then euery of the ſaide patentees, grauntees, and donees, their heires, executors, or adminiſtrators, within one yeere next after due proofe and decree thereof made and had, in the Court, within whoſe ſuruey the ſame caſtles, manors, landes, tenements and other the premiſſes, or any parcell thereof then ſhall be, ſhall content and pay vnto the king for the ſame ouerplus, and more value for the ſame manors, landes, tenements, tithes, penſions, portions, and other hereditaments to him ſold, or exchanged, after ſuch rate, as the other landes and tenements were before to him ſolde, or exchanged: and for the ouerplus, and more value of ſuch landes and tenements, as ſhall happen to bee giuen by the kings Maieſtie, and not ſold, as is aboueſaid, the ſaid Patentee, his heires, executors, or adminiſtrators ſhall content & pay to the king after the ſaid rate of xx. yeeres purchaſe, ſo that the ſame proofe and decree be had and made in forme aboueſaid, within ten yeeres next after the date of the ſaid letters patents. Prouided alwayes, that this act nor any prouiſion, clauſe or article therein conteined, ſhall not bee vnderſtood or interpreted to bee hurtfull or preiudiciall to any the kings Letters patents, Indentures or writings heretofore made concerning any bargaines, couenants, ſales, graunts, exchanges or gifts of any caſtles, manors, lands, tenements or other hereditaments in fee ſimple, or in fee taile, ſithen the fourth day of February, in the xxvii. yeere of his Maieſties raigne, and before the 28. day of April, in the xxiiii. yeere of his ſaide Highneſſe raigne, vnder any of the ſeales aboue ſpecified in this act: nor to any act or ſtatute heretofore made for the corroboration of any ſuch leters patents, Indentures, or writing. An.34.H.8.cap.21. See an addition to this Acte, and confirmation of the Letters Patents mentioned in the ſame, here following 18.

Office Keepers

Voide

Gift
Grant
Sale
Exchange

Better value

Bill

One yeere

Court

Ouerplus

20. yeeres purchaſe

Fee ſimple
Fee taile

13 Where the kings moſt excellent highneſſe ſithen the xxviii. day of January, in the firſt yeere of his Maieſties reigne, as well vpon diuers and ſundry good conſiderations his Maieſtie ſpecially mouing, as alſo otherwiſe, hath bargained, ſolde, exchanged, giuen, reſtored and granted by his Graces ſeuerall letters patents, indentures, or other writings, ſealed vnder his Highnes great ſeale of England, the ſeale of the Duchie of Lancaſter, and the ſeale of the Court of Augmentations and the reuenues of his Crowne, or any of them, as well to bodies politike & corporate, as to diuers & ſundry of his louing and obedient ſubiects, diuers & ſundry honors, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, parſonages, appropriated aduowſons, tithes, oblations, penſions, portions,

franchiſes, priuiledges, liberties, and other hereditaments, commodities and profites, in fee ſimple, fee taile, for terme of life or liues, or for terme of yeeres, as in the ſame ſeuerall letters patents, indentures and other writings is mentioned and declared. In auoyding, diſturbing, hurting or hindering of the ſaid ſeuerall letters patents, indentures, and other writings, and of the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, hereditaments, and other things in them contained, ſundry and many ambiguities, doubts and queſtions haue or might hereafter happen to bee mooued, obiected, alledged, inuented, procured, or ſtirred, as wel for miſnaming, miſrecitall, or non recitall of any of the ſaid honors, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements, and other the premiſſes, or any parcell thereof, or for lacke of finding of offices or inquiſitions, of and in the premiſſes, whereby the title of the Kinges highneſſe therein ought to haue beene found before the making of the ſame letters patents, or other writings, or for miſrecitall or non recitall of leaſes thereof before made, as well of record, as not of record, as for lacke of the certaintie, miſcaſting, rating, or ſetting foorth of the yeerely values and rates of the premiſſes, or for the yeerely rents reſerued, of and for the premiſſes, or any parcell thereof, mentioned, or contained in any of the ſaid letters patents, or other writings, or for that the premiſſes be, or any part thereof is valued to a more or leſſe value in the ſaid letters patents or writings, then the ſaid honors, manors, lands, tenements, and other the premiſſes, then were or ſhall be in yeerely value, or for miſnaming of the Townes, Hamlets, Pariſhes or Counties, where the ſame honors, caſtles, manors, landes, tenements, rents, hereditaments, and other the premiſſes, and euery parcell thereof, or any parcell thereof, lien or bene, or for lacke of the true naming of the natures, kindes, ſorts and quantities of the ſaid poſſeſſions, or hereditaments or any parcell thereof, or for lacke of the true naming of the corporation of the ſame bodies politike or corporate, or for lacke of atturnement, liuerie or ſeiſon, or for miſnaming of any of the late tenants, or farmours of the ſame premiſſes ſo ſolde, giuen, granted, or exchanged, as for diuers and ſundry other ſuggeſtions and ſurmiſes not compriſed in the ſaid letters patents, which hereafter might happen to be mooued, ſurmiſed, or procured againſt the ſame letters patents: For remedie & reformation whereof, be it, &c. that as well all and euery of the ſaid letters Patents, Indentures, and other writings, and euery of them ſealed, with or vnder the ſeale or ſeales aboue named, or any of them made or granted by the Kings highneſſe, ſithence the xviii. day of Ianuary laſt paſt, as alſo all and ſingular his Graces letters Patents, Indentures, and other Writinges, hereafter during his Highneſſe life (which our Lord long continue) to bee had, made or granted, with, or vnder any of the ſeales aboueſaid to any body politike or corporate, to any other perſon or perſons, of any honors, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, parſonages, tithes, penſions, portions, aduowſons, nominations, preſentations, franchiſes, liberties and other hereditaments, commodities, poſſeſſions, and profites, of what kinde, nature or qualitie ſoeuer they or any of them be, is, or ſhall be, or by whatſoeuer name or names, they or any of them be, is, or ſhall be named, knowen or reputed, ſhall ſtand and be taken, reputed and iudged, good, ſure, perfect, effectuall, and auailable in the law, during the ſtates in them limitted and ſpecified, in all intents, reſpects, conſtructions and purpoſes, againſt the king, his heires and ſucceſſours, without any confirmation, licence, diſpenſation, or toleration of the king, his heires or ſucceſſors: any the cauſes or matters aboue mentioned, contayned or hereafter during his ſaid highneſſe life, to be conteined, had, or made in any ſuch Letters Patents, Indentures or other writings, by the king our ſoueraigne Lorde to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alway, that this act, ne any thing therein conteined, ſhal not in any wiſe extend to reuiue, or make good any letters patents made of any office or offices, to any comptroller, cuſtomer, aulneger or ſearcher, ne to any letters patents of the grant of any other office or offices, heretofore granted or made by our ſayde Soueraigne Lorde the King, which now is or be, or at any time heretofore haue bene adnihilated, determined or made voide by iudgement, by authoritie of Parliament or Decree, nor to any patent to be made to any perſon or perſons for terme of yeeres, or during the minoritie of an heire, of, or in any manors, landes or tenements, whereof any trauerſe hereafter ſhall be tendered within three moneths after any office found and certified into any of the Kings Courts of Record, ne to any leaſes or grants of any manors, landes or tenements of our ſaide Soueraigne Lords hereafter to be made, vnder any of the ſeales of the courts aforeſaide, contrary to the limitation, ordinance, prouiſion, eſtabliſhment and authoritie of the ſame Courtes, any thing in this acte conteined to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Terme of yeeres
Doubts
Miſnaming
Miſrecitall
Nonrecital
Offices
Miſrecital
Non recital
Leaſes
Lacke of certaintie
Rents
Value
Miſnaming
Natures
Quantities
Corporation
Atturnement
Liuerie or ſeiſon

Good
Effectuall
Reuiue
Offices
Comptroller
Cuſtomer
Aulneger
Searcher
Terme of yeeres
Minoritie
Trauerſe
Leaſes

Prouided alſo and be it &c. that this acte nor any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to make any letters patents of any office or offices, to bee of any other effect, force or ſtrength, then the ſame letters patents were or ſhould haue bene before the making of this acte. Prouided alway and bee it &c. that all and ſinguler ſuch patentees, grauntees, donees, as any time hereafter during the life of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lorde, (which almightie God long preſerue) ſhall fortune to haue or obtaine any caſtles, manors, landes, tenements, tithes, penſions, portions, or other hereditaments of the gift, grant, ſale, or exchange of the kings Maieſtie, or of the onely gift of the kings Maieſtie, of his moſt liberal diſpoſition, and not ſolde, which at the day of the date of the Letters patents thereof made, ſhall be of more or better yeerely value to the king in yeerely rent and farme, then ſhall bee conteined, mentioned, and ſpecified in any ſuch letters patents, and particulars thereof made by the particular ſurueyor or ſurueyors thereof, and in ſuch bill or bils, as ſhall be ſigned and ſealed with the hand and handes of the patentee or patentees thereof, to be exhibited to the kinges Maieſtie or his officer or officers, within whoſe ſuruey the ſaid Manors, lands and tenements, and other the premiſſes, or any part thereof ſhall be, or within any of them: which bill ſhall be ſigned, ſealed, had and made as is aforeſaide, before any bill ſhall be thereof ſigned by the kinges Maieſtie, that then euery of the ſaide patentees, grantees, and donees, their heires, executors, and adminiſtrators, within one yeere next after due proofe and decrees thereof made and had, in the court in whoſe ſuruey the ſame caſtles, manors, landes, tenements and other the premiſſes, or any parcell thereof, before the ſaid giftes and graunts were: ſhall content and pay to the King for the ſame ouerplus, and more value of the ſame manors, landes, tenements, tithes, penſions, portions, and other hereditaments to him ſolde or exchanged, after ſuch rate, as other lands and tenements were before to him ſolde or exchanged, and for the ouerplus and more value of ſuch landes and tenements as ſhall happen to bee giuen by the kinges Maieſtie, and not ſolde as is aboueſayd, the ſayde Patentee, his heires, executors, or adminiſtrators ſhall content & pay to the king after the rate of twentie yeeres purchaſe, ſo that the ſame proofe and decree bee had and made in manner and forme aboueſaid, within ten yeeres next after the date of the ſaide Letters patents. An. 1. E. 6. cap. 8.

Offices

Gift
Sale
Exchange

Value

Bill

One yeere

Ouerplus

Pay
20. yeeres
purchaſe

14 Whereas in the Seſſion of the Parliament holden vpon prorogation at Weſtminſter the xxii. day of January in the xxxiiii. yeere of the raigne of the late King of famous memorie K. Henry the eight, and there continued and kept vntill the xii. day of May in the xxxv. yeere of the raigne of the ſaide late king, amongſt diuers and ſundry, and many ſtatutes, there was then one ſtatute made for the confirmation of Letters Patents notwithſtanding any miſnaming, miſpriſion, or miſrehearſall or any other default contained, or rehearſed in the ſame acte: wherein it was prouided and enacted by the authoritie of the ſame Parliament, that all and ſinguler ſuch patentees, grauntees, and donees, as at any time from the making of the ſame ſtatute, during ſeuen yeeres then next following, ſhould fortune to haue or obtaine any Caſtles, Manors, landes, tenements, tithes, penſions, portions, or other hereditaments, of the gift, graunt, ſale, or exchange of the kings Maieſtie, or of the onely gift of the kings Maieſtie, of his moſt liberall diſpoſition, and not ſolde, which at the day of the date of the letters patents thereof made, ſhall be of more or better yeerely value to the king in yeerely rent and farme, then ſhall bee conteyned, mentioned, and ſpecified in any ſuch letters patents, and particulars thereof made by the Auditor or Auditors, and in ſuch bill or bils, as ſhould be ſigned and ſealed with the hand or handes of the patentee or patentees thereof to bee exhibited to the kings Maieſtie, or his officer or officers, within whoſe ſuruey the ſaid manors, landes, and tenements, and other the premiſſes, or any part thereof ſhall be, or within any of them, which bill ſhall be ſigned, ſealed, had and made as is aforeſaide, before any bill ſhould bee thereof ſigned by the kings Maieſtie: that then euery of the ſaide patentees, grauntees, and donees, their heires, executors, or adminiſtrators, within one yeere next after due proofe and decrees thereof had and made in the Court, within whoſe ſuruey the ſame caſtles, manors, landes, tenements and other the premiſſes, or any parcell thereof then ſhould be, ſhould content and pay vnto the king for the ſame ouerplus, and more value for the ſame manors, landes, tenements, tithes, penſions, portions, and other hereditaments to him ſold, or exchanged, after ſuch rate, as the other landes and tenements were before to him ſolde, or exchanged: and for the ouerplus, and more value of ſuch landes and tenements, as ſhould happen to bee giuen to the kings Maieſtie, and not ſold, as is aboueſaid, the ſaid Patentee, his heires, executors,

or

Miſnaming
Miſpriſion
Miſrecital

7. yeeres

Value

Bill

Pay
Ouerplus

or adminiſtrators, ſhould content and pay to the king after the rate of xx. yeeres purchaſe: So that the ſame proofe and decree were had and made in forme aboueſayde within tenne yeeres next after the day of the ſaide letters patents, as by the Statute more at large it doth and may appeare. And alſo whereas in the Parliament begunne at Weſtminſter, in the fourth day of Nouember, in the firſt yeere of the raigne of our moſt dread Soueraigne Lord the king that now is, king Edward the ſixt, and from thence continued to the xxiiii. day of December then next enſuing, that is to ſay, that firſt Seſſion of the ſame Parliament, amongeſt diuers and ſundry ſtatutes, there was then alſo one other Statute made for the confirmation of letters patents, notwithſtanding any miſnaming, miſrehearſall, or any other default, contained or rehearſed in the ſame acte: wherein it was alſo prouided and enacted by the authoritie of the ſame Parliament, that all and ſinguler ſuch patentees, grauntees, and donees, as at any time after the ſaide Parliament, and during the life of our ſaide Soueraigne Lord King Edward the ſixt, ſhould fortune to haue or obtaine any Caſtles, Manors, landes, tenements, tithes, penſions, portions, or other hereditaments, of the gifte, graunt, ſale, or exchange of the kings Maieſtie, or of the onely gift of the kings Maieſtie, of his moſt liberall diſpoſition, and not ſolde, which at the day of the date of the letters patents thereof made, ſhould be of more or better yeerely value to the king in yeerely rent and farme, then ſhould be conteined, mentioned, & ſpecified in any ſuch letters patents, & particulars therof made by the particular ſurueyor or ſurueyors thereof, & in ſuch bill or bils, as ſhould be ſigned and ſealed with the hande or handes of the patentee or patentees thereof, to be exhibited to the kinges Maieſtie or his officer or officers, within whoſe ſuruey the ſaid Manors, lands and tenements, and other the premiſſes, or any part therof ſhould be, or within any of them: which bill ſhould be ſigned, ſealed, had and made as is aforeſaide, before any bil ſhould be thereof ſigned by the kings Maieſtie, that then euery of the ſaide patentees, grantees, and donees, their heires, executors, and adminiſtrators, within one yeere next after due proofe and decrees thereof made and had, in the court in whoſe ſuruey the ſame caſtles, manors, landes, tenements and other the premiſſes, or any parcell thereof, before the ſaid giftes and graunts were: ſhould content and pay to the King for the ſame ouerplus, and more value of the ſame manors, landes, tenements, tithes, penſions, portions, or other hereditaments to him ſolde and exchanged, after ſuch rate, as other lands and tenements were before to him ſolde or exchanged, and for the ouerplus and more value of ſuch landes & tenements as ſhould happen to bee giuen by the kinges Maieſtie, and not ſolde as is aboueſayd, the ſayde Patentee, his heires, executors or adminiſtrators ſhould content and pay to the king after the rate of xx. yeeres purchaſe, ſo that the ſame proofe and decree were had and made, in maner and forme aforeſaid, within ten yeeres next after the date of the ſaid letters patents, as by the ſame ſtatute more at large it doth and may appeare: Sithence the making of which ſtatutes, diuers of the ſaid patentees, grantees and donees, according to the rule, meaning and intent of the ſaid ſtatutes, and prouiſions of the ſame, haue by their bils ſeuerall, ſigned and ſealed with the handes and ſeales of the ſaid patentees exhibited to the K. Maieſtie, or to his officer mentioned in the ſaid ſeuerall acts & prouiſions before the ſame bils were ſigned by the ſaide late king, or by the kings highneſſe that now is, which bils ſo ſigned by the ſaide patentees, ſometime by the negligence of the ſame officers, or their clerkes, ſometimes by the death of the ſame officers, and ſometime by the alteration and change of the ſaid officers, many of the ſaid bils ſo ſigned and ſealed, bene now by negligence imbezeled and loſt, and many times there haue bin no ſuch bils made, but omitted & forgotten, by reaſon whereof, diuers queſtions, ambiguities and doubts may ariſe, as well for the kings ſuerties and ſatiſfaction, as for the patentees, their heires and aſſignes: For the auoiding of all which ambiguities, queſtions and doubts, Be it, &c. that as well all and ſinguler letters patents, made by the ſaide late king, as by the K. Maieſtie yͤ now is, ſithence the making of the ſaide ſeuerall ſtatutes and acts, or that hereafter ſhalbe made by our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, during his life, (whoſe life God long preſerue) ſhalbe good and effectuall, to all and euery patentee, their heires and aſſignes, the lacke or want of any ſuch bil or bils, or whether the particular or particulars were had or made, or hereafter to be had or made by any the kings auditor or auditors, ſurueiour or ſurueiours, in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And that the ſame patentees, grauntees, and donees, their heires and aſſignes, and euery of them, ſhal from henceforth haue and take all and ſinguler ſuch profits, commodities and aduantages mentioned in the ſaid ſeueral ſtatutes, as though the ſaid

20. yeeres purchaſe

10. yeeres

Miſnaming
Miſreherſal.

Value

Bill

One yeere

Pay
Ouerplus

20. yeeres purchaſe

Bill
Particulars

Auditors

Surueiors

Sale
Exchange
Gift
Value
Rent
One yeere
Ouerplus
Pay
20 yeeres
purchaſe

bils had bin ſigned and ſealed, and were ready to be ſhewed according to the true intent of the ſaid ſtatutes or any of them. And to the intent that the K. ſhalbe truely anſwered of the ouerplus of the yeerely value of the ſaide manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments contained, or to bee contained, in any ſuch L. patents as is aforeſaid, according to the true meaning of the ſaid act or acts, and the prouiſions of the ſame: Be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all & ſinguler ſuch patentees, grantees, donees, as at any time frõ the making of yͤ ſaid ſeueral ſtatutes haue obtained or gotten, or hereafter ſhal obtaine or get any caſtles, manors, lands, tenements, tithes, penſions, portions, or other hereditaments of the gift, grant, ſale, or exchange of the ſaid late king, or of the king that now is, or of the onely gift of the ſaid kings or of any of them, of his or their moſt liberall diſpoſition, or of any of them, and not ſold, which at the date of the L. Patents thereof made, or hereafter to be made, ſhal be of more or better yerely value to the ſaide late king, or to the king that now is, in yeerely rent and farme, then is, or ſhalbe conteyned, mentioned, or ſpecified in any ſuch L. patents or particulars therof made by the ſaid Auditor or Auditors, ſurueyor or ſurueyors, or other officers: that then euery of the ſaid patentees, grantees, & donees, their executors, and aſſignes, within one yeere next after due proofe and decree thereof made and had in the court, within whoſe ſuruey the ſame caſtles, manors, landes, tenements and other the premiſſes, or any parcell thereof then were or ſhalbe, ſhall content and pay to the king for the ſame ouerplus, and more value of the ſame manors, landes, tenements, tithes, penſions, and other hereditaments, to him or them ſold, or exchanged, or hereafter to be ſold or exchanged, after ſuch rate, as the other lands and tenements were before to him ſolde, or exchanged, or that hereafter ſhalbe ſo ſolde or exchanged, and for the ouerplus, and more value of ſuch landes and tenements, as ſhould happen to be giuen by the ſaid late K. or the kinges Maieſtie that nowe is, or that hereafter ſhal be giuen by the king that now is, and not ſold, as is aboueſaid, the ſaide Patentee and patentees, and his & their heires, executors and aſſignes ſhall content & pay to the king after the rate of xx. yeeres purchaſe, ſo that the ſame proofe & decree be, or ſhall be made in forme aboueſaid, within xvi. yeeres next after the date of ſuch & the ſame letters patents made or to bee made in forme aforeſaid. Prouided alwayes and be it &c. that this acte or any prouiſion therein conteined, ſhall not in any wiſe extende to confirme, ratifie or make good any leaſe or leaſes made, or hereafter to bee made for terme of life, liues or yeeres, whereupon the olde and accuſtomed rents, or more, be not, or hereafter ſhall not be reſerued, and yeerely payable, during the time and terme of the ſaid leaſe & leaſes, nor to any leaſe or leaſes made in reuerſion of any part or parcell of any manors, landes, tenements, or hereditaments, parcell of the Duchie of Lancaſter, or within the ſuruey of the ſame Duchie. Prouided alſo, that this act nor any thing therein contained, ſhall extend to confirme, ratifie or make good any letters patents heretofore made, or hereafter to bee made of eſtate of inheritance, by any king or kings of this realme, but to ſuch letters patents as were made by the ſaid late K. Henry the eight, ſithence the ſaid iiii. day of Februarie in the ſaid xxvii. yere of his raigne, or hath bene, or hereafter ſhall be made by the kings Maieſtie that now is during his life (which God long preſerue) any thing or matter contained in this act, or any of the prouiſions before rehearſed, to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And where alſo the late King of famous memorie K. Henry the eight, and alſo our Soueraigne Lord the K. Maieſtie that now is, as well by diuers bargaines and ſales for diuers great ſummes of money, as by giftes, exchanges or otherwiſe, haue giuen and granted by their ſeuerall L. patents, vnder the great ſeale of England, or vnder the great ſeale of the Duchie of Lancaſter, diuers manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments with the appurtenances to diuers and ſundry their louing ſubiects of any eſtate of inheritance, to hold in Socage onely, and not in capite, for all maner of ſeruices, and without reſeruation of any tenths or rents in the ſame Letters patents, as by the ſame ſeuerall Letters Patents may appeare: And foraſmuch as by certaine eſtatutes heretofore made, doubts and ambiguities may ariſe vpon ſuch letters patents, for lacke of tenure in Capite, or reſeruations of Tenths or Rents, which might be hereafter to the vnquietneſſe of ſuch Patentees, their heires or aſſignes or ſucceſſours, contrary to the intents and mindes of the ſayde late King, and of our ſayde Soueraigne Lorde the Kinges Maieſtie that nowe is: For the auoiding of all doubts and ambiguities, and for the quietneſſe of the Kinges louing ſubiects: Bee it alſo enacted and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie aforeſaide, that all Letters patents ſealed, or hereafter to bee ſealed with the great Seale of England, or with the great

Leaſe
Rents
Leaſe in reuerſion
Lancaſter
Socage

K. nonage

Dukes of Lancaſter

great Seale of the duchie of Lancaſter, ſhalbe good, perfect, and auaileable in the law, to all intents & purpoſes, according to the ſaid Letters patents, the nonage of our Soueraigne Lord the K. Maieſtie that now is, as Duke of Lancaſter, (albeit alwaies as king he is of full age) or any act, ſtatute or laws, for or concerning any tenures or reſeruations of rents or tenths, to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Sauing to all and euery perſon & perſons, bodies politike and corporate, their heires, ſucceſſors, executors, and aſſignes, and to euery of them, other then the K. Maieſtie his heires and ſucceſſors, as kings of this realme, or as Dukes of Lancaſter, all & euery ſuch rights, titles, leaſes, conditions, rents and intereſtes whatſoeuer, as they or any of them ſhould, ought, or might haue had, if this act had neuer bin had or made: this act or any thing therein conteined to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. An. 7. E.6. cap. 3.

Feoffements
Fines
Surrenders

15 Where ſithen the 7. day of July, in the firſt yere of the Q. Maieſties reigne, diuers & ſundrie honors, caſtles, manors, landes, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, and other hereditaments haue bin conueied and aſſured to her highnes, her heirs and ſucceſſors, by, or from diuers and ſundrie perſons and bodies politike, aſwell for the diſcharge and ſatiſfaction of great debts, and ſummes of money, as for other good conſiderations, for the perfect aſſurance, confirmation, and further ſuertie whereof, &c. Bee it enacted, that all feoffements, fines, ſurrenders, aſſurances, conueyances and eſtates, in any wiſe conueyed, had, or made, to or for our Soueraigne Lord and Lady the King & Queens Maieſties, or to or for our ſaid Soueraigne Lady the Q. by or from any ſuch perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporate, of any ſuch honors, caſtles, manors, landes, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, or other hereditaments for any debt, ſumme or ſummes of money, or other conſideration whatſoeuer, ſhall ſtand, remaine and be good & auailable in the law, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, according to the true meaning, intent & purport of the ſame: Sauing to all and euery perſon and perſons, and to their heirs, bodies politike & corporat, and to their ſucceſſors, and euery of them (other then ſuch perſon or perſons, and their heires and wiues, and euery of them, bodyes politike and corporate, & their ſucceſſors, and euery of them, of or from whom the King or Queenes highnes, or the Queenes highnes onely, hath obteined and purchaſed the ſaid premiſſes, or any parcell thereof by exchange, gift, bargaine, fine, feoffement, recouery, deed inrolled, or otherwiſe) all ſuch right, title, intereſt, vſe, poſſeſſion, rents, reuerſions, remainders, offices, fees, commons, profits and commodities whatſoeuer, which they or any of them haue, might or ought to haue had, of, in, or to the premiſſes, or any part thereof, in as large and ample maner, forme and condition, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if this act had neuer bin had ne made: This preſent act or any thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And where aſwell our ſaid Soueraigne Lord and Ladie, as our ſaide Soueraigne Lady the Queenes highnes, ſithen the ſaid ſeuenth day of July, in the firſt yeere of her Maieſties raigne, aſwell for diuers and great ſummes of money, as alſo for diuers and ſundry other conſiderations, haue & hath bargained, ſold, giuen and graunted by their or her graces, ſundrie Letters patents, Indentures, or other writings, ſealed vnder the great Seale of England, or the Seale of the Duchie of Lancaſter, aſwell to bodies politike and corporate, as to diuers and ſundrie other their louing and obedient ſubiects, diuers and ſundrie honors, caſtles, manors, landes, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, and other hereditaments in fee ſimple, fee taile, or for terme of life, liues, or yeeres, as in the ſame ſeuerall letters patents, indentures, and other writings is mentioned and declared: And to the intent the ſame letters patents, indentures and other writings, ſhould be of good, auaileable, and perfect force and effect to all and euery her highnes louing ſubiects, according to the true meaning & effect of the ſame: Be it enacted and eſtabliſhed, that aſwell all and ſinguler Letters patents, Indentures, and other writinges ſealed vnder the great Seale of England, or vnder the Seale of the Duchy of Lancaſter, and heretofore made or graunted by our ſaid Soueraigne Lord and Lady the King and Queene, or by our Soueraigne Lady the Queene for any ſummes of money, or for and vpon any other conſiderations, as all other Letters patents hereafter to be made by our ſaid Soueraigne Lord and Lady for any ſumme or ſummes of money during the ſpace of ſeauen yeres next enſuing the making of this act to any body politike or corporate, or to any other perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, of any honors, caſtles, manors, lordſhips, granges, meſes, landes, tenements, medowes, paſtures, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, woods, aduowſons, nominations, patronages, annuities, rights, intereſts, entries, conditions, leetes, courts, liberties, priuiledges, franchiſes, or of any other hereditaments

Bodies politike

ditaments with their appurtenances, or of any part or parcel of them, ſealed with or vnder the great ſeale of England, or vnder the ſeale of the Duchie of Lancaſter, of whatſoeuer kinde, nature or qualitie they or any of them be, or ſhall be reputed, knowen, or taken with their appurtenances, or any part or parcell of them, ſhal be good, perfite and effectuall in the law, and ſhal ſtand, be taken, reputed, deemed, and adiudged, good, perfect, ſure, auaileable and effectuall in the lawes, as well againſt the King and Queenes Maieſtie, as againſt the Queene her heires and ſucceſſors, according to the tenor of the ſaid L. patents, the ſame to be expounded, conſtrued, deemed and iudged moſt beneficial for the patentees, and grauntees of the ſame, according to the wordes and purport of euery of the ſaide letters patents, without any confirmation, licence, or tolleration of the Queene, her heires or ſucceſſors, any miſnaming, miſrecitall, or non recitall of any of the ſame honors caſtles, manors, lands, tenements, and other the premiſſes, or any parcel thereof, or any lacke of finding of offices or inquiſitions, of and in the premiſſes, whereby the title of the Queenes highnes therein ought to haue bene found before the making of the ſame letters patents, or other writings, or any miſrecitall or non recitall of leaſes thereof before made, as wel of recorde, as not of record, or any lacke of the certaine miſcaſting, rating, or ſetting forth of the yerely value and rates of the premiſſes, or of the yeerely rents reſerued of and for the premiſſes, or any parcell thereof, mentioned, or contained in any of the ſaid letters patents, or other writings, or for that the premiſſes be, or any part thereof is valued to a more or leſſe value in the ſaid letters patents or writinges, then the ſaide manors, landes, tenements, and other the premiſſes, then were or ſhall be in the yeerely value, or any naming of the Townes, Hamlets, Pariſhes or Counties, where the ſame honors, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements, rents, hereditaments, and other the premiſſes, and euery parcell thereof, or any parcel thereof, lien or bene, or any lacke of the true naming of the landes, tenements, or hereditaments, or of the natures, kindes, ſorts or qualities of the ſaid poſſeſſions, or hereditaments or any parcell thereof, or any lacke of the true naming of the corporation, or any lacke of atturnement, liuery or ſeiſon, or any miſnaming of any of the late tenants, or farmors of the ſame ſo ſold or giuen notwithſtanding. Prouided that this acte nor any thing therein conteined, ſhal not extend to make any letters patents of any office or offices, to be of any other effect, force or ſtrength, then the ſame Letters Patents were or ſhould haue bene before the making of this Acte. Prouided, that all and ſinguler ſuch patentees, grauntees, and donees, and euery of them, which at any time heretofore ſithence the ſaid ſeuenth day of July, haue obtained and gotten of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord and ladie the King and Queene, and of any of them, or at any time hereafter, during the ſpace of ſeuen yeeres, ſhall obtaine and get of our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde and lady the King and Queene that now be, or of any of them, by way of exchange, or for any ſumme or ſummes of money, any Letters Patents of any Monaſteries, Abbathies, Priories, Nunries, or other Eccleſiaſticall poſſeſſions, or of any parcell of them, or of any other manors, landes, tenements or hereditaments, whatſoeuer, which at the date & making of any the ſame Letters patents, ſo made ſithence the ſaide ſeuenth day of July, or hereafter to bee made during the ſpace of ſeuen yeeres as is aforeſaide, were or ſhall bee of better and more yerely value to the King and Queenes Highneſſe, or to any of them in yeerely rent and farme, then was, is, or ſhalbe conteyned, mentioned, or ſpecified in any ſuch Letters Patents or in the particulars or rate therof made or to bee made by any Auditors, Surueyor or Surueyors, or other Officer, that then euery ſuch Patentee, Grauntee, and Donee, their heires, executors, or aſſignes, and euery of them, within one yeere next after office and other due proofe order and decree thereof made and had, or to bee made and had within the ſpace and terme of tenne yeeres next after this preſent Parliament, in the Courte of Eſchequer, ſhall content and pay to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſours, for the ſame ouerplus, and more value of the ſame Monaſteries, Abbathies, Priories, Nunries, Manors, Landes, Tenementes, and other Hereditaments, whatſoeuer, with their appurtenances, ſo ſold, giuen granted or exchanged, as is aforeſaide, after the rate of twentie yeeres purchaſe, and according to the yeerely value and rate, as the ſame Manors, Landes, Tenements and other Hereditaments whatſoeuer, were at the time of the making of any ſuch Letters Patents, ſo made or to bee made in maner and forme aforeſaide: any thing contained in any ſuch letters patents, to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided that this Acte or any Prouiſo therein contained, ſhall not in any wiſe extende to confirme, ratifie or make good any

Miſnaming
Miſrecital
Nonrecital

Offices
Inquiſition

Leaſes

Miſcaſting

Value

Falſe naming
Natures

Corporation
Atturnement
Liuerie of ſeiſon
Miſnaming

Offices

Exchange

Value

Particulars

One yeere

10. yeeres

Eſchequer

Ouerplus

20 yeeres purchaſe

Leaſe

Rents

Comptroller
Cuſtomer
Aulneger
Searcher

Minoritie

Trauerſe
3. Monethes

Concealed lands

M. of the Sauoy

Leaſe or Leaſes made or to bee made by our ſayde Soueraigne Lorde and Ladie the King and Queene, or by any of them for terme of life, liues, or for yeeres, whereupon the olde and accuſtomed rents, or more, be not, or hereafter ſhall not be reſerued, and yeerely payable, during the time and terme of euery ſuch Leaſe, nor that this preſent act ſhall in any wiſe extende to reuiue or make good any Letters Patents made of any Office or Offices to any Comptroller, Cuſtomer, Aulneger or Searcher, ne to any Letters Patents of the graunt of any other Office or Offices heretofore graunted or made, by the King or Queenes Maieſtie, or any of them which nowe bee, or at any time heretofore haue beene adnihilated, determined, or made voyde, by iudgement, by authoritie of Parliament, or by decree, nor to any Patent to be made to any perſon or perſons for terme of yeeres, or during the Minoritie of any heire, of any Manors, Landes, or tenements, whereof any trauerſe hereafter ſhall be tendered within three Monethes after any Office found and certified into any of the Kinges Courtes of Recorde, ne to make good any letters Patents made by our ſayde Soueraigne Lorde and Ladie, or any of them, of any Office or Offices to bee of any other effect, force or ſtrength, then the ſame letters Patents were, or ſhould haue beene before the making of this Acte. Prouided, that this Acte or any thing therein conteyned, ſhall not extende to any Letters Patents, which at any time heretofore ſithence the beginning of the Queenes Maieſties Raigne, haue beene, or hereafter ſhall be made by the King and Queenes Highneſſe, or by the Queenes Maieſtie onely to any perſon or perſons of any Manors, Landes Tenements, Rents, Reuerſions, Seruices, or other Hereditaments, by force of any information, ſuite, or ſuggeſtion made or to bee made to her Highneſſe, that the ſame Manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, ſo contained in any ſuch Letters Patents, were concealed Landes, nor to any Letters Patents heretofore made by our ſaide Soueraigne Lorde and Ladie the king and Queenes Maieſties, or any of them, to Ralph Jackeſon, Clerke, nowe Maſter of the Hoſpitall of the Sauoy, in the pariſh of Saint Clements Dacorum, without the Barres of the new Temple of London, and to his brethren, being perpetuall Chaplaines of the ſame Hoſpitall, and to their Succeſſours: but that the ſame Letters Patents and euery of them ſhall ſtand, remaine, and be in the ſame force, ſtrength, and effect, as they were before the making of this Acte, any thing in this Acte mentioned to the contrary notwithſtanding. And where the Manor of Southwell in the Countie of Nottingham, and alſo the ſcite and precinct of the Colledge of Southwell in the ſame Countie, together with diuers other Landes, Tenements and Hereditaments to the ſaide late Colledge lately belonging or appertaining, were conueyed and aſſured by Indenture, Fine, or otherwiſe, by or from John Beamount Eſquire, vnto our late Soueraigne Lorde king Edward the ſixth, and to his heires and ſucceſſors, for the diſcharge and ſatiſfaction of diuers great ſummes of money, wherein the ſame John Beamount was indebted to the ſaid late King: Be it enacted and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie aforeſaide, that the ſaide conueiance and aſſurance ſhall be perfect, good, ſufficient, and auaileable againſt the ſaide Beamount and his heires, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, according to the purport, tenor, and true meaning of the ſame conueyances and aſſurances. Sauing to all and euery perſon or perſons, and bodies politike and corporate, their heires and ſucceſſours, and euery of them (other then the ſaid John Beamount, his wife and his heires, and all other claiming any eſtate or intereſt, by or from them, or any of them, ſithence the ſame conueyance and aſſurance) all ſuch right, title, intereſt, poſſeſſion, eſtate, leaſes, rents, ſeruices, commons, and all other profites and commodities whatſoeuer, as they or any of them ſhould or might haue had, if this Acte had neuer beene had ne made: Any thing therein conteined to the contrary notwithſtanding. Anno 4. & 5. P.&.M.cap.1.

Feoffements
Fines
Surrenders

16 Where ſithen the eighteene day of Nouember in the firſt yeere of the Queenes Maieſties Reigne, diuers and ſundry honors, caſtles, manors, landes, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, and other hereditaments, haue beene conueyed and aſſured to her Highneſſe, her heires and ſucceſſours, by and from diuers and ſundry perſons, and bodies politike, as well for the diſcharge and ſatiſfaction of great debts and ſummes of money, as for other good conſiderations: For the perfect aſſurance, confirmation, and further ſuretie whereof: Bee it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that all feoffements, fines, ſurrenders, aſſurances, conueyances, and eſtates, in any wiſe conueyed, had, or made, or to be had or made, at any time during the ſpace of ſeuen yeeres,

next after the ende of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, to or for our ſaide Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maieſtie, by or from any perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporate, of any honors, caſtles, manors, landes, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, & other hereditaments, for any debt, ſumme or ſums of money, or other conſideration whatſoeuer: ſhall ſtand, remaine, and be good and auaileable in the law, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, according to the true meaning, intent, and purport of the ſame. Sauing to all and euery perſon and perſons, and to their heires, bodies politike and corporate, and to their ſucceſſors, and euery of them, other then ſuch perſon or perſons, and their heires or wiues, beeing parties or priuies to ſuch conueyances or aſſurances, and euery of them, bodies politike and corporate, and their ſucceſſours, and euery of them, of, or from whom the Queenes Highneſſe hath had, obtained or purchaſed, or ſhall obtaine or purchaſe, during the ſpace of ſeuen yeeres, any manors, meſuages, landes, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, or hereditaments, by exchange, gifte, bargaine, fine, feoffement, recouerie, deede inrolled, or otherwiſe, all ſuch right, title, intereſt, vſe, poſſeſſion, rents, reuerſions, remainders, offices, fees, commons, profites, and commodities whatſoeuer, which they or any of them might, or ought to haue had of, in, or to the premiſſes, or any parte thereof, in as large and ample maner, forme and condition, to all intentes, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if this Acte had neuer beene hadne made: this preſent Acte or any thing herein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And where our ſayde Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Highneſſe, ſithence the eighteenth day of Nouember, in the firſt yeere of her Maieſties raigne, as wel for diuers and great ſummes of money, as alſo diuers and ſundry other conſiderations, hath bargained, ſolde, giuen, & graunted by her Graces ſeuerall letters patents, indentures, or other writinges ſealed vnder the great Seale of England, or the Seale of the Duchie of Lancaſter, or the ſeale of the Countie Palantine of Lancaſter, as well to bodies politike and corporate, as to diuers and ſundry other of her louing and obedient ſubiects, diuers and ſundry honors, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, and other hereditaments, in fee ſimple, fee taile, or for terme of life or liues, or yeeres, as in the ſame ſeuerall Letters Patents, Indentures and other writings is mentioned and declared. And to the intent the ſame Letters Patents, Indentures, and other writings, ſhould be of good, auaileable, and perfect force and effect, to all and euery her Highneſſe louing ſubiects, according to the true meaning and effect of the ſame: Bee it enacted and eſtabliſhed, by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that as well all and ſinguler Letters Patents, Indentures, and other Writings, ſealed vnder the great Seale of England, or vnder the ſeale of the Duchie of Lancaſter, or the ſeale of the Countie Palantine of Lancaſter, and heretofore made and granted by our ſaide Soueraigne Lady the Queene, for any ſummes of money, or for and vpon any other conſiderations: as all other letters patents hereafter to be made by our ſaid Soueraigne Ladie the Queene, for any ſumme or ſummes of money, or other conſiderations, during the ſaid ſpace of ſeuen yeeres next enſuing the making of this acte, to any bodie politike or corporate, or to any other perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, of any Honors, Caſtles, Manors, Lordſhips, Granges, Meſes, Landes, Tenements, Medowes, Paſtures, Rentes, Reuerſions, Seruices, Woods, Aduowſons, Nominations, Patronages, Annuities, Rights, Intereſts, Entries, Conditions, Leetes, Courts, Liberties, Priuiledges, franchiſes, or of any other hereditaments with their appurtenances, or of any part or parcel of them, ſealed with or vnder the great ſeale of England, or vnder the ſeale of the Duchie of Lancaſter, or the ſeale of the Countie Palantine of Lancaſter, of whatſoeuer kinde, nature or qualitie they or any of them be, or ſhal be reputed, knowen, or taken with their appurtenances, or any other part or parcell of them, ſhall be good, perfect and effectuall in the law, and ſhal ſtand, bee taken, reputed, deemed, and adiudged, good, perfect, ſure, auaileable and effectuall in the law, againſt the Q. Maieſtie, her heires & ſucceſſors, according to the tenor & effect of the ſaid L. patents, the ſame to be expoũded, conſtrued, deemed & iudged moſt beneficially for the patentees, and grantees of the ſame, and their aſſignees, according vnto the wordes and purport of euery of the ſaide letters P. without any confirmation, licence, or tolleration of the Queene, her heires or ſucceſſors, any miſnaming, miſrecitall, or non recitall of any of the ſame honors, caſtles, manors, landes, tenements, and other the premiſſes, or any parcel thereof, or any lacke of finding of offices or inquiſitions, of and in the premiſſes, or any part thereof, whereby the title of the Queenes highnes therein ought

to

Debt

Purchaſe

Exchange

7. yeeres

Letters patents

Miſrecital Leaſes

Miſcaſting

Value

L. patents

to haue bene found before the making of the ſame letters patents, or other writings, or any miſrecitall or non recital of leaſes thereof before made, as well of recorde, as not of record, or any lacke of the certainetie, miſcaſting, rating, or ſetting forth of the yeerely value and rates of the premiſſes, or of the yeerely rents reſerued of and for the premiſſes, or any parcell thereof, mentioned, or contained in any of the ſaid letters patents, or other writings, or for that the premiſſes be, or any parte thereof is valued at a more or leſſe value in the ſaid letters patents or writinges, then the ſaide manors, landes, tenements, and other the premiſſes, then were or ſhall be in the yeerely value, or any miſnaming, or not true naming of the Townes, Hamlets, Pariſhes or Counties, where the ſame Honors, manors, landes, tenements, rents, hereditaments, & other the premiſſes, and euery parcell thereof, or any parcell thereof, lien or bene, or any lacke of the true naming of the landes, tenements, or hereditaments, or of the natures, kinds, ſorts, qualities or quantities of yͤ ſaid poſſeſſions, or hereditaments or any parcel therof, or any lack of the true naming of the corporation, or any lacke of the atturnement, liuery or ſeiſon, or of any miſnaming of any of the late tenants or farmors of the ſame honors, manors, landes, tenements, and hereditaments, or any part thereof ſo ſold granted or giuen notwithſtanding. Prouided that this acte nor any thing therein conteined, ſhal not extende to make any letters patents of any office or offices, to bee of any other effect, force or ſtrength, then the ſame Letters Patents were or ſhould haue bene before the making of this Acte. Prouided alſo, that all and ſinguler ſuch patentees, grauntees, and donees, and euery of them, which at any time heretofore ſithence the ſaid eighteenth day of Nouember, haue obtained and gotten of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the Queene, or at any time hereafter, during the ſpace of vii. yeeres, ſhall obtaine and get of our ſaide ſoueraigne lady the Queenes Maieſtie that now is, by way of exchange, or for any ſumme or ſummes of money, or other conſiderations, any Letters Patents of any manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, whatſoeuer, which at the date & making of any the ſaide Letters patents, ſo made ſithence the ſaide eighteenth day of Nouember, or hereafter to bee made during the ſpace of ſeuen yeeres as is aforeſaid, were or ſhalbe at the time of the making of ſuch L. patents, of better and more yerely value to the Q. Highneſſe, and ſo anſwered in yeerely rent and farme, then was, is, or ſhalbe conteyned, mentioned, or ſpecified in any ſuch Letters Patents or in the particulars or rate therof, made or to be made by any Auditor or Auditors, Surueyor or Surueyors, or other Officer: that then euery ſuch Patentee, Grauntee, & Donee, their heires, executors, or aſſignes & euery of them, within one yeere nexte after office and other due proofe order & decree thereof made or had, or to be made and had within the ſpace & terme of x. yeeres next after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, in the Court of the Eſchequer, ſhall content and pay to the Q. Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſours, for the ſame ouerplus, and more value of the ſame Manors, Landes, Tenementes, and other Hereditaments whatſoeuer, with their appurtenances, ſo ſolde, giuen, granted, or exchanged, as is aforeſaide, after the rate of threeſcore yeeres purchaſe, and according to ſuch yeerely value and rate, as the ſame Manors, Landes, Tenements and other Hereditaments whatſoeuer, were, anſwered at the time of the making of any ſuch Letters Patents, ſo made or to be made in maner and forme aforeſaid: any thing contained in any ſuch L. patents, to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided that this Act or any Prouiſo therein contained, ſhall not in any wiſe extende to confirme, ratifie, or make good, any Leaſe or Leaſes made or to be made by our ſayde Soueraigne Ladie the Queene, for terme of life, liues, or for yeeres, whereupon the old and accuſtomed rents, or more, be not, or hereafter ſhal not be reſerued, and yeerely payable, during the time & terme of euery ſuch Leaſe, nor that this preſent act ſhall in any wiſe extende to reuiue and make good any letters P. made of any office or offices to any Comptroller, Cuſtomer, Aulneger or Searcher, nor to any Letters Patents of the grant of any other office or offices heretofore granted or made by the Q. Maieſtie, which now be, or at any time heretofore haue beene adnihilated, determined, or made voyd, by iudgement, by authoritie of Parliament, or by decree, nor to any Patent to be made to any perſon or perſons for terme of yeeres, or during the Minoritie of any heire, of any Manors, Landes, or Tenements, whereof any trauerſe hereafter to bee tendered within three Monethes after any Office found and certified into any of the Queenes Maieſties Courtes of Recorde, ne to make any letters Patents made by our ſayde Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maieſtie, of any Office or Offices to bee of any other effect,

Auditors Surueiors

Old rents

Leaſe

Comptroller
Cuſtomer
Aulneger
Searcher

effect, force, or ſtrength, then the ſame letters patents were or ſhould haue beene before the making of this act. Prouided alſo that this act or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to any letters patents, which at anie time heretofore ſithence the beginning of the Queenes Maieſties reigne, haue bin, or hereafter ſhall be made by the Queenes highnes, to any perſon or perſons of any manors, lāds, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, or other hereditaments by force of any information, ſuit, or ſuggeſtion, made or to be made to her highnes, that the ſame manors, lands, tenements and other hereditaments, ſo conteined in any ſuch letters patents, were concealed lands, but that the ſame Letters patents, and euery of them, ſhall ſtand, remaine, and be in the ſame force, ſtrength, and effect, as they were before the making of this acte: any thing in this act mentioned to the contrary notwithſtandiug. Sauiug to all and euery other perſon and perſons, and bodies politike and corporate, their heires, and ſucceſſors, and euery of them, all ſuch right, title, intereſt, poſſeſſion, eſtate, leaſes, rents, ſeruices, commons, and all other profits, and commodities whatſoeuer, as they or any of them ſhould or might haue had, before the letters patents thereof made: if this acte had neuer beene had ne made: any thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding. An. 18. Eliz cap. 2.

Letters P.

Concealed lands

17 An. 27. Eliz An act not printed was made for the confirmation of the Queenes letters patents graunted to the Queenes colledge in Oxford. And another act was there made, but not printed, for the confirmation of her Letters patents to the Maſters, Fellows, and Schollers of Clare Hall in Cambridge.

18 Foraſmuch as diuers ambiguities, doubts, and queſtions haue riſen and beene mooued aſwell touching diuers ſurrenders, grauntes, and conueyances made and granted by ſundrie late Abbots, Priors, and other Religious and Eccleſiaſticall perſons to the late king of famous memorie, king Henrie the eight, after the fourth day of Februarie, in the ſeauen and twentieth yeere of his raigne, of diuers their honors, manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, as alſo touching and concerning the validitie of the erections of ſuch Deanes and Chapiters, and ſuch Colledges as were erected, ordeined, made or founded by the ſaid late king Henry the eight, after the ſaid fourth day of Februarie, in the ſaid ſeauen and twentieth yeere of his raigne: And foraſmuch as the ſame doubts and queſtions ſeeme not to be ſufficiently remedied or prouided for, by the Statute made in the foure and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, intituled, An act for confirmation of letters patents, (which ſee here before 12.) notwithſtanding miſnaming of any thing conteined in the ſame: Be it therefore declared, explaned, and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that all and euery honors, manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, which at any time heretofore were the poſſeſſions of any Abbey, Monaſterie, Priory, Nunrie, or other religious or eccleſiaſticall houſe or houſes, and which after the ſaid fourth day of Februarie, in the ſaid ſeuen and twentieth yere of the ſaid late king Henry the eight, came to the hands or poſſeſſions of the ſaid late king Henry the eight, or which were put in charge to or for his highneſſe in his Court of Exchequer, or anie other Courts of the ſaid late king concerning his Maieſties reuenues, or by any Auditor, or other Officer of the ſaid late king, or which after the ſaid fourth day of Februarie, in the ſeauen and twentieth yerre aforeſaid, were graunted or conueyed, or mentioned to bee graunted or conueyed, in or by any letters patents whatſoeuer, made by the ſaid late king Henry the eight, to any perſon or perſons, bodie politike or corporate, were and ſhall be reputed, taken, and adiudged to haue beene lawfully and perfectly in the actuall and reall poſſeſſion of the ſaid late king and his heires and ſucceſſors, at ſuch time as the ſame did ſo come to his Maieſties handes, and poſſeſſion, or were ſo put in charge, or graunted, or conueyed by the ſaid late king Henry the eight as aforeſaid, notwithſtanding any defect, want, or inſufficiencie of or in any ſurrender, graunt, or conueyance of the ſame honors, manors, landes, tenements, or hereditaments, or any part thereof, to the ſaid late king Henry the eight, or any other matter or cauſe whatſoeuer, by which his Highneſſe was or might haue beene entituled to the ſame. And be it further declared and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and ſinguler Letters patents made by the ſaid King Henry the eight, at any time after the ſaid fourth day of Februarie, in the ſaid ſeauen and twentieth yeere of his Reigne, for the erection, foundation, incorporation, or indowment of any Deane and Chapter, or Colledge, were and ſhall bee reputed, taken, and adiudged to haue bin good, perfect, and effectuall in the Lawe for all thinges therein conteined, according to the

Hands

Charge

Letters P.

Actuall poſſeſſion

Defect

Erection

Deane Chapter Colledge

true intent and meaning of the ſame, any thing, matter, or cauſe to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Sauing alwayes vnto all perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporate, their heires and ſucceſſors, and euerie of them, other then the late Abbots, Abbeſſes, Priors, Prioreſſes, and other gonernours of ſuch Abbeys, Monaſteries, Priories, Nunries, and other Religious and Eccleſiaſticall houſes, and their ſucceſſors, and ſuch as pretended to be Founders, Patrons, or Donors of the ſame, or any of them, or of any manors, landes, tenements, or hereditaments belonging to the ſame, or to any of them: and their, and euerie of their heires and ſucceſſors, all ſuch right, title, intereſt, claime, and demaund, as they or any of them, or their, or any of their aunceſtors or predeceſſors might or ought to haue had of, in, to, or out of any ſuch honors, manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments before the ſaid fourth day of Februarie, in the ſeuen and twentieth yere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henry the eight, or before the making of ſuch Letters Patents by the ſaid king Henry the eight, as if the ſaid Letters paents, made by the ſaid king Henry the eight, and the ſaid Statute made in the ſaid foure and thirtie yeere of his reigne, and this preſent act had neuer beene made: this acte or any thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Anno 35. Eliz. cap. 3.

Sauing

Others right

19 In moſt humble wiſe beſeechen your moſt excellent Maieſtie, the Lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this your highnes parliament aſſembled, that whereas ſithence the viii. day of Februarie, in the xxv. yere of your Maieſties reigne, diuers and ſundrie honors, caſtles, manors, lands, tenemẽts, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, and other hereditaments, haue beene conueyed and aſſured to your highnes, your heires and ſucceſſors, by and from diuers and ſundrie perſons and bodies politike, aſwell for the diſcharge and ſatiſfaction of great debts and ſummes of money, as for other good conſiderations: That for better aſſurances, confirmation, and ſuertie thereof, It may be enacted by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that all feoffements, fines, ſurrenders, aſſurances, conueyances and eſtates, in any wiſe conueyed, had, or made to or for your highnes, by or from any perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporate, ſithence the ſaid viii. day of Februarie in the fiue and twentieth yeere of your Maieſties reigne, of any honors, caſtles, manors, lãds, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, & other hereditaments, for any debt, ſumme or ſummes of money, or other conſideration whatſoeuer, other then conueyances or eſtates heretofore had or made, by any Eccleſiaſticall perſon or perſons, or bodies politike or corporate, not hauing power or abilitie by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme to make the ſame, ſhall ſtand, remaine, and be good and auailable in the law, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, according to the true meaning, intent, & purport of the ſame. Sauing to all and euery perſon and perſons, and to their heires bodies politike and corporate, and to their ſucceſſors, & euery of them, other then ſuch perſon or perſons, and their heires, and wiues being parties, or priuies to ſuch conueyances or aſſurances, and euery of them, bodies politike and corporate, and their ſucceſſors & euery of them, of or from whom the Queenes highnes hath had, obteined, or purchaſed any manors, meſuages, landes, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, or hereditaments, by exchange, gift, bargaine, fine, feoffement, recouerie, deed inrolled, or otherwiſe, all ſuch right, title, intereſt, vſe, poſſeſſion, rents, reuerſions, remainders, offices, fees, commons, profits, and commodities whatſoeuer, which they or any of them, haue, might, or ought to haue had, of, in, or to the premiſſes, or any part thereof, in as large and ample maner, forme and condition to all intents, conſtructions & purpoſes, as if this act had neuer bin had ne made: this preſent act or any thing therein conteined to the contrary notwithſtanding. And whereas your excellent Maieſtie ſithence the ſaid viii. day of Februarie in the fiue and twentieth yeere of your highneſſe raigne, aſwell for diuers and great ſummes of money, as alſo for diuers and ſundrie other conſiderations, hath bargained, ſold, giuen and granted by your highnes ſundrie Letters patents, Indentures or other writings, ſealed vnder the great Seale of England, or the ſeale of the duchie of Lancaſter, or the ſeale of the Countie Palantine of Lancaſter, aſwell to bodies politike & corporate, as to diuers and ſundrie other your Highneſſe louing and obedient ſubiects, diuers and ſundrie honours, manors, landes, tenementes, rentes, reuerſions, ſeruices, and other hereditaments in fee ſimple, fee tayle, or for terme of life, liues or yeeres, as in the ſame ſeuerall Letters Pattents, Indentures and other writinges is mentioned and declared, That to the intent the ſame Letters Pattents, Indentures and other writinges, may bee of good, auaileable, and perfect force and effect, to all and

euery your Highneſſe louing Subiects, according to the true meaning and effect of the ſame: It may pleaſe your moſt excellent Maieſtie, that it may be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, That aſwell all and ſinguler Letters Patents, Indentures and other writings ſealed vnder the great Seale of England, or vnder the Seale of the Duchie of Lancaſter, or the Seale of the Countie Palantine of Lancaſter, heretofore made and graunted by your highnes for any ſummes of money, or for and vpon any other conſiderations, ſithence the ſaid viii. day of Februarie in the fiue and twentieth yere of your Highneſſe raigne, as all other Letters patents hereafter to be made by your Highnes, for any ſumme or ſummes of money or other conſiderations, before the laſt day of this preſent ſeſſion of parliament. And moreouer, all other letters P. within the ſpace of one yeere then next enſuing, to be made by force of, or according to the purport or true meaning of the commiſſion, vnder the great ſeale of England now in being for ſale of your highneſſe lands to any bodie politike or corporate, or to any other perſon or perſons, whatſoeuer, of any honors, caſtles, manors, lordſhips, granges, meſes, lands, tenements, meadows, paſtures, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, woodes, aduowſons, nominations, patronages, annuities, rights, intereſtes, entries, conditions, leets, courts, liberties, priuiledges, franchiſes, or of any other hereditaments with their appurtenances, or of any part or parcell of them, ſealed with or vnder the great ſeale of England, or vnder the ſeale of the duchie of Lancaſter, or the ſeale of the Countie Palantine of Lancaſter, of whatſoeuer kind, nature, or qualitie they or any of them be or ſhall be, reputed, knowen or taken with their appurtenances, or any part or parcell of them, ſhall be good, perfect and effectuall in the law, and ſhall ſtand, be taken, reputed, deemed, and adiudged good, perfect, ſure, auaileable and effectuall in the law, againſt your highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors, according to the tenor and effect of the ſaid Letters patents, Indentures, or other writings, the ſame to be expounded, conſtrued, deemed, and adiudged moſt beneficially for the patentees and grauntees of the ſame, and their heires, aſſignes, executors, and adminiſtrators, according vnto the wordes and purport of euery the ſaid Letters patents, Indentures or other writings, without anie confirmation, licence, or tolleration of your highnes, your heires or ſucceſſors, any miſnaming, miſrecitall, or nonrecitall of any the ſame honors, caſtles, manors, landes, tenements and other the premiſſes, or of any parcell thereof, or any lacke of finding of offices or inquiſitions, of and in the premiſſes, or any part thereof, whereby the title of your Highneſſe therein ought to haue been found before the making of the ſame Letters patents, Indentures or other writings, or any miſrecitall, or nonrecitall of leaſes thereof made, aſwell of record as not of record, or any miſrecitall, non recitall, or not true mentioning in any ſuch letters patents, grants or writinges of your Maieſties owne eſtate or eſtates, eyther of freehold or inheritance, of, or in the premiſſes or any part thereof, wherunto your Maieſtie hath been ſithence the beginning of your reigne, or hereafter ſhall be intitled by any attainder, eſcheate, conueyance or aſſurance whatſoeuer, and in which Letters P. graunts or writings, no eſtate taile formerly made, or ſuppoſed to be made, haue beene or ſhalbe recited, and the reuerſion or remainder thereupon expectant in the ſame Letters patents, grants or writings granted or mentioned to be granted, or any lacke of the certainty, miſcaſting, rating, or ſetting foorth of the yerely value & rate of the premiſſes, or of the yerely rents reſerued of & for the premiſſes, or any parcel thereof mentioned or conteined in any of the ſaid Letters patents, or other writings, or for that the premiſſes be, or any part thereof is valued at a more or leſſe value in the ſaid letters patents or writings, then the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, and other the premiſſes, then were or ſhall be in yerely value, or any miſnaming or not true naming of the townes, hamlets, pariſhes, or Counties where the ſame honors, manors, landes, tenements, rents, hereditaments, and other the premiſſes and euery parcell thereof, or anie parcell thereof, lien or beene, or any lacke of the true naming of the landes, tenements, or hereditaments, or of the natures, kinds, ſorts, qualities, or quantities of the ſaid poſſeſſions, or hereditaments, or any parcell thereof, or any lacke of the true naming of the corporation, or any lacke of attornement, liuerie or ſeiſin, or of any miſnaming of any the late tenants or farmers of the ſame honors, manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments, or anie part thereof ſo ſold, granted or giuen, or of any miſnaming of ſuch perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporate, as at any time before the making of ſuch Letters Pattents were, or ſhall be owners of the premiſſes or any part thereof, to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided, that this act, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to make any letters P.of any office or offices,to be of any other effect, force, or ſtrength, then the ſame letters P.were,or ſhould haue been, before the making of this act.Prouided alſo, that all & ſinguler ſuch patentees, grauntees, & donees, & euery of them, which at any time heretofore ſithence the ſaid 8. day of February,haue obteined & gotten of your highnes,or at any time herafter before the laſt day of this Seſſion of Parliament, or within the ſpace of one yere then next inſuing, ſhall obteine and get of your highnes,by way of exchange, or for any ſumme or ſummes of money or other conſiderations, any Letters patents of any manors, landes, tenements, or hereditaments whatſoeuer, which at the date of the ſaid letters patents were or ſhall be of better and more yerely value to your Highnes, and ſo anſwered in yeerely rent and farme, then was, is, or ſhall be conteined, mentioned, and ſpecified in any ſuch letters patents, or in the particulars or rates thereof, made or to bee made by any auditor or auditors, ſurueyor or ſurueyors, or other Officer, That then euerie ſuch patentee, grauntee, or donee, their heires executors or aſſignes, and euerie of them, within one yeere next after office or other due proofe, order, and decree thereof made and had, or to be made or had within the ſpace and terme of tenne yeeres, next after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament in the Court of Exchequer,ſhall content and pay vnto your Highneſſe, your heirs and ſucceſſors for the ſame ouerplus, & more value of the ſame manors,lands,tenements, and other hereditaments whatſoeuer, with their appurtenances ſo ſold, giuen, graunted or exchanged as is aforeſaid, after the rate of three ſcore yeeres purchaſe, and according to ſuch yeerely value and rate, as the ſame manors,landes, tenements, and other hereditaments whatſoeuer were of and were anſwered for at the time of the making of any ſuch Letters Pattents, ſo made or to be made in maner and forme aforeſaid: any thing conteined in any ſuch Letters Patents to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that this Act,or any prouiſo therein conteined ſhall not in any wiſe extend to confirme, ratifie or make good any leaſe or leaſes made or to be made by your Highneſſe for terme of life, liues, or for yeeres, whereupon the old and accuſtomed rents or more, or aſmuch in value or more proportionably, for the lands & tenements ſo demiſed, or to be demiſed,be not or hereafter ſhall not be reſerued & yerely payable during the time & terme of euery ſuch Leaſe, nor that this preſent Act ſhall in any wiſe extend to reuiue & make good any Letters P. made of any office or offices, to any comptroller, cuſtomer, aulneger, ſearcher, nor to any Letters Patents of the graunt of any other office or offices, heretofore graunted or made by your Highneſſe, which now be, or at any time heretofore haue beene adnihilated, determined, or made void by iudgment, by authoritie of parliament or by decree,nor to any patents to be made to any perſon or perſons for terme of yeeres, or during the minoritie of any heire of any manors, lands, or tenements, whereof any trauerſe hereafter ſhalbe tendred within three moneths after any office found and certified into any your Highneſſe Courts of Record, ne to make any Letters Patents made by your Highneſſe of any office or offices to be of any other effect,force or ſtrength, then the ſame Letters patents were or ſhould haue beene before the making of this Acte. Prouided alſo, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to anie letters patents, or any gift or graunt therein conteined,which at any time heretofore haue beene, or hereafter before the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament ſhall be made by your Higneſſe to any perſon or perſons, of any manors, landes, tenements,rents, reuerſions,ſeruices,or other hereditamẽts,by force of any information, ſuit or ſuggeſtion, made or to be made to your Highnes, that the ſame manors, landes, tenements, & other hereditaments ſo conteined in any ſuch Letters patents were concealed lands, or that the ſame or the profits thereof, were vniuſtly withholden from your Highneſſe, but that the ſame Letters patents, and euery of them ſhall ſtand,remaine & be in the ſame force,ſtrength and effect, as they were before the making of this act, any thing in this act mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And yet neuertheleſſe, be it declared and enacted by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that no letters P.nor any gift or grant in thẽ conteined, made or to bee made by warrant of your Maieſties commiſſioners,authorized to make compoſitions with your highnes ſubiects for new letters P.or grants to be made vnto thẽ, are or ought to be taken, or ſhall be deemed & taken to be made by force of any information, ſuit or ſuggeſtion, that yͤ manors,lands,tenements or other hereditamentes conteined in the ſame letters P. were cõcealed lands, but that they & euery of them ſhall be within the full meaning of this act, to be fortified and made good(as other Letters Pattents made without any ſuggeſtion or information of concealement, or vniuſt withholding beene. Prouided alwaies, that this act nor any thing herein conteined, ſhall extend or be taken to make good any Letters Patents, Indentures, or other writings, or any graunt in them, or any of them conteined, which heretofore haue beene adiudged or decreed to bee void in any of your Maieſties Courts of record at Weſtminſter, or by acte of Parliament, Nor to make good any Letters Patents, or any graunt in them, or any of them conteined, of or concerning licences, powers, or priuiledges, commonly called Monopolies, Nor to make good any Letters Patents or graunts, of or concerning power, licence, libertie, or authoritie giuen for execution of any penall Statute or Statutes, or for toleration or diſpenſation of, to, or with any offence, prohibited by any penall Statute or Statutes, Nor to make good any Letters Patents to William Kirkeham gentleman, or to any other by his procurement, concerning which there hath beene any act of Parliament made heretofore, or any ſuit in your Maieſties court of Star-chamber, or Chancerie. Sauing to all and euery other perſon or perſons, and bodies politike and corporate, their heires and ſucceſſors, and euery of them, all ſuch right, title, intereſt, poſſeſſion, eſtate, leaſes, rents, ſeruices, commons, and all other profits, and commodities whatſoeuer, as they or any of them ſhould, or might haue had before the Letters patents thereof made, if this act had neuer beene had ne made: anie thing therein conteined to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, that this act, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to make good or auaileable in law, any Letters patents, or grant of the premiſſes, or any part thereof, wherof there was or ſhall be any good & lawfull eſtate Taple heretofore made by your Maieſtie, or any of your progenitors, or hereafter to be made by your Maieſtie, vnles ſuch eſtate Taple be duely recited. Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that neither this act, nor auie thing therein conteined, ſhall extend to make good any Letters Patents heretofore made by your Maieſtie, ſithence the fiue and twentieth yere of your highnes reigne, to any perſon or perſons, and their heires, for & concerning the manors, granges, lands, tenements, tithes and other hereditaments whatſoeuer, ſet, lying, and being in the ſeuerall pariſhes of Bakewell and Hartington in the Countie of Derbie, & in the ſeuerall pariſhes of Rowceſter, alias Roceſter & Blower in the county of Staff. mentioned or intended to haue bin conueied vnto Francis late Earle of Shrewſbury by the late king of famous memory king Henry the eight, by his highneſſe Letters patents, bearing date at Weſtminſter, the two and twentieth day of Nouember, in the three and thirtieth yeere of the raigne of the ſaid late king. But for and concerning all other manors, lands, tenements & hereditaments, contained in any ſuch letters pattents, made ſince the ſaid fiue and twentieth yere of your Maieſties reigne, the ſame ſhall be within the remedie and prouiſions of this preſent act of parliament, according to the purport, true intent and meaning of the ſame. Prouided alwayes, that neither this act, nor any thing therein conteined, ſhall extend to the ratifying or making good of any leaſe made by John May late Biſhop of Carliel deceaſed, to your Maieſtie, which was not enrolled before the firſt day of this Seſſion of Parliament. An 43. Eliz. cap. 1.

Pauing.

ANno. 24. H 8. cap. 11. An act is made for the pauing of Strand croſſe & Charing croſſe.

Strand croſſe Charing croſſe

2 An. 25. H. 8. cap. 8. An act is made for pauing of Holborne and Southwarke.

Holborne Southwarke

3 An. 32. H. 8. cap. 7. An act was made for pauing of diuers ſtreets and lanes in London.

London

4 An. 35. H. 8. cap. 12. An act is made for pauing of diuers ſtreets and lanes in London, and nere vnto London.

London

5 An. 2. E. 6. cap. 37. An act is made for the pauing of Callice, and for the couering of the houſes there with tile or ſlate.

Callice

☞

6 An. 13. Eliz. cap. 23. An acte was made for the pauing of certaine ſtreetes and lanes about Algate and White chappell, in the ſuburbs of London, and for clenſing certaine ditches there abouts, and that Iuſtices of Peace of London and Middleſex, to enquire thereof, and to aſſeſſe fines for the defaults of the Queenes vſe. And after An. 23. Eliz. cap. 12. there is an addition vnto this Statute. And the Iuſtices of Peace within London and Middleſex ſhall appoint a Scauenger.

London

Iuſt. of P.

7 An. 18. Eliz. cap. 19. An act was made for the pauing of the citie of Chicheſter.

Chicheſter

8 An. 27. Eliz. An acte not printed was made for the pauing of the city of new Windſor in the countie of Berke. And at the ſame time an other was made, for the pauing of the towne of Newarke vpon Trent in the countie of Nottingham, but not printed.

Peace.

☞ AS to the keeping of the Peace in time to come, it is ordeined and enacted that the Statutes made in time paſt with the ſtatute of Wincheſter (after in robberies S. 2.) ſhal be obſerued and kept in euery point. And where it is conteined in the end of the ſaid ſtatute of Wincheſter, that the Iuſtices aſſigned ſhall haue power to enquire of the defaults, and to report to the king in his Parliament, and the king remedie it, which no man hath yet ſeene: the ſame Iuſtices ſhall haue power to puniſh the diſobeyers and reſiſters. * Anno.2.E.3.cap.6.

2 Our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the King, greatly deſiring the tranquilitie and quietneſſe of his people, will and ſtraightly commaundeth, that the peace within his Realme of England be ſurely obſerued and kept, ſo that all his lawfull ſubiects may from henceforth ſafely and peaceably goe, come & dwell after the law and vſage of the Realme. And that Iuſtice and right be indifferently miniſtred to euery of the ſaid ſubiects. Anno 1. R. 2. cap. 2.

Iuſtice

3 All the kinges lieges and ſubiects ſhall freely and peaceably vnder his ſafe protection, goe and come to his courts, to purſue and to defend, without diſturbance or impeachment of anie, and that Iuſtice and right be done to all, as well to the poore as to the rich, in his Courtes aforeſaid. Anno 2. Rich.2. cap. 4.

Iuſtice

4 And that the peace within the Realme be holden and kept, ſo that all the kings liege people and ſubiects, may from henceforth ſafely and peaceably goe, come, and abide, according to the lawes and vſages of the ſame Realme, and that good iuſtice and euen right be done to euery perſon: Sauing to the ſame our Soueraigne Lord the king, his regalitie and prerogatiue. Anno 1. H. 4. cap. 1. & An.7. H.4.cap.1.

Iuſtice

R. prerogatiue

Pedlers and Tinkers.

NO perſon or perſons, commonly called Pedler, Tinker, or pettie chapman, ſhal wander and goe from one towne to an other, or from place to place, out of the towne, pariſh, or village where ſuch perſons ſhal dwell, and ſell pinnes, points, laces, gloues, kniues, glaſſes, tapes, or any ſuch kinde of wares whatſoeuer, or gather conie ſkinnes, or ſuch like thing, or vſe or exerciſe the trade or occupation of a Tinker, but onely ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall bee thereunto licenced: And that in ſuch circuit or compaſſe, as ſhall be to him or them aſſigned by two Iuſtices of Peace or moe of the ſame Shire, where hee or they ſhall dwell, by writing vnder their hands and ſeales, vpon paine that euery perſon which ſhall offend contrarie to the meaning of this act, ſhal (by any Iuſtice of the Shire, where the ſame offence ſhall be committed vpon complaint and due proofe had by witnes or otherwiſe) be impriſoned by the ſpace of fourteene dayes at the leaſt. An. 5. E. 6. cap. 21. But ſee now the Statute 14. Eliz. cap. 5. in Vagabonds 9.

Pinnes
Points
Gloues
Kniues
Glaſſes
Conie ſkins
Licence

Iuſt. of P.

Iuſt. of P.

Impriſ.

Penſions, Portions, and Corodies.

NO penſion ſhall hereafter be aſſigned by the Ordinarie, or by any other maner of agreement by collaterall ſuertie, or otherwiſe, vpon any reſignation of any dignitie, benefice or promotion ſpirituall aboue the value of the third part of the dignitie, benefice or promotion ſpirituall reſigned. And if any penſion amounting aboue the value of the third part of the dignitie, benefice, or promotion ſpirituall heretofore reſigned, be alreadie limitted and made ſure to any ſpirituall perſon or perſons, by decree of the Ordinarie, or otherwiſe, by any collaterall ſuertie, or hereafter ſhall happen to be aſſigned, & made ſure to any perſon or perſons ſpirituall, or to anie other to their vſe, by decree of the ordinarie, or by any other collaterall ſuertie, vpon any reſignation thereof, yet neuertheleſſe the Incumbent charged with ſuch penſion, nor his ſuerties collateral, ſhal not be compelled to pay any more penſion, then the value of the third part of his dignitie, benefice, or promotion ſpirituall ſo reſigned, ſhall mount vnto, but ſhall by authoritie of this act, be clerely acquited and diſcharged of ſo much of the ſaid penſion, as ſhall amount aboue the value of the third part of the dignitie or benefice reſigned, any decree or aſſignement of the Ordinarie, or any collaterall writinges or ſuerties heretofore made, or hereafter to be had or made for the ſame, to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. Anno 26. Hen.8.cap. 3. And it is further enacted, that euery predeceſſor of Abbots, or Priors, hauing any penſion aboue the yeerely value of fortie pound, ſhall be defaulked of the moitie thereof. And that euerie Abbot, and all other charged for the payment of ſuch penſion aboue the yeerelie value of fortie pound, ſhall be diſcharged of the moitie thereof.

Ordinary

3. part

Suerties

Incumbent

3. part

Moitie

Diuers other matters be in this act, which I leaue out.

Farmer

Sinodies
Prories

Archbiſhops
Biſhops
Archdeacons

Eccleſiaſticall perſons

Proces

Conuict

Damages

Common law

Damages
Coſts

Archbiſhops
Biſhops
Archdeacons

R. couenans

Augmentation

2 If any perſon or perſons being farmer or occupier of any manors, lands, tenements, parſonages, benefices, or other hereditaments of any of the ſaid late monaſteries, or eccleſiaſticall houſes or places, or belonging to them or any of them, by the kinges highneſſe gift, graunt, ſale, exchaunge, or otherwiſe, out of which premiſſes, any ſuch penſions, portions, corodies, indemnities, ſinodies, or prories, or any other profits haue beene heretofore lawfully going out, anſwered, or paide to any of the Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Archdeacons, and other eccleſiaſticall perſons aboueſaid, doe at any time after the firſt day of April next comming wilfully denie the payment thereof, at the dayes of paiment heretofore accuſtomed of any of the ſaid penſions, portions, corodies, indemnities, ſinodies, prories, or any other profits, whereof the ſaid Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Archdeacons, or other eccleſiaſticall perſons, were in poſſeſſion, at or within tenne yeres next before the time of the diſſolution of any ſuch monaſterie, or other eccleſiaſticall houſes or places: that then it ſhall be lawfull for the ſame Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Archdeacons, or other eccleſiaſtical perſons aforeſaid, being ſo denyed to be ſatiſfied & payed therof, and hauing right to the ſame thing in demād, to make ſuch proces, aſwel againſt euery ſuch perſon and perſons as ſhall ſo deny payment of the ſame penſions, portions, corodies, prories, indemnities, ſinodies, or any other profits, which of right ought to be payed, as is aforeſaid, as againſt the Church or Churches charged with the ſame, as heretofore they haue lawfully done, and as by and according to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme they may now lawfully doe, for the true payment and recouery thereof. And if the partie defendant bee lawfully conuict in any ſuch ſuite, cauſe, or matter, according to the eccleſiaſticall lawes: then the partie plaintife ſhall haue and recouer againſt the partie defendant, the thing in demand, and the value thereof in damages, with his coſtes for his ſute. And be it enacted &c. that if it fortune the cauſe or matter of variance betweene anie of the ſaid parties, be determinable at the Common law, that then the partie grieued to ſue for his recouerie and remedie therein at the Common law. And if the partie defendant fortune to be by the courſe of the Common law lawfully condemned to the partie plaintife, then the ſaid partie plaintife ſhall likewiſe haue and recouer againſt the partie defendant the thing in demaund, and the value thereof in damages, with his coſtes for his ſuit. Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted &c. that all and ſinguler ſuch of the ſaid Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Archdeacons, and other eccleſiaſticall perſons, which haue right or title to claime, demaund, or enioy any of the ſaid penſions, portions, corodies, indemnities, ſinodies, or prories againſt any perſon or perſons, to whom the king hath made, or hereafter ſhall make in writing vnder ſeale, any ſale, gift, graunt, or leaſe, for terme of life, liues, or yeeres, of any of the ſaid manors, landes, tenements, parſonages, benefices, and other hereditaments, charged or chargeable to or with any of the ſaid penſions, portions, corodies, indemnities, ſinodies, or prories, and alſo hath couenanted, graunted, promiſed or agreed, or hereafter ſhal couenant, graunt, promiſe, or agree by the ſaid writing, to acquite, diſcharge, or ſaue harmeleſſe the ſame perſon or perſons, of all penſions, portions, corodies, indemnities, ſinodies, and prories, going out of the premiſſes or any parcell thereof, as be or ſhall be mentioned in the ſame writings or any of them: ſhall ſue for the remedie and recouerie thereof, in the Court of the augmentations of the reuenues of the kinges Crowne, and not elſwhere. And that the partie defendant hauing any ſuch diſcharges, being conuented, called, or ſued in any other court or place, or before any other Iudge for any the cauſes aboueſaid, ſhall be diſcharged and diſmiſſed out of the ſame court or place, without any thing paying for the ſame, by the only ſhewing forth any of the ſaid writings, ſealed vnder any of the kinges ſeales, prouing or declaring the king to haue couenanted, promiſed, or agreed to acquite, diſcharge, or ſaue harmeleſſe the ſaid partie defendant thereof, as is aforeſaid: any thing conteined in this act to the contrary notwithſtanding. An.34.H.8.cap.16.

Fraud

3 All and euery perſon and perſons, that at any time heretofore ſince the firſt Seſſions of the Parliament holden at Weſtminſter in the firſt yeere of the reigne of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king that now is, by any fraudulent or deceitfull way or meanes, hath or haue gotten or obteined for mony or otherwiſe, any gift, graunt, bargaine, or promiſe, of any penſioner or penſioners, of his or their ſaid patent or patents, concerning his or their ſaid penſion, graunted, or to be graunted, or aſſigned out of any manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, that did belong or appertaine to any of the late Monaſteries, Priories, religious houſes, colledges, chauntries, guildes, fraternities, or other ſpirituall

poſſeſſions, or by reaſon of the ſame, which came aſwell to the poſſeſſion of our Soueraigne Lord the king that now is, as to the late king of famous memorie king Henry the eight, by reaſon of diſſolution, attainder, or ſurrender, and before the laſt day of Iune next comming, vpon a repaiment or lawfull tender of the money or other thing taken for the ſame, by any ſuch penſioner or penſioners, patentee or patentees made to him or them, doe not redeliuer to euery ſuch penſioner and penſioners, patentee or patentees aſwell his or their ſaid patent and patents, as all other writing or writings made concerning the ſame penſion: That then the ſaid gift, graunt, bargaine and promiſe, made of euery ſuch penſion and patent, and euerie of them ſhall be void. And alſo that then, and from thenceforth euery ſuch penſioner and patentee, ſhall haue and enioy the penſion by him ſo giuen, graunted, bargained, ſold, or promiſed, as though no ſuch gift, graunt, bargaine, ſale or promiſe, had beene made, of his or their ſaid penſion, fee, or annuity: notwithſtanding any writings made, ſealed or deliuered between any ſuch parties concerning the ſame. And for the more true and ſure payment of all and euery maner of perſon and perſons, of and for their ſeuerall penſions, fees, and annuities, due and to be due vnto them or to any of them, out of the premiſſes, or any part or parcell thereof, or by reaſon of the ſame. Be it enacted &c. that if the receiuer or receiuers, or any of them, their aſſigns, deputies, clerkes or ſeruants, or the aſſignes, deputies, clerkes or ſeruants of any of them, hauing or which ſhall haue to doe, with the payment of any ſuch penſions, fees, and annuities, or any part or parcell of them, do not at all and euerie time and times, before the tenth day of Iune, and the feaſt of the purification of our Ladie, next immediatly enſuing euery day and feaſt ſpecified in euery ſuch graunt or pattent for the payment of the ſaid penſions, fees, annuities, vpon a reaſonable requeſt thereof made to the ſaid receiuer or receiuers, their aſſignes or deputies, aſſigne or deputie, or to his or their clerks or ſeruants aboueſaid, by any of the ſaid penſioners or grauntees, or their ſeuerall deputies, atturneis, or aſſignes, or by the ſeuerall deputie, atturney or aſſigne of ſuch penſioner and grauntee, well and truely pay vnto the ſaid grauntees and penſioners, their ſeuerall deputies, atturneis, or aſſignes, their penſions, fees, and yeerely annuities, to them graunted, and hereafter to be graunted, during their ſeuerall liues, or otherwiſe, according to the tenour and effect of their ſeuerall graunts, to euery of them made and hereafter to be made, without anie further delay, not taking of the ſaid grauntees, penſioners, or any of them, their deputies, atturneis or aſſignes, for the payment of any of the ſaid penſions, fees, or annuities, or for the more ſpeedie payment thereof to them or any of them to be made, or any other or more ſumme or ſummes of money, or anie other thing or profit, but only for euery pound of euery ſuch penſion, fee, or annuitie to them payed, foure pence, and for the acquitance of euery ſuch partie truely payed of his ſaid penſion, fee, or annuitie, if the ſaid partie, his deputie or deputies, bring and offer to deliuer none readie made, foure pence, and not aboue: that then euery ſuch receiuer or receiuers, their deputie and deputies, clerkes and ſeruants, as aforeſaid, to whom any ſuch reaſonable requeſt ſhall be made for the payment of the ſame, as is aforeſaid, for euerie time that the ſaid Officer or Officers, or his or their deputie or deputies, or his or their clerke or clerkes, hauing to doe with the Office or Offices of ſuch receiuer or officer as is aforeſaid, ſhall delay or cauſe to be delayed any the ſaid grauntees or penſioners of the payment of their penſions, fee or annuities, or of any part thereof, after the tenth day of Iune, and the feaſt of the Purification of our Ladie, as is aforeſaid, ſhall forfeit for euerie ſuch delay C. s. And that alſo if any treaſuror or treaſurors, receiuer or receiuers, officer or officers, or his or their deputie or deputies, or his or their clerkes, or any of them, as is aforeſaid, for euery time that they or anie of them doe exact and take of the ſaid penſioners, grauntees, or any of them, their deputies, atturneis or aſſignes, or of the deputie, atturney or aſſigne of any of them aboue the rates before declared, ſhall looſe and forfeit for euery time ſo exacting & taking, ten times ſo much as they or any of them ſhall ſo exact and take, or cauſe to be exacted & taken. All which forfeitures ſhall be to the partie that ſhall find himſelfe grieued, if hee will ſue and demaund the ſame within 7. moneths next after the ſaid forfeiture, in any of the Kinges Maieſties Courts of his Bench, Common place, or Exchequer, by action of debt, or originall writ, bill, plaint, or information: in which ſuit no eſſoine, protection, nor wager of law ſhall be allowed or admitted for the defendant. And be it &c. that the kings Iuſtices of Aſſiſe, and of oier and determiner, in their ſeuerall circuits, and the Iuſtices of Peace in euerie Countie within this Realme of

Eng-

Redeliuer

Void

Foure pence vpon the pound

Acquitance

Receiuer

Forf.

Treaſu. or Receiuer Officer

Exact

Forf. Partie grieued

7. moneths

Iuſt. of Aſſ. Iuſtices of Oier & ter. Iuſt. of P.

Generall ſeſſions

Oier & ter.

Proceſſe

Quorum

England and Wales, at their generall ſeſſions, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, to enquire, heare and determine all and all maner offences hereafter to be done and committed contrary to the tenor of this act, aſwell by information, as by preſentment of twelue men, and ſhal haue full power and authoritie to award proceſſe vpon euery preſentment or information had before them or two of them, whereof the one to be of the Quorum, of all and euery offence and offences done and committed contrary to the tenor of this act, as in caſe vpon indictment of treſpaſſe.

Proper perſon

Surueyor

Forf.

Prouided alway, that if any ſuch penſioner or grantee, do not make requeſt in proper perſon for payment of his or their ſaid penſion or annuitie, as is aforeſaid, but doth require the ſame by his deputie, atturney, or aſſigne: that then if ſuch deputie, atturney, or aſſigne do not bring with him a letter ſubſcribed with the hand of one Iuſtice of the peace of the ſame ſhire where the ſame penſioner or grantee is dwelling, or elſe of the ſurueyor of the ſame ſhire for the time being, witneſſing the ſame penſioner or grantee to be then liuing: that then the ſaid receiuer and all other officer and officers, their deputies, clerks, or ſeruants, to whom requeſt by any deputie, atturney, or aſſigne of any ſuch penſioner or grantee, ſhall be made as is aforeſaid, ſhall not be bound to pay any ſuch ſumme of money, to any deputie, atturney, or aſſigne of any ſuch penſioner or patentee, by vertue of this act, nor for non paiment thereof ſhall incurre the danger of any paine or forfeiture before mentioned: Any matter or thing before expreſſed to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alway, and be it &c. that this acte, nor any thing therein contained ſhall not extend to reſtreine any ſuch receiuer or receiuers, or other officer or officers, as is aforeſaide, but that they and euery of them ſhall and may pay or cauſe to be payed to any of the ſaide Penſioners, patentees, or grantees, their ſaid penſions, fees, and annuities quarterly, according to the tenour and effect of their patents or graunts, as they haue heretofore done, any thing therein to the contrary hereof, notwithſtanding. Anno 2.E.6.cap.7.

Pardon.

Writ

Chancerie

Murder

Felonie

Iuſtices in Eire

IT is prouided alſo, that no writ ſhall from henceforth iſſue out of the Chancerie vpon the death of a man to enquire, whether he were ſlaine by miſfortune, or in his defence, or otherwiſe without felonie. But the offender ſhalbe in priſon till the comming of the Iuſticers in eire, or Iuſticers aſſigned to the gaole deliuerie, and let him put himſelfe before them vpon good and euill: And in caſe it be founden by the countrey, that he did it in his defence, or by miſfortune: then the Iuſtices ſhall doe the king to wit thereof, and the king ſhall take him to his grace, if it pleaſe him, Gloceſter cap.9. An.6.E.1.

2 In Stat.de Tallagio non concedendo, the king pardoned diuers perſons.

3 By a ſtatute made An.7.E. intituled, Ne quis occaſionetur pro reditu Petri de Graueſton, a pardon was giuen to them that tooke his part. And by another ſtatute made An.7.E. intituled, Statutum ne quis occaſionetur pro morte Petri de Graueſton, a pardon was giuen, that none ſhould be impeached of his death.

4 Anno 1. E.3. cap. the king pardoned all them that were with him and his mother in the purſute againſt his father, and other for all acts done in the purſute.

5 Ann. 1. E.3. ſtat. 2. cap. 3. the king pardoned diuers iſſues and amerciaments.

K. othe

Miſfortune

6 Whereas offenders haue beene greatly incouraged, becauſe that charters of pardon haue beene ſo ſwiftly granted in times paſt, for manſlaughters, robberies, felonies, and other treſpaſſes againſt the peace: It is ordeined and enacted, that ſuch charters ſhall not be granted, but only where the king may doe it by his othe, that is to ſay, where a man ſlayeth another in his owne defence, or by miſfortune. An.2.E.3.cap.2.

Fines

7 Anno 2.E.3. cap. 11. the king pardoned all fines forfeited for writs for a certeine time.

8 Anno 4. E.3. cap.8. the king pardoned diuers things.

Felonie
Manſlaughter

9 Becauſe diuers charters of pardon haue bene graunted of felonies, robberies & manſlaughters, againſt the forme of the ſtatute made at Northhampton before 6. conteining that no man ſhould haue ſuch charters out of the Parliament, whereby ſuch miſdoers haue beene more bold to offend: It is enacted that from henceforth the ſame ſtatute ſhalbe kept & mainteined in all points. An.4.E.3.ca.12.

Murderers
Felons

10 Whereas murderers, robbers, and other felons be greatly encouraged to offend, by reaſon the charters of pardon of manſlaughter, robberie, felonies, and other treſpaſſes againſt the peace, haue beene ſo lightly graunted before this time: It is accorded, & eſtabliſhed by our ſoueraigne Lord the K.

by the aſſent of his Prelates, Earles, Barons, and at the requeſt of the ſaid Knights and Commons, that no ſuch charters from henceforth ſhal be graunted by our ſoueraign Lord the king, againſt the forme of the ſtatute late made at Northhampton (before 6.) the ſecond yeere of his raigne. And in caſe that our ſoueraign Lord the king graunt any ſuch charters in time to come, that within iii. monethes after the making of the ſame, they that haue the ſaid Charters, ſhall come and finde before the ſaid Shirifes and Coroners of the ſaid Counties where the felonies be done, ſuch mainpriſe, and alſo in maner as before is ſaid, or their good abearing. And that the ſaid mainpriſes be ſealed, and returned into the Chauncery within three weekes after the end of the ſaid iii. monethes. And if they that ſhal haue ſuch Charters will in time to come aide themſelues thereby, & haue not found ſuch mainpriſes, or after ſuch mainpriſe found, do beare them otherwiſe againſt the peace then they ought, their Charters ſhal be holden for none, as afore is ſaid, An. 10. E.3.cap 2.and 3.

iij. Monethes

Shirifes
Coroners

Mainpriſe

Good abearing

Chauncery

Miſdemean

Voyd

11 An.14.E.3.cap.2.and 3. the king pardoned diuers forfaitures, and his debts due before a certeine time, &c.

Forf.
Debts

12 No charter of pardon of the death of a man, nor of other felonie, ſhall be from henceforth granted to any man, but in caſe where the king may the ſame doe: ſauing the oath of his Crowne, as it is conteined in ſtatutes made before this time. And if any Charter be from henceforth graunted againſt the ſaid ſtatutes, the ſame ſhall be holden for none, An. 14.E.3.cap.15.

Felonie

Oath

13 Anno 14.E 3.Stat' Prelatorum cap. 3. the king pardoned diuers things.

14 From henceforth in euery Charter of pardon of felonie which ſhall be graunted at any mans ſuggeſtion, the ſaid ſuggeſtion, and the name of him that maketh the ſuggeſtion, ſhall be compriſed in the ſame charter. And if afterward the ſame ſuggeſtion be found vntrue, the charter ſhall be diſallowed, & holden for none. And the Iuſtices before whom ſuch charters ſhall be alleaged, ſhall inquire of the ſuggeſtion, and aſwell of the charters graunted before this time, as of charters which ſhal be graunted in time to come. And if they find them vntrue, then they ſhal diſallow the charters ſo alleaged. And ſhall moreouer thereof do as the law demaundeth, Anno 27. E.3. cap. 2.

Felonie

Suggeſtion

Iuſtices

Diſallow

15 An.31.E.3.cap.13. the king pardoned eſcapes, and goods of felons and fugitiues.

Eſcapes
Felons
goods

16 Anno 36.E.3.cap.16. the king graunted a great pardon.

17 Anno 42.E.3.cap.2. it is enacted that the pardon that the king graunted in An.36. E.3. ſhould be holden.

18 Anno 43. E. 3. the king pardoned offences in his foreſts, except certeine officers.

19 Anno 50.E.3.cap.3. the king by parliament gaue a generall pardon with exceptions.

20 Anno 1.R.2.cap.10. the king graunted that the generall pardons that E.3. made in An. 50. of his reigne, ſhould be allowed.

21 An.4.R.2. cap. 2. the king pardoned all eſcapes, except certeine.

22 Anno 5.R.2.cap. 5. and An. 6. R.2. cap. 13. and An. 6. R. 2. Stat' 2. cap. 3. the king gaue a pardon of all offences done in the late Inſurrection.

23 No charter of pardon from henceforth ſhal be allowed before any Iuſticer, for Murder, or for the death of a man ſlaine by await, aſſault, or malice prepenſed, treaſon, or rape of a woman, vnleſſe the ſame murder, death of the man ſlaine by awaite, aſſault, or malice prepenſed, treaſon, rape of the woman, be ſpecified in the ſame charter. And if a charter of the death of a man be alleaged before any Iuſtices, in which charter it is not ſpecified, that he of whoſe death any ſuch is arreigned, was murdered or ſlaine by awaite, aſſault, or malice prepenſed, the ſame Iuſtices ſhall inquire by a good Inqueſt of the viſne, where the dead was ſlaine, if he were murdered or ſlaine by awaite, aſſault, or malice prepenſed. And if they find that he was murdered or ſlaine by awaite, aſſault, or malice prepenſed, the charter ſhall be diſallowed, and further it ſhall be done as the law commaundeth. Anno 13. R. 2. Stat' 2. cap. 1. All this is enacted to be kept by Anno 16.R.2.cap 6. And it was further enacted in Anno 13.R. 2.ſtat' 2. cap. 1. that his name that ſueth for ſuch a charter ſhould bee indorced by the Chamberlaine, or Vnderchamberlaine, and that no ſuch Charter ſhould be ſealed by the Chauncelor, without a warrant from the Priuie ſeale, and that he that ſueth for ſuch a charter, ſhould forfait as there appeareth. But all this part of this act concerning the doing, and ſuing, and ſealing of the Charter, is repealed by 16. R.2.cap.6.

Murder

Treaſon
Rape

Inqueſt

Diſallowed

Name indorſed

Chamberlaine

Chauncelor
Warrant

Repealed

24 Anno 21.R.2.cap.15. the King by parliament gaue a pardon for many things. But this parliament was repealed by 1.H.4. cap.15.

Parliament
Repealed

25 Anno 1.H.4.cap.2. it was enacted,

that none that came in aide of king Henry the fourth, againſt king Richard the ſecond, ſhould be moleſted.

26 Anno 1. H.4. cap.20. The king by parliament pardoned diuers things.

27 Anno.21. R.2. cap.13. The king by Parliament gaue a pardon of diuers offences. And after An.2. H.4. cap.13. It was enacted, that euery perſon might enioy the benefite of the Pardon, notwithſtanding that the Parliament holden An.21. Rich.2. and all the ſtatutes therein made, were repealed by An.1. H.4. cap.3.

Indict
Felonie
Murder
Rape

Prouours

Name

Forf.

28 Becauſe that diuers common and notorious theeues, being indicted of diuers felonies, murders, and rapes, in diuers countries, and vpon the ſame aſwell before the kings Iuſtices, as before the King himſelfe, arreigned of the ſame felonies, for ſafegard of their liues, do become prouours, to the intent that in the meane time by brocage, and great gifts made to diuers perſons, they might purſue and haue their pardons, and then after their deliuerance they become more ſtronger notorious theeues then they were before: It is ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that if any perſon, of what eſtate or condition that he be, man or woman, pray or purſue, or do to be prayed or purſued from henceforth for any ſuch theefe, ſo attainted by his owne confeſſion, to haue any charter of pardon, that the name of him or her that purſueth ſuch charter be put in the ſame charter, making mention that the ſame charter is graunted at his or her inſtance. And if hee to whom ſuch charter is graunted, after his deliuerance becommeth a theefe againe, that the ſame perſon which did ſo purſue for his charter, ſhall incurre the paine of one hundred pounds to be leuied to the Kings vſe. Anno 5. R. 2. cap.2.

29 Anno 5. H.4. cap. 15. the King by Parliament gaue a generall pardon with diuers exceptions.

Riots
Inſurrections

30 Anno 7. H.4. cap.18, the king by Parliament pardoned all ſuch as were with him, or at his commandement, for puniſhment of riots or inſurrections.

31 Anno 4. H. 5. cap. 8. the king by parliament pardoned diuers offences.

Prieſts
Rape

32 Anno 27. H. 6. cap. 6. the king by parliament pardoned all prieſts of felonies, of rape, & all ſtipendarie prieſts of al forfeitures, for taking of wages contrarie to the ſtatutes.

33 It appeareth in the abridgement of Statutes, that Edward the fourth gaue a pardon, but I cannot finde it in any booke of ſtatutes printed.

34 Anno 1. H.7. cap. 6. a pardon and diſcharge is giuē to them that came with the king, or were with him in the field againſt king Richard, for murder, ſpoyle, or treſpaſſe done then or after, to certeine perſons.

L. patents

35 Anno 5. H. 8. cap. 8. it is enacted, that thoſe that would ſue for Letters Patents of generall pardon (which the king had graunted to all his ſubiects) ſhould be allowed without writ of allowance.

36 It appeareth in the Abridgement that H.8. anno 7. cap.8. and anno 8. H.8. ſtatut. per ſe, gaue pardons, but I cannot finde any of theſe two ſtatutes, in any printed booke of ſtatutes.

37 Anno 21. H.8. cap. 1. the king by Parliament gaue a generall pardon with many exceptions.

Clergie

38 Anno 22. H.8. cap.15. the king by Parliament gaue a generall pardon to the Clergie (with many exceptions, and diuers perſons there excepted) in conſideration of a ſubſidie graunted to him by the Cleargie.

39 Anno 22. H.8. cap.16. the king by parliament gaue a pardon to the temporaltie of all offences of Præmunire.

40 Anno 23. H.8. cap.19. the king by Parliament gaue a generall pardon with many exceptions.

41 Anno 26. H.8. cap.18. the king by Parliament gaue a generall pardon with many exceptions.

42 Anno 32. H.8. cap.49. the king by parliament gaue a generall pardon with many exceptions.

Temporaltie
Præmunire

43 Anno 33. H.8. cap.21. a pardon by Parliament was made to them that ſpake or did any thing againſt Queene Katherine Hayward.

44 Anno 35. H.8. cap. 18. the king by parliament gaue a generall pardon with many exceptions.

45 Anno 1. E.6. cap. 15. the king by Parliament gaue a generall pardon with many exceptions.

46 Anno 2. E.6. cap. 39. the king by Parliament gaue a generall pardon with many exceptions.

47 Anno 3. E.6. cap. 24. the king by Parliament gaue a generall pardon with many exceptions.

48 An.7. E.6. cap.14. the king by Parliament gaue a generall pardon with manie exceptions.

49 An.5. Eliz. the Queene granted a pardon. The like granted 8. Eliz. and the like granted 13. Eliz. And againe the like granted 18. Eliz. cap.24. And again the like granted 23.

23. Eliz. cap. 16. And againe the like was graunted 27. Eliz. And the like 29. Eliz. And the like was graunted 31. Eliz. cap. 16. And the like 35. Eliz. And the like 39. Eliz. And Anno 43. Eliz. a generall pardon with many exceptions, as followeth. The Queenes Maieſty moſt graciouſly conſidering the good will and faithfull hearts of her moſt louing & obedient Subiects, which, as at all times, ſo at this preſent ſpecially, they haue with moſt dutifull affection ſhewed towards her highneſſe, & for the defence of this Realme: And vnderſtanding that the ſame her louing ſubiects haue many and ſundrie wayes by the lawes & ſtatutes of this Realme, fallen into the danger of diuers great penalties and forfaitures: Is of her Princely and mercifull diſpoſition moſt graciouſly inclined by her liberall & free Pardon, to diſcharge ſome part of thoſe great paines, forfaitures, and penalties, wherewith her ſaid ſubiects ſtand now burthened and charged, truſting they will be thereby the rather mooued and induced from hẽceforth more carefully to obſerue her highneſſe lawes and ſtatutes, and to continue in their loyall & due obedience to her Maieſtie. And therefore her Maieſtie is well pleaſed & contented, that it be enacted by the aucthoritie of this preſent parliament, in maner and forme following: that is to ſay, that all and euery the ſaid ſubiects aſwell ſpirituall as temporall of this her highneſſe Realme of England, Wales, the Iles of Ierneſey and Garneſey, and the towne of Barwike, the heires, ſucceſſors, executors, and adminiſtrators of them, and euery of them, and all & ſinguler bodies in any maner of wiſe corporated, cities, boroughes, ſhires, rydings, hundreds, lathes, rapes, wapentakes, townes, villages, hamlets, & tithings, and euery of them, and the ſucceſſor and ſucceſſors of euery of them, ſhall be by the authoritie of this preſent parliament, acquited, pardoned, and releaſed and diſcharged againſt the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires & ſucceſſors, and euery of them, of all maner of Treaſons, felonies, offences, contempts, treſpaſſes, entries, wrongs, deceits, miſdemeanors, forfaitures, penalties, and ſummes of money, paines of death, paines corporall and pecuniarie, and generally of all other things, cauſes, quarels, ſuites, iudgements, & executions in this preſent act hereafter not excepted nor foreprized, which may be, or can be by her highneſſe in any wiſe, or by any meanes pardoned, before and vnto the vii. day of Auguſt laſt paſt, to euery or any of her ſaid ſubiects, bodies corporated, cities, boroughes, ſhires, ridings, hundreds, lathes, rapes, wapentakes, townes, villages, and tithings, or any of them. And alſo the Queenes highnes is contented, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parliament, that her ſaid free Pardon ſhall be as good & effectuall in the law to euery of her ſaid ſubiects, bodies corporate, & others before rehearſed, in, for, and againſt all things which be not hereafter in this preſent Act excepted & foreprized, as the ſame pardon ſhould haue been, if all offences, contempts, forfaitures, cauſes, matters, ſuites, quarels, iudgements, executions, penalties, & all other things not hereafter in this preſent act excepted & foreprized, had been particularly, ſingularly, ſpecially, & plainly named, rehearſed, & ſpecified, and alſo pardoned by proper and expreſſe wordes and names in their kindes, natures, and qualities, by wordes and termes thereunto requiſite to haue been put in and expreſſed in this preſent act of free pardon: And that her ſaid ſubiects, nor any of them, nor the heires, executors, or adminiſtrators of any of them, nor the ſaid bodies corporate, and other before named and rehearſed, nor any of them be, nor ſhal be ſued, vexed, or inquieted in their bodies, goodes, chattels, lands, or tenements, for any maner of matter, cauſe, contempt, miſdemeanour, forfaiture, treſpas, offence, or any other thing ſuffered, done, or committed before the ſaid vii. day of Auguſt againſt her highneſſe, her crowne, dignitie, prerogatiue, lawes, or ſtatutes, but onely for ſuch matters, cauſes, and offences, as be rehearſed, mentioned, or in ſome wiſe touched in the exceptions of this preſent Act hereafter mentioned to be foreprized and excepted, and for none other: any ſtatute or ſtatutes, lawes, cuſtomes, or vſages heretofore had, made, or vſed, to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And the Queenes highneſſe of her bounteous liberalitie, by the authoritie of this preſent parliament, graunteth and freely giueth to euery of her ſubiects, and to euery of the ſaid bodies corporate, and other before rehearſed, & euery of them, all goods, chattels, debts, fines, iſſues, profits, amerciaments, forfaitures, & ſummes of money by any of them forfaited, which to her highneſſe do, or ſhould belong or appertaine by reaſon of any offence, contempt, treſpaſſe, entrie, miſdemeanor, matter, cauſe, or quarell done or committed by them, or any of them, before the ſaid vii. day of Auguſt, which be not hereafter in this preſent Act foreprized and excepted. And be it enacted neuertheles, that all graunts thereof, or of any part thereof, made by any ſuch as haue ſo forfaited the ſame, and are hereby reſtored as aforeſaid, and

all executions thereof, or of any part thereof, had againſt any ſuch after ſuch forfeiture thereof committed or made, ſhall be of ſuch force and effect, as if no ſuch forfeiture thereof had been had or made, and of no other: the ſame forfeiture, or any thing before in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And that all and euery the Queenes ſaid ſubiects, and all and ſinguler bodies corporate, and others before rehearſed, may by him or themſelues, or by his or their deputie or deputies, or by his or their Atturney or Atturneys, according to the lawes of this Realme, plead and miniſter this preſent Act of free pardon for his or their diſcharge, of and for any thing that is by vertue of this preſent act pardoned, diſcharged, giuen, or graunted, without any fee or other thing in any wiſe paying to any perſon or perſons for writing or entrie of the iudgenents, or other cauſe concerning ſuch plea, writing, or entrie, but onely xvi. d. to be paied to the Officer or Clarke that ſhall enter ſuch plea, matter, or iudgement for the parties diſcharged in that behalfe: any law, ſtatute, vſage, or cuſtome to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And furthermore, the Queenes highneſſe is contented and pleaſed, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that her ſaid free pardon by the generall words, clauſes, and ſentences before rehearſed, ſhall be reputed, deemed, adiudged, expounded, allowed, & taken in all maner of Courts of her highneſſe, and elſewhere, moſt beneficiall and auailable to all and ſinguler her ſaid ſubiects, bodies corporate, and others before rehearſed, and to euery of them, in all things not in this preſent Act excepted or forepriſed, without any ambiguitie, queſtion, or other delay whatſoeuer it ſhall be, to be made, pleaded, obiected, or alledged by the Queene our ſoueraigne Ladie, her heires or ſucceſſors, or by her, or any of their generall Atturney or Atturneys, or by any perſon or perſons for her highneſſe, or any of her heires or ſucceſſors. And furthermore it is enacted by the Queene our ſoueraigne Ladie, by the aucthoritie of this preſent Parliament, that if any Officer or Clarke of any of her highneſſe Courts, commonly called the Chauncery, Kings Bench, and Common place, or of her Exchequer, or any other Officer or Clarke of any other of her highneſſe Courts within this Realme, at any time after the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, make out, or write out any maner of writs, proces, ſummons, or other precepts, whereby any of the ſaid ſubiects, or any of the ſaid bodies corporated, or others before rehearſed, or any of them, ſhall be in any wiſe arreſted, attached, diſtreined, ſummoned, or otherwiſe vexed, inquieted, or grieued in his or their bodies, lands, tenements, goods, or chattels, or in any of them, for, or becauſe of any maner of thing pardoned or diſcharged by vertue of this Act of free pardon: Or if any Shirife or Eſcheator, or any of their deputie or deputies, or any Bailife, or other officer whatſoeuer, by colour of his or their office or otherwiſe, after the ſaid laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, doe leuie, receiue, take, or withhold, of, or from any perſon or perſons, any thing pardoned or diſcharged by this act, that then euery ſuch perſon ſo offending, and thereof lawfully conuicted or condemned by any ſufficient teſtimony, witneſſe, or proofe, ſhall yeeld and pay for recompence thereof to the partie ſo grieued or offended thereby, his, or their treble damages, beſides all coſtes of the ſuit, and ſhall alſo forfeit and loſe to the Queenes Maieſtie for euery ſuch default, x. pound. And neuertheleſſe, all and ſinguler ſuch writs, proceſſe, and precepts ſo to be made, for, or vpon any maner of thing pardoned or diſcharged by this preſent act of free pardon, ſhall be vtterly void, and of none effect. Excepted and alwayes forepriſed out of this generall and free pardon, all and all maner of high Treaſons and other offences committed or done by any perſon or perſons againſt the Queenes moſt royall perſon, and all conſpiracies & confederacies traiterouſly had, committed, or done by any perſon or perſons, againſt the Queenes Maieſties royall perſon, and all and all maner of leuying of warre, and all rebellions and inſurrections whatſoeuer. And alſo excepted all and euery maner of Treaſons committed or done by any perſon or perſons in the parts beyond the Seas, or in any other place out of the Queenes dominions: And alſo all ſuits, puniſhments, executions, paines of death, forfeitures, and penalties, for, or by reaſon or occaſion of any the Treaſons and offences before rehearſed. And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all offences of forging and falſe counterfaiting the Queenes Maieſties great or priuie Seale, ſigne Manuell, or priuie Signet, or of any the Monyes currant within this Realme: And alſo all offences of vnlawfull diminiſhing of any the ſaid monyes by any way or meanes whatſoeuer, contrarie to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme: And alſo all Miſpriſions and concealments of high Treaſon:

And alſo all abetting, ayding, comforting, or procuring of the ſame offences, or any of the ſaid Treaſons. And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all maner of voluntarie Murders, petit treaſons, and wilfull poyſonings, done or committed by any perſon or perſons, and all & euery the acceſſaries to the ſame offences, or any of them, before the ſaid offences committed. And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this generall pardon, all and euery offences of pyracie and robberie done vpon the Seas, and all and euery comforting, procuring, or abbetting of the ſame offences had, done, or committed. And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all Burglaries committed or done in any dwelling houſe or houſes, and all acceſſaries to any the ſaid burglaries, before the ſame burglarie committed. And alſo excepted all robberies done vpon, or to any mans or womans perſon in the high way, or elſewhere, and all and ſinguler acceſſaries, of, or to any ſuch robberies before the ſaid robberie committed. And alſo excepted the felonious ſtealing of any horſe, gelding, or mare, and all acceſſaries thereunto, before the ſame felonie committed, and all iudgements and executions, of, and for the ſame. And alſo all wilfull burnings of any dwelling houſe or houſes, or of any barne or barnes wherein any corne was. And alſo excepted all Rapes and carnall rauiſhments of women. And alſo all rauiſhments and wilfull taking away, or marrying of any mayd, widow, or damoſell, againſt her will, or without the aſſent or agreement of her parents, or of ſuch as then had her in cuſtodie. And alſo all offences of ayding, comforting, procuring, or abetting of any ſuch rauiſhment, wilful taking, or marrying, had, committed, or done. And alſo excepted all wilfull eſcapes of any Traytors. And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all perſons now attainted or outlawed, of or for any treaſon, petit treaſon, murder, wilfull poyſoning, burglarie, or robberie, and all executions, of and for the ſame. And alſo excepted all offences of Inuocations, coniurations, witchcrafts, ſorceries, inchantments, and charmes, and all offences of procuring, abbetting, or comforting of the ſame, and all perſons now attainted or conuicted of any the ſaid offences. And alſo excepted all and euery maner of taking from the Queenes Maieſtie of any goods or chattels, or the iſſues, rents, reuenues, or profits of any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, which were of any traytor, murderer, felon, clarke, or clarkes attainted, or fugitiues, or any of them. And alſo excepted all goods and chattels in any wiſe forfeited to the Queenes Maieſtie by reaſon of any treaſon, petit treaſon, murder, or felony heretofore committed or done. And alſo excepted all offences, of or in making, writing, printing, or publiſhing, or in conſenting to the making, writing, printing, or publiſhing of any falſe ſeditious or ſlanderous booke, or bookes, libel or libels, in any wiſe againſt the Queenes Maieſtie, or the preſent gouernement of this Realme, in cauſes either eccleſiaſticall or temporall, or againſt any perſon or perſons. And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all intruſions and ſpoile of woods, had, made, or done by any perſon or perſons, in or vpon any of the manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments of our ſoueraigne Ladie the Queene, and all waſtes done, committed, or ſuffred vpon any ſuch lands, tenements, or hereditaments, and the wrongfull taking of any the rents, iſſues, and profits of the ſame manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lady the Queene, and alſo all ſuites, accompts, and impetitions, of and for the ſame. And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all alienations of any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, without licence, and all fines, iſſues, and profits, that may or ought to grow or come to the Queenes Maieſtie, by reaſon of any ſuch alienation without licence. And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all waſtes committed or done in any of the Queenes wards lands, or in the wards lands of any of the Queenes committees: And alſo all and euery fine and fines for the ſingle and double value of the mariage, or mariages of all and euery ward or wards, at any time heretofore growen to the Queenes Maieſtie, or any her noble progenitors. And alſo excepted all concealed wards, and the lands of ſuch wards concealed, and all Liueries, & primer ſeiſins, and Ouster le maines that ought to be had, done, or ſued for the ſame. And alſo excepted out of this generall pardon, all rauiſhments, and wrongfull taking or withholding of any of the Queenes wards, or wards lands, or the rents, and profits of the ſame, at any time commen or growen to the Queenes hands, and euery thing that by reaſon of any ward, or wards lands, or for default of ſuing or proſecuting of any liuerie, ought to come or be to the Queenes Maieſtie, and which as yet is not diſcharged. And alſo excepted all Fines that ſhould or ought to grow to the Queenes Maieſtie, of any of her widowes that haue married without licences. Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parliament, that the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, ſhall haue and inioy the full and whole intereſt, benefit, profit, and aduantage of all wardſhips, liueries, primer ſeiſins, and Ouſter le maines of lands, tenements, and hereditaments, and all meane iſſues, rates, and profits, for not proſecuting or not ſuing of any Liuerie, or Ouſter le maine, as if this act had neuer been had or made: And that all and euery perſon or perſons which haue tendered, or ought to ſue his, her, or their, or any of their Liueries, or Ouſter le maines, of, or for any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, whatſoeuer they be, ſhall ſue his, her, and their liuerie and liueries, and Ouſter le maines, out of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lady the Queenes hands, and ſhall anſwere and pay their fines, iſſues, and meane profits for his or their manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, in like maner and forme to euery reſpect, as they and euery of them ſhould or ought to haue done, if this act had neuer been had ne made, notwithſtanding the not finding of any office or offices, or any other matter whaſoeuer: any article, thing or thinges in this preſent Act of generall pardon compriſed and ſpecified to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And alſo excepted and foreprіſed out of this pardon, all ſuch perſons as the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of parliament be in priſon within the Tower of London, or in the priſon of the Marſhalſey, or in the priſon of the Fleete, or otherwiſe reſtrained of libertie by expreſſe commandement from the Queenes Maieſtie, or by the commandement or direction of any her Maieſties priuie Counſell. And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons, which at any time ſithence the beginning of the Queenes Maieſties reigne, haue fled out of this Realme of England, or any other the Queenes dominions, for any offence of high treaſon, petit treaſon, or miſpriſion of treaſon. And alſo excepted all ſuch perſons, as be gone, or fled out of this Realme, for any cauſe contrarie to the Lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme, without the Queenes Maieſties licence. And alſo excepted all ſuch perſons, as haue obtained and had licence to depart this Realme, for a certaine time, and now doe abide out of the Realme without any lawfull excuſe, after the time of their licence expired. And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all and euerie concealments, or wrongfull deteinements of any cuſtome or ſubſidie due to the Queens Maieſtie, and all corruptions and miſdemeanors of any officer or miniſter, of or concerning Cuſtome or Subſidie, and all accompts, impetitions, and ſuites, to be had, made, or done for the ſame. And alſo excepted all and ſinguler accompts of all and euery Collector or Collectors of any ſubſidie, fifteene, cuſtome, or other thing, and all accompts of euery other perſon whatſoeuer, that ought to bee accomptant to the Queenes highneſſe, or to her moſt noble father king Henry the eight, or to king Edward the ſixt, or Queene Marie, or to any of them, and the heires, executors, and adminiſtrators of euery ſuch perſon that ought to accompt for all things touching onely the ſame accompts: And all and ſinguler arrerages of accompts, and all vntrue accompts, and all impetitions, charges of ſeiſures, ſuites, demaunds, and executions, which may or can bee had, of, or for any accompt or accompts, or any arrerages of the ſame. And alſo excepted all incloſures, and decayes of houſes of huſbandrie, and the conuerting and keeping of any land from tillage to paſture, made, done, committed, or permitted, contrarie to the forme and effect of any ſtatute or ſtatutes heretofore made. And alſo excepted and foreprіſed out of this pardon, all and all maner of deceits and offences of all and ſinguler monyers and other Officers, Minters, and workemen, of, or in anie the Queenes Maieſties Mints wythin this Realme, or any other her Dominions, and all impetitions and puniſhments for the ſame. And alſo excepted all titles and actions of Quare impedit, and all Homages, Reliefe and Reliefes, Hariots, rent ſeruices, rent charges, rent ſeckes, and the arrerages of the ſame, not done or paied to the Queenes highneſſe. And alſo excepted all conditions and couenants, and all penalties, titles and forfeiture of condition or conditions, couenant or couenants accrued or growen to the Queenes Maieſtie, by reaſon of the breach and not perfourming of any couenant or condition whatſoeuer. And alſo excepted all ſummes of money graunted to the Queenes Maieſtie, or any her noble progenitors, by way or meane of ſubſidie, fifteene, tenth, or otherwiſe, and all concealments, fraudes, and offences, by which her Maieſtie hath been decepued, or not truelie anſwered of, or for the ſame. And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all debtes which were, or bee due to our Soueraygne Ladie the Queene, or to the moſt noble king of famous memorie king Henry the ſeuenth, king Henry the eight, king Edward the ſixt, or the late Queene Marie, or to any perſon or perſons, for or to any of their vſes, by any condemnation, recogniſance, obligation, or otherwiſe, (other then ſuch debts as are due vpon any obligation or recogniſance forfeited before the ſaid ſeuenth day of Auguſt, for non apparance in any Court, or other place whatſoeuer, or for not keeping of the peace, or not being of good behauior, which debts growen or accrued vpon theſe cauſes, by this free pardon, be, and ſhall be cleerely pardoned & diſcharged.) And alſo excepted and foreprized out of this pardon, all and ſingular penalties, forfeitures, & ſummes of money, being due or accrued to our ſoueraigne Lady the Queene, by reaſon of any act, ſtatute, or ſtatutes: which forfeitures, penalties, and ſummes of money be conuerted into the nature of debt, by any iudgement, order, or decree, or by the agreement of the offender or offenders. And alſo excepted all forfeitures of all leaſes, eſtates, or intereſts of any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, holden of our ſoueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maieſtie, by knights ſeruice, or in ſocage in capite, or otherwiſe by knights ſeruice, made in one or ſeuerall aſſurances or leaſes for any terme or termes of yeeres, whereupon the olde and accuſtomed rent or more is not reſerued. And alſo excepted all firſt Fruits and Tenthes at this preſent being due to be paied to her Maieſty, by force of any act or ſtatute, or otherwiſe. And alſo excepted all penalties and forfeitures, whereof there is any good verdict in any ſute giuen or paſt for the Queenes Maieſtie. And alſo excepted all forfeitures, and other penalties and profits now due, accrued, or growen, or which ſhall, or may be due, accrue, or grow to the Queenes Maieſtie, by reaſon of any offence, miſdemeanour, or contempt, or other act, or deede, had, ſuffered, committed, or done contrarie to any act, ſtatute or ſtatutes, or contrarie to the common lawes of this Realme, and whereof, or for the which any action, bill, plaint, or information at any time within eight yeeres next before the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, hath been, or ſhall be exhibited, commenced, or ſued in the Courts of Starre chamber, or Exchequer chamber, or in any the Queenes Maieſties courts at Weſtminſter, and now is, or the ſaid laſt day of this Seſſion of Parliament ſhall be there depending or remaining to be proſecuted, or whereof the Queenes highneſſe by her bill ſigned, heretofore hath made any gift or aſſignement to any perſon or perſons. And alſo excepted out of this generall and free pardon, all offences, contempts, diſorders, couins, fraudes, deceits, and miſdemeanors whatſoeuer, heretofore committed or done by any perſon or perſons, and whereof, or for the which any ſuit by bill, plaint, or information at any time within foure yeeres next before the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, is, or ſhall be commenced, or exhibited in the Court of Starre chamber at Weſtminſter, and ſhall be there the ſame laſt day of this Seſſion of Parliament depending, or whereupon any ſentence or decree is giuen or entred. And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all offences of periuries, and ſubornation of witneſſes, and offences of forging and counterfeiting of any falſe deeds, eſcripts, or writings, and all procuring, and counſelling of any ſuch counterfeiting or forging to be had, or made. And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all & euery offence or offences touching or concerning the carrying, ſending, or conueying ouer the Seas, or out of this realme, of any gold, ſiluer, iewels, or any coyne of gold, or ſiluer, contrary to the laws or Statutes of this Realme, vnleſſe it were by the Queenes licence. And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all offences of inceſt, adulterie, fornication, and ſimonie, and all ſuch vſurie, for which any intereſt hath beene receiued or taken ſince the beginning of Auguſt laſt, and all miſdemeanors, and diſturbances committed or made in any Church or Chappell in the time of common prayer, preaching, or diuine Seruice there vſed, to the diſturbance thereof, and all outlawries and proſecutions vpon the ſame. And alſo excepted all offences, whereby any perſon may be charged with the penaltie and daunger of Premunire, and of the which offence or offences, any perſon ſtandeth alreadie indicted, or otherwiſe lawfully condemned, or conuicted. And alſo excepted all dilapidations, for which any ſuit is, or before the end of this Seſſion of Parliament ſhal be depending. And alſo excepted all offēces whatſoeuer in ſhipping, or willingly aſſenting, or cauſing to be ſhipped to be tranſported into any the parts beyond the Seas, out of the obedience of her Maieſty, any guns, ordinance, ſhot, or gunne mettall, contrary to the lawes or Statutes of this Realme, without licence of her Maieſtie in that behalfe firſt had and obteined, and alſo all ſuch as couenouſlie, or by conſent, or for the reliefe of ſuch as haue offended in, or againſt any popular or penall Statute, haue for the ſame offence or offences, exhibited any action, bill, plaint, information or ſuit againſt any ſuch offender or offenders. And alſo excepted all offences in taking away, imbezeling, or purloyning any the Queenes Maieſties goodes, money, chattels, iewels, armour, munition, ordinance, or other habiliments of war. And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all maner of extortions whatſoeuer, and alſo excepted all couens, frauds, deceits, and other diſorders and miſdemeanors whatſoeuer heretofore committed or done by any Steward of her Maieſties manors or courts, vnderſhirife, or by any officer or miniſter, in any of her highnes courts, in, or by reaſon, or colour of any of their offices or places, or any their deputies or clerkes: And all offences of ayding, comforting, aſſiſting, or procuring of any vnderſhirife, or any ſuch officer, miniſter, or clerke, in contriuing, doing or executing any ſuch extortion, exaction, couen fraud, deceit, diſorder, or miſdemeanor. And alſo excepted all offences, contempts, diſorders and miſdemeanors, committed or done by any perſon or perſons, contrarie to the laws of the Foreſts, within the circuit, or precinct of her Maieſties Foreſts of Windſor and Waltham, or of either of them, and all penalties for the ſame. And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all iſſues, fines, and amerciaments, being totted, leuied, or receiued by any Shirife, Vnderſhirife, Bailife, Miniſter, or other Officer, to, or for the Queenes Maieſties vſe or behoofe, before the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, and all iſſues, fines, and amerciaments, afferred, taxed, ſet, eſtreated, or entred ſeuerally, or particularly, touching or concerning any one perſon, or moe perſons, ioyntly, or ſeuerally, aboue the ſumme of ſixe pounds. And alſo excepted all iſſues, fines & amerciaments returned, afferred, taxed, ſet, or entred ſeuerally, or particularly in any Court of Record at Weſtminſter, at any time ſithence the feaſt of the holy Trinitie laſt paſt. And yet neuertheleſſe, all other fines, aſwell fines pro licentia concordandi, as others, ſet, taxed, eſtreated or entred before the ſaid feaſt of the holie Trinitie, and alſo all iſſues, & amerciaments, as well reall as others, within any liberties, or without, being ſet, taxed, eſtreated or entred before the ſaid feaſt of the holy Trinity, and which ſeuerally or particularly extend to, or vnder the ſumme of ſixe pounds, and not aboue, whether they be eſtreated or not eſtreated, or whether they be turned into debt, or not turned into debt, and not being totted, leuied, or receiued by any ſhirife, vnderſhirife, miniſter, or other officer, to or for the Queens Maieſties vſe or behoofe, before the laſt day of this preſent ſeſſion of Parliament, ſhall be freely, clerely, and plainly pardoned and diſcharged againſt the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors for euer, by force of this preſent act of free pardon. And yet neuertheles, all eſtreats of ſuch fines, iſſues, and amerciaments, as be now pardoned by this act, and which be alreadie eſtreated forth of the court of Exchequer, and be remaining in the hand of the ſhirife, vnderſhirife, or bailife for collecting of the ſame fines, iſſues, and amerciaments, ſhall vpon the returne of the ſame eſtreats, be orderly charged and deliuered by ſcrowes into the Office of the Pipe in the Court of Exchequer, as heretofore hath been accuſtomed, to the intent that thereupon, order may bee taken, that her Maieſtie may be truely anſwered of all ſuch fines, iſſues, and amerciaments, not by this act pardoned, and which any ſhirife, vnderſhirif, bailife, or other officer or miniſter hath receiued, or ought to anſwer by force or colour of any ſuch eſtreat, proces, or precept to him or them made, for the leuying thereof: And yet that notwithſtanding, all and euery ſhirife & ſhirifes, and other accountant vpon his or their petition or petitions to bee made for the allowance of any ſuch fines, iſſues and amerciaments, as by this act is pardoned, ſhall haue all and euery ſuch his, and their petition allowed in his and their account and accounts, without paying any fee or reward to any officer, clerke or other miniſter, for the making entring or allowing of any ſuch petition or petitions, anie vſage or cuſtome to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all goods, cattels, debts, actions, and ſuits already forfeited, or whereof any right or title is accrued or growen to the Queenes Maieſtie by reaſon of any outlawrie, and whereof the Queenes Maieſtie by her highnes Letters patents, hath before the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament made any graunt, couenant or promiſe to any perſon or perſons. And alſo excepted out of this pardon all ſuch perſons, which haue committed or done any offence or offences contrarie to the tenor or effect of the Statute made in the ſeauen and twentie yere of her Maieſties reigne, intituled, an act againſt Ieſuits, Seminarie prieſts, and other ſuch diſobedient perſons, or of any part thereof: and all outlawries, proceedings, iudgements and executions vpō the ſame offences or any of them. And alſo excepted all perſons, which haue committed or done any offence, contrarie to the Statute made in the three and twentie yere of her Maieſties reigne, intituled, an act to retaine the Queenes Maieſties Subiects in their due obedience, or any part thereof: and all outlawries, proceedings, and iudgements, and executions vpon the ſame offences or any of them, for ſuch or ſo long time as they ſhal continue diſobedient or wilfully obſtinate in any the ſame offences. And yet neuertheleſſe, whenſouer the ſame perſons, or any of them ſhall willingly ſubmit themſelues in their due obedience to her Maieſtie, and will come to the Church to heare diuine Seruice, and willingly refuſe the ſaid wilfull obſtinacie, and conforme themſelues in the ſaid cauſes of Religion and doctrine, and continue in ſuch their conformitie and due obedience to her Maieſtie, according as by the Lawes and Statutes of this realme they ought to doe: that then and from thenceforth all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons, ſo ſubmitting and yeelding themſelues in their due obedience towards her Maieſtie, and ſo continuing the ſame, ſhall forthwith be receiued and enabled by force of this Act, to haue and enioy the ful benefit of this generall Pardon, as largely and fully in all reſpects, as any other of her Maieſties good Subiects haue or ought to enioy by vertue of this acte of generall Pardon. And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all ſuch perſons as be and remaine ſtill attainted or condemned, and not alreadie pardoned, of, or for any rebellion, or leuying of war, or of, or for any conſpiracie of any rebellion or leuying of warre within this realm, or in any other the Q. dominions. And alſo excepted all falſe forging, and counterfeiting of any Commiſſion or Commiſſions to enquire of any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, and alſo all falſe forging and counterfeiting of any vntrue certificate, or returne of any Commiſſion or Commiſſions, obtained or gotten forth of any Court or Courts, to enquire of any lands, tenemẽts, or other things whatſoeuer: And all and all maner falſifying of any particular, or of any bill or bils, ſigned by her Maieſtie, after the engroſſing thereof, and before the paſſing of the ſame vnto the great Seale. And alſo except out of this pardon, all offences committed or done by anie perſon or perſons in new building, diuiding of tenements, taking of inmates, new incloſures, and other Nuſances in any place within the Citie of London, and Suburbs of the ſame, or within three miles of the ſaid Citie, contrarie to the Law, or any her Maieſties Proclamations in that behalfe made. Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall and may bee lawfull to all & euery clerke & other officers of the Queenes Courts, to award and make writs of Capias Vtlagat. at the ſuit of the partie plaintife againſt ſuch perſons outlawed as be pardoned by this act, to the intent to compell the defendant & defendants to make anſwere to the plaintife and plaintifes, at whoſe ſuit, he or they were outlawed, and that euery perſon ſo outlawed, ſhall ſue a writ of Scire facias againſt the partie or parties, at whoſe ſuit hee or they were ſo outlawed, before this pardon in that behalfe ſhalbe allowed to him or them that is ſo outlawed. Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parliament, that this act of generall pardon ſhall not in any wiſe extend to any perſon outlawed vpon any writ of Capias ad ſatisfaciendum, vntill ſuch time as the perſon ſo outlawed ſhall ſatiſfie, or otherwiſe agree with the partie at whoſe ſuit the ſame perſon was ſo outlawed or condemned. Prouided likewiſe, and be it enacted, that neither this act of generall pardon, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall in any wiſe extend to any perſon, that is, or ſhall be put to execution, at any time before tenne dayes, after the end of this ſeſſion of Parliament: Or to pardon and diſcharge any offence or miſdemeanor committed or done by any Purueyour, or other Taker whatſoeuer, in taking or purueying of any prouiſion whatſoeuer for the Queenes Maieſties houſhold, or otherwiſe to the Queenes highneſſe behoofe, or by pretence or colour thereof, contrarie vnto, or againſt any the lawes or ſtatutes in that behalfe made or ordeined. Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that neither this act, nor any thing therein conteined, ſhall extend to pardon or diſcharge any offence committed or done by any commiſſioner, captaine, or other perſon whatſoeuer, in the corrupt taking or hauing of any money or other gift or reward for the changing, releaſing, or diſcharging of any Souldier preſt or appointed to ſerue her Maieſty in the defence of the Realme or otherwiſe: or any offence committed or done by any againſt the Eccleſiaſticall ſtate or gouernment eſtabliſhed in this realme, or any hereſie or ſchiſme in Religion whatſoeuer.

Periurie.

ANno 11. H. 7. cap. 25. An acte was made to endure to the next Parliament, for the puniſhment of periurie, by examination of the Chancelor, Treaſorer &c. And after An. 12. H. 7 cap. 2. that act was continued to the next Parliament and then it expired.

Chancelor
Treaſorer

2 Foraſmuch as the penaltie conteined

in the Statute made 33.H.8.cap.9. (before in Maintenance 7.) againſt ſubbornation of periurie, in the courts there mentioned, is ſo ſmall that the offence daily increaſeth: and for that by wilfull periury commited by ſuborned witneſſes, diuers haue ſuſteined great loſſe in their goods and landes: Be it therefore enacted &c. that all and euery ſuch perſon or perſons, which at any time after the tenth day of Aprill next comming, ſhall vnlawfully and corruptly, procure any witneſſe or witneſſes, by letters, rewards, promiſes, or by any other ſiniſter and vnlawfull labour or meanes whatſoeuer, to commit any wilfull or corrupt periury in any matter or cauſe whatſoeuer, now depending, or which hereafter ſhall depend in ſuit and variance, by any writ, action, bill, complaint or information, in any wiſe touching or concerning any lands tenements, or hereditaments, or any goods, cattels, debts, or dammages in any of the Courts before mentioned, or in any of the Queenes Maieſties courts of Record, or in any leet, view, franke pledge, or lawday, auncient demeane, court hundred, court baron, or in the court or courts of the Stannery, in the counties of Deuonſhire and Cornwall, or ſhall likewiſe vnlawfully and corruptly procure or ſuborne any witneſſe or witneſſes, which ſhall from and after the ſaid tenth day of Aprill, be ſworne to teſtifie In perpetuam rei memoriam, that then euery ſuch offender or offenders, ſhall for his, hers, or their ſaid offence, being thereof lawfully conuicted or attainted, loſe and forfeit the ſumme of xl. li. And if it happen any ſuch offender or offenders, ſo being conuicted or attainted, as aforeſaid, not to haue any goodes or cattels, lands or tenements, to the value of xl. pound, that then euery ſuch perſon ſo being conuicted or attainted of any the offences aforeſaid, ſhall for his or their offence, ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of one halfe yeere, without baile or mainpriſe, and to ſtand vpon the pillorie, by the ſpace of one whole houre in ſome market towne, next adioyning to the place where the offence was committed, in open market there, or in the market towne it ſelfe where the offence was committed. And that no perſon or perſons, being ſo conuicted or attainted, to be from thenceforth receiued a witneſſe to be depoſed or ſworne in any court of Record within any of the Queenes highneſſe dominions of England, Wales, or the Marches of the ſame, vntill ſuch time as the iudgement giuen againſt the ſaid perſon or perſons ſhall bee reuerſed by attaint or otherwiſe, and that vpon euery ſuch reuerſall, the parties grieued to recouer his or their dammages againſt all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons, as did procure the ſaid iudgment ſo reuerſed to be firſt giuen againſt them, or any of them, by action or actions, to be ſued vpon his or their caſe or caſes, according to the courſe of the Common Lawes of this Realme. And be it further enacted, that if any perſon or perſons, after the ſaid tenth day of Aprill next comming, eyther by the ſubornation, vnlawfull procurement, ſiniſter perſwation or meanes of any others, or by their owne acte, conſent or agreement, wilfully and corruptly commit any maner of wilfull periurie, by his or their depoſition in any of the Courts before mentioned, or being examined (ad perpetuam rei memoriam) that then euery perſon or perſons ſo offending, and being thereof duely conuicted or attainted by the lawes of this Realme, ſhall for his or their ſaid offence, loſe and forfeit twentie pounds, and to haue impriſonment by the ſpace of ſixe moneths without baile or mainpriſe, and the othe of ſuch perſon or perſons ſo offending, from thenceforth not to be receiued in any court of record within this Realme of England, or Wales, or the Marches of the ſame, vntil ſuch time as the iudgement giuen againſt the ſaid perſon or perſons, ſhall be reuerſed by attaint or otherwiſe. And that vpon euery ſuch reuerſall, the parties grieued to recouer his or their damages againſt all and euery ſuch perſon & perſons, as did procure the ſaid iudgement ſo reuerſed to be giuen againſt thē or any of them, by action or actions vpon his or their caſe or caſes, according to the courſe of the common lawes of this Realme. And if it happen the ſaid offender or offenders ſo offending, not to haue any goods or cattels to the value of twentie pounds, that then he or they to be ſet on the pillorie, in ſome market place within the ſhire, citie, or borough, where the ſaid offence ſhall be committed, by the Shirife or his miniſters, if it ſhall fortune to be without any citie or towne corporate, then by the ſaid head officer or officers of ſuch citie or towne corporate, or by his or their miniſters, and there to haue both his eares nayled, and from thenceforth to be diſcredited, and diſabled for euer to bee ſworne in any of the Courts of Record aforeſaid, vntill ſuch time as the iudgement ſhall be reuerſed, and thereupon to recouer his damages in maner and forme before mentioned. The one moitie of all ſuch ſummes of money, goods, and cattels to be forfeited in maner and forme aforeſaid, to be to the Queene our Soueraigne Ladie, her

Procure Witneſſe
Periurie
Courts
Court of record
Leet
Auncient demeane
Court baron
Stannerie
Perpetuam rei memoriam
Forf.
Impriſ.
Mainpriſe
Pillorie
Diſabled
Iudgement
Reuerſed

Damages
Action of the caſe
Suborne
Wilfull periurie
Forf.
Impriſ.
Diſabled
Iudgement
Reuerſed
Damages
Action of the caſe
Pillorie
Shirife
Eares nailed
Diſabled
Reuerſe
Damages
Moitie

her heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall be greiued, hindered or moleſted, by reaſon of any of the offence or offences before mentioned, that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt, bill, plaint, information or otherwiſe, in any of the Queenes Maieſties courts of Record, in which no wager of law, eſſoine, protection or iniunction to be allowed. And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that aſwell the Iudge and Iudges of euery ſuch of the ſaid courts, where any ſuch ſuit is or ſhall be, and whereupon any ſuch periurie is, or ſhall happen to be committed, as alſo the Iuſtices of aſſiſes and gaole deliuerie in their ſeuerall circuits, and the Iuſtices of the Peace in euerie Countie within this Realme, or in wales, at their quarter Seſſions both within the libertie and without, ſhall haue ful power and authoritie by vertue hereof to enquire of all and euery the defaults and offences perpetrated, committed or done contrarie to this act, by inquiſition, preſentment, bill, or information before them exhibited, or otherwiſe lawfully to heare and determine the ſame, and thereupon to giue iudgement, award proces and execution of the ſame, according to the courſe of the lawes of this realme. And be it further enacted, by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the Iuſtices of aſſiſes, of euery circuit within this Realme, and elſwhere within the Queenes dominions, ſhall in euery Countie within their circuits, two times in the yeere, that is to ſay in time of their ſittings, make open Proclamation of this Statute, or of the effect thereof, to the intent no perſon or perſons ſhall be ignorant or miſcogniſant of the penalties herein conteined. Prouided alſo, that this act or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to any ſpirituall or eccleſiaſticall court or courts, within this Realme of England, or Wales, or the Marches of the ſame: but that all and euery ſuch offender or offenders as ſhall offend in forme aforeſaid, ſhall and may be puniſhed by ſuch vſuall and ordinarie lawes, as heretofore haue been and yet is vſed and frequented in the ſaid Eccleſiaſticall courts: any thing in this preſent act conteined to the contrarie, in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any perſon or perſons, vpon whom any proces out of any of the courts of Record, within this Realme or Wales, ſhall be ſerued, to teſtifie or depoſe, concerning any cauſe or matter depending in any of the ſame courts, and hauing tendered vnto him or them, according to his or their countenance or calling, ſuch reaſonable ſummes of money for his or their coſtes and charges, as hauing regard to the diſtance of the places, is neceſſarie to be allowed in that behalfe, doe not appeare according to the tenour of the ſaid Proces, hauing not a lawfull and reaſonable let or impediment to the contrarie: that then the partie making default, to loſe and forfeit for euery ſuch offence tenne pounds, and to yeeld ſuch further recompence to the partie grieued, as by the diſcretion of the Iudge of the Court, out of the which the ſaid Proces ſhall bee awarded, according to to the loſſe and hinderance that the partie which procured the ſaid Proces, ſhall ſuſteine, by reaſon of the non appearance of the ſaid witneſſe or witneſſes, the ſaid ſeuerall ſummes to be recouered by the partie ſo grieued, againſt the offendor or offendors, by action of debt, bill, plaint or information in any of the Queenes Maieſties Courts of Record, in which no wager of law, eſſoine or protection to be allowed. Prouided alwayes, that this act, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend in anie wiſe, to reſtreine the power or authoritie giuen by act of Parliament, made in the time of King Henrie the ſeauenth to the Lord Chauncelor of England, and others of the Kinges Councell for the time being, to examine and puniſh riots, routs, heinous periurie, and other offences and miſdemeanings, which the Lord Chauncelor and others ſithence the making of the ſaid act, haue moſt commonly vſed to heare and determine ſuch matters in the Court at Weſtminſter, commonly called the Starre chamber: nor to reſtreine the power or authoritie of the Lord Preſident and Councell of the Marches of Wales, or of the Lord Preſident and Councell in the North, nor of any other Iudge hauing abſolute power to puniſh periurie, before the making of this eſtatute: But that they and euery of them ſhall and may proceed in the puniſhment of all offences heretofore puniſhable, in ſuch wiſe as they might haue done and vſed to doe before the making of this act to all purpoſes, ſo that they ſet not vpon the offendor or offendors leſſe puniſhment, then is conteined in this act: this act to continue vnto the end of the next Parliament. Anno 5. Eliz. cap. 9. This act is continued 13. Eliz. cap. 25. vntill the end of the next Parliament. And 14. Eliz. cap. 11. likewiſe, vntill the end of the next Parliament after that. This act is continued by An. 27. Eliz. cap. 11. vntill the end of the next Parliament. And An. 28. Eliz. cap. 5. it is made perpetuall.

Partie greiued
Iudges
Iuſt. of Aſſ.
Iuſt. of G.
Iuſt of P.
Quarter Seſſions
Enquire
Oier & ter.
Iudgement Proces
✠
Iuſt. of Aſſ.
Proclamation
Prouiſo
Spirituall courts
Witneſſe

Charges
Forf.
Loſſe
Chancelor
Riot
Starre chamber
Lord Preſident of wales

Parſon, Vicar, and Parſonage.

PArſons, Vicars, Wardens of Chappels, and Prouoſts, Wardens and Chapleins of perpetuall chantries, ſhall haue their writs of Iuris vtrum of lands and tenements, rents & poſſeſſions, annexed & giuen perpetually in almes to Vicarages, Chappels or Chantries, and recouer by other writs in their caſe, as farre foorth as Parſons of Churches or Prebends. An.14.E.3.cap.17.

Iuris vtrum

Pewterers.

☞ AT the ſuit of the honeſt Pewterers and Braſiers of the Cities of London and Yorke, and other places, foraſmuch, as much pewter and braſſe is ſtollen and conueyed into corners, and ſo carried ouer Sea, and much euill ſtuffe made and ſold for good, and many deceiueable beames & ſcales vſed. Be it &c. that no perſon nor perſons, vſing the ſaid crafts of Pewterers and Braſiers, from henceforth ſhall ſell or change any pewter or braſſe, new or old, at any place or places within this your Realme, but onely in open faires or markets, or in their own dwelling houſes, but if they be deſired by the ſaid buyers of ſuch ware, vpon paine of forfeiture to our Soueraigne Lord the king for euerie ſuch default tenne pound. Alſo that it may be, &c. that no perſon nor perſons, of what cõdition or degree ſo euer hee or they be, from henceforth within the ſaid cities of London and Yorke or without, eyther caſt or worke any pewter veſſell, or braſſe, at any place or places within this your Realme, but that it be as good fine mettall, as is the pewter and braſſe caſt and wrought after the perfit goodneſſe of the ſame, within the Citie of London, and by the Statutes of the ſame ought to be, vpon paine of forfeiture of all ſuch pewter and braſſe ſo caſt and wrought, or worſe pewter and braſſe then ought to be wrought in the ſame cities. The one halfe of euery ſuch forfeiture to be to the vſe of your Highneſſe, and the other halfe to the vſe of the finders thereof. Prouided alway, that this forfeiture in no wiſe ſtretch ne extend to braſſe or pewter being in the poſſeſſion of any perſon other then the workers of the ſame, or ſuch as haue the ſame to ſell, or being of the craftes or miſteries. Alſo that it may &c. that no maner of perſon or perſons, of what degree or condition ſoeuer he or they be, from henceforth make no hollow wares of pewter, that is to ſay, ſalts and pots that are made of pewter called lay mettall, but that it may be after the aſſiſe of pewter lay mettall, wrought within the citie of London. And that the makers of ſuch wares ſhall mark ẏ ſame wares with ſeuerall marks of their own, to the intẽt that the makers of ſuch wares ſhal auow the ſame wares by them, as is aboueſaid, to be wrought. And that all & euery ſuch wares not ſufficiently made & wrought, not marked in forme aboueſaid, found in ẏ poſſeſſion of the ſame maker or ſeller, to be forfeited. And if the ſame ware be ſold, the ſaid maker to forfeit the value of the ſame ware ſo vnlawfully wrought and ſold, the one halfe of the ſaid ware, or the value thereof, to be to the vſe of your highneſſe, and the other halfe to be to the vſe of the finder or finders or ſearchers thereof. Alſo that it may &c. that if any perſon or perſons, hereafter vſing buying and ſelling of pewter or braſſe, that hereafter occupie any deceiueable or falſe beames or weights of the ſaid wares, that euery ſuch perſon or perſons vſing or occupying ſuch deceiueable or vntrue beames or weights, to forfeit xx. ſhillings, the one halfe to the king, and the other halfe to the partie that therefore ſhall ſue by action of debt, and that in the ſaid action no protection nor eſſoine ſhalbe allowed. And alſo the ſaid partie ſo offending ſhall forfeit his beame to him that ſhall ſeiſe it, and if the ſaid offender or offenders bee not ſufficient to pay the ſaid ſumme or ſummes by them ſo forfeited, that then it ſhall be lawfull to the Maiors, Bayliffes, or other head Officer of ſuch place or places where any ſuch offenders ſhalbe foũd, to put them in the ſtocks, and them ſo to keep till the next Market day next enſuing, and in the Market place to put them on the pillorie all the Market time. And furthermore, that it bee lawfull by the ſaid authoritie, that the Maſter and Wardens of the ſaid craft of Pewterers, within euery citie and borough of this Realme, where ſuch Wardens are, and where no ſuch Wardens are, the head officers and gouernours of the ſame citie or borough, to appoint certaine perſons moſt expert in knowledge of the ſame, to make ſearch within the ſaid cities or boroughs where they dwell. And ouer this, the Iuſtices of Peace within euery Shire, at the generall Seſſions holden at Michaelmaſſe, ſhall aſſigne and appoint two certain perſons, hauing experience to make ſearch in the premiſſes, in euery part of that Shire, aſwell within the franchiſe as without, ſauing in cities or boroughs where ſearchers be appointed by the heads or gouernours of the ſame, & that of all ſuch vnlawfull pewter or braſſe, as the ſaid ſearchers ſhall

Pewterers Braſiers

Braſſe

Faires Markets

Forf.

London Yorke Worke

Goodneſſe

Forf.

Moitie

Hollow wares

Marke

Forf.

Forf.

Moitie

Falſe weights

Forf.

Moitie

Forf.

Maiors Bailiffes

Stocks

Pillorie

Wardens

Search

Iuſt. of P.

Generall Seſſions at Michaelmas

Moitie
Maiors
Bailifes
Search
*

ſind, the one halfe to the vſe of your grace, and the other halfe to the ſaid ſearcher, and that in the default of the ſaid Maſters and Wardens of the occupations not ſearching in forme as is aforeſaid, and whereby that any ſuch vnlawfull mettall is caſt or made, or vnlawfull weights vſed: That then it ſhall be lawfull to any perſon or perſons, hauing ſufficient cunning and knowledge in the ſaid occupations by onerſight of the Maiors, Bailifes and head Officers of the ſaid cities and boroughs, to ſearch all the ſaid places, and to put the ſaid authoritie and act in execution in forme aforeſaid. Prouided alway, that this preſent act continue and endure to the next Parliament, and no longer. Anno 19. H. 7. cap. 6. This act is made perpetuall in Anno 4. H. 8. cap. 7. as here followeth.

☞
Untrne
Mettall
Tinne
Maior
London
Wardens
Search
Pewter
Forf.
Moitie
L. patents
*

2 The ſaid act (S. An. 19. H. 6. cap. 6. before 1.) may endure for euer. And ouer that be it &c. that if any vntrue or deceiuable mettall or workemanſhip of tinne or pewter bee found either in platters, chargers, diſhes, ſawcers, porengers, trenchers, baſons, flagons, bottels, pottes, ſaltſellers, goblets, ſpoones, cruets, or candleſticks, or any other ſuch wares of tinne or pewter, whatſoeuer it be, caſt, made or wrought within this realme or without, and brought to be ſold within the ſame Realme: that then it ſhall be lawfull to the Maior of the citie of London, and the Maſter and Wardens of the craft of Pewterers (of the ſaid Citie for the time being) and their deputies, to haue ſearch of the ſame within the citie of London and the ſuburbes of the ſame. And that in all other cities boroughs, and townes where any Wardens be or ſhall be, the Maiors, Baylifes, or head Officers and Wardens to haue like authoritie. And where no Wardens be, then the head officers or gouernours of the ſame cities, boroughs, and townes, to appoint certaine perſons moſt expert and cunning in the knowledge of the ſame, to make ſearch within the ſaid cities, boroughes & townes where they dwell. And if any ſuch new wares wrought of tinne and pewter as is aforeſaid, be found defectiue, and being in the poſſeſſion of the ſeller, that the ſame perſon or perſons that putteth any ſuch new wares of Pewter to ſale, ſhall forfeit the ſame wares, the one halfe to the vſe of our Soueraigne Lord the king and the other halfe to the ſearchers and finders of the ſame. Prouided alway, that this act concerning the forfeiture, be not preiudiciall nor hurtfull to any perſon or perſons hauing graunt of our Soueraigne Lord the King, or of any of his Noble Progenitors by his Letters Patents of ſuch forfeiture, but that they and euery of them ſhall haue and enioy the ſame, according to their former graunts, and liberties. Anno 4. H. 8. cap. 7.

Tinne
Pewter
Forf.
Moitie
Wardens
London
Citie
Borough
Officers
Search
Apprentice
Journeyman
Stranger
Forf.
Charged
Forf.

3 That no perſon or perſons hereafter at any time now inhabiting, or which hereafter ſhall inhabite within this Realme, ſhall buy or otherwiſe take by exchange for other wares, any maner wares made, or hereafter to be made out of this Realme, of tinne or mixt with tinne, as platters, diſhes, ſawcers, pottes, baſons, ewers, flagons, goblets, ſalts, ſaltcellers, ſpoones, or any other thing made of Tinne or Pewter, as is aforeſaid, whatſoeuer it be, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame ware in whoſe handes ſoeuer it may bee found or taken, and alſo lawfull money currant in this Realme, to the full value thereof, the one halfe of the ſame forfeiture to be to the vſe of the Kings Highneſſe, and the other halfe to be to the vſe of the finders of the ſame. And furthermore be it &c. that it ſhall be lawfull to the Maſter and Wardens of the ſaid craft of Pewterers, aſwell within the Citie of London, as within euery other Citie, Borough, and Towne of this Realme, where ſuch Wardens bee, and where no ſuch Wardens bee, to the head Officer or Gouernour, head Officers or Gouernours of the ſame Citie, borough or towne for the time being, to appoint diuers perſons moſt expert in the knowledge of the ſame, to make ſearch and ſeiſure, and to take into their handes and poſſeſſions, all ſuch wares, as hereafter ſhall be brought, contrarie to the true intent and effect of this preſent acte, in whoſe ſoeuer handes or poſſeſſions anie ſuch ſhall be found. And alſo be it &c. that no perſon or perſon's occupying the ſaid craft or occupation of Pewterers within this Realme, ſhall ſet on worke, or reteine in his or their ſeruice any perſon or perſons to be his or their apprentice or iourneyman, being a ſtraunger, borne out of this realme, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie ſuch apprentice and iourneyman, ten pounds ſterling. And that no ſtranger borne out of this realme, ſhall occupie, exerciſe or vſe from the feaſt of Penticoſt next comming, the ſaid craft of Pewterers, ne worke anie maner of veſſell or other ware aforeſaid, to be made of Tinne or Pewter, within any place or places of this realme, vpon paine of forfeiture of ten pound ſterling. And alſo vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame Pewter or Tinne ſo wrought, in whoſe hands ſo euer it ſhalbe found or taken.

And

Borne in the realme

And alſo be it &c. that no perſons being borne within this Realme, occupying or exerciſing the ſaid craft of Pewterers, ſhall at any time hereafter reſort into any ſtrange regions and countries, there to vſe, teach or exerciſe the ſaid craft of Pewterers, vpon paine to loſe the priuiledge and benefit of an Engliſh man.

Three monethes

Wardens London

No Engliſh man

And if in caſe any of the Kinges ſubiects, at this preſent time being dwelling in anie ſtrange countrey or region, and other occupying of the ſaid craft of Pewterers, doe not repaire into this realme within three months next after requeſt and warning to him to bee giuen by writing, ſealed with the common ſeale of the Wardens of the ſaid craft within the ſaid Citie of London, and here in this Realme continually from henceforth dwell and inhabite, that then, and from thenceforth hee ſhall be reputed and taken as no Engliſh man, but ſhall ſtand and be from thenceforth out of the kings protection.

Hawkers

L. patents

Braſſe Pewter

Weights

Placard

Void

And foraſmuch as ſundrie euill diſpoſed perſons, which commonly been called Hawkers, by authoritie of the kings letters patents or placard, doe not onely goe about from place to place within this Realme, vſing, buying and ſelling of braſſe and pewter, and by colour and pretence of the ſame licences or placards, vſe vnlawfull and deceiuable weights and beames, but alſo doe vſe to ſell both braſſe and pewter, which is not good, nor truely nor lawfullie mixt nor wrought, to the great deceit of the kings liege people, contrary to the forme and effect of the ſaid good act and ſtatute made in the ſaid fourth yeere of the kinges moſt noble reigne (S. cap.7.before 2.) Be it therefore &c. That all ſuch licences and placards heretofore had, made, or graunted to any ſuch perſon or perſons, contrary to the true meaning, forme and effect of this ſtatute, ſhall be from henceforth by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, cleerely void and of none effect.

Sell Change

Faires Market

Forf.

Weights Beames

And whereas in the ſaid act of parliament concerning the craft of Pewterers and Braſiers, made the ſaid fourth yere (S cap.7.before 2.) for diuers cauſes and conſiderations in the ſame act conteined, amongſt other thinges it is expreſſed, that no perſon or perſons vſing the ſaid craft of Pewterers and Braſiers, ſhould from thenceforth ſell or exchange any pewter or braſſe, new or old, at any place or places within this Realme, but onely in open Faires and Markets, or in their owne dwelling houſes, but if they were deſired by the buyers of ſuch wares, vpon paine of forfeiture for euery ſuch default, ten pound. Foraſmuch as the ſame forfeiture is to the onely vſe of the kinges highneſſe, and that any partie ſearching or finding the ſame, is not intituled to haue any benefit thereby, it hath not beene knowen, that any perſon or perſons haue taken any paine to ſearch or make anie inquirie thereof, by reaſon whereof diuers and manie ill diſpoſed perſons, vſing buying or ſelling both of braſſe and pewter, and not regarding the ſaid good act, neither the ſaid penaltie, daily goe about from village to village, towne to towne, and from houſe to houſe, to ſell ſuch Pewter and Braſſe, which is not good, and alſo vſe deceiueable weights and beames, as they did before the making of the ſaid act, to the great hurt and deceit of the kinges true liege people and ſubiects.

Moitie

Wherefore be it &c. that aſwell the moitie of the ſaid forfeiture of tenne pound, limited in the ſaid Statute made in the fourth yeere (S. cap.7. before 2.) as alſo the moitie of all other forfeitures before expreſſed, and euery of them be and ſhall be to the vſe of the kings highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie of the ſame forfeitures, and euery of them, to the vſe of him or them that ſhall ſeaſe, find or preſent the ſaid forfeitures or any of them, or that ſhall ſue for the ſame, &c. wherein the defendant ſhall in no wiſe be admitted to wage his law nor &c. ſhal be allowed. This act to endure to the laſt day of the next Parliament. An. 25. H.8.cap.9. This act is continued. An.28. H.8. cap.9. And An. 31.H.8.cap.9. And after Anno 33. H.8.cap.7. it is made perpetuall, as here following appeareth.

4 That all and euery of the ſaid acts and ſtatutes (S. An.4.H. 8.cap.7.before 2. and An. 25.H.8.cap. 9. before 3.) and all and euery article, ſentence and clauſe compriſed in the ſame, may from henceforth ſtand and abide in as full ſtrength and effect for euermore from henceforth to endure, according to the purport, tenor and effect of the ſame acte and acts, as though the ſaid articles, ſentences and clauſes were ſpecially limited, recited or declared in this preſent act. And that no perſon ne perſons from henceforth buy, or take by exchange, or otherwiſe take into or within this Realme, to the intent to ſell any ſuch thinges or wares aboue rehearſed, made or to bee made out of this Realme, vpon paine of like forfeiture and penalties, as are and were expreſſed in the ſaid ſeuerall acts, the ſame penalties and forfeitures to bee leuyed as is afore expreſſed.

Diſturbe Wardens

And that it may bee &c. that if any perſon or perſons doe lawfullie withſtand, interrupt, diſturbe, or let the Maſter and Wardens, or their deputies of the ſaid craft of Pewterers for the time being, or the head officer or gouernour, head officers or gouernours of cities, townes, or boroughes within this Realme, wherein no ſuch Maſter and Wardens are or ſhall be, or any of them, in ſearching, ſeiſing, and taking into their handes and poſſeſſions, ſuch wares as ſhall happen to be bought or brought into this Realme, contrarie to the purport and effect of the ſaid eſtatute, made in the ſaid xxv. yeere of the reigne of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord (cap. 9. before 3.) that then euery ſuch perſon and perſons ſo offending in letting, diſturbing, or withſtanding the ſaid ſeiſure, or taking of ſuch wares as is aforeſaid, ſhall loſe and forfeit for euery time ſo doing, the ſumme of fiue pound ſterling, the one halfe whereof ſhall bee to the kinges vſe, and the other halfe to him or them that will or ſhall ſue for the ſame, by action of debt, writ, bill, plaint, or information, in any the kinges courts of Record, &c. In which action or ſuit, no protection, &c. ſhall be allowed nor admitted. Anno 33. H.8. cap. 4.

Brought into England

Forf.

Moitie

Phiſitians and Surgeons.

London 7. miles

Examined Biſhop of London Deane of Paules Foure doctors

Forf. Moneth

Moitie

Approoued

NO perſon within the Citie of London nor within ſeauen miles of the ſame, take vpon him to exerciſe and occupie as a Phiſition or Surgeon, except he be firſt examined, approoued, and admitted by the Biſhop of London, or by the Deane of Paules for the time being, calling to him or them foure Doctors of Phiſicke, and for Surgerie other expert perſons in that facultie, and for the firſt examination ſuch as they ſhall thinke conuenient, and afterward alway iiii. of them that haue bin ſo approoued, vpon the pain of forfeiture for euery moneth that they doe occupie as Phiſitians or Surgeons, not admitted nor examined after the tenor of this act, of fiue pound, to be imployed, the one half thereof to the vſe of our Soueraigne Lord the king, and the other halfe thereof to any perſon that will ſue for it by action of debt, in which no wager of law, nor protection ſhall be allowed. And ouer this, that no perſon out of the ſaid citie & precinct of ſeuen miles of the ſame, except he haue beene (as is aforeſaid) approoued in the ſame, take vpon him to exerciſe and occupie as a phiſition or ſurgeon, in any dioceſſe within this realme, but if he be firſt examined and approued by the Biſhop of the ſame dioces, or (he being out of the ſame dioces) by his vicar generall, either of them calling to them ſuch expert perſons in the ſaid faculties, as their diſcretiō ſhall think conuenient, and giuing their letters teſtimonials vnder their ſeale to him that they ſhall ſo approoue, vpon like paine to them that occupie contrarie to this acte (as is aboueſaid) to be leuyed and employed after the form before expreſſed. Prouided alway, that this act nor any thing therein conteined, be preiudiciall to the vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, or eyther of them, or to the priuiledges graunted to them. Anno 3. H. 8. cap. 11.

Letters teſtimoniall Forf.

Oxford Cambrige

Wardens London Conſtable Watch Bearing armour Inqueſts London Barbours Approoued

xii. perſons

2 From hencefoorth your ſaid ſuppliants (S. the Wardens and fellowſhip of Surgeons in London) be diſcharged and not chargeable of Conſtableſhip, watch, and all maner of office bearing any armour, and alſo of all enqueſts and iuries within the citie of London. And alſo that this act in all thinges doe extend to all Barbours ſurgeons, admitted and appointed to exerciſe the ſaid myſterie of Surgeons, according to the forme of the ſtatute lately made in that behalfe, ſo that they exceed ne be at one time aboue the number of twelue perſons. An.3.H.8.cap.6.

London vii. miles L. patents

Preſident

3 In their moſt humble wiſe ſheweth vnto your highnes, your true and faithfull ſubiects and liegemen, John Chamber, Thomas Linacre, Fernandes de Victoria, your Phiſitians, and Nicholas Hallywell, John Frances, and Robert Yarley, and all other men of the ſame facultie within the Citie of London, and ſeuen miles about, that where (your highnes by your moſt gratious letters patents bearing date at Weſtminſter the 23. day of September the tenth yere of your moſt noble reigne, for the common wealth of this your realme, in due exerciſing and practiſing of the facultie of Phiſicke, and the good miniſtration of medicines to be had) haue incorporated and made of vs and of our companie aforeſaid, one body and perpetuall comminaltie or felowſhip of the facultie of Phiſicke, and to haue perpertuall ſucceſſion and common Seale, and to chuſe yeerely a Preſident of the ſame felowſhip and cominaltie, to ouerſee, rule, and gouerne the ſaid felowſhip and cominaltie, and all men of the ſame facultie, with diuers other liberties and priuiledges by your Highneſſe to vs graunted, for the common wealth of this your Realme, as in your ſaid moſt gratious Letters Patents more at large is ſpecified and conteined, the tenor whereof followeth in theſe wordes.

The letters patents

HEnricus Dei gratia Rex Angliæ & Franciæ, & Dominus Hiberniæ, omnibus ad quos præſentes literæ peruenerint,

ſalutem. Cum regij officij noſtri munus arbitremur, ditionis noſtræ hominum fœlicitati omni ratione conſulere, id autem vel in primis fore, ſi improborum conatibus tempeſtiuè occurramus: apprimè neceſſarium duximus, improborum quoque hominum, qui medicinam magis auaritiæ ſuæ cauſa, quàm vllius bonæ conſcientiæ fiducia profitebuntur, vnde rudi & credulæ plebi plurima incommoda oriantur, audaciam compeſcere: 1 Itaque partim benè inſtitutarum ciuitatum in Italia, & alijs multis nationibus, exemplum imitati, 2 partim grauium virorum, Doctorum, Iohannis Chambre, Thomæ Linacre, Ferdinandi de Victoria, Medicorum noſtrorum, Nicholai Halliwell, Iohannis Franciſci, & Roberti Yarley medicorum, 3 ac præcipuè Reuerendiſſimi in Chriſto patris, ac Domini Thomæ tituli ſanctę Eccleſiæ, trans Tyberim, ſacroſanctæ Rom. Eccleſiæ preſbyteri, Cardinalis Eboracenſis Archiepiſcopi, & regni noſtri Angliæ Cancellarij chariſſimi precibus inclinati, Collegium perpetuum Doctorum & grauium virorum, qui medicinam in vrbe noſtra Londino & ſuburbibus, intraque ſeptem millia paſſuum ab ea vrbe quaqua verſus publice exerceant, inſtitui volumus atque imperamus. Quibus tum ſui honoris, tum publicæ vtilitatis nomine, curæ, vt ſperamus, erit, malitioſorum, quorum meminimus inſcitiam temeritatemquè tam exemplo grauitatéque ſua deterrere, quàm per leges noſtras nuper ęditas, ac per conſtitutiones per idem Collegium condendas punire. Quæ quò facilius ritè peragi poſſint, memoratis Doctoribus Iohanni Chambre, Thomæ Linacre, Ferdinando de Victoria, Medicis noſtris, Nicholao Halliwell, Iohanni Franciſco, & Roberto Yarley Medicis. Conceſſimus, quod ipſi omneſque homines eiuſdem facultatis, de & in Ciuitate prædicta, ſint in re, & in nomine vnum corpus & Communitas perpetua, ſiue Collegium perpetuum. Et quod eadem Communitas ſiue Collegium ſingulis annis in perpetuum eligere poſſint, & facere de communitate illa, aliquem prouidum virum, & in facultate Medicinæ expertum, Præſes. in Præſidentem eiuſdem Collegij ſiue Communitatis, ad ſuperuidendum, recognoſcendum, & gubernandum pro illo anno, Collegium, ſiue Communitatem prædictam, & omnes homines eiuſdem facultatis, & negotia eorundem. Et quod idem Præſidens, & Collegium, ſiue Communitas habeant ſucceſſionem perpetuam, & commune ſigillum, negotijs dictæ Communitatis & Præſidentis in perpetuum ſeruiturum. Et quod ipſi & ſucceſſores ſui in perpetuum ſint perſonę habiles & capaces ad perquirendum & poſſidendum **Purchaſe** in fœodo, & perpetuitate, terras & tenementa, redditus, & alias poſſeſſiones quaſcunque. Conceſſimus etiam eis & ſucceſſoribus ſuis, pro nobis & hæredibus noſtris, quod ipſi & ſucceſſores ſui, poſſint **R** perquirere ſibi & ſucceſſoribus ſuis, tam in dicta vrbe, quàm extra, terras & tenementa quęcunque ad annuum valorem duodecim **xij.li. Land** librarum non excedenda: ſtatuto de alienatione ad manum mortuam non obſtante. Et quod ipſi per nomina Præſidentis collegij, ſeu Communitatis facultatis Medicinæ London̄, placitari & implacitari poſſint coram **Implead** quibuſcunque Iudicibus in curijs & actionibus quibuſcunque. Et quod prædictus Præſidens & collegium ſiue communitas, & eorum ſucceſſores, congregationes licitas & honeſtas de ſeipſis, ac ſtatuta & Statuta condere conceditur. ordinationes pro ſalubri gubernatione ſuperuiſa & correctione Collegij ſeu Communitatis prædictæ, & omnium hominum eandem facultatem in dicta Ciuitate, ſeu per ſeptem milliaria in circuitu eiuſdem Ciuitatis exercentium, ſecundum neceſſitatis exigentiam (quoties & quando opus fuerit) facere valeant licitè & impunè, ſine impedimento noſtro, hæredum vel ſucceſſorum noſtrorum, Iuſticiariorum, Eſchaetorum, vicecomitum, & aliorum balliuorum, vel miniſtrorum noſtrorum, hęredum vel ſucceſſorum noſtrorum quorumcunque. Conceſſimus etiam eiſdem Pręſidenti, & Collegio, ſeu communitati & ſucceſſoribus ſuis, quod nemo in dicta Ciuitate, aut per Non admiſſi prohibentur a praxi. ſeptem milliaria in circuitu eiuſdem, exerceat dictam facultatem, niſi ad hoc per dictum Præſidentem & Communitatem, ſeu ſucceſſores eorum, qui pro tempore fuerint, admiſſus ſit per eiuſdem Præſidentis & Collegij literas, ſigillo ſuo communi ſigillatas, **Forf.** ſub pœna centum ſolidorum pro quolibet menſe, quo non admiſſus, eandem facultatem exercuit, dimidium inde nobis & hæredibus noſtris, & dimidium dicto Præſidenti & Collegio applicandum. Præterea volumus, & concedimus pro nobis & ſucceſſoribus noſtris (quantum in nobis eſt) quod per Pręſidentem & Collegium communitatis pro tempore exiſtente, & eorum ſucceſſores in perpetuum, quatuor, Censores 4 ſingulis annis per ipſos eligantur, qui habeant ſuperuiſum & ſcrutinium, correctionem,

& gubernationem omnium & ſingulorum dictæ Ciuitatis medicorum, vtentium facultate medicinæ in eadem Ciuitate, ac aliorum medicorum forinſecorum quorumcunque, facultatem illam medicinæ aliquo modo frequentantium & vtentium infra eandem Ciuitatem & ſuburbia eiuſdem, ſiue infra ſeptē milliaria in circuitu eiuſdem Ciuitatis, ac punitionem eorundem pro delictis ſuis in non bene exequendo, faciendo, & vtendo illa: Necnon ſuperuiſum & ſcrutinium omni modo medicinarum, & eorum receptionem per dictos medicos, ſeu aliquem eorum, huiuſmodi ligeis noſtris pro eorum infirmitatibus curandis & ſanandis, dandis, imponendis, & vtendis, quoties & quando opus fuerit, pro commodo & vtilitate eorundem ligeorum noſtrorum. Ita quod punitio huiuſmodi medicorum, vtentium dicta facultate medicinæ, ſic in præmiſſis delinquentium, per fines, amerciamenta, impriſonamenta corporum ſuorum, & per alias vias rationabiles, & congruas exequatur. Volumus etiam & concedimus pro nobis, hæredibus, & ſucceſſoribus noſtris (quantum in nobis eſt) quod nec Præſidens, nec aliquis de Collegio prædicto Medicorum, nec ſucceſſores ſui, nec eorum aliquis exercens facultatem illam quoquo modo in futurum infra Ciuitatem noſtram prædictam, & ſuburbia eiuſdem, ſeu alibi, ſummoneantur aut ponantur, nequè eorum aliquis ſummoneatur, aut ponatur in aliquibus aſſiſis, iuratis, inqueſtis, inquiſitionibus, attinctis, & alijs recognitionibus infra dictam ciuitatem, & ſuburbia eiuſdem, impoſterum coram Maiore, ac Vicecomite, ſeu Coronatoribus dictæ ciuitatis noſtræ pro tempore exiſtentibus capiendum, aut per aliquem officiarium, ſeu miniſtrum ſuum, vel officiarios, ſiue miniſtros ſuos, ſummonendos: licet idem iurati, inquiſitiones, ſeu recognitiones ſummonitæ fuerint ſuper breui, vel breuibus noſtris, vel hæredum noſtrorum de recto, ſed quod dicti Magiſtri ſiue gubernatores, ac communitas facultatis antedictę, & ſucceſſores ſui, & eorum quilibet, dictam facultatem exercentes, verſus nos, hæredes, & ſucceſſores noſtros, ac verſus Maiorem & Vicecomites Ciuitatis noſtræ prædictæ, (pro tempore exiſtente,) & quoſcunque officiarios & miniſtros ſuos, ſunt inde quieti, & penitus exonerati in perpetuum per pręſentes. Prouiſo quod literæ noſtræ, ſeu aliquid in eis contentum, non cedent in præiudicium ciuitatis noſtrę Londoñ, ſeu libertatis eiuſdem, Et hoc abſquè fine ſeu feodo pro præmiſſis, ſeu ſigillatione præſentium nobis facienda, ſoluenda, vel aliqualiter reddenda: aliquo ſtatuto, ordinatione, vel actu in contrarium ante hæc tempora facto, ędito, ordinato, ſeu prouiſo, in aliquo non obſtante. In cuius rei teſtimonium has literas noſtras fieri fecimus patentes. Teſte me ipſo, apud Weſtmonaſterium 23. die Septemb. Anno regni noſtri decimo. Per ipſum Regem, & de data prædicta, authoritate Parliamenti. Tunſtall.

Impriſon

Inqueſt

London

AND foraſmuch that the making of the ſaid Corporation is meritorious, and verie good for the common wealth of this your Realme, it is therefore expedient and neceſſarie to prouide, that no perſon of the ſaid politike bodie and communaltie aforeſaid, be ſuffred to exerciſe Phyſicke, but onely thoſe perſons that be profound, ſad, and diſcreet, groundly learned, and deepely ſtudied in Phyſicke. In conſideration whereof, and for the authorizing of the ſame Letters Patents, and alſo inlarging of further articles for the ſaid common wealth to be had and made, pleaſeth it your Highneſſe, &c. to enact &c. that the ſaid Corporation of the ſaid communaltie and fellowſhip of the facultie of Phyſicke aforeſaid, and all and euery graunt, article, and other thing conteined and ſpecified in the ſaid Letters patents be approoued, graunted, ratified, and confirmed in this preſent parliament, and cleerely authorized and admitted by the ſame, good, lawfull, and auailable to your ſaid bodie corporate, and their ſucceſſors for euer, in as ample & large maner, as may be taken, thought, and conſtrued by the ſame. And that it ſhall pleaſe your Highneſſe, &c. furtherly to enact &c. that the ſixe perſons aforeſaid, in your ſaid moſt gracious Letters patents, named as principals, and firſt named of the ſaid communalty and fellowſhip, chuſing to them two or moe of the ſaid communaltie from hence forward be called and cleped elects. And that the ſame elects yeerely chuſe one of them to be Preſident of the ſaid communaltie, as oft as any of the roomes and places of the ſame elects ſhall fortune to be void by death or otherwiſe, then the ſuperuiſors of the ſame elects (within thirtie or fortie daies next after the death of them, or any of them) ſhall chuſe, name, and admit one or moe, as neede ſhall require, of the moſt cunning and expert men, of, and in the ſaid facultie in London, to ſupply the ſaid roome and number of eight perſons: So that he or they that ſhall be ſo choſen, be firſt by the ſaid ſuperuiſors ſtraightly examined after a forme deuiſed

Corporation

Approued

Sixe perſons

Elects

Preſident

Superuiſors

London

Eight perſons

uiſed by the ſaid Elects, and alſo by the ſame ſuperuiſors approoued. And where that in the dioceſſes of England out of London, it is not likely to find alway men able ſufficiently to examine (after the Statute) ſuch as ſhall be admitted to exerciſe Phyſicke in them, that it may be enacted in this preſent Parliament, that no perſon from henceforth be ſuffered to exerciſe or practiſe in Phyſicke thorow England, vntill ſuch time that he be examined at London by the ſaid Preſident, and three of the ſaid Elects, and to haue from the ſaid Preſidents or Elects, letters teſtimonials of their approouing and examination, except he bee a graduate of Oxford or Cambridge, which hath accompliſhed all thing for his forme without any grace, An. 14. H. 8. cap. 5.

Examine

Graduate
Oxford
Cambridge

Preſident

London

4 In moſt humble wiſe ſhewen vnto your Maieſtie, your true and faithfull ſubiects and liege men, the Preſident of the Corporation of the Communaltie and Fellowſhip of the ſcience and facultie of Phyſicke in your Citie of London, and the commons and fellowes of the ſame: That whereas diuers of them many times hauing in cure aſwell ſome of the Lordes of your moſt honorable Councell, and diuers times many of the Nobilitie of this Realme, as many other of your faithfull and liege people, cannot giue their due attendance to them, and other their patients, with ſuch diligence, as their duetie were, and is to doe, by reaſon they be many times compelled aſwell within the ſaid Citie of London and ſuburbes of the ſame, as in other Townes and Villages, to keepe watch and ward, and be choſen to the office of Conſtable, and other offices within the ſaid Citie and ſuburbes of the ſame, as in other places within this your Realme, to their great fatigation and vnquieting, and to the perill of their patients, by reaſon they cannot be conueniently attended:

Watch
Ward
Conſtable

Preſident
Fellowſhip

It may therefore pleaſe your moſt excellent Maieſtie, with the aſſent &c. to enact &c. that the Preſident of the ſaid Communaltie and Fellowſhip for the time being, and the commons and fellowes of the ſame, and euery fellow thereof that now be, or at any time hereafter ſhall be, their ſucceſſors, and the ſucceſſors of euery of them, at all time and times after the making of this preſent Act, ſhall be diſcharged to keepe any watch or warde in your ſaid Citie of London, or the ſuburbes of the ſame, or any part thereof.

Watch
Ward
London

Conſtable

Officer

And that they, nor any of them ſhall be choſen Conſtable, or any other officer in the ſaid Citie or ſuburbes. And that if at any time hereafter the ſaid Preſident for the time being, or any of the ſaid Commons or Fellowes for the time being, by any wayes or meanes be appointed or elected to any watch or warde, office of Conſtable, or any other office within the ſaid Citie, or ſuburbes, the ſame appointment or election to be vtterly voide and of none effect: any order, cuſtome, or law to the contrarie before this time vſed in the ſaid Citie notwithſtanding.

Voyd

iiij. Perſons

And that it may pleaſe your moſt royall Maieſtie, &c. for the common wealth and ſuretie of your louing ſubiects of this your Realme, in, and for the adminiſtration of medicines to ſuch of your ſaid ſubiects as ſhall haue neede of the ſame, that from henceforth the ſaid Preſident for the time being, Commons and Fellowes, and their ſucceſſours, may yeerely at ſuch time as they ſhall thinke moſt meete and conuenient for the ſame, elect and chuſe foure perſons of the ſaid Commons and Fellows of the beſt learned, wiſeſt, and moſt diſcreet, ſuch as they ſhall thinke conuenient, and haue experience in the ſaid facultie of Phyſicke:

Oath

Apothecarie

Search

And that the ſaid foure perſons ſo elected and choſen, after a corporall oath to them miniſtred by the ſaid Preſident or his Deputie, ſhall and may by vertue of this preſent act, haue full authoritie and power, as often as they ſhall thinke meete and conuenient, to enter into the houſe or houſes of all and euery Apothecarie, now, or any time hereafter, vſing the myſterie or craft of an Apothecarie within the ſaid Citie, onely to ſearch, view, and ſee ſuch Apothecarie wares, drugs, and ſtuffe, as the ſaid Apothecaries, or any of them haue, or at any time hereafter ſhall haue in their houſe or houſes.

Wardens

Deſtroy

Refuſe

And all ſuch wares, drugs, and ſtuffes, as the ſame foure perſons ſhall then finde defectiue, corrupted, and not meete nor conuenient to be miniſtred in any medicines for the health of mans bodie, the ſame foure perſons calling to them the Wardens of the ſaid myſterie of Apothecaries within the ſaid Citie for the time being, or one of them, ſhall cauſe to bee burnt, or otherwiſe deſtroy the ſame, as they ſhall thinke meete by their diſcretions. And if the ſaid Apothecaries, or anie of them, at any time hereafter doe obſtinately, or willingly refuſe, or deny the ſaid foure perſons yeerely elected and choſen, as is beforeſaid, to enter into their ſaide houſe or houſes, for the cauſes, intent, and purpoſe before rehearſed: That then they, and euery of them ſo offending, contrarie to this Act,

for

Forf.

Moitie

Refuſe

Forf.

Surgerie

London

London

for euery time that he or they do ſo offend, to forfait an hundred ſhillings, the one halfe to your Maieſtie, and the other halfe to him that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in any of the kings Courts, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine, or protection ſhall be allowed. And if the ſaid foure perſons, or any of them ſo elected & choſen, as before is ſaid, do refuſe to be ſworne, or after his ſaid oath to him or them adminiſtred, do obſtinately refuſe to make the ſaid ſearch & view once in the yeere, at ſuch time as they ſhall thinke moſt conuenient by their diſcretions, hauing no lawfull impediment by ſickneſſe, or otherwiſe to the contrarie: that then for euery ſuch wilful and obſtinate default, euery of the ſaid foure perſons making default, to forfait xl. ſhillings. And foraſmuch as the ſcience of Phyſicke doth comprehend, include, & conteine the knowledge of Surgerie, as a ſpeciall member and part of the ſame, therefore be it enacted that any of the ſaid companie or fellowſhip of Phyſicians, being able, choſen, and admitted by the ſaid preſident and fellowſhip of Phyſicians, may from time to time, aſwell within the Citie of London, as elſewhere within this Realme, practiſe and exerciſe the ſaid ſcience of Phyſicke in all and euery his members and parts: any act, ſtatute, or prouiſion made to the contrarie notwithſtanding, An.32.H.8. cap.40.

5 The King our ſoueraigne Lord by the aduice, &c. duely pondring among other things neceſſary for the common wealth of this Realme, that it is verie expedient and needfull to prouide for men expert in the ſcience of Phyſick and Surgerie, for the health of mans body, when infirmitie and ſickeneſſe ſhall happen, for the due exerciſe and maintenance whereof, good and neceſſary Acts be already made and prouided: Yet neuertheleſſe, foraſmuch as within the Citie of London, where men of great experience aſwell in ſpeculation as in practiſe of the ſcience and facultie of Surgerie, be abiding and inhabiting, and haue more commonly the daily exerciſe & experience of the ſame ſcience of Surgerie, then is had or vſed within other parts of this Realme, and by occaſion thereof many expert perſons be brought vp vnder them, as their ſeruants, apprentices, and others, who by the exerciſe and diligent information of their ſaid Maſters, aſwell now as hereafter ſhall exerciſe the ſaid Science, within diuers other parts of this Realme, to the great reliefe, comfort, and ſuccour of much people, and to the ſure ſafegard of their bodily health, their limmes and liues. And foraſmuch as within the ſaid City of London, there be now two ſeuerall and diſtinct companies of Surgeons occupying and exerciſing the ſaid ſcience and facultie of Surgerie, the one company being commonly called the Barbors of London, and the other company called the Surgeons of London: which company of Barbours be incorporated to ſue and to be ſued by the name of Maſters or gouernors of the myſterie and communaltie of the Barbours of London, by vertue and authoritie of the Letters patents vnder the great Seale of the late king of famous memorie king Edward the fourth, dated at Weſtminſter the 24. day of Februarie, in the firſt yeere of his reigne, which afterward aſwell by our now moſt dread ſoueraigne Lord, as by the right noble and vertuous prince king Henry the ſeuenth, father vnto the kings moſt excellent highneſſe now being, were and be confirmed, as by ſundrie Letters patents thereof made, among other things in the ſame conteined, more at large may appeare: And the other company called the Surgeons, be not incorporate, nor haue any maner of corporation: which two ſeuerall and diſtinct Companies of Surgeons were neceſſarie to be vnited and made one body incorporate, to the intent that by their vnion and often aſſemblies together, the good and due order, exerciſe, and knowledge of the ſaid ſcience or facultie of Surgerie, ſhould be aſwell in ſpeculation as in practiſe, both to themſelues, and all other their ſaid ſeruants and apprentices, now, and hereafter to be brought vp vnder them, and by their learnings and diligent and ripe informations, more perfect, ſpeedie, and effectuall remedie ſhould be, then it hath been, or ſhould be, if the ſaid two Companies of Barbours and Surgeons ſhould continue ſeuered aſunder, and not ioyned together, as they before this time haue been & vſed themſelues, not medling together. Wherefore in conſideration of the premiſſes, be it &c. that the ſaid two ſeuerall and diſtinct Companies of Surgeons: that is to ſay, both the Barbours and the Surgeons, and euery perſon of them being a freeman of either of the ſaid Companies, after the cuſtome of the ſaid Citie of London, and their ſucceſſors from henceforth immediatly, be vnited and made one entire and whole body corporate, and one communaltie perpetuall, which at all times hereafter ſhal be called by the name of Maſters and Gouernors of the myſterie and communalty of Barbours and Surgeons of London for euermore, and by none other name. And by the

Two Companies

Barbours

Surgeons

Barbours & Surgeons

the ſame name to implead and be impleaded, before all maner of Iuſtices, in all courts, in all maner of actions and ſuites. And alſo to purchaſe, inioy, and take to them and to their ſucceſſors, all maner of lands, tenements, rents, and other poſſeſſions whatſoeuer they be. And alſo ſhall haue a common Seale to ſerue for the buſineſſe of the ſaid Company and Corporation for euer. And by the ſame name peaceably, quietly, and indifferently haue poſſeſſion, and inioy to them and to their ſucceſſors for euer, all ſuch lands and tenements, and other hereditaments whatſoeuer, which the ſaid Company or Communaltie of Barbours haue and inioy to the vſe of the ſaid myſterie and communaltie of Barbours of London. And alſo ſhall peaceably and quietly haue and inioy all and ſinguler benefits, grants, liberties, priuiledges, franchiſes, and free cuſtomes, and alſo all maner of other things at any time giuen and graunted vnto the ſaid Companies of Barboure or Surgeons, by whatſoeuer name or names they or any of them were called, and which they or any of them now haue, or any of their predeceſſors haue had by Acts of parliament, Letters patents of the kings highneſſe, or other his moſt noble progenitors, or otherwiſe by any lawfull meanes haue had, at any time afore this preſent act, in as large and ample maner and forme, as they or any of them haue had, might, or ſhould inioy the ſame, this vnion or coniunction of the ſame Companies together notwithſtanding. And as largely to haue and inioy the premiſſes, as if the ſame were and had been ſpecially and particularly expreſſed and declared with the beſt and moſt cleereſt words and termes in the law, to all intents and purpoſes. And that all perſons of the ſaid Company now incorporate by this preſent act, and their ſucceſſors, that ſhall be lawfully admitted and approued, to occupie Surgerie, after the forme of the ſtatute in that caſe ordained and prouided, ſhall be exempt for bearing of armour, or to be put in any watches or inqueſts. And that they and their ſucceſſors ſhall haue the ſearch, ouerſight, puniſhment, and correction, aſwell of free men as of forreines, for ſuch offences as they, or any of them ſhall commit or do againſt the good order of Barbery or Surgery, as afore this time among the ſaid myſterie & company of Barbors of London, hath been vſed & accuſtomed, according to the good and politique rules and ordinances by them made and approued by the Lord Chauncelor, Treaſorer, & two chiefe Iuſtices of either Bench, or any three of them, after the forme of the ſtatute in that caſe ordained & prouided. And further be it &c. that the ſaid Maſters or gouernors of the ſaid myſterie and communaltie of Barbers and Surgeons of London, and their ſucceſſors, yeerely for euer, after their ſaid diſcretions, at their free libertie & pleaſure, ſhall & may haue and take without contradiction, foure perſons condemned, adiudged, & put to death for felony, by the due order of the kings lawes of this Realme, for Anotomies, without any further ſute or labour to be made to the kings highneſſe, his heires or ſucceſſors for the ſame. And to make inciſion of the ſame dead bodies, or otherwiſe to order the ſame after their ſaid diſcretions at their pleaſures for their further and better knowledge, inſtruction, inſight, learning, and experience in the ſaid ſcience or facultie of Surgerie. Sauing vnto all perſons, their heires and ſucceſſors, all ſuch right, title, intereſt, and demaunde, which they or any of them might lawfully claime or haue, in, or to any of the lands & tenements, with the appurtenances belonging vnto the ſaid company of Barbers and Surgeons, or any of them, at any time afore the making of this act, in as ample maner and forme, as they or any of them had, or ought to haue had heretofore: any thing in this preſent act compriſed to the contrary hereof in any wiſe not withſtanding.

Purchaſe

Common ſeale

Bearing of armour

Watches

Puniſh

Chauncelor

Treaſorer

Chiefe Iuſt.

And forаſmuch as ſuch perſons vſing the myſterie or facultie of Surgerie, oftentimes meddle and take into their cures and houſes ſuch ſicke and diſeaſed perſons as be infected with the peſtilence, great pockes, & ſuch other contagious infirmities, do vſe or exerciſe barberie, as waſhing or ſhauing and other feates thereunto belonging, which is very perillous for infecting the kings liege people reſorting to their ſhops and houſes, there being waſhed or ſhauen: Wherefore it is now enacted, &c. that no maner of perſon within the Citie of London, ſuburbs of the ſame, and one mile compaſſe of the ſaid citie of London, after the feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord God next comming, vſing any barberie or ſhauing, or that hereafter ſhal vſe any barbery or ſhauing within the ſaid Citie of London, ſuburbs, or one mile circuit of the ſame Citie of London, he nor they, nor none other for them, to his or their vſe, ſhall occupie any Surgerie, letting of blood, or any other thing belonging to Surgerie, drawing of teeth onely except. And furthermore in like maner, whoſoeuer that vſeth the myſtery or craft of Surgerie within the circuite aforeſaid, as long as he ſhall fortune to vſe the ſaid myſterie or craft of Surgery, ſhall in no wiſe occupy nor exerciſe

iiij. Perſons yeerely for Anotamies

Right

Peſtilence

Pocks

London

Barbery

Suburbs

One mile

Surgerie

Letting of blood

Drawing of teeth except

No Surgeon ſhall be a Barbour

exerciſe the feat oꝛ craft of Barbary oꝛ ſhauing, neither by himſelfe, noꝛ by none other foꝛ him, to his oꝛ their vſe. And moꝛeouer, that all maner of perſons vſing Surgerie, foꝛ the time being, aſwell freemen as foꝛreiners, aliens and ſtrangers within the ſaid Citie of London, the ſuburbs thereof, and one mile compaſſe of the ſame Citie of London, befoꝛe the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming, ſhall haue an open ſigne on the ſtreate ſide, where they ſhall foꝛtune to dwell, that all the kings liege people there paſſing by, may know at all times whither to reſoꝛt foꝛ their remedies in time of neceſſitie. And further be it &c. that no maner of perſon after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming, preſume to keepe any ſhop of Barbarie oꝛ ſhauing within the Citie of London, except he be a freeman of the ſame coꝛpoꝛation and company. And furthermoꝛe, at ſuch times heretofoꝛe accuſtomed, there ſhall be choſen by the ſame Company foure Maſters oꝛ Gouernoꝛs of the ſame Coꝛpoꝛation oꝛ Company, of the which foure, two of them ſhall be expert in Surgery, & the other two in Barbery, which foure Maſters, and euery of them ſhall haue full power and authoꝛitie from time to time, during their ſayde office, to haue the ouerſight, ſearch, puniſhment, and coꝛrection of all ſuch defaults and inconueniences as ſhall bee found among the ſayde company vſing barbery and ſurgery, as well of free men, as foꝛreiners, aliens and ſtrangers within the citie of London and the circuite afoꝛeſaid, after their ſaid diſcretions. And if any perſon oꝛ perſons vſing any barbery oꝛ ſurgery, at any time hereafter offend in any of theſe articles afoꝛeſaid, then foꝛ euery moneth the ſaid perſons ſo offending, ſhall loſe, foꝛfait and pay v. pounds: the one moitie thereof to the king our ſoueraigne Loꝛd, and the other moitie to any perſon that will oꝛ ſhall ſue therefoꝛe by action of debt, bill, plaint, oꝛ infoꝛmation in any the kinges Courts, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine oꝛ protection ſhall be admitted oꝛ allowed in the ſame. Pꝛouided that the ſaid Barboꝛs and Surgeons, and euery of them ſhall beare and pay lot and ſcot, and ſuch other charges as they, and their pꝛedeceſſoꝛs haue been accuſtomed to pay within this Citie of London: this act oꝛ any thing therein contained to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Pꝛouided alway and be it &c. that it ſhall be lawfull to any of the kings ſubiects, not being a Barboꝛ noꝛ Surgeon, o reteine, haue, & keepe in his houſe as ſeruant, any perſon being a Barboꝛ oꝛ Surgeon, which ſhall and may vſe and exerciſe thoſe Artes and faculties of Barbery and Surgery, oꝛ either of them in his Maſters houſe, oꝛ elſewhere by his Maſters licence oꝛ commandement: any thing in this act aboue written to the contrarie being, notwithſtanding, Anno 32. Hen. 8. cap. 2.

Signe

Freeman

4. Gouernoꝛs

Search

Aliens Strangers

Foꝛf. Moitie

Lot and ſcot

Seruant

Licence

6 At all times from hencefoꝛth it ſhall be lawfull to euery perſon being the kings ſubiect, hauing knowledge and experience of the nature of hearbes, rootes, and waters, oꝛ of the operation of the ſame, by ſpeculation oꝛ pꝛactiſe, within any part of the Realme of England, oꝛ within any other the kings dominions, to pꝛactiſe, vſe, and miniſter, in, and to any outward ſoꝛe, vncome, wound, Apoſtemations, outward ſwelling, oꝛ diſeaſe, any hearbe oꝛ hearbes, oyntment, bathes, pultes, and implaiſters, accoꝛding to their cunning, experience, and knowledge in any of the diſeaſes, ſoꝛes, oꝛ maladies befoꝛeſaid, and all other like to the ſame, oꝛ dꝛinkes foꝛ the ſtone, ſtrangury, oꝛ agues, without ſute, vexation, trouble, penaltie, oꝛ loſſe of their goods: the foꝛeſaid ſtatute, in the foꝛeſaid third yeere of the kings moſt gracious raigne, oꝛ any other act, oꝛdinance, oꝛ ſtatute to the contrarie hereof heretofoꝛe made in any wiſe notwithſtanding, An. 34. H. 8 cap. 8.

Pꝛactiſers

7 The ſaid ſtatute oꝛ act of Parliament (s. 14. H. 5. cap. 5. before 3.) with euery article, and clauſe therein conteined, ſhall from hencefoꝛth ſtand and continue ſtill in full ſtrength, foꝛce, and effect: any act, ſtatute, law, cuſtome, oꝛ any other thing made, had, oꝛ vſed to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Be it &c. that whenſoeuer the Preſident of the Colledge oꝛ communaltie of the facultie of Phyſicke of London, foꝛ the time being, oꝛ ſuch as the ſaid Preſident and Colledge ſhall yeerely accoꝛding to the tenour and meaning of the ſaid act, authoꝛiſe to ſearch, examine, coꝛrect, and puniſh all offenders and tranſgreſſoꝛs in the ſaid facultie, within the ſame Citie and pꝛecinct, in the ſaid act expꝛeſſed, ſhall ſend, oꝛ commit any ſuch offender oꝛ offenders, foꝛ his oꝛ their offences oꝛ diſobedience contrarie to any article oꝛ clauſe conteined in the ſaid graunt oꝛ act, to any ward, gaole, oꝛ pꝛiſon within the ſame Citie and pꝛecinct (the Tower of London except) that then from time to time the Warden, gaoler, oꝛ keeper, wardens, gaolers oꝛ keepers, of the wardes, gaoles and pꝛyſons within the Citie oꝛ pꝛecinct afoꝛeſaid, except befoꝛe excepted, ſhall receiue into his oꝛ their pꝛiſons, all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons ſo offending, as ſhall be ſo ſent, oꝛ com-

Preſident

Search

Impꝛiſon

Gaoler

committed to him or them, as is aforeſaid, and there ſhall ſafely keepe the perſon or perſons ſo committed in any of their priſons, at the proper coſtes and charges of the ſaid perſon or perſons committed, without baile or mainpriſe, vntill ſuch time as ſuch offender or offenders, or diſobedients, be diſcharged of the ſaid impriſonment by the ſaid Preſident, and ſuch perſons, as by the ſaid Colledge ſhall be thereunto authorized: vpon paine that all and euery ſuch warden, gaoler, or keeper, doing the contrarie, ſhall loſe and forfait the double of ſuch fines and amerciaments as ſuch offender and offenders, or diſobedients, ſhall be aſſeſſed to pay, by ſuch as the ſaid Preſident and Colledge ſhall authoriſe, as aforeſaid, ſo that the ſame fine and amerciament be not at one time aboue the ſumme of xx. pounds: The moitie thereof to be imployed to the vſe of our ſoueraigne Ladie the Queene, her heires and ſucceſſors, the other moitie vnto the ſaid Preſident and Colledge. All which forfaitures to be recouered by action &c. againſt any ſuch warden, gaoler or keeper ſo offending, in which ſute no &c. And be it &c. for the better execution of the ſearch, and view of the Apothecarie wares, drugges, and compoſition, according to the tenour of a ſtatute made in the 32. yeere of the raigne of the late king Henry the eight, that it ſhall be lawfull for the Wardens of the Grocers, or one of them, to go with the ſaid Phyſitions in their view and ſearch, that if the ſaid warden or wardens doe refuſe, or delay his or their comming thereunto, forthwith and immediatly when the ſaid Preſident, or foure of his Colledge elect, as is aforeſaid, do call vpon him or them, that then the ſaid Phiſicions may and ſhall execute the ſearch and view, and the due puniſhment of the Apothecaries for any their euill and faultie ſtuffe, according to the Statute laſt before mentioned, without the aſſiſtance of anie of the ſaid Wardens: any clauſe in the aforenamed Statute, to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding. And euery ſuch perſon or perſons as will or ſhall reſiſt ſuch ſearch, ſhall forfeit for euery ſuch reſiſtance ten pound. The ſame penaltie to be recouered in forme aforeſaid, without any of the delayes aforeſaid to be had in ſuit thereof. And further be it &c. that all the Iuſtices, Maiors, Shirifes, Baylifes, Conſtables, and other miniſters and Officers within the Cittie and precincts aboue written, vpon requeſt to them made, ſhall help, aide and aſſiſt the Preſident of the ſaid Colledge, and all perſons by them from time to time authorized, for the due execution of the ſaid acts or ſtatutes, vpon paine for not giuing of ſuch aid, help, and aſſiſtance, to runne in contempt of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors. An. 1. M. 1. Parl. cap. 9.

Mainpriſe

Gaoler
Forf.

Moitie

Apothecaris

Wardens
Grocers

Refuſe

Reſiſt
Forf.

Iuſtices
Maiors
Shirifes
Bailiffes
Conſtables

Aſſiſt

Contempt

Pillorie.

That the Pillorie bee of conuenient ſtrength, ſo as the offender may be puniſhed without bodilie perill. Anno 51. H. 3.

Pinnes.

Anno 34. H. 8. cap. 6. An act was made for pinnes, but it is repealed by 37. H. 8. cap. 13.

Repealed

Playes and Games.

AN. 12. R. 2. cap. 6. An. 11. H. 4. cap. 4. An. 17. E. 4. cap. 3. An. 11. H. 7. cap. 2. & Anno 19. H. 7. cap. 22. bee actes made againſt vnlawfull games, but all thoſe be repealed by 33. H. 8. cap. 9. by a generall repeale of all ſtatutes made againſt vnlawfull games vt patet hic. 2.

Repealed

2 Foraſmuch as the former lawes haue beene defrauded by inuenting of new vnlawfull games, whereby diuine ſeruice is ſtil neglected, and archerie alſo decayed, and thereupon many Bowyers and Fletchers haue left the realme, and practiſed their ſciences in forreine countries, and many of them are come to dwell about London, and do forſake the countrey, & ſo the feat of archerie, (whereby great victories haue beene heretofore atchiued) is little vſed, and the leſſe, by reaſon that the poore people be not able to buy long bows of yew: Be it &c. that euery man being the kings ſubiect, not lame, decrepit, nor maimed, nor hauing any other lawfull or reaſonable cauſe or impediment, being within the age of threeſcore yeres, except ſpirituall men, Iuſtices of the one bench and of the other, Iuſtices of the aſſiſe, and Barons of the Exchequer, ſhall from the feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming, vſe and exerciſe ſhooting in any long bowes, and alſo haue bowe and arrowes ready continually in his houſe to vſe himſelfe, and doe vſe himſelfe in ſhooting. And alſo the father, gouernors, and rulers of ſuch as be of tender age, doe teach and bring vp them in knowledge of the ſame ſhooting. And that euery man hauing a man child, or mẽ children in his houſe, ſhal prouide, ordein, & haue in his houſe for euery mã child, being of the age of 7. yeres, and aboue, till he

☞

Spirituall men
Iuſtices of both benches
Iuſt. of Aſſ.
Barons of the Exchequer
Shooting
Long bowes
Bow and arrowes
Fathers
Maſters

Men children

A bowe and ij. arrowes
Seruants
Wages
A Bow and iiij. arrowes
Maſter
Father
Lacke
One moneth
Forf.
Seruant
Forf.
Prickes Rouers
Forf.
Pricke ſhaft Flight
Forf.
xvij. yeeres
Lands Goods
Yew bow
Forf.
Butts
Forf.

ſhall come to the age of xvii. yeeres, a bowe and two ſhafts to induce and learne them and bring them vp in ſhooting, and ſhall deliuer all the ſame Bowes and Arrowes to the ſame yong men to vſe and occupie. And if the ſame yong men be ſeruants, that then their Maſter ſhall abate the money that they ſhall pay for the ſame Bow and Arrowes of their wages. And after all ſuch yong men ſhall come to the age of xvii. yeeres, euery of them ſhall prouide and haue a bowe and foure arrowes continually for himſelfe, at his proper coſtes and charges, or elſe of the gift and prouiſion of his friends, and vſe and occupie the ſame in ſhooting, as is afore rehearſed. And if the Maſter ſuffer any of his ſeruants taking wages, being in his houſhold, and vnder the age of ſeuenteene yeeres, or the father ſuffer any of his ſonnes, being in his houſhold, & vnder the age of ſeuenteene yeeres to lacke a bowe and two arrowes, contrarie to the forme of this ſtatute, by the ſpace of one Moneth together, then the Maſter or father in whom ſuch negligence ſhall be, ſhall for euery ſuch default forfait vi.s. viii.d. And that euery ſeruant paſſing the age of xvii. yeeres, and vnder the age of threeſcoore yeeres, and taking wages, which can, or is able to ſhoote, and ſhall lacke a bowe and foure arrowes by the ſpace of one Moneth together, ſhall for euery ſuch default, forfait and loſe vi. s. viii. d. Be it alſo enacted &c. that no man vnder the age of xxiiii. yeeres, ſhall ſhoote at any ſtanding pricke, except it be for a Rouer, whereat he ſhall change at euery ſhoote his marke, vpon paine for euery ſhoote doing the contrarie iiii. pence. And that no other perſon aboue the ſaid age of foure and twentie yeeres, ſhall ſhoote at any marke of eleuenſcore yardes or vnder, with any pricke ſhaft, or flight, vnder the paine to forfait for euery ſhoote vi.s.viii. pence. And that no perſon vnder the age of xvii. yeeres, except he or his father or mother haue lands or tenements, to the yeerely value of ten pounds, or be worth in moueables, the ſumme of fortie Markes ſterling, ſhall ſhoote in any bowe of Yew, which ſhall be bought for him, after the feaſt of the Purification of our Lady next comming, vnder the paine to loſe and forfait vi.s. viii.d. And alſo that Butts be made on this ſide the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming in euery Citie, Towne, and places, by the inhabitants of euery ſuch citie, towne, and place, according to the law of ancient time vſed. And that the inhabitants and dwellers in euery of them, be compelled to make and continue ſuch Butts, vpon paine to forfait for euery three Monethes ſo lacking xx. s. And that the ſaid inhabitants ſhall exerciſe themſelues with long bowes in ſhooting at the ſame, and elſewhere, in Holy dayes, and other times conuenient. And to the intent that euery perſon may haue Bowes of meane price: Be it &c. that euery Bowyer dwelling out of the Citie and ſuburbes of London, ſhal after the ſaid feaſt of the Purification of our Lady next comming, for euery Bowe that he maketh of Yewe, make foure other bowes meete to ſhoote in, of Elme, Witchhaſell, Aſh, or other wood apt for the ſame, vnder the paine to loſe and forfait for euery ſuch bowe ſo lacking, iii. ſhillings iiii. pence. And euery Bowyer dwelling within the ſaid Citie or ſuburbs of London, ſhall after the ſaid feaſt of the Purification of our Lady next comming, for euery bowe of Yew that he ſhall make, ſhall alſo make two other bowes apt for ſhooting, of Aſh, Elme, Witchhaſell, or other wood meete for the ſame, vnder like paine and forfaiture. And be it &c. that no Bowyer ſhall ſell any bow of Yew, for any perſon being betweene the age of ſeuen yeres and fourteene yeeres, aboue the price of xii. d. And that the ſame Bowiers ſhal haue bowes of Yew of all prices, from vi. d. the peece to xii. d. the peece, for youth betweene the ſaid ages of ſeuen yeeres and xiiii. yeeres. And likewiſe haue bowes of Yew for youth betweene the age of xiiii. yeeres and xxi. yeeres, and ſhall ſell the ſame at reaſonable prices. And moreouer, that no Bowyer ſhall ſell, or put to ſale to any the kings ſubiects, any bow of Yew, of the taxe called Elke, aboue the price of iii. s. iiii. pence, vnder the paine to forfait xx. ſhillings for euery bow ſold to the contrarie aboue the ſame price of iii. ſhillings iiii. pence, as appeareth by a ſtatute made in the xxii. yeere of the raigne of king Edward the fourth, (which ſee in Bowes 2. But ſee there 7. this clauſe, and certaine of the other former branches alſo changed in ſome part) And that Bowſtaues of Yew hereafter to be brought into this Realme, ſhall be ſold open, and not in bundles, nor cloſe, to the intent that buyers of them may haue perfect knowledge of the goodneſſe of them, and giue the better price for them, if they be ſo worth. (See Bowes 3.) And furthermore be it &c. That Fletchers of London, and the ſuburbes of the ſame, may at their libertie ſell ſeaſonable tymber to euery Fletcher of the Countrey, without falling into any penaltie or danger to any of the Wardens for ſo doing, and that all ordinances, and other lawes made, or to be made, by their War-

iij. Monethes
Bowes
Bowyer
Elme bowes Witchhaſell Aſhe
Forf.
London
Forf.
xij. d.
Prices
iij. s. iiij. d.
Forf.
Bowſtaues Sold open
Fletchers of London
Ordinances Wardens

dens or otherwiſe to the contrary, ſhall bee from henceforth cleerely fruſtrate and voyde. And alſo be it &c. that the Bowyers, Fletchers, Stringers and Arrowhead makers, repairing or reſorting vnto the ſaid Citie or the ſuburbes of the ſame, and there making their dwelling or abiding, not free men of the ſaid Citie, bearing neither ſcot nor lot within the ſaid Citie, ſhall at all times, by the appointment of your graces moſt honourable Counſell, the Lord Chanceller of England for the time being, Lorde Treaſorer, or the Lorde priuie Seale, or one of them, goe and inhabite in ſuch Cities, Boroughs and Townes as be deſtitute of ſuch Artificers, and there to exerciſe occupie and practiſe their ſayde craftes and faculties, for the maintenance of Artillerie and Archerie. And if any ſuch perſon to whom warning ſhal be ſo giuen by the Kinges moſt honourable Counſell, the Lord Chanceller, the Lorde Treaſorer, or the Lord priuie Seale, as is aforeſaid, to depart vnto other Townes or places of the ſaide Realme of England from the ſaide Citie of London, the ſuburbes, ſtreetes, lanes and places neere to the ſame, refuſe to accompliſh the ſame: that then he or they ſo refuſing, ſhall forfaite for euery day that hee ſhall make his abode contrary to this Acte, fourtie ſhillinges. Be it alſo enacted, &c. That no ſtranger borne out of the Kinges obeyſance, not being denizen, ſhall conuey, or doe to be conueyed, giue, ſell, or exchange into any partes out of the Kinges obeyſance, any long Bowes, Arrowes, or Shaftes, without the Kinges ſpeciall licence, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame whereſoeuer they ſhall be taken, or the value thereof, within the Kings power, and vpon paine of impriſonment without baile or mainpriſe, vnto ſuch time as he or they ſo being in Ward, haue made a reaſonable fine to the King, for his or their offences afore the Iuſtices of Peace, or two of them in their Seſſions in the ſame Countie where hee or they ſhal be committed to Ward, or finde ſufficient ſuretie for the payment of the ſame fine: And that no maner perſon not beeing borne within the Kinges obeyſance, or made denizen, vſe within the Kinges obeyſance, ſhooting with long Bowes, without the kings licence, vpon paine of forfaiture of ſuch Bowes, Arrowes, and Shafts, as they ſhall be ſo founden ſhooting with, and euery of the kinges ſubiects may haue authoritie to take and ſeiſe the ſame forfeitures to his own vſe. And the Iuſtices of aſſiſe, of gaole deliuery, Iuſtices of peace, and ſtewards of franchiſes, leetes and lawdayes, haue power to enquire of all the premiſſes in their Seſſions, Leetes and lawdaies, and heare and determine the ſame, and alſo by their diſcretion, examine all perſons lacking and not hauing bowes, ſhafts, and arrowes, according to the forme aforeſaide. Be it alſo, &c. that no maner of perſon or perſons, of what degree, qualitie or condition ſoeuer hee or they bee, from the feaſt of the Natiuitie of ſaint Iohn Baptiſt now next comming, by himſelfe, factour, deputie, ſeruant or other perſon, ſhall for his or their ganie, lucre or liuing, keepe, haue, hold, occupie, exerciſe, or mainteine any common houſe, alley, or place of bowling, coiting, claſh, cailes, halfe bowle, tennys, dicing, tables, or carding, or any other maner of game prohibited by any ſtatute heretofore made, or any vnlawfull new game now inuented or made, or any other newe vnlawfull game, hereafter to be inuented, found, had or made, vpon paine to forfaite and pay for euery day keeping, hauing, or mainteining, or ſuffering any ſuch game to be had, kept, executed, played or mainteyned within any ſuch houſe, garden, alley, or other place contrary to the forme and effect of this ſtatute, xl.s. And alſo euery perſon vſing and haunting any of the ſaid houſes and places, and there playing, to forfaite for euery time ſo doing, vi.s.viii.d. And if any perſon hereafter ſue for any placard to haue common gaming in his houſe, contrary to this ſtatute, that then it ſhall bee contained in the ſame placard what game ſhall be vſed in the ſame houſe, and what perſons ſhall play thereat, & euery placard granted to the contrary, to be voyd: And alſo that the partie obtaining any ſuch placard, before he put the ſame in execution, ſhall be bound with ſufficient ſureties with him by recogniſance in the Chancerie in a certaine ſumme, to be appointed by the diſcretion of the Lorde Chanceller of England, that he ſhall not vſe the ſaide placard contrary to the forme thereof. Be it further, &c. That it ſhall be lawful to all and euery the Iuſtices of peace, in euery ſhire, Maiors, Shirifes, Bailifes, and other head officers, within euery City, Town, and Borough within this Realme, from time to time as well within liberties as without, as neede and cauſe ſhall require, to come, enter and reſorte into all and euery houſe, places and alleyes, where ſuch games ſhal be ſuſpected to be holden, exerciſed, vſed, or occupied contrary to the forme of this eſtatute, and as well the Keepers of the ſame, as alſo the perſons there haunting, reſorting and playing, to take, arreſt, and impriſon, and them ſo taken, and arreſted, to keepe in priſon,

Voyd

Stringers
Arrowhead makers

Artillerie

Refuſe
Forf.

Stranger
Denizen

Long bowes
Arrowes
Licence
Forf.

Impriſon
Mainpriſe
Fine

Iuſt. of P.

Suretie

Stranger

Shoote

Licence
Forf.

Seiſe

Iuſt. of aſſ.
Iuſt. of G.
Iuſt. of P.
Stewards

Enquire

Oier and ter.
Examine

Bowling alley

Vnlawfull games

Forf.

Haunting

Forf.

Placard

Voyd

Sureties
Recogniſance

Chanceller

Euery Iuſt. of P.
Maior
Shiriffe
Bailiffe

Enter

Arreſt
Impriſ.

vnto ſuch time as the keepers and maintainers of the ſaid playes and games haue found ſureties to the kinges vſe, to be bound by recogniſance or otherwiſe, no longer to vſe, keepe, or occupie any ſuch houſe, play, game, alley, or place, and alſo that the perſons there ſo found, bee in like caſe bounden by themſelues, or elſe with Sureties by the diſcretion of the Iuſtices, Maiors, Shirifes, Baylifes, or other head Officers, no more to play, haunt or exerciſe from thenceforth, in, at, or to any of the ſaid places or at any of the ſaide games. Alſo bee it &c. That the Maiors, Shirifes, Bailifes, Conſtables and other head Officers within euery Citie, Borough, and Towne within this Realme, where any ſuch Officers ſhall fortune to bee, as well within the franchiſes as without, ſhall make due ſearch weekely, or at the furtheſt, at all times hereafter once euery moneth in all places where any ſuch houſes, alleyes, playes or places ſhall bee ſuſpected to be had, kept and maintained. And if the ſayde Maiors, Shirifes, Bailifes, Conſtables or other head Officers within their Cities, Boroughes and Townes, as well within franchiſes as without, doe not make due ſearch at the furtheſt once euery moneth, if the caſe ſo require, according to the tenor of this Acte, and doe not execute the ſame in all thinges, according to the purport and force of the ſame, that then euery ſuch Maior, Shirifes, Bailifes, Conſtable or other head Officer, to pay, and forfeite for euery Moneth, not making ſuch ſearch nor executing the ſame, fortie ſhillings. Be it alſo &c. that no maner of Artificer or craftſman, of any handy craft or occupation, huſbandman, apprentice, labourer, ſeruant at huſbandrie, iourneyman, or ſeruant of artificer, mariners, fiſhermen, watermen, or any ſeruingman, ſhall from the ſaide feaſt of the Natiuitie of Saint Iohn Baptiſt, play at the tables, tennys, dice, cardes, bowles, claſh, coyting, logating, or any other vnlawfull game out of Chriſtmaſſe, vnder the paine of twentie ſhillinges, to bee forfaite for euery time, and in Chriſtmaſſe to play at any of the ſayde Games in their Maſters houſes, or in their Maſters preſence. And alſo that no maner of perſon ſhall at any time play at any bowle or bowles, in open places out of his garden or orchard, vnder the paine for euery time ſo offending, to forfaite ſixe ſhillinges eight pence. And that all Iuſtices of Peace, Maiors, Bailifes, Shirifes, and all other head Officers, and euery of them, finding and knowing any maner perſon or perſons vſing or exerciſing any vnlawfull games contrary to this preſent Eſtatute, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to commit euery ſuch offender to Warde, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, vntill ſuch time that they ſo offending, bee bounden by Obligation to the kinges vſe, in ſuch ſummes of money, as by the diſcretion of the ſayde Iuſtices, Maiors, Bailifes, and other head Officers, ſhall bee thought reaſonable, that they or any of them ſhall not from thenceforth vſe ſuch vnlawful games. Bee it, &c. that all other Statutes made for the reſtraint of vnlawfull games, or for the maintenance of Artillerie, as touching the penalties, or forfeitures of the ſame, ſhall be from henceforth vtterly voyde. And that all Informations, Plaints, Actions or ſuits that ſhall bee taken or ſued vpon any part of this Eſtatute, ſhall be commenced within the yeere after the offence committed and done, or otherwiſe no aduantage or ſuite thereof to be taken. And where any ſuch forfaitures ſhall happen to be found, within the precinct of any Franchiſe, Leete or Lawe day, then the Lorde of the ſame Franchiſe, Leete or Lawe day to haue the one moitie thereof, and the other moitie thereof to any of the kinges ſubiects that will ſue for the ſame in any of the kinges Courtes, by Action, Information, Bill or otherwiſe, in which action or ſuite, the defendant ſhall not bee admitted to wage his lawe, &c. And where ſuch forfaiture ſhal be founden out of the precinct of any Franchiſe, Leete, or Lawe day, that the moitie of all ſuch forfaitures ſhall be to the king our Soueraigne Lorde, and the other moitie thereof to any the Kinges Subiects that wil ſue, &c. in which ſuite &c. And to the intent that euery perſon may haue knowledge of this acte, and auoyde the dangers and penalties of the ſame, Bee it enacted, &c. that all Maiors, Baylifes, Shirifes, and all other head Officers, ſhall foure times in the yeere, that is to ſay, euery quarter once, make open Proclamation of this preſent Acte, in euery Market to bee holden within their ſeuerall iuriſdictions and authorities. And alſo that the Iuſtices of gaole deliuery, Aſſiſes, and Iuſtices of Peace, doe cauſe the ſame to be proclaimed in their ſeuerall Circuites and Seſſions before them holden, and that this Eſtatute ſhall beginne to take his effect, concerning the penalties of the ſame, from the ſaide Feaſt of Saint Iohn Baptiſt nowe next comming, and to continue for euer. Prouided alway and be it, &c. that if any perſon or perſons, haue taken by Leaſe, whether it be by word, writing, or otherwiſe, any houſe, alley, or place wherein any ſuch

vnlawfull

Sureties
Recog.

Diſcretion
Maiors
Shirifes
Bailifes

Conſtables

Search
Euery moneth

Forf.

Craftſmen
Artificers
Huſbandmen
Seruants

Tables
Tennis
Dice
Cards
Bowles
Chriſtmas

Bowles
Garden
Forf.

Iuſt. of P.
Maiors
Bailifes
Shirifes

Impriſon
Mainpriſe
Obligation

Repeale of ſtatute

Information

One yeere

Lord of franchiſe
Moitie

Moitie

Maiors
Bailifes
Shirifes

Proclamatiō
Market

Iuſt. of G.
Iuſt. of aſſ.
Iuſt. of P.
Seſſions

Prouiſo

vnlawfull game now is, and at the time of ſuch Leaſe made was vſed: that then euery ſuch Leaſe ſhal at the libertie of him or them, to whom ſuch Leaſe is made, their Executours, Adminiſtratours, or Aſſignes, from the ſayde Feaſt of the Natiuitie of Saint Iohn Baptiſt, bee vtterly voyde, except it be for breach of couenants or agreements or payment of Rent due, or to be due at the ſaid Feaſt, or any time before, ſo that then at the ſame Feaſt, or within one Moneth next after the ſame, the ſayde Leaſſee giue knowledge to ſuch Leaſſor or Leaſſors, their heyres or aſſignes, that hee will no longer occupie the ſame, and that then it ſhall be lawfull to the Inheritor, Leaſſor or Owner thereof, or to his heires or aſſignes, in the ſame houſe, alley or place to reenter. Prouided alſo, and bee it, &c. that it ſhall bee lawfull for euery Maſter to licence his or their ſeruants to play at cardes, dice, or tables with their ſaide Maſter, or with any other Gentleman repairing to their ſayde Maſter openly in his or their houſe, or in his or their preſence, according to his or their diſcretion. And that it ſhall bee lawfull to euery ſuch ſeruant, for euery time ſo beeing commaunded or licenced by his ſayde Maſter as is aforeſayde, to play at cardes, dice, or tables, with his ſayde Maſter or other Gentleman ſo to him repairing, any thing in this Acte to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, and be it, &c. that it ſhall bee lawfull to euery noble man and other, hauing Manors, Landes, Tenements, or other yeerely profite, for terme of life in his owne right, or in his wiues right, to the yeerely value of an hundred pound or aboue, to commaund, appoint, or licence by his or their diſcretion, his or their ſeruants, or family of his or their houſe or houſes, for to play within the precinct of his or their Houſes, Gardens or Orchards, at cardes, dice, tables, bowles, or tennys, as well amongeſt themſelues, as other repairing to the ſame houſe or houſes. And that they ſo playing by commandement, appointment, or licence as is aforeſaid, ſhall not incurre any danger or penaltie conteined in this Acte for the ſame, this Acte or any thing therein contayned to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alway and be it, &c. that all Informations, Actions and Suites, now depending in any of the Kinges Courtes, for or concerning any Penaltie, or Forfaiture, contayned in any of the ſayde Statutes, by this Acte repealed, and no Iudgement therein yet giuen, the ſame Information, Actions and Suites ſhall bee, remaine, and ſtand as good and effectuall in the Lawe, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if this Acte had neuer beene had ne made, any thing in this Acte contayned to the contrary thereof, in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Anno 33. H.8. cap. 9.

Leaſe
Void
Reenter
Maſter
Licence
Seruants
Cardes
Dice
Tables
Gentleman
Noblemen
100.li. land
Licence
Cardes
Dice
Tables
Bowles
Tennys

3 That from and after the Feaſt of the Birth of our Lorde God next comming, euery Licence, Placard or Graunt, made to any perſon or perſons, for the hauing, maintenance or keeping of any Bowling alleyes, Dicing houſes, or any other vnlawfull Games, prohibited by the Lawes and Eſtatutes of this Realme, ſhall be from the ſaid Feaſt vtterly voyde and of none effect. Anno ſecundo & tertio Philip. & Mariæ capitul. 9.

Licence
Placard
Bowling alleis
Dicing houſes
Voyde

Pleading and Pleaders.

All pleas, which be to be pleaded in any of his Courtes before any of his Iuſtices, or in his other places, or before any of his other Miniſters, or in the Courtes and places of any other Lordes within the Realme, ſhall be pleaded, ſhewed and defended, anſwered, debated, and iudged, in the Engliſh tongue, and that they be entred and enrolled in Latine. And that the Lawes and Cuſtomes of the ſame Realme, Termes and Proceſſes, bee holden and kept, as they bee and haue beene before this time, and that by the ancient termes and formes of the Declarations, no man bee preiudiced, ſo that the matter of the Action bee fully ſhewed in the Declaration, and in the Writte. And it is accorded by the aſſent aforeſaide, that this Ordinance and Statutes of pleading, beginne and holde place at the xv. day of Saint Hillarie next comming. Anno 36. Ed. 3. cap. 15.

Pleading in Courtes
Engliſh
Latine

Pleas of the Crowne.

No Shirife, Conſtable, Eſchetor, Coroner, nor any other Bailifes, ſhall holde pleas of our Crowne. Magna Charta cap. 17.

Shirife
Conſtable
Eſchetor
Coroners
Bailifes

Plumſted Marſh.

Anno 22. Henr. 8. cap. 3. an Acte was made for the Inning and Sauing of Plumſted Marſh, and for the payment and leuying the taxes and ſcots for the ſame. And 14. Eliz. the like, but not in print. And An. 23. Eliz. 13. a new acte made which is printed. An. 27. Eliz. cap. 27. A newe Acte was

Taxes

made for the Inning of Earith and Plumſted Marſh with diuers branches for the prouiſion of reede and earth : And the ſame ſtatute is in print.

Poole.

Anno 34. Henr.8.cap.25. an Acte is made that the inhabitants of the towne of Poole in Dorſetſhire, may erect a Windmill and a Conduite in a waſte ground of the Kinges.

Windmil
Conduit

Poore people.

Every poore perſon or perſons which haue and hereafter ſhall haue cauſe of action or actions againſt any perſon or perſons within this Realme, ſhall haue by the diſcretion of the Chancellour of this Realme for the time being, Writ or Writtes originall, and writtes of the Sub pœna according vnto the nature of their cauſes, therefore nothing paying to your Highneſſe for the Seales of the ſame, nor to any perſon for the writing of the ſame Writ or Writtes to bee hereafter ſued, and that the ſaide Chancellour for the ſame time beeing, ſhall aſſigne ſuch of the Clearkes, which ſhall doe and vſe the making and writing of the ſame Writtes, to write the ſame readie to be ſealed. And alſo learned Counſell, and Atturneyes for the ſame, without any reward taking thereof. And after the ſayde Writ or writtes be returned, if it bee afore the king in his Bench, the Iuſtices there ſhall aſſigne to the ſame poore perſon or perſons, Counſell learned, by their diſcretions, which ſhall giue their counſels, nothing taking for the ſame, and in likewiſe the Iuſtices ſhall appoint Atturney and Atturneyes for the ſame poore perſon and perſons, and all other officers requiſite and neceſſary to bee had, for the ſpeede of the ſayde Suites to be had and made, which ſhall doe their dueties without any rewardes, for their counſels, helpe and buſineſſe in the ſame: and the ſame Lawe and Order ſhall bee obſerued and kept in all ſuch Suites to be made afore the Kinges Iuſtices of his Common Place, and Barons of his Eſchequer, and all other Iuſtices in Courtes of Recorde, where any ſuch Suites ſhall be. Anno 11. H.7.cap.12.

Action
Chancellor
Writs
Without payment
Clerkes
Counſell
Atturneyes
Iuſtices
Counſell
Atturneys
Officers
Without rewards
Common place
Exchequer

Prærogatiua Regis.

Foraſmuch as the King hath ordayned theſe thinges, (that is to ſay, the Statute of Weſtminſter 1.) vnto the honour of God and holy Church, and for the Common wealth, and for the remedie of ſuch as bee grieued, he would not that any other time it ſhould turne in preiudice of himſelfe, or of his Crowne, but that ſuch rights as appertaine to him ſhould bee ſaued in all pointes. Weſtm.1.cap.48.

Preſentment to benefices.

Anno 21.Ric.2.capitul.8. it was enacted, that the king ſhould haue the preſentments of the Aduowſons which were of certaine attainted, but this Parliament was repealed by 1.H.4.cap.3.

Aduowſons
Parliament
repealed

Preſident of the Counſell.

See of authoritie giuen to the preſident of the Counſell. Anno 3. Henric.7. capitul.1.

2 The Preſident of the kinges ſayd moſt honourable Counſell for the time beeing, if he be then preſent, may bee at all times hereafter aſſociate with the Chancellour, Treaſourer of England, and keeper of the kings priuie Seale for the time beeing, as well at the naming of Shirifes and ſetting of prices of wines, as at all other actes limitted and appointed by any Statute to bee done by the ſaide Chancellour and Treaſourer, or keeper of the kinges priuie Seale for the time being: Any acte, ſtatute, or vſe heretofore made or vſed to the contrary notwithſtanding. An.21.H.8.cap.20.

Chancellor
Treaſurer
Keeper of the priuie ſeale
Shirifes
Wines

Primer ſeyſon.

Alſo the king ſhall haue the Primer ſeyſon after the death of ſuch as helde of him in chiefe, of all the lands and tenements, whereof they were ſeiſed in their demeane as of fee, of what age ſoeuer that their heires be, taking the iſſues of the ſame landes and tenements, vntill inquiſition bee made (as the maner is) and vntill hee hath taken homage of ſuch heires. Prærogatiua Regis cap.3. Anno 17.Ed.2.

Chiefe
Homage

Priſon, Priſoners, Impriſonment, Gaole and Iaylours.

To eſchew the damage and deſtruction that often doeth happen by Shirifes, Iaylours and keepers of Priſons within

Shirife
Gaolers

franchiſes and without, which haue pained their priſoners, and by ſuch euill meanes compell them to become appealours, and to appeale harmeleſſe and guiltleſſe people, to the intent to haue ranſome of ſuch appealed perſons, for feare of impriſonment or other cauſe: The Iuſtices of either Bench, and Iuſtices of Aſſiſe and Gaole deliuery, ſhal by force of this Statute enquire of ſuch compulſions, conſtraintes, and tormentes, and heare the complaintes of all them that will complaine by bill, And to heare and determine ſuch plaints as well at the ſuite of the partie, as at the K. ſuit. An. 1. E. 3. cap. 7.

Appealers
Iuſt. of either Bench
Iuſt of aſſ.
Enquire
Oier & ter.

2 Whereas perſons indicted of felonies, robberies, and theft, in times paſt haue remoued the ſame indictment before the King, and there yeelded himſelfe, and by the Marſhals of the kings Bench haue beene incontinently let to baile: And afterwardes haue done many euill deedes, and lien in awaite to ſlay and euill intreat their indictors: And alſo perſons appealed of felony, after the exigend awarded, haue yeelded themſelfe before the King, and haue beene let to baile by the ſaid Marſhals: It is accorded and eſtabliſhed, that ſuch indictees and appealees ſhall be ſafely and ſurely kept in priſon, as belongeth according to the charge, which the ſaide Marſhals ſhall haue of the Iuſtices. And if any Marſhall doe otherwiſe, at the complaint of euery man that will complaine, the Iuſtice ſhal do him right during the terme. And that in the end of the terme, the ſaid Marſhals ſhal chuſe before the ſaid Iuſtices, before they depart the places, in what Towne they will keepe ſuch priſoners at their perill. And in the ſame towne they ſhal hire houſes to keepe ſuch priſoners at their owne coſtes and charges, and there they ſhall keepe them in priſon, and ſhall not ſuffer them to go wandring abroad, neither by baile, nor without baile. And if any ſuch priſoner be found wandring out of priſon, by baile or without baile, and that be found at the kings ſuite, or at the ſuit of the partie: The Marſhals which ſhall bee found thereof guiltie, ſhal haue halfe a yeeres impriſonment, and beſides that, to be ranſomed at the kings will: And the Iuſtices ſhal thereof make enquirie when they ſee time. And as to the marſhals within the vierge ſhal bee done, that that reaſon will. And in caſe that the Marſhals ſuffer by their aſſent ſuch priſoners to eſcape, they ſhall be at the lawe, as before this time they haue beene. And the king intendeth not by this ſtatute, to loſe the eſcape where he ought to haue the ſame. Anno 5. Edw. 3. cap. 8.

Indictment
Marſhal
Baile
Priſons
Impriſon
Ranſomed
Vierge
Eſcape

3 Item in the right of the Gaoles, which were wont to be in ward of the Shirifes, and annexed to the Bailiwickes: It is aſſented and accorded, that they ſhall bee reioyned to the Shirifes, and the Shirifes ſhall haue the cuſtodie of the ſame Gaoles, as before this time they were woont to haue: And they ſhal put in ſuch keepers for whom they will anſwere. And if it happen, that the Keeper of the priſon, or vnderkeeper, by too great dures of impriſonment, and by paine, make any priſoner, that hee hath in his Warde, to become an appealer againſt his will, and thereof bee attainted, he ſhall haue iudgement of life and of member. And that the kings Iuſtices before whom ſuch caſe ſhall happen, ſhall enquire vpon the trueth: And if they finde by enqueſt thereupon taken, that any Keeper or vnderkeeper hath done the ſame, he ſhall bee thereof arreigned, and if he be found guiltie, he ſhall haue iudgement of life and of member, as afore is ſaide. Anno decimo quarto Ed. 3. cap. 10.

☞
Shirifes
Keeper
Appealer
Iudgement
Enqueſt
Arreigned

4 That the kinges Caſtles and gaoles which were woont to be ioyned to the bodies of the Counties, and bee now ſeuered, ſhall be reioyned to the ſame Counties. An. 13. R. 2. cap. 15.

Caſtles

5 Becauſe diuers Conſtables of Caſtles being aſſigned Iuſtices of the Peace, haue by colour thereof taken perſons, to whom they beare euill will, and haue impriſoned them in ſuch Caſtles, till they haue made fine and ranſome with them for their deliuerance: Bee it, &c. that none be impriſoned by any Iuſtice of Peace, but onely in the common Gaole, ſauing to Lordes and other which haue Gaoles in their franchiſes in this caſe. An. 5. H. 4. cap. 10.

*
☞
Iuſt. of P.

6 Where diuers Felons and Murderers vpon vntrue ſurmiſes, haue oftentimes remoued their bodies and indictments by Writ or otherwiſe, before the King in his Bench, and cannot by the order of the Common lawe bee ſent downe to the Iuſtices of Gaole deliuerie, or of the peace, nor to other Iuſtice or Commiſſioner, to proceede vpon them, after the courſe of the common Lawe: Be it, &c. That the Iuſtices of the kings bench (for the time being) haue full power and authoritie by their diſcretions to remaund & ſend downe as well the bodies of all felons and murderers, brought or remoued, or that ſhall be remooued or brought before the King in his Bench, as their indictments into the Counties, whereas the ſame Murders or Felonies haue beene committed and done. And to command all Iuſtices of Gaole deliuery,

*
Iuſt. of K. bench
Command.
Iuſt. of G.

Iuſt. of P. Commiſſioners

Iuſtices of Peace, and all other Iuſtices and Commiſſioners, and euery of them, to proceede and determine vpon all the foreſaid bodies and inditements ſo remoued, after the courſe of the common law, in ſuch maner as the ſame Iuſtices of Gaole deliuerie, Iuſtices of Peace, and other Commiſſioners, or any of them, might or ſhould haue done, if the ſaid priſoners or inditements had neuer bene brought into the ſaid Kings Bench. An. 6. H. 8. cap. 6.

*

Shirife

Priſon

Patents

Void

Eſcapes

Caſtles Fortreſſes Void

Shirife of Surrey K. bench gaole Marſhalſey

7 That euery Shirife within euery countie within this Realme of England, haue the cuſtodie, rule, keeping, and charge, from the quindecim of Paſc. next comming, of euery of the kinges common Gaoles, priſons and priſoners in the ſame, in euery of the ſaide Counties, where hee is Shirife, during the time of his office. Except all Gaoles whereof any perſon or perſons ſpirituall or temporall, or body corporate, haue the keeping of eſtate of inheritance or by ſucceſſion. Anno 19. H. 7. cap. 10. And by that Statute, all Patents before made for life or yeeres, of the keeping of any Gaoles or Caſtels, wherein is ſuch common Gaoles, bee made void and repealed, and euery ſuch Shirife to be charged with the ſaid Gaoles and priſoners therein. And in the ſaid Statute be certaine ſeuerall fines ſet for eſcapes, to endure to the next Parliament. And that Letters Patents before made for life, of keeping of Caſtles, Fortreſſes and places, and of other offices there recited, bee made voyde and repealed. Prouided that the Shirife of Surrey, or any other Shirife ſhall not haue the Gaoles of the Kinges Bench and Marſhalſey, and diuers perſons that had Letters Pattents to be keepers, &c. bee excepted. And in the ſaid Statute bee certaine ſeuerall fines ſet for eſcapes, but they were made to endure but to the ende of the next Parliament.

☞

Iuſt. of P.

8 Foraſmuch as it is meete, that common Gaoles ſhould be ſubſtantially edified in ſuch Townes as ſtand indifferently for euery part of the Shire, and ſpecially in Townes where the aſſemblies and ſeſſions bee vſually kept, that by the more reſort thither, fewer offenders ſhould eſcape, and charitie the better miniſtred: Bee it &c. that the Iuſtices of Peace of euery of the Shires of Eſſex, Suffolke, Dorſ. Suſſex, Surrey, Nottingham, Gloceſter, Bedford, Buck. Huntingdon, Wiltſhire, Kent, Warwike, Stafford, Oxon. Barkſhire, Leiceſter, Rutland, Lincolne, Hereford, Northampton, Salope, Norfolke, and Cornewall, or the moſt part of the ſaide Iuſtices of peace in euery of the ſaid Shires within the limittes of their commiſſion, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to limit and appoint at any time within the terme of one yeere from the ende of this preſent Parliament, the Townes and places wherein they ſhall thinke moſt neceſſary to haue a common Gaole newly edified and made. And that alſo the ſaid Iuſtices of peace in euery of the ſaid Shires, or the moſt part of the ſaid Iuſtices of peace within the limits of their commiſſion, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to call before them at times and places by them to be appointed, all the high conſtables, tything men, or borough holders of euery hundred, lathe, or wapentake in the Shire, whereof they be Iuſtices, and in their preſence and by their aſſents and agreements, or in the preſence & by the aſſent of the moſt part of them, ſhall conclude and agree vpon ſuch conuenient and certaine ſummes of money, as ſhall be thought good by their diſcretions, and by examination of workemen to ſuffice for the making and perfect finiſhing of a new Gaole in the Shire whereof they bee Iuſtices of Peace, and thereupon ſhal forthwith by their aſſents, agreements, and diſcretion, taxe and ſet euery ſuch perſon & perſons, as then ſhall be reſiant in the ſame Shire, as well within liberties as without, hauing landes, tenements, rents, or annuities, of eſtate of inheritance, or for terme of life, to the cleere yerely value of xl.s. or aboue, or beeing worth in moueable ſubſtance the cleere value of twentie pound or aboue, to ſuch reaſonable ayde and ſummes of money as ſhall bee thought conuenient by their diſcretions, to and for the full building, making, and finiſhing of the ſaid common gaole of the ſhire, where ſuch aſſeſſement ſhalbe made. And after ſuch taxation, to name & appoint ſuch number of Collectors for the leuying thereof, as ſhall ſeeme beſt by their diſcretions. And that the ſayde Collectors and euery of them, ſhal haue power and authoritie to diſtraine euery ſuch perſon, as ſhall be ſet or taxed by the ſayde Iuſtices of Peace as is aforeſaid in their lands or goods, aſwel within liberties as without, and to ſell the diſtreſſes by them taken, by the appriſement of foure honeſt perſons, for the paiment of the ſaide ſummes to bee taxed, if the perſon or perſons taxed, refuſe to pay the ſame within tenne daies next after ſuch diſtreſſe taken, taking vpon euery ſuch ſale, but onely the money taxed with reaſonable coſtes for taking of the diſtreſſe: and the ouerplus of ſuch ſales to bee deliuered to the owner of the ſaid diſtres. And that alſo the ſaid Iuſtices of

Appoint

Towne

Gaole

Call

High Conſtables

Tithingmen

Money

Diſcretion

Taxe

Landes

Goods

Name Collectors

Diſtreine

Appriſement

Refuſe

Ouerplus

Peace in euery of the ſaid Shires, or the moſt part of them within the limits of their Commiſſion, ſhall haue power and authoritie to name and appoint two honeſt perſons inhabiting in the ſaide ſhire wherein they be Juſtices, which two perſons ſhal ſuruey, ſee and prouide, that the ſaide Gaoles ſhall be ſurely and ſubſtantially made and finiſhed: to whoſe handes the ſaid Collectors ſhall pay and deliuer the money by them collected of the kings ſubiectes, by the appointment & aſſignement of the ſaid Juſtices of Peace, or ſixe of them at the leaſt. And that aſwell euery of the ſaid Collectors, as euery of the ſaide two perſons to be named, their heires, executors, and adminiſtrators ſhall declare a true and a iuſt accompt to the ſaid Juſtices of peace in euery of the ſaid ſhires, or to ſixe of them at the leaſt, from time to time when they ſhall be required. And in caſe any of them refuſe to make accompt, or refuſe to pay and imploy ſuch ſums of money as ſhall come to their handes, in ſuch wiſe as ſhall be limitted and appointed by the ſaid Juſtices of peace, or 6. of them (as is aforeſaid) that then the ſame Juſtices of peace, or vi. of them in euery Shire, where ſuch gaoles ſhall be new made, ſhall haue ful power and authoritie (if the ſaide offenders be preſent) to commit them to Ward, and if they be abſent, to make attachments vnder their ſeales by their diſcretions, againſt euery ſuch Collector and perſon, to whoſe hands any of the ſaide ſummes of money taxed ſhall happen to come, their heires, executors, and adminiſtrators, and euery of them, into euery ſhire and part of this Realme, aſwell within liberties as without, to be returnable afore the ſaide Juſtices of Peace, at ſuch day and places as by them ſhall bee appointed, and to be directed to the Shirife or Shirifes of the Shire, wherein the partie or parties, againſt whom ſuch attachment ſhall be directed, ſhal bee reſident and abiding, if it bee within the Bailiwicke of the Shirife, and if it be without, then to be directed to the Bailife of the Libertie wherein ſuch partie ſhal abide. And that euery Shirife and Bailife of Libertie, to whoſe hands ſuch attachments ſhall come, without fauour or corruption, ſhal attach the ſaid offenders, and perſonally bring them before the ſaid Juſtices, according to the tenor of ẏ attachment to thẽ directed, or els declare by his returne of the ſaide attachment, ſome reaſonable cauſe why he cannot ſo doe, vpon paine for euery default by them or any of them, committed contrary to this Act, to loſe and forfeite an hundred ſhillings to the King our Soueraigne Lorde. And vpon the apparance of euery ſuch perſon ſo attached, the ſaid Juſtices, or ſixe of them, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, to commit them to priſon, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, till they haue truely accounted and paid all ſuch ſummes of money as come to their handes by the aſſignement of the ſaid Juſtices by authoritie of this Acte. And in caſe there happen to remaine any ouerplus of money after the Gaoles fully and wholly finiſhed: then it is ordered that the ſame ouerplus ſhall bee imployed and beſtowed in almes to the priſoners, to bee committed to the ſaid Gaole, by the diſcretions of the ſaide Juſtices of Peace or the more part of them, as long as it will laſt. Prouided alway, that this Act extend not to charge any perſons inhabiting within any Cities, Townes or Boroughs corporate, which haue common Gaoles for Felons taken in the ſame, and haue Juſtices of Peace for deliuerance of ſuch Felons, for any taxes or lots to the making of the ſaide common gaoles of any the Shires aboue named, but that euery ſuch inhabitant in any ſuch Citie, Towne, or Borough corporate, ſhall bee vtterly diſcharged thereof. And be it further enacted, that ſeuerall Commiſſions vnder the Kings great Seale, with this preſent Act thereto affixed, ſhall be directed to the Juſtices of Peace of the Shires aforenamed, authoriſing them to accompliſh and execute this preſent Acte, according to the tenor thereof in euery behalfe. And that the ſaid Juſtices of Peace in euery of the ſhires aforenamed, haue power and authoritie to limit to euery of the ſaide Collectors and perſons by them to bee named, that ſhall take paines for leuying of the money taxed, or for the ſurueying of the making of the ſayde Gaoles, ſuch reaſonable ſummes for their paynes and labours, for the collection of the ſayde money and ſurueying the making of the ſayde Gaoles. And bee it further enacted by the authoritie &c. that all Murderers and Felons ſhall bee impriſoned in the ſayde common Gaoles, and not elſewhere. And that the Shirifes ſhall haue the keeping and charge of the ſame new Gaoles. And that euery Shirife bee allowed vpon his Accompt in the Eſchequer for all and euery ſuch Summes of money as hee ſhall hereafter happen to expende, in, or about the neceſſary Reparations or Amendment of the ſayde Gaole, after they be once made, from time to time, as often as neede ſhall require. And that the Barons of the Kings Eſchequer ſhall haue power to allowe euerie Shirife in euery ſuch caſe, by their

Juſt. of P.
Appoint
Surueyors
6. Juſtices of peace
Accompt
Refuſe
Impriſon Attach
Shirife
Bailife
Shirife
Attach
Default
Forf.

Impriſon Mainpriſe
Ouerplus
Almes
Prouiſo
Cities Boroughes
Commiſſions
Juſt. of P.
Collectors
Allowances
Murders Felons Impriſon
Shirife Eſchequer
Reparations
Barons of the Eſchequer

diſcretions, without any bill or warrant to be ſhewed from the Kings highneſſe in that behalfe. Prouided alwayes, that this acte bee not in any wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall to any perſon or perſons, hauing any cōmon gaoles, by inheritance for terme of life or yeeres, but that they ſhall haue & enioy their ſaid gaoles, and the profites, fees and commodities of the ſame, as they had or might lawfully haue had before the making of this, and as if this acte had neuer beene had ne made. Bee it &c. that like prouiſion in euery behalfe bee had for a new Gaole to be made within the Countie of Derby, in like forme as is prouided for other Shires aforeſaid. An.23.H.8.cap.8. ✠ This Acte was by diuers Parliaments continued till An.5.Eliz. And there cap.24.continued and enlarged. And alſo after An.13. Eliz.cap.11. continued and further enlarged, as you may ſee here 10 & 11.

Warrant

Inheritance

Derby

☞ 9 Where in the laſt Parliament holden at Weſtminſt. (S.Anno 1.& 2. Ph. & M. cap.13. See this Statute in Mainpriſe 7. amongeſt other thinges it was enacted, that ſuch Iuſtices of the peace as haue authoritie to baile any priſoner brought before them for any manſlaughter or felony, before any bailement or mainpriſe, ſhould take the examination of the ſaide priſoner, and information of them that bring him, of the fact and circumſtances thereof, & the ſame or as much thereof as ſhall be materiall to the felonie, ſhal put in writing before they make the ſame bailement, which ſaid examination, together with the ſaid bailement, the ſaid Iuſtices ſhall certifie at the next generall gaole deliuerie, to be holden within the limits of their Commiſſion, as by the ſame acte more plainely is conteined and may appeare. And foraſmuch as the ſaid act doth not extend to ſuch priſoners, as ſhall bee brought before any Iuſtice of peace for manſlaughter or felony, and by ſuch Iuſtice ſhall bee committed to ward for the ſuſpicion of ſuch manſlaughter or felonie, and not bailed, in which caſe the examination of ſuch priſoner, and of ſuch as ſhall bring him, is as neceſſarie or rather more, then where ſuch priſoner ſhal be let to baile or mainpriſe. Bee it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that from henceforth ſuch Iuſtices or Iuſtice before whom any perſon ſhall be brought for manſlaughter or felonie, or for ſuſpicion thereof, before hee or they ſhall commit or ſende ſuch priſoner to ward, ſhall take the examination of ſuch priſoner, and information of thoſe that bring him, of the fact and circumſtance thereof, and the ſame or as much thereof as ſhall be materiall to proue the felonie, ſhall put in writing within two dayes after the ſaid examination, and the ſame ſhall certifie in ſuch maner and forme, and at ſuch time as they ſhould and ought to doe if ſuch priſoner ſo committed or ſent to Ward, had bene bailed, or let to mainpriſe, vpon ſuch paine as in the ſayde former act is limitted and appointed for not taking or not certifying ſuch examinations as in the ſaid former acte is expreſſed. And bee it further enacted, that the ſaid Iuſtices ſhall haue authoritie by this act to binde all ſuch by recogniſance or obligation, as doe declare any thing materiall to proue the ſaid mauſlaughter or felonie againſt ſuch priſoner as ſhall be ſo committed to Ward, to appeare at the next generall gaole deliuerie to be holden within the Countie, Citie or Towne corporate, where the triall of the ſaide manſlaughter or felonie ſhall bee, then and there to giue euidence againſt the partie, and that the ſaid Iuſtices ſhall certifie the ſaide bondes taken before them in like maner, as they ſhould and ought to certifie the bondes mentioned in the ſaid former act, vpon the paine as in the ſaid former Acte is mentioned, for not certifying ſuch bondes as by the ſaide former Acte is limitted and appointed to be certified. An.2. & 3.P.& M.cap.10.

Iuſt. of P
Baile
Manſlaughter
Felonie
Examine
Examination
Certifie

Iuſt. of P.
Manſlaughter
Felonie
Suſpition
Examine

Certifie

Paine

Recog.
Obligation

Euidence

☞ 10 Foraſmuch as the ſaid Act for the making of Gaoles, made in the ſayde three and twentie yeere of the reigne of the ſaid late K. Henry the eight (before 8.) is very good and profitable for the Common wealth of this Realme. Bee it therefore enacted and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that the ſaide Acte for making of gaoles, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions in the ſame conteined, ſhall continue and endure in full force and effect, and bee obſerued and kept in all things, vnto the ende and terme of ten yeeres next enſuing the laſt day of this preſent Parliament. And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the Iuſtices of peace in euery of the Shires named and expreſſed in the ſaide Acte, or the moſt part of the ſaid Iuſtices of peace, in euery of the ſaide Shires, within the limittes of their Commiſſion, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this Acte, at all time and times within the ſaide terme of tenne yeeres, to doe, make and execute, and cauſe to be done, made, and executed, all & euery ſuch acte and actes, thing and things requiſite for the making and building of the ſaide gaoles, as they or any of them might or ought at any time haue done by vertue of the ſaid act, made in the ſaide xxiii. yeere of the ſaide late King

Gaoles

x.yeeres

Iuſt.of P.

Henry

Juſt.of P. Wales Surueyors Collectors Juſt.of P.

Henry the eight. Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the Juſtices of peace of the Counties of Pembroke, Glamorgan, Cardigan, Radnor, and Mountgomerie in Wales, or the moſt part of them, reſiant within euery of the ſaid Counties, and all ſuch ſurueyors, collectors, and other perſons to whom the execution of the ſaide firſt recited eſtatutes doeth or may apperteine, ſhall haue ſuch and like power and authoritie to doe and execute all and euery ſuch thing and thinges for and concerning the building and newe making of gaoles, as the Juſtices of peace and other perſons before mentioned of any of the Counties conteined in the ſaide firſt recited ſtatute, haue in that behalfe. And that alſo the moſt part of the Juſtices of Peace, reſiant within any the Counties ſpecified in the ſaide firſt recited eſtatute, ſhall and may doe and execute all and euery thing and things mentioned in the ſaid firſt recited eſtatute, touching or concerning the ſaide gaoles: Any doubt or ambiguitie heretofore had or mooued, or hereafter to bee had or mooued, notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that the inhabitants of any of the Counties ſpecified in the ſaide firſt recited Acte, or any of the Counties of Wales, ſhall not bee charged by force hereof, or of the ſaid firſt recited Acte, to beare and ſuſtaine any coſtes or charges for the building, repayring, or newe making of any gaole or gaoles, where any other perſon or perſons, body politique or corporate, ought by law, preſcription, or by any other good or lawfull wayes or meanes, to build, make, or repayre the ſame. Anno 5. Elizab.cap.24.

⁂ ☞ Cambridge 10.yeeres

11 Bee it enacted, that the ſaide Actes, (S.23.H.8. before 8.& 5.Eliz. cap.24. before 10.) ſhall extend to the ſaide Countie of Cambridge, and to and for the making and repairing of gaoles in the ſame Countie, in all and euery thing and article, as fully and in as ample maner and forme, as the ſame acts and either of them doe extende to Counties and gaoles in them, and either of them ſpecially mentioned, and as though the ſaid Countie of Cambridge, and the gaole in the ſame Countie, had bene in the ſame actes, and either of them ſpecially mentioned. And that the ſaid actes, and euery clauſe, ſentence, and prouiſion in them, and either of them conteined, ſhal continue and endure, and bee obſerued in all thinges as well within the ſaide Countie of Cambridge, as in other the counties or ſhires in the ſame Actes and in either of them ſpecified, for tenne whole yeeres next enſuing the ende and determination of the tenne yeeres mentioned in the ſaid Acte, made in the ſaide fifth yeere of the Raigne of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie that now is. Anno 13.Eliz.cap.25.

Probate of Teſtaments.

Archbiſhop Biſhops Juſtices Extortioners Oier & ter.

Whereas the miniſters of Biſhops, & other ordinaries of holy Church, take of the people grieuous and outragious fines for the probate of Teſtaments, and for an eaſe thereof to bee made, the King hath charged the Archbiſhop of Canterburie, and the other Biſhops, that they thereof make amendment, and if they doe not, it is accorded that the king ſhall doe to bee inquired thereof by his Juſtices, of ſuch oppreſſions, and extortions, and to heare and determine them, as well at the kings ſuite, as at the ſuite of the partie, as in olde time hath beene vſed. Anno 31.E.3.cap.4.

2 Anno 3.H.5.cap.8. it was enacted to endure to the next Parliament, what ordinaries ſhould take for the Probate of Teſtaments.

☜ Biſhop Ordinarie Archdeacon Chancelor Commiſſary Officiall Fees Regiſters Scribes Apparators C.s. vi.d. Refuſe

3 From the firſt day of April, in the yere of our Lord M.D.xxx. that nothing ſhall bee demaunded, receiued, nor taken by any Biſhop, Ordinary, Archdeacon, Chauncellour, Commiſſarie, Officiall, nor any other maner of perſon or perſons whatſoeuer they bee, which now haue, or which at any time hereafter ſhall haue authoritie or power, to take, or receiue, probation, inſinuation, or probation of teſtament or teſtaments, by himſelfe or themſelues, nor by his or their regiſters, ſcribes, praiſers, ſummoners, apparators, or by any other of their miniſters, for the probation, inſinuation, and approbation of any teſtament or teſtaments, or for writing, ſealing, praiſing, regiſtring fines, making of Inuentories, and giuing of acquittances, or for any other maner of cauſe concerning the ſame, where the goods of the teſtator of the ſaid teſtament or perſon ſo dying, doe not amount cleerely ouer and aboue the value of C.s.ſterling, except onely to the Scribe to haue for writing of the probate of teſtament of him that deceaſed, whoſe goods ſhall not bee aboue the ſame cleere value of C.s.vi.d. and for the Commiſſion of miniſtration of the goods of any man deceaſing inteſtate not being aboue like value of C.s.cleere vi.d. And that neuertheleſſe the Biſhop, Ordinarie, or other perſon or perſons hauing power or authoritie, to take or receiue the probation or approbation of teſtaments, refuſe not to approue any ſuch Teſtament, beeing lawfully

tendered or offered to them to bee prooued or
approoued, whereof the goods of the teſtator
or perſon ſo dying, amount not aboue the va-
lue of C.s. ſterling, ſo that the ſame teſtament
be exhibited to him or them in writing, with
waxe thereunto affixed ready to be ſealed, and
that the ſame teſtament be lawfully prooued
before the ſame Ordinarie, (before the ſea-
ling) to be the true, whole and laſt teſtament
of the ſame teſtator, in ſuch forme as hath bin
commonly accuſtomed in that behalfe. And
when the goods of the teſtator doe amount o-
uer and aboue the cleere value of C.s. and do
xl.li. not exceede the ſumme of fourtie pound ſter-
ling, that then no Biſhop, Ordinarie, or o-
ther maner of perſon or perſons whatſoeuer
he or they be, now hauing, or which hereafter
ſhal haue authoritie to take probate or appro-
bation of any teſtament or teſtaments, as is
aforeſaid, by themſelues or any of their ſaide
Regiſters, Scribes, Praiſers, Summoners,
Apparators, nor to any other their Miniſters,
for the probation, inſinuation, and approba-
tion of any teſtament or teſtaments, or for the
regiſtring, ſealing, writing, praiſing, making
of inuentories, giuing of acquittances, fines,
or any other thing concerning the ſame, ſhall
take or cauſe to be taken of any perſon or per-
iii.s.vi.d. ſons, but onely iii.s. ſixe pence, and not aboue,
whereof to be to the ſaid Biſhop or Ordina-
rie, or to the other perſon or perſons, hauing
power and authoritie to take the probation
or approbation of any teſtament or teſta-
ii.s.vi.d. ments, for him or his miniſters ii.s.vi.d. and
xii.d. not aboue, and xii.d. reſidue of the ſaide iii.s.
vi.d. to be to the Scribe for the regiſtring of
the ſame. And where the goods of the teſta-
tor or perſon or perſons ſo dying, doe amount
xl.li. ouer and aboue the cleere value of fourtie
pound ſterling, that then the Biſhop nor Or-
dinarie, nor other perſon nor perſons now ha-
uing or which hereafter ſhal haue authoritie,
or power to take probate of teſtaments, as is
aforeſaide, by him or themſelues, nor any of
his or their ſaid Regiſters, Scribes, Prai-
ſers, Summoners, Apparators, or any other
their Miniſters, for the probation, inſinuati-
on, and approbation, of any teſtament or te-
ſtaments, or for the regiſtring, ſealing, wri-
ting, praiſing, making of Inuentories, fines,
giuing of acquittances, or any thing concer-
ning the ſame probate of teſtament, ſhal from
the ſaid firſt day of Aprill, take or cauſe to be
v.s. taken of any perſon or perſons, but onely v.s.
Biſhops and not aboue, whereof to be to the ſaide Bi-
ſhop, Ordinarie, or other perſon hauing pow-
er to take the probation of ſuch teſtament or
teſtaments, for him & his miniſters, ii.s.vi.d.
and not aboue, and ii.s.vi.d. reſidue of the ſaid
v.s. to be to the Scribe for regiſtring of the Scribe
ſame, or elſe the ſame Scribe to be at his li-
bertie to refuſe thoſe ii.s.vi.d. and to demand
and haue for writing of euery tenne Lines of x.Lines
the ſame teſtament, whereof euery Line to
conteine in length ten ynches i.d. And that i.d.
euery ſuch Biſhop or Ordinarie, and other
perſon or perſons ſo hauing, or which hereaf-
ter ſhall haue authoritie or power to take or
receiue the probation or approbation of any
teſtament or teſtaments as is aboueſaid, their
Regiſters, Scribes, and Miniſters, ſhal ap-
proue, inſinuate, ſeale, and regiſter from time
to time the ſaide teſtaments, and deliuer the
ſame, ſealed with the ſeale of their office, to
the executor or executors, named in any ſuch Executor
teſtaments, for the ſaide ſumme or ſummes
aboueſaid, and in maner & forme as is aboue
rehearſed, to deliuer it with conuenient ſpeed,
without any fruſtratorie delay. And in caſe a-
ny perſon die inteſtate, or that the executors Inteſtate
named in any ſuch teſtaments refuſe to proue Refuſe
the ſaid teſtament: Then the ſaid Ordinarie
or other perſon or perſons hauing authoritie
to take probate of teſtaments, as is aboueſaid,
ſhall grant the adminiſtration of the goods of Adminiſtration
the teſtator or perſon deceaſed to the widowe
of the ſame perſon deceaſed, or to the next of Widow
his kinne, or to both, as by the diſcretion of Next of kin.
the ſame Ordinarie ſhall be thought good, ta-
king ſuretie of him or them, to whom ſhall be Suretie
made ſuch Commiſſion, for true adminiſtra-
tion of the goods, cattels, and debts, which he
or they ſhall be authoriſed to miniſter. And
in caſe where diuers perſons claime the admi- Diuers of equalitie and kindred
niſtration, as next of kinne, which be equall
in degree of kinred to the teſtator or perſon
deceaſed, and where any perſon onely deſi-
reth the adminiſtration as the next of kinne,
where in deede diuers perſons be in equalitie
of kindred, as is aforeſaid: Then in euery ſuch
caſe the Ordinarie to bee at his election and Ordinarie
libertie to accept any one or moe, making re-
queſt where diuers doe require the admini-
ſtration. Or where but one or moe of them,
and not all beeing in equalitie of degree doe
make requeſt: then the Ordinarie to admit
the widow, and him or them onely making re- Widow
queſt, or any one of them at his pleaſure ta-
king nothing for the ſame, vnleſſe the goods
of the perſon ſo deceaſed, amount aboue the
value or ſumme of C.s. And in caſe the C.s.
goods of the perſon ſo deceaſed, amount a-
boue the value of C.s. and not aboue the va-
lue or ſumme of xl. pound: then the ſaid Bi- xl.li.
ſhop, Ordinarie, or other perſon or perſons ſo
hauing authoritie to take probate of teſta-
ments,

ments, as is aforeſaide, their Miniſters and Officers, ſhall take onely ii. ſhillinges vi. d. ſterling and not aboue. And that the executor and executors named by the teſtator, or perſon ſo deceaſed, or ſuch other perſon or perſons to whom ſuch adminiſtration ſhall bee committed, where any perſon dieth inteſtate, or by way of inteſtate, calling or taking to him or them of ſuch perſon or perſons, two at the leaſt, to whom the ſaid perſon ſo dying was indebted, or made any legacie, and vpon their refuſall or abſence, two other honeſt perſons being next of kinne to the perſon ſo dying, and in their default or abſence two other honeſt perſons, and in their preſence, and by their diſcretions, ſhall make or cauſe to bee made a true and perfect Inuentory of all the goods, cattels, wares, marchandizes, aſwell moueable as not moueable whatſoeuer, that were of the ſaide perſon ſo deceaſed, and the ſame ſhall cauſe to bee indented, whereof the one part ſhall be by the ſaide executor or executors, adminiſtrator or adminiſtrators, vpon his or their othe or othes to bee taken before the ſaid Biſhops, Ordinaries, their Officials, or Commiſſaries, or other perſons, hauing power to take Probate of Teſtaments, vpon the holy Euangeliſt to bee good and true, and the ſame one part indented ſhal preſent and deliuer into the keeping of the ſaid Biſhop, Ordinarie, or Ordinaries, or other perſon hauing power to take probate of Teſtaments, and the other part thereof to remaine with the ſaid executor or executors, adminiſtrator or adminiſtrators, and that no Biſhop, Ordinarie, or other whatſoeuer perſon, hauing authoritie to take probate of teſtament or teſtaments, as is aboueſaide, vpon the payne in this Statute hereafter conteyned, refuſe to take any ſuch Inuentorie or Inuentories to him or them preſented or tendred to bee deliuered as is aforeſaid. Prouided alwayes, that if the perſon ſo deceaſed, will by his Teſtament or laſt Will, any Landes, Tenements, or Hereditaments to bee ſolde, that the money thereof comming, nor the profites of the ſaide Landes, for any time to be taken, ſhall not bee accounted as any of the goods or cattels of the ſaid perſon ſo deceaſed, and that the ſame Biſhop, Ordinarie, or other perſon or perſons, hauing authoritie to take probate of teſtament or teſtaments, as is aforeſaid, vpon the deliuerie of the ſeale and ſigne of the teſtator, doe cauſe the ſame ſeale to bee defaced, and thereupon incontinently redeliuer the ſame ſeale vnto the ſaid executor or executors without claime or challenge thereunto to bee made. And in caſe any perſon or perſons at any time hereafter require a copie or copies of the ſayde teſtaments ſo prooued, or of the ſaide Inuentorie ſo made: that then the ſaide Ordinarie or Ordinaries, and the other perſons hauing authoritie to take Probate of Teſtaments, or their Miniſters, ſhall from time to time with conuenient ſpeede, without any fruſtratorie delay, deliuer, or cauſe to be deliuered a true copie or copies of the ſame, to the ſaid perſon or perſons ſo demaunding them or any of them, taking for the ſearch, and for the making of the copie, of either of the ſaid Teſtament or Inuentorie, but onely ſuch fee, as is before rehearſed, for the regiſtring of the ſaid Teſtament, or elſe the Scribe or Regiſter to bee at his election and libertie to demaund, haue, and take for euery tenne lines thereof, being of the proportion before rehearſed, i. d. Prouided alwayes, that where any perſon or perſons, hauing power or authoritie to take probate of teſtaments, haue vſed to take leſſe ſummes of money then is aboueſaide for the probate of teſtaments, or Commiſſions, or adminiſtrations, or other cauſe concerning the ſame, ſhall take and receiue ſuch ſumme or ſummes of money for the probate of teſtaments and Commiſſions of the adminiſtrations, and other cauſes concerning the ſame, as they before the making of this acte haue vſed to take and not aboue. And it is enacted, that euery Biſhop, Ordinarie, Archdeacon, Chanceller, Commiſſarie, Officiall, and other perſon & perſons, hauing, or they which hereafter ſhal haue authoritie to take probate of teſtaments, their Regiſters, and Scribes, Praiſers, Summoners, Apparators, and all other their Miniſters whatſoeuer they bee, that ſhall doe or attempt, or cauſe to be done and attempted againſt this Acte or ordinance in any thing, ſhall forfaite and loſe for euery time ſo offending to the partie grieued in that behalfe, ſo much money as any ſuch perſon aboueſaid, ſhall take contrarie to this preſent Acte. And ouer that ſhall loſe and forfaite tenne pound ſterling, whereof the one moitie ſhall be to the King, and the other moitie to the partie grieued in that behalfe, that will ſue, &c. in any of the kinges Courts for the recouerie of the ſame, in which action no eſſoine ſhall be admitted or allowed. And that euery of the ſame Biſhops and other perſons, which ſhall hereafter incurre or fall into the danger of ſuch penaltie or forfaiture, ſhall be charged onely for himſelfe, and none of them to be chargeable to the penaltie for others offence. Prouided that this Acte bee not preiudiciall to any Ordinarie or other perſon,

ii. s. vi. d.

Executor Adminiſtrator

ii. Creditors

Inuentorie

Indent

Othe

Refuſe

Landes ſold Money

Deface the ſeale

Copies Inuentorie

Search

Fee

x. Lines i. d.

Archdeacons Chancelor Commiſſary Officiall

Forf.

Forf. Moitie

Biſhops

Ordinarie

Conuent

perſon, which now haue, or hereafter ſhall haue authoritie or probate of Teſtaments, but that euery of them ſhall and may conuent before them all and euery perſon and perſons made and named executor or executors of any Teſtament, to the intent to proue or refuſe the teſtament or teſtaments of their Teſtator or Teſtators, and to bring in Inuentories, and to doe euery other thing concerning the ſame, as they might doe before the making of this Acte, ſo that alwayes any ſuch Ordinarie, or other perſon or perſons, hauing ſuch authoritie by them ſelues, their Commiſſaries, Scribes, Regiſters, or other Miniſters aforeſayde, ſhall not in any wiſe take for the ſame aboue the Fees limitted by this Acte, ne in any wiſe attempt any thing contrary to any part of the ſame Acte. Anno 21.H.8.cap.5.

*

Proceſſe.

Summons
Attachments

IN ſummons and attachments in pleas of land, the Writtes from henceforth ſhall conteine fifteene dayes full at the leaſt according to the Common law, if it bee not in attachment of Aſſiſes taken in the kinges preſence, or of pleas before Iuſtices in Eire, during the Eire. Artic. ſuper Chart.cap.15. An.28.Edw.1.

Pleas
Iuſtices in Eire

Treſpaſſe

2 Such proces ſhall be made for treſpaſſe done in the time of K.Edw.father to the king that now is, as for treſpaſſe done in the time of the king that now is. An.2.Ed.3.cap.14.

☞ Felons
Countie

3 Where in times paſt ſome perſons appealed or indicted of diuers felonies in one Countie, or outlawed in the ſame Countie, haue beene dwelling or receiued in any other Countie, whereby ſuch felonious perſons indicted and outlawed haue beene encouraged in their miſchiefe, becauſe they may not bee attached in any other Countie: It is enacted that the Iuſtices aſſigned to heare and determine ſuch felonies, ſhall direct their writ in all the Counties of England where need ſhal be, to take ſuch perſons indicted. Anno 5. Ed.3.cap.11.

Iuſtices

Debt
Detinue
Exigent
Shirife

4 Such Proceſſe ſhall be made in a writ of debt and detinue of cattels and taking of beaſts by writ of Capias, and by proces of Exigent vpon the returne of the Shirife, as is now vſed in a writ of Accompt. An.23. Ed.3.cap.17.

Forgerie

5 In writs to be purchaſed againſt thoſe that forge vntrue charters or minumēts, and proclaime them or cauſe them to be read, like proces ſhalbe made by Capias and Exigend, as in writs of treſpaſſe. An.7.H.5.cap.1.

Inditement
Conſpiracie

6 Becauſe that diuers of the Kinges faithfull ſubiects by falſe imagination, couin and conſpiracie of certaine offenders, be indicted before our Soueraigne Lord the king in his Bench, of diuers Felonies and Treaſon, by ſuſpect Iurors, hired and procured to the ſame by confederacie and couin of the ſaid conſpirators, by force of which indictments a Capias is awarded to the ſhirife of the countie, where the ſayde Bench is, returnable within two or foure dayes: at which day if the partie ſo indicted come not, an exigend is awarded, whereby the goods and cattels of ſuch perſons indicted, be forfeit to our Soueraigne Lord the King, to the finall deſtruction of diuers of the kinges faithfull ſubiects, as the ſame our Soueraigne Lorde the king hath conceiued by the grieuous complaint of the Commons made to him in this Parliament: Therefore he hath ordeined, that before that any Exigend bee awarded againſt ſuch perſons indicted before the King in his ſaid Bench, writs of Capias ſhall be directed as well to the ſhirife or ſhirifes of the Countie, whereof they bee named in the indictments, the ſame Capias hauing the ſpace of ſixe weekes at the leaſt, or longer time, by the diſcretion of the Iuſtices, if the caſe that require, before the returne of the ſame, which writs ſo returned, the Iuſtices ſhall proceede in the maner as they haue done before this time, and if any Exigend bee awarded, or any outlagary pronounced hereafter againſt ſuch perſons indicted, before the returne of the ſaid Writs, the ſame Exigend ſo awarded without outlagary thereof pronounced, ſhall bee void and holden for none. And this ordinance ſhall endure ſo long as ſhall pleaſe the King. Anno 6.H.6.cap.1.

Capias
vi.weekes
Outlagarie
Voyd

7 Foraſmuch as diuers perſons haue bin by ſubtill imaginations indicted of treaſons, felonie & treſpaſſes, before Iuſtices of peace, and other Commiſſioners in forreine Counties and liberties, in which the ſaide perſons be not, nor at any time were conuerſant, and thereby haue bene outlawed, and haue forfeited their goods and landes, and beene in ieopardie of their liues, for that they neuer had knowledge of ſuch indictments, appeales or outlagaries: Be it, &c. that vpon euery indictment or appeale, by the which any of the ſaid lieges, dwelling in other Counties, then there where ſuch indictment or appeale is or ſhall be taken of Treaſon, Felonie or Treſpaſſe, to be taken hereafter before Iuſtices of the Peace, or before any other, hauing power to take ſuch indictments or appeales, or other Commiſſioners or Iuſtices in any countie,

Inditement
Appeale
Countie
Treaſon
Felonie
Treſpaſſe
Iuſt.of P.

countie, franchiſe or libertie of England, before any Exigend awarded vpon any indictment, or appeale in yͤ forme aforeſaid to be taken, that forthwith after the firſt writ of Capias, vpon euery ſuch indictment or appeale awarded and returned, another Writte of Capias ſhal be awarded, directed to the Shirife of the Countie, whereof he which is ſo indicted, is, or was ſuppoſed to bee conuerſant in the ſame indictment returnable before the ſame Iuſtices or Commiſſioners, before whom he is indicted or appealed at a certaine day, conteyning the ſpace of three monethes from the date of the laſt Writte where the Counties be holden from moneth to moneth, and where the Counties bee holden from ſixe weekes to ſixe weekes, he ſhall haue the ſpace of foure moneths, vntill the day of the returne of the ſame Writ, by which Writ of ſecond Capias it bee conteined and commaunded to the ſame Shirife, to take him which is ſo indicted or appealed by his bodie, if he may bee found within his Bailiwicke, and if hee may not be found within his Bailiwicke: that the ſaid Shirife ſhal make Proclamation in two counties before the returne of the ſame writ, that he which is ſo indicted or appealed, ſhall appeare before the ſaid Iuſtices or Commiſſioners in the Countie, libertie and franchiſe, where hee is indicted or appealed, at the day contained in the ſaide laſt writ of Capias, to anſwere to our Soueraigne Lorde the king, or to the partie, of the felonie, treaſon or treſpaſſe, whereof hee is ſo indicted or appealed, after which ſecond writ of Capias ſo ſerued and returned, if he which is ſo indicted or appealed, come not at the day of the ſame writ of Capias returned, the Exigend ſhall bee awarded againſt ſuch perſons indicted or appealed, and euery of them. And if any Exigend hereafter be awarded in any ſuch indictment or appeale, againſt the forme aforeſaid, or any outlagarie bee vpon that pronounced, or as well the Exigend ſo awarded, as the outlagarie vpon that pronounced, and euery of them, ſhall be holden for none and void, and that the partie, vpon whom ſuch Exigend againſt the forme aforeſaid is awarded, or outlagary pronounced, bee not indamaged nor put to loſſe of his goods or cattels, landes or tenements, nor of his life. Prouided alwayes that the Statue made in the laſt Parliament (before 6.) of proces to be made in ſuch caſe before the King in his Bench, ſtand in his force. And moreouer the ſame our Soueraigne Lord the king hath granted by authoritie afore ſaid, that euery perſon indicted or appealed in the forme aforeſaide, from henceforth after that hee be duely acquit by verdict, that he ſhall haue a writ and action vpon his caſe againſt euery procurer of ſuch indictments or appeales. And like proceſſe ſhall be vpon and in the ſame Writte, as in a writ of treſpaſſe done with force and armes. And if ſuch procurer bee attainted in this behalfe, that the plaintife ſhall recouer his treble damages. Prouided alwayes that this ordinance ſhall not extende to inditements or appeales taken, or to bee taken, within the Countie of Cheſter. Prouided alſo, that if any of the ſaid lieges, or any their heires, be or ſhall bee appealed or indicted of felony or treaſon, and at the time of the ſame felonie or treaſon ſuppoſed hee is and was conuerſant within the Countie, whereof the indictment or appeale maketh mention, the like proceſſe be made againſt ſuch indicted perſon or appealed, as hath bin vſed alwayes before this time. An.8.H.6.cap.10.

Capias

Shirife Countie

3.monethſ

Countie

4.monethſ

Proclamatiō

Appeare Iuſtices

2.Capias

Exigend

Outlagary Voyd

Acquited Action of the caſe

Procurer

3.damages

Cheſter

8 The ſaid ſtatute, that is to ſay (Anno 8.H.6.cap.10.before 7.) bee holden and kept, and put in due execution in all points. Ioyned to the ſame that if any ſuch Indictments, taken or to be taken before any Iuſtices of peace, or before any other, hauing power to take ſuch indictments or appeales, or other Iuſtices or commiſſioners in any countie, franchiſe or libertie of England, ſhall be remooued before the King in his Bench, or elſewhere by Cerciorare or otherwiſe, that then after ſuch remouing before any Exigend awarded vpon any ſuch indictment or appeale, in the forme aforeſaid taken or to be taken, that forthwith after the firſt writ of Capias vpon euery ſuch inditement or appeale awarded & returned, that an other writ of Capias be awarded, directed to the Shirife of the Countie, whereof hee that is ſo indicted or appealed, is, or was ſuppoſed to bee conuerſant by the ſame indictment or appeale, returnable before the K. in his Bench at a certain day, containing the ſpace of three moneths or foure, of the date of the ſaide laſt writ of Capias, acccording to the maner and forme that the Iuſtices of peace, and other in the ſaid firſt ſtatute contayned, ought to haue done, before ſuch remouing after the maner of the ſaid firſt ſtatute. And if any ſuch Exigend be hereafter awarded vpon any ſuch indictment, or appeale after ſuch remouing againſt the forme aforeſaid, or any outlagarie thereupon pronounced, as well the ſame Exigend ſo awarded, as the outlagary thereupon pronounced, and euery of them ſhal be holden for none and voyde, according as in the ſaide firſt Statute is more fully conteined.

Inditements Iuſt.of P.

Remoue Cerciorare

3.moneths

Iuſt.of P.

Exigent

Outlagary

Voyd

Anno 10. Henric. 6. capitul. 6.

Action of the caſe

9 Like proceſſe to be had hereafter in actions vpon the caſe as well ſued as to be vſed in any of the ſaide Courtes, (S. the Kinges bench and Common place) as in actions of treſpaſſe or debts. An. 19. H. 7. cap. 9.

Eſtatute Forcible entrie

Annuitie Couenant

10 Like proces bee had hereafter in euery action from henceforth to bee brought vpon the ſaide eſtatute , (S An. 5. Ric. 2. cap. 7. which is in Forcible entrie 1.) as in a common action of treſpaſſe at the common lawe, and the like proceſſe to be had in euery writ of annuitie and couenant hereafter to be ſued, as in action of debt. An. 23. H. 8. cap. 44.

K. Bench

Latitat Alias Pluries

Baile

3. dayes

Declaration

Proſecute

Delay

Diſcontinued

Nonſuite

Judges

Default

Coſt Damages Charges

11 Be it &c. that when and as often as any perſon or perſons, after the firſt day of January next comming, ſhal ſue forth, or by any meanes cauſe or procure to bee ſued foorth of the ſayde Court commonly called the kings Bench, any of the writtes or proceſſe before mentioned (Latitat, Alias and Pluries Capias) againſt any perſon or perſons, which vpon the ſame Writ or writs ſhall happen to be arreſted , or which ſhall appeare vpon the returne of any the ſaid writs or proces, and ſhall put in his or their baile or bailes, to anſwere ſuch ſuite as ſhall bee obiected againſt him, according to the common order of the Court: that then in euery ſuch caſe, if the partie or parties at whoſe ſuite, meanes or procurement, the ſame writ or writs, or proces was obtained or ſued foorth, doe not within three dayes next after ſuch baile had and taken, put into the ſame Court his or their declaration againſt the ſame partie or parties againſt whom ſuch writs or proceſſe hath bin or ſhal be ſued, or if after declaration had and put into the ſame Court, the plaintife in ſuch caſe ſhall not proſecute the ſame with effect, but ſhall willingly and apparantly to the ſame Court, ſuffer his or their ſaid ſuite to be delayed, or ſhal after declaration ſo had, ſuffer the ſame ſuite to be diſcontinued, or otherwiſe ſhall be nonſuite in the ſame : That then in euery ſuch caſe the Judges of the ſaide Court for the time being, ſhall by their diſcretions from time to time, as they ſhal ſee or perceiue any ſuch default to be in the partie or parties, at whoſe ſuite, meanes or procurement, ſuch Writtes or Proceſſe was ſued forth, awarde and iudge to euery ſuch perſon or perſons, ſo arreſted, vexed, moleſted and troubled by ſuch writs or ſuite, his and their coſtes, damages and charges, by any meanes ſuſtained by occaſion of any ſuch Writs, proceſſe, arreſts, or ſuites taken, ſued, or had againſt him, to bee payed by ſuch perſon or perſons that ſo doth, or ſhall cauſe or procure any ſuch writs or proceſſe to be ſued foorth, as is aforeſaide.

Procure

Arreſt

Marſhalſey London Citie Borough

3. dayes

All courts

Def.

Day

Bill Declaration

Proſecute

Diſcontinued Nonſuite

Delay Judges

Coſts Damages Charges

And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaide, that if any perſon or perſons ſhall after the firſt day of January, cauſe or procure any other perſon or perſons to bee attached or arreſted to anſwere to any Bill, Plaint, Action or Suite, in the ſaide Court of Marſhalſey, or in any Court within the ſaid Citie of London, or in any citie, borough, towne corporate, or other place or places, where any libertie or priuiledge is vſed to holde plea, in any action or actions perſonall, and doe not in all courts, hauing their continuance De die in diem, within three dayes next after ſuch time as the partie defendant or defendants ſhall be bailed or otherwiſe appeare in court by force of any arreſt or attachment had and returned (and in all other Courts at the next Seſſion or Court to be holden, after ſuch arreſts or attachments, and appearance of the partie defendant or defendants, whereas the ſaid partie defendant or defendants ſhall bee compelled, or ought to appeare, vnleſſe a further day ſhal be eſpecially giuen by the diſcretion of the Court, from whence any precept, proceſſe, or attachment ſhall be awarded) put and exhibite his bill, or declaration againſt ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſo by his ſuite and meanes ſhall be attached or arreſted into ſuch Court, where the partie by ſuch attachments or arreſt is compelled or ought to appeare, or if any ſuch perſon or perſons, at whoſe ſuite or meanes any ſuch attachment or arreſt of any perſon or perſons ſhall be ſo had or made, after his declaration, bill or plaint exhibited, doe not from henceforth proſecute the ſame his ſuite with effect, or ſhall ſuffer the ſame to be diſcontinued, or ſhall after bee nonſuite in the ſame, or willingly and apparantly to the ſame Court, ſhall for vexation of the Defendant in Suite, delay the ſame : That then in euery ſuch caſe, the Judge and Judges of euery ſuch Court, before whom any perſon or perſons ſhall bee ſo ſued, moleſted or troubled, by occaſion or meane of any ſuch Attachment or Arreſt, or by ſuch ſuite or ſuites, ſhall foorthwith, by his or their diſcretion, from time to time, as hee or they ſhall ſee or perceiue any ſuch default of delay in the partie that cauſed or procured any ſuch Attachment or Arreſt to bee had, awarde and iudge to euery ſuch perſon or perſons, which after the ſaide firſt day of Januarie ſhall bee ſo attached, arreſted, moleſted, vexed or troubled, his coſtes, dammages and charges by any meanes ſuſtayned, by occaſion of any ſuch Attachment, Arreſt and Suite ſo had and taken againſt him, to bee payed by ſuch perſon or perſons, that ſo doeth, or ſhall cauſe or procure any ſuch attachment or arreſt to be ſo had or made. And if any perſon or perſons at any time after the firſt day of Ianuarie, ſhall by any way or meane, maliciouſly, or for vexation and trouble, cauſe or procure any other perſon or perſons, to be arreſted or attached, to anſwere in any the courtes or places aforeſaide, at the ſuite or in the name of any perſon or perſons, where in deede there is no ſuch perſon or perſons knowen, or without the aſſent, conſent, or agreement of ſuch perſon or perſons, at whoſe ſuite, or in whoſe name ſuch arreſt, or attachment is, or ſhall be ſo had, and procured: that then euery ſuch perſon or perſons, that ſhall ſo cauſe or procure any ſuch arreſt or attachment of any other perſon or perſons to be had or made, for vexation or trouble, as is aforeſaide, and ſhal thereof be conuicted, or lawfully accuſed by indictment, preſentment, or by the teſtimonie of two ſufficient witneſſes, or moe, or other due proofe: ſhall for euery ſuch offence by him or them committed, done, or procured, haue and ſuffer impriſonment of his or their bodie or bodies, by the ſpace of ſixe moneths, without baile or mainpriſe: And before he or they ſhall bee deliuered out of priſon, ſhall pay vnto the partie or parties ſo arreſted or attached by his or their meanes or procurement, treble the coſtes, charges, damages, and expences, that he or they ſhall be put vnto, by reaſon or occaſion of ſuch attachment ſo had, and ſhall alſo forfait and pay vnto ſuch perſon or perſons, in whoſe name or at whoſe ſuite hee or they ſhall ſo procure ſuch arreſt or attachment to bee had or made, if then there ſhal be any ſuch perſon knowen, the ſumme of tenne pound for euery ſuch offence. And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that euery perſon and perſons, to whom any coſtes, charges, damages, forfayture, or payment of any ſumme or ſummes of money, by authoritie of this Acte, ſhall be awarded, iudged, or forfaited, ſhall and may at all times hereafter haue his or their remedie for the recouerie thereof, by action of debt, bill or plaint, in any Court of Record, againſt ſuch perſon or perſons, their Heires, Executours, or Adminiſtratours, as ſhould or ought to pay the ſame by vertue or force of this Acte. In which Action, Bill, or Playnt, no Eſſoine, Protection, or Wager of lawe, ſhall bee admitted or allowed to any the Defendant or Defendants in the ſame. Anno 8. Elizabethæ capitulo ſecundo.

Vexation
Arreſt
Vnknowen names
Conuict
Inditement
Preſentment
ii. Witneſſes
Impriſon
Mainpriſe
3. damages
Forf.
x. pounds
Action of debt
Bill
Plaint
Heires
Executors
Adminiſtrators

Procheine amy.

If a Warden or chiefe Lorde enfeoffe any man of the lande, that is of the inheritance of the child within age, which is in his Ward to the diſheritance of the heire: It is prouided, that the heire ſhall forthwith haue his recouerie by aſſiſe of nouel diſſeiſin, againſt his Warden, and againſt the tenant, and the ſeiſin ſhall be deliuered by the Iuſticers (if it be recouered) to the next friend of the heire, (to whom the inheritance cannot diſcend) for to improue it to the vſe of the heire, and to anſwere the iſſues vnto the heire, when he ſhall come to full age, and the Warden during his life, ſhall looſe the cuſtodie of the thing recouered, and all the inheritance that he holdeth by reaſon of the heire. And if another Warden then the chiefe Lorde doe it, he ſhall leeſe the wardſhip of all that thing, and bee grieuouſly puniſhed towards the king. And if the Infant be caried away, or diſturbed by the Warden, or by the feoffer, or by other, by reaſon whereof he cannot ſue his aſſiſe, then may one of his next friendes that will ſue for him, and he ſhalbe thereto admitted. Weſt. 1. capitulo 48. An. 3. Ed. 1.

Warde
Heire
Recouery
Nouel diſſ.
Gardian
Puniſh
Infant

2 In euery caſe where ſuch as bee within age may ſue, it is ordained, that if ſuch bee eloigned, ſo that they cannot ſue perſonally, their next friends ſhall be admitted for to ſue for them. Weſt. 2. ca. 15. An. 13. Ed. 1.

Proclamations.

And foraſmuch as there is much more encreaſe of malefactors in the Realme, then was wont to be, and that robberies, murders, burnings, and manſlaughters are committed out of meaſure, and the peace not wel obſerued, by reaſon that the ſtatute which the king not long paſt made at Wincheſter, (s. after in robberie 2.) is not obſerued: The king will that the ſame ſtatute be ſent againe into the counties, to bee read and publiſhed foure times in the yeere, and kept in euery point as ſtraightly, as the 2. great charters, vpon the paines therein limitted. And for the obſeruing and maintenance of the ſtatute, the knights that be aſſigned in the Shires for to redreſſe thinges done againſt the ſaide great charters, ſhalbe charged, and ſhall haue their warrant therefore. Articul. ſuper chartas, cap. 17. An. 18. E. 1.

Statute of Wincheſter
Knights

2 For the grieuous miſchiefes and complaints that doe daily happen by robberies, thefts, manſlaughters, burning of houſes, and ridings in routs and great companies in

euery

Statute of Wincheſter
Shirife
Bailifs

euery part of the Realmes: It is ordained and aſſented, that the Statute of Wincheſter (after in Robberie.2.) the tenour whereof is ſent by our Soueraigne lord the King this yeere laſt paſt, into euery Countie of England to be proclaimed, be holden and kept in all points, and put in good and haſtie execution, at the complaint & purſuite of euery man that feeleth himſelfe grieued againſt the tenour of the ſame. And to the intent that no man ſhall excuſe himſelfe by ignorance of the ſame ſtatute, it is alſo aſſented, that euery ſhiriffe of England, ſhall be bound from henceforth in proper perſon to make proclamation of the ſame ſtatute iiii. times in a yeere, in euery hundred of his Bayliwike, and by his Bailifes in euery market, as well within liberties as without. An.7.R.2.cap.6.

Iuſt. of P.
Seſſions
Forf.

3 Euery Iuſtice of peace within euery ſhire within this his ſaid realme, within the ſhire where he is Iuſtice of peace, doe cauſe openly and ſolemnly to be proclaymed yeerely, foure times a yeere in foure principal Seſſions, the tenour of this proclamation of this bill annexed, and that euery Iuſtice of peace being preſent at any of the ſaid Seſſions, if they cauſe not the ſayd proclamation to be made in forme aboueſaid, ſhall forfaite to our ſayd Soueraigne lord at euery time xx. ſhillings.

The Proclamation.

Coine
Murders
Felonies
Reteiners
Unlawfull games
Shirife
Eſcheators
Iuſt. of P.
Iuſt. of P.
Put out of commiſſion
Dier & ter.
Complaint
Iuſt. of P.
Iuſt. of aſſ.
King
Chanceller

HEnricus Dei gratia &c. The King our ſoueraigne lord conſidereth, how dayly within this Realme, his coine is trayterouſly counterfeited, murders, robberies, felonies been grieuouſly committed & done, alſo vnlawfull reteiners, idleneſſe, vnlawfull playes, extortions, miſdemeanings of ſhirifes, eſcheators and many other enormities and vnlawfull demeanings daily groweth more and more within this his Realme, to the great diſpleaſure of God, hurt and impoueriſhing of his ſubiectes, and to the ſubuerſion of the policy and good gouernance of this his Realme: and by theſe ſayd enormities and miſchiefes his peace is broken, his ſubiectes troubled, inquieted, and impoueriſhed, the huſbandrie of this land decayed, whereby the Church of England is vpholden, the ſeruice of God continued, euery man thereby hath ſuſtenance, euerie inheritour his rent for his land: For repreſſing and auoyding of the ſaid miſchiefes, ſufficient lawes and ordinances be made by authoritie of many and diuers parliaments holden within this realme, to the great coſtes of the king, his lords, and commons of the ſame, and lacketh nothing, but that the ſaid lawes be not put in due execution, which lawes ought to be put in due execution by the Iuſtices of peace in euery ſhire of this realme, to whom his grace hath put & giuen full authoritie ſo to doe, ſith the beginning of his raigne: And now it is commen to his knowledge, that his ſubiectes be little eaſed of the ſaid miſchiefe by the ſaid Iuſtices, but by many of them rather hurt then helped. And if his ſubiectes complaine to theſe Iuſtices of Peace, of any wronges done to them, they haue thereby no remedie, and the ſaid miſchiefes doe encreaſe and not ſubdued. The kinges grace conſidereth, that a great part of the wealth and proſperitie of this land ſtandeth in that, that his ſubiectes may liue in ſurety vnder his peace in their bodies and goods, and that the huſbandrie of this land may increaſe and be vpholden, which muſt be had by due execution of the ſaid lawes and ordinances: chargeth and cōmandeth the Iuſtices of peace of theſe his ſhires, to endeuour them to doe and execute the tenor of their commiſſion, and the ſaid lawes and ordinances, ordeyned for ſubduing of the premiſſes, as they will ſtand in loue and fauour of his grace, and in auoyding of the paines that be ordeyned if they doe the contrarie. And ouer that, he chargeth and commandeth, that euery man, what degree or condition that he be of, that let them in word or deede, to execute their ſaid authority in any maner and forme aboueſaid, that they ſhewe it to his grace. And if they doe it not, and it come to his knowledge by other thē by them, they ſhall not ſtand in his fauour, but be taken as men out of credence, and be put out of Commiſſion for euer. And ouer this, he chargeth and commandeth all maner of men, aſwell the poore as the rich (which be to him all one in due miniſtration of iuſtice) that is hurt or grieued in any thing, that the ſaid Iuſtice of peace may heare, determine, or execute in any wiſe, that he ſo grieued make his cōplaint to the Iuſtice of the Peace, that next dwelleth vnto him, or to any of his fellowes, and deſire a remedie. And if he then haue no remedie, if it be nigh ſuch time as his Iuſtices of Aſſiſes come into that Shire, that then he ſo grieued ſhew his complaint to the ſame Iuſtices. And if he then haue no remedy, or if the complaint be made long before the comming of the Iuſtices of Aſſiſe, then he ſo grieued come to the Kings highneſſe, or to his Chanceller for the time being, and ſhew his griefe, and his ſaid highnes then ſhall ſend for the ſaid Iuſtices, to know the cauſe why his ſaid ſubiects be not eaſed, and his lawes executed, whereupon if he find anie of them in default of executing of his laws in the premiſſes, according to his highnes commaundement, he ſhall doe him ſo offendiug, to be put out of the Commiſſion, and furthermore to be puniſhed according to his demerits. And ouer that his ſaid Highneſſe, ſhall not let for any fauour, affection, coſt, charge, nor any other cauſe, but that hee ſhall ſee his lawes to haue plaine and true execution, and his ſubiects to liue in ſuertie of their landes, bodies and goods, according to his ſaid laws, and the ſaid miſchiefes to be auoyded, that his ſubiects may increaſe in wealth and proſperitie to the pleaſure of God. Anno 4. H.7. cap. 12.

Put out of Commiſſion
Puniſh
Execution of law

4 Anno 13. H. 6. cap. 2. An acte was made to endure for ſeauen yeeres, that writs with Proclamation ſhould be made againſt them, that diſobey the kinges writs or priuie ſeales, and certain forfeiture and puniſhment againſt them.

Writs
Priuie ſeales
Forf.

5 An. 31. H.8. cap.8. An act was made, that Proclamations made by the king, with the aduice of certaine of his Councell named in that act, ſhould be obeyed & kept as though they were made by act of Parliament. And after An. 34. H.8.cap. 23. an other act was made concerning the offenders, of the ſaid former act, but both theſe acts were repealed by 1.E.6.cap.12.

Act of parliament
Repealed

Procurements.

Foraſmuch as Lords of Courts, and other that keepe Courts, and Stewards, intending to grieue their tenants, (where they haue no lawfull meane ſo to do) procure other to moue matters againſt them, and to put in ſuertie & other pledges, or to purchaſe writs, and at the ſuit of ſuch plaintifes compel them to follow the countie, hundred, wapentake, & other like, vntill they haue made fine with them at their will: It is ordeined, that it ſhall not be ſo hereafter. And if any be attached vpon ſuch falſe complaints, hee ſhall repleuie his diſtreſſe ſo taken, and ſhall cauſe the matter to be brought afore the Iuſticers, before whom if the Shirife, Bailife, or other Lord, (after that the partie diſtreined hath formed his plaint) will auow the diſtreſſe lawfully taken by reaſon of ſuch complaints made vnto them, and it be replyed, that ſuch plaints were moued maliciouſlie againſt the partie, by the ſollicitation or procurement of the Shirife, Baylife, or Lord, the ſame replication ſhall be admitted, and if they be conuict hereupon, they ſhall make fine to the king, and neuertheleſſe reſtore treble dammages to the partie grieued. Weſtminſt.2. cap. 36.

Lords
Courts
Stewards
Suertie
Repleuie
Shirife
Malice
Bailife
Lord
Treble damages

Prohibition and conſultation.

In tithes, oblations, obuentions, mortuaries (when they are propounded vnder theſe names) the kings prohibition ſhall hold no place, although for the long withholding of the ſame, they come to a pecuniarie eſtimation, and ſentence for the ſame. But if a Clerke or religious man, doe ſell his tythes being in the barne, or other where, to any man for money, if the money be demaunded before a ſpirituall Iudge, the kings prohibition ſhal lie, for by the ſale the ſpirituall goods are made temporall, and the tithes turned into cattels. Alſo if debate do ariſe vpon the right of tythes, hauing his originall of the right of the patronage, and the quantitie of the ſame tythes doe paſſe the fourth part of the goods of the Church, the kinges prohibition ſhall hold place, if the cauſe come before a Iudge ſpirituall. And if a Prelate enioyne a penance pecuniary to any man for his offence, and it be demaunded, the kings prohibition ſhall hold place. Notwithſtanding if Prelates enioyne a penance corporall, and the partie will redeeme ſuch penance by money, if the money be demaunded before a Iudge ſpirituall, the kings prohibition ſhall hold no place. Moreouer if any lay violent hands on a clerk, the amends for the violence done ſhalbe made in the kinges Court. And for excommunication before a Prelate, where penance corporall is enioyned, if the defender will redeeme his penance by giuing money to the Prelate, or to the party grieued, it may be required before the Prelate, & the kings prohibition ſhal not lie. Articuli cleri cap.1.2.& 3.

Tithes
Oblations
Mortuaries
Spirituall Iudge
Sale
Temporall
Tithes
Penance
Pecuniarie
Corporall
Clerke
Excommunication
Penance
Money

2 Alſo if any doe arreare in his ground a mill of new, and after the Parſon of the ſame place demaundeth tythe for the ſame, the kinges prohibition doeth iſſue in this forme. Quia de tali molendino hactenus decimæ non fuerunt ſolutæ, prohibemus &c. Et ſententiam excommunicationis, ſi quam hac occaſione promulgaueritis, reuocetis omnino.

Mill
Tithe

The anſwere. In ſuch caſe the Kinges writ of prohibition was neuer yet graunted by the Kinges aſſent, nor neuer ſhall, which hath decreede that it ſhall not hereafter lie in ſuch caſes. Articuli cleri cap. 5. An. 9. E. 2.

Biſhop of Norwich
Court Chriſtian
Penance
Fornication
Aduowtry
Churchyard
Church
Pecuniarie
Obligations
Tythes
Mortuarie
Penſion
Defamation
Othe
Spirituall Iudge

3 The king to his Iudges ſendeth greeting. Vſe your ſelfe circumſpectly in all matters concerning the Biſhop of Norwich and his Clergie, not puniſhing them if they hold plea in court Chriſtian, of ſuch thinges as be meerely ſpirituall, that is to wit, of penance enioyned for deadly ſinne, as fornication, aduowtry, and ſuch like for the which manie times, corporall penance or pecuniarie is enioyned, ſpecially if a free man be conuict of ſuch things. Alſo if Prelates doe puniſh for leauing Churchyards vncloſed, or for that the church is vncouered, or not conuenientlie decked, in which caſes none other penance can be enioyned, but pecuniarie. Item if a Parſon demaund of his pariſhioners oblations and tithes due and accuſtomed, or if anie perſon plead againſt another for tythes more or leſſe, ſo that the fourth part of the value of the benefit be not demaunded. Item, if a perſon demaund mortuaries in places where a mortuarie hath vſed to be giuen. Item, if a Prelate of a Church, or the patron demaund of the parſon a penſion due to themſelues, all ſuch demaunds are to be made in the ſpirituall Court. And for laying violent handes on a prieſt: And in cauſe of defamation, it hath been graunted alreadie, that it ſhalbe tryed in the ſpirituall Court, when money is not demaunded, but the ſuit is proſecuted for the puniſhment of ſinne, and likewiſe for breaking an othe. In all the caſes afore rehearſed, the ſpirituall Iudge ſhall haue power to take knowledge, notwithſtanding the kings prohibition. An. 13. E. 1.

Spirituall Iudge
Chancelor
Chiefe Iuſtices
Libel

4 Whereas Eccleſiaſticall Iudges haue oftentimes ſurceaſed to proceed in caſes moued before them, by force of the kinges writ, of prohibition, in caſes whereas remedie could not be giuen to the complainants in the K. court, by any writ out of the Chancerie, becauſe that ſuch complainants were deferred of the right and remedie in both courts, aſwel temporall as ſpiritual, to their great damage, as the king hath been aduertiſed by the grieuous complaint of his ſubiects. Our Soueraigne Lord the king commaundeth, that where Eccleſiaſticall Iudges doe ſurceaſe in the foreſaid caſes, by the kinges prohibition directed vnto them, that the Chancelor or the chiefe Iuſtices of the K. for the time being, vpon ſight of the libell of the ſame matter, at the inſtance of the plaintife, if he ſhall ſee that the caſe cannot bee redreſſed by any writ out of chancery, but that the ſpiritual court ought to determine the matters, ſhall write to the Iudges, before whõ the caſe was firſt moued, that they proceed therein, notwithſtanding the kinges prohibition to thẽ directed before. Stat' de conſultatione ædit. An. 24. E. 1.

Norwich
Pleas
Money
Spirituall court

5 Edward &c. to the Prelates, Archdeacons, Officials, and other miniſters ſpiritual thorough the dioceſſe of Norwich, greeting. Whereas cogniſances of pleas vpon feodals, & liberties of feodals, diſtreſſes, offices of miniſters, executions done againſt our peace, denials of felons, cuſtomes ſecular, attachmẽts vi laica, malefactos accuſed, roberies, arreſts, manors, aduowſons of churches, ſufficient couenants, aſſiſes, iuries, recogniſions touching lay fee, & other matters & cauſes of money, & of other cattels & debts, which are not of teſtament or matrimonie, perteine to our crown and dignitie, by cuſtome approued, and hitherunto obſerued in the ſame Realme, and the high or Noble men, or other of the ſame Realme in the time of our aunceſtors kinges of England, or of our time, by any mans authoritie haue not vſed againſt ſuch cuſtome vpon any ſuch matters to be drawen in ſuit, or compelled to appeare before any ſpirituall iudge. And we & our predeceſſors, for vs and others of the ſame realme, haue alwayes vſed ſuch liberties as perteine to our regall dignitie. And you & your miniſters doe draw before you in the Spirituall court, them of the cominaltie of our counties of Norff. and Suff. for ſuch things at ſundrie times at your pleaſures, as by relation of our welbeloued wee haue for certaintie heard ſay: wee prohibite you, that you hold no ſuch plea in the ſpirituall court, chiefly ſeeing ſuch pleas apperteine vnto vs, & not to any other in the ſame realm. And we vpon theſe and other, the cogniſance wherof perteineth vnto vs, are readie by vs & our miniſters in our court, to giue full & ſpeedy Iuſtice to any whatſoeuer. And wee command our welbeloued & faithfull R. & our ſhirifs of our foreſaid coũties, that they ſtraightly forbid on our behalf, you & other as ſhal attempt ſuch thinges in preiudice of our regall honor. And that if any of you hold ſuch pleas, or if any proſecute the ſame before you in the the ſpirituall court againſt our prohibition aforeſaid, that our ſaid ſhirife bring you & ſuch others holding & following ſuch pleas, by ſureties and ſafe pledges, that you or they be before our Iuſtices at Weſtminſter at a certaine day, to anſwere before them vpon the premiſſes, and to doe further, which hitherunto in ſuch caſes and the like hath been accuſtomed to be done. And that they ſuffer not, that any lay mẽ within their bailiwike, come together in any places to make any ſuch recognicions by their othes, except in cauſes of matrimonie & teſtimentarie: And that they

yeeld not to paſſe vpon ſuch fees, debts, and cattels before you, & other ſpirituall Iudges in preiudice of your Princely iuriſdiction, belonging to our crowne & dignitie: And that which you ſhall doe of thoſe matters in this behalfe, wee doe fully giue vs to vnderſtand. In witneſſe whereof &c. Witneſſe &c. A prohibition made vpon the articles of the Clergie.

6 They that purchaſe a prohibition and attachment againſt the ordinaries of a thing that belongeth not to the lay Court, ſhall yeeld dammages to the ordinaries by the award of the Iuſtices &c. In nouis ordinationibus. Anno quinto Edwardi ſecundi. But it is repealed Anno 15. Edwardi ſecundi. I find not this but in the Abridgement.

Repealed

7 The Commons doe grieuouſlie complaine, that when diuers perſons aſwell Clerkes as lay people, haue beene indicted before the Shirifes in their turnes, and afterward be deliuered by enqueſts procured before the Iuſtices: after their deliuerance they doe ſue in the ſpirituall Court, againſt ſuch indictors, ſurmiſing againſt them, that they haue defamed them, to the great damage of the indictours, wherefore manie of the people in the Shires be in feare to indict ſuch offenders. The king will, that in ſuch caſe euerie man that feeleth himſelfe grieued thereby, ſhall haue a prohibition formed in the Chauncerie vpon his caſe. Anno 1. E. 3. cap. 11.

Clerks
Indict
Shirifes
Enqueſt

8 That no prohibition goe out of the Chauncerie, but in caſe where wee haue the cogniſance, and of right ought to haue it. An. 18. E. 3. cap. 5.

9 Item at the complaint of the ſaide great men and Commons, ſhewing by their petition, that whereas they ſell their great wood, of the age of twentie yeres, or of greater age, to Merchants to their owne profit, or in aide of the king in his warres, Parſons, and Vicars of holy Church doe implead and draw the Merchants in the ſpirituall Court, for the tythes of the ſaid wood in the name of this word called Sylua cædua, whereby they cannot ſell their woodes to the verie value, to the great dammage of them and of the Realme: It is ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that a prohibition in this caſe ſhall be graunted, and vpon the ſame an attachment, as it hath beene vſed before this time. Anno 45. E. 3. cap. 3.

Great wood
Merchants
Warres
Tythes
Sylua cædua
Attachment

10 Whereas a conſultation is once dulie graunted vpon a prohibition made to the Iudge of holy Church, that the ſame Iudge may proceed in the cauſe by vertue of the ſame conſultation, notwithſtanding any other prohibition thereupon to him deliuered. Prouided alwayes, that the matter in the libell of the ſaid cauſe, be not augmented, inlarged, nor otherwiſe charged. Anno 50. E. 3. cap. 4.

Spirituall
Iudge

Propheſies.

ANno 3. E. *6*. cap. 15. was an act made againſt fantaſticall propheſies, to indure to the end of the next Parliament, and after An. 7. E. *6*. cap. 11. it was continued to indure to the laſt day of the next Parliament and then it expired.

2 Foraſmuch as ſince the expiration of the Statute 3. E. *6*. cap. 15. (before 1. againſt fantaſticall Propheſies, diuers factious, and rebellious perſons haue beene the bolder to imagine and publiſh ſuch Propheſies, aſwell concerning the Queenes Maieſtie, as others of the Realme, to the great perill of the ſame: Be it ordeined &c. that if any perſon or perſons, after the firſt day of May next comming, doe aduiſedly and directly aduance, publiſh and ſet forth by writing, printing, ſinging, or any other open ſpeech or deed, to any perſon or perſons, any fond, fantaſticall or falſe Prophecie, vpon or by the occaſion of any armes, fields, beaſts, badges, or ſuch like things accuſtomed in armes, cogniſances, or ſignets, or vpon or by reaſon of any time, yere or day, name, bloodſhed or warre, to the intent thereby to make any rebellion, inſurrection, diſſention, loſſe of life, or other diſturbance within this Realme, and other the Queenes dominions, that then euerie ſuch perſon being thereof lawfully conuicted, according to the due courſe of the Lawes of this Realme, for euery ſuch offence ſhall ſuffer impriſonment of his bodie, by the ſpace of one yeere, without baile or mainpriſe, and ſhall forfeit for euerie ſuch offence, the ſumme of tenne poundes. And if any ſuch offender doe after ſuch conuiction eftſoones offend in any of the premiſſes, and be thereof lawfully conuicted as is aforeſaid, that then euery ſuch offender ſhal for his ſecond offence and conuiction, as is aforeſaid, ſuffer impriſonment of his bodie, without baile or mainpriſe, during his life, and ſhall forfeit all his goodes and cattels, reals and perſonals. The moities of euery which forfeitures ſhal be to the Queenes highnes, her heires and ſucceſſors: And the other moitie thereof to him that ſhall or will ſue for the ſame in any of the Queenes Courts of Record, by action, bill,

☞

Writing
Printing
Singing

Armes
Badges

Rebellion
Inſurrection

Conuict

Firſt
offence
Impriſ.
Mainpriſe
Forf.

Second
offence
Impriſ.
Mainpriſe
Forf.

Moitie

Iuſt.of Aſſ.
Iuſt.of oier
Iuſt. of P.

Oier & ter.

Prouiſo

Six months

bill, plaint, or information, in which caſe no eſſoine, wager of law, or protection ſhall bee allowed or admitted. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euery Iuſtice of Aſſiſe, Iuſtice of oier and determiner, Iuſtice of P. ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue hereof, to inquire, heare and determine all and euery offence or offences aboueſaid, committed or done within the limits of their Commiſſion, contrarie to the tenour and meaning of this act. Prouided alwayes, that it be enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons ſhall at any time hereafter bee impeached for any offence hereafter to bee committed or done, contrarie to this act, vnleſſe he be thereof impeached or accuſed, within ſixe moneths next inſuing any ſuch offence by him or them committed or done. An.5.Eliz.cap.15. *

Protection.

Ouer ſea

Challenge

Auerre

Default
Tenant
Demandant

EWard by the grace of God &c. To all his true and faithful Subiects greeting. Foraſmuch as manie doe purchaſe the protection of our Soueraigne Lord the king, affirming that they were out of the Realme in the kinges ſeruice: It is prouided, that if the aduerſarie will challenge the protection, and immediatly when it is ſhewed in the Court, will auerre that they were within the foure ſeas, and out of the kinges ſeruice in a place certaine, ſo that they might haue conueniently appeared, their challenge ſhall be entred in the roll, and the matter ſhall remaine without day according to the nature of the protections. And when it ſhall be reſummoned, and the partie commeth into the court, he ſhall demaund iudgement and hearing of the proces, and ſhall offer to auerre his challenge, if his aduerſarie will abide it. And if the countrey doe paſſe againſt him that caſt it, the protection ſhall turne as a default to him that caſt it, if he be tenant. And if he be demandant, hee ſhall loſe his writ, and ſhall be amerced vnto the king. Giuen at Weſtminſter the xviii. day of Nouember, the xxxiii. yeere of king Edward ſonne of king Henry. An.33. E.1.

Shirife

Church
Clergie

Take
Extortion

Impriſ.

2 The king to all &c. Reciting the Statute of An. 3. E. 1. (which ſee in Purueiors 4.) Wee graunt and commaund for vs and our heires, that no Shirifes, or other our miniſters, or of our heires or other whatſoeuer, preſume to threſh any corne, and the ſame, or any other vitailes, or goods, or elſe horſes, oxen, waines, carts, ſhips or boates of prelates, Religious men, Parſons of Churches, or others of the Clergie, vnder colour of buying, or by other meanes in Market townes, or elſwhere againſt the wils of the owners thereof, or of the keepers of them, take, carrie, or lead away, or by ſuch meanes doe extortion to any man, vnder all and ſinguler the paines aboueſaid. And that all and ſinguler perſons comming againſt the premiſſes, without excuſe whatſoeuer, ſhall ſuffer the paines aforeſaid. And that all and ſinguler our miniſters and of our heires, viz. Euery of them aſmuch as to him by reaſon ſhall apperteine, ſhall vpon ſuch as ſhall doe contrary to this act, execute the paines aforeſaid: And that they which ſhall happen to be committed to priſon by ſuch meanes, ſhall not be deliuered out of the ſame, without the ſpeciall commaundement of vs and our heires. In witnes whereof &c. witnes my ſelfe at Yorke the 24. day of Nouember in the 10. yere of our reigne. A letter patent vpon the taking of goodes of the clergie. See Purueiors 2.

Anſwere
Iudgement
Execution
Suſpence

3 Foraſmuch as our Souereigne Lorde the king hath made before this time diuers protections to diuers people, which were bounden to him in any maner of debt, that they ſhould not bee impleaded of the debtes which they owed to other, till they had made gree to our ſouereigne Lord the king of that that to him was due by them, by reaſon of his prerogatiue, and ſo during ſuch protections, no man durſt implead ſuch debtors: It is accorded & aſſented, that notwithſtanding ſuch protections, the parties which haue actions againſt their debtors, ſhal be anſwered in the K. court by their debters. And if iudgement be therupon giuen for the plaintif or demandant, the execution of the ſame iudgment ſhal be put in ſuſpēce, til gree be made to the K. of his debt. And if the creditors will vndertake for the K. debt, let them be receiued thereunto. And further, they ſhall haue execution againſt the debters of the debt due to them, and alſo ſhall recouer againſt them as much as they ſhall pay to the king for them. An. 25. E. 3. cap. 19.

Vitailes

4 From henceforth no protection with the clauſe of Volumus, be allowed before any iudge, for vitailes taken or bought vpon the voyage or ſeruice, whereof the protection maketh mention, nor in pleas of treſpaſſe, or of other contract made or perpetrate, after the date of the ſame protection. Anno 1.R.2. cap. 8.

5 No protection with clauſe De profecturis, be allowed in any plea, whereof the ſuit is commenced before the date of the protection, if hee be not in the voyage that the king himſelfe goeth, or other voiages royall,

or

Atturnies
Chancelor

or in the kinges meſſages, for buſineſſe of the Realme, but they that be impleaded, ſhall make their atturnies for to anſwer for them in ſuch pleas, or elſe let them tarrie themſelues, if they will: howbeit, it is not the intent of the making of this Statute, but that the protection with clauſe, Quia moratur, be allowed in all caſes, as they haue been before this time. And if any tarrie in the countrie, without going to their ſeruice, for the which hee is reteined, ouer a conuenient time after that hee hath any protection, or repaire from the ſame ſeruice, if the Chancelor be thereof duelie informed, he ſhall repeale ſuch protection, as it hath beene vſed before this time. An. 13. R. 2. cap. 16.

Wardens
Gaolers

6 Becauſe that when diuers people being debters, be condemned to their creditors by due proces of law, and committed to priſon, that is to ſay, the gaoles of the Marſhalſey, Kinges bench, Fleet, and other priſons, in diuers cities boroughs, and townes within the Realme, the wardens of the goales and priſons aforeſaid, of their owne authoritie doe let the ſaid debtors to goe at large at their will, and whereas by a Statute (An. 1. R. 2. cap. 12. which is in Debt 4.) It was ordeined, that if any gaoler doe let ſuch priſoner to go at large, by mainpriſe or in baile, that then the perſon to whom the priſoner is condemned, ſhal haue his action and recouerie againſt the ſaid gaoler: The ſame Wardens do purchaſe to themſelues the Kinges protections, whereby the ſaid creditors by the ſame protections be delayed and deferred from their dutie and rightfull recouerie, aſwell againſt the ſaid wardens of the ſaid gaoles, as againſt the ſaid priſoners, to the great dammage and preiudice of the Common people, and derogation of the Common law: It is ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that no protection bee auaileable nor allowed in ſuch caſe. An. 7. H. 4. cap. 4.

7 Anno 9. H. 5. cap. 3. & Anno 4. H. 6. cap. 2. & An. 8. H. 6. cap. 13. & An. 14. E. 4. cap. 4. Foure acts were made to endure for certaine yeeres concerning protections of them that ſhould goe ouer the Sea with the King.

Staple
Maior
Callis

8 No protection be hereafter allowable ne allowed in the Court before the Maior, Conſtables, and fellowſhip of Merchants of the Staple of Callis, ne in the Court before the lieutenant, conſtable, and fellowſhip of Merchants of the ſame Staple, ne in the Court before the Maior & his Brethren of the ſame towne of Callis, nor in any Court or Courts within the ſame Towne or Marches there, in any action ſued, or hereafter to be ſued, by any of the ſaid Merchants, their factors, ſeruants, or atturnies, againſt any of the ſaid Merchants, their factors, ſeruants, or atturnies. An. 1. H. 7. cap. 3.

9 Anno 4. H. 7. cap. 4. protections of profecture and morature were graunted to all them that were or ſhould be in the Kinges warres in Britaine.

Warres

10 Anno 7. H. 7. cap. 12. protections of profecture and morature were graunted to all them that ſhould ſerue the king in his warres (beyond the ſea, or on the ſea) which the king then intended to make.

Warres

11 Anno 3. H. 8. cap. 4. protections of profecture and morature were graunted to all them that ſhould ſerue the King in his warres, (beyond the ſea, or on this ſide) which the king then intended to make.

Biſhops
Monaſteries

12 See Purueyors 12. that all goods and things of Biſhops and Monaſteries were taken into the kings protectiõ, that they ſhould not be taken for the king, &c.

13 Where protection is put out in anie action, ſee in euery ſnch title, as any ſuch action is ſpoken of.

Prouiſo and Præmunire.

Rome
Abbies
Priories
Executors
Protection
Excuſes

BEcauſe that ſome doe purchaſe in the court of Rome prouiſions, to haue abbies and priories in England, in deſtruction of the Realme, and holie Religion: It is accorded, that euery man that purchaſeth ſuch prouiſions, of abbies or priories, that he and his executors and procurators, which doe ſue and make execution of ſuch prouiſions, ſhall bee out of the kings protection. And that a man may doe with them, as with enemies of our Soueraigne Lord the king and his Realme. And hee that ſhall commit any thing againſt ſuch prouiſors in body or in goods, or in other poſſeſſions, ſhall be excuſed againſt all people, and ſhall neuer be impeached nor grieued for the ſame at any mans ſuit. An. 25. E. 3. ca. 22.

2 Whereas long ſince in the Parliament of good memorie of Edward king of England, grandfather of our Soueraigne Lord the K. that now is, the xxx. yere of his reigne, holden at Karlile, the petition being heard which was offered vnto the ſaid grandfather and his councell by the cominaltie of his ſaid Realme conteining, that whereas the holy church of England was founded in the eſtate of Prelacie within the realme of England by the ſaid grandfather and his progenitors, and the Earles, Barons and other Nobles of his ſaid Realme, & their anceſters for to informe

them and their people in the law of God, and for to keepe hoſpitalities, and to do almes, and other workes of charitie in the places where the Churches were founded, for the ſoules of the founders, their heires, and of all Chriſten, and certeine poſſeſſions, aſwell in fees, lands, rents, as in aduowſons, which doe extend to a great value, were aſſigned by the ſaid founders to the Prelates and other people of the holy Church of the ſaid realme, to ſuſtaine the ſame charge, and namely of the poſſeſſions which were aſſigned to Archbiſhops, Biſhops, abbots, priors, religious men, & other people of holy church, by the kings of the ſaid realme, earles, barons, & other great men of his realm, the ſame kings, earles, barons, & other nobles, as lords & patrons haue had and ought to haue the cuſtodie of ſuch voydances and the preſentments and the collations of the benefices belonging to ſuch Prelacies. And the ſaid kings in times paſt were woont to haue the greateſt part of their Councel for the ſafegard of the Realme, when they had need, of ſuch Prelates and Clerkes ſo aduanced: The Biſhops of Rome vſurping the ſigniorities of ſuch poſſeſſions and benefices, did giue and graunt the ſame benefices to aliens, which did neuer dwell in England, and to Cardinals which might not dwell here, and to other, aſwell aliens, as denizens, as if hee had beene patron, or aduowee of the ſaid dignities and benefices, whereas hee was not ſo of right after the law of England, by which gifts and graunts if they ſhould be ſuffered, there ſhould vneth be any benefice within ſhort time in the ſaid realm, but that it ſhould be in the hands of aliens and fortners by vertue of ſuch prouiſions, againſt the good will and diſpoſition of the founders of the ſame benefices. And ſo the elections of Archbiſhops, Biſhops, and other religious, ſhould faile, and the almes, hoſpitalities, and other workes of charitie, which ſhould be done in the ſaid places, ſhould be withdrawen, the ſaid graundfather, and other lay Patrons, in the time of ſuch voydances ſhould looſe their preſentments, the ſaid councell ſhould periſh, and goods without number ſhould be carried out of the Realme in adnullation of the eſtate of the holy church of England, & diſheriſon of the ſaid grandfather, & the earles, barons, & other nobles of the ſaid realme, & in offence & deſtruction of the laws & rights of his realm, & againſt the good diſpoſition & wil of the firſt founders: by the aſſent of the earles, barons, & other nobles, & of all the ſaid communaltie, at their inſtances and requeſtes, (the dammage and grieuances aforeſaid, conſidered) in the ſaid ful Parliament it was ordeined, that the ſaid oppreſſions, grieuances, and dammage in the ſame Realme, from henceforth ſhould not be ſuffered in any maner. And now it is ſhewed to our Soueraigne Lord the king, in this preſent Parliament holden at Weſtminſter, at the vtas of the Purification of our Ladie, the xxv. yere of his reigne of England, and of Fraunce the twelft, by the grieuous complaints of all the commons of this Realme, that the grieuances and miſchiefes aforeſaid, doe daily abound to more greater dammage and deſtruction of all this realme, more then euer were before, viz. That now of late the Biſhop of Rome, by procurement of Clerkes and otherwiſe, hath reſerued, and doth daily reſerue to his collation generallie and ſpecially, aſwell Archbiſhoprickes, Abbies, and Priories, as all other dignities, and other benefices of England, which be of the aduowrie of the people of holy Church, and doth giue the ſame aſwell to aliens, as to denizens, and taketh of all ſuch benefices the firſt fruits, and many other profits, and that a great part of the treaſure of the realme is carried away & ſpent out of the Realme by the purchaſors of ſuch graces, & alſo that by ſuch priuie reſeruations, many Clerkes aduanced in this Realme by their true Patrons which haue peaceably holden their aduancements by long time, be ſuddenly put out, whereupon the ſaid Commons haue prayed our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the King, ſith the right of the Crowne of England, and the law of the ſaid Realme is ſuch, that vpon the miſchiefes and damage, which bappeneth to his Realme, he ought and is bounden by his othe with the aſſent of his ſaid people in his Parliament, thereof to prouide remedie, and doe law for the voiding of the miſchiefes & dammage, which do ſo happẽ, that it would pleaſe him hereupon to ordeine a remedie: Our Soueraigne L. the king, ſeeing the miſchiefes and damage before named, and hauing regard to the ſaid ſtatute made in the time of his ſaid grandfather, & to the cauſes conteined in the ſame, which Statute ſtandeth ſtill in force, and was neuer defeated nor adnulled in anie point, and foraſmuch as he is bounden by his othe, to cauſe the ſame to be kept as a law of his realme, though that by ſufferance & negligence it hath been ſithence attempted to the contrary: and alſo hauing regard to the grieuous complaints made to him by his people in diuers his Parliaments holden heretofore, willing to ordeine remedie for the great damage and miſchiefes, which haue happened, and daylie doe happen to the Church of Eng-

Pope

Benefices
Aliens

Cardinals

Pope

Archbiſhops

Aliens

Firſt fruits

Othe

England by the ſaid cauſe. By the aſſent of all the great men, and the comminaltie of the ſaid Realme, to the honour of God, and profit of the ſaid Church of England, and of all his Realme, hath ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that the free elections of Archbiſhops, Biſhops, and all other dignities and benefices electiue in England, ſhall ſtand from henceforth in the maner as they were graunted by the Kinges progenitors, and by the aunceſtours of other Lordes the founders of them: And that all Prelates, and other people of holy Church, which haue aduowſons of any benefices of the kinges gift, or of any of his progenitors, or of other Lords and donours, to doe diuine ſeruices and other charges ordeined for the ſame, ſhall haue their collations and preſentments freely in the maner as they were infeoffed by their donours. And in caſe that any reſeruation, collation or prouiſion be made by the Court of Rome, of any Archbiſhopricke, Biſhopricke, dignitie, or other benefice, in diſturbance of the election, collations, or preſentations aforenamed, that at the time of the voydance when ſuch reſeruations, collations, and prouiſions ſhall take effect, our Soueraigne Lord the King and his heires ſhall haue and inioy for the ſame time collations to the Archbiſhoprickes and other dignities electiue, which be of his aduowrie, ſuch as his progenitors had before that free election was graunted, ſeeing that the elections were firſt graunted by the kinges progenitors vpon a certaine forme and condition, as to demaund licence of the King to chuſe, and after the election to haue his royal aſſent, and not in other maner. Which conditions being not kept, the thing ought by reaſon to reſort to his firſt nature: And if any ſuch reſeruation, prouiſion, or collation be made of any houſe of religion of the kinges aduowrie in diſturbance of the free election, our Soueraigne Lord the king and his heires ſhal haue for that time the collation to giue this dignitie to a conuenient perſon. And in caſe that collation, reſeruation, or prouiſion be made by the Court of Rome, of any Church, Prebend, or other benefices, which bee of the auowrie of the people of holy Church, whereof the king is auowee paramount immediate, that at the ſame time of the voydance, at which time the collation, reſeruation, or prouiſion ſhould take effect as afore is ſaid, the king and his heires ſhall haue the preſentment or collation thereof for that time. And ſo from time to time whenſoeuer ſuch people of holy church ſhall be diſturbed of their preſentments or collations, by ſuch reſeruations, collations, or prouiſions, as afore is ſaid. Sauing to them the right of their aduowſons & their preſentments, when no collation or prouiſion of the court of Rome is thereof made, where that the ſaid people of holy church ſhal or will to the ſame benefices preſent or make collation. And that their preſentees may enioy the effect of their collations or preſentments: And in the ſame maner euery other Lord of what condition that he be, ſhall haue the collations or preſentments to the houſes of religion which be of his aduowrie, and other benefices of holy Church, which be perteining to the ſame houſes. And if ſuch aduowees do not preſent to ſuch benefices within the halfe yere after ſuch voydances, nor the Biſhop of the place doe not giue the ſame by lapſe of time within a moneth after the halfe yere: that then the king ſhall haue thereof the preſentments and collations as hee hath of other of his owne aduowrie. And in caſe that the preſentments of the king or the preſentees of other patrons of holy Church, or of their aduowees, or they to whom the king or ſuch patrons or aduowees aforeſaid haue giuen benefices, perteining to their preſentments or collations be diſturbed by ſuch prouiſors, ſo that they cannot haue the poſſeſſion of ſuch benefices by vertue of the preſentments or collations ſo to them made, or that they which be in poſſeſſion of ſuch benefices, be impeached vpon their ſaid poſſeſſions by ſuch prouiſors: then the ſaid prouiſors, their procurators, executors, and notaries ſhall be attached by their body, and brought in to anſwere. And if they be conuict, they ſhall abide in priſon without being let to mainpriſe or bayle, or otherwiſe deliuered, till they haue made fine and ranſome to the king at his will, and gree to the partie that ſhall feele himſelfe grieued. And neuertheleſſe, before that they be deliuered, they ſhall make full renunciation and finde ſufficient ſuertie, that they ſhall not attempt ſuch thinges in times to come, nor ſue no Proceſſe by them nor other againſt anie man in the Court of Rome, nor in anie part elſwhere, for anie ſuch impriſonments or renunciations, nor anie other thing depending of them. And in caſe that ſuch prouiſors, procurators, executors, and notaries be not found, that the exigend ſhall runne againſt them by due Proceſſe, and that writs ſhall goe forth to take their bodies, in what parts that they be found, aſwell at the kinges ſuit as at the ſuit of the partie. And that in the meane time the king haue the profits of ſuch benefices ſo occupied by ſuch prouiſors, except abbies, prio-

Free election
Archbiſhops
Biſhops

Aduowſon

Kings gift

Preſentment

Condition

Licence

Royall aſſent

Preſentment

Diſturbe

Lords

Religious
houſes

Six months

Lapſe

King

Diſturbe

Attached
Anſwer

Impriſ.
Mainpriſe

Suertie

Exigent
Writs

ties, and other houſes which haue colledges, or couents. And in ſuch houſes the colledges and couents ſhall haue the profits. Sauing alwaies to our Soueraigne Lord the King, and to all other Lordes, their old right. And this Statute ſhall haue place, aſwell of reſeruations, collations, and prouiſions made & granted in times paſt againſt all them which haue not yet obteined the corporall poſſeſſion of the benefices granted to them by the ſame reſeruations, collations, and prouiſions, as againſt all other in time to come. And this Statute ſhall take place, and begin at the ſaid vtas. Anno 25. Ed. 3. Stat' de Prouiſoribus.

3 Becauſe that it is ſhewed to our Soueraigne Lord the King by the grieuous and clamorous complaints of the great men and commons aforeſaid, how that diuers of the people be and haue beene drawen out of the realme, to anſwer of things, whereof the cogniſance pertaineth to the kinges court: And alſo that the iudgements giuen in the ſame Court be impeached in an other Court, in preiudice and diſheriſon of our Soueraigne Lord the king, and of his Crowne, and of all the people of his ſaid Realme, and in the vndoing and deſtruction of the Common law of the ſame realme at all times heretofore vſed: whereupon good deliberation being had with the great men, and other of his ſaid Councell, it is aſſented & accorded by our Soueraigne Lord the king, and the great men and Commons aforeſaid, that all the people of the kings liegeance, of what condition that they be, which draw any out of the realme in plea, whereof the cogniſance pertaineth to the kings court, or of things whereof iudgements be giuen in the kinges Court, or which doe ſue in any other Court, to defeat or impeach the iudgements giuen in the kinges Court, ſhall haue day, conteining the ſpace of two monethes, by warning to be made to them in the place where the poſſeſſions be which be in debate, or elſwhere, where they haue lands or other poſſeſſions, by the Shirifes or other the kings miniſters, to be before the king and his Councell, or in his Chauncerie, or before the kinges Iuſtices in his places of the one bench or the other, or before other the kinges Iuſtices, which to the ſame ſhall be deputed to anſwer in their proper perſons to the king of the contempt done in this behalfe. And if they come not at the ſaid day in their proper perſons to ſtand to the law, then they, their procurators, atturnies, executors, notaries, and mainteiners, ſhall from that day forth be put out of the kings protection, and their lands, goods and cattels forfeit to the king. And their bodies, whereſoeuer they may be found, ſhall be taken and impriſoned, and ranſomed at the kings will, and vpon the ſame a writ ſhal be made to take thē by their bodies, & to ſeiſe their lands, goods, & poſſeſſions into the kings hands. And if it be returned, that they be not found, they ſhall be put in exigent and outlawed. Prouided alwayes, that at what time they come before that they be outlawed, and will yeeld them to the kinges priſon, to be iuſtified by the law, and to receiue that that the Court ſhall award in this behalfe, that they ſhall be thereto receiued. The forfeiture of the landes, goodes, and cattels abiding in their force, if they doe not yeeld them within the ſaid two moneths as afore is ſaid. Anno 27. E. 3. cap. 1.

Court

Sue

Two monethes

Shirife

Anſwere

Atturnies
Executors

Protection

Forf.

Impriſ.

Exigent

4 To nouriſh loue, peace, and concord betweene holy Church and the Realme, and to appeaſe and ceaſe the great hurt and perils, and importable loſſes and grieuances that haue beene done and happened in times paſt, and that may happen hereafter, if it from henceforth be ſuffered to goe on, by reaſon of perſonall citations, and other Proceſſe that haue paſſed before this time, and commonlie doe paſſe from day to day out of the Court of Rome by fained and falſe ſuggeſtions & propoſitions, againſt all maner of perſons of the realme, vpon cauſes, whoſe cogniſance and finall diſcuſſing pertaineth to our Soueraigne Lord the king, and his royall court, and alſo of impetrations and prouiſions of benefices and offices of holy Church, perteining to the preſentation, donation, and diſpoſition of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king, and of other lay patrons of his realm, as of churches, chappels, & other benefices appropried to Cathedrall churches, abbies, priories, chauntries, hoſpitals, and other poore houſes, & of other dignities, offices and benefices occupied in the times paſt, and preſented by diuers & notable perſons of the ſaid realm, for which cauſes, and the dependancies thereof the good ancient lawes, vſages and cuſtomes, and franchiſes of the ſaid realme haue beene, and be greatly appaired, blemiſhed, & confounded, the crowne of our ſoueraigne Lord the king miniſhed, & his perſon falſlie defamed, the treaſure and riches of his realme caried away, the inhabitants & ſubiects of the realme impoueriſhed & troubled, the benefices of holy church waſted and deſtroyed, diuine ſeruice, hoſpitalities, almes deedes, and workes of charitie withdrawen and ſet apart, the great men and Commons of the Realme traueled, and in goodes and bodie dammaged.

Rome

Churches
Hoſpitals

Our ſoueraigne Lord the king at his Parliament holden at Weſtminſter, in the vtas of S. Hillarie, the 38. yeere of his reigne, hauing regard to the quietnes of his people, which he chiefely deſireth to ſuſteine in tranquilitie, peace, and reſt, and to gouerne according to the lawes, vſages, and franchiſes of his land, as he is bound by his oath made at his Coronation: And in ayde and comfort of the Pope, who hath been many times troubled, by ſuch and like importunate clamors, impetrations, for which would willingly prouide a conuenient remedy, if his holyneſſe were informed thereof, and following the wayes of his progenitors, which for their time made certaine good ordinances & prouiſions, againſt the ſaid grieuances and perils: Which ordinances and prouiſions, and all the other made in his time, and eſpecially in the 25. and 27. yeeres of his reigne, (before 1.2.3.) Our ſoueraigne Lord the king, by the aſſent and expreſſe will and concord of the Dukes, Earles, Barons, and the Commons of this Realme, and of all other whom theſe things doe touch, by good and ſound deliberation and aduiſement hath approoued, accepted, and confirmed: Sauing the eſtate of the Prelates & other Lords of the Realme, touching the libertie of their bodies, ſo that by force of this ſtatute their bodies be not taken. Ioyning to the ſame, hath prouided & ordeined, that all they which haue obteined, purchaſed, or purſued ſuch perſonall Citations, or other proces in times paſt, or hereafter ſhal obteine, purchaſe, or purſue ſuch like againſt him, or any of his ſubiects, and alſo all they that haue obteined, or ſhall obteine in the ſaid Court, Deanries, Archdeaconries, Prouoſties, and other dignities, offices, chappels, or benefices of holy Church, pertayning to the collation, gift, preſentation, or diſpoſition of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king, or of other lay Patron of his ſaid Realme, and alſo all like perſons, obteiners of Churches, chappels, offices, or benefices of holy Church, penſions, or rents amortiſed, and appropriated, to Churches Cathedrall, or Collegiall, Abbies, Priories, Chanteries, Hoſpitals, or other poore houſes, before that ſuch appropriations, and amortiſements be auoided & adnulled by due proceſſe, and alſo all they which haue obteined in the ſame Court, dignities, offices, hoſpitals, or any benefices of Churches which be occupied at this preſent ſeaſon, by reaſonable title, by any perſons of the ſaid Realme, if ſuch impetrations be not fully executed, or ſhall obteine hereafter like benefice, whereby preiudice, damage, or let hath been or may be done hereafter to him, or to his ſaid ſubiects, or perſons, heritages, poſſeſſions, rights, or any goods, or to the Lawes, vſages, cuſtomes, franchiſes, and liberties of this ſaid Realme, and of his Crowne, and alſo all their mainteiners, councellers, abbettors, and other ayders & fautors wittingly, aſwell at the ſute of the King, as of the partie, or other whatſoeuer he be of the Realme, finding pledges and ſuertie to purſue againſt them: in this caſe all the ſaid perſons defamed and violently ſuſpected of ſuch impetrations, purſutes, or grieuances, by ſuſpition, ſhall be arreſted and taken by the Shirifes of the places, and Iuſtices in their Seſſions, Deputies, Bailifes, and other the kings Miniſters, and by good and ſufficient mainpriſe, plede, put in baile, or other ſuretie, (the ſhorteſt that may be) and ſhal be preſented to the king and his Councell, there to remaine and ſtand to right, to receiue what the law ſhal giue them: And if they be attainted or conuict of any of the ſaid things, they ſhall haue the paine compriſed in the Statute made in the 25. yeere of the reigne of our Soueraigne Lord the king, which beginneth: Whereas long ſince in the Parliament &c. (before 2.) And if any perſon defamed or ſuſpect of the ſaid impetrations, proſecutions, or grieuances, or interpriſes, be they out of the Realme, or within, can not be attached nor arreſted in their proper perſons, and doe not preſent them before the king or his Councell, within two Monethes next after that they be thereupon warned in their places (if they haue any) in any of the kings Courts, or in the Counties, or before the kings Iuſtices in their Seſſions, or otherwiſe ſufficient to anſwere to the king, and to the partie, to ſtand, and be at the law in this caſe before the king and his Councell, ſhall be puniſhed by the forme and maner compriſed in the Statute made in the ſaid ſeuen and twentieth yeere of this kings reigne, and otherwiſe, as to the king and his Councell ſhall ſeeme to be done, without any grace, pardon, or remiſſion, to be made by the king, without the will and aſſent of the partie which ſhall prooue him to be grieued, and without making to him due ſatiſfaction in this caſe, Anno 38. E. 3. Stat' 2. cap. 1.

Citations

Dignities

Mainteiners

Suretie

Arreſt

Shirife

Mainpriſe

Defamed

ij. Monethes

Iuſtices

Anſwers

Pardon

5 It is accorded, that none other ſubiect of the ſaid Realme, keeping and ſuſteining theſe ordinances, ſhall incurre any forfaiture of life and member, nor of lands, heritage, nor goods, againſt the king, nor other perſon, nor loſe eſtate nor fauor becauſe of the ſaid things ordeined, nor he nor his heires may,

nor ought not to be reprooued, defamed, nor impeached for any of the ſaid thinges at any time hereafter, An.38.E.3.cap.2.

6 And if any perſon, of what eſtate or condition that he be, by any maner attempt, or doe a thing againſt the ſaid ordinances, or any thing compriſed in them, that ſame perſon ſhall be brought to anſwere in the maner as afore is ſaid: And if he be thereupon attainted or conuict, he ſhall be put out of the kings protection, and puniſhed after the forme of the ſaid ſtatute made the ſaid 27. yeere, An. 38.E.3.cap.4.Stat' 2.

Attaint
Protection

7 And if any perſon maliciouſly or falſly make any purſute againſt any perſon of the ſaid Realme, for cauſe compriſed in theſe preſent ordinances, and thereof be duely attainted, ſuch plaintife ſhall be duely puniſhed, at the ordinance of the king and his Councell, and neuertheleſſe, he ſhall make gree and amends to the partie grieued by his purſute. And to the intent that the ſaid ordinances and euery of the ſame, for the eaſe, quietnes, and wealth of the Commons be the better ſuſteined, executed, & kept, and that all thoſe that haue offended, or ſhall offend againſt theſe ordinances, by proſecutions, accuſations, denunciations, citations, or other proceſſe made or to be made out of the ſaid Realme, or within, or otherwiſe againſt any maner perſon of the ſaid Realme, be the more conueniently & ſpeedily brought to anſwere, to receiue right according to their deſert: The king, the Prelates, Dukes, Earles, Barons, Nobles, and other commons, clerkes, and lay people, ſhall be bound by this preſent ordinance to ayde, comfort, and to councell the one the other, as often as ſhall need, and by all the beſt meanes that may be made of word and of deed, to impeach ſuch offenders, and reſiſt their deedes and enterpriſes, and without ſuffering them to inhabite, abide, or paſſe by their ſeigniories, poſſeſſions, lands, iuriſdictions, or places, and ſhall be bound to keepe and defend the one the other from all dammage, villenie, and reproofe, as they would doe their owne perſons, and for their owne deed and buſines, and in ſuch maner, and as far forth as if ſuch proſecutions or proces were made or attempted againſt them in eſpeciall, generall, or in common, An.38.E.3.cap.4.Stat'.2.

Attaint
Puniſh

8 An.2.R.2.cap. 7. It was agreed that Urban was duely elected Pope, and ought to be obeyed as head of the Church, and that all benefices and poſſeſſions of Cardinals, rebels, and other the kings enemies, ſhould be ſeiſed. And it was enacted, that if any purchaſed by prouiſion any benefice or grace, by any other named Pope, then of Pope Urban, or be obedient to any other perſon as Pope, he ſhould be out of the kings protection, and his goods ſeiſed.

Pope
Enemie
Protection

9 None of the kings liege people, nor other perſon, of what eſtate or condition that he be, ſhall take nor receiue within the ſaid Realme of England, procuracy, letter of Atturney, nor farme, nor other adminiſtration by Indenture, nor in any other maner of any perſon of the world, of any benefice within the ſaid Realme, but onely of the kings liege people of the ſame Realme, without the ſpeciall grace and expreſſe licence of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king, by the aduiſe of his Councell. And if any before this time haue accepted of any Aliens ſuch procuracies, fermes, or adminiſtration, that they ſhall vtterly leaue them within fortie dayes after publication of this ordinance. And that none of the ſaid liege people, nor other that may be found in the ſaid Realme, ſhall ſend by vertue of ſuch procuracie, ferme, or adminiſtration, gold, ſiluer, nor other treaſure nor commoditie, out of the ſaid Realme by letter of exchange, by marchandiſe, nor in other maner, to the profit of the ſaid aliens, without like licence of the king, by the aduice of his ſaid Councell. And if any doe the contrarie in any point conteined in this ordinance, he ſhall incurre the paine and puniſhment conteined in the ſtatute of Prouiſors, made in the time of the kings graundfather the xxvii. yeere of his reigne (before 3.) by the ſame proceſſe compriſed in the ſaid ſtatute, and by warning to be made to them in their benefices, or other their poſſeſſions within the Realme. And if they be out of the ſaid Realme, and not beneficed, nor hauing poſſeſſion within the ſame Realme where they may be warned, then a writ ſhal be made in the Chancerie, grounded vpon this ordinance, to the Shirife of London, or to the Shirife of the Countie, in which they were or ſhall be borne, at the kings ſute, retournable in the one Bench, or the other, by which writ, it ſhalbe commanded, that proclamation be made openly, that they be before the Iuſtices in the Bench, where the writ is retournable at a certaine day compriſed in the ſame writ, conteyning the ſpace of halfe a yeere, to anſwere vpon the matters compriſed in the ſaid writ, and after this writ retourned, the Iuſtices ſhal proceed againſt them, according to the forme aboue ordeined. And it is aſſented by the king in the ſame parliament, by the aſſent aforeſaid, that no Biſhop, nor other perſon of holy Church thorow the Realme, ſhall

Farmer
Benefice
Licence
Aliens
Golde
Siluer
Bill of exchange
Licence
Chancerie
Shirife
Proclamation
Iuſtices
Biſhop

Sequeſter
Aliens

ſhall meddle by way of ſequeſtration, nor in any other maner with the fruites of ſuch benefices, giuen or to be giuen to the ſaid aliens, to the profit of the ſame aliens, vpon the perill that belongeth. Dated &c. An. 2. R. 2. cap. 3.

Alien
Benefice
Licence
Forf.

10 The ſame ſtatute, (s. of An. 3. R. 2. cap. 3. (before 9.) ſhall keepe his force and effect in all points. And moreouer it is alſo aſſented, that if any alien haue purchaſed, or from henceforth ſhall purchaſe any benefices of holy Church, dignitie, or other thing, and in his proper perſon take poſſeſſion of the ſame, or occupie it himſelfe within the Realme, whether it be to his owne proper vſe, or to the vſe of any other, without ſpeciall licence of the king, he ſhall be compriſed within the ſame ſtatute, and moreouer ſhall incurre all paines and forfaitures in all points, as is before ordeined by another ſtatute made the xxv. yeere of the noble king Edward the third, graundfather to our ſoueraigne Lord the king that now is, (before 1.) concerning them that purchaſe prouiſions of Abbies, or Priories. And to the intent that ſuch licences ſhall not be from henceforth made, the king will and commandeth to all ſubiects & other, that they ſhall abſteine them from henceforth to pray him for any ſuch licence to be giuen. And alſo the king himſelfe will abſteine to giue any ſuch licence during the warres, except to the Cardinall of Naples, or to ſome other ſpeciall perſon, to whom the king is bounden for ſome eſpeciall cauſe, An. 7. R. 2. cap. 12.

Paſſe ouer Sea
Licence
Benefice
Protection
Voyd
Patron
Preſent

11 No liege man of the king, of what eſtate or condition that he be, great or little, ſhall paſſe ouer the Sea, nor ſend out of the Realme of England, by licence, nor without licence, without ſpeciall leaue of the king himſelfe, to prouide or purchaſe for himſelfe a benefice of holy Church, with cure, or without cure in the ſaid Realme: And if any do, and by vertue of ſuch prouiſion accept by him ſelfe, or by any other, any benefice of the ſame Realme, that from that time the ſame prouiſor ſhall be out of the kings protection, & the ſame benefice void, ſo that it ſhall be lawfull to the Patron of the ſame benefice, aſwell ſpiritual as temporall, to preſent to the ſame an able clerk at his pleaſure, An. 12. R. 2. ca. 15.

Election
Archbiſhop
Biſhop
Archbiſhops
Biſhops
Benefices
Statute
Exile
Baniſhed
Forf.
vi. weekes
Harbour

12 Whereas the noble king Edward, graundfather to our ſoueraign Lord the king that now is, at his Parliament holden at Weſtminſter at the vtas of the Purification of our Ladie, the xxv. yeere of his reigne, (before 3.) did to be rehearſed the ſtatute made at Carliel in the time of king Edward, ſonne of king Henry, touching the eſtate of the holy Church of England, the ſaid graundfather of the king that now is, by the aſſent of the great men of his Realme, being in the ſame parliament, holden the ſaid xxv. yeere to the honor of God and of holy Church, & of all his Realme, did ordeine and ſtabliſh, that the free elections of Archbiſhopricks, Biſhopricks, and all other dignities and benefices electiue in England, ſhould hold from thenceforth in the maner as they were granted by his progenitors, and by the anceſtors of other Lords founders. And that all Prelates, and other people of holy Church, which had aduowſons of any benefices of the gift of the king, or of his progenitors, or of other Lordes and donours, ſhould freely haue their collations, and preſentments: and thereupon a certaine puniſhment was ordeined in the ſame ſtatute, for them which ſhould accept any benefice or dignitie, contrary to the ſaid ſtatute made the ſaid xxv. yeere, as afore is ſaid, which ſtatute our ſoueraigne Lord the king hath done to be recited in this preſent parliament, at the requeſt of his Commons in the ſame parliament: The tenor whereof is ſuch as hereafter followeth. Whereas long ſince in the Parliament of good memorie of Edward king of England &c. (rehearſing the whole ſtatute made the ſaid 25. yere, and then thus) Our ſoueraigne Lord the king that now is, of the aſſent of the great men of his Realme being in this preſent parliament, hath ordeined & ſtabliſhed, that concerning all Archbiſhopricks, Biſhopricks, & other dignities and benefices electiue, & all other benefices of holy Church, which began to be void in deed the 29. day of Ia. the xiii. yeere of the raigne of our ſoueraigne Lord the king that now is, or after, or which ſhall be voide in time to come within the Realme of England, the ſaid ſtatute made the ſaid xxv. yeere ſhall be firmely holden for euer, & put in due execution from time to time in all maner points. And if any make any acceptation of any benefice of holy Church, contrarie to this ſtatute, & that duely prooued, and be beyond the ſea, he ſhall abide exiled & baniſhed out of the Realme for euer, his lands & tenements, goods, and cattels forfait to the king, and if he be within the Realme, he ſhall be alſo exiled and baniſhed as afore is ſaid, and ſhal incurre the ſame forfaiture, and take his iourney, ſo that he be out of the Realme within vi. weekes next after ſuch acceptation. And if any receiue any ſuch perſon baniſhed, comming from beyond the Sea, or being within the Realme after the ſaid vi. weekes, knowing thereof, he ſhall be

Baniſhed

Procurators

alſo exiled and baniſhed, and incurre ſuch forfaiture, as afore is ſaid. And that their procurators, notaries, executors, and ſummoners ſuffer the paine and forfaiture aforeſaid.

Pope

Prouided neuertheleſſe, that all they to whom our holy Father the Pope, or his predeceſſors, haue prouided any Archbiſhoprick, biſhopricke, or other dignitie, or other benefices of holy Church, of the patronage of men of holy Church, by reaſon of any voydance before the ſaid xxix. day of January, and thereof were in corporall poſſeſſion before the ſame xxix. day, ſhall haue and inioy the ſaid Archbiſhoprickes, biſhoprickes, dignities, and other benefices peaceably for their liues, notwithſtanding the ſtatutes and ordinances aforeſaid. And if the king ſend by letter, or in other maner to the Court of Rome, at the interceſſion of any perſon, or if any other ſend to pray to the ſame Court, whereby any thing be done contrarie to this ſtatute touching any Archbiſhopricke, biſhopricke, dignitie, or other benefice of holy Church, within the ſaid Realme, if he that maketh ſuch excitation or prayer be a Prelate of holy Church, he ſhall pay to the king the valour of his temporalties of one yeere, and if he be a temporal Lord he ſhall pay the king the valour of his landes and poſſeſſions vnmoueable of one yeere.

Prelate

Firſt yeeres temporalties

Temporall Lord

And it is the intent of this ſtatute, that of all dignities and benefices of holy Church, which were void in deede the ſaid xxix. day of January, which be giuen, or to whom it is prouided by the Appoſtell before the ſame xxix. day, that they to whom ſuch gifts or prouiſions be made, may freely of ſuch gifts and prouiſions, ſue execution without offence of this ſtatute.

Pope

Execution

Prouided neuertheleſſe, that of no dignities or benefices, which were full the ſaid xxix. day of January, no man by reaſon of any collation, gift, reſeruation, and prouiſion, or other grace Apoſtolicke, not executed before the ſaid xxix. day, ſhall ſue thereof execution, vpon the paines and forfaitures contained in this preſent ſtatute, An. 13. R. 2. Stat' 2. cap. 2.

Forf.

Summons

Excommunication

Impriſon

Forf.

Life and member

Prelate

13 And it is ordained and eſtabliſhed, that if any man bring or ſend within the Realme, or the kings power, any ſummons, ſentence, or excommunication againſt any perſon of what condition that he be, for the cauſe of making motion, aſſent, or execution of the ſaid ſtatute of Prouiſors, (before 3.) he ſhall be taken, arreſted, and put in priſon, and forfait all his lands and tenements, goods and cattels, for euer: And moreouer incurre the paine of life and member. And if any Prelate make execution of ſuch ſummons, ſentences, or excommunications, that his temporalties be taken and remaine in the kings hands, till due redreſſe and correction be thereof made. And if any perſon of leſſe eſtate then a Prelate, of what condition that he be, make ſuch execution, he ſhall be taken, arreſted, and put in priſon, and haue impriſonment, and make fine & ranſome by the diſcretion of the kings Councell, An. 13. R. 2. Stat' 2. cap. 3.

Temporalties

Impriſon

Fine

14 Whereas the Commons of the Realme in this preſent parliament haue ſhewed to our redoubted ſoueraigne Lord the king, grieuouſly complayning, that whereas the ſaid our Lord the king, and all his liege people, ought of right, and alwayes were wont to ſue in the kings Court, to recouer their preſentments to Churches, Prebends, and other benefices of holy Church, to the which they haue right to preſent: the cogniſance of plea of which preſentment belongeth onely to the kings Court of the ancient right of his owne Crowne, vſed and approued in the time of his progenitors kings of England: And when iudgement hath been giuen in the ſame court vpon ſuch plea and preſentment, the Archbiſhops, Biſhops, and other ſpirituall perſons which haue the inſtitution of ſuch benefices within their iuriſdictions, be bound and haue made execution of ſuch iudgements by the kings commandements all the time aforeſaid, without interruption, (for a Lay perſon may not make ſuch execution) and alſo be bound of right to make execution of many other the kings commandements, of which right the Crowne of England hath been peaceably ſeiſed, aſwell in the time of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king that now is, as in the time of all his progenitors till this day: But now of late, diuers proceſſes be made by the holy father the Pope, and cenſures of excommunication, vpon certaine Biſhops of England, becauſe that they haue made execution of ſuch commandements, to the open diſheriſon of the ſaid Crowne, and deſtruction of the Regaltie of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king, his Law, and all his Realme, if remedie be not prouided.

Pope

And alſo it is ſaid, and a common clamour made, that the ſaid father the Pope hath ordained and purpoſed to tranſlate ſome Prelates of the ſamo Realme, ſome of them out of the Realme, and ſome from one Biſhopricke to an other within the ſame Realme, without the kings aſſent and knowledge, and without the aſſent of the Prelates which ſo ſhall be tranſlated, which Prelates be much profitable & neceſſarie to our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king, and to all his Realme: by which tranſlations (if they were ſuffered) the Statutes ſhould be defeated and auoyded, and his wiſe liege men of his Councell, without his aſſent, & againſt his will withdrawen and gotten out of his Realme, and the ſubſtance and treaſure of the Realme borne away, and ſo the Realme deſtitute aſwell of councell, as of ſubſtance, to the finall deſtruction of the ſame Realme, And ſo the Crowne of England, which hath been ſo free at all times, that it hath been in ſubiection to no Realme, but immediatly ſubiect to God, and to none other, in all things touching the regalitie of the ſame Crowne, ſhould be ſubmitted to the Pope, and the Lawes & ſtatutes of the Realme by him defeated and fruſtrated at his will, to the perpetuall deſtruction of the king our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord, his ſoueraigntie, his Crowne and regaltie, and of all his Realme, which God defend. And moreouer, the Commons aforeſaid haue ſaid, that the things ſo attempted, be cleerely againſt the kings Crowne and his regalitie, vſed and approued in the time of all his progenitors: Wherefore they, and all the liege commons of the ſame Realme will ſtand with our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king, and his ſaid Crowne, and his regalitie in the caſes aforeſaid, and in all other caſes attempted againſt him, his Crowne, and his regalitie in all points, to liue and to die. And moreouer they haue prayed the king, and him required by way of iuſtice, that he would examine all the Lords in the Parliament, aſwell Spirituall as Temporall ſeuerally, and all the States of the parliamẽt, how they think of the caſes aforeſaid, which be ſo openly againſt the kings Crown, and in derogation of his regalitie, and how they will ſtand in the ſame caſes with our ſoueraigne Lord the king, in vpholding the rights of the ſaid Crowne and regalitie. Whereupon the Lords Temporall ſo demaunded, haue anſwered euery one by himſelfe, that the caſes aforeſaid be cleerely in derogation of the kings Crowne, and of his regality, as it is well knowen, and hath been of a long time knowen, and that they will ſtand with the ſame Crowne and regalitie in theſe caſes ſpecially, and in all other caſes which ſhall be attempted againſt the ſame Crowne & regality in all points, with all their power. And moreouer it was demaunded of the Lords Spirituall there being, and the procurators of other being abſent, their aduice and will in all theſe caſes: which Lords, that is to ſay, the Archbiſhops, Biſhops, and other Prelates, being in the Parliament ſeuerally examined, making proteſtations, that it is not their mind to deny or affirme that our holie father the Pope, may not excommunicate Biſhops, nor that he may make tranſlation of Prelates, after the Law of holy Church, anſwered and ſaid, that if any executions of proceſſes made in the kings court (as before) be made by any, and Cenſures of excommunication be made againſt any Biſhop of England, or any other of the kings liege people, for that that they haue made execution of ſuch commaundements: And that if any executions of ſuch tranſlations be made of any Prelates of the ſame Realme, which Prelates be verie profitable and neceſſarie to our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king, and to his ſaid Realme, or that his ſage men of his Councell without his aſſent, & againſt his will be withdrawen & elopned out of the Realme, ſo that the ſubſtance and treaſure of the Realme may be deſtroyed, that the ſame is againſt the King and his Crowne, and is conteined in the petition before named. And likewiſe the ſame procurors, euery one by himſelfe examined vpon the ſaid matters, haue anſwered & ſaid in the name, and for their Lords, as the ſaid Biſhops haue ſaid and anſwered, and that the ſaid Lords ſpirituall will and ought to ſtand with the king in theſe caſes lawfully in mainteining of his Crowne, and in all other caſes touching his Crowne and his regaltie, as they be bound by their liegeance: Whereupon our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king, by the aſſent aforeſaid, and at the prayer of the ſaid Commons, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that if any purchaſe or purſue, or cauſe to be purchaſed or purſued in the Court of Rome, or elſewhere, any ſuch tranſlations, proceſſes, and ſentences of excommunications, bulles, inſtruments, or any other things which touch the king our Lord, againſt him, his Crowne, and his regaltie, or his Realme, as is aforeſaid, & they which bring within the Realme, or them receiue, or make therof notification, or any other execution within the ſame Realme, or without, that they, their notaries, procurators, mainteinors, abbettors, fautors, and counſailors, ſhall be put out of the kings protection, and their lands and tenements, goods & cattels forfait to the king, and that they be attached by their bodies, if they may be found and brought before the king and his Councell, there to anſwere to the caſes aforeſaid, or that proces be made againſt them by Præmunire facias, in maner as it is ordeined in other ſtatutes of Prouiſours and others, which doe ſue in any other Court in derogation of the regalitie of our Soueraigne Lord the king, An. 16. R. 2. cap. 5.

Diſturbe

Pope

Tranſlations

Crowne

Sue

Court of Rome

Bulles

Procurators

Mainteinors

Protection

Forf.

Præmunire facias

Pope
Exempt
Office
Paine

15 If any prouiſion be made by our holy father the Pope to any perſon of religion, or to any other perſon, to be exempt of obedience reguler, or of obedience ordinarie, or to haue any office perpetuall within houſes of religion, or as much as one reguler perſon of religion, or two or more haue in the ſame, that if ſuch prouiſors from henceforth do accept or inioy any ſuch prouiſion, they ſhall incurre the paines compriſed in the ſtatute of Prouiſors, made in the xiii. yeere of king Richard the ſecond (before 12.) An. 2. H. 4. cap. 3.

Ciſtercienſis
Tythes

16 An. 2. H. 4. cap. 4. it was enacted, that the religious of the order of Ciſtercienſis, that had purchaſed Bulles to be diſcharged to pay tythes, ſhould be in the ſtate that they were before.

Bulles
Præmunire facias
Forf.

17 Aſwell they of the ſaid order, (s. of Ciſteaux) as all other religious and ſeculers, of what eſtate or condition they be, which do put the ſaid Buls in execution, or from henceforth do purchaſe other ſuch Buls of new, or by colour of the ſame Buls purchaſed, doth take aduantage in any maner: proces ſhall be made againſt them, and euery of them by garniſhment of two Monethes by writ of Præmunire facias. And if they make default or be attainted, then they ſhall incurre the paines and forfaitures conteined in the ſtatute of Prouiſors made the xiii. yere of the ſaid king Richard, An. 2. H. 4. cap. 4.

Rome
Firſt fruits
Archbiſhop
Biſhop
Chamber
Forf.

18 For the grieuous complaints made to our ſoueraigne Lord the king by his Commons of this preſent Parliament, holden at Couentrie, the ſixt day of October, the ſixth yeere of his reigne, of the horible miſchiefes, and damnable cuſtome which is brought in of new in the Court of Rome, that no Parſon, Abbot, nor other, ſhould haue prouiſion of any Archbiſhoprick or Biſhoprick, which ſhal be voide, till that he hath compounded with the Popes chamber to pay great & exceſſiue ſummes of money, aſwell for the firſt Fruits of the ſame Archbiſhopricke or Biſhopricke, as for other leſſe ſeruices in the ſame Court, and that the ſame ſummes, or the greater part thereof be paied before hand, which ſummes paſſeth the treble or the double at the leaſt, of that that was accuſtomed of old time to be paied to the ſaid chamber and otherwiſe by reaſon of ſuch prouiſions, whereby a great part of the treaſure of this Realme hath been brought and caried to the ſaid Court, and alſo ſhall be in the time to come, to the great impoueriſhing of the Archbiſhops, and Biſhops within the ſame Realme, and elſewhere within the kings dominions, if conuenient remedy be not for the ſame prouided: Our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king, to the honor of God, aſwell to eſchew the damage of this Realme, as the perils of their ſoules, which owen to be aduanced to any Archbiſhopprickes and Biſhopprickes within the Realme of England, and elſewhere within the kings dominions out of the ſame Realme: By the aduiſe and aſſent of the great men of his Realme in the Parliament, hath ordeyned & ſtabliſhed, that they and euery of them that ſhall pay to the ſaid chamber, or otherwiſe for ſuch fruites and ſeruices greater ſummes of money, then hath been accuſtomed to be paied in old time paſſed: They and euery of them ſhall incurre the paine of the forfaiture of as much as they may forfait towards the ſame our Soueraigne Lord the king, An. 6. H. 4. cap. 1.

Bulles
Religious
Diſturbe
Paine

19 No perſon religious nor ſecular, of what eſtate or condition that he be, by colour of any Bulles conteyning ſuch priuiledges to be diſcharged of Diſmes perteining to pariſh Churches, prebends, hoſpitals, or vicarages, purchaſed before the firſt yeere of king Richard the ſecond, or after not executed, ſhall put in execution any ſuch Buls ſo purchaſed, or any ſuch Buls to be purchaſed in time to come. And if any ſuch religious or ſecular parſon from henceforth by colours of ſuch Bulles, do trouble any perſons of holy Church, prebendaries, keepers of Hoſpitals, or vicars, ſo that they can not take nor inioy the diſmes due or apperteining to them of their ſaid benefices, that then ſuch diſturber ſhall incurre like proces and paine, as is ordeined by the ſtatute made againſt them of the order of Ciſteaux, in the ſecond yeere of the reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king, (before 17.) An. 7. H. 4. cap. 6. before 16.

Pope
Licence
Pardon
Benefice

20 To eſchew many diſſentions, diſcords, & debates, and diuers other miſchiefes likely to riſe and grow, by the cauſe of many prouiſions made, and to be made by thappoſtle, and alſo by the cauſe of the licence graunted vpon the ſame by the king our ſoueraigne Lord: It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that no licence or pardon ſo graunted before this time, nor to be graunted in time to come, ſhal be auailable to any benefice full of any Incumbent at the day of the date of ſuch licence or pardon graunted, An. 7. H. 4. cap. 8.

Statute
Tranſlation

21 All the ſtatutes and ordinances made againſt Prouiſors, tranſlation of Archbiſhopricke, and Biſhopprickes, their executors, procurators, notaries, fautors, mainteinors, and receiuors, aſwell in the times of king Edward the third, and king Richard the ſecond,

Elections
Archbiſhops
Biſhops
Pardoned

ſecond, as in the time of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king that now is, with all the paines & additions to the ſame, ſhall be from henceforth firmely holden and kept in all points, the moderation of the ſaid Statutes made before this time to our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king notwithſtanding. And that from henceforth all the elections of all Archbiſhopricks, Biſhopricks, Abbies, Priories, Deanries, and other dignities, or any other elections be free without being in any wiſe interrupted by the ſaid Pope, or by commandement of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king. Prouided alwayes, that our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king, haue as freely his liberties and prerogatiues, as any of his noble progenitours hath had before this time, and as he himſelfe had before this time of the making of this ſtatute. And alſo the ſame our ſoueraigne Lord the king hath pardoned all them that haue purchaſed prouiſions or tranſlations of Archbiſhopricks, or Biſhopricks, purchaſed and executed, or non executed before this firſt day of December, and all their procurators, notaries, fautors, and executors, all maner of treſpaſſes, contempts, forfaitures, and miſpriſions done by them, or any of them concerning the ſaid purchaſes, ſo that they may put their grace in execution, aſwell by them ſelfe, as by their procurators, notaries, and executors aforeſaid, An. 9. H.4. cap. 8.

Pope
Licence
Pardon
Benefice

22 Whereas in the time of king Henry the fourth, father to our ſoueraigne Lord the king that now is, the ſeuenth yeere of his reigne (before 20.) to eſchew many diſcords and debates, and diuers other miſchiefes, which were likely to ariſe and happen, becauſe of many prouiſions then made, or to be made by the Pope, and alſo of licence thereupon graunted by the ſaid late king, amongſt other things it was ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that no ſuch licence or pardon ſo granted before the ſame ordinance, nor afterward to be granted, ſhould be auailable to any benefice, full of any Incumbent at the day of the date of ſuch licence or pardon graunted: Neuertheleſſe, diuers perſons hauing prouiſions of the Pope of diuers benefices in England and elſewhere, and licences royall, to execute the ſaid prouiſions, haue by colour of the ſame prouiſions, licences, and acceptations of the ſaid benefices, ſubtilly put diuers perſons out of their benefices, in which they haue been Incumbents by a long ſeaſon of the collation of the true Patrons ſpirituall, to them duely made in their opinions, to the finall deſtruction & eneruation of the eſtates of the ſaid Incumbents: The king willing to take away ſuch miſchiefes, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that all the Incumbents of euery benefice of holy Church, of the patronage, collation, or preſentation, of ſpirituall Patrons, may peaceably and quietly inioy their ſaid benefices, without being inquieted, moleſted, or any wiſe grieued by any colour of ſuch prouiſions, licences, and acceptations: And that all the licences and pardons, vpon and by ſuch prouiſions made in any maner, ſhall be voide and of no valour. And if any feele himſelfe grieued, moleſted, or inquieted, in any wiſe from henceforth by any, by colour of ſuch prouiſions, licences, pardons, or acceptations, that the ſame moleſtors, grieuors, and inquietors, and euery of them, haue and incurre the paine and puniſhments conteined in the Statutes of Prouiſors, before this time made, and that by proceſſe of Præmunire facias fourmed vpon the caſe. And that the partie which ſhall ſue by the ſame writ, ſhall recouer his treble damages, if the defendants named in the ſame writ, or any of them be conuict in this behalfe, An. 3. H. 5. cap. 4.

Incumbents
Voyd
Moleſtors
Paine
Præmunire facias
iij. Damages

Purpreſture.

CONcerning Purpreſtures, or any maner of vſurpations made vpon the king within franchiſes, or elſewhere: It is agreed as it was agreed and determined in the time of king Henry, that where ſuch vſurpers be liuing, the king ſhall plainly reſume the land ſo vſurped out of the hands of the vſurpers, the which thing alſo ſhall be from henceforth obſerued in the Realme: And if any do complaine of ſuch reſeiſers, he ſhall be heard as right requireth, An. 4. Ed. 1. cap. 4. Stat' de Bigamis.

Purueyors.

Shirife
Bailife
Horſes
Cartes
Cariage
Spirituall perſon
Knight
Wood
Licence

NO Shirife nor Bailife of ours, or any other ſhall take the horſes or cartes of any man to make cariage, except he pay the old price limitted, that is to ſay: for cariage with two horſe x. pence a day, for three horſe xiiii. d. a day. No demeane cart of any ſpirituall perſon, or knight, or any other Lord ſhall be taken by our Bailifes, nor we, nor our Bailifes, nor any other ſhall take any mans wood for our Caſtels, or other our neceſſaries to be done, but by the will of him whoſe the wood is, Magna charta cap. 22.

Takings

2 None of our miniſters, nor of our heires ſhall take Corne, hides, or any other goods

of

Owners will

of any man, without the will and aſſent of him whoſe the goods be, Stat' de Tallagio non concedend' temp. H.3.

Takings Conſtables of caſtles
xl. Dayes

3 Of takings made by Conſtables, or Caſtellaines vpon ſuch folke as be not of the Townes where the Caſtle is: It is prouided, that no Conſtable nor Caſtellain from henceforth make any taking of any other, then of ſuch as be of the Towne where the caſtle is: And that it be paied, or elſe agreement to be made within xl. dayes, if it be not an ancient taking due to the king, or to the Caſtle, or to the Lord of the caſtle, An.3.E.1. Weſt. 1. cap.7. See the like Caſtles 1.

Vitaile
Withhold payment
Lands
Goods
Damages
Fine
Impriſon
Double
Horſe
Cartes
Cariage
Puniſh
Marſhal
iij. Damages
Impriſon

4 Of ſuch as take vitaile, or any other thing to the kings vſe vpon credence, or to the garriſon of a Caſtle, or otherwiſe, and when they haue receiued their payment in the Eſchequer, Wardrobe, or other where, they withhold the payment from the creditors to their great damage, and to the ſlander of the king: It is prouided for ſuch as haue lands or tenements, that incontinent it ſhall be leuied of their lands, or of their goods, & paied vnto their creditors with the damages they ſhall haue ſuſtained, and ſhall make fine for the treſpas: And if they haue no landes nor tenements, they ſhall be impriſoned at the kings will. And of ſuch as take part of the kings debts, or other rewards, of the kings creditors, for to make the payment of the ſame debts: It is prouided, that they ſhall pay the double thereof, and be grieuouſly puniſhed at the kings pleaſure. And of ſuch as take horſe or cartes for the kings cariage more then is neede, and take rewardes to let ſuch horſe or cartes goe: It is prouided, that if any of the court ſo doe, he ſhal be grieuouſly puniſhed by the Marſhals: and if it be done out of the Court, or by one that is not of the Court, and be thereof attainted, he ſhall pay treble damages, and ſhall remaine in the kings priſon fortie dayes, Weſt. 1. cap. 31. Anno 3.E.1.

☞
Takings
Kings Purueyors
Meate and drinke
Pay
Warrant
Needfull
Accompt
Complaint
Out of ſeruice
Without warrant
Felony
Takings in faires
Diuidends

5 Foraſmuch as there is a great grieuance in the Realme, and damage without number, for that the king and his miniſters of his retinue, aſwell Aliens, as Denizens, do make their takings whereſoeuer they paſſe through the Realme, and take the goods aſwell of Clerkes, as of Lay people, and pay nothing at all therefore, or elſe much leſſe then the value: It is ordeined, that from henceforth none doe make any takings within the Realme, but onely the kings takers, and the purueyors for his houſhold, & that the kings takers and purueyors of his houſe, ſhall take nothing, but onely for his houſhold. And touching ſuch things as they ſhall take in the Countrey, of meate and drinke, and ſuch other little things neceſſarie for the houſhold, they ſhall pay for the ſame, or make agreement with them of whom the things ſhal be taken. And that all ſuch the kings takers, purueyors, or buyers, from henceforth ſhall haue their warrant with them, vnder the kings great or petie ſeale, conteining their authoritie, and the things whereof they haue power to make taking or purueyance, the which warrant they ſhal ſhew to them whoſe goods they take, before that they take any thing. And that thoſe takers, purueyors, or buyers for the king, ſhall take no more then is needfull for the king his houſhold & his children. And that they ſhall not take any thing for them that be at wages, nor for any other. And that they ſhall anſwere in the houſe, or in the Wardrobe fully for all thinges taken by them, without making their larges any other where, or liueries of ſuch things as they haue taken for the king. And if any taker for the kings houſe, by reaſon of his warrant, make any taking or liuerie, otherwiſe then before is mentioned, vpon complaint made to the Steward, or to the Treaſorer of the houſe, the trueth ſhall be inquired. And if he be attainted thereof, he ſhall foorthwith ſatiſfie the partie, and ſhall be put from the kings ſeruice for euer, and ſhall remaine in priſon at the kings pleaſure. And if any make takings without warrant, and carry them away againſt the will of the owner, he ſhall immediatly be arreſted by the Towne where the taking was made, and ſhall be had vnto the next gaole, and if he be attainted thereupon, it ſhall be done of him as of a theefe, if the quantitie of the goods will warrant it. And concerning takings made in Faires, good Townes, and in Hauens, for the kinges great Wardrobe, the takers ſhal haue their common warrant vnder the great Seale. And for the things that they ſhall take, it ſhal be teſtified vnder the ſeale of the keeper of the Wardrobe. And of the number of the things taken, the quantitie, and the value, there ſhal be a diuidend made betweene the takers, and the keepers of Faires, Maiors, or chiefe Bailifes of townes and hauens, by the viewe of the Marchants, whoſe goods ſhall be ſo taken: And they ſhall not be ſuffered to take any more then ſhal be put into their diuidend, which diuidend ſhall bee brought into the wardrobe, vnder the ſeale of the Warden, Maior, or chiefe Bailife aforeſaid, and there ſhall remaine, vntil the accompt of the wardrobe of the king. And if it be found, that any

hath

Ancient takings

hath taken otherwiſe then hee ought to doe, vpon his account hee ſhall be puniſhed by the keepers of the kinges wardrope after his deſert, and if any make ſuch takings without warrant, and be attainted thereupon, he ſhall incurre the ſame paine, as they which make takings for the kinges houſes without warrant, as before is ſaid. Neuertheleſſe the king and his Counſell doe not intend by reaſon of this eſtatute to deminiſh the kinges right for auncient takings due and accuſtomed, as of wines & other goods, but that his right ſhall be ſaued to him whole in all points. An. 28. E. 1. Articuli ſuper chart. 2. *

☞ 6 As much of the Statute of Articuli ſuper chartas cap. 2. (before 5.) as concerneth the purueyors for the kings houſhold, is confirmed by An. 18. E. 2. cap. 2. and alſo An. 4. E. 3. cap. 4. and Anno 25. E. 3. cap. 1.

Corne
Hay
Vitailes
Cariage
Praiſed
Conſtables
Othes

7 Becauſe the people haue beene greatlie grieued that their Corne, Hay, Litture, Beſtaile and other vitaile and goods haue beene taken aſwell by the kinges Purueyors, as by others, for which no payment hath bin made: And becauſe the Kinges, Queenes, and their childrens takers, take corne at an vnder value, and take one and twentie quarters for twentie, meaſuring by heape, and take Hay & Litture alſo at a great vnder price: It is agreed that no perſon great nor ſmall, of what eſtate or condition ſoeuer hee be, (the takers and purueyors for the Kinges houſe, the Queenes and their children only except) ſhall take Corne, Litture, or Hay, nor Beſtaile, vitailes, nor none other goodes, nor cattels from anie man, nor make cariage againſt the will of them to whom ſuch goods and cariage ſhall be. And that the ſaid takers and Purueyors for the ſaid houſes, ſhall take them by meaſure ſtriked, according as is vſed throughout the Realme. And that all the corne, hay, litture, beſtaile, and other vitailes and things whatſoeuer they be, that ſhall be taken for the ſaid houſes, ſhall be from henceforth praiſed at the verie value by the Conſtables, and other good men of Townes where ſuch taking ſhall be. And that the praiſers ſhall not be conſtrained by threates or dures to ſet any price other then their othes will. An. 4. E. 3. cap. 3. See after 8. *

Conſtable
Othe
Tayles
Arreſt
Impriſ.
Felonie

☞ 8 Foraſmuch as the Purueyors of the kinges houſes, the Queenes and their children haue not ceaſſed notwithſtanding the former Statutes of 28. E. (before 5.) and of 4. E. 3. cap. 3. (before 7.) to make outragious and vnlawfull takinges. For the honour of the king, the peace of people, and the reſtraint of ſuch enormities: Be it enacted &c. that the takings and purueyances for the ſaid houſes, be made by praiſments made by the Conſtables and other diſcreete men of the townes where there ſhall be ſuch takings and purueiances, thereto ſworne, and without menace, as in the ſaid Statutes is conteined. And that betwixt the Purueyors and them whoſe goodes ſhall be taken, there be in the preſence of the Conſtables and Praiſers, tayles made and ſealed with the Purueyors ſeales. By which tailes, ſatiſfaction ſhall be made to them, from whom ſuch goods ſhall be taken. And if any taker or Purueyor for the ſaid houſes, doe take in anie other maner, hee ſhall be incontinently arreſted by the Towne, where ſuch taking was made, and brought to the next gaole. And if hee be thereof attainted, it ſhall be done of him as of a theefe, if the quantitie of the goodes the ſame require. And from thenceforth it ſhall be conteined iu the Commiſſions of ſuch takers and purueyors, be they vnder the ſmall Seale or the great, the forme and the paine conteined in this Statute. An. 5. E. 3. cap. 2. See after 9. and 15.

9 To repreſſe the malice of the Purueyors of the Kinges, Queenes, and their childrens houſes, and other dureſſes by them done to the ſaid people, by their outragious takings for the ſame houſes, and otherwiſe then is conteined in the article, in a Statute made at Weſtminſter, in the fift yeere of the kinges reigne that now is (before 8.) the ſame Statute ſhall be from henceforth publiſhed, kept, and holden in all points. An. 10. E. 3. cap. 1. *

Horſes
Shirife
Indentures
Oier & ter.

10 Purueyances from henceforth to be made for the ſaid horſes, as long as they be ſoiourned in any parts, ſhall be made by the Shirifes of the Counties, where the ſaid horſes ought to ſoiourne, and not by other. And that the Commiſſions made afore this time to ſuch keepers, ſhall be from henceforth of none effect and vtterly repealed. And that the purueyances to be made by the ſaid Shirifes in this caſe, ſhall be deliuered to the ſaid keepers by Indentures. Item it is accorded, that certaine people ſhall be aſſigned to heare and determine all the offences done by the ſaid keepers, aſwell at the ſuit of the king as of the partie. Howbeit this is holden for no Statute, as it appeareth by the roll. Anno 10. E. 3. cap. 4. and 5.

Warrant

11 The puruevances which ſhall be made for the kinges houſe and the queenes, where they do abide and paſſe through the countrey, ſhalbe made by warrant, and power giuen to them, which ſhall make the purueyances. In

which ſhall be expreſſely conteined, that they ſhall take nor buy nothing, vnles it be by promiſe made betwixt the buyer and the ſeller, and by the agreement of the ſellers. And if any will any thing take by colour of his Commiſſion againſt this ordinance, none ſhall be bound to obey him no more then if hee had no Commiſſion. And of that which ſhall be ſo brought and purueyed, payment ſhal be made to the ſeller before that the King paſſe out of the vierge. And of great purueyances to be made, as of fleſh, fiſh, and other vittailes for the kinges warres, and for to vittaile the Caſtels and townes of Scotland and England, and other places, certaine Marchants & other good people ſhall be deputed by the Treaſorer, to make the ſaid purueyances without commiſſions, and without the kings or other power, ſo that the people nor none of them be put to ſell any thing againſt their will. And that no Commiſſion be made to the keepers of the kings horſes, but be it only commaunded to the Shirife, that he make purueyance by him and by his, of the iſſues of his Bailiwicke. And the number of the horſes, for which he ſhall make ſuch purueyance, ſhall be conteined in the ſaid commaundement. And that no purueyance be made ouer then this number. Sauing that the chiefe keeper haue an hackney, and that he take good heed, that the countrey be not charged of more then ſhal keepe the horſes, but for euery horſe a boy, without bringing woman, pages, or dogges with them. And if more be found abiding in charge of the countrey, they ſhall be brought to the priſon, there to remaine till the king hath ſent his will. And in the ſame maner be it commanded to the ſhirifes, that they make their purueyances for the kings dogs of the iſſues of their Bailiwicks where they dwell. And that ſuch purueyances be made by none other but by the ſhirifes. And be it conteined in his commaundement the number of the dogges, for which he ſhall make purueyance, ouer which number no purueyance ſhall bee made, ſo that they liue of their certaine, without charging the countrey. And if any finde him grieued againſt this ordinance, hee ſhall haue his recouerie againſt the Shirife, of ſuch grieuances done to him. An.14.E.3.cap.19.

Payment
Vierge
Vitaile
Warres
Marchants
Treaſorer
Commiſſion
Shirife
Horſes
Ouercharge
Impriſ.
Shirife
Dogges

12 That none from vs, nor by other commiſſion of the great Seale, nor of the ſmall, nor without Commiſſion, ſhall take any corn, hay, beaſts, cariage, nor other goods of Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Abbots, Priors, Abbeſſes, Prioreſſes, Parſons, Vicars, or of other people of holy Church, nor without, againſt the agreement & will of the owners of the ſame goods. And wee doe defend that from henceforth no ſuch Commiſſions vnder the great ſeale nor the ſmall, ſhall in any wiſe goe forth for any takings to be made. For we doe take the ſaid Prelates and Clergy, with their poſſeſſions, goods, and cattels into our eſpeciall protection and defence. Alſo wee graunt for vs and our heires, that wee ſhall not from henceforth charge any of the prelates or clergie, nor their houſes to receiue gueſts, nor ſoiournes of Scotland, nor of other Countries, nor our horſes nor dogges, faucons nor other haukes of ours nor others, againſt their gree and will. Sauing alwaies to vs the ſeruices, which be due to vs of right of them which owe to vs the ſame ſeruices, to ſuſtaine and receiue dogges, horſes, or haukes. An. 14. E.3.cap.1. Stat. for the Clergie.

Corne
Hay
Beaſts
Cariage
Archbiſhops
Biſhops
Religions
Prelates
Horſes
Dogges
Haukes

13 The Statutes made for the purueyances, to be made for the houſes of the king, the Queene, and their children, where it is conteined, that they ſhall not buy nor take nothing, vnleſſe it be by agreement of the ſellers, and by promiſe made betwixt the buiers and the ſellers. And the Statutes made of the ſtate of the Steward and Marſhall of the Kings houſe, and what pleas they ſhall hold and determine before them in the Marſhalſey, ſhalbe holden and kept in all their points. An.18. E.3.cap.7.

Statutes
Pleas
Marſhalſey

14 The Statutes touching the purueyances of vs, and of our ſonnes, made in times paſt by vs and our progenitors for people of holy Church, be holden in al points. And that in the Commiſſions to be made vpon ſuch purueyances, the fees of holy Church ſhall be excepted in euery place, where they be found. An.18.E.3.cap.4.Stat.pro clero.

Church

☞

15 Foraſmuch as outragious dammage hath beene done to the people by the purueyors of vittailes for the houſes of the King, the Queene, and their children: It is &c. that the takers of Corne for the ſaid houſes, ſhall take the ſame by meaſure ſtriked, according as is vſed throughout the land. And that ſuch corn, hay, litture, beſtaile, and other victuals and thinges which ſhall be taken for the ſaid houſes, ſhall be prayſed by the very value, by the Conſtable and other good people of the Townes, where ſuch taking ſhall be made, without that the prayſers by menace or dures ſhall bee driuen to ſet any other price then their othe will, and as it commonly runneth in the next Markets. And that betwixt the Purueyors and them whoſe goodes ſhall be taken, in the preſence of the Conſtables & praiſers, tailes be made incontinently without that the people whoſe the goods ſhall be,

Corne
Meaſure
Hay
Vittaile
Conſtable
Othe

be

Tailes
Arreſt
Impriſ.
Felonie
Commiſſion
Great ſeale
Priuie ſeale

be drawen or trauailed elſwhere, and the ſame taples be ſealed with the ſeales of the takers of the things ſo taken, by which tailes, ſatiſfaction ſhalbe made to them, whoſe goods ſhall be ſo taken: and if any Purueyor or taker for the ſaid houſes, doe in anie other maner, hee ſhall be immediatly arreſted by the Towne where the taking ſhall be made, and brought to the next gaole, and if he be thereof attainted, it ſhalbe done of him as of a theefe, if the quantity of the goods the ſame require: according as in a ſtatute made in the time of our Soueraigne L. the King that now is, the fift yeere of his reigne (before 8.) and in another made in the time of the kinges graundfather vpon ſuch takings (before 5.) is conteined at the full. And that from henceforth in the Commiſſions of ſuch takers and purueyors, the intent and paine limitted in this Statute ſhall bee conteined. And that no Commiſſion be made, but onely vnder the kings great Seale, or priuie Seale. Nor no man be bound to obey any ſuch commiſſions, in other maner then is aforeſaid. And that the ſame ſtatutes take place in all points againſt euery taker and purueyor of euerie maner of vittaile in euery part of the Realme, of what condition ſoeuer he be. An. 25. E. 3. cap. 1.

✤
Wood
Timber
3. Damages
Impriſ.
Loſe office

16 No taker of wood nor of timber to the kings vſe, for worke, nor for to make other thing, ſhall cut or caſt downe the trees of any man growing about or within his houſe, And if any doe the contrarie, he ſhall make gree to the partie of his treble damage, and to haue one yeres impriſonment, and to be foriudged of his office. An. 25. E. 3. cap. 6.

☞
Sheepe
Shorne ſheepe
Felon
✤

17 Forasmuch as the takers and buyers of the kings takings, do take ſheepe betweene Eaſter and Saint John Baptiſt, with their wools, and praiſe the ſame at a ſmall price, & after ſend them to their own houſes, & cauſe them to be ſhorne to their owne profits: It is &c. that no ſuch taker, purueior, nor buyer, ſhall take any ſheepe before the time of ſhearing, but onely ſo manie as may reaſonablie ſuffice till the time of ſhearing. And after that time they ſhall take as manie ſheepe ſhorne, and none other, as may reaſonablie ſuffice them for the time to come. And if any taker, purueior, or buyer of the Realme, doe againſt the ſame, and be thereof attainted at the ſuit of the king or of the partie, it ſhall be done of him as of a theefe or a robber. And the paine ſhall be conteined in euery commiſſion of ſuch Purueyors. Anno 25. Ed. 3. cap. 15.

18 All puruepances which be or ſhall be made to his vſe, or to any others vſe within the ſumme of xx. s. payment ſhall be thereof made incontinently vppon the puruepance made, without deliuering any taple for anie day or place elſwhere to be thereof aſſigned, and that of other puruepances made to the ſumme of xx. s. and aboue, payment ſhall be made within a quarter of a yere then next following, after ſuch puruepances made, at certaine dayes and places, according as it may be moſt for the eaſe and leſſe trauaile of the people. An. 28. E. 3. cap. 12.

xx. s.
Paiment
Quarter of a yeere

☞
Puniſh
✤

19 Takings ſhall not be from henceforth made by other then the purueiors of the king, of the Queene, and of the Prince their eldeſt ſonne, and that if anie other mans purueiors make ſuch takings, it ſhall be done of them, as of thoſe which doe without warrant, and their deede iudged as a thing done againſt the peace and the law of the land. And ſuch as doe not in the maner aforeſaid, ſhall be duelie puniſhed. Anno 34. E. 3. cap. 2. But ſee after 33.

☞
Poultrie
Paiment
vi. weekes
✤

20 Of puruepances made to the vſe of the Queene, and of the Prince, of poultrie and of other ſmall things, payment ſhall be made in hand vpon the taking. And of other great puruepances, within the moneth or ſix weeks in the Counties where they ſhall be taken, and that the number of ſuch Purueyors be abridged in as much as conueniently may, for the aide and quietnes of the common people. An. 34. E. 3. cap. 3.

☞
Readie payment
Vitailes
View
Lords
Bailifes
Conſtables
Foure towneſmen
Indenture

21 Upon grieuous complaint againſt purueyors, the king of his owne will, without motion hath ordeined, that from henceforth no man of his Realme ſhall haue any taking, but onely himſelfe and the Queene his companion. And moreouer of the aſſent aforeſaid, it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that vpon ſuch puruepances from henceforth to be made for the houſes of the king and the queene, readie payment ſhall be made in hand, that is to ſay, the price as ſuch vitailes be ſold commonly in the markets thereabout. And that the heynous name of purueyor be chaunged and named buyer: and if the buyer cannot well agree with the ſeller for that that hee ſhall need, then the takings which ſhall be made for the ſaid houſes, ſhall be made by the view, teſtimonie, and appreciation of the Lordes or their Bailifes, Conſtables, and foure good men of euery Towne, & that by Indenture to be made betwixt the buyers & the ſaid Lords, or bailifs, conſtables, & foure men, conteining the quantitie of their taking, & of the price, and of what perſons. And that the praiſements bee made in conuenable & eaſie maner without dures, compulſion, manace, or other

villanie. And that the takings and buyings be made in ſuch places, where greateſt plenty is, and that in a conuenable time, and that no moꝛe be taken, then ſhall be needfull in the ſeaſon foꝛ the ſaid two houſes, and that the number of the buyers be miniſhed in as much as well may, and that ſuch be buyers, which be ſufficient to anſwere to the King and his people, and that none of them haue deputie, and that the Commiſſions be ſealed with the great ſeale, and euery halfe yeere reſtoꝛed in the Chancerie, and other newly made. And that in the ſaid Commiſſions be compꝛiſed all the matter and maner of their takings and buyings. And that the ſaid Commiſſions bee made vpon the end of the ſaide Parliament, and then all the other Commiſſions of Purueioꝛs heretofoꝛe made, be wholy repealed. And that no man be bound to obey to the buyers of other Loꝛds againſt their gree & will, noꝛ to the buyers of the ſaid houſes, vnleſſe they make readie payment in hand, as befoꝛe is ſaid. And that no man be put in contempt becauſe of diſobedience made in this behalfe. And that the takings of all maner of Coꝛne and Mault, foꝛ the ſaid two houſes, be meaſured by meaſure, accoꝛding to the Standerd ſtricken and not by heape. And foꝛ the cariages of the ſaid Coꝛne and Mault, and foꝛ all maner of takings and buyings to be made foꝛ the ſaid two houſes, readie payment be made in hand in the ſame maner, as foꝛ the takings and buyings afoꝛeſaid. And that there be no moꝛe cariage taken then needeth and ſhall be neceſſarie in this behalfe. And if anie buyer after the new commiſſions made, make any takings oꝛ buying, oꝛ taking of cariage in other maner then is compꝛiſed in their ſaid Commiſſions, he ſhall haue puniſhment of life & of member, as in other ſtatutes is oꝛdeyned of purueyoꝛs. An.36.E.3.c.2. See after 32.

Sufficient

Commiſſions

Great ſeale

Chancery

Ready payment

Coꝛne

Mault

Meaſure

Carriage

Readie payment

Life and member

✻

☞

22 No buiers of vitailes, noꝛ takers of cariages, take noꝛ receiue of any, one oꝛ other, any gift oꝛ other good turne, foꝛ ſparing to be made, noꝛ ſhall not charge, noꝛ grieue anie man by occaſion of ſuch takings, buying and cariages, foꝛ hatred, enuie, euill will, oꝛ pꝛocurement, and if he doe, and be thereof attainted at the ſuite of the partie, hee ſhall yeeld to the partie his treble damage, and ſhall haue impꝛiſonment of two yeeres, and alſo be ranſomed at the kinges will, and after foꝛſweare the Court, and if the partie will not ſue, hee that will ſue foꝛ the king, ſhall haue the third penie of that that ſhall be recouered foꝛ his labour, and neuertheleſſe the buyer and taker ſhall haue the paine as befoꝛe is ſaide in the ſame article, & that euery buyer vpon his account ſhall declare & deuide ſeuerally all the takings & buyings of euery countie town, village & perſon. An.36.E.3.ca.3. See after 32.

Extoꝛtion

Reward

Malice

3. Damages

Impꝛiſ.

Account

✻

☞

23 Item to reſtraine the malice of buyers of vittailes, and takers of cariages, Commiſſions ſhall be made to two good men & lawfull of euerie Countie, and the third ſhall be of the kings houſe named in the ſaid Commiſſions, ſo that if any of the thꝛee come not, that the two ſhall pꝛoceed to enquire of the behauiour and acts of the ſaid buyers and takers. And how much the ſame buyers haue taken and bought, and how much cariage the ſaid takers haue taken ſeuerally of euerie towne oꝛ ſinguler perſons. And to heare and determine the contempts, outrages, and treſpaſſes done in this behalfe, as well at the kinges ſuit, as at the ſuit of euery man that will complaine of them. And foꝛ infoꝛmation to be made to the ſaid Iuſtices of the thinges afoꝛeſaid, the Stewardes, Treaſoꝛers, and Controulers of euery of the ſaid two houſes, ſhall aſſemble and call befoꝛe them all the Clerkes and other Officers whatſoeuer they be, of euery office of the ſaid two houſes, and ſhall ſee the receits of the parcels pꝛouided in the countrey, and diſpended in the ſaid two houſes. And at euery quarter oꝛ halfe yeere they ſhall certifie in the Chauncerie, the parcels taken in euery Towne, and of euery perſon, and the Chanceloꝛ ſhall ſend his certification to the Iuſtices which ſhall be ſo aſſigned. And if it be found in the countrey by euidence of their Indentures, oꝛ in other maner, that they hane taken moꝛe then they haue deliuered into the ſaid two houſes, and that they haue not paied foꝛ that they haue taken at the ſuit of the partie, oꝛ at the kings ſuit, he ſhall haue paine of life and of member, as afoꝛe is ſaid. And that this oꝛdinance extend & holde place as well againſt the Purueyoꝛs foꝛ the great Hoꝛſes of the ſaid two houſes, as againſt the buyers and takers befoꝛe named. An.36.E.3.cap.4.

Commiſſions

2. Good men

Enquire

Cariage

Oier & ter.

Steward

Treaſorer

Comptroller

Certifie

Chancerie

Life and member

Hoꝛſes

24 No man of the ſaid two houſes (before 21.) hold moꝛe Hoꝛſes in the liuerie, where theſe houſes ſhalbe, then is oꝛdeined by the ſtatute of the kings houſe. And if any doe otherwiſe, then of the hoꝛſes found ouer the number limitted to him by the ſtatute, it ſhall be done as the ſaid ſtatute will. And that no man of the ſaid two houſes, of what eſtate oꝛ condition that he be, haue purueyoꝛ oꝛ foꝛegoer, to make any purueyance oꝛ taking, but that they oꝛ their people buy that that then needeth, of thẽ that will ſell the ſame of their good agreement, and pay readily in hand, accoꝛding as they may agree with the ſellers, &

Hoꝛſes

if

Hunters
Fauconers
Sergeauts of Armes

if they doe otherwiſe, ſuch puniſhment ſhalbe made vpon them, as afore is ſaid of buyers. And that hunters, fauconers, Sergeants at armes, and all other which bee at wages or pertaining to the ſaid two houſes, ſhall haue the ſame penance if they do againſt the ſame. ✻ An.36.E.3.cap.5.

Lord
Vitailes
Ready payment
Life and member

☞ 25 Item that no Lord of England, nor none other of the ſaid Realme, of what eſtate or condition that he be, except the King & the Queene, ſhal make any taking by him or any of his ſeruants, in any maner of any vitailes, but ſhall buy that which they ſhall neede, of ſuch as will ſell the ſame of their good will, and for the ſame ſhall make readie payment in hand, according as they may agree with the ſeller. And if the people of Lords, or of other doe in other maner, and thereof be attainted, it ſhalbe done of them, ſuch puniſhment of life and member, as is ordeined of buiers. ✻ An.36. E.3. cap. 6. See the penaltie otherwiſe after 33.

Prelates
Actions
3.Damages

☞ 26 The ſtatutes late made in the time of the noble king Edward, graundfather to our Soueraigne Lord the king that now is, for purueyors and buyers, ſhalbe firmly obſerued and kept in all points. And alſo becauſe that Prelates and Clerkes may not thereof commence their ſuits againſt any by way of crime (as the ſaid ſtatutes requireth) all Prelates and Clerkes ſhall from henceforth haue their actions againſt all ſuch purueiors and buyers by actions of treſpaſſe, & recouer their treble damage. ✻ An 1. R.2.cap.3.

☞ 27 The ſtatutes of purueyors of vitailes, and of carriage for the kings houſhold, in all their articles be holden and put in due execution. ✻ An.6. R.2.cap.2.Stat' 2.

Seruants
Vitailes
Cariage

☞ 28 The ſtatutes of purueyors made before this time, be firmely holden and kept and put in good and due execution, ioyning to the ſame, that if the ſeruants of other Lords and Ladies which be not compriſed in the ſaid ſtatute, doe from hencefoorth take in any part within this Realme, vitailes or cariages to the vſe of their Lords and Ladies, otherwiſe then they thereof may agree with the owners and ſellers of the ſame by payment thereof to be made readily in hand, that the ſame ſeruants ſhall incurre the paine compriſed in the ſaid ſtatutes of purueyors. And neuertheleſſe the partie indamaged by ſuch ſeruants, (if hee will) haue his ſuit at the Common law. Anno 7.R.2.cap.8.But ſee after 33.

xl.s.

29 The ſtatutes of purueyors made before this time, be holden and kept, and put in due execution, ioyned to the ſame, that from henceforth no purueyor nor buyer, make anie purueyance or buying for the kinges houſe of any thing to the value of fortie ſhillinges or vnder, vnleſſe hee make readie payment in hand, vpon paine to loſe his office, and to pay as much to the partie grieued. ✻ An. 2. H.4. cap. 14.

Proclaime
Shirife
Proclamatiō
Forf.
Shirifs
Indenture
Foure times yeerely

☞ 30 All the ſtatutes and ordinances made of purueyors and buyers, and not repealed, be kept and executed in all points, and alſo proclaimed in all counties thorow the realme by the kings commaundement. And that euery Shirife of the Realme of England, after that he hath receiued the ſaid ſtatutes, thereof to make proclamation by ſuch commaundement, hee ſhall proclaime them euery yeere foure times thorough his bailiwike, vpon paine to pay to the king at euery time that he thereof faileth C. s. And that vpon the ſame paine euery of the ſaid Shirifes ſhall deliuer the ſaid commaundement to his ſucceſſor immediatly by Indenture to be made betwixt them, whereby he may make like prolamation for the time that he is in the ſaid office, for the eaſe & ſuretie of the people. And that euery ſuch ſucceſſor, after ſuch commaundement by him receiued, ſhall make ſuch proclamations foure times in the yeere, and ſhall make ſuch deliuerance of the ſaid commandement to his ſucceſſor, as aboue is ſaid, vpon the pain afore ſaid. ✻ An.1.H.6.cap.2.

xl s.
Ready payment
Reſiſt
Conſtable
Tithingman
Value
2.Damages

☞ 31 The ſtatutes before this time made of purueiors and buyers, ſhalbe holden and kept, and put in due execution. And in caſe that any purueior, buyer, or taker will take and make purueyance, or buy any thing to the value of xl.s. or vnder of any perſon, and make not readie payment in hand: that then it ſhalbe lawfull to euery of the kings liege people, to reteine their goodes and cattels, and to reſiſt ſuch purueyors and buyers, and in no maner wiſe ſuffer them to make any ſuch purueyances, buyings, or takings. And for the peace better to be kept, that euery Conſtable, Tythingman, or chiefe pledge of euery Towne, or Hamlet, where ſuch takings or purueyances ſhalbe made, ſhall be ayding or aſſiſting to the owner or ſeller of ſuch things to be taken againſt the forme of this ordinance, to make reſiſtance in the forme aforeſaid, in caſe that ſuch Conſtables, Tithingman, or chiefe pledge be required that to doe, vpon paine to yeeld to the partie ſo grieued, the value of the things ſo taken, with his double dammages. And that none of the kinges liege people be put to loſſe or damage by the king, or any officer for ſuch reſiſtance. And that none of the kings officers ſhall doe to be arreſted, vexed, or impleaded in the Court of the Marſhalſey,

Forf.
Moitie
Iuſt. of P.
Dier & ter.
Damages
No aide
Proces
Commiſſion
Shirife

or elſwhere, any of the kings liege people, for ſuch withholding or not ſuffering to be done: vpon paine to loſe twentie pounds, the one moitie of that to the king, & the other moitie to him which wil in ſuch caſe ſue. And that the Iuſtices of Peace in euerie countie ſhall haue power by authoritie of this ordinance, to enquire, heare, and determine, as well at the ſuit of the king as of him which will ſue, of any thing done againſt this ordinance, and thereof to make due puniſhment and execution, and to award damages to the party plaintife, when any defendant is thereof duely conuict. And that in euery action to be taken, vpon this ordinance, euery party defendant ſhal be put to anſwere to that without aide of the king. And in ſuch actions to be taken, proces ſhalbe made, as in a writ of treſpaſſe, done againſt the peace, and that in euerie Commiſſion of Purueyors, buyers, or takers to be made, this ordinance ſhall be continued and expreſſed. And moreouer, that this ordinance among other Statutes of Purueyors, buyers or takers, before this time made, ſhall be ſent to the Shirifes of euerie Countie of England, to proclaime and deliuer the ſaid Statutes and ordinances in the maner and forme conteined in the Statute of Purueyors and buyers, made in the firſt yeere of the reigne of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the King that now is. And moreouer the King will and commaundeth, that the Statute made the ſixe and thirty of king Edward late king of England after the Conqueſt, touching Purueyors of other perſons then of the king (before 25.) ſhall be put in due execution. Anno 20.H.6.cap.8. ✠

Swoorne
Chancerie
Townes
Reſiſt
Action of debt
3.Value
3.Damages
Forf.
Writ of debt
Iſſue
Countie
Sergeant of the Caterie
Scire facias
Iuſt. of P.
Proclaime

☞ 32 The king hath ordeined that the ſaid Statutes (of An.36.E.3. before 21.& 22.) from hencefoorth ſhall be duely kept and put in due execution. And moreouer hath ordeyned by the ſame authoritie that euery purueyor and buyer, before that they ſhall haue anie Commiſſion, ſhall be ſworne in the Chancery, that hee ſhall take nothing of the people contrarie to the ſaid ordinances. And moreouer foraſmuch as the poore people be not of power, nor dare make reſiſtance againſt the Purueyors and buyers, nor ſue them by the law, though that they do contrarie to the ſaid Statutes: It is ordeined by the ſame authoritie, that the preiſers & alſo all the towne or townes adioyning if need be, ſhalbe bound to doe their deuoir and power to reſiſt the buiers and purueyors doing contrarie to the ſaid Statutes, and as much as in them is, to execute the ſaid Statutes vpon the ſame purueyors, if they be required. And that hee which is grieued of his goods taken contrarie to the ſaid Statutes and ordinances, may chuſe to haue eyther an action of debt againſt the ſaid preiſers, towne or townes, and euery of them, which do not their deuoir in reſiſtance of the ſaid Purueyors or buyers, in the form aforeſaid, when they ſhall be required, or els againſt the ſaid purueyors or buyers, and euerie of them, to recouer the treble value of his goods ſo taken, and moreouer his treble coſtes and his damages: and if any purueyor or other the kinges officer, doe trouble or vexe anie of the kings liege people in the Marſhalſey or elſwhere, by any euill ſuggeſtion or cauſe fained, imagined or coloured vpon them, becauſe of the execution of the ſaid ordinances, hee ſhall incurre the paine of twentie pound, to be paid to the partie grieued, ouer his damages and coſtes in that behalfe ſuſteined, and that hee thereupon ſhall haue a writ of debt. And that euerie iſſue triable in this action, ſhall bee tryed in the Countie where the taking of the ſaid goods was made. And that the defendants in all the ſaid cauſes ſhall not bee admitted to wage their law. And ſhall be put to anſwere without fourching, and no eſſoine, aide of the King, nor protection ſhall be to them allowed. And that the Sergeant of the Caterie ſhall ſatiſfie all the dammages, debts, and executions, which ſhall be recouered againſt euery purueyor and buyer, vnderneath him in all the caſes aforeſaid, in caſe that the purueyor or buyer be not ſufficient to ſatiſfie. And the partie complainant ſhall haue a Scire facias to haue execution againſt the ſaid ſergeants in the caſe. And that theſe ſtatutes & ordinances ſhall be ſent to the Iuſtices of the peace in euerie Countie, to proclaime them euerie yeere, and thereof to informe the people. Anno 23. Hen. 6. cap. 2. ✠

Lord
Vitailes
Corne
Hay
Cariage
Maior
Shirife
Bailife
Conſtable

33 If anie buyer or other Officer of the Duke of Gloceſter, or of anie other Lord or perſon, of what eſtate, degree, or condition that hee be, preſume vpon him to take, or otherwiſe doe take, any vitailes, corne, hay, carriages, or anie other thing whatſoeuer, of anie of the kinges liege people, in anie wiſe againſt their will, without lawfull bargaine betwixt the ſaid buyers or Officers, and the ſaid liege people thereof to be made, to the vſe of the ſaid Duke or other Lord for their houſes, but al onely for the King and the Queene and their houſes: that then if notice or requeſt be made to the Maior, Shirife, Bailife, Conſtable, Officers, or other of the kinges Miniſters, of Cities and Boroughs, or other Counties or places, where ſuch taking ſhall

happen

Arreſt
Impriſ.
Mainpriſe
Maior
Bailife
Shirife
Conſtable
Forf.
Moitie
Action of debt
Conuict
3.Value
2.Coſtes
Fine

happen to be, that the ſaid Maior, Shirife, Conſtable, Officer and Miniſter, to whom ſuch notice or requeſt ſhall be made, by and by ſhall take and arreſt al ſuch buyers and officers ſo doing or offending, and them ſhall ſend to the Kinges next priſon, there to remaine and not to bee let to baile nor mainepriſe, till the time that they haue reſtored all the ſaid vitailes, cariages, and other thinges ſo taken, or the verie value of the ſame. And if the ſaid Maior, Shirifes, Bailifes, Conſtables, and Officers aforeſaid, doe contrary to this, that then they ſhall forfeite twentie pound, whereof the king ſhall haue the halfe, and the partie to whom ſuch thinges bee taken, the other halfe, if hee will ſue, by an action of debt, in the which the defendant ſhall not doe his law, and if hee will not ſue, whoſoeuer will ſue for the king and himſelfe, ſhal haue the ſuite to recouer to himſelfe the one halfe thereof, and the king the other halfe. And if any of the ſaid buyers, other then of the King and the Queene, be duely conuict of ſuch vnlawfull taking (as afore is recited) at the ſuit of ſuch parties as ſhall be againſt them in this behalfe, that then they ſhall yeeld to the partie which ſo sueth, the treble value of the vitailes or other thing ſo taken, and the double coſtes of their ſuites, and for the ſaid treſpaſſes to make fine and ranſome to the king. And that in all ſuch actions or ſuits aforeſaid, the kinges protection ſhall not be allowed nor auaileable for the defendant. And this ordinance ſhall begin to take effect at the feaſt of Eaſter, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord 1446. Prouided alwayes, that by this acte the puniſhment ordeined againſt the kings Purueyors in no wiſe ſhall be reſtreined. An. 23. H. 6. cap. 14. See before 25.

L. patents
Hoſtlers
Brewers
Void
Horſe
Cart
Maior
Shirife
Bailife
Conſtable
Action of treſpaſſe
3. Damages
K Prerogatiue

34 All ſuch letters patents (that is to ſay, to take horſes and cartes for the King and Queenes cariage) graunted to any perſon or perſons holding any hoſtries, brewhouſes or houſe of retailing of vitaile, ſhall be void and of no value nor effect, and if any ſuch graunt bee made to any ſuch perſon or perſons from henceforth, that all ſuch patents ſo graunted ſhalbe void and of none effect. And that no perſon nor perſons ſhall take horſe nor cart in any place within this Realme, but by the deliuerance of the Maior, Shirife, Bailifes or Conſtable, where ſuch taking ſhall be had. And if any ſuch perſon or perſons take anie Horſe or Cart of any perſon or perſons, without gree made to the owner for the ſame, and by the deliuerance of the Maior, Shirife, Bailife, or Conſtable, where ſuch takings ſhall be had, that then hee or they from whom ſuch Horſe or Cart is taken, and hee or they of whom ſuch fines or payments be taken, as is afore rehearſed, ſhall haue an action of treſpaſſe at the Common law for ſuch takings. And that he or they that feeleth himſelfe grieued in ſuch action, ſhall recouer treble damages againſt him or them which ſo take any horſe or cart, fines or payments contrarie to this ordinance. Sauing alwaies to the king his Prerogatiue and his preheminence, of and in the premiſſes. An. 28. H. 6. cap. 2. Stat' 2.

35 An. 2. E. 6. cap. 3. A ſtatute was made againſt purueyors and takers, and for prices of horſes and carts taken for the king, to endure for three yeeres.

☞
Commiſſions
Beeues
Sheepe
Calues
Saltfiſh
Graine
Vitailes
Continue
6. Moneths
Void after
Expreſſe
Countie
Number

36 For the auoyding of the great hinderance done to the ſubiects by purueyors and takers, and aſwell to eſchew the great deceit, as to aduance the Queenes better ſeruice therein, with the contentation of her ſaid ſubiects: Be it &c. that after the feaſt of the birth of our Lord next enſuing, euerie ſuch Commiſſion as ſhall be made, granted, and directed to any perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, whereby the ſame perſon or perſons, or their deputies ſhall haue authoritie to take any beeues, wethers, lambes, calues, or any kind of ſaltfiſh, or any kind or kinds of graine, or any butter in barrels, or other veſſels, cheeſe, bacon, conies, pigges, geeſe, capons, or hennes, that the ſame Commiſſion or Commiſſions ſhall not extend or continue aboue the ſpace of ſixe monethes at the furtheſt next enſuing the date of any of the ſaid Commiſſions. And after the end of the ſaid ſix moneths, euery of the ſaid Commiſſions to be void and of no force nor effect, whatſoeuer wordes, matter or ſentences ſhall be conteined or expreſſed in any of the ſame Commiſſions. And be it &c. that in all and euerie ſuch Commiſſion or Commiſſions to bee graunted after the ſaid feaſt of the birth of our Lord, ſhall be plainely aſwell contained and expreſſed ſuch countie or counties, where any of the ſaid beeues, wethers, lãbs, calues, hogges, or ſwine, or any kind of ſaltfiſh, or any kind or kinds of graine, butter, cheeſe, bacon, conies, pigs, geeſe, capons or hens, or anie of them is to be leuyed, purueyed, or taken, in or by any of the perſon or perſons, or their deputie or deputies ſo authorized by the vertue of the ſaid commiſſion or commiſſions, as alſo the iuſt, true, and full proportion and number of all and euery ſuch beeues, wethers, lambs, calues, ſwine, any kind of ſaltfiſh, or any kind or kinds of graine, butter in barrels, or other

veſſels, cheeſe, bacon, conies, pigs, geeſe, capons and hens, or anie of them, as the ſaid perſon or perſons, their deputy or deputies or any of them ſhall be by force ⁊ vertue of the ſaid Commiſſion or Commiſſions authorized to leuie, take or puruey, within any of the ſaid Countie or Counties. And be it enacted ⁊c. that to euery ſuch Commiſſion or Commiſſions after the ſaid birth of our Lorde to bee made, graunted, and directed, as is aforeſaid, ſhall bee annexed ſo many blankes in parchment, as there ſhall be ſeuerall Counties expreſſed, named ⁊ conteined within the ſame Commiſſion or Commiſſions, or any of them, in the which blankes ſhall be faire and leageably written all and euery ſuch beeues, weathers, lambs, calues, ſwine, any kind of ſaltfiſh, or any kind or kindes of graine, butter, cheeſe, bacon, conies, pigges, geeſe, capons, and hennes, with the true and ſeuerall prices of the ſame, ⁊ euery of them as ſhall be leuied, gathered, and purueied by any perſon or perſons, their deputie or deputies, or anie of them, as ſhall be thereunto authoriſed by anie ſuch Commiſſions aforeſaid, within any particuler Towne, Pariſh, or Hamlet, ſet, lying, or being within any thoſe Countie or Counties, as ſhall be named, conteined or expreſſed within the ſaid Commiſſion or Commiſſions or any of them, whereunto ſhall be ſubſcribed the name or ſigne Manuel of all and euerie ſuch high Conſtable or Conſtables, pettie Conſtable or Conſtables, Headborough, or Headboroughs, as ſhall be by any precept to him or them directed by any perſon or perſons, their deputie or deputies, or any of them authorized thereunto by ſuch Commiſſion or Commiſſions to be graunted, as is aforeſaid, priuie or knowledging to the deliuerie of the ſaid beeues, weathers, lambes, calues, any kind of ſaltfiſh, or any kind or kinds of grain, butter, cheeſe, bacon, conies, pigges, geeſe, capons, and hennes, or any of them. And be it ⁊c. that euery perſon or perſons, their deputie or deputies, or any of them, which ſhall be by Commiſſion or Commiſſions hereafter to be graunted as is aforeſaid, authorized to leuie take or puruey, any beeues, weathers, lambes, calues, ſwine, ſaltfiſh, or anie kinde or kindes of graine, butter in barrels, or other veſſels, cheeſe, bacon, conies, pigs, geeſe, capons and hennes, or any of them, as is beforeſaid, ſhall make a docket or briefe in writing, ſubſcribed with his or their name or names, conteining all and euerie ſuch beeues, weathers, lambes, calues, ſwine, kind of ſaltfiſh, kind or kindes of graine, butter in barrels, or other veſſels, cheeſe, bacon, conies, pigges, geeſe, capons, and hennes, or anie of them, as hee or they ſhall by vertue of the ſaid Commiſſion or Commiſſions, leuie, take, or puruey within any particular Towne, Pariſh or Hamlet, ſet, lying, or being within anie Countie or Counties, as ſhall be named, contayned and expreſſed within the ſaid Commiſſion or Commiſſions, or any of them, and the ſame docket or dockets, briefe or briefes, faire and legeablie written and ſubſcribed, as is aforeſaid, ſhall well and truelie deliuer to the ſaid high Conſtable, or headborough, or one of them, at ſuch preſent time of the ſaid beeues, weathers, lambes, calues, ſwine, ſaltfiſh, kind or kindes of graine, butter, cheeſe, bacon, conies, pigges, geeſe, capons, and hennes, or any of them ſhall be deliuered to them, or any of them, vpon paine of forfeiture of an hundred Markes of lawfull money, and one yeeres impriſonment as often as hee ſhall ſo offend. The one moitie of which forfeiture to bee to the King and Queenes Maieſties, and the other moitie to him that will ſue therefore in anie of the King or Queenes Court of Record, by bill, plaint, writ, information, or otherwiſe, wherein no wager of law ⁊c. to be allowed. All which dockets or briefes the ſaid high Conſtable or Conſtables, pettie Conſtable or Conſtables, Headborough or Headboroughs, ſhall deliuer ouer to the Iuſtices of Peace, at the next general Seſſions to be holden within any of the ſaid Counties. And that the ſame Iuſtices or two of them, may and ſhall from time to time certifie the whole number and content of all and euery the ſaid dockets and briefes, to the Lord Steward of the king and Queenes moſt honourable houſhold for the time being, or to the Treaſorer or Controuler of the ſame, or any of them, or to the Treaſorer and Controuler of the King and Queenes ſhippes, if prouiſions of any of the things afore mentioned be prouided, or taken for the victualling of the nauie, of any of the King or Queenes Maieſties ſhips, whereby the ſeruing at any of the foreſaid Commiſſions, and true anſwering of the ſame ſhall fully appeare. Prouided alwaies, ⁊ be it ⁊c. that it ſhalbe lawful to any perſon or perſons, their deputie or deputies, or any of thē, which ſhall be authorized by ſuch commiſſion or commiſſions hereafter to be granted, as is aforeſaid, to leuie, take, or puruey any beeues, wethers, lambes, calues, any kind of ſaltfiſh, kind or kinds of graine, butter in barels, or other veſſels, cheeſe, bacon, conies, pigs, geeſe, capons, ⁊ hens or any of thē, otherwiſe or in any other ſort ⁊ maner, then is in ſeueral ſtatutes heretofore

Annexe Blankes

The number

Prices

Subſcribed

High conſtable

Headborough

Docket

Subſcribed

Deliuer High conſtable

Forf. C Markes Impriſ.

Moitie

Headborough

Iuſt. of P. Seſſions

2. Iuſt. of P.

Certifie

Steward

Treaſorer Comptroller

Prouiſo

tofore for Purueyors made, ordeined, prouided, appointed, limited, & expreſſed, vpon ſuch paine and paines, as in the ſaid ſeuerall eſtatutes is conteined and expreſſed. And foraſmuch as the good and neceſſarie lawes heretofore made and prouided againſt the abuſes and euill doeinges of Purueiors, are not taken to extend to the vndertakers, Deputies, and ſeruauntes of any ſuch Purueyours, by whom therefore the people of this Realme be oftentimes very vncharitably and vnlawfully vſed, and oppreſſed: Be it therefore &c. that all and euery ſuch lawes, Statutes, and prouiſions, as heretofore haue byn made and ordayned againſt Purueiors, and all and euery the paines, penalties, forfaiture, and loſſe, contayned mentioned or appointed, in any of the ſame lawes or ſtatutes againſt Purueyors and takers, or any of them, ſhall alſo bee extended and executed vpon euery of their vndertakers, Deputies and ſeruauntes, and all other, which by colour ſhall after the firſt day of Ianuary next comming, take any victuall, or any other thinge, by vertue or force of any ſuch commiſſion, from any the King and Quenes Maieſties ſubiects, contrarie to the tenor and effect of any of the ſaid lawes or ſtatutes, in like maner and forme to all intents and purpoſes, as the ſame lawes and eſtatutes, or any of them, and the paines and forfaitures therein conteined, ſhould, might, or ought to be executed and extended againſt Purueyors and takers themſelues, or any of them, and as ſtrongly and amply, as if the ſaid vndertakers, deputies, & ſeruants, were ſpecially and particularly recited and named in euery of the ſame ſtatutes. Prouided alwayes, and be it &c. for the better execution of this act, and all other actes concerning Purueyors, that all and euery commiſſion and commiſſions, that from henceforth ſhall be made and graunted vnto any Purueyor or Purueyors, ſhall be written & ſet forth from time to time in the Engliſh tongue, and not otherwiſe, An.2.& 3.P.and M.cap.6.

Paine
Statutes
Extend to vndertakers
Prouiſo
Commiſſion
Engliſh
*

Quare impedit.

AND in a plea of Quare impedit, if the diſturber come not at the firſt day, to which he is ſummoned, nor doe caſt eſſoine, then he ſhall be attached to an other day, at which day if he come not, nor doe caſt eſſoine, he ſhall be diſtreined by the great diſtreſſe aboue giuen: And if he come not then, by his default a writ ſhall go to the Biſhop of the ſame place, that the reclamation of the diſturber for that time, ſhall not be preiudiciall to the plaintife: Sauing to the diſturber his right at an other time, when he will plead therefore. The ſame law in making of Attachments ſhall from henceforth be obſerued in all writs (where attachments lie) as to the making of diſtreſſes, ſo that the ſecond attachment be made by better pledges, and after at the laſt a diſtreſſe, Marleb.cap.12.

Diſturber
Eſſoine
Diſtreined

Queene.

BE it &c. that the Law of the Realme is, and euer hath been, and ought to be vnderſtand, that the Kingly, or Regall office of the Realme, and all dignities, prerogatiue royall, power, preheminences, priuiledges, authorities, and iuriſdictions thereunto annexed, vnited, or belonging, being inueſted either in male, or female, are, and be, and ought to be, as fully, wholy, abſolutely, and intierly deemed, iudged, accepted, inueſted, and taken, in the one as in the other, ſo that what or whenſoeuer ſtatute or law doth limit and appoint, that the King of this Realme may, or ſhall haue, execute, and doe any thing as King, or doeth giue any profit or commoditie to the King, or doeth limit or appoint any paines or puniſhment for the correction of offendors or tranſgreſſors againſt the regalitie and dignitie of the King, or of the Crowne: The ſame the Queene (being ſupreme gouerneſſe, poſſeſſour, and inheritour to the Imperiall crowne of this Realme, as our ſaid Soueraigne Lady the Queene moſt iuſtly preſently is) may by the ſame authority and power likewiſe haue, exerciſe, execute, puniſh, correct and doe, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes without doubt, ambiguitie, ſcruple or queſtion, any cuſtome, vſe, or ſcruple, or any other thing whatſoeuer, to be made to the contrarie notwithſtanding, An.1. Mar. parl.2.cap.1.

2 An.1. Mar. parl.2.cap.2. was one act made concerning the marriage of king Philip and Queene Marie which is determined, and An.1.& 2. P.& M. cap.1. there was one other act made, repealing one article in that former Statute concerning ſigning of patents &c. by the Queene.

Quod permittat.

IN like maner as a Parſon of a Church may recouer a commune of paſture by a writ of Nouel diſſeiſin, ſo hereafter the ſucceſſour ſhall recouer againſt the diſſeiſor, or his heire, by a writ of Quod permittat, although ſuch a writ heretofore hath not been granted in the Chancerie, W.2.cap.25.

Parſon
Common of paſture

Rape.

Maiden; xl. Dayes; King; Impriſon; Fine

AND the king prohibiteth, that none do rauiſh, nor take away by force anie damſell within age, (neither by by her owne conſent, nor without) nor any wife or damſell of full age, nor any other woman againſt her will. And if any do ſo, then at his ſuit that will ſue within xl. dayes, the king ſhall doe common right, and if none commence the ſuit within xl. dayes, the king ſhall ſue: And ſuch as be found culpable, ſhall haue two yeeres impriſonment, and after ſhall make fine at the kings pleaſure, and if they haue not whereof, they ſhall be puniſhed by longer impriſonment, according as the treſpaſſe requireth, Weſt.1.cap.14.An.3.E.1.

☞ Woman; Maid; Felonie; Conſent; Iudgement; Goods; Dower; Nunne; Impriſ.; Fine

2 If any man from henceforth rauiſh any woman maried, Ladie, Damſell, or other, where ſhe did not conſent, neither before nor after, he ſhall haue iudgement of life and of member. And likewiſe where a man rauiſheth a woman maried, Lady, damſel, or other with force, although ſhe conſent afterward, he ſhal haue ſuch iudgement as before is ſaid, if he be attainted, and if no man will ſue, the king ſhall haue the ſuit. And for women caried away with the goods of their huſbands, the king ſhall haue the ſuit for the goods taken away. And in caſe the wife wilfully forſake her huſband, and go away, and continue with the adulterer, ſhe ſhal be barred for euer of action to demaund her dower, that ſhee ought to haue of her huſbands lands, if ſhe be conuict thereupon, except that her huſband willingly & without cohertion of the Church reconcile her, and ſuffer her to dwell with him, in which caſe ſhe ſhall be reſtored to her action. He that carieth away a Nunne from her houſe, although ſhe conſent, ſhall be puniſhed by three yeeres impriſonment, and ſhall make conuenient ſatiſfaction to the houſe from whence ſhe was taken, and neuertheleſſe ſhall make fine at the kings will, Weſt. 2.cap.34.

Ladies; Conſent; Diſabled; Dower; Heire; Enter; Huſbands; Next of blood; Suite; Conſent; Battaile

3 Againſt offenders and rauiſhers of Ladies, and the daughters of noble men, & other women in euery part of the ſaid Realme, now a dayes offending more violently, and much more then they were wont: It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that whereſoeuer, & whenſoeuer ſuch Ladies, daughters, & other women aforeſaid, be from henceforth rauiſhed, and after ſuch rape doe conſent to ſuch rauiſhors, that aſwell the rauiſhors, as they that be rauiſhed, & euery of them, be from henceforth diſabled, and (ipſo facto) be vnable, to haue, or challenge any heritage, dower, or iointfeoffement after the death of their huſbands & aunceſtors: And that incontinently in this caſe the next of the blood of thoſe rauiſhors, or of them that be ſo rauiſhed, to whom ſuch heritage, dower, or iointfeoffement ought to reuert, remaine, or fall, after the death of the rauiſhor, or of her that is ſo rauiſhed, ſhall haue title incontinently, by and by after the rape, to enter vpon the rauiſhor, or her that is rauiſhed, and their aſſignes and land tenants, in the ſame heritage, dower, or iointfeoffement, and the ſame to hold in ſtate of heritage. And that the huſbands of ſuch women, if they haue huſbands, or if they haue no huſbands in life, that then the fathers, or other next of their blood, haue from henceforth, the ſuite to purſue, and may ſue againſt the ſame offenders and rauiſhors in this behalfe: And to haue them thereof conuict of life and of member, although the ſame woman after ſuch rape do conſent to the ſaid rauiſhors. And further it is accorded, that the defendant in this caſe, ſhal not be receiued to wage battaile, but that the troth of the matter be thereof tried by inquiſition of the Countrie. Sauing alwayes to our Soueraigne Lord the king, and to other Lords of the ſaid Realme, all their eſcheates of the ſaid rauiſhours, if peraduenture they be thereof conuict, An.6. R.2.cap.6.

Rebellion.

Owen Glendor

ANno 9.H.6.cap.3. it is enacted, that all indictments, proceſſe, iudgements, and ſtatutes made againſt Owen Glendor and his adherents, that made an inſurrection againſt Henry the 4. ſhould be effectuall &c.

Iohn Cade

2 An.9.H.6.cap.1. Iohn Cade of his inſurrection is conuicted of Treaſon, and his goods and lands forfeited.

Indictments; Voyd

3 An.31.H.6.cap.1. it was enacted, that Iohn Cade ſhould be a Traytor, and all his tyrannous actes voide, and all Indictments vnder that tyrannie voide, and no blood to be corrupted thereby: And that all Indictments after that in like caſe, vnder the power of tyrannie, rebellion, and commotion, to be voide, and all petitions deliuered to king Henry the 6. in the 29. yeere of his reigne, and not agreed by him, ſhould be voide.

Receiuours.

Acquitances

SEe Courtes, how Receiuours that pay penſions, fees, or rents, ſhall make their acquitances, and what they ſhall take for thoſe acquitances, and for the money that they ſhall pay.

Collector

iij. Monethes

Fifteenes
Subſidies

Forf.

iiij s. the moneth

Forf. office

King

Tender

Collector

2 Euery high Collectour of any fifteene, ſubſidie, or other taxe or loane, and all and euery other the kings ſaid particular and generall Receiuors of any the ſaid ſummes of money, and other dueties belonging to the king, from and after the firſt day of Iuly next comming, ſhall within the ſpace of three Monethes next after ſuch dayes and times, as any the ſaid fifteenes, ſubſidies, rents, ſummes of money, or other yeerely profites ſhall be due and payable to the king, his heires or ſucceſſors, by any ſtatute, ordinance, or other mean, and by the ſame collector, or generall receiuour, or any of them retained or gathered, truely content, deliuer, and pay the ſame to the kings vſe, at ſuch place or places, and to ſuch perſon or perſons, as be, or ſhall be named, appointed, and limitted for the ſame, vpon paine to forfait to the king, his heires and ſucceſſors, for euery pound ſo being receiued, and after that retained, kept, or layd out for gaine, and not paied within three Monethes to the kings vſe, as is aforeſaid, iiii. s. for euery moneth, that the ſame money ſhall be ſo retained, kept, or layd out for gaine, as is aforeſaid, and alſo ſhall loſe and forfait his or their ſaid office, concerning the ſame, and all profites thereunto belonging. And that the king ſhall at his pleaſure, charge the ſaid collector, particular or generall receiuour, vpon his or their accompts, with the penaltie and forfaiture aboue rehearſed, or elſe at his pleaſure demaund, aſke, and recouer the ſame by action, bill, plaint, or ſuit of debt againſt the ſame collector or collectors, particular or generall receiuor, their heires, executors, or adminiſtrators, in which action, bill, plaint, or ſuite, no protection &c. ſhall be allowed nor admitted. Prouided alway, that if any of the ſaid collectors, particular or generall receiuor, tender payment of all ſuch money by them receiued to the kings vſe, within the ſaid iii. monethes, in ſuch place, and vnto ſuch perſon or perſons, as be, or ſhall be charged with the receipt of the ſame, and do as much as in him or them is, or then ſhall be, for to make true payment thereof, and can not be therunto admitted, by reaſon of importunate buſineſſe, or other lawfull impediment or cauſe in him or them that ſhould accept or receiue the ſame: that in euery ſuch caſe, the collector, particular or generall receiuor or receiuors, as ſhall ſo make tender of all ſuch money, by him or them receiued or gathered to the kings vſe, as is aforeſaid, & can not be thereunto admitted for any the cauſes aboueſaid, ſhall not be charged with, or incurre any danger or penaltie conteined in this act: this act, or any thing therein contained to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, and be it &c. that the heire or heires of any collector or collectors aforeſaid, ſhall not be charged or chargeable by reaſon of this acte, but onely for, and in ſuch lands, tenements, or hereditaments, which the ſaid heire or heires haue, or ſhall haue, by diſcent in fee ſimple, or fee taile, or by gift, or elſe by any other aſſurance had or made to any ſuch heire or heires onely by couin, from the ſaid collector or receiuor, or any of them, or any their aſſignes. And that in all and euery ſuch caſe and caſes, the kings Maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors, to haue execution onely of and in ſuch lands, tenements, or hereditaments, diſcended, giuen, or otherwiſe aſſured, as is aforeſaid, vntill ſuch time as his Maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors be fully ſatiſfied and paied, of all and euery ſuch ſumme & ſummes of money, due or to be due by any ſuch collector or receiuor. And it is further enacted &c. that the executor or executors, adminiſtrator or adminiſtrators of euery ſuch collector or receiuor, ſhall not be otherwiſe charged or chargeable by this act, but as executors and adminiſtrators be or ſhould be charged and chargeable by the order of the Common lawes of this Realme, in actions of debt vſed and commenced againſt them, as executors or adminiſtrators. Prouided alſo, and be it further enected: that where the heire or heires of any the kings receiuors or collectors, or debtors, is or ſhall be charged, of and for his fathers or aunceſtours debts or dueties, whoſe heire he is, whereby the lands diſcended or giuen to him, by couin, to defraud the kings execution of ſuch land, vnto him or them from the ſaid father or aunceſtors is put in execution, that then ſuch heire or heires ſhall and may haue his or their action of debt, againſt the executors or adminiſtrators of the ſaid father or aunceſtour, and ſhall haue execution of the goods and cattels of the ſaid father or aunceſtor, being in the hands of the ſaid executors or adminiſtrators, at the time of the ſaid action brought, in which ſaid action none eſſoine, protection, nor wager of law ſhall be admitted or allowed. Prouided alway, that this act ſhal not extend to the collectors of the kings cuſtome, & of the ſubſidie of tonnage & pondage, which be accomptable yeerely in the kings Maieſties Exchequer. Prouided alway, that this act or any thing therin conteined, ſhall not extēd or be preiudicial to any the ſaid general or parti-

Heire

Couin

King

Execution

Executors
Adminiſtrators

Heire

Charged
Debts

Action of debt

Cuſtomes
Tonnage and Pondage

Payment of fees

Treaſorer Collector Bailife

Sureties

Forf. Office Bound

Condition

Accompt

Pay

Sureties Bonds

Accompt

Pay

particuler receiuor or receiuors, to or for the payments of any penſions, fees, annuities, rents, or other allowances by them, or any of them paied, or to be paied to any perſon or perſons, according to ſuch allowance, order, or decree, as be, or hereafter ſhall be allowed, ordered, or decreed in any of the ſaid Courts: any thing in this act to the contrary notwithſtanding, An.34.H.8.cap.2.

3 Euery treaſourer, and generall and particuler receiuor, collector, and bailife, and other miniſter accomptant, which now is charged, or chargeable, with, or for the receipt of any of the kings Maieſties money, rents, or reuenues whatſoeuer, not being bound with ſuretie or ſureties by obligations, recogniſance, or otherwiſe, to our late ſoueraigne Lord the king, or to our ſoueraigne Lord the king that now is, for or concerning their office or offices, before the xx. day of December next comming, or at any time or times before the ſaid xx. day of December, if they or any of them be reaſonably required, ſhall vpon paine of forfaiture of his office be bound to the kinges Maieſtie by ſufficient writing obligatorie, in reaſonable ſumme or ſummes of money: the ſame writing obligatorie to be made, with or vpon condition, that the perſon which ſo ſhall be bounden, his heires, executors, adminiſtrators, deputie, or deputies, or one of them, from time to time ſhall yeeld a perfect and true accompt of all ſummes of money, and other things that the ſame treaſourer and generall and particuler receiuor, collector, bailifes, or other miniſter accomptant ſhall, may, or reaſonably might be charged with, concerning or by reaſon of his or their office or offices: And alſo ſhall make payments of the ſame ſummes of money, at ſuch dayes and times, and in ſuch maner and fourme, as hereafter in this act is expreſſed and declared. And be it &c. that all and euery perſon and perſons hereafter to be named, aſſigned, or appointed to be treaſorer, or generall or particular receiuor, collector, or bailife, or miniſter accomptant of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king, ſhall before their entrie, executing, vſing, or exerciſing of his or their office or offices whereunto he or they ſhall be ſo nominated or appointed together with ſuretie or ſureties, acknowledge and make ſufficient and lawfull bond or bondes to the kings Maieſtie, in ſuch court of record, where the ſame officer or officers is or ſhall be accomptable and chargeable, that they, their heires, executors, adminiſtrators, aſſignes, or deputies ſhall truely accompt and pay all ſuch ſummes of money, as ſhall come to their hands, or ſhall, may, or reaſonably might be charged with, concerning his or their office or offices, to the kings vſe, within the circuite of their ſeuerall receipts and collections, at ſuch or like dayes and times, and in ſuch maner and fourme, as is aboueſaid, to be conteined in the conditions of euery of the ſaid bondes, vpon paine of loſſe and forfaiture of his or their office or offices, and of his or their letters patents of the ſame office or offices. Be it &c. that euery Receiuor of the kings Maieſties honours, manors, lands, poſſeſſions, rents, and reuenues, for the time being, or his deputie or deputies, ſhall yeerely make his ſeuerall precepts to all and ſinguler the collectors, miniſters, & bailifes accomptant within the circuite of his office, charging & commaunding them on the kings Maieſties behalfe by the ſame precept, to appeare before them perſonally, or by their ſufficient deputie or deputies, for whom they will anſwere within the Countie where the ſame offices, bailywicke, receipts, or collections do light, at a certaine day and place in the ſame precept to be limitted, and to pay to the kings Maieſties vſe, ſuch ſummes of money as they ought to doe, by reaſon of any of their ſaid offices being due to our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king, at or before the feaſt of Eaſter, which they haue, or may by any lawfull or due meane, leuie, or receiue within, or by reaſon of their ſaid offices or collections. And that the ſame precepts ſhall be ſo ſeuerally deliuered to euery of the ſaid officers, miniſters, and bailifes accomptant, or to their deputie or deputies, or elſe be left at their dwelling houſes, or at the manour, lordſhip, or place where their receipt or collection is, or ought to be, twelue dayes at the leaſt, before the day of appearance to them giuen, and prefixed, in the ſame precept or precepts. And if any of the ſaid miniſters, collectors, or bailifes accomptants, vpon or after any ſuch precept or precepts, at any time hereafter made by any ſuch receiuor, and being deliuered or left in fourme aforeſaid, doe make default at the ſame day and place aſſigned and appointed, in, and by the ſaid precept or precepts: that then the ſame collector, miniſter, or bailife accomptant ſo making default, and not appearing, as is aforeſaid, and being thereof duely and lawfully conuicted in the Court where the reuenue is or ſhal be anſwered, ſhal for the firſt offence loſe and forfait to the king our ſoueraigne Lord his whole fee for that yeere, wherein he ſhall ſo make default, or the value thereof: And for the payment of the ſaid money due and payable, at or before the

Forf. Office

Receiuors

Precepts

Collectors Bailifes

Default

Conuict

Forf.

ſaid feaſt of Eaſter, vnto our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king, within, or by reaſon of his aboueſaid office, collection, or bailywick, ſhall loſe and forfait for the firſt offence of non payment vi. pence of the pound, in the name of a paine for euery Moneth after the ſaid day of appearance, vntill the ſame money ſhall be by him, or his deputie paied to the hands of the ſaid Receiuor, to the kings Maieſties vſe.

Forf. Office

And after the firſt default of appearance made by any of the ſaid officers, and an other like precept by the ſaid Receiuor be made and deliuered, or left in fourme aforeſaid, then the ſaid officer or officers making againe default, and being thereof lawfully conuict, as is aforeſaid, for the ſecond default and offence of non appearance, ſhall loſe and forfait to the king our ſoueraigne Lord his office, and fee.

Forf.

And for the ſaid ſecond offence in the non paiment of the ſaid money due and payable within, and by reaſon of his office, collection, or bailywicke, at or before the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter, ſhall loſe and forfait xii. pence of euery pound, in the name of a paine for euery Moneth, after the ſaid laſt day of appearance, and default made, as is aforeſaid, vntill the ſame money ſhall be by him or his deputie paied to the handes of the ſaid Receiuor, to the vſe of our ſoueraigne Lord the king.

Auditor

Precepts

And further be it &c. that all and euery Auditour & Auditours of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king, of his Maieſties honours, manours, lands, poſſeſſions, rents, and reuenues, for the time being, or his or their ſufficient deputie or deputies, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, yerely to make their precept or precepts to all miniſters, collectors, and bailiffes accomptant, commaunding them in the behalfe of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king, to appeare & accompt before him or them perſonally, or elſe by their ſufficient deputie or deputies, at a place certaine within the Countie where the ſame lands and poſſeſſions do lie, at the kings Maieſties audit, to be holden there yeerely betweene the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, and the Natiuitie of our Lord God, of, and for all rents, reuenues, and profites, due and payable within, or by reaſon of there ſaid offices, collections, or bailywickes, at or before the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next before the ſame audit, expreſſing in the ſame precept or precepts, the time and place, when and where the ſame miniſters, collectors, or bailifes accomptable, or their ſufficient deputie or deputies, for whom they will anſwere, ſhall appeare, the ſame precepts to be deliuered to the ſame miniſters, collectors, or baillifes accomptant, or their deputie or deputies, or left at their dwelling houſes, or at the manor, lordſhip, or place where their receipts or collections are, or ought to be, twelue dayes at the leaſt before the day of appearance, to him or them prefixed in the ſame precept or precepts.

Collector Bailiffe

Refuſe

Forf.

And if any miniſter, collector, or bailife accomptant do not appeare before the ſaid Auditour or Auditour, or his or their deputie or deputies at the ſaid audite, according to the ſaid precept, or elſe if he doe appeare, and refuſe to accompt for his ſaid receipt, collection, and bailywicke, before the ſaid Auditor or Auditors, or his or their deputie or deputies: that then the ſaid miniſter, collector, or bailife accomptant, ſo making default and not appearing, or ſo refuſing to accompt, as is aforeſaid, and being thereof duely and lawfully conuicted in the court where the reuenue is or ſhall be anſwerable, ſhall for his firſt offence loſe and forfait to our Soueraigne Lord the king his whole fee for that yeere wherein he ſhall ſo make default, or the value thereof.

Forf.

And for the non payment of the ſaid money, due and payable within his collection, office, or bailywicke, at or before the ſame feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, ſhall loſe and forfait to the king our Soueraigne Lord for his ſaid firſt offence, ſixe pence of euery pound, in the name of a paine, for euery Moneth after the ſaid day of appearance and default made as is aforeſaid, vntill he or his ſufficient deputie or deputies ſhall accompt before the ſaid Auditor or Auditors, or his or their deputie or deputies for his ſaid collection, receipt, or bailywicke: And alſo pay vnto the handes of the ſaid Receiuor or Receiuors, all and euery ſuch ſumme and ſummes of money, as ſhall be iuſtly found due by the ſaid accomptant, before the ſaid Auditor or Auditors, or his or their deputie or deputies, to the Kings Maieſtie, vpon the foote and determination of his accompt.

Precept

Default

And after the firſt default of appearance made before the ſaid Auditor or Auditors, or his or their deputie or deputies, by any of the ſaid officers accomptant being ſo warned as is aforeſaid: And after an other like precept made and deliuered, or left in fourme aforeſaid: that then the ſaid officer or officers that ſo ſhall make againe default of appearance, for the ſaid ſecond offence in making default in his appearance as is aforeſaid, and being thereof duely and lawfully conuicted in the Court, where the reuenue of his ſaid office is, or ſhall be anſwerable, ſhall loſe & forfait to the king our ſoueraigne Lord his office and fee. And for the ſecond offence, in the non payment of the ſaid money due and payable, with and by reaſon of his receipt, collection, or bailywicke, at or before the ſaid feaſt of Saint Michaell the archangell, ſhall loſe and forfait to our Soueraigne Lord the king xii. pence of euery pound, in the name of a paine, for euery moneth after the ſaid laſt day of apparance, and default made, as is aforeſaid, vntill he or his ſufficient deputie or deputies ſhall accompt before the ſaid Auditor or Auditors, or his or their deputie or deputies for the ſaid receit, collection, or bailiwicke, and alſo pay vnto the hands of the ſaid receiuor or receiuors, or his or their deputie or deputies, to the kings vſe, all ſuch ſummes of money, as ſhall be iuſtlie found due by the ſaid accountant, vpon the foot & determination of his ſaid account. And further be it &c. that all and euery receiuor and receiuors of the kings Maieſties honors, manors, landes, poſſeſſions, rents and reuenues, ſhall make readie and full payment yeerely to the Treaſorer, or generall receiuor of the court, where the ſaid reuenue is or ſhall be anſwerable, or otherwiſe, as he or they are or ſhal be appointed and aſſigned by ſufficient warrant, of all ſuch ſummes of money, as hee or they ſhall know to be due to our Soueraigne Lord the King, and can by any lawfull or due meane, obtaine, get, haue or receiue of the rents or reuenues of our ſaid ſoueraigne L. the king, within or by reaſon of their offices, being due at or before the feaſt of Eaſter, by the twentie day of Iune then next following at the fartheſt. And alſo ſhall make like payment yerely of all their like receits of the rents and reuenues of our ſaid ſouereigne Lord the king, that ſhall be due at or before the feaſt of S. Michael the Archangell, by the xx. day of Ianuarie the next following at the fartheſt, vpon paine of loſſe and forfeiture for euery default at any time of the ſaid dayes, two pence of euery pound for euery day that the ſaide money ſo by them or any of them ſhall be vnpaid. And alſo it is &c. that all and euerie of the ſaid receiuor and receiuors, or their deputie or deputies, for whom they will anſwere, ſhall enter into their account yeerely in the Terme of Saint Hillarie, and fully and clearely finiſh the ſame account before the tenth day of March then next following, and make full and readie payment of the money that ſhall appeare to be due vpon the foote and determination of the ſame account before the twentie day of the ſaide Moneth of March, vpon paine of forfeiture to our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the King the offices and fees, and foure pence of the pound for euery day that they ſhall detaine and withhold the ſaid money, without making any paiment thereof as is aforeſaid. And further be it &c. that all and euery Receiuors, Collectors, and Bailifes of any the kinges honors, manors, lands, tenements, rents, or reuenues for lacke of payment and leuying of their ſaid rents, iſſues, and reuenues, within their Offices and charges, ſhall and may haue power and authoritie from henceforth by vertue of this acte, to diſtraine for the ſame, and to vſe and order the ſame diſtreſſe in ſuch ſort and forme as any Officer or Officers of the K. Court of the Exchequer for leuying and lacke of payment of the kinges rents and reuenues anſwerable in the ſame Court, heretofore haue lawfully done, and may lawfully vſe to do, deliuering to the partie diſtrained, the ſurpluſage and ouerplus of the value of euery ſuch diſtres, if any ſhall be, the kinges debts and dueties being firſt paid, the diſtrainant anſwered of reaſonable coſts, and that the head and chiefe Officer or Officers of euery of the kinges Courts of reuenues being of record, or that ſhall be of record, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, to ſet, and aſſeſſe reaſonable fines and amerciaments vpon any Shirife or Shirifes, for not returning or miſreturning of any writ to them directed, and deliuered out of any the ſame Courts, touching or concerning the leuying, or anſwering of any of the ſaid iſſues, rents, or reuenues, or of any debt due to our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king, in ſuch ſort, and after ſuch maner and forme as now is, or hereafter hath beene lawfully vſed in the like and ſuch other caſes in the kinges highneſſe Court of the Exchequer. Be it enacted &c. that all Treaſorers and Chamberlaines, and generall Receiuors of any of the kings gratious Courts of reuenue, for the time being, and all Cuſtomers, and collectors of Cuſtomes, or certaine and ſtalled Subſidies within any port, hauen, or creeke of this the kinges Realme of England, that now be, or hereafter ſhall be, within tenne dayes next after notice to him or them giuen from the king, or ſixe of his moſt Honorable priuie Counſell in writing, ſigned with their hands, ſhall by themſelues, or their ſufficient deputie or deputies, for whom they will anſwere, declare in writing, what ſummes of money then being due vnto our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king, be at that time in his or their hands, or cuſtodie, and ſhall make readie and full payment of all the ſaid ſummes of money, as then ſhall remaine

Office

Forf.

Forf.

Finiſh accompt

Forf.

Collectors Bailifes

Diſtreine

Ouerplus

Amerce Shirifes

Treaſurers Chamberlaines

Cuſtomers Subſidies Port

Pay

in his or their handes or cuſtodie, ouer and aboue the ordinarie payments and ſummes of money, conteined and expreſſed in ſufficient warrant or warrants, or reſting and remaining in his or their office or offices, and being in their full force, ſtrength, and effect, and not lawfully countermaunded, nor reuoked to their knowledge, to the vſe of our Soueraigne Lord the king, at ſuch time, and in ſuch ſort, as he or they ſhall be commaunded and appointed by ſufficient warrant, vpon paine of forfaiture of his or their office or offices. And be it &c. that the ſame Treaſurers, Chamberlaines, and generall receiuors by themſelues, or by their deputie or deputies, for whom they will anſwere, ſhal yeerely before the xx. day of June, make a perfect accompt of all ſuch money or treaſure, as hath commen to their handes to the kings vſe, yeerely, at or before the xx. day of March, then next before the ſaid xx. day of June, and ſhall make a perfect and whole declaration in writing, of the money remayning in euery of their hands, to the kings Maieſtie, or to his priuie Councell, yeerely before the laſt day of June then next following, and make paiment of the ſame, at ſuch time, and in ſuch ſort, as he or they ſhall be commaunded or appointed by ſufficient warrant, vpon paine of forfaiture of his or their office or offices. And be it enacted &c. that if any Treaſurer, Receiuor, or miniſter accomptant, or their deputie or deputies, do take or receiue of any perſon or perſons, any ſumme or ſummes of money, or other profite, of and for the payment of any fees, annuities, penſions, dueties, or warrants, more, or otherwiſe then he or they may lawfully doe by foreine lawes and ſtatutes therein prouided, that the ſaid Treaſurer, Receiuor, and miniſter ſo offending, ſhall forfait and loſe for euery peny or penyworth ſo to be taken or receiued, vi.s. viii.d. to the partie grieued, ſo to be recouered in any &c. in which ſuite &c. And be it alſo &c. that if any Auditor or Auditors, or his or their deputie or deputies, which ought to take the accompt of any Treaſurer, Chamberlaine, Receiuor, or other officer, accomptable before him or them, doe refuſe, or willingly protract, and delay the taking of the ſame accompt, in ſuch wiſe, as it cannot bee finiſhed within the time or times limitted and appointed by this act, for the taking and finiſhing thereof, that then euery Auditor ſo refuſing, or protracting, and delaying, as is aforeſaid, and being thereof duely and lawfully conuict in the Court where the reuenue or charge of the ſame accompt is or ſhall be anſwerable to the king, ſhall incurre, forfait, and loſe ſuch like paine, loſſe, and forfaiture, as the Treaſurer, Chamberlaine, receiuor, or other officer aboueſaid, ſhall and ought to doe by this act, for not accompting, of and for their charges and office or offices, and thereby the ſame Treaſurer, chamberlaine, receiuor, and other officer that ſhould accompt, and ſhall be refuſed, or ſhall be protracted and delayed as is aforeſaid, ſhal be diſcharged of any paine, loſſe, or forfaiture, for not accompting, as is aforeſaid. And be it &c. that that publicate, or copie of euery accompt that ſhall be made by any Treaſurer or Receiuor, or by their deputie or deputies in forme aforeſaid, within conuenient time, after the finiſhing of the ſame accompt, and at the reaſonable requeſt and coſtes of ſuch accomptant, ſhall be deliuered to them, or any of them, ſubſcribed with the hands of the Auditor or Auditors, that ſhall take the ſame accompt, or of his or their deputie or deputies, for whom he or they will anſwere, vpon paine that the ſame Auditor or Auditors ſhall loſe and forfait to the kings Maieſtie x. pound for euery ſuch default. Prouided alwayes, and be it &c. that this acte, nor any thing therein contained, ſhall in any wiſe extend to charge any Archbiſhop or Biſhops of this Realme, or of any other the kings Maieſties dominions, or any of them, at any time hereafter to make any maner of bonds, or to make their accompt and payment of the Tenthes, ariſing and growing within any of their Dioceſſe, due, or to be due to our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king, otherwiſe, or in any other maner and fourme, then they or any of them heretofore haue been charged, or accomptable, and chargeable by the Lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme: any thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, that this act, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extende to cauſe the rents, profites, and reuenue, riſing and growing to the kings Maieſtie within the towne or marches of Callice, to bee anſwered or paied otherwiſe, or at any other dayes or times, then heretofore hath been vſed and accuſtomed: any thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies and be it &c. that this acte, nor any thing therein conteined, ſhall in any wiſe extend to touch or charge any Shirife, Eſcheator, or Collectour of any Diſmes, Quindiſmes, beneuolences, contributions of Subſidies, (ſubſidies of Tonnage and Pondage onely except) but that they, and euery of them, ſhall and may doe and exerciſe their ſaid ſeuerall offices, and pay ſuch ſummes of money,

Forf. Office
Accompt
Forf. Office
Forf.
Auditor
Refuſe
Conuict

Forf.
Diſcharge
Copie
Forf.
Archbiſhop
Biſhops
Tenthes
Callice
Shirifes
Eſcheator
Collector

money, as they or any of them be, or hereafter ſhall be charged withall by their ſaid ſeuerall offices, in ſuch and like ſort, maner, & forme, as they and euery of them haue vſually done, or ſhould or ought to doe, if this act had neuer been had or made: this acte or any thing therein conteined in any wiſe to the contrary notwithſtanding, An. 7. E. 6. cap. 1.

Recogniſance and Statute Merchant.

Marchant
Maior
Entred
Bill Obligatorie Seale
Moueables
Kings ſeale
Maior Returne
Chancelor
Shirife
Preiſors
Price
Impriſ.
Bread and water
Marchant ſtranger
Goods ſold
Mainpernors
Execution

EUery Marchant which will be ſure of his debt, ſhall cauſe his debtor to come before the Maior of London, or of Yorke, or Briſtow, or before the Maior and a Clerk (which the king ſhall appoint for the ſame) to knowledge the debt, and the day of payment, and the acknowledgement ſhall be entred into a roll by the hand of the ſaid Clerke, which ſhal be knowen. Moreouer the Clerke ſhall make with his owne hand a bill obligatorie, whereunto the ſeale of the debtor ſhall be put, with the kings ſeale, which ſhall be prouided for the ſame purpoſe, the which ſeale ſhall remaine in the keeping of the Maior and Clerk aforeſaid. And if the debtor do not pay at the day to him limitted, the creditor ſhall come before the ſaid Maior and Clerke with his bill obligatorie: And if it be found by the roll, or by the bill, that the debt was knowledged, and that the day of payment is expired, the Maior ſhall incontinent cauſe the moueables of the debtor and his burgages deuiſable as chattels, to be ſold as farre as the debt doth amount, by the prayſing of honeſt men, vntill the whole ſumme of the debt and the money be fully paied to the creditor: And if the Maior can find no buyer, he ſhall cauſe the moueables to be deliuered to the creditor at a reaſonable price, as much as doth amount to the ſumme of the debt, and the kings ſeale ſhall be put vnto the ſale and deliuerance of the burgages deuiſable for a perpetuall witneſſe. And if the debtor haue no moueables within the iuriſdiction of the Maior, whereupon the debt may be leuied, but peraduenture hath ſome other where, within the Realme, then ſhall the Maior ſend the recogniſance made before him and the Clerke aforeſaid vnto the Chauncelor, vnder the kings ſeale aforeſaid, and the Chauncelor ſhall direct a writ vnto the Shirife, in whoſe bailywicke that the moueables of the debtor hap to be, that the Shirife ſhall cauſe the creditor to be ſatiſfied, in ſuch forme as the Maior ſhould haue done, in caſe that the moueables of the debtor had been within his power. And let them that haue preiſed the moueable goods to be deliuered vnto the creditor, take good heede, that they doe ſet a reaſonable price vpon them, for if they doe ſet an ouer hie price for fauour borne to the debtor, to the dammage of the creditor, then ſhall the thing ſo preiſed, be deliuered vnto themſelues, at ſuch price as they haue ſet them, and they ſhall forthwith anſwere vnto the creditor his debt. And if the debtor will ſay, that the moueable goods were deliuered or ſold for leſſe then they were worth, he ſhall haue no remedie thereby, for when the Maior or the Shirife hath ſold the moueable goods lawfully to him that hath offered moſt, he may accompt it his owne folly, that he did not ſell his owne moueable goods himſelfe before the day of the ſuit (which he might well enough) and ſo haue leuyed the money with his owne handes: And if the debtor haue no moueables, whereupon the debt may be leuied, then ſhall his bodie be taken, where it may be found, and kept in priſon, vntill that he haue made agreement, or his friends for him: And if he haue not wherewith he may ſuſteine himſelfe in priſon, the creditor ſhall finde him bread and water, to the end that he die not in priſon for default of ſuſtenance, the which coſtes the debtor ſhall recompence him with his debt, before that he be let out of priſon. And if the creditor be a Marchant ſtranger, he ſhall remaine at the coſtes of the debtor for ſo long time as he tarieth about the ſuit of his debt, and vntill the moueable goods of the debtor be ſold or deliuered vnto him. And if the creditor do not content himſelfe with the debtor alone for the ſuretie of this payment, by reaſon whereof pledges or mainpernors be found vnto him: If thoſe pledges or mainpernors do come before the Maior and Clerke aboueſaid, and bind themſelues by writing and recogniſance in like maner as the principall debtor then, in like maner if the debt be not paied at the day limitted, ſuch execution ſhall be awarded againſt the pledges or mainpernors, as before is appointed for the debtor. So neuertheleſſe that as long as the debt may be fully leuyed of the moueable goods of the debtor, in the forme aforeſaid, the mainpernors or pledges be not indamaged, but in default of moueable goods of the debtor, the creditor ſhall haue his recouerie againſt the mainpernors or pledges in the form as afore is ſaid againſt the debtor. Stat. Acton Burnel. An. 11. E. 1.

Marchants

2 Foraſmuch as Merchants which heretofore haue lent their goodes to diuers perſons, be fallen in pouertie, becauſe there was

no ſuch ready law prouided, whereby they might thereby recouer their debt at the day of payment aſſeſſed: and for that miſchiefe, many merchants haue forborne to come into the realme with their merchandiſe, to the great damage of merchantes, and of all the Realme: The king and his Counſell at his Parliament holden at Acton Burnell, after the feaſt of S. Michael the xi. yeere of his reigne (before 1.) ordeined certeine eſtabliſhments thereupon for the remedy of ſuch merchantes, which ordinances and eſtabliſhments, the king commanded that they ſhalbe firmely kept and obſerued throughout his Realme, whereby Marchantes haue had remedie and leſſe trouble & buſineſſe to recouer their debtes then they haue had before. But for as much as the merchants ſince that haue complained vnto the king, that the Shirifes doe miſinterpret his ſaid ſtatute, and ſometime by malice and falſe interpretation, doe delay the execution of the Statute, to the great dammage of the marchants: The king at his Parliament holden at Weſtminſter after Eaſter, the xiii. yeere of his reigne hath cauſed the ſaid ſtatute made at Acton Burnell, to be rehearſed. And for the declaration of certaine articles in the Statute aforeſayd, hath ordeined and eſtabliſhed that a Merchant which will be ſuer of his debt, ſhal cauſe his debtor to come before the Maior of London, or before ſome chiefe Warden of the Citie, or other good Towne, where the king ſhall appoint, and before the Maior or chiefe Warden, or other diſcreete men choſen and ſworne thereto, when the Maior or chiefe Warden cannot attend thereto, and before one of the Clerkes that the king ſhall thereto aſſigne, when both cannot bee attendant, and knowledge the debt and day of payment, and the recogniſance ſhall bee enrolled by one of the ſayd Clerkes handes being knowen, and the roll ſhall bee double, whereof one part ſhall remaine with the Mayor or chiefe Warden, and the other with the Clerkes that thereto ſhall bee firſt named. And further one of the ſayd Clerkes with his owne hand ſhall write an obligation, whereunto the ſeale of the debtor ſhall bee put, with the kings ſeale prouided for the ſame intent, which ſeale ſhall bee of two pieſes, whereof the great piece ſhall remaine with the Mayor or chiefe Warden, and the other in the keeping of the aforeſayd Clerkes. And if the debtor doe not pay the debt, at the day limitted vnto him, then ſhall the merchant come before the Mayors and Clerke with his obligation, and if it be found by the rolle or obligation, that the debt was knowledged, and the day of payment expired, the Maior or chiefe Warden ſhal cauſe the body of the debtor to bee taken (if hee bee lay) whenſoeuer hee happeneth to come in their power, and ſhall commit him to the priſon of the Towne, if there bee any, and ſhall remaine there at their owne coſtes, vntill hee hath agreed for the debt. And it is commaunded, that the keeper of the towne priſon, ſhall retaine him vpon the deliuerie of the Maior or the chiefe Warden, and if the keeper will not receiue him, he ſhall be anſwerable for the debt, if hee haue whereof, and if hee haue not whereof, he that committed the priſon to his keeping ſhall anſwere it. And if the debtor cannot be found by the Mayor or chiefe Warden, then ſhall the Maior or chiefe Warden ſend into the Chancery vnder the kings ſeale, the recogniſance of the debt: and the Chancellor ſhall direct a writ vnto the ſhirife, in whoſe ſhire the debtor happeneth to bee, for to take his bodie (if he bee lay) and ſafely to keep him in priſon, vntill he hath agreed for the debt. And within a quarter of a yeere after that he is taken, his goods and landes ſhall bee deliuered to him, ſo that of his owne hee may leuy and pay the debt. And it ſhall be lawfull vnto him, during the ſame quarter, to ſell his landes and tenementes, for the diſcharge of his debt, and his ſale ſhall be good and effectuall. And if he doe not ſatiſfie it within the quarter then after the quarter expired, al the lands and goods of the debtor ſhall be deliuered vnto the merchant by a reaſonable extent, to holde them vntill ſuch time as the debt is wholy leuied: And neuertheleſſe his body ſhall remaine in priſon, as before is ſayd. And the marchant ſhall find him bread and water. And the merchant or his aſſignes, ſhall haue ſuch ſeiſon in the lands and tenements deliuered vnto him, that hee may maintaine a writ of nouell diſſeiſin, if he be put out, and a rediſſeiſin alſo, as of freehold to hold to him and his aſſgnes, vntill the debt be paide. And as ſoone as the debt is leuied the body of the debtor ſhall bee delinered with his lands. And in the writs which the Chauncellor ſhall award, mention ſhal be made, that the Shirife ſhall certifie the Iuſtices of the one bench or of the other, how he hath performed the kings commandement at a certaine day: At which day the Marchant ſhall ſue before the ſaid Iuſtices, if they bee

Shirifes

Maior of London
Warden

Clerke

Knowledge

Enroll

Obligation

Seale

Debtor

Maior

Impriſon

Gaoler

Chancerie

Writ
Shirife

3. Moneths

Lands

Sell

Extent

Bread and water
Seiſon

Debt paide

Shirife
Certifie
Iuſtices

Returne
Iuſtices
Clerke
Land
Extent
Capias
Gaoles
Dammages
Coſtes
Sureties
Seſſions day
Debtor die
Heires
Lands
Seale
Faires
London
Merchants
Clerke
Paine
Peney
Faires
Halfepeney
Iewes
Chanceller
Iuſtices

not ſatiſfyed. And if the Shirife doe not returne the writ, or doe returne that the writ came too late, or that hee hath directed it to the Bailiſe of ſome franchiſe, the Iuſtices ſhall doe as it is contained in the laſt Statute of Weſtminſter. And if the Shirife returne that the debtor cannot be found or that hee is Clerke, the marchant ſhall haue writs to all the Shirifes, where he ſhall haue any land, that they ſhall deliuer all the goods and landes of the debtor by a reaſonable extent, to hold vnto him & his aſſignes in the forme aforeſayd. And neuertheleſſe hee ſhall haue a writ to what ſhirife that he will, to take his body (if he be lay) and to detaine it in maner aforeſaid. And let the keeper of the priſon take heede for hee muſt anſwere the body, or the debt. And after that the debtors landes bee deliuered to the marchant the debtor may lawfully ſell his land, ſo as the marchant haue no dammage by the approuementes: And the marchantes ſhall bee alwayes allowed their dammages, and all neceſſary and reaſonable coſtes in their labours, ſuites, delayes, and expences. And if the debtor finde ſureties, which ſhall acknowledge themſelues as principall debtors, then after the day paſſed, the ſureties ſhall be ordered in all things as is ſayd of the principall debtor, as to the arreſt of body, deliuerie of landes, and other thinges. And when the lands of the debtor be to be deliuered vnto the marchant, he ſhall haue ſeiſin of all the lands that were in the hand of the debtor, the day of the recogniſance made, in whoſe handes ſoeuer that they come afterward, eyther by feoffement or otherwiſe. And after the debt payde, the lands and the iſſues thereof ſhall returne againe, aſwell to the feoffees, as the other landes vnto the debtor: And if the debtor or his ſuretyes dye, the marchant ſhall haue none authoritie to take the body of his heire, but hee ſhall haue his lands as is before ſayd, if he bee of age, or when he ſhall be of full age, vntill ſuch time as he hath leuied of the landes the amountance and value of the debt. And there ſhall be alſo an other ſeale prouided, that ſhall ſerue for Faires, and the ſame ſhall bee ſent vnto euery Faire vnder the Kinges ſeale by a Clerkeſworne, or by a keeper of the Faire. And of the Comminaltie of London two marchants ſhall be choſen, that ſhall be ſworne, and the ſeale ſhall bee opened before them, and the one piece ſhall be deliuered vnto the aforeſaid marchantes, and the other ſhall remaine with the Clerke. And before them or one of the marchants (if both cannot attend) the recogniſances ſhall bee taken, as before is ſayd, and before that the recogniſances be inrolled, the paine of the ſtatute ſhall bee openly read before the debtor, ſo that afterward hee ſhall not excuſe himſelfe by ignorance of the payne, whereto hee bound himſelfe, and to maintaine the coſtes of the ſayd Clerke, the King ſhall take of euerie pound a peny in euerie towne, where the ſeale is, except faires, where he ſhall take i.d. ob. of the pound. This ordinance and act the King willeth to bee obſerued from henceforth throwout all his realme of England and Ireland, betweene any that will of their owne accord make any ſuch recogniſances (except Iewes) to whom this ordinance ſhall not extend, and by this ſtatute the writ of debt ſhall not be abated. And alſo the Chanceller, Iuſtices of either Bench, & Iuſtices errants, ſhall not be by this eſtopped to take recogniſances of debtes before them knowledged and made, but the execution of recogniſances made before them, ſhall not be made in the forme abouesaid, but by the law and maner before vſed, and otherwiſe prouided in other ſtatutes: Breue fundatum ſuper Statutum prædictum. Rex vic. ſalutem. Quia coram tali maiore, vel cuſtode talis villæ, vel coram cuſtode ſigilli noſtri de mercatoribus in nundinis de tali loco, & tali clerico noſtro A, recognouit debere B. tantum, quod ſoluiſſe debuit tali die & tali anno, quod idem B. nondum ſoluit, vt dicit: Tibi præcipimus, quod corpus prædict. A. (ſi laicus ſit) capias, et in priſona noſtra ſaluo cuſtodiri facias, quouſque de prædicto debito ſatisfecerit. Et qualiter hoc præceptum noſtrum fueris executus, ſcire facias iuſticiarijs noſtris apud Weſtmonaſterium per literas tuas ſigillatas, & habeas ibi hoc breue. Teſte &c. Statut. de mercatoribus. Anno. 13. E. 1.

Clerke
Lands

3 Euerie Clerke, which ſhall bee deputed to receiue recogniſances in Cities and Boroughes, according to the ſtatute merchant, ſhall there abide in proper perſon to do his office, according as is conteined in the ſtatute of Acton Burnel. And that hee haue landes ſufficient in the ſame Countie whereof hee may anſwere to all perſons if he offend. And if any other bee in the ſame office, hee ſhall be remooued, and another conuenient ſet in his place. An. 14. E. 3. cap. 11.

4 At the complaint of the ſaid Comminaltie, made to the king in the Parliament,

ment for that great diſheriſon in times paſt hath been done to the people, and may be done hereafter by the falſe entring of pleas, raſings of rowles, and changing of verdicts: It is accorded and aſſented, that if any Iudge or Clerke bee of ſuch default (ſo that by the ſame default there enſueth diſheriſon of eyther of the parties) ſufficiently conuict before the King and his Councell by the maner and forme, which to the ſame our Soueraigne Lord the king and his Councell ſhall ſeeme reaſonable, and within two yeeres after ſuch default made, if the partie grieued bee of full age, and if hee bee within age, within two yeeres after that hee ſhall come to his full age, hee ſhall bee puniſhed by fine and ranſome at the kinges will, and ſhall ſatiſfie the partie: And as to the reſtitution of the inheritance deſired by the ſaid Commons, the partie grieued ſhall ſue by writ of error or otherwiſe, according to the law, if hee ſee it expedient for him. Anno 8. R. 2. capitulo 4.

Iudge

Clerke

Infant

Reſtitution

5 When any ſtatute merchant is certified into the Chancerie, and thereupon a writ awarded to the Shirife, and returned into the Common place, and the ſtatute there once ſhewed, that howſoeuer the proceſſe after the ſame ſhewing bee diſcontinued, that at what time the partie ſueth to haue the proceſſe recontinued, and to haue execution of the ſtatute merchant aforeſayd: That the Iuſtices of the Bench where the ſtatute was once ſhewed, may vpon the ſame record, make and award full execution of the ſtatute merchant, without hauing the ſight or ſhewing thereof at any other time after, and that this ſtatute holde place of all ſtatutes merchants not fully executed at this time. An. 5. H. 4. cap. 12.

Execution

6 Whereas diuers perſons within this Realme of England in times paſt, oftentimes haue been taken and arreſted by diuers Shirifes and other officers of our ſoueraigne lord the king by writs, aſwell going out of the Chancerie of our ſoueraigne Lord the King, as of his noble progenitours, for to haue execution of diuers recogniſances made before the Maiors of the Staple of diuers ſummes, of which ſummes ſuch perſons, to whom the duety belonged, had no conuenient remedie, other then the ſayd executions, which perſons thereby taken and arreſted for executions of the ſame recogniſances, bee oftentimes come in by diuers writs de corpus cum cauſa, before the King in his Chancery out of the priſon, in the which they bee ſo kept, becauſe of ſuch executions, and there they doe ſue, ſhewing forth diuers indentures and other thinges, in defeſance of ſuch recogniſances, deſiring writtes of Scire facias, to warne the partie or parties, at whoſe ſute they bee taken and arreſted, to anſwere vpon the ſame. And thereupon, by ſurety found to the King in his Chancerie, haue been deliuered out of priſon, notwithſtanding their ſayd arreſt for the executions of ſuch recogniſances, as aboue is ſayd, no ſurety being found to the recogniſees, to whom they bee ſo bound, to ſatiſfie them of their dueties, in caſe that the matter compriſed within the ſayd writtes of Scire facias be not found nor adiudged for the recogniſors thereby bound, whereby the ſaid recogniſees haue been ſometime greatly delayed of their execution, and ſometime their execution vtterly loſt, and in time to come likely to bee loſt, becauſe that no aduantage nor auayle thereof may come, bee or grow to the ſayd recogniſees to whom ſuch perſons be ſo bound, by the ſayd ſurety ſo found to the King, becauſe that the ſame perſon ſo bound, may by the kings pardon bee acquit and diſcharged for euer: Our Soueraigne Lord the king conſidering that the ſayd recogniſees to whom perſons be bound, bee often times without remedie, if ſo bee the ſayd recogniſors will not purſue theyr ſayd writtes of Scire facias with effect, or otherwiſe, if the matters of theyr ſayd writtes of Scire facias be found or adiudged againſt them, and thereupon they doe withdraw them to places priuileged, or eloine them out of the Realme, or elſe will not appeare, ſo as theyr bodyes cannot be taken and put in execution, to the great hinderance and vndoing of ſuch recogniſees in time to come, and alſo becauſe that the king is inherited of the taking of ſuch ſureties to himſelfe by the courſe of the Chancerie, the king willeth from henceforth that ſuch ſuretyes bee made ſeuerally aſwell to the king as to the party. Anno 11. Hen. 6. cap. 10.

Suretie

Maior of the Staple

Conſtable

7 Foraſmuch as the Maiors of the Staple in diuers places of this Realme, where any Staple is kept, in the preſence of the Conſtables of the ſame Staple, before this time, haue and might lawfully take recogniſance or knowledge for debts: onely concerning and touching the marchandize of the ſame Staple, betwixt marchant and

and marchant of the ſame Staple, according to diuers laudable eſtatutes and prouiſions before this time had, ordained and made. Which Maiors and Conſtables, many and ſundry times ſince the making of the ſame eſtatute haue taken diuers recogniſances and knowledges of diuers of the kings ſubiects for debts, ſurmiſing yͤ ſame knowledge or recogniſance to be made for ſurety of payment of ſummes of money for ſuch wares as were or been bought in the ſame ſtaple: where of truth the ſame recogniſance did not in any wiſe touch or concerne the marchandize of the ſame, ne alſo the partyes, that is to ſay, the cogniſor, ne the cogniſee that did knowledge and take the ſame recogniſances, were merchantes of the ſame ſtaple: which recogniſances and knowledges taken in forme aforeſayd, are not onely cleere contrary to the true meaning and intent of the ſame former eſtatutes, but alſo thereby diuers great and ſundry inconueniences, dammages and deceites doe dayly riſe and grow to diuers of the ſubiectes of our ſayd Soueraigne Lord the king, by reaſon of the miſuſing of the ſame. And foraſmuch as the kings highneſſe of his moſt high wiſedome, perceiueth the miſuſing and execution of the ſame to bee contrarie to the forme of the ſayd former eſtatutes: Therefore his pleaſure is, that ſome true, lawfull, and reaſonable bond for ſuretie of payment of the ſayd debtes of his ſubiects, ſhal be made and deuiſed by true and iuſt meanes, which in it ſelfe may and ſhall purport right and equitie, and alſo conſonant to reaſon: In conſideration whereof, by the aſſent &c, it is, &c. that from the firſt day of Aprill next comming, the chiefe Iuſtice of the kings Bench, and the chiefe Iuſtice of the Common place, which now be, or at any time hereafter ſhall be, and euery of them by himſelfe, and in their abſence out of the terme, the Mayor of the ſtaple at Weſtminſter, and the Recorder of the citie of London for the time being, ioyntly together by their diſcretion, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to take recogniſances or knowledges of euerie of the kinges ſubiectes for the payment of debtes, according to ſuch formes as heereafter enſueth.

Chiefe Iuſtice of both benches

Maior of the ſtaple Recorder of London

Nouerint vniuerſi per præſentes nos A. B. & C. D. armig. teneri & firmiter obligari Iohanni at Stile. in C. lib. ſterling. ſoluendum eidem Iohanni aut ſuo certo Atturnato hoc ſcriptum oſtend. hæred. vel executoribus ſuis, in tali feſto &c. proxime futuro poſt datum præſentium. Et ſi defecero vel defecerimus in ſolutione debiti prædict. volo & concedo, vel ſic, volumus & concedimus quod tunc currat ſuper me, hæredes & executor. meos, vel ſuper nos & quemlibet noſtrum, hæred. & executores noſtros pœna in ſtatuto ſtapulæ de debitis pro merchandiſis in eadem emptis recuperand. ordinatis & prouiſ. Dat. tali die. An. regni regis &c. And that euerie obligation that ſhall be made, as is aforeſaid, and acknowledged before any of the chiefe Iuſtices, or the ſayd Mayor and Recorder according to this act, ſhall be ſealed with the ſeale of the partie or partyes, that ſhall recogniſe or knowledge the ſame, and alſo with ſuch ſeale as the kings highnes ſhall ordeine and appoint for the ſame, and with the ſeale of one ſuch of the ſaid Iuſtices, or with yͤ ſeales of the ſayd Maior and Recorder, and with his or their name or names ſubſcribed, that ſo ſhall take the ſame recogniſance or knowledge: And that euerie of the ſayd two Iuſtices, and the ſayd Mayor and Recorder ſhal haue the cuſtodie of one ſuch ſeale by the Kinges highneſſe to be appointed, with one like print, ſcripture and faſhion, which ſhal ſeuerally remaine with them to the intent aboue rehearſed. And further be it, &c. that ſuch an honeſt and diſcreet perſon as ſhall be aſſigned by the kinges highneſſe, or the ſufficient deputie or deputies of the ſame perſon ſo to be aſſigned, ſhall make and write all ſuch obligations, as ſhall bee knowledged and recogniſed by authoritie of this act, and ſhall cauſe the ſame obligations recogniſed and knowledged in forme as is aboueſayd, to be inrolled in two ſeuerall rolles indented, whereof one ſhall remaine with ſuch of the ſayd Iuſtices, or with the ſaid Maior and Recorder, that ſo ſhall take the ſame recogniſance in forme aforeſaid, and the other rolle with the writer thereof, appointed for the ſame. And that the ſayd perſon by the Kings highneſſe to bee appointed for making, writing, and inrolling ſuch obligations, or his ſufficient deputie or deputyes, ſhall be dwelling or abiding in the ſayd citie of London, vpon paine to forfeit for euery time that hee and his deputie ſhall be abſent by the ſpace of two dayes, x. li. And further it is, &c. that the ſayd perſon ſo to be aſſigned by the kings highnes, to write, make, and inroll ſuch obligations, or his ſufficient deputie or deputyes, at the requeſt of the creditours, their

Sealed

Seale

Clerke

Inroll

Forf.

executors or adminiſtrators, ſhall certifie ſuch obligations, as ſhall be taken and recogniſed by authoritie of this act into the Kinges Court of Chancerie, vnder the ſeale of the ſaid perſon ſo to be appointed for writing, making, and inrolling ſuch obligations. And that euery perſon and perſons, to whom any ſuch obligation ſhall be made, acknowledged and inrolled, as is aforeſayde, their executors, adminiſtrators, and the executours and adminiſtrators of euery of them, for default of payment of the debts contained in ſuch obligations, ſhall haue in euery point, degree, and condition againſt the ſayd recogniſour, and recogniſors, and euery of them, their heyres, executors and adminiſtrators, and the heyres, executors and adminiſtrators of euery of them, like proceſſe, execution, commodity and aduantage in euery behalfe, as hath been vſed and accuſtomed before this time, to be had, done, or made of and vpon any obligation of the ſtatute of the ſtaple, and vnder ſuch maner and forme as is for the ſame ſtatute of the ſtaple prouided, paying for ſuch proceſſe and execution to be had, ſuch like fees as is accuſtomed for proceſſe and execution to be had vpon obligations of the ſame ſtatute of the ſtaple and not aboue. And that euery ſuch perſon and perſons, that ſhall be bounden or otherwiſe grieued by vertue of any obligation to be made by authority of this act, ſhall haue the like remedy by Audita querela, and all other remedies in the law, that they might haue had in caſe they had been bounden by obligation of the ſtatute of the ſtaple. And that euery ſuch perſon and perſons, that ſhall haue proceſſe for execution to be had, by reaſon of any ſuch obligation to be made and knowledged according to this act, ſhall pay to the kings highnes, his heires or ſucceſſors, at the time of the enſealing of the proceſſe for the execution to be had, one halfepeny for euery pound that ſhall be conteined in the obligation, whereof execution ſhall be required and not aboue. And that euery ſuch perſon and perſons, that ſhall happen to haue any execution of any landes, tenements, or hereditaments, by reaſon of any ſuch obligations to be made and knowledged as is aboueſaid, their executors, adminiſtrators or aſſignes, and the executors, adminiſtrators & aſſignes of euery of them, if they or any of them been put out or diſſeiſed, ſhall haue like remedy in euery point and condition, as perſons hauing execution in and vpon any ſtatute of the ſtaple after execution of them, had, may, or might haue, by vertue of the ſaid writing obligatory of the ſtatute of the ſtaple, and execution of the ſame. And further be it, &c. That euerie of the ſaid Iuſtices and the ſaid Maior and Recorder before whom any ſuch obligations ſhall be recogniſed, ſhall take for euery knowledge of euery one ſuch recogniſance iii.s.iiii.d. & not aboue. And the clerke that ſhal write, make, and inroll the ſame obligations, iii.s.iiii.d. And for the certificat of euery one ſuch obligation, xx.d. And if any of the ſaid Iuſtices, Maior, Recorder, or clerke, take of any of the kings ſubiects, aboue the ſumme or ſummes to them limited by this eſtatute, that then the ſaid Iuſtices, Maior, Recorder, or clerke, that ſo ſhall take contrary to the forme aforeſaid, ſhall forfeit for euery time ſo offending, forty pounds. And further it is, &c. that from the firſt day of Aprill, no Maior, or Conſtable of the ſtaple, for the payment of any ſumme or ſummes of money, take any knowledge or recogniſance of the ſaid ſtatute of the ſtaple, of any of the kings ſubiects, vpon paine to forfeit for euery time ſo offending forty pound, the one moity of all and ſinguler the ſaid penalties to be to the kings highnes, and the other moity to the party that will ſue for the ſame. For the recouery whereof, the party that will purſue, ſhall haue his remedy by information, action of debt, bill, or plaint in any of the kinges Courts, in which no eſſoine, protection, nor wager of law ſhall be admitted. Prouided alway that this act nor any thing therein conteined, be in any wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull to any Maior, and Conſtables of the Staple, for any bond or writing of the ſtatute of the Staple to be taken or receiued betweeene merchants being free of the ſame Staple, for merchandize of the ſame Staple betweene them lawfully bought and ſolde. Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted, that all recogniſances before this time taken before the Maior and Conſtables of any of the ſaid Staples, whereof the ſummes now be not payed, or otherwiſe contented, lawfully auoyded or diſcharged by the law, ſhall be as good and effectuall, as though they had been verily made for merchandize of the ſame ſtaple, and betweene merchant and merchant of the ſame ſtaple, and as they ſhould haue been if this act had neuer been had ne made. Anno 23.H.8.cap.6.

Certifie

Chancery

Default of payment

Proceſſe

Audita querela.

Halfepeny

Execution

Iuſtices Maior Recorder

iii.s.iiii.d.

Clerke

ii.s.iiii.d.

Certificats

xx.d.

Forf.

Forf.

Moitie

Marchants

Records.

Juſtices
Recordes
Eſchequer
Eſtreats

IUſtices of aſſiſes, gaole deliuerie, and of oyer and terminer, ſhall ſend all their recordes and proceſſes, determined and put in execution, to the Eſchequer at Michaelmaſſe euery yeere once, to be deliuered there, and the Treaſurer and Chãberlaines, which for the time ſhall be, hauing the ſight of the commiſſions of ſuch Juſtices, ſhall receiue the ſame recordes and proceſſes of the ſayd Juſtices vnder their ſeales, and keep them in the treaſurie as the maner is. So alwaies that the Juſtices doe firſt take out the eſtreates of the ſaid recordes and proceſſe themſelues to ſend them to the Exchequer as they were wont before. An. 9. E. 3. cap. 5.

Recoueries.

Atturne.
Aduowſon
Heires
Diſtreine
Auowry
Quare imp.
Dammages
Coſtes

WHereas diuers, as well noble men as other the kinges ſubiectes, haue ſuffered recoueries againſt them of diuers their mannours, lordſhips, landes and tenements, for the performance of their willes, or for the ſurety of their wiues ioynture, or for the ioynture of ſonnes and heires apparant, and their wiues, or for any other perſon or perſons, according to their couenantes and agreements, and thoſe perſons that ſo haue recouered the ſaid manours by the courſe of the Common Lawe, had no remedie nor may haue to compell the farmer, freeholders, and tenant, which hold of the ſame manors by the rents, ſeruices, or cuſtomes to atturne to thẽ, nor could by the order of the law attaine to the rentes, ſeruices or cuſtomes, (if they were denyed) by diſtreſſe or action, without they could once attaine to the poſſeſſions of the ſame rentes, ſeruices and cuſtomes, by paying or doing the ſaid rents, ſeruices or cuſtome by the ſame freeholders, farmers and tenantes, which to doe, diuers and many of them haue oftentimes refuſed, and yet doe, to the great offence and charge of their conſcience, not onely to the diſheritance of the ſaid recoueries, but alſo in breaking of the laſt willes of them againſt whom ſuch recouerie is had, and alſo to the diſheritance of the ſayd husband, wiues, and other to whoſe vſe the ſame recouery was ſo had. Alſo if there were any aduowſon appendant to any of the ſayd manours, the ſame aduowſon had fallen voide, and a ſtranger had preſented the ſayd recoueryes, nor they to whoſe vſe the ſame recoueries were had, had no remedie for the ſame diſturbance, and ſometime thereby they haue been diſherited: Be it therfore enacted, &c. that the recouerees in all ſuch recoueryes, their heyres and all their aſſignes may from henceforth diſtreine for the foreſayd rentes, ſeruices, and cuſtomes, ſo being due and vnpayde, and make auowry or iuſtifie the ſame, as thoſe perſons againſt whom the ſayd recouery is, ſhould haue done, if the ſayd recouerie had not been had, and alſo haue like remedie for the recouering of the ſayd rent, ſeruices and cuſtome by auowry: And alſo Quare impedit for the ſayd auowſon, if any diſturbance bee made, as thoſe perſons againſt whom the ſayd recoueryes were had, might or ſhould haue had by the courſe of the common law, afore the ſayd recouerie, if any ſuch rentes, ſeruices or cuſtomes had been denyed them, or any ſuch diſturbance had been had in their times. And alſo that euerie auowant, and euerie other perſon or perſons that maketh auowrie, recogniſance or knowledge, or iuſtifie as baylife to any other perſon or perſons in any replegiarie ſecond deliuerance for any rent, cuſtome or ſeruice, if their auowrie, cogniſance or iuſtification be found for them, or the plaintifes in the ſaid actions, are otherwiſe barred, ſhall recouer their dammages and coſtes that they haue ſuſteined, as the plaintife ſhould haue done, if they had recouered in the ſayd repleuins. Anno. 7. Hen. 8. cap. 4.

Leaſes
Termes
Falſifie

2 Where afore this time diuers perſons haue made Leaſes of their manours, lands, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, ſometime by their indentures, and ſometime without writinges, to other perſons for terme of yeeres, taking of them great fines for the incomes of the ſame Leaſes, and after the ſame leaſſours, their heires or aſſignes haue cauſed and ſuffered recoueryes to bee had againſt them in the Court of our Soueraigne Lord the King, and in other Lords Courts, vpon fayned and vntrue title, by craft and couine, to put the ſayd termers from their ſaid termes: And after ſuch recoueryes had, the ſame recouerers by reaſon of ſuch recoueryes and iudgementes, haue entred into the ſaid manours, landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, ſo to farme letten, and thereof haue expulſed the

ſayd

ſaid farmers, contrarie to the ſayd leaſes, couenantes, and agreements: And becauſe it was doubted to ſome perſon, whether the ſayd termers might falſifie ſuch recoueryes or not: Be it, &c. that all ſuch termers, ſhall and may falſifie for his terme onely, ſuch recoueries aſwell heretofore had, as hereafter to bee had in ſuch wiſe and forme as a tenant of a freeholde ſhall and may doe by the courſe of the Common law, where ſuch tenant of freeholde was neyther priuie nor partie to the ſame recouerie. And that the ſame termers, their executors and aſſignes notwithſtanding ſuch recouerie ſo had, ſhall reteine, holde, and enioy their ſaid termes according to their ſaid leaſes, againſt all ſuch recouerors, their heires and aſſignes: And that all ſuch recouerors, their heires and aſſignes, after ſuch recouerie ſo had, ſhall haue like remedy againſt the ſayd termers, their executors and aſſignes, by auowrie or action of debt, for the rentes and ſeruices reſerued vpon the ſame leaſes being due after the ſame recoueryes, and alſo like actions againſt them for waſte done after the ſame recoueries ſo had, in like maner and forme as the ſaid leſſours ſhould or might haue had, if the ſame recouerie had neuer been had. And alſo be it, &c. that no maner of ſtatute of the ſtaple, ſtatute merchant, nor execution by Elegit, be hereafter auoyded, or in any wiſe made fruſtrate by meanes of any ſuch fained recouerie, but that all perſons hauing any landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes by execution, or being entituled to haue execution of any manours, landes or tenementes in any ſuch meanes, ſhall haue by force of this eſtatute like remedy to auoyde and falſifie the ſame recoueries, as before is ordeined and prouided for the Leaſee for terme of yeeres. Anno 21. H. 8. cap. 16.

Waſte

Statute ſtaple
Statute merchant
Elegit

3 A ſtatute made 32. Hen. 8. capi. 31. for the auoyding of recoueries by colluſion againſt tenantes for life, out of the meaning whereof becauſe there were ſundry euaſions, an other ſtatute more ſtrict was made, Anno 14. Eliz. cap. 8. which is after 5. & this repealed.

4 Where diuers of the Kinges moſt noble progenitours, and ſpecially the King our Soueraigne Lord moſt liberally aboue all other hath giuen and granted or otherwiſe prouided to his and theyr louing and good ſeruantes and ſubiectes, aſwell nobles as other, manors, meaſes, landes, tenements, ſeruices, and hereditamentes, to them and to their heyres males of their bodyes, or to the heyres of their bodyes lawfullie begotten, minding at the time of ſuch giftes not onely to preferre and aduance preſently the donees, but alſo their heyres in blood of their bodies, according to the limitation of the ſayd gifts, to the intent that the recompenſe for the ſeruice of ſuch donees, ſhould not onely be a benefit for their owne perſons, but a continuall profit and cōmodity to and for their heires comming of their bodyes, whereby ſuch heires ſhould haue in ſpeciall memorie and in dayly remembrance, the profit that they haue and take by the ſeruice of theyr anceſters done to the kinges of this Realme, and thereby bee the better encouraged to doe like ſeruice to theyr Soueraigne Lord as to theyr duetyes or allegiance appertaineth: And foraſmuch as ſundrie ſuch donees in taile and their heires haue ſuffered and dayly ſuffer by theyr conſentes, vntrue and fained recoueryes to bee had againſt them with common voucher or otherwiſe, of manors, meaſes, landes, tenements or hereditaments, ſo giuen, graunted, or prouided in taile by the kinges Maieſtie, or by his noble progenitors, as is aforeſaid, to the intent by fraud, couine, and vndue meanes, not onely to binde and defeat their heyres inheritable by the limitation of ſuch gifts, but alſo the king of his prerogatiue, wardſhip, primer ſeiſon, and other his rights, whereby queſtions and diuerſities of opinions haue riſen, and yet be, whether ſuch fayned and vntrue recoueryes againſt ſuch tenantes, in taile, by their owne conſentes of landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, whereof the reuerſion or remainder is in the king at the time of ſuch recouerie or recoueryes had, ſhould after the death of the tenant in tayle, binde the heires in taile or not: For plaine declaration whereof, and to auoyde and extinct from henceforth diuerſityes of opinions in ſuch caſes: Be it, &c. that no ſuch fayned recouerie, hereafter to be had by aſſent of partyes againſt any ſuch tenant or tenantes in tayle of any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, whereof the reuerſion or remainder at the time of ſuch recouery had, ſhall bee in the king, ſhall binde or conclude the heyres in tayle, whether any condition, or voucher bee had in any ſuch fayned recouerie or not, but that after the death of euery ſuch tenant in tayle, againſt whom any ſuch recouerie ſhall bee had, the heires in taile may enter, haue, and inioy the landes, tenementes and hereditamentes, ſo recouered according to the forme of the gift of entayle: the ſayd recouerie or any other thing or thinges hereafter to bee

Donees in taile

Voucher

Fraud

Tenant in taile.

Heires.

Enter

Heire.
Voucher
Leaſes

had, done, or ſuffered, by or againſt any ſuch tenant in taile, to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And be it ꝛc, that the heires of euerie ſuch tenant in taile, againſt whom any ſuch fained recouery ſhall be had, ſhall take none aduantage, for any recompence in value againſt the voucher nor his heires. Prouided alwaies, that this act nor any thing therein contained, be in any wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull to the leſſee or leſſees of any ſuch tenant in taile made, or to be made by writing indented of any manors, landes, tenements, or hereditamentes for terme of one and twenty yeeres, three liues or vnder, whereupon the accuſtomable rent or rents, or more, is, or ſhal be reſerued yeerely during the ſaid terme or termes, but the ſame leſſee or leſſees ſhall and may haue and enioy his or their termes or terme therein, againſt the heire and heires of euery ſuch tenant in taile, according to the tenor, purport, and effect of the ſtatute made in the xxxii. yeere of the reigne of our Soueraigne lord king Henry the eight (which ſee in leaſes. 2.) any thing in this act contained, to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. An. 34. H. 8, cap. 20.

Tenant by curteſie.
Tenant in taile.
Life
Couine
Voucher

5 Where diuers perſons being ſeiſed, or that had been ſeiſed of lands, tenements, and hereditaments, as tenants by the curteſie of England, tenants in taile after poſſibility of iſſue extinct, or otherwiſe, onely for terme of life or liues, or of eſtates determinable vpon life or liues, haue heretofore permitted and ſuffered other perſons by agreement or couine betweene them had, to recouer the ſame landes and tenementes, and other hereditaments, againſt the ſame particular tenants in the Queenes Maieſties court, or haue permitted and ſuffered themſelues to be vouched by other perſons, by agreement or couine betweene them had in recoueries ſuffered of the ſame landes, tenements, and other hereditaments, in the Queenes Maieſties Court, to the great preiudice of thoſe to whom the reuerſion or remainder thereof hath apperteined, or ought to apperteine: For remedie whereof be it enacted, that all ſuch recoueries hereafter to be had or proſecuted by agreement of parties, or by couine, as is aforeſaid, againſt any ſuch particular tenant of any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, whereof the ſame particular tenant is, or hereafter ſhall be ſeiſed of any ſuch particular eſtate, as is aforeſaid, or againſt any other with voucher ouer of any ſuch particular tenant, or of any hauing, or that had right or title to any ſuch particular eſtate or tenancy, as is aforeſaid: ſhall from henceforth, as againſt ſuch perſon or perſons to whom any reuerſion or remainder thereof, by force of any conueyance or deuice before that time had or made, ſhal, ought, or lawfully may apperteine, and againſt their heires and ſucceſſors, be cleerely and vtterly voyde and of none effect: any law or vſage heretofore had to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alway, that this act, nor any thing therein conteined, ſhall extend, or be preiudiciall to any perſon or perſons, that ſhall hereafter by good title recouer any lands, tenements, or hereditamentes, without fraude or couine, by reaſon of any former right or title: but that all and euery ſuch recouery and recoueries, ſo to be had or proſecuted vpon former rights or titles, ſhall ſtand and be in like force, ſtrength and effect, as they were before the making of this act: any thing herein conteined to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that all and euerie ſuch recouery and recoueries, to be had or proſecuted of any landes, tenements, or hereditaments, as aforeſaid, by the aſſent and agreement of any perſon or perſons, to whom any reuerſion or remainder thereof, then ſhall or ought to apperteine, (ſo that the ſame aſſent and agreement doe appeare of record in any Court of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors) ſhall ſtand and be in like force, ſtrength, and of like effect, againſt ſuch perſon and perſons that ſhall ſo aſſent and agree, their heires and ſucceſſours, as they were before the making of this act: any thing herein conteined to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that one Act made in the thirtie and two yeere of our late Soueraigne Lord king Henry the eight, entituled, An act for the auoiding of recoueries by colluſions, by tenants for terme of life, (5. Anno 32. Hen. 8. cap. 31. before 3.) ſhall be from the firſt day of Iuly next enſuing (See Anno 1572.) repealed, and ſhall no longer ſtand in force. Anno 14. Eliza, capitulo 8.

Voyd
Former right
Reuerſion
Remainder
Repealed

Rediſſeiſin.

Freeholde
Iuſt. in eyre
Aſſiſe

IF any be deſſeiſed of his freeholdes, and before the Iuſtices in Eyre, hath recouered ſeiſin by aſſiſe of nouell diſſeiſin, or by the confeſſion of them which did the diſieiſin, and the diſſeiſee hath had ſeiſin deliuered him by the ſhirife, if the ſame diſſeiſours after the circuit of the Iuſticers, or in the meane time ſhall againe deſſeiſe the ſame plaintife of the ſame freeholde, and thereof be conuict, they ſhall

be

Impriſon. Forme. Shirife. Iurors. Amerce. Mortdanceſtour. Inqueſt.

be forthwith taken and kept in the kings priſon, vntill the King diſcharge them by ranſome, or by ſome other meane. And this is the forme how ſuch conuict perſons ſhall bee puniſhed: when the plaintifes come to the Court, they ſhall haue the Kings writ directed to the Shirife, in which ſhall bee conteyned their declaration of the diſſeiſin done vpon diſſeiſin. And therefore it ſhall bee commanded to the Shirife, that hee taking with him the keepers of the plees of the Kinges Crowne, and other lawfull knights, in his proper perſon ſhall goe vnto the land or paſture, of which the plaint hath beene made: And that before them he make by the Iurors and other neighbors, and lawfull men, diligent inquiſition thereof. And if they finde him diſſeiſed againe (as before is ſayd) then let them doe according to the prouiſion afore mentioned. And if it be found otherwiſe, the plaintife ſhall be amerced, and the other ſhall goe quite: Neither ſhall the Shirife proſecute any ſuch plaint without the ſpeciall commandement of the king. In the ſame maner ſhall bee done for them that haue recouered their ſeiſin by aſſiſe of Mortdanceſtor. And ſo ſhall it be of all lands and tenements recouered in the kings Court by inqueſts, if they be diſſeiſed after by the firſt deforceours, againſt whom they haue recouered in any wiſe by enqueſt. Merton cap. 3. An. 20. H. 3.

Impriſon. Deliuer. Fine. Shirife. Amerce. Puniſh.

2 They which be taken and impriſoned for rediſſeiſin, ſhall not be deliuered without the ſpeciall commandement of the King, and ſhall make fine with the king for their ſaide treſpaſſe. And if it be found, that the Shirife deliuereth any contrary to this ordinance, he ſhall bee grieuouſly amerced therefore. And neuertheleſſe they which are ſo deliuered by the Shirife without the kinges commandement, ſhall bee grieuouſly puniſhed for their treſpaſſe. Marleb. 9. An. 52. Hen. 3.

Double damages. Nouel diſſeiſin. Recouer. Default.

3 In writs of rediſſeiſin from henceforth the double dammages ſhall be awarded, and the rediſſeiſours ſhall not be repleuiable hereafter by the common writte. And like as in the Statute of Merton the ſame writte was prouided for ſuch as were diſſeiſed after they had recouered by Aſſiſe of nouel diſſeiſin of Mortdanceſtour or other Iuries, euen ſo from henceforth the ſame writ ſhall further holde place for them that ſhall recouer by default, reddition, or otherwiſe without recognition of aſſiſes or Iuries. W. 2. cap. 26.

Reliefe.

Tenants Chiefe. Knights ſeruice. Heire. Reliefe. Earle. Baron. Knight. Knights fee.

IF any of our Earles, or Barons, or any other our tenants, which hold of vs in chiefe by knights ſeruice, dye, and at the time of his death his heire is of full age, and oweth to vs reliefe, hee ſhall haue his inheritance by the olde reliefe, that is to ſay, the heire or heires of an Earle for an whole Earledome, by one hundreth pound, the heire or heires of a Baron for a whole Baronny by one hundreth markes. The heire or heires of a knight for one whole knights fee, by one hundreth ſhillings at the moſt. And he that hath leſſe, ſhal giue leſſe, according to the cuſtome of the fees. Magna charta capitulo 3.

Religion.

Archbiſhops. Biſhops. Repugnant.

ALl and euery determination, declarations, decrees, definitions, reſolutions, and ordinances, as according to Gods worde and Chriſts Goſpell, by his Maieſties aduice and confirmation, by his Letters Patents vnder his Graces great Seale, ſhall at any time hereafter be made, ſet forth, declared, decreed, defined, reſolued and ordeined by the ſaid Archbiſhops, Biſhops, and Doctors now appointed, or other perſons hereafter to bee appointed, by his royall Maieſtie, or elſe by the whole Cleargie of England, in and vpon the matter of Chriſtes religion and the Chriſtian faith, and the lawfull rites, ceremonies, and obſeruations of the ſame, ſhall be in all and euery point, limitation and circumſtance thereof, by all his graces ſubiects, and other reſiants and inhabitants within this his graces realme, and other his graces dominions, fully beleeued, obeyed, obſerued and performed to all purpoſes, intents, conſtructions, and interpretations, vpon the paines and penalties therein to be compriſed, as if the ſame determinations, declarations, decrees, definitions, reſolutions, and ordinances, and euery of them, with the paines and penalties therein compriſed had beene, were, or ſhould be by expreſſe words, termes and ſentences plainely and fully made, ſet forth, declared, rehearſed and conteined in this preſent Acte: Any vſe, cuſtome or ſtatute heretofore vſed, obſerued or accuſtomed, to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies, that nothing ſhall be done, ordeined, defined, or prouided by authoritie of this act, which ſhall bee repugnant or contrary to the lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme: any thing in this act conteined to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. An. 32. H. 8. cap. 6.

Rents.

L. patents.

SEe Monaſteries 10. that vpon Letters Patents made of landes of Monaſteries, there

Tenth

there muſt bee reſerued to the king the tenth part of the value.

Executors Adminiſtrators
Arrerages
Heire
Diſtreine
Tenants
Executors Adminiſtrators
Action of debt
Diſtreine

2 Foraſmuch as by the order of the common Law, the executors or adminiſtrators of tenants in fee ſimple, tenants in fee taile, and tenants for terme of life, of rent ſeruices, rent charges, rent ſecks, and fee farmes, haue no remedie to recouer ſuch arrerages of the ſaid rents, or fee farmes, as were due vnto their teſtators in their liues, nor yet the heires of ſuch teſtator, nor any perſon hauing the reuerſion of his eſtate after his deceaſe, may diſtreine, or haue any lawfull action to leuy any ſuch arrerages of rents or fee farmes, due vnto him in his life as is aforeſaide, by reaſon whereof the tenants of the demeane of ſuch landes, tenements, or hereditaments, out of the which ſuch rents were due and payable, who of right ought to pay their rentes and farmes at ſuch dayes & termes as they were due, doe many times keepe, hold, and reteine ſuch arrerages in their owne handes, ſo that the executours and adminiſtratours of the perſons to whom ſuch rentes or fee farmes were due, cannot haue or come by the ſaid arrerages of the ſame towards the payments of the debts, and performance of the will of the ſaid teſtators: For remedie whereof bee it &c. that the executours and adminiſtratours of euery ſuch perſon or perſons, vnto whom any ſuch rent of fee farme is or ſhall be due, and not payed at the time of his death, ſhall and may haue an action of debt for all ſuch arrerages againſt the tenant or tenants that ought to haue paid the ſayd rent or fee farme, ſo beeing behinde in the life of their teſtator, or againſt the executors and adminiſtrators of the ſaid tenants. And alſo furthermore it ſhall be lawfull to euery ſuch executour and adminiſtratour of any ſuch perſon or perſons vnto whom ſuch rent or fee farme is or ſhall be due, and not payed at the time of his death as is aforeſaid, to diſtraine for the arrerages of all ſuch Rents and Fee farmes, vpon the landes, tenements, and other hereditaments, which were charged with the payment of ſuch Rents or Fee farmes, and chargeable to the diſtreſſe of the ſaide teſtatour, ſo long as the ſaid lands, tenements, or hereditaments, continue, remaine, and be in the ſeiſin or poſſeſſion of the ſaide Tenant in demeane, who ought immediatly to haue paid, the ſaid Rent or Fee farme ſo being behinde to the ſaid teſtator in his life or in the ſeiſin or poſſeſſion of any other perſon or perſons claiming the ſaid lands, tenements, and hereditaments, onely by and from the ſame tenant by purchaſe, gift, or deſcent, in like maner and forme as their ſaide teſtator might or ought to haue done in his life time. And the ſaide executors and adminiſtrators ſhall for the ſame diſtreſſe lawfully make auowrie vpon their matter aforeſaid. Prouided alway that this acte, nor any thing therein contained, ſhall not extend to any ſuch Manor, Lordſhip, or Dominion in Wales, or in the marches of the ſame, whereof the inhabitants haue vſed time out of minde of man to pay vnto euery lorde and owner of ſuch lordſhip, Manor or Dominion, at his or their firſt entrie into the ſame, any ſumme or ſummes of money for the redemption and diſcharge of all dueties for forfaitures and penalties wherewith the ſaid inhabitants were chargeable to any of the ſayde Lordes anceſtors, or predeceſſors before his ſaid entrie. And further bee it &c. that if any man which now hath, or hereafter ſhall haue in the right of his wife, any eſtate in fee ſimple, fee taile, or for terme of life, of or in any rents or fee farmes, and the ſame rents or fee farmes now be or hereafter ſhall be due, behinde and vnpaied in the ſaid wiues life: then the ſaide huſband after the death of his ſaide wife, his executors and adminiſtrators, ſhall haue an action of debt for the ſaide arrerages againſt the tenant of the demeane that ought to haue payed the ſame, his executours, or adminiſtrators. And alſo the ſaide huſband after the death of his ſaid wife, may diſtreine for the ſaid arrerages in like maner and forme as he might haue done if his ſaid wife had beene then liuing, and make auowrie vpon his matter as is aforeſaid. And likewiſe it is, &c. that if any perſon or perſons, which now hath, or hereafter ſhall haue any rentes or fee farmes for terme of life or liues of any other perſon or perſons, and the ſaide Rent or Fee farme nowe be, or hereafter ſhall be due, behinde, and vnpayed in the life of ſuch perſon or perſons for whoſe life or liues the eſtate of the ſayde Rent or Fee farme did depende or continue, and after the ſaid perſon or perſons doeth die: then hee vnto whom the ſayde Rent or Fee farme was due in forme aforeſayd, his executors and adminiſtrators, ſhall and may haue an action of debt againſt the tenant in demeane that ought to haue payed the ſame when it was firſt due, his executours and adminiſtratours, and alſo diſtreine for the ſame arrerages vpon ſuch landes and tenements, out of the which the ſayd rents or fee farmes were iſſuing and payable, in ſuch like maner and forme, as he ought or might haue done if ſuch perſon or perſons, by whoſe death the aforeſaide eſtate in the ſaide Rentes and Fee farmes was determined and expired, had bin

Auowry
Wales
Wife
Action of debt
Diſtreine
Auowrie
Action of debt
Diſtreine

in full life and not dead : And the aduowrie for the taking of the ſame diſtreſſe, to bee made in maner and forme aforeſaid. An.32. Henr.8,cap.37.

Repeale.

ANno 1.Edw.3.cap.2. the repeale that was made for the exile of the Spencers, was adnulled, and the exile to ſtande in his force, &c.

2 Anno 15.Edward.3.a Statute was made contayning ſixe Articles, but it was repealed by another Parliament holden in that yeere.

Vitaile
Apparalt
Marchant

3 Whereas it was ordeined at the laſt Parliament for victuals and apparell, and that no Engliſh marchant ſhould vſe but one kinde of marchandize : It is accorded that all people ſhall be as free as they were in ancient time before the ſayde ordinance, and namely as they were in the time of the grandfather of our Soueraigne Lorde the King and his other good progenitours. Anno 33.E.3.cap.2.

4 Anno 21.R.2.cap.13. it was enacted that the iudgement giuen againſt the Earle of Suffolke in 10.R.2. ſhould bee repealed, and his heires reſtored, but this Parliament of Anno 21.R.2. was repealed by 1.Hen.4.cap.3.

5 By An.1.H 4.cap.3. the Parliament holden in Anno.21. Ric.2. and all the circumſtances and dependances thereof bee repealed.

6 Anno 39. Hen.6.cap.1. the Parliament holden at Couentrie in Anno 38.H.6. and all Statutes made in the ſame Parliament, were repealed.

Voyd

7 The ſaid pretenced Parliament (See holden An.9.E.4.& An.49.Hen.6.& Anno 1.of his redemption) with all the continuances & circumſtances depending vpon the ſame, be void and of none effect. And that all acts, ſtatutes, ordinances, treats, communications, conuentions, and workings in the ſaid pretenſed Parliament, treated, communed, accorded, wrought, had, or by the authoritie of the ſame Parliament enacted and ordeined, and all exemplifications made vpon the ſame, or any part of them and euery of them, ſhall be reuerſed, cancelled, voide, vndone, reuoked, repealed, and of no force nor effect. An.17.Edw.4.cap.7.

Crowne

Heires within age

24.yeeres

L.Patents

Reuoke

8 If the Imperial Crown of this realme, after the deceaſe of the kings moſt royal Maieſtie (whoſe life our Lord long preſerue) diſcend, come or remaine to the heires of our ſaid Souereigne Lorde, or to any perſon to be limitted by his Highneſſe, as of very right it muſt and ought to doe, according to the Lawes of this Realme eſtabliſhed for the ſame, the ſaide heires or ſuch perſon beeing within the age of foure and twentie yeeres, and that then any act or actes of Parliament ſhal happen to be made and eſtabliſhed in any Parliament, that then ſhall be holden before ſuch heire or heires, perſon or perſons then being in poſſeſſion of the ſaid Crowne, ſhal be of their full age of foure and twentie yeeres, that then euery ſuch heire or heires of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord, or ſuch perſon ſo poſſeſſed of the Crowne, and beeing within the ſame age of foure and twentie yeeres, ſhal haue ful power and authoritie at all times after they ſhall come to their ſayde full ages of xxiiii. yeeres, by their Letters Patents vnder the great Seale of England, to reuoke, adnull, and repeale all and ſinguler ſuch actes, made and eſtabliſhed by their royall aſſents in any Parliament during the time that they were within their ſaide age of foure and twentie yeeres, their royall aſſents had to the ſame, during the time that they were within the ſaid age of foure and twentie yeeres, or any act or acts hereafter to be made to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. And bee it &c. that euery ſuch repeale, adnullation and reuerſion of any acte or actes that ſhall be made and eſtabliſhed in any Parliament holden before the time that ſuch heires or perſons poſſeſſed of the Crowne, ſhal be of the ſaid age of foure and twentie yeeres, ſhall be as good and effectuall to all intentes and purpoſes, as though it had bin done by authoritie of Parliament. Anno 28.H.8.cap.17. This act is repealed by 1,Edw.6,cap.11.as here next following appeareth.

Repealed

Voyd

9 The ſaide Acte of Parliament aboue recited, made in the ſaide xxviii. yeere of the raigne of the ſaide late king (cap.17. before 8.) and euery worde, article, clauſe, matter, ſentence, and thing therein ſpecified and conteined, ſhal by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, be to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, vtterly voyde, adnulled, repealed, and of none effect, and as though the ſame had neuer bin had ne made. Neuertheleſſe, to the intent the kinges Maieſtie our Soueraigne Lord may haue power, authoritie, preheminence and prerogatiue, at his full age of xxiiii.yeeres, or at any time after his libertie and pleaſure, to repeale all ſtatutes and acts of Parliament, as well made in this preſent Parliament, as hereafter in any other Parliament to bee holden before hee ſhall

accompliſh

24.yeeres
Repeale
Pardons
L.Patents
Proclaime
Chancerie
Countie
Wales
Fortie dayes

accompliſh the ſaide age of xxiiii. yeres to be made or ordeined according to the true intent and meaning of the makers of the ſaide former ſtatute. Bee it further &c. that our ſaide ſoueraigne Lord the K. that now is, at his ful age of 24. yeres, or at any time after, & al and euery heire and heires of the ſayde late king and other perſon and perſons to whom the imperiall Crowne of this Realme ſhall hereafter deſcende, come or remaine by the appointment of the ſaide late king in that caſe prouided and made (then beeing within the age of foure and twentie yeeres) ſhal haue ful power and authoritie by vertue of this preſent acte (at all times after hee or they ſhall come to his or their full age of 24. yeeres, by his or their Letters patents, vnder the great Seale of England) to repeale all and ſingular act and actes, or any of them, as be or ſhal be made or eſtabliſhed by his or their royall aſſents in any Parliament holden, or to bee holden during the time that hee or they was, were or ſhall be within the ſaid age of foure and twentie yeeres, other then this preſent acte of Parliament, and other then all pardons granted and to bee granted within the ſaid ſeuerall ages of foure and twentie yeres by authoritie of Parliament, ſo that the ſame repeale be made and vſed in maner and forme hereafter following, that is to ſay, that euery ſuch Letters patents of repeale, ſhal conteine all ſuch acts as ſhall be repealed, and ſhall bee ſolemnly and openly proclaimed in the kings Court of Chancerie, betweene the houres of nine and tenne before noone, at three ſeuerall dayes, in euery ſecond of the foure vſuall termes to be holden at Weſtminſter, or elſewhere, within this Realme of England, and alſo one time in euery County of this realme and in Wales, at the ſeueral aſſiſes to be holden in the ſame ſeuerall Counties, betwixte like houres, and that then after fourtie daies next after ſuch proclamation in all and euery place and Countie aboueſaid ſo had & made, the ſaide Letters Patents of repeale to take their force, ſtrength and effect, and not before, or from any other time or ſeaſon, nor in any other maner or forme. And that all and euery ſuch act and acts as well made in this Parliament as hereafter to bee made within the ſayde age of xxiiii. yeeres, of our Soueraigne Lorde the kinges Maieſtie that nowe is, in the time of any of the ſayde heire or heires, or other the ſayde perſon or perſons, then beeing in poſſeſſion of the Imperiall Crowne of this Realme, and vnder the age of xxiiii. yeeres, ſhall bee good and effectuall to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, vntill the ſaide Letters Patents of repeale, proclamations, and fortie dayes, ſhall bee ſo had, made, runne, and paſt, and that all and euery acte and actes, thing and thinges vſed, had, committed, done, ſuffered, or executed by authoritie of the ſaide acte or actes or any of them, within any of the ſayde ages of xxiiii. yeeres, according to the purport, tenor and effect of the ſayde acte or acts or any of them, ſhall be good and effectuall for euer, the ſaide repeale ſo to bee made in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And that all and euery perſon and perſons, bodies politique and corporate, ſhall and may by the authoritie of this preſent act, from time to time, as well after the ſayde repeale as before, pleade or alledge for his or their defence, excuſe, indempnitie, profite, benefite, or aduantage, all and euery ſuch act or acts, or any of them ſo reuoked, adnulled, or repealed, or to be reuoked, adnulled, or repealed, for or concerning, or in any wiſe touching any thing or things, had, vſed, granted, ſuffered, poſſeſſed, committed, done, or agreed, by the authoritie, ſufferance, or force of the ſaide acte and actes, or any of them, before the reuocation, adnullation, or repealing of the ſame, in ſuch and as ample maner and forme, as if the ſaid act or acts ſo to bee reuoked, adnulled or repealed, and euery of them had ſtood in his and their full ſtrength, force, and effect, and as if the ſayde acte or acts had neuer bene reuoked, adnulled, or repealed: any thing in ſuch repeale conteined notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes and be it &c. that no king nor kings of this Realme ſhall haue authoritie, power and prerogatiue, to repeale any acte of Parliament or ſtatute that ſhall be made in the time of any king before the ſayde age of 24. yeeres, other then ſuch as be or ſhal be made in his owne time: any thing aboue mentioned to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. An.1.Ed.6.cap.11.

Pope

10 All clauſes, ſentences, and articles of euery other Statute or acte of Parliament, made ſince the ſaid xx. yeere of the reigne of King Henry the eight, againſt the ſupreme authoritie of the Popes holineſſe, or See Apoſtolike of Rome, or conteining any other matter of the ſame effect, onely that is repealed in any of the ſtatutes aforeſaid, ſhall be alſo by authoritie hereof from henceforth vtterly voyde, fruſtrate, and of none effect. Anno 1. & 2. Ph. & Mariæ cap.8. See this in Rome 5. and ſee there what Statutes bee repealed expreſly.

Repleader.

Repleader.

FRom henceforth if any iſſue be tried by the othe of twelue or more indifferent men, for the partie plaintife or demandant, or for the partie of the tenant or defendant, in any maner of action or ſuite, at the Common Lawe of this Realme, in any of the kinges courts of Record, that then the Iuſtice and Iuſtices by whom iudgement thereof ought to be giuen, ſhal proceed and giue iudgement in the ſame, any miſpleading, lacke of colour, inſufficient pleading, or Ieofaile, any miſcontinuance, or diſcontinuance, or miſconueying of proces, miſioyning of the iſſues, lacke of warrant of atturney for the partie againſt whom the ſame iſſue ſhall happen to be tried, or any other default or negligence of any of the parties, their Counſellers or Atturneis had or made to the contrary notwithſtanding. And the ſaid iudgement thereof ſo to be had and giuen, ſhal ſtand in full ſtrength and force to all intents and purpoſes, according to the ſaid verdict, without any reuerſal or vndoing of the ſame by writ of errour or falſe iudgement, in like maner and forme, as though no ſuch default or negligence had neuer beene had or committed. Prouided alway, and be it, &c. in auoyding of errour and other great inconueniences, that doe dayly fortune to riſe and grow in the kings courts at Weſtminſter, through the negligence of Atturnies, becauſe they deliuer not their warrantes of Atturney, in ſuch action and ſuites wherein they be named Atturney, according to the lawes of this Realme, that all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons which ſhal fortune hereafter to be Atturney, to or for any other perſon or perſons beeing Demandant or Plaintife, Tenant or Defendant, in any Action or Suite at any time hereafter commenced or taken in any of the kings ſaid Courtes, and pleade to an iſſue in the ſame action or ſuite: that then the ſame Atturnies and euery of them from time to time, ſhall deliuer or cauſe to be deliuered his or their ſufficient and lawful warrant of Atturney to be entred of record for euery of the ſaid actions or ſuites, wherein they be named Atturnies, to the Officer or his Deputy ordeined for the receit and entring thereof in the ſame terme, when the ſaide iſſue is entred of record in the ſaid Court, or afore, vpon paine of forfeiting vnto our ſaid Soueraigne Lord ten poundes ſterling for euery default for non deliuering of the ſaide warrant of Atturney. And alſo further to ſuffer ſuch impriſonment, as by the diſcretion of the Iuſtices of the court for the time being, where any ſuch default ſhall fortune to be had or made, ſhall be thought conuenient: this preſent acte with the prouiſo, to indure to the laſt day of the next Parliament. An.32.H.8.cap.30. This act is continued An.33.H.8.cap.17. and Anno 37. H.8.cap.23. and after An.2.E.6.cap.22. it is made perpetuall.

Iſſue
Iuſtices
Iudgement
Miſpleading
Ieofaile
Miſcontinuance
Diſcontinuance
Warrant of atturney
Negligence
Warrant
Forf.
Impriſ.

Repleuin of Cattell.

IF the Beaſtes of any man bee taken, and wrongfully withholden, the Shirife after complaint made to him thereof, may deliuer them without the let or gaineſaying of him that tooke the beaſtes, if they were taken out of liberties. And if the beaſtes were taken within any liberties, and the Bailifes of the libertie will not deliuer them, then the Shirife for default of thoſe bailifs ſhal cauſe them to be deliuered. Marlebridge cap.21.

Beaſtes
Shirife
Libertie
Bailifes
Shirifes

2 Foraſmuch as the Lordes of fees diſtreining their tenants for ſeruices and cuſtomes due vnto them, are many times grieued, becauſe their tenants do repleuie the diſtreſſe by writ or without writ: Aud when the Lords at the complaint of their tenants, doe come by attachment to the Countie, or vnto another Court hauing power to holde pleas of Repleuin and doe auow the taking to be reaſonable and iuſt: by reaſon that the tenants doe diſauowe and diſclaime to holde ought of him which tooke the diſtreſſe and aduowed it, he that diſtreined it is amerced, and the Tenants goe quit to whom puniſhment cannot bee aſſigned for ſuch diſauowing by the record of the Countie, or of other Courts which haue no record. It is prouided and ordeined from hencefoorth, that where ſuch lords cannot obtaine iuſtice in the Counties, and ſuch maner of Courtes, againſt their Tenants, aſſoone as they ſhal be attached at the ſuite of their tenants, a writ ſhall be granted to them to put the matter before the Iuſticers, afore whom and none other where, iuſtice may bee miniſtred to ſuch Lordes. And the cauſe that ſhall be put in the writ, ſhall be this, becauſe ſuch a man diſtreined in his fee for ſeruices & cuſtomes to him due. Neither is this acte preiudiciall to the Common lawe vſed, which doth not permit, that any plea ſhal be put before the Iuſticers, at the ſuite of the defendant: For though it appeare at the firſt ſhew that the tenant is plaintife, and the lord defendant: Neuertheleſſe, hauing reſpect to that ẏ the lord hath diſtreined & ſueth for his ſeruices & cuſtoms being behind, he appeareth

Diſtreins
Seruice
Withernam
Auow
Countie
Courts
Writ

indeed to bee rather plaintife then defendant. And to the intent the Juſtices may knowe of what late ſeiſin the lords may aduow the diſtreſſe to bee reaſonable vpon their tenants: From henceforth it is agreed and enacted that a reaſonable diſtreſſe may bee aduowed of the ſeiſin of any anceſtor or predeceſſor, from the time that the writ of nouel diſſeiſin doth runne. And becauſe it chanceth many times that the tenant after that hee hath repleuied his beaſtes, doth ſell or elloigne them, whereby returne cannot bee made vnto the lord that diſtrained, if it be adiudged: It is prouided, that Shirifes or Bailifes from henceforth, ſhal not onely receiue of the plaintifes pledges to purſue, before they make deliuerance of the diſtreſſe, but alſo for the returne of the beaſtes, if returne bee awarded. And if any take pledges otherwiſe, he ſhal anſwere for the price of the beaſtes, and the lord that diſtreineth ſhall haue his recouerie by Writte, Quod reddat ei tot aueria vel tot catalla. And if the Bailife be not able to reſtore it, his lorde ſhall reſtore it. And foraſmuch as it happeneth ſometime, that after the returne of the beaſts is awarded vnto the diſtreiner, and the partie ſo diſtreined, after that the beaſtes bee returned, doeth repleuie them againe, and when he ſeeth the diſtreiner appearing in the Court readie to anſwere him, he doth make default, whereby returne of the beaſtes is to bee awarded againe vnto the diſtreiner, and ſo the beaſtes be repleuied twiſe or thriſe, and ſo infinitely, & the iudgementes giuen in the Kinges Court take no effect in this caſe, whereupon no remedy hath bene yet prouided: In this caſe ſuch proceſſe ſhall be awarded, that ſo ſoone as the returne of the beaſtes ſhall be awarded to the diſtreiner, the Shirife ſhalbe commanded by a iudiciall writ to make returne of the beaſtes vnto the diſtreiner, in which writte it ſhall bee expreſſed, that the Shirife ſhall not deliuer them without writ, making mention of the iudgement giuen by the Juſticers, which cannot be without a writ iſſuing out of the rolles of the ſaid Juſticers, before whom the matter was mooued. Therefore when hee commeth vnto the Juſticers, and deſireth againe repleuin of the beaſtes, he ſhall haue a iudiciall writ, that the Shirife taking ſuretie of him to proſecute the ſuite, and alſo for the beaſtes and cattell to bee returned, or the price of them if returne be awarded, ſhall deliuer vnto him the beaſtes or cattell before returned, and the diſtreiner ſhall be attached to come at a certaine day before the Juſticers, afore whom the plea ſhall bee handled in the preſence of the parties. And if he that repleuied doe make default againe, or for another cauſe returne of the diſtreſſe being now twiſe repleuied be awarded, the diſtres ſhal remain irrepleuiable, but if the diſtreſſe bee taken of new, and for a new cauſe, the proceſſe aboueſaide ſhall bee obſerued in the ſame new diſtreſſe. Weſt.2.cap.2.

Diſtreſſe

Shirifes
Bailifes

Pledges

Recouerie

Default

Shirife
Iudiciall
writ

Suretie

Receit.

IT is prouided alſo, that if a man leaſe his lands for terme of yeeres within the city of London, and he to whom the freehold belongeth, cauſeth himſelfe to be impleaded by colluſion, and maketh default after default, or commeth into the Court, and giueth it vp for to make the termer looſe his terme, and the termer hath quarell, ſo that the termer may recouer by writ of couenant: The Maior and the Bailifes may inquire by a good Inqueſt in the preſence of the termer & of the demandant, whether the demandant moued his plea vpon good right that hee had, or by colluſion and fraude to make the ſayde termer loſe his terme. And if it bee found by the Inqueſt that the ſaide Demandant moued his Plea vpon good right that hee had, the iudgement ſhalbe giuen forthwith. And if it be found by Inqueſt that hee impleaded him by fraud to put the termer from his terme, then ſhall the termer enioy his terme and the execution of iudgement for the demandant, ſhal be ſuſpended vntill the terme be expired. And in like maner it ſhall be of equitie before the Juſticers in ſuch caſe, if the termer doe challenge it afore the iudgement giuen. Gloceſt.capitul.11.An.6.Ed.1.

Leaſe

London
Colluſion
Default

Termer
Maior
Bailifs
Inqueſt

Iudgement

2 When any by writte demaundeth any thing againſt Tenants by the curteſie, in taile, in dower, for terme of life, or of yeeres, and the demaundant ſueth ſo farre that the lands bee in maner to bee loſt, and thereupon another commeth in on the ſide before iudgement giuen, and ſaith that he hath fee & right in thoſe lands, and praieth the court, that in aſmuch as he is come before iudgement, hee may be receiued to defende his right, and to make anſwere vnto the demandant thereof by force of a certaine ſtatute lately made by the king that nowe is at Weſtminſter (S.W.2. cap.4. which is in Cui in vita 1.& 2.) whereby as well ſuch as haue no right, as they that haue oftentimes in the caſe afore mentioned, falſely and in deceit of the Court doe come in and pray to be receiued to make anſwere, to the intent that their admiſſion might prolong the demaundant from the atteining vnto iudgement, and ſeiſin of his lande, and for

Tenants

to cauſe the demandants to replead of new, whereby ſuch demandants are greatly delayed in the caſe aforeſaide, of their right in the kings Court, by reaſon of ſuch malice, as well by the fraude growing vpon the ſayde Statute, as by other iuſt and reaſonable cauſe, and this is vſed and found dayly before our Iuſtices: In conſideration whereof our Soueraigne Lord the King, for to withſtand all ſuch malice in the foreſaide caſe, and intending to prouide a remedie therein, in his full Parliament hath ordeyned, and from hencefoorth commandeth ſtraightly to be obſerued, that is to wit, from the Munday next after the feaſt of the Purification of our Lady, the twentieth yeere of his reigne, that if any before iudgement in the foreſayde caſe, commeth in on the ſide, and deſireth to be receiued, before his receit he ſhall find ſufficient Suretie ſuretie (as the court will award) to ſatiſfie the demandant of the value of iſſues of the lands ſo to be recouered from the day that he is receiued to make anſwere, vntill the time that finall iudgement be giuen vpon the petition of the demandant. And if the demandant recouer his demand, the defender ſhalbe Amerce grieuouſly amerced, if he haue whereof: and Impriſon if he haue not, he ſhall be impriſoned at the K. pleaſure. And if he can proue his right to be as good, as he affirmed at ſuch time as he was receiued, he ſhall goe quit. An.20.Ed.1.

3 If any ſuch tenant be impleaded, and he in the reuerſion come into the Court, and prayeth to bee receiued to defende his right at the day that the tenant pleadeth to the action or before, he ſhall be receiued to plead in chief to the Action, without taking any delay by voucher, ayde prayer, nonage, or any other delay, ſo that after ſuch receit, hee ſhall haue no maner delay by protection, eſſoine of the kings ſeruice, common eſſoine, or any other delay, but that the buſineſſe bee haſted, in as much as it may be by the law, and that dayes of grace bee giuen by the diſcretion of the Iudges, betweene the demaundant and him that is receiued in ſuch caſe, without giuing the common day in plea of lande, if the Demandant will not aſſent, to the intent that the Demaundants bee not too much delayed, becauſe they muſt pleade with two aduerſaries. And in the right of pleas that be now depending in ſuch caſe, they in the reuerſion ſhall be receiued in the maner as before is ſaid, at the next day that the parties haue in Court, although the ſame parties haue pleaded in chiefe before this time. Prouided alwayes, Reuerſion that they in the reuerſion, which pray to bee Suretie receiued, as before is ſaid, ſhall find ſuretie of the iſſues of the tenements demanded for the time that the ſame demandants bee delayed after the ſaide plea determined betweene the demandants and tenants, if the iudgement paſſe for the demandant, againſt them in the reuerſion aforeſaide, as well where the receit is counterpleaded, as where it is granted. Anno 13.R.2.cap.17.

Reſidence.

IT pleaſeth our Soueraigne Lord the king that ſuch clerkes as attend in his ſeruice Clerkes ſhall be corrected by their Ordinaries like as other, but ſo long as they are occupied about his buſineſſe they ſhall not bee bounden to keepe reſidence in their Churches. Here is Reſidence added of newe by the Kinges Councell. The king and his anceſters ſince time out of minde haue vſed that clerkes during ſuch time as they are in his ſeruice, ſhall not bee compelled to keepe reſidence at their benefices. And ſuch things as be thought neceſſary for the king and the Common wealth, ought not to be called preiudiciall to the libertie of the Church. Artic.cleri cap.8.An.9.Ed.2.

2 That no ſpirituall perſon, ſecular or regular, of what degree ſoeuer he or they be, ſhall from hencefoorth take to farme to him- Farme ſelfe, or to any perſon or perſons to his vſe, of the leaſe or graunt of the king our ſoueraigne Leaſe Lorde, nor of any other perſon or perſons, by Letters patents, Indentures, writings, by L.patents word or otherwiſe, by any maner of meanes, any manors, landes, tenements, or other hereditaments for terme of life, for terme of yeeres, or at will, vpon paine to forfaite ten Forf. pounds for euery moneth that he or any other to his vſe ſhall occupie any ſuch farme by reaſon of any ſuch leaſe or graunt hereafter to be made. The one halfe of which forfaiture to Moitie be to the king, &c. and the other halfe thereof to euery ſuch perſon as will ſue, &c. in any of the Kinges Courtes: In which action and ſuite no wager of law ſhall bee admitted for the defendant &c. And bee it &c. that all and euery ſuch ſpirituall perſon or perſons, which now haue or occupie in farme by themſelues, Farme or by any other to their vſe, any Manors, landes, tenements, or hereditaments, of the leaſe or graunt of the King our Soueraigne Lord, any other perſon or perſons, for terme of life, or for yeeres, or at will, by any writing or otherwiſe, or ẏ now haue any annual rents Rents or other annual aduantage or profit by occaſion or colour of any ſuch leaſe or farme, ſhall cleerely bargaine, ſel, giue, or grant away on this ſide ẏ feaſt of S. Michael the Archangel

next comming, to any ſuch lay perſon or perſons, as they will at their owne nominations and appointment, all ſuch leaſe, terme, intereſt and profite as any ſuch ſpirituall perſon or any other to his vſe nowe hath or haue, in or by reaſon of any ſuch Farme: ſo that in no wiſe any ſuch ſpirituall perſon or perſons at any time after the ſame feaſt, by themſelfe or any other to their vſe by any other maner of meanes, fraud or male engine, ſhall haue, vſe, or occupie in farme, any Manors, Landes, Tenements, or Hereditaments, of the demiſe, leaſe or graunt of any perſon or perſons heretofore made, or hereafter to bee made, to themſelfe, or to any other to their vſes, nor from the ſaid feaſt ſhal take any annuall rent, or other annuall aduantage or profite, by occaſion or colour of any ſuch leaſe or farme by any maner of meanes, vpon paine to forfaite for euery Moneth ſo occupying any ſuch farme at any time after the ſaid feaſt contrary to this preſent acte x.li. and vpon paine to forfait tenne times ſo much as any ſpirituall perſon or other, to his vſe, ſhall take in any annuall rent, aduantage or profit, by occaſion or colour of any ſuch leaſe at any time after the ſaid feaſt. The one halfe of which forfaiture to be to the king, &c. and the other halfe to him that will ſue, &c. in any of the Kinges Courtes, in which action and ſuite no wager of law ſhall bee admitted, &c. And bee it &c. that all ſuch] Leaſes made or hereafter to bee made vnto any ſuch ſpirituall perſon or perſons, or to any other to their vſe for terme of life, terme of yeeres, or at will, of any manors, landes, tenements, or hereditaments, whereof they or any of them ſhal take any profite, or medling by themſelfe, or by any other to their vſe, after the ſaide Feaſt of S.Michael, by colour of any ſuch leaſe or grant, and not by them bargained, granted, and ſolde away before the ſaide feaſt, as is before limitted, ſhall from thenceforth be vtterly void, and of none effect, as wel againſt the leaſour or leaſours, granter or granters, their heires and aſſignes, & againſt euery of them, as againſt the leaſee or leaſees, and their executours & aſſignes and euery of them. Prouided alway that this preſent Acte ſhall not extende to any ſpirituall perſon or perſons, in and for taking to farme any temporalties during the time of vacations, of any Archbiſhoprickes, Abbies, Priories, or other collegiall, Cathedrall, or Conuentuall Churches, nor to any ſpirituall perſon or perſons, that ſhall tend or make any trauers vpon any offices or office, concerning his or their freehold. And be it, &c. that no ſpirituall perſon or perſons, ſecular or regular, of what eſtate or degree ſoeuer they be, ſhall from henceforth by himſelfe, nor by any other for him, nor to his vſe, bargaine and buy to ſell againe, for any lucre, gaine or profit, in any faires, markets, or other places, any maner cattels, cornes, leade, tinne, hides, leather, tallowe, fiſh, wool, wood, or any maner of vitaille or marchandize, what kind ſoeuer they be of, vpon paine to forfaite treble the value of euery thing by them, or by any other to their vſe, bargained and bought to ſel againe, contrary to this preſent acte. And that euery ſuch bargaine and contract hereafter to be made by them, or by any to their vſe, contrary to this act, ſhall be vtterly voyde and of none effect, and the one halfe of euery ſuch forfeiture to be to the king our Soueraigne Lord, and the other halfe to him that will ſue for the ſame by originall writte of debt, bill, plaint or information, in any of the kings courts. In which action or ſuite, no wager of law for the defendant ſhal be admitted, nor any eſſoine, nor protection allowed. Prouided alway, that if any ſuch ſpirituall perſon or perſons ſhal happen hereafter without fraude or couin to buy any horſes, mares, mules to the onely intent to occupie for himſelfe or his ſeruants to ride to and fro, vpon his neceſſary buſineſſe, or any other cattels or goods, to the onely intent and purpoſe at the buying thereof, to be imployed and put in and about his neceſſarie apparel of his owne houſe, or of his perſon and ſeruants, or in, for and about the onely occupying, manuring, or tillage of his owne glebe or demeane landes annexed to his church, or for the neceſſarie expences of his owne houſholde keeping: and after the buying of any ſuch horſes, cattels, or goods, or exerciſe of them or any of them, happeneth to miſlike any of them, that they ſhould not be good, profitable, nor conuenient for any of the purpoſes aboueſaid, for the which they were bought: that then euery ſuch ſpirituall perſon or perſons may lawfully bargaine and put away ſuch thinges ſo by him bought, without fraud or couin, for any of the purpoſes aboueſayde, at his pleaſure and aduantage. This Acte or any thing therein conteyned, to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, that all Abbots, Priors, Abbeſſes, Prioreſſes, Prouoſts, Preſidents, Maſters of Colledges and Hoſpitalles, and all other Spirituall Gouernors and Gouerneſſes of any Spirituall Monaſteries or houſes of Religion, by what name or names ſoeuer they bee called, hauing Manors, Landes, Tenements, and Hereditaments, and other yeerely profites in the

Fraud

Forf.

Forf.

Moitie

Voyd

Temporalties
Vacation

Trauers

Buy
Markets
Faires

Vitaile
Marchandiſe
Forf.

Voyde
Moitie

Horſes
Mares

Cattels

Tillage

Spirituall
perſon

Religious
perſons

the right of their Monaſteries or houſes, of the yeerely value of eight hundred Markes or vnder, and not aboue, may vſe and occupy as much and as many of their demeane landes, fee farmes, to their moſt aduantage, commoditie and profit, to and for the onely maintenance of their houſholds and hoſpitalities, in as ample and large maner, as they or anie of them or their predeceſſors, or the predeceſſors of any of them, at any time by the ſpace of an hundred yeeres laſt paſt, before the making of this act, haue done, vſed and occupied: Anie thing in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that euery ſpirituall perſon and perſons, not hauing glebe or demeane lands in their owne hands, in the right of their Churches, Monaſteries and Houſes, for paſturage of cattels, or for increaſe of corne, to and for the only expences of their houſholdes, or for their cariages and iourneys: may take in farme other landes, and buy and ſell corne and cattell, for the onlie manurance, tillage, and puſturage of ſuch farmes, ſo that the increaſe thereof bee alwayes imployed and put to, and for the onely expenſes in their houſholdes and hoſpitalities, and not in any wiſe to buy and ſell againe, for anie other commoditie, lucre, or aduantage, anie corne or cattell, renewing, comming, or growing, in, and vpon anie ſuch ferme or otherwiſe, but onely the remaine and ouerplus aboue their expences of their houſhold, if anie ſuch ſhall happen to the breede and increaſe thereof, without fraud or couin. Any thing in this preſent act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. And bee it further enacted, that if any perſon or perſons hauing one benefice with cure of ſoule, being of the yeerely value of eight poundes or aboue, accept and take any other with cure of ſoule, and bee inſtituted and inducted in poſſeſſion of the ſame: that then and immediatlie after ſuch poſſeſſion had thereof, the firſt benefice ſhall be adiudged in the law to bee void. And that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie patron hauing the aduowſon thereof, to preſent an other, the preſentee to haue the benefit of the ſame in ſuch like maner & forme, as though the incumbent had dyed or reſigned, any licence, vnion, or other diſpenſation, to the contrarie hereof obteined notwithſtanding. And that euery ſuch licence, vnion, or diſpenſation had or hereafter to be obteyned, contrarie to this preſent act, of what name or names, qualitie or qualities ſoeuer they bee, ſhall be vtterly voide and of none effect. And if anie perſon or perſons at any time after the firſt day of Aprill, in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundred and thirtie, contrarie to this preſent act, procure and obteine at the Court of Rome, or elſwhere, anie licence or licences, vnion, tolleration, or diſpenſation, to receiue and take anie moe benefices with cure, then is aboue limitted, or els at any time after the ſaid day, put in execution any ſuch licence, tolleration, or diſpenſation before that obteined contrarie to this act: that then euery ſuch perſon or perſons ſo after the ſaid day ſuing for himſelfe, or receiuing or taking ſuch benefices by force of ſuch licence or licences, vnion, tolleration, or diſpenſation, that is to ſay, the ſame perſon or perſons only, and none other, ſhall for euerie ſuch default incurre the daunger, paine, and penaltie of twentie pounds ſterling, and alſo loſe the whole profits of euery ſuch benefice or benefices, as he receiueth or taketh by force of any ſuch licence or licences, vnion, tolleration, or diſpenſation. The one halfe of which forfeiture to be to the king &c. And the other halfe thereof to him that will ſue for the ſame, &c. In which ſuit no wager of law &c. ſhall be admitted or allowed. Prouided alwaies, that this acte concerning the non keeping of moe benefices with cure of ſoule then one, extend ne be preiudiciall to anie perſon or perſons, which at any time before the ſaid firſt day of Aprill, in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundred and thirtie, ſhall be really intituled or poſſeſſed of any ſuch benefices with cure of ſoule as concerning or touching any of the ſame benefices, whereof they ſhall then be already really intituled or poſſeſſed before the ſaid day, to or vnder the number of foure, and not aboue, and if any ſuch ſpirituall perſon or perſons ſo being intituled or poſſeſſed of moe benefices with cure of ſoule then foure, doe not by the ſaid firſt day of Aprill, clearely and without yeerely penſion, reſigne or otherwiſe giue vp all and euery ſuch benefice and benefices, as he ſhall be ſo intituled and poſſeſſed of, aboue the ſaid number, that then it ſhall be lawfull for euery patron, hauing the aduowſon of any ſuch benefice ouer the number aforeſaid, to preſent an other, and the preſentee to haue the benefite of the ſame, in like maner and forme, as though it had beene void by death or reſignation of the incumbent, any licence, vnion, or other diſpenſation to the contrarie hereof obteined, notwithſtanding. And this clauſe of preſentation to be taken and vnderſtanden of ſuch benefices with cure of ſoule, as were giuen to anie ſuch Spirituall perſon after the ſaid number of foure benefices with cure, finiſhed and fulfilled. Pro-

Eight hundred markes
Demeane lands
Glebe
Farme
Corne
Ouerplus
Benefice
Cure
Inſtitute
Induct
Firſt
Void
Patron
Preſent
Licence
Diſpenſation
Void

Rome
Licence
Forf.
Profits
Moitie
Foure benefices
Reſigne
Patron
Preſent
Preſentation

Spirituall perſons
K. Councell
Licence
Three benefices
K. chapleines
Two benefices
Archbiſhop
Duke
Sixe Chapleines
Licence
Two benefices
Marqueſſe
Earle
Fiue Chapleines
Two benefices
Vicount
Biſhop
Foure chapleines
Two benefices
Chancelor
Baron
Knight
Three chapleines
Two benefices
Ducheſſe
Counteſſe
Widowes
Two Chapleines
Two benefices
Chiefe Iuſt.
Warden of the fiue ports
Lords ſonnes
Lords brethren
Knight

uided alſo that all ſpirituall men now being, or which hereafter ſhall be of the kings councell, may purchaſe licence or diſpenſation, and take, receiue, and keepe three parſonages or benefices, with cure of ſoule, and that al other being the kinges Chapleines and not ſworne of his Councel & Chapleines of the Queene, Prince or Princes, or of any the kings children, brethren, ſiſters, vncles, or aunts, may ſemblably purchaſe licence or diſpenſation, and receiue and keepe two parſonages or benefices with cure of ſoule. And in likewiſe that euery Archbiſhop and Duke may haue ſixe Chapleines, whereof euery one ſhall and may purchaſe licence or diſpenſation, & take, receiue, and keepe two parſonages or benefices with cure of ſoule, and that euery Marqueſſe and Earle may haue fiue Chapleines, whereof euery one may purchaſe licence or diſpenſation, and take, receiue and keepe two parſonages or benefices with cure of ſoule. And that euery Vicount and other Biſhop may haue foure chapleins, wherof euerie one may purchaſe licence, & receiue haue & keepe two parſonages or benefices with cure of ſoule, as is foreſaid. And that the Chancelor of England for the time being, and euery Baron and knight of the Garter, may haue three Chapleines, whereof euery one ſhall now purchaſe licence or diſpenſation, and receiue, haue, and keepe two parſonages or benefices, with cure of ſoule. And that euery Ducheſſe, Marqueſſe, Counteſſe, and Baronneſſe, being widdowes, may haue two Chapleines, whereof euery one of them may purchaſe licence or diſpenſation to receiue, haue & keepe two benefices, with cure of ſoule, and that the Treaſorer and Controuler of the kinges houſes, the kings Secretarie, and Deane of his Chappell, the kings Amner, and the Maſter of the Rolles, may haue euery of them two Chapleines, and the chiefe Iuſtice of the kings Bench one Chapleine, and the Warden of the fiue Ports for the time being one Chapleine, whereof euery one may purchaſe licence, and receiue, haue, and keepe two parſonages or benefices, with cure of ſoule. And that the brethren and ſonnes of all temporall Lords, which are borne in wedloke, may euerie of them purchaſe licence or diſpenſation, and receiue, haue and keepe as manie parſonages or benefices with cure, as the Chapleines of a Duke or an Archbiſhop. And likewiſe the brethren and ſonnes borne in wedlocke of euerie knight, may euery of them purchaſe licence or diſpenſation, and receiue, take, and keepe two parſonages or benefices, with cure of ſoule. Prouided alwayes, that the ſaid Chapleines ſo purchaſing, taking, receiuing, and keeping benefices, with cure of ſoule, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be bound to haue and exhibite where need ſhall be, Letters vnder the ſigne and Seale of the King, or other their Lord and Maſter, teſtifying whoſe Chapleines they be, and elſe not to enioy anie ſuch pluralitie of benefices by ſuch Chapleines: Any thing in this acte notwithſtanding. Bee it alſo prouided, that all Doctors and bachelers of Diuinitie, Doctors of law, and Bachelers of the Canon law, and euerie of them, which ſhall bee admitted to any of the ſaid degrees, by any of the Vniuerſities of this Realme, and not by grace onely, may purchaſe licence, and take, haue and keep two parſonages or benefices, with cure of ſoules, ſo that alwayes the ſaid libertie by any of the prouiſions before ſaide, giuen to anie of the ſaid Councelors, Chapleines and other perſons before ſpecified, to purchaſe licence or diſpenſation, and take, receiue, and keep more benefices then one, after the maner and forme aforeſaid, bee taken and vnderſtanden to extend in number to no more benefices, with cure of ſoule, then is aboue limitted, accounting in the ſame, and as parcell thereof, ſuch benefices with cure of ſoule, as anie of the ſaid perſons ſhall haue in real title, or i their poſſeſſion, at the ſaid firſt day of Apill, in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſnd fiue hundred and thirtie. Prouided alſo that euery Archbiſhop, becauſe he muſt occuie eight Chapleines, at conſecrations of Biſhops: And euery Biſhop, becauſe hee mu occupie ſeauen Chapleines at giuing of orders, and conſecration of Churches, may eue of them haue two Chapleines ouer and aboue the number aboue limitted vnto them, whereof euerie one may purchaſe licence or diſpenſations, and take, receiue, and keepe as manie parſonages or benefices, with cure of ſoule, as is before aſſigned to ſuch chapleines. Prouided alſo and be it &c. that no perſon or perſons, to whom anie number of Chapleines, or any Chapleine by any of the prouiſions aforeſaid is limitted, ſhall in any wiſe by colour of anie of the ſame prouiſions, aduance anie Spirituall perſon or perſons, aboue the number of them appointed to receiue, or keepe anie more benefices with cure of ſoule, then is aboue limitted this Acte: Anie thing ſpecified in the ſaid prouiſions notwithſtanding. And if they doe, then euerie ſuch Spirituall perſon or perſons ſo aduanced aboue the ſaid number to incurre the paine and penaltie conteined in this Act. Be it alſo enacted, that aſwell euery ſpirituall perſon now

Letters teſtimoniall
Doctors
Bachelers
Two benefices
Cure of ſoule
Archbiſhop
Eight chapleines
Biſhop
Seuen chapleines
Spirituall perſons

now being promoted to anie Archdeaconrie, Deanrie, or dignitie in anie Monaſterie or Cathedrall Church, or other Church conuentuall or collegiall, or being beneficed with any parſonage or vicarage, as all and euery ſpiritual perſon or perſons, which hereafter ſhall be promoted to any of the ſaid dignities or benefices, with any parſonage or vicarage, from the feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangell next comming ſhall be perſonallie reſident and abiding in, at, and vpon his ſaid dignitie, Prebend or benefice, or at one of them at the leaſt. And in caſe any ſuch ſpirituall perſon, at any time after the ſaid feaſt, keepe not reſidence at one of his ſaid dignities, prebends or benefices, as is aforeſaid, but abſent himſelfe wilfullie by the ſpace of one Moneth together, or by the ſpace of two Monethes, to be accounted at ſeuerall times in any one yeere, and make his reſidence and abiding in anie other places by ſuch time, that then hee ſhall forfeite for euery ſuch default, tenne poundes ſterling. The one halfe thereof to the king &c. and the other halfe of the ſame to the partie that will ſue &c. In which action and ſuit the defendant ſhall not wage his law &c. And if any perſon or perſons procure or obtein at the court of Rome, or elſwhere, any maner of licence or diſpenſation, to be non reſident at their ſaid dignities, Prebend, or benefices, contrarie to this act, that then euery ſuch perſon or perſons putting in execution any ſuch diſpenſation or licence for himſelfe, from the ſaid firſt day of Aprill, in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundred and thirtie, ſhall renue and incurre in the penaltie, dammage, and paine of twentie poundes ſterling for euerie time ſo doing, to be forfeited and recouered as is aboueſaid, and ſuch licence or diſpenſation ſo procured, or to be put in execution, to be void and of none effect. Prouided alwaies, that this act of non reſidence, ſhall not in any wiſe extend, ne be preiudiciall to any ſuch ſpirituall perſon as ſhall chance to bee in the Kinges ſeruice beyond the Sea, nor to anie perſon or perſons going to anie Pilgrimage, or holie place beyond the Sea, during the time that they ſhall ſo be in the kinges ſeruice, or in the Pilgrimages going and returning home, nor to anie Scholler or ſchollers being conuerſant and abiding for ſtudie without fraude or couin at anie Vniuerſitie within this Realme or without, nor to anie of the Chapleines of the Kings or Queenes, daily or quarterly attending and abiding in the Kinges or Queenes moſt honorable houſholdes. Nor to any of the Chapleines of the Prince or Princes, or anie of the Kinges or Queenes children, brethren or ſiſterne, attending daily in their honorable houſholdes, during ſo long as they ſhall attend in anie of their ſaid houſholds. Nor to any Chapleine of any Archbiſhop or Biſhop, or of ſpirituall or temporall Lords of the Parliament, daily attending, abiding, and remaining in any of their honorable houſholds. Nor to any chapleine of any Ducheſſe, Marqueſſe, Counteſſe, Vicounteſſe, or Baroneſſe, attending daily, and abiding in anie their honourable houſholds. Nor to any Chapleine of the Lord Chancelor or Treaſorer of England, the K. Chamberlaine or Steward of his houſhold for the time being, the Treaſorer and Comptroller of the kinges moſt honorable houſhold for the time being, attending daily in anie of their honorable houſholds. Nor to anie chapleine of anie of the knights of the honorable order of the Garter, or of the chiefe Iuſtice of the kings bench, warden of the Portes, or alſo of the Maſter of the rolles. Nor to anie Chapleine of the kings Secretarie, & Deane of the chappell, or Amner for the time being, daily attending and dwelling in anie of their houſholdes, during the time that anie ſuch Chapleine or Chapleines ſhall abide & dwell, without fraud or couin, in anie of the ſaid honorable houſholds. Nor to the Maſter of the Rols, nor Deane of the Arches. Nor to anie Chancelor or Commiſſarie of any Archbiſhop or Biſhop. Nor to as many of the xii. Maſters of the Chancerie, and xii. Aduocates of the Arches, as be or hereafter ſhall be ſpirituall men, during ſo long time as they ſhall occupie their ſaid roomes and offices. Nor to anie ſuch ſpiritual perſons as ſhall happen by Iniunction of the L. Chancelor, or the kings Councel to be bound to any daily appearance and attendance to anſwere to the law, during the time of ſuch Iniunction. Prouided alſo, that it ſhall be lawfull to euery ſpirituall perſon or perſons, being Chapleines to the king our Soueraigne Lord, to whom it ſhal pleaſe his highneſſe to giue any benefices or promotions ſpirituall, to what number ſoeuer it be, to accept and take the ſame without incurring the daunger, penaltie and forfeiture, in this eſtatute compriſed. And that alſo it ſhall be lawfull to the kinges highneſſe, to giue licence to euerie of his owne Chapleines for non reſidence vpon their benefices: any thing in this preſent acte conteined to the contrary notwithſtanding. And be it enacted &c. that no ſpirituall perſon Secular, Regular, beneficed with cure as is afore rehearſed, from the feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangell

Reſident
Abſent
One moneth
Forf.
Moitie
Rome
Non reſident
Forf.
Void
K. ſeruice
Pilgrime
Scholler
K. chapleins

Princes Chapleines
Archbiſhop Biſhop
Ducheſſe
xii. Maſters xii. Aduocates
Iniunction
Licence
Non reſidence

Stipend
Farme
Forf.
Forf.
Moitie
Tanhouſe
Brewhouſe
Forf.
Moitie
Widowes
Chapleines
Licence
Non reſidence
Eight hundred markes
Farme Dwelling houſe
Non reſidence

next comming, by authoritie of any maner licence, diſpenſation, or otherwiſe, ſhall take any particular ſtipend or ſalarie to ſing for any ſoule, nor haue, occupie by himſelfe, or by any other to his vſe, any parſonage or vicarie in farme, of the leaſe or graunt of any perſon or perſons, nor take anie profit or rent out of any ſuch farme, vpon paine to forfeit fortie ſhillings for euery ſuch weeke that he or any to his vſe ſhall occupie or haue any ſuch ſtipend or farme contrarie to this preſent act: and vpon paine to loſe tenne times the value of ſuch profit or rent as he ſhall take out of anie ſuch farme after the ſaid fealty. The one halfe of which forfeiture to be to the king &c. and the other moitie to him that will ſue &c. in anie of the kings courts, in which ſuit &c. no wager of law ſhall be admitted, &c. Prouided alway that no Deanerie, Archdeaconrie, Chancelorſhip, Treaſorerſhip, Chanterſhip or Prebend, in any Cathedrall or Collegiall church, nor parſonage that hath a vicar indued, nor any benefice perpetually appropriate, be taken or comprehended vnder the name of benefice hauing cure of ſoule, in anie article afore ſpecified. Prouided alſo and be it &c. that no ſpirituall perſon or perſons, regular or ſecular of what eſtate, degree or condition ſoeuer hee or they be, from the firſt day of Aprill next comming, haue, vſe, or keepe, by him or themſelues, or by any perſon or perſons to his or their vſe or commoditie, any maner of tanhouſe or tanhouſes to be vſed or occupied to his or their owne vſe, commoditye, or behoofe, nor from the ſaid firſt day of Aprill next comming, ſhall haue, vſe or keepe anie maner of brewhouſe or brewhouſes, to anie other vſe, intent, or behoofe, then onely to be ſpent and occupied in his or their owne houſes, vpon paine to forfeit for euery moneth ſo vſing and occupying any of the ſaid myſteries or occupations, x. li. The one moitie thereof to the king &c. and the other moitie to him that will ſue &c. in any of the kings courts, in which action and ſuit no wager of law ſhall be admitted &c. Prouided alwayes, that euery Duches, Marques, Countes, Baroneſſe, widowes which haue taken, or that hereafter ſhall take anie huſbands vnder the degree of a Baron, may take ſuch number of Chapleines as is aboue limitted, to them being widowes, and that euery ſuch Chapleine may purchaſe licence to haue and take ſuch number of benefices with cure of ſoule, and haue like libertie of Non reſidence, in maner and forme as they might haue done, if their ſaid Ladies and Miſtreſſes had kept themſelues widowes: Anie thing in this preſent act conteyned to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, that euery Spirituall perſon or perſons hauing landes, tenements, or other poſſeſſions in the right of their houſes, aboue the yeerely value of eight hundred Markes, may keepe and retaine in their occupation and manurance, as much of their ſaid landes and tenements, and other poſſeſſions, as ſhall bee neceſſarie and ſufficient for paſturage of their cattels, and for tillage of corne, to be imployed and ſpent for the only maintenance, ſuſtentation and keeping of his or their houſhold and hoſpitalles, without fraud or couin, any thing in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alway, that it may be lawfull to euery ſpirituall perſon and perſons, to take in farme anie Meaſes, manſions, or dwelling houſes, hauing but onelie Orchardes or Gardens, in anie Citie, Borough or Towne, for their owne habitation or dwelling: Any thing in this acte to the contrarie notwithſtanding. So that no perſon Spirituall, other then be aboue prouided for, for their non reſidence, haue anie libertie of non reſidence by colour of this prouiſo. Anno 21. Hen. 8. cap. 13. See Rome 5. diuers Articles of this act repealed.

Iudges
Chapleine

3 As well euery Iudge of the ſaid high Courts (S. of the common place and kings bench) and euery of the Chancelor and chiefe Baron of the ſaid Exchequer, the kinges generall Atturney, and generall Solicitor, which for the time is, be or ſhall be, ſhall and may from henceforth at his libertie retaine and haue ſingularly to euerie of them in his houſe, or attendant on his perſon, one Chapleine to haue one benefice with cure of ſoules, which may be abſent from his ſaid benefice, and not reſident vpon the ſame: The ſaid ſtatute made in the ſaid xxi. yeeres cap. 13. (before 2.) or any other ſtatute, act, or ordinance made to the contrarie, in any wiſe notwithſtanding. An. 25. H. 8. cap. 16.

Age

4 All and ſinguler ſpirituall perſon and perſons, which now be, or hereafter ſhall be to any benefice or benefices promoted, as is aforeſaid, being aboue the age of fortie yeres: The Chauncelor, Vicechauncelor, Commiſſarie of the ſaid Uniuerſities, or anie of them, Wardens, Deanes, Prouoſtes, Preſidents, Rectors, Maſters, Principals & other head rulers of Colledges, Halles, and other houſes or places corporate within the ſaid Uniuerſities, or any of them, Doctors of the chaire, Readers of Diuinitie in the common Schooles of Diuinitie in anie of the ſaid vniuerſities onely excepted, ſhall be reſident and

abiding, at, and vpon one of their ſaid benefices, according to the intent and true meaning of the ſaid former act, vpon ſuch paine and penalties as be conteined in the ſaid former act, made and appointed for ſuch beneficed perſons for their non reſidence. And that none of the ſaid beneficed perſons, being aboue the age aforeſaid (except before excepted) ſhall from henceforth be excuſed of their non reſidence vpon the ſaid benefices, for that they be Students, or reſiant within the ſaid Uniuerſities, or any of them: any prouiſo, or any other clauſe or ſentence ſpecified or conteined in the ſaid former act of non reſidence, or any other thing or things to the contrarie hereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And ouer this be it &c. that all and ſinguler ſuch beneficed perſons, being vnder the age of fortie yeeres, reſiant and abiding within the ſaid Uniuerſities, or any of them, ſhall not enioy the priuiledge and libertie of non reſidence, conteined in the prouiſo of the ſaide former act, made for the Schollers and Students of the ſaid Uniuerſities, or any of them, vnleſſe hee or they be preſent, at the Ordinarie Lecture & Lectures, as well at home in their houſes, as in the common ſchoole or ſchooles, and in their proper perſons, keepe ſophemes, problemes, diſputations, and other exerciſes of learning, be apponent and reſpondent in the ſame, according to the Ordinances and Statutes of eyther of the ſaid Uniuerſities, where he or they ſhal be ſo abiding or reſiant, any thing conteined in the ſaid prouiſo, or former acte, to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alway, that this act ſhall begin to take effect at the feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangell next comming, and not before. Prouided alway, that this act, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall extende to any perſon or perſons, which now is, or hereafter ſhall be Readers of any publike or common Lecture in Diuinitie, law ciuill, phiſicke, philoſopie, humanitie, or any of the liberall Sciences, or publike or common interpreters or teachers of the Hebrew tongue, Chaldie or Greeke, in whatſoeuer Colledge or place of any of the ſaid Uniuerſities the ſaid perſons for the time being, ſhall read the ſame common or publike Lectures. Nor yet to any perſon or perſons, which after or about the age of fortie yeeres, ſhall reſort to any of the ſaid Uniuerſities, to proceed Doctors in diuinitie, law ciuill, or phiſicke for the time of their proceedings, and executing of ſuch Sermon, diſpoſitions of Lectures, which they be found in the Statutes of the Uniuerſities there to doe for the ſaid degrees ſo obteyned. An.28.H.8.ca.13.

Age

Readers

5 That the Chancelor of the ſaid Court of the Duchie of Lancaſter, the Chancelor of your Highneſſe Court of Augmentations, the Chancelor of your graces Court of firſt fruites and tenths, the Maſter of your Highneſſe wardes and liueries, and euerie of your graces ſeuerall Surueyors, of your Highneſſe landes, the Treaſorer of your graces Chamber, the Treaſorer of your Highneſſe Court of Augmentations, and the groome of your graces ſtoole, and euery of them for the time being, ſhall and may receiue ſingulerly to euerie of them in his houſe, or attendant vnto his perſon, one Chapleine hauing one benefice with cure of ſoules, which may bee abſent from his ſaid benefice, and not reſident vpon the ſame, the ſaid eſtatute made in the one and twentie yere of your moſt gracious reigne (cap.13. before 2.) or anie other eſtatute, acte or ordinance made to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alway and bee it &c. that euerie of the ſaid Chapleines ſo being beneficed, as is aforeſaid, and dwelling with anie of the Officers aforenamed, ſhall perſonally repaire two times in euery yere at the leaſt, to his ſaid benefice and cure, and there to tarrie and abide by the ſpace of eight dayes at euerie ſuch time at the leaſt, to viſite and inſtruct his ſaid cure, vpon the paine to forfeit for euerie time ſo fayling, fortie ſhillinges, the one moitie thereof to the King &c. the other to ſuch as will ſue &c. in anie of the Kinges courts of Record, in which ſuite no eſſoine &c. ſhall be allowed. An.33.H.8.cap.28.

Chancelor Lancaſter

Chancelor

Maſter of wards

Surueyors

Treaſorer

Groome

Chapleine

Non reſident

8. Dayes

Forf.
Moitie

Reaſonable aide.

FOraſmuch as before this time reaſonable aid to make ones ſonne knight, or to marrie his daughter, was neuer put in certaine, nor how much ſhould be taken, nor at what time, whereby ſome leuyed vnreaſonable aid, and more then often ſeemed neceſſary, whereby the people were ſore grieued: It is prouided, that from henceforth of a whole knights fee there be taken but twentie ſhillings. And of twenty pound land holden in ſocage, twentie ſhillings, and of more, more, and of leſſe, leſſe, after the rate. And that none ſhall leuie ſuch aide to make his ſonne knight, vntill his ſonne be fifteene yeeres of age, nor to marrie his daughter, vntill ſhee be of the age of ſeauen yeeres. And of that there ſhall be made mention in the kinges writ, formed on the ſame, when anie will demaund it. And if it happen, that the father, after hee hath leuied

Knights fee

Knight
Sonne
Daughter

Executors

Heires

ſuch aide of his tenaunts, die before hee hath married his daughter, the executors of the father ſhall be bound to the daughter, for ſo much as the father receiued for the aide. And if the fathers goods be not ſufficient, his heire ſhall bee charged therewith vnto the daughter. Weſt.1.cap.35. An.3.E.1.

R. ſonne
R. daughter

2 Reaſonable aide to make the kings eldeſt ſonne knight, and to marrie his eldeſt daughter, ſhall be demaunded and leuied after the forme of the Statute thereof made, and not in other maner, that is to ſay, of euery fee holden of the king without meane, twentie ſhillings, and no more, and of euery twentie pound of land holden of the king without meane in ſocage, twentie ſhillings & no more. An.25.E.3.cap.11.

Reſtitution.

ANno 1.H.4.cap.5. it was enacted, that they that were foreiudged by the Parliament holden An.21.R.2. or their heires, ſhould be reſtored to their landes, & to ſuch of their goods, as the king was not anſwered of.

Felons

Reſtored goods

Iuſtices

Writs of reſtitution

2 If any felon or felons hereafter doe rob or take away any money, goods or cattels, from any of the kinges ſubiects from their perſon, or otherwiſe within this Realme, and thereof the ſaid felon or felons be indicted, and after arraigned of the ſame felonie, and found guiltie thereof, or otherwiſe attainted by reaſon of euidence giuen by the partie ſo robbed, or owner of the ſaid money, goods or cattels, or by any other by their procurement, that then the partie ſo robbed, or owner ſhall be reſtored to his ſaide money, goods and cattels, and that aſwell the Iuſtices of gaole deliuerie, as other Iuſtices, afore whom anie ſuch felon or felons ſhall be found guilty, or otherwiſe attainted, by reaſon of euidence giuen by the partie ſo robbed or owner, or by any other their procurement, haue power by this preſent act, to award from time to time writs of reſtitution for the ſaid money, goods, and cattels, in like maner as though any ſuch felon or felons were attainted at the ſuit of the partie in appeale. An.21.H.8.cap.11.

Reſumption.

L. patents

ANno 1.R.3.cap.15. An act was made whereby all letters pattents, Statutes, confirmation, and acts of Parliament of anie hereditaments made to Queene Elizabeth, wife to king Edward the fourth, were made void, and all men to be diſcharged of the profits and treſpaſſes thereof.

2 An.28.H.6. An act was made, whereby all lands, tenements, graunts, annuities, rents, and fees, graunted by the king ſince the firſt day of his reigne, were reſumed. And after An.31.H.6.cap.8. the reſumption was repealed cõcerning the fees, wages, rewards, and profits of the Officers, which were the firſt day of his reigne or before.

Returne of Shirifes and Bailifes.

Shirifes

Bill

Witneſſe

Iuſtices

Enquire

Damages

Tardis

Treaſorer
Barons

Liberties

Shirife

SUch as doe feare the ſubtilty of Shirifes, ſhall deliuer their writs originall and iudiciall in the open Countie, or againe in the Shire, where the collection of the kings money is, and may take of the Shirife or vnderſhirife being preſent, a bil, wherein the names of the demaundants and tenants mentioned, in the writ ſhall be conteined, and at the requeſt of him that deliuered the writ, the ſeale of the ſhirife or vnderſhirife ſhall be put to the bill for a teſtimonie, and mention ſhalbe made of the day of the deliuerance of the writ. And if the ſhirife or vnderſhirife will not put his ſeale to the bill, the witneſſe of knights and other credible perſons being in preſence, ſhall be taken, that put their ſeales to ſuch bill. And if the ſhirife will not returne writs deliuered vnto him, & complaint thereof be made to the Iuſtices, a writ iudiciall ſhall goe vnto the Iuſtices aſſigned to take Aſſiſes, that they ſhall inquire by ſuch as were preſent at the deliuerance of the writ of the Shirife, if they knew of the deliuerance, and the inqueſt ſhall be returned. And if it be found by the inqueſt, that the Writ was deliuered to him, dammages ſhall be awarded to the plaintife or demaundant, hauing reſpect to the qualitie and quantitie of the action, and to the perill that might haue come to him by reaſon of the delay that hee ſuſtained, and by this meane there is remedie when the Shirife returneth, that the writ came too late, whereby he could not execute the kinges commaundement. Oftentimes alſo plees be delayed, by reaſon that the ſhirife returneth, that he hath commaunded the Bailifes of ſome Libertie, which did nothing therein, and nameth liberties that neuer had the Returne of Writs, whereupon our Soueraigne Lord the King hath ordeyned, that the Treaſorer and Barons of the Exchequer ſhall deliuer in a Roll all the liberties in all maner of Shires that haue returne of writs. And if the Shirife anſwere, that he hath made returne to a Bailiſe of another libertie, then is conteined in the ſaid Roll, the Shirife ſhall be foorthwith puniſhed, as a diſheritor of the king and his Crowne. And if peraduenture hee returne, that hee hath deliuered the writ to a Bailife of ſome Libertie, that indeed hath returne, the Shirife ſhall be commanded, that he ſhall not ſpare for no libertie, but to execute the kinges precept, and that he doe the Bailifes to wit, to whom hee returned the Writ, that they be readie at a day conteined in the Writ, to anſwer why they did not execute the kings precept. And if they come at the day, and acquite themſelues, that no returne was made to them, the Shirife ſhall be forthwith condemned to the Lord of the ſame Libertie, and likewiſe to the partie grieued by the delay, for to render damages. And if the Bailifes come not in at the day, or do not acquite them ſelues in maner aforeſaid in euery iudiciall writ, ſo long as the plee hangeth, the Shirife ſhall be commaunded to ſpare for no libertie, &c. Manie times alſo Shirifes make falſe Returnes as touching theſe Articles, Quod de exitibus &c. returning ſometime, and lying, that there be no iſſues, ſometime that there are ſmall iſſues, when they may returne great, and ſometime doe make mention of no iſſues: wherefore it is ordeined and agreed, that if the plaintife demaund of the Shirifes returne, it ſhall be graunted him. And if hee offer to auerre, that the Shirife might haue returned greater iſſues vnto the king, hee ſhall haue a Writ Iudiciall vnto the Iuſtices aſſigned to take Aſſiſes, that they ſhall inquire in preſence of the Shirife, (if hee will be there) of what and how great iſſues the Shirifes might haue made returne from the day of the Writ purchaſed, vnto the day conteyned in the Writ. And when the Inqueſt is returned, if hee haue not afore anſwered for the whole, hee ſhall be charged with the ouerplus by the extreats of the Iuſtices deliuered in the Exchequer, and neuertheleſſe ſhall be grieuouſlie amerced for the concealement. And let the Shirife know, that rents, corne in the graunge, and all mooueables (except horſe harneſſe, and houſhold ſtuffe) be conteyned within the name of iſſues. And the King hath commaunded, that Shirifes ſhall bee puniſhed by the Inſtices once or twice (if need be) for ſuch falſe Returnes. And if they offend the third time, none ſhall haue to do therewith but the king. They make alſo manie times falſe anſwers, returning that they could not execute the kinges precept, for the reſiſtance of ſome great man: wherefore let the Shirifes beware from henceforth, for ſuch maner of anſwers redound much to the diſhonour of the King and of his Crowne. And as ſoone as his vnderbailifes doe teſtifie, that they found ſuch reſiſtance, forthwith all things ſet apart, (taking with him the power of the Shire) hee ſhall goe in proper perſon to doe execution: And if hee find his vnderbailifes falſe, he ſhall puniſh them by impriſonment, ſo that other by their example may be reformed. And if he doe find them true, hee ſhall puniſh the reſiſters, by impriſonment, from whence they ſhall not be deliuered without the kinges ſpeciall commaundement. And if percaſe the Shirife when hee commeth, doe finde reſiſtance, hee ſhall certifie to the Court the names of the reſiſters, ayders, conſenters, commaunders, and fauourers, and by a writ Iudiciall they ſhall be attached by the bodies to appeare in the kinges Court: And if they be conuict of ſuch reſiſtance, they ſhall be puniſhed at the kinges pleaſure: neither ſhall any Officer of the kings meddle in aſſigning the puniſhment, for our Soueraigne Lord the king hath reſerued it ſpecially to himſelfe, becauſe that reſiſters beene reputed diſturbers of his peace and of his Realme. Weſt. 2. cap. 39. An. 13. E. 1.

Puniſh

Damages Bailifes

Falſe returnes

Eſtreats

Iſſues

Falſe anſweres

Impriſonment

Attach

2 Becauſe the puniſhment of treſpaſſe for the deſert of any perſon offending ought to be ſet, and many Shirife ſof the Realme are altogether lay, hauing no knowledge of returne of Writs, which hitherunto haue been returned into the kings Court, ſometime are learned, yet hauing ſo great confidence ouer their Clerkes doings, that of writs to them directed, to be ouerſeene and examined, they care not anie thing to meddle themſelues therewithall, and alwayes in times paſt, as well in the Exchequer, as elſwhere in the kings courts it hath been vſed, that for writs executed vnduely, the Shirifes to whom they were directed, haue beene amerced, and their clerkes which haue returned and made falſe, fained, and friuolous anſwers to the ſame writs, nothing at all, whereby it is preſumed, and thought to be true, thoſe clerkes to haue taken more audacitie of offending. The honorable fathers W. of Hotham, Archbiſhop of Dublin, W. of Luda, of Ely, W. of graueſend of London, W. of Langton of Couentry, and the Biſhop of Lichfield the kings Treaſorer, & Iohn of Langton Chancelor of England, Iohn of Cobham, and his fellows Barons of the Exchequer aforeſaid: alſo the Iuſtices of eyther bench, and other more of the kinges Counſell called together to the ſame Exchequer at Weſt. the thurſday in the feaſt of S. Valentine, in the yere of king Ed. 26.

Shirife

Clerke of the ſhirife

Amerce Clerke

Clerici

conſulting to prouide a remedie in the caſe aforeſaid, that hereafter clerkes of ſhirifes giuing falſe anſwers to the kinges writs, may know, not to paſſe ouer ſuch their deceitfulneſſe vnpuniſhed, as hitherto they haue done, neither the Shirifes in that caſe for the doings of their clerks, may receiue puniſhment, as before verie often they haue done. They haue agreed and prouided, that they anſwere before the Treaſorer and Barons of the Exchequer of our Lord the king, and elſwhere in the courts of the ſame king, before his Iuſtices whatſoeuer, of falſe Returnes, and as well the Clerkes as the Shirifes themſelues be puniſhed, ſo that if the fault of returne be found in the perſon of the Clerke, and not in the perſon of the Shirife, the Clerke ſhall ſatiſfie to the partie hurt, of the loſſe which the party can lawfully ſhew, that he ſuſtained for default of the returne aforeſaid, and neuertheleſſe towards the king, ſhall be puniſhed, according to the diſcretion of the Iuſtices before whom hee ſhall be conuicted, hauing regard to the quantitie of the offence, and the Shirifes then in that caſe ſhall be quiet, ſo that their Clerkes bee ſufficient to ſatiſfie, as is aforeſaid, to which if they be not, for their default, the Shirifes vnder whom theſe Clerkes doe intend ſuch office, ſhall anſwere and ſatiſfie, and it is to be knowen that this prouiſion, from the day of the making of the ſame, hath been obſerued of the Shirifes and their Clerkes in London and Middleſex, becauſe they are forewarned of the ſame &c. And as to the other Shirifes of the Realme, and their Clerkes, the prouiſion aforeſaid ſhall hold place in the morrow of the clauſe of Eaſter next comming, & not before, becauſe then they ſhal be forewarned, vpon their profer, and afterward in the morrow of the clauſe of Eaſter in the yere of king Ed. 28. the prouiſion aforeſaid was expounded in the Exchequer to all Shirifes of England, and then it was agreed by the K. Councell, that clerkes of Shirifes giuing falſe anſwers, ſhould be puniſhed at the ſummons of the Exchequer vpon the account of ſhirifes, if they be conuicted hereupon in form as aboue is prouided to puniſh thē for writs falſly executed, Tractatus contra Vicecomites & Clericos.

Puniſh

Shirifs

Clerke

Damages

Shirife

Shirife

Anſwere

Account

Execution

3 And becauſe it is manie times complained in the kinges Court vpon returnes, that Bailifes of franchiſes (hauing full power to returne the kinges writs) haue deliuered to Shirifes that haue been afterward changed, and otherwiſe returned in the Kings Court, to the damage of the parties, and the delay of right: It is agreed, that for ſuch returnes as hereafter be deliuered to Shirifes by ſuch Bailifes of franchiſes, an Indenture ſhall be made between the Bailife of the franchiſe by his proper name, and the Shirife by his proper name. And if the Shirife chaunge the returne ſo deliuered to him by Indenture, and be thereof conuict at the ſuit of the Lord of the franchiſe, of whom hee receiued the returne, if the Lord haue had any damage, or if his franchiſe be diſtreined, or at the ſuit of the partie that hath ſuſtained loſſe through that occaſion, hee ſhall be puniſhed by the king for his falſe return, and ſhall yeeld vnto the Lord and to the partie double damages. Alſo it is agreed, that from henceforth Shirifes and other Bailifes, that receiue the kings writs, returnable in his Court, ſhall ſend their owne name with the returnes, ſo that the Court may know of whom they tooke ſuch returnes if need be, and if any Shirife or other Bailife leaue out his name in his returnes, he ſhalbe grieuouſlie amerced to the kings vſe, An. 12. E. 2. cap. 5.

Bailifes

Indenture

2. damages

Amerce

4 Such execution ſhall bee done of them that make falſe returnes of writs (whereby right is deferred) as it is ordeined in the ſecond Statute of Weſt. with like paine at the kings commandement. An. 28. E. 1. cap. 16. Stat. de Articul. ſuper chartas.

5 It is prouided, that from henceforth againſt the falſe returnes of Bailifes of franchiſes, which haue full returne of Writs, a man ſhall haue auerrement and recouer as well againſt them, as againſt the K. Shirife, as well of too little iſſues returned, as in other caſes, ſo that it falleth not in preiudice of the Lords, nor in the blemiſh of their franchiſe. And that the eſtate of holy Church be alwayes ſaued. And that all the puniſhment fall only vpon the Bailifes by puniſhment of their bodies, if they haue not whereof to anſwere. An. 1. E. 3. cap. 5.

Bailifes

Auerment

Church

6 Where it was ordeined by the Statute of Weſtminſter 2. thoſe that will deliuer their writs to the Shirife, ſhall deliuer them in the full Countie, or in the rier Countie, and that the Shirife, or Vnderſhirife ſhall thereupon make a Bill: It is accorded and eſtabliſhed, that at what time or place in the Countie a man doeth deliuer any Writ to the Shirife, that they ſhall receiue the ſame Writs, and make a Bill, after the forme conteined in the ſame Statute, without taking any thing therefore. And if they refuſe to make a Bill, other that be preſent ſhall ſet to their Seales, and if the ſhirife or vnderſhirifes do not returne the ſaid writs, they ſhalbe puni-

Full countie

Shirife

Bill

Refuſe

Iuſt. of Aſſ.

Damages

puniſhed after the forme contained in the ſame ſtatute. And alſo the Iuſtices of Aſſiſes ſhall haue power to inquire thereof at euery mans complaint, and to awarde dammages, as hauing reſpect to the delay, and to the loſſe and perill that might happen, An. 2. E. 3. cap. 5.

7 An. 4. H. 6. cap. 1. an Act was made to indure to the next Parliament, concerning the returne of Shirifes.

Reuenues.

Acquitances

ANno 1. H. 8. cap. 3. an Act was made, that Acquitances made by Iohn Heiron the kings generall Receiuor, or any other appointed to the office, ſhall be a good diſcharge againſt the king, to indure to the next Parliament. And that the ſame Iohn Heiron, and euery other perſon that ſhall haue the ſaid or like office of receipt, be chargeable and charged to euery perſon and perſons, ſpirituall and temporall, now hauing, or that hereafter ſhall haue any intereſt in any part of his or their receipts, by title of inheritance, or ſucceſſion, or by graunt, aſſignement, act of parliament, or otherwiſe. And that euery of them haue like remedy againſt the ſaid Iohn, and euery other perſon that ſhall haue the ſaid or like office of receipt, as they haue had, or ought to haue had againſt any other perſon that haue receiued of any of the premiſſes, this preſent act notwithſtanding. And that euery ſuch perſon ſpirituall or temporall, for non payment of all ſuch ſummes of money, as they, or any of them ought to haue of the ſaid receipts by title of inheritance, or ſucceſſion, or by graunt, aſſignement, act of parliament, or otherwiſe, haue their actions and remedies in euery of the kinges Courtes againſt the ſaid Iohn, and euery other perſon, hauing the ſame or like office of receipt, for their recouerie and payment of all ſummes that ſhall be ſo due vnto them, or any of them, after the firſt day of this preſent Parliament, An. 1. H. 8. cap. 3.

Remedie

Actions

Rie and Winchelſey.

Balaſt

ANno 2. E. 6. cap. 30. is an Act made againſt Balaſt to be caſt into the chanell. See the ſtatute.

Richmond.

Spirituall perſon

Benefice

Yorkeſhire

FRom the feaſt of S. Marke the Euangeliſt next comming, no maner of ſpirituall perſon or others, now hauing, or that from the ſaid feaſt ſhall haue any maner of benefice or other ſpirituall promotion within the ſaid Archdeaconrie (of Richmond in Yorkeſhire) ſhall in no wiſe aſke, leuie, demaunde, or take, after the deceaſe of any perſon or perſons, any ſuch portions or penſions, nor any other demaund or duetie, in the name or lieu of the ſame, vpon paine to incurre ſuch dangers, forfeitures, and penalties, as be conteined in the ſtatute of Prouiſors made in the xxv. yeere of the reigne of our moſt noble progenitor king Edward the third, but that all and euery the kings ſubiects of the ſaid Archdeaconrie, and their executors & adminiſtrators from henceforth ſhall be ordered, intreated, and vſed for their goods and cattels, after their deceaſe, in like maner, forme, order, and condition, as is contained in the ſtatute made in the xxi. yeere of your moſt noble & victorious reigne for probate of Teſtaments, and none otherwiſe: any vſe, cuſtome, bill, compoſition, preſcription, or ordinance heretofore had, obtained, or vſed to the contrarie, within the foreſaid Archdeaconrie, in any wiſe notwithſtanding, Anno 26. H. 8. cap. 15. See the Statute.

Right.

THe writ that is called Præcipe in capite, ſhall be from henceforth graunted to no man vpon any freehold, whereby any freeman may leeſe his court, Magna charta cap. 25.

Riots, Routs, vnlawfull Aſſemblies, and Rebellions.

Repealed

ANno 2. R. 2. cap. 6. an Act was made concerning Routes: But Anno 2. R. 2. Stat' 2. that act was repealed.

Aſſemblies

Shirifes

2 Where at the Parliament holden An. 5. R. 2. cap. 6. Foraſmuch as villeines and other offenders had made Inſurrection, and had riſen by aſſẽblies in outragious number: It was ſtraightly defended, that none from thenceforth ſhould make, or begin againe thoſe riots or rumors, nor other like, vpon paine of being taken for a Traytor: And neuertheleſſe diuers haue made of late ſuch aſſemblies in outragious number: Therefore the King in this preſent Parliament hath defended to all the liege people, aſwell Lords as other, of whatſoeuer eſtate that they be, that none ſhall make ſuch aſſemblies, riot, or rumor, againſt the Peace in no wiſe. And if any ſuch aſſemblie be begun, as ſoone as the Shirifes and other the kings miniſters, may

Impriſon
Lordes

may thereof haue knowledge, they with the ſtrength of the Countie and Countrie, where ſuch caſe ſhall happen, ſhall ſet diſturbance againſt ſuch malice with all their power, and ſhall take ſuch offenders, and put them in priſon, till due execution of the law be of them made. And all Lordes and other liege people of the Realme, ſhall be attending with all their ſtrength and power to the Shirifes and miniſters aforeſaid, An.17.R.2.cap.8.

☞
2. Iuſt. of peace
Shirife
Arreſt
Record
Conuict
Inquire
Oier & ter.
2. Iuſt. of P.
Shirife
Certifie
Anſwere
Puniſh
Trauers
K. Bench
Default
Shirife
Proclamation
Conuict
Attaint
Iuſt. of P.
Shirife
Iuſt. of Aſſ.

3 If any Riot, aſſemblie, or Rout of people againſt the Law be made in any partes of the Realme, that the Iuſtices of peace, three, or two of them at the leaſt, and the Shirife or Vnderſhirife of the Countie where ſuch riot, aſſembly, or rout ſhall be made hereafter, ſhall come with the power of the Countie (if neede be) to arreſt them, and ſhall arreſt them, and the ſame Iuſtices and Shirife or Vnderſhirife ſhall haue power to record that, that they ſhall find ſo done in their preſence againſt the law. And that by the record of the ſame Iuſtices, and Shirife or Vnderſhirife, ſuch treſpaſſers and offenders ſhall be conuict in the maner and forme as is contained in the ſtatute of forcible entries, (before in Forcible entrie 2.) And if it happen that ſuch treſpaſſers & offenders be departed before the comming of the ſaid Iuſtices and Shirife or vnderſhirife, that then the ſame Iuſtices, three, or two of them, ſhall diligently inquire within a Moneth after of ſuch riot, aſſemblie, or rout of people ſo made, and ſhall heare & determine the ſame according to the law of the land. And if the trueth cannot be found in the maner as afore is ſaid, then within a Moneth then next following, the Iuſtices, three, or two of them, and the Shirife or vnderſhirife aforeſaid, ſhall certifie before the King and his Councell all the deedes and circumſtances thereof, which certificate ſhall be of like ſtrength and force as the preſentment of xii. men, vpon which certificat the ſaid treſpaſſers and offenders ſhal be put to anſwere, and they which ſhall be found guiltie, ſhall be puniſhed after the diſcretion of the King and his Counſell. And if ſuch treſpaſſers & offenders do trauers the matter ſo certified, the ſame certificate and trauers ſhall be ſent into the kings Bench, there to be tried and determined as the law requireth. And if the ſame treſpaſſers and offenders doe not come before the King and his Councell at the firſt commaundement, then there ſhall be made an other commaundement, directed to the Shirife of the Countie, to take the ſaid treſpaſſers & offenders, if they may be found, and to bring them at a certaine day before the king and his ſaid Counſell, or in the Kings bench: And if they cannot be found, the Shirife or vnderſhirife ſhall make proclamation in his full Countie, next inſuing the deliuerie of the ſaid ſecond commaundement, that they come before the king & his ſaid Counſell, or in the Kings bench, or in the Chancerie in time of vacation, within three weekes then next following. And in caſe the ſame offenders come not as afore is ſaid, & the proclamation made and returned, they ſhall be conuict and attainted of the riot, aſſembly, or rout, aforeſaid, notwithſtanding any article or ordinance made to the contrarie. And moreouer that the Iuſtices of Peace dwelling moſt nigheſt in euery Countie where ſuch riot, aſſembly, or rout of people ſhall be made hereafter, together with the Shirife or vnderſhirife of the ſame Countie, and alſo the Iuſtices of Aſſiſes for the time that they ſhall be there in their Seſſions, in caſe that any ſuch riot, aſſembly, or rout be made in their preſence, ſhall doe execution of the ſame ſtatute, euery one vpon paine of an C. li. to be paied to the King, as often as they ſhall be found in default of execution of the ſame ſtatute, An.13. H.4.cap.7. See after 7.

✻
☜
Default
Iuſt. of P.
Iuſt. of Aſſ.
Shirife
Commiſſion
Inquire
Chauncelor
Inqueſt
Coroners
Panell

4 Forasmuch as many Riots, Routes, and aſſemblies, haue been made ſince the making of the ſtatute of 13.H.4.c.7. (before 3.) becauſe it hath not bin put in due execution. Be it &c. that if default be found in the ſaid two Iuſtices of peace, or Iuſtices of aſſiſe, (that is to ſay, named in the ſaid ſtatute An. 13.H.4.cap.7. before 3.) and the Shirife or vnderſhirife of the Countie where ſuch riot, aſſembly, or rout ſhould be made, touching the execution that they ought to make by vertue of the ſaid ſtatute, and whereof the ſaid ſtatute maketh mention: that then at the inſtance of the partie grieued, the kings commiſſion ſhall go out vnder his great Seale, to inquire aſwell of the trueth of the cauſe, and of the original matter for the partie complaynant, as of the default or defaults of the ſaid Iuſtices, Shirife or vnderſhirife, in this behalfe ſuppoſed, to be directed to ſufficient and indifferent perſons, at the nomination & by the aduiſe of the Chauncelor of the realme of England. And that the ſaid Commiſſioners incontinent ſhal ſend into the Chancery the inqueſtes and matters before them in this behalfe taken and found. And moreouer that the Coroners of the ſame Countie for the time being, in which Countie ſuch riot, aſſemblie, or rout ſhall be made, ſhall make the panell that ſhall be vpon the ſaid commiſſion returnable, for the time that the Shirife that

is ſo ſuppoſed in default, ſhall ſtand in his office, which Coroners ſhall returne no perſons, but onely ſuch which haue lands, tenements, or rents, to the value of x. pound by yeere at the leaſt. And alſo that the ſame Coroners ſhall returne vpon euery of the ſaid perſons impanelled at the firſt day, when iſſues be to be loſt, xx. ſhillings at the leaſt, and at the ſecond day xl. s. at the leaſt, and at the third day one hundred ſhillings at the leaſt, and at euery day after, the double at the leaſt, which iſſues ſo returned becauſe of non appearance of ſuch perſons impanelled, ſhall be adiudged as forfait to the king, and leuiable to his vſe. And if default be found in the ſaid Coroners, touching the returne of ſuch perſons to be impanelled, or touching the returne of ſuch iſſues, as afore is ſaid, that euery of them ſhall pay to the kings vſe xl. pound. And if it happen that the ſaid Shirife ſo reputed in default be diſcharged of his office at the time that ſuch commiſſion ſhall go out of the Chancerie, that then the new Shirife of the ſame Countie, his ſucceſſour mediate or immediate for the time being, and not the Coroners of the ſame Countie, ſhal make the panell vpon this commiſſion, returnable in maner & fourme as the ſaid Coroners ſhould doe, in time when the Shirife ſo reputed in default ſtood in his office. And that the ſame new Shirife ſhall incurre like paine of xl. pounds againſt the King, if any default in him be found, touching the returne of any perſons by him to be impanelled, which haue not lands, tenements, or rents to the value of x. pounds by yere, or for returning ſuch iſſues as the ſaid Coroners be aboue charged to returne, as the ſaid Coroners be to loſe againſt the king in this behalfe. And that the Chauncelor of England for the time being, as ſoone as he may haue knowledge of ſuch Riot, aſſembly, or rout, he ſhal do to be ſent the kings writ to the Iuſtices of the Peace, & to the ſhirife or vnderſhirife of the Countie, where they be ſo made, that they ſhall put the Statute thereof made in execution, vpon the paine contained in the ſame. And though that ſuch writ come not to the ſaid Iuſtices, Shirife, or vnderſhirife, they ſhall not be excuſed of the paine aforeſaid, if they make not execution of the ſaid ſtatute. Prouided alwayes, that the Iuſtices and other officers aforeſaid, ſhall do their offices aforeſaid, at the kings coſtes, in going, carying, and returning, in doing their ſaid offices, by payment thereof to be made by the Shirife of the ſame Countie for the time being, by Indentures betwixt the Shirife and the ſaid Iuſtices and other officers aforeſaid, to be made of the paiment aforeſaid: whereof the ſaid Shirife vpon his accompt in the Exchequer, may haue due allowance. And that ſuch Riotors attainted of great and heynous riots, ſhall haue one whole yeeres impriſonment at the leaſt, without beeing let out of pryſon by bayle, mainpriſe, or in any other maner during the yeere aforeſaid: and that the Riotors attainted of petie riots, ſhall haue impriſonment, as beſt ſhall ſeeme to the King and his Counſell. And that the fines of ſuch Riotours attainted, ſhal bee by the ſaid Iuſtices increaſed and put in greater ſummes then they were wont to be put in ſuch caſes before this time, in ayde and ſupportation of the coſtes of Iuſtices and other Officers aforeſaid in this behalfe. And that the kinges liege people being ſufficient to trauaile in the Countie where ſuch Routes, Aſſemblies, or Riots be, ſhall be aſſiſtant to the Iuſtices, Commiſſioners, Shirife, or Vnderſhirife of the ſame Countie when they ſhall be reaſonably warned, to ride with the ſaid Iuſtices, Commiſſioners, and Shirife, or vnderſhirife, in aide to reſiſt ſuch riots, routes, and aſſemblies, vpon paine of impriſonment, and to make fine and raunſome to the king. And that the Bailifes of Franchiſes ſhall doe to be impanelled ſufficient people, as before, vpon paine to loſe to the King fortie pound, in caſe that ſuch ſufficient perſons may be found within the ſame franchiſes. And that like ordinances and paines ſhall hold place and take effect in Cities, Boroughes, and other places and Townes infranchiſed, which haue Iuſtices of Peace within the Cities, Boroughes, Townes, and other places aforeſaid. And that this Statute ſhall begin to hold place incontinent after the proclamation therof made, An. 2. H. 5. cap. 8.

x.li. Land
Iſſues
Forf.
Default
Coroners
Forf. xl.li.
Shirifes
Panell
Forf.
x.li. Land
Iſſues
Chauncelor
Iuſt. of P.
Shirife
Iuſtices
Kings coſt
Shirife
Indenture
Accompt
Impriſon
Mainpriſe
Impriſon
Fines
Aſſiſt
Impriſon
Bailiffe
Impanell
Forf.
Cities

*

5 Foraſmuch as great and grieuous complaints haue been made to our Soueraigne Lord the king by the Commons in this preſent Parliament, of diuers Murders, Manſlaughters, Robberies, Batteries, aſſemblies of people in great number, in maner of Inſurrection, and of diuers other rebellious Riots, and after ſuch offences the ſaid felons and offenders flie, and withdraw them to diuers woodes, and ſecreat and vnknowen places, and elſewhere, to the intent and purpoſe to auoyde the execution of the common Law, and that they ſhould not bee brought to anſwere: whereupon our ſoueraigne Lord the king, conſidering the foreſaid complaint,

Murders
Inſurrection
Flie

by

Chauncerie
Bill
Chauncelor
Capias
Shirife
Impriſon
Mainpriſe
Proclamation
K. Bench
Anſwere
Paine
Writ
Conuict
Attaint
2. Juſt. of peace
Shirife

by the aduiſe and aſſent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall in the ſame parliament aſſembled, hath ordained and ſtabliſhed at the requeſt of the ſaid Commons, that if any perſon in time to come, come into the Chauncerie, and make complaint duely, that any ſuch felon or offender as afore is ſaid, flie or withdraw them to any ſuch place, or elſewhere, to the intent aforeſaid, vpon ſuch complaint, a bill ſhall be ſufficiently made for the king: And the Chauncelor of England for the time being, after ſuch bill to him deliuered (if he may be duely informed, that ſuch Bill containeth trueth) ſhall haue power to make according to his diſcretion, a writ of Capias at the kings ſute, directed to the Shirife of the Countie or Counties where the ſaid murders, manſlaughters, robberies, batteries, & other offences be ſuppoſed by the ſaid bill to be done and perpetrate, retournable in the ſaid Chauncerie at a certaine day. And if the perſons in the ſaid writ contained, be taken by the ſaid Shirife, or yeeld them in the ſame Chancerie, that then ſuch perſons ſhal be put in warde, or to mainpriſe, after the diſcretion of the Chauncelor. And moreouer, that he ſend to inquire of ſuch offences, and vpon that ſhall be done as the Law requireth. And if the Shirife returne at the day of the Capias returnable, that the perſons in the ſame compriſed for any of theſe cauſes aforeſaid, cannot be by him taken, and the ſame perſons doe not yeeld them in the ſaid Chancery, that then the ſaid Chauncelor ſhall do to be made a writ of Proclamation directed to the ſaid Shirife, returnable in the kings Bench at a certaine day, that he ſhall make Proclamation in two Counties, that the perſons named in the ſaid writ, ſhall come at the ſaid day in the Bench aforeſaid, there to anſwere to the matter compriſed within the ſaid bill, vpon paine to be conuict of the matter compriſed in the ſaid bill. And that in euery ſuch writ of Proclamation ſhall be contained the ſubſtance of the matter compriſed within the ſaid Bill, and if they come not at the day of ſuch proclamation returned, then ſhall they be holden and adiudged for conuict, and attainted, as afore is ſaid. And if they come at the proclamation, be it of them inquired and done in maner as aboue is ſaid. Prouided alwayes, that the ſuggeſtions of ſuch Riots be witneſſed to the Chauncelor of England by letters, ſealed vnder the ſeales of two Juſtices of peace at the leaſt, and the Shirife of the Countie, where ſuch Riots ſhall be made, before that the writ of Capias be granted, in which writ of Capias the matter which is compriſed within the ſame Bil, ſhal be aſwell expreſſed, as in the writ of Proclamation thereof to be made. And if ſuch cauſe happen in the Countie Palantine of Lancaſter, or elſewhere in any Franchiſe, where there is a Chancelor and a Seale: that then the Chancelor of England ſhall doe to be written or ſent by the kings writ to the Chauncelor of ſuch Countie or Franchiſe, all the ſuggeſtion in the ſaid Bill compriſed, commaunding him to make ſuch execution, as in the ſaid article is compriſed: ſo alwaies that the kings writ doe not runne out of the Chauncerie of England into ſuch a Countie or Franchiſe, otherwiſe then hath been vſed in time paſt. And that this ordinance ſhall ſtand in his force vntill the end of the next Parliament, An.2.H.5.cap.9. This act is made perpetuall, as appeareth here next following.

6 The ſaid late ſtatute (s. An. 2. H. 5. cap.9. before 5.) ſhall now be kept & firmely holden for a Statute for euer, aſwell of murders, manſlaughters, robberies, batteries, aſſemblies of people in great number, in maner of Inſurrections, and diuers other Rebellions and Riots made and committed before the beginning of this preſent Parliament, as in time to come. Prouided alwaies, that it be witneſſed by two Juſtices of the Peace of the Counties where ſuch Riots ſhal be ſuppoſed, that the common fame and voice runneth in the ſame Counties of the ſame riots, before that the writ of Capias ſhall be awarded. Prouided alſo, that if any ſuch caſe happen in the ſaid Countie Palantine of Lancaſter, or elſewhere in a place infranchiſed, where there is a Chauncelor and a ſeale, that then the ſaid Chancelor of ſuch Countie or place infranchiſed for the time being, after complaint to him duely made and witneſſed by a Juſtice, or the Lieutenant of a Juſtice, and the Shirife of ſuch Counties Palantine or place infranchiſed, for the time being, in the forme aforeſaid, ſhall haue like power to awarde a Capias, and a writ of Proclamation aforeſaid, as the ſaid Chancelor of England hath, An. 8.H.6.cap.14.

7 Becauſe the ſtatute of 13.H.4.cap.7. (before 3.) is thought good and neceſſarie: Therefore be it &c. that the ſaid act made the ſaid xiii. yeere of king Henry the fourth, concerning Riots, Aſſemblies, or Routs of people, and all & euery article and articles compriſed in the ſame: And alſo all other eſtatutes before this time made, concerning the puniſhment of Riotors at the time of the making of this act being in force, from henceforth ſtand in their forces, and be duely put in execu-

Lancaſter
Chauncelor
Execution
*
Murders
Manſlaughters
2. Juſt. of P.
Lancaſter
Chauncelor
Shirife
Capias
Proclamation

execution after the tenours and reports of the ſame. And forasmuch as in the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſaid xiii. yeere, it is not expreſſed of what ſufficiency the Iurors impanelled ſhould be, or what iſſues they ſhould loſe if they appeare not, nor no mention therein made of any puniſhment of the mainteiners and imbraceors of the Iurors that ſhall be ſo impanelled, ſhould haue for their miſdemeanour, if any be. It is therefore &c. that if any Riot, rout, or vnlawfull aſſembly be committed and done at any time after the firſt day of May next comming, within this Realme of England, that the Shirife hauing a precept direct to him, ſhall retourne xxiiii. perſons dwelling within the Shire where ſuch riot, rout, or vnlawfull aſſembly ſhall be ſo committed and done, whereof euery of them ſhall haue lands and tenements within the ſame ſhire, to the yeerely value of xx. ſhillinges of Charter hold, or freehold, or xxvi. ſhillings viii. pence of copy hold, or of both, ouer and aboue all charges, for to inquire of the ſaid riot, route, or vnlawfull aſſembly. And he ſhall retourne vpon euery perſon by him impanelled in iſſues, at the firſt day xx. ſhillings, and at the ſecond day xl. ſhillings, if that they appeare not, and be ſworne to inquire of the premiſſes at the firſt day. And if default be found in the Shirife, or vnderſhirife, for for returning of other perſons not being of the ſaid ſufficiencie, or returne not iſſues in fourme aforeſaid, that then the ſaid Shirife ſhall forfait to our Soueraigne Lord the king for either xx. pound. And if the ſaid riot, route, or vnlawfull aſſemblie be not found by the ſaid Iurie, by reaſon of any maintenance or imbracerie of the ſaid Iurors: then the ſame Iuſtices, and the Shirife, or vnderſhirife, ouer and aboue all ſuch certificate that they muſt, and be bound to make, according to the ſaid ſtatute made the ſaid xiii. yeere, ſhall in the ſame certificate certifie the names of the mainteiners and imbraceors in that behalfe, if any be, with their miſdemeanors that they know, vpon paine of euery of the ſaid Iuſtices, and Shirife, or vnderſhirife, to forfait xx. pound, if the ſame Iuſtices, and Shirife, and vnderſhirife, haue no reaſonable excuſe, for non certifying of the ſame: which certificate ſo made, ſhal be of like force and effect in the law, as if the matter contained in the ſame, were duely found by the verdict of twelue men. And euery perſon duely proued to be a mainteiner or imbraceor in the ſame, ſhall forfait to our ſaid Soueraigne Lord xx. pound. And aſwell the ſame mainteiners as the imbraceors ſhall be committed to warde, there to remaine by the diſcretion of the Iuſtices, Anno 19. H. 7. cap. 13.

Iurors
Iſſues
Shirife
Precept
Impanell
Lands
Iſſues
Default
Shirife
Forf.
Maintenance
Imbracerie
Iuſt. of P.
Shirife
Certifie
Forf.
Mainteiner
Imbraceor
Forf.
Impriſon

*

☞

8 Anno 3. E. 6. cap. 5. a great act was made againſt Rebellion, and vnlawfull Aſſemblies, and riſing of the kings people, to continue to the end of the next Parliament. And after An. 7. E. 6. cap. 11. it was continued to indure to the laſt day of the next parliament. And after Anno 1. Mar. 1. parliament. cap. 12. it was repealed, as hereafter followeth 9.

Rebellion
Repealed

☞

9 Forasmuch as it is moſt neceſſarie in a common wealth, to prouide that peace may be continued in the Realme, and that all things contrary thereunto by foreſight be eſchewed: Be it &c. That if any perſons to the number of twelue, or aboue, being aſſembled together at any time after the xx. day of December next comming, ſhall intend, go about, practiſe, or put in vre with force of armes, vnlawfully, and of their owne authoritie, to alter or change any Lawes made or eſtabliſhed for Religion by authority of Parliament, which ſhall ſtand in force, after the ſaid xx. day of December, or any other lawes or ſtatutes of this Realme, or any of them, the ſame number of twelue, or aboue, being commaunded or required by the Shirife of the Shire, or any Iuſtice of Peace of the ſame ſhire, or by the Maior, Shirife, Iuſtices of peace, or Bailifes of any Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, where any ſuch aſſemblies ſhall be vnlawfully had or made, by Proclamation in the Queenes name, to retyre and repayre to their owne houſes, habitations, or places from whence they came, and they or any of them notwithſtanding ſuch proclamation ſhall remaine and make their abode, or continue together by the ſpace of one whole houre after ſuch commaundement or requeſt made by proclamation, or after that ſhall willingly in forcible and riotous maner attempt to doe, or put in vre any thing aboue ſpecified: that then aſwell euery ſuch abode or continuing together, as euerie ſuch act or offence, that after ſuch commaundement or requeſt by proclamation had or made, ſhall be attempted to be done, practiſed, or put in vre by any perſons, being of the number aforeſaid, ſhall be iudged Felonie in all and ſinguler thoſe perſons, that ſo ſhall make their abode, or continue together, or ſhall attempt, or commit any ſuch act, and the offenders therein to be adiudged Felons, and ſhall ſuffer onely execution of death, as in caſe of Felonie. And furthermore it is enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed &c. that if

xij. Perſons
Force
Change lawes
Religion
Shirife
1. Iuſt. of P.
Maior
Proclamation
One houre
Felonie

any perſons to the ſaid number of twelue or aboue, after the ſaid xx. day of December, ſhall intend, go about, practiſe, or put in vſe, in maner and forme aforeſaid, to ouerthrow, cut, breake, caſt downe, or digge vp the pales, hedges, ditches, or other incloſure, or any parkes, parke, or other grounds or ground incloſed, or the bankes of any fiſhpond, or poole, or any conduit for water, conduit heads, or conduit pipes, hauing courſe of water, to the intent that the ſame, or any of them from thenceforth ſhould remaine open, not incloſed or voide, or vnlawfully to haue common or way in the ſaid parke or parkes, or other ground or grounds incloſed, or in any of them: or to deſtroy in maner and forme aforeſaid, the Deere in any maner of parkes or parke, or any Warrens or Warren of Conies, or any Douehouſes: or any fiſh in any fiſh pond or poole: or to pull or cut downe any houſes, barnes, milles, or bayes: or to burne any ſtackes of corne or graine, or to abate, defaulke, or diminiſh the rents or yeerely value of any manors, lands, or tenements: or the price of any vitaile, corne, or graine, or any other thing vſuall for the ſuſtenance of men, and being required or commaunded by any Iuſtice of the Peace, or by the Shirife of the Countie, or by the Maior, Bailife, or Bailifes, or other head Officers of any Cities or Towne corporate, where ſuch aſſembly ſhall be had, by proclamation to be made in the Queenes name, to retyre or retourne in peaceable maner to their habitations, places, and houſes from whence they came: And they, or any of them, notwithſtanding ſuch proclamation, ſhall remaine, or make their abode, or continue together by the ſpace of one whole houre, after ſuch commaundement or requeſt made by proclamation: or after that ſhall in forcible maner doe, or put in vſe any of the things laſt before mentioned, that then aſwell euery ſuch abode, or continuing together, as euery ſuch act that after ſuch commaundement or requeſt by proclamation had or made, ſhall be done, practiſed, or put in vſe, by any perſons, being aboue the number of twelue, ſhall be adiudged Felonie, and the offenders therein to be adiudged Felons, and ſhall ſuffer onely the execution of death, as in caſe of Felonie. And alſo it is &c. that if any perſon or perſons, after the ſaid twentieth day of December, vnlawfully and without authoritie, by ringing of any Bels, ſounding of any Trumpet, Drumme, Horne, or other inſtrument whatſoeuer, or by fiering of any Beakon, or by malicious ſpeaking or vttering of any wordes, or making of any outcrie, or by ſetting vp, or caſting of any bils, bill, or writing whatſoeuer, or by any other deede or act, ſhall raiſe, or cauſe to be raiſed or aſſembled, any perſons to the number of twelue, or aboue, to the intent that the ſame perſons ſhould do, commit, or put in vſe, any of the actes or things aboue mentioned, and that the perſons to the number of twelue, or aboue, ſo raiſed and aſſembled, after requeſt or commandement had or giuen in forme aforeſaid, ſhall make their abode or continue together, as is aforeſaid, or vnlawfully and in forcible maner, perpetrate, doe, commit, or put in vſe, any of the actes or things aboueſaid: that then all and ſinguler perſons, by whoſe ſpeaking, deede, act, or any other the meanes aboue ſpecified, any perſons to the number of twelue, or aboue, ſhall be raiſed or aſſembled, for the doing, committing, or putting in vſe any of the actes or things aboue mentioned, ſhall be adiudged for his ſo ſpeaking, or doing, a felon, and ſhall ſuffer execution of death, as in caſe of felonie. And alſo it is &c. that if any wife, or ſeruant, of any of the ſame perſons, or any other perſon whatſoeuer, ſhall willingly, and without compulſion, bring, ſend, deliuer, or conuey, any money, harneſſe, artillerie, weapon, meate, bread, drinke, or other victuall, to any perſon or perſons ſo being aſſembled, as is aforeſaid, during ſuch time as he or they ſhall ſo be aſſembled, or be together, as is aforeſaid: that then euery wife, ſeruant, or other perſon ſo bringing, ſending, deliuering, or conueying any money, harneſſe, artillerie, weapon, meate, drinke, or victuall, to the ſame perſons ſo being aſſembled together in forcible maner, or to any of them, and not departing to their houſe, or dwelling places, vpon requeſt or commandement made vnto them, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be adiudged a Felon, and ſhall ſuffer execution of death, as in caſe of felonie. And furthermore it is &c. that if any perſons aboue the number of two, and vnder the number of twelue, being aſſembled together at any time, after the ſaid twentieth day of December, ſhall intend, go about, practiſe, or put in vſe with force of armes vnlawfully, and of their owne authoritie, to murder, kill, or ſlaie any of the Queenes Maieſties ſubiects, or to ouerthrow, cut, breake, or caſt downe, or dig vp the pales, hedges, ditches, wall, or other cloſure, of any parkes, park, or other ground incloſed, or the banke of any fiſh pond, or poole, to the intent that the ſame, or any of them, from thenceforth

ſhould

Ouerthrow pales
Hedges
Incloſure
Parke
Fiſh pond
Conduit
Claime
Cōmon way
Deſtroy
Deere
Warrens
Douehouſes
Houſes
Milles
Burne ſtackes
Vitaile
Corne
Any Iuſtice of Peace
Shirife
Maior
Bailife
Proclamation
One houre
xij. Perſons
Felonie
Ringing
Trumpet
Drumme
Horne

Wordes
Bils
xij. Perſons
After requeſt
Felonie
Seruant
Money
Armour
Vitaile
Wife
Felonie
Aboue two perſons
Force of armes
Murther
Pales
Hedges
Incloſure

ſhould remaine open, not incloſed or voide, or to haue common or way in the ſame parke or parkes, or other groundes or ground incloſed, or in any of them, or to deſtroy any maner of parkes or parke, or fiſh pond or poole, or any Warrens, or Warren of Conies, or any Douehouſes, or to pull or cut downe any Houſe, Barne, Mill, or to burne any ſtackes of Corne or graine, or to alter, defaulke, or abate the rents or yeerely value of any manours, lands, or tenements, of any the Queenes ſubiectes, or the price of any victuall, corne, or graine, or any other thing vſuall for the ſuſtenance or apparell of men, and being required or commaunded by any Iuſtice of the Peace, or the Shirife of the Countie, or by any Maiors, Bailifes, or Bailife, or other head officer of any Citie or Towne corporate, where ſuch aſſembly ſhall be had, by proclamation to be made in the Queenes name, to retyre, or returne to their habitations, place, or houſes, and they ſo required by ſuch proclamation, ſhall not ſo doe, but after that, ſhall in forcible maner, in fourme aforeſaid attempt to doe, or put in vre, any of the things laſt aboue mentioned: that then euery of the ſame perſons, being aboue the number of two, and vnder the number of twelue, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment of his or their bodies, by the ſpace of one yeere, without baile or mainpriſe. And alſo that if any perſon or perſons, at any time after the ſaid twentie day of December, ſhall be damnified or hurted, by the doing, committing, or putting in vre of any vnlawfull acte, or thing aboue mentioned: that then all and ſinguler perſons ſo damnified, and hurt, ſhall recouer and haue dammages with the coſtes of their ſuit ſuſtained in that behalfe trebled, againſt the offenders therein. And foraſmuch as ſuch euill diſpoſed perſons, which of late time made Commotions and rebellion in certaine places within this Realme, being but few in number, at ſuch time as they did begin the ſame commotion, were not in ſhort time after the beginning thereof ſuppreſſed by ſtrength, for that the louing ſubiects at that time, for feare to incurre in danger of the lawes of this Realme, durſt not take vpon them ſo to doe, a great number of euill diſpoſed perſons did come, and ioyne themſelues to the ſaid ſmall number, whereby the ſame euill diſpoſed perſons tooke vpon them ſuch boldneſſe, that they would not bee reduced to obedience without much bloodſhedding, to the great danger of the perſon of the Prince, where if the ſaid ſubiects durſt haue taken vpon them to haue ſuppreſſed them at the beginning, ſuch inconuenience and bloodſhed ſhould not haue followed: Therefore it is enacted &c. that if any perſons aboue the number of two, that at any time after the ſaid twentieth day of December, ſhall be vnlawfully, and of their owne authoritie aſſembled together, to the intent with force and armes to doe, practiſe, or put in vre any of the things aboue mentioned, that then it ſhal be lawfull to euery Iuſtice of Peace, and to euery Shirife in any Countie being within the Queenes dominions, and to euery Maior, Bailife, or other head officer of any Citie or Towne corporate, for the time he ſhall be in office, or any other perſon or perſons, hauing the Queenes Commiſſion, or letters from her highneſſe, aſwell to raiſe and aſſemble the Queenes louing ſubiects, in maner of warre, to be arreared in ſuch great number, as hee or they ſhall thinke meete or able, to the intent by violence and ſtrength, to ſuppreſſe, apprehend, and take the ſaid perſons that ſo ſhall bee vnlawfully aſſembled: And that if the ſaid perſons ſo vnlawfully aſſembled, after ſuch commaundement or requeſt by proclamation made, ſhall continue together, and not indeuour themſelues to returne towardes their habitations, houſes, or places, from whence they came, in ſuch ſhort time as they may conueniently: that then it ſhall be lawfull to euery Iuſtice of Peace, Shirife, and euery Maior, Bailife, and other head officer of any Citie or Towne corporate, and to euery other perſon hauing authoritie, as is aforeſaid, after ſuch commaundement or requeſt by proclamation made, and to ſuch perſons as ſhall be aſſembled with any Iuſtice of Peace, or Shirife, or with any Maior, Baylife, or other head officer of any Citie or Towne corporate, and with euery other perſon hauing authoritie, as is aforeſaid, to ſuppreſſe, apprehend, and take thoſe perſons ſo vnlawfully aſſembled, which after ſuch proclamation made, ſhall continue together, and not indeuour themſelues to retourne towarde their habitations, or places from whence they came. And that if the ſaid perſons ſo vnlawfully aſſembled together, or any of them ſhall fortune to be killed, ſlaine, maymed, or hurt, in, or about the ſuppreſſing, or taking of them: that then euery ſuch Iuſtice of Peace, Shirife, Maior, Bailife, and other head Officer, and euery other perſon hauing authoritie, as is aforeſaide, and all

and

Parkes
Ponds
Conyes

Douehouſes
Houſe

Rents

Vitaile
Corne

Any Iuſtice of Peace
Shirife
Maior
Bailife

Proclamation

Impriſon

Mainpriſe

iij. Damages
Coſts

2. Perſons

Any Iuſt. of Peace
Shirife
Maior
Bailife

Proclamation

Any Iuſt. of Peace
Shirife
Maior
Bailife

Suppreſſe

Kill
Maime
Iuſt. of P.
Shirife

and ſinguler perſons by him or them aſſembled, ſhall be free, diſcharged, and vnpuniſhable, aſwell againſt the Queene, as againſt all and euery other perſon and perſons, of, for, or concerning the killing, ſlaying, mayming, and hurting of any perſon or perſons, ſo vnlawfully aſſembled, that ſhall fortune to be killed, ſlaine, maimed, or hurt, about or by occaſion of ſuppreſſing or taking of them. And furthermore be it &c. that all and euery Coppyholder, or Cuſtomarie holder, being yeoman, artificer, huſbandman, or labourer, and being of the age of xviii. yeeres, or more, & vnder the age of threeſcore yeeres, not ſicke, impotent, lame, maymed, ne hauing any other iuſt or reaſonable excuſe or cauſe to the contrarie, and being required by the Shirife, Iuſtice of Peace, or other hauing authoritie by this act, or by commiſſion, or letters, as is aboueſaid in that behalfe, they declaring their ſaid authority, or being required by the immediate Lord or Lords, of whom ſuch coppholdes, or cuſtomarie holdes then ſhal be holden to ſerue the Queenes Maieſtie for any the cauſes aboue rehearſed, and refuſe ſo to doe, ſhall onely during the life of ſuch perſon or perſons, ſo refuſing, forfait and loſe to his or their Lord or Lordes, of whom ſuch copie or cuſtomarie holdes then ſhall be immediatly holden, and ſhould be holden, during the life of ſuch perſon or perſons ſo refuſing, in caſe he or they had not ſo refuſed, all their copp holdes, and cuſtomary holdes. And that it ſhal be lawful to euery ſuch Lord or Lords, their heires or aſſignes of whom ſuch copp holdes or cuſtomarie holdes ſhall be immediatly holden, and ſhould been holden, in caſe that ſuch perſon or perſons had not ſo refuſed, by vertue of this preſent act, to enter & take into his or their hands or poſſeſſion, all ſuch copie holdes, and cuſtomarie holdes, ſo holden of them, or any of them immediatly, and to retaine the ſame during onely the life of euery ſuch offender or offenders, in ſuch maner and forme, as he or they ſhould haue had the rents or ſeruice of ſuch copie hold and cuſtomarie hold, in caſe ſuch perſon or perſons ſo refuſing had not refuſed. And that all and euery Farmour being a yeoman, huſbandman, artificer or labourer, and being of the age of eighteene yeeres or more, and vnder the age of threeſcore yeeres, not ſicke, impotent, lame, maymed, ne hauing any other iuſt or reaſonable excuſe, or cauſe to the contrarie, and being required by the Shirife, Iuſtice or Iuſtices of the Peace, or other hauing authoritie by this act, or by commiſſion, or letters, as is aforeſaid in that behalfe, they declaring their ſaid authoritie, or being required by their Landlord or Landlordes for the time being, to whom the rents of ſuch farmes ſhal be then riſing, comming or growing, to ſerue the Queenes Maieſtie for any the cauſes aboue rehearſed, and refuſe ſo to doe, ſhall during onely the life of ſuch Farmour or Farmours, ſo refuſing, forfait and loſe to ſuch Landlord and Landlordes as ſhould haue had the rent of ſuch Farmours during the life and liues of ſuch perſon and perſons ſo refuſing, all their ſaid Farmes, and that it ſhall be lawfull to euery ſuch Landlord and Landlords, their heires and aſſignes to whom the rents of ſuch Farmes ſhould haue been due, during the life of ſuch perſon or perſons ſo refuſing, in caſe ſuch perſon or perſons had not ſo refuſed by vertue of this preſent acte to indure and take into his or their handes or poſſeſſion, all ſuch Farmes, and to retaine the ſame during onely the life of euery ſuch offender or offenders. Prouided alwaies, and be it &c. that after the death, expiration, or determination of the intereſt or terme of yeeres, of euery ſuch copy holder, cuſtomarie holder, or farmour, as ſo ſhall offend and forfait any of the ſaid copie holds, cuſtomarie holdes, or farmes, as is aforeſaid, that then all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons, as ſhould or ought to haue had the ſaid copy holds, cuſtomarie holds, or farmes, after, or by the death, expiration, or determination of the intereſt or terme of yeeres, of ſuch copie holder, cuſtomarie holder, or farmer, in caſe ſuch copy holder, cuſtomary holder, or farmer had not ſo offended ne forfaited, ſhall & may haue the ſame copie holdes, cuſtomarie holdes, & farmes, by entrie, action admiſſion, or otherwiſe, in like maner, forme, and condition, and by ſuch wayes and meanes as they and euery of them, ſhould, might, or ought to haue had, if no ſuch forfaiture or offence had been had, done, or committed. And alſo be it &c. that if any perſon or perſons, which at that time after the ſaid xx. day of December ſhall be ſpoken vnto, moued, or ſtirred, to make any Commotion, Inſurrection, or vnlawfull aſſembly, for any of the intents aboue mentioned, and do not within foure and twentie houres next after he or they ſhall be ſpoken vnto, moued, or ſtirred, vnleſſe he haue a good reaſonable cauſe of excuſe, declare the ſame to one Iuſtice of the Peace, or Shirife of the ſaid Countie, or to the Maior, Shirifes, Bailifes, or other head officers of any Citie or Towne corporate, where ſuch ſpeaking, motion, or ſtirring ſhall be had, ſhall ſuffer

impri-

Diſcharged

Copyholder
Artificer
Labourer
xviii. Yeeres old

Shirife
Iuſt. of P.

Forf.

Lords
Heires

Farmour
Artificer
Labourer

Shirife
Iuſt. of P.

Seruice

Refuſe

Forf.

Commotion

24. Houres

Declare
Iuſt. of P.

Shirife
Maior
Bailiffe

Impriſon
Mainpriſe
3. Iuſt. of P.
Quorum
18. yeeres
Iuſt. of P.
Shirife
Maior
Bailife
Impriſon
Mainpriſe
Lieuetenant
All Iuſtices of Peace
Shirife
Maiors
Bailifes
Impriſon
Proclamation

impriſonment by the ſpace of three moneths without baile or mainpriſe, vnleſſe hee ſhall bee diſcharged by three Iuſtices of Peace of the ſame Shire, where the offence ſhall bee, whereof one of the ſayd Iuſtices ſhall bee of the Quorum. And it is, &c. that if any perſon or perſons, being aboue the age of eyghteene yeeres, and vnder the age of threeſcore yeres, being able to ſerue, and not ſicke, lame, or impotent, ſhall bee required by any Iuſtice of the Peace, or any Shirife of any Countie, where any ſuch aſſembly ſhall bee, or by any Mayor, Baylife, or other head officers of any Citie, Borough, or Towne Corporate, or by any other, by the commandement of any ſuch Iuſtice of Peace, Shirife, Mayor, Baylife, or other head officer, to goe with him or them to ſuppreſſe the perſons vnlawfully aſſembled, in maner and forme aforeſaid, that then euery perſon which ſo being able and required, doth willingly and obſtinately refuſe ſo to doe, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment of body for one yeere, without baile or mainpriſe. Prouided alwayes, and be it, &c. that if the Queenes Highneſſe ſhall by her Letters Patentes make any Lieutenant in any Countie or Countyes of this Realme, for the ſuppreſſion of any commotion, rebellion, or vnlawfull aſſemblie, that then aſwell all Iuſtices of Peace, of euery ſuch Countie, and the Shirife and Shirifes of the ſame, as all Mayors, Bailifes, and other head Officers, and all inhabitantes and ſubiectes of any Countie, Citie, Borough, or Towne Corporate, within euerie ſuch Countie, ſhall vpon the declaration of the ſayd Letters Patentes, and requeſt made, bee bound to giue attendance vpon the ſame Lieuetenant, to ſuppreſſe any commotion, rebellion, or vnlawfull aſſembly, vnleſſe hee or they, being ſo required, haue any reaſonable excuſe for his not attendance, vpon payne of impriſonment for one whole yeere. And bee it, &c. that the order and forme of the Proclamations that ſhall bee made by the authoritie of this Act, ſhall bee as hereafter followeth, or with the like order and wordes in effect, that is to ſay, the Iuſtices or other perſon authoriſed by this act to make the ſayd Proclamation, ſhall make or cauſe to bee made an Oyes, and after that ſhall openlie pronounce, or cauſe to bee pronounced theſe wordes, or like in effect. The Queene our Soueraigne Lady chargeth and commaundeth all perſons being aſſembled, immediately to diſperſe themſelues, and peaceably to depart to their habitations, or to theyr lawfull buſineſſe, vpon the paines conteined in the act lately made againſt vnlawfull and rebellious aſſemblyes. And God ſaue the Queene. Prouided alwayes, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, that if any perſon or perſons doe or ſhall moleſt, let, hinder, or hurt any perſon or perſons, that ſhall proclaime or goe to proclaime, according to the Proclamation and order, made in the Statute aforeſayd, whereby ſuch Proclamati ſhall not bee made: that then all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons ſo moleſting, letting, hindering or hurting, and hauing knowledge of his meſſage, ſhall incurre and bee in ſuch daunger, and ſuffer ſuch payne or paynes and forfeitures, as the perſons aſſembled, to whom the Proclamation ſhould haue been made, ſhould by this act incurre, for not obeying this Proclamation if it had been made, or for doing after the Proclamation of any of the thinges before in this act expreſſed. And alſo all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons being aſſembled, to the number aforeſaid, to attempt or doe any of the thinges aforeſayd, to whom Proclamation ſhould or ought to haue been made, if the ſame had not been let, as is aforeſayd, ſhall likewiſe in caſe they do afterward commit, put in vre, and doe any thinges aforeſayd, they hauing any maner wayes knowledge of the let ſo made, or by anie meanes procuring the ſame let, incurre and bee in like daunger, and ſuffer like paine or paynes and forfeiture aforeſayde in euerie theyr degrees, as though the Proclamation had been made: Any clauſe, article or ſentence heretofore in this act included, made to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And bee it, &c. that this Act, or the effect thereof ſhall bee openly read, publiſhed or declared, at euery Quarter Seſſions, and at euery Leet and Lawday. Prouided alwaies, and be it, &c. that all and euery the heire and heires of all and euery the offender or offenders in any the caſes aforeſayd, and all and euery perſon and perſons, bodyes politike and corporate and theyr heyres, ſucceſſors and executors, and euery of them, other then ſuch perſon and perſons onely as ſhall bee attainted, conuicted, or outlawed, of any the aforeſayd offences of Felonies, ſhall haue, holde, and enioy all ſuch right, tytle, entry, intereſt, leaſes, poſſeſſions, rentes, conditions, profits, commodityes, and aduantages, as they or any of them haue, or hereafter ſhall haue, or of right ought to haue, in, or to any honors, caſtles, manours, landes, tenementes, woodes,

Moleſt
Forf.
Forf.
Quarter Seſſions
Leet
Lawday
Prouiſo
Heire
Bodies politike

rents, reuerſions, ſeruices or hereditaments, whatſoeuer, in, or to any part or parcell thereof, in as large and ample maner and forme, to all intents conſtructions and purpoſes, as if ſuch attainder had neuer beene had ne made: Any thing in this act to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Sauing to all and euerie perſon and perſons, bodyes politike and corporate, and their ſucceſſors, their liberties and Franchiſes, in ſuch maner and forme, as if this act had neuer been had ne made. And bee it enacted, that if any perſon or perſons, after the ſayd twentie day of December, doe mooue, ſtirre or procure any perſon or perſons, to commit or doe any of the offences in this preſent act ſpecifyed, that then euerie ſuch perſon which ſhall ſo procure, ſtirre or mooue any perſon or perſons ſo to offend, ſhall ſuffer ſuch paine and puniſhment by impriſonment, without bayle or maynpriſe, as is before expreſſed in this preſent act againſt Councellers of ſuch offences. And that if any perſons, to the number of fortie or moe, after the ſayd twentie day of December ſhall aſſemble together in forcible maner, vnlawfullie and of theyr owne authoritie, to the intent to doe, exerciſe, or put in vre, any of the thinges aboue ſpecifyed, or to doe other felonyous or rebellious act or actes, and ſo ſhall continue together by the ſpace of three houres after Proclamation ſhall bee made, or nigh the place where they ſhall ſo be aſſembley, or in ſome market Towne thereunto next adioyning, and after notice thereof to them giuen: that then euery perſon ſo willingly aſſembled in forcible maner, and ſo continuing together by the ſpace of three houres, after ſuch proclamation ſhall bee made, and notice thereof giuen, ſhall bee adiudged a Felon, and ſhall ſuffer death, as in caſe of Felonie. And be it, &c. that no Lieuetenant or Lieuetenantes, that ſhall bee appointed or made by authoritie or colour of this act, or for to execute this act, ſhall in any wiſe make, put, or conſtitute vnder him or them, or in this or their place, any deputie or deputyes, nor ſhall conuent, or appoint to appeare before him or them, by the onelie authoritie of Lieuetenancie or of commiſſion of Lieuetenancy, any perſon or perſons, for any cauſe or matter whatſoeuer, ſaue onely for the cauſes and matters expreſſed in this preſent act, and for none other. And that no perſon or perſons ſhall bee put to any loſſe, forfeiture, payne, or puniſhment of life, land, or goods, as acceſſarie to any perſon or perſons that ſhall commit any of the offences conteined in this preſent act for receiuing, comforting or ayding of any ſuch offender after ſuch acte committed or done. And that no attainder or conuiction of any perſon or perſons for any offence or offences herein conteined, ſhall bee any maner of corruption of blood betweene the offender and any of his aunceſters, or ſuch perſon and perſons as ſhould haue beene heire to ſuch offender, if no ſuch attainder or conuiction had beene had, ſauing to all and euerie perſon and perſons, bodie and bodyes politike and corporate, and their ſucceſſours, their libertyes and Franchiſes, in ſuch maner and forme, as if this act had neuer bene had ne made. And bee it, &c. that one act of Parliament made in the Seſſion of the Parliament holden vpon prorogation at Weſtminſter the fourth day of Nouember in the thyrd yeere of the reigne of King Edward the ſixt, and there continued and kept to the firſt day of February in the fourth yeere of the reigne of the ſayd King, intituled by the name of an act, for the puniſhment of vnlawfull aſſemblyes, and riſing of the kinges ſubiectes, and all and euerie branch, clauſe, ſentence and article therein conteined, ſhall bee from the twentie day of December next comming, vtterly voyde, and of no force, to all intentes, conſtructions, and purpoſes. And this act onelie to bee put in execution, for, and concerning the offences mentioned in the ſayd former act. This act to continue vnto the ende of the next Parliament. Anno 1. M. 1. Parliamento capitulo 12. And after Anno 1. M. 2. Parliamento cap. 12. this Act is continued to the laſt day of the next Parliament. And after Anno 1. & 2. P. & M. capitulo 16. it is continued to the laſt day of the next Parliament. And after Anno 2. & 3. P. & M. capitulo 21. it is continued to the laſt day of the next Parliament. And after Anno 4. & 5. P. & M. it is continued to the laſt day of the next Parliament. And it is continued 1. El. capit. 17. as followeth.

Sauing
Liberties
Procure
Impriſon
Mainpriſe
Forty perſons
3. houres
Proclamation
Felony
Lieuetenant
Deputy
Conuent
Acceſſary
Receiue
Attainder
Conuiction
Blood
Franchiſes
Anno 3 E. 6.
Repealed
Voyde
✤

☞ 10 Forasmuch as experience hath made manifeſt that the Statute of Anno 1. Marl. Parli. 1. capitulo 12. (before 9.) is a verie good and beneficiall law, for the common wealth and quiet of the Realme: Bee it, &c. that the ſaid act and ſtatute and euery branch, clauſe, and article therein contained, ſhall ſtand, remayne, continue, and bee in full force and ſtrength, to all intentes and purpoſes, for and during the naturall life of the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie that now is (which

Almighty

Almightie God long preſerue and continue) and to the end of the next Parliament then next following. And that the ſayd act and ſtatute, and the wordes and ſentences mentioned and conteined in the ſaid Act, ſhall extend and be in the Queenes Highneſſe that now is, as fully and amply, as euer the ſame did extend to the ſaid late Queene Marie. Anno 1. Eliz.cap.17.

✱

11 Anno 11.Hen.7.cap.7. an act was made againſt riots and routs, to endure to the next Parliament.

Robberies.

FOraſmuch as the peace of this Realme, hath beene weakelie kept heretofore for lacke of quicke and freſh ſuite making after felons in due maner, and namely becauſe of franchiſes, where the felons are receiued: It is prouided, that all generally be ready and apparelled at the commaundement and ſummons of Shirifes, and at the crie of the Countrey, to purſue and arreſt felons (when any neede is) aſwell within franchiſes as without, and they that will not ſo doe, and thereof bee attainted, ſhall make a grieuous fine to the king. And if default be found in the Lord of the franchiſe, the king ſhall take him to the ſame franchiſe: And if default bee in the Baylife, hee ſhall haue one yeeres impriſonment, and after ſhall make a grieuous fine: And if hee haue not whereof, hee ſhall haue impriſonment of two yeeres: And if the Shiriffe, Coroner, or other Baylife within Franchiſe or without, for reward or for prayer, or for any maner of affinitie, conceale, conſent, or procure to conceale the felonies done in their Bayliwickes, or otherwiſe doe forbeare to attache or arreſt ſuch felons (there as they may) or otherwiſe to doe theyr office for fauour borne to ſuch miſdoers, and bee attainted thereof, they ſhall haue one yeeres impriſonment, and after make a grieuous fine. And if they haue not whereof to make fine, they ſhall haue impriſonment of three yeeres. W.1.capit.9. Anno 3.Edw.1. And after Anno 23. Hen. 6.capit. 5. it is enacted that this Statute ſhall bee put in execution.

☞
Freſh ſuite
Shirifes
Arreſt
Franchiſes
Refuſe
Fine
Franchiſes
Bailife
Impriſon
Fine
Shirife
Coroner
Conceale
Attache
Office
Fauour
Impriſon
Fine
✱

2 Foraſmuch as from day to day robberyes, murders, and burning of houſes, bee more often vſed then they haue beene heretofore, and Felons cannot bee attainted by the oath of Iurours, which had rather ſuffer Felonyes done to Strangers to paſſe without paine, then to indict the offenders, of whom a great part bee folke of the ſame Countrey, or at the leaſt if the offenders bee of an other Countrey, the receiuers bee of places neere. And they doe the ſame, becauſe the oath is not now put vnto Iurours, nor vpon the Countrey where ſuch felonyes were done, as to the reſtitution of dammages hytherto no paine hath been lymitted for their concealement and laches: Our Lord the king, for to abate the power of Felons, hath eſtabliſhed a payne in this caſe, ſo that from henceforth, for feare of the payne more then for feare of any oath, they ſhall not ſpare any, nor conceale any felonyes. And commandeth that proclamation bee ſolemnely made in all Countyes, Hundreds, Markets, Fayres, and all other places, where great reſort of people is, ſo that none ſhall excuſe themſelues by ignorance, that from henceforth euerie Countrey bee ſo well kept, that immediately vpon robberyes and felonies committed, ſuch freſh ſute be made from towne to towne, and from Countrey to Countrey. Likewiſe, when need require, that Inqueſts bee made in townes by him that is Lord of the towne, and after in the Hundred, and after in the Franchiſe, and in the Countie and ſometime in two, three, or foure Counties, in caſe where felonies bee committed in the marches of ſhires, ſo that the treſpaſſers may bee attaynted. And if the Countrey doe not anſwere for ſuch maner of miſdoers, the paine ſhall bee ſuch, that the Countrey, that is to wit, the people dwelling in the Countrey ſhall anſwere for the robberyes done, and alſo for the dammages, ſo that the whole Hundred, where the robberie happeneth to bee done with the Franchiſes, being within the precinct of the ſame Hundred ſhall anſwere for the robberyes done. And if the robbery chance to bee done in the diuiſion of two Hundreds, in ſuch caſe both Hundreds together with the Franchiſes, ſhall anſwere it. And after that the Felonie or robberie is done, the Countrey ſhall haue no longer ſpace then fortie dayes, within which it ſhall behooue them to agree for the robbery and treſpaſſe, or elſe that they anſwere for the bodyes of the offenders. And foraſmuch as the King will not that his people ſhould bee ſuddenlie put in feare of this penaltie, that ſeemeth very hard to many, the king graunteth that they ſhall not incurre it immediately, but it ſhall bee reſpited vntill the Eaſter next following, and within that time the king ſhall ſee how the Countrey will order themſelues, and whether ſuch Felonyes and rob-

☞
Murderers
Felony
Iurours
Countyes
Hundreds
Markets
Faires
Freſh ſute
Inqueſts
Marches
Dammages
Hundred
Franchiſes
Two hundreds
Forty daies

beries doe ceaſe. After which terme let all bee aſſured, that the aforeſayd penaltie ſhall runne generally, that is to wit, that euerie Countrey, that is to ſay, the people of the Countrey ſhall anſwere for the Felonyes and robberies done among them. And for the more ſurety of the Countrey, the King hath commaunded, that in great Townes being walled, the gates ſhall bee cloſed from the Sunne ſetting vntill the Sunne riſing, and that no man doe lodge in the ſuburbes, nor in any forreine part of the Towne but in the day time, not yet in the day time, without his Hoſte will anſwere for him, and the Bayliffes of Townes euery weeke, or at the leaſt euerie fifteenth day, ſhall make inquirie of all perſons being lodged in the ſuburbes, and in the forreine partes of the Townes. And if they doe finde any that doe lodge or receiue in any maner, men, of whom there is ſuſpition, that they bee people againſt the peace, the Bailiffes ſhall doe right therein. And the King commaundeth, that from hencefoorth watches bee made, as it hath been vſed in times paſſed, that is to wit, from the feaſt of Aſcention, vnto Michaelmas, in euery Citie by ſixe men at euerie gate, in euerie Borough by twelue men, in euerie Towne by ſixe or foure, according to the number of inhabitantes of the Towne, and they ſhall watch all night from the Sunne reſting vnto the Sunne riſing. And if any ſtranger doe paſſe by them, hee ſhall bee arreſted vnto the morning: and then if no ſuſpition be found, he ſhall goe quite, and if they finde ſuſpition, they ſhal foorthwith deliuer him to the Sheriffe, and hee ſhall receiue him without dammage, and ſhall keepe him ſafelie vntill hee bee deliuered in due maner: And if they wil not obey the arreſt, hue and crie ſhall bee leuyed vpon them, and the watchmen ſhall follow them with all the towne and the neyghbour Townes, with hue and crie from towne to towne, vntill that they bee taken and deliuered to the Shirife, as before is ſayd, and for the arreſtments of ſuch ſtrangers none ſhall bee puniſhed. And further it is commaunded, that the hygh waies leading from one Market Towne to an other, ſhall bee enlarged where as woodes, hedges, or dikes bee, ſo that there bee neyther dike, vnderwood, nor buſh, whereby any may eſcape to doe euill, within two hundred foote of each ſide the way, ſo as this Statute doe not extend vnto aſhes nor vnto great wood, ſo as it bee there vnderneath. And if by the default of the Lord, that will not auoyde the dike vnderwood, or buſhes in maner aforeſayd, any robberyes bee done, the Lord ſhall anſwere it. And if murder bee done, the Lord ſhall make fine for it at the Kinges pleaſure. And if the Lord bee not able to fell the vnderwoodes, the Countrey ſhall ayde him therein. And the king willeth, that in his demeane landes and woodes within foreſt and without, the wayes ſhall bee inlarged (as before is ſayd.) And if percaſe a parke bee neere to the hye way, the Lord muſt miniſh his Parke the ſpace of two hundred foote from the high wayes, as before is ſayd, or elſe muſt make ſuch a wall, dike, or hedge, that the euill doers may not paſſe ne returne for to doe euill. And further it is commaunded, that euery man haue in his houſe harneſſe for to keep the peace after the ancient aſſiſe, that is for to ſay, that euery man betwixt fifteene yeere of age, and threeſcore yeeres, ſhall bee aſſeſſed and ſworne to haue armour, according to the quantitie of theyr landes and goodes, that is to wit, for fifteene pound landes, and goods of fortie markes, an halbert, helme of yron, a ſwoord, a knife, and an horſe. And for ten poundes of land, and twentie markes goods, an halberd, an helme, a ſwoord, and a knife. And for fiue pound landes, a doublet, an helme of yron, a ſwoord, and a knife, and from forty ſhillings land and more vnto an hundred ſhillinges of land, a ſwoord, a bowe and arrowes, and a knife. And hee that hath leſſe then fortie ſhillinges yeerely, ſhall bee ſworne to keepe giſarmes, kniues, and other leſſe weapons. And hee that hath leſſe then twentie markes in goodes, ſhall haue ſwoordes, kniues and other leſſe weapons, and all other that may haue them, ſhall haue bowes and arrowes out of the forreſt, and in the forreſt bowes and boltes. And that view of armour be made euery yere two times. And in euery Hundred and Franchiſes two Conſtables ſhall bee choſen to make the view of armour, and the Conſtables aforeſaid ſhall preſent before Iuſtices aſſigned, when they ſhall come into the Countrey, ſuch defaultes as they ſhall haue found of armour, and of ſuites, and of watches, and of hygh wayes, and alſo ſhall preſent all ſuch as doe lodge Strangers in vplandiſh Townes, for whom they will not anſwere. And the Iuſtices aſſigned ſhall preſent the ſame at euery Parliament vnto the King, and the King ſhall prouide remedie therein. And from hencefoorth let Shiriffes and Bayliffes of franchiſes and without, greater or leſſer, that haue any Bayliwicke or Forreſtry in fee or otherwiſe, take good heede that they follow

Walled Townes
Hoſte
Bailife
Enquire
Watch
Arreſt
Shirife
Hue & cry
Highwaies
Woods
Two hundred foote

Dike
Underwood
Lord
K. demeanes
Wayes
Parke
Two hundred foote
Harnes
Oath
Lands
Goods
Armour
Bowes
Arrowes
View
Hundreds
Conſtables
Iuſtices
Preſent
Parliament
Shirifes
Bailifs

the crie with the Countrie, and as they are in abilitie to keepe horſes and armour, ſo to doe. And if there bee any that doe not ſo, that the defaultes be preſented by the Conſtables to the Iuſtices aſſigned, and after by them to the King, as before is ſayd. And the King commandeth and forbiddeth, that frō henceforth neyther fayre nor market bee kept in Churchyardes, for the honour of the Church. Giuen at Winton the 8. day of October, the 13.yeere of King Edwards reigne. Anno 13. Edward 1.Stat.de Winton. See part of this Statute concerning Armour altered and repealed, in Playes 2. and in Armour 8. And part of it confirmed and changed in peace 1. And ſee here following 3.4.and 5. more.

Default
Faires
Markets
Church-yards

3 The maner of inquiring vpon the Statute of Wincheſter (before 2.) when it is obſerued, and when not, and of ſuch as haue not obſerued the contentes thereof to bee obſerued: Of felonyes and robberyes committed after Eaſter in the thirteenth yeere of the reigne of King Edward, and in what maner ſuch felonyes were done, where and by whom, and of their ſuites by inqueſts, according to the tenour of the ſtatutes made thereupon afterward. And if the Shirife haue anſwered for the bodyes of ſuch offenders or not. Alſo if the gates of the Cityes or great townes were ſhut from the time of the Sunne going downe, vntill the Sunne ryſing. And if any Strangers were lodged in the ſuburbes or in the out partes of the Citie, but in the day, for whom their hoſtes will not anſwere. And alſo how Baylifes and other officers of townes haue made inquirie thereof. And if watches haue been kept as is conteined in the ſayd Statute or not, and how the watchmen haue kept theyr watch. And if the Kinges high waies from one marchant towne to another, bee inlarged aſwell in the kinges owne townes as elſewhere, according to the Statute, and if they bee not enlarged, to enquire what wayes, and where they bee, and who ought to haue enlarged them. And of ſuch as let ſuch inlargementes aſwell in Parkes as in other woods. Alſo if all men betweene the age of fifteene and threeſcore bee ſworne to keepe the peace. Alſo if they haue weapons in their houſes according to the quantitie of theyr landes and goods for mainteinance of the peace according to the Statute. And alſo if Conſtables doe make view of armour in due maner, and of other thinges belonging to their office or not. Alſo if Shirifes, Hundreders, Bailifes of libertyes, and foſters come at hue and cry leuyed, and if they made purſuite for keeping the Kinges peace, according to the ſtatute or not. Articles vpon the Statute at Winton. An.13.Ed.1. This ſeemeth not to be any Statute.

Felonies
Shrifes
Cities
Townes
Strangers
Hoſtes
Bailifes
Watches
Highwaies
Oath
Armour
Conſtables
Shirifes
Hundreders
Bailifes

4 Whereas in the Statute made at Wincheſter, in the time of king Edward, Grandfather to the King that now is (before 2.) it is conteined, that if any ſtranger paſſe by the Countrey in the night, of whom any hath ſuſpition, hee ſhall bee arreſted and deliuered to the Shiriffe, and remayne in ward till hee be duely deliuered. And becauſe there hath been diuers manſlaughters, felonyes and robberies done in times paſt, by people that bee called Roberdſmen, Waſters, and Drawlatches: It is accorded that if any man haue any euill ſuſpition of ſuch, bee it by day or by night, they ſhall be incontinentlie arreſted by the Conſtables of the Townes. And if they bee arreſted within franchiſes, they ſhall bee deliuered to the Bailiffes of the franchiſe. And if in the guildable, they ſhall be deliuered to the Shiriffes, and kept in priſon till the comming downe of the Iuſtices of the goale deliuerie, and in the meane time the Shiriffes and Bayliffes of the franchiſes ſhall cauſe enquirie to bee made of ſuch perſons arreſted, and at the comming of the Iuſtices, they ſhall returne theyr enqueſtes before them, and that that they haue found, and the cauſe of the takings with the bodyes, and that the Iuſtices ſhall proceede to the deliuerance of ſuch perſons arreſted after the law. And in caſe that the Shiriffes or Bayliffes of the franchiſes haue not enquired of ſuch perſons arreſted, they ſhal bee amerced, and neuertheleſſe the Iuſtices ſhall make enquirie, and further proceed to the deliuerance, as before is ſaid. An.5.Ed. 3.cap.14.

Night walkers
Arreſt
Shirife
Impriſon
Roberdſmen
Drawlatches
Conſtables
Franchiſes
Guildable
Shirifes
Bailifs
Enquire
Inqueſts
Iuſt. of G.
Amerce

5 Becauſe that great clamour and grieuous complaintes bee made aſwell by aliens as by denizens, that marchantes and other paſſing through the Realme of England, with their marchandiſes and other goodes, bee ſlayne and robbed, and namelie now more then they were wont, whereof remedie hath not bin made to the complainants: Our Soueraigne Lord the King conſidering the profit which may come to the ſayd Realme by comming and abyding of Marchantes aliens in the ſame Realme, and the dammage and miſchiefe which to them and other is done dayly by ſuch manſlaughters and robberyes, and willing to prouide for the ſurety and indemnitie of marchantes and other aforeſayd, hath ordained and ſtabliſhed by the

Marchants

Proclamation

Freſh ſuite

Enqueſtes

Hundred

Franchiſes

Fortie daies

aſſent of all his Parliament, to the intent that merchantes aliens ſhall haue the greater wil and courage to come into the ſaid Realme of England, and that remedy from henceforth bee ſpeedily made to ſuch marchants and other robbed, according to the forme conteined in the Statute late made at Wincheſter (before 2.) that is to ſay, that ſolemne cry bee made in all Counties, Hundreds and markets, faires, and all other places where ſolemne aſſembly of the people ſhall bee, ſo that none by ignorance ſhall excuſe him, that euery Countrey from henceforth bee ſo kept, that immediatly after felonies and robberies done, freſh ſuite be made from towne to towne, and from country to country, and enqueſtes, if need bee, ſhall bee alſo taken in the townes by him which is ſouereigne of the towne, and after in Hundreds, franchiſes, and in the county, and ſometime in two, three or foure counties, in caſe when felonies ſhall bee done in the marches of the Countyes, ſo that the offenders may bee attainted: And if the country doe not anſwere of ſuch maner offenders, the payne ſhall bee ſuch, that euery Country, that is to ſay, the people dwelling in the countrie, ſhall anſwere of the robberies done, and of the dammages, ſo that all the hundred where the robberie ſhall bee done, with the franchiſes which bee within the precinct of the ſame hundred, ſhall anſwere of the robberie done. And if the robberie bee done in the deuiſes of two hundreds, both hundreds ſhall anſwere together with the franchiſes. And longer terme ſhall not the Country haue after the robberie or felonie done, then fortie daies, within which them behooueth to make gree of the robberie or of the offence, or that they anſwere of the bodies of the offenders. An.28.Ed.3.cap.11.

6 Whereas by two ancient Statutes, the one made in the Parliament holden at Wincheſter, in the thirteenth yeere of the reigne of King Edward the firſt, and the other in the eyght and twentith yeere of the reigne of King Edward the third, it was for the better repreſſing of robberyes and felonyes (amongſt other thinges) enacted to this effect, That if the Country doe not anſwere for the bodyes of ſuch malefactours, that then the paine ſhould be ſuch, that is to wit, that the people dwelling in the Countrey, ſhall bee anſwerable for the robberies done, and the dammages: ſo that the whole Hundred where the robberie ſhall bee done, with the franchiſes which are within the precinct of the ſame Hundred, ſhall anſwere the robberyes done. And if the robberie chance to bee done in the diuiſion of two hundreds, that then both the Hundreds together, with the franchiſes within the precinct of them, ſhall be anſwerable, as in the ſayd two ſeuerall Statutes it doth more at large appeare. Foraſmuch as the ſayd parts of the ſayd ſeuerall Statutes being of late dayes more commonly put in execution then heretofore they haue been, are found by experience to bee very hard and extreame to many of the Queenes Maieſties good ſubiectes, becauſe by the ſame Statutes they doe remaine charged with the penalties therein contained, nothwithſtanding their vnabilitie to ſatiſfie the ſame, and though they doe as much as in reaſon might bee required in purſuing ſuch malefactors and offenders, whereby both large ſcope of negligence is giuen to the inhabitantes and reſiantes in other hundreds and countyes, not to proſecute the hue and cry made, followed and brought vnto them, by reaſon they are not chargeable for any portion of the goods robbed, nor with any dammages in that behalfe giuen, and alſo great incouragement and imboldening is likewiſe giuen vnto the offenders to commit dayly more felonies and robberies, as ſeeing it in maner impoſſible for the inhabitantes and reſiantes of the ſayd hundred and franchiſes wherein the robberie is committed, to apprehend them without the ayde of the other Hundreds and Counties adioyning, and for that alſo that the partie robbed hauing remedie by the aforeſayd Statutes for the recouering of his goods robbed, and dammages againſt the inhabitantes and reſiantes of the hundred wherin the robberie was committed, is many times negligent and careleſſe in proſecuting and purſuing the ſayd malefactours and offenders: Our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie, not willing therefore that her people ſhould bee impoueriſhed by any ſuch paine or penalty, which ſhould bee hard or grieuous to them, and haue ſpeciall regard to abate the power of felons, and to repreſſe felonyes, doth for remedie hereof, with the conſent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and of the Commons of this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame Parliament eſtabliſhe and enact, that the inhabitantes and reſiantes of euery or any ſuch Hundred, (with the franchiſes within the precinct thereof) wherein negligence, fault or defect of purſuite, and freſh ſuite, after hue and cry made, ſhall happen to bee, from and after fortie dayes next after

Hundred

Freſh ſuite

Hue & cry

ter the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, ſhall anſwere and ſatiſfie the one moytie or halfe of all and euerie ſuch ſumme and ſummes of money and dammages, as ſhall by force or vertue of the ſayd Statutes or eyther of them bee recouered or had, againſt or of the ſayd hundred, with the franchiſes therein, in which any robbery or felonie ſhal at any time hereafter be committed or done. And that the ſame moitie ſhall and may be recouered by action of debt, bill, playnt or information in any of the Queenes Maieſties Courtes of Record at Weſtminſter, by and in the name of the Clerke of the Peace for the time being, of or in euery ſuch Countie within this Realme, where any ſuch robbery and recouery by the partie or partyes robbed ſhall bee, without naming the Chriſtian name or ſurname of the ſayd Clerke of the Peace, which moytie ſo recouered, ſhall bee to the onely vſe and behoofe of the inhabitantes of the ſayd Hundred where any ſuch robbery or felony ſhall bee committed or done. And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, that if any Clerke of the Peace, of or in any Countie within this Realme ſhall at any time hereafter commence or preferre any ſuch ſuite, action, or information, and ſhall after the ſame ſo ſued, commenced or preferred, happen to dye, or to bee remooued out of his office before recouerie and execution had: that yet no ſuch action, ſute, byll, plaint or information, ſued, commenced, or preferred, ſhall by ſuch diſplacing or death, bee abated, diſcontinued or ended, but that it ſhall and may bee lawfull to and for the Clerke of the Peace next ſucceeding in the ſayd Countie, to proſecute, purſue and follow all and euery ſuch action, bill, playnt, ſuite and information, for the cauſes aforeſaid, ſo hanging and depending in ſuch maner and forme, and to all intentes and purpoſes, as that Clerke of Peace might haue done which firſt commenced or preferred the ſayd ſuite, byll, plaint, or information. And although the whole Hundred where ſuch robberies and felonies are committed with the libertyes within the precinct thereof, are by the two former Statutes charged with the anſwering to the party robbed his dammages: yet neuertheleſſe the recouery and execution, by and for the partie and partyes robbed, is had againſt one, or a very fewe perſons of the ſayd inhabitantes, and hee and they ſo charged, haue not heretofore by lawe had any meane or way to haue any contribution, of or from the reſidue of the ſayd Hundred where the ſayd robberie is committed, to the great impoueriſhing of them againſt whom ſuch recouerie or execution is had. For remedie whereof, Bee it enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, that after execution of dammages by the partie or partyes ſo robbed had, it ſhall and may be lawfull (vpon complaint made by the party or partyes ſo charged) to & for two Iuſtices of the Peace, (whereof one to bee of the *Quorum*) of the ſame County, inhabyting within the ſayd Hundred, or neere vnto the ſame where any ſuch execution ſhall bee had, to aſſeſſe, and taxe ratably and proportionably, according to their diſcretions, all and euery the townes, pariſhes, villages and hamlets, aſwell of the ſayd Hundred where any ſuch robbery ſhall bee committed, as of the libertyes within the ſayd Hundred, to and towardes an equall contribution to bee had and made for the reliefe of the ſayd inhabitant or inhabytantes, againſt whom the party or partyes robbed before that time had his or their execution: And that after ſuch taxation made, the Conſtables, Conſtable, Headboroughs or Headborough of euerie ſuch towne, pariſh, village and hamlet, ſhall by vertue of this preſent act, haue full power and authoritie within their ſeuerall limits, ratably and proportionably to taxe and aſſeſſe according to their abilityes, euerie inhabitant and dweller in euery ſuch towne, pariſh, village and hamlet, for and towards the payment of ſuch taxation and aſſeſſement as ſhall bee ſo made, vpon euery ſuch towne, pariſh, village and hamlet as aforeſayd, by the ſaid Iuſtices: and that if any inhabitant of any ſuch towne, pariſh village or hamlet, ſhall obſtinately refuſe and deny to pay the ſayd taxion and aſſeſſement, ſo by the ſayd Conſtables, Conſtable, Headboroughs or headborough taxed and aſſeſſed, that then it ſhall and may be lawfull to and for the ſayd Conſtables and Headboroughs, and euery of them within theyr ſeuerall limits and iuriſdictions, to diſtreine all and euery perſon and perſons ſo refuſing and denying by his and their goods and chattels, and the ſame diſtreſſe to ſell, and the money thereof comming to reteine to the vſe aforeſayd. And if the goods and chattels ſo diſtrained and ſolde, ſhall bee of more value then the ſayd taxation ſhall come vnto, that then the reſidue of the ſayd money ouer and aboue the ſayd taxation ſhall bee deliuered vnto the ſayd perſon and perſons ſo diſtrained. And be it further enacted, that al and euery the ſayd conſtables and headboroughs,

Moitie

Clerke of the Peace

Contribution

Iuſt. of P.

Taxe

Conſtables Headboroughs

Taxe

Refuſe

Diſtreine

Conſtables Headboroughs

Hundreds

Robbery

Offender taken

One yeere

Horſemen & footemen

Oath

Recogniſance

after that they haue within their ſeuerall limits and iuriſdictions leuyed and collected theyr ſayd rates and ſummes of money ſo taxed, ſhall within ten dayes after ſuch collection pay and deliuer the ſame ouer vnto the ſayd Iuſtices of Peace, or one of them, to the vſe and behoofe of the ſayd inhabitant or inhabitantes, for whom ſuch rate, taxation and aſſeſſement ſhal be had or made as aforeſayd: which money ſo paide, ſhall by the Iuſtices or Iuſtice ſo receiuing the ſame, bee deliuered ouer (vpon requeſt made) vnto the ſayd inhabitant or inhabitantes, to whoſe vſe the ſame was collected. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, that the like taxation aſſeſſement, leuying by diſtreſſe and payment as aforeſayd, ſhall bee had and done within euerie Hundred where default or negligence of purſuite and freſh ſuite ſhall bee, for and to the benefit of all and euerie inhabitant and inhabitantes of the ſame Hundred, where ſuch default ſhall bee, that ſhall at any time hereafter by vertue of this preſent act, haue any dammages or money leuied of them, for or to the payment of the one moytie or halfe of the money recouered againſt the ſayd Hundred, where any robberie ſhall be hereafter committed. Prouided alſo, and bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, that where any robberie is, or ſhall bee hereafter committed by two, or a greater number of malefactours, and that it happen any one of the ſayd offenders to bee apprehended by purſuite to be made according to the ſaid former mentioned lawes and ſtatutes, or according to this preſent act, that then and in ſuch caſe, no Hundred or franchiſe ſhall in any wiſe incurre, or fall into the penaltie, loſſe or forfaiture mentioned eyther in this preſent act, or in the ſayd former ſtatutes, although the reſidue of the ſayd malefactors ſhall happen to eſcape, and not to bee apprehended: any thing in this ſtatute, or in the ſayd former ſtatute to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that no perſon or perſons heereafter robbed, ſhall take any benefit by vertue of any the ſayd former Statutes, to charge any Hundred where any ſuch robberie ſhall bee committed, except hee or they ſo robbed, ſhall commence his or theyr ſuite or action within one yeere next after ſuch robberie ſo to bee committed. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, that no hue or cry, or purſuite hereafter to be done or made by the Countrey or inhabitantes of any Hundred, ſhall bee allowed and taken to be a lawfull hue and cry, or purſuite, vpon or after any the ſayd felons or offenders, except the ſame hue and cry and purſuite bee done and made by horſemen and footemen, any vſage or cuſtome to the contrary notwithſtanding. And bee it further alſo enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that no perſon or perſons that ſhal hereafter happen to bee robbed, ſhall haue or maintayne any action, or take any benefit by vertue of the ſayd two mentioned ſtatutes, or eyther of them, except the ſayd perſon and perſons ſo robbed, ſhall with as much conuenient ſpeed as may bee, giue notice and intelligence of the ſayd felonie or robberie ſo committed, vnto ſome of the inhabitantes of ſome towne, village, or hamlet neere vnto the place where any ſuch robberie ſhall bee committed, nor ſhall bring or haue any action, vpon or by vertue of any the Statutes aforeſayd, except hee or they ſhall firſt within twenty dayes next before ſuch action to bee brought, be examined vppon his or their corporall oath, to bee taken before ſome one Iuſtice of the Peace of the Countie where the robberie was committed, inhabiting within the ſaid Hundred where the robberie was committed, or neere vnto the ſame, whether hee or they doe know the partyes that committed the ſayd robberie, or any of them. And if vpon ſuch examination it bee confeſſed that he or they doe know the parties that committed the ſayd robberie, or any of them, that then hee or they ſo confeſſed, ſhall before the ſayd action bee commenced or brought, enter into ſufficient bond by recogniſance before the ſayd Iuſtice, before whom the ſayd examination is had, effectually to proſecute the ſame perſon and perſons ſo knowen to haue committed the ſayd robberie, by indictment or otherwiſe, according to yͤ due courſe of the lawes of this Realme. Anno 27. Eliz. cap. 13.

Beinerſh or Benherſt

Clerke of the Peace

Hundreth

Default

7 Be it further enacted by the authority of this preſent Parliament, that the Inhabitants of the Hundred of Beinerſh alias Benherſt, in the Countie of Berk. ſhall and may to their owne proper vſe in the name of the Clerke of the peace of the ſaid countie of Berk. recouer, haue, and leuy al ſuch ſummes of money, coſtes and dammages, as hereafter ſhall bee recouered or leuyed, of or againſt them, by the ſtatutes, (13. Ed. 1. 28. Ed. 3. & 27. Eliz. which be before 2. 5. & 6.) or any of them, againſt the inhabitantes or reſiants of euerie or any ſuch Hundred, with the franchiſes within the precincts thereof, wherein negligence, fault or defect of ſuch purſute and freſh ſuite, (as by the ſayd ſtatute of the

xxvii. yeere of your Maieſties reigne is appointed to be made) ſhall happen to be, after notice giuen, or Huy and Cry brought to the ſame Inhabitants or reſiants or any of them, of or vpon any robberie, which ſhal be at any time hereafter done, within the ſaid Hundred of Beinerſh alias Benherſt, and that this preſent Acte ſhall giue as full power and authoritie in all reſpects, to the Inhabitants of the ſaid Hundred of Beinerſh alias Benherſt, (in the name of the Clerke of the peace of the ſaid Countie) for recouerie, hauing, and leuying of all the ſaid money, coſts and damages, as aforeſaid, as the aforeſayde Statute of the xxvii. yeere of your Maieſties reigne, gaue or intended to giue for the recouery of a moitie, or one halfe thereof. Prouided alwayes, and it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that no ſuch remedie or recouerie ſhall be had, by this Statute, for all, or the whole ſumme or ſummes of money, and damages as aforeſaide, but onely in theſe two caſes, viz. The one, where no ſuch notice or intelligence (as by the ſaid Statute of the xxvii. yeere of your Maieſties reigne was appointed, to be giuen of euery or any Robbery) ſhall be giuen to the Inhabitants of the ſayde Hundred of Beinerſh alias Benherſt, The other, where the Inhabitants of the ſame Hundred (after ſuch notice of any Robberie to them, or ſome of them giuen, or after Huy and Cry for the ſame to them brought) ſhall make, or cauſe to be made freſh ſuite, & purſuite, after the offenders, with horſemen and footemen, according to the ſaide ſtatute of the xxvii. yeere of your Maieſties reigne, and where neuertheleſſe the offenders, or any, or one of them, ſhall not be apprehended within fortie dayes after the Robberie committed. An. 39. Eliz. cap. 25.

Freſh ſuite

40. dayes

Rocheſter.

All writs to bee purchaſed by the wardens of the newe Bridge of Rocheſter and their ſucceſſors, or by other againſt them to be purchaſed, ſhall bee mainteined and ſuſteined by the Lawe of England. And although that the ſaid wardens or any of them be remoued or expulſed from their ſaid office, or doe die, hanging the ſame Writtes, neuertheleſſe the ſame writs ſhal ſtand and be good and effectuall in the Law for euer. Anno 9. H. 5. cap. 12.

Writs

Wardens

Roiſton.

Where the Towne of Roiſton was in fiue ſeuerall Pariſhes, after by Anno 32. Henr. 8. cap. 44. the Church of the late Priorie in Roiſton is made the Pariſh Church of Roiſton, and a Vicar perpetuall made for the ſame Pariſh, and the king made Patron of the Vicarage, and the Vicarage made vnder the Dioceſſe of the Biſhop of London, and the tithes of the corne, hey, wool, lambe, & calfe, appointed to the Parſons of yͤ fiue pariſhes, as before this acte, and the Vicar of Roiſton to haue other tithes, offerings, oblations, obuentions, or other eccleſiaſticall dueties and rights, and the fiue Parſons to haue like remedie for their tithes of corne, the wool and lambe, and calfe, as before this Statute.

Vicar perpetuall

K. patron

Biſhop of London

Tithes

Oblations

Rome.

Where the kinges humble and obedient Subiectes, the Cleargie of this Realme of England, haue not onely knowledged according to the trueth, that the conuocations of the ſame cleargie, is, alwayes hath beene, and ought to bee aſſembled onely by the kings writ, but alſo ſubmitting themſelues to the kinges Maieſtie, hath promiſed In verbo ſacerdotij, that they wil neuer from henceforth preſume to attempt, alleadge, claime, or put in vre, or enact, promulge, or execute any newe canons, conſtitutions, ordinances prouinciall or other, or by whatſoeuer other name they ſhall be called in the conuocation, vnleſſe the Kinges moſt royall aſſent and licence may to them be had, to make, promulge, & execute the ſame, and that his Maieſtie doe giue his moſt royall aſſent and authoritie in that behalfe. And where diuers conſtitutions, ordinances and canons prouinciall or ſynodall, which heretofore haue beene enacted, and be thought not onely to be much preiudiciall to the kinges prerogatiue royall and repugnant to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, but alſo ouermuch onerous to his Highneſſe and his ſubiects, the ſaid cleargie hath moſt humbly beſought the Kinges Highneſſe, that the ſayd conſtitutions and canons may bee committed to the examination and iudgement of his Highneſſe and of 32. perſons of the kings ſubiects, whereof 16. to be of the vpper and nether houſe of the Parliament, of the temporaltie, and other ſixteene to be of the Cleargie of this Realme. And that al the ſaid 32. perſons to be choſen & appointed by the kings Maieſtie. And that ſuch of the ſayde conſtitutions and canons as ſhall be thought and determined by the ſayde two and thirtie perſons, or the more part of them worthie to be abrogated and adnulled, ſhall

Cleargie

Conuocation

K. writ

Licence

Aſſent

Conſtitutions

Canons

King

Two and thirtie perſons

Sixteene temporall

Sixteene of the Cleargie

be aboliſhed and made of no value accordingly. And ſuch other of the ſame conſtitutions and canons, as by the ſaid xxxii. or more part of them ſhall bee approued to ſtande with the lawes of God, and conſonant to the Lawes of this Realme, ſhall ſtand in their full ſtrength and power, the kinges moſt royall aſſent firſt had and obteined to the ſame. Bee it therefore now enacted by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, according to the ſaid ſubmiſſion and petition of the ſaid Cleargie, that they nor any of them from hencefoorth ſhall preſume to attempt, alledge, claime, or put in vre any conſtitutions or ordinances prouinciall, or ſynodals, or any other canons, nor ſhal enact, promulge, or execute any ſuch canons, conſtitutions, or ordinances prouinciall, by whatſoeuer name or names they may bee called in their conuocations in time comming, which alway ſhall be aſſembled by authoritie of the Kings writte: vnleſſe the ſame Cleargie may haue the Kinges moſt royall aſſent and licence, to make, promulge, and execute ſuch canons, conſtitutions, and ordinances prouinciall or ſynodall, vpon paine of euery one of the ſaid Clergie, doing cotrary to this acte, and being thereof conuict, to ſuffer impriſonment, and to make fine at the Kinges will. And foraſmuch as ſuch canons, conſtitutions, and ordinance as heretofore hath bin made by the Cleargie of this Realme, cannot now at the Seſſion of this preſent Parliament, by reaſon of ſhortneſſe of time, bee viewed, examined, and determined, and 32. perſons to be choſen and appointed according to the petition of the ſayde Cleargie, in forme aboue rehearſed: Be it therefore enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the kings Highneſſe ſhall haue power and authoritie to nominate and aſſigne at his pleaſure the ſaid xxxii. perſons of his ſubiects, whereof ſixteene to be of the Cleargie, and ſixteene to be of the temporaltie, of the vpper and nether houſe of the Parliament. And if any of the xxxii. perſons ſo choſen, ſhall hap to die before their full determination, then his Highneſſe to nominate other from time to time of the ſaide two houſes of the Parliament to ſupply the number of the ſayd xxxii. And that the ſame xxxii. by his Highneſſe ſo to be named, ſhal haue power and authoritie to view, ſearch, and examine the ſaid canons, conſtitutions and ordinance prouinciall and ſynodall, heretofore made: and ſuch of them, as the kinges Highneſſe and the ſaid xxxii. or the more part of them, ſhall deeme and adiudge worthie to be continued, kept and obeyed, ſhall be from thencefoorth kept, obeyed, and executed within this Realme, ſo that the kings moſt royall aſſent vnder his great ſeale be firſt had to the ſame. And the reſidue of the ſaid canons, conſtitutions and ordinances prouinciall which the king and the ſayde thirtie and two perſons, or the more part of them ſhall not approue, or deeme and iudge worthie to be abolite, abrogate and made fruſtrate, ſhall from henceforth be voyde and of none effect, and neuer bee put in execution within this Realme. Prouided alway, that no canons, conſtitutions or ordinance ſhall bee made or put in execution within this Realme, by the authoritie of the Conuocation of the Cleargie, which ſhall bee contrariant or repugnant to the kings prerogatiue royall, or the cuſtomes, lawes or ſtatutes of this Realme: any thing conteined in this acte to the contrary hereof notwithſtanding. And bee it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that from the feaſt of Eaſter, which ſhal be in the yeere of our Lord God, 1534. no maner of appeales ſhall bee had, prouoked, or made out of this realme, or out of any the kinges Dominions to the Biſhop of Rome, nor to the ſee of Rome, in any cauſes or matters happening to be in contention, and hauing their commencement and beginning in any of the courtes within this Realme, or within any the kings dominions, of what nature, condition or qualitie ſoeuer they be of, but that all maner of appeales, of what nature or condition ſoeuer they be of, or what cauſe or matters ſoeuer they concerne, ſhall be made and had by the parties grieued, or hauing cauſe of appeale after ſuch maner, forme, and condition, as is limitted for appeales to be had and proſecuted within this Realme in cauſes of matrimonie, tithes, oblations, and obuentions, by a ſtatute thereof made and eſtabliſhed ſithen the beginning of this preſent Parliament (viz. 24. H. 8. cap. 2. appeales 1.) and according to the forme and effect of the ſaid Statute, any vſage, cuſtome, preſcription, or any thing or thinges to the contrary hereof notwithſtanding. And for lacke of iuſtice, at, or in any the courtes of the Archbiſhops of this realme, or in any the kings dominions, it ſhalbe lawful to the parties grieued to appeale to the Kings court of Chancery. And that vpon euery ſuch appeale a commiſſion ſhal be directed vnder the great ſeale, to ſuch perſons as ſhall be named by the K. highnes, his heires or ſucceſſors, like as in caſe of appeale frō the admiral court, to heare and definitiuely determine ſuch appeals, and the cauſes concerning the ſame: which commiſſioners, ſo by the K. highnes, his heires or ſucceſſors to be named or appointed, ſhal haue full

Cleargie

Conuocation

Impriſ.
Forf.

King

Two and thirtie perſons

Authoritie

Voyd

K. prerogatiue

Appeales

Pope

Iuſtice
Courtes

Chancery

Oier & ter.

Commiſſioners

full power and authoritie to heare, and definitiuely determine euery ſuch appeale, with the cauſes and al circumſtances concerning the ſame: And that ſuch iudgement and ſentence as the ſaide Cõmiſſioners ſhal make and decree in & vpon any ſuch appeale, ſhal be good and effectuall, and alſo definitiue. And no further appeales to bee had or made from the ſaid Commiſſioners for the ſame. And if any perſon or perſons at any time after the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter, prouoke or ſue any maner of appeales, of what nature or condition ſoeuer they be of, to the ſaid Biſhop of Rome, or to the ſee of Rome, or doe procure or execute any maner of proceſſe from the ſee of Rome, or by authoritie thereof, to the derogation or let of the due execution of this act, or contrary to the ſame: that then euery ſuch perſon or perſons ſo doing, their ayders, counſellers, and abetters, ſhall incurre and runne into the dangers, paines, and penalties conteined and limitted in the acte of prouiſion and premunire, made in the ſixteenth yeere of the kings moſt noble progenitour, king Richard the ſecond, againſt ſuch as ſue to the Courte of Rome, againſt the kings crowne and prerogatiue royall. Prouided alwayes, that all maner prouocations and appeales hereafter to be had, made, or taken from the iuriſdictions of any Abbots, Priors, or other heads, any gouernours of monaſteries, abbies, priories, and other houſes and places exempt in ſuch caſes, as they were wont or might afore the making of this act by reaſon of grants or liberties of ſuch places exempt, to haue or make immediatly any appeale or prouocations from the Biſhop of Rome, or otherwiſe called the Pope, or to the See of Rome, that in all ſuch caſes, euery perſon or perſons, hauing cauſe of appeale or prouocation, ſhal and may take and make their appeales and prouocations immediatly to the kings Maieſtie of this Realme into the Court of Chancerie, in like maner and forme as they vſed afore to do to the See of Rome, which appeales and prouocations ſo made, ſhall be definitiuely determined by authoritie of the kinges Commiſſion, in ſuch maner and forme as in this acte is aboue mentioned. So that no Archbiſhop nor Biſhop of this Realme ſhall intermit or meddle with any ſuch appeales otherwiſe, or in any other maner, then they might haue done before the making of this act, any thing in this acte to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that ſuch canons, conſtitutions, ordinances and Synodalles prouinciall, being already made, which be not contrariant nor repugnant to the lawes, ſtatutes and cuſtomes of this Realme, nor to the dammages or hurt of the kings prerogatiue royall, ſhall now ſtill be vſed and executed as they were afore the making of this act till ſuch time as they be viewed, ſearched, or otherwiſe ordered or determined by the ſayde two and thirtie perſons or the more part of them, according to the tenor, forme & effect of this preſent act. Anno 25. Henr. 8. capitul. 19. This act is repealed by 1. & 2. Phil. & Mariæ and reuiued by Anno 1. Elizab. cap. 1.

Iudgement

Premunire

Chancerie

Archbiſhop
Biſhop

Canons

Repugnant

Prerogatiue

2 Where ſithen the beginning of this preſent Parliament, for repreſſe of the exaction of annates and firſt fruites of Archbiſhopricks and Biſhopricks of this Realme, wrongfully taken by the Biſhop of Rome, otherwiſe called the Pope, and the See of Rome: It is ordeined and eſtabliſhed by an act, amongſt other things, that the payment of the annates or firſt fruits, & all maner contributions for the ſame, for any ſuch Archbiſhopricke or Biſhopricke, or for any buls to be obtained from the See of Rome, to or for the ſayde purpoſe or intent, ſhould vtterly ceaſe, and no ſuch to be payed for any Archbiſhopricke or Biſhopricke within this realme, otherwiſe then in the ſame acte is expreſſed. And that no maner of perſon or perſons to bee named, elected, preſented or poſtulated to any Archbiſhopricke or Biſhopricke within this Realme, ſhould pay the ſaide annates or firſt fruites, nor any other maner of ſumme or ſummes of money, penſions, or annuities for the ſame, or for any other like exaction or cauſe, vpon paine to forfeite to our Soueraigne Lord the King, his heires and ſucceſſors, al maner his goods and cattels for euer, and all the temporall landes and poſſeſſions of the ſaide Archbiſhopricke or Biſhopricke, during the time that he or they that ſhould offend contrary to the ſaid act, ſhould haue, poſſeſſe and enioy the ſayde Archbiſhopricke or Biſhopricke. And it was further enacted, that if any perſon named or preſented to the See of Rome, by the kings Highneſſe, or his heires or ſucceſſors, to be Biſhop of any See or Dioceſſe within this Realme, ſhould happen to bee letted, delayed, or deferred at the See of Rome, from any ſuch Biſhopricke, whereunto he ſhall be ſo preſented, by meane of reſtraint of bulles of the ſaide Biſhoppe of Rome, otherwiſe called the Pope, and other things requiſite for the ſame, or ſhould be deemed at the See of Rome, vpon conuenient ſuit for any buls, requiſite for any ſuch cauſe: that then euery perſon ſo preſented, might or ſhould be conſecrated here in England by the

Annates
Firſt fruites
Archbiſh.
Biſhops

Buls

Forf.

Archbiſhop
Conſecrated

Archbiſhop, in whoſe prouince the ſaide Biſhopricke ſhall be: ſo alwayes that the ſame perſon ſhould be named and preſented to the king for the time being, to the ſaid Archbiſhop. And if any perſon being named and preſented as is aforeſaid, to any Archbiſhopricke of this Realme, making conuenient ſuite as is aforeſaid, ſhould happen to be letted, delayed, deferred, or otherwiſe diſturbed from the ſayd Archbiſhopricke, for lacke of pall, bull, or other things to him requiſite to bee obtained at the ſee of Rome, that then euery ſuch perſon ſo named and preſented to bee Archbiſhop, might and ſhould be conſecrated and inueſted after preſentation made as is aforeſaide, by any other two Biſhops within this Realme, whom the kinges Highneſſe, or any his heires or ſucceſſors, kinges of England, would appoint and aſſigne for the ſame, according, and after like maner as diuers Archbiſhops and Biſhops haue bene heretofore in ancient time, by ſundry the kings moſt noble progenitors made, conſecrated and inueſted within this Realme. And it was further enacted by the ſayd act, that euery Archbiſhop and Biſhop beeing named and preſented by the kings Highnes his heires and ſucceſſors, kings of England, and being conſecrated and inueſted as is aforeſaid, ſhall be inſtalled accordingly, and ſhould be accepted, taken and reputed, vſed and obeyed, as an archbiſhop or biſhop of the dignitie, ſee or place whereunto he ſhall bee ſo named, preſented and conſecrated as other like Prelates of the Prouince, See or Dioceſſe haue bene vſed, accepted, taken and obeyed, which haue had and obteined completely their buls and other thinges requiſite in that behalfe from the ſee of Rome, and alſo ſhould fully and entirely haue and inioy all the ſpiritualties and temporalties of the ſaid archbiſhopricke or biſhopricke, in as large, ample, and beneficiall maner, as any of his or their predeceſſors had or enioyed in the ſaid archbiſhopricke or biſhopricke, ſatiſfying and yeelding vnto the kinges Highneſſe, and to his heires and ſucceſſors all ſuch dueties, rights and inueſts as before time hath beene accuſtomed to be paied for any ſuch archbiſhopricke or biſhopricke, according to the ancient lawes and cuſtomes of this realme, and the kings prerogatiue royall, as in the ſaide acte amongeſt other thinges is more at large mentioned. And albeit the ſaide biſhop of Rome, otherwiſe called the Pope, hath bene enformed and certified of the effectuall contents of the ſaide Acte, to the intent that by ſome gentle wayes the ſaide exactions might haue bene redreſſed and reformed: yet neuertheles the ſaid biſhop of Rome hitherto, hath made none anſwere of his minde therein to the kings Highnes, nor deuiſed or required any reaſonable wayes to and with our ſaid ſoueraigne Lorde for the ſame: wherefore his moſt excellent goodneſſe, for the wealth and profite of this his realme, and ſubiects of the ſame, hath not onely put his moſt gracious and royall aſſent to the foreſaid acte, but alſo hath ratified and confirmed the ſame, and euery clauſe and article therein conteined, as by his letters patents vnder his great Seale inrolled in the Parliament roll of this preſent Parliament more at large is conteined. And foraſmuch as in the ſaid act it is not plainely and certainely expreſſed, in what maner and faſhion archbiſhops and biſhops ſhall be elected, preſented, inueſted and conſecrated within this realme, & in all other the kings dominions: Bee it now therefore enacted by the king our ſoueraigne Lord, by the aſſent of the Lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid act and euery thing therein conteined, ſhall bee and ſtand in ſtrength, vertue and effect, except onely that no perſon or perſons hereafter ſhall be preſented, nominated, or commended to the ſaid biſhop of Rome, otherwiſe called the Pope, or to the ſee of Rome, to or for the dignitie or office of any archbiſhop or biſhop within this realme, or in any other the kings dominions, nor ſhall ſende nor procure therefore any maner of buls, brieues, palles, or other things requiſite for an archbiſhop or biſhop, nor ſhal pay any ſums of money for annates, firſt fruites, or otherwiſe for expedition of any ſuch buls, brieues, or palles, but that by the authoritie of this act, ſuch preſenting, nominating or commending to the ſaid biſhop of Rome, or to the ſee of Rome, & ſuch buls, brieues, palles, annates, firſt fruits, and euery other ſummes of money heretofore limitted accuſtomed or vſed to bee paide at the ſaid ſee of Rome, for procuration or expedition of any ſuch buls, brieues, or palles, or other thing concerning the ſame, ſhal vtterly ceaſe, and no longer bee vſed within this realme or within any the kinges dominions, any thing conteined in the ſaid acte afore mentioned, or any vſe, cuſtome, or preſcription to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. And furthermore be it ordeined and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie aforeſaide, that at euery ordinance of archbiſhopricke or biſhopricke within this Realme, or in any other the Kings dominions, the King our Soueraigne Lorde, his heires and ſucceſſours may graunt the Prior

Firſt fruites

and

Deane
Licence
Letters miſſiue
Delay
Twelue dayes
Default
L. patents
Archbiſhop
L. patents

and Couent, or the Deane and Chapter of the Cathedrall Churches or Monaſteries, where the See of ſuch Archbiſhopricke or Biſhopricke ſhall happen to bee voyde, a Licence vnder the great Seale, as of olde time hath bene accuſtomed, to proceede to election of any Archbiſhop or Biſhop of the ſee ſo being voyde with a letter miſſiue, conteining the name of the perſon which they ſhall elect and chuſe: by vertue of which licence, the ſaid Deane and Chapter, or Prior and Couent, to whom any ſuch licence & letters miſſiues ſhall be directed, ſhall with all ſpeede and celeritie in due forme elect and chuſe the ſayde perſon named in the ſaide letters miſſiues to the dignitie and office of the Archbiſhopricke ſo being voyde, and none other. And if they doe, or deferre or delay their election aboue twelue dayes next after ſuch Licence and letters miſſiues to them deliuered, that then for euery ſuch default, the kinges highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſours, at their libertie and pleaſure, ſhall nominate and preſent by their Letters Patents vnder their great ſeale, ſuch perſon to the ſayd office and dignitie, ſo being voyde, as they ſhall thinke able and conuenient for the ſame. And that euery ſuch nomination and preſentment to bee made by the kinges Highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors, if it be to the office and dignitie of a Biſhop, ſhall bee made to the Archbiſhop and Metropolitane of the Prouince where the See of the ſame Biſhopricke is voyde, if the See of the ſaid Archbiſhop be then full and not void, and if it bee voyde, then to bee made to ſuch Archbiſhoppe or Metropolitane within this Realme, or in any the Kinges Dominions, as ſhall pleaſe the Kinges Highneſſe, his heires or ſucceſſors. And if any ſuch Nomination or Preſentment ſhall happen to bee made for default of ſuch elections to the dignitie or office of any Archbiſhop, then the kinges Highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors, by his Letters Patents vnder his great ſeale ſhall nominate and preſent ſuch perſon as they will depoſe to haue the ſayde office and dignitie of the Archbiſhopricke being voyde, to one ſuch Archbiſhop, and two ſuch Biſhops, or elſe to foure ſuch Biſhops in this Realme, or in any the kinges dominions, as ſhall bee aſſigned by our ſayde Soueraigne Lorde, his heires or ſucceſſors. And bee it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that whenſoeuer any ſuch preſentment or nomination ſhall be made by the Kinges Highneſſe, his heires or ſucceſſors, by vertue and authoritie of this Acte, and according to the tenor of the ſame, that then euery Archbiſhoppe and Biſhop, to whoſe handes any ſuch preſentment and nomination ſhall bee directed, ſhall with all ſpeede and celeritie, inueſt, and conſecrate the perſon nominate and preſented by the kinges Highneſſe, his heires or ſucceſſors, to the office and dignitie that ſuch perſon ſhall be ſo preſented vnto, and giue and vſe to him pall and all other benedictions, ceremonies and thinges requiſite for the ſame, without ſuing, procuring, or obteining hereafter any bulles or other things at the See of Rome, for any ſuch office or dignitie in any behalfe. And if the ſaid Deane and Chapter, or Prior and Couent, after ſuch Licence and Letters miſſiue to them directed within the ſayde twelue dayes, do elect and chuſe the ſayd perſon mentioned in the ſaid letters miſſiues, according to the requeſt of the Kinges Highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors, thereof to be made by the letters miſſiues in that behalfe: then their election ſhall ſtand good and effectuall to all intents, and that the perſon ſo elected after certification made of the ſame election vnder the common and Couent ſeale of the electors, to the Kings Highneſſe, his heires or ſucceſſors, ſhall be reputed, and taken by the name of Lord elected of the ſayde Dignitie and Office, that hee ſhall be elected vnto. And then making ſuch othe and fealtie onely to the Kinges Maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors, as ſhall be appointed for the ſame, the kings Highneſſe by his Letters patents vnder his great Seale, ſhall ſignifie the ſaid election, if it be to the Dignitie of a Biſhop, to the Archbiſhop and Metropolitane of the Prouince, where the See of the ſaide Biſhopricke was voyde, if the See of the ſaide Archbiſhop be full and not voyde, and if it bee voyde, then to any other Archbiſhoppe within this Realme, or in any other the kinges Dominions, requiring and commanding ſuch Archbiſhop, to whom any ſuch ſignification ſhall be made, to confirme the ſaide election, and to inueſt and conſecrate the ſaid perſon ſo electedto the Office and Dignity that hee is elected vnto, and to giue and vſe to him all ſuch Benedictions, ceremonies, and other thingsrequiſit for yͤ ſame, without any ſuing, procuring, or obtaining any Bulles, letters or other thinges from the See of Rome for the ſame in any behalfe. And if the perſon bee elected to the Office and Dignitie of an Archbiſhoppe, according to the tenour of this Acte, then after ſuch Election certified to the Kinges Highneſſe in fourme aforeſayde, the ſame perſon ſo elected to the Office and Dignitie of an Archbiſhoppe, ſhall bee reputed and taken Lorde elect to the ſaid

Cōſecrate
Bulles
Deane
Prior
Othe
Fealtie
Confirme
L. elect

Othe
Fealtie
L. patents
Prior
Deane

ſaid office and dignitie of Archbiſhop, whereunto he ſhall be ſo elected. And then, after he hath made ſuch othe and fealtie onely to the kings maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors, as ſhall be limitted for the ſame, the kings highneſſe by his Letters patents vnder his great Seale, ſhall ſignifie the ſaide election to one Archbiſhop, and two other Biſhops, or elſe to foure Biſhops within this Realme, or within any other the kings dominions to be aſſigned to the kings highneſſe, his heires or ſucceſſors, requiring and commanding the ſaide Archbiſhop and Biſhops with all ſpeede and celeritie to confirme the ſaide election, and to inueſt and conſecrate the ſaid perſon ſo elected to the office and dignity that he is elected vnto, and to giue and vſe to him ſuch Pall, Benedictions, ceremonies, and all other things requiſite for the ſame, without ſuing, procuring, or obtaining any Bulles, Briefes, or other thinges at the ſaid ſee of Rome, or by the authoritie thereof in any behalfe. And bee it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaide, that euery perſon and perſons being hereafter choſen, elected, nominated, preſented, inueſted, and conſecrate, to the dignitie or office of any Archbiſhop or Biſhop within this realme, or within any other the kings dominions, according to the forme, tenour and effect of this preſent act, and ſuing their temporalties out of the kings handes, his heires or ſucceſſors, as hath bene accuſtomed, and making a corporall othe to the kings Highnes, and to none other, in forme as is afore rehearſed, ſhall and may from henceforth be throniſed or inſtalled as the caſe ſhall require, and haue and take their onely reſtitution out of the kinges handes, of all the poſſeſſions and profites ſpirituall and temporall belonging to the ſayde Archbiſhopricke or Biſhopricke, whereunto they ſhall bee ſo elected or preſented, and ſhall be obeyed in all maner of thinges, according to the name, title, degree and dignitie, that they ſhall be ſo choſen or preſented vnto, and do, and execute in euery thing and things touching the ſame, as any Archbiſhop, or Biſhop of this Realme, without offending of the prerogatiue royall of the Crowne, and the lawes and cuſtomes of this Realme mought at any time heretofore doe. And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if the Prior and Couent of any Monaſterie, or Deane and Chapiter of any Cathedrall Church where the ſea of any Archbiſhop or Biſhoppe is, within any the Kings Dominions, after ſuch licence as is afore rehearſed ſhall be deliuered to them, proceede not to election, and ſignifie the ſame according to the tenour of this act, within the ſpace of twentie dayes next after ſuch licence ſhall come to their hands, or elſe, if any Archbiſhop or Biſhop within any of the kings dominions, after any ſuch election, nomination or preſentation ſhall be ſignified vnto them by the kinges letters patents, ſhall refuſe, and doe not confirme, inueſt and conſecrate with all due circumſtance as is aforeſaid, euery ſuch perſon as ſhall be ſo elected, nominate or preſented, and to them ſignified, as is aboue mentioned, within twentie dayes next after the Kinges letters patents, or ſuch ſignification or preſentation ſhall come to their handes, or elſe if any of them, or any other perſon or perſons admit, maintaine, allow, obey, doe, or execute any cenſures, excommunication, interdictions, inhibitions or any other proceſſe or acte, of what nature, name or qualitie ſoeuer it be, to the contrary or let of due execution of this Acte, that then euery Prior and particuler perſon of his Couent, and euery Deane and particuler perſon of the Chapter, and euery Archbiſhop and Biſhop, and all other perſons ſo offending and doing contrary to this acte or any part thereof, and their aiders, counſellers and abetters, ſhall runne in the dangers, paines and penalties of the eſtatute of the prouiſion and Premunire made in the xxv. yeere of the reigne of king Edward the thirde, and in the xvi. yeere of king Richard the ſecond. Anno 25. H.8. cap.20. This acte was repealed by An.1. & 2. P. & M. and renued by 1. Eliz. cap.1.

20. dayes
Licence
Refuſe
20. dayes
L. Patents
Excommunication
Archbiſhop
Biſhop
Præmunire
Penſion
Pope

3 That no perſon or perſons of this your Realme, or of any other your dominion, ſhall from henceforth pay any penſion, cenſes, portion, Peter pence, or any other impoſitions, to the vſe of the ſaide Biſhop of the See of Rome, like as heretofore they haue vſed by vſurpation of the ſaide Biſhop of Rome and his predeceſſors, and ſufferance of your Highneſſe and your moſt noble progenitors to doe, but that all ſuch penſions, cenſes, portions, and Peter pence, which the ſaide Biſhop of Rome, otherwiſe called the Pope, hath heretofore taken and perceiued, or cauſed to be taken and perceiued to his vſe, and his Chambers which hee calleth Apoſtolique, by vſurpation and ſufferance, as is aboueſaide within this your Realme, or any other your Dominions, ſhall from henceforth cleerely ſurceaſe, and neuer more be leuied, taken, receiued nor payed, to any perſon or perſons in any maner of wiſe: any Conſtitution, Vſe, Preſcription or Cuſtome to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſayde, that

neither

Sue Pope

Archbiſhop of Canterburie

Licences

Fine

neither your Highneſſe, your heires nor ſucceſſors, kinges of this Realme, nor of any your Subiects of this Realme, nor of any other Dominions, ſhall from henceforth ſue to the ſaid Biſhop of Rome called the Pope, or to the See of Rome, or to any perſon or perſons, hauing or pretending any authoritie by the ſame, for licences, diſpenſations, impoſitions, faculties, graunts, reſcripts, delegacies, or any other inſtruments or writings, of what kinde, name, nature or qualitie ſoeuer they be of, for any cauſe or matter, for the which any licence, diſpenſation, compoſition, facultie, grant, reſcript, delegacie, inſtrument, or other writing, heretofore hath bene vſed and accuſtomed to bee had and obtained at the Sea of Rome, or by authoritie thereof, or of any Prelate of this Realme, nor of any maner of other licences, diſpenſations, cōpoſitions, faculties, grants, reſcripts, delegacies, or any other inſtruments or writings that in cauſes of neceſſitie may lawfully be granted without offending of holy Scripture & lawes of God: But that from henceforth euery ſuch licence, diſpenſation, compoſition, facultie, graunt, reſcript, delegacie, inſtrument, and other writing aforenamed and mentioned neceſſarie for your Highneſſe, your heires or ſucceſſors, and your and their people and ſubiects, vpon the due examination of the cauſes and qualities of the perſons procuring ſuch diſpenſations, licences, compoſitions, faculties, graunts, reſcripts, delegacies, inſtruments, or other writings ſhall be granted, had, and obtained from time to time, within this your Realme, and other your Dominions, not elſewhere in maner and forme following, and none otherwiſe: that is to ſay, the Archbiſhop of Canterburie for the time being, and his ſucceſſours, ſhall haue power and authoritie from time to time, by their diſcretions, to giue, graunt, and diſpoſe, by an inſtrument vnder the ſeale of your ſayde Archbiſhop vnto your Maieſtie, and to your heires and ſucceſſors, Kinges of this Realme, as well all maner ſuch licences, diſpenſations, compoſitions, faculties, grants, reſcripts, delegacies, inſtruments & all other writings, for cauſes not being contrary nor repugnant to the holy Scriptures and lawes of God, as heretofore hath beene vſed and accuſtomed to bee had and obtained by your Highneſſe or any your moſt noble Progenitors, or any of yours or their ſubiects at the See of Rome, or any perſon or perſons by authority of the ſame: and all other Licences, Diſpenſations, Faculties, Compoſitions, Grants, Reſcripts, Delegacies, Inſtruments, and other writings, in, for and vpon all ſuch cauſes and matters as ſhall be conuenient and neceſſarie to bee had, for the Honour and Suretie of your Highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſours, and the wealth and profite of this your Realme: So that the ſaide Archbiſhop, or any his ſucceſſours, in no maner wiſe ſhall graunt any diſpenſation, licence, reſcript, or any other writing afore rehearſed, for any cauſe or matter repugnant to the Law of almightie God. Be it alſo enacted by authoritie aforeſayde, that the ſayde Archbiſhop and his ſucceſſours after good and due examination by them had, of the cauſes and qualities of the perſons procuring for licences, diſpenſations, compoſitions, faculties, delegacies, reſcripts, inſtruments and other writings, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by themſelues, or by their ſufficient and ſubſtantiall Commiſſarie or Deputie by their diſcretions from time to time to graunt and diſpoſe by an inſtrument vnder the name and ſeale of the ſaide Archbiſhop, aſwell to any of your Subiectes, as to the Subiectes of your heires and ſucceſſours, all maner licences, diſpenſations, faculties, compoſitions, delegacies, reſcripts, inſtruments or other writings for any ſuch cauſe or matter, whereof heretofore ſuch licences, diſpenſations, compoſitions, faculties, delegacies, reſcripts, inſtruments or writings haue beene accuſtomed to be had at the See of Rome, or by authoritie thereof, or of any Prelate of this Realme. And that the ſayde Archbiſhop and his Commiſſary ſhall not graunt any other licence, diſpenſation, compoſition, facultie, writing, or inſtrument in cauſes vnwoont and not accuſtomed to bee had or obtayned at the Court of Rome, nor by authoritie thereof, nor by any Prelate of this Realme, vntill your Grace, your heires or ſucceſſours, or your or their Councell ſhall firſt bee aduertiſed thereof, and determine whether ſuch licences, diſpenſations, compoſitions, faculties or other writings, in ſuch caſes vnwoont and not accuſtomed to be diſpenſed withall, or obtayned, ſhall commonly paſſe as other diſpenſations, faculties, or other writings ſhall or no, vpon payne that the Graunters of euery ſuch Licence, Diſpenſation, or Writing in ſuch caſes vnwoont, contrarie to this Acte, ſhall make Fine at the will and pleaſure of your Grace, your Heires and Succeſſours. And if it bee thought and determined by your Grace, your Heires and Succeſſours, or your or their Councell, that Diſpenſations, Faculties, Licences, or other Writinges, in any ſuch cauſe vnwoont, ſhall paſſe, Rome.

Licence

Foure pound

Warrant

Seale

Fiue ſhillings

paſſe, then the ſaide Archbiſhop or his Commiſſarie, hauing licence of your Highneſſe, your heires or ſucceſſors for the ſame by your or their bill aſſigned, ſhall diſpenſe with them accordingly. Prouided alwayes, that no maner of diſpenſations, licences, faculties, or other reſcripts or writinges, hereafter to bee granted to any perſon or perſons, by vertue or authoritie of this Acte by the ſayde Archbiſhop or his Commiſſarie, being of ſuch importance, that the Taxe for the expedition thereof at Rome extended to the ſumme of foure poundes or aboue, ſhall in any wiſe bee put in execution, till the ſame licence, diſpenſation, facultie, reſcript, or other writing, of what name or nature ſoeuer it be of, bee firſt confirmed by your Highneſſe, your heires or ſucceſſours, Kinges of this Realme, vnder the great Seale, and enrolled in your Chancerie in a Rolle by a Clerke to bee appointed for the ſame. And that this Acte ſhall be ſufficient warrantie to the Chanceller of England for the time being, or to him whom your Grace, your heires or ſucceſſors ſhall depute to be the Keeper of the great Seale, to confirme in your name, your heires or ſucceſſors, the foreſaid writinges paſſed vnder the ſaide Archbiſhops ſeale, by Letters Patents in due forme thereof to bee made vnder your great ſeale, remitting as wel the ſaid writing vnder the Archbiſhops ſeale, as the ſaid Confirmation vnder the great Seale, to the parties from time to time, procuring for the ſame. And that all ſuch Licences, Diſpenſations, Faculties, and other reſcripts and writings for the expedition of the which, the ſayde Taxes to bee payde at Rome was vnder foure poundes, which bee matters of no great importance, ſhall paſſe onely by Archbiſhops ſeale, and ſhall not of any neceſſitie be confirmed by the great Seale, vnleſſe the procurers of ſuch Licence, Facultie or Diſpenſation, deſire to haue them ſo confirmed: In which caſe they ſhall pay for the ſaide great Seale, to the vſe of your Highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors, fiue ſhillinges ſterling, and not aboue, ouer and beſide ſuch Taxe as ſhall bee hereafter limitted for the making, writing, regiſtring, confirming and inrolling of ſuch licence, confirmations and writings, vnder the ſayde taxe of foure poundes. And that euery ſuch Licence, Diſpenſation, Compoſition, Facultie, Reſcript and writing, of what name or nature ſoeuer it bee, for ſuch cauſes as the Taxe was wont to bee, foure pound or aboue ſo graunted by the Archbiſhop, and confirmed vnder the great Seale, and all other licences, diſpenſations, faculties, reſcripts, and writings hereafter to be granted by the Archbiſhop, by vertue and authoritie of this Acte, whereunto the great Seale is not limitted of neceſſitie tc bee put to, by reaſon that the taxe of them is vnder foure poundes, ſhall be accepted, approued, allowed and admitted good and effectuall in the law, in all places, courts, and iuriſdictions, aſwell ſpirituall as temporall within this Realme, and elſewhere within your Dominions, and as beneficiall to the perſons obteining the ſame, as they ſhould haue beene, if they had beene obteined with all thinges requiſite of the See of Rome, or of any other perſon by authoritie thereof, without any reuocation or repeale hereafter to be had of any ſuch Licences, Diſpenſations, Faculties, reſcript or writings, of what nature ſoeuer they be: And that all children procreated after ſolemnization of any marriages to bee had or done by vertue of ſuch licences or diſpenſations, ſhall bee admitted, reputed and taken legitimate in all courtes, aſwell ſpirituall as temporall, and in all other places, and inherit the inheritance of their parents & anceſters within this your Realme, and all other your dominions, according to the lawes and cuſtomes of the ſame, and all acts to be done, had, or executed according to the tenor of ſuch licences, diſpenſations, faculties, writings or other inſtruments to bee made or granted by authoritie of this acte, ſhall be firme, permanent, and remaine in force, any foreine lawes, conſtitutions, decrees, canons, decretals, inhibitions, vſe, cuſtome, preſcription, or any other thing had, or hereafter to bee made, to the contrary notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted, that the ſaid Archbiſhop and his ſucceſſors, ſhall haue power and authoritie to ordeine, make, and conſtitute a Clerke, which ſhall write and regiſter euery ſuch licence, diſpenſation, facultie, writing or other inſtrument to be granted by the ſayd Archbiſhop, and ſhall finde parchment, waxe, and ſiluer laces conuenient for the ſame, and ſhall take for his paynes ſuch ſummes of money as ſhall be hereafter in this preſent acte to him limitted in that behalfe for the ſame. And that likewiſe your Grace, your heires and ſucceſſours, ſhall by their Letters Patents vnder your great Seale, ordeine, depute, and conſtitute one ſufficient Clerke, being learned in the court of ẏ Chancery, which alwayes ſhalbe attendant vpõ the Lord Chanceller, or the Lord Keeper of the great Seale for the time being, and ſhall make, write, and inrolle the confirmations of all ſuch Licences, Diſpenſations, Inſtruments and other writings,

Children

Legitimate

Regiſter

Clerke

writings, as ſhall bee thither brought vnder the Archbiſhops ſeale, there to be confirmed and inrolled. And ſhall alſo entitle in his bookes and inroll of record, ſuch other writings as thither ſhall be brought vnder the Archbiſhops ſeale not to bee confirmed, taking for his paines ſuch reaſonable ſummes of money, as hereafter by this act to him ſhall be limitted for the ſame. And that as well the ſaid Clerke appointed by the ſaid Archbiſhops, as the ſaid Clerke to bee appointed by your Highneſſe, your heires or ſucceſſors, ſhall ſubſcribe their name to euery ſuch licence, diſpenſation, facultie, or other writing, that ſhal come to their hands to be written, made, graunted, ſealed, confirmed, regiſtred, and inrolled by authoritie of this acte, in forme as is before rehearſed. And foraſmuch as the charges of obteyning the ſaid licences, diſpenſations, faculties, and other reſcripts or writinges aforenamed, at the court of Rome, by the loſſes, and exchanges, and in conducting of curors, and waging ſolicitors to ſue for anie ſuch licences, diſpenſations, faculties, inſtruments, and other reſcripts or writings, haue beene grieuous and exceſſiue to your people, and manie times greater ſummes haue beene demaunded for the ſpeedie expedition in the court of Rome, then be expreſſed in the old taxe, limitted to be paide for the ſaid expeditions, whereby your people haue beene brought to an incertaintie vpon the payment for expeditions of ſuch thinges, and by reaſon thereof haue been conſtrained to pay more then they were wont to doe, to the great impoueriſhing of this Realme as is aforeſaid: And ſometime the ſpeeding of ſuch diſpenſations, faculties, licences, and other writinges at Rome, haue been ſo long differred, that the parties labouring for the ſame, haue ſuffered great incommodities and loſſe for lacke of quicke ſpeede, which hereafter may be had within this your Realme, to the great commoditie of your people, whereby the charges of making exchanges, conducting of curors, and ſolicitors for the ſaid diſpenſations, ſhall bee abated, and your people ſo much relieued and eaſed, to the intent that all ambiguitie and incertaintie of payments for diſpenſation, faculties, licences, and other reſcripts & writings, may be taken away, that no fraud nor exaction ſhalbe exerciſed vpon your people by ſuch officers as ſhal be appointed by this act, to take pains in ſpeeding ſuch diſpenſations, faculties & licences, but that your people may be ſure and certain what they be appointed to pay for the ſame: Be it enacted by this preſent Parliament, & by authoritie of the ſame, that there ſhall be two books drawen, and made of one tenor, in which ſhalbe conteined the taxes of all cuſtomable diſpenſations, faculties, licences, and other writinges wont to be ſped at Rome, which books & euery leafe of thoſe books, and both ſides of euery leafe, ſhalbe ſubſcribed by the Archbiſhop of Canterburie, the L. Chancelor of England, the L. Treaſorer of England, & the two chief Juſtices of both benches for the time being, to the which bookes all ſuters for diſpenſations, faculties, licences, & other writinges afore rehearſed, ſhall haue recourſe, if they require it. And one of the ſaid books ſhall remain in the hands of him, which ſhalbe appointed to be regiſter & ſcribe of the ſaid diſpenſation, faculties, & licences, vnder the ſaid Archbiſhop of Canterburie, in forme as is before ſaid: And that other booke ſhall remain with the clerk of the Chãcerie, which by your grace, your heires or ſucceſſors, ſhall be appointed as is before rehearſed. Which clerke of the Chancerie ſhall alſo intitle and note particularly & daily in his book ordeined for that purpoſe, the number & qualitie of the diſpenſations, faculties, licences, and other reſcripts and writings, which ſhalbe ſealed only with the ſeale of the ſaid Archbiſhop, & alſo which ſhalbe ſealed with the ſaid ſeale & confirmed with the great Seale, in forme as is before ſaid, and that al fraud & concealment in this behalfe may be auoyded. And be it enacted by this preſent parliament, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that no man ſuing for diſpenſations, faculties, licences, and other reſcripts or writinges, which were wont to be ſped at Rome, ſhall pay any more for their diſpenſations, licences, or reſcripts, then ſhall be contained, taxed, & limitted in the ſaid duplicate books of taxes, only compoſitions excepted, of which being arbitrarie, no taxe can be made. Wherefore the taxe thereof ſhalbe ſet and limited by the diſcretion of the ſaid Archbiſhop of Canterburie, and the L. Chancelor of England, or the Lord Keeper of the great ſeale for the time being. And that ſuch as ſhal exact or receiue of any ſuiter more for any diſpenſation, faculty or licence, then ſhalbe conteyned in the ſaid bookes of taxes, ſhall forfeit x. times ſo much, as he ſhal ſo extortiouſlie exact & receiue: The one halfe of the which forfeiture to bee to the vſe of your grace, your heires & ſucceſſors, and the other halfe thereof to be to ſuch of your ſubiectes, as will ſue for the ſame by action, bill, or plaint in anie of your graces Courtes, wherein the defendant ſhall haue none eſſoine nor protection allowed, neyther ſhall be admitted to wage his

Bookes
Taxes

Subſcribed

Clarks

Faculties

Archbiſhop
Chancelor
L. Keeper
Exact
Forf.
Moitie

law. Be it alſo enacted by this Parliament and authoritie of the ſame, that the taxe or ſumme appointed to bee paide for euery ſuch diſpenſation, licence, facultie, inſtrument, reſcripts or other writing, to be granted by authoritie of this act, ſhall be imployed and ordered, as hereafter enſueth, that is to ſay: If the taxe extend to foure pound or aboue, by reaſon whereof the diſpenſation, licence, facultie, reſcript, or writing, which ſhall paſſe by the ſaid Archbiſhops ſeale, muſt be confirmed by the appenſion of the great Seale, then the ſaid taxe ſo extending to iiii. pound or aboue, ſhall be diuided into three parts, whereof two ſhall bee receiued by the ſaid Clerke of the Chauncerie, to be appointed as is aforeſaid, to the vſe of your highneſſe, your heires, and ſucceſſors, and to the vſe of the Lord Chanceelor, or the Keeper of the great Seale for the time being, and to the vſe of the ſaid Clerke, in ſuch wiſe as hereafter ſhall be declared, and that the third part ſhall bee taken by the ſaid Clerke of the Archbiſhop, to the vſe of the ſaid Archbiſhop and his Commiſſarie, and his ſaid Clerke and Regiſter, in ſuch wiſe as hereafter ſhall be ordered and limitted by this act, that is to ſay: The ſaid two parts ſhall bee diuided in foure partes, of which three parts ſhall be taken to the onely vſe of your highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors, and the fourth part ſhall bee diuided in three partes, whereof the Chancelor of England, or Lord Keeper of the great ſeale for the time being, ſhall haue two partes, and the ſaid Clerke of the Chauncerie the third part of his paines, trauaile and laboures, that hee is limitted to write and doe by vertue of this act. And the ſaid third part of the whole taxe appointed to the ſaid Archbiſhop and his officers (as is aforeſaid) ſhall bee diuided into three partes, whereof the Archbiſhop ſhall haue to his vſe two parts, and his officers ſhal haue the third part thereof, of which third part to be diuided into two partes, the ſaid Clerke or Regiſter which ſhall finde parchment, waxe, and ſilke, and ſhall deuiſe and write the ſaid diſpenſations, licences, faculties, reſcriptes, or other writings, and regiſter the ſame, ſhall haue for his ſaid labour, and for receiuing and repaying of the ſummes of money, that ſhall come to his handes for diſpenſations, faculties, licences, and other reſcripts aforeſaid, the one moitie thereof, and the commiſſarie of the ſaid Archbiſhop appointed to ſeale the ſaid diſpenſations, faculties, licences, & other reſcripts ſhall haue the other part. And if the taxe bee vnder foure pound, and not vnder fortie ſhillings, then the ſaid taxe ſhall be diuided into three parts, as is aforeſaid, whereof the kings highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors ſhall haue two parts thereof, abating three ſhillinges foure pence, which ſhall be to the ſaid Clerke of the Chancerie for ſubſcribing, entituling, and enrolling the ſaid diſpenſations, licences, faculties, reſcripts and other writings aforeſaid, and receiuing of the kings money ſo taxed: And the Archbiſhop and his Officers ſhall haue the third part, which third part ſhall be diuided into two parts, whereof the Archbiſhop ſhall haue the one entirely to himſelfe, his ſcribe and commiſſarie ſhal haue the other part thereof, equally to bee diuided amongſt them, for their coſts and pains in that behalfe.

Foure pound

Diuided

Chancelor

xl. s.
Deuided

And if the taxe be vnder fortie ſhillinges, and not vnder ſixe and twentie ſhillinges eight pence, the ſame taxe ſhall be diuided into two parts, whereof the one part ſhall bee to your grace, your heires and ſucceſſors, deducting thereof two ſhillinges for the Clerke of the Chauncerie for his paines, as is aforeſaid: And the other part ſhall be to the ſaid Archbiſhop and his Officers, which other part ſhall be deuided into two parts, whereof the Archbiſhop ſhall haue the one, and his Commiſſarie and ſcribe ſhall hane the other part equally diuided among them. And if the taxe be vnder xxvi. s. viii. d. and not vnder twentie ſhillinges, the ſame ſhall bee deuided into two partes, whereof your grace, your heires and ſucceſſors, ſhall haue the one part entirely, abating two ſhillings thereof to the ſaid Clerke of the Chaunceie, and the Archbiſhop and his officers ſhall haue the other part, and the ſame other part ſhall be deuided into three parts, whereof the Archbiſhop ſhal haue one, his commiſſarie the ſecond, and his ſcribe or regiſter the third. And in caſe the taxe bee vnder twentie ſhillings, the ſame ſhall be receiued to the vſe of the ſaide Commiſſarie, Clerke of the ſaid Archbiſhop, and Clerke of the Chauncerie, to bee equally deuided amongſt them for their paines and labours by them to bee ſuſtained by authoritie of this acte, as is aforeſaid. Prouided alwayes, that this act ſhall not be preiudiciall to the Archbiſhop of Yorke, or to anie Biſhop or Prelate of this Realme, but that they may lawfullie (notwithſtanding this acte) diſpenſe in all caſes, in which they were wont to diſpenſe by the Common law, or cuſtome of this Realme afore the making of this acte. Prouided alſo and bee it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that if it happen the Sea of the Archbiſhopricke of Canterburie to bee voyd, that then all ſuch maner licences, diſpenſations, faculties, inſtruments, reſcripts, and other writings,

xxvi. s. viii. d.

xx. s.

Archbiſhop of Yorke

Sea void

writings, which may be graunted by vertue and authoritie of this act, ſhall during the vacation of the ſame ſea) be had, done, and granted vnder the name and Seale of the gardian of the ſpiritualties of the ſaid Archbiſhopricke for the time being, according to the tenor and forme of this act, and ſhall be of like force, value, and effect, as if they had beene graunted vnder the name and Seale of the Archbiſhop for the time being. And be it further enacted, that if the aforeſaid Archbiſhop of Canterbury for the time being, or the ſaid Gardian of the ſpiritualties for the time being, hereafter refuſe or denie to graunt anie licences, diſpenſations, faculties, inſtruments, or other writings, which they be authorized to doe by vertue and authoritie of this act, in ſuch maner and forme as is afore remembred, to any perſon or perſons, that ought of a good, iuſt, and reaſonable cauſe to haue the ſame, by reaſon whereof this preſent act by their wilfulneſſe, negligence, or default, ſhould take non effect, then the Chancelor of England, or the Lord Keeper of the great Seale for the time being, vpon anie complaint thereof made, ſhal direct the kings writ to the ſaid Archbiſhop or Gardian, denying, or refuſing to graunt ſuch licences, diſpenſations, faculties, or other writings, enioyning him by the ſaid writ, vpon a certaine paine therein to bee limitted by the diſcretion of the ſaid Chauncelor, or Keeper of the great Seale, that he ſhall in due forme graunt ſuch licence, diſpenſation, facultie, or other writing, according to the requeſt of the procurors of the ſame, or elſe ſignifie vnto your highnes, your heires or ſucceſſors, in the court of Chancerie, at a certaine day, for what occaſion or cauſe he refuſed & denyed to graunt ſuch licences, faculties, or diſpenſations. And if it ſhall appeare to the ſaid Chauncelor, or Lord Keeper of the great Seale, vpon ſuch certificate, that the cauſe of refuſall or deniall of graunting ſuch licences, facultie, or diſpenſation, was reaſonable, iuſt, and good, that then ſo being prooued by ſuch ſearch and examination of the ſaid Chancelor or L. Keeper of the great ſeale, to be admitted and allowed. And if it ſhall appeare vpon the ſaid certificate, that the ſaid Archbiſhop or gardian of the ſpiritualties for the time being, of wilfulnes in conteining the due execution of this act, without a iuſt and reaſonable cauſe, refuſed or denyed to grant ſuch licence, facultie, or diſpenſation, that then your highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors, being thereof informed, after due examination had, that ſuch licences, faculties, or diſpenſations, may be graunted without offending the holy ſcriptures, and laws of God, ſhall haue power and authoritie in euery ſuch caſe for the default, negligence and wilfulnes of the ſaid Archbiſhop or Gardian, to ſend your writ of Iniunction, vnder your great Seale, out of your ſaid Court of Chauncerie, commaunding the Archbiſhop or Gardian, that ſo ſhall denie or refuſe to graunt ſuch licence, facultie, or diſpenſation, to make ſufficient graunt thereof, according to the tenor and effect of this acte, by a certaine day, and vnder a certaine paine in the ſaid writ to be conteined, and to be limitted by your highneſſe, your heirs and ſucceſſors, kings of this Realme. And if the ſaid Archbiſhop or Gardian, after the receit of the ſaid Writ, refuſe or denie to graunt ſuch licences, faculties, or diſpenſations, as ſhall be enioyned him by vertue of the ſaid Writ, and ſhew and prooue before your Maieſtie, your heires, or ſucceſſors, no iuſt or reaſonable cauſe why they ſhould ſo doe, then the ſaid Archbiſhop or Gardian, that ſo ſhall refuſe to put this act in execution, according to the ſaid writ of Iniunction, ſhall ſuffer, loſe and forfeit to your highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors, ſuch paine and penaltie as ſhall be limited and expreſſed in the ſaid Writ of Iniunction. And ouer that it ſhall be lawfull to your highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſours, for euerie ſuch default and wilfulneſſe of the ſaid Archbiſhop or Gardian, for the time being, to giue power and authoritie by Commiſſion vnder your great Seale, to ſuch two ſpirituall Prelates or perſons, to bee named by your highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors, as will doe and graunt ſuch licences, faculties, and diſpenſations, refuſed or denied to be graunted by the ſaid Archbiſhop or Gardian, in contempt of this act. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid two ſpirituall Prelates or perſons, to whom in ſuch caſes, any ſuch Commiſſion ſhall be directed, ſhall haue power and authoritie to graunt euery ſuch licence, facultie, diſpenſation, inſtrument & other writinges ſo refuſed to be granted by the ſaid Archbiſhop or Gardian for the time being, by an inſtrument vnder the ſeales, taking like fees and charges for the ſame, as is afore rehearſed, and not aboue, vnder the paines afore remembred. And that euery ſuch licence, facultie, and diſpenſation ſo graunted for anie cauſes or matters, whereunto anie confirmation vnder the Kinges great Seale is appointed by this acte, to be had in maner and forme aboue declared, ſhall bee had and obteined accordingly. And ſuch licences and confirmations

Gardian

Refuſe

Chancelor

Iniunction

Refuſe

Forf.

Commiſſion

ſhall bee had for like fees and charges, as they are aboue ſpecified, and not aboue, vnder the paines aboue mentioned, and that euerie ſuch licence, facultie, diſpenſation, and other writing to be graunted by the ſaid Prelates, or perſons to be aſſigned by the kinges Highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be of as good value, ſtrength, and effect, and as beneficiall and profitable to the perſons procuring the ſame, as if they had beene made, granted, and obteined vnder the name and ſeale of the ſaid Archbiſhop. Prouided alwaies that this act, nor any thing or thinges therein conteined, ſhall bee hereafter interpreted or expounded, that your grace, your nobles and ſubiects, intend by the ſame to decline or varie from the congregation of Chriſts Church, in any thing concerning the verie articles of the Catholike faith of Chriſtendome, or in any other thinges declared by holie Scripture, and the word of God, neceſſarie for your and their ſaluations, but onely to make an ordinance by policies neceſſarie and conuenient to repreſſe vice, and for good conſeruation of this Realme in peace, vnitie, and tranquilitie, from rauine and ſpoile, enſuing much the old ancient cuſtomes of this Realme in that behalfe: Not minding to ſeeke for any reliefes, ſuccours, or remedies for any worldly things, and humane lawes in any cauſe of neceſſitie, within this Realme, at the hands of your Highneſſe, and your heires and ſucceſſors, kinges of this Realme, which haue and ought to haue an Imperiall power and authoritie in the ſame, and not obliged in any worldly cauſes to any other ſuperiour. Prouided alway, that the ſaid Archbiſhop of Canterburie, or anie other perſon or perſons, ſhal haue no power or authoritie by reaſon of this act, to viſit or vexe anie Monaſteries, Abbies, Priories, Colledges, Hoſpitals, Houſes, or other places Religious, which bee or were exempt before the making of this acte, anie thing in this act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding, but that redreſſe, viſitation, and confirmation ſhall bee had by the kinges Highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors by Commiſſion vnder the great Seale, to be directed to ſuch perſons, as ſhalbe appointed requiſite for the ſame, in ſuch Monaſteries, Colledges, Hoſpitals, Priories, Houſes and places Religious, exempt: So that no viſitation, nor confirmation ſhall from henceforth be had or made, in or at any ſuch Monaſteries, Colledges, Hoſpitalles, Priories, houſes and places Religious, exempt, by the ſaid Biſhop of Rome, or by anie of his authoritie, nor by anie out of the kings dominions. Nor that any perſon Religious, or other reſiant in anie the Kinges dominions, ſhall from henceforth depart out of the kinges dominions, to or for anie viſitation, congregation, or aſſemblie for Religion, but that all ſuch viſitations, congregations, and aſſemblies ſhall be within the Kinges dominions. Prouided alſo, that this preſent acte or anie thing therein conteined, or anie licence or diſpenſation hereafter to be made by vertue and authoritie thereof, ſhall not extend to the repeale or derogation of the late acte, made ſith the beginning of this preſent Parliament, for reformation of pluralities of benefices, and for non reſidence, of ſpirituall perſons vppon their dignities or benefices, nor to anie thinges conteined or mentioned in the ſaid acte. Nor that this acte, nor anie thing to bee done by authoritie thereof ſhall not bee taken, expounded, nor interpreted, to giue licence to anie perſon or perſons, to haue anie more number of benefices, then is limitted in the ſaid acte. And that the ſame acte for pluralities, and non reſidents of benefices, and euerie thing therein conteyned ſhall ſtand good and effectuall to all intents, according to the true meaning thereof, anie thing in this preſent act, or anie licence or diſpenſation to bee had by authoritie thereof, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that if any perſon or perſons, ſubiect or reſiant within this Realme, or within any the kings dominions, at anie time hereafter ſue to the Court of Rome, or the Sea of Rome, or to any perſon claiming to haue his authoritie by the ſame, for anie licence, facultie, or diſpenſation, or other thing or thinges contrarie to this acte, or put in execution anie licence, facultie, or diſpenſation, or anie other thing or thinges hereafter to bee obtayned from Rome, or the Sea of Rome, or from anie claymING authoritie by the ſame, for anie of the cauſes aboue mentioned in this acte, or for anie other cauſes, that may bee graunted by authoritie of this acte, or attempt, or doe anie thing or thinges contrarie to this acte, or maintaine, allow, admit of cenſures, excommunications, interdictions, or any other proces frõ Rome, of what name or nature ſo euer it be, to the derogation or let of the execution of this acte or of anie thing or things to be done by reaſon of the ſaid act, that then euerie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo doing, offending, and being thereof conuict, their aydors, Councellors, and abbettors, ſhall incurre and runne into the paine, loſſe & penaltie compriſed and ſpecified in the acte

Uiſitation

Pope

Pluralities

of prouiſion and premunire, made in the ſixteenth yere of your moſt noble progenitor K. Richard the ſecond, againſt ſuch as ſue to the Court of Rome againſt your Crowne and dignitie royall. Prouided alway, that this act, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not hereafter bee taken or expounded to the derogation or taking away of any grants, or confirmation of any liberties, priuiledges, or iuriſdiction of any Monaſteries, Abbies, Priories, or other houſes or places exempt, which heretofore before the making of this act hath beene obtained at the ſea of Rome, or by authoritie thereof, but that euery ſuch graunt and confirmation ſhall bee of the ſame value, force, and effect, as they were afore the making of this act, and as if this acte had neuer beene made. Prouided alwayes, that the Abbots, Priors, and other chiefe rulers and gouernors of ſuch Monaſteries, Abbies, and other houſes and places exempt, ſhall not hereafter pay any penſion, portion, or other cenſe to the Sea of Rome, nor admit or accept any viſitation, nor any confirmation, from or by the ſaid Sea of Rome, or by authoritie thereof, of or for any perſon to bee elect, named or preſented, to be heades of any ſuch Monaſteries, Abbies, Priories, places or houſes exempt, nor ſhall make anie corporall oth to the Biſhop of Rome, otherwiſe called the Pope, vpon the paine limitted in this act: But that euery ſuch viſitation and confirmation of ſuch heads elect in any ſuch Monaſteries, Abbies, Priories, houſes, or places exempt, where after their election they were bounden to haue and obtaine any confirmation of their election, or of the perſon named, preſented or elect, ſhall bee from henceforth had, made, and done within this Realme, at and within euery ſuch Abbies, Monaſteries, Priories, and other houſes and places exempt by ſuch perſon and perſons, as ſhall be appointed by authoritie of the kinges Commiſſion from time to time, as the caſe ſhall require, and not by the Sea of Rome, nor by authoritie thereof: any thing in this prouiſo next aboue ſpecified to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, that in ſuch Monaſteries, Abbies, Priories, and houſes exempt, where after election, preſentation, or nomination of their heades, no ſuch confirmation is requiſite to be had, nor hath been vſed to be taken, by reaſon of ſuch priuiledges as they haue concerning the ſame, that in euery ſuch Monaſteries, Abbies, Priories, and places exempt they ſhall not be bounden to obteine, haue or take any confirmation for the ſame within this Realme, by authoritie of this act, but vſe their priuiledges therein as they haue done before the making of this act, anie thing in this acte, or any the prouiſoes next aboue rehearſed to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, and be it enacted, that this acte or anie thing or thinges, word or wordes herein, or in the preamble thereof mentioned or conteined, is not intended or meant, or ſhall be expounded nor interpreted, that any diſpenſations, licences, or confirmations for mariages graunted to any the kings ſubiects, born vnder his obeyſance, at anie time before the twelft day of March, in the yeere of our Lord God a thouſand fiue hundred thirtie three, ſhall bee appayred, or of anie leſſe value, ſtrength, force or effect, then they were at the ſaide twelfth day of March, nor that this act, or anie thing therein conteyned, ſhall not extend to the derogation, appayring, or adnullation of anie licences, diſpenſations, confirmations, faculties, or indulgences, at anie time before the ſaid one and twentie day of March, in the yeere of our Lord God 1533. had or obteyned at the Sea of Rome, or by the authoritie thereof, to or for any ſubiects borne in this Realme, or in any the kinges dominions, or to or for the hoſpitall of the prior of S. Iohns Ieruſalem in England, or any commãdries, or members thereof, or to or for any other Cathedral churches, hoſpitals, monaſteries, abbies, priories, colledges, conuentuall churches, parochiall churches, chappels, fraternities, brotherheads, or bodies politike within this realme, or in anie other the kinges dominions, but that euery ſuch licence, diſpenſation, confirmation, facultie and indulgence, graunted before the ſaid twelfte day of March, to any ſuch ſubiect, or to the ſaid hoſpitall of the Prior of Saint Iohns Ieruſalem in England, and commaundries or members thereof, or to any other Cathedrall church, hoſpitall, monaſterie, abbey, priorie, colledge, church conuentuall, parochiall churches, chappell, fraternitie, brotherhead, or body politike, or to their predeceſſors or anceſtors within this realme, or in anie other the kinges dominions, ſhall be of the ſame force, ſtrength, value and effect, and may be from time to time put in execution at all times hereafter, by and to them that will vſe, and haue the ſame as they mought haue beene, before the making of this act, and as if this act had neuer been had ne made, any thing in the ſaid act to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, that ſuch licences, diſpenſations, confirmations of faculties, heretofore obteined at the Sea of Rome, or by authoritie thereof,

Premunire

Penſion

Othe

Mariages

S. Iohns

King
Indulgences

contrarie to the expreſſe prouiſions of the lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme heretofore made, ſhall not at any time hereafter be vſed, or put in due execution in any caſe to the derogation, or contrarie to the ſaid lawes and Statutes of this Realme and the prouiſions of the ſame, any thing in this prouiſo to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. And bee it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that the king our Soueraigne Lord, by the aduice of his honourable Councell, ſhall haue power and authoritie from time to time for the ordering, redreſſe, and reformation of all maner of indulgences & priuiledges thereof within this realme, or within any the kinges dominions heretofore obteined at the Sea of Rome, or by authoritie thereof, and of the abuſes of ſuch indulgences and priuiledges thereof as ſhall ſeeme good, wholſome, and reaſonable for the honor of God, and weale of this people. And that ſuch order and redreſſe as ſhall be taken by his highneſſe in that behalfe, ſhall be obſerued and firmely kept vpon the paines limitted in this act for the offending of the contents of the ſame. Anno 25. H.8. cap.21. This act was repealed by 1. & 2. P. M. and reuiued by 1. Eliz. cap.1.

Premunire
Treaſon
Othes

4. An.28.H.8.cap.10.& 35.H.8.cap.1. Acts were made againſt the authoritie of the Sea of Rome, wherein ſome offences were made offences of premunire, and ſome made treaſon, & othes appointed to be giuen againſt the ſea of Rome to Iudges & Officers and diuers other degrees: but they bee repealed by 1.& 2.P.& M.cap.8. here next following.

Pluralities
Non reſidence
Rome
Forf.
Void
Repealed
Citation
Appeales
Annates
Firſt fruits

5 Wherein the Parliament begun & holden at Weſt. in th xxi. yeere of the raigne of our late king of moſt famous memorie king H. 8. (cap.13. which is in Reſidence 2.) one act was then & there made, againſt pluralities of benefices, for taking of fermes by ſpirituall men, and for non reſidence, in which act amongſt other thinges it was ordeined and enacted, that if any perſon or perſons at anie time after the firſt day of Aprill, in the yeere of our Lord God a thouſand fiue hundred and thirtie, contrarie to the ſame act, ſhould procure and obteine at the court of Rome or elſewhere, any licence or licences, vnion, tolleration, or diſpenſation, to receiue and take anie more benefices with cure, then was limitted and appointed by the ſame act, or els at anie time after the ſaid day, ſhould put in execution any ſuch licence, tolleration, or diſpenſation before that time obteyned, contrary to the ſaid act, that then euery ſuch perſon or perſons ſo after the ſaid day, ſuing for himſelfe, or receiuing & taking ſuch benefice by force of ſuch licence or licences, vnion, tolleration, or diſpenſation, that is to ſay, the ſame perſon or perſons only, & no other, ſhould for euery ſuch default incurre the danger, paine and penalty of xx. li. ſterling, & ſhould alſo loſe the whole profits of euery ſuch benefice or benefices, as he receiueth or taketh by force of anie ſuch licence or licences, vnion, tolleration or diſpenſation. And where alſo in the ſaid acte it was ordeined & enacted, that if any perſon or perſons did procure or obteine at the Court of Rome, or elſwhere any maner of licence or diſpenſation to be non reſident at their dignities, prebend or benefices contrary to the ſaid acte, that then euery ſuch perſon or perſons putting in execution any ſuch diſpenſation or licence for himſefe from the ſaid firſt day of Aprill, in the yeere of our Lord God a thouſand fiue hundred and thirtie, ſhould runne and incurre in the penalty, damage and paine of twentie pound ſterling for euery time ſo doing, to be forfeited and recouered, as by the ſaid acte is declared. And yet ſuch licence or diſpenſation ſo procured, or to be put in execution, to be voide and of none effect, as by the ſame acte more plainely it doeth and may appeare. Be it &c. that as much only of the ſaid acte as concerneth the articles and clauſes aforeſaid, and all and euery the wordes and ſentences contayned in the ſaid acte concerning the ſaid articles and clauſes, and euerie of them ſhall from henceforth be repealed, adnulled, reuoked, adnihilated, and vtterly made void for euer: Any thing in the ſaid act to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And where alſo at the ſeſſion of the ſame parliament, holden vpon prorogation in the xxiii. yeere of the raigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight (cap.9. which is in Citation 2.) one act entituled, The act that no perſon ſhall be cited out of the Dioces where hee or ſhee dwelleth, except in certain caſes: And where alſo at the ſaid Parliament in the Seſſion holden at Weſtminſter vpon prorogation in the xxiiii. yeere of the raigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, one act was made, that appeales in ſuch caſes as hath beene vſed to bee purſued to the Sea of Rome, ſhould not from henceforth be had nor vſed, but within this Realme: and where alſo at the ſaid Parliament holden at Weſtminſter in the one and twentie yere of the raigne of the ſaid late king Henry the eight, and there continued by diuers prorogations vntill the xiiii. day of Aprill, in the xxvii. yeere of his reigne, an act was made concerning reſtraints of paiments of annates & firſt fruits of Archbiſhopprickes,

and Biſhoprickes to the Sea of Rome: And where at a Seſſion of the ſaid Parliament holden in the fiue and twentieth yeere of the raigne of the ſaid late king, there was alſo made one acte intituled, The ſubmiſſion of the Clergie to the kings Maieſtie: And one other act entituled, one acte reſtraining the ſaid payments of annates or firſt fruites to the Biſhop of Rome, and of the electing and conſecrating of the Archbiſhops & Biſhops within this Realme: And one other act was then and there made, entituled, an acte concerning the exoneration of the kinges ſubiectes, from exactions and impoſitions before time paide to the Sea of Rome, and for hauing licence, & diſpenſations, within this Realme, without ſuing further for the ſame: Be it &c. that the ſaid ſeuerall acts made for the reſtraints of the payment of the ſaid annates and firſt fruites, and all other the ſaid acts made in the ſaid foure and twentie, and fiue and twentie yeeres of the raigne of the ſaid late king, and euerie of them, and all and euery branch, article, matter and ſentence in them and euery of them conteined, ſhall be by the authoritie of this preſent parliament from hencefoorth vtterly voide and fruſtrate, and repealed, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes. And be it futher &c. that all and euerie theſe actes following, that is to ſay one act made at the Seſſion of the ſaid Parliament holden vpon prorogation at Weſt. in the xxvi. yeere of the raigne of the ſaid late king H. the eight (cap. 1.) entituled, an act concerning the kings highneſſe to be ſupreme head of the church of Englãd, and to haue authoritie to reforme & redreſſe all errors, hereſies & abuſes in the ſame: and one other act made in the ſame ſeſſion of the ſame Parliament (S. An. 26. H. 8. cap. 14) entituled an act for nomination & conſecrations of ſuffragans within this Realme: And one other act made in the xxvii. yeere of the raigne of the ſaid late king H. the 8. (ca. 15.) entituled, an act whereby the K. ſhould haue power to nominate thirtie two perſons of his Clergie and lay fee for making of Eccleſiaſticall lawes, and alſo another act made at the Parliament holden at Weſtminſter in the eight and twentie yeere of the raigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight (cap. 10.) entituled an act extinguiſhing the authoritie of the Biſhop of Rome: And one other acte made in the ſame Parliament (S. An. 28. H. 8. cap. 16.) entituled, an acte for the releaſe of ſuch as then had obteined pretended licences, and diſpenſations from the Sea of Rome: And alſo all that part of the act made in the ſaid eight and twenty yere of the ſaid king (ca. 7.) entituled, an act for the eſtabliſhment of the ſucceſſion of the imperiall crown of this Realme, that concerneth a prohibition to marrie within the degrees expreſſed in the ſaid act: And alſo one other acte made at the Parliament holden at Weſtminſter in the xxxi. yeere of the raigne of the ſaid late K. Henry the eight (cap. 9.) entituled an act authoriſing the kinges Highneſſe to make Biſhops by his Letters patents: And one other act made in the Seſſion of the ſame Parliament, begun in the ſaid xxxi. yere, holden vpon prorogation the ſaid xxxii. yeere of the raigne of the ſaid king Henrie the eight (cap. 38.) entituled, an act concerning precontracts of marriages, and touching degrees of conſanguinitie, and one other act made in the Parliament holden at Weſtminſter in the xxxv. yeere of the raigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight (cap. 3.) entituled, an act for the ratification of the kinges Maieſties ſtile ſhall from henceforth be repealed, made fruſtrate, void, and of none effect: and where alſo at the ſaid Parliament holden at Weſtminſter in the fiue and thirtie yeere of the raigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight (cap. 1.) one other act was made, entituled, an act concerning the eſtabliſhment of the ſucceſſion of the ſaid king, in the Imperiall Crowne of this Realme: In the which act there is a forme of a corporall othe deuiſed and ſet forth, that euery ſubiect of this Realme ſhould be bound to take againſt the power, authoritie, and iuriſdiction of the Sea of Rome: Bee it enacted &c. that ſo much of the ſaid acte as touching the ſaid othe againſt the ſupremacie, and all othes thereupon had, made, and giuen, ſhal be from hencefoorth vtterly voide, repealed, and of none effect. And where alſo one other act was made in the ſeauen and thirtie yeere of the raigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight (cap. 17.) entituled, An act that Doctors of ciuill law being married might exerciſe Eccleſiaſticall iuriſdiction: Be it enacted &c. that the ſaid act laſt before mentioned, and all and euery branch, article, ſentence and matter conteined in the ſame, ſhall from henceforth be repealed and vtterly made void and of none effect. And where one other act was made at the firſt Seſſion of the Parliament holden at Weſtminſter, in the firſt yere of the raigne of K. Edward the ſixt (cap. 12.) entituled, an acte for the repeale of certaine Statutes concerning treaſons, felonies, &c. In the which act amongſt other things there is contained certaine prouiſions, paines, penalties, and forfeitures, for, & againſt ſuch as

Clergie
Conſecrating of Archbiſhops
Impoſitions
Repealed
Supreame head
Suffragans
Eccleſiaſticall lawes
Pope
Diſpenſatio

Succeſſion
Biſhops
Precontract
Stile
Repeale
Succeſſion
Ciuilians
Repealed
Treaſons Felonies

ſhould by open preachings, expreſſe wordes, ſayings, writing, printing, ouert deed or acte affirme, or ſet foorth that the king of this realme for the time being, is not or ought not to be ſupreame head in earth of the churches of England and Ireland, ne of any of them, or that the Biſhop of Rome, or any other perſon or perſons, other thẽ the king of England for the time being, is or ought to bee ſupreame head of the ſame churches, or any of them, as in the ſame act laſt before rehearſed, more at large is conteined and may appeare. Be it &c. that theſe clauſes before rehearſed, and other of the ſaid act concerning the Supremacy, and all and euery branch, article, wordes and ſentences in the ſame, ſounding or tending to the derogation of the Supremacy of the Popes holines, or of the ſea of Rome, and al paines, penalties and forfeitures made againſt them, that ſhould by any meanes ſet forth or extol the ſaid ſupremacie, ſhalbe from henceforth vtterly void & of none effect. And be it &c. that all clauſes, ſentences, & articles of euery other Statute or act of Parliament made ſithence the ſaid xx. yere of the raigne of king H. the 8. againſt the ſupreme authority of the Popes holineſſe, or Sea Apoſtolike of Rome, or conteyning any other matter of the ſame effect only that is repealed in any of the ſtatutes aforeſaid, ſhall be alſo by authoritie hereof from henceforth vtterly void, fruſtrate and of none effect. And where wee your moſt humble ſubiects, the Lordes ſpirituall & temporall, and commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, haue exhibited to your Maieſties, one other ſupplication in form following: And conformably hereunto the Biſhops and Clergie of the Prouince of Canterburie haue preſented to your Maieſties a ſupplication in this tenor that followeth: Foraſmuch as the ſaid moſt reuerend father the Lord Legate, at the interceſſion of your Maieſties, hath by authoritie of the ſea Apoſtolike, ſufficiently diſpenſed in the matters ſpecified in the ſaid ſeuerall ſupplications, as in his ſaid letters of diſpenſation is contayned more at large, The tenor whereof enſueth: Wee the Lords ſpirituall & temporall, and commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, rendring moſt humble thanks to your Maieſties, by whoſe interceſſion and meanes wee haue obteined the ſaid diſpenſations of the Popes holineſſe by the ſaid moſt reuerend father in God, his Legate, moſt humbly beſeech the ſame that it may bee ordained as followeth. And it is &c. that all and ſinguler articles and clauſes contained in the ſaid diſpenſation, aſwell touching the eſtabliſhment of Biſhoprickes, & Cathedrall churches, as alſo the confirmation of marriages in degree prohibited by the canons of the church, the legitimation of children, & ratification of proces, and of ſentences in matters eccleſiaſticall, touching the inualiditie of them for want of iuriſdiction, & the inſtitutions & deſtitutions of & in benefices and promotions eccleſiaſticall, diſpenſations, & graces giuen by ſuch order, as the publike lawes of the realm then approued, and all other thinges before conteined in the ſaid letters of diſpenſation, ſhall remaine & bee reputed and taken to all intents and conſtructions in the lawes of this realme lawfull, good and effectual to be alleaged & pleaded in al courts eccleſiaſticall and temporall, for good and ſufficient matter, eyther for the plaintife or defendant, without any allegation, or obiection to bee made againſt the validitie of them by pretence of any generall councel, canon or decree to the contrarie made or to bee made in that behalfe. And whereas diuers and ſundrie late monaſteries, priories, commandries, nunries, deanries, prebends, colledges, hoſpitals, and houſes of friers, chauntries, and other religious and Eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, and the manors, granges, meſſuages, landes, tenements, rectories, tythes, penſions, portions, vicarages, churches, chappels, aduowſons, nominations, patronages, annuities, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices and their poſſeſſions and hereditamentes to the ſaid late monaſteries, priories, nunries, commandries, deaneries, chauntries, prebendes, houſes of friers, colledges, hoſpitals and other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, and to ſundry archbiſhoprickes and biſhoprickes within this realme, late appertaining and belonging, came aſwell to the hands and poſſeſſion of the ſaid king of famous memory Henrie the eight, father vnto your Maieſtie our ſaid Soueraigne Ladie by diſſolution, gift, graunt, ſurrender, attainder, or otherwiſe, as alſo to the handes and poſſeſſion of diuers and ſundry other perſons and bodies politike and corporate, by ſundrie meanes, conueyances, and aſſurances, according to the order of the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme. And where alſo diuers manors, landes, tenements, and hereditamentes, parcell of the poſſeſſions of Archbiſhoprickes, and Biſhoprickes, and manie ſundrie and late deaneries, colledges, chauntries, rectories, prebendes, free chappels, guildes, and fraternities, manors, granges, landes, tenementes, rentes, ſeruices, and other Eccleſiaſticall poſſeſſions, and hereditaments, goodes and cattell to the ſaid Archbiſhprickes, Biſhoprickes, deanries,

Supreame head

Void

Void

Lord Legate

Diſpenſation

Biſhoprickes

Cathedrall churches

Marriages

Legitimation

Diſpenſation

Lawfull

Monaſteries

Archbiſhoprickes

Biſhoprickes

Landes

deanries, colledges, chauntries, free chappels, rectories, guildes, and fraternities, late appertayning and belonging, or appointed, to and for the finding of prieſtes, obites, lights, or other like purpoſe, came aſwell to the handes and poſſeſſion of the late noble king Edward the ſixt, brother vnto your Maieſtie, ſoueraigne Lady, by vertue of an Act of parliament thereof made, or otherwiſe, as alſo to the hands and poſſeſſion of diuers and ſundrie other perſons, and bodies politike & corporate, by ſundrie meanes, conueyances, and aſſurances, according to the order of the law of this Realme, a great number of which ſaid late Monaſteries, priories, nunries, commaundries, deanries, colledges, hoſpitals, prebends, chauntries, free chappels, guilds, and fraternities, and the manours, granges, meſuages, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, tythes, penſions, portions, vicarages, churches, chappels, aduowſons, nominations, patronages, annuities, and hereditaments, goods and cattels to the ſaid Monaſteries, priories, nunries, commaundries, deanries, colleges, hoſpitals, chauntries, free chappels, guildes, fraternities, and other eccleſiaſticall houſes, Archbiſhoprickes & Biſhopricks belonging, aſwel for great ſummes of money, as for other good and reaſonable cauſes and conſiderations, haue been conueyed and aſſured to diuers the ſubiects and bodies politike of this Realme, aſwell by the ſaid king Henry the eight, the ſaid king Edward the ſixt, and by your Higneſſe our ſoueraigne Ladie, and ioyntly by both your Maieſties, as alſo by diuers the owners of the ſaid eccleſiaſticall poſſeſſions, which ſaid conueyances and aſſurances by their ſundrie letters patents, and other writings more plainly doe and may appeare. Foraſmuch as the ſaid moſt Reuerend father hath alſo by the ſaid diſpenſation, remoued and taken away all maner of impeachment, trouble, and danger, which by occaſion of any generall councell, canon, or decree eccleſiaſticall, might touch and diſquiet the poſſeſſions of ſuch goods, moueables, lands, tenements, poſſeſſions, and hereditaments, as were of late belonging to any of the ſaid Archbiſhopricks, biſhopricks, monaſteries, priories, nunries, commaundries, deanries, colleges, chauntries, prebẽds, rectories, hoſpitals, houſes of fryers, or other Religious and eccleſiaſtical houſes & places, of what nature, name, kind, and qualitie ſoeuer they be of: Yet for that the title of all lands, poſſeſſions, and hereditaments in this your Maieſties Realmes and dominions is grounded in the Lawes, ſtatutes, & cuſtomes of the ſame, and by your highneſſe iuriſdiction, authoritie royall, and Crowne Imperiall, and in your Courtes onely to be impleaded, ordered, tried, & iudged, and none otherwiſe. And vnderſtanding that the whole, full, and moſt gratious intent, minde, and determination of your moſt excellent Maieſties be, that all and euery perſon and perſons, bodies politike & corporate, their heires, ſucceſſors, & aſſignes, and euery of them, ſhall haue, keepe, retaine, and inioy all and euery their eſtates, rights, poſſeſſions, and intereſts, that they and euery of them now hath, or hereafter ſhall haue, of and in all and euery the manors, granges, meſuages, lands, tenements, tythes, penſions, portions, aduowſons, nominations, patronages, annuities, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, hundreds, wapentakes, liberties, franchiſes, and other the poſſeſſions, and hereditaments of the ſaid Monaſteries, abbies, priories, nunries, commaundries, deanries, colleges, prebendes, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, chauntries, rectories, vicarages, churches, chappels, Archbiſhoprickes and biſhoprickes, and other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, or any of them, within this Realme, or the dominions of the ſame, by ſuch lawes and ſtatutes as were in force before the firſt day of this preſent Parliament, and by other lawfull conueyances to them thereof made: That it may be therof enacted by the authority of this &c. that aſwel your Maieſtie our ſoueraign Lady, your heires & ſucceſſors, as alſo all and euery other perſon & perſons, bodies politike & corporate, their heires, ſucceſſors, & aſſignes, now hauing, or that hereafter ſhall haue, hold, and inioy any of the ſcites of the ſaid late Monaſteries, & other the religious or eccleſiaſticall houſes or places, & all the ſaid manors, granges, meſuages, lands, tenements, tythes, pencions, portions, glebe lands, aduowſons, nominations, patronages, annuities, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, hundreds, wapentakes, liberties, franchiſes, profits, commodities, & other the poſſeſſions & hereditaments of the ſaid late Monaſteries, abbies, priories, nunries, cõmandries, deanries, colleges, prebends, hoſpitals, & houſes of friers, rectories, vicarages, chauntries, churches, chappels, Archbiſhopricks, biſhopricks, and other religious & eccleſiaſticall houſes & places, or any of them, of what name, nature, or kind ſoeuer they be, ſhall haue, holde, poſſeede, retaine, keepe, and inioy all & euery the ſaid ſcites, manors, granges, meſuages, lands, tenements, poſſeſſions, profits, commodities, and other hereditaments, according to ſuch intereſt & eſtates, as they and euery of them now

Title of lands

Lands

Inioy

now haue, or hold, or hereafter ſhall haue or hold, of or in the ſame, by due order and courſe of the Lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme, which now be, or were ſtanding in force before the firſt day of this preſent Parliament, in maner and forme as they ſhould haue done, if this act had neuer been had ne made: this Act or any thing therein conteined to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Sauing to you our ſaid Soueraigne Ladie, your heires and ſucceſſors, and euery of them, and all and euery other perſon & perſons ſubiects of this Realme, and bodies politike and corporate, and to their heires and ſucceſſors, and to the heires and ſucceſſors of all and euery of them, other then ſuch whoſe right, title, or intereſt is bound or taken away, vndone, or extinct by any Act of Parliament heretofore made, or otherwiſe, all ſuch right, title, claime, poſſeſſion, intereſts, rents, annuities, commodities, commons, offices, fees, leaſes, liueries, liuings, penſions, portions, debts, dueties, and other profits, which they or any of them lawfully haue, or of right ought to haue or might haue had, in, of, or to any of the premiſſes, or in, of, or to any part or parcell thereof, in ſuch like maner, forme, and condition, to all intents, reſpects, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as if this act had neuer been had ne made. And that it may be further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euery article, clauſe, ſentence, and prouiſo, contained or ſpecified in any act or actes of parliament, concerning or touching the aſſurance or conueyance of any the ſaid Monaſteries, priories, nunries, commaundries, deanries, prebends, colledges, chauntries, hoſpitals, houſes of Fryers, rectories, vicarages, churches, chappels, archbiſhopricks, and Biſhoprickes, and other Religious and Eccleſiaſtical houſes and places, or any of them, or in any wiſe concerning any manors, lands, tenements, profites, commodities, hereditaments, or other the things before ſpecified, to the ſaid king Henry the eight, or king Edward the ſixth, or either of them, or any other perſon or perſons, or bodies politike or corporate, and euery of them, and all and euery writing, deede, and inſtrument, concerning the aſſurance of any of the ſame, ſhall ſtand, remaine, and be in as good force, effect, and ſtrength, and ſhall be pleaded and taken auantage of, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as the ſame ſhould, might, or could haue been by the lawes & ſtatutes of this Realme, in caſe this preſent act had neuer been had ne made. And that all feoffements, fines, ſurrenders, forfaitures, aſſurances, conueyances, eſtates, & intereſtes, in any wiſe conueied, had, or made to our ſaid late ſoueraign Lord king Henry the 8. or to our ſaid late ſoueraigne Lord king Edw. the 6. or either of them, or to any other perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporate, or to any of them, by deed or deeds, act or actes of Parliament, or otherwiſe, of any the ſcites, manours, landes, tenemens, poſſeſſions, profites, commodities, or hereditaments, of any of the ſaid Archbiſhoprickes, Biſhoprickes, late Monaſteries, priories, nunries, commaundries, deanries, houſes of Friers, colledges, chauntries, hoſpitals, prebends, free chappels, or of any manors, lands, tenements, reuerſions, ſeruices, tythes, penſions, portions, annuities, or of any other hereditaments, of, by, or from any eccleſiaſticall or ſpirituall perſon or perſons, or by, or from any ſpirituall or eccleſiaſticall corporation, or body politike, ſhall be as good and auaileable in the law, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as they were by the lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme, ſtanding in force before the firſt day of this preſent parliament. And that the ſame may and ſhall be pleaded, alleaged, and taken aduantage of, in ſuch ſort and to ſuch effect, as they ſhould, could, or might haue been by the lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme, ſtanding in force before the ſaid firſt day of this preſent parliament. And that all and euery clauſe and article of ſauing, contained in all and euery the ſaid actes and ſtatutes, ſhall ſtand, remaine, & be in ſuch force, ſtrength, and effect, as they were before the ſaid firſt day of this preſent parliament: any thing contained in this preſent act to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And that it may be &c. that whoſoeuer ſhall by any proces obtained out of any Eccleſiaſticall court within this realme, or without, or by pretence of any ſpiritual iuriſdiction, or otherwiſe contrary to the lawes of this Realme, inquiet or moleſt any perſon or perſons, or body politike for any of the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, hereditaments, or things aboue ſpecified, contrary to the words, ſentences, & meaning of this act, ſhall incurre the danger of the act of Premunire, made in the xvi. yeere of king Richard the 2. (cap. 5. which is in Prouiſion 14.) and ſhall ſuffer & incurre the forfaitures and paines contained in the ſame. Prouided alway, that it ſhal and may be lawfull for any perſon or perſons, body politike & corporate, to ſue in any competent eccleſiaſticall or ſpirituall Court within this Realme, for tythes, rights, and dueties, that they or any of them ſhall pretend to haue, of, or out of any the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, and other the premiſſes,

Aſſurance

Good

Proces

Præmunire

Sue Tythes

miſſes, and to haue full and perfite remedie for, the ſame, in ſuch maner and forme, as they or any of them might or ought to haue done or had by the Lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme, before the making of this Act, and as though this act had neuer been had or made.

Supremacie

And that it may be &c. that albeit the title or ſtile of Supremacie, or ſupreme head of the Church of England, and of Ireland, or either of them, neuer was, ne could be iuſtly or lawfully attributed or knowledged to any king, or Soueraigne gouernor of this Realme, nor in any wiſe could or might rightfully, iuſtly, or lawfully by any King or Soueraigne gouernor of the ſame Realme be claimed, challenged, or vſed: Yet foraſmuch as the ſaid title and ſtile, ſithence the third day of No. in the xxvi. yeere of the reigne of the ſaid king Henry the eight, hath been vſed, and is mentioned and contayned in diuers and ſundry writs, letters patents, recordes, exemplifications, court rolles, charters, deedes, inſtruments, euidences, bookes, and writings, it ſhall be lawfull aſwell to and for your Maieſties, and your ſoueraigne Ladies heires and ſucceſſors, as to and for euery other perſon or perſons, and bodies politike and corporate, at all time and times hereafter to haue, retaine, and keepe the ſaid writs, letters patents, recordes, exemplifications, court rolls, charters, deedes, inſtruments, euidences, bookes, and writings, and them to ſhew, exhibite, vſe, alleage, and plead in all times and places requiſite or needfull, without any danger, penaltie, loſſe, forfaiture, trouble, vexation, or impeachment, for the ſame: any thing in this act, or in any other act or acts to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And where your Highneſſe our ſoueraigne Ladie, ſince your comming to the Crowne of the Realme, of a good and Chriſtian conſcience, omitted to write the ſaid ſtile of ſupremacie, ſpecified in one Act made in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter by prorogation, in the 35. yere of the reigne of your late father king Henry the eight cap. 3. aſwell in gifts, graunts, letters patents, as in commiſſions, & other writings, and alſo other haue in their writings done the ſame, aſwell in your time as before: And foraſmuch as notwithſtanding any law made concerning the ſaid ſtile of Supremacie, it was in the free choiſe, libertie, and pleaſure of the king of this Realme, and of your highneſſe, whether ye would expreſſe the ſame in the ſaid ſtile or not.

Graunts
Letters patents

Be it therefore &c. that all graunts, letters patents, commiſſions, inditements, recordes, and writinges made in your our ſoueraigne Ladies name, or in the names of your our ſoueraigne Lord & Lady, or other, wherein the ſaid ſtile of ſupremacie is omitted, is, and ſhall be, to all intents and purpoſes, as good & effectuall, as if the ſame had been therein expreſſed, and may be detayned, kept, pleaded, and alleaged without any danger, paine, penaltie, or forfaiture to inſue to any perſon or perſons, or body politike, for, or concerning the omiſſion of the ſame ſtile, or any part thereof, in any ſuch writings, and that no perſon ne perſons ſhal be impeached, moleſted, or damnified, for or by reaſon of any ſuch omiſſion. And where in an Act of parliament made ſince the ſaid xx. yeere of king Henry the eight, (s. An. 23. H. 8. cap. 16.) all bulles, diſpenſations, and writings, which were before that time obtained from the Sea of Rome, ſhould be voide, aboliſhed, and extinguiſhed, with a clauſe: neuertheleſſe, that the matter of them by vertue of letters Patents from the King then being, ſhould and might be alleaged, pleaded, and allowed, as if the ſame had not been ſo aboliſhed, or extinguiſhed: Foraſmuch as the ſaid Act is here before amongſt other repealed & made voide.

Bulles
Diſpenſations

Be it therefore enacted &c. that all bulles, diſpenſations, and priuiledges obtayned before the ſaid twenty yeres, or at any time ſithence, or which ſhall hereafter be obtayned of the Sea of Rome, not contayning matter contrary or preiudicial to the authority, dignitie, or preeminence royall or imperiall of the Realme, or to the lawes of this Realme now being in force, and not in this Parliament repealed, may be put in execution, vſed, and alleaged in any Court within this Realme or elſewhere, whether the ſame remaine yet whole, or can appeare to haue been cancelled, in as vayleable and effectuall maner, to all intents & purpoſes, as if the ſaid Act had neuer been had or made: any obiection by pretence of extinguiſhment, or cancelling of the ſaid bulles, diſpenſations, or priuiledges, or of any other matter or cauſe, by the pretence of the lawes of this Realme, whatſoeuer in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Monaſteries
Pariſh churches

And wheras by diſſolution of Monaſteries, & other religious houſes, certain pariſh Churches & chappels, which were before exempt from the iuriſdiction of yͤ Archbiſhop & Biſhop of the dioceſſe, and by ſpeciall exemption & priuiledge from Rome, were vnder the gouernment & order of the Abbots & Priors of thoſe Religious houſes, which ſaid Churches by colour of the ſaid exemptions be now of ſpeciall graunt from king Henry and king Edward, vnder the rule, gouernement, and iuriſdiction of temporall and lay men, who can no more inioy the Supremacie ouer thoſe particular Churches, then the King might ouer the whole Realme: Be it therefore &c. that all Archbiſhops and Biſhops, in their Dioceſſe, and all other ſpirituall perſon and perſons hauing iuriſdiction, and their miniſters and officers, and no lay perſon or perſons in euery Church and place, within the precinct of the ſame, being exempt, or not exempt, may freely & without impediment execute their ſpirituall iuriſdiction in all points & articles, as though no ſuch exemption or graunt had neuer been made. Prouided alway, and be it &c. that this Act extend not to take away or diminiſh the priuiledge of the Vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, the priuiledges or prerogatiues graunted heretofore to the Churches of Weſtminſter and Windſor, ne the Tower of London, ne preiudiciall to ſuch temporall Lords and poſſeſſions in this Realme, as by auncient cuſtome haue inioyed probate of Teſtaments, of their tenants or other. And foraſmuch as after this reconciliation, and vnitie of this noble Realme, to the bodie of Chriſts Church, it is to be truſted, that by the abundance of Gods mercie and grace, deuotion ſhall increaſe and grow in the hearts of many ſubiects of this Realme, which deſire to giue and beſtow the worldly poſſeſſions for the reſuſcitating of almes, prayer, and example of good life in this Realme, to the intent ſuch godly motions and purpoſes ſhould be aduanced: Be it therefore &c. that it ſhall be lawfull to ſuch as ſhall be ſeiſed of any manours, lands, tenements, parſonages, tithes, penſions, portions, or other hereditaments whatſoeuer, in fee ſimple, in poſſeſſion, reuerſion, or remainder, in their owne rights, not being copyhold, may thereof make feoffements, graunts, or any other aſſurances, or by his laſt will and teſtament in writing may bequeath and giue in fee ſimple, all and euery the ſaid manours, lands, tenements, parſonages, tythes, penſions, portions, or other hereditaments to any ſpirituall bodie, politike or corporate, in this Realme, or the Dominions of the ſame, now erected or founded, or hereafter to be erected or founded without any licence of Mortmain therein to be obtained, or any writ of Ad quod dampnum to be ſued out of the ſame: the acts De terris ad manum mortuam non ponendis, or any other act or ſtatute heretofore had or made in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Sauing to the Lordes of the fee, all rents ſeruices, due or going out of any of the ſaid lands, tenements, or hereditaments ſo to be amortiſed, as is aforeſaid. Prouided alway, that this clauſe of this act for giuing the libertie, of, or for the amortiſing of lands or tenements, ſhall continue for and during the ſpace of twentie yeeres next and immediatly following, and no longer. And foraſmuch as we your Maieſties humble and obedient ſubiects, the Lords ſpirituall and temporall, and Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, neither by the making or deliuering of either the ſupplications aforeſaid, nor by any clauſe, article, or ſentence thereof, or of any other clauſe, article, or ſentence of this, or any other ſtatute of any of the Preambles of the ſame, made or agreed vpon in this Seſſion of this preſent Parliament, by any maner of interpretation, conſtruction, implication, or otherwiſe, intend to derogate, impaire, or diminiſh any of the prerogatiues, liberties, franchiſes, preeminences, or iuriſdictions of your Crowne imperiall of this Realme, and other the dominions of the ſame belonging, we do moſt humbly beſeech your Maieſtie, that it may be declared and ordeined. And be it &c. that neither the making, exhibiting, or inſerting in this preſent ſtatute, or in the preambles of the ſame, of the ſupplications or promiſe aforeſaid, or either of them, nor any other thing or things, words, ſentences, clauſes, or articles in the preambles or body of the act aforeſaid, ſhal be conſtrued, vnderſtanded, or expounded to derogate, diminiſh, or take away any the liberties, priuiledges, prerogatiues, preeminences, authorities, or iuriſdictions, or any part or parcell thereof, which were in your Imperiall Crowne of this Realme, or did belong to your ſaid Imperiall Crowne the xx. yeere of the reigne of your the Queenes Maieſties moſt noble Father, or any other your moſt noble progenitours, before the ſaid xx. yeeres. And the Popes holyneſſe, and ſea Apoſtolike to be reſtored, and to haue and inioy ſuch authoritie, preeminence, and iuriſdiction, as his Holyneſſe vſed and exerciſed, or might lawfully haue vſed and exerciſed by the authoritie of his ſupremacie, the ſaid xx. yeere of the reigne of the king your father, within this your Realme of England, and other your dominions, without diminution, or inlargement of the ſame, and none other. And the Eccleſiaſticall iuriſdiction of the Archbiſhops, Biſhops, and Ordinaries to be in the ſame ſtate for proceſſe of ſuites, puniſhment of crimes, and execution of cenſures of the Church, with knowledge of cauſes belonging to the ſame, and as large in theſe points as the ſaid iuriſdiction was the ſaid xx. yeere. Prouided alwayes, and be it &c. that in and vpon euery ſuch gifts and deuiſes to be made to ſuch ſpirituall corporations,

Archbiſhops
Biſhops

Oxford
Cambridge

Weſtminſter
Windſor
Tower of
London

Probate of
Teſtaments

Feoffements
Graunts
Will

Fee ſimple

Licence of
Mortuary

Ad quod
dampnum

xx. Yeeres

Pope
Reſtore

Iuriſdiction

tions or perſons, as is aforeſaid, the donour, feoffour, or deuiſour thereof may reſerue to him and to his heires for euer a tenure in Franke almoigne, or a tenure by diuine ſeruice. And to haue all remedies and actions, for and vpon the ſaid giftes or deuiſes and tenures, in like maner & forme as was vſed before the eſtatute of Weſtminſter the 3. commonly called Quia emptores terrarum: The ſaid eſtatute, or any other law or cuſtome now being to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, and be it &c. that all and euery perſon and perſons, and bodies politike & corporate, which now haue, or hereafter ſhall haue any eſtate of inheritance, freehold, terme, or intereſt, of, in, or to any portion, pencion, tythes, glebe lands, or other eccleſiaſticall or ſpirituall profit, which by this Act, and the letters of diſpenſation rehearſed in the ſame, be permitted and ſuffered to remaine and continue in lay mens poſſeſſions, ſhall and may haue like remedie for the recoueries of the ſame, and euery part thereof, as they and euery of them might haue had before the firſt day of this preſent Parliament: any thing in this Act contained to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. An. 1. and 2. P. and M. cap. 8. This Act is for the moſt part repealed by 1. Queene Elizabeth cap. 1. which is in Crowne 6.

Franke almoigne

Safeconductes.

WIll and hath commaunded by the authoritie aforeſaid, to the keepers of his great and priuie Seale, that they ſhall not ſuffer ſuch clauſe Vidimus to be put in any ſafeconduct from henceforth to be granted, vnleſſe it ſo be, that ſome great or notable cauſe or matter mooue the ſame our Soueraigne Lord the king to graunt the ſame in ſuch wiſe. And will alſo that in all Safeconducts, to be graunted from henceforth to any perſon or perſons, the names of them, of the ſhips, and of the Maſters, and the number of the mariners, with the portage of the ſhips ſhall be expreſſed, An. 15. H. 6. cap. 3.

Lord Keeper

Vidimus

Ships
Maſter
Mariners

2 The ſaid Marchants aliens at their pleaſure, may charge ſuch ſhips and veſſels of Spaine, and of other parties aduerſaries and enemies of the king, if the maſters, owners, or marchants of ſuch veſſels and ſhips, hauing letters patents of the king and of his ſafeconduct, ſuretie, or ſafegard for ſuch ſhips or veſſels and marchandiſes, making mention of the name of the ſhips or veſſels, and of the name of the ſame maſter of the ſhips and veſſels, as the maner is, and if any ſuch ſhips or veſſels charged with any marchandizes of ſuch Marchants aforeſaid, be taken vpon the Sea by the kings liege people, not hauing the Kings letters Patents, as afore is ſaid, within the boord of ſuch ſhips or veſſels, at the day of the taking, nor that ſuch letters Patents at the day of the taking be in the kings Chauncerie inrolled of record: that then the takers poſſeſſing of the goods and marchandiſes ſo taken, may inioy and holde the ſame: any ſtatute or ordinance made to the contrarie notwithſtanding, An. 18. H. 6. cap. 8.

Marchants

Letters
patents

Ships
Maſter

Inrolled
Chauncerie

3 All letters of ſafeconduct to be graunted to the kinges enemies and aduerſaries, or any other people, ſhall be inrolled in the Chauncerie of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king of record, before that any ſuch letters ſhall be in any wiſe deliuered to them, to whom the ſame letters ſhal be graunted. And that all ſuch letters of ſafeconduct hereafter to be graunted, not inrolled of record in the ſaid Chauncery, before the deliuerie to them, to be made in the maner as is ſaid, ſhall be voide, and of no force nor effect. And moreouer, if hereafter any goods or marchandiſes be taken by the ſaid ſubiectes of our Soueraigne Lord the king vpon the Sea, or the coaſtes of the ſame, charged in any ſhip, or other veſſell, which is belonging to the enemies or aduerſaries of our ſoueraigne Lord the king for the time being, not hauing ſufficient letters of ſafeconductes inrolled in the forme aforeſaid, that they that ſo ſhall take the ſame goods and marchandiſes, ſhall them inioy without any reſtitution thereof to be made in any wiſe, to whatſoeuer perſon the ſame goods and marchandiſes ſo taken at the time of the taking of the ſame, or before were belonging. Prouided alwayes, that if the ſubiects of our Soueraigne Lord the king, taking ſuch ſhips charged with marchandiſes, not hauing nor ſhewing ſuch letters of ſafeconduct within the ſame ſhips at the time of the ſaid taking, and bringing them by force to a certaine Port or place within the ſaid Realme, ſhall not be indamaged in their perſon nor goods for ſuch taking, if they be ready to make full reſtitution of the ſame ſhips & marchandiſes within reaſonable time after that the full knowledge is made to them of the letters of Safeconduct, ſufficing for the ſame ſhips and marchandiſes, inrolled in the ſaid Chauncerie of record before the taking of them. Prouided alſo that this ordinance ſhall begin to holde his force at the feaſt of Saint Michaell the

Enemies
Inrolled
Chauncery

Voyde

Inioy

the Archangell next comming, An.28.H.8. cap.1.

Sacramentum Iuſticiariorum.

ANno 8.R.2.cap.3. an Oath is for the Iuſtices. But it is repealed.

Saint Iohns.

Enabled

Sue

Sanctuaries

Churches

Church-yards

ANno 32.Hen.8.cap.14. an Act was made, whereby the Corporation of S. Iohns of Ieruſalem in England and Ireland was diſſolued, and that none of the Priors and Confreres ſhould were the marke &c. And that the King ſhould haue their houſes, Churches, lands, goods, cattels, and debts, and all other things of theirs. And there be diuers ſeuerall penſions, appointed ſeuerally to the Priors, Chapleines, and Confreres of the religion. And that all of the order to be diſcharged of their obedience for their religion, and to be enabled to ſue and take and haue libertie as other religious perſons were enabled by the act made An.31.H.8.cap.6. (in Abilitie 5.) And their places of Sanctuaries to be void: ſauing the common priuiledge of Churches and Churchyardes, and the lands to be in the ſuruey of the Augmentations. And the Confreres out of England to returne before Pentecoſt 1541. or elſe to loſe their penſions appointed to them, Anno 32.H.8.cap.24. See Templers 1. concerning the beginning of the order of Saint Iohns.

Sanctuaries.

Traytors

NOne offendor in any kinds of high treaſon whatſoeuer they be, their ayders, conſenters, counſellers, nor abetters, ſhal be admitted to haue the benefite or priuiledge of any maner of Sanctuarie, conſidering that matter of treaſon toucheth ſo nigh both the ſuretie of the king our ſoueraigne Lords perſon, and his heires and ſucceſſors, An. 26. H.8.cap.13.

Murder

Felonie

Badge

2 All and ſinguler perſon or perſons which now be, or at any time hereafter ſhall be priuileged in any Sanctuarie within any of the kings dominions, for Murder or Felonie, from the firſt day of May next comming, ſhall daily, whenſoeuer he or they be without the houſe or manſion wherein they haue their lodging, weare a badge or cogniſance, by the Gouernor of euery Sanctuary, to be aſſigned & appointed, openly vpon their vpper garment of the compaſſe in length and breadth of ten ynches, vpon paine that they and euery of them, whenſoeuer and as often as any of them being out of the ſaid houſe or manſion wherein he hath his ſaid lodging, ſhall be founden and taken without the ſame badge or cogniſance, cleerely to loſe and forfait his or their priuiledge and aduantage of Sanctuarie. And that it ſhall be lawfull to all and ſinguler the kings ſubiects to apprehend and take euery ſuch offendour or offendors, being without his badge or cogniſance, as aforeſaid, and him to bring out of the Sanctuarie into the next gaole, there to remaine vnto the next gaole deliuerie, and then to be tried according to the true courſe and order of the law, as though he had neuer been priuileged in any ſuch Sanctuarie. And alſo be it &c. that no maner of the ſaid priuileged perſons, in any time hereafter beare, occupie, or weare vpon them any maner of ſword, knife, or other weapon, other then their meat kniues, and the ſame meat kniues, but at three meales onely, vpon paine as is aboue rehearſed. Furthermore be it &c. that if any of the ſaid priuileged perſons at any time after the ſaid firſt May day fortune to be found, apprehended, or taken out of his or their lodging, before the Sunne riſing in the morning, or after the Sunne going downe in the euening, the ſame priuileged perſon ſo found, apprehended, or taken, ſhall at the firſt time, for his ſo offending, ſuffer impriſonment within the ſame Sanctuarie, by the ſpace of two dayes, and at the ſecond time to haue impriſonment by the ſpace of ſix dayes, and at the third time that he ſhall be ſo founden, apprehended or taken out of his ſaid lodging, contrarie to the order aboue mentioned, and the ſame being ſubſtantially proued by indifferent proofes thereof to be made before the Lord Chauncelour of England for the time being, to forfait and loſe his or their priuiledge of Sanctuary. Alſo be it &c. that if any maner of ſanctuarie perſon or perſons of prepenſed malice, at any time hereafter do reſcue or reſiſt any of the Gouernors aforeſaid, or their deputies, in executing of their office, in taking and impriſoning of any of the perſons priuileged, offending contrarie to the tenour of this act: that then he or they that ſhall fortune to make reſcues, ſhal be hereafter taken out of the Sanctuarie, and to ſuffer and to be tried as felons in euery thing. And ouer that, be it &c. that all maner of contracts of debt vnder xl. ſhillings, treſpaſſes and couenants that at any time hereafter ſhall happen to be made or grow within any of the ſaid Sanctuaries, betweene any of the ſaid priuileged perſon or perſons, and other inhabitants

Forf.

Apprehend

Gaole

Weapon

Sunne riſing

Sunne ſetting

Impriſon

Forf.

Reſiſt

Forf.

Debt xl.s.

Treſpaſſes

Gouernors

tants within any ſuch Sanctuarie, that the Gouernors, or their deputie, of any of the ſame Sanctuaries, where any ſuch contract, treſpaſſe, or couenant ſhall fortune to bee made, grow, or be, as is aforeſaid, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by this preſent act, to order, iudge, and determine the ſame, according as it ſhall be duely there proued afore the ſaid gouernour or gouernours, An. 27. H.8.cap.19.

Treaſon

3 No perſon or perſons offending in any the Treaſons conteined and limitted by this act, or in any other treaſons, ſhall in any wiſe haue and inioy the priuiledge, immunitie of any maner Sanctuarie within this Realme, or elſewhere, within any the kings dominions, but ſhall vtterly loſe and be excluded of the ſame: any vſe, graunt, cuſtome, preſcription, confirmation, or any other thing or thinges to the contrarie hereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding, An. 28. Hen. 8. cap. 7.

Churches Church-yards

Voyd

Places of Sanctuarie

4 All maner of Sanctuaries and places priuileged, which heretofore haue been vſed, reputed, or taken for any maner of Sanctuarie, except pariſh Churches, & their Churchyardes, Cathedrall churches, Hoſpitals, and Churches collegiate, and all Chappels dedicated, vſed as pariſh Churches, & the Sanctuaries to them and euery of them belonging, and except ſuch places and territories, as hereafter ſhall be declared, appointed, and named to be places of tuition and priuiledge by this preſent Act, ſhall be vtterly extinguiſhed, adnulled, voyde, and of none effect, for any ſuch libertie or priuiledge of Sanctuaries to all purpoſes and intents: any lawes, licences, eſtatutes, cuſtomes, priuiledges, preſcriptions, allowances, or any other thing or things heretofore vſed or admitted to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And furthermore the Kings royall Maieſtie, of his accuſtomed goodneſſe, mercie, and benignitie, is pleaſed and contented, that it be &c. that from henceforth theſe places and territories hereafter expreſſed and declared: that is to ſay, Welles in the Countie of Somerſet, Weſtminſter, Mancheſter, Northhampton, Norwich, Yorke, Darby, and Lanceſton, ſhall be from henceforth admitted, allowed, and taken to be places of priuiledge and tuition for terme of life, of, and for all and ſinguler offendors and malefactors, of whatſoeuer qualitie, kind, or natures, all and euery their offences be, for the which their ſaid offences and crimes, the paines and puniſhment of death ſhould inſue by the ſtatute lawes or cuſtomes of this Realme, other then ſuch as hereafter by this preſent act be excepted and forepriſed: that is to ſay, that it be &c. that from henceforth the ſaid Pariſh Churches, or Churchyards, Cathedrall Churches, Hoſpitals, Churches collegiate, and all other Chappels dedicated, vſed as Pariſh Churches, nor any of them, nor the Cemitories to them, or any of them belonging, nor the ſaid places and territories before in this preſent Act rehearſed and declared for places of refuge and tuition, ſhall not in any wiſe extend to giue any maner tuition, defence, immunitie, libertie, or priuiledge to any maner of perſon or perſons, which at any time hereafter ſhall perpetrate, commit, or doe any maner of willfull Murder, or which ſhall commit or doe any rauiſhment to any woman, or which ſhall commit any maner of Burglarie, or which ſhall commit or do any maner of Robberie in the high way, or neere vnto the ſame, or to any perſon which ſhal commit or doe any robberie in any houſe, putting the owner, his wife, children, ſeruants, or any other perſon within the ſame, in feare of life. And alſo excepted and forepriſed all felonious burning of houſes, or barnes with corne, and alſo all robberies of Churches, Chappels, or other hallowed places. And alſo forepriſed and excepted all and ſinguler abbetters, procurers, and counſelors, to any of the foreſaid offences before ſpecified and excepted, before the ſaid offences committed and done. And alſo excepted and forepriſed all other offendors, committing or perpetrating any offences where Sanctuarie or Clergie is not allowable by the lawes of this Realme, or where Sanctuarie or Clergie is taken away by any former ſtatute or law. And be it further enacted, that if at any time hereafter, any perſon or perſons do take any refuge or Sanctuarie in any Pariſh Church, or Churchyard, Cathedrall church, Hoſpitall, Church collegiate, or other Chappell dedicate, commonly vſed as Pariſh Churches, or in the Countrey to any of them belonging, for any offence, other then ſuch as be excepted and forepriſed by this act: that then the ſaid perſon or perſons, ſo taking Sanctuarie and refuge, ſhall and may abide and remaine there by the ſpace of forty daies, as hath been heretofore vſed, vſing himſelfe in all points, according to the Lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme, vnleſſe the Coroner, in the meane time repare vnto him for the taking of his abiuration, in which caſe vpon repaire of the ſaid Coroner, he ſhall and may abiure after the Lawes and eſtatutes of this Realme, to any of the ſaid territories and priuiledged places before named,

Wilfull murder

Rape

Burglary

Robberie

Felonie

Abbetters

Sanctuary Clergie

Church Churchyard

xl. Dayes

Coroner

Abiure

not being full of the number, as hereafter to euery of the ſaid places by this act ſhall be appointed, there to abide and remaine during his life, vſing himſelfe in ſuch like order, condition, and faſhion, in all things and points as heretofore hath been ordered and appointed by the ſtatutes and lawes of this Realme, for and concerning the good order of Sanctuarie perſons, to be obſerued, vſed, and kept within priuiledged Sanctuaries, (viz. 27. H.8.cap.19.before 2.) or elſe to loſe the benefite of their ſaid priuiledge, and vpon the penalties compriſed in the ſaid eſtatute. And it is further enacted, that if the Coroner of the Shire or place where any perſon or perſons ſhall take any refuge or Sanctuarie in any of the ſaid Churches or Churchyardes, Cathedrall churches, Hoſpitals, Churches collegiate, chappels dedicate, commonly vſed as pariſh Churches, or any Cemitories to them, or any of them belonging, vpon reaſonable requeſt made, doe refuſe to come in conuenient time vnto ſuch perſon being in ſanctuarie, as afore is ſaid, there to take his confeſſion & abiurations, according to the lawes of this Realme, that then the ſaid Coroner for euery ſuch default ſhall loſe and forfait to our ſoueraign Lord the king one C. ſhillings. And be it &c. that the Chauncelor of England for the time being, within the ſpace of one yeere next following, ſhall haue power and authoritie by this Act to awarde ſeuerall Commiſſions vnder the kings great Seale of England, vnto ſuch diſcreete perſons as he ſhall thinke meete by his diſcretion, to make perambulations, and to appoint, ſet forth and limit certainly how farre, & where the bounds and limits of euery of the ſaid priuiledged places and territories before rehearſed ſhall extend, and that the ſame bounds and limits ſo by the ſaid Commiſſioners to be ſet forth, limitted, and appointed, ſhall be retourned vnder the ſeales of the ſaid Commiſſioners into the kings Court of Chauncerie, there to remaine of record for the certaine knowledge of the boundes and limits of the ſaid priuileged places and territories. And that after the ſame limitations ſo to be made and returned, the ſaid priuileged places appointed by this act, ſhall ſerue and be allowed onely within the ſame limits and boundes ſo returned, and not elſewhere within the reſidue of the Citie or Towne where ſuch limits ſhall be appointed. And further be it &c. that in euery of the ſaid priuileged places and territories, the Officer or Gouernour of the ſaid priuileged place and territorie by the kings Highneſſe to be appointed, and euery of them, for the gouernance and ordering of the ſame places and territories, ſhall dailie call and cauſe to be called by himſelfe, or his deputie, all and euery of the ſaid priuileged perſons in euery of the ſaid places and territories by their names: And if any of the ſaid priuileged perſons do make default at three ſeuerall dayes together, and do not perſonally appeare at any of the ſaid three dayes, hauing no lawfull excuſe to the contrarie: that then euery ſuch priuileged perſon, making default of his apparance, as is aforeſaid, ſhall loſe and forfait the priuiledge of all and euery of the ſaid priuileged places and territories: any thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And further it is &c. that if any of the ſaid abiured or priuileged perſons within the time he ſhall be in any of the ſaid priuileged places or territories, as a priuileged man, fortune to commit, perpetrate, or doe any maner of felonie, or other offences, for the which the penaltie of death ſhould inſue by the Lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme: that then euery ſuch offender ſhall for euer loſe the benefite and priuilege aſwell of the ſaid place, as of all other priuileged places and Sanctuaries before named: any thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And it is &c. that there ſhall not be at any one time aboue the number of xx. of the ſaid priuileged perſons hereafter to be admitted and receiued into any one of the ſaid priuileged places & territories aforeſaid. And that if any perſon hereafter doe abiure to any of the ſaid priuileged places and territories, according to the puruiew of this act, the perſon ſo abiuring ſhall be vſed, conducted, conueyed, and brought from Conſtable to Conſtable directly, according to the order of the Lawes heretofore vſed, for the conducting of abiured perſons to their Ports after their abiurations, vntill ſuch time as the ſaid perſon ſo abiuring, be brought to the gouernor of the ſaid priuileged place, wherunto he ſhall be ſo abiured, or to his deputie. And if at the bringing thither of the ſaid abiured perſon, it ſhall appeare and be truely declared by the Regiſter there to be kept of the names of the ſaid priuileged perſons, then being in the ſaid priuileged place, that the ſaid priuileged place is then full of his ſaid number of the ſaid priuileged perſons, being then there lawfully priuileged, according to the puruiew of this Act: then the ſaid gouernor of the ſaid priuileged place, or his deputie, ſhall declare and ſhew vnto the ſaid abiured perſon ſo being brought thither, and to the ſaid officer that bringeth & conducteth him there, that the ſaid abiured perſon may

Coroner

Refuſe

Forf.

Chauncelor

Commiſſions

Perambulations

Bounds

Gouernour

Default

Forf.

Priuileged perſon

Felonie

xx. Priuileged perſons

Abiure

Conſtable

not be there receiued, for that the ſaid Priuileged place is then already full of his ſayd number, and thereupon ſhall commaund the ſayd Conſtables or other Officer, to conduct, leade and deliuer the ſayd abiured perſon to the Conſtable or other Officer or Officers of the next towne adioyning to the ſayd Priuileged place, leading directly towardes the next of the ſaide other priuileged places or territories. And the ſame abiured perſon ſo to be deliuered from Conſtable to Conſtable, Officer or Officer of euery Towneſhip, tending toward the ſame next priuileged place, vnto ſuch time as the ſame perſon be thither conducted, and there deliuered to remayne, as is aforeſayd.

Gouernour

And that the Gouernour of the ſayd priuileged place, where ſuch refuſall was had, or his deputy, ſhall make an entrie in the ſayd Regiſter of the whole matter, that is to ſay, what day and yeere the ſayd abiured perſon was brought thither vnto him, and by what Officer, and for what cauſe he did refuſe the receiuing of him, and to which of the other ſayde priuileged places the ſaid abiured perſon was from thence appoynted to bee brought and conueyed, and ſhall before the departure of the ſayd abiured perſon, deliuer to him a true copie of the ſayd entrie, to the intent hee may deliuer the ſame to the Gouernour of the ſayd other Priuileged place, to the which he ſhall bee conducted and brought, or to his deputie:

Copie

And that the ſaid Gouernour of the ſame priuileged place, if that ſame place bee not then full of his number, as is afore rehearſed, ſhall receiue the ſayd abiured perſon vpon the ſight of his ſayd bill, there to remayne during his life, as a priuileged perſon, according to the purview of this eſtatute. And that like order and faſhion bee alwaies obſerued and kept for the conducting and conueying of all abiured perſons from euery of the ſayde priuileged places, being full of their ſayd number, at the tyme of the bringing thither of any ſuch abiured perſon to the next other of the ſayd places, vntill ſuch time as the ſaid abiured perſon be receiued into one of the ſayd priuileged places, not hauing his full number, according to the purview of this Acte:

Gouernour

Conſtable

Refuſe

Forf.

And that euerie Gouernour of the ſayd priuileged places, being negligent and not doing his duetie, according to the purview of this Act, and euery Conſtable and other of the Kinges Officers, refuſing to receiue or to conduct ſuch abiured perſons as is aforeſayd, ſhall forfaite and loſe to our Soueraigne Lord the King for euery of theyr defaults in that behalfe fortie ſhillinges. Prouided alwaies that this act nor any thing therein conteined, ſhal extend or be taken to miniſh or appaire, or augment, or enforce the Priuiledge or liberty, which any perſon or perſons haue already takē, claimed, or obtained to any place or places, within this Realme heretofore vſed, allowed or admitted for places of Sanctuarie, Priuiledge or tuition, but the ſame to ſtand for them in like force and effect, neither better nor worſe, then it was before the making of this act: any thing heerein conteined to the contrary notwithſtanding. Anno 32. H.8.cap.12. See next following how the Sanctuary of Mancheſter is determined, & for that Weſtcheſter appointed.

Mancheſter

Repealed

5 The ſaid former act of Parliament (S. An.32. H.8.cap. 12. before 3.) concerning the Priuiledge, Sanctuary and tuition for the ſaid offendors onely within ỹ ſaid towne of Mancheſter, ſhall and may bee from the feaſt of the Natiuity of Saint Iohn Baptiſt now next comming, repealed, adnihilate, and made fruſtrate. And the ſayd towne of Mancheſter from the ſayd feaſt of S. Iohn Baptiſt, ſhall be of like condition, eſtate, and qualitie, diſcharged of the ſaid Sanctuarie and Priuiledge, as the ſayd Towne was before the making of the ſaid former act, any thing, ſentence, clauſe or article in the ſayd former act, to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Weſtcheſter

And that &c. that the Citie of Weſtcheſter, in the Countë of Cheſter, which is well inhabited, hauingno ſuch trade of marchandiſe, and hath a ſtrong gaole within the ſame City, for puniſhment of malefactors, and alſo there is in the ſame Citie, a Mayor, Bayliffe, and other head Officers, amongſt other Townes and places from hencefoorth may bee admitted, alowed, and taken to be a Sanctuary, and a place of priuiledge & tuition for terme of life, of al and ſinguler offendors and malefactos, of whatſoeuer quality, kinde and natureall and euery the ſaid offences be, for the whih ſaid offences & crimes, the paines and punſhment of death ſhould enſue by the eſtatute, lawes and cuſtomes of this Realme, other then ſuch, as by, and in the ſaid act of parliavent be expreſſed and forepriſed: Prouided alraies, that this act or any thing therin contaied ſhall not extend to repeale, adnihilate or make voide the ſaid former act of Parliamnt, made in the two and thirty yeere of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the King, capit. 12. before 3. concerning any Sanctuary or priuileged places, limitted in the ſaid former act, other then onely the ſaid towne of Mancheſter. And bee it further enacted, that the Conſtables of the ſaid towne of Mancheſter,

Conſtables

for the time being, taken & aſſociating with them twentie of the inhabitants of the ſame towne, by their diſcretions ſhall haue the ſafe conduction, leading and bringing of al Sanctuary men, now and heereafter before the feaſt of the Natiuity of S. Iohn Baptiſt next comming, being in the ſaid Towne, to conduct, lead, and ſafe bring from the ſaid towne of Mancheſter, to the aforeſaid City of Weſtcheſter, there to remaine as Sanctuary men, and to bee deliuered to the Mayor and Shirifes of the aforeſaid Citie of Weſtcheſter, by indenture to bee made betweene the aforeſaid Conſtables and the ſayd Mayor, and Shirifes there for the time being, in which indentures ſhall bee compriſed and ſpecifyed the names of all ſuch ſanctuary perſons, as ſhall be ſo deliuered: and that the ſaid Sanctuary perſons and euery of them ſhall bee in all places meane betweene Mancheſter and Weſtcheſter, in the time of their ſaid conduction, leading and bringing from Mancheſter to Weſtcheſter, as they & euery of them had bin and remained Sanctuary perſons in Mancheſter aforeſaid. Prouided alwaies, and bee it, &c. that if heereafter vpon any reaſonable matter or cauſe, it ſhal appeare to the Kings Maieſty by information or otherwiſe, that the ſaid City of Cheſter is not meete tobe Sanctuary, nor for a place of priuiledge and tuitiō for the ſaid offendors and malefactors, as bin aboue remembred, as for ſuch like of the conditions, that then it ſhall bee lawful to the kings highnes by his Graces proclanation, to extinct and determine the ſayd ſanctuarye within the ſaid City of Cheſter, and cearelie to diſcharge the ſame citie thereof: and thereupon to appoint, ordeine, and to make one other towne or place to bee a ſanctuary and a place of priuiledge and tuition for the ſaid offendors and malefactors, any thing in this act contained to the contrary notwithſtanding. Anno 33. Hen. 8. cap. 15.

Maior
Shirife
Indentures
Cheſter
Proclamatiō

Scarborough.

ANno 37. Hen. 8. cap. 14. an act is made for the repairing of the Kay and Pere of Scarborough, with diuers clauſes concerning that matter.

Schooles and Schollers.

ANno 14. of Elizabeth an Acte was made for the better aſſurance of certayne landes and tenementes to the maintenance of the free Grammer Schoole at Tunbridge in the Countie of Kent, which is not publiſhed in print.

Tunbridge

Scotland and Scots.

FRom henceforth no perſon, Alien nor Denizen, of whatſoeuer eſtate or condition that he bee, ſhall carry nor ſend, nor doe to bee carried not ſent by land nor by ſea out of the Realme of England, to any partes of Scotland, priuily nor apertly, any maner of Armour, Corne, Malt, or other vitailes, or any other refreſhing, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame vittailes, armours, and other things aforeſaid, together with the ſhips, veſſels, cartes and horſes, which ſhall bring or carry the ſame, or of the very valour of the ſame, except ſo it bee that the King doe giue his ſpeciall licence to the contrary. And to the intent that theſe ordinances bee duely kept and put in due execution, it is alſo aſſented, that he which after the proclamation thereof made, aſpy and prooue, that any hath offended or forfeit in any point againſt the forme of this ordinance, ſhall haue the third part of the ſaid forfeitures wholy to his owne vſe. An. 7. Rich. 2. cap. 16.

Alien
Denizen
Armour
Corne
Vittaile
Forf.
Licence
Third part

2 It was not his intent at the making of the ſayd Statute (before) ne yet is, that they that haue carryed or taken, or from henceforth ſhall take or carrie vittailes or merchandiſes to the Towne of Barwicke vpon Twede, which is the Kings Towne, and of his liegeance, ſhall incurre that payne of the ſayd Statute, ne ſhall not bee bound to paye cuſtomes and Subſidyes graunted to our Soueraigne Lord the King of Merchandiſes, that bee or ſhall bee carryed out of the Realme. Prouided alway that they that take any cloth, vittailes, or other merchandiſes out of the ſayd towne of Barwick, to any partes of the kings friends, ſhall pay the Subſidies, Cuſtomes, and other duetyes therof to our Soueraigne Lord the King, and if they doe carrie to any part of the kinges enemies, they ſhall incurre the paine of the ſaid Statute. Anno 15. R. 2. capit. 7.

Barwicke
Cuſtomes
Cloth
Vittaile
Cuſtomes
Enemies

3 An. 7. H. 7. cap. 6. it was enacted that all Scots dwelling within England and Wales, ſhould auoide the realme within forty daies, after the Proclamation made, & after the forty daies ſearch to bee made for Scots, and they to be arreſted, and their goods ſeiſed, and they to bee conueyed from Conſtable to Conſtable to Scotland, and other articles concerning this matter.

Auoyde
40. dayes
Search
Arreſt
Goods
Conſtable

4 Foraſmuch as great care hath bin heretofore takē for yͤ maintenance of good ſtrength

and force vpō the borders & frontiers againſt Scotland, and to the end that the inhabitants & tenants there might be the better able, and more encouraged for the defence of the ſame borders, when any occaſion ſhould be offered in that behalfe, all charges of Subſidies and taxes haue been borne, to be laide or charged vpon the ſaid inhabitants, and for like reſpect it hath been heretofore alſo vſed in diuers places within the Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland and the Biſhopricke of Durham, that diuers, and a great part of the inhabitantes there, haue enioyed theyr tenementes and Fermeholdes in diuers fauourable ſortes and formes of tenure. And for that the Queenes Maieſtie hath of late yeeres beene oftentimes informed by report and certifycate of her principall Officers hauing charge of her borders, that the force of her ſayd borders both of horſemen and footemen are greatly decayed, and likely dayly to growe weaker by many occaſions, & among other by decay and ruyne of ſundrie the habitations of thoſe borders, whereby the number of the ancient Inhabitants able for ſeruice, haue been diminiſhed, and that part of the ſame habitations, Tenancies and Fermes, haue been reduced rather to paſturing of cattell, then to the maintenance of men of ſeruice: And that alſo in ſome partes the Tenantes and Inhabitantes themſelues haue diminiſhed their owne ſtrength, by deuiding their houſes & Fermes, which were meete onely for one able houſeholder and family, into the occupation of ſundry perſons commonly being their children or other kinſfolks. So as by the ſmalnes and meanes of the holding, no one of them is able to furniſh a man for ſeruice: And that alſo diuers owners & tenants vpon the borders, haue for more gaine then they could haue of natural ſubiectes, letten their landes or feedinges, or ſome part thereof to Scottiſhmen, therby not onely weakening the ſtrength of her Maieſties natural ſubiects, but ſtrengthning forrainers. For remedy whereof, be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that the Queenes Maieſtie ſhall and may from time to time, as need ſhall require, by Commiſſion vnder the great ſeale of England, make and appoint ſuch and ſo many Commiſſioners as to her Maieſtie ſhall bee thought conuenient, giuing vnto them or ſixe of them (whereof two to bee of the Quorum) full power and authoritie in all and euerie of the ſayd Countyes of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, and the Countie Palantine of Durham, or in any one of them, or in any part of any of them, to enquire by the oaths of twelue men or moe, or by other good meanes, according to their diſcretions, what tenancyes and houſes of habitations be ſince the ſeauen & twentyth yeere of King Henry the eyght ruined and decayed, and not helde or occupyed by men able to ſerue as horſemen and footemen, according to the ancient duety of thoſe tenancies, and in like maner to examine and ſearch out the iuſt or probable cauſes of thoſe ruines and decayes, and of the wants and euill furnitures of the ſaid horſemen and footemen, and to giue order and direction for reformation thereof with all ſpeed reaſonable. And to that end, if it ſhal appeare to the ſaid Commiſſioners or ſuch ſixe of thē, as is aforeſaid, that the fault of the ſayd ruynes or decayes, hath been onely in the Lords and owners or their principall Officers, or in the Officers and Farmers of her Maieſtyes Manours, Landes or Tenements, or any their aſſignes, then the ſayd Commiſſioners, or ſuch ſixe as is aforeſayd, ſhall order, commaund and enioyne as well her Maieſties Officers, farmers, or theyr aſſignes, as others the Lords and owners, and their Officers or Farmers, to reedifie or repayre the ſame tenements and houſes of habitation, and ſpecially the capitall houſes and Barnekins within a conuenient time at theyr owne charges, with reſtoring like quantityes of landes thereunto, as with the ſame hath been occupyed in the ſayd twenty ſeauenth yeere of King Henry the eight. And ſhall ſet paines for euery default of ſuch reedifying or reſtoring in reaſonable time, not exceeding one hundreth Markes for euery ſuch default: And if they ſhal finde default of furniture of the Tenants with horſe, weapon or armour, according to their dueties, then they ſhall by perſwaſion in reſpect of the Queenes Maieſties ſeruice, and the defence of their natiue countrie, treat with ſuch Lords and other whom it may concerne, and the Freeholders, Leſſees or Tenantes, for order to bee taken by their mutuall aſſentes for the renewing and continuance of the ſaid ſeruice, and for want of reaſonable conformitie on either part, may enioyne the ſaid Lords and all others vnder them, and alſo all the Queenes Maieſtyes Officers, Farmers, and theyr aſſignes, to giue ſuch helpe as the ſayd Commiſſioners or ſuch ſixe as aforeſaid ſhall thinke fit, toward the inabling of the ſayd Tenant or Tenantes, to bee furniſhed according to the auncient duety of the ſayd tenement, and to take order how the ſaid Tenant ſhall thereby bee furniſhed and bee able

Queene

Commiſſion

6. Commiſſioners
Two of the Quorum
Northumberland

Enquire

Tenancyes decayed

27. Hen. 8.

Search cauſes

Reforme

Lords default

Inioyne

Reedifyed

Barnekins

Paines

Tenants default

Armour

Perſwade

Lords

Helpe

for ſeruice, and to ſee that the ſame be duely executed, and the ſayd Commiſſioner ſhall take bonds in good ſummes to her Maieſties vſe, of euery ſuch perſon of whom it ſhall bee requiſite that the ſayd auncient duety of ſuch Tenementes reſpectiuely ſhall bee furniſhed, kept and executed, on paine of reaſonable forfeiture, not exceeding fortie pounds for euery default, and ſhall aſſeſſe fines, and ſet downe paines for ſuch defaultes or wants of furniture, as ſhall in that behalfe bee requiſite. And if the vnableneſſe of the ſayd tenantes ſhall bee found to haue growen, or to grow heereafter by theyr owne default or wilfulneſſe, without iuſt occaſion: the ſayd Commiſſioners or ſuch ſixe of them, as is aforeſayd, ſhall order, enioyne and direct the ſayd Tenantes within ſome reaſonable ſpeedy time, to furniſh themſelues with horſe, armour, and weapon, or with armour and weapon according to their auncient vſage, and their vttermoſt reaſonable habilitie, at their owne charges without any contribution of the Lords, but at their owne good wils, vpon paine to be expelled by the Lord, owner or ſuperiour farmers or their aſſignes, which ſo expelling, ſhall place in ſuch holding or Farme another Tenant, that ſhall bee furniſhed and ready for ſuch ſeruice as is aforeſayd, or elſe ſhall within one moneth giue notice to the Commiſſioners, or to the Warden of the ſame Marches, of his not placing of ſuch Tenant, vpon ſuch paine as the Commiſſioners, or ſuch ſixe of them, as is aforeſayd, ſhall aſſeſſe, not exceeding one hundreth Markes, and the ſayd Commiſſioners or Warden after ſuch notice giuen, ſhall place one other tenant ſufficient for the ſeruices aforeſaid, and in her Maieſtyes lands by the officers of her reuenue, within ſome time to bee limitted. And the ſaid Landlordes, owners, ſuperiour Farmers, or their aſſignes, and alſo her Maieſties officers to be alſo enioyned and bound vpon ſome paine, to cauſe the ſame to bee executed, and that a new Tenant ſhall be placed, ſufficiently furniſhed to hold the ſame. And further where it ſhal appeare, that within the ſpace of thirtie yeeres any Tenement or habitation of houſhold, which haue maintained any horſemen or footemen, by auncient vſage for ſeruice toward the frontires, haue been by the Tenants and owners themſelues, or by any other meanes diuided into ſundry habitations, or the Landes thereunto belonging, diſtributed to other Tenantes, whereby any one principall Tenement ſo deuided, or the ſame Tenement with the land therewith now occupyed, ſhall not bee able to maintaine the Inhabitant thereof to bee furniſhed according to the auncient duety of ſeruice: That in ſuch caſe the ſayd Commiſſioners or ſuch ſixe of them, as is aforeſayd, ſhall take order, that for the preſent time, the perſons which ſhall haue the vſe and profit of any part of the ſame Tenementes, or of the ſaid landes ſo withdrawen from the ſayd principall Tenement, during the time of their preſent termes, ſhall yeerely contribute to the principall Tenant there reſiding, to bee ready and furniſhed for the ſayd ſeruice, ſome reaſonable yeerely ayde by money or otherwiſe, towardes his furniture meete for ſeruice. Prouided alwaies, that where the ſayd Commiſſioners, or ſuch ſixe as aforeſaid ſhall finde, that meane or vndertenantes, hauing particular eſtates ouer the terretenant (other then the Lords & owners) haue been cauſe of any ſuch decay: In thoſe caſes they ſhal order and compell all ſuch perſons meane (which from vnder the Lord, vnto the baſe or terretenant, ſhall bee found to haue been cauſe of ſuch decaie) to contribute towardes the reedifying or repayring of any tenement ruined or decayed ſince the time of their intereſt in the premiſſes, and alſo to the helpe of the furniture of the party ſo decayed: And ſhall alſo cauſe them to be bound, during their particular eſtates, to obſerue the order of the ſayd Commiſſioners, to bee taken as is aforeſayd, towards the ſayd Tenantes, inhabitantes, and ſeruice. And becauſe diuers perſons being Lordes and owners, and others alſo, that haue particular eſtates vnder the ſayd Lordes and owners, which are by the ſayd Commiſſioners in diuers caſes aboue mentioned, to bee charged with the contributions aboue mentioned, may bee abſent out of the partes, where the ſayd Commiſſioners ſhall haue authority to execute the ſaid Commiſſion, and ſhall not appeare vpon ſummons and preceptes, and ſhall haue no landes or tenementes within the iuriſdiction of the ſayd Commiſſion, to ſatiſfie ſuch paines or amercementes, as ſhall be ſet vpon them, to performe theyr order: In ſuch caſes the Commiſſioners or ſuch ſixe of them as is aforeſayd, ſhall eſtreate the ſame paines and amercementes into the Exchequer, in like maner as Iuſtices of peace ought to doe for fines and amercementes, taxed or ſet before them. And thereupon the Barons and Court of Exchequer, ſhall vſe all good diligence to procure the leuying thereof vpon the parties amerced, or that ſhall forfeit paines in any part of the realme, whereſoeuer the ſaid party ſhall remaine. And vpon the ſame anſwere by

any

Paine

Commiſſioners Inioyne Tenants

Armour

Paine

New tenant

Notice

Cōmiſſioners

Queenes lands

Tenement builded

Cōmiſſioners

Occupiers

Contribute

Perſons abſent

Commiſſioners Eſtreate

any ſhirife or other officer, the ſame ſhall bee payed by order of the principal officers of the ſaid Exchequer, to the Cōmiſſioners or ſome of them, to bee by them anſwered to ſuch to whom the ſame ſhall bee due without further warrant from her Maieſty for the ſame. Prouided alſo, that where the Commiſſioners, or any ſuch ſixe of them as aforeſaid, ſhall finde that any thing is and ought to be done for the furtherance of this ſeruice, in any of the premiſſes in the Queenes Maieſties charge, in reſpect of any her landes, Lordſhips, or tenementes, or of any thing taken by any officers of her reuenue, or by any other perſon attending vpon the ſaid officers or miniſters, or by any other meanes to their owne vſe: In ſuch caſes the ſayd Commiſſioners, or ſuch ſixe, as aforeſaid, ſhall certifie to the Lord Treaſourer, Chauncellour and Barons of the exchequer, their directions and orders concerning the contributions by thē reaſonably thought meete to bee made in her Maieſties behalfe, or by any her officers or miniſters, to the intent the ſayd Lord Treaſourer or Chauncellour and Barons, or any two of them, whereof the Lord Treaſourer or Chauncellour for the time being to bee one, ſhall on her Maieſties behalfe direct warrants to her Maieſties receiuers of the ſayd Countie to make payment and allowance, according to the order and direction of the ſaid Commiſſioners, without any other ſpeciall warrant from her Maieſtie for the ſame, and they ſhall alſo compell all other her Maieſties ſayd officers and Miniſters, or their deputies, that ſhall bee ordered by the Commiſſioners as aforeſayd, to make contribution as is aboue ſayd, to make payment, and to ſatiſfie the ſayd orders in like ſort and maner, as if the ſaid orders and directions were decreed by the ſayd Court of Exchequer. Prouided, that the ſaid Commiſſioners, before they ſhal exerciſe the ſaid commiſſion, ſhal be ſworne before the Lord Chancellour of England, or before ſuch to whom the Lord Chancellour ſhall direct a writ of Dedimus poteſtatem, or before the Iuſtices of Aſſiſe in the Countie where they ſhall ſit, or before the Iuſtices of Peace in the Quarter Seſſions in the ſaid County, according to the tenour of an oath, contained in a Statute of the ſecond and third yeeres of the raignes of King Philip and Queene Marie (which ſee in Caſtels 5.) made for the reedifying of the Caſtels, and ſtrengthening of the Borders within the foreſayd Countie (leauing out the wordes (and all Saintes) expreſſed in the end of the ſayd oath.) And that they ſhall haue like wages for themſelues and theyr Clerkes, as is in the ſayd Statute alſo expreſſed, and the ſame to bee leuied out of ſuch ſummes of money, as ſhall bee aſſeſſed by the ſaid Commiſſioners, according to the prouiſion conteined in the aforeſaid Statute of the ſecond and third yeres of the raignes of King Philip and Queene Mary, for the allowance of the like Commiſſioners appointed to execute the ſaid ſtatute. Prouided alſo, that they ſhall haue the like authoritye to make and direct writs, precepts, warrants, & other commandements, to all Shirifes, Bailifes, Stewards, and all other miniſters, officers, and perſons, to appeare before them, and to execute their commandements, & ſhall in all cauſes haue like authoritie to execute this commiſſion warranted by this ſtatute, as by the ſaid ſtatute of the ſecond & third yeres of king Philip and Queene Mary, was giuen for the execution of the ſaid Statute. And that the like Commiſſions ſhall be made in caſes requiſite by the Chancellour and officers of the Dutchie of Lancaſter, and by the Biſhop of Durham in the County Palantine of Durham reſpectiuely, according as is mentioned in the aforeſaid Statute of the ſecond & third yeeres of the raignes of King Philip and Queene Marie, for Commiſſions to be made by them for the execution of the ſaid Statute. Prouided, that the aforeſaid Commiſſioners ſhall not by any their order or direction, intermeddle with any landes of her maieſtie, or of any other perſon, that are preſently in leaſe or demiſe, or graunted by deed indented in writing, or by Copie of Court roll within any manour, where of auncient time the cuſtome hath been, to grant that the lands by Copie of Court roll, but that the ſame leſſees by indenture, and copie holders ſhall continue at the pleaſure of the leſſors, or the graunters of the ſaid copie, or their heires, as before the making of this ſtatute they might haue done, and yet if heretofore the ſaid lands ſo leaſed by demiſe, or graunted by Copie of Court roll, ſhall appeare to haue been chargeable to ſeruice, and that the ancient tenantes thereof haue vſually done ſeruice for the borders, and in the ſaid Indentures or Copies, or in the Court roll wherof the ſame are Copies, there be no couenantes or clauſes, nor otherwiſe any bondes taken for the ſaid ſeruices to bee done and performed: In theſe caſes, for reuiuing or furtherance of the ſayd ſeruices, the ſayd Commiſſioners or ſuch ſixe of them as is aforeſaid, ſhall vpon due examination firſt had, and tryall made, take order eyther with the Lordes and leſſours, or with their officers, or with theyr tenantes, or with

Queenes charge

Commiſſioners Certifie

Commiſſioners ſworne

Iuſtices of Peace

Wages

Proces

Dutchie of Lancaſter Durham

Prouiſo

Leaſes

Copie holdes

Reuiue

Tenement
Orders
Stand
Prouiſo
Leſſees
Dwell
Depart
Surrender
Lord
Reenter

both of them, to cauſe any tenements ruined or decayed, to bee reedifyed or repayred, as is before limitted: And alſo to cauſe the ſaid ſeruice or ſeruices, to bee reuiued and maintained for the defence of the ſayd borders, eyther by ſpeciall couenantes to bee conteyned in writing betwixt the ſayd Lord and tenant, or otherwiſe. Prouided alſo, and bee it enacted by the authoritie of this Parliament, that all orders to bee ſet downe by the ſayd Commiſſioners by vertue of this Statute, and by authritie of the ſayd commiſſion or commiſſions or any of them, ſhall ſtand and bee in force to continue, except the ſame ſhall bee by themſelues or ſuch number of them, as is aboue limitted, or by other commiſſioners authorized by her Maieſtie, according to the forme of this act, vpon examination and good conſideration, and vpon calling al perſons intereſſed before them to be heard, otherwiſe altered or changed in the whole or in part. Prouided alſo, that hereafter all farmours or leſſees, that ſhal haue intereſt hereafter in any landes, tenementes or hereditamentes, within the ſaid Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, and the Biſhoprike of Durham, or in any one of them, by vertue of any new Leaſe to bee made after the ende of this Seſſion of this parliament, ſhall Perſonally dwell vpon the ſaid lands and tenements, being houſes of habitation, or els ſhal perſonally be reſident and dwelling in and vpon ſome other houſe & habitation within one of the ſaid counties, & ſhal appoint & aſſigne a meete perſon to inhabite vpon the ſaid farme or tenement ſo diſmiſſed, in ſuch ſort as the inhabitant may reaſonably liue thereupon, according to the qualitie of the Farme, and ſhall performe the ſayd ſeruice. And if the ſaid Farmour ſhall depart out of the Counties, to dwell or reſide in any other place, hee ſhall within one twelue Moneths after his departure, ſurrender his ſayd Farme, to him or them that then ſhall haue the immediate reuerſion or remainder, ſo as he may diſmiſſe the ſame to the aforeſayd inhabitant afore aſſigned, or to ſome other to be reſident and dwell thereupon, and keep hoſpitalitie meete for the qualitie of the ſayd Farme, for the better repleniſhing of the ſayd Countryes with people: Or elſe it ſhall be lawfull for him or them, that ſhall haue the immediate reuerſion or remainder, after ſuch twelue moneths, and his abſence continuing ſo long, to reenter as though the ſayd Leaſe were determined. And bee it enacted, that vpon cauſe notoriouſlie giuen by any Lordes or owners, or their Officers, or by any her Maieſties Officers, Farmours, or their aſſignes, to the hinderance of the ſayd ſeruice, as is aforeſaid, and vpon complaint made thereof to her Maieſty, or to her Commiſſioners, or to any of them, or to the Wardens of the borders: the ſaid Commiſſioners, or ſuch ſixe of them as is aforeſaid, that then ſhall haue theyr Commiſſion in force, or in default of ſuch commiſſion then being in force, ſuch other Commiſſioners, to whom the Queenes Maieſty ſhall and may vpon the ſayd complaint or certificate from the Warden, direct a new commiſſion to the like like ſort and number of commiſſioners, as in this Statute is expreſſed, ſhall examine the cauſe or complaint of the certificate, and ſhall take order betwixt the Lord and the Tenant, that by repayring of the ſame habitation, and other helpes aboueſayd, the Tenant may be able, bounden and charged to inhabite the ſame tenement, and doe the ſeruice vpon the borders, according to his tenure. Prouided alſo, that this preſent Statute ſhall continue during her Maieſtyes life onely (which God long preſerue.) Bee it alſo further enacted by the authority aforeſayd, that one Acte and Statute made at the Parliament holden at Weſtmiſter, in the ſecond and third yeeres of the raignes of the lake King Philip and Queen Mary, intituled, at Acte for the reedifying of Caſtles and Fortes, and for the incloſing of grounds vpon the borders towards Scotland, and euery Article, branch, clauſe, and ſentence therein contained, except the ſayd wordes (and all Saintes) ſhall bee from henceforth fully reuiued, and ſhall haue continuance for and during the terme of twenty yeeres next enſuing the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, and from henceforth to the end of the Parliament then next following: And that the ſame Act and Statute in euery behalfe, ſhall from henceforth bee interpreted and expounded, to extend as fully and largely to the Queenes Maieſty that now is, her heyres and ſucceſſours, during the ſayd time, for the good execution of the ſame, as euer it did, or was meant to extend to the ſayd late King Philip and Queene Mary, any thing to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided neuertheleſſe, and conſidering that the ſpeciall purpoſe of the premiſſes in this act contained, is to haue the people and inhabitantes of the ſayd countyes of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Weſtmerland, and of the ſayd countie Palatine of the Biſhopricke of Durham, whith of auncient time were accuſtomed, and by the cuſtomes of the ſaid countries are,

Statute Continue
Statute
Reuiued
Prouiſo

or ought to ſerue on horſeback, or on foote, for defence of the frontiers, to be able for ſeruice, and to be ready furniſhed for the ſaid ſeruice: Therefore be it enacted, that if the Lord and owner of any tenement, or place of habitation, or Farme, whereupon any ſuch tenant bound by ſuch cuſtome to ſerue, doth now dwell, or where at any time ſince the xxvii. yere of king Henry the eight, any ſuch tenant bound by cuſtome to ſuch ſeruice, did dwell, ſhal place and cauſe to inhabite there vpon a tenant able to ſerue on horſeback, or on foote, according to the auncient cuſtome of the ſame tenement or Farme, and ſo for that purpoſe to be alwaies, when need ſhal require, furniſhed for the ſaid ſeruice requiſite: In ſuch caſe the ſaid Commiſſioners ſhall not by vertue of this act, intermeddle betwixt the Lord or owner & the tenant, but that it may be lawful for the ſaid Lord or owner therein, to graunt to his tenant ſuch ſtate, and in ſuch ſort, as lawfully he might haue done before the making of this Statute, ſo as the ſaid tenant be as aboue is ſaid, able & ready with furniture to doe his accuſtomed ſeruice when time ſhall require for defence of the frontiers. An. 23. Eliza. cap. 4.

Sea.

The Sea ſhall bee open to all maner of marchants to paſſe with their marchandiſe at their pleaſure where it ſhall pleaſe them. An. 18. Ed. 3. cap. 3.

Seales.

Writtes

There ſhall no writ from henceforth that toucheth the common Law, go forth vnder any of the petie ſeales. Articuli ſuper chartas. An. 28. Ed. 1. cap. 6.

Signet Letters

2 Letters of the Signet, nor of the kings ſecret Seale, ſhall be from hencefoorth ſent in dammage or preiudice of the Realme, nor in diſturbance of the Law. Anno 11. Ric. 2. cap. 10.

3 Anno 4. Hen. 7. cap. 14. it is enacted, that all grauntes and writinges of landes or thinges pertaining to the Earledome of March, ſhall bee vnder the broad Seale, and not vnder a ſpeciall Seale.

March

Search and Searchers.

Sworne

Deputie

The Searchers in each Port throughout England ſhall be charged and ſworne, that they ſhall not let to ferme their offices of Searcherie, neither occupy them by deputy. They ſhall not take from henceforth of any maſters of ſhips to do their office of Searchery, neither ſiluer nor money for their welcome, or for their farewell, nor any thing for the ſame as they haue vſed to take before this time, otherwiſe then is ordeined for them by their offices for our lord the king. And that no ſearcher bee Hoaſt to any marchant or mariner, and in caſe that any ſearcher doe contrary to this eſtatute and duely prooued, the ſame ſearcher ſhal be put out of his office for euer, and make fine and ranſome at the kinges will.

Shipmaſter

Hoaſt

Forf.

Sergeants at armes.

☞

At the grieuous complaint made by the Commons of the King in this Parliament, of exceſſiue and outragious number of Sergeants at armes, & of many great extortions and oppreſſions done by thē to the people: Our Soueraigne Lord the king therfore will that they ſhall be diſcharged, and that of them and other there ſhall bee taken of good and ſufficient perſons to the number of thirty and no more from henceforth. And moreouer the king forbiddeth that they meddle of any thing that toucheth not their office: And that they doe none extortion nor oppreſſion to the people, vpon paine to looſe the office, and to make a fine and ranſome at the kinges pleaſure, and full gree to the partie. Anno 13. Richardi ſecundi capitulo 6.

Extortion

30. Sergeants

Seruice and Sacraments.

The King perceiuing that many arrogant and ignorant men doe peruert many thinges well and godly inſtituted, and namely in the moſt comfortable Sacrament of the body and blood of our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, commonly called the Sacrament of the altar, and in Scripture, The Supper and Table of the Lord, the Communion and partaking of the body and blood of Chriſt, which Sacrament was inſtituted of no leſſe authour then our Sauiour both God and man, when at his laſt Supper among his Apoſtles, hee did take the bread into his holy hands, & did ſay, Take you and eate: This is my body which is giuen and broken for you. And taking vp the Chalice or cup, did giue thankes and ſay, This is my blood of the New Teſtament, which is ſhed for you and for many, for the remiſsion of ſinnes, that whenſoeuer wee ſhould doe the ſame, wee ſhould doe it in the remembrance of him, and to declare and ſet foorth his death and moſt glorious paſsion vntill his comming. Of which bread whoſoeuer eateth, or of the which cup whoſoeuer drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh condemnation and iudgement to himſelfe, making no difference of the Lords body. The inſtitution of which Sacrament, being ordeined by Chriſt as is aforeſaid, and the ſaid wordes ſpoken of it heere before rehearſed, being of eternall, infallible and vndoubted truth, yet the ſaid Sacrament hath been of late maruailouſlie abuſed by the ſaid perſons, contemning the whole thing for certaine abuſes heretofore committed therein, reuiling it, and diſputing vngodly of that moſt holie Miſterie, and calling it by vile and vnſeemely words: For reformation whereof, Be it &c. That whatſoeuer perſon or perſons from and after the firſt day of May next comming, ſhall depraue, deſpiſe or contemne the ſayd moſt bleſſed Sacrament in contempt thereof by any contemptuous words, or by any words of deprauing, deſpiſing or reuiling, or what perſon or perſons ſhall aduiſedly in any other wiſe contemne, deſpiſe or reuile the ſayd moſt bleſſed Sacrament contrarie to the effectes and declaration aforeſaid, that then he or they ſhall ſuffer impriſonment of his or their bodies, ond make fine and ranſome at the kinges will and pleaſure. And for full and effectuall execution of the premiſſes before deuiſed, ordeined and enacted by this Act: Be it further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that immediatly after the firſt day of May next comming, the Iuſtices of Peace or three of them at the leaſt, whereof one of them, to be of the Quorum in euerie ſhire of this Realme, and Wales, and all other places within the Kinges dominions, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, aſwell to take information as accuſation by the oathes and depoſitions of two hable, honeſt, and lawfull perſons at the leaſt, and after ſuch accuſation or information ſo had, to enquire by the oathes of twelue men in euery their foure quarter Seſſions yeerely to be holden, of all and ſinguler ſuch accuſations or informations to bee had or made of any the offences aboue ſaid to bee committed or done after the ſaid firſt day of May, within the limits of their Commiſſion, and that vpon euery ſuch accuſation or information, the offendour and offendours ſhall be enquired of, and indicted before the ſaid Iuſtices of peace or three of them at the leaſt, as is aforeſaid, of the ſayd contempts and offences by the verdict of twelue honeſt and indifferent men, if the matter of the ſaid accuſation and information ſhall ſeeme to the ſaid Iury, good and true. And it is further enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that the ſaid Iuſtices of Peace, or three of them at the leaſt, as is aforeſaid, before whom any ſuch preſentmēt, information, and accuſation ſhall be made or taken, as is aforeſaid, ſhall examine the accuſers what other witneſſes were by and preſent at the time of doing & committing of the offence, whereof the information, accuſation and preſentment ſhal bee made, and how many other then the accuſers haue knowledge thereof, and ſhal haue power and authority by their diſcretions to bind by recogniſance to be taken before them, aſwell the ſaid accuſors, as al ſuch other perſons, whom the ſame accuſors ſhal declare to haue knowledge of the offences by them preſented and informed, euery of them in v.li. to the king, to appeare before the ſaid Iuſtices of Peace, before whom the offendor or offendors ſhall be tryed at the day of tryall & deliuerance of ſuch offendors. And it is further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſayd Iuſtices of Peace or three of them at the leaſt, as is aforeſayd, by vertue of this act, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, to make Proceſſe againſt euerie perſon and perſons ſo indicted by two Capias and one exigent, and by Capias Vtlagatum, aſwell within the limits of their Commiſſion, as into all other Shires and places of this Realme, Wales and other the kings dominions, as wel within the liberties as without, and the ſame Proceſſe to be good and effectuall in the Law, to all intentes, conſtructions and purpoſes, and vpon the apparance of any of the offendours ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, and the Commiſſion of peace, to determine the contempts and offences aforeſaid, according to the lawes of this Realme, and effectes of this act. And that the ſaid Iuſtices of Peace, or three of them at the leaſt, as is aboueſaid, ſhall haue full power and authority, to let any ſuch perſon or perſons ſo indicted vpon ſufficient ſureties by their diſcretions to bayle for their appearance, to be tryed according to the tenour, forme and effect of this act. Prouided alwaies, & be it enacted that the ſaid Iuſtice of Peace, or three of them at the leaſt, at their quarter ſeſſions where any offender or offenders ſhal be or ſtand indicted of any of the cōtempts or offences aboueſaid, ſhal direct & award one writ in yͤ kings name, to the Biſhop of the Dioceſſe wherin the ſaid offence or offences are ſuppoſed to be committed or done, willing and requiring the ſayd Biſhop, to be in his owne perſon, or by his Chancellor, or o-

ther

Diſpiſe
Sacrament

Impriſ.
Fine

Iuſt. of P.

Quorum
Wales

Enqnire

Quarter
Seſſions

Iuſt. of P.

Iuſt. of P.

Examine

Diſcretion
Recog.

Iuſt. of P.

Proces
Capias
Exigent
Capias
Vtlagatum

Wales

Iuſt. of P.

Sureties

3. Iuſt. of P.

Quarter
Seſſions

Writ
Biſhop

Indict

3. Moneths

Triall

Witneſſes

Sacrament

Both kinds

Both kindes

Miniſter

Denie

ther his ſufficient deputy learned, at the quarter ſeſſions in the ſaid Countie to be holden, when and where the ſaid offender ſhal be arraigned & tried, appointing to them in the ſaid writ, the day & place of the ſaid arraignment, which writ ſhalbe of this forme: Rex &c. Epiſcopo L. ſalutem. Præcipimus tibi, quod tu, Cancellarius tuus vel alius deputatus tuus ſufficienter eruditus, ſitis cum Iuſticiarijs noſtris ad pacem in comitatu noſtro B. conſeruandã aſſignatis apud D. tali die ad Seſſionẽ noſtram, ad tunc & ibidem tenendam, ad dandum conſilium & aduiſamentũ eiſdem Iuſticiarijs noſtris ad pacem, ſuper arraignementum & deliberationem offendent. contra formam ſtatuti concer. ſacroſanctum ſacramentum altaris. Prouided alway and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſayde, that no perſon or perſons ſhall bee indicted of any the contempts or offences aboueſayde, but onely for ſuch contempts or offences as ſhall be done or perpetrated, within three moneths next after the ſaide offences or offence ſo committed or done. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that in all trials for any ſuch offenders before the ſayde Iuſtices as is aforeſayde, the perſon or perſons being complained on and arraigned, ſhall be admitted to purge or try his or their innocencie, by as many or more witneſſes in number, and of as good honeſtie and credence as the witneſſes be, which depoſed againſt him or them, or any of them. And foraſmuch as it is more agreeable, both to the firſt Inſtitution of the ſayde Sacrament of the moſt precious Body and Blood of our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, and alſo more conformable to the common Vſe and Practiſe, both of the Apoſtles, and of the Primitiue Church by the ſpace of fiue hundred yeeres and more after Chriſtes Aſcenſion, that the ſayde bleſſed Sacrament ſhould bee miniſtred to all Chriſtian people, vnder both the kindes of Bread and Wine, then vnder the fourme of Bread onely: and alſo it is more agreeable to the firſt Inſtitution of Chriſt, and to the Vſage of the Apoſtles, and the Primitiue Church, that the people being preſent, ſhould receyue the ſame with the Prieſt, then that the Prieſt ſhould receiue it alone. Therefore bee it enacted by our Soueraigne Lorde the King, with the conſent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons of this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſayde moſt bleſſed Sacrament bee hereafter commonly deliuered and miniſtred vnto the people, within this Church of England and Ireland, and other the Kinges Dominions, vnder both the kindes, that is to ſay, of Bread and Wine, except neceſſitie otherwiſe require, and alſo that the Prieſt, which ſhall miniſter the ſame, ſhall at the leaſt one day before, exhort all perſons which ſhall bee preſent, likewiſe to reſorte, and prepare themſelues to receiue the ſame. And when the day prefixed commeth, after a godly Exhortation by the Miniſter made (wherein ſhal bee further expreſſed the Benefite and Comforte promiſed to them which worthily receiue the ſayde holy Sacrament, and danger and indignation of God threatned to them which ſhall preſume to receiue the ſame vnworthily, to the ende that euery man may trie and examine his owne conſcience, before hee ſhall receiue the ſame) the ſayde Miniſter ſhall not without a lawfull cauſe deny the ſame to any perſon, that will deuoutly and humbly deſire it: Any law, ſtatute, ordinance or cuſtome contrary hereunto in any wiſe notwithſtanding: Not condemning hereby the vſage of any Church out of the K. Maieſties dominions. Anno 1. Ed. 6. cap. 1. This act was repealed by 1. & 2. Phil. & M. and is reuiued by 1. Elizab. capitulo ſecundo. Before in Crowne 6. But note the time of the firſt making of this Statute, which was before that the Maſſe was taken away, when the opinion of the reall preſence was not remoued from vs.

English

2 Anno 2. E. 6, capitulo primo, was an Acte made that the ſeruice and Sacraments ſhould bee in Engliſh according to a Booke thereof made. And diuers things bee in that acte concerning thoſe matters. And after, Anno 5. Ed. 6. cap. 1. it appeareth that the ſayde Engliſh booke was altered and changed in diuers things, and that thereunto was added a forme of making and conſecrating of Biſhops and Prieſtes. And in the ſame Acte of Anno 5. Ed. 6. cap. 1. It was enacted to compell people to come to the Church to the Engliſh ſeruice, and puniſhment appointed for them that ſhould bee preſent at any other ſeruice, as followeth here 3.

Church

3 Bee it enacted by the king our Soueraigne Lord, with the aſſent of the Lords and Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that from and after the feaſt of all Saintes next comming, all & euery perſon and perſons, inhabiting within this realme or any other the K. Maieſties dominions, ſhall diligently and faithfully, hauing no lawfull or reaſonable excuſe to bee abſent, endeuour themſelues to reſort to their pariſh Church or Chappell accuſtomed, or vpõ reaſonable let therof, to ſome

vſuall place where Common prayer and ſuch ſeruice of God ſhall bee vſed in ſuch time of let, vpon euery Sunday, and other dayes ordayned and vſed to be kept as holy dayes, and then there to abide orderly and ſoberly during the time of the Common prayer, preachings, or other ſeruice of God, there to bee vſed and miniſtred, vpon payne of puniſhment, by the Cenſures of the Church. And for the due execution hereof, the Kings moſt excellent Maieſtie, the Lords temporall, and all the commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, doth in Gods name earneſtly require and charge all the Archbiſhops, Biſhops and other Ordinaries, that they ſhall endeuour thẽſelues to the vttermoſt of their knowledges, that the due and true execution hereof may be had throughout their Dioceſſe and charges, as they will anſwere before God, for ſuch euils and plagues wherewith almightie God may iuſtly puniſh his people for neglecting this good and wholeſome law. And for their authoritie in this behalfe, bee it further likewiſe enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that all and ſinguler the ſame Archbiſhops, Biſhops, and all other their officers, exerciſing Eccleſiaſticall iuriſdiction, aſwell in place exempt as not exempt within their Dioceſſe, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by this Acte, to reforme, correct and puniſh by the cenſures of the Church, al and ſinguler perſons, which ſhall offend within any their iuriſdictions or Dioceſſes, after the ſaid feaſt of al Saints next comming againſt this act and ſtatute, any other law, ſtatute, priuiledge, libertie or prouiſion heretofore made, had, or ſuffered to the contrary notwithſtanding. And becauſe there hath ariſen in the vſe and exerciſe of the foreſayde common ſeruice in the Church heretofore ſet forth, diuers doubts for the faſhion and maner of the miniſtration of the ſame, rather by the curioſitie of the Miniſter, and miſtakers, then of any other worthie cauſe: Therefore as well for the more plaine and manifeſt explanation hereof, as for the more perfection of the ſayde order of Common Seruice in ſome places where it is neceſſary to make the ſame prayer and faſhion of Seruice more earneſt and fitte to ſtirre Chriſtian people to the true honouring of Almightie God: The kings moſt excellent Maieſty, with the aſſent of the Lords and commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, hath cauſed the foreſayde Order of Common Seruice, entituled The booke of Common Prayer, to be faithfully and godly peruſed, explained and made fully perfect, and by the aforeſayde authoritie, hath annexed and ioyned it ſo explained and perfected to this Statute, adding alſo a forme and maner of making & conſecrating of Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Prieſts, & Deacons to be of like force, authoritie & value, as the ſame like aforeſayd Booke, intituled the booke of common prayer, was before, and to be accepted, receiued, vſed, and eſteemed, in like ſorte and maner, and with the ſame clauſes of prouiſions, and exceptions to all intentes, conſtructions and purpoſes, as by the Acte of Parliament made in the ſecond yeere of the kinges Maieſties raigne, was ordayned, limitted, expreſſed, and appointed for the vniformitie of Seruice and adminiſtration of the Sacramentes throughout the Realme, vpon ſuch ſeuerall paynes as in the ſayde Acte of Parliament is expreſſed: And the ſayde former Acte to ſtand in full force and ſtrength to all intentes and conſtructions, and to bee applyed, practiſed and put in vre, to, and for the eſtabliſhing of the booke of Common prayer, now explained, and hereunto annexed, and alſo the ſayde forme of making of Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Prieſtes, and Deacons, hereunto annexed, as it was for the former booke. And by the authoritie aforeſayde it is now further enacted, that if any maner of perſon or perſons, inhabiting and beeing within this Realme, or any other the kinges Maieſties Dominions, ſhall after the ſayd feaſt of all Saintes, willingly and wittingly, heare and be preſent at any other maner or forme of Common prayer, of adminiſtration of the Sacraments, of making of Miniſters in the Church, or of any other rites contayned in the Booke annexed to this Acte, then is mentioned and ſet forth in the ſayde Booke, or that is contrary to the forme of ſundry prouiſions and exceptions contayned in the foreſayde former Statute, and ſhall bee thereof conuicted, according to the lawes of this Realme before the Iuſtices of Aſſiſe, Iuſtices of Oyer and determiner, Iuſtices of Peace in their Seſſion, or any of them by the verdict of twelue men, or by his or their owne confeſſion or otherwiſe, ſhall for the firſt offence ſuffer impriſonment for ſixe monethes, without bayle or mainpriſe, and for the ſeconde offence, beeing likewiſe conuicted, as is abouesayd, impriſonment for one halfe yeere, and for the thirde offence in like maner, impriſonment during his or their liues. And for the more knowledge to bee giuen hereof, and better obſeruation of this Lawe: Bee it enacted by authoritie aforeſayde, that all and ſinguler Curates ſhall vpon one Sunday euery quarter of the yere, during

Archbiſhops
Biſhops

Correct

Conſecrating

Heare
Common
praier

Conuict

Iuſt. of aſſ.
Iuſtices of
oier and ter.
Iuſt. of P.

Impriſon

Mainpriſe

Impriſ.

Impriſ.

Curates

during one whole yeere next following the foreſaid feaſt of all Saintes next comming, reade this preſent Acte in the Church, at the time of the moſt aſſembly, and likewiſe once in euery yeere following at the ſame time, declaring vnto the people, by the authoritie of the Scripture, how the mercie and goodnes of God hath in all ages beene ſhewed to his people, in their neceſſities and extremities, by meanes of heartie and faithfull prayers made to almightie God, eſpecially where people bee gathered together with one faith and minde, to offer vp their hearts by prayers, as the beſt ſacrifices that Chriſtian men can yeeld. Anno 5.& 6.Ed.6 cap.1. This act was repealed An.1.M. and ſome part of it is reuiued by 1.Eliz.cap.2. as followeth in this title here 5.

Reade

☞ 4 Foraſmuch as it is moſt neceſſary, to prouide that peace bee preſerued, ſpecially in holy Church in time of Diuine ſeruice, and adminiſtration of the Sacraments: Be it &c. that if any perſon or perſons, of their owne power and authoritie, at any time or times, after the twentie day of December nexte comming, doe or ſhall willingly and of purpoſe, by open and ouert worde, fact, acte or deed, maliciouſly, or contemptuouſly, moleſt, let, diſturbe, vexe, or trouble, or by any other vnlawfull wayes or meanes diſquiet, or miſvſe any preacher or preachers that now is, or that at any time or times hereafter ſhal be licenced, allowed, or authorized to preach, by the Queenes highneſſe, or by any Archbiſhop or Biſhop of this realme, or by any other lawfull Ordinary, or by any of the Vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, or otherwiſe lawfully authoriſed or charged by reaſon of his or their cure, benefice, or other ſpirituall promotion or charge, in any of his or their open Sermon, preaching, or collation, that hee or they ſhal make, declare, preach, or pronounce, in any Church, Chappel, Churchyard, or in any other place or places, vſed, frequented, or appointed, or that hereafter ſhall be vſed or appointed to be preached in: Or if any perſon or perſons, after the ſayde twentie day of December next comming, ſhall maliciouſly, willingly, or of purpoſe, moleſt, let, diſturbe, vexe, diſquiet, or otherwiſe trouble any Parſon, Vicar, pariſh Prieſt, or Curate, or any lawfull Prieſt, repairing, ſaying, doing, ſinging, miniſtring, or celebrating the Maſſe, or other ſuch diuine Seruice, Sacraments, or Sacramentals, as was moſt commonly frequented and vſed in the laſt yeere of the raigne of the late Soueraigne Lorde king Henry the eight, or that at any time hereafter ſhall be allowed, ſet foorth, or authoriſed by the Queenes Maieſtie: Or if any perſon or perſons, at any time or times after the ſayde twentie day of December, ſhall contemptuouſly, vnlawfully, maliciouſly, of their owne power and authoritie pull downe, deface, ſpoile, abuſe, breake, or otherwiſe vnreuerently handle, or order the moſt bleſſed, comfortable, and holy Sacrament of the Bodie and Blood of our Sauiour Jeſus Chriſt, commonly called the ſacrament of the altar, being, or that ſhall bee in any Church, Chappell, or any other decent place, or pixe, or canopie, wherein the ſame Sacrament is or ſhall be, or vnlawfully, contemptuouſly or maliciouſly, of their owne power and authoritie, pull downe, deface, ſpoyle, or otherwiſe breake any Altar or altars, or any Crucifix, or Croſſe, that now, or hereafter ſhall bee in any Church, Chappell, or Churchyard: That then euery ſuch offender and offenders in any the premiſſes, his or their ayder, procurer, or abetter, ayders, procurers, or abetters, immediatly and forthwith after any of the ſayd act or acts, or other the ſaid miſdemeanors ſo cōmitted, done, or made, or at any time or times after ſhalbe apprehended, arreſted, and taken by any Conſtable or Conſtables, Churchwarden or Churchwardens, of the ſayde pariſh, towne or place, where the ſaid offence or offences ſhalbe ſo committed, made, or done, or by any other officer or officers, or by any other perſon or perſons then being preſent, at the time of the ſaid offence or offences, ſo vnlawfully committed, made, or done. Which perſon or perſons ſo apprehended, taken or arreſted, wͭ conuenient ſpeed ſhal be brought and caried to any Juſtice of peace, within the ſaid ſhire, or within any city, borough, liberty, or towne corporate wherin Juſtices of peace be, where the ſaid offence or offences ſhal be committed, done, and made, and that the ſaid Juſtice of Peace, vpon due accuſations thereupon had and made, by the apprehender or apprehenders, or other perſon or perſons of any of the ſaide perſon or perſons ſo offending, forthwith ſhall commit the ſayde perſon or perſons ſo apprehended, arreſted, and taken, to ſafe keeping and cuſtodie, as by the diſcretion of the ſayde Juſtice ſhall bee thought moſt meete and conuenient, and that within ſixe dayes next and immediatly after the ſayde accuſation ſo had and made to the ſayde Juſtice, with one other Juſtice of Peace in the ſayde Shire, Citie, Borough, Libertie, or Towne corporate, ſhall diligently examine the Acte or Actes, offence or offences aforeſayd. And if they the ſayd two

Juſtices

Willingly
Word
Act
Moleſt
Preacher
Moleſt
Parſon
Vicar
Maſſe

Deface
Sacrament of the altar
Breake
Altar
Croſſe
Ayder
Arreſt
Conſtable
Church-warden
Officer
One Juſtice of peace
6. dayes
2. Juſt. of P.
Examine

Iuſtices of peace ſhall vpon their ſaid examination finde or perceiue the ſaid perſon or perſons ſo accuſed, guiltie of any of the ſayde offence or offences, whereof he or they ſhall bee ſo accuſed, and that by two ſufficient witneſſes, or by his or their owne confeſſion or confeſſions, that then and immediatly with conuenient ſpeed, the ſaid two Iuſtices ſhal commit and award the ſaide perſon or perſons ſo accuſed, as is aforeſayde, to the Gaole, of, or for the ſaid Shire, citie, borough, libertie, or towne corporate, where the ſaid offence or offences was ſo committed, made or done, there to remaine without bayle or mainpriſe, by the ſpace of three Monethes then next enſuing, and further to the next quarter ſeſſions, to be holden within the ſaid Shire, citie, borough, libertie, or towne corporate next after the end of the ſaide three monethes, at which quarter ſeſſions, the ſaid perſon or perſons ſo committed to gaole, as is aforeſaid, vpon his or their reconciliation, and repentance in that behalfe, before the ſaide Iuſtices of peace at the ſaid ſeſſions, ſhal be deliuered and diſcharged out of priſon and gaole, vpon ſufficient ſuretie of his good abearing and behauiour, to be then and there taken by the ſayde Iuſtices, for one whole yeere then next enſuing, as by yͤ diſcretion or diſcretions of ſaid the Iuſtices then & there being, or for the more part of them ſhall be thought meete and conuenient. And if the ſaide perſon or perſons ſo in gaole as is aforeſaid, will not be reconciled and repent at the ſaid quarter ſeſſions, that then the ſaid perſon or perſons immediatly in time conuenient, ſhalbe further awarded, and committed to the ſayd gaole by the ſaid Iuſtices or by the more part of them, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, vntill he or they ſo committed and awarded to gaole, as is aforeſaid, ſhalbe reconciled and be penitent for his or their ſaid offence or offences. And bee it &c. that if any perſon or perſons at any time or times, after the ſaide twentie day of December, of their owne authoritie and power willingly, and lawfully doe reſcue any offender or offenders ſo apprehended, taken or arreſted, as is aforeſaide, or will diſturbe, hinder, or let the ſaid offender or offenders ſo offending as is aforeſaid, to be apprehended, taken, or arreſted, that then euery one of the ſayde reſcuers or diſturbers, ſhall ſuffer like impriſonment as is aforeſayde, and further ſhall pay, forfeite, and loſe for a Fine, for euery of his or their ſaid offences fiue pound, to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors. And be it &c. that if any of the offenders aforeſaid bee not taken, apprehended or arreſted immediatly in time conuenient, as is aforeſaid, but doe eſcape or goe away, that then the ſaid eſcape ſhall be lawfully preſented before the Iuſtices of peace in the ſayde Shire, citie, borough, libertie, or towne corporate, at the next quarter ſeſſions, to be holden where the ſayd eſcape was made and ſuffered, and that inhabitants of the Pariſh where the ſayde eſcape was ſo ſuffered, ſhall forfeite and loſe to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſours, for euery ſuch eſcape fiue pound to bee leuied and taken, as other like amerciaments and fines before this time hath and bene leuied and taken vpon any village, hundred, or towne, for the eſcape of any murtherer, or other felon for not making purſuit vpon Hue and Cry, according to the ſtatute of Wincheſter, (before in robberies 2.) and the ſtatute made & prouided in the thirde yeere of the worthie king Henry the ſeuenth. (before in Murder 2.) And be it &c. that al and ſinguler Iuſtices of peace, Iuſtices of aſſiſe, Iuſtices of Oier and determiner, and all and ſinguler Maiors, Bayliffes, and Iuſtices of peace, within any citie, borough or towne corporate in any partes within this Realme, within the limittes of their Commiſſion or Commiſſions, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this Acte, after the ſayde twentie day of December, to enquire of all and ſinguler the offences and miſdemeanours aforeſaide, and to heare and determine the ſame, and ſet the fines and amerciaments of the ſayde offender or offenders as is aforeſayde. Prouided alwayes, and be it &c. that this act, or any thing therein contained, ſhal not in any wiſe extend to abrogate and take away the authoritie, iuriſdiction, power, and puniſhments of the Eccleſiaſtical lawes, now ſtanding and remaining in their force, of or for the puniſhment of any the offences and miſdemeanors aforeſaid: but the authoritie, power, iuriſdictions and puniſhments of the ſaid eccleſiaſticall lawes, of and for any of the offences and miſdemeanors aforeſaid, ſhal ſtand in full power and ſtrength, and to bee vſed and exerciſed in all and euery thing, as though this act had neuer bene had and made: This preſent acte, or any thing therein contained to the contrary hereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies, and bee it &c. that whatſoeuer perſon offending the premiſſes, ſhall for any of the offences afore recited, receiue puniſhment of the ordinary, hauing teſtimoniall thereof, vnder the ſaid ordinaries ſeale, ſhall not for the ſame offence eftſoones bee conuicted before the Iuſtice, and in likewiſe receiuing for the

Witneſſes
Confeſſion
Impriſ.
Mainpriſe
Quarter ſeſſions
Reconcile
Deliuer
Good abearing
Refuſe
Impriſon
Reſcue
Impriſon
Forf.

Eſcape
Iuſt. of P.
Quarter ſeſſions
Pariſh
Forf.
Eſcape
Iuſt. of P.
Iuſt. of aſſ.
Iuſtices of Oyer & ter.
Maiors
Bailiffes
Enquire
Oier & ter.
Eccleſiaſt. lawes

Once puniſhed
*

ſaid offences puniſhment by the Juſtice, hee ſhall not for the ſame offence eftſoones receiue puniſhment of the Ordinarie : Any thing in this act to the contrary notwithſtanding. An.1.M.1.parl.cap.3. Conſider well vpon the laſt clauſe of the Stat.1.El.cap.2. here following 5. how much of this ſtatute is now repealed.

Bookes Sacraments
Miniſters
Mattens Euenſong Lords Supper
Leſſons
Letanie
Miniſter
Refuſe
Uſe other order
Preach
Conuict
Forf.
Firſt offence
Impriſ.
Mainpriſe
Depriue
Depriue
Impriſon

☞ 5 Where at the death of K.Edward the 6.there remained one vniforme order of common ſeruice & adminiſtration of ſacraments, ſet forth in a booke intituled, The booke of common prayer &c. authoriſed by acte of parliament Anno 5.E.6. (before 3.)the which was repealed in An.1.M.par.1.cap.2.to the great decay of the due honour of God,and diſcomfort to the profeſſors of the trueth of chriſtian religion:Be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parliament, that the ſaid eſtatute of repeale, and euery thing therein contained, onely concerning the ſaid booke, and the ſeruice, adminiſtration of ſacraments, rites, and ceremonies, contayned or appointed, in or by the ſaid booke, ſhalbe void,and of none effect,from and after the feaſt of the natiuitie of S. John Baptiſt next comming. And that the ſaid booke,with the order of ſeruice,and of the adminiſtration of ſacraments, rites,and ceremonies,with the alteration and additions therein added & appointed by this eſtatute, ſhall ſtand and be from and after the ſaid feaſt of the natiuitie of S. John Baptiſt, in full force and effect, according to the tenor and effect of this eſtatute : any thing in the foreſaid ſtatute of repeale to the contrary notwithſtanding. And further bee it enacted &c. that all and ſinguler miniſters in any Cathedrall or pariſh Church, or other place within this realme of England, Wales, & the marches of the ſame, or other the Queenes dominions, ſhall from and after the feaſt of the natiuitie of S. John Baptiſt next comming bee bounden to vſe & ſay the Mattens,Euenſong, celebration of the Lords ſupper, and adminiſtration of ech of the Sacraments, & all their common and open prayer, in ſuch order and forme,as is mentioned in the ſaid booke ſo authoriſed by parliament, in the ſaid v.& vi.yere of the raigne of K.Edward the 6.with one alteration or addition of certaine leſſons to be vſed on euery Sunday in the yeere, and the forme of the Letanie altered and corrected, and two ſentences only added in the deliuery of the ſacraments to the communicants, and none other,or otherwiſe. And that if any maner of parſon, vicar, or other whatſoeuer miniſter, that ought or ſhould ſing or ſay common praier mentioned in the ſaid book, or miniſter the ſacraments,from and after the feaſt of the natiuitie of S.John Baptiſt next comming,refuſe to vſe the ſaid common prayers, or to miniſter the Sacraments in ſuch cathedral or pariſh Church, or other places, as hee ſhould vſe to miniſter the ſame, in ſuch order and forme as they be mentioned and ſet forth in the ſaide booke, or ſhall wilfully or obſtinately ſtanding in the ſame, vſe any other rite, ceremonie, order, forme, or maner of celebrating the Lords Supper,openly or priuily,, or Mattens,Euenſong, adminiſtration of the Sacraments, or other open praiers then is mentioned and ſet forth in the ſaide booke, (Open prayer in and thorowout this act, is meant that prayer which is for other to come vnto, or heare, either in common Churches or priuie Chappels, or oratories, cōmonly called the Seruice of the Church) or ſhal preach, declare or ſpeake any thing in the derogation or deprauing of the ſaide booke, or any thing therein contained, or of any part thereof,and ſhal be thereof lawfully conuicted, according to the lawes of this realme, by verdict of twelue men, or by his owne confeſſion,or by the notorious euidence of the fact, ſhal loſe and forfeit to the Queens highnes,her heires and ſucceſſors,for his firſt offence, the profit of all his ſpirituall benefices or promotion, comming or ariſing in one whole yeere next after his conuiction. And alſo that the perſon ſo conuicted, ſhall for the ſame offence ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of ſixe moneths, without baile or mainpriſe. And if any ſuch perſon once conuict of any offence concerning the premiſſes, ſhal after his firſt conuiction, eftſoones offend, and be therof in form aforeſaid lawfully couict:that then ẏ ſame perſon ſhal for his ſecond offence ſuffer impriſonmēt by the ſpace of one whole yeere, and alſo ſhalbe therefore depriued ipſo facto, of all his ſpirituall promotions : And that it ſhall be lawfull to all Patrons or Donors of al and ſinguler the ſame ſpiritual promotions,or any of them, to preſent or collate to the ſame, as though the perſon or perſons, ſo offending were dead. And that if any ſuch perſon or perſons, after hee ſhalbe twice conuicted in forme aforeſaid, ſhall offend againſt any of ẏ premiſſes the 3.time,& ſhalbe thereof in forme aforeſaide lawfully conuicted : that then the perſon ſo offending & conuicted the third time, ſhall bee depriued ipſo facto, of all his ſpirituall promotions, and alſo ſhall ſuffer impriſonment during his life. And if the perſon that ſhal offend,& be conuict in forme aforeſaid,concerning any of the premiſſes ſhall not bee beneficed, nor haue any ſpirituall promotion: that then the ſame perſon ſo offending and conuict, ſhall for the firſt offence ſuffer impriſonment during one whole yeere next after his ſayde conuiction, without baile or mainpriſe. And if any ſuch perſon not hauing any ſpirituall promotion, after his firſt conuiction, ſhal eftſoones offend in any thing concerning the premiſſes, and ſhall in forme aforeſaide be thereof lawfully conuicted, that then the ſame perſon ſhall for his ſecond offence ſuffer impriſonment during his life. And it is ordained and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, after the ſaid feaſt of the Natiuity of Saint Iohn Baptiſt nexte comming, ſhall in any Enterlude, Playes, ſongs, rimes, or by other open wordes declare or ſpeake any thing in the derogation, deprauing, or deſpiſing of the ſame booke, or of any thing therein contained, or any part thereof, or ſhall by open fact, deede, or by open threatnings compell, or cauſe, or otherwiſe procure or mainteine any Parſon, vicar, or other miniſter in any Cathedrall or pariſh Church, or in Chappell, or in any other place, to ſing or ſay any common and open prayer, or to miniſter any Sacrament otherwiſe, or in any other maner and forme then is mentioned in the ſaide booke, or that by any of the ſaide meane ſhall vnlawfully interrupt or let any Parſon, Uicar, or other Miniſter, in any Cathedral or pariſh Church, Chappell, or any other place, to ſing or ſay common and open prayer, or to miniſter the Sacraments, or any of them, in ſuch maner and forme, as is mentioned in the ſayde Booke: that then euery ſuch perſon, being thereof lawfully conuicted in forme abouesaide, ſhall forfeit to the Q. our ſoueraigne Lady, her heires and ſucceſſors for ẏ firſt offence one hundred marks. And if any perſon or perſons being once conuict of any ſuch offence, eftſoones offend againſt any of the laſt recited offences, and ſhal in forme aforeſaide bee thereof lawfully conuicted: that then the ſame perſon ſo offending and conuict, ſhall for the ſecond offence forfaite to the Queene our Soueraigne Ladie, her heires and ſucceſſours, foure hundred markes. And if any perſon, after he in forme aforeſaid, ſhall haue bin twice conuict of any offence concerning any of the laſt recited offences, ſhal offend the third time, and be thereof in forme abouesaid lawfully conuict: that then euery perſon ſo offending & conuict, ſhall for his third offence forfait to our ſoueraigne Ladie the Q. all his goods and cattels, & ſhal ſuffer impriſonment during his life. And if any perſon or perſons, that for his firſt offence concerning the premiſſes, ſhall be conuict in forme aforeſaid, do not pay the ſumme to bee paid by vertue of his conuiction, in ſuch maner and forme as the ſame ought to bee paid, within ſixe weekes next after his conuiction, that then euery perſon ſo conuict, and ſo not paying the ſame, ſhal for the ſame firſt offence in ſtead of the ſaid ſum, ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of ſixe moneths, without baile or mainpriſe. And if any perſon or perſons, that for his ſecond offence concerming the premiſſes, ſhalbe conuict in forme aforeſaid, doe not pay the ſaid ſumme to be paid by vertue of his conuiction, and this eſtatute, in ſuch maner and forme as the ſame ought to be paid, within ſixe weekes next after the ſaid ſecond conuiction: That then euery perſon ſo conuicted, and not ſo paying the ſame, ſhall for the ſame ſecond offence in the ſtead of the ſaid ſumme, ſuffer impriſonment during twelue moneths, without baile or mainpriſe. And that from and after the ſaid feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. Iohn Baptiſt next comming, all and euery perſon or perſons, inhabiting within this realme, or any other the Queenes Maieſties dominions, ſhall diligently and faithfully, hauing no lawful or reaſonable excuſe to be abſent, endeuour themſelues to reſort to their pariſh Church or Chappel accuſtomed, or vpon reaſonable let thereof, to ſome vſual place where common prayer, and ſuch ſeruice of God ſhall be vſed in ſuch time of let vpon euery Sunday, and other dayes ordayned and vſed to bee kept as holy dayes: And then and there to abide orderly and ſoberly, during the time of the common prayer, preachings, or other ſeruice of God, there to be vſed and miniſtred, vpon paine of puniſhment by the cenſures of the Church: And alſo vpon paine that euery perſon ſo offending, ſhal forfeit for euery ſuch offence xii.d. to bee leuied by the Churchwardens of the pariſh, where ſuch offence ſhall bee done, to the vſe of the poore of the ſame Pariſh, of the goods, landes, and tenements of ſuch offenders, by way of diſtres. And for due execution hereof, the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie, the Lords temporall and all the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, doeth in Gods name earneſtly require and charge al the Archbiſhops, Biſhops, and other Ordinaries, that they will endeuour themſelues to the vttermoſt of their knowledges, that the due and true execution hereof may bee had throughout their dioceſſe and charges, as they will anſwere before God, for ſuch euils and plagues wherewith almightie God may iuſtly puniſh his people for neglecting this good and wholeſome law.

And

One yeere

During life

Enterlude

Songs

Speake

Threaten

Mainteine

Other maner

Interrupt

Miniſter

Conuict

Forf.

One hundred marks.

Second offence

Forf.

Foure hundred marks

Forf.

Impriſon

Do not pay

Impriſ.

Mainpriſe

Impriſon

Church

Puniſh

Forf.

xii.d.

And for their authoritie in this behalfe, be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſayde, that all and ſinguler the ſame Archbiſhops, Biſhops, and all other their officers exerciſing eccleſiaſticall iuriſdiction, aſwel in place exempt as not exempt, within their dioceſſe, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by this acte, to reforme, correct, and puniſh by cenſures of the Church, all and ſinguler perſons which ſhall offend within any their iuriſdiction or dioceſſe, after the ſaid feaſt of the Natiuity of Saint John Baptiſt next comming, againſt this act and ſtatute: Any other law, ſtatute, priuiledge, libertie, or prouiſion heretofore made, had, or ſuffered to the contrary notwithſtanding. And it is ordained and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euery Juſtice of oyer and determiner, or Juſtices of aſſiſe, ſhall haue full power and authoritie in euery of their open and generall ſeſſions, to enquire, heare, and determine all and all maner of offences that ſhall bee committed or done contrary to any article contained in this preſent act, within the limittes to the cōmiſſion of them directed, and to make proceſſe for the execution of the ſame, as they may doe againſt any perſon beeing indicted before them of treſpaſſe, or lawfully conuicted thereof. Prouided alway, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euery archbiſhop and biſhop, ſhall or may at al time and times at his libertie and pleaſure, ioyne, and aſſociate himſelfe by vertue of this act, to the ſaid Juſtices of oier and determiner, or to the ſaid Juſtices of Aſſiſe, at euery of the ſaid open & generall ſeſſions, to bee holden in any place within his Dioceſſe, for and to the inquirie, hearing and determining of the offences aforeſaid. Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the books concerning the ſaid ſeruices, ſhal at the coſts and charges of the pariſhioners of euery Pariſh and Cathedrall Church bee attained and gotten before the ſaid feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. John Baptiſt next following, and that all ſuch Pariſhes and Cathedrall Churches or other places where the ſaide bookes ſhalbe attained and gotten, before the ſaide feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. John Baptiſt, ſhall within three weekes next after the ſaid bookes ſo attained & gotten, vſe the ſaid ſeruice, and put the ſame in vre according to this act. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons ſhalbe at any time hereafter impeached, or otherwiſe moleſted, of, or for any the offences aboue mentioned, hereafter to be cōmitted or done contrary to this act, vnles he or they ſo offending, be thereof indicted, at the next generall Seſſions to be holden before any ſuch Juſtice of oier and determiner, or Juſtice of Aſſiſe, next after any offence committed or done, contrary to the tenour of this act. Prouided alwaies, and be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſayde, that all and ſinguler Lords of the parliament, for the third offence aboue mentioned, ſhall bee tryed by their Peeres. Prouided alſo, and bee it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that the Maior of London, and all other Maiors, Bailifes, and other head officers of all and ſingular cities, boroughs, and townes corporate, within this Realme, Wales, and the Marches of the ſame, to the which Juſtices of Aſſiſe doe not commonly repayre, ſhal haue full power & authoritie by vertue of this act, to enquire, heare, and determine the offences aboueſayd, and euery of them yeerely within fifteene dayes after the feaſt of Eaſter, and S. Michael the Archangel, in like maner and forme as Juſtices of aſſiſe, and oyer and determiner may doe. Prouided alwayes, and be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that all and ſingular Archbiſhops and Biſhops, and euery of their Chancellors, Commiſſaries, Archdeacons, and other Ordinaries, hauing any peculiar Eccleſiaſticall iuriſdiction, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, by vertue of this Act aſwell to enquire in their Viſitation, Synods, and elſewhere within their iuriſdiction at any other time and place, to take occaſions and informations of al and euery the things aboue mentioned, done, committed or perpetrated within the limits of their iuriſdictions and authoritie, and puniſh the ſame by admonition, excommunication, ſequeſtration, or depriuation, and other cenſures and proceſſe in like forme as heretofore hath beene vſed in like caſes by the Queenes eccleſiaſticall lawes. Prouided alwayes, and bee it enacted, that whatſoeuer perſon offending in the premiſſes, ſhall for the offence, firſt receiue puniſhment of the Ordinarie, hauing a teſtimoniall thereof vnder the ſayd Ordinaries ſeale, ſhall not for the ſame offence eftſoones be conuicted before the Juſtices. And likewiſe receiuing of the ſayde firſt offence puniſhment by the Juſtices, he ſhall not for the ſame offence eftſoones receiue puniſhment of the Ordinarie: Any thing conteined in this Acte to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, and bee it enacted, that ſuch Ornaments of the Church, and the Miniſters thereof ſhall be reteined, and be in vſe, as was in this Church of England, by authoritie of

Eccleſiaſticall lawes

Juſtice of Oyer & ter. Juſt. of aſſ.

Enquire Oier & ter.

Proceſſe

Archbiſhop Biſhop

Bookes

Pariſh

Indict Generall ſeſſions

Lords of the parliament

Peeres

Maior London Bailifes

Enquire Oier & ter.

Archbiſhops Biſhops Ordinaries

Enquire

Puniſh

Once puniſhed

Ornaments

Parliament in the ſecond yeere of the reigne of King Edward the ſixt, vntill other order ſhall be therein taken by the authoritie of the Queenes Maieſtie, with the aduiſe of her Commiſſioners appointed and authoriſed vnder the great Seale of England, for cauſes Eccleſiaſticall, or of the Metropolitane of this Realme. And alſo, that if there ſhal happen any contempt or irreuerence to be vſed in the ceremonies or rites of the Church, by the miſuſing of the orders appointed in this booke: The Queenes Maieſtie may by the like aduiſe of the ſayd Commiſſioners or Metropolitane, ordeine and publiſh ſuch further ceremonies or rites, as may be moſt for the aduancement of Gods glory, the edifying of his Church, and the due reuerence of Chriſts holy myſteries and Sacraments. And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſayde, that all Lawes, Statutes and Ordinances, wherein or whereby any other ſeruice, adminiſtration of Sacraments, or Common prayer is limitted, eſtabliſhed, or ſet forth to be vſed within this Realme, or any the Queenes Dominions or Countrey, ſhall from henceforth be vtterly voyd and of none effect, Anno 1.Eliz.cap.2. See ſome addition vnto this Statute in Crowne 10.13.and 14.and that Iuſtices of Peace may enquire hereof.

Seuerne.

NO maſter or maſters, owner or owners of ſhip or ſhips, or of any other boate or veſſell, or any other perſon or perſons, do caſt or vnloade their balaſt or robul, at or in the ſayd Rode, called Kingrode, and Hungrode, ne in any of them, ne in any other place, from the rode of Kingrode, vnto the towne of Briſtol, nor in no part of the hauen thereof, but on the land onely aboue the full ſea marke, vpon paine that euery ſuch owner, maſter of the ſhip, or of other boate or veſſell, and euery other perſon or perſons, caſting and laying their balaſt or robul in the ſtreame, at the place, or in the riuer aforeſayde, to forfait at euery time ſo offending iiii. li. the one halfe thereof to be to the king, and the other halfe thereof to the partie that will ſue &c. by bill, plaint, action of debt, information, or otherwiſe, in which action the defendant ſhall not wage his lawe. And further &c. that no perſon or perſons from henceforth, ſhall enbote or lade, or cauſe to bee enbotted or laden, any wheate, malte, beanes, or any other kinde of graine or corne, whatſoeuer it ſhall be, in any picard, boate, or other veſſell, at any creek, pill, banke or elſewhere vpon the Seuerne ſtreame betweene the key of the citie of Gloceſter, and the ſaide citie or towne of Briſtol by water of Seuerne, to the intent to bee tranſported into vtter partes beyond the ſea out of the kinges dominion, before that the ſayd owner or lader of the ſaid picard, boat or other veſſell hath bin with the kinges Cuſtomers of the ſaid towne of Briſtol, and there by himſelfe, and one ſufficient ſuretie with him bounden vnto the kinges Cuſtomers of the ſaid port and towne of Briſtol aforeſaid in ſuch reaſonable ſummes of money to the vſe of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, as ſhall amount to the double value of the ſaid graine or corne, there to bee laden or to be enboted, vpon condition that the ſaid owner or maſter of the ſaid picard or boat, or other veſſell, ſhall not repaire or tranſport yͤ ſaid corne or grain, nor no part thereof into any vtter partes beyond the ſea, out of the kings dominion, before the ſaide maſter or owner thereof, ſhall come and bring the ſaide graine & corne vnto the key of the ſaid towne of Briſtol, and there to be viewed or ſeene the contents thereof, and the contents thereof to bee declared vnto the kings cuſtomers, and to the Maior of the ſaid towne for the time being, if there be any ſuch licence or lawful cauſe for to conuey or tranſport graine or corne into the parts beyond the ſea out of the ſaid kings dominion, there to be meaſured and mete by the common meaſure of the ſaid towne. And after the ſaid obligation with condition ſo made, ſealed, and deliuered vnto the ſaid cuſtomer: Then the ſaide cuſtomer ſhall deliuer a ſufficient cocket vnto the partie, owner or owners, or maſter ſo boũden to conuey the ſaide graine or corne vnto the key of Briſtol, vpon paine that euery picard, boat or other veſſel ſo laden with graine, or other kinde of corne, to bee caried or tranſported into the vtter partes beyond the ſea, out of the kings dominion, to bee forfeited, as well the ſaid corne and graine ſo laden, as the ſaid boat ſo laden contrary vnto this preſent act, whereof the king &c. to haue three parts thereof, and the partie that will ſue &c. the fourth parte, before the kinges moſt honourable Counſell according to the Kings Proclamation in that behalfe made and prouided. And further &c. that if it ſhal appeare vpõ the meaſuring thereof vnto the Maior of the ſaid towne of Briſtol, & to the K. cuſtomers then for the time being, that there is more corne or graine laden to be tranſported into the parts beyond the ſea, within any of the ſaid veſſels, boats, picard, or trowes, ouer & aboue 4. quarters, that then it ſhall be lawful vnto the ſaid Maior & cuſtomers there for the time beeing,

Shipmaſters
Balaſt
Streame
Forf.
Moitie
Wheate
Malt
Beanes
Corne

Cuſtomers
Sureties
Tranſport
Briſtol
Cuſtomers
Maior
Meaſure
Cocket
Forf.
Maior
Cuſtomer
Foure quarters

Make ſale

Meater

Forf.

Moitie

to cauſe the owner or conueyer thereof vnto the ſaid Towne of Briſtow, to make ſale of ſuch corne and graine as ſhall bee brought ouer and aboue the contents of the ſaid cockets or licence, and ouer and aboue foure quarters beſide the cocket or licence, according as the prices of ſuch graine and corne are commonly worth, and ſold in the open Market of the ſaid Towne of Briſtow: The ſaid common meater to haue for the meaſuring of euerie wey of corne two pence, on paine of euerie perſon being owner of the ſaid grain or corn, or hauing the charge of the ſame, denying the meaſuring of the ſaid graine at the ſaid key of Briſtow, to loſe and forfeit for euery time ſo denying, fiue pound, the one halfe thereof to be to the king, and the other halfe thereof to the partie that wil ſue for the ſame, &c. In the which action the defendant ſhall not wage his law &c. An.24. H.8. cap. 9.

Sewers.

Tenne yeres
Commiſſiõs
Chancelor

By tenne yeeres next enſuing, ſeuerall Commiſſions of Sewers ſhall bee made to diuers perſons by the Chancelor of England for the time being, to come in all partes of the realme, where ſhall be needfull, according to the forme as hereafter followeth. Henry by the grace of God king of England, &c. To his welbeloued and faithfull A,B,C, and D, greeting. Know ye, that whereas the wals, ditches, gutters, ſewers, bridges, calſies and weares, by the coaſts of the Sea and Marſh, within the coaſts and limits of Lindſey, in the Countie of Lincolne, by rage of the Sea, flowing and reflowing, and trenches of freſh waters &c. An.6. H.6. cap.5.

2 All ſuch Commiſſioners (s. mentioned in An.6.H.6. cap.5. as before 1.) ſhall haue power to doe, ordeine and execute the Statutes, ordinances & other thinges to be made according to the effect and purport of the ſaid Commiſſions. An.8.H.6.cap.3.

Tenne yeres
Commiſſiõs

Statutes

3 By tenne yeeres next enſuing after this preſent Parliament, ſeuerall Commiſſions of Sewers ſhall bee made to diuers perſons by the Chauncelor of England for the time being, to be named in all the parts of the ſaid Realme where need ſhall be, after the forme and effect of a Commiſſion conteined in the ſaid ſtatute, the ſame ſixt yeere. And moreouer hee hath ordeined & ſtabliſhed by the ſame authoritie, that all ſuch Commiſſioners haue power to make, ordeine, and execute ſtatutes and ordinances and other affaires after the effect and purport of the ſaid Commiſſions. An.18.H.6.cap. 10. Stat. 10.

Fifteene
yeeres
Chancelor

4 During the terme of fifteene yeres next enſuing, the Chauncelor of England for the time being, ſhall haue power to make Commiſſions of Sewers out of the kinges Chancerie, vnder the kinges great Seale, in ſuch forme as it was graunted to bee made by the ſtatute made in the ſaid ſixth yere. (s. 6. H.6. cap.5.) An.23. H.6.cap.9.

Statutes

5 For fifteene yeeres next enſuing, ſeuerall Commiſſions of Sewers ſhal be made to diuers perſons by the Chancelor of England for the time being, to be named in all partes of this Realme of England, and of the foreſaid Marches (S. of Calice, Guiſnes and Hammes) where need is or ſhall be, after the forme and effect of the ſaid Commiſſion conteined in the ſaid act made the ſaid ſixt yeere: And moreouer he hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed by the ſame authoritie, that all ſuch Commiſſioners ſhall haue full power to make, ordeine, and execute ſtatutes and ordinances, and other thinges to bee done after the effect and purport of the ſame Commiſſions. Anno 12.Ed. 4.cap.6.

Fiue & twenty yeeres

Chancelor

Statutes

6 For twenty fiue yeeres next comming, ſeuerall Commiſſions of Sewers be made to diuers perſons by the Chauncelor of England for the time being, to bee named in all parts of this his Realme, and of the ſaid marches, where need is or ſhall be, after the forme and effect of the ſaid Commiſſion conteined in the ſaid act made in the ſaid ſixt yere ca. 5. (before 1.) and ouer that hath ordeined and eſtabliſhed by the ſaid authoritie, that all ſuch Commiſſioners haue full power to make, ordein and execute ſtatutes and ordinances and other things doe, after the effect and purport of the ſame Commiſſion. An 4. H.7.cap.1.

Chancelor

Commiſſions

7 That the ſaid act (s. An. 6.H.6. cap.5. before 1. & An.4. Hen.7.cap.1. before 6.) and all other acts and authorities heretofore made concerning Commiſſioners of Sewers and their Commiſſions and authoritie (not being before this time repealed) abide and ſtand from henceforth good and effectuall to endure for euer. And alſo that the Chauncelor of England for the time being, ſhall haue from henceforth full power and authoritie for euer to graunt Commiſſions of Sewers into euery part of this Realme, and the ſaid Marches, where need is or ſhalbe, to certaine perſons by the ſaid Chauncelor for the time being, to be named, according to the forme and effect of the ſaid Commiſſion and act expreſſed in the ſaid Parliament holden the ſaid ſixt yeere of the raigne of king H. 6. (cap.5. before 1.) And ouer that, be it &c. that all ſuch Commiſſioners haue & ſhall haue full power

Statutes
Two Commiſſioners
Chancelor
xx.li. land
Quorum
Void

and authoritie to put their Commiſſion in due execution, and to make and execute Statutes and ordinances, and all other thinges to doe after the effect and purport of their Commiſſion. And that all Commiſſions of Sewers graunted or made ſithence the ſaid xxv. yeere determined, and the actes, ordinances, and all executions, and other thinges by the Commiſſioners of the ſame, concerning the ſaide Commiſſions, or any two of the ſame Commiſſioners, and euery thing in the ſame compriſed, be and ſhalbe effectuall, and of like ſtrength, as if the ſaid Commiſſion had beene made or graunted within the ſaid xxv. yeere, immediate after the ſaid Parliament holden the ſaid fourth yere of the reigne of king Henrie the ſeauenth, (cap. before 6.) And alſo be it &c. that the Chaunceler of England for the time being, ſhall make no Commiſſion to any perſon or perſons, for the execution of this Acte, except hee haue landes and tenements of eſtate of freehold, to the yeerely value of twentie pound at the leaſt, or elſe bee Juſtices of Quorum learned, within any of the Shires where hee ſhall be made Commiſſioner. And if any ſuch Commiſſion be directed to anie perſon or perſons, not hauing landes and tenements to the yeerely value of twentie pound, or not being one of the Juſtices of Quorum, learned as is aforeſaid, that euery ſuch Commiſſion, and all preſentments and accuſations had and preſented before any ſuch Commiſſioners, and alſo all and euerie fines ſet by the ſaid Commiſſioner and Commiſſioners, to be vtterly voide and of none effect. This act to endure but for tenne yeres, and from the end of the ſame tenne yeeres, vnto the next Parliament. Anno 6. H. 8. cap. 10.

Commiſſiōs
Chancelor
L. Treaſorer
Chiefe Juſt.
Forme of the Commiſſion

8 Commiſſions of Sewers and other the premiſſes ſhall be directed in all parts within this Realme from time to time, where and when need ſhall require, according to the maner, forme, tenor and effect hereafter enſuing, to ſuch ſubſtantiall and indifferent perſons as ſhall be named by the Lord Chancelor and Lord Treaſorer of England, and the two chiefe Juſtices for the time being, or by three of them, whereof the Lord Chauncelor to be one: Henrie the eight &c. Know ye that foraſmuch as the wals, ditches, bankes, gutters, ſewers, gotes, calſies, bridges, ſtreames and other defences by the coaſts of the Sea, and Marſh ground being and lying within the limits of A, B, or C, in the countie or counties of   or in the borders or confines of the ſame, by the rage of the Sea, flowing and reflowing, and by meanes of the trenches of freſh waters deſcending and hauing courſe by diuers wayes to the Sea, be ſo dirupt, lacerate, and broken: And alſo that common paſſages of ſhips, balengers, and boates in the riuers, ſtreames, and other floudes within the limittes of A, B, or C, in the Countie or Counties of   or in the borders and confines of the ſame, by meane of ſetting vp, erecting, and making of ſtreames, milles, bridges, pondes, fiſhgarthes, mildammes, lockes, hebbing weares, heckes, and floodgates, or other like lets, impediments, or annoyances be letted and interrupted, ſo that great and eneſtimable damage for default of reparation of the ſaid walles, ditches, bankes, fences, ſewers, gotes, gutters, calſies, bridges, and ſtreames: and alſo by meane of ſetting vp, erecting, making, and enlarging of the ſaid fiſhgarths, mildammes, locks, hebbing weares, hecks, floodgates, and other like annoyances in times paſt, hath happened, and yet is to be feared, that farre greater hurt, loſſe, and damage is like to enſue, vnleſſe that ſpeedie remedie be prouided in that behalfe: Wee therefore, for that by reaſon of our dignitie and prerogatiue royall wee be bound to prouide for the ſafetie and preſeruation of our Realme of England, willing that ſpeedie remedie be had in the premiſſes, haue aſſigned you, and ſixe of you, of the which wee will that A, B, and C, ſhalbe three, to be our Juſtices to ſuruey the ſaid walles, ſtreames, ditches, bankes, gutters, ſewers, gotes, calſies, bridges, trenches, milles, mildams, floodgates, ponds, locks, hebbing weares, & other impediments, lets, and annoyances aforeſaid, and the ſame cauſe to be made, corrected, repaired, amended, put downe or reformed, as cauſe ſhall require after your wiſdomes and diſcretions. And therein aſwell to ordein and doe after the forme, tenor, and effect of all and ſingular the eſtatutes & ordinances made before the 1. day of March, the 23. yeere of our reigne, touching the premiſſes, or anie of them, as alſo to enquire by the othes of the honeſt and lawfull men of the ſaid ſhire or ſhires, place or places, where ſuch defaults or annoyances be, aſwell within the liberties as without (by whom the truth may the rather be knowen) through whoſe default the ſaid hurts and damages haue happened, and who hath or holdeth any landes or tenements, or common of paſture, or profit of fiſhing, or hath or may haue any hurt, loſſe, or diſaduantage by any maner of meanes in the ſaid places, aſwell neere to the ſaid daungers, lets, and impedimentes, as inhabiting or dwelling there about by the ſaide walles, ditches,

Suruey
Annoyances
Enquire
Othes
Profit
Hurt

bankes, gutters, gotes, ſewers, trenches and other the ſaid impediments and annoyances. And all thoſe perſons, and euery of them, to taxe, aſſeſſe, charge, diſtreine and puniſh, aſwell within the metes, limits, and bounds of olde time accuſtomed, or otherwiſe, or elſewhere, within our Realme of England, after the quantitie of their landes, tenements, and rents, by the number of acres & perches, after the rate of euery perſons portion, tenure, or profite, or after the quantitie of their common of paſture, or profite of fiſhing, or other commodities there, by ſuch waies and meanes, and in ſuch maner and forme, as to you, or ſixe of you, whereof the ſaid A, B, and C, to be three, ſhall ſeeme moſt conuenient to be ordeined and done for redreſſe & reformation to be had in the premiſſes. And alſo to reforme, repaire, and amend the ſaid walles, ditches, bankes, gutters, ſewers, gotes, calſies, bridges, ſtreames, and other the premiſſes in all places needfull, and the ſame as often as where need ſhall be, to make new: And to clenſe and purge the trenches, ſewers, and ditches, in all places neceſſarie. And further to reforme, amend, proſtrate, and ouerthrow all ſuch milles, ſtreames, pondes, lockes, fiſhgarthes, hebbing weares, and other impediments and annoyances aforeſaid, as ſhall bee found by inquiſition, or by your ſurueying and diſcretions to bee exceſſiue or hurtfull. And alſo to depute and aſſigne diligent, faithfull and true keepers, bailifes, ſurueyors, collectors, expenditors, and other miniſters, and officers, for the ſafetie, conſeruation, reparation, and making of the premiſſes and euerie of them, and to heare the account of the collectors and other miniſters of and for the receit and laying out of the money that ſhall be leuied and payed, in and about the making, repayring, reforming and amending of the ſaid walles, ditches, bankes, gutters, gotes, ſewers, calſies, bridges, ſtreames, trenches, milles, pondes, lockes, fiſhgarths, fludgates, and other impediments, and annoyances, aforeſaid. And to diſtreine for the arrerages of euery ſuch collection, taxe, or aſſeſſe as often as ſhall be expedient, or otherwiſe to puniſh the debters and deteiners of the ſame by fines, amerciaments, paines, or other like meanes after your good diſcretions. And alſo to arreſt and take as manie cartes, horſes, oxen, beaſtes, and other inſtruments neceſſarie, and as manie workemen and labourers, as for the ſaid workes and reparations ſhall ſuffice, paying for the ſame competent wages, ſalary and ſtipend in that behalfe. And alſo take ſuch and as manie trees, woods, vnderwoods and timber, and other neceſſaries, as for the ſame workes and reparations ſhall be ſufficient, at a reaſonable price by you or ſix of you, of the which we will that A, B, and C, ſhall be three, to be aſſeſſed or limitted aſwell within the limits and boundes aforeſaid, as in any other place within the ſaid countie or counties nere vnto the ſaid places. And to make and ordeine ſtatutes, ordinances & prouiſions from time to time, as the caſe ſhall require, for the ſauegard, conſeruation, redreſſe, correction, and reformation of the premiſſes, & of euerie of them, and the partes lying to the ſame, neceſſarie and behoouefull after the lawes and cuſtomes of Romney marſh, in the countie of Kent, or otherwiſe by any wayes or meanes after your owne wiſedomes and diſcretions. And to heare and determine all & ſinguler the premiſſes, aſwell at our ſuit, as the ſuit of any other whatſoeuer complayning before you, or ſix of you, whereof A, B, and C, ſhall be three, after the lawes & cuſtomes aforeſaid, or otherwiſe by any other waies & meanes after your diſcretions. And alſo to make and direct all writs, precepts, warrants, or other commandements, by vertue of theſe preſents, to all ſhirifes, bailifes, and all other miniſters, officers and other perſons aſwell within liberties as without, before you, or ſix of you, whereof the ſaid A, B, and C, to be three, at certain daies, termes and places to be prefixed, to bee returned & receiued. And further to continue the proces of the ſame, and finally to doe all and euery thing and thinges as ſhall bee requiſite for the due execution of the premiſſes by all wayes & meanes after your diſcretions. And therefore we commaund you, that at certaine dayes and places, when and where you or ſixe of you, whereof the ſaid A, B, & C, to be three, ſhall thinke expedient, ye doe ſuruey the ſaid walles, fences, ditches, banks, gutters, gotes, ſewers, calſies, pondes, bridges, riuers, ſtreames, walcourſes, mils, lockes, trenches, fiſhgarths, floodgats, and other the lets, impediments, and annoyances aforeſaid, and accompliſh, fulfill, heare and determine all and ſinguler the premiſſes, in due forme, and to the effect aforeſaid, after your good diſcretions. And all ſuch as yee ſhall find negligent, gainſaying, or rebelling in the ſaid workes, reparations, or reformation of the premiſſes, or negligent in the due execution of this our Commiſſion, that yee doe compell them by diſtreſſe, fines, and amerciaments, or by other puniſhments, waies, or meanes, which to you, or ſixe of you, whereof the ſaid A, B, and C, ſhall be three, ſhall ſeeme moſt expedient for the ſpeedy remedie, redreſſe, and reformation

Taxe
Diſtreine
Puniſh

Amend

Ouerthrow milles

Depute

Bailifes

Officers

Account

Diſtreine

Puniſh

Carts
Horſes
Workemen
Laborers

Wages

Trees
Woods

Statutes

Romney Marſh

Oier & ter.

Writs
Precepts
Warrants
Shirifes
Bailifes

Suruey

Oier & ter.

Negligent

Diſtreſſe

of the pꝛemiſſes, & due execution of the ſame. And all ſuch thinges as by you ſhall be made voide, and oꝛdeined in this behalfe, aſwell within liberties as without, that ye doe cauſe the ſame firmely to be obſerued, doing therein as to our Juſtices appertained, after the lawes and ſtatutes of this our Realme, and accoꝛding to your wiſedome and diſcretions. Saued alwaies to vs ſuch fines and amerciaments as to vs thereof ſhall belong. And wee alſo commaund our Shirife oꝛ Shirifes of our ſaid Countie oꝛ Counties of

that they ſhall cauſe to come befoꝛe you, oꝛ ſixe of you, of the which A, B, and C, ſhall be thꝛee, at ſuch dayes and places as yee ſhall appoint to them, ſuch and as manie honeſt men of his oꝛ their bailiwike aſwell within the liberties as without, by whom the truth may be beſt knowen, to enquire of the pꝛemiſſes. Commaunding alſo all other miniſters and officers, aſwell within libertie, as without, that they and euery of them ſhall be attendant to you in and about the due execution of this our Commiſſion. In witneſſe whereof we haue cauſed theſe our letters patents to be made. Witnes our ſelfe at Weſtminſter day of in the

yeere of our reigne. And it is alſo enacted, that euery ſuch perſon as ſhalbe named Commiſſioner in the ſaid Commiſſion, after hee hath knowledge thereof, ſhall effectually put his diligence and attendance in and about the execution of the ſaid Commiſſion. And befoꝛe hee ſhall take vpon him the execution of the ſaid Commiſſion, he ſhall take a coꝛpoꝛall othe befoꝛe the L. Chaunceloꝛ, oꝛ befoꝛe ſuch to whom the ſaid L. Chaunceloꝛ ſhall direct the kinges wꝛit of Dedimus poteſtatem, to take the ſame, oꝛ befoꝛe the Juſtices of the peace in the quarter Seſſions holden in the Shire where ſuch Commiſſion ſhall be directed: the tenoꝛ of which oth hereafter enſueth.

Yee ſhall ſweare, that you to your cunning, wit, and power, ſhall truely and indifferently execute the authoꝛitie to you giuen by this Commiſſion of Sewers, without any fauour, affection, coꝛruption, dꝛead oꝛ malice to bee boꝛne to anie maner perſon oꝛ perſons: And as the caſe ſhall require, yee ſhall conſent and endeuour your ſelfe foꝛ your part to the beſt of your knowledge and power, to the making of ſuch wholeſome, iuſt, equall, and indifferent lawes and oꝛdinances, as ſhall bee made and deuiſed by the moſt diſcreete and indifferent number of your fellowes being in Commiſſion with you foꝛ the due redreſſe, refoꝛmation, and amendment of all & euery ſuch things as are conteined and ſpecified in the ſaide Commiſſion. And the ſame lawes and oꝛdinances to your cunning, wit, and power, cauſe to be put in due execution, without fauour, meede, dꝛead, malice oꝛ affections, as God you help and all Saintes. And it is alſo &c. that all and euery eſtatute, act and oꝛdinance heretofoꝛe made concerning the pꝛemiſſes, oꝛ any of them, aſwell in the time of our ſoueraigne Loꝛd the king that now is, as in the time of any of his pꝛogenitoꝛs kinges of this Realme of England, not being contrarie to this pꝛeſent acte, not heretofoꝛe repealed, from hencefoꝛth ſhall ſtand and be good and effectuall foꝛ euer, and to bee put in due execution, accoꝛding to the true meaning and purpoꝛt of the ſame. And ouer that, be it &c. that the Commiſſioners hereafter to be named in any of the ſaid Commiſſions, accoꝛding to the purpoꝛt & effect of the ſame Commiſſions, haue ful power & authoꝛity to make, conſtitute, and oꝛdeine laws, oꝛdinances & decrees, & further to do al & euery thing mentioned in the ſaid Commiſſion, accoꝛding to the purpoꝛt, effect, woꝛdes, and true meaning of the ſame. And the ſame lawes and oꝛdinances ſo made, to refoꝛme, repeale, and amend, and make new from time to time, as the caſes neceſſarie ſhall require in that behalfe. Pꝛouided alway, and it is &c. that if any perſon oꝛ perſons being aſſeſſed oꝛ taxed to any lot oꝛ charge foꝛ any landes, tenements and hereditaments within the limits of any Commiſſion hereafter to be directed, do not pay the ſaid lot & charge, accoꝛding to the oꝛdinance and aſſignement of the Commiſſioners hauing power of the execution of the ſaid Commiſſion: By reaſon whereof it ſhall happen the ſaid Commiſſioners hauing power of execution of ſuch commiſſion, foꝛ lacke of payment of ſuch lot and charge to decree and oꝛdeine the ſame landes, tenements and hereditamentes, from the owner oꝛ owners thereof, & their heires, and the heires of euerie of them, to anie perſon oꝛ perſons foꝛ terme of yeeres, terme of life, in fee ſimple oꝛ in tayle, foꝛ payment of the ſame lot and charge, that then euerie ſuch decree and oꝛdinance ſo by them made, ingroſſed in parchment, and certified vnder their Seales into the kings court of Chancerie, with the kings royall aſſent had to the ſame, ſhall binde all and euerie perſon and perſons that at the making of the ſame decree, had anie intereſt in ſuch landes, and tenementes, oꝛ hereditamentes, in vſe, poſſeſſion, reuerſion, oꝛ remainder, their heires and feoffees, and euerie of them, and not to be in anie wiſe refoꝛmed, vnleſſe it be by authoꝛitie of Parliament hereafter to be

Fines
Amerciaments
Shirifes
Enquire
Officers
Diligence
Othe
Dedimus poteſtatem
Juſt. of P.
Othe

Eſtatutes
Effectuall
Lawes
Doe not pay
Decree
Landes
Fee ſimple
Certifie
Chauncery
Heires

ſummoned and holden within the Realme. And alſo it is further enacted, that the ſame lawes or ordinances and decrees to bee made and ordeyned by the ſaid Commiſſioners, or ſixe of them by authority of the ſaid Commiſſion, ſhall bind aſwell the landes, tenements, and hereditaments of the King our Soueraigne Lord, as all & euery other perſon and perſons, and their heires, and ſuch their intereſt, as they ſhall fortune to haue, or may haue in any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or other caſuall profit, aduantage or commodities whatſoeuer they be, whereunto the ſaid lawes, ordinances and decrees ſhall in anie wiſe extend, according to the true purport & meaning, and intent of the ſame lawes. And it is &c. that if any maner of perſon or perſons of what eſtate or degree ſoeuer hee or they be of, that from henceforth doth take vpon him or them to ſit by vertue of any the ſaid Commiſſions, not being ſworn in forme aforeſaid, and according to the tenor of the oth afore ſpecified: or if any perſon ſo named and ſworne, doe ſit as is aforeſaid, not hauing lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, in fee ſimple, fee taile, or for terme of life, to the clere yerely value of fortie Markes aboue all charges to his owne vſe, except hee be reſiant and free of any city, borough, or towne corporate, & haue moueable ſubſtance of the clere yerely value of C. li. or elſe be learned in the lawes of this Realme, in and concerning the ſame, that is to ſay, admitted in one of the foure principall Innes of Court for an Vtterbarreſter, ſhall forfeit xl. pounds for euery time that he ſhall attempt ſo to doe. The one halfe thereof to be to the king, and the other halfe thereof to bee to the vſe of him or them that will ſue &c. in which action or ſuit no wager of Law, &c. And if any action of treſpaſſe or other ſuit ſhall happen to be attempted againſt any perſon or perſons, for taking of any diſtreſſe, or any other acte doing by authoritie of the ſaid Commiſſion, or by authoritie of any lawes or ordinances made by vertue of the ſaid Commiſſion, the defendant or defendants in anie ſuch action, ſhall and may make auowrie, cogniſance, or iuſtification for the taking of the ſame diſtreſſe or other act doing, touching the premiſſes or any of them, alleaging in ſuch auowrie, cogniſance, or iuſtification, that the ſaid diſtreſſe, treſpaſſe, or other acte, whereof the plaintife complained, was done by authoritie of the Commiſſion of Sewers for lot or taxe aſſeſſed by the ſaid Commiſſion, or for ſuch other acte or cauſe as the ſaid defendant did by authoritie of the ſaid Commiſſion, and according to the tenour, purport and effect of this preſent act made the three and twentieth yeere of the raigne of our Soueraigne Lord King Henrie the eight, without any expreſſing or rehearſall of any other matter of circumſtance contained in this preſent act, or any commiſſion, lawes, eſtatutes, or ordinances thereupon to bee made, whereupon the plaintife ſhall bee admitted to reply, that the defendant did take the ſaid diſtreſſe, or do any other act or treſpaſſe ſuppoſed in his declaration of his own wrōg without any ſuch cauſe alleged by the ſaid defendant, whereupon the iſſue in euery ſuch action ſhalbe ioyned to bee tried by verdict of xii. men, and not otherwiſe, as is accuſtomed in other perſonall actions. And vppon the tryall of that iſſue the whole matter to bee giuen on both parties in euidēce, according to the very truth of the ſame. And after ſuch iſſue tried for the defendant, or non ſuit of the plaintife after appearance, the ſame defendant to recouer treble damages, by reaſon of his wrongfull vexation in that behalfe, with his coſtes alſo in that part ſuſteined, and that to be aſſeſſed by the ſame Iurie or writ to enquire of the dammages, as the ſame ſhall require. And it is &c. that euerie of the ſaid Commiſſioners ſhal haue & receiue foure ſhillinges for euery day that they ſhall take paine in the execution of this Commiſſion of Sewers. And one Clerke by them to be aſſigned two ſhillinges for euery day, of the rates, taxes, lots, and waiues that ſhall be aſſeſſed or loſt by authoritie of the ſaid commiſſion, and to be leuyed and payed by their diſcretions. And that the ſaid Commiſſioners, or ſix of them, ſhall haue power and authoritie to limit & aſſigne of the ſame rates, taxes, lots, and waiues by their diſcretions, ſuch reaſonable ſummes of money to the ſaid clerke for writing of bookes and proces concerning the premiſſes, and to the collectors, expenditors, and ſuch other as ſhall take paine in the due execution of the ſaid commiſſion, as by the diſcretions of the ſaid Commiſſioners, or ſixe of them ſhall be thought reaſonable. Prouided alway, that whenſoeuer and as often as ſuch Commiſſion as is afore limited, ſhalbe made and directed to any perſon or perſons, for the reformation and amendment of or in any of the premiſſes ſpecified in the ſaid Commiſſion, within the fees, liberties, or poſſeſſion of the Duchie of Lancaſter, that then ſuch commiſſioners as ſhall execute anie ſuch Commiſſion, ſhall bee alwaies named and appointed by the diſcretion of the Lord Chauncelor, and Lord Treaſorer of England, and the ſaid two chiefe Iuſtices of eyther bench, and the Chauncelor of the ſaid Duchie for the time being,

Kings lands
Sit
Sworne
Lands
Fortie markes land
Citizen
C. li. goods
Vtterbarreſter
Moitie
Forf.
Action
Iuſtifie

Replie
Iſſue
Treble Damages
Coſts
Iurie
Writ
Commiſſioners 4.s. the day
Clerke
2.s the day
Officers
Commiſſion
Lancaſter
Chancelor
Treaſoree
Chiefe Iuſt.

being, or three of them, whereof the ſaid Lorde Chauncelor, and the Chauncelor of the Duchie to be two. And that in euery ſuch caſe two Commiſſions ſhall bee awarded and made according to the tenor of the Commiſſion aboue expreſſed, one thereof vnder the great Seale of England, and the other vnder the ſeale of the ſame Duchie, as before time haue bin accuſtomed, any thing afore rehearſed in this preſent act to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding. And it is further enacted, that the ſaid Commiſſions from time to time as the caſe ſhall require, ſhall bee had and obteined without any money or other charge to bee payed for the ſeales or writinges of the ſame, vnleſſe it be to the king ii.s.vi.d. for the ſeale of euery Commiſſion as hath beene accuſtomed: And for the writing and enrolling of any one Commiſſion fiue ſhillings and not aboue. And it is &c. that euery Commiſſion to be made by authoritie of this act, ſhall indure and continue for the term of three yeres next after the Teſte of the Commiſſion. Neuertheleſſe after any Commiſſion made & deliuered out of the Kings court of the chauncery, the kinges Highnes ſhall alwayes at his pleaſure by his writ of Superſedeas, out of the ſaid court of Chauncery, at any time diſcharge aſwel euery ſuch Commiſſion, as euery Commiſſioner that ſhall be made or named by authoritie of this acte. After which diſcharge the ſaid Commiſſioners ſhall haue no power nor authoritie to proceed in the execution of their Commiſſion, nor in any thing by authoritie of this acte. Prouided alwayes, that ſuch laws, acts, decrees, and ordinances, as ſhall happen to be made by the ſaid Commiſſioners according to the tenour of their Commiſſion, or by authoritie of this act, ſhall ſtand good and effectuall, and bee put in due execution ſo long time as their Commiſſion endureth & no longer: Except the ſaid lawes and ordinances bee made and ingroſſed in parchment, and certified vnder the ſeales of the ſaid Commiſſioners into the kings court of Chauncerie, and then the kinges royall aſſent be had to the ſame: Any thing conteined in this preſent acte to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that whenſoeuer and as often as ſuch Commiſſion as is before limitted, ſhall be made and directed to any perſon or perſons, for the reformation and amendment of or in any of the premiſſes ſpecified in the ſaid Commiſſion, within the fees, liberties and poſſeſſions of the principalitie of Wales, the Countie Palantine of Cheſter, or within the fees, liberties and poſſeſſions of any other place where there is libertie and iuriſdiction of Countie Palantine, that in euery ſuch caſe two commiſſions ſhall bee awarded and made according to the tenor of the Commiſſion aboue expreſſed, one thereof vnder the great Seale of England, and the other vnder the vſuall Seale of the Countie Palantine, in maner and forme as is aboue prouided for the Duchie of Lancaſter, anie thing afore rehearſed in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And it is enacted, that the royall aſſent limitted to bee had vnto the lawes and ordinances to be made by the ſaid Commiſſioners, as is aboueſaid, ſhall be certified into the ſaid court of Chauncerie vnder the K. priuy Seale. And that there ſhal not any ſumme of money bee paide for the ſame priuie Seale, but for the writing of the ſame certificate vnder the ſaide priuie Seale, ſhall bee payed to the writer thereof two ſhillings and not aboue, nor no other, nor greater ſumme for any thing touching or concerning the ſame certificate vnder the ſame priuie Seale. Prouided alway, that the Chauncelors and ſuch other as ſhall haue the cuſtodie of the Seales of the ſaide principalitie of Wales, or the Countie Palantine of Cheſter, or within the fee, libertie and poſſeſſions of any other place, where there is libertie and iuriſdiction of Countie Palantine, vpon reaſonable requeſt, and vppon the ſight of the Commiſſion vnder the kings great Seale of his Chauncerie, ſhall without delay make out another Commiſſion vnder the Seale of the ſaid Countie Palantine, according to the tenour of the Kinges Commiſſion, to them ſhewed vnder his great Seale: And to thoſe Commiſſioners as ſhall bee named by the Lord Chauncelor, Lord Treaſorer, and the two chiefe Iuſtices, or by three of them, whereof the Lord Chauncelor to be one, except it bee within the fees and liberties of the Duchie of Lancaſter, within which fees and liberties, the Commiſſioners ſhall be named, and Commiſſions made, as is afore ordeined by this acte, anie thing conteined in the ſaid acte, or in anie prouiſo thereunto added and annexed, to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. This act to endure for twentie yeeres. Anno 23. Hen. 8. cap. 5. This act is made perpetuall. Anno 3. E. 6. cap. 8. as here following 10. appeareth, altered 12. by 13. Eliz. cap. 9.

Seale

Commiſſions

No charge

ii.s.vi.d.

v.s.

Three yeres

Superſedeas

Diſcharge

Lawes

Royall aſſent

Wales

Cheſter

Seale

Royall aſſent

Chauncery

No charge

Chauncelor

Lancaſter

9 The acte late made for Sewers and the Commiſſion therein recited, ſhall be extended, vſed, and put in execution, in the Towne and Marches of Calice, according to the tenor of the ſame commiſſion in like effect, as it is enacted to bee put in execution within this Realme,

Calice

Realme, and that no perſon ſhalbe compelled to be ſworne or otherwiſe bound to ſit or trauell in execution of any Commiſſion of Sewers within this Realme, vnleſſe that hee be dwelling within the Countie whereof hee is or ſhall be aſſigned to be Commiſſioner: And for Calice, and the ſaid Marches thererof, vnleſſe that hee be dwelling within the ſame towne of Calice or Marches. And becauſe that diuers perſons heretofore aſſigned to be Commiſſioners, haue refuſed to be ſworne according to the ſaid former act, wherby diuers Commiſſions heretofore made, remaine hitherto without effectual execution: Be it &c. that if any perſon aſſigned, or to bee aſſigned to be ſuch Commiſſioner of Sewers, being required hereafter by ſuch perſon or perſons, as haue or ſhall haue authoritie, by the kings writ or otherwiſe, to receiue or accept the oth compriſed in the ſaid former act, euery perſon that ſo refuſeth to take the ſame oth, or vpon requeſt made do not receiue the ſame othe, and that refuſall or contempt done in the Chaunerie, or returned into the Chauncerie with the ſaid writ, ſhall loſe and forfeit for the ſame contempt to the king our Soueraigne Lord fiue Markes. And ſo to looſe from time to time fiue Marks for euerie ſuch contempt, as ſhalbe done or returned into the ſaid Chancerie againſt any ſuch perſon, vnleſſe that hee in the ſame Chauncerie doe ſhew and alleage in the ſaid Terme wherein ſuch returne ſhall be made againſt him, ſufficient and reaſonable matter & cauſe to be allowed by the Lord Chauncelor for his excuſe and diſcharge in that behalfe. An. 25. H.8. cap. 10.

Refuſe Othe

Forf.

10 The ſaid act (See An.23.H.8.cap.5. before 8.) and all clauſes, articles and prouiſions in the ſame conteyned, ſhall continue & endure in their force and ſtrength, and to bee obſerued and kept for euer, in ſuch maner and forme as ſhall and may ſtand with the ſequell and additions hereafter mentioned. And be it further enacted, that all ſcots, lots, & ſummes of money hereafter to bee rated and taxed by vertue of ſuch Commiſſion of Sewers, vpon anie the landes, tenements or hereditaments, of our Soueraigne Lord the king, his heires or ſucceſſors, for any manner of thinge or thinges concerning the articles of the ſaide Commiſſion of Sewers, ſhall bee gathered and leuied by diſtreſſe or otherwiſe in like maner and forme as ſhall or may bee done in the landes, tenements, and hereditaments, of any other perſon or perſons. And that all Billes of acquittance ſigned with the hand or hands of ſuch Collector or Receiuor as ſhall haue the collection thereof by the appointment of the ſaid Commiſſioners or ſixe of them ſhall be a ſufficient diſcharge to the tenants, farmers, and occupiers of the ſame groundes, ſo to bee charged for the ſaid ſumme wherewith their groundes ſhall bee ſo charged, as alſo a ſufficient warrant, to all and euerie the Receiuors, Auditors, and other whatſoeuer officer or officers of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the King, his heires and ſucceſſours for the allowance to ſuch tenaunt, farmer, or occupier for the ſame, adding moreouer to this acte, by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that ſuch and like fees, and none other nor more, ſhall bee at anie Commiſſion or Commiſſions, or Writtes of Dedimus poteſtatem, hereafter to bee ſued out or obtained vnder the Seale of the Duchie, but onely ſuch and like fees as beene mentioned in the ſaid former acte, to bee paid in the Chancerie, for Commiſſions and Writtes of Dedimus poteſtatem, to bee obtayned from the ſame Court of Chauncerie, adding moreouer thereunto by the authoritie aboue ſaide, that euerie Commiſſion and Commiſſions hereafter to bee awarded for Sewers, ſhall continue and endure for terme of fiue yeeres next after the Teſte of ſuch Commiſſion, vnleſſe the ſame Commiſſion and Commiſſions, ſhall be otherwiſe diſcharged, within the ſaid time by Superſedeas, anie thing or thinges mentioned or conteyned in the ſaid former act, contrarie to the additions before mentioned, or anie of them in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. An. 3. E.6. cap. 8. altered by 13. Eliz. cap 9. after 12.

Taxe

Diſtreſſe

Warrant

Dedimus poteſtatem

Fees

Fiue yeeres

Superſedeas

11 As well the ſaid acte of Sewers made in the three and twentieth yeere, (See Anno 23. Hen. 8. cap. 5. before 8.) as all commiſſions of Sewers hereafter to bee directed, according to the tenour of the ſaid acte may extend & giue authoritie, that the Commiſſioners therein named for the Countie of Glamorgan, or ſixe of them, whereof three to be of the Quorum, ſhall by this act and the ſaid former act and Commiſſion to them directed, haue full power and authoritie from time to time to make ſuch lawes, prouiſions, ordinances, iudgements, and decrees, within the ſaid Countie of Glamorgan, for the redreſſe and ſauing the ſaid grounds from hurt or deſtruction by reaſon of the ſaid ſandes, as they might or may doe by the ſame former act and Commiſſion for the withſtanding and auoyding of the outragious courſe and rage of the Sea or other waters, anie vſage or cuſtome to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Anno 1. M. 2. Parl. cap. 11.

Glamorgan

Quorum

12 Foraſmuch as no Commiſſion of

Sewers, by the eſtatutes heretofore made, may haue continuance aboue the ſpace of fiue yeres: Be it therfore enacted by the Queens moſt excellent Maieſtie, with the aſſent of the Lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that from henceforth all and euery Commiſſion and Commiſſions of Sewers, now ſtanding in force, or that hereafter ſhall be graunted and made, ſhall ſtand and continue in force for the terme of tenne yeeres, next enſuing the date of euery ſuch Commiſſion vnleſſe the ſame Commiſſion or Commiſſions be, or hereafter ſhall be repealed or determined by reaſon of any new Commiſſion in that behalfe made, or by Superſedeas: and that all ſuch lawes, ordinances, and conſtitutions, as be, or ſhall be duely made by force of any ſuch Commiſſion, according to the tenor and effect, limitted in anie former eſtatute heretofore made touching Commiſſion or Commiſſions of Sewers, and being written in parchment indented, & vnder the ſeales of the ſaid Commiſſioners, or ſixe of thẽ, whereof the one part ſhall remain with the clerk appointed, & to be appointed for the commiſſion of Sewers for the time being, & the other part in ſuch place as the ſame Commiſſioners, or ſixe of them ſhall order and appoint: ſhall without any certificate thereof to bee made into the Court of Chauncerie, and without the royall aſſent to the ſame had, ſtand and continue in full force and effect, notwithſtanding any determination of any ſuch Commiſſion by Superſedeas, vntill ſuch time as the ſame lawes, conſtitutions, and ordinances ſhall bee altered, repealed, or made voide, by the Commiſſioners after to be aſſigned and appointed for Sewers, in thoſe partes where the ſame lawes, ordinances, and conſtitutions were made, ordeined, and conſtituted, or by ſixe of them. ☞ And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that at all times from and after the end and expiration of the terme of tenne yeeres next enſuing the date or Teſte of anie Commiſſion of Sewers hereafter to bee made, all ſuch lawes, ordinances, and conſtitutions, as were made by vertue of anie ſuch Commiſſion, and written in parchment indented, and ſealed as is aboue mentioned, without certificate thereof, or the aſſent royall to the ſame had, as is aforeſaid, ſhall, notwithſtanding the determination of anie ſuch Commiſſion, by the expiration of the terme of tenne yeeres, next enſuing the date of any ſuch commiſſion of Sewers, likewiſe continue in force, for and by the ſpace of one whole yeere thẽ next enſuing: & that the Iuſtices of peace of the ſhire & ſhires, where the ſame lawes, ordinances, and conſtitutions are to be executed within their ſeuerall Commiſſions, and limits, or ſix of them, whereof two be of the Quorum, ſhall haue power and authoritie by the ſpace of one whole yere next after the expiration of euery ſuch Commiſſion, to execute the ſame lawes, ordinances, and conſtitutions, and euery of them, as fully and in as ample manner and forme, as the Commiſſioners, or any of them, named and appointed in euerie or anie Commiſſion ſo expired, might or ſhould haue done, to all intents and purpoſes, as if the ſaid Commiſſion or Commiſſions had continued in force. Prouided alwaies, and be it neuertheleſſe enacted, that if anie new Commiſſion of Sewers, ſhall be made within the ſaid yere, that then immediatly from and after ſuch Commiſſion newly made and publiſhed, that the power of the ſaid Iuſtices of peace, and euery of them, in any wiſe concerning the execution of anie ſuch lawes, ordinances and conſtitutions of Sewers, ſhall vtterly ceaſe: any thing or thinges in this act to the contrarie expreſſed in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted, that no farmer or farmers, for terme of yeeres of any manors, landes, or tenements, lying or being within the precincts or limittes of any ſuch Commiſſion of Sewers, which bee, or hereafter may be ordered, and chargeable by any lawes, ordinances, or conſtitutions, made or to bee made by vertue of any ſuch Commiſſion, wherein hee or they ſhall bee named or appointed Commiſſioner or Commiſſioners, not hauing eſtate of freeholde within the Realme of England, of, or in manours, landes, tenements, of the yeerelie value of fortie poundes, ſhall at anie time hereafter, haue power to ſit, or in anie wiſe intermeddle with the execution of ſuch Commiſſion or Commiſſions, during the time hee or they ſhall continue, or bee ſuch farmer or farmers of anie ſuch mannours, landes, or tenementes, and ſhall not haue eſtate of freeholde, as is aforeſaide: But that euerie ſuch Commiſſion, as hauing reſpecte onelie to euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, for ſuch and ſo long time as hee or they ſhall ſo bee and continue Farmer or Farmers of any ſuch manors, lands, or tenementes, ſhall bee deemed and adiudged in Law to bee as voide, and of none effect: anie thing in the ſame Commiſſion, or anie Statute or Law heretofore made to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that

Ten yeeres

Superſedeas
Lawes

Indentures

Lawes

vi. Iuſt. of P.
ii. Of the
Quorum

Commiſſion

Iuſt. of P.

✻
Farmer

xl. li. land

Void

Commiſſioners

Queene

Fines

Clerke

Eſtreat

Eſchequer

Forf.

Commiſſioner Farmer

that from henceforth the ſaid Commiſſioners, nor any of them ſhall not bee compelled, nor compellable to make any certificate or returne of the ſaid Commiſſions, or any of them, or any of their ordinances, lawes, or doings, by the authoritie of any the ſaid Commiſſions, or ſhall not haue any fine, paine, or amerciament ſet vpon them, or any of them, or any waies to be moleſted in bodie, landes, or goods, for that cauſe. And yet neuertheleſſe, to the intent the Queenes Maieſtie our ſoueraigne Lady, her heires and ſucceſſours, may be at all times hereafter truely anſwered of all ſuch iſſues, fines, and amerciaments, as ſhall happen, grow, or be forfaited by vertue of any ſuch commiſſion, or by the execution thereof. Be it alſo enacted, that the Clerke and Clerkes appointed, and hereafter to be appointed, for, and in any ſuch commiſſion or commiſſions of Sewers, ſhall yeerely truely eſtreat all the ſaid iſſues, fines, penalties, forfaitures, and amerciaments, that ſhall be due and anſwerable to her highneſſe, her heires and ſucceſſors, and the ſame eſtreates ſhall yeerely deliuer into the court of the Eſchequer, at ſuch time and times, and in ſuch maner and forme, as Iuſtices aſſigned, to and for the conſeruation of the peace in any wiſe ſhould or ought to doe by vertue of their Commiſſion, vpon paine to forfait to our ſoueraigne Lady the Queene, her heires and ſucceſſours, for euery default in that behalfe made, fiue pounds. Prouided alwaies, that it ſhall be lawfull for any Commiſſioner, being alſo farmer, and not hauing lands and tenements, to the cleere yeerely value of fortie pounds of freehold, to ſit by vertue of the ſaid commiſſion, and haue his voice and full authoritie with others, to make and eſtabliſh ordinances for Sewers, according to the tenour of the Commiſſion, touching and concerning all landes and tenements within the precinct of euery ſuch Commiſſion, other then ſuch landes and tenements as he or they for the time being, holde and inioy as farmer, as he or they might haue done before the making of this ſtatute: any thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding, An.13.Eliz.cap.9.

Shelton.

Anno 33. H. 8. cap. 26. An act was made, whereby certeine eſtates and couenants of Sir Iohn Sheltons landes were made voide.

Sheepe.

No maner of perſon of what eſtate or condition that he be, from henceforth be ſuffered to ſhip within the Realme of England, any Sheepe fleeced or ſhorne, into the Countrey of Flaunders, or to any other parties beyond the Sea, except it be to vitaile the Towne of Calice, and the Marches thereof. And that euery man that may be eſpied, which vnder the colour of vitailing of the ſame Towne and Marches of Calice, paſſeth into any other places then to the ſame Towne and Marches, with any Sheepe fleeced or ſhorne, except he haue the kinges licence, ſhal forfait to the king the ſame ſheepe, or the value thereof, as often times as he ſhall be found therein defectiue, An.3.H.6. cap.2.

Shipping

Flaunders

Vitale Calice

Licence

Forf.

2 Foraſmuch as diuers couetous perſons eſpying the great profit of Sheepe, haue gotten into their handes great portions of the groundes of this Realme, conuerting them to paſture from tillage, and keepe ſome 10000. ſome 20000. ſome 24000. ſheepe, whereby Churches and Townes be pulled downe, rents of lands inhaunced, and the prices of cattell and vitaile greatly raiſed, and the poore driuen to fall to theft, and other inconueniences, to the perill of vtter deſtruction and deſolation of this Realme. Be it &c. That no perſon nor perſons from the feaſt of S. Michaell the Archangell, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1535. ſhall keepe, occupie, or haue in his poſſeſſion, in his owne proper lands, nor in the poſſeſſion, lands, or grounds of any other which he ſhall haue or occupie in farme, nor otherwiſe haue of his owne proper cattell in vſe, poſſeſſion, or propertie, by any maner of meanes, fraude, craft, or couin, aboue the number of two thouſand Sheepe at one time within anie part of this Realme, of all ſortes and kindes, vpon paine to loſe and forfait for euery ſheepe that any perſon or perſons ſhall haue or keepe aboue the number limitted by this act, iii. s. iiii. d. The one halfe to the king, &c. and the other halfe to ſuch perſons as will ſue &c. by originall writ of debt, bill, plaint, or information in any Court of record, in which ſute the defendant ſhall not wage his law &c. Prouided alway, that Lambes ſhall not be accounted of the number of Sheepe prohibited by this Acte, ſo long as they bee vnder the age of a yeere, and not aboue. Prouided alſo, that if any perſon hauing Sheepe of his owne, happen to be

made

☞

Two thouſand ſheepe

Forf.

Moitie

Lambes

Executor
One yeere
Iuſt. of P.
Inquire
Proces
Prouiſo
Sute

made executor, or to be adminiſtrator to any perſon, which had ſheepe at his death, or happen to be maried to any perſon which ſhall happen to haue ſheepe at the time of the mariage, by reaſon whereof the perſon ſo being executor or adminiſtrator, or being ſo maried, ſhal happen by ſuch meanes to be aduanced, and haue aboue the ſaid number of two thouſand: that then in euery ſuch caſe, the perſon ſo aduanced to loſe no penaltie for hauing aboue the number of two thouſand ſheepe by ſuch meanes, ſo that within one yeere next after ſuch aduancement, the perſon ſo aduanced from time to time as often as any ſuch caſe ſhall happen, do put to ſale, or otherwiſe diſpoſe ſo many of the ſaid ſheepe, ſo to him aduanced, or elſe of his owne ſheepe that he had before, ſo that aboue one yeere he ſhall not keepe, haue, or occupie, by any ſuch meanes, or otherwiſe by any fraud or couin, any more number of them, then is before limitted by this act, vpon the paine before rehearſed. Prouided alſo, that if any perſon by his laſt will & teſtament giue to any child within age, any number of ſheepe, and appoint them by his ſaid will, to be kept by his executors, or by any other perſon, vnto ſuch time as the ſaid childe ſhall come to a certain age, limitted by his will, that then in euery ſuch caſe after the death of the teſtator, the ſaid ſheepe ſo being in the poſſeſſion and occupation of the executors, or of any other perſon to the vſe of any ſuch childe within the age that he ſhall be limitted to haue the ſaid ſheepe by the will of the teſtator, ſhall not be accounted againſt the ſaid executors, nor any perſon ſo hauing the ſaid ſheepe, for the intent aforeſaid, any of the number of the ſheepe prohibited by this Act: any thing in this act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. And it is &c. That the Iuſtices of the peace of euery Shire, ſhall haue power and authoritie to inquire of the offendors of this act, aſwell by the othes of twelue men, as by information of any of the kings ſubiects, and to make ſuch like proceſſe vpon euery preſentment or information concerning this act, as they vſe commonly to doe vpon preſentments before them of treſpaſſe. And that no perſon being conuict by confeſſion, or otherwiſe, that he hath done or attempted contrarie to this act, ſhall be put to any leſſe fine, then after the rates of the forfaitures afore limitted by this act. Prouided alwayes that no perſon ſhall be put to any anſwere, or loſſe of any forfaiture by vertue of this act at the ſute of any of the kings ſubiects, by any originall writ of debt, bil, plaint, or information, except the ſute be commenced within one yeere next after the offence done or committed contrarie to this act: Nor that any perſon ſhall be put to anſwere, nor to any loſſe of any forfaiture by vertue of this act, by reaſon of any preſentment, action, or information at the kings ſute, except the ſame preſentment, action, or information be had and made for the king, within three yeres next after the offence done or committed. Prouided alway, that all and euery perſon and perſons, being the kings temporall ſubiectes of this Realme, and borne vnder his obeiſance, which at this preſent time, or at any time hereafter ſhall haue or be ſeiſed of inheritance, in poſſeſſion or in vſe, or that now hath, or hereafter ſhall haue ioynture in vſe or in poſſeſſion, or be, or ſhall be tenant in dower, or by the curteſie of England, of, or in any manors, landes, tenements, paſtures, feedings, or libertie of foldage within any part of this Realme of England, Wales, or the Marches of the ſame, that euery ſuch perſon and perſons, hauing any ſuch poſſeſſion to his owne vſe, and euery ſuch perſon & perſons to whoſe vſe any other perſon or perſons now is, or be, or hereafter ſhall be ſeiſed of any ſuch eſtate as is before rehearſed, may at all times hereafter haue, inioy, keepe, and maintaine vpon the ſame their owne demeane lands, and all other their paſtures, feedings, and foldcourſes which they ſo haue, as many their owne ſheepe and lambes in number to their proper vſe, profit, and behoofe, as they or any of them of right had, or lawfully might haue had and kept vpon the ſame, or vpon any part thereof, at any time before the making of this preſent act: this act or any thing therein conteined or ſpecified, to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And ouer that be it &c. by the authoritie aforeſaid, that in caſe any ſuch perſon or perſons, hauing any ſuch eſtate in vſe or in poſſeſſion, of, or in any manors, lands, tenements, paſtures, feedings, or liberties of foldcourſes, as is before expreſſed, haue, or do keepe vpon the ſame their poſſeſſions, the number of two thouſand ſheepe or aboue, the ſame perſon or perſons ſo hauing the number of two thouſand ſheepe or aboue, ſhall not in any wiſe keepe, ſuſtaine, or haue any ſheepe aboue, or beſide the ſaid number of two thouſand vpon any lands, paſtures, or feedings, which the ſame perſon or perſons haue, or hereafter ſhal haue or take in farme, or otherwiſe, vpon ſuch like paines and forfaitures for the ſame, as be limitted in the ſaid act: that is to ſay, for euery ſheepe ouer and aboue the ſaid number of two thouſand, iii.s.iiii.s.

One yeere
iii. yeeres
Prouiſo
Lands
Wales
Demeane lands
Two thouſand ſheepe
Farme
Forf.

And in caſe the ſaid demeane landes, tenements, paſtures, feedings, and liberties, or foldcourſes of any perſon or perſons before rehearſed, ſuffice not for the feeding, paſturing, and keeping of two thouſand ſheepe, as is aforeſaid, that then euery ſuch perſon ſhall, or may haue, ſuſtaine, or feede vpon his ſaid demeane landes, and vpon his farme holds, which he lawfully may haue, to the ſaid number of two thouſand ſheepe, and not aboue, vpon paine of forfaiture for euery ſheepe aboue that number, iii.s.iiii.d.

Prouiſo

Prouided alway, and be it &c. that it ſhall be lawfull to euery perſon or perſons within this Realme, keeping a houſhold, to haue from time to time ſuch conuenient number of ſheepe, ouer and aboue the number expreſſed in this Act, as ſhall be neceſſarie for the onely expences of

Houſhold

his houſhold, to be prouided, kept, and fed, in, and vpon his owne landes, or other landes, ſuch as he lawfully can or may, or prouide for, in farme or otherwiſe: any thing in this preſent act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding. So that the ſame houſholder at no time ſhall haue or keepe for the expences of his houſhold, or by colour of the ſame, ouer and aboue the number to him limitted by this acte, any number of ſheepe moe then ſhall ſuffice for the onely expences of his houſeſhold for one yeere without fraude or couin: any thing in this preſent act mentioned or expreſſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Be it &c. that no maner perſon or perſons, of what degree ſoeuer he or they be,

Lords
Farmers
Foldcourſe
Norfolke
Suffolke

being lord or lords, owner or owners, farmer or farmers, of, or in any libertie of foldcourſes within any towne, tithing, village, or hamlet, within any of the Counties of Norfolke and Suffolke, from and after the feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord God next comming,

Farme
Quillets

ſhall take in farme for terme of yeres, or otherwiſe, any quillets of landes or paſtures, that is to ſay, any number of acres of land or paſture, appertayning to any other perſon or perſons, lying, and being within the limit, extent, or precinct of the ſaid libertie of the ſaid foldcourſes, but that they ſhall permit and ſuffer the ſaid perſons, hauing or being for the time owner and owners,

Leaſe

leaſe or leaſes of the ſaid quillets, to manure and paſture the ſaid quillets. And alſo to ſuffer the ſheepe of the ſaid owner or owners, farmer or farmers of the ſaid quillets, after the rate of the ſame quillets to go with the flocke of the owner, farmer, or occupier of the ſaid libertie or liberties of the ſaid foldcourſes, paying the cuſtomarie charges for the keeping and feeding of the ſame, after the rate and vſe of the Countrey there commonly vſed without any interruption therein to be made by the ſaid owner or owners, farmer or farmers, or occupiers of the ſaid libertie, vpon paine of

Forf.

forfaiture for euery time that any ſuch perſon hauing any ſuch quillet that ſhall be ſo letted or diſturbed of feeding, keeping, or paſturing any of his ſheepe ſo to be fed and kept after the rate of his ſaid quillet, for euery ſuch ſheepe iii.ſhillings & iiii.pence. Prouided alway that this act or branch concerning quillets, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not in any wiſe be auaileable to any tenant, owner, or occupier of any ſuch

Quillets
Tenant
Foldcourſes

quillet or quillets, to claime, haue, or vſe hereafter any ſuch paſture of feeding of ſheepe, in, or with any ſuch foldcourſes, but onely where the tenants, owners, and occupiers of any ſuch quillets, haue had, or might haue had heretofore of right and duetie vſed to haue paſture and feeding in the ſaid foldcourſes, by reaſon of their tenure and occupations of the ſame quillet or quillets, and none otherwiſe. And where they haue not vſed, ne ought to haue any ſheepe fed or kept within any ſuch foldcourſes, by reaſon of the ſaid tenures, that the owners or occupiers of ſuch foldcourſes may take ſuch quillets lying within their foldcourſes in farme, agreeing with the owners or occupiers of the ſaid quillets for the ſame. And foraſmuch as the hundred of ſheepe in euery countrey be not like, in ſome countrie the great hundred where ſixe ſcore is accounted for the hundred, and ſome countrie but onely fiue ſcore, it is eft declared by this preſent act, that the number of two thouſand ſheepe, limitted to euery perſon by this act,

Thouſand
Hundred

ſhall be accounted ten hundred for euery thouſand after the number of the great hundred, and not after the leſſe hundred, ſo that euery thouſand ſhall conteine twelue hundred after the leſſe number of the hundred.

Lambes

It is &c. that Lambes vnder the age of one whole yeere, and as much as ſhall be from the time of the falling of them, vnto the feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. Iohn Baptiſt, in any yeere to come, ſhall not be adiudged ne taken for ſheepe prohibited by the ſtatute: any thing in the act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Farme
Houſes
Tenements

It is &c. that no maner of perſon after the ſaid feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord, ſhall receiue or take to farme for terme of life, yeeres, or at will, by Indenture, copie of court Roll, or otherwiſe, any moe houſes and tenements of huſbandrie, whereunto any lands are belonging in

Towne, Village, Hamlet, or Tything within this Realme, aboue the number of two ſuch holdes or tenements. And that no maner perſon ſhall haue or occupie any ſuch holdes ſo newly taken to the number of two, as is before expreſſed, except he or they be dwelling within the ſame Pariſhes where ſuch holdes be, vpon the paine of forfaiture for euery weeke that he or they ſhall haue, occupie, or take any profites of ſuch holdes contrarie to this act, iii.s.& iiii.d. The one moity of which forfaiture to be to the king our ſoueraigne Lord, and the other moitie to the partie that will ſue for the ſame in any of the kinges Courts, by bill, plaint, information, or otherwiſe, within one yeere next after ſuch contempt and offence committed and done, in the which none eſſoine, protection, ne wager of law ſhall be admitted or allowed. It is alſo &c, that the ſtatute made in the 4. yeere of the noble prince king Henry the ſeuenth (cap. 19. which is in Husbandrie 1.) and in the 7. yeere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne Lord the king that now is (cap.1. which is in Huſbandrie 2.) concerning the decay of townes, and maintenance of Tillage and Huſbandry, ſhall be good and effectuall in euery thing, according to the purport and intent of the ſame: any thing in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo that it may be lawfull to all ſpirituall perſons, and euery of them, to keepe ſuch and as many ſheepe vpon their owne lands, and after ſuch forme & maner, and none otherwiſe, as they might haue done afore the making of this Act: any thing mentioned in the ſame to the contrarie notwithſtanding, An.25.H.8. cap. 13.

Forf.
Moitie
Statutes
Tillage
Huſbandry
Spirituall
perſons

3 See (Ships and Shipping 15.) where there is an act made in 8. Eliz. cap. 3. againſt carrying ouer the Sea of Rammes, Lambes, and other Sheepe aliue.

Rammes
Lambes
Sheepe

Ships and Shipping.

Whereas the Ships of diuers people of this Realme be arreſted and holden forfait, becauſe of a litle thing put in their ſhip not cuſtomed, whereof the Lords of the ſame ſhips be ignorant: It is accorded and aſſented, that no Lord ſhall loſe his ſhip from the xv. day of February next comming foorth, for ſuch a ſmall thing put within the ſhip, not cuſtomed without his knowledge, An.38.E.3.cap.8.Stat'.

Arreſt

2 To increaſe the Nauie of England which is now greatly diminiſhed: It is aſſented and accorded, that none of the kings

liege people do from henceforth ſhip any marchandiſe in going out or comming within the Realme of England in any Port, but onely in ſhips of the kings liegeance. And euery perſon of the ſaid liegeance, which after the feaſt of Eaſter next inſuing, (at which feaſt this ordinance ſhall firſt begin to holde place) do ſhip any marchandiſe in any other ſhips or veſſels vpon the Sea, then of the ſaid liegeance, ſhall forfait to the king all his marchandiſes ſhipped in other veſſels whereſoeuer they be found hereafter, or the value of the ſame: Of which forfaitures the king will and graunteth, that he that duely ſpieth and duely proueth, that any perſon hath any thing forfaited againſt this ordinance, ſhall haue the third part for his labour of the kings gift. An.5.R.2.cap.3.

Forf.
Engliſh ſhips
Forf.
iij.Part

3 The ſaid ordinance onely haue place as long as ſhips of the ſaid liegeance in the partes where the ſame Marchants ſhall happen to dwell, be found able and ſufficient: ſo that then they ſhall be bound to fraight the ſame ſhips of the kings liegeance with their marchandiſes, vnder the paine aforeſaid, before all other ſhips. And otherwiſe it ſhall be lawfull to the ſame Marchants, to hire other ſhips conuenient, and there to fraight them with their goods and marchandiſes, notwithſtanding the ſaid firſt ſtatute, An. 6. R. 2. cap. 8.

Strange
bottome

4 All the Marchants of England ſhall fraight in the ſaid Realme, the ſhips of the ſame Realme, and not the ſhips of ſtrangers, ſo that the owners of the ſaid ſhips take reaſonably for their fraight, An.

Engliſh
ſhips

5 All maner marchandiſes entring in the realme of England, or going out of the ſame, ſhall be charged and diſcharged in the great ports of the Sea, and not in creekes & ſmall arriuals, vpon paine to forfait all the marchandiſe ſo charged or diſcharged to our Soueraigne Lord the king, except veſſels and marchandiſes arriuing in ſuch little creekes and arriuals by coherſion of tempeſt of the Sea, An.4.H.4.cap.20.

Marchandiſe
Diſcharge
Ports.
Forf.

6 No maner of perſon ſhall ſhip, or doe to bee ſhipped, woolles, woollfels, nor other marchandiſes pertayning to the Staple in no place within this Realme, but all onely at the keyes and wharfes being in the partes aſſigned by the ſtatute, where the kinges weights, and his woolls be ſet. And that euery Maſter of ſhips and veſſels, in the which ſuch wools and woolfels, and marchandiſes be put, ſhall finde ſufficient ſuretie to the Cuſtomers of the Ports, where they doe ſhip, to carrie the ſaid woolles and woolfels, to the

Wools
Woolfels
Wharfes
Shipmaſter
Suretie

ſtaple

Certificate

Berwicke

ſtaple of Calice, and to bring a certification from thence, that he hath ſo done. Sauing alwayes the Marchants of Ieane, Uenice, Tuſkain, Lumbardy, Florence, and Cateloine, and to the Burgeſſes of Berwicke, the liberties to them graunted by ſtatute heretofore, An.15.H.6.cap.8.

Wine

Forf.

7 Anno 1.H.7.cap.8. An Act was made for the maintenance of the Nauie, to indure to the next Parliament, that no Gaſcoine wine ſhould be brought into England but in Engliſh ſhips, and the Mariners to be Engliſh men, vpon forfaiture of the wine.

Wines

Woad

Engliſh

Forf.

Moitie

Strangers

Forf.

Moitie

No ſale

Vitaile

8 No maner of perſon of what degree or condition that he be, conuey nor bring into this Realme, Ireland, Wales, Calice, or the Marches thereof, or Berwicke, from the feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. Iohn the Baptiſt, that ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1490. any maner Wines of the growing of the Duchie of Guin, Gaſcoine: Or Woad called Tholous woad, but ſuch as ſhall be conueyed, aduentured, and brought in ſhip or ſhips, whereof our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord, or ſome of his ſubiects of this Realme of England, Ireland, Wales, Calice, or Berwicke been owners, poſſeſſours, and proprietaries, and the Maſter vnder God and the Mariners of the ſame ſhip or ſhips, Engliſh, Iriſh, or Welſh, or men of Berwicke, or men of Calice, or of the Marches of the ſame for the more partie, vpon paine of forfaiture of the ſame wines & woad ſo brought contrarie to this act: The one halfe thereof to the king, and the other halfe to him or them that ſeiſeth the ſame wine or woad. And alſo hath ordeined and eſtabliſhed by the ſaid authoritie, that no perſon inhabiting within this Realme, other then Marchant ſtrangers, from the feaſt of Saint Iohn, fraight ne charge within this Realme, or Wales, any ſhip, nor any veſſell of any alien or ſtranger, with any maner merchandiſe to be carried out of this Realme, or Wales, or to be brought into the ſame, if he may haue ſufficient fraight in ſhips or veſſels of the denizens of this Realme, in the ſame Port where he ſhall make his fraight, vpon paine to forfait the ſame merchandiſes: The one halfe thereof to the king our Soueraigne Lord, and the other halfe to him or them which ſeiſeth the ſame merchandiſes. Prouided alway that this Act extend not to any ſhip or ſhips, hauing any of the ſaid wares or merchandiſes conſtreined by tempeſt of weather or enemies to arriue in any Port or place within this Realme: So that the owners of the ſaid merchandiſes make thereof no ſale within this Realme, other then for vitaile, or repairing of the ſame ſhip or ſhips, or taking thereof, which they of neceſſitie be compelled to make, An.4.H.7. cap. 10. This ſtatute is confirmed by 23.H.8.cap.7. and by 32.H.8.cap.14. as appeareth here following 10. And after Anno 5.E.6.part of this act is altered, as here following (10) appeareth, and alſo here following 11.

Licence

Wine

Woad

9 Anno 7. H. 8. cap. 2. It is enacted, that all Licences made for bringing in of Gaſcoine wine, and Tholous woad, contrary to the ſtatute of An.4.H.6.cap.10. (before 8.) were void.

London

10 The ſaid ſtatutes (s. Anno 5. R. 2. cap.3. before 2. and An.6.R.2. cap. 8. before 3. and An.4.H.7.cap. 10. before 8.) and all and euery thing in them conteined, be, ſtand, and continue in their full ſtrength, force, and effect: So that from henceforth no perſon or perſons ſhall attempt to doe any thing contrarie to the tenours and effects of the ſaid good & laudable eſtatutes, vpon the paines in the ſame conteined and expreſſed. And &c. from henceforth the owners, Maſters, and Purſers of Engliſh ſhips, or other veſſels, hauing the ſame their ſhips or veſſels at the port and hauen of the riuer of Thames at London, and being minded, purpoſed, or agreed to take any fraight or lading at the ſame port, into any of the ſaid ſhips or veſſels, and from thence to ſaile with the ſame directly vnto any of the parties of beyond the Sea, hereafter named, expreſſed, and ſpecified, or to any hauen, port, road of charge or diſcharge: Or hauing the ſame their ſhips or veſſels at any of the ſaid parties of beyond the Sea, & being contented, minded, agreed, or purpoſed to take any fraight or lading from any of the ſame places of beyond the Sea, directly vnto the ſaid port or hauen of the ſaid ryuer of Thames at London, or to the roade of charge or diſcharge of the ſame, ſhall not at any time hereafter by any maner of meane take or receiue any more or greater ſumme or ſummes of money for the fraight, tranſportation, conueyance, or cariage of any wares, goods, or merchandiſes in their ſhip or ſhips, veſſell or veſſels, in, to, or from any of the ſaid hauens or roades of charge or diſcharge, but onely ſuch ſumme or ſummes of money, and after the rate, quantitie, and faſhion, as hereafter in this preſent act is mentioned and declared. Firſt for the fraight of euery wollen cloth ſhipped from London to Flaunders eight pence Flemmiſh, and a piece of Flemmiſh money called an Engliſh for Lode monage, & for Primage of euery fardel of wollen

cloth great or ſmall, iiii. pence Flemiſh. Alſo from Flanders to London for the fraight of euery fardell of the biggeſt ſort 20. s. ſterling, deſcending downeward to 16. s, 13. s. 4. d, 10. s, or 8. s, after the rate and quantitie of euery ſuch fardell, as the owner, ſhipmaſter, or purſer can agree. And for the fraight of a maunde of the biggeſt ſort 6. s. 8. d. ſterling, and ſo deſcending downeward after the rate and quantitie of euery ſuch maund as the Marchant and owner, ſhipmaſter, or purſer can agree. And alſo for the fraight of a driefat of the biggeſt ſort 6. s. 8. d. ſterling, and ſo deſcending downewards after the rate of euery ſuch driefat, as the Marchant, owner, ſhipmaſter, and purſer can agree. Item for euery caſe of Veluet, conteining fourteene pieces of Veluet 5. s. Item for a baile of Sayes of ſixe foote high 5. s. Item for a baile of Fuſtian 20. pence. Item for a baile of Chamlet 20. pence. Item for a baile of Colein Hempe or Thred 2. s. Item for a baile of Madder 2. s. Item for a baile of Almonds 2. s. Item for a butte of Currons 3. s. iiii. d. Item for a barrell of Nailes 2. s. Item for a truſſing Cheſt 2. s. Item for a Suger cheſt 2. s. Item for a tunne of Yron 2. s. Item for an hogſhead of Proines and Dates 20. d. Item for a bag of Pepper loſe 20. pence. Item for euery hundred of Hoppes 6. pence. Item for a flaſket of Sope 4. pence. Item for pieces of Braſell as they be of bigneſſe, for euery piece a penie, with all auerages, lodemanage and primage of olde time accuſtomed in Engliſh ſhippes. Item from London to Danſke, the owner of euery ſhip ſhall haue 8. pence ſterling for the fraight of euery broad wollen cloth fraighted to Danſke, and for euery ſet cloth 4. d. ſterling. Item for euery roll, packe, or maund of Conyſkins, 18. s. ſterling, and ſo deſcending downewards after the bigneſſe of the roll, or maund, as the merchants and owners haue been accuſtomed to agree. Item for primage of euery fardell toward Danſke 4. pence ſterling, from Danſke to London for euery laſte of Wheat and Rie 26. s. 8. d. Item for euery packe, or two halfe packes of Flaxe 30. s. Item for euery packe of Canuas 30. s. Item for euery laſte of Pitch and Tarre, accounting fourteene barrels for a laſt 12. s. Item for a laſte of Aſhes, accounting xiiii. barrels for a laſte, 11. s. Item for euery laſte of Oſmondes &c. counting fourteene barrels for a laſt 8. s. Item for euery xxiiii. bundels of Bowſtaues 20. s. 8. d. Item for euery neſt of Counters 18. s. Item for euery laſte of fagots of Yron iiii. s. Item for euery fatte of Sturgeon 2. s. Item for euery fatte of Eeles 2. ſhillings. Item for euery cage of Eeles 4. pence. Item for euery ſacke of Feathers, weighing nine hundred weight, euery hundred 18. pence. Item for euery ſtraw of Waxe of ſixteene hundred weight, 14. s. Item for Lodemanage of euery laſte of the ſaid merchandizes 6. pence ſterling. And for the primage of euery laſt 4. pence ſterling. Item from Burdeaux to London, for euery tunne of Wine at the firſt Vintage, accounting two pypes, foure hogſheads, or ſixe Terces for a tunne 18. s. Item for the fraight of euery tunne of wine at the racke vintage 16. s. Item for euery Tholous woad, accounting eight whole bailes, or ſixteene ballets for a tunne 20. ſhillinges, with Lodemanage and Primage, and all Auerages of olde time accuſtomed after the olde vſe and cuſtome of Engliſh ſhips, from London to Balkey outward and homeward, the Merchants which take fraight in any ſhip, ſhall haue for euery fiue tunnes, a fardell of wollen cloth, conteining eighteene broad clothes fraight free, and to pay for euery cloth laden beſides in the ſame ſhip, threeſcore and ten maruaides, which is eleuen pence, and the third part of a penie ſterling. And for euery tunne homewards, 13. s. 4. pence. And for primage and lodemanage of euery Tunne ſixe pence ſterling, with all auerages accuſtomed, after the olde vſe and cuſtome of Engliſh Ships. From London to all Portes of Portugall and South Spaine on this ſide the ſtreights, for the fraight of euery packe or fardell of ſixteene broad clothes, two duckets of v. s. ſterling the piece. Alwaies pouided, that the Merchant that taketh fraight in any ſhip fraighted from the ſaid Port of London to any of theſe places, ſhall haue for euery v. tunne fraight, one fardell or packe of 15. broade woollen clothes fraight free. And for primage & lodemanage of euery fardell, v. d. ob. ſterling, with all auerages after the olde vſe and cuſtome of Engliſh ſhips. From Tauaile, Amountey, and Lepe, for the fraight of euery tunne of merchandiſes to London, xx. s. ſterling, and 6. pence ſterling for lodemanage and primage, with all auerages accuſtomed, after the olde vſe and cuſtome of Engliſh ſhips. Alſo for the fraight of euery tunne of merchandiſes fraighted to Saint Lukes de Baromed, at Saint Mary port, the Bay of Candis towards London (peſterable wares onely excepted) xxi. ſhillinges ſterling, and for lodemanage and primage, 6. pence ſterling, with all auerages of old time

Auerage
Lodemanage
Primage

accuſtomed after the olde vſe and cuſtome of Engliſh ſhips. Alſo the fraight of euery Tunne of merchandiſes from the Crane of Ciuill, directly to London (peſterable wares onely excepted) 23. ſhillinges ſterling, and for primage and lodemanage 6. pence ſterling, with all auerages accuſtomed, after the olde vſe and cuſtome of Engliſh ſhips. Alſo for the fraight of euery tunne of merchandiſes from Malaga to London (peſterable wares onely excepted) 25. ſhillings ſterling. And for primage and lodemanage 6. pence ſterling, of euery tunne, with all auerages accuſtomed, after the olde vſe and cuſtome of Engliſh ſhips. And further be it &c. that if any Owner, Maſter, or Purſer of ſhip or veſſell of this Realme, or the dominions thereof, or any of them being fraighted vnto or from the ſaid Hauen or Port, or the riuer of Thames, or any of the places aboue rehearſed, do exact or take of any Marchant or his factor, or ſeruant, or any of them, any other, more, or larger fraight, or ſummes of money in the names of fraight, then is aboue limitted and appointed by this acte, or otherwiſe infringe or breake the ſame acte, or any thing therein conteined: that then euery ſuch perſon and perſons ſo offending contrarie to the forme of this eſtatute, ſhall forfait and loſe double ſo much as he or they ſhall ſo receiue and take, ouer and aboue the rate and ſummes before rehearſed: The one halfe whereof to be to our Soueraigne Lord the king, his heires and ſucceſſours, and the other halfe thereof to be to any ſuch perſon or perſons that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt, bill, information, or otherwiſe in any of the kinges Courts of recorde, in which action no eſſoine, protection, ne wager of law ſhall be allowed or admitted in any of the Courts aboueſaid. Prouided alwayes that this acte, ne any thing therein conteined or ſpecified, concerning the ſaid rates or ſummes for the fraight before rehearſed, ſhall not extend to bind or charge any Owners, Maſters, Purſers, or Mariners of any ſhip or veſſell for the fraighting or lading thereof, into, or from any Port or Hauen within this Realme of England, other then the ſaid Port of London, in maner and forme before ſpecified. Prouided alſo and be it &c. that at what time any warre ſhall happen to be mooued or had betweene this Realme of England, and any other exterior Potentates, forreine Princes, their Realme or ſubiects, or betweene any other outward kingdomes or dominions, by occaſion and meanes whereof the ſaid owners ſhall be more charged for the furniture of their ſhips and veſſels, aſwell with victuals, more number of men and artillerie for the ſure conducting, conueyance, and tranſportation of the merchandiſes, goodes, and wares laden in the ſame: that then it ſhall be lawfull to the ſame owners, to receiue, take, and haue ſuch more and greater ſumme or ſummes of money, ouer and aboue the rates aforeſaid, for the fraight of their ſhips and veſſels, as the Merchants and they ſhall be agreed vpon: any thing or things conteined, or limitted in the ſaid rate ſpecified in this preſent act, or any other thing in the ſame act conteined, to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo and be it &c. that if at any time hereafter it ſhall be concluded, couenanted, bargained, condiſcended, or agreed betweene any Merchants, their Factors and ſeruants, or any of them, and any Owner, Maſter, or Purſer of any ſhip or veſſell of this Realme, or the dominions of the ſame, that any ſuch Owner, Maſter, or Purſer be contented to receiue, take, and haue any leſſe ſumme or ſummes of money, vnder the rates aboueſaid, for the fraight of their Ships and veſſels, as aboueſaid: that then euery ſuch concluſion, couenant, bargaine, condiſcent, and agreement, ſhall ſtand and bee good and effectuall: any thing or things limitted in the ſaid rate ſpecified in this preſent act, or any other thing in the ſame act conteined to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And where alſo our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king, of his owne bounteous liberall minde and princely diſcretion, now of late hath commaunded, that no perſon or perſons, being ſtraungers or denizens, conueying or tranſporting any goodes, wares, or merchandiſes into any Port, Creeke, or other place of this Realme, or out of the ſame, ſhould for a certaine time paie any other, more, or larger cuſtome and ſubſidie, then his graces louing and naturall ſubiects then vſed and were accuſtomed to doe and pay at that preſent time, (Cuſtome and Subſidie for Woolles onely excepted) ſince which commaundement ſo giuen and knowen, ſundrie grieuous complaints haue been made, aſwell to the kinges Maieſtie, as alſo to his moſt Honorable Counſell, by diuers of his Graces louing Subiectes, that the Merchantes eſtrangers, and their Factors, hauing exceeding benefite, profite, and commoditie, by reaſon of the ſaid commaundement, haue done, and doe dailie lade and conuey their goods, wares, and merchandiſes,

Exact

Forf.

Moitie

London

Warre

Strangers
Denizens

Cuſtomes

ſtes, bought within this Realme, from and out of the ſame, in, and vpon ſtrangers ſhips of other Realmes, in ſuch number at ſundry Ports, Hauens, Riuers, and places of this Realme, and the Dominions of the ſame, that the owners of ſhips, their Maſters, Mariners, Seamen, Shipwrights, and great multitude of other his Graces ſubiects, be greatly impouerished, to their extreame loſſes and dammages, whereby no litle detriment and decay hath, and is likely to inſue to the Nauy of this his graces Realme of England, and the Dominions thereof: For reformation whereof his Royall Maieſtie of his moſt excellent wiſedom and pollicie, foreſeeing the diſcommoditie aſwell of his ſaid Nauie, as of the people, and with moſt godly minde intending aſwell the Common wealth of his Graces ſaid Nauie and people, as alſo the ſucceſſe and effect of his ſaid commaundement, doth enact by his moſt royall aſſent, and by the aſſent of the Lords ſpirituall and temporall, and of the Commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that from henceforth all and euery perſon and perſons, that is or be ſtrangers or Aliens borne out of this Realme of England, or in any other place out of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the kings obeiſance being denizens, or not denizens, their Factors, Atturnies, miniſters, and ſeruants, that at any time hereafter doe lade, or ſhall cauſe to be laden, any wares, goods, or merchandiſes, of what kind, nature, or qualitie ſoeuer it be, in any ſhip, bottome, or veſſell of this Realme of England, commonly called an Engliſh ſhip, bottome, or veſſell, during the time of the ſaid proclamation conteined, ſhal not be compelled to pay, or cauſe to be payed any other cuſtome or ſubſidie, but onely according to the ſaid proclamation. And in caſe that any ſtranger or Alien, borne out of this Realme of England, or other our ſoueraigne Lord the kings obeiſance, being denizen or not denizen, at any time hereafter, fraight or lade, or cauſe to be fraighted or laden, any ſhip, bottome, or veſſell of any Stranger or Outlandiſh perſon, with any wares or marchandizes from this Realme of England, to any outward partes, that then the ſame eſtranger or Alien ſhall content and pay, or cauſe to be contented and payed to the king our ſoueraigne Lord, his heires and ſucceſſors, all ſuch and like cuſtomes and ſubſidies, as ſtrangers and aliens borne in other Realmes, haue vſed to pay, according to the auncient cuſtomes, vſages, and lawes of this Realme of England: any thing in this preſent act, or in the ſaid proclamation conteined to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Strangers aliens

Denizens

Engliſh ſhip

Cuſtome

Stranger

Outlandiſh ſhip

Cuſtomes

Prouided alwayes, that if there be no ſuch ſhip or veſſell of this Realme of England, or the dominions of the ſame, at, or in the Port, hauen, or place where the ſaid ſtrangers, aliens, or denizens, their ſeruants or factors would fraight and lade their wares and merchandize toward the outward regions: that then if the ſaid ſtrangers or denizens, their factors, atturnies, or ſeruants, before he or they do lade, fraight, or conuey the ſame goods, wares, commodities, or merchandizes, into any ſtrange or ſtrangers ſhip or veſſell, doe notifie and declare the ſame lacke or want of the ſame Engliſh ſhips and veſſels, vnto the Lord high Admirall of England for the time being, or his Lieutenant, Deputie, or Deputies, if that any of them be reſiant, at, or in the ſame port or place of lading, or if the ſaid Lord high Admirall, ne any ſuch his Lieutenant, Deputie, or Deputies, be not reſiant, at, or in the ſaid port or place, then if they make notice or declaration thereof to the Cuſtomer or Comptroller of the ſame port or hauen, or to their deputie or deputies, and doe obteine, or cauſe a certificate to bee made vnder the ſeale of him, to whom ſuch notice or declaration is made, of lacke of Engliſh ſhips, as is aboueſaid: that then it ſhall be lawfull to the ſtrangers and denizens, their factors, and atturnies, for lacke and wanting of the ſaid Engliſh ſhips and veſſels, to fraight and lade the ſaid wares and merchandizes in any ſtrange ſhip or veſſell at the time being in the ſame port or hauen, and to pay none other ſubſidies and cuſtomes therefore, but as the Engliſh Marchants being the kings natural ſubiects, doe vſe, and ought to doe by the lawes and cuſtomes of this Realme of England: any article or clauſe to the contrarie thereof in this preſent act conteined, in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And further be it &c. that all and euery owner and owners, maſter & maſters, and other Gouernors of Engliſh ſhips or veſſels, or any of them, minding and intending to make anie voyage or ſayling from the Port of London into the partes beyond the Seas with his or their ſhip or veſſell, ſhall make publike notice and declaration of his or their ſaid minde, and intent of ſayling and voyage in writing, and affixe the ſame writing vnto ſome poſt or other open place or places in Lumbard ſtreete, there to remaine by the ſpace of ſeauen dayes, declaring in the ſame writing to what place or port he or they ſhall ſo intend to ſayle, or make his or their voyage,

No Engliſh ſhip.

L. Admirall

Cuſtomer

Certificate

Strange ſhip

Cuſtomes

Owners Maſters

London

Lumbard ſtreete

voyage, and of the name of the Ship and Ships, in the which he or they intend to ſaile, to the intent the Marchantes may haue perfect knowledge to prepare ſuch wares as they or any of them will haue conueyed into ſuch partes beyond the Seas. And alſo that the ſaid Owner and Owners, Maſter and Maſters, and other Gouernours, or any of them, intend or make his or their departure from the ſayd Port of London, after the fraighting or lading of the ſame Shippe or Shippes, at ſuch time and as ſoone as wind and weather will ſerue, according to the Charter party to be made betweene the ſayd Owner or Maſter and Marchants, without protract of time. And it is, &c. that the ſayd Owner and Owners, Maſter and Maſters, and other Gouernour or Gouernours of Shippes and euery of them, to his or theyr power, and foraſmuch as in him or them ſhall be, ſhall ſee and prouide that all wares and Marchandiſes, which ſhall be by the ſaid Marchantes their Factors or ſeruants, or any of them brought into any Ship or Veſſell, ſhall bee honeſtly and in good order ſaued and kept. Prouided alway, and be it, &c. that if any Marchant ſtranger or other, finde himſelfe agreeued or dammifyed, by negligent keeping of the ſayd Merchandiſes or wares, or by long delaying or protracting of the time in taking the voyage by the ſayd Owner, his Factor, Maſter or any the Mariners of the ſayd Ship, otherwiſe then ſhall be agreed betwixt the ſaid Merchant, his Factor, Atturney or Seruant, and Maſter or Owners, in or by the ſayd Charter partie, not being letten by winde or weather, ſhall and may haue his remedy by way of complaint before the Lord Admirall of England for the time beeing, his Lieutenant or Deputie, againſt the ſayd Owner or Owners, Maſter or Maſters, Gouernour or Gouernours, or his or theyr Factor or Factors, which Lord Admirall for the time being, his Lieuetenant or Deputie, ſhall and may ſummarily and without delay, take ſuch order and direction therein, as ſhall bee thought to his or theyr diſcretions moſt conuenient, and according to right and iuſtice in that behalfe. Prouided alway, that this Act or any thing therein conteyned, extend not to giue any libertie, lycence, benefit, authoritie, profit or aduantage, by any maner of meane to any perſon or perſons borne out of this Realme of England, or any other our Soueraigne Lord the Kinges Dominions, of, or for the ſhipping, tranſporting, conueying or carrying of any maner of Wools, or Fels out of the ſaid Realme, and other his Highneſſe Dominions, or for any longer time or terme then in the ſayd Proclamation and commaundement is expreſſed and declared, any thing in this preſent acte to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alway, and bee it, &c. that this acte ne any thing therein conteined, extend or bee in any wiſe preiudiciall or hurtful to the Marchantes of Hanſe in Almaine, hauing the houſe in London, commonly called Guihalda Theutonicorum, otherwiſe called the Stilliard, but that they and euery of them may doe in all thinges and in all places, as they and euery of them ſhould or might haue done before the making of this Acte, and as though this act had neuer been had ne made, any thing in this Acte conteined to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. So that the ſame Marchantes doe onely lade in ſuch Bottomes, Veſſels and Ships, as belong to, and bee of their owne Portes, territories and Dominions priuiledged, or in Engliſh Bottomes, Veſſels or Ships or Bottomes, then they or euery of them may lade in any ſtrange Bottomes, Veſſels or Shippes, in ſuch like forme and maner as they might doe before the making of this Act, any thing conteined in the ſame, to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alway, that the Lord Admirall nor his Deputy nor Deputies ſhall in any wiſe intermit ne meddle with the libertyes of the fiue Portes, and the members of the ſame, to execute any authority, or iuriſdiction to him graunted by vertue of this Acte, but that the Warden of the ſaid fiue Portes, for the time being, or his Deputie, ſhall or may by the authority aforeſayd, haue and enioy all ſuch authorityes, iuriſdictions and libertyes within the ſayd fiue Portes, and members of the ſame, as been graunted to the ſayd high Admirall by vertue of this Act within any other Port or place within this Realme, any thing within this preſent Acte to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Anno 32. Hen. 8. cap. 14.

Saued
Stranger
Negligence
Complaint
L. Admirall
Order
Wools
Fels
Marchants
Stilliard
L. Admirall
5. Ports
Warden of the 5. ports

11 From the firſt day of February next comming, after the Seſſion of this preſent Parliament, vnto the firſt day of October then following, and ſo yerely and from yere to yeere, beginning at and betweene the firſt day of February, and the firſt day of October, it ſhall bee lawfull to all and euery perſon and perſons being of the partes or countryes in amity with our Soueraigne Lord the King to conuey or bring into this realme Ireland, Wales, Caleys, or the Marches of the ſame, or Barwicke, any maner of Wines, of the growing of the Duchie of

Wines

Woad

Guien or Gaſcoine, or of any other part of Fraunce, and Tholouſe Woade, or any of them, in whatſoeuer Ship or Ships, crayer or Crayers, Boate or Boates, or by any other meane, whoſoeuer bee or ſhall be thereof Owner, poſſeſſor or proprietary being of the partes or Countryes in amity of our Soueraigne Lord, or whoſoeuer be thereof Maſter, Mariner or Mariners in the ſame, without any forfeiture or penaltie thereof to bee had. The ſayd Statute (S. An. 4. Hen. 7. cap.10.before 8.) or any thing therein conteined to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. An.5.E.6.cap.18.

12 Bee it enacted that the ſeuerall actes made in the fifth yeere of King Richard the ſecond, the third Chapter, and in the fourth yere of the late king of famous memory king Henry the ſeuenth, intituled of Wine and Tholouſe Woade, ſhall bee from henceforth clearely voyde and of none effect. And neuertheleſſe for auoyding of great deceite practiſed, and now a dayes vſed by ſundry ſubiects borne within this Realme of England, and Dominions of the ſame, which enter in the Cuſtomers bookes, wares and Merchandiſes of Aliens borne, in their owne name, whereby the Queenes Maieſtie is defrauded in her Cuſtomes and Subſidies, to the great decay of the auncient reuenues of the crowne: Bee it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that all and euery perſon and perſons being Owner or Owners of any goods, wares or merchandiſes, which after the firſt day of January next enſuing the Seſſions of this preſent Parliament, ſhall in time of Peace, and when there is no reſtraint made of Engliſh ſhips, embarke, ſhip, lade or diſcharge by way of merchandiſe, any wares or merchandiſe (maſtraffe, pitch, tarre, and corne onely excepted) out of, or into any ſhip, barke, hoie, veſſell or bottome, whereof our ſayd Soueraigne Ladie the Queene, her heires or ſucceſſours, or ſome of her or their ſubiectes of this Realme, or the dominions of the ſame bee not poſſeſſioners, or proprietaries, and the maſters vnder God, and the Mariners of the ſame Ship or ſhips, for the moſt part bee not ſubiectes to our ſaid Soueraigne Ladie, her heires and ſucceſſors, ſhall anſwere, yeeld and pay to the vſe of our ſayde Soueraigne Ladie the Queene, her heyres and ſucceſſours, ſuch Cuſtome and Subſidie, for ſuch wares and Merchandiſes ſo ſhipped, laden or diſcharged, as is aforeſayd, rate and rate like, as ſtrangers and Aliens borne out of the obeiſance of our ſayd Souereigne Lady the Queenes Maieſty, doe and ought to pay for wares and Marchandiſes of like nature and kinde. And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, that no Hoye or Plat whereof any Engliſh ſubiect or ſubiectes is, bee or ſhall bee Owner or Owners at any time after the firſt day of Januarie aforeſayd, from any Port, Creeke or place of this ſayd Realme of England, or any of the Dominions of the ſame, ſhall trauerſe or croſſe the Seas in, to, or from any of the Ports beyond the Seas, with any wares, goods or Marchandiſe, vpon paine that the ſayde Owner or Owners ſhall forfeite and loſe the ſame Hoie or Plat, with all and euery the munition, tackling, and other neceſſaryes perteining thereunto, whereof the one moytie to bee to the vſe and behoofe of the Queenes ſaid Maieſty, her heires and ſucceſſours, and the other moitie to the perſon or perſons which wil ſue for the ſame, by bill, plaint, action or information, in any her highneſſe courts at Weſtminſter, in which caſe no wager of law, protection or eſſoine ſhal be admitted. Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, that it ſhal be lawfull to the Merchants, commonly called Merchantes aduenturers, and Merchants of the Staple, and euery of them, at their ſeuerall fleetes and ſhippinges of Cloth and Wooll, and eyther of them, from and out of the riuer of Thames, onely being made twiſe in one yeere at the moſt, to embarke, ſhip and lade any goods, wares or merchandiſe, in, or to any ſhip, veſſell or bottome, belonging or appertaining to any ſtranger or Alien borne, ſo long and at ſuch time as there be not ſhips, Veſſels or Bottomes, belonging to the Queenes Highneſſe, her heyres and ſucceſſours, or any of her Subiectes, in the ſayde Riuer of Thames, ſufficient in number, and apt and meete for the ſure and ſafe conueyance of the Wares and Merchandiſe, into the part of Flaunders, Holland, Zeland or Brabant, or any of them, without paying any greater or more Cuſtome and Subſidie, then Engliſhmen doe and ought to pay, any thing in this Acte to the contrary notwithſtanding: This Acte to continue and ſtand in force for the ſpace of fiue yeeres, onely next immediately following this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, and from thence to the ende of the Parliament then next following. Prouided that foraſmuch as the Merchantes of the Citie of Briſtowe, haue ſuſteined of late great loſſes at the Sea by the enemyes, by reaſon of taking of all their beſt Shippes, with much ſubſtance, ſo that they bee not of abillity to prouide ſufficient Ships and Veſſels of their owne within the

Engliſh ſhips

Mariners

Cuſtome

Stranger

Hoie Plat

Croſſe the ſeas

Forf.

Moity

Merchants

Cloth Wooll

Strangers ſhips

Briſtow

the time limitted in this preſent Acte, that
they for lack of their owne ſhips, or any other
veſſels of the Queenes Dominions within
fortie miles of the City of Briſtow, may load
and imbarke their owne merchandiſes in
Strange bottome Strangers Bottomes, without paying any
other cuſtome then for wares and merchandiſes
laden in Engliſh Bottomes: This Act
or any thing therein conteined to the contrary
notwithſtanding. Anno 1. Elizabeth.
cap. 14. See here 17.

☞ 13 For the better maintenance, and increaſe
of the Nauie of this Realme of England,
be it enacted, &c. that from the firſt day
of April, Anno Dom. 1594. and ſo from
thenceforth, it ſhall be lawfull to all and euery
of the Subiects of our Soueraigne Lady
the Queene, her heires and ſucceſſours, at
his and their will and pleaſure to carry and
Tranſport tranſport out of this Realme, in the ſhips or
other veſſels of any the ſubiects aforeſaid, all
Herring Sea fiſh and euery kindes of Herring and other Sea
fiſh, to be taken vpon the Seas by any of the
ſubiectes aforeſaid, any Acte of Parliament
or Lawe to the contrary notwithſtanding.
And that all and euery perſon and perſons,
which ſhall by vertue of this Acte, tranſport
or carrie any Herrings or other Sea fiſh,
from or out of any Port or Harborow of this
Realme, to any place out of the Dominions
of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſours,
Free Cuſtome ſhall be free from payment of any Cuſtome,
Subſidie or poundage money for the
ſame fiſh ſo caryed or tranſported, during the
4. Yeere ſpace of foure whole yeeres, beginning at the
ſaid firſt day of Aprill, 1564. and ſo further
during her Maieſties pleaſure. And be it further
enacted, that from the firſt day of May
next comming, it ſhall not be lawfull to anie
perſon or perſons in any Ports, Citie, towne,
Market or other place within this Realme,
Price Taxe Sea fiſh to ſet price, make any reſtraint, or take or demaund
tolle or taxe of any Sea fiſh to bee
brought into this Realme, or any part thereof,
being taken by any of the ſubiects aforeſaid
in the Shippes or other Veſſels of the
ſame Subiects, vpon paine to euery perſon
offending contrarie to the meaning hereof, to
Fork. forfeit the value of the Fiſh ſo reſtrained, priſed,
tolled or taxed: Any liberty, cuſtome,
graunt, priuiledge or other matter whatſoeuer
to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding.
Prouided alwaies, that this preſent act
nor any thing therein conteined, ſhall be preiudiciall
Maior Hull or hurtfull to the Maior and Burgeſſes
of the Kinges towne vppon Hull, or
their ſucceſſors Maiors and Burgeſſes of the
ſame Towne, or to any other Officer, or miniſter
of the ſame towne at any time hereafter,
but that they and euery of them may receiue,
haue and take all and euery ſuch tolle,
cuſtomes and ſumme of money of all and euery Cuſtomes
ſuch perſon and perſons as is limitted, appointed
and ſet forth by them to be taken, in
an act of Parliament made in the three and
thirtieth yeere of the reigne of our late Soueraigne
Lord King Henrie the eight. And
that neyther the ſaid Maior and Burgeſſes
of Kingſton vpon Hull, or any Inhabitant
there, or any of them ſhall take any aduantage
of the article of this eſtatute, for the carriage
of any Herringes or ſalted Fiſh to any
partes beyond the Sea: Any thing in this
preſent Acte mentioned, ſpecified or declared,
in any wiſe to the contrarie notwithſtanding.
Be it alſo enacted &c. that no Purueiour Purueiour
or other perſon whatſoeuer, ſhall from
the ſaid firſt day of May by vertue of any
Commiſſion or otherwiſe, take any Herring
or Seafiſh from any of the Subiects afore Sea fiſh
mentioned, that ſhall take the ſame in the
Ships or other veſſels of the ſaid ſubiects, as
is abouesaid, otherwiſe then by agreement of Agreement
the owners or ſellers of the ſame Fiſh, vpon
paine for euery Purueiour or other perſon
whatſoeuer, offending contrarie to the tenor
of this Acte, to forfeit the double value of the Fork.
Herrings or Fiſh ſo to be taken. And it ſhall
bee lawfull for any perſon being Owner or
Seller of any ſuch Sea fiſh ſo taken as is aforeſaid,
to withſtand any perſon that will (by Withſtand
any colour of purueying or otherwiſe) demaund
any ſuch Fiſh, or the tolle of any ſuch
Fiſh, without the good will of the Owner or
Seller as aforeſaid. Prouided, that the Fiſh
called compoſition Fiſh heretofore graunted Compoſition Fiſh
to the Queenes Maieſtie, by the Subiects of
this realme, trauailing into Iſeland, ſhall bee
taken by her Maieſties officers & purueiours
in ſuch ſort as the ſame hath beene lawfully
vſed to bee taken before the making of this
act, and ſauing to the Queenes Maieſtie, her
heires and ſucceſſours, and to all other perſons,
ſuch Fiſhes as be knowen and vſed to be
called Regall Fiſhes, whereunto her Maieſtie
or the ſaid other perſons, haue or ſhall
haue right or intereſt, for ſuch recompence as
heretofore hath beene accuſtomed. And be it
further enacted, &c. that from the ſaid firſt
day of Aprill, which ſhall be in the yeere of
our Lord God, 1564. it ſhall not bee lawfull
to any perſon or perſons, to buy of any Buy
Stranger borne out of the Queenes Maieſties
obeyſance, or out of any Strangers Strange bottome Herring
Bottome, any Herring being not ſufficiently
ſalted, packed and caſked, vpon paine to

euery perſon and perſons ſo buying, to forfeit the Herringes ſo by him or them to bee bought, or the value thereof. Prouided alwayes, that this branch of this Acte ſhall not extend to any Herrings to be bought, which by reaſon of Shipwracke ſhall be brought into this Realme, but that it ſhall be lawfull to all and euery perſon and perſons, to buy all ſuch Herrings ſo brought in by Shipwracke as aforeſaid, as hee or they lawfully might haue done before the making of this Act. Any thing in this Acte conteyned to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Bee it alſo further enacted &c. that from the Feaſt of Saint Iohn Baptiſt next enſuing, it ſhal not be lawfull for any perſon or perſons, to cauſe to bee loaden and caryed, in any bottome or bottomes, whereof any Stranger or Strangers borne then be Owners, Shipmaſters, or Partowners, any kinde of Fiſh, victuall, wares, or thinges, of what kind or nature ſoeuer the ſame ſhall bee, from one Port or Creeke of this Realme, to any other Port or Creeke of the ſame Realme, vppon paine to euery one that ſhall offend, contrarie to the true meaning of this branch of this preſent Acte, to forfeit all the goods ſo laden or caryed, or the value thereof. And that from henceforth all Engliſh Hoyes aud Platts may croſſe the Seas, as far as Cane in Normandy, and Eaſtward as far as Norway, the ſtatute made in the firſt yeere of the Queenes Maieſties reigne (before 12.) to the contrary hereof notwithſtanding. (But now ſee here 17.) And foraſmuch as there is much deceitfull packing vſed in Cod and Lings brought in barrels and other caſkes into this Realme, Be it therefore enacted &c. that from and after the firſt day of Aprill in the yeere of our Lord God, 1564. it ſhall not be lawfull to any perſon or perſons to bring into this realm any Cod or Ling in barrels or other caſkes, but looſe in bulke and by tale to be ſold within this Realme, vpon paine for euery one that ſhall offend contrarie to the tenour thereof, to forfeit all the Cod and Linges, ſo to to be brought in, or the value thereof. And be it further enacted, that from the feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangell next following, no perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, ſhall bring into this realme of England, or any part of the ſame, any Wine comming out of any of the Dominions or Countries belonging to the Crowne of France, or any woad called Tholouſe woad in any other veſſell or veſſels, but onely in ſuch veſſell and veſſels whereof ſome Subiect or Subiects of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, ſhall bee then onely Owner or Partowner, vpon paine to forfeit all Wines and Woad brought contrarie to the meaning hereof, according to the meaning of a Statute made in the time of the reigne of King Henry the ſeauenth, concerning Wine of the Duchie of Gaſcoine and Guion (before 8.) except that there may bee brought into Wales or any Port within the Countie of Monmouth, Rochel Wines. Be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that from henceforth it ſhall be lawfull to all and euery Owner and Owners of ſhips and veſſels, and to euery houſholder vſing and exerciſing the trade of the Seas, by fiſhing or otherwiſe, and to euery Gunner or Gunners, commonly called Cannoneers, and to euerie Shipwright, to take and keepe one or more Apprentice or Apprentices to be brought vp in the ſaid trade or trades, euery of the ſame apprentice or apprentices to be by thē bound for x. yeres or vnder. And euery apprentice ſo taken, being aboue vii. yeres of age, ſhall be by the ſame couenants bound, ordred and vſed, to all intents according to the cuſtome of the citie of London, ſo that the ſame couenant or bond of apprentiſhip be made by writing indented and inrolled in the Towne where the ſame apprentice ſhall be then inhabiting, if it be a towne corporate, and if the towne be not incorporate, then to bee inrolled in the next towne incorporate to the habitation of euerie ſuch apprentice. And that the officers of euery ſuch towne corporate, ſhal take for euery ſuch enrolment not aboue xii. d. Any law, ſtatute, or other matter whatſoeuer, to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted, that ſo much of the ſtatute made in the 5. and 6. yeeres of the late King E. the ſixth, intituled, An acte againſt Regrators, Foreſtallers, and Ingroſſers (before in Foreſtallers 4.) and ſo much of all other Statutes againſt all Regrators, Foreſtallers and Ingroſſers, as doth and may concerne the buying of ſea fiſh vnſalted, or Mud fiſh, or any Wine, Oyle, or Salt, to be taken or brought in any Engliſh ſubiects ſhips, crayers, or other veſſell, into any Port, Creeke or place of this realme, ſhal from henceforth to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes be vtterly repealed and voyde, forſomuch of the ſaid Oyles, Wine, Sea fiſh, Mud fiſh and Salt, as any buyer or buyers vpon the ſea by way of foreſtalling or regrating, ſhall or doe bring and diſcharge in anie port or hauen within this realm. But ſee this Stat' ſomewhat altered at this day, as is noted in Foreſtallers 4. in the end, by 13. Eliz. ca. 25. And be it further enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that frō the feaſt of S. Michael the

Forf.
Herrings
Ship wracke
Strange bottome
Vitaile
Wares
Forf.
Hoyes
Plats
Croſſe ſeas
Cod
Lings
Forf.
Wine
Woad
Engliſh ſhip

Forf.
Wales
Rochel wine
Owners
Fiſhermen
Gunner
Shipwright
Apprentice
Cuſtome of London
Indenture
Enrolles
xii. d.
Sea fiſh
Wine
Oyle
Salt
Repealed

the Archangell, in the yeere of our Lord God 1564. euery

Wedneſday

Wedneſday in euery weeke through the whole yeere, which heretofore

Fiſh day

hath not by the lawes or cuſtomes of this Realme been vſed and obſerued as a fiſh day, and which ſhall not happen to fall in Chriſtmas weeke, or Eaſter weeke, ſhall be hereafter obſerued and kept as the Saterdayes in euery weeke be, or ought to be, and that no maner of perſon ſhall eate any fleſh on the ſame day, otherwiſe then ought to be vpon the common Saterday. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, for the benefit and commodities of this Realme, to grow aſwell in maintenance of the Nauie, as in ſparing and increaſe of fleſh victuall of this Realme, that from and after the feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming, it ſhall not be lawfull to

No fleſh, fiſh dayes

any perſon or perſons within this Realme, to eate any fleſh vpon any dayes now vſually obſerued as Fiſhdayes, or vpon any Wedneſday now newly limitted to be obſerued as fiſh day, vpon paine that euery perſon offending herein,

Forf. iij. li.

ſhal forfeit three pound for euery time he or they ſhal offend, or elſe ſuffer three

Impriſ.

Mainpriſe

Moneths cloſe impriſonment without bayle or mainpriſe. (See this forfeiture and impriſonment altered heere following 14.) And

Houſholder

euery perſon or perſons within whoſe houſe any ſuch offence ſhall be done, and being priuie, or knowing thereof, & not effectually puniſhing or diſcloſing the ſame to ſome publike Officer, hauing authoritie to puniſh the ſame,

Forf. xl. s.

for euery offence to forfeit xl. s. (which forfeiture ſee here altered after 14.) All which forfeiture for not abſteyning from meates, ſhalbe diuided into three equal parts: That is, one part to the vſe of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, the other part to the Informer, the third part to the common vſe of the Pariſh, where the offence is or ſhalbe committed, and to be leuied by the

Churchwardens

Churchwardens, after any conuiction in that behalfe. Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted, that this act, nor any thing therein conteyned concerning eating of fleſh, ſhall in any wiſe extend to any perſon or perſõs, that ſhal hereafter

Licence

haue any ſpeciall licence, vpon cauſes to be conteined in the ſaid licence, & to be graunted according to the lawes of this Realme in ſuch caſes prouided. All and euery ſuch ſaid licence and licences, ſhalbe void to al intents, vnleſſe the ſame conteine the conditions hereafter mentioned: That is to ſay, euery licence made to any perſon or perſons, being of the

Lord of the parliament

degree of a Lord of Parliament, or of their wiues, ſhall be vpon condition that euery ſuch

Poore

perſon ſo to be licenced ſhall pay to the poore mens boxe within the Pariſh where they ſhal dwell or remaine, in the feaſt of the Purification of the bleſſed Virgin Mary, or within ſixe dayes after the ſame feaſt, xxvi. s. viii. d. The ſame to be paied within one moneth next after the ſame feaſt, vpon paine of forfeiture

Forf.

of euery ſuch licence. And euery licence to any perſon of the degree of a Knight, or a knights

Knight

wife, ſhall be vpon condition, that euery ſuch perſon ſo licenced, ſhall pay yeerely xiii. s.

Poore

iiii. d. to the vſe aforeſaid, and in forme aforementioned. And euery licence to any perſon or perſons, being vnder the degree aboueſaid, ſhal be vpon condition, that euery ſuch perſon ſo licenced, ſhall pay yeerely vi. s. viii. d. to the ſaid vſe, and in forme afore mentioned. Prouided alwaies, that no licence ſhall extend to the eating of any Beeues at any time of the

Beeues

yeere, nor to the eating of any Veale in any yeere, from the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, vntill the firſt day of May. Prouided alſo, that all perſons which by reaſon of noto-

Sicke perſons

rious ſickeneſſe, ſhall be enforced for recouerie of health to eate fleſh, for the time of their ſickneſſe, ſhall be ſufficiently licenced by the Biſhop of the Dioceſſe, or by the Parſon,

Biſhops
Parſon
Vicar
Curate

Vicar, or Curate of the Pariſh where ſuch perſon ſhall be ſicke, or of the next pariſh adioyning, if the ſaid Parſon, Vicar, or Curate of his or their owne pariſh be wilfull, or if there be no Curate within the ſame pariſh: Which licence ſhall be made in writing ſigned with the hand of the Biſhop of the Dioceſſe, or of the Parſon, Vicar, or Curate, & not indure longer then the time of the ſickneſſe. And that if the ſickneſſe ſhall continue aboue the ſpace of eight dayes after ſuch licence

viij. Dayes

graunted, then the licence ſhall be regiſtred in the Church booke with the knowledge of

Church booke

one of the Churchwardens, and the partie licenced ſhall giue to the Curate iiii. pence for

iiij. pence

the entrie thereof. And that licence to indure no longer but onely for the time of his, her, or their ſicknes. And if any licence by any Parſon, Vicar, or Curate, be granted to any perſon or perſons, other then ſuch as euidently appeare to haue need therof by reaſon of their ſickneſſe, not onely euery ſuch licence ſhall be voide, but alſo euery ſuch Parſon, vicar, or curate, ſhall forfeit for euery ſuch licence, other-

Forf.

wiſe granted, fiue markes. Prouided alſo, and be it enacted, that all licences heretofore granted to any ſubiect of this realme, by any of the late kings, or by the late Q. Mary, or by the Queenes Maieſtie now being, or by any Archbiſhop of this realme, hauing authority ſo to do, ſhal be of as good force in law for

Wedneſday

the Wedneſday now limitted, and other ac-

Fiſh daies cuſtomed fiſh daies, as they were before the
making of this act, for the ſaid other accuſtomed
fiſh dayes, ſo as the parties licenced doe
hereafter obſerue all ſuch conditions, as be limitted
in this eſtatute, to ſuch as hereafter
ſhall obtaine any licences. And ſuch perſons
alſo as heretofore were or ought to be licenced,
Old perſons by reaſon of age, or other impediment or
cauſe, by order of the Eccleſiaſticall lawes,
ſhall inioy the ſame priuiledge & accuſtomed
licences: any thing in this act to the contrary
hereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And be
it enacted, that no forfeiture of ſhip, crayer, or
other veſſel, or of any apparell of the ſame, nor
any other penalty or forfeiture, ſhal be extended
or grow againſt any owner or owners of
any ſhip, crayer, or other veſſell, for the tranſporting
Wheat or carrying of any Wheate, or other
Corne Corne, or thinges prohibited by the eſtatute
made in the parliament holden the firſt and
ſecond yeres of king Philip and Queene Marie,
(after in Vitaile 15.) vnleſſe the ſame owner
or owners ſhall be witting, knowing, ayding,
or conſenting to the prohibited tranſporting
or carrying, the ſaid eſtatute, or any thing
therein mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.
And be it further enacted &c. that
all and euery perſon and perſons, which be or
ſhall be by the Lawes and ſtatutes of this
Wines Realme, or otherwiſe authorized to ſel wines
Retaile by retaile, in the ſeuerall Counties and places
where they be, or ſhall be ſo authorized,
ſhall and may from henceforth ſell the ſame
wines by Pinte, Quart, Pottle, Gallon, or
Price otherwiſe, at ſuch price or prices, and in ſuch
forme as ſhall be limitted by the Queenes
Proclamation Maieſties Proclamation in the Countie or
place, made with the aſſent of ſuch Lords, and
other perſons, as by the ſtatute made in the
28. yeere of the reigne of king Henry the
eight, (after in Wines 20.) were authorized
to ſet price vpon wines in groſſe, without any
paine or forfeiture for the ſame: Any law,
vſage, or eſtatute heretofore made or had to
the contrary hereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding.
And be it further enacted, that from and
after the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell
next comming, it ſhall be lawfull to all and
euery perſon & perſons, being ſubiects of the
Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors,
Port onely out of ſuch ports and creekes, as by the
Queenes Maieſties proclamation hereafter
ſhall be publiſhed and appointed, and not elſewhere,
Load to load, carry, or tranſport any wheat,
Corne rye, barley, malt, peaſe, or beanes into any
parts beyond the Seas, to ſell as a marchandize
in ſhips, crayers, or other veſſels, whereof
any Engliſh borne ſubiect then ſhall be the
onely owners, ſo that the price of the ſaid Price
cornes or graines ſo carried or tranſported,
exceede not the prices hereafter following, at
the times, hauens, and places, where & when
the ſame Corne or Graine ſhall be ſhipped or
laden, viz. the quarter of wheate at x. s. the
quarter of rye, peaſe, or beanes at viii. s. the
quarter of barley or malt at vi. s. viii. d. of currant
money of England: Any law, vſage, or
ſtatute heretofore made to the cōtrary hereof
in any wiſe notwithſtanding. (But ſee theſe
prices hereafter altered 14.) And where
doubt hath heretofore bin, whether the ſtatute
in the 18. yere of the reigne of king H. the 6.
(before in Captaines 4.) heretofore made
againſt ſouldiers reteined, which depart from Souldiers
their Captaine without licence, did, or ought Depart without licence
to extend vnto Mariners & Gunners, ſeruing Mariners
on the ſeas, taking wages of the King or Q.
of this Realme. Be it expreſſed, ordeined, enacted,
& declared by authoritie of this preſent
parliament, that the ſaid eſtatute made in the
ſaid 18. yeere of the reigne of king Henry the
ſixth, in all paines, forfeitures, & other things,
did, doth, and hereafter ſhall extend, aſwell to
all & euery Mariner & Gunner, hauing taken, Gunner
or that ſhall hereafter take preſt or wages to
ſerue the Q. Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors,
to all intents & purpoſes, as the ſame did or
doth vnto any ſouldier: any diuerſities of opinion,
doubt, matter, or thing to the contrarie
hereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And
where an eſtatute concerning ſowing of Flax Flaxe
& Hempe, was made and prouided in the parliament Hempe
holden the 24. yeere of the reigne of
our late ſoueraigne Lord king Henry the 8.
(which ſee before in Flaxe and Hempe 1.)
to be vniuerſal through euery County of this
Realme, for the better prouiſion of Nets, for Nets
helpe and furtherance of fiſhing, and for eſchewing
of ydleneſſe: Be it ordeyned and
enacted by authoritie of this preſent parliament,
that in euery ſuch Countie of this
Realme, or part of ſuch Countie, where by
the Queenes Maieſties proclamation it ſhall
be hereafter publiſhed, the ſaid eſtatute to be
commodious or profitable for the common
wealth, the ſaid eſtatute and euery clauſe, article,
and prouiſion therein conteyned, be and
ſhall be reuiued and ſtand in full force and
ſtrength, to be executed and perfourmed from
the feaſt of Saint Michaell the archangell
next comming, in all thinges, other then in
the proportion of a roade, or fourth part of an
acre, and in the paine of three ſhillings foure
pence, by the ſaid eſtatute limitted. In place
whereof, be it ordained and enacted by the
authoritie aforeſaid, that in euery caſe and

degree, whereby the ſaid former eſtatute, or road, or fourth part of an acre is limited to be ſowed with linſeed, otherwiſe flaxe ſeede or hempe ſeed, from the ſaid feaſt of S. Michael the Archangel next comming: In ſtead and liew of the ſaid road or fourth part of an acre, one whole acre, or leſſe, as by Proclamation in forme aforeſayd ſhall bee limited, ſhall bee ſowen with lin ſeede, otherwiſe flaxe ſeede or hempe ſeede, vpon paine of forfeiture of fiue poundes for euery ſuch default or offence. (But ſee a repeale of this branch here following 14.) And further bee it ordained, &c. that all and euery ſuch of the offences before mentioned, as hereafter ſhall bee done on the maine Sea or coaſtes of the ſea, being no part of the body of any county of this realme, and without the precinct, iuriſdiction, and liberty of the Cinque ports, and out of any hauen or peere, ſhalbe tryed and determined before the Lord Admirall of England or his Lieutenant, deputy & deputies, and other Iuſtices of oier and terminer, according to the forme of the eſtatute of An. 28. H. 8. for cauſes of Piracy (after in Triall 8.) And if the ſame ſhall be done on the maine ſea, or coaſtes of the ſea, within the iuriſdiction or liberty of the Fiue ports, and out of any Hauen or port, then the ſame to bee tryed and determined before the ſaid Lord Warden of the ſaid Fiue ports, or his Lieutenant or iudge, or before the Iuſtices of oier and terminer, according to the true forme of the ſayd eſtatute of Anno 28. Hen. 8. for cauſes of Piracy. And for all and ſingular ſuch other of the offences before mentioned as ſhall be done in the land, or within any Hauen or peere: all Iuſtices of the Peace in theſe ſeſſions, & Mayor, ſhirifes, and bailifes, and other head officers in Cities and townes corporate in their ſeſſions, or other courtes within the liberties of their commiſſions or authorities, ſhal haueful power & authority to enquire of the offenders of this act, as well by the oathes of twelue men, as otherwiſe by information, & thereupon to heare & determine the ſame. And if any perſon or perſons ſhal be preſented before the ſaid Iudges, Iuſtices, or officers within the limits of their authorities, or any information giuen to them of any offender of this act, that thē they ſhal haue ful power & authority vpō any ſuch preſentment or informatiō, to make proces againſt the offenders of this act, like as is commonly vſed vpon indictments of treſpaſſe. And if any bee preſented, & afterward bee conuicted by confeſſion or otherwiſe, that then euery ſuch perſon ſhall ſuffer no leſſe forfeiture or puniſhment then herein is before limited: All which forfeiture to bee leuied in maner and forme following: That is to ſay, ſuch forfeitures concerning eating of fleſh, as are before limited to certeine vſes, to bee to the ſame vſes in that behalfe before expreſſed, & all ſuch forfeitures as according to the tenour of this act, ſhall be determinable before the ſaid Iudges, Iuſtices, or other officers of the Admiralties aforeſaid, or before commiſſioners of oyer and terminer in that behalfe, ſhall be to the vſe of the Lord Admiral of England, or Lord warden of the Fiue ports, where ſuch offence ſhal be preſented, or where as the iuriſdiction of the cauſe ſhall appertaine. And all ſuch forfeitures, as according to the tenor of this act ſhall bee determinable before Mayors, Shiriffes, bailifes, or other head officers of Cities or townes corporate, ſhall be to the common vſe of the corporation of the ſaid city or towne corporate, where ſuch offences ſhal be preſented, or whereas the iuriſdiction of the cauſe ſhall appertaine. And all ſuch forfeitures as according to the tenour of this act, ſhal be determinable before the Iuſtices of the Peace, ſhal be to the vſe of the Queenes Maieſty, her heires and ſucceſſours. And if any perſon ſhall be conuict by confeſſion or otherwiſe vpon any information made by any perſon or perſons againſt any offender or offenders of this act, in any cauſe, ſaue for the eating of fleſh, firſt before ſpecially limitted: that then euery ſuch perſon ſo conuict vpon any information, ſhall loſe ſuch forfeiture as is before limited, the one halfe therof to be to ſuch as ſhal make the information, and the other halfe to thoſe, which vpon preſentment, without ſpeciall information, are before limitted to haue the whole forf. And that for the leuying of euery forfeiture growing by this ſtatute, aſwell the ſayd L. Admirall of England, L. Warden of the Cinque ports, their Lieutenants, and Iudges, as the ſaid Iuſtices, Maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs, and other head officers within the limits of their commiſſions, or authorityes, haue and ſhall haue full power and authority to make ſuch proceſſe, as they ſhall thinke good by their diſcretions. Prouided alwaies, that no information at the ſuite of any perſon concerning this act, ſhall bee of any effect to put any perſon to anſwere or loſſe of forfeyture, except the ſaid information be commenced within halfe a yeere next after the offence done contrarie to this act, nor that any information or preſentment for the Queenes Maieſty, her heires or ſucceſſors, or for the Admirall, Warden of the Cinque portes, Mayors, or other officers aforeſayd, be of any effect to put any perſon to any anſwere or loſſe of any

Forf.

Offence on the ſea

Fiue ports

L. Admirall

Warden of the fiue ports

Iuſt. of P.
Maior
Shirifs
Bailifs

Seſſions

Enquire

Information

Oier & ter.

Proceſſe

Conuict

Leuy

Maior
Bailifes
Shirifes

Vſe

Iuſt. of P.

Informer

Forf.

L. Admirall
L. Warden
Iuſtice
Maior
Shirifs
Bailifs

Execution
Diſcretion

Information

Halfe yeere

One yeere
Prouiſo
Wedneſday
Diſh of fiſh
Three diſhes of fiſh
Licence
Sickeneſſe
Age
Fleſh
Fiſh
Puniſh
Preach
Write
Speech
Puniſh

forfeiture by vertue of this act, except the ſaid information or preſentment bee within one yere next after the offence done and committed contrary to this acte. Prouided, and be it likewiſe enacted, that it ſhal be lawfull to any perſon or perſons, to haue at his or their table vpon euery Wedneſday, being ordered by the eſtatute to be obſerued as fiſh day, one onely vſuall competent diſh of fleſh, of one kinde, and no moe, ſo that hee, ſhe, or they alſo ſerued to the ſame table and meſſe at the ſame meale, three full competent vſuall diſhes of ſea Fiſh, of ſundry kindes, either freſh or ſalt, and that without fraude or couine, and ſo ſhall alſo order that the ſame fiſh be meete and ſeaſonable, and that it ſhall be eaten or ſpent in like maner as vpon Frydayes and Satterdayes in like caſes are vſed. And that alſo ſuch perſons as haue, or heereafter ſhall haue vpon good and iuſt conſiderations, any lawfull licence to eate fleſh vpon and fiſh day, except ſuch perſons, as for ſickenes ſhall for the time be licenced by the biſhop of the dioces, or their curates, or ſhall be licenced by reaſon of age, or other impediment allowed heretofore by the Eccleſiaſticall lawes of this Realme, ſhall be bound by force of this ſtatute to haue for euery one diſh of fleſh ſerued to bee eaten at their table, one vſual diſh of ſea fiſh, freſh or ſalt, to bee likewiſe ſerued at the ſame table, and to be eaten or ſpent without fraude or conine as the like kinde is, or ſhal be vſually eaten or ſpent on ſatterdaies. And that theſe two articles & clauſes next aboue, ſhall bee taken and interpreted from time to time in the fauour of expenſes of ſea fiſh, and that the offender or offenders herein, ſhal be puniſhed in like maner as is ordered by this eſtatute, for puniſhment of ſuch as ſhall eate fleſh vpon Frydaies, Satterdaies, or other fiſh daies. And becauſe no maner of perſon ſhall miſiudge of the intent of this ſtatute, limiting orders to eate fiſh, & to forbeare eating of fleſh, but ẏ the ſame is purpoſely intended & ment politikely, for the increaſe of fiſhermen & mariners, and repairing of port townes & Nauigation, and not for any ſuperſtition to bee maintained in choiſe of meates: Be it enacted, that whoſoeuer ſhal by preaching, teaching, writing, or open ſpeech, notifie, that any eating of fiſh, or forbearing of fleſh mentioned in this ſtatute, is of any neceſſity for the ſauing of the ſoule of man, or that it is the ſeruice of God, otherwiſe then as other politike lawes are and bee, then that ſuch perſons ſhall bee puniſhed as ſpreaders of falſe newes are or ought to be, (which S. before in newes 1.2.& 3.) Be it enacted in the fauour of fiſhermen & mariners haunting the ſeas as fiſhermen or Mariners, that none of them ſhall heereafter at any time be compelled againſt his or their will, to ſerue as any Souldier vpon the land, or vpon the ſea, otherwiſe then as a Mariner, except it ſhall be to ſerue vnder any Captaine of ſome Ship or veſſell for landing, and doe ſome ſpecial exploite, which Mariners haue vſed to doe, or vnder any other perſon hauing authority to withſtand any inuaſion of enemies, or to ſubdue any rebellion within the Realme, and alſo except all ſuch perſons as by tenure, lawfull cuſtome or couenant, be or ſhall be otherwiſe bound to ſerue. Prouided alwaies, that this Act or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to take away or diminiſh any liberty, priuiledge, franchiſe, forfeiture or amerciament, fines, iſſues, wreckes of the ſea, or any other lawfull inheritance or freeholde, from any perſon or perſons, bodyes politique or corporate, their heires or ſucceſſours, for or touching any lawfull liberty, authority, or iuriſdiction admirall, or for conſeruation of any water, that they or any of them now haue lawfully or hereafter ſhall haue: any thing in the ſame to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies, that no Fiſherman, vſing or haunting the Sea, ſhall bee taken by the Queenes Maieſties Commiſſion, to ſerue her Highnes as a Mariner on the ſea, but that the ſaid commiſſion be firſt brought by her Highnes taker or takers, or two Iuſtices of peace adioyning or inhabiting to the ſaid ſea coaſts, townes, or other places, where the ſaid Mariners are ſo to be taken, to the intent the ſaid Iuſtices may chuſe out, and cauſe to bee returned ſuch ſufficient number of able men, as in the ſaid Commiſſion ſhall be conteined, to ſerue her Maieſtie as is aforeſaid: Sauing alwaies to the Cinque ports, and alſo to the towne of great Yarmouth, all ſuch lawfull liberties, as they iuſtly haue before the making of this act, touching the free faire kept at Yarmouth, other then in buying of ſtraungers, & taking of tolle, as the ſame be before prohibited. Prouided alwayes, that any thing in this act conteined, ſhall not be hurtfull or preiuditiall, to any authority, ſtile, preheminence, dignity, or iuriſdiction, belonging to the office of the Lord Warden of the Cinque ports. Prouided alwaies, that it ſhall and may be lawfull, to and for any perſon or perſons being ſtrangers borne, to bring yerely in any Shippe, bottome, or veſſell, whereof any ſtranger or ſtrangers borne, is or ſhall be owner or owners, into the hauens, ports & townes of ẏ Iſle of Man, or into any of them any wines made in any of the dominions or

Fiſhermen
Mariners
Compell
Souldier
Tenure
Liberty
Priuiledge
Wreckes
Fiſhermen
Commiſſion
Mariner
Two Iuſtices of peace
Fiue ports
Yarmouth
Liberties
Faire
Stranger
Tolle
L. Warden
Strangers
Strange bottome

countries belonging to the crown of France, and in the ſame portes and townes, or any of them, to diſcharge the ſayde Wines ſo to bee brought, ſo that there be not brought and diſcharged by the ſame ſtrangers, in any ſuch ſtrangers ſhips, bottoms, or veſſels in any one yeere, in or at the ſayde hauens, ports, and townes, or any of them, aboue an hundred tunnes at the moſt: this Acte or any thing therein conteined to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that it ſhall and may be lawfull to and for any perſon or perſons being ſtrangers borne, to bring yeerely in any ſhip, veſſell, or bottome, whereof any ſtranger or ſtrangers borne, is or ſhall bee owner or owners, into the hauen, port, and towne of Chepſtow in the countie of Monmouth, any wines made in any of the ſaid dominions and countries belonging to the ſaid crowne of France, ouer and beſides al Rochel wine, heretofore in this Acte allowed to bee brought, and in the ſame port and towne to diſcharge the ſaid wines, ſo that there be not brought and diſcharged by the ſame ſtrangers, in any ſuch ſtrangers ſhips, bottoms, or veſſels in any one yeere, in or at the ſaide hauen, porte, and towne, aboue an hundred tunnes at the moſt. This Acte, or any thing therein contayned to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that it ſhall be lawfull to and for any perſon or perſons beeing ſtrangers borne, to bring yeerely in any ſhip, veſſell, or bottome, whereof any ſtranger or ſtrangers borne, is or ſhall bee owner or owners, into the hauens, portes, and towne of Cardiſe, Carneruon, Bewmaries, and other hauens, ports and townes, in South Wales, and North Wales, or any of them, and into the hauen, port and towne of Newport, in the ſaid Countie of Monmouth, any of the ſaide wines made in any of the ſaide dominions or countries belonging to the ſaide Crowne of France ouer and beſides all Rochell wines, heretofore in this act allowed to be brought, and in and at the ſame portes and townes, or any of them, to diſcharge the ſaid wines ſo to be brought, ſo that there bee not brought and diſcharged by the ſame ſtrangers in any ſuch ſtrangers ſhips, bottoms, or veſſels, in any one yeere, in or at the ſaid hauens, ports and townes, or any of them, aboue C. tunnes at the moſt, This act or any thing there in conteined to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. Sauing vnto the Q. Maieſtie, her heires & ſucceſſors, all ſuch dueties & things which her Highnes, her heires & ſucceſſors, ought to haue, enioy, and be anſwered & paid for the ſaid 300. tunnes of wines, mentioned in the ſaid three laſt prouiſoes, to be brought and diſcharged, as in the ſame three prouiſoes be mentioned and declared: Any thing in this act to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, and bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that this act or any thing or things therein conteined, ſhal not in any maner of wiſe extende to giue vnto the Lorde Admirall of England for the time being, or to any his Viceadmirals, Iudge or Iudges of the Admiraltie, his or their deputie or deputies, or to any other the officers or miniſters of the Admiraltie, or to any others hauing or clayming any Admirall power, iuriſdiction, or authoritie within this Realme and Wales, or any other the Queenes dominions, any other power, right, iuriſdiction, preheminence or authoritie then he or they, or any of them lawfully haue; hath or had, or ought to haue and enioy before the making of this acte, other then for ſuch of the offences ſpecified in this act, as hereafter ſhall be done vpon the maine ſea, within the iuriſdiction of the Admiraltie: This Acte, or any article, branch, clauſe, prouiſion, or thing therein conteined to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. This Acte ſhall continue and indure vntill the ende of tenne whole yeeres, to be accounted frō the feaſt of Saint Michael which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lorde God 1564. and from thence to the ende of the next Parliament then folllowing the ende of tenne yeeres. An.5.El.cap.5. See here following 16.and 17. certaine alterations and parts of this ſtatute. An.27.El.cap.11. this ſtatute is continued vntil the end of the next Parliament. And therein it is prouided that ſo much of the ſaide ſtatute (viz.5.El.cap.5.) as concerneth the eating of fiſh, or to reſtrain the eating of fleſh, or prohibiting the ſuffering of any fleſh to bee eaten vpon any Wedneſday, not beeing before the making of the ſaid ſtatute by the lawes of this Realme vſed as a fiſh day, aad euery matter, clauſe, article and penaltie in the ſaid ſtatute conteined, concerning the ſame, ſhall ſo farre forth onely as they coucerne the ſame, frō henceforth be repealed, ceaſe and be vtterly void, any thing in the ſaid ſtatute conteined to the contrary notwithſtanding. And for the better incouragement of fiſhermen to go to the ſeas, and to beſtow their time and trauell in fiſhing, be it enacted &c. that from henceforth it ſhall and may be lawfull, to and for euery the Queens Highneſſe ſubiects, to vtter and ſell all maner of Seafiſh, vpon any Fleſh day in the weeke, other then the Sundayes, in euery Citie, Borough, towne corporate, or market

towne

An hundred tunnes

Stranger Strange bottome

Chepſtow

Wines

France

Diſcharge

An hundred tunnes

Strangers Strange bottome

Wales

France

Diſcharge

Three hundred tunnes

L. Admirall

Iudge of the Admiraltie

Fiſh dayes

Wedneſday

Repealed

Fiſhermen

Fridayes Saturdayes
Vitailer
Licence
Forf.
Fiue ports Yarmouth

towne whatſoeuer, within this Realme, any priuiledge, charter or preſcription to the contrary notwithſtanding. And to the intent that the Fridayes, Saturdayes and dayes appointed by former lawes to be fiſhdayes, may the better bee obſerued for the vtterance and expenſe of fiſh, and for the ſparing of fleſh: Be it enacted, that from the feaſt of Pentecoſt next inſuing, no Inholder, Tauerner, Alehouſe keeper, common Vitailer, common Cooke, or common Table keeper, ſhall vtter or put to ſale, or cauſe to be vttered or put to ſale, vpon any the ſaid dayes not being Chriſtmaſſe day, or vpon any day in the time of Lent, any kinde of fleſh vitailes (except it be to ſuch perſon and perſons reſorting to his or their ſaid houſe or houſes, as haue or ſhal haue lawfull licence to eate the ſame) according to the tenour and true meaning of the ſaid Statute made in the ſaid 5. yeere of the reigne of the Queenes highneſſe that now is, vpon paine of forfeiture of fiue pound, and ſhall alſo ſuffer tenne dayes impriſonment without baile, mainpriſe, or remouer, for euery time ſo offending: one third part thereof to bee to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſours, one other thirde part to the Lorde or Lords of the Leet, for the time being, where ſuch offence ſhall be committed, and the other third part thereof to him or them that wil ſue for the ſame, in any her Maieſties courtes of record, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in which no eſſoine, protection or wager of law ſhall be allowed, and the ſaid offence and offences, by vertue of this Statute ſhall be enquired of, heard, and determined, in maner and forme as is expreſſed for the offences conteyned in the ſayde Statute, made in the ſaide fift yeere of her Maieſties ſaide reigne: Sauing alwayes vnto the Cinque Ports, and to the towne of great Yarmouth, all ſuch lawfull liberties as they now haue by reaſon of any former act of Parliament or charter touching the free Faire yeerely to be holden at the ſaid towne of great Yarmouth.

✻ Anno 27.Eliz.cap.11. An.29.Eliz.cap.5. So much of the ſaid ſtatute of 5.Eliz.cap.5. as was then in force and not repealed, was continued to the ende of the next Parliament. And An.31.Eliz.cap.10. So much of the ſayde ſtatute of 5.Eliz.cap.5.as was then in force, and not repealed, was continued to the ende of the next Parliament. And 35.Eliz.cap.7. the ſaide ſtatute continued to the end of the Parliament next enſuing, and afterwards theſe prouiſions were continued together with the act of 5. Eliz. in An.39.Eliz.cap.18. and to remaine in force to the end of the next Parliament & in An.43.Eliz.ca.9.this act made in An.5. Eliz.and all additions, explanations, and alterations made thereunto, or of any parte thereof being now in force, ſhall continue and remaine in force vntill the ende of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

14 Prouided &c. and bee it enacted, &c. that ſo much of the ſaid Statute made for the maintenance of the Nauie, (here 13.) as heretofore at any time was repealed, and all and euery ſuch branch and branches of the ſaid ſtatute as concerne the ſowing of flaxe or hempe, (which ſee before in Flaxe and Hempe 1.) or the reuiuing of one ſtatute concerning ſowing of flaxe or hempe made and prouided in the Parliament holden in the xxiiii. yeere of the reigne of king Henry the eight, (here 13.) and euery matter, clauſe, article, prouiſion, penaltie, and forfeiture in the ſaid ſtatute concerning the ſame, ſhall ſo farre forth onely as they concerne the ſame, frō henceforth be repealed, ceaſe, & be vtterly void: any thing in the ſaide ſtatute, or in this preſent act to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, and bee it further enacted, &c. that euery perſon eating any fleſhe vpon any fiſh daies, contrary to the forme of the ſaid ſtatute (before 13.) made for the maintenance of the Nauie, ſhall forfeit onely xx. s. or elſe ſuffer onely one moneths cloſe impriſonment without baile or mainpriſe. And euery perſon or perſons within whoſe houſe any ſuch offence ſhall be done, and being priuy, or knowing thereof, and not effectually publiſhing or diſcloſing the ſame to ſome publique officer hauing authority to puniſh the ſame, for euery ſuch offence, to forfeit onely xiii. s. iiii. d. Any thing in the ſaid ſtatute contained to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, and bee it further enacted, &c. that when the price of cornes or graines exceedeth not the rates heereafter following at the times and hauens, and places where and when the ſame corne or graine ſhall be ſhipped or loaden, viz. the quarter of wheate at xx.s.ẏ quarter of rie, peaſe & beanes at xiii.s.iiii.d,ẏ quarter of barley or malt, at xii.s. of currant Engliſh mony, That then it ſhall be lawful for all and euery perſon and perſons being ſubiects of her Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, to load, carie, or tranſport any of the ſaid cornes or graines, in ſuch maner and forme as in the ſaide acte made for the maintenance of the Nauie, is limitted and appointed: And that the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors ſhall haue and receiue by the Cuſtomers and officers of her Portes, for the cuſtome or pondage of

Flaxe Hempe
Repealed
Fleſh Fiſh dayes
Forf.
Diſcloſing
Forf.
Corne Graine Price

euery quarter of wheate, to be tranſported by force of this eſtatute, ij.s. and of euery quarter of any other graine, xvi.d. which ſaid ſeueral ſumes ſo to be had or taken as cuſtom or poundage, to be in full ſatiſfactiō of all maner of cuſtom or poundage for the ſaid corne or grain, by any conſtitution, order, ſtatute, law, or cuſtom heretofore made, vſed or taken for tranſporting of any ſuch maner of corne & graine. Prouided alwaies, that this act, or any thing therin contained, ſhal not be preiudicial or hurtful to any former Letters patēts, or licence granted by her Maieſtie, to any perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporate, for the tranſportation of any corne or graine, either at any leſſer cuſtomes, or ſubſidies, then is conteined in this preſent act, or without any cuſtom or ſubſidie, but that they & euery of them, their deputies & aſſignes, ſhal & may tranſport graine hereafter for the time in their ſeueral letters patents ſpecified, either at ſuch prices & rates, or without cuſtome or ſubſidie, in ſuch maner & forme, as in the ſaid letters patents is conteined, according to the forme & effect of the ſame letters patents, & in ſuch maner & forme, and not otherwiſe, to all intents & purpoſes, as if this preſent act had neuer bin had, or made. Prouided alwayes, & be it &c. that the Q. Maieſtie, her heires & ſucceſſors, may at all times by her & their writ of Proclamation to be publiſhed generally in the whole Realme, or in any the Counties of the realme, where any Port townes are, command that no perſon ſhal by vertue of this act, tranſport or carie any maner of graine out of her highnes dominions generally, or out of any ſpeciall Ports to be in the ſame proclamation particularly named, for ſuch time as ſhal be therein limitted & appointed. And that it ſhall not be lawfull for any perſon to carie out any ſuch graine, contrary to the tenour of yͤ ſame proclamation, vpon ſuch paines & forf. as by the lawes & ſtatutes of this Realme, are & haue bin prouided & ordeined in that behalfe: This act or any thing therein contained to the contrarie notwithſtanding, An.35.Eliz.cap.7.

Cuſtome

Preiudiciall Letters patents

Proclamation

Reſtraine

☞ 15 For ſundry good cauſes & conſiderations in this high Court of Parliament, Be it &c. that no maner of perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, degree, or condition ſoeuer he or they be, ſhall after the laſt day of Feb. next inſuing, bring, deliuer, ſend, receiue, or take, or procure to be brought, deliuered, ſent, or receiued into any ſhip or bottome, any rammes, ſheepe, or lambes, or any maner of other kind of ſheepe, being aliue, to be caried and conueyed out of this realme of England, Wales, or Ireland, or out of any of the Q. highneſſe dominions, vpon the paine that euery ſuch perſon or perſons, their ayders, abetters, procurers, & comforters, ſhall for his or their firſt offence or offences ſo done contrary to the true meaning of this eſtatute, forfeit & loſe all his goods for euer, whereof the one moitie ſhall be to the Q. Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame in any court of record, wherein no eſſoine, &c. ſhalbe admitted or allowed. And further, euery ſuch offender or offenders ſhal ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of one whole yere, without baile or mainpriſe, and at the yeres end ſhall in ſome open Market towne, in the fulneſſe of the market, on yͤ market day, haue his left hand cut off, and that to be nailed in the openeſt place of ſuch Market. And that euery perſon or perſons eftſoones offending againſt this ſtatute, ſhall be adiudged a felon, and ſhall ſuffer death, as in caſes of felony. Prouided alwayes, that this act ſhall not extend to any corruption of bloud, or be preiudiciall or hurtful to any woman clayming dower, by or from any ſuch offender or offenders: any thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And be it &c. that the Iuſtices of oier & terminer, Iuſt. of gaole deliuerie, & Iuſtices of peace, in euery County & Shire within this realme of England & Wales, & other the Q. Maieſties dominions, ſhall haue full power & authoritie by vertue of this act, to inquire of euery offender & offenders, contrarie to the forme and effect of this act, and to heare & determine euery offence and offences, committed, perpetrated and done, contrarie to the forme & effect of the ſame, according to the courſe of the Lawes of this Realme, An.8.Eliz cap.3.

Rammes
Sheepe
Lambes
Tranſport

Forf.

Moitie

Impriſon

Mainpriſe

Hand cut off

Felonie

Bloud

Dower

Iuſt. of Oier & ter.
Iuſt. of G. deliuerie
Iuſt. of P.

Inquire

Oier & ter.

✱

16 Forasmuch as the Act made in the 5. yere of the Q. Maieſties reigne, touching certain politike conſtitutions made for the maintenance of the Nauie (before 13.) is found by experience to be very good, & greatly to haue increaſed the Nauie & Fiſhermen, & cauſed many poore men to be ſet on worke, & is in great likelyhood daily to increaſe the ſame more & more: Be it enacted &c. that ſo much of the ſaid act, for libertie of tranſporting of Herring & ſea fiſh, by the natural born ſubiects of your Maieſtie, your heires or ſucceſſors, & for freedome from paying of any cuſtome, ſubſidie, or poundage money, ſhall be reuiued, and ſhall from hēceforth continue for the ſpace of ſixe yeres from the end of this Seſſion of parliament, & from thenceforth to the end of the next Parliament, after the ſaid ſixe yeres to be ſummoned, & from thenceforth during your Maieſties moſt gracious pleaſure, ſo that ſuch tranſporting be in veſſels with croſſe ſailes. And where alſo in the ſaid Act, made in the ſaid fift yere, amongſt other things, all maner of perſons are generally forbidden to bring into this Realme any Cods or Lings in barrels or other caſkes, vpon paine of forf. of all the cods & lings ſo to be brought in, or the value therof, contrary to the tenor of that act. Foraſmuch as by that branch of the ſaid ſtatute, it was well intended & meant to meete with the fraude of ſtrangers & other, which brought into this

Tranſport

Herring
Sea fiſh

No cuſtome

Croſſe ſailes

Cods
Lings

this Realme great quantitie of Cods & Lings deceitfully packed in barrels, & not meant to hinder any the Q. Maieſties ſubiects, vſing vprightneſſe & trueth in the barrelling of ſuch fiſh: May it therfore pleaſe your Maieſty, that it be further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that after the feaſt of Eaſter, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1575. it ſhalbe lawful from thēceforth to all your Maieſties louing ſubiects, born within this Realme, or within any other your Maieſties dominions (vſing no fraud or deceit in packing or barrelling thereof) for the terme of ſixe yeres next inſuing, to bring into this Realme, or any other your highneſſe dominions, all ſuch cods & lings as they ſhall happen to take vpon the ſea, by their owne fiſhing in veſſels with croſſe ſailes, wout incurring any forfeiture or penaltie therfore: any thing in the ſaid act contained to the contrary notwithſtanding. And for the auoiding of the lewd outrages committed & done vpon the ſea coaſts of Norfolke & Suffolk by the catches, mongers, & picards, pretending to buy freſh herrings, and which do cut in ſunder diuers pieces of fiſhermens nets, traueling the high Seas, to take freſh Herrings, to the vtter vndoing of the ſaid poore fiſhermen: Be it therefore enacted, ordained, & eſtabliſhed by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that no perſon or perſons, vſing any ſhip, boat, or veſſell, called catch, monger, or picard, or other veſſell of like vſe, ſhal in the time of common fiſhing, vpon the ſea coaſts of Norfolk & Suffolk, betweene the xiiii. day of Sept. and the xiiii. day of Nouemb. from ſunne ſetting, to ſunne riſing, anker vpon the maine Sea, or in the common ſtreame or trade of fiſhing where the fiſhermen vſe to driue, vpon pain to forfait their catch, monger, or picard, or veſſell, with the tackle, & all the fiſh in the ſame, or the value therof: The one halfe to your Maieſtie, your heires & ſucceſſors, the other halfe to the Baylifes, Burgeſſes, and Communaltie of the Town of great Yarmouth, to be imployed to the recompenſing his dammages to the partie whoſe nets ſhall ſo be cut, & to the building and repayring of the decayed hauen there, and to be taken by way of ſeiſure, or otherwiſe to be recouered by bill, action, or information, in any of your Maieſties court of record: any ſtatute, law, or vſage to the contrary notwithſtanding. And where your ſubiects, vſing the trade of fiſhing for Herring, haue of many yeres, & time out of minde, vſed to pack their herring in caſke of barrels, contayning about two and thirty gallons of vſuall wine meaſure, and with ſuch aſſiſe hath bin vſually gauged & allowed at your honorable Citie of London, and doe conteine the ſaid meaſure of xxxii. gallons, according to ſuch vſual braſſe meaſure, as is out of your honorable court of Exchequer deliuered to your ſaid honorable Citie of London, which meaſure yet hath lately bin quarrelled at by certain Informers, for that the ſame containe not two and thirtie gallons by the olde meaſure of Standerd, which they neuer did, though peraduenture the extremitie of olde ſtatutes in words, by ſome mens conſtructions might be ſtretched to require ſo much: And for that the vſuall barrels now be as great as euer within the time of any memorie they haue been knowen to be, and the alteration therof would be a great decay, and a perill of vndoing to the ſaid Fiſhermen: It may alſo pleaſe your moſt excellent Maieſtie, that it be alſo enacted & declared, that the ſaid aſſiſe of two and thirtie gallons of wine meaſure, which is about eight and twentie gallons by olde ſtanderd, well packed, and containing in euery barrell vſually a thouſand full herrings at the leaſt, is and ſhall be taken for good, true, & lawfull aſſiſe of herring barrels, throughout the whole libertie of the ſaid towne of great Yarmouth, & elſewhere: any auncient or former law or ſtatute to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Be it further enacted, that no fiſh hereafter to be taken or brought into this realm by any ſtrāger, nor any fiſh commonly called Scottiſh fiſh, or Flemiſh fiſh, ſhall be dried within England to be ſold, vpon paine of forfeiture of all ſuch fiſh to be dried, contrarie to the meaning of this act, or the value therof, which forfeiture ſhal be to ſuch perſon dwelling at any Towne where is any port, peere, or hauen, as will ſeiſe the ſame fiſh, or will ſue for the ſame value, in any Court of record, to be imployed to the reparation & maintenance of ſuch port, peere, or hauen, as is next to the place where the offence ſhall be committed, An. 13. Eliz. cap. 11.

Bring
Cods
Lings
Cutting of nets
Catch
Monger
Picard
Norfolke
Suffolke
Caſt anker
Forf.
Yarmouth
Hauen
Seiſe
Bill
Herring
Gauge
London
xxxii. Gallons
One thouſand herrings
Yarmouth
Fiſh
Scottiſh fiſh
Flemiſh fiſh
Drie
Forf.
Repayre
Port
Hauen

17 Becauſe the clauſe in the ſtatute of An. 5. Eliz. cap. 5. (before 13.) licencing Engliſh hoyes and plats to croſſe the Seas, contrary to the ſtatute of An. 1. Eliz. cap. 14. (before 12.) tendeth greatly to the decay of Mariners and Ships, by the marueilous increaſe of Hoyes: Be it enacted, that from the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming, the ſaid clauſe conteined in the ſaid eſtatute, made in the ſaid fift yere of your reigne, for the croſſing of the Seas by hoyes and plats, ſhall be vtterly repealed & made void and of none effect. And that from the ſaid feaſt of S. Mich. the archangell next, the ſaid eſtatute made in the firſt yeere of your reigne, (before 12.) prohibiting the croſſing of the Seas by hoyes and plats, be obſerued & kept, the ſaid eſtatute made in the fift yere of your Maieſties reigne, to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding. This Act to continue vntill the end of the next Parliament, An. 13. Eliz. cap. 15.

Hoyes
Plats
Repealed

18 Where the Marchants and Fiſhmongers of diuers places of this Realme, haue for their priuie gaines, gone & ſent into other Countries and forrein Realmes, & there ingroſſed into their

Engliſhman
Denizen

Send
Forreine
countrey
Bring

Salt fiſh
Herrings
Agreement
Alien

Forf.

Moitie

Subiects
may take
fiſh bought
of ſubiects

Tranſport

Cuſtome

Strangers

hands great numbers & quantitie of fiſh taken by Aliens & ſtrangers, being in goodneſſe far inferiour to the fiſh taken by Engliſhmen in yͤ Iſland voiages: And for the buying of the ſame fiſh, haue conueied & caried great maſſes of money forth of this Realme, & haue victualled & furniſhed this realme with forrein fiſh and herring, the ſubiects wherof haue bin accuſtomed in times paſt to ſerue the ſame with fiſh & herrings gotten by their own trauell, & diuers other forrein Regions & Countries: by reaſon of which vnnaturall dealings of the ſaid Marchants & fiſhmongers, & vſual eating of fleſh of the accuſtomed & vſuall fiſh daies, there be of late decayed, not onely the number of two hundred ſaile & more, of good & ſeruiceable ſhips, which yerely traded to Iſland for taking of fiſh in this realme vſually ſold, but alſo a great number of Mariners and ſeamen, fit for the ſeruice of her Maieſtie & her ſaid realme, for the defence therof in time of wars. For redreſſe wherof, Be it &c. that it ſhall not be lawfull to any natiue Engliſh man, woman, or denizen, at any time after the end of this Seſſion of this parliamẽt, directly or indirectly, by themſelues, their ſeruants, factors, agents, deputies, or friends, or any of them whatſoeuer, to go or ſend into any other forrein coũtrey, realme, or dominion whatſoeuer, for the buying, prouiding, or bringing into this Realme, out or from any yͤ ſaid forrein realmes or dominions out of the Q. obeiſance, of any ſalted fiſh, or ſalted herrings: nor ſhall make any agreement with any alien or ſtranger, or any other for ſuch bringing into this realme by any alien or ſtranger, of any ſalted fiſh or ſalted herrings. And that no ſalted fiſh, nor ſalted herrings ſhalbe brought hither out of the ſaid forrein realmes & dominiõs, but by the meere owners therof, or deputies of them, being aliens & ſtrangers, without the procurement of any ſubiect of the Q. Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, or of any denizen, & by none other perſon or perſons, vpon pain that ſuch Engliſh perſon or denizen, offending againſt this act, ſhal forfeit the ſame ſalted herrings, & ſalted fiſh, or yͤ value therof: the one moitie wherof ſhal be to the Q. Maieſtie, her heires & ſucceſſors, & the other moitie to him or thẽ that ſhal firſt ſeiſe the ſame fiſh, or herrings, or firſt ſue for the value therof, by action of debt, bil, &c. And be it &c. that it ſhalbe lawful for all & euery her Ma. ſubiects, being owners of any ſhips, barks, or veſſels, to receiue & take into their ſaid ſhips, barks, & veſſels ſailing wͭ croſſe ſailes, any herrings or other fiſh, which any alien or ſtrãger ſhall buy & prouide of any her Ma. ſubiects within this realme: And the ſaid herrings & fiſh, or any of them, may tranſport into any parts beyond the Seas, in their ſaid ſhips or veſſels with croſſe ſailes, ſo as the ſaid aliens & ſtrangers pay to her Maieſtie her cuſtoms & dueties for yͤ ſame. And be it &c. that all Aliens & ſtrangers ſhal from henceforth, & frõ time to time, pay to her Maieſty for all ſalted fiſh, & ſalted herrings to be brought into this realm, all ſuch like cuſtomes & impoſitions, as are or ſhall be impoſed & ſet vpon any her Ma. ſubiects in thoſe forrein regions & counties, ports, & townes, from whence the ſaid ſalted fiſh & ſalted herrings ſhall be ſhipped & brought for the like fiſhes & herrings, ouer & beſides the ordinary cuſtomes which haue bin paied to her Ma. for the ſame. Prouided alwaies, and be it &c. that if any perſon or perſons ſhall do, ſuffer, cauſe, or procure any fraudulent, deceitful, or colourable act whatſoeuer, wherby any part of this act before mentioned, ſhall or may be colourably, fraudulently, or deceitfully auoyded, or fruſtrated, contrary to the intent therof: that then euery perſon ſo offending ſhall forfeit & loſe for euery ſuch his offence, the ſumme of CC. pounds: The one moitie wherof ſhall be to our ſoueraign Lady, her &c. & the other moitie to him or thẽ that wil ſue for the ſame &c. &c. wherin no eſſoin, &c. And that if any alien or ſtranger ſhall wilfully conceal any act or thing whatſoeuer, to be done to the deceiuing, colouring or defrauding of any branch or article of this eſtatute before mẽtioned, that then euery ſuch alien & ſtranger ſhall forf. & loſe for ſuch offence to the Q. Ma. ſuch ſhip & veſſel, & all that therunto appertaineth, to be ſeiſed to her Ma. vſe, by any her Ma. ſubiects. And moreouer, that if any alien or ſtranger borne, ſhall bring into any hauen, port, creek, or towne of this realme, any ſalt fiſh, or ſalt herrings, which ſhall not be good, ſweet, ſeaſonable, & meet for mens meat, & ſhal offer the ſame to be ſold, and ſhal be warned by any Officer of ſuch port, hauen, or town (where the ſame ſhal be offered to be ſold) that the ſame be not ſeaſonable nor meet for mens meat, that then if he or they with their ſaid fiſh, ſhal after that, offer any of yͤ ſaid vnſeaſonable fiſh to be ſold to any perſon within this realme, or ſhal not depart with the ſame from the ſaid hauen, port, or town, ſo ſoone as conueniencie will ſerue: that then all & euery perſon, owners therof, ſhal loſe & forf. to our ſaid ſoueraign Ladie all the ſaid vnſeaſonable fiſh vnmeet for mens meat, as before is ſaid. Prouided alway that this act, or any thing therin conteined, ſhal not extend or be preiudicial to any prouiding or bringing of fiſh in or out of the countrey of Iſland, Scotland, or New found land, or any the parts or ſeas therunto adioyning, or on the Scottiſh ſeas, nor to any fiſh that ſhall be killed, taken, and ſalted by the Queenes naturall ſubiects: any thing in this act to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that it ſhall be lawful for all the Q. ſubiects, now vſing the trade of bringing in of Staple fiſh and Lings from beyond the ſeas, to bring in Engliſh bottomes into this Realme, for the better ſupply of preſent furniſhing of this realme with vitaile, all maner of Staple fiſh & Lings, being good and whol-

Cuſtome

Deceit

Forf.

Alien
Conceal

Forf.

Alien

Fiſh not
good

Forf.

Prouiſo

Iſland

Prouiſo

Staple fiſh
Lings

iij.Yeres

Ordinances London

Repealed

Forf.

Moitie

wholſome for man body,during the ſpace of three yeeres next following the end of this Seſſion of parliament: any thing in this act to the contrary notwithſtãding. And be it likewiſe enacted,that all ordinances of the Fiſhmongers of London,or of any other company or corporatiõ whatſoeuer, made or to be made for reſtraint of any perſon to take or ſel fiſh,or to buy,or prouide any fiſh of any Marchant,or other within this realme,ſhal be repealed & void. And that euery perſon or body corporate,that ſhall make or execute any ſuch ordinance or reſtraint,ſhal for euery ſuch offence forfeit a C.li. The one moitie therof to the Q.Ma.her &c.& the other moity to the party grieued,that wil ſue for the ſame by &c. An.23.Eliz..ca.7.

Engliſh ſhips

Cuſtome

Barwicke

19 That it may be lawfull for any your Maieſties ſubiects of this Realme, for ſeruing of the North parts,to bring into this realme from the parts beyond the ſeas,in Engliſh ſhips or craiers being ſayled by Engliſh Mariners with croſſe ſailes,Herrings,Staple fiſh,& Ling fiſh, paying your Ma.cuſtome or ſubſidie for yͤ ſame herrings & ſtaple fiſh & Ling fiſh,to the Citie of York,the towns of Boſton,Grimeſby,Kingſton vpon Hul, Newcaſtle, Scarborough, or to any towne or creek in the North parts,ſo as none of yͤ ſaid fiſh be ſhipped from any thoſe North parts into any place of Englãd South or Southweſt from Boſton:any act,ſtatute,or prouiſo in any act heretofore made to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies, that this act, nor any thing herein conteined ſhal continue & be in force for any longer time,then for fiue yeres now next following, & ſo from thẽceforth vnto the end of the next parliamẽt from thence next following. Prouided alwaies,that this ſtatute,nor any thing therin conteined, ſhall be preiudiciall, or in any maner of wiſe hurtful vnto the Towne of Barwicke vpon Tweede,nor to the Burgeſſes of the ſame town, nor to any of thẽ,nor to their heires or ſucceſſors, but that they may lawfully vſe,haue, inioy, & occupy al & ſinguler ſuch frãchiſes,liberties,vſages & cuſtomes,as at any time heretofore they haue or might haue done,in ſuch maner & forme,as if this ſtatute had neuer bin had or made : any thing in the ſame ſtatute conteyned to the contrarie notwithſtanding, An.27.Eliz.cap.15.

23.Eliz.ca. 17.

20 Where at the parliament holden by prorogation the 16.day of Ja. in the 23.yere of yͤ raign of our moſt gracious ſoueraign Lady Q.Eliz.an Act was made (intituled, An act for the increaſe of Mariners,& for maintenance of the Nauigation) wherby amongſt other things,it was enacted that it ſhould not be lawfull to any natiue Engliſhman,woman,or denizen, at any time, after a time limitted in yͤ ſame act,directly,or indirectly, by themſelues,their ſeruants,factors,agents,deputies,or friends, or any of them whatſoeuer, to go or ſend into any forrein Countrey, realme, or dominion whatſoeuer,for the buying,prouiding, or bringing into this realme,out,or from any the ſaid forrein realmes or dominions,out of the Q. obeiſance,of any ſalted fiſh, or ſalted Herrings, nor ſhould make any agreement with any Alien or ſtranger, nor any other for ſuch bringing into this realm,by any alien or ſtranger,of any ſalted fiſh,or ſalted herrings,& that no ſalted fiſh,nor ſalted herrings ſhould be brought hither out of the ſaid forrein realmes & dominions,but by yͤ meere owners therof, or deputies of thẽ being Aliens & ſtrangers,without the procuremẽt of any ſubiect of the Q.Ma.her &c. or of any denizen,& by none other perſon or perſõs,vpon pain yͤ ſuch Engliſh perſon or denizen,offending againſt that act,ſhall forf. the ſame ſalted herrings, & ſalted fiſh,or the value therof,with diuers other clauſes & brãches in the ſame ſtat.conteined,touching the bringing of fiſh into this realm,& yͤ buying & ſelling of fiſh, as by the ſame act at large appeareth: vpon yͤ making of which act it was hoped & expected,that yͤ fiſhermen of this realme, would in ſuch ſort haue imployed themſelues to fiſhing,& to the buylding & preparing of ſuch ſtore of boates & ſhipping for that purpoſe,as yͤ they ſhould long ere this time, haue bin able ſufficiently to haue victualled this realm with ſalted fiſh & herrings of their own taking,without any ſupply of aliens & ſtrangers,to the great increaſe of Mariners,& maintenance of the Nauigation within this realm: notwithſtanding it is ſince found by experience,that the nauigation of this land is no whit bettered by means of that act,nor any Mariners increaſed,nor like to be increaſed by it: but contrarywiſe,the naturall ſubiects of this realm,being not able to furniſh yͤ x. part of the ſame with ſalted fiſh of their owne taking, the chiefe prouiſion & victualling therof with fiſh & herrings, hath euer ſince yͤ making of the ſame ſtatute,bin in the power & diſpoſition of aliens & ſtrãgers,who therby haue much inriched themſelues,greatly increaſed their nauigation,& (taking aduantage of the time) haue extreamly inhanced the prices of that victuall, to the great hurt & impoueriſhing of yͤ natiue ſubiects of this realm,& yet do ſerue the markets here in veryeuil ſort by little & little,houſing & keeping their fiſh, aſwel on this ſide,as beyond yͤ ſeas,till the prices be raiſed to their liking,& the Merchants of this realm,hauing bin wholy barred in their trades of prouiding of fiſh for the ſeruice therof,the Nauigation of this realme, which was intended to be augmented,hath bin rather impaired then increaſed therby,& the prices of fiſh greatly inhanced,to the great & general preiudice of the ſubiects: For remedie wherof, and for that it is lawful aſwell to ſtrangers & aliens , as to the ſubiects of this Realme, to carie out into forrein parts and dominions, ſuch ſalted fiſh and herring , as are taken and prouided by the ſubiects of this realme, and therefore verie vnequall that the natiue ſubiectes of this land, ſhould not be at libertie to

bring in alſo forreine prouiſion of fiſh, for the victualling of their owne countrey, as well as to carie out, but that the ſtranger ſhould be wholly truſted therewith: Bee it therefore enacted by the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, That the ſame ſtatute made in the ſaide xxiii. yeere of her Maieſties moſt gracious reigne, and euery clauſe, branch, article, and prouiſo thereof, and all the penalties and forfeitures therein conteined, ſhall from henceforth bee cleerely repealed, voyde, fruſtrate, and of none effect, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if the ſame had neuer bene had ne made, Any thing in the ſame Acte conteined to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And bee it further enacted by the Q. moſt excellent Maieſty, the Lords ſpirituall and temporall, and commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, that it ſhal and may be lawful for al and euery her Maieſties ſubiects being owners of any ſhips, barkes, or veſſels ſailing with croſſe ſailes, to receiue and take into their ſaid ſhips, barkes, or veſſels, any herrings, or other fiſh, which any alien or ſtranger ſhall buy and prouide of any her Maieſties ſubiects within this Realme, And the ſame herrings & fiſh, or any of them may tranſport into any partes beyond the ſeas, being in league or amitie with her Maieſtie, in their ſaid ſhips or veſſels with croſſe ſailes, So as the ſaid aliens or ſtrangers pay to her Maieſtie, her cuſtomes and dueties for the ſame, in ſuch ſorte, as by the ſame former act was limitted and appointed. And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that all aliens & ſtrangers ſhall from henceforth, and from time to time pay to her Maieſtie, for all ſalted fiſh, and ſalted herrings to bee brought into this realme, all ſuch like cuſtomes, and impoſitions, as are or ſhal be impoſed and ſet vpon any her Maieſties ſubiects, in thoſe forreine regions & countries, ports, and townes, frō whence the ſaid ſalted fiſh, and ſalted herrings ſhal be ſhipped and brought for the like fiſhes and herrings, ouer and beſides the ordinary cuſtoms, which haue bin paid to her Maieſtie for the ſame, in maner and forme, as by the ſame act was enacted & appointed. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any alien, or ſtranger borne, or any denizen, or naturall borne ſubiect of this realme, ſhal bring into any hauen, port, creek, or towne of this Realme any ſalt fiſh, or ſalt herrings, which ſhal not be good, ſweet, ſeaſoable, and meet for mens meat, and ſhall offer the ſame to be ſold, and ſhalbe warned by any officer of ſuch port, hauen or town (where the ſame ſhalbe offered to be ſold) that the ſame be not ſeaſonable nor meet for mens meat, that then if he or they ſhall after that, offer any of the ſaid vnſeaſonable fiſh to bee ſolde to any perſon within this realme, or being an alien borne, & no denizen, ſhal not depart with the ſame from the ſaide hauen, port, or towne, ſo ſoone as conueniencie wil ſerue, that then all and euery perſon owners thereof, ſhal loſe and forfeit to our ſaid ſoueraigne Ladie, all yͤ ſaid vnſeaſonable fiſh vnmeet for mens meate, as before is ſaid. And be it likewiſe enacted, that all Ordinances of the Fiſhmongers of London, or of any other Company or Corporation whatſoeuer, made or to bee made for reſtraint of any perſon to take or ſell fiſh, or to buy, or prouide any fiſh of any Merchant or other within this Realme, ſhall be repealed and voyde. And that euery perſon or body corporate, that ſhall make or execute any ſuch Ordinance or Reſtraint, ſhall for euery ſuch Offence forfeite one hundred poundes, the one moitie thereof to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires & ſucceſſours, and the other moitie to the partie grieued, that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt in any Courte of Record, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law for the defendant, ſhal be admitted or allowed. Prouided alwayes, that this act ſhal no longer endure, then to the ende of the next Parliament hereafter enſuing. 39. Elizab. cap. 10. This is continued 43. Elizab. cap. 9. vntill the ende of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

Repeale

Croſſe ſailes

Fiſh

Cuſtome

Salt fiſh
Herring

Alien
Denizen

Unſeaſonable

21 And yet thereby it is prouided that ſo much of that ſtatute 39. Eliz. cap 10. as concerneth the repealing and making void of all ordinances of the Fiſhmongers of London, or of any other Companie or Corporation whatſoeuer, made or to be made for reſtraint of any perſon to take or ſell fiſh, or to buy, or prouide any fiſh of any Merchant or other within this realme, or the making or executing of any ſuch ordinance or reſtraint, ſhall frō henceforth remaine diſcontinued & repealed, The former continuance of the ſaid act in this preſent act mentioned notwithſtanding. And be it &c. that no ſuch Ordinance or reſtraint made or to be made, ſhalbe put in execution during the continuance of the ſaid former act made in the 39. yere of her Maieſties reigne, to reſtraine any coaſtmen, fiſhermen, or any others, ſubiects or forreiners, for or cōcerning the taking, bringing in, putting to ſale, or buying of any ſalted fiſh, or herrings being holſome and ſweet. 43. Eliz. cap. 9.

Fiſhmongers

Coaſtmen

Sherburne.

Sherburne cauſey.

IN 1. Ma. in the firſt Parliament was made an Acte (not then printed) for the repairing of Sherburne cauſey, betweene Shafteſburie and Sherburne, which Acte was to endure vnto the ende of the next Parliament. Which act was in 1. Ma. 2. Parlia. cap. 5. made to endure vntill ten yeeres after the ende of the Parliament.

Shirifes.

WEe haue alſo ordeined by the aduice of our Councell, that from henceforth Shirifes ſhall not bee charged of any iſſues to bee leuied, nor ſhall leuy any before they paſſe out of the Eſchequer, there to bee deliuered by the extracts of the Iuſtices. And that in the eſtreats of Iuſtices, euery head ſhall be charged for iſſues forfeited like as of amerciaments, and if peraduenture any Shirife will anſwere for the iſſues of any recognisor, pledge or mainparnor by him aſſigned and returned into our Court, which at the time of the returne is not able to pay ſuch iſſues or amerciaments, the Shirife ſhall be charged, and ſhall anſwere therefore in our Eſchequer. And let the ſhirifes beware vnder paine of great forfeiture, that from henceforth they doe make tailes of all ſuch money, as they or their officers haue receiued by our commandement. And that they doe not returne any where, the names of any mainparnours, or ſureties, iurors or any other, except ſuch ſureties, mainparnours, or other, according to the tenour of our writs, being directed to the ſhirifes for the ſame cauſe, be lawfully and manifeſtly impanelled thereupon: And they ſhall not returne the names of any free men as pledges, without that they will plainly conſent & agree to the ſame. And hereupon wee haue enacted that at one time certaine euery yeere, one Baron and one Clerke of our ſaid Eſchequer ſhall be ſent thorowout euery ſhire of England, to enroll the names of all ſuch as haue payed that yeere debts exacted of them by a greene ware. And the ſame Baron and Clerke ſhall view all ſuch tailes, and enroll them. And ſhall heare and determine complaints made againſt Shirifs and their Clearkes, and Baylifes that haue done contrary to the premiſſes, and the offenders ſhalbe grieuouſly puniſhed. Foraſmuch as ſhirifes and other heretofore, haue let out by pleuin, common felons and openly defamed, being taken and impriſoned for murder and felonie, and ſuch as bee not repleuiſable, contrary to the forme of our ſtatute made at Weſtminſter, of perſons repleuiſable, and not repleuiſable, whereby ſuch tranſgreſſors not repleuiſable be let out, and for to deliuer them deceitfully before the comming of the Iuſtices errant, or other aſſigned for their deliuerance, they procure by themſelues and by their friends Iurours of the countrey, and ſome they threat, whereby as wel for feare of the Shirife, and other that let them at large by the pleuine, as for feare of the theeues being ſo deliuered before the Iuſtices aſſigned for gaole deliueries, ſuch felonies and murders are concealed, and ſo beeing concealed, remaine ſtill vnpuniſhed: We for the vtilitie of our Realme, and for the more aſſured conſeruation of our peace, haue prouided and ordeined, that Iuſtices aſſigned to take aſſiſes in all Shires where they take aſſiſes, as it is ordeined, incontinent after the aſſiſes taken in the Shires, ſhall remaine both together if they be lay. And if one of them be a Clerke, then one of the moſt diſcreete knights of the Shire beeing aſſociate to him that is a Lay man, by our writ ſhall deliuer the gaoles of the Shires, as well within the liberties as without, all maner of priſons, after the forme of the Gaole deliueries of thoſe Shires before times vſed. And the ſame Iuſtices ſhall enquire thẽ, if ſhirifs or any other haue let out by pleuine, priſoners not pleuiable, or haue offended in any other thing contrary to the forme of the foreſaide ſtatute, lately made at Weſtminſter, and they ſhall reforme and puniſh them in al things according to the forme of the ſtatute aforeſayde. Stat. de Finibus leuatis. Anno 27.E.1.

Shirifes
Iſſues
Eſchequer
Extracts
Iſſues
Tailes
Returne
Impanel
Barons
Clerke
Enroll
Greene ware
Oier & ter.
Pleuin
Felons
Iurors
Iuſt. of aſſ.
Knights
Gaole deliuerie
Enquire
Puniſh

2 Shirifes from henceforth ſhall bee aſſigned by the Chancellour, Treaſurer, Barons of the Eſchequer, and by the Iuſtices. And in the abſence of the Chancellour, by the Treaſurer, Barons and Iuſtices. And that none ſhall be Shirife, except he haue ſufficient land within the ſame Shire, where hee ſhall be Shirife, for to anſwere the king and his people. And that none that is ſteward or bailife to a great Lord, ſhal be made Shirife, except he be out of ſeruice, ſo that hee may attend to the Office of a Shirife, for the king and his people. And in like maner it is agreed and eſtabliſhed that hundreds, whether they belong to the king, or to other, ſhall be kept by conuenient & able perſons that haue ſufficient lands within the ſame hundreth or ſhire where the hundred is, & that the Chanceller, Treaſurer, Barons and Iuſtices, ſhall doe aſſigne in maner aforeſaid, without hauing

Shirifes
Chanceller
Treaſurer
Barons
Iuſtices
Land
Steward
Bailifes
Hundreds
Lands

Remoue

Leaſe

Execute writs

Returne

hauing any other regarde: and if anie Shirifes of hundreds be vnſufficient at this time, they ſhall be remoued, and other more conuenient put into their roomes. And that ſuch hundreds be leaſed to ſuch perſons as are ſufficient, ſo that they neede not to vſe extortion vpon the people by reaſon of too outragious ferme. And that no Shirife nor Hundreder ſhal leaſe his land to any other in ferme otherwiſe, and that the execution of writtes that come to the Shirifes, ſhall bee done by the Hundreders ſworne and knowne in the ſhire, and not by other, if it be not the open default and diſturbance of the Hundreders, and then execution ſhall be done by other perſons more conuenient, being ſworne, ſo that the people may know to whom to ſue ſuch executions, ſauing alwaies the returnes of the writs to them that haue them, or ought to haue them. An. 9. E. 2. ſtatute of Shirifes.

Election

3 The king hath graunted vnto his people, that they ſhall haue election of their Shirife in euery Shire where the Shriualtie is not of the fee (if they liſt.) Articuli ſuper chartas capitulo 8.

Lodge

Religious

4 Foraſmuch as the king hath graunted the election of Shirifes to the commons of the Shire, the king will that they ſhall chuſe ſuch Shirifes, that ſhall not charge them, and that they ſhall not put anie Officer in authoritie for rewards or bribes. And that they ſhall not lodge too oft in one place, nor with poore perſons, or men of religion. Articuli ſuper chartas 13.

Tailes

Great diſtreſſe

Proclamation

Debt

Damages

5 Of the Shirife and other Miniſters, which gather the debts of the king, and make tailes and other acquittances to the debtors, yet doe not acquite them in the Exchequer, and of the ſame are impleaded in the Exchequer, and by fauour are put to little iſſues, which they will rather leeſe then come to anſwere, and ſo are the plaintifes alwayes charged to their great damage & oppreſſion: It is ordeined and eſtabliſhed that the ſhirifes and other Miniſters when they are impleaded in the Exchequer, are ſo farre gone in plee, that the great diſtreſſe is returned againſt him, and he commeth not to anſwere, then ſhall go forth an other Writ of diſtreſſe, returnable at a certaine day, in which writ ſhall be commaunded that Proclamation be made in the full Countie, that the defendant come at ſuch a day and acquite the debt of the ſumme for the which hee made the taile or acquittance, at which day if the defendant come not, and the Writ be returned, and Proclamation certified, he ſhall be holden for conuict, and the debt taken of him alſo, as debt recouered in the kinges Court, and damages awarded to the plaintife according to the diſcretion of the Barons. And this eſtatute ſhall extende aſwell to thoſe which were Shirifes and other Miniſters that let to leaſe their Bailiwikes, as to the Shirifes and other Miniſters which holde their Bailiwikes themſelues. And it is not the intent of our Soueraigne Lord the king, nor of his Councel, nor by this eſtatute no man ſhalbe forbidden, but that they may complaine of Shirifes and other Miniſters when they ſhall bee found in the Exchequer, and that they ſhall anſwere there as hath beene reaſonably vſed before this time. Stat. de attinctis.

Lands

Counties Bailiwikes

6 Becauſe that peace cannot bee well kept without good Miniſters, as Shirifes, Bailifes, and Hundreders which ought to do execution aſwell of the kinges priuities, as of other thinges touching our Soueraigne Lord the king and his people: It is ordeined and eſtabliſhed that the ſtatute made in the time of king Edward father to the king that now is, at Lincolne, conteyning that Shirifes, Hundreders and Bailifes, ſhall bee of ſuch people as haue landes in the ſame Shires or Bailiwikes: ſhall bee obſerued in all points after the forme thereof. And that Shirifes and Bailifes of fee, ſhal cauſe their Counties and Bailiwikes to bee kept by ſuch as haue lands therein. An. 2. Ed. 3. cap. 4.

Farme

Hundreds Wapentakes

7 Whereas all the Counties in England were in old time aſſeſſed to a certaine farme, and then were all the Hundreds and Wapentakes in the Shirifes handes rated to this farme: And afterward were approwers ſent into diuers Counties, which did increaſe the farmes of ſome Hundreds and Wapentakes: And after that, the kinges at diuers times haue graunted to manie men part of the ſame Hundreds and Wapentakes for their olde farmes onely. And now of late the Shirifes bee wholie charged of the increaſe, which amounteth to a great ſumme, to the great hurt of the people, and diſheriſon of the Shirifes, and their heires: It is ordeined, that the hundreds and Wapentakes let to farme by the king that now is, be it for terme of life or otherwiſe, which were ſometime annexed to the farmes of the Counties where the Shirifes be charged: ſhall be enioyned againe to the Counties. And that the Shirifes & their heires haue allowance for the time that is paſt. And that from hencefoorth ſuch Hundreds and Wapentakes ſhall not bee giuen nor ſeuered from the Counties. An. 2. E. 3. cap. 12.

Bailifes

8 No Shirife, Bailife of hundred, Wa-

Eſchetor Lands

pentake, nor of franchiſe, no vnder Eſchetors ſhall be from henceforth, except he haue lands ſufficient in the places where they bee miniſters, whereof to anſwer the king and his people, in caſe that any man complaine againſt them, as it was ordeined another time at the kings Parliament holden at Lincolne, in the time of the kinges father that now is, that is to ſay, the ninth yeere of his raigne. An. 4. E. 3. cap. 9.

Gaolers Conſtables Extortion Iuſticas Puniſh

☞ 9 Forasmuch as Shiriſes and Gaolers would not heretofore receiue theeues & perſons appealed, endicted or found with the maner, taken & attached by the Conſtables and towneſhips without great fines & ranſomes, whereby they are become vnwilling to take felons. And ſo felons be the more incouraged to offend: Bee it &c. that the Shiriſes and Gaolers, ſhall receiue and freely keepe in priſon from henceforth ſuch theeues and felons by the deliuerie of the Conſtables and towneſhips, without taking any thing for their receipt. And that the Iuſtices aſſigned to deliuer the gaole, ſhall haue power to heare their complaints, that will complaine vppon the Shiriſes and Gaolers in ſuch caſe, and moreouer to puniſh the Shiriſes and Gaolers if they be found guiltie. Anno 4. E. 3. cap. 10.

Hundreds Wapentakes Farme Enquire Iuſtices Puniſh

10 Shirifs ſhall from henceforth let their Hundreds & Wapentakes for the old farme, and not aboue. And that the Iuſtices aſſigned ſhall haue power to enquire of the ſaid Shiriſes, and to puniſh them that ſhall bee found offending this Statute. An. 4. Ed. 3. cap. 15.

Eſchetor Bailiſe Lands

11 No Shiriſe, vnder Eſchetor, Bailiſe of franchiſes, Wapentakes, Hundreds, nor tythings, ſhall from henceforth be, except hee haue landes ſufficient in the ſame Countie, whereof to anſwer to the king & his people, if anie man will complaine. Anno 5. Ed. 3. cap. 4.

Lands Chancelor Treaſorer Excheq̃uer

12 No Shiriſe ſhall tarrie in his Bayliwike ouer a yeere, and then another conuenient to be ordeined in his place, that hath land ſufficient in his Bayliwike, by the Chauncelor, Treaſorer, and chiefe Baron of the Excheq̃uer, taking to them the chiefe Iuſtices of the one bench and of the other, if they be preſent. And that ſhall be done yerely in the morow of all ſoules, at the Excheq̃uer. An. 14. E. 3. cap. 7.

Hundreds Wapentakes Bailiſes Lands Farme Outriders Bailiſe errant Auncient Farme Iuſtices Barons Inquire Puniſh Attaint Hundreds Wapentakes Kings hands Impriſ. Fine Lords Bailiſes

13 From henceforth all the Wapentakes and Hundreds, which bee ſeuered from the Counties, ſhalbe reioyned to the ſame Counties, as before his time hath beene eſtabliſhed by another Statute. And that the Shiriſes hold the ſame in their owne hands, and put in ſuch Bayliſes, and Hundreds, hauing landes within the Bayliwikes and Hundreds, for whom they will anſwer. And if they will let any Hundreds, Bayliwikes, or Wapentakes to farme, they ſhall let the ſame at the ancient farme without any thing increaſing. And that the king and his people be ſerued by ſuch Bayliſes and Hundreders, and their vnderbayliſes, in auoyding for euer the outriders and other, which in diuers Counties before this time haue notoriouſly deſtroyed the people. And that no Bailiſe errant be put in the Counties where Bailiſes errants haue been in times paſt, in the time of the kings grandfather that now is. And that there be no more but one Bailiſe errant in one Countie. And it is aſſented, that all other of what eſtate or condition they be, which haue been Bayliſes or Hundreders in fee, if they the ſame will hold in their owne handes, then they ſhall put in ſuch Bayliſes, for whom they will anſwer. And if they will let the ſame to farme to other, then they ſhall let the ſame at the auncient farme without any thing increaſing, as before is, ſaid and the Iuſtices of the one bench and the other, the Barons of the Excheq̃uer, and the Iuſtices aſſigned ſhall haue power to enquire of all thoſe, that come againſt this ordinance at all times that they come into the Countrey, and to doe ſuch puniſhment as to them ſhall ſeeme conuenient to be done according to the law and reaſon. And if the Shiriſes or their Farmours bee found in default in anie point againſt this ordinance, and thereof bee attainted, the Hundreds and Wapentakes, where ſuch defaults ſhall bee found, ſhall be taken into the kings handes, and let to other by the Iuſtices, and to commaund them to priſon, there to remaine till they haue made fine and ranſome to the king, according to the quantitie of the treſpaſſe. And neuertheleſſe they ſhall anſwere to the king of the whole farme. And that the Lords which hold Hundreds or Wapentakes in fee, ſhall ſet ſuch Bayliſes, which be ſufficient to anſwere the King and his people. And if their Bayliſes doe againſt this ordinance, they ſhall be called to anſwere. And if they bee attainted, they ſhall haue ſuch puniſhment as the Law of the land requireth in ſuch caſe, and they ſhall be out of their Bayliwikes for euer, and other ſufficient put in their places by the ſame Lords. Anno 14. Ed. 3. cap. 9.

One yere

14 The Shiriſes of the Counties ſhall be remooued euerie yeere out of their office, ſo that no Shiriſe, that hath been in his office

by

Commiſſion

by a yeere, ſhall abide in the ſame office the next yeere following. And that no Commiſſion bee made to him thereof, or renewed for the ſame yere following. An. 28. E. 3. cap. 7.

Enqueſts
Endict

15 Becauſe that the people of the realme haue ſuffered manie euils and miſchiefes, of that that ſhirifes of diuers Counties, by vertue of Commiſſions and general writs granted to them at their owne ſuit, for their ſinguler profit to gaine of the people, haue made and taken diuers Enqueſtes to doe endict the people at their will, and haue taken fine and ranſome of them to their owne vſe, and haue deliuered them without that that ſuch perſons endicted were brought before the kings Juſtices to haue their deliuerance. It is accorded and eſtabliſhed for to eſchew all ſuch euils and miſchiefes, that all ſuch Commiſſions and Writs before this time made ſhalbe vtterly repealed, and that from henceforth no ſuch Commiſſions nor Writs ſhalbe graunted. An. 28. E. 3. cap. 9.

Commiſſions
Repealed
Writs

Shirife
Underſhirife
Shirifes clerke

16 That no Shirife, vnderſhirife, nor ſhirifes clerke abide in his office aboue one yere, as it is ordeined of ſhirifes by the ſame Statute. An. 42. E. 3. cap. 9.

One yeere
Three yeres

17 That none that hath beene ſhirife of anie Countie by an whole yeere, ſhall be within two yeeres next enſuing choſen againe, or put in the ſame office of Shirife, if there be other ſufficient in the ſame Countie of poſſeſſions and goods to anſwer to the king and his people. An. 1. R. 2. cap. 11.

18 Whereas the ſaid Commons by their petition haue ſhewed in the ſame Parliament, how the Shirifes of Counties within this Realme, be charged with the auncient farme of the ſame Counties, whereas a great parcel of the profits of the ſame be giuen diuerſly to Lordes and other the kinges liege people, ſo that the ſame ſhirifes cannot pay their farme without doing extortion in the ſaid Counties, in great oppreſſion and hinderance aſwell of the ſaid ſhirifes, as of the inhabitants of the ſaid Counties: Our Soueraigne Lord the king, conſidering the miſchiefes aforeſaid, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the Lordes and Commons aforeſaid, hath ordeined & eſtabliſhed, that from henceforth the ſhirifes of the Counties of Eſſex, and Hertford in eſpeciall, and the Shirifes of other Counties aforeſaid for the time being, ſhall account at the Exchequer, and haue allowance by their othe of the iſſues of the ſaid Counties, aſwell after the date of their patents made to them by the ſaid late king Richard, as for all times to come. And if anie Shirife from henceforth doe anie extortion to the people, and bee thereof attainted, hee ſhall bee duely puniſhed for the ſame extortion at the kinges will. Anno 1. H. 4. cap. 11.

Shirifes
Eſſex
Hereford
Account
Othe
☞
Extortion
⁂

Reſiant
Farme
Sworne

19 Euery ſhirife ſhall abide in proper perſon within his Bayliwike, for the time that he ſhall be ſuch officer, and that hee ſhall not let the ſaid Bayliwike to ferme to any man, for the time that he occupieth ſuch office, and that the ſaid ſhirife bee ſworne from time to time, to doe the ſame in ſpeciall, amongſt other articles compriſed in the othe of the ſhirife. An. 4. H. 4. cap. 5.

Bailifes
Three yeres
Underſhirife
Clerke
Receiuer
Bailife
Atturney

20 They that be Bailifes of Shirifes by one yeere, ſhall bee in no ſuch office by three yeeres next following, except Bailifes of Shirifes, which doe inherite in their Office. And that no vnderſhirife, ſhirifes clerke, receiuer, nor ſhirifes bailife, be atturney in anie of the kinges courts, during the time that he is in office with any ſuch Shirife. An. 6. H. 5. cap. 4.

Accounts
Othe
Eſtreates

21 All the Shirifes of England ſhal haue allowance vpon their accounts by their othes of things caſual, as of eſtreats that ſoune not, nor runne not in ferme, nor in demaund. But all ſuch things that ſoune or runne in yeerely fermes or yerely demaunds, they ſhalbe charged againſt the king, as the ſhirifes haue bin charged in this caſe in times paſt. Anno 4. H. 5. cap. 2.

22 An. 9. H. 5. cap. 5. An act was made that the king might make Shirifes, and Eſchetors at his will, vntill the end of iiii. yeres, notwithſtanding the Statute. Anno 14. E. 3. cap.

23 An. 9. H. 6. cap. 7. An acte was made to endure for three yeeres againſt the ſhirife of Hertford for taking of enqueſts and indictments of matters not determinable before him. And after Anno 11. H. 6. cap. 7. This Act was made to endure for three yeres from this Parliament.

London
Enherite
Freehold
L. Patents

24 The Statutes before recited, (s. Anno 14. E. 3. cap. 7. & An. 42. Ed. 3. cap. 9. & An. 1. R. 2. cap. 11. which is before 12. 16. & 17.) and euery of them, ſhall bee duely obſerued in euery Countie of England, the vnderſhirifes and all other officers within the Citie of London, which now bee or ſhall bee, at all times excepted. And ſuch counties all only except in which diuers of the kinges liege people be inheritable to the office of a Shirife at this day, and alſo ſuch perſons which haue eſtate of freehold in the office of Shirife at this day, & except the letters pattents made to them of the office of Shirife and their vnderſhirife and clerkes. And if any ſhirife or vnderſhirife, or Shirifes clerke occupie the

Clerke
Forf.
Pardon
Voyd
Patents
Voyd
Non obſtante
Diſabled
Sue
Forf.
Moitie

office of ſhirife, vnderſhirife or ſhirifes clerke, contrarie to any of the Statutes before recited, or againſt the effect or intent of anie of them, (except before excepted) that then he which doth ſo occupie, ſhall forfeit the ſumme of two hundred pounds yeerely as long as he occupieth contrarie to the effect of the ſaid Statutes. And that euery pardon hereafter to bee made for ſuch offence or occupation of forfeit of ſummes before recited, ſhall be void and not auaileable. And all Patents made or to be made of any of the ſaid offices for terme of yeeres, for terme of life, or fee ſimple, or in fee taile, to any of the kinges liege people (except before excepted) ſhall be voide and of no value by the ſame authoritie, any clauſe or word of Non obſtante, in anie wiſe put or to be put in ſuch patents to be made notwithſtanding. And moreouer whoſoeuer preſume vpon him or them to take or occupie the ſaid office of Shirife by vertue of ſuch grauntes or patents now to be made for terme of yeres, for terme of life, fee ſimple, or fee tayle, to ſtand for euer and at all times diſabled to bee or beare the office of ſhirife within any countie of England by the ſame authoritie. And that euerie liege man, which will ſue for the ſaid ſumme forfait againſt him or thē, which in ſuch manner doe forfait, ſhall be receiued and admitted to ſue an action of debt in his owne name, our Soueraigne Lord the king to haue the one halfe of all that ſhall happen by the ſame action to bee recouered by ſuch ſuit, and hee or they that ſo purſueth, to haue the other halfe. Anno 23. Hen. 6. cap. 8.

Bayliwike
Hundred
Wapentake
Returne
Enqueſt
Bailife
Officer
Seruant

25 The king conſidering the great periurie, extortion and oppreſſion, which be & haue been in this Realme by his Shirifes, Vnderſhirifes, and their Clerkes, Coroners, Stewards of fraunchiſes, Bailifes, and keepers of priſons, and other officers in diuers Counties of this Realme, hath ordeined by authoritie aforeſaid, in eſchewing of all ſuch extortion, periurie and oppreſſion, that no Shirife ſhall let to farme in any maner his Countie, nor any of his Bailiwikes, Hundreds, nor Wapentakes, nor that the ſaid Shirifes, Vnderſhirifes, Bailifes of franchiſes, nor any other Bailife, ſhall returne vppon any writ or precept to them directed to be returned, any enqueſts in any panell thereupon to be made, any Baylifes, officers, or ſeruants to any of the officers aforeſaid, in any panell by them ſo to be made, nor that any of the officers, and miniſters aforeſaid, by occaſion or vnder colour of their office, ſhall take any other thing by them or by any other perſon to their vſe, profit or auayle of any perſon by them or any of them to be arreſted or attached, nor of anie other of them, for the ſparing of any arreſt or attachment to be made by their bodie, nor of any perſon by them or any of them by force or colour of their office arreſted or attached, for fine, fee, ſuit of priſon, mainpriſe, letting to baile, or ſhewing any eaſe or fauour to anie ſuch perſon ſo arreſted or to bee arreſted, for their reward or profit, except ſuch as followeth, that is to ſay, for the Shirife xx. pence, the Baylife, which maketh the arreſt or attachment, iiii. d. & the gaoler, if the priſoner be committed to his ward, iiii. d. And that the Shirife, vnderſhirife, ſhirifes clerke, ſteward, or bailife of fraunchiſe, ſeruant or bailife, nor coroner ſhall take any thing by colour of his office by him nor by any other perſon to his vſe, of anie perſon for the making of any returne or panell, and for the copie of a panell foure pence. And that the ſaid Shirifes, and all other Officers and Miniſters aforeſaid, ſhall let out of priſon all maner of perſons by them or any of them arreſted, or being in their cuſtodie by force of any writ, bill, or warrant in anie action perſonall, or by cauſe of indictment of treſpaſſe, vpon reaſonable ſuertie of ſufficient perſons hauing ſufficient within the Counties where ſuch perſons bee ſo let to baile or mainpriſe, to keepe their dayes in ſuch places as the ſaid writs, billes, or warrants ſhall require. Such perſon or perſons which be or ſhall be in their ward by redemption, execution, Capias vtlagatum, or excommunicatum, ſuertie of the peace, and all ſuch perſons which be or ſhall be committed to ward by ſpeciall commaundement of anie Iuſtices, and vagabondes refuſing to ſerue after the forme of the ſtatute of Labourers, only except. And that no Shirife, nor none of his Officers or Miniſters aforeſaid, ſhall take or doe to be taken, or make anie obligation for any cauſe aforeſaid or colour of their office, but all only to themſelues, of anie perſon, nor by any perſon, which ſhall be in their ward by the courſe of the law, but vpon the name of their office, and vpon condition written that the ſaid priſoners ſhall appeare at the day conteined in the ſaid writs, bill, or warrant, and in ſuch places as the ſaid writs, billes, or warrants ſhall require. And if any of the ſaid Shirifes or other officers or miniſters aforeſaid, take any obligation in other forme by colour of their offices, that it ſhall bee voide. And that hee ſhall take no more for the making of ſuch Obligation, Warrant, or Precept by them to be made, but foure pence. And alſo that euerie of the ſaid

Arreſt
Reward
xx. d.
iiii. d.
iiii. d.
Clerke
Steward
Bailife
Coroner
Returne
Suerties
Condemned
Executinn
Capias
Vtlagatum
Excommunicate
Commaundements
Vagabonds
Obligation
Condition
Voyd
iiii. d.

Shirifes ſhall make yeerely a deputie in the kings courts of his Chauncerie, kings bench and common place and bench, and in the Exchequer of Record, before that they ſhall returne any writs, to receiue al maner of writs and warrants, to be deliuered to them. And that all Shirifes, vnderſhirifes, clerkes, bailifes, gaolers, coroners, ſtewardes, bailifes of franchiſes, or any other officers or miniſters which doe contrarie to this ordinance in any point of the ſame, ſhall loſe to the partie in this behalfe indamaged or grieued, his treble dammages, and ſhall forfeit the ſumme of xl. li. at euery time that they or any of them doe the contrarie thereof in any point of the ſame, whereof the King ſhall haue the one halfe to bee imployed to the vſe of his houſe, and in none otherwiſe, and the partie that will ſue, the other halfe. And that the Iuſtices of Aſſiſes in their Seſſions, Iuſtices of the one bench and of the other, and Iuſtices of peace in their countrey ſhall haue power to enquire, heare and determine of office without ſpeciall Commiſſion, of and vpon all them that doe contrarie to theſe ordinances in any article or point of the ſame. And if the ſaid Shirifes returne vpon any perſon Cepi corpus, or Reddidit ſe, that they be chargeable to haue the bodies of the ſaid perſons at the dayes of the returnes of the ſaid writtes, billes, or warrants, in ſuch forme as they were before the making of this acte. Prouided alwayes, that the warden of the kinges gaole of the Fleete, and of the kinges palace at Weſtminſter for the time being, ſhall not be endammaged nor preiudiced by this ordinance in the dutie of his office. Anno 23. *H.6.*cap.10.

Deputies
Officers
Partie grieued
3. Damages
Forf.
Moitie
Iuſt. of Aſſ.
Iuſt. of both Benches
Iuſt. of P.
Enquire
Oier & ter.
Returne
Cepi corpus
Reddidit
Warden of Fleet
K. Palace

26 Anno 28. Hen.*6*. cap.3. It was enacted that the ſhirifes, their vnderſhirifes and Clerkes, ſhould bee diſcharged of the forfeiture for exerciſing their offices aboue a yeere &c.

Diſcharged
Forf.

☞ 27 Where manie haue beene greatly vexed by the inordinate inditementes taken before Shirifes and their Officers in their termes or lawdayes by Iurors of no conſcience nor freehold, and manie times by their meniall ſeruants, and being thereupon arreſted and impriſoned, haue beene inforced to make great fines vnto them, and then haue beene let goe at large, and the indictements imbeaſeled and ſuppreſſed: Be it &c. That as to all maner indictments & preſentments that ſhall be taken hereafter before any of his ſaid Shirifes of the counties for the time being, their vnderſhirifes, clerkes, bailifes, or other Miniſters at their turnes or lawdayes, before mentioned, they nor none of them ſhall haue power to attach, arreſt or put in priſon, nor to leuie any fines or amerciaments of any perſon or perſons ſo indicted or preſented, by reaſon or colour of any ſuch indictment or preſentment to be taken before them or anie of them, nor to take of anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo indicted or preſented, any fine or ranſome, but that the ſaid Shirifes and their vnderſhirifes, clearkes, or bailifes and their miniſters ſhall bring, preſent, and deliuer all ſuch indictments and preſentments taken before them or any of them in their turnes or Lawdaies, aforeſaid, to the Iuſtices of peace at the next Seſſions of the peace that ſhall be holden in the Countie or Counties where ſuch indictments and preſentmentes ſhall be taken before the ſaid Iuſtices of ſuch Countie or Counties for the time being. And if anie of the ſaide Shirifes, Vnderſhirifes, Clerkes, Bailifes, and their Miniſters doe not bring, deliuer and preſent all ſuch indictments or preſentments ſo taken before them and euerie of them, in their turnes or Lawdayes, as before is recited, at ſuch ſeſſions of the peace before the ſaid Iuſtices of peace, that then all ſuch Shirifes, Vnderſhirifes, Clerkes, Bailifes, and their Miniſters, and euerie of them that ſo ſhall faile in bringing, deliuering and preſenting of ſuch indictments and preſentmentes, ſhall forfeit to the king fortie poundes at euerie time that they or anie of them doth the contrarie. And that the ſaid Iuſtices of Peace ſhall haue power and authoritie to awarde Proceſſe vpon all ſuch indictments, and preſentments, as the Law doeth require, and in like forme, as if the ſaid indictments and preſentments were taken before the ſaid Iuſtices of Peace in the ſaid Countie or Counties. And alſo to arraigne and deliuer all ſuch perſon or perſon ſo indicted and preſented before the ſaid Shirifes, Vnderſhirifes, their Clerkes, Bailifes, and their Miniſters or anie of them in their ſaide Turnes or Lawdayes. And all ſuch perſons or perſon which bee indicted or preſented of treſpaſſe, to make ſuch fine as ſhall ſeeme lawfull by their diſcretion. And the eſtreates of the ſaide fines and amerciaments to be enrolled, and by Indenture to be deliuered to the ſaid Shirifes, Vnderſhirifes, their Clerkes, Bailifes or Miniſters, or anie of them, to the vſe and profit of him that was Shirife in the ſaide Counties or Countie at the time of ſuch indictmentes or preſentments taken. And if anie of the ſaid Shirifes, their Vnderſhirifes, Clerkes, Bailifes, or their Miniſters doe arreſt, attach, or put in priſon,

Indictments
Preſentmẽts
Clerkes
Bailifes
Turnes

Wardens
Arreſt
Leuie fine
Iuſt. of P.
Seſſions
Forf.
Iuſt. of P.
Proces
Iuſt. of P.
Arraigne
Deliuer
Eſtreats
Enroll
Indenture
Arreſt

Impriſ.

Iuſt.of P.

priſon, or cauſe anie fine or ranſome to be taken, or leuie anie amerciament of any perſon or perſons ſo indicted or preſented, by reaſon or colour of anie ſuch indictment or preſentment taken before them at their Turnes or Lawdayes aboue rehearſed, before that they haue proceſſe from the ſaid Iuſtices of peace, or eſtreates deliuered out of the ſaid indictments or preſentments ſo brought, deliuered and preſented to them, that then the ſaid ſhirifes which ſo doeth, ſhall forfeit C. pound, the one halfe thereof to be employed to the expences of the kings houſe, and the other halfe to the parties or partie, which bee or is endamaged, and ſhall haue an action of debt at the Common law, and like Proceſſe, as in an action of debt at the Common law, and that the defendant or defendants in ſuch ſuits or actions of debt, ſhall not be eſſoined nor wage their law. And if he or they, or any of them againſt whom this action ſhal be taken, doe offer or caſt anie protection or other impediment, in retardation of the ſaid ſuites or actions, that ſhall not bee allowed. Prouided alwayes, that this preſent ordinance doe not extend, nor in anie wiſe be preiudiciall to the Shirifes of the citie of London now being, or which at anie time hereafter ſhall be, concerning anie indictmentes or preſentments to bee taken within the ſaid Citie of London. Prouided alſo that this act extend not, nor be preiudiciall to anie perſon or perſons which haue graunts of any fines or amerciaments by any Letters patents of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king, or of any of his progenitors or predeceſſors, bearing date before the tenth day of December next after the beginning of this Parliament. And that this act and ordinance doe not extend nor be preiudiciall to anie perſon or perſons hauing any liberties or fraunchiſes by any of the ſaid Letters Patents, or in any other maner by preſcription. And that this ordinance bee in his force, and begin to take effect at the fortieth day next after the firſt day of May next after the beginning of this preſent Parliament, vpon the which ſixt day, the ſaid Parliament was diſſolued. An. 1. E.4. cap. 2.

Forf. Moitie

Ation of debt

Prouiſo

London

Letters P.

Liberties

28 An.8.E.4.cap.4. It was enacted that no Shirife nor Vnderſhirife ſhould bee endamaged for occupying his Office. Anno 1. 2. & 3. Ed. 4. contrarie to the Statutes made, Anno 14.E.3.cap.7.An.42.Ed.3.cap.9.& An.23. H.6. cap.8.

Returne

29 If any Shirife of any Countie do execute or returne any writ, precept, or warrant in any of the ſaid Courts of the king within the ſaid Terme called Michaelmas Terme, after the firſt day of Nouember: And before anie Writ of diſcharge deliuered to him of his occupying of Shirifewike, hee ſhall not be damnified by force of the ſaid ſtatute, nor charged of the paine aforeſaid, although that hee hath occupied the Office of Shirife, before anie of the ſaid dayes of Returne called Craſtino Martini, octabis Martini, or quindena Martini. An. 12. E.4. cap.1.

Returne

30 Euery olde Shirife of euery Countie, remembred in the ſaid laſt Parliament, from the firſt day of Nouember next to come, ſhall haue full authoritie and power, aſwell lawfully to execute and returne euery writ, precept or warrant, in euerie of the ſaid Courts of the king, deliuered to him, as to do and execute euerie other thing which to the Office of Shirife lawfully pertaineth, at all times during the ſaid Termes of Saint Michael, and of Saint Hillarie. Vnleſſe he be before the ſame time lawfully diſcharged of his occupation of Shirife, without ſuſtaining anie damage, forfeiture or paine, by cauſe thereof: Any act, ordinance or prouiſion, before made to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. An.17. E.4. cap.6.

Vnderſhirife Shire clerke

Enter plaints

Pledges

Forf. Moitie

31 Whereas great extortion hath beene vſed by Shirifes and their Officers in the keeping of their Countie courts by entering of plaints againſt men in other mens names, and then amercing them for their default, where as they were neuer ſummoned, ſo to increaſe pillage. Be it &c. that no Shirifes, Vnderſhirifes, nor Shire Clerkes hereafter, neyther anie perſon in their names, nor by their commaundement, ſhall take and enter any plaints into their bookes in anie mans name, vnleſſe the partie plaintife, bee in proper perſon preſent in the Courtes, or els by a ſufficient Atturney or deputie, that is knowen to bee of good name & diſpoſition, and that the ſame partie plaintife ſhall find pledges to purſue his ſaid plaint, ſuch perſons as are knowne there in that Countie, and that the partie plaintife ſhall haue but one plaint for one Treſpaſſe or contract. And if the ſaide Shirifes, Vnderſhirifes, Shire clerkes, take, enter, or cauſe to bee entred any mo plaints, then the plaintife ſuppoſed that he hath cauſe of action againſt the defendant, that then the ſaid Shirifes, Vnderſhirifes, Shire clerkes that doeth enter, or cauſe to bee entred anie ſuch plaintes contrarie to the ſaide prouiſion and ordinance, ſhall forfeite for euerie ſuch default fortie ſhillinges, the one halfe thereof to bee the vſe of our Soueraigne Lord the King, and the other part to him or them that will ſue, and prooue the ſame

matter, by action of debt, or information in the Exchequer. And ouer the Iuſtices of P. in the ſame Counties, and euerie of them, ſhall haue authoritie vpon complaint made by the partie ſo vnlawfully grieued to examine the ſaid Shirifes, Vnderſhirifes, or Shire clerke and plaintifes. And if the ſaid Iuſtices of peace or one of them, finde by the examination, default in the ſaid Shirifes, vnderſhirifes, or other their Clerkes, in entring of the ſaid plaints deceitfully for his or their aduantage, as is before rehearſed, contrarie to this preſent acte, that then the ſaid Shirifes, Vnderſhirifes, and Shire clerkes, ſhalbe conuict and attaint of the ſame offence, without further enquirie or examination, and that hee ſhall forfeit vpon the ſame examination, fortie ſhillings to the vſe of our Soueraigne Lord the king for euery default. And the ſaid Iuſtices of Peace that ſo ſhall take the examination, ſhall certifie the ſame examination within a quarter of a yere into the kinges Exchequer, vpon paine of fortie ſhillings. And furthermore, that the ſaid Shirifes, Vnderſhirifes, and Shire Clerkes, make or cauſe to bee made a ſufficient precept to the Bailife of the hundred, to attach, ſummon or warne the defendants, that are ſo in ſuit, to appeare and anſwer to the ſaid plaintes. And if there bee anie default in the ſaid Bailifes of the Hundreds in warning of the ſaid defendants, to appeare and anſwer to the ſaid plaint commenced againſt them in their Counties, or in executing their ſaide Office, that then the ſame Bailifes ſhall forfeit for euerie default vnto our Soueraigne Lord the king fortie ſhillings, and to be attaint and conuict thereof by like examination of the Iuſtices of peace, or euerie of them, as before is rehearſed. And that the ſame Shirifes, Vnderſhirifes, Shire clerkes and their deputies for the time being, ſhall make none eſtreates to leuie the ſaid Shires amerciaments, vntill ſuch time that two Iuſtices of peace, whereof one ſhall be of the Quorum, haue had the view and ouerſight of their bookes, and that eſtreates bee indented betwixt the ſaid Iuſtices of Peace, and the ſaid Shirifes and Vnderſhirifes, and ſealed with their ſeales, the one part to remaine with the ſaide Iuſtices, and the other part with the ſaid Shirifes or Vnderſhirifes, for the intent to vnderſtand if any deceipt bee, or vntrue demeaning in them, in making of their bookes. And that thoſe perſons that ſhall bee gatherers of the ſame amerciaments, as Baylifes and other Officers, be ſworne by the ſaid Iuſtices, that they take no more money then is forfeited, and conteined in the Eſtreates ſealed with their Seales of the ſaid Iuſtices of Peace, vpon the ſame paine of forfeitures as before is rehearſed, thereof the ſame gatherers to be conuict by examination of the Iuſtices of Peace or one of them as before is rehearſed. Prouided alway, that the ſaid Iuſtices of Peace ſhall bee appointed and named at the generall Seſſions after the feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangell by him that is Cuſtos Rotulorum of the ſaid Countries, or els by the eldeſt of the Quorum in his abſence, to haue the ouerſight and controlment of the ſaide Shirifes, Vnderſhirifes, and Shire Clerkes, and other of the ſaid Officers, and of the ſaid Shirifes amerciaments. And the ſaid Iuſtices of Peace vpon ſuggeſtion or information of the partie ſo grieued, ſhall make like Proceſſe as in an action of Treſpaſſe againſt the ſaid Shirifes, Vnderſhirifes, or Shire Clerkes, and other the foreſaid Officers miſdemeaning as before is rehearſed, for to appeare before them, to anſwere to the ſaid ſuggeſtion or information. Anno 11.H.7. cap.15.

Iuſt.of P.
Examine
1.Iuſt.of P.
Deceit
Attaint
Forf.
Iuſt.of P.
Certifie
Precept
Bailife
Bailife
Forf.
Iuſt.of P.
2.Iuſt.of P.
Quorum
Eſtreates indented
Bailifes ſworne
Examine 1.Iuſt. of P.
Iuſt.of P.
Seſſions
Cuſtos rotulorum
Quorum
Proceſſe

*

32 Anno 6.H.8. cap.18. An act is made that the Vnderſhirifes, and all othe Officers of Shirifes of Briſtow to continue and occupie their Offices from yeere to yeere, as the Vnderſhirifes, and other Officers of Shirifes of London, may doe without any penaltie or forfeiture, notwithſtanding the actes made. An.42. E.3. cap.9. & An. 23. H.8. cap.8. which is before 16. and 17.)

Vnderſhirifes
Briſtow
One yere

33 All and euery perſon which now is, or hereafter ſhall be Shirife or Shirifes of any Countie or Counties, accountable or anſwerable in the ſaid exchequer, ſhal at this day of prefixion immediatly after hee is ſworne to account of the iſſues and profit of his Office of Shirifewike, and euery other perſon which of late haue been Shirife or Shirifes of any of the Counties, and haue no tayle of reward, nor haue not yet determined his or their account, or otherwiſe bee diſcharged or pardoned thereof, ſhall in the ſame terme, that he taketh his othe to account, be ſworne by himſelfe, or by his atturney or deputie ſworne for him, when he ſhall anſwere before the Lord Treaſorer, Chamberlaines, Chauncelor and Barons of the ſaid Exchequer, or in the abſence of the ſaid L. Treaſorer, Chãberlains or Chancelor, or of any of them, then before ſuch of the Lord Treaſorer, Chamberleines, Chauncelor, and of the ſaide Barons, as then ſhall happen to bee preſent in the ſaid Court, to bring in, and deliuer into the ſaide Court, rolles or ſchedules of parchment, con-

Account
Othe
Atturney
L.Treaſorer
Chamberlaine
Chancelor
Barons

teining in them truely without omiſſion or concealement, all ſuch particuler ſummes of money, which hee hath leuied, or lawfullie might haue leuyed to his witting or knowledge within his Bailiwike, as a part or parcell of the ſaid auncient farmes, and the other farmes before rehearſed, making expreſſe and diſtinct mention in the ſame rolles or ſcedules, as nigh as he or they can or may, of what perſon, and in what landes and tenements, and for what cauſe the ſame particuler ſummes, and euery of them be leuyed or leuiable toward the making of the ſame farme or any of them. And that after the ſame rols or ſchedules ſo deliuered, and the particuler ſummes of money in them conteined, appertaining to their proper farmes, caſt and rated before the ſaid Lord Treaſorer, Chamberlaines, Chauncelor and Barons, or before the ſaid Barons in the abſence of the ſaid Lorde Treaſorer, Chamberlains or Chancelor, for the time being, or any of them: The ſame Lord Treaſorer, Chamberleines, Chauncelor, and the ſaid Barons, or the ſaid Barons in the abſence of the Lord Treaſorer, Chamberleines or Chauncelor, or of any of them, for the time being, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by this Act, to make allowance, exoneration & deduction in the ſaid open court, from time to time by their diſcretions, to euerie ſuch perſon in euerie of the ſaid farmes, of ſo much money as the ſaid farmes ſhall bee more then the ſaid particulers ſo apportioned and conteined in the ſaid rolles and ſchedules doe amount vnto. And for reuiuing and recouerie of ſuch parcels, belonging to any of the ſaid farmes, or other the premiſſes omitted out of the ſaid rolles or ſchedules, and for ſauing of other the kings ancient rights and inheritances anſwerable in the ſaide Exchequer, which be now wrongfully withdrawen, and vniuſtly withholden from his poſſeſſion: The Lord Treaſorer, Chamberlaines, Chauncelour, and Barons of the ſaid Eſchequer, or the ſame Barons in the abſence of the ſaid Treaſorer, Chamberleines, and Chauncelor, or of any of them, ſhall from time to time award ſuch proces, and vſe ſuch conuenient wayes and meanes by Commiſſion or otherwiſe, according to the courſe of the ſaid Exchequer, and further as ſhall be deuiſed by their diſcretion: ſo that the king, his heires and ſucceſſors may bee truely anſwered of the iſſues and profits of the ſame, without other warrant to be purſued and obteined for the premiſſes, or any part thereof: any ſtatute, act, ordinance or vſe heretofore to the cõtrarie had, made or vſed in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And furthermore, where diuers & ſundrie ſummes of money beene reſpected to manie perſons, which haue been Shirifes of the ſaid counties, before this time vpon their accounts yeelden in the kinges ſaid Court of the Exchequer, of the foreſaid farmes & other vicontels, vppon diuers petitions in the ſaid Court, forſomuch as they, ne any of them could nor might leuie the ſame by vertue of the ſummes of the ſaid Exchequer, for ſuch cauſes as the ſame late ſhirifes haue alleaged in their ſaid petitions, as by the ſame petitions more plainely doth appeare: Be it further enacted that all and euery the ſaide late Shirifes vppon their othes taken in the ſaid Court, that the cauſes alleadged in the ſame petition bee true, and the ſame cauſes examined in the ſame Court accordingly, be, by vertue of this preſent act clearely acquited & diſcharged againſt the kinges Maieſtie and his heires and ſucceſſors for euer, of all and euery ſuch ſumme and ſummes of money, ſo not leuied nor leuiable, but in reſpect, as is before rehearſed. And thereupon ſuch like proces to be awarded by the ſaid Court, and ſuch conuenient wayes and meanes by Commiſſion & otherwiſe to be had according to the courſe of the ſaid Exchequer, from time to time, as ſhall bee deuiſed by the ſaid Lord Treaſorer, Chamberleines, Chauncelor, and Barons, in the abſence of the ſaid L. Treaſorer, Chamberleines, or Chauncelor, or any of them, by the ſaid Baron, and by as manie of the ſaide L. Treaſorer, Chamberleines & Chancelor, as then ſhall happen to be there then preſent, without eyther warrant or ſuite in that behalfe to be had. And foraſmuch as the Shirifes of the ſaid Counties for the time being, ſhall ſuſtaine and ſupport diuers charges by reaſon of their ſaid Office of Shirifewike, as in executing the kinges writs and ſummons, and leuying all ſummes of money conteyned in the extractes within their Counties, and in comming to the Exchequer to make their profers and viewes of their accounts, and make payment of all that ſhall be due vpon euery of their viewes and accounts, and diuers other coſtes and charges concerning the ſame Office of Shirifewike, without hauing frõ henceforth any taile or tailes of reward, portage, or other allowances toward their ſaid charges. And where alſo diuers of the ſaid Shirifes heretofore haue vſed at their owne coſt, to beare yeerely the charges of the expenſes, of the kinges Iuſtices of Aſſiſe, Niſi prius, generall and ſpeciall gaole deliueries, and oyer, determiner, and of their Clerkes of Aſſiſes, and ſeruants of the ſame

Allow

L. Treaſorer
Chamberlaine
Chancelor

Proces

Commiſſion

Shirifes Othe

Diſcharge

Proces

Commiſſion

Barons

Expenſes Iuſtices

Seſſions, at their comming two times in the yeere, during ſuch time as the ſaid Iuſtices remaine and ſerue the kings highneſſe there, without hauing heretofore any recompence or allowance for the ſame. And to the intent that euery of the ſaid Shirifes for the time being, may and ſhall hereafter be more able diligently to ſerue the King in his or their ſaid offices without taking any vnlawfull exactions of the kings ſubiects, and alſo better to make prouiſion for the ſaid Iuſtices and their companie in their circuites, hauing aide of the king toward their ſaid charges and expences: The kings highneſſe of his liberalitie, in conſideration of the ſame charges ſo to be ſuſtained by the ſaid Shirifes, is contented and pleaſed, that it be &c. that euery of the ſaid Shirifes comming to his accompts in the ſaid Eſchequer, ſhewing a bill ſubſcribed with the hands of the ſaid Iuſtices, or of ſuch of them as ſhall be preſent at the ſaid Aſſiſes and Seſſions, making plaine mention of the dayes and time that the ſaid Iuſtices did abide or remaine in the ſame Countie, at the coſtes of the ſaid Shirifes, in, or about the kings affaires and buſineſſe, ſhall haue allowance aſwell hereof, as for other his ſaid reaſonable coſtes, vpon his or their accounts in the ſaid Eſchequer, by the diſcretion of the ſaid Lord Treaſorer, Chamberlaines, Chancelor, and Barons, and in the abſence of the ſaid Lord Treaſorer, Chamberlains, Chancelor, or any of them, by the ſaid Barons, and by as many of the ſaid Lord Treaſorer, Chamberlains, and Chancelor, as then ſhall happen to be there preſent by authoritie of this preſent Act, without warrant or any further ſute to be had or made in this behalfe, ſo that all the allowances for the coſtes aboueſaid, to all the Shirifes do not amount in any one yeere aboue the ſumme of three hundred fortie two pound, ſixe ſhillings eight pence. This Act to continue and indure onely to the end of the next Parliament, Anno 34. H. 8. cap. 16. This act is continued An. 37. H. 8. cap. 23. to indure to the laſt day of the next Parliament. An. 2. E. 6. cap. 4. this Act is altered in part, as hereafter following appeareth.

Shirifes comming to accompt

Allowanes

Treaſorer
Chamberlaine
Chauncelor
Barons

342.li.6.s.8.d.

34 That the ſaid former Act (s. An. 34. H. 8. cap 16. before 33.) and all clauſes and ſentences in the ſame conteined, ſhall be from henceforth cleerely fruſtrate and voide to all intents and purpoſes, other then hereafter in this act ſhall be ſpecified. And that it may be &c. by this preſent Parliament, that the Shirifes which ſhall be made from henceforth within all the Shires of England, and alſo ſuch as haue not made and finiſhed their accompt or accompts, ſhall haue ſuch and like tailes of reward, & all ſuch other allowances as they had before the making of the ſaid former Act, or elſe the ſame Shirifes which ſhal be, or heretofore haue been, to be at their election & choiſe to accompt, and all other things to doe according to the aforeſaid former act. And that they and euery of them, that ſo ſhall accompt and take no taile of reward, ſhall be in and by all things intreated in the kinges Eſchequer, as though the ſaid former act were, and ſhould continue in his full ſtrength and effect: any thing before ſpecified notwithſtanding. And that the ſame tailes of reward and euery of them, by force of this preſent act, without any further warrant or warrants to be obtained for the ſame, ſhall be leuied or ſtriken, at the receipt of the kings Maieſties Eſchequer, in due maner & forme, with ſuch like letter or writings vpon the ſame tailes, and euery of them, as before the making of the ſaid former act were, and haue been accuſtomed to be leuied and ſtriken. And that the ſame tailes ſo hereafter there to be leuied and ſtriken, ſhall be deliuered vnto euery of the ſame Shirifes, or their ſufficient Attourney for them, without preſt or other charge to be ſet vpon them for the ſame. And that this act ſhall be a ſufficient warrant and diſcharge to the Treaſorer of England, and all other Officers within the ſaid receipt, for ſtriking, leuying, & deliuerie of the ſaid tailes and euery of them. And further, that all thoſe Shirifes that hereafter ſhall be made within thoſe Shires of England, whereas no tailes of reward heretofore haue been by the kings Maieſties moſt noble progenitors giuen and graunted, and ſuch Shirifes as ſhall hereafter take no taile of reward, ſhall in conſideration of their great coſtes, charges, and expences which they ſhall beare and ſuſtaine, aſwell by the diets of the Iuſtices of Aſſiſe, as by any other meanes, haue vpon the end of their accompt, and of euery of them, ſuch allowances, vpon a Petition to be made by the ſame Shirifes, or any of them, in a Bill to be brought in by the ſame Shirife, and euery of them, of their ſaid coſtes and charges: vpon which bils the ſame Shirifes to be ſworne in their owne proper perſons, or by their Vnderſhirifes, or lawfull Atturney, therunto admitted to be true, without warrant or tayle ſuing for the ſame. And alſo that all Shirifs, which hereafter ſhall take no taile of reward, and euery of them, ſhall be diſcharged vpon their accompts, of all ſuch farmes, goods, cattels, profits, caſualties, and ſummes of money

Accompts

Tailes

Reward

Warrant

L. Treaſorer

Shirifes

Iuſtices diets

Allowance

Petition

Sworne

Atturney

Taile of reward
Diſcharge

Shirifes

Allowance

Treaſorer
Chamberlaine
Chauncelor
Barons

Barons

Allowance

Rolles

Vicontels

Farmes

Proceſſe

Commiſſion

Chamberlaine
Chauncelor
Barons

which they might or ſhould be charged with vpon their accompts in the ſaid Eſchequer, by what title or name ſoeuer they be named, or vpon whatſoeuer perſon or perſons they ſhall be ſtreated, or out of whatſoeuer lands and tenements they ſhall be going foorth, as they cannot leuie nor come by. And that all other Shirifes which hereafter ſhall take any taile of reward, ſhall in like maner be diſcharged of all ſuch farmes and ſummes of money aforeſaid, (except onely of the Vicountels of their Shires, wherewith they ſhall be charged, and anſwerable as they were before the making of the aforeſaid former act.) And alſo the ſame Shirifes of euery Shire of England that now be, or heretofore haue been, or that hereafter ſhall be, and euery of them, ſhall haue plaine deduction and allowance in their ſaid acccompts, of all ſuch ſumme and ſummes of money, as they or any of them ſhall make or haue true petition of, for, or concerning ſuch poſſeſſions and hereditaments, as be come vnto or were in the kings Maieſties handes, or any his progenitors, by vnitie of poſſeſſion, or by any meane out of the which any part or parcell of the aforeſaid vicountels were at any time heretofore leuiable or leuied. And that the Lord Treaſorer, Chamberlaine, Chauncelour, and Barons of the ſaid Eſchequer, or in the abſence of the ſaid Lord Treaſorer, Chamberlaine, and Chauncelour, the ſaid Barons ſhall by authoritie of this act, giue and make allowance, deduction, and exoneration, to euery the ſaid Shirifes of the ſaid farmes, and of all other things without any other warrant. Prouided alway that euery of the ſaid Shirifes at his day of prefixion immediatly after that he or his deputie, or attourney is ſworne to accompt for the iſſues and profites of his office of Shirifewike, ſhall by himſelfe, or by his Attourney or deputie ſworne for him, when he ſhall anſwere before the Lord Treaſorer, Chamberlaines, Chancelour, and Barons of the ſaid Eſchequer, or in the abſence of the ſaid Lord Treaſorer, Chamberlaines, or Chauncelour, or of any of them, then before ſuch of the ſame Lord Treaſorer, Chamberlaines, or Chauncelour, and of the ſaid Barons as then ſhall happen to be preſent, in the ſaid Court of Eſchequer, to bring in and deliuer into the ſaid Court, rolles or ſchedules of parchment, conteining in them truely without omiſſion, or concealment, all ſuch particular ſummes of money which he hath leuied, or lawfully might haue leuied to his witting or knowledge within his bailiwike, as part or parcell, aſwell of the ſaid farmes called vicontels in the ſaid former act expreſſed, as of all other farmes of what name or title ſoeuer they be called being ſtreated, written, or otherwiſe charged, to any of the ſaid Shirifes out of the ſaid court of Eſchequer, making expreſſe and diſtinct mention in the ſame rolls or ſchedules, as nigh as he or they can or may, of what perſons, and what lands and tenements, and for what cauſe the ſame particular ſummes of money, and euery of of them be leuied or leuiable. And that after the ſame rolles or ſchedules ſo deliuered, and the particular ſummes of money in them conteined apperteining to their proper farmes, caſt and rated in the ſaid court, the ſaid Lord Treaſorer, Chamberlaines, Chauncelor, and the ſaid Barons in the abſence of the ſaid Treaſorer, Chamberlaines, or Chancelor, or any of them for the time being, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by this act, for the leuying and recouerie of ſuch parcels belonging to any of the ſaid farmes, called vicontels, or any other farmes, by what name or title ſoeuer they ſhall be called, being omitted out of the ſaid rolles or ſchedules, and for ſauing of other the kings auncient rights and inheritances anſwerable in the ſaid Eſchequer, which be now wrongfully withdrawen, or vniuſtly withholden from the kings Maieſtie his poſſeſſions, and ſhall haue power and authoritie from time to time, to award ſuch proceſſe, and vſe ſuch conuenient wayes & meanes, by commiſſion, or otherwiſe, according to the courſe of the ſaid Eſchequer, and further, as ſhall be deuiſed by their diſcretion: ſo that the kings Maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors, may be truely anſwered of the iſſues & profites of the ſame: this act, or any other ſtatute, act, or ordinance, or vſe heretofore to the contrarie had, made, or vſed in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And furthermore, that the ſaid Treaſorer, Chamberlaines, Chancelor, and Barons of the ſaid Eſchequer, or the ſaid Barons in the abſence of the ſaid Treaſorer, Chamberlaines, or Chancelor, or any of them for the time being, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by their diſcretions, from time to time, to giue and allow vnto all and euery ſuch Commiſſioner or Commiſſioners, (as they ſhall aſſigne and appoint by their diſcretion, to inquire of the ſaid farmes, and other the kings rights withdrawen) their reaſonable coſts and charges, as from time to time to them ſhal ſeeme good and conuenient, An.2.E.6.cap.4.

Northumberland

38 An.2.E.6.cap.34. an Act is made for the Shirife of Northumberland, to be accomptable for his office as other Shirifs be.

Iuſt. of P.

☞ 39 For that ſince the ſtatute of 1. Ed. 6. cap. 7. (before in Diſcontinuance of proces 2.) it ſeemeth not conuenient, that one ſame perſon ſhould exerciſe at once in one Countie the offices of Shirife and Iuſtice of peace: Be it &c. That no maner of perſon or perſons, hauing, vſing, or exerciſing the office of the Shirife of any Countie or Counties, ſhall vſe or exerciſe the office of the Iuſtices of the Peace by force of any Commiſſion, or otherwiſe, in any Countie or Counties where he or they ſhall be Shirife, during the time onely that he or they ſhall vſe or exerciſe the ſaid office of the Shirifewike: any thing in the ſaid former act to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And that all and euery act and actes to be done by authoritie of any Commiſſion of the peace during the time aboueſaid, ſhall be voide and of none effect: The ſaid former act notwithſtanding, An. 1. * Ma. 1. parl. cap. 8.

Shirife of

Barons

Remembrances

Seuer

Profers

Taile of reward

Barons

40 Whereas the Counties and Shires of Surrey and Suſſex, Eſſex and Hertford, Somerſet and Dorſet, Warwike and Leiceſter, Notingham and Derbie, Oxõ and Barkſhire, of long time haue had but one Shirife to ſerue for two Counties, that is to ſay: one for Surrey and Suſſex, and one other for Eſſex and Hertford, and one other for Somerſet and Dorſet, and one other for Warwike and Leiceſter, and one other for Notingham and Darbie, and one other for Oxõ and Barkſhire &c. Be it &c. that the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, Kinges or Queenes of this Realme, ſhall and may from and after the firſt day of Nouember, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1567. yeerely chuſe and make for euery of the ſaid Counties before named, one ſufficient and able perſon to be Shirife of the ſame, in ſuch like maner and forme, as is, and hath been vſed to bee choſen, made, and done for any other Countie or Shire within this Realme: any law, cuſtome, or vſage heretofore had or vſed to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. And that euery perſon, which after the ſaid firſt day of Nouember, ſhall be made, and appointed Shirife, for any of the ſaid Counties, ſhall bee accomptable and vſed in the order of his accompt, and all other thinges, and allowances to him to be made in the Court of the Eſchequer, and all other courtes and places, in ſuch maner and former, as is commonly vſed for Shirifes in like caſes. Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the Barons of the Queenes highneſſe, her heires and ſucceſſors, of the Court of Eſchequer, for the time being, calling vnto them aſwell her or their graces officers of Remembrances, and the Treaſorers Remembrancer, together with the Clerke of the Pipe of the ſame court, as alſo the ſeuerall Shirifes, the which next after the ſaid firſt day of Nouember, ſhall be by her Highneſſe, her heires and ſucceſſors, conſtituted, named, and appointed of euery of the ſaid ſeuerall Counties of Surrey and Suſſex, Eſſex and Hertford, Somerſet and Dorſet, Warwike and Leiceſter, Notingham and Derby, Oxõ and Barkſhire, ſhall haue by vertue of this acte of Parliament full power and authoritie, to ſeuer and diuide by the diſcretion and iudgement of the ſaid Barons, all and ſinguler the profers of the ſaid Counties of Surrey and Suſſex, Eſſex and Hertford, Somerſet and Dorſet, Warwike and Leiceſter, Notingham and Derbie, Oxenford and Barkeſhire: The which ſaid ſeuerance and diuiſion of the ſaid profers, ſhall be entred of record in the ſaid court of Eſchequer, and ſhall be finall and perpetuall, during ſo long time as this preſent act of Parliament ſhall indure and haue continuance. And it is further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that in ſuch, and the ſame maner and fourme as the ſaid profers ſhall be deuided, euen ſo the taile of reward of euery of the foreſaid Counties where any taile of reward hereafter ſhall be taken, ſhall be ſeuered and deuided in maner and forme aforeſaid. And be it likewiſe further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid Barons for the time being of the Queenes highneſſe ſaid Court of Eſchequer, and of her heires and ſucceſſors, calling vnto them the ſaid officers of the Treaſurers remembrancer, and the Clerke of the Pipe, ſhall haue full power and authoritie from time to time, to take order and appointment for the true and ſpeedie payment and contentation of ſuch creation money, fees, and annuities, and all other ſummes of money as hath been accuſtomed to haue been payed, or of right ought to haue been payed, to any perſon or perſons, by the handes of the ſaid ſeuerall Shirifes. And that ſuch order, direction, and appointment ſo made, had, and taken by the ſaid Barons, in maner and fourme laſt before recited, ſhall be obſerued, perfourmed, fulfilled, and kept yeerely, aſwell by both the Shirifes of the ſaid ſeuerall Counties of Surrey and Suſſex for the time beeing, as by the ſaid ſeuerall Shiriffes for the time beeing

of the ſaid Counties of Eſſex and Hertford, and of Somerſet and Dorſet, and of Warwike and Leiceſter, and of Notingham and Derbie, and of Oxonford and Barkſhire: any vſage, law, or cuſtome to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no Shirife hereafter to be choſen and made of any one of the ſaid Counties in this act mentioned, ſhall pay in any Court of record, for any duetie belonging properly to the office of Shirife, any other fees or charges then onely the one halfe of the charges and fees which he ſhould be compelled to haue paied, if he had been Shirife of two of the ſaid Shires and Counties, as before the making of this Act was vſed: any law, vſage, or cuſtome to the contrarie notwithſtanding. This Act to continue and indure vnto the end of three whole yeeres, to be accompted from the feaſt of All Saints, in the yeere of our Lord God, a thouſand, fiue hundred, threeſcore and ſeauen, & from thence to the ende of the next Parliament, then next following the ende of the ſaid three yeeres, An.8.Eliz.cap.16. This is made perpetual An.13.Eliz.cap.22. here following 41.

Shirife

Fees

41 Be it enacted, that the ſaid Act made in the ſaid 8. yeere of your Maieſties reigne, (cap 16. before 40.) for, touching, and concerning the choice, election, and making of Shirife, and Shirifes, in the ſaid ſeuerall counties of Surrey, Suſſex, Eſſex, Hertford, Somerſet, Dorſet, Warwike, Leiceſter, Notingham, Derby, Oxoñ, and Barkſhire, and euery of them, and that all and euery article, clauſe, ſentence, branch, and prouiſo therein conteined, ſhall from henceforth for all and euery the ſaid Shirifes and Counties, and euery of them, except the ſaid Shire of Surrey and Suſſex, ſtand, remaine, and continue in full force, ſtrength, vertue, and effect, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, to be holden and kept for euer: any act, ſtatute, law, cuſtome, or vſage, to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding, An.13.Eliz. cap. 22.

Shirife
Coroner

Iuror

Addition

42 Be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parliament, that from and after fortie dayes after the ende of this Seſſion of parliament, no Shirife, Coroner, or other perſon to whom it ſhall appertaine, to make returne of any writ, ſhall returne any Iuror dwelling out of any libertie, without the true addition of the place of his dwelling or abode at the time of the ſaid returne, or within one yeere next before the making of any ſuch returne, or ſome other addition by which the partie returned may be knowen: nor any Iuror within any libertie with other addition then ſuch as ſhall be deliuered to him by the Baylife of the ſaid libertie, or his deputie, certified vnder his or their hand: nor any Bailife of any libertie, nor any his or their deputie or deputies, ſhall of himſelfe returne any Iuror, or deliuer to the Shirife, his vnderſhirife, deputie or deputies, the names of any perſons to be returned vpon any Panell or Iurie, without the true addition certified vnder his or their handes to the Shirife, of the place of dwelling or abode of euery perſon ſo to be returned at the time of the ſaid returne, or within one yeere next before the ſaid returne, or ſome other addition, by which the partie returned may be knowen. And that no extract of iſſues againſt any Iuror returned as aforeſaid, be deliuered out, receiued, or put in vre, without ſuch addition as is put in the originall Panell or Tales wherein ſuch Iuror ſhall be ſo returned. And that no Vnderſhirife, Bailife, or other officer, or perſon whatſoeuer, ſhall collect, leuie, or gather any iſſues ſo eſtreated, of any other perſon or perſons, then of ſuch perſon and perſons as by vertue of the ſaid eſtreat is of right charged or chargeable with the payment of the ſaid iſſues, vpon paine that euery Clerke that ſhall write, or deliuer, or cauſe or procure any ſuch eſtreat to be deliuered out, receiued, or put in vre, and euery other perſon offending contrarie to the intent and meaning of this act, ſhall forfait to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors fiue Markes, and to the partie grieued, or which ſhall ſuſtaine any loſſe thereby, the ſumme of fiue Markes of lawfull Engliſh money: All which forfaitures and penalties ſhall and may be recouered by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information in any court of record, wherein no eſſoin, protection, or wager of law ſhall be allowed. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that Iuſtices of Oier and terminer within the limits of their commiſſion, Iuſtices of Aſſiſes in their circuits, and Iuſtices of peace, aſwell within liberties as without, within the limits of their commiſſion, ſhall by vertue of this preſent act, haue full power and authoritie, to inquire, heare, and determine, all and euery offences aforeſaid, committed, or to be committed within the ſeuerall limits, circuit, or precinct of their ſeuerall commiſſion or commiſſions, and to award forth Proceſſe of execution for the leuying of the ſaid forfaitures. This Act to indure to the ende of the next parliament, An. 27. Eliz.cap. 7. And An.28.Eliz. cap. 5. this

Tales

Iſſues

Forf.

Iuſtices

act is continued to the end of the next Parliament. And An.31.Eliz cap.10. this act is continued to the end of the next Parliament. And An.35.Eliz. cap. 7. this act is continued to the end of the next Parliament next inſuing. This act of 27. Eliz. in Anno 39.Eliz cap.18. is made to continue in force for euer.

Vnderſhirife

Oath

Iuſtices

Oath

Bailife
Clerke
Shirife

Proceſſe

Forf.

Shirifs

Forf.

Damages

Iuſtices

43 Be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parliament, that all and euery perſon and perſons, that from and after the laſt day of the Seſſion of this preſent parliament, ſhall be admitted to, or take vpon him the executing of the office of an Vnderſhirife, in any Shire or Countie within this Realme of England, before he intermedle with the vſe or exerciſe of the ſaid office, ſhall receiue and take a corporall oath vpon the holie Euangeliſts, before the Iuſtices of Aſſiſe, or one of them of the ſame circuit wherein that Countie is whereof he ſhall be Vnderſhirife, or before the Cuſtos Rotulorum, or two Iuſtices of the peace, wherof one to be of the Quorum of the ſaid Countie whereof he ſhal be vnderſhirife as aforeſaid, for, & concerning the Supremacie, in ſuch maner and forme, as that oath is expreſſed and declared in one Act of the Parliament made and ordeined in the firſt yeere of the raigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie, together with which oath he ſhall in like ſort before the ſame perſon or perſons, receiue and take one corporall Oath, as followeth, (that is to ſay:) I A. B. ſhall not vſe or exerciſe the office of vnder ſhirife coruptly, during the time that I ſhall remaine therein, neither ſhall or will accept, receiue, or take by any colour, meanes, or deuice whatſoeuer, or conſent to the taking of any maner of fee or reward, of any perſon or perſons, for the impanelling or returning of any Inqueſt, Iurie, or Tales in any court of record, for the Queene, or betwixt partie and partie, aboue two ſhillings, or the value thereof, or ſuch fees as are allowed and appointed for the ſame, by the Lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme: but will according to my power truely and indifferently with conuenient ſpeed impanell all Iurors, and returne all ſuch writ or writs, touching the ſame, as ſhall appertaine to be done by my duetie or office, during the time that I ſhall remaine in the ſaid office, So helpe me God. And likewiſe be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act ſhall be a ſufficient warrant to the perſons appointed by this Act to miniſter the oath aforeſaid, for the miniſtring thereof accordingly. And be it further enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that euery Vnderſhirife, that is already choſen and appointed for the executing of the ſaid office of vnderſhirife for the yeere or time begun, of, or vpon the laſt change of Shirifes, ſhall within fortie dayes next inſuing the Seſſion of this preſent parliament, receiue & take the othes mentioned in this act, before ſuch perſon or perſons, as by this act, is, or are limitted and appointed to miniſter the ſame. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euery Bailife of franchiſe, Deputie & Clerke of euery Shirife and Vnderſhirife, and euery other perſon and perſons, which after fortie dayes after the ende of this Seſſion of parliament, ſhall haue authoritie, or take vpon him to impanell or returne any Inqueſt, Iury, or Tales, or to intermeddle with execution of proceſſe in any court of record, ſhall before he or they intermeddle with any further execution therof, receiue and take the oathes aforeſaid corporally, before the perſon or perſons appointed by this act, to miniſter the ſame, or before the head officer of the place, if it be a Towne corporate, changing onely the words (the office of Vnderſhirife) conteined in the oath expreſſed in this act, to ſuch words as are conuenient for the deputation, office, or place, in which the partie which taketh the oath, is to be exerciſed in. And if any the ſaid perſons, limitted to take the oath aforeſaid, do take vpon him to impanel or returne any Inqueſt, iury, or tales, or to intermedle with the execution of proces, not hauing before taken the othes aforeſaid: that then euery ſuch perſon ſhall loſe & forfait the ſummes of xl. li. of currant Engliſh money: The one moitie to be to the vſe of our ſoueraign Lady the Q. the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame. And be it further enacted &c. that if any Vnderſhirife, or other perſon mentioned in this act, or any of them, at any time and times, from & after xl. dayes next inſuing the laſt day of this preſent ſeſſion of parliament, ſhall do or commit any act or acts, contrary to the othes aforeſaid, or either of them, or contrary to the true intent & meaning of this act, that then euery ſuch perſon ſo offending, ſhal forfait and looſe for euery ſuch offence to the partie or parties grieued, his or their treble damages: All which ſeueral forfaiture before mentioned, ſhall or may by the authoritie of this preſent act be recouered, had, & leuied by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information in any of the Queenes Maieſties courts of record, in which actions, ſuits, plaints, or informatiõs, no wager of law, eſſoin, or protection ſhalbe allowed. And be it further enacted by authority aforeſaid, that the Iuſt. of aſſiſe, &

Iuſtices. Oier & ter. Fees. Forf. Townes corporate

Iuſtices of peace in their open Seſſions, ſhall haue full power within the limits of their authoritie to heare & determine the defaults done contrarie to this Act, aſwell by preſentment and information, as indictment, and vpon conuiction of the offenders to awarde execution for the leuie of the forfaiture aforeſaid, by Fieri facias, or by Attachment, Capias, or Exigent, An.27.Eliz.cap.12. Anno 29.Eliz.cap.5. this Act continued vntill the ende of the next Parliament.

44 Be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parliament, that it ſhall not be lawfull, from the firſt day of May now next inſuing, to, or for any Shirife, Vnderſhirife, Bailife of franchiſes or liberties, nor for any of their, or either of their officers, miniſters, ſeruants, bailifes, or deputies, nor for any of them, by reaſon or colour of their, or either of their office or offices, to haue, receiue, or take of any perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, directly, or indirectly, for the ſeruing and executing of any extent or execution vpon the bodie, lands, goods, chattels of any perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, more, or other conſideration or recompence, then in this preſent acte is and ſhall be limitted and appointed, which ſhall be lawfull to be had, receiued, and taken, that is to ſay, xii.d. of, and for euery xx. ſhillings, where the ſumme exceedeth not one hundreth pounds, and vi. pence, of and for euery xx. ſhillings, being ouer and aboue the ſaid ſumme of one hundreth pounds, that he or they ſhall ſo leuie, or extend, and deliuer in execution, or take the bodie in execution for, by vertue and force of any ſuch extent, or execution whatſoeuer, vpon paine and penaltie that all and euery Shirife, Vnderſhirife, Bailife of franchiſes, or liberties, their, and euery of their miniſters, ſeruants, officers, bailifes, or deputies, which at any time after the ſaid firſt day of May now next inſuing, ſhall directly, or indirectly do the contrarie, ſhall loſe and forfait to the partie grieued his treble damage, and ſhall forfait the ſumme of xl. pounds of good and lawfull Engliſh money, for euery time that he, or they, or any of them ſhall doe the contrarie: The one moitie thereof to be to our ſoueraigne Ladie the Queene, her heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie thereof to the partie or parties that will ſue for the ſame, by any plaint, action, ſuite, bill, or information, wherein no eſſoine, wager of law, or protection ſhall be allowed. Prouided alwayes, that this act, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to any fees to be taken or had for any execution within any Citie or Towne corporate: any thing aboue mentioned to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding, An.29. Eliz.cap.4.

Warrant Summons. Arreſt. Originall writ. Iuſt. of Aſſ. Procurers. Attachments. Examine. Witneſſes. Impriſ. Baile. x.li. Coſtes Damages. xx.li.

45 If any Shirife, Vnderſhirife, or other perſon, hauing authoritie, or taking vpon him to breake writs, after fortie dayes next after the ende of this Seſſion of Parliament, doe make any warrant for the ſummons of any perſon, as vpon any writ, proceſſe, or ſuit, or for the arreſt or attaching of any perſon or perſons by his or their body or goods, to appeare in any her Maieſties Courts at Weſtminſter, or elſewhere, (not hauing before that the originall writ or proceſſe warranting the ſame,) that then vpon complaint thereof made to the Iuſtices of Aſſiſe, of the County where the ſame offence ſhall be committed, or to the Iudges of the Court, out of which the proces iſſued, not onely the partie that made ſuch warrant, but all thoſe that were the procurers thereof, ſhall be ſent for before the ſame Iudges or Iuſtices, by attachments or otherwiſe, as the ſame Iudges or Iuſtices ſhall thinke good, and allow of, and be examined thereof vpon their oathes. And if the ſame offence be confeſſed by the ſame offenders, or proued by ſufficient witneſſes, to the ſatiſfaction of yͤ ſame Iudges or Iuſtices, that then the ſame Iudges or Iuſtices that ſhall ſo examine the ſame, ſhal forthwith by force of this act, commit euery the ſame offenders to the gaole of the County or Court where the ſame ſhall be examined, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, vntill ſuch time as they amongſt them haue fully ſatiſfied & paied vnto the party grieued, by ſuch warrant, not onely the ſumme of x.li. of lawfull Engliſh money, but alſo all ſuch coſts & damages, as the ſame Iudges or Iuſtices ſhall ſet downe that the ſame party hath ſuſtained thereby: And withall xx.li. a peece for their offence to her Maieſtie. This to indure to the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next parliament, An.43.Eli.ca.6.

Silke, and Silke women.

Wrought ſilke

ANno 33.H.6.cap.5. an Act was made to indure for fiue yeres againſt bringing into England of certain ſilk wares wrought.

Wrought ſilke

2 An.3.E.4.cap.3. an act was made to indure for fiue yeeres, againſt bringing into England of certaine ſilke wares wrought.

Forf.

3 Anno 2.E.4.cap.3. it was enacted to indure for foure yeeres, that none ſhould bring into England ſilke, and certaine ſilke wares there named, vpon forfaiture. Which Act after, An.1.R.3.cap.10. was made effectuall for thoſe foure yeeres, and for tenne

yeeres moe. And after Anno 1.H.7.cap.9. this Act was confirmed for thoſe foure yeres, and from thence to twentie yeeres.

4 No maner of perſon from henceforth bring, or cauſe to be brought into this realme of England to be ſolde, any maner Silke wrought by it ſelfe, or with any other ſtuffe, or in any place out of this realme, in ribands, laces, girdles, corſes, caules, corſes of tiſſues, or points, vpon paine of forfaiture of all the ſame ribands, laces, girdles, corſes, caules, corſes of tiſſues, and points, & euery of them in whoſe hands ſoeuer they be found, or the value of the ſame: The one moitie of the ſame forfaiture to our ſoueraigne Lord the king, and the other moitie thereof vnto any of the kings ſubiects that will ſeiſe the ſame, the which to do, it ſhall be lawfull to euery of the kings ſubiects at all times. And that it ſhall be lawfull to euery perſon, aſwell ſtranger as other, to bring into this Realme from henceforth all other maner of Silkes, aſwell wrought, as rawe or vnwrought, to ſell at his or their pleaſure: any act or actes of parliament here before to the contrarie made in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And that it ſhall be lawfull to all perſons that haue any ſuch ribands, laces, girdles, corſes, caules, corſes of tiſſues, or points, wrought beyond the ſea, brought into this land by the kings licence, and to be ſold, to make ſale of the ſame, and euery perſon therof to haue licence and libertie thereto, to the feaſt of Pentecoſt, that ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1505. Anno 19.H.7.cap.21.

Wrought Silke

Forf.

Moitie

Wrought Silke

Licence

Somerſet.

ANno 2.E.6.cap.12. an Act was made, to make ſuch leaſes and grants as certaine of the Duke of Somerſets officers had made and ſhould make of certaine demeane lands of the ſaid Dukes, to be of the nature of Copyhold land.

Leaſes Grants

Copyhold

Southhampton.

IT may be lawfull to euery man to abate, plucke, and take away, all and euery of the ſaid weares and engins, and euery of them, at all times at their pleaſure, being in the ſaid Hauen, betweene the ſaid places called Colſhord and Redbridge, directly without trouble, let, or vexation of any man, and that no man let, trouble, vexe, hurt, or ſue the pluckers vp, and takers away of the ſaid weares and engins, or any of them, vpon paine of forfaiture of xl. pound of euery of them, that ſo letteth, troubleth, ſueth, vexeth, or hurteth. And that if any perſon or perſons from henceforth make, leuie, fixe, or ſet any weares or engins for fiſhing, ſtone, timber, and earth in the ſaid hauen, directly betweene the ſaid places, then he or they that ſo doe, ſhall forfait a hundred pound: The one halfe of either of the ſaid ſummes to be to the king &c. the other halfe to him or them that will ſue &c. and that the defendant &c. be not eſſoined &c. And this Act to indure the ſpace of twenty yeres now next inſuing, Anno 11.H.7.cap.5. This act is made perpetuall An.14.H.8.cap.13.

Weares

Trouble

Forf.

Fiſhing

Forf.

Moitie

2 And furthermore be it &c. that euery owner, fermour, and occupyer of the ſaid weares, gores, and engins, and euery of the ſame, doe pull downe and put away the ſame on this ſide the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangel next comming, without leuying, maintaining, making, or repairing the ſame from henceforth, vpon paine of an hundred pound, to be forfait and leuied likewiſe, and in like maner as in the ſame former Act is contained. This Act to indure for euer, An.14. H.8.cap.13.

Pull downe

Forf.

Spirituall Lawes.

ANno 25.H.8.cap.19. (which is in Rome 1.) an Act was made of the ſubmiſſion of the Clergie to the king, and that they ſhould not execute any conſtitutions, ordinances, &c. without the kings licence, and that two and thirtie perſons ſhould be by the king appointed to examine thoſe conſtitutions &c. and to abrogate ſuch as they ſhall think meete, and the reſidue to ſtand in force. And after An.27.H.8.cap.15. it was enacted, that the king during three yeeres might name thoſe two and thirtie perſons. And after by Anno 35.H.8.cap.16. the ſame power is giuen to the king during his life. But theſe three Actes be repealed by 1.and 2.P. and M.cap.8. And the ſaid act of 25.cap.19. is renued by Anno 1.Eliz.cap.1.

Clergie

32. Perſons

King

Repealed

Renued

2 Anno 37.H.8.cap.17. an acte was made, that Doctors of ciuill Law, being maried, might exerciſe Eccleſiaſticall iuriſdiction, but it is repealed by 1.and 2.P.& M. cap.8. as appeareth in Rome 4.

Doctors

3 An.3.E6.cap.11. it was enacted, that the king during three yeeres might appoint ſixteene Spirituall men, and ſixteene Temporall men to examine the Eccleſiaſticall Lawes, and to compile Eccleſiaſticall lawes, with diuers articles concerning thoſe matters. But this act tooke no effect.

32. Perſons

4 Be it enacted, that euery perſon vnder the degree of a Biſhop, which doeth or ſhall

pretend to be a Prieſt or Miniſter of Gods holy word and Sacraments, by reaſon of any forme of inſtitution, conſecration, or ordering, then the forme ſet forth by parliament in the time of the late king of moſt worthy memorie king Edward the ſixth, or now uſed in the raigne of our moſt gratious ſoueraigne Ladie, before the feaſt of the Natiuitie of Chriſt next following, ſhall in the preſence of the Biſhop or Gardian of the Spiritualties, of ſome one Dioces where he hath, or ſhall haue Eccleſiaſticall liuing, declare his aſſent, and ſubſcribe to all the Articles of Religion, which onely concerne the confeſſion of the true Chriſtian faith, and the doctrine of the Sacraments, compriſed in a booke imprinted, intituled, Articles whereupon it was agreed by the Archbiſhops and Biſhops of both Prouinces, and the whole Clergie, in the Conuocation holden at London, in the yeere of our Lord God, a thouſannd fiue hundred ſixtie and two, according to the computation of the Church of England, for the auoyding of diuerſities of opinions, and for the eſtabliſhing of conſent touching true Religion, put foorth by the Queenes authoritie: And ſhall bring from ſuch Biſhop or Gardian of ſpiritualties in writing vnder his ſeale autentike a teſtimoniall, of ſuch aſſent and ſubſcription: And openly on ſome Sonday in the time of the publike Seruice afore noone, in euery Church, where by reaſon of any Eccleſiaſticall liuing he ought to attend, read both the ſaid teſtimoniall, and the ſaid Articles, vpon paine that euery ſuch perſon which ſhall not before the ſaid feaſt do as is aboue appointed, ſhall be (ipſo facto) depriued, and all his Eccleſiaſticall promotion ſhall be void, as if he then were naturally dead. And that if any perſon Eccleſiaſticall, or which ſhall haue Eccleſiaſticall liuing, ſhal aduiſedly maintaine or affirme any doctrine directly contrary or repugnant to any of the ſaid Articles, and being conuented before the Biſhop of the Dioceſſe, or the Ordinarie, or before the Queenes highneſſe Commiſſioners in cauſes Eccleſiaſticall, ſhall perſiſt therein, or not reuoke his error, or after ſuch reuocation, eftſoones affirme ſuch vntrue doctrine: ſuch maintaining or affirming and perſiſting, or ſuch eftſoones affirming ſhall be iuſt cauſe to depriue ſuch perſon of his Eccleſiaſticall promotions. And it ſhall be lawfull to the Biſhop of the dioceſſe, or the Ordinarie, or the ſaid Commiſſioners, to depriue ſuch perſon ſo perſiſting, or lawfully conuicted of ſuch eftſoones affirming, and vpon ſuch ſentence of depriuation pronounced, he ſhall be in deed depriued. And that no perſon ſhall hereafter be admitted to any benefice with cure, except he then be of the age of three and twentie yeeres, at the leaſt, and a Deacon, and ſhall firſt haue ſubſcribed the ſaid Articles in preſence of the Ordinary, and publikely read the ſame in the Pariſh Church of that benefice, with declaration of his vnfeined aſſent to the ſame. And that euery perſon after the end of this Seſſion of parliament, to be admitted to a benefice with cure, except that within two Monethes after his induction, he do publikely read the ſaid Articles in the ſame Church whereof he ſhall haue cure, in the time of Common prayer there, with declaration of his vnfeined aſſent thereto, and be admitted to miniſter the Sacraments within one yeere after his induction, if he be not ſo admitted before, ſhall be vpon euery ſuch default, Ipſo facto, immediatly depriued. And that no perſon now permitted by any diſpenſation, or otherwiſe, ſhall retaine any benefice with cure, being vnder the age of xxi. yeeres, or not being Deacon at the leaſt, or which ſhall not be admitted, as is aforeſaid, within one yeere next after the making of this Act, or within ſixe Monethes after he ſhall accompliſh the age of twentie foure yeeres, on paine that ſuch his diſpenſation ſhall be meerely voide. And that none ſhal be made Miniſter, or admitted to preach, or miniſter the Sacraments, being vnder the age of xxiiii. yeeres: nor vnleſſe he firſt bring to the Biſhop of that dioceſſe from men knowen to the Biſhop, to be of ſound religion, a teſtimoniall both of his honeſt life, and of his profeſſing the doctrine expreſſed in the ſaid Articles: nor vnleſſe he be able to anſwere and render to the Ordinarie an accompt of his faith in Latine, according to the ſaid Articles, or haue ſpeciall gift and habilitie to be a Preacher: nor ſhall be admitted to the order of Deacon or Miniſterie, vnleſſe he ſhall firſt ſubſcribe to the ſaid Articles. And that none hereafter ſhall be admitted to any benefice with cure, of, or aboue the value of thirtie poundes yeerely in the Queenes bookes, vnleſſe he ſhall then be a Bachelour of Diuinitie, or a Preacher lawfully allowed by ſome Biſhop within this Realme, or by one of the Vniuerſities of Cambridge or Oxenford. And that all admiſſions to benefices, inſtitutions, and inductions to be made of any perſon contrarie to the forme, or any prouiſion of this act, and all tollerations, diſpenſations, qualifications, and licences whatſoeuer to be made to the contrarie hereof, ſhall be meerely void in law, as if they neuer were. Prouided alway,

Prieſt
Biſhop
Aſſent
Subſcribe
Teſtimoniall
Read
Depriue
Maintaining doctrine
Biſhop Ordinarie Commiſſioners
Reuoke
Depriue
Sentence

xxiij. yeeres old
Read
Admitted
One yeere
xxi. yeeres Deacon
24. yeeres old
Miniſter Preach
Teſtimoniall
Latine
Deacon
Subſcribe
xxx.li. yeerely
Bachelour of diuinitie Preacher
Tolleration Diſpenſation Qualifications Licence Voyd

Lapſe

alway, that no tytle to conferre or preſent by lapſe, ſhall accrue vpon any depriuation, Ipſo facto, but after ſixe monethes after notice of ſuch depriuation giuen by the Ordinary to the Patrone. Anno decimo tertio Elizab. cap. 12.

Spiritualty.

Clergie

The ſtatutes made in the fiue and twenty yeere of King Edward, Grandfather to our Soueraigne Lord the king that now is, touching the clergy of England, be entirely holden and kept, and put in due execution. An. 4. H. 4. cap. 2.

Clergy
Liberties

2 All the eſtatutes, ordinances & grants, made or graunted by his noble progenitors or predeceſſors kings of England, to the clergie of England, for the conſeruation of their liberties and priuiledges, and for the conſeruation of the liberties & muniments of holy Church not reuoked, bee firmely holden, obſerued and kept, and put in due execution according to their forme and effect. Anno 4. H. 4. cap. 3.

Stanes.

Bridge
Cauſey
Toll
Voide

Anno 1. H. 8. cap. 9. is an Acte concerning the maintaining of a Bridge and Cauſey of Stanes, and for the gathering of the toll there, and the letters patents made of that toll to be voyde.

Staple.

Marchants ſtrangers
Writs

The Staples beyond the ſea and on this ſide, ordeined by kinges in times paſt, and the paines thereupon prouided, ſhal ceaſe: And that all Merchantes ſtrangers and priuie may goe and come with their merchandiſes into England after the tenor of the great charter, and that Writs bee thereupon ſent to all Shirifes of England and to Mayors and Bailifes of good townes where need ſhal require. Anno ſecundo Edwardi tertij capitulo nono.

Wools
Leather
Woolfels
Lead
England
Wales
Ireland

2 The Staple of Wools, Leather, woolfels and Lead, growing and comming foorth within our ſayd Realme and landes, ſhall bee perpetually holden at the places vnder written, that is to ſay, for England at Newcaſtle vpon Tine, Yorke, Lincolne, Norwich, Weſtminſter, Cãterbury, Chicheſter, Wincheſter, Exceter and Briſtow. For Wales at Karmardine: and for Ireland at Deuelin, Waterforde, Corke and Droghda, and not elſewhere. And that all the ſaid wools as well olde as new, woolfels, leather and lead, which ſhall bee brought out of the ſaid Realme and land, ſhall bee firſt brought to the ſayd Staples: And there the ſayd wooll and lead betwixt Merchant and Merchant, & Merchant and others, to bee lawfully weighed by the Standerd. And that euery Sacke and Sarpler of the ſame wools ſo weighed bee ſealed vnder the ſeale of the Maior of the Staple. And that the wools ſo weighed & ſealed at the ſtaple of Yorke, Lincolne, Norwich, Weſtminſter, Canterbury & Wincheſter: And alſo leather, woolfels, and leade which ſhall come there (the cuſtomes of the ſtaple thereof payed) ſhall be witneſſed by bill, ſealed with the ſeale of the Maior of the Staple, and brought to the portes vnder written, that is to ſay, from Yorke to Hull, from Lincolne to Saint Botolfe, from Norwich to great Yarmouth, from Weſtminſter to London; from Canterburie to Sandwich, from Wincheſter to Southhampton: And there the ſaid wools and leade ſhall bee another time weighed by our cuſtomers aſſigned in the ſame partes. And al the wools and lead brought to the ſaid ports of Newcaſtle, Chicheſter, Exceter, Briſtow, Karmardin, Deuelin, Waterford, Corke, and Droghda, where the other ſtaples be holden ſhall bee but once weighed by the Standard betwixt merchant and merchant, or merchant and other, in preſence of our cuſtomers there: And an indenture ſhal be made betwixt the Maior of the ſtaple being in the Port of the Sea, and our cuſtomers there, of all the wools and lead ſo weighed, and alſo of all the leather and woolfels which ſhal come to the ſaid ſtaples to paſſe there, and the ſame wools and lead, and alſo the leather & woolfels cuſtomed and cocketed, and the cuſtome thereof due, payed to our ſaid cuſtomers in all the ſaid Ports, that is to ſay, of Denizens for the time that they haue paſſed, halfe a marke of a ſacke of wooll, halfe a marke of CCC. woolfels, a marke of a laſt of leather. And of Aliens ten ſhillings of a ſack of wooll, x. s. of CCC. woolfels, and xx. s. of a laſt of leather, and three pence of euery ſow of lead, then the ſaid merchandiſes ſhall bee brought by Merchant ſtrangers, which haue bought the ſame, and not by Engliſhmen, Welſhmen, nor Iriſhmen, to the partes beyond the Sea out of the ſayd Realme and landes, to what partes it ſhall pleaſe the ſaid Merchantes ſtrangers. And that the ſayd Maior and cuſtomers ſhal delay no man willingly for gaine, nor for ſuch cauſe, nor in other maner ſhall any thing take of any perſon to doe that that pertaineth to theyr office, vpon paine of impriſonment,

Sacke
Seale
Maior
Cuſtomers
Indenture
Maior
Cuſtomer
Denizens
Aliens
Strangers

and to pay to the partie the double of that they haue ſo taken, and alſo of that that the partie ſhall bee endammaged becauſe of ſuch taking or delay, & moreouer to bee ranſomed at our will, but ſhall holde them content of that that they take in certaine to doe their office. And that the Maior of the Staple and the cuſtomers take an oath of all the Marchantes, which ſo ſhall paſſe with wools, leather, woolfels and lead, that they ſhall hold no Staple beyond the Sea of the ſame Marchandiſes. Anno 27. Edw.3.cap.1. ſtatute Staple.

2. damages
Maior
Marchants
Oath

3 Foraſmuch as no Staple may be profitable for vs and for our ſaid realme & lands, vnleſſe it bee free: wee will and graunt for vs and for our heires, for the maintenance of the ſaid Staple, that all maner of people may come with their cariage and goods to the ſtaple, and from the ſame returne freely without being diſturbed by priſes of vs, or of any other. Sauing to vs and to our heires all maner of priſes royall, of all maner of cariages and victuals throughout all our ſaid Realme and lands of olde times due and vſed of right, as haue been made by vs, and by our anceſtors in times paſt. And euery carrier returning from the Staple, ſhall haue a bill vnder the ſeale of the Maior of the ſtaple, whereby it may be knownen that he ſerueth the Staple, containing the iourneys that him needeth for his returne to the houſe, which bill ſhall bee graunted to him. And the ſame Maior ſhall be ſworne that hee ſhall make no ſuch bill for none other then which ſerueth the ſtaple: And if any ſuch carrier, cart, ſhips, beaſtes or other thing, which ſerueth for cariage of that that pertaineth to the ſtaple, be taken, & be within the vierge out of the ſtaple, Hue and Cry ſhal be leuied vpon the takers, and the takers ſhal be foorthwith taken by people of the towne, where the priſe was made, or by people of an other towne, if they be lacking, and brought before the Steward & Marſhall of our houſe: And there ready puniſhment ſhal bee made of them, according as the deed requireth. And if any ſuch priſe bee made out of the veirge, hue and crie ſhall be leuyed, and the takers ſhalbe taken and arreſted by the towne, where ſuch priſes ſhall be made, or by other townes neere if they bee lacking, and brought to the next gaole, & there to be done of thē as of theeues, if the deed the ſame require. And in caſe that the people of ſuch townes bee negligent and will not purſue and arreſt ſuch takers, as before is ſayd, the foure townes next ſhall anſwere of the dammages that may be found before them whom we ſhal thereto aſſigne, that the plaintifes haue incurred by their default, if they cannot reaſonably excuſe themſelues thereof. And if ſuch priſes be made in a place, where that the Staple is, the takers ſhall be arreſted by the Maiors and Miniſters of the Staple, and right done to the plaintifes by the ſayd Maiors and Miniſters. So alwaies that if ſuch priſe be made at the Staple, and the Staple bee within the Vierge, and the takers arreſted bee of our houſe, then the right ſhal be done of them by the Maiors and Miniſters of the Staple. And the Steward and Marſhall of our houſe, or the Stewards Lieuetenant ſhall be thereto called, if they will be there, to ſee that right bee done of the ſayd takers according to the law of the ſtaple. And in caſe they come not, the Maior & miniſters of the ſtaple ſhal proceed in the proceſſe, & doe iuſtice according to the law of the ſtaple, notwithſtanding the not comming of the Steward, or Marſhal, or Lieuetenant aforeſaid. An.27.E.3.cap.4.ſtat.Staple.

Free ſtaple
Priſes royall
Carier
Seale
Maior
Vierge
Hue and cry
Steward
Marſhall
Puniſh
Arreſt
Gaole
Felony
Negligent
Arreſt
Vierge
Steward

4 In caſe that our bench or common Bench, or Iuſtices in Eyre, or Iuſtices of Aſſiſe, or the place of the Marſhalſey, or any other Iuſtices come to the places, where the ſaid ſtaples be, the ſaid Iuſtices, nor ſtewards, nor Marſhals, nor other the ſaid places ſhall haue no recogniſance there, of that thing that pertaineth to the cogniſance of the Maior and Miniſters of the ſtaple. An.27.E.3.ca.4.ſtat. Staple cap.5.

Iuſtices

5 We will and defend that no Marſhall, nor other miniſter of our houſe, nor of others, ſhall make liuerie, nor meddle in the places where the ſtaple ſhalbe holden and kept of the houſes where the ſaid Marchantes or their meiny, or wools or other merchandiſes of the ſtaple be lodged, nor enter into the ſame, to do their office there, nor take any thing thereof to ſpare any, vpon the paine to make gree to the partie at whoſe ſuite he ſhal be attainted, of the quatreble of that that the plaintife ſhall be indammaged, & further ſhall be grieuouſlie puniſhed againſt vs. An.27.E.3.cap.

Marſhall
Liuery
Wools
Puniſh

6 We will and grant that no licence nor priuiledge to make paſſage by Engliſhmen, Iriſhmen or Welſhmen, of wools, leather, woolfels or leade out of the ſame realme and lands, ſhall be graunted by vs nor our heires againſt this ordinance: And if any be granted to the contrary, they ſhall be holden for none. And they ſhall giue no warrant nor excuſe to them, which ſhall doe to bee paſſed the ſayd Marchandiſes, that they ſhall not incurre the paine and forfeitures conteined in the ſayd article. An.27.Edw.3.capit.7. ſtat. Staple.

Licence
Wools
Leather
Woolfels
Lead

Maior Conſtable. Marchants. Law marchant. Implead. Couenants. Steward. Pleas of land. Felony. Writ. Refuſe. Forf. Indictment. Enqueſt. Tryall. Strangers. Denizens. Halfe the Enqueſt.

7 We haue ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that the Mayors and Conſtables of the Staples ſhal haue iuriſdiction and recogniſance within the townes where the ſtaples ſhall bee, of people and of all maner of thinges touching the ſtaple. And that all Merchants comming to the Staple, their ſeruantes and meyny in the Staple, ſhal be ruled by the Law merchant, of all things touching the Staple, and not by the common Law of the Land, nor by vſage of Cityes, Boroughs, or other townes, and that they ſhall not implead nor bee impleaded before the Juſtices of the ſaid places in plea of debt, couenant and treſpaſſes touching the Staple, but ſhal impleade al perſons, of whom they will complaine, as well ſuch as bee not of the Staple, as thoſe that bee of the Staple, which ſhal be there found. And in the ſame maner they ſhal be impleaded onely before the Mayor and Juſtices of the Staple, which ſhall bee thereto deputed of all maner of pleas and of action, whereof the cogniſance pertaineth to the miniſters of the Staple. So alwaies, that all maner of contracts and couenantes made betwixt merchant and merchant or other, whereof the one partie is a Merchant or Miniſter of the Staple, whether the contract or couenant made, bee within the Staple or without, and alſo of treſpaſſes done within the ſtaple to merchants or to miniſters of the ſtaple by other, or by any of them to other: the partie plaintiſe ſhal chuſe, whether he will ſue his action or quarrell before the Juſtices of the ſtaple by the law of the Staple, or in other place of the common law: And he ſhall be thereto receiued. So alwaies that in the pleas touching any of our houſe, the ſteward or his lieuetenant, and the marſhals of our houſe ſhal be with the Maior of the ſtaple, to ſee that right be done to ẏ parties, as before is ſaid, if they wil be there. But pleas of land & of freehold ſhall be at the common law. And if merchantes or other people being in the ſtaple, becauſe of the ſame doe felony or be ſlaine, robbed or maihemed, by any perſons, the Maior of the ſtaple & other couenable ſhal be aſſigned Juſtices to heare & determine the ſaid felonies & maihemes within the ſtaple without delay, according to the common law. And if any ſuch felon or treſpaſſer be taken & detained within any Franchiſe to whom ſo euer the ſame bee, becauſe of ſuch felony or maiheme done within the ſtaple, it ſhall be forthwith cõmanded by writ, to make the ſaid felon or him that did the maiheme, to come before the ſayd Juſtices, to doe right of him in forme aforeſayd. And if they that haue ſuch priſoners in Warde, will not deliuer them they ſhall incurre the payne of an hundred pound toward vs. And neuertheleſſe they ſhall deliuer the body in the forme aforeſayd. And in caſe that any indictment be made out of the Staple of felonyes or treſpaſſes done by people of the Staple or other of them within the Staple, the ſame indictment ſhal bee ſent before the ſayd Mayor, and them which ſhall be aſſigned Juſtices with him, to doe right in this partie. And if the plea or debate bee made before the Mayor of the Staple betwixt the Merchantes or miniſters of the ſame, and therupon to try therof the truth, an enqueſt or proofe is to be taken: wee will that if the one partie and the other be a ſtranger, it ſhall bee tryed by ſtrangers. And if the one party and the other be Denizens, it ſhall be tryed by Denizens. And if the one party be Denizen and the other an Alien, the one halfe of the enqueſt of the proofe ſhalbe of denizens, and the other halfe of aliens. An.27.E.3.ſtat. Staple.cap.6.

Contracts. Maior. Recog. Conſtable. Pay. Impriſon. Arreſt. Goods. Chancery. Writ. Mainpriſe.

8 To the intent that the contracts made within the Staple ſhall bee the better holden and the paymentes readily made: wee haue ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that euery Maior of the ſayd Staples ſhall haue power to take recogniſances of debtes, which a man will make before him, in the preſence of the Conſtables of the ſtaple, or one of them. And that in euery of the ſaid ſtaples be a ſeale ordeined, remaining in the cuſtody of the ſayd Mayor of the ſtaple, vnder the ſeales of the ſame conſtables. And that all obligations which ſhall be made vpon ſuch recogniſances, be ſealed with the ſaid ſeale, paying for euery obligation of an C. pound and within, of euery pound an halfe peny. And of euery obligation aboue an C. pound, of euery pound a farthing. And that the Maior of the Staple, by the vertue of the ſame letters ſo ſealed, may take and hold in priſon the bodies of the debtors after the terme incurred, if he be found within the ſtaple, till they haue made agree to the Creditor of the debt and dammages. And alſo arreſt the goods of the ſaid debtors found within the ſaid Staple, and deliuer the ſaid goods to the creditors by the eſtimation, or to ſell them at the beſt that a man may, & deliuer the money to the creditours till the ſumme be due. And in caſe that the debtors bee not found within the Staple, nor their goods to the ſumme of the debt, the ſame ſhall bee certified in the Chancery vnder the ſaid ſeale, by which certification a writ ſhalbe ſent to take the bodies of the ſayd debtors, without putting to mainpriſe: And to ſeaſe their lands and tenements, goods and cattles. And the Writ ſhall be re-

turned in our Chancerie, with the certification of the value of the ſaid landes and tenements, goods and cattels. And thereupon due execution to bee made from day to day in maner as it is conteined in the Statute Marchant, ſo that hee to whom the debt is due, haue eſtate of freeholde in the lands and tenements which ſhall bee deliuered to him by vertue of the ſame proceſſe, and recouerie by writ of Nouell diſſeiſin, in caſe if he be out. And that the debtor haue no aduantage of the quarter of a yeere that is conteined in the ſaid ſtatute Marchant. And in caſe that no creditour wil haue letters of the ſaid ſeale, but will bee at the faith of the ſaid debtor, if after the terme incurred hee demand the debt, the debtor ſhall be vpon the faith. An.27. Ed.3. ſtat. Staple cap.9.

Nouel diſſeiſin

9 They that haue wools, leather, felles, and leade in the Countrey betwixt the places where the Staples be and the Sea, and the ſame will doe carry to the Staple by freſh waters, or by armes of the Sea, ſhall make Indentures betwixt them and the Bailifes of the townes where they put them in ſhippe, teſtifying how much wools, leather, fels, and lead is ſo put in ſhip. And the Bailifes of the places ſhal take an oath and ſufficient ſurety, for which they will anſwere, of them and the Mariners, which ſhall goe with the ſame wools, leather, fels, and lead, to the ſtaple, and no part elſewhere: And there ſhall diſcharge before that they doe enter the Sea. And that the bailifes ſend forthwith the one part of the Indenture, conteining the ſurety & the quantity of the wools, leather, woolfels and lead, to the Maior of the ſtaple, at their coſtes that owe the goods, by ſome man for whom they will anſwere. And if any Maior, Bailife, or other miniſter of the place where ſuch Marchandiſes ſhal be charged, ſuffer the ſaid marchandiſes to paſſe in other maner, aſwell the Maiors and bailifes, and miniſters aforeſaid, as the marchants, which yͤ ſame ſhall charge, ſhall incurre the paines and forfeitures conteined in the ſame third article. An.27.Ed.3. cap.15.ſtat. Staple.

Wools
Leather
Fels
Lead

Indenture

Bailifes
Oath
Surety

Mariners

Maior

Maiors
Bailifes

10 That in euery Towne, where the ſtaple ſhall be holden, ſhall be ordeined certaine rowes and places where the wools and other marchandiſes ſhall be put. And becauſe that the Lords or wardens of the houſes & places (ſeeing the neceſſity of the marchants) doe ſet percaſe their houſe at too hye ferme: we haue ordeined, that the houſes, which be to be leaſed in ſuch maner, ſhal be ſet at a reaſonable ferme, according to the ordinance of the Maior, and conſtables of the ſtaple, and of foure diſcreete men of the beſt of the towne, where the ſtaple is, which ſhal be ſworne in the preſence of the ſaid Maior & conſtable, to make a lawful tax, ſo that for the default of houſes, the ſtaple ſhal not be impeached. And that no mã that bringeth his wools or other marchandiſes there, be diſturbed to lodge the ſame wools & marchandiſes in the houſes, which they haue ſo hyred. An.27.E.3.cap.16.ſtat.Staple.

Wools

Reaſonable rent

Oath

11 Becauſe wee doe well perceiue that Marchants ſtrangers doe not come ſo commonly into Ireland nor into Wales, for marchandiſe, as they doe into England, wee will of our ſpeciall grace, that it ſhall bee lawfull to the people of Ireland and Wales, which may not deliuer their wools, leather, woolfels and lead, in Ireland & in Wales to the Marchants ſtrangers, to come with the ſaid marchandiſes, after that they be cuſtomed & cocketted in Ireland and in Wales, to any of our Staples in England, which them ſhall pleaſe, bringing their cockets, witneſſing their marchandiſes, which they ſhal diſcharge at the ſtaples in England: ſo that they, when they ſhall come to their ſtaple in England, or they that bought the ſaid marchandiſes of them, ſhall not pay another time cuſtome nor ſubſidy for the ſaid marchandiſes ſo cuſtomed in our ſaid lands of Ireland and Wales. And our Treaſurer, and the Barons of our Eſchequer of England, ſhall be certified two times by the yere at the leaſt, that is to ſay, at Eaſter and Michaelmas, how much wools, leather, woolfels, & lead ſhall paſſe out of the ſaid land of Ireland, and the cuſtome thereof payed. And in caſe that the Marchants, or other people of Ireland, or of Wales, after that they be in the Sea with their ſayd Marchandiſes doe paſſe to any place, other then to the ſtaples in England, they ſhall incurre the paines and forfeitures in the ſayd third Article. Anno 27. Edwardi tertij, capitulo 18. ſtatut. Staple 9.

Ireland
Wales

Cuſtome

Treaſurer
Barons

Wools
Leather
Lead

Marchants

12 That no marchant nor other, of what condition that he bee, ſhall loſe or forfeite his goods or marchandiſes for the treſpaſſe and forfeiture of his ſeruant, vnleſſe hee doe it by the commaundement or procurement of his maſter, or that he hath offended in the office, in which his maſter hath ſet him, or in other maner, that the maſter be holden to anſwere for the deed of his ſeruant by the law Marchant, or elſewhere is vſed. And becauſe that Marchantes may not often tarry long in one place for leuying of their marchandiſe: wee will and graunt that ſpeedy right be to them done from day to day, and frõ houre to houre, according to the lawes vſed in ſuch Staples

Seruant

Law merchant

Speedy right

before

befoꝛe this time holden elſewhere at al times, when they will them complaine of any, oꝛ that any will complaine of them, ſo that the Marchantes be not by malice delayed foꝛ default of ſpeedy remedy. An. 27. E. 3. cap. 16. ſtatut. Staple 34.

Marchant ſtrangers

Iuſtices

Law marchant

Puniſh Contempt

2. dammages

13 Becauſe we haue taken all the marchants ſtrangers in our ſaid Realme & lands into our ſpeciall pꝛotection, and moꝛeouer graunted to doe them ſpeedye remedy of the greiuances, if any be to them done: We haue oꝛdeined and eſtabliſhed, that if any outrage oꝛ grieuance bee done to them in the Countrey out of the Staple, the Iuſtices of the place where ſuch outrages ſhall bee done, ſhal doe ſpeedy Iuſtice to them after the law merchant from day to day, & from houre to houre, without ſparing any man, oꝛ to put them to ſue at the common law. And if any man bee conuict, that he hath grieued the marchantes ſo taken into our pꝛotection, hee ſhall bee puniſhed againſt vs foꝛ the contempt done to vs, in as much as ſhall be iudged to the Marchants foꝛ their dammages, and to the ſaid Marchantes ſtrangers their double dammages ſhall be iudged. Anno 27. Ed. 3. capi. 20. ſtat. Staple 34.

Maioꝛ Law marchant

Right

Conſtables

Maioꝛ One yeere

Strangers

Peace

Arreſt

Impꝛiſon

Maioꝛs Shirifes Bailifes

Foꝛf. Loꝛd

14 Becauſe that the Staples may not long holde, noꝛ the oꝛdinances thereof made and to be made, be kept, if good executoꝛs and Iuſtices bee not ſtabliſhed to make thereof good and ready execution: Wee haue oꝛdeined and ſtabliſhed, that in euery towne, where the Staple is oꝛdeined, a Maioꝛ, good, lawfull and ſufficient ſhall be made and eſtabliſhed, hauing knowledge of the ſaid marchant, to gouerne the Staple, and to doe right to euery man, after the lawes afoꝛeſayd, without fauour, ſparing, oꝛ griefe doing to any. And in euery place where the Staple is, ſhall bee two couenable Conſtables, now at his beginning put by vs, to do that pertaineth to their Office, as in other Staples is accuſtomed, and when they ſhall be dead, oꝛ changed, then other ſhall be choſen by the Comminaltie of the marchants of the ſaid places. And that no Mayoꝛ holde the Office ouer the yere, vnleſſe hee bee newly choſen by the Comminaltie of the Marchantes, aſwell of Strangers as of Denizens. And that the ſayde Mayoꝛ and Conſtables haue power to keepe the peace, and to arreſt the offendoꝛs in the Staples foꝛ debt, treſpaſſe, oꝛ other contract, and them to put in pꝛiſon and puniſh after the law of the Staple. And a pꝛiſon ſhall be oꝛdeined foꝛ the ſafe keeping of them that ſo ſhall be impꝛiſoned. And the Mayoꝛs, Shirifes, and Bailifs of the Townes where the Staple is, oꝛ ioyning to the Staple, ſhall bee attending to the Mayoꝛ and miniſters of the Staple, to do execution of their commaundements, vpon paine of grieuous foꝛfeiture: and one Loꝛd oꝛ other of the moſt ſufficient in the Countrey, where the ſtaple is, ſhall bee aſſigned, to bee ayde to the Maioꝛ and miniſters of the ſtaple, to iuſtifie the rebels, which by the ſaid Maioꝛ and miniſters can not be iuſtified, & to maintaine and counſell them when need ſhall be, to good gouernance of the Staple, and to redreſſe at euery mans complaint that that ſhall be done amiſſe by yͤ ſaid Maioꝛ oꝛ miniſters, oꝛ other, and to doe right to the complainants in this behalfe. And that the ſame Maioꝛ & Conſtables do not, noꝛ oꝛdaine any thing contrary to this oꝛdinance, noꝛ make interpꝛetation noꝛ exception to them otherwiſe then the woꝛds doe purpoꝛt, but if there be any thing that is doubted, it ſhall bee ſhewed to our Counſell, and there declared by good aduice. An. 27. E. 3. cap. 21. ſtat. Staple.

Coꝛrectoꝛs

Mainparnours

15 In euery place, where the ſtaple ſhall bee holden, there ſhall bee a certaine number of Coꝛrectoꝛs, aſwell of ſtrangers as of pꝛiuyes, good people ſufficient, and learned of ſuch miſtery, lawfully to make and recoꝛd the bargaines betwixt the buyers and the ſellers, as haue bin vſed in other Staples holden in other places, and that they finde ſufficient Mainparnours befoꝛe the Maioꝛ & Conſtables of the Staple, lawfully to doe that pertaineth to their office: and if they be found in default, they ſhal pay to him that is endamaged, as much as his loſſe ſhall amount to, ſo that they meddle them not of any maner of marchandiſe foꝛ the time that they ſhall abide in the office. And that no man be conſtrained to haue Coꝛrectoꝛ, vnleſſe hee will of his gree, noꝛ to pay any thing to any Coꝛrectoꝛ, vnleſſe he meddle of his bargaine at his requeſt. An. 27. E. 3. cap. 22. ſtat. Staple.

Poꝛters Packers Labourers

Coꝛrectoꝛs

Oath.

Marchants Aliens

Oath

16 Certaine number of poꝛters, packers, winders, woꝛkers, and other labourers of wools, and all other marchandiſes be ſufficiently oꝛdeined foꝛ the place where the ſtaple is, and they & the Coꝛrectoꝛs, and al maner of officers of the Staple, beſides the conſtables, ſhal be ſwoꝛne befoꝛe the Maioꝛ of the ſtaple, that they lawfully ſhall doe their office, without fraude oꝛ male engine. Alſo all marchants Aliens and Denizens, comming to the ſayd ſtaples becauſe of merchandiſe, ſhalbe ſwoꝛne befoꝛe the ſame Maioꝛ and Conſtables, that they ſhall be iuſtified by the ſame Maioꝛ and Conſtables, accoꝛding to the law and vſage of the Staple, and ſhall maintaine as much as in them is, the Staple and the lawes and

vſages of the ſame without fraude or male engine. And the Maior and Conſtables ſhalbe ſworne in the Chancerie, to doe lawfully that that pertaineth to them. Anno 27. Edw. 3. cap. 23.

Marchants Aliens

Maior

Debate

Chancellor

vi. perſons

Oath

17 The Marchants ſtrangers ſhal chuſe two marchantes ſtrangers, whereof the one towardes the South, and the other towards the North, ſhall bee aſſigned to ſit with the Maior and Conſtables of the Staples, where ſome of thoſe perſons choſen ſhall come, to heare the plaintes touching Marchants Aliens, that ſhall be mooued before the ſaid Maior and Conſtables, at al times, that any of the ſayd perſons choſen will bee there, and to ſee that plaine right bee done to the ſaid Marchants aliens, ſo that the ſaid Maior and conſtables ſhall not ceaſe to goe foorth in their proceſſe, in caſe that thoſe perſons choſē come not there. And in caſe that debate riſe betwixt them, vpon the diſcuſſing of any plea or quarrell: the tenour of the ſame plea or quarrell ſhall be ſent before the Chancellor, and other of our Counſell, to be determined there without delay. And alſo ſixe perſons ſhal be choſen, that is to ſay, foure Aliens, whereof two ſhall bee of Almaine, and two of Lombardie, and two of England, which ſhall be diſcreet men, and worthy of faith, and ſhal ſweare that they ſhall well and lawfully doe their office, that is to ſay, that when and at what time any queſtion or debate ſhall riſe or come amongſt marchantes of any vnreaſonable wooll or vndue packing, according to the couenantes made betwixt the ſellers and the buyers, that the ſaid perſons or foure of them, may before the Maior of the Staple and the officers, by their oath, ſay and amend as reaſon will, and thereupon credence ſhall bee giuen to them without any contradiction. An. 27. E. 3. cap. 24. ſtat. Staple.

Conſpire

18 No Merchant, nor other, ſhall make confederacy, conſpiracie, couine, imagination or murmour, or male engine in any point that may turne in impeachment, diſturbance, defeiſance, or diſtreſſe of the ſaid ſtaples, or of any thing that to them pertaineth, or may perteine, and if any doe, and thereof be attainted before the Maior and miniſters of the ſtaples, or other whom wee ſhall thereto aſſigne, ſhall incurre the paines and forfeitures conteined in the ſayd third article. Anno 27. Edw. 3. cap. 25.

Cities
Townes

v. Ports

Faires
Markets
Iuriſdictions

19 That all the ſaid thinges bee firmely kept and holden in al points, notwithſtanding franchiſe, cuſtome, priuiledge, exemption, iudgements, or other grants made to Cities, boroughs, townes, comminalties, people of the fiue Ports, and other Ports, or any other ſinguler perſons. And in caſe that any thing be to bee amended, added, changed, or withdrawen of any of the ſaid pointes in time to come by a true cauſe, we wil, that the ſame be done by deliberation and aduiſe of the great men, and other of our Councell in the Parliament. Sauing in other things to yͤ Prelates, Dukes, Earles, Barons, and other Lordes, their Faires, Markets, Hundreds, Wapentakes, Leetes, Iuriſdictions, Courts, Franchiſes, and Priuiledges, and all other things to them perteining, in the places where the ſtaples be and ſhall be, and elſewhere, as farre forth as they had them before that the ſtaples were ordeined. An. 27. E. 3. ca. 28. ſtat. Stap.

4. Pence

20 Foraſmuch as the Staple is now of late ordeined, to abide perpetually in England, and at the beginning there was no euidence in certaine, by which a man might aſſigne or limit in certain that, that the Maiors and Conſtables in the places where the Staples be ordeined, ought to take by yere in certaine for their trauaile, but it was then aſſented by the Lords and Commons, that of euery ſacke ſhould bee leuied viii. d. for the firſt yere, and deliuered to the ſaid Maior and conſtables in the places where the ſaid Staples be aſſigned, which firſt yeere paſſed out of the gule of Auguſt laſt paſt, and now commeth as much wools or well nigh as much to the port of London, as doe in all the other Staples through the realme, and to ſome of other Staples commeth as much of wools, as to two or three of the other Staples, ſo that to one Staple commeth more, and to another leſſe, ſo that the Maior & Conſtables of ſome place take too much, & in ſome places too litle, & the people be very much charged to pay viii. d. of a ſacke, (as is aforeſaid) hauing regard to the ſumme of the wools, that paſſeth ouer the Sea: And all the time that the ſaid Staple was abiding beyond the Sea, hee that is choſen Maior by the Marchants of England, did take a certaine by yeere: And alſo it were reaſon that it ſhould bee ſo in England, and that in a reaſonable maner, euery man according to his trauell, and that the people ſhould not be ſo much charged: Wherefore it is ordeined by the king and the great men, and by the aduice of all the Counſell, that no more ſhal bee leuyed of a ſacke but iiii. d. in no part frō the gule of Auguſt laſt paſt hitherto, nor from henceforth. And that the foure pence of the ſacke in euery place where the ſtaple is, ſhall bee put in a boxe, and ſealed with the ſeales of the Maior & Conſtable, to the intent that the ſayd Mayor and Conſtables may bee

thereof

Fees

Common profit

Fees

Refuſe

thereof payed of their certain that they ſhould take. And if at the end of the yeere more bee found in the boxe, then the fees of the ſayd Mayor and Conſtables ſhal amount vnto, it ſhall be ſafely kept, to pay and performe the fees of the Mayors and Conſtables in other Staples, where the foure pence will not thereto ſuffice. And if any thing remaine in the ſayd boxes, after the fees payed, the ſame ſumme reſidue, ſhall bee ſaued to the common profit of the marchants of the Staple for the yeere to come, and for to pay for the weights made of new, and alſo for paymentes of other thinges neceſſary touching the Staple. And as much as is leuyed in all the places, where the Staples be, ouer the ſaid ſumme of foure pence of the ſacke, after the gule of Auguſt laſt paſt, ſhall be rebailed and reſtored to the vſes aforeſaid. And the fees of the Maior and Conſtable bee ordeined and limited in the forme as followeth, that is to ſay, the Mayor of the Staple of Weſt. ſhall take C.li. and euery of the conſtables there ten Marks. The Maior of Yorke, Kingſtone vpon Hull, Norwich and Wincheſter, euery of them xx.l. and euery of the Conſtables of the ſaid places C.s. the Maiors of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, Chicheſter, and of Exceter x.li. and euery of the conſtables of thoſe places fiue Marks. And if any of the Maiors and Conſtables aboue named refuſe the office, he ſhall pay to the company as much as his fee ſhall amount to. And proclamation of the ſame was made through England the ſixth day, &c. An.28.E.3.

21 All the ordinances made in the great Counſell holden at Weſtminſter the Munday next after the feaſt of S. Mathew the Apoſtle laſt paſt, together with certaine declarations and additions made in this preſent Parliament, be firmely kept and holden for a ſtatute to endure for euer, which declarations & additions following in this maner: Whereas it is conteined in the ſaid ordinances, that euery marchant, that ſelleth his wools at the Staple, ſhall be holden to warrant the packing of the ſame wooles, or if plea or debate be mooued before the Maior of the Staple, betwixt the marchants, or miniſters of the ſame, and thereupon to try the truth therof approoued, enqueſt ſhall be taken, and if the one partie and the other be Denizen, it ſhall be tryed by Denizens, or if the one partie be Denizen and the other Alien, the halfe of the enqueſt or of the proofe ſhall bee of Denizens, and the other halfe of Aliens. And alſo that no marchant, priuie nor ſtranger, nor other of what condition that hee bee, ſhall goe by land nor by water, againſt ſuch ſhippes charged with wines, wares or other marchandiſes comming into the realme of England, nor other lands of the Kinges, in the Sea nor elſewhere, for to foreſtall, buy, or in other maner giuing them earneſt before that they come to the Staple, or to the port where they ſhall be diſcharged, nor enter the ſhips for ſuch cauſe, till the Merchandiſes bee ſet to land for to ſell: It is accorded and ſtabliſhed, that the warranty of packing of wools for diuers miſchiefes which the Commons haue thereof perceiued, ſhal wholy be out. And that no man bee holden to make ſuch warrantie, vnleſſe it be by couenant made by deede enſealed. Alſo that no man, other then a Marchant Denizen or Alien, that knoweth not the lawes and vſages of the Staple, vſed before that the ſayd ordinances of the Staple be made, ſhall bee charged by the ſame lawes and vſages till they be declared in the Parliament. And that in all maner of enqueſtes and proofes, which bee to bee taken or made amongſt Aliens and Denizens, be they merchants or other, as wel before the Mayor of the Staple, as before any other Juſtices or Miniſters, although the King bee partie, the one halfe of the enqueſt or proofe ſhall bee Denizens, and the other halfe of Aliens, if ſo many Aliens be in the Towne or place where ſuch enqueſt or proofe is to bee taken, that be not parties, nor with the partie in contractes, pleas or other quarrels, wherof ſuch enqueſt or proofe ought to bee taken, and if there bee not ſo many Aliens, then ſhall there be put in ſuch inqueſts or proofes as many Aliens as ſhall bee found in the ſame Townes or places, which bee not thereto partyes, nor within the partyes, as afore is ſayd, and the remnant of Denyzens, which bee good men and not ſuſpicious to the one party nor to the other. And that no maner Shippe which is freight towardes England or elſewhere, bee compelled to any port of England, not heere to bide againſt the wil of the Maſters and Mariners of the ſame, or of the Merchants to whom the goods bee, and if ſuch come of their gree, or be driuen by tempeſt or other miſfortune or miſchiefe, to any port in England, & the maſters, mariners, or merchants of the ſame ſhips will ſell or deliuer part of their Merchandiſes with their good wil, it ſhall bee lawfull for euery man to buy ſuch marchandiſes freely wͭout impeachment, in the port where ſuch ſhips ſhall come, albeit the ſaid marchandiſes be not put to lãd for to ſell, ſo alwaies that no marchant nor other ſhal go by land nor by water againſt ſuch ſhips charged of merchandiſes, to forſtall the ſame merchandiſes, or to giue them earneſt

Marchants Wools Warrant Plea

Enqueſt

Halfe Aliens

Forſtall

Warrant Voide

Couenant

Marchant

Enqueſts

Halfe Denizens

Ship

Tempeſt

Sell

Foreſtall

Cuſtome
Diſturbe
Forf.

by way of foreſtalling, vpon the paines conteined in the third article of the ſaid ordinances, ſo that the maſters, mariners, and merchants, after that they haue ſo ſold that that pleaſeth them of their ſayd goods, & payed thereof the cuſtome, may freely depart and go with their Ships, and all the remnant of theyr goods, where as pleaſe them, without cuſtome thereof to bee payed. And that none of what condition that he be, by acte nor engine make nor ſet diſturbance to any ſhip charged with merchandiſes, to come to any Port of England, but to the Port where the Maſters, Mariners, and Marchantes will firſt of their free will ariue, nor after that they haue arriued, ſhall meddle with the ſale of the ſame Marchandiſes, nor diſturbe the Marchantes nor their ſeruants, that they may not the ſame by their owne handes, according as to them beſt ſhal ſeeme for their profit, ſell & deliuer theyr marchandiſes, at what time, & to whom ſhall them beſt pleaſe. And if any ſet diſturbance, he ſhall incurre a grieuous forfeiture againſt the king, according to the quantity of the treſpaſſe. An.28.E.3.cap.13.

Wools
Sunday
Holy daies
Lord

22 It is accorded and eſtabliſhed, that ſhewing of wools ſhal be made of the Staple euery day of the weeke, except the Sunday and ſolemne feaſtes of the yeere. And that no ſhewing nor ſale of wools bee made within three miles aboue the ſtaple, but onely at the ſtaple, vpon the paine contained in the third article of the ordinance of the ſtaple. Sauing alwaies that euery Lord & other man then a marchant, may freely lodge, ſhew and ſell his wools, which be of his owne growing, in his own houſe or other place where pleaſeth him. An.28.E.3.cap.14.

Bounds

23 The Staple of Weſtminſter ſhal begin his bound at Temple barre, and extend to Tuthill. And alſo in other cities and townes, where the ſtaples bee, the bounds of the ſame ſtaples ſhall be within the walles, where the cities and townes bee walled or encloſed, and in the cities or townes, which be not walled nor encloſed, the bounds of the ſayd Staples ſhall not be through all the citie or towne. An.28.Ed.3.cap.15.

25 An.34.E.3.cap.21. the king by Parliament confirmed his graunt before made by his letters patents to Engliſhmen for carrying of marchandiſes of the Staple ouer the Sea contrary to the Statute of An.Edw.3. cap.

Maiors
Conſtable
Coniſance
Fees
Felonies
Sue
Stat. of ſtap.
Franchiſes
Maior
Recogniſance

25 Thought it bee ordeined by the Statutes of the ſtaple, that the Maiors and Conſtables of the ſaid Staples ſhal haue iuriſdiction and couiſance within the townes where the Staples be of the people and of all maner of things touching the ſtaple, and of felonyes, mayhems, and treſpaſſes done within the ſtaple: It is accorded and aſſented, that the ſayd Maiors & conſtables ſhal haue coniſance onely of debts, couenantes and contracts, and all other pleas touching marchandiſe and ſurety of marchandiſe betwixt marchants, which be marchants knowne, & proces of felonies, and all other places as well within the Staple as without, ſhall be at the common law as they were before the making of the Staple, and notwithſtanding the ſayd Statute. Sauing alwaies that the Marchants Aliens (bee they plaintifes or defendantes) may ſue theyr plaintes and quarrels as well of treſpaſſe as of other what they will, before the Maior of the Staple, by the Law of the Staple, or elſe where at the common Law, as is containedin the ſayd Statute of the Staple. And that the king and all other Lords within their ſeignories haue and enioy their franchiſes, iuriſdictions, and priuiledges, as they had before the ſame Statute made, ſo alwayes that the Maior of the Staple haue power to take recogniſances of debtes of euery perſon (bee hee merchant or other) in the ſame maner as is contained in the ſame Statute of the Staple. An.36.E.3.cap·7.

England

26 The Staple ſhal be in England. And that the ſtatute of the ſtaple made the ſaid 27. yere with the declarations, additions and modiffication thereof made, bee holden and kept, notwithſtanding any graunt, licence, or other ſtatute or ordinance made afterward. An.38. E.3.cap.7.

Calies

27 That the Staple bee remooued from Middleborough to Caleis, ſo that it ſhal be at Caleis the firſt day of December next comming. An.12, R.2.cap.16.

England
Alien
Sureties

28 That the ſtaple bee remooued from Caleis into England, ſo ẏ it be in England, the munday next after the feaſt of the Epiphany, at the furtheſt. And that it be holden in the places conteined in the ſtatute of the ſtaple, made in the xxvii. yere of the kings grandfather that now is, and in none other place. And that the ſaid Statute bee firmely and ſurely holden, and duely executed in all points, with the additions vnderwritten, notwithſtanding any declaration or ſtatute made heereafter to the contrary, that is to ſay, that euery perſon Alien, of what degree or condition that he be, that bringeth any marchandiſes into England, ſhal find ſufficient ſureties before the cuſtomers in the port where ẏ marchandiſe ſhal be brought, to buy other merchandiſe to ẏ valour of halfe the ſaid merchandiſes ſo brought

Woolles
Leather
Lead
Tinne
Butter
Cheeſe
Cloth

at the leaſt, as woolles, leather, woolfelles, lead, tinne, butter, cheeſe, clothes, or other commodities of the land. Anno 14.R.2. cap.1.

Maiors
Conſtables
Brokers
Othe

29 In euery port and place where the ſtaple ſhall be, the Maiors, conſtables, brokers, and all other officers and miniſters of the ſtaple ſhall be ſworne firſt to the king, and after to the ſtaple. An.14.R.2.cap.3.

Maior
Recog.

30 The ſaid ſtatute, that is to ſay, An. 27.E 3.cap.9. (before 8.) bee firmely kept and holden. And that no Maiors of the ſtaple take or receyue any recogniſance of debt, contrary to the forme of the ſaid ſtatute, vpon paine to pay to the King the moitie of the ſumme recogniſed before him. Anno 15. R.2.cap.17.

Parliament
Repealed

31 Anno 21.R.2.cap.17. it was enacted, that the Statute concerning marchants of the ſtaple ſhould be kept, and the licences contrary thereunto ſhould be voyde, but this Parliament of An.21.R.2. was repealed by 1.H.4.cap.3.

Wools
Felles
Leather
Lead
Tinne
Marchandiſe
Caleis
Forf.
Licence
Wools
Felles
Leather
Prerogatiue
Wools
Forf.
Fourth part

32 All the ſtatutes (S.concerning the ſtaple of Caleis.) thereof made and not repealed, be holden and kept, and put in due execution, & that the whole repaire of wools, woolfels, leather, lead, whole tinne and ſhotten tinne, and all other marchandiſes pertaining to the ſtaple, paſſing out of the realme of England, and of the countries of Wales and Ireland, bee at the ſaide place of Caleis, and at none other place beyond the Sea, as long as the ſaide ſtaple ſhall be at Caleis, vpon paine of forfeiture of the very valour of the marchandiſes which ſhal paſſe elſewhere, but to the parts towards the Weſt named in the ſaid ſtatutes thereof made. And that no licence from henceforth be granted to the contrary, except for woolles, felles, and leather of Northumberland, Weſtmerland, Cumberland, and the Biſhopricke of Durham, ſauing the kinges prerogatiue. Prouided alwayes, that if any marchants vnder colour of any licence, ſhip any wools of the growing of any part of Yorkeſhire, or of any other countrey of the realme, except of the growing of the ſame parts of Northumberland, Weſtmerland, Cumberland, and the Biſhopricke of Durham, they ſhall forfeit to the king the valour of all the wools ſo ſhipped, & alſo they ſhal loſe the benefite of the ſame licence. And he that the ſame eſpieth, and thereof giueth knowledge to the Treaſorer of England for the time being, ſhal haue the 4.part of the forfeiture ſo by him notified. An.2.H.6.cap.4.

Wools
Bullion

33 Anno 8.Hen.6 cap.18. an Act was made that an ordinance made for wools and marchandiſes of the ſtaple, ſhould endure for three yeeres, which ordinance was, that the prices ſhould be enhaunſed, that ready payment ſhould be made, that Bullion ſhould be brought to the mint, that egal partitiō ſhould bee made, and that acquittances ſhould bee made. This ſtatute is confirmed by An.11. H.6.cap.13. as it ſeemeth. Tamen quære, and ſee both the ſtatutes.

Maior

34 An.8.H.6.cap.15. it was enacted that the Maior of the ſtaple then ſhould continue Maior for a certaine time, notwithſtanding any ſtatute or ordinances.

Recog.
Maior

35 All the recogniſances of debtes before the ſaid Maior and Conſtables of Caleis, made or to be made by any perſons beyond the Sea, ſhalbe as effectuall and executorie, and of ſuch force in al points within the realme, and in the ſame forme executorie, as the ſaid recogniſances made before the ſaide Maior & conſtables of the ſtaple of Weſt. or before any other maiors or conſtables of the Staple within the ſaid Realme be. An.10. H.6.cap.1.

Wools
Felles
Bullion

36 Anno 20.H.6.cap.2. an Acte was made to endure for ſeuen yeeres, to auoyd an ordinance of a partition made vpon woolle and felles in the ſtaple at Caleis, and concerning the ſale of wools and felles there, and tinnage of Bullion there.

Liberties
Licences

37 An.27.H.6.cap.2. an act was made to endure for fiue yeeres for confirmation of the liberties of the ſtaple, and againſt licences for carying of wool felles, or tinne to any other place then to the ſtaple of Caleis.

Factors
Repealed

38 An.4.H.7. was an acte not printed) made, that none inhabitant of Caleis ſhould be factor or atturney to any marchant of the ſtaple there dwelling in England, but that act was repealed. An.19.H.7.cap.12.

Steele.

Gads of yron
Forf.
Moitie

Where diuers perſons of late haue deceitfully forged and made of certaine yron called Bilbow yron, like to the faſhion and maner of gaddes of ſteele, and haue ſolde the ſame ſo forged to diuers of the kings ſubiects for ſteele, whereby the greateſt part of edged tooles, weapons, and other neceſſarie things hauing edges, are of little or no value or goodneſſe, to the great hurt of the kings louing ſubiects: For reformatiō whereof, Bee it &c. that if any perſon after the firſt day of May next comming, do forge or make any ſuch gaddes of yron, or doe vtter or put to ſale any ſuch gaddes of any yron, ſhall forfeit for euery gadde ſo forged or vttered, or put to ſale, foure pence. The moitie &c.

In the which action &c. An.2.E.6.cap.27.

Stillyard.

For Marchants of the ſame houſe in Almaine, hauing the houſe in the Citie of London commonly called Guildhald Theutonicorum, That by authoritie of this ſaide Parliament, euery act, ſtatute, or ordinance, acts, ſtatutes, or ordinances, heretofore made not concerning marchants, marchandiſes, or other wares, extend not to the preiudice, hurt, or charge of the ſaide marchants of the hanſe, contrary to the ancient liberties, priuiledges, free vſages, and cuſtomes of the old time granted to the ſaid marchants of the hanſe, as well by the kings noble progenitors, and ratified and confirmed by the kings grace, as by authoritie of diuers Parliaments. But that all ſuch acte, ſtatute, and ordinance, actes, ſtatutes, and ordinances ſo made or to be made in derogation of the ſaid liberties, and priuiledges, free vſages and cuſtomes, ſtand and be againſt the ſaide Marchants and their ſucceſſors, and euery of them, voyd, repealed, adnulled, and of none effect, any act, ſtatute, or ordinance, actes, ſtatutes or ordinances to the contrary made, or to bee made, notwithſtanding. Prouided alway, that this acte, or any thing therein conteined, extend not, or be in any wiſe preiudicial or hurtful to the Maior, Shirifes, Citizens or Comminaltie of the Citie of London, or any of them, or to the ſucceſſors of any of them, of or for any intereſt libertie, priuiledges, franchiſes, or other thing to them or any of them giuen or graunted by the Kinges moſt noble progenitors or predeceſſors kings of this Realme, or by authoritie of Parliament, or otherwiſe: This preſent acte, or any thing therein contained notwithſtanding. An.19.Hen.7.cap.23.

Maior
Shirifes
London

Steward of the Queenes houſhold.

L.ſteward

A Statute was made Anno 23.Hen.8.cap.39. concerning the great Maſter of the Kinges houſholde, but it is repealed by 1.M.2.parl.cap.4. and the office of the Lord Steward of the kinges houſholde is reuiued, and diuers thinges at large be in this ſtatute concerning that office.

Stile.

Supremacie

ANno 35.Henrici 8.cap.3. an acte was made concerning the Kinges Stile, wherein the Supremacie was. But it is repealed by 1.and 2.Ph.and M.capitulo 8.as appeareth in Rome 4.

Strode.

ANno 4.Hen.8.capitulo 8. an acte was made for one Richard Strode that was condemned in the courtes of the Stanerie in Deuonſhire.

Surueiours.

Enquire
Caſtels

Demeanes

Medow

Paſture

Common

Parkes
Woods

Pawnage
Herbage

FIrſt it is to be enquired of the caſtles and alſo of other buildings ditched about, what the walles, buildings, timber, ſtone, lead, and other maner of couering is worth, and how they may bee ſolde according to the very values of the ſame walles and building. And for how much the buildings without the ditch may be ſold, & what they be worth with the gardens, courtilages, douehouſes, and al other iſſues of the courtyardes by the yeere. It is to be enquired alſo, how many fieldes are of the demeanes, and how many acres in euery field, and what euery acre is worth by the yeere. And how many acres of medow are of the demeanes, and how much euery acre by it ſelfe is worth by the yere to be let out. Alſo how many acres of paſture there bee, and for what beaſts or cattels the ſame paſture is moſt neceſſarie, and how many it will finde, and of what maner, and what the paſture of euery beaſt is worth to be let out by the yere. Alſo foreine paſture, that is common, howe many and what beaſts and cattell the Lorde may haue in the ſame, and how much the paſture of euery beaſt is worth by the yeere to let. Alſo it is to be enquired of parkes, and demeane woods, which the Lord may aſſert and improue at his pleaſure, and how many acres they containe, and how much the veſture of an acre is worth, and how much the land is worth after the wood is felled, and how many acres it conteineth, and how much euery acre is worth by yeere. Alſo it is to be enquired of foreine woods, whether other men haue common, and how much the Lord may improoue to himſelfe of the ſame goods, and how many acres & for how much the veſture of euery acre may be ſolde, and how much the ground is worth yeerely after that the wood is felled, and how many acres it containeth, and what euery acre is worth by the yere. Alſo it is to be enquired, whether the Lord may giue or ſel any thing of the reſidue of the foreſaid woods, and what ſuch giftes or ſales are worth by the yeere. Alſo it is to be inquired of pawnage and herbage of the towne, and al

other

Riuers
Waſte
Milles

other profites of Forreſts, Woods, Riuers, moores, heathes, and waſte, and how much it is woorth by the yeere. Alſo of milles, fiſhponds, ſeuerall and common, what they bee worth by the yeere.

Freeholders

Alſo it is to be inquired of freeholders, the which dwell without as well as within, that is to ſay, how many freeholders there be, and what maner lands and tenements, and what fees they holde, and by what ſeruices, whether it bee by ſocage or knights ſeruice or otherwiſe, and what they pay yeerely of rent of aſſiſe, and who hold by charter, and who not, and who by old tenure, and who by new feoffement.

Seruice
Rent

And it is to bee inquired of the ſaide free tenants, which ſhall followe the court of the County, and which not, and what and how much falleth to the lord after the death of ſuch free tenants. It is to be inquired alſo of cuſtomary tenants, that is to wit, how many there be, and how much land euery of them holdeth, and what works and cuſtoms he doth, and what the works and cuſtoms of euery tenant be worth yerely, and how much rent of aſſiſe bee payed yeerely beſides the workes and cuſtomes, and which of them may be taxed at the wil of the Lord, and which not.

Cotages

It is alſo to be enquired of cotages, that is to ſay, what cotages, and courtilages they hold, and by what ſeruice, and how much they do pay by the yeere for all their cotages & courtilages.

Pleas
Perquiſites

It is alſo to bee enquired of pleas and perquiſities of the counties of the courtes of the forreſts, with lawing of dogges, and how much they be worth in the yeere in all iſſues.

Churches

It is alſo to bee enquired of Churches that belong to the Lordes gift, how many there be, and what and where, and how much euery Church is worth by the yere after the true eſtimation of the ſame.

Herriots
Faires
Markets
Courtes
Reliefes

It is alſo to be enquired, what be the value of herriots, faires, markets, eſcheats, cuſtomes, ſeruices, and forreine workes and cuſtomes, and what the pleas and perquiſities of courtes, fines, reliefes, and all other caſualties are woorth by the yeere, that may fall in any of theſe things. Anno 4.E.1.

Suite.

Feoffement
Diſtraine

FOr doing ſuits vnto the courtes of great Lords, or of meaner perſons, from henceforth this order ſhall be obſerued, that none that is infeoffed by deed, from henceforth ſhal be diſtreined to doe ſuch ſuite in the court of his lord, without he be ſpecially bound thereto by the forme of his deede. Theſe onely being except, whoſe anceſtors or they themſelues, haue vſed to do ſuch ſuit before the firſt voyage of the ſaid king Henry into Britaine, ſithence which xxxix. yeeres and an halfe are paſſed vnto the time that theſe ſtatutes were enacted.

Without deed

Likewiſe from henceforth none that is infeoffed without deed from the time of the Conqueſt, or any other ancient feoffement, ſhal be diſtrained to do ſuch ſuits, vnleſſe that he or his anceſtors vſed to do it before the ſaid voiage.

Seruice

And they that are infeoffed by deede to do a certaine ſeruice, as for ſeruice of ſo many ſhillings by yeere, to be acquited of all ſeruice from henceforth, ſhall not be bounden to ſuch ſuites or other like, contrary vnto the forme of their feoffement. And if any inheritance (whereof but one ſuite is due) diſcend vnto many heires, as to parceners, who ſo that hath the eldeſt part of the inheritance ſhal doe that one ſuit for himſelfe and his fellowes, and the other coheires ſhall be contributaries according to the portion for doing ſuch ſuite. And if many feoffees be ſeiſed of any inheritance, (whereof but one ſuite is due) the lord of the fee ſhall haue but that one ſuite, and ſhall exact of the ſayde inheritance but that one ſuite, as hath bin vſed to be done before. And if thoſe feoffees haue no warrant or meane which ought to acquite them, then all the feoffees according to their portion, ſhall be contributaries for doing the ſuite of them.

Diſtraine
Lords attached

And if it chance that the Lordes of the fee doe diſtraine their tenants, for ſuch ſuites, contrary to this Acte: Then at the complaint of the Tenants, the Lordes ſhall be attached to appeare in the kinges court at a ſhort day, to make anſwere thereto, and ſhal haue but one eſſoine therein (if they be within the Realme.) And immediatly the beaſtes or other diſtreſſes taken by this occaſion, ſhal be deliuered to the plaintifes, and ſo ſhall remaine vntill the plea betwixt them be determined.

Shirifes
Diſtreine

And if the Lordes of the Courtes, which tooke diſtreſſes, come not at the day that they were attached, or doe not keepe the day giuen to them by eſſoine: then the Shirifes ſhall bee commaunded to cauſe them to come at another day, at which day if they come not, then he ſhall be commaunded to diſtraine them by all the goods and cattels that they haue in the ſhire, ſo that the Shirife ſhal anſwere to the king of the iſſues of the ſayde inheritance, And that hee haue their bodies before our Iuſticers at a certaine day limited, ſo that if they come not at that day, the party pl. ſhall go without day, and his beaſtes or other diſtreſſes taken by that colour, ſhal remaine deliuered vntill the ſame lords haue recouered the ſame ſuit by award of the kings Court, and in the meane time ſuch diſtreſſes ſhall ceaſe. Sauing to the Lords of the court their right to recouer thoſe ſuites in forme of lawe, when they will pleade therefore. And when the Lordes of the Courtes come in to anſwere the plaintifes of ſuch treſpaſſes, and be conuict thereupon, then by award of the kinges court the plaintifes ſhall recouer againſt them the damages, that they haue ſuſtained by occaſion of the ſaid diſtreſſe. Likewiſe if the tenants after this acte withdrawe from their Lordes ſuch ſuites, as they were wont to doe, and which they did before the time of the ſaide voiage, and hitherto vſed to doe, then by like ſpeedineſſe of iuſtice as be to limitting of dayes, & awarding of diſtreſſes, the lords of the courts ſhall obtaine iuſtice to recouer their ſuites with the damages, in like maner as the tenant ſhould recouer theirs. And this recouering of damages muſt be vnderſtood of withdrawing from themſelues, and not of withdrawing from their aunceſtours, neuertheleſſe the Lordes of the courts ſhall not recouer ſeiſin of ſuch ſuites againſt their tenants by default, as they were wont to doe. And touching ſuites withdrawen before the time afore mentioned, let the common Law runne as it was wont before time. Marleb.cap.9.Anno 25.Henr.3.

Conuict

Dammages

Tenant

Dammages

Swannes.

NO perſon, of what eſtate, degree, or condition he be, other then the ſonne of our ſoueraigne Lord the king, from the feaſt of S. Michael next comming, ſhall haue or poſſeſſe any ſuch marke or game of his owne, or any other to his vſe ſhall haue or poſſeſſe any ſuch marke or game, except he haue lands and tenements of the eſtate of freehold to the yeerely value of v. markes aboue all yeerely charges. And moreouer, that euery perſon or perſons now hauing any ſuch mark or game, ſhal ſel or giue the ſame betwixt this and the feaſt of S. Michael next comming to the vſe of them to whom they ſhalbe ſo ſold or giuen. And if it happen any perſon or perſons, not hauing lands or tenements to the ſayd yeerely value, to haue or poſſeede any ſuch marke or game after the ſaid feaſt: that then it ſhall be lawfull to any of the kings ſubiects, hauing lands or tenements to the ſaid value, to ſeaſe the ſaid Swannes as forfait. Whereof the king ſhal haue the one halfe, & he that ſhal ſo ſeaſe, the other halfe. An.22.Ed.4.cap.6.

Game

v.markes

Seaſe
Forf.
Moitie

Tayle.

COncerning Landes that many times are giuen vpon condition, that is to witte, where any giueth his land to any man and his wife, and to the heires begotten of the bodies of the ſame man and his wife, with ſuch condition expreſſed, that if the ſame man, and his wife die without heires of their bodies betweene them begotten, the land ſo giuen ſhould reuert to the giuer or his heire. In caſe alſo where one giueth lands in free mariage, which gifte hath a condition annexed, though it be not expreſſed in the deede of gift, which is this: That if the ſame huſband and wife die without heire of their bodies begotten, the land ſo giuen ſhall reuert to the giuer or his heire. In caſe alſo, where one giueth land to another, and to the heires of his bodie iſſuing, it ſeemeth very hard, and yet ſeemeth vnto the giuers and their heires, that their will being expreſſed in the gift, was not heretofore, nor yet is obſerued. In all the caſes aforeſayd, after iſſue begotten and borne betweene them (to whom the landes were giuen vnder ſuch condition) heretofore ſuch feoffees had power to alien the land ſo giuen, and to diſherite their iſſue, contrary to the mindes of the giuers, and contrary to the forme expreſſed in the gift. And further, where the iſſue of ſuch feoffee is fayling, the land ſo giuen ought to returne to the giuer or his heire, by forme of the gift expreſſed in the deed, though the iſſue (if any were) had died: yet by the deede and feoffement of them, (to whom land was ſo giuen vpon condition) the donors haue heretofore beene barred of their reuerſion, which was directly repugnant to the forme of the gifte: wherefore our ſoueraigne lord the king, perceiuing how neceſſarie and expedient it ſhould bee to prouide remedie in the aforeſayde Caſes, hath ordained, that the will of the giuer, according vnto the forme in the deede of gifte manifeſtly expreſſed, ſhall bee from henceforth obſerued, ſo that they, to whom the land was giuen vnder ſuch condition, ſhall haue no power to alien the Lande ſo giuen, but it ſhall remaine vnto their iſſue after their death, or ſhall reuert vnto the giuer or his heires (if iſſue fayle) where as there is no iſſue at all, or if any iſſue be, and faile by death, or heire of the bodie of ſuch iſſue fayling: Neither ſhall the ſecond huſband of any ſuch woman, from henceforth haue any thing in the land ſo giuen vpon condition after the death of his wife by the Lawe of England, nor the iſſue of the ſecond huſband and wife ſhall ſucceede in the inheritance, but immediatly after the death of the huſband and wife (to whom the Lande was ſo giuen) it ſhall returne to their iſſue, or to the giuer, or to his heire, as before is ſaid.

Condition

Franke mariage

Diſherite

Alien

Second huſband

ſaid. And foraſmuch as in a new caſe new remedie muſt be prouided, this maner of writ ſhall bee granted to the partie that will purchaſe it. Præcipe A. quod iuſte &c. red. B. Manerium de F. cum ſuis pertinentijs qd. C. dedit tali viro, & tali mulieri, & heredibus de ipſis viro & muliere exeuntibus. Or thus, Quod C. dedit tali viro in liberum maritagium cum tali muliere, &c. & qd. poſt mortem prædictorum viri & mulieris, prædicto B. filio eorundem viri & mulieris, deſcendere debeat per formam donationis prædictę, vt dicit &c. vel quod C. dedit tali & heredibus de corpore ſuo exeuntibus, & qd. poſt mortem illius talis, prædicto B. filio prædicti talis deſcendere debeat per formam, &c. The writ whereby the giuer ſhall recouer (when iſſue faileth) is common ynough in the Chancerie. And it is to witte, that this eſtatute ſhall holde place touching alienation of land contrary to the forme of the gift hereafter to be made, and ſhal not extend to gifts made before. And if a fine be leuied hereafter vpon ſuch landes, it ſhalbe void in the law. Neither ſhall their heires, or ſuch as the reuerſion belongeth vnto, though they be of ful age, within England, & out of priſon neede to make their plaine. W.2.cap.1.

Fine

Taxes, Tenthes, Fifteenes, Subſidies, Reliefes, Contributions, and Beneuolences.

ANno 25. Edw. 1. it is ordeined that the Taxes taken ſhall not bee taken in cuſtome, nor but by the common aſſent of this Realme, except the ancient aydes and taxes. And the taxes of woolles of xl. ſhillings of a ſacke was releaſed.

2 No Tallage or ayde by vs or our heires in our Realme bee put or leuied without the will and aſſent of the Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Earles, Barons, Knights, Burgeſſes, and other free Commons of our Realme, nothing be taken from henceforth, in the name or by occaſion of maletout of a ſacke of wool, Stat. de tallagio non concedendo.

3 Becauſe the Commons haue felt great griefe where as they granted any ayde to the King of their goods, and certaine were aſſigned to taxe their goods, and the taxers haue leuied the ſame taxe, and yeelded their account for the ſame at the Eſchequer, and there payed money: Iuſtices haue bene aſſigned afterward to enquire vpon their doings, which Iuſtices haue taken raunſomes and fines of the taxers and other by colour of their Commiſſions, to the great oppreſſion and empouriſhing of them, the King will that from henceforth, they ſhal be taxed after the olde maner, and not otherwiſe. An. 1. Edw. 3. Stat. 2. cap. 6.

Taxe

4 An. 14. Edw. 3. cap. 20. & Anno 14. Edw. 3. ſtat. Prelatorum capitulo 1. It appeareth that a taxe was graunted to the king for two yeeres, of the ix. ſheafe, ix. fleece, and ix. lambe, and of citizens and burgeſſes the ix. part of their goods, and of other that liued not by gaine, the fifteenth part of their goods, and it was there enacted that that graunt ſhould not bee drawen in example and preiudice in time comming.

Taxe
ix. part
xv. part

5 An. 14. Edw. 3. cap. 21. & Anno 14. Edw. 3. ſtat. prelatorum cap. 4. it appeareth that a taxe was granted to the K. vpon wools and fels, and other marchandiſe for a time.

Taxe
Woolles
Felles

6 An. 18. Edw. 3. a ſtatute containing ſeuen chapters concerning a taxe of wools, fleece, and lambe granted to the king.

Woolles
Fleeſe
Lambe

7 Anno 18. Edw. 3. cap. 1. the temporaltie granted to the king certaine diſmes and fifteenes.

Diſmes
Fifteenes

8 Anno 18. Edw. 3. pro clero cap. 1. the Clergie granted to the king a diſme for three yeeres.

Clergie
Diſme

9 An. 25. Edw. 3. ſtat. de forma leuationis quindecim, fines, iſſues, amerciaments, and diuers other forfaitures were granted to the commons in ayde of a tenth and fifteene granted to the king.

10 Anno 36. Edward. 3 cap. 14. it was enacted that certaine fines & amerciaments ſhould be leuied to the payment of the fifteene graunted for three yeeres.

Fifteenes

10 An. 5. R. 2. ſtat. 2. cap. 3. a Subſidie was granted for two yeeres.

Subſidie

11 Item that no impoſition nor charge be put vpon woolles, leather, or woolfelles, other then the cuſtome and ſubſidie granted to the king in this preſent Parliament, and if any be, the ſame ſhall be repealed and adnulled as it was another time ordeined by Statute, ſauing alway to the king his ancient right. An. 11. R. 2. cap. 9.

Charge
Woolles
Felles

12 All maner foreins, hauing landes or tenements, goodes and cattels, within any townes at the day of the graunt of any diſme or quinzime, or any other taxe, although they lead away their beaſtes, or carie away their goods and cattels out of the ſame Towne after the day of the ſayde graunt, that the ſame foreines and euery of them, ſhall bee contributorie with the inhabitants of ſuch townes to ſuch Diſme, Fifteene or Taxe, and that the Collectors of the ſame Diſme, Quinzime or Taxe for the time beeing, within ſuch Townes,

Foreins
Collectors

Taxe
Diſtraine

Townes, ſhall haue power by authoritie of their office, to taxe and aſſeſſe ſuch forreines according to the quantitie of their goods, cattels, and poſſeſſions being in the ſaid townes at the day of the graunt of the ſayd diſmes, quinzime, or taxe, and for the ſame ſummes, whereto they be aſſeſſed or taxed, to diſtraine in euery place within the countie, as well before yͤ our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the King be anſwered of the whole ſummes that attayneth to the ſaid townes, as after. Prouided alwaies, that no man or woman be two times charged for any ſuch beaſtes, goods, nor cattels, in any wiſe by occaſion thereof. An.9. H.4.cap.7.

Pondage
Wool

13 An.31.H.6. a Subſidie of Pondage and a Subſidie of wool was granted to the king for his life. And after the ſame yeeres, An.31.H.6.cap.8. part of thoſe ſubſidies were diſcharged for certaine yeeres.

Tonnage
Pondage

14 Anno 12.E.4.cap.3. a Subſidie of Tonnage & Pondage was giuen to the king for his life, for certaine wares expreſſed in the Acte.

Beneuolence
Void

15 The Subiects and Comminaltie of this his Realme, from henceforth ſhall in no wiſe be charged by any ſuch charges or impoſition, called a beneuolence, nor by ſuch like charge. And that ſuch exactions, called a beneuolence before this time taken, ſhall be taken for no example, to make ſuch or any like charge, of any of his ſayde ſubiectes of this Realme hereafter but ſhal be damned and adnulled for euer. An.1.R.3.cap.2.

Beneuolence

19 An.11.Hen.7.cap.10. an Act was made for the leuying of a Beneuolence granted to the king.

Maior
Shirife
Bailife
Diſtreine
Scauage
Marchant
Maior
Shirife
Bailife
Diſturbe

17 If any Maior, Shirife, Bailife, or other Officer in any Citie, Borough, or Towne within this Realme, diſtraine, take, and leuie any cuſtome called Scauage, otherwiſe called Shewage, of any Marchant denizen, or of any other the kinges ſubiects denizens, of or for any maner of marchandiſe to our ſoueraigne Lord yͤ King before truly cuſtomed, that is brought or conueyed by land or by water to be vttered & ſold in any Citie, Borough and Towne in this Land: Or if that any Maior, ſhirife, bailife, or other officer in any citie, borough, and towne for nonpayment of the ſaid Scauage, let or diſturbe any Marchant, or any other perſon or perſons beeing denizens, to ſell and vtter their marchandiſe by them brought into any citie, borough or towne: that then euery Maior, ſhirife, bailife, or other officer diſtreining, leuying, or taking any ſuch ſcauage, or otherwiſe offending in any thing contrary to this preſent act, ſhal forfeit for euery time that hee ſo offendeth xx.li. the one moitie thereof to the king, and the other moitie thereof to the partie in that behalfe grieued, or to any other that firſt ſueth in that part by action of debt, in any ſhire within this realme to be ſued, and that the defendants in any ſuch action be not admitted to wage or doe their law &c. Prouided alway that the Maior, ſhirifes and comminaltie of the citie of London, and euery of them ſhall haue and take all ſuch ſummes of money for the ſaid ſcauage, and of euery perſon denizens, as by our Soueraigne Lord the king & his honourable counſell ſhal be determined to bee the right title of the Maior, ſhirifes, and Cõminaltie of the ſaid citie of London, or of any of them, this acte in any wiſe notwithſtanding. An.19.H.7.cap.8.

Forf.
Moitie
Maior
Shirifes
London

Tonnage
Pondage

18 An.6.H.8.cap.14. the Subſidie of Tonnage and Pondage granted to K.Ed.4. An.12.Ed.ca.3. during his life was enacted to ſtand good & effectual during yͤ life of H.8.

Engliſhmen

19 See Engliſhmen &c. that Engliſhmen ſworne to forreine princes, ſhal pay ſubſidies and impoſitions as ſtrangers.

Subſidie
iiii.s.
Clergie

20 An.32.H.8.cap.23. an acte is made concerning a Subſidie of iiii.s. of the pound graunted by the Clergie of the prouince of Canterburie to the king.

Temporaltie
Subſidie

21 An.32.H.8.ca.50. the temporaltie by parliament, granted a great ſubſidie to the king with many articles and clauſes concerning the ſame.

Subſidie
Temporaltie

22 An.34.H.8.ca.16. an act was made concerning a great ſubſidie graunted of the temporaltie, with many articles and clauſes concerning the ſame.

Clergie

23 Anno 34.H.8.cap.27. an acte was made for the confirmation of a ſubſidie granted by the clergie.

Clergie

24 An.37 H.8.cap.24. an Acte was made for the confirmation of a ſubſidie granted by the clergie.

Subſidie
Temporaltie

25 An.37.Hen.8.cap.25. an Acte was made concerning a great ſubſidie granted of his temporaltie with many articles and clauſes concerning the ſame.

Tonnage
Pondage
Woolfels
Hydes
Stilyard

26 An.1.Ed.6.cap.13. was granted by the parliament to Ed.6. during his life a ſubſidie of Tonnage & Pondage, & another ſubſidie for woolfels, & hides: with a prouiſo for the confirmation of yͤ priuiledges of the marchants of the Stilyard, which prouiſo to endure to the end of the next parliament.

Subſidie

27 An.2.Ed.6.cap.35. an act was made for the confirmation of a ſubſidie granted to the Clergie of vi.s. of the pound.

Clergie
Reliefe

28 An.2. Edw.6. cap.36. a reliefe was

Aliens
Sheepe
Clothes
Releaſe

granted to the king for three yeres, and yeerely twelue pence of the pound of goods of the naturall ſubiectes and corporations, and of aliens two ſhillings of the pound, and a certaine ſumme for ſheepe, and for wollen clothes, and there be many long articles for the leuying of the ſame. And after Anno 3. Edward.6. capitul.23. an Acte was made for the releaſe of the breaches in the ſaid acte of reliefe, for the payment of ſheepe and clothes, and a graunt of a Subſidie to bee paied in one yeere.

Temporaltie
2. Diſmes
2. Fifteenes
A Subſidie
Pardon

29 Anno 7. Edwad.6. capitul.12. there was graunted to the king by the temporaltie two Diſmes, two Fifteenes, and a Subſidie of foure ſhillinges of the pound vpon landes, and two ſhillinges eight pence vpon goods. And there bee many long articles for the leuying thereof. And after Queene Marie by her letters patents, dated 1. Septembris Anno 1. M. did pardon and remit the ſayde Subſidies of foure ſhillinges and two ſhillinges eight pence. And after Anno primo Mariæ 1. parliament. capitulo decimo ſeptimo ſhee did acquite and diſcharge the ſayde Subſidie of foure ſhillinges, and two ſhillinges eight pence, ſauing the ii. fifteenes and diſmes, &c.

Subſidie
Clergie

30 An.7. Edw.6. cap.13. a Subſidie of vi.s. of the pound granted to the king by the Clergie, was confirmed by parliament. And in that acte be diuers articles for the leuying of the ſame.

Pondage
Tonnage
Subſidie

31 Anno 1. M. was a Subſidie granted her of Pondage and Tonnage during her life.

Clergie
Temporaltie

32 An.2. & 3. P. & M. cap.22. a ſubſidie of ſixe ſhillings of the pound then granted by the clergie was confirmed by parliament. And in the ſame parliament cap.3. a Subſidie was graunted by the temporaltie of foure ſhillinges of the pound for landes, and two ſhillinges eight pence of the pound for goods.

33 Anno 4. & 5. Ph. & M. a Subſidie of eight ſhillinges in the pound, graunted by the Clergie, was confirmed, and a Subſidie graunted by the Temporaltie of foure ſhillings of the pound for landes, and two ſhillinges eight pence goods. And the like Subſidie was graunted Anno primo Elizabethæ.

Tonnage
Wine
Reniſh wine
Pondage
Subſidie
Woollen
clothes
Denizen
Woolles
Felles
Leather
Wines
Freſh fiſh
Subſidie
Wool
Leather
Denizen
Marchant
ſtrangers

34 Wee giue and graunt to you our ſupreme liege Ladie and Soueraigne, one ſubſidie called Tonnage, that is to ſay, of euery tunne of wine comming, or that ſhall or is come into this your Realme, by way of Marchandiſe, the ſumme of three ſhillinges, and ſo after the rate. And for euerie Tunne of ſweete Wine as well Malmeſey as other, that ſhall or is come into the ſame your Realme, by euery or any Marchant alien, as well by the Marchants of Haunſe and Almaine, as by any the Marchant ſtranger of what nation ſoeuer hee bee, three ſhillings. And ſo after the rate ouer and aboue the three ſhillinges afore graunted. And of euerie aume of Reniſh wine, comming, or that ſhal or is come into this your Realme, by way of Marchandiſe, by euery or any Marchant denizen or alien, of what Nation ſoeuer hee be twelue pence. And alſo one other Subſidie called Pondage, that is to ſay, of all maner of goodes and marchandiſes of euery Marchant denizen and alien whatſoeuer he be, caried and to bee caried out of this your ſayde Realme, or brought or to be brought into the ſame by way of marchandiſe, of the value of euery twenty ſhillings of the ſame goods and marchandiſe twelue pence, and ſo after the rate. And of euery twentie ſhillinges value of tinne and pewter veſſell caried out of this your Realme by any and euery Marchant alien, twelue pence ouer and aboue the twelue pence aforeſaide. Except and alwayes forepriſed out of this graunt of ſubſidie of Pondage, all maner of woollen cloth made or wrought, or that ſhall be made or wrought within this your Realme of England, and by euery or any Marchant Denizen, and not borne alien, caried or to be caried out of this your ſaid Realme. And all maner of wools, woolfelles, and hides, and backes of leather alſo caried or to bee caried out of this your Realme. And all wines, and all maner of freſh fiſh, and beſtiall, comming, or that is or ſhall come into the ſame your Realme. And further we your ſaid poore commons by the aduiſe, aſſent, and authoritie aforeſaide, giue and graunt vnto you our ſayde Soueraigne liege Ladie and ſoueraigne, for the cauſes aforeſaide, one other Subſidie of all maner of wool, woolfelles and leather, caried or to bee caried out of this your Realme, in maner and forme following (that is to ſay) of euery marchant denizen, of and for euery ſacke of wool three and twentie ſhillings and foure pence, and for euery CC.xl. woolfels xxiii.s.iiii.d. and of and for euery laſt of hides and backes of euery ſuch marchant denizen xlvi.s.viii.d. And of euery Marchant ſtranger, not borne your liege man, as well thoſe that be made denizens, as hereafter ſhall bee made by letters P. or otherwiſe, as al other marchants ſtrangers, of & for euery ſack of wool 3.li.6.s.8.d. and of & for euery 240. woolfels 3.li.6.s.8.d.

alſo for euery laſte of hides and backes three pound thirteene ſhillinges and foure pence. And ſo of all the ſaid wools, woolfelles, hides, and backes, and euery of them, after the rate, that ſo is or ſhall be carried, to haue, take, enioy and receiue the Subſidies aforeſaid, and euery of them and euery part and parcell of them to your Highneſſe, from the ſixteenth day of Nouember laſt paſt, during your life naturall. And further wee your ſayde poore Commons, moſt humbly deſire your Maieſtie, that it may be enacted by your Highnes, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the Lordes aforeſaid, and vs your ſayd Commons, and by the foreſayde authoritie of this preſent Parliament aſſembled, that the giftes and graunts aforeſaid, ſhall be good and effectuall, according to the true meaning of the ſame. And that it may be further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that if any wines, goods, marchandiſe, wools, woolfels, hides, and backs of leather aforeſaid, or other things afore ſpecified, wherof the ſubſidies aforeſaid, or any of them is or ſhall be hereafter due, ſhall at any time hereafter during the time aforeſaid, bee ſhipped, or put into any boat, craier, ſhip or veſſell, to the intent to be carried into the parts of beyond the Seas, or elſe be brought from the parts of beyond the Seas, into any port, hauen, creeke, or other place of this your realme, by way of marchandiſe, and there laid on land, (the ſubſidies aforeſaide of the premiſſes due or to be due, by the reaſon of this grant not paid) or the collector of that ſame ſubſidie, or his deputie, with and by the conſent, knowledge and agreement of the comptroller and ſurueyour or one of them at the leaſt not agreed for the ſame in the cuſtome houſe, according to the true meaning and intent of theſe aforeſaide graunts, and euery of them, that then from the ſaid xvi. day of Nouember laſt paſt, and not before, all the ſaide wines, goods, marchandiſe, wools, woolfels, hides and backes, and other the premiſſes aforeſaid, and euery part and parcell thereof ſo ſhipped, or elſe put into any boates, craier or other veſſell aforeſaid, to the intent aforeſaid, or brought into this realme, and there laid on land, as is alſo aforeſaid, ſhalbe and remaine forfait to your Highneſſe during the time aforeſaid, the one moitie of the value thereof to your Highneſſe, and the other moitie to him or them that ſhall ſeaſe the ſame, or ſue for the ſame. And that it may pleaſe your Highnes, that all marchants, aſwell denizens as ſtrangers, comming into this your realme, be wel and honeſtly entreated & demeaned, for ſuch things as ſubſidie by this acte is granted for, as they were in the time of your ſaide noble progenitors, without oppreſſion to them to be done, paying the ſubſidies aforeſaid. And further that it bee enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any goods, marchandiſes, wools, woolfels, or leather aforeſaid, or any part thereof, of any marchant denizen, naturally borne your liege man, which hath or ſhall paſſe out of this your ſaide realme, after the ſaide xvi. day of Nouember laſt paſt, during the terme of this gift and grant, hath or ſhal happen to be taken with enemies, or pirats vpon the ſea, or periſhed by infortune in any ſhip or ſhips that ſhal happen to be taken or periſhed within the time of the ſaid grant, wherof the ſubſidies aforeſaid, or any of them to your highneſſe due, or to be due, is or ſhall be in forme aforeſaide duely payed or agreed for, without fraud or colluſion, and ſuch loſſe or loſſes as beene before rehearſed, bee found and prooued before the Treaſourer of England, or the chiefe Baron of your Exchequer for the time being, by the examination of the ſame marchants if they bee aliue, or of their executors or adminiſtrators if they bee dead, or two true credible perſons ſworne, or other reaſonable witnes, & proues ſworne, witneſſing the ſame marchandiſes ſo to be loſt or periſhed, that then the ſame marchants denizens that were or ſhal be owners of the aforeſaid goods, marchandiſes, wool, woolfelles, hides or other marchandiſes aforeſaid as ſhal be ſo periſhed, or loſt, if they be on liue, their executors and adminiſtrators if they be dead, and euery of them, by force and vertue of this act, when them liketh, during the ſaid terme, ſhal or may newly ſhip as much wool, woolfels, hides, or other goods and marchandiſes in the ſame porte or portes in the which the ſame wool, woolfelles, hides, or other goods and marchandiſes aforeſaide ſo loſt and periſhed were or ſhall bee ſhipped, without any of the ſubſidies aforeſaid, now granted to be had or payed therefore to your Highneſſe in any wiſe. And that all ſuch profits of the premiſſes, ſo to bee loſt or periſhed, bee certified into your Chauncery by your ſaide Treaſurer or chiefe Baron, there to remaine of record. And after ſuch certificate made, the Chancellor of England, or the Lorde keeper of the great Seale for the time being, ſhal make and deliuer vnto the ſaid marchants, their executors or adminiſtrators, or any of them, or to their atturney or atturneys in the behalfe of any of them, as many and ſuch writs and warrants to bee directed aſwell to the collectors of the ſubſidies aforeſaid, or any or euery of them for the time being, as to the treaſurer

Wines Marchandiſe

Shipped

Collector

Wines Marchandiſe

Forf.

Moitie

Marchants

Marchandiſes

Pirates

Treaſurer Chiefe baron

Marchandiſes loſt

Newly ſhip

Without ſubſidie

Certified Chancery

Writs

and Barons of your Exchequer for the time being, ſhall be thought requiſite and needfull for the ſaid Marchants, their executors or adminiſtrators, or their atturney or atturneyes, or any of them, or the ſaid Collectors or any of them, to haue, for the obteyning aſwell of the ſhippiug, as of the allowance thereof. And further that euery Marchant denizen, that ſhall Shippe hereafter any wooll, woolfels, hides, or any other good and marchandize in any Carrike or Galley, ſhall pay to your Maieſtie during the time aforeſaid, all maner of cuſtomes, and all the ſubſidies aforeſaid, as any alien borne out of this your Realme. Anno 1. Eliz. cap. 19.

Denizen
Wooll
Felles
Hides

35 Anno 5. Eliz. cap. 29. A ſubſidie of ſixe ſhillings the pound was graunted by the Clergie, and a Subſidie, two fifteenes and tenths granted by the temporaltie. The like granted. 8. Eliz. cap. 17. & 18.

36 Anno 13. Eliz. cap. 26. A ſubſidie of ſixe ſhillinges the pound graunted by the ſpiritualtie was confirmed, and two fifteens and tenths granted by the temporaltie, and a ſubſidie of eight groates the pound of cattels &c. and for lands iiii. s. to be paid at two ſeuerall payments, with many long articles for the collection of the ſame.

37 Anno 18. Eliz. cap. 22. A ſubſidie of ſixe ſhillinges in the pound was graunted by the Clergie. And two fifteenes and tenthes by the temporaltie, and one ſubſidie of iiii. s. the pound lands, and ii. s. viii. d. goods.

28 An. 23. Eliz. cap. 15. A Suſidie and two fifteenes and tenthes was graunted by the temporaltie.

39 Anno 27. Eliz. cap. 28. A ſubſidie of ſixe ſhillinges in the pound was graunted by the Clergie, and two fifteenes and tenthes by the temporaltie, and the ſubſidie of iiii. s. the pound lands, and ii. s. viii. d. goods.

40 Anno 29. Eliz. A Subſidie of ſixe ſhillinges in the pound was graunted by the Clergie, and two fifteenes and tenths by the temporaltie, and a ſubſidie of iiii. s. the pound lands, and ii. s. viii. d. goods.

41 Anno 31. Eliz. Two ſubſidies of ſixe ſhillinges in the pound were graunted by the Clergie, and foure fifteenes and tenths by the temporaltie, and two ſubſidies of iiii. s. the pound landes, and ii. s. viii. d. goods.

42 An. 35. Eliz. Two ſubſidies of foure ſhillings in the pound were graunted by the Clergie, and three ſubſidies, and ſixe fifteenes and tenths granted by the temporaltie. The ſubſidies, by the temporaltie being of iiii. s. the pound lands, and ii. s. viii. d. goods.

43 An. 39. Eliz. There was graunted to the Q. Maieſtie three ſubſidies of iiii. s. in the pound, by the clergie and by the layetie, ſix fifteenes and tenths, and three ſubſidies of ii. s. viii. d. goods and lands.

44 An. 43. Eliz Foure like ſubſidies of the Clergie and of the layetie, and eight fifteenes were graunted to her Maieſtie.

Templers.

ANno 17. E. 2. It was enacted, that neither the king nor the Lords ſhould haue by eſcheat the lands that were the Templers (which order was then diſſolued.) But that theſe landes ſhould remaine to the Prior and brethren of the order of the hoſpitall of Saint Johns of Jeruſalem, which order was then erected for the defence of Chriſtendome.

S. Johns
Jeruſalem

Tenure.

NO man ſhalbe diſtreined to do more ſeruice for a knights fee, nor for any freehold, then thereof is due. Magna charta 10.

Diſtreine

2 If any man hold of any eſcheat as of the honour of Wallingford, Nottingham, Boloine, or of any other eſcheats which be in our hand, and are baronies, and die, his heire ſhall giue none other releife, nor do none other ſeruice to vs, then hee ſhould to the baron, if it were in the barons hand. And we in the ſame wiſe ſhall hold it as the baron held it, neither ſhall we haue by occaſion of anie ſuch baronie or eſcheat, any eſcheat or keeping of anie of our men, vnles they do hold of vs other where in chiefe, or els he that held the baronie or eſcheat other where, held of vs in chiefe. Magna charta cap. 31.

Eſcheat
Reliefe
Seruice

3 No free man from henceforth ſhall giue nor ſell any more of his land, but ſo that of the reſidue of the landes, the Lord of the fee may haue the ſeruices due to him which belongeth to the fee. Magna charta cap. 32.

Freeman
Seruice

4 From henceforth it ſhall be lawfull to euery free man to ſell at his own pleaſure his landes and tenements, or part of them ſo that the feoffee ſhall hold the ſame lande or tenement of the chiefe Lord of the fee, by ſuch ſeruice and cuſtomes as his feoffor held before. And if he ſell any part of ſuch landes or tenements to any, the feoffee ſhall immediately hold it of the chiefe Lord, and ſhall be foorthwith diſcharged with the ſeruices, for ſo much as pertaineth or ought to perteine to the ſaid chiefe Lord for the ſame parcel according to the quantitie of the land or tenement ſo ſold. And ſo in this caſe the ſame part of the ſeruice ſhall remaine to the Lord to be taken

Free man
Feoffee
Seruices

Mortmaine
Fee ſimple

by the handes of the feoffee for the which he ought to be attendant and anſwerable to the ſame chiefe Lord, according to the qualitie of the land or tenement ſold for the parcel of the ſeruice ſo due. And it is to be vnderſtanded, that by the ſaid ſales or purchaſes of lands or tenements, or any parcell of them, ſuch lands or tenements ſhal in no wiſe come into mortmaine, eyther in part or in whole, neyther by policie, ne craft, contrarie to the forme of the Statute made thereupon of late. And it is to wit, that this Statute extendeth but onely to lands holden in fee ſimple. An. 28. E. 1. called Quia emptores terrarum.

Chiefe
Fine

5 Whereas diuers people of the Realme complaine themſelues to bee grieued by that that landes and tenements, which be holden of the king in chiefe, and aliened without licence, haue bin ſeaſed heretofore in the kings hands, and holden as forfeit: The king ſhall not hold them as forfeit in ſuch caſe, but will and grant from henceforth of ſuch lands and tenements ſo aliened, there ſhal be reaſonable fine taken in the chancery by due proces. Anno 1. E. 3. cap. 13.

Chiefe

6 Whereas diuers haue complained that they be grieued by reaſon of purchaſing of lands & tenements, which haue bin holden of the kinges progenitors that now is, as of honors, and the ſame lands and tenements haue bin taken into the kinges handes, as though they had bin holden in chiefe of the king, as of his crown: the king will that from henceforth no man bee grieued by any ſuch purchaſe. An. 1. E. 3. cap. 13.

Alienation

7 Item it is accorded, that the alienations of land & tenements, made by people, which hold of king H. great grandfather to the king that now is, or of other kinges before him to hold of themſelfe, that the alienations ſhall ſtand in their force, ſauing alwaies to our ſoueraigne Lord the king his prerogatiue of the time of his grandfather, his father, and of his owne time. An. 34. E. 3. cap. 15.

Fealtie
Attainder
L. patents
Rent
Diſtraine

8 All landes, tenements, hereditaments, and other poſſeſſions, which the firſt day of March next before the fourth day of March, the firſt yeere of the kinges raigne, were holden by fealtie, and rent, or other ſeruices, of anie perſon or perſons not attainted, which landes, tenements, hereditaments, or other poſſeſſions, the fourth day of March in the firſt yeere of the kinges raigne, or anie time after came into the kinges hands or poſſeſſion by reaſon of any attainder of treaſon, and after paſſed from the king by any of his letters patents, to any perſon or perſons, or hereafter ſhall paſſe from the king by any of his letters patents, to any perſon or perſons, that the ſame perſon or perſons, and euery of them, and euery their heire and heires, aſſignee and aſſignees, ſucceſſor, and ſucceſſors, ſhall haue, perceiue and take ſuch rent and rents, as to anie of them were due, and ought to bee due of the ſame landes, tenements, hereditaments, or other poſſeſſions, or any of them, being in the handes of any other perſon or perſons then the king, as if the ſaid attainders had not beene had. And that it ſhall be lawfull to euery perſon or perſons not attainted, and to euery of them, and to euery of their heire or heires aſſignee and aſſignees, ſucceſſor & ſucceſſors, in the ſame lands, tenements, hereditaments, or other poſſeſſions, being in the hands of any other perſon or perſons then of the king, for the ſaid rent or rentes to diſtreine after ſuch maner & forme, as they and euery of them might haue done if the ſame attainders had not beene had. This act to be in force the firſt day of this ſaide Parliament. An 7. E. 4. cap. 5.

L. patents
Lands
xl. ſhillings by yere
Knights ſeruice
In capite
Socage
Tenth
Houſes

9 From and after the xxiiii. day of Aprill in the xxv. yeere of your moſt noble reigne, that your ſaid highneſſe, your heires or ſucceſſors, ſhall or may at your wil and pleaſure, vpon your letters patents, of any manors, lands, tenements, reuerſions, rents, ſeruices, tythes, penſions, portions, aduowſons, patronages, or other hereditaments, not exceeding the cleere yeerely value of xl. ſhillings which were belonging to any of the ſaid houſes compriſed in the ſaid acte, whereby anie eſtate of inheritance doth or ſhall paſſe from your ſaid highneſſe, your heires, ſucceſſors, (houſes, tenements, cottages and gardens, whereunto no landes, tenements, or hereditaments doe apperteine, only excepted) reſerued vnto your ſaid highnes, your heires & ſucceſſors, eyther a tenure by knights ſeruice in capite, or elſe a tenure in ſocage or free burgage, and not in capite, at your free will and pleaſure, with the yeerely rent of the tenth part of the ſaid lands & tenements to be compriſed in euery ſuch L. patents, according to ſuch rate and value, as the ſame manors, landes and tenements ſhall bee expreſſed and rated to bee of the yeerely value in the ſame Letters patents, the ſaid rent to be payed to the officers of your Highnes ſaid court of the augmentations of the reuenues of your crowne, to your ſaid highnes vſe, according as other reuenues there, be & ſhal be payed by the authoritie of the ſaid act. And that of houſes, tenements, cottages & gardens whereunto no lands, tenements, or hereditaments doe appertein, not being any of the kings princely

houſes, reſerued and kept by a keeper thereof to the kinges vſe, which were belonging to any of the ſaid houſes compriſed in the ſaid act, vpon euery the letters patents of any the ſaid houſes, tenements, cottages and gardens, to the which no landes doe appertaine, whereby any eſtate of inheritance doth or ſhall paſſe therein from your ſaid highneſſe, your heires or ſucceſſors, to reſerue vnto the ſame your highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors at your owne will and pleaſure, eyther a tenure by knights ſeruice in capite, or els a tenure in ſocage, or free burgage, and not in capite, with that yeerely rent of the tenth part as is aforeſaid: any law, ſtatute, cuſtome, vſage, or any other thing or thinges heretofore to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. An. 36. H. 8. cap. 14.

L. patents

Knights ſeruice In Capite

Socage

Tenth

10 All manors, landes, tenements, rents, reuenues, parſonage, tythes, and other hereditaments, not being at the time of the making of any ſuch L. patents heretofore made ſithen the ſaid xxiiii. day of Aprill (s. mentioned in the act of 35. H. 8. cap. 14. before 9.) aboue the cleere yeerely value of fortie ſhillings, and all houſes, meſuages, cottages, curtilages, orchards, yards & gardens whereunto no other lands, tenements, or hereditaments were belonging or apperteining, not being any of the kings princely houſes, reſerued and kept by a keeper thereof to his graces vſe, by whatſoeuer title or titles they or anie of them came vnto his Maieſties hands, heretofore giuen or graunted by his Maieſtie, to any perſon or perſons, or bodies politike, ſithen the ſaide xxiiii. day of Aprill, in the ſaid xxv. yere of his raigne by his letters patents, whereby any eſtate of inheritance hath paſſed from his highnes, to hold the ſame of his highnes, his heires and ſucceſſors by fealtie onely, or by fealtie only & not in capite, or in ſocage or free burgage, or by fealtie only in free and common ſocage, and not in capite, or by anie maner of ſuch like words in effect: Or to hold the ſame by fealtie, or of anie of his graces, honors, manors, or lands, or by fealtie onely, as of any of his graces honours, manours, or lands, and not in capite, or by any like words in effect: ſhall from the date of euery ſuch letters patents be adiudged, taken and deemed, to all intents and purpoſes to be holden in ſocage or burgage, and not in capite, according to the very expreſſe and plaine words conteined in any ſuch letters patents, without anie further implication, conſtruction or explanation of the law, thereof to be made or had by any perſon or perſons againſt the ſame, and in no maner of wiſe to be deemed, adiudged, or taken to be holden in capite: any ambiguity, doubt or other thing heretofore riſen or mooued, or hereafter to be moued, ſtirred, or ſet forth to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. And be it &c. that the kinges highnes, his heires or ſucceſſors, at any time or times within fiue yeres next after the 1. day of Nouember laſt paſt, ſhall and may at his or their own wils and pleaſures vpon any letters patents made, or hereafter to bee made of anie manors, landes, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, parſonages, tythes, portions, penſions, and other hereditaments, not being rated or valued at the time of the making of any ſuch letters patents aboue the ſumme of xl. s. by yere, wherby any eſtate of inheritance hath or ſhall paſſe from his highnes, his heires or ſucceſſors, (houſes, meſuages, cottages, orchards, yardes and gardens, whereunto no other landes, tenements, or hereditaments doe apperteine, onely except.) And alſo ſhall and may vpon any like letters patents hereafter to be made within the ſaid fiue yeres, of anie houſes, meſuages, cottages, orchards, yardes, courtlages or gardens whereunto no other lands, tenements, or hereditaments do appertein, not being any of the kings princely houſes, reſerued and kept by a keeper thereof to his graces vſe, by whatſoeuer title or titles the ſaid manors, landes, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, parſonages, tythes, portions, penſions, houſes, tenements, cottages, gardens, and other the premiſſes, or any of them ſo to be giuen or graunted, be come, or hereafter ſhall come to his graces hands, his heires or ſucceſſors, reſerue either a tenure by kinghts ſeruice in capite, or elſe a tenure by fealty, or in ſocage, or burgage, and not in capite. And that all and ſingular the ſaid ſeuerall tenures, aſwell heretofore reſerued and made ſithen the ſaid xxiiii. day of Aprill, in the ſaid xxxv. yeere of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the kings raigne, as hereafter within the ſaid fiue yeres next after following to be reſerued or made, & hauing theſe words, & non in capite, ſhall from the date of euery ſuch letters patents be deemed, adiudged, & taken to be tenures in ſocage or burgage, and not in capite. And that the patentees of the ſame manors, landes, tenements, and other the premiſſes, or part thereof, their heires & aſſignes, & euerie other perſon or perſons, hauing the ſame or any part thereof, ſhall hold the ſame manors, lands, tenements, houſes, cottages, and other hereditaments, compriſed in any ſuch L. patents of our ſaid Soueraigne L. the king, his heires or ſucceſſors, & hauing the ſaid words, & non in capite, by the ſeruice of fealty in ſo-

Lands

Fortie ſhillings by yeere

L. patents

Fealtie

Socage Burgage

King

L. patents

Fortie ſhillings by yeere

L. patents

Tenure

Socage Burgage

Fealtie in ſocage

cage or burgage, according to the expreſſe words conteined in any ſuch L. patents, and ſhall not hold the ſame or any part thereof, of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord, his heires or ſucceſſors in chiefe, or in capite, nor ſhall be compelled by reaſon onely of the ſame, to ſue anie liuerie, make fine for alienation, or ſue anie licence or pardon for alienation only thereof. And the heire & heirs of euery ſuch patentees, or of their heires or aſſignes, or of any other hauing any eſtate, right or title, of, in, or to the ſame manors, landes, tenements or hereditaments, & hauing no other landes, tenements, or hereditaments holden of the K. highneſſe in capite, ſhall and may freely & lawfully after the death of any ſuch patentee, their heires or aſſignes, or other perſon or perſons hauing any ſuch eſtate, right, or title, enter into yͤ ſaid manors, lands, tenements, houſes, cottages, & other hereditaments compriſed, or to be compriſed in any ſuch L. patents, without ſuing of liuery, Ouſter le main, or any fine or fee to be payed for any liuery only thereof, to our ſoueraigne Lord the king, his heires or ſucceſſors for the ſame by reaſon only of ſuch tenure in ſocage or burgage expreſſed or to bee expreſſed in any of the ſaid L. patents: any law, cuſtome or vſage heretofore had or vſed to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. Anno 37. H. 8. cap. 20.

11 Where before this time ambiguities, queſtions & doubts haue been moued and ſtirred in diuers and ſundrie the kings courts of record, whether ſuch honors, caſtles, manors, landes, tenements, and other hereditaments, are holden of the king in capite, which anie of his louing ſubiects do hold by knights ſeruice, ſocage, or other ſeruices of the king, as of his duchies, earledomes, baronies, honors, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements, fees & ſeigniories, which haue come to the handes and poſſeſſion of diuers of his highnes moſt noble progenitors, by attainder of treaſon, miſpriſion of treaſon, attainders of premunire, and prouiſion, had and done by act of Parliament, by verdict, confeſſion, conuiction or vtlagarie, and offices, or no offices thereupon found, or by the diſſolution, ſurrender or giuing vp to the king, or to any his noble progenitors of any religious or eccleſiaſticall houſes or places, or of any manors, landes, tenements, or other hereditaments, to any of the ſame religious or eccleſiaſticall houſes or places in anie wiſe appertaining or belonging or no, by reaſon of which doubt ſo moued, his ſaid humble & obedient ſubiects & tenants haue been heretofore much vnquieted, moleſted and grieued: Wherefore the king our Soueraigne Lord minding, and entirely deſiring the quietneſſe of his ſaid ſubiects, and that the certaintie of his Lawes in that behalfe might be knowen and declared to his ſaid louing ſubiects for a plaine declarartion and reſolution to bee had of, for, or concerning the premiſſes, at the humble petition and ſuite of the Lordes and cōmons in this preſent parliament aſſembled doth ordeine &c. That all ſuch honors, caſtels, manors, landes, tenements, and other hereditaments, and euery of them which now be, or at any time hereafter ſhall bee holden of the king, or of any of his heires or ſucceſſors, or by any of his ſaid ſubiects by knights ſeruice, ſocage, or otherwiſe, as of any his or their dukedomes, earledomes, baronies, caſtles, manors, landes, tenements, fees, or ſeigniories, which be come to the king, or his moſt noble progenitors, or hereafter ſhall come to the king, his heires or ſucceſſors, by meanes of any ſuch attainder, conuiction, vtlagarie, or of any ſuch diſſolution, ſurrender, or giuing vp of any religious or eccleſiaſticall houſes or places, or of any manors, landes, tenements, or hereditaments, to any of the ſaid religious or eccleſiaſticall houſes or places in any wiſe belonging or appertaining, ſhall not from henceforth be adiudged, deemed, taken or conſtrued to anie intent, conſtruction or purpoſe, to be holden in capite, or as tenure in capite, any ambiguity, queſtion, or doubt heretofore mooued to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, and be it &c. that this act, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not in any wiſe be preiudicial ne hurtfull to the king, his heires or ſucceſſors, to, for, or concerning any wardſhip, liuery, primer ſeiſon, fine for alienation, or to or for any other profit or aduantage, which now is come, or hereafter ſhal or may come, fall, or grow to the king, his heirs or ſucceſſors, by or frō any perſon or perſons which now doth, or hereafter ſhal hold any honors, ſeigniories, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, of yͤ king in chiefe, as of his perſon, or of any other his auncient poſſeſſions, & being not come to the king by any ſuch attainder, confeſſion, conuiction, vtlagarie, diſſolution, giuing vp or ſurrender, as be aboueſaid. Prouided alſo, & be it &c. that this preſent act, or any thing therein conteined, or ſpecified, ſhal not in any wiſe, or by any meanes giue any aduantage, liberty or profit to any tenant or owner in fee ſimple, of any honors, manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditamēts, which haue hertofore ſued any ſpeciall or generall liuery, or ouſter le main, out of yͤ hands of the K. or any of his noble progenitors, of any honors, manors, lāds, tenements,

Liuery
Licence
Heires
Enter
Ouſter le maine
Liuery
In capite
Knights ſeruice
Attainder
Miſpriſion
Premunire
Utlagarie

Lands
Knights ſeruice
Socage
Lands
In capite
Wardſhip
Fine
Primer ſeiſon
Chiefe
Tenant
Liuery
Ouſter le maine

Confeſſe

Tenure

or other hereditaments, by what tenure or ſeruice they were or be holden, or that haue, or ſhall confeſſe by any matter of record, anie tenure in chiefe of the king, but that they, their heires and aſſignes ſhall haue and hold the ſame mannors, landes, tenements, and other hereditaments, in like maner & forme as they did before the making of this preſent act, and as though this preſent act had neuer beene had ne made, any thing aboue declared and enacted to the contrarie notwithſtanding. An.1.E.6.cap.4.

Tiles.

☞ FOr the harme that hath growen for default of true and ſufficient making, whiting, & anealing of plaintile, rooftile, cornertile, and guttertile: Be it &c. that all and euery perſon or perſons which hereafter ſhall vſe the occupation of making of any ſuch tile as before is ſaid, ſhall make it good, reaſonable, and verie ſufficient, & throughly whited and anealed.

Anealed

And that the ground whereof anie ſuch tile ſhall be made, ſhall bee digged and caſt vp before the firſt day of Nouember next before that they ſhall be made, and that the ſame earth bee ſteared and turned before the firſt day of Februarie, then next folllowing, and not wrought before the 1. day of March then next following, & that the ſame ground, before it be put to making of tile, bee truely wrought and tryed from ſtones.

Maline
Marle
Chalke

And alſo that the vaines called maline or marle, and chalke, lying commonly in the ground, nere to the earth, conuenient to make tile, after the digging of the ſaid ground, whereof anie ſuch tile ſhall be made, ſhall be well lawfully and truely ſeuered and caſt from the earth whereof anie ſuch tile ſhalbe made.

Plaine tile
Length
Bredth

And that euery ſuch plaine tile ſo to be made, ſhall conteine in length tenne inches and an halfe, and in bredth ſixe inches and a quarter of an inch, and in thickeneſſe, halfe an inch and halfe a quarter at the leaſt:

Rooftile

And that euery ſuch rooftile or creaſetile ſo to be made, ſhall conteine in length thirteene inches, and the thickenes of halfe an inch and half a quarter at the leaſt, with conuenient deepeneſſe according.

Gutter tile

And that euery guttertile & cornertile to be made, ſhall conteine in length ten inches & a halfe, with conuenient thickenes, bredth and deepenes according. And if any perſon or perſons ſet to ſale to any perſon or perſons, any ſuch tile aboue ſpecified, made or to bee made againſt the ſaid ordinance: thẽ the ſeller thereof ſhall forfeit to the buyer of the ſame, the double value of the ſame tile, and beſides that, ſhall make fine and ranſome to the king at his will.

Forf.
Double value

Fine

And that euerie perſon that feeleth himſelfe grieued, and will ſue in this behalfe, ſhall haue an action of debt againſt the offenders, wherein ſhall bee made and had like proceſſe, recouery and execution, as is or may bee at this day, in any other actions of debt purſued at the Common law. And that the plaintiſe in euerie ſuch action (if it be found with him) may recouer againſt the defendant in the ſame action, his reaſonable coſtes and expenſes of his ſuit.

Coſtes

And that the defendant in any ſuch action, ſhall not be admitted to wage his law, or to haue any eſſoine or protection allowed, nor no aduantage by fourching by eſſoine or diſtreſſe.

Any Iuſt. of Peace

Enquire
Oier & ter.

And alſo that the Iuſtices of peace for the time being, within any countie of this realme, and euery of them ſhal haue full power to enquire, heare & determine, by their diſcretions, aſwell by examination or otherwiſe, the defaults, offences and treſpaſſes, which ſhall happen to be done againſt this ordinance, aſwell at the kinges ſuite, as at the parties which ſhall feele himſelfe grieued in that behalfe. And if it bee found, or may appeare to the Iuſtices of peace, or any of them by examination or otherwiſe by their diſcretion, that any perſon or perſons haue offended contrary to this ordinance, that then the ſame Iuſtices before whom it ſhall be found or appeare, ſhal aſſeſſe vpon the offender in this behalfe no leſſe fine, then for euery thouſand of plaine tile ſet to ſale contrarie to this ordinance v.s. And euery hundred of roofetile, vi.s.viii.d. And for euery hundred corner tile or gutter tile ii.s. ſold contrarie to this ordinance. And that leſſe fine be made after the rate of the ſame by the diſcretion of the ſaid Iuſtices, or any of them.

Fine

I. Iuſt. of P.

And that the ſame Iuſtices ſhall haue full power to call before them or any of them, at any time & place requiſite, ſuch and ſo many perſons, as by their diſcretion haue or ſhall haue beſt experience & knowledge, in the occupation of making of tile, to ſearch & examine the digging, caſting, turning, departing, making, whiting, & anealing aforeſaid.

Examine

And that the ſame perſon or perſons which ſo ſhall bee aſſigned ſearchers, ſhall haue ful power to make ſuch ſearch. And that no perſon put no ſuch tile to ſale, before that it be ſearched by the ſaid ſearchers, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame tile.

Search
Forf.

And if the ſame ſearchers or any of them doe find that anie perſon or perſons, exerciſing the occupation of tile making, doe offend contrarie to this ordinance, that then the ſame ſearchers ſhall preſent ſuch defaults before the Iuſtices of P. at their next ſeſſions. And that euery ſuch

Iuſt. of P.
Seſſions

preſentment be as ſtrong and effectuall in the law, as the preſentment of xii. men. And that ſuch ſearchers ſo to be ordeined, aſſigned and deputed, ſhall haue of euery ſuch Tilemaker for his labour of the ſaid ſearch for euerie thouſand plaine tile ſearched i. d. of euerie hundred roofetile i. d. ob. and euery corner tile and gutter tile q. And that the ſame ſearchers ſhall doe and execute their effectuall deuoir and diligence in this behalfe, according to this ordinance, vpon paine of forfeiture to our Soueraigne Lord the king for euery default in this behalfe tenne ſhillings. And that the Iuſtices of peace ſhall haue power to examine, enquire and determine the faults of ſuch ſearchers in the premiſſes, in like forme as aboue is ordeined for the defaults of Tile makers. This ordinance to begin to take effect at the feaſt of Saint Michael next comming, and not before. An.17.E.4.cap.4.

Forf.

Iuſt. of P.

Tindale, Riddeſdale, and Exhamſhire.

IF any perſon of the ſaid franchiſes of Tindale and Exhamſhire, reſiant or dwelling in the ſame, of what eſtate or condition that he be, doe any murders, treaſons, manſlaughters or robberies, or conſent to doe them out of the ſaid fraunchiſes of Tindale and Exhamſhire, proces ſhall be made againſt him by the Common law, vntill hee be outlawed. And that after ſuch outlagarie pronounced & returned, the Iuſtices before whom ſuch outlagarie is returned, ſhall make thereof certification to ſuch miniſter or miniſters of the ſaid franchiſes, as to them beſt ſhall ſeeme in this behalfe according to their diſcretion, and ſuch felons ſhall be taken by ſuch miniſter or miniſters, and his landes & tenements, goods and cattels being within the ſame fraunchiſe ſeiſed into the hands of the Lords of the ſame franchiſes, of Tindale & Exhamſhire for the time being as forfeite. And that the other landes, and tenements, goods and cattels of ſuch felons being out of the ſame franchiſes, ſhall wholly remaine to the king and to other Lordes, hauing thereof franchiſe as forfeit. Sauing alwayes to the king the forfeitures of ſuch murderers, traitours, manſlears, robbers, and other offenders, and of other things which to him do belong, as of the right of his Crowne. An.2.H.5.cap.5.

Murder
Treaſon
Felonie

Proces

Seiſe lands

King

2 Such proceſſe, certification and execution ſhal be made from henceforth againſt ſuch murderers, manſlears, robbers, conſenters, and offenders, abiding or reſiant within the ſaid franchiſe of Riddeſdale, becauſe of their offences done out of the ſaid franchiſe of Riddeſdale. And alſo ſuch maner forfeiture ſhall runne in all pointes as well towardes our Soueraigne Lord the king, as againſt all other perſons, as it was ordeined for the ſaid offenders of Tindale and Exhamſhire, by the ſaid Statute made at Leiceſter, and according to the forme and equitie of the ſame Statute. Sauing alwayes to the king that that pertaineth in this behalfe, as of the right of his Crowne. An. 9. H.5.cap.7.

☞ 3 The ſaid Lordſhip and bounds of North and South Tindale now being in his hands, and all lands and tenements within the ſame, in whoſe poſſeſſion ſoeuer they be, and euery part thereof ſtand and bee from henceforth Gildable, and part of the Shire of Northumberland aforeſaid, & no frāchiſe ne franchiſes: but that all maner of the kinges writs ſhall runne, and all his Officers, as well the Warden or Wardens of the Eaſt and middle marches of England towards Scotland, the Lieutenant or Lieutenants, the Iuſtices of peace, Shirife, Eſchetor, Coroner, Bailifs and other Officers and their deputies, and euery of them, of, and within the Countie of Northumberland aforeſaid, and al their warrants and precepts ſhall be obeyed, and of as great authoritie in the law, by reaſon of this act, within the ſaid Lordſhip and boundes of North and South Tindale, and euery part thereof, as in any other part of the ſaid Shire of Northumberland. And ouer this, that no perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, degree, or condition hee or they been of, that now haue, or hereafter ſhall haue authoritie or power in his or their owne right, or any other mans, to dimit or let to ferme for yere or yeeres, terme of life or at will, anie landes or tenements within the Lordſhip and boundes of North and South Tindale aforeſaide. But that the leaſee or leaſees before hee or they take or occupie by force of anie ſuch leaſe, anie ſuch landes or tenements, finde good and ſufficient ſuertie, at the leaſt two perſons hauing landes and tenements within the ſaid Shire of Northumberland, not being within the ſaid Lordſhip and bounds of North & South Tindale, to the full yeerely value of fortie ſhillinges, ouer and aboue all maner charges and repriſes, by recogniſance to the king our Soueraigne Lord in twentie poundes, before two at the leaſt of the Iuſtices of the Peace of the ſaid Shire of Northumberland for the time being, whereof one ſhall bee of the Quorum, vpon this condition, that if the ſaid leaſee or leaſees within eight daies warning to them, or any of them perſonally

Gildable
Northumberland

Writs

Wardens

Iuſt. of P.
Shirife
Eſchetors
Coroners
Bailife

Warrants

Lands

Leaſe

Suertie

Fortie ſhillings land
Recogniſance

Iuſt. of P.

Quorum
Condition

or openly, at his or their owne houſes, or in his or their pariſh Church giuen, by any of the ſaid Iuſtices of the peace, the Shirife of the ſaid Countie of Northumberland, & warden of the Eaſt and middle Marches for againſt Scotland, or his lieutenant, perſonally appeare not before the ſame Iuſtices of the peace, Warden, or Lieutenant, at any ſeſſion or ſeſſions, gaole deliuerie, warden court, at ſuch place and day within the ſaid Shire of Northumberland, or day, or dayes of truce whereſoeuer it ſhall fortune them to be aſſigned, and as they or any of them ſhall be thereunto as before is rehearſed, warned there and then to anſwere all ſuch treaſons, felonies, murders, and treſpaſſe, or attempts contrary to the truce from henceforth by them, or any of them to bee done, then the ſaid ſumme of twentie pounds ſhall be forfeit, the one halfe thereof to the king &c. and the other halfe to him or them that will ſue therefore, giuing thereof to the Iuſtices, before whom the recogniſance is or ſhall bee taken after the execution thereof to be had of his ſaid part ſo recouered, fortie ſhillinges. And that the ſaid Iuſtices of whom the ſaid Recogniſance is or ſhall be taken, as before is rehearſed, and all other Iuſtices of the peace within the ſaid Shire of Northumberland for the time being, ſhall by reaſon of this acte haue full authoritie to enquire thereof, & to take preſentments and information thereupon, and to award proceſſe and execution of and for the ſame ſumme vpon any preſentments or information made thereon, in like, and as ample forme, as the Kinges Iuſtices of his bench ſhall or may doe, of, or for anie Recogniſance taken afore them, forfeited for the keeping of the Kinges peace. And if any perſon or perſon after the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, taking vpon him or them to let or dimit as before is rehearſed, anie landes, tenements, within the ſaid Lordſhip or bounds of North and South Tindale, where no ſuch ſuerty is before had and found, as before is rehearſed, that the perſon or perſons that ſo letten or dimitten, ſhall by the ſame act for euery acre of ground, and euerie meſe and manſion, or dwelling place within the ſaid Lordſhip and bounds aforeſaid, by him or them ſo letten or dimitted, forfeit fortie ſhillings, the one halfe to the king, and the other to him or them that will ſue therefore. And that the Iuſtices of the peace of the ſaid Shire of Northumberland for the time being, ſhall haue like authoritie in all thinges concerning this forfeiture, as by this acte or ordinance is giuen them in the Recogniſance afore expreſſed, and that all manner of Leaſes, dimiſſions, made or to bee made of anie landes, tenements within the ſaid Lordſhip and boundes of North and South Tindale, for the which no ſuch ſuertie ſhall bee had and found at the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter, and ſo forth as tofore is rehearſed, be and ſtand from thence forward void, and of none effect. And if any perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, degree, or condition hee or they be of, take vpon him or them after the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter, to enter, occupie, dwell, hold, or inhabit any lands, tenements, or ground within the ſaid Lordſhip & bounds of North and South Tindale, not being his owne inheritance in fee ſimple or in fee taile, without lawfull or ſufficient ſuertie by him or them found, as before is rehearſed, except hee be a Lord Spirituall or Temporall of this Realme, that hee and they ſo doing, haue impriſonment by the ſpace of a whole yeere, without bayle or mainepriſe, and ſo for to continue till hee haue found ſufficient ſuertie vnto our Soueraigne Lord the king, by Recogniſance before the Iuſtices of the ſaid Countie, to be of good abearing againſt the king and all his liege people. Anno 11. H.7.cap.9.

Forf.
Moitie
Iuſt. of P.
Forf.
Moitie
Iuſt. of P.
Leaſes
Suertie
Lord
Suertie
Lord
Impriſ.
Mainpriſe
Iuſt. of P.
Good abearing

Tinne.

ANno 14. R. 2. cap.7. It was enacted, that the paſſage for Tinne to be carried out of the Realme, ſhould be at the Port of Dertmouth, and no where els. And after Anno 15.R.2.cap. 8. that Statute was repealed, and that to the feaſt of S. Iohn next comming, Tinne to be carried out, might be charged in any Port in England.

Dertmouth
Repealed

2 After the ſaid feaſt they ſhall repaire to Callis for the time that the reſort of wooll ſhalbe there, paying alway the cuſtomes, ſubſidies, and deuoyers there due before the paſſage of the ſaid Tinne. An.15.R.2.cap.8.

Calice

Tithes.

WHere as Writs of Scire facias haue beene graunted, to warne Prelates religious and other Clerkes, to anſwere of diſmes in our Chauncerie, and to ſhew if they haue any thing, or can any thing ſay, wherefore ſuch diſmes ought not to be reſtored to the ſaid demandants, and to anſwere as well to vs, as to the partie of ſuch diſmes, that ſuch writs from henceforth be not graunted. And the proceſſe hanging vpon ſuch writs, be adnulled and repealed. And that the parties be diſmiſſed from the ſecular Iudges of ſuch

Chancerie
Diſmes
Repealed

maner of pleas. Sauing to vs our right, ſuch as we and our aunceſters haue had, and were wont to haue of reaſon. An. 18. E. 3. cap. 7. pro clero & cap. 14.

Secular Court
Church
Auerment

2 At what time that any perſon of holy Church bee drawen in plea, in the Secular Court for his owne tythes taken by the name of goods taken away, & hee which is ſo drawen in plea maketh an exception, or alleageth that the ſubſtance and ſuit of the buſineſſe is onely vpon tythes, due of right and of poſſeſſion to his Church, and to another his benefice, that in ſuch caſe the generall auerment ſhall not be taken without ſhewing ſpecially, how the ſame was his lay cattell. Anno 1. R. 2. cap. 14.

Fermers
Aliens
Seiſed
Prohibition

3 The fermers and all maner occupiers of the manors, landes, tenements and other poſſeſſions of aliens, ſhall pay and bee bound to pay all maner of diſmes thereof due to parſons and vicars of holy Church, in whoſe pariſhes the ſame manors, landes, tenements, and poſſeſſions be ſo aſſeſſed aud due, as the law of holy Church requireth, notwithſtanding that the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, or other poſſeſſions be ſeiſed into the kinges handes, or notwithſtanding any prohibition made, or to be made to the contrarie. An. 5. H. 4. cap. 11.

Bulles
Rome

4 See prouiſion 17. and 18. againſt them that obtaine bulles from Rome to be diſcharged of tythes.

☞

Cuſtomes
Offrings
Subtractions
Proces Eccleſiaſticall lawes
Ordinaries

5 Foraſmuch as many euill diſpoſed perſons haue attempted to withhold their tythes, aſwell prediall as perſonal, and haue alſo contemned and diſobeyed the proces and decrees of the Eccleſiaſticall courts of this Realme: Be it &c. that euery of the ſubiects of this Realme of England, Ireland, Wales, and Callis, and marches of the ſame, according to the Eccleſiaſticall lawes and ordinance of this Church of England, and after the laudable vſages and cuſtomes of the pariſh or other place where hee dwelleth or occupieth, ſhall yeeld and pay his tythes, offerings and other duties of holy Church, and that for ſuch ſubtractions of any of the ſaid tythes, offeringes, or other duties, the parſon, vicar, curate, or other partie in that behalfe grieued, may by due proces of the kings Eccleſiaſticall lawes of the Church of England, conuent the perſon or perſons ſo offending before his ordinarie, or other competent Iudge of this Realme, hauing authoritie to heare and determine the right of tythes, and alſo to compell the ſame perſon or perſons offending, to doe and yeeld their ſaid duties in that behalfe. And in caſe the Ordinarie of the Dioceſſe, or his Commiſſarie, or the Archdeacon or his Officiall, or anie other competent Iudge aforeſaid, for anie contempt, contumacie, diſobedience, and other miſdemeanor of the partie defendant, make information and requeſt to any of the kings moſt honorable Councell, or to the Iuſtices of peace of the ſhire, where ſuch offender dwelleth, to aſſiſt or ayde the ſame Ordinarie, Commiſſarie, Archdeacon, Officiall or Iudge, to order or reforme anie ſuch perſon in any cauſe before rehearſed, that then hee or the kinges ſaid honourable Councell, or ſuch two Iuſtices of Peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, to whom ſuch information or requeſt ſhall be made, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, to attach, or cauſe to be attached, the perſon or perſons againſt whom ſuch information or requeſt ſhall be made. And to commit the ſame perſon or perſons to ward, and there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, till that he or they ſhall haue found ſufficient ſuertie, to be bound by Recogniſance or otherwiſe, before the kings ſaid Councelor, or Iuſtice of Peace, or anie other ſuch like Councelor or Iuſtice of Peace, to the vſe of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king, to giue due obedience to the Proceſſe, proceedings, decrees and ſentences of the Eccleſiaſticall court of this Realme, wherein ſuch ſuite or matter for the premiſſes ſhall depend or bee. And that euerie of the kinges ſaid Councelors, or two Iuſtices of Peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, as is aforeſaid, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this acte, to take, receiue, and record Recogniſances and Obligations in any of the cauſes aboue written. Prouided alway, that this acte or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to anie inhabitant of the Citie of London for or concerning any manner of tythe, offring, or other Eccleſiaſticall dutie growen and due to be paid or yeelden within the ſame Citie, becauſe there is another order made for the payment of tythes and other duties within the ſaid Citie. Prouided alſo, that euery perſon and perſons, being partie or parties to any ſuch ſuit, ſhall and may make and haue his or their lawfull action, demaund or proſecution, appeales, prohibitions, and all other their lawfull defences and remedies in euery ſuch ſuit, according to the ſaid Eccleſiaſticall lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme, in as ample and liberall maner and forme, as they or any of them might haue had, if this act had neuer bin made, any thing in this acte aboue written notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes & be it &c. that this act for recouering

Commiſſary
Archdeacon
Officiall
Contempt
Information
R. Councell
2. Iuſt. of P.
Quorum
Authoritie
Attach
Impriſ.
Mainpriſe
Suertie
Recog.
Vſe
Obedience
Proces
Decrees
R. Councell
2. Iuſt. of P.
Record
Recog.
Obligation
London
Parties
Action
Appeales
Prohibitions
Eccleſiaſticall lawes

of tythes, ne any thing therein conteined, ſhall take force or effect, but onely vntill ſuch times as the kings highneſſe, and ſuch other xxxii. perſons, which his highneſſe ſhall name and appoint for the making and eſtabliſhing of ſuch Lawes as his highneſſe ſhall affirme and ratifie, to be called the Eccleſiaſticall Lawes of this Church of England. And after the ſaid Lawes ſo ratified and confirmed, as is aforeſaid: that then the ſaid tythes to be payed to euery Eccleſiaſticall perſon, according to ſuch Lawes, and none otherwiſe, Anno 27.H.8.cap.20.

Ratifie

6 Be it &c. that all and euery the Citizens and inhabitants of the Citie of London and ſuburbes within the liberties of the ſame, ſhall at this preſent time of Eaſter next comming, pay vnto the Curates of the ſaid Citie and ſuburbes, all ſuch and like ſummes of money, for tythes, oblations, and other dueties, as the ſaid Citizens and inhabitants by the order of my Lord Chauncelor, and other of the kings moſt honorable Councell, and the kings proclamation, payed, or ought to be payed by force and vertue of the ſaid order, at Eaſter, that was in the yeere of our Lord God 1535. And the ſame paiments ſo to continue from time to time, vntill ſuch time as any other order or law ſhall be made, publiſhed, ratified, & confirmed by the kings highneſſe, and the xxxii. perſons by his grace to be named, aſwell for the full ſtabliſhment concerning the payment of all tythes, oblations, and other dueties of the inhabitants within the ſaid Citie and ſuburbes, within the liberties of the ſame, as for the making of other Eccleſiaſtical lawes of this Realme of England. And that euery perſon denying to pay as is aforeſaid, ſhall by the commandement of the Maior of London for the time being, be committed to priſon, there to remaine vntill ſuch time as he or they haue agreed with the Curate and Curates for the ſaid tythes, oblations, and other dueties, as is aforeſaid, Anno 27.H.8.cap.21.

London
Suburbes
Oblations
Chauncelor
Proclamation
Order
Deny
Maior
Impriſon
Agree

7 Foraſmuch as in the ſtatute of the payment vnto the kings Maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors, of the Firſt fruites of the ſpirituall promotions, offices, benefices, and dignities within this Realme, and other the kings dominions, expreſſe mention and declaration is not had ne made, from what time the yeere ſhall be accompted, in which the Firſt fruits ſhall be due and payable to his highneſſe: that is to wit, whether immediatly from the death, reſignation, or depriuation of euery Incumbent, or from the time of admiſſion, or new taking of poſſeſſion in euery ſuch promotion: And alſo by reaſon that in the ſame ſtatute, it is not declared who ſhall haue the fruites, tythes, and other profits of the ſaid benefices, offices, promotions, and dignities ſpirituall, during the time of vacation thereof, diuers of the Archbiſhops and Biſhops of this realme, haue not onely when the time of perceyuing and taking of tythes (that is to ſay: woll, lambe, corne, and hay, and tythes vſually paid at the holie time of Eaſter) hath approched, deferred the collation of ſuch benefices as haue been of their owne patronage, but alſo haue vpon preſentations of Clerkes made vnto them by the iuſt Patrons, protracted and deferred to inſtitute, induct, and admit the ſame Clerkes, to the intent that they might haue and perceiue to their owne vſe the ſame tythes growing, during the vacation: So that through ſuch delayes (ouer and aboue the firſt fruites, which be iuſtly due to the Kings highneſſe) they haue been conſtrained alſo to loſe all, or the moſt part of one yeeres profits of their benefices and promotions, and to ſerue the cure at their and their friendes proper coſtes and charges, or vtterly to forſake and giue ouer their benefices and promotions, to their great loſſe and hinderance: For reformation whereof it is &c. that the ſaid yeere, in which the firſt fruites ſhall be paied to the kings grace, ſhal begin and be accompted immediatly after the auoydance or vacation of any ſuch benefice or promotion ſpirituall afore rehearſed. And that the tythes, fruites, oblations, obuentions, emoluments, commodities, aduantages, rents, and all other whatſoeuer reuenues, caſualties, or profites certaine and vncertaine, afferring or belonging to any Archdeaconry, Deanry, Prebend, Parſonage, Vicarage, Hoſpitall, Wardenſhip, Prouoſtſhip, or other ſpirituall promotion, benefice, dignitie, or office, (Chauntries onely excepted) within this Realme, or other the kings Dominions, growing, riſing, or comming, during the time of vacation of the ſame promotion ſpirituall, ſhall belong, and afferre to ſuch perſon, as ſhall be thereunto next preſented, promoted, inſtituted, inducted, or admitted, & to his executors, towards the payment of the firſt fruites to the kinges highneſſe, his heires & ſucceſſors: any vſage, cuſtome, libertie, priuilege, or preſcription to the contrarie had, vſed, or being, in any wiſe notwithſtãding. And it is &c. that if any Archbiſhop, biſhop, archdeacon, ordinary, or any other perſon or perſons to their vſe & behoof, at any time heretofore ſith the 1. day of May laſt paſt, haue perceiued, receiued, or taken, or at any time herafter do perceiue, receiue, or take

the

An.26.H.8.
cap.3.
Firſt fruits
Vacation
Archbiſhops
Biſhops
Wooll
Lambe
Corne
Hay
Begin
Auoydance
Vacation
Executors
Firſt fruits
Cuſtome
Archbiſhop
Biſhop
Ordinarie
Receiue

the fruites, tythes, obuentions, oblations, emoluments, commodities, reuenues, rents, aduantages, profits, or caſualties, comming, growing, or belonging, or which hereafter ſhall come, grow, afferre, or belong to any Archdeaconrie, Deanrie, Prebend, Parſonage, Vicarage, Hoſpitall, Wardenſhip, Prouoſtſhip, or other ſpirituall promotion, benefice, dignitie, or office, (Chauntries onely excepted) within this Realme, or other the kings Dominions, during the vacation of ſuch Archdeaconrie, Deanrie, Prebend, Parſonage, Vicarage, Hoſpitall, Wardenſhip, Prouoſtſhip, or other ſpirituall promotion, benefice, dignitie, or office (Chauntries onely excepted.) And the ſame vpon reaſonable requeſt from henceforth to be made, doth not render, reſtore, ſatiſfie, content and pay to the next incumbent, being lawfully inſtituted, inducted, or admitted to ſuch Archdeaconrie, Deanrie, Prebend, Parſonage, or Vicarage, or other promotion, benefice, dignitie, or office ſpirituall, except before excepted, or doe let or interrupt the ſaid Incumbent to haue the ſame: that then euery Archbiſhop, Biſhop, Archdeacon, Ordinarie, or other perſon ſo doing, ſhall forfait and loſe the treble value of ſo much as he ſhall then haue receiued of the fruites of euery Prebend, Parſonage, Vicarage, Hoſpitall, Wardenſhip, Prouoſtſhip, or other ſpirituall promotion, whereof hee ſo ſhall perceiue, receiue, or detaine, let or interrupt the incumbent to perceiue, receiue, and haue the fruites, tythes, obuentions, oblations, emoluments, commodities, reuenues, rents, aduantages, profites, or caſualties: The one moitie of which forfaiture ſhall be to the King, &c. and the other moitie thereof to the incumbent of the ſame Prebend, Parſonage, or Vicarage, or other ſpirituall promotion, to be recouered in any of the kings Courts, by action, bill, plaint, information, or otherwiſe, in which action or ſuit the defendant ſhall not be admitted to wage his law, &c. Prouided alway, that it ſhall be lawfull to euery Archbiſhop, Biſhop, Archdeacon, and Ordinaries, their officers, and miniſters, to retaine in his or their cuſtodie, ſo much of the tythes, fruites, obuentions, oblations, emoluments, commodities, aduantages, rents, reuenues, caſualties, and profits, as ſhall amount to pay vnto ſuch perſon or perſons, as hath, or ſhall ſerue to keepe the cure of ſuch Archdeaconrie, Deanrie, Prebend, Parſonage, or Vicarage, or other ſpirituall promotion, during the vacation of his or their reaſonable ſtipend or ſalarie. And alſo for the collection, gathering, and leuying of ſuch tythes, fruites, emoluments, rents, and other profits, riſing, and growing, during the vacation aforeſaid: any thing in this act contained to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo and be it &c. that in caſe any of the Incumbents aforeſaid happen to die, and before his death hath cauſed any of his glebe lands to be manured and ſowen at his proper coſtes and charges with any corne or graine, that then in that caſe all and euery of the ſame incumbents may make and declare their teſtaments of all the profits of the corne growing vpon the ſame glebe lands ſo manured and ſowen: any thing conteined in this preſent act in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alway, that if the fruites of the vacation of the ſaid ſpirituall promotion be not ſufficient to pay the Curates ſtipend and wages for ſeruing the cure the vacation time, that then the ſame be borne and payed by the next Incumbent, within fourteene dayes next after that he hath the poſſeſſion of any the ſaid promotion ſpiritual, An.28.H.8.cap.11.

Vacation
Pay
Incumbent
Inſtitutes
Interrupt
Forf.
iij. Value
Moitie
Action
Bill
Retaine
Vacation
Collection
Incumbents
Glebe lands
Teſtaments
Corne
Wages

8 ☞ Where diuers and many perſons inhabiting in ſundrie Counties and places of this Realme, and other the kings dominions, not regarding their dueties to Almightie God, and to the king our Soueraigne Lord, but in few yeres paſt more contemptuouſly and commonly preſuming to offend and infring the good & wholeſome lawes of this Realme and gracious commandements of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord, then in times paſt hath been ſeen or knowen, haue not letted to ſubtract and withdraw the lawfull and accuſtomed tythes of corne, hay, paſturages, and other ſort of tythes and oblations, commonly due to the owners, proprietaries, and poſſeſſors of the Parſonages, Vicarages, and other Eccleſiaſticall places, of and within the ſaid Realme and dominions, being the more incouraged thereunto, for that that diuers of the kings ſubiects being lay perſons, hauing Parſonages, Vicarages, and tythes, to them and to their heires, or to them and to their heires of their bodies lawfully begotten, or for terme of life, or yeeres, cannot by the order & courſe of the Eccleſiaſticall lawes of this Realme, ſue in any eccleſiaſticall Court, for the wrongfull withholding and detaining of the ſaid tythes, or other dueties, nor cannot by the order of the common Lawes of this Realme haue any due remedie againſt any perſon or perſons, their heires or aſſignes, that wrongfully detaineth or withholdeth the ſame, by occaſion whereof much controuerſie, ſuit, variance, & diſcord is like to inſurge, and inſue,

Subſtract
Corne
Hay
Paſturage
Eccleſiaſticall lawes
Common lawes

among the kings ſubiects, to the great detriment, damages, and decay of many of them, if conuenient and ſpeedy remedie therefore be not had and prouided. Wherefore it is &c. that all and ſinguler perſons of this ſaid Realme and other his dominions, of what eſtate, degree, or condition ſoeuer he or they be, ſhall fully truely, & effectually diuide, ſet out, yeeld or pay all and ſinguler tythes and offerings aforeſaid, according to the lawfull cuſtomes and vſages of the pariſhes and places where ſuch tythes or duties ſhall grow, ariſe, come, or be due. And in caſe that it ſhall happen any perſon or perſons of his or their vngodly and peruerſe will and mind, to detaine or withhold any of the ſaid tithes or offerings, or part or parcell thereof: then the Parſon, or partie being eccleſiaſticall or lay perſon, hauing cauſe to demaund or haue the ſaid tythes or offerings, being thereby wronged or grieued, ſhall and may conuent the perſon or perſons ſo offending before the Ordinary, his Commiſſary, or other competent miniſter or lawfull Iudge of the place where ſuch wrong ſhall be done, according to the Eccleſiaſticall lawes. And in euery ſuch cauſe or matter of ſuit, the ſame Ordinarie, Commiſſarie, or other competent miniſter or lawful Iudge hauing the parties, or their lawfull procurators before him or them, ſhall and may by vertue of this act proceede to the examination, hearing, and determination of euery ſuch cauſe or matter, ordinarily or ſummarily, according to the courſe and proces of the ſaid Eccleſiaſticall Lawes, and thereupon may giue ſentence accordingly. And in caſe that any of the parties, for any cauſe or matter concerning that ſuit, do appeal from the ſentence, order, and definitiue iudgement of the ſaid Ordinarie, or other competent Iudge, as is aforeſaid: Then the ſame Iudge by vertue of this act, forthwith vpon ſuch appellation made, ſhall adiudge to the other partie the reaſonable coſtes of his ſuit therein before expended, and ſhall compell the ſame partie appellant to ſatiſfie and pay the ſame coſtes ſo adiudged by compulſary proces and cenſures of the ſaid lawes eccleſiaſticall, taking ſuretie of the other partie, to whom ſuch coſts ſhal be adiudged and paied, to reſtore the ſame coſts to the partie appellant, if after, the principall cauſe of that ſuit of appeal ſhal be adiudged againſt the ſame partie, to whom the ſaid coſtes ſhall be yeelden: And ſo euery Ordinarie or other competent Iudge eccleſiaſticall, by vertue of this Act, ſhal adiudge coſtes to the other party vpon euery appeal to be made in any ſuit or cauſe of ſubtraction or detention of any tithes, offerings, or in any other ſuit to be made, for, or concerning the duetie of ſuch tythes or offerings. And further be it &c. that if any perſon or perſons after ſuch ſentence definitiue giuen againſt them, obſtinately and wilfully refuſe for to pay their tythes or dueties, or ſuch ſummes of money ſo adiudged, wherin they be condemned for the ſame: that then two Iuſtices of the peace of the ſame Shire, whereof one to be of the Quorum, ſhall haue authoritie by this Act, vpon information, certificate, or complaint to them made in writing by the ſaid Eccleſiaſticall Iudge that gaue the ſame ſentence, to cauſe the ſame partie ſo refuſing, to be attached & committed to the next gaole, and there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, till he or they ſhall haue found ſufficient ſuretie to be bound by recogniſance or otherwiſe before the ſame Iuſtices, to the vſe of our ſoueraigne Lord the king, to performe the ſaid definitiue ſentence & iudgement. Prouided alwaies, and be it &c. that no perſon or perſons ſhal be ſued or otherwiſe compelled to yeeld, giue, or pay, any maner of tythes for any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, which by the Lawes or ſtatutes of this Realme are diſcharged or not chargeable with the payment of any ſuch tythes. Prouided alſo, and be it &c. that this Act, or any thing therein contained, ſhall not in any wiſe binde the inhabitants of the Citie of London, and ſuburbes of the ſame, for to pay their tythes & offerings within the ſame Citie, & ſuburbes, otherwiſe then they ought or ſhould haue done before the making of this act: any thing in this act contained to the contrary notwithſtanding. And be it &c. that in all caſes, where any perſon or perſons, which now haue, or which hereafter ſhall haue any eſtate of inheritance, freehold, terme, right, or intereſt, of, in, or to any Parſonage, vicarage, portion, penſion, tythes, oblations, or other eccleſiaſticall or ſpirituall profit, which now be, or which hereafter ſhal be made temporall, or admitted to be, abide, or go, to or in temporall hands, or lay vſes and profits by the lawes or ſtatutes of this Realme, ſhall hereafter fortune to be diſſeiſed, deforced, wronged, or otherwiſe kept, or put from their lawfull inheritance, eſtate, ſeiſin, poſſeſſion, occupation, terme, right, or intereſt, of, in, or to the ſame, or of, in, or to any parcell therof, by any perſon or perſons, clayming or pretending to haue intereſt or title, in, or to the ſame: that then in all & euery ſuch caſe or caſes, the perſon or perſons ſo diſſeiſed, deforced, or wrongfully kept, or put from his or their right or poſſeſſion, as is afore rehearſed, their heires, wiues, & ſuch

other

Deuide
Set out
Cuſtomes
Detaine
Ordinarie
Commiſſary
Procurators
Sentence
Appeal
Iudgement
Coſtes
Proceſſe
Cenſures
Suertie
Appeal
Detention

Sentence
Refuſe
2. Iuſt. of P.
Quorum
Complaint
Attach
Impriſon
Mainpriſe
Recogniſance
Vſe
Not charged
London
Suburbes
Freehold
Lay vſes
Diſſeiſed
Heires
Wiues

Recouery
Præcipe quod reddat
Aſſ.nouel diſſ.
Mortdaunceſter
Quod ei deforceat
Chancerie
Writs
Aſſurances
Chancery
Fines
Iudgements
Force
Writs originall
Refuſe
Remedy
Spirituall courts

other to whom ſuch iniury or wrong ſhall be done or committed, ſhall and may haue their remedie in the kinges temporall courts, or other temporall court, as the caſe ſhal require for the recouerie, getting, or obteining of ſuch inheritance, eſtate, freehold, ſeiſin, poſſeſſion, terme, right, or intereſt, by writs originall of Præcipe quod reddat, Aſſiſe of Nouel diſſeiſin, Mortdanceſter, Quod ei deforceat, writs of dower, or other writs originall, as the caſe ſhall require, to be deuiſed and graunted in the kings court of Chancery, of euery ſuch Parſonage, Vicarage, portion, penſion, or other profit called eccleſiaſticall or ſpirituall, ſo to be demanded according to the nature and cauſe of the ſute thereof, in like maner and forme, as they ſhould, ought, or might haue had, of, or for lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, in ſuch maner to be demaunded. And that writs of couenant, and other writs for fines to be leuied, and all other aſſurances to be had, made, or conueyed of any ſuch parſonage, vicarage, portion, penſion, or other profit called eccleſiaſticall or ſpirituall, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be hereafter deuiſed and graunted in the ſaid Chancery, according as hath been vſed for fines to be leuied, and aſſurance to be had, made, or conueyed of lands, tenements, or other hereditaments. And that all iudgements to be giuen vpon any of the ſaid writs originall, ſo to be deuiſed & graunted, of, or for any the premiſſes, or any of them: And all fines to be leuied and knowledged in any of the kings ſaid Courts thereof, ſhall be of like force and effect in the law to all intents and purpoſes, as iudgements giuen, and fines leuied of lands, tenements, and hereditaments in the ſaid courts vpon writs originals therefore duely purſued and proſecuted, albeit no ſuch forme of writs originall out of the ſaid court of Chancery haue heretofore proceeded or been awarded. Prouided alwayes, that this laſt act ſhall not extend, nor be expounded, to giue any remedy, cauſe of action or ſute in the Courts Temporall, againſt any perſon or perſons which ſhall refuſe to denie to ſet out his or their tythes, or which ſhall deteine, withhold, or refuſe to pay his tythes or offerings, or any parcell thereof, but that in all ſuch caſes the perſon or party, being eccleſiaſticall or lay perſon, hauing cauſe to demaund, or to haue the ſaid tythes or offerings, and therby wronged or grieued, ſhall take and haue the remedy for their ſaid tythes or offerings in euery ſuch caſe in the ſpirituall courts, according to the ordinance in the firſt part of this act mentioned, and not otherwiſe: any thing herein expreſſed to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding, An.32.H.8.cap.7.

Compromitted
Arbitrators

9 Sithen which Act (s.27.H.8 cap.21. before 6.) diuers variances, contentions, and ſtrifes, are newly riſen and growen betweene the ſaid Parſons, Vicars, and Curats, and the ſaid Citizens and inhabitants (s.of London) touching the payments of their tythes, oblations, and other dueties, by reaſon of certaine wordes and termes ſpecified in the ſaid order, which are not ſo plainly and fully ſet foorth, as it is thought conuenient and meete to be: For appeaſing whereof, aſwell the ſaid Parſons, Vicars, and Curats, as the ſaid citizens and inhabitants haue compromitted and put themſelues to ſtand to ſuch order and decree touching the premiſſes, as ſhall be made by the ſaid right Reuerend father in God, Thomas Archbiſhop of Canterbury, Metropolitan and Primate of England, the right honorable Sir Thomas Wriotheſley knight, Lord Wriotheſley, and Lord Chancelor of England, the right honorable Thomas Duke of Northfolke, the Lord Treaſorer of England, the right honorable ſir William Pawlet knight, Lord S. Iohn, Lord Preſident of the Councell, and Lord great Maſter of the kings moſt honorable houſhold, the right honorable Sir Iohn Ruſſel knight Lord Ruſſell, and Lord priuie Seale, the right honorable Edward Earle of Hertford, the Lord great Chamberlaine of England, the right honorable Iohn Vicount Liſle, high Admirall of England, Sir Richard Liſter chiefe Iuſtice of England, ſir Edward Montague knight, chiefe Iuſtice of the Common Bench at Weſtminſter, & ſir Roger Cholmley knight, chiefe Baron of the Eſchequer, for a finall end and concluſion to be had and made touching the premiſſes for euer. And to the intent to haue a full peace and perfect end betweene the ſaid parties, their heires and ſucceſſors, touching the ſaid tythes, oblations, and other dueties for euer. Be it &c. that ſuch end, order, and direction, as ſhall be made, decreed, and concluded by the forenamed Archbiſhop, Lords, and Knights, or any ſixe of them, before the firſt day of March next inſuing, of, or for, and concerning the payments of the tythes, oblations, and other dueties within the ſaid Citie, and the liberties of the ſame, and inrolled in the Kings high Court of Chancery of record, ſhall ſtand, remaine, and be as an Act of parliament, and ſhall binde aſwell all Citizens, and inhabitants of the ſaid Citie and liberties for the time being, as the ſaid Parſons, Vicars, Curates, and their ſucceſſors for euer, according

to

Refuſe
Maior
L. Chauncelor
Impriſon

to the effect, purport, and intent of the ſaid order and decree, ſo to be made and inrolled. And that euery perſon denying to pay any of his or their tythes, oblations, or other dueties, contrarie to the ſaid decree ſo to be made ſhall by the commandement of the Maior of London for the time being, and in his default or negligence, by the Lord Chauncelor of England for the time being, be committed to priſon, there to remaine till ſuch time as he or they haue agreed with the Curate or Curates, for his or their ſaid tythes, oblations and other dueties, as is aforeſaid, An. 37. H.8. cap. 12.

The Decree.

London
Parſons
Vicars
Curates
Tythes
Leaſes

As touching the payments of Tythes in the Citie of London, and the liberties of the ſame: It is fully ordered and decreed by the moſt Reuerend father in God, Thomas Archbiſhop of Canterbury, Primate & Metropolitan of all England, Thomas Lord Wriotheſley, Lord Chauncelor of England, William Lord Saint Iohn, Preſident of the Kings Maieſties Councell, and Lord great Maſter of his Highneſſe houſhold, Iohn Lord Ruſſell, Lord priuie Seale, Edward Earle of Hertford, Lord great Chamberlaine of England, Iohn Vicount Liſle, high Admirall of England, Richard Liſter knight, chiefe Iuſtice of England, and Roger Cholmley knight, chiefe Baron of his graces Eſchequer, this preſent foure and twentieth day of Februarie, Anno Domini ſecundum curſum & computationem Eccleſiæ Anglicanæ, milleſimo quingenteſimo quadrageſimo quinto, according to the ſtatute in ſuch caſe lately prouided. That the Citizens and Inhabitants of the ſaid Citie of London, and liberties of the ſame, for the time being, ſhall yeerely without fraud or couine for euer, pay their Tythes to the Parſons, Vicars, and Curates of the ſaid Citie, and their ſucceſſors for the time being, after the rate hereafter following, that is to wit: Of euery x. ſhillings rent by the yeere, of all and euery houſe and houſes, ſhops, warehouſes, cellers, and ſtables, and euery of them within the ſaid Citie and libertie of the ſame xvi. pence ob. And of euery xx. ſhillings by yeere of all and euery ſuch houſe and houſes, ſhops, warehouſes, cellers, and ſtables, and euery of them within the ſaid Citie and liberties, ii.s. ix.d. And ſo aboue the rent of xx.s. by yeere, aſcending from x.s. to x.s. according to the rate aforeſaid. Item, that where any leaſe is, or ſhall be made of any dwelling houſe or houſes, ſhops, warehouſes, cellers, or ſtables, or of any of them, by fraud or couin, reſeruing leſſe rent then hath been accuſtomed, or is, or that any ſuch Leaſe ſhall be made without any rent reſerued vpon the ſame, by reaſon of any fine or income payed before hand, or by any fraud or couin: That then in euery ſuch caſe the tenant or farmer, tenants or farmers thereof, ſhall pay for his or their Tythes of the ſame, after the rate aforeſaid, according to the quantitie of ſuch rent or rents, as the ſame houſe or houſes, ſhops, warehouſes, cellers, or ſtables, or any of them were laſt letten for, without fraud or couin, before the making of ſuch Leaſe. Item, that euery owner or owners, inheritour or inheritours of any dwelling houſe, or houſes, ſhops, warehouſes, cellers, or ſtables, or any of them within the ſaid Citie and liberties, inhabiting or occupying the ſame himſelf, or themſelues, ſhall pay after ſuch rate or tythe, as is aboueſaid, after the quantitie of ſuch yeerely rent as the ſame was laſt letten for, without fraud or couin. Item, if any perſon or perſons haue taken, or hereafter ſhall take any meaſe or manſion place by leaſe, & the taker or takers thereof, his or their executors or aſſignes doth or ſhall inhabite in part thereof, and haue or hath within viii. yeere laſt paſt before this order, or hereafter will or ſhall let out the reſidue of the ſame: That then in ſuch caſe the principall farmor or farmors, or firſt taker or takers thereof, his or their executors or aſſignes ſhall pay his or their tythes after the rate aforeſaid, according to his or their quantitie therein, and that his or their executors, aſſignee or aſſignees, ſhall pay his or their tythes after the rate aboueſaid, according to the quantitie of his or their rent by yeere. And that if any perſon or perſons haue, or ſhall take diuers manſion houſes, ſhops, warehouſes, cellers, or ſtables in one leaſe, and letteth, or ſhall let out one or moe of the ſaid houſes, and keepeth, or ſhall keepe one or moe in his or their owne hands, and inhabiteth or inhabite in the ſame: that then the ſaid taker or takers, & his or their executors or aſſignes ſhall pay his or their tythes after the rate aboueſaid, according to the quantitie of the yeerely rent of ſuch manſion houſe or houſes, reteined in his or their hands. And that his aſſignee or aſſignees of the reſidue of the ſaid manſion houſe or houſes, ſhal pay his or their tithes after the rate aboueſaid, according to the quantitie of their yeerely rents. Item, if ſuch farmer or farmers, or his or their aſſignees of any manſion houſe or houſes, warehouſes, ſhops, cellers, or ſtables, hath at any time within eight yeeres laſt paſt, or ſhal hereafter let ouer all the ſaid manſion houſe or houſes conteined in his or their leaſe, to one perſon, or to diuers perſons: That then the inhabitants, leſſees, or occupiers of them, and of euery of them, ſhall pay their tythes after the rate of ſuch rents, as the inhabitants, leſſees, or occupiers, and their aſſignee, or aſſignees, been or ſhall be diſcharged withall, without fraud or couin. Item if any dwelling houſe within viii. yeeres laſt paſt, was, or hereafter ſhal be cōuerted into a warehouſe, ſtorehouſe, or ſuch like, or if a warehouſe, ſtorehouſe, or ſuch like within the ſaid eight yeeres was, or hereafter ſhall be conuerted into a dwelling houſe: That then the occupier or occupiers thereof ſhall pay tythes for the ſame, after the rate aboue declared of manſion houſe rents. Item that where any perſon ſhall demiſe any Dyehouſe, or Brewhouſe, with implements conuenient and neceſſarie for dying or brewing, reſeruing a rent vpon the ſame, aſwell in reſpect of ſuch implements, as in reſpect of ſuch dyehouſe, or brewhouſe: That then the tenant ſhall pay his tythes after ſuch rate as is aboueſaid, the third penie abated. And that euery principall houſe or houſes with key or wharfe, hauing any crane or gibet belonging to the ſame, ſhal pay after the like rate of their rents, as is aforeſaid, the third penie abated. And that other wharfes belonging to houſes hauing no crane or gibet, ſhall pay for his tythes, as ſhall be paied for manſion houſes, in forme aforeſaid. Item, that where any manſion houſe with a ſhop, ſtable, warehouſes, wharfe with crane, timberyard, teinteryard, or garden belonging to the ſame, or as parcell of the ſame, is or ſhall be occupied together, that if the ſame be hereafter ſeuered or diuided, or at any time within viii. yeeres laſt paſt were ſeuered or deuided: That then the farmer or farmers, occupier or occupiers thereof, ſhall pay ſuch tythes as is aboueſaid, for ſuch ſhops, ſtable, warehouſes, wharfe with crane, timberyard, teinteryard, or garden aforeſaid, or ſeuered or deuided after the rate of their ſeuerall rents thereupon reſerued. Item, that the ſaid Citizens and inhabitants ſhall pay their tythes quarterly, that is to ſay: at the feaſt of Eaſter, the Natiuitie of S. John Baptiſt, the feaſt of S. Michaell the Archangell, and the Natiuitie of our Lord, by euen portions. Item, that euery houſholder, paying ten ſhillings rent, or aboue, ſhall for him, or her ſelfe be diſcharged of their foure offering dayes: But his wife, children, ſeruant, or others of their familie, taking their rights of the Church at Eaſter, ſhall pay two pence for their foure offering dayes yeerely. Prouided alwaies, and it is decreed, that if any houſe or houſes, which hath been, or hereafter ſhall be letten for ten ſhillings rent by yeere, or more, be, or hath at any time within eight yeeres laſt paſſed, or hereafter ſhal be diuided and leaſed into ſmall parcels or members, yeelding leſſe yeerely rent then x. ſhillings by yeere: That then the owner or owners, if he or they dwell in any part of ſuch houſe, or els the principall leaſſee and leaſſees, if the owner or owners doe not dwell in ſome part of the ſame, ſhall from henceforth pay for his or their tythes after ſuch rate of rent, as the ſame houſe was accuſtomed to be letten for, before ſuch diuiſion or diuiding into parts or members: And the vnderfarmer & farmers, leaſſee and leaſſees, to be diſcharged of all tythes for ſuch ſmall parcels, parts or members, rented at leſſe yeerely rent then ten ſhillings by yeere without fraud or couin, paying two pence a piece yeerely for their foure offering dayes. Prouided alway, and it is decreed, that for ſuch gardens as appertaine not to any manſion houſe, and which any perſon or perſons holdeth, or ſhall hold in his or their hands for pleaſure, or to his owne vſe: that then the perſon ſo holding the ſame, ſhall pay no tithes for the ſame. But if any perſon or perſons, which holdeth, or ſhall hold any ſuch garden, conteyning halfe an acre or more, doth or ſhal make any yeerely profite thereof by way of ſale: That then he or they ſhall pay tythes for the ſame, after ſuch rate of his rent, as is herein firſt aboue ſpecified. Prouided alſo, that if any ſuch gardens now being of the quantitie of halfe an acre, or more, be hereafter by fraud or couin diuided into any leſſe quantitie or quantities, then to pay tythe according to the rate aboueſaid. Prouided alway, that this decree ſhall not extend to the houſes of great men, or noble men, or noble women, kept in their owne hands, and not letten for any rent, which in time paſt hath payed no tythes, ſo long as they ſhall ſo continue vnletten. Nor to any Halles of craftes or companies, ſo long as they be kept vnletten, ſo that the ſame Halles in times paſt haue not vſed to pay any tythes. Prouided alwayes, and it is decreed, that this preſent order and decree, ſhall not in any wiſe extend, to binde or charge any ſheddes, ſtables, cellers, timberyardes, ne teinteryards, which were neuer parcell of any dwelling houſe, ne appertayning or belonging to any dwelling houſe, ne haue accuſtomed to pay any tythes: but that the ſaid Citizens and inhabitants ſhall thereof be quite of payment of any tithes, as it hath been vſed and accuſtomed. Prouided alſo, and it is decreed, that where leſſe ſumme then after xvi. pence halfepeny in the ten ſhillings rent, or leſſe ſumme then two ſhillings ix. pence in the xx. ſhillings rent, hath been accuſtomed to be payed for tythes: That then in ſuch places the ſaid Citizens and inhabitants ſhall pay but onely after ſuch rate as hath beene accuſtomed. Item it is alſo decreed, that if any variance, controuerſie, or ſtrife, doe or ſhall hereafter ariſe in the ſaid Citie for non payment of any tythes: or if any variance or doubt ariſe vpon the true knowledge or diuiſion of any rent or tythes, within the liberties of the ſaid Citie, or of any extent or aſſeſſement thereof, or if any doubt ariſe vpon any other thing conteined within this decree: That then vpon complaint made by the partie grieued to the Maior of the Citie of London for the time being, the ſaid Maior by the aduiſe of counſell, ſhall call the ſaid parties before him, and make a finall end in the ſame with coſtes to be awarded by the diſcretion of the ſaid Maior and his aſſiſtants, according to the intent and purport of this preſent decree. And if the ſaid Maior make not an end thereof within two Monethes after complaint to him made, or if any of the ſaid parties find themſelues agrieued: That then the Lord Chauncelor of England for the time being, vpon complaint to him made within three Monethes then next following, ſhall make an end in the ſame, with ſuch coſtes to be awarded as ſhall be thought conuenient, according to the intent and purport of the ſaid decree. Prouided alwaies, that if any perſon or perſons take any tenement for a leſſe rent then it was accuſtomed to be letten for, by reaſon of any great ruine or decay, brenning, or ſuch like occaſions or miſfortunes: That then ſuch perſon or perſons, his executors or aſſignes, ſhall pay tythes onely after the rate of the rent reſerued in his or their Leaſe, and none otherwiſe, as long as the ſame leaſe ſhall indure.

10 Not onely the ſaid Actes made in the ſaid 27. and 32. yeeres of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henry the eight (before 5. and 8.) concerning true payment of Tythes, and euery article and branch therein conteined, ſhal abide and ſtand in their full ſtrength and vertue: But alſo be it &c. That euery of the Kinges ſubiects, ſhall from henceforth truely and iuſtly, without fraud or guile diuide, ſet out, yeelde, and pay all maner, of their prediall tythes in their proper kind as they riſe and happen, in ſuch maner and forme, as hath been of right yeelded & payed within fortie yeeres next before the making of this act, or of right or cuſtome ought to haue been payed. And that no perſon ſhall from henceforth take, or carie away any ſuch or like tythes which haue been yeelded or payed within the ſaid fortie yeeres, or of right ought to haue been payed in the place or places tytheable in the ſame, before he hath iuſtly diuided or ſet foorth for the tythe thereof the tenth part of the ſame, or otherwiſe agree for the ſame tythes with the Parſon, Vicars, or other owner, proprietarie, or farmer of the ſame tythes, vnder the paine of forfaiture of treble value of the tythes ſo taken or caried away. And be it &c. that at all times whenſoeuer, and as often as the ſaid prediall tythes ſhall be due at the tything time of the ſame, it to be lawfull to euery party, to whom any of the ſaid tythes ought to be payed, or his deputie, or ſeruant, to view and ſee their ſaid tythes, to be iuſtly & truely ſet forth and ſeuered from the nine parts, and the ſame quietly to take and cary away. And if any perſon carie away his corne or hay, or his other prediall tithes, before the tythe thereof be ſet forth, or willingly withdraw his tythes of the ſame, or of ſuch other things whereof prediall tythes ought to be paied, or do ſtop, or let the Parſon, Vicar, proprietarie, owner, or other their deputies or farmours, to view, take, and carie away their tythes, as is aboueſaid, by reaſon whereof the ſaid tythe or tenth is loſt, impaired, or hurt: That then vpon due proofe thereof made before the ſpiritual Iudge, or any other Iudge, to whom heretofore he might haue made complaint, the party ſo carrying away, withdrawing, letting, or ſtopping, ſhall pay the double value of the tenth or tythe ſo taken, loſt, withdrawen, or caried away, ouer and beſides the coſtes, charges, and expences of the ſuit in the ſame, the ſame to be recouered before the Eccleſiaſticall Iudge, according to the kings Eccleſiaſticall lawes. And be it &c. that all and euery perſon which hath, or ſhall haue any beaſtes or other cattell tytheable, going, feeding, or depaſturing in any waſt or common ground, whereof the Pariſh is not certainely knowen, ſhall pay their Tythes for the increaſe of the ſaid cattell ſo going in the ſaid waſte or common, to the Parſon, Vicar, proprietarie, portionarie, owner, or other their farmers, or deputies, of the Pariſh, Hamlet, Towne, or other place, where the owner of the ſaid cattell inhabiteth or dwelleth.

Diuide
Set out
Prediall
tythes

Cary away

Tenth part

View

Diſturbe

Spirituall
Iudge

ij. Value

Coſtes

Beaſtes

Waſt

Prouided alwayes, and be it &c. that no perſon ſhall be ſued, or otherwiſe compelled to yeeld, giue, or pay any maner of tythes for any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, which by the lawes & ſtatutes of this Realme, or by any priuiledge or preſcription, are not chargeable with the payment of any ſuch tithes, or that be diſcharged by any compoſition reall. Prouided alwaies, and be it &c. that all ſuch barren heath, or waſt ground, other then ſuch as be diſcharged for the payment of Tythes by Act of parliament, which before this time haue lien barren, and payed no tythes, by reaſon of the ſame barrenneſſe, and now be, or hereafter ſhal be improued and conuerted into arable ground, or meadow, ſhall from henceforth after the end and terme of vii. yeeres next after ſuch improuement iuſtly ended and determined, pay tythe for the corne and hay, growing vpon the ſame: any thing in this act to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes and be it &c. that if any ſuch barren, waſte, or heath ground hath before this time been charged with the payment of any tythes, and that the ſame be hereafter improued & conuerted into arable ground, or meadow: that then the owner or owners thereof, ſhall during vii. yeeres next following, from and after the ſame improuement, pay ſuch kind of tythe, as was payed for the ſame before the ſaid improuement: any thing in this act to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And be it &c. that euery perſon exerciſing merchandiſes, bargaining and ſelling, clothing, handycraft, or other arte or facultie, being ſuch kind of perſons, & in ſuch places, as heretofore within theſe xl. yeeres haue accuſtomably vſed to pay ſuch perſonall tythes, or of right ought to pay, other then ſuch as be common day labourers, ſhall yeerely at or before the feaſt of Eaſter, pay for his perſonall tythes, the tenth part of his cleere gaines, his charges and expences, according to his eſtate, condition, or degree, to be therein abated, allowed, and deducted. Prouided alway, and be it &c. that in all ſuch places where handycraftes men haue vſed to pay their tythes within theſe xl. yeeres, the ſame cuſtome of payment of tithes to be obſerued, and to continue: any thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And be it &c. that if any perſon refuſe to pay his perſonall tythes in forme aforeſaid: that then it ſhall be lawfull to the Ordinary of the ſame dioceſſe where the partie that ſo ought to pay the ſaid tythes is dwelling, to call the ſame partie before him, and by his diſcretion to examine him by all lawfull and reaſonable meanes, other then by the parties owne corporall oath, concerning the true payment of the ſaid perſonall tythes. Prouided alwaies and be it &c. that all and euery perſon and perſons, which by the lawes and cuſtomes of this Realme, ought to make or pay their offerings, ſhall yeerely from henceforth well and truely content and pay his or their offerings to the Parſon, Vicar, proprietarie, or their deputies, or their farmers, of the Pariſh, or Pariſhes, where it ſhall fortune or happen him or them to dwell or abide. And that at ſuch foure Offering dayes, as at any time heretofore within the ſpace of foure yeeres laſt paſt, hath been vſed and accuſtomed for the payment of the ſame, and in default thereof to pay for their ſaid offerings at Eaſter then next following. Prouided alſo and be it &c. that this Act, or any thing therein contained, ſhall not extend to any Pariſh which ſtandes vpon and towards the Sea coaſtes, the commodities and occupying whereof conſiſteth chiefely in fiſhing, and haue by reaſon thereof vſed to ſatiſfie their tythes by fiſh, but that all and euery ſuch pariſh and pariſhes, ſhall hereafter pay their tythes according to the laudable cuſtomes as they haue heretofore of ancient time within this xl. yeeres vſed and accuſtomed, and ſhall pay their offerings, as is aforeſaid. Prouided alwaies and be it &c. that this act, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend in any wiſe to the inhabitants of the Citie of London, and Canterbury, and the ſuburbes of the ſame, ne to any other Towne or place that hath vſed to pay their tythes by their houſes, otherwiſe then they ought or ſhould haue done before the making of this act: any thing conteyned in this act to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted, that if any perſon do ſubtract or withdraw any maner of tythes, obuentions, profites, commodities, or other dueties before mentioned, or any part of them, contrarie to the true meaning of this act, or of any other act heretofore made: that then the partie ſo ſubtracting, or withdrawing the ſame, may or ſhall be conuented and ſued in the Kings Eccleſiaſticall court, by the partie from whom the ſame ſhall be ſubtracted or withdrawen, to the intent the kings Iudge Eccleſiaſticall, ſhall and may then and there heare and determine the ſame, according to the kings Eccleſiaſticall lawes. And that it ſhall not be lawfull vnto the Parſon, Vicar, proprietarie, owner, or other their farmers or deputies, contrarie to this act, to conuent or ſue ſuch withholder of tythes, obuentions,

Lands not charged
Priuiledge
Heath Waſte ground
vii. yeeres
Barren
vij. yeeres
Merchants
Artificers
Labourers
Tenth
xl. yeeres
Refuſe
Ordinary
Examine

Offerings
iiij Offering dayes
Sea coaſtes
Fiſh
xl. yeeres
London Canterbury
Withhold
Dier & ter.

None other Iudge
Archbiſhop Biſhop Chancellor
Diſobey
Excommunicate
xl. daies
Chancery
Excommunicato capiendo.

or other dueties aforeſayde before any other Iudge then Eccleſiaſticall. And if any Archbiſhop, Biſhop, Chancellor, or other Iudge Eccleſiaſticall, giue any ſentence in the aforeſayd cauſes of tythes, obuentions, profits, emoluments, and other duetyes aforeſaid, or in any of them, (and no appeale ne prohibition hanging) the party condemned doe not obey the ſayd ſentence, that then it ſhall bee lawfull to euery ſuch Iudge Eccleſiaſticall, to excommunicate the ſayd partie, ſo as afore condemned, and diſobeying, in the which ſentence of excommunication, if the ſayde partie excommunicate wilfully ſtand and endure ſtill excommunicate by the ſpace of fortie daies next after, vpon denunciation and publication thereof in the pariſh Church of the place of Pariſh where the partie ſo excommunicate is dwelling, or moſt abiding, the ſayd Iudge Eccleſiaſticall may then at his pleaſure ſignifie to the king into his court of Chauncery of the ſtate and condition of the ſayd partie ſo excommunicate, and thervpon to require proces De excommunicato capiendo, to bee awarded againſt euerie ſuch perſon as hath been ſo excommunicate.

Prohibition
Copie
Suggeſtion
Conſultatiō
2. coſtes and dammages

Be it, &c. that if any partie at any time heereafter, for any matter or cauſe before rehearſed, limitted, or appointed by this Acte, to bee ſued or determined in the Kinges Eccleſiaſticall Court, or before the Eccleſiaſticall Iudge, doe ſue for any prohibition in any of the Kinges Courtes where prohibitions before this time haue been vſed to be graunted: That then in euerie ſuch caſe, the ſame partie before any prohibition ſhall bee graunted to him or them, ſhall bring and deliuer to the handes of ſome of the Iuſtices or Iudges of the ſame Court where ſuch partie demaunded prohibition, the very true coppie of the libell depending in the Eccleſiaſticall court, concerning the matter wherefore the partie demaundeth the prohibition, ſubſcribed or marked with the hand of the ſame party. And vnder the copie of the ſayd libell ſhal be written the ſuggeſtion wherefore the partie ſo demayndeth the ſaid prohibition, and in caſe the ſaid ſuggeſtion by two honeſt and ſufficient witneſſes at the leaſt, be not prooued true in the Court, where the ſaid prohibition ſhal be ſo graunted, within ſixe moneths next following, after the ſaid prohibition ſhall bee ſo graunted and awarded: that then the partie that is letted or hindred of his or their ſuite in the Eccleſiaſticall Court, by ſuch prohibition, ſhall vpon his or their requeſt or ſuite, without delay haue a conſultation graunted in the ſame caſe in the Court where the ſaid prohibition was granted, and ſhal alſo recouer double coſtes and dammages againſt the partie that ſo purſued the ſayd prohibition, the ſayd coſtes and dammages to be aſſigned or aſſented by the Court where the ſaid conſultation ſhal be ſo granted: for which coſtes and dammages, the partie to whom they ſhal be awarded, may haue an action of debt by bill, plaint, or information in any of the Kings Courts of Record, wherein the defendant ſhall not wage his or their law, nor haue any eſſoine or protection allowed or admitted.

K. Court

Prouided alwaies, and bee it enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that this acte, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to giue any miniſter or Iudge Eccleſiaſticall, any iuriſdiction to hold plea of any matter, cauſe, or thing being contrary or repugnant to or againſt the effect, intent or meaning of the ſtatute of Weſt. 2. cap. 5. the ſtatutes of Articuli cleri, Circumſpecte agatis, Sylua cædua, the treatiſe de regia prohibitione, ne againſt the ſtatute of An. 1. Ed. 3. cap. 10. or any of them, ne yet holde plea in any matter whereof the Kings Court of right ought to haue iuriſdiction, any thing heerein conteined to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Cuſtome Wales
Mariage goods

Prouided neuertheleſſe, where heeretofore ſuch a cuſtome hath bin in many parts of Wales, that of ſuch cattell and other goodes as hath been giuen with the mariage of any perſon, their tythes haue bin exacted and leuied by the parſons and curats in thoſe parts, which cuſtome being diſſonant from any part of this realme, as it ſeemed when the ſayde Countrey of Wales was through ciuill diſſention vnculted, for want of other ſufficient profits that might otherwiſe growe to the Curates and Miniſters there to haue before that time tollerable, ſo that now the countrey being well manured and huſbanded, and that tythis duely payed there of corne, hay, wooll, and cheeſe, and of other increaſe, of al maner of cattell as it is commonly in all other partes of this Realme, the ſame cuſtome ſeemes to be grieuous and vnreaſonable, ſpecially where the benefits are elſe ſufficient for the finding of the ſaid Miniſters and Curates: That it bee therefore enacted by the authority aforeſayd, that from and after the firſt day of May next comming, no ſuch tythes of marriage goods be exacted or required of any perſon within the ſaid dominion of Wales, or Marches of the ſame: Any thing in this Acte conteined, or any other acte, cuſtome, preſcription, had or made to the contrary heereof notwithſtanding. An. 2. Ed. 6. cap. 13.

Tolles.

TOuching them that take outragious toll, contrary to the common cuſtome of the Realme in Market townes: It is prouided, that if any do ſo in the Kings Townes which is giuen in fee ferme, the King ſhall ſeiſe into his owne hand the Franchiſe of the Market. And if it bee an other Towne, and the ſame be done by the Lord of the Towne, the King ſhall doe it in like maner. And if it bee done by a Bailiffe, or any other meane officer, without the commaundement of his Lord, he ſhall reſtore to the plaintife as much more for the outragious taking, as he had of him if hee had caried his toll, and ſhall haue fortie dayes impriſonment. Touching Citizens and Burgeſſes, to whom the King or his father hath graunted murage to encloſe their Townes, which take ſuch murage otherwiſe then it was granted vnto them, and thereof be attainted: It is prouided that they ſhall loſe their graunt for euermore, and ſhall be grieuouſly amerced vnto the King. W. 1. cap. 30.

Fee ferme
Seyſe
Franchiſes
Bailiffe
Impriſon
Citizens
Murage
Forf.

Townes.

FOraſmuch as diuers and many houſes, meſſuages and tenements of habitations in the Townes of Nottingham, Shreweſbury, Ludlow, Bridgenorth, Quinborowe, Northhampton and Gloceſter, now are and of long time haue been in great ruine and decay, and ſpecially in the principal and chiefe ſtreetes there being, in the which chiefe ſtreetes in times paſt haue been beautifull dwelling places, there well inhabited, which at this day much part thereof is deſolate and voide grounds with pits, ſellers and vaultes lying open and vncouered, very perilous for people to goe by in the night, without ieopardy of life, which decaies are to the great impoueriſhing & hinderance of the ſame townes. For the remedie whereof, it may, &c. that if the owner or owners of any ſuch void and decayed houſes or groundes within the precinct of the ſaid townes of Notingham, Shreweſburie, Ludlowe, Gloceſter, Bridgenorth, Quinborow, and Northhampton, within iii. yeres next after proclamation therof be made by the Maiors, Sherifes, and Bailifes of any of the ſayd Townes, by what name or names ſoeuer they be incorporated, in and vpon any ſuch vacant or decayed houſes and grounds in any ſuch townes, as is aforeſayd, and according to this Acte doe not enter and ſufficiently reedifie and builde the ſaid decayed houſes or voide grounds: that then it ſhall be lawfull to the Lord of whom ſuch vacant grounds or decaied houſes bin, or ſhall be holden, to enter immediately after the ſaid three yeres expired, and to haue the ſame groundes to them & their heires or ſucceſſors for euer: So that the ſaid Lords do ſufficiently reedifie and builde the ſame vacant or voide grounds, wherein he or they may enter by this act, within iii. yeres next & immediatly following the determination of the former iii. yeeres, in the which the owners ought to haue entred, reedified, & builded the ſame, by vertue of this act. And if ſuch Lords as may enter by this Acte, doe not enter, & wel & ſufficiently reedifie and build the ſame voide and decayed houſes and grounds in the ſaid iii. yeres to them limitted by this act: that then it ſhall be lawfull to the Maiors, Shirifes, Bailifes, & Comminaltie of the ſaid Townes, by what name or names ſoeuer they be incorporated, and their ſucceſſors for the time being, immediately after the ſaid iii. yeres expiried, to enter into euery ſuch void or decaied grounds or ground, to holde & retaine, without interruption of them & their ſucceſſors for euer, cleerely diſcharged of all rentes going out of the ſame, aſwell againſt the Lord or Lords of whom ſuch ground or grounds be holdē, as al other, ſo that alwaies the ſame Maiors, Sherifes, Bailifes or comminaltie, or their ſucceſſors for the time being, doe well and ſufficiently reedifie & builde the ſame ground or grounds, wherein they may ſo enter by this act, within iii. yeres next and immediately following the determination of the former iii. yeeres, in the which the foreſaid lords, of whō ſuch ground or grounds were holden, ſhould or ought to haue entred, reedified and builded the ſame. And in caſe the ſaid Maiors, Sherifes, Bailifes, and Comminalty, or their ſucceſſors for the time being, do not enter & ſufficiently reedifie & build the ſame voide or decayed houſes or groundes, in forme aforeſaid, within ẏ ſaid terme of three yeeres according to this acte, that then it ſhall bee lawfull to the firſt owner and owners of ſuch decayed and voide groundes, their heires or ſucceſſors, immediately after the ſame three yeeres expired, into the ſame ground and groundes to reenter, and them to retaine to them, their heires or ſucceſſours, as in their firſt eſtate: any thing in this acte to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, that this Acte nor any thing therein contained, bee in any wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull to any perſon or perſons, being at the time of the ſaid proclamation made, vnder the

Houſes
Chiefe ſtreetes
3. yeeres
Maiors
Shiriffes
Bailifes
Reedifie
Lord
Enter
Maiors
Shirifes
Bailiffes
Enter
Reedifie
Firſt owner
Reenter

Under age
Woman
couert
Impriſon

the age of twenty one yeres, or to any woman couert baron, or any perſon or perſons being in priſon, or beyond the Sea in the Kinges warres, or his other lawfull affaires, during ſuch tymes as ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall bee within age, couert baron, in priſon, or beyond the Sea, ſo that the ſame perſon or perſons, after hee or they bee come to full age, or being not couert baron, out of priſon and come againe within this Realme, within three yeeres next enſuing, doe reedifie the ſame houſes ſo decayed. Anno 27. Hen. 8. capit. 8.

Reedifie

Houſes

2 Foraſmuch as there hath been in times paſt diuers and many beautifull houſes of habitation within the walles and liberties of the Cityes, Boroughes, and Townes of Yorke, Lincolne, Canterbury, Couentrie, Bathe, Chiceſter, Saleſbury, Wincheſter, Briſtowe, Scarburghe, Hertford, Colcheſter, Rocheſter, Porteſmouth, Poole, Linne, Feuerſham, Worceſter, Stafford, Buckingham, Pomfret, Grantham, Exceter, Ipſwich, Southhampton, great Yarmouth, Oxenf. great Wicombe, Guilford, Eſtredford, Kingſtone vpon Hull, Newcaſtle vpon Tine, Beuerley, Bedford, Leiceſter, and Barwicke, and now are fallen downe, decayed, and at this day remaine vnreedifyed, and doe lye as deſolate & vacant grounds, many of them nigh adioyning to the hygh ſtreetes, repleniſhed with much vncleanneſſe and filth, with pits, cellers, and vautes lying open and vncouered, to the great perill and danger of the inhabitantes and other the kings ſubiects paſſing by the ſame, and ſome houſes be feeble and very like to fall downe, dangerous to paſſe by, which decayes are to the great impoueriſhing and hinderance of the ſame Cities, Boroughes and Townes: It may, &c. that if any perſon or perſons, or bodies politike, being owners or poſſeſſioners of any ſuch deſolate or voyde groundes, that haue been at any time within xxv. yeres, immediately paſt before the xii. day of Aprill, in the xxxi. yeere of his Maieſties reigne, builded for houſes of habitation, or of any other houſe or houſes of habitation, now or heereafter being in decay, and not fully fallen downe, within the libertie or precincts of any of the ſaid Cities, Boroughs or Townes, do not ſufficiently reedifie, build, and repaire, or cauſe to bee reedifyed, builded, and repaired the ſayd deſolate voyde groundes, or decayed houſes conuenient for habitation and dwelling, within three yeeres next after Proclamation thereof to be made in or vpon the ſame voide ground or groundes, decayed houſe or houſes, by the Maiors, Shirifes, bailiffes, or other head officers of euery of the ſaid Cities, Boroughs, or Townes, by what name or names ſoeuer they be incorporate, euery of them within the precinct of their owne authority: that then it ſhall be lawfull to the Lord or Lordes of whom ſuch deſolate voyde grounds, or decayed, or ruinous houſes been holden, after the ſaid three yeeres expyred, to enter into the ſame, and to haue the ſame grounds or houſes to them and to their heires & ſucceſſors to their owne proper vſes for euer, ſo that the ſaid Lord or Lords ſo entring by authority of this act, doe ſufficiently reedifie, build, & repaire the ſame void groũds or decayed houſes, within two yeres next and immediately following the determination of the ſaid three yeres. And in caſe ſuch Lord or Lordes as may enter by this act, doe not enter, and well and ſufficiently reedifie, build, or repaire the ſame voide groundes or decayed houſes within the ſaid two yeeres to them limitted by this act: that then it ſhall be lawfull to all ſuch perſō or perſons, or bodies politike, as ſhall then haue any rent charge going ſeuerally out of any of the ſaid voyde ground or grounds, or decayed houſe or houſes in any of the ſayd Cities, Boroughes, or Townes, immediately after the ſayd two yeeres expired, to enter into the ſame, and to haue the ſame voyde groundes, or decayed houſes, to them, their heires or ſucceſſours for euer, to their owne proper vſe, ſo that the ſaid perſon or perſons or bodies politike, hauing the ſaid rent charge, entring by authority of this Acte, doe ſufficiently build, reedifie, and repaire the ſame deſolate and voyde ground or grounds, or decayed houſe or houſes within one yeere next and immediately following the determination of the ſayd two yeeres, to the ſaid Lord or Lordes appointed by this Acte. And in caſe ſuch perſon or perſons, or bodies politike, hauing the ſayd rentes charges, as may enter by this Acte, doe not enter, and well and ſufficiently reedifie, builde, and repaire the ſame voyde groundes or decayed houſes within the ſayd one yeere to them appointed by the vertue of this Acte: that then it ſhall bee lawfull to the Mayors, Shirifes, Baylifes, or Comminaltie, or other head Officers of the ſaid Cityes, Boroughes, and townes, by what name or names ſoeuer they be incorporate, or their ſucceſſours, euery of them within the limits of their authorityes, immediately after the ſayd yeere expyred, into euery ſuch deſolate or voyde grounds, decaied or ruinous houſes to enter, and the ſame groundes and houſes, and euery of them, to

Reedifie
3. yeere
Maiors
Shirifes
Bailiffes
Lords
Enter
Reedifie
Reedifie
One yeere
Maiors
Shiriffes
Bailifes
Enter

holde and enioy to them and their ſucceſſours for euer, cleerely diſcharged of all rent going out of the ſaid grounds or houſes, aſwell againſt the ſaid Lord or Lords, as all perſon or perſons, or bodies politike, hauing any ſuch rent or rents as before is ſaid, ſo that the ſame Mayors, Shiriffes, Bailiffes and Comminalty, or other head officers, as is aforeſayd, or their ſucceſſours for the time being, doe reedifie, builde, or repaire, or cauſe to be reedified, builded, and repaired the ſame ground and groundes, houſe or houſes, within three yeres next and immediatly following the determination of the ſaid yeere, to ſuch perſon or perſons, or bodies politicke, that ſhall haue any ſuch rent, as is aforeſayd. And in caſe the ſaid Mayors, Shiriffes, Bailiffes, Comminalty, or other head officers, as is aforeſayd, or their ſucceſſors, doe not enter and reedifie, builde, and repaire the ſame voide ground or grounds, or decayed houſe or houſes, in forme aforeſaid, within the ſaid terme of three yeres after the ſaid entry: that then it ſhall be lawfull to the firſt owner or owners, poſſeſſioner or poſſeſſioners of ſuch voyde ground or grounds, or decayed houſe or houſes, theyr heires or ſucceſſors, immediately after the ſaid iii. yeeres to the ſaid Maiors, Shiriffes, Bailiffes, Comminaltye, or other head Officers, as is afore limitted, expired, into the ſame ground or grounds, houſe or houſes, to reenter, and the ſame to retaine to them, their heires or ſucceſſors, as in their firſt eſtate, any thing conteined in this preſent Act to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies, that this preſent Acte, nor any thing therein contained, be in any wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull to any perſon or perſons, being at the time of the ſayd Proclamation made, vnder the age of xxi. yeeres, or to any woman being married to any perſon or perſons being in priſon, or beyond the Sea in the Kings wars, or in his other lawfull affaires during ſuch time as ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be within age, married, in priſon, or beyond the Sea, ſo that the ſame perſon or perſons, after hee or they ſhall come to the age of xxi. yeeres, or being not married, out of priſon, or come againe within this Realme, within three yeeres next enſuing, doe reedifie the ſame deſolate or void grounds, or repaire the decayed houſes. An. 32.H.8.cap.18.

Reedifie
3.yeeres
Firſt owner
Reenter
Vnder age
Couert
In priſon

3 Anno 32.H.8.cap.19. A like acte is made (almoſt word for word to this laſt acte) concerning the repayring of the Boroughes and Townes of Shafton, Shireburne, Biport, Dorcheſter, and Weimouth within the County of Dorcet, and the Boroughes and Townes of Plymmouth, Plimpton, Barſtable, Tauiſtocke, and Dartmouth, within the county of Deuonſhire, and the Boroughs and townes of Launceſton, Liſkerd, Leſtuthiel, Bodeman, Truru, and Helſton, within the County of Cornewal, and the Boroughs and townes of Bridgewater, Taunton, Somerton, and Ilcheſter, within the County of Somerſet, and the Borough of Maldon in the County of Eſſex, and alſo the Borough and Shire towne of Warre, in the Countie of Warre.

4 Foraſmuch as in times paſt, diuers and many beautifull houſes of habitatiō haue beene within the walles and liberties of the City of Canterburie, the City of Rocheſter, the Boroughes and Townes of Stampford and great Grimeſbie in the County of Lincolne, the towne of Cambridge in the County of Cambridge, the Borough or Towne of Darby in the county of Darby, the Borough or Towne of Gilford in the County of Surrey, the Towne of Dunwich in the County of Suffolke, the Boroughes or Townes of the Cinque Ports with their members, the Towne of Lewes in the County of Suſſex, and the Towne of Buckingham in the county of Buckingham, which now are fallen downe, decayed, and at this time remaine vnreedified, lying as deſolate and void grounds, and many of them adioyning nigh vnto the high ſtreetes repleniſhed with much ordure, filth and vncleanneſſe, with pits, cellers, and vaults, lying open and vncouered, to the great perrill and daunger of all the inhabitantes, and other the Kings ſubiectes paſſing by the ſame, and ſome houſes bee very weake and feeble, ready to fall downe, and be very daungerous to paſſe by, to the great decay and hinderance of the ſaid Cities, Boroughs, townes and Cinque Portes: It may therefore bee enacted, &c. that if any perſon or perſons, or bodies politike, being owners or poſſeſſioners of any ſuch deſolate or voide groundes, that at any time within fiue and forty yeeres next before the making of this Acte haue bin builded for houſes or habitations, or for any houſe or houſes of habitations, now or hereafter beeing in decay, and not fully fallen downe, within the libertyes and precincts of any of the ſaid Boroughs, townes and places, doe not ſufficiently reedifie, builde & repaire, or cauſe to be reedifyed, builded, and repayred the ſaid deſolate voyde grounds, and decayed houſes conuenient for habitation & dwelling, within two yeres next after proclamation to bee made, or vpon the ſame voide ground or grounds, decaied houſe or houſes, by the Maiors,

Houſes
45.yeeres
Houſes
Reedifie
Decayed houſes
2.yeeres
Maiors

lors, Aldermen, and Burgeſſes or other head officers within the precinct of their owne authorities, that then it ſhall bee lawfull for the chiefe Lord or Lords immediate, of whom ſuch deſolate and voide grounds decayed, and ruinous houſes be holden, after the ſayd two yeere be expired, to enter into the ſame, and to haue the ſame groundes or houſes with the curtelage, backeſide, and garden adioyning to the ſame, if they bee of the inheritance of the owner or owners of the ſayde decayed houſe or ground, and exceed not one acre of ground, to them and to their heires or ſucceſſors, or to their owne proper vſe for euer, ſo that the ſaid Lord or Lords immediately entring by the authority of this acte, doe ſufficiently reedifie, builde, or repaire the ſame void ground or decayed houſes, within two yeeres and a halfe next and immediately following the determination of the aforeſayd firſt two yeeres. And in caſe ſuch Lord or Lordes as may enter by this act, doe not enter, and well and ſufficiently reedifie, builde or repaire the ſame voide grounds or decayed houſes, within the ſaid two yeeres and an halfe to them limited by this acte: Or if ſuch Lord or Lords immediate, as may enter by this acte, doe ſufficiently reedifie, builde and repaire the ſame voide grounds or decayed houſes, within the ſaid two yeeres and a halfe to them limitted, and after they, their heires or ſucceſſors ſuffer the ſame houſes or voyde grounds to fall in ruine and decay, and doe not build to reedifie the ſame ſufficiently within two yeres and an halfe of ſuch ruine or decay: that then it ſhall be lawfull to all perſon and perſons, or bodies politike, as ſhall then haue any rent charge ioyntly or ſeuerally going out of the ſaid void ground or groundes, or decayed houſe or houſes in any of the ſayd Cities, Boroughs, townes, or places, immediately after the ſaid two yeres and a halfe expired, to enter into the ſame, and to haue ſuch of them, their heires and ſucceſſours, to their owne proper vſe, as ſhall ſo builde the ſayde voyde groundes or decayed houſes, by authoritie of this Acte, the ſame voyde ground or houſes with the curtelage, backeſide or garden adioyning to the ſame, if they be of the inheritance of the owner or owners of the ſayd decayed houſes or ground, and exceede not in quantity one acre of ground diſcharged of all rentes going out of the ſame groundes and houſes, aſwell againſt the ſaid Lord and Lords immediate, as all other perſon or perſons, or bodies politike, hauing any rent or rentes charges, or rent ſecke out of the ſame, other then the fee farme of the ſaid Citie, Borough, Towne, or place, or ſome parcell thereof, ſo that the ſayd perſon or perſons, or bodies politike, hauing the ſaid rent charge entring by authoritie of this Acte, doe ſufficiently reedifie, builde and repaire the ſame deſolate and voyde ground or grounds, or decayed houſe or houſes, within one yeere and three quarters next and immediately following the determination of the ſayd two yeeres and an halfe to the ſayd Lord or Lords immediate appointed by this act. And in caſe ſuch perſon or perſons, or bodyes politike, hauing any of the ſaid rents charges as may enter by this Acte, doe not enter and well and ſufficiently reedifye, builde, or repaire the ſame voide grounds or decayed houſes, within one yeere and three quarters to them appointed by vertue of this acte, or if they or any of them, hauing ſuch rent charge, and that may enter by this act, doe ſufficiently builde and repaire the ſame voyd ground or grounds, or decayed houſe or houſes within the ſaid one yeere and three quarters to them limitted, and after they, their heires or ſucceſſours ſuffer the ſame voyde ground or groundes, houſe or houſes to fall in ruine and decay, and doe not builde or reedifie the ſame ſufficiently within one yeere and three quarters after ſuch ruyne or decay: that then it ſhall bee lawfull to the Maiors, Aldermen and Burgeſſes, and other the head officers of the ſayd Cityes, Boroughes, Townes and places, by what name or names ſoeuer they bee incorporated, and their ſucceſſours, and euery of them within the limits of their authorityes, immediately after the ſayd yeere and three quarters expyred, into euery ſuch deſolate and voyde groundss, decayed or ruynous houſes, to enter, and to haue, holde, and enioy to them, and to their ſucceſſours for euer, to their owne vſe, the ſame ground or houſes, and euery of them with the curtelages, Gardens and backſides to the ſame, if they bee of the inheritaunce of the owner or owners of the ſaid decayed houſe or ground, & exceed not in quantity one acre of ground, cleerely diſcharged of all rentes going out of the ſame groundes or houſes, aſwell againſt the ſayd Lord or Lordes immediate, as all other perſon or perſons, or bodyes politike, hauing ſuch rent charge, or rent ſecke as before is ſayd, other then the fee farme of the ſaid Citie, Borough, Towne, or place, or parcell thereof, ſo that the ſame Maiors, Aldermen and Burgeſſes, or other head officer, as is aforeſayd, or their ſucceſſours for the time being, doe reedifie, builde or repaire, or cauſe to bee reedified, builded or repaired the ſame ground or groundes, houſe or houſes within

Chiefe Lord

Enter

Garden

Reedifie

Two yeeres and a halfe.

Enter

Garden

Reedifie

One yere three quarters

Ruine

Maior

Enter

Fee farme

Maior

Reedifie

Three yeeres
Reedifie
Under age

three yeeres next and immediately following the determination of the ſayd yeere and three quarters, limitted or appointed to ſuch perſon or perſons, or bodyes politike, that haue or ſhall haue any rent as is aforeſayd. And in caſe the ſayd Maiors, Aldermen, and Burgeſſes, or other head officers as is aforeſayd, or their ſucceſſours doe not enter and reedifie, builde and repaire the ſame voide ground or groundes, decayed houſe or houſes, in forme aforeſaid, within the ſaid terme of three yeres after their ſaid entry, or if they ſufficientlie reedifie, builde and repaire the ſame voyde ground or grounds, or decayed houſe or houſes within the ſaid three yeeres to them limited by this acte, and after they or their ſucceſſors ſuffer the ſame houſe or houſes, voyde ground or grounds to fall to ruine and decay, and doe not builde and reedifie the ſame ſufficiently within three yeres after ſuch ruine or decay: that then it ſhall be lawfull to the firſt owner or owners, poſſeſſor or poſſeſſors of ſuch voide ground or grounds, decayed houſe or houſes, their heires or ſucceſſors, immediatly after the ſaid three yeres (to the ſaid Maiors, Aldermen and Burgeſſes, and other head officers as is afore limited) expyred, into the ſame houſes, ground or grounds, curtilages, gardens and backſides to enter, and the ſame to reteine to them, their heires and ſucceſſors, as in the firſt eſtate, any thing conteined in this preſent act, to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alway, that this acte, or any thing therein conteined, bee not in any wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall to any perſon or perſons, being at the time of the ſaid Proclamation made, vnder the age of xxi. yeres, or being feme couert, or in perſon, or beyond the Sea in the kinges warres, or in his other lawfull affaires, or to any perſon or perſons not being then of whole and perfect memorie, during the time that ſuch perſon and perſons ſhall bee within age, maried, in priſon, or of no perfect memory, or beyond the Sea, ſo that the ſame perſon or perſons, their heires or ſucceſſors, after that he or they come to their ful age of twenty one yeeres, or be vnmaried, out of priſon, or come againe within this realme, or bee of whole and perfect memorie, within three yeeres then next enſuing, doe reedifie the ſame deſolate or void grounds, or repayre the ſaid decaied houſes. An. 33. H. 8. cap. 36.

5 Anno 35. Hen. 8. cap. 4. A like Acte is made (almoſt word for word in this laſt Acte) for the repairing of the towne of Shreweſbury in the County of Salop, the City of Cheſter in the County of Cheſter, the Towne of Ludlow in the County of Salop, Hauerford Weſt in the County of Hauerford in South Wales, yͤ towne of Pembroke Temby in the County of Pembroke, the towne of Carmardin in the County of Carmardin, the towne of Mountgomery, in the County of Mountgomerie, Cardife, Swaneſſe, Cowebridge, New Radnor, and Preſtend, in the Countie of Radnor, the Towne of Brecknocke in the County of Brecknocke, & the towne of Monmouth, in the County of Monmouth, the towne of Maldon in the County of Eſſex, the townes of Abargauenny, Uſke, Carlion, and Newport in the County of Monmouth, the Townes of Lancaſter, Preſton, Lerepoole, and Wigam in the County Palantine of Lancaſter.

Countie
Woollen cloth
Wares
Market townes
Faires
Forf.
Moity
Wares
Whole ſale
Retaile

6 That any perſon or perſons which doe now inhabite and dwell, or hereafter ſhall inhabite and dwell in the Countrey any where, or County within this realme of England, out of any of the ſaid Cities, Boroughs, Townes corporate, or Market townes, from and after the feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangel next comming, ſhall not ſell or cauſe to be ſolde by retaile, any woollen cloth, Linnen cloth, Haberdaſhery wares, Grocerie wares, Mercery wares, at, or within any of the ſayd Cities, Boroughes, Townes corporate, or Market Townes, or within the ſuburbes or libertyes of the ſaid Cities, Boroughs, townes corporate & Market townes, within the ſayd Realme of England (except it be in open Faires) vpon paine to forfeit and loſe for euery time ſo offending, the ſumme of ſixe ſhillinges eight pence, and the whole wares ſo ſold, proferred and offered to be ſold contrary to the forme, intent and effect of this preſent acte, as aboue is ſaid: the one moitie of all which forfeitures to be to the vſe of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord and Lady the King and Queenes Maieſties, and the other halfe to him or them that ſhall ſeiſe and ſue for the ſame in any of the Kings & Queenes Courts of Record, by bill, plaint, action of debt, information, or otherwiſe, wherein no eſſoine, protection or wager of law ſhall be had or allowed. Prouided alway, that this act ſhal not in any wiſe extend nor be hurtfull to any perſon or perſons, that bring any of the ſaid woollen cloth, Linnen cloth, Haberdaſh, Grocery, Mercery ware or wares to any of the ſaid Cities, boroughs, townes corporate, or market townes, to be ſold or cauſe to be ſold by whole ſale in groſſe, & not by retaile, but they & euery of them may lawfully ſel the ſame, in as large and ample maner, forme & condition by whole ſale in groſſe, and not by retaile, as they and euery of them might haue done at any time or

times before the making of this Acte: Any thing therin to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alway, that this preſent acte ſhall not extend to any perſon or perſons that now dwell or inhabite in the Countrey, or heereafter ſhall dwell or inhabite out of any of the ſaid Cities, Boroughs, Townes corporate, or market Townes, but that they and euery of them at any time heereafter, when they or any of them ſhall bee free of any the guildes or liberties of any the ſayd Cities, Boroughs, towne corporate or market townes, and dwell or inhabite within any of the ſame Cities, Boroughes, Townes corporate, or market Townes: that they and euery of them ſo being free, ſhall and may ſell or cauſe to be ſolde, any the wares aforeſaid, by retaile, in as ample and large maner, as they and euerie of them might haue done, being free of the ſayd Cityes, Boroughs, and Townes aforeſayd, before the making of this Acte: Any clauſe or article in this act to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alway, and be it, &c. that it ſhall be lawfull to all perſons, to ſell or cauſe to be ſold by retaile or otherwiſe, all maner of cloth, linnen or wollen, of theyr owne making in euery citie, Borough, towne corporate, and market Towne within this Realme, as freely & frankely as they might haue done before the making of this act: Any thing in the ſame conteined to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding. Prouided alway, that this acte or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the liberties, and priuiledges of the Vniuerſityes of Oxford and Cambridge, or either of them, any thing in this act heretofore mentioned, to the contrary notwithſtanding. An. 1. & 2. P. & M. cap. 7.

Countrey

Free

Retaile

Wares

Oxford
Cambridge

7 Where the Borough Towne of New Woodſtocke, in the County of Oxforde, is fallen into great pouertie, ruine, and decay, which was wont to bee chiefly ſupported by the acceſſe of the Kings and Queenes of this realme, the Queenes Maieſties noble Progenitors, vnto their Manor of Woodſtocke, which hath very ſeldome happened for many yeres now paſt, which Borough being reedified, would bee very neceſſary for many artificers of ſundry occupations and miſteries, if any vent or traffique might there bee had and maintained, wherby the ſaid artificers drawen thither, might liue and maintaine themſelues and their families. And where it is thought and certainely knowen, that the free buying and ſelling of wooll, yarne, and clothmaking in the ſayd Borough, being in the middeſt of the Realme, farre diſtant from the Seas, and in Cotſolde, from whence great ſtore of verie good wools are gotten, would be a great aduancement and enriching to the ſame, without preiudice or hurt to any, and a ſpeciall meane whereby many poore people there, and in the countries enuironing, ſhould bee well ſet on worke and relieued, as in ſpinning, carding, weauing, fulling, and ſuch like: And foraſmuch as the ſayd Towne and Borough is a very fit place both to diſpatch and make a Staple of wools, which would be alſo very commodious and profitable to the countrey thereabouts: Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parliament, that from henceforth it ſhall and may be lawfull to and for all and euery perſon & perſons, freely to buy and ſell within the ſaid Borough of New Woodſtocke, all maner of wools and yarnes brought or to be brought into the ſayd Borough, vpon the vſuall markets and faire daies, and the ſame wools and yarnes to vſe and employ to their beſt profit & aduantage: any ſtatute or ſtatutes, vſed or preſcription heretofore had, made or prouided to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. An. 18. Eliz. cap. 21.

Woodſtocke

Free buying

Wools

Poore people

Staple

Wools

Treaſon.

Whereas diuers opinions hath beene before this time, what caſe ſhould bee adiudged treaſon, and what not: The King at the requeſt of the Lordes and of the Commons, hath made a declaration in the maner as hereafter followeth. That is to ſay, when a man doth compaſſe or immagine the death of our Soueraigne Lord the King, or of the Ladie his wife, or of their eldeſt ſonne and heire, or if a man doth violate the Kinges wife, or the Kings eldeſt daughter vnmaried, or the wife of the Kinges eldeſt ſonne and heyre, or if a man doe leuie warre againſt our Soueraigne Lord the King in this Realme, or bee adherent to the kinges enemies in his Realme, giuing to them ayde and comfort in the Realme or elſewhere, and thereof be probably attainted of open deed by men of his condition: And if any man counterfeite the kinges great or priuie Seale, or his money, and if a man bring falſe money into this Realme counterfeite to the money of England, as the money called Luſhburgh, or other, like to the ſayd money of England, knowing the money to bee falſe, to Marchandiſe or make payment, in deceite of our ſayde Soueraigne Lord the King, and of his people: And if a man ſlay the Chaunceller, Treaſurer, or the Kinges Iuſtices of the

Imagine

K. death

K. wife

Sonne

Daughter

Warre

Counterfeit

Great ſeale

Priuie ſeale

Money

Chanceller

Treaſurer

Iuſtices

Forf.

☞

Maſter
Huſband
Prelate

Forf.

✲

Iuſtices
Doubtfull

Ride armed

Felony
Treſpaſſe

Eſcheate

Peere and
waſte

Scire facias

Shirifes

one bench or the other, Iuſtices in Eyre, or Iuſtices of Aſſiſe, and all other Iuſtices aſſigned to heare and determine, being in their places doing their offices. It is to bee vnderſtood that the caſes aboue rehearſed, ought to bee iudged treaſon, which extendeth to our Soueraigne Lord the King, and his royall Maieſtie. And of ſuch treaſon the forfeiture of the eſcheates perteineth to our Soueraigne Lord, as well of the lands and tenementes holden of other as of himſelfe. And moreouer there is an other maner of treaſon, that is to ſay, when a ſeruant ſlayeth his Maſter, or a wife her huſband, or when a man ſecular or religious ſlayeth his Prelate to whom hee oweth fayth and obedience. And of ſuch treaſon the eſcheates ought to perteine to euery Lord of his owne fee. And becauſe that many other like caſes of treaſon may happen in time to come, which a man can not thinke nor declare at this preſent time: It is accorded, that if any other caſe ſuppoſed treaſon, which is not aboue ſpecified, doe happen before any Iuſtices, the Iuſtices ſhall tarry without any going to iudgement of the treaſon, till the caſe bee ſhewed and declared before the King and his Parliament, whether it ought to bee iudged treaſon or felony. And if percaſe any man of this Realme ride armed couertly or ſecretly with men of armes againſt any other to ſlay him or robbe him, or to take him or keep, till he hath made fine or ranſome for to haue his deliuerance, it is not the minde of the king nor his Councell, that in ſuch caſe it ſhall bee iudged treaſon, but ſhal be iudged felony or treſpaſſe according to the lawes of the land of old time vſed, and according as the caſe requireth. And if in ſuch caſe or other like before this time, any Iuſtices haue iudged treaſon, and for this cauſe the landes and tenementes haue commen into the kings hands as forfeit, the chiefe Lords of the fee ſhall haue the eſcheats of the tenements holdē of them, whether that the ſame tenementes bee in the Kings hands or in others, by gift or in other maner. Sauing alwaies to our Soueraigne Lord the King, the yeere and the waſte, and the forfeitures of cattels, which perteine to him in the caſes aboue named. And that writs of Scire facias bee graunted in ſuch caſe againſt the landtenants without other originall, & without allowing any protection in the ſaid ſuite. And that of the lands which be in the Kinges hands, writs bee graunted to the Shirifes of the Counties where the lands bee, to ſet them out of the kings handes without other delay. An.25.E.3.cap.2.

2 The king ſtraightly defendeth to all maner of people, vpō paine of as much as they may forfeit againſt him in body and goodes, that none from henceforth make nor begin againe thoſe riots and rumours, nor other like. And if any the ſame doe, and that duelie prooued, it ſhall be done of him, as of a traytor to the king and to his ſaid Realme. Anno 5. Ric.2.cap.6. This ryot, rumour and aſſemblies heere ſpoken of, bee intended of inſurrections, as appeareth by this ſtatute, and by the ſtatute of 5.R.2.cap. 5. Therefore ſee theſe two ſtatutes at large in the great books of ſtatutes.

Riot

Inſurrections

3 An. 11.R.2.cap.4. It was made treaſon to ſue to breake any thing in the Parliament. But after Anno 2.H.4.ca.22. it was enacted that none ſhould bee grieued for ſuing contrary to the acte in 11.Rich.2.capitulo 4.

4 That no Iuſtice haue power to giue iudgement in other caſe of treaſon or in other maner, then they might before the beginning of this preſent Parliament. Anno.11. R.2. cap.2.

5 Anno 21.Rich.2.cap.3.4.& 20. Certeine things were made treaſon, but this parliament was repealed by Anno. 1. Hen. 4. cap.3.

6 In time to come, no treaſon ſhall be adiudged otherwiſe then hath beene ordeined in the time of his noble Graundfather king Edward the third, whom God aſſoile. An. 1.H. 4.cap.10.

7 Anno 8.Hen.*6*. capitulo *6*. Burning of houſes by them that ſend billes to appoint money to bee layed in a certaine place was made treaſon. But it is repealed by An. 1. M. 1.Seſſione, as appeareth heere following 20.

8 An. 20.H.*6*.cap.3. It was enacted to endure for ſixe yeeres, that the taking of the perſon or goods of certain perſons by Welſhmen in Wales or in the Marches, was treaſon. And after An.27. H.*6*.cap. 4. that Acte was made to endure to the next Parliament, and then to expire.

Wales

Forren coine

Counterfeit

9 Foraſmuch as by the kings ſufferance, diuers coynes of Golde and Siluer which be not of the kinges proper coyne of England, bee currant in payment within this Realme, diuers and many euill diſpoſed perſons, perceiuing that the forging and counterfeiting of ſuch coynes is neyther felonie nor treaſon, preſume and take vpon them for their ſingular auaile and profit, to counterfeit and forge ſuch coynes to the great hurt and preiudice, aſwell of the king our Soueraigne

Lord,

Counterfeiting

Lord, as to the hurt of all the kings ſubiects: It is therefore ordeined and eſtabliſhed by authoritie of the ſaide Parliament, that the counterfeiting & forging of euery ſuch coine be adiudged treaſon, as it is of the counterfeiting of the proper coine of the King of this Realme. An.4.H.7 cap.18.

Poiſoning
Boyled
Iuſt. of P.
Forreine coine
Proceſſe
Iuſt. of aſſ.
Eſcheat
Repealed

10 Anno 22.Hen.8.cap.9. Poiſoning was made Treaſon, and that the offenders ſhould be boiled to death, and ſhould not haue their clergy, and that Iuſtices of peace might enquire thereof, and of counterfaiting of coine of outward Realmes, and make proces by Cap: onely, & that Iuſtices of aſſiſe might heare and determine the Treaſon by poyſoning, as the counterfeiting of ſuch coine, and the landes of the offenders by poyſoning, to eſcheate to the Lordes. But Anno 1. Ed.6. cap.12. And Anno 1.M.1.Seſſione, theſe treaſons be repealed.

Wiſh
Attempt
King
Queene
Depriued
Writing
Words
Ships
Munition
Repealed

11 Anno 26. Hen.8.cap. 13. It was made treaſon to wiſh, will, or deſire by word or writing, or by craft imagine, inuent, practice or attempt any bodily harme to the king or Queene, or their heires apparant, or depriue them of the dignitie, title, or name of their royall eſtates, or to publiſh by writing or wordes, the King to bee Heritike, Schiſmatike, Tyrant, Infidell, or Vſurper of the Crowne, or deteine from the king fortreſſes, ſhippes, or munition of warre, that the offenders ſhould not haue ſanctuarie. But this acte was repealed by 1.Edw.6.cap.12. and by 1.M.1.Seſſione.

Subiects
Denizens
Outward partes
Enquire
Othes
Commiſſion
Indictment
Proceſſe
Beyond ſea
Outlawry
Conuict
Forf.
Lands
Leaſes
Rents
Offices

12 If any of the Kings ſubiects, denizens or other, doe commit or practiſe out of the limittes of this Realme in any outward partes any ſuch offences which by this acte are made, or heretofore haue bene made treaſon: that then ſuch treaſons whatſoeuer they be, or whereſoeuer they ſhall happen ſo to be done or committed, ſhall bee enquired, and preſented by the oathes of twelue good and lawfull men, vpon good and probable euidence and witneſſe, in ſuch Shire and Countie of this Realme, and before ſuch perſons, as it ſhall pleaſe the kinges Highneſſe to appoint by Commiſſion vnder his great Seale, in like maner and forme as treaſons committed within this Realme haue bene vſed to be enquired of and preſented, and that vpon euery indictment and preſentment founden and made of any ſuch Treaſons, and certified into the kings Bench, like proceſſe and other circumſtance ſhall bee there had and made againſt the offenders, as if the ſame Treaſon ſo preſented had beene lawfully found to bee done and committed within the limits of this Realme. And that all proceſſe of outlawry hereafter to bee made and had within this Realme, againſt any offenders in treaſon, being reſiant or inhabiting out of the limits of this Realme, or in any of the parts of beyond the Sea at the time of the outlawry pronounced againſt them, ſhalbe as good and effectuall in the lawe to all intentes and purpoſes, as if ſuch offenders had beene reſident and dwelling within this Realme at the time of ſuch proceſſe awarded, and outlawry pronounced. And bee it &c. that euery offender and offenders beeing hereafter lawfully conuict of any maner of high treaſons by preſentment, confeſſion, verdict or proceſſe of outlawry, according to the due courſe and cuſtome of the common lawes of this Realme, ſhall loſe and forfeit to the kinges Highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors, all ſuch landes, tenements, and hereditaments, which any ſuch offender or offenders ſhall haue of any eſtate of inheritance in vſe or poſſeſſion, by any right, title, or meanes within this realm of England, or elſewhere within any the Kings Dominions, at the time of any ſuch Treaſon committed, or any time after. Sauing to euery perſon and perſons, their heires and ſucceſſours, other then the offenders in any Treaſons, their heires and ſucceſſours, and ſuch perſon & perſons as claime to any their vſes, all ſuch rights, titles, intereſts, poſſeſſions, leaſes, rents, offices, and other profites, which they ſhall haue at the day of committing ſuch Treaſons, or at any time afore, in as large and ample maner, as if this Acte had neuer bene had or made. Anno 26.H.8.cap.13.

Signe manuel
Priuie ſeale
Repealed

13 Anno 27.H.8.cap.2. Counterfeiting of the kinges ſigne manuell, priuie ſignet, or priuie ſeale, was made treaſon. But it is repealed by An.1.Ed.6.cap.12. and by An.1.M.1.Seſſione.

Mariage
Repealed

14 Anno 28.Hen.8.cap.18. marrying and contracting with any of the kinges children or kinſwomen, was made treaſon. But it is repealed by An.1.Ed.6.cap.12. and by 1.M.1.Seſſione.

Whole memorie
Mad
Teſtimony

15 If any perſon or perſons haue done or committed, or hereafter ſhall doe or commit any high Treaſons, when they were in good, whole & perfect memorie, & after their accuſation, examination, and confeſſion thereof, before any the kinges Maieſties councell, ſhall happen to fall to Madneſſe or Lunacie, that yet neuertheleſſe, if it ſhall appeare by the teſtimonie of foure of the kinges councel or moe, that ſuch perſons at the time of doing their Treaſon, and at the time of their

accuſation, examination, and confeſſion thereof, were of good, perfect, and whole memorie, and then not madde nor lunatike, but ſithen that time fallen to madneſſe or lunacie, and ſo certified in the kings Chancerie, by writing ſubſcribed with the names of foure of the ſaid councell or moe: that then in euery ſuch caſe the kings Maieſties Commiſſion of oier and terminer of the Treaſons ſhall bee awarded out of the ſayde Chancerie vnder his Highneſſe great Seale into ſuch Shire and place, and to ſuch perſons, as it ſhal pleaſe the kings moſt royall Maieſtie to limit and appoint, in which Commiſſion ſhall be ſpecially mentioned and expreſſed the names of ſuch perſon or perſons, who ſhall happen to be accuſed and examined of treaſon before any the kings Maieſties councell as is aforeſaid, and an expreſſe mention, that by the teſtimony of foure of the kings councell, ſuch perſon or perſons ſo accuſed or examined of Treaſon, were of good, perfect and whole memorie, at the time of committing their offences, and at the time of their accuſation, examination and confeſſion thereof, and that ſithence that time they become madde or lunatike. By vertue of which commiſſion, the commiſſioners limitted by the ſame commiſſion, ſhall haue power and authoritie to enquire of the Treaſons done by ſuch perſons by the inhabitants of freeholders of the ſhire where ſuch commiſſion ſhall be directed to, whereſoeuer the ſayde Treaſons were done or committed. And if ſuch perſon or perſons aforeſaid, ſhall happen to be indicted of high Treaſon, then the ſayd commiſſioners without perſonall apparance or arraignement of ſuch perſon or perſons ſo indicted, ſhall cauſe the Shirife or his miniſters, or other hauing authoritie to returne proces in ſuch caſes, to returne a panell before them of ſufficient and lawfull freeholders of the Shire where ſuch perſons ſhall be indicted for the triall of their treaſons conteined in their indictment. And after the returne of the ſayd panell and apparance of the Iurie, the ſayde Commiſſioners in the abſence of the ſayde perſon or perſons ſo indicted, being madde or lunatike, without any arraignement, anſwere or plea to the indictment, ſhall ſweare twelue ſuch of the ſaid Iurie as ſhall bee returned before them, to trie wheeher the perſou or perſons indicted bee guilty of the treaſons conteined in the indictment, or of any of them, or not guiltie, cauſing onely the indictment to bee read to the ſaid Iurie, & after the reading thereof, cauſe and ſuffer open euidence to bee giuen to the Iurie, aſwell for the king as for the partie, touching the Treaſons conteyned in the indictment, as to their diſcretions ſhall ſeeme conuenient. Whereupon the Iurie ſhall bee bounden to giue their verdicte according to their euidence, as if the perſon indicted had bin preſent, arreigned & pleaded for the ſame. And if it ſhall happen ſuch perſon or perſons ſo indicted to be found guiltie by the ſaid Iurie ſo charged to trie ſuch treaſons, that then the offenders, of ſuch treaſons ſo found guiltie, ſhall haue ſuch iudgement, and ſuffer ſuch paines of death, forfaitures of lands, goods, cattels, and all other things, as is commonly limitted in caſes of high Treaſon, and as if ſuch perſons had bene of good and whole memorie, and perſonally preſent, arraigned, and pleaded to their indictment, and had beene found guiltie thereof, their madneſſe or lunacie, or their abſence, non arraignement, or not pleading to the ſaid indictment, in any wiſe not letting nor withſtanding. Prouided alway, and be it &c. that if any of the Peeres of this Realme ſhall happen to bee accuſed and examined of high Treaſon before any the kings Councell, and doe confeſſe the ſame, and afterwards fall to madneſſe or lunacie, as is aforeſaid: that then ſuch Treaſons done and committed by any Peere of the Realme, and by him or her confeſſed vpon examination thereof before any of the kinges Councell, as is aforeſaid, and their confeſſions, if they can write, ſubſcribed with their name, ſhalbe enquired of by vertue of the kings commiſſion of oyer and terminer, to bee awarded in maner and forme aboue rehearſed. And if they ſhal happen to be indicted of high Treaſon by vertue of ſuch Commiſſion, yet neuertheleſſe their triall ſhall bee alwayes had by their Peeres before the high Stewarde of England, to be aſſigned by the kings Highneſſe. And that the high Steward to bee aſſigned by the kinges Maieſtie in euery ſuch caſe, ſhall haue the indictment brought to him, and ſhall cauſe to bee ſummoned to appeare before him the Peeres of the Realme, as hath beene accuſtomed, at a day and place by the ſaid high Steward to bee limitted, at which day and place the ſaid high Steward, after the apparance of the Peeres before him, hauing the Recorde of the ſaide indictment before him, ſhall in the abſence of the perſon indicted, which ſhall happen to bee mad or lunatike, as is aforeſaid, and without his or her arraignement or pleading to the indictment, cauſe the ſayde indictment to bee read to the Peeres, and in their preſence cauſe to be declared by his diſcretion all maner of euidences and witneſſe touching the treaſons

Chancerie
Commiſſion
Foure
Commiſſioners
Enquire
Indict
Partie abſent
Shirife
Panell
Freeholders
Partie abſent
Euidence

Iurie
Verdict
Iudgement
Forf.
Non arraignement
Non pleading
Peeres
Confeſſe
Madde
Enquire
Triall
Peeres
High ſteward
Summon
Partie abſent
Euidence

treaſons conteined in the ſayde indictment, and afterward charge the ſaide Peeres vpon their faithes and dueties of allegeance that they owen the kinges Maieſtie, to trie whether the perſon indicted be guiltie of the treaſons conteined in the indictments, or any of them, or not guiltie. And if they ſhall finde him or her guiltie, that then ſuch iudgement, execution and forfeitures, ſhall be had, made or done, as if ſuch perſon indicted had bene of good memorie, and perſonally preſent, arraigned, and pleaded to the ſaide indictment, and had beene found guiltie of the Treaſons therein conteined: the madneſſe or lunacie of ſuch perſons in ſuch caſes as is aforeſaid notwithſtanding. And bee it &c. that if any perſon or perſons ſhall happen to bee attainted and conuicted of high treaſon by authoritie of Parliament, or by the due courſe of the common lawes or ſtatutes of this Realme, and afterwards fall to madneſſe or lunacie, that yet neuertheleſſe they ſhall haue and ſuffer execution, their madneſſe or lunacie notwithſtanding. And if any perſon and perſons ſhal be attainted of high Treaſon by the courſe of the common lawes or ſtatutes of this realme, that in euery ſuch caſe euery ſuch attainder by the Common Lawe, ſhall bee of as good ſtrength, value, force, and effect, as if it had bene done by authoritie of Parliament. And that the kinges Maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſours, ſhall haue as much benefite and aduantage by ſuch Attainder, as well of vſes, rights, entries, conditions, as poſſeſſions, reuerſions, remainders, and all other thinges, as if it had bene done and declared by authoritie of Parliament, and ſhall be deemed and adiudged in actuall and reall poſſeſſions of the landes, tenements, hereditaments, vſes, goods, cattels, and all other thinges of the offenders ſo attainted, which his Highneſſe ought lawfully to haue, and which they ſo being attainted, ought or mought lawfully looſe and forfeite, if the attainder had bene done by authoritie of Parliament, without any office or inquiſition to bee found of the ſame, any law, ſtatute, or vſe of the Realme, to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Sauing to all and euery perſon and perſons and bodies politike, and their heires and aſſignes, and ſucceſſours, and euery of them, other then ſuch perſon and perſons, which hereafter ſhall be attainted of high Treaſon, and their heires and aſſignes, and euery of them, and all and euery other perſon and perſons, claiming by them or any of them, or to their vſes, or to the vſes of any of them, after the ſayde Treaſon committed, all ſuch right, title, vſe, poſſeſſion, entry, reuerſions, remainders, intereſts, conditions, fees, offices, rents, annuities, commons, leaſes, and all other commodities, profites, and hereditaments, whatſoeuer they or any of them ſhould, might, or ought to haue had, if this Acte had neuer bene had ne made. Anno 33.H.8.cap.20.

Charge

Iudgement

Attaint

Parliament

Execution
Madde

Attaint
Common law
Statute

R.aduantage

Lands
Goods

Without office

Bodies politike

16 Anno 33.H.8.cap.21. It is enacted, that if the King did marrie a woman thinking her then to bee a Maide, where ſhee was not, if ſhee did not declare her vnchaſte life to the King before the marriage, it is Treaſon. And that if the Q. or the Princes wife doe procure any perſon to haue carnall knowledge with her, or any doe procure any of them to the like: that then the Queene and the Princes wife, and the other ſo procuring &c. is treaſon. But theſe treaſons be repealed by 1.Edw.6.cap.12. and by 1.Mariæ 1.ſeſſion. as appeareth here following 18. and 20.

17 Anno 35.H.8.cap.3. An acte was made concerning the Kings ſtile of ſupremacie, and certaine points concerning the kings ſtile, and his perſon & crowne, bee made treaſon, but it is repealed by 1.& 2.Phil.& M. cap.8 as appeareth Rome 4.

18 By Anno 1.Edw.6.cap.12. All offences made Treaſon or petit treaſon by any ſtatute, were from thenceforth repealed, but onely ſuch as were Treaſon or petit treaſon by the ſtatute made Anno 25.Ed.3.Stat.de proditionibus cap.2. and ſuch offences as in the ſaid ſtatute of An.1.Ed.6.cap.12. bee expreſſed and declared to bee Treaſon or petit treaſon, nor that any paines of death, penaltie or forfeiture be to any offenders for doing any Treaſon or petit treaſon, other then ſuch as bee in the ſayde Statute of 25.E.3. or by the ſayde Statute of 1.E.6. and after in the ſayde Statute of Anno 1.E.6.capitulo 12. it is enacted as followeth. If any perſon or perſons at any time after the firſt day of March next comming, by open preaching, expreſſe wordes or ſayings, doe affirme or ſet forth, that the king, his heires or ſucceſſours, kings of this Realme, for the time beeing, is not, or ought not to be ſupreame head in earth of the Church of England and Ireland, or any of them, immediatly vnder God, or that the Biſhop of Rome, or any other perſon or perſons, other then the king of England for the time being, is or ought to be by the lawes of God ſupreame head of the ſame Churches, or of any of them, or that the King, his heires or ſucceſſours kinges of this Realme, is not, or ought not to bee King of England,

France

Right

K.marrie
Maid

Treaſon
Queene
Princes wife
Carnall
knowledge

Repealed

Stile

Repealed

Repealed

Preaching
Wordes

Supreame head

Pope

Heires

Stile

Compaſſe
Depriue
Wordes
Aiders
Procurers
Forf.
Goods
Impriſon
25.Edw.3.
Forf.
Lands
Spirituall promotion
Forf.
Goods
Terme of life
Impriſ.
High treaſon
Traitors
Forf.

France, and Ireland, or any of them, or after the ſaid firſt day of March, doe compaſſe or imagine by open preaching, expreſſe wordes or ſayings, to depoſe or depriue the king, his heires or ſucceſſors kinges of this Realme, from his or their royall eſtate or titles, to, or of the Realmes aforeſaide, or doe openly publiſh or ſay by expreſſe wordes or ſayinges, that any other perſon or perſons, other then the king, his heires or ſucceſſors kings of this Realme, of right ought to be Kinges of the Realmes aforeſaid, or any of them, or to haue and enioy the ſame, or any of them: that then euery ſuch offender being thereof duely conuicted or attainted by the Lawes of this Realme, their ayders, comforters, abetters, procurers, counſellers, for his or their ſuch firſt offence, ſhall loſe & forfait to the king all his and their goods and cattels, and alſo ſhall haue and ſuffer impriſonment of his & their bodies, at the kings pleaſure. And if any perſon being once conuicted and attainted of any of the ſaide offences, ſhall after his conuiction or attainder eftſoones commit or perpetrate any of the offences before mentioned, other then ſuch as be expreſſed in the ſtatute made in the ſaid xxv. yeere of king Edward the third, and ſhall be thereof duely conuicted or attainted by the lawes of this Realme: that then euery ſuch offender, their aiders, comforters, abetters, procurers, and counſellers, for his or their ſecond offence or offences, ſhall looſe and forfaite to the king the whole iſſues and profites of all his and their landes, tenements, and other hereditaments, benefices, prebends and other ſpirituall promotions, for terme of life of ſuch offender or offenders, and ſhall alſo looſe and forfaite to the king all his or their goods or cattels, and alſo ſuffer during his or their liues, perpetual impriſonment of his and their bodies. And if any perſon being two times hereafter conuicted or attainted of any of the ſame offences, ſhall after his ſaide conuiction or attainder eftſoones commit or perpetrate againe any of the ſaide offences, to bee thereof duely conuicted or attainted by the lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme: that then euery ſuch third offence or offences ſhall bee deemed and iudged high Treaſon, and the offender or offenders, their ayders, comforters, abetters, procurers, and counſellers, being therein conuicted or attainted, according to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, ſhall bee deemed and adiudged high Traitors, and ſhall ſuffer paines of death, and looſe and forfeite all their goods and cattels, landes and tenements to the king, as in caſes of high Treaſon. And bee it &c. that if any perſon or perſons at any time after the ſayde firſt day of March next comming, by writing, printing, ouert deede or acte, doe affirme or ſet foorth that the king of this Realme, for the time being, is not or ought not to be ſupreme head in earth of the Church of England and Ireland or of any of them immediatly vnder God, or ſhall by writing, printing, ouert deed or act, after the ſayde firſt day of March, affirme, or ſet forth that the Biſhop of Rome, or any other perſon or perſons, other then the king of England for the time beeing, is, or ought to be by the lawes of God, or otherwiſe, the ſupreme head in earth of the ſame Churches, or of any of them, or doe after the ſayde firſt day of March, compaſſe or imagine by writing, printing, ouert deede or acte, to depoſe or depriue the king, his heires or ſucceſſors, kings of this Realme, from his or their royal eſtate or titles of the king of England, France and Ireland, or of any of them, or by any writing, printing, ouert deed or acte, doe affirme that any other perſon or perſons other then the king, his heires and ſucceſſors, is, or of right ought to be king of the realmes of England, France, and Ireland, or to haue and enioy the ſame or any of them: that then euery ſuch offence and offences ſhall be deemed and adiudged high Treaſon, and the offender and offenders, their ayders, comforters, abetters, procurers and counſellers therein conuicted or attainted, according to the lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme, ſhall bee deemed and adiudged high Traitors, & ſhall ſuffer paines of death, and loſe and forfaite all their goods and cattels, lands and tenements to the king, as in caſes of high treaſon. Prouided alway, and be it, &c. that this eſtatute or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not in any wiſe extend to repeale, adnull, or make fruſtrate or voide, any acte or actes of Parliament, ſtatute or ſtatutes made concerning the counterfaiting or forging of any of the coynes of this Realme, or for the coine of any other Realme or Realmes, currant within this Realme, or for the clipping, waſhing or filing any of the ſaid coine, or for, or concerning the bringing into this Realme, of counterfeite money or coine, ne to any ſtatute made in the ſeuen and twentie yeere of the ſaide late king Henry the eight, concerning the falſe forging and counterfaiting of the kinges ſigne manuel, priuie ſignet or priuie Seale, ne to their counſellers, procurers, aiders and abetters, nor to any article or branch concerning the ſame offences, or any of them, conteined in the ſame Statutes or any of them. And

be

Writing
Printing
Ouert deed
Supreame head
Pope
Compaſſe
Depriue
Stile
High treaſon
Abetters
Traitors
Forf.
Forging coine
Clipping
Waſhing
Filing
Counterfeit money
Signe manuel
Priuie ſeale

Vſurpe
Challenge
Traitors
Treaſon
Miſpriſion
Conuict
Outlawed
Fled
Preaching
Wordes

be it &c. that if any the heires of the king our ſaide Soueraigne Lorde that nowe is, or any perſon or perſons to whom the crowne and dignitie of this Realme is limitted and appointed by act of Parliament, made in the fiue and thirtie yeere of the reigne of the ſaide late king Henry the eight, or the heires of any of them, doe at any time hereafter vſurpe the one of them vpon the other in the Crowne of this Realme, or demaund, challenge, or claime the ſame otherwiſe, or in any other forme or degree of deſcent or ſucceſſion, or in any other courſe, forme, degree or condition, but onely in ſuch maner and forme as is declared by the ſaid eſtatute, or if any of the ſaid heires or perſons aforeſaid, doe interrupt or let the Kinges Highneſſe that now is, peaceably and quietly to keepe, haue and enioy the ſaid Imperiall crowne: that then all and ſinguler the offenders, their aiders, comforters, abetters, procurers and counſellers therein, ſhall be deemed and adiudged high Traitors, and ſhal ſuffer and incurre the paines of death, loſſe and forfaitures as is aforeſaid in caſes of high Treaſon. Prouided alſo and bee it, &c. that this Acte of Parliament, or any thing therein mentioned, as concerning the repeale of any eſtatute or eſtatutes made touching treaſon, or miſpriſion of treaſon, ſhall not in any wiſe giue any maner of benefite, aduantage or commoditie, to any perſon or perſons, being yͤ laſt day of October laſt paſt, arreſted or impriſoned for treaſō, petit treaſon, or miſpriſion of treaſon, or to any perſon or perſons, heretofore beeing indicted of Treaſon, petit treaſon, or miſpriſion of treaſon, or to any other perſon or perſons beeing likewiſe conuicted, outlawed or attainted of treaſon, petit treaſon, or miſpriſion of treaſon, or being fled beyond the ſeas, or into Scotland, before the ſaid laſt day of October laſt paſt, for any treaſon, petit treaſon, or miſpriſion of treaſon, but that they and euery of them ſhall ſuffer ſuch paine of death, loſſes, and forfeiture of landes and goods, as in caſes of treaſon, as though this acte had neuer bene had or made, any thing in this acte to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding, and that the Lawes and Statutes repealed by this act, ſhall ſtand againſt them, and euery of them, in full ſtrength, vertue, force and effect, concerning all and euery offence by them, or any of them heretofore committed or done. Prouided alway, and bee it &c. that no perſon or perſons, ſhall in any wiſe bee impeached, or put to anſwere for any of the offences aboueſayde, concerning treaſons, by open preaching or wordes onely, vnleſſe the partie offender or offenders be thereof accuſed within thirtie dayes next after the ſame open preaching, or wordes ſo ſpoken or declared, if the accuſers ſhall fortune to bee within this Realme, during the ſpace of thirtie dayes next after the ſayde offence committed or done. And if the accuſer ſhall happen to bee out of this realme, during the ſaid ſpace of thirtie dayes, then the partie or parties ſo offending, ſhall be accuſed, as is aforeſayde, within ſixe Monethes nexte after the ſame preaching, or wordes ſpoken or declared, or els the partie or parties ſo offending, their aiders comforters, abetters and counſellers, or any of them, not to be impeached or put to anſwere for any ſuch offence or offences, and that the ſame accuſation or accuſations ſo to be had, made and declared, ſhalbe made to one of the K. Counſell, or to one of the K. Iuſtices of Aſſiſe, or els to one of the K. Iuſtices of P. being of the Quorum, or to 2. Iuſtices of the Peace, within the Shire where the ſame offence or offences ſhall happen to bee done or committed, any thing conteined in this acte to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, and bee it &c. that concealement or keeping ſecret anie high Treaſon, ſhall bee from hencefoorth adiudged, deemed, and taken miſpriſion of Treaſon, and the offender therein ſhall forfeit and ſuffer as in caſes of miſpriſion of Treaſon, as heretofore hath beene vſed, any thing aboue mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, and be it &c. that this acte, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to charge or make any perſon or perſons to be offender or offenders in anie of the articles aboueſaide, for calling naming, ſaying, writing, or printing the French king, for the time being, by the name of the king of Fraunce or French king, any thing aboue declared and enacted, to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, and bee it enacted &c. that no perſon or perſons after the firſt day of Februarie next comming, ſhall bee indicted, arreigned, condemned, or conuicted, for anie offence of Treaſon, petti Treaſon, miſpriſion of Treaſon, or for anie wordes before ſpecified, to bee ſpoken after the ſaid firſt day of Februarie, for which the ſame offender, ſpeaker, offenders or ſpeakers, ſhall in any wiſe ſuffer any paines of death, impriſonment, loſſe or forfeiture of his goods, cattels, lands or tenements, vnleſſe the ſame offender, ſpeaker, offenders or ſpeakers bee accuſed by two ſufficient and lawfull witneſſes, or ſhall willingly, without violence confeſſe the ſame.

Accuſe
Thirty daies
Sixe moneths
K. Councell
Iuſt. of aſſ.
Iuſt. of P.
Quorum
Concealement
Miſpriſion
Forf.
French king
Endict
Treaſon
Miſpriſion
Wordes
Two witneſſes

Anno 1. Ed.6. capitulo 12. Note that all that is in this laſt Acte touching the Kinges Supremacie, or againſt the Popes authoritie is repealed by 1.and 2.Phil.and Mar.capitulo 8. as appeareth Rome 5. And all that is made treaſon by this laſt Acte, is repealed by 1.Mar.1.Seſſion, as appeareth hereafter.

Repealed

19 If any perſon or perſons, after the firſt day of June next comming, by open preachings, expreſſe wordes or ſayings, doe expreſly, directly, and aduiſedly ſet forth and affirme that the king that nowe is, is an heretike, ſchiſmatike, tyrant, infidell, or vſurper of the Crowne, or that any his heires or ſucceſſors, to whom the crowne of this realm is limitted, by authoritie of Parliament, holden in the xxxv. yeere of the Reigne of the late K. Henry the eight cap.1. (which is in Crowne 5.) being in lawful poſſeſſion of the crowne, is an heretike, ſchiſmatike, tyrant, infidell, or vſurper of the crowne: that then euery ſuch offender beeing thereof duely conuicted or attainted, by yͤ lawes of this realme, their abetters, procurers, & counſellers, and all and euery their ayders and comforters, knowing the ſaide offences or any of them to be done, for his or their firſt offence, ſhall loſe and forfait to the king all his and their goods and cattels, and alſo ſhall haue and ſuffer impriſonment of his & their bodies at the kings wil & pleaſure. And if any perſon being once cõuicted, or attainted of any of the ſaid offences, ſhal after his ſaid conuiction or attainder eftſoones commit or perpetrate any of the offences before mentioned in forme aforeſaide committed, and ſhall be thereof duely conuicted or attainted by the lawes of this realme: that then euery ſuch offender and offenders, their abetters, procurers, and counſellers, and all and euery their aiders and comforters, knowing the ſaide offences or any of them to be done, for his or their ſecond offence or offences, ſhall loſe and forfait vnto the king the whole iſſues and profites of all his and their landes, tenements, and other hereditaments, benefices, prebendes, and other ſpirituall promotions, for terme of the life of ſuch offender or offenders, & ſhall alſo loſe and forfaite vnto the king all his and their goods and cattels, and alſo ſuffer during his and their liues, perpetual impriſonment of his and their bodies. Prouided alwayes, that ſuch of the ſaide ſpirituall promotions as ſhall bee charged with cure, be alwayes by the kings Maieſtie, and his heires and ſucceſſours, ſufficiently furniſhed of a Curate, for the diſcharge of the ſame. And if any perſons beeing two times hereafter conuicted or attainted of any the ſayde offences, in forme aforeſayde cõmitted, ſhall after his ſecond conuiction or attainder, eftſoones commit or perpetrate againe any of the ſaid offences in forme aforeſayde, and bee thereof duely conuicted or attainted by the lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme, that then euery ſuch third offence or offences ſhall bee deemed and adiudged high Treaſon, and the offender or offenders therein, their abetters, procurers, and counſellers, and all and euery their ayders, & comforters, knowing the ſayde offences, or any of them to be done, being thereof conuicted or attainted, according to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, ſhall bee iudged and deemed high Traitors, and ſhal ſuffer paines of death, and looſe and forfeit all their goods and cattels, landes and tenements whereof he or they ſhall be ſeiſed of an eſtate of inheritance, in his or their owne right to the king, as in caſes of high Treaſon. And bee it &c. that if any perſon &c. by writing, printing, painting, karuing or grauing, doe directly, expreſly, and aduiſedly publiſh, ſet forth and affirme, that the king that now is, or any his heires or ſucceſſors, limitted as is aforeſayd, is an heretike, ſchiſmatike, tyrant, infidell, or vſurper of the crowne: that then euery ſuch offence or offences ſhall bee deemed and adiudged high Treaſon, &c. And bee it &c. that if any perſon &c. rebelliouſly do retaine, keep, or withhold from our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord, his ſaid heires and ſucceſſors, any of his or their caſtles, fortreſſes, fortlets or holdes within this realme, or in any other the kings Dominions or Marches, or rebelliouſly keepe, deteine, or withholde from the kinges ſayde Highneſſe, his ſaid heires or ſucceſſors, any of his or their Ships, Ordonances, Artillerie, or other munitions, or fortifications of warre, and doe not obediently render and giue vp to our ſayde Soueraigne Lorde, his ſayde heires or ſucceſſours, or to ſuch perſons as ſhall bee deputed by them or any of them, ſuch caſtles, fortreſſes, fortlets, holds, ſhips, ordonances, artillery or other munitions, and fortifications of warre, rebelliouſly kept and detained, within ſixe dayes next after ſhall be commanded by our ſayde Soueraigne Lord, his ſayde heires or ſucceſſours, by open Proclamation vnder the great Seale, the ſame Proclamation to bee made in ſuch place and order, ſo as the partie and parties to be charged by this Acte, may conueniently haue notice and knowledge thereof: that then euery ſuch perſon &c. ſhalbe adiudged Traitors, &c. And ouer that bee it &c. That if any of the

Preaching words
Abetters
First offence
Forf. goods
Impriſon
2.offence
Forf.
Lands
Spirituall promotions
Forf.
Goods
Impriſon
Cnrate

3.offence
High treaſon
Traitors
Writing
Printing
Publiſh
King
Heretike
Vſurper
Caſtles
Fortreſſes
Ships
Munition
Sixe dayes
Proclamation
Traitors

Subiects
Denizens
Outward partes
Enquire
Othes
Euidence
Commiſſion
Indictment
K. bench
Proceſſe
Outlawry
Partie outlawed
One yeere
Yeeld
Chiefe Iuſtice
Trauerſe
Trauerſe
Verdict
Acquite
Offenders

Kings ſubiects, denizens or other, do commit or practiſe out of the limittes of this Realme in any outward parts, and the offences which by this act are made, or heretofore now ſtanding in force haue bin made treaſon, that then ſuch treaſons whatſoeuer they be, or whereſoeuer they ſhal happen to be done or cōmitted ſhall be enquired and preſented by the othes of twelue good and lawfull men, vpon good and probable euidence and witneſſe in ſuch Shire and Countie of this Realme, and before ſuch perſons as it ſhall pleaſe the king, his ſaide heires or ſucceſſors, to appoint by Commiſſion vnder his great Seale, in like maner and forme as treaſons committed within this Realme haue bene vſed to be enquired of and preſented. And that vpon euery indictment and preſentment founden and made of any ſuch Treaſons, and certified into the kings Bench, like proceſſe and other circumſtance ſhall bee there had and made againſt the offenders, as if the ſame Treaſon ſo preſented had beene lawfully found to bee done and committed within the limits of this Realme. And that all proceſſe of outlawry hereafter to bee made and had within this Realme, againſt any offenders in treaſon, beeing reſiant or inhabitant out of the limits of this Realme, or in any the partes beyond the Sea at the time of the outlawry pronounced againſt them, ſhalbe as good and effectuall in the lawe, to all intentes and purpoſes, as if any ſuch offenders had beene reſident and dwelling within this Realme, at the time of ſuch proceſſe awarded, and outlawry pronounced. Prcuided alwayes, and bee it &c. that if the partie ſo hereafter to bee outlawed, ſhall within one yeere next after the ſaid outlawry pronounced, or iudgement giuen vpon the ſaid outlawry, yeeld himſelfe vnto the chiefe Iuſtice of England, for the time beeing, and offer to trauerſe the indictment or appeale, whereupon the ſaid outlawrie ſhall be pronounced as is aforeſayd: that then he ſhall be receiued to the ſaid trauerſe, and being thereupon found not guiltie by the verdict of twelue men, he ſhall be cleerely acquited & diſcharged of the ſaid outlawrie, and of all penalties & forfeitures by reaſon of the ſame, in as large & ample maner & forme, as though no ſuch outlawry had bene made, any thing herein conteined to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And bee it &c. that euery offender or offenders beeing hereafter lawfully conuict of any maner of high treaſon, by preſentment, confeſſion, verdict proceſſe or outlawry, according to the due courſe and cuſtome of the common lawes of this Realme, ſhal loſe and forfeit to the kings Highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors aforeſaid, al ſuch lands, tenements and hereditaments, which any ſuch offender or offenders ſhall haue of any eſtate of inheritance in his owne right, in vſe or poſſeſſion, within this realme of England, or elſewhere within any the Kinges Dominions at the time of any ſuch Treaſon committed, or any time after. And bee it &c. that no perſon or perſons, ſhall in any wiſe bee impeached, for any of the offences aboueſayde committed, onely by open preaching or words, vnleſſe the offender or offenders be thereof accuſed within 3. moneths next after the ſame open preaching, or words: and that the ſame accuſation or accuſations be had, made and declared, to one of the Kings Counſell, or to one of the Kings Iuſtices of aſſiſe, or els to one of the K. Iuſtices of the P. being of the Quorum, or to 2. Iuſtices of the Peace, within the Shire where the ſame offence or offences ſhall happen to be done or committed, any thing conteined in this acte to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, and bee it &c. that concealement or keeping ſecret of anie high treaſon be deemed, and taken onely miſpriſion of Treaſon, and the offender therein to forfeit and ſuffer as in caſe of any miſpriſion of Treaſon as heretofore hath beene vſed, any thing aboue mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted &c. that no perſon or perſons after the firſt day of Iune next cōming ſhal be indicted, arraigned, condemned, conuicted, or attainted for any of the treaſons or offences aforeſaid, or for any other treaſons that now be, or hereafter ſhall be, which ſhall hereafter be perpetrated, committed or done, vnleſſe ẏ ſame offender or offenders be thereof accuſed by two lawfull accuſers, which ſaid accuſers at the time of the arraignement of the partie accuſed, if they be then liuing, ſhall be brought in perſon before the party ſo accuſed, & auow & mainteine that that they haue to ſay againſt the ſaide partie, to prooue him guiltie of the treaſon or offences conteined in the bill of indictment layde againſt the partie arraigned, vnleſſe the ſaide partie arreigned ſhal willingly without violence confeſſe the ſame. Sauing to euery perſon and perſons, their heires and ſucceſſours, other then the offenders, and their heires, and ſuch perſon and perſons as claime to any their vſes, all ſuch rights, titles, intereſt, poſſeſſions, leaſes, rents, reuerſions, offices, and other profites, which they or any of them ſhall haue at the day of cōmitting ſuch Treaſons, or at any

Forf.
Preaching
Words
Three moneths
K. Councell
Iuſt. of aſſ.
Iuſt. of P.
Quorum
Concealement
Miſpriſion
Forf.
Two accuſers.
Confeſſe
Right

time

Wiues

Dowry

time after, in as large and ample maner, as if this Acte had neuer bene had nor made. Prouided alſo, and bee it &c. that the wife or wiues, whoſe huſband or huſbands hereafter ſhall bee attainted of treaſon ſpecified in this Acte, or of any other Treaſons whatſoeuer they be, ſhall in no wiſe bee receiued to aſke, challenge, demaund or haue dowry of any the landes, tenements, or hereditaments of any the perſon or perſons, to be attainted of treaſon as is aforeſaid, during the ſaid attainder in his force, any thing before mentioned to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Anno 5. Edward. 6. capitulo 11. Note that the treaſons made by this Acte, be repealed by 1. M. 1. Seſſion, by generall words as appeareth hereafter 20.

Repeale

25. E. 3.

Arreſt

Indicted

Outlawed

20 From henceforth none acte, deede or offence being by acte of Parliament or Statute made Treaſon, petit treaſon, or miſpriſion of treaſon, by wordes, writing, ciphering, deedes, or otherwiſe whatſoeuer ſhall be taken, had, deemed or adiudged to be high Treaſon, petit treaſon, or miſpriſion of treaſon, but onely ſuch as bee declared, and expreſſed to be treaſon, petit treaſon, or miſpriſion of treaſon, in or by the acte of Parliament or ſtatute made in the xxv. yeere of the reigne of the moſt noble king of famous memorie king Edward the third, (5. de prodit. cap. 2.) touching and concerning treaſon, or of declaration of treaſons, and none other, nor that any paines of death, penaltie or forfeiture in any wiſe inſue, or bee to any offender or offenders for the doing or committing any treaſon, petit treaſon, or miſpriſiõ of treaſon, other then ſuch as be in the ſaide eſtatute made in the ſaid xxv. yeere of the raigne of the ſaid king Edward the third, ordeined & prouided, any act or actes of Parliament, ſtatute or ſtatutes, had or made at any time heretofore or after the ſaid fiue and twentie yeere of the reigne of the ſaide late king Edward the third, or any other declaration or matter, to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, and be it &c. that this act of Parliament, or any thing therein mentioned, ſhall not in any wiſe extend to giue any maner of benefite, aduantage or commoditie to any perſon or perſons being the laſt day of September laſt paſt, arreſted or impriſoned for Treaſon, petit treaſon, or miſpriſion of treaſon, or to any perſon or perſons heretofore being indicted of treaſon, petit treaſon, or miſpriſion of treaſon, or beeing outlawed or attainted of treaſon, petit treaſon, or miſpriſion of treaſon, before the laſt day of September laſt paſt, or being cõmanded to keepe his or their houſe or houſes, or other mens houſes, or otherwiſe excepted out of the Queens highnes moſt gratious pardon giuen the day of her coronation, but that they and euery of them for any the offences before mentioned, perpetrated, committed or done by them, or any of them, before the ſaid laſt day of September, ſhal ſuffer ſuch paines of death, loſſes and forfeitures of lands & goods, as in caſe of treaſon, as though this acte had neuer beene had ne made, any thing in this act to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. An. 1. M. 1. ſeſſion.

Counterfeit Gold Siluer currant

Signe manuel

Priuie ſeale

Treaſon

Abettors

Traitors

Sanctuarie

21 That if any perſon or perſons hereafter falſely forge and counterfeit any ſuch kinde of coyne of golde or ſiluer, as is not the proper coyne of this Realme, and is or ſhall be currant within this Realme, by the conſent of the Queene, her heires or ſucceſſours: Or if any perſon or perſons at any time hereafter doe falſely forge or counterfaite the Queenes ſigne manuell, priuie ſignet, or priuie ſeale: that then euery ſuch offence ſhall be deemed and adiudged high Treaſon, and the offenders therein, their counſellers, procurers, ayders and abetters being conuict, according to the lawes of this Realme, of any of the ſayd offences, ſhall be likewiſe deemed and adiudged traitors againſt the Queene, her heires and ſucceſſors, and the Realme, and ſhal ſuffer and haue ſuch paines of death, forfaiture of landes, goods and cattels, and alſo loſe the priuiledge of all ſanctuarie, as in caſe of high Treaſon it is vſed and ordeined. Anno 1. M. 1. Parl. cap. 6.

Prayers Determined

22 Anno 1. & 2. Ph. & Mar. capitul. 9. certaine prayers were made treaſon, but that acte is determined by the death of Queene Marie.

Trials

Common lawes

Bodies politike

Rights

23 Anno 1. & 2. Phil. & Mar. cap. 9. diuers offences were made treaſon, which are determined by the death of Queene Marie, but certaine clauſes therein ſerue to continue, as: And bee it further enacted &c. that all trials hereafter to bee had, awarded or made for any treaſon, ſhall bee had and vſed onely according to the due order and courſe of the common Lawes of this Realme, and not otherwiſe. Sauing to euery perſon and perſons and bodies politike, and corporate, their heires and ſucceſſours, other then the offenders and their heires, and ſuch perſon and perſons as claime to any of their vſes, all ſuch rights, titles, intereſts, poſſeſſions, leaſes, rents, reuerſions, offices, and other profits, which they or any of them ſhall haue at the day of the committing ſuch treaſons, or at any time afore, in as large and

ample maner as if this acte had neuer bin had or made. Prouided alwayes and bee it &c. that concealment or keeping ſecret of high treaſon, be deemed and taken only miſpriſion of Treaſon, and the offenders therein to forfeit & ſuffer as in caſes of miſpriſion of Treaſon hath heretofore bin vſed: any thing aboue mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided neuertheleſſe and be it &c. that in caſes of high Treaſon, concerning coyne currant within this realme, or for counterfeiting the King or Queenes Signet, priuie Seale, great Seale, or Signet manuel, ſuch maner of triall, and none other be obſerued and kept, as heretofore hath been vſed by the Common lawes of this Realme: any law, ſtatute or any other thing or thinges to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Concealement
Miſpriſion
Triall

24 That if any perſon or perſons, after the twentie day of Ianuarie next comming ſhall bring from the partes beyond the Sea into this realme, or into any the dominions of the ſame, any ſuch falſe & counterfeit coyne or money being currant within this realm, as is aforeſaid, knowing the ſame coyne or money to be falſe and counterfeit, to the intent to vtter or make payment with the ſame within this realme, or any the dominions of the ſame by marchandizing or otherwiſe: that all and euery ſuch perſon or perſons ſo offending, as is aforeſaid, their counſellers, procurers, ayders, and abbettors in that behalfe ſhall bee deemed and iudged to bee offenders in high Treaſon, and ſhall ſuffer after lawfull conuiction or attainder thereof, ſuch paines of death, loſſe and forfeiture of landes, goods, and cattels, as other offenders ſhall doe in caſes of high treaſon. And be it &c. that all and euery perſon & perſons, that ſhall at any time after the ſaid xx. day of Ian. be accuſed or impeached of any the offences conteyned & prouided for in this Statute, or of any other offence or offences, concerning the impayring, counterfaiting, or forging of any coyne currant within this realme, ſhall & may be indicted, arrained, tryed, conuicted, or attainted, by ſuch like euidence, and in ſuch maner & forme, as hath bin vſed and accuſtomed within this realme, at any time before the firſt yere of the reigne of our late Soueraigne L. king E. 6. Any ſtatute, cuſtome, law or vſage to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Bring
Counterfeit coyne
Vtter
Abbettors
Treaſon
Forf.
Triall
Euidence

An. 1. & 2. P. & M. cap. 11.

25 Be it enacted that if any perſon or perſons, after the firſt day of May next to come, doe maliciouſly, aduiſedly and directly compaſſe or imagine to depriue the Queenes Maieſtie that now is, or the heires of her bodie to be gotten being Kings or Queenes of this Realme, from the ſtile, honour, and kinglie name of Imperiall crowne of this realme, or from anie other the Realmes and Dominions vnto our ſaid Soueraigne Ladie appertaining and belonging, or to deſtroy the Queenes Maieſtie that now is, or any the heires of her bodie being Kings or Queenes of this Realme, or to leuie warre within this Realme, or within anie the Marches or Dominions to the ſame belonging, againſt the Queenes Maieſtie that now is, or anie the heires of her bodie beeing Kinges or Queenes of this Realme, or to depoſe the Queenes Maieſtie that now is, or anie the heires of her bodie being Kinges or Queenes of this Realme, from the Imperiall Crowne of the Realmes and Dominions aforeſaide, and the ſame compaſſings, imaginations, or any of them, maliciouſly, aduiſedly, and directly ſhall or doe vtter by open preaching, expreſſe wordes or ſayings, or if any perſon or perſons after the ſaid firſt day of May next comming, ſhall maliciouſly, aduiſedly, and directly ſay, publiſh, declare, maintaine or hold opinion, that the Queenes Maieſtie that now is, during her life, is not or ought not to bee Queene of this Realme, or after her death, that the heires of her highneſſe bodie being Kinges or Queenes of this Realme, of right ought not to be kings or Queenes of this Realme, or that any other perſon or perſons, other then the Queenes highneſſe that now is, during her life, ought to be king or Queene of this Realme, or any other the Realmes or Dominions aforeſaid, or after her death, other then the heires of her bodie being kinges or Queenes of this Realme, as long as any of her ſaid heires of her body begotten ſhall be in life, of right ought to haue and enioy the imperial crowne of this realm, or any the realmes and dominions aforeſaid: that then euery ſuch offender, being thereof duely conuicted or attainted by the lawes of this Realme, their abbetters, procurers and counſellers, and all and euery their comforters, knowing the ſaide offences or anie of them to be done, and being thereof duely conuicted or attainted, as is aboueſaid, for his or their ſuch offence, ſhall forfeit and loſe to the Queenes highneſſe, her heires and ſucceſſors, all his and their goods and cattels, and the whole iſſues and profits of his or their landes, tenements, and hereditaments for terme of the life of euerie ſuch offender or offenders, and alſo ſhall haue and ſuffer during his and their liues perpetuall impriſonment. Prouided alwayes and be it further enacted

Compaſſe
Depriue the Queene
Stile
Deſtroy
Leuy warre
Depoſe
Preaching
Words
Queene of England
Attaint
Abbettors
Impriſ.

by authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie Eccleſiaſticall perſon being conuicted or attainted in forme aforeſaid, for euery ſuch his offence, ſhall immediatly and preſently vpon ſuch attainder had, be iudged, and remaine in the law to all intents depriued from all his benefices and promotions Spirituall or Eccleſiaſticall, in ſuch maner and forme, that it ſhall be lawfull for euery Patron, Founder, or giuer thereof, to preſent immedatly after ſuch attainder had, ſome one other to the ſame, as though the ſaid offender or offenders were deceaſed. And if any perſon or perſons being hereafter conuicted or attainted of any the ſaid offences in forme aforeſaid committed, ſhall after his or their conuiction or attainder, eftſoones commit or perpetrate any of the ſaid offences in forme aforeſaid, that then euery ſuch ſecond offence or offences ſhall be deemed and adiudged high Treaſon, and the offender or offenders therein, their abbetters, procurers, and counſellers, and all and euery their ayders and comforters, knowing the ſaid offences, or any of them to be done, being thereof conuicted or attainted according to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, ſhall be iudged and deemed high Traitors, and ſhall ſuffer paines of death, and loſe and forfeit all their goodes, and cattels, landes, and tenements to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, as in caſes of high treaſon, by the lawes of this Realme at this day of right ought to be loſt and forfeited. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any perſon or perſons at any time after the ſaid firſt day of May next to come, by any writing, printing, ouert deed or acte, maliciouſly, aduiſedly, and directly do affirme, that the Queenes Maieſtie that now is, ought not to haue and enioy the ſtile, honour and kingly name of this realme, or that anie perſon or perſons, other then the Queenes Maieſtie that now is, ought to haue or enioy the ſtile, honour and kingly name of this Realme, or that the Queenes Maieſtie that now is, during her life, is not, or ought not to be Queene of this Realme, nor after her death, that the heires of her highnes body being kings or Queenes of this Realme, of right ought not to haue and enioy the Imperiall Crowne of this Realme, or that anie perſon or perſons, other then the Queenes Maieſtie that now is, during her life, or after her death, other then the heires of her bodie begotten, being kings or Queenes of this Realme, as long as any of her ſaid heires of her body ſhall be in life, of right ought to haue and enioy the Imperiall Crowne of this Realme: that then euery ſuch offence and offences ſhall be iudged high Treaſon, and the offender and offenders therein, their abbetters, procurers and counſellers, and all and euery their ayders and comforters, knowing the ſaid offences or any of them to be done, being thereof lawfully conuicted or attainted by the Lawes of this Realme, ſhall be deemed and adiudged high Traitours, and ſhall ſuffer paines of death, and loſe and forfeit all their goodes and cattels, landes and tenements to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, as in caſes of high Treaſon by the Lawes of this Realme at this day of right ought to be loſt and forfeit. Sauing to euery perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporate, their heires and ſucceſſors (other then the offenders and their heires, and ſuch perſon and perſons, as claime to anie of their vſes) all ſuch rights, titles, intereſts, poſſeſſions, leaſes, rents, reuerſions, offices, and other profits, which they or any of them ſhall haue at the day of the committing ſuch Treaſons, or at any time afore, in as large and ample maner, as if this Acte had neuer bin had nor made. Prouided alwayes, and be it declared and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that concealement or keeping ſecret of anie high Treaſons, be deemed and taken onely miſpriſion of Treaſon, and the offenders therein to forfeit and ſuffer as in caſes of miſpriſion of Treaſon hath heretofore beene vſed: any thing aboue mentioned to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that if it ſhall fortune hereafter anie of the Peeres of this Realme to bee indicted of anie the offences made Treaſon, or miſpriſion of Treaſon by this act, that then the ſame Peeres or Peere, ſo being indicted, ſhall be put to anſwere to euery ſuch indictment before the high Steward of England, for the time being, and to haue his and their tryall of his and their Peeres, and to receiue and haue ſuch like iudgement, vpon the ſame tryall of his or their Peeres, or make open confeſſion of the ſame offence or offences, as is vſed in other caſes of high Treaſon. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons ſhall in anie wiſe be impeached for any of the offences aforeſaid committed, onelie by open preaching or wordes, vnleſſe the offender or offenders bee thereof indicted within ſixe moneths next after the ſame open preaching or wordes, anie thing mentioned in this acte to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, that the counſellers, procurers, comforters, and

abbet-

Eccleſiaſticall perſon

Depriue

Patron
Founder

High treaſon

Traitours

Writing
Printing

Stile

Treaſon
Abbetters

Bodies politike

Rights

Concealement

Miſpriſion

Peeres

High ſtewar

6. Moneth

abbettors mentioned in this acte, for his or their firſt offence, ſhall ſuffer like puniſhment, penaltie and forfeiture, as is conteined in this acte againſt the principall offenders for their firſt offence, and none other. And that the counſellors, procurors, comforters, and abbetters.for his or their ſecond offence, ſhall ſuſtaine like puniſhment, penaltie and forfeiture, as is conteyned in this acte againſt the principall offender or offenders for their ſecond offence and none other. Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that no peſon or perſons ſhall be hereafter indicted or arreigned for any offence or offences made treaſon or miſpriſion of Treaſon by this act, vnleſſe the ſame offence or offences of treaſon and miſpriſion of treaſon aforeſaid, be prooued by the teſtimonie, depoſition and othes of two lawfull and ſufficient witneſſes at the time of his and their indictment, which ſaid witneſſes alſo at the time of the arraignement of the partie ſo indicted (if they be then liuing) ſhall bee brought foorth in perſon before the partie ſo arraigned, face to face, and there ſhall auow and openlie declare all they can ſay againſt the ſaid partie ſo indicted, vnleſſe the partie ſo indicted ſhall willingly without violence confeſſe the ſame. An.1.Eliz.cap.6.

Abbettors
Puniſhment
2.witneſſes
Confeſſe

26 Be it enacted, declared and eſtabliſhed, that from and after the firſt day of May next comming, clipping, waſhing, rounding, or filing, for wicked lucre or gaines ſake of anie the proper monyes or coynes of this realme, or of the dominions thereof, or of the monies or coynes of any other Realme, allowed and ſuffered to be currant within this Realme, or the Dominions thereof at this preſent, or that hereafter ſhall be the lawfull monies or coynes of this Realme, or of the dominions thereof, or of any other realm, and by proclamation allowed and ſuffered to bee currant here, by the Queenes Maieſtie her heires or ſucceſſors, ſhall be taken, deemed and adiudged by vertue of this act to be Treaſon, and the offenders therein, their counſellers, conſenters and ayders, ſhall be from and after the ſame firſt day of May, taken, deemed, adiudged as offenders in treaſon, and being thereof lawfully conuicted or attainted, according to the due order and courſe of the lawes of this realme, ſhall ſuffer paines of death, and loſe and forfeit al his, and their goods and cattels, and ſhall alſo loſe and forfeit all his and their landes and tenements during his or their naturall life or liues only. And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie perſon and perſons which haue any lawfull graunt to haue and enioy the forfeitures of landes, tenements, goods or cattels of offenders, and men attainted in high Treaſon, within anie Manour, Lordſhip, Towne, Pariſh, Hundred, or other precinct within this realme of England or Wales, ſhall and may at all times hereafter haue like libertie, to take, ſeiſe & enioy al ſuch forfeitures of lands, tenements, goods, and cattels, as ſhall come and grow within their liberties, by force of the attainder of any perſon or perſons, for and vpon any offence or offences made treaſon by this act, as they or any of them ſhould, ought or might haue by vertue of any good & lawfull graunt of them, or any of them heretofore had or made. Prouided alwayes, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, nor any attainder or attainders of any perſon or perſons of any offence or offences made treaſon by this acte, ſhall in any wiſe extend, or bee iudged, interpreted or expounded to make anie corruption of bloud, to anie the heire or the heires of any ſuch offender or offenders, or to make the wife of any ſuch offender to loſe or forfeit her Dower, of, or in any lands, tenements or hereditaments, or her title, action or intereſt to the ſame: any thing in this act conteyned, or any attainder or attainders hereafter to bee had, for any offence or offences made Treaſon by this Acte, to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any of the Lords of the parliament, or Peere of this Realme, for the time being, ſhall fortune at any time hereafter to bee indicted of of any offence mad Treaſon by this act: that then they & euery of thē ſhall haue his or their trial by their Peeres, as hath bin vſed heretofore in caſes of high treaſon. Anno 5. Eliz. cap.11.

Clipping
Waſhing
Rounding
Filing
Money
Currant
Treaſon
Grant
Manor
Lordſhip
Corrupt bloud
Dower
Peers
Triall

27 Be it enacted, declared and eſtabliſhed, that if any perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, at any time after the laſt day of Iune next comming, during the naturall life of our moſt gracious Soueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth (whom almightie God preſerue & bleſſe with long and proſperous raigne ouer this Realme) ſhall within this Realme, or without, compaſſe, imagine, inuent, deuiſe, or intend the death, or deſtruction, or any bodily harme, tending to death, deſtruction, maime, or wounding of the royall perſon of the ſame our Soueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth: or to depriue or depoſe her, of or from the ſtile, honour, or kinglie name of the Imperiall Crowne of this Realme, or of any other Realme or Dominion to her Maieſtie belonging,

Compaſſe
Bodily harme
Depoſe
Stile

ging, or to leuie warre againſt her Maieſtie within this Realme, or without: or to moue or to ſtirre any foreiners or ſtraungers, or with force to enuade this Realme, or the Realme of Ireland, or any other her Maieſties dominions, being vnder her Maieſties obeiſance, and ſuch compaſſes, imaginations, inuentions, deuices or intentions, or anie of them, ſhall maliciouſlie, aduiſedly, and expreſlie vtter or declare by any printing, writing, ciphering, ſpeech, words or ſayings: or if any perſon or perſons, whatſoeuer, after the ſaid laſt day of Iune, ſhall maliciouſlie, aduiſedly and directly, publiſh, declare, hold opinion, affirme or ſay by any ſpeech, expreſſe words or ſayings, that our ſaid Soueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth, during her life, is not or ought not to be Queene of this realme of England, and alſo the realmes of Fraunce, and Ireland, or that any other perſon or perſons ought of right to be King or Queene of the ſaid Realme of England and Ireland, or of any other her Maieſties dominions being vnder her Maieſties obeyſance, during her Maieſties life: or ſhall by writing, printing, preaching, ſpeech, expreſſe words or ſayings, maliciouſly, aduiſedly, and directly publiſh, ſet forth & affirme, that the Queene our ſaid Soueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth, is an heretike, ſchiſmatike, tyrant, infidell, or an vſurper of the Crowne of the ſaid realmes, or any of them: that then all and euery ſuch ſaid offence or offences, ſhall be taken, deemed, and declared by the authoritie of this Acte and Parliament, to be high Treaſon: and that as well the principall offender or offenders therein, as all and euery the abbetters, counſellers and procurers to the ſame offence or offences, and all and euerie ayders and comforters of the ſame offender or offenders knowing the ſame offence or offences to be done & committed in any place within this realme or without, being thereof lawfully and duelie indicted, conuicted and attainted, according to the vſuall order and courſe of the common lawes of this Realme, or according to the Acte made in the fiue and thirtie yeere of the reigne of the late king of famous memorie King Henry the eight, father of our ſaid Soueraigne Ladie, entituled, An act concerning the tryall of Treaſons committed out of the Kinges Maieſties dominions (as the caſe ſhall require) ſhall be deemed, declared and adiudged Traitours to the Queene and the Realme, and ſhall ſuffer paines of death, and alſo forfeit vnto the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, all and ſinguler lands, tenements, and hereditaments, goods and cattels, as in caſes of high Treaſon by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, at this day of right ought to be forfeited and loſt. And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, of what degree, condition, place, nation, or eſtate ſoeuer they be, which ſhall after the end of thirtie dayes next after the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of this Parliment, at anie time in the life of our Soueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth, in anie wiſe claime, pretend, vtter, declare, affirme, or publiſh themſelues or anie of them, or anie other then our ſaid Soueraigne Lady Elizabeth the Queenes Maieſtie that now is, to haue right or title to haue & enioy the crowne of England, during, or in the life of our ſaid Soueraigne Lady: or ſhall vſurpe the ſame crown, or the royal ſtile, title, or dignity of the crown, or realm of England, during, or in the life of our ſaid Soueraign Lady: or ſhal hold and affirme that our ſaid Soueraigne Ladie hath not right to holde and enioy the ſaide Crowne and Realme, ſtile, title, or dignitie: or ſhall not after any demaund on our ſaid Soueraigne Ladies part to be made, effectually acknowledge our ſaide Soueraigne Lady to be in right, true and lawfull Queene of this Realme: they and euerie of them ſo offending, ſhall bee vtterly diſabled during their naturall liues onelie to haue or enioy the Crowne or Realme of England, or the ſtile, title or dignitie thereof at any time in ſucceſſion, inheritaunce or otherwiſe, after the deceaſe of our ſaide Soueraigne Lady, as if ſuch perſon were naturally dead, any law, cuſtome, pretence, or matter whatſoeuer to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted, that if any perſon ſhall during the Queenes Maieſties life, in anie wiſe holde, affirme or maineteine anie right, title, intereſt or poſſibilitie in ſucceſſion or inheritance, in or to the Crowne of England, after our ſaid Soueraigne Ladie the Queene, to bee rightfullie in, or lawfullie due or belonging vnto anie ſuch claymer, pretender, vſurper, vtterer, declarer, affirmer, publiſher, or not acknowledger, ſo that our ſaid Soueraigne Ladie the Queene ſhall by Proclamation to bee publiſhed through the Realme, or elſe in the more part of thoſe Shires of this Realme, aſwell in the South ſide as the North ſide of Trent, and alſo in the dominion of Wales, in which ſhires no war or rebellion then ſhalbe, ſet forth, notifie, or declare ſuch clayming, pretence, vttering, declaration, affirming, publiſhing, vſurpation,

Leuie warre
Mooue ſtrangers
Printing
Writing
Words
Publiſh
Words
Heretike
Vſurper
Treaſon
Abbettors
Traitors
Forf.

Publiſh
Crowne
Vſurpe
Refuſe
Diſabled
Claime
Proclamation
Wales
Affirme

or not acknowledging: then euerie perſon which after ſuch Proclamation, ſhall during the Queenes Maieſties life, mainteine, hold, or affirme any right in ſucceſſiō, inheritance, or poſſibilitie in or to the crowne of England, or the rights thereof, to be in or to any ſuch claimer, pretender, vtterer, declarer, affirmer, vſurper, publiſher, or not acknowledger, ſhall be a high Traitor, and ſuffer and forfeite as in caſes of high Treaſon is accuſtomed. And be it further enacted, that if any perſon ſhall in anie wiſe hold and affirme, or mainteine, that the Common lawes of this Realme not altered by Parliament, ought not to direct the right of the Crowne of England: Or that our ſaid Soueraigne Ladie Elizabeth the Queenes Maieſtie that now is, with and by the authoritie of the Parliament of England, is not able to make Lawes and Statutes of ſufficient force and validitie to limit and bind the Crowne of this Realme, and the diſcent, limitation, inheritance, and gouernment thereof: or that this preſent ſtatute, or any part thereof, or any other Statute, to be made by the authoritie of the Parliament of England with the royall aſſent of our ſaid ſoueraingne Ladie the Queene, for limiting of the Crowne, or anie Statute of recogniſing the right of the ſaid Crowne & Realme to be iuſtly and lawfully in the moſt royall perſon of our ſaide Soueraigne Ladie the Queene, is not, are not, or ſhall not, or ought not to be for euer of good and ſufficient force and validitie, to binde, limit, reſtreine and gouerne all perſons, their rights and titles, that in anie wiſe may or might claime anie intereſt or poſſibilitie in or to the Crowne of England in poſſeſſion, remainder, inheritance, ſucceſſion, or otherwiſe, howſoeuer, and all other perſons whatſoeuer: euery ſuch perſon ſo holding, affirming or mainteining, during the life of the Queenes Maieſtie, ſhall bee iudged an high Traitour, and ſuffer and forfeit as in caſes of high Treaſon is accuſtomed. And euery perſon ſo holding, affirming, or mainteining, after the deceaſe of our ſaid Soueraigne Ladie, ſhall forfeit all his goods and cattels. And for the auoyding of contentions and ſeditious ſpreading abroad of titles to the ſucceſſion of the crowne of this realme, to the diſturbing of the common quiet of the realme: Be it enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that whoſoeuer ſhall hereafter during the life of our ſaid Soueraigne Ladie, by any booke or worke printed or written, directlie, and expreſſely declare and affirme at anie time before the ſame be by act of Parliament of this Realme eſtabliſhed and affirmed, that anie one particular perſon whoſoeuer it bee, is, or ought to be the right heire and ſucceſſor to the Queenes Maieſtie that now is, (whom God long preſerue) except the ſame bee the naturall iſſue of her Maieſties bodie, or ſhall wilfully ſet vp in open place, publiſh, or ſpread anie bookes or ſcroules to that effect: or ſhall print, binde, or put to ſale, or vtter, or cauſe to be printed, bound, or put to ſale, or vttered, anie ſuch booke or writing wittingly: that he or they, their abbetters and counſellers, and euerie of them ſhall for the firſt offence ſuffer impriſonment of one whole yere, and forfeit halfe his goods: whereof the one moytie to the Queenes Maieſtie, the other moytie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, by bill, action of debt, plaint, information, or otherwiſe, in anie of the Queenes Maieſties courtes, wherein no eſſoine or protection ſhall bee allowed. And if anie ſhal eftſoones offend therein, then they, and euerie of them, their abbetters, and counſellers, ſhall incurre the paines and forfeitures which in the Statutes of Prouiſion or Præmunire are appointed and limited. Prouided alway, that if it ſhall happen hereafter any Peere of this Realme to bee indicted of anie offence made Treaſon by this acte, hee ſhall haue his tryall by his Peeres, as in other caſes of Treaſon is accuſtomed. Sauing to all and euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporate, their heires and ſucceſſours, other then the ſaid offenders and their heires, clayming only as heire or heires to anie ſuch offender, and ſuch perſon and perſons as clayme to anie their vſes, all ſuch rights, titles, intereſtes, poſſeſſions, leaſes, rents, reuerſions, offices, and other profits which they or any of them ſhall haue at the day of the committing ſuch offence or offences, or at anie time before, in as large and ample maner, as if this acte had neuer beene had or made. Prouided alſo, and bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons ſhall in any wiſe be arreigned for anie of the offences mentioned in this act, to be committed or done within any the Queenes Maieſties Realms or Dominions, vnleſſe the offender or offenders bee thereof indicted within ſixe monethes next after the ſame offence committed: any thing mentioned in this acte, to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And that no perſon or perſons, ſhall in anie wiſe be arreigned for anie the offences mentioned in this act, to be committed or done out of anie the Queenes Maieſties Realmes or Dominions, vnleſſe the offender or offenders bee thereof indicted,

Traitour
Affirme Common Law
Crowne
Statute
Traitour
Forf.
Seditious talke Title
Printing Writing

Heire Succeſſor
Bookes Binde Put to ſale
Firſt offence
Forf.
Moitie
Præmunire
Peere
Triall
Bodies politike
Rights
6. Monethes

One yere
Two wit-neſſes
Confeſſe
Ayders
Publiſh
Heretike
Firſt offence
Præmunire
Second offence
Traitour
Almes

within one yeere next after the ſame, offence committed: any thing mentioned in this act to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons ſhall bee hereafter arraigned for anie of the offence or offences mentioned in this act, vnleſſe the ſame offence or offences be prouided by the teſtimonie, diſpoſition and othe of two lawfull and ſufficient witneſſes: which ſaide witneſſes ſhall at the time of the arraignement of ſuch perſon ſo offending, be brought forth in perſon before the partie ſo arraigned face to face, and there ſhall auow and openly declare all they can ſay againſt the partie ſo arraigned, vnleſſe the ſaide partie arraigned ſhall willingly without violence confeſſe the ſame. Prouided alſo, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ayders and comforters of ſuch of the offenders aforeſaid, as ſhall maliciouſly, aduiſedly, and directly publiſh, ſet foorth, and affirme that the Queenes Highnes that now is, is an Heretike, Schiſmatike, Tyrant, Infidell, or vſurper of the crowne, as in forme aforeſaid, ſhall for his ſaid firſt offence of ayding & cōforting the ſaid laſt recited offender or offenders, knowing the ſame offence or offences to be committed, incurre onely the daunger and penaltie of Præmunire, mentioned in the Statute of Præmunire, made in the ſixteenth yeere of king Richard the ſecond (cap. 5. prouiſion 14.) And that ſuch ayders and comforters of the offender or offenders aforeſaid laſt recited, knowing the ſame offences to be committed, which after their firſt conuiction and attainder thereof ſhall eftſoones offend, ſhall for his or their ſecond offence be adiudged high traitours, and ſuffer and forfeit as in caſes of high treaſon, as is aforeſaid. Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the giuing of charitable almes in money, meate, drinke, apparell, or bedding, for the ſuſtentation of the bodie or health of anie perſon or perſons that ſhall commit any of the offences made Treaſon or Præmunire by this acte, during the time that the ſame offender ſhall bee in priſon, ſhall not in anie wiſe bee deemed or taken to be any offence: anie thing in this acte conteined to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. Anno 13. Eliz.cap.1.

☞ 28 For the auoyding of ſuch vnlawfull practiſes, as haue beene lately mooued in ſeeking to take her Maieſties Caſtles, Towers, Fortreſſes, Shippes &c. and other munition of warre: Be it enacted, that if anie perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, at any time hereafter doe within this Realme or elſewhere vnlawfully, and of his or their owne authoritie compaſſe, imagine, conſpire, practiſe or deuiſe, by any wayes or meanes with force, or by anie craft, deuice or ſlight, maliciouſlie, and rebelliouſlie to take or to deteine, or keepe from our ſaid Soueraigne Ladie the Queene, anie of her Caſtles, Towers, Fortreſſes, or Holdes, or maliciouſly and rebelliouſlie to raſe, burne, or deſtroy any caſtell, bulwarke, or fort, or anie part of them, hauing any Munition or Ordinance of the Queenes Maieſties therein, or appointed to bee garded with anie Souldiers for defence thereof within this Realme, or within anie of her Maieſties Dominions or Countries, or the Marches of the ſame, and the ſame compaſſes, imaginations, practiſes, conſpiracies, or deuices, or anie of them, ſhall and doe aduiſedly by anie expreſſe wordes, ſpeech, act, deed, or writing, expreſſe, vtter, or declare, for anie the malicious and rebellious intents aforeſaid: that then euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, ſo hereafter offending in any the premiſſes, their ayders, counſellers, comforters, conſenters, and abbetters knowing thereof, being thereof lawfully conuicted according to the lawes of this Realme, ſhall be iudged a Felon, and Felons, and that euerie ſuch offence ſhall be iudged to be felonie, and the offender and offenders therein, their ſaid ayders, comforters, counſellers & abbetters, being thereof lawfully conuicted, ſhall haue and ſuffer paines of death, as in caſes of felonie, without hauing any benefit of Clergie or Sanctuarie, and alſo ſhall forfeit and loſe all his goodes and cattels, landes and tenements, as in other caſes of felonie hath beene vſed and accuſtomed. And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons doe at any time hereafter with force, maliciouſlie and rebelliouſlie deteine, keepe, or withhold from the Queenes Maieſtie, any of her Caſtles, Towers, Fortreſſes, or holds, within this Realme, or anie her Maieſties Dominions or Countries, or Marches of the ſame: or doe maliciouſlie, rebelliouſlie, and with force deteine, keepe, or withhold from her Maieſtie any of her ſhips, ordinance, artillerie, or other munitions, or fortifications of warres, and doe not render and giue vp the ſame to our ſaid Soueraigne Ladie, or to ſuch perſon as her Maieſtie ſhall appoint to receiue the ſame to her Maieſties vſe, within ſixe dayes next after hee or they ſo offending, ſhall be commanded by our ſaid Soueraigne Ladie the Queene by open proclamations vnder the great ſeale of England,

Deuiſe
To take or keepe
Caſtles
Fortreſſes
Burne
Bulwarks
Towers
Hold
Deſtroy
Fort.
Vtter intent
Abbettors
Felonie
Death
Clergie
Sanctuarie
Forf.
Eſcheate
Force
Withhold
Towers
Holds
Fortreſſes
Rebell
Ordinance
Armour
Ships
Render
Sixe dayes
Proclamations

to bee made in any place or Market towne within the Countie where any ſuch offence ſhall be committed: or ſhall wilfully, maliciouſly, and rebelliouſly burne or deſtroy, or cauſe to bee burned or deſtroyed, any of the Queenes Maieſties Shippes, or malitiouſly and rebelliouſly barre or cauſe to be barred any Hauen within any of the Queenes Maieſties Dominions: that then euery ſuch perſon and perſons ſo offending, their ayders, counſellers, and abbetters, being thereof lawfull conuict according to the Lawes of this Realme, ſhall be iudged Traitours, and their offences in any the premiſſes, ſhall be accepted, iudged and taken for high Treaſon, and the offenders therein, their ayders, counſellers, and abbetters, being thereof lawfully conuict, according to the Lawes of this Realme, ſhall haue and ſuffer ſuch paines of death, and alſo ſhall forfeit and loſe, as in caſes of high Treaſon is limitted and accuſtomed: This act to endure during the Queens Maieſties life that now is. Anno 14. Eliz. cap. 1.

Burne Deſtroy ſhips

Barre hauen

Abbettors

Treaſon

Forf.

Queenes life

29 Be it enacted &c. that if any perſon or perſons at anie time after the end of this preſent ſeſſion of Parliament ſhall imagine, conſpire, deuiſe, inuent or goe about vnlawfully and maliciouſly to enlarge or ſet at libertie any perſon or perſons committed, or to be committed to any priſon, gard or cuſtodie, by her highneſſe eſpeciall commaundement, for any treaſon, or ſuſpition of Treaſon concerning the perſon of our ſaid Soueraigne Ladie the Queene, before any indictment of ſuch perſon ſo ſought or intended to be ſet at large, or libertie, as is aforeſaid, and the ſame conſpiracies, imaginations, deuiſes, or inuentions, ſhal by expreſſe words, writing or other matter or act, expreſly or manifeſtly, ſet forth, vtter, or declare: that then euery perſon ſo offending, ſhall incurre the penaltie and forfeiture of miſpriſion of Treaſon, and that all and euery offence and offences to be committed and done, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be deemed and taken for miſpriſion of Treaſon. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any perſon or perſons, at any time after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, ſhall imagine, conſpire, deuiſe, inuent, or go about vnlawfully or malitiouſly to enlarge or ſet at libertie any perſon or perſons, being committed to any priſon, gard or cuſtodie, after the ſame perſon or perſons, is, or ſhal be attainted or conuicted of any Treaſon, in any wiſe concerning the royall perſon of our ſaid Soueraigne Lady the Queene, and the ſame conſpiracies, imaginations, deuices, or inuentions, ſhall by expreſſe words, writing, matter, or act, as is aforeſaid, ſet forth, vtter, or declare: that then euery ſuch perſon ſo offending, ſhalbe deemed and adiudged an high Traitour, and ſhall ſuffer, loſe and forfeit, as in caſes of high Treaſon, by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme. This acte to endure during the Queenes Maieſties life that now is only. An. 14. Eliz. cap. 2.

Conſpire Deuiſe Enlarge

Words Writing

Miſpriſion of treaſon

Conſpire Enlarge

Words Writing

Traitour

30 If any perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, degree or condition ſoeuer hee or they be, ſhall from and after the firſt day of Aprill next comming, for wicked lucre or gaines ſake, by any arte, wayes, or meanes, whatſoeuer, impaire, diminiſh, falſifie, ſcale or lighten the proper monyes or coynes of this realme, or any the dominions thereof, or the moneyes or coynes of any other realmes, allowed and ſuffered to be currant at the time of the offence committed within this realme of England, or any the Dominions of the ſame, by the Proclamation of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, ſhall be taken, adiudged, and deemed to be treaſon, and the offenders therein, their counſellers, conſenters and ayders, ſhall be likewiſe deemed and iudged as offenders in treaſon, and being thereof lawfully conuicted or attainted, according to the due order of the Lawes of this Realme, ſhall ſuffer pains of death, & loſe and forfeite all their goodes and cattels to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, and ſhall alſo loſe and forfeit to the Queenes highneſſe, her heires and ſucceſſors, all their landes, tenements, and hereditaments, during his or their naturall life or liues onely. Prouided alwayes, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this acte, nor anie thing therein conteined, nor anie attainder or attainders of anie perſon or perſons, for anie offence or offences made treaſon by this acte, ſhall in any wiſe extend or be iudged, interpreted, or expounded to make anie corruption of bloud, to any the heire or heires of any ſuch offender or offenders, or to make the wife of any ſuch offender to loſe or forfeit her dower of or in anie lands, tenements or hereditaments, or her title, action, or intereſt to the ſame: any thing in this acte conteined, or anie attainder or attainders hereafter to bee had, for any offence or offences made treaſon by this act, to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted &c. that if anie of the Lordes of the Parliament, or Peere of this Realme, for the time being, ſhall fortune at anie time hereafter to be indicted of anie offence made Treaſon by this act: that then they and euerie of them, ſhall haue his or

Diminiſh money

Currant

Treaſon

Forf.

During life

Corrupt bloud

Dower

Lord of Parliament Peere

Triall

their triall by their Peeres, as hath beene vſed heretofore in caſes of high Treaſon.

An.18.Eliz.cap.1.

31 Be it ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted &c. that all and euery Ieſuite, Seminarie Prieſts, and other Prieſts whatſoeuer, made or ordeined out of this realme of England, or other her highneſſe dominions, or within any of her Maieſties realmes or dominions, by any authority, power or iuriſdiction, deriued, challenged or pretended frō the ſea of Rome, ſince the feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. Iohn Baptiſt, in the 1. yere of her highnes reigne, ſhall within xl. daies next after the end of this preſent ſeſſion of Parliament, depart out of this Realme of England, and out of all other her highnes realmes and dominions, if the winde, weather & paſſage ſhall ſerue for the ſame: or els ſo ſoone after the end of the ſaid xl. dayes, as the winde, weather and paſſage ſhall ſo ſerue. And be it further enacted &c. that it ſhall not be lawfull, to or for any Ieſuite, Seminarie Prieſt, or other ſuch Prieſt, Deacon, or Religious or Eccleſiaſticall perſon whatſoeuer, being borne within this Realme, or anie other her highneſſe Dominions, and heretofore ſince the ſaid feaſt of the Natiuitie of Saint Iohn Baptiſt in the firſt yeere of her Maieſties reigne, made, ordeined or profeſſed, or hereafter to be made, ordeined or profeſſed by any authoritie or iuriſdiction, deriued, challenged or pretended from the Sea of Rome, by or of what name, title or degree ſoeuer the ſame ſhall be called or knowen, to come into, be, or remaine in any part of this Realme, or anie other her Highneſſe Dominions, after the end of the ſame fortie dayes, other then in ſuch ſpeciall caſes, and vpon ſuch ſpeciall occaſions onely, and for ſuch time onely as is expreſſed in this Acte: and if he doe, that then euery ſuch offence ſhal be taken and adiudged to be high treaſon, and euery perſon ſo offending, ſhall for his offence be adiudged a Traitour, and ſhall ſuffer, loſe, and forfeit, as in caſe of high Treaſon. And euery perſon, which after the end of the ſame fortie dayes, and after ſuch time of departure as is before limitted and appointed, ſhall wittingly and willingly receiue, relieue, comfort, ayde or maintaine any ſuch Ieſuite, Seminarie Prieſt, or other Prieſt, Deacon, or Religious or Eccleſiaſticall perſon as is aforeſaid, being at libertie, or out of holde, knowing him to bee a Ieſuite, Seminarie Prieſt, or other ſuch Prieſt, Deacon, or Religious or Eccleſiaſticall perſon, as is aforeſaid, ſhall alſo for ſuch offence be adiudged a Felon, without benefit of Clergie, and ſuffer death, loſe and forfeit as in caſe of one attainted of Felonie. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, if anie of her Maieſties Subiects (not being a Ieſuite, Seminarie Prieſt, or other ſuch Prieſt, Deacon, or Religious or Eccleſiaſticall perſon, as is before mentioned) now being, or which hereafter ſhall be of, or brought vp in anie Colledge of Ieſuites or Seminarie already erected or ordeyned, or hereafter to bee erected or ordeyned in the parts beyond the Seas, or out of this Realme in anie forreine partes, ſhall not within ſixe Monethes next after Proclamation in that behalfe to bee made in the Citie of London, vnder the great Seale of England, returne into this Realme, and thereupon, within two dayes next after ſuch returne, before the Biſhop of the Dioceſſe, or two Iuſtices of Peace of the Countie, where hee ſhall arriue, ſubmit himſelfe to her Maieſtie and her lawes, and take the othe ſet forth by Act in the firſt yere of her reigne: That then euery ſuch perſon which ſhall otherwiſe returne, come into, or bee in this Realme, or anie other her Highneſſe Dominions, for ſuch offence of returning, or being in this Realme, or anie other her Highneſſe Dominions, without ſubmiſſion as aforeſaid, ſhall alſo bee adiudged a Traitour, and ſuffer, loſe and forfeit, as in caſe of high Treaſon. And bee it further enacted &c. if anie perſon vnder her Maieſties ſubiection or obedience, ſhall at any time after the end of the ſaid fortie dayes by way of exchange, or by anie other ſhift, way or meanes whatſoeuer wittingly and willingly, eyther directly or indirecely, conuey, deliuer or ſend, or cauſe or procure to bee conueyed or deliuered to be ſent ouer the Seas, or out of this Realme, or out of any other her Maieſties dominions, or territories, into any forraine parts, or otherwiſe wittingly and willingly yeeld, giue, or contribute any money or other reliefe, to or for any Ieſuite, Seminarie Prieſt, or ſuch other Prieſt, deacon, or religious or eccleſiaſticall perſon, as is aforeſaid, or to, or for the maintenance or reliefe of any colledge of Ieſuits or Seminarie, already erected or ordeined, or hereafter to bee erected or ordeined in any the parts beyond the Seas, or out of this realme in any forraine parts, or of any perſon then being of or in any the ſame colledges or Seminaries, & not returned into this realme with ſubmiſſion, as in this Acte is expreſſed, and continuing in the ſame realme: that then euery ſuch perſon ſo offending, for the ſame

offence

Ieſuits Prieſts

Rome

40.dayes

Depart the realme

Prieſt Ieſuit

Eccleſiaſticall perſon

Come into the Realme

Treaſon

Aide Ieſuits

Felony Clergie

Proclamations

Biſhop Iuſt. of P.

Othe

Treaſon

40.dayes

Reliefe to Ieſuits

Præmunire
xl. Dayes
Licence
Priuie Councell
Marchants
Mariners
Forf.
K. Bench
Owner of ſhips
Tranſport
Prieſts
Maior
Prieſt
Archbiſhop

offence ſhall incurre the danger and penaltie of Præmunire, mentioned in the Statute of Præmunire, made in the xvi. yeere of the reigne of king Richard the ſecond. And bee it further enacted &c. that it ſhall not be lawfull for any perſon, of, or vnder her highneſſe obedience, at anie time after the ſaid fortie dayes, during her Maieſties life (which God long preſerue) to ſend his or her child, or other perſõ, being vnder his or her gouernmẽt, into any the partes beyond the Seas out of her highneſſe obedience, without the ſpeciall licence of her Maieſtie, or of foure of her highneſſe priuie Councell, vnder their handes in that behalfe firſt had or obteined (except Marchants, for ſuch onely as they or any of them ſhall ſend ouer the Seas, onely for or about his, her, or their trade of Marchandize, or to ſerue as Mariners, and not otherwiſe) vpon paine to forfeit and loſe for euery ſuch theyr offence, the ſumme of one hundred poundes. And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euery offence to bee committed or done againſt the tenour of this acte, ſhall and may be enquired of, heard and determined, aſwell in the Court commonly called the kings bench, in the Countie where the ſame Court ſhall for the time be, as alſo in any other countie within this realme, or any other her highneſſe dominions, where the offence is or ſhall bee committed, or where the offender ſhall bee apprehended and taken. Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall and may be lawfull, for and to euerie owner and Maſter of any Shippe, Barke or Boat, at anie time within the ſaid fortie dayes, or other time before limitted for their departure, to tranſport into any the partes beyond the Seas, any ſuch Ieſuite, Seminarie prieſt, or other Prieſt aforeſaid, ſo as the ſame Ieſuite, Seminarie Prieſt, or other Prieſt aforeſaid, ſo to be tranſported, do deliuer vnto the Maior, or other chiefe Officer of the Towne, Port, or place where he ſhall be taken in to be tranſported, his name, and in what place he receiued ſuch order, and how long he hath remained in this Realme, or in any other her highneſſe Dominions, being vnder her obedience. Prouided alſo, that this acte, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not in any wiſe extend to any ſuch Ieſuite, Seminarie Prieſt, or other ſuch Prieſt, Deacon, or Religious or Eccleſiaſticall perſon, as is before mentioned, as ſhall at any time within the ſaid xl. dayes, or within three dayes after that he ſhall hereafter come into this Realme, or any other her highneſſe Dominions, ſubmit him ſelfe to ſome Archbiſhop or Biſhop of this Realme, or to ſome Iuſtice of Peace within the Countie where he ſhall arriue or land, and doe thereupon truly and ſincerely before the ſame Archbiſhop, Biſhop, or ſuch Iuſtice of Peace, take the ſaid Oath ſet forth in Anno primo, and by writing vnder his hand confeſſe and acknowledge, and from thenceforth continue his due obedience vnder her Highneſſe lawes, ſtatutes, and ordinances, made and prouided, or to be made or prouided in cauſes of Religion. Prouided alwayes, if it happen at any time hereafter, any Peere of this Realme to be indicted of any offence made Treaſon, Felonie, or Præmunire by this Acte, that he ſhall haue his triall by his Peeres, as in other caſes of Treaſon, Felonie, or Præmunire is accuſtomed. Prouided neuertheleſſe, and it is declared by authoritie aforeſaid, that if any ſuch Ieſuite, Seminarie Prieſt, or other Prieſtes, aboueſaid, ſhall fortune to be ſo weake or infirme of bodie, that he or they may not paſſe out of the Realme by the time herein limitted, without imminent danger of life, and this vnderſtood aſwell by the corporall oath of the partie, as by other good meanes, vnto the Biſhop of the Dioceſſe, and two Iuſtices of Peace of the ſame Countie where ſuch perſon or perſons doe dwell or abide: That then, and vpon good and ſufficient band of the perſon or perſons, with ſuerties, of the ſumme of CC. poundes at the leaſt, with condition that he or they ſhall be of good behauiour towardes our Soueraigne Ladie the Queene, and all her liege people: then he or they ſo licenced, and doing as is aforeſaid, ſhall and may remaine and be ſtill within this Realme, without any loſſe or danger to fall on him or them by this Act, for ſo long time, as by the ſame Biſhop and Iuſtices ſhall be limitted and appointed, ſo as the ſame time of abode exceede not the ſpace of ſixe Monethes at the moſt. And that no perſon or perſons ſhall ſuſtaine any loſſe, or incurre any danger by this Act, for the receiuing or mainteining of any ſuch perſon or perſons ſo licenced as is aforeſayd, for, and during ſuch time onely as ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be ſo licenced to tarie wythin this Realme: any thing conteined in this Act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And be it alſo further enacted &c. that euery perſon or perſons being Subiect of this Realme, which after the ſaid xl. dayes ſhall know and vnderſtand, that any ſuch Ieſuite, Seminarie Prieſt, or other Prieſt aboue-

Biſhop
Iuſt. of P.
Othe
Peere of the Realme Indict
Triall
Oath
Biſhop
Iuſt. of P.
Obligation
vi. Monethes

aboueſaid, ſhall abide, ſtay, tarry, or be within this Realme, or other the Queenes Dominions and Countries, contrarie to the true meaning of this act, ſhall not diſcouer the ſame vnto ſome Iuſtice of Peace, or other higher Officer, within twelue dayes next after his ſaid knowledge, but willingly conceale his knowledge therein: that euery ſuch offender ſhall make fine and be impriſoned at the Queenes pleaſure. And that if ſuch Iuſtice of Peace, or other ſuch Officer to whom ſuch matter ſhall be ſo diſcouered, doe not within xxviii. dayes then next following, giue information therof to ſome of the Queenes priuie Counſell, or to the Preſident, or Vicepreſident of the Queenes Counſell eſtabliſhed in the North, or in the Marches of Wales for the time being: that then he or they ſo offending, ſhall for euery ſuch offence, forfait the ſumme of two hundred Markes. And be it likewiſe enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that ſuch of the priuie Counſell, Preſident, or Vicepreſident, to whom ſuch information ſhall be made, ſhall thereupon deliuer a note in writing, ſubſcribed with his owne hand, to the partie by whom he ſhall receiue ſuch information, teſtifying that ſuch information was made vnto him. And be it alſo enacted, that all ſuch othes, bondes, and ſubmiſſions, as ſhall be made by force of this act as aforeſaid, ſhall be certified into the Chauncerie by ſuch parties before whom the ſame ſhall be made, within three Monethes after ſuch ſubmiſſion, vpon paine to forfait and loſe for euery ſuch offence, an hundred pound of lawfull Engliſh money, the ſaid forfaiture to be to the Queene, her heires and ſucceſſors. And that if any perſon ſo ſubmitting himſelfe as aforeſaid, doe at any time within the ſpace of ten yeeres after ſuch ſubmiſſion made, come within tenne miles of ſuch place where her Maieſtie ſhall be, without eſpeciall licence from her Maieſtie in that behalfe to be obteined in writing vnder her hand: that then, and from thenceforth, ſuch perſon ſhall take no benefite of his ſaid ſubmiſſion, but that the ſame ſubmiſſion ſhall be voide, as if the ſame had neuer been, An. 27. Eliz. cap. 2.

Iuſt. of P.
Impriſon
Fine
Iuſt. of P.
Forf.
Note ſubſcribed
Chancery
Forf.
x. Miles

32 Foraſmuch as through corruption, or negligent keeping, the records of attainders of Treaſon happen many times to be impaired, blemiſhed, or otherwiſe to be defectiue: Be it ordeined and enacted by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that no record of attainder that now is of any perſon or perſons, of, or for any high Treaſon, where the partie ſo attainted is or hath been executed for the ſame Treaſon, ſhall by the heire or heires of any ſuch perſon, or by any other whatſoeuer, clayming in, from, by, or vnder any ſuch heire or heires, be in any wiſe hereafter reuerſed, vndone, auoyded, or impeached, by any plea, or for any error whatſoeuer. Prouided alwayes neuertheleſſe, that this act, nor any thing therein conteined, ſhal in any wiſe extend to any record of attainder, of, or for any Treaſon, vpon which any writ of Errour is now depending, or which record is alreadie reuerſed, repealed, or vndone, by or for any errour, matter, plea, or cauſe whatſoeuer: but that the ſame ſhal be and remaine as vnto and againſt that party, at whoſe ſuite the ſame purſuit of Errour is depending, or at whoſe writ the ſame Record hath been reuerſed, repealed, or vndone, and his and her heires and aſſignes onely, as if this Act had neuer been had or made: any thing in this Act to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding, An. 28. Eliz. cap. 2.

Records
Error
Attaindor

Treſpaſſe.

IT is prouided alſo that Shirifes ſhal plead pleas of Treſpaſſe in their Counties, as they haue been accuſtomed to be pleaded. And that none from henceforth ſhall haue writs of treſpas before Iuſticers, vnleſſe he ſweare by his faith, that the goods taken away, were worth fortie ſhillinges at the leaſt. And if he complaine of beating, he ſhall ſweare by his faith that his plaint is true. Touching wounds and maymes, a man ſhall haue his writ as before hath been vſed. And it is agreed, that defendants in ſuch pleas may make their Atturnies, where appeale lyeth not, ſo that if they be attainted, being abſent, then the Shirife ſhall be commanded to take them, and ſhall haue like paine as they ſhould haue had, if they had been preſent at the iudgement giuen. And if the plaintifes, from henceforth in ſuch treſpaſſes cauſe themſelues to be eſſoined after the laſt appearance, day ſhall be giuen them vnto the comming of the Iuſtices in Eyre, and the defendants in the meane time ſhall be in peace. In ſuch pleas and other, wheras attachments and diſtreſſes doe lie, if the defendant eſſoine himſelfe in the kings ſeruice, and doe not bring his warrant in at the day giuen him by the eſſoine: It is prouided, that he ſhall recompence the plaintifes damages for the iourney, twentie ſhillings or more, after the diſcretion of the Iuſtices, and neuertheleſſe ſhal be grieuouſly amerced vnto the king, Glouceſter cap. 8. Anno 6. E. 1.

Shirifes
Countie
Writs
xl. s.
Battrie
Othe
Maime
Atturney
Attaint
Shirife
Eſſoine
Dammages

☞ 2 Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament that all and euery ſuch lewd perſon and perſons, which from & after the laſt day of Februarie 1601. ſhall cut, or vnlawfully take away any Corne or Graine growing, or robbe any Orchards or Gardens, or break or cut any hedge, pales, railes, or fence, or digge, pull vp, or take vp any fruite tree or trees in any Orchard, Garden or elſewhere, to the intent to take and cary the ſame away, or ſhall cutte or ſpoyle any Woodes or Underwoodes, Poles, or Trees ſtanding, not being felony by the lawes of this Realme, and their procurer or procurers, receiuer or receiuers, knowing the ſame, being thereof lawfully conuicted by the confeſſion of the partie, or by the teſtimony of one ſufficient witneſſe, vpon oath before ſome one Iuſtice of Peace, Maior, Bailiffe, or other head Officers, which ſhall haue power by force of this Statute to miniſter the ſayd oath where the offence ſhall be committed, or the partie offending, apprehended, ſhall giue the party and partyes ſuch recompence and ſatiſfaction for his and their dammages, and within ſuch time as by any ſuch one Iuſtice of Peace of the ſaid Countie where ſuch offence ſhall bee done, without the libertie of any Citie or Towne corporate, or by ſuch head Officer or Iuſtice of Peace within any Citie or Towne corporate ſhall bee ordered and appointed, and the ſame to bee onely for the firſt fault. And if ſuch offender or offenders ſhall be thought in the diſcreation of the ſaid Iuſtice or Iuſtices, or other head Officers, not able or ſufficient, or doe not make recompence or ſatiſfaction for the ſaid dammages in maner and forme aforeſayd: Then the ſayd Iuſtice or head officer ſhall commit all and euerie the ſaid offender or offenders to ſome Conſtable or Conſtables, or other inferiour Officers, of the Citie, Borough, Towne or Hamlet where the offence ſhall bee committed, or the partie apprehended, to be whipped, and for euery ſuch offence, for, or of which the offender or offenders ſhall bee eftſoones committed in forme afore limitted, the perſon and perſons ſo offending, to receiue the ſayd puniſhment of whipping. And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, That if any Conſtable or inferiour officer, doe refuſe, or doe not at the commaundement of any Iuſtice of Peace or other head Officer, execute by himſelfe, or ſome other to bee by him appointed, vpon the offender, the puniſhment limited by this Statute, That in that caſe it ſhall and may be lawfull for the ſaid Iuſtice of Peace to commit the Conſtable or other inferiour Officer, ſo refuſing or not executing the ſayd puniſhment by himſelfe or ſome other, to the common Gaole of the ſaid Countie, Citie, or Towne corporate, there to remaine without Baile or Mainpriſe, vntill the ſayd offender or offenders, bee by the ſaid Conſtable or Conſtables ſo refuſing, or not executing, or ſome other by his or their procurement, puniſhed and whipped, as is aboue limitted and declared. Prouided alwayes, that no Iuſtice of Peace or other head Officer, doe execute this Statute for any the offences aforeſaid done vnto himſelfe, vnleſſe he be aſſociated and aſſiſted with one or more other Iuſtices of the Peace whom the offence doth not concerne. Anno 34. Elizab. capitulo 7.

Felony
Procurers
Iuſt. of P. Maior
Oath
Dammages
Conſtable
Whipped
Conſtable
Impriſon
Party

Triall.

Where in times paſt many haue been often times delayed of their action aſwell in aſſiſes and other pleas of lands, as in contracts, couenants, and treſpaſſes, by reaſon that the tenantes or defendantes haue put in barre a releaſe, quite claime, or other ſpeciall deede made within a franchiſe within the bounds of the Realme where the Kings writ runneth not: It is enacted and eſtabliſhed, that when any ſuch deedes bee put foorth in barre of any action bearing date in a place within ſuch franchiſe, although there bee witneſſes of the ſame franchiſes, named in the ſame deedes, if the ſame deedes be denyed, proceſſe ſhall be made into the ſame countrey where the plea ſhall bee mooued to haue the enqueſt of the country and the witneſſes, and if the witneſſes come not at the great diſtreſſe returned, then for the abſence of the witneſſes, the Iuſtices ſhall not let to proceede to the taking of the enqueſt, aſwell as if ſuch did beare date in the ſame ſhire where the plea was mooued, and that the witneſſes were not of the ſame Countie. Anno 9. E. 3. capit. 4.

Delayes
Proces
Enqueſt
Witneſſes

2 See Baſtardie 2, for the triall of Baſtardy. An. 27. E. 3. ſtat. ſtaple cap. 8.

3 An. 9. R. 2. cap. 4. it is enacted that an iſſue, whether a Priour be datiue or remoueable ſhall be tried by the Ordinary.

Ordinary

4 An. 27. Edwardi tertij, ſtatuto ſtaple. capitulo 8. and Anno 28. Ed. tertij cap. 13. (which two actes be in ſtaple 7. and 21.) it is enacted for tryall per medietatem linguæ. And after An. 8. H. 6. ca. 28. it is enacted as followeth. The king, &c. hath declared yͤ the ſaid laſt eſtatute made in the time of his father (See An. 2. H. 5. ca. 3. which is in Iurors 9.)

Medietatem linguæ

ſhall

Denizen

ſhall not be preiudiciall to the ſaid firſt ordinance, (s. Anno 25.E.3. ſtat' Staple cap. 8. and An.28.E.3.cap.13. which be in Staple 7. and 21. concerning Triall per medietatem linguæ) ſhall not extend but onely to the Inqueſts to be taken betweene denizen and denizen, and not to the other inqueſts and proues aboueſaid. And the ſaid firſt ordinance to be effectuall and ſtand in his force, and to be put in due execution, according to the forme of the ſame. The ſaid laſt ſtatute (s. An.2.H.5.cap.3.) or that the aliens not hauing lands or tenements, to the value of xl.s. by the yeere, according to the effect of the ſaid latter ſtatute & ordinance, (s.of An. 2. H. 5. cap. 3. which is in Iurors 9.) notwithſtanding, An.8.H.6.cap.28. See more of Trial per Medietatem linguæ, Attaint 13. and Egygtians 1.2.

Women

Iudges

Ladies

5 In which ſtatutes (s.Mag.charta cap. 30.which is in Accuſation 1.) is no mention made how women and Ladies of great eſtate, becauſe of their huſbands Peeres of the land, maried, or ſole, that is to ſay, Ducheſſes, Counteſſes, or Baronneſſes, ſhall be put to anſwere, or before what Iudges that they ſhall be iudged vpon indictments of treaſons, or felonies by them committed or done, by cauſe whereof it is an ambiguitie in the law of England, before whom, and by whom ſuch Ladies ſo indicted ſhal be put to anſwere and be iudged: Our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king, willing to put out ſuch ambiguities and doubts, hath declared by authoritie aforeſaid, that ſuch Ladies ſo indicted, or hereafter to be indicted of any treaſon or felonie, by them done, or hereafter to be done, whether that they be maried or ſole, that thereof ſhall be brought in anſwere, and put to anſwere and iudged before ſuch Iudges and Peeres of the Realme, as Peeres of the Realme ſhould be if they were indicted or impeached of ſuch treaſons or felonies done, or hereafter to be done, and in like maner and forme, and in none otherwiſe, An.20.H.6.cap.9.

6 Anno 23. H. 6. cap. 12. an Act was made, to indure to the next Parliament, concerning triall of forrein pleas pleaded after iſſue ioyned.

Forrein pleas

Felon

Forrein county

K. Atturney

Inqueſt

Forrein plea

7 If any murderer or felon vpon his arraignement hereafter, doe alleage, that he hath taken any Church, or Churchyard, for murder, or felonie, or other place priuileged for the ſame, in a forrein Countie, and againſt his will taken out therof: that then the kings Atturney, or any other perſon that will ſue or alleage for the King, that the ſaid murderer or felon ſo arraigned, was taken at large in the ſame Shire, where he is ſo arraigned, that then the ſame allegeance and iſſue to be tried by the inqueſt that ſhould trie the ſaid murder or felony within the ſame Shire, and before the ſame Iuſtice, where the ſaid murderer or felon is arraigned, as though the ſaid forrein plea had not been pleaded by the ſaid felon. And if it be founden by the ſame inqueſt, that the ſaid murderer or felon was taken within the ſame ſhire, (as is aforeſaid) that then he to haue none aduantage or benefite of the matter alleaged by him for taking out of the Church or Churchyard, or other place priuileged, in any ſuch forrein ſhire. And this Act to indure to the next Parliament, Anno .4. H.8.cap.2. And after An.22. H.8.cap.2. is reuiued and made perpetuall.

Treaſons Felonies

Sea

Commiſſion

Admirall

L. Chancelor

Oier & ter.

Commiſſioners

Inquire

Othes

Indictment

8 All treaſons, felonies, robberies, murders, and confederacies hereafter to be committed, in, or vpon the Sea, or in any other hauen, riuer, creeke, or place, where the Admirall or Admirals haue, or pretend to haue power, authoritie, or iuriſdiction, ſhall be inquired, tryed, heard, determined, and iudged in ſuch ſhires and places in the Realme, as ſhall be limitted by the kings commiſſion or commiſſions to be directed for the ſame, in like forme and condition, as if any ſuch offence or offences had been committed or done in or vpon the land: And ſuch commiſſions ſhall be had vnder the kings great Seale, directed to the Admirall or Admirals, or to his or their lieutenant, deputie and deputies, and and to three or foure ſuch other ſubſtantiall perſons, as ſhall be named or appointed by the Lord Chauncelor of England for the time being, from time to time, and as oft as neede ſhall require, to heare and determine ſuch offences, after the common courſe of the lawes of this land, vſed for Treaſons, felonies, robberies, murders, & confederacies of the ſame, done and committed vpon the land within this Realme. And be it &c. that ſuch perſons to whom ſuch Commiſſion or commiſſions ſhall be directed, or foure of them at the leaſt, ſhall haue full power & authoritie to inquire of ſuch offences, and of euery of them, by the othes of twelue good and lawful inhabitants in the ſhire, limitted in their commiſſion, in ſuch like maner and forme, as if ſuch offences had been committed vpon the land within the ſame ſhire. And that euery Indictment found and preſented before ſuch Commiſſioners of any Treaſons, felonies, robberies, murders, manſlaughters, or ſuch other offences committed or done, in, or vpon the Seas, or in, or vpon any other hauen, riuer, or creeke, ſhall be good and effectuall in the law. And if any

perſon or perſons happen to be indicted for any ſuch offence done, or hereafter to be done vpon the Seas, or in any other places aboue limitted: that then ſuch order, proces, iudgement, and execution ſhall be vſed, had, done, and made, to, and againſt euery ſuch perſon and perſons, ſo being indicted, as againſt Traitors, felons, and murderers, for treaſon, felonie, robberie, murder, or other ſuch offences done vpon the land, as by the Lawes of the Realme is accuſtomed. And that the triall of ſuch offence or offences, if it be denied by the offender, or offenders, ſhall be had by xii. lawfull men, inhabiting in the Shire limitted within ſuch commiſſion, which ſhall be directed as is aforeſaid, and no challenge or challenges to be had for the hundred. And ſuch as ſhall be conuict of any ſuch offence or offences, by verdict, confeſſion, or proceſſe by authoritie of any ſuch commiſſion, ſhall haue and ſuffer ſuch paines of death, loſſes of lands, goods, and cattels, as if they had been attainted and conuicted of any treaſons, felonies, robberies, or other the ſaid offences done vpon the land. And be it &c. that for treaſons, robberies, felonies, murders, and confederacies done vpon the ſea or ſeas, or in any place aboue rehearſed, the offenders ſhall not be admitted to haue the benefite of his or their clergie, but be vtterly excluded thereof, and from the ſame, and alſo of the priuiledge of any ſanctuarie. Prouided alway, that this act extend not to be preiudiciall or hurtfull to any perſon or perſons, for taking any vitailes, cables, ropes, anckers or ſayles, which any ſuch perſon or perſons (compelled by neceſſitie) taketh of, or in any ſhip, which may conueniently ſpare the ſame, ſo that the ſame perſon or perſons pay out of hand for the ſame vitaile, cables, ropes, anckers, or ſayles, money, or money worth, to the value of the thing ſo taken, or to deliuer for the ſame a ſufficient bill obligatorie, to be paied in forme following: that is to ſay, If the taking of the ſame things be on this ſide the ſtraites of Marrocke, then to be paid within foure Monethes: And if it be beyond the ſaid ſtraites of Marrocke, then to be paied within xii. Monethes next inſuing the making of ſuch billes. And that the makers of ſuch billes well and truely pay the ſame debt at the day to be limitted within the ſaid billes. Prouided alway, that whenſoeuer any ſuch Commiſſion for the puniſhment of the offences aforeſaid, or of any of them, ſhall be directed or ſent to any place within the iuriſdiction of the fiue Ports: that then euery ſuch commiſſion ſhall be directed vnto the Lord Warden of the ſaid fiue Ports for the time being, or to his deputie, and vnto three or foure ſuch other perſon or perſons, as the Lord Chauncelor for the time being ſhall name and appoint: any thing in this preſent act to the contrary notwithſtanding, An.28. H.8.cap.13.

Iudgement
Triall
No challenge
Conuict
Treaſons
Felonies
Murders
Seas
Clergie
Sanctuarie
Vitailes
Ropes
Anckers
Neceſſitie
Pay
Obligation
Marrocke
4. Monethes
12. Monethes
Commiſſion
v. Ports
L. Warden
L. Chancelor

9 Note, that An.27.Hen.8.cap.4. is an Act made almoſt word for word like vnto this, made in Anno 28.H.8.cap.15. And becauſe this latter act is ſomewhat large, and includeth more then that former act, therefore I haue not put here that former act.

10 For the ſpeedie triall and puniſhment of ſuch perſons as haue committed and done, or hereafter ſhall commit and perpetrate any maner of Treaſons, or miſpriſions of treaſons, within the principalitie and dominion of Wales, and Marches of the ſame, or elſewhere within any the kinges Dominions, where his graces original writs in the Chancerie of England commonly runneth not. Be it &c. that all ſuch Treaſons and miſpriſions of Treaſons as is aforeſaid, ſhall be preſented and tried by the othes of twelue men inhabiting, or which ſhall inhabite within any ſuch Shires, and before ſuch Commiſſioners as the kings Maieſtie from time to time in ſuch caſes ſhall aſſigne and appoint by his commiſſion or commiſſions of Oyer and determiner, in like maner and forme, as if ſuch treaſons or miſpriſions of treaſons had been done and committed within ſuch the ſaid Shires, into the which the ſaid commiſſions of Oyer and determiner ſhall be directed, as is aforeſaid. And that all preſentments, trials, proceſſes, iudgements, executions, and forfaitures hereafter made, had, or done by vertue of ſuch commiſſions, ſhall be good and effectuall in the law, to all purpoſes and intents: any graunt, cuſtome, or vſage heretofore made or vſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, that trials of Peeres of the Realme concerning Treaſons, ſhall be done and had, as heretofore hath been vſed and accuſtomed: any thing in this act conteined notwithſtanding, Anno 32.H.8. cap.4.

Treaſons
Miſpriſions
Wales
Preſent
Othes
Commiſſioners
Peeres

11 All treaſons, miſpriſions of treaſons, murders, manſlaughters, bloodſheds, and other malicious ſtrikings, by reaſon whereof blood is, or ſhall be ſhed againſt the Kings peace, which haue been done ſince the feaſt of All Saints laſt paſt, or hereafter ſhall be done within any the palaces or houſes of his Highneſſe, or his heires, or any other houſe or houſes, at ſuch time as his Maieſtie hath been ſince the ſaid feaſt of All Saints, or hereafter ſhal happen to be then demurrant or

Treaſons
Miſpriſions
Murders
Bloodſheds
Kings houſe

abiding in his royall perſon: ſhall be from henceforth inquired of, tried, heard, and determined within any the Kings palaces or houſes, or other houſe or houſes, where his Maieſtie or his heires ſhall hereafter repaire vnto, or be abyding, in maner and forme following: that is to ſay, before the Lord great Maſter, or Lord Steward for the time being of the Kings moſt honorable houſhold, and of his heires and ſucceſſors: And in the abſence of the ſaid Lord great Maſter, or Lord Steward of the houſhold, before the Treaſorer and Comptroller for the time being of the kings moſt honorable houſhold, & of his heires and ſucceſſors, and Steward of the Marſhalſey for the time being, or two of them, whereof the Steward of the Marſhalſey for the time being to be one, by vertue of their offices, without any commiſſion, or other authoritie or power, other then by authoritie of this preſent act to be giuen vnto them, or to any of them, which Steward of the Marſhalſey ſhal be for euer from time to time aſſigned & appointed by writing vnder the ſeale of the ſaid Lord great Maſter, or Lord Steward for the time being. And whether the K. Maieſtie or his heires hath, or at any time hereafter ſhall be remoued from the palace, houſe or houſes where ſuch offences were or ſhall be done, or not remoued before they be inquired of, tried, heard, and determined, yet ſuch offences ſhall by authoritie of this act, alwaies from henceforth be inquired of, tried, heard, and determined before the kings Maieſtie, and his heires, officers and miniſters of houſhold before named, or two of them, as is aboueſaid, by the inquiſition and verdict of his Highneſſe & his heires, houſhold ſeruants in his & their checke roll, in maner and forme as before and hereafter is expreſſed in this preſent Act, and at ſuch palace, houſe or houſes, where his Maieſtie or his heires ſhall be at any time hereafter demurrant or abyding. And that all ſuch returnes of proceſſe, and all executions & iudgements concerning the premiſſes, ſhall be had and done by the Officers, before and hereafter expreſſed, and in maner and forme as before and hereafter in this preſent Act is conteined. And that all Inquiſitions vpon the view of perſons ſlaine, or hereafter to be ſlaine within any the Kings ſaid palaces or houſes, or other houſe or houſes aforeſaid, ſhal be by authoritie of this Act had & taken hereafter for euer, by the Coroner for the time being of the houſhold of our ſoueraign Lord the king, or his heires, without any adioyning or aſſiſting of any other Coroner of any Shire within this Realme, by the oath of twelue or moe, of the yeomen officers of the kings and his heires moſt honorable houſhold, returned by the two Clerkes comptrollers, the Clerke of the checke, and Clerkes marſhals, or one of them for the time being of the ſaid houſhold, to whom the ſaid Coroner of the ſame houſhold ſhal direct his precept: which Coroner of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the kings houſhold, ſhall be from time to time named, appointed, & aſſigned by the ſaid Lord great Maſter, or Lord Steward for the time being. And that the ſaid Coroner of the ſaid houſhold ſhall from time to time for euer, without delay certifie vnder his ſeale, & the ſeales of ſuch perſons as ſhall be ſo ſworne before him, all ſuch inquiſitions, indictments, and offices, vpon the view of all dead bodies, being ſlaine at any time ſith the feaſt of All Saints aforeſaid, or which hereafter ſhall be ſlaine within any the Kings ſaid palaces or houſes, or other houſe or houſes aforeſaid, before the ſaid Lord great Maſter, or Lord Steward, and in his abſence before the Treaſurer, Comptroller, and Steward of the Marſhalſey aforeſaid, or before two of them, whereof the ſaid Steward of the Marſhalſey to be one: And that ſuch inquiſitions and offices ſo certified, ſhall be deemed, adiudged, & taken for euer, as good and effectuall in the Law, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as any inquiſition taken vpon the view of the body of any perſon being dead by any Coroner of any County of this Realme, hath been, or ſhall be adiudged or taken. And be it &c. that the ſaid two Clerkes comptrollers, Clerkes of the check, and Clerkes Marſhals, for the time being of the Kings ſaid houſhold, and of his heires, or one of them for euer, vpon a precept to them, or to any of them hereafter to be made by the ſaid Lord great Maſter, or Lord Steward, or in the abſence of the ſaid Lord great Maſter, or Lord Steward, by the ſaid Treaſurer and Comptroller of the kings moſt honorable houſhold, and the ſaid Steward of the Marſhalſey, or by two of them, whereof the ſaid Steward of the Marſhalſey to be one, ſhall haue full power to ſummon, warne, and returne the names of xxiiii. perſons, being yeoman Officers of the Kinges ſaid houſhold, and of his heires, in the ſaid Checke roll, to inquire of ſuch Treaſons, miſpriſions of treaſons, murders, manſlaughters, & other malicious ſtrikings, by reaſon whereof blood is, or ſhall be ſhed againſt the kings peace, before the ſaid Lord great Maſter, or Lord Steward, and in his abſence before the ſaid Treaſurer, Comptroller, and Steward of the Marſhalſey, or before two of them at the

Inquire
Triall
L. great Maſter
Steward
Treaſorer
Comptroller
Steward of the Marſhalſey
Without commiſſion
Seale
Houſhold ſeruants
Checke roll
Iudgements
Officers
Inquiſitions
View
Coroner of houſhold
Oath

Yeoman
Returne
Clerkes
Coroner
Precept
Certifie
L. great Maſter
L. Steward
Steward of the Marſhalſey
Clerkes
Summon
Warne
24. Officers
Inquire

the leaſt, whereof the Steward to be one. And that it ſhall be lawfull to the ſaid Lord great Maſter, or Lord Steward, and in his abſence to the ſaid Treaſurer, Comptroller, and the ſaid Steward aforeſaid, or two of them, whereof the ſaid Steward to be one, before whom ſuch returnes ſhall be made, as aforeſaid, to cauſe ſuch number of the ſaid xxiiii. perſons ſo returned aboue the number of xii. perſons, as to him or them ſhall ſeeme expedient, to inquire of ſuch Treaſons, miſpriſions of Treaſons, Murders, Manſlaughters, and other malicious ſtrikings, by reaſon whereof blood is, or ſhall be ſhed againſt the Kings peace, within the ſaid places or houſes, or other the ſaid houſe or houſes, ſith the ſaid feaſt of All Saints, or at any time hereafter ſhall be committed or done within the ſaid palace or houſes, or other the ſaid houſe or houſes. And if any perſon or perſons be indicted by the ſaid Iurie ſo ſworne before them as is aforeſaid, or by inquiſition before the ſaid Coroner of the ſaid houſhold, and certified before the ſaid Lord great Maſter, or Lord Steward, or in the abſence of the ſaid Lord great Maſter, or Lord Steward, before the ſaid Treaſorer, Comptroller, and Steward, or before two of them, whereof the ſaid Steward to be one, as is aforeſaid: that then immediatly without delay the ſaid Lord great Maſter, or Lord Steward, and in his abſence the ſaid Treaſurer, Comptroller, and Steward, or two of them, whereof the ſaid Steward to be one, before whom the ſaid preſentment, inquiſition, or indictment ſhall ſo be found or certified by the ſaid Coroner of the ſame houſhold, ſhall arreigne before them all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons ſo indicted, according to the courſe of the common Law of this Realme, and forthwith after iſſue ioyned betweene the King our ſoueraigne Lord, his heires or ſucceſſors, and the priſoner ſo arraigned, the ſame day and place, or any other day and place, at the pleaſure of the ſaid Lord great Maſter, or Lord Steward, and in his abſence at the pleaſure of the ſaid Treaſurer, Comptroller, and Steward of the Marſhalſey, or two of them, as is aforeſaid, ſhall make an other precept to the ſaid Clerkes comptrollers, Clerkes of the check, and Clerkes Marſhals for the time being of the ſaid houſhold, or to one of them, to ſummon and returne one other Iurie of xxiiii. perſons, and to appeare before the ſaid Lord great Maſter, or Lord Steward, and in his abſence before the ſaid Treaſurer, Comptroller, or Steward of the Marſhalſey, or before two of them, whereof the ſame Steward to be one, at ſuch day, time, and place, and vpon ſuch paine as ſhall be then limitted and appointed of the ſeruants and gentlemen Officers of the Kings chamber, his heires and ſucceſſors, and of the ſaid houſhold, which now take, or hereafter ſhall take wages by the kings checke roll. And that the ſaid Lord great Maſter, or Lord Steward, (if he be there preſent) or in his abſence the ſaid Treaſurer, Comptrolller, and Steward of the ſaid Marſhalſey, or two of them, whereof the ſame Steward to be one, before whom ſuch Iurie ſhall be ſo returned, ſhall cauſe xii. of the ſame Iury to be ſworne, without any maner of challenge to be had or allowed for any maner of cauſe, to any of the ſaid Iury (malice onely excepted) truely to trie betweene our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king, and his heires, and ſuch perſon and perſons as ſhall be ſo indicted and arreigned, of ſuch Treaſons, miſpriſions of treaſons, murders, manſlaughters, and other malicious ſtrikings, by reaſon whereof blood is, or ſhall be ſhed againſt the kings peace, or of any of them. And if any ſuch perſon or perſons, ſo indicted and arreigned, be found guiltie of any treaſon, miſpriſion of treaſon, murders, or manſlaughters: that then all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons, ſo found guiltie, ſhall haue iudgement of life and members, and ſuffer ſuch paines of death, and ſhall forfait all their manours, lands, tenements, goods, cattels, in like maner and forme, as if the ſaid perſon & perſons had been found guiltie of any the ſaid offences by the order of the common Lawes of this Realme, without allowing to any ſuch perſon or perſons ſo found guiltie of any the ſame offences, the benefite of his or their Clergie, or priuilege of any Sanctuarie. And if any perſon or perſons ſo arreigned, be found guiltie for malicious ſtriking, by reaſon whereof blood is, hath been, or ſhall be ſhed againſt the kings peace, within the ſaid place or houſe, or any other houſe, or any other the ſaid houſe or houſes: that then euery ſuch perſon and perſons ſhall from henceforth haue iudgement by the ſaid Lord great Maſter, or Lord Steward (if he be preſent) and in his abſence, by the other before named, before whom ſuch perſon or perſons ſhal be ſo found guiltie, to haue his right hand ſtriken off before the ſaid Lord great Maſter, or lord Steward (if he be there preſent) and in his abſence before the ſaid Treaſurer, Comptroller, and Steward of the Marſhalſey, or two of them at the leaſt, whereof the ſaid Steward to be one, and at ſuch place and time as he or they before whom ſuch perſon & perſons ſhall be

Kings houſe

Indict

Arreigne

Precept
Clerkes

Summon
Iurie
24. Perſons

Kings ſeruants

Sweare xii.

No challenge

Malice

Guiltie

Iudgement

Forf.

Clergie
Sanctuarie

Bloodſhed

Iudgement
L. great
Maſter
L. Steward

Hand cut off

Steward of the Marſhalſey

ſhall be ſo found guiltie, ſhall appoint execution to be done, and the ſame execution to be done by ſuch perſons, as the ſaid Loꝛd great Maſter, oꝛ Loꝛd Steward (if he be there preſent) and in his abſence as the ſaid Treaſoꝛer, Comptroller, and Steward of the Marſhalſey, oꝛ two of them, whereof the Steward to be one, ſhall name oꝛ appoint, and alſo ſhall haue iudgement to haue perpetuall impꝛiſonment during his life, and ſhall pay fine and ranſome at the kings Maieſties pleaſure, his heires and ſucceſſoꝛs. And foꝛ the further declaration of the ſolempne & due circumſtance of the execution apperteining, and of a long time vſed and accuſtomed, to and foꝛ ſuch malicious ſtriking, by reaſon whereof blood is, hath been, oꝛ hereafter ſhall be ſhed againſt the kings peace: It is therefoꝛe &c. that the Sergeant oꝛ chiefe Surgeon foꝛ the time being, oꝛ his deputie, of the kings houſhold, his heires and ſucceſſoꝛs, ſhall be ready at the place and time of execution, as ſhall be appointed, as is afoꝛeſaid, to ſeare the ſtumpe, when the hand is ſo ſtriken off. And the Sergeant of the Pantrie foꝛ the time being of the ſaid houſhold, oꝛ his deputie, ſhall be alſo then and there, ready to giue bꝛead to the partie that ſhall haue his hand ſo ſtricken off. And the Sergeant of the Seller foꝛ the time being of the ſame houſhold, oꝛ his deputie, ſhall alſo be then and there ready with a pot of red wine, to giue the ſame party dꝛinke, after his hand is ſo ſtricken off, and the ſtumpe ſeared. And the Sergeant of the Ewꝛy foꝛ the time being of the ſame houſhold, oꝛ his deputie, ſhal alſo be then and there ready with clothes ſufficient foꝛ the Surgeon to occupy about the ſame execution. And the Yeoman of the Chandꝛy foꝛ the time being of the ſame houſhold, oꝛ his deputie, ſhall alſo be then and there, and haue in readyneſſe ſeared clothes ſufficient foꝛ the Surgeon to occupy about the ſame execution. And the maſter Cooke foꝛ the time being of the ſame houſhold, oꝛ his deputie, ſhall alſo be then and there ready, and bꝛing with him a dꝛeſſing knife, and ſhall deliuer the ſame knife at the place of execution, to the Sergeant of the Larder foꝛ the time being of the ſame houſhold, oꝛ to his deputie, who ſhall be alſo then and there ready, and hold vp right the ſaid dꝛeſſing knife, till execution be done. And the Sergeant of the Poultrie foꝛ the time being of the ſame houſhold, oꝛ his deputie, ſhall be alſo then & there ready with a Cocke in his hand ready foꝛ the Surgeon to wꝛap about the ſame ſtumpe, when the hand ſhall be ſo ſtriken off. And the Yeoman of the Scullary foꝛ the time being of the ſame houſhold, oꝛ his deputie, to be alſo then and there ready, and pꝛepare and make at the place of execution a fire of coales, and there to make ready ſearing yꝛons, againſt the ſaid Surgeon, oꝛ his deputie ſhall occupy the ſame. And the Sergeant oꝛ chiefe Ferrour foꝛ the time being of the ſame houſhold, oꝛ his deputie, ſhal be alſo then & there ready, and bꝛing with him the ſearing yꝛons, and deliuer the ſame to the ſame Sergeant oꝛ chiefe Surgeon, oꝛ to his deputy, when they be hot. And the Grome of the Salſery foꝛ the time being of the ſame houſhold, oꝛ his deputie, ſhall be alſo then and there ready with vineger and colde water, and giue attendance vpon the Surgeon, oꝛ his deputie, vntill the ſame execution be done. And the Sergeant of the Woodyard foꝛ the time being of the ſame houſhold, oꝛ his deputie, ſhall bꝛing to the ſaid place of execution a block, with a betell, a ſtaple, and coꝛdes to bind the ſaid hand vpon the blocke, while execution is in doing. And be it &c. that if any perſon oꝛ perſons ſo indicted of Treaſon, miſpꝛiſion of Treaſon, Murder, Manſlaughter, oꝛ other malicious ſtriking, by reaſon whereof blood is, hath been, oꝛ ſhall be ſhed againſt the Kings peace, as is afoꝛeſaid, and thereof be arraigned, and obſtinately refuſe to anſwere directly to the ſame offences whereof he oꝛ they be ſo indicted, oꝛ if ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons ſo indicted and arraigned ſtand mute, and will not ſpeake: then ſuch perſon & perſons ſo refuſing to anſwere, oꝛ ſtanding mute, ſhall be conuict, iudged, and deemed guiltie of the thing whereof he oꝛ they is oꝛ ſhall be ſo indicted and arraigned, and ſhall haue iudgement to haue like paines of death, and other paines, puniſhments, executions, foꝛfaitures, loſſes, and ſeiſures of lands, tenements, goods, and cattels foꝛ the ſame, as he oꝛ they ought, oꝛ ſhould haue had foꝛ ſuch like offences, if he oꝛ they were, oꝛ ſhould be found guilty therof by the verdict of xii. men. And be it &c. that the ſaid Clerkes, Comptrollers, Clerkes of the checke, and Clerkes Marſhals, oꝛ one of them foꝛ the time being, ſhall from time to time name, aſſigne, and appoint a Cryer to the pꝛoclamations, and to call the Iuries, and to do other things as becommeth a Cryer of a Court to doe belonging to the office. Pꝛouided alway, and be it &c. that this Act befoꝛe rehearſed, concerning malicious ſtrikings, by reaſon whereof blood is, hath been, oꝛ ſhal be ſhed againſt the Kings peace, ne the paines and foꝛfaitures befoꝛe rehearſed foꝛ the puniſhment of the ſame, ſhal not in any wiſe extend oꝛ be pꝛeiudiciall oꝛ hurtfull to any Noble man, ne to any other perſon oꝛ perſons,

Executioner
Impꝛiſon
Fine
Circumſtance
Chiefe Surgeon
Sergeant of the Pantrie
Sergeant of the ſeller
Red wine
Sergeant of the Ewꝛy
Yeoman of the Chandꝛy
Maſter Cooke
Dꝛeſſing knife
Sergeant of the Larder
Sergeant of the Poultry
A Cocke
Yeoman of the Scullary

A fire
Sergeant Ferrour
Searing yꝛons
Grome of the Salſery
Vineger
Sergeant of the Woodyard
Refuſe
Mute
Conuict
Indictment
Clerkes
Cryer
Bloodſhed
Nobleman

perſons, that ſhal happen to ſtrike his or their ſeruants within the ſaid palaces or houſe, or any other houſe or houſes aforeſaid, or within the limits of the ſame, with his or their hands or fiſtes, or with any ſmall ſtaffe or ſticke, for any offence committed & done, for correction and puniſhment to be committed and done to any of the kinges officers or ſeruantes that ſhall ſtrike any perſon within the ſame pallaces or houſe, or any other houſe of houſes aforeſaid, although by reaſon of the ſaid ſtroke or ſtrokes, there happen to bee any blood ſhed of ſuch perſon as ſhall bee ſo ſtricken, except the perſon ſo ſtricken do dye of the ſame ſtroke within one yeere next after the ſame ſtroke ſo giuen. Prouided alſo and be it, &c. that the triall of Peeres of this realme for committing or doing any offences in this Act before mentioned, ſhall bee as it hath been vſed in times paſt, any thing in this Acte contained to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo that the liberty and iuriſdiction of the Marſhalſey court, and circuit of the Vierge ſhall be in all points, priuiledges & authorities vſed by the miniſters & officers of the ſame, in as full and as ample maner as it hath been heeretofore lawfully vſed for murders, felonies, offences & al treſpaſſes, contracts & other ſuites whatſoeuer they bee, any thing in this Acte to the contrary notwithſtanding. And foraſmuch as before this time one Richard Stauerton of Lincolnes Inne gentleman, was commanded and appointed by the Kings Maieſty to occupy ẏ office of the Coroners of the ſaid houſe, by force whereof he hath continued officer in the ſame by the ſpace of xvi. yeeres or more: Bee it, &c. that the ſaid Richard Stauerton ſhall haue, occupy and enioy the ſaid office of Coroner during his life, together with all ſuch profits and commodities as before this time haue bin due & appertaining in any wiſe to the ſame. And after his deceſſe, the ſayde Coroner alwaies to be made aſwel ſigned and appointed by the ſayd Lord great maſter or Lord Steward for the time being. And for that hereafter it might be doubted, how farre the limits & bounds of the ſaid houſe or houſes ſhould extend to bee taken, within which limits or boundes any the ſaid offences, which hath bin committed or done ſith the ſaid feaſt of All Saints, or hereafter ſhal be committed or done, for the which al and euery perſon and perſons ſo offending, ſhould haue & ſuffer the paines, penalties, and forfeitures, as is aforeſaid: for the plaine declaration thereof, and for the auoiding of all doubts & queſtions which may hereafter happen to ariſe of, for, or vpon the ſame: Be it, &c. that the limits & boundes of the ſaid houſe and houſes, within which any the offences aforeſaid now committed or done ſith the feaſt of All Saints, or hereafter to be committed or done, ſhall be puniſhed as is aforeſaid, ſhall extend and be taken within theſe places enſuing, and in none other, that is to ſay: within any edifices, courts, places, gardens, orchards or houſes, within the porters ward of any of the houſe or houſes aboue rehearſed, or within any gardens, priuie walkes, orchards, tyltyards, woodyards, tennis playes, cockfights, bowling alleys neere adioyning to any of the houſes aboue rehearſed, and being part of the ſame, or within two hundred foote of the ſtandard of any outward gate or gates of any the houſes aboue rehearſed, commonly vſed for paſſage out or from any the houſe or houſes aboue rehearſed. Prouided alwayes, that this Acte ſhall not take effect, or be put in execution, till, from, and after the firſt day of May next enſuing, except only for murders and manſlaughters, for the which offences of murder and manſlaughter, the ſame to take effect from the feaſt of All Saints laſt paſt, according to the tenour and effect of the ſayd Act. Prouided alway, and be it, &c. that this Acte before rehearſed, concerning malicious ſtrikings, by reaſon whereof blood is, hath bin or ſhall bee ſhed againſt the Kinges peace, ne the paines and forfeitures before rehearſed for the puniſhment of the ſame, ſhall not in any wiſe extend or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to any noble man, ne to any other perſon or perſons, that ſhall happen to ſtrike his or their ſeruants within the ſaid palaces or houſes, or any other houſe or houſes, place or places aforeſaid, or within the limits of the ſame, with his or their hands or fiſts, or with any ſmall ſtaffe or ſtrike for correction and puniſhment for any offences committed and done, or to bee cōmitted & done, ne to any of the kings officer or officers, that in the executing of his or their office ſhall ſtrike any perſon or perſons with his or their handes or fiſts, or with any ſmall ſtaffe or ſticke, or with any ſtaffe commonly called a tipſtaffe, within the ſame pallace or houſe, or any other palaces or houſes, or places aforeſaid, ne to any perſon or perſons ẏ in doing ſeruice at any triumph, or any other time of ſeruice by the kings commandement, or of any his graces Councel, or other his graces head officers, ſhal happen for their executing of the ſaid ſeruice, to ſtrike any perſon or perſons with his or their handes or fiſts, or with any ſmall ſtaffe or ſticke, or with any ſtaffe commonly called a tipſtaffe, within the ſame pallace or houſe, or any other pallaces or houſes, or place or places aforeſaid,

Triall Peeres

Marſhalſey Vierge

Coroner

L. Steward

Bounds

Places

200. Foote

Malicious ſtriking

Nobleman

Seruants

Officers

Triumph

ſaid, although by reaſon of the ſame ſtroke or ſtrokes there happen to bee any blood ſhed of ſuch perſon as ſhall bee ſo ſtricken, except the perſon doe dye of the ſame ſtroke within one yere next after the ſtroke ſo giuen. Anno.33. H.8.cap.12.

Dye
One yeere

12 If any perſon or perſons, being examined before the Kinges Counſell or three of them, vpon any maner of treaſons, miſpriſions of treaſons or murders, do cõfeſſe any ſuch offence, or that the ſaid counſell or 3. of them, vpon ſuch examination, ſhall thinke any perſon ſo examined, to be vehemently ſuſpected of any treaſon, miſpriſions of treaſons or murder: that thẽ in euery ſuch caſes by the kings commandement, his Maieſties commiſſion of Oyer & terminer, vnder his Highneſſe great ſeale ſhal be made by the Chancellor of England, to ſuch perſons, & into ſuch ſhires or places, as ſhalbe named & appointed by the kings highnes for the ſpeedy tryal, conuiction or deliuerance of ſuch offenders, which commiſſioners ſhall haue power & authority to enquire, heare and determine of all ſuch treaſons, miſpriſions of treaſons and murders, within the ſhires & places limitted by their commiſſion, by ſuch good & lawfull perſons, as ſhall be returned before them by the ſhirife or his miniſter, or any other hauing power to returne writs & proceſſe for the purpoſe, in whatſoeuer other ſhire or place within the kinges dominions or wͭout, ſuch offences of treaſons, miſpriſions of treaſons or murders ſo examined, were done or committed, & that in no ſuch caſes no chalenge for the ſhire or hũdred ſhall be allowed. Prouided that vpon ẏ trial of ſuch treaſons, miſpriſions of treaſons & murders, the challenge to any Iuror for lacke of freehold of the yerely value of xl.s. ſhal be allowed as hath been accuſtomed. Prouided alſo, that if any the Peeres of the realme ſhal happen to be indicted of any of the offences aforeſaid, by vertue of any ſuch commiſſion to bee graunted by authority of this act, yet neuertheleſſe they ſhal haue their trial by peeres in like maner & forme as heretofore hath bin vſed, any thing in this act conteined, or any thing to be done by vertue therof in any wiſe notwithſtand. An.33.H.8.cap.23.

Confeſſe
Commiſſion
Chanceller
Commiſſioners
Challenge
xl.s.freholde
Peeres

13 See treaſon 17. for tryal of treaſon of them that become mad in lunacy.

14 All maner of offences being already made or declared, or hereafter to bee made or declared, by any the laws and ſtatutes of this Realme, to be treaſons, miſpriſions of treaſons, or concealements of treaſons, and done, perpetrated or committed, or hereafter to be done, perperated or committed by any perſon or perſons, out of this realm of England, ſhall be from henceforth enquired of, heard and determined before the kings Iuſt. of his bench, for pleas to be holden before himſelfe, by good and lawfull men of the ſame ſhire where the ſaid Bench ſhal ſit and be kept, or els before ſuch Commiſſioners, and in ſuch ſhire of the realme, as ſhal be aſſigned by the Kings maieſties commiſſion, & by good and lawful men of the ſame ſhire, in like maner & forme, to all intents asd purpoſes, as if ſuch treaſons, miſpriſions of treaſons, or concealement of treaſons had bin done, perpetrated & committed within the ſame ſhire, where they ſhall bee ſo enquired of, heard and determined, as is aforeſaid. Prouided alwaies, that if any ẏ Peeres of this Realme ſhall happen to be indicted of any ſuch treaſons or other offences aforeſaid, by authority of this Acte: That. then after ſuch indictment, they ſhall haue their tryal by their Peeres in ſuch like maner and forme as hath bin heretofore accuſtomed. An.35.H.8 cap.2.

Treaſon
Miſpriſion
K.Iuſtices
Cõmiſſioners
Peeres
Triall

15 To prouide remedy in the caſes hereafter following, whereas before there was no ſufficient remedy prouided, becauſe Iurors in one county could not take knowledge of things done in another county, & for the ſafegard of mans life, duely to puniſh offences: Be it &c. That where any perſon or perſons hereafter ſhalbe feloniouſly ſtricken, or poiſoned in one county, & dye of the ſame ſtroke or poiſoning in an other county, ẏ then an indictment therof founden by Iurors of the county where the death ſhall happen, whether it ſhal be founded before the Coroner vpon the ſight of ſuch dead bodie, or before the Iuſt. of P. or other Iuſtices or Commiſſioners, which ſhall haue authority to enquire of ſuch offences, ſhall bee as good and effectuall in the law, as if the ſtroke or poyſoning had been committed and done in the ſame County, where the partie ſhall dye, or where ſuch indictment ſhal bee ſo founden, any lawe or vſage to the contrary notwithſtanding. And that the Iuſtices of gaole deliuery, and Oier and terminer, in the ſame county where ſuch indictment at any time hereafter ſhall be taken: And alſo the Iuſtices of the Kings Bench, after ſuch indictment ſhall bee remooued before them, ſhall and may proceede vpon the ſame, in all pointes as they ſhould or ought to doe in caſe ſuch felonious ſtroke and death thereof enſuing, or poyſoning and death thereof enſuing, had growen all in one ſame County. And that ſuch partie, to whom appeale of murder ſhall bee giuen by the Lawe, may commence, take and ſue appeale of murder in the

Striken
Poiſoned
Indictment
Coroner
Iuſt.of P.
Iuſt.of g.
Iuſtice of
Dier & ter.
Iuſt.of K.
bench
Appeale

the ſame County, where the partie ſo feloniouſly ſtricken or poyſoned, ſhall dye, as wel againſt the principall & principals, as againſt euery acceſſary to the ſame offences, in whatſoeuer county or place the acceſſary or acceſſaries ſhall be guilty to the ſame. And further the Iuſtices before whom any ſuch appeale ſhal be commenced, ſued and taken within the yere and day after ſuch murder & manſlaughter committed and done, ſhall proceed againſt all & euery ſuch acceſſary and acceſſaries, in the ſame County where ſuch appeale ſhall be ſo taken, in like maner & forme, as if the ſame offence or offences of acceſſary or acceſſaries, had bin committed & done in the ſame county where ſuch appeale ſhal be ſo taken, aſwel cōcerning the tryall by the Iurors of twelue men of ſuch county where ſuch appeale or appeales ſhal be hereafter taken vpon the plea of not guilty, pleaded by ſuch offendor or offendors, as otherwiſe. And further be it, &c. that where any murder or felony hereafter ſhal be committed & done in one county, and another perſon or moe, ſhal be acceſſary or acceſſaries in any maner of wiſe to any ſuch murder or felony in any other county: that then an inditement found or taken againſt ſuch acceſſary & acceſſaries, vpō the circumſtance of ſuch matter before the Iuſt. of the P. or other Iuſtices or commiſſioners, to enquire of felonies in the county where ſuch offence of acceſſary or acceſſaries in any maner of wiſe ſhal be cōmitted or done, ſhal be as good & effectuall in the law, as if the ſaid principal offence had bin cōmitted or done within yͤ ſame county where yͤ ſame indictment againſt ſuch acceſſary ſhal be found. And that the Iuſtices of gaole deliuery, or oyer & terminer, or two of them, of, or in ſuch county where the offence of any ſuch acceſſary ſhal be hereafter committed & done, vpon ſute to them made, ſhal write to the Cuſtos rotulorum, or keeper of yͤ records, where ſuch principal ſhal be hereafter attainted, or conuicted, to certifie them whether ſuch principal be attainted, conuicted, or otherwiſe diſcharged of ſuch principall felony, who vpon ſuch writing to them or any of thē directed, ſhal make ſufficient certificate in writing vnder their ſeale or ſeales to the ſaid Iuſtices, whether ſuch principal be attainted, cōuicted or otherwiſe diſcharged or not. And after that they ſo ſhal haue the cuſtody of ſuch recordes, do certifie that ſuch principal is attainted, cōuicted, or otherwiſe diſcharged of ſuch offence by the law: That then the Iuſt. of gaole deliuery, or of oier & ter. or other there authoriſed, ſhall proceed vpon euery ſuch acceſſary in the county where ſuch acceſſary or acceſſaries became acceſſary, in ſuch maner and forme as if both the ſaid principal offences and acceſſary had bin cōmitted and done in the ſaid county where the offence of yͤ acceſſary was or ſhalbe cōmitted or done. And that euery ſuch acceſſary & other offenders aboue expreſſed, ſhall anſwere vpon their arrainments, and receiue ſuch triall, iudgement, order, & execution, and ſuffer ſuch forfeitures, paines, & penalties, as is vſed in other cauſes of felony: Any law or cuſtome to the contrary heretofore vſed, in any wiſe notwithſtanding. An. 2. E. 6. cap. 24.

County
Dye
Principall
Acceſſary
Yeere & day
Murder
Felony
County
Inditement
Iuſt. of P.
Iuſt. of g.
Iuſtice of Oier & ter.
Cuſtos Rotulorum
Certificate
Iuſt. of g.
Iudgement
Execution

Turney.

AN. 5. H. 8. c. 1. an acte was made concerning the miniſtration of iuſtice of the K. ſubiects of his city of Turney beyond yͤ ſea.

Vagabonds, beggers and poore people.

IN An. 23. E. 3. ca. vlt. An. 34. E. 3. c. 1. An. 7. R. 2. ca. 5. An. 12. R. 2. ca. 7. and An. 11. H. 7. ca. 2. & An. 19. H. 7. c. 12. be actes made againſt vagabonds & beggers, but all thoſe be repealed by An. 1. E. 6. ca. 3.

2 Where in all places throughout this realme, vagabonds and beggers haue of long time increaſed, & daily do increaſe in exceſſiue numbers by the occaſion of idlenes, mother & roote of all vices, whereby hath ſprung & dayly doe ſpring continuall theftes, murders, and other ſundry heinous offences & enormities to the high diſpleaſure of God, & inquietation of the kinges people, & to the marueilous diſturbance of the cōmon weale: And whereas many good lawes & ſtatutes haue bin before this time deuiſed aſwel by yͤ K. our ſoueraigne Lord, as alſo by diuers his noble progenitors for the due reformation of the premiſſes, yet notwithſtanding the ſaid numbers of vagabonds & beggers, be not ſeene diminiſhed, but rather daily augmented and encreaſed: Be it therfore enacted, &c. that the Iuſt. of the P. of all & ſingular the ſhires of England within the limits of their cōmiſſions, & al other Iuſt. of P. Maiors, ſhirifs, bailifes, & other officers of al & euery city, borough, riding or franchiſe within the realme of England, wͭin the limits of their authority, ſhall from time to time as often as need ſhall require by their diſcretions, diuide themſelues within the ſaid ſhires, cities, boroughs, ridings, or franchiſes, whereof they be Iuſt. of P. Maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs, or officers, & ſo being diuided, ſhall make diligent ſearch & enquiry of all aged, poore, & impotent perſons, which liue, or of neceſſity bee

Iuſt. of P.
Head officers
Poore

compelled to liue by almes of yͤ charity of the people, that be or ſhall be hereafter abiding, within euery hundred, rape, wapentake, city, borough, pariſh, liberty or frāchiſe, within the limits of their diuiſion, & after and vpon ſuch ſearch made, the ſaid Iuſt. of P. Maiors, ſhirifes, bailifes & other officers, that is to ſay, euery of them within the limits of their authorites whereunto they be deuided, ſhall haue power & authority by their diſcretions, to enable to beg within ſuch hundred, rape, wapentake, city, towne, pariſh, or other limittes, as they ſhall appoint ſuch of the ſaid impotent perſons, which they ſhall find & thinke moſt conuenient within the limits of their diuiſion, to liue of the charity & almes of yͤ people, & to giue in commandement to euery ſuch aged & impotent begger (by them inabled) that none of them ſhall beg wᵗout the limits to thē ſo appointed, & ſhal alſo Regiſter & write the names of euery ſuch impotent begger by thē appointed in a bill or roll indented, the one part therof to remaine with thēſelues, & the other part by them to be certified before the Iuſt. of P. at yͤ next ſeſſions after ſuch ſearch had, to be holden within the ſaid ſhires, cities, townes or franchiſes, there to remaine vnder the keeping of Cuſtos rotulorū. And that the ſaid Iuſt. of P. Maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs, & other officers, that is to ſay, as they be deuided, ſhall haue power & authority to make ſuch and ſo many ſeales to bee engraued with the names of the hundreds, rapes, wapentakes, cities, boroughs, townes or places, wᵗin the which they ſhal appoint & limit euery ſuch impotent perſon to beg, & commit the ſaid ſeales to the cuſtody of ſuch of them, or to the cuſtody of ſuch other, as they ſhall thinke conuenient, & ſhall make & deliuer to euery ſuch impotent perſon by thē enabled to beg, a letter conteining the name of ſuch impotent perſon, & witneſſing that he is authoriſed to beg, & the limits wᵗin yͤ which he is appointed to beg: The ſame letter to be ſealed with ſuch of the ſaid ſeales as ſhal be ingraued with the names of the limit, wherin ſuch impotent perſon ſhal be appointed to beg in, & to be ſubſcribed with the name of one of the ſaid Iuſtices or officers aboueſaid. And if any ſuch impotēt perſon ſo authoriſed to beg, doe beg in any other place then within ſuch limits as he ſhalbe aſſigned vnto, yͭ then the Iuſt. of P. Maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs, conſtables, & al other the kings officers & miniſters, ſhall by their diſcretious, puniſh all ſuch perſons by impriſonment in the ſtockes the ſpace of 2. daies & 2. nights, giuing them but onely bread & water, & after that, cauſe euery ſuch impotent perſon to be ſworne to returne againe wᵗout delay to the hundred, rape, wapentake, city, borough, pariſh or franchiſe where they be authoriſed to beg in. And it is enacted, that no ſuch impotent perſon, as is aboueſaid, after the feaſt of the Natiuity of S. Iohn Baptiſt next comming ſhal beg within any part of this realme, except he be authoriſed by writing vnder ſeale as is aboue. And if any ſuch impotent perſon after the ſaid feaſt of S. Iohn be vagrant & goe a begging, hauing no ſuch letter vnder ſeale, as is aboue ſpecified, that then the conſtables & all other inhabitants within ſuch towne or pariſh where ſuch perſon ſhall beg, ſhall cauſe euery ſuch begger to be taken & brought to the next Iuſtices of Peace, or high Conſtable of the hundred, & therupon the ſaid Iuſtice of Peace or high Conſtable, ſhall commaund the ſaid conſtables & other inhabitantes of the towne or pariſh which ſhall bring before him any ſuch begger, yͭ they ſhall ſtrip him naked from the middle vpwards, & cauſe him to bee whipped within the town where he was taken, or wᵗin ſome other towne where the ſame Iuſtice or high conſtable, ſhal appoint, if it ſhall ſeeme to the diſcretion of the ſaid Iuſt. of P. or high conſtable, that it be conuenient ſo to puniſh ſuch begger to him brought, & if not, then to cōmand ſuch begger to be ſet in the ſtocks in the ſame town or pariſh where he was taken, by the ſpace of 3. daies and 3. nights, there to haue onely bread & water, & therupon the ſaid Iuſtice or high cōſtable, afore whom ſuch begger ſhall be brought, ſhall limit to him a place to beg in, & giue to him a letter vnder ſeale in forme aboue remembred, & ſweare him to depart & repaire thither immediately after his puniſhment. And be it &c. that that if any perſon or perſons being whole & mighty in body, & able to labour at any time after the ſaid feaſt of S. Iohn, to be taken in begging in any part of this realme: or if any man or woman being whole and mighty in body, & able to labour, hauing no land, maſter, nor vſing any lawfull merchādiſe, craft or miſtery, wherby hee might get his liuing, after the ſame feaſt be vagrant, & can giue no reckoning how he doth lawfully get his liuing: that then it ſhall be lawfull to the Conſtables, & all other the kinges officers, miniſters & ſubiects, of euery towne, pariſh & hamlet, to arreſt the ſaid vagabondes and idle perſons, and them bring to any of the Iuſtices of Peace of the ſame ſhire or liberty, or elſe to the high Conſtable of the hundred, rape or wapentake, within which ſuch perſons ſhal be taken. And if he be taken within any city or towne corporate, thē to be brought before the Maior, ſhirifs, or bailifs

Licence to beg

Regiſter

Seales

Limits

Impriſon Stockes

Oath

Impotent perſon

Vagrant

Conſtable

Whipped

Stockes

Oath Vagabond

Arreſt

liffes of euery ſuch towne corporate. And that euery ſuch Juſtice of Peace, high Conſtable, Maiors, Shirifes & bailifes, by their diſcretions, ſhall cauſe euery ſuch idle perſon ſo to him brought, to bee had to the next Market towne or other place, where the ſayd Juſtices of peace, high Conſtable, Maiors, Bailifs and other officers, ſhal thinke moſt conuenient by his or their diſcretions, and there to be tyed to the end of a Cart naked, and bee beaten with whips throughout the ſame market towne, or other place, til his body be bloody by reaſon of ſuch whipping. And after ſuch puniſhment & whipping had, the perſon ſo puniſhed by the diſcretion of the Juſtice of Peace, high Conſtable, Maiors, Shirifes, Bailifes, & other officers, afore whō ſuch perſon ſhall be brought, ſhalbe inioined vpō his oath to returne forthwith without delay in the next ſtraigth way to the place where he was borne, or where he laſt dwelled before the ſame puniſhment by the ſpace of 3. yeres, & there to put himſelfe to labour like as a true man ought to do. And after that done, euery ſuch perſon ſo puniſhed & ordered, ſhal haue a letter ſealed with the ſeal of the hundred, rape, wapētake, city borough, towne, liberty or franchiſe, where in he ſhal be puniſhed, witneſſing that he hath bin puniſhed according to this eſtatute, & containing yͤ day & place of his puniſhment, and the place whereunto he is limited to go, & by what time he is limitted to come thither, within which time hee may lawfully beg by the way, ſhewing the ſame letter, & otherwiſe not. And if he do not accompliſh the order to him appointed by the ſaid letter, then to be eftſoones taken & whipped, & ſo as often as any default ſhall be found in him contrary to the order of this eſtatute, in euery place to be taken & whipped, till hee bee repaired where he was borne, or where he laſt dwelled by yͤ ſpace of iii. yeeres, & there put his body to labor for his liuing, or otherwiſe truely get his liuing without begging as long as he is able ſo to doe. And if the perſon ſo whipped be an idle perſon, & no common begger, then after ſuch whipping he ſhal be kept in the ſtockes til he hath found ſurety to go to ſeruice, or elſe to labour after the diſcretion of the ſaid Juſtice of peace, Mayors, ſhirifes, bailifs, high conſtables, or other ſuch officers, afore whom any ſuch idle perſon being no common begger, ſhall be brought, if by the diſcretiō of the ſame Juſtice of P, Maior, ſhirife, bailife, high conſtable, or other ſuch head officer, it bee ſo thought conuenient, and that the party ſo puniſhed be able to find ſurety, or elſe to be ordered & ſworne to repaire to yͤ place where he was borne, or where he laſt dwelled by the ſpace of 3. yeres, & to haue like letter & ſuch further puniſhmēt, if he eftſoons offendeth this eſtatute, as is aboue appointed, to, & for the common, ſtrong, & able beggers, & ſo frō time to time to be ordered & puniſhed, till he put his body to labour, or otherwiſe get his liuing truly according to the law. And that the Juſtices of yͤ P. of euery ſhire, riding, citie, towne & liberty, ſhall haue power & authority within the limits of their Commiſſions, to enquire of all Maiors, bailifes, conſtables & other officers, and perſons that ſhall be negligent in executing of this act. And if the conſtables & inhabitantes within any towne or pariſh where any ſuch impotent perſon or ſtrong begger doth happen to beg, contrarie to the forme of this eſtatute, be negligent, and take not euery ſuch impotent & ſtrong begger that ſo ſhal beg againſt the forme of this eſtatute, and order, and puniſh euery ſuch begger as is aboue limitted, that then the towneſhip or pariſh where ſuch default ſhal be, ſhall loſe & forfeit for euery ſuch impotent begger that ſhal be ſuffered to beg within the ſaid towneſhip or pariſh not being taken, ordered & puniſhed, according to the forme of this eſtatute 3. s. 4. d. & for euery ſtrong begger that ſhal happen to beg within any ſuch towneſhip or pariſh, not being taken & ordered as is aboue limited by this eſtatute, 6. s. 8. d. yͤ one halfe of al which forf. to be to the king our ſoueraigne Lord, & the other halfe to him that wil ſue for the ſame by any bill of information afore the kings Juſtices of his peace in their generall ſeſſions to be holden in the ſhire, or within the liberty where ſuch default ſhall happen. And that all Juſt. of P. within any ſhire, citie borough or liberty, ſhall haue full power & authority, as well to heare and determine euery ſuch default by preſentment, as by ſuch bill of information, & vpon euery preſentment afore them, & vpon euerie ſuch bill of information to make proceſſe by diſtreſſe againſt the inhabitants of euery ſuch towne & pariſh, where any default ſhall be preſented or ſuppoſed by any ſuch information: By authority of which diſtreſſe the Shirife or other officer, to whom by the law ſuch diſtreſſe ſhall bee made, ſhall diſtreine the goods or chattels of ſuch one or two of the ſaid inhabitantes, as he may haue knowledge, were moſt negligent & in default in the execution of this Acte, and the ſayd diſtreſſe reteine till the finde ſuretie to appeare at the Seſſions limitted in the ſaid diſtreſſe: And in caſe they appeare and confeſſe the default, or elſe if they trauerſe the preſentment, and it be tryed againſt them by verdict, or deny the information, and it be prooued againſt

Whipped

Oath

Certificate

Whipped

Stockes

Surety
Oath

Juſt. of P.

Negligence

Pariſh
Forfeit

Juſt. of P.

Proceſſe

Shiriffe
Diſtreſſe

them by ſufficient witneſſe, then the ſaid Juſtice of peace in their ſeſſions ſhal haue authoritie to aſſeſſe the fines as bin aboue limitted, after the rates aboueſaid, & to make proceſſe for the leuying of the ſame by diſtreſſe of the inhabitants of ſuch towns or pariſhes where ſuch default ſhall bee tryed or prooued. And that euery ſuch fine, if it growe by preſentment, to be onely to the Kinges vſe. And if it grow by information, then the moity thereof to be to him that purſueth the information for the ſame, and the other moity therof to the kings vſe as is aforeſaid. And if any ſuch perſon or perſons diſtreined, appeare not at the day and place conteined in ſuch diſtreſſe, then vpon the returne of the Shirife or other officer, to whom the diſtreſſe was deliuered to execute, that ſuch perſon or perſons ſo diſtreined, at the firſt diſtreſſe ſhall loſe fortie pence, and at the ſecond ſixe ſhillinges eight pence, and ſo to bee doubled vpon euery diſtreſſe in ſuch caſes as be awarded, till apparance may be had by one of the inhabitãts of ſuch towne or pariſh to deny trauerſe or confeſſe the preſentment or information exhibited againſt any ſuch towne or pariſh, to the intent that vpon triall or proofe, the fines aboue limitted may bee aſſeſſed and leuied of the inhabitants of euery ſuch towne or pariſh as is aboue rehearſed. And be it enacted, &c. that Scholers of the Vniuerſities of Oxford & Cambridge, that goe about begging, not being authoriſed vnder the ſeale of the ſaid Vniuerſities by the Commiſſary, Chaunceller, or Vicechanceller of the ſame, and all and ſinguler ſhipmen, pretending loſſes of their ſhips and goods of the Sea, going about the Countrey begging, without ſufficient authority witneſſing the ſame, ſhall bee puniſhed and ordered in maner and forme as is aboue rehearſed of ſtrong beggers. And that all Proctors and Pardoners going about in any Countrey or Countreys without the ſufficient authority, and all other idle perſons going about in any Countrey, or abiding in any City, Borough, or towne, ſome of them vſing diuers and ſubtile, crafty and vnlawfull games and playes, and ſome of thẽ faining themſelues to haue knowledge in Phiſicke, Phiſnomy, Palmeſtrie, or other crafty ſciences, whereby they beare the people in hand that they can tell their deſtinies, diſeaſes, and fortunes, and ſuch other like fantaſticall imaginations, to the great deceite of the kings ſubiects, ſhall vpon examination had before two Juſtices of peace, whereof the one ſhall be of the Quorum, if he by probable witneſſes be found guiltie of any ſuch deceits, be puniſhed by whipping at two daies together, after the maner before rehearſed. And if he eftſoones offend in the ſaid offence or any like offence, then to bee ſcourged two daies, and the third day to be put vpõ the Pillorie, from nine of the clocke, till eleuen before none of the ſame day, and to haue one of his eares cut off. And if he offend the third time, to haue like puniſhment with whipping, ſtanding on the Pillory, and to haue his other eare cut off. And that Juſtices of the Peace haue like authority in euery libertye and franchiſe within their Shires, where they be Juſtices of Peace, for the execution of this Act in euery part thereof, as they ſhall haue without the liberty and franchiſe. And it is further enacted that this Act ſhall yerely be read in the open ſeſſions, to the intent that the ſaid eſtatute ſhall be the more feared, and the better put in execution. Aud furthermore be it enacted, yͭ if any perſon or perſons at any time heereafter giue any harbour, money or lodging to any beggers, being ſtrong and able in their bodyes to worke, which order themſelues contrary to the forme of this eſtatute: that euery ſuch perſon ſo doing, being ſufficiently prooued or preſented before any Juſtice of Peace, ſhall make ſuch fine to the king, as by the diſcretion of the ſaid Juſtices of peace at their generall Seſſions ſhall be aſſeſſed. And if any perſon or perſons doe diſturbe or let the execution of this Act in any maner wiſe, or make reſcous againſt any Maior, Shirife, Bailife, or other perſon that ſhall indeuour himſelfe for the due execution thereof: it is then enacted that euery ſuch perſon or perſons, for euery ſuch offence doing, ſhall loſe and forfeit v.li. and ouer that to haue impriſonment at the kinges will. The one halfe of which forfeiture, if ſuch offence be cõmitted in any City or towne corporate, to be to yͤ Maior, ſhirife, bailife, or other head officers of ſuch city or towne corporate, where any ſuch offence ſhal be done, to the vſe of the Comminalty of euery ſuch city or towne corporate. And if it be committed out of a City or towne corporate, then the ſaid one halfe to be to the lord of the Leete or Lawday, where ſuch offence ſhall be done, and the other halfe of euery ſuch forfeiture to the king our Soueraigne Lord. For the which forfeiture of fiue poundes, recouery ſhall be had by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in any of the kings courts, in which ſuite yͤ defendants ſhal not wage their law, nor haue any eſſoyne or protectiõ allowed. Prouided alwaies that this act nor any thing therin conteined ſhalbe hurtful or preiudicial to the Barons or other inhabitants of the fiue ports or their mẽbers, neither

Fines

Forf.

Schollers

Shipmen

Proctors

Idle perſons

Gameſters

Palmeſters

Fortune tellers

Whipping

Pillery

Eare cut off

Harbour Beggers

Reſcous

Forf.

Fiue ports

neither to any graunt, liberty or franchiſe heretofore made by the King our ſoueraigne Lord, or any his progenitors Kings of England, to the ſaid barons or other inhabitants, their aunceſtors, predeceſſors, or to any of them. And that it bee enacted by authority of this preſent Parliament, that all and euerie Maior and Mayors, Baylife and Bayliffes electiue and elected by the commons and inhabitantes of euery Towne and place of the ſayd portes and members, and alſo Jurats of euery of the ſayd townes and places of the ſaid portes and members, ſhall haue like authority within euery ſuch towne and place, where they or any of them, be or ſhal be Maior, Bailife or Jurate, to put or cauſe to be put this acte in due execution, as the Juſtices of peace in any county in this Realme haue or ſhal haue authority and power by this acte to do where they be Juſtices. And that the inhabitantes within euery towne within the ſaid portes, ſhall bee bounden to the execution of this acte, like as other inhabitantes be without the ſayd portes, vpon like paine as is aboue remembred. And if any perſon or perſons which ſhal inhabite within the ſayd fiue ports or members bee impotent, or other idle perſon doe heereafter beg without the ſayd Fiue ports or members of the ſame, contrary to this acte, that then euery ſuch perſon ſhall bee ordered and puniſhed according to this Act, any thing in this prouiſo to the contrary notwithſtanding. And it is ordered and enacted, that the Seales aboue rehearſed ſhal bee made at the coſtes and charges of the Juſtices of Peace, Maiors, Shirifes, Bailifes, and other Officer aboue written, on this ſide the feaſt of the Natiuity of S. John Baptiſt next comming, that is to ſay, that euery of thē ſhall doe the ſayd Seales to be made within the limits of their diuiſion, iuriſdiction, and authorities. And alſo it is ordered and enacted, that euery licence to be made by the authority of this act, wherby any impotent begger ſhall bee authoriſed and aſſigned to beg, ſhall be made in this forme enſuing. Kanc. ſſ. Memorandam, that A. B. of Dale, for reaſonable conſideration is licenced to beg within the hundred of P. R. and L. in the ſayd county. Giuen vnder the ſeale of that limit tali die & anno. And that euery ſuch letter that ſhall bee made and deliuered to ſuch begger or vagabond after he hath been whipped by authoritie of this Acte, ſhall bee made in this wiſe following. Kanc. ſſ. J. S. whipped for a vagrant ſtrong begger at Dale in the ſaid countie according to the law, the two and twenty day of July in the three and twenty yeere of king Henry the eight, was aſſigned to paſſe forthwith and directly from thence to Sale in the County of Middleſex where hee ſayth he was borne, or where he laſt dwelled by the terme of three yeres, and he is limitted to bee there within foureteene daies next inſuing at his perill, or within ſuch number of daies as to him ſhall bee limitted by the diſcretion of the maker of the ſaid letter. In witnes wherof the ſeale of the limit of the ſaid place of his puniſhment hereunto is ſet. And it is enacted, that euery ſuch letter ſhall bee made at the equal coſtes of ſuch the ſaid Juſtices, Maiors, Shiriffes, Bayliffes, or other Officers, within whoſe iuriſdictions, powers, and authorities, the ſayd begger or vagabond ſhall bee whipped, or limitted to beg in, by authoritie of this Acte. And euery ſuch letter ſhal be ſubſcribed with the hand of one of the ſayd Juſtices, Mayors, Shiriffes, Bayliffes, or other officers in this forme following. Per me A.B. vnum Iuſticiariorum pacis, or Maiorem Ciuitatis, or Balliuum Villæ, or Conſtabularium talis hundredi, or elſe in like forme in Engliſh. And it is further enacted, that euery ſuch perſon and perſons as haue the cuſtody of any gaoles within any Shire, Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate on this ſide the feaſt of Saint John the Baptiſt, ſhal doe make a Seale ingraued, with the name of the Caſtle, Priſon, or Gaole which he keepeth. And in caſe any perſon of perſons, that at any time after the ſaid feaſt of S. John, ſhall bee deliuered out of any Gaole or Priſon for ſuſpitions of felony by Proclamation, or acquite of any felonie, and hath no friendes to pay his fees, nor was borne within the hundred or place where hee ſhall happen to bee ſo deliuered, nor can get him no maſter there to abide and worke with, ſhall haue libertie to begge for his fees, by the licence of the Keeper, by the ſpace of ſixe weekes, next after ſuch deliuerance, and after that to bee compelled to goe to the hundred where hee was borne, or laſt dwelled, by the ſpace of three yeeres, within ſuch time as ſhal bee limitted by one of the Juſtices of Peace, Maiors, Shirifes, Ballifes, or other officers, where ſuch deliuerance ſhall be had. And it is enacted, that euery ſuch perſon ſo deliuered, ſhall haue a letter made to him by the Clerke of the peace of the Shire, within the which he was deliuered, if hee bee deliuered in the Shire, and if hee bee deliuered in any Citie, Borough, or towne corporate, then he to haue a letter of the common Clerke of euery ſuch Citie, Borough, or Towne, where he is deliuered, euery ſuch letter witneſſing the day of

Maiors Bailifes

Seales

Licence to begge

Forme

Forme

Coſtes

Subſcription

Gaolers

Seale

Beg for fees

Letter

Deliuerance

his deliuerance, and the place where hee was deliuered, and afoꝛe whom, and the time appointed to him to begge foꝛ his fees, and the place to the which he ſhall bee aſſigned to repaire vnto, in caſe he can get no Maſter to fal to woꝛke, where hee was deliuered. And to euery ſuch letter the ſaid Gaoler oꝛ Keeper of pꝛiſon, out of the which ſuch perſon ſhal be deliuered, ſhall put the ſeale limited to be made, as is afoꝛeſaid, foꝛ the ſaid pꝛiſon.

Foꝛme

And that euery ſuch letter ſhall be made in this wiſe following: Eſſex. ſſ. The twentith day of Julie, Anno regni Regis Henrici octaui viceſimo tertio, J. S. was deliuered foꝛ felony out of the Gaole of D. in the ſaid County, at the Seſſions holden afoꝛe A. B. and his fellowes, at S. the day and yeere afoꝛeſayd, and is allowed to beg foꝛ his fees by the ſpace of ſixe weekes. And in caſe he can get him no maſter to woꝛke within the ſaid terme, then he is aſſigned to paſſe directly to D. in the county of Kent, where he ſaith he was boꝛne, oꝛ laſt dwelled by the ſpace of thꝛee yeeres. And he is allowed fourteene daies next after the ſaid ſixe weekes foꝛ his paſſage thither, oꝛ ſuch number of dayes as to him ſhall be limitted by the diſcretion of the maker of the ſayd letter. In witneſſe whereof the Seale of the pꝛiſon from the which he was deliuered, thervnto is ſet. And in ſuch Shires where there is no Gaole, the Shirife thereof foꝛ the time being, ſhal cauſe a Seale to be ingraued with the name of the ſhire, and ſhall oꝛder and vſe the ſame ſeale, to, and foꝛ ſuch perſons deliuered, as is afoꝛeſaid, after like maner & foꝛme as the Gaoler and Keeper of the Gaole is limited and appointed to doe by this act.

Clerke of P.

And it is alſo enacted, that euery Clerke of the peace of the ſhire, within the which ſuch perſon ſhall bee deliuered, and euery common Clerke of euery city, Boꝛough oꝛ towne coꝛpoꝛate, with the which any ſuch perſon ſhall be deliuered, ſhall make foꝛ euery ſuch perſon as ſhall be ſo deliuered, where they be ſuch officers, the ſayd letter in foꝛme aboueſayd, without any fee taking foꝛ the ſame, and ſhall deliuer euery ſuch letter to the Gaoler oꝛ Keeper of the pꝛiſon, from the which ſuch perſon ſhall be deliuered. And if there bee no Gaole there, then to the Shirife of the Shire where ſuch deliuerance ſhall bee had, within one day next after the ende of the Seſſions where any ſuch deliuerance is had, vpon paine to loſe and foꝛfeit foꝛ default of euery letter twelue pence to the King our Soueraigne Loꝛd.

Foꝛf.

And that the Gaoler oꝛ keeper of the pꝛiſon from the which the ſaid perſon ſhall be ſo deliuered, and in caſe there bee no Gaole, then the Shirife of the ſhire where any ſuch deliuerance ſhall bee had, ſhall not ſuffer any ſuch perſon to goe abꝛoad to beg foꝛ his fees, noꝛ depart out of pꝛiſon, except it be to ſeruice oꝛ labour, vnleſſe the ſame Gaoler oꝛ Shirife firſt deliuer to the ſaid perſon the ſaid letter, containing his name, ſealed with the ſeale of the pꝛiſon, from the which hee ſhall be deliuered, oꝛ elſe with the ſeale ingraued with the name of the Shire, if there be no pꝛiſon, vpon paine foꝛ euery default to loſe 12. pence to our ſaid Soueraigne Loꝛd.

Whipped

And it is enacted that if any perſon oꝛ perſons ſo being deliuered out of pꝛiſon, at any time after the ſayd feaſt, doe begge, not hauing the ſayd letter ſealed, in foꝛme aboueſaid, oꝛ begge contrary to the tenour of the ſame letter, that then hee ſhall be taken, oꝛdered, and whipped in euery behalfe, like as is aboue appointed foꝛ ſtrong beggers: and that to be done and executed by ſuch as be aboue limitted to doe the ſame vpon ſtrong beggers, and in ſuch wiſe, and vpon ſuch paine as is afoꝛe limitted foꝛ execution of the puniſhment of ſtrong beggers.

Almes

Pꝛouided alwaies, that it be lawfull to euery perſon and perſons being bounden by reaſon of any foundation oꝛ oꝛdinaunce to giue oꝛ diſtribute any money in almes, and alſo to euery perſon and perſons at common doles vſed at burials oꝛ obites, to giue & diſpoſe in almes any money to euery perſon and perſons comming to ſuch almes oꝛ doles, after like maner and foꝛme as they haue bin accuſtomed to doe in that behalfe afoꝛe the making of this Acte, without any daunger oꝛ penalty of this eſtatute, any thing contained in this pꝛeſent eſtatute to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding.

Hoſpitals
Harbour

Pꝛouided alſo, that it bee lawfull to al Maſters and Gouernours of Hoſpitalles to lodge and harbour any perſon and perſons of charity of almes, accoꝛding to the foundation of ſuch Hoſpitalles, and to giue money in almes in as large maner and foꝛme as they are bounden oꝛ ought to doe, any thing in this eſtatute to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. And this acte to indure vnto the laſt day of the next Parliament. Anno 22. H. 8. cap. 12. And after An. 14. Eliz. cap. 5. (here following 9.) this Act was repealed. And An. 35. Eliz. cap. 7. it is enacted that ſo much of Acte (viz. of 22. H. 8. capit. 12. which is entituled, An Act concerning how aged, poore and impotent perſons compelled to liue by almes, ſhall be ordered, & how vagabonds and mightie ſtrong beggers ſhall bee puniſhed) as concerneth the puniſhment of any ſuch begger, impotent, oꝛ vagabond perſon, by whipping, and all bꝛanches, articles, and clauſes depending vpon the ſame, other then the compelling of ſuch perſons to bee ſworne, ſhall from henceforth ſtand and be reuiued, and remayne in his full force and ſtrength.

3 An.27.H.8.cap.25.an act was made for puniſhment of vagabonds, and reliefe of the poore, and for collections for them, to endure to the laſt day of the next Parliament, and then it expired.

4 Anno 1.Edw.6.cap.3. an Acte was made for puniſhment of vagabondes and reliefe of the poore and impotent perſons. And by that ſtatute all ſtatutes before made for the puniſhment of vagabonds and ſturdie beggers, and all articles compriſed in the ſame were repealed. And after Anno 3.Edward.6.cap.16. this acte of 1.Edw.6.cap.3. was repealed.

5 An.3.Ed.6.cap.6. an Acte was made touching the puniſhment of vagabonds and other idle perſons: But it is now repealed by An.14.Eliz.cap.5.(here 9.)

6 Anno 5.Edward.6.cap.2.an Act was made to endure to the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament (concerning the collection of almes for the impotent and needie people.) And after Anno 6.Edw.6.cap.11. this Acte was continued to the laſt day of the next Parliament. And after An.1.Mar.1.parliam.ca.13. this act was continued to the laſt day of the next Parliament. And after An.1.M.2.parliamento cap.12. this Acte was continued to the laſt day of the next Parliament, and then it expired.

Collection

7 Anno 2.& 3.Phil. & Mar.cap.5. an act was made for the reliefe of the poore, and continued 4.& 5.Philip. & Mar. And alſo 1.Eliz.cap.19. and ſo expired.

8 Anno 5.Elizab.cip.3. an other Acte was made for the reliefe of the poore. But is now repealed by 14.Elizab.cap.5. here next following 9.

☞ 9 Whereas the partes of this Realme of England and Wales bee preſently with rogues, vagabonds, and ſturdie beggers, exceedingly peſtred, by meanes whereof dayly happen murders, thefts, and other great outrages, to the high diſpleaſure of almightie God, and to the great annoy of the common wealth: and for auoyding confuſion by reaſon of numbers of lawes concerning the premiſſes, ſtanding in force together: Bee it enacted that the Statute made in the 22.yere of the reigne of the late K. Henrie the eight, intituled, An Acte concerning aged, poore, and impotent perſons, compelled to liue by almes, how they ſhall be ordered, and how Vagabondes and mightie ſtrong Beggers ſhall be puniſhed, (before 2.) And an other Acte intituled, An Acte touching the puniſhment of Vagabonds and other idle perſons, made in the 3.and 4.yeere of the late King Edward the 6. (before 5.) and an other Acte made in the 5.yeere of the raigne of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie that now is, intituled: An Acte for the reliefe of the poore (before 8.) And euery branch, article, clauſe, and ſentence in them, and euery of them conteined, ſhall be from and after the feaſt of ſaint Bartholmew the Apoſtle next comming, vtterly void, fruſtrate, and of none effect. (But now ſee here 2. the ſaid acte of 22.Hen.8. in the greateſt part thereof reuiued.) Bee it alſo enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, as wel for the vtter ſuppreſſing of the ſaid outragious enemies to the common weale, as for the charitable relieuing of the aged & impotent poore people, in maner and forme following. Firſt, that al and euery perſon & perſons whatſoeuer they be, being aboue the age of fourteene yeeres, being hereafter ſet forth by this acte of Parliament, to be rogues, vagabonds, or ſturdie beggers, and bee at any time after the feaſt of Saint Bartholmew the Apoſtle next comming, taken begging in any part of this Realme, or taken vagarant, wandering and miſordering themſelues, contrary to the purport of this preſent acte of Parliament, in any part of the ſame, ſhall vpon their apprehenſion be brought before one of the Iuſtices of peace, or Maior, or chiefe officer of cities, boroughs and townes corporate, within the Countie, Citie, Borough or Towne corporate, where the apprehenſion ſhall happen to be, and by the ſaid Iuſtice or head officer, to be preſently committed to the common gaole of the ſayd Countie being apprehended within the Countie, or els ſuch other place as by the Iuſtices of peace of that Countie, or three of them, at any their generall Seſſions ſhall be appointed: and if hee be taken within any Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, then to be committed to the priſon of the ſayd Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, there to remaine without Baile or Mainpriſe, vntill the next Seſſions of the Peace, or general gaole deliuery for the ſaid ſhire, citie, borough or towne corporate to bee holden, which ſhall firſt happen, & the conſtables or other officers, for the conueying of ſuch rogue or vagabond by cōmandement of the ſaid Iuſtices, to haue ſuch reaſonable charges for themſelues & the priſoners frō time to time, born by the pariſh or pariſhes where the ſaid rogue or vagabond

14.yeeres

Rogues

Vagarant

1.Iuſt.of P.
Maior

Gaole

3.Iuſt.
Seſſions

Priſon

Mainpriſe

Conſtable

Charges

Pariſh

ſhall

Iuſt. of P.
Conuict
Triall Witneſſes
Whipped
Eare burnt
Clerke of P.
2. Iuſt. of P.
Seruice one yeere
Recog.
Runne away
Whipped Burnt
Suretie

ſhall happen to be taken, as in the diſcretion of the Iuſtices of Peace preſent at the next Aſſiſe, or at the Seſſions of the peace then next kept within the limit where the priſoner is apprehended, ſhall ſeeme conuenient: (But ſee ſome alteration of this after 10.) At which Seſſions or Gaole deliuerie, if ſuch perſon or perſons bee duely conuict of his or her rogiſh or vagabonds trade of life, either by enqueſt of office, or by the teſtimonie of two honeſt and credible witneſſes vpon their othes: that then immediatly he or ſhe ſhal be adiudged to be grieuouſly whipped, & burnt through the griſtle of the right eare, with a hotte yron of the compaſſe of an ynch about, (But now ſee here 11.) manifeſting his or her rogiſh kinde of life, and his or her puniſhment receyued for the ſame, whereof entrie ſhall bee made of recorde by the Clerke of the peace of the ſame Shire in the records of the ſame Seſſions, which iudgement ſhall alſo preſently be executed, except ſome honeſt perſons valued at the laſt Subſidie next before that time, to fiue poundes in goods, or twentie ſhillings in lands, or elſe ſome ſuch honeſt houſholder, as by the Iuſtices of the peace of the ſame Countie, or two of them ſhall be allowed, will of his charitie bee contented preſently to take ſuch offender before the ſame Iuſtices into his ſeruice for one whole yeere next following, and to that end, will preſently before the ſaid Iuſtices enter into band by recogniſance, to the vſe of our Soueraigne Ladie the Queene, to pay to our ſaid Soueraigne Ladie the ſumme of fiue pounds, if he keepeth not the ſayde offender in his ſeruice by the ſpace of the ſaide whole yeere, and ſo bring him or her vnto the Seſſions at the yeeres ende, or then good proofe of his or her death, during the ſaid yeere, the ſaid Clerke of the Peace taking for the ſaid recogniſance but twelue pence onely. And if ſuch rogue or vagabond ſo taken into ſeruice, depart within the ſayde yeere from the ſaide ſeruice, againſt the will of him that ſo taketh him or her into ſeruice: that then ſuch rogue or vagabond ſhall be whipped or burnt thorow the griſtle of the right eare with a hote yron, as is aforeſaide. (But now ſee here after 11.) Prouided alwayes neuertheleſſe, that if the ſaid perſon ſo committed, or to be committed, come before the next Seſſions of the peace or the next gaole deliuery, to bee holden for the ſaid Countie, or before their committing, and doe find any ſuch ſuretie as is next before recited, to be bound in forme aforeſayd for him or her, for one whole yeere: then the ſayd perſon ſhall not tarrie in the gaole till the next Seſſions, or til the next gaole deliuerie. And be it further enacted, that the ſaide perſon or perſons ſo marked, or adiudged to be burnt, as aforeſaid, ſhall not be dealt withall againe by way of puniſhment, by the ſpace of fortie daies, next after the ſaide puniſhment executed, or adiudged to be burnt as is aforeſayde, if hee or ſhee haue licence for the ſaide fortie daies from two Iuſtices of the peace of the ſame Shire, teſtifying the puniſhment receiued, or iudgement giuen. But if after the ſaid puniſhment executed, or iudgement giuen, the ſaid perſon or perſons ſo marked, or hauing receiued ſuch iudgement, doe after three ſcore dayes next after hee, ſhee, or they ſhall be ſo marked, either in the ſame County where he or ſhe was ſo marked, or hauing receiued ſuch iudgement, or elſe in any other countie within the ſayde Realme of England or Wales, beeing of the age of eighteene yeeres or aboue, doe eftſoones fall againe to any kinde of rogiſh or vagabond trade of life: that then the ſaid rogue, vagabond, or ſturdie begger, from thenceforth to be taken, adiudged and deemed in all reſpects as a felon, and ſhall in all degrees receiue, haue, ſuffer, and forfeite as a felon, (See hereafter 11.) except ſome honeſt perſon valued at the laſt ſubſidie next before the time, to tenne poundes in goods, or fortie ſhillings in lands, or elſe ſome ſuch honeſt houſeholder, as by the Iuſtices of the peace of the ſame countie, or two of them ſhalbe allowed, of meere charitie will be contented, before ſuch Iuſtices, as the ſayde vagabond is, or ſhall be arraigned of felonie, to to take him or her into his ſeruice for two whole yeeres then next following, and then before the ſame Iuſtices, will then preſently put in bond by recogniſance of tenne pounds to be leuied of his landes, tenements, goods, and cattels, to the vſe of our ſaid Soueraigne Ladie, if hee keepeth not the ſaide offender in his ſeruice for two whole yeeres, and bring him or her vnto the Seſſions at the ſaide two yeeres end, or good proofe of his or her death. And if ſuch rogue or vagabond ſo taken into ſeruice, depart within the ſaid 2. yeeres, from his or her ſaid ſeruice, againſt the will of him that ſo tooke him or her into ſeruice: that then ſuch rogue or vagabond ſhall bee taken, adiudged, and deemed as a Felon in all reſpectes, and ſhall in all degrees haue, ſuffer, and forfeite as a Felon, without allowance or benefite of Clergy, or Sanctuary. (But now ſee hereafter 11.) And if ſuch rogue or vagabond after fortie dayes next after he or ſhe ſhall be two ſeuerall times taken into ſeruice as is aforeſaid, do either in the ſayd Countie,

xl. dayes
Licence
2. Iuſtices of peace
2. offence
lx. dayes
18 yeeres
Felonie
2. Iuſt. of P.
Seruice 2. yeeres
Recog.
Run away
Felonie
Clergie
Sanctuarie
xl. dayes

or elſewhere eftſoones the third time fall againe to a kind of rogiſh or vagabond trade of life : that then ſuch Rogue or Vagabond ſhall be adiudged and deemed for a Felon and ſuffer paines of death, and loſſe of landes and goods as a Felon, without allowance or benefite of Clergy, or Sanctuary. (But ſee hereafter 11.) And for the full expreſſing what perſon and perſons ſhall bee entended within this branch to be rogues, vagabonds and ſturdie beggers, to haue and receiue the puniſhment aforeſaid, for the ſaid lewd maner of life : it is now publiſhed, declared and ſet forth by the authoritie of this preſent parliament, that all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons, that bee, or vtter themſelues to bee proctors or procurators, going in or about any countrie or countries within this realme, without ſufficient authoritie deriued from, or vnder our ſoueraigne Lady the Queene: and all other idle perſons going about in any coũtrey of the realme, vſing ſubtill, craftie & vnlawful games or plaies, & ſome of thẽ faining themſelues to haue knowledge in Phiſnomy, Palmeſtrie, or other abuſed ſciences, whereby they beare the people in hand they can tell their deſtinies, deaths, and fortunes, and ſuch other like fantaſticall imaginations : and all and euery perſon and perſons, being whole and mightie in bodie, and able to labour, hauing not lande, or maſter, nor vſing any lawfull merchandiſe, craft, or myſterie, whereby hee or ſhee might get his or her liuing : and can giue no reckoning how hee or ſhee doeth lawfully get his or her liuing : and all Fencers, Bearewardes, Common players in Enterludes, and Minſtrels, not belonging to any Baron of this Realme, or towardes any other honourable Parſonage of greater degree, all Juglers, Pedlers, Tinkers, and petie Chapmen, which ſayd Fencers, Bearewards, common Players in enterludes, Minſtrels, Juglers, Pedlers, Tinkers, and petie Chapmen, ſhall wander abroad and haue not licence of two Juſtices of the peace at the leaſt, whereof one to bee of the Quorum, where and in what ſhire they ſhall happen to wander : and all common Labourers beeing perſons able in bodie, vſing loytering, and refuſing to worke for ſuch reaſonable wages as is taxed and commonly giuen in ſuch partes where ſuch perſons doe or ſhall happen to dwell: and all Counterfeitors of licences, paſports, and all vſers of the ſame, knowing the ſame to be counterfeite, & all ſchollers of the Vniuerſities of Oxford or Cambridge, that go about begging, not being authoriſed vnder the ſeale of the ſaid Vniuerſities by the Commiſſarie, Chancellor, or Vicechancellor of the ſame : and all Shipmen, pretending loſſes by ſea, other then ſuch as ſhall be hereafter prouided for : and all perſons deliuered out of gaoles that begge for their fees, or do trauell to their countries or friendes, not hauing licence from two Juſtices of the peace of the ſame Countie where he or ſhe was deliuered, ſhall be taken, adiudged, and deemed rogues, vagabonds, and ſturdie beggers, intended of by this preſent acte, together with all and euery ſuch other perſon and perſons as ſhall be hereafter, for altering and breaking of ſuch good orders, as in the ſecond part of this preſent acte ſhall bee eſtabliſhed for the reliefe of the aged and impotent poore people, ſet forth and declared to be vagabonds. And further be it enacted, that if any perſon or perſons, after the ſaid feaſt of S. Bartholomewe, giue any harbour, money or lodging, or any other reliefe, to any rogue, vagabond, or ſturdie begger, either marked as before, or not marked, not hauing ſuch a licence as is before recited, from two Juſtices of the Peace then in continuance, and that duely prooued before the Juſtices of the Peace at their quarter Seſſions: ſhall make ſuch fine to the Queens Maieſtie, as by the diſcretions of the ſaid Juſtices, or the more part of them at their generall Seſſions ſhall be aſſeſſed, ſo as the ſame exceede not xx. ſhillings. And alſo if any perſon or perſons do diſturbe or let the execution of this act in any maner of wiſe, or make reſcouſe againſt any Maior, Shirife, Bailife, or other perſon that ſhall endeuour himſelfe for or about the due execution hereof : ſhall forfeite and loſe fiue poundes, and ouer that ſhal haue impriſonment at the Q. Maieſties pleaſure. Prouided alwayes, that this acte, nor any thing herein conteined, ſhal extend to make any perſon or perſons acceſſarie or acceſſaries to the ſayde felonies made by this Statute, nor that any attainder by any the felonies aforeſaid, ſhall worke or be any corruption of blood in the iſſues or line of the perſon attainted. Prouided alſo, that it ſhal be ſtill lawfull to all Maſters and Gouernours of the Hoſpitals, to lodge, or harbour any impotent or aged perſon or perſons of charitie or almes, according to their foundation, and to giue money in almes, in as large maner as they are bound to do by their foundation, to any ſuch aged or impotent perſon: any thing herein conteined to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alway, that ſhipmẽ, & ſouldiers hauing licence of the next 2. Juſtices of the P. to the place where they firſt happened to land, or where they firſt

entred

3. Offence
Felonie
Clergie
Sanctuarie
Rogues
Proctors
Idle perſons
Gameſters
Palmeſters
Fencers
Bearewards
Players
Minſtrels
Juglers
Pedlers
Tinkers
Licence
2. Juſt. of P.
Quorum
Loiterers
Counterfeitors
Schollers

Shipmen
Beggers
Licence
2. Juſtices of peace
Harbour
Reliefe
Juſt. of P.
Fine
Diſcretion
xx. s.
Diſturbe
Reſcouſe
Forf.
Impriſon
Acceſſarie
Blood
Gouernours
Hoſpitall
Harbour
Almes
Licence
Next ii. Juſt. of P.

entred into this Realme, ſhall and may paſſe according to the purport of their licence, and intent of this act of Parliament : any thing herein conteined to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Bee it alſo further prouided, that no licence recited in this ſtatute, ſhal giue any maner libertie, or bee of any maner force, but only in the ſhire whereof the granter or granters of ſuch licence ſhall be Iuſtice or Iuſtices of Peace. Wherefore if the ſayd partie licenced will haue any further paſſage without the danger of this Lawe, then the Shire where his firſt licence is graunted, it ſhall bee behoouefull for him to procure, and get in euery other ſhire where he intendeth to paſſe, one other licence from two Iuſtices of the Peace of the ſaid Shire, and ſo from ſhire to ſhire to the ende of his iourney. Be it alſo prouided, that this acte, nor any thing therein conteined, doe in any wiſe extende to any Cockers or harueſt folkes, that trauell into any countrie of this realme for harueſt work, either corne harueſt, or hay harueſt, if they do worke and labour accordingly, neither yet to any that happeneth to be robbed or ſpoiled by the way, neither yet to any ſeruing mē that be of honeſt behauiour, that be turned from their maſters, or whoſe maſter or miſtreſſe ſhall be dead, for the ſpace of ſixe moneths next after ſuch turning away, or death of ſuch maſter or miſtreſſe, ſo as euery ſuch ſeruing man hath a teſtimoniall from his maſter or miſtreſſe, or from two Iuſtices of the Peace of the ſame Countie, declaring ſuch turning away or ſuch death of his maſter or miſtreſſe. Prouided alwayes, that it ſhall be lawfull to the Lorde Chancellor, or Lord Keeper of the great ſeale of England for the time beeing, to make licence vnder the ſaid great Seale, as heretofore hath bene accuſtomed, and that the ſaide licence and licences ſhal as largely extend as the contents of them will beare : any thing herein to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this preſent acte, or any thing therein contained, ſhal not extend to make fruſtrate or voyd any ſafe conduct, paſport, or licence, made or granted, or to be made or granted by the Lorde Deputie of Ireland, or by the Lorde Gouernour of the townes and gariſons of Barwicke, or Carlile for the time being, or any other chief Captaine or Gouernour of any caſtle or fortreſſe of the Queenes Maieſtie, or by any other in his or their abſence, hauing the charge of the ſaid townes and gariſons, or by any the Guardians of the three Marches towardes Scotland, or by any Generall, Lieutenant, or other Officer appointed by the Queenes Maieſtie to haue the charge or conduction of any armie, gariſon or power of men, leuied or to be leuied by her Highneſſe order appointment, and for the eſpecial ſeruice and affaires of her Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, or by any priuate Captaine vpon the diſperſing of any armie, onely to any ſouldier or ſouldiers, or any other perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, within theſe her Realmes of England and Ireland, paſſing by vertue thereof about his or their lawfull buſineſſe and affaires: but that he or they ſhall and may quietly without any let or diſturbance, enioy the benefite, effect, and true meaning thereof, in as large and ample maner and forme, as heretofore it hath bene vſed and accuſtomed : any thing in this preſent act mentioned to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, that this preſent acte, or any thing therein conteined, ſhal not in any wiſe extend to the puniſhment of any ſuch perſon or perſons, as by this ſtatute are limited for rogues, vnleſſe the ſame be of the age of fourteene yeeres or aboue, but that they and euery of them vnder that age ſhall bee puniſhed with whipping or ſtocking, as heretofore hath bin vſed and appointed by the lawes and ſtatutes in that caſe prouided, and now repealed: this acte or any thing therein conteined to the contrarie hereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And it is further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that if within any Towne or Pariſh, where any ſuch vagabond or rogue ſhall happen to begge, or make his aboade, contrary to the forme of this ſtatute, the conſtable or tythingmen bee negligent, and doe not his or their beſt indeuour for the apprehenſion of ſuch Vagabond or Rogue, which there ſhall begge or make aboade, contrary to the forme in this Statute limitted, or ſhall willingly ſuffer the ſaide vagabond or regue to eſcape from the puniſhment or order in the ſtatute preſcribed : that then the ſayde Conſtable or Tythingman in whom ſuch default ſhall be, ſhall loſe and forfeite for euery ſuch vagabond and vagarant perſon, that ſhal be ſuffered to begge, or make aboade within his authoritie, contrary to the forme of this ſtatute, ſixe ſhillings eight pence. And foraſmuch as charitie would, that poore aged, and impotent perſons ſhould as neceſſarily be prouided for, as the ſaid rogues, vagabonds, and ſturdie beggers repreſſed, and that the ſaid aged, impotent, and poore people ſhould haue conuenient habitations & abiding places throughout this Realme to ſetle themſelues vpon, to the ende that they, nor any of

Licence

Haruest folk

Seruing men

6. Moneths

Teſtimonial
2. Iuſt. of P.

L. Chancellor

Licence

Safeconduct
Paſport
Ireland

Captaine

Souldiour

Not fourteene yeeres olde
Whipping

Towne
Pariſh

Conſtable

Eſcape

Forf.

6.s.8.d.

Poore

them ſhould hereafter beg, or wander about: It is therefore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that the Juſtices of Peace of all and ſinguler the Shires of England and Wales, within the limittes of their Commiſſions, and all other Juſtices of the Peace, Maiors, Shirifes, Baylifes, and other Officers of all and euery Citie, Borough, Riding, and Franchiſes within this Realme, whereof they bee Juſtices, within the limittes of their authoritie, ſhall at or before the ſaid feaſt of S. Bartholomewe next comming, diuide themſelues, and ſo beeing diuided, ſhall within euery of their ſeuerall diuiſions and authorities, make diligent ſearch, & enquire of all aged, poore, impotent & decayed perſons, borne within their ſaid diuiſions & limittes, or which were there dwelling within 3. yeres next before this preſent Parliament, which liue or of neceſſitie bee compelled to liue by almes of the charitie of the people that be or ſhall be abiding within the limittes of their Commiſſions and authorities: and ſhal vpon that ſearch made, make a regiſter booke, containing the names and ſurnames of all ſuch aged, decayed and impotent poore people, as be within their ſayd limittes and authorities, which ſhall alwayes remaine with the ſaid Juſtices, Maiors, Bailifes, or other head Officers, or any one of them. And when the number of the ſaide poore people forced to liue vpon almes, be by that meanes truely knowen, then the ſaid Juſtices, Maiors, Shirifes, Baylifes, and other Officers, ſhall within like conuenient time, deuiſe and appoint euery within their ſaide ſeuerall diuiſions, meete and conuenient places by their diſcretions, to ſettle the ſame poore people for their habitations and abidings, if the Pariſh within the which they ſhall be found, ſhal not or will not prouide for them: and ſhall alſo within like conuenient time number all the ſayde poore people withtheir ſayde ſeuerall limittes: and thereupon (hauing regard to the number) ſet downe what portion the weekely charge towardes the reliefe and ſuſtentation of the ſayd poore people will amount vnto, within euery their ſayd ſeuerall diuiſions, and limittes: and that done, they the ſayde Juſtices, Maiors, Shirifes, Bailifes, and other Officers, within euery their ſeuerall commiſſions, authorities, diuiſions and limittes, ſhall by their good diſcretions taxe and aſſeſſe all and euery the Inhabitants, dwelling in all and euery Citie, Borough, Towne, Village, Hamlet, and place knowen within the ſaid limittes and diuiſions, to ſuch weekely charge, as they and euery of them ſhall weekely contribute towardes the reliefe of the ſayd poore people: and the names of all ſuch Inhabitants taxed, ſhall alſo enter into the ſayd regiſter booke, together with their taxations: and alſo ſhal by their diſcretion, within euery their ſayd diuiſions and limittes, appoint or ſee Collectors for one whole yeere to bee appointed, of the ſayd weekely portion, which ſhall collect and gather the ſaid portion, and make deliuerie of ſo much thereof, according to the diſcretion of the ſaid Juſtices, Maiors, Shirifes, Bailifes, and other Officers, to the ſayd poore people, as the ſayd Juſtices, Maiors, Shirifes, Bailifes, and other Officers ſhall appoint them: And alſo ſhall appoint Ouerſeers of the ſaid poore people by their diſcretions, to continue alſo for one whole yere: and if they do refuſe to be Ouerſeers, then euery of them ſo refuſing, to forfait tenne ſhillings for euery ſuch default. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the Maior of the Citie of London, and the Maior, Shirifes, Bailifes, and other head Officers of euery other Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, or his or their ſufficient Deputie or Deputies, within their Cities, Boroughes and Townes corporate, and the Conſtables or Tythingmen, of all and euery Hundred, Rape, and Wapentake, within all and euery the ſayde Shires in England and Wales, in all and euery ſuch abiding place and places within their Hundreds, limittes and precincts, as ſhall bee pointed to ſettle the poore people in, ſhal once euery Moneth nere after the ſayde places ſo appointed and inhabited with the ſayd poore people, according to the intent of this preſent acte of Parliament, make a view and ſearch of all the aged, impotent, and lame perſons within the precint of their iuriſdictions, and all ſuch perſon and perſons, as they ſhall find not beeing borne within that diuiſion, nor within the ſayde Cities, Boroughes, or Townes corporate: then ſhall they preſently ſee the ſame poore people not there borne, nor dwelling within the ſayd three yeeres (except leprous people, and bedred people) to be conueyed on horſebacke, in cart, or otherwiſe, as ſhall ſeeme beſt to their diſcretions, to the next Conſtable, & ſo from Conſtable to Conſtable, the directeſt way, til the ſayd perſon and perſons be brought to the place where he or ſhee was borne, or moſt conuerſant by the ſpace of three yeeres next before, and there to be put in the abiding place, or one of the abiding places in that coūtrie appointed, or to be appointed for ẏ habitatiō of ẏ poore people of that

Juſt. of P.
Wales

Maiors
Shirifes
Bailifes

Enquire
Poore

3. yeeres

Booke

Juſtices
Officers

Abiding
place

Portion

Taxe

Booke

Collectors

Diſcretion

Ouerſeers

Refuſe
Forf.

Maior
London

Conſtables

Abiding
place

Search

Leapers
Bedred

Conſtable

that Countrey, there to bee prouided, kept, and nouriſhed of almes, as is aforeſayde, vpon paine of twentie ſhillings euery of the ſaid officers that neglecting. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that if any of the ſayde poore people, vpon the appointment of the ſayd Iuſtices or other Officers refuſe to be beſtowed in any of the ſayde abiding places before mentioned, but couet ſtill to hold on their trade of begging, or after they bee once beſtowed in the ſaide abiding place or places, do depart and begge: then the ſaid perſon and perſons ſo offending, for the firſt offence to bee accompted a rogue, or vagabond, and to ſuffer as a rogue or vagabond, in the firſt degree of puniſhment ſet forth by this acte, in all pointes: And if he, ſhe, or they do the ſecond time offend, then to be eſteemed as a regue or vagabond, and to ſuffer as a rogue or vagabond, in the laſt degree of puniſhment ſet foorth by this acte in all points. (But ſee hereafter 11.) And it is further enacted by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that if any maner of perſon or perſons appointed and elected to be Collectors, as is aforeſayde, ſhall refuſe the ſayd office, or ſhall after he hath agreed to it, neglect the ſame, hee ſhall forfaite and loſe for euery offence to the vſe of the poore of the ſame place, fortie ſhillings of lawfull money of England, to be leuyed by diſtreſſe, or recouered by action, bill, plaint, or information in any Court of Record, or Lordes court, by the high Conſtables or Tythingmen aforeſaid: in which ſuit, no eſſoine, protection, nor wager of law ſhall be allowed or admitted to yͤ party defendant. And if the ſaid high Conſtables ſhall bee remiſſe or negligent to ſue, or ſhall refuſe to ſue the ſaid Collectors, and euery of them, within two moneths next after ſuch refuſal or negligence, in or by the ſaid Collector: that then the ſaid high Conſtables or tythingmen, ſhall forfait and loſe fiue poundes of lawfull money of England, to the vſe of the poore of the ſame place, to be ſued for, by and in the name of two of the next Iuſtices to the ſaide place or places, being out of cities, boroughs, and townes corporate: if within, then by the Maior, Bailifes, or other head officers of the ſaid cities, boroughs, or townes corporate, in any court of Recorde, or Lordes court, by action of debt, bill, plaint or information, in which, no eſſoine, protection or wager of law ſhalbe allowed. And further be it enacted, that the ſaid Collectors, and euery of them, ſo to bee choſen as is aforeſaid, ſhal make their iuſt accompt halfe yeerely, of the ſaid collection and gathering, to 2. Iuſtices of the Peace, dwelling next the ſaid abiding place or places, not being within any Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, or to the Maior, Shirife, or other chiefe Officers of the ſaid Cities, Boroughs or townes corporate: and when they goe out of their offices, they ſhal deliuer or cauſe to be deliuered forthwith vpon their accompts, all ſuch ſurpluſages of their collection and gathering, as ſhall then remaine vndiſtributed, to be ordered by the ſaid Iuſtices, Maiors, Bailifes, or other head officers, vpon the ſaid paine of tenne poundes. If any ſuch Collector ſhall refuſe to make his ſaid accompt, or neglect the ſame by the ſpace of 14. dayes after requeſt to him therefore made: then the ſaid two Iuſtices or one of them, to commit the ſaid collector to the next gaole for the ſaid Countie, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, till he haue made his ſaid accompt, and immediate payment and deliuerie of all ſuch ſurpluſages as he hath receiued. And be it further enacted, that if any perſon or perſons, beeing able to further this charitable worke, wil obſtinately refuſe to giue towards the helpe and reliefe of the ſaid poore people, or doe wilfully diſcourage other from ſo charitable a deede: the ſaide obſtinate perſon or wilfull diſcourager ſhal preſently be brought before two Iuſtices of the peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum of the ſame County, to ſhewe the cauſe of his obſtinate refuſall, or wilfull diſcouragement, and to abide ſuch order therin as the ſaid Iuſtices ſhall appoint: if he refuſe ſo to doe, then to be committed to the next gaole for the ſaid Shire, there to remaine vntill he be contented with the ſaid order, and doe performe the ſame And it is alſo further enacted, that if any of the ſaide aged and impotent perſons, not being ſo diſeaſed, lame, or impotent, but that they may worke in ſome maner of worke, ſhalbe by the Overſeers of the ſayde abiding place, appointed to worke, if they refuſe, then in forme aforeſaid to be whipped and ſtocked for their firſt refuſall, and for their ſecond refuſall to bee puniſhed in caſe of Vagabonds, in the ſaid firſt degree of puniſhment. Prouided alwayes, and bee it further enacted by the authority of this preſent Parliament, that three Iuſtices of peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, of and with the ſurpluſages of the ſayd collections & forfeitures, (the ſaid poore & impotent people ſatiſfied and prouided for) ſhal by their diſcretions in ſuch conuenient place and places within the ſayde Shires, as they ſhall thinke meete, place and ſettle to worke, the rogues & vagabonds that ſhall be diſpoſed to worke, borne within their ſayd Counties, or

there

Forf.
Poore
Refuſe
1. offence
Rogue
Collectors
Refuſe
Forf.
High Conſtables
Forf.
2. Iuſt. of peace
Collectors
Account
2. Iuſt. of P.

Maior
Shirifes
Surpluſage
Forf.
Requeſt
14. yeeres
2. Iuſt. of P.
Impriſon
Refuſe
2. Iuſt. of p.
Quorum
Impriſon
Refuſe
Whipped
Stockes
Vagabonds
3. Iuſt. of p.
Surpluſage
Set to worke

Child
Iuſt. of P. Seſſions
Bound
Runne away
Vſe of the poore
Diſcretion
2. Iuſt. of p.
Eaſter Seſſions
Collectors Ouerſeers
Searches
3. Iuſt. of p.
Quorum
Oier & ter.

there abiding for the moſt part within the ſaid three yeeres, there to be holden to worke by the ouerſight of the ſaid Ouerſeers, to get their liuings, and to liue and to bee ſuſtained onely vpon their labour and trauaile. Be it alſo further enacted, by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that if any Beggers childe, being aboue the age of fiue yeeres, and vnder fourteene yeres, being male or female, ſhal be liked of by any ſubiect of this Realme of honeſt calling, who ſhall be willing to take the ſaid child into ſeruice, the ſaid ſubiect ſhal at the next general Seſſions to be holden for the ſayde Countie, by order of the Iuſtices there, or the moſt part of them, haue the ſaid child bound with him: if it be a man child, til the age of xxiiii. yeres, if it be a woman child, till the age of xviii. yeeres. If the child doe after depart or bee taken, or bee inticed from the ſaid Maſter or Miſtreſſe, the Maſter or Miſtreſſe to haue their remedie by order of the ſtatute of labourers, (before in Laborers 38. for all other ſtatutes be repealed.) as for their ſeruant, either by way of action, or otherwiſe, as well againſt the child, as againſt the taker or enticer thereof. Be it alſo enacted by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that all the forfeitures appointed, or to grow by this ſtatute (except the forfaitures of Iuſtices of Peace,) ſhall wholy goe and bee imployed to the vſe of the poore aforeſaide, and ſhall be leuied by diſtreſſe, by the diſcretion of the Iuſtices of the ſame Countie, or two of them, or other head officers aforeſaid. And that the Iuſtices of peace in al ſhires of England, ſhal in their quarter Seſſions next after Eaſter, yeerely examine the performance or not performance of this ſtatute, according to the tenor thereof, as they are bound to do the ſtatute of labourers, and at their ſaid Seſſions ſhal yeerely appoint new Collectors, and new Ouerſeers, for the cauſes aforeſaid, and ſhall then alſo agree vpon newe viewes and ſearches of the ſayd impotent people, within euery their limits for the yeere following, if neede ſhall be, & further at their ſayd Seſſions, ſhal take order by their good diſcretions, for all and euery thing and things, that may in any wiſe further the intent of this Acte. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that three Iuſtices of peace, within all the ſhires of this realme, whereof one to be of the Quorum, ſhall haue full power by authoritie of this preſent parliament, to heare and determine all cauſes (except forfaitures of Iuſtices of peace,) that ſhall come in queſtion by reaſon of this preſent act. Prouided alſo, that foraſmuch as it is thought that the inhabitants of diuers Counties, cities and townes within this realme, be not able to relieue the poore, lame, and impotent perſons with money, to bee collected in maner and forme aforeſaid, and that it were ouer great a burthen to Collectors, for to gather meate, drinke, corne, or other things for their reliefe to be imployed and beſtowed in forme aforeſayd: Therefore it is further enacted, that it ſhall be lawfull to and for the Iuſtices of the Peace, in their open Seſſions of the peace, or for the moſt part of them there aſſembled, within any the counties, cities or townes of this realme, where collection of money cannot preſently be had, as this preſent act willeth and appointeth, to grant licence vnder their hands and ſeales, to ſuch and ſo many of the ſaid poore and impotent, or diſeaſed perſons, or to any other perſon or perſons to bee by the ſaid Iuſtices aſſigned and allowed for the ſaid poore to aſke, gather, & receiue, within ſuch other towne, pariſh or pariſhes of the ſaid Countie, as the ſaid Iuſtices, or the moſt part of them, there then in their ſaid Seſſion aſſembled ſhall eſpecially name, appoint, limit, and aſſigne, the charitable deuotion and almes at the houſe or houſes of the inhabitants of ſuch towne, pariſh or pariſhes, by the ſaid Iuſtices named, appointed, limitted, or aſſigned, ſo that they do appoint the ſaid poore ſo to be relieued only within the townes and pariſhes beeing within the deuiſions of the ſame Iuſtices, that ſo ſhall giue ſuch licence or licences: And that the inhabitants of euery ſuch pariſh or pariſhes, to the which ſuch poore or impotent perſons ſhalbe ſo appointed, as is aforeſaid, ſhall bee coacted and bound by vertue of this Acte, vnder ſuch paine, as to the diſcretion of the ſaid Iuſtices there in their Seſſion aſſembled, or the moſt part of them, ſhall ſeeme conuenient, to relieue the ſayd poore and impotent perſons, in ſuch ſort, as the ſaid Iuſtices there aſſembled ſhall appoint. And be it further enacted, that if it ſhall happen any citie, or towne corporate, to haue in it more impotent and poore folkes, not able to labour, then the ſaid towne or citie is able to relieue, and the ſaid citie or towne corporate is a Countie of it ſelfe, or ſituate, or ſtanding in one Countie, and immediatly adioyning to another, that in thoſe Cities or Townes, the Maior, or head Officers of the ſaid Citie, or Towne, ſhall make certificate to the Iuſtices of the Counties adioyning to the ſaid Cities or Townes, and the ſame Iuſtices of the ſaid adioyning Countie or Townes in their generall Seſſions of the peace, ſhal giue licence, and follow the order

Counties Cities Townes
Meate
Iuſt. of P. Seſſions
Licence
Citie Towne
Countie
Maior
Counties
Seſſions
Licence

aboue remembred, according as other Iuſtices of the Counties in the which any towne or pariſh ſurcharged ſtandeth, are before limitted and authoriſed to doe. Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euery ſumme & ſummes of money from henceforth to bee collected or gathered within the citie of London, and the liberties of the ſame, by vertue of this Acte, ſhall be payed vnto the gouernour of the Hoſpitall, called the Hoſpital of Chriſtes Church within the ſaid Citie of London, for the time being, and ſhall be by them from time to time diſtributed and beſtowed for the reliefe of the poore of the ſame citie, according to their wiſedomes and diſcretions: any thing in this Statute conteined to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſayde, that all and euery ſumme and ſummes of money from henceforth to bee collected or gathered within the citie of Couentrie, and the liberties of the ſame, by vertue of this Acte, towardes the maintenance and reliefe of the Hoſpitall of poore people, erected in the ſame citie, ſhal be payde vnto ſuch gouernour or gouernours of the ſayd Hoſpitall, as now is or hereafter ſhal be admitted and appointed by the Maior and Aldermen of the ſaide citie of Couentrie, or the more part of them, for the time being, and ſuch gouernour and gouernours ſo admitted and appointed, as is aforeſayde, ſhall from time to time diſtribute and beſtow for the reliefe of the poore within the ſaid citie, the ſaid ſumme or ſummes of money, according to their wiſedomes and diſcretions: any thing mentioned in this Act to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, that all and euery ſumme and ſummes of money, from henceforth to be payd, collected or gathered within the Citie of Glouceſter, liberties and limittes of the ſame Citie, for and toward the vſe or reliefe of the poore, and all and euery other reliefe, which ſhall bee due and payable, or is to be yeelded within the ſayde Citie, liberties, or limittes, for and toward the reliefe of the ſaid poore, ſhall be from time to time payed and deliuered, or otherwiſe ſhall ſtand and be at the onely rule, order and diſpoſition of the Preſident and Gouernours of the Hoſpital of Saint Bartholomewe, of the foundation of our moſt gracious Soueraigne Ladie Queene Elizabeth, within the ſaid Citie of Glouceſter, for the time being, and ſhal be by thē from time to time diſtributed, and beſtowed for the reliefe of the poore of the citie, according to their wiſedoms and diſcretions. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the Biſhop of euery dioceſſe, or his Chancellor for the time beeing, ſhal yeerely viſite all hoſpitals in the dioceſſe of ſuch Biſhop, where no viſitour by the founder or founders is appointed, if the founder of the ſayd Hoſpitall be then dead, and to ſee and take order, that the ſaid hoſpitals be ordered or vſed according to the ſaid ſtatutes and ordinances of the foundation thereof, and if the founder bee then liuing, the ſaide founder to viſite the ſame during his life, without any the Biſhops viſitation, and the ſame viſitation to be at the onely coſts and charges of the viſitours, and not of the Hoſpitall: and that it ſhal be lawfull to the Biſhop of the dioceſſe for the time being, where ſuch hoſpitall is, or ſhall be, or his Chancellor vpon complaint, or other intelligence of iuſt cauſe, to take accompt how the rents, reuenues, and profites of any ſuch hoſpitall hath bin beſtowed and ſpent, to call before him, or them the ſaid hoſpitall to accompt, all ſuch perſon and perſons as haue had the collection or receipt of any the ſaid rents, iſſues, reuenues, or profites. And if any perſon or perſons ſo called, ſhall and do refuſe to accompt, or entring into accompt, ſhall refuſe to proceede and finiſh the ſame, or vpon the finiſhing thereof ſhal refuſe forthwith to imploy or anſwere to the vſe of the ſayd hoſpitall ſuch ſumme or ſummes of money, as vpon the ſame accompt ſhall appeare to be due by him: that then euery ſuch perſon and perſons ſo refuſing, ſhall forfeite and loſe ſuch ſumme and ſummes of money, as to the ſaid Biſhop or Chancellor, & to two Iuſtices of the peace next inhabiting to the ſaid hoſpitall, ſhalbe thought meet & conuenient, to which accomptes, the ſaid Biſhop, or Chancellor ſhal call the ſame two Iuſtices of peace. Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, hauing charge of any voyage in paſſing from the realme of Ireland, or from the Iſle of Man, into this realm of England, do wittingly or willingly tranſport, bring, carie or conuey, or ſuffer to bee tranſported, brought, caried, or conueyed in any ſhip, picard, veſſell, boate, or boates, from and out of the ſaid realme of Ireland, or from, or out of the ſaid Iſle of Man, into the realme of England, or Wales, or any part thereof, any vagabond, rogue or begger, or any ſuch as ſhall be forced, or very like to liue by begging wīn the realmes of England or Wales, beeing borne in the realme of Ireland, or in the ſaid Iſle of Man, on paine of euery ſuch perſon or perſons, ſo bringing, tranſporting, carying,

and

Money
London
Hoſpitall
Money
Couentry
Hoſpitall
Maior
Money
Glouceſter
Hoſpitall

Biſhop
Chancellor
Viſite
Hoſpitall
Founder
Coſtes
Biſhop
Accompt
Refuſe
Forf.
2. Iuſt. of
Tranſport
Ireland
Vagabond
Iſle of man

and conueying, either ſuffering to be brought, tranſported, carried, and conueyed in maner and forme aforeſaid, to forfeit & loſe for euery ſuch Vagabond, Rogue, Begger, or other perſon, which ſhall be forced, or like to liue by begging within this Realme of England, or Wales, being tranſported, and ſet on land in any part of England or of Wales, xx. s. of lawful Engliſh money, to the vſe of the poore of the ſame Pariſh in which they were ſet on land, to be leuyed by the Collectors of the ſame poore for the time being, by ſeaſure and ſelling of any the goodes & cattels of the ſame perſon, which ſhall ſo bring, tranſport, carie, or conuey any ſuch rogue, vagabond, or begger, or other perſon which ſhall be forced, or like to liue by begging within the realme of England, or of Wales, to yͤ value of the ſame forfeiture, and on the paine of the ſame vagabonds, rogues, & beggers ſo ſet on land, to be puniſhed as the other vagabōds & ſturdy beggers in this act before mentioned & declared. And be it likewiſe enacted, if any ſuch Maniſke or Iriſh rogue, vagabond or begger, bin already, or ſhal at any time hereafter be ſet on land in any part of England or of Wales, the ſame ſhalbe conueied to yͤ next port in, or nere which they were landed, and from thence bee tranſported at the common charge of the Countie where they were ſet on land, into thoſe parts from whence they came, or were tranſported. Alſo be it prouided, that if any maner of perſon ſhall hereafter finde him or her ſelfe grieued with any taxation ſet vpon them by vertue of this acte, it ſhall be lawfull for them at the next generall Seſſions of the peace, to be holden within the ſame ſhire, where their taxation ſhall be, to make complaint thereof to the Iuſtices on the bench, and to be eaſed of their exceſſiue charge by the diſcretion of the whole Bench, or the moſt of them. And if any default ſhall be hereafter found in anie Iuſtices of Peace, or Quorum, in or about the execution of this Act: euerie of the ſaid Iuſtices, vpon proofe of their ſaid default, by two ſufficient witneſſes before the Iuſtices of Aſſiſe at the next generall Seſſions of Gaole deliuerie for the ſame Countie, after the ſame default, ſhall forfeit and loſe fiue pound of lawfull Engliſh money, the one halfe whereof to bee to the vſe of the ſaid poore people of the ſame County, and the other halfe to the Queenes Maieſtie, which ſaid forfeiture ſhall bee leuyed by diſtreſſe, by the diſcretion of the ſaid Iuſtices of Aſſiſes. And whereas a great number of poore and diſeaſed people doe reſort to the Citie of Bath in the Countie of Somerſet, and the Towne of Buckſtone, in the County of Derbie, for ſome eaſe and reliefe of their diſeaſes at the Bathes there, and by meanes thereof the inhabitants of the ſame Citie of Bath, and Towne of Buckſtone, are greatly ouercharged with the ſame poore people to their intollerable charge: Bee it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no diſeaſed or impotent poore perſon, liuing on almes, at any time after the feaſt of S. Bartholomew the Apoſtle next comming, ſhall reſort or repaire from their dwelling places to the ſaid Citie of Bathe, and Towne of Buckſtone, or eyther of them, to the Bathes there for eaſe of their griefe, vnleſſe ſuch perſon be not onely licenced ſo to do, by two Iuſtices of the peace of the Countie where ſuch perſon doth or ſhall then dwell and remaine: but alſo prouided for of the inhabitants of ſuch Hundreds, Pariſhes, or places from whence they ſhall be ſo licenced to trauaile, of ſuch reliefe for and towards his maintenance, as ſhall be neceſſarie for the ſame perſon, for the time of ſuch his abode at the ſame citie of Bathe, and towne of Buckſtone, or either of them, and returne home againe as ſhalbe limited by the ſame licence, vpon paine to be reputed, puniſhed, and vſed as vagabonds, by the puruiew of this eſtatute: and that the inhabitants of the ſame citie and towne, ſhal not in any wiſe be charged by this act with the finding or reliefe of any ſuch poore people. And for the better performance of this charitable act, it is ordeined and eſtabliſhed by authoritie aforeſaid, that whereas the late king of famous memorie, king Henrie the eight, his heires or ſucceſſors, or any other perſon or perſons, heretofore by his or their ſeuerall and lawfull erections, and foundations, hath or haue ordeined or appointed any ſumme or ſummes of mony, rents, reliefes, or commoditie to the vſe of the poore, or for the repayring or mending of high wayes or bridges, not being taken away otherwiſe by act of Parliament, whether the ſame be in any cathedrall church, colledge, or elſwhere, that the Biſhop of the dioceſſe, or his Chancelor, within which the ſaid cathedrall church, colledge, or place is, and the Iuſtices of the peace of the Countie, within the which the ſaid cathedrall church, colledge, or place is, or three of them, (whereof one to be of the Quorum) ſhall haue authoritie from time to time to examine how, and after what maner the ſaid money, rent, reliefe, or commoditie is beſtowed: and to call to account the parties which doe deteine the ſaid money, rents, or reliefe, and thereupon to take ſuch order for the diſtribution of the ſame, as to their

Forf.

Vſe

Collectors
Seaſe

Puniſh

Iriſh
rogue

Tranſport

Grieued

Seſſions

Complaint

Iuſt. of P.

2. witneſſes

Forf.

Moitie

Bahe

Buckſtone

Licence
2. Iuſt. of P.

Maintenance

Puniſh

Biſhop
Chancelor

3. Iuſt of P.
Quorum

Account

Certificate
Chauncery
Gaoles
Iuſt. of P.
Seſſions
Taxe
Priſoners
Paroche Church-wardens
Conſtables
Seſſions
Collectors

diſcretions ſhall ſeeme moſt fit, and agreeable to the good intent of the founders, giuers, & graunters, and thereof to make certificate in the high court of Chauncery, once in euerie yeere. Prouided alwayes, that whereas by reaſon of this act, the common gaoles of euery Shire within this Realme, are like to bee greatly peſtered with a more number of priſoners, then heretofore hath been, for that the ſaid vagabondes & other lewd perſons before recited, ſhall vpon their apprehenſion be committed to the common gaole of the ſame ſhire where they are ſo taken & apprehended, and that in moſt Shires of this Realme, the common Gaoles are in ſuch Townes, where there bee a great number of poore people, more then they are well able to ſuſtaine with their reliefe, and in ſome Shires the Aſſiſes are kept far diſtant from the place where the common Gaoles are, by reaſon whereof, the ſaid priſoners are like to famiſh for want of ſuſtenance, if they bee not therefore prouided: For remedie whereof, be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall and may be lawfull for the Iuſtices of peace, of euery Shire within this Realme at their generall quarter Seſſions of the peace to be holden within the ſame Shires, or the moſt part of the ſaid Iuſtices being then preſent, to rate and taxe euery pariſh within the ſaid ſhires, at ſuch reaſonable ſummes of money, for & towardes the reliefe of the ſaid priſoners, as they ſhall think conuenient by their diſcretions: So that the ſaid taxation and rate doeth not exceede aboue ſixe pence, or eight pence by the weeke out of euery Pariſh: and that the Churchwardens of euerie Pariſh within this Realme for the time being, ſhall euerie Sunday leuie the ſame, and once euery quarter in the yeere pay to the high Conſtable or head Officers of euerie towne, pariſh, hundred, riding, or wapentake within this realm, all ſuch ſummes of money, as their pariſh ſhalbe rated & taxed, for and towards the reliefe of the ſaid priſoners within their ſaid ſeueral pariſhes: And that the ſaid high conſtables & head officers, & euery of thē, ſhall pay all ſuch ſummes of money ſo to them paid by the ſaid Churchwardens, at euery generall quarter ſeſſions, to be holden within the ſaid ſeuerall Shires, to ſuch ſufficient perſons dwelling nere the ſaid gaoles, as ſhall be appointed by the ſaid Iuſtices in their ſaid open quarter ſeſſions, to be there readie to receiue the ſaid money, ſo collected, as is aforeſaid, and that the collectors for the ſaid priſoners, ſhall weekely diſtribute and pay all ſuch ſummes of money, as they and euery of them ſhall receiue for the reliefe of the ſaid priſoners, as aforeſaid, vpon paine as well the ſaid Churchwardens of euery pariſh, conſtables & head officers of euery hundred, or wapentake, as alſo the ſaid collectors appointed for the collection and contribution of the ſaid priſoners ſo making default, as aforeſaid, to forfeit v.li. the one moitie thereof ſhall be to the vſe of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to the reliefe of the priſoners: any ſtatute, law, cuſtome, vſe, or other thing to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaye, that the Iuſtices of Peace within any County of this realme or Wales, ſhall not intromit or enter into any citie, borough, or towne corporate, where be any Iuſtice or Iuſtices of peace, for any ſuch citie, borough, place, or towne corporate, for the execution of any branch, article, or ſentence of this act, for or concerning any offence, matter, or cauſe growing or ariſing, within the precincts, liberties, or iuriſdictions of ſuch citie, borough, place, or towne corporate, but that it may and ſhalbe lawfull to the Iuſtice and Iuſtices of Peace, Maior, Bailifes, or other head Officers of thoſe Cities, Boroughs, places, and townes corporate, where there be Iuſtice or Iuſtices, to proceed to the execution of this acte, within the precinct and compaſſe of their liberties, in ſuch maner & forme as the Iuſtices of Peace in any Countie may or ought to doe within the ſame County by vertue of this act: anie matter or thing in this acte expreſſed, to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. And that euery Iuſtice and Iuſtices of the peace, within euery ſuch citie, borough, place, and towne corporate, for euerie offence by them, or anie of them to be committed, contrarie to the intent and meaning of this ſtatute, ſhall be puniſhable and chargeable as other Iuſtices of peace at large in the Counties, are by this act aboue appointed to be. Prouided alwayes, and bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if it ſhall chance anie Citie or Towne corporate, to haue in it more poore folkes then the inhabitants thereof ſhalbe able to relieue, that in ſuch caſe vpon certificate thereof made, and of the number and names of the perſons, with which they be ſo ſurcharged, vnto the Iuſtices of the P. of the Countie in which ſuch Citie or Towne corporate ſhall lie and be ſituate, at their quarter Seſſions of the peace, by two Iuſtices of P. of the ſaid Countie, and the Maior or other head officer of the ſaid citie or towne corporate: the Iuſtices may by their diſcretions in the ſame Seſſions, take order, appoint, and

Forf.
Moitie
Iuſt. of P.
Iuſt. of P.
Citie
Citie
Towne
2. Iuſt. of P.
Maior

Licence

Hoſpitall

South-warke

Iohn Dutton

Countie Palantine

cauſe the ſame poore folke ſo certified, to bee prouided for, & relieued, by giuing of licence to begge, or otherwiſe, in ſome other place or places of the ſaid Countie, out of ſuch Citie or Towne corporate ſo ſurcharged. Prouided alway, that this acte, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to the poore people, for the time being in the Hoſpitall, called S. Thomas Hoſpitall, otherwiſe called the kinges Hoſpitall in the borough of Southwarke, neere adioyning to the Citie of London, but that the Maior, Communalty & Citizens of the ſaid Citie of London for the time being, ſhall and may onely haue the rule, order, and gouernment of the ſaid hoſpitall, and of the poore people therein for the time being: any thing in this acte to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies that this act, or any thing therein conteyned, or anie authoritie thereby giuen, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to diſinherit, preiudice, or hinder Iohn Dutton of Dutton, in the Countie of Cheſter Eſquire, his heires, or aſſignes, for, touching, or concerning any libertie, priuiledge, preeminence, authoritie, iuriſdiction, or inheritance, which the ſaid Ioh. Dutton now lawfully vſeth or hath, or lawfully may or ought to vſe within the countie Palantine of Cheſter, and the countie of the Citie of Cheſter, or eyther of them, by reaſon of any auncient charters of any kinges of this land, or by reaſon of any preſcription, or other lawfull vſage, or title whatſoeuer. This act to endure for vii. yeeres, and from thence to the end of the next Parliament then next following. An. 14. Eliz cap. 5. This act is explaned, augmented, and further continued by 18. Eliz. cap. 3. as followeth here 10. An. 27. Eliz. cap. 11. This act is continued vnto the end of the next Parliament. And An. 29. Eliz. cap. 5. This act is continued vnto the end of the next Parliament. And An. 31. Eliz. cap. 10. This act is continued to the end of the next Parliament. And An. 35. Eliz. c. 7. This act is continued to the end of the Parliament next inſuing, with the prouiſo or clauſe here following 11. In An. 39. Eliz. ca. 18. this act of 14. Eliz. was reuiued, and is to ſtand in force vntill the end of the next Parliament excepting ſo much of the ſame act as was altered, repealed, or otherwiſe prouided for by this eſtatute: and there is no mentiō made of this act of 13. Eliz. in An. 43. Eliz. Alſo this act made in 18. Eliz. ca. 3. was reuiued & continued vntil the end of the next Parliament, excepting ſo much as was repealed or prouided for by the Stat' of 39. El. c. 18. & in 43. El. c. 9. this act of 18. Eliz. was continued vntil the end of the firſt ſeſſion of the next Parliament. Alſo the act of 39. El. ca. 3. was this Parliament continued to remaine in force vntill the end of the firſt ſeſſion of the next Parliament.

☞

Baſtards

2. Iuſt. of P. Quorum

Diſcretion

Puniſh

Order

Mainpriſe

Seſſions

10 For ſome better explanation, and for ſome needfull addition to the ſtatute concerning the puniſhment of vagabondes & reliefe of the poore, made in the ſeſſion of parliament, holdē the 14. yere of the Q. Maieſties reigne, (before 9.) Be it ordeined, declared, and enacted by authoritie of this preſent parliamēt, in maner and forme following, that is to ſay, firſt, concerning baſtardes, begotten & borne out of lawful Matrimonie (an offence againſt Gods law and mans law) the ſaid baſtardes, being now left to be kept at the charges of the pariſh where they bee borne, to the great burden of the ſame pariſh, & in defrauding of the reliefe of the impotent & aged true poore of the pariſh, and to the euill example and encouragement of lewde life: It is ordeyned and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that two Iuſtices of the peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, in or next vnto the limits where the pariſh Church is, within which pariſh ſuch baſtard ſhalbe borne, (vpon examination of the cauſe and circumſtance) ſhall and may by their diſcretion take order, aſwell for the puniſhment of the mother and reputed father of ſuch baſtard child, as alſo for the better reliefe of euery ſuch pariſh in part or in al, and ſhall and may likewiſe by like diſcretion, take order for the keeping of euery ſuch baſtard child, by charging ſuch mother or reputed father with the payment of money weekely, or other ſuſtentation for the reliefe of ſuch child, in ſuch wiſe as they ſhall thinke meete and conuenient. And if after the ſame order by them ſubſcribed vnder their handes, anie the ſaid perſons, viz. mother or reputed father, vpon notice thereof, ſhal not for their part obſerue & performe the ſaid order: that then euery ſuch partie ſo making default, in not performing of the ſaid order, to be committed to ward to the common gaole, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, except hee, ſhee, or they ſhall put in ſufficient ſuertie to performe the ſaid order, or els perſonally to appeare at the next generall Seſſions of the peace, to bee holden in that countie, where ſuch order ſhall be taken, & alſo to abide ſuch order as the ſaid Iuſtices of the peace, or the more part of thē then & there ſhall take in that behalfe (if they then and there ſhall take any) & that if at the ſaid ſeſſions the ſaid Iuſtices ſhall take no other order, then to abide and performe the order before made, as is abouesaid. Alſo concerning

ning Rogues, in as much as by the former act, they are to bee conueyed to the gaole or priſon by the Conſtable or other officer, at the charges of the pariſh where ſuch rogue is apprehended, for auoyding of great trauaile and charges riſing thereby, many are ſuffered to paſſe and winked at: Be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parliament, that from henceforth euery ſuch rogue apprehended, ſhall be conueied by the Conſtable or other officers of the pariſh where ſuch apprehenſion ſhall be, but to the conſtable, tithingman, and other officer of the next townſhip, or pariſh in the next hundred, and ſo from one hundred to another, by the conſtables, tythingmen, or officers of euery ſuch towneſhip or pariſh which ſhall bee next in euerie ſuch hundred, the direct way, vntill they ſhal come to the gaole or priſon appointed for ſuch Rogues and vagabonds, and that euery ſuch conſtable, tythingman, and officer, ſhall accordingly conuey ſuch rogue & vagabond, vnder the paines and penalties by the ſaid former eſtatute limitted, to the conſtable, tythingman, or other officer, in whoſe pariſh ſuch rogue or vagabond ſhall be firſt apprehended. And as concerning perſons inquirable of, as of a rogue in the ſecond degree, if any ſuch perſon ſhal after his firſt conuiction, either by curing or alteration of the marke of any ſuch perſon, or by alteration of name, or denying to be the ſame perſon, or by any other waies or meanes goe about to auoide the hauing of his or their further puniſhment, that the ſame or any ſuch other allegation, ſhall be conſidered of, & tryed by the Iurie, vpon the arraignement, as parcell of their euidence: and as they ſhal in their conſciences finde the proofes, circumſtances, and euidences, ſo to giue their verdict, which ſhall be a ſufficient triall in law, without anie further certificate or triall of the former record or conuiction, from any other countie or place, or by any other meane. And moreouer, that if the rogue in the ſecond degree indicted, and by confeſſion or verdict afterwardes conuicted, ſhall afterward a third, or fourth, or other time after, be indicted and conuicted of rogiſh life: that then ſuch perſon the third, or more often times, indicted and conuicted as a rogue, ſhall ſuffer in all reſpects as a Felon, without allowance of the benefit of cleargie. Alſo to the intent youth may be accuſtomed and brought vp in labor and worke, and then not like to grow to bee idle rogues, and to the intent alſo that ſuch as be alrrady growen vp in idlenes, and ſo rogues at this preſent, may not haue any iuſt excuſe, in ſaying that they cannot get any ſeruice or work, and then without any fauour or tolleration worthie to be executed, and that other poore and needy perſons, being willing to worke, may be ſet on worke: Be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that in euerie Citie and towne corporate within this realme, a competent ſtore and ſtocke of wooll, hempe, flaxe, yron, or other ſtuffe, by the appointment and order of the Maior, Bailifes, Iuſtices, or other head officers, hauing rule in the ſaid cities or townes corporate, (of themſelues, and all other inhabitants within their ſeueral authorities, to be taxed, leuied, & gathered) ſhall be prouided. And that likewiſe in euery other Market towne or other place, within euerie countie of this realme, (where to the Iuſtices of P. or greater part of them, in their generall Seſſions yerely next after Eaſter, within euery limit ſhall be thought meet and conuenient) a like competent ſtore and ſtocke of wooll, hempe, flaxe, yron, or other ſtuffe, as the Countrey is moſt meete for, by appointment and order of the ſaid Iuſtices of Peace, or the greater part of them in their generall Seſſions (of all the inhabitants within their ſeuerall authorities, to be taxed, leuied, and gathered) ſhall be prouided. The ſaid ſtores and ſtockes in ſuch Cities and Townes corporate, to bee committed to the handes and cuſtodie of ſuch perſons, as ſhall by the Maior, Baylifes, Iuſtices, or other head Officers, hauing authoritie in euerie ſuch citie or towne corporate, be appointed, and in other townes and places, to ſuch perſons, as to the ſaid Iuſtices of the Peace, or the greater part of them, in their ſayd generall Seſſions of the peace in their ſeuerall Counties ſhall bee by them appointed: Which ſaid perſons ſo appointed as aforeſaid, ſhall haue power and authoritie (by the aduice of them who doe appoint them) to diſpoſe, order, and giue rules, for the diuiſion and maner of working of the ſaid ſtockes and ſtores, who ſhall from henceforoth be called the Collectors and Gouernors of the poore, to the intent euerie ſuch poore and needie perſon, olde or yong, able to doe anie worke ſtanding in neceſſitie of reliefe, ſhall not for want of worke goe abroade eyther begging, or committing pilfrings, or other miſdemeanour, liuing in idleneſſe: which Collectors and Gouernors of the poore, from time to time (as cauſe requireth) ſhall and may of the ſame ſtocke & ſtore deliuer to ſuch poore and needie perſon, a competent portion to be wrought into yarne, or other matter, within ſuch time, and in ſuch ſort, as in their diſcretions ſhall be from time to time limitted and prefixed, and the ſame after-

Next towne

Rogue

Triall

Verdict

Second degree

Felon

Clergie

Worke

Citie

Towne

Stocke

Maior

Bailife

Iuſtices

Taxe

Iuſt. of P.

Seſſions

Cuſtodie

Maior

Bailife

Iuſt. of P.

Collectors

Gouernors

Yarne

Diſcretion

afterwardes being wrought, to be from time deliuered to the ſaid Collectors and Gouerners of the poore, for which they ſhall make payment to them which worke the ſame, according to the deſert of the worke, and of new deliuer more to be wrought: & ſo from time to time to deliuer ſtuffe vnwrought, and receiue the ſame again wrought, as oft as cauſe ſhall require, which hempe, wooll, flaxe, or other ſtuffe wrought from time to time ſhalbe ſold by the ſaid Collectors and Gouernours of the poore, eyther at ſome Market, or other place, and at ſuch time as they ſhall thinke meete, and with the money, comming of the ſale, to buy more ſtuffe, in ſuch wiſe as the ſtockes or ſtores ſhall not be decayed in value. And if hereafter any ſuch perſon able to doe any ſuch worke, ſhall refuſe to worke, or ſhall goe abroad begging, or liue idlely, or taking ſuch worke, ſhall ſpoile or imbeſell the ſame, in ſuch wiſe that after monition giuen, the Miniſter and Churchwardens of the Pariſh, and Collectors & Gouernors of the poore, or the more part of them, ſhall thinke the ſame perſon not meet to haue any more worke deliuered out of the ſame ſtore and ſtocke: and then vpon certificate therof made vnder their hands, and brought by one of the Collectors and Gouernors of the poore, to the handes of ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſhall in that Countie haue the ouerſight and gouernment of one of the houſes of Correction, in conuenient apparell meete for ſuch a body to weare, he, ſhee, or they, from ſuch towne, place or pariſh ſhall be receiued into ſuch houſe of Correction, there to be ſtraightly kept as well in diet as in worke, and alſo puniſhed from time to time as the ſaid perſons, hauing the ouerſight and gouernement of the ſaid houſe of Correction, ſhall be appointed, as hereafter in this Act is declared: All which ſtocks and ſtores, ſhall be prouided and deliuered to the handes of the ſaid Collectors and Gouernors of the poore, before the firſt day of Nouember next comming, and at all times hereafter as occaſion ſhall ſerue. And that euery perſon refuſing to pay, or not paying ſuch ſumme of money towardes the ſaid ſtockes and ſtores, as vpon them or any of them ſhall be by order aforeſaid taxed, and at ſuch time as by the ſame order ſhall be appointed, ſhall for euery default, forfeit double ſo much as hee or they ſhall be ſo taxed vnto. And moreouer be it ordeyned and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that within euery county of this realme, one, two, or more abiding houſes, or places conuenient in ſome Market towne, or corporate towne, or other place or places, by purchaſe, leaſe, building, or otherwiſe by the appointment and order of the Iuſtices of peace, or the more part of them in their ſaid general Seſſions (of the inhabitants within their ſeuerall authorities, to be taxed, leuyed, and gathered) ſhall be prouided and called the houſe or houſes of Correction, and alſo ſtocke and ſtore, and implements to be in like ſort alſo prouided, for ſetting on worke and puniſhing, not onely of thoſe which by the Collectors, and Gouernors of the poore, for cauſes aforeſaid to the ſaid houſes of Correction, ſhall be brought, but alſo of ſuch as be, or ſhall be inhabiting in no pariſh, or be, or ſhall be taken as Rogues, or once puniſhed as Rogues, and by reaſon of the vncertaintie of their birth, or of their dwelling by the ſpace of three yeeres, or for any other cauſe ought to be abiding and kept within the ſame Countie: which ſaid houſe or houſes of Correction, with ſtockes, ſtores, and implements appointed for ſuch houſes of Correction, ſhalbe prouided in euery Countie, within one yeere next after this preſent Seſſion of Parliament (if the ſame conueniently may bee) and if in the ſaid time the ſame cannot conueniently be, then within ſuch time as to the Iuſtices of Peace, or the more part of them, in their ſaid generall ſeſſions of the Peace in euery Countie, within their ſeuerall iuriſdictions, ſhall be thought meete and conuenient, ſo as it exceed not two yeeres after taxation in ſuch Countie for that purpoſe made, or els the money leuyed to bee repayed. And that euery perſon refuſing to pay, or not paying, (ſuch ſumme of money, towards the making, obteining and furniſhing of the ſaid houſes of Correction, and buying of ſtockes and ſtores, and for the reliefe and ſuſtentation of ſuch perſons as ſhall be appointed to the ſaid houſes of Correction, vpon them or any of them ſhall be by order aforeſaid taxed, & at ſuch time, as by the ſame order ſhall be appointed) ſhall for euery default forfeit double ſo much as he or they ſhalbe ſo taxed vnto. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid Iuſtices of Peace, or the more part of them in their ſaid generall Seſſions, in euery countie ſhall and may appoint from time to time, perſons which ſhall be Ouerſeers of euery ſuch houſe of correction, which ſaid perſons ſhalbe called the cenſors, and wardens of the houſes of correction, and ſhall haue the rule, gouernment, and order of ſuch houſes of correction, according to ſuch orders, as by the ſaid Iuſtices of P. or the more part of them in their generall Seſſions in euery county, ſhall be preſcribed: And ſhall alſo by like authoritie appoint

Hempe
Wooll
Flaxe

Refuſe
Begge

Miniſter
Church-wardens
Collectors

Certificate

Apparel

Correct

Gouernors

Refuſe

Forf.
Double

Counties

Houſes

Market towne

Iuſt. of P.

Taxe

Houſes of Correction
Stocks

Rogues

Iuſt. of P.

2. yeres

Refuſe

Forf.

Iuſt. of P.

Ouerſeers

Wardens

point others for the gathering of ſuch money,
as ſhall be taxed vpon any perſon or perſons
within their ſeuerall iuriſdictions, towardes
the maintenance of the ſaid houſes of correction,
Collectors which ſhall bee called the Collectors for
the houſes of correction: and if any perſon or
Refuſe perſons refuſe to be Collector and Gouernor
of the poore, or Cenſor and Warden, or Collector,
of or for any the houſes of Correction:
that euery perſon ſo refuſing, ſhall forfeit
Forf. and loſe the ſumme of fiue pound. And
be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,
that all ſinguler perſon and perſons, appointed
by the authoritie of this act to be any
Collector and Gouernor of the poore, or Cenſor
& Warden, or Collector for any the houſes
of Correction, in any countie, city, towne
corporate, or other place in this Realme, ſhal
as often as they, or any of them ſhall be called
thereto by the perſons hauing the appointment
Account of them, make a iuſt account of all ſuch
ſumme or ſummes of money or other things,
as they or any of them haue gathered, had, or
raiſed in commoditie within their ſeuerall
collections or charge: and if any ſuch collector
and gouernor of the poore, Collector, Cenſor
or Warden, of or for the houſes of correction,
Refuſe Neglect refuſe to make ſuch account, or neglect
the ſame by the ſpace of xiiii. dayes next after
requeſt therefore to him made, or ſhall not
within one weeke after ſuch account rendered,
yeeld & pay the whole arrerages, which
he or they vpon ſuch account ſhal be found in,
to ſuch perſon or perſons, as they ſhall be appointed
vnto by them, before whom their ſaid
account ſhalbe taken: that then the ſaid Collector,
Gouernor, Cenſor, or Warden, to bee
Impriſ. committed to any vſual gaole within the ſaid
Countie, there to remaine without baile or
Mainpriſe mainpriſe, till he haue made his account and
payment of ſuch arrerages as hee hath receiued:
vpon the making of which account, it
ſhall and may bee lawfull to ſuch perſons as
haue the appointment of the ſaid collectors &
gouernors of the poore, cenſors, wardens and
collectors of the houſes of correction, euerie
of them in their authoritie, to allow as well
ſuch reaſonable allowance to euery the ſaid
collectors & gouernors of the poore, cenſors,
wardens, & collectors of the houſes of correction,
for ſuch money as they or any of them
haue imployed or diſburſed in the execution
of the ſaid ſeuerall offices, as alſo ſuch reaſonable
Fees Wages fees and wages for their paines taken
in that behalfe, as to them ſhall be thought
conuenient and reaſonable. And bee it further
enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that
all the forfaitures by force of this acte being
forfaited by anie perſon or perſons charged Forf.
with any payment toward the ſtockes and
ſtores appointed for the reliefe of the poore,
ſhalbe imployed in the prouiſion of the ſtocks
and ſtores appointed by this act, in ſuch place
where the money by the non payment whereof
the forfeitures did grow, was payable,
and the forfeitures likewiſe of all perſons being,
or being choſen to be Collectors and Gouernors
of the poore, to bee imployed in the
prouiſion of the ſtockes and ſtores, whereof
they were choſen to be Collectors & Gouernors:
and all forfeitures by force of this acte
being forfeited by anie perſon or perſons,
charged towardes the ſuſtentation of anie
houſe of Correction, and the forfeitures of all
perſons being, or being choſen to be Cenſors
and Wardens, and Collectors of or for anie
houſe of Correction, ſhall be imployed in the
maintenance and furtherance of the ſaid houſes
of Correction. All which ſaid forfeitures
ſhall bee leuyed by diſtreſſe and ſale of the
goodes of the offender, as neere as they can,
to the value forfeited, by warrant from ſuch
perſons, as haue by reaſon of their ſeuerall
iuriſdictions the nomination of the ſaid Collectors,
Gouernors, Cenſors, and Wardens,
and the taxation of the ſaid perſons, which
ſhall commit the ſaid forfeitures, to anie perſon
or perſons by them appointed, to be directed
vpon certificate therof made, and the partie
called thereunto. And becauſe it is to be
hoped, that manie well diſpoſed perſons, vnderſtanding
the good ſucceſſe which will
grow by ſetting people on worke and auoyding
of idleneſſe, will from time to time giue Giue
to the ſuſtentation and maintenance of the
ſame good purpoſe and intent. And for their
better encouragement to the ſame, bee it ordeyned
and enacted by the authoritie of this
preſent Parliament, that it ſhall be lawfull
for euery ſuch perſon as ſhall be ſeiſed of anie
manors, landes, tenements, or other hereditaments
whatſoeuer in fee ſimple, in poſſeſſion,
reuerſion, or remainder, holden in fee ſocage
of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or
ſucceſſors, or of anie other perſon or perſons,
or bodie politique, in his or their owne right,
and to his and their owne vſe, for and during
the ſpace of twentie yeeres next enſuing, to xx. yeeres
make feoffements, graunts, or anie other Feoffements Graunts
aſſurances or conueyances, or by laſt Will
in writing, to giue and bequeath in fee ſimple,
all or anie part of the ſaid landes, tenements,
and hereditaments to any body politique
or corporate, and the ſucceſſours in
this Realme, & the Dominions of the ſame
now erected, or heereafter to bee executed

oꝛ founded, oꝛ to any other perſons, and their heires, to and foꝛ the pꝛouiſion, ſuſtentation, oꝛ maintenance of any of the ſaid houſes of Coꝛrection, oꝛ abyding houſes, oꝛ of any of the ſaid ſtockes and ſtoꝛes, to the vſes afoꝛeſaid, and none other, without any licence of Moꝛtmaine therein to be obtained, oꝛ any wꝛit of ad quod dampnum to be ſued out foꝛ the ſame, the acts de terra ad manum morte non ponend', oꝛ any other act oꝛ ſtatute, law, cuſtome, oꝛ vſage, heretofoꝛe had oꝛ made to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Sauing to our ſaid Soueraigne Lady, her heires and ſucceſſoꝛs, and to the Loꝛds of the fee, all their rents and ſeruices going out of the ſaid lands, tenements, and hereditaments, ſo to be amoꝛtiſed as afoꝛeſaid. And be it further enacted by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that whereas by the ſaid foꝛmer recited eſtatute, no paine is limitted foꝛ any impotent perſon, which hauing a cōpetent allowance pꝛouided foꝛ him & her within his pariſh, ſhall notwithſtanding without licence wander abꝛoad loytering and begging: Be it likewiſe enacted by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that euery ſuch perſon, ſhall foꝛ his oꝛ her ſuch firſt offence be whipped, and ſo returned home againe vnto his, her, oꝛ their Pariſh: And if ſuch perſon ſhall then eftſoones offend, being pꝛouided foꝛ as afoꝛeſaid, then to ſuffer as a Rogue in the firſt degree ought to doe by the ſaid foꝛmer eſtatute. And if the ſaid perſons ſhall then eftſoones offend, then to ſuffer ſuch paines and foꝛfeitures as a Rogue in the ſecond degree ought to doe by the ſame foꝛmer eſtatute, and to ſuffer ſuch paines and penalties, as by the ſaid foꝛmer ſtatute to Rogues and Vagabonds is limitted: which ſaid offences ſhall be tryed, enquired of, heard and determined, as the like offences of other Rogues and Vagaboundes, by the ſaid foꝛmer eſtatute are appointed to be tryed, inquired of, heard and determined. Pꝛouided alwayes that this act, noꝛ any thing therein conteyned, ſhall extend to make any perſon oꝛ perſons, acceſſarie oꝛ acceſſaries to any felonie made by this Statute, noꝛ that any attainder by any the ſaid felonies, ſhall woꝛke oꝛ be any coꝛruption of bloud in the iſſues oꝛ line of the perſons attainted. Pꝛouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that it ſhall & may be lawfull to the Loꝛd Steward of the houſhold of her Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſoꝛs, oꝛ to the Commiſſioners within the Vierge, to haue, exerciſe and vſe all ſuch authoꝛitie within the ſaid Vierge, in execution as well of this act, as of the ſaid foꝛmer recited act, as any Iuſtice of P. hath oꝛ may haue, vſe oꝛ exerciſe elſwhere within their ſeuerall ſhires, accoꝛding to the limittation of the ſaid eſtatutes: The ſaid Statutes oꝛ any thing therein conteyned to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And whereas the ſaid foꝛmer act is made to endure but foꝛ ſeuen yeeres from the making of the ſaid act, and from thence vntill the end of the next Parliament then next following, it is now enacted by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that as well the ſaid foꝛmer act as this act, ſhall haue continuance from the end of this pꝛeſent Seſſion of Parliament vntill the end of vii. yeeres then next enſuing, and from thence vntill the end of the next Parliament then following. Pꝛouided alwayes, & be it enacted by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that if any Iuſtice of the peace aſſembled at any of the ſaid Seſſions next after Eaſter, ſhal from thence depart (befoꝛe cōference had, touching the execution of this eſtatute) he ſhall foꝛ euery ſuch offence foꝛfeit fiue pound, to be recouered & leuied as a fine vpon indictment and conuiction of treſpaſſe, and to be imployed to the vſe of the pꝛouiſion and furniture of the houſe oꝛ houſes of coꝛrection in ſuch countie. Pꝛouided alſo, and foꝛ the furtherance of the good intention of this pꝛeſent act, (in ſome help toward the charges of pꝛouiſion and furniſhing of the pꝛemiſſes) and to the intent one kind of malefactoꝛs in the common wealth may be refoꝛmed at ſome charges of other offenders: Bee it further enacted by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that all and ſinguler penalties and foꝛfeitures, in any wiſe limitted to grow oꝛ come to her Maieſtie, foꝛ anie offence hereafter to be committed againſt anie of thoſe penall Statutes which her Maieſtie by her Pꝛoclamation from time to time foꝛ that purpoſe ſhall limit and appoint, ſhall be recouered and leuyed as afoꝛeſaid, and imployed, the one moytie to the vſe of ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons as ſhall pꝛoſecute the ſame by action, ſuit, oꝛ infoꝛmation, oꝛ by giuing of euidence vpon indictment and trauerſe of indictment: and the other moitie to and foꝛ the pꝛouiſion and furniſhing of the ſtockes of money oꝛ other ſtuffe foꝛ the pooꝛe, and of the houſe oꝛ houſes of coꝛrection, in ſuch maner and foꝛme as by the Iuſtices at the ſaid Seſſions after Eaſter next enſuing, after ſuch recouerie ſhall be limitted, any foꝛmer penall ſtatute, pꝛouiſion, oꝛdinance oꝛ other thing to the contrarie hereof, in any wiſe notwithſtanding. An. 18. Eliz cap. 3. And An. 27. Eliz. ca. 11. This act was continued vntill the end of the next Parliament. And An. 28. Eliz. cap. 5. it is continued to the end of the next Parliament. And An. 31. Eliz. cap. 10. it is con-

Moꝛtmaine

Impotent perſon

Whipped

Paines

Acceſſarie

Coꝛrupt bloud

L. Steward

Commiſſioners

Iuſt. of P.

Foꝛf.

Foꝛfeitures

Moitie

Iuſt. of P.

*

continued vntill the end of the next Parliament. And Anno 35.Eliz. cap.7. it is continued to the end of the Parliament next inſuing, with prouiſo and addition here following. 11.

11 Prouided &c. and bee it enacted &c. that ſo much of the ſaid Statute made in the xiiii. yere of her Maieſties raigne, entituled, an act for the puniſhment of Vagabonds, and and for the releefe of the poore impotent, (before 9.) and of the ſaid Statute made in the xviii. of her Maieſties reigne, intituled, an act for ſetting the poore on worke, and for auoyding of idleneſſe, (before 10.) as concerneth the puniſhment of vagabondes, by gaoling, boaring through the eare, and death in the ſecond degree, and euery matter, clauſe, article, and prouiſion in the ſaid Satute conteined, concerning the ſame, ſhall ſo farre forth onely as they concerne the ſame from henceforth be repealed, ceaſe, and be vtterlie voide. And be it alſo enacted &c. that it ſhall be lawfull for euery perſon for and during the ſpace of twentie yeres next enſuing, to make feoffements, graunts, or any other aſſurances, or by his laſt will in writing to giue and bequeath in fee ſimple, as well to the vſe of the poore, as for the prouiſion, ſuſtentation, or maintenance of any houſe of correction, or abyding houſes, or of any ſtockes or ſtores, all or any part of ſuch of his landes, tenements, and hereditaments, and in ſuch maner and forme as hee might haue done, to and for the prouiſion, ſuſtentation, or maintenance of any houſes of correction, or abiding houſes, or of any ſtocks or ſtores by force of the ſaid ſtatute (viz.of 18.Eliz.before 10.) Anno 35. Eliz. cap. 7.

12 A Statute was made Anno 39.Eliz. cap. 3. for the reliefe of the poore, to continue till the end of the next ſeſſion of Parliament, and by 43. Eliz. cap.9. that ſtatute was continued till the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament, except ſome new act ſhould be made in that Seſſion of Parliament concerning the ſame, and that was then done 43.Eliz.cap.2.which ſee hereafter 15.

☞ 13 For the ſuppreſſing of Rogues, Vagabonds and ſturdie beggers: Be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that from and after the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, all Statutes heretofore made for the puniſhment of Rogues, Vagabondes or ſturdie beggers, or for the erection or maintenance of houſes of correction or touching the ſame, ſhall for ſo much as concerneth the ſame be vtterly repealed: And that from and after the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter, from time to time it ſhall and may be lawfull to and for the Iuſtices of Peace of any Countie or citie in this Realme or the Dominions of Wales, aſſembled at anie quarter Seſſions of the Peace within the ſame Countie, Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, or the more part of them, to ſet downe order to erect, and to cauſe to be erected one or more houſes of Correction within their ſeuerall Counties or Cities: for the doing and performing whereof, and for the prouiding of ſtocks of money, and all other things neceſſarie for the ſame, and for raiſing & gouerning of the ſame, and for correction and puniſhment of offendors thither to be committed, ſuch orders as the ſame Iuſtices, or the more part of them ſhall from time to time take, reforme, or ſet downe in any their ſaid Quarter Seſſions in that behalfe, ſhall be of force, and be duely performed and put in execution. And be it alſo further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all perſons calling themſelues Schollars, going about begging, all ſeafaring men, pretending loſſes of their ſhips or goods on the Sea, going about the countrey begging, all idle perſons going about in any countrey, either begging or vſing any ſubtill craft, or vnlawfull games and playes, or fayning themſelues to haue knowledge in Phyſiognomie, Palmeſtrie, or other like craftie ſcience, or pretending that they can tell deſtinies, fortunes, or ſuch other like fantaſticall imaginations: All perſons that be, or vtter themſelues to be Proctors, procurers, patent gatherers, or Collectors for gaoles, priſons, or hoſpitals: All Fencers, Bearewards, common Players of Enterludes, and Minſtrels, wandering abroad (other then Players of Enterludes belonging to any Baron of this realme, or any other honorable perſonage of greater degree, to be authorized to play vnder the hand and ſeale of Armes of ſuch Baron or perſonage:) All Juglers, Tinkers, Pedlers, and petie Chapmen, wandering abroad: All wandering perſons and common labourers, being perſons able in bodie, vſing loytering, and refuſing to worke for ſuch reaſonable wages, as is taxed, or commonly giuen in ſuch parts, where ſuch perſons doe, or ſhall happen to dwell or abide, not hauing liuing otherwiſe to mainteine themſelues: All perſons deliuered out of gaoles that begge for their fees, or otherwiſe do trauell begging: All ſuch perſons as ſhall wander abroad begging, pretending loſſes by fire, or otherwiſe: And all ſuch perſons not being fellons, wandering & pretending themſelues to be Egiptians, or wandering in the habit, forme, or at-

tire

Iuſt of P.

Houſes of Correction

tire of counterfeit Egiptians, ſhall be taken, adiudged, and deemed Rogues, Uagabonds, and ſturdie Beggers, and ſhall ſuſtaine ſuch paine and puniſhments, as by this Act is in that behalfe appointed. And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euery perſon which is by this preſent Act declared to be a Rogue, Uagabond, or ſturdy Beger, which ſhall be at any time after the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter next comming, taken begging, vagrant, wandering, or miſordering themſelues in any part of this Realme, or the dominion of Wales, ſhall vpon their apprehenſion by the appointmēt of any Iuſtice of the peace, Conſtable, Headborough, or Tithingman of the ſame Countie, hundred, pariſh, or tything, where ſuch perſon ſhall be taken, the Tithingman or Headborough, being aſſiſted therein with the aduice of the Miniſter, and one other of that Pariſh, be ſtripped naked from the middle vpwards, and ſhall be openly whipped, vntill his or her bodie be bloody: and ſhall be forthwith ſent from Pariſh to Pariſh, by the officers of euery the ſame, the next ſtraight way to the Pariſh where he or ſhe was borne, if the ſame may be knowen by the parties confeſſion, or otherwiſe. And if the ſame be not knowen, then to the Pariſh where he or ſhe laſt dwelt before the ſame puniſhment by the ſpace of one whole yere; there to put him or her ſelfe to labor as a true ſubiect ought to do: or not being knowen where he or ſhe was borne or laſt dwelt, then to the Pariſh through which hee or ſhee laſt paſſed without puniſhment. After which whipping the ſame perſon ſhall haue a teſtimoniall ſubſcribed with the hand, and ſealed with the ſeale of the ſame Iuſtice of the Peace, Conſtable, Headborough or Tithingman, and of the Miniſter of the ſame Pariſh, or of any two of them, teſtifying that the ſame perſon hath been puniſhed according to this Act, and mentioning the day and place of his or her puniſhment, and the place whereunto ſuch perſon is limitted to goe, and by what time the ſaid perſon is limitted to paſſe thither at his perill. And if the ſaid perſon through his or her default do not accompliſh the order appointed by the ſaid teſtimoniall, then to bee eftſoones taken and whipped, and ſo often as any default ſhall be found in him or her contrarie to the forme of this Statute, in euerie place to be whipped, till ſuch perſon be repaired to the place limitted: the ſubſtance of which Teſtimoniall ſhall be regiſtred by the Miniſter of that Pariſh, in a booke to be prouided for that purpoſe, vpon paine to forfeit fiue ſhillinges for euery default thereof, and the partie ſo whipped, & not knowen where he or ſhe was borne, or laſt dwelt by the ſpace of a yeere, ſhall by the officers of the ſaid village where he or ſhe ſo laſt paſt thorow without puniſhment, be conueyed to the houſe of Correction of the limit wherein the ſaid village ſtandeth, or to the common gaole of that Countie or place, there to remaine and be imployed in worke, vntill he or ſhe ſhall be placed in ſome ſeruice, and ſo to continue by the ſpace of one yeere, or not being able of bodie, vntill hee or ſhee ſhall be placed to remaine in ſome almeſhouſe in the ſame countie or place. Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, if any of the ſaid Rogues ſhall appeare to bee daungerous to the inferior ſort of people where they ſhalbe taken, or otherwiſe be ſuch as wil not be reformed of their roguiſh kinde of life by the former prouiſions of this Act, that in euery ſuch caſe it ſhall and may be lawfull to the ſaid Iuſtices of the limit where anie ſuch Rogue ſhall bee taken, or any two of them, whereof one to be of the Quorum, to commit that Rogue to the houſe of Correction, or otherwiſe to the gaole of the Countie, there to remaine vntill their next quarter Seſſions to be holden in that Countie, and then ſuch of the ſame Rogues ſo committed, as by the Iuſtices of the Peace then and there preſent, or the moſt part of them ſhalbe thought fit to be deliuered, ſhall and may lawfully by the ſame Iuſtices or the more part of thē, be baniſhed out of this Realme, and all other the dominions thereof, & at the charges of that countrie, ſhall be conueyed vnto ſuch parts beyond the ſeas, as ſhall be at any time hereafter for that purpoſe aſſigned by the priuie Councell vnto her Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, or by any ſixe or more of them, whereof the Lord Chauncelor, or L. Keeper of the great ſeale, or the L. Treaſurer for the time being to be one, or otherwiſe bee iudged perpetually to the Gallies of this Realme, as by the ſame Iuſtices or the moſt part of them it ſhall be thought fit and expedient. And if any ſuch rogue ſo baniſhed as aforeſaid, ſhall returne againe into any part of this Realme, or dominion of Wales, without lawfull licence or warrant ſo to doe, that in euery ſuch caſe ſuch offence ſhall be Felonie, and the partie offending therein ſuffer death, as in caſe of felony: The ſaid felonie to be heard and determined in that Countie of this Realme or Wales, in which the offender ſhall be apprehended. And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if in any town, pariſh, or village, the conſtable, headborough, or tythingman be negligent, and do not his or their beſt indeuours for the apprehenſion of ſuch vagabond, rogue, or ſturdie beggar, which there ſhall be found contrarie to the forme of this preſent act, and to cauſe euery of them to be puniſhed and conueyed, according to the true meaning of this preſent Act: that then the ſaid Conſtable, Headborough, or Tithingman, in whom ſuch default ſhall be, ſhall loſe and forfait for euery ſuch default x. s. And alſo if perſon or perſons do in any wiſe diſturbe or let the execution of this law, or any part thereof, concerning the puniſhment or conueying of Rogues, Vagabonds, ſturdie Beggers, or the reliefe or ſetling of poore impotent perſons in any maner of wiſe, or make reſcous againſt any officer or perſon authorized by this preſent Act for the due execution of any the premiſſes, the ſame perſon ſo offending, ſhall forfeit & loſe for euery ſuch offence the ſumme of v. li. and ſhall be bound to the good behauiour. And be it alſo further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons hauing charge in any voyage, in paſſing from the Realmes of Ireland, or Scotland, or from the Iſle of Man into this Realme of England, doe wittingly or willingly bring or conuey, or ſuffer to be brought or conueyed in any veſſell or boat, from and out of the ſaid realme of Ireland, Scotland, or Iſle of Man, into the Realme of England or Wales, or any part therof, any vagabond, rogue, or beggar, or any ſuch as ſhall be forced, or verie like to liue by begging within the Realme of England or Wales, being borne in the ſame Realmes or Iland, on paine of euery ſuch perſon ſo offending, to forfeit and loſe for euery ſuch vagabond, rogue, beggar, or other perſon like to liue by begging xx. s. to the vſe of the poore of the ſaid pariſh in which they were ſet on land. And if any ſuch Manniſh, Scottiſh, or Iriſh rogue, vagabond, or beggar, be already, or ſhall at any time hereafter be ſet on land, or ſhall come into any part of England or Wales, the ſame after he or ſhe ſhall be puniſhed as aforeſaid, ſhall be conueyed to the next Port or Pariſh, in or neere which they were landed, or firſt came, in ſuch ſort as rogues are appointed to be by this preſent Act, and from thence to be tranſported at the common charge of the Countrey where they were ſet on land, into thoſe parts from whẽce they came or were brought. And that euery Conſtable, Headborough, and Tithingman neglecting the due performance thereof, ſhall forfeit for euery ſuch offence x. s. Be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no diſeaſed or impotent poore perſon ſhall at any time reſort or repaire from their dwelling places to the Citie of Bath, or towne of Buxton, or eyther of them to the Bathes there for the eaſe of their griefes, vnleſſe ſuch perſon doe forbeare to begge, and be licenſed to paſſe thither by two Iuſtices of the peace, of the County where ſuch perſon doth or ſhall then dwell or remaine, and prouided for to trauaile with ſuch reliefe, for and towardes his or her maintenance as ſhall be neceſſarie for the ſame perſon, for the time of ſuch his or her trauaile, and abode at the citie of Bath and towne of Buxton, or eyther of them, and returne thence, and ſhall returne home againe as ſhall be limitted by the ſaid licence, vpon paine to be reputed, puniſhed, and vſed as rogues, vagabonds, and ſturdy Begers, declared by this preſent Act. And that the inhabitants of the ſame citie of Bath, and towne of Buxton, ſhall not in any wiſe be charged by this Act with the finding or reliefe of any ſuch poore people. Prouided alwayes, that the Iuſtices of peace within any Countie of this Realme or Wales, ſhall not intromit or enter into any city, borough, or townes corporate, where be any Iuſtice or Iuſtices of the peace for any ſuch citie, borough, or towne corporate, for the execution of any branch, article, or ſentence of this Act, for or concerning any offẽce, matter, or cauſe growing or ariſing within the precincts, liberties, or iuriſdictions of ſuch citie, borough, or townes corporate, but that it may and ſhall be lawfull to the Iuſtice and Iuſtices of the peace, Maiors, Bailifes, and other head Officers of thoſe cities, boroughes, and townes corporate, where there be ſuch Iuſtices of the peace, to proceed to the execution of this act, within the precinct and compaſſe of their liberties, in ſuch maner and forme as the Iuſtices of peace in any Countie may or ought to doe within the ſame Countie, by vertue of this Act: any thing in this act to the contrary therof notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies, that this Act, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to the poore people for the time being, in the Hoſpitall called S. Thomas Hoſpitall, otherwiſe called the Kings Hoſpital in the borough of Southwork neer adioyning to the citie of London, but that the Maior, Communalty, and Citizens of the ſaid citie of London for the time being, ſhall and may haue the rule, order, and gouernment of the ſaid Hoſpitall, and of the poore people therein for the time being: any thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, that this Act, or any thing therein conteined, or any authoritie thereby giuen, ſhall not in any wiſe extend to diſinherite,

rite, preiudice, or hinder Iohn Dutton of Dutton in the Countie of Cheſter Eſquire, his heires or aſſignes, for, touching, or concerning any libertie, preeminence, authoritie, iuriſdiction, or inheritance, which the ſaid Iohn Dutton now lawfully vſeth, or hath, or lawfully may or ought to vſe within the Countie Palantine of Cheſter, and the Countie of the Citie of Cheſter, or either of them, by reaſon of any auncient charters of any Kings of this land, or by reaſon of any preſcription, vſage, or title, whatſoeuer. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all fines and forfeitures appointed or to grow by this preſent Act, (except ſuch as are otherwiſe limitted and appointed by this preſent Act) ſhall wholly go and be imployed to the vſe of the reparations and maintenance of the ſaid houſes of correction, and ſtock & ſtore thereof, or reliefe of the poore where the offence ſhalbe committed, at the diſcretion of the Iuſtices of the Peace of the ſame limit, citie, borough, or towne corporate: And that all fines and forfeitures appointed or to grow by conuiction of any perſon according to this preſent act, ſhall by warrant vnder the hands and ſeales of any two or more of the Iuſtices of the peace of the ſame Countie, Citie, borough, or town corporate, be leuied by diſtres and ſale of the goods and chattels of the offender, which ſale ſhal be good in the law againſt ſuch offender. And that if any of the ſaid offences ſhall be confeſſed by the offender, or that the ſame ſhall be proued by two ſufficient and lawfull witneſſes, before ſuch two or more Iuſtices of the peace: that then euery ſuch perſon ſhal forthwith ſtand and be in the law conuicted thereof. And be it alſo further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that any two or more Iuſtices of the peace within all the ſaid ſeuerall ſhires, cities, boroughes, or townes corporate, whereof one to be of the Quorum, ſhall haue full power by authoritie of this preſent Act, to heare and determine all cauſes that ſhall grow or come in queſtion by reaſon of this act. And be it alſo further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the Lord Chauncelor or Keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, ſhall and may at all times hereafter by vertue of this preſent Act, without further warrant, make and direct commiſſion or commiſſions vnder the great Seale of England, to any perſon or perſons, giuing them or ſome of them thereby authoritie, aſwell by the othes of good and lawfull men, as of witneſſes or examination of parties, or by any other lawfull waies or meanes whatſoeuer, to inquire what ſummes of money or other things haue been or ſhall be collected or gathered for, or towards the erection of any houſes of correction, or any ſtocks or other things to ſet poore on worke, or for the maintenance thereof at any time after the ſeuenteenth day of Nouember, in the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie, and by whom the ſame were or ſhall be collected or gathered, and to whoſe hands commen, and to what vſe, and by whoſe direction the ſame was or ſhall be imployed: And to call all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons, and their ſuerties, and euery of their executors or adminiſtrators to an accompt: And to compell them and euery of them by attachment of their goods or bodies, to appeare before them for the ſame, and to heare and determine the ſame, and to leuie ſuch money and things as they ſhall finde not to haue been duely imployed vpon the ſaid Houſes of correction, or ſtocks, or vpon other like vſes, hauing in ſuch other like vſes reſpect of things paſt by the ſaid Commiſſioners to be allowed of, either by diſtreſſe and ſale of the goods and chattels of ſuch perſons as they ſhall think fit to be chargeable or anſwerable for the ſame, or by impriſonment of their bodies at their diſcretion: And that the ſaid Commiſſioners ſhall haue full power and authoritie to execute the ſame commiſſion according to the tenour and purport thereof: And that all their proceedings, doings, iudgements, and executions by force and authoritie thereof, ſhall be and remaine good and auailable in the law: which ſaid money ſo leuied by the ſaid Commiſſioners, ſhall be deliuered and imployed for the erecting or maintenance of the ſame. Prouided alwayes neuertheleſſe, that euery Seafaring man ſuffering ſhipwracke, not hauing wherewith to reliefe himſelfe in his trauels homewards, but hauing a Teſtimoniall vnder the hand of ſome one Iuſtice of the Peace, of or neere the place where he landed, ſetting downe therein the place and time where and when he landed, and the place of the parties dwelling or birth, vnto which he is to paſſe, and a conuenient time therein to be limitted for his paſſage, ſhall and may without incurring the danger and penaltie of this Act in the vſuall wayes directly to the place vnto which hee is directed to paſſe, and within the time in ſuch his Teſtimoniall limitted for his paſſage, aſke and receiue ſuch reliefe as ſhall be neceſſarie in and for his paſſage. Prouided alſo, that this Statute, nor any thing therein conteined, ſhall extend to any children vnder the age of ſeuen yeeres, nor to any ſuch Glaſmen as ſhall be of good behauior, and do trauell in or thorow any Countrey without begging, hauing licence for their trauelling vnder the hands & ſeales of three Iuſtices of the peace of the ſame Countie where they trauell, whereof one to be of the Quorum. And be it alſo further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this preſent Act ſhall be proclaimed in the next quarter Seſſion or Seſſions in euery Countie, and in ſuch other Market townes or places, as by the more part of the Iuſtices of the peace in the ſaid Seſſions ſhall be agreed and appointed. This Act to indure to the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament, An. 39. Eliz. cap. 4. This Act was continued An. 43. Eliz. cap. 9. vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

☞ 14 Be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that all idle and wandering Souldiers or Mariners, or idle perſons, which now are, or hereafter ſhall be wandering, as ſouldiers or mariners, ſhall ſettle themſelues in ſome ſeruice, labour, or other lawfull courſe of life, without wandering, or otherwiſe repaire to the places where they were borne, or to their dwelling places, if they haue any, and there remaine, betaking themſelues to ſome lawfull trade or courſe of life, as aforeſaid, vpon paine that all perſons offending contrary to this Act to be reputed as felons, and to ſuffer as in caſe of felonie, without any benefite of Clergy to be allowed. And be it further enacted, that euery idle and wandering ſouldier or mariner, which comming from his Captaine from the ſeas, or from beyond the ſeas, ſhall not haue a teſtimoniall vnder the hand of ſome one Iuſtice of the peace, of, or neere the place where he landed, ſetting downe therein the place and time, where and when he landed, & the place of his dwelling or birth, vnto which he is to paſſe as aforeſaid, & a conuenient time therin limitted for his paſſage, or hauing ſuch teſtimoniall, ſhal wilfully exceed the time therein limitted, aboue fourteene dayes. And alſo aſwell euery ſuch idle and wandering ſouldier or mariner, as euery other idle perſon wandering, as ſouldier or mariner, which ſhall at any time hereafter forge or counterfeit any ſuch teſtimoniall, or haue with him or them any ſuch teſtimoniall forged, or counterfeited as aforeſaid, knowing the ſame to be counterfeited or forged, in all theſe caſes euery ſuch act or actes to be felonie, and the offendors to ſuffer as aforeſaid, without any benefite of Clergie. And be it further enacted, that it ſhall be lawfull for the Iuſtices of Aſſiſes, Iuſtices of gaole deliuerie, and Iuſtices of peace of euery Countie, and for all Iuſtices of peace in townes corporate, hauing authoritie to heare and determine felonies, to heare and determine all ſuch offences in their in their generall Seſſions, and to execute the offenders which ſhall bee conuicted before them, as in caſes of felony is accuſtomed: except ſome honeſt perſon valued at at the laſt Subſidie next before the time, to x. pounds in goods, or xl. s. in lands, or elſe ſome honeſt freeholder, as by the ſaid Iuſtices ſhall be allowed, will be contented before ſuch Iuſtices, as ſuch perſon ſhall be arraigned of felonie, to take him or them into his ſeruice for one whole yeere then next following, and then before the ſaid Iuſtices will be bound by recogniſance of x. pounds, to be leuied of his lands, goods, tenements, and chattels, to the vſe of our ſoueraigne Ladie the Queene, if he keepe not the ſaid perſon or perſons for one whole yeere, and bring him to the next Seſſions for the Peace and gaole deliuerie, next inſuing after the ſaid yeere: And if any ſuch perſon retained, depart within the yeere, without the licence of him that ſo retained him, then to be indicted, tried, and iudged as a felon, and not to haue the benefite of the Clergie. Prouided alwayes, that if any ſuch idle and wandering perſon as aforeſaid, ſhall happen to fall ſicke by the way, ſo that by reaſon of his weakneſſe he cannot trauell to his iournyes end within the time limitted within his teſtimoniall, no ſuch to be within the danger of this eſtatute, ſo as he ſettle himſelfe in ſome lawfull courſe of life as aforeſaid, or repaire as aforeſaid to the place where he was borne, or was laſt abiding, within conuenient time, after the recouerie of his ſickneſſe, and there remaine as aforeſaid: any thing in this ſtatute contained to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted, that when any ſuch Souldier or Mariner, comming from the ſeas, or from beyond the ſeas, as aforeſaid, ſhall repaire to the place of his dwelling or birth, according to the purport of the ſaid teſtimonial, and cannot of himſelfe get there any worke, whereby to imploy himſelfe to labour, or other lawfull courſe of life, as aforeſaid: that then in all ſuch caſes vpon complaint made by ſuch ſouldier or mariner, to two Iuſtices of peace of the ſaid Countie, of, or neere the ſaid place, the ſaid two Iuſtices ſhall take order by their diſcretion, to ſet ſuch ſouldier or mariner to ſome ſuch honeſt labour or worke, as to them ſhall be thought meete.

And for want of ſuch worke, the ſaid two Iuſtices ſhall taxe the whole Hundred by their diſcretions, for the reliefe of ſuch Souldier or Mariner, till ſuch ſufficient worke may be had. Prouided alſo, that if any any ſuch ſouldier or Mariner comming from the ſeas, or from beyond the ſeas, as aforeſaid, ſhall not at the time of his landing, or in his trauaile to the place whereunto hee is to repaire, as aforeſaid, going the direct way, that then he reſort to ſome Iuſtice of the peace, next adioyning to the ſaid place of landing or way, and make knowen vnto the ſaid Iuſtice his pouertie: who vpon perfect notice thereof had, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by this preſent Act, to licence the ſame Souldier or Mariner to paſſe the next and direct way to the place where he is to repaire, and to limit him ſo much time onely, as ſhall be neceſſarie for his trauaile thither: And that in ſuch caſe his licence being ſo made, and he purſuing the forme of ſuch his licence, ſhall and may for his neceſſarie reliefe in his ſuch trauaile, aſke and take the reliefe that any perſon ſhall willingly giue him, and in ſuch caſe, his ſuch trauell and taking of almes as aforeſaid, ſhall not be taken an offence againſt this Law. Prouided alſo, that this Act, nor any thing therein conteined, ſhall extend or be interpreted to make or worke any corruption of blood in any the heires or heire of any ſuch offender or offenders: any thing in this Act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted, that this Acte ſhall not take any force or effect, till fortie dayes next after the end of this Seſſion of Parliament, and ſhall continue to the ende of the Parliament next inſuing, Anno 39. Eliz. cap. 17. This Act by An. 43. Eliz. cap. 9. is continued vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

☞ Churchwardens

Eaſter week

One moneth

Iuſt. of P.

15 Be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that the Churchwardens of euery Pariſh, and foure, three, or two ſubſtantiall houſholders there, as ſhall be thought meete, hauing reſpect to the proportion and greatneſſe of the ſame Pariſh and Pariſhes, to be nominated yeerely in Eaſter weeke, or within one Moneth after Eaſter, vnder the hand and ſeale of two or more Iuſtices of the Peace in the ſame Countie, whereof one to be of the Quorum, dwelling in or neere the ſame Pariſh or diuiſion, where the ſame Pariſh doth lye, ſhall bee called Ouerſeers of the poore of the ſame Pariſh. And they, or the greater part of them ſhall take order from time to time, by, and with the conſent of two or more ſuch Iuſtices of peace, as is aforeſaid, for ſetting to worke of the children of all ſuch, whoſe parents ſhall not by the ſaid Churchwardens and Ouerſeers, or the greater part of them, be thought able to keepe and maintaine their children. And alſo for ſetting to worke all ſuch perſons maried, or vnmaried, hauing no meanes to maintaine them, vſe no ordinarie and daily trade of life to get their liuing by, and alſo to raiſe weekely, or otherwiſe (by taxation of euery Inhabitant, Parſon, Vicar, and other, and of euery occupier of landes, houſes, tythes impropriate, or propriations of tythes, colemines, or ſaleable vnderwoods in the ſaid Pariſh, in ſuch competent ſumme and ſummes of money, as they ſhall thinke fit) a conuenient Stocke of Flaxe, Hempe, Wooll, Threed, Iron, and other neceſſarie ware and ſtuffe to ſet the poore on worke, and alſo competent ſummes of money, for, and towardes the neceſſarie reliefe of the lame, impotent, old, blinde, and ſuch other among them being poore, and not able to worke, and alſo for the putting out of ſuch children to be apprentices, to be gathered out of the ſame Pariſh, according to the abilitie of the ſame Pariſh, and to doe, and execute all other things, aſwell for the diſpoſing of the ſaid ſtocke, as otherwiſe concerning the premiſſes, as to them ſhall ſeeme conuenient: Which ſaid Churchwardens and Ouerſeers ſo to be nominated, or ſuch of them as ſhall not be let by ſickneſſe, or other iuſt excuſe, to be allowed by two ſuch Iuſtices of peace, or more, as is aforeſaid, ſhall meete together at the leaſt once euery Moneth, in the Church of the ſaid Pariſh, vpon the Sunday in the afternoone, after diuine ſeruice, there to conſider of ſome good courſe to be taken, and of ſome meete order to be ſet downe in the premiſſes, & ſhall within foure daies after the end of their yeere, & after other Ouerſeers nominated as aforeſaid, make and yeeld vp to ſuch two Iuſtices of peace as is aforeſaid, a true and perfect accompt of all ſummes of money by them receiued, or rated and ſeſſed, and not receiued, and alſo of ſuch ſtocke as ſhall be in their hands, or in the hands of any of the poore to worke, and of all other things concerning their ſaid office, and ſuch ſumme or ſummes of money as ſhall be in their handes, ſhall pay and deliuer ouer to the ſaid Churchwardens & Ouerſeers, newly nominated & appointed as aforeſaid, vpon paine that euery one of them abſenting themſelues without lawfull cauſe as aforeſaid, from ſuch Monethly meeting for the pur-

Set to worke

Taxation

Stocke

Prentices

Ouerſeers of the poore

Meete once a moneth

Accompt

Forf. xx. s.

Other Pariſhes

Impriſonment

purpoſe aforeſaid, or being negligent in their office, or in the execution of the orders aforeſaid, being made by and with the aſſent of the ſaid Iuſtices of peace, or any two of them before mentioned, to forfeit for euery ſuch default of abſence, or negligence, xx. ſhillings. And be it alſo enacted, that if the ſaid Iuſtices of peace do perceiue that the inhabitants of any Pariſh are not able to leuie among themſelues ſufficient ſummes of money for the purpoſes aforeſaid: that then the ſaid two Iuſtices ſhall and may taxe, rate, and aſſeſſe, as aforeſaid, any other of other Pariſhes, or out of any Pariſh within the Hundred where the ſaid Pariſh is, to pay ſuch ſumme and ſummes of money to the Churchwardens and Ouerſeers of the ſaid poore Pariſh, for the ſaid purpoſes, as the ſaid Iuſtices ſhall think fit, according to the intent of this law. And if the ſaid Hundred ſhall not be thought to the ſaid Iuſtices, able, and fit to relieue the ſaid ſeuerall Pariſhes not able to prouide for themſelues as aforeſaid: then the Iuſtices of peace at their generall quarter Seſſions, or the greater number of them, ſhall rate and aſſeſſe, as aforeſaid, any other of other Pariſhes, or out of any Pariſh within the ſaid Countie for the purpoſes aforeſaid, as in their diſcretion ſhall ſeeme fit. And that it ſhall be lawfull aſwell for the preſent as ſubſequent Churchwardens and Ouerſeers, or any of them, by warrant from any two ſuch Iuſtices of peace as is aforeſaid, to leuie aſwell the ſaid ſummes of money, and all arrerages of euery one that ſhall refuſe to contribute, according as they ſhall be aſſeſſed, by diſtreſſe, and ſale of the offendors goods, as the ſummes of money, or ſtocke which ſhall be behind vpon any accompt to be made as aforeſaid, rendring to the parties the ouerplus, and in defect of ſuch diſtreſſe, it ſhall be lawfull for any ſuch two Iuſtices of the peace, to commit him or them to the common gaole of the Countie, there to remaine without bayle or mainpriſe, vntill payment of the ſaid ſumme, arrerages, and ſtocke. And the ſaid Iuſtices of peace, or any of them, to ſend to the houſe of Correction or common Gaole ſuch as ſhall not imploy themſelues to worke, being appointed thereunto as aforeſaid: And alſo any two ſuch Iuſtices of peace, to commit to the ſaid priſon, euery one of the ſaid Churchwardens and Ouerſeers, which ſhall refuſe to accompt, there to remaine without bayle or mainpriſe, vntill he haue made a true accompt, and ſatiſfied and paied ſo much as vpon the ſaid accompt ſhall be remaining in his hands. And be it further enacted, that it ſhall be lawfull for the ſaid Churchwardens and Ouerſeers, or the greater part of them, by the aſſent of any two Iuſtices of the peace aforeſaid, to binde any ſuch children as aforeſaid, to be apprentices, where they ſhall ſee conuenient, till ſuch man child ſhall come to the age of foure and twentie yeeres, and ſuch woman child to the age of one and twentie yeeres, or the time of her marriage: The ſame to be as effectuall to all purpoſes, as if ſuch child were of full age, and Indenture of couenant bound him or her ſelfe. And to the intent that neceſſarie places of habitation may more conueniently be prouided for ſuch poore impotent people: Be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall and may be lawfull for the ſaid Churchwardens and Ouerſeers, or the greater part of them, by the leaue of the Lord or Lordes of the manour, whereof any waſt or common within their Pariſh is or ſhall be parcell, and vpon agreement before with him or them made in writing vnder the hands and ſeales of the ſaid Lord and Lordes, or otherwiſe, according to any order to be ſet downe by the Iuſtices of peace of the ſaid Countie at their generall quarter Seſſions, or the greater part of them, by like leaue and agreement of the ſaid Lord or Lordes, in writing vnder his or their handes and ſeales, to erect, build, and ſet vp in fit and conuenient places of habitation, in ſuch waſt or common, at the generall charges of the Pariſh, or otherwiſe of the Hundred or Countie as aforeſaid, to be taxed, rated, and gathered, in maner before expreſſed, conuenient houſes of dwelling for the ſaid impotent poore: and alſo to place Inmates or more families then one in one cottage, or houſe, One Act made in the 31. yeere of her Maieſties raigne, intituled, An Act againſt the erecting and mainteining of Cottages, or any thing therein contained to the contrarie notwithſtanding: Which cottages and places for Inmates ſhall not at any time after be vſed or imployed, to or for any other habitation, but onely for impotent and poore of the ſame Pariſh, that ſhall be there placed from time to time by the Churchwardens and Ouerſeers of the poore of the ſame Pariſh, or the moſt part of them, vpon the paines and forfeitures contained in the ſaid former Act made in the ſaid one and thirtieth yeere of her Maieſties reigne. Prouided alwayes, that if any perſon or perſons ſhall find themſelues grieued with any Seſſe or Taxe, or other act done by the ſaid Churchwardens and other perſons, or by the ſaid Iuſtices of Peace, that

Bind children Prentices

Build

Houſes for poore people

that then it ſhall be lawfull for the Iuſtices of peace, at their generall quarter Seſſions, or the greater number of them, to take ſuch order therein, as to them ſhall be thought conuenient, and the ſame to conclude and binde all the ſaid parties. And be it further enacted, that the Father and Grandfather, and the Mother and Grandmother, and the children of euery poore, old, blinde, lame, and impotent perſon, or other poore perſon, not able to worke, being of a ſufficient abilitie, ſhall at their owne charges relieue and maintaine euery ſuch poore perſon in that maner, and according to that rate, as by the Iuſtices of peace of that Countie where ſuch ſufficient perſons dwell, or the greater number of them, at their generall quarter Seſſions ſhall be aſſeſſed, vpon paine that euery one of them ſhall forfeit xx. ſhillings for euery Moneth which they ſhall faile therein. And be it further hereby enacted, that the Maiors, Bailifes, or other head Officers of euery towne and place corporate, and Citie within this Realme, being Iuſtice or Iuſtices of peace, ſhall haue the ſame authoritie by vertue of this act, within the limits and precincts of their iuriſdictions, aſwell out of Seſſions, as at their Seſſions, if they hold any, as is herein limitted, preſcribed, and appointed to Iuſtices of the peace of the Countie, or any two or more of them, or to the Iuſtices of peace in their quarter Seſſions, to do and execute for all the vſes and purpoſes in this Act preſcribed, and no other Iuſtice or Iuſtices of peace to enter or meddle there. And that euery Alderman of the Citie of London within his ward, ſhall and may doe and execute in euery reſpect, ſo much as is appointed and allowed by this Act to be done and executed by one or two Iuſtices of peace, of any Countie within this Realme. And be it alſo enacted, that if it ſhall happen any Pariſh to extend it ſelfe into more Counties then one, or part to lie within the liberties of any Citie, Towne, or place corporate, and part without, that then aſwell the Iuſtices of peace of euery Countie, as alſo the head Officers of ſuch citie, towne, or place corporate, ſhall deale and intermeddle onely in ſo much of the ſaid Pariſh, as lieth within their liberties, and not any further. And euery of them reſpectiuely within their ſeuerall limits, wardes, and iuriſdictions, to execute the ordinances before mentioned concerning the nomination of Ouerſeers, the conſent to binding apprentices, the giuing warrant to leuie taxations vnpayed, the taking account of Churchwardens and Ouerſeers, and the committing to priſon ſuch as refuſe to accompt, or denie to pay their arrerages due vpon their accompts. And yet neuertheleſſe, the ſaid Churchwardens and Ouerſeers, or the moſt part of them of the ſaid Pariſhes, that doe extend into ſuch ſeuerall limits, and iuriſdictions, ſhall without deuiding themſelues, duely execute their office in all places within the ſaid Pariſh, in all things to them belonging, and ſhall duely exhibite and make one accompt before the ſaid head Officer of the towne or place corporate, and one other before the ſaid Iuſtices of peace, or any ſuch two of them, as is aforeſaid. And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if in anie place within this Realme there happen to be hereafter no ſuch nomination of Ouerſeers yeerely as is before appointed: that then euery Iuſtice of Peace of the Countie dwelling within the diuiſion, where ſuch default of nomination ſhall happen: And euery Maior, Alderman, and head Officer of citie, towne, or place corporate, where ſuch default ſhall happen, ſhall loſe and forfeit for euery ſuch default fiue pound, to be imployed towards the reliefe of the poore of the ſaid Pariſh, or place corporate, and to bee leuied as aforeſaid of their goodes by warrant from the generall Seſſions of the Peace of the ſaid Countie, or of the ſame citie, towne, or place corporate, if they keepe Seſſions. And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all penalties and forfeitures before mentioned in this Acte to be forfeited by any perſon or perſons, ſhall goe and be imployed to the vſe of the poore of the ſame Pariſh, and towardes a Stocke and habitation for them, and other neceſſarie vſes and reliefe, as before in this Acte are mentioned and expreſſed, and ſhall bee leuied by the ſaid Churchwardens and Ouerſeers, or one of them, by warrant from any two ſuch Iuſtices of peace, or Maior, Alderman, or head Officer of citie, towne, or place corporate, reſpectiuely wythin their ſeuerall limittes, by diſtreſſe and ſale thereof, as aforeſaid, or in defect thereof, it ſhall be lawfull for any two ſuch Iuſtices of peace, and the ſaid Aldermen and head Officers within their ſeuerall limits, to commit the offendour to the ſaid pryſon, there to remaine without bayle or mainpriſe, till the ſaid forfeitures ſhall be ſatiſfied and payed. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the Iuſtices of Peace of euery Countie or place corporate, or the more part of them in their generall Seſſions to be holden next after the feaſt of Eaſter next, and ſo yeerely as often as they ſhall thinke meete, ſhall rate euery Pariſh to ſuch a weekely ſumme of money as they ſhall thinke conuenient, ſo as no Pariſh be rated aboue the ſumme of vi. pence, nor vnder the ſumme of a halfepenie, weekely to be paied, and ſo as the totall ſumme of ſuch taxation of the Pariſhes in euery Countie, amount not aboue the rate of two pence for euery pariſh within the ſaid County: Which ſummes ſo taxed, ſhall be yeerely aſſeſſed by the agreement of the Pariſhioners within themſelues, or in default thereof, by the Churchwardens and petie Conſtables of the ſame Pariſh, or the more part of them, or in default of their agreement, by the order of ſuch Iuſtice or Iuſtices of peace, as ſhall dwell in the ſame Pariſh, or (if none be there dwelling) in the parts next adioyning. And if any perſon ſhall refuſe or neglect to pay any ſuch portion of money ſo taxed, it ſhall be lawfull for the ſaid Churchwardens & Conſtables, or any of them, or in their default for any Iuſtice of peace of the ſaid limit, to leuie the ſame by diſtreſſe, and ſale of the goods of the partie ſo refuſing or neglecting, rendring to the partie the ouerplus, and in default of ſuch diſtreſſe, it ſhall be lawfull to anie Iuſtice of that limit, to commit ſuch perſon to the ſaid priſon, there to abide without bayle or mainepriſe, till hee haue payed the ſame. And be it alſo enacted, that the ſaid Iuſtices of the Peace at their generall quarter Seſſions to be holden at the time of ſuch taxation, ſhall ſet downe what competent ſummes of money ſhall be ſent quarterly out of euery Countie or place corporate, for the reliefe of the poore priſoners of the Kinges bench, and Marſhalſey, and alſo of ſuch Hoſpitals, and Almes houſes, as ſhall be in the ſaid Countie, and what ſummes of money ſhall be ſent to euery one of the ſaid Hoſpitals and Almes houſes, ſo as there be ſent out of euery Countie yerely twentie ſhillings at the leaſt to each of the ſaid priſons of the kings bench, and Marſhalſey, which ſummes rateably to bee aſſeſſed vpon euery Pariſh, the Churchwardens of euery Pariſh ſhall truely collect and pay ouer to the high Conſtables in whoſe diuiſion ſuch Pariſh ſhall be ſituate, from time to time, quarterly ten dayes before the ende of euery quarter, and euery ſuch Conſtable at euery ſuch quarter Seſſions in ſuch Countie, ſhall pay ouer the ſame to ſuch two Treaſurers, or to one of them, as ſhall by the more part of the Iuſtices of Peace of the Countie, be elected to be the ſaid Treaſurers, to be choſen by the Iuſtices of P. of the ſaid Countie, Citie, or towne, or place corporate, or of others which were ſeſſed and taxed at fiue pound landes, or ten pound goods, at the leaſt, at the taxe of ſubſidie next before the time of the ſaid election to be made. And the ſaid Treaſurers ſo elected, to continue for the ſpace of one whole yeere in their office, and then to giue vp their charge with a due accompt of their receipts and diſburſements, at the quarter Seſſions to be holden next after the feaſt of Eaſter in euery yeere, to ſuch others as ſhall from yeere to yeere in forme aforeſaid ſucceſſiuely be elected Treaſurers for the ſaid Countie, citie, towne, or place corporate: which ſaid Treaſurers, or one of them ſhall pay ouer the ſame to the Lord chiefe Iuſtice of England, and Knight Marſhall for the time being, equally to be deuided to the vſe aforeſaid, taking their acquittance for the ſame, or in default of the ſaid Chiefe Iuſtice, to the next ancienteſt Iuſtice of the kings Bench as aforeſaid. And if any Churchwarden or high Conſtable, or his executors, or adminiſtrators, ſhall faile to make payment in forme aboue ſpecified, then euery Churchwarden, his executors or adminiſtrators, ſo offending, ſhall forfait for euery time the ſumme of x. ſhillings, and euery high Conſtable, his executors or adminiſtrators, ſhall forfeit for euery time the ſumme of xx. ſhillings, the ſame forfeitures together with the ſummes behind, to be leuied by the ſaid treaſurer and treaſurers, by way of diſtreſſe, and ſale of the goods as aforeſaid, in forme aforeſaid, & by them to be imployed towards the charitable vſes compriſes in this act. And be it further enacted, that all the ſurpluſage of money which ſhall be remaining in the ſaid ſtocke, of any Countie, ſhall by diſcretion of the more part of the Iuſtices of peace in their quarter Seſſions, be ordered, diſtributed, and beſtowed for the reliefe of the poore Hoſpitals of that Countie, and of thoſe that ſhall ſuſtaine loſſes by fire, water, the ſea, or other caſualties, and to ſuch other charitable purpoſes, for the reliefe of the poore, as to the more part of the ſaid Iuſtices of peace ſhall ſeeme conuenient. And be it further enacted, that if any Treaſurer elected, ſhal wilfully refuſe to take vpon him the ſaid office of Treaſurerſhip, or refuſe to diſtribute and giue reliefe, or to accompt, according to ſuch forme as ſhall be appointed by the more part of the ſaid Iuſtices of Peace: That then it ſhall be lawfull for the Iuſt. of peace in their quarter Seſſions, or in their default, for the Iuſtices of aſſiſes, at the Aſſiſes to be holden in the ſame Countie, to fine the ſame Treaſurer by their diſcretion: the ſame fine not to bee vnder three pound, and to bee leuyed by ſale of his goods, and to be proſecuted by any two of the ſayd Iuſtices of Peace, whom they ſhall authorize. Prouided alwaies, that this Act ſhall not take effect vntill the Feaſt of Eaſter next. And be it enacted, that the Statute made in the nine and thirtieth yeere of her Maieſties raigne, intituled, An act for the reliefe of the poore, ſhall continue and ſtand in force vntil the Feaſt of Eaſter next, And that all Taxations heretofore impoſed and not payed, nor that ſhall bee payed before the ſayd Feaſt of Eaſter next, And that al Taxes hereafter before the ſaid Feaſt, to be taxed by vertue of the ſaid former Act, which ſhall not be payed before the ſayd Feaſt of Eaſter, ſhall and may after the ſaid Feaſt of Eaſter, be leuied by the Ouerſeers, and other perſons in this Act reſpectiuely appointed to leuie taxations by diſtreſſe, and by ſuch warrant in euery reſpect, as if they had been taxed and impoſed by vertue of this Act, and were not payed. Prouided alwayes, that whereas the Iland of Fowlenes in the Countye of Eſſex, being inuironed with the Sea, and hauing a Chappell of eaſe for the Inhabitantes thereof, and yet the ſayd Iland is no Pariſh, but the Lands in the ſame are ſituated within diuers pariſhes, far diſtant from the ſaid Iland. Be it &c. that the ſaid Iuſt. of P. ſhall nominate & appoint inhabitants within the ſaid Iland to be Ouerſeers for yͤ poore people dwelling within yͤ ſaid Iland, & that both they the ſaid Iuſtices, & the ſaid Ouerſeers ſhall haue the ſame power & authority to al intents, conſiderations & purpoſes, for the executiō of the parts & articles of this act, & ſhalbe ſubiect to the ſame pains & forfeitures, & likewiſe yͤ the inhabitants, & occupiers of lands there, ſhal be liable & chargeable to the ſame payments, charges, expences, & orders, in ſuch maner and forme as if the ſame Iland were a pariſh. In conſideration wherof, neither the ſaid inhabitants, or occupiers of land within the ſaid Iland ſhall not bee compelled to contribute towards the reliefe of yͤ poore of thoſe pariſhes, wherin their houſes or landes wͨ they occupy within the ſaid Iland are ſituated, for or by reaſō of their ſaid habitations or occuppings, other then for the reliefe of the poore people wͭin the ſaid Iland, neither yet ſhall the other inhabitants of the pariſhes wherein ſuch houſes or lands are ſituated, be compelled by reaſon of their reſiancy or dwelling, to cōtribute to the reliefe of the poore inhabitants wͭin the ſaid Iland. And be it &c. that if any action of treſpaſſe, or other ſuite ſhall happen to bee attempted and brought againſt the perſon or perſons for taking any diſtreſſe, making of any ſale, or any otherthing doing, by authority of this preſent acte: The defendant or defendants in any ſuch action or ſuite, ſhal and may either pleade not guilty, or otherwiſe make Auowry, Cogniſance, or Iuſtification, for the taking of the ſaid diſtreſſes, making of ſale, or other thing doing, by vertue of this Act, alleaging in ſuch Auowry, cogniſance, or iuſtification, That the ſaid diſtreſſe, ſale, treſpaſſe, or other thing wherof the plaintife or plaintifes complained was done by authority of this acte, & according to the tenor, purport, & effect of this act, wͭout any expreſſing or rehearſal of any other matter of circumſtance cōtained in this preſent act. To which auowrie, cogniſance, or iuſtification, the plaintife ſhalbe admitted to reply, that the defendant did take the ſaid diſtreſſe, made the ſaid ſale, or did any other acte or treſpaſſe, ſuppoſed in his declaratiō of his own wrong, wͭout any ſuch cauſe alleaged by the ſaid defendant, whereupon the iſſue in euery ſuch action ſhal be ioyned, to bee tryed by verdict of xii. men, & not otherwiſe, accuſtomed in other perſonal actions. And vpon the trial of that iſſue, the whole matter to be giuen on both parties in euidence, according to the very truth of the ſame. And after ſuch iſſue tryed for the defendant, or nonſuit of the plaintife, after appearance, the ſame defēdant to recouer treble damages, by reaſon of his wrongful vexatiō in yͤ behalfe, with coſtes alſo in yͤ part ſuſtained, & that to be aſſeſſed by the ſame Iurie, or Writ to enquire of the damages, as the ſame ſhal require. Prouided alwaies that this Acte ſhal endure no longer then to the ende of the next Seſſion of Parliament. 43. El. cap. 2.

Vacations of Biſhopricks and religious houſes.

Patrons

ALL patrons of Abbeis which haue the kings charters of England of auowſon, or haue olde tenure, or poſſeſſion in the ſame, ſhall haue the cuſtody of them when they fall void, as it hath been accuſtomed, and as it is before declared. Mag. chart. cap. 33.

2 We wil & grant for vs & for our heires that at al times from henceforth, when ſuch voidances ſhal happen, yͭ our Eſchetors, & the Eſchetors of our heires, wͨ for the time ſhall be, ſhal enter & do to be well kept the ſaid voydances, wͭout doing waſte or deſtructiō in the manors, parkes, ponds, or woods. And yͭ they fell no vnderwoods, nor hunt in the parkes or warrens, nor fiſh in pondes, nor free fiſhings, nor ſhall take no fine of the tenantes free nor

Eſchetors

Hunt

Fiſh

bound: but ſhall keepe & ſaue as much as perteineth to the ſaid voydances without doing harme or any maner of oppreſſion. An. 14. E. 3. cap. 4. pro clero.

Oppreſſion

3 If the Deane & chapter of churches cathedrall, priors, & ſuppriors, prioreſſes, & our ſupprioreſſes, & couents of prelates, abbies, or priories, whoſe voidance perteineth to vs and our heires, wil render to vs & our heires yͤ valure of the ſaid voidances, as other will reaſonably yeeld: then the Chancellor & Treaſurer ſhal haue power to let the ſaid Deane and chapter, prior or ſupprior, prioreſſe or ſupprioreſſe, & couent, the ſaid voidances by good & ſufficient ſuretie, ſo yͭ they ſhall haue the ſame before all other, yeelding to vs the valure, according as ſhal be found by remembrances of the Eſchequer, or by inqueſt to be taken vpon the ſame, if need be, wͭout making fine. And in caſe they wil not accord to yeeld yͤ valure, nor find ſuch ſuretie: then the Chancellor & Treaſurer ſhal do to be ordeined the good keeping of ſuch voidances by eſchetors or other ſufficient keepers, to anſwere yͤ king of that to him perteineth reaſonably, wͭout doing waſte or deſtructiō, or other thing, which may turne in diſheriſon of yͤ churches whereof ſuch voidances ſhal happen. An. 14. E. 3. pro clero. cap. 4.

Deane

Surety

Valure

Chanceller
Treaſurer

4 We will, & by theſe preſent letters doe graunt full power to our ſaid Chancellor and Treaſurer, which taking to them out of our councel ſuch as to them ſhall ſeeme beſt to bee taken, by good information of remēbrances of the Eſcheq. & other informations as to thē beſt ſhall ſeeme, ſhal let the vacations of archbiſhopricks, biſhopricks, abbies, priories, & other houſes, whoſe voydances pertaineth vs, to the Deane & chapter, prior, or ſupprior, prioreſſe, or ſupprioreſſe, & couent, to yeeld a certaine of euery voidance by the yere, quarter, or moneth, during the vacations, according as to them beſt ſhall ſeeme, wͭout making any fine. And that no eſchetor nor other miniſter in the time of vacations, ſhall haue cauſe nor matter to enter, or thereof to meddle, to do any thing, which ſhall bee in preiudice of the churches whereof ſuch voidance ſhall happen. Sauing to vs and to our heires the knights fees, aduowſons of Churches, eſcheats, wards, mariages, reliefes & ſeruices of the ſaid fees. An. 14. E. 3. cap. 5. pro clero.

Chanceller
Treaſurer

Vacations

Eſchetor

Knights fee
Aduowſons

Viandes.

ANno 37. E. 3. cap. 8. An acte was made concerning diet for ſeruants, but it was repealed by, An. 38. E. 3. cap. 2.

View.

FOr view of land, it is ordeined and prouided, that from henceforth view ſhal not be graunted, but in caſe where the view is neceſſary, as if one loſe land by default, and he that loſeth, mooueth a writ to demaund the ſame land. And in caſe where one by an exception delatory abateth a writ after the view, as by non tenure, or miſnaming of the towne, or ſuch like, if hee purchaſe an other writ in this caſe & in the caſe before mentioned, frō henceforth the view ſhall not be graunted, if he had view in the firſt writs. In a writ of dower, where the demand is of land that the huſband aliened to the tenant or his anceſtors, where the tenant ought not to bee ignorant, what land the huſband did alien to him or his anceſters, though the huſband dyed not ſeiſed, yet from henceforth view ſhall not be graunted. In a writ of entry alſo, that is abated becauſe the demandant miſnamed the entry, if he purchaſe an other writ of entry, if the tenant had view in the firſt writ, he ſhal not haue it in the ſecond. In all writs alſo where landes be demanded by reaſon of a leaſe made by the demandant or his anceſter, vnto the tenant & not to his anceſter, as that which he leaſed to him, being within age, not whole of minde, being in priſon, & ſuch like, view ſhal not be granted hereafter, but if the demiſe were made to his anceſter, the view ſhall lye as it hath done before. W. 2. cap. 48.

Non tenure
Miſname

Dower

Writs

View

2 View ſhal be granted in a writ of ward, in a writ of cuſtomes & ſeruices, in a writ of aduowſon of a church: but in caſe when there be more churches then one in a towne, and all of one ſaint. In a writ of dowry to be aſſigned, and in a writ of Nuper abijt, ſtatut. de viſu terræ, et eſſoine de ſeruitio Domini regis.

Ward

Cuſtome

Aduowſon

Nuper obbijt

Villenage.

THat notwithſtāding adiournemēt made in Eyre by writ of Libertate probanda purchaſed in fauour of villeines to delay the Lord of their actions of ſuch villeins, the ſame Lords ſhal be receiued to alledge the execution of villenage, againſt their villeines in all writs, whether that the ſaid writs of Libertate probanda were purchaſed by deceipt or in other maner. And that the Lordes may ſeiſe the bodies of their villeines, as well as they might before that the writs of Libertate probanda were ordeined or purchaſed. An. 25. Ed. 3. cap. 18. ſtat.

Execution

Libertate probanda.

2 No writ bee abated by exception of knowledge of villenage, if the demandant or plaintife wil auerre that he that alledged the exception was free the day of the writ purchaſed. An. 37. Ed. 3. cap. 17.

Abate

3 At the grieuous complaint of the Lordes and Commons of this Realme, as

well men of holy church as other, made in the Parliament of that, that in many ſigniories, and parts of the Realme of England, the villeines and land tenants in villenage, which owe ſeruices and cuſtomes to their Lordes, haue now late withdrawen, and doe dayly withdraw their ſeruices and cuſtomes due to their ſaid Lords, by comfort and procurement of other their counſellers, mainteiners, abbetters in the country, which haue taken hire and profit of the ſayd villeins and land tenantes, and by colour of certaine exemplifications made out of the book of Domeſday of the manor and townes where they haue been dwelling, and by vertue of the ſame exemplifications, and their euill interpretations of the ſame, they affirme them to be quit and vtterly diſcharged of all maner of ſeruage, doe as wel of their body as of their ſaid tenures, and wil not ſuffer any diſtreſſe or other iuſtice to be made vpon them, but do manace the miniſters of their Lordes, of life and of member, and (which more is) gathered themſelues together in great routes, and agree, by ſuch confederacy, that euery one ſhall ayde other to reſiſt their Lords with ſtrong hand, and much other harme they doe in ſundry maner to the great dammage of their ſaid Lords, and euill example to the other to begin ſuch riots, ſo that if due remedy be not the rather prouided vpon the ſame rebels, great miſchife (which God prohibite) may thereof ſpring through the realme: It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the Lords which feelen themſelues grieued, ſhall haue ſpeciall commiſſions vnder ẏ great ſeale to the Iuſtices of peace, or to other ſufficient perſons, to enquire of all ſuch rebels and of their offences and their counſellers, procurers, mainteiners, and abbetters, and to impriſon all thoſe that thereof ſhall be indicted before them, as well for the time paſt, as for the time to come, without deliuering them out of priſon by mainpriſe, baile, or otherwiſe, without aſſent of their Lordes, till they therof be attainted or acquited. And that the ſame Iuſtices haue power to heare and determine as well at the kings ſuite as at the ſuite of the party. Prouided alwaies, that if the ſaid villeines or land tenants rebels, bee therof attainted at the ſuite of the ſaid Lords, they ſhall in no wiſe bee deliuered till they haue made a fine to the King, and alſo they to haue the aſſent of their Lordes aforeſayd. And as to the ſaid counſellers, procurers, maintainers, and abbetters, ſuch proceſſe and in like maner, ſhall bee made of them, which thereof ſhal be attainted, ſo that they be in no wiſe deliuered frō priſon, till they haue made fine to the king, and gree to the Lord ſo grieued, according as their eſtate, and the quantitie of their offence doth require, if the ſame Lords will ſue againſt them by writte or by will. Sauing alwaies, as to the ſaid fines the franchiſes and liberties of Lords which haue fines and amerciaments of their tenants. And as the ſaid exemplifications made and purchaſed as afore is ſaid, which were cauſed to come in the parliament, and to bee declared in the ſaid parliament, that the ſame may not nor ought to auaile or holde place to the ſayd villeines or land tenants, as to the franchiſe of their bodyes, nor to change the condition of their tenure, and cuſtomes of olde time due, nor to doe preiudice to the ſaid Lords to haue their ſeruices & cuſtomes as they were wont of olde time. And it is ordeined that vpon this declaration, the ſaid Lordes ſhall haue letters patents vnder the great ſeale, as many & ſuch as they ſhall neede, if they the ſame require. An.1.R.2.cap.6.

Lords
Cōmiſſions
Iuſt. of P.
Rebels
Impriſon
Mainpriſe
Fine
Franchiſes
Tenure
Letters patēts

4 Whereas diuers villeines and neifes, aſwel of great Lords as of other people, aſwel ſpirituall as temporall, doe fly within Cities, townes, and places infranchiſed, as the Citie of London, & other like, & faine diuers ſuites againſt their Lordes, to the intent to make them free by the anſwere of their Lords: It is accorded and aſſented that the Lordes, nor other ſhall not be forbarred of their villeines, becauſe of their anſwere in law. An.9.R.2. cap.2.

Neifes
Cities
London
Suites

Vitaile and Vitailers.

FOr the common profit of the people, it is agreed, that no miniſter in City nor Borough, that by reaſon of his office ought to keep aſſiſes of wines & vitailes, as long as he ſhal be attendant vpon his office, ſhal not buy nor ſell wines nor vitailes neither in groſſe nor by retaile. And if any doe, and be thereof conuict, the merchandiſing whereof he is conuict, ſhall be forfeit to the king, and the third part thereof ſhal be deliuered to the party that ſued the offender, as the kings gift, & in ſuch caſe hee that will ſue for a thing ſo forfeited, ſhal be receiued. And the Chancellor, Treaſurer, Barons of the Exchequer, Iuſtices of either bench, & Iuſtices aſſigned to take aſſiſes, ſhal admit ſuch plaints by writs, & without writs, & ſhall determine them, & ſhall performe all things conteined in theſe articles, in forme aboueſaid, & neuertheleſſe the King may aſſigne his Iuſtices to execute this thing in Cities and Boroughs, when and where it pleaſeth him. An.12.E.2.cap.6.

Officer
Buy
Forf.
Third part
Chancellor
Treaſurer
Iuſtices

Vitailers Price Forf. Maiors Bailiffes Enquire Negligent Puniſh ✻ ☞

2 Be it enacted that Butchers, Fiſhmongers, Hoſtlers, Bruers, Bakers, Poulters, and all other ſellers of all maner vitaile, ſhall be bound to ſell the ſame vitaile for a reaſonable price, hauing reſpect to the price that ſuch vitailes be ſolde at, in places adioyning. So that the ſame ſellers haue a moderate gaines, and not exceſſiue, reaſonably to be required according to the diſtance of the place from whence the ſaid vitailes bee carryed. And if any ſell ſuch vitailes in any other maner, and thereof to bee conuict in the maner and forme aforeſaid (which see in Labourers 1.) he ſhall pay the double of the ſame that he ſo receiued to the party damnified, or in default of him, to any other that will purſue in this behalfe: And the Maiors & bailifes of cities, boroughs, marchant townes, and of the ports of the ſea and other places, ſhal haue power to enquire of all & ſinguler which ſhall in any thing offend the ſame, and to leuy the ſaid paine to the vſe of them, at whoſe ſuite ſuch offenders ſhall bee conuict. And in caſe that the ſame Maiors and Bailifes bee negligent in doing execution of the premiſſes, and thereof be conuict before our Iuſtices by vs to bee aſſigned: then the ſame Maiors and Baylifs ſhal be compelled by the ſame Iuſtices to pay the treble of the thing ſo ſolde, to the partie damnified, or to any other in default of him, that will purſue. And neuertheleſſe towards vs they ſhall be grieuouſly puniſhed. An.23. Ed.3.cap.6.

Dearth Iuſtices Regrators Puniſh Franchiſe ✻

3 For the great and outragious dearth of vitailes, which hoſtlers, herbergers, and other regrators of vitailes make thorough the realm to the great damage of the people paſſing thorow the realme: It is accorded and ſtabliſhed, that the Iuſtices learned in the law, which be good & conuenient, ſhalbe newly choſen to enquire of the deedes & outrages of ſuch hoſtlers, regrators, laborers, and all other compriſed in the ſtatute an other time therof made, & them to puniſh, and moreouer to do right to the king & his people, ſauing alwaies to euery Lord and other, their franchiſes in all points. An.27.E.3.cap.3.

Citie Sell Maior London

4 Euery man yͤ bringeth vitailes whatſoeuer they be, to the citie (See of London) by land or by water, may freely ſell the ſame to whom ſhall pleaſe him without being interrupted or impeached by Fiſher, Butcher, poulter or any other. And that the Maior and Aldermen of the city, may rule & redreſſe the defaults of fiſhers, butchers, and poulters, as they doe of thoſe that ſell bread, ale or wine, notwithſtanding charters of franchiſes, and ſtatutes, cuſtomes, or other priuiledges made or vſed to yͤ contrary. And that the ſaid Maior and Aldermen do & put the ſame in execution, vpon the paine late ordeined touching the city of London, ſo that puniſhment of ſuch be not made becauſe of any ſinguler profit. An.31. Ed.3.cap.10.

Forreins Aliens London K.protection Retaile

5 All maner of forreines and aliens, being of the amity of the king & of his realme, and comming within the ſaid city of London, and other cities, boroughs and townes within the ſaid realme, as well within liberties as without, with fiſh and all maner of other vitailes, there tarrying, & going againe to their owne countries, ſhall from henceforth be vnder the ſafegard and the eſpeciall protection of the king. And there it ſhall bee lawfull to them and euery of them, and by the ſtrength of theſe preſents, they may from henceforth cut their fiſhes & vitailes aforeſaid, without impeachment and denying of any man, or in pieces, and in part, in all, at retaile, or in groſſe, as to them beſt ſhall ſeeme, to ſell and make their profit, any charters, ſtatutes, ordinances, priuiledges or cuſtomes, made or had to the contrary notwithſtanding. An. 6. R.2. cap. 10. Note by An.7.R.2.cap.11. this laſt act was repealed. But it was after reuiued as hereafter appeareth 9. and 11.

Vinteners Vitailers London Maior

6 All the Vinteners and vitailers as well fiſhers as other, comming with their vitailes to the city of London, ſhal be from henceforth vnder the gouernance and rule of the Mayor and Aldermen of the ſaid City for the time being, as in times paſt it hath been vſed. An. 7.R.2.cap.12.

☞ Vitailers Iuſt. of P. ✻

7 All the Statutes of vitailers made as well in the time of our Soueraigne Lord the king that now is, as in the time of his noble grandfather not repealed, ſhall bee firmely holden, kept, & duely executed. And that the ſaid vitailers bee duely iuſtified by the Iuſtices of peace, as wel at the ſuite of the king, as of the party, according as the ſaid ſtatutes doe require. An.12.R.2.cap.3.

☞ Vitailers Iuſt. of P. Shirifes Stewards Maiors Bailifes

8 As touching vitailers, it is accorded, that they ſhall haue reaſonable gaines after the diſcretion and limitation of the ſaid Iuſtices (videlicet, the Iuſtices of Peace) and no more, vpon paine to be grieuouſly puniſhed after the diſcretion of the ſayd Iuſtices where no paine is limitted in certaine before this time vpon the ſaid vitailers. And that ſhirifs, ſtewards of Lords of franchiſes, Maiors and bailifes, and all other that haue authority to keepe the aſſiſe of bread and ale, and the correction of the ſame, ſhall take no amerciament nor fine for no default touching the aſſiſe, for the which a man or womā by the

law ought to haue bodily penance, according as it is heretofore ordeined by Statute, but they ſhall iudge them to the ſame bodyly penance as the default requireth, and ſhall doe due execution thereof. And that Maiors, baylifs, and Stewards of franchiſe, and all other that haue the order and ſurueying of vitailes in Cities, boroughs, market townes, and elſe where, where vitailes be ſold in the Realme, ſhall put the ſtatute made the three & twenty yeere of the reigne of king Edward, grandfather to our ſoueraigne Lord yͤ king that now is, which beginneth, Becauſe a great part of the people, touching the eſtate of vitailers & hoſtlers, and other ſellers of vitailes (before 2.) in due execution. And that no hoſtler make horſebread in his hoſtry nor without, but bakers ſhall make it, and the aſſiſe thereof ſhall be kept, and that the weight be reaſonable after the price of the corne in the market, and that the ſame hoſtlers ſhall ſell hey and oates after a reaſonable price, ſo that they take not but one halfepenny ouer the common price in the market, and that they take nothing for litter. Anno 13. Rich. 2. cap. 8. This article concerning horſebread is ſomwhat altered, as appeareth Horſebread 1. And ſee there in 10. more.

Hoſtler
Horſebread
Hay
Oates
*

9 The ſaid Statute (s. Anno 6. Rich. 2. cap. 10. before 9.) be firmely holden, kept, and duely executed after the forme and effect thereof, notwithſtanding the letters patents late graunted to the contrary to perſons of London, by the ſaid late King Richard vpon his laſt paſſage toward Ireland. An. 1. H. 4. cap. 17.

☞
Hoſtler
Forf.

10 The ſtatute of vitailers and hoſtlers, and other ſellers of vitailes, made the xiii. yere of yͤ ſaid King Richard (before 8.) be holden and kept, and put in due execution: and if any hoſtler doe the contrary, and that duely prooued, the ſame hoſtler ſhall from time to time incurre the paine of the treble value of the bread made by him in his houſe or elſewhere, contrary to the ſaid ſtatute, and alſo the ſame hoſtler ſhall incur the quatreble value of that that he hath taken ouer an halfepeny of euery buſhell of oates aboue the common price in the market, and that as wel at the ſuite of the king as of the party. An. 4. Hen. cap. 25. But ſee ſome alteration concerning horſebread, Horſebread 1.

*
Diſturbe
Alien
Retaile
Forf.
Moity
London

11 The ſaid Statutes (S. Anno 6. R. 2. cap. 2. And Anno 1. H. 4. cap. 17. before 5. and 9.) ſhall bee firmely holded and kept, any other Statutes or ordinaunces made to the contrary notwithſtanding. Ioyned to the ſame, that if any man diſturbe any forren or alien to ſell their fiſh in groſſe, or at retaile in part or in whole, contrary to the ſayd ordinances, and of that bee duely attainted at the ſuite of the king, or of the partie, that then hee ſhall forfeit x. li. And he that will ſue for our ſoueraigne Lord the king, or for himſelf, ſhal haue the one halfe, & the king the other halfe. And ſuch ſuite ſhall be taken for any offence done in the Citie of London, againſt the ſayd ordinance for him which will ſue for our ſoueraigne Lord the King, or for himſelfe, in what county that pleaſeth him of the Counties of Middleſex, Hertford, Eſſex, Kent, Surrey, or in the city of London. An. 14. H. 6. cap. 6.

☞
Iuſt. of P.
Seſſions
Proclaime
*

12 The Iuſtices of Peace through the realme, ſhal two times euery yeere doe openly to bee proclaimed in their ſeſſions, all the Statutes of hoſtlers and vitailers before this time made, and not reuoked. Anno 23. H. 6. cap. 13.

Letters patents
Searcher
Wine
Moitie

13 Whereas Maiors and other Gouernours of cities and townes of ſubſtance, haue in their leetes there holden, the ſurueying of vitailes, and correction of the ſame, and now of late diuers for their ſinguler gaine to oppreſſe vitailers, and to infringe the foreſayd libertyes, haue obtained the kinges letters patents to be ſurueiers and correcters of ſuch matters, and thereby commit great extortions: For remedy thereof, be it &c. That al the letters patents graunted by him to any perſon or perſons of any office of ſearching or ſurueying of wine, ale, beere, or any other vitaile, ſhal be vtterly void & of none effect. And that no perſon, other then ſuch gouernours before rehearſed, or other intituled by point of charter, from the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, by colour of ſuch letters patents ſo obteined, or afterward to be obteined, as before is ſaid, ſhall vſe or exerciſe any ſuch office, vpon paine of forfeiture for euery default xl. li. The one halfe therof to our ſoueraigne Lord the King, to bee imployed onely to the vſe of his houſe, the other halfe to him that in this behalfe wil ſue for the ſame by action of debt, wherin like proceſſe, rule and demeanour ſhal be had, as is commonly vſed in other actions of debt at the common law. And that the defendant in any ſuch action ſhall not be receiued nor admitted to his law: nor that any protection or eſſoine of the Kings ſeruice be to him in any wiſe allowed. Anno 12. Edw. 4. cap. 8.

Vitaile
Officer

14 Whenſoeuer & as often as any vitailer is choſen to beare any office within any city, borough, or towne corporate, which for the time that he ſhall ſtand and bee in ſuch office,

Oath

London.
Yorke
Couentry
Retaile

ſhould haue the aſſeſſing & correction for ſelling of vitailes, that then two diſcreete & honeſt perſons of ẏ ſame city, borough or towne corporate, not being vitailers, ne any of them being a vitailer, ſhal be choſen by the comminalty of the ſame city, borough or towne corporate, in like forme as the ſaid officer ſhal be choſen, which two perſons, with the ſaid officer, ſhal be ſworne, truely to ſeſſe & ſet the priſes & aſſiſe of vitaile there, for the time that any ſuch vitailer ſhal abide in the ſaid office. And that then it ſhal be lawful to al & euery of the ſaid officers, after the ſame vitailes be ſet & ſeſſed by the ſame officer & the ſaid two perſons, or one of the ſame two perſons, ẏ other being abſent, to merchant and ſell wines, & al other vitaile in groſſe, and at retaile, during the time ẏ he ſhall be in any ſuch office, without any thing therefore to forfeit: the ſaid ſtatute, act or ordinance, or any other ſtatute to the contrary made in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alway, that this acte or any thing therin cōteined, extend not to diſcharge any miniſter of the cities of London, Yorke, & Couentry, nor none of them, for any wine or vitaile to be ſold by any retaile, within any of the ſaid cities of London, Yorke, and Couentry. An. 3. H. 8. cap. 8.

Priſes
Chanceller
Treaſurer
K counſell
Juſtices
Taxe
Proclamatiō
Vitailers

15 Upon euery complaint made of any inhancing of prices of ſuch vitailes, without ground or cauſe reaſonable in any part of this realme, or in any other the Kinges Dominions, the Lord Chancellor of England, ẏ Lord Treaſurer, the Lord Preſident of the Kings moſt honourable Councell, the Lord Priuie ſeale, the Lord Steward, the lord Chamberlaine, and all other Lords of the kings Councell, the Treaſurer & Controller of the kings moſt honorable houſe, the Chancellor of the Duchie of Lancaſter, the kinges Juſtices of either Bench, the Chancellor, Chāberlaines, vnder Treaſurer, & the Barons of the kings Eſchequer, or ſeauen of them at the leaſt, whereof the Lord Chancellor, the Lord Treaſurer, the Lord Preſident of the kings Councell, or the Lord Priuie ſeale to bee one, ſhall haue power and authority from time to time, as the caſe ſhall require, to ſet and taxe reaſonable priſes of all ſuch kindes of vitailes aboue ſpecified, how they ſhall be ſold in groſſe or by retaile, for reliefe of the kings ſubiects: And that after ſuch priſes ſet & taxed in forme aforeſayd, proclaimation ſhall be made in the Kinges name, vnder the great ſeale, of the ſaid prices in ſuch partes of this Realme, as ſhall be conuenient for the ſame. And be it &c. that all fermers, owners, broggers, and all other vitailers whatſoeuer, hauing or keeping any of the kinds of vitailes before rehearſed, to the intent to ſell, ſhall ſell the ſame to ſuch the kings ſubiects as will buy them, at ſuch prices as ſhal be ſet and taxed by the ſaid proclamation, vpon the paines to bee expreſſed and limitted in the ſaid proclamation, to be loſt, forfeited and leuied to the kinges vſe, in ſuch wiſe as by the ſame proclamation ſhall bee declared. Prouided alway, that this acte or any thing therein contained, ſhall not bee hurtfull to Maiors, Shirifes, Bailifes, or other officers of cities, boroughs, or townes corporate, nor to any perſon or perſons, or bodyes politike, hauing authoritie to ſet priſes of ſuch vitailes, or of any of them, but that they and euery of them may ſet priſes thereof, as if this act had neuer been had nor made. And be it &c. That no perſon nor perſons, vnleſſe it bee by licence vnder the Kinges great ſeale, from henceforth ſhall carry or conuey, or cauſe to be carryed or conueyed, and corne, beeues, muttons, veales, porkes, or any of the aboueſaid vitailes, to any the partes beyond the Sea, except onely for the vitailing of the towne of Calleis, Guiſnes, Hammes, and the Marches of the ſame. And except for the vitailing of Maſters, Mariners, and Merchants of ſhips, paſſing the ſeas, and alſo except barrelled butter and meale to be carryed to the parts of Ireland, as hath been accuſtomed, vpon paine of forfeiting of the value of the thing conueyed and carried into the parts of beyond the ſea, contrary to this act, the one halfe thereof to the vſe of our Soueraigne Lord, and the other halfe to the party that wil ſue for the ſame by bill, plaint, writ, or information, in any of the kings courts: In which ſuites the defendant ſhall not wage his law, nor any protection or eſſoine for him ſhall bee allowed. An. 25. H. 8. cap. 2.

Maiors
Shiriffes
Bailiffes
Licence
Conuey
Vitaile
Calleis
Ships
Ireland
Forf.
Moity

☞

16 Whereas ſundry good ſtatutes haue been heretofore made againſt tranſporting and conueying out of this realme beyond the Seas any maner of vitaile, vpon great forfeitures, and neuertheleſſe ſundry couetous perſons ſeeking their owne gaine doe ſtill tranſport innumerable quantityes both of corne and other vitaile, and of wood, whereby they be growen to exceſſiue prices, and wonderful dearth: For remedie thereof, be it &c, that no maner of perſon or perſons after the twenty day of January next comming, ſhall carry and tranſport out of this Realme, by any Ship, Crayer, or other Veſſell whatſoeuer, into any place in the partes beyond the ſeas, or in the Realme of Scotland, any Wheate, Rye, Barley, or other corne or graine growin within this Realme, or any Malt made

Corne

within the ſame, or any beere, butter, cheeſe,
herring or wood (except onely to and for the
Vitaile vitailing and furniture of the towne of Cal-
leis, Hammes and Guiſnes, and the towne of
Barwike Barwike, & the marches of the ſame) without
ſufficient and lawful authority ſo to do, vpon
Forf. the paines & penalties hereafter enſuing, that
Owner of Ship is to ſay, the owner & owners of the ſaid ſhips,
and other veſſels, to forfeit the ſaid ſhips, crai-
ers, & other veſſels, with all their apparels to
them and euery of them belonging, wherein
the ſaid corne, butter, cheeſe, herring, vitaile
or wood, ſhall bee ſo tranſported and carryed,
Owner of the corne Forf. and the owners and owner of the ſaid corne,
butter, cheeſe, herring, and woode, to forfeit
the double value of the ſame, ſo carried and
Maſter and Mariners conueyed, and the Maſter and Mariners of e-
uery of the ſayd Ships, Craiers and veſſels,
Forf. for euery ſuch offence to forfeit al their goods,
Impriſon & to be impriſoned by the ſpace of one whole
Mainpriſe yeere without baile or mainpriſe. And bee
it &c. that if any perſon or perſons, after the
the ſayd twenty day of January, doe carrie
Conuey and conuey away by boate, Craier, or other
Veſſell, or otherwiſe, any Wheate, Rye,
Barley, Malt, or other corne or graine, or a-
ny Beere, Butter, Cheeſe, Herring or wood,
to any Ship or Veſſell being on the Seas,
or in any Hauen, Creeke or other place of the
border of this Realme to bee tranſported,
carried and conueyed into any place, in the
partyes beyond the Seas, or into the realme
of Scotland, without ſufficient authority ſo
Owner of the vitailes to doe: that then euery owner of the ſaid vi-
tailes, corne and other thinges abouesaid ſo
Owner of the veſſell tranſported or carried, and the owner and
owners of euery ſuch boate or veſſell, and the
boatemen and mariners of the ſame ſhall loſe,
Forf. forfeit and ſuffer all ſuch forfeitures, paynes
and penalties as is aboue rehearſed: The one
Moitie moitie of all and euery which forfeiture or
forfeitures to bee to the King and Queenes
highneſſe, their heires and ſucceſſors, and the
other moity to him or them that will ſue for
the ſame, by bil, information or action of debt,
or otherwiſe, in any of the King & Queenes
highneſſe courts of Record, in which action,
bill, or ſuite, the defendant ſhall not wage his
law, nor haue any eſſoyne or protection to
him allowed. And be it &c. that if any perſon
or perſons ſhal obtaine of the king & Queens
Maieſties, their heires and ſucceſſours, or
Licence of any of them, any licence to carry and
tranſport any corne, vitaile or wood into any
partes beyond the Seas, that if he or they to
whom any ſuch licence ſhall bee graunted, or
any other to whom ſuch perſon or perſons
hauing ſuch licence, ſhall giue, graunt, or ſell
his or their ſayd licence vnto, ſhall carry and
conuey, and cauſe to bee carried and conueyed
any more corne, vitaile or wood, then ſhall be
conteined in his or their ſaid licence, ſhall for- Forf.
feit the treble value of the ſaid corne, vitaile
or wood, ſo carried and tranſported, without
ſufficient authoritie, and ſhall ſuffer impriſon- Impriſon
ment for one whole yeere in yͤ common gaole,
where he ſhall bee apprehended, there to re-
maine without baile or mainpriſe. And bee Mainpriſe
it &c. that no maner of perſon or perſons, after
the ſayd twenty day of January, that ſhall
obteine, or haue any ſuch licence for tranſpor-
ting and carrying any corne, vitaile or wood
into any partes beyond the Seas, ſhall ſhip,
lade and fraught the ſame, or any part therof, Fraught
at ſundry places within this Realme, but at
one place certaine, vpon paine of forfeiture Place
of the ſaid corne, vitaile, and wood, and all his Forf.
goods and cattels, the one moity therof to the Moity
King and Queenes Maieſties, their heires
and ſucceſſors, and the other moity to him or
them that will ſue for the ſame by action of
debt, bill, plaint, information, or otherwiſe,
wherein no wager of law, eſſoine, or protecti-
on ſhal be to him allowed. And for the better
execution of this act: be it &c. that all and ſin-
gular Juſtices of peace, aſwell within the li- Juſt. of P.
berties as without, within their ſeuerall au-
thorities and commiſſions at any time within
three yeeres next after ſuch offences commit- Three yeres
ted, ſhall haue full power and authority to en- Enquire
quire aſwel by the oaths of xii. lawful men, as
alſo to heare and examine the maſter, maſters, Examine Mariners
and mariners of the ſaid ſhips, craiers, and o-
ther veſſels, and all & euery other perſon and
perſons of all & ſinguler the offenders againſt
this preſent acte, to heare and determine the Oyer and ter.
ſame offences, as they may and ought to heare
and determine any other treſpaſſes and offen-
ces. Prouided alwayes, and be it &c. that at
all time and times hereafter, when the com-
mon price of corne within this realme, is, that Price
wheate ſhall not exceede the price of vi.s.viii.
d. the quarter, and rye iiii.s. the quarter, and
barley iii.s. the quarter, it ſhall be lawfull
to euery perſon and perſons to carry & tranſ- Tranſport
port ouer the Sea to any place beyond the
Seas, at their pleaſure, any of the ſaid kindes
of corne, ſo that it bee not to the Kinges and
Queenes enemies. Prouided alwaies, and
bee it &c. that this acte or any thing therein
conteined, ſhall not extend to any perſon or
perſons for the neceſſary vitailing of any ſhip, Vitaile
ſhips, or other veſſels, but that they, and euery
of them, may vitaile the ſaid ſhips and veſſels,
as they might haue done before the making
of this preſent Acte: This acte or any thing

Admirall

therein contained to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies, and be it ⁊c. that this act or any thing therein contained, ſhall not be preiudicial or hurtful to the Lord great admirall of England for ẏ time being, or to the King and Queenes Maieſties iuriſdiction of the admiralty, but that the ſaide Lord admirall, or his deputy or deputies may and ſhall exerciſe, vſe and execute all kinde of iuriſdiction belonging to the Sea, according to his or their commiſſions, as they might lawfully haue done heretofore. This acte or any thing therein contained to the contrary notwithſtanding. An. 1. & 2. P. & M. cap. 5. See ſhips 13. ſome owners of ſhips excuſed from the penalty of this ſtatute. And alſo, See in Shippes 13. and 14. liberty giuen to the Queenes ſubiects concerning tranſporting of graine. And ſee Corne 8. their libertie further inlarged in a ſpeciall maner to be vſed.

Vnion and ſeuering of Churches.

Church

Sixe pound

One mile

Ordinary

Incumbent

Patrons

A Vnion or conſolidation of 2. Churches in one, or of a Church ⁊ chappell in one, that one of them not being aboue the yeerely value of ſixe poundes, as it is rated and valued at to the Kings Highneſſe, in his court of the firſt fruites and tenths, ⁊ not diſtant from the other aboue one mile in any place or places within this realme of England, may bee from henceforth had or made by the aſſent of the ordinary or ordinaries of the dioceſſe, where ſuch churches and chappels ſtanden, and by the aſſents of the incumbentes of thē, ⁊ of all ſuch as haue iuſt right, title ⁊ intereſt to the patronages of the ſame churches and chappels being then of full age. And that all ſuch vnions and conſolidations, had or made of two churches in one, or of a church ⁊ chappell in one, as is aforeſaid, ſhal be good, ſufficient, lawful, firme, ſtable, and auaileable in the law, to remaine, endure and continue for euer vnited and knit in one, in ſuch maner and forme as by writing or writinges vnder the ſeale of ſuch ordinaries, incumbentes and patrons it ſhall bee declared and ſet foorth. And bee it ⁊c. that all vnions and conſolidations of all Churches and Chappels which haue heretofore bin vnited or knit together in one, by the aſſent of the ordinaryes, incumbentes, and true and lawfull patrons in fee ſimple of them as is aforeſaid, ſhall alſo remaine, and be from henceforth adiudged and deemed in the law to endure and continue for euer vnited and knit in one, without any diſſolution, vndoing, vnknitting, or repeale of them, or of any of thē by any maner of meane or way: Sauing to the Kinges Maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſours, all the tenths and firſt fruites of all ſuch churches and chappels, as be heretofore vnited or conſolidated in one, or that hereafter ſhal be vnited and conſolidated in one, according to ẏ ſame, or ſuch like rates, and valuations as the ſame churches ⁊ chappels, or any of them now are rated or valued at, to the kings ſaid Maieſtie, in his ſaid highneſſe Court of the firſt fruites and tenthes. Prouided alway, that all vnions and conſolidations, ⁊ euery of them hereafter to bee had or made of any Church or chappel within any citie or towne corporate, within this Realme of England, without the aſſent of the Maiors, ſhirifes, ⁊ comminaltie of the city, where ſuch Churches, church, or chappell be or ſhall bee: Or without the aſſent of ſuch bodies corporate of other townes corporate, where ſuch churches, church or chappell be or ſhall be, by the names of their corporations in writing vnder their common ſeale, ſhall bee cleerely voide ⁊ of no force ne effect, any thing before expreſſed, or any ordinance, lawe, cuſtome or ſtatute to the contrary therof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that where the inhabitants of any ſuch poore pariſh, or the more part of them, within one yere next after the vnion or conſolidation of the ſame pariſh, by their writing ſufficient in the law, ſhall aſſure the incumbent of the ſayde pariſh for the yerely paiment of ſo much money, as with the ſumme that the ſaid pariſh is rated ⁊ valued at in the kings highnes ſaid court of the firſt fruites and tenthes, ſhall amount to the full ſumme of eight pound ſterling, to bee leuyed and paied yeerely by the ſaid inhabitantes to the ſaid incumbent ⁊ his ſucceſſors: that then all ſuch vnions or conſolidations hereafter to be had or made of any ſuch poore pariſh as is aforeſaid, ſhall be void and of none effect, any thing, ſtatute or ordinance, to the contrarie hereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, that this ſayde prouiſo ſhall not extend to any vnion or conſolidation of any Church or Chappell had or made before the making of this eſtatute, any thing in the ſayde prouiſo mentioned to the contrarye thereof notwithſtanding. Anno. 37. Hen. 8. cap. 19.

Tenthes

Firſt fruites

Citie

Maiors

Shirifes

Aſſent

Common ſeale

Incumbent

2 In Anno 1. Edwardi 6. was an Acte made (not printed) for vniting the pariſh Churches of Onger and Grenſted in Eſſex. But by An. 1. M. 2. parliamento. ca. 10. that ſtatute was appealed. And by this Statute of Anno 1. M. theſe two Churches were ſeuered as they were before. And diuers things

at large bee in this ſtatute of An.1.M. concerning theſe matters.

3 In Anno 1.Ed.6.cap.9.was an acte made for vniting of certaine Pariſh Churches in Yorke, with diuers articles concerning that matter. And after Anno 1.M.1. parl.cap.14. an Acte was made for the reedifying of the pariſh Church of S. Ellins in Stangate in Yorke, which was put downe by the former Statute.

Yorke

Vniuerſities.

FRom henceforth no maner of purueyour, taker, badger, loader, or other miniſter, may or ſhal take or bargaine for any kinds of victuall or graine, in any of the ſaid markets or towne of Cambridge and the citie of Oxford, nor ſhall take or bargaine for any victuall within the compaſſe of fiue mile thereto adioyning, without the conſent, agreement or good will of the owner or owners, neither ſhall attempt to carrie, take away, or bargain for any maner of graine or other victual bought or prouided within the ſaid ſpace of v.miles, by any common miniſter of any Colledge, Hoſtell or Hall, to be ſpent within any of the ſaid Colledges, Hoſtels or Halles, vpon paine of the forfeiture of the quadruple value of any ſuch maner graines or victuall ſo taken or bargained for, in any of the ſaid marches, or within the ſaide ſpace of v. miles, againſt the wil of the owners, as is abouesaid, or attempted to be taken, caried away or bargained for, beeing prouided as is abouesaid, for to be ſpent in any the Colledges, Hoſtels, or Halles: And further ſhall ſuffer impriſonment for the ſpace of three moneths without baile or mainpriſe, and that the Chancellor or Vicechancellor or his Commiſſary for the time being in either of the ſaid Vniuerſities, with two Iuſt. of P. of the Countie, wherein the ſaid Vniuerſities bee ſet, ſhall haue full power by authoritie of this act, to enquire by the othes of xii. men, of and vpon the defaults and offences cõmitted contrary to the tenour thereof, and to ſee due puniſhment and reformation thereof in forme aforeſaid, from time to time: The one halfe of which foreſaid forfeitures to be to the cõmon treaſure of either the ſaid Vniuerſities reſpectiuely to the fault committed againſt this their priuiledge, the other halfe to the partie that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt, bill, plaint, or otherwiſe in any court of record, or before the foreſaid Chancellor, his Vicechancellor, or Commiſſary for the time being, and 2. Iuſtices of peace, as is before expreſſed. Prouided that this acte ſhall not be put in execution at any time or times whẽſoeuer your Maieſty or the heires & ſucceſſors of your Maieſty our ſoueraigne Lady ſhall pleaſe to come to any of both ẏ ſaid Vniuerſities, or within vii. miles of eyther of them, but ſhall be in ſuſpence during that time onely and no longer. Prouided alwaies and be it &c. that this act or any thing therein contained, ſhall not in any wiſe bee preiudiciall or hurtfull to the Maiors, Baylifes and Comminaltie of this Citie of Oxford, nor to the Maior and Comminaltie of the towne of Cambridge, or to their ſucceſſors, for and concerning any of their liberties or priuiledges, but that they and euery of thẽ, and their ſucceſſors, reſpectiuely may haue and vſe the ſame, in ſuch maner and forme, as they or any of them might or ought to haue done before the making of this acte, any thing in this Acte contained to the contrary notwithſtanding. Anno 2. & 3. Phil. & Mar. cap. 15.

☞
Purueiour Badger
Victuall
Cambridge Oxford
v.miles
Corne
Forf.
Impriſon
Mainpriſe Chancellor Vicechancellour
Iuſt. of P.
Puniſh
Moitie
Queene
Maior Bailife
✱

2 Be it enacted and ordained by the authority of this preſent Parliament, that from henceforth no maner of Purueyour, taker, badger, loader, poulter, or other miniſter for the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſours, nor any other common poulter ſhall, or may take, or bargaine for any kind of victual or grain in any of the ſaid marches or townes of Cambridge, and the citie of Oxford, or either of them, nor ſhall take or bargaine for any victuall or graine within the compaſſe of the foreſaid fiue miles thereunto adioyning, without the conſent, agreement, good wil and licence of either of the ſaide Chancellors, Vicechancellors for the time beeing, in writing had and obtained vnder the ſeale or ſeales of the office of the ſaide Chancellor or Vicechancellor of either of the ſaid Vniuerſities, and in no other forme then in the ſaid licence in writing ſhall be contained and expreſſed, ſo as the ſame giue not to any of the foreſaide purueyors, takers, badgers, loaders, poulters, or others, any further authoritie and power, then they haue or may lawfully vſe in other parts of the ſame countrey, being without the ſaid limittes of fiue miles, neither ſhal attempt to carie, take away, or bargaine for any maner of graine, & other victuall bought and prouided within the ſaide ſpace of fiue miles by any common miniſter of any Colledge, Hoſtell or Hall, to be ſpent within any of the ſaid Colledges, Hoſtels or Hals, without like licence & aſſent, and in no other forme then is next aforeſaide mentioned, vpon like paines, forfeitures and impriſonments, and to like vſes as are limitted and ordayned by the ſayde former Statute. (viz 2. and 3. Phil.

☞
Purueyor Badger
Vitaile
Licence Chancellour
Corne

Vicechancellour
Iuſt.of P.
Enquire
v miles
Refuſe
Purueiours
Iuſt.of P.
Queene
Suſpence
Maior
Bailiffes

Phil. & Mar.before 1.) And that the ſayde Chancellors or Vicechancellors for the time being of either of the ſaid Vniuerſities, with two Iuſtices of Peace of the ſaid Vniuerſities, Citie, Towne or Countie, wherein the ſaid Vniuerſities be ſet, ſhal haue like power and authoritie by this acte, to enquire vpon the defaults and offences contrary to the tenour hereof, and to ſee due puniſhment and reformation thereof in forme aforeſaid, as was to them limited and appointed by the ſaid former act. And bee it further by the authoritie aforeſaid enacted and ordained, that if any perſon or perſons within the ſaid precinct of fiue miles, ſhall refuſe reaſonably to ſerue the neceſſarie prouiſion of the ſaid Vniuerſities, according to the true meaning of this preacte: that then it ſhall be lawful to any of the Queenes Maieſties takers or purueyours, to prouide any corne or victuall of any ſuch perſon or perſons within any part of the precinct aforeſaide, for the vſe of the Queenes Maieſtie, as ſhall be declared and notified to the ſaid Purueyors or Takers, to be perſons not worthie of the ſaid priuiledge, for not reaſonable ſeruing the neceſſities of the ſaide Vniuerſities, by the Chancellour or Vicechancellour for the time being, of either of the ſaid Vniuerſities, with the aſſent and conſent of two Iuſtices of Peace reſiant within either of the ſaide Vniuerſities, Citie, Towne or Countie, vnder the handes and ſeales of the ſaid Chancellor or Vicechancellor, and the ſaid two Iuſtices of Peace, as the ſaid Purueyours or Takers lawfully may in any other place, without the ſaide precinct of fiue miles, and not otherwiſe: The ſaid former acte, or any thing therein conteined, or any other clauſe, article, ſentence or matter whatſoeuer to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided that this acte ſhall not bee put in execution at any time or times whenſoeuer the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors ſhall come to any of both the ſaide Vniuerſities, or within ſeuen miles of eyther of them, but ſhall bee in ſuſpence during that time only and no longer. Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this acte or any thing therein contained, ſhall not in any wiſe be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the Maior, Baylifes and Comminaltie of this Citie of Oxford, nor to the Maior or Comminaltie of the towne of Cambridge, or to their ſucceſſors, for and concerning any of their liberties or priuiledges: but that they and euery of thē, and their ſucceſſors, reſpectiuely may haue and vſe the ſame, in ſuch maner and forme, as they or any of them might or ought to haue done before the making of this acte, any thing in this Acte contained to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, that this acte ſhall continue vntill the laſt day of the next Parliament. An.13. Eliz.cap.21. And An.27.Eliz.cap.11. This acte was continued vntill the ende of the next Parliament. And An.28.Eliz.cap.5. it is continued vntill the end of the next Parliament. And An.31.Eliz.cap.10. it is continued to the ende of the next Parliament. And An.35.Eliz.cap.7. it is continued to the ende of the Parliament next enſuing. And Anno 39. Eliz. cap.18. this act of 13. Elizab. was continued vntill the ende of the next Parliament. And An.43.El.cap.9. this acte was continued vntill the ende of the firſt Seſsion of the next Parliament.

*
Maſter
Head officer
Leaſe
Rent
Corne

3 For the better maintenance of learning, & the better reliefe of Schollers in the Vniuerſities of Cambridge and Oxford, and the Colledges of Wincheſter, and Eaton: Bee it enacted &c. that no Maſter, Prouoſt, Preſident, Warden, Deane, Gouernour, Rector, or chiefe Ruler of any Colledge, cathedrall Church, Hall, or Houſe of learning, in any of the Vniuerſities aforeſaid, nor no Prouoſt Warden, or other head officer of the ſaid Colledges of Wincheſter or Eaton, nor the corporation of any of the ſame, by what title, ſtile, or name ſoeuer they now be, ſhall, or may bee called, after the ende of this preſent ſeſſion of Parliament, ſhall make any leaſe for life, liues, or yeeres, of any their lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, to the which any tythes, arable land, medow, or paſture doeth or ſhall appertaine, except that the one third part at the leaſt of the olde rent be reſerued and paid in corne, for the ſaid colledges, cathedrall churches, halles, and houſes: that is to ſay, in good wheate, after vi.s.viii.d. the quarter or vnder, and good malt, after v.s. the quarter or vnder, to be deliuered yerely vpon dayes prefixed at the ſaid colledges, cathedrall church, halles or houſes, and for default thereof to pay to the ſayde colledges, cathedral church, halles or houſes in ready money, at the election of the ſaid leaſees, their executors, and adminiſtrators and aſſignes, after the rate, as the beſt wheat and malt in the market of Cambridge, for the rents that are to be paid to the vſe of the houſe or houſes there, and in the market of Oxford, for the rents that are to be payd to the vſe of the houſe or houſes there, and in the market of Wincheſter, for the rentes that are to bee payde to the vſe of the houſe or houſes there, and in the market of Windſor, for the rents

that are to bee paid to the vſe of the houſe or houſes at Eaton, is or ſhall bee ſolde the next market day before the ſaid rent ſhall bee due without fraud or deceipt: and that all leaſes otherwiſe hereafter to be made, and all collaterall bondes or aſſurance to the contrary by any of the ſaid corporations, ſhall bee voyd in law to all intents and purpoſes. The ſame wheat, malt, or the money comming of the ſame, to be expended to the vſe of the reliefe of the commons and dyet of the ſaid Colledges, cathedrall Church, Halles, and Houſes onely, and by no fraud nor colour, let nor ſold away from the profite of the ſaid Colledges, cathedrall Church, halles and houſes, and the fellowes and ſchollers in the ſame, and the vſe aforeſaide, vpon paine of depriuation to the gouernor and chiefe rulers of the ſaid colledges, cathedral church, halles, and houſes, and all other thereto conſenting. Prouided alwayes, that this act, or any thing therein contained, ſhall not extend or be in any wiſe preiudiciall to any leaſe to be made of a Barne called Mouncken Barne, with a certaine portion of tythes, riſing, growing, and being in the pariſh of Southweeke in the Countie of Suſſex, beeing parcell of the poſſeſſions of Magdalen Colledge in Oxford, ſo that the terme demiſed in and by the ſaid leaſe exceede not the number of tenne yeeres, from and after the feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangel next comming, any thing therein ſpecified to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that this acte ſhall not extend to any leaſe to be made by the Preſident and ſchollers of the Colledge of S. Iohn Baptiſt in Oxford, to any heire male of Sir Thomas White, late knight and Alderman of London, founder of the ſaid Colledge, which leaſe ſhall bee made according to the meaning of the foundation and ſtatutes of the ſaid Colledge of the manor of Fifeld, & no other hereditaments. Anno 18.El.cap.6.

Leaſe
Bonds
Void
Depriue
Sir Thomas White

Voucher.

IT is prouided, that none being vouched to warranty before our Iuſticers, in plea of land or tenement, ſhalbe amerced from henceforth, becauſe hee was not preſent when hee was vouched to warranty, except the firſt day of the comming of the Iuſticers. But if the partie vouched be within the ſhire, then the Shirife ſhall be commanded to cauſe him to come within the third or fourth day, according to the diſtance of the place, as it was wont to bee done in the circuit of the Iuſticers. And if hee dwell without the Shire, then he ſhall haue reaſonable ſummons of fifteene dayes at the leaſt, after the diſcretion of the Iuſticers, and the common law. Marl, cap.26.An.52.H.3.

Warrantie
Amerced
Shirife
Summons

2 Foraſmuch as many people are delayed of their right by falſe vouching to warrantie: It is prouided, that in writs of poſſeſſion, firſt of all in a writ of Mortdaunceſtour of coſinage, of aiel, Nuper obijt, of intruſion, and other like writs, whereby lands or tenements are demaunded which ought to deſcend, reuer, remaine or eſchete by the death of any anceſtour, or otherwiſe if the tenant vouch to warrantie, & the demandant counterpleadeth him, and will auerre by aſſiſe, and by the countrey, or otherwiſe, as the Court will award, that the tenant or his anceſtour (whoſe heire he is) was the firſt that entred after the death of him of whoſe ſeiſon hee demandeth: The auerrement of the demaundant ſhall be receiued, if the tenant wil abide thereupon, and if not, he ſhall be further compelled to another anſwere, if hee haue not his warrantour preſent, that will warrant him freely, and incontinent entrie into the warrantie. Sauing vnto the demaundant his exceptions againſt him, if he wil vouch further, as hee had before againſt the firſt tenaunt. From henceforth in all maner of writs of entrie, which make mention of degrees, none ſhal vouch out of the line, or in other writs of entrie, where no mention is made of degrees, which writs ſhall not bee mainteined but in caſes where the other writtes of degrees cannot lie nor hold place. And in a writ of right, it is prouided, that if the Tenaunt vouch to warrantie, and the demaundant will counterplead him, and bee ready to auerre by the countrey, that he that is vouched, nor his anceſtours, had neuer ſeiſon of the land or tenement demaunded, fee or ſeruice by the hands of the tenant of his anceſtours, ſince the time of him', on whoſe ſeiſoh the demaundant declareth, vntill the time that the writ was purchaſed, and the plea mooued, whereby he might haue infeoffed the tenant or his anceſtours: Then let the auerrement of the demandant be receiued, if the tenant will abide thereupon, and if not, the tenant ſhall be further compelled vnto another anſwere, if hee bee not preſent that will warrant him freely, and not incontinent entrie in anſwere. Sauing vnto the demaundant his exceptions againſt him, as hee had afore againſt the firſt Tenaunt. And the ſaid exception ſhall haue place in a writ of Mortdaunceſtour, and in other writtes before named, as well as in writtes that concerne right. And if percaſe the Tenaunt haue a deede that

Mortdaunceſtour
Coſinage
Aiel
Nuper obijt
Intruſion
Auerment
Line
Right
Exception

compriſeth warrantie of an other man, which is bound in any of theſe caſes before mentioned to the warrantie of his elder degree, his recouery by a writte of warranty of charters out of the Kings Chancerie ſhall be ſaued to him, at what time ſoeuer he will purchaſe it, howbeit the plea ſhall not bee delayed therefore. Weſtminſt. 1. capitulo 39. Anno 3. Edward. 1.

Citie
Forreine
Chancerie
Summon
Maior
Bailifes
London
Shirife

3 If a man be impleaded for lande in the ſame Citie, and doth vouch a forreine to warrantie, he ſhall come into the Chancerie, and haue a writ to ſummon his warrantor at a certaine day before the Iuſtices of the bench, and another writ to the Maior and Bailifes, that they ſhall ſurceaſe in the matter that is before them by writ, vntill the cauſe of the warranty be determined before the Iuſtices of the bench, then ſhall he that is vouched bee commanded to goe into London, to anſwere vnto the chiefe plea. And a writ ſhalbe awarded for the demandant by the Iuſticers vnto the Maior and Bailifes, that they ſhall proceede in the plea. And if the demandant recouer againſt the tenant, the tenant ſhall come before the Iuſticers of the bench, which ſhall direct a writ to the Maior and Bailifes, that if the Tenant haue loſt his lande, they ſhall cauſe the lande to be extended, and valued, and ſhall returne the extent at a certaine day into the bench, and after it ſhall be commanded to the ſhirife of the ſhire (where the warrantee was ſummoned) that he ſhall cauſe the partie that doth vouch, to haue as much of the lande of the warrantor in value as he loſt. Glouc. cap. 12. Anno 6. E. 1.

Warrantie
Denie
Enqueſt

4 When any demandeth lande againſt another, and the partie that is impleaded, voucheth to warrantie, and the warrantour denieth his warrantie, and the plea hangeth long betweene the tenant and the warrantor: And at length when it is tried, that the vouchee is bound to warrantie by the Lawe and Cuſtome of this Realme hitherto vſed, there was none other puniſhment aſſigned for the vouchee, that denied his warrantie, but onely that he ſhould warrantiſe, and ſhould be amerced, becauſe he did not warrant before, which was preiudiciall vnto the demaundant, becauſe he ſuffered often times great delayes by colluſion betweene the tenant and the warrantour: Wherefore our Soueraigne Lorde the King hath ordeined, that like as the tenant ſhould loſe the land beeing in demand in caſe where he vouched, and the vouchee could diſcharge himſelfe of the warrantie, in the ſame wiſe ſhall the warrantour loſe, in caſe where hee denieth his warrantie, and it bee found and tried againſt him that he is bounden to warrantiſe. And if an enqueſt bee depending betweene the tenant and warrantour, and the demandant will require a writ for to cauſe the Iurie to come, it ſhal be granted him. Weſtminſt. 2. capitulo 6. An. 13. Edward. 1.

Chiefe
Knaues
Strangers

5 Whereas the tenant in a plea of land heretofore had vouched one to warrantie, and thereupon the demandant would auerre, that he, nor none of his anceſtours (ſince the time that the anceſtour of the demandant was ſeiſed) was in poſſeſſion of the ſaid landes, neither in demeane nor in ſeruice, if the partie vouched were preſent, and would warrantiſe the land freely vnto the tenant, ſuch auerment of the demandant hath not bene vſed to bee admitted, except the party vouched had bene abſent, and that by reaſon of a certaine ſtatute of the Kings lately made amongſt other ſtatutes of Weſtminſter 1. capitulo 39. Wherefore our Soueraigne Lord the King, conſidering the fraud, deceit, and malice, and alſo his owne damage and diſheriſon of his crowne, that in the ſaid caſe hath many times happened in his court, and dayly doth, whereas ſome holding of the King in chiefe by an whole Barony, in a plea hanging before the Iuſtices of the Bench vpon their demand to vouch particularly knaues vnknowen and ſtrangers (which they will bring foorth) of whom neither they nor their anceſtours had neuer any thing in the landes, that they warranted, nor in any other landes or tenements within this Realme, neither in demeane, nor in ſeruice, as hath bene teſtified by diuers of the kings faithfull ſubiects, ſo that by ſuch cautell, fraud and malice, the ſame tenants holding by an entire Barony, do defraud the king of the amerciament that they ſhould incurre, if the demandant ſhould recouer againſt them, and likewiſe when ſuch perſons haue warranted, that is to wit, euery one for his portion that he ought to warrant, he may defend himſelfe by the body of his ſeruant, procured and hired by them that hold Baronies, and ſo vpon one writ, and one demand, there were two or three wages of battels, the which was a right hard and perillous example for poore men, in time comming, that ſhall bee demandants againſt great and rich men, which will defend themſelues by the malice aforeſaid: And the demandant cannot haue his auerment againſt ſuch warrantors, when they bee vouched in forme aforeſaid, becauſe they bee preſent and will warrantiſe freely: by his common counſell hath ordeined, and from henceforth, that is to ſay, from

Auerre

from the feaſt of Saint Hillarie, the twentie yeere of his reigne, he hath ſtraitly commanded, that whatſoeuer Tenaunt do vouch, and the demandant wil auerre in forme before rehearſed, his auerment ſhall be admitted, whether the partie vouched be abſent or preſent, without any reſpect had thereunto. An.20. E.1. ſtatute of Vouchers.

Deedes
Warrantie
Feoffour

6 In deedes alſo where is contained Dedi & conceſſi tale tenementum without homage, or without a clauſe that conteineth warrantie, and to be holden of the giuers and their heires by a certaine ſeruice: It is agreed that the giuers and their heires ſhal be bounden to warrantie. And where is conteined Dedi & conceſſi &c. to be holden of the chiefe Lords of the fee, or of other, and not of the feoffers or of their heires reſeruing no ſeruice without homage, or without the foreſaid clauſe, their heires ſhall not be bounden to warrantie, notwithſtanding the feoffer during his owne life, by force of his owne gift, ſhall bee bounden to warrant, ſtatut, bigami. An.4. E.1. cap.6.

London
Forreine
Maior
Bailifes
Adiourne
Writ
Shirife
Value
Seiſe
Petie cape
Hoiſtings

7 If one being impleaded in the Citie of London, to vouch a forreine to warrantie, the Maior & the bailifs ſhal adiourne the parties before the Juſticers of the bench at a certaine day, and ſhall ſend their record thither. And the Juſticers ſhal cauſe the warrantour to be ſummoned before them, and ſhal trie the warrantie. And the Maior and the Bailifes in the meane time ſhall ſurceaſe in the matter that dependeth afore them by writ, vntill ſuch time as the warrantie be determined before the Juſtices of the bench. And when the matter ſhall be determined, commandement ſhall bee giuen to the vouchee to depart into the Citie, and to anſwere vnto the firſt plea. And the demandant at his ſuite ſhall haue a writte from the Juſtices of the Bench, vnto the Maior and Baylifes, that they ſhall proceede in the plea. And if the demaundant recouer, the tenant ſhall come to the Juſticers of the Bench, and haue a Writte to the Maior and Bailifes, that in caſe the tenant haue loſt his land, they ſhal cauſe it to be extended, and returne the ſame extent vnto the Bench at a certaine day, and after it ſhall bee commanded to the Shirife of the Shire where the warrantie was ſummoned, that hee ſhall cauſe the tenaunt to haue of the landes of the warrantour to like value. And if it fortune that the Tenaunt make default at the day that is aſſigned him in the bench, then ſhall there goe forth a writ from the Juſticers of the bench to the Maior and Baylifes, to ſeiſe the land demaunded, into the kings hands by a pety cape, and to ſummon the tenant that he be at the hoyſtings at a certaine day, whereat the Juſtices ſhall bee aduiſed to giue iudgement vpon the ſame default, if he cannot ſaue it: and in caſe he can ſaue it, then the Juſticers ſhall be certified thereof by their record, and by the ſame recorde they ſhall pleade the warrantie. Anno 9. E.1.

Dead man
Auerre

8 From henceforth if the tenant vouch to warrantie a dead man, & the demandants will auerre that the vouchee is dead, or that there is none ſuch, their auerrement ſhalbe receiued wᵗout more delay. An.14. E.3. ca.18.

Vpholſters.

Faires
Markets
Fetherbeds
Forf.
Quilts
Mattreſſes
Cuſhions
Forf.

NO perſon ne perſons ſhall make, ordaine, vtter, ne put to ſale in faires nor in markets within this his ſayd Realme, any fetherbeds, bolſters, or pillowes, except they be ſtuffed with one maner ſtuffe, that is to ſay, with drie pulled fethers, or els with cleane downe alone, and with no ſcalded fethers nor fendowne, nor none other vnlawful and corrupt ſtuffe as is afore rehearſed (S. horſe herenites haire, deere haire and goates haire, which is wrought in Lime fattes, but vtterly to bee damned for euer, except if any perſon or perſons, for their owne proper vſe in their houſes, make or doe to bee made, any of the aforeſaide, corrupt and vnlawfull ſtuffe and wares, ſo they be not offered to be ſold in faires and markets vpon paine of forfaiture.) And alſo in like wiſe quilts, mattreſſes, and cuſhions be ſtuffed with one maner of ſtuffe, that is to ſay, with cleane wooll, or with cleane flockes alone, and with none ſuch vnlawfull ſtuffe afore rehearſed, vpon paine of loſſe & forfaiture of all ſuch vnlawfull wares and marchandiſes. An.11. H.7. cap.9.

Fetherbed
Forf.
Quilt
Mattreſſe
Cuſhions
Forf.
Moitie

2 No perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, ſhall make to the intent to ſell, or offer to bee ſold, any fetherbed, bolſter, or pillow, except the ſame bee ſtuffed with drie pulled fethers or cleane downe onely, without mingling of ſcalded fethers, fendown, thiſtle downe, ſand, lime, grauell, vnlawful or corrupt ſtuffe, haire or any other vpon paine of forf. of all ſuch fetherbeds, bolſters, and pillowes, and euery of them ſo offered to be ſolde, or the value thereof. And be it &c. that from and after the ſaid day no perſon or perſons ſhall make to the intent to ſell, or offer, or put to ſale any quilt, mattreſſe, or cuſhions, which ſhall bee ſtuffed with any other ſtuffe, then fethers, wool, or flockes alone, vpon paine of forfaiture of all and euerie ſuch Quiltes, Mattreſſes or Cuſhions, ſo ſolde, or ſtuffed to be ſolde, or the value thereof. The moitie whereof &c. to

the king &c. the other moitie &c. to ſuch &c. as will ſue &c. wherein &c. An.5.Ed.6.cap.23.

Vſes.

Pernour of profits

AN.4.H.4.cap.7. it was enacted for diſſeiſees to haue their actions vpon diſſeiſin againſt the pernour of the profites during their liues. And other actions of pleas of land to be brought againſt the pernour of the profits within the yeere after the action accrued. See of this matter Feoffements 1.

Nouel diſſeiſin

2 Anno 11.H.6.cap.4. that all actions groſided vpon Nouel diſſeiſin ſhould be maintainable againſt the pernour of the profites.

3 Anno 1.R.3.cap.5. it is enacted that where he was ſeiſed ioyntly with other to the vſe of any perſon, that his intereſt ſhould veſt in his other cofeoffees: And where hee was ſole ſeiſed to the vſe of any, that his intereſt ſhould veſt in him that had the vſe.

Feoffement
Releaſe
Graunt
Leaſe

4 Euery eſtate, feoffement, gift, releaſe, graunt, leaſes and confirmations of lands, tenements, rents, ſeruices, or other hereditaments, made or had, or hereafter to be made or had by any perſon or perſons being of full age, of whole memorie, at large, and not in dureſſe to any perſon or perſons, and all recoueries and executions had or made, ſhall bee good & effectuall to him to whom it is made, had, or giuen, and to all other to his vſe, againſt the ſeller, feoffer, donor, or granter of the ſame, and againſt the ſellers, feoffers, donors, grauntors and his and their heires claiming the ſame, ouely as heire or heires to the ſame ſellers, feoffers, donors and grauntors and euery of them: and againſt all other hauing or clayming any title or intereſt in the ſame, only to the vſe of the ſame ſeller, feoffer, donor or grauntor, or ſellers, feoffers, donors, or grauntors, or his or their ſaid heires at the time of the bargaine, ſale, couenant, gift or grant made: Sauing to euery perſon and perſons ſuch right, title, action or intereſt by reaſon of any gift in taile thereof made as they ought to haue, if this acte had not beene made. An.1.R.3.cap.1.

Right
Taile

Formedon

5 An.1.H.7.cap.1. Formedon was giuen againſt the pernour of the profites, and he and his heire to haue voucher, ayde prier, age and aduantage, as tenant in poſſeſſion: And recoueries againſt the pernour of the profites to be as good as though hee were tenant in poſſeſſion.

Gifts

Voyd

6 All deedes of gift of goods and cattels made or to bee made of truſt to the vſe of the perſon or perſons that made the ſame deed of gift, be void & of none effect. An.3.H.7.ca.4.

Execution

Lordes

Reliefe
Herriot
Villeine

7 Anno 19.H.7.cap.15. an acte was made, that execution for debtes and recogniſances and ſtatutes ſhould be ſued of lands in vſe. And that the Lords of whom the landes were holden in ſocage, ſhould after the death of him that had the vſe, haue reliefe and herriot and other ſeruices. And the lord of the villeine that purchaſed lands in vſe, might enter into the land.

Empſon
Dudley

8 Anno 1.H.8.cap.15. it is enacted that thoſe to whoſe vſe Empſon or Dudley were ſeiſed of landes &c. might enter & make eſtates thereof to other to their vſes, notwithſtanding the attaindors of Empſon and Dudley. And that their cofeoffees to other vſes to be ſeiſed of to the former vſes of the whole notwithſtanding the ſaide attaindors, with one exception to the Lord Fitzwater &c.

Teſtament

9 Where by the common lawes of this Realme, landes, tenements and hereditaments, bee not deuiſeable by Teſtament nor ought to be transferred from one to another, but by ſolemne liuerie and ſeiſon, matter of Record, writing ſufficient made bona fide, without couin or fraud: Yet neuertheleſſe diuers and ſundrie imaginations, ſubtil inuentions, and practiſes haue beene vſed, whereby the hereditaments of the realme haue bin conueyed from one to another by fraudulent feoffements, fines, recoueries, and other aſſurances craftily made to ſecret vſes, intents, and truſtes, and alſo by wils and teſtaments ſometime made by nude parolx and wordes, ſometime by ſignes and tokens, and ſometime by writing, & for the moſt part made by ſuch perſons as be viſited with ſickneſſe, in their extreame agonies and paines, or at ſuch time as they haue had ſcantly any good memorie or remembrance, at which time they beeing prouoked by greedy and couetous perſons lying in await about them, do many times diſpoſe indiſcreetly and vnaduiſedly their lands and inheritances: By reaſon whereof, and by occaſion of which fraudulent feoffements, fines, recoueries, and other like aſſurances to vſes, confidences and truſts, diuers and many heires haue bene iniuſtly at ſundry times diſherited, the Lords haue loſt their wards marriages, reliefes, herriots, eſchetes, aydes, pur fair fits Chiualer, and pur file marrier, and ſcantly any perſon can be certainely aſſured of any landes by them purchaſed, nor knowne ſurely againſt whom they ſhall vſe their actions or executions for their rightes, titles, and dueties. Alſo men maried haue loſt their tenures by the curteſie, women their dowers, manifeſt periurie by triall of ſuch ſecret willes and vſes haue beene committed:

The Kings Highneſſe hath loſt the profites and aduantages of the landes of perſons attainted, and of the lands craftily put in feoffement to the vſes of aliens borne, and alſo the profites of waſte for a yeere and a day of lands of felons attainted, and the Lordes their eſchetes thereof, and many other inconueniences haue happened and dayly doe increaſe among the kings ſubiects, to their great trouble and vnquietneſſe, and to the vtter ſubuerſion of the ancient common lawes of this realme: For the extirping & extinguiſhment of all ſuch ſubtil practiſed feoffements, fines, recoueries, abuſes, and errors heretofore vſed and accuſtomed in this Realme, to the ſubuerſion of the good and auncient lawes of the ſame, & to the intent that the K. highnes, or any other his ſubiects of this realme, ſhall not in any wiſe hereafter by any meanes or inuention, be deceiued, damaged or hurted by reaſon of ſuch truſts, vſes, or confidences: It may pleaſe the K. moſt royal Maieſtie, that it may be enacted &c. in maner and forme following, that is to ſay, that where any perſon or perſons ſtand or bee ſeiſed, or at any time hereafter ſhall happen to be ſeiſed of and in any honors, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements, rents, ſeruices, reuerſions, remainders, or other hereditaments to the vſe, confidence or truſt of any other perſon or perſons, or of any body politike, by reaſon of any bargaine, ſale, feoffements, fine, recouerie, couenant, contract, agreement, will, or otherwiſe by any maner meanes whatſoeuer it be, that in euery ſuch caſe, all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons, and bodies politike, that haue or hereafter ſhall haue any ſuch vſe, confidence, or truſt in fee ſimple, fee taile, for terme of life, or of yeeres, or otherwiſe, or any vſe, confidence or truſt, in remainder, or reuerter, ſhall from henceforth ſtand, bee ſeiſed, deemed and adiudged in lawfull ſeiſon, eſtate and poſſeſſion of and in the ſame honors, caſtles, manors, landes, tenements, rents, ſeruices, reuerſions, remainders, and hereditaments with their appurtenances, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes in the lawe, of and in ſuch like eſtates as they had or ſhall haue in vſe, truſt or confidence, of, or in the ſame. And that the eſtate, title, right and poſſeſſion, that was in ſuch perſon or perſons, that were and hereafter ſhall bee ſeiſed of any landes, tenements, or hereditaments, to the vſe, confidence or truſt of any ſuch perſon or perſons, or of any body politike, be frõ henceforth clerely deemed & adiudged to be in him or them that haue or hereafter ſhall haue ſuch vſe, confidence or truſt, after ſuch qualitie, maner, forme and conditions, as they had before in or to the vſe, confidence or truſt that was in them. And be it &c. that where diuers and many perſons be or hereafter ſhall happen to be ioyntly ſeiſed, of and in any landes, tenements, rents, reuerſions, remainders, or other hereditaments to the vſe, confidence or truſt of any of them, that be ſo ioyntly ſeiſed: that in euery ſuch caſe, that thoſe perſon or perſons, which haue or hereafter ſhall haue any ſuch vſe, confidence or truſt in any ſuch lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, remainders, or hereditaments, ſhall from henceforth haue and be deemed and adiudged to haue onely to him or them that haue or hereafter ſhall haue ſuch vſe, confidence or truſt, ſuch eſtate, poſſeſſion and ſeiſon, of and in the ſame lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, remainders, or other hereditaments in like nature, maner and forme, conditions & courſe, as he or they had before in the vſe, confidence or truſt of the ſame lands, tenements, or hereditaments, ſauing and reſeruing to all and ſinguler perſons and bodies politike, their heires and ſucceſſors, other then thoſe perſon or perſons, which be ſeiſed, or hereafter ſhall be ſeiſed of any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, to any vſe, confidence or truſt, all ſuch right, title, entrie, intereſt, poſſeſſion, rents and action, as they or any of them had before the making of this acte. And alſo ſauing to all and ſinguler thoſe perſons, & to their heires, which bee or hereafter ſhall bee ſeiſed to any vſe, all ſuch former rights, title, intereſt, poſſeſſion, rents, cuſtomes, ſeruices, and actions, as they or any of them might haue had to his or their owne proper vſe, in or to any manors, landes, tenements, rents or hereditaments, whereof they be, or hereafter ſhall be ſeiſed to any other vſe, as if this preſent act had neuer bin had ne made, any thing contayned in this act to the contrary notwithſtanding. And where alſo diuers perſons ſtand and be ſeiſed of and in any landes, tenements or hereditaments, in fee ſimple or otherwiſe, to the vſe or intent ẏ ſome other perſon or perſons ſhall haue and receiue yerely to them, and to his or their heirs, one annual rent of x. li. or more, or leſſe out of the ſame landes & tenements, and ſome other perſon one other annuall rent to him & his aſſignes for terme of life or yeres, or for ſome other ſpeciall time, according to ſuch intent & vſe as hath bin heretofore declared, limited & made therof: Be it &c. that in euery ſuch caſe the ſame perſons, their heirs and aſſignes that haue ſuch vſe and intereſt to haue and receiue any ſuch annual rents, out of any lands, tenements or hereditaments, that they and

Truſt

Adiudged

Eſtate

Vſe
Truſt

Ioyntly

Truſt

Right
Entrie

Vſe
Right

Rent

Poſſeſſion

Truſt

Diſtraine
Auowrie

Taile

Ioynter
Woman

Dower

and euery of them, their heires and aſſignes be adiudged and deemed to bee in poſſeſſion and ſeiſon of the ſame rent, of and in ſuch like eſtate as they had in the title, intereſt or vſe of the ſaid rent or profite, and as if a ſufficient graunt or other lawfull conueyance had bin made and executed to them by ſuch as were or ſhalbe ſeiſed to the vſe or intent of any ſuch rent to be had, made or paid, according to the very truſt and intent thereof. And that all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons, as haue, or hereafter ſhal haue any title, vſe, and intereſt, in or to any ſuch rent or profite, ſhall lawfully diſtreine for non payment of the ſayd rent, and in their owne names make auowries, or by their Bailifes or ſeruants make coniſances and iuſtifications, and haue all other ſuites, entries and remedies for ſuch rents, as if the ſame rents had bene actually and really granted to them with ſufficient clauſes of diſtreſſe, reentrie or otherwiſe according to ſuch conditions, paines or other thing limited and appointed vpō the truſt and intent for paiment or ſuretie of ſuch rent. And bee it &c. that whereas diuers perſons haue purchaſed or haue eſtate made and conueied of and in diuers landes, tenements and hereditaments vnto them and to their wiues and the heires of the huſband, or to the huſband and to the wife, and to the heires of their two bodies begotten, or to the heires of one of their bodies begotten, or to the huſband and to the wife for terme of their liues, or for terme of life of the ſaid wife: Or where any ſuch eſtate or purchaſe of any landes, tenements or hereditaments hath bene or hereafter ſhall bee made to any huſband and to his wife, in maner and forme aboue expreſſed, or to any other perſon or perſons, and to their heires and aſſignes, to the vſe and behoofe of the ſaid huſband and wife, or to the vſe of the wife, as is before rehearſed, for the ioynter of the wife: that then in euery ſuch caſe, euerie woman maried, hauing ſuch ioynter made or hereafter to bee made, ſhall not claime nor haue title to haue any dower of the reſidue of the landes, tenements or hereditaments that at any time were her ſaid huſbands, by whom ſhe hath any ſuch ioynter, nor ſhall demaund nor claime her dower of and againſt them that haue the landes and inheritances of her ſaid huſband. But if ſhee haue no ſuch ioynter, then ſhe ſhal be admitted and inhabled to purſue, haue, and demaund her dower by writ of Dower, after the due courſe and order of the common lawes of this realme, this act or any law or prouiſion made to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies that if any ſuch woman be lawfully expulſed or euicted from her ſaid ioynter, or from any part thereof, without any fraude or couine by lawfull entrie, action, or by diſcontinuance of her huſband: then euery ſuch woman ſhall be endowed of aſmuch of the reſidue of her huſbands tenements or hereditaments whereof ſhe was before dowable, as the ſame lands and tenements ſo euicted and expulſed ſhall amount or extend vnto. Prouided alſo, that this acte nor any thing therein contained, or expreſſed, extend or be in any wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall to any woman or women heretofore being maried, of, for or concerning ſuch right, title, vſe, intereſt or poſſeſſion, as they or any of them haue, claime, or pretend to haue, for her or their ioynter or dower, of, in or to any manors, landes, tenements or other hereditaments of any of their late huſbands being now dead or deceaſed, any thing contained in this Acte to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that if any wife haue or hereafter ſhall haue any manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments vnto her giuen or aſſured after mariage for terme of her life, or otherwiſe in ioynter, except the ſame aſſurance be to her made by Acte of Parliament, and the ſaid wife after that fortune to ouerliue the ſame her huſband, in whoſe time the ſaid ioynter was made or aſſured vnto her: that then the ſame wife ſo ouerliuing, ſhall and may at her libertie after the death of her ſaid huſband, refuſe to haue and take the landes, and tenements ſo tober giuen appointed or aſſured, during the couerture for terme of her life, or otherwiſe inioynter, except the ſame aſſurance bee to her made by act of Parliament, as is aforeſaide, and thereupon to haue, aſke, demaund & take her dower by writ of dower, or otherwiſe, according to the common law, of and in all ſuch lands, tenements and hereditaments as her huſband was and ſtood ſeiſed of any eſtate of inheritance, at any time during the couerture, any thing contayned in this acte to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo that this preſent act, nor any thing therein contained extend nor bee in any time hereafter interpreted, expounded or taken to extinct, releaſe, diſcharge or ſuſpend any ſtatute, recogniſance or other bond by the execution of any ſtatute of, or in any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, by the authoritie of this acte to any perſon or perſons, or bodies politike, any thing contained in this acte to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. And foraſmuch as great ambiguities and doubts may ariſe of the validitie and inualiditie of

Euicted
Ioynter

Dower

Woman

Ioynter
Dower

Wife
Lands

Act of Parliament

Refuſe

Ioynter

Dower

Statute
Recog.

willes heretofore made of any lands, tenements, hereditaments, to the great trouble of the kings ſubiects: the kings moſt royal Maieſtie minding the tranquilitie and reſt of his louing ſubiects, of his moſt excellent and accuſtomed goodneſſe is pleaſed and contented, that it be &c. that all maner true & iuſt Wils and Teſtaments heretofore made by any perſon or perſons deceaſed, or that ſhall deceaſe before the firſt day of May, that ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundred thirtie ſixe, of anie landes, tenements, or other hereditaments, ſhall bee taken and accepted good and effectuall in the law after ſuch faſhion, maner and forme, as they were commonly taken and vſed at anie time within fortie yeeres next afore the making of this acte, any thing conteyned in this acte, or in the preamble thereof, or anie opinion of the Common law to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes that the Kinges Highneſſe ſhall not haue, demaund, or take any aduantage or profit for or by occaſion of the executing of any eſtate only by authoritie of this act, to any perſon or perſons, or bodies politike, which now haue, or on this ſide the ſaid firſt day of May, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God a thouſand fiue hundred thirty and ſixe, ſhall haue any vſe or vſes, truſts or confidences in any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments holden of the kings highneſſe by reaſon of primer ſeiſon, liuerie, Ouſter le maine, fine for alienation, reliefe or heriot, but that fines or alienations, reliefes and heriots ſhall be paid to the kinges highneſſe. And alſo liueries and Ouſter le maines ſhall be ſued for vſes, truſt and confidences to bee made and executed in poſſeſſion by authoritie of this act, after and from the ſaid firſt day of May, of lands and tenements, and other hereditaments holden of the king, in ſuch like maner and forme, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as hath heretofore been vſed or accuſtomed, by the order of the Lawes of this Realme. Prouided alſo, that no other perſon or perſons, or bodies politique, of whō any lands, tenements or hereditaments, be or hereafter ſhall be holden, mediate or immediate, ſhal in any wiſe demand or take any fine, reliefe, or heriot for or by occaſion of the execution of any eſtate by the authoritie of this act, to any perſon or perſons politike, before the ſaid firſt day of May, which ſhalbe in the yere of our Lord God, 1536. And be it &c. that all and ſinguler perſon and perſons, and bodies politike, which at any time on this ſide the ſaid firſt day of May, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, 1536. ſhall haue any eſtate vnto them executed of & in any landes, tenements, or hereditaments, by the authoritie of this acte, ſhall and may haue and take the ſame or like aduantage, benefite, voucher, aide prier, remedie, commoditie and profite, by action, entrie, condition, or otherwiſe to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as the perſon or perſons ſeiſed to their vſe, of, or in any ſuch landes, tenements, or hereditamentes, ſo executed, had, ſhould might or ought to haue had at the time of the execution of the eſtate thereof by the authoritie of this acte, againſt any other perſon or perſons, of or for anie waſte, diſſeiſon, treſpaſſe, condition broken, or any other offence, cauſe or thing concerning or touching the ſaid landes or tenements, ſo executed by the authoritie of this acte. Prouided alſo, and be it &c. that actions now depending againſt any perſon or perſons ſeiſed of or in any landes, tenements, or hereditaments, to any vſe, truſt or confidence, ſhall not abate ne be diſcharged for or by reaſon of executing of any eſtate thereof by authoritie of this acte, before the ſaid firſt day of May, which ſhall be in the yere of our Lord God, a thouſand fiue hundred thirtie and ſixe, any thing conteyned in this acte to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo that this acte nor any thing therein conteyned, ſhall not be preiudiciall to the kinges highneſſe for wardſhips of heires now being within age, nor for liueries, or for Ouſter le maines to bee ſued by any perſon or perſons now being within age, or full age, of anie landes or tenements, vnto the ſame heire or heires now alreadie diſſeiſed, any thing in this acte conteyned to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo and be it &c. that all and ſinguler recogniſances heretofore knowledged, taken or made to the kinges vſe, for, or concerning any recoueries of any landes, tenements, or hereditaments, heretofore vſed or had, by writ or writs of entrie vppon diſſeiſon in le poſt, ſhall from henceforth be vtterly voide and of none effect to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes. Prouided alſo that this act nor anie thing therein conteyned, bee in any wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull to anie perſon or perſons borne in Wales, or the Marches of the ſame, which ſhall haue any eſtate to them executed by authoritie of this act, in any landes, tenements, or other hereditaments within this Realme, whereof anie other perſon or perſons now ſtand or be ſeiſed to the vſe of anie ſuch perſon or perſons borne in Wales, or the Marches of the ſame, but that the ſame perſon or perſons borne in

Teſtaments

40. yeres

Vſe
Truſt

Primer ſeiſon
Liuery
Ouſter le maine
Reliefe
Heriot

Fine

Aduantage

Actions

Wardſhip
Liuerie
Ouſter le maine

Recog.

Void

Wales, or the Marches of the ſame, ſhall or may lawfully haue, retaine, and keepe the ſame landes, tenements, or other hereditaments, whereof eſtate ſhalbe ſo vnto them executed by the authoritie of this Acte, according to the tenour of the ſame: any thing in this Acte conteyned, or in anie other Acte or prouiſion heretofore had or made to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Anno 27. Hen.8. cap. 10.

Vſurie.

Vnder age

FRom henceforth the Vſurie ſhall not runne againſt anie within age, from the time of the death of his aunceſtor (whoſe heire he is) vnto his lawfull age. So neuertheleſſe that the payment of the principall debt with the Vſurie that was before the death of his aunceſtor (whoſe heire he is) ſhall not remaine vnpaid by reaſon of this. Merton cap.5. Anno 20. H.3.

2 None from henceforth ſhall lend anie thing to Vſurie vpon landes, rents, or other thing. And that no Vſurie continue from Saint Edwards tide laſt paſt foreward, but the couenants afore made ſhall ſtand, but the Vſurie ſhall ceaſe. And that all thoſe which owe debt to Iewes vpon gages moueable, redeeme them betweene this and Eaſter at the fartheſt, or elſe that they be forfaited. And if any Iew lend for Vſurie againſt this eſtabliſhment, the king by himſelfe, nor by none of his ſhall meddle to helpe him to his debt, but will puniſh him at his pleaſure for the treſpaſſe. And to the Chriſtian will do right to recouer him his gage. Statut. de Iudaiſmo.

3 Anno 3. Hen.7. cap.5. was an Act made againſt Vſurie. But it was after repealed. Anno 11.H.7. cap 8. here 5.

Cheuiſance

4 That all vnlawfull cheuiſances & Vſurie bee damned, and none to bee vſed vpon paine of forfeiture of the value of the money or goodes ſo cheuiſed or lent, the ſaid forfeiture to runne vpon the ſeller or lender thereof. And alſo forasmuch as diuers Engliſh and eſtraungers Brokers which beene named and aſſigned to occupie lawfull brocage, beene inducers and bargaine makers of vnlawfull cheuiſance and vſurie, and in ſome part of vnlawfull exchanges, to the hurt of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord, and this his ſaid Realme: Therefore it is &c. that all ſuch Brokers dealing vnlawfully of any of the premiſſes be put a part, and neuer to occupie as Brokers within this Realme, as they may bee eſpyed and found in Cities, Boroughs, and Townes, by Maiors, Bayliffes, or any of them, or of their Miniſters where ſuch bargaines bee vſed. And that euerie Broker that is found defectiue in making of vnlawfull brocage, ſhall forfeit for euerie default twentie pound, and haue impriſonment for halfe a yeere. And furthermore, to be puniſhed by the pillorie, or otherwiſe, to their open rebuke and ſhame: the king to haue the one halfe of euerie of the ſaid forfeits, and the partie that will ſue, the other halfe of the ſame, by action of debt in the Common law, and the defendant in the ſame action bee not admitted to wage his law, ne eſſoine, ne protection before the ſame defendant allowed. Anno 3.Hen.7. cap.6. See here 6. a repeale.

Forf.
Seller
Brokers
Forf.
Impriſ.
Pillorie
Moitie

5 All maner of perſon or perſons lending money to and for a time, taking for the ſame loane any thing more beſides or aboue the money lent by way of contract or couenant at the time of the ſame loane, ſauing lawfull penalties for non payment of the ſame money lent, and that all maner of perſon and perſons which hereafter ſell anie goodes, cattels, or marchandizes to any perſon or perſons being in neceſſitie, and the ſeller himſelfe, or by his Broker or Factor in that behalfe, againe buy the ſame goodes, cattels or marchandizes of the ſame perſon to whom they were ſold being in neceſſitie, of his Broker or Factor in that behalfe, within three months after they beene ſold, or a leſſe ſumme of money then they were ſold for, knowing the ſame goods ſo bought againe afore by the ſame buyer or buyers, to bee ſold after the forme aforeſaid, and that euery perſon and perſons lending or taking any money to any perſon or perſons, to a certeine time, and taketh landes, tenements, or any hereditaments, or other bonds, for ſuertie, profit, and ſure payment of his or their money lent at the time aſſigned without condition or aduenture, and alſo at the time of the ſame loane or taking of the ſaid money, couenanteth, appointeth, or contracteth, that hee or they that ſo lend or taketh money, ſhall haue the reuenues and profits of the lands, tenements, or hereditaments, of him that ſo boroweth or taketh money, by a certaine time, that then euery perſon hereafter vppon anie of the premiſſes conuicted, forfeit the money, or the value in money of the ſaid money, goodes, cattels, marchandizes, as is aboueſaid, ſo ſold or lent after ſuch value as they bee ſold or lent, for anie forme aforeſaid, whereof the King ſhall haue the one moitie of the

Loane
Penalties
Sell
Buy
3. Monethes
Lands
Suertie
Forf.
Moitie

ſame forfeiture, and the partie that will ſue, the other moitie: And if no man will ſue, then the king to haue the whole. And this ſuit for the ſaid penaltie and forfeiture to be as well to the kings ſuit, as any other that will ſue by information in any of the kings Courts of record, and ſuch proceſſe to be had in the ſame, as is vſed in other actions of debt at the common law in the ſame Courts. Prouided alway, that in the Courts of Chauncerie and Eſchequer, they ſhall make ſuch proceſſe as hath beene vſed afore time in informations afore them commenced, wherein the defendant ſhall not wage his law, nor protection, ne eſſoin de ſeruice le roy, in the ſame allowable. And that the ſame acte and ordinance made the ſaid third yere, (See Anno 3.H.7. cap. 5. before 3.) and all things therein conteyned, be from henceforth vtterly voide and of none effect. Reſeruing alwayes to the ſpirituall iuriſdiction their lawfull puniſhments in euerie cauſe of Vſurie. Anno 11. H. 7. cap. 8. But this is alſo repealed, as here followeth 6.

Proces

Spirituall iuriſdiction

☞ 6 Where diuers acts haue beene made for the auoyding and puniſhment of Vſurie, being a thing vnlawfull, and of other corrupt bargaines, ſhifts, and cheuiſances, which be ſo obſcure in termes, and ſo manie queſtions growen vpon the ſame, and of ſo little effect, that little puniſhment, but rather encouragement to offenders hath enſued thereby: For reformation thereof, be it &c. that all and euerie acts, ſtatutes, and lawes heretofore made, of, for, or concerning vſurie, ſhiftes, corrupt bargaines, cheuiſances, and euerie of them, and all paines, forfeitures and penalties concerning the ſame, and euery part thereof, ſhall from henceforth be vtterly void and of none effect to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes. And be it &c. that no perſon ne perſons of what eſtate, degree or condition ſoeuer hee, or they be, from &c. ſhall by him ſelfe, factor, atturney, ſeruant or deputie ſell his marchandiſes or wares to any perſon or perſons, and within three monthes next after by himſelfe, factor, atturney, deputie, or by any other perſon or perſons to his vſe and behoofe, buy the ſame marchandiſes or wares, or any part or parcell thereof, vpon a leſſer price, knowing them to be the ſame wares or marchandiſes, that he before did ſo bargaine and ſell, vppon the paines and forfeitures hereafter limitted in this eſtatute. And be it &c. that no perſon or perſons of what eſtate &c. by way or meane of any corrupt bargaine, loane, eſchange, cheuiſance, ſhift, or intereſt of anie wares, marchandizes, or other thing or thinges whatſoeuer, or by anie other corrupt or deceitfull way or meane, or by anie couin, engine, or deceitfull way or conueyance, ſhall haue, receiue, accept, or take in lucre or gaines, for the forbearing or giuing day of payment of one whole yeere, of, and for his or their money or other thing, that ſhall be due for the ſame wares, marchandizes, or other thing or thinges aboue the ſumme of tenne pound in the hundred, and ſo after that rate and not aboue, of, and for a more or leſſe ſumme, or for a longer or ſhorter time, and no more greater gaine or ſumme thereupon to be had, vpon the paines and forfeitures hereafter in this act mentioned and conteyned. And be it enacted &c. that if anie perſon or perſons, at anie time after &c. doe bargaine and ſell, or lay to morgage by anie way or meane anie mannors, landes, tenements, or hereditaments to anie perſon or perſons, vpon condition of payment or non payment of anie ſumme or ſummes of money to be had, payed, or made, at anie day certaine, or before anie ſuch day by him that ſhall ſo bargaine, ſell, or lay to morgage the ſame manors, landes, tenements, or hereditaments, that the ſame perſon or perſons, to whom any ſuch manors, landes, tenements, or hereditaments ſhall be ſo bargained, ſold, or layed to morgage, ſhall not by reaſon thereof, haue ne take in lucre or gaines of the iſſues, reuenues, and profits of the ſame manors, landes, tenements, or hereditaments aboue the ſumme of tenne pound in the hundred for one whole yeere, and ſo after the rate aboueſaid for a more or leſſer ſumme, or for a longer or ſhorter time and no more, nor otherwiſe, vppon the paines, forfeitures, and penalties hereafter in this preſent eſtatute limitted and expreſſed. And bee it enacted &c. that if anie perſon or perſons, of what eſtate &c. ſhall doe any acte or actes, thing or thinges, contrarie to the tenour, forme, and effect of this eſtatute, or of any clauſe, article or ſentence contayned in the ſame, that then all & euerie offender and offenders therein, or in anie part thereof, ſhall forfeit and loſe for euerie ſuch offence the treble value of the wares, marchandizes, and other thing or thinges ſo bargained, ſold, eſchanged, or ſhifted, and the treble value of the iſſues and profits of the ſaid manors, landes, tenements, and hereditaments ſo had, taken or receiued by reaſon of any ſuch bargaine, ſale, or morgage, and alſo ſhall haue and ſuffer impriſonment of his bodie, and make fine and ranſome at the kinges will and pleaſure. The moitie of which forfeiture of the ſaid treble value, ſhall bee to the King, and the other

Shiftes

Repeale

Voyd

Sell

3. monthes

Buy

Loanes

Gaines

x.li. the 100.

Sell Morgage Lands

x.li. the 100.

Forf. 3. value

Impriſon

Moitie

Obligation

other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame in any the kinges Courts of Record, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information &c. in which &c. no wager &c. Prouided alway, and be it &c. that this acte ne anie thing therein conteyned, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to anie lawfull Obligation indorſed with a condition, nor to any Eſtatute or Recogniſance made and to be made for the payment of a leſſer ſumme, ſo that the ſame Obligation, Statute, or Recogniſance bee made for a true, iuſt, and perfect debt, or for the performance of any other true couenants made or to be made, vppon a iuſt and true intent had betweene the parties, other then in caſes of Uſurie, intereſt, corrupt bargaines, ſhift, or cheuiſance, ne yet ſhall extend to anie recouerie, fine, feoffement, releaſe, confirmation, or graunt made or to bee made vpon condition with a true intent, other then to ſuch recoueries, fines, feoffements, releaſes, confirmations, and graunts, as ſhall be made vppon condition extending to Uſurie, intereſt, corrupt bargaines, ſhifts, or cheuiſance, anie thing in this Statute conteyned, or anie Law, Statute, or Ordinance heretofore had, vſed, or made to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Anno 37. Hen. 8. cap. 9. This act was repealed by 5. Edw. 6 cap. 20. here following 7. But it is reuiued againe for a time by 13. Eliz. cap. 8. here following 8.

Repealed

Lend

Lucre

Forf.

Moitie

7 Where in the ſeauen and thirtie yeere of the reigne of the late king Henrie the eight (before 6.) amongſt other acts and Statutes then made, it was enacted by authoritie of Parliament, that no perſon or perſons at any time after the laſt day of January, in the ſaid ſeauen and thirtie yeere, ſhould haue, receiue, accept, or take in lucre, or gaines, for the loane, forbearing, or giuing day of payment of anie ſumme of money, for one whole yeere, aboue the ſumme of tenne pound in the hundred, and ſo after that rate, and not aboue, of, and for a more, or leſſe ſumme, or for longer or ſhorter time, vpon the paines and forfeitures in the ſaid acte mentioned and conteyned. The which acte was not meant nor entended for the maintenance and allowance of Uſurie, as diuers perſons, blinded with inordinate loue of themſelues, haue and yet doe miſtake the ſame, but rather was made and intended againſt all ſorts and kindes of Uſurie, as a thing vnlawfull, as by the title and preamble of the ſaid acte it doth plainely appeare. And yet neuertheleſſe the ſame was by the ſaid acte permitted, for the auoyding of a more euill, and inconuenience, that before that time was vſed and exerciſed. But foraſmuch as Uſurie is by the word of God vtterly prohibited, as a vice moſt odious and deteſtable, as in diuers places of the holie Scriptures it is euident to bee ſeene, which thing by no godly teachings and perſwaſions can ſinke into the hearts of diuers greedie, vncharitable, and couetous perſons of this Realme, nor yet by any terrible threatnings of Gods wrath and vengeance, that iuſtlie hangeth ouer this Realme, for the great and open Uſurie therein dayly vſed and practiſed, they will forſake ſuch filthie gaine and lucre, vnleſſe ſome temporall puniſhment bee prouided and ordeyned in that behalfe. For reformation whereof be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that from the firſt day of May, which ſhall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, a thouſand, fiue hundred, fiftie and two, the ſaid Act and Statute, concerning onely vſurie, lucre, or gaine, of, or for the loane, forbearing, or giuing daies of anie ſumme or ſummes of money, be vtterly abrogated, voide, and repealed. And furthermore be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that from and after the ſaid firſt day of May next comming, no perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, degree, qualitie, or condition ſoeuer hee or they be, by anie corrupt, colourable, or deceitfull conueyance, ſlight or engine, or by anie way or meane, ſhall lend, giue, ſet out, deliuer, or forbear any ſumme or ſummes of money, to anie perſon or perſons, or to any corporation, or bodie politique, to or for anie maner of Uſurie increaſe, lucre, gaine, or intereſt to be had, receiued, or hoped for, ouer and aboue the ſumme or ſummes ſo lent, giuen, ſet out, deliuered, or forborne, vpon paine of forfeiture the valure, aſwell of the ſumme or ſummes ſo lent, giuen, ſet out, deliuered, or forborne, as alſo of the vſurie, increaſe, lucre, gaine, or intereſt thereof, and alſo vppon paine of impriſonment of the body or bodyes of euery ſuch offender or offenders, and alſo to make fine and ranſome at the kinges will and pleaſure. The moitie of which forfeiture of the ſaid value, ſhall be to the king, and the other moitie to the party that will ſue for the ſame in any of the kinges Courts of Record, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine, or protection ſhall be allowed or admitted. An. 5. & 6. E. 6. c. 20. This act was repealed for a time by 15. Eliz. cap. 8. as here followeth 8.

8 Wherein 37. H. 8. (before 6.) a good act was made for the reformation of Uſurie, whereby eſpecially the corrupt cheuiſance and bargaining by way of ſale of wares, and

ſhiftes of intereſt was well expreſſed, which was repealed by another acte made 5. & 6. E.6. (before 7.) againſt vſurie, which latter acte hath not done the good that was hoped for, aſwell for that there was no prouiſion againſt ſuch ſhifts of intereſt & ſale of wares, as alſo for that there is no difference of forfeiture, vpon greater or leſſer exactions, by reaſon of loanes vpon Vſurie: Be it enacted, that the ſtatute made in the fift and ſixt yere of the raigne of king Edward the ſixt, and euery branch and article of the ſame, from and after the xxv. day of Iune next comming, ſhalbe vtterly abrogated, repealed, and made voyd: and that the ſaid acte made in the ſaid xxxvii. yeere of king Henrie the eight, from and after the ſaid xxv. day of Iune next comming, ſhall be reuiued, and ſtand in full force, ſtrength and effect. And be it further enacted, that all bondes, contracts, and aſſurances collaterall, or other, to be made for payment of anie principall, or money to be lent, or couenant to be performed, vpon or for any Vſurie in lending or doing of any thing againſt the ſaid acte now reuiued, vpon or by which loane or doing, there ſhall be reſerued or taken aboue the rate of ten pounds for the hundred for one yeere ſhall be vtterly void. And be it further enacted, that all brokers, ſollicitors, and driuers of bargaines for contracts, or other doing againſt the ſaid Statute now reuiued, whereupon ſhall be reſerued or taken more then after the rate of tenne pound, for the loane of an hundred pound for a yere, ſhall bee to all intents and purpoſes iudged puniſhed, and vſed as Councellers, Atturneis, or Aduocates in any caſe of Præmunire. And foraſmuch as all Vſurie being forbidden by the law of God, is ſinne and deteſtable: Be it enacted, that all Vſurie, loane and forbearing of money, or giuing dayes for forbearing of money by way of loane, cheuiſance, ſhifts, ſale of wares, contract, or other doings whatſoeuer for gaine, mentioned in the ſaid Statute, which is now reuiued, whereupon is not reſerued, or taken, or couenanted to bee reſerued, payed or giuen to the lender, contracter, ſhifter, forbearer, or deliuerer, aboue the ſumme of ten pound for the loane or forbearing of one hundred pound for one yeere, or after that rate for a more or leſſer ſumme or time, ſhall be from the fiue and twentie day of Iune next comming, puniſhed in forme following, that is to ſay: that euery ſuch offender againſt this branch of this preſent ſtatute, ſhall forfeit ſo much as ſhall be reſerued by way of Vſurie, aboue the principall for any money ſo to be lent or forborne. All ſuch forfeitures to be recouered and imployed, as is limitted for forfeitures by the ſaid former ſtatute now reuiued. And be it further enacted, that Iuſtices of oyer and terminer, and Iuſtices of Aſſiſe in their circuits, Iuſtices of peace in their Seſſions, Maiors, Shirifes, and Baylifes of Cities, ſhall alſo haue full power and authoritie to enquire, heare, and determine of all and ſinguler offences committed againſt the ſaid Statute now reuiued. And be it further enacted, that the ſaid Statute now reuiued, ſhall be moſt largely and ſtrongly conſtrued for the repreſſing of Vſurie, and againſt all perſons that ſhall offend againſt the true meaning of the ſaid ſtatute by any way or deuice, directly or indirectly. Prouided alway, that this Statute doeth not extend, nor ſhall bee expounded to extend vnto any allowances or payments for the finding of Orphanes, according to the ancient rates or cuſtomes of the Citie of London, or anie other Citie where like order is for the cuſtodie of Orphanes, & their goods, as is in the ſaid Citie of London. Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any perſon or perſons, ſhall from and after the ſaid fiue and twentie day of Iune, offend contrarie to the ſaid ſtatute reuiued by this preſent act, made in the ſeauen and thirtieth yeere of the raigne of the ſaid late king Henry the eight: that then all and euery ſuch offender or offenders ſhall and may alſo be puniſhed and corrected, according to the Eccleſiaſticall lawes heretofore made againſt Vſurie. And that all and euery perſon and perſons, offending in Vſurie, ſhifts, or cheuiſance againſt this preſent act, and not taking or receiuing, but only after the rate of tenne pound in the hundred, or vnder, for a yeere, ſhall be onely puniſhed by the paines and forfeitures prouided and appointed by this act, againſt ſuch as ſhall not take or receiue ouer and aboue the rate of ten pound in the hundred for a yeere, and not otherwiſe. This acte to continue and endure for and during the ſpace of fiue yeeres next after the ende of this preſent Parliament, and from thence vnto the end of the firſt Seſſion of the Parliament then next enſuing. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforſaid, that if this preſent Act ſhall not bee continued in the firſt Seſſion of the Parliament next enſuing the ſaide terme of fiue yeeres, and then in the ſame Seſſion no other Statute or prouiſion made againſt vſurie, or corrupt cheuiſance: that then all and euery the Lawes and Statutes repealed by this acte, ſhall remaine and bee of ſuch like

x.li. the 100.

Brokers

Præmunire

x.li. and vnder

Forf.

Iuſt. of oyer

Iuſt of Aſſ.

Iuſt of P.

Maiors

Shirifes

Baillifes

Orphanes

London

Puniſh

force and effect, as if this preſent act had neuer beene had ne made. An. 13.Eliz. cap.8. And An. 27.Eliz.cap.11. This act is continued vntill the end of the next Parliament. And An.28. Eliz.cap.5. It is continued vntill the end of the next Parliament. And An. 31. Eliz. cap. 10. It is continued to the end of the next Parliament. And An. 35. Eliz. cap. 7. It is continued to the end of the Parliament next enſuing. And in An.39.Eliz.cap.18. This act of 13.Eliz. cap. 21. and euerie braunch, clauſe and prouiſo conteined in it was made to remaine,and to continue in force & effect for euer.

Wager of Law.

Baylife. Law. Witneſſes.

NO Baylife from henceforth ſhall put any man to his open law, nor to an othe vpon his owne bare ſaying, without faithfull witneſſes brought in for the ſame. Anno 9. H. 3. Magna charta cap. 28.

London. Papers. Suertie. Enqueſt.

2 Whereas much people be grieued and attached by their bodie in the Citie of London, at the ſuit of the people of the ſame Citie, ſurmiſing to them that they be debtors, and that will they prooue by their papers, whereas they haue no deede nor tayle: It is aſſented, that euery man bee receiued to his Law by people ſufficient of his condition againſt ſuch papers, and the creanſour ſhall take ſuertie by another way if hee will, without putting the partie to plead to the enqueſt, if he will not of his owne gree. An. 38.E.2. cap. 5.

Inſurrection.

3 Anno 6.R.2. Sat' 2.cap.4. It was enacted, that in actions ſuppoſed to be done by anie in the late inſurrection, the defendant with three or foure witneſſes might wage his law.

London. Suits. Iuſtice. Atturneis.

4 To eſchew diuers miſchiefes, which haue beene, and be from day to day as well within the Citie of London as within other Cities and other places within the Realme of England, of that that diuers fained ſuites of debt haue beene taken, as well by the people of the ſaid cities,as of other places againſt diuers people, ſurmiſing them by their ſaid ſuits, that they ought to haue accounted before Auditors, aſſigned of diuers receipts, duties, and contracts had betwixt them, & that they were found in arrerages vpon the ſame account in diuers great ſummes, ſurmiſing by the ſame ſuits ſometime their apprentices, and ſometime other of their ſeruants to bee the Auditors, where there was neuer receit nor dutie betwixt ſuch parties, and where the ſaid apprentices and ſeruants did nothing know of ſuch account, to the intent to make them,againſt whom ſuch ſuits,were taken, to put them in requeſt in the ſame ſuites, and to put them from the waging of their law in ſuch caſe: By reaſon whereof, by ſuch fauourable inqueſts taken thereupon of the neighbours of thoſe that haue taken ſuch ſuites, hath bin condemned in many great ſummes, to the great impoueriſhing and deſtruction of them: It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the Iuſtices in the kinges court & other Iudges, before whom ſuch ſuits & actions ſhalbe ſued and taken, in all ſuch caſes in Cities, and boroughs, ſhall haue power to examine the Attourneis and other whom pleaſe them, and thereupon to receiue the defendants to their Law, or to try the ſame by inqueſt after the diſcretion of the Iuſtices and Iudges aforeſaid. Anno 5. H. 4. cap. 8. Where wager of law is put out into any action, ſee in euery ſuch title as any ſuch action is ſpoken of.

Wales.

IN the ſecond volume of the booke of olde Statutes is a long acte made An. 12.E.1. entituled, Statuta Walliæ, wherein it appeareth that Wales was then incorporated and vnited vnto England, and there bee manie good laws concerning the diuiſion of Wales into Counties,and concerning triall,and concerning the diuiſions of actions,and in forme of manie writs, and the proceeding therein, much like to the lawes of England: which ſee there.

Lords. Crowne.

2 All the Lords of the Marches of Wales ſhall be perpetually attendants and annexed to the Crowne of England, as they and their aunceſtors haue been at all times before this, and not to the principalitie of Wales, in whoſe handes ſoeuer the ſame principalitie be, or hereafter ſhall come. Anno 28. E. 3. cap. 2.

Cheſter. Forf.

3 From henceforth no whole Welſhman, borne in Wales, and hauing father and mother borne in Wales, ſhall purchaſe landes and tenements within the towne of Cheſter, Salop, Bridgenorth, Ludlow, Leominſter, Hereford, Gloceſter, Worceſter, nor other Market Townes, ioyning to the Marches of Wales, nor in the Suburbes of the ſame, vppon paine of forfeiture of the ſame lands and tenements to the Lords of whom ſuch landes or tenementes bee holden in chiefe. And alſo that no ſuch Welſhmen bee from henceforth choſen or receiued to be

Citizen or Burgeſſe in any Citie, Borough, or Market towne, and that ſuch Welſhmen which now be in any ſuch Citie, Borough, or franchiſed Towne, being Citizens or Burgeſſes, ſhall finde ſufficient ſuertie, and put a good caution of their good abearing, aſwell towards our Soueraigne Lord the king, and his heires of his Realme of England, as for to hold their loyaltie to the gouernours of ſuch Cities, Boroughs, or Townes for the time being, in ſaluation of the ſame Cities, Boroughs, or Townes, if the ſame Welſhman will dwell therein, ſo that none of them from henceforth be receiued nor accepted to no office of Maior, Bailifes, Chamberlaine, Conſtable or keeper of the gates, or of the gaole, nor to the common Councell of ſuch Cities, Boroughs, or Townes, nor that hee be in no wiſe made other occupier or officer in the ſame, nor that none of the ſaid Welſhmen from henceforth beare any maner armor within ſuch Citie, Borough, or Market Towne, vppon paine of forfeiture of the ſame armour, and impriſonment, till they haue made fine in this behalfe. An. 2. H. 4. cap. 12.

Citizen
Suerty
Good abearing
Loyaltie
Office
Maior
Bailiffe
Conſtable
Armour
Forf.
Impriſ.

4 Upon a grieuous complaint made to our Soueraigne Lord the king by the commons in the Parliament, how the people of Wales, ſometime by day, and ſometime by night, come within the Counties ioyning vpon the Marches of Wales, and doe take diuers diſtreſſes of horſes, oxen, kine, ſheepe, ſwine, and other their goods, to a great number, and the ſame doe lead, driue, and carrie away to the Signiories where they be reſiant, and there withhold them, till agreement be made at their will, and that aſwell of them that haue not offended, as of them that haue offended, and alſo the ſaid people of Wales doe daily arreſt the people of the ſaid Counties comming with their marchandiſes, or other their goodes and cattels, and affirme plaints againſt them of debts, couenants, treſpaſſes, and other actions, whereto they be neyther parties nor pledges, to the intent to grieue them by diuers and outragious amerciaments, and coſtes, to the great impoueriſhing and vtter vndoing of the people of the ſaid Counties: Our Soueraigne Lord the king conſidering the miſchiefes aforeſaid, and willing thereupon to prouide remedie, by the aſſent and aduiſe of the ſaid Lords, and at the requeſt of the ſaid Commons, hath ordeyned and eſtabliſhed, that if any people of the ſaid Counties be arreſted and grieued, as afore is ſaid, forthwith letters teſtimonials ſhall be made, reciting their grieuances directed to the Gouernours or Stewards, where ſuch offenders be reſiant, or the goods and cattels receiued in Wales, vnder the Seales of the Shirifes of the ſaid Counties, or of the Maiors and Baylifes of the Cities & Boroughs, or Stewards of franchiſes, where ſuch people ſo grieued be dwelling, to the intent that the ſaid Gouernours or Stewards ſhall doe to be deliuered to them their diſtreſſes, goods and cattels, ſo taken or arreſted. And if they make not deliuerie of ſuch diſtreſſes, goods and cattels, ſo taken and arreſted, within ſeauen dayes after requeſt to them made, then it ſhall be lawfull to the Engliſh people ſo grieued, to arreſt all men that come with goods and cattels of them of the Seigniories of Wales, where ſuch offenders be inhabiting or reſiant, and the ſame to retaine, till that full agreement bee made to the ſaid parties grieued, with their miſes, coſtes, and expences, together with their diſtreſſes, goods, and cattells aforeſaid. Anno 2. Hen. 4. cap. 16.

Diſtreſſe
Goods
Arreſt
Teſtimonials
Shirifes
Steward
Deliuer
Arreſt
Retaine

5 If anie Welſhmen from henceforth doe enter into the Counties ioyning to the ſame in the Realme of England, and in the ſame doe bren, kill, rauiſh, or commit any other felonie, or treſpaſſe, whereof hee is attainted within the Realme of England by the lawes of the ſame Realme, by outlagarie or abiuration, and repaireth into Wales, and abideth there, that vpon the certification and records to be made by the Iuſtices of our ſoueraigne Lord the king in England, before whom they ſhall be ſo conuict, vnder their Seales to the Lords and Miniſters, where ſuch felons ſhall be found in Wales, finall execution be made vpon the ſame felons, by the ſame Lordes or Miniſters, and that vpon a grieuous paine. Anno 2. H. 4. cap. 17.

Felony
Treſpaſs
England

6 The Lords of the Marches of Wales, ſhall ordaine and ſet ſufficient ſtuffing and warde in their Caſtles and Seigniories of Wales, to the intent that in time to come no loſſe, riot, nor damage come to our Soueraigne Lord the king, or to his Realme, nor to none of his liege people by their tenants, reſiants, nor none other Welſhmen in their default as hath come and be done for default of good gouernance in time paſt. Anno 2. H. 4. cap. 18.

L. Marches

7 No whole Engliſhman by three yeeres next following ſhall be conuict at the ſuite of any Welſhman within Wales, except it be by the iudgement of Engliſh Iuſtices, by the iudgement of whole Engliſhmen Burgeſſes, or by Enqueſtes of Engliſh Boroughes and Townes of the Seigniories where ſuch

Engliſhmen
Enqueſt

Engliſhmen bee arreſted. Anno 2. H. 4. cap. 19.

Purchaſe
Forf.
Burgeſſe

8 From hencefoorth no Welſhman be receiued to purchaſe lãds nor tenements within England, nor within the Boroughs, nor Engliſh Townes of Wales vpon paine to forfeit the ſame purchaſes to the Lordes of whom the ſaid landes and tenements be holden, ſuch eſtate as the ſaid purchaſer had in the ſame, nor that no Welſhman be accepted Burgeſſe, nor to haue anie other libertie within the realme, nor within the Boroughs and Townes aforeſaid. Anno 2. Hen. 4. cap. 20.

Engliſhmen
Burgeſſes

9 No Engliſhman liege to our Soueraigne Lord the King, bee conuict by anie Welſhman within franchiſe or without, in any county, hundred, or court within the land of Wales, of whatſoeuer thing, but by Engliſhmen and of the next venue, & by people of good fame, & not procured, nor that the Engliſh Burgeſſes which haue married Welſhwomen, haue franchiſes with the Engliſh Burgeſſes. An. 4. H. 4. cap. 26.

Vagabond

10 No waſter, rimour, minſtrell nor vagabond bee in anie wiſe ſuſtained in the land of Wales, to make commorthes nor gathering vpon the common people there. An. 4. H. 4. cap. 27.

Congregations
Impriſ.
Fine

11 No congregations be made nor ſuffered to be made by the Welſhmen in any place of Wales, for to make or to take any Counſell, vnleſſe it be for an euident and neceſſarie cauſe, and by licence of the chiefe officers and miniſters of the ſame Seigniorie, where ſuch thing ſhall be done, and in the preſence of the ſame officers and miniſters, vpon paine of impriſonment, and to make fine and ranſome at the Kinges will. Anno 4. Hen. 4. cap. 28.

Armour
High wayes
Impriſ.
Fine

12 From hencefoorth no Welſhman bee armed, nor beare defencible armour to Market townes, Churches, nor Congregation in the ſame, nor in the high wayes in affray of the Countrey, or of the kinges liege people, vpon paine of impriſonment, and to make fine and ranſome at the Kinges will, except thoſe which bee lawfull liege people to our Soueraigne Lord the king. An. 4. Hen. 4. cap. 29.

Vitaile
Armour
Forf.
Conſtables

13 No Engliſhman nor Welſhman of what eſtate or condition that hee be, ſend or bring by colour of Marchandizes or other way, anie vitaile or armour to anie parte of Wales, without the ſpeciall licence of our Soueraigne Lord the King, or of his Counſell, vnleſſe it be for ſtuffing or enforcing of Caſtles and Engliſh Townes, vppon paine of forfeiture of the ſame vitailes and armour, & that in euery part of the marches of Wales and Townes of the Marches, there be Engliſh Conſtables for to enquire, ſearch and arreſt all ſuch vitailes and armour, and the ſame Conſtables for their trauell ſhall haue the firſt part of ſuch forfeitures ſo by them found. An. 4. H. 4. cap. 30.

Caſtles
Forf.
Biſhops
Lords

14 No Welſhman ſhall haue Caſtle, Fortreſſe, nor houſe defenſiue of his owne nor of other to keepe, otherwiſe then was vſed in the time of King Edward, Conquerour of Wales, (s. E. 1.) vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame, except Biſhops and other temporall Lordes for their owne bodies. An. 4. H. 4. cap. 31.

Iuſtice
Chamberlaine
Officers
Biſhops

15 No Welſhman be made Iuſtice, Chãberlaine, Chauncelor, Treaſorer, Shirife, Steward, Conſtable of Caſtle, Receiuer, Eſcheter, Coroner, nor chiefe forreſter, nor other officer, nor keeper of the Records, nor lieutenant in any of the ſaid offices in no part of Wales, nor of the Councell of any Engliſh Lord, notwithſtanding any patent made to the contrarie with this clauſe, non obſtante quod ſit Wallicus natus, except Biſhops in Wales. And of thoſe and other whom the king our Soueraigne Lord hath found his good and lawfull liege people, he will to be aduiſed by his Councell. An. 4. H. 4. cap. 32.

Garriſons
Caſtles

16 The garriſons of the Caſtles and walled Townes there, bee prouided and ſtored ſufficiently of valiant Engliſh perſons, ſtrangers to the Seigniories where the ſaid Caſtles be ſet, and not of anie mixt man of the ſaid parties or Seigniories in Wales, or the Marches of the ſame, till the ſaid land of Wales bee otherwiſe iuſtified and appeaſed for the time to come. An. 4. H. 4. cap. 33.

Engliſhmen
Officer

17 No Engliſhman maried to any welſhwoman of the amitie or aliance of Owen ap Gleindourdy, traitour to our Soueraigne Lord, or to any other Welſhwoman, after the rebelliſh of the ſaid Owen, or that in time to come marieth himſelfe to any Welſhwoman, be put in any office in Wales, or in the marches of the ſame. An. 4. H. 4. cap. 34.

Felons

18 Touching felonies and robberies done within any ſeigniories of Southwales, it is ordeyned and ſtabliſhed, that the people of the Countrey where ſuch felons be borne, receiued, or dwelling, ſhall take the ſame felons and bring them to the gaole of the ſame Countrey, where they ſhal be taken, or elſe they ſhall be charged and make ſatiſfaction of the felonies and robberies aforeſaid to the parties, and that by the ordinance and award of the Lord of the ſame Seigniories. An. 9. H. 4. cap. 3.

Felons

19 No theefe nor felon in Wales openly knowen, be not ſuffered to diſclaime out of the ſigniorie where the felonie was done, and that ſuch maner of diſclaiming be vtterly eſchewed and taken away. And that as well the ſayd theeues openlye knowen as other theeues be put to anſwere as priuie to the indictments or accuſements in the ſame ſigniories where the theeues be taken, without being deliuered by diſclaiming, or by letters of marke in any maner. An.9.H.4.cap.4.

20 An.1.H.5.cap.6. it was enacted vpon paines expreſſed in the ſtatute, that no action, ſuite or demaund ſhould bee commenced by any Welſhmen againſt any of the kinges ſubiectes for killing of any of the rebels that then late were in the rebellion in Wales.

Rebels

Juſt. of P.

Inquire
Oier & ter.
Treaſon
Felonies

Execute

21 Foraſmuch as ſithence the rebellion of the Welſhmen now late reformed, many of the rebels of Wales, with other theyr adherentes, with force and armes in the maner of warre, ſome times by day, and ſometimes by night, haue come into the counties of Salop, Hereford, and Gloceſter, and in other places bordering vpon the ſame countries, and in diuers woods and other places there hid themſelues and lodged, and haue traitorouſly and felonouſly taken many of the Kinges faithfull liege people, ſome in riding about their marchandiſes and doing their other buſineſſe, and ſome in their houſes, where they were abiding, doing their workes and their huſbandry in Gods peace and the kinges, and thoſe the kings liege people ſo taken, haue brought out of their country to diuers parts of wales, and them haue kept & withholden with them in the mountaines of thoſe partes of Wales by halfe a yere, ſometime more and ſometime leſſe, till they haue ranſomed ſome of the ſaid liege people to an hundred pound, and ſome more after their rate, in like maner as is vſed in time of warre, to the great damage & miſchiefe of the people of the ſaid counties and countries, and to an euill example, if it be not the rather remedied, as the king by the grieuous complaint of the commons hath perceiued: Our ſoueraigne Lord the king, willing againſt all ſuch offenders to ordeine a due puniſhment, hath ordeined & ſtabliſhed, that the Juſtices of Peace, within the Countyes of England aſſigned for the time, ſhall haue power to enquire, heare and determine al maner of ſuch treaſons and felonies as well at the kings ſuite as at the parties. So that in caſe that ſuch offenders will not appeare before the ſaid Juſtices to anſwere as the law requireth in this behalfe, till they be according to the cuſtome of the Realme outlawed, then the ſame Juſtices ſhall certifye by their letters vnder their ſeales to the Officers of the ſeigniories, in which ſuch outlawes bee withdrawen, abiding or reſiant, of the outlawry vpon them ſo pronounced. And that the ſame Officers vpon that certification, take the bodies of thoſe outlawes, and doe execution vpon them in the ſame ſeigniorie, as the law demandeth, without fine or ranſome in this behalfe to be made. An. 2. Henry 5. cap.5.

☞

Shirife
Maior
Bailiffe

Arreſt

Diſobey

Hue and cry

Execution

Fine

Knight
Eſquire

Juſt. of P.

Enquire
Oier & ter.

22 Whereas diuers dwelling in Wales and in the Marches being indicted and outlawed of treaſons and felonies, come into the Countie of Hereford, and there buy and ſell and abide there three or foure daies at their pleaſure, and returne againe without any let or execution made of them by the Shirifes or other, and ſo they bee imboldened to commit any offence in the ſaid Countie: Bee it &c. that if the Shirife, Underſhirife, or any Shirifes Miniſters, Maior & Bailifes of townes and Boroughs, or any other perſon conuerſant within the ſayd county, know and ſee any ſuch perſon indicted or outlawed, in any place within the ſaid countie, that he ſhall arreſt, take and bring him to the gaole within the ſaid County, and there ſhal deliuer him to the Gaoler after the law of the realme. And if any ſuch perſon indicted or outlawed, will diſobey the arreſt to be made in the forme aforeſaid, that hee againſt whom ſuch diſobeiſance is made, ſhall leuie hue and cry. And that euery perſon that is conuerſant within the ſayd countie that heareth the hue and cry, ſhall come and ayde him that leuyed the ſayd hue and cry to take the ſaid offender, and ſhal doe their power that to doe. And if they cannot take him, they ſhall follow and purſue him out of the ſaid countie with hue and cry. And that the Shirife, Underſhirife, and their Miniſters, Maior and Bailifes, the conuerſants and hearers of ſuch hue and cryes, ſhall make due execution of the ſaid ordinance, according to their power, vpon the paine, that is to ſay, the ſaid Shirife, Underſhirife, and their Miniſters, Maior and Bailifes to make fine and ranſome to the king, and the ſaid perſons, conuerſantes and hearers, that is to ſay, a Knight an hundred ſhillinges, an Eſquire fortie ſhillinges, and all other inhabitantes twenty ſhillings. And that the Juſtices of Peace in the ſaid County for the time being, ſhall haue power to enquire, heare and determine vpon the defaultes and negligences of the ſayde Shirife, Underſhirife, and Miniſters, Maior and Bailifes, conuerſants, and hearers of the ſayde huies and cryes.

And moreouer the king will that the ſtatute of Weſt. 1. (which ſee in Robberie 1.) touching like matter, ſhall be put in execution, An.23.H.6.cap.5.

23 The king hath approued, ratified, and affirmed, all maner of ſtatutes made in any Parliament againſt Welſhmen before this time not repealed. And moreouer hath ordeined by the authority aforeſaid, that all grants of Franchiſes, Markets, Faires, and other liberties, to buy, or to ſell, to bake, or to brew, and to ſell within the townes of Northwales, made to any Welſhman before this time, ſhall be void and of no value. And that all the villeines of our ſoueraigne Lord the king within Northwales, ſhall be bound and conſtreined to doe ſuch labours and ſeruices as they of right haue vſed to doe of old time, notwithſtanding any grant made to them, or any vſage vſed by them of a latter time to the contrarie. And that ſuch officers ſhall haue power to compell them to doe ſuch labours and ſeruices, as they haue vſed to compell them before this time lawfully, An.25.H.6.cap.1.

Franchiſes
Markets
Faires

Voyd

Villeines

Labour
Seruice

24 Where for lacke of diligent and ſure cuſtodie of Iurors ſworne for triall of murderers and felons, and their acceſſaries in Wales, and the Marches of the ſame, the friendes of ſuch offenders haue reſorted to the Iurors, and ſo corrupted them many times: Be it &c. that forthwith vpon the charge giuen to any Inqueſt hereafter to be taken and ſworne before any Iuſtices, Steward, Lieutenant, or other officer within Wales, or the Marches of the ſame, of, for, and vpon any trauerſe againſt the king, or the triall of any recogniſance broken, or any other forfaiture forfaited to the king, or of, for, or vpon the triall of any murderer, felon, or acceſſarie of felony or murder, one officer or other perſon ſhall be deputed and ſworne in the preſence of the ſaid Iuſticiar, or other officer, for the true and diligent keeping of the ſame Iurors. And that the ſame officer or other perſon ſo ſworne, without the ſpecial commandement of the ſaid Iuſticiar, or other officer, ſhall not doe, or ſuffer to be miniſtred to the ſame Iurors, any bread, drinke, or meate, fire, or light, nor ſhall ſuffer the ſame Iurors to ſpeake to any perſon or perſons, nor the ſame officer, nor other perſon ſworne without the commandement aforeſaid, ſhall not ſpeake to the ſaid Iurors, but onely to demand of them of their agreement vnto ſuch time as the ſame Iurors ſhall haue giuen their verdict: any vſage or cuſtome heretofore vſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And if the ſame officer, or other perſon ſo ſworne in forme aforeſaid, do not execute and accompliſh the premiſſes in the oath before rehearſed in euery point & article, then the ſame officer or other perſon ſworne, ſhall be puniſhed and impriſoned, and make fine and ranſome to the kings highneſſe, by the diſcretion of the ſaid Iuſticiar, Steward, Lieutenant, or other officer. And alſo be it &c. that if the ſame Iurors do acquite any ſuch felon, murderer, or acceſſarie, vpon whoſe triall they ſhall be charged, or giue any vntrue verdict againſt the king vpon the triall of any trauers, recogniſance, or other forfeiture, contrarie to good and pregnant euidence miniſtred to them by perſons ſworne before the ſaid Iuſticiar, Steward, lieutenant, or other officers, or that the ſaid Iurors, or any of them doe eate, drinke, or ſpeake, to, or with any other perſon or perſons, then to ſuch as be ſworne with them, or otherwiſe miſdemeane themſelues after they be ſworne, and before they haue giuen their verdict: that then the Lord Preſident, and other of the councell of the Marches for the time being, vpon notice or complaint thereof to them made, ſhall not onely haue power and authoritie by this preſent Act, to call ſuch Iurors before them, but alſo the ſame Iuſticiar, ſteward, or other officers, afore whom any ſuch acquitall, vntrue verdict, or miſdemeanors ſhal happen to be made, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to compell ſuch Iurors, and euery of them, vpon paine of impriſonment, to be bounden by recogniſance in a certaine ſumme of money, by their diſcretions to be limitted, that the ſame Iurors, and euery of them, ſhall perſonally appeare at a certaine day, by the ſame Iuſticiar, Steward, or other officer to be limitted before the Lord Preſident, and other of the councel aforeſaid, for the time being, then and there to abide and ſtand to ſuch direction and order, as the ſame councell ſhal make, ordein, and decree, of, in, and vpon the ſame. And that the ſame Councell ſhall thereupon haue authoritie and power by examination, or otherwiſe, to heare and determine all and euery ſuch cauſe, and ſhall haue like authoritie to commit euery of the ſame Iurors to priſon, or other puniſhment, as ſhall be thought moſt meete, by the diſcretion of the ſaid Councell, or otherwiſe aſſeſſe or taxe euery ſuch Iuror to his fine & ranſome by the ſame diſcretion, to be payed and leuied of their lands, goods, and cattels, to the vſe of the Kings highneſſe, An.26.H.8.cap.4.

Inqueſt

Trauers
Triall

Officer
Oath

Bread
Drink
Iurors

Officer

Impriſ.
Fine

Acquite

Verdict

Miſdemeane

L. Preſident

Recogniſance

Councell

Oier & ter.

Taxe

25 Foraſmuch as the people of Wales and the Marches of the ſame, perſeuering in the

the perpetration of manifold wickedneſſes, ſtand neede of ſharpe correction: Be it &c. that all & ſinguler perſon and perſons, dwelling or reſiant within Wales, or in the lordſhips Marchers of the ſame, from time to time, and at all times hereafter, vpon ſuch monition or warning giuen for the Court to be kept in Wales, or in any of the lordſhips Marchers aforeſaid, as before this time hath been vſed, ſhal perſonally repaire, reſort, & appeare before the Juſtice, ſteward, lieutenãt, or other officer, at all & euery ſeſſions, court and courts to be holden before the ſame Juſtice, ſteward, or other officers in any whatſoeuer caſtle, fortreſſe, or other place within Wales, or within the precinct, limits, and iuriſdictions of euery the lordſhips Marchers or ſeignories aforeſaid, or the Marches of the ſame, as by the ſaid Juſtice, ſteward, or other officers ſhall be appointed, and then or there ſhall giue his or their perſonall attendance, to doe, execute, and accompliſh, all and euery thing and things which to him or them ſhall afferre and appertaine, vpon paine of ſuch fines, forfeitures, and amerciaments, as ſhall be affered, aſſeſſed, and taxed by the Juſtice, Steward, or other officer to the kings vſe, if it be within any of the kings lordſhips Marchers. And if it be within any other lordſhips Marchers, then to the vſe of the Lord of the ſaid lordſhip Marcher for the time being: The ſaid forfeitures & amerciaments to be leuied, perceiued, and taken by way of diſtreſſe of the goods and cattels of euery perſon not appearing at the ſaid court or courts, or not doing, executing, or accompliſhing his duetie, as is aboueſaid. And foraſmuch as the officers in the Lordſhips Marchers in Wales, haue oft and ſundry times heretofore vnlawfully exacted the kings ſubiects within ſuch lordſhps, where they haue had rule or authoritie by many and ſundry wayes and meanes, and alſo committed them to ſtraight dureſſe and impriſonment for ſmall and light feined cauſes, and extorciouſly compelled them thereby to pay vnto them fines for redemptions, contrarie to the law: Therefore be it &c. that if any Steward, lieutenant, or any other officer of any lordſhip Marcher, doe faine, procure, or imagine any vntrue ſurmiſe againſt any perſon or perſons that ſhall ſo giue their perſonall attendance before them at ſuch court or courts, and vpon the ſame vntrue ſurmiſe commit them to any dureſſe or impriſonment contrarie to the Law, or contrarie to the true and laudable cuſtome of that lordſhip, that then vpon ſute made vnto the kings Commiſſioners or Councell of the Marchers for time being, by any ſuch perſon or perſons ſo impriſoned, or by any their friends, that then the ſame Commiſſioners or Councell ſhall haue full power and authority to ſend for ſuch Steward, lieutenant, or officer, and alſo for the perſon or perſons ſo impriſoned. And if the ſame perſon or perſons ſo impriſoned, can euidently prooue before the ſaid Counſell, by good and ſubſtantiall witneſſe, or otherwiſe, that his impriſonment was vpon any fayned ſurmiſe without cauſe reaſonable or lawfull: that then the ſame Commiſſioners, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to aſſeſſe the ſaid officer to pay to the ſaid perſon or perſons wrongfully impriſoned, ſixe ſhillings eight pence for euery day of their impriſonment, or more, by the diſcretion of the ſaid Commiſſioners, according to the hurts and behauiour of the perſon or perſons impriſoned. And that the ſame Commiſſioners ſhall ſet further fine vpon the ſaid officer to be paid to the kinges vſe, as by their diſcretions ſhall be thought conuenient. And in caſe the ſame officers doe refuſe to appeare before the ſame Commiſſioners incontinent after any commandement to them directed and deliuered, after any ſuch complaint made to the ſame Commiſſioners: that then the ſame Commiſſioners ſhall haue full power and authoritie vpon euery default made by any officer or officers, to aſſeſſe and ſet vpon euery ſuch officer or officers making default, ſuch fine or fines to be leuyed to the kinges vſe, as by their diſcretions ſhall bee thought conuenient. And that the ſame commiſſioners ſhall haue full power and authoritie to compell the ſaid officer or officers by way of impriſonment, aſwell to pay ſuch fine as ſhall be ſet and taxed vpon them to the kinges vſe, as to pay to euery perſon and perſons ſo impriſoned, ſuch ſummes of money as they ſhall be ſeſſed to pay for their wrong impriſonment. And alſo be it further enacted &c. that no perſon or perſons dwelling or reſiant within Wales or the Lordſhips marchers of the ſame, of what eſtate, degree, or condition ſoeuer hee or they be of, comming, reſorting or repayring vnto any Seſſions or Court to bee holden within Wales, or anie Lordſhips marchers of the ſame, ſhall bring or beare, or cauſe to bee brought or borne to the ſame Seſſions or Court, or to any place within the diſtance of two miles, from the ſame Seſſions or Court, nor to anie Towne, Church, Faire, Market or other congregation, except it be vpon a hue or outcry made of any felonie or robberie done or perpetrated, nor in the high wayes in afray of the kinges peace or the K. liege people, any bil, longbow,

croſ-

Court

Appeare

Seſſions

Juſtice
Steward

Forf.

Diſtreſſe

Officers

Steward
Lieutenant

Impriſon

Commiſſioners

Surmiſe

Aſſeſſe

Commiſſioners

Fine

Refuſe

Officer

Fine

Compell

croſbow, handgun, ſword, ſtaffe, dagger, halberd, moriſpike, ſpeare, or any other maner of weapon, priuie coate, or armor defenſiue, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame weapon, priuie coate, or armor, and to ſuffer impriſonment, and make fine & ranſome to the kings highneſſe, by the diſcretion of the kings Commiſſioners of his Marches for the time being, except it be by the commandement, licence, or aſſent of the ſaid Iuſtices, Steward, or other Officer, or of the Commiſſioners or Councell of the Marches for the time being. And that no perſon or perſons from henceforth without licence of the ſaid Commiſſioners in writing, ſhall within Wales or marches of the ſame, or in any Shires adioyning to the ſame, require, procure, gather or leuie any commorth, bridall, tenants ale, or other collection or exaction of goods, cattels, money or any other thing, vnder colour of marrying, or ſuffering of their children ſaying or ſinging of their firſt Maſſes, or Goſpels of any Prieſts or Clerkes, or for redemption of any murder or any other Felonie, or for any other maner of cauſe by what name or names ſoeuer they ſhall be called, nor ſhall make or procure to bee made any games of running, wreſtling, leaping, or any other games, the game of ſhooting onely excepted and forepriſed, vpon paine of one whole yeeres impriſonment of euery perſon or perſons as ſhall gather or procure to bee gathered any ſuch collection or exaction, or ſhall make or procure to be made any games aforeſaid. And further they and euery of them ſhal make ſuch fine, as by the diſcretion of the kings Commiſſioners of his Marches ſhall be thought conuenient. And further the ſaid Commiſſioners by this preſent acte, ſhall haue power and authoritie to heare & determine the ſaid offences by their examination. And that no perſon or perſons ſhall hereafter at any time caſt any thing into any Court within Wales, or in any lordſhips Marchers of the ſame, by the meane or name of an Arthell, by reaſon whereof the Court may be letted, diſturbed, or diſcontinued for that time, vpon paine of one whole yeeres impriſonment of any ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſhall caſt or cauſe to be caſt any ſuch Arthell into any court or courts, hereafter to be holded within Wales or lordſhips Marchers of the ſame: any cuſtome before this time vſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And that all Seſſions and Courts hereafter to be holden within Wales, or the lordſhips Marchers of the ſame, ſhall be kept within the moſt ſureſt and peaceable place within the ſame lordſhip Marcher, where the ſaid Iuſtice, Steward, or other officer ſhall appoint.

¶ And for the puniſhment and ſpeedy triall, aſwell of the counterfeiters of any Coine currant within this Realme, waſhing, clipping, or miniſhing of the ſame, as of all and ſinguler felonies, murders, wilfull burning of houſes, manſlaughters, robberies, burglaries, rapes, and acceſſaries of the ſame, and other offences feloniouſly done, perpetrated, & committed, or hereafter to be done, perpetrated & committed within any lordſhips Marcher of Wales: Be it &c. that yͤ Iuſtices of the gaole deliuerie, and of the peace, and euery of them for the time being, in the ſhire or ſhires of England, where the kings writ runneth, next adioyning to the ſame lordſhip Marcher, or other place in Wales, where ſuch counterfeiting, waſhing, clipping, or miniſhing of any coine currant within this Realme, or murder hath been, or hereafter ſhall be committed or done, or where any other felonies or acceſſaries ſhall be hereafter committed, perpetrated, or done ſhall haue from henceforth full power and authoritie at their Seſſions and gaole deliuerie, to inquire by verdict of xii. men of the ſame ſhire or ſhires next adioyning within England where the kings writ runneth, there to cauſe all ſuch counterfeiters, waſhers, clippers of money, felons, murderers, & acceſſaries to the ſame, to be indicted according to the Lawes of this land, in like maner and forme, as if the ſame petie treaſons, murders, felonies, and acceſſaries to the ſame, had been done, committed, or perpetrated within any of the ſaid ſhires within the ſaid Realme, and alſo to heare, determine, and iudge the ſame, according to the Lawes of the Realme. And that all forrein pleas pleaded by any of the ſaid malefactors and offenders, ſhall be tried and determined in the ſaid ſhire or ſhires, and that the acquitall or fine making for any of the cauſes aforeſaid, in any of the lordſhips Marchers, ſhal be no barre for any perſon or perſons being indicted in the ſaid ſhire or ſhires, within two yeeres next after any ſuch murder or felonie done. And further it is &c. that the ſaid Iuſtices of peace and gaole deliuerie, and euery of them, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to awarde all maner of proceſſe, aſwell of outlawrie, as otherwiſe, againſt all and euery ſuch offender and offenders, ſo indicted in maner and forme, and according to the cuſtomes and lawes vſed and accuſtomed within this Realme of England. And that the ſaid Iuſtices, or two of them, afore whom any ſuch offender ſhal happen to be outlawed or attainted by vtlagarie, ſhall immediatly vpon the

ſame

Weapon
Armor
Forf.
Impriſon
Licence
Commorth
Bridall
Games
Impriſon
Fine
Commiſſioners
Oier & ter.
Court
Arthell
Impriſon
Seſſions
Courts
Place

Triall
Counterfeiters
Waſhing
Clipping
Felonies
Iuſt. of g. deliuerie
Iuſt. of P.
Seſſions
Inquire
Indict
Petie Treaſon
Oier & ter.
Forrein pleas
Barre
ii. yeeres
Iuſt. of P.
2. Iuſt. of P.

Certificate

Forf.

Attach

Indenture

Officer

ſame outlawrie or attainder, direct and ſend vnto the kings officers of his Lordſhips marchers, or their deputie, or vnto the Lord or Lords Marchers of the ſame Lordſhip Marcher, or to his or their officer or officers, or to their deputies, wherein ſuch offence, murder, or felonie ſhall happen to be done, or where any ſuch offender, murderer, or felon, ſhall happen to be reſiant, a certificate vnder the ſeales of them, or two of them, of any ſuch outlawrie or attainder, commaunding them and euery of them by the ſame, vnder paine of forfeiture of an C. li. to the king, to be leuyed and perceiued, aſwell of the goods, cattels, lands, and tenements of the ſame Lord or Lordes Marchers, as of goods and cattels, lands and tenements of the kinges officer there, to apprehend and attach, or cauſe to be apprehended and attached the bodie or bodies of the ſame offender or offenders ſo outlawed or attainted, and ſafely to keep, or cauſe to be kept the ſame offender or offenders, till ſuch conuenient time before the next Seſſions of the kinges Iuſtices of his gaole deliuerie of the ſhire where ſuch offender or offenders ſhall happen to be outlawed or attainted, as to the kings officer of his Lordſhips Marchers, or to their deputies, or vnto the Lord Marcher, or Lordes Marchers of the ſame Lordſhip Marcher, or to his or their officer or officers, or their deputies, where ſuch offender or offenders ſhall be apprehended, attached, deteined and kept, ſhall be thought expedient for the conueyance and conducting of the ſame offender or offenders, in maner and forme following, to be deliuered from the kinges officers or their deputies, or the Lord Marcher, or Lords Marchers, or his, or their officer or officers, to other perſons aſſigned by this act to receiue and conuey ſuch offender or offenders by Indenture to be made betweene the deliuerer or deliuerers, & the receiuer or the receiuers, that is to ſay, that the kinges officers of his lordſhip marcher or their deputies, or the lord or lordes marchers of the lordſhip marcher, or his or their officer or officers, or their deputies, where ſuch offender or offenders ſhalbe apprehended, attached, deteyned, and kept, ſhall ſafely aud ſurely conduct and conuey, or cauſe to be conducted & conueyed, the ſame offender or offenders to the next lordſhip marcher toward the ſhire where the ſame offender or offenders ſhall happen to be outlawed or attainted. And that the kinges officers of the ſame lordſhip marcher or their deputies, or the Lord or Lordes Marchers of the ſame Lordſhip Marcher, or his or their officer or officers, or their deputies, ſhall receiue and ſafely and ſurely conduct and conuey the ſame offender or offenders to the next Lordſhip Marcher. And ſo the kinges officers of euery Lordſhip Marcher, or their deputies, or the Lord or Lords Marchers of the ſame Lordſhip, or his or their officer or officers, or their deputies, to receiue conduct and conuey ſafely and ſurely euerie ſuch offender or offenders, from one Lordſhip Marcher to another Lordſhip Marcher, by Indenture as is aforeſaid, vnto the time that ſuch offender or offenders ſhall bee ſafely deliuered before the ſaid Iuſtices of the gaole deliuerie, vpon paine of forfeiture by euery of the kings officer or Lord Marcher, by whoſe default the ſame offender or offenders ſhall ne may not appeare before the ſame Iuſtices at their ſaid ſeſſions, there to ſtand & abide the order of the kings lawes, C. li. to be leuyed & perceiued of the goods & cattels, lands & tenements of the ſame Officer or Lord to the Kings vſe. And that all and euery Officer and Officers, Lord and Lords, or other perſons, to whom any certificate ſhalbe directed, as is aboueſaid, ſhall at the next Seſſions and gaole deliuerie to be holden after the apprehenſion or attachment of ſuch offender or offenders, returne the ſame Certificate in due forme, and what hee or they haue done in that behalfe, vppon the paine aforeſaid. Sauing alwayes to all and euery offender or offenders, all and ſinguler trauerſes, challenges, exceptions, aduantages, and all other pleas, to, of, and vpon the outlawrie pronounced or promulged againſt the ſame offender or offenders, in maner and forme as is and hath beene vſed and accuſtomed by the lawes of this Realme, for any the kinges Subiects dwelling within the ſame Realme. Prouided alwayes, and bee it &c. that if any perſon or perſons which ſhall happen hereafter to be indicted, outlawed, arreigned, conuicted or attainted by vertue of this act, doe find ſuch ſufficient ſuerties before the K. Iuſtices of his gaole deliuerie, as by their diſcretiō ſhalbe thought conuenient, that the ſame perſon or perſons ſhall not from thenceforth commit or do any felony, murder, or felonious offence, nor be acceſſarie to any felonie, murder, or felonious offence, but at all times from thenceforth ſhalbe of good behauiour againſt the king our ſoueraigne L. his heires & ſucceſſors, his & their lawes, and ſubiects: that then the ſame Iuſtices of gaole deliuerie for the time being, with and by the aſſent, conſent, and agreement of the ſaid Preſident, and two of the kinges Commiſſioners or Councell of the Marches for the time being, or three of them at the leaſt, whereof the

Conduct

Forf.

Seſſions

Suerties

Iuſt. of gaole deliuerie

the Lord Preſident, or one of the Counſell to be one, ſhall and may by their diſcretion for one time onely, admit any ſuch offender to a certaine fine or ſumme of money on him by them to be aſſeſſed and taxed, to be ſurely paid to the kinges vſe, and ſhall haue full power & authoritie by this preſent acte to diſcharge any ſuch offender or offenders, ſo arraigned, outlawed, conuicted, and attainted of all and euery ſuch felonie, murder, or felonious offence, and acceſſaries of the ſame, and of all exactions and puniſhments of death which the ſame offender or offenders ſhould ſuffer by the Common lawes of this Realme, ſo the ſame offender or offenders ſtand not appealed of the ſaid felonie, murder, or felonious offence, or acceſſarie of the ſame offences at the time of his ſaid diſcharge. And that euerie ſuch offender ſo diſcharged as is aboueſaid, ſhall be for the ſame offence or offences done within any of the Kinges Lordſhips Marchers, or any other Lordſhips Marchers, diſcharged as well againſt the Kinges Highneſſe, his heires or ſucceſſours, as againſt all the Lordes Marchers for one time onely. Prouided alway, and be it &c. that this preſent acte, nor any thing therein conteyned, ſhall not extend ne take place to abridge, depriue or minorate any liberties, priuilege, or authoritie of any Lord Marcher, heretofore graunted to the ſame Lord, or lawfully vſed or accuſtomed by the ſaid Lord, or anie his anceſtors, vnleſſe the foreſaid offenders happen to be indicted, outlawed, arraigned, conuicted, or attainted, by force of this act, as is aboueſaid, within two yeere next after ſuch murder, or other felonious offence perpetrated, done or committed within the ſaid Lordſhips Marchers or anie of them. Anie thing in this preſent acte before rehearſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And further be it &c. that all murders, robberies, felonies, and acceſſaries of the ſame, which ſhall happen hereafter to be done, perpetrated, or committed within the Shire of Mereoneth in Wales, ſhall and may be from henceforth enquired, heard and determined in the Counties of Carnaruan, or Angleſey, before the Kinges Iuſtices of Northwales, or his deputie for the time being, by verdict or inqueſt, to bee taken by the inhabitants of the ſame ſhires of Carnaruan and Angleſey, or otherwiſe as by the diſcretion of the Iuſtice there, or his deputie, ſhall be thought conuenient. And that the ſame Iuſtice or his deputie for the time being, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by his diſcretion, by force of this preſent acte, to heare & determine all and euerie the foreſaid murders, felonies, robberies and acceſſaries in forme aforeſaid. And where heretofore vpon diuers murders, robberies, & felonies perpetrated and done, aſwell within the Lordſhips Marchers of Wales, as in other places of Wales without the ſame lordſhips, the offenders diuers times flee & eſcape from the ſame Lordſhip, or other place where ſuch offence was committed, and haue repayred & reſorted into another lordſhip marcher, and there by the aide, comfort & fauour of the ſaid Lord of the ſame Lordſhip, or his officer or officers, haue bin abiding and reſiant, into which Lordſhips the ſame Lords Marchers haue and do pretend a cuſtome and priuilege, that none of the kinges Miniſters or ſubiects may enter to purſue, apprehend and attach anie ſuch offender thereunto repaired, as is aforeſaid, by reaſon whereof the ſame offenders went vnpuniſhed, to the examination & incouraging of other euill diſpoſed people: It is therefore &c. that euery officer and officers, and their deputies, vpon commaundement giuen by the Commiſſioners or councel of the Marches for the time being, ſhal bring, ſend, or deliuer euery ſuch offender to the officer of the lordſhip marcher, or other place where any ſuch offence is or ſhall be committed or done vpon the meetes & bounds of the ſaid lordſhips, or to the ſaid Commiſſioners or councell, according as the ſame officers by them ſhall be commaunded, vnder paine of xl. pounds, the ſame commandement or commiſſion to be directed to any ſuch officer to be ſent, conueyed, and deliuered by a Sergeant at armes, or a Purſiuant, attendant on the ſaid Councell in the Marches for the time being, An.26.H.8.cap.6. See after 32.

Fine

Diſcharge

Appealed

Priuilege

Murders
Felonies

Mereoneth

Iuſtice

Oier & ter.

26 An.29.H.8.cap.11. An act was made for puniſhing of Welſhmen attempting aſſault or frayes vpon the inhabitants of Hereford, Gloceſter, and Shropſhire, to endure to the laſt day of the next Parliament. And after it was continued. An.28.H.8.cap.6.& 31. H.8.cap.7. and 33. H.8.cap. 17. to endure to the laſt day of the next Parliament, and then it expired.

27 Where diuers and many forreſts be in Wales, and the Marches of the ſame, aſwell of the inheritance and poſſeſſions of our Soueraigne Lord the king, as of diuers others being Lordes marchers: within which forreſts, certaine vnreaſonable cuſtomes and exactions haue beene of long time vnlawfully exacted and vſed, contrarie both to the law of God and man, to the expreſſe wrong & great impoueriſhing of diuers of the kings true ſubiects: the effect of which ſaid lawfull exac-

Eſcape

Bounds

Forf.

Sergeant at armes
Purſiuant

Forreſts

Cuſtomes

and cuſtomes bee hereafter declared, that is to wit: It hath beene there vnlawfullie vſed, that if it fortune any of the kinges ſubiects to paſſe, goe, or ride thorow, or in any way or path of any of the ſaid forreſtes, not hauing vpon him or them that ſo ſhal fortune to paſſe, goe or ride, a token deliuered to him or them by the chiefe forreſters, rulers, walkers, Token or farmers, the which token ſhal be well knowen amongſt all them that are walkers and rulers vnder him or them, or that hee or they that ſo ſhall fortune to paſſe, goe, or ride, in or throughout any of the ſaid forreſts, bee Tributor not yeerely tributors or chenſers: then he or they ſo going, riding or trauelling, in or thoroughout any of the ſaid forreſts, hauing no token, nor being yerely tributers or chenſers, as is aforeſaid, haue vſed to pay by vnlawful exaction vnto the ſaid forreſters, rulers, walkers, and farmers of the ſaid forreſtes, a grieuous fine or reward. And if any perſon or perſons not hauing ſuch token or tokens, and not being a yerely tributer or chenſer, as is aforeſaid, ſhould happen to bee taken, found or eſpied by any of the ſaid forreſters, rulers, walkers, or farmers, or their aſſignes, by the ſpace of foure & twentie foote out of the high way, then hee or they ſo being taken, found or eſpied out of the high way, within anie of Forf. the ſaid forreſts, as is aforeſaid, to forfeit and loſe vnto the ſaid forreſters, rulers, walkers, and farmers, all ſuch money & gold as ſhould by them be found vpon him or them ſo being taken in any of the ſaid forreſts, out of the high way, as is aforeſaid. And alſo the ſame perſon or perſons ſo being taken or found out Forf. of the high way, to forfeit and loſe a ioynt of one of his or their hands, or elſe to make fine therefore with the ſaid forreſters, rulers, walkers, and farmers, at the will and pleaſure of the ſaid rulers, walkers, or farmers. And if alſo that it happen any beaſt or quicke cattell to come, goe, or eſcape into any of the ſaid forreſts by ſtray or theef ſtollē, or otherwiſe, the ſaid forreſters, rulers, walkers, or farmers, after knowledge to him or thē giuen, haue likewiſe vnlawfully vſed to ſeiſe & take the ſame beaſts or cattell, as his or their own, & marke them with the marke of their forreſt there vſed: and ſo ſeiſed, marked, taken, and them retaine as cattell forfeited vnto their own vſe, by reaſon whereof the owner and owners of the ſame cattell haue beene clere without remedie for the hauing againe of the ſame cattell, except onely by the way of redemption or buying againe of their owne cattell, contrarie to all equitie and conſcience: In conſideration whereof, it may pleaſe &c. to enact &c. that from the feaſt of the Natiuitie of Saint Iohn Baptiſt next comming, which ſhall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, 1536. all the ſaid vnlawfull cuſtomes to bee determined, Cuſtomes Voide void, and had for nought throughout all and euery the ſaid forreſts within Wales and the Marches of the ſame. And that it ſhall bee lawfull from thenceforth to all and euery of the kings true ſubiects, and all other perſon or perſons being in league and amitie with our Soueraigne Lord the King his heires and ſucceſſors kings of England, freely, quietly, and in peace to paſſe and repaſſe, trauell and goe into and through the ſaid forreſts and euery of them, both on horſe backe & on foote, as well following and driuing of cattell, as with carrying of wares or otherwiſe, about their lawfull buſineſſe and affaires, without anie fine, forfeiture, toll, cuſtome, exaction or other impoſition to bee taken, exacted or demanded of them, or of any of them, by the ſaid forreſters, rulers, walkers, farmers, or theyr Forreſters aſſignes. And if it ſhall chance or happen any of the ſaid forreſters, rulers, walkers, farmers, or their aſſignes, or any of them, at any time after the ſaid feaſt of Saint Iohn Baptiſt, to take anie perſon or perſons being the kings true Subiects, or otherwiſe in league and amitie with our ſaid Soueraigne L. his heires or ſucceſſors kinges of England, as is aforeſaid, and exact and take of them, or anie Exact of them, anie of the ſaid forfeitures, fines, tols, cuſtomes, or exactions, as is aboue mentioned, and bee thereof lawfully conuicted: Conuict that then hee or they ſo doing and offending contrarie to this Acte, to incurre and ſtand in the daungers of the Eſtatute heretofore prouided for robberies by the Kinges high Robberie way, and the ſame to be tryed before the Iuſtices Iuſt. of P. of Peace in the next Shire adioynant, according to the Lawes of this Realme of England. And further be it &c. that if anie maner of beaſt or quicke cattell of any of the kinges true Subiects, or other the kinges friends, at any time after the ſaid feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. Iohn Babtiſt, doe come into any of the ſaid forreſts by ſtrayes, theefe ſtollen, or otherwiſe, & there to be marked & ſeiſed by any of the ſaid forreſters, rulers, walkers, farmers, or their aſſignes, or any of thē, or the owner or owners of the ſame cattell, within one yeere and a day then next enſuing, Yere & day chance to find the ſaid cattell ſo taken, & lawfully prooue the ſame to bee his or their owne proper cattell, that then the ſame cattell to be redeliuered to the owner or owners thereof, according to the auncient Law of this realme of England, the ſaid owner or owners reaſonably paying for the keeping of ſuch cattel after the rate of the time that ſuch cattell ſhall haue beene in the cuſtodie and keeping of any ſuch forreſters, rulers, walkers, and farmers, or his or their aſſignes, in ſuch maner and forme as heretofore hath beene in like caſe vſed to be done by the law of this Realme of eſtrayed cattell, claymed, and proued by the owners within a yeere and a day next after the ſeiſing of the ſame cattell. And if any of the ſaid forreſters, rulers, walkers, farmers, their aſſignes or any of them, do denie the deliuerance of any ſuch cattell, by them or any of them ſo ſeiſed and marked within any of the ſaid forreſts, after the owner or owners of them ſhall haue duely and lawfully prooued them to bee his or their owne proper goods and cattels, as is aforeſaid, that then euery ſuch forreſter, ruler, walker, farmer or aſſignes ſo doing and offending contrarie to this acte, to forfeit and pay vnto the partie grieued, the double value of all ſuch cattell, as ſhall be ſo taken and marked, and not deliuered to the owner or owners, as is aforeſaid. And that the partie grieued may haue his action of detinue at the Common law, of, and for the ſame cattell, againſt euery ſuch offender or offenders, and the ſame to be tryed in the next Shire adioynant: in which action the defendant ſhall not be admitted to wage his law, nor eſſoine, nor protection ſhall be allowed for them: and like proceſſe of Outlagarie to be had and made in the ſaid action of detinue in the next Shire adioynant againſt euery forreſter, ruler, walker, farmer, or their aſſignes ſo offending, contrarie to the tenour of this acte, as in an action of Treſpaſſe at the Common law of this Realme is vſed. Anno 27. Hen. 8. cap. 7.

Pay
Keeping
Forreſters
Denie
Forf.
Detinue
Outlagarie

28 Albeit the dominion, principalitie, and countie of Wales, iuſtly and rightly is, and euer hath been incorporated, annexed, vnited, and ſubiect to & vnder the Imperiall crowne of this Realme, as a verie member and ioynt of the ſame: Whereof the Kings moſt royall Maieſtie of meere droit and verie right, is verie head, King, Lord and Ruler: yet notwithſtanding, becauſe that in the ſame countrey, principalitie & dominion, diuers rights, vſages, and cuſtomes, be far diſcrepant from the lawes and cuſtomes of this Realme, and alſo becauſe that the people of the ſame Dominion haue and doe dayly vſe a ſpeech nothing like ne conſonant to the naturall mother tongue within this Realme, ſome rude and ignorant people haue made diſtinction and diuerſitie betwixt the Kings ſubiects of this Realme, and his ſubiects of the ſaid dominion and principalitie of Wales, whereby great diſcord, variance, debate, diuiſion, murmure, and ſedition hath growen between his ſaid ſubiects: his highneſſe therefore, of a ſinguler zeale, loue and fauour, that hee beareth toward his ſubiects, of his ſaid Dominion of Wales, minding and intending to reduce them to the perfect order, notice, and knowledge of his lawes of this his realme, and vtterly to extirpe all and ſinguler the ſiniſter vſages and cuſtomes, differing from the ſame, and to bring his ſaid Subiects of this his Realme, and of his ſaid dominion of Wales, to an amiable accord and vnitie, hath by the deliberate aduiſe, &c. ordeyned, &c. that his ſaid countrey or dominion of Wales ſhall be, ſtand and continue for euer from henceforth incorporated, vnited, and annexed, to & with this realme of England. And that all and ſinguler perſon and perſons borne & to be borne in the ſaid principalitie, countrey, or dominion of Wales, ſhall haue, enioy, and inherite, all and ſinguler freedomes, liberties, right, priuiledges, and lawes within this realme, & other the kinges dominions, as other the kinges Subiects naturally borne within the ſame, haue and enioy, and inherite. And that all and ſinguler perſon or perſons inheritable to anie manors, landes, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, or other hereditaments, which ſhall deſcende after the feaſt of All Saints next comming, within the ſaid principalitie, countrey, or dominion of Wales, or within any particuler Lordſhip, part or parcell of the ſaid Countrey or Dominion of Wales, ſhall for euer, from and after the ſaid feaſt of All Saints, be inheritable to the ſaid manors, landes, tenemeuts, rents, reuerſions, and hereditaments, after the Engliſh tenure, without diuiſion or partition, and after the forme of the laws of this realme of England, and not after the tenure, ne after the forme of any Welſh lawes or cuſtomes. And that the lawes, ordinances & ſtatutes of this realme of England for euer, and none other lawes, ordinances ne ſtatutes, from and after the ſaid feaſt of Al Saints next comming, ſhalbe had, vſed, practiſed, and executed in the ſaid countrey or dominion of Wales, and euery part thereof in like maner, forme, & order, as they haue bin and ſhalbe had, vſed, practiſed and executed in this Realme, and in ſuch like maner & forme as hereafter by this acte ſhall be further eſtabliſhed and ordeyned: any act ſtatute, vſage, cuſtome, preſident, libertie, priuiledge, or other thing had, made, vſed, graunted or ſuffered to the contrarie in any wiſe notwith-

United
Borne
Inherite
Freedome
Tenure

notwithſtanding. And forasmuch as there be many and diuers Lordſhips Marchers, within the ſayd countrey or dominion of Wales, lying betweene the Shires of England, and the Shires of the ſayd countrey or dominion of Wales, and being no parcell of any other Shires, where the lawes and due correction is vſed and had, by reaſon whereof hath enſued and hath been practiſed, perpetrated, committed and done within and among the ſayd Lordſhips and countreys to them adioyning, manifold and diuers deteſtable murders, burning of houſes, robberies, theftes, treſpaſſes, routes, riots, vnlawfull aſſemblies, embraceries, maintenances, receiuing of felons, oppreſſions, ruptures of the peace, and manifold other malefacts, contrary to all lawes and iuſtice: And the ſaid offenders thereupon making their refuge, from Lordſhip to Lordſhip, were and continued without puniſhment or correction: For due reformation whereof, and forasmuch as diuers and many of the ſayd Lordſhips marchers be now in the hands and poſſeſſion of our Soueraigne Lord the king, and the ſmalleſt number of them in the poſeſſion of other lords: It is therefore &c. that diuers of the ſayd Lordſhips marchers ſhall be vnited, annexed and ioyned to diuers of the Shires of England, and diuers of the ſayde Lordſhips marchers ſhall be vnited, annexed, and ioyned to diuers of the ſhires of the ſayd Countrey or dominion of Wales in maner and forme hereafter following. And that all the reſidue of the ſayde Lordſhips marchers within yͤ ſaid countrey or dominion of wales, ſhal be ſeuered and deuided into certaine particular Counties or Shires, that is to ſay, the Countie or Shire of Monmouth, the County or Shire of Brecknocke, the County or ſhire of Radnor, the County or ſhire of Mountgomerie, the Countie or ſhire of Denbigh. And that the Lordſhips, townſhips, pariſhes, commotes & cantredes of Monmouth, Chepſtow, Marthern, Lanihangell, Magor, Goldlife, Newport, Wenlog, Lanwern, Carlion, Uſke, Trelecke, Tintern, Skinfreth, Gronſmont, Whitcaſtle, Reglam, Calicote, Biſton, Abergauenny, Pemroſe, Crenefeld, Mag and Hocuiſlade in yͤ ſaid countrey of Wales, and all and ſingular Honours, Lordſhips, Caſtles, Manours, landes, tenementes and hereditaments, lying or being within the compaſſe or precinct of the ſaid lordſhips, towneſhips, hamlets, pariſhes, commotes, and cantreds, and euery of them, in whoſe poſſeſſion ſoeuer they be or ſhall be, and euery part thereof, ſhall ſtand and bee, from and after the ſaid feaſtes of All Saintes guildable, and ſhall be reputed, accepted, named and taken, as partes and members of the ſayd ſhire of Monmouth. And that the ſayd towne of Monmouth ſhall bee named, accepted, reputed, vſed, had and taken head and Shire towne of the ſaid county or Shire of Monmouth. And that the ſhirifes Countie, or Shire Court, of, and for the ſayd Shire and County of Monmouth, ſhall be holden and kept one time at the ſaid town of Monmouth, and the next time at the towne of Newport in the ſame Countie or Shire, and ſo to be kept in the ſaid two townes alternis vicibus, and according to the lawes of this realme of England for euer, and in none other place. And it is &c. that all actions reals, that hereafter ſhall bee contained, perpetrated, or ſued for any landes, tenementes or hereditaments, or any other thing within the ſayd Countie or Shire of Monmouth, and all actions perſonals, within the ſame Shire or county, of the ſumme of xl. ſhillings or aboue, and all actions mixt, ſhal be ſued by original Writ of the Kings high Court of Chancerie of England, and heard, determined and tryed before the Kinges Iuſtices of England, or by aſſiſe of Niſi prius within the ſayd County of Monmouth, in ſuch like maner, forme and wiſe, as all other actions reals, perſonals, and actions mixt, ſued, heard, determined and tryed, in, or for any Shire of this Realme of England. And that the kinges Iuſt. of his Bench, or of his common Bench at Weſtminſter, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to direct all maner proceſſe to the Shiriffes and all other officers of the ſayde Countie of Monmouth, and alſo to direct Writs of Venire facias, to the ſame Shirife, for the tryall of euery iſſue ioyned before them, and alſo to award commiſſions of Niſi prius into the ſaid Countie of Monmouth, for the tryall of ſuch iſſues ioyned before them, in like maner and forme as they doe into euery Shire of this Realme of England. And all and euery the kings ſubiectes and inhabitantes within the ſaid County of Monmouth, ſhall bee for euer, from, and after the ſaid feaſt of All Saintes, obliged and bounden to be obedient and attēdant to the Lord Chanceller of England, the kings ſubiectes, and other of the kinges moſt honourable counſell, and vnto all lawes, cuſtomes, ordinances and ſtatutes of this realm of England, in like maner, forme and wiſe, as al other the kings ſubiects within euery ſhire of this realme of England be obliged & bounden: any act, ſtatute, vſage, cuſtome, libertie, priuiledge or any other thing to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And that the ſhirife of the County ſhall holde plee of Re-

Marchers

Shire

Marchers United

Shires

Counties

Monmouth Townes

Guildable

Monmouth

County Court

Actions reals

Perſonall

xl.s.

Originall

Chancery

K. Iuſtice

Venire facias

Cōmiſſions

L. Chanceller

Shirife

plegiari, and all other ſuites and plaintes vnder xl.s. in his County or ſhire Court, in like maner and forme as all other Shirifes doe within this realme of England.

xl.s.

Eſchetors
Coroners

And that the Shirife, Eſchetors and Coroners, that hereafter ſhall be within the ſaid Countie or ſhire of Monmouth, ſhal be obliged and bounden to execute the kings proceſſes, and to make due returnes thereof, and to vſe and exerciſe their offices according to the lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme of England, in all and euerie thing as the Shirifes, Eſchetors and Coroners be obliged and bound to doe in all and euery other ſhire of this Realme of England.

Returne

Shirife
Eſchetors

Accompts

And that the ſhirife and Eſchetors of the ſayd ſhire or County of Monmouth, that hereafter ſhall be appointed by our Soueraigne Lord the King, make their accountes of their ſayd offices in the Kings Eſchequer in England, in like maner and forme as other Shirifs and Eſchetors doe within this Realme of England, and vpon ſuch like paine and penaltie, as is vpon other Shirifes and Eſchetors in euery other Shire within this Realme of England.

Brecknocke

Guildable

And it is &c. that the Lordſhippes, towneſhips, pariſhes, commotes and cantreds of Brecknocke, Crechowell, Tretowre, Penkelly, Engliſh Talgarth, Welſh Talgarth, Dinas, the Haie, Glinbough, Broyulles, Cantercely, Lando, Blaiullingby, Eſtrodue, Buelth and Langors in the ſayd Countrey and dominion of Wales, and all and ſingular honours, Lordſhips, caſtles, manors, lands, tenementes, and hereditamentes, lying or being within the compaſſe or precinct of the ſaid lordſhips, pariſhes, cōmotes and cantreds, or any of them, in whoſe poſſeſſion ſoeuer they bee or ſhall be, and euery part thereof, ſhall ſtand and be for euer, from the ſaid feaſt of All Saintes guildable, and ſhall bee reputed, accepted, named and taken as partes and members of the ſayd Countie or Shire of Brecknocke. And that the ſayde towne of Brecknocke ſhall bee named, accepted, reputed, vſed, had and taken head & ſhire towne of the ſaid County or Shire of Brecknocke.

County court

And that the ſhire Court, or County of, and for the ſaid Shire or county of Brecknocke, ſhall bee holden and kept in the ſayde towne of Brecknocke.

Radnor

Guildable

And it is &c. that the lordſhips, towneſhips, pariſhes, commotes, and Cantreds of new Radnor, Eliſtherman, Elueles, Bonghred, Glaſebery, Glowdiſtre, Mighels Church, Meleneth, Blewagh, Knighton, Norton, Preſton, Comothuder, Raider, Guethronion & Stanage, in the ſayd country of Wales, and euery of them, and all and ſingular honors, Lordſhips, caſtles, manors, landes, tenements & hereditamentes, lying or being within the compaſſe or precinct of the ſaid Lordſhips, towneſhips, pariſhes, commotes and cantredes, or any of them in whoſe poſſeſſion ſoeuer they be or ſhall be, and euery part thereof, ſhall ſtand and be for euer from the ſaid feaſt of All Saintes, guildable, and ſhall be reputed, accepted, named and taken as parte and members of the ſaid countie or ſhire of Radnor. And that the ſaid towne of New Radnor ſhall be named, accepted, reputed, vſed, had and taken, head & ſhire towne of the ſayd Countie or Shire of Radnor.

County court

And that the ſhire, court, or countie of, and for the ſayd county or Shire of Radnor ſhall be holden and kept one time at the ſayd towne of New Radnor, and the next time at the towne of Rother Gowy, in that ſame county or ſhire, and ſo to be kept in the ſame two townes alternis vicibus for euer, & in none other place.

Mountgom

And it is &c. that the Lordſhips, Townſhips, pariſhes, commotes, and cantreds of Mountgomery, Kedewankery, Cawrſland, Arneſtle, Kenilyoke, Doythure, Poweſland, Clownes land, Balelie, Tempceſter and Alceſter in the ſaid countrey of Wales, and euery of them, and all and ſingular honours, Lordſhips, Caſtles, Manours, lands, tenements and hereditamentes, lying or being within the compaſſe or precinct of the ſaid lordſhips, pariſhes, towneſhips, commotes, and cantredes, or any of them, in whoſe poſſeſſion ſoeuer they bee or ſhall bee, and euery part thereof, ſhall ſtand and bee for euer, from the ſaid feaſt of All Saints guildable, and ſhal be reputed, accepted, named and taken as partes and members of the ſaid Countie or Shire of Mountgomerie. And that the ſaid towne of Mountgomery ſhall bee named, accepted, reputed, vſed, had and taken head and Shire Towne of the ſaid county of Mountgomery. And that the countie or Shire court, of, and for the ſayd countie or Shire of Mountgomery, ſhall bee holden and kept the firſt time at the ſayd towne of Mountgomery, and the next time at the towne of Maghenleth in the ſame Shire or countie, & ſo to be kept in the ſaid two townes alternis vicibus for euer and in none other place.

Denbigh

And alſo it is &c. that the Lordſhips, Towneſhips, Pariſhes, commotes and cantredes of Denbighland, Ruthin, S. Taſſe, Kilthowen, Brōfield, Yale, Chirke, & Chirkeland, Myleſdale and Hoſpeldale, in the ſayd county of Wales, and euery of them, & all and ſingular honors, lordſhips, caſtles, manours, lands, tenements & hereditamēts lying or being within yͤ compaſſe, or precinct of the ſaid lordſhips, townſhips, commotes & cantredes, or any of them, in whoſe poſſeſſion ſoeuer they be or ſhall be, and euery part thereof ſhal ſtand and bee for euer from the ſayd feaſt of All Saints guildable, and ſhal be reputed, accepted, named and taken as parts and members of the ſaid countie or ſhire of Denbigh. And that the ſaid towne of Denbigh ſhall bee named, accepted, reputed, vſed, had and taken, head and ſhire towne of the county or ſhire of Denbigh. And that the county or ſhire court, of, and for the ſaid county or ſhire of Dēbigh, ſhall bee holden and kept the firſt time at the ſayd towne of Denbigh, and the next time at the towne of Wrixham in the ſayde ſhire or countie, and to be kept in the ſame two towns Alternis vicibus for euer, and in none other place. And forasmuch as the Countyes or Shires of Brecknocke, Radnor, Mountgomerie, and Denbigh be farre diſtant from the Citie of London, where the lawes of England bee commonly vſed, miniſtred, exerciſed and executed, and for that the inhabitantes of the ſaid Shires of Brecknocke, and Radnor, Mountgomery and Denbigh, bee not of ſubſtance, power & abilitie to trauaile out of their Countreys to ſeeke the adminiſtration of Iuſtice: It is therefore, &c. that the King our Soueraigne Lord ſhall haue one Chancerie and Eſchequer at his Caſtle of Brecknocke, and one other at his towne and caſtle of Denbigh. And that the ſhirifs, eſchetors and other Officers accomptantes of the Countyes of Brecknocke, and Radnor, Mountgomerie, and Denbigh, from and after the ſayd feaſt of All Saints ſhall bee yeerly appointed by our Soueraigne Lord the king, for and within euery of the ſaid ſhires of Brecknock, Radnor, Mountgomerie and Denbigh. And that the ſhirifes, eſchetors, and other officers accomptantes of the Countyes of Brecknocke and Radnor, from and after the ſayd feaſt of All Saints, ſhall yeerely make their account before the kings Auditours and ſuch Chamberlaine or Baron of the ſayd Eſchequer, as ſhall bee thereupon appointed by our ſayd Soueraigne Lord the king, in ſuch like maner and forme, as ſhirifes, eſchetors, and other officers accomptants doe yerely make their accounts in the Kinges Eſchequer at Weſtminſter, within this realme of England: and that the ſhirifes, eſchetors and other officers accomptants of the County of Mountgomery & Denbigh, from & after the ſaid feaſt of Al Saints, ſhall yeerely make their account before the kings Auditours, and ſuch Chamberlaine or Baron of the ſaid Eſchequer, as ſhall be therevnto appointed by our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king in ſuch maner and forme as ſhirifes, Eſchetors and other officers accomptants do yerely make their accompts in the kings Eſchequer at Weſtminſter within this realme of England. And that Iuſtice ſhall be miniſtred, vſed, exerciſed and executed vnto the Kinges ſubiectes and inhabitantes in euery of the ſaid Shires of Brecknocke, Radnor, Mountgomerie and Denbigh, according to the laws and ſtatutes of this realme of England, and according to ſuch other cuſtomes and lawes now vſed in Wales aforeſaid, as the king our Soueraigne Lord, and his moſt honourable Counſell ſhall allowe and thinke expedient, requiſite and neceſſary, by ſuch Iuſticiar or Iuſticers, as ſhall bee thereunto appointed by our ſaid Soueraigne Lord ẏ king, and after ſuch forme and faſhion as Iuſtice is vſed and miniſtred to the Kinges ſubiectes within the three ſhires of Northwales. And alſo it is enacted, that the Lordſhips, townes, Pariſhes, Commotes, Hundreds and Cantredes of Oſweſter, Whetington, Maſbroke, Knoking, Elleſmere, Downe, and Churbury hundred, in the Marches of Wales aforeſaid, and euerye of them, and all and ſingular Honours, Lordſhips, caſtles, Manours, townes, hamlets, lands, tenements, & hereditaments, lying or being within the compaſſe or precinct of the ſaid Lordſhips, townes, Pariſhes, Commotes, Hundreds and Cantredes, or any of them, in whoſe poſſeſſion ſoeuer they bee or ſhall bee, and euery part thereof, ſhall ſtand and be for euer, from and after the ſayd feaſtes of All Saints guildable, and ſhall bee vnited, annexed and adioyned to, and with the Countie of Salop, as a member part or parcell of the ſame, and that the ſayde Lordſhips of Oweſtre, Whetington, Maſbroke, and Knoking with their members, ſhall be taken, named and knowen by the name of the Hundred of Oweſtre in the County of Salop, and the inhabitants thereof ſhall be attendant and doe euerye thing and thinges at euery Seſſions, aſſiſe, & gaole deliuery to be holden within the County of Salop, as the inhabitantes of al other Hundreds do within the ſaid countie of Salop, according to the lawes of this Realme of England. And that the Lordſhip of Elleſmer, with the members of the ſame ſhall bee vnited, ioyned and knit to the Hundred of Pimhill in the Countie of Salop, and ſhall bee taken, named, and knowen to the parcell of the ſame Hundred, and the inhabitants thereof ſhal be attendant, and doe euery thing and thinges with the inhabitants of the ſaid Hundred of Pimhill, as the inhabitantes of the ſame Hundred now doe and vſe, according to the laws of this Realme of England.

Chancery
Eſchequer

Shirifes
Eſchetors

Accompt

Oſweſter

Salop

Hundred
Oweſtre

Elleſmer

Guildable

Herford

And that the Lordſhip of Downe with the members ſhall be vnited, ioyned, and knit to the hundred of Churbury in the Countye of Salop, and that the inhabitantes of the ſayde hundred of Churbury, & Lordſhip of Downe ſhall be attendant, and doe euery thing and things at euery ſeſſions, aſſiſe, and gaole deliuery to be holden within the ſayd County of Salop, as the inhabitantes of all other Hundreds doe within the ſayd County of Salop, according to the lawes of this Realme of England. And that the ſaid hundred of Churbury after the feaſt of All Saintes, nor the ſayd hundred of Oſweſter, nor yet the Lordſhip of Elleſmere ſhall bee in no wiſe otherwiſe priuiledged, nor haue no other libertie or priuiledge, but as hundreds vnited, annexed and knit to the ſaid county of Salop, as other Hundreds bee within the ſaid Countie. And that the Lordſhips, townes, pariſhes, cõmotes, hundreds, and cantreds of Ewias Lacy, Ewias Harold, Clifford, Winforton, Herdeſley, Huntingtõ, Whitney, Wigmore, Logharneis, and Stepulton, in the ſaid marches of Wales, and euery of them, and al and ſingular honours, Lordſhips, caſtles, manors, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, lying or being within the compaſſe or precinct of the ſayd Lordſhips, townes, pariſhes, commotes, hundreds and cantredes, or any of thẽ, in whoſe poſſeſſion ſoeuer they bee or ſhall be, and euery part thereof ſhall ſtand and bee for euer, from and after the ſaid feaſtes of All Saints guildable, and ſhall bee vnited, annexed and adioyned to and with the Countie of Herford, and as a member, part or parcell of the ſame county of Herford, and that the ſaid lordſhips of Wigmore, and Logharneis, with their mẽbers ſhal be taken, named & knowen by the name and the hundred of Wigmors, & in the county of Herford aforeſaid. And that the inhabitants thereof ſhal be attendant and doe euery thing and things at euery ſeſſions, Aſſiſe, and gaole deliuery to be holden within the ſaid county of Herford, as the inhabitants of all other hundreds do within the ſaid countie of Herford, according to the lawes of this Realme of England. And that the whole Lordſhip of Ewias Lacy, with the members ſhall be taken, named & knowen by the name of the Hundred of Ewias Lacy within the ſaid countie of Herford. And the inhabitants thereof ſhall be attendant, and do euery thing and thinges at euery Seſſions, Aſſiſe, and Gaole deliuery to be holden within the ſayde countie of Herford, as the inhabitantes of all other hundreds doe within the ſaid county of Herford, according to the laws of this realm of England. And that the Lordſhip of Ewias Harold with the members, ſhall bee vnited, ioyned and knit to the Hundred of Webtree in the ſaid County of Herford, and ſhal be taken, named, and knowen to bee parcell of the ſaid hundred of Webtree, and the inhabitants thereof ſhall bee attendant and doe euery thing and thinges with the inhabitants of the ſame hundred of Webtree, as the inhabitants of the ſame hundred now do, according to the lawes of this realme of England. And that the Lordſhips of Clifford, Windforton, Hereſley, Whitney and Huntington, with their mẽbers, ſhal be taken, named & knowen by the name of the Hundred of Huntington within the Countie of Herford aforeſaid: and that the inhabitantes thereof ſhall bee attendant, and doe euerie thing and things at euerie Seſſions, Aſſiſe, and Gaole deliuerie to be holden within the ſayd Countie of Herford, as the inhabitants of all other Hundreds doe within the ſayd Countie of Herford, according to the laws of this Realme of England. And that the ſaid hundred of Wigmore, with the members, and the ſayd hundred of Ewias Lacy, & the ſaid hundred of Huntington, and the ſaid Lordſhip of Ewias Harold annexed vnto the hundred of Webtree, after the feaſt of All Saints, ſhall bee in no wiſe otherwiſe priuiledged, nor haue no other libertie, franchiſe, ne priuiledge: but as hundreds vnited and annexed to the ſaid County of Herford, and as other hundreds bee within the ſayd countie of Herford. And that the lordſhips, townes and pariſhes of Wollaſton, Tidnam, and Bechley in the ſaid Marches of Wales, and all honours, lordſhips, caſtles, manours, lands, tenements and hereditaments lying or being betweene Chepſtowe bridge in the ſaid marches of Wales and Gloceſter ſhire, in whoſe poſſeſſion ſo euer they be or ſhal be, and euery part thereof ſhall ſtand and bee guildable from, and after the feaſt of All Saintes, and ſhall be vnited, annexed and ioyned to and with the ſaid county or ſhire of Gloceſter, as a member, part or parcell of the ſame. And that the ſaid lordſhips, townes, and pariſhes of Wollaſton, Tidnam, and Bechley, and all honours, lordſhips, caſtles, manours, landes, tenements and hereditaments, lying or being betweene Chepſtowe bridge, and the Shire of Gloceſter as is aforeſayd, ſhall be vnited, ioyned and knit to the Hundred of Webſbery within the ſaid ſhire of Gloceſter, and ſhall bee taken, named and knowen to be part and parcell of the ſame hundred, and the inhabitantes thereof ſhall be attendant, and do euerie thing and thinges with the inhabitantes of

Guildable

Gloceſter

of the ſaid hundred of Webſbery, as the inhabitantes of the ſame hundreds now doe, according to the lawes of this realme of England. And that the ſaid Lordſhippes of Wollaſton, Tidnam, and Bechley, after the ſaid feaſt of All Saintes, ſhal bee in no wiſe priuiledged, nor haue no other libertie, franchiſe ne priuiledge, but as parcell of the ſaid hundred of Webſbery in the ſayd County of Gloceſter. And that the Lordſhips, Townes, Pariſhes, Commotes, Hundreds and Cantredes of Gowerkilney, Biſhops Towne Landaffe, Signith ſupra, Signith ſubtus, Miſkins, Ogmors, Gleincothnay, Tallagarn, Ruchien, Tallauan, Lanbelthion, Lantwide, Tieriall, Auan, Neth, Landway, and the Cleies in the ſaid country of Wales and euery of them, and al honours, Lordſhips, caſtles, Manours, landes, tenementes and hereditaments, lying or being within the compaſſe or precinct of the ſayd Lordſhips, townes, pariſhes, commotes, hundreds and cantredes, or any of them, in whoſe poſſeſſion ſoeuer they be or ſhall be, and euery part thereof ſhall ſtand and be guildable for euer, from and after the ſaid feaſt of All Saintes, and ſhall be vnited, annexed, and ioyned to and with the County of Glamorgan, as a member, part or parcell of the ſame. And that the ſayd Shire of Glamorgan & Morgannocke, and all the former Lordſhips, townes, pariſhes, commotes, hundreds and cantredes, vnited and annexed to the ſayd countrey of Glamorgan, ſhall from and after the ſayd feaſt of All Saints bee reputed, named, excepted and knowen by the name of the Shire of Glamorgan onely, and by none other name. And that from and after the ſaid feaſt of All Saintes, Iuſtice ſhall be miniſtred and executed to the Kinges ſubiects and inhabitantes of the ſayd County of Glamorgan, according to the laws, cuſtomes and Statutes of this Realme of England, and after no Welſh lawes, and in ſuch forme and faſhion, as Iuſtice is miniſtred and vſed to the Kings ſubiects within the three ſhires of Northwales. And that the Lordſhippes, townes, pariſhes, commotes, hundreds and canterds of Lonemthebery, Abermeles, Kedwely, Eſkenning, Corwolthon, Newcaſtle, Emlin, Abergoilly, in the ſaid countrey of Wales, and euery of them, and all honours, lordſhips, caſtles, manours, lands, tenements and hereditaments, lying or being within the compaſſe or precinct of the ſayd Lordſhips, townes, pariſhes, commotes, hundreds and cantredes, or any of them, in whoſe poſſeſſion ſoeuer they bee, or ſhall bee, and euery part thereof ſhall ſtand and bee guildable for euer, from and after the feaſt of All Saintes, and ſhall bee vnited, annexed and ioyned to and with the countie of Kaiermerthen, as a member, part or parcel of the ſame. And that from and after the ſaid feaſt of All Saints, Iuſtice ſhalbe miniſtred & executed to the K. ſubiects and inhabitantes of the ſayd county of Kaiermerthen, according to the lawes, cuſtomes, and ſtatutes of this realme of England, and after no Welſh lawes, and in ſuch forme and faſhion as Iuſtice is miniſtred and vſed to the kinges ſubiectes within the three Shires of Northwales. And that the lordſhips, towns, pariſhes, commotes, hundreds and cantredes of Hauerford Weſt, Kilgaram, Laſteffan, Langhuarn, otherwiſe called Tellangherne, Walwincaſtle, Dewes land, Lanneahdein, Laufrey, Herbert, Slebethe, Roſemarket, Caſtellan, and land of Lour, in the ſaid countrey of Wales, and euery of them, and all honours, Lordſhips, Caſtles, Manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, lying or being within the compaſſe or precinct of the ſayde Lordſhips, Townes, Pariſhes, Commotes, Hundreds, and Cantredes, or any of them, in whoſe poſſeſſion ſoeuer they bee or ſhall bee, and euery part thereof, ſhall ſtand and bee guildable for euer from and after the feaſt of All Saintes, and ſhall bee vnited, annexed and ioyned to and with the Countie of Pembroke. And that from and after the ſayde feaſt of All Saintes, iuſtice ſhall bee miniſtred and executed to the kings ſubiectes and inhabitants of the ſaid County of Pembroke, according to the lawes, cuſtomes, and Statutes of this Realme of England, and after no Welſh lawes, and in ſuch forme and faſhion, as iuſtice is miniſtred & vſed to the kinges ſubiectes within the three Shires of North Wales. And that the Lordſhips, townes, pariſhes, commotes, hundreds, and cantredes of Tregarn, Generglin, Landwy, Vreney, in the ſayd countrey of Wales and euerie of them, and all honours, Lordſhips, caſtles, manors, landes, tenementes and hereditamentes lying or being within the compaſſe or precinct of the ſaid Lordſhips, townes, pariſhes, commotes, hundreds and cantredes or any of them, in whoſe poſſeſſion ſoeuer they bee or ſhall be, and euery part thereof, ſhal ſtand and be guildable for euer, from and after the ſayd feaſt of All Saintes, and ſhall bee vnited, annexed, and ioyned to and with the County of Cardigan, as a member, part or parcell of the ſame. And that from and after the ſayd feaſt of All Saintes, iuſtice ſhall be miniſtred and executed to the kinges ſubiectes and inhabitantes of the ſayd Countie of Cardigan, ac-

Guildable

Glamorgan

Guildab'e

Kaiermerthen

Guildable

Pembroke

Guildable

Cardigan

cording to the lawes, cuſtomes and ſtatutes of this Realme of England, and after no Welſh lawes, and in ſuch forme and faſhion as iuſtice is miniſtred and vſed to the kinges ſubiectes within the three ſhires of Northwales. And that the Lordſhips, Townes, and pariſhes of Mountway in the ſaid countrey of Wales, in whoſe poſſeſſion ſoeuer it be, and all lands, tenementes, and hereditamentes now lying or being within the compaſſe or precinct of the ſaid lordſhip, towne or pariſh of Mountway, or any of them, in whoſe poſſeſſion ſoeuer they be or ſhal be, and euery part thereof ſhal ſtand and bee guildable for euer, from and after the ſayd feaſt of All Saints, and ſhall be vnited, annexed and adioyned to and with the Countie of Mereoneth in Northwales, as a commote, member, part or parcell of the ſame.

Mereoneth

And be it &c. that all Iuſtices, Commiſſioners, Shirifes, Coroners, Eſchetors, Stewards and their Lieutenants, and all other officers & miniſters of the law, ſhall proclaime and keepe the Seſſions, Courts, Hundreds, Leetes, Shirifes Courts, and al other courts in the Engliſh tongue, and all other offices, Iuries and Enqueſtes, and all other Affidauits, Verdicts, and wagers of law to bee giuen and done in the Engliſh tongue. And alſo that from henceforth no perſon or perſons that vſe the Welſh ſpeech or language, ſhall haue or inioy any maner office or fees within the Realme of England, Wales, or other the kings dominion, vpon paine of forfeiting the ſame office, or fees, vnleſſe he or they vſe and exerciſe the ſpeech or language of Engliſh.

Courts

Engliſh

Forf.

And it is &c. that it ſhall be lawfull to the ſhirife of euery of the foreſayd Shires of Monmouth, Brecknocke, Radnor, Mountgomery and Denbigh, and euery of them, to put euery miſruled and ſuſpect perſons within their Shirifewike, vnder common mainpriſe and ſuerty of their perſonall apparance, as the ſhirifes doe within euery of the three Shires of Northwales. And that the recogniſance of ſuch common mainpriſe and ſuerty of apparance taken before any of the ſayd ſhirifs, ſhal be as good and effectuall, as if it were taken by any Iuſtice of Record. And that the ſhirife of the County of Monmouth ſhal certifie ſuch recogniſances, common mainpriſe, or ſuerty of apparance at euery quarter Seſſions, before the Iuſtices of Peace of the ſaid Countie of Monmouth. And that euery perſon and perſons within ẏ ſaid countie of Monmouth, put vnder common mainpriſe, and bound to his perſonall apparance, ſhall keepe their perſonal apparance at the Seſſions holden within the ſayd ſhire at Monmouth, next after the cluſe of Eaſter, and at the Seſſions to be holden within the ſaid Shire, next after the feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangell, vntil ſuch time that they bee thereof releaſed after the forme of the law. And that euery of the Shirifes of the ſaid Counties of Brecknocke, Radnor, Mountgomery and Denbigh, and euery of them ſhal certifie ſuch recogniſance, common mainpriſe or ſuerty, apparance by them taken before ſuch Iuſtice as ſhal be appoynted by our Soueraigne Lord the King within euery of the ſaid ſhires at euery ſuch Seſſions to be holden in any of the ſaid ſhires before the ſame Iuſtice. And that euery perſon and perſons within the ſayde Countie of Brecknock, Radnor, Mountgomery & Denbigh: And alſo within the aboue named Counties of Glamorgan, Carmarden, Penbrooke and Cardigan, or any of them, put vnder common mainpriſe, and bound to his or their perſonall apparance, as wel by the aforeſaid Shirifes, as by the Iuſtices of any of the ſayd Counties, ſhall keepe their apparances before the ſayd Iuſtices at euery Seſſions within the ſaid Counties to be holden in ſuch like maner and forme as is vſed in the three ſhires of Northwales.

Shirife

Mainpriſe

Recog.

Iuſt. of P.

Appeare

And for that the Lords marchers before this preſent parliamēt haue dyed to put their tenants within their Lordſhips Marchers, vnder ſuch common mainpriſe and ſuertye of apparance, and haue had the forfeitures thereof: which for euer from and after the ſaid feaſt of All Saints ſhall vtterly ceaſe and determine: Therefore bee it &c. that after the ſaid feaſt of All Saints euery lay and temporall perſon, now being a Lord marcher, ſhall haue the moitie or halfe of euery forfeiture of all and euery common mainpriſe, recogniſance for the peace or apparance,, forfeited by any of their tenants inhabiting within any of their Lordſhips marchers, and they to be payed the ſame moity or halfe by the handes of the Shiriffe of euerie of the ſayd Countyes, where ſuch forfeitures ſhall bee, if the Shiriffe can leuye the ſame: and the ſame Shiriffe to account to our Soueraigne Lord the King for the other halfe or Moitie in ſuch Eſchequer as they bee bound to bee accomptant.

L. Marcher

Moitie

Shiriffe

Bee it further enacted, that immediatly vpon the prorogation or diſſolution of this preſent Parliament, the Lorde Chauncellor of England ſhall direct the Kinges commiſſions vnder his Graces great Seale, to ſuch perſons as to him ſhall bee thought conuenient, to enquire and view all the ſaid Shires of Kaermerdin, Penbroke, Cardigan, Monmouth, Brecknocke, Radnor, Mountgomery,

L. Chancell

Mountgomery, Glamorgan, and Denbigh, and euery part and parcell of them: and vpon ſuch view and ſearch, to deuide them and euery of them into ſo many hundreds, as they ſhal thinke moſt meeteſt and conuenient. And the hundreds ſo deuided, ſhall returne and certifie with the ſaide Commiſſion into the high court of Chancery before the ſaid feaſt of all Saints, & the ſame to remaine of record, and to be of ſuch force and effect as it were by act of Parliament. And that the ſaid hundreds after the ſaid certificate, ſhall bee vſed and taken as other hundreds be in euery other ſhire within this Realme of England.

Cōmiſſion

Furthermore it is &c. that immediatly after the prorogation or diſſolution of this preſent Parliament, the Lord Chaunceller of England ſhall direct the kings Commiſſion vnder his graces great ſeale, to ſuch perſons as by him ſhal be thought conuenient, to enquire, and ſearch out by all waies and meanes that they can, al and ſinguler lawes, vſages and cuſtomes vſed within the ſaid dominions and country of Wales, and the ſame ſhall returne & certifye to the kinges highnes and his ſaid moſt honorable counſaile before the ſaid feaſt of All Saints next comming, and that vpon deliberate aduiſe thereof had and taken, all ſuch lawes, vſages and cuſtomes as the Kinges highneſſe and his ſaid moſt honourable counſaile ſhall thinke expedient, requiſite and neceſſary to be had, vſed and exerciſed in the before rehearſed ſhires, or any of them, or in any other ſhire of the dominions or country of Wales, ſhal ſtand and be of full ſtrength, vertue, and effect, and ſhall be for euer inuiolably obſerued, had, vſed, and executed in the ſame ſhires, as if this acte had neuer beene had ne made, any thing in the ſame act conteined, to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Parliament

Knights

And it is &c. that for this preſent parliament, and all other parliamentes to bee holden and kept for this Realme, two knightes ſhall bee choſen and elected to the ſame parliament for the Shire of Monmouth, and one Burgeſſe for the borough of Monmouth, in like maner, forme and order, as Knights & Burgeſſes of the parliament be elected and choſen in all other ſhires of this Realme of England.

Fees

And that the ſame knights and burgeis ſhall haue like dignitie, preheminence, and priuiledge, & ſhall be allowed ſuch fees, as other knights and burgeis of the Parliament haue been allowed. And the Knights fees to bee leuied, perceiued, receiued, gathered, and payed, in ſuch maner, forme, and order, as ſuch fees bee gathered, leuied, perceiued, receiued and paied in other Shires of this Realme of England:

Burgeis fees

And the burgeis fees to be leuied aſwel within the Borough of Monmouth, as within all other ancient Boroughs within the ſaid ſhire of Monmouth.

Knight

And that for this preſent parliament, and all other Parliaments to be holden and kept for this realme, one knight ſhall be choſen and elected to the ſame Parliament for euery of the Shires of Brecknock, Radnor, Mountgomery and Denbigh, and for euery other Shire within the ſayd Countrey or dominion of Wales, & for euery Borough being a ſhire towne within the ſayd countrie or dominion of Wales, except the Shire towne of the aforeſaid countie of Merconeth, one Burgeis:

Election

And the election to bee in like maner, forme, and order, as Knights and burgeſſes of the parliament be elected and choſen in other Shires of this Realme: And that the Knight and Burgeis and euery of them, ſhall haue like dignity, preheminence, priuiledge, and ſhall bee allowed ſuch fees as other knights of the Parliament haue and bee allowed. And the Knightes fees to bee leuyed and gathered of the Commons of the Shire that they be elected in. And the Burgeis fees to be leuyed and gathered as well of the boroughs and ſhire townes as they be Burgeis of, as of all other ancient Boroughes within the ſame ſhire.

L. Marchers

And it is &c. that all and euery lay and temporall perſon and perſons, now being Lordes Marchers, & hauing any Lordſhips Marchers, or Lordſhips realles, ſhall from and after the ſaid feaſt of All Saintes, haue all ſuch miſes, & profits, of their tenants, as they haue had or vſed to haue at the firſt entry into their landes in times paſt.

Courts

And alſo ſhall haue, holde, and keepe within the precinct of their Lordſhips, Courts baron, court Leetes, and Lawdaies, and all & euery thing to the ſame Courts belonging.

Felons goods

And alſo ſhal haue within the precinct of their ſaid Lordſhips or Lawday, Waife, Straife, Infangthefe, and outfangthefe, treaſure troue, deodands, goods and cattels of felons, and of perſons condemned or outlawed of felony or murder, or put in exigent for felony or murder, and alſo wrecke de miere, wharfage and cuſtome of ſtrangers, as they haue had in times paſt, and as though ſuch priuiledges were granted vnto them by our Soueraigne Lord the king by point of charter: Any thing in this preſent acte to the contrary notwithſtanding. (See after 33.) Prouided alway, that this preſent Acte, nor any thing therein contained, ſhall take away or derogate any lawes, vſages, or laudable cuſtomes now vſed within the three ſhires of Northwales, nor ſhall not depriue, nor take any the whole liberties of the Dutchie of Lancaſter: but but that the ſayd liberties ſhall continue and bee vſed in euery Lordſhip parcell of the ſayd Duchie within the dominion or countrey of Wales, as the liberties of the ſaid Duchie bee vſed in ſhire ground, and County Palantine within the Realme of England.

Offices

Prouided alſo, that this Acte, nor any thing therein contained, doe not extend nor bee preiuditiall to any perſon or perſons to auoyde any patent, ioyntpatent, of any office, fees, annuitye, or reuerſion of any office, fees, or annuities, to them graunted for terme of their life or liues byour Soueraigne Lord the king, or by any other perſon or perſons, for the vſing, exerciſing, or occupying of any maner office, or otherwiſe, but that they ſhall haue and enioy their ſaid fees, and all other offices of Conſtableſhips, Porterſhips, Stewardſhips of Leetes, Lawdayes, Court barons, and other Offices being not repugnant againſt this Acte: And in caſe any ſuch Offices bee repugnant againſt this Acte, that then the grauntees to haue and enioy their Fees, during their life or liues: any article or clauſe in this preſent Acte, to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that this Acte, nor any thing therein contained, bee not in any wiſe preiudiciall to the right honorable Henry Earle of Worceſter, for the exerciſing, vſing and occupying of the Office of the Juſtice of the whole County of Glamorgan, any thing in this preſent Acte contained to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that this Acte nor any thing therein contained, extend not to depriue, take away, or derogate any other Actes before this time made for the triall of treaſon, murder, or felonyes, or acceſſaries of the ſame, committed and done in any Lordſhip Marcher in Wales, or in the next Shires of England, adioyning to the ſayd Lordſhip Marcher.

Diuiſion

Prouided alway that landes, tenements, and hereditamentes, lying in the ſayd Countrey and dominion of Wales, which haue been vſed time out of minde, by the lawdable cuſtomes of the ſayd countrey bee departed and departable among iſſues and heires males, ſhall ſtil ſo continue and be vſed in like forme, faſhion, and condition, as if this Acte had neuer beene had nor made, any thing in this Acte, to the contrary notwithſtanding.

King

Repeale

Proclamation

Prouided alſo, and bee it &c. that the kinges highneſſe, notwithſtanding this Acte, or any thing therein contained, ſhall haue power and authoritye for the terme of three yeeres next after the end and diſſolution of this preſent Parliament, to ſuſpend for ſuch time as ſhall pleaſe his Grace, or vtterlie to repeale, reuoke and abrogate this whole Acte or any part thereof from time to time, as ſhall ſtand with his moſt gracious pleaſure: ſo that euerie ſuch ſuſpending, repeale and reuocation from time to time, as often as any ſuch caſe ſhall happen, ſhall bee made in writing vnder the great Seale of England, and bee annexed to the roll of this preſent Parliament wherein this Act ſhall be enrolled, and Proclamation thereupon to bee made in euery Shire within the ſaid Countrey and dominion of Wales. And that euery ſuch ſuſpending, repeale and reuocation ſo to bee had and made by the kinges highneſſe, ſhall be as good and effectuall to all intentes and purpoſes, as if the ſame had been done by authoritie of this preſent Parliament: this Acte or any thing therein conteined to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding.

Chancery
Eſchequer

Courts

And where by this preſent acte there is appointed one Chauncery and one Eſchequer at Brecknocke, and an other Chauncerie and Eſchequer at Denbigh: It is &c. that the kinges Highneſſe from time to time within the terme of fiue yeeres, next after the end of this Parliament, for due miniſtration of Juſtice in the ſayde Countrey of Wales, ſhall haue power and authority to erect, make and ordaine ſuch Court or Courtes, and ſo many Courts of record, and ſuch and ſo many Juſtices, Miniſters, Officers, and Clerkes, as by his Highneſſe within the terme of fiue yeeres next after the ende of this preſent Parliament ſhall bee thought ſufficient and conuenient, as wel for the due execution of this Acte, or of any thing or thinges that ſhall bee had, done or made by authority of the ſame, as for the good gouernance and rule of the ſayd Countrey of Wales.

Officers

Prouided alway that this Acte, or any thing or thinges to bee done by authority thereof, ſhall not be preiudiciall to any perſon or perſons which now haue by the kinges letters patentes any office or offices of Prothonotarie or clerke of the crowne in the ſaid Countrey and dominion of Wales, but that they and euery of them ſhal and may ſtil haue and vſe their offices, in as large and ample maner, forme, faſhion and condition, as this Acte or any thing to bee done by authoritie therof had neuer been had or made, any thing in this Acte, to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that this acte, or any thing therein contained, extend not, or in any wiſe be preiudiciall or hurtfull to Sir Walter Deuereux knight of the noble order of yͤ garter, Lord Ferrers of Chartley, of, for and concerning the offices of chiefe Juſtice of Southwales, the office of Chamberlaine of Southwales, and of the Counties of Carmerden and Cardigan in Southwales aforeſaid: And of and for the office of the ſtewardſhip of yͤ Lordſhip of Bealth in the Marches of Southwales, and of & for the office or Receiuorſhip of the ſaid Lordſhip of Bealth, or of, for or concerning any of the ſaid Offices: but that the ſaid Lord Ferrers may haue, vſe, exerciſe, and enioy the ſaid Offices and euery of them, with all fees, wages, emoluments, commodities and profites to the ſame offices, or to any of them in any wiſe belonging or apperteining, in as large and ample maner, forme and condition, as if this Act had neuer beene had nor made. Anno 27.H.8.ca. 26.

29 Becauſe the allotment made in the Statute 27. H. 8. (before 28.) of diuers townes &c. to certaine ſhires there, by credible information is fallen out not to be indifferent, nor commodious for the ſubiects: Bee it &c. That the kings Highneſſe (during the time of three yeeres next after the end of this preſent Parliament) ſhall haue power and authoritie by writing vnder his great Seale to allot, appoint, aſſigne and limit to euery of the Shires named in the ſaid Acte, ſuch and ſo many Lordſhips, Townes, Pariſhes, Hamlets, Hundreds, Commots, and Cantredes, as his Maieſtie by his moſt high wiſdome ſhal thinke moſt conuenient and agreeable for the eaſe and commoditie of his louing ſubiects the inhabitants of the ſaid dominion and principalitie (S.of Wales.) And ſhall likewiſe haue power and authoritie to name and aſſigne the ſhire townes in euery of the ſaid ſhires named in the ſaid Acte. And that euery ſuch limitation, appointment, nomination and aſſignement to be made by the Kings highneſſe in that behalfe, by authoritie of this acte, ſhall be as good and effectuall to all intents and purpoſes, as though it had bin done and made plainely and particularly by authoritie of Parliament, any thing contayned in the ſaid acte, made in the laſt Parliament, or any other thing or things to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. An.28. H.8.cap.3. The king during the ſaid three yeeres did nothing concerning the accompliſhment of the ſaide Acte, wherefore Anno 31.Henric.8.capitul. 11.it was enacted as followeth.

King

Lordſhips

30 That his Maieſtie during the ſpace of other three yeeres next after the firſt day of this preſent Parliament, ſhall haue like power and authoritie to doe, vſe, execute and accompliſh all and euery thing and things limitted and appointed to his Maieſtie to bee done, vſed, and accompliſhed by the ſame act made in the ſaide xxviii. yeere of his Graces raigne (cap.3.before 29.) in as large and ample maner in euery condition, as his Maieſtie might haue done, vſed and accompliſhed within the ſaid time of three yeeres, limitted by the ſame Acte, as is aforeſaide. And that euery ſuch limitation, appointment, nomination and aſſignement to be made by the kings Highnes in that behalfe, by authoritie of this preſent Acte, during the ſpace of the ſaid other three yeres next after the firſt day of this preſent Parliament, ſhall bee as good and effectual to all intents & purpoſes, as though it had bene done and made plainely and particularly by authoritie of Parliament. An.31. H.8.cap.11.S.Office An.32.H.8.ca. 27.of grants of ſhirifewicks in Wales made void.

31 Where the lordſhips, townes, and hamlets of Hope and Aſaph, haue of old time bene reputed, accepted, and taken as part and parcell of the countie of Flint, and ſo haue bene continued, vntill now of late that by an Acte of Parliament made in the 27. yeere of the raigne of our moſt dread ſoueraigne Lord the kings Maieſtie that now is (cap.26 before 28.) the ſame were aſſigned to the countie of Denbigh: And alſo where parcell of the pariſh of Hawarden is at this day, and of old time hath bene accepted, taken & vſed as part of the ſaid countie of Flint, & the reſidue of the ſaid Pariſh of Hawarden is, and alwaies haue bene without the precinct, limits and iuriſdiction of the ſame Countie: Bee it &c. that as well the ſaid Lordſhips, townes and hamlets of Hope, Aſaph, and the ſaide whole pariſh of Hawarden, together with the Lordſhip of the ſame, as alſo the lordſhips, townes, and pariſhes of Moldeſdale, Mereford and Dſley, and all the lands, tenements, and hereditaments within the precinct and limits of the ſame, or any of them, ſhall from henceforth be reputed, accepted, taken, and adiudged to bee within the ſaid Countie of Flint, as a member, part and parcell of the ſame Countie of Flint, and not of, nor within any other Countie or ſhire, any ſtatute, ordinance, law or cuſtome heretofore had or vſed, to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, that the inhabitants and tenants of the ſaide Lordſhips, townes, hamlets & pariſhes of Hope, Aſſaph, Moldeſdale, Mereford, and Hawarden ſhall pay their miſſes and tallages when and as oft as the ſame ſhal be due, wᵗ the inhabitants of ſuch ſhire or ſhires as before time hath bin accuſtomed. And that the ſaid lordſhip of Hope, Moldeſdale,

Lordſhips

Tallage

Hundred

Moldeſdale, Mereford, Oſley, and Hawarden, with the whole and entire pariſh of Hawarden, and all the groundes, landes, tenements, and hereditaments, within the precinct and limits of the ſame, ſhal from henceforth bee called, taken and accepted the hundreds of Moldeſdale in the Countie of Flint. And that the ſaid Lordſhip of Aſſaph, with all the grounds, lands, tenements, and hereditaments within the precinct and limits of the ſame, ſhall be taken, accepted, and iudged, to be as part and parcell of the hundred of Rutland in the ſame Countie. Anno 33.H.8. cap.13.

Shires

32 Our Soueraigne Lorde the Kinges Maieſtie, of his tender zeale and affection that he beareth towards his louing and obedient ſubiects of his Dominion, Principalitie and Countrey of Wales, for good rule and order to bee from henceforth kept and mainteined within the ſame, whereby his ſaid ſubiects may grow & riſe to more wealth and proſperity, hath deuiſed and made diuers, ſundry, good and neceſſary ordinances, which his Maieſtie of his moſt aboundant goodnes, at the humble ſuite and petition of his ſaide Subiectes of Wales, is pleaſed and contented to be enacted, &c. in maner and forme as hereafter enſueth. Firſt that his Graces ſaid Dominion, Principalitie and Countrey of Wales, bee from henceforth diuided into twelue Shires, of the which eight haue bin Shires of long and auncient time, that is to ſay: the Shires of Glamorgan, Carmarthen, Pembroke, Cardigan, Flint, Carnaruan, Angleſey, and Mereoneth. And foure of the ſaid twelue Shires bee newly made and ordained to bee Shires by an Acte made at the Parliament, holden at Weſtminſter, in the xvii. yeere of our ſaid Soueraigne Lorde his moſt noble raigne (cap.26. before 28.) that is to ſay, the Shires of Radnor, Brecknock, Mountgomery, and Denbigh ouer and beſides the ſhire of Monmouth, and diuers other Dominions, Lordſhips, and Manors in the Marches of Wales, vnited and annexed to the ſhires of Salop, Herford and Glouceſter, as by the ſaid late acte more plainely appeareth. Item, that the limitations of the Hundreds of late made within the ſaide ſhires by vertue of his Graces Commiſſion, directed out of his high Court of Chancery, and againe returned into the ſame, ſhal ſtand in full ſtrength, force, and effect, according to the ſaid limitation. Except ſuch of the ſame, as ſith that time haue bene altered or changed by vertue of any acte or actes of Parliament already made, or that ſhall bee altered or changed, by any act or acts in this preſent Seſſion to bee made. Item, that there ſhall be and remaine a Preſident and Counſaile in the ſaid Dominion and Principalitie of Wales and the Marches of the ſame, with all Officers, Clearkes, and incidents to the ſame, in maner and forme as hath bene heretofore vſed and accuſtomed. Which Preſident and Counſaile ſhall haue power and authoritie to heare and determine by their wiſdomes and diſcretions, ſuch cauſes and matters as bee or hereafter ſhall bee aſſigned to them by the kinges Maieſtie, as heretofore hath beene accuſtomed and vſed. Item, that there ſhall be holden and kept Seſſions twiſe in euery yeere, in euery of the ſaid ſhires in the ſaid Dominion and Principalitie of Wales. That is to ſay, in the Shires of Glamorgan, Brecknocke, Radnor, Caermerthin, Pembroke, Cardigan, Mountgomery, Denbigh, Flint, Carnaruan, Mereoneth and Angleſey, the which ſeſſions ſhall bee called the kinges great Seſſions in Wales. Item, that the Iuſtice of Cheſter for the time beeing, ſhall hold and keepe Seſſions twiſe in euery yeere in the ſhires of Denbigh, Flint, & Mountgomery, and haue nothing but his old Fee of an hundred pounds yeerely for the ſame. Item, that the Iuſtices of Northwales ſhal in likewiſe holde and keepe Seſſions twiſe euery yeere, in euery of the ſaide ſhires of Carnaruan, Mereoneth and Angleſey, and ſhall haue yeerely of the kinges Maieſtie a yeerely Fee of fiftie poundes for the ſame. Item, that one perſon learned in the lawes of this realm of England, by the kings Maieſtie to be named and appointed, ſhall bee Iuſtice of the Shires of Radnor, Brecknocke, and Glamorgan, and ſhall in likewiſe hold and keepe Seſſions twiſe in euery yeere in euery of the ſame ſhires, & ſhall haue yeerely of the kings Maieſtie fiftie poundes for his Fee. Item, that one other perſon learned in the lawes of this Realme, to be appointed as is aforeſaid, ſhal be Iuſtice of the ſhires of Caermerthen, Pembroke, & Cardigan, and ſhall in likewiſe hold & keepe Seſſions twiſe in euery yere in euery of the ſame ſhires, & ſhal alſo haue yeerely of the kings Maieſtie fiftie poundes for his Fee. Item, the ſaid perſons or Iuſtices, and euery of them now beeing, or that hereafter ſhall be, ſhall haue ſeuerall Letters Patents and Commiſſions for their offices vnder the Kings great Seale of England, to be exerciſed by themſelues, or their ſufficient Deputies according to their purpoſes and intents, in their ordinances ſpecified. Prouided alwayes, that their Commiſſions to them alrea-

Preſident Counſaile

Oier & ter.

Seſſions

Fee

Fee

Iuſtice

Letters P.

Commiſſions

dy

by granted vnder the ſaide great Seale, ſhall ſtand in force & effect according to the tenour of the ſame: vnleſſe it ſhall pleaſe the kinges Maieſtie hereafter to alter or change them or any of them, this preſent article laſt before expreſſed, in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Item, that euery of the ſaid Iuſtices within the limits of their Commiſſions and authorities to them appointed as is aforeſaide, ſhall hold all maner of pleas of the Crowne at and in the ſaide Seſſions, in as large and ample maner, as the kinges chiefe Iuſtice of England, & other the kings Iuſtices of the kings bench there, or any of them may doe in their place or elſewhere within the Realme of England: And alſo to hold pleas of Aſſiſes, and all other pleas and actions real, perſonal and mixt, in as large and ample maner, as the kings chiefe Iuſtice of the Common place in England, & other Iuſtices of the ſame place, or any of them may do in the realme of England. Item, that euery of the ſaide Iuſtices of Wales ſhall haue power and authoritie to enquire of all treaſons, murders, felonies, riots, routs, vnlawfull aſſemblies, extortions, imbraceries, maintenances, reteynours, concealements, contempts, and all other offences and euill deedes, of what natures, names or qualities ſoeuer they be done, committed or perpetrated, within the limits of their Commiſſions and authorities, againſt the forme of the Common law of the Realme of England, or of any Statutes of the ſame, and to heare and determine the premiſſes and euery of them, and generally to miniſter common iuſtice to all and ſinguler the kings ſubiects, within the limits of their Commiſſions and authorities, according to the lawes, ſtatutes, and cuſtomes of the Realme of England, & according to this preſent ordinance. Item, that euery of the ſaid Seſſions ſhall be kept and continued by the ſpace of ſixe dayes in euery of the ſaid ſhires, at either of the ſaid times, as is and hath bin vſed within the ſaide three Shires of Northwales. And that the ſaid Iuſtices ſhal cauſe open Proclamations to be made in the Shire townes, what time and place they purpoſe to keepe their ſayde Seſſions, fifteene dayes at the leaſt before they keepe the ſame, to the intent the kinges Subiects may haue knowledge thereof. Item, the dayes ſhall bee giuen in all pleas, plaints, proceſſes, and adiournements from day to day, and Seſſions to Seſſions, by the diſcretions of the ſaid Iuſtices within the limittes of their authorities, for the good and ſpeedie miniſtration of iuſtice, to all and ſinguler the kinges ſubiects, as is or hath bene vſed in Northwales. Item, that one originall ſeale deuiſed by the kings Highneſſe, for iuſtice to be miniſtred in the ſaid three ſhires of Northwales: That is to ſay, the ſhires of Mereoneth, Carnaruan and Angleſey, ſhall be and remaine in the charges, keeping and cuſtodie of the Chamberlaine of Northwales. And that one other originall Seale, deuiſed by the kings Maieſtie, for miniſtration of Iuſtice to be vſed in the ſaid ſhires of Carmarthen, Pembroke and Cardigan, ſhal be and remaine in the charges, and keeping of the Chamberlaine of Southwales. And that likewiſe one other originall ſeale deuiſed by the kings Maieſtie for the miniſtration of iuſtice to be vſed in the ſaid three ſhires of Brecknocke, Radnor, & Glamorgan, ſhall be and remaine in the charge and cuſtodie of the Steward and Chamberlaine of Brecknock. And that alſo one other originall Seale deuiſed by the kings Maieſtie for miniſtration of iuſtice to be miniſtred within the ſaide ſhires of Denbigh and Mountgomery, ſhall be and remaine in the charge, keeping and cuſtodie of the Steward and Chamberlaine of Denbigh. And that the original ſeale of Cheſter, ſhall be and ſtand for the originall Seale of Flint, for iuſtice to be miniſtred in the ſayde ſhire of Flint, and ſhall be and remaine in the charge, keeping and cuſtodie of the Chamberlaine of Cheſter. Item, that the ſaide Stewards and Chamberlaines ſhall ſeale with the ſaid Seales, that is to ſay, euery one of them ſhal ſeale with the ſeale to his charge committed, all maner of originall writs and proceſſe returnable before the ſaid Iuſtices at the Seſſions to be holden in euery of the ſaid Shires in maner and forme as is aforeſaid, and ſhall ſeuerally accompt and anſwere the kings Maieſtie, for the profites of the ſame Seale: And that none of the ſaid Stewards, Chamberlaines or Chancellours, hauing the charge and keeping of the ſayde Seales, ſhall by occaſion thereof, or by colour of any of their offices, compell or cauſe any perſon or perſons, inhabiting within any of the ſaid twelue Shires, to appeare before themſelues or their Deputies, ne ſhall haue power or authoritie to heare or determine any pleas of the Crowne nor other cauſes or matters of iuſtice, otherwiſe then in this Ordinance is limitted and expreſſed: But ſhall haue the charge & keeping of the ſayd ſeales, to ſeale all ſuch originall writs and proceſſe as ſhall be returnable before the ſaid Iuſtices in their ſaide Seſſions as is before ſpecified, and as hereafter ſhall bee declared, which writs & proceſſe ſhalbe vſed, made, ſealed and

returned

Pleas

Aſſiſes

Enquire

Oier & ter.

Proclamation

Dayes

Seale

Accompt

returned in maner and forme as hath beene vſed before the Iuſtices in Northwales. Item, that all ſuch perſons as now be or hereafter ſhalbe the kings Highneſſe Stewards, Chamberlaines or Chancellours, within any of the ſaid twelue Shires, which by reaſon of their ſaid offices, haue charge for the receipt, collection or accompt of and for the kinges rents, reuenues, farmes, or profites, to bee due to his Maieſtie, within the ſayd Dominions of Wales, may direct Proceſſe vnder the ſeale being in their charge and cuſtodie within the limittes of their authorities onely againſt Bailifes, reues, farmors, and other miniſters accomptant, to appeare before themſelues to anſwere to and for any the Kinges reuenues, farmes, rents, or profites, and for none other cauſes, nor againſt any other perſon or perſons, in like maner and forme as they haue bene accuſtomed in that caſe to do. Item, that all Stewards of any Lordſhips or Manors in Wales, ſhall and may keepe and holde ſuch Leetes, Lawdayes and Court barons as apperteineth and belongeth to the Lordſhippes and Manors whereof they bee Stewards. And to hold pleas by plaint vnder the ſumme of fourtie ſhillings in euery ſuch Court Baron, and haue and enioy all other authorities, commodities and profites, as Stewards of Leetes, Lawdayes & Court Barons in England commonly haue and bin vſed to haue by reaſon of the ſaid offices, and none other: any law, vſage or cuſtome in the ſaid Dominion of Wales, heretofore had to the contrary hereof notwithſtanding. Item, prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, that the ſaid Stewards or any of them, nor the Shiriffe of the ſaid Counties in Wales, ſhal haue any power or authoritie to enquire of any maner of Felonie in any ſuch Leet or lawday or turne within the ſaide Dominion to bee holden. And that from henceforth, no Leet nor Lawday bee kept by the Steward or other Officer of any lordſhip or manor in the ſaide Dominion of Wales, but in ſuch lordſhips and places, where it was accuſtomed to bee kept before the making of the acte of Parliament concerning Wales, made in the xxvi. yeere of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lordes raigne, (capitul.6 before 25.) ſo alwayes the place where ſuch Court ſhall be kept, bee meet and conuenient for the purpoſe. Item, that all Maiors, Bailifes, and head Officers of corporate Townes in Wales, may hold pleas, and determine actions, and doe euery other thing concerning common Iuſtice, according to their lawfull graunts, and lawdable cuſtomes of ſuch Townes, ſo alwayes they follow the courſe, trade, and faſhion of the Realme of England, and not of any Welſh lawes or cuſtomes. And that in euery of the ſaid Townes they may trie all iſſues ioyned in any action perſonal by ſixe men, according as heretofore in diuers places of the ſaid coũtrey it hath bene vſed, any thing contained in this Acte to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, and bee it &c. that foraſmuch as there be diuers and many ſmall boroughs and townes corporate within the ſaid Dominion of Wales, whereof many haue their commencement by grants made from the Marches, and ſome by other meanes, our ſaid Soueraigne Lord ſhall from henceforth by vertue of this Acte, haue full power and authoritie by his Letters Patents, to be inrolled in his Graces high Court of Chancery at any time within ſeuen yere hereafter next enſuing, to the ende of this preſent Parliament, to repeale, adnihilate, and diſſolue ſuch and as many of the ſaid boroughs and towns corporate, and all liberties and cuſtomes of the ſame, as to his Highneſſe ſhall be thought expedient, to the intent his Maieſtie at his Graces pleaſure, may newly erect, ordaine, and make ſuch and as many other Boroughs and Townes corporate within the ſaid Dominion, beeing more apt and conuenient for that purpoſe, and endue them with ſuch liberties and franchiſes, as to his moſt excellent wiſedome ſhall be thought neceſſary for the wealth of the ſaid Countie. Item, the kings Maieſtie is pleaſed and contented of his moſt gracious goodnes, that ſuch as haue Patents of any office of ſtewardſhips, chamberlainſhips, chancellerſhips, or Iuſticeſhips, within the ſaid Dominion of Wales, for terme of their liues, ſhall haue and enioy their certaine ordinarie and annuall fees of money vſed and accuſtomed to be paid and borne by the kings Highneſſe, by vertue of any their Letters P. during their intereſt therin, but inno wiſe to take or claime any caſual fees claimed by colour of their Offices, contrary to this preſent ordinance: Any cuſtome in Wales, or any thing in this act to the contrary notwithſtanding. Item, ouer and beſide the originall ſeale, there ſhall be iiii. iudiciall ſeales deuiſed by the kinges Maieſtie, whereof one ſhall remaine with the Iuſtice of Cheſter, which is appointed by this Acte, to be Iuſtice of the Shires of Flint, Denbigh, & Montgomery, to be vſed within the ſaid Shires, to ſeale all iudicial proceſſe and bils, that ſhal be ſued before the ſaid Iuſtice, in the Seſſions to bee holden within the ſame Shires. And that one other of the ſaid iudiciall ſeales ſhall

Receiuors

Proceſſe

Steward

Courts

Enquire Felonie

Place

Triall

Repeale

Townes

Officers

Fees

Seales

ſhall likewiſe remaine and be in the charge and cuſtodie of the ſayde Iuſtice of Northwales. And that the third of the ſaid ſeales ſhal be and remaine in the cuſtody and charge of the Iuſtice of the three ſhires of Glamorgan, Brecknock, & Radnor. And the fourth of the ſaid ſeales ſhall remaine in the charge and cuſtodie of the Iuſtice of the ſaide three ſhires of Pembroke, Carmarthen, and Cardigan. And the ſaid Iuſtices ſhall ſeale with the ſaid iudiciall ſeales, that is to ſay, euery of them with the Seale cōmitted to his charge and cuſtodie, as well all billes as all other iudiciall proceſſe that ſhall be ſued before them in the ſaid ſeſſion, vpon any originall bils or writs, and all other proceſſe that ſhall bee awarded from any of the ſaid Iuſtices, ſhall be ſealed with the ſaid iudicial ſeale.

Iuſtices Accompt

Item, that euery of the ſaid Iuſtices ſhall accompt and anſwere to the K. Maieſtie for the profites of the ſaid ſeales, being in his charge and cuſtodie, in maner, and forme as hereafter ſhall be declared.

Teſte

Item, that the Teſte of euery bill and iudiciall proceſſe that ſhal paſſe vnder the ſaid iudiciall ſeale, ſhall be vnder the name of ſuch of the ſaid Iuſtices from whom ſuch bil or iudiciall proceſſe ſhall paſſe, in like maner and forme, as is vſed in the Common place in England.

Actions

Item, that all actions real and mixt, attaints, conſpiracies, aſſiſes, & Quare impedit, appeales of murther & felonie, and all actions graunted vpon any ſtatutes, ſhall be ſued by originall writs, to be obtained and ſealed with the ſaid original ſeale, returnable before the ſaide Iuſtices at their Seſſions, within the limits of their authorities, in maner and forme as is afore mentioned. Item, that all maner of perſonall actions, as debt, detinue, treſpaſſe, accompt, and ſuch like amounting to the ſumme of fourty ſhillings or aboue, ſhall be ſued by writs originall, to be obtained and ſealed as is aforeſaide, or by bils at the pleaſure of the partie ſuing the ſame before the ſaid Iuſtices, within the limits of their authorities, as is vſed in Northwales. And that all perſonall actions vnder the ſumme of fourtie ſhillinges, that is to ſay, debt, treſpaſſe, detinue, accompt, and ſuch like, ſhall and may bee ſued before any of the ſaid Iuſtices, in the ſaid Seſſions, by bill, as is vſed in Northwales,

Billes

And that euery originall bill concerning actions perſonals, ſhall be ſealed with the kings iudiciall Seale, being in the cuſtodie of the ſaid Iuſtice, before whom ſuch perſonall actions by bill ſhall bee brought and commenced.

Fees

And that ſuch fees ſhall be paid for the writing & ſealing of ſuch originall writs and bils, as hereafter ſhall be expreſſed, that is to ſay, for the ſealing of euery originall Writ to be ſued in and vpon the cauſes aforeſaid, and for euery bill to be ſued in actions perſonall, whereof the debt, and dammages amounteth to the ſumme of xl.s. or aboue, the parties purſuing the ſame ſhall pay for the ſeale of euery ſuch writ or bil vi.d. And for euery iudicial proceſſe to be ſued vpon any ſuch originall writ, or bill, the parties purſuing ſuch iudiciall proceſſe, ſhall pay for the ſealing thereof ſeuen pence, whereof the kings Maieſtie ſhall haue ſixe pence, and the Iuſtice ſealing ſuch iudiciall proceſſe, ſhall haue one penie. Item, that euery bill in perſonall action, whereof the debt, duetie, or dammage amounteth not to fourtie ſhillings, and all maner iudiciall proceſſe to be ſued vpon the ſame, ſhal alſo be ſealed with the kings ſaid iudiciall Seale, and the parties purſuing the ſame, ſhall pay for the ſeale of euery ſuch bill, and iudiciall proceſſe thereupon to bee ſued, three pence, whereof the kinges Maieſtie to haue two pence, and the Iuſtice ſealing ſuch proceſſe to haue a penie.

Writtes

Item, that all Writtes of Scire facias, and Writtes of good abearing, or for the Peace, or Writtes of Superſedeas vpon the ſame, and all other proceſſe to be ſued from the ſaid Iuſtices vpon any recorde or ſuggeſtion admitted by any of the ſaide Iuſtices, within the limittes of their authorities, ſhall alſo be ſealed with the ſaide iudiciall Seale. And that the parties purſuing for the ſame, ſhall pay for the ſeale of euery ſuch Writtes and Proceſſe ſeuen pence, whereof the Kinges Highneſſe ſhall haue ſixe pence, and the Iuſtice by whom ſuch Proceſſe ſhall bee ſealed, a penie. And that euerie Exemplification vpon any Recorde, before any of the ſaide Iuſtices, ſhall bee ſealed with the Kinges ſayde Iudiciall Seale, and the partie purſuing the ſame, ſhal pay for the Seale thereof twentie pence, whereof the Kinges Highneſſe ſhall haue ſixteene pence, and the Iuſtices ſealing the ſame, foure pence.

Fines

Item, that recouerie and fines, concords and warrants of atturney for the ſame, ſhall and may bee taken before euery of the ſayde Iuſtices, of landes, tenements, and hereditaments within his authoritie, by force of his generall Commiſſion, without any Writ of Dedimus poteſtatem, to be ſued for the ſame, in like maner and forme as is vſed to bee taken before the Kinges chiefe Iuſtice of his Common place in England.

Dedimus poteſtatem.

Item, that all fines hereafter to be leuied before any of the ſaid Iuſtices with proclamation made the ſame ſeſſions that the ſaide fine ſhall bee engroſſed, and in two other great Seſſions then next to be holden within the ſame Countrey, ſhall be of the ſame force and ſtrength to all purpoſes, as Fines leuied before the Iuſtices of the Common place in England. Item, that euery perſon ſuing writtes of entrie in the Poſt, or writtes of couenant, or any other writs for any recouery to be had by aſſent of parties, or otherwiſe, or for fine to be leuied, ſhall pay ſuch fines to the kinges vſe for the ſame, as well fines Pro licentia concordandi, as all other maner of fines, as is vſed in the kinges Chancery, or elſewhere in any of the kinges Courtes of England, which fines ſhall bee paide to ſuch perſons, as ſhall ſeale the originall writtes for that purpoſe: And that they ſhall accompt for the ſame in like forme as they ſhal doe for the profites of the ſaid originall ſeale, as is aforeſaide. Item, that the kings ſiluer vpon euery fine to be leuied, ſhall bee paide as is vſed in the Commou place in England, that is to ſay, two ſhillings, which kings ſiluer ſhall be paid to the Iuſtice, afore whom ſuch fine ſhall be leuied. Whereof the kings Highneſſe ſhall haue twentie pence, and the prenotarie entring the ſame ſhall haue two pence, and the Iuſtice afore whom ſuch fine ſhall be leuied, other two pence. And that the ſame Iuſtice ſhall accompt for the kings part thereof, like as he ſhall for the profites of the kings iudiciall Seale, committed to his charge in maner and forme as is aforeſaid. Item, there ſhall be foure prenotaries for the making of all iudiciall proceſſe, and for the entring of all pleas, proceſſe, and matters of record in the Seſſions to be holden before the ſaid Iuſtices, whereof one of the ſaid prenotaries ſhal attend vpon the ſaid Iuſtice appointed for the three Shires of Northwales. And one other ſhall attend vpon the Iuſtice aſſigned for the three ſhires of Flint, Denbigh, and Mountgomery. And the third ſhall attend vpon the Iuſtice aſſigned for the three ſhires of Carmarthin, Cardigan, and Pembroke. And the fourth of the ſaide prenotaries ſhall attend vpon the Iuſtice aſſigned for the 3. ſhires of Glamorgan, Brecknocke, and Radnor. And theſe foure Prenotaries, as often as their ſaide offices ſhall bee voide, ſhall bee named and appointed by the kings Highneſſe, by his Maieſties letters Patents vnder his great Seale of England. And where one Iohn Arnold gentleman hath the office of the Prenotarie and Clearkſhip of the Crowne by the kinges Highneſſe Letters Patents within the ſaide three ſhires of Northwales: And that one Iohn Breakenhed hath the office of the Prenotarie and Clearkſhip of the Crowne by the kings Letters Patents within the ſaid ſhire of Flint: And that likewiſe one Iohn Leonard hath the office of the Prenotarie and Clearkſhip of the Crowne by the kings letters Patents within all the reſidue of the ſaide Dominion of Wales: The kinges Maieſtie is pleaſed and contented, that the ſaide three Prenotaries ſhall haue, vſe, and enioy their ſaid offices, according to the effect of the ſaid Letters Patents to them thereof made, doing their dueties & attendance by themſelues or their ſufficient Deputies, at euery of the ſaid Seſſions to bee kept within the Shires, whereunto they be ſo appointed. Item, there ſhall be a Marſhall and a Cryer in euery of the circuites and limittes allotted to the ſaid Iuſtices, which ſhall bee named by the ſaide Iuſtices, within the limits of their authoritie and Commiſſion, in like maner and forme as Iuſtices of aſſiſe do in England, and the ſaid officers ſhall attend vpon the ſaide Iuſtices in their circuites, in their owne proper perſons, and not by their Deputies. And that the Marſhall ſhall haue vpon euery iudgement, and euery fine, foure pence, and the Cryer a penie. And vpon the acquittalles of Felonies, and of them that ſhall bee deliuered by Proclamation, or deliuered out of common mainpriſe, before any of the ſaid Iuſtices, the Marſhal ſhal haue foure pence, and the Crier a penie. Item, that euery of the ſaid Prenotaries within the limittes of their offices ſhal take ſuch fees, as hereafter ſhall be expreſſed: That is to ſay, for the writing of pleas, and ingroſſing of writtes of entrie in the Poſt, writtes of right, Quod ei deforceat, or any other writs, purſued by the aſſent of the parties, v.s. And if it be with a double voucher, then 6. ſhillinges and 8. pence, and for the exemplification thereof two ſhillings. And for the engroſſing of fines, to haue for euery fine three ſhillings and foure pence. And if it bee with Proclamations, then foure ſhillinges. Item, for euery bil of debt, detinue, treſpaſſe, and all other actions perſonals, ſued before the ſaid Iuſtices in their circuites, vnder the ſumme of xl.s. the Prenotaries ſhall haue for the firſt bill foure pence, for the ſecond bill foure pence, and for the third bil foure pence. And for the entrie of euery declaration, plea in barre, replication and reioynder in and vpon euery ſuch actions, ſo that he do inroll the ſame in parchment, foure pence. And for euery Venire facias, Tales, Habeas corpora and Diſtring. in the ſame actions 4. pence, and for the iudgement foure pence. And for euery Writte of execution, in euery ſuch action,

Writ

K.ſiluer

Prenotaries

Letters P.

Marſhall
Crier

Fees

Fees

action, ſixe pence. And for euery warrant of atturney in euery ſuch action, aſwell for the plaintifes as for the defendants, foure pence. Item in all actions of detinue, treſpaſſe, and all other actions perſonal, wherein the duetie, debt, or damage amounteth to the ſumme of fourtie ſhillings or aboue, which ſhall be ſued by billes before the ſaid Iuſtices, the Prenotarie ſhal haue for the firſt bill foure pence, for the ſecond bill iiii.d. for the thirde bill iiii.d. And for euery the declarations, the anſwere, replication, and reioynder, if it be enrolled in parchment, viii.d. And for the Venire facias, Tales, Habeas corpora, & Diſtring for euery of them vi.d. and for the iudgment viii.d. and for the warrant of atturney iiii.d. and for euery writ of execution vpon the iudgements in ſuch billes, vi.d. Item in originall writs, ſued vpon euery actions perſonall, returnable before the ſaid Iuſtices, the Prenotaries ſhal haue for euery Iterum ſummoneas, ſix pence, for euery diſtreſſe in treſpaſſe, ſixe pence, and for the declaration viii.d. for the anſwere, replication, and reioynder, for euery of them, if they bee enrolled and engroſſed as is aforeſaid, xii.d. For the Venire facias, Tales, Habeas corpora, and Diſtring. for euery of them vi.d. and the Prenotaries to haue for the entrie of the iudgements in euery action xii.d. And for euery writ of execution ſued vpon the ſame, vi.d. For the exemplification of euery record in any of the ſaid actions, ii.s. For euery warrant of atturney iiii.d. In all actions reals, and mixt offices, Quare impedit, appeales of felonie, murder, meihame, the Prenotarie to haue for the declaration or plaint, ii.s. and for the plea in barre, replication, reioynder, ſurioynder, for euery of them, if they be enrolled as is aforeſaid, xii.d. and for the writing of euery Venire facias, Tales, Habeas corpora, and Diſtr. vpon the ſame for euery of them vi.d. and for the entrie of the iudgement in euery of the ſaide actions and appeales, ii.s. And for the writing of the writs of execution, made vpon euery of the ſaid actions and appeales; and aſſiſes, xii.d. And for writs of graund Cape, & petit Cape, and writs of view, writs of voucher, and all other writs in euery ſuch actions, xii.d. And for euery warrant of atturney, for the defendants, or for the demandants or plaintifes, in euery ſuch action reall, aſſiſe, appeale, and Quare impedit, iiii.d. And for the eſſoynes of euery ſuch action, iiii.d. And for the baile of euery perſon of felonie, xii.d. and for the baile for treſpaſſe vi.d. And for the apparance and bayling of common mainpriſe, ii d. Item for writing of writs for the peace and good abearing, graunted by any of the ſaide Iuſtices in their Seſſions, vi.d. and for the entring of euery recogniſance to bee had and taken before the ſaid Iuſtices, for euery cauſe or cauſes other then before is expreſſed xii.d. and if it be with condition, then ii.s. And vpon euery acquitall and deliuerance of felons and murderers by verdict or by allowance of pardon, the prenotaries to haue ii.s. And if it be vpon indictments certified from the Iuſtices of the peace afore the Iuſtices of the great Seſſions, the Clerke of the peace to haue alſo xii.d. And vpon the deliuery of any ſuſpect of felony or murder by proclamation, the ſaid Prenotarie to haue xii.d. Item that the kings Maieſtie ſhall haue all fines, iſſues, amerciaments, and all forfaitures of recogniſances, loſt or forfaite before any of the ſaid Iuſtices in the Seſſion aforeſaid. And that the ſaid Prenotaries, within the limittes of their offices, ſhall yeerely extreate the ſame into the Eſchequer, appointed for that limit, to the intent that proceſſe from thence may be awarded to the ſhirifes to leuie the ſame to the K. vſe as appertaineth, which ſhirifes ſhal yerely make their accompts before the K. auditors thereunto to be aſſigned & appointed. Item ouer & beſides the ſaid Preſident, and Counſel, & Iuſtices, there ſhal be Iuſtices of peace & Quoum, & alſo one cuſtos rotulorum in euery of the ſaid 12. ſhires. Item that the ſaid Iuſtices of peace, Iuſtices of Quorum, and Cuſtos rotulorum, in the ſaide Shires ſhall bee named and appointed by the Chancellor of England by Commiſſion vnder the Kinges great Seale of England, by the aduiſe of the Preſident, Counſaile, and Iuſtices aforeſaid, or three of them, of the which the ſaid Preſident to be one, frō time to time as the caſe ſhal require. Item that there ſhal not exceed the number of eight Iuſtices of the peace in any of the ſaid ſhires, ouer and beſides the Preſident, Counſaile and Iuſtices aforeſaid, and the Kings Atturney and Solicitour, which Preſident, Counſaile, Iuſtices and the Kings Atturney and Solicitour, ſhal be put in euery Commiſſion of peace in euery of the ſaid twelue Shires. Item that ſuch perſons as ſhall be named to be Iuſtices of peace, within euery of the ſaid Shires, ſhal be of good name & fame, and after they be aſſigned by commiſſion, may vſe and exerciſe the office of the Iuſtice of peace, albeit they may not diſpend xx.li. nor be learned in the lawes of the land, without any loſſe, dāmage, or penalties, for inſufficiencie of their lands. And that euery of the ſaide Iuſtices of peace, before they ſhal execute their cōmiſſiō, ſhal take

their

Clerke of p.

King Fines

Extreate

Shirifes Accompt

☞

Iuſt. of P.

Cuſtos rotulorū

L. Chancellour

Kings Atturney Solicitour

Not xx.li.

their othes before the Chancellour of England, or elſe before the ſaid Preſident, or one of the ſaid Iuſtices in Wales, by vertue of the kings writ of Dedimus poteſtatem, or before any other perſon, to be limitted by the Lord Chancellour of England for that purpoſe: The contents of which othe ſhall be after the forme as Iuſtices of peace in England vſe to make. Item, that the ſaid Iuſtices of peace, or 2. of them at the leaſt, whereof one to bee of the Quorum, ſhall and may keepe their Seſſions within the limittes of their Commiſſions foure times in the yeere, and at other times vpon vrgent cauſes, as Iuſtices of peace in England vſe to doe, and ſhall haue like power and authoritie in all things, and fees of the kings Maieſtie for the time of their ſitting, aſwell for themſelues, as for their Clerkes, and ſhalbe bound to vſe and doe their offices, in like maner as is vſed in England. Item that no Iuſtices of peace, Clerke of the peace, nor other Clerke of any Iuſtices of peace in Wales, ſhall take for the writing of any warrant of the peace or good abearing, aboue vi.d. and for entring of pledges or borrowes to pay the kinges fine vpon any inditement, ix.d. And if it be with proteſtation, then to take xii.d. and for a Superſedeas not aboue viii.d. and for a recogniſance xii.d. And that all the ſaide Iuſtices of peace ſhall certifie al recogniſances taken before any of them for the peace, or good abearing, into their Seſſions, next to bee holden after the taking thereof. And recogniſance taken before any of them, for ſuſpicions of any maner of felonie, ſhal be certified before the Iuſtices in the great ſeſſions, next to be holden after the taking thereof, without concealement, detaining, or imbeſeling of the ſame, vpon ſuch penalties and dangers, as be therefore ordained and eſtabliſhed. Item that all fines and amerciaments, before the ſaide Iuſtices of peace, loſt and hereafter to bee loſt, ſhall be taxed and afferred by two Iuſtices of the peace at the leaſt, whereof one to be of the Quorum. And that all ſuch fines and amerciaments, ſhall be ſet truely and duely, according to the quantitie of the offences, without parcialitie or affection. Item, that the ſaide fines and amerciaments, and alſo all iſſues loſt before the ſaid Iuſtices of peace, and all forfaitures of recogniſances and other forfaitures before the ſaid Iuſtices, ſhall be yeerely extreated by the Clerkes of the peace into the Eſchequer appointed for that limit, to the intent that proceſſe from thence may bee awarded, for the leuying of the ſame forfaitures and ſummes of money to the kinges vſe, to the Shirife of euery Countie, as ſhall appertaine, who ſhal make thereof their accounts, before ſuch auditours as thereunto ſhall bee aſſigned, ſo that the kinges Maieſtie may thereof be truely and duely anſwered and ſatiſfied, which Auditors ſhall make due allowance to the ſame Shirifes, for the fees of the Iuſtices and Clerkes of the peace, vpon their ſaide accountes, as is vſed in the Realme of England. Item, that there ſhall be Shirifs in euery of the ſaid Shires yeerely appointed by the kings Maieſtie. And that none of the ſaid Shirifes ſhall haue their office of ſhirifwicke any longer then is vſed by the lawes and ſtatutes of England. And for the yeerely nomination of the ſaid Shirifes, the ſayde Lorde Preſident, Counſaile and Iuſtices of Wales, or three of them at the leaſt, whereof the ſaid Preſident to be one, ſhall yeerely nominate three ſubſtantiall perſons, in euery of the ſaid xii. ſhires, to be ſhirifes of the ſame, and ſhal certifie their names to the Lordes of the kings moſt honourable counſaile, attending vpon his Graces perſon, Craſtino animarum, to the intent the kings Maieſtie being thereof aduertiſed, may appoint one of them in euery of the ſaide ſhires, to be ſhirife for the yeere, at his moſt gracious will and pleaſure, like as his Highneſſe doeth for his realme of England. And thereupon the ſaide ſhirifes ſhall haue their Patents and Commiſſions vnder the great Seale of England, as ſhirifes of England haue, and ſhall make and take othes and knowledges of recogniſances before the Preſident and Iuſtices or one of them, by vertue of the kings writs of Dedimus poteſtatem, to be directed for the ſame, for the due execution of their offices, and for their iuſt and true accompts before the K. Auditor or Auditors aſſigned for Wales. Item that euery of the ſaid Shirifes ſhall haue power and authoritie within the limits of their ſhirifewike, to do and vſe their offices as ſhirifs in England, & ſhall accompliſh and execute without any fauour, dread, or corruption, all maner of writs, proces, iudgements, and executions, and all maner common Iuſtice, appertaining to their offices of ſhirifes, and al lawful commandements and precepts of the ſaid Preſident, Counſell and Iuſtices of Wales, & alſo of the Iuſtices of the peace, Eſchetors, and Coroners, and euery of them, in all things appertaining to their offices and authoritie. Item, that the ſayde Shirifes ſhall doe and be bound to doe all and euery other thing and thinges for the miniſtration of Iuſtice, and for the conſeruation of the Kinges peace, and the apprehenſion and

repreſſe

Othe

2. Iuſt. of p.
One of the Quorum
Seſſions 4. times

Fees

Iuſt. of P.
Certifie

Fines

Taxe
2. Iuſt. of P.
One of the Quorum

Eſtreats

Shirife
Accompts

Shirifes

1. Preſident

Certifie

Patents

Othes

Shirifes

and repreſſe of traitours,murderers,theeues, felons, and other offenders, as Shirifes of England doe vſe and be bound to doe within the Realme of England. Item that the ſaid Shirifes ſhall yeerely account before ſuch the kinges auditor or auditors, as ſhall be aſſigned and appointed by the kinges Maieſtie for his ſaid Dominion of Wales. And that euerie of the ſaid Shirifes, ſhall haue yeerelie for his fee,fiue pound. Item that all Maiors, Shirifes,Stewards,Bailifes,and other Miniſters and Officers of Iuſtice of euery countie, lordſhip, towne and place,within the ſaid dominions of Wales,and all and ſinguler the kinges ſubiects of the ſame, ſhall be alwaies obedient, attendant, and aſſiſting to the ſaid Preſident, Councell, and Iuſtice of Wales, and euery of them, and ſhall obey the kinges commaundements and proceſſe,from them or any of them directed, and all the lawfull and reaſonable precept of the ſaide Preſident, Councell, and Iuſtices, and euery of them. And alſo ſhall be obedient to all the ſaid Iuſtices of peace, ſhirifes, & eſchetors, within their limits of their ſaid authoritie,aſwell for common adminiſtration and due execution of Iuſtice, as in all other thinges apperteyning to their duties and offices. Item that Eſchetors ſhall be named in euery of the ſaid ſhires by the Lord Treaſurer of England, by the aduice of the ſaid Preſident, Councel and Iuſtices, or three of them at the leaſt, whereof the ſaid Preſident to be one, which Eſchetors ſhall make & take their othes, and knowledge their recogniſances before the ſaid Preſident, or one of the ſaid Iuſtices by vertue of the kings writ of Dedimus poteſtatem, to be directed for the ſame, for the due execution of their offices, and for their true account to be made before the kinges auditor or auditors to be aſſigned for the ſame, which othe & recogniſance ſhall be agreeable to the othe & recogniſance vſed for the Eſchetors in England, and the Eſchetors ſhall yeerely haue their patents & commiſſions vnder the great ſeale of England, and ſhall haue power and authoritie to exerciſe their offices, in like maner and forme as Eſchetors in England, and ſhall be bound to all lawes and eſtatutes of England. Item that all ſuch perſons as ſhalbe appointed to the ſaid offices, ſhall and may exerciſe their offices,if they may diſpend yerely v. li. of freehold, any ſtatutes of England, to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. And that euery of the ſaid Eſchetors ſhall make their account yerely before ſuch auditor or auditors as ſhall be aſſigned by the kinges Maieſtie to heare and determine his Highneſſe account for his reuenues, and profits of the ſaid dominions of Wales. Item, there ſhall be two Coroners to be elected in euery of the ſaid twelue ſhires, as is vſed in England, by vertue of the kinges writ de coronatore eligendo, to be awarded out of the kings Chancerie of England. And that the ſaid Coroners ſhall haue like power and authoritie to doe and exerciſe their offices, and haue like fees,as is limitted by the lawes and ſtatutes of England. Prouided alwayes, that the writ de coronatore eligendo, to chuſe Coroners within the ſaid Countie of Flint,ſhalbe directed out of the Exchequer of Cheſter. Item that the ſaid Iuſtices of peace or two of them at the leaſt,whereof one of them to be of the Quorum, ſhall appoint and name in euery Hundred within the limittes of their Commiſſion, two ſubſtantiall Gentlemen or Yeomen, to bee the chiefe Conſtables of the Hundred, wherein they inhabite, which two Conſtables of euery Hundred, ſhall haue eſpeciall regarde to the conſeruation of the kinges peace, and ſhall and may doe and vſe their offices in all and ſinguler thinges as is vſed by the high Conſtables of the Hundreds in England. And ſhall be bound to all things as high Conſtables of the Hundreds in England be bound to doe. Item that euery of the ſaid Shirifes ſhall haue gaole of priſoners within ſome conuenient place for the Caſtles of the Shire Townes where he is Shirife, or in ſuch other conuenient place, as by the ſaid Preſident, Counſell, and Iuſtices, or three of them, whereof the ſaid Preſident to be one, ſhall bee appointed: Any patent or graunt heretofore made to anie perſon or perſons of the Conſtableſhip, or keeping of anie of the ſaid Caſtles, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. And that the Shirife ſhall make the Bailifes of the Hundreds, and they to attend vpon the Iuſtices in euery of their Courtes and Seſſions. Prouided alwayes, that the Conſtables of the kinges Caſtles within euery of the ſaid Shire Townes of Wales,ſhall not be charged with the Gaole,and of all the priſoners that ſhall bee committed to theyr warde, like as they haue heretofore been, vnto ſuch time conuenient places for the purpoſe, be aſſigned by the ſaid Shirife. Item, the ſaid Shirifes ſhall keepe their Countie monthly, and their hundred Courts for pleas vnder fortie ſhillings, as is vſed in England, and ſhall take for the entring of plaints, proceſſe, pleas, and iudgements in the ſaid ſhire Courts and Hundreds, ſuch ſmall fees, as is vſed to be taken in Shires and Hundreds in England, and not aboue. Item that all ma-

Shirifes Account

Fee

Officers

Eſchetors

L.Tretſorer

L. Preſident

Othe

Patents

v. li. land

Account

Coroners

☞ 2. Iuſt of P. One of the Quorum

Conſtables

✠ Gaole

Bailifes

Countie Court

Turnes
King
Fines
Iſſues
Forfeitures
Shirife
Eſtreats
Forf.
Shirifs

ner of trials before them in their ſaid Courts, or before any Stewardes in Court Barons, ſhall by wager of Law, or verdict of ſixe men at the pleaſure of the partie plaintife or defendant that pleaded the ple. And that euery of the ſaid Shirifes ſhall keepe and holde their turnes yerely after Eaſter and Michaelmas, as there haue beene vſed in England. Item the kinges Highneſſe ſhall haue all maner of fines, iſſues, amerciaments, and forfeitures loſt and forfeited in any of the ſaid Counties, Hundreds, Courts, and turnes to his owne vſe, and the Shirife to account for the ſame accordingly. Item that the extractes of the ſaid turnes, Counties, and Hundreds ſhall be viewed, and the fines, iſſues, and amerciaments, afferred by the ſaid Iuſtices of Aſſiſes of that circuit, before the leuying of the ſame amerciaments, or other foreitures. And that no Shirife or any of his Officers preſume to gather and leuie any ſuch amerciament or other forfeiture before the ſaid extreate bee ſo afferred, vpon paine to forfeit to the kinges vſe xl. s. And that the Shirife vpon euerie iudgement had before him in his Countie or Hundred court, in any plaint vnder xl. s. ſhall and may award a Capias ad ſatisfaciendum, to arreſt the partie condemned, or els a Fieri facias, at the libertie of the partie purſuant. Item, that all bills ſued before the ſaid Iuſtices, in perſonall actions, whereof the debt, dutie, or damage is vnder xl. s. the Shirife ſhall haue for the returne of euery bill two pence. And for euery Venire facias, Tales, Habeas corpora, and diſtreſſes, two pence. And for writs of execution vpon the iudgement in any ſuch bill twelue pence. Item in bils ſued before the ſaid Iuſtices, in actions perſonals, aboue the ſumme of xl. s. the Shirife ſhall haue for the returne of euery ſuch bill foure pence, and for the returne of euery Venire facias, Habeas corpora, Diſtringas, & Tales, foure pence, and for euery writ of execution, two ſhillings. And in all perſonall actions, ſued by originall writs, returnable before the ſaid Iuſtices, the Shirife ſhall haue for euery Iterum ſum. Diſtring. & alias Diſtring. foure pence, and for euery Venire facias, Habeas corpora, Diſtring. and Tales, ſixe pence. And for euery Writ of execution to be executed vpon the iudgment, in ſuch actions two ſhillings, for the ſeruing of euery Writ of Elegit, ſix ſhillings and eight pence. And in all reall actions or mixt, purſued before the ſaid Iuſtices by originall Writ, for returne of euery originall, ii. s. And for the returne of euery other Writ, and iudiciall proces depending vpon the ſame before iudgement, ii. s. And for euery writ of execution after iudgment vpon euery originall, in actions reall or mixt, ii. s. And for ſeruing of euery Writ of Habere facias ſeiſinam, vi. s. viii. d. Item for attachments vpon Capias, or other proceſſe ſued before the ſaid Iuſtices, by originall or iudiciall Writ, if hee returne Cepi corpus, ii. s. And for a Reddit ſe, vpon an exigent of felonie, in appeale of murder or maime, or vpon an indictment of felonie or murder, ii. s. And vpon a Reddit ſe, vpon an exigent of debt, treſpaſſe, detinue, & all other actions perſonals, xii. d. And for the making of Repleg. xxii. d. And Withernam vpon the ſame xii. d. For the returne of euery writ of appeale of murder, felonie or maime, xii. d. And vpon all other proces growen vpon the ſame, as Venire facias, Tales, Habeas corpora, & Diſtring. xii. d. And in euery action taken before the Shirifes by Iuſtices, for the ſumme thereof iiii. d. and for euery other proces thereupon iiii. d. And for euery priſoner deliuered by acquitall or by proclamation, for any maner of felony, xii. d. Item, that euerie Shirife within the limits of his authoritie, may and ſhall put ſuch perſons vnder common mainpriſe, as they haue reaſonable cauſe of ſuſpect, according to the ſaid acte made for Wales. s. Anno 26. Hen. 8. cap. 6. binding ſuch as they ſhall ſo put to common mainpriſe, with two ſufficient ſuerties with them by recogniſance, to appeare before the ſaid Iuſtices, within the limits of their authorities, at the next great ſeſſions to be holden next after the taking of ſuch bandes, and ſhal certifie the names of them that be bound, before the ſaid Iuſtices at the ſaid ſeſſions accordingly, without concealement thereof, at their pleaſure. Item, that euery perſon that the Shirife taketh to common mainepriſe, to appeare before the ſaid Iuſtices, as is beforeſaid, ſhall pay for his mainpriſe two pence & not aboue. And the ſaid Shirife to put no man to common mainpriſe, but ſuch as be ſuſpect, and ſhalbe returned by them before the ſaid Iuſtices at their ſeſſions, as is aforeſaid. And alſo the ſaid Shirife ſhal haue for the returne of a writ of falſe iudgement, out of baſe Court, before the ſaid Inſtices, two ſhillings. And that the ſaid Shirife ſhall take no maner of fee for the returne of any of the ſaid writs of execution afore expreſſed, vnles he returne the ſame executed. Item, that in all and euery ſuch Writs originall or iudiciall, or other proceſſe, pleas or writinges, which bee not expreſſed in this ordinance, the fees thereof as well for the Seales as writing, ſhall bee rated by the ſaide Preſident, Counſaile

Mainpriſe
Suertie
Recog.

L. Preſident

and Juſtices, or three of them, whereof the ſaid Preſident to be one by their diſcretions, from time to time, as the caſe ſhall require. And that they ſhall haue full power and authority from time to time to aſſeſſe and appoint, what fee the ſaid Shirife, Eſchetors and Coroners, and their Miniſters, Prenotaries, and their Clerkes, and other miniſters of Juſtice in the ſaid Shires, ſhall haue, take, and receiue of the kinges ſubiects, for any maner of writs, plaint, pleas, proceſſe, returnes, or any other matter or thing, concerning or belonging to the execution of their offices and roomes, and to augment or diminiſh any fee or fees aboue declared, as ſhall be thonght by their diſcretions, to be conuenient and meet for the common wealth of the Kinges ſubiects of thoſe parts of Wales, any thing conteyned in this acte to the contrarie therof notwithſtanding.

Fees

Item that from hencefoorth no maner of perſon or perſons, for murder or felonie ſhall be put to his fine, but ſuffer according to the Lawes of the Realme of England, except it pleaſe the kinges Maieſtie to pardon him or them.

Repriue

And if the ſaid Juſtices ſee the cauſe of pittie or other conſideration, they may repriue the priſoner, till they haue aduertiſed the kinges Maieſtie of the matter.

☞ 26.H.8.c.6.

Item that the acte made in the Parliament holden in the ſixe and twentie yeere of the moſt royall raigne of the kinges Maieſtie, cap. 6. (before 25.) concerning among other thinges, inquiſitions and trials of counterfeiting, waſhing, clipping, and miniſhing of the kinges coyne, murders, felonies, and acceſſaries, to the ſame perpetrated or done within Wales, to be had, made, and determined in the next Shire or Countie, within England adioyning, where the kinges Writ runneth, and euerie article therein conteyned, ſhall ſtand in his full ſtrength and force according to the tenour and effect of the ſame. Any thing in this ſaid ordinance, or any other acte, cauſes or matter, heretofore had or made to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. And albeit the ſame act, s. Anno 26. H. 8. cap. 6. as it was neuer put in execution, for any of the ſaid offences heretofore done or committed, within anie of the ſaid iii. ſhires of Northwales: That is to ſay, the Counties of Angleſey, Carnaruan, and Merioneth: Be it now &c. that the ſaid act, and euery article therein conteyned, ſhall from henceforth take effect, and be executed in all points, for and concerning any of the ſaid offences perpetrated or done, or that hereafter ſhall bee perpetrated or done within the ſaid Countie of Merioneth, to bee enquired of, heard, and determined within the Countie of Salope, in like manner and forme as commonly is, and hath beene vſed for any of the ſame or like offences, committed or done within any other County or place of Southwales: Any matter or cauſe heretofore riſen or growen to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Countie

Item that the Towne or Hamlet of Abertannad, and all the ground and ſoyle within the ſame, which afore this time hath beene taken, reputed, and vſed as parcell of the ſaid Countie of Merioneth, ſhal from the feaſt of Eaſter next comming by vertue of this act, be vnited, annexed, & made parcell of the ſaid Countie of Salope, and ſo from thenceforth to be reputed, taken, and vſed for euer, and not to be of any other Shire or Countie of Wales. And that the ſame Towne or Hamlet, and all the ground and ſoyle within the ſame Towne or Hamlet, be from and after the ſaid feaſt, accepted, and taken, as part and parcell of the Hundred of Oſweſter, and that the inhabitants thereof, from the ſaid feaſt, ſhall be attendant and doe euery thing and things, with the inhabitants of the ſaid Hundred of Oſweſter, as the ſame inhabitants doe or beene bound to doe, anie lawes or cuſtomes to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Forreine plea Voucher

Item in caſe any forreine plea or voucher, be hereafter pleaded or made before any of the ſaid Juſtices of Wales betweene partie and partie, triable in any other Shire within Wales, then where the ſame plea is pleaded, or voucher made: that then the ſaid Juſtices afore whom the ſame plea or voucher is or ſhall be pleaded or made, ſhall and may ſend the kinges Writ with a tranſcript of the record, mentioning the ſame forreine matter of plea or voucher, vnder the Seale to him committed vnto the Juſtice of the Countie, where the ſame matter is or ſhall be triable, commaunding the ſaid Juſtice by vertue of the ſaid Writ, to proceed to the triall thereof, according to the kings laws and ſtatutes, which tryall ſo before him had, he ſhall remaund with the whole record vnto the Juſtice, before whom the ſaid plea, or voucher was pleaded or made, who thereupon ſhall proceed to iudgment, as the caſe ſhall require.

Triall

Item in caſe the ſame forreine plea, voucher, or other matter ſo pleaded, be triable within the Realme of England: That then in euery ſuch caſe, the Juſtice afore whom the ſame plea or voucher is or ſhall bee pleaded, had, or made, ſhall and may proceede to the tryall thereof, as ſhall appertaine within the ſame Shire of Wales, where the ſame plea, voucher, or matter was pleaded, the ſaid forraine plea, voucher, or anie other thing or matter to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Rumors
Tumults

Item that no maner of perſon or perſons from henceforth without lawfull authoritie, ſhall make any rumors, tumults, vnlawfull aſſemblies or outcries, at any of the ſaid Courtes or Seſſions, nor anie outcryes, or vnlawfull aſſemblies in great numbers, at any other time or times, except it be for the apprehenſion or purſuing of murderers or felons, vpon paine of impriſonment and grieuous fine to bee taxed and ſet vpon them by the ſaid Preſident and Councell, or by the Iuſtices or other Officers, before whō ſuch miſbehauiour ſhal happen to be committed.

Impriſon

Tenure

Item that all manors, lands, tenements, meſſuages, and other hereditaments, and all rights and titles to the ſame, in any of the Shires of Wales, deſcended to any manner perſon or perſons, ſith the feaſt of the Natiuitie of Saint Iohn Baptiſt, in the three and thirtie yere of our Soueraigne Lords reigne, or that hereafter ſhal deſcend, be taken, enioyed, vſed, holden as Engliſh tenure to all intents, according to the common lawes of this Realme of England, and not to be partable among heires males, after the cuſtome of Gauelkind, as heretofore in diuers partes of Wales hath been vſed and accuſtomed. And that the ſame law, from and after the ſaid feaſt of Saint Iohn Baptiſt, in the ſaid three and thirtie yeere, be vſed, taken, and exerciſed in the ſaid Countie of Monmouth, and in all ſuch Lordſhips, and other places, as by vertue of the ſaid act, made in the ſaid ſeuen & twentie yeere cap. 26. or by any other act or actes made or to be made, were and ſhall be annexed, vnited or knit to any of the Shires of Salope, Hereford, Glouceſter, or other Shire, any lawes, vſages, or cuſtomes heretofore had or vſed to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Morgage

Item, that no morgages of landes, tenements, or hereditaments, made or had after the ſaid feaſt of Saint Iohn Baptiſt, which was in the ſaid three and thirtie yeere of the raigne of our Soueraigne Lord, or that hereafter ſhall be had or made, within any of the ſaid ſhires or places, ſhall be hereafter allowed or admitted, or otherwiſe then after the courſe of the Common lawes and ſtatutes of the realme of England, any vſage or cuſtome heretofore had to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Sell

Item it ſhall be lawfull to all perſons, to alien, ſell, or otherwiſe put away their landes, tenements, and hereditaments within the ſaid Countrey or Dominions of Wales, the County of Monmouth, and other places annexed to any of the Shires in England, from them and their heires, to any perſon or perſons in fee ſimple or fee tayle, for terme of life, or for terme of yeeres after the maner, and according as is vſed by the lawes of the Realme of England: any Welſh law or cuſtome, heretofore vſed in the ſaid Countrey or Dominion of Wales to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding. This acticle to take effect from and after the ſaid feaſt of the Natiuitie of Saint Iohn Baptiſt, which was in the ſaid three & thirtie yere of our ſaid Soueraigne Lords reigne.

Statute
ſtaple

Item if any perſon or perſons, hauing landes or tenements within the ſaid dominion of Wales, beene or hereafter ſhall bee bound within the Realme of England by obligation vpon the Statute of Staple, or by Recogniſance, and pay not the debt as ſhall appertaine, that then vpon certificate thereof made into the kings Chancerie of England, by the Clerke of the Staple, or by any Iuſtice of Recorde, before whom ſuch recogniſance ſhall bee knowledged, proceſſe ſhall be made to the Shiriffes of Wales out of the Chauncerie of England, after the forme as is vſed to be made vpon ſtatutes and recogniſances, by the courſe of the lawes of England, for due leuying and paying of the ſaid debt.

Proces

Recog.

Prouided alwayes, and bee it &c. That for ſuch recogniſances as be or hereafter ſhall be taken and knowledged before the kinges Iuſtices of his Highneſſe Bench or Common place of England, proceſſe ſhall be had and purſued immediately out from the ſayd Iuſtices, as is vſed vpon recogniſances taken before the ſayde Iuſtices by common courſe of the laws of England.

Trials

Item that all ſuch writs, bils, plaintes, pleas, proceſſe, challenges, and tryals, ſhall bee vſed throughout all the ſhires aforeſaid, before the ſaid Iuſtices in their ſeſſions, as is vſed in North Wales, or as ſhal be deuiſed by the ſaid Preſident, Counſaile & Iuſtices, or three of them, whereof the ſayd Preſident to be one, for the good miniſtration of iuſtice to bee had in euery of the ſaid Shires.

Pope

Item where the lordſhip of Pope, with diuers other lordſhips, pariſhes, townes, and hamlets, were by an acte of Parliament made in the xxxiiii. yere of the reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord (See cap. 13. before 31.) appointed and tranſlated from the ſaide Countie of Denbigh to the Countie of Flint, and by the ſame act, were made part, parcell and members of the ſame Countie of Fint, afore which appointment or tranſlation, diuers indictments and preſentments, as well felonie as other offences were had and taken for the Kinges Highneſſe, before the Iuſtice of the ſaid Countie of Denbigh in the great Seſſion there, and ſome before the Iuſtices of the Peace, within the ſame Countie for offences ſuppoſed to be done within diuers of the ſaid Lordſhips, ſo tranſlated, and alſo diuers iudgements giuen at ſuit of parties before the ſaid Iuſtices, and ſome before the Shirife of the ſaid Countie of Denbigh, for matters riſen and growen within the precinct of the ſaid Lordſhips, or other places before the tranſlation of the ſame: It is &c. that all the ſaid indictments and preſentments, ſhalbe heard, tryed, and determined within the ſaid Countie of Denbigh, by perſons aſwell of the ſaid Lordſhip or place, whereas the ſaid offences were done or committed, as of other place or places within the ſaid Countie of Denbigh, in maner and forme as though the ſaid tranſlation had neuer beene had ne made.

Countie

And alſo that the ſaid iudgements as before giuen or had betweene partie and parties, before any Iuſtice of Record, or other Officer within the ſaid Countie of Denbigh, for any matter or cauſe appearing by the Record of the ſame to be growen & riſen within any of the ſaid lordſhips, pariſhes, townes, or hamlets, ſo tranſlated, ſhall and may bee executed by the Shirife of the ſaid Countie of Denbigh, within anie of the ſame Lordſhips, or other place ſo tranſlated, the ſaid tranſlations or any other cauſe or matter to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding.

Tranſlations

Item like law and order to be kept and miniſtred vpon all other like tranſlations of any other Lordſhips, Manors, Townes, Pariſhes, and other places within Wales, had, made, or done in this preſent Parliament, or any other afore or after the ſame tranſlations, or anie other cauſe or matter to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Item where there ſhall be diuers and many ſuites taken before the ſaid Iuſtices in pleas perſonall, which (as it is thought) cannot be tryed before them iu the ſaid great Seſſions, for breuitie of time: Therefore and for the ſpeedie tryall of thoſe matters, the iſſues taken in the ſaid ſuits, ſhall and may be tryed at a pettie Seſſions before the deputie Iuſtices there, as it is and hath beene vſed in the ſaid three Shires of Northwales. Except ſuch of the ſaid ſuites, as by the diſcretions of the ſaid Iuſtices ſhall be thought neceſſarie to be tryed before themſelues, within their limits.

Pettie ſeſſions

And that there ſhall no ſuit be taken before anie of the ſaid Iuſtices by bill, vnder the ſumme of twentie ſhillinges.

Suit

Item if anie murder, or felonie hereafter be committed, or done within Wales, that then the partie or parties to whom any ſuch offence ſhall happe to bee committed, ſhall in no wiſe take anie end or agreement with the offenders in that behalfe, nor with anie other in his name or behalfe, vnleſſe the ſaid partie firſt make the ſaid Preſident and Councell, or one of the ſaid Iuſtices priuie vnto the ſame, vppon paine of impriſonment and grieuous fine to bee ſet and adiudged, at the diſcretion of the ſaid Preſident, Councell, and Iuſtices, or two of them, whereof the ſaid Preſident to bee one.

Murder
Felonie
Compound
Impriſ.
Fine

The ſame paine and penaltie to extend as well to and againſt ſuch as ſhall labour, mooue, or procure anie ſuch end or agreement made, although the ſame labour, motion or procurement neuer take effect, to make anie end or agreement, as againſt him or them, with whom ſuch end, or agreement ſhall be made, if the ſame happen to take effect.

Procure

Item where diuers Lordſhips Marchers as well in Wales, as in the borders of the ſame, now being by acte of Parliament annexed to diuers Shires of England, bee lately commen to the kings handes, by ſuppreſſion of houſes, by purchaſe or attainders, and now be vnder the Surueyor of the court of augmentations, or of the kings generall Surueyors, the liberties, franchiſes, and cuſtomes of all which Lordſhips, bee lately reuiued by act of Parliament, made in the 32. yeere of his moſt gracious reigne, (cap. 10. which is in Franchiſes 12.) Neuertheleſſe his Maieſtie willeth and commaundeth, that no other liberties, franchiſes or cuſtomes ſhal from henceforth be vſed, claimed or exerciſed within the ſaid Lordſhips, nor anie other Lordſhips within Wales, or the Countie of Monmouth, whoſoeuer be Lord or owner of the ſame, but onely ſuch liberties, franchiſes and cuſtomes, as be giuen and commaunded to the Lordes of the ſame Lordſhips, by force and vertue of the ſaid act of Parliament made for Wales in the ſaid 27. yeere of his graces reigne cap. 26. and not altered, ne taken away by his ordinance, the ſaid act made in the ſaid 32. yere cap. 20. or anie other act, grant, law, or cuſtome to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Cuſtomes

Item that if any perſon or perſons, their anceſtors, or they whoſe eſtate the ſame perſon or perſons haue, or hath, haue been in peaceable poſſeſſion of any lands or tenements in Wales, by the ſpace of fiue yeere, without let, interruption or lawfull claime: that then the ſame perſon or perſons ſhall ſtill continue their poſſeſſion, vntill ſuch time as it ſhall be lawfully recouered againſt them by the order of the kinges lawes, or by decree of the Preſident and Councell there.

Poſſeſſion
5. yeeres

Item in actions perſonals, taken and purſned before the ſaid Iuſtices in Wales

Actions

Iurie
Shirifes Returne
Stolen goods
Faire Market
Propertie
Buy Cattell
Puniſh
Stollen goods
Purſue
Iurors
Challenge
Iuror
Tallage

by originall writ or bill, if nine of the Iurie be ſworne to trie the iſſue betweene the party plaintife and the defendant, & the reſidue of the Iurie make default, or be tryed out, then the Shirifes ſhall and may immediatly returne other names in the ſaid Iurie, de circumſtantibus, vnto ſuch time there be twelue men ſworne to trie the iſſue betweene them, as before the Iuſtices of Northwales hath been afore vſed and accuſtomed in ſuch caſes. Item that if anie goodes or cattels be ſtollen by any perſon or perſons, and ſold in any faire or market, within the ſaide Dominion of Wales, that no ſuch ſale ſhall chaunge the propertie thereof from the owner of the ſame, but that he may lawfully ſeaſe, take, and haue the ſame againe, vpon proofe thereof made, the ſaid ſale notwithſtanding. Item that no perſon or perſons bargaine or buy anie manner of beaſt, or other quicke cattell, in anie place within Wales, out of the Market or Faire, vnleſſe hee can bring foorth ſufficient and credible witneſſe of the name of the perſon, what place and time hee bought the ſame, vppon paine and daunger of ſuch puniſhment and fine, as ſhall bee ſet vpon him, by the ſaid Preſident and Councell, or anie of the ſaid Iuſtices in his circuite, for the ſaid offence, and as hee will therefore aunſwere at his farther perill. Item if anie goodes or cattels be ſtolen within the limits of anie of the ſaid Shires of Wales, that then vpon ſuit thereof had and made, the tract ſhalbe followed from Townſhip to Townſhip, or Lordſhip to Lordſhip, according to the Lawes & cuſtomes in that behalfe heretofore vſed in Wales, vpon ſuch penaltie & daunger as heretofore hath beene accuſtomed. Item that euerie perſon that hath anie landes or tenemēts in fee ſimple or fee taile, or for terme of his life, or for terme of any other mans life, being freehold, ſhall and may paſſe in all manner Iuries and Trials, as well in caſe of Felonie or Murder, as in all actions reall, perſonall and mixt whatſoeuer they be, attaint onely except. And alſo may bee empanelled, and enquire of all concealements, forcible entries, and other cauſes of enquirie for the Kinges Maieſtie, albeit hee may not diſpend fortie ſhillinges by yeere. Sauing to euerie man his lawfull challenge for anie other cauſe, according to the Lawes of the Realme of England. Item no Iuror ſhall paſſe in attaint, vnleſſe hee may diſpend fortie ſhillinges by the yeere of eſtate of freeholde. Item the tenaunts and reſiants in Wales, ſhall pay theyr tallage at the change of their Lordes, in ſuch places, and after ſuch forme as hath beene heretofore accuſtomed in Wales. Item, that all the Kinges Subiects, and reſiants in Wales, ſhall finde at all Parliaments hereafter to bee holden in England, Knights for the Shires, and Citizens and Burgeſſes for Cities & Townes to bee named and choſen by authoritie of the Kings Writ vnder the great Seale of England, according to the Acte in that caſe prouided, and ſhall be charged and chargeable to all Subſidies and other charges to be graunted by the Commons of anie of the ſaid Parliaments, and pay all other their rentes, farmes, cuſtomes and duties to the Kinges Highneſſe, as they haue beene accuſtomed heretofore, fines for redemptions of Seſſions onely excepted, which the Kinges Maieſtie of his moſt gracious goodneſſe and liberalitie, is contented and pleaſed to remit, at the humble ſuite of his ſaid louing Subiects of his ſaid Dominion of Wales. Item, that the Towne of Hauerford Weſt ſhall after the end of this preſent Parliament, for euer, finde one Burgeſſe for the ſaid Towne, at euerie Parliament after that time to bee holden. And the charges of the ſame Burgeſſe to be alwayes borne by the Maior, Burgeſſes, and inhabitants of the ſaid Towne and none other. Item, that the kinges Maieſtie ſhall haue all felons goods, and goodes of perſons outlawed, weifes, ſtrayes, and all other forfeitures and Eſcheates whatſoeuer they bee, anſwered thereof by the handes of the Shirifes, ſauing alwayes the rights and intereſtes of euerie of his Subiects hauing lawfull title to haue the ſame. Item, that all errours and iudgements before any of the ſaid Iuſtices at anie time of the great Seſſions in pleas reals or mixt, ſhall bee redreſſed by Writ of Errour, to bee ſued out of the Kinges Chauncerie of England, returnable before the Kinges Iuſtice of his Bench in England, as other Writs of Errour bee in England. And that all Errours in pleas perſonall, ſhall bee reformed by Billes to bee ſued before the ſaid Preſident and Councell of Wales, from time to time as the party grieued will ſue for the ſame. And if in caſe the iudgement bee affirmed good in anie of the ſaid Writs of Errour or Billes, then there to make execution, and all other Proceſſe thereupon, as is vſed in the Kinges Bench in England. And that the Purſuants in euerie ſuch Writ of Errour or bill, doe pay like fees therefore as is vſed in England. Item, that no execution of any iudgement giuen or to bee giuen, in anie baſe Court, be ſtayed or deferred by reaſon of any

Parliament
Knights
Burgeſſes
Subſidies
Burgeſſe
King
Felons goods
Shirife
Errour
Iudgements
Redreſſe
Fees

Iudgement

Writ of falſe iudgement, but that execution ſhall and may bee had and made at all times before the reuerſall of the ſaid iudgement, the purſuit of the ſaid writ notwithſtanding. And in caſe the ſaid iudgement happen after to be reuerſed, then the partie purſuant to bee reſtored to all that hee hath loſt by the ſaid iudgement, according to the Lawes of this Realme.

Reſtore

Proceſſe

L. Chancelor

Item, that all proceſſe for vrgent and weightie cauſes ſhall be made and directed into Wales, by the ſpeciall commaundement of the Chancelor of England, for the time being, or anie of the kinges Councell in England, as heretofore hath been vſed, any thing in this acte to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding.

Countie

Item that the Towne of Bewdly which is within the Pariſh of Ribbesford, in the Countie of Wigorne, and all the ground and ſoyle of the ſame towne, ſhall from henceforth be vnited, annexed and made parcell of the Countie of Wigorne, and to be within the hundred of Dodingtree. And that all the inhabitants of the ſaid towne and pariſh, ſhall from henceforth be attendant and doe euery thing and thinges with the inhabitants of the ſaid hundred, as the ſame inhabitants be now bound to doe, by the Lawes of this Realme of England: Sauing alwayes to the Burgeſſes and inhabitants of the ſaid Towne of Bewdley, all ſuch liberties and franchiſes as they lawfully had and exerciſed within the ſame Towne before the making of this act, in like maner & forme, as though this act had neuer beene had nor made.

Countie

Item that the Lordſhip of Lanſtiffan, Vlcerloys, and Langham, and the members of the ſame, and all manors, landes, tenements, and other hereditaments, in the ſame Lordſhip, and the members of the ſame, be from hencefoorth vnited, annexed, ioyned, named, accepted, and taken, as part and parcell of the Countie of Carmarthin, and reputed, ioyned, vnited, named, accepted, and taken, as part and parcel of the hundred of Derles in the ſaid countie of Carmarthin. And that the tenants and inhabitants of the ſaid Lordſhip, and members, be attendant, and doe euery thing and thinges with the tenants and inhabitants of the ſaid Hundred of Derles, as the ſaid inhabitants now be bound to doe according to the lawes there vſed.

Countie Court

Item that the Countie or Shire Court of the Countie of Radnor, ſhall from hencefoorth be holden one time at new Radnor, and one other time at Preſten, alternis vicibus, and neuer from hencefoorth to bee kept or holden at Rather Gowye: Any former acte or other thing to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. Item it is &c.

King

That the Kinges moſt royall Maieſtie, ſhall and may at all times hereafter from time to time change, adde, alter, order, miniſh, & reforme all maner of thinges afore rehearſed, as to his moſt excellent wiſedome and diſcretion ſhall be thought conuenient. And alſo to make lawes and ordinances for the Common wealth and good quiet of his ſaid Dominion of Wales, and his Subiects of the ſame from time to time, at his Maieſties pleaſure: Any thing conteyned in this act, or in the ſaid act made for the Shire ground of Wales, or any other acte or actes, thing or thinges, to the contrarie thereof heretofore made, in any wiſe notwithſtanding: And all ſuch alterations of the premiſſes, or anie part thereof. And that all ſuch lawes and ordinances, to be hereafter made, deuiſed, and publiſhed by authoritie of this acte, by the kinges Maieſtie in writing vnder his Highneſſe great ſeale, ſhall be of as good ſtrength, vertue, and effect, as if they had been had and made by authoritie of Parliament.

L. patents

Item be it &c. that where the kinges Maieſtie that now is, by his Letters Patents, bearing date the firſt day of May, in the three and thirtie yeere of his moſt proſperous raigne, demiſed and graunted to William Webbe, the Subſidie and vſage of all woollen clothes made, or to be made, in the Countie of Monmouth, and in twelue ſhires in Wales, that is to ſay, in the county of Brecknock, Radnor, Mountgomerie, Carmarthin, Glamorgan, Pembroke, Cardigan, Angelſey, Flint, Denbigh, Carnaruan, and Merioneth, and in all and ſinguler townes and other places, whatſoeuer they be, within the precinct and limits of the ſaid Counties, and elſwhere within the ſaid dominion of Wales: to haue and to hold to the ſaid William Webbe, & his aſſignes, for certaine yeeres yet enduring, the ſaid William Webbe, his deputies and aſſignes, ſhall haue from hencefoorth full power and authoritie by force of this acte, to take for the ſealing of euerie woollen cloth hereafter to be made in the ſaid twelue Shires, and elſwhere within the ſaid Dominion of Wales, as hereafter is declared, and none otherwiſe,

Seale Wollen cloth

Fees

that is to ſay, for euerie whole peece of frize a pennie, euerie halfe peece of frize a halfepennie, euerie peece of cotton and lining being foure and twentie yardes and vnder, a halfepennie. And for euerie peece of the ſame being aboue foure & twentie yards a pennie. Of euery Broad cloth a pennie. Of euerie peece of kerſey being eighteene yardes and aboue, a pennie. Of euerie peece of kerſey being vnder eighteene yards a halfepenie.

Prouided alwaies, that this acte, ne nothing therein conteyned, extend not to charge anie maner of perſon or perſons being, or that hereafter ſhall bee inhabitant, in anie of the ſaid twelue Shires, or elſwhere within the dominion of Wales, for anie clothes, frizes, kerſeys, or linings, made or hereafter to bee made and occupied, within their houſes, and not put to ſale to anie perſon or perſons, but to their ſeruants for their wearing.

Aulnegeor

And further bee it &c. that the ſaid Aulnegeor in Wales by himſelfe, or by his ſufficient deputie or deputies ſhall in all things to his office apperteyning, doe, and be bound to doe, and anſwere in euery caſe, like and according as all and euery other Aulnegeor in the Realme of England doe or ought to doe, according to the Lawes and Statutes of the Realme of England. And for the contrarie doing or exerciſing of the ſaid office, ſhall in euery caſe and degree ſuffer, as by the ſaid Lawes and Statutes is ordeyned, eſtabliſhed, or enacted for Aulnegeors vnder the Lord Treaſorer of England for the time being.

Shires

And furthermore the kings Maieſtie is contented & pleaſed, notwithſtanding the ſtatute made in the xxvii. yeere of his moſt gracious raigne cap. 26. that where there ſhould bee but twelue Shires in Wales, that the towne of Hauerford Weſt, ſhall be a Countie in it ſelfe, as it hath beene before this time vſed, at the will and pleaſure of the kings ſaid Maieſtie, and that it ſhall be ſeparated from the Countie of Pembroke, at the kinges ſaid pleaſure.

High Iuſtice

And that the kings high Iuſtice of the ſaid Countie of Pembroke, ſhall be high Iuſtice of the ſaid Countie and towne of Hauerford Weſt, and ſhall haue like power and authoritie, to and for the miniſtration of Iuſtice, within the ſaid Countie and Towne of Hauerford Weſt, as is limitted and appointed to the ſaid Iuſtice to and for the adminiſtration of Iuſtice in the ſaid Countie of Pembroke.

Maior
Shirife
Bailife

And that the Maior, Shirife, Bailife, and Burgeſſes of the ſaid Countie and Towne of Hauerford Weſt, from time to time ſhall be aſwell attendant and obey all precepts & commaundements of the Preſident and Counſell of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king in his Marches of Wales, as alſo ſhall be attendant to all precepts, and proceſſe awarded or directed by the ſaid high Iuſtice, vnto the Shirife of the ſaid Countie and Towne of Hauerford Weſt, and to make returne thereof.

Returne
Shirife

And the ſaid Shirife of the ſaid Countie and Towne, ſhall ſerue all precepts and proceſſe directed from the ſaid high Iuſtice, in like maner and forme as the Shirife of the ſaid Countie of Pembroke is bound to doe, and according to the effect and purport of the kinges ordinances in that behalfe had, made, and prouided.

Maior
Shirife
Bailife

And that it ſhall be lawfull vnto the ſaid Maior, Shirife, Bailifes, and Burgeſſes of the ſaid Countie and Towne of Hauerford Weſt aforeſaid, to vſe and exerciſe all lawfull liberties and graunts by the kinges Maieſtie or his noble progenitors to them graunted and confirmed, at the Kinges Maieſties will and pleaſure, according to the lawes of the Realme of England, and not otherwiſe.

Seale

And that the iudiciall Seale of the ſaid Shires of Pembroke, Carmarthin, and Cardigan, being in the cuſtodie and keeping of the kinges high Iuſtice there for the time being, ſhall be vſed in the ſaid Countie and Towne of Hauerford Weſt, as the Originall and Iudiciall Seale of the ſame Towne and Countie.

Iuſtice

And that the ſaid Iuſtices of the ſaid Shires of Pembroke, Carmarden, and Cardigan, ſhall haue like power and authority by vertue of the kinges letters to him made, aſwell to doe all aud euery thing and thinges, concerning common Iuſtice to be miniſtred within the ſaid Towne and Countie of Hauerford Weſt, as he hath in his ſaid Letters patents within any of the ſaid Shires of Pembroke, Carmarden, and Cardigan. Prouided alway that this article touching and concerning the Countie and Towne of Hauerford Weſt, and all things therein conteyned, ſhall ſtand and endure but only at the Kings Maieſties will and pleaſure, and none otherwiſe.

Bodies
politike

Prouided alwayes, that this acte, or any thing therein conteyned, ſhall not be preiudiciall nor hurtfull to anie perſon or perſons, or bodies politike, for or concerning any lands, tenements, rents, ſeruices, bondmen, tolles, or other hereditaments, but that they and euery of them, their heires and ſucceſſors and aſſignes, and the heires, ſucceſſors and aſſignes of euery of them, ſhall haue, hold and enioy their landes, tenements, rents, ſeruices, bondmen, & other their hereditaments, in ſuch like maner, forme and condition, as they had the ſame before the making of this act, and as if this act had neuer beene had ne made. Prouided alſo that this act nor any thing therein conteyned, ſhall bee hurtfull or preiudiciall to any perſon or perſons, for, or concerning any office or offices, which they or any of them haue, by vertue of any the kinges Letters patents, being now in force, before the making of this acte, nor to the fees of money, vſed and accuſtomed to be paid for the exerciſe of any ſuch offices, but that euery perſon and perſons, hauing ſuch offices and fees, and their ſubſtitutes and deputies, ſhall and may haue & exerciſe theyr ſaid offices as is limitted by this acte, and as they mought haue done before the making of this act. And ſhall alſo haue and perceiue all ſuch fees, for the exerciſe of the ſaid offices, in as large and ample maner, forme and condition, as they might afore the making of this act, and as if this act had neuer beeen had nor made.

Lands

Deſcend

Heires

Prouided alwayes, that all lands, tenements and hereditaments, within the ſaid Dominions of Wales, ſhall diſcend to the heires, according to the courſe of the Common lawes of this Realme of England, according to the tenour and effect of this acte, and not to be vſed as Gauelkind: Any thing conteyned in theſe prouiſions, or any of them to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, that this acte, ne any clauſe, article or thing therein conteyned, be in any wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull to George Blunt Eſquier, ſonne and heire of Sir Iohn Blunt knight, deceaſed, for or concerning the offices of Stewardſhips of the Kings Lordſhips or manors of Beudley, and Cleburie, or any other office or offices, heretofore granted vnto the ſaid George Blunt, by the Kinges letters patents ſealed vnder the great Seale of England, for terme of life of the ſame George, or for or concerning anie fees, wages, rewardes, annuities, profits, commodities, aduantages or emoluments appertayning or belonging vnto the ſaid offices or anie of them, but that the ſaid George, his deputie and deputies, ſhall and may at all time & times, during the life of the ſame George, haue, hold, exerciſe and enioy the ſaid offices and euery of them, and alſo perceiue, leuie, & take the fees, wages, rewards, and all other profits and commodities to the ſame offices and euery of them, or to any of them belonging, or in any wiſe appertaining, in as large and ample maner and forme and condition to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as though this acte had neuer been had or made: any thing before in this acte conteyned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Liberties

Lancaſter

Prouided alwayes, that all liberties, franchiſes, and priuiledges of the Duchie of Lancaſter, or in any wiſe appertayning to the ſame, ſhall be of the ſame force, plight, qualitie, goodnes and condition, and may be vſed in as large and ample maner, as they were before the making of this act, and as if this act had neuer been had ne made: any thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. An. 34. H. 8. cap. 26.

33 Foraſmuch as Biſhops and other Eccleſiaſticall perſons being Lord Marchers, and the heires and ſucceſſors of the temporall Lord Marchers, were not prouided for by the Statute of 27. H. 8. (cap. 26. before 28.) as the temporall Lord Marchers themſelues were, which was againſt reaſon:

Spirituall

L. Marchers

Be it &c. that aſwell your ſaid ſpirituall Eccleſiaſtical ſubiects, Lord Marchers now hauing Lordſhips Marchers, or Lordſhips royall in Wales aforeſaid, and their ſucceſſors, and the ſucceſſors of euery of them, as alſo the heires and ſucceſſors of the Lordes temporall Marchers, that then were, or now be, and the heirs and ſucceſſors of euery of thē, being, or which hereafter ſhall be Lordes Marchers within their Lordſhips Marchers, and Lordſhips Royals, in the dominion or principalite of Wales, ſhall haue and enioy to them, and to their heires and ſucceſſors reſpectiuely and ſeuerally for euer, the moitie and halfe of euery forfeiture of all and euery common mainepriſe, recogniſance for the peace or apparance forfeited by any the tenants inhabiting within any of their Lordſhips Marchers, or Lordſhips Royall, and they to be payed the ſame moitie, or halfe, by the handes of the Shirife of the Countie for the time being, after ſuch forme and ſort, as the ſaid lay or temporall Lords Marchers haue been, or ought to haue been paid the ſame by force of the ſaid Statute (See An. 27. H. 8. cap. 26. before 28.)

Moitie

And further ſhall haue all ſuch miſes and profits of their tenants, as the Lordes Marchers ſpirituall or temporall, reſpectiuely, or ſeuerally had or vſed to haue, at their firſt entrie into their lands in times paſt, before the making of the Acte or Statute.

Courts

Waiſe and ſtraife

And alſo ſhall haue, hold, and keepe within the precinct of the ſaid Lordſhips, all ſuch courts Barons, court Leetes, and Law dayes, and al and euery thing and thinges to the ſame Courts belonging, and alſo ſhall haue within the precinct of their ſaid ſeuerall Lordſhips of Law dayes, all ſuch waife, ſtraife, infangthiefe, outfangthiefe, treaſure troues, deodands, goods and cattels of Felons, and of perſons condemned or outlawed of Felonie or murder, put in exigent for felonie or murder, and alſo all ſuch wrecke de mere, wharfage, and cuſtomes of ſtrangers, as the Lordes Marchers ſpirituall and temporall reſpectiuely, and ſeuerally, had and vſed in times paſt before the making of the ſaid Statute. An. 1. & 2. Phil. & Mar. cap. 15.

34 Foraſmuch as in the principalitie of Wales and Countie Palantine of Cheſter, manie great and mightie matters be now determinable before one onely Iuſtice, which breedeth infinite trouble & great delay, and it hath beene doubted whether her Maieſtie

may by her Letters patents conſtitute more, or aſſociate any there: for plaine explanation thereof, and for the more ſpeedie adminiſtration of Juſtice: Be it declared, explaned, enacted and eſtabliſhed by the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie, by the aſſent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall: and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the Queenes highneſſe, her heires and ſucceſſors may and ſhall at her or their will & pleaſure, haue full power, prerogatiue, and authoritie from time to time, to conſtitute, authorize, name, or appoint, two or more learned as aforeſaid, in the lawes of this Realme, to bee Juſtices of, and for the ſaid counties of Cheſter, Flint, Denbigh, and Mountgomerie: and two or more learned as aforeſaid, to bee Juſtices of Northwales, viz. of and for the ſaid ſhires of Angleſey, Carnaruan, and Merioneth: and likewiſe two or more learned as aforeſaid, to be Juſtices of and for the ſaid circuit and Shires of Radnor, Glamorgan, and Brecknock, and alſo two or more learned as aforeſaid, to be Juſtices of and for the ſaid circuit and Shires of Cardigan, Carmarthen, and Pembroke, and the Towne and Countie of Hauerford Weſt: any law, vſage, opinion, or ſtatute to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And that her Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, may and ſhall at her and their good will and pleaſure from time to time, aſſociate, and graunt Commiſſion and Commiſſions of aſſociation or aſſociations, vnder the great Seale of England, to anie perſon or perſons learned as aforeſaid, to be aſſociate to or with euery or any ſuch ſeuerall Juſtice or Juſtices for the time being, of the ſaid ſeuerall circuits and Counties aforeſaid, or in anie of the ſaid counties: and that all and euerie ſuch two Juſtices or more, within euerie of the ſaid ſeuerall circuits and counties, and alſo that euerie ſuch Juſtice or Juſtices together with ſuch perſon or perſons aſſociate, if any ſuch aſſociation or aſſociations ſhall happen to be as aforeſaid, during ſuch aſſociation: and after ſuch aſſociation ended, or without ſuch aſſociation, ſuch Juſtice or Juſtices ſhall haue the like full power, preeminence, authoritie, & iuriſdiction from henceforth, to all intents, conſtructions, purpoſes, and effects, as anie one Juſtice within any of the ſaid Circuits or Shires aforeſaid, now hath, or at anie time heretofore had or ought to haue: and alſo ſhall haue like power, authoritie, preeminence, and iuriſdiction, to keepe and hold the ſeuerall ſeſſions aforeſaid, twice in euery yere in euery of the ſaid ſhires, within their ſeuerall circuits aforeſaid, & to heare, determine, order, award, adiudge, receiue, take knowledge of, and execute all and ſinguler cauſes, matters, pleas of aſſiſes, treaſons, murders, felonies, indictments, appeales of murder, felonie, and maimes, actions reals, perſonals, and mixt ſuits, plaints, informations, quarrels, attaintes, conſpiracies, quare impedit, and all actions grounded vppon any Statute or Satutes, writs, proceſſe, returnes, eſſoines, verdicts, iudgements, fines, acknowledges, confeſſions, warrants and executions, actions, and acts whatſoeuer, and to do, performe, obſerue, accompliſh, and make all and euery other act and acts, matter and matters, thing & things whatſoeuer, in like, and in as ample, beneficiall, lawfull, and effectuall maner and forme, to all conſtructions, qualities, intents, & purpoſes, as any of the now ſeuerall Juſtices, or any one of the now Juſtice or Juſtices within the ſame ſeuerall circuit or circuits, and counties aforeſaid, may, ought, hath or might lawfully doe by force of any law, vſage or ſtatute heretofore had, made, or vſed, before the making of this act: and that from henceforth all and ſinguler writs, proceſſe, returnes, eſſoines, verdicts, iudgements, fines, recoueries, recogniſances, acknowledges, confeſſions, act and acts, thing and thinges, matter and matters, as aforeſaid, had, made, taken, done, returned, heard, determined, awarded, adiudged, or executed, by or before any ſuch two Juſtices or more: or any ſuch Juſtice or Juſtices, and aſſociate or aſſociates, as aforeſaid, to be appointed, nominated, authorized, or conſtituted, as aforeſaid, ſhall be allowed, taken, conſtrued, expounded, and adiudged as good, effectuall, and auailable, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if the ſame had been had, made, taken, done, returned, heard, determined, awarded, iudged, or executed by or before any ſuch one Juſtice, or one of the Juſtices now, or late being Juſtice or Juſtices of the ſame circuit, or ſeuerall circuits aforeſaid: any law, vſage, ſtatute, act, ordinance, or preſcription to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. An.18. Eliz. cap.8.

35 Whereas in the Parliament by prorogation holden at Weſtminſter in the xxiii. yere of her Maieſties raigne that now is, one good and beneficiall Statute was made and ordeyned for the appeaſing of ſuits, the auoiding of falſe practiſes, deceits, deuices, and miſdemeanors, and for helping of negligences, and miſpriſions of Clerkes and Officers dangerous to aſſurances of mens landes and hereditaments, entituled, An acte for the reformation

Juſtices

Commiſſiōs

Seſſions

Oier & ter.

Writs

formation of errors in fines and recoueries: Foraſmuch as the ſaid ſtatute, or ſundry good and neceſſary clauſes and parts thereof, doth not extend to fines & recoueries leuied, had, and ſuffered in the xii. ſhires of Wales, that is to ſay: Glamorgan, Brecknock, Radnor, Carmarthen, Pembroke, Cardigan, Mountgomery, Denbigh, Flint, Carnaruan, Angleſey, and Merioneth, the towne & Countie of Hauerford weſt, and the Counties Palantines of Cheſter, Lancaſter, and Dureſme: Be it therefore enacted &c. that euery writ of couenant, and other writ, whereupon any fine heretofore hath been leuied, or hereafter ſhall be leuied, the returne thereof, the writ of Dedimus poteſtatem made for the acknowleging of any of the ſame fines, & returne thereof, the concord note, and foote of euery ſuch fine, the proclamations made thereupon, and the kings ſiluer, and alſo euery originall writ of Entre in the Poſt, or other writ whereupon any common recouerie hath been ſuffered, or hereafter ſhall be ſuffered or paſſed, the writs of Summons ad warrantizandum, the returnes of the ſaid originals, and writs of ſummons ad warrantizandum, & euery warrant of Atturney, had, or to be had, aſwell of euery demaundant and tenant, as vouchee extant, and remayning, or that ſhall be extant and in being in the Courts of Aſſiſes or great Seſſions within the twelue ſhires of Wales, Towne & Countie of Hauerford Weſt, and Counties Palantines, or in the cuſtodie of the officers, to whom the charge of keeping therof doth appertaine, may vpon the requeſt or election of any perſon or perſons be inrolled in rolles of parchment, by ſuch perſons, and for ſuch conſiderations as hereafter in this Act ſhall be mentioned.

Inrolment

And that the inrolments of the ſame, or any part thereof, ſhal be of as good force and validitie in law to all intents, reſpects, and purpoſes, for ſo much of any of them ſo inrolled, as the ſame being extant and remayning, were or ought by law to be.

Recoueries
Fines

Be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no fine, proclamations vpon fines, or common recouerie, heretofore had, leuied, ſuffered, or paſſed, or hereafter to be had, leuied, ſuffered, or paſſed, in any of the ſaid xii. Shires of Wales, towne and Countie of Hauerford weſt, or Counties Palantine, ſhall be reuerſed or reuerſable by any writ of Error, or falſe or incongrue Latine, raſure, interlining, miſentring of any warrant of Atturney, or of any proclamation, miſturning, or not returning of the Shirife, or other want of forme in wordes, and not in matter of ſubſtance.

Error

v. Yeeres

Prouided alwaies, that neither this act, nor any thing therein contained, ſhall barre or exclude any perſon or perſons from any writ of Error, which ſhall be had, taken, or purſued within fiue yeeres next after the end of this Seſſion of this preſent parliament, vpon any fine or recouerie heretofore had or ſuffered in any of yͤ Courts aforeſaid: Nor from any writ of error, which ſhall be had, taken, or purſued vpon any fine or recouery heretofore leuied, acknowledged, or had in any of the Courts aforeſaid, within any of the ſaid twelue Shires of Wales, or Towne and Countie of Hauerford Weſt, which fine or recouerie, or any part or parcell thereof, now is, or at any time before the firſt day of Iune, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1585. ſhall be exemplified vnder the Iudiciall ſeale of the ſaid Courts, at or by the ſuite of any perſon, that is or may be intituled to haue or ſue any writ of Error vpon any the ſame fines or recoueries ſo heretofore paſſed: Nor from any writ of Error, which ſhall be had, taken, or purſued, vpon any fine or recouerie heretofore leuied, knowledged, or had in any of the Courts aforeſaid, within any of the ſaid Counties Palantine, which fine or recouerie, or any part or parcell thereof, now is, or at any time before the ſaid firſt day of Iune, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1585. ſhall be exemplified vnder the ſeale of the ſame Countie Palantine, where the ſame fine or recouerie ſhall be ſo leuied, knowledged, or had, at or by the ſuite of any perſon that is or may be intituled to haue or ſue any writ of Errour vpon the ſame fine or recouerie ſo heretofore paſſed:

Feme couert
Age

vii. Yeeres

Nor to barre any Feme couert, or any perſon within the age of one and twentie yeeres, or any perſon that is Non compos mentis, in priſon, or beyond the Seas, of or from any writ of Error to be had or proſecuted, for the reuerſing of any fine or recouerie heretofore paſſed, leuied, or ſuffered, in any of the ſaid twelue Shires of Wales, Towne and Countie of Hauerford weſt, or Counties Palantine, ſo that ſuch Feme couert, or her heires within vii. yeeres, or her heires within ſeuen yeeres next after he ſhall become ſole, and ſuch perſon within the age of xxi. yeeres, or his heires within ſeuen yeeres next after he ſhall come and be of full age of xxi. yeeres, and ſuch perſon that is Non compos mentis, within ſeuen yeeres next after he ſhall become of ſanę memoriæ, and in default thereof, the heires of ſuch perſon that is, Non compos mentis within vii. yeeres next after the death of any ſuch perſon being non compos mentis. And ſuch perſon

in priſon or his heires, within ſeauen yeeres
next after the ſame perſon ſhall be at libertie,
and ſuch perſon beyond the ſeas or his heires,
within ſeauen yeeres next after the returne
of ſuch perſon into this Realme of England,
or the death of the ſaid perſon, if he ſhall before
his returne die in anie forreine Countrey,
ſhall ſue, take and proſecute their writs,
of Errour, as their cauſes ſhall ſeuerally require
for reuerſing of anie of the ſaid fines
or recoueries heretofore paſſed, leuyed or ſuffered.
Prouided alwayes, and be it further
enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if
any perſon or perſons ſhall within the time
and yeeres aforeſaid commence or ſue his or
Errour their writs of Errour, for the reuerſing of any
the ſaid fines or recoueries heretofore paſſed,
which ſuite ſhall fortune to abate by the
death of anie of the parties to the ſame, that
then it ſhall or may bee lawfull for his and
their heires at anie time within one yere next
after the ſaid ſeauen yeeres expired, to haue,
ſue and take their writ of Errour for the reuerſing
of euerie ſuch fine and recouerie, and
if ſuch heire bee an Infant within the age of
one and twentie yeres, then within one yere
next after the full age of ſuch Infant, anie
thing in this preſent act conteined to the contrarie
thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.
And be it further enacted &c. that euery perſon
that ſhall at anie time hereafter take
the knowledge of anie fine or warrant of
Atturney, of anie tenant or vouchee, for ſuffering
Recouery anie common recouerie to be leuyed,
knowledged, paſſed or had, within any of the
ſaid twelue Shires of Wales, Towne and
Countie of Hauerford Weſt, or County Palantine,
or ſhall certifie them or any of them,
Certificate ſhall with the Certificate of the concord or
warrant of atturney, certifie alſo the day and
yeere wherein the ſame was acknowledged:
And that no perſon that taketh anie ſuch
knowledge of any fine or warrant for any recouerie,
ſhall be bound or by any meanes enforced
to certifie any ſuch knowledge or warrant,
except it be within one yeere next after
the ſaid knowledge taken. And that no clerke
or officer in aine of the ſaid twelue Shires of
Officers Wales, Towne and Countie of Hauerford
Weſt, or Counties Palantine, ſhall receiue
Writ of couenant any writ of Couenant, or writ of Entree, or
any other writ, whereupon any fine or common
recouerie is hereafter to paſſe, vnles the
day of the knowledge of the ſame fine and
warrant ſhal appeare in or by ſuch certificate,
vpon paine that euery Clerke that ſhall receiue
any ſuch Writ, ſhall forfeit for euerie
Forf. time that hee ſhall ſo offend, the ſumme of
fortie ſhillings. And that no Atturnement Atturnement
in or vpon any ſuch fine in any of the Courts
aforeſaid, be entred vpon Record, except the
partie mentioned to atturne therein, firſt
haue appeared in the Court in perſon or by
Atturney, warranted by the handes of one of
the Iuſtices of the ſame Court, vpon a Writ
of Quid iuris clamat, quem reditum reddit,
or per quæ ſeruitia, as the cauſe requireth.
And that euery entry of Atturnement hereafter
to be made in any of the Courts aforeſaid,
wherein there ſhall be no appearance as
aforeſaid, ſhall be vtterly void and of none effect,
without any writ of Errour, or other
meanes to be vſed for auoyding thereof. And
be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,
that there ſhall be for euer an office for
the Inrolments aforeſaid in euery of the ſaid Inrolments
twelue Shires of Wales, Towne and countie
of Hauerford Weſt, and counties Palantine,
which ſhall bee and continue an office
for euer, called the office of the Inrolments
of fines and recoueries, and that the Iuſtices Iuſtices
of the ſaid twelue Shires of Wales, Towne
and Countie of Hauerford Weſt, and Counties
Palantine for the time being, that is to
wit euery of them within the limits and precincts
of their ſeuerall authorities and Commiſſions,
ſhall haue and take the care and
charge, of, and for the Inrolments aforeſaid,
and ſhall haue and enioy the ſaid office and
the diſpoſition thereof, and carefully ſee and
looke to the execution thereof, and in conſideration
of their charges, paine and trauaile
therein, ſhall haue and take the ſummes of Fees
money hereafter following, and no more, that
is to ſay, for the Inrolment and examination
of euery fine and the parts thereof v. s. and
for the Inrolment and examination of euery
recouery and the parts thereof, v. s. and for
euery exemplification of the Inrolment of euery
fine, and the partes thereof iii. s. iiii. d.
and for euery exemplification of the Inrolment
of euery recouery and the parts thereof,
iii. s. iiii. d. and for the ſearch of the Rols for
one yeere iiii. d. and for the copie of one ſheet
of paper, conteyning fourteene lines, iiii. d.
and that the Iuſtices of the ſaid Courtes of Iuſtices
Aſſiſes, or great Seſſions for the time being
within the ſaid twelue Shires of Wales,
towne and Countie of Hauerford Weſt, and
Countie Palantine, or any one of them, within
the ſeuerall limittes and precincts of their
ſaid ſeuerall Commiſſions, ſhall examine the
Inrolment of euery ſuch fine and recouerie,
and of the parts thereof, and after ſuch examination
of the Inrolment of euery ſuch fine
and recouerie, and of the parts thereof, ſhall
imme-

immediatly write his name that ſo examineth with his owne hand, in the Roll thereof, vpon paine that the ſaid Juſtices ſhall forfait to our ſoueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maieſtie, the ſumme of xl.s. for euery time that they or one of them ſhall make default of ſuch examination or writing of his or their name as is aforeſaid, that it ſhal and may be lawfull for the ſaid Juſtices, or any of them for the time being, to take order in all things, that ſhall be conuenient and needfull for the Inrolments aforeſaid, and vpon examination in the ſaid Courts, to aſſeſſe ſuch fine or amercement vpon any Clerke, Shirife, Deputy, Attourney, or other perſon for his or their miſpriſion, contempt, and negligence, for not doing, or miſdoing in any thing, of, in, or concerning the ſaid fines or recoueries, or any part of them, or either of them, as by the ſaid Juſtices for the time being, or any one of them ſhall be thought meete and conuenient: The ſaid fine and amerciament to be eſtreated amongſt other fines and amerciaments of that Court where ſuch offence or miſpriſion ſhall be committed. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the exemplification of any ſuch Inrolment of any fine or recouerie, or of any part thereof, within any of the ſaid twelue Shires of Wales, or the ſaid Towne and Countie of Hauerford Weſt, vnder the Judiciall ſeale of the ſaid Shire Towne or Countie where ſuch fine or recouerie was leuied, had, or paſſed, and the exemplification of any ſuch inrolment of any Fine or Recouerie, or of any part thereof, within any of the ſaid Counties Palantine, vnder the Seale of that Countie Palantine where ſuch fine or recouerie was leuied, had, or paſſed, ſhall be of as good force and validitie in the law to all intents, reſpects, and purpoſes, for ſuch part, and ſo much of any of them as ſhall be ſo exemplified, as the verie originall record it ſelfe being extant and remaining were, or ought by law to be. Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull for the Juſtices clerkes, authorized by their warrant in the ſaid ſeueral offices & places where the ſame Records, or any of them doe or ſhall remaine, to write out, or inroll the ſame records and euery part thereof, and that the ſaid Records, nor any of them for the writing out or making the rolles thereof by the Clerkes of the ſaid Juſtices, ſhall be brought or caried foorth of the ſaid offices or places. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that none of the ſaid Fines or Recoueries aforeſaid heretofore leuied, paſſed, or ſuffered, which ſhall be exemplified vnder any Judiciall ſeale of any of the ſaid ſhires of Wales, or Towne or Countie of Hauerford Weſt, or vnder the ſeale of any of the ſaid Counties Palantine, according to the forme of this act, ſhall after ſuch exemplification had, be in any wiſe amended. Prouided alwayes, that this Act, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not in any wiſe extend to the preiudice of the heires of Sir Edward Grey knight, Lord Powys deceaſed, or of Sir Edward Herbert knight, or his heires or aſſignes, Henry Vernon, or John Vernon Eſquiers, or their heires or aſſignes, for, or concerning any fine leuied, or recouerie ſuffered, by, or againſt the ſaid Lord Powys, of any baronies, honors, manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments in the Countie of Mountgomerie, or any exemplification thereof, or for, or concerning any writ of Errour, brought, or to be brought for the reuerſing of any ſuch fine or recouerie, but that they and euery of them, ſhal haue and inioy the ſame right, title, benefite, and aduantage, to all intents and purpoſes, as if this act had neuer been had or made. And foraſmuch as vpon great examination it appeareth, that diuers Fines and Recoueries haue been heretofore leuied and ſuffered of diuers caſtels, manours, meſuages, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, which ſometime were the inheritance of George ſometime Earle of Kent, great grandfather to Henry now Earle of Kent, in vſe, poſſeſſion, reuerſion, or remainder, whereunto the ſaid now Earle of Kent pretendeth title, in vſe, poſſeſſion, reuerſion, or remainder, which if they be erronious as is pretended, do much varie from the generall cauſe and miſchiefe for which this Statute meaneth to prouide: Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that neither this ſtatute, nor any thing therein contained, ſhall extend to take away any writ of Error, whereunto any perſon or perſons is now, or hereafter ſhall be lawfully intituled to haue for the reuerſing of the ſaid fines and recoueries, or any of them heretofore leuied or ſuffered of any of the ſaid caſtels, manours, meſuages, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, which late were any part or parcell of the inheritance of the ſaid George ſometime Earle of Kent, in vſe, poſſeſſion, reuerſion, or remainder: any thing in this ſtatute conteined to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding, Anno 27. Eliz. cap. 9.

Forf.

Fine

Eſtreates

Exemplification

Juſtices clerkes

Amendment

Heires L. Powys

Earle of Kent

Error

Walſingham.

Walſingham.

Copyholdes

ANno 33. Hen. 8. cap. 13. an Act was made, whereby it was authoriſed, that the demeſne landes in Walſingham belonging to the late Priorie there, might be let by copie, and be Copyholdes.

Wapping Marſh.

ANno 35. Hen. 8. cap. 9. an Act was made concerning the partition of Wapping Marſh.

Wardes.

Homage

Reliefe

Knight

IF the heire of any ſuch (s. holding by knights ſeruice) be within age, his Lord ſhall not haue the warde of him, nor of his land, before that he haue taken of him homage. And after that ſuch an heire hath been in ward (when he is come to age) that is to ſay, to the age of xxi. yeeres, he ſhall haue his inheritance without reliefe and without fine, ſo neuertheleſſe, that if ſuch an heire being within age be made knight, yet his land ſhall remaine in the keeping of his Lord vnto the terme aforeſaid, Magna charta cap. 3. An. 9. H. 3.

Diſparagement

2 Heires ſhall be married without diſparagement, Magna char. cap. 6. An. 9. H. 3.

Fee ferme

Knights ſeruice

Petie Sergeantie

3 If any do hold of vs by fee ferme, or by ſocage or burgage, and he holdeth lands of an other by knights ſeruice, we ſhal not haue the cuſtodie of his heire, nor of his land, which is of the fee of an other man, by reaſon of that fee ferme, ſocage, or burgage, nor we ſhall not haue the cuſtodie of that fee ferme, or ſocage, or burgage, except the ſame fee ferme do owe vnto vs knights ſeruice, nor we ſhall not haue the cuſtodie of the heire, or of any land which he holdeth of any other by knights ſeruice, by occaſion of any petite ſergeantie that he holdeth of vs by ſeruice, to pay to vs Kniues, Arrowes, or other like, Mag. char. cap. 27. An. 9. H. 3.

Withhold

Impriſon

xiiij. Yeeres old

Marriage

4 Of heires that be led away, withholden, or married by their kniſfolks, or by other with force againſt our peace: Thus it is prouided, ỹ whatſoeuer lay man be conuict thereof, that he hath ſo withholden, led away, or married any childe, he ſhall yeeld to the loſer the value of the mariage. And for the offence, his bodie ſhall be taken and impriſoned vntill he haue recompenſed the loſer, if the childe be maried, and further, vntill he hath ſatiſfied the king for the treſpaſſe. And this ſhall be done of an heire beeing within the age of xiiii. yeeres. But touching an heire being xiiii. yeeres old or aboue, vnto his full age, if he marrie himſelfe without the licence of his Lord to defraud him of the marriage, and his Lord offer him a reaſonable and conuenient marriage (without diſparagement) then his Lord ſhall hold his land beyond the terme of his age, that is to ſay, of xxi. yeeres, ſo long that he may receiue thereof the double value of the marriage, after the eſtimation of lawfull men, or after as it hath been offered him for the ſaid marriage before without fraud and colluſion, and after as it may be prooued in the kings Court, Merton cap. 6. Anno 20. H. 3.

Villaines

Forf.

xiiij. Yeeres old

Refuſe

5 As touching Lords, which marrie thoſe that they haue in ward to villaines or other, as Burgeſſes, where they be diſparaged, if ſuch an heire be within the age of xiiii. yeres, and of ſuch age that he cannot conſent to mariage: then if his kinſfolke complaine thereof, the Lord ſhall loſe the wardſhip, vnto the age of the heire. And all ỹ profit that thereof ſhall be taken, ſhall be conuerted to the vſe of the heire being within age, after the diſcretion and prouiſion of his kinſfolke, for the ſhame done to him: But if he be xiiii. yeeres old and aboue, ſo that he may conſent, and do conſent to ſuch marriage, no paine ſhall follow. If an heire (of what age ſoeuer he be) will not marrie at the requeſt of his Lord, he ſhall not be compelled thereto: But when he commeth to full age, he ſhal giue to his Lord, and pay him as much, as any would haue giuen him for the marriage, before he receiue his land, & that whether he will marrie himſelfe, or not, for that marriage of him that is within age, of meere right pertayneth to the Lord of the fee, Merton cap. 6. and 7. Anno 20. H. 3.

Feoffement

6 As touching them that vſe to enfeoffe their eldeſt ſonnes and heires being within age, of their heritage, for to defraud the Lordes of the fee of their wardſhips: It is prouided and agreed, that by occaſion of any ſuch feoffement no chiefe Lord ſhall loſe his ward. Moreouer touching them that faine falſe feoffements of their lands, which they would deliuer out for terme of yeeres, for to defraud the chiefe lords of their wards, wherin it is contained, that they are ſatiſfied of the whole ſeruice due vnto them vntill a certaine terme, ſo that ſuch feoffees are bound at the ſaid terme to pay a certaine ſumme to the value of the ſame lands, or farre aboue, ſo that after ſuch terme, the land ſhall returne to them, or to their heires, becauſe no man will be willing to keepe it vpon the price.

Fraud

Writ

Dammages

It is prouided and agreed, that by ſuch fraud no chiefe Lord ſhal loſe his ward: Neuertheleſſe it ſhall not be lawfull to them to diſſeiſe ſuch feoffees without iudgement, but they ſhall haue a writ for to haue the wardſhip yeelded vnto them, and by the witneſſes contained in the deede of feoffement, with other free and lawfull men of the Countrey, and by the quantitie and value of the land, and by the quantitie of the ſumme payable after the terme, it ſhall be tried whether ſuch feoffements were made in good faith, or by colluſion to defraud the chiefe lords of the fee of their wards. And if the chiefe Lords in ſuch caſes recouer their wardes by iudgement, the feoffees ſhall neuertheleſſe haue their artion to recouer ſuch terme or fee (which they had therein) when the heires come to their lawfull age. And if any chiefe Lords doe maliciouſly implead ſuch feoffees, feining this caſe, namely where the feoffements were made lawfully, and in good faith, then the feoffees ſhall haue their dammages awarded, & their coſts which they haue ſuſteined by occaſion of the foreſaid plea, and the plaintifes ſhall be grieuouſly puniſhed by amerciament, Marlebridge cap. 6. An. 52. H. 3.

Graund diſtreſſe

Rebell Forf.

7 In the common plea for wardſhip, if the deforceors come not at the great diſtreſſe, then the ſaid writ ſhall be renewed twiſe or thriſe at ſuch termes as it may be done within the halfe yeere following, ſo that euery time the writ be read in the open Countie (if the deforceor be not found before) and there be openly proclaimed that he come at the day limitted: and if he abſent himſelfe then, ſo that he come not to anſwere within the ſaid halfe yeere, nor the Shirife can find him, by which he cannot haue his body before our Iuſtices, to anſwere according to the law and cuſtome of the Realme: then as a Rebell, and ſuch a one as will not be iuſtified, he ſhal leeſe the ſeiſing of the ward: ſauing to him his action at an other time, if perhaps he haue any right to the ſame. But in ſuch caſes, where wardſhips belong to the keepers of wards being within age, and where keepers demand a wardſhip, which belongeth to the heire, or as appertayning to their inheritance, ſuch heires within age ſhall not leeſe their inheritance by the negligence or rebellion of their keepers, as in the caſe afore rehearſed: But let the common law run in like maner as it hath been accuſtomed to do, Marleb. cap. 7. An. 52. H. 3.

Socage

Waſt

Sell

Waſt

8 It is prouided, that if land holden in ſocage be in the cuſtodie of the kinſfolke of the heire, becauſe the heire is within age, the keepers ſhall make no waſt, nor ſale, nor any deſtruction of the ſame inheritance, but ſafely ſhall keepe it to the vſe of the ſaid heire, ſo that when he commeth to his lawfull age, they ſhall anſwere to him for the iſſues of the ſaid inheritance by a lawful accompt: ſauing to the ſame keepers their reaſonable coſtes. Neither ſhall the ſaid keepers giue or ſell the marriage of ſuch an heire, but to the aduantage of the foreſaid heire: But the next kinſfolke which had the ward, (for all that time that writs of impleading doe not lie) ſhall haue ſuch wardſhip vnto the aduantage of the heire, as is ſaid before, without waſt, ſale, or deſtruction making, Marleb. cap. 17. Anno 52. H. 3.

Archbiſhopprickes
Biſhopprickes
Vacation

9 Concerning the lands of heires being within age, which be in the ward of their Lords: It is prouided, that the wardens ſhal keepe and ſuſtaine the land without making deſtruction of any thing. And that of ſuch maner of wardes ſhall be done in all points, as is contained in the great Charter of liberties made in the time of king Henry, father to the king that now is, and that it be ſo vſed from henceforth. And in the ſame maner ſhall Archbiſhopprickes, Biſhopricks, Abbathies, Churches, and all ſpirituall dignities bee kept in time of vacation, Weſtminſt. 1. capit. 21.

Marrie

Double value

Pay

Women xiiij. Yeeres

10 Of heires married within age, without the conſent of their keepers, afore that they be paſt the age of fourteene yeeres, it ſhall be done according as it is contained in the ſtatute of Merton. And of them which ſhall be married without the conſent of their keepers, after they be paſt the age of xiiii. yeeres, the keeper ſhall haue the double value of their marriage, after the tenor of the ſame Act. Moreouer, ſuch as haue withdrawen the marriage, ſhall pay the full value thereof vnto the keeper for the treſpaſſe: And neuertheleſſe the king ſhall haue his amends according to the ſame act, of him that hath ſo withdrawen it. And of heires females after they haue accompliſhed the age of xiiii. yeres, and the lord (to whom the marriage belongeth) will not marrie them, but for couetouſnes of the land will keepe them vnmarried: It is prouided, that the Lord ſhall not haue nor keepe by reaſon of marriage, the lands of ſuch heires females more then two yeeres after the terme of the ſaid xiiii. yeres. And if the Lord within the ſaid two yeeres do not marrie them, then ſhall they haue an action to recouer their inheritance quite without giuing any thing for their wardſhip, or their marriage. And if they of malice, or by ill counſel wil

not be married by their chiefe Lords (where they ſhall not be diſparaged,) then their lords may hold their land and inheritance, vntill they haue accompliſhed the age of an heire male, that is to wit, xxi. yeeres, and further, vntill they haue taken the value of the marriage, Weſtm̃ 1.cap.22.

11 In caſe where to one being within age, there diſcendeth inheritance of the fathers ſide that held of one lord, & of the mothers ſide, that helde of an other lord, there hath bin hitherto great doubt for the mariage of ſuch an heire, to which of them two Lords it ſhould belong: It is agreed, that the ſame lord ſhall from henceforth haue the marriage, of whom the childes aunceſtour was firſt infeoffed, not hauing reſpert to the ſexe, nor to the quantitie of the land, but onely to the more ancient feoffement by knights ſeruice, Weſt.2.cap.16.

Ancient feoffement

12 Concerning children, males or females (whoſe marriage belongeth to an other taken & carried away, if the rauiſhour haue no right in the marriage, though afterward he reſtore the childe vnmarried, or elſe pay for the marriage, he ſhall neuertheleſſe be puniſhed for his offence by two yeeres impriſonment: And if he do not reſtore, or do marrie the childe after the yeeres of conſent, and be not able to ſatiſfie for the marriage, he ſhall abiure the Realme, or haue perpetuall impriſonment, and thereupon the plaintife ſhall haue ſuch a writ: Si A. fecerit te ſecurum de clamore ſuo &c. tunc pone per vadium &c. B. quod ſit coram Iuſticiarijs noſtris &c. oſtenſurus, quare talem hæredem infra ętatem exiſtentem, cuius maritagium ad ipſum pertinet, tali loco inuentum, rapuit & abduxit, contra voluntatem ipſius A. & contra pacem noſtram &c. And if the heire be in the ſame Countie, then this clauſe muſt be thereto added: Et diligenter inquiras, vbi ille hæres ſit in balliua tua: Et ipſum (vbicunque inuentus fuerit) capias, & ſaluo & ſecurè cuſtodias, ita quod eum habeas coram præfatis Iuſticiarijs noſtris ad præfatum terminum, ad reddendum cui prædictorum A. & B. reddi debeat. And ſuite ſhall be made againſt the partie, on whom complaint is made, vntill he come in by diſtreſſe, if he haue whereof he may be diſtrayned, or elſe for his contumacy, in caſe he be not iuſtifiable, he ſhall be outlawed. And if percaſe the heire be married, or carried into an other Countie, then a writ ſhall be directed to the Shirife of the ſame Shire in this forme. /Queſtus eſt nobis A. quod B. nuper talem hęredem infra ætatem, & in cuſtodia ſua exiſtentem, tali loco in comitatu tali rapuit, & ab comitatu illo ad talem locum in comitatu tuo abduxit, contra voluntatem ipſius A. & contra pacem &c. Et ideo tibi præcipimus, quod prædictum hæredem (vbicunque eum in balliua tua inuenire poteris) capias, & ſaluo & ſecure eum cuſtodias, ita quod eum habeas coram Iuſticiarijs noſtris &c. tali die, quam idem A. habet verſus prædictum B. ad reddendum cui de iure reddi debeat. And if the heire happen to die, (before he be reſtored, or afore he can be found) the plea ſhall paſſe betweene them neuertheleſſe, vntill it be tried who ought to haue had it, if he had been liuing: Neither ſhall the rauiſhour be excuſed or eaſed of the puniſhment aforeſaid, by the death of the heire whom he did withhold by wrong during his life. And if the plaintife die before the plea tried, if the right belong to him by reaſon of his proper fee, the plea ſhall be reſummoned at the ſuite of the heire of the plaintife, and the plea ſhall paſſe in due order, but if the right belonged to him by an other title, as by a title of gift, ſale, or other like, then the plea ſhall be reſummoned at the ſuite of the executors of the plaintife, and the plea ſhall paſſe, as before is ſaid. In the ſame maner if the defendant die before the plea be tried, or the plea be reſtored, the plea ſhal paſſe by reſummons betweene the plaintife, his heires, or executors, and the executors of the defendant or his heires, if the executors be not ſufficient to ſatiſfie for the value of the marriage after, as it is contained in other ſtatutes, but not as to the paine of impriſonment: for none ought to be puniſhed for the offence of an other. In the ſame maner when a plea hangeth betweene parties for the ward of land, or of an heire, or of both, by the common writ that beginneth, Præcipe tali &c. quod reddat &c. reſummons ſhall be made betweene the heires & executors of the plaintife. And likewiſe the heires or executors of the defendant, if death preuent any of the parties afore the plea determined: And when they haue paſſed vnto the great diſtreſſe, a day ſhal be giuen, within which three courts may be holden at the leaſt: in euery of which, open proclamation ſhall be made, that the deforcer ſhall come into the bench at the day contained in the writ, to anſwere the plaintife: at which day if he come not, & the proclamation be ſo returned once, twice, or thriſe, the iudgement ſhall paſſe for the plaintife: ſauing the right of the defendant, if afterward he will claime it. In the ſame maner it ſhal be done in a writ of Treſpas, when any complaineth himſelf to be eiected from ſuch wardſhips, W.2.ca.34.

Rauiſh

Impriſon

Abiure

Diſtraine

Outlawed

Die

Reſummons

Heires
Executors

Day

King

13 Our Soueraigne Lord the king ſhall haue the Ward of all the landes of ſuch as holde of him in chiefe by knightes ſeruice, whereof the tenantes were ſeiſed in their demeſne as of fee, at the day of their death (of whomſoeuer they hold elſe by like ſeruice, ſo that they held of ancient time any land of the Crowne) vntill the heire come to his lawfull age, except the fees of the Archbiſhop of Canterbury, the Biſhop of Durham, betweene Tine and Teeſe, fines of Earles and Barrons in the Marches, where the kinges writs doe not lye, and wherof the ſaid Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Earles and Barons, ought to haue ſuch Wardes, though they helde of the King in ſome other place, Prærog. Regis. capit. 1. 17. Ed. 2.

Biſhops

King
Marriage

14 Alſo the king ſhall haue the marriage of an heire being within age, and in his ward, whether the landes of ſuch heyres haue appertained to the Crowne of ancient continuance, or that it came by reaſon of eſcheate, being in the kinges handes, or that hee had the marriage by reaſon of the Ward of the Lordes of ſuch heires, without any reſpect to the prioritie of feoffement, albeit they helde of other. Prærogatiua regis capit. 2. Anno. 17. Ed. 2.

Woman

15 If any woman (before the death of her anceſtor that held of yͤ king in chiefe) be married before ſhe be marriageable, thē the king ſhall haue the Ward of the body of the ſame woman, vntill ſhee bee of age to conſent, and then ſhee may chooſe whether ſhee will haue him to whom ſhee was firſt married, or him that the king wil offer her. Prærogatiua Regis cap. 5. An. 17. E. 2.

Chuſe

Reliefe

Sergeantie

16 It is to wit, that where any reliefe is giuen, there wardſhip is incident and contrariwiſe. And ſuch as holde by ſergeancy to go with the king in his hoſte, their ward and reliefe are incident. And ſuch as holde by petit ſergeanty, as to beare ſhield or ſpeare in the kinges hoaſt, to beare or to carry, there lyeth neither ward, mariage nor reliefe. Alſo a free ſokeman ſhal not giue ward nor reliefe, but he ſhall double his rent after the death of his anceſtor, according as hee hath vſed to pay, and ſhal not be vnmeaſurably grieued. Now ſomwhat is to bee ſayd of the nature of hauing wards. There be two maner of writs to haue wards, one is where lands be holdē in knights ſeruice, the other is where lands be holden in ſocage. The ward of land that is holden in knights ſeruice, belongeth to the chiefe Lord, and marriage, which ought to be without diſparagement, as the great charter limitteth vntill he commeth to the age of one & twenty yeres. The ward of an heire that holdeth in ſocage, if the inheritance diſcend of his mothers ſide, then it belongeth to the next friend of the fathers ſide, and contrariwiſe. And a writ to recouer ward, may bee brought in iii. maners: one is when a man demandeth ward of the land & of the heire, & that is in caſe whē a man holdeth land of of an other by knights ſeruice, & the tenant dyeth, thē may the chiefe lord (if he bee deforced) demaund the ward of his land & heire, and ſhall haue both ward and marriage. An other maner is when a man is infeoffed of a rod of land by one man, & by an other, of an other rod, the ſecond Lord may not bring a writ of ward to recouer eyther the land or the heire, for the ward belongeth to the lord, of whom he was firſt infeoffed. The third maner is, where a man hath land in his hand by reaſon of a ward, and hath not the heire, then hee may bring a writ to demaund the heire and not the land. An. 28. E. 1. ſtat. of Wards.

Sokeman

Writs

Chiefe Eſchetors

17 After the death of euery perſon which holdeth of the king in chiefe, that the Eſchetors ſhall doe to bee ſeiſed into the Kinges hands the lands, as pertaineth, without doing waſte in houſes, woods, parkes, ponds, and other extortions, which may fall to the dammage of the heire. And haſtily after the diem clauſit extremum delivered to him, to returne the ſame by a good and true extent in the Chauncerie: after which returne if it bee found that the heire is within age, & the next friends of the heire to whom the inheritance cannot deſcend, ſhall come and offer them to take the ſaid landes, yeelding the value to the king, till the age of the heire, as farre foorth as other will yeeld without fraude by accord betwixt the Chauncelor and the Treaſorer, they ſhall haue Commiſſion to keepe the ſaid landes by good and ſufficient ſuertie, till the age of the ſaid heires, and to anſwere the king of the value. And it is not the kinges intent, that by this ſtatute hee be foreclosed to hane an action of waſte againſt ſuch gardiens and fermers, as he and his anceſtors haue had before this time: And that the heires when they come to their age, ſhall haue their action by writ of waſte againſt ſuch gardians and fermers. An. 14. E. 3. cap. 12.

Waſte

Next friends

14. yeres olde

18 Women being of the age of 14 yeres at the time of yͤ death of their anceſtors, without any queſtion or difficulty ſhall haue deliuered vnto them their lands and tenementes to them deſcended, for the law of the land wil, that they ſhall haue the ſame. Anno 29. H. 6. cap. 2.

19 An. 14. E. 4. ca. 4. It was enacted that

Feoffements
Willes

they that then ſhould goe ouer with the King in his warres, might make feoffements and alienations of their landes, and might make theyr willes, and the feoffees and executors to haue the Ward and marriage of the heire, &c.

Writ
Reliefe
Waſte
Damages

20 An.4.H.7.cap.17. The Statute of Marlebridge concerning colluſion of wardes is confirmed and it is enacted that the Lord of ceſtui que vſe, no wil declared &c. ſhal haue a writ of right of ward for the body and the land: and the heire of ceſtui que vſe, being at full age at the death of his anceſtour, ſhall pay reliefe, and the heire of ceſtui que vſe ſhal haue like action of waſte, as if the anceſtor had dyed ſeiſed: as if the Lord be barred in his writ of ward, the defendant ſhal recouer damages.

Feoffement
Willes

21 An.4.Hen.7.cap.4. It was enacted that they that were or ſhould bee in the kings wages in Britaine, might make feoffementes and willes, and the feoffees or executors to haue the ward and marriage of the heire &c.

Feoffements
Alienations
Willes
Mariage
Sergeants

22 Anno 7.Henry 7.cap.2. It was enacted that they that then ſhould go ouer with the king in his warres, might make feoffementes and alienations of their landes, and might make their willes, and the feoffees to receiue the profits of the landes for a certaine time, ſauing to the king the marriage of their heires, and that their heires ſhould ſue no liuerie but haue a licence &c. and couenants of marriage to bee good, and Sergeantes at armes to loſe their fees that went not with the king.

Alien

23 Anno 3.Hen.8.cap.4. & Anno 14. H.8.cap.14. It was enacted that they that ſhould go with the King in his wars, might alien their landes, without paying fines for the alienation, and that their heires within age ſhould bee in ward to the feoffee or executors &c.

Court
Seale
Maſter
K. Atturney
K. Receiuer
Auditors
Clerkes
Meſſenger
Huſher
Oath

24 The king &c. ordaineth, maketh, eſtabliſheth and erecteth a certaine court, commonly to bee called for euer the court of the kings wards, which court by the authority aforeſaid, continually & for euer ſhal be a court of record, and ſhal haue one ſeale to be engrauen and made, after ſuch forme faſhion & maner, as ſhall be appointed by the kinges highnes, and ſhall remaine and be ordered as hereafter ſhal be declared. And alſo be it &c. that there ſhall be one certaine perſon to be named and aſſigned by the kings highnes, his heires & ſucceſſors, which ſhal be maſter of the ſame court, & ſhal be chiefe and principall officer of the ſame court, and ſhalbe called maſter of the wards, and ſhall haue the keeping of the ſaid ſeale, to be aſſigned for the ſaid court. And alſo be it &c. that there ſhall be one perſon to be learned in the lawes of this land to be named and aſſigned by the kings highnes, which ſhal be called the kings atturney of the ſaid court, & ſhall be the ſecond officer of the ſame court. Alſo be it &c. that there ſhall be one perſon to be named and aſſigned by the Kinges highneſſe, which ſhall be called the kings receiuer generall of the landes of his Wardes, and ſhall bee the third officer of the ſame Court. Alſo be it &c. that there ſhall bee two perſons to bee named by the kinges highneſſe, which ſhall be called the auditors of the lands of his Graces Wards, and ſhal be called the fourth Officer of the ſame Court. Alſo be it &c. that there ſhall be two Clerkes to bee named and aſſigned by the kings highneſſe to be clerkes of the ſayd Court, which ſhal make all indentures, bargaines and leaſes to bee made and graunted of the kinges Wardes landes, record all apparances, and make all ordinarie proceſſe and entries, out and from the ſayde Court. Alſo be it &c. that there ſhall bee one other perſon to be named and aſſigned by the kings highnes, which ſhall bee the meſſenger of the ſaid Court, and one other perſon to be named and aſſigned by the kinges highneſſe, which ſhall bee called the huſher of the ſame court, which meſſenger and huſher, and eyther of them ſhall haue ſuch like profits and aduantages as the meſſenger and huſher of the kings duchy chamber at Weſtminſter haue and perceiue. Alſo the ſaid maſter of the kings wards which ſhall be appointed by the kings highneſſe, ſhall take a corporall oath before the Lord Chancellor of England for the time being after the tenor enſuing. Ye ſhal ſweare, that ye well and truely ſhal ſerue the king in the office of the maſter of the kinges wardes, and ſhall miniſter equall iuſtice to poore and rich, to the beſt of your cunning wit and power, and that yee ſhall diligently procure all things which may honeſtly & iuſtly bee to the kinges aduantage and profit, and to the augmentatiō of the rights & prerogatiues of his crowne, and truly vſe the kings ſeale appointed to your office, and alſo to endeuour your ſelues to the vttermoſt of your power, to ſee the king truly & iuſtly anſwered yerely of all ſuch rents, reuenues, iſſues and profits, which ſhall or may ariſe, grow, or be due to the king in your office, and from time to time deliuer with ſpeed ſuch as ſhal haue to doe afore you. And that yee ſhall not take nor receiue of any perſon any gift or reward in anie caſe or matter depending before you, or wherein

the kings highneſſe ſhall be party whereof any preiudice, loſſe, hinderance, or diſheriſon ſhall grow or be to the kings highnes, ſo help you God and all Saints:

Atturney Oath

Alſo the ſaid atturney ſhall take a corporall oath before the ſaid maſter of the Wardes according to the tenour enſuing. Ye ſhall ſweare that yee well and truely ſhall ſerue the king as his Atturney, in all courts, for and concerning any matter or clauſe that ſhall concerne or touch the poſſeſſions and hereditamentes limitted to the ſuruey and gouernance of this court, and procure the kinges profit thereof, and that ye ſhall truely counſell the king and the maſter of this court in al thing concerning the ſame, to the beſt of your cunning, wit and power, and that with all ſpeede and diligence from time to time, at the calling of the ſaid Maſter, yee ſhall endeuour your ſelfe for the hearing and determination indifferently of ſuch matters and cauſes as ſhall depend before the ſaid maſter. And that yee ſhall not take any gift or reward in any matter or cauſe depending in the ſame court or elſewhere, wherein the king ſhall be partie, whereby the kings maieſtie ſhal be hurted, hindred, or diſherited, and further ye ſhal do to your power, wit and cunning, al and euery thing, that ſhall appertaine to your office, So helpe you God & all ſaints.

Receiuer Oath

And the ſaid receiuer generall ſhal take a corporall oath before the ſaid maſter of the ſayd court, according to the tenor enſuing. Ye ſhal ſweare that ye ſhall well and truely ſerue the king our ſoueraigne Lord and his people in the office of the generall receiuer of his court. And ye ſhall reaſonably and honeſtly procure the kings profit, and doe right to all maner of people, poore and rich, in thoſe things which touch your office. And the kinges receit of his money you ſhall truely keep, diſpend, pay, and deliuer, and true declaration and account thereof ſhall make from time to time, without any concealement, according to this acte made for the ſtabliſhment of this court: And further ſhall doe euery thing that of right appertaineth to your office, So helpe you God and all Saints.

Auditors Oath

Alſo the ſaid auditours ſhall take a corporall oath before the ſayd Maſter after the tenour enſuing. Ye ſhall ſweare that yee truely ſhall ſerue the king in your office, and true allowance make to euery perſon, which ſhal be accountant before you, and you ſhall not take nor receiue of poore nor rich any gift or reward in any matter or cauſe depending or to be diſcuſſed in the ſame court, but ſuch as ſhall be ordinarie appertaining to your office, whereby the king ſhall be hurted, hindred, or diſherited, and ye ſhall doe all and euery thing, which ſhall bee appertaining to your office, ſo help your God & all ſaints. Alſo all particular auditours, that ſhall belong and bee appointed to the ſayd Court, ſhall take a like corporall oath before the ſayd maſter of the Wardes. Yee ſhall ſweare as is before in the next article.

Receiuers

Alſo all particular receiuers appointed by the ſaid Maſter, atturney, receiuer generall, and auditours, or three or two of them, whereof the maſter to bee one, to receiue any reuenues and profittes within the ſuruey of the ſame Court, ſhall take a corporall oath before the ſayd Maſter of the Wardes after the tenour enſuing.

Oath

Ye ſhall ſweare that yee truely ſhall ſerue the King in your Office, and nothing conceale, but true account make of all ſuch reuenues, rentes, ſummes of money, and other profits wherewith yee ſhall bee lawfully charged by reaſon of your Office: ye ſhall make no petition nor aſke allowance but ſuch as ſhall be good, iuſt, true, and reaſonable, and alſo truely content and pay to the King all ſuch ſummes of money as ſhall come to your handes: and yee ſhall doe all and euery thing and thinges, which ye ought to doe by reaſon of your Office, according to the forme and effect of this acte, ſo helpe you God and all Saintes.

Clerkes

Alſo the ſayde Clerkes of the councell of the ſayde court, and euery of them ſhall take a corporall oath before the ſayd Maſter after the tenour enſuing.

Oath

Ye ſhall ſweare that yee ſhall well and truely ſerue the king in your offices of Clerkes of the councell of his court, and truly do and execute al and euery thing & things which ye ought to do by reaſon of your office, according to the forme and effect of this acte, ſo help you God and all Saintes.

Surueyors Feodaries

Alſo that all ſnrueyors and feodaries that ſhall be appointed by the ſayd Maſter, atturney, receiuer general, and auditors of the ſaid Court, or three or two of them, whereof the maſter to be one, ſhall take a corporall oath before the ſayd maſter.

Oath

Yee ſhall ſweare &c. vt in proximo articulo procedente. Alſo bee it &c. that all Wardes which the kinges highneſſe now is, or hereafter ſhall bee intituled to haue, with their manors, landes, tenementes, rentes, remainders, reuerſions, ſeruices, and all other hereditamentes whatſoeuer they bee, aſwell in poſſeſſion, as in reuerſion, and all reuenues, iſſues & profits of the ſame & euery part thereof, for the time the ſame ſhall bee or ought to be in the kinges poſſeſſion, ſhall bee in the order, ſuruey and gouernance of the ſayd court, and the miniſters of the ſame, in maner and forme as by this act is declared and limited. Alſo be it &c, that the ſaid maſter of the wards, atturney, receiuer general, & auditors, or 3. of them, whereof the ſaid maſter ſhal be one, for the time being, ſhall haue authority to make ſale & grant of the kings wards, & of euery of them from time to time, and of ſuch part and portion of the landes in poſſeſſion & reuerſion or any of them, during the minority & nonage of the ſame ward that ſhall be ſo ſold & granted, & as long as the ſame lands or reuerſion ſhal remaine or be in the kings hands, as they ſhall thinke moſt conuenient. The ſame ſale and grant to paſſe by the kings bill aſſigned, which bill aſſigned ſhal be warrant ſufficient to the Chaunceller of England for the time being, to make forth the kings letters patẽts vnder the great ſeale of England, according to the tenor of the ſame bil, paying for yͤ ſame all & ſinguler like fees for ſales & writinges, as heretofore hath been vſed and accuſtomed to be paide for the ſame in the Chancery, & to the ſignet & priuy ſeale, and to euery of them. Alſo be it &c. that the ſaid maſter of the wards for the time being, with the aduice of the ſaid atturney, & receiuer generall, or one of them, ſhall haue authority without the kings bil aſſigned to make woodſales to the kings vſe, of al vnderwoods, vpon any of the kings wards landes, being lawfully in the kinges poſſeſſion, and to take and appoint timber for the neceſſarie reparations of al the caſtles, manors, landes, tenementes and parkes of the ſayd wards, and ſhall haue alſo like power and authority in the kings name, to make leaſes during the minority of the ſaid wards: and further as is aboue written, by their diſcretions, of all and ſinguler lordſhips, manors, landes and tenements remaining in the kings hands & poſſeſſion, belonging to the ſaid wardes and euery parcell thereof, yeelding to the kinges highnes, his heires & ſucceſſors, ſuch rents, as by the ſayd Maſter of the Wardes, atturney, receiuer generall, and auditours, or three of them, whereof the ſayd Maſter to be one, ſhall bee thought conuenient by their diſcretions and ſuruey. And be it &c. that the ſaid maſter of the wards for the time being, ſhal haue authoritie by this acte, to make and appoint all and ſingular particular receiuers, feodaries, and ſurueiers in euery ſhire, and alſo fees for the the executing of the ſame vnder the ſeale of the ſame office, in ſuch wiſe as the ſame officers may be alwaies remoueable at the diſcretion of the ſayd court. Alſo bee it &c. that the ſaid maſter of the wardes for the time being, ſhall haue authority by this act, to make allowance likewiſe of the coſts of all commiſſioners, particular receiuers, ſurueyers, auditors, counſellers and feodaries, and euerie of them, by his bill aſſigned, which bill ſhall bee warrant ſufficient to the auditors belonging to the ſame office, to make due allowance of the ſame. Alſo be it &c. that the ſaid Maſter of the Wards in all places, & the ſaid atturney, receiuer generall, and auditors, or two of thẽ in the ſaid court, the ſayd maſter being abſent, ſhall haue power and authority to take obligations to the kinges vſe of euery particular receiuer, which ſhall bee aſſigned to the ſayd court, and of his ſureties for ſure payment of his receits: And alſo to take obligations to the kings vſe aſwel of euery farmer, bailifes, reeue, or other accountantes, for the true payment of their receits, and of euery perſon or perſons which ſhall be indebted to the kinges highnes for any arrerages of his or their receits, farmes or charges, as of any other perſon or perſons for any other cauſe or matter concerning the premiſſes, determinable within the ſame court. And that all ſuch obligations and writings obligatory, of what ſumme ſoeuer they be, ſhall bee of the ſame ſtrength, vertue, force, quality, & effect, to all intents & purpoſes, as writinges obligatory heretofore made by any lay perſon by authoritiy of the ſtatute of the ſtaple, bin or ought to be. And that vpon certificate hereafter to be made into the kings Chancery of any ſuch writings obligatory to bee taken for ſuch paiments, like proceſſe & executions ſhall be therupon had or made, againſt any perſon ſpirituall or temporal, as hath bin accuſtomed to be made againſt any lay perſon, vpon certificate of writinges obligatory of the ſaid ſtatute of the ſtaple. Alſo that the ſaid maſter of the wards for the time being, ſhall haue full power and authority to award vnder the ſeale to bee appointed to the ſaid court in the kings name ſuch proceſſe and precepts with reaſonable paines to bee therein limitted, as be now commonly vſed in the court of the kinges duchy chamber of Lancaſter, being at Weſtminſter, againſt euery perſon or perſons whatſoeuer they be, for and cõcerning the intereſt, right & title of the kings Maieſty, his heires and ſucceſſors, of, in, or for any wards lands, tenements, rentes, account, receipt, ſeruices, or other cauſe in any wiſe touching or concerning any thing appointed to the order of the ſaid court, or any part thereof, for and on the behalfe of our ſayde Souereigne Lord the king, or of, or for any debt riſing or growing by occaſion of the ſame. Alſo be it &c. that the ſayd atturney, receiuer generall and auditors, ſhal diligently from time to time attend vpon the maſter in the ſaid court, for the hearing & ording of matters and cauſes in the ſame Court, for the time of foure

termes

Sale

Warrant

Fees

Maſter

Woodſales
Vnderwoods

Repaire

Leaſes

Maſter

Allowance

Warrant

Obligations

Statute
Staple

Maſter

Proces

Atturney
Receiuer
Auditor

termes of the yere vſually kept for the law at Weſtminſter, and procure with all diligence, that all rentes, farmes, profits, caſualtyes, improuements, and other emoluments of the Wards, mariages, idiots, and of all manors, landes, tenementes and hereditamentes, being in the ſuruey and gouernance of the ſayd Court, ſhall bee truely and iuſtly payed and anſwered to the ſayd receiuer generall of the ſayd Court, to the vſe of the kings highneſſe, without concealing any part thereof: And alſo ſhall cauſe and procure proceſſe to bee made againſt ſuch as ſhall bee indebted to the kings highneſſe, and their ſureties, of and for any part thereof frō time to time, as the time and caſe ſhall require without any delay. And be it &c. that the ſaid Clerkes, particular receiuers, auditors, ſurueyors, meſſengers and vſher, and euery of them, ſhall vpon reaſonable warning giue at al times and places from time to time attendance vpon the ſaid maſter for the time being, being for the due execution and expedition of the premiſſes without delay, vpon ſuch paines as ſhall be aſſeſſed by the kings Maieſty, vpon information thereof giuen by the ſaid maſter to his highnes. Alſo be it &c. that if any of the ſaid officers appointed for the ſame court doe conceale and withdraw willingly any rentes, reuenues, caſualties, or other profits, falling, growing, or comming to the king by the minority of any of his graces wards, or by reaſon of any other thing appointed by this act of the ſaid court, that then the officers ſo offending, ſhall loſe to the king our ſoueraigne Lord, the double value of the thing ſo concealed or withdrawen. Alſo be it &c. that the auditors generall of yͤ wards lands, and euery of them for the time being, ſhall haue authority to examine the accounts of all particular accountantes taken by any particular auditor or auditors vpon any part of the wards lands, idiots lands, and of other thinges appointed by this acte to the order of the ſaid court, and to allow and diſallow all that ſhall bee reaſonable within the ſayde accounts, as largely as to the ſaid maſter of the wards, atturney, receiuer general & auditors, or three of them, whereof the ſaid maſter to be one, ſhall be thought expedient & neceſſary. And that euery of the ſaid particular accomptants for the yeere to bee ended at the feaſt of S. Michael the archangel yerely for euer, ſhal make & finiſh his account, & certifie the ſame into the ſaid court before the firſt day of February next after the ſame feaſt enſuing, and within three monethes next after the ſaid account, to make ful paiment to the receiuer generall of the ſaid court of all ſuch ſummes of money, as ſhall appeare to be due to ths King by the ſaid account. And be it &c. that the ſaid receiuer general for the time being, ſhal haue authoritie by this act, to giue his acquittance of and for ſuch money and obligations as he ſhall receiue of them to the kinges vſe, for the wards lands, idiots landes, and other thinges appointed to the ſaid court. And that his ſaid acquitance ſhall bee from henceforth ſufficient acquittance and diſcharge, as well for the diſcharge of the parties againſt the kinges highnes, his heires & ſucceſſours for payment of ſo much money, as alſo to yͤ auditor for the time being, for making due allowance of the ſame. And be it &c. that the ſaid receiuer generall, before the twenty day of March next after the feaſt of S. Michael the Archangel, ſhall yerely declare truely his whole accompt to the ſayd maſter of the Wardes, Atturney, and to one or both of the ſaid auditours generall, of the wardes lands, which maſter, atturney, and one or both of the ſaid auditors, ſhall by this act haue authority to make and determine the ſame account, before the laſt day of July next enſuing, vpō which determination of account, the ſaid receiuer generall within one moneth next enſuing the determination of the ſame accompt, ſhall truely content and pay to the kings vſe all ſuch ſummes of money as ſhall appeare to bee due to the kinges highneſſe, and vnpaid vpon the ſame account. And vpon ſuch determination, the ſaid auditors ſhall ingroſſe the ſame into parchment, and the ſame ſo ingroſſed ſhal returne into the office of the wardes before the laſt day of February next after the determination of the ſame account, there to remaine as the kinges records. And be it &c. that the particular auditors & other officers, counſellers, & miniſters of the ſame court for the time being, ſhal yerely perceiue and take by the handes of the ſayd receiuer generall, particular receiuers and al other officers & miniſters accomptant, all and ſinguler ſuch diets, rewards, profits and commodities, as well for their attendance vpon the ſaid maſter for the time being, and for making of books, declarations and values, as for other matters, counſels & cauſes, of, for and cōcerning the ſaid court, & alſo for expences, coſtes and charges of the ſaid auditors & particular receiuers and euery of them, yeerely riding their ſeuerall circuits and limitation, in as large and ample maner and forme, as to the ſaid maſter of the wardes, Atturney, receiuer generall, and auditours, or three of thē, (whereof the the ſayd maſter to bee one) ſhall be thought cōuenient to be appointed by their diſcretions. Alſo be it &c. that the ſaid generall

Idiots

Proceſſe

Officers

Attend

Officers Conceale

Double value

Auditors

Examine accounts

Idiots

Accōptants

Acquittance

Receiuer

Account

Ingroſſe

Officers

Diet Reward

Receiuer
Allow
Auditors
Proceſſe
Voyde
Widowes
Licence
Treaſurer

rall receiuer, from time to time vpon his account, ſhall be allowed as well of ſuch fees as ſhall be limitted vnto him for the exerciſe of his office, as of and for al ſuch ſummes of money, as he ſhall pay to any patentee or patentees of any office, fee or annuitie, that ſhall be graunted or giuen vnder the ſeale of the ſayd court, and alſo of all ſuch money as hee ſhall pay to any other perſon or perſons by vertue of the kings warrant, or bill aſſigned, and alſo of all ſuch ſummes of money as he ſhall be commaunded to pay by any bill aſſigned or ſubſcribed by the hand of the ſaid maſter for the time being, vpon ſuch cõſideration as ſhall bee thought conuenient by his diſcretion as well for the finding & exhibition of the kings wardes in his graces cuſtody, as of, or for any other cauſe, thing, or matter concerning the ſaid court of Wardes whatſoeuer it ſhall be. And that yͤ ſaid auditors, taking accounts of the ſaid receiuers generall, and of the ſaid particular receiuers, ſhall haue power and authority to allow to the ſaid receiuer generall the premiſſes and euery part of them: And alſo to allow to euery particular receiuer and other accomptants aſwell theyr fees, wages, and all other ſuch ſummes of money, as they or any of them ſhall pay, of, for, in and about any buildings or reparations of the Wardes lands, to be made vpon any warrant to be directed from the ſaid court, as all other honeſt petitions, and allowances, in aslarge & ample maner as the ſaid maſter of the wards, atturney and auditors, or two of them, whereof the ſaid maſter to bee one, ſhall thinke moſt expedient. And that al maner of proceſſe that ſhal be made out of the kinges Eſchequer, to or againſt any perſon or perſons for any farmes, rents iſſues, or profits concerning the premiſſes, or any part thereof, or any thing limitted in this act, to bee in the ſuruey, order & gouernance of the ſaid court, & the miniſters therof, ſhall be cleerely voyde & of none effect to al intents and purpoſes. Alſo be it &c. that the money and obligations taken for money by the ſaid maſter for the ſale of the kinges wardes, ond other things appointed by this act, to the order of the ſaid court, and alſo the money and obligations taken for money, by the ſaid receiuer generall for the kings rents, & for widowes fines for their licence to marry, and other caſualties of the wardes landes, idiots landes, iſſues, profits and debts, yerely growing to the kings highnes, by reaſon of the premiſſes, ſhal be yerely paid and deliuered to the hands of the treaſurer of the kinges chamber for the time being or elſewhere, to whom it ſhall pleaſe the kinges highnes, his heires or ſucceſſours, to giue authority by commiſſion vnder his great ſeale to receiue the ſame. And that a bil ſubſcribed with the hand of the ſaid Commiſſioner, ſhall bee a ſufficient acquittance & diſcharge to the maſter and receiuer vpon all & euery paiment by them to be made, and alſo to the auditors there for the allowance of the ſame. And that the ſame maſter & receiuer generall, ſhall once in the yeere declare vnto the kings Maieſty, the profits and eſtate of the ſaid office. And be it &c. that the ſaid maſter and officers of the ſaid court, ſhall take ſuch and like fees for the ſeales and writings to be made and granted out of the ſayd court at the ſuite of the parties, as they now vſe to take, that is to ſay: For the fees of all proceſſe at the ſuite of the parties vnder the priuie ſeale of the ſaid court, two ſhillings ſixe pence. And for the fees of all commiſſioners directed out of the ſuite of the parties, two ſhillings ſixe pence. And for recording of all apparances foure pence and no more. Alſo be it &c. that the ſaid maſter by the aduice of the ſaid atturney, receiuer generall, and auditors, or three of them, whereof the ſaid maſter to be one of them, ſhall haue authority by this acte to ſuruey all the kings widowes, and to treat, commune, and conclude, aſwell with all and euery of the kings widowes that now be or hereafter ſhall be, & that haue married thē ſelues without the kings licence, or that hereafter ſhall happen to marry themſelues without the kinges licence, for their reaſonable fines to bee made to the kings vſe, & to taxe & aſſeſſe the ſame by their diſcretion according to the ſtatute of Prærogatiua regis (capit.4. which is in womē 2.) the ſame fines to be paied to the receiuer general of the wards lands, as the ſame may appeare yerely in his accoūt. Alſo be it &c. that the ſayd Maſter, by the aduice of the ſaid atturney, receiuer generall, & auditors, or three of them, ſhal haue authority by this act, to ſuruey, gouerne & order all and ſingular idiots & natural fooles, now being in the kings hands, or that hereafter ſhall come and be in the kings hands. And alſo to ſuruey and order all the manors, landes, tenements, and other hereditamentes whatſoeuer, now being in the kinges handes, or in the hands of any other perſon or perſons to their vſes, or to the vſe of any of them that hereafter ſhall come and bee in the kinges hands, his heires and ſucceſſors in the right of any of them by reaſon of his graces prerogatiue royall. And alſo by the aduice of the ſayde Atturney, receiuer generall, and Auditours, or three or two of them, to let and ſet the manours, landes and tenementes to the kinges vſe, for the

Acquittance
Maſter
Fees
Maſter
Suruey
Widowes
Fines
Taxe
Maſter
Suruey
Idiots
Leaſe

the time of the Kinges intereſt, for ſuch rent & fines, as by their diſcretion ſhall be thought conuenient. The finding and keeping of the ſayd perſons, their wiues and children, and the reparations of their houſes and landes, alway to be conſidered in the doing thereof, the ſame rentes and fines reſerued to the Kinges grace to be payed alway to the handes of the Receiuer generall of the Wardes landes for the time being, as the ſame may appeare in his accompt, and bee recorded in the court of the Wards.

Maſter Liuery

Alſo be it &c. that the Maſter of the kings liueries ſhall paſſe no Liuery with any perſõ or perſons, that be, or that haue bin, or hereafter ſhall be the Kings Wardes, vnto ſuch time they ſhall receiue knowledge from the Court of the Kings Wardes, what caſe the accomptantes, tenantes, and farmers of the wards lands ſtand in with the Kinges highnes, and what ſurety and order is taken therfore, & for the rates of the kings vſe.

Sixe Moneths

And that euery Ward hauing his Liuery, ſhall within 6. moneths next after the liuery had, bring the ſame liuery to the auditours of the Wards for the time being, or to one of them, to haue the ſame there inrolled for the diſcharge of yͤ lands againſt the kings highnes, according to the tenour of the ſaid Liuerie, and ſhall pay for the inrolement thereof, ſuch reaſonable ſumme of money, as ſhall bee appointed by the ſayd Maſter of the Wardes, ſo that it exceede not the ſumme of ten ſhillings. Alſo bee it &c. that all and euerie perſon and perſons to whom the Kinges Highneſſe ſhall graunt the cuſtodie and Wardſhip of any his Graces Wardes, ſhal vpon his bill aſſigned thereof ſue foorth his patent within foure moneths next after the aſſignement of the ſame byll, or elſe the ſame and the effect thereof to bee vtterly voide and of no force.

Foure moneths

Voide

Alſo bee it &c. that the generall receiuer and chiefe auditors of the ſaid Court for the time being, ſhall yeerely receiue and take, as well by the handes of the generall receiuer, as by the handes of all and ſingular particular receiuers, and all other Officers and Miniſters accomptant within the ſuruey of the ſayde court for the time being, all and ſingular ſuch ſūmes of money for ſuch like dyets, rewards, profits and commodities as well for their attendance vpon the ſayde Court, and for the making and writing of bookes, declarations, and values, as for other matter and cauſes of, for or concerning the ſayd court, and alſo for the expenſes, coſtes and charges of the ſame general receiuer, and auditour and auditours, and euery of them, for the time being, yeerely riding their ſeuerall circuites and limits, in as large and ample maner and forme, as ſhall bee appointed by the ſayd maſter of the wards and Atturney of the ſayde Court by their diſcretions. And that the ſayd auditours for the time being, ſhall haue power and authoritye yeerely from time to time to allow the ſame.

Diet Reward

Auditors

And alſo bee it &c. that as many accountes of the Kinges Wards lands, idiots lands, fines for marriages of widowes, and licences for the ſame, as been cleerely accounted and not returned into the kinges Eſchequer, and alſo as many other accounts of the Wards lands, idiots lands, fines for marrying of widowes, and licences for the ſame, as been not yet fully accounted and ingroſſed, ſhall bee ingroſſed and returned within three yeeres next comming, into the office of the Wardes, there to remaine as the kinges recordes.

Thr[illegible] yeres

And that the kinges Highneſſe ſurueyours generall of his Graces landes, and auditours of his Graces Wardes landes, and euery of them ſhall bee thereof diſcharged againſt the kinges Maieſtie, of & for the returne of the ſame accounts, into his graces Eſchequer: any acte, ſtatute or ordinance heretofore made to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And it is &c. that the ſayd Maſter of the Wardes for the time being, ſhall haue authority by this acte, with the aduice of the Atturney and receiuer generall of the ſame Court or one of them, to call at all times before them into the Office of the Wardes by the proceſſe of the ſame court, all and euery perſon and perſons, which is or hath been the kinges Ward, intruding or entring into or vpon his or their lands, or vpon any part therof after his or their ful age of one and twenty yeeres, and before that hee or they haue ſued and obteined liuery or Ouſter le maine for the ſame out of the kinges handes, vnder his great ſeale, as wel to make anſwere for his or theyr intruſion vpon the kinges poſſeſſion, as to make payment to the kinges receiuer generall of the ſame office, as all ſuch rentes, iſſues or profittes by him or them taken at any time after his or their ſaid full age of one and twenty yeeres, and before liuerie ſued for the ſame out of the kinges handes, in forme aforeſayd.

Liuery Ouſter le maine

Intruſion

And bee it &c. that if any perſon or perſons, called by the kinges proceſſe of the ſame Court to appeare at Weſtminſter in the ſame Court within yͤ terme at a certaine day to him prefixed in the proceſſe, to appeare and haue day giuen in Court to make anſwere to the matters againſt him obiected in the ſame Court on the kings behalf, depart the court before anſwere made, and atturney put into the Court with aſſent of the Court for the proſecuting the

Depart

Forf.

matter with effect, ſhall forfeit to the kinges grace, his heires & ſucceſſors, ſuch fine as ſhall be ſet vpon him for his contempt and offence in that behalfe, as the ſaid maſter, atturney, and receiuer generall, or two of them ſhall thinke conuenient by their diſcretions, to be leuied of his lands and tenements, goods and cattels, to the kings vſe. Prouided alway, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that Iohn Perin, which by the kings letters Patents hath been heretofore, and now is auditour to his graces wards lands, ſhal continue and be one of the two auditors in this act before mentioned, during the time of his naturall life: any thing conteined in this act to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Anno 32. H. 8. cap. 46.

Maſter of liuery

25 That the office of the Maſter or Maſters of the liuerie, with the circumſtances thereof, ſhall be vnited, annexed, and knit vnto the ſaid court of the kings wards. And the authoritie and office to compound for any liueries with the proceedings therein, ſhall be from henceforth in the rule power, & gouernance of the ſaid Court, in maner and forme hereafter declared, any law, cuſtome, paten, graunt, or vſage heretofore had or vſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Maſter

And that the maſter of the kinges wardes for the time being, which is the chiefe and principall head officer of the ſame court, ſhal from henceforth for euer be maſter of the kings wards, and of the liueries, and that all other officers and miniſters appointed or hereafter to bee appointed in the ſame Court of the kings wardes by authoritie of the ſtatute made of the execution of the ſame court (S. An. 32. H. 8. cap. 46. before 24.) ſhall be called officers and miniſters of the kings courts of his wards and liueries.

Officers

And be it &c. that the kinges ſaid highnes, his heires and ſucceſſors from time to time, ſhall make, name and appoint one officer and miniſter of and in the ſayd Court, which ſhall bee called the ſurueyor of the kinges liueries, and ſhall be the ſecond perſon of the ſame Court.

Surueior

Atturney

And that the atturney of the kings wards for the time being, which by the ſaid former acte of the ſaid court of the kings wards, was appointed to bee the ſecond perſon of the ſayde court, ſhal from henceforth for euer ſtand & be the third perſon of the ſaid court of the kings wards and liueries.

Third perſo

And all other officers and miniſters of the ſaid court to bee placed as is limitted in the ſame former act.

King

Clarke

And further bee it &c. that the Kinges Highnes, his heires and ſucceſſours may from time to time make, name and appoint an apt perſon to be clerke of the ſame liueryes, which ſhall make all indentures, ſcedules, obligations, and writings of bargaines, hereafter to bee made and graunted for any liueries, and that one part of the ſaid indentures, & ſcedules, or other writinges indented, neceſſarie for the ſame, ſhal remaine with the party or parties, and ſhall bee ſealed with the ſeale of the ſaid maſter of the Wardes and Liueries, and of the ſayd ſurueyour of the ſaid Liueries.

Indenture

And that the ſame indenture, obligations, and the accountes to bee made vpon the ſame, and euery of them, from henceforth ſhall be taken, orded and vſed, and alſo be of the ſame force, ſtrength and effect to all intentes and purpoſes, as the Obligations, Indentures and accounts be and ought to be by the ſayd former act. (See Anno 32. Hen. 8. cap. 46. before 24.)

Surueyor

And that euery perſon, which in forme aforeſaid ſhall bee appointed to be ſurueyor of the ſaid liueries, ſhall take a corporall oath afore the ſayd maſter of the Kinges Wardes and Liueries for the time being, after the tenour enſuing. Yee ſhall ſweare that ye ſhall wel and truely ſerue our ſoueraigne Lord the king in the office of ſurueyor of his graces liueries, and ſhall miniſter equall iuſtice to rich and poore to the beſt of your power, wit and knowledge, and that you ſhall diligently procure all thinges which may honeſtly & iuſtlie be to the kings aduantage and profit, and to the augmentation of the right and prerogatiue of his graces crowne, and from time to time deliuer with ſpeed ſuch as ſhall haue to do afore you, and that you ſhall not take ne receiue of any perſon and perſons, any gift or reward in any caſe or matter depending or to depẽd in the ſaid court of the kings wards, wherein the kings highnes ſhall be party, by reaſon wherof any preiudice, loſſe, hinderance, or diſheriſon ſhall or may grow to the kinges highnes, his heires or ſucceſſors, ſo helpe you God and al Saints.

Clerke
Oath

And be it &c. that the ſaid clerke of the ſayd liueryes, ſhall take a corporall oath afore the ſaid maſter of the wardes and liueries for the time being, after the tenor hereafter enſuing. Yee ſhall ſweare that you ſhall well and truely ſerue the king our ſoueraigne lord in your office of the clerke of the liueries, and truely doe and execute without delay, fraude, or couin, all and euery thing and thinges, which you ought to doe by reaſon of your ſaid office, according to the forme and effect of this preſent act, ſo help you God and al Saints.

Liueries.

And that all liueries, which hereafter ſhal be ſued out of the kings graces handes, his heires & ſucceſſors, & out of the handes of any of them, of any caſtles, honors, manors, lands, tenements, rentes, reuerſions, remainders,

ders, or other hereditaments whatſoeuer they be, ſhall be in the order, ſuruey, & gouernance of the ſayde Court of the kings wards and liueries, and of the miniſter of the ſame. And bee it &c. that no perſon or perſons, hauing lands and tenements aboue the yeerely value of fiue poundes, ſhall haue or ſue any liuerie before inquiſition or office found before Eſchetour or other commiſſioner or commiſſioners, by vertue of the kings writ or commiſſion to be directed out of the kings Chancery, or other Courtes hauing authoritie to make ſuch writs or commiſſions, for ſuing of liueries, which writtes or commiſſions ſhall not paſſe out of the Chancery or any other courts, but a warrant or bill to be aſſigned and ſubſcribed with the handes and names of the ſaid Maſter, Surueyour, Atturney and Receiuer, or three, two, or one of them, to bee directed and deliuered to the Chancellor of England, or to any other chancellor or officer hauing power to award ſuch writs. And if the lands and tenements, whereof any inquiſition is to be had by vertue of any ſuch writ or commiſſion, exceede the yeerely value of fiue pound, that then ſuch as ſueth for writs of commiſſions, ſhall pay for the ſeale and writing thereof ſuch fees as haue beene accuſtomed. And if the ſaid lands and tenements, whereof any ſuch inquiſitions and offices are to bee found by vertue of any ſuch writ or commiſſion, exceed not the ſaid yerely value of fiue pounds, then ſuch as ſhall ſue for ſuch writs or commiſſions, ſhall pay for the ſeale of euery of them ſixe pence, and for the writing ſixe pence, and not aboue. And it is alſo &c. that all inquiſitions and offices to bee found by vertue of any ſuch writtes of commiſſions, ſhall be returned by the eſchetors or commiſſioners, to whom ſuch writs or commiſſions ſhall be directed into the ſaid Chancerie, or into ſuch other Courtes from whence ſuch writs or commiſſions were awarded, in ſuch maner and forme, and vpon ſuch paines as is limitted by the Lawes and Statutes of the Realme in ſuch caſes. And that the Clerke of the petie bagge ſhall receiue ſuch offices, and make a tranſcript thereof from time to time to the ſaid Maſter of the wards and liueries, in like maner and forme, as they are bounden and haue bene accuſtomed to do into the kings Eſchequer, and vpon ſuch paynes as bee limitted and appointed by the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme in ſuch caſes. And it is &c. that the ſaid Maſter of the wards and liueries, and the Surueyour, Atturney, and generall Receiuer of the ſaide Court, or two of thē, whereof the ſaid Maſter or Surueyor to be one, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this preſent act, after ſuch offices & inquiſitions found, as is aforeſaid, to couenant and indent with euery perſon & perſons for his and their liuery of the caſtles, manors, lordſhips, lands, tenements & hereditaments compriſed or not compriſed in ſuch offices, and to make and ſet the rate and price for the ſame, and to appoint and ſtall the dayes of payment thereof by obligation or obligations, to bee taken for the ſame to the king our ſoueraigne lord, which obligation or obligations ſo made, and euery of them ſhall be good and effectuall in the law, and ſhall be of like authoritie and ſtrength, as obligations to be taken by authoritie of the ſame Court of the kings wardes be of, by vertue of the ſaid former act. And that all and ſinguler bils for any ſpeciall or general liuery to be ſued, aſſigned by the hands of the ſaid Maſter, Surueyor, Atturney, Receiuer, or three of them, whereof the ſaid Maſter or Surueyor to bee one, ſhall be a good and ſufficient warrant, as well to the Chancellour of England, as to the Chancellour of the Duchie of Lancaſter, and to all other Chancellors and officers hauing power to paſſe liueries vnder any of the kings ſeales, for the making out, ſealing, and deliuery of any liueries, according to the tenour, purport, and effect of ſuch bils, with other clauſes of cauſe neceſſarie for the ſame, any lawe or cuſtome to the contrary hereof notwithſtanding. Prouided alway and bee it &c. that the Lorde priuie ſeale, the Lorde great Chamberlaine, the kinges chiefe and principall Secretaries, the M. of the rolles, and the kings clerkes of the ſignet and priuie Seale, the Clerks of the petie bagge, and all and euery other officer & officers, and clerks in the Chancerie, or elſewhere in any other Courts where ſuch liueries ſhall paſſe, ſhall haue and be payed all ſuch their fees, as hath bene accuſtomed, all which fees ſhall bee receiued and payed by the handes of the Clerks of the petie bagge, if the liuerie be ſued in the Chauncery, or by other Clerkes, by whoſe hands liueries ſhalbe written in other courts, any thing in this acte to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. And it is &c. that euery perſon and perſons from henceforth may ſue at their pleaſure a general liuerie for any manors, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, remainders, or other hereditaments, whereof the cleere yeerely value ſhall not exceede twentie pound after office thereof of writte or commiſſion found, returned, and certified as is aforeſaide. Prouided alwayes, that no ſuch Liuerie ſhall paſſe or bee ſued, without

Fiue pound land

Fees

Writs Returne Eſchetor

Maſter

Bils

Warrant Chancellor

Officers

Liuery

xx.li. [illegible]

Liuery

Warrant

without a bill or warrant to be firſt obtained for the ſame, from the ſayde Maſter of the wards and liueries, and the ſaid Surueyour, Atturney and generall Receyuer, or three of them, and ſigned and ſubſcribed with the names and handes of the ſaid Maſter, Surueyour, Atturney generall, Receyuer, or 3. of them, as is aforeſayd.

v.li.land

And it is &c. that if the manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, whereof a generall liuery may be ſued by authoritie of this acte, exceede the cleere yeerely value of v.li. that then ſuch as ſhall ſue and haue ſuch generall liuerie of any manors, landes, tenements, or hereditaments, exceeding the cleere yeerely value of v.li. ſhall pay for the ſeale thereof xx.s.iiii.d. and all other ſuch fees, as heretofore in ſuch caſes hath bin accuſtomed in and vpon the ſuing of any generall liueries.

Fees

And if the landes, tenements, and hereditaments whereof any ſuch generall liueries ſhall be ſued, exceede not the cleere value of v.li. that then euery perſon and perſons ſuing for any generall liuerie for any landes, tenements, rents, reuerſions, remainders, or other hereditaments, not exceeding the cleere yeerely value of v.li. ſhall pay ſuch fees as hereafter followeth, and none other.

Fees

That is to ſay, for the ſeale of euery ſuch liuerie xii.d. And to the Clerkes of the pety bag for the writing & enrolling thereof xx. pence. And for reſpite of homage in the hanaper viii.d. And to the Lord great Chamberlaine xx.d. And to the Clerke of the liueries for warrant and enrolling of the liuerie xx.d.

Reſpite of homage

And bee it &c. that no perſon or perſons ſhall pay in the Kinges Eſchequer, or any other Courtes for the reſpite of homage, or for any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, wherof the cleere yerely value exceedeth not v. li. aboue eight pence: And for the entring thereof and warrant of atturney, aboue foure pence. And that the value of ſuch manors, landes, tenements, and hereditaments, not exceeding the yeerely value of xx. pound, ſhall bee taken as it is limitted in the offices founden thereof, except by the examination and certificate of the ſaide Maſter of the wards and liueries, and the ſaid Surueyour, Atturney, and generall Receiuer, or three of them, as is aforeſaide, it ſhall otherwiſe appeare and bee declared in any of the Kinges Courtes.

Surueyor Clerke Conceale

Forf.

2.value

Information

And it is &c. that if the ſaid Surueyour of the liueries, or the Clerke of the ſame, doe willingly withdrawe or conceale any recorde or profite, that ſhould come or grow to the kinges Maieſtie, his heires or ſucceſſors, by reaſon of the ſame, that then he or they ſo offending, ſhall loſe to the king our Soueraigne Lord, his heires and ſucceſſors, the double value of the thing ſo concealed or withdrawen, the ſame to be leuied and recouered againſt ſuch perſons ſo offending, vpon an information thereof to bee made by the partie grieued, and the ſame duely prooued in the ſame Court of the wardes and liueries.

Maſter

Recog.

And alſo be it &c. that the ſaid Maſter for the time being, ſhall haue power and authoritie to take recogniſances of all and euery perſon and perſons, that ſhalbe called into the court of wards and liueries, to anſwere to any matter alledged againſt them in the ſaid Court, to make their daily apparance in the ſaide Court, to anſwere to ſuch matter as to them then and there from time to time ſhall be alledged: and that all ſuch recogniſances of what ſumme ſoeuer then be, ſhall be as good and effectual in the law to all intents and purpoſes, as recogniſances taken in the kings high Court of Chauncerie, or elſewhere, before any Iudge of recorde within this Realme.

Fines

Proces

And that the ſaide Maſter for the time being, with the aduice of the Court or of ſuch number of the ſame, as then ſhalbe preſent, ſo that they be two beſide the Maſter, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to moderate ſuch recogniſances, as be or ſhall bee there forfeited, and to ſet fines for the ſame to the kings vſe, vnder the ſummes contained in the ſaid Recogniſances. The ſame fines to be leuyed by like proces of Scire facias, as by the Statute made in the xxvii. yeere of our Soueraigne Lord the kinges reigne, is giuen to the Chancelor of the court of augmentations of the reuenues of his graces Crowne.

Maſter

Impriſon

And that the ſaid Maſter for the time being, with the aduice aforeſaid, ſhall haue power and authority to commit to warde, any perſon or perſons for his or their diſobedience, contempt, or other offence made or to be made, triable within the kinges ſaid Courts of wardes and liueries, and vpon the ſaid matters ordered or decreed there, to deliuer them from priſon, and to cancell & make void all Recogniſances and Obligations taken, or hereafter to bee taken in the ſame Court to the kings vſe, when and as often as the ſaid Maſter with the aduice of the ſaid Court, or three of them, ſhall ſee and perceiue the matters and cauſes, for the which anie ſuch Recogniſance or Obligation hath or hereafter ſhall happen to be taken, to be finiſhed & ended, and the kings grace, his heires or ſucceſſors, or the partie thereupon ſatiſfied without anie other warrant for the ſame.

And be it &c. that all and euery ſuch heire and heires, which hereafter ſhall be in caſe to ſue liuerie, where the landes and tenements of the ſaide heire or heires exceede not the yeerely value of v.li. that then euery ſuch heire ſhal lawfully ſue forth his generall liuery, by warrant to be made and had from the ſaid Court of the kings wards & liueries, as aforeſaid, though there be none other inquiſition, or inquiſitions thereof then had, ne certified, and that this Acte ſhall be warrant ſufficient aſwell to the Chancellour of England, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaſter, and to all other Chancellors and officers of the kings courts, hauing power to paſſe liueries vnder any the K. ſeales, for the making out, ſealing, and deliuery of any deliueries, according to the tenour, purport, and effect of ſuch bils, with other clauſes of courſe neceſſarie for the ſame, taking for the fees of euery ſuch liuery, as is before expreſſed for the fees of generall liuery, not exceeding the yeerely value of v.li. as though the ſame liuery were made and ſued forth vpon an office found by vertue of the K. writ, any law heretofore made, or other thing in this preſent acte to the contrary notwithſtanding. And alſo be it, &c. that all and euery perſon and perſons, to whom the K. highneſſe ſhall graunt any liuery in forme aforeſaid, to be ſued vpon his bill, aſſigned thereof with the kinges moſt gratious hand, or with the handes of the officers of his graces court of the wards and liueries, as before is expreſſed, ſue forth his patent within three moneths next after the aſſignement of the ſaid bill, or els the ſame bill and the effect thereof to bee vtterly void and of none effect. Prouided alwayes and be it &c. that the Clerks of the petie bag in the Chancerie, ſhall not be compelled to certifie any tranſcript of any office into the kings Eſchequer, but twice in the yeere, that is to ſay: They ſhall certifie the tranſcripts of all offices founden and returned into the Chancery, betweene Eaſter & S. Michael the Archangel yeerely in the terme of S. Michael. And the tranſcripts of all offices founden and returned into the ſaid Chancerie, betweene Michaelmas and Eaſter, they ſhall certifie into the ſaide Eſchequer yeerely in the terme of Eaſter, and not otherwiſe, any thing contained in this ſtatute, or in any other ſtatute heretofore made to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes that this acte nor any thing therein contained, ſhall in any wiſe extend to be preiudiciall or hurtful to any roialties, liberties, or franchiſes, priuiledges, preeminences, and iuriſdictions of the Countie Palantine and Duchie of Lancaſter, or of any of them, but that the ſame royalties, franchiſes, priuiledges, preeminences, and iuriſdictions, and euery of them, ſhall ſtill continue and remaine to the Countie Palantine, and Duchie of Lancaſter, as fully, plenerly, and as wholly as they did before the making of this Acte, any thing in the ſame Acte contained to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Anno 33.H.8. cap.22.

v.li.land
Liuerie

Warrant
Chancellor

Fees

3.Moneths

Void
Clerkes

Certifie
Eſchequer

Lancaſter

Wares.

BE it enacted, &c. that no perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, from and after the feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. Iohn Baptiſt nowe next enſuing, ſhall bring or cauſe to bee brought into this Realme of England from the partes beyond the ſeas, any girdles, harneſſe for girdles, rapiers, daggers, kniues, hilts, pummels, lockets, chapes, daggers, blades, handles, ſcabberts, and ſheathes for kniues, ſaddles, horſe harneis, ſtirrops, bits, gloues, leather laces or pinnes, beeing ready made or wrought in any parts of beyond the ſeas, to be ſold, bartred, or exchanged within this realme of England or Wales, vpon paine to forfaite all ſuch wares ſo to bee brought contrary to the true meaning of this Acte, in whoſe handes ſoeuer they or any of them ſhall be found, or the very value thereof, the one halfe of the forfaiture to be to our Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes highneſſe, her heires and ſucceſſours, and the other moitie thereof to him or them that will ſeiſe the ſame, or ſue therefore in any Court of record of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſours, by action of debt, bill, plaint, information, or otherwiſe, where no wager of law, eſſoine, or protection ſhall bee to him or them allowed. This act to continue and endure to the end of the next Parliament. Anno 5.El.cap.7. This ſtatute was diſcontinued 8.El. And An.13.El.cap.25.reuiued and continued vnto the ende of the next Parliament, with this prouiſo here following, 2.

Bring

Forreine
wares

Forf.

Moitie

2 Prouided neuertheleſſe, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid act concerning the auoyding of forraine wares made by handy crafts men beyond the ſeas, or any clauſe, article, or meaning therein contained, ſhall not in any wiſe extend or be preiudiciall to any entercourſe, or treatiſe of any entercourſe, nowe ſtanding in force, had or made, betweene the progenitors of the Queenes Maieſtie, or her Highneſſe, or any others: any thing heretofore, or now ordayned, or enacted, to yͤ contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. An.13.El.ca.25. This prouiſo is repealed by 14.El.cap.11. An.27.El.

Forreine
wares

cap.11.this act of 5.Eliz.cap.7.is continued vntill the ende of the next Parliament, but yet with prouiſo, **that it ſhal and may be lawfull to all and euerie the Queenes Maieſties ſubiects to bring into this Realme, all and al maner of Pinnes made beyond the ſeas, any acte or ſtatute to the contrary notwithſtanding.** Anno 29.Eliz.cap.5.this act of 5.Eliz.and laſt prouiſo were continued till the ende of the next Parliament. And An.31. Eliz.cap.10. the aforeſaid act of 5. Eliz.capitulo 7. and laſt prouiſo were continued vnto the ende of the next Parliament. And Anno 35. Eliz.cap.7. are continued to the end of the Parliament next enſuing. & An. 39.Eliz.this acte of 5. Eliz.made for the auoyding of diuers forreine wares made by handicraftes men was reuiued and continuto be in force to the ende of the next Parliament. & Anno 43.Eliz.cap.9. this Acte was made to continue in force vntill the ende of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

Warrantie.

IF a man alien the land that hee holdeth by the lawe of England, his ſonne ſhal not be barred by the deed of his father, (from whom no heritage to him deſcended) to demaund and recouer by writte of Mortdanceſtor of the ſeiſin of his mother, although it be mentioned in the deede, that his father did binde him and his heires to warrantie. And if any heritage deſcend to him of his fathers ſide, then he ſhall be barred for the value of the heritage, that is to him deſcended. And if in ſuch caſe after the death of his father any inheritance deſceud to him by the ſame father, then ſhall the tenant recouer againſt him of the ſeiſin of his mother, by a iudiciall writ, that ſhall iſſue out of the rolles to the Iuſticers, before whom the plea was pleaded, to reſummen his warrantie, as before hath bin done in like caſes, where the heire of the warranter commeth into the court, ſaying that nought deſcended from him, vpon whoſe deed he is vouched. And in like maner the iſſue of the ſonne ſhall recouer by writte of coſinage, aiel and beſail. Likewiſe and in like maner, the heire of the wife ſhall not be barred after the death of his father and mother, for to demaund by action the inheritance of his mother by writ of Entry, which his father did alien in the time of his mother, whereof no fine is leuyed in the Kinges Court. Glouceſter capitulo tertio. Anno ſexto Edwardi primi.

Alien

Barre

Mortdanceſter

Barre

Recouer

Heire

Warre.

WHereas Commiſſions haue beene awarded to certaine people of the Shires, to prepare men of armes and to conuey them to the king into Scotland, or Gaſcoine, or elſewhere, at the charge of the Shires: The king hath not before this time giuen no wages to the ſaide preparers & conueyers, nor ſouldiers, whō they haue brought, whereby the commons of the Counties haue beene at great charge and much empoueriſhed: The king will that it ſhall bee ſo done no more. An.1.Ed.3.cap.7.

Commiſſion

2 Men of armes, hoblers, and archers choſen to go in the kings ſeruice out of England, ſhall be at the kinges wages, from the day that they depart out of the Counties, where they were choſen, till their comming againe. An.18.E.3.cap.8.

Wages

3 No man ſhall bee conſtrained to finde men of armes, hoblers, nor archers, other then thoſe which holde by ſuch ſeruices, if it be not by common aſſent and graunt made in the Parliameut. An.25.E.3.cap.8.

Seruice

4 Raunſomes and forfeitures were ſet vpon certaine that were in battell againſt the king, and that did iniuries in a commotion time, and diuers matters concerning them that were with the King. Dictum de Kenelworth. Anno 51.Edw.3.

5 The Statute (S.An.1.Ed.3.cap.5. & An.18.E.3.cap.8. & An.25.E.3.ſtat.5. cap.8.) ſhall be firmely holden and kept in all points, ſo that alwaies by force or colour of the ſaid ſupplication, nor of any ſtatute thereupon to be made, the lords nor no other that haue lands and poſſeſſions, in the countrey of Wales or in the marches thereof, ſhall in no wiſe be excuſed of their ſeruice and deuoires, due of their ſaid lands, and poſſeſſions, nor of any other deuoires or things, whereto they or any of them be bound to our ſoueraigne lorde the king, how much that the ſame lords and other haue of other landes and poſſeſſions within the Realme of England. Nor that the lords or other of what eſtate or condition that they be, which hold by eſcuage, or other ſeruice due to the King, any landes or poſſeſſion within the ſaid Realme, be in no wiſe excuſed to doe the ſeruices and deuoires due of their ſaid lands or poſſeſſions: Nor that the lordes, knights, eſquires, nor other perſons, of what eſtate or condition they bee, which hold and haue of the graunt, or confirmation of oûr ſoueraigne lord the king, lands, poſſeſſions, fees, annuities, penſions, or other yeerely

Wales

Eſcuage

Lordes

yeerely profits, be not excuſed to do their ſeruices to our Soueraigne Lorde the King, in ſuch maner as they are bounden, becauſe of their lands, poſſeſſions, fees, annuities, penſions or profits aforeſaid. An.5.H.4.cap.13.

Protections

6 An.9.H.5.cap.3. an acte was made concerning them that went ouer the Sea with the king in his warres, or did dwell beyond the Sea in his Seruice, for protections for them, and for ſuites and actions againſt them, and after An.4.H.6.cap.2. And Anno 8.H.6.cap.13. like actes were made to endure for certaine yeeres for them that went ouer in his warres, or did dwell beyond the ſeas in his ſeruice. And after An.14.Ed.4. cap.2. a like acte was made for a certaine time.

7 An.14.H.6.cap.7. an acte was made to endure for three yeeres, and after, as long as ſhould pleaſe the King, concerning the taking of enemies goods vpon the ſea.

Forf.

8 Anno 11.H.7.cap.18. an Acte was made that they that had graunts or gifts, or offices, fees, or annuities of the king, and do not giue their attendance vpon him when he ſhould goe to warre in his perſon (except certaine perſons there named) ſhould forfait and loſe their offices, fees, and annuities. And Anno 19.Henr.7.cap.1. was a like ſtatute made againſt them that had lands, tenements or hereditaments of the kings gift or graunt, for their attendance on him in his warres. But theſe two Statutes were made but for the time of king Henry the ſeuenth, as I thinke, therefore I haue not put them here at large.

Waſte.

Gardian

Shirife

Waſte

Forf.

The keeper of the land, of ſuch an heire being within age, ſhall not take of the landes of the heire, but reaſonable iſſues, reaſonable cuſtomes, and reaſonable ſeruices, and that without deſtruction, and waſte of his men and his goods. And if wee commit the cuſtodie of any ſuch land to the Shirife, or to any other which is anſwerable vnto vs for the iſſues of the ſame land, and hee make deſtruction or waſte of thoſe thinges that hee hath in cuſtodie, we ſhall take of him amends and recompence therefore, the land ſhall bee committed to two lawfull and diſcreete men of that fee, which ſhall anſwere vnto vs for the iſſues of the ſame land, or vnto him whom we ſhall aſſigne. And if we giue or ſel to any man the cuſtodie of any ſuch land, and hee therein do make deſtruction or waſte, he ſhall loſe the ſame cuſtodie: And it ſhal be aſſigned to two lawfull and diſcreet men of that fee as it is aforeſaid, which alſo in like maner ſhall be anſwerable to vs, as afore is ſaide. Magna charta cap.4.

Gardian

Archbiſhopricks

2 The keeper ſo long as hee hath the cuſtodie of the land of ſuch an heire, ſhall keepe vp the houſes, parkes, warrens, ponds, mils, and other things perteining to the ſaid land, with the iſſues of the ſaid land, and he ſhal deliuer to the heire when he commeth to his ful age, all his land ſtored with ploughes and all other things, at the leaſt as he receiued it. All theſe things ſhall be obſerued in the cuſtodies of Archbiſhopprickes, Biſhopprickes, Abbeis, Priories, Churches, and dignities vacant, which apperteine to vs: Except this, that ſuch keepings ſhal not be ſold. Magna charta capitul.5. Anno 9.Henric.3.

Fermers

Licence

Dammage

Amerce

3 Fermers during their termes ſhal not make waſte, ſale, nor exile of houſes, woods, and men, nor of any thing belonging to the tenements that they haue to ferme, without ſpeciall licence had by writing of couenant, making mention that they may doe it, which thing if they doe, and thereof be conuict, they ſhall yeeld full dammage, and ſhall bee puniſhed by amerciament grieuouſly. Marlebr. cap.23.An.52.H.3.

Writte

Chancery

Woman

3.Times

Forf.

Dammages

4 It is prouided alſo, that a man from henceforth ſhall haue a writte of waſte in the Chancery againſt him that holdeth by law of England, or otherwiſe, for terme of life, or of yeeres, or a woman that holdeth by Dower. And who that is attainted of waſte, ſhall loſe the thing waſted, and moreouer ſhall recompence thrice ſo much as the waſte ſhall bee taxed at. And for waſte made in the time of wardſhip, it ſhall bee done as is conteined in the ſaid great Charter, that is to ſay, that he which did waſte, during the cuſtodie, ſhal loſe the wardſhip. It is agreed, that hee ſhall recompence the heire his dammages for the waſte, if ſo be that the wardſhip loſt do not amount to yͤ value of the damages of the heire of the ſame ward. Gloc. cap.5. Anno ſexto Edw.1.

Gardians

Writte

5 Whereas for waſte done in the inheritance of any perſon, by gardeins tenants in Dower, tenants by the curteſie or otherwiſe for terme of life or yeeres, a writ of prohibition of waſte hath bene vſed to be graunted, by which writte many were deceiued, thinking that ſuch as had done the waſte ſhould not neede to anſwere, but onely for waſte done after the prohibition to him directed: Our Soueraigne Lorde the King, to put this caſe out of doubt, from this time foorth hath ordayned, that all manner of waſte done to the

Summons

Attach
Diſtreine
Shirife

Enqueſt

the dammage of any perſon, there ſhall bee from henceforth not onely a writ of prohibition, but alſo of ſummons, ſo that he of whom complaint is, ſhall anſwere for waſte done at any time. And if he come not after the ſummons, hee ſhall be attached, and after the attachment he ſhalbe diſtrained, and if he come not after the diſtreſſe, the Shirife ſhall bee commanded, that in proper perſon hee ſhall take with him twelue &c. and ſhall goe to the place waſted, and ſhall enquire of the waſte done, and ſhall returne an inqueſt, aud after the inqueſt returned, they ſhall paſſe vnto iudgement, like as it is conteined in the ſtatute of Gloceſt. cap. 5. W. 2. cap. 14.

Turfeland in common

Action

Aſſignement
Viewe
Othe

Place

6 Where as two or moe doe hold wood, turfeland, or fiſhing in common, wherin none knoweth his ſeuerall, and ſome of them doe waſte againſt the minds of the other, an action may lie by a writ of waſte. And when it is paſſed vnto the iudgement, the defendant ſhall chuſe either to take his part in a place certaine by aſſignement of the Shirife, and by the view & othe of his neighbours ſworne and tried for the ſame intent, or elſe hee ſhall graunt to nothing from hencefoorth in the ſame wood, turfeland, and ſuch other, but as his fellowes will. And if he doe chuſe to take his part in a place certaine, the place waſted ſhall be aſſigned for his part after, as it was before the waſte done. And there is ſuch a writ in this caſe, that is to ſay, Cum A. & B. teneant boſcum pro indiuiſo, B. fecit vaſtum &c. W. 2. cap. 22.

Heire

Waſte

Recouer
Damages

7 William Butler, which is within age, and in ward of our Soueraigne Lord the king, hath ſhewed vnto his Highneſſe, that where Gawin Butler his brother (whoſe heire hee is) had impleaded one Walter de Hapeton by the Kinges writte, for waſte and deſtruction made by him in certaine his landes & tenements which the ſame Walter helde for terme of his life, of the inheritance of the foreſaid Gawin in Wimme & Trike: And the aforeſaide Gawin before hee had obtayned iudgement, dyed: After whoſe death the foreſaid William by like writ impleaded the foreſaide Walter, for the waſte and deſtruction made by him of long time: The ſame Walter before Gilbert Thornton and his companions, aſſigned to heare the kings Pleas, came in and ſaid that hee ought not to anſwere to the ſame William for the waſte and deſtruction made in the time of an other, before the Right of the ſayde Inheritance deſcended vnto him, and thereupon demaunded iudgement. And foraſmuch as certaine Iuſtices did not agree in giuing of the ſaide iudgement, becauſe it ſeemeth to ſome, that it ſhould not bee agreeable to the law, that any perſon ſhould obtaine aduantage & recompence by the foreſaid Writ, which is a Writ or treſpaſſe done to a perſon certaine, but onely the ſame perſon to whom and in whoſe time the treſpaſſe was done. Other Iuſtices with the more part of the kinges Councell, were in the contrarie opinion, alleadging by diuers reaſons, that the ſaid William ought to bee heard and anſwered vnto, and all other whatſoeuer they be, in like caſes, or in like treſpaſſes. And for becauſe like matters haue remained not amended, and treſpaſſes vnpuniſhed, which was inconuenient: Our Soueraigne Lord the king in his full Parliament, holden the day after the feaſt of the Purification in the xx. yeere of his raigne, by a generall Councell hath ordeined, and from henceforth hath commaunded to be ſtraightly obſerued, that euery heire in whoſe ward ſoeuer he be, and as well within age, as of full age, ſhall haue his recouerie by a Writ of waſte in the foreſaid cauſe, and alſo in other where the ſame Writ ought to holde place, and it ſhall hold place as well for waſte and deſtruction made in landes & tenements of his owne inheritance, and as well in the times of his aunceſtors, as at anie other time that the fee and inheritance diſcended vnto him, and ſhall bee anſwered vnto therefore: And that hee ſhall recouer the landes waſted and dammages, as it is ordeyned in the Statute of Weſtminſter of dammages to be recouered in a Writ of waſte, if the tenant bee conuict for the waſte. And it is commaunded by the king himſelfe vnto the ſame Gilbert Thornton and his companions, that they doe proceed in the foreſaid matter, and in other like from henceforth, and iudgement ſhall be giuen according as the matter is found. And likewiſe it was commaunded vnto the Iuſtices, that they ſhal cauſe all the foreſaid things to bee ſtraightly obſerued before them from hencefoorth. Statute of Waſte. Anno 10. Ed. 1.

Waſte
Eſchetors

8 For redreſſe of waſtes and deſtructions done by Eſchetors, or Subeſchetors in the lands of wardes, as of houſes, woods, parks, warrens, and of all other things that fall into the kinges handes: The king will that hee which hath ſuſteined dammage, ſhall haue a writ of Waſte out of the Chauncerie, againſt the Eſchetor for his act, and the Subeſchetor for his act (if he haue whereof) and if he haue not, his Maſter ſhall bee anſwerable by like paine, concerning damages, as is ordeyned by the ſtatute for them that do waſte in wardſhips.

ſhips, Articuli ſuper chartas cap.18. Anno 28.Edw.1.

9 Item, becauſe that diuers people in times paſt haue let their lands and tenements to diuers perſons, that is to ſay, ſome for terme of life, or of another mans life, and ſome for terme of yeeres, the ſayde tenants haue often times let and graunted their eſtate, which they had in the ſame landes and tenements to many perſons, to the intent that they in the reuerſion, that is to ſay, their leſſors, their heires, or their aſſignes, ought not to haue any knowledge of their names, and afterward the ſayd firſt tenants continually occupie the ſaide landes and tenements, and thereof take the profits to their proper vſe, and in the ſaid landes and tenements doe waſte and deſtruction, to the diſheritance of them in the reuerſion: It is ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that they in the reuerſion in ſuch caſe may haue and mainteine a writ of waſte againſt the ſaid tenants for terme of life, of another life, or for yeeres, and ſo recouer againſt them the place waſted, and their treble damages for the waſte ſo by them done, as they ought to haue done, for the waſte done by them before the ſaid graunt & leaſe of their eſtate. Prouided alwaies, that this ordinance hold not place, but where the firſt tenants before the leaſe and grant of their ſaid eſtates in the maner and forme aboueſaid, were puniſhable of waſte, and alſo where after the ſaide grant and leaſe, the ſaide firſt tenants of the ſaid lands and tenements take the profits at the time of the waſte done to their owne proper vſe. And this ordinance to extend aſwell to waſte by ſuch tenants done before this ordinance, as after. An.11.H.6.cap.5.

Waſte

Treble dammages

Watches.

The watch to be made vpon the ſea coaſt thorow the Realme, ſhall be made by the number of the people in the places, and in maner and forme as they were wont to bee made, and that in the ſame caſe the Statute of Wincheſter bee holden & kept, and that in the Commiſſions of the peace hereafter to be made, this article be put in, that the Iuſtices of peace haue power thereof to make inquiſition in their Seſſions from time to time, and to puniſh thē which be found in default after the tenor of the ſaid ſtatute. An.5.H.4.ca.3.

☞ Sea coaſt

Iuſt. of P.
Enquire

*

Waxe.

☞ BEcauſe that Waxechandlers haue vſed to deceiue the common people in ſelling their wrought waxe after two ſhillinges the pound, whereas the waxe is but worth ſixe pence the pound: Be it &c. that no perſon ſell nor ſet forth to ſale any ſuch candles, images, figures, and other workes of waxe, at more higher price, but onely after the rate of yͤ price of iiii.d. more in the weight of a pound, ouer that the common price of a pound of plaine waxe is, betweene merchant and merchant, at the time of ſuch ſale or ſetting forth to ſale, vpon paine to forfeit ſuch candles, images, figures, and other workes of waxe ſo ſet forth to ſale, and of the value of them that ſhall bee ſold againſt the forme of this ſtatute, and to make a fine to the King, if they bee thereof duely attainted, or that it is found by examination or due ſearch by weights, or in other maner, that they haue ſolde or ſet forth to ſale any ſuch candles, images, figures, or other workes of waxe againſt the forme of this Statute. And that the Iuſtices of peace in euery Countie where they be Iuſtices, ſhall haue power to enquire, heare and determine all thinges done againſt this Statute. And that aſwell euery Iuſtice of peace, in the Countie where he is Iuſtice, as Maiors and Bailifes within Cities, and Burgeſſes, Stewardes of Lordes within the franchiſes of their Lordes, ſhall haue power and authoritie to examine and ſearch aſwell by weights of ſuch candles, images, figures, and other workes of waxe, as in other manner by their diſcretion, all them that any thing ſhall hereafter do againſt this Statute, and to puniſh them that by ſuch examination & ſearch ſhall be found guiltie in the forme aboueſaid. Prouided that this Statute doe not extende to herſes to be made for Nobles that doe die. An.11.H.6.cap.12.

Waxe

Forf.

Fine

Iuſt. of P.
Enquire
Oier & ter.

Any Iuſt of p.
Maior
Bailife
Stewards

Search

Puniſh

2 Foraſmuch as a great part of the waxe made and melted within this Realme, hath beene found to be of late very corrupt, by reaſon of the deceitfull mixture thereof, and the makers and ſellers of Hony alſo haue not onely vſed to put the ſaide Hony in caſke of deceitfull aſſize, but haue vſed alſo deceitfull mixtures of the ſame: Bee it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that euery perſon within this Realme, or the Dominions of the ſame, which ſhall after the feaſt of Pentecoſt next enſuing, in the making and melting of Waxe, by any way or meanes vſe or practiſe, or cauſe to be vſed and practiſed any maner deceit by mixture & mingling the ſame with Roſen, Tallow, Turpentine, or any other deceitfull thing, to the intent to ſell & vtter the ſame, to offer the ſame to be ſold or vttered for waxe to

Practiſe
Deceit
Mingle

any perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, ſhall forfeite and loſe the ſame mingled or corrupted waxe. And if the ſame corrupted waxe ſhall happen to bee ſolde before ſuch fault and corruption ſhall be found, that then the ſaid melter, mingler or corrupter, cauſer or procurer thereof, ſhall forfeit for euery pound two ſhillings. Whereof the one halfe to the Queens Maieſtie, the other halfe to the partie deceiued, if he will ſue for it, or any other perſon or perſons that will ſue for the ſame, in any the Queenes Maieſties Courtes of Record. And to the intent that the offenders in theſe kind of deceits, may be the better and ſooner knowen and found out: Be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſalde, that euery melter and maker vp of vnwrought waxe, ſhall haue for himſelfe a ſtampe or marke of the breadth of ſixe pence, wherein two letters ſhal be plainly grauen, ſignifying his name and ſurname, and with the ſame ſhall ſtampe euery piece of Waxe, to be printed and ſtamped triangle, in three places vpon the outſide of the vpper part of euery piece ſo melted, and caſt, vpon the paine to forfeit the value of euery piece or cake ſold, or offered to bee ſolde, and not ſo ſtamped or marked. And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no maner of perſon ne perſons within this Realme or the Dominions thereof, ſhall from the ſaide feaſt of Pentecoſt, melt, mixe, worke or ſell any maner of wrought waxe, ſtuffe or wares wrought with waxe, as in lights, ſtaffetorches, red waxe, or ſealing waxe, booke candle, ſearing candle, ſearing of dead corps, links, greene waxe, red waxe, or any other worke or thing whatſoeuer, to bee done or wrought with waxe to bee put to ſale, but with good, wholeſome, pure and conuenient ſtuffe, meet in ſuch wares or worke, in conuenient quantitie to be vſed. And that euery perſon or perſons, that ſhall worke or ſell ſuch ſtuffe, or wares of waxe, haue a marke, ſtampe or ſeale, to ſet on his or their worke, by him or them wrought or ſold, to the intent that if any deceit bee vſed or done, it may bee knowen who were the workers thereof, and ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhal be found or knowen to worke or ſell, or to ſale put any ſuch falſe waxe, or wares wrought with waxe to bee put to ſale, ſhall forfeit and loſe the ſame corrupted or deceitfull waxe and wares, the one halfe to bee to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, and the other to the partie deceiued if hee ſhall ſue for the ſame, or otherwiſe to him or them that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in any of the Queenes Maieſties Courtes of Record, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhal be allowed. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euery perſon and perſons whoſoeuer, which after the feaſt of Pentecoſt aforeſaid, ſhall ſell or offer to be ſold, any corrupted and falſe mingled waxe, ſhall loſe and forfeit the ſaid waxe, the one moitie thereof to bee to the Queenes Maieſtie, and the other to the party deceiued, if hee ſhall ſue for the ſame, or otherwiſe, to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, as is aforeſayd. And that all barrels, kilderkins and firkins filled with honie, by the maker and filler, ſhall bee marked with two letters ſtanding for his name and ſurname, ech letter of an inch and a halfe of length at the leaſt, burnt vpon the head of the caſke, with a hot yron, vpon the paine to forfeit ſixe ſhillinges eight pence for euery barrell, kilderkin, firkin or caſke ſolde, or offered to be ſolde, and not ſo marked, and that if any perſon or perſons doe, or ſhal after the xxiiii. day of Auguſt next comming, after the ende of this Seſſion of Parliament, fill and ſell, or cauſe to bee filled or ſolde, or offered to be ſold any barrell, kilderkin, or firkin with hony, for or in the name of a barrell, kilderkin, or firkin, conteining leſſe then thirtie two wine gallons the barrel, ſixteene wine gallons the kilderkin, and eight wine gallons the firkin: Euery perſon and perſons ſo offending, ſhal forfeit and loſe for euery halfe gallon, ſo lacking, fiue ſhillings of Engliſh money: And euery perſon and perſons that ſhall corrupt the hony ſold, or to be ſolde, with any deceitfull mixture, ſhall forfeite the barrell or veſſell, and hony therein conteined, the one moitie whereof to bee to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie, and the other to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, as aforeſayde. Prouided alwayes, that this Acte as touching the marking of waxe, ſhall not extende to any perſon or perſons, ſelling the waxe of their owne Bees in open Markets, in ſmall pieces, nor to any ſeruant or ſeruants, or other perſons mingling, or corrupting any waxe, by commandement of their maſter or other perſon, hauing authoritie ouer them, ſo as they wil confeſſe the ſame. And be it further enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that if any perſon or perſons ſhall at any time hereafter counterfeit any the marks aboue mentioned, or ſhal ſet to the marke or marks of any other perſon or perſons without the conſent of the ſame perſon or perſons, whoſe names the ſaid markes ſhall ſignifie, that euery ſuch offender in the premiſſes, ſhal forfait for euery ſuch default v.li. The one moitie thereof to be to the

Queenes

Forf.
Moitie
Melter
Marke
Two letters
Forf.
Mingle
Wrought
waxe
Marke
Forf.
Moitie

Sell
Falſe waxe
Forf.
Barrels
Hony
Marked
Forf.
Content
32.Gallons
Forf.
Corrupt
Forf.
Prouiſo
Waxe
Counterfeit
marke
Forf.
Moitie

Pillorie
Mainepriſe

Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to the partie deceiued, if he will ſue for the ſame, or otherwiſe to anie other perſon or perſons, that ſhall ſue for the ſame, by bill, action or information, in any the Queenes Maieſties courts of record, wherein no eſſoine protection, or wager of law ſhall bee admitted or allowed for the defendant. And for non ſufficiencie of payment thereof, to bee ſet on the pillorie in the next Market Towne to the place where ſuch offence ſhall be committed, and to ſuffer three months impriſonment without baile or mainepriſe for euery offence committed contrary to this Article of this preſent Acte. Anno 23. Eliz. cap. 8.

Weightes and Meaſures.

☞ Wine
Corne
Cloth

ONe meaſure of Wine ſhall be throughout our realme, and one meaſure of Ale, and one meaſure of Corne, that is to ſay, according to the quarter of London, and one breadth of died cloth, ruſſets and haberiects, that is to ſay, two yards within the liſts. And as it is of Meaſures, ſo ſhall it be of weights. Magna charta cap. 25.

Bread

2 When a quarter of Wheate is ſold for xii.d. then waſtell bread of a farthing ſhall weigh vi.li. and xvi.s. Bread cocket of a farthing of the ſame corne, and bultell ſhall weigh more then waſtel by ii.s. Cocket bread made of corne, that is of leſſe price, ſhal weigh more then waſtell by v.s. A ſimnell of a farthing ſhall weigh ii.s. leſſe then the waſtell. Bread made of the whole wheate, ſhal weigh a cocket and a halfe, that is to ſay, the cocket that ſhall weigh more then a waſtell by v.s. Bread of trete ſhall weigh two waſtels. Bread of common wheate ſhall weigh two great cockets. When a quarter of wheate is ſold for xviii.d. a waſtell loafe of a farthing ſhall weigh iiii.li. x.s. viii.d. when a quarter of wheate is ſold for ii.s. then a waſtell loafe of a farthing ſhall weigh iii.li.viii.s.

Whē it is ſold for ii.s.vi.d.	liiii.s.iiii.d.ob.q.
when for iii.s.	xlviii.s.
when for iii.s.vi.d.	xlii.s.
when for iiii.s.	xxxvi.s.
when for iiii.s.vi.d.	xxx.s.
when for v.s.	xxviii.s.ii.d.ob.
when for v.s.vi.d.	xxiiii.s.viii.d.q.
when for vi.s.	xxii.s.viii.d.
when for vi.s.vi.d.	xix.s.xi.d.
when for vii.s.	xix.s.i.d.
when for vii.s.vi.d.	xviii.s.i.d.ob.
when for viii.s.	xvii.s.
when for viii.s.vi.d.	xvi.s.
when for ix.s.	xv.s.q.
when for ix.s.vi.d.	xiiii.s.iiii.d.ob.q.
when for x.s.	xiii.s.vii.d.ob.
when for x.s.vi.d.	xii.s.xi.d.ob.q.
when for xi.s.	xii.s.iiii.d.q.
when for xi.s.vi.d.	xi.s.x.d.
when for xii.s.	xi.s.iiii.d.

Gaine
Brewers

And then a Baker of euery quarter of wheat (as it hath beene prooued by the kinges Bakers) may gaine iiii.d. and the branne, and two loaues for aduantage, for three ſeruants i.d. ob. for two lads ob. in ſalt ob. in yeſt, ob. for candle q. for wood iii.d. for his bultel, ob. When a quarter of Wheat is ſold for iii.s. or iii.s. and iiii.d. And a quarter of Barley at the price of xx.d. or ii.s. And a quarter of Otes at xvi.d. Then Brewers in Cities ought and may well afford and ſell ii. gallons for i.d. And out of Cities they may ſell iii. for i.d. And when in a borough there are iii. gallons ſold for i.d. then without they ſhal ſell iiii. and well they may. And this aſſeſſe ſhall bee holden through England. So when a quarter of barley is ſold for ii.s. then iiii. gallons of ale in the countrey ſhall be ſold for i.d. when for ii.s. vi.d. then vii. gallons for ii.d. when for iii.s. and vi.d. then v. gallons for ii.d. when for iiii.s. then two gallons for i.d. & ſo further it ſhall grow or diminiſh by vi.d. And if a Baker or Brewer be conuicted, that they haue not kept the foreſaid aſſiſes: The firſt, ſecond and third time they ſhall be amerced, according to the quātity of their offence. And that as often as a Baker ſhall offend in the weight of a farthing loafe of bread, not aboue ii.s. weight, that then he be amerced as is aforeſaid. But if he exceed ii.s. then hee is to be ſet vpon the Pillorie, without any redemption by money. In like maner ſhall it be done, if hee offend oftentimes, and will not amend, then hee ſhall ſuffer the iudgement of the body, that is to ſay, the pillorie, if hee offend in the weight of a farthing loafe, vnder ii.s. weight, as is aforeſaid. Likewiſe the woman Brewer ſhall be puniſhed by the Tumbrell, Trebuchet, or Caſtigatorie, if ſhe offend diuers times and will not amend. The Statute of aſſiſe of bread and ale. An. 51. H.3. as it is commonly taken.

The aſſiſe of bread
Waſtell
Middle corne
Weight Change

3 The aſſiſe of bread as it is conteyned in the writing of the kings Marſhalſey to them deliuered, be holden according to the ſale of wheat, that is to ſay of the beſt, ſecond & third, aſwell the waſtel as other bread of what kind ſoeuer they be, be weighed, as it hath bin ſaid by the ſale of the middle corne. The aſſiſe or weight of bread ſhall not be changed, but by the increaſe or decreaſe of vi.d. in the ſale of a

quarter.

Amerced
Want Weight
Pillorie

A Baker if his bread of a farthing be found wanting weight but ii. s. vi. d. or vnder, he ſhall bee amerced, and if it want more weight then that, hee ſhall be ſet on the pillorie, and ſhall not redeeme it for gold nor ſiluer.

Marke
Pillorie

And that euery Baker haue his proper marke for his bread. That there be a Pillorie or Colliſtrige of a conuenient ſtrength. So all offenders may ſuffer the iudgement without perill of their bodies.

Toll

Toll at the Mill ſhall be taken according to the cuſtome of the Countrey and ſtrength of the courſe of the water, eyther the twentie graine or the foure and twentie graine: And that the meaſure by which the toll is to be taken, be agreeing with the kinges meaſure:

Stricke
Fermers

And that the toll bee taken by ſtricke, and not by heape or cantell: And if the Fermers doe finde vnto the Millers their neceſſaries, they ſhall take nothing beſides their due toll, and if any doe otherwiſe, they ſhall be grieuouſly puniſhed.

Wine

The Aſſiſe of wine bee kept according to the kings Aſſiſe, viz. a gallon at xii. d. And if Tauerners exceede that aſſiſe, let their doores be ſhut vp by the Maior and Bailifes, and let them not ſell wine, vntill they haue obtayned the kinges licence.

The aſſiſe of ale

The aſſiſe of ale ſhall be appointed, proclaimed and obſerued according to the ſale of the corne whereof the malt is made. And the Brewer ſhall not increaſe more in a gallon, except the quarter of Malt increaſe by ſixe pence.

Amerced
Pillorie

And if hee breake the aſſiſe, he ſhall be amerced the firſt, ſecond, and third time, but at the fourth time hee ſhall be ſet on the Pillorie without redemption.

Butcher

A Butcher that ſelleth Swines fleſh meazeled, or fleſh dead of the murren, after hee ſhall be conuict thereof, for the firſt time hee ſhall be grieuouſly amerced, the ſecond time he ſhall ſuffer iudgment of the Pillorie, and the third time he ſhall be impriſoned and make fine, and the fourth time he ſhall abiure the towne: and in this maner be it done againſt all tranſgreſſors.

Standerd
Signed

The Standerd of buſhell, gallon and yard, ſigned with the kings iron Seale diligently, and be ſafely kept vnder the paine of one hundreth pounds.

Meaſures

And that no meaſure be made in any Towne, except it agree with the kinges meaſure, and be ſigned with the ſigne of the Comminalty of the Towne.

Signed

If any buy or ſell by meaſures not ſigned nor examined by the Maior or Bailifes, he ſhall bee grieuouſly amerced:

Seene

And that all the meaſures of euery Towne both great and ſmall be examined diligently, and ſeene twiſe in the yeere. And if they bee conuicted of a double meaſure. viz. a greater to buy with, and a leſſer to ſell with, hee ſhall be as a falſifier impriſoned and grieuouſlie puniſhed.

Standerd
Remaine

The ſtanderd of the buſhell and yard ſhall be in the cuſtodie of the Maior, and Bailifes, and of ſix lawfull ſworne men of the Towne before whom all meaſures ſhall be ſigned.

Corne
Otes

No kind of Corne ſhall be ſold by heape or cantell, except Otes, Malt, and Meale. And if any preſume to ſel the Meale of Otes falſified by any deceitful meane, for the firſt offence he ſhal be grieuouſlie puniſhed, for the 2. he ſhall loſe all his meale, the third time he ſhall be ſet on the Pillorie, and the fourth time hee ſhall abiure the Towne.

Pillorie
Abiure

(See alſo a clauſe of this ſtatute concerning Foreſtallers, in Foreſtallers 1.) All the premiſſes ſhall be firmely kept on the part of the king, ſo as if any great or little, ſhall preſume in any thing againſt the foreſaid Statutes, by word, counſaile, help or fauour, he ſhall be apprehended as a contemner of the kings commaundements, and ſhall bee impriſoned, & not deliuered but by the kinges expreſſe commaundement and writ. And bee this preſent ſchedule deliuered to the Maior and Bailifes, and ſixe lawfull ſworne men of the Towne with the ſtanderds, buſhels, gallons, yardes, and ſtones to be obſerued, that when need ſhall be, they may be directed by the ſame ſchedule. The Statute of Bakers and Brewers, and other vitailers made Anno 31. E.1. as it ſeemeth by 14.E.3.cap.12. here 12.

☞
6. Men
Meaſures

4 Firſt, ſixe lawfull men ſhall bee ſworne truely to gather all the meaſures of the town, that is to wit, buſhels, halfe and quarter buſhels, gallons, pottels and quarts, aſwell of Tauernes as of other places, meaſures and weights, that is to wit, pounds, halfe pounds, and other little weights, wherewith bread of the Towne or of the Court is weighed, that is to ſay, one loafe of euery ſort of bread. And vpon euery meaſure, yarde, weight, and alſo vpon euery loafe, the name of the owner ſhall be written. And likewiſe they ſhall gather the meaſures of Milles.

Toll
Enqueſt
Othe

After which thing done, xii. lawfull men ſhalbe ſworne to make true anſwere to all ſuch things as ſhall be demaunded of them in the Kings behalfe vpon the articles here following, and ſuch thinges as bee ſecret, they ſhall vtter ſecretly.

Bailife

And the Bailife ſhall be commaunded to bring in all the Bakers and Brewers with their meaſures, and all thinges vnder written.

Enquire

Firſt they ſhall bee aſked of the price of wheate, that is to wit, how a quarter of the beſt wheat was ſolde the laſt Market day, and howe the ſecond wheate, and how the third, and how a quarter of Barley and Otes. Afterward howe the Bakers bread doth agree with the kings Court, that is to wit, the waſtell and the other bread of wheate of the beſt, or of the ſecond, or of the third price. Alſo vpon how much increaſe or decreaſe in the price of wheat, the Baker ought to change the Aſſiſe and weight of his bread. Alſo how much the waſtell of a farthing ought to weigh, and all other maner of bread, after the price of the quarter of wheate which they preſent. Alſo for what default in the weight of the bread, a Baker ought to bee amerced, or to be iudged vnto the Pillorie, according to the law and cuſtome of this court. Alſo if any Steward or Bailife for any bribe, hath releaſed the puniſhment of the Pillorie and Tumbrell, being alreadie iudged, or to bee iudged of right. Alſo if they haue in the Towne a Pillorie of conuenient ſtrength, as apperteineth to the libertie of their Market, which they may vſe (if need be) without bodily perill eyther of man or woman. Afterward they ſhall bee asked of the Aſſiſe and ſale of Wine after the departure of the Iuſtices in Eyre, or of them that were laſt in the ſeruice of the Market of the Towne, that is to ſay, of the Vinteners names, and how they haue ſold the gallon of wine. And if any corrupted Wine bee in the towne, or ſuch as is not wholſome for mans body. Alſo of the Aſſiſe of ale in the Court of the towne, how it is, and whether it be obſerued, and if not, how many Brewers haue ſold contrarie to the aſſiſe, and they ſhall preſent their names diſtinctly and openly, and they ſhall be amerced for euery default, or be iudged to the Tumbrell, if they ſell contrary to the aſſiſe. Alſo if there be any that ſel by one meaſure and buy by an other. Alſo if any doe vſe falſe yardes, weightes or meaſures. Alſo if any Butcher doe ſell contagious fleſh, or that dyed of the murren. Alſo if Cookes that ſeeth or bake fleſh or fiſh in paſte or water, or anie otherwiſe, that is not wholſome for mans bodie, or after that they haue kept it ſo long that leeſeth his naturall wholeſomneſſe, and then heateth it againe and ſell it. Alſo of foreſtallers, that buy any thing afore the due and accuſtomed houre againſt the good ſtate and weale of the Towne & Market, or that paſſe out of the Towne to meete ſuch thinges as come to the Market, being out of the towne, to the intent that they may ſell the ſame in the Towne more deare vnto Regrators that vtter it more deare then they would that brought it, in caſe they had come to the towne or market. Anno 51.H.3. as it is commonly noted, but it ſeemeth not to be any Statute, but certaine articles of enquirie vpon the Statute of Vitailers, Bakers and Brewers and Foreſtallers 31. Edw. 1. (before 3.)

Baker
Pillorie
Wine
Ale
Tumbrell
Falſe meaſures
Butcher
Cookes
Foreſtallers
*

☞ 5 It is ordeined, that three graines of barley drie and round do make an inch, xii. inches make a foote, three feete make a yard, fiue yardes and a halfe make a pearch, and fortie pearches, and foure in breadth make an acre. The compoſitiõ of yards perches & acres. *

☞ 6 When an acre of land contayneth 10. pearches in length, then it ſhall be in breadth 16. pearches, when it conteyneth 11. pearches in length, then it ſhall be in bredth 14. dim. qr. one foot, when it is 13. thẽ 13.5. foot, one ynch, when 14. then 11.7. foote 1. ynch, when 15. then 10. and dim. two foote & dim. when 16. then 10. when 17. then 9.3. foote, 3. inches and dim. when 18. then 8. dim. 6. foote and dim. 5. inches, when 19. then 8.6. foot 4. inches and dim. when 20. then 8. perches, when 21. then 8. perches, & dim. 2. foote one inch, when 22. then 7.1. qr. 8. inches and dim. when 23. then 6. and dim. 3. inches, 6. foote and dim. when 24. then 6. and dim. 2. foote and dim. 3. inches, when 25. then 6. and 1. qr. 2. foote and dim. inch, when 26. then 5. and dim. 6. foote 2. inches, when 27. then 5. and dim. 3. foote, when 28. then 5.7. foot and dim. when 29. then 5.6. foote and dim. when 30. then 5.6. foote, when 31. then 5.2. foot and dim. when 32. then 5. when 33. then 4. dim. 1. qr. 1. foote & dim. 1 ynch, when 34. then 4. and dim 3. foote 4. inches, and dim. 1. qr. when 35. then 4. and dim. one foote 2. inches and dim. when 36. then 4.1. qr. 3. foote and 5. ynches and dim. when 37. then 4.1. qr. 3. foote and dim. when 38. then 4.4. foote and dim. when 39. then 4.1. foote and dim. 2. ynches and dim. when 40. then 4. when 41. then 3.1. qr. 2. foote and dim. when 42. then 3.1. qr. 2. foote, when 43. then 3. one foote and dim. when 44. then 3. and dim. foot & 5. inches, when 45. then 3. & dim. An.31.E.1. Treatiſe of meaſuring land. *

☞ 7 By the conſent of the whole Realme of England, the kings meaſure was made viz. That an Engliſh pennie, which is called the ſterling, round without clipping, ſhall weigh 32. graines of wheat dry in the middeſt of the eare, and 20. d. make an ounce. And 12. ounces make a li. & 8. li. make a gallon of wine, and 8. gallons of wine, make a buſhel of London, which is the 8. part of a quarter. The ordinance of meaſures. An.31.E.1. *

8 The load of lead doeth conſiſt of 30. formels, and euery formell containeth 6. ſtone, except 2. pound: and euery ſtone doth conſiſt of 12. pound, & euery pound conſiſteth of the weight of xxv. s. whereby the ſumme in the formel is 70. li. But the ſumme of the ſtones

Load
Lead
Formell
Stone
Pound

Weight
Wooll
Tallow
Cheeſe
Herrings
Leather
Gloues
Ware
Spice
Ponnd
Onnce
Canuas
Elles
Seeme
Binde
Eeles
Skinnes
Chef
Sindon
Garlike

in the loade is 8. times 20. and 15. and it is prooued by 6. times 30. which is 9. times 20. But of euery formell there are abated 2. pound in the foreſaid multiplication, which are 60. which make 5. ſtone. And ſo there are in the load 8. times 20. and 15. as is aboueſaid. According to ſome other it conſiſteth of 12. weightes, and this is after Troy weight. And the ſumme of ſtones in the load is eight times twentie and eight ſtone, and it it is prooued by twelue times fourteene. There is a weight aſwell of lead as of wooll, tallow, and cheeſe, and weigheth fourteene ſtone. And two weightes of wooll make a ſacke, and twelue ſackes make a Laſt. But a Laſt of herrings conteineth ten thouſand, and euery thouſand containeth ten hundred, and euery hundred ſixe ſcore. A Laſte of leather doeth conſiſt of 20. diker, and euery diker conſiſteth of 10. ſkins. And a diker of gloues conſiſteth of 10. paire of gloues. Item a diker of horſeſhooes doeth conſiſt of 10. ſhooes. Item a dozen of gloues, parchment, and vellam in their kindes containe 12. ſkins, and 12. paire of gloues. Item a hundred of ware, ſugar, pepper, cynamum, nutmegs, and allum, contayneth 13. ſtone, and a halfe, and euery ſtone 8. pound. The ſumme of pounds in a hundred, 108. li. And the hundred is conteyned of fiue times twentie, & euery pound of 25. s. Item it is to be knowen, that the pound of pence, ſpices, confections, as of electuaries, conſiſteth in weight of 20. s. But the pound of all other thinges, weigheth 25. s. Item of electuaries and confections, the pound contayneth 12. onnces, and an ounce hereof is of the weight of 20. d. Item a hundred of canuas and linnen cloth conſiſteth of one hundred elles, and euery 100. containeth ſix ſcore. But the 100. of iron & ſhillinges conſiſteth but of fiue ſcore. The dozen of iron conſiſteth of ſixe peeces. The ſeeme of glaſſe conteyneth 24. ſtone, and euery ſtone fiue pound. And ſo the ſeeme contayneth ſix ſcore pound. A binde of Eeles conſiſteth of 10. ſtrikes, & euery ſtrike 25. Eeles. But the binne of ſkins conſiſteth of 33. ſkins. A timber of Conie ſkins and Grayes conſiſteth of 40. ſkins. A chef of Fuſtian conſiſteth of 14. elles, a chef of Sindon contayneth 10. elles, a hundred of Garlike conſiſteth of 15. ropes, and euery rope containeth 15. heads: a hundred of hard fiſh is eight ſcore. Compoſitio de ponderibus.

The 9. and 11. number in the old print bee left out here as needeleſſe, the ſame being contayned in the two. And the 10. is placed here in the 5. place.

Weight
Treaſorer
Standerd
Suruey
Oier & ter.
Puniſh
Shirifes
Eſtreats
Exchequer
Clerke of the market

12 Where it is conteyned in the great Charter (before 1.) that one meaſure and one weight be throughout England, and alſo in a Statute made in the time of King Edward, Grandfather to the King that now is (before 3.) that none ſhall ſell by the buſhell, if it be not marked with the kings Seale, and be according to the Standerd: And that hee which ſhall bee attainted for hauing double meaſure, viz. one great to buy with, and a leſſer to ſell with, ſhall be impriſoned as a falſifier, and grieuouſly puniſhed, which thinges haue not been kept, to the great griefe of the people: It is accorded, that from henceforth one weight ſhall be throughout the realme of England. And that the Treaſorer doe to be made certaine ſtanderds of buſhels, gallons, of weights of braſſe, and ſend the ſame into euery Countie, where ſuch ſtanderds be not ſent before this time. And thereupon ſhall be aſſigned two good & ſufficient perſons in euery countie, and more according as the county in greatnes requireth, to ſuruey aſwell within franchiſe as without, that the meaſures and the weights be according to the ſtanderd. And that they haue power to enquire, heare and determine, and to puniſh all thoſe that ſhall be found thereof guiltie. And that the ſhirifes at their commandements receiue and retaine them in priſon till they haue made fine to the king. And euery perſon that will complaine of ſuch as doe offend in buying or ſelling, ſhalbe heard aſwell for the king as for themſelues. And that the ſaid aſſignes ſhall deliuer their eſtreats euery yeere in the morrow of S. Michael at the Exchequer, & take for their expences the fourth part of that that they may leuy, and anſwere to the king of the three parts. And of that that may not be leuied before their proffer, the fourth part ſhall be allowed to them at the Exchequer, & the three parts leuied to the kings vſe. And it is not the kings mind, but that the clerke of the market ſhall doe his office where hee will, according as he was wont to doe in times paſt. Nor the Lordes of franchiſes ſhall not be out of their franchiſes, by the occaſion of this ordinance. An. 14. E: 3. cap. 12.

☞
Auncell
Ballance
Wooll
Stone

13 To auoid the deceit of the waight called Auncell. Be it &c. that this waight called Auncell, betwixt buyers and ſellers, ſhall be wholly taken away. And that euery ſale & buying be by the ballance, ſo that the ballance be euen, and the wools & other Marchandiſes euenly waighed by right waight, ſo that the ſacke of wooll waigh no more but 26. ſtones, and euery ſtone to waigh 14. pound. And that the beame of the ballance doe not bow more to the one part then to the other. And that

the weight be according to the ſtanderd of the Exchequer. And if any buyer do the contrarie, he ſhall be grieuouſlie puniſhed aſwell at the ſuite of the partie, as at the kinges ſuite. An.25.E.3.cap.9.

Puniſh

✻

☞ 14 Whereas Magna char. (before 1.) cōtayning that one meaſure ſhould be throughout the whole realme, hath not bin well kept in that point: It is accorded, that all the meaſures, that is to ſay, buſhels, halfe buſhels, pecke, gallon, pottell, and quart throughout England, within franchiſes & without, ſhalbe according to the kinges ſtanderd. And the quarter ſhal conteine viii. buſhels by the ſtanderd, & no more. And euery meaſure of corne ſhalbe ſtriked without heap, ſauing the rents and fermes of Lords, which ſhalbe meaſured by ſuch meaſures as they were wont in times paſt. And the Purueiors of the King, of the Queene, and all other ſhall make theyr purueyances by the ſame meaſures, ſtriked in the ſame maner. And at all times that ſhall be needfull, our Soueraigne Lorde the King ſhall aſſigne certaine Iuſtices in euery Countie to enquire, heare and determine, vppon the points aforeſaid, and vpon the ſame to doe puniſhment according to the treſpaſſe, as well at the parties ſuite, as at the Kinges. So alwayes that all maner of franchiſes be ſaued to the Lords in all points without blemiſh to bee made in any manner. Anno 25. E.3.cap.10.

Buſhell
Gallon
Quarter
Purueiors
Iuſtices
Oier & ter.

✻

☞ 15 Becauſe that ſome Marchants doe buy by one weight, and doe ſell by an other, and doe vſe deceitful draughts vpon the weights, and doe alſo vſe falſe meaſures and yardes: Be it enacted &c. that one weight, one meaſure, and one yarde, be through all the land, as well out of the Staple as within. And that wools, and all maner of goods of weight, be weighed by the ballance, ſo that the tonge of the ballance be euen without bowing to the one ſide or to the other, or without putting hand or foote, or other touching of the ſame. And that he that doeth againſt this, to the damage of the ſeller, ſhall forfeit to vs the value of the Marchandize ſo waighed and meaſured, and the partie that will complaine of him, ſhall haue the quatreble of that that he ſhall be endamaged, and the treſpaſſer ſhall haue one yeeres impriſonment, and be ranſomed at the kinges will, and thereupon Iuſtices ſhall be aſſigned to enquire of ſuch treſpaſſes at all times that ſhall bee needfull, and to doe right as well at our ſuite, as at the ſuite of other that thereof will complaine. Anno 27. Edw. 3. cap. 10. Statute of the Staple.

Ballance
Forf.
Impriſ.
Fine
Iuſtices

✻

16 The ſaid Statute (viz.27.E.3.cap.8. after Wines 8.) ſhall bee holden and kept in all points. And moreouer if any ſell Tunne or Pipe of Wine not gauged, that the ſaid ſeller ſhall forfeit the ſame Wine, or the valure to the king. An.31.E.3.cap.5.

Wine
Gauge
Forf.

☞ 17 They which ſhall be aſſigned to keepe the peace, ſhal haue power to enquire of meaſures, and alſo of weights, according to the ſtatute therof made the xxv. yere of the reigne of our Soueraigne Lord the king that now is (cap. 9. & 10. before 13. & 14.) which thinges the king will that they ſhall be cryed in euery countie within franchiſe and without, betwixt this and the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, to the intent that they bee holden and kept in all points. And that the ſaid keepers of the peace enquire and puniſh all thoſe whom they ſhall find to haue done againſt the ſaid ſtatute after the ſaid proclamation made. And alſo the ſaid Proclamation ſhalbe made in cities, boroughs, and townes enfranchiſed, that the ſaid articles be holden and kept in all points, vpon the paines conteyned in the ſtatute made the xxviii. yere of the raigne of our Soueraigne Lord the king that now is, touching the Citie of London, and other Cities and Boroughs of the Realme. And if they keepe not the ſaid articles, the king in their default ſhall doe the ſame ſtatute (made of the ſame paines) to bee put in execution againſt them. An.34.E.3.cap.6.

Iuſt. of P.
Enquire
Proclamation
London

✻

☞ 18 One meaſure and one weight bee thorough all the Realmes of England, as in the great Charter, and all other good Statutes and ordinances thereof made, is more plainely contayned. And euery man that ſhall bee conuict that hee hath or vſeth any other meaſure or weight, ſhall haue impriſonment of halfe a yere, and make gree to the partie grieued, to the double of his loſſe, except it bee in the County of Lancaſter, becauſe that in that Countie it hath alwaies beene vſed to haue greater meaſure then in any other part of the Realme. An.13.R.2.cap.9.

Meaſure
Impriſ.
Lancaſter

✻

☞ 19 Whereas it is ordeyned by diuers ſtatutes, that one meaſure of Corne, Wine, and Ale, ſhould be throughout the Realme, and that viii. buſhels ſtriked make the quarter of Corne: Neuertheleſſe becauſe that no paine is thereupon ordeyned in the ſaid ſtatutes, diuers people of diuers cities, boroughs, towns, and markets, will not take, neyther buy in the ſaid cities, boroughs, townes, markets, ne in none other place, but after nine buſhels for the quarter: And if they cannot buy in that manner, they arreſt it as forfeit, to the great dammages and oppreſſion of all the

Meaſure

London
Quarter
Forf.
Maiors
Shirifes
Bailifes

people, and manifeſtly againſt the Statutes aforeſaid: It is ordeyned and aſſented, that the ſayd Statutes ſhall bee firmely kept and holden, as well in the Citie of London, as in any other place throughout the Realme, and that aſwell by water as by land, notwithſtanding any vſage or cuſtome in times paſt vſed to the contrarie. And that none from henceforth do buy in the Citie of London, ne in any other place, no maner corne nor malt, but after eight buſhels the quarter, according to the purport of the ſaid Statutes, vpon paine of forfeiture of all the corne or malt ſo bought, ſauing to the king the ſaid forfeiture, except franchiſes royall, to whom the king of his eſpeciall grace hath granted the ſame forfeit, and that aſwell the Maior and Shirifes of London, as the Maiors and Bailifes of other Cities, Boroughs, Townes and Markets (if they doe not thereof full and due execution) ſhall incurre like paine as well at the ſuite of the king, as of the partie or any other perſon that will ſue for the king. An.15.R.2.cap.4.

*
☞
Standerd
Clerke of the market

20 All the weights and meaſures through the Realme, ſhall be according to the Standerd of the Eſchequer, after the forme of the Statutes thereof made. And alſo the King will, that the Clerke of the market ſhall haue all his meaſures and weights readie, according to the Standerd of the Exchequer, and ſignes, and markes of the ſigne of the Exchequer to that ordeyned, and the ſame weights and meaſures ſo ſigned and marked, to carrie and bring with him at all times that hee ſhall make the aſſay of weights and meaſures in any part within the Realme, and that hee nor none other of the kings liege people ſhall vſe none other meaſure nor weight, vppon the paines conteyned in the Statutes thereof made before this time. An.16 R.2.cap.3.

*
☞

23 Whereas in the time of the kings progenitors, it hath been ordeyned, that one meaſure of corne ſhould be through al the realme, viz. eight buſhels for the quarter, and that euery buſhell ſhould conteine eight gallons: by force of which ordinances ſuch meaſure hath bin vſed, with one buſhell of the quarter heaped. And notwithſtanding the ſaid good ordinances & vſages, the purueyors of corne for the kings houſhold haue taken ix. buſhels for the quarter, and that by meaſure not ſealed nor ſtriked, & without due price ſet downe according to the law, againſt the ſellers will, and alſo haue cauſed them to make carriage thereof without paying for it. And the Citizens of London alſo do the like by a meaſure called the fate, and doe alſo take money for meaſuring, whereby the buyers of corne, in the Countrey will haue the like meaſure, to the great deſtruction of the comminaltie: Be it &c. That all the ſaid good ordinances bee firmely holden and kept after the effect of the ſame. And that no Purueior of our Soueraigne Lord the king, nor none other, ſhall vſe hereafter to buy nor take any corne by other meaſure, but eight buſhels ſtriked for the quarter, and that none be otherwiſe holden to deliuer for the quarter but eight buſhels ſtriked, as it is aforeſaid, and alſo that the payment be made in hand for the carriage. And that if any Purueior of our Soueraigne Lord the king or any other perſon, buy or take any corne otherwiſe, or by other meaſure but eight buſhels ſtriked for the quarter, as in the ſaid ordinances is conteyned, and thereof be attainted, hee ſhall haue one yeeres impriſonment, and pay to the king an C.s. and to the partie that feeleth himſelfe grieued, an other C.s. and that as often as any of them bee attainted thereof, and that the partie which will ſue, haue an action grounded vppon the caſe: and that the Iuſtices of the peace haue power to enquire and hold plea of all theſe things aforeſaid, and vpon that make puniſhments as aforeſaid, aſwell at the ſuite of the King, as of the partie, and that from henceforth nothing be taken for the meaſuring of ſuch corne in any wiſe. An.1.H.5.cap.10.

Purueyor
Quarter
Meaſure
Impriſ.
Fine
Action
Iuſt. of P.

*
Weight
Gold
Chancelor

23 The King doe to be ordeyned good and iuſt weight of noble, halfe noble, & farthing of gold, with the rates neceſſarie to the ſame, for euery Citie, Borough, and market towne of the Realme, to be deliuered by the Chauncelor of England to them that wil haue them, to the intent that they bee not deceiued by falſe counterfeitors, and them that vſe falſe weight in deceipt of the people. An.9. H.5. cap.7.

☞
Tunne
Wine
Meaſure
Forf.
Fiſh

24 Foraſmuch as by craft and ſubtiltie now of late, veſſels of wine, Herring, Eeles and Salmon, bee of much leſſe meaſure then heretofore they haue beene: Be it &c. that no man, after the end of 12. months of the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, ſhall bring into the Realme of England, of what countrey ſoeuer it be, nor make within the ſame realme tunne of Wine, except it containe of Engliſh meaſure 252. gallons, the pipe 126. gallons, and ſo after the rate, the tercian, and the hogſhead of Gaſcoine wine, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame wine, nor barrell of Herring nor of Eeles, vnles they conteine 30. gallons fully packed, nor Butte of Salmon, vnles it contein 84. gallons fully packed, nor kilderkins, tercians and firkins of herring, nor of Eeles, nor of Salmon, but after the rate fullie packed,

Forf.
Iuſt. of P.
Maior
Bailiſe
Oier & ter.

packed, after the feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. Iohn the Baptiſt next comming, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſaid Herring, Eeles, and Salmon, ſo brought or made contrary to this ordinance, in what Citie, Borough, & Towne of the Realme, or in any part of England, that ſuch defaults be found, to the Lord of the ſame Towne. And that he that will ſue and proue the ſaid defaults, ſhall haue the fourth part of the ſame forfeiture. And the Iuſtices of peace in all the Counties of England, and Maiors and Bailifes, hauing power to enquire of the peace, ſhall enquire, heare and determine all the ſame defaultes. And that this ordinance extend and haue ſtrength, as well within the Countie of Cheſter, as elſwhere. An.2. H.6. cap.11.

✲

☞
Iuſt. of P.
Shirifes
Eſchetors
Impriſ.
Mainpriſe
Enquire
Oier & ter.

25 The Iuſtices of peace, Shirifes, Eſchetors, and other perſons to bee aſſigned by the king, ſhall haue power by Commiſſion to enquire of all falſifiers and counterfeiters of falſe weights, and to take and impriſon them, and in priſon to hold them without mainpriſe, till they be acquite or attainted: and if they be attainted, their bodie ſhall abide in priſon, till they haue made fines and ranſomes after the diſcretion of the ſaid Iuſtices. And that the ſame Iuſtices haue power thereof to enquire, heare & determine, as often as to them ſhall ſeeme neceſſarie. Anno 9. H. 5. cap.2. Parl. 2.

✲

☞
Meaſure
Auncell
Forf.
4. damages
Iuſt. of P.
Regrators
Ballance
Maior
Conſtable
Fees
Yarne
Weight
Meaſure
Iuſt. of P.
Maior
Bailiſe
Steward
Enqueſts
Examination
Officers

26 Whereas by the great Charter of the liberties of the Realme of England (before 1.) and by a ſtatute made the 27. yere of king Edward the third (before 15.) it was ordeined, and by a ſtatute made the 13. yere of king Richard the ſecond (before 19.) confirmed, that one weight and one meaſure ſhould bee through all the Realme of England as well out of the Staple, as within. And in the ſame Statutes of the ſaid Noble king Edward (before 13.) it is conteyned, that the weight called Auncell, for the great damage and ſubtill deceipts done by the ſame meaſure to the common people, ſhall bee vtterly left and ſeparate, and the wools, and all other maner of Marchandize, and all other things lying in weight, bought or ſold, ſhall bee weighed by the ballance, ſo that the tongue of the ballance doe not incline more to the one partie then to the other, with weights ſealed, and according to the ſtanderd of the Exchequer. And hee that doeth contrarie to the dammage of the ſeller, ſhall forfeit to the king the valour of the goodes ſo weighed or meaſured: And that the partie complainant haue the quatreble damages. And by the ſaid Statute of the ſaid Noble king Richard, it was added, that the offender ſhall be impriſoned by two yeeres, and make fine and ranſome at the kings will: And that the Iuſtices of peace ſhould haue power to enquire of the ſaid defaults, aſwell at the kings ſuite as the parties: (But note that the preamble reciteth theſe Statutes otherwiſe then we haue them.) Our Soueraigne Lord the king, by authoritie of this Parliament, hath ordeyned and ſtabliſhed, that the ſtatutes and ordinances aforeſaid, ſhall be firmely kept and holden, and ſtraitly executed. And moreouer, for to eſchew diuers great miſchiefes which haue happened within the Realme of England, by the ſaid Auncell, and ſpecially for to deſtroy the falſitie of the Regrators of yarne, called yarne choppers: It is ordeyned by our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king, by authority aforeſaid, that in euery Citie, Borough, and Towne of the Realme of England, common ballance ſhall be, with common weights ſealed, and according to the ſtanderd of the Exchequer, vpon the common coſtes of the ſaid citie, borough or towne, in the keeping of the Maior or Conſtable of the ſame, to which ballance & common weight, all the inhabitants of the ſame citie, borough or towne, that haue not ſuch weights, and other that haue, if they will, may freely weigh, without any thing paying, taking neuertheleſſe of forreines for euery draught within the weight of xi. pound a farthing, and for euery draught betwixt fortie pound and an hundred, an halfepenie, and for euery draught betwixt a 100. pound and a 1000. pound, a pennie at the moſt, whereof the weights ſhall be mainteined, and the officers lawfully weighing, rewarded by the diſcretion of the chiefe of the Citie, Borough or Towne, according to his attendance to the ſaid occupation be it more or leſſe. And that no man buy yarne of wooll called woolen yarne, vnleſſe hee will make cloth thereof, nor vſe weight nor meaſure, nor other thing in the place of weight or meaſure, that is not ſealed according to the ſaid ſtanderd, nor put any thing to the ſame by the way of hanging or couering, or in any other maner that may increaſe the meaſure or weight, or let the ballance to haue his owne courſe, vpon the forfeiture and paine aforeſaid. And that the Iuſtices of peace, Maiors, Bailifs, and Stewards of franchiſes, haue power by authoritie aforeſaid to examine the treſpaſſers in this caſe, and for to enquire in eſpeciall of offenders againſt this ordinance, and to doe execution againſt them that be found defectiue, by enqueſts, or by examination to bee made by the ſaid Iudges or officers in this caſe, in the ma-

ner as afore is ſaid. And that this ordinance be holden and obſerued, from the feaſt of Eaſter next enſuing for euer. And that euery Citie vpon paine of x.li. euery Borough vpon paine of an C. s. and euery Towne where a Conſtable is, vpon paine of xl. s. haue a common ballance, with weights according to the ſaid ſtanderd, within two months after Proclamation made of this ordinance, which pain ſhall bee leuied to the vſe of our Soueraigne L. the king, as often as they ſhal be defectiue againſt the ſaid proclamation. An.8.H.6.c.5. ✻

Citie
Borough
Ballance
King

☞ 27 By force of the Statute made in the laſt Parliament. (s.An.8.H.6.cap.5.before 26.) of weights, according to the Standerd of the Exchequer to bee had in euery Citie, Borough, and Towne within the realme, the Burgeſſes of the Borough of Dorceſter ſhall not be diſturbed of their right, to vſe their weying by twelue mile about the ſame Borough, vſing alwayes ſuch weights as in the ſaid Statute be expreſſed. And that no right nor title of weighing grow to any by force of the ſame laſt Statute in diſturbance of the right of the ſaid Burgeſſes of the ſaid Borough of Dorceſter. An.9.H.6.cap.6. ✻

Dorceſter

☞ 28 Whereas it hath been of old time vſed in all Counties, that all the Cheeſes, which were to be ſold by the weigh, were weighed by the auncell, which now is taken away in the laſt Parliament (before 26.) and other touching weights there ordeyned: And now the poore people bee deceiued, not knowing how many poundes the wey of cheeſe doeth containe by the ſaid touching weights: Therfore bee it &c. That the weight of a wey of cheeſe ſhall containe xxxii. cloues, that is to ſay, euery cloue vii. li. by the ſaid touching weights. An.9. H.6. cap.8. ✻

Wey of cheeſe

☞ 29 Foraſmuch as notwithſtanding all the Statutes made for weight and meaſure of corne, and the ordinance made An. 1. H. 5. (before 22.) aſwell Bakers, Marchants and common buyers of corne, as alſo the kinges Purueyors doe ſtill take nine buſhels for the quarter: Our Soueraigne Lord the King willeth that as well the ſaid Statutes, as the Statutes of weights and meaſures made at the Parliament of our Soueraigne Lord the king that now is, the eight yere of his reigne (before 26.) be proclaimed aſwell in the Citie of London, as in all other cities, boroughs, and counties of England, and put in due execution after the forme and effect of the ſame. Ioyning to the ſaid Statute, made the ſaid eight yeere, that in euery Citie, Borough, and Towne of the Realme, there ſhall be a common buſhell ſealed, and according to the Standerd in the Exchequer in the ſame maner and forme, and vpon the ſame paine, as in the ſame ſtatute is ſpecified of a common ballance to be in euery ſuch citie, borough, and towne. And that the Maior of the Citie of London, and all other Maiors of all other Cities and Boroughs of England, where there is a Maior, and all Bailifes of Cities & Boroughs where there is no Maior, and all Iuſtices of peace in euery Countie of England for the time being, ſhall haue full power to put all the Statutes and ordinances aforeſaid in due execution, and heare and determine all the defaults, miſpriſions, offences and treſpaſſes againſt the forme and effect of the ſaid Statutes and ordinances, done or to be done or committed aſwell at the ſuit of the king, as of the partie that in ſuch a caſe feeleth himſelfe grieued, and of any other of the kinges liege people, which in this behalfe will ſue for the king our Soueraigne Lord, and that aſwell by examination of the parties or anie of them after the diſcretion of the ſaid Maiors, Bailife and Iuſtices of peace, as by iſſues to be tryed by inquiſitions duely to bee taken, and other pleas and proces of the law of the land. And that aſwell the partie grieued, as an other liege man of our Soueraigne Lord the king, that will ſue for the king, ſhall haue the ſuit in that caſe at his will. And that he that is ſo attainted of any default, miſpriſion, offence or treſpas done againſt the ſaid ſtatute made the ſaid firſt yere, ſhall pay to him, at whoſe ſuit he is thereof attainted, an C. s. and his reaſonable coſtes of the ſaid ſuit, and to the king an other C. s. And that aſwell the Maior of London for the time being, after he is choſen Maior, and ſworne within the ſaid Citie at his firſt comming to the Exchequer before the Treaſorer of England, and Barons of the Kinges Exchequer, as euery of the ſaid other Maiors and Bailifes in their othes to be made for their ſaid offices, ſhall be charged and ſworne to doe, keepe and execute all the Statutes aboue ſaid. And that all the Maiors and Bailifes of Cities & Boroughs of the Realme accomptable in the ſaid Exchequer, doe yeerely account in the ſaid Exchequer of the profites and forfeitures that may or ought to appertaine to our Soueraigne Lord the king by the forme of the ſaid eſtatutes. Sauing alwayes to Lords, Cities and Boroughs, their liberties and franchiſes graunted to them by our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king, or anie his progenitors, not reuoked, repealed, or adnulled. And ſauing alwayes that the ſaid Statute made the firſt yeere of King Henrie the fift, and

Proclamation
London
Cities
Buſhell
Ballance
Maior
Bailifes
Iuſt.of P.
Oier & ter.
Examination
Forf.
Coſtes
Maior
Othe
Account

all other ſtatutes of Meaſures and weights afore made, ſtand in their force, Anno 11. H.6.cap.8.

*

30 Foraſmuch as all the Tunnes, pipes, tercians, and hogſheds of wine, oyle, & hony, vendable within the Realme of England, ought and were wont after the auncient aſſiſe of the ſame Realme to containe a certain meaſure, that is to ſay: euery Tunne twelue ſcore and twelue gallons, euery Pipe ſixe ſcore and ſixe gallons, euery Tercian foure ſcore and foure gallons, and euery Hogſhed three ſcore and three gallons. And by diuers ſtatutes it hath been ordained, that the tunnes and pipes of wine ſhould be gauged: But for the gauging of tunnes and pipes of oyle and hony, or of tercians and hogſheds of wine, no ordinances haue been made in certaine before this time, to the great dammage of the King, and of his people: The king willing againſt this damage to prouide a remedie in this behalfe, hath graunted and ordeined by authoritie aforeſaid, that from henceforth all maner of Tunnes, Pipes, Tercians, & Hogſheds, aſwell of Wine as of Oyle and Hony, to be ſold within the ſaid Realme, ſhal be well and lawfully gauged by the kings Gaugeor, or by his deputie, before that they be ſold, vpon paine to forfait to the king all the wine, oyle, and hony, contrarie ſold, or the value of the ſame. And in caſe that any perſon of what countrey that he be, from henceforth ſell to any of the kings liege people for any price in certaine, any tunne, pipe, tercian, hogſhed of wine, oyle, and hony, which wanteth in any wiſe of the aſſiſe and meaſure aforeſaid, that he allow, and rebate of the ſame price to the buyer of ſuch wine, oyle, and hony, as much as ſuch default after the rate ſhall amount, vpon paine to forfait to the king the value of all the wine, oyle, and hony contrarie ſold: any priuie couenant made, or to be made betwixt the ſeller and the buyer contrarie to this ordinance notwithſtanding. And euery perſon that eſpieth any of the forfaitures aforeſaid, and thereof informe the Treaſorer of England, or the Barons of the Eſchequer, ſhall haue the halfe of the ſame forfaitures for his labour. Prouided alwayes, that the ſaid gaugeor take & haue for his labour towards the gauging of euery tunne and pipe of oyle and hony, as he taketh, and hath of euery tunne and pipe of wine, and for euery tercian and hogſhed after the rate, An. 18. H. 6. cap. 17.

Tunne
Pipe
Hogſhed
Gaugeor
Forf.
Allow
Forf.
Moitie

☞ 31 Vpon complaint of the defaults of Butts of Malueſie, and other veſſels of wine and oyle: Be it &c. that no maner Marchant nor other perſon from the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming, ſhall bring, nor cauſe to be brought into this Realme any butt of Malueſie to be ſold, vnleſſe it do containe in meaſure at the leaſt Cxxvi. gallons, nor no maner of veſſels with any maner of Wines, of whoſoeuer they be, or of what countrey they be, nor no maner of veſſels of oyle, vnleſſe the ſame veſſels of wine or oyle doe containe and hold the meaſure and aſſiſe following, that is to ſay: euery Tunne to containe xii. ſcore gallons & twelue: And euery Pipe to containe ſixe ſcore and vi. gallons: euery Tercian to containe foure ſcore and iiii. gallons: and euery Hogſhed to containe three ſcore and three gallons: and euery Barrell to containe xxxi. gallons, and an halfe: and euery Rundlet to containe xviii. gallons and an halfe, according to the olde aſſiſe and meaſure of the ſame veſſels, vſed in this Realme. And that all the veſſels of wine and oyle, brought into this Realme after the ſaid feaſt to be ſold, ſhall not be put to ſell after the ſame feaſt, till they be well & truely gauged by the kings gaugeour, or his ſufficient deputie, vpon paine to forfait to the king all the ſaid wines and oyle ſold contrarie to this preſent ordinance, or elſe the value of the ſame. And in caſe that any maner of perſon, of what countrey he be, from henceforth do ſell to any of the kings liege people for any certaine price aſſigned, any butt, tunne, pipe, tercian, hogſhed, barrell, or rundlet of any maner wine or oyle, lacking any thing of the ſaid aſſiſe or meaſure, that the ſeller ſhall allow or rebate at the ſame price to the buyer of ſuch wine or oyle as much money as ſuch lacking after the rate ſhall amount to, vpon paine to forfait to our ſoueraigne Lord the king the value of all the wine and oyle ſo ſold contrarie to this preſent ordinance: any priuie couenant or contract made, or to be made betweene the buyer and the ſeller contrarie to this ordinance in any maner notwithſtanding, Anno 1. R. 3. cap'. 13. This act is confirmed by 28. Hen. 8. cap. 14. here after 35.

Marchant
Butt
Tunne
Pipe
Tercian
Hogſhed
Barrell
Gauged
Forf.
Sell
Allow
Forf.

*

32 Whereas by diuers ſtatutes it hath been ordeyned, that one Meaſure and one weight ſhould be thorowout all the Realme, and that the ſame ſhould be according to the ſtanderd of the Eſchequer, which as yet hath not bin duely obſerued, & the king conſidering the cauſe to be, for that the true meaſure of yͤ ſaid ſtanderd is not to all men wel knowen, hath at his owne charge cauſed both weights and meaſures of braſſe to bee newly made according to the ſaid ſtanderd: Be it &c. that the

Meaſures Weights
Citie Towne
Marke
Fee
Forf.
Moitie
Iuſt. of P.
Oier & ter.
Proclamation
Standerd

the ſaid Meaſures and weights of braſſe be deliuered to the Citizens and Burgeſſes of the chiefe Cities or ſhire Townes, or Boroughes of euery ſhire of this Realme in this preſent parliamēt now being, or to the chiefe officers of euery ſuch cities, ſhire townes, or boroughes, where ſuch like citizens and burgeſſes be by Indentures thereof to be made, betwixt the Treaſurer of England, or vndertreaſurer for the time being, and the ſaid citizens, burgeſſes, and other chiefe officers aforeſaid ſo them receiuing, ſafely to be conueied to the citie, towne, or borough that they be of, at the coſt and charge of the ſaid citie, towne, or borough, and to be deliuered to the Maior, Shirife, Bailife, or other the chiefe officer of the ſame, there to reſt as your treaſure in the cuſtodie of the ſaid chiefe officer of the ſaid citie, towne, or borough for the time being, and of his ſucceſſors for euer, to the intent that aſwell all weights and meaſures within the ſaid citie, towne, or borough, as the meaſures and weights within the ſaid Shire may be corrected, reformed, amended, and made according, and after the meaſure of the ſaid Standerd, before the feaſt of Saint Michaell the archangell next comming. And that the ſaid chiefe Officer for the time being in euery Citie, Towne, or Borough, haue for that cauſe a ſpeciall marke or ſeale, to marke euery ſuch weight and meaſure ſo made, to be reformed and brought vnto him without fault or delay. And that he take for his labour for ſealing of euery buſhell one peny, of euery other meaſure an halfepeny, of euery hundred weight a peny, of euery halfe hundred an halfpeny, and of euery weight vnder, a farthing, and not aboue, vpon paine to forfait for euery time that he refuſeth, or doth the contrarie xl. ſhillings: the one halfe thereof to our ſoueraigne Lord, and the other halfe to him that is grieued, and will ſue in that behalfe, by action of debt, to be recouered after the courſe of the Common law. And the defendant in any ſuch action be not receiued to wage his law. And that the Iuſtices of peace in euery Shire in England, haue full authoritie and power to inquire, heare, and determine the ſaid defaults. And ouer that, that open proclamation be made in euery Shire of this your ſaid Realme, that no man buy nor ſell after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell, by any other weight or meaſure then is according to the ſaid Standerd, vpon ſuch paines and forfaitures, as is limitted in the ſaid ſtatute, An. 7. H. 7. cap. 3.

✻

☞ 33 Foraſmuch as notwithſtanding all the former ſtatutes for one meaſure and one weight, to be vſed thorowout all the Realme, and the ſeuerall paines of all the ſaid ſtatutes, the ſame hath not yet been duely obſerued: Be it &c. That vnto the Knights and Citizens of euery Shire and Citie aſſembled in this preſent parliament, Barons of the fiue Ports, and certeine Burgeſſes of borough Townes, yer they depart from this preſent Parliament, be deliuered one of euery weight and meaſure which now our ſoueraigne Lord hath cauſed to be made of braſſe, for the common weale of all his ſubiects & lieges within this his Realme of England, according to the king our ſoueraigne Lords ſtanderd of his Eſchequer of weight and meaſure, as they haue been in the Eſchequer of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord, and that the ſaid knights, citizens, & burgeſſes, to whom the ſaid weights and meaſures ſhall be deliuered, as is aforeſaid, ſurely conuey, or cauſe the ſame to bee conueyed on this ſide the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, by the ſaid citizens to their Cities, and by the ſaid knights vnto ſuch Borough or Towne corporate, or Market towne within the Shire, for the which they been elected, as is ſpecified and conteined in a ſcedule vnto this preſent bill annexed, thereto remaine for euer in the keeping of the Maior, Bailife, or other head officer for the time being of the ſame Citie, Borough, or towne, as the kings Standerd of weight and meaſure. And that the inhabitants of all Cities, Boroughes, and Market townes within euery of the ſaid Shires, ſhall on this ſide the feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. Iohn Baptiſt next comming, make, or cauſe to be made common Meaſures and Weights, according to the weights and meaſures aboueſaid, to remaine within the ſame Cities, Boroughes, & Market townes, and euery of them. And the ſame weights and meaſures to be viewed, examined, printed, ſigned, and marked by the Maior, Bailife, or other head officer, in whoſe poſſeſſion the foreſaid ſtanderd ſhall remaine. And that euery of the aforeſaid Maior, Bailif, or head officer, hauing the ſaid weights and meaſures ſigned and printed, vnder the ſigne and print for the ſame with a letter H. crowned to be printed, to aſſigne and print like weights & meaſures vnto euery the kings lieges & ſubiects duely requiring the ſame, taking for marking of euery buſhell a peny. And from the ſaid Natiuitie of S. Iohn Baptiſt, no Marchant ne other perſon ne perſons within any Citie, borough, or Market towne, buy ne ſell with any weight or meaſure, except it be marked, ſigned, or printed, in maner and forme aforeſaid, ne any other perſon or perſons out of the ſaid

Standerd
Maior Bailife
Common meaſures
Marke
Fee
Marchant

cities, boroughes, and market townes, except it be like and equall with the ſaid ſtanderd. And that euery perſon aſwel without Cities, Boroughes, and Market townes, as within, buy and ſell with a buſhell ſealed, ſigned, or marked after the forme aforeſaid, and none otherwiſe. And that all the Maiors, Bailifs, & other head officers of euery citie, borough, or market towne, ſhall cauſe twiſe in the yere or oftner as they ſhall thinke neceſſarie, all weights and meaſures within the ſaid cities, boroughes, and market townes to be brought afore them, to be duely viewed and examined, and ſuch as they ſhall vpon the ſaid examination find defectiue, immediatly to be broken and burnt, and the partie & parties which in that behalfe haue offended, & be found defectiue, ſhall forfait for the firſt time vi.s.viii.d. The forfaiture therof to be to the ſaid Maior, Bailife, or any other hauing iuriſdiction and correction in that behalfe: And at the ſecond time the ſame offender likewiſe to forfait xiii.s.iiii.d. And at the third time likewiſe to forfait xx.s. and for further puniſhment, to be ſet vpon the Pillorie to the example of other. And that two Juſtices of Peace, whereof one ſhal be of the Quorum, haue authoritie aſwel by examination, as by inquirie, to heare & determine the defaults of the ſaid Maiors, Bailifes, and all other head officers in that behalfe. And alſo of all buyers & ſellers doing contrarie to this preſent act and ordinances, and to ſet fine & amercement vpon the offenders by their diſcretion. And the ſaid weights and meaſures ſo found defectiue, to be forfaited and burnt. Be it alſo enacted, that there be but onely eight buſhels raſed and ſtriken to the quarter of Corne, and xiiii. pound to the ſtone of woll, and xxvi.ſtone to the ſacke. Be it alſo &c. that the Juſtices of peace aboueſaid, haue authority to make like proceſſe againſt all perſons founden as is aboueſaid defectiue, and ſuch fines & amerciaments as vpon them ſhall be ſeſſed, as if they were indicted afore them for breaking of the kings peace. And that where by other ſtatutes and ordinances afore limitted, it is ordeined that euery Citie, Borough, and Towne that hath a Conſtable, ſhould haue common weights & meaſures ſealed, vpon penaltie in the ſame limitted, that thoſe penalties in that behalfe extend not to any Towne which is no citie, borough, nor market towne. Prouided alwayes, that this Act ſhall not extend nor be preiudicial vnto any perſon ſelling or buying by water meaſure, within the ſhipboord. And that it be &c. the premiſſes or any other ordinance afore made notwithſtanding, that the ſaid water meaſure within the ſhipboord, ſhall onely conteine fiue pecks after the ſaid ſtanderd raſed and ſtriken. Prouided alſo that the examination of the faults aboueſaid, and puniſhment to the offenders of euery offence committed hereafter within any of the ſaid fiue Ports, ſhall be had, done, and adminiſtred by the Lord Warden of the ſaid fiue Ports, or by his lieutenant of the ſame for the time being, and by none other, the premiſſes notwithſtanding. Prouided alway, that this acte of Weights and Meaſures extend not, nor be in any wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall to the Prince within the Duchy of Cornewall, or any weights apperteining and belonging to the cunage of Tinne within the Counties of Cornewall and Deuonſhire, but that all ſuch weights be vſed, ordered, demeaned, and corrected, as it hath been vſed and accuſtomed before this time, the ſaid acte and ordinaunce notwithſtanding. The names of Townes limitted for the ſafe cuſtodie of Weights and Meaſures, according to the kings Standerd for the Shires following, as particularly appeareth.

Buſhell
Search
Forf.
Maior
Bailife
Forf.
Pillorie
2. Juſt. of P.
Quorum
Oier & ter.
Fine
Diſcretion
Quarter
Stone
Juſt. of P.
Proceſſe
Conſtable
Water meaſure

Fiue Ports
L. Warden
Cornewall
Tinne
Townes

Weſtmerl.	The towne of Apulby.
Northumb.	The towne of Newcaſtle.
Cumberl.	The citie of Carleol.
Lancaſt.	The towne of Lancaſter.
Eborum.	The citie of Yorke.
Lincolne.	The citie of Lincolne.
Derb.	The towne of Derby.
Noting.	The towne of Notingham.
Leiceſt.	The towne of Leiceſter.
Warw.	The towne of Couentrie.
Rutl.	The towne of Uppingham.
North.	The towne of Northhampton.
Bed.	The towne of Bedford.
Buck.	The towne of Buckingham.
Canteb.	The towne of Cambr.
Hunt.	The towne of Huntingdon.
Norff.	The citie of Norwich.
Suff.	The towne of S. Edmundſburie.
Eſſex.	The towne of Chemeſ.
Hertf.	The towne of Hertford.
Midd.	In Weſtminſter.
Kanc.	The towne of Maidſtone.
Surr.	The towne of Guilford.
Suſſex.	The towne of Lewes.
Oxon.	The towne of Oxenford.
Berk.	The towne of Reding.
Salop.	The towne of Shrewſburie.
Staff.	The towne of Stafford.
Heref.	The towne of Hereford.
Glouc.	The towne of Glouceſter.
Vigorn.	The citie of Worceſter.
Wiltſh.	The citie of New Saliſbury.

South.

South.	The citie of Wincheſter.
Somerſ.	The towne of Ilcheſter.
Dorſ.	The towne of Dorcheſter.
Deuon.	The citie of Exceſter.
Cornub.	The towne of Leſtudiell.
London.	The ſame Citie.
Briſtol.	The ſame Towne.
Quinq. Port.	The Caſtle of Douer.
Ciuit. Couent.	The ſame Citie.
Southhampt.	The ſame Towne.
Ciuit. Cheſtr.	The ſame Citie.

* Anno 11. Hen. 7. cap. 4.

☞ 34 Whereas the King for the common weal of his people hath of late cauſed weights and Meaſures to be made of braſſe, according to the old Standerds of his treaſurie, and in this laſt Parliament, An. 11. (before 33.) ordeined that the ſame ſhould be deliuered out to be conueyed to certaine Boroughes and Townes, which weights and meaſures vpon more diligent examination made, according to the old lawes & ſtatutes be found defectiue, wherefore the king &c. ordeineth &c. that the meaſure of the buſhell conteine eight gallons of wheat, and euery gallon conteine viii. pound of wheate, of Troy weight, and euery pound conteine twelue ounces of Troy weight, and euery ounce conteine xx. ſterlings, & euery ſterling be of the weight of xxxii. cornes of wheate that grewe in the middeſt of the eare of the wheate, according to the old lawes of this land. And that it pleaſeth the Kings highnes to make a Standerd of a buſhell, and a gallon after the ſaid aſſiſe, to remaine in his ſaid Treaſurie for euer. And from henceforth the ſaid new buſhels and gallons lately ſet foorth, be not vſed nor occupied for no meaſures, but that they be ſent againe vnto the Kings receit by the feaſt of Whitſuntide next comming, at the coſtes and charges of the ſaid Cities, Boroughes, and Townes, hauing the ſaid buſhels & gallons in keeping, vpon paine of xx. li. to be forfeited to the king, the ſame buſhels & gallons ſo ſent againe into the kings receit, to be broken, and with the ſtuffe and mettall of the ſame buſhels and gallons, other new buſhels and gallons by the aduice of the Treaſurer and Vndertreaſurer of England for the time being, before the feaſt of All Saints next comming, to be made and ſeiſed according to the ſaid buſhell and gallon, which by this preſent act is ordeined to be new made, and to remaine in the ſaid Treaſurie, at the coſtes and charges of the ſame Cities, Boroughes, and Townes. And that euery Citie, Borough, and Towne within this Realme, which now haue, or ſhould haue had by reaſon of the ſaid Act made in the ſaid xi. yeere, any of the ſaid new buſhell or gallon, do conuey and carry before the ſaid feaſt of S. Andrew next comming into euery of the ſame Citie, Borough, and Towne a buſhell and gallon newly to be made as is aforeſaid, at the coſtes and charges of the ſame citie, borough, and towne, there to remaine. And all other buſhels, gallons, and meaſures which be to be made after the forme by this act ordeined, be marked and ordered after the forme & effect of the ſaid Act, made in the ſaid 11. yeere: And in the meane ſeaſon to vſe ſuch buſhels and gallons as haue been vſed, laſt afore the comming downe of the ſaid new buſhels and gallons before the making of the ſaid ſtatute in the ſaid eleuenth yeere. And that all penalties in the firſt act expreſſed, be of none effect vnto the feaſt of Candlemas, which ſhal be in the yeere of our Lord God 1417. and after the ſame feaſt, the ſame act made in the ſame eleuenth yeere, to ſtand in full ſtrength with his penalties vpon the ſaid buſhell and gallons new to be made, as it ſhould haue done vpon the ſaid new buſhels and gallons made afore the making of this preſent act, if this act had not been made. And that it be ordeined by the ſaid authoritie, that after the ſaid new buſhels and gallons be made according to this preſent act, that all other buſhels and gallons of braſſe remaining aſwell in the ſaid treaſurie, as in all other places of England, before the feaſt of Chriſtmas next comming, be damned and broken, vpon paine of xx. li. to be leuied vpon euery Citie, Borough, and Towne, or any other place hauing the keeping of the common Meaſures, that keepe ſtill any other buſhell or gallon vnbroken and not damned of braſſe, then is ordeined to be made by this preſent act, An. 12. Hen. 7. cap. 5.

Buſhell
Gallon
Pound
Ounce
Sterling
Forf.
Treaſurie
Citie
Towne
Meaſures

* ☞

35 The King our ſoueraigne Lord by the aſſent of his Lords and Commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, ordeineth, eſtabliſheth, and enacteth, that the before named eſtatute made in the firſt yeere of king Richard the third, (cap. 13. before 31.) and all other eſtatutes heretofore made for the true gauging & meaſuring of wines, oyles, hony, or any other licours, which eſtatutes afore this time be not repealed, nor expyred, ſhall ſtand in their ſtrength and vertue, and be put in due execution, according to their tenors and effects in euery behalfe. And ouer that be it &c. that euery Gauger within this realme, ſhal truely and effectually within the limits of his office gauge all the ſaid tunnes, butts, pipes, terces, ponche-

Gauging
Gauger

Forf. Allow Forf.

poncheons, tercians, barrels, hogſheds, and rundlets, and ſhall plainly and truely marke vpon the head of euery ſuch veſſell the content of the ſame, vpon paine to forfait to the partie, to whoſe vſe the wine, oyle, or other thing therein being ſhall be ſold, foure times the value of that that the veſſell ſo marked ſhall lacke of his lawfull content aboue written: The ſame forfaiture to bee recouered ouer and beſides the coſtes of the ſuite, by the kings originall writ, or by bill, in any of the kings Courts of his common Lawes, or in any competent Court, hauing iuriſdiction in the place where that offence ſhall be committed, by action, or bill of debt, in which action or ſute none eſſoine, protection, nor wager of law ſhall be accepted, admitted, or allowed to the defendant or defendants. And that euery Merchant or other perſon ſelling the ſaid wine, oyle, or other thing conteined in the ſaid veſſell marked, ſhall allowe of the price thereof to the buyer of the ſame for euery quantitie of wine, oyle, or other thing conteined in the ſaid marked veſſell, the full value of the lacke thereof, being by reaſon of default of full gauge of the veſſell marked, or of defaults of filling of the ſame veſſell, or by reaſon of default of any of them, after the rate of the whole price of the wine, oyle, or other thing ſo being ſold by that veſſell marked, and that vpon paine of forfaiture to the ſame buyer the double value of the ſame veſſell and wine, oile, or other thing therein being ſo ſold, the ſame forfaiture to be recouered together with the coſtes of the ſute, in maner and forme as the forfaiture laſt before written is limitted to be recouered, An. 28. H.8.cap.14.

Weares.

Thames Medway

ALl Weares from henceforth ſhall be vtterly put downe by Thames and Medway, and through all England, buy onely by the Sea coaſtes, Magna charta cap.23.

Shiriffes Suruey

2 All ſuch milles, weares, ſtankes, ſtakes, and kedels, which be leuied and ſet vp in the time of king Edward the kings grandfather, and after, whereby the ſame ſhips and boates be diſturbed, that they may not paſſe in ſuch riuers as they were woont, ſhall be cut and pulled downe, without being relieued: And thereupon writs ſhall be ſent to the Shiriffes of the places where neede ſhall be, to ſuruey and inquire, and to doe thereof execution. And alſo the Iuſtices ſhal be thereupon aſſigned at all times that ſhall be needefull, Anno 25.Edw.3.cap.4.Stat.de Pannis.

Annoyances Forf.

3 The ſaid ſtatute (s. An.25.Ed.3. cap.4.) in this point be holden and kept after the effect of the ſame: Ioyning thereto, that if any ſuch annoyances be done, it ſhall be pulled downe by due proceſſe conteined in the ſaid ſtatute. And he that ſhall releuie ſuch annoyance, and thereof be duely attainted, he ſhall iucurre the paine of an hundred Markes to the king, to be leuied by eſtreates of the Eſchequer. And ſuch law ſhall hold of the annoyance made by inhanſing of ſuch weares, milles, ſtankes, ſtakes, and kidels, as by the new leuying, Anno 45.Ed.3. cap.2.

4 Anno 21.R.2. cap.19. A like ſtatute of this that next followeth, was made, but the Parliament of Anno 21.R.2. was repealed by 1.H.4.cap.3.

Commiſſions Noyance Pull downe Forf. Forf.

5 The ſaid ſtatutes (s.An.25.Ed.3.ca.4. and An.45.E.3.cap.2. before 2. and 3.) be in all their articles holden and firmely kept, and duely executed with all the paines, and after the effect of the ſame: Ioyned thereto, that Commiſſions be made in due forme to ſufficient perſons to bee Iuſtices in euery Countie of England, where neede ſhall be, to ſuruey and keepe the waters and great riuers there, and to correct and amend the defaults, and to make due execution of the ſaid ſtatutes after the effect of the ſame, aſwell by their ſuruey, aduiſe, and diſcretion, as by inqueſt thereof to be taken within franchiſes as without, ſo, and when neede ſhall be, and to heare and determine the things aforeſaid. And moreouer, to ſuruey the weares, milles, ſtankes, ſtakes, and kidels, in old time made and leuied before the ſaid time of king Edward, ſonne of king Henry. And them that they find too much inhanſed or ſtraited, to correct, pull downe, and amend, in the maner and forme aforeſaid: Sauing alwayes a reaſonable ſubſtance of weares, milles, ſtankes, ſtakes, and kidels aforeſaid, ſo in olde times made and leuied. And if any ſuch noyſances of weares, milles, ſtankes, ſtakes, and kidels, of paſſages and ſtraitings, in old time made and leuied, be iudged and awarded by the ſaid Iuſtices to be pulled downe and amended, he that hath the freehold of the ſame, ſhall make thereof execution at his owne coſtes, within halfe a yeere after notification to him thereof to be made, vpon paine of an hundred Markes, to be paied to the King by eſtreates in the Eſchequer, and he that doth them to be releuied or inhanſed, or ſtreited, againſt the ſaid iudgement, and thereof be duely conuict, ſhall incurre the paine of an hundred Markes, to

be paied to the king by eſtreats in the Eſchequer aforeſaid. And in caſe that any feeleth himſelfe grieued by execution or other way in this behalfe againſt right and reaſon, he ſhall purſue and haue right and reaſon, An.1. H.4.cap.12.

Thames

Fiſh

Commiſſions

Indenture

6 Becauſe that by weares, ſtakes, and kiddels, being in the water of Thames, and of other great Riuers through the Realme, the common paſſage of ſhips and boates is diſturbed, and much people periſhed, and alſo the yong frie of fiſh diſtroyed, and againſt reaſon waſted and giuen to ſwine to eate, againſt the pleaſure of God, and great damage to the king & his people: The ſame our ſoueraigne Lord the king, minding to prouide a due remedie for the ſaid miſchiefes, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the Lords aforeſaid, and at the prayer of the ſaid commons, will and granteth, that the ſtatutes thereof made, be holden and kept, and put in due execution: Ioyned to the ſame, that Commiſſions be made to certaine Iuſtices and other in euery Countie of the Realme, where ſhal be needfull, to inquire of all that that is conteined in the ſaid eſtatute, and to puniſh the offenders of the ſame ſtatute by fine, according to their diſcretion: ſaued alwayes and reſerued to the king our ſoueraigne Lord, the paines compriſed in eſpeciall in the ſaid ſtatutes, & that the eſtreats of ſuch fines be deliuered by the ſaid Iuſtices, to the Shirife of euery Countie by Indenture. And that the ſaid Shirife pay the iſſues and profites riſing of the ſaid eſtreates, to euery of the ſaid Iuſtices for euery day that he ſhall trauell to exerciſe the ſaid commiſſion, iiii. ſhillings, and that the ſaid Shirifes haue thereof due allowance from time to time in the Eſchequer, An.4.H.4.cap.11.

7 Anno 1.H.5.cap.2. It was enacted that all ſtatutes againſt weares &c. ſhall be kept and put in execution.

Commiſſioners

Scire facias

Warning

8 The ſaid ſtatute of the great charter, and all other ſtatutes concerning the premiſſes ſhall be duely obſerued and kept: Adioyned thereto, that if after the feaſt of S. Michaell, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1475. by awarde, rule, or iudgement of any of the ſaid Commiſſioners aſſigned, according to the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſaid firſt yeere of Henry the 4. it be found, that any ſuch weares, fiſhgarthes, mils, mildams, milſtankes, locks, ebbing weares, ſtakes, kiddels, hecks, or floodgates, be made, leuied, inhanſed, ſtraited, or inlarged, againſt the ſame eſtatute, the offenders in this behalfe contrarie to the foreſaid awarde, rule, & iudgement, being duely warned by the Shirife or vnderſhirife, by Scire facias directed to the Shirife or Shirifes of ſuch Countie or Counties, where ſuch weares, fiſhgarthes, mills, mildams, milſtankes, and other noyances, diſturbances, or impediments be. And within three Monethes next after the ſaid garniſhment made, they doe not duely and wholly amend, breake downe, and auoide the ſaid making, leuying, inhanſing, ſtreiting, or inlarging, being defectiue as afore is ſaid in the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſaid firſt yeere: that then he or they being defectiue in this behalfe, ſhall forfait to our ſoueraigne Lord the king an hundred Markes, to be paied by eſtreates in the Eſchequer, in maner and forme as in the ſame ſtatute more fully is conteined. Moreouer if the ſaid offender, or his heire or heires, aſſigne or aſſignes, or any of them do deferre or continue the ſame default, contrarie to the awarde, rule, and iudgement of the Commiſſioners aforeſaid, that he or they ſo doing, deferring, or continuing the ſaid default, being not corrected nor amended, ſhall forfait an hundred Markes: the one halfe therof to our ſoueraigne Lord the king, and the other halfe to any of his liege people, which in this behalfe will ſue for the ſame by action of debt, to be conceiued by original writ, without fine to be made or taken for the ſame in the Chancerie: In which action, like proceſſe, rule, iudgement, & execution ſhall be allowed, had, and made, as is vſed in other actions of debt purſued at the common law by writ, and that the defendant in any ſuch action be not admitted to doe, or wage his law, nor that no protection or eſſoine in the kings ſeruice be allowed for the defendant in the ſame writ. Moreouer it is ordeined and eſtabliſhed by the ſame authoritie, that if any perſon or perſons, other then ſuch againſt whom ſuch award, rule, or iudgement were made and had, being heire or aſſigne to them, or any of them, doe preſume to occupie or continue any weares, fiſhgarths, mills, mildams, milſtankes, locks, ebbing weares, ſtakes, kedels, heckes, floodgates, or other diſturbances or impediments, as before is ſaid, he or they ſo preſuming to occupie or continue, ſhall forfait at euery default for euery Moneth, as is aforeſaid, an hundred Markes: the one halfe to our ſoueraigne Lord the king, and the other halfe to him of the kings liege people, that wil in this behalfe ſue by action of debt, thereupon to be conceiued, without paying any fine for the ſame, as is aforeſaid, in which action like proceſſe, rule, iudgement, and execution ſhall be vſed, and made, as in all other actions of debt, purſued at the cōmon law by writ. And that the

Forf.

Forf.

Moitie

Forf.

Moitie

the defendant in any ſuch action ſhall not be admitted, nor in any wiſe receiued to wage or do his law: nor no maner protection nor eſſoine in the kings ſeruice before ſuch defendant in any wiſe allowed, Anno 12. H. 4. cap. 7.

Weſtminſter.

ANno 27. Eliz. an Act was made, but not printed, for the good gouernment of the Citie or Borough of Weſtminſter. An. 28. Eliz. cap. 5. this act is continued vntill the end of the next parliament. And An. 31. Eliz cap. 10. this act is continued to the end of the next parliament. And An. 35. Eliz. cap. 7. this act is made to continue to the end of the parliament next inſuing. And in An. 39. Eliz. cap. 18. this ſtatute was continued vntill the end of the next parliament. And in An. 43. Eliz. cap. 9. this Act is continued to remaine in force vntill the end of the next Seſſion of the next Parliament.

White Aſhes.

Shipping. Forf. Moitie

NO perſon or perſons, after the firſt day of Aprill next comming, ſhall ſhip, lade, carrie, or conuey any White Aſhes, towards the parts beyond the Seas, vpon paine of forfaiture vi. s. viii. d. for euery buſhell of ſuch Aſhes ſo to be ſhipped or laden, to be caried or conueyed into the parts beyond the Seas: The moitie of which forfaiture ſhal be to the king, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, in any of the kings courts of record, by action, bill, plaint, or information, in the which action, bill, plaint, or information, no wager of law, eſſoine, or protection ſhall be admitted or allowed, An. 2. Ed. 6. cap. 26.

Whitegate.

Pariſh Church

ANno 33. Hen. 8. cap. 32. It is enacted, that the Church of Whitegate in the Countie of Cheſter, ſhall be a pariſh Church: and be no parcell of the Pariſh of Ouer.

Wilde foule.

☞

Egges. Impriſon. Forf. Moitie. Iuſt. of P. Inquire Oier and ter.

FRom the firſt day of March, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1534. vnto the laſt day of June then next inſuing, and ſo yeerely from henceforth, no maner of perſon or perſons ſhall preſume by day or by night willingly to withdraw, purloine, take, deſtroy, or conuey any maner egges of any kind of wilde foule, from, or in any neſt, place or places, where they ſhall chaunce to be laid by any kind of the ſame wilde foule, vpon paine of impriſonment for one whole yeere, and to loſe and forfait for euery egge of any crane or buſtard ſo deſtroyed, purloyned, withdrawen, conueyed, or taken from any neſt or place xx. pence, and for euery egge of euery bittour, heron, or ſhouelard eight pence, and for euery egge of euery mallard, teal, or other wilde foule a peny: The moitie thereof to be to the king our ſoueraigne Lord, and the other halfe to him that will ſue for the ſame, in forme aforeſaid, wherein &c. And that all Juſtices of peace within the limits of their commiſſions, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, to inquire, heare, and determine the ſame in forme before rehearſed. Prouided alwayes, that this act extend not, nor be hurtfull at any time hereafter, to any perſon or perſons that will deſtroy any crowes, choughes, rauens, and buſſardes, or their egges, or to any other foule, or their egges not comeſtible, or vſed to be eaten, An. 25. H. 8. cap. 11. And by this Act it was enacted, that betweene May, and the laſt day of Auguſt, none ſhould take any wilde foule with nets or other ingins. But this article is repealed by 3. Ed. 6. cap. 7. and the foreſaid article for the egges is confirmed.

Willes.

Widowes. Dower

FRom henceforth all widdowes may bequeath the crop of their ground, aſwell of their dowers, as of other their lands and tenements. Sauing to the Lords of the fee all ſuch ſeruices as are due for their dowers, and other tenements, Merton cap. 2. Anno 20. Hen. 3.

Socage. Laſt will

2 All and euery perſon and perſons, hauing, or which hereafter ſhall haue any manors, landes, tenements, or hereditaments holden in ſocage, or of the nature of ſocage tenure, and not hauing any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditamēts, holden of the king our ſoueraigne Lord by knights ſeruice, or by ſocage tenure in chiefe, or of the nature of ſocage tenure in chiefe, nor of any other perſon or perſons by knights ſeruice, from the twentieth day of July in the yeere of our Lord God 1540. ſhall haue full and free libertie, power, and authoritie to giue, diſpoſe, will, and deuiſe, aſwell by his laſt will and teſtament in writing, or otherwiſe by any act or actes lawfully executed in his life, all his ſaid

Lands

ſaid manoꝛs, lands, tenements, oꝛ hereditaments, oꝛ any of them, at his free will & pleaſure: any law, ſtatute, oꝛ other thing heretofoꝛe had, made, oꝛ vſed, to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Socage in chiefe

Laſt will

And that all and euery perſon and perſons, hauing manoꝛs, landes, tenements, oꝛ hereditaments, holden of the king our ſouereigne Loꝛd, his heires oꝛ ſucceſſoꝛs in ſocage, oꝛ of the nature of ſocage tenure in chiefe, hauing any other manoꝛs, lands, tenements, oꝛ hereditaments, holden of any other perſon oꝛ perſons in ſocage, oꝛ of the nature of ſocage tenure, and not hauing any manoꝛs, lands, tenements, oꝛ hereditaments, holden of the king our ſoueraigne Loꝛd by knights ſeruice, noꝛ of any other Loꝛd oꝛ perſon by like ſeruice, from the xx. day of July, in the ſaid yeere of our Loꝛd God 1540. ſhall haue full and free libertie, power, & authoꝛitie to giue, will, and diſpoſe, and deuiſe, aſwell by his laſt will oꝛ teſtament in wꝛiting, oꝛ otherwiſe, by any act oꝛ actes lawfully executed in his life, all his ſaid manoꝛs, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, oꝛ any of them, at his free will and pleaſure: any law, ſtatute, cuſtome, oꝛ other thing heretofoꝛe had, made, oꝛ vſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Pꝛimer ſeiſin
Reliefe

Sauing alwayes & reſeruing to the king our ſoueraigne Loꝛd, his heires and ſucceſſoꝛs, all his right, title, and intereſt of pꝛimer ſeiſin and reliefes, and alſo all other rights and dueties foꝛ tenure in ſocage, oꝛ of the nature of ſocage tenure in chiefe, as heretofoꝛe hath been vſed and accuſtomed, the ſame manoꝛs, lands, tenements, oꝛ hereditaments to be taken, had, and ſued out of, and from the hands of his highnes, his heires and ſucceſſoꝛs, by the perſon oꝛ perſons, to whom any ſuch manoꝛs, lands, tenements, oꝛ hereditaments ſhall be diſpoſed, willed, oꝛ deuiſed, in ſuch and like maner and foꝛme, as hath been vſed by any heire oꝛ heires befoꝛe the making of this eſtatute.

Fines

And ſauing and reſeruing alſo fines foꝛ alienations of ſuch manoꝛs, lands, tenements oꝛ hereditaments holden of the king our ſoueraigne Loꝛd, in ſocage, oꝛ of the nature of ſocage tenure in chiefe, whereof there ſhal be alteration of frehold oꝛ inheritance, made by will oꝛ otherwiſe, as is afoꝛeſaid.

Knights ſeruice

Laſt will

Two parts

Wife
Childꝛen
Debts

And it is &c. that all and ſinguler perſon and perſons, hauing any manoꝛs, lands, tenements, oꝛ hereditaments, of eſtate of inheritance, holden of the kings highneſſe in chiefe by knights ſeruice, oꝛ of the nature of knights ſeruice in chiefe, from the ſaid xx. day of July, ſhall haue full power and authoꝛitie, by his laſt will, by wꝛiting, oꝛ otherwiſe, by any act oꝛ actes lawfully executed in his life, to giue, diſpoſe, will, oꝛ aſſigne two parts of the ſame manoꝛs, lands, tenements, oꝛ hereditaments, in thꝛee parts to be deuided, oꝛ elſe as much of the ſaid manoꝛs, lands, tenements, oꝛ hereditaments, as ſhall extend oꝛ amount to the yeerely value of two parts of the ſame in thꝛee parts to be diuided, in certeintie and by ſpeciall diuiſions, as it may be knowen in ſeueralty, to and foꝛ the aduancement of his wife, pꝛeferment of his childꝛen, and payment of his debtes, oꝛ otherwiſe at his will and pleaſure: any law, ſtatute, cuſtome, oꝛ other thing to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Wardſhip
Pꝛimer ſeiſin

Sauing and reſeruing to the King our ſoueraigne Loꝛd, the cuſtody, wardſhip, and pꝛimer ſeiſin of any of them, as the caſe ſhall require, of as much of the ſame manoꝛs, lands, tenements, oꝛ hereditaments, as ſhall amount and extend to the full and cleere yeerely value of the third part thereof, without any diminution, dower, fraud, couin, charge, oꝛ abꝛidgement of any of the ſame third part, oꝛ of the full pꝛofits thereof.

Fines

Knights ſeruice

Sauing alſo and reſeruing to the King our ſaid ſoueraigne Loꝛd, all fines foꝛ alienations of all ſuch manoꝛs, lands, tenements, and hereditaments holden of the king by knights ſeruice in chiefe, whereof there ſhall be any alteration of freehold oꝛ inheritance, made by will oꝛ otherwiſe, as is aboueſaid.

Laſt will

Two parts

And be it &c. that all and ſinguler perſon and perſons, hauing manoꝛs, lands, tenements, oꝛ hereditaments of eſtate of inheritance holden of the king in chiefe by knights ſeruice, and hauing other manoꝛs, lands, tenements, oꝛ hereditaments holden of the king, oꝛ of any other perſon oꝛ perſons by knights ſeruice, oꝛ otherwiſe, euery ſuch perſon and perſons from the ſaid twentieth day of July, ſhall haue full power and authoꝛitie to giue, diſpoſe, will, oꝛ aſſigne by his laſt will in wꝛiting, oꝛ otherwiſe, by any act oꝛ actes lawfully executed in his life, two parts of the ſame manoꝛs, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, in thꝛee parts to be diuided, oꝛ elſe as much of the ſame manours, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, as ſhall extend oꝛ amount to the yeerely value of two parts of the ſame in thꝛee parts to be diuided in certeintie, and by ſpeciall diuiſions, as it may be knowen in ſeueraltie, to, and foꝛ the aduancement of his wife, pꝛeferment of his childꝛen, and payment of his debts, oꝛ otherwiſe, at his will and pleaſure: any law, ſtatute, cuſtome, oꝛ other thing to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. Sauing alway and reſeruing to the king our ſoueraigne Loꝛd the cuſtody, wardſhip, and pꝛimer ſeiſin of any of them, as the caſe ſhall require, of as much of the ſame manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, as ſhall amount and extend to the full and cleere yeerly value of the third part thereof, without any maner of diminution, dower, fraud, couin, charge or ſubtraction of the ſame third part, or of the full profits thereof. Sauing alſo and reſeruing to our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king all fines for alienation for any ſuch manors, landes, tenements or hereditaments, holden of the king by knights ſeruice in chiefe, whereof there ſhall be any alteration of freehold or inheritance, made by will or otherwiſe as is aboueſaid. Be it &c. that if any perſon or perſons hold any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments onely of any other Lord or perſon then of the King our ſaid Soueraigne Lord by knights ſeruice, and other lands and tenements in ſocage, as of the nature of ſocage tenure, that then euery ſuch perſon ſhall or may giue, diſpoſe, or aſſure by his laſt will or otherwiſe, by any act or actes lawfully executed in his life, two parts of the ſaid manors, landes, and tenements, holden by knights ſeruice, or of as much thereof as ſhall amount to the full yeerely value of the parts, in maner & forme is as aboue declared: And alſo all the landes and tenements holden by ſocage, or of the nature of ſocage tenure at his wil and pleaſure, is as aboue written. Sauing and reſeruing to the Lord of the landes and tenements holden by knights ſeruice for his cuſtodie and wardſhip, as much of the ſame landes and tenements, as ſhall extend or amount to the full and clere yeerely value of the third part of the ſame lands and tenements holden by knights ſeruice, without any diminutiō, dower, fraud, couine, charge or ſubtraction of any portion of the third part, or of the cleere yeerely value thereof in manner and forme aforeſaid. And be it &c. that if any perſon or perſons hold any manors, landes, tenements or hereditaments, only of the King our Soueraigne Lord by Knights ſeruice, and not in chiefe, or hold any mannors, landes, tenements, or hereditaments of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord by knightes ſeruice, and not in chiefe, and alſo hold other manors, landes, tenements, and hereditaments of any other perſon or perſons by knights ſeruice, and alſo holde other manours, landes, tenements or hereditaments of anie other perſon or perſons in ſocage, or of the nature of ſocage tenure: that then all and euerie ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall and may giue, diſpoſe, will, & deuiſe, aſſure, by his laſt will, or otherwiſe, by anie acte or actes, lawfully done or executed in his life, two parts of the ſame manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, holden of our ſaide Soueraigne Lord the King by Knightes ſeruice, and two parts of the manors, landes, tenements and hereditaments, holden of anie other perſon or perſons by Knightes ſeruice, or as much of eyther of them as ſhall amount to the full yerely value of two parts in maner and forme as is aboue declared: and alſo of all his landes and tenements, ſo holden in ſocage, or of the nature of ſocage tenure at his free will and pleaſure. Sauing and reſeruing to the kinges Highneſſe the cuſtodie and wardſhip of aſmuch of the ſame manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, as ſhall extend and amount to the full and cleare yeerely value of the third part of the ſaid manors, landes, tenements, and hereditaments ſo holden of his Highneſſe by Knights ſeruice, without any diminution, dower, fraud, couine, charge, or ſubtraction of any portion of that third part, or of the full profites thereof. And alſo ſauing and reſeruing to the Lordes, of whom anie of the ſaid manors, landes, tenements, or other hereditaments beene holden by knights ſeruice for cuſtodie and wardſhip, as much of the ſame manors, landes, tenements, or hereditaments holden of them or anie of them by Knights ſeruice, as ſhall extend and amount to the cleare yeerely value of the third part of the ſame, without any diminution, charge and fraude, couine or ſubtraction of any portion of that third part, or of the cleare yeerely value of the third part thereof, in maner and forme aboue declared. Prouided alway, and it is &c. that if that third part of the manors, landes, tenements or hereditaments, of anie of the kings Subiects, which in anie of the caſes aboueſaid, ſhall hereafter come to the kings highneſſe, his heires or ſucceſſors, by vertue of this act, as is aboueſaid, be not or doe not amount to the cleare yeerely value of the full third part of the ſaid manors, landes, tenements, or other hereditaments, whereof the ſaid kinges highneſſe, is or ſhall be intiuled to haue the cuſtodie or primer ſeiſon, as is aboueſaid: that then our ſaid Soueraigne Lord and his heires ſhall and may at his or their free libertie and pleaſure, take into his or their hands and poſſeſſion, as much of the other two partes of the ſaid manors, landes, tenements, or other hereditaments, as with that of the ſame manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, holden or remaining in the kings handes, ſhall make vp the clere yerely value of the full third part of the ſaid manors, landes and tenements, ſo

Lands

Knights ſeruice
Socage

Laſt will

Two parts

Socage

Lands
Knights ſeruice

Laſt will

Two parts

Wardſhip

to be had of the kinges highneſſe, in title of wardſhip and primer ſeiſon, or any of them, as the caſe ſhall require, and like benefite and aduantage to be giuen to euery lord & lordes, to whom any ſuch manors,lands, tenements, or hereditaments beene or ſhall be holden by knights ſeruice, as is aboueſaid, concerning only his third part of or for title of wardſhip. Prouided alway and be it &c. that euery perſon and perſons ſhall ſue their liueries for poſſeſſions, reuerſions, or remainders, and alſo pay reliefes and heriots after ſuch maner and forme, as they ſhould or ought to haue done before the making of this acte, and as if this act had neuer been made. And that fines for alienations ſhall be payed in the kings Chancery for and vpon writs of entrie in the poſt, to be obtained in the ſame Court of Chancerie, after the ſaid xx. day of Iuly, for common recoueries to be had or ſuffred of any manors, landes, tenements, or hereditaments, holden of the king in chiefe, in like maner and forme as is vſed vpon alienations of ſuch manors, lands,tenements,or hereditaments,ſo holden in chiefe by fine or feoffement. Prouided alſo, and be it &c.that in ſuch caſes,where fines for alienations ſhall be payed in the kinges Chancerie for writs of entrie in the poſt, as is aforeſaid, that then none other fine ſhall be paied in the ſame Court for anie ſuch writs, any vſage or cuſtome to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And be it &c. that where two or more perſons now hold or hereafter ſhall hold any manors, landes, tenements, or hereditaments of the king our Soueraigne Lord by Knights ſeruice, ioyntly to them and to the heires of one of them, and hee that hath the inheritance thereof dieth, his heire being within age, that in euery ſuch caſe the king ſhall haue the ward and mariage of the body of ſuch heire ſo being within age, the life of the freeholder or freeholders of the ſaid manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, ſo holden by knights ſeruice notwithſtanding. Sauing and reſeruing to all and euery woman and women all & euery ſuch right, title, and intereſt of dower, as they or any of them ought to haue, and be or ſhall be iuſtly entituled to haue, claime, or demaund, of any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments,by the lawes of this Realme, to be taken and aſſigned vnto them, or any of them, out of the two parts of the ſaid manors, landes, tenements,or hereditaments, ſeuered and diuided from the third part, as is aboueſaid, and not otherwiſe. And ſauing alſo to the king our Soueraigne Lord, his heires and ſucceſſors, the reuerſions of all ſuch tenants in ioynt tenure & dower immediatly after the death of ſuch tenants,if they ſhal happē to die, during the minority of yͤ K.wards. An.32.H.8.c.1.

3 The meaning of the letter of the ſame eſtatute (S.of 22.H.8.cap.5.before 2.) concerning ſuch matters hereafter rehearſed, may be by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament enacted, taken, expounded, iudged, declared and explaned in maner and forme following. Firſt where it is conteined in the ſame former eſtatute within diuers articles, and branches of the ſame, that all and ſinguler perſon and perſons hauing any manours, landes, tenements, or hereditaments of the eſtate of inheritance ſhould haue ful and free libertie, power and authoritie to giue, will, diſpoſe or aſſigne, aſwell by his laſt will and teſtament in writing,or otherwiſe by any act or actes lawfully executed in his life, his manors, landes, tenements or hereditaments, or any of them, in ſuch maner and forme, as in the ſame former acte more at large it doth appeare, which wordes of eſtate of inheritance by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, is and ſhall be declared, expounded, taken, and iudged of eſtates in fee ſimple onely. And alſo that all and ſinguler perſon and perſons hauing a ſole eſtate or intereſt in fee ſimple,or ſeiſed in fee ſimple in copercenarie,or in common in fee ſimple of & in any manors,lands,tenements,rents, or other hereditaments in poſſeſſion, reuerſion, or remainder, or of rents or ſeruices incident to any reuerſion or remainder,and hauing no manors, landes, tenements or hereditaments holden of the king, his heires or ſucceſſors, or of any other perſon or perſons by knights ſeruice, ſhall haue ful and free libertie, power and authoritie to giue, will, diſpoſe or deuiſe to any perſon or perſons (except bodies politike and corporate) by his laſt will and teſtament in writing,or otherwiſe by any act or actes lawfully executed in his life by himſelfe ſoly, or by himſelfe and other ioyntly, ſeuerally, or particularly, or by all thoſe wayes or any of them, as much as in him of right is or ſhall be, all his ſaide manors, landes, tenements and hereditaments, or any of them, or any rents, commons,or other profites or commodities, out of or to bee perceiued of the ſame, or out of any parcell thereof at his owne free will and pleaſure: any clauſe in the ſayde former Acte notwithſtanding. And further bee it enacted &c. that all and ſinguler perſon and perſons hauing a ſole eſtate of intereſt in Fee ſimple, or ſeiſed in Fee ſimple in Copercenary or in common in Fee ſimple, of or in any Manors, Lands, Tenements, Rents,

Liuerie

Reliefe
Heriot

Fines
Chancerie
Writs

Fines

Lands

Knights ſeruice
Ioyntenants

Ward
Mariage

Dower

Reuerſions

Lands

Laſt will

Eſtates

Bodies politike
Laſt will

Fee ſimple

or other hereditaments in poſſeſſion, reuerſion or remainder, of and in any rents or ſeruices, incident to any reuerſion or remainder holdẽ of the king by knights ſeruice in chief, or of the nature of Knights ſeruice in chiefe, hath, and by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament ſhall haue full and free libertie, power and authoritie to giue, diſpoſe, will or aſſigne to any perſon or perſons (except bodies politike and corporate) by his laſt will and teſtament in writing, or otherwiſe, by any other act or acts lawfully executed in his life by himſelfe and other, ioyntly, ſeuerally, or particularly, or by al thoſe waies, or any of them, as much as in him of right is or ſhal be, two parts aſwell of the ſayd manors, landes, tenements, rents, and hereditaments, as of all and ſinguler his other rents and hereditaments, or any of them, or any rents, commons, or other profites or commodities of or to be perceiued of the ſame two parts, or out of any parcell thereof, in three parts to be diuided, or aſmuch thereof as ſhall amount to the full and cleere yeerely value of two parts thereof, in three parts to be diuided, of what perſon or perſons ſoeuer they bee holden, at his free will and pleaſure. And that by the authoritie aforeſaid, the ſayd will ſo declared ſhall be good and effectuall for two parts of the ſayd manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments, as though the will ſo declared be made of the whole or of more then of 2.parts of the ſame. The ſame diuiſion to bee made and ſet forth by the deuiſer or owner of the ſame manors, landes, tenements, and hereditaments, by his laſt will in writing, or otherwiſe in writing. And in default thereof by a Commiſſion to bee graunted out of the kings Courts of Wards and Liueries, vpon the inquirie of the true value thereof, by the othes of twelue men, and returne or certificate thereof had in the ſame Court, of the ſaid manors, landes, tenements, and hereditaments, diuiſion to be made, by the Maſter of the Wardes and Liueries, if the Maſter of the Wardes and Liueries for the time being, and the parties thereunto cannot otherwiſe agree, vpon the ſame diuiſion. And that the iſſues and profites of the two partes of the ſame Manors, Landes, Tenements and Hereditaments, vpon euery ſuch diuiſion to bee reſtored to them that ſhall haue right or title to the ſame from the death of the owner or deuiſer thereof. And further be it enacted &c. that all and ſinguler perſon and perſons hauing a ſole eſtate or intereſt in fee ſimple, or ſeiſed in fee ſimple in copercenarie, or in common in fee ſimple, of and in any Manors, Landes, Tenements, Rents, or other Hereditaments, in poſſeſſion, reuerſion or remainder, or of and in any rents, or ſeruices incident to any reuerſion or remainder, holden of the King, his heires or ſucceſſors by Knights ſeruice, and not in chiefe, or holden of any other perſon or perſons by Knightes ſeruice, ſhall haue ful and free libertie, power and authoritie to giue, diſpoſe, will or deuiſe to any perſon or perſons (except bodies politike and corporate) by his laſt will and teſtament in writing or otherwiſe by any acte or actes lawfully executed in his life by himſelfe ſoly, or by himſelfe and other ioyntly, ſeuerally or particularly, or by all thoſe wayes or any of them, as much as in him of right is or ſhall bee, two partes of all the ſaide Manours, Landes, Tenements, and Hereditaments, or any of them, ſo holden by knights ſeruice, or any rents, commons or other profites or commodities out of, or to be perceiued of the ſame two partes, or out of any parcell thereof, in three partes to bee diuided, or as much thereof as ſhall amount to the full and cleere yeerely value of two partes thereof, in three partes to be diuided at his free will and pleaſure. And that the ſaide Will ſo declared by authoritie aforeſayde, ſhal be good and effectuall for two partes of the ſayde Manours, Landes, Tenements, or Hereditaments, although the Will ſo declared bee or ſhall bee made of the whole Landes and Tenements, ſo holden by knightes ſeruice, or of more then of two parts of the ſame. And alſo for the whole of all other ſuch Manours, Landes, Tenements, and Hereditaments, or any of them not holden of the king by knightes ſeruice in chiefe, or otherwiſe by knightes ſeruice, nor of any other perſons of knights ſeruice. And of any rents, commons, or other profites or commodities, out of or to bee perceiued of the ſame, or out of any parcell thereof, at his free will and pleaſure, the ſame diuiſion to be made and ſet forth by the owner of the ſayd Manours, Landes, Tenements, and Hereditaments by his laſt Wil and Teſtament in writing, or otherwiſe in writing. And in default thereof, for as much of the ſame Manours, Landes, Tenements and Hereditaments, as ſhall concerne the kings intereſt, by Commiſſion to be directed out of the kinges Court of the Wardes and Liueries, in manner and forme as is aforeſayde, if the Maſter of the Wardes and Liueries, for the time beeing, and the parties thereunto can not otherwiſe agree vpon the ſame diuiſion: And that reſtitution of the iſſues and profites of the two partes thereof, ſhall bee

Knights ſeruice

Laſt will

Two parts

Diuiſion

Laſt will

Commiſſion Court of wards

Maſter of Wards

Iſſues

Fee ſimple Coperceners

Knights ſeruice

Laſt will

Two parts

Diuiſions

Maſter of the Wards

had and made, in maner and forme abouesaid.
And for ſuch of the ſame manors, landes, te-
nements, and hereditaments, as ſhall con-
Commiſſion cerne the intereſt of any lord or lords, by com-
miſſion to be granted out of the Kings court
of the Chancerie, to enquire thereof by the
Iurie othes of twelue men, if the ſame lorde or
lordes, and the parties thereunto cannot o-
therwiſe agree vpon the ſame diuiſion. And
be it &c. that the ſauings, reſeruings, and pro-
uiſions, concerning ſauing of the cuſtodie,
wardſhip, reliefe, and primer ſeiſon to the
king, of ſuch manors, landes, tenements, and
hereditaments, or aſmuch thereof as ſhall ap-
pertaine vnto him by vertue of the ſaid for-
mer act, and by the declaration and expoſition
thereof declared by this preſent acte, during
the kinges intereſt therein: And alſo of the
Wardſhip cuſtodie and wardſhip to other lordes of as
much of ſuch manors, landes, tenements and
hereditamentes holden of them, as ſhall a-
mount and extend to the cleere yeerely value
of the third part thereof, ouer and aboue all
charges, without any diminution or abridge-
ment of the third part, or of the full profites
thereof comprised and mentioned in diuers
articles in the ſayd former acte conteined by
the authoritie aforeſayde, bee and ſhall be in-
tended, expounded, and taken, as hereafter
King enſueth: that is to ſay, that the King ſhall
haue and take for his full thirde part, of all
ſuch manours, landes, tenements, and here-
ditaments, whereunto he is or ſhall be intitu-
led by the ſayde former acte, and by this pre-
ſent acte, ſuch manours, landes, and tene-
mentes, as ſhall by any meanes deſcend or
come by deſcent, aſwell of eſtate of inheri-
Fee taile tance in fee taile, as in fee ſimple, or in fee
Fee ſimple taile onely to the heire of any ſuch perſon,
that ſhall make any will, gift, diſpoſition, or
deuice by his laſt will in writing, or by any
acte or actes lawfully executed in his life, im-
mediatly after the death of the ſame deuiſer
or owner thereof. And that the wil, gift, and
deuice of euery ſuch deuiſer or owner, of and
Two parts for the two parts of the ſayd manors, landes,
tenements and hereditaments reſidue, ſhall
by the authoritie aforeſaid, be and ſtand good
and effectuall in the law, albeit the ſame wil,
gift, or deuice bee had and made of all his fee
ſimple lands, tenements and hereditaments,
or of the more part thereof. And in caſe the
ſame manors, lands, tenements and heredita-
ments, which after the death of any ſuch
owner or deuiſer (which ſhall make any ſuch
gift, diſpoſition, or deuice by his laſt will in
writing, or otherwiſe by any act or acts law-
fully executed in his life, to his wife, children,
or otherwiſe, as is aforeſaid) which ſhall im-
mediatly after his death, deſcend, reuert, re-
maine, or come to his heire or heires, aſwel of
eſtate of inheritance in fee taile, as of eſtate
in fee ſimple or fee taile onely, bee not or ſhall
not amount to extend to the full cleere yeere-
ly value of the full third parte with the full
profites thereof, the ſayd Manours, Landes,
Tenements, or other Hereditaments, of the
ſayde Deuiſer or Owner, according to the
true intent and meaning of the ſayde former
Acte, and of this preſent Acte: That then
the King ſhall and may haue aud take into King
his handes and poſſeſſion to make vp his full
third parte, with the full profites thereof, ac-
cording to his intereſt therein, as much of the
other Manours, Landes, Tenements, or
Hereditaments, willed, giuen, diſpoſed or
aſſigned by any ſuch perſon, to his wife, chil-
dren, or otherwiſe, as is aforeſaid, as with
ſuch of the ſame manors, lands, tenements, &
hereditaments, deſcended or by any meanes
come vnto the heire, as heires of any ſuch de-
uiſer or owner, ſhal make vp the cleere yeere-
ly value of the ſaid full third part with the ful
profites thereof, of all the ſaid manors, lands,
tenements, and hereditaments, of euery ſuch
owner or deuiſer ſo to be had to the K. in title
of wardſhip of primer ſeiſon, as the caſe ſhall
require. And the diuiſion thereof to be had & Diuiſion
made, & with the reſtitution of the profits of
the two parts of the ſaid manors, lands, tene-
ments & hereditaments in ſuch maner & form
as is aboue rehearſed. And like benefit and
aduantage to be giuẽ, had & taken by the ſaid
authoritie, to euery lord & lords of whom any Lord
ſuch manors, landes, tenements, or heredita-
ments, bin or ſhalbe holden by Knightes ſer-
uice, in maner & forme, as is abouesaide, con-
cerning onely his or their third parts thereof,
according to their ſaid intereſt therein. And
be it &c. that if it happẽ the ſame third part or
any part thereof left, willed, or aſſigned to the
K. or other Lord of any time during their in-
tereſt therein, to be lawfully euicted or deter-
mined, that then the K. and the other lord ſhal
haue as much of the two parts reſidue, as
ſhall accompliſh and make vp a full thirde
part in cleare yeerely value after the rate and
portion of ſuch manors, landes, tenements,
and hereditaments, as ſhall then happen to
remaine of the ſame thirde part, not deuic-
ted or determined. And of the other two
parts of ſuch manours, landes, tenements,
and hereditaments, as the King or other
Lord ſhould or ought to haue had, by vertue
of the ſaid former acte, and this preſent acte,
and the ſame to bee diuided in manner and

forme aboue rehearſed, any clauſe in the ſaid former act notwithſtanding. And bee it &c. that the ſauing and reſeruing for fines for alienation, by any ſuch laſt will and teſtament of ſuch manours, landes, tenements, or hereditamentes, holden of the King by knightes ſeruice in chiefe, or of the nature of knightes ſeruice in chiefe, or by ſocage in chiefe, or of the nature of ſocage tenure in chiefe, or of fines for alienation of ſuch manors, landes tenementes, or hereditamentes, whereof there ſhall bee any alteration of freeholde, or of inheritance, made by any ſuch laſt will, compriſed in diuers and ſundry articles mentioned in the ſaid former act, bee and ſhall be intended, expounded, taken, deemed, and adiudged by the authority aforeſaid, that all ſuch perſon or perſons, to whom the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or any of them, be or ſhal be giuen, diſpoſed, willed, or deuiſed by any ſuch laſt will, ſhall be exonerated acquited, and diſcharged for euer againſt the king, his heires and ſucceſſors, for all ſuch fines for alienations by any ſuch laſt will or teſtament, without licence, or ſuing foorth of the kinges pardon, for alienation out of the kings court of Chancery, paying to the king, his heires or ſucceſſours, for the fine of euery ſuch alienation the third part of the yeerelie value of the ſame manors, landes, tenements, or other hereditamentes to him or them willed or deuiſed: and this act from time to time ſhall be a ſufficient warrant to the L. Chanceller of England, or Keeper for the great ſeale for the time being, for the granting out of the ſaid pardon or pardons, vnder the kings great ſeale, as hereafter hath been vſed for pardons and alienations, without any further ſuite to be made to the king for the ſame. And it is &c. that willes or teſtaments made of any manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditaments, by any woman couert, or perſon within the age of one and twenty yeeres, ideot, or by any perſon De non ſanæ memoriæ ſhall not bee taken to be good or effectuall in law. And be it &c. that if any perſon or perſons hauing eſtate of inheritance of or in any manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, holden of the king by knightes ſeruice in chiefe, or otherwiſe of the king by knights ſeruice, or of any other perſon or perſons by knightes ſeruice, haue giuen at any time ſithen the twenty day of the ſaid moneth of Iuly, or hereafter ſhall giue, will, deuiſe, or aſſigne by will, or other acte executed in his life, his manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, or any of thẽ by fraud or couin to any other perſõ or perſons for terme of yeres, life or liues, with one remainder ouer in fee, or with diuers remainders ouer for terme of yeeres, life, or in taile, with remainder ouer in fee ſimple to any perſon or perſons, or to his or their right heires, or at any time ſith the ſayd xx. day of Iuly, hath conueyed or made, or hereafter ſhall conuey or make by fraude or couin, contrary to the true intent of this act, any eſtates, conditions, menalties, tenures or conueyances, to yͤ intent to defraud or deceiue the K. of his prerogatiue, primer ſeiſon, liuerie, reliefe, wardſhip, marriages or rights: or any other Lord of their wardſhips, reliefes, heriots, or other profits, which ſhould or ought to accrue, growe or come vnto them or any of them, by or after the death of his or their tenant, by force and according to the former Statute, and of this preſent act and declaration: and the ſame eſtates and other conueyances being found by office to bee ſo made or contriued by couin, fraude, or deceit, as is aboueſaid, contrary to the true intent and meaning of the ſayd former acte and of this act: That then the K. ſhall haue as wel the wardſhip of the body, and cuſtody of the landes, tenementes, and hereditaments, as liuerie, primer ſeiſon, reliefe and other profits, which ſhould or ought to appertaine to the king, according to the true intent and meaning of the ſaid former acte, and of this preſent act, as though no ſuch eſtates or conueyances by couin had neuer been had or made, vntil the ſaid office be lawfully vndone by trauerſe, or otherwiſe. And that the other Lord and Lords of whom any ſuch manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, ſhall bee holden by knightes ſeruice, as is aforeſaid, ſhall haue their remedy in ſuch caſes for his or their wardſhips or bodyes, and landes, by writ of right of ward, & ſhall diſtreine and make auowry or cogniſance by themſelues or theyr bailifs for their reliefes, heriots, and other profits, which ſhould haue been to them due, by or after the death of their tenant, as if no ſuch eſtate or conueyance had been had or made. Sauing and reſeruing alwayes, by the authoritie aforeſaid, the right and title of the donees, feoffees & deuiſees thereof, againſt the ſayde deuiſor and his heires, after the intereſt and title of the king or other Lord therin ended and determined. Prouided alwaies that this acte, explanation and determination, or any of them, or any thing in this ſayde acte, explanation, or declaration conteined, ſhall not extende to the will or deuice of Sir Iohn Gainford late of Crowherſt, in the Countie of Surrey knight deceaſed, nor to the will or deuice of Sir Peter Philpot knight,

Chiefe

Fines

Third part

Warrant
L. Chanceller

Woman couert
Within age
Ideot
Non ſanæ memoriæ

K. ſeruice

Fraud

Remainder

Defraud

Wardſhip

Liuery

Lords

Diſtreine

Willes

knight, deceaſed: nor to the Will or deuiſe of Richard Creſwell late of Mattingly, in the Countie of South. gentleman deceaſed: nor to the will or deuiſe of Thomas Unton, late of the County of Bark. gentleman, deceaſed, ſonne of ſir Thomas Unton knight, alſo deceaſed, or ſhall be in any wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull to any perſon or perſons, for or concerning any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, conteined or ſpecified in the ſayde willes or deuiſes, or in any of them, but that the ſaid laſt willes and deuiſes, and euery of them ſhall ſtand, abide, remaine, and be in the ſame caſe, force, and effect in the law to all intents, purpoſes, and conſtructions, as the ſaid laſt willes and deuiſes, and euery of them were before the making of this act, declaration, and explanation, and of none other effect or force, this acte, declaration, and explanation, or any of them, or of any thing therein conteined to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alway, and be it &c. that all and euery perſon and perſons, from whom the king, or other lord or lordes ſhall take any manors, landes, tenements or hereditaments, for his or their full third part, or to make vp his or their ful third part, ſhall and may by authoritie of this preſent acte, in any of the caſes aforeſaid, vpon his or their bill, exhibited in the kinges court of Chancerie, againſt all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons, which ſhall be inticuled, by or vnder any ſuch will, gift, diſpoſition, or deuiſe to the other two parts, haue ſuch contribution, or recompenſe for the ſame, as by the Chanceller of England, or by the keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, ſhall bee thought good and conuenient. Anno 34.H.8.cap.5.

Chanceller

Windſore.

ANno 17.H.8.cap.18. is a ſtatute concerning the honour of Windſore.

Wines.

Maiors
Bailifes

IT is prouided alſo, that the Maior, and Bailifes before the comming of thoſe Barons, ſhall inquire of wines ſolde againſt the aſſiſe, and ſhall preſent it before them at their comming, and then ſhall be amerced, where before they were wont to tarie, vnto the comming of the Juſtices in eire. Giuen at Gloceſter, the fourth day of October, in the firſt yere of the raigne of king Edward, the ſonne of King Henry, Gloceſter, capitul.5.An.6. Edward.1.

Aſſiſe

2 The aſſiſe of wine ſhal be obſerued after the kinges aſſiſe, that is to ſay, a ſexterne at xii.d. And if the Tauerners exceede that aſſiſe, their doores ſhal be ſhut vp by the Maior and Bailifes, and they ſhall not bee ſuffered to ſell without the kings licence. Stat de Piſtoribus 31.Ed.1.

Price
Aſſay
Lord
Maior
Bailiſe
Chanceller
Juſtices

3 A cry ſhalbe made, that none be ſo hardy to ſell wines, but at a reaſonable price, regarding the price that is at the Ports from whence the wines came, and the expenſes, as in cariage of the ſame from the ſaid Ports to the places where they be ſolde. And that aſſay be made of ſuch wines two times euery yeere, once at Eaſter, and another time at Michaelmaſſe, and more often if neede be, by the Lordes of the townes and their baylifes, and alſo by the Maior and bailifs of the ſame townes. And all the wines that ſhalbe found corrupt, ſhall be powred out, and the veſſels broken. And the Chanceller and Treaſurer, Juſtices of the one bench and the other, and Juſtices of Aſſiſe, ſhal haue power to enquire vpon the Maiors, bailifes, and miniſters of townes, if they doe not according to this ſtatute: And beſides that to puniſh as reaſon ſhall require. An.4.Ed.3.cap.12.

Engroſſe
Price
Felonie
Forf.

4 Defence and proclamation ſhall bee made, that no Engliſh Marchant ſhall engroſſe nor foreſtall wines in Gaſcoine, nor take them by way of buying of no Gaſcoine, nor of other, for to pay in England, for any greater ſumme then wines bee commonly ſold in Gaſcoine, becauſe of preſt in perill of the ſea, or by any other colour, vpon paine of life and member, and of forfeiture of the wines, and of all their other goods and catels to the king, and of forfeiture of all their landes and tenements to the chiefe Lordes. And the chiefe Lordes ſhall haue a writ of Eſcheat in ſuch caſe. An.27.Ed.3.cap.5.

Marchants
Port
K.Butler

5 All Marchants Gaſcoines and other ſtrangers, may ſafely bring their wines into England, to what port that ſhal pleaſe them, and to do thereof their profites. So alwaies that the kings Butler may make purueyance of wines of aliens when neede ſhall be, making payment for the ſame wines within fortie dayes, in the maner as hath beene vſed in olde time. Anno 27.Edwardi tertij capitulo 6.

Marchant
Vintage

6 No Engliſh marchant, nor none of his ſeruants, nor other for them, ſhall goe into Gaſcoine, there to abide, nor ſhall haue none other there dwelling, to make bargaine or buying of wines by any colour, before the time of the vintage, that is to ſay, before that common paſſage be made to ſeeke wines there.

Arreſt

Steward

there. And that none buy nor bargaine by himſelfe, nor by other, any wines, but onely in the ports of Burdeaux and Bayon, vpon the paines and forfeitures next aforeſaid. And if any be there found doing againſt the ſame, he ſhall be taken and arreſted by the Steward of Gaſcoine, or the Conſtable of Burdeux, and the body ſent into England to the Tower of London. And that the ſame Steward certifye the King in his Chauncery, of the names of ſuch arreſted, and of their maſters & fellowes alſo, with all the deed. Anno 27. Edwardi 3. cap. 7.

Wales
Ireland
Gauger

Forf.
Impriſon

Trebledammages
Office

Allow

7 All wines red and white, which ſhall come into the ſayd Realme, and into the land of Wales, and Ireland to ſel, ſhal be wel and lawfully gauged by the kinges Gaugers, or their deputies. And if any doe ſet diſturbance or debate, and will not ſuffer the ſame to bee gauged, hee ſhall forfeit the ſame wines, and ſhall bee puniſhed by impriſonment, and ranſomed at the kinges will. And if default bee found in the Gauger, that he or his deputie be not ready to doe his office, when he ſhall bee required, or that he doe fraude or deceit in doing his office, to the dammage of the buyer, or of the ſeller, he ſhall pay to the partie grieued his treble dammages, and loſe his office, and bee puniſhed by impriſonment, and ranſomed at the kinges will. And in caſe that leſſe bee found in the Tunne or Pipe, then ought to be of right, after the aſſiſe of the Tunne, the value of as much as ſhall lacke of ſuch Tunne or pipe, be allowed and deducted in the payment. Anno 27. Edwardi 3. cap. 8.

Repealed

Maior
Conſtable

Price

Triall

Proceſſe

8 The Statutes made of wines the ſaid 28. yeere bee holden and kept in all pointes, except the puniſhment of landes and tenements, and of life and member, which puniſhment is repealed in this preſent Parliament, aſwell of time paſt as of time to come, Moreouer it is ordeined, that euery yere it ſhall bee ſent to the Maior and conſtable of Burdeaux, to Rochell, and to all other townes and ports in Gaſcoine and elſewhere, which bee of the leageance of our Soueraigne Lord the king, out of the which the wines come into England, to be certified of the price of the wines and in other coaſts, and of the couchers Engliſh againſt the forme of the Statute. And by this certification of the couchers againſt the Statute, they ſhall be put to anſwere, if the body bee ſent, as is contained in the Statute. And if he deny the certification, it ſhal be tryed by marchantes vſing thoſe partes, and other people which beſt haue thereof knowledge. And if the body be not ſent, the certification ſhal be ſent into the kings bench, or before other Iuſtices, according as ſhall neede, and there proceſſe bee made by Capias and Exigend, or tryed by miſe, as afore is ſayd. An. 37. E. 3. cap. 16.

9 As to the marchantes of wines and of thoſe that paſſe the Seas to fetch wines in Gaſcoine, for the diuerſitie of opinions of diuers: It is aſſented, that the ſtatutes or ordinances thereupon made, ſhall ſtand in their force. An. 38. Ed. 3. cap. 10.

Denizens

Aliens

10 All marchants denizens, that bee not artificers, ſhall paſſe into Gaſcoine, to fetch wines there, to the intent that by this general licence, greater plenty may come, & greater market may be of wines within the Realme. And that the Gaſcoines and other aliens may come into the Realme with their wines, and freely ſell them without any diſturbance or impeachment, alwaies ſaued to the king, that it may bee lawfull to him, whenſoeuer it is aduiſed to him or his councell, to ordeine of this article, in maner as beſt ſhall ſeeme to him for the profit of him and his commons. An. 38. E. 3. cap. 11.

Aliens

Forf.

Ships

11 It is aſſented and accorded, for the profit of the realme, that no Engliſhman ſhall paſſe into Gaſcoine to fetch Wines there, but they ſhall bee brought into England by the Gaſcoines and other aliens, and thereupon defence ſhall bee made thorow the realme. And that no Engliſhman put in the handes of the ſaid Gaſcoines or aliens, nor thither ſend golde nor ſiluer, nor other marchandiſes thereof to buy wines to the vſe of Engliſhmen, vpon forfeiture of the golde and ſiluer, or marchandiſes, ſo put in their handes or ſent. And that al the ſhips of England and of Gaſcoine that come into Gaſcoine, ſhall be firſt fraighted to bring wines into England before all other, and that no Engliſhman bargaine nor buy ſuch Wines comming into England, before that they be put to land, according to the forme of the ſayd ſtatutes thereof made. And this ordinance ſhall holde place from the guile of Auguſt next enſuing forward. And that no warrant be made to any Engliſhman to the contrary. An. 42. Ed. 3. cap. 8.

Suretie

12 All Engliſhmen, Iriſhmen, and Welſhmen, that be not artificers, may freelie paſſe into Gaſcoine, to fetch wine there, finding ſufficient ſuretie before his paſſage before the Maior, or Bailifs where no Maior is, of the towne or port, where hee ſhall paſſe, that hee ſhall buy in Gaſcoine an hundred Tunnes of Wines, and not leſſe of his owne proper goods and of other, and bring

Forf. Impriſon. Maior Bailife. Impriſon.

the ſame into England, Wales, or Ireland, and to no place elſewhere. And if it bee otherwiſe done by any Engliſhman, Welſhman, or Iriſhman, the wines, and ſhippes bringing the ſame wines ſhall be forfeite to the King, and euery of them ſhall haue one yeeres impriſonment, and moreouer be ranſomed at the Kinges will. And if any Engliſhman paſſe into Gaſcoine, without finding ſuch ſuretie, he ſhall incurre the forfeiture of all his goods to the king. And the ſaide ſureties ſhall bee certified and returned into the Kinges Chauncerie, by the ſayde Maior, and Bailifes, or by the Bailifes where no Maior is, two times by yeere, that is to ſay, at the Vtas of Cndlemaſſe, and at the guile of Auguſt. And if any Maior or Bailife ſuffer any Engliſhman to paſſe till hee hath found ſuch ſuretie, or they doe not certifie in the Chauncerie in the maner as is aforeſayde, they ſhall haue one yeeres impriſonment of their body, and moreouer bee ranſomed at the Kinges will. And it is not the minde of the King, that great men, nor of the commons, that the ordinance made of the ſaide wines, the ſayde two and fortie yeere bee repealed and adnulled, but ſhall abide in ſuſpence, till a man may ſee what profit or dammage this preſent graunt hereafter ſhall doe in the Realme. And the King will that the Gaſcoins and their ſeruants, and all other, whenſoeuer pleaſe them may come with their wines into England, Wales, and Ireland, as freely yͤ in the manner as was ordeined in the ſayde two and fortie yeere, or in any time before. An.43.Ed.3.cap.2.

13 An.5.R.2.cap.4. & An.6.R.2.capitul.7. two Actes were made concerning wines and the price thereof, but thoſe Actes were repealed by 7.Ric.2.capitul.11.tamen quære & vide Stat.

Diſtraine Eſchequer. Rine.

14 Item that none of the kinges liege people be diſtreined from henceforth, impeached, moleſted, or grieued in the Eſchequer, nor els where for non gauging of wines of Rine, nor for any forfeiture of the ſame for that cauſe, otherwiſe then hath beene done of olde time. Anno decimo quarto Ric.2. cap.8.

Marchants. Forf. Treble damages Moitie.

15 All the ſayde Marchants repairing to the ſayde partes of Gaſcoine and Guyon, may freely hereafter buy the wines there of the high Countrey, in all ſuch times and in all ſuch liberties, as they haue vſed to buy them twentie or thirtie yeres paſſed, without any other newe impoſition or charge to bee put vpon them. And that if any of the kings officers in the ſaid partes, or any other perſon diſturbe, vexe, or grieue, or doe to be diſturbed, vexed, or grieued any of the ſayde Marchants or liege people of our Soueraigne Lorde the king, or doe to bee leuied of any of them any new impoſitions, contrarie to this ordinance: he to forfeit as often times as he offendeth, to the partie grieued xx.li. ouer his treble dammages to be payed to him, the one halfe of the ſame forfeiture of xx.li. to be paid to the vſe of our Soueraigne Lord the king, and the other part to the partie ſo grieued, or to him, which in his default and negligence will ſue for our Soueraigne Lorde the king in this behalfe. Anno 23.Henric.6.capitulo 18.

Gauge Abate. Cuſtome.

16 From henceforth the Malueſeis that ſhall bee brought into this your Realme of England, by any perſon, ſhalbe of full gauge, conteining ſixe ſcore and ſixe gallons at the leaſt in meaſure. And if it lacke of the ſayd gauge, that then the ſeller to abate ſo much of the price, after the rate of the ſaid content. And euery Marchant ſtranger bringing ſuch Malueſeis into this Realme, ſhal pay to your Grace the cuſtome of eighteene ſhillings for a butte of Malueſey, ouer and aboue the cuſtome aforetime to your Grace vſed to bee paid, likewiſe as they of Venice haue ſet in Candie vpon your aforeſaid ſubiects. And moreouer that it be &c. from henceforth, that no butte or buttes of Malueſeis in veſſell or veſſels that ſhall bee brought into this your ſaide Realme, ſhall be ſolde aboue iiii.li. ſterling. Prouided alway, that this acte extend not to any Engliſh man borne, touching the newe cuſtome rehearſed of xviii.s. And that this preſent act endure no longer then they of Venice ſhall ſet aſide the impoſition of the paiment of the foure ducates aforeſaid. Anno 7.H.7.cap.7.

Licences.

17 An.7.H.8.cap.2. it is enacted that all licences made for bringing in of Gaſcoine wine and Tholous woad, contrary to the ſtatute of Anno 4.H.7.cap.10. (which is in ſhips 8.) were voyde.

Retaile Prices. Gauging.

18 Anno 23. Henric.8. capitul.7. an acte was made to endure to the laſt day of the next Parliament, concerning bringing in of wines into England, and ſelling Wines by retaile, and of what prices, and who ſhould ſet the prices, and concerning the contents and gauging of Wines and other licours.

Marchant. Refuſe.

19 That euery marchant and other perſon nowe hauing, or which hereafter ſhall haue wines to be ſolde, and refuſing to ſell or deliuer, or not ſelling any of the ſame wines for readie money therefore to bee payde,

according

Forf.

according to the price or prices thereof then being ſet, ſhall forfeit and loſe the value of the wine:ſo required to be bought. And furthermore be it &c. that it ſhal be lawfull to all and

Iuſt. of P.
Maiors
Bailifes

ſinguler Iuſtices of peace, Maiors, Bailifes, and other head officers and gouernours in ſhires, cities, boroughs, and townes, and in other places of this Realme, within the precincts and limittes of their offices, from the laſt day of Aprill, in the yeere of our Lorde God 1533. at the deſire and requeſt of any of the kings ſubiectes, to whom any deniall of ſale, or from whom any reſtraint of ſale of any ſuch wines ſhall bee made, and full payment therefore without delay offered to bee made according to the prices which at the time of ſuch deniall or reſtraint of ſale, be or ſhall bee ſet by the Lords and Iuſtices, or hereafter to be ſet, according to the ſaide Statute heretofore made, to enter into the houſes & cellers, and other places, where any ſuch wines ſhall

Sell

lie and bee, and to ſell and deliuer the ſame wine or wines deſired to bee bought, to the perſon or perſons requiring or deſiring to buy the ſame: taking of the Buyer of the ſame wine or wines ſo to be ſold, to the vſe of ſatiſfaction of the forfeiture aforeſaid, after the rate of the prices thereof now beeing ſet, or hereafter to be ſet, as is aforeſaid. Prouided alwayes, that if at the time of any ſuch ſale of wine purpoſed to bee made, the Merchant Vintner, or other owner or owners thereof, doe truely, fully, and manifeſtly declare and ſhewe to the ſaid Iuſtice of peace, Maior, Bailife, or other head officer, purpoſing to make the ſaide ſale by vertue of this act, what and how much quantitie and ſorts of wines he then ſhall haue, and affirme, and

Othe
Iuſt of P.
Maior
Bailife

depoſe vpon his bodily othe, to bee made and giuen by the diſcretion of the ſame Iuſtice of the peace, Maior, Bailife, or other head officer, that hee keepeth and deteineth the ſame wines, to the intent onely to drawe and expend the ſame in his owne houſe by retaile, or

Retaile

otherwiſe, and not to ſell the ſame wines, nor any of them in groſſe, that then the ſame merchant Vintener, or other owner, ſhall keepe and reteine the ſame wines, without any ſale thereof to be made, in forme aboue written, and without any forfeiture for refuſall or reſtraint of ſale thereof to bee made in groſſe. And in caſe that after ſuch othe ſo made, the

Vintener

ſame Merchant vintener, or other owner or owners, doe ſell the ſame wines, or any of them in groſſe, that is to ſay, by the tunne, butte, tierce, pipe, hogſhead, barrell, or rund-

Forf.

let, he ſhall forfeit and loſe the double value of all ſuch wines ſoe ſold in groſſe. The one

Moitie

halfe therof, and of the other forfeiture aboue written, to bee to the king our ſoueraigne Lord, and the other halfe to the partie or parties that ſhall ſue &c. Prouided alwaies, that this act extend not to take effect in any ſhire of this Realme, other then in the citie of

London

London, and within three miles compaſſe of the ſame before the laſt day of Iuly, in the yeere of our Lord God aboue written, vnleſſe that in the meane time this Statute be openly proclaimed in ſome open faire or market within the ſame ſhire, where before the ſaide laſt day of Iuly it ſhall happen to bee put in execution. An.24.H.8.cap.6.

20 No perſon or perſons ſhall ſell any Gaſcoine, Guion, or French wines, aboue viii.d. the gallon, that is to ſay, i.d. the pinte,

Price

ii.d. the quart, iiii.d. the pottell, and viii.d. the gallon, vpon paine of forfeiture for euery

Forf.

pinte to be ſold aboue the ſaid price iiii.d. and for euery quart ſold aboue the ſaid price 8.d. and for euery pottle ſo ſolde aboue the ſaide price, xii.d. and for euery gallon ſo ſold aboue the ſaid price afore limitted ii.s. And that no

Sweete
wines
Retaile
Price

Malueſeis, Romneis, Secks, or other ſweet wines, ſhall be ſold by retaile aboue xii.d. the gallon, vi.d. the pottle, iii.d. the quart, and iii. halfe pence the pinte, vpon paine to loſe

Forf.

and forfeit iii.s.iiii.d. for euery gallon, xx.d. for euery pottell, xii.d. for euery quart, and vi.d. for euery pint, that ſhall be ſold contrary to this acte. Prouided alway, that the Lord

L. Chancelor

Chanceller, L. Preſident of the kinges moſt honourable Councell, L. Priuie ſeale, and and the two chiefe Iuſtices of either bench, or fiue, foure or three of them ſhall haue power and authoritie by their diſcretions, to ſet

Prices in
groſſe

the prices of all kinde of wines, that is to ſay, of the prices of the butte, tun, pipe, hogſhead, ponchion, tierce, barrell, or runtlet, when it ſhall bee ſolde in groſſe, ſo that they or any of them cauſe the prices by them ſet to bee written, and open Proclamation thereof to bee made in the Kinges Court of Chauncerie openly in the Terme time, or elſe in the City, Borough, or Towne where any ſuch wines ſhall be ſolde in groſſe, any thing contained in this Acte to the contrary hereof notwithſtanding. And it is &c. that if any perſon or perſons, after ſuch prices be ſet and put in writing by the ſayde Lorde Chaunceller, Lorde Treaſurer, Lorde Preſident of the kinges moſt honourable Councell, Lorde Priuie ſeale, and the two chiefe Iuſtices, or by fiue, foure, or three of them, and Proclamation

Sell

thereof had (as is aforeſayde) doe ſell any Wines in groſſe by any fraude or couine, contrarie to the ſayde Prices ſo ſet and proclaimed: that then euery offender in that behalfe ſhall loſe and forfeit for euery veſſell by them ſolde in groſſe, contrary to the ſaide prices xl.s. the one halfe of all which forfeitures to be to the King our ſouereigne lorde, and the other halfe thereof, if it be within any Citie, borough or towne corporate, to bee to the Maiors, Shirifes, Bailifes, or other head rulers of ſuch Cities, Boroughs, or townes corporate. And if it be without citie, borough, or towne corporate, then to bee to ſuch of the kinges ſubiects as will ſue for the ſame. And that euery ſuch forfeiture ſhall be recouered by originall writte of debt, bill, plaint, or information: In which ſuite no wager of law ſhall be admitted, nor any protection or eſſoine allowed. And it is &c. that the Iuſtices of peace in euery Shire of this Realme, and all Maiors, Shirifes, Bailifes, and other head officers in cities, boroughs, and townes corporate, that is to ſay, euery of them within the limits of their commiſſions and authorities, aſwell within franchiſes as without, ſhall haue power and authoritie to examine, heare, enquire and determine the defaults of ſuch as ſhall attempt to ſell any wines in groſſe, or by retaile, contrary to this act, and to puniſh the offenders by impriſonment, or otherwiſe by their diſcretion. Anno 28. Henric. 8. capitulo decimo quarto. See here 21. 23.

Forf.
Moitie
Maior Shirifes Bailifes
Recouerie
Iuſt. of P.
Enquire Oier & ter.
Impriſon

21 Such Lordes as by the ſaide former acte (S. Anno 28. H. 8. cap. 14. before 20.) haue authoritie & power to ſet prices of wine in groſſe, ſhall by vertue and force of this act, haue the ſame authoritie to mitigate and enhance the price of wines hereafter to be ſolde by retaile, as often as time and occaſion ſhall require, any thing in the ſaid former act conteined to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. And their ſaid prices, and ordinances, after Proclamation thereof made, to bee obſerued and kept vpon paine and penaltie in the ſame proclamations conteined. The moitie of al which penalties to be to the king our ſoueraigne Lord, and the other moitie to the partie that will ſue for the ſame in any of the kings courts of Record, by bill, plaint, or information, in the which no wager of lawe, eſſoine, or protection ſhall be allowed. This act to endure to the ende of the next Parliament. Anno 34. Henric. 8. capitulo 7. See here 22. & 23.

Price
Retaile
Moitie

22 An. 37. H. 8. cap. 23. this laſt acte of An. 34. H. 8. cap. 7. is continued to endure to the end of the next Parliament. And it is further enacted, that the ſaid L. Chanceller, L. Treaſurer, L. Preſident, L. Priuie ſeale, and the two chiefe Iuſtices, or fiue, foure, or three of them, ſhall yeerely ſet the prices of all kindes of the ſaid wines mentioned in the ſaid former act, betweene the twentieth day of Nouember, and the laſt day of December, and at no other time or times, and that al and euery perſon ſelling in groſſe or by retaile, any of the ſaide wines mentioned in the ſame act, ſhall not ſell any of the ſame wines aboue the prices ſo by them ſet, vpon ſuch paine and forfeiture as bee made and prouided in the ſame ſtatute made at Weſtminſter, the eight and twentieth yeere of the reigne of our moſt dread Soueraigne Lorde the King (before 20.) And bee it &c. that if any perſon or perſons, that now haue or hereafter ſhall haue any maner of wines to ſell in groſſe, within any citie, borough, or towne corporate, or any other hauen, corporate towne, or townes within this Realme, or within any the kings Dominions, or territories of the ſame, and doe at any time hereof refuſe to ſell any kind of the ſame wines, according to the price, as nowe, or at any time hereafter ſhall be limitted and appointed by the ſaid L. Chanceller, L. Treaſurer, L. Preſident, L. Priuie ſeale, and other the ſaid chiefe Iuſtices, or by any fiue, foure, or three of them: that then it ſhall be lawfull to the Maior of the citie of London, Recorder of the ſame citie, and two of the ancient Aldermen of the ſame Citie, being no Vintners, for the time beeing, and to the Maior, Bailifes, Aldermen, and other the head officers, or to any two of them, whereof the Maior, or chiefe Aldermen, or Bailife to be one within al and euery citie, borough, and port towne, within this Realme, wherein any wines now be or hereafter ſhall be to ſell, to enter into the houſes, cellers, and places, of all and euery ſuch owner and owners of the ſame wines, in any of the ſaide cities, boroughs, and port towne, and the ſame wines lawfully to ſell to the vſe of the owners of the ſame wines to any perſon or perſons willing to buy the ſame, according to ſuch prices and rate as by the ſaide L. Chanceller, L. Treaſurer, L. Preſident, L. Priuie ſeale, and the ſaid two chiefe Iuſtices, or by any fiue, foure, or three of them, is or hereafter ſhall be ſet, limitted, and aſſigned, according to the tenour of the ſaide acte made in the ſaide eight and twentieth yeere of the kinges Maieſties reigne. Anno 37. Henric. 8. cap. 23. And after Anno 5. Edw. 6. cap. 17. that foreſaide act of Anno 34. Henr. 8. cap. 7. and the articles aforeſaide in An. 37. Henr. 8. cap. 23. be continued vnto the laſt day of the next Parliament, and ſo diſcontinued.

L. Chanceler
Prices
Refuſe
Maior
Recorder
Aldermen London
Sell

☞ 23 For auoyding of many inconueniences, much euill rule, and reſort of diſordered perſons to many Tauernes newly ſet vp in very great number in backe lanes and ſuſpicious places within London & other where: Be it &c. that no perſon or perſons whatſoeuer inhabiting within any of the kings Maieſties dominions of England and Wales, ſhall after the feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangel next comming, vtter by retaile by ſmal meaſure, that is to ſay, by gallō or any other meaſure of greater or leſſe quantity, any wines called Gaſcoine, Guion, or French wines, but after the rate of eight pence the gallon at the moſt by any maner of meanes, colour, engin or craft, nor any Rochel wines, at greater prices, or valuation, then after the rates of iiii. pence the gallon at the moſt, nor any other wine or wines, at greater price or valuation then after the rate of xii. pence the gallon at the moſt, vpon paine that euery perſon doing the contrary, ſhall forfeit for euery ſuch offence fiue pound of lawfull money of England. (But ſee this clauſe altered to the forme of the ſtatutes of 28.H.8.cap.14.& 34.H.8.cap.7. (before 20 & 21.) which ſee in Ships 13.) And be it &c. that it ſhal not be lawfull to any perſon or perſons within any the dominions aforeſayd, except he or they ſhal and may diſpend in lands, tenements, hereditaments, or other yerely profits certaine, yͤ ſum of an 100. marks of lawfull money of England, or els be worth of his owne proper goods and cattels one M. markes, or ſhall be the ſonne of a Duke, Marques, Earle, Viſcount, or Baron of this Realme, to haue or keepe after the ſayde feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangell, in his houſe or cuſtodie any piece or veſſell of any of the ſaide Wines of Gaſcoine, Guion, French or Rochel wines, containing aboue the quantitie of tenne gallons, to the intent to ſpend or drinke the ſame in his or their houſe or houſes by any colour or meanes, vpon paine to forfeit for euery ſuch offence, tenne pound of lawfull money of England. And alſo bee it &c. that it ſhall not be lawful to any perſon or perſons within any of the ſaide dominions, after the ſayde feaſt of Saint Michael, to keepe any Tauerne, or to ſell or vtter by retaile, by the gallon, or leſſe or greater meaſure in any place, any of the ſaide wine or wines within any of the ſayde dominions, except it bee in Cities, Townes corporate, Boroughs, Port townes, or market townes or in the townes of Grauesend, Sittingborne, Turford and Bagſhot, vpon paine that euery perſon or perſons that ſhall ſo offend, contrary to the forme of this act, ſhal loſe and forfeit for euery day ſo offending, the ſum of x.li. of lawfull money of England. Nor that it ſhalbe lawfull to any perſon or perſons, after the ſaide feaſt of Saint Michael, to keepe any Tauerne, or ſel, or vtter by retaile by the gallon, or leſſe or greater meaſure, in any Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, any maner of wines, but onely ſuch perſon and perſons as ſhall be thereunto nominated, appointed, and aſſigned by the head officers, and the moſt part of the Common Counſell, Aldermen, Burgeſſes, Iurates or comminaltie for the time being, of ſuch Citie, Borough, or towne corporate, where ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall tauerne, ſell, or vtter wine by retaile as is aforeſaid: the ſaide nomination and aſſignement to be made by writing, vnder the common ſeale of ſuch Citie, Borough or towne corporate, as is aforeſaid, and the ſaid nomination, appointment and aſſignement, ſhall continue in their force, or be changed at the election and pleaſure of the head officer or officers, and the moſt part of the Common counſaile, Aldermen, Burgeſſes, Iurates or comminaltie for the time being, of ſuch City, Borough or Towne corporate, by writing, and vnder ſuch common ſeale as is aforeſaid. Nor that it ſhall bee lawfull to any perſon or perſons, to keepe any Tauerne, or to ſell or vtter any wine by retaile, as is aforeſaide, in any Citie, Borough, Port towne or Market towne not corporate, within the Realme of England or Wales, or in the ſaid Towns of Grauesend, Sittingborne, or Bagſhot, but onely ſuch perſon or perſons as thereunto ſhall be aſſigned, nominated, and appointed by all or the moſt parte of the Iuſtices of Peace for the time beeing, of ſuch Shire or Countie where ſuch Tauernes, or ſelling of wine by retaile ſhall bee had or allowed, as ſhall bee preſent at the generall Seſſion for the time being to bee holden within euery of the ſaide Shires or Counties, the ſaide aſſignement, nomination and appointment to be had and made in full Seſſion by writing vnder the ſeuerall ſeale of euery of the ſaide Iuſtices, and to bee continued, altered or changed in like forme, and by like authoritie as is aforeſaid, vpon paine that euery perſon that ſhall after the ſayde Feaſt, ſell or retaile any wine, being not thereunto licenced and authorized, as is aforeſaid, ſhall forfeit & loſe for euery day that hee ſhall ſo offend, v.li. of lawfull money of England. Nor that any perſon or perſons hauing authoritie by this preſent act, to nominate, aſſigne or appoint what perſons ſhal tauern, vtter or ſel wine by retaile,

Retaile

Price

Forf.

100. marke land

Goods

Forf.

Tauerne

Sell

Cities

Townes

Forf.

x. pound

Retaile

Licenced

Tauerne

Retaile

Iuſt. of P.

Seſſion

Forf.

v. pound

retaile, as is aforeſaid, ſhal nominate, aſſigne
or appoint by his or their writing any moe,
or greater number of tauerns or wine ſellers
by retaile, to ſell or vtter wine, or keepe or
continue any Tauerne at one time in any one
citie, borough, towne corporate, port towne,
or Market towne, or in Graueſend, Sittingborne,
or Bagſhot, (all and euery ſuch citie
and towne hereafter expreſſely named onely
2. Tauernes except) then two wine cellers or Tauernes.
And that it ſhall not be lawfull to any perſon
or perſons hauing authoritie to nominate,
aſſigne or appoint Tauernes or Cellers of
wines by retaile, by this acte, to nominate,
aſſigne or appoint by writing any moe, or
greater number of Tauernes or Winecellers
London in the citie of London, to ſell or vtter
wine by retaile at any time, aboue the number
xl. Tauerns of fortie Tauernes or wine cellers. And
in Yorke eight, in Norwich foure, in Weſtminſter
and in Briſtol ſixe, in Lincolne three,
in Kingſton vpon Hull foure, in Shreweſburie
three, in Exceſter foure, in Saliſburie
three, in in Glouceſter foure, in Weſtcheſter
foure, in Herford Eaſt three, in Worceſter
three, in South-hampton three, in Canterburie
foure, in Ipſwich three, in Wincheſter
three, in Oxforde three, in Cambridge
foure, in Colcheſter three, in Newcaſtle vpon
Tine foure Tauernes or Wine cellers, vpon
paine that euery perſon authoriſed by this
acte, to nominate, aſſigne or appoint tauerns
Forf. or wine cellers, to forfeit for euery nomination,
aſſignement or appointment by him made,
contrary to the forme of this acte, v. li. And
bee it, &c. that no perſon or perſons whatſoeuer,
from and after the ſaide feaſt of Saint
Retaile Michael, ſhal vtter or ſell by retaile, any kind
of wine or wines to be drunke or ſpent in his
or their manſion houſe or houſes, or other
place in his or their tenure or occupation, by
any colour, craft, engine or meane, vpon paine
Forf. to forfeit for euery ſuch offence x. poundes of
Moitie lawfull money of England, the one halfe of
which forfeitures ſhall be to the king our ſoueraigne
Lord, and the other halfe to him or
them that will ſue for the ſame, by action of
debt, bill, plaint, or information, in any of the
kings courts of record, in which &c. Prouided
alwayes, that it ſhall be lawfull to all and
Merchants euery merchant and merchants aduenturing
for the ſame at his or their owne coſtes and
charges, to haue and keepe to ſpend in his or
their houſe or houſes, ſuch wine or wines, as
he ſhall tranſport or cauſe to bee tranſported
into this realme or any part thereof, not taking
any money or other recompence for the
ſame that ſhall be ſo ſpent in his or their houſes.
And that it ſhal be lawfull to euery high
Shirife of euery Countie, Maior, Bailife Shirife Maior. Bailife
and Shirife of euery Citie and Towne corporate
within this Realme of England, and
other the ſaid Dominions for the time being,
during his or their office of charge, and to euery
other perſon inhabiting or dwelling in
any of the kings Maieſties fortes or townes
fortified and kept for the warres, during his Warres
or their dwellings in any ſuch Fort or towne
of warre, to haue wine in their houſes by the
veſſel, to ſpend the ſame in his or their houſes,
without taking any money or other recompence
for the ſame ſo ſpent in his or their
houſe or other place in their tenure or occupation:
This acte or any thing therein conteined
to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding.
And it is &c. that the Iuſtices of Iuſt. of P.
Peace of euery Shire or Countie, Citie and
Towne corporate in their ſeuerall Seſſions,
and the Stewarde in euery Leete, and the Steward
Shirife in his turne, and euery Eſchetor ſhal Shirife
haue ful power and authoritie by this preſent
acte, to enquire by the othes of twelue lawfull
men, of all and euery offence and offences
perpetrated or done contrary to the fourme of
this acte. And that euery enquirie and preſentment Enquirie
taken & had by the othes of twelue
lawfull men, as is aforeſaid, ſhall bee of ſuch
force and effect, as if the ſame were taken or
had before the King in his Maieſties bench.
And that euery of the paines, penalties and
forfeitures aforeſaid, to be due by force of this
acte for any offence ſo committed or done by
any perſon or perſons, contrary to the forme
of this preſent acte, as ſhall bee found by preſentment
before the ſaide Iuſtices of peace,
Eſchetors, Shirife or Steward, or by verdict
of twelue men, as is aforeſaide, and no
bill, plaint, action, or information thereof
commenced in any of the kings courtes of record,
ſhall be deuided equally into two parts,
whereof the one ſhall be to the king our ſoueraigne
Lorde, his heires and ſucceſſours, and
the other to bee to the poore people of the
townne or place where ſuch preſentment ſhal
be found. Prouided alway and be it &c. that
this act or any thing therein contained, ſhall
not extend to charge any perſon or perſons
with any penaltie or forfeiture, for and concerning
any offence to bee done contrary to
the tenor of this act, vnleſſe hee or they ſo offending,
be ſued, indicted or preſented for the
ſame within one yeere next after the ſame offence One yeere
to bee done and committed as is aforeſaid,
any thing in this acte conteined to the
contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alway,
that this Acte or any thing therein conteined,

ceiued, ſhall not in any wiſe be preiudiciall or hurtfull to any of the inhabitants of Oxford and Cambridge, or to the Chauncellers or Schollers of the ſame, or their ſucceſſors or any of them, to empayre or take away any of the liberties, priuiledges, franchiſes, iuriſdictions, powers or authorities to them or any of them appertaining or belonging, but that they and euery of them, and their ſucceſſours may haue, holde, vſe and enioy all their liberties, priuiledges, franchiſes, iuriſdictions, powers, and authorities, in ſuch large and ample wiſe, as though this acte had neuer bene had ne made, ſo alwayes that there bee not any more or greater number of Tauerns kept or maintained within any of the ſaide Townes of Oxford or Cambridge, then may be lawfully kept and maintained by the prouiſion, true meaning, & intent of this ſtatute, any thing in this prouiſo mentioned to the contrary notwithſtanding. An.7.E.6.ca.5.

Oxford Cambridge

Witneſſe.

Proceſſe

WHen a deed, releaſe, acquittance, or other writing is denied in the K. Court, wherein witneſſes be named, proceſſe ſhall be awarded for to cauſe ſuch witneſſes to appeare, as before hath bene vſed, ſo that if none of them came in at the great diſtreſſe returned, or if it be returned, that they haue nothing, or that they cannot be found, yet the taking of the inqueſt ſhall not be deferred by the abſence of ſuch witneſſes. And if the witneſſes do come in at the great diſtres, and the inqueſt for ſome cauſe remaineth vntaken, the witneſſes that come in, ſhal haue like day giuen them, as is aſſigned for the taking of the inqueſt, at which day, if the witneſſes doe not appeare, the iſſues that were firſt returned vpon them ſhall be forfeite. And the taking of the inqueſt ſhall not bee deferred becauſe of their abſence. And for abſence of witneſſes dwelling within franchiſes where the kings writ originall doeth not lie, the taking of an inqueſt ſhall not be deferrd. Anno 12.Ed.2.cap.2.Statute of Yorke.

Iſſues

Wood.

Foreſt Houſebote Heybote

EUery man that hath any Wood within the Foreſt may take houſebote and heybote within his ſaide Wood without beeing attached for the ſame by any miniſters of the foreſt, ſo that he doeth the ſame by vertue of forreſters. An.1.Ed.3.cap.2.ſtat.2.

2 If any of his ſubiects, hauing woods of his owne, growing in his owne ground within any foreſt, chace or purliewe of the ſame, within this Realme of England, from the firſt day of this Parliament, ſhall cut or cauſe to be cut the ſame wood or part thereof by licence of the King or of his heires in his foreſts, chaces or purliewes, or without licence in the foreſt, chace or purliew of any other perſon, or make any ſale of the ſame wood: It ſhalbe lawfull to the ſame ſubiects owners of the ſame ground whereupon the wood ſo cut did grow, and to other ſuch perſons, to whom ſuch wood ſhall happen to bee ſold, immediatly after the wood ſo cut, to cut and encloſe the ſame ground with ſufficient hedges, able to keepe out all maner beaſtes and cattell out of the ſame ground, for the preſeruing of their young ſpring. And the ſame hedges ſo made, the ſayd ſubiects may keepe them continually by the ſpace of ſeuen yeeres next after the ſame encloſing, and repaire and ſuſtaine the ſame as often as ſhall neede within the ſame ſeuen yeeres, without ſuing of any other licence of him or of his heires, or other perſons, or any of their officers of the ſame foreſts, chaces and purliewes. An.22.Ed.4.cap.7.

Cut downe

Licence

Encloſe

7.yeeres

Coppies Woods

14 yeres old

Standils 12.Okes

3 In and vpon all and ſinguler woods, commonly called coppies, woods or vnderwoods, which from and after the feaſt of S. Michael the Archangel, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1544. ſhall bee felled at the 14. yeeres growing or vnder, there ſhall be left ſtanding and vnfelled, for euery acre of wood that ſhall be felled within the ſaid copies, twelue ſtandils or ſtorers of oke: if there bee not ſo many ſtandils or ſtorers of oke, that then there ſhall bee left ſo many of other kinde, that is to ſay, of elme, aſhe, aſpe, or beech, as ſhall make vp the ſaid number of twelue ſtandils, or ſtorers likely to proue and to bee timber trees, the ſame ſtandils or ſtorers to bee of ſuch ſtandils or ſtorers as haue bene left there ſtanding at any the felling of the ſame coppies, woods or vnderwoods in times paſt. And in caſe there be no ſuch ſtandils or ſtorers there ſtanding which were there left of the laſt felling of the ſame coppies or vnderwoods, that then the ſame ſtandils or ſtorers there to be left, ſhall be left at this now next felling of the ſaide coppies, woods, or vnderwoods of ſuch moſt likelieſt Okes. And if there bee not ſufficient of Okes, then of the moſt likelieſt Elmes, Aſhe, Aſpe, or Beech to prooue and to bee timber trees, as ſhall grow within any ſuch ſeuerall Woods, Coppies or Underwoods, and that the ſame Standils or Storers ſo left, ſhall be preſerued and not felled or cutte downe,

till

10.inches till they and euery of them ſhall be of tenne
inches ſquare within iii. foote of the ground,
vpon paine that euery owner of euery ſuch
ſtandils and ſtorers, hauing an eſtate of inheritance,
or an eſtate for terme of life of freehold
or by coppie of Court roll, or for yeeres
in the ground or ſoyle, where the ſame ſtandils
or ſtorers ſhall grow, cauſing or commanding
any ſuch coppies, woods or vnderwoods
to bee felled or cut downe, and not
leauing the ſaid ſtandils or ſtorers there ſtanding
Forf. in forme aforeſaid, to loſe and forfeite
for euery ſtandill and ſtorer, ſo not left ſtanding
in the ſaide coppies, woods or vnderwoods,
iii.s.iiii.d. And vpon paine that euery
owner, as is aforeſaid, of any ſuch copies,
woods or vnderwoods, cauſing or commanding
any of the ſaid ſtandils or ſtorers ſo left,
as is aboueſaid to be cut downe, contrary to
Forf. the forme of this act, to forfeit and loſe for euery
of the ſaid ſtandils or ſtorers which ſhall
Moitie bee ſo cut downe iii.s.iiii.d. the one halfe of
which ſaide forfeitures to be to the King our
ſoueraigne Lord, and the other halfe to be to
the partie that wil ſue &c. in which action &c.
And be it &c. that all and ſinguler copies, and
vnderwoods, which after the ſaid feaſt of S.
Michael the Archangell, ſhall happen to bee
felled or cut downe, at the age of fourteene
yeeres, the 20. day of Aprill, next after the
4.yeeres felling thereof, during the terme of foure
yeeres then next enſuing, ſhall be ſufficiently
encloſed, or the ſprings thereof otherwiſe ſaued
and preſerued from deſtruction by any
maner of cattell or beaſtes by him or them
which then ſhal haue lawfull intereſt and poſſeſſion
in the ſaide woods, coppies, vnderwoods,
as is before ſaid, vpon paine of euery
perſon or perſons, ſo bounden to encloſe,
fence, ſaue or preſerue the ſaid coppies or vnderwoods,
Forf. to forfeit and loſe for euery rodde
thereof ſo not incloſed, fenced, ſaued, or preſerued,
during the ſaid iiii. yeres, 3.s.4.d. for
euery moneth that the ſame coppies or vnderwoods
ſhall happen to lie or be vncloſed,
and fenced, ſaued or preſerued as is aforeſaid.
And that all and ſinguler coppies or
vnderwoods, which after the ſaid feaſt of S.
Michael the Archangell ſhall happen to be ſo
felled or cut downe, beeing aboue the age of
fourteene yeeres growth, and not aboue the
age of 24. yeeres growth, from the 20. day of
Aprill, next after the felling or cutting down
Sixe yeeres thereof, during the terme of vi. yeres next enſuing
the ſame 20. day of Apzil, ſhall be ſufficiently
encloſed, or the ſprings thereof otherwiſe
ſaued and preſerued from deſtruction
thereof by any maner of cattell or beaſtes, by
and at the coſts of ſuch which then ſhall haue
lawful intereſt & poſſeſſion in the ſaid woods,
or coppies, as is beforeſaid, vpon paine of euery
perſon or perſons ſo bounden to incloſe,
fence, ſaue or preſerue the ſaid coppies, or vnderwoods,
to forfeit & loſe for euery rod thereof Forf.
ſo not incloſed, fenced, ſaued, or preſerued,
during the ſaid vi. yeeres, iii.s.iiii.d. for euery
moneth that the ſame coppies or vnderwoods
ſhall happen to lie or be vncloſed and
not fenced, ſaued or preſerued as is aforeſaid.
And be it &c. that no perſon or perſons after
the ſaid feaſt of S. Michael the Archangell,
ſhall conuert or turne into paſture or tillage, Paſture Tillage
any ſuch coppies or vnderwoods, conteyning
in quantitie 2. acres or aboue, which now be
wood or vnderwood, and put or reſerued to
the vſe of encreaſe of wood or vnderwood, and
being 2. furlong diſtant from the houſe of the
owner thereof, or from the houſe whereunto
the ſaid wood doth lie, appertaine or belong,
vpon paine to forfeite and loſe for euery acre Forf.
of wood ſo to bee conuerted or turned from
wood into paſture or tillage, xl.s. Prouided
alway that this acte ſhall not extende to any
coppies, woods or vnderwoods deſtroyed, or
turned into tillage or paſture, within xx. yeres
laſt paſt, although the more part, or any part
thereof bee now ouergrowen with buſhes or
vnderwood, And bee it &c. that all and euery
perſon and perſons, bodies politique and corporate,
which haue or hereafter ſhal haue any
ſeueral woods or copies growing or ſet with
great trees, being aboue the age of 24. yeres 24. yeres old
growth, ſhall at the felling or weeding thereof,
leaue ſtanding within the precinct of the
ſaid wood and coppies, for euery acre ſo felled
xii. trees of oke of the ſame ſuch great trees, if 12. ſtandils
there be ſo many trees of oke there to be left,
and for lacke of okes, then to leaue for euery
acre ſo felled, as many other trees of elme,
aſhe, beech, or aſpe, as ſhal make the ful number
of xii. of ſuch as ſhal be then growing, the
ſame trees there ſo left to ſtand, continue and
to bee preſerued by ſuch owner or owners as
is aboueſaid during the ſpace of xx. yeres next
after the felling of the ſame woods. And alſo
from the xx. day of Aprill, next after the felling
thereof, during the terme of 7. yeeres 7. yeeres
then next following, ſufficiently encloſe thē,
or the ſprings thereof otherwiſe ſaue and preſerue
from the deſtruction thereof by any maner
of cattell, as beaſtes, vpon paine that euery
ſuch perſon or perſons, or bodies politike
or corporate beeing owner of the ſaide
great Woods as is aforeſaid, to forfeit & loſe
for euery ſuch great Tree of the ſayde number Forf.
lacking and not left ſo ſtanding in the

ſaid wood as is aboueſaid vi.s.viii.d. And vpon paine that euery owner of the ground or ſoyle, whereupon ſuch great Trees as is aforeſaid ſhal be left ſtanding or growing, cauſing or commaunding any of the ſaide great Trees, there ſo left ſtanding as is aforeſaid, to be cut downe contrary to the forme of this acte, to forfeit and loſe for euery of the ſame great Trees ſo left, which ſhall bee ſo cutte downe as is aforeſaid, vi.s.viii.d. And vpon paine alſo to loſe and forfeite for euery rodde of ſuch great Wood ſo not incloſed, fenced, ſaued, or preſerued, during the ſaide ſpace of ſeuen yeeres, for euery moneth iii.s.iiii.d. Prouided alway, that it ſhall be lawfull to euery owner or owners of any of the ſaid coppies, woods, vnderwoods, ſtandils or ſtorers, great Woods and Trees afore rehearſed, to fell, cut downe and take any of the ſame for building, repairing, incloſing, and mainteining of houſes, orchards, and gardens, and euery of them, and for paling, railing, or encloſing of parkes, forreſts, chaſes or other groundes, and for making, or repayring of water workes, dammes, bridges, floodgates, making, repairing or amending of ſhips and all other veſſels, and for all other things concerning their owne vſes or affaires, in ſuch like maner and forme, as he or they ſhould or might lawfully haue done before the making of this Acte, any thing in this preſent Acte before mentioned to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. And further be it &c. that it ſhal not be lawful to any perſon or perſons, which after the ſaide feaſt of S. Michael ſhall haue any woods or vnderwoods, wherein any other perſon or perſons iuſtly hath or haue vſed time out of mans remembrance, to haue Common of paſture, to fell or cut downe the ſaid woods and vnderwoods there growing or being, or that ſhall grow or be in any ſuch woods or vnderwoods, except it bee to his owne vſe and occupation, vntill ſuch time as the fourth part of ſuch woods, vnderwoods, or groundes, where the ſaide woods now growe, or as much as the fourth part of the ſayde ground or ſoyle, whereupon ſuch wood is or ſhall be, and growing ſhal amount vnto, ſhall be by the lorde and owner for the time being of the ſayd ground or ſoyle diuided, ſet out, meted, bounden, fenced, and incloſed, in maner and forme, as by this acte hereafter ſhall be declared, ordeined, and prouided, that is to ſay, that the ſayde lorde that then ſhall bee owner of the ſayde ground or ſoyle, ſhall call together the tenants and inhabitants being commoners in the ſayde ground or ſoyle, or the more part of them, and vpon the aſſembly and meeting of the ſayd lord, tenants and inhabitants, or the more part of them, the ſaid lorde or owner, by the aſſent, conſent, and agreement of the ſaid tenants and inhabitants, or the more part of them, ſhall ſeuer, diuide, ſet out, mete and bound the fourth part of the ſaid woods and vnderwoods, or ſo much thereof as ſhall amount to the full fourth part thereof. And if the ſaid lord and the ſayd tenants and inhabitants, or the more part of them, cannot, will not, or doe not aſſent, conſent and agree, for or vpon the ſeuering, diuiding, ſetting out, meting, and bounding of the ſayde fourth parte of the ſayde woods and vnderwoods, or of as much thereof as ſhall amount to the full fourth parte thereof, that then two Iuſtices of the peace, not being of the kinde, alliance, counſaile, or fee, of or to the ſayd lorde or owner, beeing thereunto appointed by the more number of the Iuſtices of peace of the Shire, where the ſaid ground or ſoile lieth, in their open quarter Seſſions, vpon requeſt and ſuite made vnto them by the lorde or owner, or by his or their lawfull deputie or deputies of the ſaide woods, vnderwoods, groundes or ſoile, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to call before them, vpon ſuch paines and penalties, as the ſaide Iuſtices ſhall limit and appoint, ſuch twelue of the ſaide Commoners and inhabitants nigh vnto the ſame woods, or vnderwoods, as by the diſcretion of the ſaide two Iuſtices ſhall be thought meete and conuenient: And vpon or after the apparance of the ſame lordes or owners, commoners, and inhabitants, or the more part of them, the ſame Iuſtices ſhal open and declare vnto the ſame lorde, owners, commoners, and inhabitants, the cauſe of their aſſembly and apparance, and that done, ſhall by the aduice and aſſent of the ſaid lorde, owners, commoners, and inhabitants, or their lawfull deputie or deputies, or of the more part of them, effectually proceed to the ſeuering, diuiding, and meting, and bounding of the ſaide fourth parte of the ſaid woods and vnderwoods, or of ſo much thereof as ſhall amount to the fourth parte thereof. And if the ſame Iuſtices, owners, Commoners and Inhabitantes, or the more parte of them, cannot or will not agree vpon the diuiſion, bounding or ſetting out of the ſayde fourth parte thereof, as is aforeſaide: that then the ſayde Iuſtices ſhall haue full power and authoritie by this Act, to ſeuer, diuide, and ſet out by mete and bound the fourth part of the ſaid woods and vnderwoods or ſo much thereof vnder the ſame 4. parte of the ſayd woods and vnderwoods, as

ſhall

Forf.

Forf.

Building

Ships

Common of paſture

Fourth part

Set out

Lordes

Tenants

ii. Iuſt. of P.

Quarter ſeſſions

xii. Commoners

Diuide

Iuſtices

ſhall by the diſcretions and wiſedome of the ſayd Juſtices be thought neceſſary and requiſite to limit and ſet out. Set out One moneth And within the moneth next after ſuch ſeuerance and ſetting forth thereof, the owner or owners of the ſame woods & vnderwoods, in forme afore declared, Encloſe ſhall ſufficiently incloſe the ſame part of the ſaide ground or ſoile ſo ſet forth as is aforeſaid, and after ſuch incloſure made, the ſaid owner of the ſaid woods or vnderwoods, Cut downe may at his libertie and pleaſure, fell, cut downe, and take the ſaide woods or vnderwoods, being or that ſhall be in, or vpon the ſaide coppies, woods, vnderwoods, ground or ſoyle ſo ſet forth, or in any part thereof. Prouided alway and be it &c. that there ſhall be left ſtanding and vnfelled in and vpon the ſaid part of euery of the ſame woods or vnderwoods, ground or ſoyle ſo ſeuered, bounden, and ſet out diſtinctly in maner and fourme as is aforeſaid at euery felling thereof, ſuch and 1. Standils like number of ſtandils or ſtorers of young okes or other young trees of elme, aſh, aſpe, or beech, if it bee coppies or vnderwoods, which ſhall be ſo felled or cut downe. And if the woods that ſhall bee felled, ſhall be great Trees, or great Woods, then ſuch number ſhalbe left ſtanding of great Trees, in, or vpon the ſayd part to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, and vpon like and the ſame penalties as is before limitted and appointed for not leauing, reſeruing and preſeruing of ſtandils, or ſtorers aboue appointed to be left ſtanding in ſeueral woods and grounds. And that the ſaid part or parcel ſo ſeuered, bounden, and ſet out in maner and forme aforeſaid, after euery felling or cutting downe of the coppies, woods, or vnderwoods, for the time being, in, or vpon the ſame, by the authoritie of this acte, ſhall be ſufficiently incloſed and defenced, and the incloſure thereof ſufficiently and continually kept, made, or repaired, Seuen yeres preſerued and mainteined by the ſpace of ſeuen yeeres next after euery felling thereof, in like maner and forme to all intents and purpoſes, and vpon the ſame & like paines & penalties as is before limited, rehearſed & appointed for the not incloſing, or fencing, and for the not keeping, mainteining, repairing & preſeruing of the ſaid ſeueral coppies, vnderwoods, & woods. And alſo that the ſtandils, ſtorers, and great Trees limitted and appointed to be left ſtanding in, or vpon the ſaid part ſhal be there left ſtanding, preſerued and not cut down in ſuch like maner & forme, and by all ſuch time, and vpon ſuch like penalties to all intents and purpoſes, as is afore limitted, appointed and declared for the preſeruation and not felling of the ſaide ſtandils, ſtorers, and great Trees limitted and appointed to be left in, and vpon the ſaid ſeueral coppies, vnderwoods, and woods. And that after the ſaid felling of the ſaid coppies, vnderwoods and woods, ſtandils, growing or being, or that ſhall ſtand, growe, or bee in any ſuch part of any of the ſayd woods, grounds, or places as is before declared, no beaſtes or cattell, during the ſpace of ſeuen yeeres next after the felling of the ſame woods ſhal willingly by any perſon or perſons be put in, or ſhall bee ſuffered to feede or continue in any parcell of any ſuch part ſo ſet forth as is aforeſaid, during the ſaid terme of ſeuen yeeres next after the felling thereof, vpon paine of forfeiture and penaltie of foure pence, for the Forf. putting in of euery beaſt, or wilfull ſuffering of euery beaſt or cattell to be put into any of the ſayde ſeuerall coppies, vnderwoods or woods. And if it ſhall happen any perſon or perſons being owner or owners of any ſuch woods, vnderwoods, or coppies, ſet, lying and being in any waſte ground as is aforeſaid, to cutte downe any trees, or vnderwoods contrary to the forme aforeſayd: that then euery perſon or perſons, owner or owners ſo offending contrary to this acte, ſhall loſe and forfeit Forf. for euery tree ſo cutte downe vi.s.viii.d. the one halfe of all the ſaid forfeitures to bee Moitie to our Soueraigne Lord the king, and the other moitie to ſuch perſon that will ſue &c. in which ſuite &c. Prouided alway and be it &c. that foraſmuch as the ſaid tenants, commoners and inhabitants ſhall be by authoritie of this acte excluded of their common in the ſaid part ſo to be ſeuered and ſet forth as is aforeſayde, by all the ſayde ſpace and terme of ſeuen yeeres next after the felling or cutting downe of the ſaide coppies, woods, and vnderwoods, that ſhall growe in, or vpon the ſame part from time to time, that in recompence Recompence thereof the ſame Commoners, tenants and inhabitants ſhall and may vſe, take and haue their common for their cattell within the reſidue of the ſaide woods, vnderwoods, ground and ſoyle, not being incloſed, in maner and fourme as if this Acte had neuer bin had ne made. And that the lord being owner Lord of the ſaid ground or ſoyle, ſhall be by authoritie of this acte excluded and forecloſed to Excludes put or haue any Cattell or Beaſtes in or vpon the ſame reſidue, or to take any profite of the paſture, in, or vpon the ſayde reſidue, during and by all the ſayd terme of ſeuen yeeres next after the felling or cutting downe of the ſayde Coppies, Woods, or Vnderwoods, being or growing, or that ſhall be or grow in or vpon the ſaid part which ſhall be ſo ſeuered, diuided, ſet out, bounden and encloſed as is aforeſaid. And that from and after the ſaid ſeuen yeres expired and ended, vntill the next felling or cutting downe of the ſaid coppies, woodes or vnderwoods being vpon the ſaid part, being ſeuered and deuided as is aforeſaid, aſwell the ſame part as the ſaid reſidue of the ſaid ground and ſoyle, ſhall lie and be vſed in common, and the paſture and other profits thereof, ſhall and may be vſed and taken, aſwell by the Lord, being owner of the ſaid ground or ſoyle, as by the ſaid tenants, commoners and inhabitants, in like manner, forme and condition as it ſhould or ought to haue beene before the making of this act, and as if this act had neuer been had or made, any thing in this acte conteyned to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo that it ſhall be lawful to euery perſon and perſons to fell and to encloſe all their coppies, woods, & vnderwoods in any waſte grounds, which before the making of this act haue beene vſed to bee encloſed, preſerued and kept for the maintenance of wood and vnderwood, anie thing in this act to the contrary notwithſtanding. And whereas peraduenture the Lord or owners of the foreſaid wood, and vnderwoods, after that they haue encloſed and fenced the fourth part thereof, or as much of the ſame as ſhall be to them limitted and aſſigned by the ſaid Iuſtices of Peace, or Commoners, will not nor doe not fell the ſame woods and vnderwoodes ſo encloſed or to be encloſed, but ſuffer the ſame to ſtand and grow, whereby the commoners, who ought to haue their common of paſture within the ſame part ſo encloſed, ſhall loſe and be put from their ſaid common therein: Bee it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if the ſame part of wood and vnderwood ſo encloſed, be not felled within foure Monethes next after the encloſing thereof, that then and ſo long as the ſame woodes ſhall not bee felled, it ſhall bee lawfull to the ſaid Commoners, to put their cattell into the ſame wood and ground ſo incloſed, and that the owner thereof ſhall leaue open conuenient places within the ſame incloſure, whereby the Commoners beaſts may haue acceſſe and come into the ſame wood ſo incloſed, & there to paſture and feed, as long as the ſame wood ſhall ſtand and be vnfelled, any thing conteyned in this acte to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alway &c. and be it &c. that this acte or any thing therein conteyned or expreſſed, extend not or be preiudiciall to any of the Lordes or owner of the woods, vnderwoodes, or woodlandes, growing or being within any of the townes, pariſhes, or places commonly called or knowen to be within the Weilds of the counties of Kent, Surrey, and Suſſex, or any of them: other then onely to the common woodes growing and being within any of the ſaid Weilds of the ſaid counties of Kent, Surrey and Suſſex, anie thing in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that this preſent act or any thing therein conteyned, ſhall not extend or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to extend to charge any perſon or perſons, which before the feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangell in the 34. yeere of the raigne of our Soueraigne Lord king Henry the 8. haue bargeined and bought woods, or great trees, growing in anie the ſame woodes, for or concerning the felling and cutting downe of the ſame woodes or trees, or not leauing of anie ſtandils or ſtorers, of, and in the ſame according to the tenour of this preſent acte, anie thing, penaltie or forfeiture in this preſent act conteyned to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. Prouided alway, and be it &c. that this act or any thing therein conteyned, ſhall not extend to charge any perſon or perſons with any penaltie or penalties, conteyned in this preſent act, for or concerning anie timber trees, growing within two miles of the Sea, in the Countie of Cornewall, or any other timber tree within the Realme, being ſeare and dead in the tops, or any other timber trees to bee taken by vertue of the kings highnes commiſſion within the realm, of, for, or concerning any offence done contrarie to the tenour of this acte, vnleſſe the ſame perſon or perſons offending this acte, be ſued for the ſame within one yeere next after the ſame offence committed or done, any thing in this acte conteyned to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alway, and bee it &c. that if anie perſon or perſons doe breake or deſtroy any ſeuerall fences or hedges made or to be made for the ſauing of the ſame woods, vnderwoods, grounds or ſoyles: that euery perſon ſo offending, ſhall forfeite and loſe for euery ſuch offence ten ſhillings. And bee it &c. that if any perſon or perſons ſuffer his Swine being of the age of tenne weekes or aboue, during ſuch yeeres, as the ſaid woods be appointed and ordeined by this act to be incloſed, at any time after the firſt day of Auguſt next comming to goe or runne in any common or ſeuerall ground or woods, vnleſſe the ſame ſwine be ſufficiently ringed or pegged: that then the owner or owners of euery ſuch Swine ſhall forfeit and loſe for

Common

Encloſe

Lord

Foure monethes

Commoners

Kent
Surrey
Suſſex

Standils

Timber
Cornewall

One yere

Breake hedges

Forf.

Swine

Forf.

euery ſuch ſwine that ſhall ſo goe or runne in any the ſaid grounds, woods, or vnderwoods, and not being ſufficiently ringed or pegged, as is aforeſaid, from & after the ſaid firſt day of Auguſt next comming iiii. d. the one halfe of all and euery the ſaid forfeitures, if it be in any of the kings woodes or grounds, to be to his highnes, and the other to the finder thereof. And if it bee within any other perſon or perſons ſaid grounds, woods, or vnderwoods, then the one halfe of all and euery of the ſame forfeitures to bee to the owners of the ſoyle, and the other part thereof to bee to him that will ſue &c. wherein &c. Prouided alway, that where any woodes or vnderwoods ſhall after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michael the Archangell be felled or cut downe in any Parke or ground incloſed, wherein any Deere ſhall be kept: that the owner or owners, poſſeſſioner or poſſeſſioners of ſuch Parke and Parkes, or grounds incloſed for Deere, to be chargeable for the incloſure & preſeruation of the ſame, as is aforeſaid, but onely for the ſpace of iiii. yeeres after any ſuch time of felling or cutting downe of the ſame coppies, woodes, or vnderwoods, and not aboue: any thing conteyned in this act to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo and be it &c. that if the incloſure or incloſures of anie of the ſaid coppies, woodes, vnderwoodes, or groundes, happen to bee broken or pulled downe by any perſon or perſons againſt the willes & mindes of the owner or owners, poſſeſſioner or poſſeſſioners of the ſame woodes, or vnderwoods, whereby cattell or beaſts eſcape in the ſame woods, groundes or vnderwoods, and deſtroy or hurt the ſpring thereof: or if the ſame woodes, ground, or vnderwoodes be by any meanes deſtroyed, hurted, or hindred by any maner of perſon or perſons, or by the cattell or beaſtes of any perſon or perſons, without the aſſents, mindes, and willes of ſuch owner or owners, poſſeſſor or poſſeſſors: that then and in euery ſuch caſe the ſaid penalties conteyned in this acte, to bee extended vpon the ſame perſon or perſons, in or by whoſe default the ſame ſpring, wood or vnderwood ſhall be ſo deſtroyed, hurted or hindred, and not vpon the owner or owners, poſſeſſor or poſſeſſors of the ſaide woodes, grounds, or vnderwoods, any thing conteyned in this acte to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo and be it &c. that it ſhall and may be lawfull to euery owner and owners, poſſeſſor or poſſeſſors, their farmers and aſſignes, of all and ſinguler the ſaid woodes, vnderwoodes, groundes, and coppies, after ſuch time the ſame woodes or vnderwoodes, grounds and coppies haue beene fenſed and incloſed, or the ſpring thereof otherwiſe preſerued by the ſpace of two yeeres, next after the felling thereof, to put coltes and calues, being vnder the age of one yeere, into the ſaid woodes, vnderwoodes, grounds, and coppies, any thing conteyned in this acte to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. And this preſent act and actes to endure onely by the ſpace of ſeauen yeeres next after the ſaid feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangell, and from thence vntill the end of the next Parliament. Anno 35. H. 8. cap. 17. And after Anno 7. Edw. 6. cap. 11. this Statute was reuiued and continued vnto the laſt day of the next Parliament. And after Anno 1. M. 1. Parl. cap. 13. this act was continued vnto the laſt day of the next Parliament. And after An. 1. M. 2. cap. 12. this acte was continued vnto the laſt day of the next Parliament. And after 1. & 2. P. & M. cap. 10. it is continued to the laſt day of the next Parliament. And after Anno 2. & 3. P. & M. cap. 21. And 4. & 5. P. & M. cap. 9. And 1. Eliz. cap. 19. it is continued vnto the laſt day of the next Parliament, which began 5. Eliz. and ended 8. Eliz. then this act was diſcontinued. And 13. Eliz. cap. 25. it was reuiued and made perpetuall (with an addition, which ſee here 5.)

Moitie

Parke

Encloſe

4. yeeres

Encloſures

Pull downe

Two yeres

Colts
Calues

4. For the auoyding of deſtruction and waſting of timber, Be it enacted &c. that no perſon or perſons hereafter conuert or employ, or cauſe to be conuerted or imployed to coale, or other fuell for the making of Iron, anie timber Tree, or timber Trees of Oke, Beech, or Aſh, or anie part thereof of the breadth of one foote ſquare at the ſtubbe, and growing within fourteene miles of the Sea, or of any part of the Riuers of Thames, Seuerne, Wye, Humbre, Dee, Tyne, Teeſe, Trent, or any other riuer, creeke or ſtreame, by the which carriage is commonly vſed by boate or other veſſell to any part of the Sea, vpon paine of forfeiture for euery ſuch tree or any part thereof ſo imployed or conuerted to Coale, or other Fuell, for the making of Iron, as is aforeſaide, fortie ſhillinges of lawfull money of England, the one halfe of all which forfeitures to bee to our Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maieſtie, and to her heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moytie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame by Originall writ, bill, plaint, or information, wherein no eſſoine, protection, iniunction or wager of Law ſhall bee admitted or allowed. Prouided alwayes that this act ſhall not

Coale
Fuell
Iron
Timber

Riuers

Forf.

Moitie

not extend to the Countie of Suſſex, nor to the Weild of Kent, nor to any the pariſhes of Charewood, Newdigate, and Ligh in the Weild of the Countie of Surrey. This act to begin, and take effect from and after the feaſt of the Natiuitie of Saint John Baptiſt next comming after this Seſſion of Parliament. An.1 Eliz. cap.19. See Courts Anno 33.H.8. cap.39. concerning the wood ſales of the kings lands.

5 Foraſmuch as the acte for the preſeruation of woodes made 35. H. 8. (before 3.) hath beene by experience found to bee verie neceſſarie: Be it &c. that the ſame and euery thing therein conteined ſhall be reuiued, and from henceforth remaine & continue in force and effect for euer. And for the more encreaſe of woodes, becauſe the ſpace of the yeeres of incloſure or preſeruation limitted in the ſaid Statute, is by experience found not ſufficient: Bee it enacted &c. that from the twentie day of June next, all maner of woodes or coppies, intended by the ſaid act to be encloſed and the ſprings thereof preſerued, ſhall be ſufficientlie encloſed, or the ſpringes thereof otherwiſe ſaued from deſtruction, by the ſpace of two full yeeres more then in the ſeuerall clauſes of the ſaid acte is ſeuerally limitted according to the age of the woodes felled, vpon like paines as are conteyned in the foreſaid clauſes of the ſaid act, concerning encloſure or preſeruation of the ſaid woodes, coppies or ſpringes, and that from the ſaid twentie of June next following, it ſhall not be lawfull for any maner of perſon to put any maner of cattell into anie coppie, woodes encloſed to bee preſerued from the time of the ſale thereof, vntill the end of fiue yeeres, nor from the end of fiue yeeres, any other cattell but calues and yereling coltes onely, vntill the end of ſixe yeeres, if the wood was vnder age of fourteene yeeres at the laſt fall, or vntill the age of eight yeeres, if the wood was aboue the age of fourteene at the time of the laſt fall &c. Prouided, that this addition to the Statute of woods, ſhall continue as long in force as the aforeſaid eſtatute made in the 35. yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the eight. An. 13. Eliz. cap.25.

Coppies Encloſe

Two yeres

6 Whereas by reaſon of the late erection of ſundrie iron Milles in diuers places of this Realme, not farre diſtant from the Citie of London, and the Suburbs of the ſame, or from the Downes and Sea coaſts of Suſſex, the neceſſarie prouiſion of wood, aſwell timber fit for building, and other vſes, as alſo all other fellable woods ſeruing for fewell, doeth daily decay & become ſcant, and will in time to come become much more ſcarcer, by reaſon whereof the prices are growen to bee verie great and vnreaſonable, and in time to come will be much more, if ſome remedie bee not prouided, to the great damage not onely of the inhabitants of the ſaid Citie of London, and the Suburbs of the ſame, but alſo to all other the Queenes Maieſties moſt louing ſubiects, hauing occaſion daily from all parts of the Realme to repaire vnto the ſame and the places aboueſaid: For remedie whereof, Bee it therefore enacted by the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie, the Lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the Commons of this preſent Parliament here aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that no perſon or perſons from and after the feaſt day of the Natiuitie of Saint John Baptiſt next comming, ſhall conuert or imploy, or cauſe to be conuerted or imployed to cole or other fewell, for the making of yron, or of yron mettall in anie yron Milles, furnace or hammer, any maner of wood or vnderwood nowe growing, or which hereafter ſhall grow within the compaſſe and precint of two and twentie miles from and about the Citie of London or the Suburbs of the ſame, or within two & twentie miles of the riuer of Thames, from Dorcheſter in the Countie of Oxforde downewards the ſaid riuer of Thames, or within foure miles of the foot of the hilles called the Downes betwixt Arundell and Pemſey, in the countie of Suſſex, nor within foure miles of any of the townes of Winchelſey, and Rie, nor within two miles of the towne of Pemſey, nor within three miles of the towne of Haſtings in the ſaid Countie, vpon paine to forfeit for euery load of wood ſo to be employed or conuerted into cole or other fewell for the making of iron or iron mettall, in anie iron mill, furnace or hammer, as is aforeſaid, fortie ſhillings of lawful money of England, the one halfe of all which forfeitures to be to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie, & to her heires & ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, by originall writ, bill, plaint, or information, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or iniunction, or wager of law ſhall bee admitted and allowed. Prouided alwaies, that this act ſhall not extend to any woods growing or to grow in any ſuch part of the weilds of Surrey, Suſſex, or Kent, within the ſaid twentie two miles of the ſaid Citie of London and the riuer of Thames, as is diſtant aboue eighteene miles from the Citie of London, and eight miles from the ſaid Riuer of Thames. And be it likewiſe further enacted, that from hence-

Fewell for iron mettall

22. Miles

London

Dorcheſter

4. Miles

Downes

Rie

2 Miles

Pemſey

3. Miles

Haſtings

Forf.

Moitie

Prouiſo

Weilds

No new yron workes

Prouiſo

Darrell

henceforth no new iron workes ſhall be erected within twenty two miles of the ſaid Citie of London, nor within fourteene miles of the riuer of Thames, nor within 4. miles of the Downes aforeſaid, or of the ſaid townes of Pemſey, Winchelſey, Haſtings or Rye, vpon paine of one hundred pounds of lawfull money of England, likewiſe to be recouered and employed, as is aforeſaid. Prouided alſo, that this act, nor any thing therein conteined, ſhall extend to any woods or vnderwoods now ſtanding or growing, or which hereafter ſhall ſtand or grow in or vpon any landes of Chriſtopher Darrell gentleman, in the pariſh of Newdigate, within the Weild of the countie of Surrey, which woods of the ſaid Chriſtopher haue heretofore bin, & be by him preſerued and coppiſed for the vſe of his Iron workes in thoſe parts. Anno 23. Elizab. cap. 5.

Iron mils

Woods

Coales

Timber tree

Forf.

London

Thames

Rye

Winchelſey

Toppes

Highwayes

7 No perſon or perſons from and after the feaſt of Eaſter next after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, ſhall make, erect, builde, or new ſet vp, at or in any place within the Counties of Suſſex, Surrey, or Kent, or anie of them, anie maner of Iron milles, Furnace, Finarie, or Blomarie, for the making or working of any maner of iron or iron mettall, other then eyther vpon ſuch olde and former Bayes or Pennes whereupon hath lately beene, or at the time of the new erection ſhall bee then ſtanding ſome Iron milles, Furnace, or Hammer, or els in or vpon ſuch landes as the partie or parties ſo erecting any ſuch intended newe worke, ſhall continually furniſh the ſame with ſufficient ſupply of his or their owne proper woodes, ſtanding or growing in and vpon his or their owne proper ſoyle or land, being to him or them in fee ſimple, fee tayle, or for terme of life or liues, without impeachment of waſte at the leaſt, and not otherwiſe: nor ſhall conuert or employ, or cauſe to bee conuerted or imployed to coales or other fuell, for the making or working of iron or iron mettall, in or about any maner of Iron mils, Furnaces, Hammer, Finarie, Forge or Blomarie, the bodie or bodies of anie ſound timber tree or trees, apt for the making of good and ſufficient cleftwares, or ſawing timber of Oke, Aſhe, or Elme, growing of the breadth or bigneſſe of one foote ſquare at the ſtubbe, or anie part of the ſame bodie or bodies of any ſuch tree or trees, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie Iron mill, Furnace, Forge, Finarie, or Blomarie, made, erected, builded, or ſet vp contrarie to the tenour and true meaning of this acte, the ſumme of three hundred poundes, and for euery bodie of euery ſuch Timber tree ſo employed or conuerted to Coale or other Fuell, for the making or working of iron as is aforeſaid, the ſumme ot fortie ſhillings of lawfull money of England, the one halfe of which forfeitures to be to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, and the other halfe to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, by Originall Writ, bill, plaint, or information, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall bee admitted or allowed. Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall and may be lawfull to and for the owners of ſuch trees, the bodies whereof haue beene or ſhall be from time to time conuerted and employed to or for anie manner of Timber or cleft ware within the Weildes of Suſſex, Surrey, or Kent, or anie of them, the ſame not being within eighteene miles of the Citie of London, or eight miles of the Riuer of Thames, or foure miles of the townes of Rie, and Winchelſey, or within three miles of Haſtings, or within foure miles of the foot of the hilles called the Downes betweene Arundell and Pemſey, in the Countie of Suſſex aforeſaid, or anie of them, to employ the toppes and offalles of all ſuch trees, to or for Coles or other Fuell, ſeruing to or for Iron workes, at their owne will and pleaſures, this Statute or any other to the contrarie hereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And foraſmuch as the high wayes in the ſaid Counties of Suſſex, Surrey, and Kent, are in manie places greatly empayred and ſpoyled by meanes of cariages of coales, mines and iron, to and from the iron workes in the ſaid Counties, to the great hinderance of the common paſſages of the Queenes Maieſties ſubiects trauailing through the ſame: for remedie whereof, be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the occupiers of all maner of iron workes whatſoeuer, as owners and farmers of the ſame, by or for anie eſtate or eſtates of inheritance for life, liues, or for terme of yere or yeres, which ſhall at anie time hereafter carie or cauſe to be caried anie coales, mine or iron, to or for any their iron workes, betweene the twelft day of October, and the firſt day of May yeerely, ſhall likewiſe yeerely carie and lay, or cauſe to bee caried and laide for euerie ſixe loades of Coales, or Mine, as well as alſo for euerie Tunne of Iron which ſhall bee caried by anie maner of Waine or Cart, betweene the ſaid twelft day of October, and the firſt day of May, yeerely by the ſpace of one mile through anie

high wayes, being vnder any the hilles called the North Downes of Surrey and Kent, to or from any maner of yron worke, one vſuall cart load of ſinder, grauel, ſtone, ſand, or chalk meet for the repayring and amending of the ſaid high wayes to bee laid and imployed in ſuch place and places of the high wayes, as any Iuſtice of the peace of any of the counties aforeſaid, dwelling neere vnto the places where the high wayes within the limits aforeſaid ſhall bee moſt annoyed by any the meanes aforeſaid, according to the greater and more preſent neceſſitie ſhall be appointed or aſſigned, or els pay or cauſe to be paid, for and in allowance of euery cart load, in maner and forme aforeſaid to haue beene ſo carried and laid, two ſhillings and ſix pence, within eight dayes after the demaund thereof, to the handes of the ſaid Iuſtice of Peace or his aſſignee, the ſame to be leuyed after default of payment vpon the demaund thereof from time to time, vpon ſuch yron as ſhall bee by and through the ſame high wayes ſo carryed, by way of diſtreſſe. And if ſuch Iuſtice of Peace, by reaſon of abſence or other occaſion, doe not or ſhall not within fortie dayes next after the ſaid firſt day of May, yerely aſſigne or appoint where and in what place of the high wayes, the ſaid ſinder, grauell, ſtone, ſand, or chalke, to bee carryed as aforeſaid, ſhall be laid, or where and how the money thereof due or ſo paide, ſhall be employed and beſtowed: That then the ſame ſinder, grauell, ſtone, ſand, or chalke, ſhall bee laid and employed by ſuch perſon and perſons as by this acte are to carrie and lay the ſame, or to cauſe the ſame to bee carried and laide in ſuch place and places of the high wayes, as the Surueyors of the high wayes within the pariſh for the time being, where the high waies ſhall bee moſt annoyed as is aforeſaid, ſhall aſſigne or appoint, or in default thereof pay to the ſaid Surueyors for euery ſuch loade due and vncarried, two ſhillinges and ſixe pence in maner and forme aforeſaid, vpon paine of forfeiture of tenne ſhillings for euerie loade of ſinder, grauell, ſtone, ſand, or chalke not carried, laid and employed in the high wayes, or two ſhillinges and ſixe pence vnpaid as is aforeſaid, to bee forfeited and paid by the perſon and perſons which by this Acte ought to carrie and lay, or cauſe to bee carried and laide the ſinder, grauell, ſtone, ſand, or chalke, or therefore to haue paide as is is aforeſaid, after due preſentment and conuiction thereof had before the Iuſtices of oyer and terminer, or Iuſtices of Peace in anie of their open Seſſion or Seſſions to bee holden before them or any of them. All which ſumme and ſummes of money to bee forfaited by reaſon of this acte, for or in default of carriage and laying of the ſaid ſinder, grauell, ſtone, ſand, or chalke, or payment thereof as aforeſaid, ſhall be likewiſe beſtowed and employed vppon the amendment and repairing of the high wayes in the ſaid pariſhes, where the cauſe or forfeiture by default or refuſall grew and was giuen, at and by the diſcretion of anie ſuch Iuſtice of peace as ſhall dwell and be reſiant next vnto the place or places, being moſt annoyed by the carriages aforeſaid, and where the money therefore due ſhould haue beene paid as aforeſaid, and the ſame to be leuyed by way of diſtreſſe by any Conſtable, Tythingman, Headborough, or other Officer thereunto to bee aſſigned by warrant made in open Seſſions by anie Clerke of the Peace of the Countie where anie the offence or offences aforeſaid ſhall be committed, or by any two Iuſtices of the Peace, whereof one to bee of the Quorum, which were preſent at the Seſſions, wherein the ſaid conuiction of or for any the offences aforeſaid ſhall be had. And if no ſufficient diſtreſſe can bee found by the ſaid Officer appointed to leuie the ſame, or if the ſaid offender ſhall obſtinately refuſe to pay the ſame forfeiture, or doe not pay the ſame within twentie dayes after a lawfull demaund of the ſame, by the ſaid Officer to be appointed for the leuying thereof as aforeſaid, that then euerie perſon ſo denying or refuſing, and not paying the ſame forfeiture within twentie dayes as aforeſaid, to forteite the double ſumme hee ſhould before haue paide, to be leuyed by ſuch wayes and meanes, as to two of the Iuſtices of Peace of the ſame Countie where the ſaid offence ſhall bee committed, whereof one to be of the Quorum, ſhall be thought moſt meete: the ſame forfeiture to bee likewiſe employed vpon the amendment of the high wayes, as the other forfeiture ſhould haue beene, if the ſame had beene leuyed, according to the true intent and meaning of this Statute. Anno 27. Elizabethæ, cap. 19.

Iuſt. of P.

Surueyors

Forf.

Diſtreſſe

Forf.

Woolles.

NO Marchant forreine, or denizen, or anie other, of what eſtate or condition that hee be, vpon paine of forfeitue of life and of member, and of as much as hee may forfeit towardes our Soueraigne Lord the King, ſhall carrie or cauſe to be carried, by himſelfe nor by other, priuilie nor apertlie,

Marchant ſtranger

Forf.

from henceforth anie woolles out of the Realme, till by the king and his Councell it be thereof otherwiſe prouided. Anno 11. E.3.cap.1.

2 The ordinances made before this time, vpon the taking of ſorts of woolles in euerie Countie, be wholly adnulled and defeated: And that euery man as well ſtraunger as priuie from henceforth may buy woolles, according as they may agree with the ſeller, as they were wont to doe before the ordinances aforeſaid. And that no man bee impeached nor grieued, becauſe of any buying made in times paſt, againſt the ordinances aforeſaid. An.18.E.3.cap.3.ſtat.2.

Woolles
Buy

3 No Marchant priuie nor ſtraunger, nor other, ſhall carie out of our Realme of England, woolles, leather, woolfels to Berwike vpon Twede or elſwhere, nor into Scotland, nor that no man, Marchant nor other, of what condition that hee be, ſell his wools, woolfels, nor leather, to anie man of Scotland, nor to none other to bring into Scotland, vpon the paines and articles conteyned in the ſaid third article. An.27.E.3.cap.12. ſtat.ſtaple.

Marchant
Leather
Berwike

4 All thoſe that ſhall bee conuict, that they haue caried woolles, leather, and woolfels to the parts beyond the Sea, againſt the defence and Proclamation thereof made before the making of this ordinance, ſhall be iudged to priſon, and incurre the forfeiture of the ſame woolles, leather, and woolfels, ſo paſſed, and of all their goods and cattels, and moreouer be ranſomed at their will. An. 27. E. 3. cap.27.ſtat.ſtaple.

Impriſ.
Forf.

5 Whereas at the grieuous complaint of the Commons of the Realme of England it was ſhewed that the Marchants which buy wools in faires and Markets, and other placed by couin and conſent betwixt them, doe abate the price of wools, and vſe other waight that is ordeyned by the Statute before this time, in anoyance of the people: It is accorded & ſtabliſhed, that Proclamation be made through the Realme, that no Marchant doe ſuch couine, vpon a grieuous forfeiture. And if anie doe againſt the ſame after the Proclamation, the king ſhall aſſigne his Iuſtices to enquire at the ſuit of the partie of all that doe ſuch couin, and to heare and determine for the king and for the partie. And that certaine ballances and waights of ſacke, halfe ſacke, and quarter, pound, halfe pound, and quarter, according to the ſtanderd of the Exchequer, be ſent to all Shirifes of England betwixt this and the Natiuitie of S. Iohn next comming, ſo that they (ſuch ballances and waights receiued) ſhall make open Proclamation through all their Counties, that euerie man that will haue ſuch ballances and waights, ſhall come to the Shirife before Michaelmas, to make their ballances and waights, according to the ſaid Standerd at their coſtes without any thing giuing to the ſhirife for to haue aſſay or example of the ſaid ballances and weights, and that from henceforth none ſhall ſell nor buy other waight. And if any doe againſt the ſame, hee ſhall be pnniſhed by fine at the kinges will. An. 31. E.3.cap.2.

Couin
Weight
Forf.
Oier & ter.
Ballance
Proclamation
Shirife

6 That the king aſſigne his Iuſtices to enquire, heare & determine of thoſe that haue caried wools, leather, & woolfels to the parts beyond the ſea, and thereof haue done couin and exceſſe, and otherwiſe attempted againſt the ordinances, and the forme of the Statute of the Staple. An.31.E.3.cap.7.

7 Euery Marchant and other, as well alien as denizen, may carie to the parts beyond the ſea which be of the kings amitie, woolles, leather, and woolfels, from the 5. day of May next comming, to the feaſt of Saint Michael next enſuing, paying for euery ſacke fiftie ſhillings, and for CCC. woolfels, fiftie ſhillings, and for the laſte of leather C. s. for the cuſtome and ſubſidie of the ſame. And that no Marchant nor other that buyeth wools, ſhall make other refuſe of woolles, then was wont to be made in times paſt, that is to ſay, of coat, gare, and vilaine fleeces, and that euery ſacke containe ſixe and twentie ſtones, and euerie ſtone fourteen pound, according to the waight of the ſtanderd of the Eſchequer, and no more nor leſſe. And that all the woolles, felles, and leather bought in the Countrey, ſhall bee brought to the Staples, and there ſhall abide at the leaſt fifteene daies. And thoſe that may not there bee ſold or deliuered within the fifteene dayes, ſhall be brought to the ports ordeyned for the ſtaples, to paſſe from thence to the parts aforeſaid, paying the cuſtomes and ſubſidies aforeſaid. And that no woolles vendible ſhall be lodged, ſhewed, nor ſold within three miles of the Staple, but in the ſame Staple, ſauing that euery Lord and other man then Marchant, may freely lodge, ſhew and ſell his wools, which be of his own growing, in his owne houſe and elſwhere ſhall pleaſe him. An. 31. E.3. cap.8.

Tranſport
Leather
Cuſtoms
Weight
Staple

8 The Chauncelor and Treaſorer which for the time ſhall be, by the aduice of other of the kinges Councell, ſhall haue power to deferre the terme of paſſage of woolles, when they ſee that need is. Anno 31. E. 3. cap. 9.

Chauncelor
Treaſorer

9 The

Cuſtome

Subſidie

9 The King by the aſſent aforeſaid, hauing regard to the graunt that the commons haue graunted nowe in this Parliament of Woolles, Leather, and Woolfels to bee taken for three yeere, will and graunt, that after the ſaid terme paſſed, nothing bee taken nor demaunded of the ſaid Commons, but onely the auncient cuſtome of halfe a Marke, nor that this graunt now made, or which hath beene made in times paſt, ſhall not bee had in example nor charge of the ſame Commons in time to come. And that the Marchant denizens may paſſe with their Wools aſwel as the forraines without being reſtrained. And that no Subſidie nor other charge be ſet nor graunted vpon the Woolles by the Marchants nor by none other from henceforth without the aſſent of the Parliament. An.36.E.3.cap.11.

Tranſport

Forf.

10 Whereas it was an other time ordeyned in the Statute of the Staple, that no Engliſh man ſhould paſſe the ſea with wools, leather, or woolfels by him nor by other, vpon paine of forfeiture of life and member, lands, tenements, goods, and cattels: It is accorded, that the forfeiture of life and member ſhall be wholy out. And that no man bee impeached becauſe of ſuch forfeiture of life and member, as well of times paſt as of the time to come. And the forfeiture of landes and tenements, goods and cattels, ſhall ſtand in their force. Anno.38.E.3.cap.6.

Staples

Strangers

Ports

Indenture

Cuſtomers

Leather

Forf.

Impriſ.

Forf.

11 The Staples of Callice &c. ſhall be wholly put out, and the Staples of Wools, Woolfels & Leather of the Realme of England, ſhall be holden in the places, vnderwritten, that is to ſay, at Newcaſtle, Kingſtone vppon Hull, Saint Botulfe, Yermouth, Queneſborough, Weſtminſter, Chicheſter, Wincheſter, Exceſter, and Briſtow. And the Staples of Ireland and of Wales, ſhall be in the places where they were firſt ordeyned. And moreouer it is ordeyned, that all Marchants, aliens, and denizens may freely goe through England, Ireland, and Wales, and buy and ſell Wools, Woolfels, and Leather, and all other Marchandizes at their wil, without impeachment or diſturbance, ſo that no Wools, Woolfels, nor Leather, ſhall paſſe out of the Realme of England, Ireland, nor Wales, till they be brought to the Staples, and there weyed, cocketted, and cuſtomed. And that all the Wools that ſhall be brought to the Staples at Weſtminſter and Wincheſter, ſhall be betwixt Marchant and Marchant, or Marchants & other, lawfully weyed by the Standerd: And euerie ſacke and ſarpler of the ſame Woolles ſo weyed, ſealed vnder the Seales of the Maior of the Staple and of the Conſtables, or Maior and one of the Conſtables. And alſo that all the wools ſo weyed and ſealed at the Staples, and Leather and Woolfels that there ſhall come (the cuſtomes of the ſtaples thereof payd, ſhall be witneſſed by bill enſealed of the ſeales of the Maior of the Staple, and conſtables, or Maior and one of the conſtables, & brought from Weſtminſter to the Port of London, & from Wincheſter to the Port of Southhampton, and there the ſaid wools ſhalbe an other time weyed in the preſence of our cuſtomers, and controulers aſſigned in the ſame Ports. And an Indenture ſhall bee made betweene the Maior of the Staple and the Conſtable, or Maior and one of the Conſtables, being in the ſaid Ports, and our cuſtomers there, of all the Woolles ſo weyed, and alſo of the Leather and Woolfels, which ſhall come to the ſame Staple to paſſe there. And the ſame Wools, Leather, Woolfels and all other wools well and lawfully weyed, cocketted, and cuſtomed in the other Portes and Staples aforeſaid, ſhall be brought out of the ſaid Realme and landes by aliens, to what parts ſhall pleaſe them at their will, and not by denizens. And if any denizen doe againſt the ſame, hee ſhall incurre the forfeiture of the woolles, leather, and woolfels ſo paſſed, and of impriſonment of his bodie by three yeeres, and moreouer be ranſomed at the kings will. And the Shippe charged with the ſame Marchandizes, to whomſoeuer he be, ſhall be forfait to the king. An.43.E.3.cap.1.

Cuſtome

12 No impoſition or charge ſhall bee put vpon wools, woolfels and leather, other then the cuſtome and ſubſidie granted to the king, in one part, without the aſſent of the Parliament, and if any be, it ſhall be repealed and holden for none. An.45.E.3.cap.4.

13 See Marchants. An. 2. R. 2. cap.3. what Marchants may carrie wools and other Marchandize of the Staple to other places then to the Staple.

14 Anno 5. R.2. Stat' 2.cap. 2. It was enacted for a certain time, that wools, leather and fels might be ſhipped and carried to anie place, paying the cuſtomes before hand.

Weight

Fine

Forreine

15 And that none buy nor ſell wooll at no more waight then at fourteene pounde the Stone, vpon paine to pay the double to him that feeleth him grieued, and to make fine and ranſome to the king after the quantitie of the treſpaſſe. And that no denizen nor forreine make none other refuſe of Woolles but cot, gare, and villeine. And that no Marchant nor other man buy his wools by theſe words,

Broker Impriſ. It. Damages Forf.

good packing, nor by like words, vpon paine, that is to ſay, the Broker to haue impriſonment of halfe a yeere, and the buyer to make a fine to the king after the quantitie of the treſpaſſe, and the partie that feeleth him grieued, ſhall haue double dammages of that that hee hath ſuffered by the ſaid occaſion. And that none ſhall make woolles to be cocketted but in the name of him to whom the woolles be, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame, as it hath beene another time ordeyned by ſtatute.

An.13.R.1.cap.9.

Price Denizen Forf. Iuſt. of P.

16 To keepe the high price of wools the better, that no denizen of England ſhall buy wools, but of the owners of the ſheepe and of the tythes, except in the Staple. And that no denizen regrate woolles nor other Marchandizes of the Staple priuily nor apertly, vpon paine to forfeite the value of the thing regrated. And that the Iuſtices of Peace in the countrey, haue power to enquire, and ſhall enquire, from time to time, of ſuch Engliſh regrators, and of the waights of the Staple, and puniſh them by the paine aforeſaid. And that no Engliſh man buy any wooll of anie perſon, but for himſelfe, or for his own vſe, as to ſell at the Staple, and for to make cloth.

An.14.R.2.cap.4.

Denizen Leather Lead Forf.

17 That no denizen carrie wools, leather, woolfels, or lead out of the Realme of England, to the parts beyond the ſea, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame, but only ſtrangers.

An.14.R.2.cap.5.

Staple Lead Tinne Berwike Tinne Leather Lead Tinne Staple Forf. Licence

18 As in the Parliament holden the firſt yeere of king Henrie the fourth, father to the king that now is, by the aduice of the Lordes and Commons in the ſame aſſembled, it was ordeyned, and aſſented, that the Staple of woolles, leather, woolfels, lead, and tinne, ſhould be wholie at Callis. Sauing alwaies that all the Marchants of Ieane, Venice, Cateloigne, Aragon, and of other Realmes, lands and countries towards the Weſt, being of the kinges amitie, that would bring to Hampton or elſwhere within the Realme, carickes, ſhips, gallies, or other veſſels charged, or diſcharged, might freely ſell their marchandizes to whom pleaſed them, & thereto recharge all their ſaid veſſels of woolles, leather, woolfels, lead and tinne, and of other Marchandizes of the ſtaple, and freely bring them into their countrey towards the Weſt, after the forme of the Statute thereof made the ſecond yeere of king Richard the ſecond after the conqueſt: And ſaued alſo to the burgeſſes and Marchants of the Towne of Berwike vpon Twede, and to the reſiants and inhabitants of the ſame, that they may buy woolles, leather, and woolfels, aſwell of the growing of Tindall, and other places within the Realme of Scotland, and other of the growing of England, that is to ſay, of all that place betwixt the waters of Twede & Cocket, as of the growing of other parts within the Realme of Scotland: And the ſame woolles, felles, and leather, to bring to the port of the ſaid Towne of Berwike, and to carrie them to forreine parts, and to ſet them to ſale in the ſaid Towne of Berwike, according to the forme and effect of an ordinance thereof made the firſt yeere of the ſaid king Richard: And now ſo it is, that certain marchants aſwell of the Iſles of Ierneſey and Garneſey, as Marchants of the parts of Britaine and Guyon, doe buy in diuers places of Cornewall whole tinne not molten, and the ſame carie and ſend to be ſold in diuers parts of France, Normandie, Britton, Guyon, and elſwhere, then to the ſaid Staple, and alſo diuers other Marchants aſwell Denizens as Strangers, doe buy and ſell molten Tinne, called ſhotten Tinne, out of the Realme to the partes of Flaunders, Holland, Zealand, and to other parts beyond the ſea, then to the ſaid ſtaple, againſt the forme of the ſaid ordinance ſo late made, to the great fraude, loſſe and damage to the king as of his cuſtomes, and to the hinderance of all the repairers to the ſame Staple, as the king is thereof certified by the motion of his Commons now preſent: the king conſidering the ſame ordinance to be neceſſarie and profitable for him and the ſaid Staple, will, graunteth & commaundeth, that the ſame ſhall ſtand in his force: and moreouer the king by the aſſent of his Lords ſpirituall and temporall, and of his Commons here aſſembled in the Parliament will, and ordeineth, that no wools, felles, leather, lead, nor tinne, whole or molten, called ſhotten tinne, nor none other Marchandize of the ſtaple from henceforth ſhall be ſent nor caried to any parts beyond the Sea, vnleſſe they be firſt brought to the ſaid Staple after the forme of the ſaid ordinance made the ſaid firſt yere of king Henry, vpon paine of forfeiture of all the marchandizes in ſuch manner ſent or caried out of the realme, vnles it be by the kinges licence, and except thoſe perſons, places & things, which be excepted in the ſaid ordinance made in the firſt yeere of the ſaid king Henry, for the time that the perſons of the places ſo excepted be of the kings amitie, & that in the forme conteyned in the ſame ordinance. And moreouer, that euery man (except thoſe before excepted) which ſhall ſend or carie any ſuch Marchandize of the ſtaple,

Suretie

out of the Realme of England in time to come, ſhall find good and ſufficient ſuretie to the king, before his Cuſtomers of the place where the ſame marchandizes ſhall be taken and cuſtomed, within the ſame Realme, before that he depart with the ſame marchandizes, that he ſhall firſt bring or ſend them to the ſaid ſtaple, in the forme aforeſaid, vnleſſe he haue the kings licence as afore is ſaid, Anno 2.H.5.cap.6.

Stranger
Mint
Gold
Siluer
Forf.

19 Euery Marchant ſtranger, buying wools in England, to bring them to the weſt parts, and elſewhere not comming to the ſtaple, there to be ſold, ſhall bring to the Maſter of the Mint of the Tower of London of euery ſacke, one ounce of Bullion of gold, and in the ſame maner of three pieces of Tinne, one ounce of bullion of gold, or the value in bullion of ſiluer, vpon paine of forfaiture of the ſame wools and tinne, or the value of the ſame to the king, Anno 8.H.5.cap.2. See Staple 32. An.2.H.6.cap.4.

Forf.
Impriſon

20 If any perſon bring, or cauſe to be brought any woolles or woolfels not cuſtomed, out of the Realme, to other places then to the ſaid ſtaple, he ſhall forfait to the king the value of the marchandizes ſo ſhipped, and his body to priſon, till he hath made and paied a fine and ranſome. And that he that thereof giueth knowledge to the Treaſorer of England for the time being, and the treſpaſſour for the ſame duely conuict, ſhall haue the fourth part of the forfaiture due to the king in this behalfe, An.2.H.6.cap.5.

Port
Cuſtomes

21 Euery Marchant aſwell denizen as alien, may freely and ſafely ſhip wools, leather, woolfels, and other marchandizes of the ſtaple, in the port of Melcombe, in the countie of Dorſet, and from thence to bring them to the Staple of Caleis, paying the cuſtomes and ſubſidies due to the king. And that no Marchant be impeached, moleſted, nor grieued by the king, nor his heires, for any ſhipping of the marchandiſe aforeſaid, in the ſaid port: any ſtatute, ordinance, or proclamation made to the contrarie notwithſtanding, An.6.H.6.cap.6.

Lead
Tinne
Staple
Forf.
Impriſon
Mainpriſe
Third part
Tranſport
Berwicke

22 No perſon ſhip, nor doe to be ſhipped from henceforth no maner of wools, woolfels, leather, lead, nor tinne, whole nor ſhotten, nor the ſame carie & conuey out of any parts of the ſaid Realme, nor out of the lands of Wales or Ireland, to none other parts beyond the ſea, but all onely to the ſtaple of Caleis, vpon paine of forfaiture of the double value of the marchandizes ſo caried or conueied to any other parts then to the ſaid ſtaple of Caleis, & alſo vpon paine of impriſonment of his body for the ſpace of two yeres without baile or mainpriſe. And he which can ſpye any perſon from henceforth, which offending & doing in any wiſe contrarie to this ordinance, & the ſame offence do preſent to the Treaſorer of England for the time being, and the treſpaſſor thereof duely conuict, or if ſuch treſpaſſor confeſſe before the Treaſorer, & Barons of the Eſchequer, ſuch treſpaſſes by him done, that then he ſhal be conuict by his owne confeſſion: And the preſenter ſhal haue for his labour the third part of the forfaiture of the marchandizes caried or conueyed againſt this ordinance. Sauing alwayes that the Marchants of Ieanes, Venice, Tuſkain, Lumbardie, Florence, and Catloigne, may ſhip wools, woolfels, leather, lead, & tinne, in their ſhips, gallies, caracks, & other veſſels, and to bring the ſame into their Countrey towardes the Weſt, in the maner accuſtomed before this time. Sauing alſo to the Burgeſſes of the Towne of Berwicke vpon Twede the priuiledges and benefites to them before this time graunted, as in diuers ſtatutes thereof made is fully contained, notwithſtanding this ordinance, An.8.H.6.cap.17.

Mariner
Caleis
Forf.
Maior
Search
iij. Part

23 No Mariner ſtranger, or other mariner, that is likewiſe owner & maſter of any ſhip or veſſell, ſhall take nor receiue within England, Wales, nor Ireland, in his ſhip or veſſel any maner of wools, woolfels, nor other marchandizes of the ſtaple, nor cary the ſame out of the Realme to any other parts beyond the ſea, but onely to the ſtaple of Caleis, except ſuch which by the ordinance made ſhall paſſe ouer the ſtraites of Marrocke, and that vpon paine of forfaiture to the king of ſuch ſhips and goods ſo found defectiue, as of the goods of the ſame mariners being in the ſame ſhips or veſſels. And that the Maior of the Staple for the time being, ſhall haue power & authoritie to make due ſearch in this partie. And the ſhips, goods, and mariners, if any be therof found defectiue, for to be preſented & deliuered to the kings Counſell of England, by iuſt relation thereof to be made by the ſaid Maior, or his deputie, he hauing for his reward the third part of the forfaitures by him preſented and taken in the maner aforeſaid. An.8.H.6.cap.19.

Scotland
Forf.
Impriſon

24 Their licences ſhall be repealed. And if any of euil will ſel or cary any wools or woolfels, leather, lead, or any other marchandizes of the ſtaple, in defraud of the king, or hinderance of the commoditie of this Realme into Scotland, that he ſhal forfait the ſame goods, with the double valour, & his bodie to priſon by the ſpace of a yeere, An.8.H.6.cap.21.

Stranger

Forf.

Impriſon

Woolpacker

Action of treſpaſſe

25 No ſtranger ſhall doe to be forced, clacked, nor barded, no maner of wools to carie them out of the Realme, vpon paine of forfaiture of the ſame wools with the double valour of the ſame, and impriſonment of his bodie. And that no Woolpacker ſhall make within the Realme but good & due packing. And that no man make within the fleece of wools, at the winding of his wools, nor put in the ſame lockes, peltwooll, tarre, ſand, earth, glaſſe, nor no dirt. And if any doe, he that feeleth himſelfe grieued, ſhall haue his action at the common law of treſpas and deceit, Anno 8.H.6.cap.22.

Staple

Forf.

Moitie

26 Whereas by a ſtatute it was ordained, that all the wools and woolfels, hides, lead, and tinne, and diuers other marchandizes paſſing out of the Realme of England, the lands of Ireland, Wales, and Berwicke vpon Twede, ought to repaire to the ſtaple of Caleis, and to none other place beyond the Sea to be ſold vnder the gouernance of the Maior and Conſtables of the ſaid Staple, vpon certaine paines contained in the ſaid Statute, which paines be ſo eaſie and not doubted, that many take in cuſtome to carie, and doe daily to be caried out of the Realme & lands aforeſaid by diuers meanes & waies, a great ſubſtance of wools, woolfels, hides, lead, & tinne, and other merchandizes, which ought to repaire to the ſaid ſtaple into Scotland, and into Flanders, Holland, Zeland, and Brabant, without cuſtome or other charge thereof, paying as is payed for wools repayring to Caleis. And alſo by the ſaid wools & merchandizes ſo carried to the ſaid parties, there commeth no money into this Realme of England, nor the ſame Realme is in no wiſe increaſed, nor the Mint at Caleis ſuſtained: And moreouer the ſame wools and merchandizes be ſold in the ſaid partes at ſo little price and valure, that the Merchants aliens be ſo great inſtored of the ſame, that they come not to Caleis for to buy wools & woolfels, as they were accuſtomed to doe, to the great loſſe and dammage of our ſoueraigne Lord the King, and the vniuerſall dammage of his Realme, and great hinderance of the vtterance of the commodities of the ſaid Realme repayring, and being at the ſaid towne of Caleis, as the ſame our ſoueraigne Lord the king hath conceiued at the grieuous complaint to him made by the Marchants, and commons of the Realme in this preſent parliament aſſembled: Our ſoueraigne Lord the king conſidering the grieuous loſſes and dammages aforeſaid, hath ordained that the valure of all ſuch goods ſo found carried, or to be carried to the ſaid partes, except thoſe wools and woolfels which by our ſoueraigne Lord the king be, or ſhall be licenced, if there be any forf. whereof the ſame our ſoueraigne Lord the king ſhall haue the one halfe, and the perſon that eſpieth and proueth the ſame by the diſcretion of the Treaſorer & the Barons of the Eſchequer, ſhall haue the other halfe. And that euery man haue power by authoritie of the ſame parliament, to make ſuch ſearch in euery place where it ſhall be needfull, An.10.H.6.cap.7.

Cuſtome

27 Becauſe that Merchants aliens and denizens by an euill cuſtome riſen of late, haue been conſtrained to pay cuſtome and ſubſidie for their canuas with which their wools be packed: It is accorded, that ſuch canuas with their corners, ſhall from henceforth be allowed to them without paying cuſtome or ſubſidie of the ſame, An.24.E.3. cap.19.

28 See Staple 33. concerning the prices of Wooll and other merchandizes of the Staple, and readie money to be paied for them, &c.

Bullion

Licence

29 Foraſmuch as the great number, quantitie, and ſubſtance of the wools growing in the Realme of England by theſe three yeeres paſſed, be ſhipped and in great ieopardie and doubt come to the towne of Caleis, there to be ſolde for ready money, whereof it behoueth the ſaid Marchants ſellers to receiue vpon euery ſarpler a certaine of bullion to be brought to the kinges Mint at Caleis, the which ready money and bullion after that they be forged and coyned, and receiued by the ſaid Marchants ſellers, ought duely and equally to be diſtributed and departed to euery one after his portion to be ſent into his Realme, for the increaſe and vniuerſall weale of the ſame, by vertue of certaine ſtatutes made in the ſame Parliament holden at Weſtminſter the eight yeere of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the King, and renewed in the Parliament holden the eleuenth yeere of his raigne: which ſtatutes be ſtraitly obſerued and kept, as by ſuch perſons which by vndue meanes doe ſhip wools in the creekes, and other ſuſpicious places, and alſo in diuers other Ports of the Realme, and them carrie to other places then to Caleis, and alſo by ſuch perſons which in derogation of the vniuerſall weale of the Realme, and in deſtruction of the good ordinance of partition, and in abatement of the price of wools, do purchaſe licences for their ſingular auaile, to ſhip wools at Caleis, there to be ſold before all other wools there being, and be not bound

to keepe the price, nor to receiue no bullion, nor to make partition nor diſtribution of their money, in maner as all Marchants of England there repairing be ſtraitly bound to do by the ſtatutes aforeſaid, by reaſon whereof the ſaid Marchants by the meanes and licences aforeſaid be in point to be deſtroyed, the ſaid ſtaple to be diſſeuered and deſtroyed, and conſequently the ſaid towne of Caleis, which by the ſaid ſtaple hath hitherto been greatly maintained and inforced, is like to be vndone and loſt, and the ſaid Realme in point to be greatly hindered and hurt, as the ſame our ſoueraigne Lord the king hath conceiued by the grieuous complaint to him made in the ſame parliament by the Commons of the ſame: Therefore the ſame our ſoueraigne Lord the king, willing for the ſame in this caſe to prouide a remedie by the aduice of the ſaid Lords ſpirituall and temporall, and at the ſupplication of the ſaid commons, hath ordeyned in the ſame parliament, that no ſuch licence, which is ſo preiudiciall and contrary to the common and vniuerſall weale of his Realme, and of his ſaid Marchants, and in deſtruction of the ſaid towne, and of the ſaid ordinance of partition, and of the price of the wools, ſhall in no wiſe be granted. And that euery man which ſhippeth, or do to be ſhipped any wools, or woolfels, to carie them ouer the Sea in any wiſe, ſhall repaire with the ſame to Caleis, and there diſcharge and ſell the ſaid wools, and woolfels, after the tenour of the ſaid ſtatutes, and after the good rule and ordinance of the ſaid ſtaple, in maintenance and ſuſtentation of the ſame reliefe, and increaſe of the ſaid towne of Caleis, and for the publike weale of this his Realme of England. Sauing alwayes to our Soueraigne Lord the king, power and authoritie to moderate the ſame ſtatute when it ſhall pleaſe him by the aduice of his Councell, according as to him beſt ſhall ſeeme for the profite of him and of his Realme of England. Sauing alſo to the Marchants of Jeane, Venice, Tuſkaine, Lumbardie, Florence, and Catelonye, and alſo of the Burgeſſes of Berwicke vpon Twede, the liberties to them graunted by a ſtatute heretofore, and to all other the kings liege people, the benefite of licence to them granted by the king by the aduice of his counſell, An.14.H.6.cap.2.

Caleis

Berwicke

30 All the wools and woolfels, and all other merchandizes, which by ſtatute ought to repaire to the ſaid Staple, found in any creekes ſhipped contrarie to the ſaid ſtatute and ordinances, ſhall be forfaited to our ſoueraigne Lord the king. And moreouer, that euery perſon which at any time ſhip, or doe to be ſhipped any maner of wools, woolfels, or any other merchandizes to go to the Staple aforeſaid, and come not there, ſhall forfait as much goods as the wools, woolfels, and other merchandizes by them ſo ſhipped and carried to other places then to Caleis doe amount, by extent after the verie value, except the merchandizes which be to bee excepted to paſſe by the Kings licence to other places. Reſerued alwayes to the King the whole moitie of ſuch forfaitures, which be cocketed and cuſtomed to goe to Caleis, and come not there, as afore is ſaid: And to them which find & ſeiſe the merchandizes, the other moitie without any diminution or impediment. And if any perſon put any wools, woolfels, or any other merchandize of the ſtaple to any ſuſpicious place adioyning to the coaſtes of the water, whatſoeuer place that it be, and no Indenture thereof made betwixt him and the Maior, Bailife, or Conſtable of the town, in the which ſuch wools, woolfels, and other marchandizes of the ſtaple be ſo put, that then the ſame wools, woolfels, and marchandizes be forfait. And that the king haue one moitie of all ſuch forfaitures, and the Lord of the towne where ſuch marchandizes be ſo put, and he which them findeth and ſeiſeth the other moitie to be equally betwixt them departed. And euery man ſhall haue power by authoritie aforeſaid, to make ſearch in euery place vpon ſuch goods of the ſtaple ſo caried or ſhipped, or put to be ſhipped as afore is ſaid, without impediment or diſturbance of any perſon, An.14.H.6.cap.5.

Shipped Forf.

Forf.

Moitie

Forf. Moitie

Search

31 No maner perſon of what condition that he be, ſhall carie, nor doe to be caried any woolles or woolfels cuſtomably out of this Realme to other places, then to the ſtaple of Caleis, without the kings ſpeciall licence, vpon paine of Felonie. And if any perſon from henceforth doe contrarie to this ordinance, and thereof be conuict or attainted, that he be adiudged for a felon. And that aſwell Commiſſioners aſſigned, as the Juſtices in euery Countie where ſuch wools and woolfels ſhall be ſo caried out, haue power & authoritie by the ſame ordinance to inquire of the premiſſes, and them to heare & determine. Prouided alwayes that the wools which paſſe the ſtreits of Marrocke ſhall be in no wiſe compriſed within this ordinance, An. 18.H.6.cap.15.

Licence

Felonie

Commiſſioners Juſtices

Oier & ter.

32 An.3.Ed.4.cap.1. an Act was made for three yeere, concerning ſtrangers, for buying and ſhipping of wools and fels, and

carrying thereof to the ſtaple at Caleis, and paying & receyuing of ready payment thereof in money,plate,or bullion,at the ſtaple of Caleis, and for coyning of the ſame plate and bullion.

33 That wolls & woolfels, morling and ſhorling, that ſhall be ſhipped to paſſe out of this Realme,after the feaſt of Eaſter, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord 1465. ſhall be ſhipped at the townes of ſuch ports wherein the king hath his beame, his weights, and collectors of cuſtome, to ſerue & deliuer the Marchants, that is to ſay: at the towne of Pole, Southhampton, Chicheſter, Sandwich,London,Ipſwich,Boſton,Hull,Linne, and in none other place, creeke, or port, the wools, and woolfels to be ſhipped in gallies and carracks, and in none other veſſels, to paſſe out of this Realme by the ſtreites of Marrocke,forepriſed and except. And that by the ſame authoritie,euery perſon that ſo ſhall ſhip,or cauſe to be ſhipped out of this Realme any wolls,woolfels, morling or ſhorling, after the ſaid feaſt, vpon the ſhipping of them, and before that they paſſe out of any of the ſaid townes,where they ſhall be ſhipped,ſhall finde ſufficient ſuertie to the king, and to the collectors of his cuſtome there for the time being,that the ſame wools,woolfels,ſhorling and morling ſhall paſſe to Caleis,and to none other place, without fraud or colluſion. And alſo by the ſame authoritie it is ordeined,that euery perſon, which ſo ſhall ſhip wools,woolfels, ſhorling and morling to Caleis, ſhall bring within twelue Monethes next following ſuch ſhipping into the kings Eſchequer, there to be entred of record a certificate of him, which is, or for the time ſhall be called the kings Cuſtomer at the port there,teſtifying the comming of al ſuch ſhips with wools, woolfels, morling & ſhorling to Caleis. Alſo it is ordeined by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if the ſame cuſtomer at the port, do not deliuer to the Marchant bringing ſuch wools, woolfels, morling and ſhorling to Caleis, a due certificate, after the forme of this act, within eight dayes after due requeſt of him thereof made, he ſhall forfait to the owner of the ſaid wools,woolfels, ſhorling & morling, at any time that he ſhall refuſe to make and deliuer ſuch certificate an C. li. And if he which ſo ſhall ſhip wools, woolfels, ſhorling or morling, to be had to Caleis, do not bring into the kings Eſchequer the certificat as aboue is recited, and there offer the ſame in open court before the Treaſorer and Barons of the ſame Eſchequer, for the time being,to be entred of record within the ſaid twelue Monethes, or if any perſon doe contrarie to the ſaid ordinance,he ſhal forf.all ſuch wools, woolfels, morling & ſhorling ſo ſhipped contrary to the ſaid ordinance,whereof he bringeth not a certificate, as before is recited, or the value thereof: The one halfe to be imployed to the expences of the kings houſe,and the other halfe to ſuch perſon as ſhall ſue for the ſame in this behalfe, being Maior of the kings ſtaple at Caleis at the ſame time of ſuch ſuite commenced. And that he in this caſe may ſue an action of debt of ſuch wools, wolfels,ſhorling and morling, ſo forfeit,or of the value thereof, at his election againſt ſuch perſon or perſons,which ſhall doe contrary to this ordinance: The ſaid action to be taken, and euery iſſue therein ioyned, to be tryed in the countie where ſuch wools,woolfels, ſhorling and morling ſhall be ſhipped: except that if any iſſue be taken in the ſaid action vpon the offer of the certificate,that then it ſhall be tryed in the Countie where the ſaid Court of the Exchequer for the time ſhall be. And that the ſame proceſſe lie in ſuch action, as is & lyeth in an action of debt at the Common law, and that no protection nor eſſoine lie or be allowed or adiudged for the defendant in ſuch action. And though the plaintife in ſuch action be diſcharged of his ſaid office of Maior, hauing the ſame action, hee ſhall mainetaine and purſue the ſaid ſuit, notwithſtanding the ſame diſcharge. Prouided alwayes that if any wools, woolfels, morling or ſhorling, to be ſhipped in the forme aforeſaid, be taken with enemies vpon the ſea, or els there periſhed or loſt by miſfortune, and ſuch taking, periſhing or loſſe, be found and prooued before the Treaſorer & the Barons of the King for that time being, by examination of the perſon or perſons, which ſo ſhould ſhip ſuch wools,woolfels,ſhorling or morling, or their executors,or two credible perſons ſworne, or other reaſonable witneſſes and prooues,teſtifying the ſame woolles,woolfels, ſhorling, or morling ſo taken,loſt,or periſhed,that no perſon for any ſuch woolfels, ſhorling, or morling ſo taken, loſt, or periſhed, ſhall be grieued or otherwiſe preiudiced by this act. Prouided alſo,that the wools, woolfels, ſhorling, or morling onely of the growing betwixt the waters of Teeſe,and Twede, Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, the Biſhopricke of Durham, Richmond ſhire, and Northalderton ſhire, may be ſhipped in the Port of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, to paſſe at their libertie,this act notwithſtanding. Anno 4.E.4 cap.2.

Ports

K.Beame

Snretie

Cuſtomers

Certificate

Forf.

Forf.

Moitie

Countie

Proces

34 That no perſon ſhall ſhip or cauſe to

be ſhipped, at the ſaid Port and Towne (s. Newcaſtle) any wools, or woolfels, morling or ſhorling of the growing of any Countie or Countrey, other then of the growing of the Countrey beyond the ſaid waters, or of any of the ſaid Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, Richmondſhire, Northaldertonſhire, or of the ſaid Biſhopricke of Durham. And if any perſon Shipped ſhip, or caſe to be ſhipped at the ſaid Towne or port, any wools, woolfels, ſhorling or morling, of the growing of any countie or countrey, other then the ſaid countries, betwixt the ſame waters, or of the ſaid Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, Richmondſhire, Northaldertonſhire, or of the ſaid Biſhopricke of Durham, to be caried into any place beyond the Sea, other Forf. then the ſaid ſtaple of Caleis, ſhall forfait the double value of the ſame wools and woolfels ſo ſhipped, and not growen betwixt the ſaid waters, nor in none of the ſaid Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, & Weſtmerland, Richmondſhire, Northaldertonſhire, or in the ſaid Biſhopricke of Durham: whereof our ſoueraigne Lord the king ſhall haue the Moitie one halfe, and he that will ſue in this partie the other halfe, and that aſwell the king, as he that will ſue for the ſame in this behalfe, ſhall haue his recouerie by an action of debt: The ſaid action to be taken, and euery iſſue therein ioyned, to be tried in the ſaid Countie of Yorke, and not in the ſaid Towne, nor in none of the ſaid Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerlād, Richmondſhire, nor Northaldertonſhire, or in the ſaid Proceſſe Biſhoprick. And like proceſſe to be had in the ſame action, as is commonly vſed in an action of debt. And that the defendant in this caſe haue no aduantage by any eſſoine or protection, nor be admitted to wage his law, An.4. Ed.4. cap.3.

35 No perſon by himſelfe, or any other, Buy ſhall buy or bargaine, from the xviii. day of March, which ſhal be in the yeere of our Lord 1444. any wools then not ſhorne, or take promiſe of bargain of any wools then not ſhorne, of the growing of Berkſhire, Oxenfordſhire, Glouceſterſhire, Shropſhire, Herefordſhire, Worceſterſhire, & Wiltſhire, Somerſetſhire, Dorſetſhire, Hamſhire, Eſſex, Cambridgeſhire, Norfolke, Kent, Surrey, and Suſſex, or of any of the ſame, till the feaſt of S. Bartholomewe then next inſuing, or buy any wools, or take any promiſe of bargaine of wools which ſhall grow in any of the ſame Counties, the yeere then next inſuing the ſaid feaſt, before the ſame feaſt then next following, or in like maner buy any wools, or take promiſe of bargaine of any wools, which ſhall grow in any of the ſaid Counties, the yeere then next inſuing the ſame feaſt, till the ſame feaſt then next following, which feaſt ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord 1467, but onely ſuch perſons, which the ſaid wools ſhall make, or doe to be made yarne or cloth, within this Realme, vpon the paine of forfaiture of the Forf. double value of all the wools bought, or to be bought, bargained, or taken by promiſe of bargaine againſt this ordinance: Moitie The one halfe to be had to the kings vſe, and the other halfe to the vſe of him that will ſue in this behalfe. And that euery perſon that will ſue in this behalfe, ſhall haue an action of debt of the ſame forfaiture, and like proceſſe in the ſame action, as is had in an action of debt: And that no eſſoine, protection, nor wager of law ſhall be allowed for the defendant in this action, An.4.Ed.4.cap.4.

36 All maner of wools and woolfels, and fels called morling & ſhorling, growing within any part of this Realme & Wales, wools, and wolfels, morling and ſhorling, growing in any part within the Counties of Weſtmerland, Cumberland, Northumberland, in the Biſhopricke of Durham betwixt the waters of Tine and Teeſe, and of the Counties of Richmonſhire, and Northaldertonſhire, except wools to be ſhipped towards the weſt in gallies and carrackes, to be ſhipped and carried out of the Realme, ſhall be conueyed to the Staple of Caleis, and to none other Caleis place, vppon paine of forfeiture of the ſaid Forf. wools, woolfels, and fels, called ſhorling and morling, as in the ſame ſtatutes doth more fully appeare: Neuertheleſſe, the ſaid ordinances and ſtatutes notwithſtanding, a great multitude of wools, and woolfels, called morling and ſhorling, growing in Yorkeſwold, in the Counties of Lincolne, Notingham, and Derby, and other Counties of this Realme of England, vnder the colour of the exception before recited, in ẏ ſame North parts be caried out of the Realme into Flaunders, Holland, Zeland, Brabant, and other partes beyond the Sea, whereby inſueth not onely great decay of the cuſtomes and ſubſidies of our ſoueraigne Lord the king, but alſo the deſtruction of the price of wools, woolfels, & fels called morling & ſhorling, growing within this Realme, to the vniuerſall dammage and impoueriſhing of the ſame: thereupon by the aduiſe, aſſent, and authoritie aforeſaid it is enacted, ordayned, & ſtabliſhed, that all the wools, woolfels, and fels, called morling and ſhorling, growing within this Realme, other

then before excepted, to be ſhipped, and conueyed out of this Realme, ſhall be conueyed to the ſtaple of Caleis, & to none other place. And that all other wools, woolfels, and fels, called morling and ſhorling, growing and being within the ſaid Counties of Weſtmerland, Cumberland, Northumberland, the Biſhopricke, Richmond, and Alderton, to be caryed out of this Realme of England, ſhall be ſhipped at Newcaſtle vpon Tine onely. And from thence to be conueyed to Caleis, or to new Middleborough in Flaunders, there to be ſtapled and vttered, and at none other place. And if any man attempt and doe the contrarie, and thereupon be duely conuict, that then he ſhall ſtand and be of like condition as a man attainted of felonie after the courſe of the common Law, and ſhall incurre like paine and forfaiture as he ſo attainted for the ſame ſhould do. And it is ordained by the ſame aſſent and authoritie, that all wools and woolfels, and fels, called morling & ſhorling, growing or being in any countrie of this Realme or Wales, or in the Marches of the ſame, other then before excepted, to be caried out of this Realme, ſhall be conueyed to the ſaid ſtaple of Caleis, and to none other place, vpon the ſame paine and forfaiture: The prerogatiue of our ſoueraigne Lord the king to graunt any licence to the contrarie except. This act to begin and take effect at the feaſt of S. Michaell, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1474. And to indure by the ſpace of fiue yeeres onely, An.12.E.4.ca.5.

Ports

Felonie

Licence

37 Which act (s. An.12.Ed.4.cap.5.before 36.) our Lord the king will and ordayneth to be in full ſtrength, and force, in euery point thereof. Sauing onely, where it is by the ſame Act ordained, that all wools, woolfels, & fels, called ſhorling or morling, growing and being within the ſaid Counties of Weſtmerland, Cumberland, and Northumberland, the Biſhopricke of Richmond and Alderton, to be caryed out of this Realme, ſhall bee ſhipped at Newcaſtle vpon Tine onely. And from thence to be conueied to Caleis, or to new Middleborough in Flaunders, there to be ſtapled and vttered, and at none other place. The ſaid Act for ſo much ſhall be void, and that in ſteede of thoſe words, it ſhall be as followeth. It is ordayned by the ſame authoritie, that all wools and woolfels, called morling and ſhorling, growing & being within the ſaid Counties of Weſtmerland, Cumberland, & Northumberland, the Biſhoprick of Durham, Richmondſhire, and Aldertonſhire, to be caried out of this Realme, ſhall be ſhipped at New caſtle vpon Tine onely: And from thence to be caried to Caleis, or to the towne of Berwike in Brabant, or to any other certaine place at the kings pleaſure to be named, there to be ſtapled and vttered, and at none other places. And alſo it is ordeined by the aſſent & authoritie aforeſaid, that in caſe where our ſoueraigne Lord the king ordeyned, that the ſaid wools, woolfels, and fels called ſhorling and morling, of the growing of the Counties and Biſhopricke aforeſaid, to be placed in any other place beyond the ſea, then at Caleis or Berwike aforeſaid, that then the place ſo to be named by the king, ſhal be certified and publiſhed by open Proclamations in the ſaid Counties of Yorke, Northumberland, Cumb. Weſtmerland, the Biſhopricke of Durham, & the towne of New caſtle. And that euery of the ſubiects of our ſoueraigne Lord the king, after ſuch proclamation made, and after three Monethes after the ſame proclamation paſſed, ſhall be bound haue and carie the ſaid wools and woolfels to the ſaid places to be named by our ſoueraigne Lord the king, and expreſſed in the ſaid proclamation, vpon the paine before limitted, An.14.E.4.cap.3.

Fels

New caſtle vpon Tine

Caleis

Voyd

Berwike

Vtter

Yorke

Proclamation

3.Monethes

Wools

38 An.6.H.8.cap.12. an Act was made againſt Norffolke wools to be caried ouer the Sea, to indure to the next Parliament.

39 No maner of perſon or perſons doe wynde, or cauſe to be wond any fleece of wool being not ſufficiently riuered or waſhed, ne wynde, or cauſe to be wond within any fleece, clay, lead, ſtones, ſand, tailes, deceiptful locks, cot calls, combre, lambes wooll, or any other thing whereby the fleece may be more weightie, to the deceipt and loſſe of the buyer, vpon paine the ſeller of any ſuch deceitfull wools to forfait for euery ſuch fleece vi.pence: The one moitie to the king, the other to the finder and proouer of the ſame deceit by action &c. Prouided alway, that this act concerning riuering & waſhing of any wooll, ſhall not in any wiſe extend to any Shire or Shires, the inhabitants wherof hath not cuſtomably vſed before this time to riuer or waſh their ſheepe afore they be ſhorne: Nor ſhall in any wiſe be hurtfull or preiudiciall to any perſon or perſons that hath vſed cuſtomablie to ſell their wools by taile or number of the fleece or fleeces, and not by weight: any thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. This Act to indure to the next Parliament. An.23.H.8.cap.17. And after An.28.H 8.ca.8. this act was continued to the laſt day of the next parliament. And after An.31.H.8. cap.7. this act was continued to the laſt day of the next parliament. And after An.37. H.8.

Wynde

Fleece

Deceipt

Forf.

Moitie

Waſh

H.8.cap.23. this act was continued to the laſt day of the next parliament. And after An.7.Ed.6.cap.11. this act was continued to the laſt day of the next parliament. And after An.1.M.1.Parlia.cap.13. this act was continued to the laſt day of the next parliament. And after An.1.M.2.parlia.cap.12. this act was continued to the laſt day of the next parliament. And after An.1.&2.P. and M.ca.16. it is continued to the laſt day of the next parliament. And after An.2.&3.P.&M.cap.21. it is continued to the laſt day of the next parliament. And after An.4.&5.P.&M. it is continued to the end of the next parliament. And after An.1.Eliz. it is continued to the laſt day of the next parliament, which began 5. Eliz. ended 8. Eliz. cap.25. and made perpetuall.

Draperie
Regrating

40 An.4.H.7.cap.11. an Act was made concerning maintenance of Draperie, and againſt regrating of Wooll, of like effect as this that next here followeth, to indure for tenne yeeres. And after An.22.H.8.cap.1. the ſame ſtatute was reuiued, and ſome other article adioyned vnto it, to indure for other tenne yeeres.

Buy
Yarne
Hats
Girdles
Cloth
Forf.
Markets
Stranger
Forf.
Moitie
Proces
Bargaines
Voyd
Yarne

41 After the ſaid firſt day of March now next comming, no maner of perſon other then the Merchants of the ſaid ſtaple, & their ſeruants & factors, for the onely prouiſion of the ſaid ſtaple, and for to be ſhipped onely to the ſaid ſtaple, and other then ſuch as ſhal conuert the ſame into yarne or cloth, within this Realme by himſelfe, or by any other, buy or bargaine, or take promiſe of bargaine of any wools being now vnſhorne, ne of the growing of the Shires of Kent, Surrey, Suſſex, Southhampton, Wiltſhire, Dorſet, Somerſet, Glouc. Worceſt. Heref. Salop. Warw. Leiceſt. Noting. Derb. York. Lincolne, Rut. Northampt. Norff. Suff. Eſſex. Camb. Huntington. Buck. Bedford, & Hertford, or any of them, before the feaſt of the Purification of our Lady next after the ſhearing and clipping of the ſaid wools, buy or bargaine any wools, or take promiſe of bargaine of any wools that ſhal grow in any of the ſaid ſhires, in any yeere or yeeres to come after the ſaid feaſt of the Purification of our Lady, that ſhall be next after the ſhearing or clipping of the ſaid wooll, but onely ſuch perſons, their ſeruants & factors, that of the ſaid wools ſhal make, or doe cauſe to be made yarne, hatts, girdles, or cloth within this Realme, and not ſell the ſame wool againe, or the ſtapler or his factors to be ſhipped onely to the ſaid ſtaple, vpon paine of forfaiture of the double value of all the ſaid wools bought, or for to be bargained, or taken by promiſe of bargaine contrary to this act and ordinance. Prouided alwaies that it ſhall be lawfull for euery man to bring or ſend his owne wool into the common Markets, and there to ſell the ſame vnto the Merchants of the ſtaple, or his factour, or to him or them that will buy the ſame for to make yarne or cloth within this Realme, or their factours or ſeruants. And in caſe neither the ſtapler or his factour, or other for him, or the clothier, or other for him will not buy the ſame wooll ſo brought to the market, in their default, to ſell the ſame to any other that will buy the ſame in the ſaid open market: any thing in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And further it is &c. that no perſon after the firſt day of March now next comming, ſhall buy or bargaine any maner of wooll within this Realme for any Merchant eſtranger, nor ſhall take any promiſe of a bargaine or ſale of any wooll for any Merchant ſtranger within this Realme, vpon paine of forfaiture of the ſame wooll ſo bought, or whereof promiſe of bargaine and ſale ſhall be ſo taken, to the vſe of any Merchant ſtranger, or the value of the ſame wools. The moitie of all which forfaitures to be to the king our ſoueraigne Lord, the other moitie to the party that will ſue for the ſame. The party that ſhal breake this ordinance, and that any perſon that will ſue in that behalfe, ſhall & may haue an action of debt of the ſaid forfaiture. And ſuch proces in the ſame to be had, as in an action of debt at the common law, or after the cuſtome of the Citie, Borough, or towne where it ſhal be ſued, wherein no eſſoine, protection, ne wager of law ſhall be admitted. And further it is &c. that all bargaines, couenants, promiſes and contracts for wools heretofore made, or any time hereafter, before the firſt day of March now next comming to be made by any perſon, of, or for any wools of the growing of any of the ſaid Shires, being vnſhorne, ſhall be void and of none effect. Except the buyer, prouider, or ſuch perſon or perſons to whom ſuch former promiſe or bargaine is made, doe put the ſame wools by him receiued by ſuch former contract, couenant, or promiſe, into yarne or cloth within this Realme, or doe ſhip the ſame to the ſaid ſtaple. It is alſo further prouided &c. that the ſaid Marchants of the ſaid Staple may bargaine and ſell their refuſe or courſe wools, ſuch as is not meete for the ſaid ſtaple, to any other perſon that will buy the ſame to make yarne or cloth within this Realme: any thing in this Act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. This Act to continue and

indure to the ende of the next Parliament, An.37.H.8.cap.15.

42 All and euery perſon and perſons, dwelling & inhabiting within the ſaid Countie of Norff. & Citie of Norwich, or in either of them, by his or themſelues, or by his or their factors, ſeruant or ſeruants, may lawfully from henceforth, without paine, forfaitures, danger, or breach of any law or ordinance, buy and bargaine wools, and take and make prouiſion to buy or bargaine woolles growing, or that ſhall grow onely within the ſaid County of Norffolke, in as large & ample maner and forme, as the ſame inhabitants within the ſaid Countie or Citie might and did vſe to doe before the making of the ſaid act of Parliament, (s. An. 37.H.8.cap.15. before 41.) and as the ſaid Act of parliament had neuer been had or made, ſo that the ſame perſon and perſons ſo buying & bargaining, or making promiſe to buy or bargaine the ſaid wools, doe ſell or retaile the ſame againe in the common Market or open place within the ſaid Countie of Norff. or Citie of Norwich, to any perſon or perſons at their pleaſure and libertie, that will buy the ſame, or any parcell thereof, dwelling and inhabiting within the ſaid County & Citie of Norwich, or any of them, that ſhall or will ſpin the ſame within the ſaid county of Norffolke and citie of Norwich, or any of them, the ſaid former Act (s. Anno 37.H.8. cap. 15. before 41.) or any article, clauſe, or ſentence therein contained, or any other act or actes, law, or ordinance heretofore made to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding, An.1.E.6. ca.6. This act is confirmed by 5.E.6.cap.7. as appeareth here following 43.

43 No maner of perſon ne perſons being within the kings obeiſance, ſhal after the laſt day of May next, buy, bargaine, take, or make any promiſe or bargaine of wools, but onely ſuch perſon or perſons, his wife, or his or their apprentice or apprentices, inhabiting in his or their manſion houſe or houſes, as ſhall of the ſaid woolles make yarne, any kind of clothes, chamblets, worſteede, ſayes, ſtamin, knit hoſe, knit petycoates, knit gloues, knit ſleeues, hatts, coyfes, cappes, arras, tapeſſarie, couerlets, girdles, or any other thing vſed to be made of wooll, or mixed with wooll, within the Realme, or elſe a Merchant or Merchants of the ſtaple at Caleis, or his or their apprentice or apprentices, dwelling in his or their manſion houſe or houſes, to be ſhipped onely to the ſtaple at Caleis, vpon pain of forfaiture of the double value of yͤ ſaid wools ſo to be bought or bargained, or taken by promiſe of bargaine, contrarie to this preſent Act. And be it &c. that no Merchant ſtranger after the xx. day of Aprill next comming, by himſelfe, or by any other perſon or perſons for him in his name, or to his vſe, in any yeere after the ſaid xx. day of Aprill then to come, ſhall bargaine or buy any wools before the feaſt of the Purification of our Lady next after the clipping or ſhearing of the ſame wools, vpon paine of forfaiture of the double value of the ſame wools. And be it &c. that no maner of perſon or perſons, hauing any wooll or wools of his or their owne growth, ſhall at any time after the feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. John Baptiſt next comming, keepe the ſame wools to the intent to ſell the ſame in woll vnwrought, ouer and aboue one whole yeere next and immediatly after the ſhearing of the ſame wools, ſo as there be offered without fraud or couin to the owner or owners thereof within the ſame time, ſuch price as then ſhall be moſt commonly giuen in the ſame Shire for wooll of like goodneſſe & packing, vpon paine of forfaiture for euery tod, or tod weight thereof ſo kept aboue one yeere vnſold, as is aforeſaid, the ſumme of x.s. The moitie of all and euery ſuch forfaiture and forfaitures, penaltie or penalties before rehearſed, to be to the vſe of our ſoueraigne Lord the king, his heires and ſucceſſors, and the other halfe to the vſe of him that will ſue &c. wherein &c. Prouided alwayes, that the Merchants of Newcaſtle and other perſons, may buy wools of the growth of the Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, Richmond, & Alderton ſhire, or the Biſhopricke of Dureſme, to the intent to ſhip or tranſport the ſame into the partes beyond the Sea, as they haue been accuſtomed: any thing in this act to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo &c. that the Merchants of the Staple from time to time, may bargain or ſell their refuſe, courſe wools, and locks, ſuch as is not meete for the ſaid ſtaple, to any perſon or perſons that wil buy the ſame to make yarne or cloth, or other things, as is aboueſaid, within this Realme, ſo as the ſame be ſhot and packed by the wooll packer, declaring of what packing or Countrey the refuſe or lockes be, and writing vpon the clothes wherein the ſaid refuſe wooll is packed in great letters, as they doe vpon the wools that are ſhipped to Caleis. Prouided alwayes and be it &c. that it ſhall & may be lawfull to the king our ſoueraigne Lord, by his Proclamation at any time hereafter to be made and ſet forth, to repeale this ſtatute, and all and euery article, clauſe, ſentence,

Bargaine
Retaile
Bargaine
Wife
Apprentice
Staple
Forf.

Forf.
One yeere
Forf.
Moitie
Marchants
Proclamation

tence, and other thing or thinges therein conteyned, and to make the ſame voide to all intents and purpoſes, as though this act had neuer been had or made, any thing in this Statute to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, that the acte made at the firſt Seſſion of this Parliament holden in the firſt yeere of the reigne of our Soueraigne Lord the king, called and entituled, an acte for the continuance of making of Worſted yarne in Norfolke, and euery article and clauſe thereof, ſhall remaine and continue in full force, vertue, and ſtrength. And that all perſons inhabiting, or that ſhall inhabite within the ſaid Countie of Norffolke, or Citie of Norwich, and euery of them, ſhall and may buy and ſell wooll growing within the ſaid Countie of Norffolke, according to the purport, true effect and plaine meaning of the ſaid act made in the ſaid firſt yeere of the reigne of our ſaid Soueraign L. the king, any thing in this acte conteined to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. An. 5. E. 6. cap. 7. Note a parcell of the ſaid act of An. 1. E. 6. cap. 6. is here next before 41. And parcell thereof is in Norwich 2.

☞ Halifax

44 Be it enacted &c. that it ſhall be lawfull to any perſon or perſons inhabiting within the Pariſh of Halifax, to buy any wooll or woolles, at ſuch times as the Clothiers may buy the ſame, other then by engroſſing and foreſtalling, ſo that the perſons ſo buying the ſame, doe carie or cauſe to be caried the ſaid woolles ſo bought by them, to the Towne of Halifax, and there to ſell the ſame to ſuch poore folkes of that and other Pariſhes adioyning, as ſhall worke the ſame in Cloth or yarne (to their knowledge) and not to the rich and wealthie Clothier, nor to any other to ſell againe. And if eyther the ſaid wooll driuer ſhall ſell his ſaid woolles at any other place, foorth of the ſaid Towne of Halifax, or if any ſuch as ſhall buy their wools at Halifax, ſhall ſell their wools that they bought againe vnwrought in yarne or cloth, that then euerie ſuch offender to loſe and forfeit the double value of the wool ſo ſold or vttered, the one moitie thereof to be to the King & Queenes Maieſties, her heires and ſucceſſors kings of this Realme, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame in any of the King and Queenes Maieſties Courts of Record, or before the Iuſtices of P. in their ſeſſions, who by vertue hereof in their open Seſſions ſhall haue authoritie vpō information to heare & determine yͤ ſame, & to make proces againſt the offenders, as in any other caſe to be determined before them. An. 2. & 3. P. & M. cap. 13.

Forf. Moitie Iuſt. of P. Oier & ter.

✣

Women, Widowes, Wiues, & Maides.

A Widow after the death of her huſband, incontinent, and without any difficulty ſhall haue her marriage and inheritance, and ſhall giue nothing for her dower, her mariage or her inheritance, which her huſband and ſhe held the day of the death of her ſaid huſband. And ſhe ſhall tary in the chiefe manſion of her huſband, the ſpace of forty dayes after yͤ death of her huſband, within which dayes her dower ſhal be aſſigned her, (if it were not aſſigned her before) or that the houſe be a caſtle. And if ſhe depart from the caſtle, then a competent houſe ſhall bee foorthwith prouided for her, in the which ſhee may honeſtly dwell, vntill her dower be to her aſſigned, as it is aforeſaid. And ſhe ſhall haue in the meane time her reaſonable eſtouers of the common. And for her dower ſhall be aſſigned the third part, except ſhe were endowed of leſſe at the Church doore. No widow ſhall be diſtrained to marrie her ſelfe, neuertheleſſe ſhe ſhall finde ſuertie, that ſhee ſhall not marrie without our licence and aſſent, (if ſhe hold of vs) nor without the aſſent of the Lord, if ſhee hold of an other. Magna charta cap. 7. An. 9. H. 3.

xl. Dayes Dower Eſtouers Suertie

2 Alſo he ſhall aſſigne to widowes, after the death of their huſbandes, that held of him in chiefe, the dower that to them belongeth &c. though the heire be of full age (if the widows will) and ſuch widowes before aſſignment of their dower, ſhall ſweare that they ſhall not marrie themſelues without the kings licence whether their heires be of full age or not. And if they marrie without licence, then the king ſhall take into his handes by way of diſtreſſe all ſuch landes and tenements as they hold of him in dower, vntill he be ſatiſfied at his own will, ſo that ſhe ſhall take nothing of the iſſues &c. for after ſuch diſtreſſes, they or their huſbands muſt fine at the kinges will. And his will in the time of king Henry father of king Edward, was eſteemed to the one yeeres value of her dower, vnleſſe they had the greater fauour. Womē that hold of the king in chiefe of whatſoeuer age they be, ſhall ſweare likewiſe that they ſhall not marrie themſelues without the kinges licence. And if they doe, their landes and tenements ſhall be taken in like maner into the kinges hands, vntill they haue ſatiſfied at the kinges will. Prærogat. regis. cap. 4.

Dower Oath Licence One yeeres value Chiefe

3 Whereas in all parts of this Realme diuers people of power, mooued of inſatiable couetiſe, againſt all right, gentleneſſe, trueth, and good conſcience, haue laboured and

found new inuentions, and them do buſily execute to the daunger, trouble, and euill treating of all Ladies, Gentlewomen, and other women ſole, hauing any ſubſtance of landes, tenements, or other moueable goodes within this ſaid realme of England, perceiuing their great innocencie and ſimplicitie, willing to take them by force, or otherwiſe come to them ſeeming to be their great friends, promiſing them their faithfull loue, and ſo by great diſſimulation or otherwiſe get them in their poſſeſſion, conueying them into ſuch places, where the ſaid offenders bee of moſt power, and when any woman by ſuch meanes, or by any other meane be in their gouernance, the ſaid euill diſpoſed perſon or perſons will not ſuffer them to goe at large, and be at their libertie, till that they will bind them to the ſaid offenders or other perſon or perſons to their vſe, in great ſummes by obligation or obligations aſwell ſimple as conditionall, or by obligation or obligations of Statute Marchant made before the Maior or Bailife hauing power to take ſuch recogniſances: Alſo they wil many times compell them to bee married by them, contrarie to their own deſires, or otherwiſe they wil leuie the ſaid ſumme or ſummes of their lands & goods, and put their perſon or perſons in daunger to their great dammage, which hath bin, and is likely to be an vniuerſall preiudice to the law of holy Church and the law of this Realme, vnleſſe due remedie thereupon be prouided: Our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the king conſidering the premiſſes hath ordeyned & ſtabliſhed by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that in all ſuch caſes aforeſaid, the party bound may haue a Writ out of the chancery conteining all the matter of their vnreaſonable entreaty, directed to the ſhirif of the countie, where any ſuch offences were ſo done or after ſhould be done, commaunding him that he by force of this writ make Proclamation in the full countie, and in the next county court after the receit of the ſame writ, that the perſon or perſons conteined in the ſaid writ ſhall appeare at a certain day & place prefixed in the ſaid writ, before the Chancelor of England for the time being, or otherwiſe before the Iuſtices of aſſiſes in the Counties where the ſaid offences were done, or otherwiſe before any other notable perſon to be aſſigned by the Chauncelor of England for the time being. At the which day and place if the ſaid parties appeare, that then the ſaid chancelor of England for the time being, Iuſtice or other perſon ſo to be aſſigned by the Chauncelor for the time being by vertue of this ordinance, ſhall duely examine the ſaid parties vpon the premiſſes. By which examination if they may find the ſaid obligation or obligations, or any of them ſo to be made as is aforeſaid: that then the ſaid obligation or obligations and all proces and execution ſued, or to be purſued thereupon, ſhall be voide and of no force nor effect. And if it be found by examination before them, that the ſaid obligation or obligations were made, or ſhall be found to be made for a true dutie, & by no ſuch meanes as afore is ſaid, that then the ſaid obligation or obligations and all the proces and execution ſued or to bee ſued thereupon, ſhall ſtand good and effectuall. And if it bee ſo that the perſon or perſons in ſuch Writs named or to be named, againſt whom any ſuch letters or writs hereafter ſhall be ſhewed, make default at the day and place limitted in the ſame writ or writs, that then all ſuch Obligations, as be before ſpecified, and declared, and in the ſaid Writ or Writs expreſſed, declared, and ſpecified, and all maner of proceſſe and execution ſued or to be ſued thereupon, ſhall be void and of no force nor effect. And that the ſaid Shirife or Shirifes, to whom ſuch Writ or Writs vpon this ordinance hereafter conceiued ſhall bee directed, ſhall execute the ſaide Writs, according to the tenor of the ſame, vpon paine of CCC. li. whereof the king to haue the one halfe, and the other halfe to the partie which ſhall ſue the ſaid Writ of proclamation, and that the ſaid partie ſo grieued may haue an action of debt in euery ſuch caſe againſt the ſaid Shirife, for the behalfe of the ſaid CCC. li. ſo forfeited, with proces of outlagarie. And that the partie or parties defendants in any ſuch action from henceforth againſt any Shirife or Shirifes to be purſued, ſhall alleage no protection, nor ſhall wage his law, nor ſhalbe receiued to make or plead any foreine plea, to bee tryed in any other place, then there where the ſaid writ grounded vpon this ordinance is ſhewed. Anno 31. H. 6. cap. 9.

Obligations

Chauncerie

Shirife

Proclamation

Countie Court

Examine

Void

Default

Void

Shirife

Moitie

4 Be it enacted &c. that it ſhall not be lawfull to any perſon or perſons, to take or conuey away, or cauſe to be taken or conueyed away any maid or woman child vnmarried, being within the age of xvi. yeeres, out of, or from the poſſeſſion, cuſtodie, or gouernance, and againſt the will of the father of ſuch maide, or woman child, or of ſuch perſon or perſons, to whom the father of ſuch maide or woman child by his laſt Will and Teſtament, or by anie other act in his life time, hath or ſhall appoint, aſſigne, bequeath, giue or grant the order, keeping, education or gouernance of ſuch maid, or woman child, except ſuch taking and con-

Conuey

16. yeres old.

conueying away as ſhall be had, made, or done
by or for ſuch perſon or perſons as without
fraud or couin be, or then ſhall be the Maſter
or Miſtreſſe of ſuch maid or woman child, or
the gardein in ſocage, or gardein in chiualrie,
or to ſuch maid or woman childe. And bee it
further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,
that if any perſon or perſons aboue the age
14 yeeres old of fourteene yeeres, ſhall from and after the
firſt day of Aprill next comming, vnlawfully
take or conuey, or cauſe to be taken or conueied
any maid or woman child vnmaried, being
16. yeeres old within the age of ſixteene yeeres, out or from
the poſſeſſion, and againſt the will of the father
or mother of ſuch child, or out of, or from
the poſſeſſion, and againſt the will of ſuch perſon
or perſons, as then ſhall happen to haue
by anie lawfull wayes or meanes, the order,
keeping, and education or gouernance of anie
ſuch maiden or woman childe, that then
euerie ſuch perſon and perſons ſo offending,
being thereof lawfully attainted or conuicted
by the order and due courſe of the lawes
of this Realme, other then ſuch, of whom
ſuch perſon taken away ſhall hold any landes
K. ſeruice or tenements by knightes ſeruice, ſhall haue
Impriſon and ſuffer impriſonment of his and their bodies
by the ſpace of two whole yeeres without
Mainpriſe bayle or mainpriſe, or elſe ſhall pay ſuch
fine for his or their ſaid offence, as ſhall bee
aſſeſſed by the Councell of the Queenes
Highneſſe, her heires or ſucceſſors, in the
Starre Chamber at Weſtminſter. And bee
it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,
that if any ſuch perſon or perſons after the
ſaid day ſhall ſo take away, or cauſe to be taken
Defloure away; as is aforeſaid, and deflower anie
ſuch maid or womanchild, as is aforeſaid, or
ſhall againſt the will, or vnknowing of or to
the father of any ſuch maid or womanchilde,
if the father be in life, or againſt the will, or
vnknowing of or to the mother of any ſuch
maid or woman chlide, hauing the cuſtodie
and gouernance of ſuch child, if the father be
dead, by ſecret letters, meſſages, or otherwiſe
Contract matrimonie contract matrimony, with any ſuch maiden
or woman child, except ſuch contracts of
matrimonie, as ſhall be made by the conſent
of ſuch perſon or perſons, as by the title of
wardſhip ſhal then haue, or be intitled to haue
the mariage of ſuch maid or woman childe,
that then euery ſuch perſon or perſons ſo offending,
being thereof lawfully conuicted, as
Impriſon is aforeſaid, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment of his
or their bodies by the ſpace of fiue yeeres,
Mainpriſe without baile or maineprize, or els ſhall pay
ſuch fine for his or their ſaid offences, as ſhall
be aſſeſſed by the ſaide Councell in the ſaid
Starre chamber. The one moity of all which Moitie
fine ſhall be to the king and Queenes Maieſtie,
her heires and ſucceſſors, the other moitie
to the parties grieued. And be it further
enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that the King
and Queenes highneſſe honorable Councell
of the Starre chamber, by bill of complaint
or information, and Iuſtices of Aſſiſe by inquiſition Iuſt. of aſſ.
or indictment, ſhall haue authoritie Oier & ter.
by vertue of this act, to heare and determine
the ſaid offences, vpon euery which indictments
and inquiſitions, ſuch proceſſe ſhall be Proceſ
awarded and lie, as vpon an indictment of
treſpaſſe at the Common law. And further
be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that
if any woman child or maiden, being aboue
the age of xii. yeres, and vnder the age of xvi. 12. yeeres old
yeeres, doe at any time conſent and agree to Conſent
ſuch perſon that ſo ſhall make any contract of
matrimonie, contrarie to the forme and effect
of this Statute, that then the next of the kin
of the ſame woman childe or maid, to whom
the inheritance ſhould diſcend, returne or
come after the deceaſe of the ſame woman
childe and maide, ſhall from the time of ſuch
aſſent and agreement haue, hold, and enioy all
ſuch landes, tenements, and hereditaments,
as the ſame woman childe and maiden had in
poſſeſſion, reuerſion, or remainder, at the time
of ſuch aſſent and agreement, during the life
of ſuch perſon that ſhall ſo contract matrimonie.
And after the deceaſe of ſuch perſon ſo
contracting Matrimonie, that then the ſayd
landes, tenements, and hereditaments ſhall
diſcend, reuert, remaine and come to ſuch perſon Reuert
or perſons, as they ſhould haue done in
caſe this act had neuer bin had ne made, other
then to him onely that ſo ſhall contract Matrimony.
Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted,
that this acte nor any thing therein conteined,
ſhall extend to take away or diminiſh
any libertie, cuſtome, or authoritie touching or
concerning any Orphane or Orphans, which Orphan.
now be or hereafter ſhall be within the Citie
of London, or anie other Citie, Borough, or London
Towne, where Orphans are commonly vſed
to be prouided for, eyther by graunt, or by cuſtome,
but that the Lord Maior of the ſaid Citie Maior
of London, and the Aldermen of the ſame
for the time being, & all and euery other head
officer or officers of any other citie, borough,
or towne where ſuch Orphanes be prouided
for, ſhall and may haue and take like rule, order,
keeping, and charge of ſuch orphan & orphans,
and all other their landes, tenements,
goods, and cattels, as heretofore they or anie
of them lawfullie had or vſed, or lawfullie
might haue had and vſed, if this Acte had

not beene made. Anno 4. & 5. Phil. & M. cap. 8.

Worſteds.

The Marchants and workers of clothes called ſingle Worſted, may bring bolts of ſingle Worſted to what partes that them pleaſeth (except to the kinges enemies) paying the cuſtomes and ſubſidies thereof due, without paying the deuoires of Calice, notwithſtanding any ſtatute, ordinance, proclamation, inhibition, commandements, or charters, liberties, vſages, or priuileges, graunted or to be graunted to the Burgeſſes of Calice, or to the Marchants of the ſtaple of Calice, or to any other made or to bee made to the contrarie. And that the obligations and ſuerties taken before this time for the deuoires of Calice, ſhall be reſtored and deliuered. Prouided alwayes, that vnder the colour of the ſaid bolts of ſingle Worſted, they ſhall bring no double Worſteds, nor halfe double, nor Worſteds ray, nor Motley, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame. An. 17. R. 2. cap. 3.

Cuſtome
Calice
Suerties
Bolts
Forf.

2 Anno 20. Hen. 6. cap. 10. An act was made to endure for three yeeres, for the true making of Worſteds in Norwich and Norffolke.

3 An. 23. H. 6. cap. 4. An act was made to endure for three yeres for the true making of Worſteds in Norwich and Norffolke.

4 Men of the ſaid craft (s. Worſted makers) within the ſaid citie (of Norwich) ſhall haue power euery yere the Munday next after the feaſt of Penticoſt, to chuſe foure wardens within the ſaid Citie of the ſame craft. And alſo that artificers of the ſame craft likewiſe out of the Citie, that is to ſay, within the Countie of Norffolke ſhall haue power euery yeere at the ſame day, to chuſe foure wardens within, and of the ſaid Countie of the ſame craft. And the aforeſaid wardens in the ſaid Countie and Citie to come before the Maior of the ſaid Citie for the time being, vpon the Munday next after the feaſt of Corpus Chriſti then next following: And then to be ſworn before the Maior of the ſaid Citie, and the Steward of the Duchie of Lancaſter, within the ſaid Countie for the time being, if it happen him within the ſaid Citie then to be preſent, or els before the ſaid Maior onely, the ſaid Steward then being abſent. And that all the ſaid Wardens, as well within the ſaid Citie as without, or elſe the greateſt part of them, vnder this forme before recited, choſen, and ſworne, ſhall haue full power for the yere then next following, to ſuruey the workmanſhips of the ſaid Artificers, and that they make and worke rightfully and well and of good ſtuffe, and to ordeine ſuch rulers and ordinances within the ſaid craft, as often as it ſhall ſeeme needfull or neceſſarie, for the amendment of the ſaid Worſtedes and craft. And that ſuch rules and ordinances ſo made and ordeined to them, to be obeyed and kept by the ſaid Artificers, or els foure of the ſaid wardens, calling to them ſixe of the moſt diſcreet of their ſaid Artificers within the ſaid Citie, and ſixe of the ſame Artificers within the ſaid Countie, by the diſcretion of the ſaid Maior and Steward, or one of them, ſhall puniſh ſuch of the ſaid Artificers, which breaketh or doeth contrarie to any of their ſaid rules and ordinances. And that euery peece of Worſted be through the peece of lawfull making, good and conuenient ſtuffe. And that they ſhall hold the length and breadth as the aſſiſe was woont to bee of old time rightfully accuſtomed, that is to ſay, beds of the greateſt aſſiſe fourteene yardes largelie in length, and foure yardes largely in breadth. And beds of the meane aſſiſe, twelue yardes in length, and three yardes in breadth. And beds of the leaſt aſſiſe, tenne yardes in length at the leaſt, and fiue quarters in breadth: and clothes called, chanon clothes, of the one aſſiſe ſixe yardes in length, and two yardes in breadth. And of the other aſſiſe fiue yardes in length, and ſeauen quarters in breadth, and double motlies ſeauen yardes in length, and fiue quarters in breadth. And ſingle motlies ſixe yardes in length, and fiue quarters in breadth, and double worſted tenne yardes in length, and fiue quarters in breadth. And the halfe double worſted ſixe yards in length, and fiue quarters in breadth, and the roll of worſted thirtie yardes in length, and demie yard in breadth. And that no lambs wooll be put in any of the ſaid Worſteds. And that the Wardens of the ſaid craft, and euery of them for the time being, ſhall haue power and authoritie to ſeiſe all ſuch clothes and ſtuffe ſo being defectiue. And that the ſaid Maior and Steward, and euery of them, by twelue of the diſcreet Artificers of the ſaid Citie and Countie, ſhall haue power at all times to enquire, heare, and determine of all ſuch as doe againſt the ſaid ordinances within the ſaid Citie or Countie. And moreouer in eſchewing of all ſuch deceipts and falſitie, which might happen to be wrought and done in the ſaid craft by the eight Wardens aforeſaid, or betwixt themſelues onely, or in concealing of the falſe workemanſhip of other of the ſaid artificers in the ſaid citie or county: That the

Maior

Wardens
Maior
Oath
Steward of Lancaſter
Suruey
Puniſh
Length Breadth
Lambs wooll
Seiſe
Oier & ter.

Maior
Steward
Othe
Wardens
Search
Puniſh
Forf.
Moitie
Maior
Lordes
Marke
Forf.

Maior of the ſaid Citie for the time being, and the ſaid Steward, or one of them, at ſuch time as he ſhall thinke conuenient, ſhall call before him the ſaid twelue artificers, or the greateſt part of them, and charge them to be ſworne to make rightfull ſearch, aſwell in the ſtuffe, as in all the working of the worſted by the ſaid viii. wardens hereafter to be wrought and made. And that the ſaid wardens ſo found defectiue, or in execution of their Office in ſearch of all other the ſame artificers within the ſaid Citie and Countie, or in their owne ſtuffe or workemanſhip, ſhall be corrected by the ſame Maior or Steward, in ſuch forme as other offenders of the ſame craft ought of right to be corrected. And that the ſaid wardens and euery of them in euery part of the ſaid Citie of Norwich, and elſwhere, in the Counties of Norffolke, Suffolke, and Canſbridge at all times conuenient, ſhall haue power to ſearch all maner of worſteds, and the ſtuffe of them, aſwell within the loomes as out of the loomes, wrought within the ſaid Citie of Norwich, or Countie of Norffolke. And if any man before the ſaid Maior & Steward, or any of them, be thereof found defectiue, by their diſcretion he ſhall be corrected: And the worſted & ſtuffe found in maner and forme aforeſaid defectiue, ſhall bee forfeit. The one halfe of ſuch forfeiture found in the ſaid Citie of Norwich, to be to the Maior of the ſame Citie, and found in any other place, to the Maior or Bailifes of the Cities, Boroughs, and Townes, or the chiefe Lordes of the fee, of and in ſuch place as ſhall happen any ſuch worſteds and ſtuffe by the ſaid Wardens, or by any of thē by any cauſe aforeſaid, to be found defectiue or forfeitable, and the other halfe to the wardens of the ſaid craft for the time being. And that no man of the ſayd craft make any worſted, vnles he put his proper marke fixed or wouen vpon the ſame, by the ordinance of the ſaid wardens, or els the ſame worſted to be forfeit to our Soueraigne Lord the king. Moreouer for the full reformation of the deceits & falſitie aboue rehearſed, by the authoritie aforeſaid it is ordeyned and enacted, that the ſaid viii. Wardens, the ſaid Munday next after Corpus Chriſti, yeerely incontinently after their charge aboue recited, before the ſaid Maior and Steward, or one of them, ſhall aſſigne incontinently a certaine place or two within the ſaid Citie, and certaine dayes by the weeke: And an other certaine place or two, or more, if they think it neceſſary, in the ſaid countie of Norffolke, and certaine dayes by the weeke, for the yeere then next following, to the intent that euery peece of Worſted, which in the ſame yere ſhall be ſet to ſale, ſhall be brought before the wardens of the ſaid craft for the time being, to one of the ſaid places ſo by them aſſigned, to the intent that aſwell the artificers of Worſtedes, as the ſaid Wardens may certainely know the place, where the ſaid Worſteds may duely and rightfully be ſearched. And if the ſaid Wardens finde the ſaid Worſteds by their ſearch well and lawfully made, that then ſuch a marke or token ſhall be ſet by the ſayd Wardens, or by the one of them, without fine or fee vpon the ſame, ſo that all buyers may well know, which peece is ſufficiently & rightfully ſearched and wrought. And that the ſaid ſearch ſhall as well extende to the ſtuffe of the ſame, as to the ſufficient making. And ſuch as they ſhall find defectiue, that the Maior of the ſaid Citie, and Steward of the ſaid Duchie, or one of them for the time being, by the aſſent of the ſaid Wardens and twelue artificers, ſhall haue power by this acte, to ſet therein ſuch correction as to them ſhall ſeeme reaſonable. And for euery peece of Worſted ſold, not marked after the forme aforeſaid, that the firſt ſeller thereof ſhall forfeite the price of the peece ſo by him ſold, to our ſoueraigne Lord the king. And that all ordinances, actes, and graunts made, or to be made in preiudice contrarie to the premiſſes, concerning Worſteds, be void and of none effect. And that all Maiors, Shirifes, and Bailifes, and all other Officers ſhall be attending, ayding, and ſupporting to the ſaid Wardens in their ſearch, as often as they or any of them ſhall be by the ſaid Wardens, or any of them reaſonably required. An.7.E.4.cap.1.

Place
Marke
Puniſh
Forf.
Void
Maior
Shirife
Bailiffe
Calender
Forf.
Norwich
Apprentices

5 Anno 11.H.7.cap.12. An acte was made concerning the ſhearing and ſhearers of Worſtedes in Norwich. But it is repealed by 19.H.7.cap.17.

6 No perſon ne perſons within this ſaid Realme hereafter doe take vpon him or them to drie calender any worſted within this ſaid Realme, vpon paine to forfeit for euery worſted that is ſo drie calendred an hundred ſhillings. And ouer that, whereas the ſaid olde calendring of Worſtedes, called wet calendring, hath beene vſed well and ſubſtantially in times paſt in the citie of Norwich, and yet is by perſons hauing cunning in the ſame: Be it therefore &c. that no perſon ne perſons hereafter doe take vpon him or them to wet calender anie Worſted, but onely ſuch perſons as haue been bound apprentices to other perſons of the ſame craft or occupation of wet calendring of Worſted, by the ſpace of

Maior. Maſters. Forf. Moitie.

ſeauen yeeres, or be cunning in the ſame, and their cunning approued and admitted by the Maior of the ſaid Citie of Norwich for the time being, and that two maſters of the ſaid craft and occupation yeerely to be choſen within the ſaid citie of Norwich in the countie of Norffolke, of the craft of wet calendring, vpon paine of euery ſuch perſon or perſons, which hereafter ſhall doe the contrarie, to forfeit for euery peece ſo calendred againſt the ordinances and purueyances aforeſaid, C.s. The one moitie of which penalties and forf. (aboue ſpecified) & of euery of them, to be to the king our Soueraigne Lord, and the other moitie thereof to be to the Maſters of the ſaid occupation of wet calendring, for the time being. And that it ſhall be lawfull to the maſters of the ſaid occupation (for the time being) and their ſucceſſors, to ſue for the one moitie of all ſuch penalties hereafter to be forfeited, againſt euery ſuch perſon or perſons, as hereafter ſhall doe contrarie to the forme and effect of this Statute, by action of debt, by writ at the Common law, or by bill or plaint, after the cuſtome of ſuch citie, port, or towne, where ſhall happen any ſuch forf. to be or fall, or by information in the kinges Exchequer. And that no protection or eſſoine, ne wager of law for the defendant, in any ſuch action, plaint, or information, be allowable before anie maner of Iuſtices, where anie ſuch ſuit or information ſhall be vſed for the ſaid forfeiture. And this acte to endure to the next Parliament. An.5.H. 8. cap.4. This act is made perpetuall. An.25. H.8.cap.5.

Diers. Calender. Forf. Three parts.

7 No maner of perſon vſing the craft or myſterie of dying of worſteds, ſtammins, or ſayes, or any of them, neyther by themſelues, or any ſeruant, factor, deputie, or any other by his commaundement or aſſignment from the feaſt of Chriſtmas now next enſuing, ſhall vſe to calender any worſteds, ſtamins, or ſayes, or any other cõmodities made of worſted yarne, during all ſuch time as the ſame perſon ſhall vſe the myſterie or craft of dying aforeſaid, vpon paine to forfeit for euery peece ſo dyed and calendred by colour, couin, fraud, or contrarie to the true meaning and intent of this preſent act xl. s. to be diuided into three egall parts, the one part thereof to the king our ſoueraigne Lord, and one other part to the Maior for the time being, and the third part to him or them that will ſue for the ſame by bill, action of debt, plaint, information, or otherwiſe in any of the kings courts, wherin no eſſoine, delay, or protection ſhall bee allowed. Anno25. H. 8.cap.5.

Weauers. Warden. Maior. Oath. Abſenc. Refuſe. Bailifes. Yarmouth. Oath. Seale.

8 The crafteſmen (called Worſted weauers) inhabited in the ſaid Towne of great Yarmouth, ſhall haue power & authoritie by this preſent act, from henceforth to elect and chuſe yeerely for euer, in the Munday next after the feaſt of Penticoſt, one honeſt man of the ſame myſterie and occupation, being an houſholder within the ſaid Towne of great Yarmouth, and hauing of his proper goods and cattels of the value of ten poundes at the leaſt, or lands and tenements to his owne vſe, of eſtate of freehold at the leaſt, to the cleare yearely value of xx. s. to be Warden of the ſame craft and myſterie for the yere next enſuing, which man ſo elected and choſen, ſhall perſonally appeare before the Maior of the ſaid Citie of Norwich for the time being, the Munday next after the feaſt of Corpus Chriſti then next enſuing, then and there to be ſworne and charged by like oath, concerning the true and ſubſtantiall making of the ſaid clothes within the ſaid Towne of great Yarmouth, as the wardens of the ſaid Citie of Norwich by vertue of the ſaid act of Parliament made in the ſaid ſeuenth yere of king Edward the fourth (s.cap.1.before 4.) beene charged and ſworne for the ſame citie of Norwich. And if the ſaid Maior happen to be abſent the ſaid Munday after Corpus Chriſti, or els then refuſeth to receiue or take the ſaid oath, then the ſaid Warden ſo elected, within foure dayes next after the ſaid Munday ſhall come before the Bailifes of the ſaid Towne of great Yarmouth for the time being, or before one of them, the other being aſbent, and then and there receiue a corporall oath for the true exerciſing of the ſame office of Wardenſhip, after the tenour of the oath accuſtomably vſed to be giuẽ to the ſaid wardens of the ſaid Citie of Norwich. And then the ſaid warden of the ſaid Towne of great Yarmouth for the time being, ſo elected & ſworne, may ordaine and appoint a ſeale with this letter Y. to bee grauen in the ſame ſeale, and may haue full power and authoritie to view, ſearch, ſeale, and ſeale in lead with the ſame ſeale ſo to bee appointed and ingrauen, and none other, all worſteds, ſayes, and ſtammins, within the ſaid Towne of Yarmouth, and Suburbs of the ſame, made or to be made, and not elſwhere, in as large and ample maner as the ſaid wardens of the ſaid citie of Norwich, & wardens of the ſaid countie of Norf. or any of thẽ hath or haue within the ſaid citie or countie, or in anie wiſe may do in that behalfe by authority or vertue of the before remembred acte, made in the the ſaid 7. yere of king E.4. any thing in the ſame act conteyned to the contrary notwithſtanding. And that no perſon inhabi-

ted within the ſaid town of great Yarmouth, or ſuburbs thereof, weaue anie woreſteds, ſayes, or ſtammins within the ſame Towne, except he be an Engliſhman borne, and haue beene apprentice to the ſaid occupation, and without he weaue there ſuch proper marke as ſhall be limitted and appointed by the ſaid warden of the ſaid towne for the time being, elect and ſworne, as is aforeſaid, vpon paine of forfeiture thereof to the king our Soueraigne Lord. And that euery Warden of the ſaid Towne ſhall limit and diſtinct ſeuerall markes to euerie of the ſaid worſted weauers of the ſame Towne of great Yarmouth, & the ſame markes by the ſaid warden to be regiſtred in a booke. And alſo be it &c. that if and whenſoeuer hereafter the ſaid towne of Lin, ſhall be inhabited with ten ſundrie houſholders, or more number of houſholders exerciſing & vſing the ſaid craft or myſterie of worſted weauers, then and from thenceforth, that is to ſay, as long as the ſame towne of Linne, ſhall be inhabited with the number of tenne ſuch houſholders at the leaſt, it ſhall be lawful to the ſame inhabitants of the ſame towne of Linne yeerely in the munday next after the feaſt of Pentecoſt, to elect and chooſe of them ſelfes one warden of the ſame craft & miſterie of worſted weauers, to be of the value in lands and goods, as is before ſaid of the Warden of Yarmouth, which warden ſo elect, ſhall yeerely be ſworne and charged at the ſaid citie of Norwich, in like maner and at like day, as is before limitted to the wardens of Yarmouth: Or in default of the ſaid Maior of Norwich, then the ſaid warden ſo to be elect for the towne of Linne, to take a corporall oth before the Maior of the ſaid towne of Linne, within ſuch time, and after ſuch forme, as is before limited vnto the warden of Yarmouth. And that the ſaid warden of the ſaid towne of Linne, for the time being, ſo elect and ſworne by himſelfe, may ordaine and appoint a ſeale, with the letter L. to be grauen in the ſame ſeale, and may haue full power and authoritie to view, ſearch, ſeale, and ſeale in lead with the ſame ſeale ſo to be engrauen, and with none other, all worſteds, ſayes, and ſtammins, within the ſaid towne of Linne and ſuburbs of the ſame, made, or to be made, and not elſwhere, in as large and ample maner, as the ſaid warden of the ſaid Citie of Norwich, and Wardens of the ſaid Countie of Norfolke, or anie of them hath or haue within the citie or countie, or otherwiſe may do by authoritie or vertue of the before remembred act, made in the ſaid ſeuenth yere of king Edward the fourth: anie thing contayned in the ſame acte to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And that no perſon inhabiting within the ſaid town of Linne or Suburbs thereof, make anie worſteds, ſayes, or ſtammins, within the ſame Towne, except he be an Engliſhman borne, and haue beene apprentice to the ſame occupation, and without he weaue therein ſuch proper marke as ſhall be limited and appointed by the ſaid warden of the ſame towne of Linne, for the time being, vpon paine and forfeiture thereof to the king our Soueraigne Lord. And that euery warden of the ſaid towne ſhall limit and diſtinct ſeuerall markes to euery of the ſaid worſted weauers of the ſame towne, and the ſame markes by the ſaid warden to be regiſtred in a booke. And bee it &c. that from the feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangell next comming, vnto ſuch time as the ſaid Towne of Linne, ſhall bee inhabited with the ſaid number of tenne houſholders of the ſaid craft of Worſted weauers, and alwayes after when the number of tenne houſholders ſhall happen to faile and not bee inhabited in the ſaid towne of Linne, the ſaid wardens of the ſaid Citie of Norwich, and their ſucceſſors ſhal procure and cauſe one of themſelues, or one of the Wardens of the ſaid craft, of the ſaid Countie of Norffolke, perſonally to come and be euery eight & twentie day from and after the ſaid feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangell, in and to the ſaid towne of Linne, or within ſixe dayes next after euerie ſuch eight and twentie day, and there to continue and abide by ſo long time, as hee may ſearch and ſeale all ſuch worſteds, ſayes, & ſtammins, made in the ſame Towne of Linne as then ſhall bee brought to him to be ſealed within the ſpace of one whole day. And the ſaid inhabitants of worſted weauers of the ſame Towne of Linne being, ſhall content and pay to the ſaid Warden of Norwich or Norfolke, which ſhall ſo come to Linne, in the ſaid twentie and eight day, or within ſixe dayes next after the ſaid eight and twentie day, for his coſts and expences for euery time that he ſhall ſo come to Linne, betweene the feaſt of Saint Michaell the Archangell, and the Annunciation of our Lady S. Mary iii.s. and for euery time that he ſhall ſo come to the ſaid towne of Linne, betweene the feaſt of the Annunciation of our Lady, and the feaſt of S. Michael the archangel, ii.s. And if the ſaid inhabitants of worſted weauers of the ſaide towne of Linne, doe not content and pay the ſaid warden comming to Lin, in forme aforeſaid, for his ſaid coſtes and charges the ſaid iii.s. or ii.s. as is aboue limited, then the ſame inhabitants ſhall forfeit and pay to the ſaid

Weaue
Engliſhman
Apprentice
Forf.
Marks
Regiſter
Linne
Warden
Othe
Maior
Seale

Engliſhman
Apprentice
Forf.
Markes
Regiſter
Wardens
Search
Pay
Coſtes

warden, or to his executors for euerie ſuch default of payment fortie ſhillings. And if none of the ſaid wardens of Norwich and Norffolke come to the ſaid Towne of Linne, for the cauſe aforeſaid, in maner and forme aboue remembred, then the ſaid wardens of the ſaid Citie of Norwich, ſhall forfeit and pay to the ſaid inhabitants of Linne of the ſaid myſterie of worſted weauers, for euery ſuch default fortie ſhillinges.

Forf.

For recompence of which penaltie and forfeits of the ſaid Wardens of Norwich, or Norffolke being thereunto entituled by this preſent act, by his proper name with this addition, that is to ſay, vnius Gardianorum, or Nuper vnius Gardianorum artis, ſiue miſterij textorum panni lanei, vocat̄. Worſteds, in ciuitate Norwich, vel comitatu Norffolke, as the trueth requireth, ſhall and may haue action of debt, by writ, bill or plaint, in any competent or lawfull Court of this Realme, againſt the ſaid inhabitants of Linne, of the ſaid myſterie for the time being, by their ſundrie proper names.

Addition

And the ſaid inhabitants by the ſaid names, with this addition, Textorum panni lanei vocati Worſteds, inhabitantes villæ de Linne, ſhall and may haue like actions of debt againſt the ſaid Wardens of Norwich, by the name of Gardiani artis ſiue miſterij textorum pannorum laneorum vocat̄ Worſteds, infra ciuitatem Norwich, vel comitatu Norffolke, to be vſed in good congruitie of Latine, and forme of the lawes of this realme.

Action

In which actions or anie of them, none eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be ſuffered or allowed. And that the particular bodies, or goods of any of the ſaid Wardens or inhabitants being condemned in anie of the ſaid actions, ſhall and may be put in execution, after ſuch maner and forme as is vſed in actions of debt by courſe of the Common law of this realme.

Execution

And moreouer be it &c. that all clothes of worſteds, ſayes, and ſtammins, made or to be made within any of the ſaid Townes of Linne, and great Yarmouth, or ſuburbs of the ſame, or any of them, & marked with ſuch markes as ſhall be limitted to the makers by the ſaid Wardens of the ſaid Towne in maner and forme aboueſaid, and weaued and ſealed by any of the ſaid Wardens of the ſaid townes of Lin & Yarmouth in forme aboue remembred, by force and vertue of this preſent acte, may be lawfully put to ſale by the owners and makers of the ſame, without any other making or ſealing vpon the ſaid clothes or vpon any of them, or to be had or made by anie other Wardens dwelling or abiding without the ſaid Towne, and without anie arreſt, ſeiſure or forfeiture to bee had or made of or vpon any of the ſayd clothes for lacke of any other ſeales or markes: any thing contained in the ſayd former act made in the ſayde ſeuenth yeere of king Edward the fourth, to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Sell

And ouer this be it &c. that euery crafteſman of the ſayd myſterie and occupation of worſted making, dwelling within any of the ſayd townes of Linne and great Yarmouth, and ſuburbs of the ſame, at their owne free wils and liberties from henceforth for euer, may haue and take apprentice or apprentices (being male) of the age of foureteene yeeres and vpward, and being the kinges naturall ſubiectes, for the terme of ſeuen yeeres and not vnder, ſo that none of them exceede the number of two at once, to learne, vſe and exerciſe the ſaid craft within either of the ſaid townes of Linne and great Yarmouth or ſuburbs of the ſame, albeit the father of the ſame apprentices or apprentice, may not expend in landes & tenements, to the yerely value of xx.s. any acte or ordinance to the contrary made or to be made notwithſtanding.

Apprentice

Father

Prouided alway, that this preſent acte, nor any thing therein contained, be not in any wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall to the Maior of Norwich or to his ſucceſſours, or to the wardens of the ſaid citie and countie, or to their ſucceſſours, in any point, article, power or authoritie, other then for weauing, ſearching and ſealing of Worſteds, ſayes, & ſtammins, made or to be made only within the ſaid towne of Lin and Yarmouth, or the ſuburbs of the ſame, or to anie of them: And for limiting of marks to the making of worſteds, ſayes, and ſtammins, onely inhabited in eyther of the ſaid townes or ſuburbs thereof, & taking apprentices, in forme aboue remembred, but that the ſaid Maior of the ſaid citie of Norwich and wardens of the ſaid citie and countie, and euery of them may haue and vſe all other points, articles, powers and authorities, conteined & ſpecified in the aboue remembred act, made in the ſaid 7. yeere of King E. the fourth, aſwell for the ſearch, ſealing, correction & reformation of the ſaid wardens, newly to be elect by vertue of this preſent act and euery of them, according and after ſuch forme as they may doe or vſe, anie of the ſaid wardens of the ſaid citie or countie by force of the ſaid act made in the ſaid 7. yere of king Ed. the fourth, as all and euery other inquiries, corrections, ſearches, ſealings, reformations to be had for the true making of worſteds, ſayes, and ſtammins, in and vpon anie perſon or perſons, as well within the ſaide Townes of Linne and Yarmouth as without,

Maior

Wardens

without, without trouble, let, or vexation of any of the inhabitants of the ſaid Townes, in as large and ample wiſe, as they might haue done before the making of this preſent act, any thing contayned in this preſent act, to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And alſo prouided and be it &c. that the ſaid crafteſmen of worſted weauers inhabited, or hereafter to be inhabited within either of the ſaid townes of Lin and Yarmouth, or ſuburbs of the ſame, and the Merchants, or any other perſon or perſons, which ſhall happen to buy of the ſame crafteſmen, or any of them, or of any other perſon, any of the ſaid clothes of worſteds, ſtammins, or ſayes, made or to be made within either of the ſaid townes of Lin and Yarmouth, and ſealed by the ſaid Wardens of the ſame townes, to be elected and ſworne as is aforeſaid, and any of them, ſhall not ſhere, die, or put in colour, or calender any worſteds, ſtammins, or ſayes, made or to be made within either of the ſaid townes of Lin and Yarmouth, or ſuburbs of the ſame, in any other place or places, but onely within the ſaid citie of Norwich, or ſuburbs of the ſame vpon paine of forfaiture of euery piece of worſted, ſayes, or ſtammins, to be made within any of the ſaid townes of Lin and Yarmouth, or ſuburbes of the ſame, or the value thereof, ſhorne, dyed, coloured, or calendred by any of the ſaid crafteſmen, buyers, or merchants, in any other place or places, then in the ſaid Citie of Norwich, or ſuburbs of the ſame: The one halfe therof to be to the king our ſoueraigne Lord, and the other halfe therof to ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall ſeiſe the ſame. So that the ſaid worſteds brought to the ſaid Citie of Norwich to be ſhorne, dyed, coloured, and calendred, without couin or craft of any of the ſaid inhabitants and Merchants, may be ſhorne, died, coloured, and calendred, at and by as conuenient price or prices, and in as ready wiſe as the ſaid inhabitants of either of the ſaid townes of Lin and Yarmouth, and merchants buyers of the ſaid worſteds, or other of the ſaid Citie or Countie hath had in times paſt, or hereafter ſhall haue. And alſo that the ſame inhabitants and merchants, and euery of them ſo bringing their ſaid worſteds to the ſame Citie for to be ſhorne, died, coloured, and calendred, be reaſonably and lawfully intreated according to the ſaid act made in the ſaid ſeuenth yeere of king Edward the 4. and the ordinance made and affirmed, or hereafter to be made and affirmed for the ſaid myſterie, without let or diſturbance contrarie to the ſame act or ordinances in that behalfe. And be it &c. that no perſon or perſons at any time hereafter conuey or tranſport into any of the partes of beyond the Sea, any maner of clothes of worſted, before the ſame clothes be ſhorne, died, coloured, and calendred, vpon paine and forfaiture of the value thereof: The one halfe to the king our ſoueraigne Lord, and the other halfe thereof to the partie that will ſue therefore, by action or plaint of debt in any of the kings courts: In which action or ſuit, no protection or eſſoine ſhall be allowed, nor the offender admitted to wage his law. This act to indure to the next Parliament. An. 14. H.8.cap.3. And after An.21.H.8.cap.21. it is continued to indure to the end of the next parliament. And after An. 26. H. 8. cap. 16. this Act is made perpetuall.

Crafteſmen

Shere
Die
Calender

Norwich
Forf.

Moitie

Prices

Tranſport

Forf.
Moitie

Wrecke.

COncerning Wrecks of the Sea, it is agreed, that where a man, a dogge, or a cat eſcape quicke out of the ſhip, that ſuch ſhip nor barge, nor any thing within them, ſhall be adiudged wrecke: but the goods ſhall be ſaued and kept by view of the Shirife, Coroner, or the kings Bailife, and deliuered into the hands of ſuch as are of the Towne, where the goods were found, ſo that if any ſue for thoſe goods, and after proue that they were his, or periſhed in his keeping within a yeere and a day, they ſhall be reſtored to him without delay. And if not, they ſhall remaine to the king, and be ſeiſed by the Shirifes, Coroners, and Bailifes of the Towne, which ſhall anſwere before the Iuſticers of the wrecke belonging to the king. And where wrecke belongeth to an other then to the king, he ſhal haue it in like maner. And he that otherwiſe doth, and thereof be attainted, ſhall be awarded to priſon, and make fine at the kings will, and ſhall yeeld damages alſo. And if a Bailife doe it, and it be diſallowed by his lord, and the lord will not diſcharge him thereof, the Bailife ſhall anſwere him (if he haue whereof) and if he haue not whereof, the lord ſhall deliuer his baylifes body to the king, Weſt. 1. cap. 4.

Quicke
thing

Shirife
Coroner

Reſtore

King

Impriſon
Fine
Damages

Bailife

2 Alſo the king ſhall haue Wrecke of the Sea, throughout the Realme, Whales and great Sturgeons taken in the Sea, or elſewhere within the Realme, except in certaine places priuiledged by the King, Prerogatiua regis cap. 11. An. 17. E. 2.

Whales
Sturgeons

Writs, and abatements of writs.

AND as often as from henceforth there ſhall happen in the Chauncery, that in

Chancery

one

Clerke **Parliament** **Iuſtice**

one caſe there is a writ found, and in like caſe happening vnder the ſame right, and the like remedie is not found for him that needeth it: The Clerkes of the Chancery ſhall agree in making the writ, or ſhall adiourne the plaintifes vntill the next Parliament, and write the caſe wherein they cannot agree, and referre them to the next Parliament, and of the conſent of the expert in law let the writ be made, leaſt that hereafter it happen that the kings court faile in giuing Iuſtice to them that complaine, Weſt.1.cap.47.

Counties

2 To the intent that writs of debt and accompt, and all other ſuch actions be from henceforth taken in their Counties, & directed to the Shirifes of the Counties, where the contracts of the ſame actions did riſe: It is ordayned and accorded, that if from henceforth in pleas vpon the ſame writs it is declared, that the contract thereof was made in an other Countie then is contained in the originall writ, that then incontinently the ſame writ be vtterly abated, Anno 6.R.2. cap.2.

Abate

3 An 4.H.6.cap.4. it was enacted, that the writs and ſuites of them that were made knights in the parliament ſhould not abate.

Yarne.

Forf. **Shipped**

NO man ſhall carry nor bring out of the ſaid Realme, no maner of thrummes nor woollen yarne, vnder colour of thrums, vpon paine to forfait the double value of the ſame, An.8.H.6. cap. 23.

2 An.23.H.6.cap.3. it was enacted, that no thrummes nor woollen yarne ſhould be ſhipped or packed, or caried ouer during three yeeres, vpon paine of forfaiture.

Yorke.

Letters patents **Forf.** **Moitie**

VVhereas great inconueniences and damages haue come now of late in the Citie of Yorke, and more in time to come be like to happen if prouiſion thereof be not had: for that diuers and certaine perſons, citizens of the ſaid Citie, haue purchaſed and gotten of our ſoueraigne Lord the king ſeuerall letters patents, thereby to be exempted of the offices & occupations of Maioralty, Shirife, Chamberlaine, Collectour of diſmes, and quinzimes, and Citizen of the ſaid Citie, to come to the Parliament of our Soueraigne Lorde the king and his heires, within the ſaid Citie: Our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king conſidering the premiſſes, by the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaid, hath ordained and eſtabliſhed, that all ſuch letters Patents graunted, or to be graunted to any perſon or perſons, now Citizens of the ſaid Citie, or which in time comming ſhall be made, ſhall be void and of none effect. And moreouer, that if any Citizen of the ſaid Citie now being, or which in time comming ſhall be, do purchaſe, admit, take, or get any ſuch letters Patents, thereby to be exempt of any of the offices or occupations aforeſaid within the ſame Citie, he ſhall forfait xl. li. The one halfe to our ſoueraigne Lord the king, and the other halfe to the Maior and Citizens of the ſaid Citie & their ſucceſſors. And that the Maior for the time being & his ſucceſſors, may and might haue and maintaine an action of debt to demaund the ſaid xl. li. againſt euery of the ſaid perſon or perſons purchaſing, admitting, taking, or getting ſuch letters patents of exemption: The one halfe of the ſaid xl. pound ſo recouered, to be to the vſe of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lord the king and his heires, and the other halfe of the ſaid xl. pound to be to the vſe of the Maior of the ſaid citie for the time being, & of the citizens of the ſame citie, & their ſucceſſors. And that in ſuch actions of debt hereafter to be purchaſed, the parties defendants in no wiſe ſhall be admitted to their law. An.29.H.6. cap. 3.

Shipping

2 An.21.H.8.cap.17. an Act is made, whereby certain letters Patents made to the ayde of Yorke concerning ſhipping and conueying of wools and fels, be repealed.

Couerlets

3 Anno 34.H.8.cap.10. an Act is made concerning the making of Couerlets within the Towne of Yorke, and none to be made to be put to ſale in Yorkeſhire, but in the towne of Yorke onely.

FINIS.

¶ A generall Table, containing (in order of the Kings *Raignes*) *the ſeuerall times of the Parliamentes holden ſince the eight yeere of the Raigne of* king Henry the 3. till this preſent yeere 1603. together with their ſeuerall Chapters and intitulings of the particular Statutes made in euery of the ſame: Whereby the Reader may find vnder what Title, and in what leaſe of this Booke, any of thoſe Statutes be placed: And whereby alſo (through the helpe of the Handes prefixed to denote ſuch Statutes as doe concerne the Office of the IVSTICES OF PEACE) he may eaſily correct all ſuch eſcapes of the Handes or Starres, as haue happened in this booke at large, either againſt the beginning or ende of any of thoſe Statutes

The Statutes made in the time of King Henry the third, beginning of his Raigne. Anno Do. 1216. Octob. 19.

¶ Magna Charta. 9.H.3.

Cap.1.	Fol. 197.d	Cap.20.	52.b
Cap.2.	381.b	Cap.21.	368.b
Cap.3.	519.c	Cap.22.	193.b
Cap.4.	527.b	Cap.23.	535.a
Cap.5.	527.b	Cap.24.	389.b
Cap.6.	519.c	☞ Cap.25.	529.a
Cap.7.	553.b	Cap.26.	176.c
Cap.8.	109.a	Cap.27.	519.c
Cap.9.	197.d	Cap.28.	499.c
Cap.10.	449.b	Cap.29.	5.b
Cap.11.	64.a	Cap.30.	285.b
Cap.12.	23.b	Cap.31.	449.b
Cap.13.	107.d	Cap.32.	449.b
Cap.14.	12.c	Cap.33.	489.b
Cap.15.	31.a	Cap.34.	15.b
Cap.16.	31.a	Cap.35.	78.b
Cap.17.	354.b	Cap.36.	309.d
Cap.18.	109.a	Cap.37.	155.d. 198.a
Cap.19.	52.b		

¶ Charta de Foreſta. 9.H.3.

Cap. 1.2.3.4.5.6.7.8.9.	190.c.d
10.11.12.13.14.15.16.	191.a.b
Hibernia Cohæredibus 14.H.3.	325.d

¶ Merton. 20.H.3.

Cap.1.	118.d	Cap.7.	519.d
Cap.2.	536.b	Cap.8.	273.d
Cap.3.	381.a	Cap.9.	34.b
Cap.4.	17.b	Cap.10.	28.d
Cap.5.	497.c	Cap.11.	191.b
Cap.6.	519.d		

De Anno Biſſextili. 21.H.3.	106.b
Sententia lata ſuper Chartas. 38.H.3.	
Aſſiſa panis & ceruiſiæ. 51.H.3.	529.b
Dies communes in banco. 51.H.3.	106.a
Dies communes in Dote. 51.H.3.	106.a
Statutum de Scaccario. 51.H.3.	150.d
Iudicium Colliſtrigij. 51.H.5.	352.b
De compoſitione Menſurarum. 51 H.3.	530.a
De Ponderibus & Menſuris. 51 H.3.	530.c
De Tallagio non concedendo. 51.H.3.	341.b. 368.c

¶ Marlebridge. 52.H.3.

Cap.1.2.3.4.	116.d 117.a	Cap.17.	520.b
		Cap.18.	12.c
Cap.5.	65.b	Cap.19.	155.d
Cap.6.	520.a	Cap.20.	167.a
Cap.7.	520.a	Cap.21.	383.b
Cap.8.	381.a	Cap.22.	205.d
Cap.9.	446.c	Cap.23.	4.d. 527.b
Cap.10.	78.b	Cap.24.	253.d
Cap.11.	34.d	Cap.25.	311.d
Cap.12	106.b	Cap.26.	494.b
Cap.13.	373.b	Cap.27.	280.b
Cap.14.	249.a	Cap.28.	293.c
Cap.15.	117.a	Cap.29.	147.a
Cap.16.	309.c		

¶ The Statutes made in the time of king Edward the firſt, the beginning of his raigne, An. 1272. Nouemb. 16.

¶ Weſtminſter the firſt, 3.E.1.

Cap.1.	294.b	☞ Cap.9.	394.a
Cap.2.	59.d	☞ Cap.10.	75.b
Cap.3.	149.c	Cap.11.	319.d
Cap.4.	557.a	Cap.12.	170.a
Cap.5.	145.c	Cap.13.	373.c
Cap.6.	12.c	Cap.14.	15.b
Cap.7.	368.c	Cap.15.	280.c
Cap.8.	34.d	Cap.16.	117.a
Cap 17	117.b	Cap.34	373.c
Cap.18	253.d	Cap.35	387.c
Cap.19	109.b	Cap.36	23.b
Cap.20	191.b	Cap.37	25.c
Cap.21	520.b	Cap.38	274.a
Cap.22	520.c	Cap.39	494.c
Cap.23	108.c	Cap.40	34.d
Cap.24	23.b	Cap.41	155.d
☞ Cap.25	56.b	Cap.42	156.a
☞ Cap.26	166.c	Cap.43	156.a
☞ Cap.27	166.d	Cap.44	156.c
☞ Cap.28	281.c	Cap.45	255.b
Cap 29	114.d	Cap.46	7.a
Cap.30	166.d	Cap.47	557.c
Cap.31	457.c	Cap.48	23.b. 118.d 354.d. 360.b
Cap.32	78.b		
Cap 33	314.a		

Extents of Manors. 4.E.1.	446.a
The office of Coroners. 4.E.1.	75.d

¶ The Statute of Bigamie. 4.E.1.

Cap. 1.2.3.	7.b	Cap.5	59.d
Cap.4	368.b	Cap.6	495.a

¶ Glouceſter. 6.E.1.

Cap.1	107.a	Cap.9	15.b. 341.b
Cap.2	7.a	Cap.10	156.a
Cap.3	526.c	Cap.11	383.d
Cap.4	55.d	Cap.12	494.c
Cap.5	527.b	Cap.13	156.c
Cap.6	309.c	Cap.14	107.b
Cap.7	147.a	Cap.15	539.c
Cap.8	469.d		

Expoſition vpon the ſtatute of Glouceſter. 6.E.1.	107.b
Againſt bearing of Armour. 7.E.1.	18.c
A ſtatute for Religious men. 7.E.1.	309.d
A correction of the 12. cap. of Glouceſter. 9.E.1.	495.a
The ſtatute of Rutland. 10.E.1.	151.c
The ſtatute of Acton Burnell. 11.E.1.	376.d
The ſtatute of Wales. 12.E.1.	499.d

¶ Weſtminſter the ſecond. 13.E.1.

Cap.1	447.a	Cap.26	381.a
Cap.2	383.d	Cap 27	249.a
Cap.3	101.a	Cap.28	156.b
Cap.4	119.c	Cap.29	321.c
Cap.5	30.c	Cap.30	157.c
Cap.6	494.d	Cap 31	156.b
Cap.7	6.b	Cap.32	156.b
Cap 8	6.b	Cap 33	321.c
Cap.9	293.c	Cap 34	317.b
Cap.10	29.a. 254.a	Cap.35	157.c
Cap.11	5.a	Cap.36	117.c
Cap.12	156.a	Cap.37	87.c
Cap.13	15.c	Cap.38	373.c
Cap.14	527.c	Cap.39	388.b
Cap.15	245.a	Cap.40	361.b
Cap.16	520.c	Cap 41	360.b
Cap.17	117.c	Cap.42	249.b
Cap.18	159.c	Cap.43	388.b
Cap.19	322.a	Cap.44	7.a
Cap.20	77.a	Cap.45	66.d
Cap.21	56.a	Cap.46	167.c
Cap.22	77.a	Cap.47	184.d
Cap.23	162.b	Cap.48.	167.d
☞ Cap.24	319.d	Cap.49	159.c
Cap.25	24.a. 373.b		

A ſtatute for Merchants. 13.E.1.	377.d
A ſtatute of Wincheſter. 13.E.1.	395.a
A ſtatute of Circumſpectè agatis. 13.E.1.	361.c
A ſtatute of Exoñ. 14.E.1.	76.b
A ſtatute intituled, Ne quis occaſionetur. 17.E.1.	341.b
A ſtatute of the ordinance of Ireland. 17.E.1.	248.a
A ſtatute of Quia emptores terrarum. 18.E.1.	449.c
A ſtatut of Quo warranto nouum 18.E.1.	198.a.d
A ſtatute for leuying of Fines. 18.E.1.	174.b

A ſtatute for inquirie vpon the Statute of Winton. 13. E. 1. 395.b
☞ A ſtatute of Vonchers. 20 E.1. 495.d
A ſtatute for great and ſmall Money. 20. E.1. 305.b.c
A ſtatute of defending Rights. 20. E.1. 384 a
A ſtatute of Waſt. 20. E.1. 527.d
A ſtatute of Inqueſts of lands &c. 20. E.1. 249 b
A ſtatute of perſons put in Aſſiſes. 21. E.1. 249.b
A ſtatute of treſpaſſers in Parkes. 21. E.1. 191.c
Diſtrictiones Scaccarij. 21. E.1. 117.d
A ſtatute of Conſpirators. 21. E.1. 56.b.c
A ſtatute vpon a writ of Conſultation. 24. E 1. 361.d
A ſtatute of confirmation of Charters. 25. E.1. 65.c
A ſtatute of purchaſing libertie. 27. E 1. 310.b
A ſtatute of Fines leuied. 27. E.1. 174 a. 317.b. 432.d

¶ Articuli ſuper Chartas. 28.E.1.

Cap.1	65.c	Cap.11	56 c
☞ Cap.2	369.a	Cap.12	109.b
Cap.3	284.b	Cap.13	433.a
Cap.4	64.b	Cap.14	231.c
Cap.5	56.d	Cap.15	358.c
Cap.6	412.a	Cap.16	388.d
Cap.7	118.a	Cap 17	360.b
Cap.8	433.a	Cap.18	528 a
Cap.9	249.b	Cap.19	276.a
Cap.10	66.b	Cap.20	211.a

A ſtatute of Wardes and Reliefes. 28. E.1. 521.b
A ſtatute of Appeales. 28. E.1. 15.c
A ſtatute of Eſchetors. 29. E.1. 276.a
A new ſtatute of Quo warranto. 30. E.1. 198.d
A ſtatute for Forſtallers. 31. E.1. 196.a
☞ A ſtat. of Bakers & Brewers. 31 E.1. 36.d. 529.d. 539.d
A ſtatute of Protection. 33. E.1. 362.c
A ſtatute for definition of Conſpirators. 33. E.1. 66.b
A ſtatute of orders for Inqueſts. 33. E.1. 56.a
☞ A ſtatute for ordinance of the Foreſt 33. E.1. 191.d
An other ſtatute touching ordinances of the Foreſt. 34. E.1. 192.d
A ſtatute for Meaſuring land. 33. E.1. 530.b
A ſtatute of Iointenants. 34. E.1. 24.c
A ſtatute for the Iewes. 248.c. 497.c
A ſtatute for amortiſement of lands. 34. E.1. 310.b
A ſtatute for certaine Liberties. 34. E.1. 199.a
A ſtatute of Religious perſons. 35. E.1. 294.b

¶ The Statutes made in the time of king Edward the ſecond, the beginning of his raigne. An. 1307. Iul. 7.

A Statute made for Knights. 1 E.2. 257.c
A ſtatute for breaking Priſons. 1. E.2. 170.a

¶ Articuli Cleri. 9.E.2.

Cap. 1.2 3.	361.b	Cap.10	2.b. 15.d
Cap.4	361.b	Cap.11	294.b
Cap.5	361.b	Cap.12	157.d
Cap.6	249.a	Cap.13	1.a
Cap.7	157.d	Cap.14	145.c
Cap.8	384.b	Cap.15	60.a
Cap.9	117.c	Cap.16	60.a

A ſtatute for Shirifes 9. E.2. 433.a
A ſtatute of Gaulet in London. 10. E.2. 278.d
A ſtatute of Letters patents vpon the taking of the goods of the Clergie 362.d

¶ The Statute of Yorke. 12.E.2.

Cap.1	24.a	Cap.4	
Cap.2	543.a	Cap.5	388.d
Cap.3	317.c	Cap.6	490.b

A ſtatute of Eſſoines. 12 E.2. 156 b
A ſtatute for view of land, and Eſſoine of the Kings ſeruice. 12. E.2. 156.c
A ſtatute of Weſt. 4. of Attaints and Greene ware. 13. E. 2. 25.c 433.b
A ſtatute for Fines. 15. E.2. 174.b
☞ A ſtatute for Eſtreates of the Eſchequer. 15. E.2. 157.b

¶ Prærogatiua Regis. 17.E.2.

Cap.1	521.a	Cap.9	189.d
Cap.2	521.a	Cap.10	189.b
Cap.3	154.d	Cap.11	557.b
Cap.4	553.b	Cap.12	152.b
Cap.5	325.c	Cap.13	247.a
Cap.6	521.a	Cap.14	193.b
Cap.7	8.a	Cap.15	330.b
Cap.8	30.d	Cap.16	193.c

A ſtatute for doing Homage. 17. E. 2. 223.a
A ſtatute for Templers 17. E. 2. 449.b
A ſtatute for view of Frankpledge. 18. E.2. 273.d
☞ A ſtatute for Prices. 18. E.2. 369.a
A ſtatute for the Oath of the King, the Biſhops, the kings Councell, Eſchetors, Shirifes, Maiors, and Baylifes. 322.c
A ſtatute for abiuration of Robbers. 2.a
A ſtatute intituled Ne Rectores proſternant &c. 59.a
A ſtatute for the aſſiſe of the Foreſt. 192.b
A ſtatute of Armour. 18.c
A ſtatute of articles vpon Money. 305.c
A ſtatute for Iuſtices of Aſſiſes. 254.c
☞ A ſtatute for Elles and Perches. 530.b
A ſtatute for baniſhment of Sir Hugh Spencer 193 c
A ſtatute for the cattels of Felons 193.c
A ſtatute for Prohibition vpon the articles of the Clergie 362.a
A treatiſe for tenant by the Curteſie of England. 101.d
A ſtatute for Articles and Oathes in the circuite. 254.b

¶ The Statutes made in the time of king Edward the third, the beginning of his raigne, An. 1326. Ianu. 25.

¶ The firſt yeere.

1 An act that none be grieued for the purſuit of king Edward the ſecond. 162.b. 341.b
2 A confirmation of the exile of Sir Hugh Spencer, and his ſonne. 382.a
3 An adnullation of Fines leuied to the ſaid Spencers. 143.a
4 Triall of auerrement in writs of falſe iudgement &c. 143.a. 167.b
5 Auerrement againſt retournes of Bailifes of franchiſes. 388.d
6 Attaint aſwell for the principall, as the damages in treſpas. 25.d
7 Againſt Gailors that compell pryſoners to make appeales. 355.a
8 Againſt offendors in Foreſts. 193.a

¶ An other Statute made the ſame 1. yeere.

1 A Confirmation of the great Charter, & the charter of the Foreſt. 65.c. 192.d
2 For ſeiſing of the temporalties of the Biſhops, and for houſebote &c. 35.b. 543.a
3 A confirmation of king Ed. the 2. his pardon, and a pardon of Iewes debts. 341.b
4 For ordering of the kings debts. 109.b
5 For arming of men. 18.d
6 For the taxe of the aide graunted to the king. 447.d
7 For wages to be gyuen to Souldiers &c. 526.d
8 No money to be taken for faire pleading. 34.d
9 A confirmation of liberties of all Cities and Boroughes. 199.a
10 That the king do not deſire of Biſhops by threats, to haue promotions for his Chapleines. 294.c
11 No ſuit to be made againſt Indictors in ſpirituall Courts 362.a
12 Fine to be made for alienation of landes holden of the king in chiefe. 449.c
13 For purchaſing of lands holden of the king as of honors. 449.c
☞ 14 For maintenance of Quarrels. 281.c
15 None to be bound by writing to come to the king with men of armes. 143.b
☞ 16 For keeping of the Peace. 255.d
☞ 17 Indictments to be taken by Indenture. 245.a

¶ The 2. yeere of E. the 3.

1 A Confirmation of the great Charter, and the Charter of the Foreſt. 65.c
2 For graunting Charters of pardon. 255.c. 341.b
☞ 3 For comming before the kings Iuſtices, or other where, with force and armes. 18.d
4 A confirmation of the ſtatute of Lincolne for Shirifes. 433.b
5 For deliuerie of writs to Shirifes in their counties. 388.a
☞ 6 A confirmation of the ſtat. of Wincheſter &c. 339.c
7 For puniſhment of Felons and Murderers. 321.d
8 That right be not delayed. 253.b
9 That all Staples ſhall ceaſe. 441.a
10 A Pardon for all fines for writs. 341.b
11 The commou Bench not to be remoued without warning by adiournement. 6.a
12 Hundreds and Wapentakes let to farme to be reioyned

reioyned to Counties. 433.b
13 For proces in treſpas done in the time of king Edward the ſecond. 358.c
14 For the meaſuring and aſſiſe of Cloth. 118.d
15 For Faires to be holden in their time accuſtomed. 168.a
16 For *Niſi prius* to be graunted aſwell at the tenants ſuit, as at the demaundants. 317.c
17 A writ of Diſceit giuen in a *Scire facias* in a plea of land. 114.d

¶ The 4. yeere of E. the 3.

1 A Confirmation of all Statutes not repealed. 65.c
☞ 2 For taking of Aſſiſes, Juries, &c. of gaoles. 255.d
☞ 3 For purueyance of the kings & Queenes houſes. 369.a
☞ 4 That Purueyors pay in hand, and haue a warrant vnder the great or ſmall ſeale. 369.a
5 The kings Pardon. 341.b
6 A confirmation of the ſtatute of Carlile. 294.c
7 An action of treſpas giuen to Executors for goods taken away in the Teſtators life. 162.c
8 For paſſage at Douer. 326.b
9 That Shirifes and Bailifes ſhall haue ſufficient in the Counties. 433.c
☞ 10 Againſt Shirifes & Gailors, that will not receiue theeues and ſuch other into their gailes. 433.c
11 Juſtices of Aſſiſes ſhall inquire of Mainteinors &c. 317.d
12 An act for the ſale of Wines. 539.d
13 A confirmation of the ſtatute of Northampton, for graunting of charters of Pardon. 341.b
14 For a Parliament to be holden once euery yeere. 323.a
15 For wapentakes and hundreds to be letten at the old farme. 433.c

¶ The 5. yeere of E. the 3.

1 A Confirmation of the great Charter, add the Charter of the Foreſt. 65.c
☞ 2 Againſt the kings Purueyors &c. 369.b. 284.b
3 A confirmation of the ſtatute of Carlile &c. 294.c
4 Shirifes and other officers ſhall haue ſufficient in the Countie &c. 433.c
5 For cloſing ſtals and boothes in Faires after the dayes expired. 168.b
6 Eſſoines and Protections put out in attaints. 25.d
7 Attaints to lie in treſpas, if the damages paſſe xl. ſhillings. 25.d
8 For letting theeues and felons to baile by the Marſhals of the kings Bench. 355.a
9 That none be attached, forjudged, nor put out of his lands contrarie to the great Charter. 5.b
☞ 10 Jurors that take money, ſhall no more paſſe vpon Juries. 249.c
☞ 11 That Juſtices aſſigned to determine felonies, haue power to write to forreine Counties. 358.c
12 For allowances of charters of pardon in Outlagaries at the ſuit of the partie. 163.d
13 For auoyding of Outlagaries by impriſonmēt. 164.a
☞ 14 For night walkers. 395.b

¶ The 9. yeere of E. the 3.

1 That Marchant ſtrangers may freely ſell all maner of merchandizes to whom they will, with other things. 285.c.d
2 Non pleuin of land put out. 318.c
3 That Executors ſhall not fourche. 162.c
4 For triall of deedes dated within franchiſes. 470.b
5 That Juſtices of Aſſiſes &c. ſhall ſend their Recordes to the Eſchequer. 379.c

¶ An other ſtatute made the ſame 9. yeere.

1 An act that no ſterling Money nor Plate be caried out of this Realme. 305.c
2 That no falſe Money be brought into the Realme. 305.c
3 That no ſterling halfepence, or farthings be molten by Goldſmithes. 305.d
4 Blacke money excluded. 305.d
5 Puniſhment for the offendors of this ſtatute. 305.d
6 An oath of Shipmaſters, that they ſhall not offend this ſtatute. 305.d
7 For the tables of exchange. 149.c
8 For the paſſage of Pilgrims. 326.b
9 For ſearch that no money or plate be caried out of the Realme. 305.d
10 The wages of Searchers. 305.d
11 That Hoſtlers in euery port be ſworne to make ſearch. 306.a

¶ The 10. yeere of E. the 3.

1 A Confirmation of all ſtatutes not repealed. 65.c
2 No pardon to be graunted againſt the ſtatute of Northampton. 341.c
3 They that haue Charters, ſhall find ſuertie of their good abearing. 341.c

¶ An other ſtatute made the ſame 10. yeere, of Purueyors.

1 Pueruyance to be made in the preſence of the Conſtables, &c. 369.b
2 For Inqueſtes to be taken before the Steward and Marſhall of the kings houſe. 284.b
3 Error before the Steward and Marſhall, to be redreſſed in the kings Bench. 147.b
4 For purueyance for the kings horſes 369.b
5 For puniſhment of the keepers of the kings houſes. 369.b

¶ The 11. yeere of E. the 3.

1 For the carriage of Wools out of the realme. 547.c
2 For wearing outlandiſh cloth. 12.d. 119.d
3 For bringing in of ſtrange Clothes into the Realme. 119.d
4 For wearing of Furres. 12.d
5 For Clothworkers of ſtrange lands to come and dwell in England. 119.d

¶ The 14. yeere. of E. the 3.

1 A Confirmation of the great charter &c. 65.a. 199.a
2 & 3 The Kings pardon. 341.c
4 Preſentment of Engleſhery put out. 147.a
5 A redreſſe for delayes of Judgements in the kings great Courts. 248.a
6 For amendment of Recordes. 11.d
7 How long Shirifes ſhall tarry in their offices. 433.c
8 Diuers Eſchetors to be in the Realme, and ſufficiencie of Coroners. 152.b
9 That Hundreds and Wapentakes be no more let to farme. 433.d
☞ 10 Gaoles of the Counties to be annexed to the Shirifes. 355.b
11 That the Clerk of the Statute Merchant be reſident vpon his office. 377.d
☞ 12 For true Weights and Meaſures. 503.d
13 For waſte done by Eſchetors in the lands which the king holdeth in ward. 521.b
14 For ſearch in ſuite by petition. 7.c
15 For graunting of Charters to murderers and theeues. 341.c
16 For graunting of *Niſi prius* before any maner Juſtices. 318.a
17 A *Iuris vtrum* for Parſons, Vicars, Prouoſts, &c. 347.a
18 For vouching to warrantie a dead perſon. 495.b
19 An act againſt Purueyors. 369.c
20 The kings pardon. 341.c
21 A Subſidie. 447.b

¶ An other Statute the ſame 14. yeere.

1 An act touching the Subſidie. 447.b
2 That all Merchant ſtrangers may haue ſafeconduct. 285.d

¶ A third Statute made the ſame 14. yeere for the Clergie.

1 That Spirituall perſons goods be not taken by the kings takers. 369.d
2 For preſentment to Churches made by the king in an others right. 30.d
3 For ſeiſing the Biſhops temporalties into the kings hands. 35.b
4 For waſt done by Eſchetors in Biſhops temporalties. 489.c
5 For letting the vacations of Biſhopricks and other ſpirituall dignities. 489.c

¶ A fourth Statute made the ſame 14. yeere.

1 That England ſhould not be ſubiect to Fraunce. 88.c. 146.d

¶ The 15. yeere of E. the 3.

1 Actes touching the Subſidie graunted to the king in euery Chapter. 447.b

¶ The 18. yeere of E. the 3.

1 For declaration of Exigends. 164.a

¶ An other Statute made the ſame 18. yeere.

1 For ceſſing Commiſſions of new inquiries. 64.b
☞ 2 Juſtices of peace made. 255.d
3 For ſorting and buying of Wools. 547.c
4 For Weights and Meaſures. 64.b
5 For exigends in treſpas. 164.a
6 For the new Money and the Mint. 149.c. 306.a
7 A confirmation of the ſtatute of Purueyors, and Steward, and Marſhall. 369.d

¶ A third Statute for the Clergie the ſame 18. yeere.

1 That no Prelate be impeached of crime before the Juſtices. 35.b

2 For triall of Bigamy. 60.a
3 For purchaſing lands into Mortmaine. 310.c
4 The ſtatute of Purueyors confirmed. 369.d
5 For Prohibitions. 362.a
☞ 6 That temporall Juſtices ſhall not inquire of proces made by ſpirituall Judges. 322.b
7 For Scire facias for Tythes. 452.c

¶ A fourth Statute made the ſame 18. yeere.

1 AN act concerning the oath of Juſtices. 253.c
2 An act for the oath of the Clerkes of the Chauncerie. 63.c

¶ The 20. yeere of E. the 3.

1 AN act that right be done by the Juſtices. 253.c
2 That right be done by the Barons of the Eſchequer. 253.d
3 An oath to be made by the Juſtices in Eire, of Aſſiſes, and Gaole deliuerie. 253.d
4. & 5 For maintenance of quarrels. 281.c.d
☞ 6 Juſtices of Aſſiſes ſhall inquire of the demeanors of Shirifes, and other officers. 254.c

¶ The 23. yeere of E. the 3.

1 WHat perſons ſhall be compelled to labor. 257.d
2 That laborers retained depart not within their terme. 257.d
3.4. & 5. Laborers wages. 257.d
☞ 6 For Vittailers. 490.c
7 That forfeitures ſhould be imployed to the payment of Tenthes and Fifteenes. 257.d
8 For Artificers. 474.b

¶ The 25. yeere of E. the 3.

1.2. & 3. WHat wages Laborers and others ſhall take. 258.a.b
4 For Cordwainers. 258.b
5 For Goldſmiths, Sadlers, and ſuch like. 258.c
6 The puniſhment of the offendors of this Statute. 258.c
7 For extortion of Shirifes. 258.d
8 For holding of Seſſions. 258.d

¶ An other Statute made the ſame 25. yeere.

1 AN act touching ſuch as be borne beyond the Sea. 1.b

¶ A third Statute for the Clergie, made the ſame 25. yeere.

1.2.3. A Confirmation of all liberties graunted to the Clergie, and for preſentments to benefices by the king, in an others right. 30.d. 199.a
4 For Clerkes conuict of treaſons & felonies. 60.a
5 For remaunding of Clerkes to the gaole 60.a.b
6 For ſeiſing of temporalties, and taking fines of Biſhops for contempts. 35.c
7 That the Incumbent may plead againſt the king in a Quare impedit. 31.a
8 For coniſance pertayning to the Church. 249.a
9 Indictment of the extortions of Ordinaries. 322.b

¶ A fourth Statute of Clothes made the ſame 25. yeere.

1 FOr meaſuring of Clothes. 120 b
2 For vitailes and other merchandizes to be ſold by Marchant ſtrangers. 286.a
3 For foreſtalling of wines. 196.a
4 For pulling downe of weares and milles, ſet vp in diſturbance of the paſſage of veſſels. 535.a

¶ A fift Statute of Purueyors made the ſame 25. yeere.

☞ 1 FOr Purueyors of the kings houſe. 369.a. 370.a
☞ 2 Determination of Treaſons. 460.c
3 That no Indictors be put vpon the inqueſt of the Indictees. 249.c
4 That no man be taken by ſuggeſtion, but by indictment, or preſentment. 5.b
5 Actions for the executors of executors. 162.c
6 Againſt takers of wood or timber for the king. 370.a
7 For the gathering of the Foreſters. 193.a
8 For finding men of armes. 526.d
9 Auncell weight put out. 531.a
10 For weight and meaſuring. 531.a
11 For reaſonable ayde. 387.c
12 For exchange of gold and ſiluer. 149.d
13 For non impairing of money. 306.a
14 Proces againſt men indicted of felony. 245.a
15 For takers of Sheepe. 370.a
16 That Nontenure of parcell ſhall not abate the whole writ. 318.d
17 Proces of vtlarie in actions of debt, detinue, and Replegiare 358.c
18 For execution of villenage. 489.d
19 For protections. 362.d
20 Plate to be receiued into the Mint by weight. 306.a
21 For taking wine for the king. 46.d
22 Againſt prouiſors to the Court of Rome. 364.c
23 For Lombards that eſcape out of the Realme being in debt. 286.a

¶ A ſixt Statute made the ſame 25. yeere.

1 AGainſt prouiſors of Benefices.

¶ A ſeuenth.

1 FOr leuying of the fifteene. 447.b

¶ The 27. yeere of E. the 3.

1 AGainſt Prouiſors to the Court of Rome. 364.d
2 For charters of pardon for felonies. 341.c
☞ 3 For Vittailers and dearth of vittaile. 490.c
4 For aulnage, and aſſiſe of clothes. 120.c
5 For foreſtalling of Gaſcoigne wines. 539.d
6 For Merchants of Gaſcoigne, ſafely to bring their wines. 539.d
7 For ſoiourning in Gaſcoigne, and buying of wines there by Engliſh Merchants. 540.a
8 For gauging of wines. 540.a

¶ An other ſtatute of the Staple made the ſame 27. yeere.

1 AN act where the Staple ſhall be kept. 441.c
2 That all Merchants may freely ſell their merchandize in the Staple. 286.b
3 That all Merchants may buy wools, leather, fels, and lead in England, ſo that they be carried to the ſtaple. 286.c
4 None going to the Staple be diſturbed by the kings takers. 441.d
5 The kings Juſtices to haue no coniſance of that which pertaineth to the ſtaple. 441.d
6 No Marſhall nor other miniſter to meddle within the ſtaple. 441.d
7 For licence of paſſage of wools, leather, fels, nor lead. 441.d
8 The iuriſdiction & cogniſance of the ſtaple. 442.b
9 For recogniſance of ſtatutes of the Staple. 442.c
☞ 10 For weights of the ſtaple. 531.a
11 For foreſtalling of merchandizes. 286.c
12 That no wools, fels, leather, nor lead, be brought into Scotland. 547.c
13 For goods robbed vpon the Sea, comming into this Realme. 285.d
14 For bringing of Bullion in the kinges exchanges. 211.d
15 Indentures to be made betweene carryers of merchandizes to the ſtaple by freſh riuers, and the Bailifes of the Townes where they be ſhipped. 442.c
16 For places in the Staples where wools and other merchandizes ſhall be ſet. 442.a
17 That no Merchant ſtranger be impeached for others debt. 286.d
18 For Merchant ſtrangers to reſort into Ireland and Wales. 442.d
19 That none loſe his goods by forfaiture of his ſeruants. 443.a
20 Merchant ſtrangers taken into the kings protection. 443.a
21 The ordinances of the Maior and Conſtables of the ſtaple. 443.b
22 Correctors of ſtrangers and denizens to be in the ſtaple. 443.b
23 A certaine number of Porters and other officers to be in the ſtaple. 443.c
24 Aſſociation of ſtrangers to the Maior of the ſtaple, where an alien is partie. 443.c
25 No thing to be done in diſtreſſe of the ſtaple. 443.c
26 Credence to be giuen to the letters of the owners of merchandizes come into the Realme, teſtifying the true value of them. 287.a
27 The penaltie of them that be conuict for ſhipping of wools, &c. 547.c
28 A confirmation of the Priuiledges and cuſtomes of the ſtaple. 443.d

¶ The 28. yeere of E. the 3.

1 A Confirmation of all Statutes not repealed. 65.c
2 That the Lords Marchers in Wales be intending to the Crowne. 499.d
3 None out of the land to be taken or impriſoned without due proceſſe of the law. 5.b
4 How Eſchetors and other officers ſhall aunſwere the king of the profits of lands commen to him by the death of his tenants. 276.b
5 That no Iron be ſent out of the Realme. 248.c
6 The election of Coroners. 76.b
7 How long Shirifes ſhal abide in their offices. 434.a

8 Attaint giuen vpon a bill of Treſpas not hauing regard to the dammages. 25.d

9 Againſt Shirifes vſing to take Inqueſts to indict people. 434 a

10 Redreſſe of Errors and miſpriſions in the Citie of London. 279 a

11 For ſafegard of Merchants aliens, comming within this Realme. 395.c

12 Againſt Purueyors, and that of euery taking vnder xx.s. they make ready payment. 370.b

13 The warrantie of packing of wools put out. 444.c

14 Shewing of wools euery day at the Staple, except Sunday. 444.c

15 The bounds of the Staple. 444.c

¶ The 31. yeere of E. the 3.

1 The great Charter, and the Charter of the Foreſt confirmed. 65.c

2 Againſt abating the prices of wools. 547.d

☞ 3 Diſcharge of eſtreates at the Eſchequer. 193.d

4 For fines for Probates of teſtaments. 357.b

5 The meaſure of a Tunne of wine, and true gauging of the ſame. 531.b

6 For fines and amerciaments of laborers. 259.a

7 The ſtatute of Laborers to hold places in London and the ſuburbs. 259.a

8 For carrying of Wools ouer the Sea. 547 d

9 The Chauncelor and Treaſorer to deferre the paſſage of wools. 547.d

10 Againſt Vittailers of London. 490.d

11 The Ordinarie to commit adminiſtration where a man dyeth inteſtate, and the adminiſtrators to haue actions as executors ſhould. 6.c

12 For Error in the Eſchequer. 147.c

13 The kings Pardon. 341.c

14 The leuying of Eſcapes. 149.c

15 What times the Shirife ſhall hold his Turne. 78.c

¶ An other Statute made the ſame 31. yeere.

1 & 2 FOr Herring, and the maner of ſelling thereof. 184.d. 185.b

3 For Stockfiſh. 185.b

¶ A third Statute the ſame 31. yeere.

1 FOr Fiſh comming within the hauen of Blackney, and of the Bankes holden. 185.b

2 Ordinances for Fiſh. 185.c

¶ The 34. yeere of E. the 3.

☞ 1 FOr Juſtices of Peace. 256.a

☞ 2 & 3 For Purueyors. 370.b

4 For making of panels. 249.c

☞ 5 & 6 Juſtices of peace to inquire of Meaſures. 531.b

7 Attaint aſwell in plee reals as plee perſonals. 25.d

8 Againſt Jurors taking money for ſaying their verdict. 249.c

9.10. & 11 For Laborers. 259.a,b

12 For Eſchetors diſſeiſing men by colour of their offices. 193.d

13 How Eſchetors ſhall take their Inqueſts. 152.c

14 For trauers of offices. 152.c

15 For alienations made by tenants of king H.3. 449 c

16 Nonclaime of fines to be a barre hereafter. 174.b

17 Merchants aliens or denizens may come into Ireland without fine or ranſome. 248.a

18 An act for them that haue poſſeſſions in Ireland. 248.a

19 No cuſtome for canuaſſes 549.d

20 For paſſage of Corne. 73.c

21 For paſſage of wools. 444.c

☞ 22 For Haukes found. 218.c

¶ The 35. yeere of E. the 3.

1 FOr Herring comming to Yarmouth, and the Hoſtilers there. 185,d

¶ The 36. yeere of E. the 3.

1 A Confirmation of all Statutes not repealed. 65.c

☞ 2.3.4.5. & 6. Againſt Purueyors. 370.c.d.371.a

7 Of what things the Maior and Conſtables of the Staple ſhall haue conuſans. 444.d

8 For the wages of Prieſtes. 56.c

9 Puniſhment for the offendors of any of the ſaid ſtatutes. 56.d

10 A Parliament to be holden once euery yeere. 323.a

11 A pardon of the Subſidie. 548.a

12 For the Seſſions of the peace. 256.a

13 For waſt done by Eſchetors. 152.d

14 The fines and amerciaments of laborers to be leuied to the commons. 447.b

15 Pleading to be in the Engliſh tongue. 108.a.354.b

16 The kings generall Pardon. 341.d

¶ The 37. yeere of E. the 3

1 ALl Statutes before made confirmed. 65.c

2 For Writs of Ipemptitate nomiius. 243.c

3 The price of Pultrie.

4 An order for Clerkes of the Eſchequer. 151.c

5 Againſt Grocers ingroſſing merchandizes. 287.a

6 Handycraftelmen to hold them to one occupation. 22.b

7 For ſiluer veſſels. 211.c

8.9.10.11.12.13.14. For Apparell. 12.d

15 For makers of Clothes. 120.c

16 An act for wines. 540.b

17 No writ to be abated by exception of villenage, vpon auerrement that he was free the day of the writ purchaſed. 489.d

18 Suggeſtions to be purſued before the Counſell. 5.c

☞ 19 For finding of Haukes. 218.c

¶ The 38. yeere of E. the 3.

1 ALl Statutes not repealed confirmed. 65.c

2 For all Merchants to buy any merchandizes, to carry them whither they will, & of money. 287.a.306.a

3 Fines to be taken in the preſence of the pledges. 174.c

4 That penall bonds in the third perſon be void. 319.d

5 Waging of law in London againſt papers. 499.c

6 The penaltie of death put out for carrying of wools ouer the Sea. 548.a

7 The Staple to be in England. 444.d

8 The whole Ship not to be loſt for a little thing therein not cuſtomed. 422.c

9 For them that make grieuous complaints to the King, and cannot prooue them true. 5 c

10 & 11 For ſeeking wine in Gaſcoine. 540.b

12 For Jurors, and Embraceors of Juries. 108.a

¶ An other Statute made the ſame 38. yeere.

1 AGainſt Prouiſors. 365.c

¶ The 42. yeere of E. the 3.

1 The great Charter, & the Charter of the Forreſt confirmed. 65.c

2 A confirmation of a pardon. 341.d

3 That none be put to anſwere without preſentment or other thing of record. 5.c

4 That Commiſſions be made to ſome of the Juſtices for all inquiries. 64.b

5 Euery Eſchetor muſt haue xx.li. land. 152 d

6 A confirmation of the ſtatute of Laborers. 259.b

7 They of London to ſell vittaile at retaile, and none other. 279.a

8 That no Engliſh Merchant goe to ſeeke wines in Gaſcoine. 540.b

9 For leuying of the Greene ware. 157.b

10 Children borne beyond the Sea within the kings dominions, ſhall inherite lands in England. 1. b

11 For arraying of panels. 322.d

¶ The 43. yeere of E. the 3.

1 The Staple had from Calice and brought into England. 548.b

2 A repeale of the act, that no Engliſhman ſhould ſeeke wines in Gaſcoine. 540 c

3 For arreſting of wines by the kings Butler. 46.d

4 The kings pardon. 341.d

¶ The 45. yeere of E. the 3.

1 The great Charter, and the charter of the Foreſt confirmed. 65.c

2 For pulling downe of weares, mills, & kiddles. 533.b

3 A prohibition to ſpirituall Judges, that hold plea of tythes of wood of xx. yeeres growth, and aboue. 362 a

4 No impoſition to be laied vpon wools and leather other then the cuſtome. 548,b

¶ The 47. yeere of E. the 3.

1 FOr meaſuring of Clothes. 120.c

2 How Scottiſh money ſhall be currant. 306.a

¶ The 50. yeere of E. the 3.

1 The liberties of the Church confirmed. 65.c

2 The great Charter, and the charter of the Foreſt confirmed. 65.c

3 The kings pardon. 341.d

4 That after a Conſultation once granted, no Prohibition to be awarded. 362.b

5 That no Miniſter of holy Church be arreſted at ſeruice time. 22.a

6 For gifts of goods by colluſion. 159.d

7 That woollen Clothes be not brought out of the Realme, till they be fulled. 120.c
8 No ſubſidie or aulnage to be leuied of Iriſh frize. 120 c

¶ The Statutes made in the time of king Richard the 2. the beginning of his raigne. An. 1377. Iune. 21.

¶ The firſt yeere of his raigne.

1 A Confirmation of the liberties of the Church, and of all Statutes not repealed. 65.c. 199.a
2 For keeping of the Peace. 339.c
3 All ſtatutes of Purueyors confirmed. 371.a
4 For maintenance of quarrels. 281.d
5 After tailes of debts allowed in the Eſchequer the debts neuer after to run in demaund. 151.d
6 Againſt Villeins that withdraw their ſeruices. 490 b
7 For giuing of Liueries. 276.b
8 For protections *cum clauſula volumus*. 362.d
9 Aſſiſe againſt the pernor of the profits. 168.a
10 A confirmation of a pardon graunted in the 50. yeere of king Ed. the 3. 341.d
11 None that hath been Shiriffe, ſhal be Shiriffe within three yeeres after. 434.a
12 For priſoners of the Fleete ſuffered to goe at large. 108 c
13 That obligations made by Spirituall men to doe contrarie to the lawes of the Church, be void. 143.b
14 An act concerning Tythes. 452.c
15 That no ſpirituall miniſters be arreſted during diuine ſeruice. 22.b

¶ The 2. yeere of R. the 2.

1 That Merchant ſtrangers may ſafely bring any merchandizes into this Realme. 287.d
2 For foreſtalling of wines. 196.b
3 An act for Merchants of Iean, &c. and others towards the Weſt parts. 287.d
4 For Mariners fleeing out of the Kings ſeruice vpon the Sea withont licence. 283.d
5 For counterfaiters of Newes. 314.a
6 For Welſhmen taking away women and maidens out of England. 389.b
7 An act that Pope Vrban ſhould be taken for indubitate Pope. 365 c
8 The ſtatute of Labourers confirmed. 259.b

¶ An other Statute made the ſame 2. yeere.

1 A Confirmation of the liberties of the Church, and of all ſtatutes. 65.c
2 The articles of aſſemblies, &c. conteined in the laſt ſtatute made at Glouceſter put out. 389.b
3 Proceſſe againſt them, which after gifts made of their goods by colluſion, flie to ſanctuarie. 108.b

¶ The 3. yeere of R. the 2.

1 All Liberties and good Statutes confirmed. 65.c 199.a
2 For meaſure of woollen clothes. 120.d
3 For receyuing Procuracie, letter of Atturney, nor farme of any benefice but of Engliſhmen. 366 a

¶ The 4. yeere of R. the 2.

1 For gauging of wines. 210.a
2 The kings pardon. 341.d

¶ The 5 yeere of R. the 2.

1 All Liberties and ſtatutes confirmed. 199.a
2 For carryage of Money out of the Realme. 306.d 326.c
3 For maintenance of the Engliſh Nauie. 422.d
4 The price of Wines to be ſold within the Realme. 540.c
5 The kings pardon 341.d
6 For manumiſſions &c. made by manace at the Inſurrection. 143.b
7 For entering into landes where it is not lawfull. 189.c
8 For Charters eſloigned at the Inſurrection. 108.a
9 For impeachments of debts and accounts in the Eſchequer. 151.d
10 The couenants of them that ſhall ſerue the king to be put in writing. 49.b
11 That accounts in the Eſchequer bee ſhortly heard. 151.d
12 Two Clerkes to be aſſigned to make parcell of the accounts in the Eſchequer. 151.d
13 Accounts of *Nihil* be put out. 151.d
14 The Clerke of the Pipe, and the two Remembrancers to be ſworne for the entrie of writs of the great and priuie Seale euery Terme. 152.a
15 When the iudgement of Liuerie commeth into the Eſchequer by *Mittimus*, the Remembrancer ſhall diſcharge the party of any account for the ſame land. 152.a
16 The fee of the Clerkes of the Eſchequer for making a Commiſſion or *Niſi prius*. 152.b

¶ An other Statute of the ſame 5. yeere.

1 For well intreating of Merchant ſtrangers in this Realme. 287.d
2 For paſſage of wools, leather, and fels. 548.b
3 A ſubſidie graunted to the king. 447.b
4 For comming to the Parliament. 323.a
5 For preachers of hereſies. 218.c

¶ The 6. yeere of R the 2.

1 The liberties of the Church with all ſtatutes not repealed, confirmed. 65.c. 199.a
2 For actions to be purſued in their proper Counties. 557.c
3 For writs of Noiances. 319.d
4 For deedes inrolled that were deſtroyed in the laſt Inſurrection. 246.c
5 For Seſſions to bee holden in the principall Townes. 254.c
6 An act for rauiſhing of women. 373.d
7 For ſweete wines to be ſold at retaile. 540.c
8 A mollifying of the Act touching the Nauy. 422.d
9 Vittailers to beare no office in Townes where they dwell.
10 Vittailers to be vnder the kings protection. 490.d
11 That hoſtes vſe no more foreſtalling.
12 Maiors to be ſworne to keepe the ordinances of Fiſhmongers and Vittailers.
13 The kings pardon. 341.d

¶ An other Statute the ſame 6. yeere.

1 For inlarging the ſame pardon. 199.a. 341.d
2 For them that feele themſelues grieued by the laſt Inſurrection. 371.a

¶ The 7. yeere of R. the 2.

1 The liberties of the church confirmed. 65.c. 199.a
2 All Statutes confirmed. 65.c
3 For traueling of Iurors. 193.a
4 For impriſonment by miniſters of the Forreſt. 193.a
5 For vagabonds. 474.b
6 For proclamation to be made of the ſtatute of Wincheſter. 360.c
7 A *Niſi prius* to be graunted at the ſuite of any of the Iurors. 318.a
8 For Purueyors. 371.a
9 For deceit in clothes. 120.d
10 Aſſiſe for a rent going out of lands lying in two Counties. 24.c
11 The ſtatute of Vittailers made the 5. and 6. yeeres of king R. repealed. 490.d
12 Againſt Prouiſors. 366.a
13 For ryding in harneis. 18.d
14 For Atturneis of defendants, in writs of *Præmunire facias*. 29.a
15 For champertie and maintenance. 281.d
16 For ſending armour or vitaile into Scotland. 409.d
17 The mainpernors to ſatiſfie the plaintife for his delay, where the defendant keepeth not his day, by the *Superſedeas* vpon mainpriſe. 280.c

¶ The 8. yeere of R. the 2.

1 The liberties of the Church, and all Statutes confirmed. 65. c. 199.a
2 None to be Iuſtices of Aſſiſes, nor of gaole deliuery in his owne countrey. 254.d
3 Iuſtices nor Barons of the Eſchequer ſhall take fee nor reward. 255.b. 407.c
4 For falſe entring of pleas, razing of rolles, and changing of verdicts. 378.a

¶ The 9. yeere of R. the 2.

1 A Confirmation of all ſtatutes not repealed. 69.c
2 For Villeins flying to Cities & Boroughes. 490.b
3 For writs of Attaint and of Error for them in the reuerſion. 26.a
4 For triall whether a Prior be perpetuall, or datiue and remoueable. 470 b
5 For fees of Prieſtes taken in the Marſhalſie of the kings houſe. 284.b

¶ The 10. yere of R. the 2.

1 For the good gouernance of the Realme. 64.b

¶ The 11. yeere of R. the 2.

1.2.3.4. FOr the good gouernance of the realme. 64.b

5.&6. The forfeiture of diuers perſons attainted, giuen to the king. 25.b.193.d

7 That all Marchants may ſell their Marchandizes in England, where and to whom they will. 330.b

8 Certaine annuities graunted by the King, made void. 330 b.

9 No impoſitions to be put vpon woolles, leather, nor felles, other then the cuſtome. 447.b

10 No letters to be ſent in damage of the realm. 412.a

11 For keeping of Seſſions in the chiefe townes.

¶ The 12. yeere of R. the 2.

1 A Confirmation of the liberties of the Church, and of all Statutes. 65.c. 199.a

2 For making of Officers. 320.a

☞ 3 A Confirmation of all Statutes for Labourers and Vitailers, and ſtockes to be in euery Towne, and for demeaning of Labourers. 490.d

4 and 5 For wages of Labourers, and how they ſhall demeane themſelues. 259.d

☞ 6 For vnlawfull games. 19.a. 352.b

7 and 8 For beggers. 474.b

9 For trauellers out of the Realme, hauing no teſtimonials. 260 a

☞ 10 Iuſtices of Peace to puniſh Vagabondes, and for holding their Seſſions. 256.b

11 For tellers of new tydings. 314.b

12 For leuying Knightes expences comming to the Parliament. 323. b

13 For auoyding of dunge and carren in infection of the aire. 245.c

14 For the meaſure of Clothes. 121 a

15 That none paſſe out of the Realme to obtaine anie benefit of holy Church. 366 a

16 For remouing of the Staple from Middleburgh to Calice. 444.d

¶ The 13. yeere of R. the 2.

1 THat the Kinges preſentee bee not receiued to a Church full of incumbent, till hee hath recouered it by law. 244.c

2 The iuriſdiction of the Court of the Conſtable and Marſhals. 66.d

3 The iuriſdiction of the Court of the Steward and Marſhall, not to exceede twelue mile from the kinges lodging. 284 c

☞ 4 For the Clerke of the Market of the Kinges houſe. 63.d

5 The iuriſdiction of the Admirall. 6.c

☞ 6 For Sergeants at armes. 412.b

☞ 7 Iuſtices of Peace to be made a new. 256.b

☞ 8 For price of Vitailes, and for Labourers. 65.c 260 a. 491.a

☞ 9 For weights. 531.b. 548.c.

10 For meaſure of clothes. 121.a

11 For making of clothes. 121.a

12 Againſt Tanners and Cordwainers. 72.d

☞ 13 For Hunters. 231.c

14 For double bondes in the Exchequer, and recogniſances of debts. 152.b

15 For ioyning gailes to the Counties. 355 b

16 For protections. 363.a

17 For receipt vpon faint pleading. 384.b

18 For attaint in Lincolne. 26.a

19 For ſafegard of Fiſh. 213.a

☞ 20 For Pilgrimes. 326.c

An other Statute made the ſame 13. yeere.

1 FOr charters of pardon. 341.d

2 and 3 Againſt Prouiſors. 366.c

¶ The 14. yeere of R. the 2.

1 THe Staple remoued from Calice. 445.a

2 For exchange at the Court of Rome. 149.d

3 The Maior of the Staple and other firſt ſworne to the King. 445 a

4 For regrating of woolles. 548.c

5 For carrying of Wooll and Lead out of the realme. 548.c

6 For fraughting of Engliſh Ships. 422.d

7 For ſhipping of Tinne. 452.b

8 Gauging of Rheniſh wines. 540.c

9 Marchant ſtrangers to be well intreated. 288.a

10 No Cuſtomer or Comptroller to haue ſhip of his owne, nor to fraught ſhip. 102.a. 320.a

☞ 11 For aſſigning Iuſtices of Peace. 356.c

12 For how much Scottiſh money ſhall renne. 306.b

¶ The 15. yeere of R. the 2.

1 ALl good Statutes confirmed. 65.c

☞ 2 For forcible entries. 189.c

3 For Admirals iuriſdiction. 6.d

☞ 4 For meaſuring corne in London. 531.c

5 For making of Churchyards. 310.d

6 For appropriation of Churches. 17.a

7 For carying of vitailes or Marchandizes into Scotland. 409.d

8 For paſſage of Tinne. 452 b

9 For recogniſances of the Staple. 445.a

10 For clothes made in Surrey, Suſſex, and Southhampton. 121.a

11 For Girdlers. 210.d

12 For anſwering before the Councell of Lordes and Ladies. 205.d

¶ The 16. yeere of R. the 2.

1 FOr Marchants Aliens retailing Marchandizes in the Realme. 288 a

2 For appearing before the Councell of Lordes and Ladies to anſwere. 205.d

☞ 3 The Clerke of the Market to haue readie his weights according to the Standerd. 531.c

☞ 4 For Liueries of Companies. 276.c

5 For prouiſions to the Court of Rome. 367.b

6 For Charters of pardon. 341.d

¶ The 17. yeere of R. 2.

1 FOr melting money to make plate. 306.b

2 For clothes called kerſies. 121.b

3 For worſteds. 554.c

4 For clenſing and purifying of Malt. 73.c

5 For certaine Officers to haue no eſtate in their Offices for life nor yeeres. 320.a

6 For dammages for them that bee vexed before the Councell by vntrue ſuggeſtions. 5.d

7 For carying corne out of the Realme. 73.d

8 For riots and vnlawfull aſſemblies. 389.c

☞ 9 That Iuſtices of Peace be conſeruators of the Statute made for weares, &c. 215.b

☞ 10 Two men of law to be aſſigned in the Commiſſion to diuers gaoles. 255.d

¶ The 20 yeere of R. the 2.

☞ 1 FOr riding armed in the Realme, and voyding of lancegayes. 19.a

☞ 2 For wearing of Liueries. 276.c

3 Lordes nor other ſhall ſit with the Iuſtices of Aſſiſe. 254.d

4 That no ſhip fraughted towards England, be compelled to come to any other Port. 288.a

5 For taking of Horſes. 223.c

6 Licence graunted to Belknap and others, to returne into England. 255.b

¶ The 21. yeere of R. the 2.

1 ALl Liberties confirmed. 199.a

2 An acte touching the Commiſſion made to the Earle of Arundell, and others. 64.b

3 Againſt ſuch as compaſſed the kinges deſtruction. 460.d

4 Touching the King and the conſeruation of the Realme, Chapters 4.5.6.7.8.9.10.11.12.13.14. 56.d. 193.d. 322.c. 323.b. 354.d. 382.a. 460.d.

15 The kings pardon. 341.d

16 For determination of certaine matters, &c.

17 For licences to Shippe Marchandizes of the Staple. 445.a

18 For bringing laſtage of good ſtones to Calice. 47.d

19 For leuying weares, &c. in diſturbance of the paſſage of veſſels. 535.b

20 Againſt them that procure to reuerſe any thing made in the Parliament. 460.d

¶ The Statutes made in the time of King H. the 4. The beginning of his reigne. Anno 1399. Sep. 29.

¶ The firſt yeere.

1 ALl liberties of the Church, and Statutes heretofore made, confirmed. 65.c.199.a.339.c

2 For the ſafegard of them which came in with Henry the fourth 341.d

3 The repeale of the Parliament made in the 21. yere of king Richard the ſecond 56.d. 194.a. 212.c.322.c 323.b 354.d. 382.a. 445 a. 460.d. 535.b

4 The Statute made in the 11. yere of king Richard confirmed. 65 c. 323.b

5 For reſtitution of thoſe which were attainted the ſaid 12. yeere of Richard the ſecond. 387.c

6 For letters patents to be made by the king. 330.c
7 For giuing of Liueries. 276.d
8 For them that be put out of their lands by ſuggeſtion made to the king. 24.c
9 For the ſales of forfeiture made by great Officers of king Richard the ſecond. 330.b
10 For paines of Treaſon made the 21. yeere of king Richard the ſecond. 460.d
☞ 11 For Shirites to be charged after the olde farmes of the Counties. 434.b
12 For weares &c. leuyed in diſturbāce of paſſage. 535.c
13 For what ſeiſon ſearchers, and ſuch other Officers ſhall abide in their Offices. 320.a
14 For determination of appeales. 15.d
15 For Errors in London 279.b
16 For Londoners to be free of packing of cloths. 121.b
17 That Aliens vitailers be in the Kinges protection. 491.a
18 For Murthers and other offences done by the people of Cheſter. 57.a
19 For making of clothes. 121.b
20 The kinge pardon. 342.a

¶ The 2. yeere of H. the 4.

1 A Confirmation of all Statutes and Liberties. 65 c. 199.a
2 For gifts and grants to be made by the king. 330.d
3 For prouiſions made to the Court of Rome. 367.c
4 For religious men of the order of Ciſteaux, &c. 367.c
5 For carriage of money, &c. out of the Realme. 306.c
6 For deceit in Flemiſh and Scottiſh money. 306.c
7 For nonſuits in Aſſiſe after verdicts. 318.d
8 The fee of the Chirographer. 59.a
9 For Commiſſions awarded in the time of King Richard. 64 b
10 For the Clerke of the Crowne of the K. bench. 63 d
11 The iuriſdiction of the Admirall. 6 d
12 For Welſhmen purchaſing landes, and being in offices. 500.a
13 The pardon made the 12. yeere of King Richard confirmed. 342.a
☞ 14 For Purueyors. 371,b
15 For Hereſies. 218.c
16 For Welſhmen comming by night, &c. 500.b
17 For Welſhmen burning houſes, &c. within England. 500.b
18 For ſtuffing of the Caſtles in Wales. 500,b
19 For Engliſhmen conuict by Welſhmen in Wales. 500.c
20 For Welſhmen purchaſing land within Borough Townes in Wales. 500.c
☞ 21 For giuing Liueries. 276.d
22 For ſuits contrarie to the Statute made the xi. yere of King Richard. 194 a
23 The fees of the Marſhall of the Marſhalſey of the Kings houſe. 284.d
24 For proceſſe made againſt them that were in the kinges wages with the Duke of Yorke. 5.a

¶ The 4. yeere of H. the 4.

1 All liberties and ſtatutes confirmed. 65.c
2 For Indictments of Inſidiatores viarum, & depopulatores agrorum 60.b
3 For Clerkes conuict. 60.b
4 For reuenues of the Crowne without deliberation. 330 d
5 Shirifs to be reſident within their bailiwiks. 434.b
6 For ſealing Clothes. 121.b
7 Actions againſt the takers of the profits. 495.c
8 For diſſeiſins with robberie. 24 d
9 For commiſſions of inquirie. 64.c
10 For halfepence and farthings. 306.c
11 For pulling downe of weares, &c. 535 c
12 For appropriation of benefices. 17.a
13 For doing ſeruice in warre. 527.a
14 For retaining of laborers, & other crafteſmen. 260.a
15 That Marchants aliens beſtow their money which they receiue, within the realme, 288 a
16 For carying of mony or plate out of the realm. 306.c
17 For the foure orders of Friers. 205.d
18 & 19 For Atturneys of the Law. 29.b
20 Cuſtomers and Comptrollers to be reſident vpon their offices. 102.b. 320.b. 422.d
21 Searchers to occupie in proper perſon. 412.b
22 For Incumbents put out by the Kinges preſentees. 244.d
23 For examination of iudgements, &c. 248 d
24 For aulnage of Clothes. 121 b
☞ 25 For Hoſtelers and Vitailers. 491.a
26 That Engliſhmen be not conuict by Welſhmē. 500.c
27 For Commorthes in Wales. 500.c
28 For congregations of Welſhmen. 500.c
29 For bearing armour in Wales. 500.c
30 For ſending armour or vitailes into Wales. 500 d
31 Welſhmen to haue no Fortreſſes nor Caſtles in Wales. 500.d
32 Welſhmen not to bee in certaine Offices in Wales. 500.d
33 Caſtels and walled Townes in Wales to be inſtored with Engliſhmen. 500.d
34 For Engliſhmen married to any of the aliance of Owen Gleindor. 500.d
35 For Tanners and Shoomakers. 72.d

¶ The 5. yeere of H. the 4.

1 The fort. of Sir Henry and Sir Thomas Percie. 25.b. 194 a
2 For Charters to be granted to approuors. 342.a
☞ 3 For watch vpon the Sea coaſtes. 528.a
☞ 4 Multiplication made felonie. 170.a
☞ 5 For cutting tongues, and putting out of eyes. 170.b
6 For batteries done to ſuch mens ſeruants as come to the Parliament. 23.a
7 For intreating of Marchant ſtrangers. 288.a
8 For examination of Atturneis in actions of debt vpon arrerages of accompt. 499.d
9 For keeping of gold and ſiluer within the Realme. 288. b
☞ 10 Iuſtices of Peace to impriſon men in the common gaole. 355.b
11 For paying of Tythes by farmors where the lands be ſeyſed into the kings hands. 452.c
12 For not ſhewing againe the Statute marchant, after it is once ſhewed 378.a
13 For gilting of diuers wares. 211.c
14 For imbeſilling of Fines. 174.c
15 The kings pardon. 342.a

¶ The 6. yeere of H. the 4.

1 For prouiſions of Biſhoprickes. 367.d
2 For letters Patents to be made to the Queene and the kings ſonne. 330.d
☞ 3 Againſt ſhirifes and other officers that defraud the king. 5.a
4 For ſelling Marchandizes by Marchants Aliens. 288.b

¶ The 7. yeere of H. the 4.

1 All Liberties and Statutes not repealed confirmed. 65.c. 199.a. 339.c
2 For the inheritance of the crowne of England. 88.c
3 For the charges of the Clerks of the eſtreats. 157.b
☞ 4 For ſuffering priſoners condemned to goe at large. 363.a
5 For the forfeiture of the Earle of Northumberland, and the Lord Bardolfe. 25.b
6 For purchaſing Bulles to be diſcharged of diſmes. 367.d
7 For arrow heads. 22.a
☞ 8 For pardons to benefices full of incumbents by prouiſion. 367.d
9 For ſales of clothes in London. 288.c
10 For the meaſure of clothes. 121.b
11 For certifying of Commiſſions. 64 d
12 For the fort. of John Earle of Saliſburie and Sir Thomas Blont. 25.b. 194. a
13 For atturneis of impotent perſons. 29.b
14 For giuing of Liueries. 277.a
☞ 15 For election of Knights and Burgeſſes of the Parliament. 323.b
16 For annuities graunted to the kings ſeruants out of counties. 330 d
17 For making apprentices. 16 d
18 The kings pardon. 342.a

¶ The 9. yeere of H. 4.

1 A Confirmation of all Statutes and Liberties not repealed. 65.c. 199.a
2 For Kendall cloth. 121.c
3 For felonies in Southwales. 500.d
4 For diſclaimer of felons in Wales. 501.a
5 For naming Lordes and Bailites of auncient demeſne in Aſſiſes. 67.a
6 For the meaſure of Kay clothes. 121.c
7 For forreines to be contributorie to the taxe of the diſme and quinziſme. 447.c
8 For free elections. 368.a

¶ The 11. yeere of H. 4.

1 Iuſtices of Aſſiſes to enquire of Shirifes returnes of writs of the Parliament. 323.c
2 That no common Hoſteler be controuler, &c. 102 b

3 For recordes of Aſſiſes &c. 254.d
4 For Labourers vſing vnlawfull games. 352.b
5 For auoyding of Galley halfepence. 306.d
6 For aulnage of Clothes. 121.d
7 For conueying grayned clothes out of the Realme in ſmall peeces. 102 c
8 For exchanges. 149.d
9 For taking Enqueſtes not returned by the Shiriffe. 245.b

¶ The 13 yeere of King H. the 4.

1 A Confirmation of all liberties and Statutes not repealed. 65.c 199.b
2 For Juſtices of Aſſiſe. 254.d
☞ 3 For giuing of Liueries. 277.a
4 For meaſure of Clothes. 121.d
5 For Cuſtomers &c. to be reſident vpon their Office. 320.b
6 For voyding of Galley halfe pence. 306.d
☞ 7 For determining of riots and routs 389.d

¶ Here beginneth the Statutes made in the time of H. the 5. The beginning of his Raigne. Anno 1412. March 21.

¶ The firſt yeere of King H. the 5.

1 FOr election of Knightes and Burgeſſes of the Parliament. 323.c
2 For leuying of weares and kiddels. 535.c
3 For forging of falſe deedes 194.c
4 For extortions of Shiriffes. 434.b
5 For additions to be giuen in caſe where Proceſſe of outlawrie lyeth. 6.a
6 For Engliſhmen miſdemeaned in Wales 501.a
7 For Frenchmen beneficed in England 197.d
8 For the enſtoring of Ireland. 248.a
9 A reuocation of certaine graunts of landes and offices in Callice. 47.d
☞ 10 For weights and meaſures of Corne. 531.d

¶ The 2. yeere of King H. the 5.

1 COmmiſſions to inquire of Hoſpitals 228.d
2 For writs of Certiorare and Corpus cum cauſa granted for perſons in execution. 77.a
3 For graunting of a copie of a Libell, to the intent to obtaine a Prohibition. 273.d
☞ 4 For Labourers 256.c 260.b
5 For Tindale and Exhamſhire 451.c
6 For truce and ſafe conduct. 40.c
7 For reformation of Hereſies and lolardie
☞ 8 For reformation of roiots and routs 390.b
☞ 9 Proces againſt roioters that flie into woods 390.d

¶ An other Parliament of the ſame 2. yeere.

1 FOr Juſtices of Peace. 256.c
2 For wages of Prieſts 56.d
3 For ſufficiencie of Jurors. 249.c
4 For Goldſmithes 211.c
5 For the rebellion of Welſhmen. 501.b
6 For ſhipping of Staple ware. 549.a

¶ The 3. yeere of King H. the 5.

☞ 1 FOr baniſhment of Galley halfe pence, Suſkins and Dotkins. 307.a

¶ An other Parliament the 3. yeere.

1 ALl liberties and franchiſes confirmed 199.b
2 For Abbots and Priors being ſuters to Court Barons in Yorke. 29.b
3 For voyding of Brittons out of the land. 46.c
4 Againſt Prouiſors. 368.b
5 An act for the Citie of Lincolne. 26.a
☞ 6 and 7. For clipping, waſhing & filing of mony 307.a
8 For Probate of Teſtaments. 357.b

¶ The 4. yeere of H. the 5.

1 A Confirmation of all Statutes. 65.c
2 For Shirifes to haue allowance of certaine Eſtreats. 434.b
3 For Patten makers 330.b
4 For the wages of ſeruants of huſbandrie 260.b
5 For hoſtes to be aſſigned to Merchants ſtrangers. 288.a.c
6 For benefices in Ireland. 248.b
7 For breaking of truce and ſafe conducts. 40.d
8 The kings pardon 342 a

An ordinance made the 5. yeere of King H the 5.

1 FOr Abbots & Priors to make atturneis in certaine Court barons & wapentakes in Yorkeſhire. 29.b

¶ The 7. yeere of H. the 5.

1 FOr appealing & indicting men of Lancaſter ſhire and proces in forgerie 66.c. 358.c

¶ The 8. yeere of H the 5.

1 THat in the kings abſence the Teſte of the writs be in the name of the Lieutenant. 323.c
2 For Bullion to be brought to the Mint by Marchants of the Weſt parts. 549.a
☞ 3 For Gilding and Siluering. 211.c

¶ The 9. yeere of H the 5.

1 FOr appeales & indictments in Lancaſter ſhire 66.c
2 For exigents againſt any of Lancaſter ſhire. 268.a
3 For protections in aſſiſes. 363.a
4 For amending of recordes.
5 For making of Shirifes and Eſcheators. 434.b
6 For the Mint and Coynage at Calice. 307.a
7 For men of Riddeſdale offending in Northumberland, and other places. 451.d
8 For ſchollers of Oxford hunting by night &c. 322.c
9 For Abbots &c. to be diſcharged of collection of diſmes out of the Countie where they dwell. 64 a
10 For Sea coale. 313 d
11 For waſhers and clippers of money. 307.b
12 For Rocheſter bridge. 397.a

¶ An other Parliament of the ſame 9 yeere.

1 ALl ſtatutes touching gold & ſiluer confirmed. 307.b
2 For the Exchange in London. 307.b
3 For payment of exchange. 307.c
4 For bringing of the money receiued for exchange, to the Tower of London. 307.c
5 For the Mint at Calice. 307.c
6 For good alay in the money 307.c
7 For Nobles, halfe Nobles farthings of gold. 531.d
☞ 8 For counterfaiters and makers of falſe weights 149.d. 532.a
9 For exchange in the Court of Rome. 149.d
10 For the account of the Collectors of diſmes and quinziſmes. 64.a

¶ The Statutes made in the time of King H. the 6. The beginning of his reigne. Anno 1422. Aug. 23.

¶ The firſt yeere.

1 FOr the Mint at Yorke and Briſtow. 307.c
2 The Shirifes to make Proclamation of the ſtatutes concerning Purueyors &c. 371.b
3 For riots made by Iriſhmen. 248.b
4 That the Maſter of the Mint ſhould hold the Exchanges. 149.d
5 For the gaines in yͤ wares to be deducted for the wages of ſuch as haue indented with the king. 49.b. 210.a

¶ The 2. yeere of H. the 6.

1 ALl liberties confirmed. 199 b
2 For the hoſpital of S. Leonards in Yorke. 228.d
3 For John Duke of Bedford, to bee receiued by his atturney, to defend his right in any action. 29.b
4 The repaire of wools &c. to be at Calis. 445.a. 549.a
5 For ſhipping in Fodcay Pill. 549.a
6 For carrying gold & ſiluer out of the realme. 307.d
7 For cordwainers vſing the miſterie of tanners. 72.d
8 For voyding Iriſhmen out of the land. 248.c
9 For voyding of the money of blankes. 307.d
10 For making of Miniſters & Clerks courts. 320.b
☞ 11 For the meaſure of Wines. 532.a
12 For the allay of white money according to the Indenture. 308.a
13 For the increaſe of white money. 211 d
14 For goldſmithes ſelling worke of ſiluer 212 a
☞ 15 For nets and engines in Thames. 215.c

¶ The 3. yeere of King H. the 6.

1 FOr chapiters & congregations of Maſons. 284.d
2 For carrying ſheepe into Flaunders. 421.b
3 For concealing of the kings Cuſtomes and Subſidies. 102.c
4 For butter and cheeſe. 47.a
5 For the riuer of Lee. 215.c

¶ The 4. yeere of H. the 6.

1 FOr imbeſiling of writs. 389.a
2 For protections in Aſſiſes. 363.a

3 For amendment of records. 11.d
4 For certaine knights newly made. 552.c
5 For reſtraint of paſſage. 73.d

¶ The *6.* yeere of H. the *6.*

1 FOr Proces of Indictments. 358.d
2 For panels of Aſſiſes. 25.a
3 For wages of huſbandrie, and puniſhment of laborers. 260.d
4 For election of Knights and Burgeſſes of the Parliament. 323.c
5 For commiſſion of Sewers. 417.a
6 For ſhipping in Melcombe 549 a

¶ The 8. yeere of H. the *6.*

1 FOr arreſting of Clerkes comming to the conuocation. 323.c
2 An act for the Staple of Denmarke. 108.b
3 For Sewers. 417.a
4 For giuing of Liueries. 277.c
☞ 5 For weights. 532.c
6 For caſting bils into mens houſes. 460.d
7 For elections of knights of the Parliament. 323.d
8 For Labourers. 260.d
☞ *9* For forcible entries. 190.a
☞ 10 For Proces in indictments and appeales. 359.b
11 For taking of Apprentices. 23.a
12 and 15 For amendment of records. 12.b
13 For protections of ſuch as ſhall goe ouer Sea with the king. 25.a. 363.a. 527.a
☞ 14 For felons and murderers, that void themſelues into woods, &c. 390.d
16 For inquiſitions taken by Eſcheators. 153.a
17 For ſhipping to the Staple. 549.b
18 For the price of Staple ware, and for the Mint at Calice. 445 a
19 For priuie conueyance of Marchandizes out of the Realme. 549.b
20 For inhabitants of Calice vſing to buy Staple wares. 47.d
21 For men of Newcaſtle and Berwike, ſhipping to Calice, 549.b
22 For clacking and forcing of wools. 549.c
23 For cutting woollen threds, and ſending them beyond Sea for thrummes. 557.c
24 For payments in gold made to Marchants aliens. 288.d
25 For continuance of the Maior of the Staple in his office for a ſeaſon. 445.b
26 For Aſſiſes ſued in the Benches, for landes lying within a franchiſe. 67.b
27 For paſſage of trowes through the riuer of Seuerne. 327.b
28 For the way betwixt Abingdon & Dorcheſter
29 For enqueſts betwixt aliens and denizens. 470.c

¶ The *9.* yeere of H. the *6.*

1 FOr deferring of Aſſiſes and Niſi prius..
2 For wares to be ſold to aliens for ready payment 288.d
3 For the treaſon of Owen Glendor. 373.d
4 For writs of Llemptitate nominis 243.c
5 For paſſage of trowes in the riuer of Seuerne. 327.b
☞ *6* For the meaſure of Dorceſter. 532.c
7 For Indictments in Shirifes turnes 434.b
☞ 8 For weying of Cheeſe. 532.c
9 For Weares, Milles and Riddels. 215.c
10 For atturneys of Stainclife and Frendles 29.b
11 For Proclamation to be made vpon alleaging of baſtardie. 34.c

¶ The 10. yeere of H. the *6.*

1 FOr Recogniſance of debts before the Maior of the Staple. 445.b
2 For elections of knights for the Parliament 323.d
3 For reſtitution of goodes taken by them of Denmarke. 108.b
4 For entring of rols by Philizers & Exigenters. 12.d
5 For reparation of the bankes and beakins at Calice. 47.d
6 Proces vpon Indictments and appeales in forreine Counties. 359.c
7 For ſhipping of Staple ware to other places then to Calice. 549.d

¶ The 11. yeere of H. the *6.*

1 FOr empanelling men dwelling about the Stewes. 249.d
2 For naming the Shirifes in writs of Aſſiſe by colluſion. 25.b

3 For writs vpon diſſeiſin againſt the pernors of the profits. 495.c
4 For damages for the plaintifs in writs of Attaint 26.b
5 For actions of waſte againſt the pernors of the profits. 528.a
☞ *6* For Commiſſions of peace. 115.c
7 For indictments in Shirifes turnes 434.b
☞ 8 For weights and meaſures. 533 a
9 For aulnage of clothes. 121.d
10 For purſuit of Scire facias ſued by recogniſors of the Statute of the Staple, arreſted vpon the ſame 378.b
11 For affraies made vpon Lords comming to the parliament. 23.a
☞ 12 For warechaundlers. 528.b
13 A confirmation of an act, for ſelling wares at Calice for ready money. 445.b
14 For ſhipping in creekes. 170.b
15 For imbeſelling the Kinges Cuſtomes by Cuſtomers. 102.c
16 For Cuſtomers making blancke ſcrowles to Marchants &c. 102.c

¶ The 14 yeere of H. the *6.*

1 THat Juſtices of Niſi prius, may giue iudgement aſwell where felons be acquited, as where they bee conuicted or attainted. 318.b
2 Againſt licences for ſhipping of woolles. 550.a
3 The Seſſions for the Countie of Cumberland, to be at Carlile. 254.d
☞ 4 For Seſſion in Middleſex. 256.d
5 For ſhipping to the Staple. 550.b
6 For Aliens vittailers to ſell fiſh at retaile. 491.b
7 For prizes vpon the Sea. 527.a
8 For breaking of ſafe conducts. 40.c

¶ The 15. yeere of H. the *6.*

1 AN act for ſuits before the Stewards and Marſhals of the kings houſe. 284.d
2 For carrying of corne ouer the Sea. 73.d
3 For the clauſe of vidimus to bee put in ſafe conducts 407.a
4 For ſuerties to be found by them that ſue writs of Sub pena. 5.d
5 For writs of attaint. 26 d
6 For ordinances made by guilds & fraternities. 76.b
7 Touching the Wapentake of Stainclife & Friendleſſe in Yorke. 29 b
8 For cariage of Staple ware not cuſtomed. 423.a

¶ The 18. yeere of H. the *6.*

1 FOr warranties of letters Patents ſent to the Chancelor to be entred of Record. 330.d
2 For Jurors in attaints. 26 d
3 For licences to carrie Staple ware to other places then to Calice. 47.a
4 For Marchandizes forraine bought, and forraine ſold. 288.d
5 For Collectors of Diſmes. 64.a
6 Lands to be let to farme to him that trauerſeth the office, and to none other. 153 a
7 For returning of Officers by Eſcheators 153.b
8 For Spaniſh ſhips taken vpon the Seas by denizens. 407.b
9 For entries of the Philizers and Exigenters. 12.d
10 For Commiſſioners of Sewers. 417.a
☞ 11 A Juſtice of peace to haue xx.li. land. 256.d
12 For Indictments ſuppoſed in a place where there is no ſuch in that Countie. 66.c
13 For outlagaries in the Countie of Lancaſter. 268.b
14 For making of arraies and panels. 322.d
15 For cariage of woolles to other places beyond the Sea then to Calice. 550.b
16 For deceit in clothmaking. 121.d
17 For gaging of veſſels of wine and oyle. 533 a
18 Againſt Captaines abating ſouldiers wages. 49.b
19 For Souldiers departing without licence. 49 c

¶ The 20. yeere of H. the *6.*

1 FOr inrolment of ſafe conducts. 407.c
2 For forfeiture of goods by reaſon of Outlagaries in Lancaſter. 268.b
3 For robberies done by welſhmen in the Countries ioyning to Wales. 460.d
4 For cuſtomes and ſubſidies to be paid by denizens. 102.d
5 That no cuſtomers, ſearchers &c. haue ſhip of their owne 102.d
6 For ſhipping of Corne ouer the Sea. 73.d

7 For

7 For not cuſtoming goods brought firſt from beyond Sea into Wales, and from thence into England. 102.d
☞ 8 For reſiſtance of Purueyors. 371.c
9 For women of high eſtate to bee iudged by their Peeres. 470.c
10 For true making of Worſteds. 554.c
11 The paine of Treaſon put out in caſe of breaking of ſafe conducts. 40.c
12 For reformation of partition of wools by the Maior of the Staple. 445.b

¶The 23. yeere of H. the 6.

☞ 1 & 2 AGainſt Purueyors. 371.d
3 For ſhipping Thrummes and wollen threads out of the Realme. 557.c
4 For true making of Worſteds. 554.c
5 For taking of outlawes of Wales reſorting into Hereford ſhire. 501.c
6 The Statute for conueying corne ouer the Sea confirmed. 73.d
7 For gathering head pence by the Shiriffe of Northumberland. 318.d
8 For the occupying of Shirifes. 434.c
9 For commiſſion of Sewers. 417.b
☞ 10 For extortion of Shirifes. 435.a
11 For leuying Knights wages for the Parliament 324 b
12 For the triall of new forreine pleas pleaded after an iſſue once ioyned. 470.c
☞ 13 For wages for ſeruants of huſbandrie. 261.c. 491.b
14 Againſt Purueyors. 372.a
15 For election of knights for the Parliament. 324.d
16 For payment of gauge pence to the gaugeors. 210.a
17 For Enqueſts to be taken by Eſcheators and their fees. 153.b
18 For buying of wines of the high countrey. 540.d

¶The 25. yeere of H. the 6.

1 An act againſt Welſhmen. 501.c

¶The 27. yeere of H. the 6.

1 FOr reſtraint of clothes in Brabant &c. 288.d
2 The liberties of the Staple confirmed. 445.b
3 For Vitaile and Corne carried out of the Realme by Marchants aliens. 288.d
4 An act againſt Welſhmen confirmed. 460 d
5 For holding Faires vpon Feſtiuall dayes and Sundayes. 168.b
6 The Kings pardon made to the Clergie. 342.a

¶The 28. yeere of H. the 6.

1 FOr the reſtraint of woollen clothes in Brabant. 288.d
2 For letters patents of prices made to Hoſtlers and Brewers. 372.b
3 The kinges pardon to Shirifes for occupying aboue a yeere. 435.a
4 For Welſhmen and Lancaſter ſhire men taking goods and cattels vnder colour of diſtres. 170.b
5 For extortions done by Searchers &c. of Fowey &c. to ſtrangers. 167.a

¶The 29. yeere of H. the 6.

1 FOr attainder of Iacke Cade. 373.d
2 For proces againſt breakers of truce. 40.d
3 For Letters Patents made to Citizens of Yorke. 557.d

¶The 31. yeere of H. the 6.

1 TOuching the ſaid attainder of Iacke Cade 373.d
2 Againſt riotors diſobeying priuie ſeales. 361.a
☞ 3 For attachments made by the Warden of the Marches. 283.c
4 For breaking of Truce and Piracie. 8.b
5 For letters Patents made to gaugeors &c. 320.c
4 For outlagaries in Lancaſter ſhire. 268.b
7 An act of the generall reſumption. 387.d
8 For ſhipping of woolles. 447.c
9 For taking away Ladies and Gentlewomen inheritors. 553.d
10 For Calice. 47.d

¶The 33 yeere of H. the 6.

1 FOr ſeruants ſpoyling their Maſters goods after his death 163.a
2 A repeale of an acte made at Redding for Outlawries of Lancaſter. 268.b
3 For extortions of the Officers of the Exchequer. 152.b

4 For Brewers in Kent. 282.b
5 For ſilke women. 439.d
6 For vexation of the Abbot of Fountaine in diuers wapentakes. 29.b
☞ 7 For atturnies in Norffolke and Suffolke. 29.c

¶The 39. yeere of H. the 6.

1 A Reuocation of a Parliament holden at Couentrie. 382.a
2 That women of fourteeen yeres of age may haue liuerie of their lands. 521.b

---

¶The Statutes made in the time of king Edward the fourth, the beginning of his raigne, An. 1406. March. 4.

¶The firſt yeere.

1 FOr letters Patents made by king Henry 4. H.5 and H.6. 65.c
2 For indictments and preſentments in Shirifes Turnes and Leetes, 435.c

¶The 3. yeere of E. the 4.

1 FOr ſhipping of woolles. 550.b
☞ 2 For corne not to be brought into this land. 73.d
3 For ſilke women. 439 d
4 For apparell. 12.d
6 No Marchant ſhall bring into England certaine wares there ſpecified. 289 c

¶The 4. yeere of E. the 4.

1 FOr Clothmaking. 123.a
2 For ſhipping of marchandizes of the ſtaple. 550.d
3 For ſhipping wools at Newcaſtle. 551.a
4 For buying of wools. 551.b
5 For marchandizes of the duchie of Burgoyne. 288.d
6 For ſuerties found to Cuſtomers and Comptollers. 289.a
7 For Cordwainers and Coblers. 72.d
8 For Horners. 223.a
9 For Pattenmakers. 330.b
10 For paſſage from Douer to Calice. 327.c

¶The 7 yeere of E. 4.

1 FOr making of Worſteds. 555.b
2 For Clothes made in the Hundreds of Liſton, Taueſtocke, and Rowburgh in Deuonſhire. 123.b
3 For woollen yarne clothes vnfelled, not to be carried out of the Realme. 123.b
4 For graunts made by the king. 330.d
5 For reuyuing the Seigniories of attainted landes. 449.d

¶The 8. yeere of E. 4.

1 AN act for ſet Clothes. 123 c
☞ 2 For liueries of Companies. 278.c
3 For Iuries in Middleſex. 250.a
4 For Shirifes. 435.c

¶The 12. yeere of E. 4.

1 FOr returning of Shirifes. 435.d
☞ 2 An act for Bow ſtaues. 37.d
3 An act for the Subſidies. 102.d
4 For liueries to be giuen by the Prince. 278.c
5 For ſhipping of woolles. 551.c
6 For Sewers. 417.b
7 For weares and Fiſhgarths. 536.a
8 For adnulling letters Patents made to Searchers and Surueyors of vitailers. 491.b
☞ 9 For Eſcheators. 153.c

¶The 14. yeere of E. 4.

1 FOr the kings tenants going in his wars. 521.b
2 Protections for ſuch as goe in the kings warres. 363.a 527.a
3 For ſhipping of woolles and felles. 551.d
4 A confirmation of a Statute made for breaking of Truce. 40 d

¶The 17. yeere of E. 4.

1 AN act for money. 290.b. 308.b. 309.b
2 For Courts of Pypowders. 168 c
3 For vnlawfull games. 352.b
☞ 4 For making of Tyle. 451.c
5 For ſealing of Clothes. 123.d
6 For Shirifes returnes. 435.a
7 A Repeale of the Parliament holden in the ninth yeere of the kings raigne. 382.a

¶ The 22. yeere of E. the 4.

1 AN act of apparell. 12.d
2 For packing of barrelled fiſh. 186.b
3 For ſilke workers. 439.d
4 For the price of Bowes. 37.d
5 For fulling of Hattes and Cappes. 213.b
6 For Swannes. 446.c
7 For incloſing woods in the forreſts. 543.b
8 For the towne of Berwike. 35.b

¶ Statutes made in the time of King R. the 3. The beginning of his Raigne. Anno 1483. June 22.

¶ The firſt yeere.

1 FOr eſtates to be made by the feffors in vſe. 495.c
2 Diſcharge of the beneuolence. 447 c
☞ 3 For letting of ſuſpects of felonie to baile 149.c. 194.a. 280.c
4 For Iurors. 250.a
5 For adnulling of feoffements made to king Richard to any vſe. 495.c
6 For ſuits in Courts of Pipowders. 168.c
7 For fines. 175.a
8 For cloth making. 125.a
9 Againſt Italians that ſell their wares in groſſe. 8.c 290.b
10 For ſilke workes. 439 d
☞ 11 For Bowſtaues. 37.d
12 For ſetting handicraftſmen in this realme a worke 290.c
☞ 13 For the meaſure of wine and oyle. 553.b
14 Priuiledge for collectors of diſme. 5.b.
15 An act againſt the Ladie Eliz. Gray. 387.c

¶ The Statutes made in the time of King H. the 7. The beginning of his reigne. Anno 1485. Aug. 12.

¶ The firſt yeere.

1 FOrmedon 495.c
2 Againſt Strangers made Denizens to pay cuſtomes. 103 c
3 No protection allowed in any court at Calis. 363.b
4 Correction of Prieſts for incontinencie. 244 a
5 Againſt Tanners and Cordwainers 72.d
6 A pardon for them that were with the king in the field. 342.b
☞ 7 Againſt Hunters. 170.c
8 For reparation of the Nauie. 423.a
9 Silke worke. 440.a
10 A reuocation of king Richard his act againſt Italians. 290.c

¶ The 3. yeere of H. the 7.

☞ 1 GIuing of liueries. 160.b. 245.b. 257.a 354 d. 312.c
☞ 2 Taking Maidens, widowes or wiues againſt their willes, made Felonie. 170.c
3 For letting to baile of perſons arreſted for light ſuſpection 280.d
4 Deeds of gifts of goods to the vſe of the maker of ſuch gifts be void. 495 c
5 Drie exchange. 497.c
6 Exchange and rechange. 149.d. 497.d
7 Concerning cuſtomers. 104.a
8 Employment. 290.d
9 Againſt the ordinance of London, for going to faires 168.d
10 Damage giuen in a writ of Error. 107.b
11 Clothes to be carried ouer the Sea, be barbed, rowed, and ſhorne, except &c. 125.a
12 Retaindour. 320 d
13 For bowes. 38.a
14 Felonie. 170.d

¶ The 4. yeere of H. the 7.

1 FOr commiſſions of Sewers. 417.b
2 Finours. 212 b
3 Againſt Butchers. 37.a
4 Protections for paſſers into Brittaine. 363.b. 521.c
5 Adnulling letters patents made to any ſpirituall perſon for paying or gathering diſmes. 163.b
6 Adnulling letters pattents of any office in the foreſt of Englewood. 320.d
7 That letters pattents made to certaine Officers about the king be void. 320.d

8 For ſale of cloth by Drapers and Taylors. 125.a
9 Price of Hats and Bonets. 213.b
10 Of wine and Tolowſe woad. 423.b
11 An act vpon buying of woolles. 552.a
12 Actus ſuper proclamac.
De Proclamatione facienda } 361.a
13 Againſt theeues. 60.c
14 Adnulling of the ſeale of the Earledome of March. 412.a
15 For the Maior of London. 215.d
16 The Ile of Wight. 244.a
17 Wardes 521.c
18 Forging and counterfeiting of gold and ſiluer made Treaſon. 461.a
19 For keeping vp of houſes of huſbandrie. 232 a
20 Actions popular. 3.d.
21 Frie of fiſh in Orford hauen. 186.d
22 Venice gold. 46.c
23 Carrying of gold & ſiluer ouer the ſea. 212.d. 308.b
24 Nota de Finibus. 175.c

¶ The 7. yeere of H. the 7.

1 FOr Souldiers in the warre. 49.c
2 For Souldiers to be in the kings protection 29.c 147 a. 363. b. 521.c
☞ 3 For weights and meaſures. 533.c
4 For trials in London. 56.a
5 For letters pattents of diſcharge of diſmes & quinziſmes. 163.d
6 For Scots to void the land. 409.d
7 For Malmeſies of Candie. 540.d

¶ The 11. yeere of H the 7.

1 THat men going to battell with the Prince &c. ſhall not be attainted. 194.a
2 For puniſhment of vagabonds and beggers. 352.b 474 b
3 Actes againſt vnlawfull reteiners, riots &c. to be put in execution. 223.a
4 One weight and meaſure to bee vſed through the Realme 534.c
☞ 5 The names of the Townes limited for the keeping of weights and meaſures. 534.d
6 For putting away of Weares in Southhampton. 440.b
7 For packing and paying cuſtomes of woollen clothes. 104.a
8 For puniſhment of Riots. 394.a
9 For puniſhment of Vſurers. 495.b
☞ 10 For the Inhabitants of North and South Tindale. 452.b
11 For leuying of the arrerages of the beneuolence laſt graunted. 447.c
12 For writs giuen, and counſell aſſigned to poore people. 354.c
13 No Horſes nor Mares aboue vi. ſhillings viii. pence to be conueyed out of the Realme, without the kinges licence. 223.c
14 That ſtrangers made denizens ſhall pay cuſtomes as ſtrangers. 104.a
☞ 15 Againſt vntrue demeaning of Shirifes and their officers in holding their counties. 436 b
16 For keeping of the watch in Calice. 48.a
☞ 17 Againſt deſtroying of Feſants and Partriges with vnlawfull engines 173.a
18 Not being with the king in time of need &c. ſhall leeſe the fees and annuitie to them graunted. 527.a
19 Againſt vnlawfull making of Featherbeds, pillowes and matreſſes. 495 b
20 Againſt women couert, making alienation of lands moued by the Baron. 115.b
21 For inqueſts hereafter to bee charged within London. 27.d
22 For wages of Hyndes in Huſbandrie, and of Artificers and Labourers. 261.c
23 For gauging and packing of Salmon, Eeles and Herring. 186.c
24 For puniſhment of periurie, and leſſing the penaltie in attaint. 27 d
25 For puniſhment of periurie by examination of the Chancelor, Treaſorer, &c, 322.d, 345.d
26 For holding the Shirifes Turnes within the counties of South Surrey and Suſſex. 250.b
27 For Fuſtians to bee ſhorne with the broad ſheares. 209.d

¶ The 12. yeere of H. the 7.

1 FOr Apprentices in the Countie of Norfolke. 71.a
2 For continuance of certaine actes made in the laſt Parliament. 322.d. 345.d

3 A repeal of a ſtatute made in the laſt parliament, for Laborers wages. 261.c
4 For repealing of forfaitures growing by cloth making, according to the ſtatute of Rich. the 3. 125.a
☞ 5 For weights and meaſures. 534.d
6 For a fine payed by the Merchants aduenturers at the Marts. 291.a
7 For ſeruants murdering their Maſters, or ſoueraignes, not to inioy their Clergie. 60.c

¶ The 19. yeere of H. the 7.

1 For attendance vpon the king in his warres. 527.a
2 For non paying of cuſtome for Bowſtaues. 38.a
3 For the continuance of Attaint. 27.d
4 For vſing of long Bowes, and leauing of Croſſebowes. 85.b
5 For coine currant within the Realme. 309.a
☞ 6 For Pewterers and Braſiers. 347.c
7 For making ordinances by bodies incorporate. 76.c
8 For taking of Scauage in cities & boroughes. 447.d
9 For delayes in actions vpon the caſe. 359.c
10 For keeping of Gaoles, & eſcape of pryſoners. 355.c
☞ 11 For keeping of Deere hayes and buckſtals. 231 d
12 For puniſhment of Vagabonds. 7.c. 474.b
☞ 13 For puniſhment of Riots. 391.b
14 For puniſhment of vnlawfull Reteynors. 278.c
15 For execution of Feoffements of truſt. 495.d
16 For Shirifes Turnes in Suſſex & Surrey. 250.a.b
17 For repeal of an act for Worſteed sherers. 555.b
18 For Seuerne. 328.a
19 For Curriers and Cordwainers. 72.d
20 For writs of Error. 107 b
21 For Silkwomen. 440.a
22 For repeal of the acte for Atturnies in Callice. 352.b
23 For Merchants of the Stilyard. 445.c
24 For holding the Shire court at Chicheſter. 78.c

¶ The Statutes made in the time of king Henry the 8. whoſe raigne began An. 1509. April. 22.

¶ The firſt yeere. 22. Ianuarij.

1 An act for going into Denmarke and Ireland. 108.b
2 An act for Cloth making. 125.a
3 Concerning payments to be made to John Hyeron, generall Receiuor to the king. 389.a
4 For penalties vpon actions popular. 3.d
5 A reuocation of an Act, concerning entering of merchandizes in the Cuſtomers bookes. 104.b
6 A reuocation of a ſtatute for Informations before Juſtices of Aſſiſe, and Juſtices of Peace. 254.d
☞ 7 Concerning the office of Coroners. 76.b
8 Concerning Eſchetors and Commiſſioners. 154.b
9 Concerning the Bridge of Stanes. 441.a
10 Concerning the trauerſe of lands ſeiſed into the kings hands by inqueſt, &c. 154.c
11 Concerning the confirmation of the act of Attaint. 27.d
12 Concerning the vntrue Inquiſition procured by Empſon and Dudley. 154.c
13 That no Coine be carryed out of this land. 309.a
14 For reformation of Apparell. 12.d
15 An act adnulling all Feoffements made to Empſon and Dudley. 495.d

¶ The 3. yeere of H. the 8

1 An act that no Coyne be carried out of the Realme. 309.a
2 Concerning Eſchetors and Commiſſioners for true finding of offices. 154.b
3 Concerning maintenance of Archerie. 18.c
4 Protections and licence of alienations, for being in the kings warres. 363.b. 521.c
5 For paying of Souldiers wages in the Kinges warres. 49 c
6 Concerning true making of woollen Clothes. 126.a
7 Woollen clothes to be full wrought &c. ere they be tranſported. 125.b
8 An act repealed for ſelling of vitailes by head officers. 491.c
9 An act againſt Mummers. 311.d
10 For Curriers to ſearch leather.
11 For approbation of Phiſitions and Chirurgions. 348.d
☞ 12 For reformation of Impanels for the king. 323.a
13 An act adnulling ſhooting in Croſſebowes. 85.b
14 Dyles to be ſearched and ſeene good and lawfull. 322 a
15 For making of Hattes and Cappes. 213.c

¶ The 4. yeere of H. the 8.

1 An act for making Bulwarkes on the Sea. 52.b
2 For puniſhment of Murder. 60.c. 470.d
3 For Juries in London. 250.b
4 For proclamations to be made before Exigents awarded. 164.c
5 Penalties for wages giuen to Labourers &c. repealed. 261.c
6 Cuſtomers &c. for ſealing of Cloth of gold, ſiluer, and other Silkes. 104.b
☞ 7 For Pewterers, and true Weights & beames. 347.d
8 An act concerning Richard Strode. 445.d

¶ The 5. yeere of H. the 8.

1 An act for miniſtration of Juſtice to the ſubiects of Turney. 474.b
2 For true making of Clothes called white ſtraites in Deuonſhire. 125.b
3 That white woollen Clothes of fiue Markes and vnder, may be tranſported vnſhorne. 125.b
4 For auoyding deceits in Worſteeds 555.c
5 For Juries in London. 250.c
6 Surgeons diſcharged of Enqueſtes and other things. 348.d
7 For Strangers, for buying of Leather in open Market. 72.d
8 The maner of ſute for the kings Pardon. 342.b

¶ The. 6. yeere of H. the 8.

1 An act concerning Apparell. 12.d
2 For the maintenance of Archers. 18.c
3 For Artificers and Laborers. 262.b
4 For proclamation to be made before Exigents awarded into forreine Shires. 164.c
5 For auoyding deſtructions, and pulling downe of Townes.
☞ 6 For remitting pryſoners to the place where the crime was committed. 355.d
7 The wages of Botemen. 328 d
8 For making of wollen Clothes in Deuonſhire. 125.c
9 For auoyding deceipts in making of woollen clothes. 126.a
10 For Commiſſions of Sewers 417.c
11 For Bowſtanes to bee brought in by Strangers. 38.a
12 That Norfolke wools be not carried out of the land. 551.d
13 For ſhooting and keeping of Croſſebowes and Handguns. 85 b
14 For a Subſidie of Tonnage and Pondage. 447.d
15 For adnulling ſecond letters Patents, making no mention of the firſt. 331.a
16 That no knights nor Burgeſſes depart before the end of the Parliament. 325.a
17 For clenſing of the ryuer of Canterbury. 215.d
18 For continuance of the Vnderſhirife of Briſtow. 436.b

¶ The 7. yeere of H. the 8.

1 An act againſt pulling downe of Houſes and Townes. 232.c
2 For maintenance of the kings Nauie. 423.b
3 For actions popular, and ſtatutes penall. 4.a
4 For Auowries for rents and ſeruices. 379.d
5 For Artificers and Laborers. 262.b
6 For Artificers and Laborers within London. 262 c
7 For Apparell. 12.d
8 The kings Pardon. 342.b

¶ The 14. and 15 yeere of H. the 8.

1 An act for broade white woollen Clothes. 126.a
2 For ſtrange Artificers for taking Apprentices &c. 9.c
3 For worſteed weauers of Yarmouth and Lin. 557.b
4 For Engliſhmen ſworne to forreine Princes. 147.a
5 For Phiſitions. 350 a
6 For high wayes in the weild of Kent. 218 d
7 For ſhooting in Croſſebowes and Handguns. 85 b
8 For the marryage of the ſixe Clerkes &c. 63 c
9 For the libertie of Cordwainers &c. 72.d
☞ 10 For hunting the Hare. 231.d
11 For veſſels made in Suffolke. 126.a
12 For Coyners that make money at any Mint within England. 309 b
13 For the Hauen of Southhampton. 440.b

14 For any being in the warres ouer, or vpon the Sea. 521.c

¶ The 21. yeere of H. the 8.

1 AN act concerning the kinges generall Pardon. 342.b
2 That abiured perſons ſhal be marked with an A. 2.b
3 For abridgements of plaints in Aſſiſe. 25.b
4 For ſale of lands by executors. 163.a
☞ 5 For probate of Teſtaments. 358.c
☞ 6 For taking of Mortuaries. 311.d
☞ 7 Againſt ſeruants imbezilling their Maſters goods. 171.a
8 For killing of Calues. 48.b
9 For the price of Hatts and Caps brought from beyond the Sea. 213.d
10 Againſt carrying ouer of Braſſe, &c. 38.d
11 For reſtitution of goods felonouſly ſtolen. 387.c
12 For making of Cables &c. 47.b
13 Againſt pluralities of Benefices, and taking of Farmes, by ſpirituall men, and for Reſidence. 386.d
14 For Dowlas and Lokeram. 275.b
15 That all Farmors may inioy their leaſes againſt recoueries by fayned titles &c. 380.a
16 For Artificers ſtrangers. 10.d
17 For adnulling letters Patents made to Yorke, for ſhipping of Wools. 557.d
18 For New caſtle vpon Tine, and the Port thereof. 314.a
19 For Auowries. 30.a
20 That the Preſident ſhall be aſſociate with the Chancelor &c. 160.c.354.d
21 For Worſteeds made in Yarmouth. 557.b

¶ The 22. yeere of H. the 8.

1 AN act for maintenance of Draperie, and againſt regrating of wools. 552.a
2 For triall of foreine pleas pleaded by felons. 470.d
3 For Plumſteed Marſh. 354.b
4 For exactions leuied on Apprentices. 76.c
☞ 5 For repairing of Bridges in high wayes. 41.d
6 For Tanners and Butchers.
7 For conueying Horſes out of the Realme. 224.c
8 That Denizens pay Strangers cuſtomes &c. 10.d
9 Againſt Poyſoning. 461.a
☞ 10 Concerning Egyptians. 144.d
☞ 11 For Howdicke in Marſhland. 171.b
12 How aged people ſhall be ordered, and vagabonds puniſhed. 476.d
13 That certaine Strangers ſhall not be expounded handycraftſmen. 22.c
☞ 14 How perſons committing petie Treaſon ſhall abiure. 3 b
15 A generall Pardon for Spirituall ſubiects. 342.b
16 A generall Pardon for Temporall ſubiects. 342.b

¶ The 23. yeere of H. the 8.

1 AN act that no perſon committing Petie Treaſon &c. ſhall haue his Clergie vnder a Subdeacon. 61.a
☞ 2 Where, and after what maner the Gaoles within England ſhall be made. 356.c
3 For puniſhment of Periurie, and vntrue verdicts. 28.c
☞ 4 That no Brewers make veſſels, and the content of Barrels &c. 79.d
5 For Commiſſion of Sewers. 419.d
6 Before whom recogniſances of debt ſhall be made, and the forme &c. 379.d
7 For maintenance of the Nauie, and bringing in of wines. 540.d
8 For the amending of certaine Hauens in Deuonſhire and Cornewall. 215.d
9 That no perſon be cited out of the Dioceſſe, but in certaine caſes. 59.d
10 For Feoffements of landes to the vſe of a Church. 311.b
11 For breaking of pryſon by Clerkes conuict. 61.a 171.b
12 For exactions taken for the pathes by Seuerne ſide. 329.a
13 What men ſhall paſſe in triall of Murders. 250.c
14 Proceſſe of Vtlarie to lie in couenant and annuitie. 359.c
15 That the defendant ſhall recouer coſtes, if the plaintife be nonſuit, &c. 107.d
☞ 16 That no Horſes be conueyed into Scotland without licence. 171.c. 224.c
17 For true winding of Wools. 551.d
18 For the pulling downe of fiſh garthes in the riuer of Ouſe and Humber. 215.d
19 A generall Pardon. 342.b

¶ The 24. yeere of H. the 8.

1 FOr true tanning of Leather.
2 For dying of woollen cloth. 132.b
3 For fleſh ſold by weight. 37.a
☞ 4 For ſowing of Flaxe and Hempe. 189.a
5 No forfaiture for killing a thiefe. 194.b
6 For ſale of Wine. 541.b
☞ 7 Againſt killing of Calues. 48.b
8 Where the defendant ſhall not recouer coſtes. 107.d
9 Againſt killing of weinlings. 48.b
☞ 10 For the deſtroying of Choughes, &c. 87.c
11 For pauing betweene Strond croſſe, and Charing croſſe. 339.b
12 That Appeales ſhall not be vſed but within this Realme. 16.d
☞ 13 For exceſſe in Apparell. 12.d. 14.c

¶ The 25. yeere of H. the 8.

1 AN act for Graſiers and Butchers. 37.a
2 A proclamation for Vittailes. 491.d
3 For ſtanding mute, and peremptorie challenge. 61.b
4 Againſt foreſtalling of Fiſh. 186.c
5 For kalendring of Worſteeds. 555.c
☞ 6 For puniſhment of Buggerie. 171.c
7 For killing ſpawne of Sammons. 186.c
8 For pauing of Holborne, and other places in London. 339.b
9 Concerning Pewterers. 348.b
☞ 10 The oath of Commiſſioners of Sewers. 420.a
11 To auoyd deſtruction of wildfoule. 536.b
12 For the attainder of Elizabeth Barton, and others. 25.b
☞ 13 What Sheepe a man may keepe. 422.c
14 For puniſhment of Hereſie. 218.c
15 For Printers and Bookebynders. 37.c
16 Who may haue a Chapleine beneficed with cure. 386.d
17 For ſhooting in Croſſebowes and Handguns. 85.b
18 For Clothiers in Worceſter. 126.b
19 The ſubmiſſion of the Clergie to the King. 398.b 440.b
20 For the payment of Firſt fruites to the Biſhop of Rome, and for election of Archbiſhops and Biſhops in England. 399.d
21 For exoneration of exactions to the Sea of Rome &c. 403.c
22 For the ſucceſſion of the kings Maieſtie in the Imperiall Crowne. 88.c

¶ The 26. yeere of H. the 8.

1 THe King to be ſupreme head of the Church of England &c. 404.a
2 For the ſuretie of the ſucceſſion of the Crowne of England. 88.d
3 For the payment of Firſt fruites of all dignities ſpirituall, and of one annuall penſion &c. graunted to the king, &c. 180.a
4 For puniſhment of Periurie in Iurors in Wales. 501.d
☞ 5 For not conueying any perſons goods or cattels on the water of Seuerne, after ſunne ſet, vntill ſunne riſing. 329.b
☞ 6 That Murders and Felonies done in Wales, ſhall be inquired of in the Shires next adioyning, &c. 503.d
☞ 7 For amending high wayes in Suſſex. 218.d
8 For reedifying of voyd grounds in Norwich. 318.d
9 For reedifying of voyd grounds in Linne. 275.b
10 A repeal for comming in of Wines afore Candlemaſſe. 291.a
11 For puniſhment of Welſhmen aſſaulting the inhabitants of other Shires. 503.d
12 For purgation of conuicts in Wales. 61.c
13 Diuers offences made high Treaſon, & taking away all Sanctuaries for all high Treaſons. 407.c.461.a.b
14 For nomination of Suffraganes within the Realme. 36.a
15 For taking away exaction in Richmond by ſpirituall men. 389.b
16 For making Worſteeds in Norwich, Linne, and Yarmouth. 557.b
17 That no Farmers of ſpirituall perſons ſhall pay Firſt fruites of the Tenth granted to the king. 180.a
18 A generall Pardon. 342.b

¶ The

¶ The 27. yeere of H. the 8.

1 FOr repayring of Glouceſter, Notingham, Northhampton, and others. 458.a
2 That the counterfaiting of the ſigne, ſignet, and priuie Seale, be high Treaſon. 461.b
3 For exactions taken by the Maior of Hull, 231.b
4 For puniſhment of Pirates on the ſea. 471.b
☞ 5 For making Juſtices of Peace in Cheſter and Wales. 57.c
6 For increaſe of good Horſes. 225.a
☞ 7 Againſt exactions taken in the Foreſts of Wales. 504.c
8 That Spirituall ſubiects ſhall pay no Tenth the ſame yeere they pay Firſt fruits. 180.d
9 That all Butchers may ſell fleſh by retaile for a certaine time. 37.a
10 An order for Uſes and Wils. 497.c
11 For Clerkes of the Signet & priuie Seale. 63.d
12 For true making of woollen Clothes. 126.d
13 That certaine Clothes may be carried ouer the Sea. 126.d
14 For the cuſtome of Leather. 68.a
15 That the king may nominate xxxij. perſons for to make Eccleſiaſticall Lawes. 440.b
☞ 16 For inrolment of deedes. 246.d
17 For them which rob their Maſters.
18 For the preſeruation of Thames. 215.d
19 An order for Sanctuaries, and ſanctuaries perſons. 408.a
20 An order for Tythes. 453.a
☞ 21 For Tythes within London. 453.a
22 For decay of houſes. 233.a
23 For preſeruation of Hauens in Deuonſhire and Cornewall. 215.d
24 For recontinuing of certain Liberties taken from the Crowne. 200.d
☞ 25 For puniſhment of vagabonds. 477.a
26 For Juſtice to be miniſtred in Wales, &c. 509.a
27 For eſtabliſhing the court of Augmentations. 296.a

¶ The 28. yeere of H. the 8.

1 AN act that Felons abiuring for petie Treaſon, murder, or felonie, ſhall not haue their Clergie. 3.b. 61.a. 61.d
2 For ſuch as go away with their Maſters goods.
3 Giuing the king authoritie to allot the Towneſhips of Wales within three yeeres. 509.a
4 For bringing in of Dowlaſſe and Lockeram. 275.b
5 For exactions taken vpon apprentices in Cities, &c. 76.d
6 For continuance of certaine Statutes, and conueying of Horſes out of the Realme: Againſt Welſhmen for making of affraies in Heref. &c. And againſt Buggerie. 224.c. 503.d
7 For the ſucceſſion of the Crowne. 88.d. 284.d. 322.c. 408.a
8 For continuance of the ſtatute againſt the carriage of Braſſe, &c. out of che Realme, and making of Cables, &c. for winding of Woolles, and againſt killing of weinlings. 38.d. 47.b. 348.b
9 For continuance of the ſtatute of Periurie, making of Gaoles, Pictures, and ſowing of Flaxe. 28.c
10 For extinguiſhing the authoritie of the Biſhop of Rome. 403.c
11 For reſtitution of Firſt fruites to the next Incumbent. 269.c. 453.d
12 For the limits of the pallace at Weſtm. 322.c
13 For Spirituall perſons to keepe reſidence vpon their benefices. 387.a
☞ 14 For the prices of Wines. 535.a
15 For the puniſhment of Pyrates on the Sea. 16.d
16 For releaſe of ſuch as haue obtained licences from the Sea of Rome. 116.d
17 For giuing authoritie to the ſucceſſours of the Crowne, after the age of xxiiij. yeeres, to make void ſuch Actes as were made before in their time. 382.b
-18 For Treaſon in certaine caſes. 461.b

¶ The 31. yeere of H. the 8.

1 AN act for Joint Tenants and Tenants in common. 326.a
2 That fiſhing in a pond to the intent to ſteale fiſh, is felonie. 186.c
3 For changing of the cuſtome of Gauelkind. 105.a
4 For amending the ryuer & Port of Exceſter. 216.a
5 Hampton court made an Honour. 223.a
6 That Religious perſons may purchaſe, ſue, and be ſued. 1.c
7 For puniſhment of vagabonds, and continuance of other Statutes. 38.d. 224.c
8 That Proclamations be obeyed & kept, as though they were made by Parliament. 361.a
9 That the King may make Biſhops by his Letters patents. 36.a
10 For placing of Lords in the Parliament chamber, &c. 280.a
11 For authorizing the king to allot certaine Townes in Wales. 509.b
12 For taking of Haukes egges, and birdes out of the neſt, taking vp the kings Haukes, hunting in forreſts, and killing of Conyes. 171.c
13 All mannors, &c. belonging to any Monaſteries diſſolued, aſſured to the king, and how leaſes made of them ſhall take effect. 300.a
14 For aboliſhing diuerſitie of opinions, concerning Chriſtian Religion. 64.d

¶ The 32. yeere of H. the 8.

1 AN act how by the Kings graunt, lands, &c. may be by will, &c. diſpoſed, and of Wardes and primer ſeiſins. 537.d
2 For limitation of preſcription. 275.a
3 For continuance of certaine Statutes. 3.b
4 For trials of Treaſons, &c. in Wales. 471.b
5 For contentation of debts vpon executions. 160.a
6 For triall of felonies vpon conueying of horſes into Scotland.
☞ 7 For true payment of Tythes and offrings. 454.d
8 For ſellers and buyers of Pheſants and Partriges.
☞ 9 Againſt maintenance, &c. and vnlawfull buying of titles. 282.b
10 For moderation of puniſhment of incontinencie of Prieſtes and women offending with them. 244.c
11 For ſtealing of Haukes egges, Conyes, and Deere. 171.c
12 For Sanctuaries, priuileges of Churches, and Churchyardes. 409.b
☞ 13 For breed of Horſes of higher ſtature. 226.a
14 For maintenance of the Nauie, and for certaine rates of freights. 425.b
15 For Archbiſhops and others to be in commiſſion, for aboliſhing of erronious opinions. 64.d
16 For ſtrangers. 11.d
17 For pauing of certaine Streetes. 339.b
18 For reedifying of decayed houſes in certaine places. 458.c
19 For reedifying of decayed houſes in the Weſt parts. 458.c
20 For priuileges and liberties. 202.c
21 For the abreuiation of Trinitie Terme. 107.a
22 For the accompts of Biſhops, for the Tenth graunted to the king. 181.b
23 The Subſidy of the Clergy of Canterbury. 447.d
24 For the lands and goods of S. Johns of Jeruſalem, to be in the kings diſpoſition. 407.c
25 For the diſſolution of the Kings marriage with Lady Anne Cleue. 284.d
26 For true opinions of Chriſtes religion. 381.b
27 A reſumption of extraordinary graunts, &c. of abſence & reuerſions in Callice, and the Marches thereof & in Berwike, of Shirifewikes for life in Wales. 509.b
28 That leſſees ſhall inioy their farmes againſt their tenants in taile, or in the right of their wiues, or Churches, &c. 270.b
29 For cuſtomable lands in Oſwelſoke 105.a
30 For miſpleading, ieofailes, atturnies. 383.b
31 For the auoyding of recoueries by colluſion by Tenants for terme of life. 380.a
32 For Jointenants for terme of life or yeeres. 326.a
33 That wrongfull diſſeiſin is no diſcent in law. 147.b
34 Concerning graunts or reuerſions, to take aduantages of the conditions to be perfourmed by the leſſees. 65.a
35 That Juſtices of Forreſtes may make deputies. 193.b
36 For the expoſition of the ſtatute of Fines. 176.a
37 For recouery of arrerages of rents by execution of tenants in fee ſimple. 382.a
38 For precontracts of Marriages, and degrees of conſanguinitie. 285.a
39 The iuriſdiction of the great Maſter of the kings houſhold. 445.c
40 For the priuileges of Phiſitions. 350.c
☞ 41 For baking of horſebread. 223.b
42 For Barbors and Chirurgions to be of one companie. 351.d
43 For ſhire dayes in Cheſter. 57.d
44 Royſton reduced to one Pariſh. 397.b
45 For the erection of the Court of Firſt fruites and Tenthes. 80.a

46 The eſtabliſhment of the Court of the Kings wards. 524.c
47 The Biſhop of Norwich charged with the collection of the Tenth in his dioces. 181.b
48 Concerning the Caſtle of Douer. 118.a
49 For a generall pardon. 342.b

¶ The 33. yeere of H. the 8

☞ 1 AN act concerning counterfait letters or tokens to receiue money in other mens hands. 78.a
2 For buying of Fiſh vpon the Sea. 186.c
3 For folding of clothes in Northwales. 127.a
4 For Pewterers. 348.c
5 For keeping of great Horſes. 227.a
☞ 6 For Croſſebowes and handgunnes. 87.b
7 For conueying of Braſſe, &c. ouer the ſea. 39.a. 348.b
8 Againſt Coniuration, witchcrafts, &c. 171.d
☞ 9 For maintenance of Artillery, and debarring of vnlawfull games. 354.b
☞ 10 For the execution of certaine ſtatutes. 162.b
11 For Butchers to ſell by weight, or otherwiſe. 37.a
12 For murther & bloodſhed within the Court. 171.d 473.c
13 For Lordſhips tranſlated from Denbigh to Flint. 58.a. 509.c
14 For falſe prophecies vpon declaration of names or badges. 171.d
15 The Sanctuarie tranſlated from Mancheſter to Weſtcheſter. 409.c
16 For worſteed yarne in Norffolke. 318.d
17 For confirmation and continuation of certaine acts. 47.b. 76.d. 189.b. 383.b. 503.d
18 For true making of karſeis. 127.b
19 For expounding a ſtatute for ſhipping of clothes. 127.b
20 For due proceſſe in high Treaſon, in caſes of Lunacie and madneſſe. 462.b
21 For the attainder of Queene Katherine and her complices. 5.d. 25.b. 342.b
☞ 22 For the order of Wardes & Liueries. 154.d. 526.b
23 For to proceed by a commiſſion of Oier and determiner againſt ſuch as ſhall confeſſe Treaſon, without remaunding them to the Shire where the offence was committed. 56.a. 473.c
24 That no man ſhall be Iuſtice of Aſſiſe in his owne countrey. 255.b
25 For making free, children borne beyond the ſea. 1.b
26 To make void certaine conueyances deuiſed by Sir Iohn Shelton. 421.a
27 For leaſes of Hoſpitals &c. to be good with the conſent of the more part. 76.d
28 For the Chanceller of Lancaſter, and other noble men to reteine Chapleines. 387.b
29 For Religious perſons to ſue, and to be ſued. 1.d
30 For the Deane and Chapter of Lichfield to make leaſes &c.
31 For the diſſeuering of the Biſhopricke of Cheſter, & the Iſle of Man, from Canterbury to York. 36.b. 58.b
32 For Whitegate to be a pariſh of it ſelfe, and no part of Ouer. 536.a
33 For priuileges of Kingſton vpon Hull. 231.c
34 For reuocation of two Faires of Lin. 275.b
35 For the conduits of Glouceſter. 210.d
36 For the repairing of Canterbury &c. 459.c
37 For the honor of Ampthill. 223.a
38 For the honor of Grafton. 223.a
39 For the erection of the Court of Surueyors. 29.c & 84.b

¶ The 34. and 35. yeere of H. the 8.

1 AN act for the aduancement of true Religion. 37.c
2 For Collectors and Receiuors. 374.c
3 For aſſiſe of coale and wood. 206.a
4 Againſt Bankrupts. 32.c
5 For explanation of the ſtatute of Wills. 539.c
6 For the true making of Pinnes. 352.b
7 That certaine of the Councell ſhall ſet prices vpon wines to be ſold by retaile. 541.c
8 That perſons being no common Surgeons, may miniſter outward medicines. 351.d
9 For the preſeruation of Seuerne. 216.a
10 For making of Couerlets in Yorke. 557.d
11 For making of Frizes & Cottons in Wales. 127.c
12 For pauing of certaine ſtreetes in London. 339.b
13 For knights and burgeſſes to haue places in the Parliament for Cheſter. 58.b
☞ 14 For certificate of conuicts to be made into the kings Bench. 55.d
15 Touching the Deane and Chapter of Wells to be one ſole Chapter. 34.c
16 For Shirifes to be diſcharged vpon their accounts, and to haue reaſonable allowance in the Eſchequer. 437.a
17 For new Biſhops to pay their Tenthes into the courts of the Firſt fruits. 182.a
18 For the priuileges of Canterbury. 49.a
19 For the payment of penſions graunted out of Abbies 340.b
20 For barring fained recoueries, where the king is in reuerſion. 380.c
21 For confirmation of Letters patents, notwithſtanding any miſnaming. 332.b
22 For fines (in Townes corporate) to be made as they before haue been. 247.a
23 For true execution of proclamation. 361.a
24 For aſſurance of lands to Iohn Hynde &c. paying x. pound a yeere &c. 49.a
25 That the inhabitants of Poole may erect a Windmill &c. 354.c
☞ 26 For lawes in Wales. 517.a

¶ The 35. yeere of H. the 8.

1 AN act for the kings ſucceſſion in the Crowne. 89.a
2 For triall of Treaſons committed out of the kings dominion. 473.d
3 For ratification of the Kings ſtile. 445.c. 462.b
4 For repairing of decayed houſes in England and Wales. 459.c
5 For qualification of the ſtatute of the ſixe Articles. 218.c
6 For apparance of Iurors in the Niſi prius. 251.c
7 A ſtatute repealed for the bringing in of ſea fiſh, and ſtockfiſh. 186.c
8 For making of Cables, &c. 47.c
9 For the particion of Wapping marſh. 519.c
10 For amending Conduits in London. 279.b
☞ 11 For payment of knights and burgeſſes wages of the Parliament in Wales. 325.c
12 For remiſſion of the Loan. 280.a
13 That the lands of the late Priorie of Walſingham, may be let by Copie of court roll. 519.c
14 For reſeruation of tenures vpon houſes, with lands thereunto belonging vnder xl. s. by the yeere. 450.a
15 For pauing of Cambridge. 49.a
16 For examination of Canon Lawes by certeine perſons &c. 440.b
☞ 17 For preſeruation of woods. 545.d
18 A generall pardon. 342.b

¶ The 37. yeere of H. the 8.

☞ 1 AN act for officers of Cuſtos rotulorum, and Clerkes of the peace. 105.c
2 For partition of Hunſlow heath. 231.b
3 For amending of Huntington lane beſides Cheſter. 218.d
4 That all Chappels &c. ſhall be in the kings diſpoſition. 300.a
5 What inhabitants in London may paſſe in Attaints. 28.d
6 Concerning burning of Frames. 46.d. 171.d
☞ 7 For abrogation of ſixe weekes Seſſions. 162.b
☞ 8 That any Indictment lacking Vi & armis, ſhall be good in law, and againſt ſtealing of an horſe. 61.d. 245.c
☞ 9 An act againſt Uſurie. 498.c
10 Againſt ſlaunderous billes 171.d
11 For the marſhes beſides Greenewich. 213.b
12 For Tythes in London. 455.a
13 For repealing the act made for Pinnes. 352.b
14 For maintenance of the piere at Scarborough. 409.c
15 For regrating of Wools. 552.c
16 For annexing lands to the Duchy of Lancaſter, and for exchange of lands betweene the king & others, and the Biſhop of London. 36.b. 269.c
17 That Doctors of the Ciuill law being maried, may exerciſe Eccleſiaſticall iuriſdiction. 144.d. 440.b
18 For the erection of honors. 223.a
19 For fines taken in Lancaſter to be of like force, as fines knowledged before the Iuſtices of the Common place. 176.a
20 For tenures of lands of xl. s. or vnder. 450.c
21 For vnion of Churches not exceeding vj. pound by the yeere. 492.d
22 To fill Iuries de Circumſtantibus. 251.c
23 For the continuation of certaine Statutes. 28.c 224.c. 318.d. 383.b. 437.a
24. & 25. For confirmation of a Subſidie by the Clergie. 447.d

¶ The

¶ The Statutes made in the time of king Edward the 6. The beginning of his raigne. An. 1546. Ianu. 28.

¶ The firſt yeere.

☞ 1 AN act againſt ſuch as ſpeake againſt the Sacrament of the altar, and for the receit thereof in both kindes. 413.d
2 For election of Biſhops, and what ſeales, and ſtile ſpirituall perſons ſhall vſe exerciſing Eccleſiaſticall iuriſdiction. 36.b
3 For puniſhment of vagabonds, and reliefe of the poore. 474.b. 477.a
4 For tenures in Capite. 451.a
☞ 5 That no horſes be conueyed out of England without licence. 227.d
6 For making Worſteed yarne in Norfolke. 319.a 552.c
☞ 7 For continuance of actions after any Kings death. 115.d
8 For confirmation of Letters patents. 333.a
9 For vniting certaine Churches within Yorke. 493.a
10 For Exigents and proclamations in Wales and Cheſter. 165.b
11 For repeal of a ſtatute, reuoking actes of Parliament. 382.d
☞ 12 For repeal of a ſtatute concerning Treaſons &c. 5.d 37.c. 56.a. 62.b. 119.c. 171.b c.d. 218.c 361.a. 461.a. 462.b.
13 For a Subſidie of tonnage and pondage of merchandize, with confirmation of the priuileges of Merchants of the Stilyard, to indure for a certaine time. 447.d
14 That all Chaunteries &c. be giuen to the king 305.a
15 For a generall Pardon. 342.b

¶ The. 2. & 3. yeere of Ed. the 6.

1 AN act for vniformitie of Seruice, and adminiſtration of the Sacrament. 413.b
☞ 2 For true ſeruice in Captaines and ſouldiers. 50.c
3 For Purueyors. 372.b
4 For allowance of Shirifes vpon their accompt. 437.d
5 For remitting of fee fermes for three yeeres. 167.d
6 Againſt exaction of money by any officer for licence to traffique into Ireland. 186.d
7 Againſt crafty buying of pencions. 341.a
8 For finding offices before Eſchetors. 155.d
9 For true currying of Leather. 72.d
10 For true making of Mault. 283.d
11 For true tanning of Leather. 68.a
12 For aſſurance of Leaſes made of the Duke of Somerſets demeſne lands. 440.a
13 For true payment of Tythes. 457.b
☞ 14 Againſt ſhooting of haile ſhot. 87.c
☞ 15 For vitailers and handycrafts men. 22.d
16 For remoouing ſuch as haue the cuſtody of caſtles and fortreſſes vpon the borders, & beyond the Seas. 52.b
17 For the attainder of Sir William Sharington knight. 25.b
18 For the attainder of Sir Thomas Seymour knight. 25.b
19 For abſtinence from Fleſh. 222.d
20 For qualifying the ſtatute of Recuſants. 182.b
21 For taking away poſitiue Lawes againſt mariage of Prieſts 285.a
22 For coulouring cuſtomes in other mens names 104.c
23 For repeal of a ſtatute for precontracts. 285.a
☞ 24 For triall of Murders in ſeuerall Counties. 474 b
25 For keeping of the Countie dayes. 78.c
26 Againſt carying of white Aſhes out of the Realme. 536.a
27 Againſt forging of falſe gads of ſteele. 445.c
26 For fines with proclamation in the County Palantine of Cheſter. 176.b
29 Againſt Sodomy. 171.c
30 For the townes of Rie and Winchelſey, and for caſting of balaſt into the chanell. 389.a
31 For Cheſter, touching the taking of recogniſances. 58.b
32 For continuance of certaine ſtatutes. 251.c
33 That no man ſhall inioy his clergie which ſtealeth horſes. 62.b
34 For the Shirife of Northumberland, to be accomptable for his office as other be. 437.d
35 For confirmation of the Subſidie of the Clergy. 447.d
36 For a reliefe graunted to the king. 447.d
37 For carrying Bell mettall out of the Realme. 39.c
38 For pauing of Calice. 339.a
39 A generall Pardon. 342.b

¶ The 3. & 4. yeere of Ed. the 6.

☞ 1 That the Lord Chauncelor, or Lord Keeper for the time being, ſhall name the Cuſtos Rotulorum through all Shires in England. 105.d
☞ 2 For true making of woollen Clothes. 128 b
3 For improuement of Commons & waſt grounds 17.d
4 For graunts made by patentees out of Patents. 213 a
5 For puniſhment of vnlawfull aſſemblies. 391.b
6 For repealing a branch of an act for buying of tanned Leather. 72.d
7 For repealing of a ſtatute for taking wild foule at certaine times of the yeere. 536.b
8 For continuance of the ſtatute of Sewers. 420.b
9 For buying of raw hydes, and calues ſkinnes. 72.d
10 For putting away diuers Bookes & Images. 37.c
11 That the king may appoint certaine perſons to peruſe and make Eccleſiaſticall Lawes 440.b
12 For ordering of Eccleſiaſticall Miniſters. 36.b
13 For reſtitution in blood of Sir William Sharington. 25.b
14 For reſtitution of Mary Seymour, daughter to Sir Thomas Seymour knight. 25.b
15 Againſt phantaſticall propheſies. 362.b
16 For puniſhment of vagabonds. 7.c. 477.a
17 For vnlawfull hunting in any parke &c. 171.d
18 Concerning fee farmes mentioned in the laſt Seſſion. 167 b
19 For buying of rother, beaſtes, and cattell. 48.d
20 For repeal of a branch for vitailers and handycrafts men. 22.d
☞ 21 For buying and ſelling of Butter and Cheeſe. 47.a
22 For recayning of Iourneymen by diuers perſons. 262.d
23 The releaſe of branches in the laſt act of reliefe for payments of ſheepe and clothes, and a Subſidie payed in one yeere. 448.a
24 A generall Pardon. 342.b

¶ The 5. & 6. yeere of Ed. the 6.

1 AN act for vniformitie of prayer, and adminiſtration of Sacraments. 413.b
2 For prouiſion and reliefe of the poore. 477.a
3 For keeping of Holy dayes and faſting dayes. 222.d
☞ 4 Againſt fighting & quarrelling in Churches. 173 d
5 For maintenance of tillage, & increaſe of corne. 234.b
☞ 6 For true making of woollen Cloth. 131.c
7 For limitting times to buy and ſell woll. 319.a. 353.a
8 What perſons ſhall weaue or make broad woollen cloth. 151.c
9 That no perſon robbing any houſe &c. ſhall inioy his clergie. 62 c
10 That ſuch as rob in one Shire, and flie into an other, ſhall not haue their clergie. 62.c
11 For puniſhment of diuers Treaſons. 464.c
12 A declaration of a ſtatute for mariage of Prieſtes. 285.a
13 A declaration of a ſtatute touching Religious perſons 2.a. 293.d
☞ 14 Againſt regrators, foreſtallers & ingroſſers. 197.c
☞ 15 Againſt regrators of tanned Leather. 68.c
16 Againſt buying and ſelling of offices. 321.c
17 For continuance of certaine ſtatutes. 541.d
18 A ſtatute repealed for bringing in wines, &c. in ſtrange bottomes. 425.c
19 For exchange of gold and ſiluer. 150.a
20 Againſt Vſurie. 498.d
21 For Tinkers and Pedlers. 339.d
22 For putting downe gige Milles. 210.d
23 For true ſtuffing of fetherbeds &c. 495.c
☞ 24 For making of Hats &c. at Norwich, and in Norfolke. 319.b
☞ 25 That Alehouſe keepers be bound by recogniſance. 8.a
26 For writs vpon proclamations and exigents to be currant in Lancaſter. 165 d

¶ The 7. yeere of Ed. the 6

1 AN act for true anſwering of the kings reuenues. 376.c
2 For the diſſoluing or vniting of certaine Courts erected by the late king. 80.a
3 For confirmation of the kings letters Patents of bargaine and ſale &c. 334.c
4 That all patentees of Collectorſhips of Tenthes, ſhall be bound for their Collectors. 182.d

☞ 5 To auoyd great prices of Wines. 543.a

6 A ſtatute reuiued for carrying gold and ſiluer out of the Realme. 309.b

☞ 7 For the aſſiſe of Fuell. 206.c

8 For fulling and thicking of Caps. 213.b

9 For making of white plaine ſtreits and pinned white ſtreits in Deuon and Cornewall. 131.c

10 For annexing of Gateſide to Newcaſtle vpon Tine. 143.c

11 For continuance of certaine ſtatutes. 68.a. 224.c 283.a. 362.d. 391.b. 545.d. 552.a

12 For a Subſidie and two Fifteenes and Tenthes by the temporaltie. 448.a

13 For a Subſidie graunted by the Clergie. 448.a

14 A generall Pardon. 342.b

¶ Statutes made in the time of Queene Mary. The beginning of her Raigne. Anno 1553. Iulij 6.

¶ The firſt yeere. Firſt Seſſion.

1 AN act repealing certaine Treaſons, Felonies, and Premunire. 5.d. 171.b.d. 461.a. 464.d

¶ The firſt yeere, Second Seſſion.

1 THe Queene borne in lawfull matrimony, & repealing all ſentences of diuorce to the contrary. 285.b

2 For repeal of certaine ſtatutes made in Ed. the 6. time. 36.b. 143.c

3 Againſt offenders of Preachers, and other Miniſters in the Church. 415 a

4 For writings made from the 6. of Iuly, and before the firſt of Auguſt. 108.b

5 For limitation of preſcription in certaine caſes. 275.a

6 Againſt counterfaiting of ſtrange coines. 464.d

☞ 7 For proclamations vpon fines. 176.c

8 That Shirifes ſhall not be Iuſtices of peace during their offices. 438.a

☞ 9 For the incorporation of Phiſitions of London. 352.b

10 For vniting, diſſoluing, and new erecting of Courts. 85.a

11 For ſale of Hats & Caps made beyond the ſea. 214.b

☞ 12 Againſt vnlawfull aſſemblies. 393.d

13 For continuance of certaine ſtatutes. 68.a. 186.c. 224.c. 283.a 477.a. 545.d. 552.a.

14 For reparation of Gaoles.

15 For reedifying of S. Elins in Yorke. 493.a

16 For the attainder of the Duke of Northumberland, and others. 25.c

17 For releaſe of a Subſidie of the temporaltie. 448.a

18 For a Subſidie of tonnage and pondage. 448.a

¶ An other ſtatute made the ſame 1. yeere, Parlia. 2.

1 AN act that the regall power is in the Queenes Maieſtie as fully as it hath been in any her progenitors. 373.b

2 For articles of the Queenes mariage. 373.b

3 For repeal of two actes, touching the diſſolution of the Biſhopricke of Durham. 143 c

4 For eſtabliſhing the Lord Stewards office of her Maieſties houſhold. 445.c

5 For repairing of Shirborne cauſey. 432.c

6 For repairing a cauſey betwixt Briſtow and Glouceſter. 218.d

7 For cloth making in corporate townes. 131.d

8 For buying and currying of Leather. 68.c

9 For ordinances in churches and ſchooles. 322.c

10 For repeal of a ſtatute for vniting two Pariſh Churches in Eſſex. 492.d

11 For the Sea ſands in Glamorgan. 420.b

12 For continuance of certaine ſtatutes. 28.c 224.c. 393.d. 477.a. 545.d. 552.a

¶ The 1. and 2. yeere of king Phillip and Queene Mary.

1 AN act touching letters Patents, and other writings to be aſſigned by the Queene. 373.b

☞ 2 For reformation of exceſſe in Apparell. 15.a

3 Againſt ſeditious wordes and rumors. 315.b

☞ 4 For puniſhment of Egyptians. 145.b

☞ 5 For reſtraint of Corne &c. ouer the Sea. 492.c

6 For puniſhment of Heretikes. 218.c

7 That countrey perſons ſhall not ſell diuers wares in Cities &c. by retaile. 460.a

8 For repealing of all ſtatutes againſt the Sea of Rome. 12.c. 322.c. 382.d. 398.b 399.d. 403.c. 407.a. 413.b. 440.b 445.d

9 For puniſhment of trayterous wordes againſt the Queene. 464.d

10 Certaine offences made Treaſon, and for the gouernement of the King and Queenes iſſue. 464.d

11 For puniſhment for bringing in counterfaite coine. 465.a

12 For impounding diſtreſſes. 118.a

☞ 13 An order for Iuſtices, for bailement for priſoners. 281.b

14 For making of Ruſſels, Sattens, &c. in Norwich. 319.b

15 For the liberties of the Lord Marchers in Wales. 517.b

16 For continuance of certaine ſtatutes. 28.d. 224.c. 393.d. 545.d. 552.a

17 For leaſes to be made by ſpirituall perſons. 270.c

¶ The 2. and 3. yeeres of king Phillip and Queene Mary.

1 AN act for reedifying of Caſtels, &c. for incloſing groundes vpon the borders towardes Scotland. 55.a

2 For reedifying of decayed houſes, and for increaſe of tillage. 237.a

3 For keeping of milch kine, & rearing of calues. 49.a

☞ 4 For extinguiſhment of Firſt fruites, and order of ſpirituall promotions &c. 182.d

5 For reliefe for the poore. 477.a

☞ 6 Againſt exceſſiue taking of Purueyors. 373.a

☞ 7 For buying of ſtolne horſes. 169.b

☞ 8 For amending high wayes. 219.c

9 For auoyding licences of houſes, wherein vnlawfull games be vſed. 354.b

10 For examination of pryſoners ſuſpected of manſlaughter or felonie. 356.d

11 For Weauers. 132.a

12 For buying and ſelling of clothes called Bridgewaters. 132.b

☞ 13 For the inhabitants of Halyfax, for buying of wools. 553.a

14 For reedifying of foure mils neere Hereford. 218.c

☞ 15 That purueyors ſhall not take vitailes within fiue miles of Cambridge and Oxford. 493.b

☞ 16 For watermen vpon Thames. 330.b

17 For taking away the clergie from Benet Smith, for murdering Rufford. 62.c

☞ 18 For commiſſions of peace and gaole deliuerie in Townes corporate not being Counties. 257.a

☞ 19 For Powdike in Marſhland. 171.b

20 For the inlarging of the Duchy of Lancaſter. 269.b

21 For continuation of certaine ſtatutes. 28.d. 224.c. 315.b. 393.d. 545.d. 552.a

22 For a Subſidie graunted by the Clergie. 448.a

23 For a Subſidie granted by the Temporaltie. 448.a

¶ The 4. and 5. yeeres of king Phillip and Queene Mary.

☞ 1 AN act for confirmation of letters Patents. 335.d

☞ 2 For hauing horſe, armour, and weapon. 21.d

3 For taking of Muſters. 313.c

4 That acceſſaries in murder, and diuers felonies, ſhall not haue their clergie. 62.d

5 For making of woollen Clothes. 134.a

6 For the behauiour of Frenchmen being denizens. 108.a

7 For making a full Iurie de Circumſtantibus, where the King or Queene is partie. 251.d

8 For puniſhment of ſuch as take away Maidens, &c. within ſixteene yeeres of age &c. 553.d

9 For continuance of certaine ſtatutes. 28.d. 237.a. 244 c. 315.b. 393.d. 545.d. 552.a

10 For a Subſidie of the Clergie. 448.a

11 For a Subſidie and a Fifteene graunted by the Temporaltie. 448.a

---

¶ Statutes made in the time of Queene Elizabeth. The beginning of her raigne. Anno 1558. Nouemb. 17.

¶ The firſt yeere.

☞ 1 AN act for reſtoring to the Crowne the auncient iuriſdiction &c. 91.d. 398.b. 399.d. 403.c. 440.b

☞ 2 For vniformitie of Prayer, and adminiſtration of the Sacraments. 413.b

3 For

3 For recogniſing the Queene to the Crowne. 92.b
4 For reſtitution of firſt fruits and tenthes, &c. to the Crowne. 184.c
5 Certaine offences made Treaſon. 466.a
6 For explanation of the Statute for ſeditious words, &c. 315.b. 466.a
☞ 7 For conueying horſes into Scotland. 171.c. 228.a
8 For Shoomakers and Curriers. 72.d
9 For Tanners and tanned leather 68.c. 72.d
10 That carrying of Leather, &c. out of the Realme ſhall be Felonie. 68 c
11 Times for landing of Marchandize, and for cuſtomes of ſweet wines. 292.b
12 Againſt deceitfull vſing of linnen cloth. 275.d
☞ 13 For ſhipping in Engliſh bottomes. 426.a
14 For making of wollen cloth in diuers Townes in Eſſex. 134.b
15 That no timber ſhall bee felled to make Coales for burning of Iron. 546.a
☞ 16 Againſt rebellious aſſemblies. 394 a
☞ 17 For preſeruation of ſpawne, and frie of fiſh. 187.d
☞ 18 For continuance of certaine Statutes. 28.d.237.a 545.d.552.a
19 For a Subſidie of tonnage and pondage. 449 a
20 For a Subſidie and two Fifteenes and Tenthes graunted by the Temporaltie. 448.a

¶ The 5. yeere of Q. Elizabeth.

☞ 1 AN act for the aſſurance of the Queenes power ouer all eſtates, &c 94.a
☞ 2 For maintenance and increaſe of tillage. 240 b
3 For reliefe of the poore. 477.a
☞ 4 Orders for Artificers and Labourers, &c. 267.d
☞ 5 Conſtitutions for maintenance of the Nauie. 429.b
6 Againſt ſuch as ſhall ſell ware for apparell. 15.a
7 For auoyding of forraine wares. 526.b
☞ 8 For Shoomakers &c. vſing cutting of leather. 72.d
☞ 9 For puniſhment of Periurie. 346.d
10 For ſeruants imbeſilling their maſters goods. 171 a
11 For clipping &c. of coynes. 466.b
☞ 12 For Badgers of Corne and Drouers of cattell to bee licenced. 74.c
☞ 13 For amending of high wayes. 220 c
14 Againſt forging of euidences &c. 195.d
☞ 15 Againſt fond and fantaſticall Prophecies. 362 c
☞ 16 Againſt coniurations &c. 66 b
☞ 17 For puniſhment of Buggerie. 171 c
18 That the authoritie of the Lord Keeper, and Lord Chancelor ſhall be one. 257.b
☞ 19 For repeale of a Statute for conueying horſes out of the realme. 228.b
☞ 20 For puniſhing of Vagabondes, fayning themſelues Egyptians. 145 c
☞ 21 For puniſhment of vnlawful taking of fiſh &c 188.c
22 Againſt carying of ſheepe ſkinnes and pelts ouer the Sea. 285.c
23 For due execution of the writ of Excommunicato capiendo. 159.b
☞ 24 For repairing of Gaoles. 357 a
25 For filling of Iuries (de circumſtantibus) in Wales 252.c
26 For inrolling Indentures of Recorde at Lancaſter, &c.
27 For leuying Fines in the Countie Palantine of Durham.
28 For tranſlating the Bible and Diuine ſeruice into the Welſh tongue.
29 For a Subſidie graunted by the Clergie. 449.a
30 For a Subſidie, two Fifteenes and Tenthes granted by the Temporaltie. 449.a
31 For a generall pardon. 342.b

¶ The 8. yeere of Q. Elizabeth.

1 AN act for making of Archbiſhops and Biſhops to be lawfull. 38.c
2 That the defendant ſhall recouer his coſtes. 360.a
☞ 3 Againſt carying of ſheepe ouer the ſea aliue. 430.b
4 For taking away the Clergie from certaine Felonious offenders. 62.d
5 For abridgement of appeales in ſuites of ciuill and marine cauſes. 6.c
6 For Clothworkers, and Cloth to be Shipped ouer Sea. 134.c
7 For Drapers in Shrewſburie. 134.d
☞ 8 For repeale of a branch of a ſtatute for the ſtature of horſes in the Iſle of Ely &c. 228.c
☞ 9 For repeale of a branch of a ſtatute for the prices of barrels and kilderkins. 80.a
10 For bowyers and the price of bowes. 38 b
11 For true making of hats and caps. 214.c
12 For aulnegeors fees in Lancaſhire, and for the meaſure of cottons, &c. 135.c
13 For Sea markes and Mariners. 284.a
14 For tranſporting of tawed leather. 292.c
15 For preſeruation of graine. 88 c
16 That in diuers Counties there ſhall bee but one Shirife. 438.c
17 For a Subſidie graunted by the Clergie 449.a
18 For a Fifteene and Tenth graunted by the Temporaltie. 449.a
19 For a generall pardon. 342.b

¶ The 13. yeere of Q. Elizabeth.

1 AN Act whereby certaine offences be made Treaſon. 467.c
☞ 2 For bringing in, and putting in execution Bulles from Rome. 95.c
3 For fugitiues ouer the Sea. 209.b
4 To make the lands &c. of Receiuers lyable for their debts. 111 a
5 Againſt fraudulent deedes, giftes, alienations, &c. 203 b
6 That exemplifications of Letters Patents, ſhall be as good as Letters Patents. 213.b
7 For orders for bankrupts. 34 b
☞ 8 Againſt Vſurie. 499.c
☞ 9 For Commiſſion of Sewers. 421.a
10 Againſt frauds, defeating remedies for Dilapidations. 114.d
☞ 11 For maintenance of Nauigation. 430 c
12 To reforme diſorders touching Miniſters of the Church 441 a
☞ 13 For increaſe of Tillage. 75 b
☞ 14 For bringing Bowſtaues into the Realme. 38 c
15 That no Hoy ſhall croſſe the Sea. 430.c
16 For the attainder of the Earle of Weſtmerland and the Earle of Northumberland. 25.c
17 For the Earle of Leiceſter to found an Hoſpitall 229.a
18 For bringing of the Riuer of Lee, to the North ſide of London 273.c
☞ 19 For making of cappes. 214.d
20 For leaſes of benefices, and other Eccleſiaſticall liuings. 270 d. 271.a
☞ 21 That Purueyors may take Corne and Victuals within fiue miles of Cambridge and Oxford, in certaine caſes. 493 d
22 For continuance of the Statute for diuiſion of ſhirifes. 438.c
☞ 23 For pauing a ſtreet without Algate, 339 a
24 For pauing of Ipſwich. 248.a
☞ 15 For continuance of certaine Statutes. 28 d. 48.c 187.d. 197 c. 240.b. 346 d. 357 b. 526.b. 545 d
26 For a Subſidie graunted by the Clergie. 449.a
27 For a Subſidie, two Fifteenes and Tenthes granted by the Temporaltie. 449.a
28 For a generall Pardon. 342.b

¶ The 14. yeere of Q. Elizabeth.

☞ 1 AN act for puniſhment of ſuch as rebelliouſlie detaine any of the Queenes Caſtles &c. 468.a
☞ 2 Againſt ſuch as practiſe the enlargement of any priſoner committed for high Treaſon. 172.a. 468.b
3 Againſt counterfeiting any forreine coyne not currant within this Realme. 309.c
4 For inhibiting the carying of leather, tallow, &c. out of the Realme. 68.c
☞ 5 For puniſhment of Vagabondes, and reliefe of the poore. 482.a
6 For explanation of a Statute againſt Fugitiues ouer the Seas. 209.d
7 Againſt deceit of Vndercollectors of Tenthes and Subſidies. 111.a
8 For auoyding recoueries ſuffered by colluſion by tenants for terme of life &c. 380.d
9 That the tenant or defendant may haue a Tales de Circumſtantibus, aſwell as the demandant or plaintife 252 c
10 To reforme the exceſſiue length of kerſies. 135.d
☞ 11 For continuance, explanation, &c. of diuers Statutes. 48.c.114.d.187.d.203.b.240.b.271.a c.346.d 526.d
12 For repeale of a Statute for Shrewſburie
13 For annexing Hexam, and Hexamſhire to Northumberland. 218.d

¶ The 18 yeere of Q. Elizabeth.

1 AN act againſt diminiſhing of the Queenes coine, and other coines currant within the realme. 468.c
2 A confirmation aſwel of grants made to the queene, as of Letters Patents made by her to others. 337.a

☞ 3 For ſetting poore people on worke. 484 b
4 For auoyding frauds in certaine conueyances made by the rebels in the North. 203 d
☞ 5 To redreſſe diſorders in common Informers vpon penall lawes 246 b
6 For maintenance of the Colledges in both Vniuerſities, and in Wincheſter and Eaton. 271 d. 494.a
7 For taking away clergie from the offenders in rape and burglarie, and an order for deliuering Clerkes conuict without purgation. 63.b
8 For appointing and authoriſing Juſtices of Aſſiſes in Wales. 517.d
9 Againſt tranſporting of leather &c. 73.b
☞ 10 For mending of high wayes. 221.c
11 Againſt defeating Dilapidations, and leaſes of ſpirituall promotions in ſome reſpects. 272.c
12 For triall of Niſi prius in Middleſex. 318.c
13 For Offices found within the Counties Palantines.
14 For reformation of Ieofailes. 243.d
15 For abuſes in Goldſmithes. 212.c
16 For tolleration of certaine Clothiers to dwell out of townes corporate. 136.c
17 For perpetuall maintenance of Rocheſter bridge. 42.c
☞ 18 For repayring of Chepſtow bridge. 43.a
19 For paining of Chicheſter. 339.b
☞ 20 For repairing bridges and highwayes nere Oxford. 43.b
21 For reliefe & reedifying of new Woodſtock. 460.b
22 For a Subſidie graunted by the Clergie. 449.a
23 For two Fifteenes and Tenths, and one Subſidie graunted by the Temporaltie. 449.a
24 For a generall pardon. 342.b

¶ The 23. yeere of Q. Elizabeth.

☞ 1 FOr retayning the Queenes ſubiects in their due obedience. 96 c
☞ 2 For ſeditious words vttered againſt the Q. 316.d
3 Touching Errours in Fines and Recoueries. 148 d
4 For fortifying the borders nere Scotland. 412.a
5 Concerning Iron milles nere London. 546.c
6 For repairing of Douer hauen. 118.b
7 For the increaſe of Mariners, and maintenance of the Nauie. 431.b.
8 For the true making of waxe. 529.a
☞ 9 For the aboliſhing of blacke woad and other deceiptfull ſtuffe in the dying of cloath. 136.d
☞ 10 For preſeruation of Feſants and Partriges. 173.c
☞ 11 For the reedifying of Cardiffe bridge 44.b
☞ 12 For pauing the ſtreets without Algate. 339.b
13 For inning of Earith and Plumſted marſh. 354.b
14 and 15 Acts for Subſidies graunted. 449.a
16 An act for a generall pardon. 342.b

¶ The 27. yeere of Q. Elizabeth.

1 AN acte for the ſuertie of the Queenes Maieſties moſt royall perſon. 97.b
☞ 2 Againſt Ieſuits, Seminarie prieſtes, and ſuch other like diſobedient perſons 469.c
3 For the explanation of a Statute made 13. Eliz intituled, An act to make the lands &c of tellers and receiuers lyable to the payment of their debts. 112.a
4 Againſt couinous and fraudulent conueiances. 205 a
5 For expedition of iuſtice in caſes of demurrers. 114.c
6 For returning of ſufficient Jurors. 253.b
☞ 7 For leuying of iſſues loſt by Jurors. 438.d
8 For redreſſe of erronious iudgements in the kinges bench. 149.a
☞ 9 For reformation of Errours in fines and recoueries in the twelue ſhires of Wales, towne and counties of Hauerford Weſt, with the counties palantine. 519.b
10 For continuance of a former ſtatute, intituled, An act to redreſſe diſorders in common Informers vpon penall Statutes made in the 18. yeere of her Maieſties raigne. 246.b
11 For the reuiuing, continuation, explanation, and perfecting of diuers ſtatutes. 48 c. 187 d. 203 b. 220.c 240.b 271.a. 346.d. 429.c. 482.a. 484.b. 493.d 499.c. 526 b.c.
☞ 12 For ſwearing of Vnderſhiriffes, and other officers, &c. 439.c
☞ 13 For following of hue and crie. 396.d
14 For the reuiuing of a former Statute for the true making of Malt. 283 a
15 For the bringing in of Staple fiſh and herrings into this realme. 431.c
16 Touching Artificers vſing cutting of leather. 73.c
17 Touching the bredth of white wollen clothes in Somerſet, Wiltſhire, Glouceſter, and Oxford. 137.c
18 Concerning plaine white Streights and pinned white Steights in Deuonſhire & Cornewall. 138.a
☞ 19 For preſeruation of timber in the weilds of Suſſex, Surrey, and Kent, and for the amendment of high wayes decayed by cariage to and fro the Iron Milles there. 547 b
20 For preſeruation of the hauen at Plimmouth. 216.c
21 For preſeruation of Oxford hauen. 216.c
22 For bringing the Hauen of Chicheſter by a newe cut channell, to the Suburbs of the ſame Citie. 218 b
23 For clothmaking in Borſted and Langham in Eſſex. 138.a
☞ 24 For keeping of the ſea bankes and ſea workes in the Countie of Norffolke. 31.c
25 For the explanation of the Statute for the maintenance of Rocheſter bridge. 44.c
☞ 26 For the explanation of a Statute for the amending of highwayes betweene Middleton and the kings Ferrie in Kent. 222 a
27 For the inning of Earith and Plumſted Marſh. 354.b
28 For one Subſidie, and two Fifteenes and Tenthes graunted by the Temporaltie. 449.a
29 For the Queenes Maieſties generall and free pardon. 342.c

¶ The 28. yeere of Q. Elizabeth.

1 AN act for the attainder of Thomas late Lord Paget and others. 25.c
2 Concerning Errours in records of attainders of high Treaſon. 469.d
3 To auoide fraudulent aſſurances made in certaine caſes by Traitours. 205.d
4 To preuent extortion in Shiriffes, Vnderſhiriffes, and Bailiffes of Franchiſes in caſes of execution. 439.d
☞ 5 For the continuance and perfecting of diuers Statutes. 48.c. 187.d. 203.b. 220.c. 246.c. 271.a. 346.d 429.c. 438.d. 439.c. 482.a. 484.b. 493.d. 499.c. 526.c. 536.a.
6 For the ſpeedie execution of certaine branches of the Statute made 23. Eliz. entituled, An act to retaine the Queenes Maieſties ſubiects in their due obedience. 98.b
7 For one Subſidie graunted by the Clergie. 449.a
8 For one entier Subſidie, and two Fifteenes and Tenths graunted by the Temporaltie. 449.a
9 For the Queenes Maieſties pardon. 342.c

¶ The 31. yeere of Q. Elizabeth.

1 AGainſt diſcontinuances of writs of Errour in the Court of Excheq̄uer, and the kings bench. 149.c
2 For abridging of Proclamations vpon fines to bee leuyed by the Common law. 176.c
3 For the auoyding of priuie and ſecret outlawries of her Maieſties Subiects. 166.b
4 Againſt imbezelling of armour, habilliments of war and victuall. 21.d
5 Concerning Informers. 4.c
6 Againſt abuſes in election of Schollers, and preſentation to benefices. 146.d
☞ 7 Againſt erecting and maintaining of cottages. 77.d
8 For the true gauging of veſſels, brought from beyond the ſeas, conuerted by Brewers for the vtterance and ſale of Ale and Beere. 210.d
9 For writs vpon Proclamations and Exigents to be currant within the Countie Palantine of Durham. 144.b
10 For continuance and perfecting of diuers Statutes. 48.c. 187.d. 240.b. 246.c. 271.a. 429.c, 439.a 482 a 484.b. 493.d. 499. c. 526 c. 536.a.
11 An act for explanation or declaration of the Statute of 8 Regis Hen 6. concerning forcible entries, the inditements thereupon found. 190.b
☞ 12 To auoid horſeſtealing. 170 a
13 For reuiuing inlarging of a Statute made in the 23. yeere of her Maieſties reigne, for repairing of Douer Hauen. 118.c
14 For confirmation of the Subſidies of the Clergie. 449.a
15 For the graunting of foure Fifteenes & Tenthes, and two entire Subſidies to our moſt gratious Soueraigne Lady the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie. 449.a
16 For the Queenes Maieſties moſt gratious generall and free pardon. 342.c

¶ The 35. yeere of Q. Elizabeth.

☞ 1 AN act to reteine the Queenes Maieſties Subiects in their due obedience. 101.b

2 For

☞ 2 For the reſtraining of Popiſh Recuſants to ſome certaine places of abode. 100.a
3 For explanation of a Statute made in the 34. yeere of king Henry the eight, as well touching graunts made to his Maieſtie, as for confirmation of Letters Patents made by his Highnes to others. 337.c
☞ 4 For the neceſſary relief of ſouldiers & mariners. 50.d
5 For explanation and confirmation of the Queenes Maieſties title to the lands & tenements late Sir Francis Englefields knight, attainted of high treaſon. 25.c
☞ 6 Againſt conuerting of great houſes into ſeuerall tenements, and for reſtraint of Inmates and Incloſures, in and neere about the Citie of London and Weſtminſter. 280.a
7 For the reuiuing, continuance, explanation and perfecting of diuers Statutes. 48.c. 118.c. 187.d. 210.d 216.a. 240.b.c. 271.a 283.a. 429.c. 439.a. 476 d. 484.c. 493.d 499.c 526.c.536.a
8 For the auoyding of deceit vſed in making and ſelling of twicelaid cordage, and for the better preſeruing of the Nauy of this realme. 47.c
9 Touching the breadth of Plunkets, Azures and Blewes, and other coloured clothes, made within the county of Somerſet & elſwhere of like making. 138.c
10 For reformation of ſundrie abuſes in clothes, called Deuonſhire Kerſies or Dozens, according to a Proclamation of the xxxiiii. yeere of the Queenes Maieſties reigne. 139.c
11 For the bringing in of Clapboord from the partes of beyond the ſeas, and the reſtreining of the tranſporting of Wine caſke, for the ſparing and preſeruing of timber within this Realme
12 For the confirmation of the Subſidies of the Clergie. 449 a
13 For the granting of three entire Subſidies and ſix Fifteenes and Tenthes graunted by the Temporaltie. 449.a
14 For the Queenes Maieſties moſt gratious generall and free pardon. 342.c

¶ The 39. yeere of Q. Elizabeth.

1 AN act againſt the decaying of Townes and houſes of huſbandrie. 242.a
2 For maintenance of Huſbandrie and tillage. 243.b
☞ 3 For reliefe of the poore. 484.c
☞ 4 For puniſhment of Rogues, Uagabonds, and ſturdie beggers. 486.c
☞ 5 For erecting of Hoſpitals, or abiding and working houſes for the poore. 230 a
6 For reformation of deceits & breaches of Truſt touching lands giuen to charitable vſes. 230.a
7 For the more ſpeedie payment of the Queenes Maieſties debts, and for the better explanation of the acte made in the 13. yeere of the Queenes Maieſtie, intituled, An act to make the lands, tenements, goodes and cattels of Tellors, Receiuers &c. lyable to the payment of their debts. 112.a
8 For the confirmation and eſtabliſhment of the depriuation of diuers Biſhops and Deanes in the beginning of her Maieſties raigne. 36.d
9 For the taking away of Clergie from offenders, againſt a certaine Statute made in the third yere of King Henry the 7. concerning the taking away of women againſt their wils vnlawfully. 63.b
☞ 10 For the increaſe of Mariners and maintenance of Nauigation, repealing a Statute made in the 23. yeere of her Maieſties raigne, bearing the ſame title. 432.b
11 For the better execution of the Statute made in the 23. yeere of the Queenes Maieſties raigne, for the aboliſhing of Logwood, alias Blockwood, in the dying of cloth, wooll, or yarne. 140.a
12 For explanation of the Statute made in the 5. yere of her Maieſties reigne concerning Labourers 268.a
13 For explanation of an act made in the 11. yeere of King Henry the 7. for Fuſtians. 210.a
14 For the prohibiting of the bringing into this realm of forraine Cards for wooll. 140.a
15 That no perſon robbing any houſe in the day time, although no perſon be therein, ſhall bee admitted to haue the benefit of his Clergie. 63 c
☞ 16 For the reſtraining of the exceſſiue making of Malt. 283.b
☞ 17 Againſt lewd and wandering perſons pretending themſelues to be Souldiers and Mariners. 487.a
18 For the reuiuing, continuance, explanation, perfecting and repealing of diuers Statutes. 43.b 118.c 139.c. 187.d. 205.a. 210.d. 214.d 271.a. 283.a. 429.c 482.a. 493.d 499.c. 526.c. 536.a
19 For the amendment of highwayes in the Counties of Suſſex, Surrey, and Kent. 222.d
20 Againſt the deceitfull ſtretching and taintering of Northren Cloth. 141.c
☞ 21 For the further continuance and explanation of an Act for the neceſſarie reliefe of Souldiers & Mariners, made in the 35. yeere of the Queenes Maieſties reigne that now is. 50.d
22 For the eſtabliſhing of the Biſhopricke of Norwich and the poſſeſſions of the ſame, againſt a certaine pretended concealed title made thereunto. 319.c
23 For the repairing of the bridges of Newport and Carlion, in the Countie of Monmouth. 44.d
24 For the erecting and building of a bridge ouer the riuer of Wie, at Wilton vpon Wie, nere to the towne of Roſſe, in the Countie of Hereford. 46.b
25 For enlarging of the Statute made for following Hue and Crie, the 27. yeere of her Maieſties reigne, in ſome ſort to relieue the Inhabitants of the ſmall hundred of Beynerſt, alias Bewherſt, in caſes where they are in no voluntarie default, and yet are or ſhall be charged by the ſame Statute, and by the two auncient Statutes, the one made the 13. yere of king Edward the firſt, the other in the 28. yere of Edward the third, for repreſſing of Robberies. 397.a
26 For the granting of three Subſidies, ſix Fifteenes and Tenthes, and three other Subſidies of leſſe value. 449.a
27 For the Queenes Maieſties moſt gratious and generall pardon. 342.c

¶ The 43. yeere of Q. Elizabeth.

1 AN act for confirmation of Graunts made to the Queens Maieſtie, and of Letters Patents made by her Highnes to others. 339.b
☞ 2 For the reliefe of the poore. 484.c.489.b
☞ 3 For the neceſſarie reliefe of Souldiers and Mariners. 52.b
4 For the rediſſing of the miſemployment of landes, goods, and ſtockes of money heretofore giuen to charitable vſes. 231.a
5 For the preuenting of Periury, and ſubornation of Perſurie, and vnneceſſarie expences in ſuits of law. 77.a
6 For the auoyding of trifling and friuolous ſuites in Law, in her Maieſties Courts at Weſtminſter. 107.d 439 d
7 For the auoyding and preuenting of diuers miſdemeanors in lewd and idle perſons. 470.b
8 Againſt fraudulent adminiſtration of Inteſtates goods. 43.b 163.b
9 For continuance of diuers Statutes, and for repeale of ſome others. 101.a. 114.b 118 c. 139.c 140 a 187.d. 210.d. 242.a. 243.b. 268.a. 271.a. 283.a.b. 429.d. 432.b. 482.a 486.c. 487.a. 493.d 526.c. 536.a.
10 For the true working and making of woollen cloth. 143.a
11 For the recouerie of many hundred thouſand acres of Mariſhes, and other groundes, ſubiect commonly to ſurrounding, within the Iſle of Ely, and the Counties of Cambridge, Huntingdon, Northampton, Lincolne, Norffolke, Suffolke, Suſſex, Eſſex, Kent, and the Countie Palantine of Durham. 18.b
12 For matters of aſſurances amongſt Merchants. 292 d
13 For the more peaceable gouernment of the parts of Cumberland, Northumberland, Weſtmerland, and the Biſhopricke of Durham, 172.d
14 For the aſſiſe of Fewell. 207.b
15 For the leuying of Fines with Proclamation of lands within the Countie of the Citie of Cheſter 58.d
16 For the reedifying, repairing, and maintaining of two bridges ouer the riuer of Eden, neere the Citie of Carlile in Cumberland. 46.b
17 For the confirmation of the Subſidies granted by the Clergie. 449.b
18 For the graunt of foure entier Subſidies, and eight Fifteenes and Tenthes graunted by the Temporaltie. 449.b
19 For the Queenes Maieſties moſt gratious general and free pardon. 342.c

FINIS.

Elenchus Parliamentorum, in quibus quæ apud nos typis impreſſa Statuta proſtant, à tempore Henrici tertij vſque in præſentem diem ædita ſunt iuxta temporis ſeriem digeſt. cum titulis quibus vetera ſtatuta vulgó citantur.

Tempore Henrici tertij. Initium regni ſui. Anno 1216. Octobris 19.

9 Magna Charta 10. Februarij.
Charta de Foreſta eodem die.
14 Hibernia de coheredibus.
20 Merton.
21 De Anno biſſextili.
38 Sententia lata ſuper chartas.
51 Aſſiſa panis & ceruiſiæ.
Dies communes in Banco.
Dies communes in dote.
Diſtrictiones Scaccarij.
Leſtatut. de Scaccario.
Iudicium colliſtrigij.
Dictum de Kenelwoorth.
De compoſ. Menſurarum.
De Ponderibus & Menſuris.
52 Marlebridge.

¶ *Tempore E. 1. Initium Regni ſui, Anno 1272. Nouembris 16.*

3 Weſtmonaſterium primum.
4 Extent Manerij.
Offic' Coronatorum.
De Bigamis.
6 Gloceſtr.
Explan. Gloceſt.
7 Le ſtatute de def. portand. arma.
De religioſis.
9 Articuli ſtat Gloceſtr. pur vouchers, mes ceo ſembl. le 9. E. 2.
11 Acton Burnell.
Leſtatute de Champertie.
12 Statuta Walliæ.
13 Weſtm. ſecund'
Le ſtatute Marchant.
Wincheſter.
Circumſpecté agatis.
14 Le ſtatute de Oxon. oue les articles de conſultation.
17 Gaueſton 2. ſtatutes.
Ordinanc' pro ſtatu Hiberniæ.
18 Quia emptores terrarum.
Quo warranto.
Quo warranto nouum.
Modus leuandi fines.
20 Vocat. ad warrantum.
Moneta paruum.
De defenſ. iuris.
De Vaſto.
De inquiſitioñ de terr̃ ad manum mort.
21 Non ponend' in Aſſiſis.
Malefactoribus in parcis.
24 De conſultatione Angliæ.
25 Confirmation des charters, & ſententia ent pronounce.
27 Le ſtatute de libert. perquir.
De finibus leuatis.
28 Le ſtatute Articuli ſuper chartas.
Le ſtatute de Wardis & Releuijs.
De appellatis.
29 De Eſcaetoribus.
30 Quo warranto.
33 De protectionibus.
Le ſtatute diffinitiue de conſpirat.
Ordinat. de Inquiſ.
De conſpirat. & champertie per le Liuer Angleyes.
Leſtatute Ordinatio de Foreſta.
De admenſuratione terræ.
34 De coniunctim feoffatis.
Ordinatio Foreſtæ.
35 De aſport. Religioſ.

Ceux ſtatutes auxi come ſemble fueront faits in temps E. 1. mais la certaintie des ans ieo ne troue vncore.

Modus viſus ſuper Statutum Winton.
De homage capiendo.
De Iudaiſmo.
De terris & tenement. non amortiſ.
De Tallagio non concedendo.

Tempore Regis E. 2. Initium Regni ſui. Anno 1307. Iulij. 7.

1 De Militibus.
De frangent. Priſon.
Articuli ſtat. Gloc' corr.
Articuli Cleri.
Stat. Lincoln. des Viconts.
10 De Gauelet.
De terr. Templar.
De Viſ. francipleg.
Literæ. paten. ſuper priſis bonis cleri.
12 Statutum de Euerwike.
De Eſſonijs calumniand'.
15 Carlioli de Finibus.
Prærogatiua Regis.
Modus fac' homag'.
De priſis.

Elenchus Parliamentorum.

¶ Hæc etiam Statuta extant inter vetera ſtatuta impreſſa per R. Tottill & alios, in vtroque volumine, quæ quo tempore fuerunt ædita non ſatis conſtat. Videntur autem ædita tempor. E. 2. aut poſtea.

Conſuetudines Kanc'.
Capitula Itineris.
Contra Vic' & Cleric'.
Capitula Eſchaetrię.
Iuramentum Regis.
Iuramentum Epiſcoporum.
Iuramentum Conſiliar' Regis.
Iuramentum Eſcaetorum.
Iuramentum Vicec'.
Iuramentum Maiorum & Balliuorum.
De deuiſ. Denariorum.
De vendic' farinæ.
Abiuratione latronum.
Ne rector' proſternant arbores.
Ragman de Iuſtic'.
Conſuetudines & aſſ. de Foreſta.
Compoſ. de ponderibus.
Statuta Armorum.
Weſtm̃ 4. de Vic' & alijs de viſu terræ.
Viſ. terr' & Eſſoin. de ſeruic' Regis.
De Moneta magnum.
Articuli de Moneta.
Statutum Panis & Ceruiſ.
Iuſtic' aſſigñ.
Compoſ. vlnatum.
Extracta Scaccarij.
Exilium H. de Spencer.
Aſſ. Ceruiſ.
De catallis Felonum.
Prohibitio ſuper articuli Cleri.
De ten. per legem Angliæ.
Articuli & ſacramenta in Itinere.
Anglicè, There is a Statute againſt the prohibition.

¶ Tempore Regis E. 3. Initium Regni ſui, Anno 1320. Ianuarij 25.

1 Statutum primum, Craſtiñ Purific'.
Statutum aliud poſt Purific'.
2 In tribus ſeptim̃ Paſch. apud Northampt'.
4 Lunæ poſt Katherinę.
5 Craſtino Michaelis.
9 Craſtiñ Aſcenſ. apud Eborum, Statutum de Moneta.
10 Lunæ poſt Quadrageſ. de chartis &c.
Lunæ poſt medium Quadrageſime.
11 Lunæ poſt Mathiæ.
14 Mercurij poſt medium Quadrageſime.
Eodem die aliud Statutum.
Statutum de Clero, eodem die.
De Corona Angliæ.
15 Quindena Paſchæ 1. Octobris.
Repl. de ſtatut. procheine auantdit.
Aliud ſtatutum.
18 Lunæ poſt oct' Trin.
Statutum pro Clero, eodem die.
Iuramentum Iuſtic'.
Iuramentum Clericorum Cancell'.
20 7. Maij.
23 The Statute of Laborers.
25 The Statute of Laborers.
De natis in partibus tranſmarinis.
Oct' Purific'.
Pro Clero in feſto Hillarij.
A ſtatute for Clothes, in feſto Hillarij.
For Purueyors.
For Prouiſors, Oct' Purific'.
Of the Fifteene leuying, in feſto Hillarij.
27 Lunæ poſt Mathiæ.
Statutum Stapulę eodem die cum feodis Maior. & conſuetud' &c.
28 Lunæ poſt Marci.
31 Lunę poſt ſeptimañ Paſchæ.
Two other ſtatutes for Herring and Fiſh.
34 Die dominico ante Conuerſ. Pauli.
35 Of Herrings.
36 Quindena Michaelis.
13. Octob. A Pardon.
37 Veneris in octauis Mich.
38 In octau. Hillarij.
De Prouiſionibus
42 1. Maij.
43 Octauis Trinitatis.
45 Lunæ prima ſeptimana Quadrageſimę.
47 Aſſiſe of cloth of Ray, and Scottiſh coigne.
50 Quindena Hillarij.

¶ Tempore R. 2. Initium Regni ſui, Anno 1377. Iuny 21.

1 Quindena Hillarij.
2 Mercurij poſt Lucæ, apud Glouceſtr'.
In Quindena Paſchæ apud Weſtm̃.
3 Lunę poſt Hillarij.
4 4. Nouembris apud Northampton.
5 Craſtino animarum.
Martis poſt Iohan. ad Portam Latinam.
6 In octabis Michaelis.
Aliud ſtatutum.
7 Lune ante omnium Sanctorum.
8 Craſtino Martini.
9 Lune poſt Lucę.
10 1. Octobris.
11 Craſtino Purific'.
12 Craſtino poſt Natiuitatis Mariæ. apud Canter'.
13 Lune poſt Hillarij.
Aliud ſtatutum eodem die.
14 Craſtino Martini.
15 Craſtino animarum.

Anno 16 Octabis Hillarij apud Winton.
17 Quindena Hillarij.
20 In feſto Vincent.
21 Lune poſt exaltationem Crucis apud Weſtmonaſterium, & inde adiornat̃ vſque Salop. quindena Hillarij.

¶*Tempore H. 4. Initium regni ſui, Anno 1399. Septembris 29.*

1 In feſto Fidis.
2 Octabis Hillarij.
4 Craſtino Michaelis.
5 Craſtino Hillarij.
6 6. Octobris apud Couentrie.
7 1. Martij.
9 20. Octobris apud Glouceſter.
11 Quindena Hillarij.
13 Martis, Craſtino animarum.

¶*Tempore H. 5. Initium Regni ſui, Anno 1412. Martij 21.*

1 Tres ſeptimañ Paſchæ.
2 30. Aprilis, apud Leiceſter.
Aliud, Lune poſt Octob. Martini.
4 14. Octobris.
5 16. Ianuarij.
7 10. Ianuarij.
9 2. Maij.
Aliud, 1. Decembris.

¶*Tempore H. 6. Initium Regni ſui, Anno 1422. Auguſti 23.*

1 Lune ante Martini.
2 20. Octobris.
3 30. Aprilis.
4 18. Februarij, apud Leiceſter.
6 Quindena Michaelis.
8 Craſtino Mathiæ.
9 Veneris ante Hillarij.
10 12. Maij.
11 8. Iulij.
14 10. Octobris.
15 21. Ianuarij.
18 Craſtino Martini.
20 In Conuerſ. Pauli.
23 25. Februarij.
25 In feſto Scholaſticæ, 10. Feb. apud Burie S. Edmundi.
27 12. Februarij.
28 6. Nouembris.
29 In feſto Leonardi.
31 6. Martij, apud Reding.
33 9. Iulij.
39 7. Octobris.

¶*Tempore E. 4. Initium Regni ſui, Anno 1460. Martij 4.*

1 4. Nouembris.
3 29. Aprilis per diuerſ. prorog. adiorñ vſque
4 21. Ianuarij, ſecunda Seſſion. inde
7 3. Iunij per diuerſ. prorog. adiorñ vſque
8 12. Maij ſecundam Seſſ. inde
12 6. Octobris, & prorogat. vſque
14 23. Februarij ſecundam Seſſ. inde
17 26. Ianuarij.
22 20. Ianuarij.

Tempore R. 3. Initium Regni ſui, Anno 1483. Iunij 22.

1 23. Ianuarij.

¶*Tempore H. 7. Initium Regni ſui, Anno 1485. Auguſti 12.*

1 7. Nouembris.
3 9. Nouembris.
4 13. Ianuarij.
11 14. Octobris.
12 16. Ianuarij.
19 25. Ianuarij.

¶*Tempore H. 8. Initium Regni ſui, Anno 1509. Aprilis 22.*

1 22. Ianuarij.
3 4. Februarij.
4 4. Nouembris.
5 23. Ianuarij.
6 5. Februarij.
7 12. Nouembris.
14. & 15. 5 Aprilis apud London, & inde adiornat̃ vſque 31. Iulij, An. 15. & tunc tent. apud Weſtmonaſterium.
21 3. Nouemb. apud London, & inde adiorñ vſque Palatium Weſt. & ibi continuat. per 40. dies, vſque ad 17. diem Decemb. & ab eiſdem die & loco prorogat̃ vſq; 26. April', & inde vt infra.
22 Secunda Seſſio Parliamenti prædict' 16. Ianuar. apud Weſtm̃ tent̃ pręd' parliament. prorogat'

Anno rogat̃ a ſupradict' 26. April. vſque 22. Iunij, & ab illo die vſque 1. diem Octob. & inde vique 22. eiuſdem menſis, & inde vſque præd' 16. Ia. & ibidem continuat̃ per 75. dies, viz. vlt. Martij, & inde vlterius prorog. vſque 13. Octob. &c.

23 15. Ian. tertia Seſſio Parliament. prædict' ſuper diuerſ. prorog. apud Weſtm̃ tent.

24 4. Feb. quarta Seſſio Parliament. prædict' ſuper prorogationem apud Weſtm̃ tent. & continuat̃ vſque 7. April. tunc prox' &c.

25 25. Ian. quinta Seſſio Parliament. prædict' ſuper prorog. apud Weſtm̃ tent. & continuat̃ vſque 30. Martij tunc prox' &c.

26 Nouemb. ſexta Seſſio Parliament. prædict' ſuper prorog. apud Weſt. tent. & continuat̃ vſque 18. Decemb. tunc prox' &c.

27 4. Feb. ſeptima Seſſio Parliament. prædict' ſuper prorog. apud Weſt. tent. & continuat̃ vſque 14. Aprilis tunc prox' &c.

28 8. Iunij incep. & tent. apud Weſtm̃ vſque diſſolutionem inde, viz. 18. Iulij.

31 28. Aprilis incep. & tent. apud Weſtm̃ vſque 28. Iunij prox' &c.

32 12. April. An. 31. ſupradict' ſecunda Seſſ. parliament. prædict' per diuerſ. prorog. apud Weſt. continuat̃ & tent. vſque 11. Maij. An. 32. & inde continuat. per prorog. vſque 25. Maij prox' & abinde tent. vſque diſſolutionem 24. Iulij, An. 32. ſupradict'.

33 16. Ian. incep. & tent. apud Weſtm̃ vſque 1. Aprilis tunc prox' &c.

34 22. Ian. ſecunda Seſſio parliament prędict' ſuper prorog. apud Weſtm̃ tent. & continuat̃ vſque 12. Maij &c. tunc prox' &c.

35 14. Ian. tertia Seſſio parliament. prædict' ſuper prorog. apud Weſtm̃ tent. & continuat̃ vſque 29. Martij prox' &c.

37 The day or continuance of this parliament I yet find not.

¶ *Tempore Ed. 6. Initium Regni ſui, Anno 1546. Ianuarij 28.*

1 4. Nouemb. apud Weſtm̃ inchoat. & tent. vſpue 24. Decemb. prox' &c.

2 4. Nouemb. ſecunda Seſſio parliament. prędict' ibm̃ tent. vſque 14 Marc' prox' &c.

3 3. Nouemb. tertia Seſſio parliament. præd' ibidem tent. vſque 1. Febr. prox' &c.

5 23. Ianua. quarta Seſſio parliament. ibidem tent. vſque 15. April. prox' &c.

7 1. Martij inchoat. & tent. vſque diſſolutionem inde, vltimo eiuſdem menſis.

¶ *Tempore Mariæ Reginæ. Initium Regni ſui, Anno 1553. Iulij 6.*

1. Ma. primum Parliamentum 1 5. Octob. prima Seſſio vſque 21. eiuſdem menſis apud Weſtm̃.

24. Octob. ſecunda Seſſ. parlia. pręd' ibidem cont. vſq; diſſoluc' inde 6. Dec. prox' &c.

Parliam. ſecundum. 2. April. ibidem continuat. vſque diſſolutionem inde 5. Maij &c.

1. & 2. P. & M. 11. Nou. ibidem continuat' vſq; diſſoluc' inde 16. Ian.

2. & 3. P. & M. 21. Octob. ibidem continuat̃ vſque 6. Decembris.

4. & 5. P. & M. 20. Iunij ibidem continuat. vſque 7. Martij.

¶ *Tempore Elizabethæ Reginæ. Initium Regni ſui, Anno 1558. Nouemb. 17.*

1 23. Ian. inchoat. apud Weſtm̃, & prorogat. vſque 15. eiuſdem menſis, & tunc ibm̃ tent. & continuat. vſq; diſſolutionem inde 8. Maij.

5 12. Ianuarij apud Weſtm̃.

8 30. Sept. ſecunda Seſſio parlia. prædict' ſuper prorogationem ibidem tent. vſque diſſolutionem eiuſdem.

13 2. Aprilis ibi inchoatum & tent. vſque diſſolutionem inde 29. Maij.

14 8. Maij ibi inchoatum & tentum, & continuat. vſque vltimo Iunij.

18 8. Feb. ſecunda Seſſio parlia. prædict' per prorogationem ibidem tent. & continuat. vſque 15. Martij prox' ſequent'.

23 16. Ian. tertia Seſſio parlia. præd' per prorogationem ibm̃ tent. & continuat̃ vſque diſſolutionẽ inde, viz. 18. Martij prox' ſequent'.

27 23. Nouemb. inchoat. & tent. apud Weſtm̃, & ibidem contin. vſq; 29. Mart' ſequent'.

28 29. Octob. ſecunda Seſſio parlia. tent. apud Weſtm̃, & ibi continuat̃ vſque diſſolutionem inde 23. Mart' prox' ſequent'.

31 4. Feb. tent. apud Weſtm̃, & ibi contin. vſq; diſſolutionem inde 29. Mart' prox' ſequent'.

35 19. Feb. tent. apud Weſtm̃, & ibi continuat̃ vſque diſſolutionem inde 10. Aprilis prox' ſequent'.

39 24. Octob. tent. apud Weſt. & ibi contin. vſq; diſſolutionẽ inde 9. Feb. prox' ſequent'.

43 27. Octob. tent. apud Weſtm̃, & ibi continuat̃ vſque diſſolutionem inde 19. Decemb. proxime ſequen'.

FINIS.

A Collection of all the printed Statutes, enacted Anno 1°. Añ 3°. & Añ 4°. Regis Iacobi, *purſuing the order of Maſter Iuſtice Raſtall*, in collecting the ſame vnder their apt Titles.

Alehouſes and Tiplinghouſes.

☞ 3 Whereas the ancient, true, and principal vſe of Innes, Alehouſes, and Victualling houſes, was for the receit, reliefe, and lodging of way-faring people traueiling from place to place, and for ſupply of the wants of ſuch people as are not able by greater quantities to make their prouiſion of Victuals, and not meant for entertainment and harboring of lewd and idle people to ſpend and conſume their money and their time in lewd and drunken maner. Be it therefore enacted &c. That if after fortie dayes next enſuing after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, any Inne keeper, Victualler, or Alehouſe-keeper within this Realme of England, or the Dominion of Wales, do permit or ſuffer any perſon or perſons inhabiting & dwelling in any Citie, towne Corporate, Market towne, Village, or Hamlet within this Realme of England, or dominion of Wales, where any ſuch Inne, Alehouſe, or Tipling houſe, is, or ſhall be, to remaine & continue drinking or tipling in the ſaid Inne, Victualling houſe, Tipling houſe, or Ale houſe, other then ſuch as ſhall be inuited by any Trauailer, and ſhal accompany him onely during his neceſſary abode there; and other then Labouring & Handicraftſ-men in Cities and townes corporat, & Market townes, vpon the vſuall working dayes for one houre at Dinner time, to take their diet in an Ale houſe; and other then Labourers and workmen, which for the following of their worke by the day, or by the great, in any Citie, Towne corporate, Market towne, or Village, ſhall for the time of their ſaid continuing in worke there, ſoiourne, lodge, or victuall in any Inne, Alehouſe, or other Victualing houſe, other then for vrgent and neceſſary occaſions, to be allowed by two Iuſtices of Peace: That then euery ſuch Inne keeper, Victualler, or Alehouſe keeper, ſhal for euery ſuch offence forfeit x. s. to the vſe of the poore of the Pariſh where ſuch offence ſhall be committed: The ſame offence beeing viewed and ſeene by any Maior, Bailife, or Iuſtice of peace within their ſeuerall limits, or proued by the oath of two witneſſes, to be taken before any Maior, Bailife, or any other head officer, or any one or more Iuſtice or Iuſtices of the peace, who by vertue of this Act ſhall be authorized to miniſter the ſaid oath, to any perſon or perſons that can or will iuſtifie the ſame, being within the limits of their ſaid Commiſſion. And be it further enacted &c. That if any Inne keeper, Alehouſe keeper, or victualler, ſhall at any time vtter or ſell leſſe then one full Ale quart of the beſt Beere or Ale for a Peny, and of the ſmall two quarts for a peny: That then euery ſuch Inne keeper, Alehouſe keeper, or Victualler, ſhall forfeit for euery ſuch offence, being duely proued in maner aboue limited, xx. s. to the vſe aboueſaid: All & euery the ſaid penalties to be leuied by the Conſtables or Churchwardens of the pariſh or pariſhes where the offence or offences ſhall be committed, by way of Diſtreſſe to be taken and deteined for the ſaid forfeitures, and for default of ſatiſfaction within ſixe dayes next enſuing, the ſame then to be preſently appriſed and ſold, and the ſurpluſage or remainder ouer and aboue to be deliuered to the partie of whom the diſtreſſe was taken: And for want of ſufficient diſtreſſe, the partie or parties offending, to be by the Maior, Bailife, &c. committed to the common gaole, there to remaine vntill the ſaid penaltie or penalties be truely paied. And be it further enacted &c. that if the Conſtables or Churchwardens do neglect their duetie in leuying, or do not leuie the ſaid

Labourers

Forf.

Maior Bailife

Iuſt. of peace.

Quart for a peny.

Forf.

Conſtables Churchwardens

ſeuerall penalties, or in default of diſtreſſe
or diſtreſſes from time to time, do neglect to
certifie the ſame default of diſtreſſe, by the
ſpace of xx. dayes then next enſuing, to the
Maior, Bailife, &c. within whoſe iuriſdiction
the offence is committed: Then euery
Forf. perſon & perſons ſo offending, ſhall forfeit
for euery ſuch default xl. s. to the vſe of the
poore of the Pariſh, where ſuch offence ſhal
be committed, to be leuied by way of diſtreſſe
of the offendors goods, by warrant
Iuſt. of peace. from any one or more Iuſtice or Iuſtices of
the peace, Maior, Bailife, or other head officer,
within the limits of their iuriſdictions
reſpectiuely, vnder his or their hand & ſeale,
to be taken and detained for the ſaid forfeitures,
for the ſpace of ſixe dayes, then next
enſuing: Within which time, if payment
be not made, the ſame goods to be preſently
appriſed and ſold, and the ſurpluſage & remainder
ouer and aboue, (if any be) to be
deliuered to the party of whom the diſtreſſe
was taken, and for want of ſuch ſufficient
diſtreſſe, the Conſtables, Churchwarden,
or Churchwardens ſo offending, to be by
the Maior, Bailife, &c. committed to the
Common gaole common Gaole, there to remaine vntill the
the ſayd penaltie or penalties be truely
paied: For all which penalties, which ſo
ſhall be leuied by the ſaid Conſtables or
Churchwardens, they the ſaid Conſtables
Accompt and Churchwardens ſhall be accomptable
to their ſucceſſors, and other the Pariſhioners,
in ſuch ſort as they vſually be in other
Church reckonings, or accompts. And for
all forfeitures to be leuied, by reaſon of any
neglect of the Conſtables, or Churchwardens,
thoſe ſhall be accemptable, who by
force of any warrant or precept doe leuie
the ſame, or vpon the inlargement of perſons
committed, do receiue the ſame. And
be it further enacted, that all other Lawes
and ſtatutes touching Inne keepers, Victuallers,
and Alehouſe keepers, ſhall ſtill
remaine in their former force, and be put
in due execution. This Act to continue to
the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.
Prouided alwaies, That the
correction and puniſhment of ſuch as ſhall
offend againſt this Act, or any part thereof,
within either of the two Uniuerſities of
Uniuerſities this Realme, or the precincts or liberties of
the ſame, ſhall be done vpon the offendors,
and Iuſtice ſhall be miniſtred in this behalfe,
according to the intent & true meaning
of this Law, by the Gouernors, Magiſtrates,
Iuſtices of the peace, or other
principal officers of either of the ſame Uniuerſities,
to whom in other caſes the adminiſtration
of Iuſtice and correction & puniſhment
of offendors, by the lawes of this
Realme and their ſeuerall Charters doth
belong or appertaine, and that no other
within their liberties for any matter concerning
this law, contrary to their ſeueral
Charters, do intermeddle. And that all penalties
& ſummes of Money to be forfeited Penalties
or loſt by force of this Act, within either of
the Uniuerſities or the liberties or precincts
of the ſame, ſhal be leuied by the officers
or miniſters of either of the ſaid Uniuerſities,
to be from time to time in that
behalfe appointed by the Vicechancellors
thereof for the time being reſpectiuely: And
that all powers & authorities either of impriſonment,
or otherwiſe, before giuen or
appointed by this Act, ſhall by the Gouernors,
Magiſtrates, and principall officers
abouesaid of either of the ſaid Uniuerſities,
be duely executed and done within
either of the ſaid Uniuerſities, and the liberties
and precincts of the ſame, according
to the true intent and meaning of this Act.

Añ 1. Iac. cap. 9.

4 For the better repreſſing of Alehouſes,
Be it enacted &c. that no perſon or perſons
by himſelfe, or by any other waies or
meanes, directly or indirectly, ſhall at any
time after iij. Monethes, next after the end
of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, ſell,
vtter, or deliuer, or cauſe to be ſold, vttered,
or deliuered any Beere or Ale, to any
perſon or perſons, or into the houſe or celler
of any perſon or perſons, that then ſhall
ſell or vtter Beere or Ale, as a common
Tipler, or Alehouſe keeper, the ſame perſon
not hauing any Licence then in force to ſell Licence
Ale or Beere (other then for the conuenient
vſe, and expence of his, her, or their houſhold
only) vpon paine to forfeit for euery Forf.
barrell ſold, vttered or deliuered contrarie
to the forme & true meaning of this act 6. s.
8. d. and ſo after that rate for a greater or
leſſer quantitie. And be further &c. that all
offences to be done, or committed, contrary
to the true meaning of this Act, & all penalties
aforeſaid ſhall be enquired of, ſued for,
heard, and determined in the Seſſions of Seſſions
the peace for the Countie, citie, or borough,
towne, or libertie, or in the Court of record
of the citie, borough, towne, or libertie,
wherein ſuch offence ſhall be committed,
by action of debt, information, indictment,
or preſentment, wherein no eſſoine, protection,
or wager of law ſhal be allowed to the
defendant; And the one halfe of all which Moitie
forfei-

Poore

Church-wardens Ouerſeers of the poore.

Forf.

forfeitures ſhall be to the vſe of the poore people inhabiting within the Citie, Borough, Hundred, towne, or libertie, where ſuch offence ſhall be committed from time to time, & the other halfe thereof to him, or them, that will ſue for the ſame. And to the end that the ſaid one halfe of the ſaid forfeitures aboue limitted to be to the vſe of the ſaid poore people, may be truely imployed & beſtowed vpon them, according to the true meaning of this Act: Be it further enacted that the Shirife, Bailife, or other officer or perſon that ſhal leuy or receiue any ſumme or ſummes of money forfeited, & recouered according to the true meaning of this Act, ſhall & may by vertue of this Act, without further warrant, deliuer the one halfe of the ſame ſumme and ſummes of money by him or them ſo leuied or receiued, to ſome one, or more of the Churchwardens & ouerſéers of the poore of the ſame Pariſh where the ſame offence ſhal be committed, to be by them & euery of them diſtributed & beſtowed amongſt the ſaid poore people, according to the true meaning of this Act: who ſhall likewiſe haue authoritie by vertue of this Act to diſtribute & beſtow the ſame accordingly. And be it further enacted, that euery Shirife, Bailife, &c. which ſhall leuie or receiue any ſuch forfeiture or forfeitures aforeſaid, & ſhal pay ouer the moitie and one halfe therof according to the true meaning of this Act, ſhal be therof diſcharged againſt the Kings Maieſty, his heires & ſucceſſors. And be it &c. that if any Shirife, Bailife, &c. ſhall refuſe to pay ouer the moitie & one halfe of the ſaid money by him or them leuied or receiued, or that the ſaid Churchwardens and Ouerſéers, to whom the ſaid money ſhall be ſo paid, ſhall not from time to time within conuenient time truely diſtribute & beſtow the ſame, to and amongſt the poore people, according to the true meaning of this Act, that then euery perſon ſo offending, ſhal forf. double the value thereof, to be recouered and imployed as aforeſaid. An̄ 4. Iacobi cap. 4.

*

Apparell.

THe Act made An̄ 24. H. 8. cap. 13. for reformation of exceſſe in Apparel, together with an other act bearing the ſame title made An̄ 1. & 2. P. & M. cap. 2. and all other Actes heretofore made concerning Apparell, are by an Acte made An̄ 1. Iac. cap. 25. repealed and made void.

Armour.

THe Act made An̄ 4. & 5. Ph. & M. ca. 2. for hauing and keeping horſe, Armour, and Weapon, is repealed and made void by the ſtatute An̄ 1. Iac. cap. 25.

Attainder.

Attainder of diuers offendors.

13 ANno 3. Iac. cap. 2. an Act was made, whereby all and euery the conuictions & Attainders of Robert Winter, Thomas Winter, Guy Fawkes, Amb. Rookwoode, Iohn Graunt, Robert Keyes, Thomas Bates, and Sir Euerard Digby, be approued and confirmed. And it is thereby further enacted, that as well the ſaid Rob. Winter, Guy Fawkes, Amb. Rookewood, Ioh. Graunt, Rob. Keyes, Thomas Bates, and Sir Euerard Digby, as alſo Robert Catesby, Thomas Pearcie, Iohn Wright, Chriſtop. Wright, Hugh Owen, and Francis Treſham, and euery of them for their moſt abhominable & deteſtable Treaſon in conſpiring and preparing the blowing vp of the Parliament houſe with gunpouder, ſhall ſtand & be adiudged, conuicted, and attainted of high Treaſon: And that ſuch and ſo many of the ſaid offendors & perſons as are attainted by the courſe of the Common Lawes of this Realme, as is aforeſaid, ſhal loſe & forfeit to the King, and to his heires & ſucceſſors, all their Mannors, meſſuages, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, remainders, poſſeſſions, rights, conditions, intereſts, offices, fees, annuities, & all other their hereditaments, goods, chattels, debts, & other things, which they the ſaid offendors, or any of them had, or any other perſon or perſons, to their or any of their vſe, or vſes had, the day of their ſeuerall Treaſons, ſpecified in their ſeueral indictments, committed, or at any time ſithence. And that the ſaid Rob. Catesby, T. Pearcie, Ioh. Wright, Ch. Wright, H. Owen, & Fr. Treſham, ſhal forf. to the K. his heirs &c. al their Manors, meſſuages, lāds, goods, &c. which they, or any of them, or any other perſon or perſons to their, or any of their vſe or vſes had, the dayes & times of their ſeueral treaſons, by them & euery of them committed: That is to ſay, the ſaid Rob. Catesby, Th. Pearcie, Ioh. Wright, and Ch. Wright, the 20. day of May, An̄ 2. Reg. Iac. The ſaid H. Owen the 20. day of May laſt paſt, And the ſaid Fr. Treſham the 14. day of October laſt paſt, or any time ſithence. And that all and ſingular ſuch Mannors, meſſuages,

lands, goods, &c. of the ſaid offendors, as ſhall be forfeited, ſhall be in the actuall and reall poſſeſſion of the King, without any office or inquiſition thereof to be taken or found. With a Sauing of the right of other men, &c. Añ 3. Iac. cap. 2.

Atturney.

Ticket

True bill of charge.

Delay

Undue demand.

Atturneys

Sollicite

Name

Forf.

Moitie

15 BE it enacted &c. That no Atturney, Sollicitor, or ſeruant to any, ſhal be allowed from his Client, or Maſter, of, or for any fee giuen to any Sergeant or Counſellor at Law, or of, or for any ſumme or ſummes of money giuen for Copies to any Clerke or Clerkes, or officers in any court or courts of Record at Weſtm̃, vnleſſe he haue a Ticket ſubſcribed with the hand & name of the ſame Sergeant or Counſellor, clerke or clerks, or officers aforeſaid, teſtifying how much he hath receiued for his fee, or giuen, or paid for copies, & at what time, & how often: And that all Atturneys & ſollicitors ſhall giue a true bill vnto their Maſters or clients, or their aſſignes of all other charges, concerning the ſuits which they haue for them, ſubſcribed with his owne hand, & name, before ſuch time as they, or any of them ſhal charge their Clients with any the ſame fees or charges: And that if the Atturney, or Sollicitor do, or ſhall willingly delay his Clients ſuits to work his own gaine, or demaund by his bill any other ſummes of money or allowance vpon his accompt of any money which he hath not laid out or diſburſed: That in euery ſuch caſe, the party grieued ſhal haue his Action againſt ſuch Atturney, or Sollicitor, & recouer therein coſtes, and treble damages; And the ſaid Atturney & Sollicitor, ſhall be diſcharged from thenceforth from being an Atturney or Sollicitor any more. And be it enacted &c. That none ſhall from henceforth be admitted Atturneys in any the K. courts of record aforeſaid, but ſuch as haue been brought vp in the ſame Courts, or otherwiſe well practized in ſolliciting of cauſes, & haue been found by their dealings to be ſkilfull & of honeſt diſpoſition: and that none to be ſuffered to ſollicite any cauſe or cauſes in any the Courts aforeſaid, but onely ſuch as are knowen to be men of ſufficient & honeſt diſpoſition: And that no Atturney ſhall admit any other to follow any ſuit in his name, vpon paine that both the Atturney, & he that followeth any ſuch ſuit in his name, ſhal each of them forf. for ſuch offence xx.li. The one moitie whereof to the King, his heires and ſucceſſors, & the other to the party grieued, to be recouered in any the ſaid Courts of record aforeſaid, by originall writ of Debt, bill, plaint, or information, wherein no maner of eſſoine, wager of law, or protection ſhall be allowed: And that the Atturney in ſuch caſe ſhall be excluded from being an Atturney for euer thereafter. Añ 3. Iac. cap. 7.

Bankes.

THe act made Añ 27. Eliz. cap. 24. for keeping the Sea bankes in the Countie of Norf. is by añ 1. Iac. cap. 25. continued to the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

Bankrupts.

Merchant

Denizen

Sanctuary

Arreſt

Outlawed

Bankrupt

3 BE it enacted &c. That all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons, vſing, or that ſhall vſe the trade of Merchandize, by way of bargayning, exchange, bartrie, cheuiſance, or otherwiſe in groſſe, or by retaile, or ſeeking his, her, or their trade of liuing by buying and ſelling, and being a ſubiect borne of this Realme, or any the kings dominions, or Denizen, who at any time ſithence the firſt day of this preſent Parliament, or at any time hereafter ſhall depart the Realme, or begin to keepe his or her houſe or houſes, or otherwiſe to abſent him or her ſelfe, or take Sanctuarie, or ſuffer him or her ſelfe willingly to be arreſted for any debt, or other thing, not growen or due for Money deliuered, wares, ſold, or any other iuſt or lawfull cauſe, or good conſideration or purpoſes, or hath, or will ſuffer him or her ſelfe to be outlawed, or yeeld him or her ſelfe to priſon, or willingly or fraudulently hath, or ſhall procure him or her ſelfe to be arreſted, or his or her goods, money, or chattels to be attached or ſequeſtred, or depart from his or her dwelling houſe, or make, or cauſe to be made any fraudulent graunt or conueyance of his, her, or their lands, tenements, goods, or chattels, to the intent, or whereby his, her, or their Creditors being ſubiects borne as aforeſaid, ſhal or may be defeated, or delaied for the recouerie of their iuſt & true debts, or being arreſted for debt, ſhall after his or her arreſt, lie in priſon ſixe Moneths or more, vpon that arreſt, or vpon any other arreſt, or detention in priſon for debt, & lie in priſon ſixe Moneths vpon ſuch arreſt or detention, ſhal be accompted and adiudged a Banckrupt to all intents and purpoſes.

And

Commiſſions.

And be it further enacted &c. That the like Commiſſions, orders, benefits, & remedies which are, and be prouided & limitted by the Act of Parliament, made in 13. nuper Elizabethę Reginæ, againſt any Banckrupt therein deſcribed, or for or concerning his, her, or their lands, tenements, hereditaments, fees, annuities, offices, goods, chattels, wares, merchandizes, & debts, or any of them, ſhall be had, purſued, taken, & expounded againſt ſuch perſon & perſons that are herein expreſſed to be banckrupts, his, her, and their lands, tenements, hereditaments, fees, annuities, offices, goods, chattels, wares, merchandizes, and debts, in ſuch like maner and forme, as the ſame ought or might haue beene, if the perſons herein deſcribed to be Banckrupts, had been deſcribed to be Banckrupts, according to the intent of the ſaid former ſtatute.

Creditors

And that it ſhall be lawfull for any of the Creditors of the ſaid Banckrupt within foure Moneths after any ſuch Commiſſion ſhall be ſued forth, & vntill diſtribution ſhall be made by the ſaid Commiſſioners, for the payment of the Banckrupts debt, as in ſuch caſe hath been vſed, to partake & ioine with the other Creditors, that ſhall ſue forth any ſuch Commiſſion, for ſatiſfaction and payment of his, her, or their debts, to him or them owing, without any hinderance, let, or diſturbance of any of the ſame Commiſſioners, or of any of the other Creditors of any ſuch Banckrupts, the ſame Creditors ſo comming in to contribute to the charges of the ſaid Commiſſion: And that if the Creditors come not in within foure Moneths, then the Commiſſioners to haue power to diſtribute.

Tranſferring his lauds, goods, &c.

Commiſſioners

Be it further enacted, that if any perſon which hereafter is or ſhal be a Banckrupt, by intent of this ſtatute, ſhall conuey, or procure, or cauſe to be conueied to any of his Children, or other perſon or perſons, any mannors, lands, tenements, hereditaments, offices, fees, annuities, leaſes, goods, chattels, or tranſferre his debts into other mens names, except the ſame ſhall be purchaſed, conueyed, or tranſferred, for or vpon marriage of any of his or her children, both the parties married being of the yeares of conſent, or ſome valuable conſideration: it ſhal be in the power and authoritie of the Commiſſioners on this behalfe to be appointed, or the more part of them, to bargaine, ſell, graunt, conuey, demiſe, or otherwiſe to diſpoſe thereof, in as ample maner, as if the ſaid Banckrupt had been actually ſeiſed or poſſeſſed thereof, or the debts were in his owne name of the like eſtate or intereſt to his or their owne vſe, at ſuch time as he or ſhe became Banckrupt:

Sale

And that euery ſuch grant, bargaine, ſale, conueyance, and diſpoſition of the ſaid Commiſſioners, or of the greater part of them, ſhall be good and auaileable to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes in the Law againſt the offendor or offendors, his heires, executors, adminiſtrators, and aſſignes, and ſuch children and perſons as ſhall be ſubiect to this Statute, and againſt all other perſon and perſons clayming by, from, or vnder ſuch offendor or offendors, or ſuch ſaid other perſons, to whom ſuch conueyance ſhall be made by the ſaid Banckrupt, or by his meanes or procurement.

Commiſſioners

Warning

Appeare

Proclamation

And be it further enacted &c. that the ſaid Commiſſioners may call before them, or the greater part of them, the ſaid banckrupt: and if vpon lawfull warning left or made in writing at three ſeuerall times at the dwelling place or houſe where the ſaid Banckrupt, his wife or familie, for the moſt part of his abode, did lodge or remain, within one yeare next before he, ſhe, or they became banckrupt, the ſaid Banckrupt ſhall not appeare before the ſaid Commiſſioners, or the greater part of them: That then & from thenceforth it ſhal be lawful for the greater number of the ſaid Commiſſioners, to appoint to proclayme the ſaid partie a Banckrupt, at ſuch publike place or places, where the ſaid Commiſſioners, or the greater part of them ſhall thinke meet, warning him, her, or them to appeare before them vpon the ſaid Commiſſion, at ſome time appointed.

5. Proclamations

Warrant

Examine

And that if vpon fiue ſeuerall Proclamations made in ſome publike place, the party offending appeare not before the ſaid commiſſioners, & yeeld his, her, or their bodies to them, or ſome of them, the ſaid Commiſſioners, or the greater part of them, ſhal or may award a warrant to ſuch fit perſon or perſons, as they thinke meete, to apprehend the body and bodies of the ſaid offendor and offendors, and to bring him, her, or them ſo offending before the ſaid Commiſſioners, whereſoeuer the ſaid partie or parties offending may be found, in place priuiledged or not, to be examined by the ſaid Cōmiſſioners, or the greater part of them.

Interrogatories.

And that it ſhal be lawful for the ſaid Commiſſioners, or the greater part of them, to examine the ſaid offendor or offendors, vpon ſuch Interrogatories, touching the the lands, tenemēts, goods, chattels, debts, bils,bonds,bookes of accompt, & ſuch other things,as may tend to diſcloſe his, her, or their eſtate,or the ſecret graunts, conueyances & eloyning of his,her,or their lands, tenements,goods, money, & debts,as they ſhall thinke meete. And that if therein the offendor or offendors ſhall refuſe to be examined,or to anſwere fully to euery Interrogatorie,to him to be miniſtred by the ſaid Cõmiſſioners,or the greater part of them, it ſhall be lawfull for the ſaid Commiſſioners,or the greater part cf them,to commit the ſaid offendor or offendors to ſome ſtrait or cloſe impriſonment,there to remain vntill he,ſhe,or they ſhal better conforme him or her ſelfe. And that if vpon his, her, or their examination it ſhall appeare,that he, ſhe,or they haue committed any wilfull or corrupt periurie,tending to the hurt or damage of the Creditors of the ſaid Bankrupt,to the value of x.li.of lawfull money of England, or aboue, the party ſo offending,ſhal or may thereof be indicted in any of the Kings Maieſties Courts of record, and being lawfully conuicted thereof,ſhall ſtand vpon the Pillorie in ſome publike place by the ſpace of two houres, and haue one of his eares nailed to the Pillorie, and cut off. And be it further enacted &c. That if any perſon or perſous being knowen, ſuppoſed,or ſuſpected to haue or detain any part of the lands, tenements, or hereditaments,goods,chattels, or debts of the ſaid bankrupt,or to be indebted to or for the benefite of the ſaid Bankrupt,ſhal after lawfull warning to the ſaid perſon or perſons giuen to come before the ſaid Commiſſioners, or to the greater part of them, to be examyned according to the intent of the ſaid Statute, refuſe to come, or ſhall not come before the ſaid Commiſſioners at the time appointed,hauing no lawful impediment,(ſuch as ſhall be admitted & allowed of by the ſaid Commiſſioners, or the more part of them,& which ſhall be then ſignified or made knowen to the ſaid Cõmiſſioners at the time of their aſſemblie) Or that any ſuch perſon or perſons hauing knowledge or warning of any other aſſemblie or meeting,of the ſaid Commiſſioners againe,ſhal not come and appeare before them at ſuch time as he or ſhe lawfully may come, hauing no ſuch lawfull impediment as ſhall be then made knowen to the ſaid Commiſſioners,& by them admitted and allowed of as aforeſaid, Or being come before them, ſhall refuſe to be ſworne and to make anſwere to ſuch Interrogatories as ſhall be miniſtred vnto him or them, according to the true intent & meaning of the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſaid 13.yere of the raigne of our ſaid late ſoueraigne Ladie Q. Eliz. or of this preſent Act: That then it ſhall be lawfull for the ſaid Commiſſioners, or for the greater part of them,to commit to ſuch ward and priſon,as to them,or to the greater part of them ſhall be thought meete, all ſuch perſon and perſons as ſhal ſo refuſe to be ſworne, and make anſwere to ſuch Interrogatories as ſhall be ſo miniſtred as aforeſaid; and alſo to direct their warrants to ſuch perſon or perſons as to them or the greater part of them ſhal be thought meete, to apprehend and arreſt ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall refuſe to come, or ſhall not come and appeare before them as aforeſaid, and to bring him, her, or them before the ſaid Commiſſioners, or the greater part of them to be examined as aboueſaid, and vpon his, her, or their refuſall to come or to be examined before the ſaid Commiſſioners as aforeſaid, to commit the ſaid party ſo refuſing, to ſuch priſon as the ſaid Commiſſioners,or the greater part ofthem ſhall thinke meete, there to remaine without bayle or mainpriſe, vntill ſuch time as the ſaid perſon ſo refuſing to come,or to be ſworne to anſwere before the ſaid Commiſſioners, ſhall ſubmit him or her ſelfe to the ſaid Commiſſioners, and be by them examined, according to the true intent of the ſaid ſtatute, and of this preſent Act. Prouided alwaies, that ſuch witneſſes as ſhall ſo be ſent for,ſhall haue ſuch coſts and charges as the Commiſſioners in their diſcretions ſhall thinke fit: The ſame charges to be ratably borne by the Creditors of the ſaid Bankrupt,according to the proportion of each of their ſeuerall debts. And if any perſon or perſons, other then the Bankrupt, either by ſubornation,vnlawfull procurement, ſiniſter perſwaſion, or meanes of any others, or by his owne act, conſent or agreement,ſhal vnlawfully and corruptly commit any maner of wilfull periurie by his depoſition to be taken before the ſaid Commiſſioners, or the greater part of them, as aforeſaid: That then the party or parties ſo offending, and all & euery perſon & perſons, that ſhall vnlawfully & corruptly procure any ſuch vnlawfull,wilfull, and corrupt periurie, ſhall or may therefore be indicted in any of the K. Maieſties Courts of record, and after his or their conuiction thereof, ſhall incur ſuch forfeiture, and receiue & ſuffer ſuch paines

Refuſe

Impriſ.

Periury

Pillory

Examination

Refuſe to be ſworne.

Priſon

Arreſt

Refuſall

Bayle denied.

Witneſſes allowed their charges.

Periurie.

Forf.

and puniſhment, as are limitted by the ſtatute made concerning Periurie, in the fift yeare of the raigne of our ſaid late Soueraigne Lady Q. Eliz. And be it further enacted, that all & euery ſumme & ſummes of money, which ſhall be forfeited by force of this preſent Act, ſhall be ſued for, and recouered by the ſaid Creditors onely, or any of them that will ſue for the ſame, by Action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in any of the K. Maieſties Courts of record, and the ſumme or ſummes of money ſo recouered, the charges of ſuit being deducted, ſhall be diſtributed and diuided towards the payment of the ſaid Creditors of the Bankrupt.

Aſſignemēt of debts due to Bankrupts.

And be it further enacted &c. That the Commiſſioners of Bankrupts, or the greater part of them, ſhall haue power to graunt and aſſigne, or otherwiſe to order or diſpoſe, all or any of the debts due, or to be due, to or for the benefit of the ſaid Bankrupt, by what perſon or perſons ſoeuer, or in what maner and forme ſoeuer, to the vſe of the Creditors of the ſaid bankrupt, according to the true intent of the ſaid former recited ſtatute of Bankrupts:

Propertie

Releaſe

And that the ſame graunt, aſſignement, or diſpoſition of the ſaid debts, in forme aforeſaid to be made by the ſaid Commiſſioners, or the greater part of them, ſhall ſo veſt the propertie, right, & intereſt of the ſaid debt, and debts, in the perſon or perſons, of him, her, or them to whom it ſhall be graunted, aſſigned, or ordered by the ſaid Commiſſioners, or the greater part of them, as fully to all intents and purpoſes, as if the ſaid bill, band, bands, ſtatutes, recognizances, iudgements, or contract, whereupon the ſaid debt or debts, deed or deedes ſhall ariſe or grow, had been made, to or with, or for the ſaid perſon or perſons to whom the ſame ſhall be ſo granted, aſſigned, or diſpoſed, by the ſaid Commiſſioners, & that after ſuch grant, aſſignement, or diſpoſition made of the ſaid debts, that neither the bankrupt, nor any other to whom any ſuch debt ſhall be due, ſhall haue power to recouer the ſame, nor to make any releaſe, or diſcharge thereof, neither ſhall the ſame be Attached, as the debt of the Bankrupt, or ſuch ſaid other perſon or perſons, to whom the ſame ſhal be due, by any other perſon or perſons, according to the Cuſtome of the Citie of London, or otherwiſe: But that the partie or parties to whom the ſame debts ſhall be aſſigned, ſhall haue like remedy to recouer the ſame, as fully and lawfully in the name or names of the perſon or perſons, to whom the ſame ſhall be ſo graunted, aſſigned, or ordered by the ſaid Commiſſioners, in all reſpects and purpoſes, as the partie himſelfe might haue had: Any Law, ſtatute, vſe, or cuſtome to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Debtor

Prouided alwayes, that no Debtor of the Bankrupt be hereby indangered, for the payment of his or her debt, truely and bona fide, to any ſuch Bankrupt, before ſuch time as he ſhall vnderſtand or know that he is become a Bankrupt.

Declaration of the imploiment of Bankrupts lands & goods.

Ouerplus

Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted, that ſuch of the ſaid Commiſſioners as ſhall put the ſaid Commiſſion in execution, ſhall vpon a lawfull requeſt to them made by the ſaid Banckrupt, not onely make a true declaration to the ſaid Bankrupts, of the imploying and beſtowing of his, her, or their ſaid lands, tenements, and hereditaments, offices, fees, goods, wares, money, chattels, and debts, which ſhall be paid and ſatiſfied to their ſaid Creditors, as is in like caſe limitted or appointed by the ſaid former ſtatute, made in the ſaid 13. yeare of the ſaid late Queenes Maieſties raigne, but alſo make payment of the ouerplus of the ſame, if any ſhall be, to the ſaid Banckrupts, their executors, adminiſtrators, and aſſignes. And that the ſaid Banckrupts, after the full ſatiſfaction of the ſaid Creditors, ſhall haue power and authoritie to recouer and receiue the reſidue & remainder of the debts to them owing: any thing in this Act conteined to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Action of Treſpas.

Not guiltie

Be it further enacted, that if any action of Treſpas, or other ſuit, ſhall happen hereafter to be brought againſt anie Commiſſioner authoriſed by the Statute, made in Añ 13. of our late Soueraigne Lady Queene Eliz. for Bankrupts, or any other perſon or perſons, hauing authoritie by vertue or vnder the Commiſſion, authorizing the ſaid Commiſſioner for the doing or executing of any matter, by force of the ſaid ſtatute, or this preſent ſtatute: that the defendant or defendants, in any ſuch action or ſuit, may plead Not guiltie, or otherwiſe iuſtifie that the act or thing wherof the plaintife or plaintifes complained, was done by the authoritie of the ſaid Act made in the 13. of Eliz. or in this preſent Act reſpectiuely, without expreſſing or reherſall of any other matter of circumſtance conteined in either of the ſaid Actes, & without inforcing him or them to ſhew forth theyr Commiſſion authorizing the ſaid act, or thing: whereunto the plaintife ſhall be admitted to reply, that the defendant did the ſaid fact ſuppoſed in the declaration of his owne wrong, without any ſuch cauſe alledged by the ſaid defendant, whereupon the iſſue in ſuch Action, ſhal be ioyned to be tried by verdict of xij. men, and vpon the triall of that iſſue, the whole matter to be giuen on both parties in euidence, according to the verie truth of the ſame. And if verdict vpon ſuch iſſue ſhall paſſe for the defendant, the defendant to haue his coſts. Prouided alwaies, &c. That if after any Commiſſion of Banckrupts hereafter ſued forth, and dealt in by the Commiſſioners, the offendor happen to die, before the Commiſſioners ſhall diſtribute the goods, lands, and debts of the offendors, or any of them, by force of the foreſaid ſtatute, of the 13. yeare of the raigne of our late ſoueraign Lady Q. Eliz. and this ſtatute, or either of them: That then neuertheleſſe, the ſaid Commiſſioners ſhall and may in that caſe procéede in execution, in, and vpon the ſaid Commiſſion, for, & concerning the offendors goods, lands, tenements, hereditaments, & debts, in ſuch ſort as they might haue done, if the partie offendor were lyuing. Añ 1. Iac. cap. 15.

Coſts

Berwicke.

2 ANno 1. Iacob. cap. 28. an Act was made for confirmation of the kings Letters patents, dated at Weſtm̃ 30. Aprilis Añ 2. Iac. graunted to the Maior, Bailifes, & Burgeſſes of the Borough of Berwicke vpon Twede, and their Succeſſors: And of the franchiſes, priuiledges, and cuſtomes of the ſaid Borough.

Biſhops and Biſhoprickes.

14 BE it enacted &c. That euery Archbiſhop, & Biſhop within this Realme, and their, & euery of their ſucceſſors ſhall be from & after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, for euer wholly & vtterly diſabled in Law, to make, do, leuie, or ſuffer any act or actes, thing or things, whereby, or by meanes whereof any of the honors, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, parcell of the poſſeſſions of his Archbiſhopricke, or Biſhopricke, or vnited, appertaining, or belonging to any of the ſame, or any part of them, or any of them, ſhal or may be aliened, aſſured, giuen, granted, demiſed, charged, or in any ſort conueied to our ſoueraigne Lord the king, his heires or ſucceſſors: And that all alienations, aſſurances, gifts, graunts, leaſes, charges, & conueyances whatſoeuer, from and after the end of this preſent Seſſion of parliament, to be done, ſuffered, or made to our ſaid So. Lord the king, his heires or ſucceſſors, of, or out of any of the ſaid poſſeſſions, or of, or out of any part or parcel of them, or any of them: and all & euery confirmation & confirmations of the ſame, ſhal be from & after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, vtterly void, & of none effect, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes: any former Law, ſtatute, act, ordinance, or other matter, or thing to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Añ 1. Iac. cap. 3.

Poſſeſſions of Archbiſhoprickes & Biſhopricks

Alienations

Bowes and Bowſtaues.

THe Act made Añ 8. Eliz. cap. 10. for Bowyers, and the prices of Bowes, is by Añ 1. Iac. cap. 25. continued, to remaine in force vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

Bridges.

THe Act made Añ 18. Eliz. cap. 20. for repairing and amending of Bridges & Highwaies neere the Citie of Oxford, is by Añ 1. Iac. cap. 25. continued, to remaine in force vntill the end of the firſt Seſion of the next Parliament.

10 A Repeal of the Statute of 18. Eliz. for repayring of Chepſtow bridge ouer the ryuer of Wye. And be it further enacted &c. That the Countie of Glouceſter, & the Countie of Monmouth, ſhall for euermore ſtand chargeable reſpectiuely & ſeuerally, for the erecting, building, new making vp, and continuall reparation & maintenance of the ſaid Bridge, when, and as often as néed ſhall require: viz. The ſaid County of of Glouceſter, from the middeſt of the ſaid Bridge, or from the place, where the middeſt of the ſaid Bridge ſtood in the ſaid Riuer, for that part or moitie of the ſaid Bridge, which lyeth on that ſide, vnto the Lordſhip of Tyddenham, & the ſaid Countie of Monmouth from the middeſt of the ſaid Bridge, or from the place where the middeſt of the ſaid Bridge ſtood, in the ſaid ryuer, for that part or moitie thereof which lyeth on that ſide, vnto the Lordſhip of Chepſtow: And that the Iuſtices of peace, or any foure of them, in either of the ſaid Counties, whereof one to be of the Quorum, ſeuerally & reſpectiuely, ſhall haue power & autho-

☞

Chepſtow Bridge

4. Iuſt. of peace.

authoritie by this Act, to taxe, aſſeſſe, and rate all and euery the Inhabitants of the the ſaid ſeuerall Counties of Glouceſter, & Monmouth, ſeuerally & reſpectiuely as wel within liberties as without, to ſuch reaſonable ſumme and ſummes of money, from time to time, as to the ſaid Iuſtices, or any foure of them in either of the ſaid Counties ſeuerally & reſpectiuely, whereof one to be of the Quorum, ſhall be thought fit, needfull & conuenient, for the buylding, new making vp, and erecting of the ſaid Bridge, & for the continual reparation therof: and after ſuch taxation made, the ſaid Iuſt. or any iiij. of them in either of the ſaid Counties, whereof one &c. within the limits of their authorities, cõmiſſions, & diuiſions, ſhall cauſe the names & ſummes of euery particular perſon in either of the ſaid counties ſo by them taxed, to be written in ſeueral Rols indented: and ſhal alſo haue power & authoritie, to appoint Collectors of euery Hundred, in either of the ſaid Counties ſeuerally & reſpectiuely, within the limits of their ſaid authorities, commiſſions, & diuiſions, for the ſeuerall collection of all ſummes of money by them taxed: Which Collectors, in either of the ſaid Counties, receyuing ſeuerall parts of the ſaid Rols indented, vnder the hands & ſeales of the ſaid Iuſt. or any foure of them, within the limits of their authorities & cõmiſſions, whereof one &c. ſhal haue power & authority, to collect & receiue al the particular ſummes of money therein contained, & to diſtrein euery ſuch Inhabitant as ſhall be taxed, & refuſe to make payment thereof, in his lands, goods, & chattels; and to ſell ſuch diſtreſſes, & of the ſale therof retaine & perceiue all the money taxed, & the reſidue (if the Diſtreſſes be better) to deliuer to the owner therof. And that the ſame Iuſtices, or foure of them, in either of the ſaid Counties, whereof one &c. within the limits of their commiſſions & authorities, ſhall alſo haue power to name and appoint foure ſufficient perſons out of the ſaid ſeuerall Counties, to be Surueyors from time to time, as need ſhall require, to ſuruey & ſet forward the work for building & repairing of the ſaid Bridge: viz. two to be Surueyors for the County of Glouceſter, and two to be Surueyors for the County of Monmouth, into whoſe hands the ſaid collectors of the ſaid Counties, ſeuerally & reſpectiuely, ſhall pay the ſummes of money by them leuied & collected, to be imploied for the building, erecting, and repayring of the ſaid Bridge from time to time, as need ſhal require, & ſhall make Rols indented, to be ſubſcribed interchangeably betweene them and the ſaid Surueyors, in either Countie reſpectiuely, mentioning the times & payments therof. And that the ſaid Collectors & Surueyors, and euery of them, & the executors & adminiſtrators of euery of them, from time to time when they ſhal be thereunto required, ſhal make true declarations and accompts in writing to the Iuſtices of peace, in either of the ſaid Counties wherin they are appointed Collectors or Surueyors, or to any foure of them, whereof one to be of the Quorum, of the receits, payments, imployments, & expences, of all the ſummes of money by them in that behalfe receiued or beſtowed. And if they, or any of them ſhall refuſe ſo to doe, or to pay (without delay to the vſe aforeſaid) ſuch part therof as ſhal be found to remaine in their hands, to ſuch perſon or perſons, as by any foure of the ſaid Iuſtices of Peace in either Countie, at their Quarter Seſſions reſpectiuely, ſhall be nominated or appointed in that behalfe; That then the ſaid Iuſt. of peace, or any foure of them, in either of the ſaid counties, whereof one to be of the Quorum, from time to time by their diſcretions, ſhall haue power & authoritie within the limits of their commiſſions and diuiſions, to make proceſſe againſt the ſaid Collectors & Surueiors, and euery of them, & the executors & adminiſtrators of euery of them, by Attachment or Capias, vnder their ſeales, for their apprehenſion, returnable at the generall Seſſions of peace in either of the ſaid Counties, and if they appeare, then to compel them to accompt & pay as aforeſaid: or elſe if they, or any of them refuſe ſo to do, then to commit ſuch of them as ſhall ſo refuſe, to ward, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, vntill their ſaid declaration & accompt, be truely made, & vntill they make payment of ſuch money as ſhall appeare to be by them deteined and not imployed. And that the ſaid Iuſt. of peace, or any foure of them, in either of the ſaid counties, reſpectiuely ſhall take order, that one part of all the ſeuerall Rols, containing all taxations, collections, and accompts of euery of the ſaid Collectors and Surueyors, from time to time in eyther of the ſaid Counties (being ſubſcribed aſwell by the ſaid Iuſtices, as alſo by the ſaid Collectors and Surueyors) may remaine & be ſafely kept amongſt the Records of the generall Seſſions of the peace in either of the ſaid Countyes reſpectiuely, whereby it may alwaies

Rols

Collectors

Diſtreine

Surueyors

Accompt

Rols

I. of peace

Forf.

Forf.

Beneuolēce

Accompts

alwayes appeare how much money is taxed, collected, & employed from time to time in that behalfe. And be it alſo enacted &c. that euery of the Iuſt. of Peace of the ſaid Countie of Monmouth from time to time (being reſident and inhabiting in the ſaid Countie) and alſo euery of the ſaid Iuſt. of peace of the ſaid county of Glouceſter, (being reſident & inhabitant in the ſaid Countie, or within the Countie of the Citie of Glouceſter) omitting or neglecting the due execution of this Statute, according to the power and direction thereby to them giuen (after requeſt made in that behalfe by any two of the Inhabitants in either of the ſaid Counties reſpectiuely) ſhall forfeit & loſe the ſumme of 5. li. a piece monethly for euery Moneth, (after the expiration of eight weekes next enſuing the end of this preſent Seſſion of parliament) in which no aſſeſſement, collection, imployment of money, or other effectuall proceeding towards the building of the ſaid Bridge, ſhal be by them done or vſed, or procured to be done or vſed according to the intent & true meaning of this Act, vntill the ſaid Bridge be fully, firmely, & ſufficiently made vp, built, and erected: and afterwards ſhall loſe & forfeit xl. ſhillings a peece, for euery monethly negligence or default by them committed, after like requeſt made in that behalfe, in not taking order for reparation thereof from time to time, as neceſſity ſhal require, in maner, as by this Act is preſcribed & limitted. And be it alſo enacted &c. That it ſhal & may be lawfull to and for euery ſuch perſon & perſons, as well in the ſaid Countie of Glouceſter, as alſo in the ſaid Countie of Monmouth, as by the ſaid Iuſtices of peace, or any foure of them, in either of the ſaid Counties reſpectiuely (whereof one to be of the Quorum in each County) in their generall Seſſions of the peace, ſhal be nominated & appointed in that behalfe, to aſke, receiue, & take of any of the K. Maieſties ſubiects of South Wales, of the citie of Briſtoll, or any other perſon or perſons trauayling by that way or paſſage where the ſaid Bridge is to be built (any Act or ſtatute to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding) all ſuch ſūme & ſummes of money or beneuolence, as they or any of them without compulſion, will willingly giue towards the building & erecting of the ſaid Bridge, vntill the ſame be fully built & erected, and that true Accompts vpon oath ſhall be made & deliuered by euery of the ſaid perſons monethly of all ſuch ſumme or ſummes as ſhall be ſo receiued or collected: And that the Money thereupon due, ſhall be by euery of them likewiſe Monethly paied ouer vnto any two of the Iuſtices of Peace reſpectiuely in either of the ſaid Counties wherein they were ſo nominated & appointed, whereof one to be of the Quorum, by ſeuerall writings indented to be ſubſcribed interchangeably betweene the ſaid Iuſtices, & the ſaid Accomptāts, vpon paine that euery of the ſaid perſons ſhall forfeit & loſe xl.s. for euery default by them committed, in not making ſuch accompt & payment: and the ſaid money ſo receiued, to be by the ſaid Iuſtices reſpectiuely diſpoſed & imployed towards the building of the ſaid Bridge, and that ſuch parts of the ſaid writings of accompts & payments as ſhall be from time to time deliuered to the ſaid Iuſt. in either Countie, ſhall remaine and be kept amongſt the Records of the Seſſions of the Peace in either of the ſaid Counties reſpectiuely, whereby it may appeare, how much is giuen and receiued towards the ſaid Bridge, and aſwell the perſons to be appointed in either of the ſaid Counties, for receiuing the ſaid gifts & beneuolence, as alſo the Collectors & Surueiors afore mentioned in either County, ſhal and may haue ſuch reaſonable allowance towards their paines & ſeruices in the premiſſes, as by the more part of the Iuſtices of Peace at their quarter Seſſions reſpectiuely in either of the ſaid Counties, ſhall be ordered & ſet downe vnder their hands in that behalfe. And moreouer, be it enacted &c. That if the ſaid Iuſt. of P. in either of the ſaid Counties, or any of them, or any other to his or their vſe haue, or hath heretofore had, or receyued any ſumme or ſummes of money giuen, taxed or collected, or ſhall at any time hereafter take or receiue any money giuen, taxed or collected towards the erecting & new making of the ſaid Bridge, or the reparation thereof, and ſhall and do detaine the ſame, or any part thereof in his or their hands, and do not imploy it towards the building or reparation of the ſaid Bridge with all conuenient ſpeede, vpon requeſt to him or them in that behalfe made: That then euery ſuch Iuſtice of peace, or other perſon ſo offending, for euery ſuch default or offence ſhall forfeit and loſe the ſumme of xl. li. And if any of the ſaid Iuſtices of Peace, or any other perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, which haue had or gotten, or hereafter ſhall haue or get into his hands any money

giuen,

Forf.

Iuſt. of peace.

Forf.

giuen, rated, receiued, or collected, for or towards the buylding or reparation of the ſaid Bridge, ſhall conceal, detaine, or conuert the ſame to his or their owne vſes, and ſhall refuſe to make payment thereof to be imploied accordingly vpon requeſt made in that behalfe, that then it ſhall & may be lawful for any perſon or perſons, to ſue the partie or parties (deteyning ſuch money) in the high Court of Chancery, or any other court of Equitie by Engliſh Bill, for recouery thereof, & the ſame being recouered by decrée or order of that Court, ſhall be imployed towards the building or repayring of the ſaid Bridge, by direction of the ſaid Court, & that ſuch allowance or coſts ſhall be ordered by the ſaid Court, to be paid to ſuch as ſhal ſo ſue for the ſame, towards his or their charges & paines beſtowed therin, as ſhall be thought méete and conuenient.

Forf.

And be it likewiſe enacted &c. That all and euery of the ſaid forfeitures herein before mencioned, ſhall and may be recouered againſt the ſaid Juſtices of Peace, or other perſon ſo offending, & euery or any of them, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in any of the K. Ma. courts of record at Weſtminſter, wherein no eſſoine, wager of law, or protection ſhal be admitted or allowed: And that euery of the ſaid forfeitures, which ſhall be recouered, being diuided into foure parts, one part thereof ſhall remaine, and be to the vſe of ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſhall ſue, complaine, or informe for the ſame towards his or their charges therein, and the other thrée parts therof after ſuch recouerie, ſhal be imployed and beſtowed toward the making and repayring of the ſaid Bridge from time to time by direction and order of the Court, wherein the ſame ſhal be ſo recouered. Añ 3. Iac. ca. 23.

*

☞ Bridge neer Upton vpon Seuerne.

11 Be it enacted &c. That the Bridge ouer the riuer of Seuerne, néere the towne of Upton vpon Seuerne, ſhall be wholly made, erected, builded, and finiſhed, within the ſpace of 3. yeares after the end of this Seſſion of parliament, by the Inhabitants of the County of Worceſter, (other then the Citizens of the Citie of Worceſter, inhabiting in the ſaid Citie, & that only concerning the lands, goods, & chattels within the ſaid Citie, and their liberties thereof) vpon paine of forfeiture of an 100. li. for euery yeare, after the end of the ſaid thrée yeares, that the ſaid Bridge ſhal happen to be vnfiniſhed, to be paid by the inhabitants of the ſaid County, (other then the ſaid Citizens as aforeſaid) The one moitie thereof to be emploied towards the réedifying and repairing of the ſaid Bridge, the other moitie to him or them, that will ſue for the ſame in any of the K. Maieſties Courts of record, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be admitted or allowed.

Forf.

Moity

Rate

Inhabitant

And be it further enacted &c. That the Juſt. of P. of the ſaid County of Worceſter, or any thrée, foure, or more of them to be nominated & agréed on by the Juſt. of peace of the ſaid County, or the more part of them in their generall Quarter Seſſions, ſhall haue full power & authoritie from time to time, as often as néed ſhal require, vntill the ſaid Bridge ſhalbe fully réedified & builded, to rate, taxe, and aſſeſſe the ſaid County of Worceſter, & ſeueral hundreds, towns, pariſhes, villages, & hamlets within the ſame, & euery Inhabitant or dweller within any the ſaid hundreds, &c. (other then the ſaid Citie of Worceſter and Citizens aforeſaid, concerning their lands, goods, & chattels aforeſaid) to ſuch reaſonable ſumme & ſummes of money, as to the ſaid Juſtices ſo nominated as aforeſaid, or any thrée, foure, or more of them ſhall be thought fit & conuenient.

Collector

Diſtreſſe

And that the Juſtices of p. of the ſaid County of Wo. or the more part of them, at their quarter Seſſions, ſhal at all & euery time & times hereafter haue full power and authoritie by this preſent Act, to nominate and appoint ſuch perſon & perſons as they ſhall thinke fit to collect & gather the ſaid ſeuerall ſummes. And that ſuch perſon & perſons as the ſaid Juſtices ſo ſhall appoint for the gathering and leuying thereof, ſhall haue hereby full power and authoritie by way of diſtreſſe vpon deniall, refuſall, or nonpayment, to leuie the ſame, and to make ſale of the ſame diſtreſſe or diſtreſſes according to the ſtatute made in the 22. yeare of H. 8. ca. 5. and the ſame money ſo to be leuied, to be deliuered ouer and paied to the ſaid Juſtices of P. ſo nominated as aforeſaid, or to ſuch perſon or perſons as the ſaid Juſtices of Peace ſo nominated ſhall appoint, who ſhall imploy the ſame with as much ſpéede as may be for the purpoſe aforeſaid. And if any perſon or perſons within the ſaid Countie of Worceſter, who ſhall be taxed or rated to pay any ſumme or ſummes of money in forme aforeſaid, do refuſe the payment thereof, or otherwyſe withſtand their diſtreſſe or diſtreſſes, or if any other that ſhall be charged to gather, leuie, or pay ouer any the ſaid ſummes of money,

Refuſe

Impriſ.

Detaine

Forf.

Moitie

money, ſhall refuſe, withſtand, deny, or impugne to accompliſh the order or commandement of the ſaid Iuſtices of peace, or of the more part of them in their quarter Seſſions, or of the ſaid Iuſtices of peace ſo nominated, as aforeſaid: Then euery ſuch perſon & perſons ſhall be impriſoned without baile or mainpriſe, by the diſcretion of the ſaid Iuſtices, or any two of them, vntill ſuch time as they & euery of them ſo offending ſhall be conformable to performe and abide the order of the ſaid Iuſtices ſo to be taken as is aforeſaid for the ſaid offences. And be it further enacted &c. That if the ſaid Iuſtices, or any of them, or any other perſon or perſons ſo to be appointed as aforeſaid, hauing receiued any ſumme or ſummes of money aforeſaid, towards the erecting & making of the ſaid Bridge, do detaine the ſame, or any part thereof in his or their hands, or do not employ the ſame with all conuenient ſpeede, as is aforeſaid, That then euery ſuch Iuſt. of P. and euerie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo offending, for euery ſuch default ſhall forfeit an C.li. the one moity thereof to be employed towards the reedifying & building of the ſaid bridge, to be leuied by diſtreſſe as is aforeſaid, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame in any the K. Maieſties Courts of record, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be admitted or allowed. Añ 3. Iacobi cap. 24.

Brokers.

No alteration of the property.

Denie

Forf.

BE it enacted &c. That no ſale, exchange, pawne, or Morgage of any Iewell, plate, apparell, houſhold ſtuffe, or other goods of what kind, nature, or qualitie ſoeuer the ſame ſhall be of, and that ſhall be wrongfully, or vniuſtly purloyned, taken, robbed, or ſtollen from any perſon or perſons, or bodies politique, and which at any time hereafter ſhall be ſold, vttered, deliuered, exchanged, pawned, or done away within the Citie of London, or liberties thereof, Or within the Citie of Weſtminſter in the County of Middleſex, or within Southwarke in the County of Surrey, or within two Miles of the ſaid Citie of London, to any Broker or Brokers, or pawne takers, by any way or meanes whatſoeuer, directly, or indirectly, ſhall worke, or make any change or alteration of the propertie or intereſt, of, and from any perſon or perſons, or bodie politique, from whom the ſame iewels, plate, apparel, houſhold ſtuffe, or goods were, or ſhalbe wrongfully purloyned, taken, robbed, or ſtollen: any law, vſage, or cuſtome to the contrary notwithſtanding. And for the better maintaining of true and honeſt dealing, and for the eſchewing and auoyding of falſhood, fraude, and deceit, in ſuch kind of Brokers and pawne takers: Bee it further enacted &c. that if any perſon or perſons, or bodies politique, from whom any Iewels, plate, apparell, houſhold ſtuffe, or any kind of goods whatſoeuer, ſhal be wrongfully purloyned, taken, ſtollen, or robbed, ſhall require and demaund, of any ſuch Broker or Pawne taker, to declare whether any ſuch goods, be come to his or their poſſeſſions, & to declare, ſhew, & manifeſt the ſame, and how, and by what meanes he had them, or came by the ſame, and how, when, and to whom he hath deliuered, conueyed, or beſtowed, and employed the ſame: And that ſuch Broker, vpon any ſuch requeſt & demaund to be made, ſhall deny, & refuſe to diſcloſe, tell, or manifeſt the ſame truely & iuſtly, ſhall forfeit vnto the true Owner or Owners of ſuch Iewels, plate, apparell, houſhold ſtuffe, & other goods, from whom the ſame were wrongfully purloyned, taken, ſtollen, or robbed, double the value thereof that ſhall be denied and refuſed to be diſcloſed, told, and manifeſted, as aforeſaid: The ſame double value to be recouered by the true Owner, or Owners of ſuch goods, from whom the ſame were wrongfully purloyned, taken, robbed, or ſtollen, to be recouered by Action of debt, bill, or plaint, in any of the K. Maieſties courts of record at Weſtminſter, or within the Citie of London, In which no eſſoine, wager of law, or protection ſhall be allowed. Prouided alwayes, that this Act, nor any thing therein contained, ſhall not be preiudiciall, or hurtfull to the auncient trade of Brokers within the citie of London, vſing and exerciſing the auncient trade of Brokers, betweene Merchant and Merchant, or other Traders or Occupiers, within the ſaid Citie and the liberties of the ſame. Añ 1. Iac. cap. 21.

Butter and Cheeſe.

THe Statute made 3. & 4. E.6. cap. 21. for the buying & ſelling of Butter and Cheeſe, is by 1. Iac. cap. 25. continued, to remaine in force vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

Cables, Halters, &c.

BY 1. Iac. cap. 25. the Statute made 21. H. 8. cap. 12. for the true making of Cables, Halſers, and Ropes, is continued vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

Calues, Kine, Oxen, Sheepe, Steeres, &c.

BY 1. Iac. cap. 25. the Statute made 24. H. 8. cap. 9. againſt killing of young beaſts called weanelings, is continued vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

And by the ſame 1. Iac. cap. 25. the Statute made 3. & 4. Edw. 6. cap. 19. concerning the buying and ſelling of Rother Beaſtes and Cattell, is continued vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

Clap-boord.

THe Statute made Anñ 35. El. cap. 11. For bringing in of Clap-boord from the parts beyond the ſeas, and the reſtrayning of tranſporting of Wine Caske, for the ſparing and preſeruing of Timber within this Realme, is by 1. Iac. ca. 25. continued vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

Clergie.

Stab.

Clergy denyed

31 BE it enacted &c. That euery perſon and perſons, which after one month next enſuing the end of this preſent Seſſiō of Parliament, ſhall ſtabbe or thruſt any perſon or perſons, that hath not then any weapon drawne, or that hath not then firſt ſtricken the party which ſhall ſo ſtabbe or thruſt, ſo as the perſon or perſons ſo ſtabbed or thruſt ſhall thereof dye within the ſpace of ſixe Moneths then next following, although it cannot be proued that the ſame was done of malice fore-thought: yet the partie ſo offending, and being thereof conuicted, by verdict of 12. men, confeſſion, or otherwiſe, according to the Lawes of this Realme, ſhall bee excluded from the benefite of his or their Clergie, and ſuffer death as in caſe of wilfull Murther. Prouided alwaies, That this Act or any thing therein contained, ſhall not extend to any perſon or perſons, which ſhall kill any perſon or perſons ſe defendendo, or by miſfortune, or in any other manner then as aforeſaid, nor ſhall extend to any perſon or perſons, which in keeping and preſeruing the Peace, ſhall chance to commit Manſlaughter, ſo as the ſaid Manſlaughter bee not committed wittingly, willingly, and of purpoſe, vnder pretext and colour of keeping the Peace: Nor ſhall extend to any perſon or perſons, which in chaſtiſing or correcting his child or ſeruant, ſhall beſides his or their intent and purpoſe, chance to commit Manſlaughter. This Act to continue vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

Coniuration, Enchantment, &c.

BE it enacted &c. That the ſtatute made in the fift yeare of the Reigne of our late Soueraign Lady of moſt famous and happie memorie Queene Elizabeth, intituled, An Act againſt Coniurations, Inchātments, and Witch-crafts, bee from the Feaſt of S. Michael the Archangell next comming, for and concerning all offences to bee committed after the ſame Feaſt, vtterly repealed. And for the better reſtrayning the ſaid offences, and more ſeuere puniſhing the ſame, Be it further enacted &c. That if any perſon or perſons, after yͤ ſaid Feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangell next comming, ſhall vſe, practiſe, or exerciſe any Inuocation, or Coniuration of any euill and wicked ſpirit, or ſhall conſult, couenant with, entertaine, employ, feede or reward any euill and wicked ſpirit, to, or for any intent or purpoſe, or take vp any dead man, womā, or child, out of his, her, or their graue, or any other place, where the dead body reſteth, or the ſkinne, bone, or any other part of any dead perſon, to be employed or vſed in any manner of Witch-craft, Sorcerie, Charme, or Inchantment, or ſhall vſe, practiſe, or exerciſe any Witchcraft, Inchantment, Charme, or Sorcerie, whereby any perſon ſhall be killed, deſtroyed, waſted, conſumed, pined, or lamed in his or her body, or any part thereof: That then euery ſuch Offendor, or Offendors, their Ayders, Abbettors, and Counſellors, being of any the ſaid offences duely & lawfully conuicted & attainted, ſhal ſuffer pains of death, as a Felon, or Felons, & ſhall looſe the priuiledge and benefit of Clergie, and Sanctuarie. And further, to the intent that all manner of Practiſe, Vſe, or Exerciſe of witchcraft, Enchantmēt, Charme, or Sorcerie ſhould be from hēceforth vtterly auoi-

Coniuratiõ

Deſtroyed

Acceſſories

Felony Clergy denied

ded, aboliſhed, and taken away, Be it enacted &c. That if any perſon or perſons ſhall from and after the ſaid Feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangell next cōming, take vpon him or them by Witchcraft, Inchātmēt, Charme, or Sorcerie, to tell or declare in what place any treaſure of Gold or Silver ſhould or might be found or had in the earth, or other ſecret places, or where goods or things loſt or ſtollen ſhould be found, or become, or to the intent to prouoke any perſon to vnlawfull Loue, or whereby any Cattell or Goods of any perſon ſhall be deſtroyed, waſted, or impaired, or to hurt or deſtroy any perſon in his or her bodie, although the ſame be not effected and done: That then all & euery ſuch perſon or perſōs ſo offending, & being thereof lawfully conuicted, ſhall for the ſaid offence ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of one whole yeare, without bayle or mainpriſe, & once in euery quarter of the ſaid yere, ſhall in ſome Market Town vpon the Market day, or at ſuch time, as any Fayre ſhalbe kept, there ſtand openly vpon the Pillory by the ſpace of ſixe houres, & there ſhal opēly confeſſe his or her error and offence. And if any perſon or perſons being once conuicted of the ſame offēces, as is aforeſaid, do eſtſones perpetrate & commit the like offence, That then euery ſuch offendor being of any the ſaid offences the ſecond time lawfully & duly conuicted & attainted, as is aforeſaid, ſhall ſuffer pains of death as a Felon, or Felons, & ſhall loſe the benefite and priuiledge of Clergie and Sanctuarie. Sauing to the wife of ſuch perſon as ſhall offend in any thing contrary to this Act her title of Dower, and alſo to the heire and ſucceſſor of euery ſuch perſon, his or their titles of Inheritance, Succeſſion, and other rights, as though no ſuch Attaindor of the Anceſtor or Predeceſſor had been made. Prouided alwayes, that if the Offendor in any the caſes aforeſaid, ſhall happen to be a Peere of the Realme, then his tryall therein to bee had by his Peeres, as it is vſed in caſes of Felonie or Treaſon, and not otherwiſe.

Treaſure
Loſt goods
Prouoke loue
Goods deſtroyed
Body hurt
Impriſ.
Pillory
2. offence
Felony
Clergy denyed
Dower
Peere of the Realme

Cordiners, Curriers, Tanners, &c.

☞ 24 TO the intent, that a reaſonable and indifferent courſe, for the true & wel tanning, currying, & working of Leather, may bee from henceforth eſtabliſhed and appointed, and yet the perſons vſing & occupying the ſeuerall Crafts and Myſteries aforeſaid, may not be further or more ſtrictly bound, reſtrained, or limitted, then the neceſſary regard of the Common wealth, & generall commoditie of all ſorts of ſubiects within this Realme requireth. Be it enacted &c. That from and after the Feaſt of Saint Bartholomew the Apoſtle next cōming, no Butcher by himſelfe, or by any other perſon, ſhall Gaſh, Flaughter, or Cut any Hide of any Oxe, Bul, Steere or Cow, in flaying thereof, or otherwiſe, whereby the ſame ſhall bee impaired or hurt, vpon paine of forfeiture for euery hide ſo gaſhed, Flaughtered, or Cut, 20. d. And that no Butcher ſhall water any Hide, except only in the Moneths of June, July, & Auguſt, nor ſhall offer to put to ſale any Hide, being putrified, or rotten, vpon pain of forfeiture for euery Hide ſo watered, and for euery Hide ſo putrified or rotten, and offered, or put to ſale, 3.s.4.d. And be it &c. That no Butcher, or other perſon or perſons, after the Feaſt of Saint Bartholomewe next comming, ſhall kill any Calfe to ſell, beeing vnder fiue weekes old, vpon paine to forfeit for euery calfe ſo to be killed & ſold, 6.s.8.d. And be it &c. That no perſon or perſons occupying the Craft or Myſterie of a Butcher, ſhal after the Feaſt of Saint Bartholomew the Apoſtle next comming, occupie or vſe by himſelfe, or any other perſon or perſons, the Feate, Craft, or Myſterie of a Tanner, during the time that hee ſhall vſe the Craft, or Occupation of a Butcher, vpon paine of forfeiture of 6.s.8.d. for euery day that he ſhall ſo vſe the Feate, Craft, or Myſterie of a Tanner. And be it &c. That no perſon or perſons ſhall from and after the Feaſt of Saint Bartholomewe next comming, Tanne any Leather, or ſhall vſe, take, or haue any Profite, Gaine, or Commoditie, of, or by the ſayd Craft or Myſterie of Tanning of Leather, except ſuch perſon or perſons as had a Tannehouſe at the beginning of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, and did then occupie the Myſterie of Tanning of Leather: And except ſuch as haue beene, or hereafter ſhall bee brought vp, inſtructed, or taught as apprentices, or couenant or hyred ſeruants for that purpoſe, by the ſpace of ſeuen yeares, in the Myſterie of Tanning of Leather: And except the Wife, and ſuch Sonne or Sonnes of a Tanner, as hath beene brought vp and hath vſed the Myſterie of Tanning of Leather, by the ſpace of foure yeares, or the Sonne or Daughter of a Tanner, or ſuch perſon, who ſhall marry ſuch Wife or Daughter,

Butcher Gaſh
Forf.
Watering Hides
Rotten
Forf.
Calfe 5. weekes. Forf.
Butcher
Tanner
Forf.
Tanner
Apprentiſe

to whom hée hath or ſhall leaue a Tanne-houſe, and Fattes, vpon paine of forfeiture of all ſuch Leather, by him or them ſo tanned, or whereof he or they ſhall receiue any profit or commodity by Tanning, or the iuſt value thereof. And be it &c. That no perſon or perſons vſing the Myſterie of Tanning of Leather by himſelfe, or by any other perſon or perſons, from and after the ſaide Feaſt of Saint Bartholomew, ſhall during that time, that he ſhall vſe the ſaid Myſterie, occupie or vſe the Craft or Myſterie of a Shoomaker, Currier, Butcher, or any other Artificer, vſing or exerciſing cutting or working of Leather, vpon paine to forfeit and loſe all and euery ſuch Hide and Hides, Skin and Skins, ſo by them or any of them wrought or tanned, during the time that he ſhall vſe the Myſterie or Craft of Tanning aforeſaid, or the iuſt value thereof. And bée it &c. That no perſon or perſons, after the Feaſt of Saint Bartholomewe next comming, ſhall bargaine, buy, make any contract for, or beſpeake any rough Hide, or Calues Skinne in the haire, but onely ſuch perſon or perſons, as by vertue of this Act may lawfully vſe the Craft or Myſterie of tanning of Leather, and ſhall tanne the ſame, or ſuch perſon or perſons which will tawe the ſame (except ſalt Hides for the neceſſary vſe of Shippes) vpon paine to forfeit & loſe al and euery ſuch Hides and Skinnes ſo bought, or the iuſt value thereof: and that no Tanner, or other perſon or perſons ſhall Foreſtall any Hides comming towards any Fayre or Market, nor ſhall buy any Hide any other where then in open Fayre or Market, vnleſſe it bée of ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſhall kill the ſame Beaſt, whereof the ſaid Hide ſhall bée, for the prouiſion of his or their owne houſe or houſes, vpon paine of forfeiture for euery Hide ſo foreſtalled or bought, contrary to the true meaning of this preſent Act, 6. s. 8. d. And be it &c. That no perſon or perſons ſhall or may after the Feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord God next comming buy, ſell, bargaine, beſpeake, or take, promiſe to haue exchange, or put away any tanned Leather, not wrought and conuerted into made Wares, but onely ſuch perſon and perſons as will and ſhall worke, and conuert the ſame Leather into made Wares, vpon paine of forfeiture of the Leather ſo bought, ſold, exchanged, or put away, or the value thereof. Prouided alwayes, &c. That all and euery artificer and other perſon and perſons vſing to conuert tanned Leather into made Wares, as well Strangers borne, as other, may lawfully buy all kind of tanned Leather, to make or conuert the ſame into made Wares at Leaden Hall in London vpon euery Munday, the ſame being firſt duely Searched, Sealed, and Regiſtred, as is hereafter limitted. Prouided alſo, That the Sadlers and Girdlers may ſell their Neckes, Shreds of tanned Leather red, without incurring any paine or forfeiture for the ſame. And be it further enacted &c. That after the ſaid Feaſt of Saint Bartholomew next comming, no perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, which ſhall after the ſaid Feaſt occupie or vſe by him or themſelues, or by any other perſon or perſons, the Craft or Myſterie of Tanning of Leather, ſhall ſuffer any Hide or Skinne to lye in the Lymes, till the ſame be ouerlymed: Nor ſhall put any Hides or Skinnes into any Tanne-fats, before the Lyme bée well and perfectly ſokened and wrought out of them, and euery of them: Nor ſhall vſe, imploy, occupie, or put by themſelues, or by any other perſon or perſons, any thing or ſtuffe in or about the workmanſhip or tanning of Leather, but onely Aſh-barke, Oake-barke, Tapwort, Mault, Meale, Lyme, Culuer-doung, or Henne-doung: Nor ſhall willingly ſuffer his or their Leather to be layed, or to hang, or to lye wet in any Froſt, vntill the ſame be frozen: Nor ſhal dry or parch the ſaid Leather with the heat of the fire, or of the Summer Sunne: Nor ſhall tanne or cauſe to bée tanned any Hide or Skinne, béeing putrified or rotten by long lying, either before the putting of it into the Lymes, or after in the Water or Liquor, or by any other means: Nor ſhall ſuffer the Hides for Utter ſole Leather to lye in the Woozes any leſſe time then twelue Moneths at the leaſt: Nor the Hides for vpper Leathers in the like Woozes, any leſſe time then nine Moneths at the leaſt: Nor ſhall negligently worke the Hides in the Woozes, but ſhall renew and make ſtrong their Woozes, as often as ſhall be requiſit: Nor ſhall after the ſaide Feaſt of Saint Bartholomewe put to ſale any Tanned Hide or Skinne, which ſhall bée after the ſayde Feaſt wrought and tanned in any other ſort, then by this Statute is limitted and appointed, vpon paine of forfeiture of euery Oxe Hide, Bull Hide, Stéere Hide, Cow Hide, or Skinne tanned or wrought,

Forf.

Tanner.

Forf.

Rough hide

Forf.

Foreſtall

Forf.

Tann'd leather

Forf.

Tanner

Forf.

or offered to bee put to Sale, contrary to the true meaning of this preſent Act, or the iuſt value thereof. And bee it enacted &c. That no perſon or perſons vſing, or which hereafter ſhall vſe the Craft or Myſterie of Tanning of Leather, ſhall after the ſayde Feaſt of Saint Bartholomewe next comming, raiſe with any mixtures any Hide, to bee imployed and conuerted to Backes, Bend leather, Clowting leather, or any other Sole Leather, Except the ſame Hide bee for largeneſſe, ſtate, and growth, fit and ſufficient for that vſe and purpoſe, the ſame to be tryed by the Tryers hereafter in this preſent Act to bee appointed, vpon paine of Forfeiture of all ſuch Hides which ſhall bee raiſed and conuerted to Sole Leather, contrarie to the true meaning of this preſent prouiſion. And be it further enacted &c. That from the ſaid Feaſt of Saint Bartholomew next comming, No perſon or perſons whatſoeuer ſhall put, or cauſe to bee put to Sale, Exchange, or otherwiſe depart with any kinde of tanned Leather red & vnwrought, but in open Fayre or Market, in the places therefore commonly accuſtomed, and therefore prepared, vnleſſe the ſame Leather haue beene before lawfully Searched and Sealed in ſome open Fayre or Market, or other place lawfully appointed, to and for the Searching and Sealing of Leather: Nor ſhall after the ſayde Feaſt offer or put to Sale any tanned Leather, redde and vnwrought, before the ſame bee Searched and Sealed according to the Lawes and Order of this Statute hereafter mentioned, vpon paine of Forfeiture for euery Hide or piece of Leather ſo ſolde, exchanged, or otherwiſe departed with, contrarie to the true meaning of this Act, 6.s. 8.d. and for euery Dozen of Calueſkinnes, or Sheepe-ſkinnes, 3.s. 4.d. and the Hide or Hides, Skin or Skinnes, and Leather in any other wiſe ſolde, exchanged, or bought, or the value thereof. And be it &c. That if any perſon or perſons, vſing, or which ſhall vſe the Myſterie or Facultie of Tanning, ſhall at any time or times hereafter offer or put to Sale any kinde of Leather, which ſhall bee inſufficiently or not throughly Tanned, or which ſhall not then haue beene after the Tanning thereof, well and thorowly dryed, ſo that the ſame by the Tryers of Leather lawfully appointed according to this preſent Act, for the time beeing, ſhall bee found to be inſufficiently or not throughly Tanned, or not throughly Dried, as aforeſaid, That then all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons ſo offending, ſhall forfeit ſo much of his or their ſaid Leather, as ſhall be found inſufficiently, and not throughly Tanned, or not throughly Dryed as aforeſaid: That is to ſay, the whole Hide, Backe, or Skinne, or other piece of Leather, if the whole bee inſufficiently or not throughly Tanned, or not throughly Dryed: And if the whole Hide, Backe, Skin, or other piece of Leather bee not ſufficiently or not thorowly tanned, or not thorowly dryed, then onely ſo much of the Hide, Backe, Skinne, or other piece of Leather, as ſhall bee inſufficiently or not thorowly Tanned, or not thorowly Dryed, the ſame to bee cut out by the ouerſight, diſcretion, and direction of the Tryers, hereafter in this Act to bee appointed, vpon the Othes of the ſaid Tryers. And be it enacted &c. That after the ſaide Feaſt of Saint Bartholomew next comming, no perſon or perſons ſhall ſet their Fattes in Tan-hils, or other places, where the Woozes or Leather that ſhall be put to Tanne in the ſame, ſhall or may take any vnkinde heates, or ſhall put any Leather into any hote or warme Woozes, or ſhall Tanne any Hide, Calue-ſkin, or Sheepe-ſkinne, with any hote or warme Woozes whatſoeuer, Vpon paine that euerie perſon ſo offending, ſhall forfeit for euery ſuch offence tenne pounds: and ſhall alſo for euery ſuch Offence ſtand vpon the Pillorie three ſeuerall Market dayes in the Market Townes next to the place where the ſaid Offence ſhall bee committed. And bee it enacted &c. That no perſon or perſons ſhall Regrate, Ingroſſe, or get into their handes by buying, contracting, or promiſe taking, any Oaken Barke before it bee ſtripped, or after, to the intent to ſell the ſame againe, Vpon paine of Forfeiture of all ſuch Barke ſo by him or them Regrated, Ingroſſed, or Bought, contrary to the true meaning of this preſent Braunch, or the full value thereof. And bee it further enacted &c. That no perſon or perſons ſhall from and after the ſayde Feaſt of Saint Bartholomewe, next comming, fell, or cauſe to bee felled any Oaken Trees meete to bee barked, where Barke is worth two ſhillings a Carte loade, ouer and aboue the charges of Barking and Pilling (Timber to bee imployed to and for the neceſſarie and needefull buil-

Raiſe Hides

Forf.

Tanned leather Faire or Market

Sealed

Forf.

Leather inſufficiently tanned.

Forf.

Fatts ſet in Tanne-hils

Forf.

Pillory

Barke

Forf.

Fell Oaken Trees

building or reparations of Houſes, Ships, or Milles onely excepted) but betweene the firſt day of Aprill, and the laſt day of June, Forf. vpon paine of forfeiture of euery ſuch Oaken Tree ſo felled, or double the value thereof. And be it enacted, &c. That no Taker or Takers, Purueyor or Purueyors of Timber, or his or their Deputy or Deputies, Purueyor of Timber. ſhall fell, or cauſe to bee felled for the vſe of the Kings Maieſtie, his Heires or Succeſſors, any Oaken Timber Tree or Trees, meete to be barked, but in barking time (Trees to be felled for the needfull and neceſſary building or repayring of any his Maieſties houſes or Ships only excepted) Or ſhall in any wiſe take or receiue any manner of profit, gaine, or commoditie, by any Loppes, Toppes, or Barke of any Trees, to be taken by them or any of them, Or ſhall in any wiſe take, carry away, giue, ſell, or diſpoſe from the owner any more of any Tree to bee taken, as is aforeſaid, then onely the Timber of the ſame Tree or Trees to be vſed, and beſtowed or imployed only in, vpon, or about the kings Maieſties Buildings, or Ships, vpon pain Forf. of forfeiture to the party grieued for euery Tree, & for the Loppes, Toppes, or Barke of euery Tree taken contrary to the meaning of this Article, 40.s. And that it ſhall be lawfull to the party of whom ſuch Tree or Trees ſhall be taken, or to any other, for and in his name to take, retaine, withhold, and keepe to himſelfe all the Barke, Loppe and Toppe of ſuch Tree, or Trees, Any Commiſſion or other matter whatſoeuer notwithſtanding. And bee it enacted &c. That from and after the Feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangell next comming, no Currier. perſon or perſons ſhall curry any kinde of Leather in the houſe of any Shoomaker, or other perſon, but onely in his owne houſe, ſituate in a Corporate or Market Towne, nor ſhall curry any kind of Leather, except it be well and perfectly tanned, nor ſhall after the ſaid Feaſt of S. Bartholomew, curry any Hide or Skinne, beeing not thorowly drie, after his wette Seaſon, In which wette Seaſon hee ſhall not vſe any Stale, Urine, or any other deceitful or ſubtile mixture, thing, way, or meanes, to corrupt or hurt the ſame, Nor ſhall curry any Leather meete for vtter Sole Leather, with any other ſtuffe, then with hard Tallow, nor of any leſſe of that then the Leather will receiue: Nor ſhall curry any kind of Leather meete for Ouer Leather, and Inner Soles, but with good and ſufficient ſtuffe, beeing freſh and not ſalt, and thorowly liquored, till it can receiue no more: Nor ſhall burne or ſcald any Hide or Leather in the currying: Nor ſhall ſhaue any Leather too thinne: Nor ſhall gaſh or hurt any Leather in the ſhauing, or by any other meanes, but ſhall worke the ſame ſufficiently in all points and reſpects, vpon paine of forfeiture for euery ſuch Offence Forf. or Acts done contrarie to the true meaning of this Article, (other then in gaſhing, or hurting in ſhauing) 6.s. 8.d. and the value of euery ſuch Skinne or Hide marred by his euill workmanſhip, and for euery offence to be done againſt this Article, in gaſhing or hurting by ſhauing, double ſo much to the partie grieued, as the Leather ſhall be impayred therby, by the iudgement of the Wardens of the Curriers, and the Warden of the Company, whereof the party grieued ſhall bee. And bee it further enacted, That no Cordwainer, Shoomaker, or other perſon or perſons, dwelling or inhabiting within the Citie of London, London or the Liberties of the ſame, or dwelling within three miles of the ſaid Citie, and occupying wet curried Leather in his Art and Occupation, ſhall put or cauſe to bee put any Leather to be curried, but to ſuch perſon or perſons as bee or ſhall bee free of the Companie of the Curriers of the City of London, vpon paine of forfeiture of all Forf. ſuch curried Leather, or the value thereof. And be it further enacted, That no perſon or perſons ſhall by any meanes occupie, or put in any made wares within the Citie of London, or three miles of the ſame City any curried Leather, before the ſame ſhalbe ſearched and allowed by the Wardens of Searched the Curriers of London for the time beeing, or ſuch perſons as they ſhall thereto aſſigne, and be ſealed with a Seale therefore to be prepared, vpon paine that euery Shoomaker, and other Artificer, cutter of Leather, offending againſt this Article, ſhall forfeit for euery Hide or Skin, otherwiſe curried or employed, as is aforeſaid, Forf. 6.s. 8.d. and the value of euery ſuch Hide or Skinne. And bee it further enacted, That no perſon occupying the Feate or A Currier no tanner, &c. Myſterie of a Currier, ſhall vſe or exerciſe the Feate or Myſterie of a Tanner, Cordwainer, Shoomaker, Butcher, or other Artificer vſing cutting of Leather, during the time that hee ſhall ſo vſe or occupie the Myſterie of a Currier, vpon paine of forfeiture of 6.s.8.d. for euery Hide or Forf. Skinne that hee ſhall currie, during the time that hée ſhall occupie or vſe any of the Myſteries aforeſaid, contrary to the meaning of this Article. And further bee it **Currier** enacted, That no Currier or Curriers ſhall after the ſaid Feaſt of Saint Bartholo- **Refuſe** mew, refuſe to currie any Leather to him or them for that purpoſe brought, by any ſuch Artificer, as is or ſhall bée a cutter of Leather, the ſame Artificer or his ſeruant bringing with him or them good and ſufficient ſtuffe, as is before mentioned, for the perfect liquoring of the ſame Leather, and that the ſaid Leather in the preſence of the ſaid Artificers, cutters of Leather, his ſeruant or ſeruants (if hée or they will bée preſent) ſhall be liquored and curried in all things and degrées perfectly, and if hée or they will not bée preſent, it ſhall neuertheleſſe be likewiſe liquored and curried in his or their abſence, perfectly, with as conuenient ſpéede as may be, not excéeding eight dayes in Summer, and ſixtéene dayes in the Winter, after hée ſhall or may take it **Forf.** in hand, vpon paine to forfeit to the partie grieued, for euery Hide and piece of Leather, not in this manner curried, and well and ſpéedily dreſſed, 10.s. And bee it further enacted, &c. That the Wardens of the **Wardens of the curriers** Curriers for the time béeing, or ſuch perſons as they ſhall aſſigne and appoint, ſhal from time to time ſearch and trie all ſuch curried Leather, as ſhall be brought to any of their Company to be curried, and ſhall **Seale** with a Seale therfore to be prepared, with conuenient ſpéed, not excéeding one day after the currying and requeſt made, ſeale ſuch Leather as they ſhall find ſufficiently curried, taking for euery Hide ſo ſealed, after the rate of a penny for the Dicker, and for euery ſixe dozen of Calues Skins, one penny, and not aboue, to bee paied by the **Forf.** Currier, vpon paine of forfeiture for euery Hide, which ſhall not bée ſearched and ſealed as is aforeſaid, 6.s.8.d. And be it further enacted, &c. That no perſon or perſons, which after the ſaid Feaſt of Saint Bartholomew next comming, ſhall occupie the Myſterie or Occupation of a Cord- **Shoomaker** wainer, or Shoomaker, ſhall make, or cauſe to be made any Bootes, Shooes, Buſkins, Startups, Slippers, or Pantofles, or any part of them of Engliſh Leather, wette curried, (other then Déere-ſkins, Calue-ſkinnes, or Goate-ſkinnes, made or dreſſed, or to be made or dreſſed, like vnto Spaniſh Leather) but of Leather well and truly tanned, and curried, in manner and forme aforeſaid, or of Leather well and truly tanned onely, and well and ſubſtantially ſewed with good thred, well twiſted and made, and ſufficiently waxed with waxe well roſoned, and the ſtitches hard drawne with Hand-leathers, as hath béene accuſtomed, without mixing or mingling Ouerleathers, that is to ſay, part of the Ouerleather, being of Neates leather, part of Calues leather: Nor ſhall put into any Shooes, Bootes, Buſkins, Startups, Slippers, or Pantofles, any Leather made of a Shéepe-ſkinne, Bull-hide, or Horſe-hide, nor into the vpper Leather of any Shooes, Startups, Slippers, or Pantofles, or into the nether part of any Boots (the inner part of the Shooe onely excepted) any part of any Hide from which the Sole leather is cut, called the Wombes, Neckes, Skanke, Flanke, Powle, or Chéeke, nor ſhall put in the vtter Sole any other Leather, then the beſt of the Oxe or Stéere hide, nor into the inner Sole, any other Leather then the Wombes, Necke, Poll, or Chéeke, nor in the Treſwels of the double ſoled Shooes, other then the Flankes of any the Hides aforeſayd, nor ſhall make or put to ſale in any yeare, betwéene the laſt of September, and the twentieth of Aprill, any Shooes, Bootes, Buſkins, Startups, Slippers, or Pantofles, méete for any perſon to weare, excéeding the age of foure yeares, wherein ſhall bée any drie Engliſh Leather (other then Calue-ſkinnes, or Goat-ſkinnes, made or dreſſed, or to be made or dreſſed like vnto Spaniſh Leather, or any part thereof) Nor ſhall ſhew to the intent to put to ſale any Shooes, Bootes, Buſkins, Startups, Slippers, or Pantofles vpon the Sunday, vpon paine of forfeiture for euery payre of **Sunday** **Forf.** Shooes, Bootes, Buſkins, Startups, Slippers, and Pantofles, made, ſold, ſhewed, or put to ſale, contrary to the true meaning of this Act, thrée ſhillings foure pence. and the iuſt and full value of the ſame. And be it further enacted for the true execution of this Statute, That the Maſters and Wardens of the ſeuerall Myſteries of Cordwainers, Curriers, Girdlers, & Sadlers of the City of London for the time being, **London** by what name or names ſoeuer they be incorporated or intituled, or the more part of the ſaid Maſter and Wardens of euery of the ſaid ſeuerall Myſteries, vpon paine to forfeit 40.l. for euery yéere that **Forf.** they make default, the one halfe thereof to bée to the Kings Maieſtie, his Heires and Succeſſors, and the other halfe to him or them

them

Search

coachmaker

Maior and Aldermen of London

Forf.

them that will ſue for the ſame, ſhal by vertue of this Act foure times in the yeare at the leaſt, That is to ſay, once euery quarter of the yeare, or oftner, if need require, as they ſhall thinke good, make true ſearch and view of and for all Bootes, Shooes, Buſkins, and other Wares and thinges whatſoeuer, made of tanned Leather, in all and euery Houſe and Houſes, Place and Places, Priuiledged, or not Priuiledged, as well within the Citie of London and Suburbes thereof, as in euery other place within three miles of the ſame Citie, where any Shoomaker, Sadler, Girdler, Currier, or other Artificer, vſing cutting, working, or dreſſing of Leather, doth or ſhall dwell or occupie any of the Occupations of cutting, working, or dreſſing of Leather, whether the ſame Bootes, Shooes Wares, ſtuffe, and other thinges bee made of tanned Leather, and be wrought according to the purport, effect, and true meaning of this Statute, or not, And that it ſhall and may be lawfull to and for the ſaid ſeuerall Maſters and Wardens of the ſaid ſeuerall Myſteries, which ſhall bee for the time being, to take, ſeize, and carry away to their ſeuerall common Halles, all ſuch Bootes, Shooes, Wares, Stuffe, or other thinges, which the ſaid ſeuerall Maſters and Wardens ſhall finde in their ſeuerall Searches inſufficiently made, curried, or wrought. Prouided alwaies, That none of the ſaid ſeuerall Maſters and Wardens of the ſaide ſeuerall Companies of Cordwainers, Curriers, Girdlers, or Sadlers, ſhall ſearch any perſon or perſons, but ſuch as vſe and exerciſe the Myſterie or Occupation of the ſaid Maſter and Wardens: And that the Coach-makers dwelling within the ſaid Citie of London, or three miles from the ſaine, ſhall bee vnder the Suruey and Search of the Maſter and Wardens of the Company of the Sadlers in London . And bee it further enacted, That the ſaid Mayor of the Citie of London, and the Aldermen for the time being, vpon like paine of 40. l. likewiſe to be leuied and employed, ſhall likewiſe yearely appoint eight of the moſt ſubſtantiall, honeſt, and expert perſons, beeing Free men of ſome of the Companies of Cordwayners, Curriers, Sadlers, or Girdlers within the Citie of London, whereof one ſhall be a Sealer, and keepe a Seale for the ſealing of Leather to bee prepared, who ſhall alſo be ſworne before the ſaid Mayor and Aldermen for the time beeing, to doe their Office truly: Which ſaid Searchers and Sealers ſhall view and ſearch all and euery tanned Hide, Skinne, or Leather, which ſhall be brought as well to the Market at Leaden Hall, as to any other lawfull Fayre or Market, therefore vſually appointed, within three myles of the ſaid Citie, whether the ſame be ſufficiently and thorowly tanned, and thorowly dryed, according to the purport and true meaning of this Statute, or no: And finding it ſufficiently and throughly tanned, and throughly dryed, in ſuch manner and forme, as by this Statute is appointed, ſhall ſeale the ſame with the ſaide Seale. And be it &c. That all Mayors, Baylifes, and other head Officers for the time being in all other Cities, Boroughes, and Market Townes of this Realme, And all Lords of Liberties, Faires, and Markets out of the Circuit or compaſſe of the ſaid three myles, ſhall vpon like paine of 40. l. likewiſe to be leuied and employed, euery yeare that they make default therein, appoint and ſweare yearely two, three, or more perſons, of the moſt honeſt and ſkilfull men within their ſeuerall Offices, or Liberties, by their diſcretion to ſearch and view within the Precinct of their ſaid Offices, Liberties, and Authorities, which ſhall, as often as they ſhall thinke good, or need ſhall be, make like ſearch within their Limits, and ſhall haue a Marke or Seale prepared for that purpoſe: And that the ſaid Searchers, or one of them, ſhall keepe the ſame Seale or Marke, and with the ſame ſhall ſeale and marke ſuch Leather as they ſhall finde ſufficient, and no other. And if the ſaide Searchers or any of them doe finde any Leather ſold or offered to bee ſold, or brought to bee ſearched or ſealed, which ſhall bee tanned, wrought, conuerted, or vſed contrary to the true intent and meaning of this Statute, or any Leather inſufficiẽtly curried, or any Bootes, Shooes, Bridles, or any other thing made of tanned or curried Leather, inſufficiently tanned, curried, or wrought, contrary to any prouiſion in this preſent Act, it ſhalbe lawfull to the ſaid Searchers, or any of them, to ſeize all ſuch Leather, Shooes, or other Wares made of Leather, and to retaine the ſame in their cuſtodie, vntill ſuch time as the ſame bee tried by ſuch Tryers, and in ſuch manner and forme as is hereafter in this Statute appointed. And be it enacted, &c. That the Mayor of the Citie of London for the time beeing, within ſixe

dayes

Searcher Sealer

Maiors Baylifes Officers

Forf.

dayes after notice to him giuen of any ſeizure made of any Leather redde and vnwrought within the Juriſdiction of ÿ ſaid Citie, or thrée miles diſtant from the ſame, eyther by the owner or owners, or by the Seizers of the ſaid Leather, ſhall elect and appoint ſixe honeſt and expert men, whereof there ſhall bee of the better ſort of the Companie of Cordwaynors of London two, of the better ſort of the Curriers of London two, and other two of the better ſort of Tanners vſing Leaden Hall Market, who ſhall be no Kinne or of Affinity to the ſaid owner or owners, who vpon their corporall Othes to bee taken before the ſaid Mayor, ſhall on the ſecond or third Market day at the furtheſt, to bee holden vpon the Munday for Leather, next after the ſaid Seizure, in the afternoone of the ſame day (to the intent the owner or owners may conueniently be preſent) enquire, ſtraightly examine and trie whether the ſaid Leather ſo ſeized ſhal be ſufficient and ſeruiceable, or not, according to the intent and true meaning of this preſent Act.

Sixe Tryers in London.

And bee it further enacted, That euery other Mayor, Baylife, or other head Officer, or Lord of Libertie, or his ſufficient Deputie out of the ſaid compaſſe of the ſayde thrée myles, within whoſe Precincts or Liberties any ſuch ſeizure of any kind of tanned Leather red or curried, or of any Shooes, Bootes, or other Wares made of tanned Leather ſhall happen to bee, ſhall with all conuenient ſpéede, after notice vnto him giuen of any ſuch ſeizure, appoint ſixe honeſt and expert men, to trie whether the ſame Leather, Bootes, Shooes, or other Wares ſo ſeized, bée ſufficient and according to the true intent of this Statute, or not, the ſame tryall to be made openly vpon ſome Market day, and within fiftéen daies at the furtheſt next after ſuch ſeizure made vpon the Othes of the ſaid Tryers.

Triers in other places.

And be it &c. That if the ſaide Mayor of the Citie of London for the time being, or any other Mayor, Baylife, or other head Officer of any other Citie, Borough, Corporat or Market Towne, or any Lord of any Libertie, Fayre, or Market, ſhall make default in the nomination or appointment of any the foreſaid Tryers to bée nominated and appointed in ſuch manner and forme, as is before ordained, That then euery ſuch Mayor, Baylife, or other head Officer, or Lord of Liberty, Fayre, or Market, making ſuch default, ſhall forfeit and loſe for euery ſuch default 5.l. The one moitie thereof ſhall be to the Kings Maieſtie, his Heires or Succeſſors, and the other halfe to him or them that will ſue for the ſame in any of the Kings Maieſties Courts of Record, by Bill, Plaint, Information, or otherwiſe.

Forf. for not appointing Triers.

And that the ſaid perſons ſo elected and appointed for triall of ÿ ſaid Leather, Shooes, Boots, or other Wares made of tanned Leather, ſo to be ſeized as aforeſaid, ſhall procéede and do their duties therein without delay, according to the true intent and meaning of this preſent Act, vpon paine that euery of them making default therein, ſhall for euery ſuch ſeueral default forfeit and pay 5.l.

Triers.

Forf.

And be it further enacted, that foure of the ſaid eight Searchers and Sealers ſo to be appointed within the ſaid Citie of London, as aforeſaid, ſhall bée at the end of euery yeare changed and remoued, and ſo many newe choſen in their roomes and places: And that no perſon or perſons ſhall remaine, continue, or bée in the ſaid Office of Searching or Sealing of Leather within the ſaid Citie of London, aboue the ſpace of two yeres together: And he or they which ſhall ſerue or be employed in the ſaid Office of Searching and Sealing of Leather two yeares, ſhall not in the ſaid Office be choſen, ſerue or employed againe, vntill the end of two yeares at the leaſt then next following, vpon paine that euery perſon offending or doing the contrarie, ſhall forfeit and loſe for euerie Moneth that he ſhall ſo contrarily vſe and exerciſe the ſaid Office, 10.l.

Change of the Searchers and Sealers.

Forf.

And be it &c. That if any Searcher or Sealer of Leather ſhall refuſe with conuenient ſpéede to ſeale any Leather ſufficiently tanned, wrought, and vſed, according to the true meaning of this preſent Act, or doe allowe that which ſhall be inſufficient, That then euery Searcher and Sealer ſhall forfeit for euery ſuch offence 40.s.

Neglecting of duty.

Forf.

And further, that if any Searcher of Leather ſhall receiue any Bribe, or exact any other Fée for the execution of his ſaid Office, then is by this preſent Statute limitted, for the Searching, Sealing, and regiſtring of Leather, That then euery ſuch Searcher or Sealer ſo offending, ſhall forfeit for euery ſuch offence 20.l.

Bribe.

Forf.

And that if any perſon or perſons duely elected, according to the true meaning of this preſent Act, to and for the execution of the ſaid Office of Searching or Sealing of Leather, refuſe to execute the ſayd Office, That then the ſayd perſon or perſons ſo refuſing, ſhall forfeit and pay 10.l.

Refuſe

Forf.

And be it &c. That all

Red tanned Leather

Leaden hall

all redde tanned Leather which ſhall bee brought into the Citie of London, or within three miles compaſſe from the ſame, whether it bee to bee ſolde, or bee bought before hand or no, ſhall be brought to Leaden-hall before it be houſed in his or their own houſes, and there viewed whether it hath been Searched or Sealed, or no, and ſhal alſo be Regiſtred by the Searchers to bee appointed as is aforeſaid, with halfe ſuch Fees to be payed for ſuch of the ſaid Tanned Leather, as ſhall be bought out of the ſaid Citie of London, or three miles compaſſe from the ſame, and ſhall be duely Searched and Sealed, before it bee brought within the ſaid City, as is hereafter expreſſed for Leather to be ſold in Leaden-hall, vpon paine that euery perſon houſing or not bringing his Leather to Leaden-hall, as is aforeſaid, ſhall forfeit for euery Hide or Skinne, 6.s. 8.d.

Forf.

Prouided, that this Article ſhall not extend to any leather to be bought in Bartholomew Fayre, or Southwark Market, beeing Searched, Sealed, and Regiſtred, according to the true meaning of this Act.

Bartholomew Fayre, or Southwarke market

And be it &c. That no tanned Leather ſhal be ſold within the Citie of London, or three miles diſtant from the ſame, before the ſame haue beene Searched and Sealed by the Searchers and Sealers, by vertue of this Act to bee appointed to & for the Searching and Sealing of Leather within the ſaid Citie, and three miles diſtant from the ſame, vpon paine of forfeiture of all ſuch Tanned Leather otherwiſe ſold, or the full value thereof.

Tanned Leather

Forf.

And alſo be it further enacted, That if any perſon will after the ſaid Feaſt of Saint Bartholomew next comming wilfully withſtand or deny any ſuch Search to bee made, according to the tenour of this Act, as is aforeſaid, or will not ſuffer the ſaid ſeuerall Maſters and Wardens of the ſeuerall Companies of Cordwainers, Curriers, Girdlers, or Sadlers, or their Searchers ſo appointed, to enter into his or their Houſe or Houſes, or other place to view and Search at their will and pleaſure all manner of Tanned Leather, and all manner of Shooes, Bootes, Males, Saddles, Coach-couerings and Harneſſe, and all manner of Wares wrought and made, or to be wrought and made of Leather, and to ſeize and carry away all ſuch Leather, Shooes and Wares, as they ſhall finde inſufficiently Tanned, Curried or Wrought, or made of ill Stuffe, That then all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons ſo denying and withſtanding, and not ſuffering the ſaid Maſters and Wardens, and Searchers, or any of them ſo appointed for the time beeing, to enter and make ſearch, and ſeize as aforeſaid, ſhall looſe and forfeit for euery time ſo denying and withſtanding, 5. l.

Withſtand the Search

Forf.

And bee it further enacted, That ſuch perſon and perſons as hereafter ſhall be aſſigned and appointed Searchers and Sealers of tanned Leather, by vertue of this Act, ſhall within the limits and precincts of euery of their Searches keepe one Booke of Regiſter, wherein they ſhall enter all ſuch bargaines as ſhall bee made for Leather, Hides, or Skinnes, by any perſon or perſons, during and by all the time of the Fayre or Market, being thereunto required by the buyer or the ſeller, and alſo the prices of ſuch Leather bought and ſold, with the names and dwelling places of the buyer and ſeller, taking for the Searching, Sealing, and Regiſtring of euerie tenne Hides, Backes, or Butts of Leather, with the Neckes, Wombes, and Dibbins, or other pieces of offall cut off from the ſayde Backes or Butts of Leather, of the Seller of euery ſuch ten Hides, Backes, or Buts of Leather ſo entred, two pence, and ſo after the rate, and for euery ſixe dozen of Calue-ſkinnes, or Sheepe-ſkinnes, two pence, and of the buyer after the ſame rate, and no more, greater or other ſumme or ſummes of money, to bee paied for Searching, Sealing, or entring of any Tanned Leather.

Regiſter booke

And be it &c. That no perſon or perſons ſhall after the ſaid Feaſt of Saint Bartholomew next comming, ſell, exchāge, or put away, or cauſe to be ſold, exchanged, or put away any manner of Tanned Leather, redde and vnwrought, except hee or they Regiſter, or cauſe to be Regiſtred the ſaid Tanned Leather, and euerie part and parcell thereof, and the price thereof, vpon paine of Forfeiture of the value of the Leather ſo ſolde, exchanged, or put away, and not Regiſtred.

Selling not regiſtred

And bee it &c. That it ſhall not bee lawfull to or for any perſon or perſons to buy any Tanned Leather before the ſame ſhall bee Searched and Sealed, nor to carry or cauſe to bee carried out of the Fayre or Market any Leather, till it be Regiſtred, as aforeſaid, vpon paine to forfeit the ſaide Leather, or the value thereof ſo bought, and not Searched and Sealed, or carried away, and not regiſtred.

Buying not ſearched & regiſtred

And be it further enacted &c. That if any Currier within the ſaid Citie of London, or three myles compaſſe of the ſame, after the Feaſt of Saint Bartholomewe next comming, doe curry any Leather inſufficiently tanned, or after the ſaid Feaſt do not curry ſuch Leather, as he doth or ſhall currie, ſubſtantially and well, according to the meaning and purport of this Act: Or if any Shoomaker, Cordwainer, or Cobler within the Citie of London, or thrée myles compaſſe of the ſame, after the ſaid Feaſt of Saint Bartholomew next, put any tanned Leather into any Shooes, Bootes, Buſkins, Startups, Slippers, Pantofles, or other things made of tanned Leather, which ſhall not be well and perfectly tanned, according to the purport and true meaning of this Act: Or after the ſaide Feaſt doe put any curried Leather into any Bootes, Buſkins, Startups, Shooes, Slippers, Pantofles, or other things made of Leather, which ſhall not bee well and ſufficiently tanned and curried, and alſo ſealed, as is aforeſaid: Or do make Boots, Buſkins, Shooes, Startups, Slippers, Pantofles, or other things made of Engliſh tanned Leather, in any other manner then is aboue ſpecified and ordayned: Or if any Shoomaker, Sadler, or other Artificer, vſing cutting or working of Leather, doe make any Wares of any tanned Leather, inſufficiently tanned, or of tanned or curried Leather, béeing not ſufficiently tanned and curried, as is aforeſaid, or doe not make their Wares belonging to their ſeuerall occupations, ſufficiently and ſubſtantially, That then euery perſon ſo offending, ſhall forfeit for euery ſuch ſeuerall offence or default, the ſaid Wares, and the iuſt value thereof. Prouided alwaies, That no manner of perſon or perſons ſhall after the ſaide Feaſt of S. Bartholomew vtter or ſell, or cauſe to bée vttered or ſolde within the ſaid Citie of London, or within thrée myles compaſſe of the ſame, any manner of Wares appertaining to the Craft or Myſterie of any Artificer, vſing cutting of Leather, but onely in open Shop, common Fayre, or Market, whereby the ſaid Wardens may haue the true Search of the ſame, vpon paine of forfeiture of all ſuch Wares ſo ſolde, and 10. s. for euery time. Prouided alway, &c. That all and euery perſon and perſons whatſoeuer, now being, or that hereafter ſhal be frée of yͤ ſaid City of London, of what Company ſoeuer, and all Forreiners, Engliſh, or Aliens, and Strangers borne, dwelling or inhabiting, or which hereafter ſhall dwell or inhabite within the City of London, or thrée myles compaſſe of the ſame, as well within places priuiledged as not priuiledged, vſing or exerciſing any manuall Occupation of cutting or working of Leather into made wares, ſhal be vnder the ſuruey and ſearch of the Maſters and Wardẽs of ſuch Companies of the ſaid City of London, as the Artificers commonly vſing the ſame Myſterie or Occupation, being Fréemen of the City of London, and of the ſame Company be, touching and concerning onely their wares and ſtuffe made of or with Leather, in like manner forme, as other Fréemen of the ſame Company be, or ſhall be: And ſhal contribute and pay to the ſaid ſeueral Maſters and Wardens of the ſaide ſeuerall Companies for the time being, within the ſaid Citie, as the Artificers vſing the ſame Myſterie being Fréemen of the ſaid Citie, and of the ſame ſeuerall Companies, ſhall contribute and pay: The ſame to bée recouered by Diſtreſſe or Action of Debt, in any of the Kings Maieſties Courts of Record, In which no Wager of Law for the defendant to be allowed. All which Pains, Penalties, and Forfeitures aforeſaid, of ſummes of money aforeſaid (except ſuch Paines, Penalties and Forfeitures as are before, or hereafter by this Act ſhall otherwiſe be diſpoſed) ſhall be diuided into thrée equall parts: One part whereof ſhall bée to our Soueraigne Lord the King, his Heires and Succeſſors: and another part to him or them that ſhall firſt ſue for the ſame in any of the Courts of Record of the Kings Maieſty, his Heires and Succeſſors, by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint, Information, or otherwiſe, in which Suit no Wager of Law or Eſſoyne ſhall be admitted or allowed: and the third part thereof ſhall goe to the Citie, Borough, Towne, or Lord or Lords of Liberties, where the offẽce ſhalbe committed or done. And all ſuch Leather, Shooes, Bootes, Buſkins, Startups, Slippers, Pantofles, Wares, Stuffe, or other things whatſoeuer, made of tanned Leather or curried Leather, which ſhall be ſeized by vertue of this Act, and ſhall bée found by the Tryers to bee appointed, as is aforeſaid, or by the Maſters and Wardẽs of the ſeueral Companies aforeſaid, to be inſufficient, ſhall be forfeited and diſtributed, as hereafter followeth: That is to ſay, ſuch Leather or Stuffe ſo ſeized within the City of London, or within thrée myles compaſſe of the ſame, to be brought to Guild hall in London, there to bee prized by indifferent perſons, and the value thereof to bée diuided into

Forf. of Curriers & cordwainers

Open ſhop, Fayre, or Market.

Forf.

Suruey and Search

Forfeitures

Diſtributiõ of Leather forfeited

into three parts, whereof one part to be to the firſt Seizer and Seizers of the ſaid vnlawfull Stuffe, and another part to the vſe of the Chamber of London, aud the other part to be diſtributed to the poore folkes, as well being within the new Hoſpitall of S. Bartholomewes in London, as to ſuch poore Houſholders as ſhall bee inhabiting within the City of London, or the Circuit aforeſaid, at the diſcretion of ſuch perſons, as the Mayor of the ſaid City, and foure Aldermen of the ſame for the time beeing, ſhall appoint for the ſame. And that all ſuch Leather, Bootes, Saddles, Wares, Stuffe, and Things made of or with Leather, as is aforeſaid, which ſhall bee found within any other City, Borough, Towne or Place within this Realme, out of the ſaid City of London, and three miles compaſſe, vnſufficiently wrought, tanned, or curried, as is aforeſaid, and ſhall bee ſeized and tryed to bee forfeited, in manner and forme aforeſaid, ſhall bee brought to the common Hall of euery ſuch Citie, Borough, and Towne, or to ſome conuenient and open place, to bee appointed by the Lord of the Liberty, or his Deputy, where no common Hall is, there to bee prized, as is aforeſaid: One part of the ſayd value thereof, to bee diſpoſed vnto the poore, and in other deedes of Charity, in thoſe parts, after the diſcretion of the Mayors, Baylifes, Head-boroughs, and Lords of Liberties: Another part to bee deliuered to the Mayors, Baylifes, and other head Officers of any City, Borough, or Towne Corporate, to the vſe of the Comminalty of ſuch City, Borough, or Towne Corporate, and where no ſuch Officers bee, then to the Lord or Lords of the Libertie, where any ſuch Forfeiture ſhall bee committed, or Seizure had: And the third part to the Seizor or Seizors of ſuch Leather, Stuffe, or Wares inſufficiently Tanned, Curried, or Wrought, as is aforeſaid, for his & their pains. Prouided alwaies, That no perſon to whõ any ſuch vnlawfull Leather or ſtuffe ſhal be giuen by this Act, ſhall giue or ſell any ſuch Leather or Stuffe to any perſon or perſons that ſhall ſell the ſame, vpon paine that the Buyer ſhall forfeit for euery parcell of ſuch vnlawful Leather or Stuffe to bee ſold, contrary to the true meaning of this laſt Clauſe, 3.s.4.d. Prouided alwaies, That this Act nor any thing therein contained, ſhall not in any wiſe bee preiudiciall or hurtfull to the Chancellors, Vice-chancellors, Proctors, Taxors, and Schollers, their Officers, Miniſters, Aſſignes, or Farmors of the Vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, or any of them, of, for, or concerning the authority of Search of Tanned Leather, or any of the forfeitures of the ſame, which they lawfully had or might haue had, before the making of this preſent Act, ſo as they doe in all things obſerue ſuch order, in, about, or for Searching, Sealing, and Regiſtring of Leather, as by this Act is preſcribed and appointed, vpon the paine therein cõtained, any thing herein cõtained to the contrary notwithſtanding. And for the auoiding of all ambiguities & doubts, which may and do grow vpon the definitiõ & interpretation of this word Leather, it is enacted & declared &c. That the Hides and Skins of Oxe, Steere, Bull, Cowe, Calfe, Deere red & fallow, Goats & Sheepe, being tanned or tawed, & euery ſalt Hide is, ſhall be, & euer hath bin reputed & taken for Leather. And for the better execution of this act be it further enacted, That all Juſtices of Aſſiſe, Juſtices of Gaole deliuery, Juſtices of Peace, & Stewards of Franchiſes, Leets & Lawdaies, within their ſeueral precincts, iuriſdictions & liberties, and Maior of London for the time being, within yͤ ſaid City, & within 3. miles compaſſe of the ſaid City, and all other Mayors, Baylifes, and other head Officers of Cities, Boroughes, and Townes within their ſeuerall iuriſdictiõs, liberties, precincts, offices, & authorities, ſhall enquire of all the Premiſſes in their Seſſions, Leet, or Lawday, and hear or determine the ſame, and alſo by their diſcretions examine all perſons ſuſpected to offend this act, or any parcell therof. And be it further enacted, That where any Manor, Liberty or Frãchiſe immediatly appertaineth to the Kings Maieſty, his Heires, or Succeſſors, the Steward for the time being of euery ſuch Mannor, Libertie and Franchiſe, ſhall haue the like authorities, powers, iuriſdictions, and aduantages, and alſo ſhal beare and pay all the like Paines, Penalties, and Forfeitures, as are giuen, appointed, limitted, or laid by this ſtatute, to or vpon the Lordes of Liberties and Franchiſes, as in this Statute is expreſſed. And be it further enacted, That all Currying and Dreſſing of Leather, commonly called Drie Currying, and Fryzing, ſhall bee conſtrued, to bee Dreſſing and Currying of the manner of Spaniſh Leather, of what Colour ſoeuer it bee: And that to all artificers, (other

Forf.

Oxford and Cambridge

What ſkins be called Leather.

J. of Gaole Deliuery.
J. of Aſſiſe.
J. of Peace.
Steward of Leetes.
Mayor of London, &c.

Steward of the Kings Manor &c.

Dry currying & frizing

(other then Shoomakers, yearely betweene the laſt of September, and the twentith of Aprill) it ſhalbe lawfull to vſe all kindes of Leather dreſſed and curried in that maner of drie Currying and Fryzing, as they lawfully might before the making of this Act. So that the ſame Leather ſo to be vſed, be well and ſufficiently Tanned, according to the forme preſcribed in this Act, And alſo wel and ſubſtantially Dreſſed, Curried, and Fryzed, in the manner of drie Currying and Fryzing abouesaid. And be it enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That this Act, and euery part thereof, ſhalbe conſtrued and adiudged to extend to Wales, as amply as it doth to this Realme, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes. And bee it enacted &c. That if any Leather, wrought, cut, or vnwrought, to the intent to be ſold or bartered, ſhal hereafter vnlawfully be tranſported, or purpoſed to be trãſported into the parts beyond the Sea, from and out of any Port, Hauen, or Creeke of this Realme, or Wales: Euery Controller, Cuſtomer, Surueyor, Collector of Tonnage and Pondage, & the Searchers, and the Deputie of any of them, or any other perſons hearing or knowing by any wayes of any Leather meant to bee tranſported from any place within his Office, and doe not his beſt endeauour to ſeize the ſame, or being tranſported, doe not diſcloſe or cauſe to be diſcloſed the ſame within 40. dayes next after ſuch knowledge, or hearing of the ſame, in ſome Court of Record, ſo as the Offendor may be puniſhed according to the Lawes in that caſe prouided, ſhall for euery the firſt offence committed againſt this Article, forfeit 100.l. and for the ſecond offence, ſhall forfeit his Office. And be it enacted, That euery Cuſtomer, Officer, or Officers Deputy, that ſhall make any falſe Certificate of the arriuall of any Leather in any Port, Creeke, or Place of this Realme, ſhall alſo forfeit for euery ſuch offence, 100. l. Prouided alway, That neither this Act, nor any Article, Expoſition, or thing therein contained, ſhall extend to Scottiſh Hides, to bee brought into the Towne of Barwicke, out of the Realme of Scotland, being regiſtred in a Booke therefore to be kept, by ſuch perſon or perſons, as the Mayor of the ſaide Towne for the time being, ſhall thereunto name and appoint, with the name and ſurname of the Buyer and Seller, to the intent the Engliſh Hides might be knowne from the Scottiſh, But that the Inhabitants of the ſaid Towne of Barwick may ſend, carry, and tranſport ſuch Scottiſh Hides as they lawfully might tranſport before the making of this Act. Prouided alwaies, That if any perſon or perſons ſhall at any time hereafter procure or obtaine any Graunt, or Letters Patents, purporting to giue Licence or Authority to any perſon or perſons to diſpence with, or tolerate any offence againſt any Clauſe, Prouiſion, or Article in this preſent Acte: That then and immediatly from and after ſuch Letters Patents or Graunt obtained all and euery ſuch Clauſes, Articles, and Prouiſions, ſo by the ſaid Letters Patẽts or Graunt authorized or licenſed to bee diſpenſed with, or tolerated, as aforeſaid, ſhall be vtterly repealed, voide, and of no effect: any thing in this preſent Act contained, to the contrary, in any wiſe notwithſtãding. This Act to endure vntill the end of the next Seſſion of the next Parliament. And be it further enacted &c. That as well one Statute made in the fift yere of the reigne of our late Soueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth, intituled, An Act concerning Tãners, Curriers, and other Artificers occupying cutting of Leather, as all former Statutes, and euery part or parts of any former Statute or Statutes thereby repealed, ſhall from henceforth be vtterly repealed for euer. An. 1. Ia. c. 22. And this Statute of 5. Eliz. cap. 8. is likewiſe repealed by the Act of Continuance and Repeale made Anñ 1. Iac. cap. 25.

Wales

&c.

Tranſport

Cuſtomer, Controller &c.

Forf.

Falſe certificats

Forf.

Scottiſh Hides Barwicke

Licence to tollerate offences

A repeale of 5. El. c. 8. and all former ſtat. thereby repealed.

✱

25 Whereas by the Statute made An. 1. Ia. c. 22. it plainely appeareth, That the intent and meaning thereof was to make void all former Statutes made concerning Tanners, Curriers, Shoomakers, & other Artificers, occupying the cutting of Leather, and to comprehend in one Statute all thinges mentioned in the ſame former Lawes needfull to bee enacted concerning Tanners, Curriers, Shoomakers, and other Artificers occupying the cutting of Leather: and for that in diuers branches of the ſaid late Statute, touching the ſealing of Leather, amongſt manye other kindes of tanned Leather therein particularly named to be ſealed, a rate is ſet down to be paid for ſealing of Sheep-ſkinnes, as if Sheepe-ſkinnes had been by the intent of the former Lawes vſually ſealed, whereas in truth Sheepe-ſkinnes are not meet to be ſealed, nor were at any time appointed or limitted by any former Law to bee ſealed, becauſe the ſealing of them is a fruitleſſe

charge, tending to the great hurt and loſſe to many thouſand poore men, & for the good of none, but onely for the gaine of the Sealer thereof: For reformation whereof, be it enacted &c. that no perſon or perſons ſhal at any time hereafter incurre any penaltie, loſſe, or forfeiture for houſing, ſelling, or buying of any tanned Sheepeſkinnes, vnſearched, or vnſealed, ſo as the ſaid Sheepeſkinnes vnſearched and vnſealed, ſhall be wrought & conuerted into made wares wythin this Realme of England: Any thing in the ſaid Statute to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And where ſince the making of the ſaid ſtatute, his Maieſties ſubiects haue been much deceiued, & abuſed by ſelling of Tanned Leather by weight, the ſaid Leather being neither ſufficiently tanned, nor throughly dried, as it ought to be, and before time was wont to be: Be it therefore further enacted &c. That no perſon or perſons after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, ſhall vtter or ſell, or cauſe to be vttered or ſold by weight any kind of tanned Leather whatſoeuer, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſaid Leather ſo vttered and ſold: The ſaid Leather or the value thereof, to be recouered in any of the Kings Ma. Courts of Record, by Action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine, or protection ſhall lie or be allowed: The one moitie of the ſaid forfeiture to be vnto the King our ſoueraigne Lord, his heires & ſucceſſors, and the other moitie vnto ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall ſue for the ſame. Añ 4. Iac. cap. 6.

Sheepe-ſkinnes Vnſearched Vnſealed

Tanned Leather ſhall not be ſold by weight.

Corne and Graine.

9 BE it enacted &c. That when the prices of Cornes or Graines exceede not the rates hereafter following, at the times, hauens, & places, where and when the ſame Corne or graine ſhall be ſhipped or loaden, viz. the quarter of Wheat at xxvj.s.viij.d. the quarter of Rye, Peaſe, & Beanes at xv.s. the quarter of Barley or Malt at xiiij.s. of currant Engliſh money: That then it ſhall be lawfull for all & euery perſon & perſons being Subiects of the K. Maieſtie, his heires or ſucceſſors, to tranſport of his owne, & to buy & tranſport any of the ſaid Cornes and graines, vnto any parts beyond the Seas in amitie with his Maieſtie, to ſell as marchandize, in ſhips, craiers, or other veſſels, whereof any Engliſh borne ſubiect or ſubiects then ſhall be the owner or owners: Any law, vſage, or ſtatute to the contrary hereof notwithſtanding. And that the K. Maieſtie, his heires & ſucceſſors, ſhall haue & receiue by the Cuſtomers & Officers of his ports, for the cuſtome or poundage of euery Quarter of Wheat, to be tranſported by force of this ſtatute, ij.s. of euery quarter of other graine xvj.d. Which ſaid ſeuerall ſummes ſo to be had and taken as cuſtome or poundage, to be in full ſatiſfaction of all maner of cuſtome or poundage for the ſaid Corne or graine by any Conſtitution, order, ſtatute, law, or cuſtome heretofore made, vſed, or taken for tranſporting of any ſuch maner of Corne or graine. Prouided alwaies &c. that the K. Maieſtie, his heires & ſucceſſors, may at all times by his & their writ of Proclamation, to be publiſhed generally in the whole Realme, or in any of the Counties of the Realme, where any Port townes are, commaund, That no perſon ſhal by vertue of this Act, tranſport or conuey any maner of Graine out of his Highneſſe Dominions generally, or out of any ſpeciall Ports, to be in the ſame Proclamation particularly named, for ſuch time as ſhall be therein limitted & appointed: And it ſhall not be lawful for any perſon to carie out any ſuch Graine, contrarie to the tenor of the ſame Proclamation, vpon ſuch paines and forfeitures, as by the lawes & ſtatutes of this Realme are, & haue been prouided and ordeined in that behalfe; This Act or any thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Añ 1. Iacobi cap. 25.

Tranſport

Cuſtome

Proclamation.

Forf.

10 Be it enacted &c. That at all times from & after the feaſt of Pentecoſt, which ſhal be in the yeare of our Lord God 1607. it ſhall and may be lawfull for all & euery perſon & perſons to tranſport of his owne, or to buy & tranſport, or cauſe to be bought and tranſported, any Beere with the caſke, vnto any place or places beyond the Seas, in amitie and league with his Maieſty, his heires or ſucceſſors, to ſell as Merchandize, or otherwiſe, in ſhips, crayers, or other veſſels, when the price of euery quarter of Mault at the times, hauens, and places, when and where the ſame ſhal be ſhipped & loaden, exceede not the ſumme of xvj.s. any ordinance, law, or ſtatute to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And that the K. Maieſtie, his heires &c. ſhall haue & receiue by the Cuſtomers, Comptrollers, & Officers of his Ports, where ſuch Beere ſhal be ſhipped, or loaden, to be tranſported, the ſumme of 8.s.6.d. for Im-

Tranſport

Beere

Impoſt

Cuſtome Subiect

Stranger

Clapboord Caſke Shaffold-boord

poſt, and xviij.d. for cuſtome to be paied by euery ſubiect of the Kings Maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors, for euery Tunne of Beere ſo to be tranſported: And like wiſe the ſumme of x.s. for Impoſt, and xxij. d. for cuſtome to be paid by euery Stranger, which ſhal be in full ſatiſfaction of all maner of cuſtome, poundage, impoſt, or other dueties whatſoeuer for the ſame Beere: Any conſtitution, order, law, ſtatute, or cuſtome heretofore made, vſed, or taken for tranſporting of any ſuch Beere, to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided &c. that this Act, nor any thing therin contained, ſhall extend to repeal or make void any clauſe, article, or prouiſion conteined in any former law now in force, touching the bringing in of Clapboord, caſke, or ſhaffold-boord, but that euery ſuch branch, article, clauſe, or prouiſion, ſhall extend as well vnto all and euery tranſportation or tranſportations, made lawful & warranted by vertue of this Act, as otherwiſe: Any thing conteined in this Act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. This act to continue but to the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament. Añ 3. Iac. cap. 11.

Crowne.

15 A Recognition, That immediatly vpon the diſſolution & deceaſe of Elizab. late Queene of England, the Imperial Crowne of the Realme of England, and of all the Kingdomes, dominions, and rights belonging to the ſame, did by inherent Birthright, and lawfull & vndoubted ſucceſſion, deſcend & come to our moſt gracious king Iames, as being Lineally, iuſtly and lawfully, next and ſole Heire of the Blood royal of this Realme, Añ 1. Iac. ca. 1.

☞ Former Statutes

16 Be it ordeined & enacted &c. That all and euery the ſtatutes heretofore made in the raigne of the late Queene Eliz. aſwell againſt Ieſuites, Seminarie Prieſts, and other Prieſts, Deacons, Religious, & Eccleſiaſticall perſons whatſoeuer, made, ordeined, or profeſſed, or to be made, ordeined or profeſſed by any authoritie or iuriſdiction deriued, challenged, or pretended from the Sea of Rome, As thoſe which do in any wiſe concerne the withdrawing of the K. Subiects from their due obedience, & the Religion now profeſſed, & the taking of the Oath of obedience vnto the Kings Ma. his heires & ſucceſſors, Together with all thoſe made in the ſaid late Queenes time againſt any maner of Recuſants, ſhal be put in due & exact execution. Prouided neuertheleſſe, and be it &c. that if any that is, or ſhall be a Recuſant, ſhall ſubmit or reforme him, or her ſelfe, & become obedient to the Lawes & ordinances of the Church of England, & repaire to the Church, & continue there during the time of the diuine Seruice & Sermons, according to the true meaning of the ſtatutes in that behalfe, in the ſaid late Q. time made & prouided: that then euery ſuch perſon, for & during ſuch time as he or ſhee ſhall ſo continue in ſuch conformitie & obedience, ſhall from thenceforth be freed & diſcharged of & from any the penalties & loſſes which the ſame perſon might otherwiſe ſuſtaine & beare, in reſpect or by reaſon of ſuch perſons recuſancy. And if any Recuſant ſhal hereafter die, his heire being no Recuſant, that in euery ſuch caſe, euery ſuch heir ſhal be freed & diſcharged of al & ſingular the penalties, charges, & incumbrances hapning vpon him or her, in reſpect or by reaſon of his or her Anceſtors Recuſancie. And if at the deceaſe of any ſuch Recuſant, his heire ſhall happen to be a Recuſant, & after ſhal become conformable & obedient to the lawes & ordinances of the Church of England, and repaire to the Church, & continue there during the time of the diuine Seruice & Sermons, according to the intent & true meaning of the ſaid ſtatutes & ordinances in that behalfe made, as is aforeſaid: And alſo ſhal take the oth of Supremacy in ſuch ſort as that oath is expreſſed in one Act of parliament made in the firſt yeare of the raigne of our late So. Lady Q. Eliz. before the Archbiſhop or Biſhop of the Dioceſſe, that in euery ſuch caſe, euery ſuch Heire ſhal be freed & diſcharged of al & ſinguler the penalties, charges, & incumbrāces hapning vpon him or her in reſpect, or by reaſon of any of his, or her Anceſtors recuſancy. Prouided alwaies &c. That if the Heire of any Recuſant ſhal happen to be within the age of 16. yeres, at the time of the deceaſe of his or her Anceſtor, & ſhall after his or her ſaid age of 16. yeres, become, or be a Recuſant: That in euery ſuch caſe, any ſuch heire ſhal not be freed, or diſcharged of all or any of the penalties, charges, & incumbrāces hapning vnto him or her in reſpect, or by reaſon of any of his, or her Anceſtors Recuſancie, vntil he or ſhe ſhal ſubmit, or reforme him, or her ſelfe, & become obedient to the lawes & ordinances of the Church of England, & repaire to the Church, & continue there during the time of the diuine Seruice, & ſermons, according to the intent & true meaning

Recuſant Submit

Heire

Conformable

Oth of Supremacie

Under the age of 16. yeres

ning of the ſaid Statutes, and ordinances in that behalfe, as is aforeſaid, & ſhall take the ſaid Oath of Supremacy, in maner & forme afore expreſſed,

Oath of Supremacy

And yet neuertheleſſe, from & after ſuch ſubmiſſion and oath had & taken, euery ſuch heire ſhall be freed and diſcharged, of all & ſinguler the penalties, charges, and incumbrances, hapning vnto him or her, in reſpect, or by reaſon of any of his or her Anceſtors recuſancie.

Two parts of a Recuſants lying ſeiſed.

And be it &c. that where any ſeiſure ſhal be had of the two parts of any lands, tenements, hereditaments, leaſes, or farmes, for the not payment of the 20. li. due & payable for each Moneth, according to the ſtatute in that caſe lately made & prouided: That in euery ſuch caſe, euery ſuch two parts ſhall according to the extent thereof, go towards the ſatiſfaction & payment of the 20. li. due & payable for each Moneth, & vnpaid by anie ſuch Recuſant. And that the third part thereof ſhal not be extended or ſeiſed by the Kings Ma. his heires or ſucceſſors, for not payment of the ſaid 20. li. payable for each Moneth, forfeited or loſt by any ſuch Recuſant. And where any ſuch ſeiſure ſhall be had of the two parts of the lands, tenements, hereditaments, leaſes or farmes of any ſuch Recuſant, as is aforeſaid, & ſuch Recuſant ſhall die, (the debt or duety by reaſon of ſuch recuſancie not paid, ſatiſfied or diſcharged) That in euery ſuch caſe, the ſame two parts ſhall continue in his Maieſties poſſeſſion, vntill the reſidue or remainder of the ſaid debt or duetie be thereby, or otherwiſe paid, ſatiſfied, or diſcharged. And that his Maieſtie, his heires or ſucceſſors ſhall not ſeiſe or extend any third part deſcending to any ſuch heires, or any part therof, either by reaſon of the recuſancy of his or her Anceſtors, or the recuſancie of any ſuch heire.

Child

And be it further enacted &c. That all & euery perſon & perſons vnder the Kings obedience, which at any time (after the end of this Seſſion of Parliament) ſhall paſſe, or goe, or ſhall ſend, or cauſe to be ſent any childe, or other perſon vnder their, or any of their gouernment, into any the parts beyond the Seas, out of the Kings obedience, to the intent to enter into, or to be reſident in any Colledge, Seminarie, or houſe of Ieſuites, Prieſts, or any other Popiſh order, profeſſion, or calling whatſoeuer, or repaire in or to any the ſame, to be inſtructed, perſwaded or ſtrengthened in the Popiſh Religion, or in any ſort to profeſſe the ſame:

Reſident in a Seminarie &c.

Forf.

Euery ſuch perſon ſo ſending, or cauſing to be ſent any childe, or other perſon beyond the Seas to any ſuch purpoſe or intent, ſhall for euery ſuch offence forfeit to his Maieſtie, his heires & ſucceſſors, the ſumme of 100. li.

Diſables

And euery ſuch perſon ſo paſſing, or being ſent beyond the Seas to any ſuch intent & purpoſe as is aforeſaid, ſhal by authoritie of this preſent Act, as in reſpect of him or her ſelfe onely, & not to or in reſpect of any of his heires or poſterity, be diſabled and made incapable to inherite, purchaſe, take, haue, or inioy any manours, lands, tenements, annuities, profits, commodities, hereditaments, goods, chattels, debts, dueties, legacies, or ſummes of money within this Realme of England, or any other his Maieſties dominions:

Truſt

And that all & ſinguler eſtates, termes, or other intereſts whatſoeuer hereafter to be made, ſuffered or done, to or for the vſe or behoofe of any perſon or perſons, or vpon any truſt or confidence mediatly or immediatly, to or for the benefit or reliefe of any ſuch perſon or perſons, ſhall be vtterly voide, & of none effect, to all intents, conſtructions, & purpoſes.

Returne

Submit

Diſables

And be it &c. That if any perſon borne within this Realme, or any the kings Maieſties Dominions, be at this preſent in any Colledge, Seminarie, houſe or place in any parts beyond the Seas, (to the end to be inſtructed or ſtrengthened in the Popiſh Religion) which ſhall not make returne into this Realme, or ſome of his Maieſties Dominions within one yeare next comming after the end of this Seſſion of Parliament, & ſubmit himſelfe, as is aforeſaid, ſhal be in reſpect of himſelfe onely, and not to or in reſpect of any of his heires or poſteritie, vtterly diſabled, and vncapable to inherite, haue or inioy any manours, lands, tenements, hereditaments, goods, chattels, debts, or other things aforeſaid within this Realme, or any other his Ma. Dominions.

Conformable

Prouided alwaies, that if any ſuch perſon or child ſo paſſing, ſent, ſending, or now being beyond the Seas, as aforeſaid, to ſuch intent as is before mentioned, ſhall after become conformable & obedient vnto the Lawes & ordinances of the Church of England, & ſhall repaire to the Church, & there remaine and be as is aforeſaid, & continue in ſuch Conformitie, according to the true intẽt & meaning of the ſaid ſtatutes & ordinances: That in euery ſuch caſe, euery ſuch perſon & child, for & during ſuch time as he or ſhee ſhall ſo continue in ſuch conformitie & obedience, ſhall be freed and diſcharged of all & euery ſuch diſabilitie

Licence to paſſe ouer Sea. Officers of the Port. Forf. Bayle denied. Schoolmaſter. Forf.

and incapacitie, as is before mentioned. And be it &c. That no woman, nor any Child vnder the age of 21. yeares, (except Saylers or ſhip-boyes, or the Apprentice or Factor of ſome Merchant in trade of Merchandize) ſhall be permitted to paſſe ouer the Seas (except the ſame ſhall be by Licence of the King, his heires or ſucceſſors, or of ſome ſixe or more of the Kings Priuie Counſell, thereunto firſt had vnder their hands) vpon paine that the Officers of the Port, that ſhall willingly or negligently ſuffer any ſuch ſo to paſſe, or ſhal not enter the names of ſuch paſſengers licenced, ſhal forfeit his Office, & all his goods & chattels: And vpon pain that the owner of any ſhip or veſſell, that ſhall wittingly or willingly carie any ſuch ouer the Seas without licence, as is aforeſaid, ſhall forfeit his ſhip or veſſell, and all the Tackle: And euery Maſter, or Mariner, of or in any ſuch ſhip or veſſell, offending as aforeſaid, ſhall forfeit all their goods, & ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of twelue Monethes, without bayle or mainpriſe. And be it &c. That no perſon after the feaſt of S. Michaell the Archangel next, ſhall keepe any Schoole, or be a Schoolmaſter, out of any the Vniuerſities or Colledges of this Realme, except it bee in ſome publike or free Grammer Schoole, or in ſome ſuch Noblemans, or Noblewomans, or Gentlemans, or Gentlewomans houſe, as are not Recuſants, Or wher the ſame Schoolmaſter ſhalbe ſpecially licenced therunto by the Archbiſhop, Biſhop, or Gardian of the Spiritualties of that Dioceſſe, vpon paine that as well the Schoolmaſter, as alſo the partie that ſhall retaine or maintaine any ſuch Schoolmaſter, contrary to the true intent & meaning of this Act, ſhal forfeit each of them, for euery day ſo wittingly offending, 40. s. The one halfe of all the penalties & ſummes of money, before mentioned to be forfeited, to be to the K. his heires & ſucceſſors, the other to him or them that ſhall or will ſue for the ſame, in any the Courts of record in Weſt. by action of debt, bil, plaint, or information, in which no eſſoine, protection, or wager of Law ſhall be allowed. An̄ 1. Iac. cap. 4.

✻ The Act made An̄ 35. Eliz. cap. 1. To retaine the Queenes Maieſties Subiects in their due obedience, is in An̄ 1. Iac cap. 25. continued vntill the end of the firſt Seſsion of the next Parliament. And See An̄ 3. Iac. cap. 4. (here after 17.) 2. Branches of the ſaid Statute of 35. Eliz. repealed, and in lieu thereof two other enacted.

☞ Conformed. Sacrament. Forf. 20. li. 40. li. 60. li. 60. li. Church-wardens Conſtables.

17 Be it enacted &c. That euery Popiſh Recuſant conuicted, or hereafter to be conuicted, which heretofore hath conformed him, or her ſelfe, or which ſhall hereafter conforme him or her ſelfe, & repaire to the Church, & continue there during the time of diuine Seruice, according to the lawes & ſtatutes in that behalfe made & prouided, ſhall within the firſt yeare next after the end of this Seſſion of Parliament (if he or ſhe be conformed, as aforeſaid, before the end of this Seſſion of parliament) or within the firſt yeare next after that he or ſhe ſhall, after this Seſſion of Parliament, ſo conforme him or her ſelfe, and repaire to Church as aforeſaid, and after the ſaid firſt yeare, ſhall once in euery yeare following at the leaſt receiue the bleſſed Sacrament of the Lords Supper, in the Church of that Pariſh where he or ſhee ſhall moſt vſually abide, or be within the ſaid yeare, wherein by the true meaning of this Statute, he or ſhee ought ſo to receiue. And if there be no ſuch Pariſh Church, then in the Church next adioyning to the place of his or her ſuch moſt vſuall abode. And if any Recuſant ſo conformed, ſhal not receiue the ſaid Sacrament of the Lords Supper accordingly, he or ſhe ſhal for ſuch not receiuing, looſe & forfeit for the firſt yeare 20. li. and for the ſecond yeare for ſuch not receiuing 40. li. & for euery yeare after for ſuch not receiuing 60. li. vntill he or ſhee ſhall haue receiued the ſaid Sacrament, as is aforeſaid. And if after he or ſhee ſhall haue receiued the ſaid Sacrament as is aforeſaid, & after ſhall eftſoones at any time offend in not receiuing the ſaid Sacrament as is aforeſaid, by the ſpace of one whole yeare, that in euery ſuch caſe, ſuch perſon ſo offending, ſhall for euery ſuch offence looſe & forfeit 60. li. The one moitie to be to our Soueraigne Lord the K. Ma. his heires &c. and the other moitie to him that will ſue for the ſame, And to be recouered in any the K. courts of record at Weſt. or before Iuſt. of Aſſiſe, or general Gaole deliuery, or before Iuſtices of the peace at their general quarter Seſſions, by action of debt, bil, plaint, or information, wherein no eſſoin, protection, or wager of law ſhal be allowed. And be it &c. that the Churchwardens & Conſtables of euery Towne, pariſh, or chappell for the time being, or ſome one of them, or if there be none ſuch, then the chief Cōſtable of the Hundred where ſuch town, pariſh, or chappell, is or ſhall be, or one of them, aſwell in places exempt, as not exempt, ſhal once in

euery yeare preſent the Monethly abſence from Church of all and all maner Popiſh Recuſants within ſuch Townes and Pariſhes, & ſhall preſent the names of euery of the Children of the ſaid Recuſants, being of the age of 9. yeares and vpwards, abiding with their ſaid parents, & as neere as they can, the age of euery of the ſaid children, as alſo the names of the ſeruants of ſuch Recuſants, at the generall or quarter Seſſions of that Shire, limit, diuiſion, or libertie. And be it &c. That all ſuch preſentments ſhall be accepted, entred, & recorded in the ſaid Seſſions by the Clerke of the Peace, or towne Clerke for the time being, or his Deputie, without any fee to be had, asked, or taken for the ſame. And in default of ſuch preſentment to be made, the ſaid Churchwardens, Conſtables, or high Conſtables reſpectiuely, ſhal for euery ſuch default, forfeit xx. s. And in default of ſuch accepting, entring, and recording without fee as aforeſaid, the ſaid Clerk of the peace, or towne Clerke, ſhall for euery ſuch offence, forfeit and loſe xl. s. And that vpon euery preſentment of ſuch Monethly abſence, as aforeſaid, whereupon ſuch partie ſo preſented, ſhall after happen to be indicted and conuicted (not being for the ſame abſence before preſented) Then the ſaid Churchwardens, Conſtables, or high Conſtables reſpectiuely, ſo making ſuch preſentments, ſhall haue a reward of xl. s. to be leuied out of the Recuſants goods and eſtate, in ſuch maner and forme, as by the more part of the ſaid Iuſt. ſhal be by warrant vnder their hands & ſeales, then and there ordered and appointed. And be it &c. That the Iuſtices of Aſſiſe and Gaole deliuerie at their Aſſiſes, and the ſaid Iuſtices of Peace at any their ſaid Seſſion, ſhall haue power and authoritie by vertue of this Act, to inquire, heare, and determine of all Recuſants and offences, as well for not receyuing the Sacrament aforeſaid, according to the true meaning of this law, as for not repairing to Church, according to the meaning of former lawes, in ſuch maner and forme as the ſaid Iuſtices of Aſſ. and G. deliuerie do, or may now do by former lawes in the caſe of the Recuſancy for not repayring to Church: And alſo ſhall haue power at their ſaid Aſſ. and G. deliuerie, and at the Seſſions (in which any Indictment againſt any perſon eyther for not repayring to Church according to former Lawes, or not receiuing the ſaid Sacrament, according to this Law ſhal be taken) to make proclamation, by which it ſhall be commanded that the body of euery ſuch offendor ſhall be rendered to the Shiriffe of the ſame Countie, or Bayliffe, or other keeper of the gaole of the libertie, before the next Aſſiſes, & generall Gaole deliuery, or before the next generall or quarter Seſſions reſpectiuely to be holden for the ſaid Shire, limit, diuiſion, or libertie. And if at the ſaid next Aſſiſes & generall Gaole deliuery, or Seſſions, the ſame offendor ſo proclaimed ſhall not make appearance of record: That then vpon euery ſuch default recorded, the ſame ſhall be as ſufficient a conuiction in law of the ſaid offence, whereof the partie ſhall ſtand indicted as aforeſaid, as if vpon the ſame Indictment a trial by verdict thereupon had proceeded, & been found againſt him or her, & recorded. And be it further enacted, that euery offendor in not repayring to diuine Seruice, but forbearing the ſame, contrarie to the ſtatutes in that behalfe made & prouided, that hereafter ſhal fortune to be thereof once conuicted, ſhall in ſuch of the Termes of Eaſter and Michaelmas, as ſhal be next after ſuch conuiction, pay into the Receipt of the Exchequer after the rate of 20. li. for euery Moneth, which ſhall be conteined in the Indictment, whereupon ſuch conuiction ſhall be: And ſhall alſo for euery Moneth after ſuch conuiction wythout any other Indictment or conuiction, forfeit 20. li. and pay into the Receipt of the Exchequer aforeſaid, at two times in the yeare, that is to ſay, in euery Eaſter and Michaelmas Terme, as much as then ſhall remaine vnpaid after the rate of 20. li. for euery Moneth after ſuch conuiction, except in ſuch caſes, where the king ſhall & may by force of this Act refuſe the ſame, & take two parts of the lands, tenements, hereditaments, leaſes, and farmes of ſuch offendor, till the ſaid partie being indicted for not comming to Church, contrary to former Lawes, ſhall conforme himſelfe & come to Church, according to the meaning of the Statute in that behalfe made and prouided. And that euery conuiction recorded for any offence before mentioned, ſhall from the Iuſtices before whom the Record of ſuch conuiction ſhal be remayning, be certified into the Kings Maieſties Court of Exchequer, before the end of the Terme following ſuch conuiction, in ſuch conuenient certaintie for the time, and other circumſtances, as the Court of Exchequer may thereupon award out proces for the ſeiſure of the lands

Preſent Children

Seruants

Clerke of the peace.

Forf.

Forf.

Reward

I of Aſſ. & G deliuery. Iuſt. of P.

Proclamation.

Conuiction

20 li. Monthly

Certificat into the Exchequer.

Default of payment.

and goods of euery ſuch offendor, as the cauſe ſhall require: And if default ſhall be made in any part of any payment aforeſaid, contrary to the forme herein before limitted, that then & ſo often, the kings Maieſtie, his heires &c. ſhal and may by proces out of the ſaid Exchequer, take, ſeiſe, & enioy all the goods, and two parts as well of all the lands, tenements, & hereditaments, leaſes, and farmes of ſuch offendor, as of all other the lands, tenements, hereditaments liable to ſuch ſeiſure, or to the penalties aforeſaid, by the true meaning of this Act, leauing the third part onely of the ſame lands, tenements, and hereditaments, leaſes, and farmes, to & for the maintenance and reliefe of the ſame offendor, his wife, children, and familie. And whereas by an Act made in the Seſſion of Parliament, holden by Prorogation at Weſtminſter, Añ 23. Eliz. intituled, An Act to retaine the Subiects of the ſaid late Queene in their due obedience, It was amongſt other things enacted &c. that euery perſon aboue the age of ſixteene yeares, which ſhould not repayre to ſome Church, Chappel, or vſuall place of Common Prayer, but forbeare the ſame contrary to the tenour of a Statute made in the firſt yeare of the raigne of the ſaid late Queene, for vniformitie of Common prayer, & being thereof lawfully conuicted, ſhould forfeit vnto the ſaid Queene, for euery Moneth after the end of the ſaid Seſſion of Parliament, which he or ſhe ſhould ſo forbeare, 20. li. of lawful Engliſh money, as in and by the ſaid Act of Parliament more at large appeareth. And whereas afterwards by an other Act of parliament of the ſaid Queene, it was further enacted &c. (amongſt other things) how & when the ſaid payments of the ſaid 20. li. ſhould be made, and that if default ſhould be made in any part of any payment of the ſaid 20. li. contrary to the forme in the ſaid laſt ſpecified Statute limitted, that then and ſo often the ſaid Queene ſhould and might by proceſſe out of her Highneſſe Exchequer, take, ſeiſe, and inioy all the goods, and two parts aſwell of all the lands, tenements, & hereditaments, leaſes, & farmes of ſuch offendors, as of all other the lands, tenements, and hereditaments lyable to ſuch ſeiſure, or to the penalties aforeſaid, by the true meaning of the ſaid Act of parliament, leauing the third part onely of the ſame lands, tenements, &c. to and for the maintenance & reliefe of the ſame offendor, his wife, children, and familie, as in and by the laſt ſpecified Statute more at large alſo may appeare: Now foraſmuch as the ſaid Penaltie of 20. li. Monethly, is a greater burden vnto men of ſmall lyuing, then vnto ſuch as are of better abilitie, & do refuſe to come vnto Diuine ſeruice as aforeſaid, who rather then they will haue two parts of their lands to be ſeiſed, will be ready alwaies to pay the ſaid 20. li. according to the limitation of the ſaid Statutes, and yet retain the reſidue of their Lyuings, & inheritance in their owne hands, being of great yearely value, which they do for the moſt part imploy (as experience hath taught) to the maintenance of Superſtition & Popiſh Religion, & to the reliefe of Ieſuites, Seminaries, Popiſh Prieſts, & other dangerous perſons to the State: Therefore to the intent that hereafter the Penaltie for not repayring to Diuine Seruice might be inflicted in better proportion vpon men of great abilitie: Be it enacted &c. that the Kings Ma. his heires &c. ſhall from & after the feaſt of S. Mich. the Archangell next comming after the end of this Seſſ. of parliament, haue full power & liberty to refuſe the penaltie of 20. li. a Moneth, though it be tendered ready to be paied according to the Law, & thereupon to ſeiſe & take to his owne vſe, and the vſes, intents & purpoſes hereafter limitted, two parts in three parts to be diuided as well of all the lands, tenements, & hereditaments, leaſes, & farmes that at the time of ſuch ſeiſure ſhall be, or afterward ſhall come to any the ſaid offendors, in not comming to Church, or any other to his or her vſe, or in truſt for him or her, or at his or her diſpoſition, or whereby or wherewith, or in conſideration whereof ſuch offendor or his familie or any of them ſhall be relieued, maintayned, or kept, as of all other lands, tenements, & hereditaments in any wiſe, or at any time liable to ſuch ſeiſure, or to the penalties aforeſaid, and the ſame to retaine to his owne & other vſes, intents & purpoſes hereafter in this Act appointed, till euery ſuch offendor ſhal conforme him or her ſelfe, reſpectiuely as aforeſaid, in lieu and full recompence of the 20. li. Monethly, that during his ſuch ſeiſure and retainer ſhall incurre: any thing in the ſaid Statutes, or in any of them, or any other Statute to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Sauing to our ſoueraigne Lord the Kings Maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors, and all & euery perſon and perſons, bodyes politique and corporate, their heires and ſucceſſors, (other then

The K. may refuſe 20. li. a Moneth, & take 2. parts of a Recuſants lands.

Sauing

then the ſaid offendor, his or her heires, and all clayming to his or their vſe, or in truſt for him or them, or at his or their will or diſpoſition) all and all maner leaſes, rents, conditions, and other rights & titles whatſoeuer, had, made and done (bona fide) and without fraud and couine before ſuch ſeiſure. Prouided alwayes, and be it &c. that the Kings Maieſtie, his heires &c. ſhall not take into his two parts, but leaue to ſuch offendor his chiefe manſion houſe, as part of his third part, and ſhall not demiſe, leaſe, nor put ouer the ſaid two parts, nor any part thereof, to any Recuſant, nor to or for the vſe of any Recuſant. And that whoſoeuer ſhall take the ſame in leaſe, or otherwiſe of his Maieſtie, his heires & ſucceſſors, ſhall giue ſuch ſecuritie not to commit nor ſuffer waſt to be committed in or vpon any the ſaid premiſſes, as by the Court of Exchequer ſhall be allowed ſufficient. And for the better triall how his Maieſties Subiects ſtand affected in point of their loyaltie and due obedience, Be it alſo &c. that from and after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, it ſhall be lawfull to and for any Biſhop in his Dioceſſe, or any two Iuſtices of P. whereof one of them to be of the Quorum; within the limits of their iuriſdiction out of the Seſſions, to require any perſon of the age of xviij. yeares or aboue, being, or which ſhall be conuict or indicted, of or for any recuſancie, (other then Noble men, or Noble women) for not repairing to Diuine Seruice according to the Lawes of this Realme, or which ſhall not haue receiued the ſaid Sacrament twice within the yeare then next paſt, (Noble men & Noble women excepted) or any perſon paſſing in or through the Countie, Shire, or libertie, & vnknowne, (except as is laſt before excepted) that being examined by them vpon oath ſhall confeſſe, or not denie him ſelfe or her ſelfe to be a Recuſant, or ſhall confeſſe or not denie that he or ſhe had not receiued the ſaid Sacrament twice within the yere then laſt paſt, to take the Oath hereafter following, vpon the holy Euangeliſt: which ſaid Biſhop, or two Iuſtices of P. ſhal certifie in writing ſubſcribed with his or their hands at the next generall or quarter Seſſions for that Shire, limit, diuiſion or libertie, within which the ſaid Oath ſhall be ſo taken, the Chriſten name, ſurname, and place of abode of euery perſon, which ſhall ſo take the ſaid Oath, which Certificat ſhall be there recorded by the Clerke of the Peace, or Towne Clerke, and kept amongſt the Records of the ſaid Seſſion. And be it further enacted, that if any ſuch perſon or perſons, (other then Noble men, or Noble women) ſhall refuſe to anſwere vpon oath to ſuch Biſhop, or Iuſt. of P. examining him or her as aforeſaid, or to take the ſaid Oath ſo duely tendered vnto him or her by ſuch Biſhop, or two ſuch Iuſt. of P. out of Seſſions: that then the ſaid Biſhop or Iuſt. of P. ſhal and may commit the ſame perſon to the common Gaole, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, vntill the next Aſſiſes, or generall or quarter Seſſions to be holden for the ſaid Shire, diuiſion, limit, or libertie, where the ſaid Oath ſhall be againe in the ſaid open Aſſiſes or Seſſions required of ſuch perſon, by the ſaid Iuſt. of Aſſiſe, or Iuſt. of P. then and there preſent, or the greater number of them. And if the ſaid perſon or perſons, or any other perſon whatſoeuer, (other then Noble men, or Noble women) of the age of xviij. yeares or aboue, ſhall refuſe to take the ſaid Oath being tendered vnto him or her by the Iuſtices of Aſſiſe and Gaole deliuerie in their open Aſſiſes, or the Iuſtices of Peace, or the greater part of them, in their ſaid generall or quarter Seſſions, euery perſon ſo refuſing ſhall incurre the danger and penaltie of Præmunire, mentioned in the Statute of Præmunire, made in the 16. yeare of the raigne of king Richard the ſecond, except women couert, who vpon refuſall of the ſaid Oath ſhall be by the ſaid Iuſtices of Aſſiſe in their open Aſſiſe, or Iuſtices of P. in their generall or quarter Seſſions for the ſaid offence, committed onely to the common Gaole, there to remaine wythout bayle or mainpriſe, till they will take the ſaid Oath. The tenour of which ſaid Oath hereafter followeth.

The manſion houſe.

Waſt

Byſhop

2. Iuſtices of Peace.

Require the Oath.

Certifie

Clerke of the peace.

Refuſing the Oath.

Impriſ. Bayle denied.

Refuſe

Præmunire

Women couert.

Impriſ. Bayle denied.

The Oath

I A. B. do truely and ſincerely acknowledge, profeſſe, teſtifie, and declare in my conſcience before God and the world, That our Soueraigne Lord King IAMES, is lawfull and rightfull King of this Realme, and of all other his Majeſties Dominions and Countries; And that the Pope, neither of himſelfe, nor by any authoritie of the Church or See of Rome, or by any other meanes with any other hath any power or authoritie to depoſe the King, or to diſpoſe any of his Majeſties Kingdomes, or Dominions, or to authorize any forraigne Prince to inuade or annoy him, or his Countreys, or to diſcharge any of his Subiects of their allegiance and obedience to his Maieſtie, or to giue licence or leaue to any of them to beare Armes, raiſe tumult, or to offer any violence, or hurt to his Majeſties roial Perſon, State, or gouernment, or to any of his Majeſties Subjects, within his Majeſties Dominions. Alſo, I do ſweare from my heart, that notwithſtanding any Declaration or ſentence of Excommunication or depriuation made or granted, or to be made or granted by the Pope, or his Succeſſors, or by any authoritie deriued, or pretended to be deriued from him, or his See, againſt the ſaid King, his Heires or Succeſſors, or any abſolution of the ſaid Subjects from their obedience: I will beare faith and true allegiance to his Majeſtie, his Heires and Succeſſors, and him and them will defend to the vttermoſt of my power, againſt all Conſpiracies and attempts whatſoeuer, which ſhal be made againſt his or their Perſons, their Crowne and dignitie, by reaſon or colour of any ſuch Sentence or declaration, or otherwiſe, and will do my beſt endeuour to diſcloſe and make knowen vnto his Majeſtie, his Heires and Succeſſors, all Treaſons and Traiterous conſpiracies, which I ſhal know or heare of to be againſt him, or any of them. And I do further ſweare, That I do from my heart abhor, deteſt, and abjure, as impious and hereticall, this damnable doctrine and poſition, That Princes which be Excommunicated or depriued by the Pope, may be depoſed or murthered by their Subjects, or any other whatſoeuer. And I do beleeue, and in conſcience am reſolued, that neither the Pope, nor any perſon whatſoeuer, hath power to abſolue mee of this Oath, or any part therof, which I acknowledge by good and full authoritie to be lawfully miniſtred vnto mee: and do renounce all Pardons and Diſpenſations to the contrary. And all theſe things I do plainly and ſincerely acknowledge & ſweare, according to theſe expreſſe words by me ſpoken, & according to the plaine and common ſenſe and vnderſtanding of the ſame words, without any Equiuocation, or mentall euaſion, or ſecret reſeruation whatſoeuer. And I do make this recognition and acknowledgement heartily, willingly, and truely, vpon the true faith of a Chriſtian. So helpe me God.

Unto which Oath ſo taken, the ſaid perſon ſhall ſubſcribe his or her name or marke. And be it further enacted &c. that no Indictment or Indictments had or found, or hereafter to be had or found againſt any perſon or perſons, for not repayring to ſome Church or Chappell, or vſuall place of Common Prayer, but abſenting him or her ſelfe by the ſpace of one Moneth, contrary to the Lawes & ſtatutes in that behalfe prouided, or for not receiuing the ſaid Sacrament contrary to this preſent Law, nor any proclamation, vtlawry, or other procéeding therupon ſhal at any time hereafter be auoyded, diſcharged, or reuerſed by reaſon of any default in forme, or lacke of forme, or other defect whatſoeuer, (other then by direct Trauerſe to the point of not comming to Church, or not receyuing the ſaid Sacrament) whereof ſuch perſon or perſons, hath béen, or ſhall be indicted, but the ſame Indictment ſhall ſtand in force and be procéeded vpon: Any ſuch default of forme, or other defect whatſoeuer notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies, that if any perſon or perſons ſo indicted, or to be indicted, ſhall at any time hereafter ſubmit and conforme him or herſelfe, and become obedient to the Lawes of the Church of England, & repayre to the Pariſh Church of his or her moſt abyding, and if there be none ſuch, then to the Church next adioyning to his or her ſuch dwelling, and there heare diuine Seruice, according to the true meaning of the Statute in that behalfe made & prouided, and there publikely receiue the ſaid Sacrament according to the Lawes of this Realme of England now eſtabliſhed: That then euery ſuch perſon and perſons ſo indicted, ſhall & may from thenceforth be admitted and allowed to auoid, diſcharge, reuerſe, and vndoe the ſaid Indictment, and Indictments, & all procéedings thereupon, in ſuch manner & forme as if this preſent Act had not béene had or made; Any thing herein conteined &c. notwithſtanding. And be it &c. That euery Subiect of this Realme, that after the x. day of June next comming, ſhal go or paſſe out of this Realme to ſerue any Forraine Prince, State, or Potentate, or ſhall after the ſaid x. day of June paſſe ouer the ſeas, and there ſhall voluntarily ſerue any ſuch forraine Prince, &c. not hauing before his or their going or paſſing as aforeſaid, taken the Oath aforeſaid, before the Officer hereafter appointed, ſhall be a Felon. And that if any Gentleman, or perſon of higher degrée, or any perſon or perſons which hath borne, or ſhal beare any office or place of Captaine, Lieutenant, or any other place, charge, or office in Campe, Armie, or company of Souldiers, or Conductor of Soul-

Indictmẽts

Default of forme.

Trauers

Conformity

Going out of the Realme.

Oath

Felon

Gentleman

Souldiers, ſhall after goe or paſſe voluntarily out of this Realm, to ſerue any ſuch forraine Prince, State, or Potentate, or ſhal voluntarily ſerue any ſuch Prince, &c. before that he & they ſhal become bound by Obligation, with two ſuch Sureties as ſhall be allowed of by the Officers, which are hereafter by this Act limitted, to take the ſame Bond vnto our ſoueraigne Lord the Kings Maieſtie, his heires or ſucceſſors, in the ſumme of 20. li. at the leaſt, with condition to the effect following, ſhall be a Felon.

20. li. Bond

Felon

The tenour of which Condition followeth, viz. That if the within bounden, &c. ſhall not at any time then after be reconciled to the Pope, or Sea of Rome, nor ſhall enter into or conſent vnto any practiſe, plot, or conſpiracie whatſoeuer againſt the Kings Maieſtie, his Heires and Succeſſors, or any his and their Eſtate and Eſtates, Realmes, or Dominions: but ſhall within conuenient time after knowledge thereof had, reueile, and diſcloſe to the Kings Majeſtie, his Heires and Succeſſors, or ſome of the Lords of his or their Honorable Priuie Councell, all ſuch practiſes, plots, and conſpiracies, That then the ſaid Obligation to be void.

And for the due execution of this branch of this preſent Law, it ſhall & may be lawfull to and for the Cuſtomer and Controller of euery Port, Hauen, or Creeke, or one of them, & their or eyther of their deputie or deputies, and none other, to receiue & accept all and euery ſuch Bond & Obligation, to & for the vſes aforeſaid, and to miniſter & giue the Oath aforeſaid, according to the true intent of this ſtatute (taking for ſuch Bond vj. pence, and no more, & for the ſaid Oath no fee at all) which ſaid Cuſtomer & Controller ſhall regiſter & certifie all and euery ſuch Bond & Oath ſo taken into the Court of Exchequer at Weſtminſter once euery yeare, vpon paine of 5. li. for euery Bond not ſo certified, and 20. s. for euery Oath not ſo certified.

Cuſtomer Controller

Bond

Oath

Regiſter Certifie

Forf.

Prouided alwayes, that this laſt mentioned branch ſhal not extend to any perſon or perſons which are already gone, or ſhall go beyond the Seas to ſerue any forraine Prince, State, or Potentate, before the 10. day of Iune next comming, for his ſaid going or paſſing before the ſaid 10. day of Iune.

And further be it enacted &c. that if any perſon or perſons at any time after the ſaid 10. day of Iune, ſhall either vpon the Seas, or beyond the Seas, or in any other place within the Dominions of the K. Maieſtie, his heires &c. put in practiſe to abſolue, perſwade, or withdraw any of the ſubiects of the K. Ma. or of his heires or ſucceſſors of this Realme of Eng. from their naturall obedience to his Maieſtie, his heires or ſucceſſors, or to reconcile them to the Pope or Sea of Rome, or to moue them or any of them, to promiſe obedience to any pretended authority of the Sea of Rome, or to any other Prince, &c. That then euery ſuch perſon, their Procurers, counſellors, ayders, & maintainers, knowing the ſame, ſhall be to all intents adiudged Traytors, and being thereof lawfully conuicted, ſhall haue Iudgement, ſuffer, and forfeit as in caſes of high Treaſon.

Reconciling to the Sea of Rome.

Treaſon

And if any ſuch perſon as aforeſaid, at any time after the ſaid 10. day of Iune, ſhal be either vpon the Seas, or beyond the Seas, or in any other place within the Dominions of the K. Ma. his heires or ſucceſſors, willingly abſolued or withdrawen, as aforeſaid, or willingly reconciled or ſhal promiſe obedience to any ſuch pretẽded authority, Prince, &c. as aforeſaid, That euery ſuch perſon & perſons, their procurers and counſellors, ayders, & maintainers, knowing the ſame, ſhalbe to al intents adiudged Traytors, and being therof lawfully conuicted, ſhall haue Iudgement, ſuffer, and forfeit as in caſes of high Treaſon.

Treaſon

Prouided neuertheleſſe, that the laſt mentioned clauſe of this branch, or any thing therein contained, ſhall not extend or be taken to extend to any perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, which ſhall hereafter be reconciled to the Pope or Sea of Rome as aforeſaid, (for and touching the point of ſo being reconciled onely) that ſhall returne into this Realme, and thereupon wythin ſixe dayes next after ſuch returne before the Biſhop of the Dioceſſe, or two Iuſtices of Peace (iointly or ſeuerally) of the Countie where hee ſhall arriue, ſubmit himſelfe to his Maieſtie and his Lawes, and take the Oath ſet forth by Act Añ 1. Elizabethæ, (commonly called the Oath of Supremacie) as alſo the Oath before ſet downe in this preſent Act, which ſaid Oathes, the ſaid Biſhop and Iuſtices reſpectiuely ſhall haue power & authoritie by this preſent Act, to miniſter to ſuch perſons as aforeſaid.

Submiſſion and taking the Oathes.

And the ſaid Oathes ſo taken, the ſaid Biſhop and Iuſtices before whom ſuch othes ſhall be ſo taken, reſpectiuely ſhall certifie at the next generall or quarter Seſſ. of the P. to be holden within the ſaid Shire, limit, diuiſion, or libertie wherein ſuch perſon as aforeſaid ſhall ſubmit himſelfe, and take the ſaid Oathes as aforeſaid, vpon paine of euery one neglecting to certifie the ſame as aforeſaid, the ſumme of 40.li.

Forf.

And be it further enacted, that all and euery perſon and perſons that ſhal offend contrarie to this preſent branch of this Statute, ſhall be indicted, tried, and proceeded againſt, by & before the Iuſtices of Aſſiſe and Gaole deliuery of that Countie for the time being, or before the Iuſtices of the Court of Kings Bench, and be there proceeded againſt, according to the Lawes & ſtatutes of this Realme againſt Traytors, as if the ſaid offence had been committed in the ſame Countie, where ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be ſo taken: Any law, cuſtome, or ſtatute to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Triall

Prouided alwayes, that if any Peere of this Realme ſhall happen to be indicted of any offence made Treaſon by this Act, he ſhall haue his tryall by his Peeres, as in other like caſes of Treaſon is accuſtomed.

Peere of the Realme.

And be it further enacted, that if any Subiect of this Realme, at any time after one Moneth next after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, ſhall not reſort or repaire euery Sunday to ſome Church, Chappel, or ſome other vſual place appointed for Common Prayer, and there heare Diuine Seruice, according to the Statute made in that behalfe, in the firſt yeare of the raigne of the late Queene Elizab. that then it ſhal & may be lawfull to and for any Iuſtice of Peace of that limit, diuiſion, or libertie, wherein the ſaid partie ſhal dwel, vpon proofe vnto him made, of ſuch default by confeſſion of the partie, or oath of witneſſe, to call the ſaid partie before him, & if he or ſhe ſhall not make a ſufficient excuſe, and due proofe thereof, to the ſatiſfaction of the ſaid Iuſt. of P. That it ſhall be lawful for the ſaid Iuſtice of Peace to giue warrant to the Churchwarden of the ſaid Pariſh, wherein the ſaid partie ſhal dwel, vnder his hand & ſeale, to leuie xij.d. for euery ſuch default by diſtreſſe, & ſale of the goods of euery ſuch offendor, rendring to the ſaid offendor the ouerplus of the money raiſed of the ſaid goods ſo to be ſold;

Repaire to Church.

Iuſt. of P.

Church-warden

Leuie xij. d.

And that in default of ſuch diſtreſſe, it ſhall and may be lawfull for the ſaid Iuſtice of P. to commit euery ſuch offendor to ſome pryſon within the ſaid Shire, diuiſion, limit, or libertie, wherein ſuch offendor ſhall be inhabiting, vntill payment be made of the ſaid ſumme or ſummes ſo to be forfeited, which forfeiture ſhall be imployed to and for the vſe of the poore of that Pariſh, wherein the offendor ſhal be reſident or abyding, at the time of ſuch offence committed.

Pryſon

Prouided that no man be impeached vpon this Clauſe, except he be called in queſtion for his ſaid default, within one Moneth next after the ſaid default made. And that no man being puniſhed according to this branch, ſhall for the ſame offence be puniſhed by the forfeiture of xij. d. vpon the Law made in the firſt yeare of the late Q. Eliz. And becauſe in one Act of Parliament begun & holden at Weſtminſter, in the 35. yeare of the late Q. Eliz. intituled, An Act to retaine the Queenes Maieſties Subiects in their due obedience, There are two branches contained, the firſt beginning thus: (And for that euery perſon hauing houſe & familie, is in duety bounden to haue eſpecial regard of the good gouernment & ordering of the ſame) & ſo forth to the next Clauſe beginning thus: (Prouided neuertheleſſe that this Act ſhal not in any wiſe extend to puniſh or impeach any perſons for relieuing &c. ending with theſe words, Any thing in this Act contained to the contrarie notwithſtanding) which ſaid two Branches are found defectiue: Be it therefore enacted, that the ſaid two branches or clauſes of the ſaid Act, and no more, ſhall be by authoritie of this preſent Parliament vtterly repealed and made void.

A Repeal of 2. branches of 35.Eliz. cap.1.

And in liew thereof be it enacted, that euery perſon and perſons, which after one Moneth next after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, ſhal willingly maintaine, retaine, releeue, keepe, or harbour in his or their houſe, any ſeruant, ſoiourner, or ſtranger, who ſhall not goe to, or repaire to ſome Church, or Chappel, or vſual place of Common prayer to heare diuine Seruice, but ſhall forbeare the ſame by the ſpace of one Moneth together, not hauing a reaſonable excuſe, contrary to the Lawes & ſtatutes of this Realme, ſhall forfeit 10. li. for euery Moneth that he, ſhe, or they ſhal ſo releeue, maintaine, retaine, keepe, or harbour any ſuch ſeruant, ſoiourner, or eſtranger in his or their houſe ſo forbearing as aforeſaid.

Forfeiture for harbouring a Recuſant.

And that euery perſon which ſhall within the time aforeſaid, retain or keep in his, her, or their ſeruice, fee, or liuery, any perſon or perſons which ſhall not goe to, or repaire to ſome Church, Chappell, or vſuall place of Common prayer to heare diuine Seruice, but ſhal forbeare the ſame by the ſpace of 1. Moneth together, ſhall forf. for euery Moneth, he, ſhe, or they ſhall ſo retaine, keepe, or continue in his, her, or their ſeruice, fee, or liuerie, any ſuch perſon or perſons ſo forbearing as aforeſaid, knowing the ſame, 10. li. the ſame penalties to be recouered and imployed in maner & forme hereafter following. Prouided neuertheleſſe, that this Act ſhall not in any wiſe extend to puniſh or impeach any perſon or perſons for maintayning, retayning, relieuing, keeping, or harbouring his, her, or their Father, or Mother, wanting, without fraud or couyn, other habitation or ſufficient maintenance, or the Ward of any ſuch perſon, or any perſon that ſhal be committed by authoritie to the cuſtodie of any by whom they ſhal be ſo relieued, maintained, or kept: Any thing in this Act contained &c. notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted &c. that vpon any lawful writ, warrant, or proces awarded to any Shiriſe, or other Officer, for the taking or apprehending of any Popiſh Recuſant ſtanding Excommunicated for ſuch recuſancy, it ſhall be lawfull for ſuch Shiriſe, or other Officer, authorized in that behalfe, if need be, to breake open any houſe wherein ſuch perſon Excommunicated ſhal be, or to raiſe the power of the County for the apprehending of ſuch perſon, & the better execution of ſuch warrant, writ, or proces. And be it further enacted, that all & euery offence to be committed or done againſt this preſent Act, ſhall & may be inquired of, heard, and determined, before the Iuſtices of the K. Bench, Iuſtices of Aſſiſe and Gaole deliuery in their ſeuerall Aſſiſes, & Gaole deliueries. And all offence other then Treaſon, ſhall be inquired, heard, & determined before the Iuſtices of Peace, in their generall or quarter Seſſions to be holden within the Shire, diuiſion, limit, or libertie, wherein ſuch offence ſhall happen. Prouided alwayes and be it &c. that any Attainder of felony, made Felony by this Act as is aforeſaid, ſhal not in any wiſe extend to take away the Dower of the wife of any ſuch perſon attainted, or be any barre for the recouery of the ſame, nor ſhall make or worke any corruption of blood, or diſheriſon of any of the heire or heires of any ſuch perſon or perſons ſo attainted: This act or any thing &c. notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted, that if any Action or Actions, ſhal at any time hereafter be commenced or brought againſt any perſon or perſons doing, committing, or commanding any act or thing, for or concerning the execution of this preſent Statute, or any article or clauſe therein contained: that then euery defendant in ſuch action and actions may plead the generall iſſue, & be receiued to maintaine the ſame, by any euideuce that ſhall proue his doings & proceedings warrantable by this Law. Prouided alwayes, that neither this Act, nor any thing therein conteined, ſhal extend to take away or abridge the authoritie or iuriſdiction of the Eccleſiaſticall Cenſures for any cauſe, or matter, but that the Commiſſioners of his Maieſtie, his heires &c. in cauſes Eccleſiaſticall for the time being, & the Archbiſhops, Biſhops, and other Eccleſiaſticall Iudges may doe, and proceede, as before the making of this Act they lawfully did or might haue done: Any thing in this act &c. notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes &c. That no perſon ſhall be charged or chargeable with any penaltie or forfeiture by force of this act, which ſhal happen for his wiues offence, in not receiuing the ſaid Sacrament, during her marriage: Nor that any woman ſhal be charged or chargeable with any penaltie or forfeiture by force of this Act, for any ſuch offence of not receiuing, which ſhall happen during her marriage. Prouided alſo, & be it enacted &c. that in all cauſes where any Biſhop, or Iuſtices of the Peace, may by force of this Act require & take of any Subiect the oath aboue mencioned, That the Lords of the priuy Counſell for the time being, or any ſixe of them, whereof the Lord Chauncelor, the L. Treaſurer, or the principall Secretarie for the time to be one, ſhall haue full power & authoritie by force of this Act at any time or times, to require & take the ſaid Othes before mentioned, of any Noble man, or Noble woman, (then being aboue the age of 18. yeares.) And if any ſuch Noble man or Noble woman (other then women married) ſhall refuſe to take ſuch Othe or othes, that in euery ſuch caſe, ſuch Noble man or Noble woman ſhall incurre the paine and danger of a Præmunire. Prouided &c. That where any perſon or perſõs ſhal go or paſſe out of the Cinque Ports, or any member thereof, to any parts beyond the Seas, to ſerue any forrein Prince, State, or Potentate, that in euery ſuch caſe the L. Warden of the v. Ports for the time being, or any perſon by him in that behalfe appointed, or to be appointed, ſhal haue full power and authority by vertue hereof to take the Bond, & to miniſter the Oath to ſuch paſſengers, as is aboue mentioned. Añ 3. Iac. cap. 4.

*

Harbour

Father Mother

Ward

Apprehending of a Recuſant Excommunicated.

Iuſt. of the kings bench I. of Aſſ. & G. deliuery. Iuſt. of P.

No loſſe of dower, or corruption of blood.

Action.

Eccleſiaſtical Cenſure

Wiues offence.

Noblemen

Warden of the Cinque Ports.

Diſcouery of offendors & offences.

Freed

iij. Part of the forf.

Certificat

Recuſants forbidden the Court.

Forf.

☞ 18 Be it enacted &c. That ſuch perſon as ſhall firſt diſcouer to any Juſtice of Peace, any Recuſant, or other perſon which ſhall entertaine or relieue any Jeſuite, Seminarie, or Popiſh Prieſt, or ſhall diſcouer anie Maſſe to haue béen ſaid, & the perſons that were preſent at ſuch Maſſe, and the Prieſt that ſaid the ſame, or any of them within thrée dayes next after the offence committed, and that by reaſon of ſuch diſcouery any of the ſaid Offendors be taken and conuicted or attainted: That then the perſon which hath made ſuch diſcouery, ſhal not onely be fréed from the danger and penaltie of any law for ſuch offence, if he be an offendor therein, but alſo ſhall haue the third part of the forf. of all ſuch ſummes of money, góods, chattels, and debts, which ſhall be forfeited by ſuch offence, (ſo as the ſame totall Forfeiture excéede not the ſumme of 150. li. and if it excéede the ſumme of 150. li. the ſaid perſon ſo diſcouering the ſaid offẽce, ſhal haue the ſumme of 50. li. onely for euery ſuch diſcouery:) And ſuch perſon ſo diſcouering the ſame, after conuiction of the Offendor, ſhall haue a Certificate from the Judges or Juſtices of peace, before whom ſuch conuiction ſhall happen to be, directed to the Shiriſe or other Officer of the County, limit, or place, that ſhall ſeiſe the góods, or leuy the ſaid forfeiture, commanding the ſaid Shiriſe or other Officer to pay the ſame accordingly to him that ſo diſcouered the ſame, out of the moneys to be leuyed by vertue of the ſaid forfeitures, which warrant & payment ſhall be effectuall in the Law for that purpoſe, and a ſufficient diſcharge in that behalfe for the Shiriſe or other officer vpon his accompt. And be it enacted &c. That no Popiſh Recuſant conuicted, or to be conuicted, ſhall come into the Court or houſe where the Kings Maieſtie, or his heire apparant to the Crowne of England ſhall be, vnleſſe he be commanded ſo to do by the K. Maieſtie, his heires or ſucceſſors, or by warrant in writing from the Lords and others of the moſt honorable Priuie Counſell of the kings Ma. his heires & ſucceſſors, or any of them, vpon paine to forfeit for euery time ſo offending 100. li. The one moitie to the kings Maieſtie, his heires & ſucceſſors, the other moitie to him that will diſcouer and ſue for the ſame by Action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in any of his Maieſties Courts of Record, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be allowed. And that all Popiſh Recuſants indicted or conuicted, & all other perſons which haue not repayred to ſome vſual Church or Chappell, and there heard Diuine Seruice, but haue forborne the ſame by the ſpace of thrée Monethes laſt paſt, contrary to the Lawes & ſtatutes of this Realme, dwelling, abiding, or remayning within the Citie of London, or the liberties thereof, or within ten Miles of the ſaid Citie, ſhall within thrée Monethes next after the end of this Seſſion of parliament, depart from the ſaid Citie of London, & x. Miles compaſſe of the ſame, and alſo ſhall deliuer vp their names to the Lord Maior of London, in caſe ſuch Recuſant do dwell or remaine within the ſaid Citie of London, or the liberties thereof; And in caſe the ſaid Recuſant ſhal dwell or remaine in any other County within ten miles of the ſame Citie, then the ſaid Recuſant ſhall deliuer vp his or her name to the next Juſtice of P. within ſuch County where the ſaid Recuſant ſhall ſo dwell or remaine, within 40. daies after the end of this Seſſion of Parliament, vpon paine that euery perſon offending herein, ſhall forfeit to our ſoueraigne Lord the K. Maieſtie, his heires & ſucceſſors, the ſumme of 100. li. The one moitie whereof ſhall be to the kings Maieſtie, his heires &c. the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame by Action of debt, bill, plaint, or information in any of the kings Maieſties Courts of Record, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhalbe admitted or allowed. And that all Popiſh Recuſants, which ſhall hereafter come, dwell, or remaine within the ſaid Citie of London, or the liberties thereof, or within x. Miles of the ſaid Citie, which now are, or hereafter ſhall be indicted or conuicted of ſuch Recuſancie, or which ſhall at any time hereafter not repayre vnto ſome vſual Church or Chappell, & there heare Diuine Seruice, but ſhall forbeare the ſame by the ſpace of thrée Moneths, contrarie to the lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme, ſhall within 10. dayes after ſuch Indictment or conuiction, depart from the ſaid Citie of London, and ten Miles compaſſe of the ſame, & alſo ſhall deliuer vp their names to the Lord Maior of London for the time being, in caſe ſuch Recuſant ſhal dwel or remaine within the ſaid City of London, or the liberties thereof; And in caſe the ſaid Recuſant ſhall dwell or remaine in any other Countie within 10. Miles of the ſaid Citie, then the ſaid Recuſant ſhall deliuer vp his or her

name

Depart from London, and x Miles compaſſe.

Juſt. of P.

Forf.

Recuſants

name to the next Iuſtice of Peace within ſuch County where the ſaid Recuſant ſhal ſo dwell or remaine, within the ſaid tenne dayes next after ſuch Indictment or conuiction, vpon paine that euery perſon offending herein, ſhall likewiſe forfeit to our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the Kings Maieſty, his Heires and Succeſſors, the like ſumme of 100. l. the one moytie whereof ſhall bee to the Kings Maieſty, his Heires, and Succeſſors, and the other to him or them that will ſue for the ſame by Action of Debt, Bill, &c. wherein no Eſſoine, &c. Prouided allwayes, That ſuch perſon or perſons as now vſe any Trade, Myſterie, or manuall Occupation within the ſaid City of London, or within tenne myles of the ſame, and ſuch as haue or ſhall haue their only dwelling within the ſaid City or tenne myles compaſſe of the ſame, not hauing any other dwelling or place of abode elſewhere, ſhall or may remaine and continue in ſuch place within the ſaid City, or tenne myles of the ſame, as they haue dwelled, inhabited, or remained in by the ſpace of three Moneths next before this preſent Seſſion of Parliament: Any thing herein contayned to the contrary notwithſtanding. And be it enacted &c. That the Statute made Anñ 35. Eliz. for and concerning the confining of Popiſh Recuſants, vnder the paines and penalties therein contained, ſhall by this Act, and by the authoritie of the ſame bee confirmed, and be hereafter put in due execution, according to the tenor, true intent, and meaning of the ſaid Statute, in that behalfe made. And that the Prouiſo in the ſaid Statute contained, giuing power to graunt Licence or Licences vnto the ſayd Recuſants to goe and trauaile from or out of the compaſſe of the ſaid fiue myles, ſhall bee from and after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, vtterly repealed and void: any thing in the ſaid Statute to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided neuertheleſſe, &c. That it ſhall and may be lawfull for the Kings moſt excellent Maieſty, his Heires, and Succeſſors, or for three or more of his Maieſties moſt Honourable Priuie Counſell, or for three or more of the Priuie Counſell of his Heires or Succeſſors, in writing vnder the hands of the ſaid Priuie Counſellors, to giue Licence to euery ſuch Recuſant to goe and trauaile out of the compaſſe of the ſayde fiue myles, for ſuch time as in the ſaid Licence ſhall be contained, for their trauayling, attending, and returning, and without any other cauſe to bee expreſſed within the ſaid Licence. And if any of the perſons which are ſo confined by vertue of the ſaid Statute, as is aforeſaid, ſhall haue neceſſary occaſion or buſineſſe to goe and Trauaile out of the compaſſe of the ſayde fiue myles, That then and in euery ſuch caſe, vpon Licence in writing in that behalfe to bee gotten, vnder the hands and Seales of foure of the Iuſtices of Peace of the ſame County, Limit Diuiſion, or Place next adioyning to the place of abode of ſuch Recuſant, with the priuitie and aſſent in writing of the Biſhop of the Dioceſſe, or of the Lieutenant, or of any Deputy Lieutenant of the ſame County, reſiding within the ſaid County, or Liberty, vnder their hands and Seales (in euery of which Licence or Licences in writing ſo to bee had and made, ſhall be ſpecified and contayned both the particular cauſe of the ſaid Licence and the time how long the ſaid party licenced ſhall be abſent in trauailing, attending, and returning) it ſhall and may thereupon be lawfull for euery ſuch perſon ſo Licenced, to goe and trauaile about ſuch their neceſſary buſineſſe, and for ſuch time onely for their trauayling, attending, and returning, as ſhall bee compriſed in the ſayd Licence, the ſaid party ſo Licenced firſt taking his corporall Oath before the ſayde foure Iuſtices of the Peace, or any of them (who ſhall haue authority by vertue of this Act to miniſter the ſame) that he hath truely informed them of the cauſe of this Iourney, and that hee ſhall not make any cauſeleſſe ſtayes. And that all and euerie Licence, hereafter to bee made in this behalfe, contrary to the tenor, effect, and true meaning of this Statute, ſhall bee vtterly void, fruſtrate, and of none effect: any thing in the ſaid former Act or in this Act to the contrary notwithſtanding. And euery perſon ſo confined, which ſhall depart or goe aboue fiue myles from the place, whereunto he is or ſhall be confined, not hauing ſuch Licence, and not hauing taken ſuch Oath, as aforeſaid, ſhall incurre the paine and penaltie, and forfeit as a Recuſant conuicted, and paſſing or going aboue fiue myles from the ſaid place, whereunto he is or ſhall be confined by the ſaid Statute of 35. Elizab. ſhould doe. And be it further enacted &c. That no Recuſant conuict ſhall at any time after the end of this Seſſion of Parliament, practiſe the Common Law of this Realme, as a Counſellor, Clerke, Atturney, or Sollicitor in the ſame, nor ſhall

Forf.

Tradeſman

Licence a cōfined Recuſant to trauaile

4. Iuſt. of Peace

Oath

Forf.

A Recuſant ſhall not beare certaine offices practiſe the Ciuile Law, as Aduocate, or Proctor, nor practiſe Phyſicke, nor exerciſe or vſe the Trade or Art of an Apothecarie, nor ſhall bée Iudge, Miniſter, Clerke, or Steward of or in any Court, or kéepe any Court, nor ſhall bée Regiſter, or Towne-Clerke, or other Miniſter or Officer in any Court, nor ſhall beare any office or charge, as Captaine, Lieutenant, Corporall, Serieant, Enſigne-bearer, or other Office in Campe, Troupe, Band, or Companie of Souldiers, nor ſhall be Captaine, Maſter, Gouernor, or beare any Office or Charge, of or in any Shippe, Caſtle, or Fortreſſe of the Kings Maieſties, his Heires, and Succeſſors, but be vtterly diſabled for the ſame: and euery perſon offending herein, ſhall alſo forfeit for euery ſuch office 100.l. The one moytie whereof ſhall bée to the Kings Maieſty, his Heires, and Succeſſors, and the other moytie to him that will ſue for the ſame by action of Debt, Bill, &c. wherein no Eſſoine, &c. And bée it alſo enacted &c. That no Popiſh Recuſant conuict, nor any hauing a wife being a Popiſh Recuſant conuict, ſhall at any time after the end of this Seſſion of Parliament, or any Popiſh Recuſant hereafter to bee conuict, or hauing a wife which hereafter ſhall be a Popiſh Recuſant conuict, at any time after his or her conuiction, ſhall exerciſe any publike Office or Charge in the Commonwealth, but ſhall be vtterly diſabled to exerciſe the ſame by himſelfe, or by his Deputie (Except ſuch husband himſelfe, and his children, which ſhall be aboue the age of nine yeares abiding with him, and his ſeruants in houſhold, ſhall once euery Moneth at the leaſt, not hauing any reaſonable excuſe to the contrary, repayre to ſome Church, or Chappell, vſuall for Diuine Seruice, and there heare Diuine Seruice, and the ſayd husband, and ſuch his children and ſeruants, as are of méete age, receiue the Sacrament of the Lords Supper, at ſuch times as are limitted by the Lawes of this Realme, and doe bring vp his ſayde children in true Religion.) And bée it alſo enacted &c. That euerie married woman, béeing or that ſhall bée a Popiſh Recuſant conuict, (her husband not ſtanding conuicted of Popiſh Recuſancy) which ſhall not conforme her ſelfe, and remaine conformed, but ſhall forbeare to repayre to ſome Church or vſuall place of Common Prayer, and there to heare Diuine Seruice and Sermon, if any then be, and within the ſayd yeare receiue the Sacrament of the Lordes Supper, according to the Laws of this Realm, by the ſpace of one whole yeare next before the death of her ſaid husband, ſhall forfeit and loſe to the Kings Maieſty, his Heires and Succeſſors, the iſſues and profites of two parts of her Ioynture, and two parts of her Dower in thrée parts to bee diuided during her life, of, or out of any the Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, which are or were her ſaid husbands, and alſo bee diſabled to be Executrix or Adminiſtratrix of her ſaide husband, and to haue or demaund any part or portion of her ſaid late Husbands Goods, or Chattels, by any Law, Cuſtome, or Vſage whatſoeuer. And bée it further enacted &c. That euery Popiſh Recuſant, which is or ſhall be conuicted of Popiſh Recuſancie, ſhall ſtand and be reputed to all intents and purpoſes diſabled, as a perſon lawfully and duly excommunicated, and as if he or ſhe had béene ſo denounced and excommunicated, according to the Lawes of this Realme, vntill he or ſhe ſo diſabled, ſhall conforme him or her ſelfe, and come to Church, and heare diuine Seruice, and receiue the Sacrament of the Lordes Supper, according to the Lawes of this Realme, and alſo take the Oath appointed and preſcribed in one other Act made this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, intituled, An Act for the better diſcouering and repreſſing of Popiſh Recuſants. And that euery perſon or perſons ſued, or to bee ſued by ſuch perſon ſo diſabled, ſhall and may pleade the ſame in diſabling of ſuch plaintife, as if he or ſhe were excommunicated by Sentence in the Eccleſiaſticall Court. Prouided neuertheleſſe, That it ſhall and may be lawfull for any ſuch perſon ſo diſabled, for, and notwithſtanding any thing in this Law contained, to ſue or proſecute any Action or Suite, for, or concerning onely ſuch of his or her Lands, Tenements, Leaſes, Rents, Annuities, and Hereditaments, or for the iſſues and profites thereof, which are not to be ſeized, or taken into the Kings hands, his Heires, or Succeſſors, by force of any Law, for, or concerning his or her Recuſancie, or any part thereof. And bee it further enacted &c. That euery man béeing, or which ſhall be a Popiſh Recuſant conuicted, and who ſhall bée hereafter married otherwiſe then in ſome open Church or Chappell, and otherwiſe then according to the Orders of the Church of England, by a Miniſter lawfully authorized, ſhall

be

Forf.

Diſabled to exerciſe any publike Office

A woman Recuſant

Sacrament

Forf.

Diſabled to be executrix.

Goods

Diſabled as an Excommunicate

Oath

Diſabled to ſue

Mariage of a Recuſant

be vtterly diſabled and excluded to haue any eſtate of Freehold into any the Landes, Tenements, and Hereditaments of his wife, as Tenant by the courteſie of England: & that euery woman beeing or which ſhall bee a Popiſh Recuſant conuicted, and who ſhalbe hereafter maried in other form, then as aforeſaid, ſhall be vtterly excluded and diſabled not only to claime any dower of the inheritance of her husband, whereof ſhe may be endowable, or any Iointure of the Lands and Hereditaments of her husband, or any of his anceſtors, but alſo of her widdowes eſtate, and Frank-banke in any cuſtomarie lands, whereof her husband died ſeized, and likewiſe be diſabled and excluded to haue or enioy any part or portion of the goods of her ſaid husband, by vertue of any cuſtome of any Countie, Citie, or Place, where the ſame ſhall lye or be. And if any ſuch man ſhall be married with any woman, contrary to the intent and true meaning of this Act, which woman hath or ſhall haue no Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, whereof he may be entituled to be Tenant by the curteſie, then ſuch mā ſo marrying as aforeſaid, ſhall forfeit and loſe 100.l. the one halfe thereof to bee to the Kings Maieſty, his Heires, and Succeſſors, and the other moity to ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall ſue for the ſame by actiō of Debt, Bill, &c. wherein no Eſſoine, &c. And that euery Popiſh Recuſant, which ſhall hereafter haue any child borne, ſhall within one Moneth next after the birth thereof, cauſe the ſame child to bee baptized by a lawfull Miniſter, according to the lawes of this Realme, in the open Church of the ſaid Pariſh where the child ſhall bee borne, or in ſome other Church neere adioining, or Chappell where Baptiſme is vſually adminiſtred: Or if by infirmity of the child it cannot be brought to ſuch place, thē the ſame ſhall within the time aforeſaid be baptized by the lawfull Miniſter of any of the ſaid Pariſhes or places aforeſaid, vpon paine that the Father of ſuch child, if he be liuing by the ſpace of one Moneth next after the Birth of ſuch child, or if hee bee dead within the ſaid Moneth, then the Mother of ſuch child ſhall for euery ſuch offence forfeit 100.l. one third part whereof to bee to the Kings Maieſty, his Heires, and Succeſſors, one other third part to the Informer, or him that will ſue for the ſame, & the other third part to the poore of the ſaid Pariſh, to be recouered by action of Debt, Bill, &c. wherein no Eſſoine, &c. And if any Popiſh Recuſant, man or woman, not beeing excommunicate, ſhal be buried in any place other then in the Church or Churchyard, or not according to the Eccleſiaſticall Lawes of this Realme, That the executors or adminiſtrators of euery ſuch perſon ſo buried knowing the ſame, or the party that cauſeth him to be ſo buried, ſhall forfeit the ſumme of 20.l. the one third part whereof ſhall be to our Soueraigne Lord the King, the other third part to the Informer, or him or them that will ſue for the ſame, the other third part to the poore of the Pariſh where ſuch perſons died, to be recouered by action of Debt, Bill, &c. wherein no Eſſoine, &c. And be it further enacted, &c. That if the children of any Subiect within this realme (the ſaide children not being Souldiers, Mariners, Marchants, or their Apprentices or Factors) to preuent their good education in England, or for any other cauſe, ſhall hereafter be ſent or goe beyond Seas, without Licence of the Kings Maieſty, or ſixe of his Honourable Priuie Counſell, (whereof the principall Secretarie to bee one) vnder their hands and Seales, that then all and euery ſuch child and children ſo ſent, or which ſhall ſo goe beyond the Seas, ſhall take no benefite by any Gift, Conueyance, Deſcent, Deuiſe, or otherwiſe, of or to any Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Leaſes, Goods, or Chattels, vntill hee or they being of the age of eighteene yeares, or aboue, take the Oath mentioned in an Act of Parliament made this preſent Seſſion, intituled, An Act for the better diſcouering & repreſſing of Popiſh Recuſants (before 17.) before ſome Iu. of Peace of the Countie, Liberty or Limit, where ſuch parents of ſuch children as ſhal bee ſo ſent, did or ſhall inhabit and dwell. And that in the meane time the next of his or their kinne, which ſhall be no Popiſh Recuſant, ſhall haue and enioy the ſaid Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Leaſes, Goods, and Chattels ſo giuen, conueyed, deſcended, or deuiſed, vntill ſuch time as the perſon ſo ſent or gone beyond the Seas, ſhall conforme him or her ſelfe, and take the aforeſaid Oath, and receiue the Sacrament of the Lordes Supper. And after ſuch Oath taken, and conforming of himſelfe, and receyuing the Sacrament of the Supper of the Lord, hee or they which haue ſo receiued the Profites of the ſayde Landes, Tenements, Hereditaments, Goods, and Chattels, or any of them, ſhall make

Diſabled

Tenant by the courteſie Woman

Excluded from dower & iointure

Widdowes eſtate and frank-bank

Goods

Forf.

Baptiſme

Forf.

Buriall

Forf.

Recuſants children going beyond ſea

Forf.

Oath

Next of kin no Recuſant

Conforme

Accompt

account of the profits ſo receiued, and in reaſonable time make payment therof, and reſtore the value of the ſaide goods to ſuch perſon as ſhall ſo conforme him or her ſelfe, as aforeſaid.

Send children

Forf.

And that all ſuch perſons as ſhal ſend the ſaid child or children ouer ſeas without Licence as aforeſaid (vnleſſe yͤ ſaid child or children be Marchants, or their apprentizes, or Factors, Mariners, or Souldiers) ſhall forfeit 100. l. to be diuided, had, and recouered in thrée equall parts, whereof the one third part ſhall bée to the King, his Heires and Succeſſors, the other third part to ſuch as ſhall ſue for the ſame: and the other third part to the poore of ſuch Pariſh, where ſuch offendor doth inhabit or remaine, by Action of Debt, Bill, &c. wherein no Eſſoyne, &c.

Returne

Oath

Forf.

And be it &c. That if any of the ſaid perſons ſo gone beyond the ſeas without Licence, which are not yet returned, ſhall not within ſixe moneths next after their returne into this Realme, then being of the age of eightéene yeares, or more, take the Oath aboue ſpecified, before ſome Juſtice of Peace of the County, Liberty, or Limit where ſuch perſon ſhal inhabit or remaine, that then euery ſuch offendor ſhall take no benefite by any gift, conueyance, diſcent, deuiſe, or otherwiſe, of, or to any Lands, Tenements, Hereditamẽts, Goods or Chattels, vntill he or they béeing of the ſaid age of eightéene yeares, or aboue, take the ſaid Oath,

Next of kin no Recuſant

Conforme

and that likewiſe in yͤ mean time the next of kinne to the perſon ſo offending, which ſhall bee no Popiſh Recuſant, ſhall haue and enioy the ſaid Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Goods, and Chattels ſo giuen, conueyed, deſcended, or deuiſed, vntill ſuch time as the perſon ſo offending ſhal conforme himſelf, and take the aforeſaid Oath, and receiue the ſaid Sacrament of the Lords Supper.

Account

And after ſuch conforming, taking of the ſaide Oath, and receiuing of the ſaid Sacrament, he or they that ſhall haue ſo receiued the profits of the ſaid Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Goods, and Chattels, ſhall make accompt of the profites ſo receiued, and in reaſonable time make payment thereof, and of the value of ſuch goods and chattels, to ſuch perſon as ſhall ſo conforme him or her ſelfe, as aforeſaid.

Recuſant

Diſabled to preſent to a Benefice

Diſabled to graunt an Aduowſon

Uniuerſity of Oxford

And bee it &c. That euery perſon or perſons that is or ſhall bee a Popiſh Recuſant conuict, during the time that he ſhall be or remaine a Recuſant, ſhal from and after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament bee vtterly diſabled to preſent to any Benefice with cure or without cure, Prebend, or any other Eccleſiaſticall liuing, or to collate or nominate to any Frée-ſchoole, Hoſpitall, or Donatiue whatſoeuer, and from the beginning of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, ſhall likewiſe be diſabled to graunt any auoidance to any Benefice, Prebend, or other Eccleſiaſticall liuing, and that the Chancellor and Schollers of the Uniuerſitie of Oxford, ſo often as any of them ſhall be void, ſhall haue the Preſentation, Nomination, Collation, and Donation of and to euery ſuch Benefice, Prebend, or Eccleſiaſticall liuing, Schoole, Hoſpitall, and Donatiue, ſet, lying, and being in the Counties of Oxford, Kent, Midleſex, Suſſex, Surrey, Hampſhire, Barkſhire, Buckinghamſhire, Gloceſterſhire, Worceſterſhire, Staffordſhire, Warwickſhire, Wiltſhire, Somerſetſhire, Deuonſhire, Cornewall, Dorſetſhire, Herefordſhire, Northamptonſhire, Pembrokeſhire, Carmarthenſhire, Brecknockſhire, Monmothſhire, Cardiganſhire, Mountgomeryſhire, the City of Londõ, and in euery City and Towne, being a Countie of it ſelfe, lying and being within any of the limits or precincts of any of the Counties aforeſaid, or in or within any of them, as ſhall happen to be void, during ſuch time as the Patron thereof ſhalbe and remain a Recuſant conuict, as aforeſaid.

Uniuerſitie of Cãbridge

And that the Chancellor & Schollers of the Uniuerſity of Cãbridge ſhall haue the Preſentation, Nomination, Collation and Donation of & to euery ſuch Benefice, Prebend, or Eccleſiaſticall Liuing, Schoole, Hoſpitall, and Donatiue, ſet, lying, and béeing in the Counties of Eſſex, Hartfordſhire, Bedfordſhire, Cambridgeſhire, Huntingtonſhire, Suffolk, Norfolke, Lincolnſhire, Rutlandſhire, Leiceſterſhire, Derbiſhire, Nottinghamſhire, Shropſhire, Cheſhire, Lancaſhire, Yorkſhire, the countie of Durham, Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, Radnorſhire, Dẽbighſhire, Flintſhire, Carnaruonſhire, Angleſeyſhire, Merionethſhire, Glamorganſhire, and in euery City and Towne, being a Countie of it ſelfe, lying within any of the Limits or Precincts of any of the Coũties laſt before mentioned, or in or within any of them, as ſhall happen to be void, during ſuch time as the Patron thereof ſhall be and remaine a Recuſant conuict, as aforeſaid. Prouided, That neither of the ſaid Chauncellors and Schollers of eyther the ſaid Uniuerſities, ſhall preſent or nominate to any Benefice with Cure, Prebend, or other Eccleſiaſticall Liuing, any ſuch perſon as ſhall then haue any other Benefice with cure of ſoules. And if any ſuch Preſentation or Nomination ſhall be had or made of any ſuch perſon ſo beneficed, the ſaide Preſentation or Nomination ſhall be vtterly void: Any thing in this Act &c. notwithſtanding. And be it &c. That Recuſants conuicted, or which ſhall bee conuicted at the time of the death of any Teſtator, or at the time of the graunting of any Adminiſtration, ſhall bee diſabled to be Executor or Adminiſtrator, by force of any Teſtament hereafter to bee made, or Letters of Adminiſtration hereafter to bee graunted, nor ſhall haue the cuſtody of any child as Guardian in Chiualrie, Guardian in Socage, or Guardian in Nurture, of any Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments being Freehold, or Copyhold, but ſhall bee adiudged diſabled to haue any ſuch Wardſhip, or cuſtody of any ſuch child, or of their Landes, Tenements, or Hereditaments, being Freehold, or Copyhold, as aforeſaid. And that for the better education and preſeruation of the ſaid children and of their eſtates, the next of the Kinne to ſuch child or children, to whom the ſaid Landes, Tenements, or Hereditaments of ſuch child or children cannot lawfully deſcend, who ſhal vſually reſort to ſome Church or Chappel, and there heare Diuine Seruice, & receiue the holy Sacrament of the Lords Supper thrice in the yeare next before, according to the Lawes of this Realme, ſhall haue the cuſtodie and education of the ſame childe, and of his ſaid Lands and Tenements being holden in Knights Seruice, vntill the full age of the ſaid Ward of 21. yeres: and of his ſaid Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, beeing holden in Socage, as a Gardian in Socage: and of the ſaid Lands, Tenements; & Hereditaments holden by Copy of Court-roll of any Manor, ſo long as the cuſtome of the ſaid Manor ſhall permit & allowe the ſame, and in euery of the ſaid caſes ſhall yeeld an account of the profites thereof to the ſaid Ward, as the caſe ſhall require. And that if at any time hereafter, any of the Wards of the Kings Maieſty, or of any other, ſhall be graunted or ſold to any Popiſh Recuſant conuict, ſuch Graunt or Sale ſhall be vtterly void and of none effect. And bee it further enacted &c. That no perſon or perſons ſhall bring from beyond the Seas, nor ſhall print, ſell, or buy any Popiſh Primers, Ladies Pſalters, Manuels, Roſaries, Popiſh Catechiſmes, Miſſals, Breuiaries, Portals, Legends, and Liues of Saints, containing ſuperſtitious matter, printed or written in any language whatſoeuer, nor any other ſuperſtitious Bookes, printed or written in the Engliſh tongue, vpon paine of forfeiture of 40. s. for euery ſuch Booke: One third part thereof to bee to the Kings Maieſty, his Heires & Succeſſors, one other third part to him that wil ſue for the ſame: And the other third part to the poore of the Pariſh where ſuch Booke or Bookes ſhall bee found, to bee recouered by Action of Debt, Bill, &c. wherein no Eſſoine, Protection, or Wager of Lawe &c. and the ſaide Bookes to bee burned: And that it ſhall be lawful for any two Iuſtices of Peace, within the limits of their Iuriſdiction or Authority, and to all Mayors, Baylifes, and chiefe Officers of Cities and Townes Corporate in their liberties, from time to time, to ſearch the houſes and lodgings of euery Popiſh Recuſant conuict, or of euery perſon, whoſe wife is or ſhall be a Popiſh Recuſant conuict, for Popiſh Bookes and Reliques of Popery: And that if any Altar, Pixe, Beades, Pictures, or ſuch like Popiſh Reliques, or any Popiſh Booke or Bookes ſhall bee found in their or any of their cuſtodie, as in the opinion of the ſayde Iuſtices, Mayor, Baylife, or chiefe Officer, as aforeſaid, ſhall bee thought vnmeete for ſuch Recuſant, as aforeſaide, to haue or vſe the ſame, ſhall bee preſently defaced and burnt, if it bee meete to be burned: And if it bee a Crucifixe, or other Relique, of any price, the ſame to bee defaced at the Generall Quarter Seſſions of the Peace, in the Countie where the ſame ſhall bee found, and the ſame ſo defaced, to bee reſtored to the owner againe. And bee it alſo enacted by the Authoritie aforeſayde, That all ſuch Armour, Gunnepowder, and Munition, of whatſoeuer kindes, as any Popiſh Recuſant conuict within this Realme of England, hath or ſhall haue in his Houſe or Houſes, or elſewhere, or in the handes or poſſeſſion of any other, at his or their diſpoſition, ſhall bee taken from ſuch Popiſh Recuſants, or others, which haue or ſhall haue the ſame, to the vſe of ſuch Popiſh Recuſant, by Warrant of foure Iuſtices of Peace, at their Generall or Quarter Seſſions, to bee holden in the ſame Countie where ſuch Popiſh Recuſant ſhall bee reſident, (other then ſuch neceſſarye weapons, as ſhall bee

Recuſant

Diſabled to be executor, adminiſtrator, or Guardian

Next of kin

Account

Popiſh Bookes

Forf.

2 Iuſt. of Peace

Mayors Baylifes Chiefe officers

Search

Reliques

Defaced Burnt

Defaced Reſtored

Armour & Munition

thought fit by the ſaid foure Juſt. of Peace to remaine and bee allowed for the defence of the perſon or perſons of ſuch Recuſants, or for the defence of his, her, or their houſe or houſes) and that the ſaide Armour and Munition ſo taken, ſhal be kept and maintained at the coſtes of ſuch Recuſants, in ſuch places, as the ſaide foure Juſtices of Peace at their ſayd Seſſions of the Peace ſhall ſet downe and appoint. And be it further enacted &c. That if any ſuch Recuſant hauing, or which ſhall haue any ſuch Armour, Gunne-powder, and Munition, or any of them, or if any other perſon or perſons, which ſhall haue any ſuch Armour, Gunne-powder, and Munition, or any of them, to the vſe of any ſuch Recuſant, ſhall refuſe to declare or manifeſt vnto the ſaide Juſtices of Peace, or any of them, what Armour he, ſhe, or they haue, or ſhall haue, or ſhall let, hinder, or diſturbe the deliuerie therof, to any of the ſaid Juſtices, or to any other perſon or perſons, authorized by their warrant to take and ſeize the ſame, then euery ſuch perſon ſo offending, contrary to this Statute in this behalf, ſhal forfeit and loſe to the Kings Maieſty, his Heires and Succeſſors, his & their ſaid Armour, Gunpowder, and Munition, and ſhall alſo bee impriſoned by warrant of or from any Juſtices of the Peace of ſuch Countie, by the ſpace of thrée Moneths, without Bayle or Mainepriſe. And yet neuertheleſſe bée it enacted &c. That notwithſtanding the taking away of ſuch Armour, Gun-powder, and Munition, the ſaid Popiſh Recuſant ſhall and may bee charged with the maintayning of the ſame, and with the buying, prouiding, and maintaining of Horſe and other Armour and Munition, in ſuch ſort, as other his Maieſties Subiects from time to time ſhall bee appointed and commaunded, according to their ſeueral abilities and qualities, and that the ſaide Armour and Munition at the charge of ſuch Popiſh recuſant, for them, and as their owne Prouiſion of Armour & Munition ſhal be ſhewed at euery Muſter, ſhew, or vſe of Armour, to be had or made within the ſaid County. Prouided alwayes, That neither this Act, nor any thing therin contained, ſhal extend to take away or abridge the Authoritie or Juriſdiction of the Eccleſiaſtical Cenſures for any cauſe or matter, but that the Commiſſioners of his Maieſty, his Heires and Succeſſors in cauſes Eccleſiaſticall, for the time being, Archbiſhops, Biſhops, & other Eccleſiaſticall Judges may do, and procéed as before the making of this Act they lawfully did, or might haue done: Any thing in this Act to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Añ 3. Iac. cap. 5. *

Refuſe to declare

Forf.

Impriſ.

Eccleſiaſticall cenſures

Damages and Coſts.

THe Act made Añ 43. Eliz. cap. 6. To auoid trifling & friuolous ſuits in Law in her Maieſties Courts at Weſtminſter, is by 1. Iac. cap. 25. continued vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

9 Be it enacted &c. That if any perſon or perſons at any time after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, ſhall commence or ſue in any Court of Record, or in any other Court, any Action, Bil, or Plaint of Treſpas, or Eiectione firme, or any other Action whatſoeuer, wherein the Plaintife or Demaundant might haue coſts, if in caſe Judgement ſhould be giuen for him: And the Plaintife or Plaintifes, Demaundant or Demaundants, in any ſuch Action, Bill, or Plaint, after appearance of the Defendant or Defendants, be Nonſuited, or that any Verdict happen to paſſe by any lawfull tryall againſt the Plaintife or Plaintifes, Demaundant or Demaundants in any ſuch Action, Bill, or Plaint, That then the Defendant and Defendants in euery ſuch Action, Bill, or Plaint, ſhall haue Judgement to recouer his coſtes againſt euerie ſuch Plaintife and Plaintifes, Demaundant and Demaundants, to bee aſſeſſed, taxed, and leuied in manner and forme, as coſtes in the Actions are to bée aſſeſſed, taxed, and leuied in and by the Lawe of the thrée and twentieth yeare of King Henrie the eight. Añ 4. Iac. cap. 3.

Nonſuit
Verdict

Coſts

Debt.

6. ANñ 1. Iac. cap. 14. there was an Act made for recouery of ſmall Debts, and relieuing of poore Debtors in London, which was by 3. Iac. cap. 15. (here enſuing) repealed: and thereby to the intent that ſome more full and ample prouiſion might be made for the reliefe of ſuch poore Debtors, It was enacted, that euery Citizen and Fréeman of the Citie of London, and euery other perſon and perſons, inhabiting, or that ſhall inhabit within the ſaid Citie, or the Liberties thereof, béeing a Tradeſman, Victualler, or a Labouring man, which nowe haue or hereafter ſhall haue any Debt or Debts, owing vnto him or them, not amounting to 40. s. by any citizen, or by any other perſon or perſons being

Citizen of London

ing a Victualler, Tradeſman, or Laboring man inhabiting or that ſhall inhabit within the ſaide City, or the Liberties thereof, ſhall or may cauſe ſuch Debtor or Debtors to be warned or ſummoned by the Beadle or Officer of the Court of Requeſtes, (commonly called the Court of Conſcience in the Guild-hall of the ſame Citie) for the time being, by writing to bee left at the dwelling houſe of ſuch Debtor or Debtors, or by other reaſonable warning or notice to be giuen to the ſaid Debtor or Debtors, to appeare before the Commiſſioners of the ſaid Court of Requeſts, holdē in the Guildhall of the ſaide City. And that the ſaid Commiſſioners, or any three of them, or more, ſhall haue power and authority by vertue of this Act, from time to time, to ſet downe ſuch order or orders betweene ſuch party or parties Plaintife, and his or their ſuch Debtor or Debtors Defendants touching ſuch Debts, not amounting to the value of 40.s. in queſtion before them, as they ſhall finde to ſtand with equity & good conſcience. All ſuch their order or orders to be regiſtred in a Booke, as they haue beene accuſtomed, and as well the party plaintife as the Debtor or Defendant to obſerue, performe, and keepe the ſame in all points. And that for the more due proceeding herein, it ſhall be lawfull for the ſame Commiſſioners, or any three or more of them, to miniſter an Oath to the Plaintife or Defendant, and alſo to ſuch witneſſes as ſhall bee produced on each party, if the ſame Commiſſioners, or any three of thē, or more ſhall ſo thinke it meet. And be it &c. That if in any action of Debt, or action vpon the Caſe, vpon an Aſſumpſit, for the recouerie of any debt to be ſued or proſecuted againſt any the perſon or perſons aforeſaid, in any of the Kings Courts at Weſtminſter, or elſewhere, out of ẏ ſaid Court of Requeſts, it ſhall appeare to the Iudge or Iudges of the Court, where ſuch action ſhal be ſued or proſecuted, that the Debt to bee recouered by the Plaintife in ſuch action, doth not amount to the ſumme of 40.s. and the Defendant in ſuch action ſhall duely proue either by ſufficient teſtimonie, or by his own Oath, to bee allowed by any the Iudge or Iudges of the ſaid Court where ſuch actiō ſhall depend, That at the time of the commencing of ſuch action, ſuch Defendant was inhabiting and reſiant in the Citie of London or the Liberties thereof, as aboue: That in ſuch caſe the ſaid Iudge or Iudges ſhall not allowe to the ſaide Plaintife any Coſtes of Suite, but ſhall award, that the ſame Plaintife ſhall pay ſo much ordinarie coſtes to the party Defendant, as ſuch Defendant ſhall iuſtly proue before the ſaide Iudge or Iudges, it hath truely coſt him in defence of the ſaid Suite. And bee it &c. That if any ſuch Plaintife, or Creditor, Defendant, or Debtor, after warning giuen him or them, in manner and forme before in this Act mentioned, by the ſaid Officer of the ſaid Court of Requeſtes, ſhall without ſome iuſt or reaſonable cauſe of excuſe, refuſe to appeare in the ſaid Court, before the ſaid Commiſſioners, or ſhall not performe ſuch order as the ſaid Commiſſioners, or any three or more of them ſhall ſet downe, for, or concerning ſuch Debts as aforeſaid: That then it ſhall bee lawfull for the ſaid Officer of the ſaid Court, or any other of the Sergeants at Mace of the ſaid City, by order of the ſaid Commiſſioners or any three or more of them, to commit ſuch party or parties to priſon into one of the Counters of the ſaid City, there to remain, vntill he or they ſhall performe the order of the ſaide Commiſſioners in that behalfe. Prouided alwayes, that this Act, or any thing therein contained, ſhall not extend to any Debt for any Rent vpon any Leaſe of Lands or Tenements, or any other Reall Contracts, nor to any other Debt that ſhall ariſe by reaſon of any cauſe cōcerning Teſtament or Matrimonie, or any thing concerning or properly belonging to the Eccleſiaſticall Court, albeit the ſame ſhall bee vnder 40.s. Any thing before contained to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And be it &c. That the ſaid Act made 1.Iac. bee from the end of this Seſſion of Parliament, for and concerning any order to be made in the ſaid Court of Requeſtes, after the end of this Seſſion of Parliament vtterly repealed. Añ 3.Iac.cap.15.

Warned

Commiſſioners of the Court of Requeſts

Order

Regiſter Booke

Oath

Other Courts

Coſts

Refuſe to appeare or not performe order

Rent

Teſtament

Matrimony

Debt to the King.

THe Act made Añ 14.Eliz. cap. 7. againſt the deceite of vnder Collectors of the Tenths and Subſidies of the Clergy: and one other Act made made Añ 27.Eliz. cap.3. for explanation of the Statute made Añ 13.Eliz. cap.4. intituled, An Act to make the Landes, Tenements, Goods and Chattels of Tellers, Receiuers, &c. liable to the payment of their debts, are in Añ 1. Iacob. cap.25. from the end of that Seſſion of Parliament reuiued, and to ſtand in force.

Dilapidations.

THe Act made Añ 13. Eliz. cap. 10. againſt fraudes, defeating remedies for Dilapidations, is by 1. Iac. cap. 25. continued, and to remaine in force vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament,

Douer.

Repaire of Douer hauẽ

Lime Regis

Sea-coales Grindſtones

Cuſtome-houſe

Oath

Auerage

4 BEe it enacted &c. That from & after the end of this Seſſion of Parliamẽt during the ſpace of ſeuen yeares next enſuing, and no longer, there ſhall be paied by the Maſter or Owner of euery Ship, Veſſell, or Crayer, (other then the Shippes, Veſſels, or Crayers of Lyme Regis in the County of Dorſet) whereof any of his Maieſties Subiects of England ſhall bee Owners, or part Owners, of the burthen of twenty Tunnes, or vpward, for euerie Voiage loading, or diſcharging within this Realme, to or from any Forraine Country beyond the Seas, and paſſing to or from London, or for, from, to, or by Douer, or comming into the Harbour there, not hauing a Coquet, teſtifying his payment before for that Voyage, towards the repayre of Douer Hauen, the ſumme of iij.d. for euery Tunne, of the burthen of euerie ſuch Veſſell, or Crayer, except Veſſels loaden with Sea-coales, or Grind-ſtones, and for euery Chaldron of Sea-coales, or Grindſtones, j.d. ob. the ſame to be payed to the Cuſtomer or Collector of Cuſtomes or Subſidies, or their Deputies within this Realme, from whence ſuch Shippes, Veſſell, or Crayer ſhall come, or where ſuch Shippe, Veſſell, or Crayer ſhall arriue before they loade or vnloade the goods therein: the accompt of the number of the ſaide Tunnes to be made according to the entry of Goods, in euery ſuch Shippe, Veſſell, or Crayer, in the Cuſtome Houſe, and no entry thereof to be allowed in any Office of Cuſtomes or Subſidies, without true information before made, by Oath of the Maſter, Owner, or Shipper, of ſuch Ship, Veſſell, or Crayer, concerning the burthen thereof, and payment by him made, of the Summes aforeſaid: Of which payment, the Maſter, Owner, and Shipper, paying the ſame, ſhall haue allowance of the Marchants, according to the rate of the Goods, in the ſame Shippe, Veſſell, or Crayer, by way of Auerage, and the Cuſtomer or Collector, or his deputie, receiuing the ſummes aforeſaid, or any of them, ſhall diſburſe and pay the ſame from time to time to ſuch perſon and perſons as ſhall bee aſſigned to receiue and expend them in and about the repaire of the ſaid Hauen, by warrant of the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, for the time being, and two other of the Commiſſioners at the leaſt, aſſigned for ſeeing the reparations done of the ſaid Hauẽ. And euery Cuſtomer or Controller, and their Deputies, that ſhall make any Entries of Cuſtomes or Subſidies of any Goods in the ſaid Shippes, Veſſels, or Crayers, before ſuch information, as aforeſaid, concerning the burthen thereof to be made, or before payment made of the Summes before limitted, to bee payed by this Act, or ſhall make any wilfull default in not collecting the ſaid ſummes, or not paying the ſame ouer from time to time to ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhal be aſſigned to receiue the ſame or any part thereof by warrant of the ſaid Lord Warden of the Cinque ports for the time being, and two at the leaſt of the ſaid Commiſſioners, ſhall forfeit to the vſe of the reparations of the ſaid Hauen, 10.l. for euery ſuch default, to bee recouered by action of Debt, in any Court of Record, by the Mayor and Iurates of the Towne of Douer: In which Suit, no Eſſoine, Protection, or Wager of Lawe ſhall bee allowed. Añ 1. Iac. cap. 32.

L. Warden of the cinque ports

Cuſtomer Controller

Forf.

Draperie.

THe Act made Añ 35. Eliz. cap. 10. For reformatiõ of ſundry abuſes in clothes, called Deuonſhire Kerſies, or Dozens, according to a Proclamation Añ 34. Eliz. is in Añ 1. Iac. cap. 25. continued vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

The Act made Añ 39. Elizab. cap. 14. Prohibiting the bringing into this Realme of forraine Cardes for Wooll, is in Añ 1. Iacob. cap. 25. continued vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

The Act made Añ 43. Eliz. cap. 10. For the true making and working of Woollen Clothes, is Añ 1. Iac. cap. 25. continued vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament: with this Prouiſo, That no perſon or perſons ſhall incurre any penalty for want of length, breadth, or weight of Welſh Cottons, vnder the price of 15.d. the yard, or 2.s. the Goade, ſo as they bee not

Welch Cottons

not mixt with haire or other deceitefull ſtuffe: Nor for any others aboue that price, except they be mixt, as aforeſaid, or ſhall ſhrinke aboue the rate of halfe a yarde in twelue yards of length, or weigh leſſe then 14. ounces the yard, or hold not full three quarters of a yard broad. And ſee hereafter 78. no penaltie ſhalbe incurred for want of a content-ſeale to the ſame Cottons.

77 Bee it enacted &c. That the Act of 14. Eliz. intituled, An Act to reforme the exceſſiue lengths of Kerſies, be from henceforth clearely and abſolutely repealed. Prouided alwayes, &c. That Kerſies, called ordinarie Kerſies, ſhall not exceed the length of 24. yards to bee meaſured by the yard and ynch, and that euery ordinarie Kerſie of the length of 24. yards aforeſaid, being well ſcoured, thicked, milled, dreſſed, and fully dryed, ſhall weigh 28. pounds & one halfe pound at the leaſt: and that Kerſies called Sorting Kerſies, ſhal not exceed the length aforeſaid, and that euery Sorting Kerſie of the length of 24. ſuch yards as aforeſaid, being well ſcoured, thicked, milled, dreſſed, and fully dryed, ſhal weigh 32. pounds and one halfe pound at the leaſt: and that euery Kerſie of a ſhorter length then 24. ſuch yards, as aforeſayd, ſhall weigh proportionably to the foreſayd weight: That is to ſay, Euery ordinarie Kerſie after the rate of one pound and three ounces weight for euery yard, that yͤ ſame ſhall containe in length: and euery ſorting Kerſie after the rate of one pound, three ou̅ces and one halfe ounce in weight for euery yard, that the ſame ſhall contayne in length. And if it happen, that any Kerſie or Kerſies hereafter to bee made, ſhall eyther exceed the ſaid length of 24. ſuch yards as aforeſaid, or ſhall not weigh according to the reſpectiue rates and proportions aforeſaid, then euery perſon or perſons that ſhall make or cauſe the ſame to be made for ſale, ſhall forfeit and loſe for euery yard of ſuch Kerſie, exceeding the length of 24. ſuch ſaid yardes, the ſumme of 5.s. onely, and no more: and for euery pound weight that ſhall be wanting, according to the proportions before reſpectiuely limitted, ſhall forfeit 2.s. for euery pound, and no more: Any former Lawes or Statutes limitting or appointing any other or greater penalty or forfeiture to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding: The one moytie of the ſaid ſummes, penalties, and forfeitures to be to the Kings Maieſty, his Heires and Succeſſors, and the other moytie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame in any his Maieſties Courts of Record at Weſtminſter, by Bill, Plaint, or Information, wherein no Eſſoyne, Protection, or Wager of Law ſhall bee allowed or admitted. Prouided further, &c. That euery perſon and perſons ſelling or trading any ſuch Kerſie or Kerſies, ſhall pay vnto the Kings Maieſty for euery piece of Kerſie contayning 24. yards, as much in Cuſtome and Subſidie rateably, as ſuch perſon or perſons ſhould and ought to pay vnto his Maieſtie, for one piece and a third part of a piece, contayning 18. yards. Añ 3. Iac. cap. 16.

Ordinary Kerſies

Sorting Kerſies

Exceed

Leſſe weight

Forf.

Cuſtome

78 Be it enacted &c. That from henceforth no perſon or perſons ſhal incurre any penalty for want of any content Seale to containe the breadth, length, or weight of any Welſh Cottons: and that no Welſh Cottons ſhall at any time or times hereafter bee ſearched or tryed in the water by any perſon or perſons, other then by the buier thereof, Vpon paine to forfeit for euery ſuch offence by the party who ſhall make any ſuch Search or Tryall, contrary to the intent of this Statute, 5. l. of lawfull money of England: The one moitie thereof to the Kings Maieſty, his Heires, and Succeſſors: The other moytie to the partie grieued, to bee recouered by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint, or Information, wherein no Eſſoine, Protection, or Wager of Lawe ſhall be allowed. Añ 3. Iacob. cap. 17.

No ſeale affixed to Welſh Cottons, nor ſearch

Forf.

79 For the auoyding of many inconueniences happening to his Highneſſe Subiects, exerciſing the Myſterie and Trade of making and working of Woollen Clothes of diuers names and natures, and that the buyers of ſuch Clothes may haue true and iuſt commerce without fraud or deceit, It is enacted, That from and after fourſcore dayes next after the end of this Seſſion of Parliament, euery long Broad Cloth and Clothes, which ſhall bee made of dyed Wools, and mingled Colours, within any of the Shires of Kent, Yorke, or at the Towne of Reading, or elſewhere of like making, ſhall containe in length at the water, euery piece being throughly wette, betweene 30. and 34. yardes, euery yarde yard and ynch of the Standard, and no more, and in breadth ſixe quarters and a halfe of a yard at the leaſt within the Liſts, by the whole length of the ſame Cloth: and that euery piece of the ſame Cloth beeing well ſcoured, thicked, milled, and fully

Long broad cloth of mingled colours

dried, ſhall be in weight 86. pounds at the leaſt.

Long Worceſters

And that euery white Cloth, which ſhall bee made within the Cities of Worceſter, Couentrie, and Hereford, commonly called Long Worceſters, or elſewhere, of like making, ſhall containe in length, being wette, betwéene 30. and 33. ſuch ſayd yards and ynches, as aforeſaid, and ſhall bée in breadth ſeuen quarters throughout all the whole Cloth, and béeing cleane ſcowred, thicked, milled, and fully dryed, ſhall weigh 78. pounds at the leaſt.

Plunkets
Azures
Blues
Long white clothes

And, that all and euery long coloured Clothes, commonly called Plunkets, Azures, and Blues, and long White Clothes, which ſhall be made in any of the Shires of Suffolke, Norfolke, and Eſſex, or elſewhere of like making, ſhall containe in length being wette, betwéene 29. and 32. ſuch yardes and ynches, as is aforeſaid, and ſhall bée in bredth ſixe quarters and one halfe quarter within the Liſtes at the leaſt, and béeing well ſcowred, thicked, milled, and fully dryed, ſhall weigh 80. pounds at the leaſt.

Sorting clothes

And that all and euery ſhort Clothes coloured, and ſhort white Clothes, commonly called Sorting Clothes, which ſhall bée made in any of the Shires laſt before mentioned, or elſewhere of like ſort and making, ſhall containe being wette, in length betwéene 23. and 26. ſuch ſaid yards and ynches, as is aforeſaid, and in breadth throughout the whole piece, ſixe quarters within the Liſtes at the leaſt, and béeing well ſcowred, thicked, milled, and fully dryed, ſhall weigh 64. pounds the Cloth at the leaſt.

Fine ſhort Suffolkes

And that all and euery ſhort Clothes coloured, and ſhort white Clothes, commonly called fine ſhort Suffolkes, which ſhall bée made in the Shires laſt before mentioned, or elſewhere of like making, ſhall containe, béeing wette, in length betwéene 23. and 26. ſuch ſayde yards and ynches, as is aforeſaid, and in breadth throughout the whole Piece, ſixe quarters and a halfe within the Liſtes at the leaſt, and béeing well ſcowred, thicked, milled, and fully dryed, ſhall weigh 64. pounds the Cloth at the leaſt. And that euery ſuch Sorting ſhort Cloth ſhall bée differenced from the ſaid fine Clothes, laſt before mentioned, by a Blewe Seluedge or edging on both Liſtes.

Hãdywarps

And that euery White Cloth, which ſhall bée made within the ſame mentioned Shires, or elſewhere of like making, commonly called Handywarpes, ſhall contayne in length betwéene 29. and 32. ſuch ſayd yards and ynches, as is aforeſaid, and in breadth ſeuen quarters, and béeing well ſcowred, thicked, milled, and fully dryed, ſhall weigh 76. pounds at the leaſt.

Broad plunkets, &c.

And that all broad Plunkets, Azures, Blues, and other coloured Cloth, which ſhall be made within the Shires of Wiltſhire and Somerſetſhire, or elſewhere of like making, ſhall contayne, béeing throughly wette, betwéene 26. and 28. ſuch yardes and ynches, as is aforeſaid, and in bredth ſixe quarters and a halfe within the Liſts, and béeing well ſcowred, thicked, milled, and fully dryed, ſhall weigh 68. pounds the Cloth at the leaſt.

Short cloths of mingled colours

Dozens

And that euery Cloth, commonly called Short Clothes, which ſhall bée made of dyed Woolles, and mingled Colours, within the Countie of Yorke, or elſewhere of like making, ſhall contayne in length, béeing throughly wette, betwéene 23. and 25. ſuch yards and ynches, as is aforeſayd, and in breadth ſixe quarters and an halfe betwéene the Liſtes, and béeing cleane ſcowred, thicked, milled, and fully dryed, ſhall weigh 66. pounds the Cloth at the leaſt: and euery halfe Piece thereof, commonly called Dozens, to bée made and wrought after the ſame rate in euery reſpect.

Sorting packe broad liſted cloths

And that all broade liſted Whites and Reddes, which ſhall be made in any of the Counties of Wiltſhire, Glouceſterſhire, Oxfordſhire, and the Eaſterne Limits of Somerſetſhire, or elſewhere of like making, commonly called Sorting packe broad liſted Clothes, ſhall contayne in length, béeing wette, betwéene 26. and 28. ſuch ſaid yards and ynches, as is aforeſaid, and ſhall bée in breadth ſixe quarters and a halfe throughout the whole Cloth at the leaſt, and being cleane ſcowred, thicked, milled, and fully dryed, ſhall weigh euery Piece of the ſame Cloth 64. pounds the Cloth at the leaſt.

Sorting packe cloths

And that all narrowe lyſted Whites and Reddes, which ſhall be made in Wiltſhire, Glouceſterſhire, Oxfordſhire, and the Eaſterne Limits of Somerſetſhire, or elſewhere, of like making, commonly called Sorting packe Clothes, ſhall contayne in length, being wette, betwéene 26. and 28. ſuch ſaide yardes and ynches, as is aforeſaid, and ſhall bée in breadth within the Liſtes, ſixe quarters and a halfe throughout the whole Cloth at the leaſt, and liſted with narrow Liſts, as hath béene accuſtomed for Sorting packe Clothes, and being cleane ſcowred, thicked, milled, and fully dryed, ſhall weigh euery Piece, beeing White, 61. pounds at the leaſt, and beeing Redde, ſhall weigh 60. pounds the Piece at the leaſt.

Cloth with plaine Liſts

And that euery fine Cloth, with plaine Liſtes, made in the Counties of Wiltſhire, Glouceſterſhire, Somerſetſhire, and Oxford, or elſewhere of like making, ſhall contayne in length betweene 29. and 32. ſuch ſaide yardes and ynches, as is aforeſaid, and in breadth ſixe quarters and a halfe betweene the Liſtes throughout the whole Cloth, and being cleane ſcowred, thicked, milled, and fully dryed, ſhall weigh 72. pounds at the leaſt.

Stop liſted Cloth

And that all and euery Clothes, hauing ſtoppe Liſtes, and not playne Liſtes, ſhall containe in length betweene 30. and 33. of ſuch ſaid yardes and ynches, as is aforeſaid, and in breadth ſeuen quarters within the Liſtes throughout the whole Cloth, and in weight 78. pounds at the leaſt, as all Worceſter Clothes are limitted.

Tauntons, Bridge-waters, &c.

And that euery Broade Cloth, commonly called Tauntons, Bridge-waters, and Dunſters, made in the Weſterne Parts of Somerſetſhire, or elſewhere, of like making, ſhall contayne, beeing throughly wette, betweene twelue and thirteene ſuch ſaide yardes and ynches, as is aforeſaid, and in breadth ſeauen quarters of a yarde at the leaſt, and beeing well ſcowred, thicked, milled, and fully dryed, ſhall weigh thirtie pounds the Cloth at the leaſt.

Narrow Clothes

And euery narrow Cloth, of like ſort and making within the ſayd Countie of Somerſetſhire, or elſewhere, ſhall contayne in length, beeing throughly wette, betweene 24. and 25. ſuch yardes and ynches, as is aforeſaid, and in breadth one yard within the Liſtes at the leaſt, and liſted with a narrow Liſt, and well ſcoured, thicked, milled, and fully dryed, ſhall weigh 30. pounds a piece at the leaſt, and the halfe Cloth thereof to be of a proportionable length and weight, and of like breadth as aforeſaid.

The Coũty of Yorke Whites and Reds

And that all ſuch like Broad Clothes, and Narrowe Clothes, laſt before mentioned, made within the Countie of Yorke, into Whites and Reddes, the broad Cloth to hold the ſame lengths, breadth, and weight: but the narrow Cloth, to be allowed by this Statute to containe betweene ſeuenteene and eighteene yardes of like meaſure, breadth, and in weight proportionable, as aforeſaid.

Deuonſhire Kerſeyes or Dozens

And that all Deuonſhire Kerſeyes, called Dozens, ſhall contayne in length at the water betweene twelue and thirteene ſuch ſayde yardes and ynches, as is aforeſayd, and beeing well ſcowred, thicked, milled, and fully dryed, ſhall weigh thirteene pounds the Cloth at the leaſt.

Check Kerſeyes, Straits, &c.

And all Clothes, called Checke-Kerſeyes, Straites, and playne Grayes, ſhall containe in length, at the water, betweene ſeuenteene and eighteene ſuch ſayd yardes and ynches, as is aforeſaide, and in breadth one yarde at the leaſt by all the length, and beeing well ſcowred, thicked, milled, and fully dryed, ſhall weigh 24. pounds the Piece at the leaſt.

Peniſtones

And that all Clothes, called Ordinarie Pennyſtones, or Forreſts Whites, ſhall containe in length in the water, betweene twelue and thirteene ſuch ſayd yardes and ynches, as is aforeſaid, and in breadth fiue quarters and a halfe, and beeing cleane ſcowred, thicked, milled, and fully dryed, ſhall weigh 28. pounds the Piece at the leaſt.

Sorting Penyſtones

And that all Pennyſtones, called Sorting Pennyſtones, ſhall contayne in length in the Water, betweene thirteene and foureteene ſuch yardes and ynches, and ſhall bee in breadth ſixe quarters and a halfe, and beeing cleane ſcowred, thicked, milled, and fully dryed, ſhall weigh 35. pounds the Piece at the leaſt.

Cog-ware Kendall, Carpt-meales

And bee it likewiſe enacted by the Authoritie aforeſayd, That all Cogware-Kendall and Carptmeales ſhall from henceforth bee made in ſuch ſort as ſhall beſt pleaſe the Buyer, and ſhall not bee ſearched, or ſealed, or bee ſubiect to any other penaltie then ſuch as was impoſed thereon, before the nine and thirtieth yeare of our late Soueraygne Ladie, Queene Elizabeth, ſo as they ſhrinke not aboue one yarde for euery twentie yardes.

Waſhers

And bee it enacted &c. That all Kerſeyes, called Waſhers, or Waſhwhites, made within the Counties of Yorke, Lancaſter, or elſewhere of like making, ſhall containe in length at the water, beeing halfe thicked, betweene ſeuenteene and eighteene yardes of the meaſure aforeſayd, and beeing quarter thicked, ſhall contayne betweene eighteene and nineteene ſuch yardes and ynches, as is aforeſaid, and beeing cleane ſcowred, and fully dryed, ſhall weigh ſeuenteene pounds the Piece at the leaſt.

And

clothworker
Sheerman
Fuller

And that no Cloth-worker, Shereman, or Fuller, ſhall rayſe or rowe, or cauſe to be rayſed or rowed any kinde of Clothes, or Kerſies, in or with any Oyles, Gooſe-greaſe, Swines-greaſe, or any ſuch like thing of any kinde of Greaſes or Oyles, but ſhall ſheare the ſame Cloth Kerſey plaine and ſtreight, without laying in or laying on any of the aforeſayde Oyles, Gooſe-greaſe, Swines-greaſe, or any other liquide or moyſt thing, but onely vpon the edge of the Sheeres, with Semet or Oyles, vpon paine to forfeit for euery time ſo doing, contrary to the true meaning of this Statute, thirteene ſhillings foure pence.

Forf.

Clothwor-
ker, &c.

And that no Cloth-worker, Sheere-man, or Fuller, ſhall rayſe, full, or rowe, or ſheere the Liſtes and ſides of Clothes and Kerſies better then the middeſt, but ſhall worke all alike, vpon paine of forfeiting for euerie Cloth Kerſie plaine and ſtreight, done contrarie to the true meaning of this Statute, thirteene ſhillings foure pence.

Forf.

clothworker

And that no Cloth-worker, or any other perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, ſhall haue or vſe for the cutting or taking away of the Wooll from the backe ſides of any Clothes & Kerſies, any Knife or Kniues, Rubſter, or Rubſters, Pumis ſtone, or any other Deuice whatſoeuer, but onely to ſheere the ſame backe ſide with a payre of Sheeres, vpon paine of forfeiting for euery piece wherein or whereupon the ſame ſhall be ſo done, the ſumme of thirteene ſhillings foure pence.

Forf.

clothworker
Sheerman
Fuller

And bee it further enacted &c. That no Cloth-worker, Sheereman, or Fuller, or any other perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, ſhall from and after the Feaſt of Saint John Baptiſt, next enſuing the ende of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, blowe, ſpout, or bedeawe any kinde of Broade Cloth, or Kerſey, on the ſides and edges neere the Liſtes thereof, with any water, or other liquid or moyſt thing whatſoeuer, whereby the edges or ſides of any Cloth or Kerſey may make ſhewe to bee better then it is in the ridge, creſt, or middeſt thereof, vpon paine to forfeit for euery ſuch offence the ſumme of thirteene ſhillings foure pence of lawfull money of England.

Forf.

And if any perſon or perſons ſhall blowe, ſpout, wette, or bedeawe, or cauſe to bee blowed, ſpouted, wet, or bedeawed with any liquid or moiſt thing, any kind of Cloth or Kerſey, of whatſoeuer Countrey, making, or name, for encreaſe of Weight, thereby to deceiue the Buyers, or Searchers, ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall forfeit and looſe for euery ſuch Offence the ſumme of fortie ſhillings of like lawfull mony of England.

Weight

Forf.

And bee it further enacted &c. That all the ſaid white Clothes, and coloured Clothes, which by this preſent Act are not limited, and appointed to bee wrought, dreſſed, and ſhorne, ſhall haue allowance and abatement, for the Dying, Dreſſing, Rowing, and Shearing thereof, for euery ſuch ſayde ſhort Broade Woollen Clothes, foure pounds in weight, and no more, and the Long Clothes fiue pounds, and no more, and ſo after that rate, in all and euery the ſame halfe Woollen Cloth, Kerſey, and other the ſaid Woollen Cloth.

Flore,
Thrummes
& Lambes
Wooll

And bee it alſo enacted &c. That it ſhall and may be lawfull to and for any perſon, or perſons, lawfully exerciſing the Trade or Art of a Clothier, or making of Clothes, to make Flore, Thrummes, and Lambes Wooll into Cloth of one onely kinde or making, which ſhall containe in length, beeing throughly wette, betweene twelue and thirteene ſuch yardes and ynches, as is aforeſaid, and in breadth one yarde at the leaſt within the Liſtes, and beeing cleane ſcoured, thicked, milled, and fully dryed, ſhall weigh fifteene pounds the piece at the leaſt. And for the better and more eaſie diſtinction and knowledge of euery ſuch Cloth from Cloth made of perfect Wooll, euery Cloth made of Flore, Thrummes, and Lambes Wooll, ſhall haue the one Liſt wholly of blacke Yarne, and on the other ſide a Seluedge onely. And that from henceforth no perſon or perſons ſhall put any Hayre, Flore, Thrummes, or any Yarne made of Lambes Wooll, or other deceiuable thing or thinges, in, or vpon any other broade Woollen Cloth, halfe Cloth, Kerſey, Frize, Dozen, Bayes, Penniſtone, Cotton, Taunton Cloth, Bridge-water, Dunſter Cotton, or other Cloth, of what nature, kinde, or name ſoeuer, made to bee ſolde, and ſolde, not being made and liſted with ſuch blacke Liſt and Seluedge, as aforeſaid, vpon paine to forfeit euery ſuch of the ſaid Woollen Cloth, halfe Cloth, Kerſey, Frize, Dozen, Pennyſtone, Cotton, and other Woollen Cloth, of what nature, kinde, and name ſoeuer, other then ſuch

Forf.

ſuch as ſhal be liſted & made as aforeſaid, whereinto or vpon which any ſuch haire, floxe, thrums, yarne of lambes wooll, or other deceiueable thing ſhal be put or vſed, or the value thereof. Prouided alwayes, that in ſuch Townes, places & Counties where Flannel, Wadnals, & Couerlets, or Blankets are vſually made, the ſame may be made in ſuch ſort, as heretofore hath been lawfully vſed and accuſtomed: This ſtatute or any thing therein contained to the contrary therof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And if any of the ſaid broad wollen Clothes, or halfe cloth, or any other kind of woollen Clothes, Dozens, Cottons, or other ſorts of woollen cloth before mentioned in this preſent Act, of what nature, kind or name ſoeuer they be of, made to be ſold, and ſold, ſhall be more in length then is therefore reſpectiuely limitted and appointed in this preſent Act, then euery perſon or perſons ſelling the ſame, ſhall forfeit and pay for euery yard and ynch, exceeding the length ſo appointed, the ſumme of x. s. and no more. And if any ſuch cloth ſhall not weigh proportionably for euery ſuch yard and ynch to the ſeuerall and reſpectiue weight to them ſo limitted and appointed, then the ſaid perſon or perſons ſelling the ſame, ſhall forfeit and loſe for euery pound weight that ſhall be wanting aboue two pounds, the ſumme of 10. s. and no more: Any former law or ſtatute to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And if any ſuch Cloth before mentioned, not exceeding the ſeuerall lengths to them by this ſtatute limitted or appointed, and holding the ſeuerall and reſpectiue weight limitted, and appointed, do yet fortune to want of the iuſt bredth limitted, or appointed, then the ſaid perſon or perſons, ſelling the ſame, ſhall forfeit & loſe for euery cloth falling narrow through the whole Cloth, 20. s. and throughout halfe the cloth, 10. s. and vnder halfe the cloth, 5. s. onely, and no more: Any former lawes, or ſtatutes inflicting other or greater penaltie or penalties to the contrary &c. notwithſtanding. And if any Cloth or Clothes, of any the names, natures, or making aforeſaid, which by this ſtatute, or any clauſe or article therein, or any other ſtatute now in force & not repealed, ſhall vpon due & conuenient triall, within conuenient time after ſale thereof, in preſence of the party that ſold the ſame, or other perſon or perſons by him appointed, if hee or they will be preſent at the ſearch and triall thereof, or if he or they will not be preſent, hauing reaſonable notice, then in his or their abſence, bee founde to bee of leſſe length, then the Seale or Seales thereon fixed at the time of the ſale thereof do purport, then the owner, or perſon or perſons ſelling the ſame, ſhall forfeit & loſe to the Merchant, Draper, or other perſon or perſons that ſhall haue bought the ſame, for ſo much as ſhal be wanting of the length ſpecified in the ſeale or ſeales of the ſaid cloth, after the rate of 6. s. 8. d. for euery yard, ouer and beſides the true value of ſo much of the ſaid cloth or clothes, as ſhal be found wanting of the length certified by the ſaid ſeale or ſeales, and no more: Any former law or ſtatute inflicting other or greater penaltie to the contrarie &c. notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted &c. that all and euery branch, clauſe, and ſentence, in any former ſtatute, whereby any other length, breadth, or weight of the Clothes before mentioned, or any of them, or any other penaltie or forfeiture concerning the length, breadth, or weight of the foreſaid Clothes, or any of them, or any other offence by this Act intended to be reformed, is limitted, or whereby any penaltie or forfeiture for the offences in this Bill mentioned, or any of them, are giuen to any other perſon or perſons, then in & by this ſtatute is limited and intended, ſhall be from henceforth vtterly repealed & made void. And be it &c. that none of the clothes aforeſaid, which by the lawes & ſtatutes of this Realme ought to be Sealed, of what name, nature, or qualitie ſoeuer they be of, being ſealed by the Ouerſeers authorized as well by a ſtatute made in Añ 39. Eliz. intituled, An Act againſt the deceitfull Stretching and Taintering of Northren cloth; as alſo by a ſtatute made Añ 43. Eliz. intituled, An Act for the true working and making of Woollen cloth, ſhall afterward be ſearched, tried, or watered by any other perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, but onely by the Merchant, or Draper, or other perſon to whom the ſame ſhal be ſold: And that if any woollen Cloth vpon the ſearch by the Searchers or Ouerſeers of the Cities, Counties, Townes, or places where ſuch Cloth is made, ſhall be found either to exceede the length, or to want of the weight by this ſtatute limited, the ſaid Searchers or Ouerſeers finding & certifying the ſaid ouerlength, and the weight that ſhall want, or ſuch of them wherein the offence ſhall happen to haue been com-

Flannel &c.

Length

Forf.

Weight

Forf.

Breadth

Forf.

Penalty for leſſe length then the Seales do purport.

Former Statutes limiting otherwiſe then this, repealed.

Sealed

Searchers

Moitie

Faultie

Merchant Draper

Moitie

Broad woollen Cloth.

mitted, by his or their Seale or Seales, ſhall haue the one moitie of all ſuch penalties and forfeitures, as by this ſtatute are giuen, limited, and appointed for exceſſe of length, or want of weight, and no other perſon or perſons; and ſhall or may ſue for, and recouer the ſame by Action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in any of his Maieſties Courts of Record at Weſtminſter, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be allowed, And our Soueraigne Lord the Kings Maieſtie, his heires & ſucceſſors, ſhall haue the other moitie. And Alſo if any woollen Cloth or clothes of any the natures, names, or makings aforeſaid, ſhall after ſuch ſearch in the Countrey, or other place aforeſaid, be found to be faulty in any thing not certified, and appearing by the ſeale or ſeales of the ſaid Ouerſeers and Searchers, by the Merchant, or Draper, or other perſon or perſons buying the ſame, vpon due & conuenient triall within conuenient time, after the ſale thereof, in preſence of the partie that ſold the ſame, or of other perſon or perſons by him, or them to be appointed, if he or they will be preſent at the ſearch and triall thereof, or if he or they will not be preſent, hauing reaſonable notice giuen, then in his, or their abſence, the ſaid Merchant or Draper, or other perſon that bought the ſame, and no other, ſhall haue the one moitie of all the penalties and forfeitures by this ſtatute impoſed, & incurred, and not become due to the Ouerſeers and Searchers aforeſaid, to his owne onely proper vſe and behoofe: any former ſtatute, matter, or thing whatſoeuer to the contrarie hereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding; And alſo ſhall or may ſue for, and recouer the ſame in any of his Maieſties Courts of record at Weſtminſter, by Action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhal be allowed, And his Maieſtie, his heires & ſucceſſors ſhall haue the other moitie. And foraſmuch as of late it hath been reputed, that a broad Woollen cloth, ſhould & ought to conſiſt of 24. ſuch yardes and ynches as aforeſaid, and not aboue, and payments & other dueties haue been accordingly demanded, & paied for the ſame: Be it therefore enacted &c. That if any broad Woollen cloth, be made longer or ſhorter then 24. ſuch ſaid yardes and ynches, all dueties and payments hereafter to be paied for the ſame, ſhal be demanded & made proportionable, according to the rate and proportion of fower & twentie ſuch yardes and ynches, for a whole cloth, and not otherwiſe. And whereas by this, & diuers other Statutes concerning Draperie & Clothing, it is enacted that all and euery Broad cloth and Clothes, which ſhal be made in Kent & Suſſex, or at the towne of Reading, or elſewhere of like making, ſhall be of a certaine length, breadth, and weight, in this or other the ſaid ſtatutes, expreſſed and limited, And in like ſort for Woollen clothes moſt vſually made in ſome other Counties or Townes, are firſt, ſpecially & particularly named in this and other the ſaid Statutes, And after follow theſe words (or elſewhere of like making) importing that it ſhould be lawfull for any Clothier of whatſoeuer Town or Countie within this Realme to make Cloth of like making, & accordingly the ſame hath heretofore been put in vre: Yet foraſmuch as of late ſome doubt hath thereupon riſen, Be it therefore explained and enacted, that it is and ſhall be lawfull for euery Clothier of what Towne or Countie ſoeuer within this Realme, where Clothing hath heretofore been vſed, to make, or cauſe to be made, any true Woollen cloth, of what name, nature, or maner of making ſoeuer the ſame be, Albeit the ſame kind of Woollen cloth do beare ſpecially the name of ſome other Countie, Citie, or Towne within this Realme. This Act to continue vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament. Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authority aforeſaid, That neither this Act, nor any thing therein contained, ſhall extend to abridge or diminiſh any Cuſtomes or dueties apperteining to our ſoueraigne Lord the Kings Maieſty, his heires & ſucceſſors, or to any his Officers, or miniſters, for the ſearching, meaſuring, or ſealing any the Clothes before mentioned, nor to hurt or preiudice the lawfull Fees, due or belonging to his Maieſties Aulneger, or to hurt, or preiudice the lawfull vſe and exerciſe of the office of Aulneger, ſo as after any Cloth once lawfully ſearched, & lawfully ſealed, the ſame be not compelled to be further viewed, ſearched, meaſured, or ſealed. Añ 4. Iac. cap. 2.

Or elſwhere &c.

Clothier

Cuſtomes

Aulneger

Drunkenneſſe.

BE it enacted &c. That all & euery perſon or perſons, which after 40. dayes next following the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, ſhalbee drunke, and of the ſame offence of Drunkenneſſe ſhal-

Drunke

be lawfully conuicted, ſhall for euery ſuch offence forfeit and loſe 5.s. of lawfull money of England, to be paied within one wéeke next after his, her, or their conuiction thereof, to the hands of the Churchwardens of that Pariſh where the offence ſhal be committed, who ſhall be accomptable therefore to the vſe of the poore of the ſame Pariſh. And if the ſaid perſon or perſons ſo conuicted, ſhall refuſe or neglect to pay the ſaid forfeiture as aforeſaid, then the ſame ſhal be from time to time leuyed of the goods of euery ſuch perſon or perſons ſo refuſing or neglecting to pay the ſame, by Warrant or Precept from the ſame Court, Iudge, or Iuſtices, before whom the ſame conuiction ſhall be. And if the offendor or offendors be not able to pay the ſaid ſumme of v. s. then the offendor or offendors ſhall be committed to the Stockes for euery offence, there to remaine by the ſpace of ſixe houres. And be it &c. that if any Conſtable, or any other inferiour Officer of that Pariſh or place, where the offence ſhall be committed, to whom that ſhall be giuen in charge by the Precept of any Mayor, Bailife, other head Officer, or Iuſtices of the Peace within their ſeuerall limits, doe neglect the due correction of the ſaid offendor, or the due leuying of the ſaid penalties, where diſtreſſe may be had, then euery perſon ſo offending, ſhall forfeit the ſumme of 10.s. of currant money of England, to the vſe of the poore of the ſame Pariſh, or place where the offence ſhal be committed, to be leuied by way of diſtreſſe by any other perſon or perſons, hauing warrant from any Mayor, Bailife, or other head Officer, Iuſtices of peace, or Court, where any ſuch conuiction ſhall be, and to be paied to the Churchwardens, as before limitted, who are alſo to account for the ſame to the vſe aforeſaid. And be it &c. That if any perſon or perſons within this Realme of England, or the Dominion of Wales, ſhall remaine or continue drinking or tipling in any Inne, Victualing houſe, or Alehouſe, being in the ſame Citie, Towne, Village, or Hamlet, wherein the ſaid perſon or perſons (ſo remayning drinking or tipling) doth dwell & inhabite at the time of ſuch drinking & tipling, and the ſame being viewed and ſéene by any Maior, or other head Officer, Iuſtice, or Iuſtices of Peace within their ſeuerall limits, or duely proued in ſuch maner and forme as is limited, in and by one Act of Parliament, made in the firſt Seſſion of this preſent parliament, intituled, An Act to reſtraine the inordinate haunting and tipling in Innes, Alehouſes, & other Victualing houſes (which See in Alehouſes &c. 3.) vnleſſe it be in ſuch caſe or caſes as be tolerated or excepted in the ſaid Act, That then euery perſon or perſons ſo offending, ſhal forfeit and loſe for euery ſuch offence the ſumme of 3. s. 4. d. of currant money of England, to the vſe of the poore of the Pariſh where the ſaid offence ſhal be committed, to be leuied by way of diſtreſſe, in ſuch maner and forme, as is before appointed by this Act, for the leuying of the penaltie of 5.s. for being drunke. And if it happen that any Offendor or Offendors, againſt the true intent of this clauſe or branch, being thereof lawfully conuicted, be not able to pay the ſaid forfaiture or forfaitures, Then it ſhall and may be lawfull for any Mayor, Bailife, or other head Officer, Iuſtice, or Iuſt. of Peace, or Court, where any ſuch conuiction ſhall be, to puniſh the ſaid offendor or offendors, by ſetting him, her, or them in the Stockes for euery ſuch offence by the ſpace of foure howres. Be it further enacted &c. That all the offences in this Act, & in the ſaid former Act mentioned, ſhall be from time to time diligently enquired of, & preſented before the Iuſtices of Aſſiſes in their circuit, Iuſtices of the Peace in their Quarter or ordinary Seſſions, and before the Mayors, Bailifes, or other head Officers of euery Citie or Towne corporate, who haue power to enquire of Treſpaſſes, riots, routs, forces, & ſuch like offences, & in euery court Léete, and thereupon ſuch due procéeding ſhal be againſt the offendor & offendors, for their due conuiction in that behalfe, as in ſuch like caſes, vpon any Indictment or preſentment is vſed by the Lawes of the Realme, or cuſtomes of the Citie, Towne or place where ſuch preſentment or indictment ſhall be enquired of & found. And it is further enacted &c. That if any perſon or perſons being once lawfully conuicted of the ſaid offence of Drunkenneſſe, ſhal after that be againe lawfully conuicted of the like offence of Drunkenneſſe, that then euery perſon & perſons ſo ſecondly conuicted of the ſaid offence of Drunkenneſſe, ſhal be bounden with two Sureties to our Soueraigne Lord the Kings Maieſtie, his heires & ſucceſſors in one Recognizance or Obligation of 10.li. with conditions to be from thenceforth of good behauiour. Be it further enacted &c. That all Conſtables,

Forf.
Church-wardens
Accomptable
Poore
Refuſe
Stocks
Conſtable
Neglect
Forf.
Poore
Church-wardens
Accompt
Tipling
Mayor
Iuſt. of P.

Forf.
Poore
Diſtreſſe
Not able
Stocks
Iuſt. of Aſſ.
Iuſt. of P.
Mayor
Bayliſe &c.
Leete
2. Offence
Good behauiour
Conſtables

Church-wardens Headboroughs &c.

Eccleſiaſticall Iuriſdiction.

But once puniſhed

Uniuerſities

6. Moneths

Churchwardens, Hedboroughes, Tythingmen, Alecunners, and Sidemen ſhal in their ſeuerall Oathes incident to their ſeuerall Offices, be charged in like ſort to preſent the offences contrarie to this ſtatute. Prouided alwayes, that this Act, or any thing therein conteined, do not in any wiſe abridge or reſtraine the Eccleſiaſtical power or iuriſdiction, but that all Ordinaries & other Eccleſiaſtical Iudges and Officers, ſhall and may procéede to inquire of, cenſure & puniſh all ſuch offendors, according to the Eccleſiaſticall Lawes of this Realme, in ſuch maner & forme as before they lawfully might doe: any thing in this Act to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that when any of the Offendors againſt the true intent of this Act, or any branch or article therof hath béen once puniſhed, or corrected for his or her offence, by any the wayes & meanes before limitted, that then the ſaid offendor ſhall not be eftſoones puniſhed or corrected for the ſame offence by any other wayes or meanes. Prouided alwayes, That this Act, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not be preiudiciall to eyther of the two Uniuerſities of this land, but that the Chancelor, Maſters, & Schollers, & the ſucceſſors of them, and either of them, may as fully vſe, & inioy all their Iuriſdictions, rights, priuiledges, and Charters, as heretofore they haue, or might haue done: any thing in this Act &c. notwithſtanding. Prouided alwyes, that no perſon or perſons ſhal be puniſhed, impeached, or moleſted for any offence mentioned in this Statute, vnleſſe he ſhall be for the ſame offence preſented, indicted, or conuicted within ſixe Moneths after ſuch offence committed. This Act to continue vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament. Añ 4. Iac. cap. 5.

⁂

England and Scotland.

Commiſſioners of England and Scotland.

8. or more Lords of the higher houſe

20. or more of the houſe of the Commons.

Union

BE it enacted &c. That Thomas Lord Elleſmere, Lord Chancellor of England, Thomas Earle of Dorſet, Lord Treaſurer of England, Charles Earle of Nottingham, Lord high Admirall of England, Henry Earle of Southhampton, William Earle of Pembrooke, Henry Earle of Northhampton, Richard Biſhop of London, Toby Biſhop of Dureſme, Anthonie Biſhop of Saint Dauids, Robert Lord Cecill, principall Secretarie to his Maieſtie, Edward Lord Zouch, Lord Preſident of Wales, William Lord Mounteagle, Raphe Lord Eure, Edmund Lord Sheffield, Lord Preſident of the Councell in the North, Lords of the higher Houſe of this preſent Parliament, and Thomas Lord Clinton, Robert Lord Buckhurſt, Sir Francis Haſtings Knight, Sir Iohn Stanhope knight, Uicechamberlaine to the K. Maieſtie, Sir Iohn Harbert knight, ſecond Secretarie to his Maieſtie, Sir George Carew knight, Uicechamberlaine to the Quéenes Maieſtie, Sir Thomas Strickland knight, Sir Edward Stafford knight, Sir Henry Neuil of Berkſhire knight, Sir Richard Bulkeley knight, Sir Henry Billingſley knight, Sir Daniell Dun knight, Deane of the Arches, Sir Edward Hobby knight, Sir Iohn Sauile knight, Sir Robert Wroth knight, Sir Thomas Chaloner knight, Sir Robert Maunſell knight, Sir Thomas Ridgeway knight, Sir Thomas Holcroft knight, Sir Tho. Hesketh knight, his Maieſties Attourney of the Court of Wardes & Liueries, Sir Francis Bacon knight, Sir Lawrence Tanfield knight, Sergeant at Law, Sir Henry Hubberd knight, Sergeant at Law, Sir Iohn Bennet knight, Doctor of the Lawes, Sir Henry Withrington, Sir Raphe Gray, & Sir Thomas Lake knights, Robert Askewith, Thomas Iames, and Henry Chapman, Merchants, Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes of the Houſe of the Commons of this Parliament, (Commiſſioners ſelected & nominated by authoritie of this preſent Parliament) or any 8. or more of the ſaid Lords of the ſaid higher Houſe, and any 20. or more of the ſaid Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes of the ſaid Houſe of the Commons, ſhall by force of this Act, from and after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, haue full power, libertie, Commiſſion, & authoritie at any time or times before the next Seſſion of this Parliament, to aſſemble, and méete, and therupon to treat, & conſult with certaine ſelected Commiſſioners to be nominated, & authoriſed by authoritie of Parliament of the Realme of Scotland, according to the tenor or purport of their authoritie or Commiſſion in that behalfe, of and concerning ſuch an Union of the ſaid Realmes of England and Scotland, and of & concerning ſuch other matters, cauſes, & things whatſoeuer, as vpon mature deliberation and conſideration, the greateſt part of the ſaid Lords of the ſaid higher Houſe which ſo ſhall be aſſembled as is aforeſaid, and the greateſt part of the ſaid Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes of the ſaid Houſe of the Commons, which alſo ſhalbe ſo aſſembled as is aforeſaid, & the Commiſſioners to be nominated & authoriſed as is aforeſayd by the Parliament of the Realme of Scotland, according to the tenor or purport of their authoritie or Commiſſion in that behalfe, ſhal in their wiſdomes thinke and deeme conuenient & neceſſarie for the honour of his Maieſtie, and the weale and common good of both the ſaid Realmes during his Maieſties life (which Almightie God long preſerue) & vnder all his Royal Progenie and Poſteritie for euer. Which Commiſſioners of both the ſaid Realmes, ſhall according to the tenor or purport of their ſaid authorities or Commiſſions in that behalfe, reduce their doings & proceedings therein into Writings, or Inſtruments tripartite, euery part to be ſubſcribed & ſealed by them: To the end that one part thereof may in all humbleneſſe be preſented to his moſt excellent Maieſtie, the ſecond part thereof to be offered to the conſideration of the next Seſſion of this Parliament for the Realme of England, and the third to be offered to the conſideration of the next Parliament for the Realme of Scotland, That thereupon ſuch further proceedings may be had, as by both the ſaid Parliaments ſhall he thought fit & neceſſarie for the weale & common good of both the ſaid Realmes. Añ 1. Iac. cap. 2.

Reduce their proceedings into writings tripartie.

2 Be it declared and enacted &c. That all and euery proceeding & proceedings, matter and matters, thing & things whatſoeuer, which are yet to be had, made, done, or performed, of, or concerning the Act, made Añ 1. Iac. intituled, An Act authoriſing certeine Commiſſioners of the Realme of England, to treat with the Commiſſioners of Scotland, for the weale of both Kingdomes, (here before 1.) or in, or about the full & finall execution of the ſame, ſhal & may in euery reſpect be as effectually and fully had, made, performed, & done in any other Seſſion of this Parliament, as if the ſame had been had, made, done, and performed in this preſent Seſſion. Añ 3. Iac. cap. 3.

Vnion

3 For the honour, weale, and good of theſe two mighty, famous, and auncient Kingdomes of England & Scotland, and for the furtherance, & aduancement of the happy Vnion already begun in his Maieſties Royal perſon, Be it &c. That one Act made Añ 4. H. 5. wherby it is enacted, that Letters of Mart, or Repriſall be granted againſt the people of Scotland, in caſe where the Subiects of England haue been ſpoyled, & haue complained & not receyued redreſſe, ſhal for ſo much thereof, as ſo concerneth the people of Scotland, be vtterly repealed, & made void: And alſo that one Prouiſo contained in an Act made in 33. H. 8. by which Prouiſo the Kings Maieſties ſubiects inhabiting within 12. Miles of the Borders of Scotland, are allowed & permitted to vſe Croſbowes, Handguns, Hackbuts, or Demyhakes, or to vſe or keepe in his or their houſes, or elſewhere, any ſuch Croſbowes, Handguns, Hackbuts, & Demyhakes, for ſo much of the ſaid Prouiſo, as ſo concerneth ſuch as ſhall inhabite within xij. Miles of the ſaid late Borders, ſhall be vtterly repealed & made void. And be it &c. That theſe other Statutes hereafter following, That is to ſay, one Act made in Añ 7. R. 2. That no Armour, Victuall, or other refreſhment be caried into Scotland, vpon paine of ſeiſure or forfeiture: And one other Act made in Añ 31. H. 6. That March-Law be not vſed out of the circuit of the Counties of Northumberland, Cumberlãd, & Weſtmerland, or the Towne of Newcaſtle: And one other Statute made in Añ 7. H. 7. whereby it is enactad, That Scottiſhmen ſhould auoid out of the Realme of England, within a time prefixed: And one other Statute made in Añ 23. H. 8. And a like Statute made in Añ 1. Eliz. whereby the conueying of Horſes out of England into Scotland, is made felony: And one other Statute made in Añ 2. & 3. Ph. & M. And the like Statute made in Añ 23. Eliz. wherby it is enacted, That no Lands or tenements be let to Scottiſhmen vpon the Borders, ſhal be vtterly abrogated, repealed, & made void: And if there had appeared any other ſtatute of this realme of England, wherin any thing is ordeined, enacted, or eſtabliſhed, expreſly & by name againſt Scottiſhmen as enemies, or Scotland as an enemy Countrey to the kings of this Realme, or the State of the ſame, wee ſhould for ſo much of them as had ſo concerned Scottiſhmen, or Scotland, haue vtterly abrogated & adnulled the ſame: ſeeing all Enmitie & Hoſtilitie of former times betweene the two Kingdomes & people, is now happily taken away, & vnder the gouernment of his Maieſtie, as vnder one parent & head, turned into fraternity, or brotherly friendſhip. Prouided neuertheleſſe, and be it &c.

Letters of Repriſall.

Borderers Croſſebowes &c.

Armor Victuall &c.

March Law

Scottiſhmen

Horſes

Lands let to Scottiſhmen.

That none of the articles, branches, or clauſes aboueſaid, in this Act before conteined & expreſſed, ſhall take effect, or be in force, or in any wiſe be deemed & expounded to take effect, or be in force, to any intent, conſtruction, or purpoſe, vntill theſe Acts of Parliament of the Realme of Scotland hereafter following, that is to ſay, one Act made in the time of Iames the firſt, King of Scotland, by which it was enacted, That all perſons remayning in England without the kings licence, did commit Treaſon: One other Act made in the time of the ſaid king Iames the firſt, wherby any aſſurance with Engliſhmen for taking protection from them for lands or goods, is Treaſon: One other Act in the ſame kings time, Inhibiting all buying and ſelling of Engliſh goods forbidden, vnder paine of Eſcheat: One other Act made in the time of Iames the 2. king of Scotland, That none ſhould paſſe into England in time of warre without licence, vnder paine of Treaſon: One other Act made in the raigne of the ſaid K. Iames the 2. That no Engliſhman come into Scotland without Conduct, and that no Scottiſhman ſit vnder aſſurance with them: One other Act of the ſame Kings time, That no Scottiſhman ſupply Berwicke & Roxburgh, vnder paine of Treaſon: One other Act made in the time of the ſaid king Iames the 2. That all men be ready for defence of the Realme againſt England: Two Acts made in the time of Iames the 3. king of Scotland, For reſiſting king Edward the 4. One other Act made in the time of the ſaid king Iames the 3. Concerning the vpholding of Berwicke, & Gariſons vpon the Borders: One Act made in the raigne of Mary late Queene of Scotland, by which it was enacted, That Scottiſhmen are charged to leaue aſſurāce with Engliſhmen: One other Act made in the time of the ſaid Queene Mary, concerning aſſured Scottiſhmen, aſſiſting the Engliſh Armie: One Act made in the Parliament of Scotland in the time of the moſt happy reigne of our moſt gracious Soueraigne Lord the King that now is, concerning, That the Scottiſh Borderers are diſcharged to marrie Engliſh Borderers daughters: And laſtly, one other Act made in the time of our Soueraigne Lord the King, Iniopning the Warden to put in a Bill the names of all Engliſhmen that occupy land in Scotland, & ſeeke redreſſe according to the Treaties, ſhal by Act of Parliament of the ſaid Realme of Scotland, be vtterly repealed, fruſtrate, & made void: And vntill alſo the ſaid Parliament of the Realme of Scotland, ſhall by their ſaid Act make as full & ample declaration concerning their cleere intention and deſire of a repeal of all other Hoſtile Lawes of their part not before mentioned, if they were knowen, as on the part of this realme of England hath been in this preſent Act made & expreſſed. And be it further enacted &c. That one Act made in the 5. yeare of king Richard the 2. Concerning the reſtraint of paſſage of his Maieſties Subiects out of this Realme, & euery ordinance, prouiſion, article, or clauſe therein conteined, ſhall be from henceforth vtterly repealed. And be it further enacted &c. That no perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, Subiect of either Realme, ſhal be puniſhed, ſued, deliuered, or remaunded, or any way troubled, or called in queſtion for life, member, domage, recompence, reſtitutions, or other ſatiſfactions whatſoeuer, for or by reaſon of any offences, ſpoyles, wrongs, or treſpaſſes, (before the deceaſe of the late Q. Elizabeth of famous memorie) which were determinable by the Lawes or conſtitutions of the Borders wythin the Courts & iuriſdiction of the late Wardens or otherwiſe, which purported actions of hoſtilitie by Sea or Land by him, or them committed, or whereunto he or they were acceſſaries before or after ſuch offence or fact committed, or priuie or ayding to the ſame, or for, or in reſpect whereof he or they were, or are pledges, or otherwiſe, by any way or meanes whatſoeuer anſwerable or chargeable, or elſe ſtand charged, or chargeable with any promiſe, contract, bill, bond, bils filed, ſentence, decree, or other aſſurances giuen or taken for the ſame only, or for ſo much onely, of ſuch other aſſurances, as was giuen, or is in force for that cauſe, and for no other. Be it enacted &c. That all offences of Coniurations, Witchcraft, and dealing with euill & wicked Spirits, Murther, Manſlaughter, felonious burning of Houſes & Corne, Burglary, robbing of houſes by day, robbery, theft, the deteſtable vice of Buggery cōmitted with mankind, or beaſt, & Rape heretofore done & committed ſince his Maieſties comming to the Crowne of England, or hereafter to be done or committed, by any his Maieſties naturall borne Subiects of this Realme of England, or the Dominions of the ſame within the Realme of Scotland, or the Dominions therof, & the Acceſſaries of and to the ſame, ſhall be from henceforth enqui-

Remaine in England

Protection from Engliſhmen.

Engliſh goods

Paſſe into England

Come into Scotland

Barwicke

Defend

E.4.

Barwicke

Aſſurance

Engliſh armie

Entermary

Land in Scotland

Paſſage out of the Realme.

Offences by an Engliſhman in Scotland.

Iuſt. of Aſſ. Oier and terminer & Gaole deliuerie.

Witneſſes

I. of Peace

Recogniſans

Acceſſaries

Principall

Clergie denied

Sheriffe &c.

enquired of, heard & determined before his Maieſties Iuſtices of Aſſiſe, or his Commiſſioners of Oyer & terminer, or Gaole deliuery, being naturall borne Subiects within this Realme of England, & none other, by good & lawfull men of the Counties of Cumberland, Northumberland, Weſtmerland, or any of the ſaid Counties at the election of the ſaid Iuſtices of Aſſiſes or Commiſſioners, in like maner and forme to all intents & purpoſes (the alterations hereafter in this Act expreſſed, onely excepted) as if ſuch offences had been done & committed within the ſame Shire, where they ſhall be ſo enquired of, heard & determined as is aforeſaid. All which trials for the better diſcouerie of the trueth, and for the better information of the conſciences of the Iury & Iuſtices, there ſhal be allowed vnto the party ſo arraigned, the benefit of ſuch witneſſes onely to be examined vpon oath, that can be produced for his better clearing & iuſtification, as hereafter in this Act are permitted & allowed. And be it further enacted &c. That euery Iuſt. of P. of the Counties aforeſaid, vpon whom complaint ſhall be made, ſhall haue full power & authoritie by vertue of this Act, to bind ouer by Recogniſance in a conuenient ſumme taken to his Maieſties vſe, aſwell the party proſecuting, as any witneſſes, which he ſhall deſire to produce (ſo as the ſaid witneſſes may haue their reaſonable charges firſt tendred vnto them) to proſecute & giue in euidence before ſuch his Maieſties Iuſtices as aforeſaid, as the caſe ſhal require. And be it &c. that euery commander, procurer, counſeller, abbetter, comforter, receiuer, or other acceſſarie of or to any the offendors or offences aforeſaid ſo committed in Scotland, as aforeſaid, offending within the Realms of England or Scotland, ſhall be proceeded withall, indicted, tried, iudged, & executed without delay, notwithſtanding the principals, or any of them be not conuicted, or attainted; And that no ſuch offendor eyther acceſſarie or principal ſhal be allowed the benefit of his Clergie, nor admitted to his peremptorie challenge of aboue the number of fiue. And that euery Indictment of any of the offences aforeſaid ſo committed as aforeſaid, ſhall be adiudged of as good force in Law, notwithſtanding the words (Contra pacem, Coronam, & dignitatem noſtras) be omitted, as if the ſaid words had been therein conteined. And be it further enacted, that no Shirife, Vnderſhirife, or other miniſter, to whom it apperteineth, ſhall returne any Iuror to enquire of, or trie any of the offences aforeſaid, ſo committed as aforeſaid, except euery ſuch Iuror ſhal haue freehold in poſſeſſion, to the value of 5. li. by the yeare in the County, where ſuch inquirie & triall ſhall be, vpon paine to forfeit for euery Iuror that ſhall be returned contrarie to this Act the ſumme of 40. li. The one moitie to the K. Maieſtie, his heires & ſucceſſors, the other to the party that will ſue for the ſame, by actiõ of debt, bil, plaint, or information, in any of his Ma. Courts at Weſtm̃, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhal be allowed: And that the offendor ſhal & may challenge any Iuror that ſhall paſſe vpon his life, for want of ſuch freehold, as aforeſaid. Prouided alwaies, & be it &c. That no naturall Subiect of his Maieſtie of the Realme of England, or of the Dominions of the ſame, ſhall for any the offences aforſaid committed within the Realme of Scotland, or for being acceſſarie to the ſame, forfeit any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, either free, copie, or cuſtomary hold, neither ſhal the blood of ſuch offendor be corrupted, nor the wife loſe her Dower; yet neuertheleſſe the ſaid offendors ſhal forfeit to his Ma. his heires & ſucceſſors, their goods, chattels, & credits whatſoeuer. And foraſmuch as it is intended, that an Act like vnto this ſhall be ordeined in the realme of Scotland, for the triall & puniſhment of offendors, being his Maieſties naturall borne Subiects of the ſame Realme, which ſhall commit any of the offences aforeſaid within the Realme of England, or the Dominions thereof, and ſhal after eſcape, or returne backe into Scotland: Be it therefore enacted &c. that vpon complaint made by any his Maieſties Subiects of the Realme of England to any of the Iuſtices of Aſſiſe, Commiſſioners of Oier and Terminer, or Gaole deliuerie, or Iuſtice of the Peace, within the precincts of their ſeuerall Commiſſions reſpectiuely, being naturall borne Subiects within the Realme of England, concerning any ſuch offence committed by any his Subiects of the Realme of Scotland within the Realme of England, in caſe where the offendor is returned into the Realme of Scotland, as aforeſaid, the ſaid Iuſtice or Commiſſioner ſhall haue full power and authoritie, to bind ouer as well the ſaid party complayning or proſecuting, as any witneſſes that hee ſhall deſire to produce (ſo as their reaſonable

Iurors

Forf.

Challenge

Forf. of goods only

No corruption of blood, nor loſſe of Dower.

Iuſt. of Aſſ. Commiſſ of oyer & terminer, or G. deliuery. Iuſt. of P.

charges

Recognizance.

Eſchequer

Subiects of Scotland.

Priuiledge from arreſts

Treaſon Murder

Indictment

Formerly acquite, conuict, or attainted.

charges be firſt tendred vnto them) by Recognizance in a conuenient ſumme to his Maieſties vſe, to proſecute and giue in euidence with in the Realme of Scotland, wherein if default ſhall bee made, and the ſame proued by certificate or otherwiſe before the Lord Treaſurer, Chancellour, and Barons of the Eſchequer, or any of them in the Exchequer Chamber, and a Decree there made, that the ſame Recognizance ſhall ſtand forfeited; Then the Court of Exchequer ſhall thereupon proceede for the leuying of the debt of the ſaid Recognizance, as if it were adiudged forfeited by the courſe of the common Law. And be it &c. That on the other part euery of his Maieſties ſubiects of the Realme of Scotlend, either partie grieued, or witneſſe, which ſhal proſecute in any the caſes aforeſaid, within the Realme of England, and thereby ſhall haue occaſion to make his repaire hither, either voluntarily, or by the like Bond, as is before expreſſed, on the part of the Realme of England, ſhall haue and enioy Priuiledge and immunitie from all maner of Arreſts, concerning all offences or other cauſes, as well capitall, as others, committed, done, or occaſioned, before he ſhal ſo come into England, as aforeſaid (except Treaſon or wilfull murther) ſo long as he or they ſhal be neceſſarily going, comming or abiding, within the ſaid Realme of England, for the proſecution of the the ſaid Offenders. Prouided neuertheleſſe, That euery ſuch offence ſo committed as aforeſaid, ſhall be layed and alledged in the Indictment or other declaration, to be done and committed in the Realme of Scotland, according to the trueth of the fact, and not in the Counties, where the trial is limitted, to be had and made as aforeſaid, any thing in this Act formerly conteined to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo &c. that if any his Maieſties Subiects of the Realme of Scotland, ſhall be proceeded with and tryed in the Realme of Scotland, vpon the proſecution of any party grieued, and vpon euidence in open Court for any offence done or committed within the Realme of England, that no ſuch perſon ſhall be eftſoones called in queſtion, or proceeded with for the ſame fact within the Realme of England, But that it ſhall be lawfull for euery ſuch perſon, to plead & alleage for himſelfe vpon his arraignment, that he was formerly lawfully acquited, conuicted, or attainted of the ſame offence within the Realme of Scotland,

Certificat

Diſcharged

Treaſon Miſpriſion

Union

Iurors

In the diſcretion of the Iurors to admit oathes of witneſſes.

Peeres of the Realme.

And that thereupon all further proceeding ſhal ſtay vntill the Court haue ſufficiently informed themſelues by Certificate from the Realme of Scotland, or by any other good wayes, & meanes of the trueth of the ſaid allegations, which if they ſhall find true, the ſaid perſon ſhal be forthwith diſcharged of all further impeachment or proceeding. And be it &c. that no natural borne Subiect of the Realme of England, or the Dominions of the ſame, ſhall for any high Treaſon, Miſpriſion, or concealment of high Treaſon, petie Treaſon, or any other whatſoeuer offence, or cauſe committed within Scotland, be ſent out of England, where he is apprehended, to receiue his triall, vntil ſuch time as both Realmes ſhal be made one in Lawes & gouernment; which is the thing ſo much deſired, as that wherin the full perfection of the bleſſed Vnion, already begun in his Maieſties roial perſon, conſiſteth. And becauſe there is too great reaſon to feare, that the partiality & corruptions of many that liue in thoſe parts, thorough their long & euill courſe of life, cannot but produce much & frequent periurie at ſuch trials as aforeſaid, if the Iurie in their proceeding do not vſe great wiſdome and circumſpection, in which reſpect it is moſt iuſt & neceſſary to prouide, aſwell that the guilty ſhall not eſcape, as that the innocent ſhall not be condemned: Be it therefore prouided & enacted &c. That at all ſuch trials, the Iurors then & there ſworne, or the greater part of them, (who in reſpect of the great truſt & charge which muſt now be layed vpon them, are by vertue of this Act as before appeareth, to be perſons of better condition & quality, then the Law required heretofore for Iurors in trials of like offences) ſhall haue in their power & election according to their conſcience & diſcretion vpon their oaths, to receiue and admit onely ſuch ſufficient, good, & lawful witneſſes vpon their oaths, either for, or againſt the partie arraigned, as ſhall not appeare to them, or the greater part of them to be vnfit and vnworthy to be witneſſes in that caſe, either in regard of their hatred and malice, or their fauour & affection, either to the partie proſecuting, or to the partie arraigned, or of their former euill life and conuerſation. Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted, that if the Offendor in any the caſes aforeſaid, ſhall be a Peere of the Realme, then his triall therein ſhall be by his Peeres, as is vſed in caſes of Felony or Treaſon, & not otherwiſe. An̄ 4. Iac. ca. 1.

Eſchequer.

Iſſues forfeited 14 BE it enacted &c. That all maner of
Iſſues loſt and forfeited, or hereafter
to be loſt and forfeited, which by the
true intent of the late Quéene Elizabeths
moſt gracious Priuie Seale, and the Orders
hereunto annexed, ought to be remitted
and diſcharged, againſt her ſaid Maieſtie,
be, and at all times for euer hereafter
ſhall be accordingly, by vertue of this preſent
Act, cléerely diſcharged and acquited againſt
the Kings Maieſtie, his Heires and
Succeſſors. And be it further enacted &c.
Remembrancer Clerks That if the Lord Treaſurers Remembrancer
for the time being, or any of his
Clerkes, ſhall from and after the firſt day
of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, award
any Proceſſe, exact any Pleading, or
take any Fées, or otherwiſe in any point
demeane him, or themſelues, contrarie to
the true meaning of any the ſaid Orders,
That then for euery ſuch offence which the
ſayd Lord Treaſurers Remembrancer or
his Deputy, or any of his or their Clearkes
ſhall commit, the Perſon ſo offending, or
in caſe any ſuch Perſon ſo offending, be
Forf. vnable to ſatiſfie, the ſaid Lord Treaſurers
Remembrancer himſelfe ſhall forfeit and
loſe the ſumme of 20. li. whereof the one
moitie to be to his Maieſtie, his heires and
ſucceſſors, and the other moity to the party
grieued, to be ſued for within two yéeres of
the offence committed, by Action of debt,
bill, plaint, or information, in any his Maieſties
Courts of record at Weſtminſter
wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of
law or Priuiledge ſhall be allowed. The
Orders ſet downe for reſpect of Homage,
by the right Honourable Sir William Cecill,
of the Honourable order of the Garter
Knight, Baron of Burleigh, Lord Treaſurer
of England, and Maſter of the Court
of Wards and Liueries, Sir Walter Mildmay
Knight, Chancellor and Vicetreaſurer
of her Highneſſe Court of the Exchequer
Sir Edw. Saunders knight, Lord chiefe Baron
of the ſaid Court, and other the Barons
of the ſame; Calling vnto them Gilbert
Gerrard Eſquire, her Majeſties Atturney
generall, and Thomas Bromley Eſquire,
her Highneſſe Sollicitor generall, & made
15. Iunij, Añ Dñi 1573 , and in the 15.
yeare of the Raigne of Queene Elizabeth,
According to her Majeſties Priuie Seale
to the ſaid Treaſurer and Barons in that behalfe
directed, and witneſſed vnder their
Proces hands as followeth. 1 Firſt, that no Proceſſe
1 Ad faciend. homagium & fidelitatem,
or Ad faciend. Fidelitatem, nor any writ
of Scire facias, Capias, or Diſtres from the
Fines ſtreated out of the Court of Common
Pleas, ſhall goe out of the Treaſurers
Remembrancers Office, vpon any
ſuppoſall, vpon paine by former Lawes & Forf.
Statutes limitted, & by the orders of the
ſaid Court in that caſe prouided, but vpon
a good and iuſt ground, and the ſame ſhall
be vouched in euery of the ſaid Proceſſes,
according to the Booke, Terme, Yeare,
Roll, and Record thereof, that it may be
certainly found. And yet if by any knowen
Record remaining in that Office, it may
appeare the ſame Tenure haue béen Trauerſed,
then the ſaid Proceſſes to be diſcharged
by the ſaid Trauers without pleading. Trauers
2 Upon the Streate of the origi- 2 Streate of the Originall.
nall of the Chancery, of the firſt graunts of
any lands or tenements holden in Chiefe,
or by knights ſeruice, or Socage in Chiefe,
or of any Licence of alienation, Pardon of
alienation, Ouſter le maine, general or ſpeciall
Liuerie or Inrolment of any of them,
Proceſſe ſhall be made only for the ſeruice Proces;
due thereupon, and the parties vpon the
ſame ſhall be admitted without pleading,
as it hath béens accuſtomed, to make their
Fine for reſpect of homage, or to doe their
Fealtie, forthwith whenſoeuer they will
appeare, & pray to be receiued for the ſame,
paying the charges of their ſaid Fine, as
hereafter is appointed. 3 Where the firſt 3
Tenant in any ſuch writ from the ſaid originall,
or ſuch Inrolment is returned by
the Sheriffe Mort, or Nihil habet, then Mort. or Nihil retorned Diſtring. tenent.
ſhall go out according to the ancient courſe
of the ſaid Court a Diſtring. tenent. againſt
the Tenants of the ſame lands to the Shirife
to do their ſeruice due to the King, & to
ſhew their entrie into the ſame, who returning
the name of the tenant of the lãds in
the writ, There ſhal go proces then euery Proces
Terme againſt the ſaid new tenants to do
their ſaid ſeruice, & alſo to ſhew their entrie,
& they to loſe Iſſues thereupon, vntil they
come in, & make their fine for reſpect of Homage,
or Fealtie, or doe their Fealtie vpon
the ſame, according to the ancient courſe
of the Excheq. 4 To auoyd the charges of 4 To auoide the charges of pleading.
Pleading, vpon ſhewing of any mans entrie,
It ſhal be lawful for euery perſon that
by force of any Licence of Alienation, doth Licence of alienation.
come to any lands or tenements holden in
Chiefe, aſſured to him in fée ſimple, fée
taile generall or ſpeciall, or for terme of
life, by any manner of conueyance in
Law, from the party in the firſt original or

Inrolment of the ſame, to bring the ſame
Licence and conueyance to the ſaid Trea-
ſurers Remembrancer, and thereupon the
ſaid Barons of the Eſchequer, or the ſaid
Treaſurers Remembrancer, finding the
Licence of alienation to be good, & agreeable
to the aſſurance thereupon made, and like-
wiſe agreeable to and from the ſaid origi-
nall, and from & with all the Vouchers of
the ſame, the partie to whom ſuch Licence
of alienation is made, ſhall be receiued to
Inroll Inroll the ſaid Licence onely, and to make
Reſpect of Homage. his Fine thereupon for reſpect of Homage,
wythout any further pleading, or other
ſhewing of his title for the ſame. And like-
wiſe whoſoeuer ſhall enter into any lands
Liuerie Ouſter le maine. by Liuery generall, ſpeciall, or Ouſter le
maine, bringing the ſame & the Schedule of
his Liuerie with him, hee ſhall be receiued
to like Inrolment, & making of his Fine
5 without any pleading. 5 Likewiſe, who
Licence of alienation. ſo that hath a Licẽce of alienation of lands
& tenements, holden in Chiefe, which ther-
Fine by are aſſured vnto him by Fine, the ſame
perſon may alſo bring in his ſaid Licence, &
aſſurance therupon, to be examined, as be-
fore in the 4. Article is mentioned, And
the ſame agreeing together, and alſo agree-
ing from and with the originall, and from
& with the Vouchers of the ſame, then the
partie to be diſcharged without pleading.
6 6 Where any writ of Reuerſion ſhall be
Writ of Reuerſion. made, vpon any Record, for lands or tene-
ments, wherein the Prince is in Reuerſi-
on, if it doe appeare by any ſufficient mat-
ter of Record within the Court, that the
Grant or Record whereupon the ſaid writ
of Reuerſion is made, is cleerely auoided or
determined, In ſuch caſe the party vpon
ſhewing forth of ſuch Record, ſhall be diſ-
7 charged without pleading. 7 Where
Two Mannors of one name, & in one County. there be two Manours, or moe, or other
lands and tenements of one name in one
Countie, & the one holden of the Prince in
Chiefe, or by Knights ſeruice, and the other
not: In ſuch caſes where the matter ſhall
ſo appeare of Record, the partie that hath
the Mannors or Lands ſo not holden, ſhal
be diſcharged of the proceſſe without plea-
ding, and the Iſſues thereupon loſt, to be
8 ſaued. 8 The Iſſues loſt by her Maie-
Iſſues loſt Diſcharged ſties Subiects, which her Highneſſe of her
gracious fauour & goodneſſe, hath appoin-
ted by her Maieſties Priuie Seale to be
1 diſcharged, be as followeth, viz. All Iſ-
ſues loſt, and to be loſt, vpon any that
are or ſhall be returned Tenants of lands,
which they haue not, ſhall be now diſchar-
ged, though they haue other lands within
the Shire, that could not ſo haue been be-
fore the ſaid Priuie Seale was graunted.
All Iſſues loſt or to be loſt vpon any Heire 2
or Ward, being within age, or in cuſtodie,
or committed to any, ſhal be now as before
diſcharged, that were woont to remaine,
while the Heire come to full age. All Iſ- 3
ſues loſt or to be loſt, vpon the Committees
of any Wards lands by Leaſe, as returned
Tenant thereof, ſhall be now diſcharged,
that otherwiſe ſhould haue been paied by
the ſaid Committees, if they had any lands
or tenements, goods or chattels within the
ſaid Countie. All Iſſues loſt or to be loſt 4
vpon any Lands in the Queenes Maie-
ſties hands, by Extent, or otherwiſe, ſhall
be now diſcharged, that otherwiſe could
not haue been by the courſe of the Court.
All Iſſues loſt or to be loſt vpon the Far- 5
mours and Tenants of any lands for life,
yeares, or at will, ſhall be now diſcharged,
that were woont to pay them, being retur-
ned Tenants thereof by the Shirifes, if
they had any lands or goods within the
Shire. All Iſſues loſt or to be loſt vpon 6
Tenants of lands in Chiefe by extent, ſhal
be now as afore diſcharged, & could not ſo
haue been before, but were alwayes leuia-
ble vpon the lands. All Iſſues loſt or to 7
be loſt by ſundry other vexations, as well
by vntrue Returnes, and Miſreturnes of
Shirifes & Vnderſhirifes, ſhall or may be
diſcharged, moderated, or otherwiſe orde-
red, as the Court ſhall thinke meete, that
were infinite before, & could not be diſchar-
ged, but the partie was driuen to take his
remedie againſt the Shirife. All Iſſues 8
loſt or to be loſt vpon any former Graunt
of lands & tenements in Chiefe, that are
afterward giuen not to be holden in chiefe,
ſhal be now diſcharged by this priuy Seal,
and could no way haue been remitted, vn-
till the ſecond Graunt had been layed and
pleaded. All Iſſues loſt or to be loſt by any 9
perſon returned in any Iurie in the Ex-
chequer, or in any Attaint or Iurie in the
Kings Bench, or Common-place at Weſt-
minſter, or in any Iurie before the Iuſti-
ces of Aſſiſe in any Court within the Re-
alme, which at the time of their appearance
appointed, were beyond Sea in her Maie-
ſties Seruice, or by ſpecial Licence in wri-
ting, or were or ſhal be in Priſon, or in Or-
dinary of her Maieſties Chamber or Hou-
ſhold, & bound to their perſonal attendance
there, ſhall be now diſcharged cleare, that
before could by no meanes be holpen.

Rata finium pro homag. tenent. Dñæ Reginæ per vnum annum integrum reſpectuand. cum feod. Rememorat. Theſaur. & pro intrac. finium, cum Record. inde fact. ac pro feod. Attorn. pro eodem anno integro exhib. Parl.

Valor terrarum.	*Fines Reginæ.*	*Feod. Rem. Theſ.*	*Pro intrac.*	*Pro feod. atorn.*
Li. Li. A C. ad lx.	s. x.	d. xx.	d. iiij.	d. By ſome xl.
Li. Li. A lx. ad xxx.	marc. dim.	d. xx.	d. iiij.	d. By ſome xx.
Li. Li. A xxx. ad xx.	s. v.	d. xx.	d. iiij.	nl. By ſome
Li. Li. A xx. ad xv.	d. xl.	d. xx.	d. iiij.	
Li. Li. A xv. ad x.	s. ij.	d. xx.	d. iiij.	By ſome voluntarie Annuities for all matters s. xl. s. xx. s. d. xiij. iiij. s. x. s. d. vj. viij. s. v.
Li. marc. A x. ad x.	d. xx.	d. xx.	d. iiij.	
marc. s. A x. ad C.	d. xij.	d. xij.	d. iiij.	
s. s. A C. ad lx.	d. viij.	d. viij.	d. iiij.	
s. A lx. & infra.	d. iiij.	d. iiij.	d. iiij.	Theſe neuer looſe iſſues, but haue their fines paid, whether they come, or not.

Item, That the ſaid Fines ſhall be paied after the ſaid Rate exhibited to the Parliament houſe, and not otherwiſe. According to the ſaid Treaſurers Remembrancers owne offer for himſelfe, and the Clerkes of his Office, It is ordered, that he himſelfe ſhall pay euery Subiects charges, as by the Court of Excheq́uer ſhall be ſet and ordered, that ſhall be vexed by any writ vpon a ſuppoſall, and not vpon a good & iuſt ground vouched & ſet down in euery writ, as before is declared. The Clerkes of the ſaid Treaſurers Remembrancers office, ſhall pay all Iſſues, that any of her Maieſties ſubiects ſhall loſe, after he hath paied his ordinarie fine for reſpect of Homage to any of them for any lands or tenements, and ſo may be proued by any of their Acquittances. W. Burleigh, Wa. Myldemay, Edward Saunders, George Freuile, Iohn Birche. Ex. per G. Gerrard, Thomas Bromeley. Ex. per Iohn Osburne, xvij. Nouemb. 1601. Prouided alwaies neuertheleſſe, and be it enacted &c. if in caſe it ſhall be thought fit, for the true knowledge & preſeruation of the Tenures apperteining to the Crowne, and ſo ordered in the open Court of Excheq́uer, that Proces ſhould iſſue out of the ſaid Court againſt any, That in euery ſuch caſe, the ſaid Treaſurers Remembrancer, or any his Clerks, may ſend out the ſaid Proceſſe, without incurring any the penalties of this Act: In which caſe, no ſuch Tenure appearing to the Court, the partie ſhall be clearely diſmiſſed, without any maner of pleading, or paying any Fees at all. An̄ 1. Iac. cap. 26.

Vexed by Writ vpon a ſuppoſall.

Clerkes of the Remembrancer.

Tenures appertaining to the Crowne.

Execution.

12 FOraſmuch as heretofore doubt hath been made, if any perſon being arreſted in Execution, and by Priuiledge of either of the houſes of Parliament ſet at libertie, whether the party at whoſe ſuit ſuch Execution was purſued, bee for euer after barred and diſabled to ſue forth a new Writ of Execution in that caſe: for the auoyding of all further doubt and trouble,

Priuiledge of Parliament.

trouble, which in like caſes may hereafter enſue: Be it enacted &c. That from henceforth the partie, at or by whoſe ſuit ſuch writ of Execution was purſued, his Executors or Adminiſtrators, after ſuch time as the Priuiledge of that Seſſion of Parliament, in which ſuch Priuiledge ſhal be ſo granted ſhall ceaſe, may ſue forth & execute a new writ or writs of Execution, in ſuch maner & forme, as by the law of this Realme he or they might haue done, if no ſuch former execution had been taken forth or ſerued. And that from henceforth no Shirife, Bailife, or other officer, from whoſe Arreſt or cuſtodie, any ſuch perſon ſo arreſted in execution, ſhall be deliuered by any ſuch Priuiledge, ſhal be charged or chargeable with or by any action whatſoeuer, for deliuering out of Execution any ſuch priuiledged perſon, ſo as is aforeſaid, by ſuch Priuiledge of Parliament ſet at libertie: Any law, cuſtome, or priuiledge heretofore to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies, that this Act, or any thing therein conteined, ſhal not extend to the diminiſhing of any puniſhment, to be hereafter by Cenſure in Parliament inflicted vpon any perſon, which hereafter ſhall make, or procure to be made any ſuch arreſt, as is aforeſaid. Añ 1. Iac. cap. 13.

Execution

New execution

Shirife Baylife &c.

Diſcharged

13 Be it enacted &c. That from or after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, no Execution ſhall be ſtayed, or delayed, vpon, or by any writ of Error, or Superſedeas thereupon to be ſued, for the reuerſing of any Iudgement giuen, or to be giuen in any Action, or Bill of debt, vpon any ſingle Bond for debt, or vpon any Obligation, with condition for the payment of Money onely, or vpon any Action or bill of debt for Rent, or vpon any Contract ſued in any of his Highneſſe Courts of Record at Weſtminſter, or in the Counties Palantine of Cheſter, Lancaſter, or Durham, or in his Highneſſe Courts of great Seſſions in any the 12. Shires of Wales: vnleſſe ſuch perſon or perſons in whoſe name, or names, ſuch writ of Errour ſhall be brought, with two ſufficient Sureties, ſuch as the Court wherin ſuch Iudgement is, or ſhall be giuen, ſhall allow of, ſhal firſt before ſuch ſtay made, or Superſedeas to be awarded, be bound vnto the partie for whom any ſuch Iudgement is or ſhalbe giuen, by Recognizance to be acknowledged in the ſame Court, in double the ſumme adiudged to be recouered by the ſaid former Iudgement, to proſecute the ſaid writ of Error with effect; And alſo to ſatiſfie and pay, (if the ſaid Iudgement be affirmed) all, and ſinguler the debts, damages, and coſtes, adiudged, or to be adiudged, vpon the former Iudgement; And all coſts and damages to be alſo awarded for the ſame delaying of Execution. This Act to haue continuance to the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament. Añ 3. Iac. cap. 8.

Error

Superſedeas

Bound

Proſecute with effect.

Debt Damages Coſts

Feaſants and Partridges.

3 BE it enacted &c. That all and euery perſon & perſons, which from & after the firſt day of Auguſt next following, ſhal ſhoote at, kill or deſtroy, with any gun, croſſebow, ſtonebow, or long bow, any Pheſant, Partridge, houſe Doue, or pigeon, Hearne, Mallard, Ducke, Teale, wigeon, Grouſe, Heathcocke, Moregame, or any ſuch foule, or any Hare: Or after the ſaid 1. day of Auguſt, ſhall take, kill, or deſtroy any Pheſant, Partridge, houſe doue, or pigeon, with ſetting Dogs & Nets, or with any maner of nets, ſnares, engines, or inſtruments whatſoeuer: Or ſhall take the Egges of any Pheſant, Partridge, or Swannes, out of the Neaſts, or willingly breake, ſpoyle, or deſtroy the ſame in the neaſt: Or after the ſaid 1. day of Auguſt, ſhal trace, or courſe any Hares in the ſnow, or at any time take, or deſtroy any Hares with any hareppypes, cordes, or with any ſuch inſtruments, or other engines, And the ſame offence or offences being proued, by the confeſſion of the partie, or by the teſtimonie of two ſufficient witneſſes, vpon oath before two or more Iuſtices of Peace of the ſame Countie, citie, or towne corporate, wherein the offence ſhall be committed, or the partie offending apprehended, ſhall be by the ſaid Iuſtices of P. for euery ſuch offence, committed to the common Gaole of the ſaid Countie, citie, or towne corporate, where the offence ſhall be committed, or the parties apprehended, there to remaine, for 3. Moneths without bayle or mainpriſe, vnleſſe that the ſaid offendor doe, or ſhal forthwith vpon the ſaid conuiction pay, or cauſe to be paid to the Churchwardens of the ſaid Pariſh where the ſaid offence ſhall be committed, or the party apprehended, to the vſe of the poore of the ſaid Pariſh, the ſumme of 20. s. for euery Pheſant, Partridge, Houſe doue, Pigeon, Hearne, Mallard, Ducke, Teale, Wigeon, Grouſe, Heathcock, Moregame, or any ſuch foule, and for euery egge of Pheſant, Par-

☞

Shoote Kill &c.

Dogs Nets

Egges

Trace Hares.

Hareppyes, &c.

2. Iuſt. of peace.

Bayle denied.

Poore

Partridge, or Swannes, and for euery
Hare, which any and euery ſuch perſon and
perſons ſo offending, and conuicted, as aforeſaid,
ſhal take, kill, or willingly deſtroy
contrary to the true purport and true meaning
of this Statute, or after one Moneth
after his commitment, together with two
ſufficient Sureties, become bound by Recognizance
Recogniſans in the ſumme of 20.l. a piece to
the Kings Maieſties vſe, his Heires, and
Succeſſors, with condition that he the ſayd
party ſo offending, ſhall not at any time
hereafter ſhoot at, kill, take, or deſtroy any
of the ſaid Games before mentioned, by any
of the meanes aforeſaid: Which ſaid
Recognizances ſhall be taken by any two,
or more Iuſtices of peace of the ſaid County,
City, or Towne Corporate, where the
Offendor ſhall be ſo impriſoned, as aforeſaid,
and ſhall be returned to the then next
Quar. Seſſ. Quarter Seſſions, and there to remayne
of Record, as other Recognizances, taken
for the peace. And for the better preſeruation
of Deere, Hares, and other the Games
aforeſaid, Bee it further enacted by the
authority aforeſaid, That all and euery
perſon and perſons, which from or after
the ſaid firſt day of Auguſt, ſhall haue or
Greyhound keep any Greyhound for courſing of Deere
Setting Dogge or Hare, or ſetting Dogge or Dogges, or
Nets Nett or Nettes, to take Pheſants or Partridges
(except ſuch perſon or perſōs which
ſhall be ſeiſed in their owne right, or in the
right of their Wiues, of Landes, Tenements,
or Hereditamēts, of the cleere yeerely
10.l. value of 10.l. by the yeare, or more, ouer
and aboue all charges and repriſes, of
ſome eſtate of Inheritance: Or of Lands,
Tenements, or Hereditamēts in his owne
right, or in the right of his Wife for terme
30.l. of life, or liues, of the yeerely value of 30.l.
ouer and aboue all charges and repriſes:
Or be poſſeſt of Goods or Chattels, to the
200.l. full value of 200.l. to his owne vſe: Or
bee the ſonne or ſonnes of any Knight, or
of any Baron of Parliament, or of ſome
perſon of higher degree, or the Sonne and
Heire apparant of any Eſquire) and being
thereof conuicted, as aforeſaid, ſhall by the
ſaid Iuſtices of the peace bee committed &
Impriſ. impriſoned, in manner and forme, as in
and by this preſent Act before is expreſſed,
ſpecified, and declared, Except ſuch perſon
and perſons ſo offending, and thereof
conuicted, as aforeſaid, doe forthwith pay
or cauſe to bee paid to the Churchwardens
of the ſaid Pariſh where the ſaid offence
ſhal be comitted, or the partie apprehended,
to the vſe of the poore of the ſaid pariſh, the
ſumme of 40.s. of good and lawfull money
of England. And be it further enacted &c.
That euery perſon and perſons, which at
any time after the ſaid firſt day of Auguſt,
ſhall ſell, or buy to ſell againe, any Deere, Sel deere &c
Hare, Partridge, or Pheſant (except Partridge
and Pheſants reared and brought
vp in houſe or houſes, or brought from beyond
the Seas) ſhall forfeit for euery Deere
ſo bought and ſolde, 40.s. for euery Hare Forf.
10.s. and for euery Partridge 10.s. and
for euery Pheſant ſo to be bought and ſold
20.s. Of all which Forfeitures, the one
moity ſhall bee to him that will ſue for the
ſame, by Bill of Indictment or Information:
and the other moytie to the poore of
the pariſh, where the ſaid Offence or Offences
ſhall be committed. And bee it further
enacted &c. That no perſon or perſons
ſhall or may after the ſayd firſt day of Auguſt
bee puniſhed by force of any former Former Statutes
Statute or Law, for any of the ſaid offences,
for which by force of this Law any puniſhment
ſhall bee inflicted: And that all
Iuſtices of Aſſiſe in their ſeueral Circuits,
and all the Iuſtices of the peace in their I. of Aſſiſe
Generall Quarter Seſſions, and any two I. of Peace
Iuſtices of peace, or more together, out of
any Seſſions, ſhal and may by force of this
preſent Act, haue full power and authority
to examine, heare, puniſh, and determine
all Offences to bee committed againſt this
preſent Statute, and to adminiſter Othes
as aforeſaid, and performe and execute all
and euery Act and thing, fit or requiſite for
the due execution of this preſent Act. Prouided
alwaies, That it ſhall and may bee
lawfull for euery perſon or perſons, which
haue or ſhall haue free Warren, and to and Free warrē
for euery Lord of a Manour, and to euery Lord of a Manor
Freeholder, which is or ſhall bee ſeized in Freeholder
his owne right, or in the right of his Wife
of Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments
to the cleere yearely value of 10.l. or more
by the yeare, ouer and aboue all Charges
and Repriſes of ſome eſtate of Inheritāce,
or of Landes, Tenements, or Hereditaments,
in his owne Right, or in the right
of his Wife, for terme of Life or Liues, of
the yearely value of 30.l. ouer and aboue
all Charges and Repriſes, or bee, or which
ſhall bee worth in Goods and Chattels
200.l. by him or themſelues, or by his
or their Meniall Seruants (ſufficiently
authorized from his or their Maiſter for
that purpoſe) to take Pheſants and Partridges
in the day time only with Nets, in

and vpon his and their owne, or his and their Maſters Free Warren, Manour and Freehold, or on any part of them, betwixt the Feaſt of S. Michael the Archangell, and the Feaſt of the birth of our Lord God yearely: any thing in this Law to the contrary notwithſtanding. And be it enacted &c. That it ſhall and may be lawfull to and for euery perſon and perſons, keeping any Hawke or Hawkes, which at the generall Quarter Seſſions of the County (where he and they ſhall dwell) ſhall be licenced to ſhoot Hayle-ſhot in Hand-gunnes or Birding Piece, at Crow, Chough, Pie, Rooke, Ring-doue, Iay, or ſmaller Birdes, for Hawkes meat onely, to ſhoot & kil Hawkes meat, according to the ſaid Licence only, ſo that ſuch party ſo to be licenced, do at the ſame Quarter Seſſions, wherein hee ſhall bee licenced, become bound to the Kings Maieſty by Recogniſance in 20. l. not to ſhoote at any the Fowle, or Game, at which, ſhooting is prohibited by this Law: And ſo that hee or they ſhall not ſhoot in any Hand-gunne or other Gunne, within 600. paces of any Hernerie, nor within 100. paces of any Pigeon houſe, nor in any Parke, Forreſt, or Chaſe, whereof the party ſo licenced, or his Maſter, is or ſhall not bee the Owner, Keeper, or Gouernour, for which Licence and Recognizance, the Clarke of the Peace is to take onely twelue pence, and no more. This Lawe to continue to the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament. Añ 1. Iac. cap. 27.

Hawke

Shoot at Hawkes

Clerke of the Peace

*

Fiſhers and Fiſhing.

THe Act made Añ 1. Eliz. cap. 17. For preſeruation of Spawne and Frie of Fiſh, is in Añ 1. Iacob. ca. 25. continued vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

18 Be it enacted &c. That it ſhall and may be lawfull at all time and times hereafter, to and for euery ſuch Watchmen, Balcors, Huors, Condors, Directors, and Guidors, and all ſuch Fiſhermen, and other perſons, as ſhall neceſſarily attend their Seanes, or Nettes, for the drawing and carrying of Herrings, Pilchards, and other Seane Fiſh, on Land or Shoare, at the times of Fiſhing for Herrings, Pilchards, and other Seane Fiſh within the Counties of Somerſet, Deuon, and Cornewall, where ſuch Fiſh ſhall hereafter be taken, to enter, and goe into and vpon any Landes, Tenements, and Hereditaments, which doe lye or adioyne neere vnto any ſuch Fiſhing places, and fitte, conuenient, and neceſſarie to watch and Balke in, or to drawe or carrie the ſaid Fiſh on Shoare, and there to watch for the ſayd Fiſh, and to Balke, Hue, Conde, Direct, and Guide the Fiſhermen which ſhall bee vpon the ſaid Sea and Sea coaſts, for the taking of the ſaid Fiſh, and to draw and carry the ſaid Fiſh on Land or Shoare: Any Law, Vſage, or Cuſtome, to the contrary, in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And bee it further enacted &c. That if any Action of Treſpaſſe or other Suite ſhall at any time hereafter happen to bee attempted and brought againſt any Perſon or Perſons for entring and going on the Land for watching of the ſaid Fiſh, or for Balking, Huing, Conding, Directing, or Guiding of the ſayd Fiſhermen in their Boates vpon Sea or Sea Coaſt for taking of the ſayd Fiſh, or for the landing of the ſaid Fiſh, as aforeſaid, by authority of this preſent Act, the Defendant or Defendants in any ſuch Action or Suite, ſhall and may plead not Guiltie for any thing doing by vertue of this Act: And vpon the tryall of that Iſſue the whole matter to bee giuen on both parties in euidence, according to the very truth of the ſame: And after ſuch Iſſue tryed for the Defendant or Defendants, or Non-ſuite of the Playntife or Playntifes after appearance, the ſame Defendant or Defendants to recouer his or their Dammages, by reaſon of his or their wrongfull vexation in that behalfe, with Coſtes alſo in that behalfe ſuſtayned, and that to bee aſſeſſed by the ſame Iurie that ſhall trie the ſaid Iſſue: Or elſe by Writ to enquire of the Dammages as the caſe ſhall require: For which Coſts and Dammages, ſuch Defendant ſhall and may by vertue of this Act take and ſue forth ſuch Execution as the Defendant in a Repleuin may do. Añ 1. Iac. cap. 23.

Somerſet Deuon Cornwall

Action of Treſpas

Not guilty

Damages

Coſts

19 Bee it enacted &c. That euerie perſon and perſons, that from and after the fiue and twentieth day of Iulie next enſuing this Seſſion of Parliament, ſhall erect or ſet vp any newe Weare or Weares along the Sea-ſhore, or in any Hauen, Harbour, or Creeke, or within fiue myles of the mouth of any Hauen, or Creeke, or ſhall willingly take, deſtroy, or ſpoyle any Spawne, Fry,

☞

Weare

Spawne

Fry, or brood of any Sea fiſh in any weare or other Engine or Deuice whatſoeuer, ſhall forfeit for euery time ſo erecting, ſetting vp, taking, deſtroying, or ſpoyling, cõtrary to this act, the ſumme of 10.l. The one halfe to the Kings Maieſty, his Heires or Succeſſors: and the other halfe to him that will ſue for the ſame: and that euery perſon which after the firſt day of October next enſuing this Seſſion of Parliament, in any Hauen, Harbour, Creeke, or within fiue myles of the mouth of any Hauen, Harbour, or Creeke of the Sea, ſhall fiſh with any Draw-net, or Dag-net, vnder three ynches Meaſh, viz. one ynch and a halfe from knot to knot, except for the taking of Smoulds in Northfolke onely, or with any Nette with Canuas, or other engine or deuice, whereby the Spawne, Fry, or broode of Sea fiſh may be deſtroyed, ſhal forfeit ſuch Net, and alſo forfeit for euery time ſo doing, 10.s. The one halfe to the vſe of the poore people of the Citie, Towne Corporat, Borough, Market Towne, Pariſh, or Liberty, where the Offence or Offences ſhall be committed: and the other halfe to the perſon that ſhall ſue for the ſame, the ſaid Forfeitures to bee leuied to the vſes aforeſaid, by the Mayor, Baylife, or other head Officer of euery Citie, Borough, or Towne Corporate, and by warrant of one or more Iuſtices of Peace, it ſhalbe lawfull for the Conſtable & Church-wardens of euery Market Towne, Pariſh, or Liberty, within which any ſuch Offence or Offences ſhall be done, by way of Diſtreſſe, and Sale of the Offendors goods, rendring to them the ſurpluſage, according to the order of former ſtatutes in ſuch caſes of Forfeitures ordained. Prouided alwayes, That this act, or any thing therein contayned, ſhall not extend to puniſh any perſon or perſons, for vſing any Net or Nets of leſſer Meaſh, thẽ is by this ſtatute appointed onely for taking of Herring, Pilchards, Sprats, or Lauydnyan: any thing in this act to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided further, that this act ſhall not extend to the Iſle and County of Angleſey. Añ 3. Iac. cap. 12.

Forf.
Drawnet
Dagnet
Smoulds
Northfolke
Forf.
Mayor,
Baylife, &c.
I. of Peace
Conſtable
Church-warden
Diſtreſſe
Leſſermeaſh
Angleſey
*

Gaugings.

THe Act made Añ 31. Elizab. cap. 8. For the true Gauging of Veſſels, brought from beyond the Seas, conuerted by Brewers, for the vtterance of Ale and Beere, is in Añ 1. Iacob. cap. 25. continued vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

Girdlers.

THe Act made Añ 15. Rich. 2. cap. 11. Touching Girdlers, garniſhing their Girdles with white mettall, is repealed by 1. Iac. cap. 25.

Hats and Caps.

8 BE it enacted &c. That from and after xl. dayes next enſuing the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, the moyty or one halfe part of all and euery the Forfeitures and Penalties, contayned in the Act made 8. Eliz. cap. 11. for the true making of Hats and Caps that ſhall ariſe or grow due, after the end of the ſaid xl. daies, and alſo the moytie or one halfe part of all and euery the Forfeitures and Penalties hereafter limitted and appointed in and by this preſent act, ſhall be to our Soueraigne Lord the Kings Maieſty, his Heires and Succeſſors: and the other moitie, or halfe part thereof, to ſuch perſon or perſons, as will ſue for the ſame by action of Debt, Bil, Plaint, or Information, to be commenced, or brought, or proſecuted in any Court of Record, wherein no Eſſoine, Protection, or Wager of Law ſhall bee admitted or allowed for the Defendant. And bee it &c. That no perſon or perſons, from and after the ſaid xl. daies, ſhall make or cauſe to bee made any Felt or Hat, of, or with any wooll or ſtuffe whatſoeuer, vnleſſe he or they ſhal haue firſt ſerued as apprentices in the foreſaid Trade or Art of Felt-making, during the ſpace of 7. yeres at the leaſt: neither ſhal they retaine & ſet to worke in the ſaid Art, any other perſon or perſons, then Iourny-men, that haue lawfully ſerued in that art, and apprentices lawfully bound in the ſaid Trade or Art: Nor aboue the number of 2. apprentices at one time, nor thoſe by any leſſe terme then 7. yeres, vpon pain to forf. 5.l. for euery month that he ſhall continue offending, contrary to the true meaning of this act, to bee recouered to the vſes, and in manner aforeſaid. And be it &c. That no perſon or perſons, from & after the ſayd xl. daies ſhall retaine or ſet on worke in the ſaid Art of Hat or Felt making, any perſon or perſons borne out of his Ma. Realmes and Dominions of England, Scotland, & Ireland, vpon paine to forfeit 5.l. for euery Moneth, wherein ſuch perſon or per-

Forfeitures
Apprentice
7. yeares
Iournymen
2. apprẽtices
7. yeares
Forf.
Strangers
Forf.

ſons ſhal ſo offend contrary to the meaning of this Act, and to be recouered to the vſes, and in manner and forme aforeſaid. Prouided alwayes, That nothing in this Act, or in the ſaid former Act contained, ſhall extend to charge any perſon or perſons, lawfully exerciſing the ſaid Art, with any pain or Forfeiture, for ſetting or vſing his or their owne naturall Sonne or Sonnes, to the making or working of Hats or Felts, in his or their owne houſe or houſes, ſo as euery ſuch Sonne or Sonnes be bound by Indenture of Apprentiſe-hood, for the tearme of ſeuen yeares at the leaſt, which tearme ſhall not be to expire, before he ſhall be of the full age of 22. yeares (any thing aboueſaid to the contrary notwithſtãding) Prouided alwayes, and bee it enacted &c. That euery Felt-maker that now is, and by the ſpace of one yeare laſt paſt before the beginning of this preſent Parliament, was a Maker or Worker of Felts, and being an Houſholder, and all ſuch as now are Apprentices, Couenant ſeruant, or Iourney man, in the ſame Art or Myſterie of Felt-making, ſo as the ſame Apprentice ſerue the reſidue of ſeuen yeres at the leaſt, ſhall or may during ſuch perſons naturall life, continue making of Hats and Felts, albeit the ſame perſon were not bound Apprentice to the ſame Art, for the ſpace of ſeuen yeares: Any thing in this Act or elſewhere to the contrary notwithſtãding. Añ 1. Iac. cap.17.

Feltmakers ſonnes

Feltmaker at the making of this Act

The Act made Añ 22.Ed.4. cap.5. againſt fulling of Hats, Bonnets, and Caps, in fulling Milles: The Act made Anñ 3. Hen.8. cap.15. concerning the making of Caps and Hats: The Act made 21. H. 8. cap.9. limitting the price of Hats and Caps bought from beyond the Seas: The Act made Anñ 7. Edw.6. cap. 8. For the true fulling and thicking of Caps: and the Act made Anñ 1. Mar. cap. 9. For the Sale of Hats and Caps made beyond the Seas, are repealed in Añ 1.Iac. cap.25.

Hauens and Riuers.

THe Statute made Añ 7. Eliz. For the maintenance of the Peere and Cob of Lyme Regis, in the Countie of Dorſet, is by 1.Iac.cap. 25. continued, and to ſtand in force for the ſpace of 7. yeares next enſuing the firſt day of that Parliament, and from thence to the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

15 Añ 3.Iac.cap.18. there was an Act made, for the bringing of a freſh Streame of running water, of the breadth of tenne foot, to the North parts of the City of London, from the Springs of Chawdwell and Amwell in the County of Hertford. And Anñ 4. Iacob. cap. 12. an Act was made, for explanation of the ſaid Statute of 3. Iacob. whereby it is lawfull for the Mayor and Comminaltie and Citizens of the ſaid City of London, to conuey the ſame Streame in a Trunke or Vault of Bricke or Stone.

16 Añ 3.Iac. cap.20. an Act was made for the clearing of the paſſage by water on the Riuer of Thames, from London to the City of Oxford, and from thence into ſome part of the Counties of Oxon, Berkes, Wiltes, and Glocester.

Highwaies.

9 ANñ 3. Iac. cap.19. an Act was made, for repayring of the High way from Nonſuch to Talworth, in the Pariſhes of Ewell and Long-Ditton in the County of Surrey, leading to Kingſton vpõ Thames in the ſaid Countie.

Hoppes.

BEe it enacted &c. That if any Forrainer, Stranger, natiue Engliſh man, Denizen, Marchants, or any other perſon or perſons whoſoeuer, doe at any time or times from or after the feaſt of S. Michael the Archangell next comming after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliamẽt, bring or cauſe to be brought into this Realme of England out frõ any other forrein Realme or Dominions from beyond the Seas any Hoppes being deceitfully or corruptly vncleane, corrupt, or mixt with any powder, duſt, droſſe, ſand, or any other ſoyle whatſoeuer, that euery perſon ſo offending therein, contrary to this Act, ſhall forfeit the ſame Hoppes ſo brought into this realme. And be it further enacted &c. That if any Brewer of Béere or Ale, or any other perſon which ſhall buy the ſame Hops ſo brought from beyond the ſeas, or growing within this Realme, and ſhall imploy and ſpend the ſame about the making, or Brewing of Béere or Ale to bee ſolde, beeing vncleane, corrupt, or mixt with any powder, duſt, droſſe, ſand, or any other ſoyle whatſoeuer, Euery perſon ſo offending therein, contrarie to the intent

Hoppes Corrupt

Forf.

Brewer

Beere Ale

Forf.

of this Act, ſhall in like ſort forfeit for the ſame Offence the value of thoſe Hoppes ſo bought, employed, or ſpent in Brewing: The one moytie of all which Forfeitures ſhall be to our Soueraigne Lord the King, his Heires and Succeſſors, the other moytie thereof to him or them that will ſeize the ſame, or ſue for yͤ ſame by Bill, Plaint, Information, or Action of Debt, in any of the Kings Courts of Record: In which no Eſſoine, Protection, or Wager of Lawe ſhall be allowed, &c. This Act to continue to the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament. Anñ 1. Iac. cap. 17.

Horners.

THe Act made Añ 4. Ed. 4. cap. 8. That no Stranger or Alien ſhould buy any Engliſh Hornes vnwrought: and that the Wardens of the Horners ſhould haue power to ſearch all manner of Wares pertaining to their miſtery in London and 24. myles on euery ſide of it, is Añ 1. Iac. ca. 25. repealed.

Hunters and Hunting.

☞ 4 BE it enacted &c. That if any perſon or perſons, after the Feaſt of Saint Iames the Apoſtle next enſuing, ſhall in the night time, or by day, wrongfully or vnlawfully breake or enter into any Park impaled, or any other ſeuerall grounds incloſed with Wall, Pale, or Hedge, and vſed or kept for the keeping, breeding, and cheriſhing of any Deere or Connies, & wrongfully or vnlawfully ſhall hunt, driue, or chaſe out, or take, kill, or ſlay any Deere or Connies, within any ſuch impaled Parke, or cloſed ground with Pale, Wall, or other Incloſure, as aforeſaid, againſt the will, minde, or pleaſure of the Owners, Occupiers, or Poſſeſſioners of the ſame, not hauing lawfull title or authority ſo to doe, and thereof ſhall be lawfully conuicted at the Suite of our Soueraigne Lord the King, his Heires or Succeſſors, or the party grieued, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment of his or their bodies by the ſpace of three Moneths: and alſo ſhall yeeld and pay to the party grieued his treble Damages and Coſtes, to be aſſeſſed and rated by the Iuſtices before whom he or they ſhall be conuicted, after the ſayd three Moneths expired, and ſhall finde ſufficient Sureties for his and their good Abearing againſt the King, his Heires, and Succeſſors, and all his liege people for the ſpace of ſeuen yeres after, or elſe ſhal remaine and continue ſtill in priſon without Bayle or Mainpriſe, vntill ſuch time as he or they ſo offending, ſhal finde ſufficient Sureties during the ſayd time and ſpace of ſeuen yeares.

Parke

Hunt

Kill

Impriſ.

Treble damages Coſts

Good abearing

7. yeares

Bail denied

And bee it likewiſe enacted &c. That the Iuſtices of Oyer and Terminer, Iuſtices of Aſſiſe in their Circuits, and Iuſtices of the Peace and Gaole deliuery in their Seſſions, ſhall by vertue hereof haue power and authority to enquire, heare, and determine all and ſingular the ſaid offences, by examination of the offendors, and to make and award Proceſſe thereupon, as well vpon Indictments taken before them, as by Bil of Cõplaint, Information, or any other Action: in which Suite or Action no Eſſoine, Wager of Law, or Protection ſhal be allowed.

I of Oyer & Terminer. Iuſt. of Aſſ. I of Peace and Gaole deliuery

And be it &c. That it ſhall and may be lawfull to the party grieued to ſue and take his further remedy againſt all and euery ſuch Offendor and Offendors, for his loſſe and dammages, and to recouer the treble value of the ſame in that behalfe, as well before the Iuſtices of Oyer and Terminer, Iuſtices of Aſſiſe in their Circuits, and Iuſtices of the Peace and Gaole Deliuery in their Seſſions, or elſewhere in any other the Kings Maieſties Courts of Record at Weſtminſter.

Sue

And that vpon true ſatiſfaction of the ſaid treble dammages to the party grieued, or vpon the confeſſion or acknowledgement thereof by the ſaid party offending, before the Iuſtices in open Seſſions holden for the County, wherein the ſame offence ſhall be committed, it ſhall be at the liberty of the ſaid party grieued, to whom the ſaid offence is committed, to releaſe at his pleaſure the Suretyſhip of the good Behauiour, at any time within the ſaid ſeuen yeares, or before: Any thing in this preſent Act before mentioned or declared to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Satiſfactiõ

Confeſſion

Releaſe

And be it alſo further enacted &c. That if any perſon or perſons not hauing any Manors, Landes, Tenements, or Hereditaments, of the cleare yearely value of 40. l. or not worth in goods or chattels the ſum̃e of 200. l. ſhall vſe any Gunne, Bowe, or Croſſe-bow to kill any Deere or Conies, or ſhall keep any Buckſtall or Engin, Hayes, Gatenets, Purſnets, Ferrets, or Conny Dogs, except ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhal haue any Ground imparked with Pale, or incloſed with Wall or Hedge, as aforeſaid, vſed for the keeping, breeding, or cheriſhing of any Deere or Conies, yͤ increaſe of which

40. li. per annum.

200. l. goods

Gunne

Bow

Croſſe-bow

Buckſtall

Hayes

Gatenets &c

Ground incloſed

ſaid Connies ſhall amoũt to the cléere yerely value of 40.s. to be letten at the leaſt, or Kéepers, or Warrenners in their Parkes, Warrens, or Grounds, belonging to their charge, That then any perſon hauing Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments of the cleare yearely value of 100. l. in Fée ſimple, Fée tayle, or for Life, in his owne right, or in the right of his Wife, may take from the perſon or poſſeſſion of ſuch Malefactor or Malefactors, and to his own vſe for euer kéepe ſuch Gunnes, Bowes, Croſſe-bowes, Buck-ſtalles, or Engine, Hayes, Gatenets, Purſnets, Ferrets, and Conny dogges. And be it &c. That if any perſon or perſons, at any time hereafter, ſhal fortune to be bound before any the Iuſtices beforementioned, to the King, his Heires or Succeſſors, for his or their good Abearing for 7. yeares, according to the tenor of this Act, and the ſame party or parties ſo bound, ſhall afterward within the ſaid 7. yeares come before the Iuſtices of the Peace of the ſaid County, where the ſaid Offence was committed, or ſome of them, in open Quarter Seſſions, and there in the ſaid Seſſions confeſſe and acknowledge his or their ſaid Offence or Offences, and that he or they is or are ſory therefore, and ſatiſfie the party or parties grieued, according to the tenor of this Act, that then the ſame Iuſtices, before whom the ſayde confeſſion ſhall be ſo made, ſhall and may haue power and authority by vertue of this Act, in the ſame open Seſſions, or in any other Seſſions afterwards to be holden before the ſaid Iuſtices in the ſaid Countie, within the ſaid terme of 7. yeres, if it ſhall ſéeme good to their diſcretions, to diſcharge the ſaid Recognizance and Bond ſo taken, and alſo the ſaid party & parties ſo bound: This Act, or any thing therein contayned, to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, That this Act, or any thing herein contained, doe not extend to any Parke or incloſed Ground, hereafter to be made and vſed for Déere or Connies, without the Graunt or Licence of our Soueraign Lord the King, his Heires or Succeſſors. Prouided alwayes, &c. That this Act, nor any thing therein contained, ſhall extend to any offence or offences cõcerning the Hunting, Chaſing, or killing of Deare or Connies, which ſhal be done or committed in the day time, but onely to ſuch offences as ſhall bée hereafter done or committed in the night time onely: any thing in this Act contained to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Añ 3. Iacob. cap. 13.

Keepers Warreners

100. li. per annum.

Take

Bound

Confeſſe Offence

Diſcharge

Recogniſãce Bond

Parke hereafter made

Licence of the King

Night time onely

Husbandry and Tillage.

THe Act made Añ 39. Eli. cap. 1. againſt the decaying of Townes and Houſes of Husbandrie: and the Act made Añ 39. Eliz. cap. 2. For the maintenance of Husbandry and Tillage, together with ſuch Explanations and Prouiſions as thereunto are added by the Statute made Añ 43. Eliz. are Añ 1. Iacob. cap. 25. continued vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

11 Añ 4. Iac. cap. 11. an Act was made for the better prouiſion of Meadowe and Paſture, for neceſſary maintenance of Husbandry and Tillage in the Mannors, Lordſhips, and Pariſhes of Marden, alias, Mawarden, Bodenham, Wellingtõ, Sutton S. Michael, Suttõ S. Nicholas, Murton vpon Lugge, and the Pariſh of Pips in the Countie of Hereford: with diuers Prouiſions concerning that matter.

Iuſtice and Right, and Iuſtices.

6. BEe it enacted, That no perſon to whom any order or cauſe ſhall bee committed or referred, by any of the Kings Iudges or Courts at Weſtminſter, or any other Court, ſhall directly, or indirectly, or by any Art, Shift, Colour, or Deuice, haue, take, or receiue any Money, Fée, Reward, Couenant, Obligation, Promiſe, Agréement, or any other thing, for his Report or Certificate by Writing, or otherwiſe, vpon paine of the Forfeiture of 100. l. for euery ſuch Report or Certificate, and to bée depriued of his Office & Place in the ſame Court: The one moytie of the ſaid Forfeitures to bee to our Soueraigne Lord the King, his Heires and Succeſſors: The other moytie to the party grieued, which will ſue for the ſame, at any time during the ſaid Suite, or within one yere after the ſame cauſe diſcontinued, or decréed, and in his default of ſuch Suite, to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, by Originall Writ, Bill, Plaint, or Information, in his Maieſties high Court of Starre-chamber, or in any his Maieſties Courts of Record at Weſtminſter, in which Suit, by Writ, Bill, Plaint, or Information, no Wager of Law, Eſſoine, Priuiledge, Superſedeas, Protection, or any other delay ſhall be ſuffered or admitted. Prouided neuertheles, That

Cauſe Referred

Reward

Report

Certificat

Forf.

Party grieued

Clerke

That it ſhall bee lawfull for the Clerke, to take for his paines for writing of euery ſuch Report or Certificate, xij. d. for the firſt ſide, and ij. d. for euery ſide after, and no more, vpon pain to forfeit 10.s. for euery penny, taken ouer and aboue the ſayde ſumme, to be had & recouered, as aforeſaid. Añ 1. Iac. cap. 10.

Labourers and Seruants.

☞ 40 BE it enacted &c. That the Statute made Añ 5. Eliz. cap. 4. and the authority by the ſame Statute giuen to any perſon or perſons, for aſſeſſing and rating of wages, and the authority to them in the ſaid Act committed, ſhall be expounded and conſtrued, and ſhall by force of this Act giue authority to all perſons hauing any ſuch authority, to rate wages of any Labourers, Weauers, Spinſters, and workemen or workewomen whatſoeuer, either working by the day, weeke, moneth, yeare, or taking any worke at any perſon or perſons hand whatſoeuer, to be done in great, or otherwiſe. And whereas in diuers Shires within this Realme, the Iuſtices of Peace haue not vſually kept their Generall Seſſions in one place of the Shire together, but the Generall Seſſions haue beene kept in ſeuerall places for ſeuerall diuiſions: by reaſon whereof, the moſt part of the Iuſtices of the Peace comming not together, no rating of wages could be well made in the ſaid Shire, where ſuch generall Seſſions haue beene vſed, and for other reſpects, Bee it enacted &c. That the Iuſtices of Peace, or the more part of them, reſiant in any Shire, or in any Riding, Libertie, or Diuiſion, where ſuch Seſſions haue beene vſually ſeuerally kept, ſhall at any generall Seſſions of the Peace to bee holden for the ſame Shire, Diuiſion, Riding, or Liberty, or at ſuch time of rating of wages, as is limitted by the ſaid Act, made 5. Eliz. haue as full authority and power to rate all manner of wages to be rated within ſuch Shire, and within the Limits of ſuch Diuiſion, in any ſuch Shire, Riding, or Liberty, as if the ſame were done in the Generall Seſſions for the ſaid County, or by the moſt part of the Iuſtices meeting for the rating of Wages by the ſaid Act of 5. Eliz. for the Wages mentioned in the ſame Act. And bee it &c. That after the Rates made for Wages, and ingroſſed in Parchment, vnder the hands and ſeales of them, hauing authority to rate the ſame, it ſhall and may be lawfull to the Sheriffe of the ſaid County, or to the Mayor or chiefe Officer or Officers of any Citie or Town Corporate, to cauſe Proclamation to bee made of the ſeuerall Rates ſo rated, in ſo many places within their authorities, as to them ſhall ſeeme conuenient, and as if the ſame had been ſet downe printed by ẏ Lord Chauncellor or Keeper, after declaration thereof to his Maieſty, and certificate of the ſame into the Kings moſt honourable Court of Chancerie. And that euery perſon and perſons ſhall bee bound to obſerue the ſaid rates, in giuing and receiuing wages, vpon the paines and puniſhments mẽtioned in the ſaid Act, and to be recouered, or puniſhment inflicted, as in the ſaid Act is mentioned. And furthermore be it enacted &c. That if any Clothier or other ſhall refuſe to obey the ſaid Order, Rate, and Aſſeſſement of wages, as aforeſaid, and ſhall not pay ſo much or ſo great wages to their Weauers, Spinſters, workemen or workwomen, as ſhall be ſo ſet downe, rated, and appointed, according to the true meaning of this Act, That then euery Clothier, and other perſon and perſons ſo offending, ſhall forfeit and loſe for euery ſuch offence to the party grieued, 10.s. And that if the ſaid offence and offences of not paying ſo much or ſo great Wages to their ſaid workmen, workwomen and others, ſhall be confeſſed by the offendor, or that the ſame ſhalbe proued by two ſufficient and lawful witneſſes before the Iuſtices of Peace in their quarter Seſſions of the Peace, the Iuſtices of Aſſiſe in their Seſſions, or before any two Iuſtices of the Peace, whereof one to bee of the Quorum, That then euery ſuch perſon ſhall forthwith ſtand, and bee in Lawe conuicted thereof, which ſaid forfeiture of 10.s. ſhall bee leuied by Diſtreſſe and Sale of the offendors goods, by warrant from the ſaid Iuſtices, before whom any ſuch conuiction ſhall be had, which Sale ſhall be good in Law againſt any ſuch offendor and offendors. And be it further enacted, That no perſon or perſons ſhall incurre any danger or penalty for not making certificate vnto the Kings moſt honourable Court of the Chauncerie, of any Rates of Wages appointed to be certified by the ſayde Act, made 5. Eliz. ſo as the ſame bee proclaymed according to the true intent of this Law: But the ſayd Rates ingroſſed in Parchment, and ſealed, as aforeſaid, ſhall, if the ſame bee in any Shire, bee kept by the Cuſtos Rotulorum of the ſayde Countie,

Wages

I. of Peace

Generall Seſſions

Rating of Wages

Rates Ingroſſed

Sheriffe, Mayor, Chiefe officer

Proclamation

Chancery

Forf.

Clothier

Wages

Forf.

Confeſſed

Proued

I. of Peace Seſſ.

I. of Aſſ.

2. I. of peace

Diſtreſſe

Certificat

Rates

Cuſtos Rotulorum

amongſt the Records in his cuſtodie, for the ſaid Shire, and in any City or Towne Corporate, amongſt the Recordes of the ſayd City or Towne corporate. This Act to continue vntill the end of the next Parliament. Prouided neuertheleſſe, &c. That no Clothyer, being a Iuſtice of Peace in any Precinct, or Liberty, ſhall be any Rater of Wages, for any Weauer, Tucker, Spinſter, or other Artiſan, that dependeth vpon the making of Cloth. And in caſe there be not aboue the number of two Iuſtices of the Peace within ſuch Precinct or Liberty, but ſuch as are Clothiers, That in ſuch caſe, the ſame Wages ſhal be rated & aſſeſſed by the Maior part of the common Counſell of ſuch Precinct or Libertie, and ſuch Iuſtice or Iuſtices of Peace (if any there be) as are not Clothiers. Añ 1. Iac. cap. 6.

A Clothyer I. of peace

No Rater of Wages

Common Counſell

Iuſt. of P.

*

The Act made Añ 39. Eliz. cap. 12. For explanation of the ſtatute made Añ 5. Eliz. concerning Labourers, is by 1. Iac. cap. 25. continued vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

Leaſes.

THe Act made Añ 13. Elizab. cap. 20. Touching Leaſes of Benefices, and other Eccleſiaſticall Liuings with Cure, with all Explanations, Additions, and Alterations thereof, made by ſeuerall Statutes of 14, 18, and 43. Eliz. is in Añ 1. Iacob. cap. 25. continued vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

Leet.

2 IT is by the authority of this preſent Parliamēt eſtabliſhed & enacted, That no Steward, Deputie Steward, or other vnder ſteward of any court Leets or court Barons, ſhall directly, or indirectly, in his owne name, or in the name of any other, from and after the expiration of one yeare next after the end of the Seſſion of this preſent Parliament, take, receiue, or make benefite to his owne vſe, in money, goods, or any other thing, to the value of xij. d. or more, by vertue or colour of any Demiſe or Graunt hereafter to bee made, of any the Profites, or Perquiſites, or Amercements of any ſuch Courts whereof they are Steward, which rightfully ſhall belong to the Lords of the ſame, vpon paine that euery Steward offending contrarie to the tenor of this preſent Act of Parliament, ſhall for euery ſuch his offence forfeit the ſumme of 40. ℓ. and to be diſabled euer after to be Stewards of ſuch Court, or of any other: the one halfe of the Forfeiture to be to our Soueraigne Lord the Kings Maieſty, his Heires and Succeſſors: the other halfe to any of his Maieſties Subiects that ſhall complaine in any of his Highneſſe Courts of Record, by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint, or Information, in which Suite no Eſſoine, Protection, Wager of Law, or other delatorie Plea ſhall be allowed. Añ 1. Iac. cap. 5.

Stewards of Court Leetes, and Court Barons

Forf.

Diſabled

Lincolne.

THe Act made Añ 31. Eliz. For reliefe of the Citie of Lincolne, is Añ 1. Iac. cap. 25. continued vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

Mault.

THe Act made Añ 27. Eliz. cap. 14. For reuiuing a former Statute, for the true making of Mault: And the Act made Añ 39. Eliz. cap. 16. To reſtraine the exceſſiue making of Mault, are Añ 1. Iacob. cap. 25. continued vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

Marchants and Marchandiſe.

51 WHereas diuers Marchāts haue of late obtained frō the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſty vnder the Great Seale of England, a large Charter of Incorporation for them and their Companie to trade into the Dominions of Spaine & Portugall, and are alſo moſt earneſt Suiters to obtaine the like from his ſaid Maieſtie for Fraunce, whereby none but themſelues, and ſuch as they ſhall thinke fit, as being meere Marchants, ſhall take benefit of the ſaid Charter, diſabling thereby all others his Maieſties louing Subiects of this Realme of England and Wales. For remedy whereof, be it enacted &c. That it ſhall and may be lawfull to and for all his Maieſties Subiects of this his Highneſſe Realme of England and Wales, from henceforth at all times to haue free libertie to Trade into, and from the Dominions of Spaine, Portugall, and France, in ſuch ſort, and in as free manner as was at any time accuſtomed ſithence the beginning of this his Highneſſe moſt happy Reigne in this his Realme of England, and at any

Spaine Portugall France

Customes

Go ouer ſea Licence

time before the ſayd Charter of Incorporation was graunted, paying to the Kinges moſt Excellent Maieſty, his Heires, and Succeſſors, all ſuch Cuſtomes, and other duties, as by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme ought to be payd and done for the ſame: The ſaid Charter of Incorporation, or any other Charter, Graunt, or any thing elſe heretofore made or done, or hereafter to be done to the contrary, in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, that this Act, or any thing therein contayned, ſhall not be of force to enable or giue liberty to any perſon or perſons to goe ouer ſeas without Licence, who, by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, or by any Statute hereafter to be made, ſhall bee reſtrained from going beyond the Seas without Licence, any thing to the contrary notwithſtanding. Anñ 3. Iacob. cap. 6. See here 53.

Skinners

Cony ſkins Tranſport

Forf.

Marchant

Cony ſkins Lamb ſkins

Forf.

7. yeares apprentice

Forf.

52 Be it enacted &c. That no perſon or perſons after the end of three months next enſuing after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, vſing the trade of Marchandize, or any other, ſhall dreſſe, or cauſe to bee dreſſed, in his or their houſe, or houſes, or by any workman appointed by them for that purpoſe (thoſe workmen not being Artizan Skinners, and vſing the Trade of the Artizan Skinners) any of the blacke Cony Skinnes of this Kingdome, nor ſhal tranſport or carry beyond the Seas, nor cauſe to bee tranſported or carried beyond the Seas, ſhall not packe, ſhippe, or lade, to the intent to tranſport or carry beyond the Seas any blacke Cony Skinnes of the breede of this Realme, vnleſſe the ſame Skinnes ſhall firſt be tawed, and duly and perfectly wrought, dreſſed, and packed within this Realme, by thoſe that are Artizan Skinners, or Tawers vnder the ſayd Artizan Skinners, according to the Scyence, Act, & Faculty of the Artizan Skinners, vpon paine of Forfeiture of ſuch Skinnes ſo packed, ſhipped, laden, & tranſported, contrary to this Act, or the iuſt and full value thereof. And bee it further enacted &c. That no perſon or perſons vſing or exerciſing the Trade of a Marchant, ſhall after the end of the ſaid three moneths next enſuing after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, buy, bargaine, or contract, or cauſe to bee bought, bargained, or contracted for, any Cony Skins, or Lambe Skinnes, commonly called Morkins, of the breede of this Realme, or being within this Realme, vnder the number of 1000 blacke Cony Skins, or 3000. gray Cony Skinnes, or 2000. Lambe Skinnes, called Morkins, at a time, and thoſe not to be bought or contracted for, in, or by parcels, but to bee contracted for, bargained, and deliuered at one time entirely together, and not by parcels, (except it be of the Artizan Skinners) nor ſhall vtter or ſell the ſame againe, nor any part thereof, to any perſon or perſons within this Realme in ſmall parcels: That is to ſay, vnder the number of 1000. blacke Cony ſkinnes, and 3000. of gray Cony ſkinnes, and 2000. of Morkins at a time, vnleſſe it be to the Artizan Skinner, vpon paine of Forfeiture of the ſaid Skinnes, or the full value of the ſame. And bee it further enacted &c. That after the end of the ſaid three months next enſuing after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, no perſon or perſons ſhall take, retaine, or keepe any Seruant, Iourneyman, or Apprentice, to ſerue or worke with him therein, except the ſayd perſon ſo vſing or ſetting vp yͤ ſaid Trade, Myſterie, or Occupation, haue ſerued ſeuē yeares at the leaſt as an apprentice therin, and doe vſe the Trade and Handycraft of a Skinner, vpon paine of forfeiture of the double value of all ſuch Skinnes or Furs, as ſhall be dreſſed or wrought by ſuch perſon or perſons, his or their ſeruants, Iourneymen, or Apprentices, contrary to the intent of this Act. And be it &c. That all Forfeitures and Penalties, which by force of this Act ſhall ariſe or grow, ſhall be diuided and diſtributed in manner and forme following: That is to ſay, The one moity of the ſaid Penalties & Forfeitures aforementioned, ſhalbe to out Soueraign Lord the Kings Maieſty, his Heires, and Succeſſors: and the other moytie thereof to ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſhall ſeize the ſaid Skinnes or Furres ſo forfeited, or ſhall ſue for the ſame Penalties and Forfeitures, by action of Debt, Bill, Plaint, or Information, in any Court of Record: In which Suites no Eſſoine, Protection, or Wager of Law ſhall be allowed. This Act to endure vntil the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament. Anñ 3. Iac. cap. 9.

53 Be it enacted, explaned, and declared &c. That the generall Law (made 3. Iacob. cap. 6. before 51.) neyther doth nor ſhall diſſolue, annihilate, or impeach the Charter of Incorporation, graunted by the late Q. Elizab. to certaine Marchants therein named, and their Succeſſors (being Citizens

and inhabitants of the City and County of Exceſter) bearing date 17. Iunij Añ 2. Eliz. or the ſaid Company in any their Priuiledges, Liberties, or Immunities granted vnto them by the ſaid Charter: any thing in the foreſaid generall act to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Añ 4. Iac. cap. 10.

Marſhes and Fennes.

1 ANñ 4. Iac. cap. 8. an act was made for winning frõ inundation the drowned Grounds and Marſhes of Leſnes and Fauts in the County of Kent, by the 10. day of October, 1609. whereof ſee the ſtatute at large.

2 Añ 4. Iac. cap. 13. an act was made, authorizing certaine perſons, for the ſpace of 7. yeares, to draine the Fennes and low Grounds, ſubiect to hurt by ſurrounding, in the Iſle of Ely, containing about 6000. acres, compaſſed about with certain banks commonly called, the King of Walderſey and Coldham: For which alſo ſee the ſtatute at large.

Matrimonie and Mariages.

6 BE it enacted &c. That if any perſon or perſons within his Maieſties Dominions of England and Wales, beeing married, or which hereafter ſhall marry, do at any time after the end of the Seſſion of this preſent Parliament marry any perſon or perſons, the former Huſband or Wife being aliue, that then euery ſuch Offence ſhal be Felony, and the perſon and perſons ſo offending, ſhal ſuffer death as in caſes of Felony: and the party and parties ſo offending, ſhall receiue ſuch and the like proceeding, tryall and execution in ſuch County, where ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall bee apprehended, as if the offence had bin committed in ſuch County, where ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall bee taken or apprehended. Prouided alwayes, That this Act nor any thing therein contayned, ſhall extend to any perſon or perſons, whoſe Huſband or Wife ſhall be continually remayning beyond the Seas by the ſpace of ſeuen yeares together, or whoſe Huſband or Wife ſhall abſent him or her ſelfe the one from the other, by the ſpace of ſeuen yeares together, in any parts within his Maieſties Dominions, the one of them not knowing the other to be liuing within that name. Prouided alſo, and be it enacted &c. That this Act, nor any thing herein contained, ſhall extend to any perſon or perſons that are or ſhall be at the time of ſuch mariage diuorced by any Sentence had, or hereafter to be had in the Eccleſiaſticall Court, or to any perſon or perſons where the former mariage hath beene or hereafter ſhall bee by Sentence in the Eccleſiaſticall Court declared to be void and of no effect: Nor to any perſon or perſons, for or by reaſon of any former Mariage had or made, or hereafter to be had or made within age of conſent. Prouided alſo, that no attainder for this Offence made Felony by this Act, ſhall make or worke any corruption of Bloud, loſſe of Dower, or diſinheriſon of Heire or Heires. Añ 1. Iacob. cap. 11.

Felony

Triall

Beyond ſea

Abſent 7. yeares

Diuorced

Former mariage void

Within age of conſent

No corruptiõ of blood

Loſſe of Dower

Diſinheriſõ

The Act made Añ 2. Edw. 6. cap. 21. To take away all Poſitiue Lawes made againſt the Mariage of Prieſts. And the Act made Añ 5. Edw. 6. cap. 12. For declaration of a Statute made for the mariage of Prieſts, and for Legitimation of their children, are by 1. Iac. cap. 25. reuiued, and to ſtand in force for euer. The Act of Repeale Añ 1. Mar. 1. Parl. cap. 2. notwithſtanding. And the children of Eccleſiaſticall perſons, in the ſaid Act mentioned, ſhal be and continue legitimate and inheritable to all intents and purpoſes, in ſuch ſort as children of lay perſons doe inioy and may inherite: any Canon or Conſtitution to the contrary notwithſtanding. Añ 1. Iac. cap. 25.

Children

Legitimate Inheritable

Painters.

BE it enacted &c. That from and after the 29. day of September, Añ Dom. 1606. next comming after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, No manner of perſon or perſons, being, or pretending to be a Playſterer, or hereafter to become, or to be a Playſterer, or beeing, or which ſhall be a Seruant, or ſet on worke by any Playſterer, ſhall vſe, exerciſe, or ſet vp the Art, Myſterie, or Manuall Occupation of a Painter, commonly called a Painter Steiner, or any part thereof, in the City of London, or the Liberties, or Suburbes of the ſame: Or ſhall within the places aforeſaid make any manner of Worke or Workes, or lay any manner of Colour or Colours, Painting or Paintings whatſoeuer, in the ſaid Art or Myſterie of Painters Steiners aforeſaid, at any time heretofore occupied or vſed, vnleſſe he or they be or ſhall be the ſeruant or ſer-

Playſterer

Painter

ſeruants, apprentice or apprentices of a Painter, otherwiſe called a Painter Steiner, or haue ſerued, or ſhall ſerue as an apprentice, or as apprentices, by the ſpace of ſeuen yeares (at the leaſt) to a Painter, otherwiſe called a Painter Steiner: Upon paine that euery ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſhall hereafter doe, or offend, contrary to the true intent and meaning of this preſent Act, ſhall forfeit for euery time that he or they ſhall ſo doe, or offend, the ſumme of 5.l. The one moytie of all which Forfeitures ſhall bee to the Kings Maieſty, his Heires, and Succeſſors: and the other moytie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame in any of yͤ Kings Maieſties Courts of Record by action of Debt, Bill, Plaint, or Information: In which ſaid Suite no Eſſoine, Protection, or Wager of Lawe ſhall bee admitted or allowed for the ſayde Defendant: any Law, Uſage, or Cuſtome heretofore had or vſed to the contrary thereof, in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided neuertheles, That it ſhall and may be lawfull to and for any of the Company of Playſterers, or their Seruants or Apprentices, to lay and vſe Whiting, Blacking, Red Lead, Red Okar, yellow Okar, and Ruſſet, mingled with Size onely, and not with Oyle: This preſent Act, or any thing therein contained to the contrary, in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, That no Painter, or Painters Seruant or Apprentice, ſhall haue or take aboue xvi.d. by the day, for laying of any Flat Colour whatſoeuer, mingled or mixed with Oyle, or Size, vpon any Timber Stone, Iron, or Lead. Ann̄ 1. Iacob. cap.20.

Apprentice 7. yeares

Forf.

Playſterers may vſe Whiting, Blacking. Red lead. Red oker, &c

16.d. by the day

Pardon.

50 ANn̄ 3. Iac.ca.27. the King granted a Generall and Free Pardon, with many Exceptions and Prouiſions, whereof ſee the Statute at large.

Paſſage and Arriuage.

BEe it enacted &c. That from henceforth no Wherryman or Waterman that now is, or that hereafter ſhall bee, and ſhall rowe vpon the Riuer of Thames, and ſhall tranſport or carry any paſſengers or Goods in any Wherries, Tilt-boats, or Barges, (other then Weſterne Barges, Mill-boates, and all other Veſſels ordinarily ſeruing for other vſes then the carying of Paſſengers) ſhall retaine or take any ſeruant or apprentice to ſerue him as a Waterman vpon the ſaid Riuer, vnleſſe the ſaid Wherryman or Waterman that ſo ſhall retaine, take, or haue any ſuch ſeruant, ſhall haue beene an apprentice to a Wherryman or Waterman, by the ſpace of fiue yeares before ſuch retayning. And further, That no Wherryman or Waterman that now is, or that hereafter ſhall be vpon the ſaid Riuer of Thames, ſhall retaine, haue, keepe, or take any perſon or perſons to ſerue him to rowe vpon the ſayde Riuer as his apprentice, vnleſſe the ſayde perſon ſo to be retayned, or to become an apprentice, ſhall then be of the age of eighteene yeares at the leaſt, and ſhall be retayned and bound to his Maſter to ſerue vpon the ſaid Riuer, for, and during the terme of 7. yeares at the leaſt, vpon paine that euery perſon or perſons doing the contrary, ſhall from time to time for euery ſuch Offence forfeit the ſumme of 10.l. The one halfe whereof ſhall be vnto our ſaid Soueraign Lord the King, his Heires and Succeſſors: and the other halfe vnto any perſon or perſons that will ſue for the ſame in any of the Courts of Record of our ſayde Soueraigne Lord the King, his Heires or Succeſſors, by action of Debt, Suit, Bill, Plaint, or Information: in which no Wager of Law, Eſſoine, Protection, or other delay ſhall bee admitted or allowed. Prouided alwayes, That this Act, nor any thing therein contayned, ſhall extend to the ſonne or ſonnes, which now are or hereafter ſhall be of any Wherryman or Waterman aboueſaid (being of the age of 16. yeares at the leaſt, and of conuenient growth and ſtrength) that formerly hath beene, or that hereafter ſhall be trained and brought vp in rowing, or haue or hath accuſtomed to rowe vpon the ſaid Riuer, and there haue vſed or ſhall vſe to tranſport or carry Paſſengers from place to place, But that all and euery ſuch Sonne or Sonnes ſhall and may from time to time frō henceforth be admitted and allowed to ſerue, and may ſerue vpon the ſaid Riuer, and there tranſport or carry Paſſengers from place to place, as an apprentice, as heretofore they haue done: any thing in this Act contained to the contrary, in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And bee it further enacted &c. That the eight Ouerſeers or Rulers of the Society or Company of Wherrymen or Watermen that now are, and that from time to time hereafter ſhall bee, from henceforth twice in euery yeare, that is to ſay,

Wherrymē

Thames

Apprentice

18. yeres of age

7. yeares

Forf.

Wherrimēs ſonnes

16. yeres of age.

8 Ouerſeers

ſay, vpon the firſt day of September, and vpon the firſt day of March, ſhall openly read and publiſh, or cauſe openly to be read and publiſhed in the Hall or Place of their common aſſembly, where they vſually eyther haue, or hereafter ſhall appoint to aſſemble and meet together, al and euery the Conſtitutions and Orders already made by them, or that at any time hereafter ſhall be made by the Ouerſeers and Rulers, for the good or better ordering or gouernment of the ſaid Wherrymen, or Watermen, vpon paine that euery of them ſhall from time to time, for euery ſuch offence, forfeit to our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the King, his Heires, and Succeſſors, the Summe of 6.l.13.s.4.d. The one halfe whereof ſhall be to our Soueraigne Lord the King, his Heires and Succeſſors: and the other halfe thereof vnto any perſon or perſons that will ſue for the ſame in any of the Kinges Courts of Record, by action of Debt, Suite, Bill, Plaint, or Information, wherein no Wager of Lawe, Eſſoyne, or other delay ſhall bee admitted, or allowed. Anno primo Iacob. cap.17.

Publiſh

Conſtitutiõs Orders

Forf.

Patens and Paten makers.

THe Act made Añ 4.H.5.cap.3. That Paten-makers ſhould make no Patens nor Clogges of Timber called Aſpe, together with the Act made Añ 4. Edw. 4. cap.9. That Paten-makers might make Patens or Clogges of ſuch pieces of Timber, called Aſpe, as was not ſufficient for Shafts, are in Anno 1. Iacob. cap. 25. Repealed.

Pauing.

9 ANñ 3. Iacob. cap. 22. an Act was made, for pauing Drury Lane and S. Gyles in the Fields, in the Countie of Middleſex.

Pedlers and Tinkers.

THe Act made Añ 5. Edw. 6. cap. 21. Againſt Pedlers and Tinkers, is Añ 1. Iac. cap. 25. repealed and made void.

Periurie.

THe Act made Añ 5. Eliz. cap.9. For puniſhment of Periurie, is Añ 1. Iacob. cap.25. reuiued, and continued vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

The act made añ 43. Eliz. cap. 5. To preuent Periurie and Subornation of periurie, and vnneceſſarie expences in ſuits of law, is añ 1. Iacob. cap.25. continued vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

Plague.

BE it enacted &c. That the Maior, Bayliffes, head Officers, and Iuſtices of Peace, of euery Citie, Borough, Town corporate, and places Priuiledged, where any Mayor and Bayliffes, head Officers, or Iuſtices of Peace are or ſhall be, or any two of them, ſhall haue power and authoritie from time to time, to Taxe and Aſſeſſe all and euery Inhabitant, and all houſes ot Habitation, Landes, Tenements & Hereditaments within the ſaid Citie, Borough, Towne corporate, and places Priuiledged, or the Liberties or Precincts thereof, at ſuch reaſonable Taxes and Payments, as they ſhall thinke fit for the reaſonable reliefe of ſuch perſons infected, or inhabiting inhabiting in houſes and places infected in the ſame Cities, Boroughs and Townes corporate, and places priuiledged, and from time to time to leuie the ſame Taxes, of the goods of euery perſon refuſing or neglecting to pay the ſaid Taxes, by warrant vnder the Hand and Seale of the Maior and Bayliffes, and head Officers aforeſaid, or two ſuch Iuſt. of Peace, to bee directed to any perſon or perſons for the execution thereof. And if the partie to whom ſuch Warrant is or ſhall be directed, ſhall not find any goods to leuie the ſame, and the partie taxed, ſhall refuſe to pay the ſame Taxe, That then vpon returne thereof, the ſaid Maior, Bayliffes, head Officers or Iuſtices of Peace, or any two of them, ſhall by like Warrant vnder their Handes and Seales, cauſe the ſame perſon ſo taxed to bee arreſted, and committed to the Goale, without Baile or Maineprize, vntil he ſhal ſatiſfie the ſame taxation, and the Arrerages thereof. And if the Inhabitants of any ſuch Citie, Borough, Towne corporate, or place priuiledged, ſhal find themſelues vnable to relieue their ſaid poore infected perſons, and others as aforeſaid, That then vpon certificate therof by the Maior, Bayliffe, head Officer, and other the ſaid Iuſt. of peace, or any two of them, to the Iuſt. of P. of the County of or neere to the ſaid city,

Mayor,&c.

I. of Peace

Taxe

Leuie

Mayor,&c.

2.I.of P.

Refuſe

Impriſ.

Bail denied

Vnable

Certificat

Borough, Towne corporate, or priuiledged place ſo infected, or any two of them to be made, the ſaid Juſtices of or neere the ſaid Countie, or any two of them, ſhall or may Taxe & aſſeſſe the Inhabitants of the County within fiue Miles of the ſaid place infected, at ſuch reaſonable weekely taxes & rates as they ſhal thinke fit, to be leuied by Warrant from any ſuch two Juſtices of Peace, of or neere the Countie, by ſale of Goods, and in default thereof, by impriſonment of the body of the party taxed, as aforeſaid. And if any ſuch infection ſhall be in any Borough, Towne corporate, or priuiledged place, where there are or ſhall be no Juſtices of Peace, or in any Village or Hamlet within any Countie, That then it ſhal & may be lawfull for any two Juſtices of Peace of the ſaid Countie, wherein the ſaid place infected is or ſhall be, to taxe & aſſeſſe the Inhabitants of the ſaid Countie, within fiue Miles of the ſaid place infected, at ſuch reaſonable weekely taxes & rates as they ſhall thinke fit for the reaſonable reliefe of the ſaid places infected, to be leuied by Warrant from the ſaid Juſtices of Peace of the ſame Countie, by ſale of Goods, and in default thereof, by impriſonment of the body of euery party ſo taxed, as aforeſaid: The ſame Taxes made by the ſaid Juſt. of Peace of the Countie, for the reliefe of ſuch Cities, Boroughs, Townes corporate, and places Priuiledged, where there are no Juſtices of peace, to be diſpoſed as they ſhall thinke fit. And where there are Juſtices of Peace, Then in ſuch ſort as to the Maior, Bailifes, head Officers, & Juſtices of peace there, or any two of them ſhall ſeeme fit & conuenient. All which taxes & rates made within any ſuch Citie, Borough, Towne corporate, or place priuiledged, ſhall be certified at the next Quarter Seſſions to be holden within the ſame Citie, Borough, Towne corporate, or place priuiledged, And the ſaid taxes and rates made within any part of the ſaid Countie, ſhall in like ſort be certified at the next quarter Seſſions to be holden in and for the ſaid Countie, And that if the Juſtices of Peace at ſuch quarter Seſſions reſpectiuely, or the more part of them ſhall thinke it fit the ſaid taxe or rate ſhould continue, or be enlarged, or extended to any other partes of the Countie, or otherwiſe determined, then the ſame to bee ſo enlarged, extended, or determined, increaſed, or taxed & leuied, in maner & forme aforeſaid, as to the ſaid Juſtices at the quarter Seſſions reſpectiuely ſhall be thought fit and conuenient, And euery Conſtable & other Officer that ſhall wilfully make default in leuying ſuch money as they ſhall be commanded by the ſaid warrant or warrants, ſhall forfeit for euery ſuch offence 10.s. to be employed on the charitable vſes aforeſaid. And be it further enacted, That if any perſon or perſons Infected, or being or dwelling in any houſe Infected, ſhal be by the Mayor, Baylifes, Conſtable, or other head Officer of any citie, borough, towne corporate, priuiledged place, or Market towne, or by any Juſtice of peace, Conſtable, Headborough, or other Officer of the Countie, (if any ſuch Infection be out of any Citie, Borough, Towne corporate, Priuiledged place, or Market Towne) commanded or appointed as aforeſaid, to keepe his or their houſe, for auoyding of further Infection, and ſhall notwithſtanding wilfully and contemptuouſly diſobey ſuch direction & appointment, offering & attempting to breake & go abroad, & to reſiſt, or going abroad, & reſiſting ſuch Keepers or watchmen as ſhall be appointed, as aforeſaid, to ſee them kept in: That then it ſhall be lawfull for ſuch Watchmen, with violence to enforce them to keepe their houſes. And if any hurt come by ſuch enforcement to ſuch diſobedient perſons, That then the ſaid keepers, watchmen, and any other their aſſiſtants, ſhall not be impeached therefore. And if any infected perſon as aforeſaid, ſo commanded to keepe houſe, ſhall contrarie to ſuch commandement, wilfully & contemptuouſly go abroad, and ſhal conuerſe in company, hauing any Infectious Sore vpon him vncured, that then ſuch perſon and perſons ſhall be taken, deemed, & adiudged as a Felon, and to ſuffer paines of death, as in caſe of felonie. But if ſuch perſon ſhall not haue any ſuch Sore found about him, then for his ſaid offence, to be puniſhed as a Vagabond in all reſpects ſhould, or ought to be, by the Statute made in the 39. yeare of the raigne of our late Soueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth, for the puniſhment of Rogues and Vagabonds, And further to be bound to his or their good behauiour for one whole yeare. Prouided, that no attainder of felonie by vertue of this Act, ſhall extend to any attainder or corruption of blood, or forfeiture of any goods, chattels, lands, tenemẽts, or hereditaments. And be it &c. That it ſhall be lawfull for Juſtices of peace, Mayors, Bailifes, & other head Officers aforeſaid,

Taxe
5. Miles
Leuie
Impriſ.
2. Juſt. of
5. Miles
Leuie
Impriſ.
Taxes
Certified Quarter Seſſions.
Taxe
Continue
Determined

Conſtable &c.
Forf.
Perſons infected
Keepe houſe
Diſobey
Reſiſt
Watchmen
Enforce
Go abroad
Felon
Vagabond
Good behauiour.
No corruption of blood
Juſt. of P. Maiors &c.

Serchers
Watchmen
Buryers &c.
Oath
The Vniuerſities
Cathedrall Churches
Eaton
Wincheſter

to appoint within the ſeueral limits, Searchers, watchmen, examiners, keepers, and buryers for the perſons & places reſpectiuely Infected as aforeſaid, & to miniſter vnto them Othes for the performance of their offices of ſearchers, examiners, watchmen, keepers, & buryers, & giue them other directions, as vnto them for the preſent neceſſitie ſhall ſeeme good in their diſcretions. And this Act to continue no longer then vntil the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament. Prouided alwaies, and be it &c. That no Mayor, Bailiffes, head officers, or any Iuſtices of peace, ſhal by force or pretext of any thing in this Act conteined, doe or execute any thing before mentioned, within either the Vniuerſities of Cambridge or Oxford, or within any Cathedrall Church, or the liberties or precincts therof, in this realme of England, or within the Colledges of Eaton, or Wincheſter, But that the Vicechancellor of either of the Vniuerſities for the time being, within either of the ſame reſpectiuely, and the Biſhop and Deane of euery ſuch Cathedrall Church, or one of them, within ſuch Cathedrall Church, & the Prouoſt or Warden of either of the ſaid Colledges within the ſame, ſhal haue all ſuch power & authoritie, and ſhall doe & execute all & euery ſuch act & acts, thing and things in this Act before mentioned, within their ſeueral precincts & iuriſdictions aboueſaid, as wholly, abſolutely, and fully to all intents and purpoſes, as any Mayor, Bailiffes, head Officers, or Iuſtices of peace within their ſeueral precincts & iuriſdictions may elſewhere by force of this Act do & execute. Añ 1. Iac. cap. 31.

*

Players.

Prophane the name of God.
Forf.

BE it enacted &c. That if at any time or times after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, any perſon or perſons, do or ſhall in any Stage-play, Interlude, Shew, Maygame, or Pageant, ieſtingly, & prophanely ſpeake, or vſe the holy name of God, or of Chriſt Ieſus, or of the holy Ghoſt, or of the Trinitie, which are not to be ſpoken but with feare and reuerence, ſhall forfeit for euery ſuch offence by him or them committed x.li. The one moitie thereof to the Kings Maieſtie, his heires & ſucceſſors, the other moitie thereof to him or them that wil ſue for the ſame in any court of Record at Weſtminſter, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be allowed. Añ 3. Iac. cap. 21.

Priſon and Priſoners.

Committed
Gaole
Iuſt. of P.
Charges
Conueying
Refuſe
Warrant
Conſtable
Sell
Goods
Appraiſement
Ouerplus
Not able
Taxe
Conſtables
Churchwardens

12 BE it &c. That all and euery perſon and perſons whatſoeuer, that from and after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, ſhal be committed to the common or vſuall Gaole within any Countie or libertie within this Realme by any Iuſtice or Iuſtices of the peace, for any offence or miſdemenour, That the ſaid perſon or perſons ſo to be committed as aforeſaid, hauing meanes or abilitie thereunto, ſhall beare their owne reaſonable charges for ſo conueying or ſending them to the ſaid Gaole, and the charges alſo of ſuch as ſhall be appointed to guard them to ſuch Gaole, and ſhall ſo guard them thither. And if any ſuch perſon or perſons ſo to be committed as aforeſaid, ſhall refuſe at the time of their commitment and ſending to the ſaid gaole, to defray the ſaid charges, or ſhall not then pay or beare the ſame, That then ſuch Iuſtice or Iuſtices of the Peace, ſhall and may by writing vnder his or their hand and ſeale, or hands and ſeales, giue warrant to the Conſtable or Conſtables of the Hundred, or Conſtable or Tythingman of the Tything or Towneſhip, where ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be dwelling and inhabite, or from whence hee or they ſhall be committed as aforeſaid, or where hee or they ſhall haue any goods within the Countie or Libertie, to ſell ſuch and ſo much of the goods and chattels of the ſaid perſons ſo to be committed, as by the diſcretion of the ſaid Iuſtice or Iuſtices of the Peace ſhall ſatiſfie and pay the charges of ſuch his or their conueying and ſending to the ſaid Gaole, the Appraiſement to be made by foure of the honeſt Inhabitants of the Pariſh or Tything, where ſuch goods or chattels ſhall remaine and be, and the ouerplus of the money which ſhall be made thereof, to be deliuered to the partie to whom the ſaid goods ſhall belong. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, That if the ſaid perſon or perſons ſo to bee committed, as aforeſaid, ſhall not haue, or be knowen to haue any goodes or chattels, which may bee ſold for the purpoſe aforeſaid wythin the Countie or Libertie, That then an indifferent taxe or aſſeſſement ſhal be made by the Conſtables and Churchwardens, & two or three other the honeſt Inhabitants of the Pariſh, Towneſhip, or Tything, where the ſaid Offendor or Offendors ſhall be taken or apprehended,

the ſaid Taxation being allowed vnder
Iuſt. of P. the hand of one or more Iuſtice or Iuſtices
of the Peace, if there be ſuch Conſtables &
Churchwardens there inhabiting, and in
default of them by foure of the principall
Inhabitants of the ſaid Pariſh, Towne-
ſhip, or Tything, where ſuch offendors
ſhall be taken or apprehended. And if any
Refuſe ſo taxed, or Aſſeſſed, ſhal refuſe to pay their
ſaid taxation, then the Iuſtice or Iuſtices
of peace, by whom the ſaid offendors ſhall
be committed to priſon as aforeſaid or any
other Iuſtice of peace neere adioyning,
Warrant ſhall and may giue warrant as aforeſaid to
the Conſtable, Tything man, or other of-
Diſtraine ficer there to diſtraine the goods of any ſo
aſſeſſed, which ſhall refuſe to pay the ſame
and to ſell the ſame, And that ſuch perſon
or perſons ſo authorized ſhal haue ful pow-
er and authoritie ſo to diſtraine, and by ap-
Appraiſement praiſement of foure ſubſtantiall Inhabi-
tants of the ſaid place, to ſell a ſufficient
quantitie of the goods and chattels, of the
ſaid perſons ſo refuſing, for the leuying of
Ouerplus the ſaid taxations, And if any ouerplus of
money come by the ſale thereof, the ſame to
be deliuered to the perſon or perſons, ow-
ner or owners therof. And be it &c. That if
Action of treſpas any action of treſpas or other ſuit ſhall hap-
pen to be attempted, and brought againſt
the perſon or perſons for taking of any di-
ſtreſſe, making of any ſale, or any other Act
by authority of this preſent Act, The de-
fendant or defendants in any ſuch action or
Not guiltie ſuit, ſhall and may either plead not guilty,
or other wiſe make Auowrie, cognizance,
or iuſtification for the taking of the ſaid di-
ſtreſſes, making of ſale or other Act by ver-
Auowry &c. tue of this Act, alleaging in ſuch auowrie,
cognizance, or Iuſtification, that the ſaid
diſtres, ſale, treſpaſſe, or other thing where-
of the plaintife or plaintifes complained,
was done by authoritie of this Act, & accor-
ding to the tenor, purport, and effect of this
Act, without any expreſſing or reherſall of
any other matter of circumſtance cõteined
in this preſent Act. To which auowry, cog-
nizance or Iuſtification, the plaintife ſhal
be admitted to replie, that the defendant
did take the ſaid diſtres, made the ſaid ſale,
or did any other Act or treſpaſſe ſuppoſed in
Of his own wrong his declaration of his own wrong, without
any ſuch cauſe alleaged by the ſaid defen-
dant, whereupon the iſſue in euery ſuch
action ſhall be ioyned to be tried by verdict
of twelue men, and not otherwiſe, accuſto-
med in other perſonall actions, And vpon
the triall of that iſſue, the whole matter
to be giuen on both parties in euidence, ac-
cording to the very trueth of the ſame. And
after ſuch iſſue tried for the defendant, or
nonſuit of the plaintife after appearance,
Treble damages the ſaid defendant to recouer treble Da-
mages, by reaſon of his wrongfull vexa-
tion in that behalfe, with coſts alſo on that
part ſuſtained, and that to be aſſeſſed by
the ſame Iury or Writ, to enquire of the
damages, as the ſame ſhall require. This
Act to continue vntill the end of the firſt
Seſſion of the next Parliament. Añ 3.
Iac. cap. 10. *

Radipoll.

ANno 1. Iac. cap. 30. An Act was made for buylding a Church in Melcomb Regis in the Countie of Dorſet, to be the Pariſh Church of Radipoll in the ſaid Countie: and for making the old Church of Radipoll a Chappell belonging to the ſame.

Repeale.

11 THe Act made Añ 1. Mar. cap. 2. for Repeal of certain Statutes made in the time of King Ed. 6. is Añ 1. Iac. cap. 25. repealed and made void.

Sanctuaries.

6 BE it &c. That ſomuch of all Statutes as concerneth Abiured perſons and Sanctuaries, or ordering or gouerning of perſons Abiured, or in Sanctuaries, made before 35. Eliz. ſhall ſtand repealed and be void. Añ 1. Iac. cap. 25.

Schooles and Schollers.

2 ANno 4. Iac. cap. 7. an Act was made for the founding and incorporating of a free Grammer Schoole in Northleech in the Countie of Glouceſter: with many matters concerning the ſame.

Seruice and Sacraments.

6 BE it enacted &c. That all & ſingular
Miniſters Miniſters in euery Cathedrall and
Pariſh Church, or other vſuall place for
Common prayer within this Realme of
England and the Dominions of the ſame,
5. day of Nouember. ſhall alwayes vpon the Fift day of No-
Morning prayer. uember, ſay Morning Prayer, & giue vnto
Almighty God thanks for his moſt happy
deliuerance of the King, Queene, Prince,

Lords, & Commons aſſembled in the houſe of Parliament, from a Conſpiracy to blow them vp with Gunpowder on the ſaid fift day of Nouember. And that all and euery perſon & perſons inhabiting within this Realme of England, & the Dominions of the ſame, ſhall allwayes vpon that day diligently and faithfully reſort to the Pariſh Church or Chappel accuſtomed, or to ſome vſuall Church or Chappell where the ſaid Morning prayer, Preaching, or other ſeruice of God ſhall be vſed, and then & there to abide orderly & ſoberly during the time of the ſaid Prayers, Preaching, or other Seruice of God there to be vſed and miniſtred. And becauſe all & euery perſon may be put in minde of this duety, and be the better prepared to the ſaid holy Seruice. Be it &c. That euery Miniſter ſhall giue warning to his Pariſhioners publikely in the Church at Morning prayer, the Sunday before euery ſuch Fift day of Nouember, for the due obſeruation of the ſaid day. And that after Morning Prayer, or Preaching vpon the ſaid 5. day of Nouemb. they reade publikely, diſtinctly, and plainly this preſent Act. Añ 3. Iac. cap. 1.

Warning the Sunday before.

This Act to be read.

Sewers.

13 BE it &c. That the Wals, Ditches, Banks, Gutters, Sewers, gates, Cauſies, Bridges, Streames, & Water-courſes, within the limits of two Miles of and from the Citie London, which waters haue their courſe and fall into the ryuer of Thames, ſhal from henceforth be to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as fully ſubiect to the Commiſſion of Sewers, & to all the Statutes made for Sewers, & to all penalties in the ſame ſtatutes, & in euery of them conteined, as if the ſame places neere to the ſaid Citie of London, had been particularly named in the ſaid ſtat. of Sewers, or that therin the water had ebbed & flowed, and therin free paſſage with boates & barges to the Sea had been heretofore vſed: Any thing in the ſaid Statutes, or elſwhere to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Añ 3. Iac. cap. 14.

Watercourſes within 2. Miles of London.

Ships and Shipping.

SOmuch of the Act made Añ 5. Eliz. ca. 5. touching certaine politique Conſtitutions, for the maintenance of the Nauie, as is not repealed by any later Statute, nor doth concerne the tranſportation of Herring, or other Sea-fiſh, nor freedome of Cuſtome, Subſidie, or Tonnage for the ſame, nor tranſportation of Corne; Together with all and euery other Additions, Explanations, and Alterations thereof, or of any part thereof by any ſtatute or ſtatutes made ſince the making of the ſaid Act, and now ſtanding in force, is Añ 1. Iac. cap. 25. continued vntill the end of the firſt Seſsion of the next Parliament.

The Act made Añ 39. Eliz. cap. 10. for the increaſe of Mariners, and for maintenance of the Nauigation, repealing a former Act made Añ 23. Eliz. bearing the ſame title, is by Añ 1. Iac. cap. 25. continued vntil the end of the firſt Seſsion of the next Parliament.

22 Be it enacted &c. That no perſon or perſons, reſiant, inhabitant, or dwelling within this Realme, ſhal at any time after the 1. day of Auguſt next comming, make, weaue, or cauſe to be made or weaued, any cloth or clothes for Sailes or furniture of Ships, or other ſailing veſſels called, termed, or knowen by the name or names of Mildernix, & Powle dauies, or any of thē, but ſuch as now do vſe the ſame, or any of their Seruants, or ſuch as ſhall hereafter be Apprentices, and trained and brought vp in the Trade and arte of making of the ſaid clothes, by the ſpace of 7. yeeres together at the leaſt, Nor ſhall ſet any man to worke, in the making or weauing of any ſuch clothes, being not a workeman trained vp before the firſt day of Auguſt next comming, in the ſaid Art and Myſterie: Vpon paine that euery ſuch perſon offending or doing the contrary, ſhal forfait and loſe for euery default, 20. s. for euery Moneth. And further, that no perſon or perſons, from & after the ſaid firſt day of Auguſt, ſhall make or weaue the ſaid clothes of any other ſtuffe then of good & ſufficient Hempe, nor of any any leſſe length, then 33. yardes, nor of any leſſe breadth, then three quarters of a yard, Nor that the weauer, or other perſon or perſons, ſhall ſell, or offer to ſell any of the ſaid Clothes, before the ſtuffe be well beaten, ſcoured, bleached, and the Cloth well driuen, with a Brazen or Iron ſhuttle, vpon paine that euery perſon offending or doing the contrary herein ſhall forfeit & loſe for euery ſuch peece of Cloth, wouen, made, or ſold contrary to the forme of this Act, 5. s. And be it &c. That the one moitie of the benefite of all the forfaitures & penalties in this Act conteined, ſhall come and be vnto the Kings moſt excellent Maieſtie, his heires and ſuc-

Mildernix Powle dauies

Apprentices

7. Yeares

Forf.

Hempe
Length
Breadth

Forf.

ſucceſſors: and the other moytie therof vnto ſuch as will ſue for the ſame in any of the Kings Maieſties Courts, by Bill, Plaint, Action of Debt, Information, or otherwiſe: In which Actions, Suites, Plaints, or Informations, no Wager of Law, Eſſoine, or Protection ſhal be allowed. Añ 1. Iac. cap. 24.

☞ 23 For the better encreaſe of Seamen, to bee ready at all times to ſerue in the Kings Maieſties Nauie, and the Nauie of England, of which the Fiſhermen of England haue euer béen the chiefeſt Seminarie and Nurſerie, which in this latter age haue greatly decayed, Bée it enacted &c. That no Licence or Licences, heretofore made or graunted, or hereafter to bée made or graunted, to any ſicke or infirme perſon or perſons, to eate Fleſh during the time of his, her, or their ſickneſſe, or infirmitie, by force of the ſtatute of Añ 5. Reg. Eliz. ſhall from the Feaſt of S. Michael next cõming, bée any ſufficient warrant to any ſuch perſon or perſons to eate any Béefe, Veale, Porke, Mutton, or Bacon in the time of Lent, or vpon any day now obſerued as a Fiſh day, but ẏ the ſaid ſick or infirme perſon or perſons ſhal for dreſſing or eating of ſuch Béefe, Veale, Porke, Mutton, or Bacon, incurre the dãger and penalty compriſed therfore in the ſaid ſtatute, notwithſtãding any ſuch Licence heretofore graunted or hereafter to be graunted to the contrary. And bée it &c. That no Butcher, or other perſon, whether he be licenced or not licenced to kill fleſh, ſhall from henceforth at any time in the time of Lent, kil, or dreſſe, to the intent to put to ſale any Oxe, or Oxen, Béeues, Béeuets, Hogges, Calues, Rams, Ewes, or Weathers, except Oxẽ or Béeues for victualling of Ships into forrain parts, and except all fleſh to be killed 3. daies next before Eaſter yéerely, vpon paine to forfeit and loſe the ſame Oxen, Béeues, Béeuets, Hogs, Calues, Rams, Ewes, & Weathers ſo killed & dreſſed, contrary to this ſtatute, or the value of them. And be it &c. That all Iuſt. of the Peace, Mayors, Baylifes, head Officers, & Conſtables, as well of Cities & Townes Corporat, as in euery County of this Realme, ſhall haue power & authority, by force of this Act, yéerely in the time of Lent, to enter into all houſes of victuallers, and common Victualling houſes within their Juriſdictions, where ſuch offences ſhall bée ſuſpected to bée committed, and finding any ſuch Oxen, Béeues, Béeuets, Hogs, Calues, Rammes, Ewes, or Weathers killed or dreſſed, or any part or parcell of the ſame contrary to this Statute, ſhall take and ſeize the ſame as forfeited, & ſhall giue and diſtribute the ſame to priſoners, and other poore folkes by their diſcretion. And bée it &c. That euery Tauerner, Innekéeper, kéeper of euery common Tabling houſe, common Cooke, common Tipler, or Alehouſe kéeper, offẽding at any time hereafter in the dreſſing of any Fleſh victuall, contrary to the ſaid Statute of Añ 5. Eliz. or contrary to this Statute, ſhall not onely forfeit all the ſaid Fleſh ſo dreſſed, but alſo the penalty impoſed by the ſame Statute of Añ 5. Elizabethæ, for euery offence to bée committed, after the Feaſt of S. Michael the Archangell next comming: The one halfe of all which Forfeitures, (except ſuch Forfeitures as ſhal be found and takẽ by the Iuſt. of Peace, Mayors, Baylifes, head Officers and Conſtables, according to the Tenor of this Act) ſhal be to our Soueraigne Lord the King, & the other halfe to ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall ſue or informe for the ſame in any Court of Record, by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint, or Information, wherein no Eſſoine, Protection, or Wager of Law ſhal be allowed to the Defendant. This Act to continue to the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament. Añ 1. Iac. cap. 29.

Licence to eat fleſh

Kill Fleſh Lent

Forf.

I. of Peace Mayors, &c.

Search

Diſtribute to the poore

Victualler.

Forf.

*

Spices.

BE it &c. That from & after the laſt day of Septemb. next enſuing the end of this Seſſion of Parliamẽt, all Spices, Wares, Drugs, & other Marchandizes Garbleable, that is to ſay, Pepper, Cloues, Mace, Nutmegs, Cynnamon, Ginger, Long Pepper, Wormeſéeds, Cominſéeds, Anniſéeds, Coliander ſéedes, Gynny Pepper, Almonds, Dates, Galles, Gũmes of all ſorts & kinds garbleable, Spikenard, Galingal, Turmericke, Setwell, Caſſia fiſtula, Ginny Pepper, Senie, Barberies, Riſe, Erius, ſtauiſaker, Calamus, Fennycricke, Caſſia, Lignum, Graines, Carroway ſéedes, & all other Spices, Drugs, Wares, & other Marchandizes ẏ haue béen vſually garbled, or ought to be garbled, cleanſed, ſeuered, ſorted, or diuided in the City of London, & the liberties therof, ſhall for the Fées vſually allowed in that behalfe, be ſufficiently clenſed, ſeuered, garbled, and diuided, & afterwards ſealed by the Garbler, thereunto appointed for the time being, or by his ſufficient Deputy or Deputies, Seruant or Seruants, before that

Spice Garbleable

Garbled Sealed

Forf.
Mixed
Garbler
Forf.
Garbler
Enter Shops, &c.
Marchant
Tranſport

that the ſame or any part thereof ſhall bee ſold, vpon paine of forfeiture of all & euery ſuch Spices,Drugs,Wares,& other Marchandizes,or the value therof which ſhalbe ſold. And be it &c.That if any the ſaid Spices,Drugs, Wares, & other Marchādizes ſhalbe mixed with any Garbles, matter,or thing whatſoeuer,after ſuch time as yͤ ſame ſhall be firſt Garbled,ſeperated,or diuided by the Garbler thereunto appointed, or by his ſufficient Deputy or Deputies, Seruant or Seruants,and ſealed as aforeſaid: That then the ſaid Spices,Drugs,Wares & other Marchandizes,or the value thereof ſhalbe wholly forfeited. And be it &c. That for the better & more true executing of this Act,it ſhall and may bee lawfull to & for the ſaid Garbler of Spices,Drugs,& Marchādizes within the ſaid City of London and Liberties thereof for the time being,and to and for his Deputy or Deputies,Aſſign or Aſſignes by vertue of this Act,at al & euery time & times in the day time to enter into any Shoppes, Ware-houſes, or Cellars within the ſaid City or Liberties thereof, wherein any ſuch Drugs,Spices,Wares or Marchandizes bought,or ſold,or mixed, contrary to the true meaning hereof,which haue bin accuſtomed to be Garbled,ſhalbe, or ſhalbe ſuſpected to be,& there to view,ſee, and ſearch the ſame. And if he or they ſhall find any ſuch Spices,Drugs, Wares, or Marchandizes there vngarbled , which haue bin accuſtomed to be garbled,Then,& ſo often it ſhal be lawfull to and for the ſaid Garbler,& his Deputy or Deputies,Aſſign or Aſſigns,to garble,or to cauſe his or their ſeruants to garble and make clean yͤ ſame: The one moytie of all Forfeitures in this Act mentioned, to bee to our Soueraigne Lord the Kings Maieſty, his Heires and Succeſſors,and the other moytie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame by Action of Debt,Bill,Plaint, or Information to bee proſecuted in any Court or Courts of Record within the Realme of England : In which ſuit no Eſſoine,Protection,Wager of Law,Writ of Priuiledge,or Iniunctiō ſhalbe allowed. Prouided alwayes, and bee it enacted &c. That if any Marchant,or any perſon or perſons(other thē Marchāts Alien,or made or to be made Denizen) ſhal bring any Spices,Drugs,or other Marchandizes that bee garbleable within this Realme,and ſhal not offer the ſame to ſale, or ſell the ſame within this Realme, but ſhall bona fide,and without fraud or couin reſerue or retaine the ſame vnſold, to bee tranſported againe out of the Realme,and ſhall tranſport the ſame within 8.moneths to be accounted from his firſt landing or arriual,with ſuch Spices,Drugs,or other Marchandiſes garbleable,by the prouiſion and intention of this Act. That for ſuch Spices,Drugs and Marchandizes ſo to be tranſported vngarbled,and not ſold within this Realme,no penalty mentioned in this ſtatute ſhall be forfeited or incurred by any perſon or perſons (other then Marchants Alien or Denizen as aforeſaid) any thing herein before contained to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Añ 1. Iacob. cap.19.

Souldiers.

THe Act made Añ 43. Eliz. cap.3. For the neceſſary reliefe of Souldiers and Mariners,is Añ 1.Iacob.cap.25. continued vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

South-hampton.

ANñ 4.Iac. cap.10. an Act was made, For confirmation of ſome part of a Charter graunted by King H. 6. to the Mayor,Baylifes,& Burgeſſes of South-hampton,and for reliefe of the Town. See the Statute at large.

Taxes,Tenths,Fifteenes,Subſedies,&c.

Tonnage
Wine
Poundage

45 WE your poore Cōmons do giue & grant to you our ſupreme lord & Soueraign,one Subſidie called Tonnage, that is to ſay,of euery Tonne of wine that is or ſhall come into this Realme or any your Ma.Dominions by way of Marchādiſe,the ſum̄e of iij.s. and ſo after yͤ rate: & of euery Tonne of ſweet Wines, as well Malmeſey as other, yͭ is or ſhall come into this Realme by any Marchant Alien iij.s. and ſo after that rate,euer & aboue the iij.s. aboue mentioned: and of euery Awme of Rheniſh wine yͭ is or ſhall ſo come in,xij.d. and alſo one other Subſidie called Poundage,that is to ſay,of all manner of goods & Marchandize of euery Marchant,Denizen and Alien,caried or to be caried out of this Realme,or any your M.Dominions,or to bee brought into the ſame by way of Marchandize, of the value of euery xx.s. of the ſame goods & Marchandize,xij.d. & ſo after the rate: and of euery xx.s. value of Tinne & Pewter veſſell caried out of this Realme by euery or any marchant alien,xij.d.ouer

and aboue the xij.d. aforeſaid. Except and foreprized out of this Graunt of Subſidie of Poundage, all manner of Woollen cloth made or wrought, or which ſhalbe made or wrought within this Realme of England, & by euery or any Marchant Denizen, and not borne alien, caried or to be caried out of this your ſaid Realme, and all manner of Woolls, Wooll-felles, Hides and Backs of Leather that is or ſhall be caried out of this your ſaid Realme, & all Wines not before limitted to pay Subſidie or Tonnage, & all manner of Freſh fiſh & beſtiall comming, or that ſhall come into the ſame your Realme. And further wée your ſaid poore Commons by the aduiſe, &c. do giue & graunt vnto you our ſaid liege Lord & Soueraign one other Subſidie, that is to ſay, of euery Marchant borne Denizen, of, and for euery Sacke of Wooll, xxxiij.s. iiij.d. and of and for euery 240. Wooll-felles, xxxiij.s. iiij.d. and of and for euery Laſt of Hides & Backs, iij.l. vj.s. viij.d. and ſo after the ſame rate for euery leſſe or greater quantity for any the ſame Marchandize more or leſſe: and of euery Marchant ſtranger not borne Denizen, of, & for euery Sacke of Wool iij.l. vj.s. viij.d. and of & for euery 240. Wooll-felles, iij.l. vj.s. viij.d. and for euery Laſt of Hides & Backes, iij.l. xiij.s. iiij.d. And ſo of all the ſaid Woolls, Wooll-felles, Hides & Backs, and of euery of them after the rate: to haue, take, enioy, & perceiue the Subſidies aforeſaid, & euery of them, and euery part & parcell of them, to your Highnes, from the 18. day of March laſt paſt, during your life naturall. And yͭ it may bée further enacted &c. That if any wines, goods, or other marchãdize, whereof any the Subſidies aforeſaid are or ſhalbe due, ſhal at any time hereafter bée ſhipped or put into any Boat or other Veſſell, to the intẽt to be caried into yͤ parts beyond the ſeas, or els be brought from the parts beyond the ſeas into any Port of this Realme, or other your Ma. Dominions, by way of Marchandize, & vnſhipped to be laid on land, the Subſidie, Cuſtome, & other duties due, or to be due for the ſame, not payd or lawfully tendred, or the Collector therof, or his Deputy, with the conſent & agréemẽt of the Controller & Surueyor there, or one of them at the leaſt, not agréed with for the ſame in the Cuſtome houſe, according to yͤ true meaning of this Act: That then frõ the ſaid 18. day of March laſt paſt, all the ſame wine, Goods, & Marchandize whatſoeuer, ſhalbe forfeit to your Highneſſe during the time aforeſaid: the one moity of yͤ rate thereof to your Highneſſe, & the other moytie to him or them yͭ ſhall ſeize the ſame, or ſue for yͤ ſame: and that it may pleaſe your Highnes, that all Marchants, as wel Denizens as Strangers, comming into this your Realme, bée well & honeſtly intreated & demeaned for ſuch things as Subſidie by this Act is granted for, as they were in the time of your noble Progenitors and Predeceſſors, without oppreſſion to thẽ to bée done, paying yͤ Subſidies aforeſaid. And be it &c. That if any goods or marchandize as aforeſaid of any Marchant being born Denizen, after the ſaid 18. day of March, during the terme of this Graunt, hath bin or ſhalbe taken by any enemies or pyrates vpon yͤ ſea, or periſhed in any ſhip or ſhips, yͭ ſhall happen to be taken or periſhed within the time of the ſaid Graunt, whereof the Subſidies & other duties aforeſaid, are or ſhall be duly payd or agréed for, as aforeſaid, & that duly proued before the Treaſurer of England or chiefe Baron of the Exchequer, for the time being, by the examination of the ſame marchants, if they be aliue, or of their executors or adminiſtrators, if they be dead, or by two credible witneſſes at the leaſt ſworne, or other reaſonable witneſſe and proofe ſworne, then the ſame Marchant or Marchãts, his or their executors or adminiſtrators, ſhal or may newly ſhip in the ſame Port, where yͤ goods or marchãdize aforeſaid were or ſhall bée cuſtomed, ſo much other marchandize or goods, as the ſame goods & marchandize that are or ſhalbe loſt as aforeſaid, ſhall amount vnto, in Cuſtome, wͭout paying any thing for the ſame, ſo as yͤ ſame proofe be recorded & allowed of in the court of Exchequer, and certified vnto the Collectors of the Cuſtome of the Port, where the ſame wares & marchandizes are to be newly ſhipped without Cuſtome as aforeſaid. And further, that euery Marchant Denizen yͭ ſhall hereafter ſhip any Wool, Wooll-felles, Hides, or any other goods & marchandize, in any Carricke or Galley, ſhal pay to your Ma. all manner of Cuſtomes & all the Subſidies aforeſaid, as any Alien borne out of this Realme. Prouided alwayes, That it ſhall and may be lawfull to all and euery of the ſubiects of our Soueraigne Lord the King, at his and their will and pleaſure to carry & tranſport out of this Realme, in the Ships or other Veſſels of any the ſubiects aforeſaid, al and euery kind of Herrings or other Sea fiſh to be taken vpon the Seas by any the ſubiects aforeſaid, from or out of any Port or Harborough of this Realme, to any place out of the

Woollen Cloth

Woolls Wooll-fels, &c.

Freſh fiſh

Subſidie Denizen Wooll

Leather

Marchant Stranger

Cuſtome vnpaid

Forf.

Marchants

Denizen

Pyrats

Treaſurer Barons of the Exchequer

Newly ſhip

Without Cuſtome

Herrings Sea fiſh

Herrings Sea fiſh

the K. Dominions, without paying of any Cuſtome, Subſidie, or Poũdage money for the ſame Herrings and Fiſh, ſo carried or tranſported, during this preſent graunt of Subſidie of Tonnage and Poundage, any thing before contained to the contrary notwithſtanding. Añ 1. Iac. cap. 33.

46 Añ 3. Iac. Foure Subſidies of 4.s. in the pound, were graunted to the King by the Clergy: and thrée entire Subſidies of 2.s.8.d. the pound goods, and 4.s. lands: and ſix Fiftéens and Tenths by the Temporaltie.

Vagabonds, Beggers, and poore people.

SO much of the Act made Añ 18. Eliz. cap. 3. For ſetting the poore on worke, and auoiding idleneſſe, as concerneth Baſtards begotten out of lawfull Matrimonie: The Act made Añ 39. Eliz. cap. 17. againſt lewd and wandering perſons pretending to be Souldiers or Mariners: The Act made Añ 39. Elizab. cap. 4. For puniſhing of Rogues, Vagabonds, and ſturdie Beggers, (with this Prouiſion annexed thereunto, That the ſaid laſt mentioned Act, nor any thing therein contayned, ſhall impeach, auoid, preiudice, or reſtraine ſuch Libertie and inheritance, as Iohn Dutton of Dutton in the County of Cheſter Eſquire, and his Anceſtors (whoſe heire he is) haue lawfully vſed and exerciſed in allowing Minſtrels in the County Palantine, & County of the City of Cheſter, and for gouernment of Minſtrels there, and kéeping a Court yéerely for that purpoſe) And the Act made Añ 43. Eliz. cap. 2. For the reliefe of the poore (with this Addition, viz. Bée it enacted, That all perſons, to whom the Ouerſéers of the poore, ſhall, according to this Act, bind any children Apprentices, may take, and receiue and kéep them as apprentices: any former Statute to the contrary notwithſtanding) are in añ 1. Iacob. cap. 25 continued vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

Iohn Duttõ

Apprentices

So much of the Act made Añ 14. Eliz. cap. 5. For the puniſhment of Vagabonds, and the reliefe of the Poore and Impotent, as concerneth the Taxing, Rating, Leuying, Receiuing and Imploying of Gaole mony, is Añ 1. Iacob. cap. 25. reuiued, and to ſtand and continue vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

Glaſſemen

Rogues

Puniſhmẽt

Dangerous Rogue

I. of Peace

☞ 16 Whereas ſithence the making of the Act Añ 39. Eliz. cap. 4. diuers doubts and queſtions haue bin moued & growne by diuerſity of opinions, taken in & vpon the letter of the ſaid Act. For a plaine declaration whereof, be it declared and enacted, That from henceforth no authority to be giuen or made by any Baron of this Realm, or any other honourable Perſonage of greater degrée, vnto any other perſon or perſons, ſhal bee auailable to frée & diſcharge the ſaid perſons or any of them from the pains and puniſhments in the ſaid Statute mentioned, but that they ſhall bée taken within the offence & puniſhment of the ſame Statute. And whereas in the ſaid ſtatute there is a Prouiſo contained, That the ſaid ſtatute, nor any thing therin contained, ſhal extend to any ſuch Glaſſemen as ſhalbe of good behauiour, & ſhall trauell in or through any County without begging, hauing Licence for their trauelling, vnder the Hands and Seales of 3. Iuſt. of the Peace of the ſame County where they trauell, whereof one to be of the Quorum, as by the ſtatute more at large appeareth: By reaſon of which liberty, many notorious Rogues & Vagabonds and euil diſpoſed perſons haue vndertaken and do profeſſe the trade of Glaſſemen, and by colour thereof do trauell vp & downe diuers Counties of this Realme, & do commit many Pickeries, petie Felonies, and other miſdemeanors. For the auoiding of which incõuenience, be it eſtabliſhed & enacted &c. That from & after 2. Months next after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, all ſuch perſon & perſons as ſhal wander vp and downe the Countries to ſell Glaſſes, ſhalbe adiudged, déemed, & takẽ as Rogues and Vagabonds, & ſhall ſuffer the like pain and puniſhment in euery degrée, as is appointed to bée inflicted vpõ Rogues, Vagabonds & ſturdy Beggers, by the intent and true meaning of the ſaid ſtatute, made Añ 39. Eliz. and ſhalbe ſet down, limitted, and appointed by this preſent Act, any thing in the ſaid ſtatute of 39. Eliz. to the contrary thereof, in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And whereas by the ſaid ſtatute Añ 39. Eliz. it was further enacted, That if any of the ſaid Rogues ſhall appeare to be dãgerous to the inferiour ſort of the people, where they ſhal be taken, or otherwiſe be ſuch as wil not be reformed of their Roguiſh kind of life, that in euery ſuch caſe it ſhall bée lawfull to the Iuſtices of P. of yͤ ſame Limit, where any ſuch Rogue ſhal be takẽ, to cõmit yͤ Rogue to yͤ houſe of correction, or to yͤ Gaole of the County, there to remaine vntil yͤ next Qu. Seſſions to be holdẽ in yͤ County: and then ſuch of the Rogues ſo committed, as by the Juſt. of the peace then and there preſent, or the moſt part of them, ſhall be thought fit not to be deliuered, ſhall or may lawfully by the ſame Juſtices, or the moſt part of them, be baniſhed out of the Realme and al other the Dominions thereof, and at the charges of that Countie ſhall be conueyed into ſuch parts beyond the Seas, as ſhall be at any time hereafter for that purpoſe aſſigned by the priuie Counſell vnto the ſaid Queene Elizabeth, her heires & ſucceſſors, or by any ſixe or more of them, whereof the Lord Chancelour, or Lord Keeper of the greate Seale, or Lord Treaſurer for the time being, to be one, or other wiſe be adiudged perpetually to the Gallies of this Realme, as by the ſaid Juſtices or the more part of them ſhalbe thought fit or expedient. And if any ſuch Rogue ſhall returne (being baniſhed as aforeſaid) againe into any part of this Realme or Dominion of Wales, without lawfull Licence or Warrant ſo to do, That in euery ſuch caſe, ſuch offence ſhall be Felony, and the party offending therein, ſuffer death as in caſe of Felony: The ſame Felony to be heard and determined in that Countie of this Realme or Wales, in which the offender ſhalbe apprehended, as by the ſaid ſtatute more at large appeareth: Which branch of the ſaid ſtatut is taken to be ſomewhat defectiue, for that the ſaid Rogues hauing no marke vpon them to be knowen by, notwithſtanding ſuch iudgement of Baniſhment, may retorne or retire themſelues into ſome other parts of this Realme where they are not knowen, and ſo eſcape the due puniſhment which the ſaid ſtatute did intend to inflict vpon them. For remedy whereof be it ordeined and enacted, That ſuch Rogues as ſhall after the end of two moneths next after the ende of this Seſſion of Parliament, be adiudged as aforeſaid incorrible or dangerous, ſhall alſo by the iudgement of the ſame Juſtices, or the more part of them then preſent, in their open Seſſions of the peace, be branded in the left ſhoulder with an hot burning yron of the breadth of an Engliſh ſhilling with a great Roman R vpon the yron, & the branding vpon the ſhoulder to be ſo throughly burned and ſet on vpon the ſkinne & fleſh, that the letter R be ſeene, and remaine for a perpetuall marke vpon ſuch Rogue during his or her life, and thereupon be ſent by the ſame Juſtices to the place of his dwelling if hee haue any, if not, then to the place where he laſt dwelt by the ſpace of a yeere, if that can be knowen by his confeſſion or otherwiſe: And if that cannot be knowen, then to the place of his birth, there to be placed in labour as a true Subiect ought to doe: And after ſuch puniſhment of any ſuch Rogue as aforeſaid, if any Rogue ſo puniſhed ſhall offend againe, in begging or wandering contrary to the ſaid ſtatute, or this preſent Act, That then in euery ſuch caſe, the party ſo offending ſhalbe iudged a Felon, and ſhall ſuffer as in caſes of Felony without benefite of Clergie, the ſame Felony to be tried in the County where any ſuch offender ſhalbe taken. And be it &c. that after ij. moneths next after the end of this preſent Seſſ. of parliamẽt, euery perſon or perſons, ſhall apprehend or cauſe to be apprehẽded, ſuch Rogues, vagabonds & ſturdy beggers, as he or they ſhall ſee or know to reſort to their houſes, to beg, gather or receiue any Almes, & him, her or thẽ, ſhal carry or cauſe to be caried to the next Conſtable or Tithingham, vpon paine to forfeit for euery default 10.s. to be leuied & employed in maner and forme, and vpon ſuch like proofe and conuiction, as penalties and forfeitures are to be leuied and employed by the ſaid ſtatute of Añ 39. Eliz. And in default of any ſuch leuie, then to be leuied and employed by the Lord of the Leete, or his Officer, where ſuch offence ſhall be committed, in ſuch maner as the perſons authorized by the ſaid ſtatute, might or ſhould haue leuied and employed the ſame. And be it further enacted, that if ſuch Conſtable or Tithingman do not cauſe the ſaid Rogues, Vagabonds, and ſturdy Beggers to be puniſhed, according to the forme ſet downe in the ſaid Act made Añ 39. Eliz. and to be conueyed, according to the purport of the ſaid Act, that then the ſaid Conſtable, or Tithingman, ſhall forfeit and looſe the ſumme of 20.s. for euery default, to be leuied and imploied in maner and forme, as in the ſaid Statute is ſet forth and declared. And be it &c. that the ſaid Statute made Añ 39. Eliz. with the alterations, explanations, and prouiſions herein mentioned and conteined, ſhall continue and ſtand in force, ſo long as this preſent Act ſhal be & remain in force & ſtrength. Prouided alſo that this preſent Act ſhal continue but vntil the end of the next Pariament. Prouided further, that this Act, or any thing therin conteined, or any authoritie thereby giuen, ſhall not in any wiſe extend to diſinherite, preiu-

dice

Baniſhed the Realme

Gallies

Returne

Felony

Rogues

Incorrigible

Branded

R

Place of dwelling

Place of Birth

2. Offence

Felon

Apprehend Rogues

Conſtable Forf.

Lord of Leete

Conſtable Tithingman

Forf.

Io. Dutton **dice or hinder** Iohn Dutton **of Dutton, in the Countie of Cheſter Eſquire, his heires or aſſignes, for, touching or concerning any Libertie, Priuiledge, Preheminence, & authoritie, Iuriſdiction, or inheritance, which the ſaid** Iohn Dutton **now lawfully vſeth, or hath, or lawfully may or ought to vſe, within the Countie Palantine of Cheſter, and the Countie of the Citie of Cheſter, or either of them, by reaſon of any auncient Charters of any Kings of this land, or by reaſon of any preſcription, or lawfull vſage, or title whatſoeuer.** Añ 1. Iac. cap. 7. *

Vniuerſities.

THe Act made Añ 13. Eliz. cap. 21. That Purueyors may take Graine, Corne, and Victuals within fiue Miles of Cambridge and Oxford in certaine caſes, is Añ 1. Iac. cap. 25. continued vntill the end of the firſt Seſsion of the next Parliament.

Wares.

THe Act made Añ 5. Eliz. cap. 7. For auoiding diuers forreine Wares made by Handycraftſmen beyond the Seas, is Añ 1. Iac. cap. 25. continued vntill the end of the firſt Seſsion of the next Parliament.

Weſtminſter.

THe Act made 27. Eliz. for the good gouernment of the Citie of Weſtminſter, is Añ 1. Iac. cap. 25. continued vntill the end of the firſt Seſsion of the next Parliament.

Wine.

SO much of the Act made Añ 7. Ed. 6. To auoid the great and exceſsiue prices of Wines, as doth concerne the ſelling of Wine at certaine prices, or forbidding or reſtraining the hauing of Wines in mens houſes, is Añ 1. Iac. cap. 25. repealed and made void.

Statutes made in the time of King IAMES, The beginning of his Raigne, *Anno* 1602. *Martij* 24.

¶ The firſt yre.

1 A Moſt ioyfull and iuſt Recognition of the immediate, lawfull, and vndoubted Succeſſion, Deſcent, and Right of the Crowne. Fol. 13.c
2 An Act authorizing certaine Commiſſioners of the Realme of England, to Treat with Commiſſioners of Scotland, for the weale of both Kingdomes. 27.a
3 An Act againſt the dimiſſion of the poſſeſſions of Archbiſhopricks, and Biſhopricks, and for auoyding of Dilapidations of the ſame. 4.d
☞ 4 An Act for the due execution of the Statutes againſt Ieſuites, Seminarie Prieſts, Recuſants, &c. 14.c
5 An Act to preuent the ouercharge of the people by Stewards of Court Leetes & court Barons. 34.d
☞ 6 An Act made for the explanation of the Statute made in the fift yeere of the late Queene Elizabeths Reigne concerning Labarers. 34.c
☞ 7 An Act for the continuance and explanation of the Statute made in the 39. yere of the Reigne of our late Queene Elizabeth, Intituled, An act for puniſhment of Rogues, Vagabonds, and ſturdie Beggers. 41.c
8 An Act to take away the benefit of Clergie for ſome kinde of manſlaughter. 7.b
☞ 9 An Act to reſtraine the inordinate haunting and Tipling in Innes, Alehouſes, & other Victualling houſes. 1.d
10 An Act for the better execution of Iuſtice. 34.a
11 An Act to reſtraine al perſons from Marriage, vntill their former Wiues and former Huſbands be dead. 35.d
☞ 12 An Act againſt Coniuration, Witchcraft, and dealing with euill and wicked Spirits. 7.c
13 An Act for new Executions to be ſued againſt any, which ſhall hereafter be deliuered out of Execution by priuiledge of Parliament, and for diſcharge of them, out of whoſe cuſtodie ſuch perſons ſhall be deliuered. 30.c
14 An Act for recouery of ſmall Debts, and releeuing of poore debtors in London. 21.d
15 An act for the better reliefe of the Creditors, againſt ſuch as ſhall become Bankrupts. 4.c
16 An act concerning Wherrymen and Watermen. 36.c
17 An act for the better execution of former Lawes, touching the making of Hats & Felts, and for the more reſtraint of vnſkilfull and deceiueable workmanſhip therin vſed, to the wrong of all ſorts of the people of this Realme. 32.c
18 An act for auoiding of deceitful ſelling, buying, or ſpending corrupt & vnwholeſome Hops. 33.a
19 An act for the well Garbling of Spices. 39.d
20 An act for redreſſe of certaine abuſes and deceits vſed in Painting. 36.a
21 An act againſt Brokers. 6.d
☞ 22 An act concerning Tanners, Curriers, Shoomakers, and other Artificers occupying the cutting of Leather. 12.d
23 An act for the better preſeruation of Fiſhing in the Counties of Somerſet, Deuon, and Cornewall, and for the reliefe of Balkers, Conders, and Fiſhermen, againſt malicious ſuites 31.d
24 An act againſt the deceitfull & falſe making of Mildernix, & Powle Dauies, whereof Saile clothes for the Nauie, and other ſhipping are made. 39.a
25 An act for continuing and reuiuing of diuers Statutes, and for repealing of ſome others. 2.4.6.7.14.21.22.31.32.33.34.35.36.38.39.40.41.
26 An act for the continuance and due obſeruation of certaine orders for the Exchequer, firſt ſet downe and eſtabliſhed by vertue of a Priuie Seale, from the late Queene Elizabeth. 30.b
☞ 27 An act for the better execution of the intent & meaning of former Statutes, made againſt ſhooting in Gunnes, & for the preſeruation of the Game of Pheaſants and Partridges, And againſt the deſtroying of Hares with harepypes, & tracing Hares in the Snow. 31.b
28 An act for confirmation of the Kings Maieſties Charter and Letters Patents granted to the Mayor, Bayliffes, and Burgeſſes of the Borough of Berwicke vpon Twede and their Succeſſors, and of the Franchiſes, Liberties, Priuiledges, Iuriſdictions, and Cuſtomes of the ſaid Borough. 4.c
☞ 29 An act to encourage the Seamen of England to take Fiſh, whereby they may increaſe, to furniſh the Nauie of England 39.b
30 An act for the erecting & buylding of a Church in Melcombe Regis to be the pariſh Church of Radipol, And for making the old Church of Radipoll a Chappell belonging to the ſame. 38.b
☞ 31 An act for the charitable reliefe and ordering of perſons infected with the Plague 37.c
32 An act for repayre of Douer Hauen. 22.d
33 An act of a Subſidie of Tonnage and Poundage. 40.c

¶ The 3. yeare of king Iame.

1 ¶ An Act for a Publique Thankeſgiuing to Almighty God euery yeare on the fift day of Nouember. 38.c
2 An act for the attainders of diuers offendors in the late moſt barbarous, monſtrous, deteſtable, and damnable Treaſons. 2.c
3 An act declaratorie, explayning a branch of an Act made in the firſt Seſſion of this Parliament, intituled, An act authorizing certaine Commiſſioners of the Realme of England, to treat with Commiſſioners of Scotland, for the weale of both Kingdomes. 27.a
☞ 4 An act for the better diſcouering and repreſſing of Popiſh Recuſants. 18.b
☞ 5 An act to preuent & auoid dangers, which may grow by Popiſh Recuſants. 21.d
6 An act to enable all his Maieſties louing Subiects of England and Wales, to trade freely into the dominions of Spaine, Portugale, and France. 35.a
7 An Act to reforme the multitudes and miſdemeanors of Attourneys, and Sollicitors at Law, and to auoyd ſundry vnneceſſary ſuits and charges in Law. 2.d
8 An act for the auoyding of vnneceſſary delayes of Execution. 30.d
9 An act for the reliefe of ſuch as lawfully vſe the trade and handycraft of Skinners. 35.b
☞ 10 An act for the rating & leuying of the charges for conueying of Malefactors, and Offendors to the Gaole. 38.b
11 An act for Tranſportation of Beere ouer the Seas. 13.a
12 An act for the better preſeruation of Sea fiſh. 32.a
☞ 13 An act againſt vnlawful Hunting and ſtealing of Deere and Conies. 33.d
14 An act for the explanation of the Statute of Sewers. 38.c
15 An act for the recouering of ſmall Debts, & for the releeuing of poore Debtors in London 22.b
16 An act for the Repeal of one Act made in the 14. yeare of Queene Elizabeths Reigne, concerning the length of Kerſies. 23.b
17 An act concerning Welſh Cottons. 23.b
18 An act for the bringing in of a freſh ſtreame of running water to the North parts of the City of London. 32.d
19 An act for repayring of the High way from Nonſuch to Taleworth in the pariſhes of Ewell, & long Ditton, in the Countie of Surrey, leading to Kingſtone vpon Thames in the Countie aforeſaid. 32.d
20 An act for clearing the paſſage by water, from London to and beyond the City of Oxeford. 32.d
21 An act to reſtraine abuſes of Players. 37.c
☞ 22 An act for pauing of Drury Lane, & the towne of Saint Giles in the Fields, within the Countie of Middleſex. 36.c
☞ 23 An act for the new making vp, and keeping in reparation of Chepſtow Bridge. 6.a
☞ 24 An act for the reedifiing of a bridge ouer the
Riuer

Riuer of Seauerne, neere the Towne of Vpton vpon Seauerne. 6.c

25 An act for the confirmation of the Subſidies graunted by the Clergie. 40.c

26 An act for the Grant of three entire Subſidies and ſix Fifteenes and Tenths, granted by the Temporaltie. 40.c

27 An act for the Kings moſt Gratious, Generall, and Free Pardon. 36.a

¶ The 4. yeare of king Iames.

☞ 1 ¶ An act for the vtter abolition of all memory of Hoſtilitie and the dependances thereof betweene England and Scotland, and for the repreſſing of occaſions of Diſcords & Diſorders in time to come. 28.b

2 An act for the true making of Woollen Clothes. 25.d

3 An act to giue coſtes to the defendant vpon a nonſuit of the plaintif, or a verdict againſt him. 21 d

☞ 4 An act to reſtraine the vtterance of Beere and Ale to Alehouſe keepers, and Tiplers not licenced. 2 a

☞ 5 An act for repreſſing the odious and loathſome ſinne of Drunkenneſſe. 26. c

6 An act for the repealing of ſo much of one branch of a Statute made in the firſt yeere of his Maieſties Reigne, Intituled, An Act concerning Tanners, Curryers, Shoomakers, and other Artificers, occupying the cutting of Leather, as concerneth the Sealing of Sheepe ſkinnes, and to auoyd ſelling of Tanned Leather by weight. 13.a

7 An act for the founding and incorporating of a free Grammer Schoole in the Towne of Northleech in the Countie of Glocester 38.b

8 An act touching the drowned Marſhes of Leſnes and Fants in the Countie of Kent. 35.c

9 An act to explaine a former act made the laſt Seſſion of Parliament, Intituled, an act to enable all his Maieſties louing ſubiects of England and Wales, to trade freely into the Dominions of Spaine, Portugal and France. 35.c

10 An act for confirmation of ſome part of a charter granted by K. Henry the ſixt to the Maior, Bayliffes, and Burgeſſes of the Towne of Southhampton, and for reliefe of the ſaid Towne. 40.

11 An act for the better prouiſion of Meadow and Paſture, for neceſſarie maintenance of Husbandry and tillage in the Manours, Lordſhips, & Pariſhes of Marden, alias Mawrden, Bodenham, Wellington, Sutten S. Michel, Sutton S. Nicholas, Murton vpon Lug, in the pariſh of Pipe, & euery of them in the Countie of Hereford. 33.d

12 An act for explanation of the Statute made in the third yeere of the Reigne of King Iames, Intituled, An act for the bringing of a freſh ſtreame of running Water to the North-parts of the Citie of London. 32.d

13 An act for the drying of certaine Fennes and low grounds within the Iſle of Ely, ſubiect to hurt by ſurrounding, containing about fiue thouſand acres, compaſſed about with certaine bankes, commonly called and named the Ring of Walderſey & Coldham. 35.c

Tempore Iacobi Regis, Initium Regni ſui An. 1602. Martij 24.

1. 19. Martij Parl. inchoat. & tent. apud Weſtm̃, & ibi continuat̃ vſque 7. Iulij 1604. & tunc prorogat. vſque 7. Feb. ſequent.

3. 5. Nouemb. Secunda Seſſ. Parliam. præd' ſup prorogation̄ ibm̃ tent̃ et continuat̃ vſque 7. Maij prox' ſequent. et tunc prorogat. vſque 18. Nouemb. 1606.

4. 18. Nouemb. Tertia Seſſio Parl. præd' ſup prorogationem ibm̃ tent̃ et continuat. vſque 4. Iulij 1607. et tunc prorogat. vſque 16. Nouemb. proxime ſequent.

FINIS.

F208910

08910

STC

THE FOLGER SHAKESPEARE LIBRARY